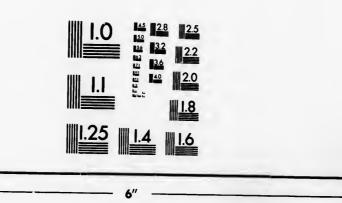
IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STIME TO THE STATE OF THE STATE

CIHM Microfiche Series (Monographs) ICMH
Collection de microfiches (monographies)



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadian de microreproductions historiques



(C) 1993

Technical and Bibliographic Notes / Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The institute has atter copy available for film may be bibliographical of the images in the resignificantly change the checked below.	ing. Features of the ly unique, which no production, or whi	nis copy which nay alter any ch may		lui a é exem _l biblio reprod	ité possil plaire qu graphiqu duite, ou a métho	ble de se pr i sont peut ie, qui peut i qui peuve	e meilleur er ocurer. Les -être unique vent modifie nt exiger ur de filmage	détails de es du point er une ima ne modific	cet t de vue ge ation
Coloured covers					Coloured	d pages/			
Converture de co	uleur				Pages de	couleur			
Covers damaged/					Pages da	maged/			
Couverture endo	mmagée					dommagée	i		
Covers restored a	nd/or laminated/				Pages res	tored and/	or laminated	4/	
Couverture restar	ırée et/ou pelliculé	e					ou pelliculé		
Cover title missin	an/				Damas elis				
Le titre de couve					ages déc	colourea, s colorées, ta	tained or fo chetées ou ;	xed/ piquées	
Coloured minut									
Coloured maps/ Cartes géographic	rues en couleur				ages det ages dét				
					ages det	acrices			
	other than blue of			1 1	howthro	-			
encre de couleur	(i.e. autre que bleu	ie ou noire)		L1	ranspare	ence			
	nd/or illustrations/				Quality o	f print vari	es/		
Planches et/ou ill	ustrations en coule	ur			Qualité ir	iégale de l'i	mpression		
Bound with other	material/				ontinuo	us paginati	on/		
Relië avec d'autre	s documents					n continue			
Tight binding ma	y cause chadows or	distortion		<u> </u>	ncludes i	ndex(es)/			
along interior ma				1 1		d un (des) i	ndex		
	eut causer de l'om de la marge intérie								
	as in marge miterie	•				eader take e l'en-tête p			
	d during restoration			_			novient.		
been omitted from	Vhenever possible,	these have				of issue/			
	aines pages blanch	es ajoutées		Pi	age de ti	tre de la liv	raison		
lors d'une restaura	tion apparaissent of	dans le texte,			aption o				
mais, lorsque cela pas été filmées.	était possible, ces (pages n'ont		T	itre de d	épart de la	livraison		
pas ete mines.				M	asthead/	,			
							ies) de la liv	raison	
Additional comme	ents:/ Pa	gination is	as follows						
Commentaires sup		ginacion is	as idilows	: p. [1]-	K, [106	9]-2060.			
This item is filmed as at	nadanata								
This item is filmed at the Ce document est filmé a	e reduction ratio ch u taux de réduction	necked below/ n indigué ci.de:	eoue						
	4X	18X		77 ×		204			
				22X		26 X		30 X	
					J				
12X	16X		20 X	-	24X		28×		32 ×

The

The post of the film

Original Design of the Store of

The shall TIN

Map diffe entir begi right requ meti The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

University of Guelph

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:

L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

University of Guelph

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont le couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole — signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole V signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur geuche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

1	2	3
<u>-</u>		



1	2	3
4	5	6

u'il

cet

tion

és

de vue

CHI

777

A DICTIONARY

OF

CHRISTIAN ANTIQUITIES.

BEING

A CONTINUATION OF 'THE DICTIONARY OF THE BIBLE."

EDITED BY

WILLIAM SMITH, D.C.L., LL.D.,

ANI

SAMUEL CHEETHAM, M.A.,

PROPESSOR OF PASTORAL THEOLOGY IN KINO'S COLLEGE, LONDON.



IN TWO VOLUMES .- Vol. II.

ILLUSTRATED BY ENGRAVINGS ON WOOD

TORONTO:
WILLING & WILLIAMSON.

I

A.H.

S. A.

м. **г**.

F. A. W. T

С. В.

G. P. H. B

C. J. J. B-

A. B.

S. A.

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE DICTIONARIES OF CHRISTIAN ANTIQUITIES AND BIOGRAPHY.

INITIALS.

A. H. D. A.	ARTHUR HERBERT DYKE ACLAND, M.A., Of Christ Church, Oxford.
S. A.	Sheldon Amos, M.A., Late Professor of Jurisprudence in University College, London.
M. F. A.	Rev. Marsham Frederick Aroles, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford, and Principal of St. Stephen's House.
Н. Т. А.	Rev. Henry Thomas Armfield, M.A., F.S.A., Rector of Colne-Engaine, Essex; late Vice-Principal of the Theological College, Salisbury.
F. A. W. T. A.	Rev. FREDERICK ARNOLD, B.A., of Christ Church, Oxford. WILLIAM THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A.,
	University College, Oxford.
С. В.	Rev. Churchill Babington, D.D., F.L.S., Disney Professor of Archaeology in the University of Cambridge; Rector of Cockfield, Suffolk; formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.
G. P. B.	Rev. George Percy Badger, D.C.L., F.R.G.S.
Н. В—ч.	Rev. HENRY BALLEY, D.D., Rector of West Tarring and Honorary Canon of Canterbury Cathedral; late Warden of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury, and formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.
C. J. B.	Rev. Charles James Ball, M.A., Master in Merchant Taylors' School.
J. В—ч.	Rev. James Barnby, B.D., Vicar of Pittington, Durham; formerly Fellow of Mag- dalen College, Oxford, and Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham.
A. B.	Rev. Alfred Barry, D.D., Principal of King's College, London, and Canon of Worcester.

S. A. B. S. A. BENNETT, B.A., Of Lincoln's Inn. INITIALS.

NAMES

- E. W. B. Right Rev. Edward White Benson, D.D., Bishop of Truro.
- T. S. B. Rev. Thomas S. Berry, B.A., Trinity College, Dublin.

W. B. WALTER BESANT, M.A.,

- (in Dict. Ant.) Secretary of the Palestine Exploration Fund; late Scholar of Christ's College, Cambridge.
- E. B. B. Rev. Edward Bickerstern Birks, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- C. W. B. Rev. Charles William Boase, M.A., Fellow of Exotor College, Oxford.

H. B. HENRY BRADSHAW, M.A.,

(in Dict. Biog.) Fellow of King's College, Cambridge; Librarian of the University of Cambridge.

W. B. Rev. WILLIAM BRIGHT, D.D.,

Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; Regius Professor of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Oxford. 8

C

E.

A.

W.

J. I

J. G

C. D

. C. G

W. F

R. S.

H. B. The late Rev. HENRY BROWNE, M.A.,

(in Dict. Ant.) Vicar of Pevensey, and Prebendary of Chichester Cathedral.
I. B. ISAMBARD BRUNEL, D.C.L.,

Of Lincoln's Inn; Chancellor of the Diocese of Ely.

J. B. JAMES BRYCE, D.C.L.,

- Of Lincoln's Inn; Regins Professor of Civil Law in the University of Oxford.
- T. R. B. THOMAS RYBURN BUCHANAN, M.A., Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford.
- D. B. Rev. Daniel Butler, M.A., Rector of Thwing, Yorkshire.
- J. M. C. Rev. John Moore Capes, M.A., Of Balliol College, Oxford.
- J. G. C. Rev. John Gibson Cazenove, D.D., F.R.S.E.,

 Canon and Chancellor of St. Mary's Cathedral, Edinburgh;

 formerly Provost of Cumbrae College, N.B.
- C. Venerable Samuel Cheetham, M.A.,
 Archdeacon of Southwark; Professor of Pastoral Theology
 in King's College, London, and Chaplain of Dulwich
 College; formerly Fellow of Christ's College,
 Cambridge.
- C. G. C. Rev. CHARLES GRANVILLE CLARKE, M.A., Late Fellow of Worcester College, Oxford.
- E. B. C. EDWARD BYLES COWELL, M.A.,
 Professor of Sanskrit in the University of Cambridge,
 Fellow of Corpus Christi College.
- M. B. C. Rev. MAURICE BYLES COWELL, M.A., Vicar of Ach-Bocking.
- F. D. F. H. BLACKBURNE DANIEL, Esq., M.A., Of Lincoln's Inn.

INITIALS.

T. W. D. Rev. T. W. DAVIDS, Upton.

L. D. Rev. LIONEL DAVIDSON, M.A., Curate of St. James's, Piccadilly.

J. Ll. D. Rev. JOHN LLEWELYN DAVIES, M.A., Rector of Christchurch, Marylebone; formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. C. D.

Rev. CECIL DEEDES, M.A.,

Secretary to the Central African Mission; formerly Chaplain of Christelaurch, Oxford, and Vicar of St. Mary Magdalene, Oxford.

W. P. D. Rev. WILLIAM PURDIE DICKSON, D.D., Professor of Divinity in the University of Glasgow.

A. B. C. D. Miss A. B. C. DUNBAR.

Rev. Samuel John Eales, M.A.,
Principal of St. Boniface, Warminster; formerly Head S. J. E. Master of the Grammar School, Halstead, Essex. A. E.

Rev. A. Edersheim, D.D., Ph.D., Vicar of Loders, Bridport.

J. E. Rev. John Ellerton, M.A., Rector of Barnes, Surrey. C. J. E.

Rev. C. J. Elliott, M.A.,
Vicar of Winkfield, Windsor; Hon. Canon of Christ
Church, Oxford; formerly
Crosse and Tyrwhitt Scholar in the University of Cambridge.

E. S. Fr. Rev. EDMUND SALUSBURY FFOULKES, B.D. Vicar of St. Mary the Virgin, Oxford; formerly Fellow and Tutor of Jesus College, Oxford. A. P. F.

The late Right Rev. ALEXANDER PENROSE FORBES, D.C.L.,

W. H. F. Hon. and Rev. WILLIAM HENRY FREMANILE, M.A., Rector of St. Mary's, Marylebone, and Chaplain to the Archbishop of Canterbury; formerly Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford.

J. M. F. Rev. JOHN MEE FULLER, M.A., Vicar of Bexley; formerly Fellow of St. John's College, J. G.

Rev. JAMES GAMMACK, M.A., M.C.A.A., Corr. Mem. S. A. Scot. The Parsonage, Drum-C. D. G.

Rev. CHRISTIAN D. GINSBURG, LL.D., Elmlea, Wokingham.

. C. G. Rev. CHARLES GORE, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.

W. F. G. The late Rev. WILLIAM FREDERICK GREENFIELD, M.A., Master of the Lower School, Dulwich College. R. S. G.

Rev. ROBERT SCARLETT GRIGNON, B.A., Formerly Rector of St. John's Lewes.

rian of the

late Scholar

rofessor of Oxford.

Cathedral.

Ely.

aw in the

inburgh;

Theology Dulwich College,

mbridge,

- INITIAIS.
- A. W. H. The late Rev. Arthur West Haddan, B.D., Rector of Barton-on-the-Heath; Hon. Canon of Worcester; sometime Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford.
- C. E. H. Rev. Charles Edward Hammond, M.A., Lecturer (late Fellow and Tutor) of Exeter College, Oxford.
- E. H. Rev. Edwin Hatch, M.A., Vice-Principal of St. Mary Hall, Oxford.
- E. C. H. Rev. EDWARDS COMERFORD HAWKINS, M.A., Head Master of St. John's Foundation School, Leatherhead.
- L. H. Rev. Lewis Hensley, M.A.,
 Vicar of Hitchin, Herts; formerly Fellow of Trinity
 College, Cambridge.
- C. H. Rev. Charles Hole, B.A., Lecturer in Ecclosiastical History at King's College, Lendon; formerly Rector of Loxbear.
- H. S. H. Rev. HENRY SCOTT HOLLAND, M.A., Senior Student and Tutor of Christchurch, Oxford.
- H. Rev. Fenton John Anthony Hort, D.D.,
 Hulsean Professor of Divinity, Cambridge; Chaplain
 to the Bishop of Winchester.
- H. J. H. Rev. Henry John Hotham, M.A., Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- J. H. John Hullan, LL.D., Honorary Fellow of King's College, London.
- W. I. Rev. William Ince, D.D.,

 Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; Regius Professor of
 Divinity in the University of Oxford.
- W. J. Rev. WILLIAM JACKSON, M.A., F.S.A., F.R.A.S.,
 Formerly Fellow of Worcester College, Oxford; Bampton
 Lecturer for 1875.
- G. A. J. Rev. George Andrew Jacob, D.D., Formerly Head Master of Christ's Hospital, London.
- D. R. J. Rev. DAVID RICE JONES.
- W. J. J. Rev. William James Josling, M.A., Rector of Moulton, Suffolk; formerly Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.

J.

P.

F.

- C. F. K. C. F. KEARY, Of the British Museum.
- S. L. Rev. Stanley Leathes, D.D.,
 Professor of Hebrew in King's College, London; Prebendary of St. Paul's; Rector of Cliffe-at-Hoo, Kent.
- L. Right Rev. Joseph Barber Lightfoot, D.D., Bishop of Durham.
- R. A. L. RICHARD ADELBERT LIPSIUS, D.D., Professor of Divinity in the University of Jens.
- J. M. L. JOHN MALCOLM LUDLOW, Of Lincoln's Inn.

LIST OF WRITERS. INITIALS. NAMES. J. R. L. Rev. JOHN ROBERT LUNN, B.D., Vorcester; Vicar of Marton-cum-Grafton, Yorkshire; formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. Rev. JOSEPH HIRST LUPTON, M.A., J. H. L. ge, Oxford. Surmaster of St. Paul's School; formerly Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. G. F. M. Rov. George Frederick Maclear, D.D., Head Master of King's College School, London. therhead. FREDERIC W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S., F. W. M. Brighton College. f Trinity S. M. The late Rev. Spencer Mansel, M.A., Vicar of Trumpington; formerly Follow of Trinity College, Cambridge. College, W. B. M. The late REV. WHARTON B. MARRIOTT, M.A., Formerly of Eton College, and sometime Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. d. A. J. M. Rev. ARTHUR JAMES MASON, M.A., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; Examining Chap-Chaplain lain to the Bishop of Truro, and Canon Missioner of Truro Cathedral. G. M. Rev. George Mead, M.A., Chaplain to the Forces, Plymouth. F. M. Rev. FREDERICK MEYRICK, M.A. Rector of Blickling, Norfolk; Prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral; Chaplain to the Bishop of Lincoln; formerly Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford. fessor of W. M. Rev. WILLIAM MILLIGAN, D.D., Professor of Divinity and Biblical Criticism in the University of Aberdeen. Bampton G. H. M. Rev. George Herbert Moberly, M.A. Rector of Duntesbourne Rous, near Circneester; Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Salisbury; formerly Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford. on. T. D. C. M. Rev. THOMAS DANIEL COX MORSE, Vicar of Christ Church, Forma Hill. H. C. G. M. Rev. HANDLEY CARR GLYN MOULE, M.A., Christ's Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. J. R. M. JOHN RICKARDS MOZLEY, M.A., Formerly Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. J. B. M. J. Bass Mullinger, M.A., St. John's College, Cambridge. i: Pre-A. N. ALEXANDER NESBITT, F.S.A., Kent. Oldlands, Uckfield. P. O. Rev. PHIPPS ONSLOW, B.A., Rector of Upper Sapey, Herefordshire. F. P. Rev. Francis Paget, M.A., Senior Student and Tutor of Christ Church, Oxford; Examining Chaplain to the Bishop of Ely.

INITIALS.

NAMES

G. W. P. Rev. Gregory Walton Pennethorne, M.A.,
Vicar of Ferring, Sussex, and Rural Dean; formerly
Vice-Principal of the Theological College, Chichester.

W.G.F.P. WALTER G. F. PHILLIMORE, D.C.L.,
Of the Middle Temple: Chancellor of the Diocese of
Lincoln; formerly Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford.

F

E

C.

R.

E.

H.

M.

F. I

H. Y

E. B

CHR

H. W. P. Rev. Henry Wright Philloff, M.A., Rector of Staunton-on-Wye; Praelector of Hereford Cathedral; formerly Student of Christ Church and Master in Charterhouse School.

A. P. Rev. Alfred Plummer, M.A.,
Master of University College, Durham.

E. H. P.
(or P.)

Rev. Edward Hayes Plumpire, D.D.,
Professor of New Testament Exegesis in King's College,
London; Prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral; Vicar of
Bickley; formerly Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford.

De Pressensé, Rev. E. De Pressensé, Of Paris.

J. R. Rev. James Raine, M.A., Canon of York; formerly Fellow of the University of Durham.

W. R. Very Rev. WILLIAM REEVES, D.D., Dean of Armagh.

H. R. R. Rev. Henry Robert Reynolds, D.D., Principal of Cheshunt College.

G. S. Rev. George Salmon, D.D.,
Regius Professor of Divinity, Trinity Collogo, Dublin.

P. S. Rev. Philip Schaff, D.D., Bible House, New York.

F. H. A. S. Rev. Frederick Henry Ambrose Scrivener, M.A., D.C.L.,
Prebendary of Exeter and Vicar of Hendon, Middlesex.

W. E. S. Rev. WILLIAM EDWARD SCUDAMORE, M.A.,
Rector of Ditchingham; formerly Fellow of St. John's
College, Cambridge.

J. S. Rev. John Sharpe, M.A.,
Rector of Gissing, Norfolk; formerly Fellow of Christ's
College, Cambridge.

B. S. The late Benjamin Shaw, M.A.,
Of Lincoln's Inn; formerly Fellow of Trinity College,
Cambridge.

W. M. S. Rev. WILLIAM MACDONALD SINCLAIR, M.A., Domestic Chaplain to the Bishop of Louden.

R. S. Rev. ROBERT SINKER, M.A.,
Librarian of Trinity College, Cambridge.

I. G. S. Rev. ISAAC GREGORY SMITH, M.A.,
Vicar of Great Malvern; Prebendary of Hereford Cathedral; formerly Fellow of Brasenose College, Oxford;
Bampton Lecturer for 1873.

formerly ichester.

iocose of o, Oxford.

Hereford irch and

College, Vicar of Oxford.

rsity of

lin.

Sex. John's

hrist's

ollege.

atheford: INITIALS. NAMES.

R. P. S. Very Rev. ROBERT PAYNE SMITH, D.D., Dean of Canterbury. R. T. S. Rev. R. TRAVERS SMITH, M.A.

Vicar of St. Bartholomew's, Dublin.

J. de S. Rev. John de Soyres, B.A.

J. W. S. Rev. John William Stanbridge, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford.

W. S. Rev. WILLIAM STEWART, D.D., Professor of Biblical Criticism in the University of

G. T. S. Rev. G. T. STOKES, M.A., Viear of All Saints, Blackrock, Dublin.

J. S-T. JOHN STUART, LL.D.,

Of the General Register House, Edinburgh. S. Rev. WILLIAM STUBBS, M.A., Canon of St. Paul's; Regius Professor of Modern History

in the University of Oxford. C. A. S. Rev. CHARLES ANTHONY SWAINSON, D.D., Margaret Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge; Canon of Chichester Cathedral; formerly Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.

H. B. S. Rov. HENRY BARCLAY SWETE, B.D., Rector of Ashdon; formerly Fellow and Divinity Lecturer of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. E. S. T.

Rev. EDWARD STUART TALBOT, M.A., Warden of Keble College, Oxford. C. T.

Rev. CHARLES TAYLOR, M.A., Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

R. St. J. T. Eev. RICHARD St. JOHN TYRWHITT, M.A., Formerly Student and Rhetoric Reader of Christchurch, E. V.

ROV. EDMUND VENABLES, M.A., Canon Residentiary and Precentor of Lincoln Cathedral; Chaplain to the Bishop of London.

H. W. ROV. HENRY WACE, M.A., Chaplain of Lincoln's Inn, and Professor of Ecclesiastical History in King's College, London.

M. A. W. Mrs. HUMPHREY WARD, Oxford.

F. E. W. Rev. FREDERICK EDWARD WARREN, B.D., Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford.

H. W. W. Ven. HENRY WILLIAM WATKINS, M.A., Warden of St. Augustine's College, Canterbury, and Archdeacon of Northumberland; Professor of Logic and Metaphysics in King's College, London.

E. B. W. Rev. EDWARD BARNET WENSLEY, B.A., Vicar of All Hallows, Hoo, Rochester. CHRIST, ANT,-VOL. 11.

- INITIALS. NAMES.
- Rev. BROOKE FOSS WESTCOTT, D.D., B. F. W.
- or W. Canon of Peterborough; Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Cambridge; formerly Fellow of Trinity College.
- G. W.
- The late Rev. George Williams, B.D., Vicar of Ringwood; Hon. Canon of Winchester; formerly Fellow of King's College, Cambridge.
- Rev. CHRISTOPHER WORDSWORTH, M.A., CHR. W.
 - Recter of Glaston, formerly Fellow of Peterhouse, and Scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- J. W.
- Rev. John Wordsworth, M.A.,
 Prebendary of Lincoln; Examining Chaplain to the
 Bishop of Lincoln; Tutor, and formerly Fellow, of
- Brasenose College, Oxford.
- WILLIAM ALDIS WRIGHT, M.A., W. A. W. Trinity College, Cambridge.
- E. M. Y. Rev. Edward Mallet Young, M:A.;
 - Head Master of Sherborne School; Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.
- Rev. HENRY WILLIAM YULE, B.C.L., M.A., H. W. Y.
 - Rector of Shipton-on-Cherwell and Vicar of Hampton Gay.

M Irela (Boll M Feb. (2) (Hier (3) tioch Auct. M ANDR Jan. Rom. Jan. Jan. Meno (2) Scithi Mart. Acta i Greek Danie i. 84, (3) Jan. 2 (4) Mart.) (5) (Usuar Divinity in Fellow of

; formerly

house, and

in to the Fellow, of

f Trinity

pton Gay.

A

DICTIONARY

OF

CHRISTIAN ANTIQUITIES.

M

MACARIUS

MACALLEUS, bishop in Cruachadia in Ireland, 5th century; commemorated April 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 366). [C. H.]

MACARIA (1) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 28 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Commemorated at Alexandria April 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) or MACHARIA, commemorated at Antioch April 7 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

MACARIUS or MACHARIUS (1) ALEXANDRINUS or URBANUS, abbat; commemorated Jan. 2. (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta St. 1. c.; Basil. Mend. designating him Romanus.)

(2) AEGYPTIUS, presbyter and abbat in Scithis; commemorated Jan, 15 (Vct. Rom. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i, 1007). Commemorated by the Greeks Jan. 19. (Basil. Monol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 25; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 84, 1007.)

(3) Martyr; commemorated, not said where, Jan. 23 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).
(4) Martyr, commemorated Jan. 26 (Hieron.

Mart.).
(5) Commemorated with Rufinus, Feb. 28
(Usuard. Mart.).

1069

MACARIUS

- (6) Bishop of Jerusalem, confessor, 4th century, commemorated Mar. 10 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii, 34).
- (7) Bishop of Bordeaux 4th or 6th century, commemorated May 4 (Boll. Acta SS. May, i.
- (8) Martyr; commemorated at Lyon, June 2 (Hieron, Mart.).
- (8) Martyr with Megetia of Milan; commemorated July 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. July, iv. 129).
- (10) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch, July 19 (Hieron, Mart.).
- (11) Martyr; commemorated at Laodicea, July 28 (Hieron. Mart.).
- (12) Commemorated with Eugenius Aug. 5 (Cal. Arm.); assigned to Dec. 20 in Basil, Menol. For references to him in some codices of the Sacrameutary, see Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 22, 305, Migne.
- (13) Martyr with Julianus in Syria; commemorated Aug. 12 (Hieron, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 700).
- (14) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia, Aug. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).
- (15) Patriarch of Alexandria; commemorated Sept. 1 (Cal. Acthiop.).
- (16) Martyr; commemorated at Nicaea, Oct. 21 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).
- (17) Martyr; commemorated at Puteoli, Oct. 21 (Hieron. Mart.).

(18) Martyr; commemorated in Africa, Nov. 9 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

(19) One of Libyan birth; commemorated at Alexandria Dec. 8 (Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(20) Patriarch of Alexandria; commemorated Dec. 27 (Cal. Aethiop.). [C. H.]

MACCABEES, seven brothers martyred at Actioch with their mother under Antiochus; commenorated Aug. 1 (Hieron. Mart.; Vct. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Basil, Menol.). Assigned to July 30 in Cal. Armen.; mentioned in some codices of the Gregorian sacramentary (Lib. Sacram. 409, Migne). [C. H.]

MACCARTHENNUS, bishop of Clochora in Ireland, confessor A.D. 506; commemorated Aug. 15 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iii. 209). [C. H.]

MACEDONIUS (1) CRITHOPHAGUS, Syrian anchoret; commemorated Jan. 24 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jnn. ii. 593).
(2) Commemorated in Asia Mar. 12 (Higgs).

(2) Commemorated in Asia Mar. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Presbyter at Nicomedia, martyred with his wife Patricia and daughter Modesta; commemorated March 13 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii. 260).

(4) Bishop of Constantinople, 6th century; commemorated April 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 369).

(5) Martyred with two youths in Greece; commemorated June 28 (Boll. Acta SS. June v. 358).

(6) Martyred with Theodulus and Tatianus in Phrygia; commemorated Sept. 12 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iv. 20).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Caesarea, Nov. 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr; commemorated in the city of Austis Nov. 21 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MACELLINUS, martyr, his depositio at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MACHADORUS a, Martyr with others at Antioch; commemorated July 19 (Boll. Acta SS. July, iv. 587). [C. H.]

MACHALDUS, bishop in the Island of Mona, 5th century; commemorated Ap. 25. (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 366). [C. H.]

MACHAONIA, mertyr in Africa; commemorated Dec. 15 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MACHARIA. [MACARIA.]

MACHARIUS. [MACARIUS.]

MACHARUS (1) Commemorated April 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Commemorated July 10 at Alexandria and at Antioch (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MACHROSA, martyr in Africa; commemorated Dec. 15 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MACHUTUS, bishop; his depositio commemorated at Antioch, Nov. 15 (*Hieron. Mart.*).

MACIDALES, martyr; commemorated at Rome, June 12 (Hieron. Mart.). [MAGDALES,]
[C. H.]

MACNISCIUS, bishop of Coneria, or Connereth, in Ireland, 6th century; commemorated Sept. 3 (Boll. Acta SS, Sept. 1, 664). [C. H.]

MÂCON, COUNCILS OF (Matisconensia Concilia). Three councils of Macon are recorded; the two first being held by command of king Guntram.

1. A.D. 581, when 21 bishops subscribed to 19 canons: Priscus of Lyons first, and Evantius of Vienne next. In their preface they declare they are not going to make new canons so much as sanction the old. Yet their 6th canon is novel, as well in speaking of archibishops at all, as in ordering that they shall not say mass without their palls. So is the 7th, which threatens civil judges with excommunication if they proceed against any clerk, except on criminal changes. So is the 9th, which orders Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays from Nov. 11 to Dec. 25 to be kept as fixts. Others relating to married priests and bishops, and to the Jews in general, are remarkable for their severity. Nine more canons are cited by Burchard and others as having been passed at this council. (Mansi, ix. 931-940.)

2. A.D. 585, when 43 present and 20 absent bishops, through their depoties, subscribed to 20 canons. In their preface Priscus, bishop of Lyons, is styled patriarch. The first canon is a short homily for the hetter observance of Sunday. By the second, no work may be done for six days at Easter. In the sixth, the 41st African canon is quoted with approval, which orders that the Eucharist shall be celebrated on all days of the year but one fasting; and further provision is made for what remains after celebration, by directing that it shall be consumed by persons of unblemished character, brought to church for that purpose, and enjoined to come fasting, on Wednesdays and Fridays, having been first sprinkled with wine. By the seventh, slaves that have been set free by the church are not to be molested before the magistrate. By the eighth, none that have taken sanctuary may be touched till the priest has been consulted. By the ninth and tenth, the civil power may not proceed against any bishop, except through his metropolitan; nor against any priest, deacon, or sub-deacoo. except through their hishop. By the sixteenth, no relict of a sub-deacon, exorcist, or acolyth may marry again. By the nineteenth, clerks may not frequent courts where capital causes are tried. The twentieth orders the holding of councils every three years, and charges the bishop of Lyons with assembling them, subject to the assent of the king, who is to fix where they shall meet. King Guntram, in a dignified ordinance, published at the close of this council, intimates that the civil authority will not hesitate to step in, if the canons are not enforced with due rigour. (Mansi, ix. 947-64.)

3. A.D. 624, or four or five years carller, according to Mansi, when the rule of St. Colum

en Th

nan CIL Nec (Bo

Cod

Mar Mar Gord Nyon Auco M at M

July
(3)
July
called
(4)
and of

MA beuge (Boll. MA Riquie

morate

M

MA Antioc MA Sept. 1

MAI

NIAON, 1. 772.] MAE June 4

[•] Machadorus is the heading of Acta SS.; but in the lext Macedo, while Itieron. Mart. (which is the authority quoted) has Machadorus, in Migne. Potthast also gives Machadorus.

lepositio commeicron. Mart.). [C. H.] mmemorated at

MAGDALES. [C: H.] oneria, or Concommemorated 64). [C. II.]

(Matisconensia on are recorded; mmand of king ubscribed to 19

and Evantius of ey declare they us so much as canon is novel, ps at all, as in mass without threatens civil they proceed minal charges.

ndays, Wednesto Dec. 25 to ng to married ews in general, y. Nine more and others as l. (Mansi, ix. [E. S. Ff.]

and 20 absent bscribed to 20 us, bishop of first canon is observance of may be done ixth, the 41st proval, which celebrated on fasting; and remains after shall be coned character, , and enjoined and Fridays, ine. By the

free by the have taken ie priest has d tenth, the t any bishop, nor against cept through o relict of a may marry may not frees are tried.

of councils e bishop of ct to the ase they shall d ordinance, il, intimates hesitate to ed with due

earlier, ac-St. Colum

ban, which a mouk named Agrestious had at-tacked, was vindicated by Eustasius, about of Luxeuil, his successor. [E. S. Ff.]

MACORUS, martyr in Africa; commemorated Apr. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MACRA (1) Virgin, martyr at Rheims, about A.D. 303, under the praeses Rictiovarus; com-memorated Jan. 6 (Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart ; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Bell. Acta SS. Jan. i. 324).

(2) Virgin, martyr, in Mauritania Caesari-easis; commemorated Jan. 9 (Vet. Rom. Mart.). The name occurs as Martiana in Ado. [C. H.]

MACRIANA, COUNCIL OF (Macrimum Concilium), held at Macriana in Africa, A.D. 418, according to some, the only evidence for it being two canons in the collection of Ferrandus (n. 11 and 23), each attributed to a council of that name (Mansi, iv. 439, and see African Coun-[E. S. Ff.]

MACRINA (1) Grandmother of St. Basil, at Neocaesarea in Pontus; commemorated Jan. 14. (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 952).

(2) Sister of Basil the Great; commemorated July 19 (Basil, Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 264).

(3) Commemorated at Rome July 20 (Hieron. Mart.).

MACRINUS, martyr with Valerianus and Gordianus; commemorated at Nivedunum, or Nyon, Sept. 17 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). [C. H.]

MACROBIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Milan, May 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria, July 13 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Damascus, July 20 (Usuard, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.);

called Magrobius in Hieron. Mart, (4) Of Cappadocia, martyr with Gordianus and others, under Licinius; commemorated Sept.

13 (Basil, Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iv. 55) [C. H.] MACULUS, martyr; commemorated at Perusia in Etruria, Ap. 29 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MADELBERTA virgin, abbess of Mau-

beuge, about A.D. 705; commemorated Sept. 7 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iii. 103). [C. H.] MADELGISILUS, hermit at Centulum (St. Riquier) in Picardy, in the 7th century; commemorated May 30 (Boll. Acta SS. May, vii. 264).

[C. H.] MADIARIA, martyr; commemorated at Antioch March 26 (Hieron. Mart.). [C, H.]

MADIELLIUS, martyr; commemorated Sept. 19 (Hieron. Mart.).

MADILAMA, virgin, martyr; commemorated Sept. 17 (Cal. Acthiop.). [C. H.]

MADNESS, TREATMENT OF. [Demoniacs, I. 543; Exorcism, I. 650; Illemantes,

MAEVA, martyr in Sicily; commemorated June 4 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAFORS (or Mavors; sometimes Mafora; Μαφώριον or μαφόριον) was a short veil covering the head and neck, and flowing down upon the

I. It was originally an article of female dress: a cloak or veil. St. Athanasius mentions that the majorium of the Virgin Mary was believed in his time to be preserved in the palace of the Blachernal nt Constantinople—Τὸ δὲ ἄγιον μαφόριον θεστόκου ἐν Βλαχέρναις κεῖ. It is defined in a MS. Greek Glossary, quoted by Du Cange, as πέπλου, γυναίκειον Ιμάτιου. Another calls it distinctly a veil, το της κεφαλής περίβλημα, and Suidas (Lexicon) treats it as synonymous with ricinium, a band for the head.

II. The term was also applied to a large coarse cape or hood, worn by monks in the Eastern cape or more, work by monach. Cassian (do Habitu Monachor. i. c. 7) describes it thus: "Post haec angusto pallio tam amictus humilitatem, quam vilitatem pretii, compendiumque sectantes, colla pariter atque humoros tegunt; quod majortes tam ipsorum quam nostro nun-cupatur eloquio." It was the working dress of monks, and a passage in Fortunatus (Vita S. Hilarii, c. ii. n. 2) seems rather to shew that the habit of a monk of peculiar sanctity would sometimes be folded or draped around his tomb; for he calls it "peplum seu velum quo sepulera et tumbae sanctorum obvolvebantur." That, at all events, is the apparent meaning of the passage.

III. Some writers reckon mafortes among the vestments used in the services of the church, i.e. as a cope or amice. "Mafortem tramosericum rodomelinum aquilatum; item mafortem e teleoporphyro tramosericum opus marinum

(Charta Cornutiana, quoted by Ducauge).

Cassian states that this habit was not generally used by monks in the West.

[S. J. E.] MAGARUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica Feb. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Sept. 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.] [C. H.] MAGDALENE, MARY. [MARIA (16).]

MAGDALES, martyr; commemorated at ipoli June 12. Thus the Bollandists read the Tripoli June 12. Thus the Bollandists read the text of Hieron. Mart., where Migne reads Tripolis and Macidales in a list of martyrs at Rome (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 507; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

[C. H.] MAGDALVEUS, bishop of Verdun, confessor; commemorated Oct. 4 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ii. 499).

MAGI, adoration of; commemorated Dec. 25 (Basil, Menol.). Compare MAGI IN ART. [C. H.]

MAGI (IN ART) (1) BEFORE HEROD. Two instances of this rare subject have been discovered by the industry of M. Rohault de Fleury, and are figured in his beautiful work l'Evangile (l'ours, 1875), which is illustrated entirely from early art. One is from a rudo fresco in the catacomb of St. Agnes, of which we subjoin a woodent, without being able to speak with any certainty as to its date, though De Fleury attributes it to the 2nd century. The magi bear their gifts, and the star is very prominent. In

the original Herod's face has a look of anger and suspicion, but this may possibly have been inserted or enhanced by some ingenious copyist or



The Mari before Herod, from Behault de Fleury 'Les Evangiles,' Pl. 1vi. Cemetery of St. Agnes,

other workman, nothing being easier than sinister expression, especially in the large-headed and large-eyed drawings of the Roman decadence. The second example is from the mosaics of Sta. Maria Maggiore at Rome, and is one of the original mosaics of the 5th century. Herod bears the nimbus, a rather singular instance of its occurrence so early. Hebrew elders are with him unfolding their rolls of prophecy, and gazing upon him in a manner which appears to disquiet him, as though the text of St. Matt. ii. 3 was in the mind of the artist, and could not have been more graphically expressed by Raffaelle himself. Of the three kings, or magi, two wear the Phrygian bonnet or helmet, the third, who is of very youthful appearance, having long curled hair. They all wear long close-fitting hose, apparently much ornamented down the front of the leg, with short tunies, altogether presenting a rather mediaeval appearance. Martigny refers to the painting in St. Agnes (see woodent), and says that Herod is supposed in it to be protesting with hand on heart his good intentions towards

the Holy Child. See also Perret, vol. ii. pl. xlviii. He mentions a sarcophagus at Ancona, for which he refers to Bartoli, Sopra un' area nauruorea, etc., Torine, 1768, which contains the same subject, with many figures. It will be found among Mr. Parker's Photographs, No. 2677, vol. xviil. Another at Arles bears the first scene of the history, the magi in the act of observing the star, two peinting it out to the third. Figured in Rohault de Fleury, L'Evangule, vol. i. p. 62.

(2) ADORATION OF. A special interest is attached to the subject of the Wise Men in the primitive ages. It seems to have retained its hold more strongly on the Christian imagination than many others, and has always been a favourite of graphic artists.

The number of magi is almost always three. Two or four sometimes occur, and Martigny attributes such changes of trentment to artistic motives. But a very different account is given by Mr. Hemans (Historical and Monumental Rome, p. 661) of the appearance of two instead of three in the celebrated 5th century mosaics of Sta. Maria Maggiore. "The Divine Child," he says, "is here seated on an ample throne, while another personage is seated on a lower chair beside Him. In the original composition that personage was an elderly male figure, no doubt intended for one of the magi, only two of whom are seen in the mosaic now before us, whereas in another of the groups (the three before Herod) we see three magi. A most unjustifiable alteration of this group was ordered when the church was restored by Benedict XIV. lustead of the male figure sented beside the Child was substituted that of Mary with a nimbus-crowned head and purple vestments. Among other innovations then made, one of the mugi was omitted, and the mother's figure, originally standing behind the throne of the Child, was changed into that of an angel, adding a third to the group of celestial ministers in the background." The mosaic in its present state is figured in Rohault de Fleury, L'Exangue, i. p. 6, xxi. See also Angels and Archangels, §§ 3, 15, I. 84.



Adoration of the Shepherds and Magi. Bas relief, Laterau, on Staircase, Rohault de Fleury, 'Les Evangiles,' vol. i. pl. xix,

There can be little doubt that this subject belonged to the earlier cycle of the catacomb frescoes. It is found in the cemeteries of St. Nereo with four Mag, in that of SS. Marcellinus and Peter with two. They appear for the most part to have been more or less rudely restored at various times. Their actual appearance may be understood from Parker's Photograph, No. 1613; St. Nereo (A.D. 5237), and No. 2116 (St. Marcellinus, A.D. 772). It is figured by Aringhi (vol. i. p. 597), from the walls of the Callixtine Catacomb: the Magi wearing the

Phrygian cap and tunic, with modern boots, and rowelled spurs with spur-leathers; an addition in itself sufficient to cast a suspicion of restoration or reconstruction, even as early as Bosio's time, over all the paintings in the catacomb. At p. 615, on a Callittine sarcophagus, they appear leading their horses, or perhaps camels. They are bearing their offerings, and guided by the star to the Holy Infant, who is wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and outstretched on a cradle under the shed with the ox and the ass. The Blessed Virgin sits apart, and Joseph stands by

Mr. | Societ forms jects

tl

si

pi in

m

m

ar

eu Me

per Hi:

ale

fine

erret, vol. ii. pl. hagus at Ancona, i, Sopra un' area , which contains gures. It will be Photographs, No. rles bears the first

her side. Figured again from the catacomb of tunics and on the robe of the Virgin mother. SS. Marcellinus and Peter "inter duas lauros," Again, with horses at ii. 159, and at 355, 395. at vol. ii. p. 117: with clavi or stripes on the from unknown sarcophagi; ten times in all. Again, with horses at ii. 159, and at 355, 395,



The Magi and Virgin. Tomb of Evarch Isaac. Ravenna, 5th century. Robault de Ficury. Les Evangiles, vol. 1, pl. xx.

Two highly interesting 6th-century examples from Ravenna are given by De Fleury (vol. i. plates xxi. anl xxii.). One from the tomb of the exarch Isaac is here reproduced in wood-cut; the other is the well-known mosaic of Sant'Apollinare nella Città. The latter is perhaps the earliest type of the Byzantine Madonna of the earlier middle ages, found at Torcello and Murane, still retained in the unchanging art of the modern Greek church, and reproduced most signally, perhaps, in the celebrated Borgo Allegri picture of Cimabue, now in Sta. Maria Novella in Florence, The attendant angels are thoroughly Byzantine, and may stand as examples for the severer ecclesiasticism of Justinian's day. The magi wear the traditional hese, with somewhat mediaeval crowns, clonks, and tunics. Their ages are carrfully distinguished, and their appearance curiously Gothic. Their names, SS. Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar, are given in the mosnic, perhaps for the first time. The Infant raises His hand in benediction, and the Blessed Virgin also. The group forms the end of the celebrated Procession of Female Saints.

An Adoration occupies the left-hand side of the fine sarcophagus of Ancona, 4th century. See above.

A curious bas-relief from the French crypt of St. Maximin is given by De Fleury (v. i. pl. xx.). which he assigns with possible truth to the 3rd century, and which we reproduce.



The Magi and Virgin, &c. (Lateran.) Rebault de Fleury, 'Les Evangdes,' vol. 1. pl. xviii,

Perhaps the most interesting example of this subject which is left us is a carving made on the bone of a whale, now in the British Museum. It is among Prof. Westwood's fictile copies, and is figured in his Catalogue of Fictile Ivories, p. 234; in Stephens's Old Lunic Monuments, vol. i. pp. 470 sqq.; and in Mr. Maskell's Ivorics, Ancient and Mediaeval, p. 54. It was described by



Old English Casset, made of the bone of a whole. Brit. Mus., from Massell's 'Tvores.'

Mr. Franks in the 2nd Series of Papers of the Society of Antiquaries, vol. iii. p. 382. It Westwood is apparently right in considering part of a square coffer, incised with subjects in broad outline relief, the magi sharing placers are unmistakeable, though Mr. Maskell



in the act of obg it out to the leury, L'Evangile, ial interest is nt-Wise Men in the have retained its stian imagination ways been a fast always three. r, and Martigny

tment to artistic account is given

and Monumental

e of two instead

century mosaics

e Divine Child,"

ample throne,

ated on a lower

inal composition

male figure, no

agi, only two of

now before us,

oups (the three

gi. A most un-

oup was ordered y Benedict XIV. ated beside the

f Mary with n

rple vestments.

nade, one of the er's figure, ori-

ne of the Child,

ingel, adding a

ninisters in the

present state is Évangile, i. p. 6,

HANGELS, §§ 3,

vol. i. pl. xix.

lern boots, and ; an addition of restoration s Bosio's time, atacomb. At s, they appear camels. They guided by the s wrapped in the ass. The ph stands by

thinks it is a beheading of St. John. The three magi have round massive fells of hair, which might almost pass for a remembrance of the Phrygian caps, except that other figures on the chest have the same. Their hoots and braceae are unmistakeable; they are offering their treasures in covers and paterne apparently, and are attended by an ornumental duck or swan, This bird is repeated to fill up space. The star is very large, and of many rays; there is a broad Runic border, and an inscription " Magi" in runes above the carving. The quasi-symbolic figures of the Virgin Mother and Child are extraordinary, the former ends at the waist in waving flourishes, perhaps typical of drapery, but ornamented with dots like an Irish initial letter; the Child consists entirely of a larger face or medallion held as usual before His Mother; the writer feels little doubt of its having been copied or adapted from some MS. of Durrow or iona; and, as Mr. Maskell observes, following Mr. Stephens, it is one of the costliest treasures of English art; and, as a specimen of Northumbrian art and Northumbrian folk-speech, it is doubly precious.

The distinctively Persian dress of the magi, as represented on all the monuments, certainly deserves attention, as it indicates the connexion, in the Christian imagination, between the reli-gion of Zoroaster and the coming of the Lord, which Zoronster was supposed to have foretold. See Hyde, de Religione veterum Persarum, c. 31, Perser als Quellen Christlicher Glaubenslehren, p. 82) considers that many representations of the Adoration of the Magi bear a decidedly Mithraic character. [R. St. J. T.]

MAGIC (Ars Magica, from magus, Persian "Among the Persians," says Porphyry, "they who are wise respecting the Deity and are His servants are called Magi" (de Abst. Anim. iv. 16, p. 165, cited by Rose (in Parkhurst), who also refers to Justin, i. ix. 7, xii. 13; Curtius, v. 1; and others). Xenophon distinctly ascribes to them the office of priests: "Then were the magi first ap-pointed to sing hymns in honour of the gods at the dawn of every day, and to sacrifice daily to those gods to whom they, the magi. shoold declare sacrifice due" (Cyrop. p. 279; shoold declare sacrance due "(cyrop. p. 2/18; ed. Hutch.). The name (µ±yos) is not used as a reproach in the Septuagint. See Dan. i. 20; ii. 2, 10, 27; iv. 7. The prophet Daniel was the head of the "Magi" in Babylon (Dan. v. 11). It is also the title given to those who were led by the star to Bethlehem (Matt. ii. 1, 7, 16). Nevertheless it had already acquired a bad sense among the Jews. Thus Simon (Acts viii. 9) is said μαγεύειν and to use μαγεία (11); while Elymas, a Jew, is expressly called a $\mu d\gamma$ os (xiil. 6, 8). This was the popular usage and at length it prevailed entirely. "Custom and common speech," says St. Jerome, "have taken magi for malefici—who are regarded in a different light in their own nation; for they are the philosophers of the Chaldenns" (Comm. in Dan. ii.). It is probable, however, that Magism had long greatly altered for the worse, even in the practice of its best professors in its

original home; for Origen, speaking of the magi of Persia, says, "From them the magical art of their nation takes its name, and has trawellod into other nations to the corruption and destruction of those who use it" (c. Cels. vi. 80). Philostratus is also speaking of these Persian adepts, when he makes the strange statement, that they invoke God when they are working unseen; but subvert the public bellef in the Deity, because they do not wish to appear to receive their power from Him. (de Vit. Sophist. in Protag. 498.)

The "curious arts" (7à περίεργα) renounced by the converts at Ephesus (Acts xix. 19) were, according to the common meaning of the term employed, the several branches of magic. What these were in the opinion of the early Christians we learn from many authors. Ma-gicians, it was believed, could raise phantoms resembling persons decensed, could extract oracles from children, whom they entranced; nay, from goats and tables (Tertull. Apol. 23). In a book written a little before the end of the 2nd century, Simon Magus is represented boasting:-"I can make myself invisible to those who desire to seize me, and again visible when I wish to be seen. If I desire to flee, I can pierce mountains aud pass through rocks, as if they were mud. If I were to east myself down from a high mountain, I should be borne uninjured to the ground. If I were bound, I could release myself and bind those who had chained me. If imprisoned, I could make the bars open of themselves. could make statues live, so that they were thought to be men by those who saw them. I could cause new trees to spring up suddenly, and produce boughs at once. If I flung myself into the fire, I should not burn. I change my face, that I possess two faces. I can become an ewe or a she-goat. I can give a beard to little boys. I can shew gold in abundance. I can make and unmake kings" (Recognit. Clement. ii. 9. Comp. Pseudo-Clem. Hom. ii. 32; Gesta Petri, § 33). The supposed narrator is made to say that he saw a rod with which Simon was beaten "pass through his hody as through smoke" (Recog. ii. 11; Ps.-Cl. Hem. ii. 24), and that a woman, his confederate, was seen, by a vast multitude surrounding a tower in which she was, to look out of every window on each side at the same moment (Recog. u.s. § 12); that he caused another to look like himself (Gesta Petri, 136), and "spectres and figures to be seen daily in the market place, statues to move as he walked out, and many statues to move as ne wanten out, and many shadows, which he affirmed to be the souls of pirsons departed, to go before him" (*Hom.* iv. 4; Gesta Petri, 45). Simon's fatal attempt to fly is related or alluded to by several early writers; as by the author of the Apostolical Constitutions (vi. 9), Arnobius (adv. Gent. ii. prope init.), Epiphanius (Hures, xxi. 5), St. Ambrose or Hegesippus (de Excid. Hieros. iii. 2), Sulpicius Severus (Sacr. Hist. ii. 41), Maximus (Serm. 39), Pseudo-Augustine (contra Fulgent. Don. 23), etc. Many of the Gnostics, as Menander (Iren. Haer. 1, 23, § 5). Basilides (24, § 5), and Carpocrates (25, § 3), with their disciples, were accused of "using magic and (mystie) images, and incantations, and all other curious arts (perierga)." See also Euseb. Hist. Eccles. iv. 7. St. Irenaeus relates two stories of Marcus (about 160), which shew how

pur arter of w conse over Epipl or an It w send once; charn recove him y you ar Such whom Come upap silver it, take to the each of (fascina A.D. 50 see tha all com

II. T

in thes

Celsus

miracles

here

which

was acc de Civ. as evide Spirits in visions i "and by those wh (Apol. i. made to magical The trut Origen, and it is Anima, 56 logy, the what are mancy an (Div. Inst whatever perform, t viii.). St. noxious su association altogether tian" (de D viii. 19). of human a of demons "of the de selves" (de that there and gave p their severa the food pro took delight kinds of stor CHRIST. A

aking of the m the magical e, and has traorruptior and c. Cels. vi. 80). these Persian ige statement, y are working bellef in the to appear to ,

ya) renounced cix. 19) were, ning of the hes of magic. of the early uthors. Maise phantoms xtract oracles d; nay, from 2nd century, ing:-"I can ho desire to I wish to be e mountains vere mud. If gh mountain, ground. If i lf and bind mprisoned, I

emselves. they were aw them. I uddenly, and myself into ge my face. n shew men ome an ewe little boys. make and i. 9. Comp. Petri, § 33). av that he nten "pass (Recog. ii. woman, his ltitude suro look out me mement ther to look pectres and rket place, and many 'lom. lv. 4; pt to fly is writers; as utions (vi. .), Epipha-Hegesippus s Severns), Pseudotc. Many .1.23, § 5), .§ 3), with

ing magic

s, and all

lates two

shew how

these arts were still brought into the service of | and rites" (ibid.). He thought that they made which he consecrated in the Eucharist, to appear purple and red (i.e. we presume, like venous and arterial blood); and again handing a small cup of wine and water to a woman, he ordered her to consecrate it; which done, he filled from it to overflowing a much larger cup (ibid. 1. 13, § 2; Epiphan. Haer. 34, § 2). Magic, under one name or another, professed to heal by various means. It was represented to the alck, "If you would send for that praecantator, you would be well at once; if you were willing to hang such written charms (characters) on you, you could soon recover health. . . Send to that diviner; forward him your girdle or stomacher. Let It be measured, and let him look at it; and he will tell you what you are to de, and whether you can get over it. . . Such an one is good at fumigating : every one to whom he has done it, has become better at once. . . Come secretly to such a place, and I will raise up a person, who will tell you who stole your silver or your money; but if you wish to know it, take care not to cross yourself when you come to the spot. . . Women are wont to persuade each other that they ought to apply some charm (fasciaum) to their sick children" (Caesarius, A.D. 502, Serm. 79, § 4). As we proceed, we shall see that astrology, storm-raising, sortilegy, etc. all come under the same general head of Magic.

II. The belief that there was something real in these arts was apparently universal. Even Celsus alleged them as a set-off against the miracles of Christ (Orig. c. Cels. i. 68). St. Peter was accused by the heathen of magic (August. de Civ. Dei, xix. 23). The Christian regarded it as evidence of the power and intervention of evil spirits in league with the wonder-worker. "By visions in dreams," says Justin Martyr, A.D. 140, "and by magic tricks do they lay hold of all those who do not strive at all for their salvation" (Apol. i. 14). It was said that they could be made to "obey mortals by certain arts, i.e. by magical incantations" (Recog. Clem. iv. 26). The truth of this is assumed both by Celsus and Origen, A.D. 230 (c. Ccls. vi. 39; viii. 60-64); and it is a first principle with Tertullian (de Anima, 56). Lactantius, A.D. 303, says, "Astrology, the arts of the aruspex and augur, and what are called oracles themselves, and necromaney and the magic art are their inventions."

(Div. Instit. ii. 16). Minutius Felix, A.D. 220:

"The Magi also not only know the demons, but whatever of the marvellous they pretend to perform, they do it by the aid of demons" (Octav. viii.). St. Augustine affirms the same thing: "All such arts, whether of a trifling or of a noxious superstition, fren a certain pernicious association of men and demens . . . ara to be altogether renounced and eschewed by the Christian" (de Doctr. Christ. ii. 23, § 36; ace de Civ. Dci, viii. 19). He distinguishes between "miracles of human and magic arts jointly (that is, of arts of demons working through men)" and miracles "of the demons themselves wrought by themselves" (de Civ. Dci, xxi. 6, § 1). His theory was that there were certain things which attracted and gave pleasure to evil apirits according to their several natures, as animals are pleased by the food proper to their kinds. As spirits, they took delight in certain properties "in the various kinds of stones, herbs, woods, animals, in charms, CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

their peculiar tastes known to their followers: "For if they did not teach it themselves, how could men learn what each of them craved, what he loathed, by what name he was to be invited, by what compelled" (ibid.). Some affirmed that human souls served the magician: "They are invoked who have died an untimely or violent death," on the ground that it seems probable that those souls will be most helpful to violence and injury, whom a cruel and untimely end hath by violence and injury torn from lite" (Tertull, de Animâ, 57; Apol. 23; comp. St. Chrysestom, de Lazaro Conc. ii. 1). Simon, in the spurious Clementine books, is made to confess that he orange books, is made to comess that ne murdered a young boy, and by terrible adjurations bound his soul to assist him in his magic practices (Recog. ii. 13; Hom. Clem. ii. 26; Gest. Petr. xxvii.). Justin Martyr speaks of "necromancies and the inspection (of the entrails) of uncorrupted boys (see Dionysins Al. in Enseb. Hist. Eccl. viii. 10; so Ens. of Maxentins, viii. 14; Vit. Const. i. 36; Ang. de Giv. Dei, xviii. 53) and the invocations of human souls (Apol. i. 18). It was denied, however, that a departed soul could be brought up, and alleged that the magician was deceived by the demons who really came to his call (Recog. ili. 49). St. Chrysostom: "This is a pretence and deceit of the devil: it is not the soul of the dend man that cries out, but the demon who makes those answers, so as to deceive the hearers" (Hom. 28 in Matt. viii. 29).

(Mon, 20 in Mall, Vill, 20).

A particular spirit (δαίμων πάρεδροs) was in many cases supposed to attach himself to the sorecrer. Thus Justin M. (u. s.), "They who among magicians are called dream-senders and πάρεδροι." Irenaeus says of Marcus, "It is probable that he has also a familiar (δαίμονα τινα πάρεδρον), through whom he appears to prophesy himself, and causes those women to prophesy whom he deems worthy to partake of his grace" (Haer. i. 13, § 3). Elsewhere he speaks of "paredri and dream-senders" (ibid. 23, § 4; Sim. Euseb. Hist. Eccl. iv. 7). Tertullian: "We know that magicians, to explore secret things, call up (the dend) with the help of catabolici (spirita that seize and cast men down) and paredri and pythonic spirits" (de Anina, 28).

III. An opinion prevailed widely in the early church, derived from Jewish sources, that magic was first cultivated when the children of Seth intermarried with these of Cain; and that Ham, who had addicted himself to it, dreading

machinationes spirituum, immundorum, sive bithonatum sive errainium ex invecatione imgicae artis" (Opp. Greg. u.s. 239). [Biothanatos, i. 201; Faithfull, (Opp. b For this interpretation of Gen. vi. 2, see Euseb. Emis., A.D. 341 (Fragm. Errej. in Frant. Op. p. 182. St. Augustine (de Vis. Dei, xv. 23, § 2), St. Chrysostom (Hom. 22 in Gen. vi. !, § 3), Theodoret (in Gen. Quaest,

a Biaeothanati. He uses the word twice in the same chapter. Cassian (Instit. vil. 14; Collat. il. 5) and others (Lamprid. in Heliog.; Bede in Martyrol. June 27; Passio S. Andr. in Surius, Nov. 30; Julius Firmicus, very often. See Gazaens, note d, on Cass. Instit. u.s. and Nece note e, on Sacram. Greg. Opp. Greg. v. 275, ed. 1815) use the less correct form biothandus. Another occurs in the preface of a "Salis et Aquae Benedictio" in the Vatican les. of the Gregorian Sacramentary, pubished by Angelo Rocca, in which the water is adjured to drive away "omnem umbram, omnem satanam, et omnes machinationes spirituum, immundorum, sive bithonatum

Its loss at the deluge, engraved the secrets of his art "on plates of various metals, such as could not be spoilt by the flood of waters, and on very hard stones" (Cassian. Collat. viii. 21). It is elsewhere altirmed that Ham practised and taught magic (liccog. Clem. iv. 27; Hom. ix. 3-7); but not by writers of credit. The story of the engraved plates is evidently imitated from a tradition in Josephns (Antiq. i. 2, § 3) that the children of Seth engraved an account of their more lawful discoveries on "two pillars, one of brick and the other of stone." Another opinion was held by Justin Martyr (Apol. ii. 5) and Tertullian (de Idde. 9). These authors, supposing that "the sons of God" in Gen. vi. 2 were angels, make them the instructors of man in the art of

magic,

IV. For more than three centuries after Christ there was no tampering with magic on the part of Christians. Though believing in the reality of the art, they ridiculed it as delusive and worse than useless. Thus Tertullian: "What then shall we say that magic is? That which nearly all call it, deception. But the nature of the deception is known to us Christians only" (de Aniol. 57). Minutius Felix (Octor. viii.), copied by St. Cyprian (de Idol. Ian. p. 14; ed. 1690): "These spirits lie concealed under consecrated statues and images. They inspire the breasts of the soothsayers by breathing on them; they quicken the fibres of entrails, they govern the flights of birds, they rule lots, they give out oracles; they are always confounding false things with true; for they are deceived and they also deceive" (Cypr.). St. Cyprian adds that they send diseases and obtain credit for a cure by simply ceasing to afflict (bid.; so Lactantius, Div. Ins it. ii. 15). "They fill all things with snares, cheats, wiles, errors" (Lact. u. s. 14). "Skill in the art of magic is good for nothing but to cheat the eyes" (id. u. s. iv. 15).

V. The early Christians further believed that the demons, who were the real agents in the wonders of magic, could be controlled by the strong faith of any true Christian acting and speaking in his Master's name. Even of astrospeaking in its observer and covered to accrome the control of the nexion between magic and astrology. . . Thelatter science was permitted until the gospel, that when Christ was born no one should thenceforth cast a person's nativity from the sky. . . So also the other kind of magic which works by miracles. . . . spun out the patience of God even to the gospel. . . . After the gospel, thou wilt nowhere find either wise men (sophistas) or Chaldeans, or enchanters or interpreters of dreams, or magicians, except such as are notoriously punished" (de Idol. 9). Origen held that "magicians having intercourse with demons, and invoking them as they have learnt and for their needs, can only succeed until something more divine and powerful than the demons and the charm $(\ell\pi\varphi\delta\hat{\eta}s)$ which calls them, appears or is uttered " (c. Cels. i. 60). He suggests that the magi of St. Matthew ii. 1, finding that the spirits who served them had "become weak and strengthless, that their tricks were exposed and their power brought to

nought," and remembering the prophecy of Balaum, were led to think that, He to whom the star guided them, "must be stronger than all demons, even those who were wont to appear to them and inspire them" (ibit.). Hence it was sail that magic had been destroyed by the star of Bethlehem. So St. Ignatius A.D. 101, 80ev 1λιδετο πάσα Μαγεία (Ερίκι. ad Ερhεκ. 19). Compare St. Peter Chrysologus, A.D. 433 (Serm. 156). St. Basil, 370 (de Hum. Christi Gence, i. 591); St. Ambrose (Ε. pos. Ev. S. Luc. ii. 48), etc. Of astrology especially, Clemens Al.: "For this reason a strange and new star arose that put an end to the ancient astrology" (Δατροθεσίαν) (Fragm § 74); Sim. Greg. Naz. (Curm. de Provid. A-ou. v. 1.64). All this was by some understood in the command that the magi should depart into their own country another way (St. Matt. ii. 12). Thus Tertullian (u. s.): "They were not to walk in the ways of their former sect." St. Augustine more generally, but therefore inclusively, "Via mutata, vita mutata" (Serm. 202, § 4); Sim. Chrysol. (Serm. 159); St. Ambr. (Exp. Ev. S. Luc. i. 46); St. Leo (Serm. 32, § 4); Greg. M. (in

Evang. Hom. x. sub fin.).

VI. When after the conversion of Constantine such practices were found among professed Christians, the most strenuous efforts were made to suppress them by the teachers of the church, and by legislators, both civil and ecclesiastical. They were denounced as remnants of idolatry, and a practical return to it. Thus Gregory Nazianzen, 370: "For this did the star lead, and the wise men fall down and offer gifts,-that idolatry might be destroyed" (*Orat*. i. tom. i. p. 12, compare with last paragraph). "Branches of idolatry," says Gaudentins of Brescia, A.D. 387, "are witchcrafts (veneficia), precantations, ligatures, phylacteries (vanitates), auguries, lots, the observing of omens, parental obsequies" (Tract. iv. in Pasch. ad Neoph.). St. Augustine: "It is a superstitious thing whatever hath been ordained of men towards the making and worshipping of idols, whether it pertain to the worship of a creature or any part of a creature as God, or to consultations and certain covenants by means of signs settled and agreed on with

demons, such as are the essays of the magic art "(de Doctr. Christ. ii. 20, § 30). The canons and laws which we shall now cite will shew that the church and the state prohibited every kind of magic on the grounds above mentioned. They will nt the same time give an opportunity of explaining some details, which would be hardly worthy of a separate

(1.) Ecclesiastical legislation.—The first conciliar decree against any branch of magic was that of Ancyra in Galatia, A.D. 315, which condemos to five years' penance "those who profess soothsaying (καταμαντευόμενοι) and follow the customs of the Gentiles, or bring certain men into their houses to discover remedies or perform lustrations" (can. 24). The version of this decree in the old Roman Code expands the first clause thus: "Qui auguria, auspiciaque, sive somnia, vel divinationes quasilbet secundum morem Gentilium observant" (in App. Opp. Leonis, p. 18). Here augurium and anspicium may be understood generally of the observation of omens: originally and strictly they were modes of di-

(ca tin sat cor to the 569 sen CRD thi we to con of c plar riag qu. inca med Pray eren Won wool who This " Let (suei ing, c other grace

and to

The d

other

(can.

Conc.

(ib. §

11), a

vi

in

e,

cia

lac

Arles, the wo lt is al by M where Ducan 750, sp lecta, racter on wh engrave deposed a mona downwa consulte sortileg magic -The cor six year selves o are call such, wi

"Centur

g the prophecy of that, He to whom st be stronger than who were wont to them" (ibi 1,). Hence I been destroyed by io St. Ignatius A.D. ela (Epist, ad Ephes, hrysologus, A.D. 433 70 (de Hum. Christi (Expos. Ev. S. Luc. especially, Clemens range and new star ancient astrology"

1); Sim. Greg. Naz. 1, 64). All this was command that the their own country 2). Thus Tertullian walk in the wars of ugustine more genevely, "Via mutata, § 4); Sim. Chrysol. Exp. Ev. S. Luc. i. § 4); Greg. M. (in

rsion of Constantine d among professed us efforts were made chers of the church, I and ecclesiastical. mnants of idelatry, it. Thus Gregory and offer gifts,—that " (Orat. i. tom. i. p. graph). "Branches ius of Brescia, A.D. ficia), precantations, tates), auguries, lots, parental obsequies" oh.). St. Augustine: whatever hath been e making and wor-it pertain to the part of a creature as nd certain covenants and agreed on with ssays of the magic

h we shall now cite and the state progic on the grounds Il at the same time laining some details, orthy of a separate

)**, §** 30**).**

ion,-The first conach of magic was that 15, which condemns se who profess soothand follow the bring certain men remedies or perform 'he version of this de expands the first ia, auspiciaque, sive slibet secundum mo-(in App. Opp. Leonis, d auspicium may be bservation of omens: were modes of di-

vination from the cry, flight, and manners of feeding of bads. Later on, when the evil had increased, the council of Landices, probably about 365, with more details, forbad, under pain of excommunication, " priests and clerks to be magicians or enchanters (¿παοιδούς), or mathematicl or astrologers, or to make what are called phyheteries, which are bonds for their own souls" (can. 36). The mathematici were astrologers according to the usage of that age; but a distinction appears to be made here, of which ac satisfactory account has been given. The fourth council of Carthage, 398: "He who is enthralled council of Cartinge, 300: "He who is challenged to auguries and incantations is to be driven from the assembly of the Church" (can. 89). In 569, Martin, bishop of Braga, a Greek by birth, sent to a council held at Lugo, a collection of eanons drawn chiefly from Greek sources. this, beside the canons of Ancyra and Laodicea we find one (72; Labbe, v. 913), forbidding men to "observe or worship the elements, or the course of the moon or stars, or the vain deceit of omens (signorum), for building a house or of oness (signorum), for outding a noise or planting crops or trees, or contracting marriages" (the reading of Gratian, P. ii. c. 26, qu. v. 3). In the same series (c. 74) rites and incantations are forbidden at the gathering of medicinal herbs. Only the Creed or the Lord's l'rayer might be said, or simply, "Let God the creator of all things and their Lord be honoured." Women are told to use no charms in working wool; but only to "invoke God as their helper, who has given them skill in weaving" (75). This may be illustrated from St. Eligius, 640: "Let no woman presume to hang amber beads (sucinos) on her neck, or when weaving or dyeing, or at any work whatever, name Minerva or other ill-omened persons, but desire that the grace of Christ may be present at every work, and to trust with their whole heart in the virtue and to trust with their whole heart in the virtue of His name" (de Rect. Christ. Com. § 5). The Council of Auxerre, 578, forbids, among other practices of the kind, resort to caragit other practices of the kind, resort to caraga (can. 4). This word occurs again in can. 14, Conc. Narbon. A.D. 589. It is used by Eligius (b. § 5 bis); by Bede, 701 (do Romed Peccat. 11), and earlier than these, by Caesarius of 11), and earlier than these, by Caesarius of Arles, 502 (if those sermons are his) who spells the word caragus (Serm. 65, § 4: 78, §§ 1, 3, 5). It is also found in an Anjou Penitential, printed by Morinus (de Discipl. Poenit. App. 586), where for "cararios coriocos" read with Ducange "caragios curiosos." Pirminius, A.D. 750, spells it Karagius (Scarays, in Mabill. Analecta. 72). The word is derived from "destarges". lecta, 72). The word is derived from "character" in the sense of a talisman or amulet on which mystic characters were written or engraved. The fourth council of Toledo, 633, deposed and condemned to perpetual penance in deposed and condemned to perpetual penance in a monastery any of the clergy from a bishop downwards, who should be found to have consulted magi, arruspices, arioli, augurs, sortilegi, or those who professed the art of magic or practised such things (can. 29). The council in Trullo, A.D. 691, subjects to six years of penance all who "give themselves over to southsavers or to those who are called centurious (*kartórrapyoi.) or any are called centurious (*kartórrapyoi.) or any are called centurions (έκατόνταρχοι), or any was a title conventionally given, like "wise

man" or "wlzard," to the professors of such arts. See HECATONTARCHAE, The same punishment was awarded to those who "led about shebears or other like animals to the delusion and injury of the more simple, and who talked of fortune and tate and genealogy, and used a heap of words of that kind, . . . and to those who are called cloud-chasers (νεφοδίωκται), to enare contact consumers (reported in), to ca-chanters, makers of phylacteries, and sooth-sayers;" whose practices the conneil declares to be "pernicious and heathen" (Ἑλληνικά). According to Balsamon and Zonaras, it was the custom to give hairs plucked from, and dyes (βάμματα) that had been hung about, bears and other animals as charms against disease and the evil eye. See AMULETS, LIGATURIS, PHYLAC-TERIES. These dyes are probably the same as the succi (herbas et succes*), which Caesarins (Serm. 66, § 5) forbids Christians to "hang about themselves or their friends," though we are not told that these were supposed to derive virtue from an animal. Balsamon explains that the cloud chasers were those who drew omens from the forms and grouping of the clouds, especially at sunset. He adds that the canon condemns in intention those who were a child's caul or employed secret things, as e.g. the gospels, for ligaturae or practised the sortes Davidicae (see Scrttlegy), or divined with barley. The last method he ascribes to women who used to last method he ascribes to women who used to "spend their time in the churches, and by the coly icons, and declared that they learned the future from them." In Clemens Al. (Protrept. ii. 11), we read of "flour-prophets and barley-prophets." Ecclesiastical prohibition occurs in a brief canon (12) of the synod of Rome, A.D. 721. In 789 the canon of Luddicen was inserted by spens in Clemberguage, against large of their canon of the c by name in Charlemagne's capitulary of that by hame in Chairennagues captionary of that year (c. 18); but in an abstract which heads it the word µdyoi is represented by "coclearii." So Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 21; v. 69. "Coclearius" is a corruption of "Cauculator," which is from καῦκος, a cup used by diviners (see Gen. xliv. 5), or by makers of philtres. [CALCU-LATORES, p. 255.] And another chapter (63) of the same capitulary; "We command that none become either cauculatores (see again Capit. i. inc. an. c. 40; Baluz. i. 518; Cap. R. Fr. i. 62; 1. He. and C. 40; Datus, 1. 010; Cop. R. Fr. 1. 02; vi. 374), and enchanters, or storm-raisers (tempestarii), or obligatores (see LIGATURES), and that where there are such, they be reformed or condemned." Storm-raisers are also condemned by a law of 805 (Capit. ii. 25) de Incantatoribus et Tempestariis. The word is written "tempestuarius" in a decree of Herard, A.D. 856 (cap. 2). Agobard, archbishop of Lyons, who had been an adviser of Charlemagne, wrote a treatise of some length against this offence. See TEM-PESTARIUS. In 813 the Council of Tours, under that prince, directed priests to warn the people that "magic arts and incuntations are altogether unavailing to the cure of any human diseases, and to the healing of sick, lame, or dying animals; and that ligatures of bones or herbs applied to any mortal thing are useless" (can. 42).

[&]quot;Sucinos" would seem a probable amendment. See Eligins in text above. Pirmintus Joins herbs with amber: "Karachare: "haracteras), herbas, succino (sucstris appendere" (Scarars, u s.

(2.) Imperial legislation.—The first edict of Constantine that has any bearing on our subject appeared at the end of October 312, nine months before the defeat of Maxentius. It was directed against the aruspices, and as It only meetlous the exercise of their art in houses its probable object was to check inquiry by divination into the destinles of the empire and its rulers. The aruspex was to be burnt alive, and his employers banished (Cod. ix. 18, l. 3; de Arusp.). His next (de Mapia), la 321, went further, but was far from being thorough. It declared generally the most severe punishment to be due to those who were "found, armed with magic arts, to have made attempts against the health of men, or to have turned chaste minds aside to lust," but it adds that "remedies sought for the bodies of men or helps lunocently used in country places," against unseasonable weather were not to be treated as offences (ib. 4). Constantine and Julian in 357; "Let no one consult an aruspex or a mathematicus No one a hariolus. Let the wicked profession of the augurs and diviners be silenced. Let not the Chaldeans and the magi, and the rest, whom the people call malence for the greatness of their crimes, make even a partial attempt. Let curiosity of divination for ever cease with all" (ib. 5). The penalty was death by the sword. Another law not a year later threatened death oy fire to those who, "using magic arts, dared to disturb the elements, undermine the life of the innecent, and calling up the dead by wicked practices to kill their enemies" (tb. 6). In July 358, the same princes published an edit con-demning every kind of divination, avowedly on the ground that it was employed in a spirit hostile to themselves (ib. 7). The penalty was death with torture, and no rank was to plead exemption. The crime had been common under heathen emperors, and it is probable that most of the offenders under Constantius were heathen. Long before Tertullian had spoken of those who publicly honoured Caesar, but privately "consulted astrologers and aruspices, and augurs, and magi respecting his life" (Apol. 35, where in notes to the translation in the Library of the Fathers Dr. Pusey refers to Tacitus, Ann. xii. 52; xvi. 30, and Spartianus apud Gothofred, Prol. ad Lib. ad Nat. p. 11). Firmicus Maternus, in his treatise on astrology written between 335 and 360, cautions his disciples thus: "Take care never to answer one who questions you respecting the state of the republic or the life of the Roman emperor; for it is neither right nor lawful that we should by a wicked curiosity say anything of the state of the republic. . . . But no mathemuticus has been able to define anything true respecting the fate of the emperor" (Mathesees, ii. 33). The necessity of this caution appears from several stories in Ammianus (Hist. xix. 12), and others. In the reign of Valens, for example, A.D. 373, Theodorus was supposed to be indicated as his successor by a tripod of laurel woed duly prepared, which by some means spelt out his name to the fourth letter (0 cob). The death of Theodorus and his partisans did not appease the emperor, who caused many innocent persons to be murdered because their names began with the same letters, or on grounds equally frivolous (Sozem. Hist. vi. 35). Julian

himself professed to believe in such arts. He acknowledged that the oracles had failed; but alleged that Zens, "lest men should be altogether deprived of latercourse with the gods, gave them a means of observation through the sacred arts, from which they might derive sufficient help in their need" (in Cyrm. Al. c. Jul. vi. p. 198; ed. Spanh.). In 364 Vulentinian condemned "magicos apparatus" in connexion with heathen rites performed by night (Codex Theodos, ix. xvi. 7), and in 370 (probably) made the art of the mathematicus, exercised by night or day, punishable by death (ib. 8); but in 371 he declared that the aruspex was not guilty of witchcraft. "We do not blame the art of the aruspex, but forbid it to be exercised injuriously " (ib. 9). the regarded it as a necessary part of the heathen worship then tolerated; but its secret exercise was still prohibited under the law of Constantine. In 389 Valentinian, Theodosius, and Arendius decreed that every maleficus should be denounced as an "enemy of the public safety;" but chariot-drivers in the public races were forbidden to inform under pain of death (b. 11). They were excepted, because many of them lay under suspicion of using magic to give speed to their own or to injure their rival's horses. See on this among Christian writers, Arnob. adv. Gent. i. eir. med.; Jerome, l'ita Hilarion's, c. 15; St. Chrysost. Hom. xii. in Ep. i, ad Cor. (iv. 11, 12); Greg. Naz. ad Scleuc. lamb. iii.; Cassiodorus, Variar. iii. 51. It should be mentioned in conclusion that the exception of Constantine in favour of charms against bad weather was repealed by Leo VI. who became emperor in 886 (Constit. 65, de Incantatorum Poena).

Under some of the following words: Amulet, Astrologers, Divination, Genetillaci, Hecatontarchae, Ligaturae, Malepicus, Mathematicus, Necromancy, Paganiem, Survival of [p. 1539], Philitres, Phylactery, Planetarius, Python, Somniarius, Sortillacy, Tempestarius, may be found some further information of several practices which

come under the general head of magic. On this subject the reader may refer to Bern. Basin, de Artibus Magicis, Par. 1483, Francof. 1588; to Symphor. Champerius, Dial. in Magicarum Artium Destructionem, Lugd. 1506; to Casp. Pencer, de Divinationum Generi'us, de Oraculis, de Theomanteia, de Magica, de Incantationibus, de Divinationibus Extipicum, de Auguriis et Aruspicina, de Sortibus, de Divina-tione ex Somniis, Francof. 1593; J. J. Boissard, de Divinatione et Magicis Praestigiis, Oppenh. about 1605, reprinted 1611, 1613; Martin Delvio, Disquisitionum Magicarum Libri Sex, Mogunt. 1617; J. C. Bulenger, de Tota Ratione Divinationis adr. Genethliacos, de Oraculis el Vatibus, de Sortibus, de Auguriis et Aruspiciis, de Licita et Vetita Magia, and adversus Magos; in Opusc, tom. i. Lugd. 1621; J. Wierus, de Praestigiis Daemonum et Incantationibus ac Vencficiis Libri Sex, Liber Apologeticus et de Pscudo-Monarchia Daemonum, and de Lamiis, Amstel, 1660; Ant. Van Dale, de Origine ac Progressu Idololatriae et Superstitionum (p. ii. especially), Amstel. 1696; and L. F. Alfred Maury, La Magie et l'Astrologie dans l'Antiquite et au Moyen-Age, Parls, 1860.

tinu
Hier
comi
vii.
M

M martinein 118).
M infanthe e

dedie the s Were the b byter. duty. ciplin 633), kings, person sential larly, 69:0, adoleso atrii c agant, majist Also the chi them w

(2)
brothre
attend (4)
to the c
above.
(4)

monaste

iii. p. movit."

was espe Cassia a candida once to t brethren an elder pose not During t cell, and cell with larly the that the novices, v an I that . who shall ritual stadict design novice; bi have one r

Compare (
Cassian
self acted (though h
was treated
dress, was
by the abb
filed (Life
p. 365); a
already of d

such arts. He ad failed : but ould be altogethe gods, gave wgh the sacred erive sufficient 1, c. Jul. vl. p. ing condemned ion with hea-Codex Theodos. ande the art of night or day, in 371 he deuilty of witchof the aruspex, lously " (10, 9). its secret exr the law of n, Theodosius, aleficus should of the public e public races pain of death ause many of magic to give

that the exir of charms
d by Leo VI.
itit. 65, de Inds: AMULET,
SENETHLIACI,
MALEFICUS,
GANISM, SURPHYLAGTERY,
RIUS, SORTI-

found some

their rival's

stian writers,

Jerome, l'ita

m. xli. in Ep.

z. ad Seleuc. iii. 51. It

actices which gic. efer to Bern. 183, Francof. Dial. in Magigd. 1506; to Generi'us, de a, de Ineanrtipicum, de s, de Divina-J. Boissard. giis, Oppenh. 313; Martin Libri Sex, Tota Ratione Oraculis et

Libri Sex,
Tota Ratione
Oraculis et
et Aruspiciis,
ersus Muyos;
Wierus, de
enibus ac Veneet de Pseudo,
niis, Amstel,
ac Progressu
especially),
Maury, La
et au Moyen[W. E. S.]

MAGIGNUS, martyr, with Nabor and Faustinus, according to the Bollandists' realing of Hier n. Mart. where Migne reads Migignus; commemorated Sept. 26 (Boll. Acta SS, Sept. vii. 26.3).

MAGINUS, called by others MAXIMUS, martyr in Tarragona under Maximinus; commenorated Aug. 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. v. 118). [C. II.]

MAGISTER. (1) Magister disciplinae or infaatum. A custom grew up in Spain towards the end of the fifth century, that parents should delicate their children, while yet very young, to the service of the church, and in this case they were educated and brought up in the house of the bishop, by some "discreet and grave" presbyter, who was deputed by the bishop for that duty. He was called praepositus or magister dis-ciplinae. The second council of Toledo (A.D. 633), held under Amairic, one of the Gothic kings, says in its first capitulum, of such young persons, "in domo ecclesiae sub episcopali prae-sentia a praepisito sibi debeant crudiri." Similarly, the fourth council in the same place (A.D. 693), cap. 23 [al. 24], "si qui in clero puberes aut adolescentes existunt, omnes in uno concluvi atril commorentur, ut in disciplinis ceclesiasticis agant, deputati probatissimo seniore, quem et majistrum disciplinae et testem vitae habeant."

Also in monasteries, he who had charge of the children who were commonly educated in them was so called; as in Ordericus Vitalis, lib. iii. p. 462, "ad infantum magisterium promovit." [Schools.] [S.J.E.]

(2) Magister i firmarius, the chief of the

tethren in a monastery deputed to visit and attend to the sick. [INFIRMARY, I. 837.]

(3) Magister major, a title sometimes given to the chief of the magistri infantum. See (1)

(4) Magister novitiorum, the officer in a monastery to whom the charge of the novices was especially committed.

Cassian (de Instit. Coenob. iv. 7) tells us that a candidate for admission to a monastery is not at once to be admitted into the general body of the brethren, but given for a time into the charge of an elder monk, who has his station for that purpose not far from the entrance of the monastery. During this period the novice had no separate cell, and was not allowed to quit the master's cell without his permission (u. s. iv. 10). Similarly the Rule of St. Benedict (c. 58) provides that the novice shall be taken to the cell of the novices, where he is to meditate, eat, and sleep; an I that a senior monk shall be assigned to him, who shall give all possible pains to raise his spiritual state. It seems from this that St. Benediet designed to give a separate magister to each novice; but the practice of later times was to have one room and one master for all the novices. Compare (1) above.

Cassian tells us (Collut. 20, c. 1) that he himself acted as "magister" to Ploufius, who (though he had filed from another monastery) was treated as a novice. Euphrosyne, in man's dress, was committed to the charge of a senior by the abbat of a monastery to which she had fied (Life in Rosweyd's 'litae Patrum, c. 8, p. 365); and a man like Joannes Dammseenus, already of distinguished piety, was placed by the Mart.; Bed. Mart.).

head of the monastery of St. Sabas under the charge of a senior. (Life in Surius, c. 18, v. p. 159, ed. Turiu, 1876.) See Alteserrae Asceticon, lib. ii. c. 10. [C.]

MAGISTRATES. [Junisdiction; Law.]

MAGISTRATUS. Pellicein (i. 27, quoted by Augusti, Hundbuch, i. 170) states that "magistratus nomiue prime episcopus, secundo presbyter in usum veniunt;" that is, that the two higher orders, bishop and presbyter, are admitted to the title of mugistri, while the inferior orders which subserved them were ministri. [MINISTER.] This distinction seems to correspond with that elsewhere mails between lepopuevos and is mapeira. (Cave, Prim. Christianity, pt. 'ch. 8.) [C.]

MAGITA, martyr; commemorated at Alexaudria Sept. 8 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MAGLORIUS [St. MAGLOIRE], bishop of Doi, circ. A.D. 175; commemorated Oct. 24 (Mabiil. Acta SS. O. S. B. saec. i. p. 209). [U. II.]

MAGNA, martyr in Africa; commemorated Dec. 3 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

MAGNERICUS, archbishop of Treves in the 6th century, confessor; commemorated July 25 (Boll. Acta SS. July, vi. 168). [C. H.]

MAGNIFICAT. [CANTICLE.]

MAGNILIS, martyr; commemorated at Capua Aquaria Sept. I (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAGNILUS (1) Martyr in Africa; commemorated July 30 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Aug. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr in Mauritania; commemorated Oct. 17 (Hieron, Mart.).

(4) Martyr in Macedonia; commemorated Oct. 31 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H]

MAGNOBODUS, commemorated Oct. 16 [C. H.]

MAGNUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Jan. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 21).

(2) Martyr at Rome in the Forum Sempronii; commemorated on Feb. 4 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Rome on the Vin Flaminia Feb. 14 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr at Interamnu; commemorated Feb. 15 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(5) Martyr at Thessalonica; commemorated April 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Martyr with eight others at Cyzicns;
 commemorated April 29 (Basil. Menol.).
 (7) Martyr in Africa; commemorated May 26

(Rieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr; commemorated at Rome on the

Via Tiburtina July 18 (Hieron, Mart.).
(8) Martyr at Corinth; commemorated July 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(10) Martyr; commemorated at Rome on the Via Portuensis July 29 (Hieron. Mart.).

(11) One of four subdeacons beheaded at Rome with Xystus; commemorated Aug. 6 (Usuard, Mart.; Bed. Mart.).

(12) Martyr; consessmorated at Alexandria Aug. 9 (Heron. Mart.)

(13) Otherwise ANDREAS, martyr with 2507 companions; commemorated Aug. 19 (Waurd. Mirt.; Bed. Mart.; Haron. Mart.). A bishop and martyr of this name in Italy, and Likewise a bishop of Avignon, confessor, were would maret I on this day (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ni. 101, 75%).

(14) Martyr; sommemorated at Capua Aug. 27 (Hieron, Mart.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated at Rome "ad Sanctam Felicitatem," Sept. 4 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). Another of this name was commemorated on the same day, apparently at Ancyra in Galatia (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.).

(16) Martyr; commemorated at Capua Sept. 5 (Hieron, Mart.).

(17) Abbat of Fuessa; commemorated Sept. 6 (Boil. Acta SS. Sept. ii. 735). (18) Martyr in Sielly; commemorated Sept.

10 (Hieron, Mart.).

(19) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Sept. 16 (Hieron, Mart.).

(20) Bishop of Opitergium (Oderzo), afterwards of Heraclea, confessor; con Oct. 6 (Boil. Acta SS. Oct. iii. 416). commemorated

(21) Martyr; commemorated at Caesarea in Cappadocia, Oct. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

(22) Martyr; commemorated Nov. 1; and on the same day another at Terracina (Hieron,

(23) Martyr; commemorated Nov. 8 at Nico-media (Hieron, Mart.).

(24) Martyr; commemorated at Bononia in Gaui (Boulogne), Nov. 27 (Hier. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAGORIANUS, of Trent, confessor in the 5th century; commemorated March 15 (Boil. Acta SS. March, il. 403).

MAGRINUS, martyr at Nevedunum (Nyon); commemorated Sept. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

MAGROBIUS, martyr. [MACROBIUS, July 20.] [C. H.]

MATANUS or MEVENNUS, abbat in Brittany, in the 6th century, commemorated June 21 (Boll. Acta SS. June, iv. 101). [C. H.]

MAJESTAS. An ancient rubric given by Martene (de Rit. Aut. I. v. 2, Ordo 36) runs as foilows: "Hie libri majestatem deosculetur." Here the mijestas which the priest is to kiss is the representation of the Holy Trinity prefixed to the altar-book or tablet. [C.]

MAJOLUS. [MAJULUS.]

MAJOR (1) Soldier, martyr at Gaza under Diocletian; c memorated Feb. 15 (Basil. Menol.; Boll Ac., " Feb il. 901).

(2) Confesse; one attracted of Rome in the cemetery of Practical was May 10 (Hieron. Mart.). C. H.7

MAJORICA. mort; commemorated Atrodiris Ap. 30 (Hieron. A. .rt.) [C. Ii.]

MAJORICUS martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (Heron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAJOSA, martyr; commemorated at Thessaloutes June 1 (Hieron. Mart.). fc. II.1

MAJULINUS (1) Marter at Tarragoua, commemorated Jan. 21 (Hieron, Mart.),

(2) Martyr, at Militana in Armenia; commemarated Ap. 19 (Hieron, Mart.). Martyr; commemorated Nov. 16 (Hieron.

(C. H.) MAJULUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan 18 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 19 (Hi ron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 19 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Practextatus May 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 11 (Hieron. Mart.; Boli. Acta SS. May, ii. 625). (6) Martyr; commemorated at Rome July

11 (Hieron. Mart.). fc. H.7

MAJURUS, martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. II.]

MALACHI the Prophet; commemorated by the Greeks Jan. 3 (Cal. Byzant.; Cal. Acthiop.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 250; Basil. Menol.); by the Latins on Jan. 14 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 931), [C. H.]

MALARDUS or MALEHARDUS, bishop of Carnot circ. A.D. 660; commemorated Jan. 19 (Boil. Acta SS. Jan. il. 235).

MALCHUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Caesaren in Palestine March 28 (Vet. Rom. Mart. ; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Practextatus May 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Commemorated at Ephesus with Maximianus and Martianus and four others July 27 (Usuard. Mart.).

(5) Monk and confessor at Maronia, near Antioch, 4th century; commemorated Oct. 21 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 59). [C. II.]

MALEDICTION (Maledictio). Maledictions [compare ANATHEMA] were used on various occasions, as (for instance) in EXCOMMUNICA ION [I. 641], and in the DEGRADATION of [I. 542]. An early example of the later is the curse of Silverius on his rival Vigilius (Linius, Concilia, iv. 143): "Habeto ergo cum his qui tibi consentiunt paenae damnationis sententiam, sublatumque tibi nomen et munus ministerii sacerdotalis agnosce, S. Spiritus judicio et apostelica a nobis auctoritate damnatus." Another is that mentioned by Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. v. 19), where, in the case of Practextatus, bishop of Rouen, king Chilperic demanded that either his tunic [ALII] should be rent, or the 108th [100th A.V.] psalm, which contains the curses on Iscariot (qui maledictiones Scarioticas continet), should be said over his head, or at any rate judgment of perpetual excommunication recorded against him [MARAN-ATHA].

Ini wi do nu ın. no 2000 des tor be

one

In I

lari

17/1

x. 9

ан і

of

aru

Cha

com

th

100

Ш

of belie fron caile tius the ! arts, thos assu with St. J other form the b corre were ther dedit u. s.). doing incan

Balsa andria Bed. MA

in St

Cologi Mart. Auct.) MA

> MA Greek lii. 303 (2)

(Cal. 1

the Gre vii. 148 (3) Caesare nemorated at These ·t.). [C. H.]

tvr at Tarragona, Armenia ; comme-

Nov. 16 (Hieron. [C. H.]

commemorated in ed in Africa Jan.

d ln Africa Feb. 19

d at Rome in the May 10 (Hieron.

ed in Africa May SS. May, il. 625). ed at Rome July fc. II.7 ommemorated at

Mart.). [C. H.]

commemorated by Basil. Menol.); by A ta SS, Jun. L [C. H.]

IARDUS, bishop nemorated Jan. 19 [C. H.]

commemorated at h 28 (l'et. Rom.

at Rome in the 0 (Hieron. Mart.). ssalonica June 1

esus with Maxiir others July 27

Iaronia, near Annorated Oct. 21 C. H.7

io). Maledictions used on various KCOMMUNICATION DAT'0N 01 the latter is the

Vigilius (Binius, go cum his qui ionis sententiam. nunus ministerii itus judicio et ato damantus,"

dregory of Tours in the case of king Chilperic [ALB] should be] psalm, which ut maledictiones e said over his of perpetual ex-

him [MARAN-

(3) MAMES, or MAMMES, martyr at Caesarea in Cappalocia under Aurelian; com-

A specimen of a curse denounced against those who took possession of the lands of a monastery is given by Martene (de Rit. Ante, III. lii, Ordo 3); "May their portion and their Inheritance be the torments of everlasting fire, with Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, who went down quick into hell, with Judas and Pilate, with Annas and Calaphas, with Simon Magus and Nero; with whom may they be tormented in everlasting torment without end, so as to have no fellowship with Christ or His saints in the rest of heaven, but have fellowship with the devil and his companions, being appointed to the torments of hell, and perish everlastingly. So be it! So he it!"

MALEFICUS, the name popularly given to MATABETT US, the name popularly given to one supposed able to bewitch a person or his pro-perty. "Quos vere Maleficos vulgus appellat," says Lactantius (Die. Instit. II. 10), and simi-harly Constantius (Loges, 4, 6 de Malej, in Colec Theod.s, ix, 16), and St. Augustine (de Cir. Dei, x. 9). The crime was itself called Maleficium, as if pre-eminently a deed of wickedness. A law of Constantius, A.D. 357, after reference to aruspices and others, proceeds to condemn " the Chaldeans and Magi, and the rest whom the common people call Maieticl, from the greatness of their misdoing" (1. 4, u. s.). They were of their missioning (i. 4, 16, 26). They were believed to obtain their power to injure others from evil spirits, either demons properly so called, or the souls of the dead. Thus Lactuntlus (u. s.), speaking of the demens, says that the Maleliei, "when they exercise their execrable arts, call them up by their true names" (not by those of the ancient heroes, etc., which they assumed to deceive). These spirits were invoked with bloody sacrifices and other pagas rites. St. Jerome, distinguishing between Malefiel and other professors of occult arts, says that the former "use blood and victims, and often touch the bodies of the dead "(Comm. in Dan. ii.). They corresponded to the γόηται of the Greeks, who were so called from the peculiar howl in which they intoned their incantations: "lilicitis artibus deditos . . . quos et Maleficos vulgus appellat . . . ad goetiam perthere dicunt" (August. u. s.). Γοητεία, as Zonaras explains, "1s the doing aught to the injury of others by means of incontations and Invocation of demons" (Comm, in St. Bas. Epist. ad Amphil. ad can. 65: sim. Balsamon, ibid.). See MAGIC.

MALINUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria with 170 others. Ap. 28 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

MALLUSTUS, martyr; commemorated at Cologne with 330 others, Oct. 10 (Hieron. Mart.). Called also MALUSIUS (Bed. Mart. [C. H.]

MAMA, virgin; commemorated June 2 (Cal. Arm.).

MAMAS (1) Martyr; commemorated in the Greek church, July 12 (Boll. Acta SS. July,

(2) Martyr; commemorated with Basiliscus in the Greek church, July 30 (Boll. Acta SS. July,

memorated Aug. 17 (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mert.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct., Boll, Acta 88, Aug. in. 423). Florus assigns Aug. 7 to him. The Greek church con (nono-Aug. 7 to him. The Greek church continuous-rated him on Sept. 2 (lissil, Menot.; Cid., Ryzant.). Another Mamnes is mentioned under Aug. 17, commemorated at Alexandria, by Hieron, Mart.) George Codinus states that there was at Constantinople a temple of St. Mamas, built by the sister of empress Mauricius, where she interred the bodies of Mauricius and his children (de Antis, Const. 61). Which St. Mainas (if there were two) he does not say.

(4) Commemorated in Greek church Sept. 23 (Cal. Armen.).

MAMELCHTA or MAMELTA, martyr in Persia, probably in the 5th century; comme-inorated Oct. 17 (Boll, Acta SS, Oct. viii, 5:1); assigned to Oct. 5 in Basil. Menol.

MAMERTINUS, martyr with Marianus, monks at Auxerre, in the 5th century; commemorated April 20 (Boll. Acta SS, Ap. il. 739). [C. H.]

MAMERTUS, bishop of Vienne and conreson after A.D. 475; commemorated May 11 (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Florus Ap. Bed, Mart.; Boll, Acta SS, May, ii, 629). (C. II.)

MAMERUS, martyr; commemorated April 12 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. 11.7

MAMERUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa March 14 (*Hieron. Mart.*). [C. H.]

MAMILIANUS (1) or MAXIMILIANUS, martyr at Rome; commemorated March 12 (Boll. Acta SS. ii. 104).

(2) Bishop of Panormus, probably in 5th century; commemorated Sept. 15 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 45).

MAMMARIA, martyr; commemorated in Mauritania Dec. 2 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAMMARIUS, preshyter, martyr, A.D. 254; commemorated June 10 (Boll. Acta SS, June, ii. 268). [C. H.]

MAMMARUS (1) Martyr in Phrygia; commemorated Nov. 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr in Africa; commemorated Dec. 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

MAMMAS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Tarragona Jan. 21 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Female martyr; commemorated July 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. July, iv. 220). [C. H.]

MAMMERUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Istria June 5 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Nov. 24 (Hieron, Mart.), [C. H.] [C. H.]

MAMMES (1), Martyr at Caesarea; comme-morated July 16 (Hicron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated Aug. 17. [Ma-as.] MAS.]

MAMMITA and her companions, martyrs at Alexaudria; commemorated Aug. 17 (Hieron. MAMON, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Aug. 9 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MANAEN, or MANAHEN, Herod's fosterbrother; commemorated at Antioch May 24 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Bell. Acta SS. May, v. 273).

MANASCHIERT, COUNCIL OF (Manaschiertense Conedium), held at Manaschert in Armenia A.D. 687, according to Mansi, by command of Omar the Saracen leader, under the Armenian patriarch John. Its decrees on doctrine seem framed in opposition to the sixth council, where Monothelism was condemned; while several of its decrees on discipline seem condemned professedly by the 32nd and 56th of the Trullan canons (Mansi, xi. 1099. Comp. Constantinople, Councils of (34), p. 444). TE. S. Ff.7

MANDRA. A favourite appellation for monastic establishments in the East was mandra, μάνδρα, a fold, used both alone, έν μοναστηρίοις ύπαρχουτες είτουν μανδραις (Epiphan. Hueres. 80), or with distinctive epithets αγία, θεία, ίερα, πνευματική μάνδρα. The sacred precinct, or cloistered atrium in front of the church of St. Simeon Stylites, surrounding the pillar on which he stood, was popularly known as Mandra, taking the name of the enclosed plot in the midst of which the column was erected (Evagr. H. E. i. 13, 14). [ARCHIMANDRITE.]

MANDUTIUS; commemorated Aug. 16 (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

ΜΑΝΟΥΑΝ (μανδύας, μανδύη, This name is now given in the Greek church to the outer garment worn by monks, which is also used on some occasions by bishops, who are, as a rule, drawn from the monastic orders. In shape it is, on the whole, similar to a cope, being a long cloak, reaching almost to the feet, and fastened at the throat.

It seems originally to have been borrowed from the Persians, and is defined by Hesychius as είδος ίματιου Περσών, πολεμικόν ίματιον. In the West we find it frequently spoken of as a dress worn by emperors and kings. The earliest instance of the use of the word in its ecclesiastical seuse is apparently in Germanus, patriarch of Constantinople (Hist. Eccles, et Mystica Theoris; Patrol. Gr., xcviii, 396). For later For later instances reference may be made to Ducange, G ossarium Graecum, s.v., and Goar's Euchologion, pp. 113, 495. [R. S.]

MANECHILDIS, or MENEHOUD, virgin in Gaul; commemorated Oct. 14 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. vi. 526). [C. H.]

MANETHO, virgin at Scythopolis, martyr; commemorated Nov. 13 (Basil. Menol.).

MANGER (Pracsepe). In the crypt beneath the altar of the Sixtine chapel which torms part of the Liberian basilica (S. Maria Maggiore) at Rome is preserved the sacred culla, which forms the object of a solemu ceremony and procession on Christmas Eve. culla is supposed to consist of five boards of the manger in which the infant Saviour was laid at the Nativity [Magt; Nativity]. This manger was visited by Jerome and his disciple Paula

(Hieron. Epist. 108, ad Eustochium, § 10). boards were brought to Kome from Bethlehem. together with some fragments of rock from the cave which is the traditional scene of the Nativity, when the remains of St. Jerome were translated in the middle of the seventh century by pope Theodore 1. [Not A.D. 352, as is maintained by Benedict XIV., de Canoniz, Sanct,]. iv. pt. 2.] They are now enclosed in an urn of silver and crystal, with a gilt figure of the Holy Child on the top. (Wetzer and Welte, Kirchenlexicon, xii. 698, s. v. Krippe; Murray, Handbook of Rome, p. 128, 9th ed.) The modern practice of setting up in churches representations of the manger or cradle is said to have originated with St. Francis of Assisi. [C.]

MANILIS, martyr; commemorated May 11 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MANILIUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa April 28 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. April, iii. 571). [C. H.]

MANILUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa March 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa March 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated in Cappadocia March 15 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated April 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Perusia April 29 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 11 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MANIPLE (Pallium Linostimum [?], Mappula, Manipulus [to be referred, like the other uses of the word, to the primary notion of handful; see Ducange, s.v.], Manipula, Sudarium, Phanon, Fanon [cf. German Fahne and Latin pannus, which are doubtlessly altied : see Grimm, Deutsches Wörterbuch, s. v.; the English pennon also is apparently derived from pannus], Mantile, Manuter jum : exxelpior).

This vestment in its primary form appears to have been merely a handkerchief or napkin held in the hand, but in later times it became an ornamental vestment pendent from the left wrist. It perhaps furnishes us with another illustration of what we have already spoken of in the case of the dalmatic (see the article), of the gradual extension of what was in its origin a peculiar use of the local Roman church throughout the whole of the West; an extension at first jealously resisted by the Roman clergy. The Eastern church has nothing answering to the maniple, but apparently the εγχείριον spoken of by Germanus, to which we shall refer below, was in its time a real, though accidental, parallel.

Possibly the earliest trace of the original use of the maniple is to be found in the order of Silvester I. (ob. A.D. 335) that deacons should wear dalmatics in church, and that their left hand should be covered with a cloth of linen warp (pallium linostimum : see Walafrid Strabo, de Aebus Eccles. c. 24; Patrol. cxiv. 952; Anastasius Bibliothecarius, de l'itis hom. Lont., Patrol. exxvii. 1513). Marriott, who is disposed to connect this with the later maniple, suggests (Vestiarium Christianum, p. 108 n.) that the

lon of t Ray Ron

ha

or o

Zo

m

(se

wi

me

hac

cle

ven

to t

Vest

on : Inte

othe

rem

cesso

cons

deac fault case Th to be by B. Àta cit. v Hefel logic. here r canop and D that t conces applica to add that, manipl St. Vit end of DALMA Archite lt is meet w

sacred

bequeat

in white

ments, 4

we have

are men 25, c. 5

Ecclesiae

an ancie and assig

magne,

putting

Domine, meam."

A Curf (op. cit. p. tene from

chium, § 10). trom Bethlehem. s of rock from the nal scene of the f St. Jerome were e seventh century D. 352, as is main-Canoniz. Sanct. 1. losed in an urn of gilt figure of the Vetzer and Welte, Krippe; Murray, ed.) The modern nrches representae is said to have Assisi.

emerated May 11 [C. H.] ommemorated in t. : Bell. Acta SS.

[C. H.] commemorated in

in Africa March 8

d in Cappadocia

April 12 (Hieat Perusia April

in Africa May 11 [C. H.]

timum [?], Map. d, like the other y notion of handupula, Sudarium, Fahne and Latin llied : see Grimm. e English pennon pannus], Mantile,

form appears to for napkin held es it became an om the left wrist, other illustration of in the case , of the gradual origin a peculiar throughout the at first jealously . The Eastern to the maniple, oken of by Gerbelow, was in its arallel.

the original use in the order of deacons should that their left cloth of linen Valafrid Strabo, aiv. 952; Anais hom. I ont. who is disposed auiple, suggests 8 n.) that the order may have had reference primarily to the handling of the eucharistic vessels. The same order as to the use of this cloth was made by Zosimus (ob. A.D. 418) (Anastasius, op. cit. 59; Patrol. exxviii. 174).

Others have argued that this pallium linostimum is rather to be associated with the stole (see esp. Macer, Hierolevicon, s. v. Linostima).

In the time of Gregory the Great, we meet with the mappula as a jealously guarded vest-ment or ornament of the Roman elergy, which had been in use among them for some time. The clergy of the church of Ravenna having ventured to make use of this vestment, the Roman clergy loudly maintained that it was a peculiar right of their own, and protested against the clergy of Ravenna wearing the mippeau either there or at Rome. Gregory, writing to John, bishop of Ravenna, settled the matter by giving permission to the chief deacons of Ravenna (primis diaconibus vestris) to wear the mappul , when in attendance on the bishop; permission, however, being absolutely refused (vehementissime prohibemus) for other times and to other persons (Epist. lib. iii. 56; vol. iii. 668). Bishop John, in his answer, remarks that in the time of Gregory's predecessors, whenever a bishop of Ravenna had been consecrated at Rome, the attendant priests and deacons had openly used mappulac without any fault being found, and that this had been the case when he was himself consecrated bishop.

The above instance has generally been supposed to belong to the early history of the maniple, as by Bona (de Rebus Liturgicis, i. 24. 5), Binterim (Denkwürdigkeiten, vol. iv. part 1, pp. 203 sqq.). At a later period, however, the latter writer (op. cit. vel. vii. part 3, pp. 359 sqq.), followed by cit. vir. vii. part of pp. obe which archive thefele (Edit aje zu Kirchen, cochichte, Archivelogie, und Lituryik, ii. 180), argued that it is here rather to be understood of a kind of moveable canopy (see Durandus, Rat. Div. Off. iv. 6. 11, and Ducange, s.v.); and it may fairly be admitted that the terms in which both the contest and the concession are described are on the whole more applicable to this latter view. It is interesting to add here, in face of this conflict of theories, that, so far as appears, there is no trace of a maniple in the famous mosaic in the church of St. Vitalis at Ravenna, which is assigned to the end of the 6th century. (Figured above, s.v. DALMATIC, from Gally Kuight's Ecclesiastical Architecture of Italy, plate x.)

It is not till the 8th or 9th century that we meet with distinct allusions to the maniple as n sacred vestment. Mabillon notices n donation sacred vestment. Mannion notices a donation bequeathed to a monastery in the year A.D. 781, in which, with numerous other church ornaments, "quinque manipuli" (the earliest instance we have been able to find of the name maniple) are mentioned (Annales Ordinis S. Benedicti, lib. 25, c. 53). Martene again refers (de Antiquis Ecclesiae Ritibus, iii. 187; ed. Venice, 1783) to an ancient missal in the monastery of St. Denis and assigned by him to about the time of Charlemagne, in which was given a prayer at the putting on of the maniple: "praceinge me, Domine, virtute, et poue immaculatam vitam meam."

We may next cite Rabanus Maurus (de Cter. Inst. i. 18; Patrol. cvii. 18), who, writing early in the 9th century, speaks of the maniple as the "mappula sive mantile ... quod vulgo phanonem vocant," which is held in the hand at the celebration of mass by the "sacerdotes et ministri altaris." About the same time we find Amalarins (de Eccl. Off. ii. 24; Patrol. cv. 1099) commenting on the maniple under the name sodarium, and entering at length into the symbolism of it. We also find a reference to it in the treatise de Divinis Officiis, once referred to Alenin (c. 39; Patrol. ci. 1243). This work is now, however, assigned to the 10th or 11th century. In the homily de Cura Pastorali, ascribed to Leo IV. (ob. A.D. 855), the injunction is given that the maniple (fanon) is to be among the vestments invariably to be made use of when mass is sung (Patrol. exv. 675), the others specified being amice, alb, stole, and planeta; and we find the same command repeated in the following century by Ratherius, bishop of Verona (Patrol. exxxvi. 559).

To add one more illustration, the order is made in the year A.D. 889 by bishop Riculfus of Soissons, that each church should possess at least "duo cinctoria et totidem mappulas mtidas"

(Statuta, c. 7; Patrol. exxxi. 17). In Rabanus Maurus and the other liturgiologists cited above, the maniple is spoken of as carried in the hand, the left being sometimes specially mentioned; but, in course of time, it was worn pendent from the wrist (see e.g. Hugo de St. Victore, Serm. 14; Patrol. cixxvii. 928; Honorius Augustodunensis, Gemma Animac, i. 208; Patrol. claxii. 606).

It ought to be added here that the maniple does not appear to have been universally employed as a sacred vestment in the 9th century, for e.g. in the illustrations in the Pontifical Landulfus, which is assigned to that period, none of the priests wear maniples (see Marriott, plates 34-36). Conversely also, it may be remarked, we find, and that at quite a later period, traces of the maniple being worn by lay menks. Thus c. g. Lanfranc of Canterbury, speaking with reference to the ordering of subdeacons, says, "in coenobiis monachorum etiam laici albis induuntur et antiqua patrum institutione solent ferre manipulum" (Epist. 13; Patrol. cl. 520). A council of Poitiers (A.D. 1100) forbids monks, unless they nre subdeacons, to assume the maniple (Concil. Pictav. can. 5; Labbe, vii. 725).

With the growth of the church's wealth and power in the 9th century, the general character of vestments was considerably molitied into a more costly and elaborate form. As a curious example of this in the case of the maniple, we may cite the will of Richlfus, bishop of Helena, (ob. A.D. 915), who in a long list of valuable articles mentions "manipulos sex cum auro, unum sex (leg. ex) iis cum tintinnabulis "b (Patrot. exxxil. 468). Into the later notices, however, of the maniple it is not our province to enter.

The Eastern church, as we have said, does not

a A curious error has been here made by Hefele, who (op. cit. p. 181) has inadvertently cited as given by Mar-tene from a "copy of the Ambrosian Liturgy made by

command of Charlemagne," a form which is realty from a copy of that liturgy printed in 1560 by the command of St. Charles [Borromeo], archbishop of Milao. (Martene, op. cit. p. 173.)

b houbiless this is in imitation of the little bells on the robe of the Jewish high priest,

use the maniple, but probably the exxelpoor, mentioned by Germanus, is practically a parallel. It is spoken of by him as worn by deacons attached to the girdle, and as symbolising the towel on which our Lord dried His hands after washing His disciples feet (Hist. Eccles, et Mystica Theoria; Patrol. Gr. xeviii. 394). The chimanikien, however (επιμανίκιον, μανίκιον, ύπομανίκιον), while presenting an apparent simllarity to the maniple, is utterly different from it in tact. The word (a barbarous compound of Latin and Greek) denotes a cuff, as being worn upon the sleeves of both arms, and is now one of the actual ornaments of bishops (to whom it was long restricted) and priests (and latterly also of deacons, Neale, I. c.) in the Greek church (Goar, Lu hologion, p. 111; Neale, Eastern Church, Introd. p. 307).

Finally, we may give a passing remark as to one or two other ecclesiastican uses of some of the Latin names of the maniple. Thus fanon is also used for the name of the cloth in which is wrapped up the bread for use in the Eucharist:wrapped up the oreal for use in the fluctuarist;—so in an Ordo Komanus "fanonibus puris oblationes tenent" (Amalarius, Ecloya de Officio Missac, c. 19; in Menard's Grey, Sacr. 554) and also for the cloth which enwraps the chalice (ibid. c. 20). It is used again for a kind of veil worn on the head of the pope beneath the mitre (Ordo Romanus, xiv. 43; op. cit. 270; ef. also 281, 357, 537 [even in death, ib. 527]; it is also styled simply mappa). The word mappada is used in the kegula Monachorum of Isidore (c. 12, Patrol. Ixxxiii. 882) for a garment worn over the shoulders by a monk who has not a pallium. In the Regula Fructuosi (c. 4; Patrol. lxxxvii. 1101), mappula is used apparently in the sense of a towel or napkin, as a part of the equipment of a monk's cell. See also Reg. S. Benedicti, c. 55.

MANIRRA, martyr; commemorated Feb. 28 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MANIUS, bishop of Verona, perhaps in 5th century; commemorated Sept. 3 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 661),

MANNA (IN ART). Two examples from Bosio's plates (see Bottari, tav. clxiv. and tab. lvii.) are supposed by Aringhi to represent Moses pointing to four or seven baskets of the manna of the wilderness. Bottari expresses some doubt in both cases, thinking that, at all events in the example which contains seven baskets, the figure must be intended for Onr Lord. This may be the case, but the contents of the baskets may still be intended for manna, in reference to St. John vi. 41. Millin (l'oyages dans le Midi de France, etc. xxxviii. 8, lix. 3), gives two sarcophagi, in which a personage who may pass for Moses stands pointing to three jars or "omers," probably meant for manna, the more so as two figures bearing a bunch of grapes are near them (Num. xiii, 24). Compare LOAVES, 11, 1038.

There is besides a newly discovered fresco, of which Martigny gives a woodcut, which clearly represents the gathering of the manna; but, if it be correctly copied, the drapery of the figures has a somewhat mediaeval-Italian appearance. It represents the falling manna, with four

(See woodcut.) It was discovered in 1863 in the entacomb of St. Cyriaca. It occupies the whole side of a crypt, and the manna is represented like snow or hail. Our Lord's mention of the manna, and open appeal to it as the symbol of His body best suited, before His death, to the understanding of ilis Jewish hearers, may very probably invest these pic-tures of the bread of the wilderness with eucharistic meaning. They may be supposed to be

d

M eı

sh

w

(C

de

th

ha

ch

ba.

th

pla

me

twe

in tho tha

dov

Rhe

vioc

bun

in 1

he l

with

glos:

unde

risti

apud

of th

court

nequ

by C

again

arum

presu

prohi.

in po

sione

inter

and th

vision

might

" man

sense

the pr

kind, a

word n

RIUS.

connexi

church.

synonyi

culariu:

ing from

near th

Dionysi

" Mansi

προσμαν

of Chalc who are

MA:

By

M



Manna, (From Martigny.)

pictorial repetitions of the text "I am that Bread of Life." And this is yet more probable, where, as in Bottari lvii., Moses is represented in the act of striking the rock, as an accompanying sculpture.

As was observed before, it may be our Lord rather than Moses, who is represented with the seven baskets, though it was the miracle of the Five Leaves which preceded His discourse at Capernaum, and twelve baskets would therefore be more correct. Nevertheless, His words connect the manua of the Mosnic dispensation both with His mirnele, and with the institution of the Holy Communion, and the pictures seem clearly meant for the same purpose. [R. St. J. T.]

MANNEA, wife of the tribune Marcellinus, and martyred with him; commemorated Aug. 27 (Usuard. Mart.).

MANNICA, martyr; commemorated at Casarea, in Cappadocia, Nov. 13 (Hieron. Mart.).

MANSE. (Mansis, mansa, mansum, mansus : also, especially in Italy, masa, masagium (whence messuage), masata, massa, massus, &c. Fr. mas, Norm, mois. Burgund, meix. The most common form is mansus.) Strictly, the mansus seems to have been a piece of arable land of twelve acres (jugera, bunnaria), which suggests nunsus as the original form; but it was not restricted to pieces of that precise extent. When it is not so used, the quantity is mentioned (see Ducange in v.). Mansus dominicatus or indominicatus was the homestead attached to the residence of the lord and occupied by him (Kar. Calv. Exact. Normannis Constit. A.D. 877, Capit. Reg. Fr. il. 257, 258. Sim. Formulae Marculli (Lindenbr.), c. 79, ibid. 534, etc.). Charlemagne, 813 (Capit. il.), speaks of the "mansum regale" in his forests, figures spreading their garments to catch it. i.e. the clearing, or field, on which the coloni

scovered in 1863
inca. It occupies
I the manna is reOur Lord's menn appeal to it as
suited, before His
g of His Jewish
invest these picerness with euchabe supposed to be



ext "I am that et more probable, s is represented in an accompanying

may be our Lord essented with the he miracle of the His discourse at a would therefore s, lis words condispensation both institution of the ures seem clearly [R. St. J. T.]

ounc Marcellinus, emerated Aug. 27 [C. II.]

morated at Cæsaieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

nansum, mensus: asagium (whence 18. &c. Fr. mas, he most common mansus seems to of twelve acres sts nunsus as the stricted to pieces it is not so used, Ducange in v.). nicatus was the lence of the lord lv. Exact. Nor-Reg. Fr. il. 257, Lindenbr.), c. 79, 813 (Capit. ii.),
" in his forests, hich the coloni

dwelt (cap. 19). By a like usage, a piece of land awer (cap. 19). Dy a like haspe, a piece of more by which a church was wholly or partially endowed (= the "globe") was called the "mansus ecclesiae." A law of Louis the Godly, 816 ("De Mansis uniusenjiasque Ecclesiae"), decrees that to every church be allotted one whole mansus free of service, and that the priests settled in them shoul! "do no service on account of the afore-written mansus, except that due to the church" (Capit. Aquisgr. 19; also in Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 85, v. 214). Charlemagne seems to have desired a larger provision, for in legislating for the Saxons, he says, "All of the lesser chapters have agreed that the country people who go to a church give to every church a court (curtem) and two mansi of land (cap. 15). The Lembardic laws (iii. i. 46), 824 (Ludov. P.), provide that "if a church happen to be built in any place which was wanted, and yet had no endowment," "one mansus consisting of twelve bunnaria of arable land be given there, and two serfs by the freemen who are to hear office in the said church, that there may be priests there, and that divine worship may be held; but that if the people will not do this it be pulled down" (v. Espen, ii. iv. iv. 23). Hincmar of Rheims in 852 asked of each parish priest in his diocese "whether he had a mansus of twelve bunnaria, beside a cemetery and a court (cortem) in which the church and his house stood, or if he had four serfs" (Labbe, Cone. viii. 573).

Mansi were given to churches to provide them with lights (Capit. Reg. Fr. ii. 5), and an ancient gloss on the canon law says, "Mansus appellatur undé percipitur frumentum et vinum ad Eucharistiam consecrandam" (from Chron. Wormat. apud Ludewig, ii. Leliq. MSS.—Ducange).

By a law in the Fourth Book of the Copitularies of the French Kings (iv. 28), compiled in 827, courts of justice are to be held "neque in ecclesia neque in atrio ejus." When this was republished by Charles the Bald in 853 (tit. x. c. 7), and again in 886 (tit. xxviii. c. 7), he altered it thus, "Ne malla vel placita in exitibus et artiis ecclesiarum et presbyterorum mansionibus... tenere presumant." In 870 (tit. xlv. 12) he worded the prohibition thus, "Mallus neque in ecclesia neque in porticibus and atrio ecclesiae neque in mansione presbyteri juxth ecclesiam habeatur." We infer progress in the settlement of the clergy, and that near their churches, through the provision of a curtis [see MANSA] on which a house might be built; but it does not appear that "mansio" was used in a conventional and special sense to denote the residence (or "manse") of the priest. It meant a dwelling-house of any kind, and is the original form of the common word maison.

MANSIONARII. [Compare Prosmana-Rits.] Officers discharging certain duties in connexion with the fabric and services of the church. Ducange (Gloss.) makes the word synonymous with "aedituus" and "matricularius," and explains it as deriving its meaning from the fact that a residence ("mansio") ord. Becarbit the fact that a residence ("mansio") ord. Becarbit in the fact th

ations by bribery. (See Bruns, Commes, i. 26.) Bingham, however (Eccl. Ant. iii. 13, § 1), quotes Justellus, Beveridge, and other authorities to prove that the mpeoplardow were in reality the stewards or administrators of the property of the church. That the "mansionarii" were clergy is evident from the words of Anastasius the librarian, who in his lives of John 4th and Benedict 2nd expressly reckons them among the clergy to whom legacies were left; "Hie dimisit anni clero , diaconibus et mansionarius solidos mille." Gregory the Great (Diaconibus et mansionarius solidos mille." log. III. 25) applies the title "custos eccle-siae" and "mansionarius" indiscriminately to one Abundius. Their special functions appear to have been connected with the lighting and general care of the lamps of the church to which general care or the samples of the Great (Didlog, 1, 5) speaks of a certain Constantius who was "massionarius," and had charge of the lamps, and in (Dialog. iii. 24) the same duties are allotted to one Theodesius, who is called "custos" in the text and "mnasionarius" in the heading. See also John the Deacon (Vita Greg. 111, 58). In the Ordo Romanus, i. § 4) the mansionarins of a titular church in Rome is to go forth, with a presbyter, bearing a thurible to meet the pope when he came to celebrate a pontifical mass. Again (§ 32) he carries the tuper soletauly kindled on Maundy Thursday. Mabillen (Comm. Praevius, p. xxvii) notes that during the first nine centuries in the "patriarchal" there were employed "mansionarii seu custedes ecclesiarum ad eas ornandas emundandas alaique praestanda quae necessarin erant." Except the above-mentioned passage in the Council of Chalcedon, there is no trace of the existence of the office in the Enstern church.

2. Hischmr, of Rheims (Epist. ad Procescs Regni, c. 21, opp. ed. Paris. II. p. 209) numbers among the officials of the royal household a mansionarius," whose duty it was to take care that those who were obliged to provide lodgings for the king when on a journey should be properly warned of his approach.

[P. O.]

INSCAPPTIONS.—An inscription given by Marini (Papiri Diplom. 301) is as follows: LOCUS FAUSTIMI QUEM COMPARAVIT A JULIO MANSIONARIO. In this case the mansionarius from whom Faustinus acquired his place of sepuliture must have had the same control over the spot which the Fosson commonly had. The mansio was, in fact, the cemetery, though it does not appear independently that mansio is used in the sense of kouptryfupou. Compare MANSIE (Martigoy, Dict. des Antij. Chret. s. v.).

MANSLAUGHTER. [Homicide.]

MANSOLACUM, COUNCIL OF (Mansolacerse Concilium), said to have been held at Maday-le-roi, near Sens, A.D. 659, "On y fit quelques règlemens sur la discipline," say the authors of L'Art de rérifer les Dutrs (i. 156), in describing it, and refer to Mabillon, Act. Sainet. Ord. Ben. sacc. iii. pt. ii. 614; in other words, to a charter of privilege granted by the then archbishop of Sens and his suffragans to the monastery of St. Peter at Sens, and intended for the benefit of that convent alone. It is also dated by Mabillon two years earlier. (Mans, 21. 121.)

MANSUETUS (1) Bishop of Milan; commemorated Feb. 19 (Boll, Acta SS, Feb. iii, 135).

(2) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 28 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Bishop and confessor at Toul; commemorated Sept. 3 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 615).

(4) Bishop; commemorated in Africa Nov. 28 (Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(5) Martyr with ten others; commemorated at Alexandria Dec. 30 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). [C. H.]

MANTIUS, martyr in Lusitania 5th century; commemorated May 21 (Boll. Acta SS. May, v. 31). [C. H.]

MANUAEUS, bishop of Bayenx, circ. A.D. 480; commemorated May 28 (Florus, ap. Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta ES. May, vi. 767). [C. H.]

MANUAL LABOUR. It appears to have been contemplated by the earlier councils that the elergy should, in part at least, maintain themselves by the work of their hands. The Apostolical Constitutions (II. 63) exhort the younger clergy to provide for their own necessities by the work of their own hands, while not neglecting the work of the ministry. Some of us, it is added, are fishermen, some tentinakers, some husband-men, for no worshipper of God should be idle. The fourth council of Carthage (Staint. Eccles. Antiqua, cc. 51, 52) enjoins that all clergy, however learned, should provide themselves with food and clothing by some handicraft (artificiolo) or agricultural labour, yet so as not to neglect their proper duties; and (c. 53) that all clergy who were sufficiently strong in body should be instructed both in some handieraft and in letters. These canons are evidently referred to by the second Council of Tours, A.D. 567 (c. 10), where it is laid down, with somewhat curious reasoning, that there could be no justification for any of the clergy who employed a woman not belonging to the house (extraneam mulierem) for the alleged purpose of making his clothes, since there was a general order that they should procure both food and clothing by their own industry, and as the work of their own hands. Thomassin (Vet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. iii. 3; c. 8, §§ 2-5) thinks that these canons were permissive rather than obligatory, and only applied to the inferior clergy, noting the fact that St. Paul is the only one of the apostles who is said to have worked with his own hands. Thus the first council of Orleans, A.D. 511 (c. 5), provides that certain lands and revenues which Clovis had given to the church should be employed in repairing churches in the redemption of captives, and in paying the stipends (alimoniis) of the priests and poor, while the clergy (clerici) or, as another reading is, the clergy of lower degree (junioris officii) (see Bruns, Canones, ii. 162) should be compelled to help in the labour of the church (ad adjutorium ecclesiastici operis constringantur), probably on the lands so given.

Among ecclesiastical writers manual labour is evidently considered honourable and meritorious for the clergy, and in some cases habitually resorted to, but never enjoined as a positive obligation. Epiphanius (Herrs. 80; nn. 5, 6) says that many clergy, while they might live by the altar, prefer from excess of zeal (abundantia

quâdam virtutis) to support themselves by the work of their own hands; and (Haeres, 70, n. 2) speaks of a certain sect named Audiani, in whose fellowship bishops, presbyters, and all clergy lived by their own toil. The very mention of such a fact seemingly proved that this was out of the common course. Chrysostom (Hom. 45, on Acts) speaks of four different grades of excellence set before the elergy, the second of which consists in labouring for their own foud, the third is also labouring to assist the poor. Augustine (de Op. Monach. c. 29) asserts that the professional labours of the bishops and clergy are sufficiently onerous to exempt them from the obligation of toiling with their hands. Many instances, however, are to be found in which the most zealous attention to spiritual doties was combined with hard and habitual work at a trade or on a farm. Socrates (H. E. i. 12) says that Spiridon, bishop of Cyprus, was originally a shepherd, and through his great humility continued to feed his flock even after being made a bishop. Sozomen (H. E. vii. 28) speaks of one Zeno, bishop of Maiuma, who provided for his waving linen. Gennadus of Marseilles (de Scriptor. Eccl. c. 69) says that Hilary of Arles toiled with his own hands, not only for his own support, but that he might be able to help the poor. From Gregory the Great (Dialog. iii. 1) we learn that Pauliaus of Nola was an excellent gardener, and (Dialog. iii. 12) that one Severus, a priest of great sanctity, was occupied on a certain occasion in pruning his vines. Gregory of Tours, in his Life of Nicetius (c. 8), says that when a bishop he continued to live among his servants, and work on his farm. It would be easy to multiply examples of this kind, they all point the same way; the very fact of their being recorded seems to shew that they must be considered as instances of exceptional excellence, which was held in honour and esteem, but not illustrative of the general practice, or of conduct which was reckoned obligatory upon either bishops or clergy. Hincmar of Rheims indeed, A.D. 845, appears to have endeavoured to make some measure of manual labour compulsory in his diocese, since (Capit. ad Presbyteros, c. 9, opp. i. p. 712) he orders all his clergy to go out fasting to work on their farms; but the general sense of the church in this matter appears to be represented by the words of Epiphanius, already quoted, that those who serve the altar have a right to live by the nitar.

MANUEL (1) Martyr under the Bulgarians at Debeltus, A.D. 812; commemorated Jan. 22 (Cal. Hyzant.; Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS.; Jan. ii. 441).

(2) Martyr with Theodosius; commemorated March 27 (Basil, Menot.).

(3) A Persian martyr with two brothers at Constantinople, A.D. 362; commemorated June 17 (Cd. Ryamt.: Boll. Acta SS. June, iii. 290; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 261; Basil. Menol.)

MANUMISSION. [SLAVERY.]

MANUS MORTUA. [MORTMAIN.]

says that many elergy, while they might live by the altar, prefer from excess of zeal (abundantia 6th century Jacobus Zanzalus, bishop of Edessa,

th

pa

οr

Ea

Th

Ma

 E_{α}

der

maj

hig

per:

si e

the

16).

beca

a mo

in co

(Bot

their

consi

into

mapp

pears

whet

volum

Antiq

Feb. 2

Africa

Usuare

SS. Al

(Hiero

among

and ar

(3)

MA

M

(2)

MAI 25 (Bul MAI Beroea,

morated

by the I

MAR cometh; is an exp to give by a ref Lord. 1 found as the most nication, In a Sp A.D. 633) "qui con sumpserit in advent partem h xvi. Conc. S. Amana s. v. Simi ٩N themselves by the d (Haeres, 70, n. 2) d Audiani, in whose rs, and all clergy he very mention of that this was out rysostom (Hom. 45, ent grades of excelhe second of which neir own food, the assist the poor. e. 29) asserts that e bishops and clergy mpt them from the heir hands. Many found in which the piritual duties was abitual work at a us, was originally a reat humility conifter being made a 28) speaks of one o provided for his of Marseilles (de at Hilary of Arles t only for his own be able to help the eat (Dialog. iii. 1) la was an excellent that one Severus, occupied ou a cervines. Gregory of s (c. 8), says that to live among his rm. It would be this kind, they all tact of their being they must be conptional excellence, nd esteem, but not ractice, or of congatory upon either of Rheims indeed. leavoured to make compulsory in his yteros, c. 9, opp. i.

[P. O.] er the Bulgarians memorated Jan. 22 Boll. Acta SS.;

to go out fasting

he general sense of

ears to be repre-

oiphanius, already

the altar have a

; commemorated

two brothers at immemorated June SS. Jane, iii. 290; Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

ery.]

RTMAIN.]

ring"). In the bishop of Edessa, the leading spirit among the Jacobites, finding that the whole of Asia was more than the patriarch of Antioch could possibly superintend, ordained Achademes as chief hishop of the East beyond Tigris, with the title of Maphrian. This digatary now resides in the convent of Mar Mattai [St. Matthew], near Mosul. (Neale, Eastern Church, Introd. 152; Germann, Kirche der Thomaschrieten, 5::4.)

MAPPA. Under the Roman empire a mappa, or handkerchief, carried in the hand seems to have been regarded as distinctive of high rank. The dropping of his mappa by the person who presided was, as is well known, the signal for the commencement of the games of the amphitheatre (Tertullian, de Spectaculis, 16). It was among the insignia of the emperors of the East, especially from the time that they became perpetual consuls. An object resembling a mappa is sometimes found on Christian tombs, in company with the clarus which denotes rank (Bottari, i. 73). In these diptychs in which, on their passing into the service of the church, the consul was transformed by certain modifications into a saint or dignitary of the church, the mappa of the imperial official sometimes appears. It is, however, in some eases doubtful whether the supposed mappy is not rather a volumen. or roll of a book (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. s. v.). [C.]

MAPPALICUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 21 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, after A.D. 250; commemorated in Africa Apr. 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usnard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. ii. 480).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Apr. 18 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAR (Syriac, (______)). A title of dignlty among the Syrian Christians, signifying Lord, and applied to various ecclesiastical persons.

[C.]

MARA, abbat in Syria; commemorated Jan. 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 627). [C. H.]

MARANA, hermitess with Cyra or Cirrha at Beroea, Berrheea, or Aleppo, in Syria; commemorated by the Greeks Feb. 28 (Basil. Menol.); by the Latins Aug. 3 (Bell. Acta SS, Aug. 1, 226).

[C. H.] MARANATHA (מרן אתא), "The Lord cometh;" see Dictionary of the Bible, ii. 233), is an expression used (1 Cor. xvi. 22) seemingly to give greater force to a solemn denunciation by a reference to the expected coming of the Lord. In ecclesiastical usage it is sometimes found as part of the formula which designates the most extreme and solemn form of excommunication, that "until the coming of the Lord." In a Spanish canon (iv. Conc. Tolet. c. 75, A.D. 633) the expression is plainly interpreted: "qui contra hanc nostram definitionem praesumpserit, anathema maranatha, hoc est, perditio in adventu Domini sit, et cum Juda Iscarlote partem haheant et ipsi et socii." Compare xvi. Cone. Tolet. c. 10 (A.D. 693), and the Charta S. Amandi Tungr. Episc. quoted by Ducange, s. v. Similar forms of anathema are not uncommonly found in the statutes of Foundations against those who violate them. [MaledicTion,] In all these cases the effect of the use of the word Marantha seems to be, to exclude the offender from the communion of the church during his whole life, and to reserve him for the judgment of the Lord at His coming (Benedic XIV. de Syrodo Pioce. x. 1, § 7). Suarez, however (de Censuris, Disp. viii. c. 2), holds that such a sentence is in all cases conditional on the continued impenitence of the sinner. [Excommunication]

(Duennge, s. v. Muranatha; Bingham, Antiquities, xvi. ii. 16; Wetzer and Welte, Kirchenlexicon, xii. 761.)

MARANDUS, martyr; commemorated at Antioch Oct. 28 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MARANO, COUNCIL OF (Muranense Concilium), a council, or rather a meeting of ten schismatic bishops at Marano in Istria, A.D. 590, when Severus, bishop of Aquileia, recanted his condemnation of the three chapters. (Mansi, ix. 1019. Comp. ISTRIAN COUNCIL.) [E. S. F.]

MARCA, martyr; commemorated in Africa Apr. 25 (*Hieron. Mart.*). [C. H.]

MARCELI.A (1) Roman widow, ob. A.D. 410; commemorated Jan. 31 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 1106).

(2) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 17 (Hieron.

(3) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Rome at the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron, Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron, Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated June 28 at Alexandria (Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

MARCELLIANUS (1) Bishop, his deposition and translatio commemorated at Auxerre May 13 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr with his brother Marcus; commemorated at Rome on the Via Ardentina June 18 (Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.); their natalis observed on June 18 in the Sacramentary of Gregory, their names being mentioned in the collect for the day (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sucr. 105).

(4) Martyr; commemorated July 18 at Rome on the Via Tiburtina (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr at Rome with Secundianus and Verianus, in the reign of Decius; commemorated Aug. 9 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARCELLINA (1) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 24 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commensorated at Thessolonica June 1 (Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 3 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARCELLINUS (1) Youthful martyr, with his brothers Argeus and Marcellus, at Tomi; commemorated Jan. 2 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart. : Bed. Mart. Auct.), but on Jan. 3 in Hieron, Mart.

(2) Martyr at Nicomedia; commemorated Feb. 22 (Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated Mar. 30 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated Ap. 2 (Hieron. Mart. : Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(5) Bishop and confessor; hls depositio commemorated at Rome Ap. 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(6) Pope and martyr; commemorated at Rome Ap. 26 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (Hieron, Mart.).

(8) Two martyrs of this name commemorated at Milan May 7 (Hieron. Mart.); one at Nicomedia on the same day (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(9) Presbyter, with Peter the Exercist; commemorated at Rome on June 2 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.). His natalis with that of Peter is commemorated on this day in Gregory's Sacramentary, their names being mentioned in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 104). A basilica was said to have been erected in their honour by Constantine on the Via Laircana, and his mother, Helena, was said to have been buried there (Ciampini, de Sac. Aedif. 122, 123).

(10) Martyr : commemorated at Rome June

27 (Hieron, Mart.).

(11) Martyr; commemorated at Cologne Aug. 9 (Hieron. Mart.; Florus ap. Bed. Mart.).

(12) Tribune, martyr with Mannea or Mannis his wife; commemorated at Tomi Aug. 27 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom.

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Capua Oct. 7 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(14) Martyr; commemorated (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Nov. 26 (Hieron, Mart.).

MARCELLINUS, presbyter and confessor at Deventer circ. A.D. 800; commemorated July 14 (Acta SS. Jul. iii. 702). C. H.1

MARCELLOSA, martyr; commemorated in Africa May 20 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart.

MARCELLUS (1) Youthful martyr; commemorated with his brothers Argeus and Marcellinus Jan. 2, at Tomi (Usuard. Mart.); but Hieron. Mart. calls him Narcissus, and assigns Jan. 3 to the three brothers.

(2) Bishop of Rome and confessor; his depositio at Rome in the cemetery of Priscilla, on the Via Salaria, commemorated Jan. 16 (Hieron. Mart.); the same day given to his natalis by Usuard and Bede. The sacramentary of Gregory celebrates his natulis on this day, and mentions his name in the special collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Suer. 18). His natalis is also observed in the Antiphonary (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sac. 662). The Vet. Rom. Mart. assigns Jan. 17 to him, on which day also Hieron. Mart. gives ... depositio commemorated at Langres.

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 16 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 19 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(6) Martyr, commemorated in Africa Ap. 2 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). (7) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 10

(Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(8) Bishop of Embrun, confessor; commemorated Ap. 20 (Usuard. Mart.).

(9) Bishop of Rome; depositio commemorated Ap. 26 (Florus, ap. Bed. Mart.). Usuard and Vet. Rom. Mart. name him Marcellinus.

(10) Martyr; depositio commemorated at Ephesus May 25 (Hieron. Mart.). 11) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June

Ni

55

ger

in

alu

to but

The

apo

him

sam

apo:

day.

day

Min

Cod.

344) his colle

His

(ibid.

tione

is be

the i

de A

chur

erect

trict

was

stant.

a chu

Marc drian

t. ii.

Vatic

patria

(2)

(Hiero

(Hiero

(3)

(4) (Hiero

(5)

(6)

(7) 8

(8) E

(9) M

Mart.)

(Hieron

March .

rated M

68).

19 (Hieron. Mart.).

(12) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Juna 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Lyon June 28. On the same day this or another Marcellus was commemorated at Alexandria (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Martyr, with Anastasius, "apud castrum Argentomacum;" commemorated June 29 (Usuard. Mart.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated at Milan July 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(16) Murtyr; commemorated at Châlons-sur-Saoue, Sept. 4 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Florus, ap. Bed. Mart.). Hieron. Mart. mentions another of the same name under this day commemorated at Ancyra.

(17) Bishop, martyr; commemorated Oct. 4 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(18) Martyr; commemorated at Capua Oct. 6 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Usuard. Mart.).

(19) Martyr, with Apuleus, at Rome, under Anrelian; commemorated Oct. 7 (Usnard. Mart.: Vet. Rom. Mart. ; Hieron. Mart.).

(20) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Oct. 9 (Hieron. Mart.).

(21) Martyr; commemorated nt Acernum in Sicily, Oct. 11 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(22) Martyr; commemorated at Chalcedonia, Oct. 13 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(23) Centurion, martyr at Tingitana; commemorated Oct. 30 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(24) Martyr; commemorated Nov. 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(25) Martyr at Nicomedia; commemorated Nov. 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(26) Archimandrite of the monastery of the Accemetae; commemorated Dec. 29 (Basil. Menol.; Simeon Metaph. Vit. Sanct. Dec. 29; Cal.

(27) Deacon, martyr; suffered Dec. 7; his burial commemorated at Spoletum Dec. 30 (1et. Rem. Mart.) In Bed. Mart. Auct. his passio is on

MARCIA. [MARTIA.]

MARCIALIS. [MARTIALIS.]

MARCIANA. [MARTIANA.]

ed in Africa Feb. 18

ed in Africa Feb. 19 Auct.).

ed in Africa Ap. 2 Auct.). ted in Africa Ap. 10

Auct.). onfessor; commemo-

sitio commemorated fart.). Usuard and Marcellinus.

commemorated at

sted at Rome June

ited at Rome June

ited at Lyon June r another Marcellus lexandria (Hieron.

ius, "apud castrum orated June 29

ted at Milan July t. Auct.).

ed at Chalons-sur-.; Usuard. Mart.; er this day comme-

memorated Oct. 4 luct.). ed at Capun Oct. 6 t. Auct. ; Usuard.

s, at Rome, under . 7 (Usuard. Mart.: rt.).

ed at Rome Oct. 9

ed at Acernum in Bed. Mart. Auct.). ed at Chalcedonia, Mart. Auct.).

'ingitana; commefart.; Vet. Rom.

d Nov. 16 (Hieron.

; commeniorated

monastery of the ec. 29 (Basil. Meact. Dec. 29; Cal.

ered Dec. 7; his tum Dec. 30 (l'et.

[C. H.]

4.]

ct, his passio is on

March 4 (Basil. Menol.). (8) Egyptian monk, circ. A.D. 400; commemo-

rated March 5 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. i. 367).

MARCIANE, queen; commemorated Jan. 26 | (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

MARCIANUS. [MARTIANUS.]

MARCHLUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome, on Via Nomentana, May 28 (Hieron. [C. H.]

MARCISUS, martyr in Africa; commemorated Oct. 4 (Hieron. Mart.).

MARCOBUS, martyr in Africa; commemorated Feb. 18 (Hieron. Mart.) [C. H.]

MARCOPUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 16 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARCULFUS, abbat of Nantes, circ. A.D. 558; commemorated May 1 (Boll. Acta SS. May, i. 70). [C. H.]

MARCUS (1), the Evangelist, was very generally commemorated, and his name occurs in the Greek, Latin, and Coptle fasti, but not always on the same day. Sept. 23 is assigned to his natalis at Alexandrin in Hieron. Mart., but one MS. omits natalis (Acta SS, infra). The Cal. Byzant. commemorates Mark, "the apostle," on Jan. 11, and the Bollandists identify him with the evangelist, who is called in the same culendar, under Ap. 25, "evangelist and apostle," and in Basil. Menol., under the same day, "apostle and evangelist." April 25 is the day more usually assigned to him (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 258; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. iii. 344). The Sacramentary of Gregory observes his natalis on April 25, mentioning him in the collect for the day (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 84). His natalis is also observed in the Antiphonary (ibid. 711). The reason of his not being mentioned in the canon at the prayer Communicantes is believed to be, as in the case of St. Luke, that is believed to be, as in the case of St. Luke, that the fact of his martyrdom is uncertain (Krazer, de Apost. Eccles. Liturg. 497). There was a church at Constantinople dedicated to him, erected by Theodosius the Great, near the distriet or ward named Taurus, at which his festival was observed (Georg. Codinus, de Antiq. Constant. 61; Boll. Acta SS. ut sup.). There was a church at Rome dedicated to St. Mark by pope Marcus, A.D. 337, restored and adorned by Hadrian I. and Gregory IV. (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. t. ii. 119), and there was a chapel in the Busilica Vaticana dedicated to him by Marcus Barbus, patriarch of Aquileia (Ciampini, de Sac. Aedif. 68).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Bononia Jan. 4 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 5 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated Jan. 8 (Hieron. Mart.). (6) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 16

(Hieron. Mart.). (7) ST., "our holy father;" commemorated

(9) Martyr with others; commemorated at

Nieaen March 13 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.). This day is given in Menol. Basil. to the bishop of the Arethusians; see March 29 injra.

(10) Martyr with others; commemorated at Surrentum March 19 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Ado, Mart.). The name is Martin in Vet. Rom. Mart.

(11) Martyr at Rome with Timotheus in the 2nd century; commemorated Mar. 24 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. iii, 477).

(12) The Athenian, hermit in Libya; commemorated Mar. 29 (Boll. Acta SS, Mar. iii. 779).

(13) Bishop of the Arethusians, martyr in the reign of Julim; commemorated March 29 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. iii. 774; Daniel, Cod. Litary, iv. 256). The Menology of Basil assigns March 30

(14) Two of this name were commemorated on April 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(15) Bishop of Atinum in Campania, martyr with two presbyters A.D. 82; commemorated April 28 (Bell. Acta SS. Apr. III, 548).

(16) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron, Mart.).

(17) Martyr; commemorated at Byzantium June 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(18) Martyr with Julius, at Dorostorum in Meesia; commemorated June 8 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. June, ii. 56).

(19) Bishop of Luceria in Apulia, circ. A.D. 328; commemorated June 14 (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 800).

(20) Martyr with Marcellinus at Rome on the Via Ardeatina, circ. A.D. 287; commemorated June 18 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS, Jun. iii. 568). Their natalis is observed on this day in the Sacramentary of Gregory, and their names mentioned in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 105).

(21) Martyr with Mecianus; commemorated July 3 (Basil. Monol.; Boll. Acta SS. July, i.

(22) Confessor; commemorated July 4 (Boll Acta SS. July, ii, 22).

(23) Martyr with two companions; comme morated in Parthia Sept. 9 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll Acta SS. Sept. iii. 367).

(24) Martyr with Alphaeus, Alexander, and others under Diocletian; commemorated Sept. 28 (Basil. Menol.; Bell. Acta SS. Sept. vii. 600).

(25) Martyr with his brother Marcianus and many others, in Egypt; commemorated Oct. 4 (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Aut.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ii. 391).

(26) Bishop; depositio commemorated at Rome Oct. 6 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(27) Bishop of Rome and confessor; his depositio at Rome on Via Appia commemorated Oct. 7 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.); his natalis on this day (Bed. Mart.); Vet. Rom. Mart. mentions him without distinguishing the festival. Ilis natalis on this day commemorated in the Sacramentary of Gregory, mentioning his name in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Suc. 135). See also Boll. Acta SS. Oct. iii. 886.

(28) First gentile bishop of Jerusalem, martyr circ. A.D. 150; commemorated at Adrianople Oct. 22 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart; Boll. Acta | SS. Oct., ix. 477).

(29) One of four "soldiers of Christ" martyred at Rome under the emperor Chadins andburied in the Via Salaria; commemorated Oct, 25 (Usnard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.).

(30) Martyr with Soterichus and Valentina; commemorated Oct. 26 (Basil. Menol.).

(31) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Oct. 30 (Hieron. Mart.).

(32) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Nov. 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). Another of the same name on same day at Antioch (Hieron. Mat.).

(33) Martyr; commemorated in Spain Nov. 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(34) Martyr with Stephanus, both belonging to Anticch in Pisidia, under Diocletlan, buried in Pisidia; commemorated Nov. 22 (Basil. Menol.).

(35) ST., bishop, martyr; commemorated Nov. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

(36) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 5 Hieron. Mart.).

(37) Martyr; commemorated Dec. 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(38) Martyr: commemorated in Africa Dec. 15 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MARCUSIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 19 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Tarragona Jan. 21 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MARDARIUS, martyr, with four others under Diocletian; commemorated Dec. 13 (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 277). [C. H.]

MARDIANUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Oct. 26 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARDONIUS, martyr with others; commemorated at Neocaesar.a in Mauritania Jan. 24 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 590); written Mardunus in Hieron. Mart. [C. H.]

MAREAS, with Bicor, bishops, martyrs in Persia; commemorated Apr. 22 (Usuard. Mart.).

[C. H.] MARES, com. Jan. 25 (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

MARGARITA or MARINA, virgin, martyr at Antioch in Pisidia; commemorated July 20 (Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. July, v. 24); commemorated at Marina, µeyaλοµdprup in the Eastern church, July 17 (Cal. Byzant; Dan. Cod. Liturg. iv. 263; Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

MARGARITA (Mapyapitns, the Peart) is a term for the particle of the bread which is broken off and placed in the cup as a symbol of the union of the Body and Blood of Christ [Fraction, I. 687]. According to Daniel, however (Colex Liturg. iv. 208, 416), it is equally applied to all the particles which are placed in the cup for the purpose of administration to the faithful, according to the Eastern rite, by means of a Spoon.

MARIA [See Mary THE VIRGIN, FESTIVALS of] (1) Mary sister of Lazarus, martyr; commemorated Jan. 19 at Jers salem (Hieron. Mart.).

Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.); Feb. 8 (Basil. (24) Martyr; commender.); Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 157); June 6 9 (Heron. Mart.).

at Constantinople (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. i. 621). [MARTHA (8).]

(2) who called herself Marinus, and passed herself for a man; commemorated Feb. 12 (Basil. Menol.) and other days. [MARINA (11).]

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 24 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia March 12 (Hieron. Mart.). (5) Martyr; commemorated at Nicaea Mar. 13

(Hieron, Mart.).

(8) Martyr: commemorated in Africa Mar. 14 (Hieron, Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia March 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr with Aprilis and Servulus; commemorated at Nicomedia Mar. 18 (*Hieron. Mart.*; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii, 619).

(9) AEGYPTIACA; commemorated in Palestine April 2 (Usuard, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 67). She is commemorated on April 1 as "Our mother Mary of Egypt" in Cal. Byzant., Cal. Aethiop., Daniel's Cod. Litur; iv. 256. Bode's Auctaria gives her natalis on April 9, and her depositio April 8.

(10) The wife of Cleopas; commemorated April 9 (Boll. Acta SS, Ap. i, 811).

(11) Martyr; commemorated at Rome, in the cemetery of Praetextatus, Ma; 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(12) ad Martyres; her natalis on May 13 (Usuard, Mart.). Her natalis on this day ia kept in the Sacramentary of Gregory, but her name is not in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 88). Her dedication on this day (Bed. Mart.), appointed by pope Boniface (Vet. Fom. Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Two martyrs of this name commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated at Aquilcia June 17 (Hieron, Mart.).

(18) The Magdalen; commemorated July 22 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. July, v. 187). "The Ointment Beaver and equal of the Apostles" (Cal. Byzant.). Her house at Jerusalem said to have been turned into a temple, A.D. 34 (Clampini, Vet. Mon. i. 155).

(17) Matron of Jerusalem, the mother of John surnamed Mark; commemorated June 29 (Boll. Acta SS. June, v. 475).

(18) or MIRIAM, prophetess, sister of Moses; commemorated July 1 (Boll. Acta SS. July, 1. 11).

(19) Virgin, surnamed Consolatrix, in the 8th century; commemorated Aug. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. i. 81).

(20) PATRICIA, martyr with Julianus and others under Leo Iconomiachus; commemorated Aug. 9 (Basil. Menol.).

(21) Martyr; commemorated at Ravenna Nov 12 (Hieron, Mart.).

(22) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Nov. 16 (Hieron. Mart.).

(23) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 5 (Hieron. Mart.).

(24) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Dec. 9 (Heron. Mart.).

Ma Bes (Hi

M

Bo

An

mon ii. 7: (5 comn Mart (6) cans; Boll,

(4

(7) (Hiero (8) (Hiero (9) commo (10)

in Afr

July ii
(11)
Berry .
Boll. A
19 (Hi
depositi
(12)
(Hieron

(13) ter; con Mart.), (14) [MAR Feb. 2 (1

MAR Africa J. (2) Ma 22 (Hiero (3) Ma Mart.; B

538).
(4) Ma
(Hieron. 1
(5) Max
(Hieron. 1

(6) Man June 8 (H. (7) Virg and 20. [1

(8) Mars Alexandria Auct.; Usu 573).

CHRIST.

a SS. Jun. l. 621). arinus, and passed ated Feb. 12 (Basil.

RINA (11).] at Nicomedia Feb.

ed at Nicomedia

at Nicaea Mar. 13

In Africa Mar. 14

ed at Nicomedia

I Servulus; com-18 (Hieron. Mart.;

orated in Pales-; Boll. Acta SS. ted on April 1 as Litury, iv. 258. ls on April 9, and

; commemorated

d at Rome, in the lar 10 (Hieron. alis on May 13

on this day is bregory, but her . Mag. Lib. Sacr. ay (Bed. Mart.), t. Rom. Mart.),

at Thessalonica

iame commemofart.). at Aquileia June

orated July 22 ; Boll, Acta SS. Bearer and equal Her house at d into a temple. 55).

mother of John June 29 (Boll,

sister of Moses: ta SS. July, i.

trix, in the 8th Boll. Acta SS.

Julianus and commemorated

t Ravenna Nov

t Antioch Nov.

1 Africa Dec. 5

t Antioch Dec.

(25) Martyr; commemorated Dec. 11 (Hieron. [C. II.]

MARIAMNA, supposed sister of Philip the apostle; commemorated Feb. 17 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS, Feb. iii. 4). [C. H.]

MARIANA (1) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Oct. 28 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated Nov. 16 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MARIANUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Beauvais Jan. 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Mar. 9 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Mar. 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Commemorated with Mamertinus, both monks of Auxerre, April 20 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. li. 758).

(5) Reader, martyr with Jacobus, deacon; commemorated April 30 at Lambesitana (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(6) Martyr with Fortunatus and others, Africans; commemorated May 3 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. May, i. 383).

(7) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(9) Martyr at Rome on the Via Nomentana; commemorated May 28 (Hieron, Mart.).

(10) Martyr with Januarius; commemorated in Africa July 11 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS.

(11) Confessor; depositio commemorated in (11) Collessor; deposite commemorated in Berry Aug. 19 (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Boll, Acta SS. Aug. iii. 734). His natalis Sept. 19 (Hieron, Mart.). Bede's Auctaria give the depositio on Sept. 19 and natalis on Aug. 19.

(12) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Oct. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

(13) Deacon, martyr with Diodorus, presbyter; commemorated at Rome Dec. 1 (Usuard.

(14) [MAMERTINUS.] [C. H.]

MARICUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome Feb. 2 (Hicron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARINA (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated April 6 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 538).

(4) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia June 8 (Hieron, Mart.). (7) Virg:n, martyr; commemorated July 17 and 20. [MARGARITA.]

(8) Martyr with Theonius; commemorated at Alexandria June 18 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. June iii.

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

(9) Martyr; commemorated at Rome July 1 (Hieron. Mirt.).

(10) Martyr; commemorated in Africa July 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(11) Passed as a monk under the name of Marinus, perhaps in the 8th century; comme-morated July 17 (Boll. Acts 85, July, iv. 278). She is also called Maria, with other commemoration days. [MARIA (2).]

(12) Commemorated with Febronia Sept. 24 (Cal. Arm.). [C. H.]

MARINIANUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome Dec. 1 (Vet. Rom. Mart.). [C. II.]

MARINUS (1) Presbyter, martyr with Stephanus, deacon; commemorated at Brixia Jan. 16 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 2).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Tarragona Jan. 21 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) The name assumed by a female. [MARINA (11), MARIA (2).]

(5) Soldier, martyr with Asterius, senator; commemorated at Caesarea in Palestine March 3 Hieron, Mart. P Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. 1. 224). (6) Martyr; commemorated Mar. 17 (Basil.

Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii. 755).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Ma sh 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Ap. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

(9) Presbyter, martyr; commemorated "in Afrodiris" April 30 (Hieron. Mart.). (10) Martyr; commemorated at Constantinople May 8 (Hieron, Mart.).

(11) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria June 17 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(12) Martyr with Januarius, Nabor, and Felix; commemorated in Africa July 10 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Dorostorum July 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Presbyter, confessor, perhaps in 7th century; commemorated at Auxerre July 20 (Boll. Acta SS. July, vii. 869).

(15) Senex, martyr; commemorated at Anazarbus or Anazarba in Cilicia Aug. 8 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii, 346).

(16) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Aug. 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(17) Deacon, confessor, patron of San Marino; commemorated Sept. 4 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. ii.

(18) Hermit and martyr at Maurienne, cir. A.D. 731; commemorated Nov. 24 (Mabillon, Acta SS. O.S.B. saec. iii. par. 1, p. 482, ed. Venet.

(16) Senator, martyr under the emperor Ma-crinus; commemorated Dec. 16 (Basil. Menol.)

MARITIMUS, martyr; commemorated at Syracuse Dec. 13 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARIUS (1) Martyr, with his wife Martha, and their sons Audifax and Abacuc, noble Persians, who suffered at Rome, A.D. 270, in the reign of Claudius; commemorated Jan. 20 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Red. Mari.); Jan. 19 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. li. 214).

(2) Abbat of Bodanum (Beuvons) in the 6th century; commemorated Jan. 27 (Usuard, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 772).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Rome March 4 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia March 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Apr. 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated at Milan May 25 (Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Solitary, of Mauriaeum in Auvergne; commemorated June 8 (Boll. Acta SS. June, il. 114).

(8) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria July 14 (Hieron. Mart.).

(9) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Nov. 8 (Hieron. Mart.); Nov. 7 (Bed. Mart. Auct.; Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARK. [MARCUS.]

MARK, ST. See Evangelists, Symbols of; also St. Luke.

St. Mark is represented in human form with the other three evangelists in Borgia, de Cruce Velitense, p. 133. Also Bottari, tav. exxxi., on a sepulchral urn, No. 36 in the museum at Arles; see also Perret, Catacombes, vol. ii. pl. Lxvi.; and Ciampini, Vet. Mon. i. tab. Lxxii. for the baptistery mosnic at Ravenna, in both which pictures the four evangelists are represented.

[R. St. J. T.]

MARNANUS, Scottish bishop; commemorated March 1 (Boll. Acta SS.; Mar. I. 63).
[C. H.]

MARO (1) Anchoret near Cyrus in Syria; commemorated Feb. 14 (Bell. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 766).

(2) Martyr in Italy in the reign of Nerva; commemorated April 15 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Kom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 373). [C. H.]

MAROLUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa March 27 (Bed. Mart. Auct.); in Hieron. Mart. Marobus.

(2) Bishop of Milan in 5th century; commemorated April 23 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 173).

[C. H.]

MARPUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 16 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MARRIAGE. The subject will be dealt with in the present article under the three headings of I. MARRIAGE LAWS; II. MARRIAGE CEREMONIES; III. DIVORCE.

I. MARRIAGE LAWS. The affirmative law of marriage, which has come down from the creation, and is written in the hearts of all mankind, is simply that an unmarried adult man may marry an unmarried adult woman, provided that both parties are in their sound mind, both of them are willing to enter into the contract, and both of them capable of carrying out the primary end for which marriage is instituted. This affirmative law, however, is at once and everywhere

limited by a crowd of prohibitive regulations, differing in different countries and at different times, but having as their general object—I, the prevention of incest; 2, the prevention of evils which might accure (4) to the state, (b) to religion, (c) to the individuals concerned.

The first Jewish converts to Christianity, bound before their conversion by the prohibitions of the Mosaic law, continued to be equally bound by them when they had become Christians, except so far as any of the Mosaic regulations had been abrogated or modified by the authority of Christ and His apostles, or had become necessarily obsolete owing to a change of circumstances. The modifications made by our Lord in the Hebrew law of marriage and divorce, as it existed in his time, were two. He restored the rule of monogamy, and he disallowed of divorce, except upon the single ground of the wife's adultery. Apostolic authority added the regulation that Christians should marry rone but Christians. The Mosaic rules that became obsolete were of slight importance, being of particular rather than of general application; such as the laws commanding levirate marriages, prohibiting the marriages of helresses out of their tribe, and making regulations as to the marriage of the high priest. While these special laws fell into abeyance, the general prohibitions continued to be still binding upon the Jewish convert, together with the prohibition of polygamy, divorce (for any reason except one), and heathen marriage.

When the Gentile convert embraced Christianity he, in like manner, was already bound by the prohibitions which he Roman law had introduced with respect to marriage. After his conversion he was still bound by them, as being the law of the land, and not contrary to his Christian conscience. In addition, he was bound by the Mosaic prohibitions (with the same modifications and additions as the Jewish convert, the Jewish convert being analogously bound by the prohibitions of the Roman law, as being the law of the civilised world.

The first object of both laws, as in almost every other nation, was, as we have said, to prevent incest, which shocks the common instincts of humanity; and for this purpose marriage was prohibited between persons related or connected with each other within certain degrees. These prohibitions, and the enlargements or curtailments of them which were made in the early church, will be discussed under the heading of PROHIBITED DEGREES. Here we shall only treat of those other impediments which were introduced for the good of the state, or of the church, or of the contracting parties.

In the 13th century the schoolmen codified the impediments to marriage which then existed in the church; and their code has been accepted and acted upon by the greater part of Western Christendom down to the present day. It is contained in the five following lines, which are given in the Theologia Moralis of Saint Alfonso de' Lignori (lib. vi. § 1008), as embodying the rules which regulate present practice:—

i. Error, ii. Conditio, iii. Votum, iv. Cognatio, v. Crimen.

vi. Cultûs Disparıtas, vii. Vis, viii. Ordo, ix. Ligamen, x. Honestas.

co str eig ch the ma

f

nı

nı

NI

11

Dat

in

exi

tim

i for sub wit date whe had and valid deal

ii.

arise

marr

of pe

of n

to th

CORVE

respe to the as the a pers contu! law r tracti betwe the en WRS SE princi church which the m therefo doing s This is Epistle Paris, 1 tracts 1 of no f the con

a Contiriage-relat recognised bidden to Cato Maj. monly imfive times

rohibitive regulations, atries and at different general object-1, the he prevention of evils the state, (b) to reli-

s concerned, erts to Christianity, ersion by the prohi-law, continued to be then they had become as any of the Mosnic ogated or modified by e owing to a change of fications made by our marriage and divorce, ere two. He restored and he disallowed of single ground of the c sathurity added the should marry rone ic rules that became ortance, being of parral application; such virate marriages, pro-heiresses out of their ons as to the marriage these special laws fell prohibitions continued Jewish convert, toof polygamy, divorce

ert embraced Chris-, was already bound he Roman law had marriage. After his nd by them, as being not contrary to his ldition, he was bound with the same modihe Jewish convert), nalogously hound by an law, as being the

laws, as in almost we have said, to prehe common instincts urpose marriage was related or connected ain degrees. These gements or curtailmade in the early nder the heading of we shall only treat hich were introduced of the church, or of

schoolmen codified which then existed e has been accepted er part of Western sent day. It is connes, which are given f Saint Alfonso de' mbodying the rules ice :--

Votum, iv. Cegnai. Vis, viii. Ordo,

Haee socianda vetant connubia, facta retractant.

From the Eith century onwards these impediments have more or less been regarded as nullifying marriage. It will be seen that the first, the seventh, the fourteenth, and the fifteenth are contrary to what we have termed the primary law of marriage, which postulates on both sides a knowledge of what is being transacted, willingness, and capacity. The second, which forbids marriage between persons differing in condition, was introduced by the state, and for condition, was introduced by the state, and for state purposes. The third, the sixth, and the eighth originate in the supposed good of the church. The fourth and the twelfth have for their object the prevention of incest. The raparties concerned. We will pass each of these impediments shortly in review, inasmuch as they existed though they were not formalised in early times.

i. Error. This impediment required na canons for its establishment. If the mistake affected the substantials of the marriage, such as a mistake with respect to the person, it is facto invali-dated a marriage, as there could be no marriage where sufficient knowledge was wanting. If it had to do only with the quality or circumstances and accidents of the marriage, it did not invalidate it during the period with which we are dealing, except in the cases which have to be mentioned under the next heading.

ii. Conditio. Under this head three questions arise: the marriage of slaves with slaves; the marriage of free men with slaves; the marriage of persons of a higher rank with those that were of a rank lower than themselves. With regard to the marriage of slaves with slaves the first converts found the two laws to which they paid respect in conflict with one another. According to the Roman law, there could be no such thing as the marriage of a slave: he was a thing, not a person, and the utmost he could attain to was contubernium, not connulium, whereas the Hebrew law recognised in the slave a capacity of contracting marriage.* We can trace a struggle between the Roman and the Hebrew principle in the early church, but the genius of Christianity was such as necessarily to cause the more humane principle to triumph. The judgment of the church appears in the Apostolical Constitutions, which command a master to give his consent to the marriage of slaves (lib. viii. c. 32). Slaves therefore might marry, but a condition of their doing so was the express consent of their master. This is repeated in St. Basil's Second Canonical Epistle to Amphilochius (Op. tom. iii. p. 296, Paris, 1730), which pronounces that "the contracts made by those who belong to others are of no force" (can. xl.), except when made by the consent of their master. This became the

xl. Actas, xii. Affinis, xiii. Si clandestinus, law of the early church. The fourth council of Axiv. et Impos. Orleans, A.D. 541, ruled that slaves who put themselves under the protection of the church with a view to getting married, were "to be restored to their parents or masters, as the case might be, and made to promise that they would mignt ue, and made to promise that they would separate, liberty being granted to the parents and masters to unite them afterwards in marriage if they thought proper "(can. axiv., Hard. Concil. tom. ii, p. 1440). The second council of Châlons, A.D. 813, pronounced that the marriages of slaves belonging to different masters were not to be nullified, if once the masters had consented

(can, xxx., ibid. tom. iv. p. 1036).

The legality of marriages between freemen and slaves was not so easily allowed, inspiring es they did a repugnance which was never wholly overcome. At the beginning of the third century bishop Callistus, having himself been a slave, attempted to obt a the sanction of the church at Rome for the marriage of free-born women with slaves. But he did not succeed; and we find Hippolytus treating his attempt as matter for a passionate accusation against him matter for a passionate accusation against nim (see Döllinger, Hippodytus and Callistus, p. 147, Eng. tr. Edinb. 1876). The Apostolical Consti-tutions, which recognise the propriety of the inarriage of slaves with slaves, do not permit the marriage of a freeman with a clave. believer has a slave concubine, let him give her up, and lawfully marry a wife. If he has a freewoman for a concubine, let him take her for recomma for a concuone, for him take her for his legitimate wife" (Apostol. Const. lib. viii. c. 32). This principle is again laid down in stih harsher form by pope Leo I. A.D. 443 (Epist. ad Rusticum Narbonens. Resp. vi., Op. p. 408, Paris, 1675). Some Welsh canons of the 7th century recognise marriage between a man and his female slave, and in case it has taken place forbid him afterwards to sell her; if he attempts to sell her, he is to be condenned, and the slavewife put under the pratection of the priest (Canones Walliei, can. lx. in Haddan and Stubbs' Councils of Great Britain, vol. l. p. 137). The 17th of the Capitula of Theadore of Canterbury, as given by Harduin (Concil. tom. iii. p. 1773), as given by mardin (Concil. tom. no. p. 1113), declares that "a man of free hirth ought to marry a woman of free birth." The form of the expression "ought to" (debet) implies that at the date of that canon the feeling against a the date of that canon the feeling against a second se slave marriages had grown less strong than it had been, but we cannot be sure what that date is, as the canon is not Theodore's (see Haddan and Stubbs' Councils of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 210). Among the genuine canons of Theodore, A.D. 686, are found two, one of which reengnises the validity of marriage between a freeman and a slave, and forbids the husband to dismiss his wife if the consent of both parties had been originally given to the marriage (Penitential, lib. ii. cap. xiii. § 5), while the other still sees such a gulf fixed between the freed and the slave that it allows husbands or wives

* The place and date of these canons is somewhat uncertain, and the canon given above is found in only one of the two MSS, from which they are printed.

Contaberatum was a concubinage, or permanent marriage-relation, between one man and one woman, and recognised by the law as marriage. Even that was forbidden to their slaves by many masters (see Pintarch, Cate Maj. c. 21); and when not forbidden it was community impossible, as the male slaves in Rome were about five times as many as the female slaves.

e The only trustworthy copies of Theodore's Penilential are those of Wasserschieben, in his Lie Bussordnungen der Abendländischen Kirche (Halle, 1451), and of Haddan and Stubbs, in their learned and accurate of Haddin and Stubbs, in their learners and accuracy edition of the Councils and Ecclesiastical bocuments relating to Great Britain and Ireland (Oxf. 1811).

4 B 2

n

g

th

fr

111

th

di

nit.

Lle

the

II.

tha

(see

Atl

Bet

celi

noti

the

Den

cour

of A

ject;

Cont

those

turn

tom,

the y

Dupin

in Te

5th e

Augu

1459,

Op. to

Lups.,

symbo being

onvin

letter !

the vir

virgins

mised t

are in

women,

a fulter

latter a

and are breakin

(caps. x

From th

member

si lered

scandal

held as

statemen

not, per Epist. I

spiritual

sion of th

riage was

council o

devotae w

ance for

Valence, A

from comm

nisi plane A.D. 375, s

suspension ought not

1682).

who have gained their freedom to dismiss their consorts, if the latter cannot be redeemed from slavery, and to marry freeborn persons instead (bid. § 4, Haddan and Stubbs' Coincils of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 202). A third canon rules that if a man has reduced himself to slavery by crime, his wife may at the end of a year marry another man if she has herself been bitherto only once married (i'ad, cap, xii, § 8, p. 299). The teeling against marriage with slaves (naturally stronger in respect to the marriage of freeborn women with male slaves than of freemen with female slaves) found its most barefaced and reckiess expression in some of the Barbarian Codes. By the laws of the Visi-goths (lib. lii. tit, II, c. 2, in Canciani, *Leges* Barbarorum, vol. iv, p. 91) judges were commanded immediately to separate a freewoman from her slave or freedman whom she had married, as guilty of an atrocious and shocking crime, for which she and her paramour were to be burnt; and it was further enacted that if she married the slave of another she and her husband were to receive a hundred stripes, which were to be thrice repeated (c. 3). The Roman law was not so severe as this, It is true that a senutus consultum of the year 52 had enacted that if a freewoman formed a permanent marringe relation or contubernium (she could not contract a legal marriage) with a slave, without permission from the latter's master, she should herself become the property of the master (Tacit. Annal. xii. 53); and a freedman who aspired to marry his patrona was liable to be sent to the mines or the public works (Paul. Sent. ii. t. 29); and by a law of Constantine a decurio who married another man's slave was ordered to be banished, while the woman was to be eent to the mines (Cod. Theod. lib. xii. tit. 1 leg. 6). But even these penalties do not equal those of the Barbarian Code in severity, and they were more or less such as might be evaded. Nor does there seem to have been any desire to enforce them harshly. So early as the time of Hadrian the children of a freewoman and a slave were allowed to be regarded and treated as free (Gaius, i. 84). When the 6th century is reached, we find Justinian appointing, in case a master gave his slave in marriage to a freeman as being a freewoman, not that the marriage should be regarded as null and void (which would undoubtedly have been the earlier roling), but that the slave should thereby be constituted free, and the marriage should hold good (Auth. Collat. iv. tit. i., Novell. xi., Corp. Juris Civilis, tom. ii. pt. 2, p. 125). By the Carolingian era the repugnance entertained to these marriages had greatly abated. The councils of Vermerie (can. xiii.) and of Compiègne (can. v.), A.D. 753 and 757, admit and enforce the legality of marriages deliberately entered into between the free and the slave, whether the man or the woman were the slave. But if a man married a slave under the apprehension that she was free, the error was considered to affect the substance of the contract, and the marriage was thereby invalidated, by the legislation both of Justinian (Norell. xxii. c. 10, Corp. Juris, tom. ii. pars 2, p. 125) and of the Carolingians (Concil. Vermeriense, can. vi.; Concil. Compendiense, can. v., Hard, Concil. tom. iv. pp. 1992, 2005). [CONSENT TO MARRIAGE; CONTRACT OF MARRIAGE.]

The third set of cases to which this Impeliment applied was that of marriages between persons of dissimilar rank and position. The Julian and Papian law had forbidden the marriage of senstors, their sons and daughters, and the descendants of their sons, with freedwomen, or with women of low degree, and these marriages were declared null and void under Marcus riages were declared mill and void under marcus Aurelius and Commodus. The slave-born bishop of Rome, Callistus, would seem, from a charge made against him by Hippolytus, to have at-tempted to run counter to this legislation by giving an ecclesiastical sanction to them. By very slow degrees, it is probable, that public opinion within the Christian body reered round, until it became favourable to them; but the prohibition continued to be maintained on grounds of state policy by the Christian emperors, as well as by their predecessors. Constantine declares that any attempt to treat the issue of such marringes as legitimate subjects the father, if he be a senator or high official, to the penalties of infamy and outlawry (Cod. Justin. lib, v. tit, xxv. leg. 1). Valentinian and Marcian, A.D. 454, following in the steps of Constantine, define the forbidden marriages to be those with a slave or the daughter of a slave, with a freedwoman or the daughter of a freedwoman, with an actress or the daughter of an actress, with a tavern-keeper or the daughter of a tavern-keeper, or with the daughter of a procurer, or of a gladiator, or of a huckster (Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. v. leg. 7, Corp. Juris, tom, il. p. 425). If a senator or the son of a senator married within these prohibited classes, his children, being regarded spura, followed the position of their mether, and in the eye of the law he was not married at all. Nay, more, by the Papian law, it a man with a freedwoman for his wife was created a senator, his marriage was thereby dissolved. Justinian softened the harshness of this legislation, which became more and more insupportable as the dignity of the senate was more and more lowered (Cod. Justin, lib. v. tit. lv. legg. 23 seq.); and by degrees the impediment came to be regarded as less and less imperative, though a perverted application of it continues to have a baneful operation throughout the greater part of Europe to the present day. See the Theologia Moralis of St. Alfonso de' Liguori, iv. 644. iii. Votum. We may distinguish six classes

of religious women, bound, in different degrees of strictness, by a vow or understanding which caused an impediment to marriage, -the widows, the $\pi \rho \epsilon \sigma \beta \dot{\nu} \tau i \delta \epsilon s$, the virgins, the devotae, the nuns, the denconesses. The special duties of each of these classes will be found designated in the several articles devoted to them. It is enough here to say that the πρεσβύτιδες probably formed the elder division of the widows (see Hefele's note on the eleventh canon of the Council of Laodicen, Hist. of Councils, vol. ii, p. 306, Eng. tr. 1876); that the virgins did not differ essentially from the widows except in respect to the life that they had led before entering the order; that the deaconesses were generally, but not necessarily, selected from the widows or the virgins; that the devota was a woman living in her father's honsehold, or with some respectable weman (Council of Hippo, A.D. 393, can. xxxi.), but given up more or less formally to the service of God; while the nun

to which this Impedi-

k and position. The as and daughters, and ons, with freedwomen, egree, and these marind vold under Marcus The slave-born bishop seem, from a charge polytus, to have at-to this legislation by netlon to them. By probable, that public n body veered round, to them; but the pronaintained on grounds ian emperors, as well Constantine declares he issue of such mars the father, if he be to the penalties of L. Justin, lib. v. tit. nd Marcian, A.D. 454, nstantine, define the hose with a slave or ith a freedwoman or in, with an actress or with a tavern-keeper -keeper, or with the of a gladlator, or of v. tit. v. leg. 7, Corp. senator or the son of se prohibited classes, spurii, followed the all. Nay, more, by h a freedwoman for ator, his marriage tinian softened the on, which became more lowered (Cod. seq.); and by de-to be regarded as ough a perverted to have a beneful ater part of Europe Theologia Moralis of 4. inguish six classes n different degrees

derstanding which iage,-the widows, , the devotae, the special duties of ound designated in to them. It is πρεσβύτιδες proion of the widows venth canon of the Councils, vol. ii. t the virgins did ie widows except ney had led before denconesses were selected from the the devota was a iousehold, or with more or less for-; while the nun

made one of a religious community living together under rule. There can be little doubt that the members of each of these classes were from the beginning bound to celibacy by the public opinion of the church, which they would themselves have shared. Morally there is little distinction between such an obligation recognised by the conscience and a formal vow. Nor is it possible to fix the time when the former slid into the latter. At first the obligation was based upon the idea that the unmarried were more free than the married to devote themselves to spiritual the marries to devote themselves to spiritual works, and also upon a which spread sentiment that a colliste life was one of superlor smettly (see Justin. Apol. 1, 29, p. 61, Paris, 1742; Athenag. Legett, c. xxxiii. p. 311, Paris, 1742). Before long another life was attached to the salitations. eclibate state; that the virgins were the spouses of the church and therefore of Christ. This notion does not appear in the 13th canon of the Council of Elvira, A.D. 304 (de Virginibus Deo sanctis), nor in canen xxvil, of the same council, nor in the 19th canen of the Council of Ancyra, A.D. 314, dealing with the same subject; but it is found when we reach the first Council of Valencia, A.D. 374, which condemns those who, after they have been devoted to God, turn to earthly marriages (can. iil., Hard. Concil. tom, i. p. 19d), and in Optatus, who wrote about the year 370 (de Schism. Don. lib, vi. p. 95, ed. Dupin). It is also found, as might be expected, in Tertullian (de Virg. Vel. cap. xv.). In the 5th century it was generally accepted (see St. Augustine, Tract. ix, in John II., Op. tom, iii. p. 1459, ed. Migne; St. Jerome, adv. Jovin. lib. i., Op. tom. iv. p. 156; St. Chrysostom, ad Theod. Laps., Op. tom. 1. p. 38, Paris, 1718), and it was symbolised by the acceptance of a veil, velatio being need, as we shall see presently, as a synonym of matrimony. Pope Innocent, in his letter to Victricius, distinguishes clearly between the virgins who had taken the veil, and those virgins who, without taking the veil, had promised to embrace the celibate life. The former are in an analogous position to that of married women, and if they marry are to be treated as a lulteresses and not admitted to penance. latter are in the position of betrothed women, and are to do penance "for some time," for breaking their promise to the heavenly spouse (caps. xii., xiii., Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 1002). From the earliest times it is probable that any member of these classes that married was conscandal (1 Tim. v. 12), but the marriage was held as valid, as may be seen by St. Cyprian's statement that virgins who could not, or would not, persevere had but to marry (St. Cypr. Epist. IV. ad Pompon., Op. p. 3, ed. Fell, Oxon. below. As soon, however, as the idea of the spiritual marriage with Christ had taken possession of the mind of the church. spiritual marriage with Chirch, the earthly marriage was regarded as no marriage at all. The conneil of Ancyra, A.D. 314, requires that any devotae who marry should be subjected to penance for a year (can. xix.); the council of Valence, A.D. 374, that they should be suspended from communion, and not be re-a lmitted to it, nisi pline satisfeerint Deo (can. ii.). St. Basil, A.D. 375, says that the old penalty of one year's suspension was too light, and that now virgins ought not to be admitted to communion while

continuing in marriage (Epist, Canon, II, can. xvii.). The first council of Toledo, A.D. 400, rules that such persons are not to be admitted to penance unless they have separated from their husbands (can, xvi.); and that if they are the daughters of a bishop, priest, or deacon, their parents may no longer associate with them (can, xix.). A Roman council under Innocent I. (can, AA), A synoi, called after St. Patrick,
A.D. 423, imposes a penance of many years
(can, i.). A synoi, called after St. Patrick,
A.D. 450 (can, xvii.), and the council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 (can. xvi.), excommunicate them, though the latter council allows mercy to be shown to them by the bishop. Pope ticlasius, A.D. 492, orders that any who marry a consecrated virgin shall be excommunicated for life (Epist. v. cap. xx., Hard. Concil. tom. il. p. 903). Pope Symmachus, A.D. 498, forbids the marriage, and orders that the parties to it be suspended (ad Caesar, Resp. iv. 5, ibid. p. 958). The penalty of life-long suspension or excommunication is re-enacted by the conneil of Malcon, A.D. 581 (can, xii.), by the so-called fourth council of Carthage in the 6th century (can. civ.), by the Cartainge in the oth century (can, civ.), by the lifth council of Parls at the beginning of the 7th century (can, xiil, llard, Coccil, tom. iii, p. 553), and by other late councils. Deaconesses p. 555), and by other face councils. Deaconesses who marry are excommunicated by the second council of Orleans, a.D. 533 (can. xvii.), and Jastinian enacted that their marriage should cause the forfeiture both of life and goods (Novill. vi. 6, Corp. Juris, tom. ii. par. 2, p. 37). The same Novella, however, forbids the ordination of a deaconess under fifty years of age; and of course at such an advanced age her temptation to marry was much dininished. In the 4th century we find the age for virgins taking the veil fixed at twenty-five by the conneil of Milevis (can. xxvi., Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 1222). The council of Agele, A.D. 506, forbils nuns to be veiled before they were forty (can. xlx.); and a novella of Leo and Majorian protects the rights of those who had been induced to take vows of virginity before that age (Novell, viii., ad calc,

Cod. Theod. toin. vi. p. 36). [Devota.]

The case was the same with men as with women. There were men who occupied an analogous position to that of the devotae, and the same rules were applied to them as to the devotae. Whoever has declared that he will not take a wife from a resolution of remaining in chastity should continue a celibate, says Clement of Alexandria (Strom, lib. iii. c. 12). He who has made a promise of virginity and breaks it must undergo a year's penance, says the council of Ancyra, A.D. 314 (can. xix.); must be treated as guilty of fornication, that is, undergo four years' penance, says St. Basil, A.D. underge four years' penance, says St. Basil, A.D. 375 (Epist. Cinon. II., can. xix.); must undergo public penance, says St. Leo, A.D. 443 (Epist. ad Rustic, Resp. 14, Op. p. 410); must be excommanicated, but may be restored by the bishop's humanity, says the council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 (can. xvi.), (Hard, Concil, tom, ii. p. 607); must be separated from his wife by the judge, who must be excommunicated if he will not do it, says he second council of Tours, A.D. 567 (can. xv., Hard, Concil. tom, iii. p. 360); must undergo the penalty due for fornication, says the council in Trullo, A.D. 692 (can. xliv., ibid, p. 680). After the covenant that they have made with God, the marriage of menks is

h

h

tl

CC

ar

ig **b**e

an

hu

The

phi

ent

har

thre

(can

À.D.

the

mar

1439

abou

of th

that

inasr

xxvii

St. A

p. 10

also

had b

desti

(Cod.

widey

law o

out t

leg. 1

to lea

their

tom.

A.D. 5

free e

are n

agains

(can.

Penite

ordains

marria

teen, a

out her

the con

or her

law of

none ar

lib. v.

418), a

forms at

marriag

enacted

As a

Neve

nothing else than fornication, snys John Damascene (in Sacr. Par., Op. tom. ii. p. 701, ed. Lequien). An increasing rigour of sentiment is exhibited in the West, until we reach the second Lateran council under Innocent II., A.D. 1139, when, according to Basil Pontius' statement (de Matr. vii. 17), which Van Espen declares to be non sine jundamento, the monk's and nun's marriage was, for the first time, pronounced absolutely null. The words of the council are :-"To enlarge the law of continence and Godpleasing cleanness of life in ecclesiastical persons and sacred orders, we appoint that bishops, priests, deacons, subdeacons, regular canons, and monks and professed religious, who have broken their hely purpose and government in order to couple wives to themselves, be separated. For such coupling as this, which is known to be constarted against ecclesiastical rule, we do not count to be marriage. And when they have been separated from one another, they are to do proper penance for such great excesses. And we decree that the same rule is to be observed about nuns (sanctimoniales foeminae) if they about nums (sauctimoniates roeminae) it they have attempted to marry, which God forbid that nay should do "(cans. vii. viil., Hard. Concil. tom. vii. p. 1209). [CONTRACT OF MARILAGE.] iv. Copnatio. [PROHIBITED DEGRES.] v. Crimen. The two offeness indicated by this hading are the worder.

this heading are the murder of a husband or wife, committed with a view to a second marriage, and adultery accompanied with a promise of future marriage. This impediment no doubt existed at all times, but it is not specifically named in early times, perhaps because, according to the early discipline, murder and adultery disqualified a penitent from marriage altogether during the whole time of his or her penance, and, therefore, à fortiori, disqualified from a mai riage to which the way had been smoothed by such crimes. The council of Friuli, A.D. 791, decreed that no weman put away for adultery was to be again married to any one whatever, even after her husband's death (can. x., Hard. Concil. tem. iv. p. 860). The council of Vermerie, A.D. 753, declares that "if a man's wife has entered into a conspiracy against his life, and he has killed one of the conspirators in self-defence, he may put her away." Later copies of the nets of the council add that "after the death of his wife he may marry again, and that the wife is to be subjected to penance, and never allowed to remarry" (can. v., Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 1990). The first council of Tribur, A.D. 895, lays down the general rule prohibiting marriage between a man and a married woman with whom he has committed adultery, on account of a senndal that had lately occurred, a man having persuaded a woman to sin on tho promise, confirmed by eath, that he would marry her if her husband died, a thing described as res execrabilis et catholicis omnibus detestanda (can.

xl., Hard. Concil. tom. vi. p. 452).
vi. Cultis disparitus. The marriage of Hebrews with any but Hebrews was forbidden by patriarchal rule and by Levitical law (Gen. xxiv. 3; Ex. xxxiv. 16; Deut. vii. 3; 1 Kings xl. 2; Ez. ix. 2), the object of the prohibition being to preserve both the race and the religion uncontaminated. In Christianity there is no favoured race to be preserved, but the religious ground of the regulation remains untouched. Accordingly

St. Paul adapted the existing Jewish law to changed circumstances by ruling that marriage should only be "in the Lord" (1 Cor. vii. 39), that is, that Christians should marry none but Christians. St. Paul's command is regarded as Carrianas, imperative by the early Fathers, as Tertulian (cont. Marc. lib. v., Op. p. 469); Cyprian (Testimon. lib. iii. c. 62, Op. p. 323, Paris, 1726); St. Jerome (Epist. xci. al Ageruchiam, de Mono-St. Jerome (*Epist.* xei. at Ageruchiam, de Monogamia, Op. tom. iv. p. 742, Paris, 17-6); St. Ambrose (de Abrakamo, lib. i. e. ix. Op. tom. i. p. 309, Paris, 1680); St. Angustine, *Epist.* ceiv., al. 234, ad Rustiem, Op. tom. ii. p. 827, Paris, 1679); by councils, as that of Elvira, A.D. 313 (Conc. Fib. cans. xv. xvi., Hard. Concil. tom, i, p. 252); the first council of Arles, a.D. 314 (Conc. Arclat. l. can. xi., bbd. p. 205); that of Laedicea, A.D. 372 (Conc. Laod. can. x., b.d. p. 783); that of Agde, A.D. 506 (Conc. Agath. can. lxvii., ibid. tom. ii. p. 1005); the second of Orleans, A.D. 533 (Conc. Aurel. ii can. xix., ibid. p. 1176); the fourth of Toledo, A.D. 633 (Conc. Tolet. iv. can. lxiii., ibid. tom. iii. p. 59): and by Imperial legislation, which forbids intermarriage with Jews as a capital crime (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. 7, leg. 2; lib. xvi. tit. 8, leg. 6). St. Ambrose and the councils of Elvira, Agde, Laudicea, and in Trulle (can. laxii.), enlarge the prohibition so as to make it apply to heretics as well as to the unbaptized. Ou the other hand, the Council of Hippo, A.D. 393 (can. xii.) and the Council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 (can. xiv.) seem, by specifying, to confine the prohibition of such marriages to the sons and daughters of bishops, priests, and inferior clergy. The general law was, as might be expected, very frequently set at nought. St. Jerome bursts out with a fiery invective against the women of his day, of whom he says with a rhetorical exaggeration that "the greater part (pleraeque), despising the apostle's command, marry heathens" (ad . Jovin. i., Op. tom. iv. p. 152). St. Augustine, in his work de Fide et Operibus (cap. xix., Op. tom. vi. p. 220, ed. Migne), says likewise that in his time marriage with unbelievers had ceased to be regarded as a sin; and he himself helds that it ought not to preclude from admission to baptism. St. Augustine's mother Monica, Clothilda wife of Clovis, Bertha wife of Ethelbert, and Ethelburga wife of Edwin, are conspicuous instances of the rule being transgressed to the advantage of

Christianity.

vii. I'is. This impediment, like error, ipso facto invalidates marriage, the essence of which consists of its being a free contract made and declared. Physical violence, or moral violence, carried to such an extent as to interfere with the freedom of action, exercised on either party to the contract, destroys that liberty of the will which is a condition of the contract being valid. Where there was violence there could be no free consent; where no free consent, no contract; where no contract, no marriage. A well-known instance in point is the marriage of Jane of Navarre with the duke of Cleves, which, after the eleven years old maiden had been carried to church by her uncle, the Constable of Montmorency, and compelled to go through the wedding, was broken off on the ground that the bride had not consented.

It was, however, a question whether it was the consent of the woman, or of the woman's existing Jewish law to y ruliug that marriage Lord" (1 Cor. vil. 39), hould marry none but ommand is regarded as Fathers, as Tertullian Patters, as 12 (Aprilan Pp. p. 469); Cyprian Pp. p. 323, Paris, 1726); I Ageruchiam, de Mono-142, Paris, 17-6); St. lib. i. c. ix, Op. tom. St. Augustine, Epist. n, Op. tom. ii. p. 882, ils, as that of Elvira, xv. xvi., Hard. Concil. council of Arles, A.D. xi., ibid. p. 265); that no. Laod. can. x., i id. .D. 506 (Conc. Agath. 1005); the second of urel. ii can. xix., ibid. oledo, A.D. 633 (Conc. tom. iii. p. 59); and hich forbids intermaral crime (Cod. Theod. vi. tit. 8, leg. 6). St. of Elvira, Agde, Laodiii.), enlarge the proapply to heretics as On the other hand, 93 (can. xii.) and the 451 (can. xiv.) seem, e prohibition of such laughters of bishops, . The general law very frequently set ests out with a fiery of his day, of whom ggeration that "the espising the apostle's (ad . Jovin. i., Op. tine, in his work de Op. tom. vi. p. 220, at in his time mareased to be regarded olds that it ought on to baptism. St. Clothilda wife of ert, and Ethelburga

it, like error, ipso ie essence of which contract made and or moral violence, to interfere with ed on either party liberty of the will ntract being valld. re could be no free ent, no contract; e. A well-known of Jane of Navarre h, after the eleven ried to church by Montmorency, and edding, was broken ride had not cou-

ous instances of the

the advantage of

whether it was of the woman's

relations, that was necessary. Among the Hebrews the father was regarded as having the right of giving his daughter in marriage (Gen. xxiv. 51). The early Roman law looked upon wife and children as goods, belonging to the husband and father. Consequently there was room for violence to be employed towards one of the contracting parties with a view to force her consent, which the law would not have recognised as violence. The claim of the woman to an independent voice was to a grent extentigenced. "The girl." says St. Ambrose of Rebecca, whom he holds up herein as an example, "is not consulted about her espousals, for she awaits the judgment of her purents; inasmuch as a girl's modesty will not allow her to choose a husband." (de Abrah. lib. i. cap. ult., Op. tom. i. p. 312, Paris, 1686), and he quotes with approbation Euripides' lines:—

Νυμφευμάτων μὲν τῶν ἐμῶν πατηρ ἐμὸς Μεριμναν ἔξει, κ' οὐκ ἐμὸν κρίνειν τάδε.

The second canonical letter from Basil to Amphilochius (Op. tom. iii. p. 296) calls marriages entered into without a father's sunction by the harsh name of fornication (can. xlii.), and rules that even after reconciliation with the parents, three years' penance is to be done by the daughter (can. xxxviii.). The fourth council of Orleans, A.D. 541, says that they should be regarded in the light of captivity or bondage rather than marriage (can. xxii., Hard. Concil. tom. ii. p. 1439). An Irish council in the time of St. Patrick about the year 450, lays it down that the will of the girl is to be inquired of the father, and that the girl is to do what her father chooses, innsmuch as man is the head of the woman (can. xxvii., Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 1796). See also St. Augustine (Epist. celv. al. 233, Op. tom. ii. p. 1069, ed. Migne). The imperial laws were also very strict, as those of the heathen emperors had been. Constantius and Constans made clandestine marriages of this nature a capital offence (Cod. Theod. lib. ix. tit. xxiv. legg. 1, 2). Even widows under the age of 25 were forbidden by a law of Valentinian and Gratian to marry without their parents' consent (ibid. lib. iii. tit. vii. leg. 1); and St. Ambrose desires young widows to leave the choice of their second husbands to their parents (de Abraham, lib. i. cap. ult., Op. tom. i. p. 312). The third council of Toledo, A.D. 589, enacts that widows are to be allowed free choice of their husbands, and that girls are not to be compelled to accept husbands against the will of their parents or themselves (can. x., Hard. Concil. tom. iii p. 481). The Penitential of Theodore of Canterbury, A.D. 688, ordains that a father may give his daughter in marringe as he will until she is sixteen or seventeen, after which she must not be married without her own consent (lib. ii. cap. xii. § 36).

Nevertheless the independent right of each of the contracting parties to give or withhold his or her consent was not altogether ignored. A law of Diocletian and Maximin declares that none are to be compelled to marry (Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. iv. leg. 14, Corp. Juris, tom. ii. p. 418), and this liberty was testified to in the forms and ceremonies used in the celebration of marriages.

As a protection against violence, it was also enacted that no guardian might marry an orphan

to whom he was guardian during her minority (Cod. Theod. lin. ix. tit. viii. leg. 1), and that no governor of a province might marry any woman subject to his control during the time of his administration (Fid. lib. iii. tit. vi. leg. 1).

viii. Ordo. St. Paul desired Timothy and Titus to select for the ministry persons who were "men of one wife" (1 Tim. iii. 2-12; Tit. i. 6). The meaning of the apostle's words is ambiguous. By some they are regarded as enjoining that the persons selected for the ministry should be but once married; by others, that they should not have put away their wives, and have taken others in the lifetime of their first wives; by others, that they should not be men who were unfaithful to their wife (whether a first, or a second, or a third wife) by keeping a concubine, according to a common Roman practice, or other laxity of life; by others, that they should not be polygamists, in accordance with Hebrew customs. The last of these four interpretations is supported by the authority of St. Chrysostom (Hom. in 1 Tim. iii. 2, Op. tom. xi. p. 599, Paris, 1734); the third, which does not exclude the fourth, is the exposition of Theodore of Mopsuestia (Catenae Graec. Patr. in N. T. tom. viii. p. 23, ed. Cramer) and of Theodoret (Com. in 1 Tim. iii. 2, Op. tom. i. p. 474, Paris, 1642). The authorities and arguments for the second interpretation may be seen at length in Suicer's Thesaurus, s. v. Διγαμία. The thought underlying St. Chrysostom's interpretation is that, whereas polygamy was allowed by the Jews, and was still practised, as shewn by the example of Herod, and proved by the testimony of Justin (Did. com Tryph., Op. tom. ii. 442, 460, ed. Otto), it might have been the purpose of the apostle to allow a converted Jew, who was a polygamist, to live as a layman without repudinting his existing wives, but not to allow a man in such a position to be a presbyter, "for the Jews," says St. Chrysostom, "might proceed to second nuptials and have two wives together " (in 1 Tim. iii. 2).4 The exposition of Theodore and Theodoret is in harmony with the words of St. Paul, which literally translated mean "a man of one woman," and need bear no further signification than one who was faithful to the marriage tie, and "kept himself only to his wife so long as they both did live" (Marriage Service). It is also in better harmony with St. Paul's argument ("one that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; for if a man know not how to the church of God?"), than that which sees in

a Döllinger's argument to the contrary (Hrpp-dytus and Callistus, c. iti.), grounded on the fact that a simultaneous second marriage was contrary to the law of the Roman empire, is of little weight; for the contemptous tolerance of the Roman magistrate would not have condescended to interfere with a Jew's acting in accordance with his own law (Cf. Acts xviii. 15, xxv. 19): he would have contented himself with ignoring the marriage, and regarding the issue of it as spurious in case any question about it arose. The second marriage would in his cycs have been a contubernium such as many of his own fellow-countrymen had entered into. Besties, many Jews would have been converted to Christianity who had married while living in the Jurisdiction of the Herods, and it is impossible to believe that the Roman magistrates would have troubled themselves with the internal occonouny of their

the text only a prohibition of a second marriage. Theodoret says that he deliberately adopts the view of those who held "that the holy apostle declares the man who lives contentedly with one wife is worthy of ordination, and that he is not forbidding second marriages, which he has often recommended" (in 1 Tim. iii. 2). The general understanding, however, of the words, which was accepted in the early church, was that St. Paul intended to exclude Digamista from the ministry; and his instruction to Timothy, thus understood, became converted into a rule of church discipline. See the Apostolical Canons (cun. xvii.); the Apostolical Constitutions (vi. 17); Origen (Hom. xvii. in Luo., Op. tom. iii. p. 953, Paris, 1740, who says plainly, "Neither bishop, priest, deacon, nor widow must be twice married"); St. Ambrose (de Off. i. 50, § 257, Op. tom. ii. p. 66, Paris, 1699); St. Augusyash, op. tom. ip. 00, 1 mis 1007); 5t. August tine (de Bono Conjug. c. xviii., Op. tom. vi. p. 387, ed. Migne); 5t. Epiphanius (Haer. lix. 4, Op. tom. i. p. 496, Paris, 1622); and the coun-cils of Angiers, A.D. 455 (can. xi., Hard. Concil. tom. ii. p. 480); Agde, A.D. 506 (can. i. ibid. p. 997); Arles, iv. A.D. 524 (can. iii. wid. p. 1070). St. Paul's injunction, thus interpreted, has been continuously the rule of the Oriental church continuously the rine of the Oriental charen both positively and negatively, except so far as it has been violated on the positive side by the Council in Trullo, A.D. 692, forbidding the marriage of bishops, which St. Paul appears not only to have permitted, but to have recommended, if not enjoined, in order that the bishop's power of ruling might have been tested in a smaller sphere before he was promoted to a large one (Concil. in Trullo, can. xlviii., Hard. Concil. tom. iv. p. 1679).

For some time before the Christian era a change of sentiment as to the relative excellence of the married and single life had been growing up among a section of Jews. The national feeling was strongly in favour of marriage, and a man who was unmarried or without children was looked upon as disgraced (see the legend of Joachim and Anna in the Protevangelion). But the spirit of asceticism, cherished by the Essenes, led to an admiration of celibacy, of which no traces are to be found in the Old Testament; so that, instead of a shame, it became an honour to be unmarried and childless. In the early church this spirit, at first exhibiting itself only to be condemned in the Encratites (Euseb. Hist. Eccl. iv. 29; St. Aug. de Haeres. xv.), the Apostolici (St. Aug. de Haeres. xv.), the Amaichees (bid. xlvi.), the Hieracians (bid. xlvii.), the Eustathians (Socrates, Hist. Eccl. 1143; Council of Gangra, cans. i. ix. x. xiv.), struggled with a healther feeling, till at length it stifled the latter.

Another canse was working in the same direction. The days of chivalry were not yet; and we cannot but notice, even in the greatest of the Christian fathers, a lamentably low estimate of woman, and consequently of the marriage relationship. Even St. Augustine can see no justification for marriage, except in a grave desire deliberately adopted of having children (Serm. ix. II., Op. tom. v. pp. 88, 345, ed. Migne); and, in accordance with this view, all married intercourse, except for this single purpose, is harshly condemned. If marriage is sought after for the sake of children, it is justifiable; if entered into

as a remedium to avoid werse evils, it is pardonable; the idea of "the mutual society, help, and comfort, that the one ought to have of the other, both in prosperity and adversity," hardly existed, and could hardly yet exist. In the decline of the Roman empire, woman was not a help-meet for mun, and few traces are to be found of those graceful conceptions which Western imagination has grouped round weeded love and home affections. The result was that the gross, coarse, material, carnal side of marriage being alone apprehended, those who sought to lead a spiritual life, that is, above all, the clergy, instead of "adorning and beautifying that holy estate," and lifting it up with themselves into a higher sphere and a purer atmosphere, regarded it rather as a necessary evil to be shunned by those who aimed at a holier life than that of the majority.

Four questions arose:—1. Whether a clergy-man might marry after ordination; 2. Whether after ordination he must cease to cohabit with his wife whom he had married before ordination; 3. Whether a man already married might be ordained; 4. Whether a twice married man might be ordained.

On the first question the East and West agreed in returning a negative answer, so far as bishops and presbyters were concerned. In the first half of the 3rd century pope Callistus is charged by Hippolytus with introducing the innovation of allowing clergymen to marry after they were in orders. Döllinger supposes him to have sanctioned no more than the marriage of acolyths, hypodiaconi (the title still borne by subdeacons), and, perhaps, deacons. But this is unlikely, or Hippolytus would not have made it so serious a charge against him. Callistus pro-bably allowed his presbyters and deacons to marry, and the practice continued after his death among his special followers and disciples—his "school," as Hippolytus calls them (οδ διαμένει τδ διδασκαλείου φυλάττου τὰ έθη και την παράδοσιν), but it did not prevail against the opposite custom. The Council of Ancyra, A.D. 314, allows deacons only to marry, and that if at the time of their ordination they had given notice of their intention to do so (can. x.). The Apostolical Canons restrict the liberty of marriage after ordination to readers and singers (can. xxv.). Presbyters are ordered by the council of Neocaesarea, A.D. 314, to remain unmarried if they are unmarried at the time of their ordination (can. i.). bishops, priests, and deacons are ordered to remain unmarried by a Roman council under Innocent I., A.D. 402 (can. iii.). The only authoritative sanction for marriage after ordination is found in a decree of a Nestorian synod held under Barsumas, archbishop of Nisibis, towards the end of the 5th century.

On the second question, whether clergy married at the time of their ordination were to cease cohabitation, there gradually developed itself one of the disciplinary differences which afterwards declared themselves between the East and West. The Eastern church has never forbidden marriage before ordination to its pre-byters, and has never laid upon them the burden of ahstinence from their wives; and there is no doubt that the Eastern discipline in this respect was the discipline of the whole of the entry church.

"Jam ve sen sit P monio ci filiorum p that "nte otherwise buntur" (

n

de

X/ ed

na

sai

γέ

Toi

E

YUL

wo

bisl

beg

as r

is n

358

diffe

tom.

i., O

from

of de

centi

Elvis

earlic bitati

to for

the c

trated

that c

tingui

hold a

presby

extent

A.D. 3

(can.

(Hard.

counte

nnwho

f Accordeposes from wedlock that the while what matically income of the control o

Siricius, A.3

rse evils, it is pardontual society, help, and t to have of the other, lversity," hardly ex-exist. In the decline man was not a helpces are to be found of which Western imand wedded love and It was that the gross, le of marriage being he sought to lend a e all, the clergy, ineautifying that holy th themselves into a itmosphere, regarded il to be shunned by life than that of the

Whether a clergynation; 2. Whether ase to cohabit with d before ordination; married might be

he East and West ive answer, so far as concerned. In the y pope Callistus ia introducing the inmen to marry after ger supposes him to an the marriage of e still borne by subcons. But this is d not have made it im. Callistus proes and dencons to ned after his death and disciples-his hem (οδ διαμένει τδ καί την παράδοσιν), iust the opposite incyra, A.D. 314, y, and that if at they had given do so (can. x.). eaders and singers ordered by the 14, to remain nned at the time of shops, priests, and in unmarried by ent I., A.D. 402 tive sanction for ound in a decree under Barsumas, s the end of the

ther clergy martion were to cease developed itself ces which aftereen the East and never forbidden s prasbyters, and burden of abstihere is no doubt this respect was he early church.

Thomassin, Natalis Alexander, the Bollandist at Carthage under Genethlius, in 387 or 390, Stilling, and Zaccaria assert that married asceticism prevailed from the beginning by apostolical precept, but they have no ground for their assertion. Tillemont acknowledges that for the first four or five hundred years it was not required, and De Marca argues that it grew up insensibly as a voluntary practice, and was first made binding by pope Siricius at the end of the 4th century.

The first authority on the question is Clement of Alexandria, who, in contrasting the practice of the church with that of the practice of the church with that of the heretics of his day, speaks plainly of priest, dencon, and layman as "ἀνεπλήπτως γάμω χρώμενος" (Str.nut. lib. iii. 12, Op. p. 352, ed. Potter, Oxf. 1715), by which words he design nates collabitation," and towards the end of the same book he writes: Τί πρός ταύτας είπεῖν έχουσι τὰς νομοθεσίας οἱ τὴν σπορὰν καὶ τὴν γένεσιν μυσαττόμενοι; ἐπεὶ καὶ τὸν Ἐπίσκοπον του οίκου καλώς προιστάμενον νομοθετεί της του οικου κακαν προυσταμετου ρομουετεί της Εκκλησίαs άφηγεῖσθαι οίκου δε κυριακόν μιας γυναικός συνίστησι συζυγία. His argument would be futile if he did not look upon the bishop, not only as married, but specifically as bishop, not only as married, but specifically as begetting children (Strom. iii, c. xviii., Op. p. 562). The opposite view was taken by Origen, as might be expected from the deed for which he is noted (*Hom.* xxiii. in Num., Op. tom. ii. p. 358); by Epiphanius, though he allows that a 358); by Epipannius, though he allows that a different practice prevailed (Hueres, lix, 4, Op. tom. i. p. 496); by St. Jerome (adv. Jorin. lib. i., Op. tom. iv. p. 175). The Apostolical Canons forbid bishops, presbyters, and deacons to separate from their wives on the pretext of Piety on pain of deposition (can. vi.); but about a quarter of a century later was passed by the Spanish council of Elvira (A.D. 305) a canon which is regarded as the earliest injunction on the clergy to cease cohabitation (can. xxxiii.). An attempt was made to force this discipline on the whole church at the council of Nicaea, A.D. 325, but it was frustrated by the firmness of Paphnutius. The spirit that dictated the attempt was not, however, extinguished. It became a fashion with some to hold aloof from the ministrations of a married presbyter in the holy communion, to such an extent that the council of Gangra, held about A.D. 350, had to anathematize those that did so (can. iv.). Pope Siricius's letter to Himerius (Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 849), if genuine (it is so counted), gave expression and sanction to this unwholesome feeling, A.D. 385.8 A council held

binds bishops, priests, and Levites to abstain from their wives (can. ii.), and the canon that it passed to this effect was taken into the Codex Canonum Ecclesiae Africanae (Hefele, viii. §§ 106, Canonum Ecclesiae Africanae (Hetele, vin. §§ 106, 121). Socrates, who wrote A.D. 439, names Heliodorns, bishop of Trica, as the person who had introduced into Thessaly the novelty of deposing clergy who lived with their wives, and he speaks of that custom prevailing in his day in Thessalonica, and in Macedonia and Hellas; but he declares it contrary to the otherwise universal he declares it contrary to the otherwise universal custom of the Eastern church, where bishops and priests were left at liberty to act as they pleased in this respect, "for many of them have pleased in this respect, for many of them have had children by their lawful wives during the time that they are bishops "(Hist. Eccles. v. 22, Op. p. 242, Oxon. 1844). The argument drawn from the incontrovertible fact that popes were the sons of clergymen, and that well-known bishops and priests were married, and that sons and daughters of bishops and presbyters are frequently referred to in the canons of councils, is generally eloded by assuming that, though mar-ried, the clergy did not cohabit with their wives after ordination; but the historian's statement cannot be thus put aside, confirmed as it is by overwhelming evidence. Gregory Nazianzen, his sister and brother, were probably born while their father was now a bishop: it is certain that they were born after their father was a priest (Carm. de Vita sua, 1. 502); Cyprian charges Novatus, a priest, with cruelty to his wife, which caused her miscarriage (Epist. xlix.); and Synesius, as we know, only accepted his bishopric on the understanding that he was to be in no wny separated from his wife. Nevertheless, as time proceeded, the liberty not only of cohabiting with, but of having, wives was extinguished, so far as bishops were concerned, in the East and West alike. Not so with regard to presbyters. In their case the discipline of the two halves of Christendom became mora and more divergent. The East never yielded the right of their clergy being fathers of families if married before ordination. The council in Trullo speaks on this point with decision and warmth: "As we know that the Roman church has ruled that candidates for the diaconate or the presbyterate are to make profession that they will no longer cohabit with their wives, we observing the ancient canon of apostolical perfection and order, declare the marriages of all in holy orders are to be henceforth accounted valid, and we refuse to forbid cohabitation, and will not deprive them of conjugal intercourse at proper times. Therefore, if a man is found fit to be ordained subdencon, dencon, or presbyter, he is not to be refused on the ground of cohabiting with his wife. Nor at the time of ordination is anyone to be required to profess that he will abstain from intercourse with his lawful wife; lest we thus do dishonour to marriage, which was instituted by God and blessed by His presence, the gospel declaring aloud, 'What God hath joined together, let not man put ssunder,' and the apostle teaching, 'Marriage is honourable

 The Latin translation of the passage is as follows: "Janı vero unius quoque uxoris virum utique admittit, sen sit Presbyter, sen Diaconus, seu Laieus, utens matrimonio citra reprehensionem. Servabitur autem per filtorum procrestionem." Binterim is driven into saying nnorum procressionean. Dimerim is uriven into saying that "utens" applies only to "laicus," maintaining that otherwise the reading would be "utentea" and "servabuntur" (benkwit digkeiten, vt. 2-8).

According to its grammatical construction this canon deposes from the ministry all clergy who refuse to live deposes from the ministry at the system ally supposed in wedlock with their wives. It is generally supposed that the wording is confused, and that it intends to prohibit what it seems to order. If it were construed grammatically it would be similar in its character to the tourth canon of the council of Gangra, mentioned a few lines

s The canons of a supposed council held at Rome by Siricius, A.2. 386, the ninth of which "advises (suademus)

Priesis and Levites not to live with their wives," and the fourth and flith forbid the marriage of n ciergyman with a widow, are spurious. They are given by Hefele (viii. § 105).

in all, and the bed undefiled, and 'Art thou! bound to a wife, seek not to be loosed.' . . . If, then, anyone in despite of the apostolical canons, be induced to forbid priests, deacons, and subdeacons to cohabit and hold intercourse with their lawful wives, let him be deposed. And, likewise, if any priest or deacon dismisses his wife on the pretext of piety, let him be excommunicated, and if he be obstinate, let him be deposed" (can. xiii., Hard. Concil. tom. iv. p. 1666). Meantime the West was growing stiffer and stiffer, Spain still leading the way. The first and the ninth councils of Toledo (canons I. x., Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 990, tom. iii. p. 975) forbid cohabitation with increasing rigour, A.D. 400 and 655. The French councils of Arles II., A.D. 452 (can. xliv., Hard. Cowil. tom. iv. p. 774), and of Macon, A.D. 584 (can. xi.), denounce the punishment of deposition; and Innocent I. in his letters to Victricius and to Exuperius (Hard. Dis letters to increase and to Laboratoria of Concil. tom. i. pp. 1001, 1003), and Leo I. (Epist. ad Rusticum, Resp. iii., Op. p. 407) speak for Rome in the same sense. Such a discipline so severely enforced could only end in the prohibi-

tion of marriage altogether. The third question, whether the married state and the clerical state were altogether incompatible, could not arise while St Paul's teaching was still ringing in the ears of Christians, for St. Paul had commanded the selection of married men for priests and deacons (1 Tim. iii. 2, 12; Tit. i. 6), the reason of which command was explained by Clement of Alexandria to be that "they have learnt from their own households how to govern the church" (Strom. iii. 12); but it necessarily arose, and was necessarily answered in the affirmative, as soon as the commitment of the clergy with their wives had been authoritatively forbilden. When public opinion came to require that a married man should abstain from living with his wife, it was only a question of time how soon it would require him to have no wife at all; and to many the latter course would appear less revolting than the former. A onesided development of the scriptural precepts contained in Matt. xix. 12, and in 1 Cor. vii. 1-7, necessarily led to the high estimate of celibacy for its own sake that is found in some early writers (see Ignatius, Epist. ad Polycarp. c. v.; Athenagoras, Legat. c. xxxiii.; Justin. Apol. x. xv.), and more naturally found its issue in the imposition of celibacy than of married asceticism. The arguments used from the time of Siricius onwards against cohabitation were of equal force against marriage. If it were true that holiness and abstinence from marriage intercourse were synonymous, and if it were true that the clergy were bound to be in a peculiar manner dedicated to holiness, the conclusion necessarily drawn was that the clergy should be unmarried. Siricius was the spiritual father of Damiani and Hildebrand. It is true that there was a long struggle, sometimes based by the opponents of celibacy on low and carnal motives; sometimes fought on the higher principle which brought into prominence those other scriptural injunctions which ought to limit the application commonly made of those precepts on which the idea of celibacy had grounded itself; sometimes, too, appealing to the practice of the earlier church, still perpetuated in the East. But the battle could not be a suc-

Siricius were repudiated, and the honour of married life and married intercourse vindicated. In 961 we find that "n great disturbance took place" in South Wales (as elsewhere) "because the priests were enjoined not to marry without the leave of the pope; so that it was considered the leave of the paper so that it was consistent best to allow matrimony to the priests "(Brut. y Tywysog. p. 28, Haddan and Stubbs, Councils of Great Britain, i. 286). But in 10.59 the West was ripe for the decree of the Roman council under Nicholas II., "Whatever priest, deacon, or subdeacon shall, after the constitution of our predecessor of blessed memory, the most holy pope Leo on clerical chastity, opeuly marry a concubine (wife), or not leave one that he has married, in the name of Almighty God and by the authority of the blessed apostles Peter and Paul, we enjoin and utterly forbid to sing mass or read the gospel or epistle," &c. (can. iii., Hard. Concil. tom. vi. p. 10.52). In the first Lateran Council under Callistus II., A.D. 1123, the word "wife" is introduced, together with that of "concubine." "We utterly forbid priests, deacons, and subdeacons to live with concubines and wives; and any other woman to be in the same house with them, except those whom the Council of Nice allowed on the ground of relationship, namely, mother, sister, nunt, aud so on, about whom no suspicion can fairly arise" (can. iii., Hard. Concil. tom. vii. p. 1111). The Lateran Council appeals to the authority of the Council of Nice as though forbidding that which it deliberately refused to forbid.

The fourth question, whether a twice married man might be ordained, was answered in the negative, being contrary to an ecclesiastical rule which, as we have stated above, was founded on a probably mistaken apprehension of the meaning of St. Paul's injunction to Timothy and Titus (I Tim. iii. 2, 12; Tit. i. 6). Accordingly, although about the year 220 pope Callistus admitted twice or thrice married men to the Episcopate, the Presbyterate, and the Diaconate, such ordinations were forbidden by the Apostolical Canons (can. xvii.) and Constitutions (ii. 2, vi. 17), by St. Basil's canons (can. xii.), and by all the synods that dealt with the subject, except those held among the Nestorians. Here too, however, a difference of the discipline of the East and the West exhibited itself. The East, which, whenever it could be, was more human and less rigorist than the West, refused to count marriages which had taken place before baptism as disqualifications. Provided that a man had been but once married since his baptism he was eligible in the East to the priesthood, notwithstanding any marriage that he might have contracted as a heathen or as a catechumen (see Council in Trullo, can. iii.). Not so in the West. St. Ambrose and St. Augustine, popes Siricius and Innocent, the councils of Valence and Agde, agree in pronouncing that no such distinction can be recognised. Two marriages, whether before or after baptism, exclude from the ministry. The only voices raised in the West against this ruling are those of St. Jerome, who, in defending the regularity of bishop Carterius's consecration, declares that the worl was full of such ordinations (Epist. lxix., Op. tom. i. p. 654, Paris, 1846), and of Gennadius of Marseilles (de in the East. But the battle could not be a suc-cessful one unless the principles laid down by The rule, whether in its Lastern or Western

to ti man not (see the thag agair coun secon and : In th Spain of cle A.D. 6 execra 1741) them Caesar

a

iı

of

tv

8:1

Ca

to

Ire of

of

 E_{l}

Bu

har

giv

pro

iusi T

won

mar

[Celii ix. our Le monog were s raised ringes. impedia Here a found, the gro see belo l, and the honour of intercourse vindicated. great disturbance took ıs elsewhere) "because not to marry without that it was considered ny to the priests", Haddan and Stubbs, in, i. 286). But in for the decree of the cholas II., "Whatever on shall, after the conor of blessed memory, on elerical chastity, (wife), or not leave the name of Almighty of the blessed apostles and utterly forbid to ospel or epistle," &c. om. vi. p. 1052). In nder Callistus II., A.D. introduced, together "We utterly forbid cons to live with cony other woman to be

cons to live with cony other woman to be
m, except those whom
nd on the ground of
eer, sister, aunt, aud
clon can fairly arise."
n. vii. p. 1111). The
the authority of the
orbidding that which
bid.

ther a twice married ras answered in the an ecclesiastical rule above, was founded apprehension of the ction to Timothy and i. 6). Accordingly, 220 pope Callistus narried men to the , and the Diaconate, en by the Apostolical istitutions (ii. 2, vi. an. xii.), and by all the subject, except torians. Here too, ie discipline of the l itaclf. The East. e, was more human st, refused to count lace before baptism d that a man had his baptism he was riesthood, notwithhe might have conn catechumen (see Not so in the West. , popes Siricius and 'alence and Agde, o such distinction arriages, whether exclude from the aised in the West f St. Jerome, who, bishop Carterius's worl' was full of Op. tom. i. p. 654, of Marseilles (ds. ed. Elmenhorst). stern or Western

form, being positive rather than moral, was constantly broken. (In proof of this, see Tertullian de Exhortatione Castilatis, c. vii., (4), p. 522, Paris, 1675; and Hippolytus, Philosoph. ix. 12, for early times: a series of councils testifies to the same fact at a later period.) Sometimes a local custom to the contrary would arise, which maintained itself in opposition to the general rule. In the 5th century Theodore of Mopsuestia refused to be bound by a rule which, while it professed to pay deference to St. Paul's words, frustrated the purpose of the Apostle. Theo-doret, following his lead, declared that he cared nothing for a practice, however general, which was based upon a false interpretation of St. Paul's command; and when the count Irenaeus had been made bishop of Tyre, though twice married, and thereupon an order came from the emperor to depose him as a digamist as well as a Nestorian. Theodoret wrote a letter justifying his consecration on the grounds that his consecrators had but followed the example of those who had gone before them, citing the instance of Alexander of Antioch and Acacius of Beroen, who had ordained Diogenes, though silem, who had ordained Domoinus, bishop of Caesarea, under like circumstances. He asserted, too, that the consecration of the twice married Irenaeus had taken place with the full approval of Proclus of Constantinople, the chief ecclesiastics of Pontus, and the bishops of Palestine (see Epist. cx., Op. tom. iii. p. 979, Paris, 1642). But this uprising of common seuse against harsh rule did not maintain itself. The instances given by Theodoret are exceptions, which only prove the general (though not universal) rule, just as the reiterated canons of councils prove its frequent transgression.

The rule against marrying a widow or a divorced woman was as stringent as that against a second marriage. Special rules of conduct were applicable to the clergyman's wife as well as to the clergyman. The wife of one who was to be ordained must not have been married to a previcus hasband (see the Apostolical Cauons and Constitutions in the places above cited, the fourth council of Carthage, can. lxix, &c.), nor might she marry again after her busband's death. (See the first council of Tole to, held a.D. 400, can. xviii.; the second council of Macon, A.D. 583, can. xvi.; and the council of Vermeric, A.D. 752, can. iii.) In the latter respect the widows of kings were in Spain placed in the same condition as the widows of clergymen. The thirteenth council of Toledo, A.D. 683, forbids their remarriage as a facinus execrabile (can. v., Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 1741), and the third council of Saragossa orders them to retire to a convent (cau. v., Concil. Caesaraugustanum III., Hard. ibid. p. 1784).

[CELIBACY; DIGAMY.]
ix. Ligamen. The prohibition of polygamy by our Lord and the Roman law and practice of monogamy (Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. v. lig. 2) were sufficient to prevent any question being raised of the lawfulness of simultaneous marriages. An existing marriage was an insuperable impediment to contracting a second marriage. Here and there exceptions to the rule are found, not in the earliest times, resting upon the ground of conjugal impotency (for which see below) and of conjugal impotency (for which

tion. By the civil law a soldier's wife was permitted to marry again after her husband had been absent four years (Cod. Justin. ib. v. tit, xvii. leg. 7). But the Council in Trullo, following St. Basil, determines that the wife must wait till she was certified of her husband's death, however long a time might elapse (can. xciii.). On the other hand, the council of Vermerie, A.D. 752, enacts that if a wife will not accompany her husband who has been compelled to follow his lord into another land, the husband may marry again if he sees no hope of returning home, submitting at the same time to do penance (can. ix., Hard. Concil, tom, iii, p. 1991). Theodore of Canter-bury, A.D. 688, pronounces that if a wife has been carried away by the enemy so that her husband cannot redeem her, he may marry another woman after one year; if there is a chance of redeeming her, he is to wait five years, and the wife in the analogous position is to do likewise, before remarrying. He adds, that if the first wife returns from captivity her husband is to take her back and dismiss his second wife; and the wife likewise (Penitential, lib. ii. cap. xil. §§ 20-22); but a subsequent clause reverses this ruling, and orders that the wife on her return is not to be taken back by her husband, but that she may mary another man, if she has been only once married (bid. § 24). Theodore's Capitula, as given by Harduin (Concil. tom. iii. p. 1778) fixes seven years for marriage after desertion, and one year in case a wite has been carried captive; but these Capitula are not genuine in the form in which they have come down to us. In Egbert's Excerpts, as they are called, it is decided that the man whose wife is carried away may marry again after seven years, and similarly with respect to the wife: in the case of the wife's voluntary desertion, the man may marry again after five or seven years, with the bishop's consent, but must do penauce for three years (can. cxxii. cxxiii., Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 1972); but these Excerpts are not Egbert's; they probably belong to the ninth century, perhaps to the tenth. Such concessions as these are, for the most part, not only of a late date but local and exceptional, to meet particular cases as they arose. Theodore of Canterbury himself notes one such concession as uncanonical, though allowed by the Greeks, namely, that two married persons might agree to separate and one of them go into a monastery, the other marry again, unless already twice married (Penitential, lib. ii. cap. xii. § 8); but he allows them, in such a continue to the allows them, in such a continue to the allows the allows

The rule of Christian life was plain. [BIGAMY.]

x. Honestas. Betrothal to a woman is supposed to cause an impediment to marrying her nearest relatives, so that if a man be betrothed to one sister and marries another, his marriage is null and void, and he is still bound to carry out his betrothal-promise to the first aister. Antiquity knows nothing of this, a spurious decree of pope Julius is quoted as the first authority for it. (See Van Espen, Jus Ecclesiasticum, pars ii. § 1., tit. xiii. 25, p. 580.)

xi. Aetas. The age before which a marriage

tound, not in the earliest timer, resting upon the ground of conjugal impotency (for which see below), and of enforced or voluntary deser
(See Selden, Uxor Ebraica, lib. ii. c. 3; Di.cst.

xn. Affinis. [Prominited Degrees.]

xiii. Claudestinus. The publicity of the marringe contract was always regarded as an essential part of it. Different means were taken in different countries for ensuring publicity, but that it should exist was recognised by every civilised state as the foundation of its social system. Among the Jews and Romans a certain number of witnesses was required; h Tertullian declares that the church demands publicity (de Tudicity, cap. iv. Op. p. 557); and the presence of witnesses is pronounced by a law of Theodosius Jun., quoted below, to be one of the few things which could not be dispensed with in a marriage ceremony. The testimony of the church officer before whom the contract was made naturally came to be accepted as the best testimony that could be had, but it was not until the council of Trent that all marriages were declared null, on the ground of their being clandestine, unless they were celebrated in the presence of the incumbent of the parish in which one of the contracting parties lived. The council of Verneuil orders that all marriages shall be made in public, whatever rank the parties might be (Conc. Vernens. can. xv., Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 1997). The council of Friuli, A.D. 791, gives the same order with a view to the prevention of marriages of consanguinity or affinity (Conc. Forojuliense, can. viii., ib. tom. iv. p. 859).

xiv. Impos. Impotency is an impediment which makes a marriage not void, but voidable after a period of three years. la Christian legislation it was first recognised by Justinian, A.D. 528, as an adequate cause for a divorce (Cod. Justin, lib. v. tit. xvii. leg. 10; Auth. Collat. iv. tit. 1, Novell. xxii. 6, Corp. Juris, tom. ii. pp. 458, 124). See also Photius, Nomocanon, tit. xiii. § 4. Theodore's Penitential declares it a xiii. § 4. Theodore's Penitential declares it a sufficient cause for a woman to take another husband (lib. ii. cap. xii. § 32), or if arising from sickness, for a separation (ibid. § 12). In the eighth century Gregory II., replying to a question of Boniface of Germany, goes so far as to lay it down that in case of impotency on the part of the woman, arising from an attack of illness, "it would be well that her husband should remain as he is, and give himself up to self-restraint; but whereas none but great souls can attaia to this, let a man who cannot contain marry rather, but he is not to withdraw alimony from her who is only prevented by in-firmity, not excluded by loathsome guilt" (cap. ii., Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 1858). At the end of the same century, Egbert, of York, rules, though with great reluctance, in a similar case, that the one of the two that is in good health may marry again with the permission of the

lib. xxiii. tit. ii. leg. 4; Instit. lib. i. tit. xxii.; one that is sick, provided that the latter Martene, de Antiquis Eccles. Ritims, cap. ix. allowed to marry during the other's life, under any change of circumstances (Dialogue of Enbert, Resp. xiii., Haddan and Stubbs, Councils of Great Britain, vol. iii. p. 409). The laws of Howel Dda, A.D. 928, allow a woman to separate from her husband, without losing her dower, on the grounds of impotency, leprosy or bad breath (Cyfroithiau Hywel Dda, bk, ii. c. xxix. Britain, vol. i. p. 247). St. Thomas Aquinas and later moral theologians go further still; they allow that an excessive disgust for a wite justifies a man in regarding himself impotent in respect to her (see Liguori, Theol. Mo. vi. 6. 3, 2). These are concessions, which, hewever they may have been acted on in more than one conspicuous instance, cannot be reconciled with the rules of ordinary morality. In the 6th century the second council of Orleans ruled in a contrary sense (can, xi., Hard. Concil. tom. ii. p. 1175). Impotency existing at the time of marriage being incompatible with the primary end of the contract, makes the contract void or voidable without the intervention of any statute or canon law.

İs

ľ

ec

be

la

wi

wi

Th

of a

The

tise

The

riag p. 4

S

imp

riage

the

warr

answ

nothi

marr

cerne

the e

Paul (

party again.

be a C

he des

widow

ception

owing divorce

name e

Alexand

which :

speaks but a e

to the c

marriage alive (c.

same boo

permissil

ries a se evangelie

canon of

demns " 1

ringes," r

marriages that it is marriage

death (see

ii. c. xix.

The framed

and

xv. Raptus. This impediment is sometimes classed under that of vis. it means not exactly the same as our word ravishment, but the violent removal of a woman to a place where her actions are no longer free, for the sake of inducing or compelling her to marry. The act of Bothwell in carrying away Mary Stuart, would have been precisely a case of raptus had there been no collusion between them. By some raptus is distinguished into the two classes raptus seductionis and raptus violentiae. Whether ravishment in the strict seuse of the word is an impediment to a future marriage is a question which has been answered in contrary ways. These who regarded it as a shameful act that a man should gain his object by com-mitting a great crime, decided that it was an insuperable impediment for ever. These who considered that the injury done to the woman could only be atoned for and nullified by marriage, took the opposite view, and required the ravisher to marry her. The Roman law made it a perpetual impediment. Laws of Constantine and Constantius infliet capital punishment on ravishers (Cod. Theod. lib. ix. tit. xxiv. legg. 1, 2); and Justinian, after having pronounced the penalty of death for the crime, centinues, "Ner is the ravished woman to be allowed to ask for and obtain her ravisher as her husband; her parents are to marry her to whom they will, except the ravisher, in lawful wedlock, but our serenity will never in any way consent to the act of those who try to wed in our state like enemies. For every one who wishes for a wife, whether free or freed, is to ask her of her parents or other guardians in accordance with the tenor of our laws, that by their consent a legitimate marriage may take place" (Cod. Justin. lib. ix. tit. xiii. leg. 1, Corp. Juris, tom. il. p. 832). The law of the Visigoths went so far as to punish ravisher and victim with death if they should presume to marry (lib. lii. tit. iii. legg. 1, 2, Canciani, vol. iv. p. 93). On the other hand the Ostrogothic law required the man to marry and to endow the woman.

h Athanaeus says that one shject of the nupttal banquet was to serve as a witness. " to enim mortbus et legibus scitum est, ut in nuptiis epulum flat, tum ut nuptiales Deos veneremur, tum ut pro testimonio id sit." (Deipnsoph. 11b. v. c. t., Op. p. 185, Lugd. 1857.) Another way in which publicity was effected was the insertion of the marriages in the Acta, which appeared daily, like modern newspapers, but there were no public marriage registers.

vided that the latter tinence and is never the other's life, under ces (Dialogue of Egbert, 1 Stubbs, Councils of 5. 409). The laws of w a woman to separate out losing her dower, tency, leprosy or bad obs, Councils of Great St. Thomas Aquinas ians go further still; cessive disgust for a regarding himself im-ce Liguori, Theol. Mo: ncessions, which, how-acted on in more than cannot be reconciled ry mornlity. In the incil of Orleans ruled xi., Hard. Concil, tom. xisting at the time of ble with the primary s the contract void or

rention of any statute diment is sometimes s. It means not exl ravishment, but the an to a place where free, for the sake of r to marry. The act away Mary Stuart, case of raptus had veen them. By some to the two classes d raptus violentiae. e strict seuse of the a future marriage is inswered in contrary d it as a shameful his object by comided that it was an ever. Those who done to the woman d nullified by marw, and required the e Roman law mada Laws of Constancapital punishment lib. ix. tit, xxiv. after having proath for the crime,

ished woman to be btain her ravisher are to marry her e ravisher, in lawful ll never in any way who try to wed in or every one whe free or freed, is to er guardians in acour laws, that by narriaga may take t. xiii. leg. 1, Corp. w of the Visigoths visher and victim resume to marry iaui, vol. iv. p. 93), othic law required udow tha won.an.

Similarly the Apostolical Canons, after having pronounced excommunication on the ravisher of an unbetrothed virgin, ruled that he may not take another wife, but must keep her, though poor (can. Ixviii.). The laws of king Ethelbert, A.D. 597, order that the ravisher is to pay a shilling to the owner of the girl and then buy her of him; but it she were betrothed he is to be fined twenty shillings (Dooms, lxxxii, lxxxiii., Haddan and Stubbs, vol. iii. p. 49). St. Basil saya that the marriage is to depend upon the will of the woman's friends (Epist. Canon. II. can. xxii). The ravisher, according to the same authority, is to do penance for three years (i), can. xxx). The council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451, and the council in Trullo decree that a ravisher is to be deposed if a clergyman, anathematised if a layman (cans. xxvii. xeii., Hard. Concil. tom. ii. p. 511; tom. iii. p. 1694). The first council of Orleans, A.D. 511, orders that a ravisher who flies with the woman to a church is to be made a slave with power of redemption (can ii., ib. p. 1009). The third council excommunicates the revishers of consecrated virgins (can. xvi., ib. pp. 14-26). The Roman council under Gregory II. anathematises all ravishers (can. x. xi. ib. tom. iii. p. 1866). The Capitula of Herard of Tours forbid the marringe of the parties concerned (cap. ex., ib. tom. v. p. 457). The Council of Meaux, A.D. 845, advises it (can. lxv., \(\beta\), tom. iv. p. 1494).

Second Marriage.—Is previous marriage an impediment to a second, third, or fourth marriage? This is a question which was raised in the early church, and discussed with soma warmth, and, like the celibacy of the clergy, was answered somewhat differently at different times and in different places. Certainly there is nothing in Holy Scripture to forbid successive marriages (at least so far as the laity are concerned; the question of the second marriage of the clergy has been considered above). St. Paul distinctly states that after the death of one party to the contract the other may marry again, provided that the second husband or wife be a Christian (Rom. vii. 2; 1 Cor. vii. 39); and he desires that under such circumstances young widows should remurre (Cor. vii. 39); and

widows should remarry (1 Cor. vii.; 1 Tim. v. 14).

The teaching of the early church was framed on that of St. Paul; but some misconception of the views of early writers has arisen, owing to their designating both marriage after divorce and marriage after death by the same name of second marriage. Thus Clement of Alexandria, in the third book of the Stromateis, which is devoted to the subject of marriage, speaks with reprobation of second marriage: but a careful examination of the context leads to the conclusion that he is speaking of a second marriage while the first husband or wife is still alive (c. xii.); for in the same chapter of the same book, he plainly declares second marriage permissible, adding, however, that he who marries a second time falls short of the highest capon of the council of Neo-Caesarea which condemns "those that have tallen into several marriages," refers to successive or to simultaneous niarriages, has been questioned, but it is likely that it is aimed at some form of polygamy or marriage after divorce, not at marriage after death (see Brouwer, de Jure Connubiorum, lib. ii. c. xix. § 7, Op. p. 569, Delphis, 1714).

Hermae Pastor deals with the question altogether in St. Paul's spirit, and almost adopts his words "Qui nubit, non peccat sed si per se manserit, magaum sibi conquirit honorem apud Dominum" (lib. il. Mand. 4, apud Cotelerii Pointain (i.e. ii. manu. *, apua conciera Patres Apost dicos, tom. i. p. 90; Amsterdam, 1724, where see note). The Apostolical Consti-tutions (c. ii.) permit second marriage, re-prove third marriage, and forbid fourth marriage. "For you ought to knew this, that once range. For you ought to haw is righteons, as being according to the will of God; but second marriages after the promise [of widowhood] are marriages account of the marriage it-elf, but because of the falsehood. Third marriages are indications of incontinency. But such mar-riages as are beyond the third are manifest fornication and unquestionable uncleanness. For God gave one woman to one man in the creation; for they two shall be one flesh. But to the younger women let a second marriage be allowed after the death of their first husband, lest they fall into the condemnation of the devil and many snares and foolish lusts, which are and many suares and rootest rusts, which are hurtful to souls, and which bring upon them punishment rather than peace" (lib. iii. c. 2). Origon goes so far as to say that second, third, and fourth marriages exclude from the kingdom of heaven, but he proceeds to explain that by the kingdom of heaven he means that church "which hath neither spot nor wrinkle nor any such thing," that is, the invisible body of perfeet Christians. He allows that the twice married are in a state of salvation, but says that they will not receive a crown at their Master's hands (from. xvii. in Luc., Op. tom. iii. p. 953); and elsewhere he says that a woman who marries twice will not forfeit salvation, but will enjoy less beatitude (Hom. xix. in Jerem., ib. p. 267). Tertullian, vehement monogamist as he was, yet allows that second marriage is only an obstacle to saintliness, not in itself unlawful (ad Uxor. lib. i. cap. 7). Fulgentius, in his work on the Faith, declares second and third marriage permissible (de Fide, c. xlii., Op. p. 484, Ants. 1574). Hilary of Poitiers follows St. Paul in teaching that second marriage is lawful (Tract. in Psalm. lxvii.; Op. p. 194; Paris, 1693). Cyril of Jerusalem pronounces second marriage a thing to be pardoned (Catech iv. 16, Op. p. 60, Oxon. 1703). The Oration (falsely) attributed to Amphilochius holds it permissible in case there are no children by the permissione in case there are no continued by first marriage (Orat. in Occursum Domini, Op. p. 32, Paris, 1644). Pope Gelasius declares it permissible in laymen, though not allowable in the clergy (Epist. v. cap. xxii., Hard. Concil. tom. il. 9. 903). Epiphanius (Haeres, lix., Op. tom. i. p. 497), Theodoret (Com. in 1 Cor. xvii. 39), St. Ambrose (de Viduis, c. xi., Op. tom. ii. p. 203, St. Augustine (de Bono Vid. c. vi., Op. tom. vi. p. 435), St. Jerome (Epist. xxvii. ad Marcellam, p. 403), St. Jerome (Epist, XXVII. an Aurocutam, Op. tom. il. pars 2, p. 64), pronounce in like manner in favour of the legality and against the propriety of a second marriage. This was the general sentiment of the early church. The severer liew was banished from within the borders of the church and became a distinctive mark of Montanista and Novatians. See Tertullian, de Exhortatione Castitatis, c. vii., and de Monogamin, passim. The council of Nicaea (can. viii.) deliberately condemned the Novatian

view by requiring that none should refuse to hold communion with Digamists.

Second marriages were discountenanced by the imposition of a penance, but how soon this practice arose is questioned. Some think that they find it enjoined in the canons of the council of Lucdicea, A.D. 360, the first of which rules that "in accordance with the ecclesiastical canon, those who have been married a second time in a free and lawful way, and have not taken their wives in a clandestine manner, are to be allowed communion (ex renia dari com-munionem) after a little time has passed, and they have had a period for prayer and fasting (orationibus et jejuniis vacaverint)." The last expression has been not unfrequently understond, and it is understood by Hefela (Hist. of Councils, bk, vi.), to refer to an ecclesiastical penance that the married couple had to undergo for their offence in marrying a second time; but it may only mean that a space was to intervene then to prayer and fasting before they offered themselves at the Lord's table. The "ecclesiastical canon" referred to in the Laodicean canon is not one that restrains second mar-riages, but, no doubt, the eighth canon of the council of Nicaea, which is in favour of them; and the practice of setting apart a time for prayer and fasting before communicating after marriage, whether regarded as a penitential discipline or not, was looked upon as a proper act of reverence, whether the marriage was the first or the second. (See Herard's Capitula, cap. lxxxix., Hard. Concil. tom. v. p. 456. Compare also the so-called fourth council of Carthage, can. xiii., Hefele, bk. viii.; and Theodore's Penitential, lib. ii. cap. xii. §§ 1, 2.) By the end of the 7th century this period of prayer and fasting was distinctly regarded as n time of penance, but it was a penance imposed upon those who contracted a first marriage, as much as upon those who entered on a second marriage, the only difference being that a longer period was assigned in the latter case than in the former. Theodore of Canterbury orders that in a first marriage the husband and wife are to refrain from church for thirty days, and then to do penance for forty days, and give themselves to prayer, before communicating, while a man who makes a second marriage is to do penance for a year on Wednesdays and Fridays, and to abstain from flesh meat for three This is a plain instance of penance being Lents. required for second marriage, but it is equally plain that the oflence for which penance has to be done is rather that of marrying than of marrying a second time (Penitential, lib. i. c. xiv. §§ 1, 2). No doubt, however, from very sarly times a different marrying than the second time of the second time (Penitential, lib. i. c. xiv. §§ 1, 2). early times a difference was made not only in respect to the honour paid to first and second marriages, but also in the ceremonies with which they were performed. The Council of Neocaesarea, A.D. 314, forbids presbyters to be present at the festivities of a second marriage, and the ceremonies of crowning the bride and bridegroom, and giving the benediction were commonly, though not universally, omitted. 'O δίγαμος οὐ στεφανούται became a familiar Greek saying. St. Basil speaks of a penalty due to digamy as already a well-known custom in the year 375, The early Roman discipline is probably ex-

hibited to us in the commentary attributed to St. Ambrose, supposed to have been written by Hilary the Deacon. "First marriages are godly, second marriages are permitted . first marriages are solemuly celebrated under the benediction of God, second marriages are left without honour, too, second marriages are 191 wetnow nonour, even at the time of celebration, but they are allowed on account of incontinency" (Com. in 1 Cor. vii. 40, 0p. tom. il. p. 138). See also Durandus, Rationade Dic. Offic, i. ix. 15, 0p. p. 100. Vening 1577, and the office is 15, 15, 0p. p. 28, Venice, 1577; and the office for the marriage of Dignmists in Goar's Euchologium, p. 401, Parls, 1647. In the East Nicephorus, patriarch of Constantinople, in the year 814, fixes two years as the period for suspension from communion for a second marriage (Hard. Concil.

tom. iv. p. 1052).

St. Basil's canons forbid third marriages, but did not require the separation of the parties married. Theodore of Canterbury, A.D. 687, imposes a penance of seven years, on Wednesdays and Fridays, with abstinence from flesh meat for three Lents, on trigamists, or any who contract more than three marriages, but pronounces the marriages valid (Penitential, lib. i. c. xiv. § 3). Nicephorus of Constantinople, A.D. 814, suspends trigamists for five years (Hard, Concil. tom. iv. p. 1052). Herard of Tours, A.D. 858, declares any greater number of wives than two to be unlawful (cap. ext., ibid. tom. v. p. 457). Leo the Wise, emperor of Constantinople, was allowed to marry three wives without public remonstrance, but was suspended from communion by the patriarch Nicholas when he married a fourth. This led to a council being held at Constantinople, A.D. 920, which finally settled the Greek discipline on the subject of third and fourth marriages. It ruled that the penalty for a fourth marriage was to be excommunication and exclusion from the church; for a third marriage, if a man were forty years old, suspension for five years, and admission to communion thereafter only on Easter day. If he were thirty years old, suspension for four years, and admission to communion thereafter only three times a year.

A widow might not marry again till the expiration of the old Romulean ten-month year from the time of her husband's death. Theodosius this term was extended to twelve months (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. viii. leg. 1).

II. MARRIAGE CEREMONIES. The marriage rite was divided into two parts, the betrothal and the nuptials, each of which had its own peculiar ceremonies attached to it. The betrothal was a legal contract, entered into between a man and a woman, binding them to marry within a given time, which time came to be fixed at two years; the nuptials were a further contract, whereby each gave to the other certain rights over himself or herself, and received in turn the gift of certain rights over the other. Betrothal could be omitted without absolutely and in all cases invalidating the marriage, but when formal betrothal had taken place, nuptials could not be declined by either party without incurring both ignominy and punishment. The council of Elvira condemned parents who break their promise given at espousals to excommunication for three years (Conc. Elib. can, liv.). if the woman breaks her troth, Theodore of Canterbury's Penitential condemns her to restore the money which the man had given for her, and to add to it one-

making Christi borrow the Jew of mone the thre the case value w

f 8

h

n

h

b,

by hi

Sic

rie

dis

gs

ch

ad

tor

the

sup

the

מף

the

of p

was

in o

coul

to a

shar

coin

was

aggr

of m

went

alleg

he h

Tour

Scrip

pract

before

ambas

him

"acco

The E

ἀκολο subarr

p. 380

equiva

unentary attributed to have been written by st marriages are godly, litted . first marriages nder the benediction of e left without honour, brution, but they are continency" (Com. in il. p. 138). See also Offic. i. ix. 15, Op. p. office for the marriage Euchologium, p. 401, st Nicephorus, st Nicephorus, patri-i the year 814, fixes for suspension from arriage (Hard. Concil.

third marriages, but ration of the parties erbury, A.D. 687, imyears, on Wednesdays e from flesh meat for er any who centract but pronounces the e, A.D. 814, suspends Hard. Concil. tom. iv. s, A.D. 858, declares ves than two to be m. v. p. 457). Leo tinople, was allowed nout public remonfrom communion by he married a fourth. held at Constantily settled the Greek t third and fourth the penalty for a communication and or a third marriage, , suspension for five munion thereafter re thirty years old, admission to comtimes a year. ry again till the an ten-month year and's death. stended to twelve

it. viii. leg. 1). The marriage orts, the betrothal hich had its own it. The betrothal ato between a mar o marry within a o be fixed at two further contract, her certain rights ceived in turn the other. Betrothal colutely and in all , but when formal tials could not be at incurring both e council of Elvira ieir promise given n for three years oman breaks her s Penitential con-

oney which the

third; if the man refuses, he is to lose the money that he had paid. A betrothed woman may go into a monastery instead of marrying, but her parents may not give her to another man unless she shows no utter repugnance to the proposed

match (lib. ii. c xil. §§ 33, 34).

A. Betrothal ceremonies. We are fortunate in having both a definition of betrothal and a naving both a denotion of performs and a description of the ceramonles which accompany it given us by pope Nicholas in his Replies to the Bulgarians, who had asked his counsel, A.D. the Dugarians, who and assec his course, A.L. 860. "Betrothal," he says, "is the promise of future nuptials made by the consent of the contracting parties and of their guardians;" and he explains that the betrethed proceed to their nuptials at some suitable time "after the man has betrethed the woman to himself with arrhae by adorning her finger with a ring of fidelity, and the man has handed over a dowry agreed to by both of them in a written form containing his covenant before witnesses invited on both sides." This passage embodies an account of the traditional practice which had existed for centuries previous to the date of Nicholas, for he ries previous of the data of the Bul-distinctly states that he is relating to the Bul-garians "the custom which the holy Roman church has received from old" (Nicol. Respons. ad consults Bulgarorum, Resp. ill., Hard. Concil. tom. v. p. 354). We see here that there are four things necessary to make betrothal regular: 1, arrhae; 2, a ring; 3, a dowry; 4, witnesses.
1. The most essential of these ceremonies was

the hestowal of the arrhae, or earnest money, supposed by some to have been originally given by the man as the symbolical purchase-money of the maiden, answering to the Jewish rite termed PDD ("by money"), recalling in a sort both the R man co-emptio, and the barbaric practice of purchasing wives. of purchasing wives. But it is probable that it was no more than a pledge such as was given in other cases where bargains were struck which could not be immediately carried out. It served to assure the woman that she should hereafter share her husband's worldly goods, of which the coin given at espeusals was an earnest, and it was evidence which might be exhibited by the aggrieved party in case of a breach of promise of marriage. Thus we read that Andarchius went to law with the daughter of Ursus, alleging as proof of his esponsals with her that he had given her an arrha. (See Gregory of Tours' History, lib. iv. c. 41, apud Hist. Franc. Script. tom. i. p. 322, Paris, 1636.) That the practice existed among the Western nations before they were Christianized is proved by the ambassadors of Clovis betrothing Clotilda to him by presenting a shilling and a penny, "according to the custom of the Franks." The Esponsals service is called by the name of ακολουθία τοῦ ἀβραβώνος or ordo in nuptiarum subarrhatione in the Greek Euchologion (Goar, p. 380, Paris, 1647). Subarrhare came to be

equivalent to espouse, [ARRHAE.]

2. The ring is described by pope Nicholas as making part of the arrhae. It was used in pre-Christian times in marriages, and was probably borrowed by the Jews from pagan usage. Among the Jews it occasionally took the place of the piece of money, the payment of which constituted one of the three forms of Jewish marriage. When this was the case, an examination was instituted to see if its

coin before ... as accepted as an equivalent (Selden, Uxor Ebraica, il. 14). Among Christians it was prebably adopted, not only as part of the arrhae, but as having (if it were the same as the seal ring described by Clement of Alexandria), a symbolical meaning like that of the presentation of a bunch of keys, shewing that the wife had the charge of the household goods. "He gives a gold ring," says St. Clement, "net for ornament, but that she may with it sen! up what has to be kept safe, as the care of keeping the house belongs to her" (Paedagog. iii. 11, Op. p. 287). Other and less material symbolisms easily attached themselves to the ring: it was a type of fidelity, of safely guarded modesty, of union, of protection, of the Holy Spirit's encircling grace. Tertullian testifies to its use, in the words "digite quem sponsus opplgnerasset pronube annule" (Apologet. c. vi., Op. p. 7). In later times the ring was blessed by a special service. Some Eastern rituals required the interchange of two rings (Goar, Euchologium, p. 385). The latest Issued Kitualc, that of the Old Catholies, centains a form for the blessing either of two rings or of one (Old Catholic Ritual, p. 39, Eng. tr. Oxf.

1876).
3. The dowry is next mentioned. Among the

Greeks and Romans it was the custom that the dowry should be paid or promised at the betrothal by the relatives of the woman (see Plautus, Trinummus, act v.); with the Hebrews (as with the Germans—see Tacitus, de Moribus Germanorum, c. xviii.) the dowry was paid by the man (Gen. xxxiv. 12; 1 Sam. xviii. 25), but occasionally the father gave a dowry to his daughter (Judges i. xv.). The Hebrew custom prevailed in the early church, and is embodied in the civil as well as in the canen law (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. 13; lib. ii. tit. 21). St. Augustine says that a good wife looks upon the tabulae motrimonides as instrumenta emptionis suae, whereby her husband has become her lord (dominus) and she has been made his handmaid or slave (ancillu), as she gladly acknowledges (Sermo xxxvii. cap. 6, Op. tom. v. p. 225, ed. Migne). The promise of a dowry was generally consigned to writing, which was read before the witnesses to the betrethal, and it became a formal legal decument, of the nature of a marriage settlement. The following is an abridged form of nuptial tablets as used by the Jews: "On such a day of euch a menth in such a year at such a place, such an one, the con of each an one, said to such an one, the daughter of such an one: 'Be thou betrethed to me for wife eccording to the ordinances of Moses and the Israelites, and I, if it please God, will pay you respect and honour, I will give you food and sustenance, and I will dress you in the way that Jewish husbands de whe henour, maintain, and clothe their wives as they ought. I also give to you, as the dowry of your maidenhood, £4, as the law requires, and I your management, 2.7, as the law requires, and a pledge myself to give you in addition board and clothing, and I will live with you according to the customs of the whole earth. Then she gave assent to be his wife. He then declared that he would give such and such a sum as an addition to the original dowry. The goods which the woman brought with her are estimated at such and such a sum. . . We have sealed this tablet value were equal to that of the legally required the whole matter is clear, settled, and deter-

mined" (Selden, Uxor Ebraica, il. 10, Op. of which it is usual to keep always in the church tum, iv. p. 619). In the Christian tabulae ma- (Nic. Respons, ubi supra). trimonides, the end for which marriage was instituted was also inserted: "nam id tabulue indicant ubi scribitur, 'Liberorum procreandorum causa' " says St. Augustine (Serm. ix., Op. tom. v. p. 88, ed. Migne); and again, "Recitantur tubulae, p. 55, ed. arigue), and agree, et recitantur in conspectu omnium attestantium, et recitatur, 'Liberorum procreandorum eauch' (Serm. li, bid. p. 345); see also his Enarr. in Ps. 1xxi. (Op. tom. iv. p. 1045).

4. Bitnesses were required to be present,

before whom, as we have seen, the marriage settlements were to be read and handed over, They were to be friends of both parties, and their presence was required not only to prevent fraud in the matter of the dowry, but also to give n public character to the transaction, that there might be a proof before the world of the consent of both parties to the contract. One of them ncted as best man to the bridegroom (amicus interior, conscius secreti cubicularis, St. Aug. Serm. cexciii, Op. tom. v. p. 1332) and one as bridesmaid, and, in case of the mother's death, as temporary guardian to the bride. It would appear probable from a passage in St. Ambrose (de lapsu Virginis, c. v., Op. tom. il. p. 310) that the requisite number of witnesses was ten (Cf. Ruth iv. 2, where the number of witnesses called by Boaz is ten),

5. Some minor ceremonles, which were less essential to the rite, have also been handed down. One of these was a ki-s, which might or might not be given, but which, if given, was considered to bind the betrothed more closely to each other, so that, in case of the man's death, half of his betrothal gitts were delivered to his betrothed; whereas if there had been no kiss, they were ell returned to his relations (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. 5, leg. 5; Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. 3, leg. 16).

6. Another ceremony of similar nature was that of joining hands, which is mentioned together with that of the kiss by Tertullian: "Corpore et spiritu masculo mixta sunt per osculum et dexteras, per quae primum resignarunt pudorem spiritûs" (de Virg. Veland. c. xi., Op. p. 179).

7. In the time of Tertullian, the reil was assumed by the woman at the betrothal and worn thenceforward, but the custom was not universal (Rebeccam quidem adhuc velant), and in later times, like the offering of the ring, was transferred to the nuptials (Tertull. ibid.).

8. Siricius in the 4th century speaks, in an epistle which (rightly or wrongly) is regarded as genuine, of a benediction of the priest at betrothal, of so solemn a nature as to make it sacrilege in the betrothed woman to marry another man (Sirie Epist. ad Himer. § 4, Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 848). The betrothal benediction, however (if it existed), must not be confounded with that which was given at the nuptials.

B. Nuptial ceremonies. Pope Nicholas proceeds, in the Reply above quoted, to enumerate the nuptial ceremonies which were in use in his day with the same minuteness with which he described the betrothal ceremonies. He writes: "First of all they are placed in the church with oblations, which they have to make to God by the hands of the priest, and so at last they receive the benediction and the heavenly veil. ' He addis: "After this, when they have gone out of the church they wear crowns on their heads, a supply

(Nic. Respons, ubi supra).

The first thing that forces itself upon our notice on reading the above passage is that in pope Nicholas' time, and for such previous times as the ceremonies described by him had existed, marriage was regarded as a religious rite; being (1) performed in a church, (2) accompanied by offerings and oblations made to God by the married persons through a priest, (3) followed by the solemn benediction of the church, together with (4) other ceremonies of an ecclesiastical character; and this was the aspect in which marriage was viewed from the times of Tertullian, as is proved by the following passage: "How shall I state the blessedness of a marriage which the church brings about, and the oblation confirms, and the benediction seals, angels attest, and the Father ratifies" (ad Uxor, lib. ii. c. 8, p. 171). In these words Tertullian, as is pointed out by Gothofred (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. 7, leg. 3, tom. i. p. 280), contrasts the marriage ceremonies of the Christi... church, A.D. 200, with the ceremonles used by heathens on the same occasion. Among heathens, marriages were brought about by persons called conciliatores, In the case of Christians, the place of the con-ciliatores is taken by the church, that is, by the officers of the church, namely, the bishops, priests, dencons, and widows (see the passage of Tertullian referred to just below), the heathers' offering of arrhae is replaced by the oblation of prayers and elms offered through the priest; for the sealing of the marriage settlements is substituted the seal of the church's benediction; the testimony of angels stands in the place of the testimony of human witnesses; and ratifiention by a heavenly Father takes the place of the expressed consent of parents. Tertullian's rhetorical description does not of course imply that the old ceremonies were abolished, but it does imply that an ecclesiastical character was given to them, and that they were carried out under the control, and by the hands, of ministers of the church. Elsewhere Tertullian states that Christian marriages had to be announced to the church, and were allowed, or disallowed, by bishops, priests, dencons, and widows (de Pudicitia, c. iv.; de Monogam. c. xi., Op. p. 531). One object of this regulation may have been to prevent ignorant members of the flock from transgressing various laws of the state with which they might be unacquainted; but this was not its only purpose; the church, that is, the bishops, priests, deneone, and widows, would thus become the conciliatores of a Christian's marriage, according to the idea employed in the previously quoted passage. St. Ignatius, in like manner, says that people who marry ought to be united with the cognizance and approval of the bishop: μετὰ γνώμης τοῦ Ἐπισκόπου (St. Ignat. Epist. ad Polycarp. c. v.). St. Ambrose says that mar-

non-es omissi and a marria ties we headin by the their f law re four qu the ch nilo we i marriag blessing the enr k Van contracte tracted i vi. 4).

хi

O

TH

ln

fes

tos (h

(so

in

her

bri

The

whi

chu

tor

Pose

ordi

Nev

coul

place

c. xx

not f essen

consi made

quen

ot th

riages

and,

conde

Accor

428,

1 Shaks describe a "Ac Con

. Att

Stre And

The esser Was necess priest was fully made m Apulei Cupld's wif practerea in tegitimae no

p. 104.) CHRIST.

i It is surprising to find Dr. Düllinger apparently translating Eccles a conciliat, confirmat oblatio by "The marriage was concluded by the bishop, or presbyter uniting the betrothed, and confirmed by offering of the Holy Sacrifice" (Hippolytus and Callistus, c. iii. p. 158, Eng. tr.). It is impossible to believe that this is the meaning of confirmat oblatio in this passage; nor does ecclesia conciliat seem to refer to the actual marriageservice, but rather to the first steps taken in the matter before the church officers.

always in the church "

orces itself upon our ove passage is that in or such previous times d by him had existed, religious rite; being , (2) accompanied by ade to God by the priest, (3) followed by the church, together of an ecclesiastical the aspect in which n the times of Tere following passage: sedness of a marriage out, and the oblation n seals, angels attest. id Uxor. lib. ii. c. 8 tullian, as is pointed d. lib. ill. tit. 7, leg. the marriage cereirch, A.D. 200, with thens on the same marriages were 8. called conciliatores. e place of the conmely, the bishops, (see the passage of elow), the heathens' by the oblation of rough the priest; iage settlements is urch's benediction; nds in the place of nesses; and ratifitakes the place of ents. Tertullian's ot of course imply abolished, but it ical character was were carried out tullian states that announced to the or disallowed, by widows (de Pudixi., Op. p. 531). may have been to e flock from transe with which they is was not its only is, the bishops, ould thus become

marriage, accordthe previously in like manner. ught to be united al of the bishop: (St. Ignat. Epist. se says that mar-

öllinger apparently nat oblatio by "The ishop, or presbyter d by offering of the listus, c. iii. p. 158, ve that this is the passage; nor does he actual marriagetaken in the matter

riage has to be sanctified by benediction (Epist. xix., op. tom. li, p. 844); Gregory Nazianzen writes that at the marriage of "the golden Olympias " there was a number of bishops (ἐπισκόπων δμιλος), and that he too, though absent In body, was present in will, taking part in the festivity, and joining the young couple's hands together, and placing them in the hands of fied (Epist. lvii., Op. tom. l. p. 815, col. t690). The (so-called) fourth council of Carthage (can. xiii.) (so-catted) tourin council of Cartinge (can, Alli), in the 9th century speaks plainly of priestly benediction being received by the bride and bridegroom (Hard. Concil. tom. i. p. 979). Synesius uses the expression, "The holy hand of many control of the property of the p

The ophilus gave me my wife "(Epist. 105).

There is no reasonable doubt that the place in which Christians were ordinarily married was a church, so soon as it became safe and customary tor them to meet in churches for religious purposes, and that the way in which they were ordinarily married was by a religious ceremony. Nevertheless, it is equally true that marriages could, and, especially in the East, often did, take place in houses (see St. Chrys. Hom. xlviii, in Gen. c. axiv.), and that the religious ceremony does not form, and was not regarded as forming, the essence of marriage. The essence of marriage consists in the contract agreed to and publicly made between the contracting parties. Consequently, marriages unaccompanied by the blessing of the church were still considered to be marringes, though they were looked on with disfuyour, and, as Tertulian says, ran the risk of being condemned as adultery (De Pudicitiá, c. iv.). Accordingly, a law of Theodosius Junior, A.D. 428, distinguishing between the essentials and non-essentials of marriage, declares that the omission of other rites such as arrhue, dowry, and a festive pracession, did not invalidate a marriage, provided that (1) the contracting parties were of equal station (see above, under the heading Conditio), (2) they broke no specific law heading Conacto), (2) they gave their consent, (4) by their union, (3) they gave their consent, (4) their friends were present as witnesses. The law recognised no more than the above-named four qualifications for a valid marriage," nor did the church attempt to annul what the law allowed. Probably the feeling with which these marriages were regarded on which the church's blessing was not invoked was much the same in the early church as it is at present with our-

selves. The sacular marriage was acknowledged to be valid; but the parties contracting such a marriage were supposed to have incurred serious loss by depriving themselves of the church's blessing on their union, and to have acted undutifully and only as irreligious persons would act. This liberty of contracting marriage otherwise than by the benediction of the church continued in the West till the time of Charles the Great, A.D. 800, and in the East till that of Leo the Philosopher, A.D. 900. These two emperors enacted that all marriages were invalid except such as were performed by a priest,

There is no sign or hint of marriage being regarded as a sacrament, in the stricter sense of regarded as a sacrament, in the stricter sense of that word, in early times. It is supposed by some that it began first to be some that it began first to be acquised in the time of St. Augustine, A.D. 430, but this is a mistake arising from the use which St. Augustine makes of the word "sacramentum," which he uses frequently in connexion with marriage, but nowhere in the modern sense of the word sacrament. Calvin states that it was not regarded as a sacrament down to the time of Gregory (Instit. lib. lv. cap. 19, § 34, Op. tom, ix. p. 396, Amsterdam, 1567), but he does not say that it then began to be so regarded, The period when this took place is so late that it does not fall within the limits of the time assigned to this dictionary. Binterim's attempts to father it upon Tertullian, St. Augustine, St. Chrysostom, and other early writers, are so manifestly futile as to raise a smile (Denhwiirdigheiten, sechster Band, erstes Kapitel, § 2, 3).

adjected, seemster Dand, erstes Napitel, § 2, 9). The constituent parts of the marriage service, as named by pope Nicholas in the passage quoted above, are 1. The oblations, 2. The benediction, 3. The veiling. 4. The crowning.

tion. 3. The veiling. 4. The crowning.

1. The Oblations consisted mainly of prayers, money. The offering of these formed the introductory portion of the ceremeny, enswering in some sort to the prayers end thanksgivings which in our form for the solemnisation of matrimony preceds and accompany the blessing pronounced by the officiating priest upon the

2. The Benediction was a form not unknown to the Jews; amongst whom it was given, not necessarily by a priest, but by the eldest friend or relative present. The following is an abridg-ment of a Jewish formula of benediction:— "Blessed be Thou, O Lord our God, who hast created all things for Thy glory! Blessed be Thou, O Lord our God, the creator of men! The barren shall rejoice and cry for joy as she gathers her children with joyfulness to her bosom. Blessed art Thou who makest Zion to rejoice in her children! Make this couple to rejoice with joy according to the joyousness which thou gavest to the work of Thy hands in the garden of Eden of old! Blessed art Thou who makest the bride and bridegroom to rejoice! Blessed art Thou who hast created for the bridegroom and bride joy and gladness, exultation, singing, cheerfulness, mirth, love, brotherly kindness, peace, and friendship! O Lord our God, may there be heard in the cities of Judgea and in the streets of Jerusalem the voice of mirth and gladness, the voice of the bride-groom and bride, the voice of the bridegroom's and bride's mutual affection out of their cham-

k Van Espen considers it doubtful if marriages were contracted in a church, though they were no doubt contracted in the face of the church (De Spons. et Matr.

¹ Shakspeare, with his usual exactness, makes a priest describe a marriage -

[&]quot;A contract of eternal bond of love, Confirmed by mutual joinder of the hands, Attested by the holy close of lips, Strengthened by interchangement of your rings;

And all the ceremony of this compact Sealed in my function by my testimony."

Twelfth Night, v. 1.
The essence of the marriage was the contract: all that was necessary (strictly speaking) on the part of the priest was his testimony to the contract having been fully made and declared.

Apuleius introduces Venus denying that Psyche is Cuptd's wife, on the ground that "Impares nuptia", et praetera io villa sine testibus, et patre non consentiente legitima non possunt videri." (De Asino aureo, lib. vi.

CHRIST. ANT. -VOL. II.

ber, and the young men's festive song! Blessel! oer, and the young mens testive song! Blessele art Thou who makes the bridgeroom to rejoice with the bride " (Selden, Uzor Ebruca ii. 12, Op. tom. iv. p. 625). The particular form of the Christian benediction, which differs from the Jewish by being a blessing on the newly married pair instead of a thanksgiving to God, was at first probably left to the officiating minister, but it would soon have become stereotyped in the rituals of the several churches. The following is a form on which it will be seen that the final benediction in the solemnisation of matrimony in the English church is framed :- "O God, who by Thy mighty power hast made all things of nothing, who, after other things set in order, didst appoint that out of man (created after Thine own image and similitude) woman should take her beginning, teaching that it should he never lawful to put asunder those whom Thou hadst pleased should be created out of one; O God, who hast consecrated the state of matrimony to such an excellent mystery that in it Thou didst typify the Sacrament of Christ and the Church; O God by whom woman is joined to man, and so blessed a union was instituted at the beginning as not to be destroyed even by the judgment of the fleed; look mercifully upon this Thy servant now to be joined in wedlock, who seeks to be defended by Thy protection. May there be on her the yoke of love and peace! May she be a faithful and chaste wife in Christ, and may she continue a follower of holy women! May she be loveable to her husband as Rachel, wise as Rebecca, long-lived and faithful as Sarah! May the author of wickedness gain no advantage against her from her acts! May she continue in the faith and commandments, constant to one husband! May she avoid all unlawful deeds. May she strengthen her weakness by the help of discipline! May she be modest, grave, bashful, and instructed in God by learning! May she be fruitful in childbearing! May she be approved and innocent, and may she attain to the rest of the blessed, and to the heavenly kingdom! And may she see her sons' sons to the third and fourth generation, and may she reach the rest of the blessed and the kingdom of heaven, through," etc. (Martene, de Antiquis Ecclesiae ritib s l. ix. 5, Ordo iii. ex MS. Pontificali Monasterii Lyrensis).

3. The practice of veiling is mentioned by Tertullian (de Veland. Virgin. c. xi.) and by St. Ambrose (Epist. xiz. 7, Op. tom. ii. p. 8++); the former of whom speaks of it as a praise-worthy heathen custom commonly used in the ceremony of betrothal, after which (in Tertullian's days) the desponsata were the veil habitually. The heathen veil, called flammcum, was of a yellow colour. The colour adopted by Christians was purple and white, though the name flammeum was still sometimes used (St. Ambr. de Virgin, c. xv.; de Inst. Virg. c. xvii.). 1t is probable, as St. Ambrose has observed (de Abrah. I. ix. 93), that the word nuptials is derived from the word obnubere, which means to veil. In the earliest times the veil was part of the married or espoused woman's dress, akin in form and purpose to the Eastern yashmak, But after the first few centuries it ceased to be worn by them, and the veiling came to be a symbolical act, making part of the marriage ceremony, and symbolising the woman's forsaking all others and keeping her charms for her husband alone, and also her being submissive to him. "Bee velantur ut noverint see semper viris suis subditas esse" (Durand, Rat. Die, vijf. lib. i. c. ix. 9). In the West the word velatic came to signify the whole marriage ceremony, and it became customary to lay the veil on both brille and bridegroom at the time of the benediction (Martene, de Ant. Ecd. 2, ix.).

4. The crowning was also originally a heathen custom (Euripides, Iphigenis in Aulide, 1, 905), and was therefore at first disallowed by Christians (see Justin, Apol. c ix.; Tertull. Apolog. 1. 42), but was soon permitted in the East (see Clement of Alexandria, Paedigo), il. 8, for a discussion on the lawfulness of the use for a discussion on the lawlinness of the use of crowns). The same custom prevailed among the Jews. The crowns were made of gold, silver, olive, myrtle, or flowers; their use in the city of Jerusalem was forbidden during the Roman siege, as being too great a sign of joy for such sad times. This shews that they were regarded as a symbol of re-joicing by the Jews; and as such probably they were adopted by the Christian Church, though they came to be looked upon rather as rewards for victory over passion and tokens of virgin purity, in consequence of which they were not given at second marriages. In the Greek there have seen an arrange and the clear church they came to play a much more important part than in the Latin. In the West as we learn from pope Nicholas's reply to the Bulgarians, they were no more than a festive ornament worn by the married pair on leaving the church. In the East the crowning, which was once only a part of a lady's wedding attire (see St. Amator's Life, Acta SS. May, top. 1.52), became so substantial a part of the nuptials that the whole marriage was called the Crowning, as in the West it was called the Veiling. The crowns were placed on the heads of the bride and bridegroom immediately after the benediction, appropriate prayers being said at the same time. The following is an extract from a form given by Goar :- " After the amen (to the benedictory prayer) the priest takes the crowns and first crowns the bridegroom saying The servant of the Lord is crowned, for the sake of the handmaid of the Lord, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.' The woman is crowned in the same manner. Then he joins the right hand of the woman with the right hand of the man. Then is sung, 'With glory and honour hast thou crowned them, thou hast placed crowns of precious stones upon their hast placed crowns of precious stones upon their heads. Then the deacon says, Let us pray, and the priest offers the following prayer: Crown them with Thy grace, unite them in temperance and digaity, bless them with a good old age and with unshaken faith. Grant them length of days; grant to them all things expedient for them, tear of Thee and thought of Thee; give them the fruit of the womb, comfort them with the sight of sons and daughters; let them rejoice in Thee and respect the words of the Apostle, 'Marriage is honourable and the bed undefiled.' Hear us, O Lord our God who wast present at Cana in Galilee and blessed the marriage there by Thy presence, miraculously changing the water into wine. O Lord of all, bless the marriage of this Thy servant and this Thy handmaid as Thou didst bless Abraham and

sold were the crown unit rew causinsti now inser give and end,

to th

firmi

the o

takin and i end, s

th

J. M

to

fu

Pr

on

which above though sisted the br and las of feas The sor and at from at charact Greece St. Ami xix., Of veheme (see St. Genes.; 490, 539 council Convil. itself wa has left cuses hin festivities on the gr

wife.
6, 7. To racter had tae h nds chave seen livii.) as be self, that is the other which we respect to the self, Paris, riages and i

out of pla joined wi lvii., Op. t ducere "Is ping her charms for her her being submissive to soverint se semper viris id., Rat, Div. Off. lib. i. e word velatio came to age ceremony, and it me of the benediction

ix.).
o originally a heathen sie in Aulide, 1. 905), disallowed by Chris. ix.; Tortull. Apolog. ermitted in the East ria, Paed 1901. II. 8, awfulness of the use custom prevailed rowns were made of e, or flowers; their salem was forbidden as being too great times. This shews as a symbol of ree Christian Church,

ooked upon rather as assion and tokens of e of which they were ages. In the Greek lay a much more the Latin. In the e Nicholas's reply to o more than a festive ried pair on leaving he crowning, which dy's wedding attire SS. May, tom. 1. 52),

of the nuptials that ed the Crowning, as Veiling. The crowns the bride and bridebenediction, approat the same time. om a form given by to the benedictory e crowns and first ig "The servant of

sake of the handme of the Father. Holy Ghost.' The ne woman with the ien is sung, With rowned them, thou s stones upon their ys, 'Let us pray,'
following prayer:
e, unite them in them with a good

aith. Grant them

m all things expe-

e and thought of the womb, comfort nd daughters; let pect the words of nourable and the ord our God who ee and blessed the nce, miraculously . O Lord of all. servant and this less Abraham and

Sarah: bless them as Isaac and Rebekah: bless ! them as Jacob and Rachell crown them as Joseph and Asenath, as Moses and Slephorah, May Thy eyes he upon them and Thy ears open to hear the voice of this prayer. May this be fulfilled to them that which is spoken by the furniced to them that which is spoken by the Prophet, saving. 'Thy wife as the fruitful vine on the walls of thy house, thy children like olive branches round about thy table; behold

once orangement of the blessed that feareth the Lord'" (Euchologium, p. 396).

At the end of eight days the crowns were solutanly removed while the following prayers were used: "O Lord our God, who crownest the year with Thy blessing, and hast given these crowns to be placed upon the heads of those united to one another by the law of marriage, rewarding them thus for their continence, because they have come pure and clean to marriage instituted by Thee, do Thou bless their union, now that they lay aside their crowss, keep them inseparably united, that in everything they may give thanks to Thy most holy name, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit, now and ever, world without eni, Amen. Peace be to ail. Bend your heads to the Lord. O Lord, we glorify Thee, confirming the contract of Thy servant, and finishing the office of the marriage in Cana of Galilee, and taking off its symbols. Glory to the Father, Son, and floly Ghost, now and ever, world without end, amen" (Goar, Euchologium, p. 400).

5. The marriage-pump, another ceremony which, as we see from the law of Theodosius Junior above quoted, was so common as by some to be thought essential to the validity of nuptials, consisted partly of a procession which noisily conducted the bride to the bridegroom's house with torches and lanterns and shouting and songs, and partly of teasting, singing, and dancing in the house. The songs and dances, used both in the procession and at home, having come down by tradition from ancient heathen days, were of an immodest character, like the emibalduia and Fescennina of Greece an | Rome (see the description given by St. Ambrose of Samson's wedding-feast, Epist. xix., Op. tom. ii. p. 846), and were therefore vehemently denounced by fathers of the church (see St. Chrysostom, Hom. xlviii. and lvi. in Genes.; Hom, xii. in 1 Cor., Op. tom. iv. pp. 490, 539, tom. x, p. 105), and by councils (see council of Laodicea, canons lift. liv., Hard. Concil. tom i. p. 790); though the festivity itself was not objected to. Gregory Nazianzen has left us a charming letter in which he excuses himself for not having been present at the festivities which accompanied Olympia's wedding on the ground that a gouty old gentleman was out of place among dancers, though in heart he joined with them in their amusements (Epist. lyli., Op. tom. i. p. 815). The expression "nxorem ducere" is derived from this fetching home of the

6, 7. Two other ceremonics of slighter character have to be named. One was jaining the h nds of bridegroom and bride, to which we have seen Gregory Nazianzen referring (Epist. lvii.), as being done by himself, or one like himselt, that is, a bishop or minister of the church; the other was untying the hair of the bride, which we may gather from Optatus (lib. vi. p. 95, Paris, 1702) was customary both in marriages and in devoting virgins to the service of

God. At the same time that her hair was until t tion, at the same time that her mair was untied it is probable that the keys of the household were delivered to her (St. Ambr. Epist. vi. § i, ad Symptom, Op. tom. ii. p. 77).

We can now follow a primitive Christian

through the different scenes of his marriage. As soon as, by the intervention of his friends and relations, he had fixed on a woman for his consort who was of marriageable age, and not too nearly skin to himself, nor disqualified for his wife by the enactments of any special law, and had gained her consent, and that of her parents or guardian, he announced his purpose to the officers of his church, and if they pointed out no obstacle arising from ecclesiastical or civil law, a day of betrothal was fixed. On the day appointed the parties met in the house of the future bride's father, in the presence of as many as ten witnesses, the bride being dressed in white (Clem. Alex. Paedag, iil, 11); and the man offered this arrhae, among which was a ring which he placed upon the third finger of the woman's left hand. These having been accepted, he proceeded to hand over to the father of his betrothed an instrument of dowry or marriage settlement, an instrument or nowly or marriage settlement, the delivery of which, after it had heen read aloud, was testified by the witnesses present. The betrothal was now complete, but it was generally confirmed by a solemn kiss between the betrothed and a joining of hands. It is probable that an informal prayer for a blessing apon the couple completed the ceremony, and in the earliest times a veil was at this time assumed by the woman. The betrothal over, the man returned to his home, and the woman continued living under her father's roof, both of them bound to the other | fulfil a contract of maritage at some for are time within the next forty days, or at further the two succeeding years, but holding communication with each other only through the best man and the bridesmalds, or other relatives and friends. At the time of betrothal the auptial day was generally named, which might be at any season of the year except during Lent

(Conc. Luod. can. lii.)." When the wedding day had arrived each of the betrothed, accompanied by friends, proceeded to a church, where they were received by the priest for the solemnization of their marriage, The bride was errayed in the veil, which she had worn since her betrothal, as she walked to church during the first two or three centuries (Tertull, de Cor. Mil. c. iv.; de Veland, Virg. exl.), but after that time she received the veil from the priest's hands as part of the marriage ceremonial. The ceremony, or service as we may call it, commenced with prayers offered by the priest in behalf of the bridegroom and the bride, an offering in money being at the same time made by them. After this the free conseat of each to the contract made between them was declared. The officiating minister then joined their hands, and (perhaps) placing his hand on their heads, he uttered over them a

o Cui enim manum imponit Presbyter? Cui autem • Cul enim manum imponii rresoyari . On benedicet? (Clem. Alex. Strom. lib. iil. c. vi., 'p. p. 4 C 2

a Lent was the only forbidden season. A supposed canon of the council of Lerida, in the 6th century, interdicting the celebration of marriages in Advent, in the three weeks preceding the Feast of John the Baptist, and in the period from Septusgesima to the octave of Easter, is spurious.

form of benediction, conveying to them the blessing of the church upon the union which had been effected by the contract made and declared between them. Immediately after the benediction in the Greek church, at the conclusion of the whole service in the Latin, crowns of gold and silver, if the bride and bridegroom were rich, of leaves or flowers if they were poor, brought from the treasury of the church, were placed upon their heads, and arrayed in these, they returned to the house of the bride's father, from whence, as the evening approached, the wife was carried by her husband to his home in a joyous procession, attended by a concourse of friends uttering acclamations and wishing joy to the newly-married pair. On arriving at his home, the husband led in his wife, and she untied her hair as a symbol of his authority over her, and he delivered over to her a hunch of keys as a symbol of her authority over the household. The evening was spent in festivity, which consisted of feasting, dancing, and singing. At the end of seven days the crowns were restored to the church in a solemn manner.

If, however, there were any who desired that a religious character should not be given to the ceremony, they were permitted to dispense with it; and their marriage was regarded as valid provided only that they made a contract one with another without fraud or compulsion, and declared it before an adequate number of witnesses, and did not otherwise transgress the imperial laws.

III. DIVORCE. Our Lord's rule laid down in respect to divorce is plain and simple. He disallows it on any other ground than that of fornication or adultery on the part of the woman.P This continued to be the rule of Christian conduct down to the time of Constantine. a consensus amongst the doctors of the early church that no other cause is adequate for the dissolution of marriage. Thus, Clement of Alexandria (Strom. lib. ii. c. xxiii., Op. p. 506), Tertullian (adv. Mare., lib. iv. c. xxxiv., Op. p. 449), and somewhat later, St. Chrysostom (Hom. xvii, in Matt., Op. tom. vii, p. 227). St. Basil (Epist. Canon II., can. xxi), and St. Jerome (Epist. ad Amand., Op. tom. iv. p. 162). In the case of the clergy divorce was made imperative on the discovery of the wife's adultery by the councils of Neocaesarea and Elvira (canons viii. and lxv.): laymen were left to their own judgment in the matter; but a canon of Theodore of Canterbury requires anyone who keeps his wife under such circumstances to do penance for two years on two days of the week and fast days, or to abstain from living with her as long as her penance for ndultery lasts (Penitential, lib. i. cap. xiv. § 4). But, as was to be expected, a difference of opinion gr w up as to the force of the word fornication. The Allegorists, according to their manner, insisted on understanding the word spiritually as well as literally, and thus

they made it bear the meaning of idolatry, infidelity, and covetousness, as well as carnal fornication. So Hermae Pastor ("Is qui simulacrum facit meechatur," lib. ii. mand. iv., apud "atres Apostol., ed. Coteler, tom. i. p. 89). This view was adopted by St. Augustine (de Serm. Dom. in Monte, cap. xvi., Op. tom. iii. p. 1251, ed. Migne), but in his Retructations he expressed some doubt as to its correctness: "Quatenus intelligenda ratque limitanda sit hace fornicatio, et utrum etiam propter hane liceat dimittere uxorem, latebrosissima quaestio est "(lib. i. c. xix. 6, Op. tom. i. p. 66).

A

(1

ye lii

(1

st

Ph

ve

rei

Ju

can

tho

inte

rnl

alte

vi. c

ban

adu.

The

pub!

500,

caus

and

date

speci

Amo:

mutu

At th

made

divor holdi

laws.

Howe

Rome impro were

and o

and as

with t

and ci

Nevert

lax.

the end

on the

woman

goods 1

his wife

jected v

end of t

to depa

thing b

place of

last out

that, on

is to giv

wives.

repent 1

another her with

Such differences of opinion as existed between theologians arose from their interpreting the word fornication with greater or less latitude; but there was a substantial agreement among them that no crime, however heinous, could have the effect of dissolving the contract once formed, with the one exception of the wife's fornication. Not so the civil law. Constantine appears to have wished to make a compromise between the lax practice which had come down from heathen times and the strict rule which had hitherto been acknowledged by Christians, though not always acted upon. Accordingly he passed a law, A.D. 331, allowing divorce to a wife if her husband should be a murderer, a poisoner, or a robber of graves; but specifically disallowing it on the ground of his being a drunkard or a gambler, or given to women (muliercularius). By the same law divorce was allowed to the man if his wife were an adulteress, or a poisoner, or a procurer (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. xvi. leg. i., tom. i. p. 310). Honorius, A.D. 421, passed a law of a similar character with that of Constantine, which allowed other causes -" morum vitia et mediocres culpae "-as adequate besides the three named by the first Christian Emperor (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. xvi. leg. 2, ibid. p. 313). Honorius's law did not remain long in force; but it, or Constantine's, was the law of the empire during the time of some of the chief church writers of the fourth and fifth centuries. It was abroated, together with the law of Constantine, A.D. 439, by Theodosius Junior, who restored the laxity nllowed by the civil law before the time of Constantine—"durum est legum veterum moderamen excedere." Ten years later, however, Theodosius found it necessary to draw the reign tighter, and he published a law, A.D. 449, enumerating the causes which were now held to be adequate to justify a divorce. To the three crimes named by Constantine he added those of treason, sacrilege, manstealing, and similar of-fences (Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. xvii. leg. 8, Corp. Juris, tom. ii. p. 457). And this was followed

^{201).} It is not certain that it is of the marriage benediction that Clement is speaking,

P That in Mark. V. 42, Hopveta is used in the sense of polycia, or rather that the generic term is employed when the specific word might have been used, was not questioned in the early church, nor is there any sufficient cause for questioning it, much as has been written upon it. (See Selden, Exor Euracia, ili. 23, 21).

s "Quamdiu vivit vir, licet adulter sit, licet sodomita, licet flagitiis onnibus coopertus et ab uxore propter hace scefera dericlitus, maritus ejus reputatur, cui alterum viroin a cipere non licet "(St. Jerone, Epist. ad Amand., los. sup. cit.). "Mulier! non licet virun dimitterelicet sit fornicator, insi iorte pro monustero. Basilius hoo judicavit." (Theodore, Tenitentiat, lin li. 14, xil., § 6.) See also the twelfth council of Toledo, A.D. &81, can. Vili., which excommunicates a man for deserting his wife for any other cause than fornication (Hard. Conc. tom. lit., p. 1723), and the council of Solssons, A.D. 744, can. ix. (ib. p. 1843). The council of Agrie, A.D. 566, forbids lusbands to dismiss their wives until they have proved the adultery before the bishops of the province, on pain of excommunication, can. xxv. (bid. tom. lit., p. 1001).

meaning of idolatry, infis, as well as carnal fornistor ("Is qui simulacrum
b. ii. mand. iv., apud
c. ii. mand. iv., apud
store, tom. i. p. 89). This
St. Augustine (de Serm.
vi., Op. tom. iii. p. 1251,
ideractations he expressed
rectness: "Quatenus inuda sit haee fornicatio, et
c liceat dimittere uxorem,
est" (lib. i. c. xix, 6, Op.

inion as existed between their interpreting the greater or less latitude : intial agreement among however heinous, could lving the contract once exception of the wife's civil law. Constantine to make a compromise which had come down owledged by Christians, upon. Accordingly he allowing divorce to a ould be a murderer, a of graves; but specifi-e ground of his being a , or given to women e same law divorce was wife were an adulteress, er (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. 310). Honorius, A.D. ch allowed other causes eres culpae "-as ademed by the first Chris-lib. iii. tit. xvi. leg. 2. aw did not remain long ntine's, was the law of e of some of the chief rth and fifth centuries. her with the law of y Theodosius Junior, allowed by the civil stantine-"durum est excedere." Ten years found it necessary to he published a law, causes which were now ify a divorce. To the tantine he added those ealing, and similar oftit. xvii. leg. 8, Corp.

nd this was followed dulter sit, licet sodomita, et ab usore propter hace reputatur, cul atreum erone, Epist. ad Amand., tvirum dimittere licet siterio. Basilius boc judico, AD, 681, can, vili., for deserting his wife for my (Hard, Cove. tom. iit. 198, AD, 744, can. ix. (ib. AD). AD, 568, forbida lusting his proved their proved their province, on pain of 4, tom. it, p. 1001).

by a law of Valentinian III. forbidding dissolution of marriage by the mere consent of the purties concerned. Again reaction followed reaction. First, a law was passed by Anastasius, A.D. 497, making divorce by mutual consent legal (bid. leg. 9). Next, Justinian. A.D. 528, recalled the second law of Theodosius Junior (that of the year A.D. 449), adding, however, to the causes there specified impotency lasting two years (bid. leg. 10), or three years (Novell. xxii. 6), a desire for the monastic life (Novell. exvii. 18), and a lengthy captivity (Novell. xxii. 7). Justinian's nephew, Justin, restored the liberty of divorce by consent (Novell. exl.), and thus the law continued, as we learn from Photius (Nomocanon, tit. xiii. c. lv., Op. p. 200, Puris, 1620), to the year 870, and indeed to the year 900, when Leo the Philosopher once more replaced it on the footing in which it was under Justinian, before the alteration made by Justin.

The laws of the Western nations as they became christianised were similar in character to those of the empire. The Visigoths inserted into their code of laws, A.D. 460, the original rule of Christianity, such as it was before it was altered by Constantine (Leg. Visigoth, lib. iii. tit. vi. c. ii.), adding, however, that the wronged husband might do anything that he pleased with the adulteress and her paramour (ibid. tit. iv. c. iii.). Theodoric, king of the Ostrogoths in Italy, republished and confirmed with his authority, A.D. 500, the law of Constantine, allowing three causes of divorce, and three only, to the husband and to the wife. The Burgundians at the same date allowed divorce to the man for the causes specified by Constantine, but not to the woman. Among the Franks and the Alemanni divorce by mutual consent was permitted in the 7th century. At the Carlovingian era the law was generally made stricter, though Charles the Great himself divorced his wife Bertha and married Hildegard, holding himself to be in such matters above the laws. At the beginning of the 10th century Howel the Good, with three bishops, went to Rome "to consult the wise in what manner to improve the laws of Wales," and after the laws were drawn up "went a second time to Rone and obtained the judgment of the wise there, and ascertained those laws to be in accordance with the law of God and the law of countries and cities in the receipt of faith and baptism." Nevertheless the laws on divorce are remarkably lax. A husband and wife may separate before the end of seven years from their marriage-day on the husband's paying her dower to the woman; after seven years, on sharing their goods between them, the husband taking twothirds of the children; but, "if a man deserts his wife unlawfully and takes another, the rejected wife is to remain in her house until the end of the ninth day; and then if she be suffered to depart entirely from her husband, every-thing belonging to her is to go in the first place out of the house, and then she is to go last out of the house after all her property: after last out of the nonse after all ner property; after that, on bringing the other into the house, he is to give a dilysdawd (certificate) to the first wife, because no man, by law, is to have two wives. Whoever shall leave his wife and shall repent leaving her, she having been given to another husband, if the first husband overtake her with one foot in the bed and the other out,

the first husband, by law, is to have her." (Cyfreithiau II reel I'da ar adulut Dyfr.d., bk. n. c. xviii. §§ 1. 2, 28, 29, Haddan and Stubbs Councils of Great Britain, i. 247.)

As in marriage, so in divorce, St. Paul supplements the teaching of our Lord by stating the law in a case which must have soon arisen among the early Christians. In 1 Cor. vii. 12-16 he lays down the rule that a marriage that has taken place between two heathens is not to be broken oil by one of the two becoming a Christian; the marriage still holds good, and the convert to Christianity may nut separate from his or her consort on the plea of his infidelity. But if the non-Christian party to the contract chooses to desert the one converted to Christianity, the latter is free from the previously existing conjugal obligations. In this passage St. Paul does not justify divorce, but only a separation, in which the Christian convert is merely to be passive. In the early church the negative character of this permission was recognised; in later times it has become changed into a positive right on the part of the convert, to be exercised at the discretion of the bishop, or rather it is declared a positive duty which must be performed by him, except a dispensation be obtained from the bishop (Ligori, Theologia Moralis, v. 957); and the meaning of "infidelity" is extended so as to include "hereay" (ibid. iii. 17). The modern Latin law of divorce, which allows four causes of divorce quoad vinculum (death, conversion, preference of monastic life, papal dispensation), and six causes of divorce quoad torum (adultery, ill-treatment, solicitation to heresy, leprosy, supervenient heresy, mutual consent) (Ligueri, Theologia Moralis, vi. 957-975)—has only to be mentioned here in order to say that it was unknown to the early church.

Form of Divorce.—The Jews had a ceremonial of divorce as well as of marriage. The following are formulas given by Selden (Uxor Ebraica, iii. 24, Op. tom. iv. p. 797):—

"You may go to what man you will. This is a bill of divorce between me and thee; a letter of quittanee, and instrument of dismissal, so you may marry whom you please."

may marry whom you please."

"On such a day, of such a month, of such a year, I, such an one, son of such an one, from such a place, and by whatever other name or surname I, or my parent, or my birthplace, are known by, of my own will and purpose, and without compulsion, dismiss, quit, repudinte thee, such an one, daughter of such an one, from such a place, and by whatever other name or surname thou, or thy parent, or thy birthplace art known by, who up to this time hast been

r The author of the commentary that goes under the name of St. Ambrose, appears to have been the first to argue that the believer from whom his untwelleving comsort had departed might marry again. If those who were separated from their vives by Ezra, be urged, might marry again, how much more those whose marriages had been dissolved by the inidedity of their consorts (Pseudo-Ambrose in 1 Cor. vil. 18)! Theodore of Cant rbury ruled at the end of the 7th century, "If the wife is an unbeliever and a heathen and cannot be converted, let her be dismissed" (I entiential, lib. it. c. xii. [18]. If a bushand and wife have separated while still heathens, and then been converted. Chrislianity, the same authority rules that the man may do as he pleases as to taking or leaving his wife (1964, 5175).

rei

1.1

wi

sev

dil

tw

Cas

for

lea

the

noc

pen

thre

hau

ban

Hon

hust

tive

mar

rease

char.

hefor

he m

migh

Theo

Justi

of Et

for E

that

with

" and

and S

a revi

enriv

guilty

conde tion o marri

an eve

this 1

teach

the ch

for its

ing ca

Alexia

the be

giving

divorce

the car

has bee

hlamed

the pri

benedic

adulter

been mi

the adu

the secon

consent

shall be

Ebruica.

the prac

The t

44. 4

4 3,

" 2.

" 1.

The

T

my wife. And new I dismiss, quit, and repudiate thee that thou be free, and have the power of going away and marrying any other man. And no one on earth is to hinder thee from this day forward for ever. And now, behold, thou art permitted to be the wife of any man. And this is to be thy bill of divorce, the instrument of thy dismissal, and the letter of thy quittance, according to the law of Moses and the Israelites."

The above bills had to be signed by two witnesses and formally delivered to the wife or her proctor.

The Greek and Latin formulas were much shorter: It was only necessary to say, Torac πράττε τα σά-'Αιέρ, πράττε τὰ σά: or Τὰ σεαυτής πράττε—and the Greek marriage was broken off. The Roman marriage was a more serious thing than that of any of the Greeks except the Spartans. To break off a marriage effected by confarreatio there was a form catted diffarreatio, and a marriage by cocmptio was dissolved by a form called remancipatio. For a length of time divorces were not heard of among the Romans; but under the empire they became common. Sometimes the nuptial tablets were broken and the key of the house taken from the woman, but the most significant part of the proceedings was the use of the form of the words :- "Tens res tibi habeto "(Plautus, Amphitryon, act iii. sc. 2), or "Tina res egito." Espousals were broken eff by the formula:—"Conditione tud non utar." And the Lex Julia de adulteriis required the presence of seven witnesses to make a divorce valid. The early Christians followed for the most part the Roman practice; but as the marriage was contracted in the face of the church, so also the divorce might not be effected without the ci urch's cognisance. We have already seen that the council of Agde, A.D. 506, excommunicates the man who presumed to dismiss his wife until he has proved her guilt before the bishop of the province in which he lived (can. xxv., Hard. Concil. tom. ii. p. 1001).

Remarriage after divorce.—The distinction between separation a mensa et thoro and divorce a cinculo (the last of which alone qualifies for remarriage) was not formulated in the early church: and this is perhaps one reason why the imperial laws passed so readily, as by the swing of a pendulum, from severity to laxity, and from laxity to severity. There are fewer canons of councils bearing upon the question of remarriage after divorce than might have been expected In the Apostolical Constitutions (lib. vi. c. 17), and in the so-called fourth council of Carthage, A.D. 398 (can. lxix.), the clergy are forbidden to be married to a divorced woman, which implies that under some circumstances at least a divorced woman might be married. In the Apostolical Canons, indeed, there appears a rule forbidding a men who has divorced his wife to marry again, and forbidding mar-riage to a divorced weman on pain of excommunication (can. xlviii.); but this canon is commonly understood to refer only to men who had illegally put away their wives, or to women who had illegally separated from their husbands. (See Balsamon's exposition, In Canon. Apostol. p. 258, Paris, 1620.) At the council of Arles, A.D. 314, it was enacted that young men who

had put away their wives for adultery should be advised not to marry again as long as their first wife was living, but uo yoke of compulsion was laid upon them (can. x.). The council of Elvira, about the same date, decreed that a woman who had separated from her husband without cause and had married again should be for ever excommunicated; and that a woman who had separated from her husband on the ground of his adultery, and had married again, should not be received to communion until her first husband was dead; and that a woman who had married a man that had separated from his wife without cause should be for ever excom-municated (cans. viii. ix. x.). The last of these canons implies that the man who separates from her with sufficient cause might marry again, Tertullian dissuades remarriage in all cases, but in his treatise addressed to his wife he ailows that it is lawful after death or divorce (Ad I'.cor. ii. 1). In his treatise on Monogamy he declares marriage after divorce unlawfui (c. xi.) Lactantius holds remarriage permissible in the hus-band who has dismissed his wife for adultery (Inst. vi. 23). Remarriage in the man is by implication permitted by the council of Vannes, A.D. 465 (can. ii., Hard. Concil. tom. ii. p. 797). Origen (in opposition to the opinion of some of his contemporaries) and St. Jerome declare it not permissible in the woman (Orig. Com, in Matt. xiv. 23, Op. tom. iii. p. 347; Hieron. Epist. ad Amand., Op. tom. iv. p. 162). Elsewhere St. Jerome : ronounces against it in both parties (see in Matt. xix. 9, Op. tom. iv. p. 87). Athenagoras disallows it altogether (Legat. c. xxxiii.). Pope Innocent I. in his letter to Exuperius condemns it in both parties (Hard, Concil, tom, i. p. 1005). At the second council of Milevis, A.D. 416, it was forbidden to both parties (can, xvii., ibid. p. 1220; and at a council of Carthage of the p. 122) and at a contact of Cartinge of the year 407, from which the problidition was adopted as the rule of the African church (Cod. Eccles. Afric. can. cii.)
was repeated by a conneil of Nantes, of uncertain date, supposed by some to have been held in the year 658 (can. xii., Hard. Concil. tom. vi. p. 459), by the council of Herudford (Hertford) under archbishop Theodore, A.D. 67:1,* (cap. x., i'nd. tom. iii. p. 1017), by the capitulary of Aix, A.D. 789 (cap. xliii., ibid. tom. iv. p. 836), and by the council of Friuli, A.D 791 p. 6.50), and by the council of Fridit, A.D. 181 (can. x., bid. tem. iv. p. 859). The prohibitory rule is enforced by Hermae Pastor (lib ii. mand. iv. tom. i. p. 87, ed. Coteler), St. Chry-sostem (Hom. in Matt. xvii. Op. tom. vii. p. 227). St. Basil (Mordia, heg. lxxiii. 1, Op. tom. ii. p. 494, Paris, 1637). St. Augustine speaks with hesitation (De Fule et Oper. c. xix., Op. tom. vi. p. 221). Epiphanius declares that the Word of God does not condemn a man who marries again after having separated from a wife proved guilty of adultery, fornication, or any such hase guilt (Haer. lix. 4). Theodore's Penitential allows a husband's remarriage if the woman was his tirst

[•] The injunction of the Council of Hertford is rather a counset than a rule of universal obligation: "Let no one leave his wife except, as the holy Geopel teaches, for the cause of fornication. But if anyone has dismissed his wife who has been pointed to him in lawful wedlock, but him no marry another, if he would be a Christian, as he ought to be (cf Christianus ease recte voluerit), but let him so remain or be reconciled to this wife."

es for adultery should again as long as their to yoke of compulsion to yoke of compulsion to yoke of compulsion on x.). The council of date, decreed that a det from her husband arried again smould be; and that a woman her husband on the and married again, communion until her communion until her and that a woman who and that a woman who and semarate from b...

and separated from his be for ever excomn who separates from might marry again. to his wife he allows or divorce (Ad U.cor. donogamy he declares lawfal (c. xi.) Luc-ermissible in the husis wife for adultery e in the man is by he council of Vannes, neil. tom. ii. p. 797). e opinion of some of t. Jerome declare it enan (Orig. Com. in . 347; Hieron. Epist. 162). Elsewhere St. in both parties (see p. 87). Athenagoras it. c. xxxiii.). Pope exuperins condemns ed, tom, i, p. 1005). lilevis, A.D. 416, it ies (can. xvii., ibid. of Carthage of the prohibition was African church The prohibition of Nantes, of unsome to have been xii., Hard. Concil.

The prohibitory view of the capital view of Fruil, A.D. 791
The prohibitory Pastor (lib. ii. Pastor (lib. ii. Pastor (lib. ii. Voleler), St. Chryston, vii. p. 227), i. 1, Op. tom. ii. istine speaks with xix., Op. tom. vi. that the Word of the marries again vife provel guilty such base guilt vitentual allows a

tneil of Herudford heodore, A.D. 673,*

Hertford is rather a cation: "Let no one cation: "Let no one pel traches, for the sidismissed lifs wife vedicek, let him not tian, as he ought to but let him so re-

nan was his tirst

wife, and permits the wife's remarriage, on her repentance, after five years (lib. li. cap. xii. § 5). Elsewhere he orders that a man who divorces his wife and marries again shall do seven years' severe penance or litteen years' light penance (lib. i. cap. xii. § 1). If we are to reconcile those two rulings, we must suppose that in the latter case is meant a man who has divorced his wife for some less offence than fornication. If a wife leaves her husband, and he thereupon remarries, he is to do one year's penance; if she returns to the husband whom she had left, having lived innocently meanting, she is also to do one year's penance; if she does not return, she is to do three years' penance (bid. § 11). If a wife hand, after five years he may marry again with the bishop's leave (lib. ii, cap. xii. § 19).

The civil law permitted remarriage. A law of Honorius canets that if a woman put away her husband for grave reasons, she might marry after five years; and that a man in like case might marry as soon as he thought proper; if the reasons for the divorce were of a less grave character, the man must wait for two years before taking another wife; if he had no reasons he might not marry again, but the injured woman might remarry after the lapse of a year (Cot. Justimianus, lib. v. iit. xvii. leg. 2). See also the Codex Justimianus, lib. v. iit. xvii. leg. 2, 9, The laws of Ethelbert, established in the law of Augustine for England, A.D. 597, canet a great simplicity that an adulterer is "to be a be inother wife with his own money" for che linjured husband, "and bring her to him" (Doom xxxi. Haddan and Stuhbs, Councils of Great Britain, iii. p. 45).

The general conclusion that we arrive at from a review of the documents and authorities of the early church is that while the remarriage of the guilty party was sternly and uncompromisingly condemned, there was no consensus on the question of the lawfulness or unlawfulness of the remarriage of the innecent party. After a time an ever-widelning divergence exhibited itself on this point, as on others, in the practice and teaching of the eastern and western divisions of the church. Eastern theodogy at length framed for itself rules shortly expressed in the following canons, found in the synonical decisions of Alexias, who was patriarch of Constantinople in the beginning of the 11th century:

"I. No clergyman is to be condemned for giving the benediction at the marriage of a divorced woman, when the man's conduct was the cause of the divorce.

2. Women divorcel by men whose conduct has been the cause of the divorce are not to be blamed if they choose to marry again, nor are the priests to be blamed who give them the benediction. So, too, with regard to men.

"3. Whoever marries a woman divorced for adultery is an adulterer, whether he has himself been married before or not, and he must undergo the adulterer's penauce

"4. Any priest who gives the benedletton at the second marriage of parties divorced by mutual consent (which is a thing forbidden by the lawe) shall be deprived of his office " (see Selden, Uxor Ebraica, iii. 32, Op. tom. iv. p. 855).

The teaching embodied in these canons and the practice founded upon it has continued to be the teaching and the practice of the Oriental

church to the present day. In the East, therefore, the once doubtful question of the legality of the remarriage of the innocent party after divorce has been resolved in the allimative sense; in the Latin church it has been determined in the negative, except when a papal dispensation has intervened, which, according possible and allowable. In England the law of the land permits the remarriage of both parties when a divorce has been judicially declared; but having regard to the consciences of the elergy of the church, in whose eyes the remarriage of the guilty party would be presumably a wrong act, it does not require that the ceremony of the second amptials should be performed by them.

L terature .- Codex Theodesianus cum Comment, Gothofredl, Lugd. 1885. Codex Ju. iniment. Gothorreal, Luga. 1965. Codex In. ini-amus apud Corpus Juris Civilis cum notis Gotho-fredi, Parls, 1627. Cancianl, Burburorum Lega-Antiquae, Venetils, 1789. Hardminus. Acta Conciliorum, Paris, 1715. Hefele, Concilierus schichte, (The two first vols. have been translated and published in English, 1872 and 1876, T. and T. Clark, Edinburgh). Launoins, Legia in Matrimonium potestus, Op. tom. I. pars 2, p. 620. Colon. Allob. 1730. Van Espen, Jus Ecclesiusticum, de Sponsalibus et Matrimonio, Op. tom. 1. p. 554, Lovan. 1753. Beveridge, Synodicon, Oxon, 1672. Malmonldes, Hebracorum de Con-nubiis jus civile et pontificium, Parls, 1673. Selden, Uror Ebraica, Op. tom. iv. p. 529, London, 1726. Brouwer, de Jure Commissionum Libri duo, Delphis, 1714. Moser, de Impedimentis Matrimonii apud Theologine Cursum comments marrimoni apua i neologiae Carsan completum J. P. Mijne, toin, xxiv., Paris, 1840. Gishert, Dartrino de l'Egliso sur le Succenet de Mariage, Paris, 1725. Walch, de Episcopo unius axoris viro in his Miscelluna Sacra, Austell. uxoris viro in his Miscettanea Nacra, Amstel, 1744. Martene, de Antiquis Ecclesiae ritlins, lih. i. pars 2, esp. ix. p. 591, Rotomagi, 1700. Thomassinus, Vetus et nova Ecclesiae Disciplina, Lugd. 1706. Bingham, Antiquites of the Christian Church, books iv. v. vi. xxii. Lond. 1726. Binterim, Die Denkrürdigkeiten der Christ-Kathalischen Kirche, Mainz, 1830. Wulther Lebelmeh des Kirchengenste aller Christ. Walther, Lehrbuch des Kircheurechts aller Christlichen Confessionen, §§ 294-324, Bonn, 1842. Probst, Sakramente und Sakramentulien in den drei ersten Christlichen Jahrhunderten, Tülingen, 1872. H. Davey Evans, A Treatise on the Christian Doctrino of Marriage, New York, 1870. Watterich, Die Ehe, ihr Ursprung, ihr Wesen und thre Weihe, nach Gottes Wort und That dargestellt, Basle, 1876. Von Schulte, Der Colibatszwang und dessen Aufhebung, Bonn, 1876. Sohm, Das Recht der Eheschliessung aus dem deutschen Dis Recht der Eheschtiessung aus dem deutschen und Canonischen Recht geschichtlich erlietert, Welmar, 1875. Hammond, Of Divorces, Works, vol. 1., London, 1674. Cosin, Argument on the Dissolution of Marriage, Works, vol. iv., Oxford, 1851. Two learned notes Onthe Second Marriage of the Clergy, and On the early views as to Marriage after Divorce, by Dr. Pusey, are attached to the Oxford translation of Tertuilling's attached to the Oxford translation of Tertullian's Treatise Ad Uxorem, Library of the Fathers, vol. x. pp. 420, 443, Oxford, 1854. Jeromy Taylor deals with the question of the marriage of bishops and priests in *Ductor Inhitiation*, bk. iil. c. iv., Works, vol. x. p. 415, London, 1852. Various treatises by Perrone and others

containing the modern teaching of the Roman church on matrimony are published in Migne's Theologicae Cursus completus mentioned above.

fF. M.

MARRIAGE (IN ART). The form of treatment, or the amount of notice, which the Christian rite of marriage received from the artists of the primitive church varied with the view taken of the solemn union of man and woman by her o thorities. The ascetic principle, which had aimost entirely prevailed in the Eastern world, began to influence Italy and Europe almost as powerfully after the sack of Rome by Alaric. It need not be connected in our minds with misanthropy, the desire for power, or any equivocal motive; it was related more closely to terror at the wickedness, distress, and degradation of the present world, with the desire of escape from some of its dangers, and especially, as a consequence of these sufferings, with the hope of the speedy coming of Christ to judgment, and the end of the world. That this had a direct effect on art is proved by the number of mosaic pictures, in particular, which direct the thoughts of the worshipper to the scenery of the Apocalypse, the symbolic or trance-seen manifestations of the coming of the Son of Man; or image forth His glory in Heaven, contrasted in the same picture with His presence as the Lamb of Sacrifice among men on this side of Jordan, and in the wilderness of the world. It might be expected accordingly that



No. 1. Marriage. From Martigny's 'Dict. Aut. Chrét.'



No. 2. Marriage. From Martigny, after Garracci.

such works of art as either represent or commemorate the marriage of Christian persons would chiefly or entirely be confined to the first

four or five centuries, at least in Italy. The monuments or relics connected with marriage seem to be of two kinds; either cup., glasses, sigaets, or other memorials of the union of the parties, or sepulciral, efficies commemorative of the marriage bond as perfected and completed, by their death in wedlock. The earliest of these latter which we possess is the tomb of Probus and Proba, early in the latter half of the 4th century. The fragments of cups and platters have principally been found in catacombs or tembs of early date; and as it seems agreed that the catacombs were never used for fresh burials after the taking of Rome by Alaric, and with less frequency for some time before that event, these relies cannot be later than the 4th century. [See Glass, Christian, note ', p. 734.] That few or none of them are carrier or later than the 4th century (ucless certain Greek forms be excepted) seems highly probable.

Taking these memorial glasses first, there are two given by Martigny (Dict. p. 288) from Gar-rucci's Vetri, &c. trocati 1 si cimiteri dei primitivi Cristiani, tav. xxvi. 11, 12, (see woodent, No. 1), which seem to indicate the ritual of Christian marriago in the earliest times. The parties stand side by side with joined hands; or rather the husband takes the right hand of the wife in his, as if in the act of plighting troth. Martigny refers to Tobit vii. 13 on this point, but that passage describes the action of a father in giving his daughter away to her husband. There is exact resemblance between the action of the two figures, and that of Hercules taking the hand of Minerva, on a heathen glass given in Buonarotti, Vetri, tav. xxvii.; Garracci, tav. xxxv. Above the figures is the monogram of our Lord to indicate wedlock in Him. The crown of marriage sometimes takes the place of the monogram, as in fig. 11, pl. xxvi. (see Tertullian, de Corona, xiii. "coronant nuptiae sponsos; and in other cases the symbolism is completed by a figure of Christ placing the crown on their heads (woodcut, No. 2). Inscriptions are fre-quent on these glasses, arranged round the figures (see shid.) giving their names, with "Vi-

vatis in Deo," or some other words of blessing. A rolled paper or volume is sometimes placed near the bride, and is thought to refer to the dower. See Garrucci, tav. xxvii. 1; Tertuilian, ad Uxor. ii. 3, "tabulae muptiales." The bride stands on her hasband's right invariably. She is not veiled, and is richly dressed and ornamented, perhaps in remembrance of Ps. xiv. 10, 14, 15. As to the veil, see MARIUTAGE, p. 1108, and Veil. He further mentions an interesting relic figured in P. Mozzoni's Tavoc Crondogiche della storia della Chiest, Venice, 1856-63, suec. iv. p. 47. It is a small chest belonging to a lady's wardrobe, with heathen figures carved on it, accompanied nevertheless by the upright monogram, combined thus, A P w with the A and w, and the motto SECVEDE ET PROJECTA VIVATIS IN CHR. It may have been a weiding present. A gold medal at sec. v., p. 55 (a volume of this work is assigned to each century).

sen
wit
FEI
gild
whi
fam
tav,
by t
at i
bety
feas
oue

whice

phag

B

Is

of

(Arin pair act o Th has t least, Valer wrist ding object of pair husba

think

think:
The
bably
or oth
arches
the san
ham, ii
sqq. "
spirita
rationi
monia.
Marr

carved position front by spaces of a sol It was letin de p. 12 so might be miracle sides. Tan anticare also

For el and gold xxxii. 11 on in xxi breast to

MARS lonica Ap

MARS commemo Acta 88,

> MART June 2 (A

t At p. 208 in the same book an engraved stone is figured, which belonged to the abbé Andreini, and represents a married pair, with the inscription V F FA. (Uters Felix).

least in Italy. The ected with marriage ; elther cups, glasses, es commemorative of fected and completed, ck. The earliest of ssess is the tomb of in the latter half of igments of cups and been found in catalate; and as it seems were never used for ng of Rome by Alarie, or some time before got be later than the Curistian, note ', of them are earlier tury (unless certain ems highly probable. lasses first, there are

t. p. 288) from Garcimiteri dei primitivi (see woodcut. No. 1). ritual of Christian ed hands; or rather hand of the wife in thting troth. Maron this point, but action of a father in

her husband. There n the action of the lercules taking the hen glass given in ii.; Garrucei, tav. is the monogram of in Him. The crown s the place of the xvi. (see Tertullian,

nuptiae sponsos;" the crown on their scriptions are freranged round the names, with "Viwords of blessing. s sometimes placed

ht to refer to the evii. 1; Tertullian, tiales." The bride t invariably. She dressed and ornaince of Ps. xlv. 10, ARRIAGE, p. 1108. ions an interesting Tavore Cronologiche ce, 1856-63, saec. st belonging to a

figures carved on by the upright Pω with the A OE ET PROJECTA e been a wedding sec. v., p. 55 (a to each century).

n engraved stone is Andreini, and repreption V I FA (Utere

is said to have been struck at the marriage of Marcianus and Pulcheria. They are represented with nimbi, the figure of the Lord above with the cruciform nimbus, and the legend FELICITER NUBTIIS surrounds the device.

11. As memorials of the family, a number of gilded glass vessels and devices are in existence, which appear to represent deceased heads of families; often with their children (Buonarotti, tav. xxiii. xxvi. &c.; Garrucci, xxx.) or crowned by the Lord (xxix. 1). These were probably used at agapae, and indicate a connexion or relation between the Christian and the ethnic funeral feast. Lngraved stones and rings are common; oue from P. Lupi (Severae Martyris Epitaph. p. 64. 1) represents two fishes embracing an anchor, which may or may not symbolise a Christian pair.

But our chief examples are found on aarco-phagi. That of Probus and Proba has been mentioned, and will be found in Bottari, tav. xvi. (Aringhi, vol. I. p. 283). It represents the wedded pair with an aspect of deep distress, as in the

act of parting.

The sarcophagus of Valeria Latobia (p. 291) has two figures bearing the same aspect; at least, if Bosio's draughtsmen are to be trusted, Valeria is taking her husband's hand by the wrist (reversing the ordinary action) as if bidding him farewell. They are separated by an object, which may be taken for three large rolla of paper or parchment bound together, and the husband carries the usual volumen also. Aringhi thinks they represent the scriptures. Martigny thinks the smaller roll is the consular mappa.

The dolphins on the tomb of Valeria are probubly symbolic of affection, and the turtle-doves or other birds in the spandrels of the small arches on that of Probus and Proba may have the same meaning. See St. Ambrose (de Abr.tham, ii. c. 8, 53), with reference to Luke ii. 22 aqq. "duos pullos columbarum quod in columba apiritalis gratia sit, in turture incorruptae generationis natura, vel immaculata corporis castimonia.

Martigny mentions a marble surcophagus, carved apparently on the same principle of composition as the last-mentioned, of dividing the front by pillars into arched recesses, where the spaces are filled by figures of the different ages of a soldier, and of his courtship and marriage. It was discovered at Arles in 1844. (See !-ul-letin de l'Institut de Corresp. Archéol. an 1844, p. 12 sqq.) It is in good classical style, and might he taken for a heathen monument, if the miracle of the loaves were not sculptured on the sides. This may be a Christian addition made to an antique sarcophagus, and doves and fruits are also found on the ornamental carvings.

For children and domestic scenes on the glass and gold cups, see Garrucci, Vetri, tav. xxix. 45, xxxii. 11, 2, 3, xxxi. 4. Lesson learning is going on in xxix. 4; and in xxxil. 1 a mother offers her breast to her child. [R. St. J. T.]

MARS, martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica April 2 (Hieron, Mart.).

MARSUS, presbyter and confessor at Auxerre; commemorated Oct. 4 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. II. 387). [C. H.] [C. H.]

MARTA, martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARTERUS, martyr; commemorated in the East Jan. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

MARTHA (1) Martyr, her passio commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Calistus on the Via Appia Jan. 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). (2) Wife of Marius; commemorated Jan. 20.

[Mantus (1).]

(3) Virgin, martyr; commemorated at Astorga In Spain Feb. 23 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii, 362).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 24 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Widow, mother of Simeon Stylltes junior; commemorated May 5 (Boll. Acta SS. May, v. 403); July 5 (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg.

(6) Or MATHANA, mother of Simeon Stylites senior; commemorated Sept. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 203).

(7) Martyr with Sanla, virgins, at the city of Colonia; commemorated Oct. 20 (Usuard. Mart.).

(8) Sister of Lazarus. Her translatio is given, with that of Lazarus, on Dec. 17 by Usuard and Vet. Rom. Mart., with no mention of Mary. She is mentioned without either her brother or her sister in Cal. Acthiop. under Sept. 28. [LAZA-RUS (1); MARIA (1).] [С. н.]

MARTHERUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome June 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

MARTIA or MARCIA (1) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Jan. 20 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, with several others; commemorated March 3 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. i. 226); Marcla (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria April 6 (Hieron, Mart.).

(4' Martyr; commemorated, not said where, April 14; another commemorated on same day at the cemetery of Praetextatus on the Via Appla nt Rome (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 24 (Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr with Cyria and Valeria, all natives of Caesarea in Palestine; commemorated June 6 (Basll. Monol.).

(9) Martyr; commemorated at Caes.rea June 8 (Hieron, Mart.).

(10) Martyr; commemorated in Africa June 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(11) Martyr in Africa with Aemilius and Felix; commemorated June 18 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ib. 568).

(12) Martyr with Rufinus; commemorated at Syracuse June 21 (Hieron, Mart.; Vet. Liom. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.). Marcia (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(13) Martyr, with others at Rome; comme-morated July 2 (Usuard. Mart.).

(14) Martyr; commemorated at Cordove Oct. 13 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated in Campania Nov. 5 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(16) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. ! 15 (Hieron, Mart.) [C. H.] MARTIALIS (1) Martyr; commemorated in

Africa Jan, 3 (Hieron, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1, 130). (2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 9

(Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Jan. 21 (Hieron, Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Valentia in Spain Jan. 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Feb. 2 (Hierm. Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 16; another commemorated in Africa, and a third at a place unknown, the same day (Hieron.

(7) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 18 (Hicron. Mart.). Bed Auct. gives the depositio of a bishop Martialis on this day.

(8) Marter; commemorated at Nicomedia March 13 (Hieron Mart.).

(9) Martyr; commemorated April 16 at Saragossa (Usuard. Mart.); in Pontus (Hieron. Mart.); at Rome (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 405).

(10) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia April 29 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(11) Martyr; commemorated in Africa May 4 (Hieron, Mart.).

(12) Two martyrs of this name; commemorated in Africa May 7 (Hicron. Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Tomi May 27 (. ron. Mart.); in Africa (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(14) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(16) Bishop of Spoleto; commemorated June 3 (Boll, Acta SS. Jun. i. 395).

(17) Martyr; commeniorated at Rome June 5 (Hieron, Mart.).

(18) Bishop; his depositio cor memorated at Limoges June 30 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. v. 535).

(19) One of seven brothers, martyrs; commemorated at Rome July 10 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart. ; Bed. Mart.).

(20) Martyr; commemorated at Syrmia July 15 (Hieron, Mart.). Marcialis (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(21) Or MARCIALIS, one of the Martyres Seillitani; commemorated July 17 (Mart. Bedae).

(22) Martyr, with others in Portus Romanus; commemorated Aug. 22 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Tet. Kom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 573).

(23) Martyr; commemorated at Aquileia Aug. 23 (Hieron. Mart.; Florus in Bed. Mart.).

(24) Martyr; commemorated Sept. 24 (Hieron.

(25) Martyr; commemorated Sept. 28 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bod. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. vii. 603).

(26) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Oct. 6 (Heron, Mart.). Marcialis (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(27) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Oct. 8 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(28) Martyr; commemorated at Acernam in Sicily Oct. 11 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(29) Martyr, with Januarins and Faustus; commemorated at Cordova Oct. 13 (Usuard. Mart.).

(30) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Oct. 18 (Hieron, Mart.).

(31) (MARCIALIS) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Oct. 30 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart.

(32) Martyr; commemorated in Spain Nov. 9 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(33) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Nov. 15 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(34) Two martyrs of this nam; commencerated Nov. 16 (Hieron. Mart.).

(35) Martyr; commemorated Nov. 25 (Hieros. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARTIANA (1) Virgin, martyr; commemorated in Mauritania Caesariensis Jan. 9 (Usuard. Mart.; Ado, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS, Jan. i.

569); the name is Macra in Vet. Rom. Mart.

(2) Virg. p., martyr under Diocletian in Mauritania Caesariensis; commemorated Jan. 9 (Usnard, Mart. ; Boll, Acta SS, Jan. iii, 568).

(3) Martyr, with Nicanor and Apollonius; commemorated in Egypt April 5 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart. ; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated in Africa April 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Virgin, martyr; commemorated at the city Ameria Ang. 18 (Hieron, Mart.). Marciana (Bed. Mart. Auct.). See also MARCIANE.

MARTIANUS (1) One of several "praeclarissimi" martyrs; commemorated in Africa Jan. 4 (Usuard, Mart.; Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Presbyter occonomus of the great church of Constantinople; commemorated Jan. 10 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 250; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 611).

(3) Commemorated Jan. 18 (Cal. Byzant.).

(4) Bishop in Sicily; commemorated with Philagrius and Paneratius Feb. 9 (Basil. Menol.).

(5) Martyr at Rome on the Via Flaminia; commemorated Feb. 14; one of the same name commemorated in Tuscany on this day (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated March 3 (Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Bishop and martyr at Dertona in Liguria cir. A.D. 120; commemorated March 6 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. i. 421).

(8) Martyr; commemorated at Carthage Mar. 11 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). Auct. gives also for this day Marcianus at Alex-

(9) Bishop; commemorated at Heraclea Mar. 26 (Hieron, Mart.).

(10) Two martyrs of this name; commemorated at Caesarea in Spain Ap. 15 (Hieron, Mart.).

(11) Martyr; commemorated in Pontus, auother elsewhere April 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 405).

27

99 (11 pog

cen

Ma 17 (mei (

Via

(2

rate (He of L Hier June soldi

Jun. (28 tury ; Jun. (26 memo (27

in Eg

rated Mart. (28 ritanis (Hiero gives s (29)

14 (Bo (30)27, wi Mart.). (31) cus.1 (32)

brother (Usuard (33)30 (Hie (34)Spain N

(35) 23 (Hier (36) Mart.);

(37) a under Co sil. Meno

MAR' ror Alexa MARTIANUS

morated at Acernam in fart. ; Bed. Mart. Auct.). anuarius and Faustus; ova Oct. 13 (Usuard.

morated in Africa Oct.

rtyr; commemorated at ron. Mart.; Bed. Mart.

norated in Spain Nov. 9 rt. Auct.).

norated in Africa Nov. Mart. Auct.).

this nam; commemoart.).

orated Nov. 25 (Hieros. [C. H.]

rgin, martyr; commeiesariensis Jan. 9 (Usu-Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. In Vet. Rom. Mart. under Diocletian in commemorated Jan. 9 ta SS. Jan. iii. 568).

anor and Apollonius: pril 5 (Hieron, Mart. ; . Mart.).

ated in Africa April 26

rated at Rome June 2

commemorated at the ron. Mart.). Marciana Iso MARCIANE.

of several "pracelanorated in Africa Jan.

Mart.). s of the great church norated Jan. 10 (Basil. aniel, Cod. Liturg. iv.

611). 18 (Cal. Bgrant.). commemorated with Feb. 9 (Basll. Menol.). n the Via Flaminia: ne of the same name

on this day (Hieron. ted March 3 (Hieron.

nt Dertona in Liguria ited March 6 (Boll.

ted at Carthage Mar. Mart. Aurt.). y Marcianus at Alex-

ted at Heraclea Mar.

is name; commemop. 15 (Hieron, Mart.). ated in Pontus, an-Hieron. Mart.; Boll.

(12) Martyr; commemorated at Antloch April 17 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated in Africa April 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Martyr; commemorated in Egypt April 27 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated at Perusia April 29, and one of the same name at Alexandria (Hieron. Mart.).

(16) Martyr; commemorated at Constantinople May 8 (Hieron, Mart.).

(17) Martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Praetextatus May 10 (Hieron.

(18) Martyr; commemorated in Egypt May 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(19) Bishop of Ravenna, cir. A.D. 127; commemorated May 22 (Boll. Acta SS, May, v. 127).

(20) Martyr; commemorated at Rome on the Via Nomentana May 28 (Hieron, Mart.). (21) Two martyrs of this name commemo-

rated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(22) Martyr; commomorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(23) Martyr with Nicander and others, natives of Egypt; commemorated June 5 (Basil Menol.; dieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Bell, Acta SS, June, I, 419). Two martyrs of the same name, soldiers, are given in Basil. Menol. under June 7.

(24) Martyr with Jucundus; commemorated in Egypt June 8 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta S.3. Jun. ii, 55).

(25) Bishop of Beneventum in the 5th century; commemorated June 14 (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. li. 958).

(26) Bishop of Pampeluna elr. A.D. 700; commemorated June 30 (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. v. 586).

(27) Martyr, native of Iconium; commemorated July 10 (Basil. Menol.); at Tomi (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Act. SS. July, iil. 32).

(28) Martyr; commemorated July 11 in Mauritania, and one of the same name at Syrmia (Hieron. Mart.). Boll. Acts SS. Jul. lii. 185, gives a Marcianus for this day at Iconium.

(29) Bishop of Fricenti; commemorated July 14 (Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ili. 654).

(30) Martyr; commemorated at Ephesus July 27, with Maximianus and Malchus (Usunrd. Mart.).

(31) Martyr with his brother Marcus. [MARcus. 7

(32) Martyr with Satirianus and their two brothers; commemorated in Africa Oct. 16 (Usnard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(33) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Oct. 30 (Hieron. Mart.).

(34) Martyr; commemorated at Caesarea in Spain Nov. 18 (Hieron. Mart.). (35) Martyr; commemorated in Tuscany Nov.

23 (Hieron. Mart.). (36) Martyr; commemorated Nov. 25 (Hieron.

Mart.); Marcianus (Bed. Mart. Auct.). (37) and MARTYRIUS, notaries, martyrs under Constantius; commemorated Oct. 25 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.).

[C. H.] MARTINA, virgin, martyr, under the emperor Alexander; commemorated at Rome Jan. 1 (Usnard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bell. Acta 88. Jan. i. 11). [C. II.]

MARTINIANUS (1) Archhishop of Milan; commeniorated Jan. 2 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 89).

(2) Hermit in Palestine, cir. A.D. 400; commemorated Feb. t3 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 253; Boll. Acta SS. Feb.

(8) Martyr; commemorated at Rome on Via Aurelia, May 31 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Auct.

(4) Martyr with Processus; commemorated at (4) Martyr with rroccssus; commenced at Rome July 2, in the cemetery of Damasus (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.). Bed. Mart.). Their natalis commemorated on this day in Gregory's Surramentary, and their this day in Gregory's Suramentary, and their this day in Gregory's Suramentary, and their chis day in Gregory's Suramentary and Chis day in Gregory's Suramentary and Chis day in Gregory's Suramentary and Chis names mentioned in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib.

(5) Bishop of Comum, cir. A.D. 628; commemorated Sept. 3 (Boll. Acta SS, Sept. 1, 668).

(6) Martyr with Saturianus and others, A.D. 458; commemorated in Africa Oct. 16 (Boll. Acta 88. Oct. vii. 2, p. 833).

(7) One of the Seven Sleopers of Ephesus; commemorated Oct. 23 (Basil, Menol.). [C. II.]

MARTINUS (1) Canon regular, presbyter at Leon, died A.D. 721; commemorated Feb. 11 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 568).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Mar. 5. (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) DUMIENSIS, archbishop of Braga, died A.D. 581; commemorated Mar. 20 (Mabill. Acta SS. O.S.B. saec, i. p. 244, ed. Venet. 1733; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ill. 86).

(4) Bishop of the Arethusians; commemorated March 28 (Basil. Monol.).

(5) Presbyter and confessor; depositio commemorated at Auxerre April 20 (Hieron. Mart.). Bishop (Bed. Mart. Auct.). A bishop and confessor of this name at Everdunum, in Hieron, Mart., on the same day.

(6) Depositio commemorated at Sanctonicum May 8 (Hieron. Mart.); bishop (Bed. Mart.

(7) Two martyrs of this name commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated June 10 (Hieron, Mart.).

(9) Bishop of Tongres, cir. A.D. 276; commemorated June 21 (Boll. Acta SS. June, iv. 69). (10) Bishop of Vienne, 2nd century; comrac-

morated July 1 (Boll. Acta SS. July, i. 14). (11) Bishop of Tours, confessor; his consecration, translation, and the dedication of his basilica, commemorated July 4. (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart.); transl. and consecr. (Usuar i. Mart.). His natalis Nov. 11 (Usuard, Mart., Bed. Mart.). Depositio Nov. 11 (Hieron, Mart.) Vet. Repositio Nov. 11 (Hieron, Mart.) Vet. Reposition Mart.). Gregory's Sacramentary mentions Mart. tinus in the prayer Communicantes between Hilarius and Augustinus (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 3).

(12) Of Brive, martyr; commemorated at Limoges Aug. 9 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 412).

(13) Martyr; commemorated Sept. 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Pope; dedication of his basilica in the

monastery of Corbeia commemorated Sept. 2 (Hieron, Mart.); he was commemorated Sept. 15 (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 1; (Cal. Byzant.); Apr. 14 (Daniel, C.d. Litary, iv. 257); his natalis Nov. 10 (Usuard, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Vet. Kom. Mart.); Nov. 12 (Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(15) Abbat of Vertavum in Armorica, ob. clr. A.D. 600; commemorated Oct. 24 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll, Acta SS, Oct. x, 802).

(16) Called also Martins, hermit and abbat in Campania; commemorated Oct. 24 (Boll. Acta SS, Oct. x, 824).

(17) "Our Father," bishop of Francia; commemorated Nov. 12 (Basil, Monot.).

(18) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 3 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed, Mart, Auct.). (19) Abbat; commemorated at Sanctonas Dec.

7 (Usuard, Mart.). C. H. MARTIONILLA, commemerated January 9

(Vet. Kom. Mart.). [C. II.]

MARTIUS or MARCIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Antloch Mar. 5 (Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Abbat in Auvergne, 5th century; commemorated Apr. 13 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 132).

rc. H.7 MARTUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Mar. 5 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Mar. 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated Apr. 12 (Hieron Mart.). (C. H.)

MARTYR. The Greek word udpres signifies one who has such immediate knowledge of past events as is derived from actual participation in them, and does not keep this knowledge to himself, but makes deposition of it freely as a freeman, and makes it his μαρτορία or evidence, the knowledge being such as to constitute a μαρτύριον, or testimony, as affecting a question not only of facts but of merits.

I. l. The history of the Christian modification of the term is as follows: (a) The office of public, oral, ocular testimony was insufficiently discharged till the testimony was recorded, as the sentence against Christ had been passed, in a court of law. The word is used specially for such official testimony, of Stephen (Acts xxii. 20), of Paul at Rome (Acts xxiii. 11, 1 Tim. ii, 6), of James (Hages, ap. Eus. ii, 23), of Peter and Paul (Clem. Rom. 5), of John (Polycrates ap. Eus. H. E. v. 24).

(b) The idea of martyrdom at first was not of maltreatment, but of a perilous dignity. The witnesses won their title of honour by courage without suffering. The title was co-ordinate with bishop and teacher (Polyer, ap. Eus, H. E. v. 24), and prophet (Ens. H. E. v. xviii. 7). The typical instances are the grandsons of Jude, who were accused before Domitian and released unscathed, and took the lead ever after in the churches as martyrs (Hegesipp. ap. Eus. H. E. iii. 20, 32).

(c) The martyrs would have been mere confessors, not witnesses, but that they "endured as seeing Him who is invisible." Thus they as seeing Him who is invisible." Thus they not only "confessed," but "witnessed the good confession." The confessors were "the com- to truth and justice.

panlons of the martyrs" (Bullettini, 1864, p. 25). "Confession," says Clement of Alexandria, " is possible for all; the grace of testifying by speech is only given to some" (Strom. iv. 9). Steadfastness under torture was the testimony to which the advocates of Christianity appealed. It was needful that the honours and authority of martyrdom should not be won too easily. Hence, not merely peril, but actual suffering became indispensable to constitut martyrdom. Those, for instance, who had been condemned to the quarries were hononred as martyrs (Philosophumena, ix. 12; Tert. de Pudicit. 22).

(d) Bloodshelding (Clem. Alex. Strom. iv. 4), instead of speech, became the mode of the testimony. "The custom of the brotherhood," says Origen (in Joann. li. 28, t. iv. p. 88, cf. Cypr. Epp. x. 2, xxviil. 1, xxxvi. 2), "calls those alone properly martyrs who have testified to the mystery of godliness by the shedding of their own blood." This public testimony, expressed This public testimony, expressed net in words, but in blood, was far more than

testimony; it was martyrdom.
(c) Many Christian Virginias and Lucretias committed suicide to escape the brutal lusts of their persecutors. They are extelled as martyrs by Eusebius and Chrysostom (Eus. II. E. vini. 12, 14; Chrys. T. 1, Hom. 40). Augustine pronounces the practice unlawful, unless instigated by a special revelation (De Civitate Dei, I. xvi.-xxv. 30-39).

(f) Martyrs were made by popular riots and lynch law, without any judicial preceedings (Eus. H. E. vi. 41).

(g) It was once a complaint "Martyrio meo privor, dum morte praevenior" (Cypr. de Mortalitate, p. 167, ed. Oxon.), and this applied even to deaths in prison before the case was heard. There seem to have been cases of suicide in gool te avoid torture (Tertullian, de Jejunio, c. 12). But the names of those who died in prison were recorded in A.D. 177 (Ens. H. E. v. 4), and in Africa, in A.D. 202 (Acta Perpetuae, c. 14), and they are expressly reckened as martyrs by Cyprian (Ep. 12 (37)).

(4) Flight from persecution, though reprobated by Tertullian (de Fueld), was enjoined by Christ (Matt. x. 23), and the Apostotic Constitutions (v. 3, cf. viii. 45) recommend the fugitives as deserving the same care as the martyrs in gael. Those who perished in the hardships of their flight were recognised by Cyprian as martyrs, whose martyrdom was witnessed by

Christ (Ep. lviii. (lvi.), c. 4).

(i) The death of the Innocents murdered by Herod was regarded as an active martyrdom, "testimonium Christi sangulne litavere" (Tert. in Valentin. c. 2), "martyria fecerunt" (Cypr. Ep. viii. 6). The recognition of it as such was closely connected with the sanction of infant baptism (Cypr. Ep. lxiv. (lix.)).

(k) Athanasius recognises as martyrs those who fell at the hands of the Arians. (Ath. ud

Mon. p. 277.)

(1) in A.D. 368 some Christians, put to death for cailing an officer of Valentinian's to justice, were celebrated as martyrs. The testimony of Ammianus Marcellinus (xxvli. 7) to this fact is most explicit and circumstantial, though absurdly derided by Gibbon. So Augustine (in Psalm. 140, c. 26) calls John Baptist a martyr

sen gon inn the Wh. acts 11. 1 not. tlesh and fesse they then alrea Mart mean and They exere Cypr mart fessor Cypri (Epp. could was Ł Epp.Roma

the cl

the n

Tertul

for a s physic

The

the ch

fixed t

of ·

hor

nda

the

min's 1 Valeria By limitat seems t is just whole St. Luc tion fro an anto been cor (Routh, summati garded : After th stantine, Yet Gres which h being ga

though i martyrdo Before Bullettini, 1864, p. 25). ent of Alexandria, " is some" (Strom. lv. 9). ro was the testimony Christianity appealed, ionours and authority t be won too easily.

but actual suffering onstitu' martyrdom. had been condemned onoured as martyrs ert. de Pudicit. 22). m. Alex. Strom.

ume the mode of the of the brotherhood," 28, t. iv. p. 88, cf. (xxvi. 2), "calls those o have testified to the he shedding of their testimony, expressed , was far more than

rginlas and Lucretias e the brutal losts of e extolled as martyrs om (Eus. H. E. vini, om. 40). Augustine lawful, unless instin (De Civitate Dei, I.

by popular riots and judicial proceedings

aint "Martyrio mee or" (Cypr. de Morta-I this applied even to he case was heard. ses of suicide in gaol a, de Jejunio, c. 12). died in prison were H. E. v. 4), and in Perpetuae, c. 14), and l as martyre by Cy-

tion, though reproja), was enjoined by he Apostolic Constiecommend the fugicare as the martyrs d in the hardships of ed by Cyprian as was witnessed by

ocents murdered by active martyrdom, ine litavere" (Tert. fecerunt" (Cypr. Ep. t as such was closely a of infant baptism

as martyrs those e Arlaus. (Ath. ad

istians, put to death ntinian's to justice, The testimony of li. 7) to this fact is antial, though ab-So Augustine (in a Baptist a martyr

(m) Augustine says one becomes a martyr on [a sick bed by refusing to be cured by magic (Serm. 286, c. 28; cf. Serm. 318).

(a) Augustine says again, You will go hence a martyr if you have overcome all the tempta-

tions of the devil (Serm. 4, c. 4).

(o) Readiness for martyrdem is regarded as Itself martyrdom (Chrys. li. 601, ed. Migne).

ii. We have traced the change of the me ming of the word from witness to martyr. As a title of honour among the Christians, the term was adopted into Latin along with Christianity. In the languages of Orlental Christendom it is represented by some native equivalent that has undergone a like change of meaning. The testimony of Innocence and endurance was transfigured into the " peace, and grace, and glory" of martyrdom. What this meant and was, may be seen in the acts of the martyrs of Vienne and Lyons (Eus. H. E. V. i.), and of Perpetua. Martyrdom could H. E. v. 1.5, and or respectual marry room could not be perfect while the marryr still lived in the flesh. This was dimly approheaded by Ignatius, and was clearly grasped by the Lyonnese confessors. (Eus. H. E. V. 1i.) To their brethron they seemed martyrs many times over; they themselves declined the title. "They are already martyrs whom Christ the Veritable Martyr has taken to Himself: we are confessors mean and lowly." The line was not immediately and naiversally drawn where they drew it. They themselves, though declining the title, exercised the prerogatives of martyrs. In Cyprian's time the lapsed went round to the martyrs everywhere, and corrupted the con-fessors too (Cypr. Epp. 20), and therefore Cyprian wrote to the martyrs and confessors (Epp. 10, 15). A martyr as distinct from a confessor was one who had shed his blood, and could grant absolution. But in Rome the title was by that time limited to the dead. (Cypr. was by that time limited to the dead. (Cypr. Epp. 28, 37.) Cyprian usually conforms to Roman usage (cf. Epp. 22, 27, 66), though at the close of his days he wrote to the martyrs in the mines (Ep. 70). "What martyr," asks Tertullian, "is a denizen of the world, a suppliant for a shilling, at the mercy of the usurer or the physician?" (Tert. de Putic. c. 22.)

The first great interruption of the peace of the church in the 3rd century seems to have fixed the title to the departed, namely, Maximin's persecution in Rome, those of Declus and

Valerian in Africa.

By the beginning of the 4th century the limitation of the term martyr to the defunct seems to have been quite established, though it is just possible to doubt whether in writing " A whole choir of martyrs greets you at once," St. Lucian (A.D. 312) means to convey a salutation from his fellow prisoners, or the tidings of an auto da fe. He adds that Anthimus has been consummated in the course of martyrdom (Routh, Relliquiae, iv. p. 5). Death, the consummation of martyrdom, was already regarded as the consummation of the martyr. After the triumph of the church under Constantine, "living martyr" became an oxymeren. Yet Gregory Nazianzen in the oration (uo. xx) in which he so uses the phrase, speaks of Basil being gathered as "a martyr to the martyrs," though it was only his whole life that was his martyrdom,

Before the close of the 4th century the Pagan

Latin historian Ammianus Marcellinus (xxil. 17) says; "Those who when subjected to compulsion to make them deviate from religion have endured torture and persevered to a glorious death with faith unbroken, now are called martyrs." Elsewhere he explains the term to signify "divinitati acceptos" (Anm. Mare, xxvii. 7).

lii, Limitations of the title,

(1) Heretics were excluded. Martyrs were at first of any sect that suffered for the name of Christ. The early Gnostics declined martyrdom (R velation ii. 14, 15; Tertullian, Scorpiace, 1.; Epiphanius, Hist. Hier. xxiv. 4; Clem. Strom. lv. 4), saying that the marters died for Simon of Cyrene. But the Marcionites (Eus. Mart. Pal. 10) and the Montanists courted it. Apollinaris of Hierapolis tells that in his time Catholic martyrs refused communion with Montanists to the last (Eus. H. E. v. 16). Compare Coast.

(2) Schismatles were excluded. Cyprian (de Unitate, c. 14) says, He cannot be a martyr who is not in the church. So the Roman confessors (Cypr. Fp. 36). Augustine says, Outside the church you will be punished everlastingly though you have been hurnt alive for the name

of Christ (Ep. 173 (204), c. 6).

(3) Self-sought martyrdom was not allowed as such. Such a would-be martyr lapsed at the time of Polycarp's martyrdem (Mart. Polyc. c. 4). Clemens Alexandrians speaks of self-surrender as heretical, and founded on disbelief in the Creator (Strom. iv. 4). There were instances in which it was justified (Tertullian, ad So pulam, which it was justined (Tertuinan, ad Scription, 5; Acta Theodoti, Ruinart), and some such martyrs, e.g. Euplius and Eulalin, were most celebrated. Ensebius approved the practice (Mart. Pal. 3; H. E. vil. 12). But Mensurius of Carthage Alay Bensim of Carthage (Aug. Brevieul, coll at. diei III. xiil, 25) and Peter of Alexandria (Canon ix.; Routh, iv. 32) forbade it.

(4) Iconoclasm (without imperial flat) was disapproved by the teachers of the church. 60th canon of Illiberis states, If any break idols and be slain on the spot, as it is not written in the gespel, nor found to have been done under the apostles, he is not to be received into the number of the martyrs. The 41st canon even allows the faithful to have idols in their houses if they fear that their slaves would offer violence in case of their removal.

(5) Individual scruples were refused recognition. Resistance to the obligations of military service, (which was the ground of the martyrdom of Maximilian in Mauritan a in A.D. 296; see his Acts in Ruinart,) is made a bar to communion by the third canen of the 1st council of

(6) "Martyrem non facit poena sed causa." The conception that suffering is martyrdom is Implied in the practice of the Donatists of offering themselves to armed wayfarers, and demanding with terrible threats the stroke of martyrdom (Aug. Ep. 185 (50); T. ii. coll. 7, 8). But this was disapproved by others of their number (Aug. Ep. 204 (61); T. ii. col. 940).

iv. These who were arrested and not yet heard in court were called martyrs designate (Tertullian ad Martyres). Those of whose firmness their brethren were not quite confident are named by Tertullian uncertain martyrs (Tert. de Jejunio, c. 12).

v. The later Greeks adopt a classification of martyrs into various classes,

Hieromartyrs are the martyrs of the clergy. Hosiomartyrs are martyred monks. Megalomartyrs are the martyrs of the sol-

Parthenomartyrs are virgin martyrs.

Anargyri, the title of the twin physicians Cosmas and Damiau, is extended to Sergius and Bacchus, and to John and Cyrus, two similar pairs.

We find the term megalomartyr in Theo-phylact Simocatta (v. 14). Some trace of such classification appears in Polycrates ap. Eus. H. E.

v. 24.

II. Laws under which the Christians suffered .-(1) General. In ancient civilisation idolatry was almost inseparable from daily life. Education (Tertullian, de Idololatria, c. 10), commerce (ib. c. 11), public amusements (ib. c. 13), marriages, finerals, social intercourse (c. 16), domestic service (c. 17), state affairs (c. 18), military duty (c. 19), all involved idolatry. The Jews, indeed, had dealings with the Gentiles everywhere and kept clear of idolatry. Hence, while the only intolerance shewn to other religions was an occasional attempt to keep the worship of Isis outside the walls of Rome (Dio, liv. 6, Val. Max. I. iii.), Judalsm was detested, and all the charges rebutted by Tertullian from the Christians, secret enor-Tertullian from the Christians, secret enormities (Tert. Apol. 7-9), impions atheism (ib. 10-28), disaffection to the empire (ib. 29-35), enmity to mankind (ib. 36-41), laziness (ib. 42-46), priesteraft (ib. 46-49), are brought also as calumnies against the Jews (fac. Hist. V. 4, 5; luv. Sat. xiv. 96 ft.), Besides disbelief in the gods led easily to sacrilege (Acts xix. 37; Rom. ii. 32), n charge not brought against the Christians. (Taxt. 4 tot.) brought against the Christians. (Tert. Apol. 41.) Yet the Jews were tolerated, were protected in the observance of their code, exempted from civil action on the Sabbath, excused from adoring the image of the emperor, and even permitted to make proselytes. Enactments in their favour are collected by Josephus (Ant. Jud. XVI. vi.).

Stringent as were the Roman laws against treason, a crime into which words as well as acts might be interpreted-especially any disrespect to the emperor's images-and which rendered all ranks alike liable to torture (Paul. Sent. v. xxix.; Sueton. Octav. 27; Amm. Marcell. xxix. 12; Arnob. iv. 24; Digest. XLVIII. iv.), the only acts of the Christians which could be construed as treasenable were such as were freely permitted to the Jews. The example of Joseph might encourage either Christian or Jew to swear by the life of Caesar. (Tert. Apol. 32.) They could plead that to call him a god before his death would be ill-omened (ib. 34).

Again, meetings for worship might be construed as treasonable (see Digest. XLVII. xxii. 2, XLVIII. iv. 1), and were at any rate strictly illegal, even in fulfilment of a vow, and even for veterans, unless express imperial or senatorial sanction for them were producible (Sueton. Julius, 42; Octav. 32; Digest, III. iv.; XLVII. xi. 3, xxii.), and the old laws against even private worship of gads unrecognised by the state (Cic. de Leg. ii. 8) were not quite extinct (Tac. Ann. xiii. 32); but Jewish worship, public or private, had sanction.

The formation of guilds and clubs was strictly forbidden by Trajan (Plin. Ep. x. 42, 44, 97). Afterwards it was more and more frequently permitted to the lower classes for one special purpose, the burial of the dead. These guilds a common chest like little commonwealths, and an agent, called an actor or syndic, who appeared for them in any legal disputes (Dig. 111. lv. 1). All the functions of the church were permitted to them, as the church is described by Tertuilian. "Approved elders preside. Everyone brings a little sum on a certain day in the month, or when he pleases, and only if he pleases, and only if he can. From this stock payments are made, not for feasts, but for support and burial of the poor and of destitute orphans and bedridden old people and shipwrecked sailors and convicts in the mines or islands or jails" (Tert. Apol. 39). This was only illegal because senatorial sanction was requisite

in each case. Witchcraft was a capital crime by Jewish hw. Roman procedure varied, for people of that sort were always being forbidden and always being retained (Tac. Hist. i. 22). "Burn As him allow " is the outery of the rabble in Lucian's As hus, c. 54, but the law given by Paulus (Sent. V. xxiii. 17) decreeing this death for the wizards and crucifixion or the beasts for their accomplices may be later. Death or banishment is the penalty that we find historically in the 1st century (Tac. Ann. ii. 32, xii. 52; Dio, Ivli. 15; Juv. Sat. vi. 660 ff.). Supposed possession of magical powers was enough to make a humble individual formidable and culpable for treason,

Any departure from the ordinary reverence for the gods might easily be linked with an attempt to turn the gods into slaves. Two main branches of supernatural art, astrology and exorcism, were largely in Jewish hands, and Moses was reputed to have been a mighty wizard.

Any new superstition was looked upon as a school of magic - " Magi estis quia novum nescio quod genus superstitionis inducitis" (Acta Achatii, § 7, Ru. art). Otherwise works of beneficence would rather lead the rabble to regard the wonder-worker as a god than as a wizard. Busy slander might produce a revolution of feeling, but to all supernatural pretensions, magisterial scepticism had a ready answer, the

doom of death,

(2) Special. Thus far we have reviewed the first part only of the laws against the Christians, namely the previously existing legal principles that could be turned against them by "unjust disputations of the juris-consults." These charges of impiety, foreign superstitions, treason, unlawful assemblage, magic, appear to M. Le Blant sufficient to explain all the persecutions. But Lactantius (Instit. Div. v. 11) tells us that Ulpian also collected in the first book of his last work, De Offi io Proconsulis, another set of laws, which the very nature of the case and the whole tenor of the acts of the martyrs and of the writings of the apologists prove to have existed, the "sacri-legious constitutions" and "nefarious rescripts" of the emperors directly censuring it.

It was indeed necessary in order to bring the principles which are specified above into play against the Christians, that there should be authoritative definitions, distinguishing Christianity from the lawful religion of Judaism, and

• The but becor with a c consultu fully wor old panis a dog and 80 as to n men op s dogs at th addenda ! intereant defecerit tunica mo to the char lest he sho

The threat

a gladiator

its

612

82

OH

(1)

ùn

cri

ma

ani

bei

ma

felt

acr

ord

the

the nan

prol

sena

crim

race.

beas on p

and

(Tac.

Apol

of pa The J (cf. 1

ingen

Scorp.

certai

of wh

cally, victin

suffere

as th

" pity

when

we are

tians s

hoc se

ad Nu

Vespas

taken.

of thes

called i

after h

putting

is and clubs was strictly lin. Ep. x. 42, 43, 97). e and more frequently classes for one special the dead. These guilds like little commonilled an actor or syndic. in any legal disputes the functions of the to them, as the church in. "Approved elders gs a little sum on a h, or when he pleases, d only if he can. From made, not for feasts, ial of the poor and of dridden old people and onvicts in the mines or ol. 39). This was only sanction was requisite

ital crime by Jewish varied, for people of being forbidden and Hist. 1, 22). "Burn the rabble in Lucian's aw given by Paulus ng this death for the the beasts for their Death or banishment nd historically in the 32, xii. 52 ; Dio, Ivii. Supposed possession gh to make a humble uipable for treason. ordinary reverence for aked with an attempt Two main branches elegy and exercism. inds, and Moses was

hty wizard. as looked upon as a is quia novum nescio ncitis" (Acta Achatii, works of beneficence bble to regard the than as a wizard. ice a revolution of natural pretensions, a ready answer, the

have reviewed the minst the Christians, ing legal principles st them by "unjust ilts." These charges itions, treason, unpear to M. Le Blant persecutions. tells us that Ulpian k of his last work, set of laws, which nd the whole tenor of the writings of xisted, the "sacriefarious rescripts " ring it.

order to bring the d abeve into play there should be inguishing Chrison of Judaism, and

refusing it sanction for its rites or concessions to its scruples. It was needful that the various suspicions of guilt which could not be urged against the same act under different laws, without transgressing a principle of jurisprindence (Digest, XLVIII. ii. 14), should all be brought under one head, and aummed up into a single

(a) If we inquire when Christianity was first made criminal, the answer of antiquity is unmade criminal, the answer of antiquity is un-animous. In A.D. 64, his mistress, Poppaes, being a Jewish proselyte (Jos. Ant. Jud. xxviii. 11; cf. Tae. Ann. xiii. 45, xv. 6), Nero had made Rome a very Sodom, when a fiery down fell. The flames spared the Jewish quarter across the Tiber, so, as culprits were wanted in order to remove the suspicion from Nero himself, the confiagration was charged on members of the new sect, who confessed and betrayed the names of others. Then a decree of the emperor, probably also of the obsequious and not reluctant senate, made the profession of Christianity a crime, supposed to imply enmity to the human race, and sentenced to be visited with death, by beasts, crosses, flames, or novel horrors invented on purpose. Their deaths were turned to sport, and Nero gave his own gardens for the show (Tac. Ann. zv. 44; Sulpicius, Hist. il. 41; Tert. Apol. 5). We have no hint of any opportunity of pardon on recantation, for these once arrested. The persecution was extended to the provinces (cf. 1 l'et. iv. 12-19), and even a civis Romanus ingenuus like Paul was beheaded (Tertullian, Scorpiuce, 15).

The Neronian persecution has only left us two certain names of martyrs, Peter and Paul, of each certain names of many particles and says amphatically, εμαρτύρησεν (c. 5), while of the other victims murdered by Nero he only says that they suffered unhallowed outrages (c. 6). "Guilty as the Christians were," says Tacitus (l. c.), "pity for them arose." Yet on Nero's death, when all his other constitutions were cancelled, we are told that this decree against the Christians alone remained ("permansit erasis omnibus hoc solum institutum Neronianum," Tertull. ad Nationes, i. 7). So we learn from Dio that Vespasian in A.D. 70, after Jerusalem was taken, wrote to Rome, "wiping out the disgrace of those who had been condemned for what were called impieties by Nero and those who had ruled after him, alike of the living and of the dead, and putting an end to accusations on such charges"

(Dio Cassius, lavi. 9). The senatus-consuitum against the Christians remained apparently unrepealed, only suspended by this imperial despatch (cf. Eus. H. E. v. 21).

(b) In the reign of Doubtian, if we may trust

the Colbertine Acts of Ignatius (c. 1), there were many persecutions. The grandsons of Jude, sent as prisoners to Domitian by invocatus, as chiefs of the house of David, were dismissed contemp-tuously as harmless pensants, and Domitian stopped this persecution (Hegesipp, in Eus, H. E. ili. 20, 32).

In A.D. 95, in the exaction of tribute from the Jews, profession of faith was made imperative for every one, and the Christians were accused of atheism. Some were put to death, others were stript of their property. Among the chief aufferers were Clemens and Domitilia, consins to aunterers were clemens and Donnilla, consins to the emperor, and parents of his heirs. Clemens, though consul of the year, was beheaded; Domitilla was only banished to the isle Pan-dataria. Glabrio, who had been consul with Trajan in Ab. 91, and had been compelled to fight with a lioa in the very year of his con-solate, was now put to death, on the same charges as the rest, and also on the ground of his easy victory over the lion. Compare Suctoalus Domition, c. 12: "deferebantur qui vel impro-fessi judaice viverent," Dio Cassius, lxvii. 14, Bruttius in Eus. H. E. ili. 18, and Hieronym. Ep. 96 [27] and Eus. Chron. Olymp. 218. Domitilla has given her name to a Roman cemetery, where De Rossi has found inscriptions identifying the site as her property, and a shrine adorned with site as ner property, and a situne address with first century Christian paintings, and especially with a vine branch (κλημα) in allusion to the name of Clemens. (Bullettini, 1865, pp. 33 ff., 91 ff.) In A.D. 95 Nerva proclaimed general toleration (Die Cassius, ixviii. 1), and closed the second occumenical persecution, and the last till the days of Decius (Melito ap. Eus. H. E. iv. 26;

Tert. Apol. c. 5; Lactant. de Mortibus, c. 3).

(c) Trajan is universally recognised as a persecutor. The chronology of his roign is somewhat hard to determine. According to the Colbertine Acts of Ignatius, the triumph over the Dacians was followed by a persecution of the Christians, Christianity being regarded by the soldierly Trajan's first triumph over the Dacians was in A.D. 102. It seems to have been somewhat later in his reign that Simeon, bishop of Jerusalem, suffered (Hegesippus, ap. Eus. H. E. iil. 32, cf. Zahn, Patres Apostolici,

ii. 307).

In A.D. 112, according to Mommsen, Trajan wrote his famous rescript to Pliny (Plin. Ep. x. 97, 98), making Christianity still a capital crime, but forbidding search for the offenders, or anonymous accusations, and decreeing pardon for any who recanted. Under this law it was possible for bold Christians to present apologies for the faith without being themselves arraigned. The apologies of Aristides and Quadratus presented to Hadrian in A.D. 125 (cf. Clinton ad ann.) were immediately followed by the rescript of that emperor to Fundanus, insisting that definite illegal acts must be alleged against the Christians by responsible accusers (Eus. H. E. iv. 9; Melito ap. Eus. iv. 26; Justin, Apol. I. ad fin.; Aube, pp. 264, 275).

Nothing certain is known about the persecution

of the Christians by Hadrian. The martyr acts

a The construction of the passage in Tacitus is obscure, but becomes clearer if we suppose him to be transcribing with a change of tense the actual terms of the senatusconsultum, which in that case seems to have been artfully worded, so as to stretch phrases descriptive of the old punishment of parricide, to be sewn up to a hide with a dog and thrown into the river, and of simple crucifixton, so as to make them include the novel sports of dressing men up as beasts, and setting dogs at them, or setting dogs at them as they hung on their crosses. "Pereuntibus addenda iudibria: ferarum tergis contecti lanlatu canum intereant aut crucibus afflat; aut flammandi, atque ubi defecerit dies in usum nocturni luminis urantur." tunica molesta, or plaguy shirt, seems to owe its origin to the charge of arson. The victim's throat was not fast, lest he should inhale the smoke and suffocate himself. The threat of this penalty was afterwards used to compel a gladiator to play, the part of Mucius (Martial, Epig. x.

rese

reca

Witte

only to i

The

Chri

faile

they

(ct. 1

anon

eithe

of be

Apol

to de

nius l

seante

proces

geste

acquit

their :

tortur

them /

convic

of the

Commo

A list

Victor,

because

peace i

(Philos

in high

iv. 30).

of Traj

lowel t

Niger,

Severus,

torious,

sheltere

milk (ib.

bid conve

c. 17), a

ad Scap.

thought

the chare

Severus 1

to those of

once a m

and the pi

mitted ch

diction of

The churc

deacon Ca

new ceme

hush mon

Saturnalia,

the religio

it was ind

booked, by

bling house

recognition

increased t

made the ir martyrs ap CHRIST, A

nigh.

Yet Se

(e) Ti

Ch

assigned to his reign do not inspire confidence. The first historian who reckons him as a perse-cutor is Sulpicius Severus, and he connects his persecution with the foundation of Aelia Capitolina on the site of Jerusalem. This seems probable enough, for we must remember that till then the liebrew church survived, that the foundation of Aelia was an insolent rearing of the abomination of desolation on the sacred sites, that s the same time circumcision was forbilden, and that these events synchronized with the delification of the vile Antinous (Clinton, A.D. 130-132). Barcochbas, the leader of the Jewish revolt, practised ail manner of crueltles upon the thristians (Justin. Apol. I. 31), and the mother church of Jerusalem ceased to be, and was succeeded by a Gentile congregation at Aelia (Eus. H. E. iv. 6). The only martyr of this reign of whom we have certain knowledge, is the bishop of Rome, Telesphorus, whose execu-tion may be assigned to A.D. 136 or 137.

There is some uncertainty as to the identity and date of Arrius Antonius, an ingent persecutor in Asia, who, when all the Christians of the town presented themselves before him in a hand, ordered some to be led off to execution, and said to the rest, "Wretches, if you want to die, there are precipices, and you have halters." (Tertuil. ad Sopp. c. 5.)

The chief danger of the Christians, however, was from popular outcries, and the most prominent members of the church bore the brunt of the assault, and quenched the fury of their adversaries by their death (cf. Origen in Joann. vi. 36; t. iv. p. 133). A notable instance is Polycarp, bishop of Smyrna, who was burnt on Saturday the 23rd of February, A.D. 155 (Waddington, Vie du Rhéteur Aristide, Mém. de l'Acad. des l'ascriptions, 1867, t. xxvi. pp. 203 ff., 232 ff.). The sufferings of the martyrs were the occasion and the staple of the apologies. Thus the apology of Justin complained of the martyrdom of Ptolemy by Urbicius, i.e. between A.D. 156 and 160. This seems to have elicited the extant rescript of Plus (cos. iv. trib. pot. pp. xxi. i.e. A.D. 158-given as of Marcus in A.D. 161, by Eusehius, H. E. iv. 13), addressed to the council of Asla, demanding proof, not merely of Christianity but of treason, and in default of such proof, threatening the accuser with condign punishment. The genuineness of this rescript has been doubted, because of its frank recognition of the piety of the Christians, and of their superiority to the sycophants who accused them. This seems to us quite in keeping with the character of Pius,

(d) Marcus, the noblest of the emperors, appears as a persecutor. His sincere piety in troublous times probably decreed universal religious observances with which the Christians could not comply. Both the acts of Justin (A.D. 196), the earliest that appear really to be taken down by a notary at the time, and the apology of Melito (Eus. J. E. iv. 26), written upon occasion of the martyrdom of Sagaris of Laodicea, A.D. 167 (Aubé, p. 362), speak of edicts ordaining that all who were caught should be compelled to sacrifice. If there were no reversal of the

But though convinced that the Christians were not atheists, and stern in repressing the attacks made upon them by private sycophants, Marcus was not ubiquitous and was not unprejudiced. Christian martyrs appeared to him to die in a spirit of irrational emulation, τραγφδως κατά ψιλην παράταξιν (Med. xi. 3), and hence he was disposed to regard Christianity as a frightful fanatielsm. His hatred of priesterast made him decrea that whoever seared men's minds with superstition should be banished to an island (Dig. xLvIII. xix. 30.) Meanwhile he was himself somewhat priestridden by his philosophers; the senators were for the most part utterly opposed to the new religion, and not likely to be impartial judges, and popular uproar did not always present itself as the voice of a rabble, but sometimes, as at Vienne and Lyons in A.D. 177, as the act of a municipality. The governor, on that occasion, found Christian prisoners awaiting him accused by the whole town of Lyons, and himself proceeded to commit an advocate who appeared for them and avowed his Christlanity, to torture the heathen domestics of the Christians and to extract supposed evidence of cannibal banquets and incestuous orgies, to permit the murder by the rabble before the tribunal of hishop Pothinus, who was supposed to be the Christ worshipped by the Christians, and finally to consult the emperor about those who were Roman citizens without permitting them to go and plead their own cause before him. Marcus wrote back that those who reshould be drummed off, i.e. cudgelled to deeth. A similar decree appears in the acts of Caecilia, which are referred by De Rossi to this date. It seems to have called forth the apology of Athenagoras. The Gallic governor assumed a certain liberty in interpreting it. He gave up to the beasts all who were not Roman citizens, and one who was. Other tortures were applied to them in the amphitheatre for the amusement of the people, e.g. a chair of red-hot iron, in which the prisoner was fastened. This is noteworthy as indicating the effect of persecution of the Christians in whetting an appetite for horrors, —Tertullian (ad Martyres, 5) tells of some who volunteered to run a course in a flaming shirt,and also in undermining the old fabric of chartered liberties, and reducing the world under the tyranny of the emperor and his emissaries. The

decision of Trajan, and no hunt after the Christians were decreed, there were at any rate plenty of "concussions." The Christians were driven to build their splendid tombs underground, as in the ease of Januarius (Bullettini, 1865, p. 97). The emperor's justice replied to the apologies of Melito and of Apollinaris (Eus. H. E. iv. 27, v. 5) by a law which condemned the accuser of Christians to death whether his charge were substantiated or not (Tert. Apol. 5). This was subsequent to the deliverance of the army by an unexpected fall of rain in A.D. 174. The rescript of the emperor ascribing this to the prayers of a Christian legion is an undoubted forgery, and is not that to which Tertullian alludes (l. c., cf, ad Scap. 4). It is however possible that Marcus may have commended the plety of the Leglo Fulminata, and that Apollinaris may have pointed out that in that legion the Christians were numerous.

b the rescript is given at the close of the so-catled first apology of Justin. We agree with Papebrocke in regarding the two apologies as one, though not in the date.

o hunt after the Chrise were at any rate plenty Christians were driven ombs underground, as in Bullettini, 1865, p. 97). olled to the apologies of is (Ens. H. E. iv. 27. ndenned the accuser of er his charge were sub-. Apol. 5). This was ance of the army by an A.D. 174. The rescript this to the prayers of a doubted forgery, and is ilian siludes (l. c., cf. er possible that Marcus the piety of the Legio Apollinaris may have t legion the Christians

that the Christians were repressing the attacks ite sycophants, Marcus was not unprejudiced. ation, τραγώδως κατά i, 3), and hence he was tlanity as a frightful f priesteraft made him red men's minds with anished to an island ennwhile he was himn by his philosophers; ie most part utterly n, and not likely to he pular uproar did not he voice of a rabble, ine and Lyons in A.D. pality. The governor. Christian prisoners

eeded to commit an them and avowed his he heathen domestics ract supposed evidence incestnous orgies, to ie rabble before the s, who was supposed ed by the Christians, emperor about those without permitting ir own cause before that those who rethose who persisted . cudgelled to death. the acts of Caecilia, lossi to this date. It he apology of Athenor assumed a certain He gave up to the nan citizens, and one ere applied to them e amusement of the t iron, in which the is is noteworthy as persecution of the ppetite for horrors, i) telis of some whe in a flaming shirt,-

old fabric of char-

the world under the

his emissaries. The

rescript of Marcus is important as definitely | sanctioning the employment of torture to induce recantation. Those who persisted in confession were liable to torture, and it came to be used not only to elicit confessions of imaginary guilt, but to compai denial of the faith (Tert. Apol, 2). The fact is that those who proclaimed, I am a t'hristian and among us no evil is done, not only failed to supply evidence agrinst the Christians, they bare irrefragable evidence in their favour (cf. Eus. H. E. v. 1-4).

Christinoity was left by Marcus in a most anomalous position. It was a capital crime either to be a Christian, or to accuse another of being so. Thus the accuser of the senator Apollonius, in the reign of Commodus, was put to death by having his legs broken, but Apollanius himself, after pleading his cause before the scaate, was beheaded (Ens. H. E. v. 21). The proceedings of the governors varied. One suggested an answer that would enable him to acquit, another bound the culprits over to satisfy their townsfolk, a third let them off with a little torture, a fourth behended them, a fifth burnt them alive (Tertull, ad Soap. 4). There were convicts in the mines in Sardinia on the ground of their faith, whose release was obtained of Commodus by his Christian concubine, Marcia. A list of them was furnished her by bishop Victor, and the name of Callistus was amitted. because he had been guilty of breach of the peace in disturbing the Jews in their synagogue (Philosophumenen, ix. 12). There were believers in high station in the palace (Iren. c. Haer.

(v) The power of the senate, so hostile to Chris-(e) the power of the senate, so nextile to Christianity, was overthrown along with the dynasty of Trajan (Gibbon, ch. v.). No Christians followed the standards of the usnrpers Albinus, Niger, and Cassian (Tert. ad Scap. 2), but Savagus the military depart, who themselves in Severus, the military despot, who proved victorious, had many Christian favourites whom he sheltered, and his son was reared on Christian

milk (ib, 4).

Yet Severus was compelled (A.D. 202) to forbid conversions to Christianity (Spartian, Severus, c. 17), and the persecution which ensued, the first that made martyrs in Africa (Tertuilian, ad Scap. 3), was so fierce that the Christians thought the end of the world must be drawing

In another way, however, this emperor enabled the church to acquire a sort of legal recognition. Severas made the permission of funeral guilds to those of siender means, provided they met only once a month, universal through Rome, Italy, and the provinces (Dig. XLVII. xxiii. 1), and committed charges of illegal association to the jurisdiction of the city practect (ib. l. xii. 1 or 14). The church saw her opportunity. The archdeacon Callistus (A.D. 198) was set over the new cemetery on the Appian Way. A sum of hush money, distributed in presents at the Saturnalia, prevented awkward questions about the religion of the new funeral society, though it was indeed no secret, and the clergy were booked, by the police, among the taverns, gambling houses, brothels, and thieveries. But the recognition in any way of the clergy by the state increased their power and responsibility, and made the independent ambiguous position of the martyrs apart from the clergy above the laity, CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. IL.

disturbing discipline by Indulgences, a thing less and less tenable. Meanwhile, as wardens of the cemeteries pursuing their other offices of charity under cover of attending to the tombs, the clergy, instead of little meetings from house to house, could organize grand celebrations in subter-ranean halis before the monuments of the heroes of the faith | and to conform their phraseology and ritual as much as possible to heathen models was an obvious precaution. The danger that lurked in such conformity remained wholly unsuspected (Philosophumeno, ix. 12; Tertuilian, de Fugo, 12, 13; Bullettini, 1866, pp. 8-11,

(f) The extension of the Roman franchise by Caracalla to all the free subjects of the empire made the torture of Christians thenceforward the torture of ites Romans. We do not read of direct san tion of Constianity or repeal of the laws aga ast it, till the days of Alexander Severus, "("I.ristiano esse passus est." proposed to seet a temple, and gave the preference to the guild of the Christians over the guild of the cooks, when they disputed about a piece of land, 21 s saccessor, Maximin (A D. 235-247), aimed a persecution at the clergy only (Eus. H. E. vi. 28), which seems not to have been occumenical only because his rule was not everywhere firmly established. It affected Egypt and Asia (Firmilian up. Cypr. Ep. 75, c. 10), and above ail Rome. Pontianus and Hippolytus were transported to Sardinia, and there died (Cut, Liberianus); Anteros, after six weeks' episcopate, was put to death, it is said, for his diligence in collecting and treasuring up the acts of the martyrs (Cat. Felicianus). Protoctetus and Ambrose of Caesarea were exhorted to martyrdom by Origen. It is a question whether the martyrs mentioned by Eusebius (H. E. vi. 4, 5) onght not to be referred to this persecution rather than to that of Severus, for Isidore of Pelusium expressly mentions Maximin as the persecutor of Potamiaena (Pailad. Hist. Lausiae, c. 3). The one part to which the persecution seems not to have extended is Africa (Dodwell, Diss. Cypr. xi. 48-50).

This onthreak was followed by a period of imperial favour. The emperor Philip is said to

have been himself a Christian.

Decina (A.D. 250) instituted the third occumenical persecution, by what laws we know not, but he seems to have given the reins to a great popular onslaught, which at Alexandria had begun a year before without waiting for imperial encouragement, but which was let

loose universally by Decius.

The persecution of Decius appears to have summed up in itself the characteristics of all previous persecutions; direct and universal like those of Nero and Domitian, it was conservative and disciplinary in aim like that of Trajan, it employed torture for the direct purpose of forcing recentation like those of Marcus and forcing reconstration tike those of markus and Severus, and it broke through a period of peace and was directed principally ngainst the clergy like that of Maximin. The Acta Sincera belonging to it are those of Pionius, Achatias, Maxima mns, Petrus Lampsacenus, Lucianus. The story that Decius was so impressed by the answers of Achatins of Pisidia, which were reported to him, that he recalled the edict of persecution, is somewhat confirmed by the ceasation of perse-

81

of

A

of

be

go so

th

ap

say

Co

tia

Ma

in

was

sun

allie

was

bish

ehu

state

Bray flee,

two

In th

main

put t

autur

on m

311, 1

Licini

H. E.

suppre

govern

(Eus.

made I

duced

petition work (

and dec

Christia

(Eus. I

the Chr

store l, i

by Maxe

ad Dom.

Liberian

at Rome

of the re

saints an

tius and

cletian w

Epist. x

turned pe

tine was

tians. B

at Milan

toleration

Mort. 45,

Maximin s

though (a

his own (E

close of th

vieterious,

army of Li holy. Max

toleration a

p. 343).

In Re

cution before the close of his reign. Cyprian returned, and a new pope was elected in the early part of 251 (Lipsius, Chron. Rom. Bisch. p. 18).

Persecution was renewed under Gallus, occasioned by the plagne (A.D. 252, 253).

In A.D. 254 commences a formal registration of the bishops in the state archives. Valerian seems to have hoped thus to keep control over the church without the necessity of making martyrs. In 257 he had the bishops interrogated and banished (Vita Cypriani, c. 11). Reports of the interrogatories were published (Cypr. Ep. 77; Dionys. Alex. ap. Eus. II. E. vii. 11), and seem to have earned the bishops the title of martyrs. At least Dionysins of Alexandria is commensorated as such, though he survived the persecution and died in peace. But in A.D. 258, Valerian wrote that all the clergy should be executed offhand, nobles and knights degraded and stript of their property, and only put to death if they still persisted, ladies should be banished, officers of the household led off in convict gangs to pe al labour (Cypr. Ep. 82). Gallienus (A.D. 260) stopt the persecution and

Gallienus (A.D. 260) stopt the persecution and gave legal sanction to the church body, and reinstated it in possession of its corporate property (Ens. II. E. vii. 13).

Aurelian had intended (Eus. H. E. vi. 30), or even decreed (Lact. de Morigues, 6) a persecution, but the execution of the design was frustrated by his death (A.D. 275). The peace of the church endured till the opening of the 4th century.

Like his great master in statesmanship, Aurelian, Diocletian also appeared as a protector of the church so long as he was occu-pied with rebels or foreign foes. But in his 17th year (A.D. 200) before his final triumphs, when he was anxiously awaiting news from the East, he was anxiously awaiting news from the Lass, he expelled all Christians from the army (Eus. Chron. II. E. VIII. iv.; Last, de Mort. 10). In A.D. 303 he was induced by Galerius reluctantly to re-enact the edicts of Valerian, with some exceptions and additions. His decree was placarded at Nicomedia on February 23. No blood was to be shed, but (a) the churches were to be razed, (b) the sacred books were to be burnt, (c) the Christians were to be disfranchised and outlawed, (d) liberti and addicti (oi ev olke-Tlass) persisting in Christianity were to be reduced to slavery (Eus. II. E. viii. 2; Lact. de Mo t. 13). Two conflagrations in the palace caused the torture and execution of the Christian domestics, and a second decree incarcerating the entire elergy (lact. de Mort. 14, 15; Eus. H. E. VIII. vi. 9). The celebration of the Vicennalia at the close of the same year, which was the occa-sion of the release of all other prisoners, was signalised by the employment of torture to force the Christians te sacrifice (Eus. B. 11). The results of these edicts are graphically portrayed in the Acts of Theodotus: "All the chiefs of the brethren were kept fast in prison; their houses were ransacked; the unbellevers plundered whatever came in their way; freeborn virgins were shamelessly violated; here was no place of safety even for those who fled; they could

Thronghout the west, in Italy, Africa, Spain, and even in Gaul and Britain, except as far as Herculus was checked by his subordinate Constantius, possession of Christian books, attendance on Christian meetings, and concealment of Christian fugitives, were already reckoned capital crimes. Such interpretation was put on the bloodless decrees of Diocletian by his colleague (Masou, Persecution of Diocletian, pp. 48, 1152, 154 ff. 172 ff.). In the East it was still illegal to kill, but not to mutilate a Christian (Eus. Murt. Pad. ii. 1). To understand the horror of the persecution it must be borne in mind that it was similar to the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, a sudden subversion of legal security, a sudden disruption of peaceable society, nay, a sudden withdrawal of imperial favour.

In 304 the persecution raged most fiercely, for Herculins was still supreme in the west, and Diocletian was not in condition to control Galerius in the east. At the beginning of the year a new edict extended the obligation of sacrifice to all the people of every town, and sanctioned the nrest of the consecrated virgins of the church and their consignment to the brothels (Eus. Mart. Pal. 3; Acta Irene, c. 5; cf. Acta Theodorae, c. 1). Even this did not satisfy the enemies of the church. In April a senatus-consultum (cf. Martene, Thes. iii. 1649) and a reserrit of Herculius decreed the seizure of Chrisians "wherever found," and recognised that the penalty might be death (Mason, p. 212 ft.).

On the 1st of May, 305, Diocletian and Maximianus Herculius abdiented. Constantius, who had retained the confessors and dismissed the apostates among the officers of his own household (Eus. Vit. Const. 1. xvl.), did not, of course, urge the persecution further in the west, but the church was not reinstated in her legal rights, and the western Caesar was a nomince of Galerius. In the east under Galerius and Maximin the persecution raged with redoubled fury, and a law was promulgated condemning the Christians to die by slow fire (De Mortibus, 21). The mode of punishment varied from province to province. In Cappadocia their legs were broken; in Mesopotamia they were suffecated by hanging their head downwards over a

not long endure their hunger, so that many gave themselves up to be taken." Altars were placed in the law courts that none might plend a cause without first sacrificing (de Mortibus, 15). A whole Christian town with its inhabitants was burnt in Phrygia (Eus. II. E. VIII., xi.). New tortures were invented. The victims were stretched on a rack (equaleus) or hung up with stones fastened to their fect, then beaten in that posture with endgels, rods, or scourges; then torn with iren hooks (ungulae, pectines); then rnbbed with salt and vinegar; then burnt bit by bit from the soles of their feet upwards with torches or het-iron plates, water being meanwhile thrown in their faces to keep life in them (Eus. H. E. VIII. vi.; cf. Lact. de Mort. 21), or dragged along the rough ground to restora conscionsness (Eus. H. E. VIII. x.). Those who were remanded to jail were put in the stocks with their feet far asunder, and high up se that they had to lie on their backs. All these things were done before the persecution had properly commenced.

^c There is no reason whatever for doubting the identity of the events described by Eusebius and

hunger, so that many gave aken." Altars were placed t none might plead a cause ing (de Mortibus, 15). A with its inhabitants was is, H. E. viii, xi.). New sted. The victims were equalens) or hung up with r feet, then beaten in that , rods, or scourges; then (ungulae, pectines); then inegar; then burnt bit by their feet upwards with es, water being meanwhile o keep life in them (Eus. Lact. de Mort. 21), or ough ground to restore

E. VIII. x.). Those who were put in the stocks der, and high up so that backs. All these things persecution had properly

, in Italy, Africa, Spain, Britain, except as far as by his subordinate Con-Christian books, attenings, and concealment of already reckoned capital tation was put on the cletian by his colleague Diocletian, pp. 48, 1152, East it was still illegal ilate a Christian (Eus. aderstand the horror of be borne in mind that vocation of the Edict of sion of legal security, a aceable society, nay, a perial favour.

raged most fiercely, for eme in the west, and condition to control the beginning of the ded the obligation of e of every town, and he consecrated virgins consignment to the 3; Acta Irene, c. 5; Even this did not church. In April a rtene, Thes. iii. 1649) s decreed the seizure ound," and recognised be death (Mason, p.

305, Diocletian and licated. Constantius, fessors and dismissed officers of his own I. xvl.), did not, of n further in the west, instated in her legal esar was a nominee of under Galerius and aged with redoubled ulgated condemning w fire (De Mortibu, hment varied from appadocia their legs nia they were suffod downwards over a

smoky fire; in Pontus they had their nails torn | off, and other tortures too horrible to relate; at Alexandria their ears, noses, and hands were cut oil; in the Thebais they were fastened to two boughs brought together by force and then let go, and so torn asunder. Meanwhile the pitying sol-liery would force them to sacrifice, or drag them off by their feet and set them among the apostates, and stop their mouths if they tried to

any anything (Eus. II. E. VIII. iii. lx. xii.).
On the death of Constantius, July 25, 306, Constantine was proclaimed in Britain, and his Constitute was preciained in Dritain, and its first act was to repeal the prohibition of Christianity (Lact. de Mort. 24). In October, Maxentius, son of Herculius, usurped the purple in Rome. Severus, who was sent against him, was defeated and put to death. Herculius resumed the purple along with his son, and they allied themselves with Constantine. Toleration was doubtless a condition of alliance, and a new bishop of Rome was elected; but to grant the church her right of imposing penance on apo-states must have been intolerable to Herculius. Brawls ensued, the old emperor was forced to flee, and the same fate of exile was imposed on hee, and the same late of earle was imposed on two successive popes, Eusebins and Marcellus. In the 6th year the Christians had their feet mained and their eyes put ont instead of being put to death (Eus. Mart. Pal. viii.). In the autumn there was a new edict enjoining sacrifice on man, woman, and child (b. ix.). In April, 31t, the dying Galerius with Constantine and Licinius, put out an edict of toleration (Eus. H. E. vill. xvii.; Lact. de Mort. 34). This was suppressed by Maximin, who only wrote to his governors, bidding them desist from persecution (Eus. H. E. ix. i.). On the death of Galerius he made himself master of all Asia. He then induced the inhabitants of the towns to present petitions to him entreating him to continue the work (Eus. H. E. IX, ii. iv.; Lact. de Mort. 36), and decreeing for their own part expulsion of the Christians. Christian Armenia flew to arms (Eus. H. E. ix. viii. 2). Plague and fumine gave the Christians new opportunity for charity (ib.).

In Rome the property of the church was restorel, in accordance with the edict of Galerius, by Maxentins to Melchiades in July, 311 (Aug. ad Dom. post coll. i. xiii.; t. ix. p. 662; cf. Cal. Liberianus). There are legends of martyrdoms at Rome in presence of Diocletian about the close of the reign of Maxentius, e.g. the four crowned saints an I Sebastian, and we know that Maxentius and Maximin were secret allies, and Diocletian was necessed of favouring them (Victor. Epist. xxxix. 8). Whether Maxentius had turned persecutor or not, the victory of Constantine was none the less a triumph for the Christians. Before the close of 312 he met Licinius at Milan and put forth the famous edict of toleration (Eus. H. E. 1x, ix. 9, x. v.; Lact. de toleration (Eus. H. E. IX. IX. 9, X. V.; Lact. de Mort. 45, 48; Mason, Persecution of Diocletian, p. 333). This was at once communicated to Maximin and stopt his designs of persecution. though (as before) he substituted a rescript of though (as before) he substituted a resempt of his own (Eus. H. E. IX. iz. 11). But before the close of the winter he declared war, vowing, if victorious, to exterminate the Christians. The army of Licinius called on God most high and army of Lichards carried on God most lings and holy. Maximin fled (Lact. 46, 47), and decreed teleration and died (Eus. H. E. Ix. x. 6 ff.).

The universal toleration promised by the edict

of Milan was, however, impossible. The church as a corporate body possessed property, and the question necessarily arose who were the true members of the corporation. In this question the state could not but interfere, and claim a right of regulating the conditions of membership in the interests of public morality.

101. Roman Procedure.—There was a regular form for accusers to give in. "L. Titius professus est se Maeviam lege Julia de adolteriis ream deferre, quod dicit cam cum C. Scio in civitate illa domo illius mense illo coss illis adulterium commisisse" (Digest, ii. 3). The proconsul decided whether to commit the culprite to prison or to a soldier, or to admit them to bail, or to leave them at large (ib. iii. 1). Those who had confessed their guilt were put in chains till sentence was passed (ib. iii. 5). The police courts often sent up prisoners with a brief of the evidence against them; the higher courts were torbidden to condemn without fresh hearing (b. iii. 6). Jailors were often bribed to leave the prisoners unchained, or to afford them means of committing suicide (i) iii. 7), but jailors who let their prisoners escape through culpable negligence were liable to be punished with death (b. iii. 12). To kill, scourge, or torture a Roman citizen, or to detain him from proceeding to flome to plead his cause there, was to be guilty of assault on the public peace (ib. vi. 8, 9). Nobody might be condemned in his absence without a hearing (ib. xvii. 1). A prisoner might not be stript of his possessions till he were condemned (ib. xx. 2). There was great liberty of appeal, even for slaves, who might appeal on their own behalf, if their master or a commissioner of his did not appeal for them (b. XLIX. i. 15). On behalf of freemen anyone might appeal who was shocked at the cruelty of the sentence (ib. 6). The appeal was drawn up in writing, (10. b). In appear was grawn up in writing, stating who appealed, and against whom, and from what sentence (b. 1), but in court a man might simply say, I appeal (b. 2). The proceedings in court were taken down by official ceedings in court were taken down by official shorthand writers, and carefully preserved (Amm. Marc. xxii. 3; Cod. Theod. II. xxiv. 3, Lydus de Magister. ii. 20).

IV. Treatment of sufferers by their brethren. IV. Treatment of sufferers by their brethren.—Christians in prison and in danger of death, (martyres designati, Tert. ad Martyres) were naturally objects of great solicitade. The most graphic picture of the treatment that an imprisoned Christian, so called "martyr," in the 2nd century would receive from his brethren, is given by Lucian in his Life of Persprints, c. 12. After relating how that rogue turned Christian in Palestine, he proceeds: "Then at last he was arrested on this charge and put into prison: Proteus was caught. Not hel that very circumstance gained him no small that very circumstance guined him no small stock of credit to stand him in good stead during the next stage of his life in his favourite game of making a sensation. In short, when he was put in prison the Christians took it to heart, and left no stone unturned to have him out again. Then, when that proved impossible, all other kind offices were done him, not halfheartedly, but in business-like fashlon and in good carnest, and right from early morning you good carness, and right from early morning you might see at the gool-door old women waiting about, certain widows, and little children that were orphans. But their official personages 4 D 2

ic Zi

in

he

m

re

A

Si

int

sio

the

Th

the

Ro

wh son

pro kee

hou

bur

p. 5

one to b

350

Chri

Bun

mart

torgo

title

at th

(De

of th

have

with

collecteph.

suppo

as rec

else fi

ment

monia

conclu

(Bolde

posed

Christ

These

to pret

Mabille

Roman

Sanctor

Martig.

DES MA

martyra

TION.]

custoin

nt first .

the Jus

sippus (of Peter

and on t

So long,

Christian

would n

It w

Lei

01

even slept inside the gaol along with him, bribing the gaolers. Then dinners of various viands were carried in, and their sacred treatises were read, and the worthy Peregrinus (for he still went by that name) was called by these people a new Socrates. Nay, there are certain cities even in the province of Asia, from which some of the Christians came, deputed by their community, to help the man and support him in court and comfort him. They display incredible alacrity, when anything of this kind happens of public concern. And as an instance in point, much wealth accrued to Peregrinus from them then, by reason of his incarceration, and he made no small revenue out of it. . . He was released by the man who was then governor of Syria. . . He went forth a second time on his wanderings, with the Christians for a bank to draw upon for travelling expenses. As their soldier and servant he revelled in all abundance. And for some time he battened so: then he committed some transgression against their law also, was seen, I fancy, eating of their forbidden meats, and they came to him no more."

This hostile account is fully confirmed by Christian evidence. The jailors came to count on gains when they had Christian prisoners (Acta Pionii, c. 12); and when the officials forbade the access of visitors for fear of attempts at a rescue by magical arts (Acta Perpeture. c. 16), the prisoners seem sometimes to have been in danger of starving (Acta Mont ini, c. 9). Directions were given by Cyprian that the con-tessor Celerinus, though but a reader, should have the salary of a presbyter (Cypr. Ep. 39). The Apostolic Constitutions (viii. 23) forbid conlessors to arrogate to themselves episcopal functions; and the 25th canon of Illiberis, which cajoins that if any bring letters of commendation as confessors, these shall be taken away and simple letters of communion given them, because all under the vaunt of that name everywhere make game of the simple (coacutiont simplices, the word used for violent threats, from the military). Compare also Apollonius (Ens. II. E. v. 19), who speaks of Montanist martyrs exacting coin from orphans and widows. And though Callistus had obtained recognition as a martyr, contrary to the wishes of Victor, that bishop thought it necessary to pension him (1 hilosophumena, ix. 12).

V. Prerogatives of Martyrs before Death.—The honours which martyrs received from their brethren in this life were far more than the material emoluments. "Martyrs," in the old sense, signed as martyrs to the decrees of councils (Eus. v. xix.). The bloodshelding of martyrbom was a sacrament, a baptism that replaced or renewed the baptism of water (Tert. de Bapt. c. 16); one of the seven ways of obtaining remission (Orig. in Lev. Hom. ii. 2, 1 ii. p. 190); the wanderer's last refuge (Tert. Scorp. 6), in which not only soils were washel off, but stains bleached white (b. 12), in which angels were the baptizers (Cypr. ad Fortun. pref. 4). Bapti myas a time for prayer (Tert de Bapt. 20, Perpetua 2), and so was martyrdem. It did not suffice for a martyr to have purgel his own sin: (Tert. de Paulic. 22): they began to be in such dignity that they might ask what they would (Perpetua, 3, 7): "martyrs gave grace to those that were not martyrs," and received the peni-

tent apostates into communion (Eus. H. E. v. 1. 40, ii. 7, 8): they had a right to be heard in claiming absolution for their brethren, as they did naturally atone for their brethren's faults; they wearied out by their putience the fury of the adversaries and broke down the power of evil (Orig. t. iv. p. 133; Eus. H. E. vII. xii. 16): moreover, their peace was so divine, that to be at peace with God (cf. Cypr. Ep. xxiii.) Hence martyrs excelled confessors by their power of receiving back the lapsed (Cypr. Epp. 20 [17], 10 [8]. Soon as a martyr was thrown into jail, seekers of grace gathered round (Tert. de Pudic. 22). "What martyr," asks Cyprian, "is greater than God or more merciful than the divine bounty, that he should fancy that we are to be kept by his own aid?" Cypr. de Lap. siv. e. 20. [LireLial]

VI. Modes of De tth.—The xixth title of the

xiviiith book of the Dipest treats of punishments. These were very various. Burning alive was supposed the most frightful death, and was reserved for deserters or slaves who murdered their masters. Crucifixion came next, the lot of brigands. Those condemned to be thrown to beasts lost their franchise and freedom forthwith, and might be kept to be tortured for further evidence before their sentence took effect (b. 29). But praefects were forbidden to throw criminals to the beasts just to please a popular outery (ib. 31). Criminals might of course die under torture, but were not to be put to death by torture, unless the above ways be so reckoned. Roman citizens were simply beheaded with the sword. Men might be condemned, not to be thrown to the beasts, but to tight with them. Then there was slavery in the mines with heavier or lighter chains; the lime-works and sulphur works were considered the worst, and the mines furnished occupation to women as well as to the miners. Then there was transportation to an island, which involved loss of citizenship, though not of freedom (ib. xxii. 6, 15). Then there were various modes of flogging, a cudgelling was thought more honourable than a scourging; there was labour in public works, banishment to an island, perpetual or temporary banishment. In almost every case the punishment varied according to the station of the offender. This is exemplified in the chief instance that we have of a persecution of the Jews. The crimes of some would-be Jewish missionaries in A.D. 19 brought the whole community into trouble. Four thousand of the humbler sort were shipped off to Sardinia to be employed against the brigands—"if they died, small loss"—the rest were to recant by a given day or leave Italy (Tac. Ann. il. 85; Jos. Ant. Jud. xviii. 5).

VII. Treatment of the Bodies of the Dead.—
The bodies of criminals, and even the ashes of such as had been burnt alive, except sometimes in cases of treason, were given up for burial to any who might ask for them (Dijest, XLVII. xxiv.). At first such leave was only granted to private individuals; for funeral guilds were not yet allowed, and most of the early cemeteries bear the name of some wealthy owner. But the graves were recognised as possessing a religious sanctity. 'Religiosum hocum,' says Marcianus, "unusquisque sua voluntate facit, dum mortuum infert

munion (Eus. H. E. v. 1. a right to be heard in their brethren, as they their brethren's faults; eir patience the fury of oke down the power of Eus. H. E. VII. xli. 16): vas so divine, that to be uld not but be to be at pr. Ep. xxiii.). Hence ed (Cypr. Epp. 20 [17], artyr was thrown into rtyr," asks Cyprian, "is nore merciful than the hould fancy that we are id?" Cypr. de Lap. siv.

-The xixth title of the ijest treats of punish-ery various. Burning most frightful death, eserters or slaves who Crucifixion came next. hose condemned to be neir franchise and freet be kept to be tortured ore their sentence took tects were forbidden to beasts just to please a . Criminals might of but were not to be put ss the above ways be so s were simply beheaded ight be condemned, not asts, but to fight with slavery in the mines hains; the lime-works considered the worst, ccupation to women as Then there was trans-which involved loss of of freedom (ib. xxii. various modes of flogought more honourable was labour in public ı island, perpetual or In almost every case ording to the station xemplified in the chief a persecution of the me would-be Jewish ught the whole com-

Ann. ii. 85; Jos. Ant. Bodies of the Dead,nd even the ashes of e, except sometimes in n up for burial to any (Dijest, xLVII. xxiv.). ly granted to private ailds were not yet aly cemeteries bear the ier. But the graves g a religions sanctity, larcianus, "anusquislum mortuum infert

our thousand of the

off to Sardinia to be

gands-" if they died, to recant by a given

in locum suum" (Digest, I. viii. 6; ef. Gaius, In focum summ (Digest, 1, viii, 0; ct. catus, Instit. ii. 6). In 503, at the beginning of the persecution, Diocletian found it necessary to have the bodies of the martyrs dug up and thrown into the sea (Eus. H. E. viii. 6). Thenceforth he refused them burial. Instances of the measures taken to rob the Christians of the relics will be found in the acts of Claudius and Asterius, of Victor of Marseilles, Theolotus of Ancyra, Vincent of Valencia, Irenaeus of Sirmium, &c. &c. They were generally thrown Into the sea in sacks. At Caesarea, on one occasion, they lay guarded, and the dogs threw them all about the city (Eus. Mart. Val. 9). The more grievous the wrong done to the holy The more greevous one wrong done to the non-bodies, the greater the cagerness to requite them with due honour. There is a legend of a Roman lady sending her paranaour to the east, where persecution was still raging, to bring her some relies (Ado. June 5). Antony strongly some relics (Ado, June 5). Antony strongly protested against the Egyptian practice of keeping the mummies of the martyrs in private houses, whereas "even the body of the Lord was buried out of sight" (Athanas. I da Antonii, ii. p. 502). The same practice is forbidden in one of the Arabic constitutions which claim to be of the council of Nice (Labbe, Conc. ii.

VIII. Sepulture of Martyrs.—The subject of Christian sepulture in general is treated under

BURIAL, CATACOMBS, OBSEQUIES.

Of differences in the manner of sepulture of martyrs, which should enable tuture investigators to distinguish them after they had been torgotten, we have very little evidence. title was sometimes inscribed on the tomb, either at the time of the interment or not long after (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. ii. 60, 61). In the lives of the popes, by Anastasius, Eutychian is said to have decreed that martyrs should not be buried without a purple dalmatic: Their blood was collected and buried with them (Prudentius, Peristeph. xi. 141-144), but the separate vessels supposed to contain blood are now recognised as receptacles for the wine of the agapae, or else forgeries.

Leibnitz tested a red sediment on a fragment of aucient Christian glass with sal-ammoniae, and finding the solvent successful, Concluded that the sediment must be blood (Boldetti, p. 187). Palm branches, once supposed to distinguish martyrs, are common in the Christian epitaphs of the 4th century (F. p. 271). These were the signs by which the Romanists used to pretend to distinguish the bodies of martyrs. Mabillon, under the pseudonym of Eusebius Romanus, entered a powerful protest (De Cuttu Sanctorum ignotorum, Paris, 1638). Compare Martigny (Dat. des Antiquies Carétiennes, 8ano DES MARTYRS).

It was very usual to inter the relics of the martyrs under the altar. [ALTAR, CONSECRATION.] There seems to be an allusion to this custom in Rev. vi. 9. The monuments were nt first above ground. The monument of James the Just was to be seen in the days of Hege-sippus (Eus. H. E. II. xxiii.), and the trophies of Peter and Paul were shewn at the Vatican and on the Ostian way (Gaius ap. Eus. II. xxv.). So long, of course, as the cemeteries were in Christian possession, the tombs of the martyrs would not be forgotten. It was only the confiscation of the cemeteries by Diocletian that cause i uncertainties.

There was of course a peculiar sacredness attaching to the bodies of the martyrs. They bore visible stamps of celestial joy triumphing over earthly malice. When tortured into a mass of sores, the application of fresh cautery some days after healed them. They came forth from their dangeons with shining faces, and seemed to emit a heavenly tragrance (Eus. H. E. v. i. 19, 30). The martyrs themselves sometimes discouraged the desire for relics (Ign. ad Rom. 4; Pontius, Vit. Cypr. 16); but sometimes gave them (Acta Perpetuae, 21). The relics were regarded as more precious than gold (Mart. Polyc. 18), and the faunts of the Jews that the Christians would leave Jesus and worship Polycarp (ib. 17) but increased their devotion. The heathen attempted to make the resurrection of the martyrs impossible (Eus. H. E. v. i. 54-58) by forbidding the interment. Martyrs often suffered away from their own churches, e.g., Ignatius, and the possession of the bodies of martyrs gave lustre to the churches and seemed harrys gave nacre to the entrenes and scenica a guarantee of the purity of their doctrine (Polyer, ap. Eus. H. E. v. xxiv. 2-4). Hence translations were necessary. These could not be elected except by stealth or by imperial permission. mission. It was probably by imperial permission that pope Fabian (Cat. Liberian's) translated the bodies of Pontianus and Hippolytus from Sardinia to Rome. [Relics.]

A statue of Hippolytus was set up outside his

A graffito praying for the peace of Pontianus was found in the papal crypt, and is referred by De Rossi to the times of Fabian. It was cut across when the crypt was altered by Damasus (Rom. Sott. ii. 80, cf. 381-396).

IX. Cultus. - Cultus, with rites of private direction, of the spirits of the departed, was not a new religion, though it was continually swelling the roll of divinities. But the graves were under the general supervision of the pontifical college, and might not be repaired without their permission (Ligest, XI. vii. viii.;

Bullettini, p. 89).

A pagan's will directing the construction of a memorial chamber [CELLA MEMORIAE] with an exedra or summer-house, marble and bronze statues of himself seated, a lectica and stone benches with drapery, cushions, and vestments, and an altar to contain his bones, an orchard to be attached, and the property to be inalienable from the tomb, two freedmen to be wardens on yearly pay, and all the freedmen to club to-gether to keep up a yearly feast at the place, and to elect club masters yearly who should sacrifice monthly through the summer at the tomb, is given by De Rossi in the Bullettini, 1863, p. 95. A monument has also been discovered, probably of a Jew, in which sepulture is granted to the freedinen themselves and their descendants, provided they "belong to my religion" (ib. 1862, p. 80). The celebration of the eucliarist and of agapes at the tombs was only illegal, because the dead had died as traitors.

Heathen cultus of the departed in general d Neither was it quite heathenish, and oot of harmony with the spirit of Judsim. The Jews built the sepai-chres of the prophets, plraded the merits of the patriarchs, through their sepaichres with lights and fucense. was based upon the action that their souls were hovering about their bodies, and stood in need of the good odices of the living to their bodies. Christian belief is that the departed need the salvation of survivors, that they without us should not be made perfect (Heb. xi. 40). Undutful neglect of their corpses was thus injurious to the dead, as it was perilous to the living (Cypr. Ep. 8). Their souls were not supposed to hover about their bodies, but their memory was the strongest incentive to that devotion on the part of survivors which they really needed. Hence their tombs from the first (cf. Hel xiii. Rev. vi. Martyria Iputii et Indycapi)...re places for the celebration of the Eucharist.

When the competition between heathen and Christian worship had once begun, the heathenish notions of nonouring the dead by wakes and with wavlights began to gain currency among the Christians. In the canons of Illiberis, in or just after the time of the persecution of Diocletian, it is ordained that "waxlights should not be burnt by day in the cemetery," and the canon given for this prohibition is as superstitions as the practice prohibited, "for the splrits of the saints are not to be disquieted" (Can. Elib. 34; Routh, Rel. Storage, iv. 265). Illiquired.

Rel. Sacrae, iv. 265. [Liours.]
At the same council (can. 35) women were forbidden to keep vigil in the cemeteries, because under the pretext of prayer they commit sin. [Violis.]

When Constantine restored the property of the church, the re-erection of memorial edifices and celebration of festival anniversaries was commenced under prosperous auspices. If every city had a patron deity, elmost every city had a native guardian saint. In the west, Prudentius enumerates the martyrs in whom diverse cities gloried. Carthage had Cyprian; Cordova, Aciselus and Zoellus and another trio; Tarragona, Fructuosus and his deacons; Gironda, Felix; Calahorra, Chelidonius; Barcelona, Cucufas; Narbonne, Ful; Arles, Genesius; Con-Justus and Pastor; Merida, Eulalia; Tangier, Cassian; Fez, the Massylitans; Valencia, Vincent; Saragossa boasted Encratis and a group of eighteen (Prud. Peristeph. iv). Rome seemed to be crowded with martyrs: they were buried there in heaps, and the number only, not the names, inscribed upon the tomb: In one sepulchre lay sixty (b. xi).

So throughout the 4th century, the rival cults contended for that which is the first necessary of a ritual system of hero-worship, the honour of being the national religion. Paganism had the prestige of antiquity; martyr-worship was recommended by imperial favour, by its innate superiority, and by the independent vital force of the church of Christ.

The deities of the heathen were by this time generally recognised among the heathen themselves as merely deified men, and it was easy to demonstrate from the heathen myths that the were bad men. The vices of the gods and heroes were the commonplace of ancient philosophers, and Christian preachers. A race of true heroes had spring up. To how before the horrible leavings of butchery was mortifying to human prile, and the 20th canon of the council of Gangra, A.D. 324, was passed against those who disdained the worship at the shrines of the

martyrs. But if ridiculous and disgusting in outward form, and moving the disgust of aristocratic scholars like Eunapius (Fita Acctent, 78, 81), the new worship could yet justify itself by appeal to Plato and to Hesiod (Eus. Peacp. Evang. xiii. 22), as the old hero-worship in a letter spirit.

Private appropriation of the martyrs being forbidden, the privilege of worshipping in the public cemeteries became the more precious. The great question between the various parties of Christians in the 4th century was which of them had ti. , right of community of creed and communion in worship with the ancient champions of the common faith. Each great city had its own ceme-teries; for those of Alexandria and Jerusalem see De Rossi, Bullettin, 1865, pp. 57 ff. and 84. From this heritage of ancient memories the Catholic body was, during great part of the 4th century, unjustly excluded, and so they were grasped with the more tenacity when they were regained. Meanwhile the prohibitions of heathen worship by Constantius (Cod. Thood. XVI. x. A.D. 341-356), and the galvanic resuscitation of it by Julian (Anno. Marcell. xxv. 4), and the renewed abandonment of the temples the sthe (Soc. iii. 24) and interdiction of bloc; sacrifice by ii. 163) sent multitudes into the church with fresh appetites for ritual and devotional exercises.

The most striking instance of the support gained by the cause of Christian verity independence from its ominous alliance with the popular fetishism, and from the supposed testimony of devils whom Christ would have gagged at once, is that afforded by the "invention" of the bodies of Protasius and Gervasius at Milan, in A.D. 386, by Ambrosc. From the place where they were found, the church of SS. Nabor and Felix, De Rossi argues very probably that they we really martyrs, for it was an ancient Ch sural cemetery (Bullettini, 1864, p. 29). But they not en quite forgotten, and a dream led Ambrose to the excavations which disclosed two almost gigantic skeletons with a prodigious quantity of fresh, liquid blood. the bishop, who was steadily resisting the claim of the Arian empress for a single church in which to worship, bore the relies through the city to his new basilica, demonlacs were seized with convulsions, and the demous owned the power of the martyrs and the error of Arianism, and left their victims. The relics cared a wellknown citizen who had oeen many years blind. Undeniable facts will not convince sceptics, and the Arians derided the miracles, but the Catholics regarded them as a gracious interposition of Providence on their behalf (Ambros, Ep. xxii.; Augustine, Conf. ix. 7; De Civ. Dei, xxil. 8).

The year after the occurrence of these miracles the Arian empress was a fugitive and a suppliant at the court of the first Catholic Christian emperor, the great Theodosius, who finally suppressed Paganism, and who acknowledged by his submission to penance the power of the church to grant or withhold to the sovereign of the world the bread of his life, but who prepared himself for the contest with the last champion of Paganism, the usurper Engenius (Ambr. Fp. 57) by going round all the places of prayer with the priests and the people, lying prostrate in

sackclot apostles of the sa

X. In doms we kind of earth to their fri the pres Fructuosi by saying church sp c. 5). On that their assists at priest : it the sins have no n the Jews main in us The belief (Luke xxii of the mi into the pr confirmed's selves (Acto Anima, c. 5 mentioned a day (1 Tim. given them 2, § 37; Act regarded as judgment (C

peculiar doct by Paul's phr 2 Tim. iv. 6), in taking the tation to Man perhaps some blood of the (c. 38) he sugg would love his for them more he averred the interceded with nistered forgive 30, p. 293). who had gone those who were their adversario (in Jesu Nare, not to be writte souls of good and angels (in Rom seems to speak attaining eternal lead to glory, h 483). These beliefs

Lupsis, 17).

To these g

the forms of Christhe martyrs, in the martyrs, in the it was not said "o" we offer on their ence (Const. Ap. prayer the faithful them, but remember them there were but not in the sea were malle for c. 7). The Neston

d disgusting in he disgust of 18 (Vita Acdeni, et justify itself od (Eus. Penep. o-worship in a

martyrs being ipping in the precious. The ous parties of which of them d and commuampions of the its own ceme-Jerusalem see ind 84. From the Catholic 4th century, grasped with ere regained. then worship x. A.D. 341on of it by the renewed " ith (Soc. sacrifice by . de Templis, the church

l devotional he support verity and ce with the supposed vould have he "inveniervasius at From the church of gues very yrs, for it (Bullettini. forgotten, xeavations letous with lood. As the claim church in rough the ere seized wned the Arianism, d a wellars blind. otics, and

rposition Ep. xxii.; ii. 8). miracles uppliant Christian illy suplged by of the reign of repared ninplon br. Fp. er with

rate in

the Ca-

sackcloth before the tombs of martyrs and apostles, and begging help from the intercession of the saints (Ruttinus, Hist. Eccl. xi. 33).

of the saints (Runnus, 1986, 1964, Al. 1997, X. Intercession of Martyrs.—While martyr-doms were frequent they were regarded as a kind of perpetual embassy from the church on earth to her Lord. They were requested to bear their friends in mind when they entered into the presence of Christ (Eus. Mart. Pal. 7). Fructuosus, A.D. 258, answered such a request by saying, I must needs bear in mind the whole church spread from east to west (Act & Fructuesi, c. 5). Origen says, Of the martyrs John writes that their souls assist at the altar; he who assists at the altar performs the function of a priest; it is the office of a priest to plead for the sins of the people; I fear lest since we have no more martyrs it he with us as with the Jews who have no temple. Our sins remain in us (Orig. in Num. x. 2, t. ii. p. 1 12). The belief derived from the words of Christ The benef derived from the words of Chirat (Luke xxiii, 47, Rev. ii, 7), that the souls of the martyrs and theirs alone passed up into the presence of the Lord in Paradise, was a supplement to the document of the words we then confirmed by the dreams of the martyrs them-Selves (Acta Perpetuae, 4, 11, 12; Tertull. de Anina, c. 55). Moreover the crown which Paul mentioned as laid up for him against the last day (1 Tim. iv. 8) was supposed to be already day (1 11m, 1v. 5) was supposed to be already given them (Mart, Polycarp, 19; Elis, H. F. v. 2, § 37; Acta Fructuosi ad pn.), and they were regarded as the future assessors of Christ in judgment (Cypr. Epp. vi. 2, xv. 3, xxxi. 3, de

To these general beliefs Origen (l. c.) added a peculiar doctrine of his own, which he supported by Paul's phrase "to be spent" (2 Cor. xii. 15; 2 Tim. iv. 6), that Christ's sons joined with him in taking the sins of the saints. In his Exhortation to Martyrdom, c. 50, he suggests that perhaps some will be bought by the precious blood of the martyrs. In the same writing (c. 38) he suggested that after death the father would love his children more skilfully, and pray for them more continuously (t. i, p. 299). So he averred that the souls of martyrs not only interceded with the Lord, but themselves administered forgiveness to those who prayed (ib. c. 30, p. 293). He had been taught that those who had gone before contended in prayer for those who were following after, and licked up their adversaries as an ox licks up the grass (in Jesu Nare, xvi. 5). He gives as a mystery not to be written down the doctrine that the souls of good and bad men become good and evil angels (in Rom. il. 4, t. iv. p. 479), and he seems to speak of martyrdom as necessary for attaining eternal life, though good works might lead to glory, henour, and peace (ib. c. 7, p.

These beliefs naturally found expression in the forms of Christian worship. Thus as regards the martyrs, in the prayer for the whole church, it was not said "we beseech thee for them," but "we offer on their behalf."—an important differwe oner on their behalf and in the bidding ence (Const. Ap., viii, 12), and in the bidding prayer the faithful were not bidden to pray for them, but remember them (ib. c. 13). Prayers for them there were in the sense of pious wishes, but not in the sense of enrnest entrenties, such es were made for others of the dead (Perpetua, c. 7). The Nestorians Indeed whose liturgies

seem in other respects to give the prayer in a more ancient form, requested that the sins of the more ancient form, requested that the sins of the martyrs might be forgiven them. "O Lord our God, receive from us by Thy grace this sacrifice of thanksgiving, the reasonable fruit of our lips, the them to be the sacronable fruit of our lips. that the memory of the just men of old, the holy prophets, blessed Apostles, martyrs, &c., and all sons of Holy Church may be before Thee, that of Thy grace theu wouldst give them pardon of all sins that they have done in this world in a mortal body and in a mutable soul, as there is no man who sinneth not" (Renaudot, as there is no man who singer not (Cambridge Lit. crient. cell. t. ii. p. 620). Epiphanius appeals to such prayers as a proof of the wide distance that the church acknowledged between the holiest saint and the Lord (Epiph. c. Haer. 75, § 7). But Augustine says we do not pray for martyrs, for they have fulfilled the love than which no man hath greater. We ask them to pray for us (Aug. in Journ. tract. lxxxiv, t. iii. coll. 847). And again, it is a wrong to pray for a martyr (Aug. Serm. 159, v. 867).

Invocation of the martyrs was fostered by Christian orators, whose theology was influenced by the teaching of Origen, but whose rhetorical training had been received in schools of pagan panegyric. Their sermons vividly depict, and enable us to enumerate, the superstitions which they encouraged.

Basil, in his Oration on Bartuam, speaks of the martyrs as fishers of men after their death, drawing myriads as in a drag-net to their tombs, p. 139. On Mamas, he cuts short the praise of the martyr to proceed to the lessons he meant to enforce, but not to disappoint the expectations of his audience, who had come to hear an encomium, he says, "Remember the martyr (1) all who have enjoyed a sight of him in dreams, (2) all who have lighted on this place and have had him for a helper in your prayers, (3) all whom he has helped at work, when invoked by name, (4) all whom he has brought home from wayfaring, (5) all whom he has raised up from sickness, all to whom he has restored children sterages, an to whom he has restored conducted already dead, all whose life he has prolonged. Bring all the facts together; work him up an encomium by common contribution. Distribute to each other, let each one impart his knowledge to each other, iet each one impart his knowledge to the ignorant," p. 185. So Nazianzen in his sermon on Cyprian, in which by the way he goes wofully astray respecting that father's personal identity, bids them supply the tale of his good offices for themselves, as their own offering in his honour, (6) his knowledge of the future, (7) his overthraw of demons-"Cyprian's dust, with faith, can do all things, so they know

who have tried it" (Greg. Naz i. 449).

Gregory Nyssen, Basil's brother, preaching in honour of Theodore, after describing the church, the carved wood, the polished stone, the painted walls, the mesaic pavement, the cherished and reasured sweepings, bids them beseech the saint as a satellite (δαρύφοραν) of God, as one that accepts their gifts just when He chooses, "He has gone away the fair and b issful road to God, leaving us the monument or his contest as a teaching-hall, gathering congregations, instructteaching and principle congregations, instituting a clurch, driving away demons, bringing down graceful angels, seeking for us from God the things profitable for us, having made this place a medicine-half covarious allments, a haven for these tost with afflictions, a storehouse

of abundance for the poor, a beacon of refuge for wayfarers, a ceaseless festival of such as keep holy days. The throng never ceases, coming and going like ants. He it is who in these late years has stilled the tempest raised by the savage Seythians, opposing to their inroad no common weapons, but the cross of Christ, which is almighty." The saint is invoked and asked to have his heavenly outies of song. "We dread calamities and look for dangers; the grievons Seythians threaten war and are not far off: fight thou for us as a soldier; as a martyr employ in aid of thy fellow-servants, thy own freedom of speech. Thou hast passed away from this life, but still knowest the passions and wants of men. Pray for peace. To thee we ascribe the benefit of our preservation hitherto, and te thee we pray for future safety. Or if need be of more numerous entreaty, gather the choir of thy brother martyrs; remind Peter; wake Paul." (Greg. Nyss. iii. 578 ff.) Ephrain Syrus entreats the mether of the forty martyrs to intercede for him with them (Eph. Syr. 11. 355, 391).

Basil, in his sermen on these forty martyrs, cries, "You often labour to find one to prove for you, here are forty. Where two or three a comet in the Lord's name, Ged is there, but where there are forty, who can doubt His presence? These are they who guard our country like a line of forts. They do not shut themselves up in one place, but they are sojourners already in many spots, and adorn many homes, and the strange thing is, that they are not divided asunder on their visits to their entertainers, but are mingled up one with another, and make choral progress unitedly. Divide them into a hundred, and they do not exceed their proper number; bring them together in one and they are forty still, like fire" (Issil, ii. 155).

So in the next century Theodoret. "Their noble souls room round the heavens dancing with the unembodied choirs. But as for their hodies, it is not a single tomb apiece that covers them, but cities and villages share them, and call them saviours of souls and headers of bodies, and honour them as patrons and guardians. The least little relic has the same power as the undivided martyr, and all this does not persuade you to hymn their God, but you laugh and

Basil, the Gregories, and Ephraim, did much else besides lawling the martyrs. But in the west the title of Prudentius to fame lies mainly in the "passionate splendours" of the verse in which he hymns them, and the solitary devotion of the poet is more contagious than the fervour of the orators. "I shall be purged by the radiance of thy propitious face, if thou fill my heart: nothing is unchaste, that thou, pious Agnes, deigned to visit and to touch with thy footstep of blessing (Peristoph. xiv. 130-153). Be present now and receive the beseeching voices of thy suppliants, thou efficacious orator for our guilt before the Father's throne. By that prison we pray thee, the increase of thy honour; by the chains, the flames, the prongs, by the stocks in the gaol; by the litter of broken sherds, whence thy glory sprang and grew; by that iron bed, which we men of after days kiss trembling, thy bed of fire; have pity on our prayers, that Christ may be appeased and bend a presperous

car and not impute to us all our offences. If duly we venerate with voice and heart thy solemn day, if we lie low as a pavement beneath the joy of thine approaching footsteps, glide in hither awhile, bringing down with thee the favour of Christ, that our burdened senses may feel the relief of thine Indulgence "(th. v. 5455-568). So when they tried to approach Christ through the martyrs instead of seeking the martyrs in Christ, the martyrs began to usurp Christ's place.

The existence of a notion that it was a wrong to a martyr to leave him uncelebrated, as though he had looked for honour from posterity rather than from the Lord, is abundantly evidenced not only in the poems of Prudentius, but in the labours of the factious and pourpous piclate Damasus (A.D. 366-384), who was a mainstay of the true faith, a stickler for the supremary of the Roman see, and a great champion of virginity, but who is recommended to posterity mainly by his devotion to the shrines of the martyrs. He endeavoured to clothe the naked ngliness of the new rag-and-bone worship, not only with the clamour of rhetoric and poetry, but with the adornments of decorative art, [CATACOMBS.]

It remained for the leaders of the church to correct or justify the heathenised character of Christian worship. In one respect, in the west at least, they set about correcting it. The Christians were accused by the heathens and Manichees of turning the ancient sacrificial feasts into agapae. In the east these were forbidden in the churches by the 28th canon of the council of Laodicea, and so were celebrated at the outdoor shrines (Chrys. Yom, xlvii.). So Chrysostom urges his hearers. "If you want recreation, go to the parks, to the river side, and the lakes; consect the flower-beds; listen to the song of the cicalas; haunt the shrines of the martyrs, where there is health for the body and good for the soul, and no damage nor repentance after the pleasure" (in Matth. Hem. 37, t. vii. 477). So Theodoret boasted that instead of the Pandia and Dionysia there were public banquets in honour of Peter and Paul, and Thomas and Sergius, and Marcellus and Leontius, and Panteleemon, and Antoninus and Maurice, and the other martyrs, and instead of the old foul deeds and words they were sober feasts without drunkenness and revel and laughter, but divine hymns and sacred discourses and tearful prayer (Theed. Graec. affect. Cur. viii. ad fin.). But in the west Ambrose forbade these agapae at Milan (Aug. Conf. vi. 2), Augustine moved Aurelius to abolish them at Carthage (Aug. ad Aurel. Ep. 22), then himself abrogated them at Hippo (ad Alyp. Ep. 29, A.D. 395), and finally procured their prohibition by the 3rd conneil of Carthage, in A.D. 397 (can. 30). In Africa the feast was called, not agme, but lactitia. There were dances all night in honour of Cyprian (Aug. Serm. 311, t. v. col. 1415). Some brought feed to the alt rs of the martyrs to be blessed and set liked and then took it to cat elsewhere or 10 g avas (Aug. de Cir. Dei, viii. 27, t. vii. 25a. these feasts wine was sold in the chareless, Paulinus of Nola was unable to get the easter

done away, and tried to improve it by the intro-

duction of sacred pictures (Paulin. Nat. Felicis.

Angu the por bernion. does no habitati hearts t but if th more. chose ra the mart (Sern. 2 reioree a part of i eci e let 13, 1462) in the

In the Augustin of the mout the dimiracles worked vigods; the growth orials are not invoke. The sacri martyrs a Against

that the polytheisn from pagai but a me a gentibus cum divnh ficia vero martyros, torum uml tine answer excite our with their and that by selves a gre love both to Him by who the martyrs to this soci worshipped as the mor of latria w says, what to put up v Theodoret raised the m

gods (Theol. XI. Buria self haid his I self his

ur offences. If and heart thy vement beneath tsteps, glide in with thre the ned senses may e" (th. v. 545 pproach Christ of seeking the began to usurp

it was a wrong ated, as though esterity rather evidenced not us, but in the mpous prelate a mainstay of supremacy of mpion of vir-I to posterity shrines of the the the naked worship, not ic and poetry, ecorative art.

the church to character of t, in the west ting it. The heathens and crificial feasts ere forbidden of the council d at the out-So Chrysowant recrea-

side, and the listen to the rrines of the for the body e nor repent-. Hom. 37, t. hat instead of e public ban-, and Thomas eontius, and Maurice, and the old foul easts without r, but divine artul prayer n.). But in pae at Milan ed Aurelius g. ad Aurel. em at Hippo lly procured of Carthage,

were dances food to the d se tified or 1. e charactes. the east a Nat. Felicis

ie feast was

Augustine rarely says naything to increase the popular devotion to the martyrs. In one sermon he exclaims, "In what Christian's mouth does not the name of the martyrs make a daily habitation. Would that it dwelt so in our hearts that we might unitate their passions, and not persecute them with our drinking cups" (m. hp. down, l. 2, t. iii. 1979). Again he says, "The martyrs hate your drinking bouts, but if they are worshipped they hate that much more. Who says, I offer to thee, Peter. Christ chose rather to be, than to claim, a sacrifice" (Serm. 273, t. v. 1250). Again he complains that the martyrs are more honoured than the Apostles (Serm, 2 B, t. v 1365). But he observes that to rejoice at the virtues of our betters is no small part of imitation (Se.m. 280, ib. 1283), and once he suggests, "If we are not quite worthy to recei e let as ask through His friends (Serm. 332,

In the 8th chapter of 22nd book de Civitate Dei Augustine enumerates the ascertained miracles of the martyrs, and in the 9th chapter he points out the difference between these and the admitted miracles of the pagan heroes. The demons worked wonders in pride to prove thomselves gods; the martyrs, or God for them, for the growth of faith in the one God. Their memorials are not temples. They are commemorated, not invoked. There is no priest of the martyr. The sacrifice is the body of Christ, which the

martyrs are.

Against Faustus the Manichee, who urges that the theoretical monotheism and practical polytheism of the Christians were alike borrowed from paganism, so that they were not a new creed but a mere set of schismatics-"desciscentes a gentibus monarchiae opinionem primum vobiseum divulsistis, ut omoia credatis ex Deo, sacrificia vero corum vertistis in agapes, idola in martyros, quos votis similibus colitis; defunctorum umbras vino placatis et dapibus "--- Augustine answers that the martyrs are celebrated to excite our imitation that we may be associated with their merits and helped by their prayers, and that by the admonition of the places themselves a greater affection may arise to warm our love both to those whom we can imitate and to Him by whose help we are able. So we worship the martyrs with that worship of love and resort to this society with which holy men of God are worshipped in this life, but the more devoutly as the more securely. But with the worship of latria we worship only one God. But, he says, what we teach is one thing, what we have to put up with is another (Aug. c. Faust. xx. 4, 21. t. viii. 370, 381).

Theodoret says boldly that the Lord has raised the martyrs to the place of the heathen

gods (Theod. Grace. aff. Cur. viii. ad f.n.).

Xl. Burial near the Martyrs.—Ambrose himself laid his bones beside Protasius and Gervasius (Ambr. Opp. ii. 1110). Damasns would fain have been buried in the crypt of Xystus, but that he feared to vex the ashes of the pious. "Our ancestors," says Maximus of Turin, "have provided that we should associate our bodies with the bones of the saints. While Christ shines on them, the gloom of our darkness is dispelled" (Max, Taur. Hom. lxxxi.). But this was a privilege that many desired and few obtained, as we read in an inscription, A.D. 301, given by De

Rossi (Inscriptiones Christianae, i. 142). Augustine's work (De Cura Mortuorum) was wriften in answer to a question put to him by Panlinus, bishop of Nola, whether burial in such proximity to the saints were of benefit to the deceased. He answers that some are so good and others so bad that whatever is done for them after death is superfluous or useless, but many whose merits are only middling may be benefited by the actions of survivors; that sepulture in itself does no good to the soul, but that care for it is laudable, and the grave reminds people to pray for the deceased. The martyrs themselves did not care how they were buried. Men have visions of the dead, as they have visions of the living, but the souls of the dead are not concerned with what is done here, yet the dead may know what what is the nearly see the weathing state of the marryrs do help their suppliants. The marryrs are perpetually praying, and God hears their prayers, and gives the suppliants who seek their intercession what He himself perceives that they want. The The minser perceives that they want. The sincerifies of the altar, of prayers, and of alms are the only way of benefiting the departed (Aug. vi. 591 ft.). The epitaph of Sabinus the archdencon, who was content to lie under the threshold of the church of St. Lawrence, is given by De Rossi (Bullett'ni, 1869, p. 33). See given by De twest Connection, Configurace de la diso Le Blant, Inscriptions Carctiennes de la Gau'e, t. i. pp. 396, 471, t. ii, p. 219. XII. Vindication of martyrs.—The many false

claims to martyrdom made a kind of canonization necessary. This was called vindication.

Before Diocletian's persecution one Lucilla at Carthage was said to taste (i.e. kiss) the mouth of some martyr, if martyr it were, before the spiritual meat and drink, and when rebuked by Caecilian, then deacon, for preferring the month of a dead man, and if a martyr, not however as yet vindicated, to the cup of salvation, she went

off is anger (Optatus, i. 16). The clergy were the wardens of the cemeteries, and kept the register of martyrdoms as they occurred, and we have also seen the rules laid down for the qualifications of martyrdom. Doubts seem only to have arisen in Africa where there were numerous false claims of the Donatists, and in Gaul which had been so free from persecution, and so unsettled by barbarian invasions, that it had many unauthorised shrines. The 2nd canon of the Council of Carthage in the times of pope Julius decrees, "Martyrum dignitatem nemo profanus infamet, neque ad passiva corpora, quae sepulturae tantum propter misericordiam ecclesiasticam commendari mandatum est, redigat, nt aut insanla praecipitatos aut alia peccati ratione disjunctos martyrum nomine appellet. At si quis ad injuriam martyrum claritati eorum adjungat infamiam, placet cos si laici sint ad poenitentiam redigi, si autem sint clerici post commonitionem et pest cognitionem honore privari" (Labbe, Conc. ii. 714). And the 14th canon of the 5th council of Carthage, in the time of Augustine, decreed that no monument of the martyrs should be accepted except where a body or relics or the origin of a martyr's habitation was faithfully handed down by tradition (ibid. 1217). In Gaul, St. Martin was troubled at the reverence paid to a tomb of which no certain account coult be given, and he had a vision of the occupant as a black criminal. So he dissuaded the people from continuing their

devotion to it (Sulpicius, Vita Martini, 11). The Council of Aix in A.D. 787 decreed that the altars which are set up everywhere through the fields and ways as monuments of martyrs, in which no body or relies of martyrs are proved to be buried, be removed by the bishops of the places if possible. "If popular tumu!ts do not suffer this, yet let the people be admonished not to frequent those places." Then the African canon is repeated, scenes of passions being allowed as well as birthplaces or homes, and they proceed to condemn trust in dreams. "The altars which are set up by innne revelations are alto-gether to be reprobated " (Labbe, Conc. vii. 979). Arian martyrs, such as George, acquired such celebrity in the East that it was impossible to exclude them from Rome, but their acts were forbidden to be read by a council under Gelasius, A.D. 494 (Labbe, Conc. iv. 1263). [E. B. B.]

MARTYRARIUS, or Custos Ecclesiae, a keeper of a MARTYRIUM, or church of martyr. The 13th canon of the second council of Orleans mentions them as a well-known class: "Abbates, martyraril, reclusi, vel pres-byteri apostolia dare non praesumant." These relies were often preserved in little shrines or chapels (sacella), divided from the main brilling, a practice familiar to classic times, and of which there are notices in Cicero and other heathen writers; and in the larger churches, at all events at Rome, a separate gnardian or martyrarius was permanently attached to each of these, who came to be called capellanus, i.e. chaplain, and was usually a priest. The Liber Pontificalis states of Pope Silvester, "Hie constituit ut qui desideraret in ecclesia militare ant proficere, ut esset prius estiarius, deinde lector et postea exorcista per tempora quae episcopus constituerit, deinde acolythus annis quinque, subdiacons annis quinque, custos martyrum annis quinque," etc. The authority of this work, however, is not high for the early popes. Similarly, Zozimus, bishop of Syracuse, is said to have been in his earlier life "custos pretiesi loculi S. Virginis Luciae," apparently a shrine, and afterwards "ostiarius et templi custos." [S. J. E.]

MARTYRDOM, REPRESENTATIONS OF. The earliest representations of martyrdom with which the writer is acquainted occur in the Menologium of the Vatican library, which D'Agincourt places in the 9th or 10th century. See L'Art dans les Monuments, pl. xxxi. xxxii. xxxiii. The entire absence of any such pictures or carvings from the catacombs, or earliest Christian works of the days of persecution, has often been the subject of comment. Daniel between the lions unharmed, and the three children scatheless in the furnace, are the only tokens of the persecutions of the first two centuries.

The introduction of martyrdoms of soints not mentioned in Holy Sci. ptures probably synchronises with that of the Last Judgment, with its hell, in the 11th century. For the subject of the Holy Innocents, see INNOCENTS, p. 841. The writer knows of no representation of the latter earlier than the Chartres evangeliary, said by Rohault de Fleury (Ecangiic, i. 282, and plate) to be of the 9th century, but probably still later. Nor can he call to mind any representation.

within our range, of the martyrdom of St. Stephen. [See CRECIFIX, p. 511 ff.] [R. St. J. T.]

MARTYRIA, mertyr; commemorated at Tomi June 20 (Hieron, Mart.), [C. H.]

MARTYRIUM (μαρτύριον). Originally the spot where a martyr endured martyrdom, and where his remains were buried. When chapels and churches came to be built over these consecrated places, they assumed the same name, and were known as "martyries." A martyry is defined by Isidore as "locus martyrum, graeca derivaby islaure as "nocus martyrum, gracea deriva-tione, eo quod in memoriam martyris sit con-structum, vel quod sepulchra sauctorum ibi sint " (isid. Etymol. lib. xv. c. 9). The term gradually gained a more extended application, "postea omnis Ecclesia titulo cujusvis sancti vocata est martyrium" (Suicer, sub vove), - partly justified by the fact that no church could be consecrated without containing the relies of a martyr. Thus we find the terms μαρτέριον or ἐκκλησία used without any distinction, and often applied to the same building. Thus the church built by Constantine on Calvary is called by Athanasius constanting of carring is called by Arthumsia, το σωτήριον μαρτόριον (Apol. ii. tom. i. p. 801), and by Sozomen το μέγα μαρτύριον (H. E. ii. 20), and Jerome says "cujus industria Hierosolymae martyrium exstructum est " (Ilieron. Chron. 7; Enseb. Vit. Const. iv. 40; Theophanes, ann. 32 Const.). The same name is given to the church of St. Thomas at Edessa (Soer. H. E. iv. 18), and to those of St. John and of the Apostles at Constantineple (Pallad. pp. 63, 159), and to the basilica of St. Peter at Rome (Athanas, Epist. ad Solitar, tom. i. p. 834), and to the church at Constantinople where the relics of the 40 martyrs were discovered (Soz. II. E ix. 2). The church of St. Euphemia at Chalcedon, which was the place of meeting of the occumenical council, called ἐκκλησία in the exordium of Acta i. and ii., is styled μαρτύριον in Acta iii. (l.abbe, iv. 371). The Conneil of the Oak was also held in a "martyry" where the body of Dioscorus of Hermopolis, one of "the Tall Brethren," was subsequently interred (Socr. H. E. vi. 17), and it was in "the martyry" of Basiliscus, in the vicinity of Comana, that Chrysestem died (Pallad. 99). Though they are often regarded as synonymous, that μαρτύριον was not identical with εκκλησία appears from the complaint of the Eastern bishops at the council of Ephesus to the emperors that Cyril and the Western prelates martyries," τὰς ἀγιας ἐκκλησίας καὶ τὰ αἰα μαρτόρια (Theodoret, Ερικι, 152, 153). The Theodosian code expressly sanctions the erection and adornment of martyr-chapels, "quod martyrinm vocandum sit," over the graves of saints (Cod. Theod. de Sepulchris violatis, tit, xvii. lex vii. vol. iii. p. 152).

MARTYRIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated May 29 (Usuard. Mart.), at Rome (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr with Marcianus, notaries; commemorated Oct. 25 (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 272). [C. H.]

writer knows of no representation of the latter carrier than the Chartres evangeliarry, said by Rohault de Fleury (Exampile, i. 282, and plate to be of the 9th century, but probady still later. Nor can be call to mind any representation,

[MENOLO martyrdo In the bration of the comm 23, A.D. 1 loco), we the histor tion was (2) yet th neighbouri Salut.) ; (martyrs w others who joined with martyr wa happened to Jews, the birth lay of tians the bi heathen fest Christian n was a holida cidence of th saries in A arrested; la honoured by case, for exa

Sept. 14 (ef.

Sebastian (A

tuosus and A

Migne, v. 125

meet in the

some misconce

Martyrolog indices to the chives of each by the calend on which such Tertullian spea their own cal fastos: nihil ti c. 13). In Cy to celebrate martyrs," who persecution, "w (Cypr. 1:p. 39 pope for a mon 235, to Jan. 3, Maximin, we are out the acts of and laid them up he was made a pienus) Maximu 181). The and would be read death, but those martyrs, as in t polytus, buried 6 78). Fabian is s have appointed notaries to collect their entirety. and leacons to ma. cyrs depart th a brother who i martyrs, had writ him the days on w prison (Cypr. Ep.

Martyrologies an

n of St. Ste-I. St. J. T.7

morated at [C. H.] iginally the

yrdoni, and chapels and consecrated e, and were is defined eca derivaris sit conm ibi sint " n gradually n, " postea vocata est ly justified consecrated rtyr. Thus Anola used applied to built by Athanasius i. p. 801), E. ii. 26), rosolymae

Chron. 7: , ana. 32 he church es at Conid to the Epist. ad church at 40 mmr-2). The n, which umenical n of Acta i. (Labbe,

also held scorus of en," was), and it in the (Pallad. synonyal with of the

is to the prelates hes and rà ấyia . The erection

d mart' saints vii. lex E. V.] norated

Hieron, omme-

1, Cod. C. H.7 artyrs.

uccessuch a ology.

Martyrologies are of various kinds-

[Menology,] A mantyrograp'y meant a tale of anniversaries as were observed as important fes martyrdom (v. Ducange, 'i toce).

In the earliest abducible example of the celebration of the anniversary of a martyr's death, the commemoration of Polycarp, who died Feb. 23, A.D. 155 (Mart. Polyc. c. 21; cf. Zahn, in loco), we may note a few points bearing on form, we may note a tex points ocaring on the history of martyrologies. (1) the celebra-tion was local at the martyroum (ib. c. 18); (2) yet the anniversary was made known to a neighbouring church and all churches (ib. Salut.); (3) only the most notable of the martyrs was commemorated by name, and the others who suffered about the same time were joined with him and merely numbered; (4) the martyr was burnt on a public showday, which happened to colneide with a high sabbath of the Jews, the 7th Saturday before Easter: so the birth lay of Geta (March 7) became to the Christians the birthday of Perpetua, and continually heathen festivals must have been hallowed by Christian martyrdoms, as butchering martyrs can a holiday sport; (5) on a subsequent coincidence of the same Jewish and heathen anniversaries in A.D. 250 the martyr Pionius was arrested; in like manner it must often have happened that a martyr's anniversary was honoured by another martyrdom. This was the case, for example, with Cornelius and Cyprian, case, for example, with Cornelius and Cyprian, Sept. 14 (cf. De Rossi, I. 275); with Fabian and Sebastian (Kal. Philocati, Jun. 20); with Fruc-tuosus and Agnes, Jan. 21 (Aug. Serm. 273; Op. Migne, v. 1250). We note this, because a statement in the article on CALENDAR is liable to some misconception.

Martyrologies appear to have been originally indices to the martyr acts preserved in the archives of each church, arranged for convenience by the calendar, according to the anniversaries on which such acts would be read in public. Tertullian speaks as though the Christians had their own calendar (Habes tuos censes, tuos fastus: nihil tibi cum gaudio saeculi, De Corona, c. 13). In Cyprian's time it was the practice "to celebrate the passions and days of the martyrs," who had suffered before the Decian martyrs, who had sugered before the Declar persecution, "with anniversary commemoration" (Cypr. Fp. 39 or 34). Or Anteros, who was pope for a month and ten days (Nov. 24, A.D. 235, to Jan. 3, A.D. 238) in the persecution of Maximin, we are told that "he diffigurity sought out the acts of the martyrs from the notaries and laid them up in the church, for which thing he was made a martyr by the prefect (Pu-pienus) Maximus" (v. De Rossi, Rom. Sott. ii. The anniversaries on which the acts would be read included not only those of the death, but those of the solemn entombment of the martyrs, as in the case of Pontianus and Hippolytus, buried on Aug. 13 by Pope Fabian (ib. 78). Fabian is said, in the lives of the popes, to have appointed seven subdeacons and seven notaries to collect the acts of the martyrs in their entirety. Cyprian directs his prosbyters and leacons to note the days on which the na. cyrs depart this life, and adds that Tertulins, a brother who ministered to and buried the martyrs, had written and did write to signify to him the days on which the brethren died in the prison (Cypr. Ep. 12 or 37).

tivals .- Of this kind is the earliest extant martyrology, that contained in the Almanac for the city of Rome, transcribed by the calligrapher Furius Dienysius Philocalus, A.D 354, sometimes called after Liberius, who was then pope, sometimes after Bucherius, who discovered and published it in his commentary on Victoriaus (Aegi-ischen Gesellschaft, b. il. Leipzig, 1850). The calendar contained in this almanac is the earliest that can be called Christian, inasmuch as it contains the dominical, as well as the nundinal, letters and a cycle for determining Easter, but it marks only heathen festivals. Then follow (2) the birthdays of the Caesars; (3) the series of consuls to A.D. 354 from the Fash Capitolini; (4) a table of the days on which Easter would tall from A.D. 312 to A.D. 412; (5) the praefects of the city from A.D. 254 to A.D. 354; (6) Depositio Episcoporum, the list of the funeral days of the popes for the same century; (7) Deposito Martyrum; (8) the chronological catalogue of the popes down to Liberius; (9) a chronicle down to A.D. 334 [Chronicon Horosii, Dict. Christ. Biog.]; (10) a brief Roman history to Licinius; (11) the regions of Rome, The list of episcopal funerals begins at pre-

cisely the same epoch as the lists of city practects, A.D. 254, and was arranged, not chronologically, but in order of the calendar, in A.D. 336, the subsequent entries being appended at the close, not inserted in their places according to the calendar. It is manifest that the collection of documents belongs really to the reign of Constantine and was merely continued up to date in A.D. 354; and also that when the almanac was put together the epoch at which both the lists commence was

not at the distance of an exact century. De Rossi (Rom. Sott. ii. iii.-x.) infers that the two lists are probably drawn from the same source, the archives not of the church but of the state. Compare Tert. de Fuya in Persee, c. 13; State, Compare 1crt. of again 1 cross 2.10, Ens. II. E. vii. 13 and 30; Acta apud Zenophilum, App. in Augustin. v. 794: Cypr. Fp. 55 (52); from which passages it appears that the civil power took cognisance of the succession of

Marcellus is not included among the popes in this list of anniversaries, and Xystus is to be found not among the popes but among the martyrs. The Depositio Martyrum also includes Fabianus, Jan. 20; Pontianus, Aug. 13; Calistus, Oct. 14; all of them martyr popes between A.D. 200 and A.D. 250, and De Rossi believes the entry Corneci in Calisti, on Sept. 14, to have been accidentally omitted by the copyist. But it does not contain Telesphorus (Iren. ap. Eus. H. E. v. 6). We may probably conclude that all the popes mentioned in the Depositio Episcoporum died in peace, but we must not suppose that no earlier popes were martyred.

In both catalogues the cemetery is in each case
specified. They are catalogues, not of deaths, but specified. They are catalogues, not of deaths, but of entombments. In three instances in the second catalogue where consular years are added, the commemorations are of translations effected I. Lists contained in popular almanucs of such | The same catalogue includes two feases that are

not entombments at all, the Nativity, Dec. 25, | the Gregorian sacramentary is not. (Do Rossi, and the Chair of Peter, Feb. 22, and one feast of African martyrs, Perpetua and Felicitas, March 5, in which cases no cemetery is named, but is the case of the only other non-Roman mort Cyprian, the note is added, " Romae celegral of m Calisti," The second catalogue does not seem to include any martyrs earlier than the 3rd century, and is certainly not a complete list of Roman martyrs from that time forward. It is only the Periale, Hartologium, or list of chief feasts of the Roman church. To pretend with Dodwell that it gives all the Latia martyrs, not only of Italy but of other provinces, is extravagantly absurd.

These two catalogues, which together form the earliest martyrology, are reprinted from Bucherius (p. 267), by fininart (A ta Sincera, p. 692, Paris, 16-9), and from Monnosen (p. 631) by De Smedt (Introductio Generalis, p. 512). Colembar of Philocalus is printed by Migne (Patr. xiii. 621) side by side with another that affords an interesting comparison, rather for the climination of the heathen than for the introduction of a Christian element, namely, the calendar of Polemeus Silvius (A.D. 418). This latter, though it contains seven of the chief Christian holidays (LAVRENTIVE), is in no sense a martyrology. A Roman calendar of much later date (Migne, exxxviii. 1189) will afford further interesting comparison.

11. Lists of anniversaries honoured by the church with special services.—That there were such, and that they differed in each different locality, we know from Sozomen (H. E. v. 3), who tells us that Constantia and Gaza, though only a couple of miles apart and for civil purposes forming one city, had each its own feast days of its own martyrs and commemorations of its own bishops, We can hardly say that we have any such extant that date from before the 6th century. It is almost certain that the ecclesiastical martyrology of the Roman church in the time of Liberius was fuller than the lists preserved in the work of Philocalus. These lists, however, prove one important point. While the civil year began on dan, I, the ecclesiastical year at Rome began a week earlier, on Christmas Day,

The tragment of an Ostrogothic calendar, discovered by Mai, and referred by him to the close of the 4th century, contains only local saints (for bishop Dorotheus, Nov. 6, and the emperor Constantine, Nov. 3, were specially Gothic saints) and apostles, Philip, Nov. 15; Andrew, Nov. 30. [CALENDAR.]

Information regarding the anniversaries of the church is chiefly to be drawn from the sacramentaries or from the sermons of the fathers. Basil only preaches in honour of Cappadocian, Chrysostom at Antioch of Antiochene saints. But Augustine at Hippo celebrated not only local or even African martyrs, but the Spanish bishop Fructuosus and the Roman virgin Agnes (Jan. 21), the Spanish deacon Vincent Jan. 22), Protasius and Gervasius of Milan (June 19), the Roman Lawrence (Aug. 10), the Maccabees (Aug. 1), Stephes (Dec. 26), the Nativity of the Baptist and his Decollation, perhaps the conversion of Paul (Opera, v. 1247 il.).

The sacramentaries of Leo (A.D. 440-461) and Gelasius (A.D. 492-496) are genuine and authentic monuments of their respective epochs, which | Rossi, Rom. Sott. 128.)

from, Sott. 1, 126,) The sacramenta ies, hower . r ly significant in their additions to the care, beir omissions only shew that the such and not compose or find special prayers for , ic omitted teasts that seemed worth preserving. The sacramentary of Leo in the nine months extant, retains seven and omits eleven of the anniversaries of Philocalus, adds six numiversaries of Roman martyrs at Rome, one of a Roman away from Rome, one or two of non-Roman martyrs, and four of Scriptural personages (John Baptist, Andrew John, and the 1.hn, and the Innocents). (For the san state hand less Muratori, Liturgia Kom out | ctus may be consulted) *

The calendar of Polemens illustrates the same tendency to greater universality that was beginning to affect martypologies. While retaining only two Roman anniversaries from the twentytwo of Philocalus, he adds a new foreign martyr (Vincent) and four celebrations of Scriptural facts (Epiphany, Passion, with the mission of the Apostles (Mar. 25), Stephen, the Maccabees).

The Carthaginian calendar or martyrology given in Migne (Patr I. Lat. xlii, 1219) is prebably later than A.D. 505.

III. General Martyrologies.

A. The Syriac Martyrology. - " The names of our lords the martyrs and victors, with their days on which they wen crowns,"

This is the title and description of an ancient Syrian martyrology discovered by Dr. W. Wright in the "well-known Nitrian MS. Add, 12,150, written A.D. 412, "extending from fol, 251 vers. to fol, 254 rect.," and published by him in the Journal of Sacred Literature, vol. viii., N.S. ; I ondon, 1866, pp. 45-56, with an English version, pp. 423-432,

It avowedly computes the months after the Greek, i.e. our present reckening, but gives them Syriac names, [Month.] The latter Kānin, Shebāt, Adār, Nisān, Izdr, Haziran, Tāmūz, Ab, Hāl, the former Teshri, the latter Teshri, the former Kanûn This last, which is equivalent to December, begins the year, martyrology opens, not Ith the Nativity, but with the apostles Stephen, Dec. 26, and John and James, Dec. 27, at Jerusalem, and Paul and Peter at Rome, Dec. 28. Thenceforward, with only two exceptions (Perpetua, March 7, and Exitus (i.e. Ny (us), bishop of Rome Aug. 1), the marty18 helong to the eastern provinces of the empire. Thirty anniversaries are assigned to Nicomedia, twenty-one to Antioch, sixteen to Alexandria, six to Caesarea in Cappadoeia, tive to Ancyra, others to another Alexano in, to Amasea, Aphrodisia, Axiopolis, Bononia Rhaetia, Byzantium, Caesarea in Palestin, oleed Corinth, Edessa, Eumenen, Hadriane Hel olis, Heraclea in Thrace, Hierapolis, odicea, Lystra, Melitene, Nicopolis, Nisibis, Pergamus, Perinthus, Salon e, Sirmium, Thessalonica, Tomi; also to Bithyma Galatia and Isauria; while twenty-four are named without specification of place With Peter of Alexandria, Nov. 24, "Here end the martyrs of the West." Then follow "The names of our lords the martyrs who were slain in the East: " " Abi,

* The Capitulars published by Fronte and by Martens (Thesturus) was composed at the end of the 7th century, before 682, and retouched between A.D. 714 and 742. (De

the fi numbe by thei " the d

"Th ene vol day, wi but onl so that vinces n is the c (Epist. at Rome to posse venerati masses." fered fro martyr i quite oac ologies su and the former to satly disa The ex

tyrology of Reichel of the said use after martyrolo cxiv. 962) used in his the works by Jerome (lietratet, i speaks of a from Jeron nomine ac is said to Ensubius t earlier had Patrum, co tyrum leg epistola S. dorum dest totum orbe Lect. c. 32; in Jerome's by Walafrid Jerome to a rus. And th in reply to a for husebius could not be

Bishops C their holy lo present at th Gregory, bish day as he or fasting, at ev names of very natal day. T to Jerome to most famous f of Eusebius o them a list of replies that we tice came to C told Eusebius not. (De Ressl. imenta jes, howeir additions to ly show that the l'special prayers med worth pre-Leo in the nine nd omits eleven , adds six anni-Rome, one of a or two of nonriptural personthe, and the acres Muratori.

onsulted) * trates the same that was begin-While retaining om the twentyforeign martyr of Serintural mission of the Maccabees). r martyrology . 1219) is pro-

jies. -" The names ors, with their

ı of an ancient Dr. W. Wright Add, 12,150," fol. 251 vers. oy him in the glish version.

ths after the g, but gives zir, Haziran, mi, the latter last, which is ie year. The Nativity, but and John and and and Peter vith only two d Exitus (i.e. the martyrs the empire.

o Moomedia, lexandria, six neyra, others Aphrodisia, autium, Caeinth, Edessa. Hernelen in ra, Melitene, hus, Salon e, to Bithyma ur are named Peter of Alexrtyrs of the of our lords ist : " " Abd.

nd by Martene ie 7th century. and 742. (De

the first, Dall, the second;" others, "of the number of the ancients;" others, "ancient martyrs;" next, "the bishops slain in the East;" by their sees, not their days; "then the priests," " the deacons," &c.

B. The Hieronymian Martyrology.

"The names of nearly all martyrs collected in ene volume, with the passions marked for each day, without indicating how each one suffered, but only the name, place, and day of the passion, so that every day many of divers lands and provinces are known to have been crowned." This is the description given by Gregory the Great (Epist, vill, 39) of a volume that they possessed at Rome, and believed the church of Alexandria to possess likewise; "and daily," he adds, "in veneration of them we perform solemn rites of masses." This martyrology appears to have differed from the preceding in giving at least one marty1 for each day, and being not only half but quite occumenical. Two ancient extant martyrologies satisfy these conditions; the lesser Roman, and the Hieronymian; but the claim of the former to be that here intended is now universally disallowed.

The extant adusions to the Hieronymian martyrology are as follows. Walafrid Strabo, abbat of Reschenau (A,D, 842), tells us that the litanies of the saints are believed to have been taken into use after Jerome, following Eusebins, wrote a martyrology (de Re'ne Eccl. c. 28; Patr. Lat. exiv. 952). Acugus the Culdee professes to have used in his Feiling "the great parts of Ambrose, the works of Hilary in full, all that was written by Jerome, the martyrology of Enselvis. Bele (Retract. in Act. Ap. c. i.; P. Lat. xcii. 997) speaks of a book of martyrology taking its title from Jerome, and prefaced in his name (IL nymi nomins ac proefatione attit tatur), though is said to have been only the translate, and Eusebins the real author. Cassindorus, in the earlier half of the 6th century, says, "Vitas Fatrum, confessiones fidelium, passiones mar-tyrum legite constanter, quas inter alia in epistola S. Hieronymi ad Chromatium et Heliodornm destinata procul dublo reperitis qui per totam orbem terrarnin floruere" (do Inst. Div. Lect. c. 32; Patr. Lat. 1xx, 1147). The preface in Jerome's name, mentioned by Bede and cited by Walafrid, is in the form of a reply from Jerome to a request of Chromatius and Heliodorus. And the passage of Gregory cited above is in reply to a request from Eulogius of Alexandria for husebius's collection of martyr acts, which could not be found,

Bishops Chromatius and Heliodorus inform their holy lord, brother Jerome, that they were present at the council of Milan (A.D. 390) when Theodosius, the most Christian prince, praised Gregory, bishop of Cordova, for being wont every day as he opened the mass, at morning if not fasting, at evening if he were, to mention the names of very many martyrs of whom it was the natal day. The council a greed to send a letter to Jerome to ask him to make it jury for the most famous feasts (or feriale) from the archives of Eusebius of Caesarea, and thence address to them a list of the feasts of the martyrs. Jerome replies that we read (legitur) that when Constantipe came to Caesarea (probably in A.D. 335), and told Eusebius to ask any boon that would profit

his church, the bishop answered that the church was enriched by her own resources, but that he personally could not rid bimself of the desire that, whatever had been done anywhere in the Roman state regarding the saints of God, the judges and their successors throughout the Roman world might be directed to search through the public records with diligent scrutiny and discover what martyr had won the pulm in each province or city, under what judge, on what day, and by what suffering, and to transmit the facts taken from the authentic archives to himself by royal order. Hence he rewrote his church history, and declared the passions of nearly all the martyrs of all the Roman provinces. "Since on single days," Jerome proceeds, "the names of more than 800 or 900 martyrs of divers provinces and elties are named, so that no day can be found with fewer than 500, except Jan. 1, I have briefly and successfully concerned myself with these alone who are in chief honour among their own people." These numbers, of course, must be divided by ten, an ensy change. At the opening of the book we have written the feasts of all the apostles, that various days may not seem to divide the e whom one dignity sublimes in heavenly glory."

Baronius (praef. ad martyrologium, ce. 5-7) brought sumlry objections against the authentienty of these letters, which have been completely refuted by Fiorentini (letust, Mart. pp. 57-59). His conclusions are accepted, but the decision of Baronius has not been set aside, even

by Fiorentini himself.

Two points may be regarded as quite certain: 1. Eusebius had not received this grant from Constantine when he wrote his church history as at present extant, still less when he made the collection of pieces concerning ancient martyrs, to which he there refers. An index to that collection would be a kind of martyrology, and it is possible that we have traces of such in the Syriac martyrology of Wright, where fourteen times western martyrs are said to be "of the number of the ancients," an addition that seems in no case to be applied to those who suffered in the persecution of Diocletian, just as it distinguishes the old martyrs of Persia from those who were put to death under Sapor. The same title is applied in the Hieronymian martyrology to Hippolytus of Antioch. The martyrs that we know to have been included in Eusebius's compilation are Polycarp, Pionius, Carpus, Pothinus and his tellows, Apollonius. The whole work seems to be included by Jerome along with the martyrs of Palestine as "some little works upon the (Hieron, de Viris Itlustribus; Eus.

H. E. iv. 15; v. 4, 21). 2. When we have removed from the extant copies of the Hieronymian martyrology all the clear and valuable notices of facts long posterior to Jerome with which they are enriched, the residue is not such a can by any possibility be attributed either to him or to his master, at least in any form in which it can at present be found in any Mo, or deduced from comparison of all. The restoration needed is not merely the reparation of a damaged text; it is rather the recovery and redintegration of a perished book or books. The work is agreed to be not so much a single martyrology as a cento of martyrologies patched up of many ancient calendars, fitted

together well or ill. The same martyrs and groups of martyrs often recur two or three times the same days, often for four or five days running. Places become people; and people are turned into places. Yet, however the martyrology has been swollen by importinent accretions and in one repetitions, the more copious the text is the better. When it has been subjected to a reverse process of constriction and ignorant ellmination, the confusion becomes hopeless.

The Martyrology consists chiefly of names of places in the locative case and of persons in the genitive, ranged under the several days from Christmas to Christmas, though a few further

details are introduced.

The unabridged MSS, are (A), a MS, made at Corbie under one Nevelone in the 12th century, and printed, with arbitrary transpositions and silent conjectural supplementations, by D'Achery in his Spicileqium (il. 1 follo; iv. 617, 4to ed.), and reprinted by Migne (Hieron, Ix, 447). MS, is now in the Paris library (Cod. Lat. 12, 410). (B) Nevelone's autograph copy, in the same library (Fond. Corble 5), discovered by De Rossi. (C) A 9th-century MS, found at Lucea by Figreutial, copied from one made at Fontenelle under Wando, and not interpolated since Wando's death in A.O. 757. (D) Codex Blumanus. Auother copy of the same Fontenelle MS, made at Weisenburg in A.D. 770, and subsequently interpolated with insertions belonging to that town, (E) A MS, that belonged to the church of Sens, now in the Queen of Sweden's collection in the Vatican (Col. 567). These tive, though of very different date, are of nearly equal value. Codex Antwerpiensis, or Epternacensis, a MS. in Anglo-Saxon letters, of the 8th century, made by one of the monks of St. Willibrord, the apostle of Friesland, in Epternach monastery, found by Rossweyd at Treves, now in the Paris library (Cosl. Lat. 10,837). A page of facsimile is given in the Acta SS. for April (t. ii. p. ix.).

Of the above (C) is edited with a collation of (A) and (F) day by day, of (E) in fragments, and of (D) entire at the close, by Fiorentini (Vetus-tius Ecclesiae Occidentalis Martyrologium, Lucae,

The Epternach MS., though the earliest, is by common consent pronounced the least anthentic. It represents a British form of the Martyrology, and seems to bear a close relation to the Martyrology of Donegal - partly published by Todd and Reeves (Dublin, 1856), but buried for the most part in St. Isldore's, Rome-in which the topographical notes are omitted.

(G) De Rossi has discovered in Berne library (Cod. 289) a 9th-century copy belonging to the church of Metz, which retains the topographical notices in larger characters, dividing the martyrs

of each day into distinct local groups.

All these MSS, have in common sundry arbitrary interpolations and corrections relating to early saints, which De Rossl traces to the misunderstanding of a 7th-century list of papal interments. He considers therefore that the extant MSS, did not diverge from their common stock till it had been subject to interpolation in the 7th century,

They all contain a number of notices relating to Gaul. These are partly shared in common between them; partly peculiar to the several groups. Those which are common to them all

do not extend beyond the end of the 6th century, and refer a pocially to Auxerre. Moreover they all open each month with the notice, "Litanias indicendas," and the proclamation of litanies on the calends, whatever connexion it may have with Jerome, was certainly an ordinance of Amarius, # Annacharlus, bishop of Auxerre, circ. A.D. 800

Another principle is applied by De Rossi to confirm the conclusion to which these facts point, The ordination of a bishop was ordinarily only commemorated in his lifetime. The only ordinations of bishops noted in these martyrologies, besides that of the great St. Martin, are those of Aumarius (July 31), and of his contemporary Nicetas of Lyons (Jan. 19). The death of Auma-rius is not noted; in some copies he is styled

Dominus.

Hence De Rossi concludes that, in the time of Aunarius, "out of two or more tattered copies" of an earlier work that passed under the name of Jerome, "a clerk of Auxerre, ignorant of topography and history, put together the chaotic melley "from which our present copies are de-rived. (De Rossi, Roma Sott, II. pp. x-xxi, xxv, 33-48.) Instead of keeping the texts of the fragments before him distinct, as parallel reproductions of the same, he has transcribed nearly the whole of each and run them into one. He seems also to have tried to plece two fragments together like a child's puzzle, and sometimes to have pieced them wrong.

The text, however, so Ill restored by the monk of Auxerre, who, it may be observed, is supposed contemporary with Gregory the Great, was itself of the nature of a cente, according to the judg-ment of modern critics. The same principle that enabled De Rossi to refer the bungling recension to the time of Annarins induces him to assign certain of the documents used in the compilation to the popedoms of Bonlface I. (A.D. 418-422) and Miltindes (A.D. 311-314). On the 29th of December the martyrology has "Bonifacii episcopi de ordinatione," and this is certainly the right anniversary of the ordination of Boniface I. but not of his death, which is left uncelebrated. The burial of Miltindes is properly noted on Jan. 10; but ngain, and this time without mention of a cemetery, on July 2, the day of his ordination. (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. i. 112-114). These documents, he concludes, were far too rare and precious to have fallen into the hands of an obscure Gallican monk. The Martyrology also contains numerous accurate notes of the fresh festivals instituted in Rome in the 5th century, especially by pope Sixtus III., and there is evidence that the Auxerre compiler had before him two copies, both enriched with these insertions (ib. ii. 36),

We may observe that the populom of Boniface coincides with the last days of Jerome, within a decade of Wright's Syrian MS., and within thirty years of the council of Milan, and again, that the popedom of Miltiades coincides with the restoration of the church under Constantine, and the first compilation of the calendar of Philo-

Now all the notices in the calendar of Philocalus are contained, and sometimes in an earlier form, in the Hieronymian Martyrology. The same is true of almost all the notices in Wright's Syrian Martyrology, except some commemora-

tions of Martyr the mar and date and per Syrlac ! festivals Syrlae nearly a extant (titude i groups t Critics

nymian many ch of church which it stantinop even here notices b The Syri same sche luble enig might sa the greate document Rossi wro tional acc Martyrolo than it ha There is

a tendency wards clos formity be of liturgies pilgrimage for a Mar local. The culminated The two gr side the Re Jerome's e Hilary; a to Prudenti lation of t Spanish. ordering th shrines of there, the 1 tomary in t the Cublee those assum cento, with not only An masian tope the like, but The task

church cale would be so stand how th have perishe different, and of the combin in the struct compilation v should be ass time of Jeron tion received invasions, auc the Nestoria the 6th century, Moreover they otice, " Litanias of litanies on the . may have with ice of Annarius, e, circ. A.D. 600

by De Rossi to hese facts point. ordinarily only The only ordimartyrologies, tin, are those of contemporary death of Aunaes he is styled

in the time of ittered coples er the name of torant of topoer the chaptle copies are depp. x-xxi, xxv. xts of the fragallel reproducbed nearly the ne. He seems agments togeetimes to have

I by the monk

d, is supposed eat, was itself to the judgprinciple that ling recension ilm to assign e compilation 418-422) and 29th of Defacii episcopi nly the right Boniface I. uncelebrated. ly noted on without mene day of his i. 112-114). e far too rare hands of an yrology also of the fresh 5th century, there is evid before him se insertions

n of Boniface rome, within and within i, and again, les with the Constantine, lar of Philo-

lar of Philon an earlier logy. The in Wright's ommemora.

tions of bishops of Antioch. The Illeronymian Martyrology contains moreover all, or almost all, the martyrs of Palestine, whose acts are recorded and dated by Eusebius, whereas only Pamphilus, and perhaps a few others, are inserted in the Syriac Martyrology. It contains also Autlochene festivals celebrated by Chrysostom that the Syriae omits. Of African martyrs it contains nearly ail the names that are to be found in the extant Carthaginian Calendar, and a great multitude more. Often it supplies us with the proper names of martyrs whom that calendar groups together under some local designation,

Critics have agreed in considering the Hieronymian Martyrology as a cento compiled from many church calendars. The only great family of church calendars, according to De Buck, with which it has little or no connexion is the Constantinopolitau (Acta SS. Oct. xli. 185). Yet even here light may often be shed on its obscure notices by comparison of the Monology of Basil. The Syriae Martyrology is pronounced by the same scholar to be the key to the hitherto insoluble enigmas of the Hieronymian text (ib.). We might say that the lesser work was a sample of the greater. The consideration of this valuable document, which was undiscovered when De Rossi wrote, leads us to ask whether the traditional account of the origin of the Hieronymlan Martyrology be not worthy of more attention than it has received of late.

There is abundant evidence of the existence of a tendency, at the close of the 4th century, towards closer intercommunion and greater uni-formity between different churches. Formation of liturgies, translation of relies, performance of pilgrimages, all were leading up to the demand for a Martyrology that should be more than local. The influences were already at work that colminated in the dedication of the Pantheon. The two great families of Western liturgies beside the Ruman, are said to owe their origin to Jerome's earlier contemporaries, Ambrose and Hilary: a third, the Mozarabic, owes something to Prudentius. The impulse towards the compilation of the Martyrology is said to have been Spanish. Jerome himself assisted Damasus in ordering the shrines of Rome; but while the shrines of the martyrs were most important there, the reading of their acts was more custemary in the East. The materials that Aengus the Culdee professes to have used are similar to those assumed by the critics for the Hieronymian cento, with one exception: he had before him not only Ambrosian and Gallican liturgies, Damasian topographies, De Viris Illustribes, and the like, but the Martyrology of Eusebius.

The task of collecting and combining various church calendars from all parts of the world would be so ardnous that it is difficult to understand how the tradition of the enterprise should have perished while the results remain. The tradition that is preserved is, as we have seeu, quite different, and at least affords some explanation of the combination of Roman and Eastern features in the structure of the work. But however the compilation was effected, the epoch to which it should be assigned can hardly be later than the time of Jerome. The impulses towards unification received rude checks from the barbarian Invasions, and were dispelled anew by the rise of the Nestorian controversy. If, however, we

sasign the Martyrology to the date towards which we are driven by historical considerations on either hand, it is difficult to discover any one more likely to have performed the work in the manner of which ample traces survive than the author to whom the tradition has assigned it, and for whom a claim has been put in, whether by a forger or by himself,

Whatever view may be ultimately adopted of the origin of the Hieronymian Martyrology, its connexion with ancient Christian life may be

summarized as follows.

In its present form it is one of the two or three principal sources of all modern Western church calendars. There may have been, and probably was, some unintelligent commemoration, day by day, of the names marked in it at the celebration of the mass in certain Gallican, English, Irish, Flemish, and German monasteries, even in some Italian churches. But it is the corruption of a book that was similarly in liturgleal use in Rome Itself in the time of Gregory the Great. Corrupt as It is, It is one of the principal authorities to light us to the discovery of early festivals in various parts of the world, if a fresh and ancient martyrology be discovered, the first with which it should be compared is the Hieronymian, and the comparison is almost sure to be fruitful of interesting results. It centaius many notices of ancient martyrdoms which would otherwise have been wholly lost to us. But, moreover, it is the extant representative of a work that resulted from an important movement in the church of the 4th century, and which forms the historic link between the heortologies of the ancient churches and the mediaeval monastic calendars,

It is much to be regretted that the compiler of the Martyrology thought only of honouring the martyrs and of profiting from their intercession, and did not attempt to edify the church by more copious extracts from their authentic and

accessible acts.

C. the lesser Rom'n Martyrology was found at Ravenna by Ado, archbishop of Vienne, about A.D. 850, thought by him to be pretty old, reported to him to have been sent by a pope to an archbishop of Aquileia, transcribed by him and prefixed to his own Martyrology, as he tells us in the preface, omitted as superfluous by copyists, sought in vain by scholars, at last found at Cologne and edited by Rosweyd and claimed as the Martyrology mentioned by Gregory the Great, thrown into the shade by the discovery of the Hieronymien, supposed by Fiorentini a mere later epitome of Ado, maintained to be genuine but later than the Hieronymian by Sollier, proved genuine beyond doubt by De Rossi's discovery of another copy of Ado in the library of St. Gall (vol. 454) where this Martyrology follows the preface with the title, Incipit Martyrologium Lomanum. This Martyrology is prefixed to Ado in Migne, t. cxxiii.

The whole tissue of this Martyrology, according to De Rossi, is that of a private historical essay, not of a public traditional calendar. The days assigned to the festivals in the old calendars are often exchanged for new dates, founded on histories that were in credit when the compilation was made, and most of the chief characters of Scripture have their set days, of which there is no trace in the ancient Fasti of any church

whatsoever. The author has used Rufinus's version of Eusebius, and worked up the acts of the martyrs. The changes he has introduced in noting the festivals often coincide with the changes introduced into the pontifical book in the 8th century. The work seems to have been compiled in Rome, and notes some festivals there institute | at the end of the 7th and beginning of the 8th century. This does not prove it to have been publicly taken into use at the time. It is almost contemporary with Bede and with the last recension of Jerome. Its method of composition is similar to that claimed for Jerome, except that the Acts on which it is based are mostly religious fictions. See De Rossi, Rom. Sott, i. 125; ii. xxvii-xxxi, or De Smedt, Int. Generalis, pp. 134-137.

IV. Mirtyrologies that add some details of the mertyrdoms.—The difference between the Hieropamian Martyrologies and the series headed by Bele may be thus expressed; the one are replete with tossil fragments of genuine entiquity, from which the skilled archaeologist can reconstruct and reclothe skeletons of ancient facts; the other present us with such ministure outlines of martyrs as were had in veneration by the church of

the age of Charlemagne.

Bede, at the end of the 7th and beginning of the 8th century, was contemporary with the last recension of the Hieronymian Maryrology. He was acquainted probably with that form of it; but his work is chiefly drawn from the pon-tifical books and the Acts of the martyrs. It is the outcome of the same dissatisfaction with the chaos of the current books, as was felt by hisanonymous contemporary who framed the Rominum pareum: but he struck more at the root of the evil. Instead of recasting the calendar to bring it into conformity with the supposed knowledge of the times, he has been content to confess ignorance. He was content to leave many days vacant rather than adorn them with a string of names without meaning. Describing his own work in the catalogue of his writings at the close of his Church History, he claims to have given all those martyrs of whom anything was known in the world in which he lived. Thus he heads the long series of martyrologies in which short histories were added to their names. People soon made up their minds that they knew something about some more. Bede's work was enlarged again and again. We only possess it in the enlarged edition.

These three Martyrologies, the Hieronymian, the Roman, Bueles, are the three original sources of almost all Western martyrologies and calendars. We must just distinguish the chief martyrologies of the 9th century, because it is only through Ado and Usuard that the fesser Roman

work has become known.

Florus, subdeacon of Lyons, A.D. 830, first enlarged the work of Bede. The Bollaudists, Henschen and Papebroeth, published in the first volume of the Acta SS, for March a not very trustworthy, nor indeed feasible, attempt to purge the original Martyrology from the subsequent additions; but they remain indistinguishable, and we cannot even be sure that we have the work as it was left by Florus. This edition, Martyrole in m Bedae in 8 unitquis MSS, acceptum our Actavia Floric as 2 codd. collatione dis incto, is reprinted by Migne, Patr. xeiv. 799.

Rabanus, archbishop of Maintz, further enlarged the Martyrology of Florus, and worked it up with the Hieronymian. His work is printed by Migne, Patr. ex. 1121.

Ado, archbishop of Vienne, was acquainted with Bede's work as enlarged by Florus, but not with Rabanus. His work was undertaken as an expansion of that of Florus, but was really modelled on the lesser Roman, and became rather a cellection of brief lives of the saints than a martyrology. It answers more nearly to the menologies of the Greeks, except that it is not put forth authoritatively for ecclesiastical reading, but merely as a private manual. Yet the influence of his work through Usuard transformed ecclesiastical usuge and recast the calendar.

Usnard, a monk of Paris, about A.D. 875, has faithfully epitomised Ado's work, which (according to Sollier) was known to him as 'The Commentary of Florus.' He does not seem to have been acquainted with the work of Rabanus.
"Jerome," he says, "has studied brevity too much, Bede has left many days untouched." He endeavours to supply their deficiencies, and also to reconcile the discrepancies of various commemorations. He was the first really to popularise the works of Ado and the anonymous Roman, but his own book has assumed almost as many forms as those of Bede or Jerome, and has become the source of most existing Western calendars. The interpolations and variations are fully treated in the edition by Sollier, which forms the 6th volume for June of the Acta Sanctorum, and is reprinted in Migne, P. L. exxiii.

Notker was a monk of St. Gall, who died in A.D. 912. He combined Ado and Rabanas. His work will be found in Migne, exxxi. 1026.

Thus Bede was enlarged by Florus and Rabanus, from the first enlargement and the leaser Roman grew Ado's work, from the second and Ado's work grew Notker's, but Usuard's that grew out of Ado's alone became the most celebrated.

V. Metrical Martyrologies,-As the enlarged martyrologies that we have just been considering seem to be an imitation of the Greek menologies, so metrical martyrologies may have taken their rise from the Greek practice of reciting daily in the service lambic distichs, sometimes of much beauty, describing the triumph of each of the martyrs celebrated, followed, in the case of the chief of them alone, by an hexameter line fixing the day of the passion. A collection of such hexameter lines, which are always sad doggerel, would form a metrical martyrology. One such has been extracted from the Menarca by Godofredus Siberus (Ecclesiae Graecae Ma tyrologium Metricum, Leipzig, 1727), who has added the half rhythmical monology of Christopher of Mitylene.

The little poem ascribed to Bede (Patrol. Lat. xciv. 603) is hardly worth calling a martyrology, but seems to be genuine (De Smedt, p. 138; Binterin, v. i. 58). Wundalbert, a monk of the docese of Treves, at the age of thirty-tive, in or bout A.D. 842, wrote a martyrology in hazameters, independent of Bede and the lesser Rom. It contains many things not to be found alsowners, which he claims to have taken from authentic old books by the help of Florus of Lyons who possessed them, but critics are suspl-

cious (Patrol. exxi. 575).

The FEILIR called a metr only to add t exists in three and one in the library of the other of the 1 pendent autho Brussels. It laght Martyrol bruain, publis (Dublin, 1857), posed the earlie of Irish marty notices concern Scottish Calenda Literature.

De' Rossi (Rom 122-128; t. ii. Baronius to the tations and note ologium, apud ... Migne, Patrol. o tius Occidentalis 1667) are to be o generalis ad His tandam, pp. 12' translates De' Ro ology (p. 130 ff.) Roman martyrol fical and marty pendix. He had extant calendars the task too ards Jacobite calendar Bibliothecae Vatio and three orthodo 114, 151), one o calco's Jerusalem Two more of the Ma: (Scriptores 1 Four Coptic cale Mai (ibid. pp. 14 Synedriis). The by Ludolf, and co Ethiopic calendar (Commentarius ac 389-436). No an calendars are kno treatise, Des Calen Bibliothe que des écr

t. ii. p. 383.

For Western M.
Binterim (Penkwii
1829, t. v. pt. i. p.
1820, t. v. pt. i. p.
1820, t. v. pt. i. p.
1820, t. v. pt. i. p.
1821, t. v. pt. i. p.
1821, t.
by Mig.ic at the et (Patrol. t. lxxxv.). The Gothic calen (Vet. Script. Coll. v.

(Vet. Script. Coll. v. Christ. Ant.—vo

further en-I worked it k is printed

acquainted us, but not taken as an really mone rather a han a marthe menols not put al reading, the influransformed

ondar. D. 875, has ch (accord-'The Comm to have Rabanus. orevity too s, and also us commepopularise Roman, but nany forms become the dars. The treated in ith volume

ho died in inus. His)26. and Rebathe lesser second and

ard's that

s reprinted

most celee calarged onsidering nenologies, aken their ng daily in of much ich of the ase of the line fixing n of such doggerel, One such

by Gode-

tyrologium

added the stopher of atrol. Lat. irtyrology, , p. 138; onk of the -tive, in or in hexathe lesser o be found aken from Florus of

are suspl-

The FEILIRE of Aengus the Culdee may be called a metrical martyrology. We have here only to add to the article en that head, that it exists in three vellum MSS., two in the Bodleian exists in three venum 2000, two in the Domesia and one in the library of the Royal Irish Acu-demy. There is a recent paper copy in the library of the university of Cambridge, and another of the 17th century made from an independent authority in the Burgundian library at Brussels. It differs from the Tamlaght or Tallaght Martyrology of the same Aengus and Mac-bruain, published by the Rev. M. Kelly, D.D. (Dublin, 1857), which has been generally supposed the earlier work, in giving only a selection of Irish martyrs and including many valuable notices concerning those of various lands (Forbes, Scottish Calendars, pp. xiv-xvii).

Literature. - Our article is maialy drawn from De Rossi (Roma Sotterranea, t. i. pp. 111-118, 122-128; t. ii. pp. iii-xxxii). The preface b Baronius to the Roman Martyrology, the dissertations and notes of Sollier (Usuardinum Martyrologium, apud Acta SS. Bolland. Jun. t. vl. in Migne, Patrol. exxiii.), and of Florentini (Vetustius Occidentalis Ecclesiae Martyrologium, Lucae, 1667) are to be consulted. De Smedt (Introductio generalis ad Historiam ecclesi isticam critice tractandam, pp. 127-140, 193-197, Louvain, 1876) translates De' Rossi on the lesser Roman martyrology (p. 130 ff.), reprints Matagne on the actual Roman martyrelogy (p. 141 ff.), and the pontifical and martyrology of Philocalus in his appendix. He had intended to give a list of all extant calendars and martyrologies, but found the task too arduous. De Smedt states that four Jacobite calendars are edited by the Assemanis, Bibliothecae Vaticanae MSS. t. ii. codd. 37, 39, 68, and three orthodox Syrian calendars (ibid. pp. 18, 114, 151), one of which is taken from Miniscalco's Jerusalem Evangelis'arium (Veronn, 1861). Two more of the orthodo. Syrian are given by Mai (Scriptores Veteres, t. ii. pt. ii. pp. 46, 169). Mai (bid. pp. 14, 93), and two by Selden (Synedris). The second of Selden's is re-edited by Ludolf, and collated with a far more valuable Ethiopic calendar of about the 12th century (Commentarius ad Historium Acthiopicam, pp. 389-436). No ancient and authentic Armenian calendars are known. De Buck has written a treatise, Des Calendriers Urientaux, in De Backer, Bibliothe que des écrivains de la Com, agnie de Jésus, t. iii. p. 383.

For Western Martyrologies we may refer to Binterim (Penkwürdigke ten der Kirche, Mainz, 1829, t. v. pt. i. pp. 42-73). A number of mon-astic martyrologies and calendars are given by Martene (Collectio Amplissima, t. vi.), and by Migne namely, a Gallican calendar, Patrol. lani, 607; one by Protadins of Besancon, A.D. 615, Ixxx. 411; an English calendar, xciv. 1147; a calendar of Modena, cvi. 821; of Mantua, exxxviii. 1257; of Brescia, 1285; two of Vallombrosa, 1279; of Lucca, 1291; one ascribed to Bede, 1291; of Fleury, 1185; of Stavelo, near Liege, 1194; of Werthen, near Cologne, 1203; of Auxerre, 1209.

An ancient Hispano-Gothic calendar is given by Migne at the end of the Mezarabic liturgy (Patrol. t. lxxxv.).

The Gothic calendar will be found in Mai

from the church of St. Silvester at Rome (ib. p. 56), another marble tablet with a complete calendar of the 9th century discovered at Naples (ib. p. 58), and the martyrology of Philocalus (ib. p. 54). The Naples marble has been discussed in three volumes 4to by Mazzochi and in twelve volumes 4to by Subbatini. It is the most authentic example of an early Greek calendar.

The article on "Martyrologie" in the Dic-

tionnaire des Perse utions in Migne's Theological Encyclopedia is mercly a translation of Ruinart's answer to Dodwell's Dissertatio Caprianica de Paucitate Martyrum. [E. B. B.]

MARTYRUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Tarsus July 3 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 18 (Hieron, Mart.).

MARUBUS, martyr; natalis in Africa Feb. 19 (Hicron. Mart.).

MARULLUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARUS, bishop of Treves; commemorated Jan. 26 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 730). [C. H.]

MARUS, martyr; commemorated April 9 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MARUSIUS, martyr; commemorated Oct. 4 (Bell. Acta SS. Oct. ii. 412).

MARUSUS, martyr; commemorated at Apollonia Jan. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

MARUTHAS, bishop in Mesopetamia; commemorated Feb. 16 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.] MARY. [MARIA.]

MARY THE VIRGIN, FESTIVALS OF. In the Eastern Orthodox Church there are three classes of Festivals, the Great Festivals, the Middle Festivals, the Little Festivals, Among the Great Festivals are reckoned:—1. The Hypapante, Feb. 2nd; 2. The Annunciation, March 25th; 3. The Sleep of the Theotokos, Aug. 15th; 4. The Nativity of the Theotokos, Sept. 8th; 5. The Presentation of the Theotokos, Nov. 21st. Among the Middle Festivals is reckoned, in the Russian Church, the Protection of the Theotokos, Oct. 1st; and in the calendar of Constantinople there are the Depositing of the honourable Vestment of the Theotokos in Blachernae, July 2nd; the Depositing of the honourable Girdle of the Theotokos, Aug. 31; the Conception of Anne the Mother of the Theotokos, Dec. 9th; the Synaxis of the Theotokos and of Joseph her spouse, Dec. 26th. In the Russian calendar there are also fourteen commemorations of miraculeus icons of the Theotokos.

In the Armenian calendar there occur:-1. The Purification, Feb. 14th; 2. The Assumption, on the Sunday following Aug. 15th; 3. The Invention of the Girdle, about Aug. 31st; 4. The Nativity, Sept. 8th; 5. The Presentation, Nov. 21st; 6. The Conception, Dec. 9th.

In the Ethlopic calendar there is a monthly festival of St. Mary, as there is of our Lord's nativity, of St. Michael, and of the three pairiarchs; and the tollowing specific festivals:—

1. The Death of St. Mary, Jan. 16th; 2. The Purification, Feb. 2nd; 3. The Conception of Christ, March 25th; 4. The Nativity, April 26th; 5. The Deutination of Appel Left 14th; 6. The (Vet. Script. Coll. v. i. 66), a mural martyrology, 5. The Purification of Anna, July 14th; 6. The

Buri-1 of St. Mary, Aug. 8th; 7. The Assumption, Aug. 9th; 8. The Nativity, Sept. 7th; 9. The Presentation, Nov. 29th; 10. The Conception, Dec. 12th

In the Roman calendar there are some festivals of St. Mary which are observed universally throughout Roman Christendom, some that are observed only locally; but these local testivals have for their sacction the full authority of the Roman see, and the offices to be used on them are published in the Breviary. The festivals of universal obligation are:—1. The Purification, Feb. 2nd; 2. The Annunciation, March 25th; 3. The Festival of the Seven Sorrows, on the Friday preceding Good Friday; 4. The Visitation, July 2nd; 5. The Feast of St. Mary of Mount Carmel, July 16th; 6. The Feast of the Dedication of St. Mary at Snows, Aug. 5th; 7. The Assumption, Aug. 15th; 8. The Nativity, Sept. 8th; 9. The Feast of the Most Holy Name of Mary, Sept. 15th; 10. The Festival of the Seven Sorrows (a second time), the third Sunday in September; 11. The Festival of Blessed Mary de Mercede, Sept. 24th; 12. The Feast of the Most Holy Rosary of the Blesse. Virgin Mary, the first Sunday in October; 13. The Presentation, Nov. 21st; 14. The Conception, Dec. 8th. Every Saturday in the year and the whole of the month of May are also dedicate i to her honour. The local, but yet authorised, festivals relating to her are :- 1. The Espousals of the Blessed Virgin Mary, Jan. 23rd; 2. The Feast of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the Aid of Christians, May 24th; 3. The Most Pure Heart of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the next Sunday but one after the Assumption, that is, about the end of August; 4. The Maternity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the second Sunday in October: 5. The Purity of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the third Sunday in October; 6. The Protection of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the fourth Sunday in October or a Sunday in November; 7. The Translation of the Holy House of Loretto, Dec. 10th; 8. The Expectation of the Blessed Virgin Mary's delivery of a child, Dec. 18th. The Feast of the Dedication of St. Mary at Martyrs, May 13th, has been allowed to drop from the calendar.

The Anglican calendar contains two classes of festivals. Among the red-letter or first-class festivals are reckoned:—1. The Purification, Feb. 2nd; 2. The Annunciation, March 25th. Among the black-letter or second-class festivals occur:—1. The Visitation, July 2nd; 2. The Nativity, Sept. 28th; 3. The Conception, Dec. 8th.

It will be seen from the above that the Festivals of the Purification, the Annunciation, the Visitation, the Nativity, the Conception, are common to the existing calendars of all churches that have calendars; that the Greek and Latin churches agree in celebrating the Assumption and the Presentation: that the Byzantine church administration of the Girdle; that the Byzantine church stands alone in observing the Festival of the Vestment; the Russian in observing the Festival of the Protection (a different commemoration from that of the Latin church which bears a similar name), and the feasts of some icons; the Ethiopic in observing the days of St. Mary's death and burlal as distinct from the Assumption, besides a monthly-recurring festival in her

honour; the Roman church in observing the Seven Sorrows (twice), St. Mary of Mount Carmel, St. Mary at Snows, the Most Holy Name, the Protection, Blessed Mary de Mercede, the Rosary, the Espousaits, the Help of Christians, the Most Pare Heart, the Maternity, the Purity, the Holy House of Loretto, the Expected Delivery, besides all Saturdays and, of late, the whole of the month of May.

We notice these festivals in the chronological order in which they were instituted.

1. The Purification (Υπαπατή, Υταντή, Occursus, Obviatio, Praesentatio, Festum SS. Simeonis et Annue, Purificatio, Candelaria, Candlem's). As first instituted, this was not a Festim of St. Mary, but of our Lord; and so it has always remained in the East, each of St. Mary, but of our Lord; and so it has always remained in the East, was Υπαπαντή, sometimes written Υπαντή, rendered into Latin by "Occursus" or "Obviatio," meaning the "meeting" of our Lord with Simeon and Anna in the Temple (Luke ii. 27–38). In the West it came to be called the Feast of the Purification, and, except in the Ambrosian church, to be regarded as one of the Festivals of St. Mary, because this meeting took place on the occasion of the Purification of St. Mary.

Its institution .- It is not altogether certain whether it was instituted by Justin, emperor of Constantinople, in the year of our Lord 526, or by his sen Justinian, in the year 541 or 542. Cedrenus, an historian of the 11th century, assigns its institution to Justin (Historiarum Compendium, p. 366, Paris, 1647); the other Byzantine historians, to Justinian (see Nicephorus Callistus, Hist. Eccles, lib. xvii. c. 28; Theophanes, Chronographia, p. 188, Paris, 1655; Historia Miscellanea, lib. xvi. apul Muratorium, tom. i. p. 108, Milan, 1723). It happens that the latter historians have made use of expressions which need not force us to conclude that the festival had no existence before the time of Justinian, but only that it was made by him of oecumenical observance, or of obligation in Constantinople, or of obligation on the 2nd of February. Accordingly, Dr. Neale (Hoty Eastern Church, Introd. vol. ii. p. 771, Lond. 1850) supposes it was only transferred by Justinian to Feb. 2nd from Feb. 14th, the day on which it is observed by the Armenians. But it is probable that Nicephorus and Theophanes meant to state that it was Justinian who originally instituted the festival. Sigebertus (Chronicon. in ann. 542, apud Bibl. Patr., De la Bigne, tom. vii. p. 1388, Paris, 1589), Calvisius (Opus Chronolog um, in ann. 541, Frankfort, 1650), Baronius (Martyrologium, Feb. 2, Rome, 1586), Basnage (Ann des, tora. iii. p. 752, Rotterdam, 1706), Fleury (Hist. Eccles. liv. xxxiii. 7, Paris, 1732), and the great majority of authorities consider Justinian to be its author; and there is little doubt that they are right, though the idea of establishing it may have sprung up in the last year of the reign of his

abortive its insti porary (con ject c c lebrat was ins thirty y of the no group et Anna, B. Mari Tyre, A.I that the probably nople in attribute to Amphil A.D. 370. cursum L A.D. 325, 8 attributed more serm the day b "does not Latin fathe on the day

predece

toward:

Hs date ruary is necause that which, since a century an had become of Christ in would conse St. Mary, ha made the off 4) for her (The Armenia Feb. 14th, be day of the N once counted The occusion.

The occursion be the occur famine, menting the stantinople in It has been

founders was t balia, Lupercai Roman festivit the loss of wh randus, Ration c. 7, Venice, 1. offic. c. 81, ac Baronius, Mari XIV., de Festis, tom. xxvi. p. 1 more probable which it was it morate an event was believed to e After its establis ness to regard it unholy orgy, a C place of a Pagan in the early part Rabanus Maurus, c. 33, apud Magu

Similarly the distributing candl

A Nicephorus's words are: Τάττει δὲ καὶ τοῦ Σωτῆρος Υπαπαντῆν ἀρτὰ πρώτος τῆς γῆς ἐορτάζασθαι (Ilb. xvl. c. 28). Τόρος ος Τheophanes are: καὶ τῷ ἀντῷ χρόνῳ ἡ Ὑπαπαντῆν τοῦ Κυρίου ἐΑβρεν ἀχρὴν ἐπτεκλείσθαι ἐν τῷ Βυζαντίφ τῆ δευτέρο τοῦ Φεβρυαρίου μηνός (Chronogr. p. 188). Όσθευμα says of the lost year of Justin's relativity ἐντὰντοῦς ἐντὰνοῦς ἐντὰνο

in observing the y of Mount Carmel, oly Name, the Proreede, the Rosary, ristians, the Most Parity, the Holy Delivery, besides he whole of the

the chronological uted.

απαντή, Υπαντή, o, Festum SS. Siindelaria, Candleas not a Festival d so it has always ch. Its original was Twanavin. dered into Latin Simeon and Anna In the West it he Parification, hurch, to be res of St. Mary,

on the occasion ogether certain stin, emperor of nr Lord 526, or ear 541 or 542, 11th century, n (Historiarum 17); the other (see Nicephorus c. 28; Theo-ris, 1655; Hisl Muratorium. happens that e of expressions clude that the e time of Jusde by him of gation in Conthe 2nd of (Holy Eastern nd. 1850) sup-Justinian to on which it is it is probable neant to state instituted the ana, 542, apad o. 1388, Paris, m, in ann. 541.

reign of his εὶ τοῦ Σωτήρος εσθαι (lib. avi. ρ αὐτῷ χρόι ω ή ελείσθαι έν τ os (Chronogr. Justin's reign : יחף פסף און דחוב ns (Hit. Com

logium, Feb. 2.

m. iii. p. 752,

. Eccles. liv. it majority of

e its author:

ey are right,

it may have

predecessor, and some steps may have been taken | towards realising it, which were for the time abortive. The Centuriators of Magdeburg assign its institution to pope Vigilius, Justinian's contemporary (Cent. vl. col. 678, Basle, 1562). Baronius conjectures that "a way was opened towards its celebration in the West," and that possibly it was instituted there by pope Gelasius about thirty years before Justinian, on the abrogation of the Lupercalin; but his conjecture rests on no ground of evidence. The Oratio de Symcone ct Anna, seu, In Festum Occursus et Puriportionis B. Mariae, attributed to Methodius, bishop of Tyre, A.D. 290, which, if gennine, would imply that the festival was of a very early date, was probably written by a Methodins of Constantinople in the 9th century. Similar orations attributed to Cyril of Jernsalem, A.D. 350, and to Amphilochius, A.D. 370, and to Gregory Nysseu, A.D. 370, are spurions. So are a Sermo in Occursum Domini, attributed to St. Athanasius, A.D. 325, and a Sermo de Purificatione B. Marino, attributed to St. Ambrose, A.D. 374, and many more sermons alleged to have been delivered on the day by different early writers. Baronius "does not hesitate to declare that no Greek or Latin father before Justinian has left a sermon on the day of the Occursus" (Martyr, Feb. 2).

Its date in the calendar,—The 2nd day of Feb-

ruary is necessarily the date of the festival, because that is the fortieth day after Jan. 25th, which, since the time of St. Chrysostom, that is, a century and a half before the date of Justinian, had become accepted as the day of the Nativity of Christ in the East as well as in the West. would consequently have been the day on which St. Mary, having borne a man-child, would have made the offering appointed by the law (Lev. xii. 4) for her (or their) (Luke ii. 22) purification. The Armenian church observes the festival on Feb. 14th, because it counts Jan. 6th to be the day of the Nativity, as the whole of the East once counted it.

The occasion of its institution is supposed to be the occurrence of earthquakes, plague, and famine, mentioned by the Byzantine historians as having taken place in Asia Minor and Constantinople in the reigns of Justin and Justinian.

It has been anggested that the purpose of its founders was to supply the place of the Ambur-balia, Lupercalia, the Feast of Ceres, and other Roman festivities which had been abolished, and the loss of which was felt by the populace (Durandus, Rationale Divinorum Officiorum, lib. vli. c. 7, Venice, 1577; Belethus, Explicatio Divis. Offic. c. 81, ad calcem Durandi, Venice, 1577; Spronius, Martyrol. Feb. 2; Benedictus Papa XIV., de Festis, apud Migne, Theol. Curs. Compl. tom. xxvi. p. 144, Paris, 1842). It is, however, more probable that the primary object with which it was instituted was simply to commemorate an event in the life of our Lord which was believed to call for a special commemoration. After its establishment there was no unwillingness to regard it as a hallowed substitute for an unholy orgy, a Christian Purification Festival in place of a Pagan Lustration Feast, held as before habanus Maurus, de Institut. Cle icorum, lib. ii. c. 33, apud Magn. Bibl. Patrum, ton. x. p. 602.)

Similarly the ceremony of consecrating and distributing candles, and marching in procession

with them in the hands (whence the names Candelaria, Candlemas) probably arose from "a desire to put Christians in remembrance of Christ, the spiritual light, of whom Symeon did prophesy, as is read in the church that day" L'Estrange, Alliance of Divine Offices, c. v. Oxt. (1846); in other words, to illustrate the 32nd verse of Luke i. "a light to lighten the Gentiles." But after a time the idea was realily welcomed that it had been introduced with the view of assimilating the Christian festival to the heathen feast; so readily, indeed, that pope Benedict XIV, regards any other as almost heretical. Baronius attributes the introduction of the procession to Sta. Maria Maggiore to Sergius 1., who lived in the 7th century, but he believes that the use of the candles originated before that time, as they are mentioned by Eligius (Hom. ii., Op. apad Migne, Patrol. tom. laxavii. p. 597), who lived A.D. 665. Fallerthishop of Chartres at the beginning of the 11th century, explains the symbolism which by that time it was believed might be found in the virgin wax of which the candles were made (Sermo, apud Magn. Bibl. Patrum, tom. iii. p. 502). The fifth council of Milan, A.D. 1577, enlarges on the manifold use and benefits of the candles (Hard. Concil. tom. x. p. 971). The procession came to be regarded as representing the walk of St. Mary and Joseph to the Temple on the day of the Purification.

2. THE ANNUNCIATION (Εὐαγγελισμός, Απnunciatio).

Its institution.—There is no historical account of the institution of this festival, as there is of the Purification. It is found existing in the 7th century, but the occasion of its establishment is not known. An attempt was made to claim a very high antiquity for it by appealing to three Addresses, delivered on the festival, which were assigned by Vossius to Gregory Thanmaturgus, and may yet be found bound up with the latter's gennine writings in some editions of his works (Sermones III. in Annunc, S. M. Virginis apud Op. Greg. Thaum. p. 9, Paris, 1622). Their spuriousness is undoubted (see Bellarmine, de Script. Eccles, Op. tom. vii. p. 39, Col. Agrip. 1617; Tyler, Worship of the Tirgin, Appendix A, Lond. 1851). The same is to be said of an Address attributed to Athanasius, called Sermo in Annunciationem Sanctae Dominae Nostrac Deiparas, and printed with St. Athanasius' works (Op. tom. ii. p. 393, ed. Bened. Paris, 1698), which was not written till after the Monothelite controversy (see Baronius, apud Opp. S. Athanasius). And the same must be said of many more sermons alleged to have been delivered on the occasion of the festival by fathers and early writers. The sermons attributed to Peter Chrysologus, A.D. 440 (apud Migne, Patrolog, tom. lii, p. 575, Paris, 1845), may possibly have been composed by archbishop Felix, one of his successors in the see of Ravenna, A.D. 708, or more probably be "is namesake, Peter Damiani, in the 11th century (see Tillement, Histoire Ecclesiastique, tom. xv. nete vi. p. 866, Paris, 1711). Two homilles In Annunciationem Beatac Mariae, attributed to Anastasins of Sinai, A.D. 560, would appear to be the production of one Anastasins Abbas, who lived in the 8th century. The first trustworthy evidence of the existence of

the festival is found in the first chapter of the Acts of the tenth council of Toledo, which was held A.D. 656. The council declares that, whereas the Feast of the Holy Virgin was kept at different times in different places in Spain, and could not be kept in Lent without transgressing traditional rule, it should be observed on the octave before Christmas day. The rule to which reference is here made is the 51st canon of the council of Laodicea, held in the 4th century, which forbids the observance of the Nativities of Martyrs (a phrase which at that time was equivalent to Holy days) in Lent.^b The second reference to the festival is found in the acts of the council in Trulle, held A.D. 692, which permitted the observance of this holy day in Lent, while it continued the Laodicean prohibition of all others.c The date of the institution of the festival may therefore be fixed as being at the end of the 6th or the beginning of the 7th century. The council of Metz makes no mention of it among the festivals ordered by it to be observed in the year of our Lord 813 (can. xxxvi.); nor does it appear in company with the Purification in the list of festivals given in the Capitularies of Charles the Great or Ludvig (Capit. ab Ansegiso c. lleta, lib. i. § 158; ii. § 33).

The date in the calendar is March 25th, as being nine months before the nativity of Christ. St. Augustine speaks of March 25th as being the day on which it was believed that the conception of our Lord took place, inasmuch as Dec. 25th was regarded as the day of his birth (De Trin. lib. iv. c. v., Op. tom. viii. p. 894, ed. Migne). The Armenian church, which observes Jin. 6th as the Nativity as well as the Epiphany of Christ, has not the Festival of the Annunciation in its calendar.

Like the Feast of the Purification, this festival was instituted in honour of our Lord, and in commemoration of his conception; but it probably passed more readily and quickly than the sister festival from the list of the Dominican to that of the Marian Festivals, as the original idea is not preserved in its title (as it is in the Hypapante), except in the Ethiopian calendar, where it is not called the Annunciation but the Conception of Christ.

The purpose, therefore, of the festival is to commemorate (1) the announce ent made by the angel Gabriel to St. Mary that she should conceive and bring forth the promised Messiah, and (2) the conception of our Lord which followed that announcement (Lake i. 26-38). The place where this announcement was made was the house in Nazareth in which St. Mary lived. The legend of Loretto has transferred this house to Italy; the exact spot where it took place is nevertheless pointed out both by Greeks and Latias, a different spot by each, as still existing in Palestine.

3. The Assumption (Kolungis, Metágragis, Dormitio, Pausatio, Transitus, Depositio, Migratio, Assumptio).

Its institution.—This festival was instituted, according to the statement of Nicephorus Cal-

listus (Hist. Eccles. lib. xvii. c. 28), by the emperor Manrice, who lived at the close of the 6th and the beginning of the 7th century. In the time of Charles the Great, two centuries later, its observance was not yet universal in the West (Cypt. ab Ansegiso collect, lib. i, § 158, apud Migne, Patrolog. tom. xevii. p. 533, Paris, 1851). But it appears to have been received after deliberation by Charles, and it is recognised by his son Ludvig in the year 818 or 819 (bid. lib. ii. c. 35, p. 547). An octave was added to the lestival by pope Leo IV. A.D. 847.

Its date in the calendar is August 15th.

The purpose of the festival is to commemorate the assumption of St. Mary into heaven in body and soul. The origin of the belief that she was so assumed, and the steps by which it grew are as tollows:

In the 3rd or 4th century there was composed a book, embodying the Gnostic and Collyridian traditions as to the death of St. Mary, called De Transitu Virginis Mariae Liber. The book exists still, and may be found in the Bibliotheca Patrum Maxima (tom. ii. pt. ii. p. 212). The legend contained in it relates how St. Mary, after her Son's death, went and lived at Bethlehem for twenty-one years, after which time an angel appeared to her, and told her that her soul should be taken from her body. So she was watted on a cloud to Jerusalem, and the apostles, who had been miraculously gathered together, carried her to Gethsemane, and there her soul was taken up into Paradise by Gabriel. Then the apostles bore her body to the Valley of Jehoshaphat, and laid it in a new temb; and suddenly by the side of the tomb appeared her son Christ, who raised up her body lest it should see corruption, and reuniting it with her soul, which Michael brought back from Paradise, had her conveyed by angels to heaven.

It will be seen that the Liber de Transitu Mariae contains already the whole of the story of the Assumption. But down to the end of the hit century this story was regarded by the church as a Gnostic or Collyridian fable, and the Liber de Transitu was condemned as heretical by the Decretum de Libris Canonicis Ecclesiasticis et Apocryphis, attributed to pope Gelasius, A.D. 494. How then did it pass across the borders and establish itself within the church, so as to have a festival appointed to commemorate it? In the following manune:—

In the sixth century a great change passed over the sentiments and the theology of the church in reference to the \$\theta chokes - an unintended but very noticeable result of the Nestorian controversies, which in maintaining the true doctrine of the Incarnation incidentally gave a strong impulse to what became the Worship of St. Mary. In consequence of this change of sentiment, during the 6th and 7th centuries (or later), (1) the Liber de Transitu, though classed by Gelasius with the known productions

of her sus q ortho. and by letter tion w (ad P l'irgini treatis and att 1142, e the bel Athana Paris, 1 Eusebiu. the Virg wrote t Thus the Melito, series of accordan the Gnos writers was not (1) that n centuries. it within the book tical. Fo who held of Jerusal Damascene Enthymiac 1748, be who (accordand Pulche as to St. M narrating a The second (or the firs Damascene be spurious, gery of Tot Martyrum (Blessed Mar and was no the apostles from all pa heard that watched with came with hi it to Michae In the morn with the bed, watched it, w And behold ! and command in a cloud to sumed her se blessings of er The Abbé Mig Gregory here Virgin and it doubtedly dre Pseudo-Melito' which is class

pope Gelasius.

with the circ

were soon afte

Liturgy. It is

b The words of the canon are: Οὐ δεῖ ἐν τῆ τεσσερακοστῆ μαρτύρων γενέθλιον ἐπιτελείν (Hard. Concil. tom i. p. 790, Paris, 1715).

The words are: Παρεκτός σαββάτου καὶ κυριακής καὶ τῆς ἀγίας τοῦ εὐαγγελισμοῦ ἡμέρας (Hard. Concil. tom. iii, p. 1681).

d Charies the Great's C-pitulare, after recounting the festivals, says: "De Assumptione Sanchae Mariae interrogandum relinquinue." The treatise De Assumptione B. U. Virginis, attributed to St. Augustine and bound up with his works (tom. vl. p. 1142, ed. Migue) has been thought to have been a resply by me of Charie's bisheps to bis inquiry on the subject, as it begins, "Ad merrogata de Virginis et Maria Domini resolutione temporali et assumptione perenni quid intelligant responsirings."

c. 28), by the the close of this the century. In the centuries universal in the the condition of the centuries of the centuri

st 15th.
o commemorate
heaven in body
if that she was
ch it grew are

was composed

nd Collyridian

lary, called De

The book exists

otheca Patrum . The legend ary, after her Bethlehem for ime an angel that her soul So she was d the apostles, red together. here her soul riel. Then the y of Jehoshaand suddenly er son Christ. rould see corr soul, which lise, had her

de Transitu
of the story o
o the end of
arded by the
able, and the
as heretical
cis Ecclesiusope Gelasius,
a across the
the church,
o commemomange passed

logy of the seam uninof the Nesataining the incidentally me the Worthis-change th centuries with, though productions

Mariae inter-! Assumptione and bound apme) has been the as bisheps "Ad interrome temporaliconsurus,"

of hereties came to be attributed by one ("otioans quispiam," says Baronius) to Mento, an ortholox bishop of Sardis, in the 2nd century, and by another to St. John the Apostle; (2) a letter suggesting the possibility of the Assumption was written and attributed to St. Jerone (ad Paulam et Eustochium de Assumptione B. Virginis, Op. tom. v. p. 82, Paris, 1706); (3) a treatise to prove it not impossible was composed and attributed to St. Augustine (Op. tom. vi. p. 1142, ed. Migne); (4) two sermons supporting the belief were written and attributed to St. Athanasius (Op. tom. ii. pp. 393, 416, ed. Ben. Paris, 1698) (5) an insertion was made in Eusebius's Caronicle that "in the year 48 Mary the Virgin was taken up into heaven, as some wrote that they had had it revealed to them." Thus the authority of the names of St. John, of Melito, of Athanasius, of Eusebius, of Augustine, of Jerome, was obtained for the belief by n series of forgeries readily accepted because in accordance with the sentiment of the day, and the Gnostic legend was attributed to orthodex writers who did not entertain it. But this was not all, for there is the clearest evidence (1) that no one within the church taught it for six centuries, and (2) that those who did first teach it within the chur h borrowed it directly from the book condemned by pope Gelasius as heretical. For the first person within the church who held and taught it was Juvenal, bishop of Jerusalem (if a homily attributed to John Damascene containing a quotation from "the Enthymiae history" (Op. tom. ii. p. 880, Venice, 1748, be for the moment considered genuine), who (according to this statement) on Marcian and Pulcheria's sending to him for information as to St. Mary's sepulchre, replied to them by narrating a shortened version of the De Transitu legend as "a most ancient and true tradition." The second person within the church who taught it (or the first, if the homily attributed to John Damascene relating the above tale of Juvenal be spurious, as it almost certainly, is) was Gregory of Tours, A.D. 590, who in his De Glorid Martyrum (lib. i. c. 4) writes as follows: "When Blessed Mary had finished the course of this life, and was now called away from the world, all the apostles were gathered together at her house from all parts of the world; and when they heard that she was to be taken away they watched with her, and behold! the Lord Jesus came with his angels, and taking her soul, gave it to Michael the Archangel, and went away. In the morning the apostles took up her body with the bed, and placed it in a monument, and watched it, waiting for the coming of the Lord. And behold! a second time the Lord appeared, and commanded her to be taken up and carried in a cloud to Paradise, where now, having resomed her sonl, she enjoys the never-ending blessings of eternity, rejoicing with her elect. The Abbé Migne points out in a note that "what Gregory here relates of the death of the Blessed Virgin and its attendant circumstances he undoubtedly drew (procut dois hausit) from the Pseudo-Melito's Liber de Transitu B. Mariae, which is classed among apocryphal books by He adds that this account, with the circumstances related by Gregory, were soon after introduced into the Gallican Liturgy. It is very seldom that we are able to

trace a tale from its birth onwards so clearly and unmistakably as this. It is demoustrable that the Gnostic legend passed into the church through Gregory or Juvenal, and so became an ac-eepted tradition within it. The next writers on the subject are Andrew of Crete, who is supposed to have lived about A.D. 635; Hildephonsus of Toledo, A.D. 657; and John of Damascus, who lived about A.D. 730, if writings attributed to any of them are genuine, which is quite doubtful. Pope Benedict XIV. says naively that "the most ancient Fathers of the Primitive Church are silent as to the bodily assumption of the Blessed Virgin, but the fathers of the middle and latest ages, both Greeks and Latins, relate it in the distinctest terms" (The Fest. Assumpt. apud Migne, Theol. Curs. Compl. tom. xxvi. p. 144, Paris, 1842) It was under the shadow of the names of Gregory of Tours and of these "tathers of the middle and latest ages, Greek and Latin," that the De Transitu legend became accepted as a catholic tradition (see Alban Butler,

Lives of the Saints, Aug. 15).

The history, therefore, of the belief which this festival was instituted to commemorate is as follows:—It was first taught in the 3rd or 4th century as part of the Gnostic legend of St. Mary's death, and it was regarde t by the church as a Gnostic and Collyridian fable down to the end of the 5th century. It was brought into the church in the 6th, 7th, and 2th centuries, partly by a series of successful forgeries, partly by the adoption of the Gnostic legend on the part of accredited teachers, writers, and liturgists. And a festival in commemoration of the event, thus come to be believed, was instituted in the East at the beginning of the 7th, in the West at the beginning of the 9th contrary.

4. THE NATIVITY (Γενεθλίον της θεοτόκου, Nativitas).

Its institution .- This festival is said to have been established by pope Sergius I., in the year 695, on the representation of a monk (religiosus quidam) that he had for several years following heard the angels singing on the night of Sept. 8, and that it had been revealed to him that the reason for which they sang was that St. Mary had been born on that night. The pope, says Durandus, established the festival in order that we and the angels might commemorate the event at the same time (Divin. Offic. lib. vii. c. 28). Belethus confirms Durandus' statement (Explic. Divin. Offic. c. 149). Baronius has thrown out a suggestion, as he has done with regard to the date of the "Ave Maria," that it might have been instituted soon after the Council of Ephesus, "because from that time the worship of the most Blessed Virgin grew and increased more and more every day throughout the world;" he does not however presume to say that it was established then, but, on the contrary, acknowledges that "it was unknown in the Gallican church in the time of Charles the Great and Ludvig the Pions' (Martyrol. in Sept. 8); as indeed may be seen by its absence from their lists of the festivals (Capit, ab Ansegiso collecta, lib. i. § 153; ii. § 33). In a calendar of Milan, supposed by Muratori (tom, ii, pt. ii, p. 1021, Milan, 1723) to be of the date A.D. 1000, the Nativity is noted as being specially observed at Foligno, as though it were not yet general even in Italy. A sermon attri-buted to St. Augustine, and quoted by the

Breviary as delivered on the Feast of the Nativity of St. Mary, is, of course, spurious (Serm, exciv. alias De Sanctis, xviii. tom. v. p. 2104, ed.

The purpose of the festival is to commemorate the birth of St. Mary as it is recounted in the apocryphal gospels, the Protevangelion, and the Gospel of the Birth of Mary. Nothing whatever is known of St. Mary's birth. We do not know the names of her parents, or anything at all about her early life. When we have stated that she was of the tribe of Judah and descended from David, that she had a sister named, like herself, Mary, and that she was connected by marriage with Elizabeth, we have said all that can be known with respect to her previous to her betrothat to Joseph. But as early as the 2nd or 3rd century there were composed and disseminated among the Gnestics, the Protevangelion, and the Gospel of the Birth of Mary, which are an application and adaptation of the history of our Lord's birth and childheod to St. Mary. The legend, as contained in these apocryphal gospels, parrates that Joachim and Anna, of the race of David, lived piously together as hus and and wife for twenty years at Nazareth; that at the end of this time Joachim was roughly rebuked by the high priest, and Anna bitterly jeered at by her maid, because they had no child; that Joachim went into the wilderness and fasted for forty days, and Anna went into her garden and prayed that she might have a child as Sarai had; and two angels appeared to Anna, and promised her a child; and Joachim returned, and the child was born, and her name was called Mary (Giles, Codex Apocryphus Nori Jostamenti, pp. 33, 47, Lond. 1847). These legends of St. Mary's birth were repndiated by the early church, and regarded by it as belonging to a body external and hostile to itself. Like the legends of her death, they crept into the church in the 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries. Pope Benedict XIV, allows that "there is nothing about her nativity in Holy Scripture, and all that is said about it is drawn from turbid fountains," which he explains to mean the Protevangelien and the other legends (De Fest. Nativ. B. Virginis, apud Migne, Theol. Curs. Complet. p. 611). 5. The Presentation (Τὰ εἰσόδια τῆς θεοτόκου. Praesentatio Beatae Mariae Vir-

qinis).

Its institution .- The Festival of the Presentation of St. Mary at the Temple is supposed by some to have been established at Constantinople about A.D. 730. There is certain evidence of its existence there in A.D. 1150. But it did not pass into the West till A.D. 1375. (See I aunoius, Regii Navarrae Gymnasii Parisiensis Historia, pt. i. c. 10, p. 77, Paris, 1677.) It was withdrawn from the Roman calendar by Pius V., but restored by Sixtus V. en the prayer of Turrianus.

Its purpose is to commemorate the presentation of St. Mary as narrated in the Gnostic legend which is embodied in the Protevangelion and the Gospel of the Birth of Mary. The legend states that when St. Mary was three years old the parents brought her to the Temple to dedicate her to the Lord; and that she walked up the fifteen steps leading into the Temple by herself, and the high priest placed her on the thirl step of the

the honse of Israel loved her. She is said to have remained at the Temple till she was twelve or fourteen years old, food being brought to her by the angels. This legend, like that of her by the augest, the resumption, crept into the church during the 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries, the church during the 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries.

6. THE DEPOSITING OF THE HONOURABLE VESTMENT OF THE THEOTOKOS IN BLACHERNAE (Κατάθεσις έσθητος τιμίας της θεοτόκου).

This festival claims to have been instituted at the date of the events commemorated by it, in the 5th century, but it would appear to have been first observed in the 9th century. Its date in the calendar of the Byzantine church is July 2nd. Its purpose is to commemorate the laying up or depositing in the church of Blachernae in Constantinople of (1) the graveclothes of St. Mary (τὰ ἐντάφια), supposed to have been sent (according to Nicephorus Callistus' statement) by Juvenal of Jerusalem from Palestine to Marcian and Pulcheria, and (2) her vestment (τιμία ἐσθήs) said to have been stolen from Galilee by Calvius and Candidus in the time of Leo Magnus, successor to Marcian (Menaeon for July 2, Constantinople, 1843).

7. THE DISCOVERY AND DEPOSITING OF THE HONGURABLE GIRDLE OF THE THEOLOKOS (Katá-

θεσις της τιμίας ζώνης της θεοτόκου).

This festival, like the last, claims to have been instituted at the date of the event commemorated by it, but there is no evidence of its observance before the 9th century. Its dite in the calendars of the Byzantine and Armenian churches is August 31. Its purpose is to commemorate (1) the discovery of the supposed girdle of St. Mary in the time (according to the Menaeon) of Arcadins, (2) its translation to Constantinople in the time of Justinian, and (3) a miraculous cure supposed to have been wrought by it on Zee the wite of Leo the Philosopher, A.D. 886. (Nice-phorus Callistus, Hist. Eccles. lib. xiv. 2; xv. 14, 24. Dn Fresne, Notae in Annae Comnence Alexiadem, p. 329, ad calcen Joannis Cinnami Historiae, Paris, 1670; Menaeon for Angust, p. 189, Constantinople, 1843.)

8. THE SVNAXIS OF THE THEOTOKOS AND OF JOSEPH HER SPOUSE.—This festival was probably instituted, at Constantinople, at about the same date us the two previously named festivals, though, like them, it claims a much earlier date, appeal being made to a spirious sermon of Epiphanius, supposed to have been delivered on the day. The date in the catendar and the purpose of its institution are closely connected. It is observed on Dec. 26, as being a continuation of the Christmas festival, the mind being turned on the first day to the Son, and on the second day to the mother. The word 'Synaxis,' derived from συνάγειν, means in the first place an assembly of worshippers, and thence (in the present connexion) a commemoration festival held by those so assembled.

9. THE PROTECTION OF THE MOST HOLY MOTHER OF GOD .- This festival was in tituted at the beginning of the 10th century. The day in the calendar of the Russian church on which it is observed is Oct. I. Its purpose is to commemorate a vision which St. Andrew, surnamed "the Foolish," or "the Idiot," said that he had in the church of Blachernae, Constantinople, in altar; and she danced with her feet; and all Mary, with prophets, apostles, and angels, praywhich he supposed himself to have seen St,

ing for t (ecclesias Russian o being fou great trot encompass (Russian o

10. Til Avvns. C Its ins festival v Helsinus, England t storm on h help to St. siastie upor on conditio the Concer legend is as the Legente under archi have believe It may be for p. 325), rele works. An St. Auselm the hero of t have occurre to Bec (Pet c. xiii.). find that th century. It Bernard as (1 rised (see E. Bea. Paris, 1140. St. E condemned is domús Dei, li ix. p. 587, 1 century Dura and Belethus diated it as h "have kept t perhaps even s or approved; hibited, for sh 14th century i by the followir archbishop of (a Provincial av: "That the mer the mother of mere selennly greater favour hath found wit tion to be the His only begott men; that by t of our salvatio pious minds, m salvation of al venerable prede more ancient so add that of her command that th said be solemnly the churches of Lives of the Are p. 499, Lond. 18 purpose c

as Belfarmine quoted constitut

She is said to ll she was twelve brought to her like that of her crept into the 8th centuries. E HONOURABLE IN BLACHERNAE εστόκου).

en instituted at norated by it, in appear to have eentury. Its ntine church is nimemorate the the church of (1) the gravei), supposed to licephorus Cal-Jerusalem from ria, and (2) her we been stolen indidus in the r to Marcian

le, 1843). SITING OF THE 010K0S (Κατάv). s to have been

commemorated its observance the calendars ehurches is memorate (1) c of St. Mary eon) of Areatantinople in raculous cure it on Zoe the 886. (Nice-xiv. 2; xv. ae Comnenae nnis Cinnami for August,

festival was ole, at about usly named ims a much a spurious have been the calendar closely conus heing a d, the mind Son, and on The word enns in the ppers, and mmemorad.

OTOKOS AND

OST HOLY in tituted The day on which is to comsurnamed rat he had tinaple, in seen St. gels, pray-

ing for the world and spreading her &uopopos ! (ecclesiastical vestment) over Christians. The Russian church accounts for the festival not being found in the Byzantine calendar by the great troubles which in the 10th century were encompassing and pervading Constantinople. (Russian calendar, Oct 1.)

10. ΤΗΕ CONCEPTION (Σύλληψις της άγίας Avvns. Conceptio Beatae Marine Virginis).

Hs institution.—Legend relates that this festival was instituted A.D. 1067 by abbat Helsinus, who had been sent by William I. of England to Denmark, and being caught in a storm on his return, and addressing prayers for help to St. Mary had a vision of a grave ecclesiastic upon the waves, who promised him safety on condition of his establishing the Festival of the Conception of St. Mary on Dec. 8. This legend is assigned to St. Anselm as its author in the Legenda Aurea, and the synod of London held under archbishop Mepeham, A.D. 1328, appears to have believed it to rest on his authority (Const. 2). It may be found in Migne's Patrologia (tom. clix. p. 325), relegated to the appendix of St. Anselm's works. Another form of the same legend puts St. Anselm himself in the place of Helsinus as the hero of the story, and represents the scene to have occurred as he was returning from England to Bec (Petr. de Natalibus, Catal. Sanct. lib. i. Passing from legend to history we c. xiii.). find that the festival originated in the 12th century. It was at once condemned by St. Bernard as (1) novel, (2) heterodox, (3) unauthorised (see *Epist.* elaxiv, *Op.* tom. i. p. 169, ed. Ben. Paris, 1:99). This was in the year A.D. 1140. St. Bernard's contemporary Potho also condemned it as (1) novel, (2) absurd (De Statu domás Dei, lib. iii. apud Magn. Bibl. Patr. tom. ix. p. 587, Paris, 1644), and in the following century Durandus (De Divin, Offic., lib. vii. c. 7) and Belethus (Exp. Divin. Offic. c. 146) repudiated it as heterodox. "Some," says Belethus, "have kept the Feast of the Conception, and perhaps even still keep it, but it is not authorised or approved; nay, it ought rather to be pro-hibited, for she was conceived in sin." In the 14th century it was made obligatory in England by the following constitution of Simon Mepeham, archbishop of Canterbury, which was accepted by a Provincial synod held in London in the year 1328. "That the memory of the Blessed Virgin Mary, the mother of our Lord, may be oftener and more solemnly celebrated, in proportion to the greater favour which she among air the saints hath found with God, who ordained her conception to be the predestinated temporal origin of His only begotten Son and the salvation of all men; that by this means the remote dawnings of our salvation, which raise spiritual joys in pious minds, might increase the devotion and salvation of all; following the steps of our venerable predecessor Anselm, who after other more ancient solemnities of hers thought fit to add that of her conception, we ordain and firmly command that the Feast of the Conception aforesaid be solemnly celebrated for the future in all the churches of the province" (Const. ii., Hook, Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury, vol. iii. p. 499, Lond. 1865).

purpose of the festival was originally, as Bellarmine acknowledges, and the above quoted constitution of archbishop Mepeham

plainly states, not to celebrate an immaculate or even a holy conception, but simply to commemorate the fact of the conception of St. Mary, the mother of Christ, in imitation of the Festival of the Annunciation, which commemorates the conception of her Son. But, as St. Bernard clearly saw, its tendency from the beginning was to induce a belief in the supernatural character of the conception of St. Mary, and so to lead on to the doctrine of the Immaculate Conception. For this reason he sharply reproved the canons of Lyons for having admitted it. "It has been vouchsafed," he writes, "to a very few of the sons of men to be born holy, but to none to be conceived holily; that the prerogative of a holy conception might be kept for One only who should sanctify all and make a cleansing of sins, being himself the only One who comes without sin. It is the Lord Jesus Christ alone that was sin. It is the LOIG Jesus Christ arone that was conceived by the Holy Ghost, for He alone was holy before His conception. Excepting Him, the homble and true confession of one who says, 'I was shapen in iniquity and in sin did my mother conceive me, applies to every one else of Adam's children. Then what can be the meaning of a festival of her conception? How can a conception be said to be holy which is not of the Holy Spirit, not to say, which is of sin? or how can it be regarded as a matter for festivity when it is not holy? The glorious woman will be ready enough to go without an honour which seems either to honour sin or to attribute a holiness which did not exist "(Epist. elxxiv.). The dogma which St. Bernard opposed was that of a holy conception of St. Mary. The idea of her immacu-Conception of the data of the of the 14th century, and six centuries later, on Dec. 8, 1854, it was pronounced a dogma necessary for all adherents of the papacy to believe if they desire salvation.

The original purpose of the festival was simply to commemorate the first beginning of the lite of her who was the mother of our Lord, but since A.D. 1854 the immaculateness of her conception, that is, her exemption from original sin, has been regarded the chief subject commemorated by it. The steps by which the belief grew which culminated in the dogma now supposed to be commemorated by the festival are briefly as follows :- From apostolic times to the end of the 5th century it was taught and believed that St. Mary was born in original sin, that she was liable to netual sin, and that she tell into sins of infirmity. We may take as witnesses for the 2nd century, Tertullian (de Carn, Christi, vii. 315, and Adv. Marcian. iv. 19, Op. p. Carried, vin. 610, and are the 3rd century, Origen (433, Paris, 1695); for the 3rd century, Origen (Hom. in Luc. xvii., Op. tom. iii. p. 952, Paris, (11m, in Luc, xvii., Op. tom. in. p. 952, Paris, 1733); for the 4th century, St. Basil (Ep. 260, Op. tom. ill. p. 400, Paris, 1721) and St. Hilary (in Ps. cxix., Op. p. 262, Paris, 1693); for the 5th century, St. Chrysostom (Op. tom. vii. p. 467, Paris, 1718) and St. Cyvil of Alexandria (Op. tem. iv. p. 1004; tom. vi. p. 391, Paris, 1038). From the 6th to the 123 century it was taught and believed that St. Mary was born in original sin, but was saved from falling into actual sin. In the 13th century it was taught and believed that she was conceived in sin, and so subjected to original sin,

but, like John the Baptist, sanctified before her birth. From the 14th to the 18th century teaching and belief in the Latin church wavered between a maculate and an immaculate conception according as the Dominicans or Franciscans were most powerful at Rome. In the 19th century it was formally declared by pope Pius IX. that St. Mary, having been conceived immaculately, was absolutely exempt from original and from actual sin. This belief of the Latin church is regarded by the Greek church (see Conference between the Abp. of Syros and the Bp. of Winchester, Lond. 1871), and by the Anglican church (see Bp. Wilberforce, Rome, her new Doyma and our Daties, Oxf. 1855), not only as untrue in fact, but as heretical in its ten-

The day in the calendar fixed for this festival is Dec. 8, as being nine months before Sept. 8, which was regarded in the 12th century as the Nativity of St. Mary. The Eastern churches observe it on Dec. 9.

11. Sr. MARY AT SNOWS (Festum Dedicationis

S. Mariae ad Nives).

Its institution. This festival was instituted as a local anniversary, and observed in the basilica of Sta. Maria Maggiore as early, it would seem, as the 12th century. Its observance was extended throughout Rome in the 14th century, and made obligatory on all Roman Christendom by Pius V in the 16th century. Its purpose is to celebrate the legendary foun-

dation of the church of Sta. Maria Maggiore in Rome. The legend says that in the 4th century one John and his wife, having no children, were auxious to devote their substance to St. Mary, but did not know how to do so acceptably to her, until they each had a dream telling them that they would find snow on the ground marking out the spot whereon they were to build a eathedral. They went to Liberius, the pope of Rome, and found that he had had the same dream; and behold, the snow was lying (on the 5th of August) on the Esquiline in the shape of a cathedral. So they built Sta. Maria Maggiore. The Breviary (Aug. 5) contains the legend. It probably arose from an attempt to explain the name at Nives, which may itself be the corruption of some lost word—possibly of ad Liv. or ad Liviae—as the church was built jucta macelhum Liviac; or of Liber., as it was known by the title Liberiana; or of in Esq., as it was built on the Esquiline Hill. The story rests on the authority of manuscripts belonging to the cathedral body, which might easily have become difficult to decipher in the lapse of centuries, and of Peter de Natalibus, a collector of worthless legends, who lived in the 15th century. The miracle is first mentioned by Nicholas IV. in the year A.D. 1287, that is, 927 years after it was said to have taken place. Gregory XI., A.D. 1371, and Pins II., A.D. 1453, have given the sanction of their authority to it. The original legend stated that the earth opened of its own accord for the foundations, on Liberius beginning to dig them. But this part of the miracle was expunged from the Breviary by Pius V., while he left the part relating to the snow. The date in the calendar is Aug. 5.

There was a sister festival, called Sr. MARY AT MARTYRS, held on May 13, to commemorate the dedication of the Pantheon, or Rotunda, to St. Mary and the Holy Martyrs, by Boniface IV. at the beginning of the 7th century. This festival has been allowed to become obsolete, perhaps because there was not so powerful a body us the chapter of Sta. Maria Maggiore whose interest it was to maintain it.

12. THE VISITATION (Visitatio Beatae Mariae Virginis).

Its institution .- This festival was instituted by Urban VI. during the schism in the papacy and promulgated by a constitution of his successor Bonitice IX., A.D. 1389 (Bulla Bonifaci ix. apud Bollandi Acta Sancturum, July 2) About half a century later, A.D. 1441, it was again established by the council of Basle, no reference being made to its previous institution, because Boniface's authority was not acknow-ledged by all the members of the council. The whole of session 43 is occupied with the matter (Conc. Basil. apud Harduin, Concil. tom. viii. p. 1292).

The purpose of the festival is to commemorate the visit paid by St. Mary to Elizabeth before the birth of John the Baptist at Juttah or, it may be, Hebron. Joachim Hildebrand says, that "it was instituted at the council of Basle to supplicate Mary to trample down the Turks, the enemies of the Christians, as she trod upon the mountains of Judaes on her way to her cousin" (De Priscae et Primitivae Ecclesine sacris publicis templis ac diebus festis, Helmstadt, 1652). As it is a scriptural fact commemorated by it, the festival is retained in the Anglican calendar in spite of its late date. The date in the calendar is July 2.

13. THE ESPOUSALS (Desponsatio Beatae Vir-

ginis Mariae cum S. Josepho).

Its institution and purpose .- A canon of the enthedral of Chartres, in the 14th century, charged the chapter in his will to institute a commemoration of St. Joseph, with the view of pleasing Mary. Gerson, chancellor of the university of Paris, proposed to the chapter to carry out this object by using an Officium Desponsationis Beatae Virginis cum S. Josepho composed by himself. In the 16th century Paul III. desired an office to be prepared for the day, and he gave his approbation to it after it had been drawn up. The observauce of the festival was extended by Benedict XIII., A.D. 1725. It is of obligation in Spain, Italy, England, and in all congregations of the Jesuits. The ring used at the espousals is said by Benedict XIV. to be still preserved at Perugia (In Fest. Desponsationis apud Migne, Theol. Curs. Compl. tom. xxvi. p. 531, Paris, 1842). The date in the calendar is Jan. 23,

14. THE NAME OF MARY (Festum SS. Nominis

Beutae Mariae).
This testival was instituted in Spain at the beginning of the 16th century. It was removed from the calendar by Pius V., and restored by Sixtus V., on the prayer of cardinal Deza. was made of universal obligation by Innocent XI., A.D. 1685, in gratitude for the defeat of the Turks before Vienna. Its purpose is to encourage putting confidence in the name of Mary. Its date in the calendar is the Sunday following the Feast of the Nativity, that is, about Sept. 15.

15. THE SEVEN SORROWS (Festum Septem Dolorum Beatae Mariae Virginia).

This festival is conjectured by Benedict XIV.

o have Cologne, make uj sacred in has no Haller, d Kiebach instituted pastoral e (See Brus p. 658, S versal obl by a decre The pu

St. Mary This is endar whi the year. late institu ceding Go September

16. THE

Mariae Vi This fest sion of th Oct. 7, 15 Pins V. or Mary of V Gregory XI Rosary of the most Ho sion and say on the day servance obl Innocent X Leopold to r he died befo complied wit gation by C defeat of the Its date in October.

Its purpos the Rosary of sists of the re with 15 Pat posed, but wi been institut is stated by proved its e When St. De in France, an publicly ridic was possessed The saint ob whether the most Holy Re replied: Liste of ours has sa Rosary is true. had no power that many by saved contrary saving, 'We ar lost who perses that of the mos for those who a St. recite the Rosa Hail Mary, evil sessed man und that when the y Boniface IV. entury. This come obsolete, so powerful a tria Maggiore it.

Beatae Mariae

vas Instituted in the papacy n of his suc-Bulla Bonifaci im, July 2) 1441, it was of Basle, no as institution, not acknowconneil. The h the matter

il. tem. viii. ommemorate abeth before Juttah or, it ebrand says, neil of Basle n the Turks. he trod upon way to her ae Ecclesine estis, Helm-I fact comained in the date. The

Beatae Viranon of the th century, institute a the view of of the unichapter to n Ufficium S. Josepho red for the o it after it uce of the XIII., A.D. Italy, Enghe Jesuits. d by Beneerugia (In

S. Nominis in at the is removed estored by Deza. It ocent XI., at of the to encouof Mary. following £ Sept. 15. m Septem

heol. Curs.

342). The

dict XIV.

o have been instituted by Theodorle, bishop of Cologne, at a provincial synod, A.D. 1413, to make up for the insults offered by Hussites to 17. BLESSED MARY OF MOUNT CARMEL (B. has an grounds for his conjecture. George Haller, dean of the Benedictine monastery of Kiebach in Bavaria, assured Bruschius that he Instituted it in the district committed to his pastoral charge in the year of our Lord 1545. (See Bruschius, Caron. Monasteriorum Germaniae, p. 658, Sulzbaci, 1682.) It was made of universal obligation throughout Roman Christendom by a decree of Benedict XIII., A.D. 1727.

The purpose of the festival is to commemorate St. Mary in her character of Mater Dolorosa.

This is the only festival in the Roman calendar which is observed twice in the course of the year. The second commemoration is of very late institution. Its dates are the Friday preceding Good Friday, and the third Sunday in September.

16. THE ROSARY (Festum SS. Rosarii Beatae Mariae l'irginis).

This festival was first instituted on the occasion of the defeat of the Turks at Lepanto, oct. 7, 1571. As a memorial of this event Pius V. ordered that a commemoration of St. Mary of Victory should be held every year. Gregory XIII. changed the title to that of the Rosary of St. Mary, because the companies of the most Holy Rosary had been walking in procession and saying the Rosnry or Psalter of St. Mary on the day of battle. Clement X. made its observance obligatory throughout Spala, A.D. 1575. lanocent XII. was requested by the emperor Leopold to make it of universal obligation, but he died before the emperor's desire could be complied with. It was made of universal obligation by Clement XL, on the occasion of the defeat of the Turks by Prince Eugene, A.D. 1716. Its date in the calendar is the first Sunday in

Its purpose is to recommend the devotion of the Rosary or Psalter of the Virgin, which consists of the recitation of 150 Ave Mari s together with 15 Pater Nosters. This devotion is sup-posed, but without sufficient evidence, to have posed, but will nout summerate evidence, to make been instituted by St. Dominic, A.D. 1210, who is stated by St. Alfonse de Lignori te have proved its efficacy in the following manner: When St. Dominic was preaching at Carcassone, in France, an Albigensian heretic, who for having publicly ridiculed the devotion of the Rosary was possessed by devils, was brought to him. The saint obliged the evil spirits to declare whether the things which he said about the most Holy Rosary were true. Howling, they replied : 'Listen, Christians; all that this enemy of ours has said of Mary and of the most Holy Rosary is true.' They moreover added that they had no power over the servants of Mary, and that many by invoking her name at death were saved contrary to their deserts. They concluded, saying, 'We are forced to declare that no one is lost who perseveres in devotion to Mary and in that of the most Holy Rosary; for Mary obtains for those who are sinners true repentance before they die.' St. Dominic then made the people recite the Rosary; and, O prodigy! at every Hail Mary, evil spirits left the body of the possessed man under the form of rel-hot coals, so that when the Rosary was finished, he was en-

Mariae Virginis de Monte Carmelo).

This festival was instituted or approved for the Carmelites by Sixtus V., A.D. 1587; and it was made of universal obligation in Roman Christendom by Benedict XIII. at the beginning of the 18th century.

Its purpose is to commemorate an alleged appearance of St. Mary to Simon Stock, an Englishman, the general of the Carmelites, A.D. 1251. St. Alfonso de' Lignori, the latest Doctor of the Roman church, states that St. Mary gave the general a scapular for the use of the Carmerites, saying :- "Receive, my beloved son, the scapular of thy order, a badge of my confraternity, a privilege granted to thee and to all Carmelites: whoever dies clothed with it shall not suffer eternal flames" (Glories of Mary, p. 485, Lond, 1852). Fifty years afterwards "she appeared to pope John XXII, and ordered him to make known to all that on the Saturday after their death she would deliver from purgatory all who wore the Carmelite scapular, This, as Father Crasset relates, was proclaimed by the same pontiff in a bull which was afterwards confirmed by Alexander V., Clement VII., Pins V., Gregory XIII., and Paul V." (ibid. p.

The date in the calendar is July 16. 18. THE EXPECTED DELIVERY OF ST. MARY

(Expectatio Partûs Beatae Mariae Virginis). This festival grew up in Spain at the end of the 16th century. His observance was extended to Venetia, A.D. 1695, and to other parts of Italy, by Benedict XIII., A.D. 1725. Its purpose is indicated by its name.

Its dute in the calendar is December 18. 19. THE TRANSLATION OF THE HOUSE OF LORETTO (Translatio el trae domus Lauretanne).

This festival was instituted and approved for the province of Picenum, A.D. 1669. Its observance was extended by Benedict XIII., A.D. 1719, and 1729 to Italy and the Spanish domi-

Its purpose is to commemorate the alleged fact that the house in which St. Mary lived in Nazareth, in which the Annunciation took place, was carried through the air, A.D. 1294, first to Dalmatia, and then to three different sites in Italy. This legend is still venched for by historians such as Rohrbacher (Hist. Univ. de l' Eglise Cat volique, vol. xix. p. 321, Paris, 1851). All that can be said for or against it is compressed into an article by the Rev. E. S. Ffoulkes in the Christian Kemembrancer (April, 1854, Lond.).

Its date in the calendar is December 10. 20. THE PROTECTION OF ST. MARY (Patro-

cinium Beatae Mariae Virginis). This festival, which has nothing to do with the Russian festival of similar name, was instituted A.D. 1679, and confirmed by Benedict XIII.

at the beginning of the 18th century. Its purpose is to encourage prayer to &: Mary

and confidence in her protection.

Its date in the calendar .- It is appointed to be observed in Spain on a Sunday in November, in England on the fourth Sunday in October. 21. BLESSED MARY DE MERCEDE (Beatage

Mariae de Mercede).

This festival was instituted in the 17th century, first for the order de Mercede, then for Spain, and then for France. Its observance was extended to all Roman Christendom by Innocent

Its purpose is to commemorate an alleged appearance of St. Mary, which is said to have caused the institution of the order de Mercede, The members of the order, hesides taking the vows of chastity, poverty, and obedience, bound themselves to redeem captives by delivering themselves into slavery.

The date in the calendar is Sept. 24.

The remaining festivals, the HELP OF CHRIS-TIANS, the MOST PURE HEART, the MATERNITY, the PURITY, have special masses, sanctioned by popes, and appointed to be said in England and in the Jesnit congregations, but they have hardly yet become recognised festivals.

The Saturday began to be appropriated to St. Mary's honour by an appointment of Urban II., A.D. 1096. This was made of universal obliga-

tion by Pius V., A.D. 1568.

It will be seen from the above that the two festivals of the Purification and the Annunciation were instituted as early as the 6th century, and that they were originally festivals of our Lord rather than of St. Mary. The Assumption, the Nativity, and the Presentation, which illustrate the early Gnostic legends of St. Mary's birth and death, belong to the 7th and the beginning of the 8th century. The Vestment, the Girlis and the Synaxis belong to the 9th century : "in (Russian) Protection to the 10th; the Course tion and the Dedication of St. Mary at Shares 's the 12th; the Visitation, the Espousals, and the Name of Mary to the 14th; the Seven Sorraws, the Rosary, Mount Carmel, the Delivery, to the 16th; the House of Loretto, the (Latin) Protection, the de Mercede, to the 17th; the Aid of Christians, the Mast Pure Heart, the Maturity, the Purity, and the Immaculate Conception, to the 18th and the 19th centuries,

Books that may be consulted, in addition to those named under the different headings, are:-Ado, Martyrologium, apud Migne, l'atrologia, tom. exxiii, Paris, 1852; Usuardus, Martyrologium, ibid.; Beda, Martyrologia, ibid. tom. xciv. Paris, 1852; Florentiaius, Vetustius Occidentalis Ecclesiae Martyrologium, Lucca, 1668; Durandus, Lationale Divinorum Officiorum, Venice, 1577; Belethus, Explicatio Divinorum Officiorum, Venice, 1577; Baronius, Martyrologium Kommum, Rome, 1586; Hospinianus, Festa Christianorum, Tiguri, 1612; Benedictus Papa XIV., De Festis apud Migne, Thrologiae Curs. Compl. tom. xxvi. Paris, 1842; Zaccaria, Di sertuzioni varie Italiane, Romae, 1780; Neale, Holy Eastern Church, General Introduction, Lond. 1850; Bingham, Antiquities of the Christian Church, bk. xx. c. viii, Lond. 1726; Tillemont, Memoires pour servir à l'histoire occlésiastique des six premiers Siècles, Bruxelles, 1706; Tyler, Worship of the Blessed Virgin Mary. Lond. 1851; Migne, Somme Aurea de Laudib s Virginis, Paris, 1862; Trombelli, de Cultu publico ab ecclesia B. Mariae exhibito, Paris, 1862; Smith, Dictionary of the Bible, s. v. Mary the Virgin, Lond. 1863. [F. M.]

MARY, ST., THE VIRGIN (IN ART). The history of the Virgin Mary in Art corresponds to

in the early ages of the church, of any representations of her person having the smallest claim to authenticity. The words of St. Augustine (de Trinitate, 11b. vili. c. 5) are express on this point: "Neque novimms faciem Virginis Marine;" while what he says of the different ideas formed by different persons of her lineaments, all probably widely at variance with the truth, indi-cates not only the absence of any recognised type of portrait, but also that pictures of her were of extreme rarity, if indeed they existed at all.

When found the Virgin Mary appears in all the earliest representations as a member of an historical group depicting a scriptural subject, such as the Annunciation, the Visitation, the Nativity, the Adoration of the Magl, the Presentation in the Temple, and Christ among the Doctors. By far the most frequent is the Adorntion of the Magi, which recurs in countless examples of all the various forms of Christian art-carred on sarcophagi, sculptured on ivories, or depicted in the mosaics of the basilicas, and the frescoes of the entacombs, thus evidencing the hold that subject had gained on the mind of t e early Christian church. [MAGI, ADORATION OF THE.] The Nativity without the Magi is of very rare occurrence, being only found on mluor works of nut, such as coins, gems, ivories, or sarcophagi [NATIVITY]. The Annunciation also appears very seldom. It is represented in one of the compartments of the vast mosaic composition that clothes the western face of the arch of Triumph in S. Maria Maggiore in Rome (c. A.D. 253). In this the Virgin, richly robed, but a thout a nimbus, is seated in a chair, behind which two nimbed angels stand; the archangel Gabriel stands in front, while the Holy Dove hovers above in the air, together with a second Gabriel. This mosaic also includes two other subjects, in addition to the Adoration of the Magi (see woodcut ANGELS, Vol. 1. p. 84), in which the Virgin appears, viz., the Presentation in the Temple, and Christ among the Doctors. In all these subjects the Virgin has her head uncovered, is without the uimbus, and is very richly clad in a gold tobe, and is decorated with earrings, necklace, and head decorned with carriags, neckace, and nead jewels. (See Ciampini, 1et. Mon. vol. i. p. 207, tav. li.; D'Agincourt, Peinture, pl. xvi. no. 4, S. Kens. Museum, no. 7445.) The Annunciation is also found on the north wall of the apse of the Cathedral of Parenzo, in Istria, with the Visitation opposite to it. The Virgin is here seated, with her head encircled by a nimbus, at the door of a small gabled cottage, and the angel stands before her. A later example is seen in the mosaics of St. Nereus and St. Achilleus at Rome, A.D. 796. The catacomb of St. Priscilla contains a fresco, which may very probably he identified with this same subject. In this, the drawing of which is excellent (see woodcut No. 1), we have a young man fully clothed, without wings or any of the later angelic attributes, with extended right hand, addressing a seated female, who with downcast eyes and uplifted left hand seems to be receiving the speaker's message with devout submission. The earlier illustrators of the catacombs were far from expressing the certainty now exhibited as to the subject of this picture. Bosia says that it is impossible to determine what story it reprethat of our Blessed Lord in the complete absence, sents. Bottari (p. 141) expresses his opinion

with hesi the Annui by Mr. W 24), ar (See Bosic tav. 75, ne the same



subject of w Virgin is un determine; n forms "a ver rative work v Marriott (u. tion of this g tomb of the building." T the dignity a with the free poverty and later frescoes, assigns it to or at the late: i. c. the close of century, while bability, bring



The fresco in que sists of a seated clothed in a tur nimbed, clasping any repre-

he smallest

t. Augustine

ress on this

is Murine;"

deas formed

its, all pro-

truth, indignised type t her were

ed at all.

ears in all mber of an

rai subject.

tation, the

the Presennmong the

the Adora-

eountless f Christian

on ivories.

silicas, and leacing the

nind of t e RATION OF

i is of very

on minor ivories, or

lation also

d in one of

mposition

e arch of

1e (c. A.D. obed. but ir, behind

archangel

Joly Dove

a second

we other

n of the

. 84), in

Presen-

mong the

irgin has

aimbas,

e, and is

nd head

i. p. 207, i. ne. 4,

unciation

apse of with the

is hera mbus, at

he angel

seen in illeus nt

st. Pris-

robably In this,

woodcut

clothed.

elic nt

essing a res and

ing the

n. The

ere far

pited as

ys that

repre-

opinion

with hesitation, that this may be intended for the Annunciation, which is considered probable by Mr. Wharton Marriott (Test. of Catacombs, 24), and is positively affirmed by Garrneci. (See Bosio, 541; Lottori, tav. 176; Garracci, tav. 75, no. 1; Parker's Photogr. no. 541.) In the same catacomb there is another fresco, the



No. 1. Annunciation. From the Cemetery of 6t. Priscilla. Bottari, tav. 1.5.

subject of which, though its reference to the Virgin is nnquestionable, it is very difficult to determine; nor is its date accurately fixed. It forms "a very small pert'on of a piece of deco-rative work which," according to Mr. Wharton Marriott (u. s. p. 26), "with the single exception of this group, might have been found in the tomb of the Nases, or any other purely pagan building." The beauty of the composition, and the dignity and grace of the figures, together with the freedom of their action, so unlike the poverty and stiffness which characterise the later frescoes, point to an early date. De' Rossi assigns it to the reign of Trajan or Hadrian, er at the latest to the time of the Antonines, i.e. the close of the 2nd or beginning of the 3rd century, while Mr. J. H. Parker, with less probability, brings it down as late as A.D. 523

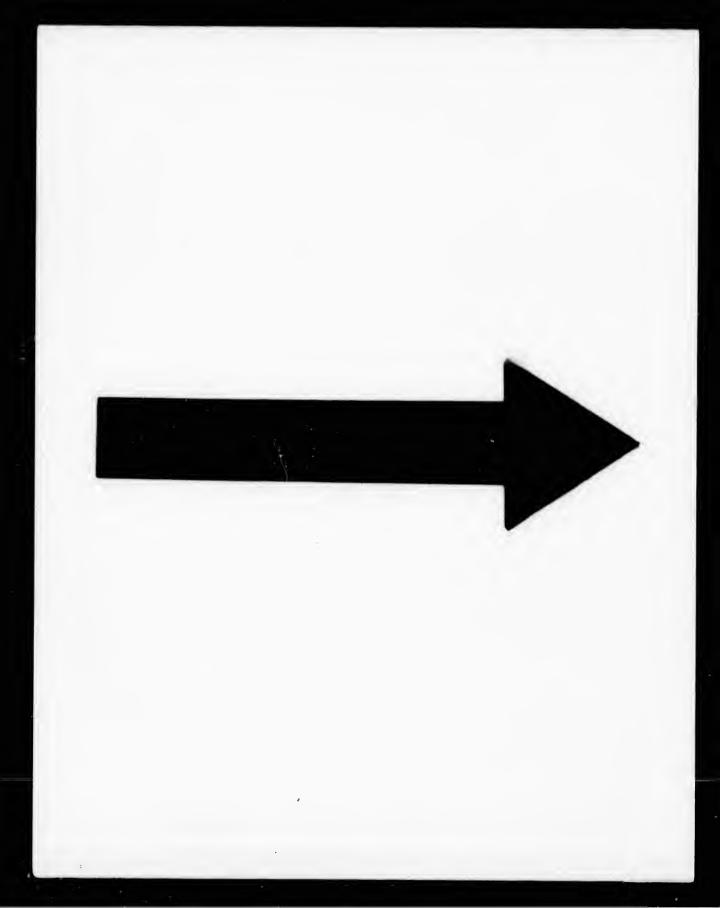


The fresco in question (see woodcut No. 2) consists of a seated figure of the Virgin, veiled, clothed in a tunic with a pailium over, un-

the nimbus, to her naked bosom. Before her stands a young man, with a pallium over his naked hody, holding a roll in his left hand, and with the index finger of his outstretched right hand pointing towards the Virgin, and a star (discovered by De' flossi) in the sky above. This is very reasonably interpreted by Mr. Wharton Marrlott (u.s.) of the Holy Family, the conventional representation of Joseph as an old man, with which we are so familiar, being of later data. De Rossi however, less probably, identifies the young man with one of the proph of the old covenant, perhaps Isaiah, pointil the Star of Bethiehem and to the Virgin and Infant Saviour as the great subject of prophetic testimony. (De' Rossi, Inagines Selectae Unginis Desparae; Garracci, Arti cristiane primitive, tav. 81; Northcote, Roma Sott. p. 258, pl. x. fig. 1.) The Visitation given by Bosio (p. 579), from the catacomb of pope Julius, or St. Valentinus on the Flaminian Way, is evidently of late date (Aringhi, l. 181; Munter, Sinnbilder, il. p. 26). We may also mention a group of three figures given by Bosio (p. 279), and Bottari (tab. 82), from an arcosolium in the cemetery of Callistus, which is not unreasonably identified by Garrucci (Macarius, Hagioglypte, p. 242), De Rossi, and Martigny (Dict. des Ant. chret. p. 206) with the Holy Family. It presents a bearded man clothed in a tunic and pallium in the centre, a veiled female to the left, and a child of about eight years old, with his hands extended in prayer, to the right. It should, however, be mentioned that the earlier school of antiquaries, Bosio, Bottari, and Aringhi, considered that these figures were representations of the persons buried in the temb below. De' Rossi gives an analogous picture from a mutilated fresco in the cemetery of Priscilia (Imag. Select. Virg. Deiparae, tab. iv.), and refers to a sarcophagus in the museum at Arles (No. 26), where a child is conducted by the hand by a male figure towards a female, which he considers represents the same sacred group.

Martigny (Famille Sainte). Symbolical representations of the Blessed Virgin are of the greatest rarity in Early Christian art. Among the innumerable paintings which decorate the walls and ceilings of the cubicula of the catacombs, the subjects of nearly all of which can be at once identified without the slightest question, there are very few which are even claimed as representations of the Virgin. De' Rossi, who has devoted a special treatise to this subject, has dene his best to demonstrate the early date and the frequent occurrence of pictures of the Virgin Mary, either alone or with her Divine Son, as an object of religious reverence (Imagines Sclectae Virginis Deipurae); but the evidence he produces is both so mengre and so questionable as rather to prove the extreme rarity of such representations, before the rise of the Nesterian heresy had elevated the Θεοτόκος into the ontward and visible expression of the

The symbolical pictures of the Virgin, as distinguished from the historical, may be divided iate two classes, (a) those in which she appears with her Divine Son, and (b) those in which she is represented alone, standing as an "orante." with arms outstretched and hands upraised in nimbed, clasping her Infant, also destitute of tures of the first class is the fresco on the plafond



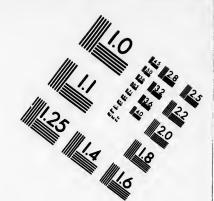
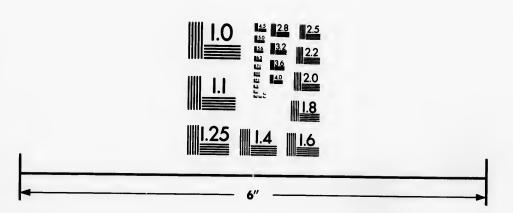
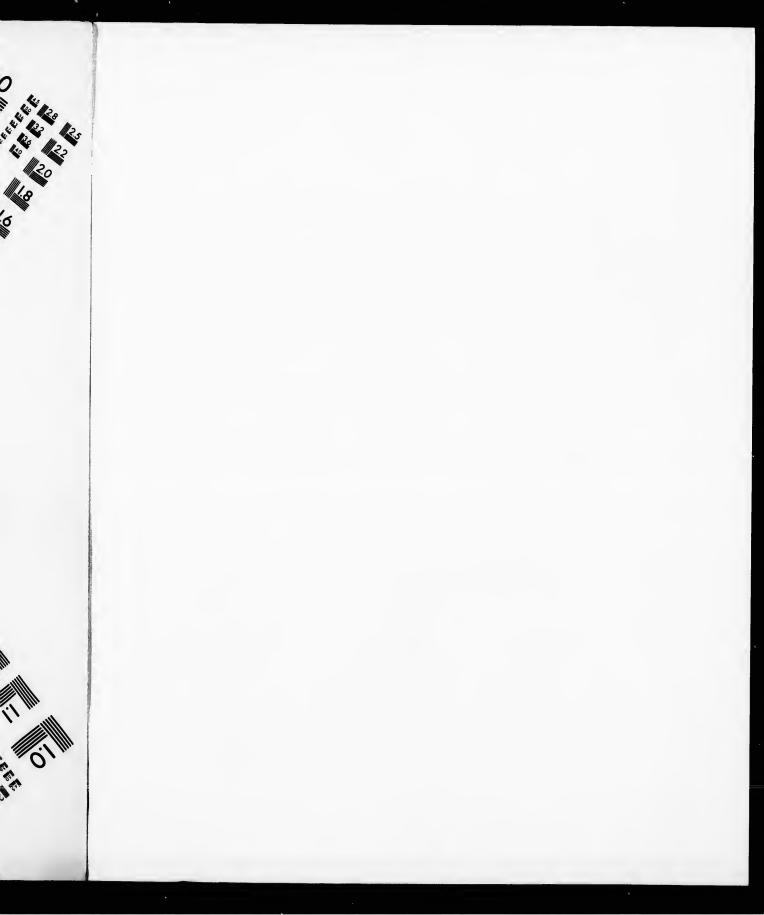


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503 SIM STATE OF THE S



of an arcosolium in the cemetery of St. Agnes ou the Via Nomentana (woodcut No. 3). It is thoroughly Byzantine in character, its stiff religious symmetry contrasting most strongly with the freedom and grace of those just described, from



No. 3. Virgin and Child. Freeco from St. Agnes.

the cemetery of St. Priscilla. It can hardly be placed earlier than the first years of the 5th century, though De' Rossi assigns it to the time of Coustantine. It represents quarter-length figures of a mother and child, the latter standing in front, clothed in a blue tunic up to the neck. The mother stands behind, vested in a green tunic, and a pallium falling over her arms, with her head covered with a veil and circlet of beads round her neck, and extends her arms in the attitude of prayer. Neither have the nimbas. The sacred monogram on either side is turned towards the group. This picture is generally recognised as that of the Virgin Mary and the infant Christ, but the identification cannot be considered beyond question. Bottari, following Bosio, considered it merely a memorial of the persons buried in the sepulchral recess. This idea is strengthened by the frequent occurrence of portraits in the same position in other arcosolia which are unquestionably of that character (cf. Bosio, pp. 473, 499). Its identification with the Virgin and her Divine Son is asserted by Garrucci (Arti cristiane primitive, vol. ii. tav. 66, no. 1), by Marchi (p. 157), (who has some excellent remarks on the infinite distance between the Mother and the Son, indicated by the fact that she alone is represented as in the act of prayer), and De' Rossi (Imag. Select. pl. vi.), and is accepted by the judicious Munter (Simbilder, tom. ii. p. 128) and Wharton Mar-riott (u.s. pp. 28, 29). (See Bosio, p. 471; Bot-tari, clili.) There is also a seated female figure with unveiled head giving suck to a naked infant, given by Bosio (p. 549), and Bottari (tav. 180), from the cemetery of St. Priscilla, which may be reasonably identified with the Virgin and Holy Child. It deserves remark that this group occupies a subordinate position in the right-hand corner of the lunette, a tall and stately matron, as an erante, identified by Bosio with Priscilla herself, being the central object. But the whole subject of this lunette is obscure. Among the few nudoubted pictures of the Virgla, furnished by the catacombs, there are two of late date given by Perret. In both she is accompanied by her Sen. Neither can be placed earlier than the 9th century. That from the baptistery of Valerian under the church of St. Urban alla Caffarella, a rude and ignorant work, representa the Virgin in a blue veil over a red tunic, holding Christ on her knees in the act of benediction. MP Ov is inscribed above the group

(Perret, vol. l. pl. 83). In the other, known as the "Madonna della Stella," from a catacomb on the Appian Way, near Albano, Christ is placed between his Mother to his right, and St. Smaragdus to his left. Her hands are outspread in prayer, and MITER THEV is written above her (Perret, ib. pl. 84; Agincourt, Peinture, pl. v. no. 23). A fresco of the Virgin and Child, discovered by Mr. Parker in the corridor, or sentinel's path, in the Wall of Aurelian, near the Appian Gate (now the Porta di San Sebastiano), is perhaps one of the earliest examples of the Virgin and Child extant. From the style of the painting, which is Byzantine of the 6th century, it may probably be regarded as the work of some Greek artist for the religious benefit of the troops of Belisarius during the siege by Vitiges, A.D. 538, when the fortifications of the city were generally repaired. It is executed on a piece of lath and plaster stretching across the corridor, through which the guards would pass. The painting possesses "a kind of solemu pass. The painting possesses "a kind of solemn grace, characteristic of the best Byzantine art." The Virgin is represented standing, holding her Son on her right arm. She is veiled, and both have the nimbus. (Cf. Mr. Tyrwhitt's remarks in Mr. Parker's Church and Altar Decorations and Mosaics, p. 157; Parker's Photographs, no.

1208.)
The second class of representations, viz. those in which the Virgin appears alone, without her Divine Son, while it supplies a very large number of possible examples, furnishes very few that can be certainly identified with the Mother of our Lord. No object is of more frequent occurrence in every form of early Christian art, on sarcophagi and monumental slabs, on gilded glasses, in mosaics, and especially in the catacomb fres-coes, than the so-called "oranti," i.e. standing figurea, with the arms extended in what was of old the ordinary attitude of prayer. figures are of both sexes, but the females largely predominate, and are represented either alone, which is the more usual practice, or supported by a male figure on either hand. These "oran i" were generally unhesitatingly regarded by Bosio, Aringhi, Boldetti, and the earlier investigators, as memorial pictures of the individuals interred below. Others consider the female "oranti" to be symbolical representations of the Church. This view is stated by Martigny (Eglise, p. 226, § 2) as well as by Garrucci (l'etri, tav. xxxix. n. 3) and is far from Improbable. One or two are considered by Bosic to be pictures of the Virgin, though it is difficult to see on what principle he distinguishes them from the others De' Rossi, on the other hund, and his translators, Messrs. Northcote and Brownlow, have adopted the opposite rule of interpretation, and have thus enlarged the list of supposed catacomb-frescoes of the Virgin to an almost indefinite extent, and certainly far beyond what the facts admit. Dr. Northcote allows that the female cranti may possibly in some instances have "denoted some martyr or person of distinction buried in the principal tomb of the cubiculum where the painting is found" (R. S p. 255). But in forgetfulness of the fact that male cranti and children are often found in precisely the same positions and with the same surroundings, and that the names of the individuals are not unfrequently given, he speaks

side wi picture, with th whatsoe from th work, w tion her loaded v the side ably as martyrd Northcot the mean tionally find as from St. posed to in precise slab of o person re annos xxx figures to t and with Peter and especially them-alte catacomb o presenting extended a though ali unquestioni this interp scribes it a (some holy other analog the support up to a m result of a representation so far from " by Dr. Nortl ference to th where there subject is exe There is no in which th Virgin are m . That the or they appear is p

of the possib

rity o

figure

decora

is dee

may be

or or na

built.

one of

viii.) i

That the or representations they appear is inscribed over the plant of
e other, known trom a catacomb Christ is placed nt, and St. Smaare outspread in itten above her Peinture, pl. v. gin and Child, he corridor, or Aurelian, near a di San Sebasiest examples of rom the style of of the 6th cened as the work gious benefit of z the siege by fications of the is executed on retching across guards would kind of solemu Byzantine art." ig, holding her eiled, and both vhitt's remarks ar Decorations hotographs, no.

ions, viz. those e, without her y large number ry few that can Mother of our ent occurrence art, on sarcogilded glasses, catacomb fres-i.e. standing n what was of rayer. These emales largely either alone, r supported by arded by Bosio, investigators, duals interred e "oranti" to the Church. Eglise, p. 226, i, tav. xxxix. ble. One or be pictures fficult to see ies them from other hand. orthcote and osite rule of arged the list the Virgin to certainly far Dr. Northcote y possibly in ne martyr or the principal e painting is fulness of the re often found vith the same of the Indivi-

ı, he speaks

of this as only a "conjecture" which "may possibly be sometimes correct," but which he "feels certain is inadmissible in the great majority of cases" (u. s.). The combination of the figure of a female orante in the same system of decoration with that of the Good Shepherd, which is deemed by Dr. Northcote as evidence that the former was intended for that of the Virgin, may be rather regarded as a conventional rule of ornamentation, on which nothing can be safely built. The example selected by Dr. Northcote as one of his illustrations (Roma Sotterranea, pl. viii.) in which a female orante is placed side by vin.) in which a lentage trade is placed said by side with the Good Shephord, so as to form one picture, was praviously identified by Bosic (p. 387) with the Virgin. There is, however, nothing whatsoever to distinguish this female figure from the countless similar examples given in his work, while the erroneousness of the identification here is proved by the occurrence of a scourge loaded with lead or iron (plumbata) painted by the side of the orante, indicating her unmistake-ably as a Christian martyr. This attribute of martyrdom has been unfortunately omitted by Dr. Northcote's draughtsman in his plate, and thus the meaning of the drawing has been unintentionally misrepresented. The dove which we find as an adjunct to some oranti-e.g. one from St. Agnes (Bosio, p. 461)—might be supposed to indicate the Virgin did we not find it in precisely the same combination on the closing slab of ordinary loculi, with the name of the person represented annexed, e. g. Bosio, p. 508, "Constantius Decine conjugi qune vixit mecum annos xxxiii." Neither are the supporting male figures to the right and left of the orante-usually, and with great probability, identified with St. Peter and St. Paul, whose names are often, especially on the gilded glasses, inscribed above them—altogether infallible marks. One from the catacomb of St. Cyriaca, on the Via Tiburtina, presenting a group of two bearded men with extended arms supporting those of a matron, though almost identical with others referred unquestioningly to the Virgin, did not receive this interpretation from Bosio, who simply describes it as "qualche sagra vergine o matrona" (some holy virgin or matron) (p. 405). We have other analogous examples in Bosio (p. 381), where the supporting figures are young men, running up to a matron, and (p. 389). In fine the result of a careful investigation of the supposed representations of the Virgin as an orante is that so far from "the majority of instances," as stated by Dr. Northcote, bearing an unquestionable reference to the Mother of our Lord, the number where there is no room for doubt as to the subject is exceedingly small.

There is no department of early Christian art in which the representations of the Blessed Virgin are more abundant and more unquestion-

a That the orantes may be often regarded as memorial representations of persons interred in the cemetery where they appear is proved by instances in which a name is insertibed over the figure the same name being found in the epi aph below. E. p. Grata (Perret, vol. ili. pl. 7); Juliana on a sarco bagus (bv. pl. 44). Garrucch has some wise cuttions significant regarding all orantes as pictures of the Virgin (Macarlus. Haginglypt. p. 170 note). On the sabject of orantes in general, see Manter (Stimbilder, vi. p. 1328, note F).

able than the gilded glasses from the catacombe, which it is hardly possible to place inter than the first quarter of the 5th century. [Glass.] But even here the difficulty of accurately distinguishing the ordinary orante from the Blessed Virgin is candidly acknowledged by De' Rossi (Imagines Selectae'. While desiring to make the number as large as possible he confesses that it is never possible to assert that the Virgin is the person represented, except when the name "Marin" occurs, or when she is accompanied by St. Peter and St. Paul. Even this last test is not deemed a true one by Garrucci, who remarks (Vetri Ornati, pp. 26, 27) that other perfectly different name, Peregrina, Agnes, etc., standing between two apostles (particularly a sarcophagus at Saragossa, where "Floria" is the central name) suggest the doubt whether when "Maria" occurs it necessarily indicates the Blessed Virgin. This doubt seems hardly well grounded. The frequency with which the name Agnes occurs on these gilded glasses-Garrucci gives no fewer than fourteen (u. s. tav. xxi. xxii.)-points to the conclusion that it was not any ordinary female bearing that name, but the holy maiden St. Agnes, who was intended. The same argument olds good with still greater cogency for the name Maria, although the entire absence of any conventional attributes forbids absolute certainty on the point. We give two examples from Garrucci (tav. ix. fig. 6, 7) of these gilded glasses. On both we have the Virgin, depicted as an orante supported by the two chief apostles. No. 4 was



No. 4. The Virgin and 88, Peter and Paul. From Garracci, 'Vetra Ornati, 'tav. in. fig. 8,

discovered in the cemetery of St. Agnes. The rolls on either side of the Virgin's head are symbols of the Holy Scriptures. In No. 5, from the Borgian Museum at the Propaganda, it will be observed that the relative positions of St. Peter and St. Paul are reversed. Another gilded glass (Garrucci, tav. ix. fig. 10; Perret, iv. pl. xx.; Aringhi, ii. p. 689) in the Vatican Library, gives a female figure with the name "Maria" above her head, standing alone between two trees with birds resting on pillars by her side. Another (Garrucci, iö. fig. 11) gives the name "Mara" above the female figure. It is doubtful whether this is a mistake for "Maria"

or is a distinct name. "Mara" is found in epitaphs given by Boldetti, 482, 547. Some of the glasses present St. Agnes and the Blessed Virgin standing side by side as examples of holy virginity. These glasses supply one example of the



No. 5. The Virgin and 88. Peter and Paul. From Garracci, 'Vetri Ornati, 'tav. 1s. fig. 7.

scated Virgin with the infant Christ on her knees. The Holy Child extends His right hand in benediction, and is attended by a deacon holding a fan. (See the wood LUM, No. 5; Vol. I. p. 676.) (See the woodcut under FLABEL-

To pass from glasses to monumental slabs. very curious example, which can hardly be placed later than the 4th century, is found in the crypt of St. Mary Magdalene at St. Maximin in Provence (Martigny, art. Vierge, p. 660; Ma-carius, Hagioglypta, 36; Le Blant, Inser. Chret. de la Gaule, ii. 277; Faillon, Monumens inédits sur l'Apostolat de St. M. Magd. i. p. 775). Here the Virgin is represented alone, unnimbed, in the attitude of prayer, with long hair flowing down upon her breast. The inscription, rudely incised on the slab, runs thus, "Maria Virgo Minester de Tempulo Gerosale." There is an evident reference here to the legend recorded in the apocryphal gospels of the Virgin having spent her early years in holy ministrations in the Temple. (Proterang. Jacobi, \$7, 8; Evang. Pseudo-Matth. \$4-6; Evang. Nativ. Mariae, \$6, 7.)

The earliest instance of a single figure of the Virgin in mosaic is that in the vault of the tribune of the chapel of St. Veuantius at St. John Lateran. This is the work of Byzantine artists under the Greek popes John IV, and Theodore, 640-649. The upper portion of the mosaic gives a medallion bust of Christ supported by two angels, immediately below stands the Virgin with her arms outstretched and the palms expanded, as the central figure, with six of the apostles on either side of her. Both she and they have the same nimbus with Christ and the angels. She is dressed in a dark blue tunic and white veil, with a small cross on her besom. (Ciampini, ii. p. 107, tab. xxxi.; D'Agincourt, Peintures, avii. 1.) Similar but rather later mosaic pictures of the Virgin as an orante exist above the altar of the archiepiscopal chapel at Ravenna, saved from the wreck of the former cathedral, and in the Capella Ricca, in

the old church of St Peter, at Rome, dated A.D. 703. There is also at Ravenna. in the church of Sta. Maria in Porto, a bas-relief of the Virgin as an orante (woodcut No. 6), of Greek workmanship, probably of the 6th or 7th century.



Greek Bas rellef at Sta.

Her features are very regular and beautiful, quite of the Greek type. Crosses are embroidered on the wrists, shoulders, and knees of her tunic, and on the borders of the mantle. Her head is veiled and surrounded by a nimbus. The contracted forms of Μήτηρ Θεοῦ are inscribed above on either side. The condemnation of the Nestorian heresy by

the council of Ephesus, A.D. 431, gave a powerful impulse to the production of pictures of "the Mother of God," which was never subsequently lost. From this period the Virgin and Infant Christ became the symbol of the orthodox faith, which was represented in every possible war in paintings and mosnics, in sculpture, and garments, personal ornaments, and fi.

There was no attempt to produce a port simply to portray the ideal Ocoros as a theological symbol. The type adopted was probably not a new one. It has been observed by Mrs. Jameson (Legends of the Madonaa) that St. Cyril of Alexandria, who played so important a part in this controversy, and had so much to do in fixing the dogma, must in his episcopal city have become familiar with the Egyptian group of Isis nursing the infant Horus, which may have suggested the analogous Christian subject, even as at an earlier date the Good Shepherd was derived from a classical type. It is just after the council of Ephesus that we meet with the first prefessedly authentic portrait of the Virgin-an interesting instance of the new demand creating a supply. This is the famous Hodegetric ('Oonγητρία), which was for so many centuries regarded with the deepest reverence by the Greeks, as an imperial palladium, and borne in a superb car or litter to the battle-field when the emperor led the army in person. It had been originally sent from Jerusalem in 438 by the young empress Eudocia as a present to her sister-in-law l'ulcheria, and was placed by the latter in the church of the Hodegi, 'Οδηγοί, erected by her. (Niceph. Callist. xiv. 2, xv. 14.) The picture was on panel, inl σανίδι, and was asserted to have the church of St. Mark, Florence, brought from been painted from the life by St. Luke. This

pletur portra copied is giv Garru 3, 4), chrétie by the Virgin her lef blessin hers a MP 6 accoun paid to given lib. iv. celebrai the sam from its Pulcher as Black (u. s. vc stantine and Leo tended a Brzantii Vergine called f Thracian crected nople, in it was tr cange, Co is also r Babe is in rucci, is Benedict

Corton. v All the empire ex establishe writes De p. 394), "ness of t countenan comes sad a gloomy countenand black color b It is no

these sacred

preserved at Virgo Hodege istter, which Justinian, as Venetians in served at St. culty without true that the till the final f picture taken unless Indeed, was substitute of devotees. where the hol tured, was der it was promise writes Gibbon at Venice as a must bave che de Saint-Laure t Rome, dated lavenaa. in the bas-relief of the o. 6), of Greek or 7th century.

o, Ravenna (6th

eautiful, quite mbroidered on of her tunic, la. Her head ous. The conascribed above

lan heresy by gave a powertures of "the subsequently n and Infant 'thodox taith, sible var in , and

porti. ut os as a theowas probably ved by Mrs. na) that St. so important so much to piscopal city tian group of ch may have bject, even as was derived r the conneil e first pro-Virgin-an and creating jetrin ('Obnenturies rey the Greeks, in a superb the emperor o originally ung empress in-law Pultter in the

cted by her.

picture was

ted to have Luke. This picture held the first rank among the so-called portraits of the Virgin, and was repeatedly oppied as an authentic portrait. The true type is given by D'Agincourt (Peinture, pl. 87), by Garrucci (Arti cristione primitive, tav. 107, fig. 3, 4), and by Grimourd de Saint-Laurent (Arti chretien, vol. iii. pl. iv. no. 1). It is characterised by the true Byzantine rigidity and flatness. The Virgin is standing, and holds our Lord seated on her left arm, carrying a roll in His left hand and blessing with His right. His aimbus is cruciform; hers a plain circle. The figures are superscribed

MP OV HOAHPHBIA: IC XC. A very diffuse account of this sacred treasure, the veneration paid to it, and its variously reported fortunes, is given by Ducange (Constantinopolis Christiana, lib. iv. c. 24, p. 88). Another almost equally celebrated portrait of the Virgin belonging to the same epoch is that known as Blachernitissa, from its being preserved in the church built by Pulcheria iu the suburb of Constantinople, known as litachernae. The type, according to Garrucci (u. s. vol. iii. p. 13 ff.), is given on coins of Con-stantine XII., Monomachus (Sabatier, xlix. 12), and Leo IV. (ib. xlv. 11). She appears with extended orms as an orante. A third famous early tendeu orms as an orante. A thru mamous early byzantine Virgin is the Θεοτόκος τῆς Πηγῆς, l'ergine delta Finte (Garrucci, u. s. No. 2), so called from the miraculous spring Leo the Thracian caused to be included within the church erected by him outside the walls of Constantinople, in honour of the Mother of God, in which it was treasured. (Niceph. Callist. xv. 26; Ducange, Const. Christ. lib. iv. p. 183.) In this she is also represented as an orante, but the Holy Bule is in her lap. The type, according to Garrucci, is given by Garampi (do Numm. Arg. Bonelict III. p. 50), and Oderici (Dissert. Acad. Corton. vol. ix. p. 282).

All these pictures and the coins of the Eastern empire exhibit the same hieratic type which established itself in Byzantine art. "This type," writes Dean Milman (Hist. of Christianity, iii. p. 394), "gradually degenerates with the darkness of the age and the decline of art. The countenance sweetly smiling on the child becomes sad and severe. The head is bowed with a gloomy and almost sinister expression, and the countenance gradually darkens till it assumes a black colour. At length even the sentiment of

b It is not certain whether there were one or two of these sacred pictures of the Virgin ascribed to St. Luke preserved at Constantinopie. Garrucci distinguishes the Virgo Hodegetria from the Firgo Nicopoeia, regarding the isiter, which he asserts was reverenced from the time of Justina, so site national palisdrum captured by the Venetians in A.D. 1204, and according to him still preserved at St. Mark's. Ducange (p. 89) refers to the difficulty without pretending to settle it. If, he says, it is true that the Hedgestrie was preserved at Constanting true that the Hedegetris was preserved at Constantinople till the finel fall of the city in 1453 it is vident that the picture taken by Dandolo must have been a different one; unless indeed, it may be edded, by a pious freud a copy was substituted for the original to satisfy the demands of devotees. A further uncertainty srises as to the place where the holy picture, whichever it was, that was captured, was deposited. A letter of Baldwin shews that it was promised by him to the monks of Citeaux. "If, writes Gibbon (ch. lx.), "the hanner of the Virgin shewn at Venice as a trophy and relic is genuine, the pious doge must have cheated the monks of Citeaux." (Cf. Grimouard de Saint-Laurent, Art chrétien, vi. 377.)

maternal affection is effaced, both the mother and child become stiff and lifeless, the child is swathed in stiff bands, and has an expression of pain rather than of gentleness, or placid infancy." According to De' Rossi (Imag. Selectue, p. 14)

According to De Rossi (Imag. Selectue, p. 14) there was no fixed rule for the representation of the Virgin on the coins of the Byzantine emperors, on some of which she is represented with the Holy Babe, sometimes alone, as an orante. On a coin of Leo VI. Philosophus, A.D. 886-911, she stands veiled and draped, with outstretched arms. Her head is noble in character, and is not nimbed. On a coin of Romanus II., A.D. 959-963, she is nimbed and crowns the emperor, an office she is represented as performing almost constantly on the imperial coins of the two next centuries. The earliest coin on which the Virgin and Child appear together is one of John Zimisees, A.D. 969-976. She holds against her bosom a circular nimbus, within which is the bust of the Infant Christ.* [MONEY.]

A very characteristic Byzantine picture, placed by Garrucci (u.s. iii. 15, tav. 107) in the first half of the 5th century, is preserved in the church of Sta. Maria Maggiore at Rome. It presents the usual type. The Virgin stands en fice, veiled, with the customary cross on the veil. She holds the Infant on her left arm. He has the usual book in His left hand, and blesses with His right. Both have a simple uimbus. For a plate of this celebrated picture see Grimouard de Saint-Laurent (Art chretien, vol. iii, frontispiece, and Perret, vol. i, frontispiece. See niso Nilochau, La Vierge de St. Luc à Sainte-Marie-Majeure, Paris, 1862. In the early picture preserved at the church of Ara Coeil, Rome, the child is absent. The Virgin raises her right hand in benediction.

From the obliteration or destruction of Christian mosaics by the picture-hating Mussulmans, mosaic representations of the Virgin are of the extremest rarity in the East. We can, however, refer to one in St. Sophia, of which we give a cut (No. 7) from Salzeaberg's great work (Attchristliche Baudenkmale von Constantinopel), taken during the temporary removal of the whitewash from the interior of the mosque. According to a very usual Byzantine type (cf. the fresco from St. Agnes, No. 3) the Holy Child



No. 7. The Virgin and Child. Salzenberg's 'Altohristliche

is represented standing in front of His mother, not seated on her lap. The Virgin's face is youthful and characterised by calm beauty. She

c Salatier, vol. ii. pl. xivii. fig. 18. This type appears engraved on a seal of the priors of the convents of Mount Athos dedicated to the Virgin. It is given by Grimouard de Saint-Laurent, Art chrétien, vol. ii. p. 18 from Didron

is supported by St. Paul and St. John the Baptist on either hand. This beautiful mosaic may be safely ascribed to the original erection of the church by Justinian in the 6th century. The cupola of the church of St. Sophia, at Saionica (Thessalonica), ascribed by M. Texier to the same date as its namesake at Constantinopie, i.e. the middle of the 6th century, contains a mosaic of the Ascension, the Blessed Virgin and the Apostles being ranged round the basa of the hemisphere. She alone is nimbed, and wears the conventional veil and purpla dress, In the semidome of the apse she is also represented, holding the infant Saviour (Texier, Edises byzantues, pp. 142-144, pl. xi.). A medallion portrait of the Virgln in a blue veil and robe, with her hands outstretched in prayer to the enthroned figure of Christ, which occurs over the royal door in the sarthex of St. Sophia, at Constantinople, belongs to the time of Constantine Pogonatus, 668-685. This mosaic is very interior to the former both in design and execu-

The earliest mosaic picture of the Virgin in the West is, as we have said, that in the chapai of St. Venantius at the Lateran, which may be placed about A.D. 642. She is entirely absent from the early mosaics of St. Maria Maggiore (c. A.D. 433), except in the historical scenes of the Annunciation, Presentation in the Temple, Adoration of the Magi and Christ among the Ductors, as well as from those which decorated the basilica of St. Paul's-without-the-Walls before its destruction by fire; she is not anywhere represented in the mosaics of the 5th century at Ravenna, except as a member of the Magi group; nor does she appear in those of St. Cosmas and St. Damian, c. A.D. 530, or St. Lawrence, c. A.D. 578, in Rome. Indeed the absence of representations of the Virgin in the earlier Roman churches is remarkable. The earliest example in which we find her occupying the position of chief dignity, formerly reserved for our Blessed Lord, in the centre of the conch of the apse, and exchanging her primitive attitude of prayer and adoration for that of a throned queen, is the mosaic of the apse of the cathedral of Parenzo in Istria, the work of bishop Euphrasius, A.D. 535-543. She is throned and nimbed, and supported by angels, holding her Son in her lap, rather as a diminutive man than as an infant (Neale, Notes on Dalmatia, frontispiece, pp. 70, 80; Eitalberger, Kunstdenkunte des öster-reichischen Kaiserstaates, Heft 4, 5; Lohde, Der Dom von Parenzo). The church of St. Marin de Navicella, or in Domnica, built by Paschal L, c. A.D. 820, is the first in Rome, in which this new type is found. The vault of the apse is here occupied by a colossal tigure of the Virgin in a blue robe sprinkled with crosses, scated on a

golden and jewelied throne, surrounded by a throng of angels and archangels in attitudes of adoring praise. Christ is seated on His Mother's lap in a golden robe, as at Parcuzo, rather as a dwarfed man than as an infint, and blesses with His right hand. The builder, pope Paschai, distinguished by the square nimbus as being alive at the time of the execution of the work, kneeling, humbly holds the Virgin's right foot to kiss it. The whole composition is coarse and tasteless, without shadow, or any attempt at grouping, but the general effect is imposing. (Ciampini, i'ct. Mon. ii. p. 140 sq., pl. xiiv.; D'Agincourt, Peintures, pl. xvii. fig. 15; Vitet, Histoire de l'Art, vol. i. p. 255.) In the mosaics of the church of St. Cecilia, the work of the same pope, we see another significant advance in the cultus of the The face of the Arch of Triumph is here richly decorated with mosaics, recalling the design of several of the earlier works. Below are ranged the four-and-twenty elders in their white robes, offering their crowns in adoration. Above, ten crowned virgins between paim-trees advance with their offerings; an angel stands on either side of the central compartment. But that compartment is not occupied, as in earlier times, by Christ, or by the Holy Lamb, but by a crowned and throned figure of the Virgin bearing the Child Jesus on her knees. (Cinmpini, Vet. Mon. ii. p. 153, exxvii. tab. 50; D'Agincourt, Peinture, pl. xvii. no. 14; Wharton Marriott, Testimony of the Catacombs, p. 49.) We have a similar representation of the Virgin crowned and enthroned as Queen of Heaven in the vault of the apse of St. Francesca Romana (originally St. Maria Autiqua), rebuilt by pope Leo IV., and decorated with mosaics by pope Nicholas I., a.b. 858-868 (Ciampini, ii. p. 162, c. xxviii. tab. 53), and in the cathedral of Capua, constructed by bishop Ugo at the end of the 8th or beginning of the 9th century, of which we give a woodcut (Ciampini, ii. p. 165, c. xxix. tab. liv.). It took



No. 8. The Virgin enthroned. (Numbe at Capus. 5th century.) From Jameson's Legends of the Madonna.

three centuries more to reach the climax we see in the mosaics of the church of Sta. Maria in Trastevere, where we find the Virgin scated Wharton Ma St. John Tyr Church. MASS.

on the

right :

Mother

inscribe

ponam

this is

and wit

presenta

conclude

detti, O

S. n/ture

arti Crist

ranca -

Perret, L

Brownlow

O wati -

Hagioglyp

Seroux d'

Monument

cours sur

Part du C

menta: Sa

von Const

Christiana

tigny, Die

Grimouard

guot, Reche

et sur cel

deg'i imagi

Ancient (h.

Vitet, Histo

Christianity

Author

MASSA (under Valerii the district of to the emper burning lime This body of dida, the Whi Peristeph. v. 8 tine (Sermo 3 Mass of Utica, these martyrs that place, and the epithet "c cause for which Enarr. in Ps. Carthaginian c ration in Augus Aug. 24. The simply " Massae and Ado give th adds some parti tyrology has thi

MASSEDUS, memorated Feb. 2

MASSILA, m. May 6 (Hieron, M.

MASSILIA, m

MASTILLA, m June 2 (Hieron. M CHRIST. ANT.--V

⁴ A similar representation of the Virgin, in the scene of the Ascension, occurs in the fiamous MS, of the Syrikac Gospels (A.b. 580), which is one of the treasures of the Medicean Library at Florence, Below the ascending figure of our Lord appear the Apostes (by an historical error represented as twive) with the Virgin in the midst, signifing wit: her boads extended in the attitude of prayer and storation. An angel on either side of her is addressing the Apostles. The Virgin and the angels are the only persons with the nimbus in this lower group, the apostles being destitute of ft. (Wharbo Marriett, Testimony of the Cutacombs, p. 44; Ass manni, Biblioth, Zedic, p. 142. See woodcut, art. Assex.s., vol. 1, p. 85.)

rrounded by a in attitudes of on His Mother's zo, rather as a ud blesses with e Paschal, diss being niive at work, kneeling, foot to kiss it. and tasteless, grouping, but Ciampini, Vet. zincourt, Peine church of St. pe, we see ancultus of the of Triumph is , recalling the vorks. Below ders in their in adoration. en palm-trees ugel stands on rtment. But I, as in earlier amb, but by a Virgin bearing iampini, l'et. D'Agincourt, ton Marriott. We have a crowned and the vault of originally St.

Lee IV., and cholas I., A.D. viil. tab. 53),

nstructed by

heginning of

e a woodent

v.). It took

8th century.)

climax we Sta. Maria rgin seated

on the same throne with her Son, and on His ! on the same throng with her con, and on the right side. He lays His right hand on His Figure Side. He have the right name on the Mother's shoulder, and in 111s left is a book inscribed with the words "Veni electa Mea, et penam in te thronum Meum." But the dute of this is far beyond our limits, A.D. 1130-1143, and with this our notices of the pictorial representations of the Blessed Virgin Mary must

Authorities.—Boslo, Roma Sotterranea; Boldetti, Osservazioni sopra i cimeteri; Bottari, Soulture a Pitture Sagro; Marchi, Mounmenti delle arti Cristiano primitive; De' Rossi, Roma Sotter-ran a — Im gines setoctae Virginis Deiparae; Perret, Les Catacombes de Rome; Northcote and Brownlow, Roma Sotterranea; Garrucci, Tetri Browntow, Roma Dotterranea; omerneen, verson of mati — Arti Cristiane primitire; Macarina, Hagiodypyta, ed. Garrucei; Munter, Simbilder; Seronx d'Agincourt, Histoire de l'Art par les Monuments : Raoul-Rochette, Catacombas - Discours sur l'Origine et le Caractère des Types de PArt du Christianisme; Clampini, l'etera Monumenta; Salzenberg, Alt-Christliche Baudenkmale constantinopel; Ducange, Constantinopolis Christiana; Sabatier, Monnaies Byzantines; Martigny, Dictionnaire des Antiquités Chretiennes, Grimouard de Saint-Laurent, Art chretien; Peiguot, Recherches sur la Personne de Jesus-Christ guot, he hereaes sur in Personne de Jesus-Cariste et sur celle de Marie; Bombelli, Ruccolta degli imagini della Beata Vergine; Hemans, Aucient Christianity and Sucreet Art in Haly; Vitet, Histoire de PArt; Milman, History of Christianity : Jameson, Le jends of the Madonna; Wharton Marriott, Testimony of the Catacom's; St. John Tyrwhitt, Art To sching of the Pramitive

MASS. [MISSA.]

MASSA CANDIDA. In the persecutions under Valerins it is said that 300 Christians in the district of Carthage who refused to sacrifice to the emperor were compelled to leap into a burning lime-kiln, where they were sufficiented. This body of Christians was called M ssa Candida, the White, or Bright, Mass (Prudentius, Thersteph. v. 87; Sidonius, Epit. vi. i.). Angustine (Sermo 311 [al. 115]) calls it the White Mass of Utica, because (according to Baronius) these martyrs were specially commemorated at that place, and (Sermo 306 [al. 112], e. 2) refers the epithet "candida" to the brightness of the the epitates cannot be the originated. Compare cause for which the martyrs suffered. Compare Enery. in Ps. 49, c. 9; Ps. 144, c. 16. The Carthaginian calendar places their commemoration in August, and most later martyrologies Aug. 24. The Mart. Rom. Fet. has on that day simply "Massae Condidae Certhagini." Usuard and Ado give the number as 300, and the latter adds some particulars. The Hieronymian Martyrology has this festival on Aug. 18.

MASSEDUS, two martyrs of this name commemorated Feb. 21 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MASSILA, martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MASSILIA, martyr; commemorated in Africa March t (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

MASIJTUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron.

MATERNA, martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

MATERNIANUS, bishop of Rhaims in the 4th century; commemorated Apr. 30 (Boli. Acta

MATERNUS, bishop of Milna, 4th century; commemorated July 18 (Boll. Acta SS. July, iv.

MATERUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Oct. 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 15 (Hieron. Mart.).

MATHANA. [MARTHA, (6).]

MATHEMATICUS, an astrologer. The name was assumed and popularly conceded from the first century downwards, as masters of legerdemain are now sometimes called "professors. It is employed by Juvenal (vi. 562; xiv. 248, it is emproyed by Juvenai (vi. 502; xiv. 248, Nota mathematicis genesis tha), by Tacitus (Hist. i. 22), both about too, and by their contemporary Shetonius (Ther. 14). The last fulled to the state of the last fulled to the state of the sate of th porary one control (1992). The fast named uses "mathematica" of the art itself: "Circa nses "nonthematica ni the art itseir; "Oirca deos et religiones negligentior, quippe addictus mathematica" (ibid. 69). Similarly Sextus Empiricus, about 220: "De astrologia aut mathematica" (Adv. Mathem. 21). Aulia Gellius, probably about 160, after explaining the true promany anone too, area expanding the value meaning of the word, viz. one devoted to the study of the arts and sciences, proceeds to say, But the vulgar call these mathematic whom they ought to eall by a name of nation Chal-deans" (Noct. Att. i. 9). Elsewhere he speaks of those who "call themselves Chaldeaus and genethline [see Astrologers; Genetilliaci], and profess themselves able to declare the future and profess themselves note to definite the traction the motion of the stars" (xiv. 1). But though Gellius and several others say expressly that the name was given to astrologers by the vulgar, it is evident from others that they affected it themselves. Thus Sextus Empiricus (u. s.): "Henealogia, which the Chaldenns decorating with magnificent names call themselves mathematici and astrologers." Firmicus (about 360), who wrote on judicial astrology under the name of Mathesis (comp. Tertullian, de Idol. 91; Prudentius, c. Symmachum, ii. p. 298, ed. 1596; etc.), claims the title fer his fraternity. See

Among Christian writers, St. Augustine speaks of those "who were called genethliaci, because of their observation of days of birth, but are now commonly (vulgo) called mathematici " (De now commonly (vurgo) cancer mathematici (De Doctr. (Irist. ii. 21, § 32). "The nocients," he saya, with Gellius, "did not cail those men mathematici who are now so termed" (De Divers. Quaest. xlv. 2). Yet he used the word freely in the later sense, probably because it was better understood than astrologi, etc. See De Gen. ad Litt. ii. 17, § 36; De Civ. Dei, v. 1, etc.). popular use of the term is also insisted on by St. Jerome: "Among the Chaldeans I think that they are called yevedladdyor, whom the vulger call mathematici" (Comment. in Dan. ii. 2). MASTILLA, martyr; commemorated at Rome xivil. 13), who are commonly called Mathematici, [C. II.] and believe the affairs of men to be controlled

by the course and falling of the stars" (Comm. in Isai. u. s. Ilb. xili.). Quite in accordance with these authorities, Ammianus, probably a heathen, about 380, says of Heliodorus, whom he had described (Hi-t. xxi) 1) as "fatorum per geniturns interpretem," that he was "mathematicus ut memorat vulgus" (ibid. 2).

The council of Landices, however, shout 365, appears to distinguish between astrologi and mathematici, when it forbids persons in orders to be "magl or enchanters, or mathematici or astrologers" (can. 3d). Balsamon explains here (can. 3d). Balsamon explains here that " the mathematici are those who think that the heavenly hodies have dominion over the universe, and that all our affairs are regulated by their motion;" while "astrologers are persons who with the aid of demons divine by the stars and believe them" (Comm. in can.). Of the four μαθήματα, Arithmetic, Music, Geometry, Astronomy, he therefore thought the last only to be forbidden; but Zonaras (Comm. in can.) was of opinion that the canon only torbids excessive addiction to any of them. From their comments we may infer that the bad conventional sense of the word was better known to the Latins than to the Greeks.

Mathematici are condemned by name without explanation in laws of Constantius of the years 357, 358 (Codex Theodos, Ix. 16; de Malef. 4, ti), of Valens, 370 (ibid. 8), and of Honorius, 400 (ibid. 12). The last consigned them to perpetual banishment, unless they burned their books before the bishop and made a profession of Christianity. Comp. Ammianus (Hist. xxix. 1, 2), who relates the burning of numberless books under Valens, 371, on the pretence that they were "illiciti," and of whole libraries burnt by their owners in the panic caused by the persecu-

From the opinion that astrologers were in league with demons there arose at a later period the belief that the "mathematica," identified with them, practised the black art in every form. Thus, in a very ancient penitential preserved at Fleury: "It any one has been a mathematicus, i. c. has invoked a demon, and taken away the minds of men or driven them mad, let him suffer penance five years," etc. (c. 33; Martone, de Rit. Feel. Ant. i, vi, vii. 5); in another: "If any one be a mathematicus, i. c. has taken away the mind of a person through invocation of demons, let him," etc. (Pocnitentiale Rom, in Morin, de Pocnit, App. 566. See also Cigheri, Eccl. Dogm. x. 223, 7.) [W. E. S.]

MATINS (Matulina oratio, solemnitas: Matutinum ofheium; Matutinae Lande-), the office anciently sail at dawn of day, before sunrise; the nocturnal office being so arranged that the lands, which formed part of it, should be said at this time. There is an interesting indication of the nature of this office in Gregory of Tours' account of the death of St. Gall; "At ille psalmo quinquagesimo et benedictiono decantata et alleluiatico cum capitello expleto consummavit officium totum temporis matutini." That is, he said, the 50th (51st A.V.) Psalm, the Benedi ite (often known as Benedictio), the 148th with the two following (alleluiatie) Psalms, and the Capitalum. See further under Hours of Prayer, p. 794; Office, THE DIVINE. MATISCONENSIA CONCILIA. [Mãcon,

MATRICIA, wife of presbyter Macedonius; commonorated at Nicomedia March 14 (Hieron.

MATRICULA. A entalogue or ludex. In ecclesiastical writers the word means:

1. The roll of the clergy belonging to any church. The fourth council of Carthage (Cod. Ecc. Afric. c. 80) speaks of the roll (matricula et archivus) of the African church, containing the dates of the ordinations of the bishops, by which their precedence was determined, copies of which were to be kept by the primate and in the metropolis. The Council of Agde, A.O. 500 (c. 2), orders that contumacions clergy on repentunce shall have their names replaced on the "matricula," and so be restored to their grades and offices. The fourth council of Orleans, A.D. 544 (c. 13), claims certain privileges as belonging to all the clergy whose names are inserted in the * matricula.

2. The poor who received stipends from the revenues of the church. The widows who received allowances were sometimes called "matriculac." thregory the Great (Ep. il. 45) speaks of a widow "do matriculis" who had been severely beaten for some fault. [MATRICI LARIL] Hence Matricula came to mean the fund frem which the stipends were paid; as when it is said that vows must be paid either directly to the poor or to the Matricula (Conc. Autissiod.

Auxerre, c. 3),

it. The house in which the poor were lodged, often built at the door of the church, and with revenues attached to it. St. Remiglus of Rhelms in his will (Flodoard, Hist. Rem. i. 18) leaves certain funds for the maintenance of twelve poor persons, living in the "matricula" and waiting at the church doors for their allowance ("ante fores expectantes stipem "); and, in another part of the same will, mentions the guest-houses and "all the matriculae," Ducange (Gloss.), quoting from a tabulary of the church of Autun, speaks of a "matricula" bullt at the door of the church of St. Nazarlus. Gregory of Tours (do Mirac. il, 37) speaks of feeding the poor belonging to the "matricula" of a certain church, and (Hist. Franc. c. 11) of the poor belonging to a matricula close in front of a church, Adrevallus (do Mio ac. S. Lionedicti, 1, 20) speaks of a matricula as among the property of the church of Orleans. King Dagobert I, is said to have founded a matricula and xenodochlum for the poor of either sex, especially for those who, having been thought worthy to be restored to health by the grace of the saints, wished to remain there in the service ot the church (Gesta Dagoberti, c. 29; Migne, Patrol. tom. xevi, 1395).

4. For Matricula in another sense see MOTHER

CHURCH.

MATRICULARII. The poor who were borne on the matricula or roll of the church. Gregory of Tours (*Uist. Franc.* vil. 29) speaks of the matricularii and other poor. Al-lhelm (*de Land. Virgin.* c. 51) relates that certain women gave their necklaces and other ornaments to the maimed and the matricularii. Hinemar of Rheims (Capitul. de Reb. Mag. c. 17) enjoins that matricularii should be fittingly selected, not swineherds

2 i), c driver found an ass he for at har in reta orders the ali publ as Gesta revenu who se of mon to the Merent Conneil sava th presbyt culuriae definite made fi different last char matricu a month till the the bishe and cause hishop d was "cu to teach t B vear. a certain to compl from the have a pri a general to whom, the distridistinct de them. A Labbe's No p. 487), sa to provide others who perform of The bishon larii, one of serve the al To that ofl the revenue pieces of gemen, and he them. See l. 2, c. 33, § MATRIM

nor 1 poor ;

MATRIN MATRIX

MATRON memorated a Mart.; Bed. Acta SS. Mar Daniel, Cod. Menol.).

(2) Martyr (Hieron. Mart. ter Macedonins; arch It (Itieron. [C. H.]

ne or ludex. In ienns :

donging to any Carthage (Cod. roll (matricula rch, containing the bishops, by termined, copies primate and in Agde, A.D. 50d elergy on repenreplaced on the to their grades of Orleans, A.D. ges as belonging e inserted in the

pends from the widows who recalled "matrio. Il. 45) speaks who had been MATRICCLARIL.] the fund from as when it is ther directly to Conc. Autissiod.

or were lodged, urch, and with igius of Rhelms n. l. 18) lenves of twelve poor lowance (" unte in another part nest-houses and Gloss.), quoting Autun, spenks r of the church urs (de Mirac. r belonging to urch, and (Hist. ing to a matri-Adrevaldus (de of a matricula reh of Orleans. founded a mapoor of either g been thought by the grace of e in the service c. 29; Migne,

se see MOTHER

who were borne urch. Gregory aks of the maielm (de Land, n wemen gave unents to the emar of Rheims ins that matrinot swineherds

nor herdsmen, but from among the sick and paor; and, according to Flosionel (*Hist. Lem.* vii. 2.), complained that the matricularii had been driven away from the matricula which he had founded, and the house itself sold for the price of an ass, Again (Capit, d.t. in Synod. Rem. c. 2), he forbade presbyters to exact any kind of service at harvest or any other time from the matricularii in neturn for their place in the matricula, and orders that they should receive as their stipend the allotted portion of the tithes which believers paid as fine or weregeld for their crimes. In the tiests Dagoberti (c. 34) a modlety of certain revenues is left to the matricularii and those who served the church, and (c. 42) certain sums of money are left to the matricularli belonging to the church of the Blessed Martyrs. Isblorus Mercator, in his note on the eleventh canon of the Council of Landleen (Bruns, Canones, i. 74) says that the women whom the tirecks called presbyterae were among the Latins called matricularine, as maintained by the church. Certain definite rules appear in later years to have been made for their direction, probably differing in different churches. Chrodegang (Repula Meteros, last chapter) says that in the church of Metz the matricularii were made to come to church twice a month in the early morning, and remain there till the bell sounded for the third hour, when the bishop, if at leisure, was to come to them, and cause them to read edifying books. If the hishop did not attend, then the presbyter who was "custos" of the church of St. Stephen was to teach them, and to hear their confessions twice a year. On these conditions they were to receive a certain allowance of food. Those who refused to comply with these regulations were ejected from the matricula. Each matricula was to have a primicerius, whose duty was to exercise a general supervision over the lubabitants, and to whom, or to the archdencon, was entrusted the distribution of the tood. In later years the distribution of the food. In later years distinct duties appear to have been allotted to them. A History of the Church of Autun (in Lubbe's Nova Bi diotheca MS. Librorum, vol. 4. p. 487), says that it was the duty of the sacrist to provide one matricularius in holy orders, and others who should be able to ring the bells and perform other duties connected with the church. The bishop was also to institute three matricularii, one of whom was to be in holy orders and serve the altar of the Holy Cross in the church. To that office was assigned as a stipend half the revenues of that altar for ever and a hundred pieces of gold. The two others were to be laymen, and had also certain revenues allotted to men, and nad and certain the state of them. See Thomassin, Fet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. 1, 2, c. 33, 8\$ 14, 15. [P. O.]

MATRIMONY. [MARRIAGE.] MATRINAE. [Sponsors.]

MATRIX ECCLESIA. [MOTHER CHURCH.]

MATRONA (1) Ancilla, martyr; commemorated at Thessalonies March 15 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. Mar. II. 396). Mar. 27 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 256); Mar. 28 (Basil.

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (Hieron. Mart.)

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Practextatus, May 10 (Hieron, Mart.). (4) One of eight virgins martyred with Theodotus; commemorated May 18 (Bosil. Menol.).

(5) Two martyrs of the name commemorated at Thessalonies June 1 (Hieron, Mart.).

(6) Two martyrs of the name commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron, Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated in Asia Sept. 10 (Hieron, Mart.).

(8) Solitary, sought to pass for a monk; commemorated Nov. 8 (Basil, Menol.).

(9) Commemorated with Theoctiste of Lesbos, Nov. B (Cal. Byzant.).

(10) Martyr; commemorated in Asia Nov. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(11) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Nov. 21 (Hieron. Mart.; Hed. Mart. Auct.).

(12) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Dec. 1 (Hieron, Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 5 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. 11.7

MATRONDA, mortyr; commomorated at Antioch Nov. 16 (Hieron. Mart.). fC. H.7

MATRONEUM. The place reserved for women in ancient basilieas. The word occurs women in the Lives of the Popes in the Liver Pontificalis, in descriptions of the buildings Liver Continuous, in newerpose and California, p. erectad by various popes. See Gallenies, p. [C.]

MATRONICA, martyr; commemorated at Constantinople May 8 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MATTHAEUS (1) [MATTHEW, St.]

(2) Martyr with Gusmaeus at Grabedona, by Lake Larius, perhaps under Maximian; comminorated Sept. 11 (Boll. Acta SS, Sept. lli, 774).

MATTHEW, ST., LEGEND AND FES-TIVAL OF. Of the history and labours of St. Matthew, as of so many of the spostles, but little is known beyond the brief notices of him In the New Testament. The question as to his identity with Levi falls within the province of the Bible Dictionary, and we shall therefore not dwell on it here; and for the history and special characteristics of his gospel, and for the question as to its original language, reference may be made to the article in that Dictionary.

We may here, however, allude briefly to some points of tradition respecting him. As regards the seene of his labours, Eusebius tells us that he first preached to his Hebrew fellow-countrymen and then went to other nations (Hist. Eccles. lii. 24). Eusebius merely gives the locality generally as &o' erepeus. The region, however, is by Socrates (Hist, Eccles. i. 19) styled Ethiopia, whatever that term may be supposed to mean. Some light may be thrown upon it by noticing that the Ethiopia of St. Matthias was in western Asia, in the neighbourhood of Colchis, with which agree generally the notices of martyrologies mentioned below, which place the apostle's death In Persia (cf. also Ambrose, Enarr. in Paul. xlv. 10; Patrol. xiv. 1198). The Mart. Hieronymi gives in its prologue, "in Ethiopa, civitate Thartum," and on September 21, "in Persida (sic), civitate Tarrium," Paulinus of Nola speaks

of Parthia as the scene of St. Matthew's labours (Poena xix, 81, where see Muratori's note; Patrol, 1st., 514), and Venantius Fortunatus (Poenata, lib. vili. 6; Patrol, Ixxvili. 270) specifies the name of the town, "Mattheum eximum Naddaver alta virum," This place is mentioned by the Pseudo-Abdias (Vita S. Matth.) as in Ethlopia, probably used in a very vague way. On the other hand, isidore (de orta et obita Patrum, c. 76; Patrol, Ixxvili. 153) says that St. Matthew, after preaching in Judaga, went into Macedonia, and at last died "in montibus Parthorum,"

It cannot be definitely said whether St. Matthew suffered a marryr's death. Clement of Alexandria, quoting Heracleon the Gnostic, seems to acquiesce in the statement that he died a natural death (Strom. vl. 9). Later writers generally take the other view, in accordance with the natural tendency to amplify. Not to allude at present to the martyrologies, we find Nicephorus (Hist. Eccles. ii. 41) describing the work, sufferings, and death of St. Matthew in Myrmene, the city of the Anthropophagi. We neet with this also in the Apocryphal Acts, to which we shall again refer. One other tradition about St. Matthew may be mentional here, which we are told by Clement of Alexandria (Pactog. ii. 1), that the apostle abstained altogether from flesh, and lived on berries, fruits, and herbs.

We need not do more than allude in the most passing way to the story of the translation of the body of St. Matthew to Brittany (where it was conveyed from Ethiopia in the 9th century I), and thence, at the expense of a startling anachronism, to Lucania by the emperor Valentinian. In or about the year A.D. 954, it was removed to Salernum (Leo Ostiensis, in Acta Sanctowa, infra), where May 6 is observed as the commemoration of the translation. Strangely enough, a second finding at Salernum is recorded in the time of Gregory VII. about A.D. 1080.

When a festival of St. Matthew first arose, distinct from the collective festival of all the apostles, it is impossible to say definitely, but it is certainly late. It is absent from many forms of Western liturgies, which we shall mention below, and it would appear that there are scarcely any sermons or homilies tound for this day, even in writers of the 9th and 10th centuries, among the few being one by Nicetas Paphlago (Combesis, Auctorium, p. 401). The day specially associated with St. Matthew in the Western church is September 21. This festival. however, is wanting in the Leonine, Gelasian, and Gallican liturgies, and in the Orationale Gothicum. It is found in the Gregorian Sacramentary in the edition of Menard (col. 130), but is obelised as doubtful in that of Pamelius, and omitted in that of Muratori. Menard's edition also gives a mass for the vigil, but it cannot be doubted that both masses are a later addition. Menard himself remarks (not, in toc.) that both masses, especially that for the vigil, are wanting in some of the best MSS. On the other hand, the festival is recognised in the Ambrosian Liturgy, as we now have it (Pamelius, Litury). Latt. i. 423), and in the Mozarabic Liturgy and Breviary (Patrol. lxxxv. 861, lxxxvi. 1205). We also find it in the Latin marty ologies generally, as in the Mart. Hieronymi, Rommum, Bede, Ado, Usuard, and Notker. The notice in the metrical martyrology of Bede is, "Undecimas capit at Matthaeus doctor amoenus" (Patrol. xciv. 605); that of Wandalbert (Patrol. cxxl. 611):—

"Descruit Christo mundi qui incra vocante Undecimum Matthaeus évangelico ore sacravit."

Besides, however, the commemoration on September 21, the Mart. Hieronymi, as edited by D'Achery (Spicilegi m, vol. iv. pp. 617 sqq.), gives the name of St. Matthew several times. Thus we have on May 1, "Nat. Matthael et Jacobi;" on May 6, "In Persida, nat. S. Matthael apostoll et evangelistae;" on May 21, "S. Matthael apostoli;" on September 21 (supra); and on October 7, "Nat. S. Mattheel evangelistae." What these multiplied commemorations mean, it is very hard to say; possibly they point to the conclusion that we have here a collection of various partlal and local commemorations. It may be noted here that the Cdd. Hagenoyensis and Vaticanus, cited by Soller among the various auctarie to Usuard's Martyrology, associate May 6 with the traditional translation of the apostle's body to Salernum (Patrol, exxiv. 29). this statement, however, though found in Baronius's Mart. I'om., we need not concern ourselves. for the alleged date of this translation is, as we have seen, very late.

The calcudars of the Greek and Russian Churches commemorate St. Matthew on November 16 (Neale, Eistern Church; Int. p. 784). The notice for this day in the Greek metrical calendar prefixed by Papebroch to the Acta Sanctorum for May (vol. k. p. liii.) is, δκάματον Ματθαΐον πύρ δεκάτη κτάνεν έκτη. The Ethlopiu and Egyptian calendars published by Lutoif put the festival of St. Matthew on October 9 (Comm. ad Hist. Acth. p. 394). The same is also the case in the Egyptian calendars published by Selden (de Syncáriis veterum Ebracorum, pp. 212, 222, ed. Ansterdam, 1679), one of which also gives another commemoration on August 30 (ib. p. 210). Ludoif's Egyptian calendar has also a commemoration of St. Matthew on November 16 (p. 394); and in the list of commemorations of saints in the Armenian Church this last day is associated with St. Matthew (Assemanl, Bid. Or. iii. 1. 648).

As regards the pseudonymous literature attri-buted to St. Matthew, we may mention (1) the apocryphal Latin gospel of Matthew, on the birth of the Virgin and the infancy of the Saviour, edited in part by Thilo, and fully by Tischendort (Evangelia Apocrypha, pp. xxv, 50). A majority of the MSS, of this gospel prefix two letters, according to which it is a translation by Jerome from the Hebrew. It is on the authority of this preface that the gospel is referred to St. Matthew. It is impossible to say whether we are to connect this with the reference made by Innocent I. (Epist. vi. ad Exuperium Tolosanum, c. 7; Patrol. xx. 502) to sundry apocryphal writings professing to be due to some of the apostles, among them perhaps being Matthew. The reading, however, varies between Matthew and Matthias, the latter being apparently to be preferred. (2) The acts of Andrew and Matthew [Greek] in the city of

the Au Thile a Apoory, vious er read Mi ing his the other thew; Dr. Wr nnother Matthey pp. lx, 1 from Nie bling th Syro-Jac Matthew Fabricius and Rem ed. 1847) spoken of name of author be and the the end o 3.10). (associated order of r

MATT TIVAL O tells us not fill the pla viously he le out the whgreat amou ing him. I of the sever improbable, phronius, if T. Inst. [vol. 20; Durethiii. 148, ed. According

tutions (vi

c. 79; Pat. scene of St. 1 ment also is tyrologies (see 848]. Rabanu exxiii. 791], a general tenon seem to impl death.

Other withing a labouring in theus, L. c.; N slso the Mar Thesaurus, iii. that we have I Ethiopia, for the mouth of the Euxine), and the lidentify the condiel and was nius), the more borotheus that

a This only occurs in some MSS,; the Cdd. Corbetensis, Epternacensis (Acta Sanctorum, September, vol. vi. p.

b This statement as to the various reading is given on the authority of Tischendorf (op. cit. p. xxvl.).

c Assemant (Bi this Livery in the s yied the "Liturcalled Hermas, one

capit at Matxeiv. xeiv. 605);

cante ore sacravit."

ation on Sepas edited by 7 sqq.), gives times. Thus et Jacobi;" thacl apostoil S. Matthael ; and on Ocean, it is very the conclun of various It may be

nsis and Vavarious aucthe apostle's 29). With ind in Barorn ourselves. ion is, as we

nd Russian en Novemnt. p. 784). ck metrical e Actu Sanc-, ἀκάματον The Ethlopic Ludelf put er 9 (Comm. is also the iblished by on, pp. 212, which also gust 30 (ib. has also a ovember 16 norations of last day is ni, Bill, Or.

ture attriion (1) the w, on the he Saviour, **Fischendort** A majority letters, acby Jerome rity of this . Malthew. to connect nnecent. I. 7; Patrol. professing nong them , however,) The acts

the city of Curbelensis. vel, vi. p.

s is given on

the Authropophagi, first published separately by Thile and since by Tischendorf (Acta Ap stolorum Apoc upha, pp. xlvii, 132). Here, as in the previous case, it is very doubtful whether we are to read Matthew or Matthias. Tischendorf, following his oldest Greek MS, gives Matthias; but the other Greek MSS, and the Latin give Matthe state of the Syriac acts, published by Dr. Wright [MATTHIAS] (3) We have also nnother book of the acts and martyrdom of St. Matthew, first published by Tischendorf (op. cit. pp. ix, 167); the passage we have already cited from Nicephorus gives an account closely resembling that of these acts. (4) There is extent a Syro-Jacobite liturgy, bearing the name of Matthew, a Latin translation of which is given by Fabricius (Codex Pseudepigr. N. T. iii. 211 sqq.) and Renaudot (Litury, Orient, Collectio, II, 316, ed. 1847). By a curious carelessness, some have spoken of this liturgy as associated with the spoken of this fluingy as associated with the name of the apostle, the professed name of the author being really "Matthew the Shepherd," and the date of its composition being probably the end of the 11th century (Neale, op. cit. p. 330). (5) Lastly, with the name of Matthew is associated the regulation for the ecclesiastical order of readers, given in the Apostolical Constitutions (viii. 22). [R. S.]

MATTHIAS, ST., LEGEND AND FES-TIVAL OF. Of this apostle the New Testament tells us nothing beyond the fact of his election to fill the place of the traitor Judas, and that previously he had been a follower of our Lord throughout the whole of his ministry. Nor is there any great amount of trustworthy tradition concerning him. It is indeed asserted that he was one or the severty disciples, and this is by no means improbable. (Eusebius, Hist. Eccles, i. 12; Sophrenius, in the Appendix to Jerome de Vivis Llust. [vol. il. 958, ed. Vallarsi]; Epiphanius, I. 20; Dorotheus, Synopsis [in Maga. Bibl. Patr. iii. 148, ed. 1618]; Rabanus Maurus, infra.)

According to Isidore (de Vita et Obitu Patrum, c. 79; Patrol. lxxxiii. 153), Judaea was the scene of St. Matthias's labours. The same statement also is generally found in the Latin martyrologies (see e. g. those of fiele [Patrol. xeiv. 848]. Rabanus Maurus [ib. cx. 1133], Usuard [ib. cxxiii. 791], and Netker [ib. cxxxii 1048]). The general tenour of the language of the above would seem to imply that the apostle died a natural

Other witnesses, again, speak of St. Matthias as labouring in Ethiopia (Sophronius, I. c.; Dorotheus, l. c.; Nicephorus, Hist. Eccles. ii. 40; see also the Martyrology of Sirletus in Canisius, Thesaurus, iii. 456). We must assume, however, that we have here an exceptional use of the word Ethiopia, for the locality is further defined (see e. q. Sophronius, l. c., Dorotheus, l. c.) as being by the mouth of the Apsarus (which flows into the Euxine), and the haven of Hyssus, which would identify the country with Cappadecia. Here he diel and was buried (εως της σήμερον, Sophronius), the more minute statement being given by Dorotheus that he died in Sebastopelis, and was

e Assemani (Ribl. Or. iii. 1, 637) mentions a MS. of

this Liturgy in the Vatican, at the end of which it is s yled the "Liturgy of Matthew the Shepherd, who is

called Hermas, one of the Seventy."

buried there near the temple of the sun. It may be noted here that the Ethiopia is differently named by the above writers; Sophronius speaks of ή δευτέρα Αιθιοπία, Nicephorus of ή πρώτη Aiθ., and the Mennea of ή έξω Aiθ.

It is uncertain when a festival of St. Matthias first came to be celebrated. It does not occur in the Gelasian Sacramentary, or in the Comes Hieronymi, but is found in some forms of the Gregorian Sacramentary (col. 29, ed. Meanstof, under the heading Natalis S. Matthiae Apostoli, and is doubtlessly to be viewed as one of the later additions to this sacramentary. The Hispano-Gothic calendar does not give the festival, but we find it in the Mozarabic Missal and Breviary. The day associated with St. Matthias in the Western church is February 24, and his festival on that day is recognised in most Western murtyrologies and calendars (see e.g. in addition martyrologies and carendars (see e.g. in account to those specified above, the Mart, Hieronoma [Patrol. xxx, 445], the Mart, Rom. let., and the St. Gall MS. of the Mart, Gellonense [D'Achery, Spicilegium, xiii. 422]). Henschenius, however (Act : Sanctorum, May, vol. iii. 436), mentions an ancient MS. Mart. Hieronymi, which omits the festival altogether.

In consequence of February 24 having been chosen as the day for the festival, it followed that in leap-years it would fall on February 25,5 The reason of this is, that a day was intercalated in such years, so that the "vi. Kal. Mart." came twice over, whence the name bissextile. Thus in a leap-year, the real "vi. Kal. Mart." would be February 25, the preceding day being viewed as

the supernumerary one,c.
It may be noted that in one MS, of the Mart. Hieronymi (the Cod. Lucensis), May 21 is marked "alibi Matthiae apostoli." As all other MSS., however, read Matthaei, this must be viewed as evidently a mistake (Patrol. exxiii. 791).

In the calendar of the Greek Church, the featival of St. Matthias falls on August 9.4 The notice for this day in the Greek metrical Ephemerid s, prefixed by Papehrech to the Acta Sanctorum for May (vol. i. p. xxxix.) is ήρθη ἀμφ toram for may (vol. 1. p. ΔΑΛΙΑ.). 15 ηρυη μιφ ένατη ξόλφ ίσθεος Marθlas. The epistle and gospel in the Greek Church are Acts i. 12-17, 21-26, and Lake v. 16-21. The Ethiopic calen-

Some writers have appealed to the calendar of Athelstan's Psalter as proving that the festival of St. Matthias existed in England by A.D. 703. It has been shewn, however, by Heurtley (Harmonia Symbolica, pp. 74 sqq.) that this calendar is, in all probability, to be referred to the period A.D. 901-1008.

b A curious instance is mentioned by Southey (The Doctor, c. 90), in which the emperor Maximilian failed in an enterprise sgainst Brugea through forgettuiness of this fact. Southey himself, however, would seem not to have been aware of the true explanation.

e In the English Prayer Books of 1549, 1552, 1559, 16 In the congress ringer brooks of 1875, 1805, 1805, 181 Prayer-Book of 1604, reverts to the old plan, and so the Paulins and Lessons of the 23rd are read again the following day, except this latter be Sunday. In 1662, the intercalated day was taken as the 29th, according to the

of in the Menology of Cardinal Strictus, already referred to, the name of St. Matthias occurs at the end of the entry for Aug. 8, which is doubtless due to a mere error of the transcriber, who should have put it at the head of

dar published by Ludolf (Comm. ad Hist. Act's, p. 410) fixes the festival on March 4 [Magabit 8].

A certain amount of pseudonymous literature is associated with the name of this apostle. An apocryphal gospel under the name of Matthias is mentioned by Origen (Hom. 4. in Lag. vol. v. 87, ed. Lummatzsch) and Eusebins (Hist. Lec/es. iii. 25); and in the acts of a conneil held at Rome in the episcopate of Gelasius (A.D. 494), we find it the episcopate of Ganagella) nomine Matthlee apocryphum "Patrol. lix. 162, 175). This may, perhaps, be the same as the **apadors** of St. Matthlas referred to several times by Clement of Alexandria. From him it would appear that the work was written in the interests of some Gnostic sect, for he speaks of the followers of Valentinus, Marcion, and Basilides, boasting that they quoted the opinion of Matthias (Strom. vii. 17). Clement several times quotes this book (Strom. ii. 9, iii. 4, vii. 13). Besides this, there are apoeryphal acts of Andrew and Matthias, published by Thile in a separate form, and also by Tischendorf (Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha, pp. xlvil, 132). Thile refers the origin to Leneius, and speaks of the book as used specially by the Guostics and Manichaeans. It should be added. however, that it seems very doubtful whether we should read the name Matthias or Matthew. Tischendorf, following the oldest Greek MS., gives Matthias, but the other Greek MSS, and the Latin give Matthew. So also do the Syriac acts recently published by Dr. Wright. We may ald here that Innocent I. (Epist. ad Exu, erium Tolosanum ; Labbe, il. 1256) condemns sunfry writings ascribed to Matthias and other apostles, but referred by him to Leucius. Besides these, we have Acts of St. Matthias extant in Latin, professing to be translated from the Hebrew by a monk of Treves, it would seem in the 12th century (Acta Sanct. supra, p. 447). Finally, the name of St. Matthias' is connected in the A, ostolic Constitutions with the regulations as to the blessing of oil and wine, and firstfruits and tithes (Apost. Const. vill. 28 sqq.).

MATTHIAS, bishop of Jerusalem, and confessor; commemorated Jan. 30 (Usuard. Mart.; Boli, Acta SS, Jan. il. 1025).

MATULUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia March 12 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MATURINUS, confessor, in Gatineis; com-emorated Nov. 1 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.] memorated Nov. 1 (Usuard. Mart.).

MATURUS, martyr; commemorated at Lyon June 2 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

MATUTINA, martyr; commemorated in Africa March 27 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MATUTINUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica April 4 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) One of the eighteen martyrs of Saragossa; commemorated Apr. 16 (Usuard. Mart.); at Valencia in Spain Jan. 22 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

. This passage is not distinctly referred to the wagaδόσεις, but it is probably to be connected therewith.

Some MSS, here read Matthew, but this is an obvioue error, since the name of this latter apostle has already

MAUNDY THURSDAY (Dies Mandati), the Thursday in Holy Week, the day of the institution of the Last Supper and of our Lord's betrayal, so called with reference to the antiphon " Mandatum novum do vobis, ut diligatis invicem" (Joh. xiii. 34) appropriated to it. name, which is not a very early one, probably contains also an allusion to the other command of our Lord in the same chapter (Joh. xiii. 1+-16), as well as to the τουτο ποιείτε of Luke xxil. 19; 1 Cor. xi. 24. The collect at the giving of the Kiss of Peace in the Gothic missal (Muratori, Liturg. Roman. Vetus, il. 578) speaks of "com-mands" in the plural "inter praecipua mandatorum tuorum Patribus nostris Apostolis re-liquisti." In later times "Mandatum" by itself stood for the "Footwashing," which had been instituted on this day, and even for the apartment in a monastery appropriated to it (Ducange, s d vo.). Other names for this day are ή μεγάλη πέμπτη, ή άγια πέντας, feria quinta paschae; also, as the day of the institution of the Eucharist. Coena Domini, dies coenas Domini, feriu quinta in coena Dominica, dies natales Eucharistice, nat lis calicis, dies pinis, lucis, mysterioran; also, with reference to the other ceremonials belonging to the day, dies competentium, dies indulgentine, dies pedilavii. The more recent title, dies vivid um, to which the German name Grando merstay corresponds, is of uncertain origin. The references to a supposed introit (Ps. xxil. 2), and to our Lord's words (Luke xxiii. 31), are purely conjectural (Herzog, Leut - Encycl. xviii. 223; Augusti. Christ. Architol. 1. 549).

The ceremonials specially belonging to Maundy Thursday which call for notice are those relating to the can lidates for Baptism, the Reconciliation of Penitents, the Consecration of the Chrism, and the Administration of the Eucharist,

(1) Catechumeus. - In some churches the redditio symboli took place this day; i.e. the catechumens were required to repeat the creed which had been given them by the bishop and preshyters to learn by heart (traditio symboli). We find this ceremony fixed for Maundy Thursday in the canons of Laodicea (can. 46; Labbe, i. 1504), and in the "capitula" of Martin, bishop of Braga (eap. 49; ib. v. 911), and in the canons of the Quinisext or Trullan council (can. 78; ib. vi. 1175). The more usual time for this repetition was Easter-even (Marteno, de Rit. Ant. Eccl. i. 116, lib. i. c. i. art. 13, § 2). The pedila-vium or washing of the feet of the catechumens, of which some traces appear in the ritual of the early church, was in some cases performed on this day, the washing of the head, capitilarium, having taken place on Palm Sunday. There is a reference to this ceremony in two letters of Augustine to Januarius (Epist. extil. exiz. c. 18); but in the former he speaks of the custom of the catechumens bathing the whole body and not only of washing the feet on this day, and that merely for purposes of cleanliness "quia baptizandorum corpora per observationem quadragesimae sordidata cum offensione sensus ad fontem tractarentur, nisi aliquo die lavarentur. Istum autem diem potius ad hoc electum quo coena Domini anniversarie celebratur," and adds that this liberty being grauted to the catechumens, many others claimed it also, and bathed with them on this day-a luxury forbidden during Lent. In the second letter he makes parti-

cular m mens or of hum inhaerer to be in churche others h poned it was net (Ambros time wi Gaul, M favour, ranons of Labbe, i. " Corpus lib. i. c. 1 8 10; He pp. 116,

(b) Re early tim the day The lette Eugubiun him and i states the was to gr sins only, penitent v ii. 1247). Marcellina the relax Dominus s p: enitenticellin. cf. Jerome sp penance on tota urbe staret in or 30, Epit p. denced by dos poenite referred to cap, vi. art. 284). A let contained i 30, p. 86), to be that jejunii," me penitents fi doors, wher bishop; they and heard th tentiom," n the offertory poenitentiam Gelasius to t of the penite followed by a tentem," and when the per Lit. Rom. Ye (c) Consect being needed of the new!

became the cu

that festival.

limited to on

had become th

that was requ

be consecrate

Comes Hierony

Dies Mandati). day of the ind of our Lord's ce to the antibis, ut diligatis ated to it. y one, probably (Joh. xiii. 14re of Luke xxil. t the giving of issal (Muratori, eaks of "comraecipus mans Apostolis rehich had been for the abartto it (Ducange, y are h μεγάλη minta puschue; the Eucharist, feriu quinta in aristine, nat lis on; also, with ls belonging to dulgentine, dies lies virid um, to merstay corre-

ing to Mnundy those relating Reconciliation of the Chrism, charist.

e references to

I to our Lord's

ly conjectural

21; Augusti,

irches the redi, e, the cu-he creed which p and presby-symboli). We aundy Thurs-in, 46; Labbe, " of Martin, 11), and in the council (can. ime for this ree, de l'it. Ant. catechumens, e ritual of the performed on i, capitilarium, y. There is a wo letters of xviii. exix. c. of the custom hole body and day, and that "quia baptizmem quadraie sensus ad ie lavarentur. electum que tur," and adds the catechuo, and bathed

forbidden dur-

e makes parti-

cular mention of washing the feet of the entechumens on the day when our Lord gave this lesson of humility "que ipsa commendatio religiosius inhaereret," but adds that lest it should appear to be in any way essential to the sacrament many churches had never admitted the custom at all; chureness had never admitted the custom at all; others had discontinued it, while some had post-poned it till a later day. Although this custom was never received by the church of Rome (Ambros, de Sauron, iii. 1), it prevailed for a (America, its Sandan, its America, as those of Gaul, Milen, and Spain, but it soon fell out of favour, and was expressly prohibited by the canons of the conneil of Elvira, A.D. 306 (can. 48; Canons of the column of Living, A.D. 300 (can. 48; Labbe, i. 970), which prohibition passed into the Octopus Juris canonici" (c, civ. causa i. q. 1, lib, i. c. i. art. 13, § 1; Bingham, bk. xii. c. iv. § 10; Herzog, vol. iv. p. 630; Martene, tom. i. pp. 116, 141). Baptiss, vol. i. p. 164.

(b) Reconciliation of Penitents.-At a very early time Maundy Thursday was appointed as the day for the public absolution of penitents The letter of Innocent 1. to Decentius, bishop of Eugubium (c. 7) (if indeed it is rightly given to him and is not to be assigned to a later period) states that the custom of the Church of Rome was to grant absolution either of venial or mortal sins only, "quinta feria ante Pascha," unless the pealtent was attacked by severe sickness (Lubbe, ii. 1247). St. Ambrose, writing to his sister Marcellina, names this day as the usual one for the relaxation of penance, "erat dies que Dominus sese pro nobis tradidit, quo in ecclesia Dominus sees pro nons tradinit, quo in ecciesia pe enitentialia relaxantur" (*Epist.* 3:1 ad Mar-cellia, cf. Hexeeneron, lib. v. c. 25), and St. Jerome speaks of Fabiola as standing in public penance on this day, "quis hoc crederet... ut tota urbe spectante Romans ante dien paschae staret in ordine poenitentium?" (Hieron. Epist. 30, Epit ph. Fabiol.). The same custom is evidenced by the various homilies, " ad reconciliandos pocuitentes," delivered "in Coena Domini," referred to by Martene (Ant. Eccl. Rit. Ilb. 1. cap. vi. nrt. 5, § 10, tom. ii. p. 31; tom. i. p. 284). A letter of Gilbert "Lunicensis Episcopus, contained in Ussher's Epistolae Hibe, nione (Ep. 30, p. 86), states the custom of the Irish church to be that venial sins were absolved "in capite jejuall," mortal sins "In Coena Demini." penitents first assembled outside the church doors, where they heard a sermon from the bishop; they were then admitted into the church and heard the "missa pro reconciliatione poeni-tentium," absolution being granted them beforethe offertory. In the "Ordo agentibus publican poenitentium," assigned in the Sacramentary of Gelasius to this day, the deacon pleads the cause of the penitents, which, after certain collects, is followed by the "ordo ad reconciliandum poenitentem," and the "oratio post reconciliationem" when the penitent has communicated (Muratori, Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 548-551).

(c) Consecration of Chrism .- The sacred oil being needed in large quantities for the ancinting of the newly-baptized at Easter, it naturally became the custom to consecrate it shortly before that festival. Gradually the consecration was limited to one day, and by the 5th century it had become the rule that the whole of the chrism that was required for the use of the year should

conficitur," and in the sacramentary of Gregory (Pamol, ii, 251) is the rubric "in ipso die item conflitur chrisma," followed by the proper colheets and exorcism, and the "benedictio chrismatis principalis." The tichsian Sacramenta supplies a "missa chrismalis" tor Manndy Thursday, containing the "benedictic olel," and the "olei exercizati confectio," corresponding very closely with those in the Gregorian rite (Muratori, I.it, Rom. Vet. i. 554 sq.). A shullar form appears in the Missa Ambrosiana given by Pamelius (Li'urgicon, i. 340). The fullest directions for the ritual relating to the consecration of the Chrisma on Maundy Thursday are to be found in the Ordo Romanus I. (Muratori, Lit. Rom.

(d) Euch rist.—Maundy Thursday was the cally day in the year when, throughout the whole Christian world, the Eucharist was celebrated in the evening and partaken of after a meal, and that, as far as we know, only in the African church. The 29th canon of the third council of Carthage, A.D. 397, specially excepts this day from the rule that the sacrament of the altar should be celebrated fasting, "ut sacramenta aitaria nonnisi a jejunis hominibus celebrentur excepto une die anniversario quo coena Domini celebratur" (Labbe, il. 1171). St. Augustine also, while insisting on fasting communion generally, mentions that some, to make the comnemoration more atriking, were accustomed to offer and receive the Body of the Lord after ment on the day when the Lord Himself gave His supper. We learn from him also that in some places there was on this day a double celebration, "in the maralag for the sake of those who dine, and in the evening for the sake of those who fast" (Augustine, Epist. cxviii. ad Januar. c. 7). The practice of an evening celebration on this day was regarded with increasing disfavour, and was distinctly prohibited by the Quinisext or Trullan Council (can. 29), A.D. 692, with ex-press reference to the above-mentioned canon of the council of Carthage (Labbe, vi. 1155). At the ordinary celebration on Maundy Thursday a portion of the consecrated bread was reserved for the communions on Good Friday and Easter Eve, Missa Praesanctific etorum. "Pontifex servat de Sancta usque in crestinum" (Ordo Romonus, i. Murateri, ii. 993).

(e) Other Observances. - The belle of the churches were silent from midnight on Wednesday till matins on Easter Day (Ordo Roman. i. u.s.). The altars were stripped after vespers (ibid.). There was no chanting, and the selutation "Dominus robiscum," etc., was intermitted, as well as the Kyrie Eleison, and Et ne nos inducus, etc., after matins (Muratori, u. s. i. 548, ii. 992). At 3 P.M. a light was struck ontside the church, and a candle lighted from it, which was borne on a reed in procession through the congregation to the sacristy, where a lamp was kindled and kept burning till the Saturday morning, when the Paschal taper was lighted from it (Ordo Roman. u. s.; cf. Zacaris, Epist. xii. ad Bonifacium. Labbe, vi. 1525). There are canens of several councils forbidding the Jews to appear in public, or to mix with Christians from this day till Easter Monday: e. g. the third council of Orleans, A.D. 538 (can. 30, Labbe, v. 303), and the the conservated on Maundy Thursday. In the first council of Mâcon, A.D. 581 (can. 1 Comes Hieronymi we find under this day "Chrisma (Hospinianus, de Festis, pp. 48, 49.) first council of Macon, A.D. 581 (can. 14, ibid. 969).

MAURA (1) Commemorated with Britta, virgins, at Toura Jan. 15 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 1018).

(2) Martyr with her husband Timotheus a reader, A.D. 280; commemorated May 3 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

MAURELIUS (1) Bishop of Imola, cir. A.D. 532, martyr; commemorated May 6 (Boll. Acta SS. May, ii. 106).

(2) Bishop, martyr in the 7th century, patron of Ferrara; commemorated May 7 (Boll. Acta SS. May, ii. 154).

(3) Presbyter in the diocese of Troyes, 6th century; commemorated May 21 (Boll. Acta SS. May, v. 43). [C. H.]

MAURELLA, martyr; commemorated May 21 in Africa (*Hicron. Mart.*). [C. H.]

MAURELLUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

MAURENTIUS, martyr with others, under Diocletian, at Fossombrone in Italy; commemorated Aug. 31 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 665). [C. H.]

MAURICILIUS, archbishop of Milan, cir.
A.D. 670; commemorated March 31 (Boll. Acta
SS. Mar. iii. 910).

[C. H.]

MAURICIUS, MAURITIUS, MAURICE (1) One of the forty-five martyrs of Nicopolis under the emperor Licinius; commemorated July 10 (Basil. Menol.); at Alexandria (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Commemorated with John Palaeolauritas

July 26 (Basil. Menol.).

(3) One of the Thebaean martyrs; commemorated at Agaunum (St. Maurice) Sept. 22 (Hieron. Mart.; Buard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. vi. 308). His natalis is in the Antiphonarium, but on what day is not stated, and he is named in the Liber Responsalis (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 710, 810).

(4) Martyr with Photinus his son and othera; commemorated Feb. 21 at Apamaea. (Boll. Acta

SS. Feb. ni. 239.)

(5) Martyr with Georgius and Tiberius at Pignerol, under Diocletian; commemorated Apr. 24 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 266). [C. H.]

MAURILIUS, hishop and confessor; his depositio commemorated at Angers Sept. 13 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iv. 62); MAURILIO (Usuard. Mart.).

MAURILUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa April 28 (*Hieron. Mart.*), [C. H.]

MAURINA, martyr; commemorated at Tomi May 27 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAURINIANUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 1 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAURINUS (1) Martyr; commemorated May 26 at Tuscia (Hieron. Mart.).

May 26 at Tuscia (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Abbat, martyr at Cologne; commemorated June 10 (Boll. Acta SS. June, ii. 279). [C. H.]

MAURITANUS, martyr; commemorated in Mauritania Oct. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAURONTUS (1) Abbat of Broylus (Bruel) in Belgium. A.D. 701; commemorated May 5 (Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. May, ii. 53).

(2) Bishop and confessor, of Marseilles, perhaps A.D. 786; commemorated Oct. 21 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 362).

·MAURUS (1) Abbat of Glannafolium, A.D. 584 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 1039), in the territory of Angers (Usuard. Mart.); commemorated Jan. 15.

(2) or MORTUUS-NATUS, hermit in Belgium in the 7th century; commemorated Jan. 15 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1, 1080).

(3) Bishop of Cesena in Italy; commemorated Jan. 20 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. li. 333).

(4) Martyr with Papias, soldiers; commemorated at Rome on the Via Nomentana Jan. 29 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated in Campania Mar. 18 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(6) Martyr; commemorated Apr. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Apr. 27; another elsewhere on the same day (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Libycus, Roman martyr under Numerian, buried at Gallipolis; commemorated May I (Boll. Acta SS. May, i. 40).

(9) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 5 (Hieron. Mart.).

(10) Presbyter and his son Felix, in the 6th century; commemorated at Spoletum June 16 (Boll. Acta SS. June, iii. 112).

(11) Bishop, martyr with Pautaleemon and Sergius at Biseglia; commemorated July 27 (Boll. Acta SS. July, vi. 352).

(12) Martyr, with Bonus, Faustus, and seven others; commemorated on the Via Latina Aug. 1 (Usnard. Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Aug. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Martyr with fifty others at Rheims in the 3rd century; commemorated Aug. 22 (Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 515).

(15) Confessor, with Salvinus and Arator at Verdun; commemorated Sept. 4 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. ii. 221).

(16) Bishop and confessor at Placentia about A.D. 430; commemorated Sept. 13 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iv. 79).

(17) Martyr in the province of Histria; commemorated Nov. 21 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(18) Martyr at Rome under prefect Celerinus; commemorated Nov. 22 (Usuard. Mart.).

(19) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Nov. 29 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(20) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Nov. 30 (Hieron. Mart.).

(21) Martyr with his brother Jason and their parents, Claudius the tribune and Hilaria, at Rome; commemorated Dec. 3 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.)

(22) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Dec. 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MAUSIMAS, priest in Syria; commemorated Jan. 23 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii, 489;. [C. H.]

MAV metum ; Jan. l. 1

MAV June 2 (MAV the 7th

MAX
A.D. 660

MAX comments 772).

MAXI at Nicone (2) Pre memorate SS. June,

MAXE at Rome M (2) Mar

MAXIA presbyter I Jan. 8 (Ust

MAXIM Nicomedia 1 (2) Mart

22 (Hieron.
(3) Wife commemora Mart.; Bed. natus in Hie

(4) Marty 26 (Hieron. . (5) Marty

April 6 (Hier (6) Marty (Hieron, Mar (7) Marty Mart.)

(8) Martyr May 8 (*Hieron* (9) Two of in the cemeter

Mart.). (10) Virgin (Usuard, Mart (11) Marty:

May 17 (Hiero (12) Martyr Aurelia, May 3

(13) Martyr June 1 (Hieron. (14) Martyr (Hieron. Mart.)

(15) Martyr; 10 (Hieron, Martyr)

(16) Martyr; July 10 (Hieron (17) Martyr;

26 (Hieron. Mar.

roylus (Bruel) rated May 5 May, ii. 53). farseilles, per-Det. 21 (Boll,

[C. H.] nafolium, A.D. in the terricommemorated

ermit in Belemorated Jan. ommemorated

s; commemontana Jan. 29 Rom. Mart.). ampania Mar.

r. 12 (Hieron. Antioch Apr.

:t.).

day (Hieron. er Numerian, l May 1 (Boll.

Rome June 5 x, in the 6th

um June 16 alcemon and ted July 27

is, and seven atina Aug. 1

come Aug. 12

t Rheims in ig. 22 (Bed. · 515). d Arator at II. Acta SS.

entia about (Boll. Acta

istria; com-Bed. Mart.

t Celerinus ; rt.). ome Nov. 29

ome Nov. 30

on and their Hilaria, at ard. Mart. ;

ome Dec. 10 [C. H.] memorated SS. Jan. ii. [C. H.]

MAVILUS, martyr, cir. A.D. 203, at Adrumetum; commemorated Jan. 4 (Boll. Acta SS. [C. H.]

MAVORUS, martyr; commemorated at Romo June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

MAVRONTUS, abbat of old St. Florence in the 7th century; commemorated Jan. 8 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 505). [C. H.] [C. H.]

MAXELLENDIS, virgin and martyr, cir. A.D. 660; commemorated Nov. 13 (Surius, de Prob. Sanct. Vit. Col. Ag. 1618, Nov. p. 317)

MAXENTIA, widow of Tront, cir. A.D. 400; commemorated Apr. 30 (Boll. Acta SS, Ap. ili.

MAXENTIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 24 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Presbyter and confessor in Poiton; commemorated June 26 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. June, v. 169). [C. H.]

MAXENTUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Rome May 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

MAXIANUS, martyr with Julianus and the presbyter Lucianus at Beauvais; commemorated Jan. 8 (Usuard. Mart.).

MAXIMA (1) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 16 (*Hieron. Mart.*).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Wife of the presbyter Montanus, martyrs; commemorated at Sirmium March 26 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.). The husband is called Mnnatus in Hieron, Mart.

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Mar. 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria April 6 (*Hieron. Mart.*).

(6) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch Apr. 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated Apr. 12 (Hieron. Mart.). (8) Martyr; commemorated at Constantinople

May 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

(9) Two of the name commemorated at Rome, in the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron.

(10) Virgin; commemorated at Friuli May 16 (Usuard, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. May, iii. 579). (11) Martyr, commemorated at Alexandria May 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(12) Martyr; commemorated at Rome on Via Aurelia, May 31 (Hieron. Mart.).

(13) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(14) Martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(15) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch July 10 (Hieron. Mart.). (16) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria

July 10 (Hieron. Mart.). (17) Martyr; commemorated at Laodicea July 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(18) Martyr, with Donatilla and Secunda, at Lucernaria in Atrica under Gallienus; commemorated July 30 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. July, vii. 146).

(19) Martyr; commemorated Aug. 1 with Donatula, Secundula, and others at the 30th mile from Rome (Hieron. Mart.).

(20) Martyr at Rome under Diocletian; commemorated Sept. 2 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 357).

(21) Martyr with her sister Julia at Ollsepona In Lusitania; commemorated Oct. 1 (Usuard.

(22) Virgin, martyred in Africa with Martianus and Satirianus; commemorated Oct. 16 (Usuard. Mart.).

(23) Martyr; commemorated in Mauritania Dec. 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

MAXIMIANUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Jan. 2 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 80). (2) Bishop of Ravenna; commemorated Feb.

22 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 294).

(3) Patriarch of Constantinople; commemorated April 21 . il. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. ii. 847).

(4) Bishop of Syracuse, A.D. 594; commemorated June 9 (Boll. Acta SS. June, ii. 241).

(5) One of the Seven Sleepers of Ephesus; commemorated July 27 (Usuard. Mart.); Oct. 23 (Basil. Menol.).

(6) Martyr with Bonosus; commemorated Aug. 21 (Usuard. Mart.).

(7) Bishop and confessor at Bagaia in Africa in the 5th century; commemorated Oct. 3 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ii. 160). [C. H.]

MAXIMILIANUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Aug. 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Bishop and Martyr at Cilli, cir. A.D. 308; commemorated Oct. 12 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. vi.

MAXIMINUS (1) Martyr; commemorated May 14 in Africa, the same or another in Asia (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Syria May 24 (Hicron. Mart.).

(3) Bishop and confessor at Treves; commemorated May 29 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. May,

(4) Bishop of Tongres, cir. A.D. 300; commemorated June 20 (Boll. Acta SS. June, iv. 7). (5) Commemorated in the territory of Orleans, Dec. 15 (Usuard. Mart.)

MAXIMUS (1) Abbat and Martyr in Gaul cir. A.D. 625; commemorated Jan. 2 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 91).

(2) I. and II., bishops of Pavia; commemorated Jan. 8 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 471).

(3) Bishop of Taormina in Sicily, in the first century; commemorated Jan. 12 (Boll. Acta SS.

(4) Confessor; commemorated Jan. 21 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 251).

(5) Propraetor, martyr with Fausta and Evilasius; commemorated on Feb. 6 (Basil.

(6) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Feb. 14 (Heron, Mart.).

(7) Two martyrs commemorated in Africa and one elsewhere, Feb. 16 (Hieron, Mart.; Holl, Acta 88, Feb. ii, 864).

(8) Martyr with Claudius and his wife at Ostia; commemorated Feb. 18 (Usnard, Mart, Let. Rom, Mart,)

(9) Martyr with Theodotus; commemorated Feb. 19 (Basil, Menol.); apparently the same as (46).

(10) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia March 12 (Hieron, Mart.).

(11) Martyr; commemorated in Mauritania April 11 (Hieron, Mart.).

(12) Martyr with Quintifianus and Dada under Diocletian; commemorated April 13 (Boll, Acta 88, Ap. ii. 127).

(13) Martyr with Tiburtius and Valerianus; commemorated April 14 at the cemetery of Practestatus, on the Via Appia (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Fet. Rom, Mart.; Bed. Mart.). His natalis on this day in Gregory's Sacramentary, and his name in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. S3).

(14) Martyr, with Optatus and others; commemorated April 14 (Hieron, Mart,; Holl, Acta 88, Ap. ii, 212).

(10) Soblier and martyr, one of the Thebacan legion, cir. A.D. 297; commemorated April 14 at Milan (Boll. Acta 88, Ap. ii, 212).

(16) Martyr with Olympiades, noblemen, at Cordula in Persia, under Beclus; commemorated April 15 (Usuard, Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Kom. Mart.).

(17) Martyr; commemorated at the cemetery of Calistus on the Via Appia April 21 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Amet.).

(18) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 26 (Haron, Mart,; Bed. Mart, Auct.).

(19) Martyr; commemorated in Egypt Apr. 27 (Hieron, Mart,; Bed. Mart, Auct.).

(20) Martyr, with Dadas and Quintilianns, at Dorosterum; commemorated April 28 (Basil.

(21) Martyr in Asia, circ. A.D. 250; communicated April 30 (Florus, ap. Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta 88, Ap. iii, 732); May 14 by the Greeks (Basil. Menol.); by others on April 21 under the name of Marcelliaus, and on April 25 as Marcellus. For another Maximus communications.

merated on April 30 by the Greeks, see Boll. at sup. p. 733.

(22) Bishop of Jerusalem, confessor, after A.D. 355; commemorated May 5 (Boll. Acta SS. May, ii. 7).

(23) Martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (Hieron, Mart.).

(24) Two martyrs; commemorated in Africa May 7 (Hieron. Mart.); another at Nicomedia the same day (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(25) Presbyter; commemorated at Constantinople May 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

(26) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria May 13 (Hieron, Mart.).

(27) Martyr; commonorated at Rome on the Via Nomentana, May 28 (H.cron. Murt.). (28) Bishop of Verona, 4th century; commemorated May 29 (Boll, Acta SS, May, vli. 30).

(29) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Huron, Mart.).

(80) Or MAXIMINUS, bishop of Aquae-Sextiae in 1st, 4th, or 6th century; commemorated June 8 (Boll. Acta SS, June, il. 53).

(31) Presbyter; commemorated at Alexandria June # (Hieron, Mart.; Hell, Acta SS, June, il. 170).

(32) Martyr; bishop of Naples, before A.b. 3d0; commemorated June 12 (Boll. Acta SS, June, R. 517).

(33) Bishop of Turin after A.D. 460 peommemorated June 25 (Boll. Acta SS, June, v. 50).

(34) Martyr at Alexandria with Leontius and others; commemorated July 10 (Hieron, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS, July, iii, 53).

(35) Martyr; commemorated at Syrmia July 15 (Hieron, Mart.).

(36) Martyr; commemorated at Antioch July 10 (Hieron, Mart.).

(37) Martyr; commemorated in Asia July 17 (Hieron, Mart),

(38) Martyr; commemorated at Dorostorum July 18 (*Hieron, Mart.*).

(39) Martyr, with Sabinus and others; commemorated at Damaseus July 20 (*Hieron. Mart.*; Usuard, *Mart.*).

(40) Martyr; commemorated with Cyrlaens and others at Corinth July 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(41) Bishop and confessor at Patavium, 2nd century; commemorated Aug. 2 (Boll. Acta SS, Aug. 1, 109).

(49) Confessor, "our hely father;" translatio Aug. 13 (Basil, Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Col. Litney. iv. 280).

(43) Youthful martyr in Africa under Hunneric; commemorated Aug. 17 (Usuard. Mart.).

(44) Abbat and confessor; commemorated Aug. 20 at Chinon (Hieron, Mart.; Bed, Mart. Auct.; Bell. Acta SS, Aug. Iv. 55).

(45) Martyr, with Gaianns and others; commemorated at Ancyra Aug. 31 and Sept. 4 (Hieron, Mart.).

(46) Martyr with Theodotus and Arclepiodotes in Thrace; commemorated Sept. 15 (Basil, Menol. Boll, Acta SS, Sept. v. 31). See (9).

(47) Martyr; commemorated at Nuceria Sept. 16 (Hieron, Mart.).

(48) Martyr with Juventinus; commemorated Oct. 0 (Basil, Menol.).

rated Oct. V (Basil, Menol.).

(49) Martyr at Cordova; commemorated Oct.

14 (Hieron. Mart.).

(50) Levita, martyr under Decius; commemorated Oct. 19 (boll. Acta SS. Oct. viii. 417); Oct. 20 (Usnard. Mart.).

(51) Martyr with 120 other soldiers; commemorated at Rome Oct. 25 (Hieron, Mart.).

(52) Bishop of Mentz in the 4th century; commemorated Nov. 18 (Surius, de Prob. SS. Hist. t. Iv. p. 401, Colon. 1618).

(53) Presbyter and martyr, under Maximian; commemorated at Rome on the Via Appla Nov, 19 (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom, Mart.); Maximums (Bed. Mart. Auct.). (84) 20 (11ie

(55) Bohemi (50)

22 (Hie (57) Nov. 23 (58) therius;

(Theron, (50) | rated No (00) |

15 (Here (61) 1 at Orleas (62) 1 Dec. 27 (

MAYI Concilium stituted i to Friesla MEAL

Christian

ferent frot in greater

vity of eo

so at least

sentationa found in (1 an apparet well-knows Marcellinu given in 1 (Discours 8 imitatifs 91 selects this examples, evill, and a Rochette hr tures in He this be wone inconvenient the Christin banquet, It the former re too strongly of past ban It is a sign, great vitality withdraw the it did) from of sepulchrat memorate the History of A Antique (Intr subject the (tavv. cvill. c lanco (i. tav. tav. xxiii). Christian plet is a type (B is substituted

from at the s that except for

dress of person

of the same su

onlary; com-May, vii. 30), Thesalonica

op of Aquaey ; commento-1, 53).

at Alexandria SS, June, ii. , before A.D.

oil. Acta 88. , 400; com-June, v. 50). Leontius and

lieron. Mart. ; Syrmia July

Antioch July Asla July 17

Dorestorum

others; comlieron, Mart. :

ith Cyrlaeus ron, Mart.). stavium, 2nd boll. Acta SS.

er;" translaant.; Daniel,

inder Hunned. Mart.). nimemorated ; Bed. Mart.

others; comand Sept. 4

Asclepiodotes Basil, Menol. 1). at Nuceria

commemo-

morated Oct, ins; comme-

et. viii. 417); ldiers 1 com-

. Mart.). Ith century ; de Prob. SS.

r Maximian ; Appla Nov. wt.).

(54) Presbyter | commemorated in Spain Nov. | the S. Marcellinus' example (known also as 20 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed, Mart. Anct.).

(55) Martyr; commemorated at Aussig la Bohemla Nov. 21 (Hieron, Mart.).

(56) Martyr; commomorated at Rome Nov. 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(57) Two martyrs; commemorated at Rome, Nov. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

(58) Martyr with Chrysogonus and Eleutherins; commemorated at Aquillela Nov. 24 (Theron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(50) Regionsis, bishop, confessor; commemorated Nov. 27 (Hieron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.).

(60) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 15 (Heron. Mart.).

(61) Presbyter and confessor; commemorated at Orleans Dec. 15 (Haron, Mart.).

(62) Bishop; commemorated at Alexandria Dec. 27 (Usuard, Mart.). IC. H.1

MAYENCE, COUNCIL OF (Magnational Concilium), A.O. 753, at which Lulius was substituted for St. Honiface, who was going back to Friesland, in the see of Mayonce. [E. S. Ff.]

MEALS (IN ART). The arrangements of a Christian table do not seem to have been very different from the current habits of the time, except in greater care for moderation, sobriety, and gravity of conversation. The guests sat at table; so at least they are represented in all the represcatations of agapae, or other meals, which are found in the catacombs. The classic example of an apparently secular or ordinary meal is the well-known freeco from the catacomb of SS. Marcellinus and Peter (Bottari, tav. exxvli.), given in Martigny, p. 579, Recoil Rochette (Discours sur l'Origina et le Caractère des Types imitatifs qui constituent l'Art du Christianisme) selects this, with two others, as representative examples. They are found in Bottar, tay, cviii, and exxvii., and at vol. iii, p. 218; and Rochette has no doubt of their relation to pictures in Herculaneum and Pompeli. Nor can this be wondered at, if we consider the at times inconvenient and awkward connexion between the Christian love-feast and the heathen funeral banquet. It is acknowledged on all hands that the former reminded untaught or recent converts too strongly of the ancient hearth-worship, and of past banquets to the lares of their families, It is a sign, not yet fully appreciated, of the great vitality of the faith, that it was able to withdraw the population of Italy (even so far as it did) from Etrurian or Greco-Etrurian habits of sepulchrai worship, and teach them to commemorate the death of One only. See Fergusson's History of Architecture (bk. iv. c. i. p. 281, and c. ii. p. 293, ed. 1874) and Coulange's La Cite Antique (Intrad. and chapters I. ii.).

On this Additional Should Suppose Butteri subject the student should compare Bottari (tavv. cvill, exxvil.) with the Pilture d'Erco-lanco (l. tav. xiv.); R. Musco Borbonico (c. tav. xxiil). The chief difference is that in the Christian picture, of which the Gentile one is a type (Hott. tav. cvili.), a round bewl is substituted for the horn or rhyton (drunk from at the small end). It seems quite clear, that except for inferior painting, and the decent dress of persons represented, Christian pletures of the same subject greatly resemble these. In

that of the Via Lableana, and of the catacomb Inter duas Eauros), men and women alt at meat together. The provisions and wine appear to have been handed by servants, and are not placed on the table ; and the requests of two of the guests the more; and the requests of two of the guests are strangely painted above their heads, a frene da cal(i)da(m)" a Agape, misce mi." (Compare Ja., Sat. v. 63.) The momes, as Rechette observes, are probably significant. The semicircular table was called separa from the C form of the context. that letter. The sigma may have been considered an improvement on the ordinary triclinium. Within a semicircle there is a smaller threelegged table with a large amphora. There are two or three kulves, a large goblet, two little loaves, apparently, and a small animal, resembling a squirrel, is being carved. Athenaeus, (Iv.) describes a table of this khei, and Varro (iv. 25) calls it sibilla; others mensa escarla. A young man, apparently the carryer or structor dapis, stands by in a long tunic with purple stripes. The two scated female figures at the ends of the semicircle are directing him, and now be the servants named by the guests; they would act as carptores, or praegustatrices. (Sensea, Epist. xlvil.) See woodent.

[R. St. J. T.] AGAPE AL

MECEONUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 17 (Hieron. Mart.); Meconus (Bed.

MEDACUS, mariyr; commomorated at NJcomedia Sept. 18 (Hieron, Mart.).

MEDANUS or MELDANUS, Irish bishop at Peronne about the end of the 6th cent.; commemorated Feb. 7 (Boll. Acta SS, Feb. ii, 66).

MEDARDUS, bishop and confessor; depositio commemorated at Solssons June 8 (Heron, M rt.); Boll. Acta SS. Jone, H. 72; his festival (Bed. Mart.); his natalls (Usuard. Mart.) [C. H.]

MEDATULUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa July 20 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MEDERICUS, presbyter and abbat at Paris, cir. A.D. 700; commemorated Aug. 29 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 518). [C. 11.]

MEDIATORS (PHIESTS). The Greek writers, when they speak of Christian priests, frequently call them μεσται, i.e. mediators between God and man. St. John Baptist is styled mediator by Gregory of Nazianzum, 'O madaias nai peas μεσίτης, as coming between the Old and Nev Testaments (Orat. xxxiv. p. 633). Others repeat the same idea.

The author of the Apostolical Constitutions applies this file to the priesthood (lib. il. c. 25),

as does also Origen, St. Chrys stom, St. Bastl, and others of the Greek fathers. But by this they seem to have intended, not that the priest was properly a mediator independently and by his own inherent authority, but merely and by a figure of speech as an internuncius or medium of communication. In this sense St. Basil (de Spiritu Sancto, c. 14) and Theodoret, commenting on Gal, iii, 19, 20 (where the word meditys is repeatedly employed), teach that Moses was a mediator between God and the people of Israel. The true mediator is, of course, the Lord Jesus. The article medians in Suicer's Thesaucus may be consulted with great advantage. He has collected a large mass of quotations from the Greek fathers, showing that they constantly and uniformly applied the term peatrys, in all its varieties of meaning, to Jesus Christ.

The latin fathers avoid the use of mediator in this sense (as applied to the priesthood). St. Cyprian uses it "discurrent ad judices, blandiantur mediatoribus" (de Cardinal, Operio, Caristi Prolog,—the authorship is uncertain), but not of priests. St. Augustine strongly protests against it in his treatise against Parmenian, a Donatist tishop, who had said that the bishop was a mediator between God and the people, "Si Johannes dieeret . . . mediatorem me habetis apod Patrem, et ego exoro pro peccatis vestris (cient Parmenianus quedam loco posult episcopum mediatorem inter populum et Deum) quis eum forret honorum atque fidelium Christianorum" (contra Parmen, lib, il. e, 8).

MEDICUS (Sr. Mie), confessor at Huissean, believed to have lived in the 8th or 9th ceut.; commemorated May 24 (Boll. Acta SS. May, vii. 842). [C. It.]

MEDIOLANUM. [MILAN.]

MEDION, martyr; commemorated in Africa May 14 (*Hieron, Mart.*). [C. II.]

MEDRANUS, with his brother Odramus, confessors in Ireland; commemorated July 7 (Boll. Acta SS. July, ii. 477). [C. II.]

MEDULA or MEDULLA and her companions; commemorated Jan. 25 (Cal. Byrant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. il. 616).

MEFOMUS, martyr; commemorated June 3 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. 41.]

MEGETIA, martyr. [MIGETIA.]

MEGGINUS, martyr; commemorated in Mauritania Dec. 2 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. II.]

MEGINUS, martyr; commemorated at Perusia Ap. 29 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. II.]

MEL, Irish bishop in the 5th cent.; commemorated Feb. 6 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. i, 778).

MELANIA ROMANA, "Our Mother;" commemorated Dec. 31 (C l. Byrant.; Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 278). [C. II.]

MELANIUS (1) bishop and confessor; commemorated at Rennes Jan. 6 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 327).

(2) Bishop of Troyes in the 4th cent.; commemorated Ap. 22 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 29).

MELANTUS, martyr; commemorated at Dijon Nov. 1 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MELANUS, martyr in Africa; commemorated Dec. 9 (Hieron, Mart.), [C. 11.]

MELANUS, martyr in Africa; commemorated Dec. 2 (Hieron. Mart.). [V. 11.]

MELAS or MELANES, bishop of Rhinocolura, confessor in the 5th cent.; commemorated Jan. 16 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii, 15).

MELASIPPUS (1) martyr; commemorated at Langres Jan. 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. W.rt.); Usuard. [U. II.]

(2) Martyr with his wife Casina and son Autonius; commemorated Nov. 7 (Basil, Menol.).

MELCHIOR, Magian king; commenorated Jan. 6 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. I. 823). [Etternance Jan. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. I. 823)]

MELCHUS, Irlsh bishop, of 5th century; commemorated Feb. 6 (Bull, Acta SS, Feb. i. [C. H.]

MELCIADES (1) bishop and confessor; depositio commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Calistus on the Via Appia Jan. 10 (Hicron. Mart.); Meichiades (Bed. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commomorated at Alexandria Aug. 9 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. II.]

MELDANUS. [MEDANUS.]

MELDEGASUS, martyr; commemorated at Terracina Nov. 1 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. II.]

MELETIUS (1) Bishop of Antioch, "Our father," A.D. 381; commemorated Feb. 12 (Cal. Basant.; Dantel, Cat. Liturg. iv. 253; Boll. Acta 88, Feb. ii. 585; Aug. 23 (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Dux, martyr with 1250 companions; commemorated May 24 (Basil, Menol.).

(3) Commemorated with Isacius, bishops of Cyprus, Sept. 21 (Basil. Menol.).

(4) Bishop and confessor; commemorated in

(2) Bishop and confessor; commemorated in Pontus Dec. 4 (Usnard, Mart.). [C. II.]

MELEUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria July 13 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.). [C. II.]

MELISIUS, bishop and martyr; commemorated Ap. 22 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

MELISUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Nov. 26 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Nov. 27 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MELITENE, COUNCIL OF (Meliteuense Convilium), one of the synods at which Eustathius, bishop of Sebaste, was condemned, and held, consequently, before A.D. 359, by when he had ceased to be possessed of that see. (Mansi, iii. 291.) Melitine lay on the frontiers of Armenia Minor and Cappadocia. [E. S. F.]

MELITINA, of Marcianopolis, martyr under Antoninus; commemorated Sept. 15 (Busil. M nol.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 29). [C. H.]

MELITO, bishop in the 1st or 2nd century; commemorated Ap. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 10).

MEI andria J

MEL Ap. 24 (SS. Ap.

MELA tain, cir. Acta SS,

MELC salonica J

MELC salonica J

MELO The μηλω entions of but when ment, hans usual dres Thus Euch pellis simpl ntuntur, ex also denotes Cassian saya monks is n' Aelfric, " [indeed, of a thregorius M beer a hood Glossary.)

MELTIA rated at Rom

MELVIII. June 28 (Him MEMFID

Alexandria Se MEMMA,

MEMMER Africa Ap. 24

MEMMIA, on the Via Sali

MEMMIUS Feb. t6 (*Hieron*. (2) Martyr;

(2) Martyr; 31 (Hieron, Mar (3) Martyr; June 28 (Hieron,

(4) Bishoj an commemorat 1 (Hieron, Mart.; Auct.; Boll. Acte

MEMNON father;" commens Boll. Acta SS, Ap MEMORIA, n

ian May 6 (Hieron MEMORIUS,

commemorated at Sept. iii. 68).

MENAEA (7à books of the Gree

memorated at [C. II.]

ca; commemo-[C. II.] ea; commemo-

[C. H.] hop of Rhinoit.; commemo-

. li. 15). [C. H.] commemorated art.; Usuard.

[C. II.] a and son An-Basil, Menot.). [C. H.] emmemoral ed

[EPIPHANY.] [C. H.] 5th century; a SS. Feb. 1. [C. H.]

confessor; dethe cemetery

t Alexandria [C. H.]

memorated at [C. H.] itloch, "Onr

Feb. 12 (Cal. 253; Boll. all. Menot.). anions; com-

, bishops of

semorated in [C. II.] ited at Alex-Bed. Mart.

[C. II.] ; commemo-[C. H.]

emorated in

Nicomedia [C. II.] (Melitenense emned, and by when he e. (Mansi, tiers of Ar-[E. S. Ff.]

artyr under (Busil, M -[C. II.]

id century; Ap. i. 10). [C. H.]

MELITUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria July 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MELLITUS, bishop in Britain; depositio Ap. 24 (Bed. Mart.; Usnard, Mart.; Boll. Acta

MELORUS or MELIOR, martyr in Britain, cir. A.D. 411; commemorated Jan. 3 (Boll. Acta SS, Jan. I. 136). [C. II.]

MELOSA, martyr; commemorated at Thessalonien June 1 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MELOSUS, martyr t commemorated at Thessalonien June 1 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MELOTES (μηλωτή from μῆλος, a sheep). The μηλωταί of Heb. xi. 37 are probably indications of distress rather than of asceticism; but when monasticism mose, a sheepskin garment, hanging down on one side, came to be the usual dress of monks in Egypt and elsewhere. usuai aress oi monks in Egypt and eisewhere. Thus Encherius says: "Melote, in Regum libro, pellis simplex qua monachi Aegyptii etiam nunc ntuntur, ex uno latere dependens." This word also denotes an upper garment of goatskin; thus Cassian says (Instit, 1, 8) that the outer garb of Cassan sage Content, which is called melotes; and Aelfric, "Hirrinus vel fractus roccus;" or, indeed, of any kind of skin (Macri Hierotex.). Gregorius Monachus makes the metotes to have beer a hood or cowl of sheepskin. (Ducange, [S. J. E.]

MELTIADES, pope; depositio commemorated at Rome July 2 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. 11.]

MELVIUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa June 28 (Hieron, Mart.).

MEMFIDUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Sept. 5 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. II.]

MEMMA, martyr; commemorated in Manritania Oct. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MEMMERUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 24 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MEMMIA, martyr; commemorated at Rome on the Via Salaria, Aug. 8 (Harron, Mairt.)

MEMMIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 16 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Carthage May 31 (Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria June 28 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Bishop and confessor, in the 3rd century; commemorated at Chilons-sur-Marne Aug. (Heron, Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Bod. Mart. Auct.; Boil, Acta SS. Aug. ii. 4).

MEMNON THAUMATURGUS, "Our father;" commemorated Ap. 28 (Basil, Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. III. 578).

MEMORIA, martyr; commemorated at Miian May 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

MEMORIUS, martyr, with his companions; commemorated at Troyes Sept. 7 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iii. 68). [C. H.]

MENAEA (τὰ μηναΐα). These are office books of the Greek church which contain the

variable parts of the offices for fixed festivals. Thus they contain, together with other less prominent matter, the Stichera and other similar hymns, the Lections, and the other variable parts nymns, the Lections, and the other variance parts of vespers; the Canons, with all that depends on them, of Lands, the Symtacia, or Lections from the Lives of the Saints, the rubrical directions from the Typicum; and on a few great festivals, such as the Epiphany, the Antiphons of the Liturgy, and the order of the three lesser hours (the fird, 6th, and 9th), called on these days ai μεγάλαι δραι. The Menaen are usually bound in twelve volumes, each containing the Menaeum for a month, and they correspond approximately to the *Proprima Sanctorum* of a Western bre-viary. The word is met with both in the singular and the plural, with the same signifi-cation. The office books however use the singular to denote the compilation for a single month, and the plural (τὰ μηναΐα) to denote the entire series of those for the several months.

MENALIPPUS, martyr; commemorated in Asia Feb. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

MENANDER (1) Martyr with Acacins and Polyaenus; commemorated May 19 (Basil. Me-

(2) or MINANDER, martyr with others; commemorated at Philisielphia in Arabia Aug. the same day at the 30th mile from Romo [C. II,]

MENAS (1) Commemorated Jan. 24 (Cal. Byzant.).

(2) Martyr with David and John, three monks; commemorated by the Greeks Ap. 12 (Boll. Acta SS, Ap. il. 821).

(3) or MENNAS, archbishop of Constantinopie, "Our father;" commemorated Aug 24 (Basil. Menot.); Aug. 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. v.

(4) or MENNAS, an Egyptian martyr, spoken of as "Magnus" and "Gioriosus;" suffered at Cotyaeum in Phrygia under Diocletian and Maximian, with Victor, Vincentius, and Stephanides; commenorated Nov. 11 (Haron. Mart.; Basil. Menol.; Usnard. Mart.; Cal. Byzant.; Cal. Armen.; Bed. Mart.; Daniel, Cod. Libry, iv. 274); suffered in Seytha, transl, to Constantinople (Vet. Rom. Mart.). His natalis, on Nov. 11, commemorated in Gregory's Sacramentary, and his name mentioned in the Collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Ster. 140). His commemora-tion was on Nov. 10 secording to Surfus (Do Probat, Smet. Hist. t. iv. p. 241, ed. Colon. 1618). A church at Constantinople was dedicated to him (Codinus, de Signis CP, 18b).

(5) A solitary in Samnium, A.D. 583; commemorated Nov. 11 (Greg. Mag. Diat. 1, iii. c. 26; Mabillon, Acta SS. O. S. B. Sacc. 1, p. 255, Venet.

(6) or MENNAS, martyr with Hermogenes and Eugraphus, under Maximian; commemorated bec. 10 (Basil, Menol.; Cal. Byrant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. Iv. 276); Dec. 3 (Cal. Armen.).

MENDICANCY. The frequent almsgiving inculcated upon Christians not unnaturally led the idle and the worthless to depend upon charity rather than upon their own labour. That

the poor should congregate round the doors of ; the churches to scheit alms was regarded as a laudable custom from early times. Several passages in Chrysostom contain strong exhortations to the people to bestow money in charity before entering church. As the Christian in his day had water standing before the door that the worshippers might first wash their hands, so their forefathers placed the poor there that the power of charity might purify the soul (Chrys. Hom. xxvi, de Verb. Apost. 1 Hom. 1. in 2 Tim. 1 Hom. iii. de Poenit.). With such indiscriminate almsgiving it was impossible that charity should not be abused. Ambrose found it necessary to admenish (de Offic. iv. 16) the bishops and priests, who had the treasures of the church to dispense, to be careful that they are not wasted upon importunate beggars. Many come to ask for alms out of mere illeness; they are well able to take care of themselves, and if they are indulged they will soon exhaust the provision of the poor and helploses. Moreover, they are not content with a little, they dress themselves as gentlemen, and pretend to be of good birth, and on this ground obtain a greater share. Care and moderation must, therefore, be exercised in the distribution, that those who are really in want may not be seat away empty, and that designing beggars may not make a spoil of the maintenance of the poor. Idleness has never been regarded in quite the same light in the south and east of Europe as among the more industrious nations of the north; and among the northern tribes after their conversion the conditions of life were such that habitual mendicancy must have been rare. Hence disciplinary canons against begging are not found in the Councils or Penitentials, There are, however, certain forms of the evil corrected in the Theodosian code, A law of Valentinian II, (Cod. Theod. XIV., xviii, I, de mendicantious non invalidis) directed the cases of all able-bodied beggars who fled from their musters to Rome in order to live on charity to be investigated, and those who were found able to work were either to be returned to their original masters or become the possession of the informer who discovered them. This law was re-enacted by Justinian (C.d. Justin, II. xxv. 1.

With regard to the elergy themselves the

church was careful that they did not abuse the liberality of the people and sink into a life of idleness supported by charity. The term Bandrisha, or racintivi, applied (Synesius, Ep. 67) to clergy who deserted their posts and wandered from place to place, was a stigma affixed to idleness. And it was probably with a view to check cherical mendicancy, as well as for the sake of ecclesiastical regularity, that the council of Agde, A.D. 506, decreed (c. 52) that clergy moving about from one diocese to another without commendatory letters were denied communion. The council of Epnou, A.D. 517 (c. 6), has a similar decree against clerical vagrants. And the same rule is laid down in the Spanish council of Valencia, A.D. 524 (c. 5). The tendency to idleness, inseparable from the monastic life, found no support from the early church writers. Cassian (de Coen. Instit. x. 23) quotes a saying of the Egyptian fathers, that a working monk was tempted with one devil-an idle one with a legion. Of Anthony the celebrated ascetic of the Thebaid, it is related (Vita,

e. 4) that he laboured with his own hands, and gave away all he rould spare. The Coembites, or ascetics, living lu communities, and of whom there were not less than 50,000 in Egypt in the 4th century, supported themselves by their own industry (Casslan, de Coen. Instit. x. 22). They employed themselves in agriculture, and in making baskets, ropes and sandals, their produce being sent down the Nile fer sale in Alexandria, and what was not required for their own maintenance was given to the poor. In general it may be said that Industrial occupation was the rule among the monks in the East (see Robertson, Ch. Rist. ii, it; Monasticism). Augustine wrote a special treatise (De Opere Monachorum) directed against monks being exempted from labour. In some instances, however, manual labour was regarded with less favour. Martin, who introduced monasticism into Gani, discouraged labour in the monesteries which he established about Poitiers and Tours. The younger brothren were allowed to transcribe books, but this was the only manual work permitted (Sulpiclus Severus, Vita Martini, 10). In the great monastic system established in the West by Benedict in the first half of the 6th century manual labour was one of the distinguishing rules of the order. Seven hours daily was the time allotted to work (Regula, e, 48). The manner in which the injunction to work has been carried out by the Benedictines, both in the service of civilization and literature, is a matter of history. In the great monastery of Bangor, disciples from which contributed so much to the evangelization of the north-west of Europe, Bede states (Hist, II, 2) that the monks supported themselves by the labour of their own hands. The exultation of poverty into a virtue and the rise of the mendicant friars lie outside our period. [G. M.]

MENEDINA, martyr; commemorated in Etruria May 26 (Hieron, Mart.), [C. II.]

MENELAMPUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Egypt Jan. 15 (Hieron, Mart.), [C. 11.]

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Pontus Jan. 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated at Carthage Jan. 19 (Hieron Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Smyrna Feb 27 (Hieron, Mart.).

(5) Martyr; commemorated at Tarsus Mar. 28 (Hieron, Mart.). (6) Martyr; commemorated in Africa July 17

(Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.] MENELANTUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 23 (Hieron, Mart.).

MENELAUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria July 3 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.); another at Tarsus on the same day (Hieron, Mart.).

MENELEUS, abbat and confessor in Auvergue; commemorated July 22 (Usuard. Mart.; Holl. Acta SS. July, v. 302).

MENESURE, COUNCIL OF (Menesbrense concilium). When all the bishops of Brittany met at a mountain of that name, near St. Pol de Léon, to excommunicate Comorre, count of Léon, A.D. 590, or thereabouts. (Mansi, x. 461.) [E. S. Ff.]

MI rated Auct.) ME Ephenu

MI

Alexa

May, it ME out; Mar. 1:

MES 4th cen SS. Oct MEN

MEN

eia in Sp MEN sisters M rated Ser Daniel, C

Sept. III. MENC correspon church, a of the m reading 1 from very the 47th (A.D. 397) be read in scriptumr adds, " Li cum anniv

Among e mentioned of the ear saints, also Bithyuin (c stoni, who of the Des church was Many che

and great v copies. Th Constantine Simeon Met cellor of the saints and ac according to from the mer aria (συναξά and read in sixth ode of usage the ter with, and use 29 in Land. sium officia c Menologium (Synaxarion in torum vitas v tens, συναξάρ spondet, fitque

a Card. Bettara much play to bis

wn hands, and The Coenobites, , and of whom n Egypt in the a by their own 22% They emand in making produce being olria, and what dintenance was t may be said he rule among tson, Ch. Hist. wrote a special freeted against

mr. In some r was regarded io introduced I labour in the about Poitiers a were allowed e only manual , Vita Martini, m establishe I st half of the me of the dis-Seven hours work (Roynla, injunction to Benedictines,

and literature, ent monastery untributed so ie north-west 2) that the he labour of n of poverty ne mendicant [O. M.] iemorated in

[C. H.] ; commemort.). [C. 11.] ontus Jan. 18

arthage Jan.

Smyrna Feb

Tarsus Mar.

frica July 17 [C. H.] nemorated in

[C, H]emorated at Bed. Mart. same day [C. H.]

csor in Anuard. Mart. ; [C. II.]

Menesb ense of Brittany er St. Pol de unt of Leon,

. 461.) [E. S. Ff.]

MENESIDEUS, marryr commemorated at | Correctly, μηνολόγιον is the entire book, an. Alexandria July 14 (Hieron. Mart.).

MENEUS, presbyter, martyr; commemorated July 13 (Heron. Mart.; Hed. Mart.

MENGENES, martyr; commemorated at Ephesias May 10 (Hieron, Mart. j. Boll, Acta 88, May, 111, 572). [C. 11.]

MENICINUS FULLO, martyr in the Hellespont; commemorated Mar. 18 (Basil. Menol.); pont; commonorated star, 10 Open, menon, Mar. 15 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. H. 390). [C. H.]

MENNA or MANNA, virgin in Lorraine, 4th century; commemorated Oct. 3 (Boll. Acta 88, Oct. H. 150). [C. II.]

MENNAS. [MENAR.]

MENNO, martyr; commemorated at Valencia in Spain Jan. 22 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. 11.]

MENODORA, virgin and martyr, with her sisters Metrodora and Nymphodora; commemo-rated Sept. 10 (Basil. Menol.; Col. Rymnt.; Paniel, Cod. Litticy, iv. 268; Boll. Acta SS.

MENOLOGIUM (μηνολόγιαν). This book corresponds with the Martyrology of the Roman church, and, like it, contains the lives and nets of the snints and martyrs. The practice of reading publicly the acts of the saints dates from very early times, and was confirmed by the 47th canon of the 3rd council of Carthage (A.D. 397), which after directing that nothing be read in the churches, "sub nomine divinarum scripturarum," except the canonical scriptures, adds, Licent etlam legi passiones martyrum cum anniversarii dies corum celebrantur.

Among early ecclesiastical biographers may be mentioned Eusebius (†A.D. 338), who made one of the earliest collections of the acts of the saints, also Palladius Bishop of Helenopolis in Bithynia (cir. A.D. 401), a friend of St. Chrysostom, who wrote lives of Saints and the Hermits of the Desert, the reading of which in the church was prescribed during Lent.

Many changes were made in the Menology, and great variations naturally exist in different copies. The emperor Basil the Macedenian (A.b. 867-886) caused one to be compiled: and Constantine Porphyrogenitus (A.D. 911) directed Simeon Metaphrastes, the Logothete or Chancellor of the empire, to compile the lives of the saints and acts of the martyrs, arranged in order according to the months of the year. Selections from the menologium, under the name of Synax-aria (συναξάρια) are inserted in the Menaea, and rend in the course of the office after the sixth ode of the canon for the day. In modern usage the term menologium is often confounded with, and used for menaeum. Thus Goar (not. 29 in Land, Off.), "Volumen singulorum mensium officia complectens unprator est, et vulgo Menologium dicunt," and (not. 33) he naes Synaxarion in the sense of Menologium, "Sanctorum vitas volumen brevibus verbis complectens, συναξάριον est: et Martyrelogie correspondet, fitque in Laudibus er ee lectio, etc. . . ."

συναξάριον the extract from it. [H. J. 11.]

MENSA MYSTICA, ETC. [ALTAIL] MENSURUA DIVISIO. [Divisio Men-AURUA.]

MENTIUS, martyr with Euseblus and others; commemorated May 30 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

MEONIS, martyr; commemorated at Langres Jan. 17 (*Hicron. Mart*.). [C. II.]

MEDRTIUS (Menrius), martyr under Dioeletian; commemorated Jan. 12 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant. ; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1. 721).

MERCIA, COUNCIL OF (Synadia Mer-olana), A.D. 705, or thereabouts; at which St. [C. H.] Adhelm, then a preshyter only, was enjoined to write against the errors of the British communion, especially that of celebrating Easter, which he did with so much effect, that many were gained over to orthodoxy by reading his work (Mansi, xli. 167). [E. S. Ff.]

MERCURIA, martyr with Ammonaria at Alexandria; commemorated Dec. 12 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Kom. Mart.).

MERCURIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Mar. 6 (Hieron. Mart,).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Salona Aug. 20 (Hieron, Mart.).

(3) Martyr under Declius; commemorated Nov. 25 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Hyzant.; Surius, do Probat. Sanct. Hist. t. iv. p. 524, ed. Colon. 11.

MERIADOCUS, bishop of Vannes in the 7th century; commemorated June 7 (Holl. Acta SS.

MERIDA, COUNCIL, OF (Emeritenne comcilium), held A.D. 666, at Merida in Estremadura. Twelve bishops, including Proficius bishop of that see, their metropolitan, subscribed to its twenty-three canons or chapters. In the first of these the cread of Constantinople, with the " Filleque " clause, is rehearsed, and followed by heavy denunciations against all who recede from, or will not assent to it. By the second, the invitatory, or "Venita" (sonus), is directed to be sung at vespers in the place assigned to it in other churches. By the third, the sacrifice is directed to be offered daily for the king and his army when engaged in war. By the ninth, fees are forbidden to be taken either for giving the chrism or for administering baptism. By the tenth, every bishop of the province is directed to have an archpresbyter, an archdeacon, and a chief-clerk (primiclarum) in his cathedral church. By the sixteenth, the third part of the revenues of parish churches, anciently due to the bishop, is to be spent on repairs (Mansl, xl. 75 sq.).

[E. S. Ff.]

MERIUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Oct. 16 (Hieron. Mart.).

MEROBIUS, martyr with Felix and others; commemorated in the East Dec. 3 (Hieron, Mart.) with Felix and others, but different from the preceding, at Landicea Dec. 4 (Hieron. Mart. Bed. Mart. Auct.).

Card. Beliarmine charges this anther with giving too much play to his imagination.

MEROBUS, martyr; commemorated at Toml Sept. 15 (*Hieron. Mart.*). [C. II.]

MEROLA, martyr; commemorated at Autioch Nov. 30 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MERONA, martyr, commemorated at Tomi July 5 (*Hieron. Mart.*). [C. H.]

MEROVAEUS, monk of Bobblo, cir. A.D. 626; commemorated Oct. 22 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 614).

MERTIUS. [MEORTIUS.]

MESHACH. [MISHAEL.]

MESIPPUS, martyr with his brothers Peusippus or Speusippus and Elasippus or Eleusippus; commemorated Jan. 16 (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

MESNE PROFITS. [VACANCY.]

MESROP, commemorated Oct. 12 (Cal. Armen.). [C. H.]

MESSALLINA, virgin martyr, under Decius, at Fuligno; commemorated Jan. 23 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 453). [C. H.]

MESSENGER. Polycarp is desired in the Ignatian cpistle to him (c. 7) to choose some one who may be worthy to bear the name of θεόδρομος, to carry to Syria the tidings of his (Polycarp's) love of Christ. The word θεοπρεσβότης is used in a precisely similar sense in the Ignatian epistle to the Smyrnacans (c. 11); and similarly Polycarp (ad Philipp. 13) speaks of sending one to be an ambassador (πρεσβεύσοντα). These emissaries were probably in most cases deacons of the church. Buronius (Ann. A.D. 58, c. 108) wrougly supposes these θεόδρομοι to be CUISOMES (P. 521) for the summoning of assemblies. (Bingham's Antip, VIII. viii. 15.) [C.]

MESSOR (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 14 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Picenum Ap. 15 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

METATOR. An officer sent before the sovereign when on a journey to take care that proper preparations were made for his reception. [See METATUS.] Cyprian (Ep. 81, nl. 6, § 4) applies the word to Rogatian, the first martyr sent to prison in the Decian persecution, who, he says, went before the rest as a harbinger (metator) to prepare their place in the dungeon. See also Optatus, de Schism. Don.st. iii. 4, § 61. [P. 0.]

METATORIUM (μετατύριον, μιτατώριον, μετατώριον) one of the subordinate buildings of an oriental church, usually regarded as identical with the disconicum [Diacoxicum.] Thus, in the Euchologia we read of the patriarch going down "into the metatorium or diaconicum," and passing from it to the altar from the right-hand side. Cedrenus records that when the emperor Leo the Philosopher was forbidden by the patriarch Nicolas to enter the church, on account of his having contracted a fourth marriage, he performed his devotions in the metatorium, on the right side of the altar (Cedren, Histor, p. 483, ed. Par. p. 602). The metatorium erected by Justinium at the church of St. Sophia, was used by him and his successors as a place of retirement and repose, in which the emperors

also sometimes partook of a meal (cf. Theolor. Lect. Eclog. ii. p. 165, and the other references to Byzantine historians given by Ducange, Constantinopolis Christian, lib. ill. No. 84). Goar is of opinion that the metatorium was also used by the ministers of the church for rest and refreshment, and that they there partook of a slight repast. He regards the word, as does Suicer (su's voc.) as a corruption of μινσατώριον, derived from pluoos, ferculum, or from mensa, "a table." But Ducange is probably right in regarding it as a Graecized form of the low-Latin metatum" frequent in Gregory of Tours, Gregory the Great, and contemporaneous writers, in the sense of "n dwelling." The Greek torm μιτάτον, or μετάτον, is of not unfrequent occurrence: c. y. νομίζοντες καλ έν τῷ μιτάτφ αὐτοῦ έν φ πάλαι κατέμεινεν εθρισκέσθαι αθτον έξητήσαμεν (Concil. Constantinop. sub Menna, act. ii. Labbe, v. 57;) επεζήτησε μίτατον (aliter κελλίον) μείζον δ Χριστιανός (Athanas, de Imag. Beryt.). Augusti, with far less probability, considers it another form of "mutatorium," in the sense of "a vestry," camera paramenti, where the ministers of the church changed their habits (Augusti, Hind nich der Christ. Archaol. i. 390; Binterim, Denkwürdigkeit, vol. iv. i. p. 140).

[E. V.] METATUS. The duty of providing food and lodging for the sovereign and his retinue when on a journey, or for the judges and others travelling on public business. Under the Roman law the clergy were exempted from this obligation Cod. Theodos, xvi. tit. 2, leg. 8).
According to Gothefred (Com. in Cod. Theodos. vii. tit. 8; de Unere Metatus) this exemption was given to the clergy, to senators, to Jewish synagogues, and all places of worship. The capitularies of the Frank kings, on the other hand, appear to lay the burden chiefly on the clergy. One reason of this undoubtedly was to be found in the frequent bestownl of fiels upon the church, to be held by this and other feudal tenures. Thomassin (Vet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. iii. 1, c. 48, § 3) says that under the Roman law the obligation was considered to be a badge of servitude, but among the Franks such exercise of hospitality was esteemed an honour and a token of the alliance between church and state.

Bishops especially appear to have been expected to receive the sovereign. Thomassin (ib. iii. 1, c. 39, §§ 1, 2) gives instances of farms bestowed by Charles the Great on bishops who had received him with such hospitality as was in their power, and of punishments indicted by him on certain bishops and abbats who had neglected to receive some ambassadors from Persia on their way to his court. This custom appears to have brought with it certain inconveniences. A curious canon of the Council of Meaux, A.D. 845 (c. 26), reminds the reigning monarch, Charles the Bald, that women were strictly forbidden to enter the houses of any of the clergy, and that especially the dwelling of bishops should be free from their presence, and implores them not to compel bishops to turn their palaces into lodging houses for women during a royal progress. The right was also claimed for those who were travelling on public business. A capitulary of Louis the Pious (ii. tit. 16, ed. Baluz) sets forth that certain places had been appointed by himself

tality, a Donted carefully et the neglect and pro threaten they may A.D. 813 by statu lodging (service, o (quibus ir It appo Sometime was equit: Instructio p. 182), e: by continu exactions : of his pr making it presbyters tion deliver bishops on Conc. ii. p. their friend the name of any supplies making pro bassies. So who had no were exemp (Sirmond, practice whi of the empire ance (" mans from free me guest-houses, Exemptions n monasteries. by Thomassin c. 39, § 12), fo of lodging or monasteries. that Rigobert that all church from the right judges on the the Frank kir times extended themselves. A A.D. 885, to t mond, Conc. (bishop or coun any right of lo but that they s duty of hospital will. For the d stitutions in the distinct from th TALITY; HOSPIT

and his

METELLUS ethers, at Neoca (Usuarl. Mart.).

METENSE (

METHODIUS gople, "Our holy CHRIST. ANT.— cf. Theodor.

references to

cange, Con-

as also nsed

rest and re-

irtock of a rd, as does avoatwoiov.

rom mensa.

right in re-

e low-Latin

Tours, Gre-

writers, in

dreek form

uent occur-

τφαὐτοῦ ἐν

ν έξητήσα-

in, act. il.

er KEAN(av)

ag. Beryt.).

considers it

he sense of the mini-

abits (Au-

d. i. 390 :

[E. V.]

iding food

is retinue

and others

r the Ro-

from this

. leg. 8). 1. Theodos.

exemption

to Jewish

hip. The

the other

ly on the

lly was to

fiefs upon

her feudal

cl. Discip.

oman law

badge of

ur and a

been ex-

assin (ib.

of farms

hops who

y as was

dicted by

who had

ers from

s eustom

in incon-

ouncil of

ie reign-

women

louses of

ally the

m their

mpel big houses

he right

avelling

ouis the

th that

himself

nd state.

. 140).

and his father for the special exercise of hospitality, and ordains that officers should be appointed to these places to see that this duty was carefully discharged. Special mention is made of the reception of embassies, and those who neglect to provide with fitting entertainment and provision for the way (paravereda) are threatened with deprivation of any offices that they may hold. The second connell of Rheims, A.D. 813 (c. 42), entreats the emperor to enforce by statute that no one should dare to deny lodging (mansionem) to those travelling on his service, or on any duty enforced on them by law (quibus incumbit necessitis).

It appears that this right was often abused. Sometimes by the sovereign using it more than was equitable. Thus Hinemar of Rheims, in his Instruction to Louis the Stammerer (Ofp. ii. p. 182), exhorts him not to harass the church by continual progresses ("circadas") and other exactions which were not customary in the time of his predecessors. Sometimes by bishops making it a pretext for illegal claims upon the presbyters of their dioceses. A form of instruction delivered by the metropolitan to the French bishops on their institution (Sirmond, G.dl. Conc. ii, p. 660), especially forbids them to demand rights of lodging from their presbyters for their friends or attendants, or to extort under the name of free gifts ("accipiat, id est rapiat") any supplies of horses or carriages on pretence of making provision for the sovereign or his embassies. Sometimes this was claimed by those who had no title to it, or from persons who were exempt. An edict of Charles the Great (Sirnond, Gall. Conc. ii. 242) prohibits a practice which had sprung np among the officers of the empire, of demanding lodging and conveyance (" mansionaticos et paravereda "), not only from free men, but from monasteries, convents, guest-houses, and otherecelesiastical corporations. guest-houses, and otherecelesiastical corporations. Exemptions appear to have often been given to monasteries. An edict of Charles the Bald, quoted by Thomassin (Vet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. iii. 1, c. 39, § 12), forbids his judges to claim any rights of lodging or provision for the way from certain monasteries. Flodoard (Hist. Rem. ii. 11) says that Rigobert, archbishop of Rheims, asserted that all church property in his diocese was free from the rights of entertainment claimed by the judges on the ground of exemptions granted by the Frank kings. This exemption was sometimes extended to the rights of the bishops times extended to the rights of the disnops themselves. A charter given by pope Marinus, A.D. 885, to the monastery of Solognac (Sirmend, Conc. Gall, iii. 521) provides that no bishop or count should claim from the monks any right of lodging or provision for the way, but that they should be left free to exercise the daty of hospitality to all Christians at their own will. For the duties expected from monastic institutions in the way of receiving travellers, as distinct from the law of 'metatus,' see Hospi-TALITY; HOSPITIUM.

METELLUS, martyr, with Mardonias and others, at Neocaesarea; commemorated Jan. 24 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

METENSE CONCILIUM. [METZ.]

METHODIUS (1) Patriarch of Constanticople, "Our holy father;" commemorated June chaist. ANT.—VOL II. 14 (Basil, Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. Iv.

(2) Bishop of Patara, martyr under Diocletian; commemorated June 20 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS, June, iv. 5).

(3) Bishop of Olympus in Lycia and afterwards of Tyre, martyr at Chaleis; commemorated Sept. 18 (Usnard. Mart.; Yet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 768).

METRAS or METRANUS, martyr at Alexandria; commemorated Jan. 31 (Boll. Acta S.S. Jan. II. 1079). [C. II.]

METROBIUS, martyr; commemorated in Phrygin Oct. 27 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.)

METRODORA (1) Virgin martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Aug. 8 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr with her sisters Menodora and Nymphodora; commemorated Sept. to (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litary. iv. [C. 11.]

METRODORUS, presbyter, martyr at Nico-media; commemorated Mar. 12 (Florus ap. Bed. kiart.); METRODUS (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

METRONA, virgin; commemorated at Perusia Ap. 29 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

METROPHANES, patriarch of Constantinople, "Our holy father," cir. A.D. 325; commercated June 4 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Danics, Cod. Litury. iv. 260; Boll. Acta SS. June, i. 384). The Cal. Armen, mentions Metrophanes and Alexander, patriarchs, under Nov. 7.

METROPOLITAN (Μητροπολίτης, Metropolitanus). Bishop Beveridge (Cod. Can. lib. ii. c. 5) considers that metropolitans are either of apostolical institution, or that at least the Apostles founded the church on such a system as to put matters inevitably in train for the erection of metropolitan sees, and must therefore be supposed to have contemplated the result to which their acts naturally, if not necessarily, led. In support of this view stress is laid on the fact that the apostles in going into any province of the empire chose out the civil metropolis of that province in which to fix their headquarters, and to found a church. Thus, for example, Antioch was the metropolis of Syria, Corinth of Achaia, Ephesus of Asia, Thessalonica of Macedonia; and when from thence, as from a centre, other churches had been formed, they are collectively spoken of, and grouped together, in reference to the Roman province, and therefore to its metropolis. Thus we hear in the New Testament of the churches of Judea, the churches of Macedonia, the churches of Asin. An inference, therefore, is drawn that a certain ecclesinstical connexion between the church of the chief city and the churches throughout the province, which had derived their origin from province, which had derived as intended. And it, was to be expected, and was intended. And this, it is urged, is precisely what is found to prevail at an early period. It is further con-tended that Titus and Timothy in fact acted as metropolitans in Crete and Ephesus, for which Chrysostom is cited (Hom. i. in Tit.), who says, el μη γάρ ην δύκιμος, οὐκ αὐτῷ τὴν νῆσον δλόκληρον ἐπέτρεψεν . . בע דססטנדשע לחו-

σκόπων κρίσιν ἐπέτρεψεν. (Comp. Eus. Hist. Eccl. lib. iii. c. 4, lib. v. c. 23, lib. iv. c. 23, which passages however, it may perhaps be said, do not seem necessarily to mean more than that the whole was one bishopric.) Barrow, however, while admitting as a fact that the chief cities were usually selected as the first seats of churches. yet considers that "all ecclesiastical presidencies and subordinations, or dependencies of some bishops on others in administration of spiritual affairs, were introduced merely by human ordinance, and established by law or custom, upon prudential accounts, according to the exigency of things." "At first," he says, "every bishop, as a prince in his own church, did act freely according to his will and discretion, with the advice of his ecclesiastical senate, and with the consent of his people (the which he did use to consult), without being controllable by any other, or accountable to any, further than his obligation to uphold the verity of Christian profession, and to maintain fraternal communion in charlty and peace with neighbouring churches did require." But "because little, disjointed, and incoherent bodies were like dust, apt to be dissipated by every wind of external assault or intestine faction: and peaceable union could hardly be retained without some ligature of discipline; and churches could not mutually support and defend each other without some method of intercourse and rule of confederacy engaging them; therefore, for many good purposes (for upholding and advancing the common interests of Christianity, for protection and support of each church from inbred disorders and dissensions, for preserving the integrity of the faith, for securing the concord of divers churches, for providing fit pasters to each church, and correcting such as were scandalously bad or unfaithful) it was soon found needful that divers churches should be combined and linked together in some regular form of discipline; that if any church did want a bishop, the neighbour bishops might step in to approve and ordain a fit one; that if any bishop did notoriously swerve from the Christian rule, the others might interpose to correct or void him: that if any error or schism did peep up in any church, the joint concurrence of divers bishops might avail to stop its progress, and to queuch it, by convenient means of in-struction, repreheusion, and censure; that if any church were oppressed by persecution, by indigency, by faction, the others might be engaged to afford effectual succour and relief; for such ends it was needful that bishops in certain precincts should convene, with intent to deliberate and resolve about the best expedients to compass them, and that the manner of such proceeding (to avoid uncertain distraction, confusion, arbitrariness, dissatisfaction, and muticourse, according to rules known and allowed by all."

He then goes on to shew that as in each political province, there was a metropolis or head city, to which great resort was had for the dispensation of justice and other important affairs, and which usually possessed a Christina church which excelled the rest in opulency and in ability to promote the common interest; and a last on all meetings some one person must preside, this duty would naturally devolve in

meetings of bishops upon the prelate of the metropolis, "as being at home in his own seat of presidence and receiving the rest under his wing," as well as on account of his "surpassing the rest in all advantages answerable to the secular advantages of his city," Accordingly the metropolitan bishop became the president of the episcopal meetings, which soon developed into provincial synods. "Thus," he concludes, "I conceive the metropolitan governance was introduced, by human considerations of public necessity or utility. There are, indeed, some who think it was instituted by the aposties, but their arguments do not seem convincing; and such a constitution doth not (as I take it) well suit to the state of their times and the course they took in founding churches" (Treatise on the Pope's Supremacy, Suppos. v.).

Dr. Cave, quoted by Bingham, and apparently Bingham himself, appear to take substantially

the same view as Barrow.

Thomassin lays stress on the fact that the principal towns being first evangelized by the apostles, Christianity would radiate thence, and daughter-churches spring up around the original church in the mother city, owing it a filial obedience as sprung from it.b

Such obedience, however, if taken In a strict sense, though well established in later days, was at first of somewhat gradual growth. Soon after the middle of the 2nd century, synods were readered peculiarly necessary by the diversities of epinion which then sprang up. And, as larrow states, these would naturally be held in the chief city and under the presidency of its bishop.

The more frequently such synois were held, the better defined would the dignity of the metropolitan become, especially as it would be his duty to convene them. When they came to be convened at regular intervals, it would assume an established character as an integral part of a permanent institution.

Nor is it difficult to suppose that in the intervals between synods the president would probably be referred to, when the decrees needed either explanation or enforcement. What at first was only the influence due to his superior position would thus by degrees become acknowledged as an actual authority. Other occasions on which

Accordingly we find that the civil metropolis was also the eccivalactical metropolis, even when it might have been expected to be otherwise. Thus Gersara, not Jerusalerm, was the seat of the metropolitan in Palestine, Compare cannos 12 and 11 of Chalet-don.

b "Ex quibus colligitor, si civiles metropoles in metropoles etiam ecclesiasticas evasere, id co maxime facunesse, quod metropoleon ecclesiae ceteras quoque peperrint fundarintque provinciae ecclesias; co prorsus modo, quo urbis cujusque cathedralis, ederis vicinorum oppidorum ecclesiis ortum dedit, atque adeo maternam in eas dominationem jure est consecuta" (Part. I. I. 1, c. 3). the Ch might giving conduce chief ci bably t and per des Kir-Ignat. a e. 7).

Again the neig consecra case of take the on the m certify il as to the tion, and regard arbishop, in This wou what was the consec zation it v

It wil in order to the above the case.* On the o

times on ti

have the st quisquam n constituit, necessitaten omnis episc tatis suae as ab alio non judicare. Domini nost habet potest suae guberna (Allocatio in ngain :- " M. verante catho actum suum rus." Ep. 5. So, again, he pasteribus per unusquisque Domino reddit It may inde

office was rath the lead than s dination of the Kirchenrechts, On the othe canons (can.

self in some

remarks that

d Such right, he snarbitrary negati in the synod the m cii of Arles to shother councils to th

eas dominationem jure est consecuta "(Part. I. 1, c. 3), c. Such at least was the general, though not at first perhaps the invariable rule. For Eusebius (II. E. 5. c. 23) speaks of a sycod of the bishops of Pootus at which the senior bishop appears to have presided. In Africa the role as to metropolitans was pecular. With the exception of Carthage, which seems to have been the standing metropolits for the province of Africa properly so called, the senior bishop for the time being of the province was metropolitan, whatever his see. Such was the custom in Numidia and Mauriciania. It is to be observed, however, that Carthage seems to have had a kind of primacy over them. See Gleseler, 1st period, § 86.

These authoric and in North Africa metropolitan authorications of it in C Aries, and in Spain given by Bickeil (ps

prelate of the his own seat of st under his is "surpassing

erable to the Accordingly he president of oon developed he concindes, overnance was ions of public indeed, some e mosties, but nvincing; and I take It's well nd the course Treatise on the

and apparently substantially

fact that the gelized by the te thence, and ad the original it a filial obe-

en in a strict ater days, was th. Soon after nods were rendiversities of and, as Barrow id in the chief s bishop.

ods were held. ty of the mewould be his y came to be would assume gral part of a

t in the interould probably needed either at at first was perior position enowledged as ions on which

metropolis was when it might us Caesaren, not tan in l'alestice.

opeles in metromaxime facture quoque pepereeo prorsus modo, vicinorum oppieo maternam in art. 1, 1, 1, c. 3). ot at first perhaps 5. c. 23) speaks of which the sentor frica the rule as the exception of standing metroly so called, the e province was was the custom e observed, howkind of primacy

the Christian inhabitants of a Roman province might unite together, such as a solemn thanksgiving for the cessation of persecution, would confuce to the same result. The bishop of the chief city, at which such assemblies would prohably take place, would direct the solemnities, nand perhaps conduct them. (See Hickell, desch. des Kirchenrechts, part 2, p. 176, who refers t Ignat. ad Philad. c. 10, ad Smyrn. c. 11, ad Polyc.

Again, the custom that when a bishop died. the neighbouring bishops should assemble for the consecration of his successor, would afford another case of solemn action in which some one must take the lead. And it would naturally devoice on the metropolitan who had taken such lead to certify the churches in other parts of the world as to the validity of the election and consecration, and as to the person whom they were to regard and deal with as the true and regular histop, in case any other claimants appeared, This would easily pass into a right to ratify what was done in the matter, and to authorize the consecration, so that without such authorization it would not be regular,d

It wil now be proper to give some authorities in order to afford the means of judging how far the above sketch is warranted by the facts of

On the one hand, as to the stress laid in early times on the inherent equality of all bishops, we have the statement of Cyprian :- " Neque enim quisquam nostrum episcopum se esse episcoporum constituit, aut tyraunico terrore ad obsequendi necessitatem coliegas suos adigit, quando habeat omnis episcopus pro licentia libertatis et potestatis snae arbitrium proprium, tanquam judicari nd alio non possit, cum nec ipse possit alterum judicare. Sed expectemns universi judicium Domini nostri Jesu Christi; qui unus et soius habet potestatem et praeferendi nos in ecclesiae suae gubernatione, et de actu nostro judicandi" (Allocatio in Conc. Carthay. A.D. 256). And again :- "Manente concordine vinculo et perseverante catholicae ecclesine individuo sacramento, actum suum disponit et dirigit unusquisque episcopus, rationem propositi sui Domino redditurus." Ep. 55, ad Antonianum (Ep. 52, ed. Pam.). So, again, he speaks of it as a rule, "ut singulis pastoribus portio gregis sit adscripta, quam regat unusquisque et gubernet, rationem sui actus Domino redditurus" (Ep. 55, ad Cornelium).

It may indeed be said that Cyprian was himself in some sense a metropolitan, but Blekell remarks that passages like these shew that his office was rather that of presiding and taking the lead than such as implied any actual subordination of the other bishops to him (Gesch. des Kirchenrechts, part 2, 181).

On the other hand we read in the apostolic

canons (can. 33), τους ἐπισκόπους ἐκάστου d Such right, however, did not necessarily amount to so arbitrary negative. If there was a diversity of opinion in the aynod the metropolitan was directed by the councit of Arles to side with the majority, and there are other councils to the same effect. [Bisnor.]

· These authorities are principally found in the East and in North Africa. In the West the development of metropolitan authority was apparently of later date. Bet ludications of it in Gaul, in connexion with the council of Aries, and in Spalo at the council of Elvira (can. 58) are given by Bickell (part 2, pp. 185, 186).

Ιθνους είδιναι χρή τον έν αύτοις πρώτον, και ήγεισθαι αύτον ώς κεφαλήν, και μηδέν πράττειν περιττον άνευ της έκείνου γνώμητ, which sent to indicate something more than mere precedence.

Whether or not this can be relied on as a more ancient authority than those we are about to cile will of course depend on the date and origin will of course depend on the date any origin assigned to this collection of canons. [See Aro-struct CANONS.] Beveridge argues for their antiquity because the term metropolitan is not used. This title, it is admitted on all hands, did not come into recognised use until the 4th century. Bickell and others, however, consider that the stress thus laid on metropolitan authority (no matter by what title) proves of itself that the apostolic canons belong to the 4th century, One thing at all events, is clear, amely, that the council of Nice speaks of the existence of metropolitans as no new thing at that period. In fact, it treats the still more extensive authority of the bishops of Alexandria, Antioch, and Rome as established by ancient custom,

The Meene decrees also recognise it as perfectly clear (καθόλου δε πρόδηλον εκείνο), that no one is to be made a bishop without the metropolitan (χωρίς γνώμης μητρυπολίτου), and if otherwise, he is not to be held rightly a bishep (can, vi.;

The council of Antioch (can. ix.) has explicit decrees as to the precedency of the bishop of the metropolis, and as to the necessity for his presenes when questions of a general nature are discussed, but with a strong reservation as to the powers of each bishop in matters affecting merely his own diocese,

The same council also Insists that no one be made a bishop without a synod and the presence of the metropolitan of the province (can, xix.), and the council of Laodicea repeats the injunction (can. xii.).

Γτά άρχαια έθη κρατείτω, τά έν Λιγύπτω και Λιβύη και Πενταπόλει, ώστε του έν Αλεξανθρεία έπισκοπου πάντων τούτων έχειν την έξουσίαν επειδή και τῷ έν τῆ 'Ρωμή έπισκόπω τούτο σύνηθες έστιν, ομοίως δε κατά την Άντιοεπισκαπφ τουτο συνήσες εστεν, υμουώς σε παια. Χεταθαί χειαν και έν τυις άλλαις επαρχίαις τα πρεσβεία σώςεσθαι ταις έκκλησίαις (can. 6). Even at this time, however metropolitans were not universal in the West (Bickell,

ε τους καθ εκάστην επαρχίαν επισκόπους ειδέναι χρή του έν τη μητροπάλει πρυεστώτα επίσκοπον, και την φροντίδα αναδέξεσθαι πάσης της επαρχίας δια το εν τη φριστικά απαταχόθευ συντρέχειν πάντας τους τα πράγματα έχοντας. "Οθεν έδοξε και τη τιμή προηγείσθαι πραγματα εχουτας. Ο σεν εσος ε και τη τιμη προηγεισσαι αύτου, μηδέν τε πράττειν περιττόν τους λαιπούς επισκάαυτον, μησεν τε πραιτείν περιτιών πους άνευ αυτού, κατά του άρχαιου «ρατήσαντα των πατέρων ήμων κανόω ή παθη μένα όσα τη εκάστου πατέρων ήμων κανόω ή ταθη μένα όσα τη εκάστου ἐπιβάλλει παροικία και ταξί ὑπ' αὐτην χώραις. Έκαστου γὰρ ἐπίσκοπαν ἐξουσίαν ἔχειν τῆς ἐαυτοῦ παροικίας ταρ επισκοπαν εξουσίαν εχέτρ της εμυτάν παραίκιας διοίκειν το κατά την εκάστφ επιβάλλουσαν ευλάβειαν, οιοικείν το και α την επικά της χώρας της υπό την έαυτου πόλεν ώς και χειροτονείν πρεσβυτέρους και εαυτου πολιν ως και χευροτουειν πρεσρυτερους και διακόνους, και μετά κρίσεως έκαστα διαλαμβάντιν, περαιτέρω δέ μηδέν πράττειν έπιχειρείν δίχα του της μητροπόλεως έπισκόπου, μηδέ αὐτον άνευ της των λοιπων γνώμης (Concil. Antioch. can. ix.).

h Tre words of the Antiochene canon are: επίσκοπον μη χειροτονείσθαι δίχα συνόδου και παρουσίας ταῦ ἐν τῆ μητροπόλει τῆς ἐπαρχίας. These words are deemed by Barrow to Interpret the ambiguous phrase, χωρίς γνώμης. in the Nicene canon, and to shew that "It doth not import a negative voice in him, but that the transaction should not pass io his alsonce, or without his knowledge, not pass to the austrage, or witness the Supremacy, advice, and suffrage, (Barrow On Pope's Supremacy, Supposition vi.) Eventually, however, no doubt the 4 G 2

The right of personally deciding appeals was

The council of Sardica may be thought to have a title of it, but the decrees of this couned on the subj. t of appeals are perhaps open to 4 marilional

The council of Nice directed that synods should be helf In ice a year in each province, in order that when be symen or laymen had been excommunicated by other own bishops the propriety of the sentence might be examined and confirmed, or mitigated. (See canon v.)

The council of Chalcedon (can, ix.) defined the course to be that when one clergyman complained against another, they should first go before their own bishop, or before judges selected by both parties with his sanction. But if a clergyman brought a complaint against a bishop, it was to be determined in the provincial synod.

In like manner the council of Antioch (can. vi.) allowed a party excommunicated by his own bishop to appeal to the next ensuing synod.

In these synods the metropolitan would no doubt preside, and exercise great influence, but there is no proof as yet of his judging alone in matters of importance.

An intermediate stage seems observable in the laws of Justinian (Cod. 1, tit. 4, leg. 29), in which an appeal is given to the metropolitan, with a further appeal from him to a synod, and a final appeal from the synod to the patriarch.

power of confirmation came into the hands of the metro-politan personally, "Quoniam inter episcopos ordinatores, primus et praeses esset metropolitauus; neque semper oronibus comprovinctatibus episcopis commodum esset, ad singulas episcoporum ordinationes convenire, sensim ex quodam ut minus tacito ecciesiae ronsensu ad metropolitanum, integrum pene devolutum est jus ejectiones discutiendi, easque vei ut canonicas probandi, vei ut mious canonicas reprobandi," (Van Espen, part i. tit. xiv. c. l.) For the profession of obedience made to metropolitans by the bishops of their province, see Bisnor, 1, 5,

ι ὁ ἐκβαλλόμενος έχέτω ἐξουσίαν ἐπὶ τὸν ἐπίσκοπον τῆς μητροπόλεως της αυτής έπαρχίας παταφυγείν, εί δε ο της μητροπόλεως άπεστιν, έπι τον πλησιόχωρον πατατρέχειν, και άξιοθν, ίνα μετά άκριβείας αὐτοῦ έξετάζηται τὸ πράγμα (c. 14, t. 2). Thomassin (part i. lib. i. c. 40) insists on the view that as metropolitans ordained the bishops of their province, they had a paternal authority over them. " thate illa erat juris antiqui reguia, ut qui habet ordinandi, habeat et judicandi potestatem."

If he had a dispute with the metropolitan, it was to be heard before the exarch or by the patriarch. (Cann. ix. and xvil.).

ι Θεσπίζομεν μηδένα των εύλαβεστάτων κληρικών, είτε πατά τινος συγκληρικού, είτε παρά των καλουμένων λαϊκών τινός, εύθύς και έκ πρώτης έν αιτιάσει γένισθαι παρά τοις μαπαριωτάτοις πατριάρλαις διοικήσεως έκάστης άλλα πρώτον κατά τους ιερούς θεσμούς παρά τῷ τῆς πόλεως έπισκόπφ καθ' ήν ο κληρικός διάγει· εί δε υπόπτως έχει πρὸς ἐκείνου, νιαρά τῷ τῆς μητροπόλεως ἐπισκόπφ τοῦτο πράττειν εἰ δὲ (ὡς εἰκὸς) οῦτε τὰ κατ' ἐκείνον aurų apiokos, tyviki χώρας άγειν αυτος δι: γυνν. τριών άμα τῆ μητροπο-של ביו ד. יושט דיטי אמדם דיויי Airy συνιόντων θεο biλειτ The the xespotovias the The E whi er tafes The Dans συνόδου έξετηζίστις sat ei uis στιοχθείη τά κεκριμένα, πραγμάτων ω τελίν το ε΄ ο εθείη βεβλάφθαι, τηνικαύτα έπικαλείσεις ε΄ ικουρώπατον πατριαρίζην της διοικήσεως έπεινης εκώ της αὐτοῦ κρινομε ο εθείη βεβλάφνοις πάντως έμμενειν, ώς έν εί έτιχεν έξ άρχης αύτδς είρημένος δικαστής. Κατ γώρ των τοιούτων επιτκόπων αποφάσεων οὐκ είναι χώρων ἐκκλήτφ τοῖς πρό ἡμών νενο-

The troubled state of affairs socially and polltically, as well as occlesiastically, which ensued during the breaking up of the Roman Empire, and the growth of the various European monarchies from its rains, rendered it difficult to bring together distant blshops, and consequently synods were rerely held or fell into disuse." This would largely contribute to independent action on the part of a metropolitans.

Speaking in relation to the state of things in Ganl about the 6th and 7th centuries, Guizot says: "The civil metropolis was generally more wealthy, more populous than the other towns of the province; its bishop had more influence; people met around him on all important occasloust his residence became the chief place of the provincial council; he convoked it, and was the president of it; he was moreover charged with the confirmation and consecration of the newly-elected bishops of the province; with receiving accusations brought against bishops, and the appeals from their decisions, and with carrying them, after having made a first examination, to the provincial council, which alone had the right of judging them. The archibishops unceasingly attempted to usurp the right and make a personal power of it. They often suc-ceeded; but, in truth, as to all important circumstances, it was to the provincial council that it appertained; the archbishops were only charged with superintending the execution of it." (Hist. of Civilisation in France, vol. ii. p. 46, Eng. trans.)

In Spain, in the 6th century, the council of Toledo (can. 20) says, "let the priests, whether parochial or diocesan, who shall be tormented by the bishop, carry their complaints to the metropolitan, and let the metropolitan delay not to repress such excesses." This seems to imply a direct personal power, but it may be observed that this canon refers to unseemly exactions on the part of Individual bishops rather than to their judicial sentences.

From this time onward the authority and position of metropolitens in the West were subject to many fluctuations, and varied much in different countries. Some of the popes, who were jealous of all Intermediate authority between themselves and the diocesan bishops, shewed a disposition to weaken the metropolitans. And the bishops themselves, with a somewhat shortsighted policy, preferred to have their superior at a distance in Italy instead of in their own country and province. Moreover as the superriority of the metropolitans was in a great legredependent on the pre-eminence of the city in which their see was fixed and on its ancient character as a metropolis, the changes which took place in the relative importance of towns at periods of invasion and social change materially affected the position of the prelates.

It is not surprising, therefore, that in many places the metropolitan authority should decline, or that in the 8th century Pepin should have to consult pope Zachary as to the course to be adopted for procuring respect for metropoli-

tans at clergy. In Fra to lento vigour, s magna n blow war tury ten expense extent fre recovered where pa resented a the natlo subject He present w It only

details. As to a dignity of would app they shoul province, of these s the same the choice greater deg portance. When che

and consecr patrlarch (s anl cap. 19 by the other Previo. Coll. Puntet. Car came to asse. West, the p the appoints them the pa 6th century, pallium to th of the holy the like to ce but it was . bound to was functions. It fort in 742 th chary, obtaine

* See the cap pp 169, 170), an and 789 | 6 218) non obea.crit alic presby eris, di.c. tis clericis, vet et metropolitanum s fragancis suis, C cium epiecoporur m-tropolitanus ne tandem venient metropolitanie, u 254).

· See Gieseler, 3 Thomassin seek of desiring to wea itb. 1, c. 48).

P Thus Leo (Ep in locum ejus all episcopi ad civitat bunt, ut omnium c luntate discussa ex da conis optimus eli

m In the course of the 6th century there were held in Saul fifty-four councils of every description; in the 7th century only twenty, in the first half of the 8th century only seven, and five of these were held in Belgium or on the banks of the Rhine. (Guizot, Hiet. of Civilisation in France, vol. ii. p. 49, Eng. trans.)

te of things in ituries, Guizat generally more other towns of ore influence; mortant oceachief place of ed it, and was eration of the ince; with rest bishops, and and with carfirst examinaalch alone had e archbishops the right and hey often sucimportant ciral council that e only charged of it." (Hist. . p. 46, Eng.

the council of iests, whether tormented by to the metrodelay not to ns to imply a y be observed y exactions on ther than to authority and

Vest were subried much in pes, who were ority between ops, shewed a oolitans. And newhat shorttheir superior in their own as the supef the city in s uncient chas which took

ige materially that in many hould decline, hould have to course to be or metropoli-

of towns at

re were held in tion: In the 7th the 8th century n Belgium or on of Civilisation

tans at the hands of the bishops and parechial

In France, indeed, a vigorous effort was made to restore the institution to something like vigour, and the legislation of Pepin and Charlemagne might have had this effect. But a fatal blow was at hand. The appearance of the forged decretals in the middle of the 9th century tended to elevate the papal power at the expense of that of the metropolitans, to an extent from which the latter never completely recovered, except in countries like England. where patriotic feeling and royal authority alike resented direct papal interference, and supported the national prelacy. The later history of the subject lies beyond the chronological limit of the present work.

It only remains to say a few words on certain

As to oppointment. - When the position and dignity of metropolitans became established, it would appear that the canonical rule was that they should be elected by all the hishops of the prevince, with the consent of the clergy and latty. Obviously, however, the appointment of these superior prelates would be open to the same disturbing influences which nilected the choice of ordinary bishops, only in a still greater degree, on account of their greater im-

portance. (Comp. Bisnor I. i. a.)

When chosen, the metropolitan was confirmed, and consecrated in the East by the exarch or patriarch (see Thomassin, part ii, lib. 2, cap. 8 aul cap. 19). In the West he was consecrated by the other bishops of the province (August Frevio. Collat. 3 die, c. 16, and see Beverlige, P meket. Can. vol. 2, Annot. p. 55). When Rome came to assert a patriarchal right over the whole West, the pope put forward a claim to sanction West, the pope put forward a claim to sauction the appointment of metropolitans by sending them the pallium [Pallium]. As carlly as the 6th century, the pope appears to have sent a pallium to the bishop of Arles as perpetual vicar of the holy see in Gaul. And Gregory 1. did the like to certain other metropolitans as well, but it was not then decided that they were bound to wait for this before exercising their functions. It was not until the synod of Frankfort in 742 that Boulface, as legate of pope Zachary, obtained a decision that all metropelitans

s See the capitulary of Pepin in 755 (Bainze, voi. i. pp 169, 170), and those of Charlemagne in 779 (ib, 195) and 789 6 218). His Frank'ort capit, 794 says, "St uon obed crit aliqua persona episcopo suo de abbatibus, presby eris, di.c. nibus, subdisconibus, monachis, et cetens clericis, vel etlam alifs, in ejus parochia, veniant ad metropolitanum suum, et ille dijudicet causam cum suffraganels suls. Comites quoque mostri veniant ad judi-ciam episcoporum. Et si aliquid est quod episcopus m tropolitanus non possit corrigere vet pacificare, tunc tandem venient secusatores cum secusato cum literis metropolitanie, ut sciamus veritatem rei " (Buiuze, I.

· See Gleseler, 3rd period, div. 2, § 25.

Thomassin seeks to defend the papacy from the charge of desiring to weaken the metropolitan power (part i.

P Thus Leo (Ep. 88): "Metropolitano defoncto, com in locum egas alius fuerit subrogandus, provincisles episcopi ad civitatem nastropolitanam convenire debebunt, ut omniam elericorum atque omnium civiam voiuntate discussa ex presbyteris ejusdem ecclesiae, vei ex dia onis optimus eligatur."

shoull request the pallium 6 m the pope and obey his lawtor common is a This was construct by the popes to mean a promise of obe-liefted before receiving the pull. And this again was before receiving the pall. And this again was turned into a direct outh of fealty by subsequent

METROPOLITAN

popes, Finally, it may be right to mention the class Those had title and of honorary metropolitans. These had title and precedence, but not power. Thus Chulce hon and Micaea each enjoyed the title on a metropolis, and their bishops had metropolitan rank, but Nicomedia remained the real metropolis (see council of Chalcedon, act 6 and 13, and compare Thomassin, part I. lib. I. cap. 39).

This article may not unfitty be concluded with two short summaries of the powers and duties of metropolitans by writers of learning.

Bishop Beverilge, in his Annotations on the Canons of the Council of Nice, enumerates their

t. Penes metropolitanum est omnes episcoporum ordinationes et electiones in provincia sud celebratas confirmare; adeo ut sine ejus consensu et confirmatione irrita sit episcopi cujusvis

2. Onnes provinciae snae episcopos ad synodum sub se haben lum quotannis convocare.

3. In mores ac opiniones episcoporum sibi subjectorum inspicere, et immorigeros ac gravioribus criminibus convictos admonere, reprehendere, «t aliorum episcoporum communione arcere.

4. Causas inter episcopos litigantes audire et determinare et omnia ecclesiastica negotia, quae majoris sunt momenti, in universa sua provincia administrare, adeo ut aihil magni momenti ab episcopis eo inconsulto fiat. Neque etiam trans mare peregrinare potest episcopus sine dimissorit aut formata metropolitani sui.

(Pandect. Can. vol. il. Annot. p. 59.) The other summary is that of Thomassin (Vitas et Nov t Levles, Disc. pt. i. lib. i. c. 40).

Si lubet jam brevi gyro paucisque verbis concludere jora metropolitanorum hic perpeusa; adverte nihil oilicere, vel metropolitanorum potestati exarcharum amplitudinem, vel episcoporum dignitati metropolitanorum authoritatem. Cansae omnes nliquanti saltem ponderis in commune a metropolitano et episcopis provinciae pertractandae erant: praesertim in concilio provinciae: quod ille convocabat, qui pracerat. Concilio universali intererant ex officio metropolitani omnes. Episcoporum proceres, magistri, judices, audiebant. In subditis subditorum sibl episcoporum jurisdictionem depromebant, vel cum ad ipsos erat provocatum, vel cum provinciam obambulabant. Sedes metropolitani instar habel at, et imaginem praeserebat sedis apostolicae. Observaniorum canonum practecti erant, et vindices; impune violatorum in ipsos culpa, in ipsos poena recidebat. Dabant literas formatas. Eorum assensione et dedicabantur ne dotabantur ecclesiae, et earum bona distrahebantur, ubi ex re erat : potestas ordiaandorum episcoporum, paternam eis in illos conciliabat authoritatem; et hine fluebant reliqua in eosdem egregiae potestatis jura.

a See Van Espen, part i. tit. xix. cap. 8; Hall Middle .tges, chap. vit. part i.; Gleseler, 3rd period, o ..

r This last head refers to the letters of commendation which in Africa (see canon 28 of the third council of Carthage) and other places (see Gregory the Great, Epis., viii. 8) were granted by the metropolitan to bishops going Autho-ities.—Beveridge, Cod. Canonum Ecclesiae Universae; and Pandeet, Canonim. Barrow, Treatise on the Pope's Supremacy, Bingham, Antipot Christian Church. Gieseler, Texthodo of Eccles. History. Thomassin, Vet's et Nora Ecclesiae Disciplina, Bickell, Geschichte des Kirche rechts. Van Espen, Jus Eccles. Universum. [B. S.]

METROPOLUS (1) Bishop; commemorated Aug. 3 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Bishop and confessor, perhaps in 4th century; commemorated at Treves Oct. 8 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. iv. 210). [C. H.]

METTANUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Jan. 31 (Vet. Rom. Mart.). [C. H.]

METUANA, martyr; commemorated at Rome June 3 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

METURUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Ap. 24 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated "in Afrodiris" [? Aphrodisiis] Ap. 30 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

METZ, COUNCILS OF (Metensia Concilia). Three such are recorded;

(1) A.D. 550, or thereabout, on the death of St. Gall, bishop of Clermont, when Cautinus, his archdeacon, was consecrated in his stead. (Mansi, ix, 151.)

(2) A.D. 590, when Aegidius, metropolitan of Rheims, was deposed for high treason, and two nuns who had been excommunicated, one of them a daughter of king Chilperic, had their sentence remitted. (Mansi, x. 459-62.)

(3) A.D. 755, or thereabouts, but all the canons assigned to it are embodied in a capitulary, dated Metz, of king Pepin. (Mansi, xii. 571, and ib. App. 125.)

MICA (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 17 (*Hieron. Mart.*; others read Mucius (Boll, *Acta SS*, Jan. il. 80).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Pontus Jan. 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemorated in Pontus Ap. 16 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated in Africa June 16 (Hicron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MICAH, the prophet; commemorated with Habakkuk Jan. 15 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.); Ap. 21, without mention of Habakkuk (Basil. Menol.); Aug. 14 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 266; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iii. 147); Aug. 15 (Cal. Acthiop.).

[C. H.]

MICHAEL (1) Bishop of Synada, confessor, sat in the 7th council, "our holy father;" commemorated May 23 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 260).

(2) Abbat, and martyr with 36 monks near Sebastopolis in Armenia; commemorated Oct. 1 (Basil, Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. i. 307).

(3) ARAGAWI, monk and confessor in Aethiopia; commemorated Oct. 11 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. v. 606); "the old" (Cal. Aethiop.). [C. H.]

MICHAEL THE ARCHANGEL, AND ALL ANGELS, FESTIVAL OF. It is not our province here to enter into the general ques-

tion of angelolatry. It may be well, however, to call attention to the fact that in the early Christian church a certain tendency to angelworship manifested itself: thus, for example, it forms one of the points in the heresy which affected the Colossian church, against which St. Paul distinctly protests (Col. ii. 18; cf. also i. 16). The Essenic character of this heresy, whether or not there be historical connexion with the Essenes of Palestine, must not be lost sight of, inasmuch as angelology formed an important part of the esoteric creed of the latter, and, indeed, entered largely into the speculations of the Jews generally (Josephus, B. J., ii. 8.7; cf. Lightfoot, Coossians, in loc., where a number of illustrations are given of this point, in connection with Jews, Judaizing Christians and Gnosties, Those from the curious Ophite work, the Pistis Sophia, into which angelology enters very largely, may he especially noted). It is interesting to observe that long afterwards, in the 4th century, we find a conneil of Landicea (c. A.D. 363) in the immediate neighbourhood, that is, of Colossae, holding it necessary to forbid the angel-worship then prevalent in the country (eau, 35; Labbe, i. 1503). The canon is strongly worded, bidding men not to forsake the church of God, and invoke angels and hold commemorations (άγγέλους ονομάζειν και συνάξεις ποιείν), because those who follow this secret idolatry are accursed, as having forsaken the Lord Jesus Christ. In the next century we find Theodoret (in Col., I.c.) referring to this prohibition as necessitated by the spread of this worship through Phrygia and Pisidia, and he adds that oratories (εὐκτήρια) of St. Michael were still existing in the neighbouring districts," On another point of connexion between St. Michael and this region we shall subsequently dwell at length, his alleged appearance at Chonac, a town in the immediate neighbourhood of Colossae. It may be added here that the abovecited canon of the Landicene council was, with the rest of its decrees, repeated centuries after by a synod of Aix-la-Chapelle (AD. 789), but with the reservation, "nec nominentur, nisi illorum quos habemus in auctoritate. Hi sunt Michael, Gahriel, Raphael" (Capit. Aquisgran. can. 16; Labbe, vii. 973).

Besides such conciliar decrees, strong expressions of opinion are continually met with among the fathers. It is perhaps hardly fair to cite Epiphanius as including the Angelici among his different classes of heretics, because though he mentions as a possible derivation the view that they were worshippers of angels, he confesses that he is really ignorant on the point b (Haer, 60 [al, 40]; vol. i. 505, ed. Petavius). Augustine, however, says plainly enough, "we honour [the angels] through love, not through slavish fear, nor do we build to them temples; for they wish not so to be honoured by us, because they know that we ourselves, when we are worthy, are temples of God Most High" (de Vera Relig. 110; vol. i. 1266, ed. Gaume). Again, in his Confessions (x. 42, vol. i. 327), he says, "Whom could I find who should reconcile me to Thee? Should I have recourse (ambiandum mihi fuit) to

angels?
19, 25;
passages
the stro
question
worship

M

Thus. ns migh much m we tind t into the trast wi Days. 1 total abs church o Nicene (προσκύνη those of (Labbe, memorati Ménard, special r Raphael), of church

Again, of Michael of the join jects of a pointed or mainly rechurch is Michael an based on simply con events, nar at some seation of a We shall

the Western

festation in variously re i.e. 492- 9 Gelasius [74 saucti angel from A.D. 5 p. 57), to th or even later this manifes very briefly the herd, we cave, and w turned and arose, and t diocese Mour on being cor given to fasti time it was archangel in that the place indicating his be offered to All Angels. .

See the curious inscription from the theatre at Miletus, quoted by Dr. Lightfoot (p. 68 n.).

b Reference Lasy also be made to Augustine (de Haeres. c. 59; vol. viii, 57, ed. Gaume).

c Cf. further A 1016), "Nonne d leutissimo Chrisit et ab ccc 21, vol. viii, 545.

a li cannot be ment that the Co prayers to angellectio, p. 277, ed.

well, however, it in the early eacy to angelfor example, it heresy which ainst which St. . 18; cf. also of this heresy, connexion with t be lost sight l an important latter, and, inulations of the 8.7; cf. Lightumber of illus-

in connection and Gnostics. ork, the Pistis rs very largely, interesting to e 4th century, .D. 363) in the s, of Colossae, .ngel-worship . 35 ; Labbe, i. orded, bidding od, and invoke ας (άγγελους use those who rsed, as having In the next I.c.) referring

by the spread nd Pisidia, and of St. Michael ring districts, tween St. Misubsequently nce at Chonne, arhood of Coat the aboveicil was, with enturies after

D. 789), but

ninentur, nisi

ite. Hi sunt it. Aquisgran. strong exprest with among y fair to cite ici among his se though he the view that he confesses point b (Haer. , " we honour rough slavish oles; for they because they are worthy, Again, in his says, "Whom

me to Thee? mihi fuit) to heatre at Mile-

tine (de Haeres.

angels?" In his De Civitate Del (see lib. x. ce. 19, 25; vol. vii, 410, 418) we find important passages on this subject, which shew very clearly the strong views of the great father on this question, wherein he opposes strongly all idea of worship or sacrifice offered to angels,

Thus, taking the church as a whole (though, as might have been expected, the remark is much more true for the West than the East). we find that festivals of angels enter but slightly into the calendar, thus forming a striking contrast with the ever-increasing list of Saints Days. Naturally, therefore, there is an almost total absence of recognition on the part of the church of the practice before us. The second Nicene Council (A.D. 787) ordains a τιμητική προσκύνησις of the figures of angels, as well as those of the Lord, the Virgin and holy men (Labbe, vii. 556), and we have also a commemoration of angels in some litanies (see c. y. Menard, Greg. Sacr. 497; where there is special mention of Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael), but with these exceptions the tenor of church teaching is unvarying enough.4

Again, though we can now see in the festival of Michaelmas a recognition of the great truth of the joint service of angels and men as subjects of a common Lord, yet it has been justly pointed out that the festivals of angels, now mainly represented, so far as the Western church is concerned, by the festival of St. Michael and All Angels on Sept. 29, were not based on any such dogmatic idea, but were simply commemorations of [supposed] historic events, namely, manifestations of the archangel at some special time and place, or the dedication of a church in his honour,

We shall confine ourselves for the present to the Western church, and speak (!) of the manifestation in Monte Gargano. This has been variously referred to the episcopate of Gelasius, i.e. 492-8 A.D. (so e.g. in Anast. Biblioth., Gelasius [74] " Hujus temporibus inventa ecclesia sancti angeli in Monte Gargano"), to the period from A.D. 520-530 (Acta Sanctorum, Sept. 29, p. 57), to the episcepate of Felix IV. in A.D. 530, or even later. The day specially associated with this manifestation is May 8, and the legend is very briefly this. A bull having strayed from the herd, was found fixed in the entrance to a cave, and when it was shot at, the arrow returned and struck the archer. A panic thus arose, and the bishop of Sipontum, in whose diecese Mount Garganus was situated, enjoined, on being consulted, that three days should be given to fasting and prayer. At the end of that time it was vouchsafed to the bishop to see the archangel in a vision by night, who told him that the place was under his special care, thus indicating his wish that worship should there be offered to God in memory of St. Michael and All Angels. As to the germ of this legend, of

which we have given a resume from the Acta, it has been suggested that it is to be connected with the fact of a war between the people of Sipontum and of Naples, in order to aid in securing the victory to the former. It has also been maintained, and apparently on good grounds, that the shrine of St. Michael was the successor of some local heathen shrine. The belief of the archangel's appearance seen became widely current, and the modern town of Monte St. Angelo, near Manfredonia, owes its name thereto.

Most martyrologies do not contain this commemoration of May 8. We may cite a Corbey martyrology, not much later than A.D. 826, where the day is given as "inventio sancti Michaelis archangeli in Monte Gargano' (D'Achery, Spicitegium, x. 134). On the question of the connexion between this manifestation and the commemoration of September 29 we shall speak more fully below.

(2) The archangel is said to have appeared in Monte Tumba, in Normandy (apparently the Mont St. Michel, near Avranches), about the year A.D. 710, to Authert, bishop of the district of Abrincatae, bidding him build a church in his honour on a place known es Tumba on account of its height, and also as periculum maris. The church was said to have been dedicated on October 16 (a Benedictine monastery being afterwards added), on which day it is mentioned in some of the additions to Usuard (Patrol., exxiv. 582); and the festival of the dedication appears to have acquired considerable celebrity even beyond the bounds of France, for we find a conneil of Oxford (A.D. 1222) ordering that sundry feasts "a rectoribus ecclesiarum et capellanis in obsequio Divino et laude devotissime celebrentur," among which is the dedicatio sancti Michaelis in Monte Tumba (can. 8; Labbe, xi. 275). On the whole of this part of the subject, reference may be especially made to Mabillon (Annales Ordinis S. Benedicti, vol. ii. p. 19), and also the Acta Sanctorum (Sept. 29, p. 74, where the Acta of this manifestation are given).

(3) We pass on now to consider, in the third place, the commemoration of September 29, the festival of Michaelmas par excellence. It does not appear at all certain what was the original special idea of the commemoration of this day. A large number of ancient martyrologies and calendars associate it with the manifestation on Mount Garganus, as being the anniversary of the dedication of the church there. In others again we find mention of the dedication of some church to St. Michael at Rome, so that on this latter view we should thus have a parallel to such eases as e.g. Christmas and the Ember seasons, where institutions of the local Roman church spread throughout the whole Western church, and indeed in the former of our two illustrations almost through the universal church. It is not at all easy to reconcile the conflicting details, which we shall proceed to state at length. We shall first cite from the martyrologies. The Mart. Hieronymi gives, according to the Cod. Epternacensis, "dedicatio basilicae S. Michaelis" (Acta Sanctorum, ib. p. 4), but in the Cot, Corbeiensis " dedicatio basilicae archangeli Michaelis, in monte qui dicitur Garganus" (D'Achery, iv.

c Cf. further Augustine (Coll. cum Maximino, vol. viii. 1016), "Nome st tempium sitcut sancto angelo excelleutssimo faceremus, anathemaremur a veritate Christl et ab ecclesia bei." Also Contra Faustum, xx.

s is cannot be considered a real exception to this statement that the Coptic Euchologion contains some direct prayers to angels. (See Renaudot, Liturg. Orient. Collectio, p. 277, ed. 1847.)

[.] This is Mabilion's date; Stilting (Acta Sanctorum, Sept. 29, p. 75 a) gives the date as A.D. 850-950.

675). The Mart, Gellonense shews a similar variation of MSS., the shorter forms being apparently those of the oldest (ib. xiii. 413, 426, 439). Bede, according to the text of the Bollandist edition, has merely "dedicatic ecclesine sancti angeli Michaelis" (Patrol. xeiv. 1057), but in some forms of this last the entry runs, "Romae, via Salaria miliario septimo, dedicatio basilicae sanctl archangeli Michaelis, vel in monte. . . ." In the Mart. Luceuse, as here, the Roman commemoration comes first, but there is no mention of the special locality; this is given in a vague way in a Mart. Cor'eiense (Leslie, not, ad Litury, Mozarah., in loc.), "Romae, miliario sexto (septimo?)" The martyrologies of Rabanus Maurus (Patrol. cx. 1171). Ado (ib, exxiii, 368) and Usuard (ib, exxiv. 518) make distinct mention of Mount Garganus. The metrical martyrology of Bede, "Michaelis ternas [se. Kal, Oct.] templi dedicatio sacrat" (ib. xelv. 605) is quite general, and also that of Wandalbert (ib. exxi. 612).

"Actherea virtute potens, princepsque supernae Militiae Michael terno sibi templa sacravit."

The Romanum Parrum combines two notices, "In Monte Gargano, venerabilis memoria archangeli Michaelis. Et Romae, dedicatio ecclesiae ejusdem archangeli, a B. Bonifacio papa constructae in circe, qui locus inter nubes dicitur" (ib. exxiii. 170).

We next refer to the three Roman sacramentaries. The Leonine (under the date Sept. 30) gives no less than five masses, each with a special preface, with the heading Natale basilicae an eli in Salaria' (se. ria). Four of these masses are specially associated with the name of St. Michael, and the remaining one with angels and archangels generally (vol. ii. 99, ed. Ballerini). The Gelasian Sacramentary merely gives Orationes in saucti archangeli Michaelis (Patrol. Ixxiv. 1177), but in the Gregorian is dedicatio busilicae sancti Michaelis (col. 134, ed. Menard)

On a survey of the foregoing evidence, we are inclined to consider the most satisfactory explanation to be that there was a Roman commemoration originally distinct from any connexion with the commemoration of the manifestation on Mount Garganus, and probably of earlier date than the alleged appearance there. This original Roman festival might fairly be associated with the church in the Via Salaria, which, however, got thrown into the shade by the increasing tame of the commemoration on Mount Garganus, & Subsequently Boniface erected a church to St. Michael in Rome, to the locality of which we shall again refer. The presence of this church in the city, and the distance of that on the Via Salaria, may have caused the latter to be less frequented, so that the more recent church became the favourite in martyrelogies, h

It may be remark d that twice in these masses are allusions to "Lod sacrata (dicata)" to God in honour of St. Michael, implying, according to some, the existence of several churches.

It is suggested (Lestie, not. ad Liturg. Mozarab., in loc.) that Sept. 30 was really the anniversary of the dedication of the church in the VIA Salaria, which was shifted to Sept. 29 to accord with that of the dedication of the church on Mount Garganus. In view, however, of the close proximity of the days, this seems rather far fetched.

h There is an affusion to the church in Via Salaria

In considering the above view, it will be well to bear in mind (1) that the mention of the Via Salaria occurs in the oldest sacramentary; (2) that this locality cannot at all be reconciled with the notices of the church built by Boniface; (3) that in some of the martyrologies we have cited the Roman commemoration comes first, whereas we are told that Boniface built his church soon after (non multo post) the manifestation on Mount Garganus; (4) that a church of St. Michael was existing in Rome prior to the episcopate of any Boniface except Boniface 1. (ob. A.D. 422), who lived long before the alloged date of the manifestation on Mount Garganus. This we know on the authority of Anastasius Bibliothecarins (80), who tells us that Symmachus (ob. A.D. 514) enlarged and improved the church of St. Michael, so that the church, and presumably also the festival, were existing before his time.

On these grounds we held it to be at any rate fairly probable that the local Roman festival is earlier than the Apulian. To the inquiry, however, how far such a festival is traceable back, It must be admitted that there is a scarcity of evidence. Baronius (Mart. Rom., May 8, not.), who argues for the great antiquity of the Roman festival, cites in evidence the Christian poet Drepanius Florus; but he is certainly wrong in supposing him to be the Drepanius mentioned by Sidonius Apollinaris, and the poet in question is to be referred to about A.D. 848 (Cave, Chartoph, Eccl., p. 160). Nor need we attach much weight to his remark that in a MS, volume of sermons in the Vatican library, bearing the names of Augustine and others, is one of Gregory the Great for the festival of St. Michael. Still the evidence of the Leonine Sacramentary is indicative of a decidedly early date, and we probably shall not err in assuming the existence of the festival in the 5th century.

We must next refer to the church of St. Michael built by Boniface. This, it will be remembered, was spoken of in the Mart. Romanum parrum as being in circo, in a place known as inter nubes; and the martyrology of Ado in like manner speaks of it as in summitate circi. What this locality is, is very doubtful. Baronius (l. c.) identifies it with the Moles Hadriana, and connects it with an appearance of the archangel in that place to Gregory the Great, on the occasion of the cessation of a pestilence. The Bonithre he considers to be either the Third (oh. A.D. 606) or Fourth (ob. A.D. 615), rejecting the claims of Boniface H. (ob. A.D. 532), on grounds, however, which depend for their validity on the acceptance of his theory as to the locality. It may be remarked that this place is now and has been for centuries known as Castello di St. Angelo. Stilting again (Acta San torum, p. 71), following Donatus, considers that the place hinted at is the head of the Circus Flaminius, and that the church is that which still exists in the Forum Piscarium. It this locality be accepted, the reason against Boniface II. falls to

as still existing in the 9th century, in a list by an anonymous writer of the holy places about Rome, cited by Eckhart (de rebus Franciae Orientales, vol. i, p. 831).

the g marty him. In t

rowed doubtle the ob Wester 9th cen abief fi Mentz are to Penteco St Jol " ded car Remigiu Labbe, Francori must be council (is no m Chrodeg: part of the specia Michael I king of E the tectas no doubt t that the ! the festiva shall wall confessions free from be punishe by a tine (

with a vari various can (1.) Most of Novembe te St. Mich σύναξις τῶν Γαβρίηλ καί The notice Ephemerides, volume of th Ι ολοδυάτην ο The same is reference ma curious picto Armenian cal 0-, iii. 1, 653) Gabriel. We feasts of the again speak (1

a thane), a

eli. 11o7).

On turn

the Coptic cal

ret. Ebracorus

1679) we find

with a second

Another famous church of st. Michael in Rome may be mentioned here, that built near the Varican i y Leo IV. (ob. A.H. 855) in honour of the victory over the Moslems.

bited to Bed, is in conexion with Boniface is said to at Ordorf, in cons This building of its different order of St. the lith century (Path tion of a festival given in the statute

it will be well ion of the Via amentary; (2) be reconciled It by Boniface; logies we have n comes tirst, iface built his t) the manifesat a church of prior to the ore the alleged unt Garcanus. Anastasius Bibat Symmachus ed the church rch, and pre-

be at any rate man festival is inquiry, howraceable back, a scarcity of May 8, not.), of the Roman hristian poet inly wrong in ius mentioned et in question . 848 (Cave, ed we attach a MS, volume , bearing the ne of Gregory lichael, Still ramentary is late, and we the existence

xisting before

much of St. it will be reirt. Romanum ice known as of Ado in like circi. What aronius (l. c.) adriana. und the archangel on the occa-The Bonihird (ob. A.D. rejecting the , on grounds, ilidity on the locality. It is now and astello di St. orum, p. 71), t the place us Flaminius. still exists in locality be ce II. falls to

t by an anonytome, cited by ol. i. p. 831). n Rome may be can by Leo IV, r the Mostems.

the ground, and the non multo post of the martyrologies is certainly more applicable to

In the foregoing remarks we have dwelt on the local Roman festival, whether or not borrowed from the Apullan commemoration; and doubtless some considerable time clapsed before the observance became a general one in the Western church. Still, by the beginning of the 9th century, it had obviously become one of the chief testivals of the church, for the council of Mentz (A.D. 813), in ordaining what festivals are to be observed, specifies Easter, Ascension, Pentecost, the festivals of St. Peter and St. Paul, St John the Baptist, the Assumption, the "ded catio S. Michaelis," and the festivals of St. Remigins, St. Martin and St. Andrew (can. 46, Labbe, vii. 1250; see also Capitularia Regum Francorum, ii. 36; vol. i. 748, ed. Baluzius). It must be added, however, that the notice of the council of Mentz appears to be the first. There is no mention of the festival in the Regula of Chrodegang, bishop of Metz. Before leaving this part of our subject, we may call attention to the special prominence given to the feast of St. Michael in the ecclesiastical laws of Ethelred II., king of England (A.D. 978-1016). The date of the totival is not mentioned, but there can be no doubt that it is September 29. It is ordered that the Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday before the festival shall be kept as a fast, and that men shall walk barefoot to church and make their confessions. On these days all slaves are to be free from work. A neglect of the fast is to be punished in a slave by stripes, in a free man by a fine (30 pence if he is poor, 120 shillings if a thane), which is to be given to the poor (Patrol.

On turning to the Eastern church, we meet with a variety of commemerations, assignable to various causes.

(1.) Most widely observed of all is the festival of November 8. This the Greek church dedicates to St. Michael, St. Gabriel, and All Angels (7) σύναξις των παμμεγίστων ταξιαρχών Μιχαήλ καί Γαβριηλ και πασών των ασωμάτων διιναμέων). The notice for the day in the Greek metrical Ephemorides, prefixed by Papebroch to the first rolume of the Acta Sinctorum for May (p. lii.), is δηδοάτην οδρανίοιο κυδαίνει τάγματος "Αρχων. The same is the case with the Russian church: reference may be made to the figure in the curious pictorial calendar (ibid. p. lv.). In the Armenian calendar, as given by Assemani (Bibl. O. iii. 1, 653), the day is dedicated to Michael and Gabriel. We find it also as one of the numerous feasts of the Ethiopic church, of which we shall again speak (Ludolf, Hist. Acth. p. 398); and in the Coptic calendar (ibid., also Selden, de syned. tet. Ebracorum, pp. 226 sqq., ed. Amsterdam, 1679) we find the day dedicated to St. Michael, with a second and third festival on the two folt The sermon on the festival of St. Michael, once attri-

buted to Red , is certainly spurious (Patrol. xciv. 502).

In connexion with Mentz it may be mentioned that St.

Boniface is said to have built a monastery to St. Michael

at Orderf, in consequence of a vision of the archanget.

This building of the monastery, however, ix mentioned

in a life of St. Bouiface, written after the middle of the

11th century (Patrol. lxxxix. 645), and there is no men-

tion of a festival of St. Michael in the list of feativals

given in the statutes of St. Boniface (ib. 824).

lowing days. This special prominence given in the Coptic church is interesting in connexion with the incident we shall now mention. The original reason which led to the establishment of original reason which red to the establishment of this festival is unknown, but a curlous story is told in the annals of Sald-Ebn-Batrik or Eutychius, patriarch of Alexandria (ob. A.D. 940). This is to the effect that the patriarch Alexander (ob. A.D. 326) found on his accession a large temple existing in Alexandria, which had been built by Cleopatra is honour of Saturn. In this was a large idel of brass, named Michael, to which sacrifices were offered, and a great annual festival observed. The bishop finding that open opposition to this idolatry failed, suggested to his people that they should change the festival into one to the arckangel Michael, and offer the sacrifice to him, so that he might intercede for sharifice to him, so that he might intercede for them to God. The advice was taken, the idol broken up and made into a cross, and the temple became the church of St. Michael, whence "the Copts in Egypt and Alexandria still keep the feast on that day to the angel Michael, and sacrifice numerous vietims" (Annales, vol. i. p. 435, ed. Pocock; Oxford, 1658; see also Selden, p. 202). It is sufficient to remark on this story, found in a writing often of a most foolish character, that there is no evidence of the existence of any idol named Michael [not improbably there may have been in some earlier document some confusion with Moloch, who in many respects may be viewed as equivalent to Saturn, and whose name hardly differs from Michael, save by a slight metathesis], and such a breaking up of an idol was not a likely event to have happened in Alexandria so late as the time of Constantine.

(2.) We shall next mention the manifestation said to have happened at Chonne, close to Colossae. The legend is to the effect that there being a great danger of inundation from the river Lycus, by which a church dedicated to St. Michael might have been submerged, the archangel opportunely appeared to the bishop Archippus, and opened a chasm in the earth, which carried off the water. Dr. Lightfoot remarks that thus "the worship of angels is curiously connected with the physical features of the country" (p. 71 n.), which is described by Strabe (xli. 8. 16) ns πολότρητου καl εδσειστου. This event is commemorated on September 6 in the Greek [in some printed editions of the Menaca on September 7; Acta Sanctorum, in loc. § 185], Russian and Ethiopic churches (Ludolf, p. 390). The heading for the day in the Mennea is \$\hat{\eta}\$ ανάμνησις τοῦ παραδόξου θαύματος ἐν Κολασσαῖς της Φρογίας παρά τοῦ ἀρχιστρατήγου Μιχαήλ, and the verse in the poetical Greek Ephomerules, which we have already once cited, is 'Poῦν Μιχαλλ ποταμών χώνευσε νόων άγος έκτη (p. xliii.). Reference may also be made to the quaint figure in the pictorial Moscow Calendar (p. xlv.). Of this legend, Acta are extant both in Greek and Latin. It may be remarked here that there was a very famous church to St. Michael at Chonne, called by Nicetas Choniata, a native of the place, του άρχαγγελικου ναον... μεγέθει μέγιστον και κάλλει καλλιστον (p. 230, ed. Bekker)

(3.) The Menology of cardinal Sirletus (Canisus, Thesaurus, 111. 1, 438) also connects June 8

¹ Eutychius is merely the Greek equivalent of the Arabic Suid.

with St. Michael, and it seems possible, on the authority of a MS. Synaxarlon, to associate this with the deducation of the church of St. Michael in So-thenium, near Constantinople; though, from the almost total absence of allusions to such a festival, it must be viewed as at any rate of not more than a local celebration. Sozomen (that, Eccies, il. 3), in describing the building of Constantinople by Constantine, and referring to the numerous churches with which it was adorned, mentions as especially famous one situated in a place formerly known as the Hestine. but afterwards as MirahAior, so called from the belief that the archangel had manifested himself. and from the miracles supposed to have been wrought by his means. It may be noted here that Nicephorus Callistus (Hist, Eccles, vii, 50) mentions two churches built by Constantine, άλλα και έν το Ανάπλο, και δ Σωσθένιον δ χωρος κλησιν ηθμοϊρησεν. It is not quite clear here whether he is referring to two distinct localities (so Valesius, note to Sozemen, in loc.), or means that the title Sosthenlum had been given to the Anaplu On this point it may be noted that the heading to the chapter in Sozomen, to whomsoever it may be due, speaks of the Sosthenium as though it were the same as the Hestiae or Anaplus, and that t'edrenus (p. 498) refers to the church, τοῦ ἀρχατρατήγου ἐν τῷ ἀναπλο καὶ Σωυθενίος. Theophanes merely speaks of the place as the Anaplus (p. 34, ed. Classen). Nicephorus certainly only describes one locality, namely, on the Thracian side of the Bosporus, and thirty-five stadia of direct distance from Constantinople, in the direction of the Envine,

Tais will be the most convenient place for referring to the other churches dedicated to St. Michael in or near Constantinople. The emperor Justinian, we are told by Procopius, levelled to the ground two churches of St. Michael, one in the Anaplus, and the other on the Asiatic side, which had become very dilapidated, and rebuilt them again in a very costly manner at his own expense (de aedificiis Instiniani, l. 8). From the following chapter we find that the same emperor built on the Asiatic side of the straits another church to St. Michael. Besides all these, Ducange (Constantinopolis Christiana, lib. iv. pp. 97, 186) mentions no fewer than fifteen other churches dedicated to St. Michael in or near Constantle nople, besides a church tor trees tayadtor (i.e. of the nine orders of angels). Procopius also tells us (ii, 10) of a very large church of St, Michael built by Justinian at Antioch.

(4.) In the Coptic church we find June 6 and the two following days kept as first, second, and third feast of St. Michael (Selden, p. 240; also Ludolf, p. 418). It may be observed that in the Ethiopic calendar, while the first of these three days forms one of the monthly festivals of St. Michael, the second and third days do not enter into the feast, but on the second is a commemoration of St. Gabriel.

(5.) Besides all the above, the Ethiopic church commemorates St. Michael on the twelfth day of each month, that is of their own calendar, answering in different months to a day varying from the ninth to the lifth of our own (Ludolf, in ac.).

(6.) Thus far the name of Michael, either α slowe or in connexion with the angels generally, παν έργον αγαθός (Remauch, p. 1).

has entered into the titles of the different festivals. We may add further that there are commemorations in the Ethiopic church of scrapkim and Cherubim on November 9 and June 27 (Ladolf, pp. 308, 420), and on November 4 of "equi cherubini" (Fid. 307, where see note), and on November 30 of Scraphin (fid. 309) in both the Ethiopic and Captic calculars."

In connexion with this part of our subject, we may call attention in passing to the dectrine of guardian angels, a doctrine anciently believed in by the Jews, fully ratified by our Lord, and always held more or less definitely by the church.⁹ A festival of the "Gimethan Angel" seems often to have been held, particularly in Spain, on various days, especially March 1. At quite a late date, it was definitely fixed in the Roman church for October 2, by Paul V. (ob. A.D. 1021) and Clement X. (ob. A.D. 1676).

In conclusion, one or two further remarks in connexion with the observance of festivals of St, Michael, that have not fitted into our main subject, may here be added.

No office for a festival of St. Michael is found in Pamelius's Ambroslan or Mabillon's Gallican Laturgy; but in the Sacramentarium Bobinum Is a mass in honore Sancti Michaelis. The collect for the day in the Gregorian Sacramentary has passed through the Sarum missal, with but slight modification, into our own prayer-book. The epistle in the Comes, as edited by Pamelins (Liturgg. Lat. II. 47) is Rev. 1. 1-5, which, though also that of the Sarum missal, has not been retained in the prayer-book. The gospel in the Comes and missal is the same as our own, Matt, xviii, 1-10. In the Mozarabic missal, the prophetia, epistle, and gospel are Rev. xll. 7-17 (this is read for the epistle in the Sacramentarium Bobianum, of which vv. 7-12 form the epistle in our own church], 2 Thess. i. 3-12, Matt. xxv. 31-46. The gospel in the Sacr. Bobianum is Matt. xvil. 1-17 (Patrol. lxxxv. 875, where see Leslie's note).

Several orders of knighthood claim the archangel as their patron shint, e.g. the French order founded by Louis XI, in 1409. The order of the Wing [viel Ata], i.e., of St. Michael, said to have been founded by Alphono, king of Portugal (ob. A.D. 185), in memory of a victory over the Moslems, appears, however, a very doubtful affair altogether.

Literature,—For the matter of the foregoing article, I have to express considerable obligation to August (Penku ürdi jkeiten aus der Christii-hen Archäologie, iii. 281 sqq.), Binterlin (Denkuürdigkeiten der Christ-Katholischen Kirche, v. 1. 405 sqq.), and Stilting (Acta Sanctorum, Sept. 29), Reference may also be made to Stengelius, C, de Michaelis archangeli principath, apparationibus, templis, cultu et miraculis (Aug. Vlnd., 1629); Maius, J. B., de Festo Michaelis, Kilon., 1698;

Hael

Mi comn 775),

MI Ap. 18 MI

comed MH stantin

(Boll, . M16 M16

12 (1/ie (2) M (1lieron, (3) M

14 (Hier (4) M Mart.).

MIGO (Hieron, MILA

Concilia),
held wit
council of
called the
(1) A,t
fession of

tyche, wa (2) A.D tan of Si and Ursas juring Ari

(3) A.D. tius was St. Athan who would cellus and breath. It wards of the to have sub St. Athanas remained 1 among those who had re council. T Eusebius of have been pr to it, was, it (Mansi, lil. 2

(4) A.D. 3 against a virg false, and her 517. Comp.

517. Cemp. (5) A.D. 3: lowers, who I heresy by pop passed upon suffragans. T Indeed, hardly iii. 689 and 66

(6) A.D. 451 Milan, and eighaving returns

It may be noted that in the Calendar as given by Selden (p. 226), these days are noted respectively, as of the "four angelic living creatures," and of the "twentyfour elders," probably with reference to live, i.e.,

[&]quot;The following beautiful prayer in connexion with the Guardian Angel deserves to be cited, from the Alexandrian Liturgy of St. Beadt:—δυγκον είρρικολο είρρικολο είρρικολο είρρικολο είρρικολο είρρικολο είρρικολο είρρικολο είρικολο είρικο

different festithere are comch of seraphim and June 27 Sovember 4 of see note), and 4 300) in both

our subject, we he doctrine of tiv believed in mir Lord, and nitely by the urdum Angel " particularly in March 1. At y tixed in the y Paul V. (ob. D. 1676).

er remarks in festivals of St. our main sub-

Ichael is found flon's Calliean ium Bobi inum s. The collect umentary has sal, with but prayer-book.
I by Pametius which, though has not been gospel in the ir own. Matt. issal, the pro-ali. 7-17 (this nentarium Bothe epistle in 12, Matt. xxv. . Bobianum is 75, where see

ilm the arch-, the French 9. The order ichnel, said to ig of Portugal tory over the loubtful affair

the foregoing ble obligation er Christlichen im (Denkwürirche, v. i. 465 im. Sept. 29). tengelius, C., pporitionibus, Vind., 1629); Kilon., 1698;

tar as given by spectively, as of f the "twentylev fv. 4. connexion with trom the Alexυρούντα, διατηpourra muas eis

MICHOMERE Haeberlin, F. D., Selecta quaedam de S. Michaelis archangeri festis et cultu, etc., Helmstad, 1758.

MICHOMERE, of Tonnerre, cir. A.D. 411; commemorated Ap. 30 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. [C. H.]

MICIO, martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 18 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MIGDONUS, martyr; commemcrated at Nicomedia Mar. 12 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MIGETIA, martyr; commomorated at Constantinopic June 15 (Hieron, Mart.); MEGETIA (Boll. Acta SS. June, II. 1050). [C. H.]

MIGIGNUS. [MAGIGNUS.]

MICHNUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Ap. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr; commemerated at Heraclea Dec. 14 (Hieron, Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commomorated Dec. 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MIGONE, martyr; commemorated Ap. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

MILAN, COUNCILS OF (Modulemensia Concilia). The two first connells of Milan were held within a year of each other, with the conneil of Sardica between them, and have been called the first and second under pope Julius.

(1) A.D. 346, at which the semi-Arian profession of the year before, called the Macrostyche, was rejected (Mansi, il. 1369).

(2) A.D. 347, at which Photinus, anstropolitan of Sirmium, was condemned, and Valens and Ursacius received into communion on abjuring Arianism (Mansl, III. 159-62).

(3) A.D. 355, at which the emperor Constantius was present, and the condemnation of St. Athanuslus was once more decreed, all who would not agree to it being exiled. Marcellus and Photimis were condemned in the same breath. It is said to have been attended by upwards of 300 bishops, but as only thirty seem to have subscribed to what was decreed against St. Athanasius, the majority must either have remained passive or withdrawn. among those thirty were Valens and Ursacius, who had renounced Arianban at the previous council. The synodical letter addressed to Eusebius of Vercelli, who, therefore, could not have been present, though he had been invited to it, was, in all probability, their composition.

(4) A.D. 380, at which the charges brought against a virgin named Indicia were pronounced false, and her accusers condemned. (Mansi, lif. 517. Comp. St. Ambr. Ep. 5 and 6, ed. Ben.)

(5) A.D. 390, when Jovinian and his followers, who had been condemned at Rome for heresy by pope Sirielus, had a similar sentence passed upon them by St. Ambrose and his suffragans. The subscriptions to their letter, indeed, hardly bear out its healing. (Mansi,

(6) A.D. 451, attended by Eusebius, bishop of Milan, and eighteen suffragans, their deputies

of St. Leo to Flavian, which had been sent thither by them, was read, and having been found consonant to scripture and antiquityabove all to what had been written on the Incarnation by St. Ambrose—was approved. (Mansi, vi. 527 and 141.)

(7) A.D. 679, at which a letter was addressed to the emperor Constantine Pogonatus by Mansuctus, hishop of Milan and his suffragans, in anticipation of the sixth council; and accompanied by a degmatic profession of high intorest, in connexion with the creed then in use, (Mansi, xl. 203-7.) [E. S. FC]

MILISURGA, virgin, in England; commemorated Feb. 23 (Bell. Acta SS. Feb. lii. 388).

MILDGITHA or MILDWIDA, virgin in England; commomorated Jan. 17 (Boll. Acta SS.

MILDREDA, abbess in England; commumorated July 13 (Boll. Acta SS. July, III. 512).

MILES, bishop, martyr with his disciples Eboras and Seboas, all Persians; commemorated Nov. 13 (Basil. Menol.).

MILETIUS, patriarch of Antioch; commo-morated Nov. 11 (Cal. Armon.). [C. II.]

MILETUS, bishop of Treves, cir. A.D. 470; commemorated Sept. 19 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. vi.

MILEVIS, COUNCILS OF (Milevitana Concilia). For what passed at the first council of Milevis, see canons 88-90 of the African code, with the preface to them. (Mansi, ili. 783, and

The second, formerly confused with the first, was held A.D. 416: for its eight first canons condenning Pelaglanism, also see 109-16 of the African code. Of the remaining nineteen, the 23rd is not found in that code at all; while the 20th suggests that the first half of canon 106 in the code has been interpolated. The rest are to be found up and down the code, disconnectedly, not always forming whole canons. (Mansi, iv. 325-49, and see African Councils.)

MILIANUS, martyr; commemorated [E. S. FE] Lyons June 2 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. 11.7

MILIGUTUS, martyr; commemorated in Egypt Feb. 9 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MILIO, martyr; commemorated at Nicopolis in Armenia July 10 (Hieron, Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. July, H. 34). [C. H.7

MILISA, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Mar. 16 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MILITANI, THE, or MILITANA according to another reading, martyrs, or martyr; commemorated at Ancyra July 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

MILITARES, martyr in Armenia; comme-morated July 24 (Hieron, Mart.; Bed. Met.

MILITARY SERVICE. Militia in later having returned from the East; when the letter any public service, either civil or military

(see Ducange, Gloss.). So Augustine (Serm. 82, § 3, de Diversis, vol. v. p. 1905; Migne. Patro',) says that Holy Scripture in speaking of soldiers does not mean those only who are occupied in active warfare (armata militia), but that every one uses the weapons of his own special warfare, and thus is enrolled as a soldier in his own grade (quisque militiae snae cingulo utitur, dignitatis suae miles describitur). In Latin writers the word has a triple meaning: the Militia Palatinalis belonging to the officers of the palace; Castrensis to military service in the camp; and Cohortalis to civil service in the provinces. (See Vales, Not. in Soz. H. E. v. 4; Bingham, Eccl. Ant. iv. 4, § 1.)

It also applied to those who held lands, possessions, or titles by tenure of feudal service. Thus, c. g., the Laws of the Lombards (lib. iii, tit. 8, c. 4) provide that no "miles" of a bishop. abbat, or abbess shall lose his fief (beneficium) without being convicted of a crime. In Anglo-Saxon chronicles the title "miles" is commonly used to describe those who were attacked in any capacity to the household of a prince. For examples see Ducauge (Glass.), So Avitus of Vienne, Ep. 83. Sigismund, king of Burgundy, speaks of the title of patrician conferred upon him by the emperor Amastasius as "militiae titulos," and Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. iv, c. 42) speaks of the patriciate which a certain Mummulus obtained from king Guntram as a "militia." Sometimes it appears to be used simply for any rewards given in return for service. Thus Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. viii. 39) speaks of the widow of a certain Badegilsus, bishop of Le Mans, claiming some property which was alleged to have been given to the see, as the hire given personally to her husband (hace est militia virl mei); and (id. x. c. 19) speaking of the treasures left by a certain bishop Egidius, says that those of them which were the produce (militin) of evil doing were carried into the king's treasury.

Thus in ecclesiastical writers the word is often found expressing any kind of service either civil or military. The Apostolic Canons (c. 82) provide that any of the clergy wishing to retain any public employment (στρατειά σχολάζων), so as to serve both the emperor and the church, were to be deposed, on the ground of the command, "Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's." (See Beverege, Not. in loco, and Bingham, Eccl. Ant. vi. 4, § 9.) Sozomen (H. E. iv. 24) narrates that a council of Constantinople, A. D. 360, deposed one Neonas, bishop of Selencia, because he had admitted to holy orders certain men who were bound to civic offices, πολιτευόμενοι (see Vales, Not. ia loco). A capitulary of Constantine (Cod. Leg. Offic, de Episc. et Cler.) speaks of the curine to which certain men belonged as "officia quibus militant." It is often also especially applied to ecclesiastical service. In the Ordo Romanus, c. I, the members of the procession that precedes the pontiff to the church are ordered to walk in the order of their respective offices (partibus prout militavit). Gregory the Great (Ep. iii. 11) speaks of the servants of the church as "militia clericatis," St. Remigius (Sirmond, Conc. Ant. Gall. 1. 205) speaks of the lectors' service as "militia lectorum."

In the more limited meaning of warfare it must be considered-

I. As regards the laity. The profession of arms in the earlier days of the church appears to have been considered with some distrust, as searcely compatible with the Christian character, since it necessitated the shedding of blood and taking part in capital punishments. None of the councils, however, venture to prohibit it. The first council of Nice indeed (c. 12) orders that those who had made profession of the faith and east away the military belt, and then returned to the service and given money to be restored to their rank, should be for three years among the hearers and then for ten years among the prostrators. But this canon appears to have referred to some particular case, very probably to that of soldiers who had quitted the army rather than commit idolatry, and then, repenting of what they had done, regained their position on condition of offering sacritice. (See Bingham, Eccl. Antiq. x1, c. 5, § 10) The first conneil of Arles, A.D. 314 (c. 3, Bruns, Canones, II. p. 107) appears to recognise the fact that the profession of Christianity should not be made an excuse for evading the duties of citizenship, by excommunicating those who throw down their arms in time of peace. Another reading is "in time of war," The Apostolic Constitutions (viil, 3, 32) provide that a soldier who applies for baptism should promise to obey the injunctions given to soldiers by John the Baptist, to do injury to no man, to accuse no man falsely, and to be content with their hire. If he gave that promise he was to be admitted, if he refused to do so, to be rejected.

Ecclesiastical writers treat the subject very much in accordance with their own personal temperament, the ground taken by those who deny that a Christian can continue to be a soldier being always that some of the duties required by a military profession are incompatible with the laws, or at least with the spirit, of Christianity. Tertullian, as might be expected, is most outspoken and uncompromising. In answering the question whether a soldier in uniform can be admitted to the church, he asks in return whether there can be a soldier who is not obliged to take part in bloodshed and capital punishments, and again inquires how a Christion can possibly fight without the sword which his Lord has taken from him (de fdol, c. 19). Again (de Coron. Milit. c. 11), ln suswering the question whether warfare in any way is a lawful occupation for a Christian, he contrasts the ordinary duties of a soldier with the position of a believer. How, he asks, can a son of peace make war, or he whose duty it is to cast out idols guard an idol's temple? How can one who is forbidden to burn incense submit to have his own corpse burned by military rule? The case is different, he adds, when those who were actually soldiers were converted, as the soldiers who came to John the Baptist and the believing centurion. In such cases a believer ought either to desert at once, which, he asserts, is a common practice, or to be resolute not to be compelled to perform duties which are forbidden by the laws of his Christian faith. Faith, he adds, knows not the meaning of the word compulsion. But in other places he admits that his opinion had not been generally acted on by Christians. "We fill your camps," he says (Apologet. c. 37), "we man your fleets, and serve in your armies" (id. c. 42.) The well-known

legen Chris Brniv Orige the q bear a the fi arms they v the er weapor Lactan any occ untit fi The

(Epist. Anot and sp Basil (7 § 13; : bloodshe those wl and sho years. ment ag insisted his side tyrs (see It is n

ad Restic service or forbids pe world (m the aposte entanglet) because n devil who (militia m occupation A very o He says (E that it is w serve God giving as soldiers who

centurion v

Dirersis Que

soldiers, but form to milit become bad their master Patrol.) it is evil hearts makes soldie asserts that days men in Civit. Dei, 1. In later ye disappeared, a meritorious w or on behalf Pope Stephen

Gal. ii. 10) c arms in deten felt quite sure to the sins of t church. Rabai asserts that the innocent, sinca commands of the

(Epist, ad Car. who declare was e profession of

church appears

me distrust, as

stian character.

ig of blood and

ents. None of

to prohibit it. (c. 12) orders

on of the faith

d then returned

be restored to

ears among the

mong the pro-

o have referred

ably to that of

ny rather than

enting of what

sition on condi-

Bingham, Eccl.

uncil of Arles,

p. 107) appears

ssion of Chris-

use for evading

communicating

ms in time of

time of war."

3, 32) provide

aptism should

iven to soldiers

to no man, to

e content with se he was to be

be rejected.

subject very

own personal

by those who

to be a soldier

ies required by

tible with the

f Christianity.

l, is most out-

answering the

uniform can

sks in return

r who is not

ed and capital

how a Chris-

at the sword

him (de Idol.

11), in answer-

in any way is

n, he contrasts

th the position

a son of peace

is to east out

w can one who

it to have his

ile? The case

se who were

is the soldiers

nd the believ-

believer ought

e asserts, is a

ite not to be

are forbidden

faith. Faith,

of the word

he admits that

y acted on by

ips," he says

eets, and serve

e well-known

legen I of the Thundering Legion proves also that Christians were in considerable numbers in the army of the emperor Antelias (Enseb. E. H. v. 5). Origen (contex Co's. viii. §§ 73, 74), in answering the question of Celsus why Christians do not bear arms and bring help to the emperor, admits the fact that they were unwilling to take up arms and slay men, but alleges that as priests they were ever warring with their prayers for the emperor, and thus serving him with better weapons than they would have used in the army. Lactantius (Institutiones, vi. c. 20) considers any occupation that implies shedding of blood is sufficient and content of the consideration of the company of the company of the content of the company of

The same ground is taken by Paulinus of Nola (Epist, act Micet., Ep. 25; Migne, Patrol.).

Another class of writers take a milder view, and speak with more hesitating utterance, Basil (*Lipist. ad Amphilden, Class* 2, *Ep.* 188, § 14; Migne, *Patrol.*), while admitting that bloodshed in lawful war is innocent, says that bloodshed in lawful war is innocent, says that those who commit it contract a certain impurity, and should abstain from communion for through years. The Greeks used this canon as an argument against the emperor Phocas, when he insisted that the soldiers who fell in battle on his side should be inserted in the book of martyrs (see note, Migne, *Patrol. in locol.*).

It is not clear whether Leo the Great (Epist. at R stic. c. 12) is speaking specially of military service or of secular business in general when he forbids penitents to return to the wardare of the world (militian secularem), on the ground to the apostolic lajunction, "no man that warreth cutangleth himself in the affairs of this life," and because no man is free from the snares of the devit who involves himself in worldly warfare (militia mundana), adding (c. 14) though the occupation may be lawful in itself.

A very different view is taken by Angustine. He says (E)p. Class iii. 189, c. 4; Migne, Patrol.) that it is wrong to suppose that no soldier can serve God while engaged in actual warfare, giving as examples David and Cornelius, the seldiers who came to John the Baptist, and the centurion who came to our Lord. Again (De Dirersis Quaest. 1. 4) he owns there are many bad soldiers, but adds they are those who do not conform to military discipline, just as many Christians become bad when they disobey the commands of their muster Christ, and (Srm. 302, c. 16, Migne, Patrol.) it is not their evil occupation but their evil hearts (non militar sed malitin) which makes soldiers evil men; and in another place asserts that he is not guilty of homicide who slays men in lawful battle, "Deo auctore" (De later, i. ce, 21-26).

In later years all doubt on the subject quite disappeared, and war began to be considered even meritorious when undertaken against unbelievers, or on behalf of the interests of the church. Pope Stephen II. (Fp. 144, Sirmond, Conc. Ant. Grib. ii. 10) encouraged the Gauls to take up srms in defence of the church, adding that he felt quite sure that St. Peter would be lenient to the sins of those who fell in the service of his church. Rabanus Maurus (de Eccl. Discip. ii. 5) asserts that those who engage in a just war are inoscent, since they are only obeying the lawful commands of their sovereign. Hincmar of Rheims (Epist, ad Car. Cate. co. 9, 10) says that those who declare war and those who fight as soldiers

In a just cause are blameless, and (c. 11) that a soldier who shed blood in lawfol wartire is innocent, the responsibility resting with the king. Neither was any diffi ulty made about sending the soldiers from church fiels when land was the sometrs train cauted ness space, the held by ecclesiastical persons under fended tenure. Hinemar of Rhems, in his Epistle to Hadrian (Opp. ed. Paris, 1645, II. 608), urges very sensibly that if the church holds lands under the laws of the king, they must render to the king the duties belonging to them; and ($E\rho$, 46) says to send forces to the army of the king is simply to render to Caesar what is due to Caesar. The second council of Vern (A.D. 844, c. 8) provides that when bishops were prevented by illness from bringing their forces themselves, they should send them under proper leaders, needless to multiply proofs of this, as will be seen in the following section; the great difficulty was to prevent the clergy from themselves lead-

ing their troops and engaging in actual warfare. II. As relates to the clergy. These were always strictly forbidden to bear arms. The first council of Toledo, A.D. 398 (c. 8), forbids anyone who after baptism has put on the military belt to be raised to the office of a deacon. Tho council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 (c. 7), anathematizes all who, having been once enrolled among the clergy, return either to warfare or to secular employment. The first council of Tours, A.D. 460 (c. 5), excommunicates all clergy who shall engage in warfare. The council of Lerida, A.D. 525 (c. 1), speaking of the case of clergy who 123 (c. 1), speaking of the case of ciergy was might be in a besieged city, provides that all who minister at the altar should positively abstain from shedding human blood; those who had done so, even in the case of an enemy, should be removed for two years not only from their office, but from communion. The two years were to be spent in fasting, prayers, and almsgiving. At the end of two years they might be restored, but never promoted to higher stations. The penance might be protracted at the will of the bishop, if not performed to his satisfaction. The first council of Milcon, A.D. 581 (c. 5), provides that any clergy wearing arms shall be kept for thirty days on bread and water. The fourth council of Toledo, A.D. 633 (c. 19), forbids that any employed in secular warfare or pursuit (militia) should be ordained; and c. 44 provides that clergy who have willingly borne arms in any revolt shall lose their rank, and be sent for discipline to a monas-The council of Lestines, A.D. 743 (c. 2), forbids any of the clergy to wear arms or to accompany armies, except one or two bishops with their chaplains in attendance on the prince, and one presbyter attached to each division of the army. The first conneil of Solssons, A.D. 744 (c. 3), forbids abbats to bear arms, even those who by their feudal tenure were obliged to send soldiers from their lands. The council of Meaux, A.D. 845 (e. 37), provides that clergy who wore arms should lese their offices.

Leo I. (Epist. 3, §§ 4, 5) orders that if any baptized person has engaged in warfare, he shall not be admitted into holy orders, giving as a reason that soldiers are obliged to execute the commands of their superior efficer, however unlawful they may be. It may also be noted that the canon of Basil just given, forbidding any who have shed blood to be admitted to communion

for three years, would effectually prevent the clergy from bearing arms.

That the clerical office was held to imply incapacity for bearing arms is also implied in the law of Honorius (Cod. Theod. vil. lib. 20; De Veteran. leg. 12), which forbids anyone to enter the clerical office in order to excuse himself from serving in the remy on plea of being an ecclesiastical person. [See Phinters, Consent OF.] In practice, however, it is evident that these

injunctions were occasionally transgressed upon many pleas. It appears to have been not uncommon for monks and clergy to accompany an army to the field fer the purpose of helping it with their prayers. Bede (H. E., ii. 2) speaks of the slaughter at Westchester of a great number of monks of Bangor who had assembled to help the army of the Britons by their prayers, and whom he calls an army (militia); and (i. 20, p. 57) of Germanus, bishop of Auxerre, who took command, on an emergency, of the army of the Britons, and defeated the Picts and Scots by the weapons of prayer and praise. The transition from such weapons to those of a more secular kind was easy. Theodoret (H. E. ii. 30) speaks of James, bishop of Nisibis, acting as general (στρατηγός) of the forces of the city during the siege by Saper, and using his engineering skill in directing the working of the machines upon the walls; but it is added that he himself took no personal share in the defence, but remained all the time within the church in prayer: the enemy were finally discomfitted without bloodshed by a plague of gnats and flies which arrived in answer to his prayer. Other clergy do not appear to have been so careful to observe the nice distinction between advice and action, especially in cases where the interests of the church were concerned. Sozomen (H. E. vii. 15) speaks of one Marcellus, a bishop of Apamea, who led a band of soldiers and gladiators against the pagans, and was slain in the affray. It is added, proving that his conduct was considered meriterious, that the council of the province prohibited his relatives from attempting to avenge his death, on the ground that they should rather give thanks that he was accounted worthy to die in such a cause. Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. iv. 43) speaks of two prelates, Salonius and Sagittarius, who were armour and slew many men with their own hands in battle. Boniface of Mayence (Ep. ad Zach.) asked the pope's advice about certain bishops who fought armed and shed blood with their own hands; the answer was, that such should be deposed. Paul Warnefrid (Hist. Longoland, v. 40) applieds the bravery of one Zeno, a deacon of Ticene, who went into battle clad in the robes of Cunibert, king of the Lombards, and was killed in his place.

In later days, when the church began to hold lands under the feudal system, it seems that in some cases the bishops were expected to come in person to the army of their sovereign. Charles the Bald (Sirmond, Conc. Ant. Gail. iv. pp. 143–145) brings a charge against a bishop named Vuenilo that he had not helped him in his advance against the enemy either in his own person or with the forces that it was his duty to bring. Hincmar of Rheims (Ep. 26), writing to pope Nicholas, speaks of himself and his fellew bishops as going with the king against the Bretons and

Normans, accordl. g to the custom of the kingdom. See also Flodoard (1'the Himemar, Ili. 18). The second council of Vern, A.D. 844 (c. 8), when providing that bishops who are week of body shall send their forces under command of one of the king's officers, indicates that it was the usual custom for bishops to lead their forces in their own persons.

But efforts were continually made to keep the clergy as far as possible from actually mingling in war. A capitulary of Charles the Great (Capit. Iii. e. 141; Migne, Patrol, xevii. 814) provides that no priest shall accompany the army, except two or at most three bishops elected by the others, for the purpose of prayer and benediction, and with them chosen priests of good learning, and with the permission of their own bishops, who should celebrate divine service, attend to the sick, and especially take care that no one died without receiving the holy sacrament. They were not to bear arms, nor to go into battle, nor shed blood, but to employ themselves in their proper duties. Those ecclesiastics who held fiefs which obliged them to provide soldiers, were to send their men well armed, and they themselves to remain at home and pray for the army. Hinemar of Rheims, whatever his own practice may have been, gives very good advice upon the subject. In his epistle to the bishops (Opp. ii. 159, ec. 4, 5) he says that the soldiers due from the possessions of the church were to be sent under their appointed leaders to the help of the prince, but that the bishops themselves were to give advice and use all their efforts to arrest the effusion of blood. The council of Meaux, A.D. 845 (c. 37), provides that clergy are not to carry arms on pain of losing their grade; also (c. 47), that bishops should send their forces under the command of some of the church vassals (ex subditis et ecclesiasticis ministris), chosen with the consent of the orchbishop. A curious provision follows: that such leaders should not indulge in any idle hope of succeeding to the bishopric, unless in accordance with the provision made by Gregory the Great, for which see PRINCES, CONSENT OF.

But the literature of the period abounds in indications that many hishops and abbats preferred the excitement of the camp to the seclusion of the cloister or the monotony of pastond duty.

[P. O.]

MILITO, martyr; commemorated at Rome July 11 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MILK or MILKPAIL (IN ART). Milkpails are represented in the Callixtine catacomb, 6th enbiculum of St. Callixtus (Aringhi, vol. i. p. 557). In these two paintings the Lord seems to be shepherd and lamb, or priest and sacrifice. The lamb in any case is bearing the mulctra, with the pastoral staff. It may be supposed that the vessel which often accompanies the Good Shepherd is of the same kind. (See Buonarroti, vi. 2.)

On some snrcophagi (see Bottari, pl. xx.; Aringhi, vol i. p. 291; Maffei, Verona Ill'str. iii. p. 54) shepherds are represented in the act of milking their flocks. On the whole it seems more likely (see Ezeklel xxv. 4; Heb. v. 12, 13; 1 Cor. iii. 2; 1 Peter ii. 2) that the muletra refers to the preaching of the Gospel, than to the Eucharist.

The isof spring a coupl Bucheri

"Temp Inc where t

MILK
and hone
ministere
(Tertullia
and honey
day, 1. vi.
§ 66, p. 1
Milk ar

783; LIT MIMM Oct. 31 (I MINA,

offered on

July 9 (He
MINAC
rated Nov.
MINAN

Africa Feb. MINAN Albua Mar.

MINDIN (Hieron. Ma

MINEP Alexandria MINERI Nyon May

Auct.).
MINERN
Isauria May

MINERU thosa May 16

MINERV Nicomedia Ma

MINERV Eleazar in th Lyon Aug. 2: Bell. Acta SS

MINERVI (Hieron. Mart

MINGINU stantinople Ju SS. June, ii. 10

MINIAS, under Decius; Mart.; Surius, 383, Colen. 161

MINIATUI derived from n universally mad ornamental wri capital letters, of the kingemar. ili. 18). . 844 (c. 8), are weak of command of s that It was d their forces

e to keep the ally mingling s the Great (xcvii. 814) company the hreo bishops ose of prayer sen priests of sion of their livine service, ake care that e boly sacrans, nor to go mploy theme ecclesiastics n to provide ll armed, and and pray for whatever his es very good pistle to the ie says that sions of the eir appointed but that the

ion of blood. 37), provides s on pain of that bishops command of litis et eccleie consent of ion follows: € in any idle ic, unless in by Gregory ONSENT OF.

vice and use

abounds in abbats preto the secluof pasteral [P. O.] ed at Rome [C. H.]

. Milkpails tacomb, 6th ni, vol. i. p. Lord seems and sacrifice. ulctra, with pposed that s the Good Buonarroti,

ri, pl. xx.; rona Ill str. d in the act iole it seems o. v. 12, 13; the mulctra pel, than to

The milkpail is sometimes taken as a symbol | of spring (Bottari, ili. 62); and Martigny quotes a couplet to this effect from the Calendarium Bucherianum [CALENDAR, p. 256].

"Tempus ver, hoedus petuisus et garruia hirundo Indicat, et sinus lactis et herba virens,'

where the poet's disregard for the quantity of the word sinus may be condoned, on account of [R. St. J. T.]

MILK AND HONEY. A mixture of milk and honey was in ancient times commonly administered to infants immediately after baptism (Tertullian, de Cor. Mild. c. 3; c. Marcion. i. 14). as typical of the heavenly Jerusalem, where milk and honey descend in showers (Clem. Alex. Pacdag. 1. vi. § 45, p. 125, Potter. [See BAPTISM,

§ 66, p. 164.]
Milk and honey were also on certain occasions offered on the altar. See HONEY AND MILK, p. 783; LITURGY, p. 1001, § 16.

MIMMUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Oct. 31 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MINA, martyr; commemorated at Milan July 9 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINACUS, martyr at Ravenna; commemorated Nov. 11 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINANDER, martyr; commemorated in Africa Feb. 23 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINANDUS, martyr; commemorated at Albua Mar. 12 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINDINA, martyr; commemorated May 26 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.7]

MINEPTUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Mar. 18 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINERIUS, martyr; commemorated at Nyon May 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. [C. H.]

MINERMUS, martyr; commemorated in Isauria May 16 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINERUS, martyr; commemorated at Corthosa May 16 (Hieron. Mart.). , [C, H.]

MINERVINUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Mar. 13 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINERVIUS or MINERVUS, martyr with Eleazar in the 8th century; commemorated at Lyon Aug. 23 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 561). [C. H.]

MINERVUS, martyr at Autun Aug. 22 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MINGINUS, martyr; commemorated at Constantinople June 15 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. June, ii. 1050).

MINIAS, soldier, and martyr at Florence ander Decius; commemorated Oct. 25 (Usuard. Mart.; Surius, de Prob. Sanct. Hist. t. iv. p. [C. H.]

MINIATURE (Miniatura). This term is derived from minium, or red lend, the pigment universally made use of in the earliest days of ornamental writing, In order to decorate the capital letters, titles, and margins of various MSS. Hence also Rubric, as the Service-books, which employed the attention of the most skilful copyists, were generally most freely or unmented; and red, or minium, is always preferred, where any single colour is used to relieve black and white MS.

It will be convenient to separate throughout the subject of ornamental writing [LITURGI-CAL BOOKS] from that of miniatures proper. These illustrate the text, but they are not part of the writing, or dependent on it. They may illustrate the facts narrated, and be pictures of architecture, ceremonial, costume, or action; or may be actual portraits. Frequently they involve spirited or grotesque representations of birds, beasts, fishes, insects, and reptiles, done in a naturalistic way, and purely for the sake of the drawing. In this case, they are called "illuminations" in the 12th century, when naturalistic skill was prevailing over grotesque fancy. About the end of that century, says Dom Gudranger (Institutions Litury)piecs, vol. iii, p. 3689, "begins the reign of Illuminators." They took the subjects of their richly decorative borders from the vegetable kingdom, and imitated leaves, ttowers, and fruits, with wonderful exactness, and often proceeded to insects or precious stones, in search of brilliant and sparkling objects of imitation.

The earlier miniatures which come within our period are of a very different character. The separation between ornamental writing and Illustrative miniature is at once wide and narrow. A miniature is of course always a part of the ornament 'a page of MS.; but it may not be artisti-cally connected with the written text. As Professor Westwood observes, "the earliest MSS, with miniatures (and they are among the oldest which have survived to our times) simply contain small square drawings let into the text, without any ornamental adjuncts." He mentions three of these invaluable relics, preserved in the Imperial Library at Vienna, namely, a Roman Calendar, described by Schwartz (de Ornamentis Librorum, ed. 1756, p. 38), as "egregium vetustatis monuen 1700, p. 303, an entry Bibl. Vinlobon. eimentum atque pulcherrimum Bibl. Vinlobon. cimelium." It contains allegorical figures of the mouths, eight in number, each about eight inches high, finely draped and exquisitely drawn; and they are supposed to have been executed as early as the reign of Constantine II. Also the famous purple Greek Codex Geneseos, with forty-



The Expulsion from Paradise, Greek Genesia. MS. in the Ir brary, Vienna. 4th or 5th cent.—(D'Agincourt, v. ziz.)

eight miniatures, and the Dioscorides (D'Agina Having since examined this calendar, I am inclined to regard it as a comparatively modern copy of a classical

original.-J. O. Westwood.

court, Peinture, pl. xxvl.), written for the empress Juliana Anicia at the beginning of the 6th century, and ornamented with her portrait and many ministures, and drawings of plants. These are described by Lambedus (Bibliotheca Vindobonesis, Vienna, 1665). D'Aglacourt gives, copies of the illustrations of the Vatient Virgin which Westwood says may go back to the time of Constantine; and these, too, are in simple rectangular form, and though both beautiful and illustrative, are not decondite. The last word will be confined throughout this article to miniatures which are connected with the writing of a page and form part of its whole effect. It would seem that in almost all the early colless the text was everything to the scribe, and all the ornament belonged to it, as to a sacred thing. Hence the great attention paid to gold and silver writing, and the constant habit of enclosing miniatures in capital letters, where they were brought into unity with the rest of the page as a pictorial composition.

It is curious, further to distinguish decoration from illustration and graphic ornament from miniature, that they have by no means thurshed and decayed altogether in the same place or at the same time. From the 6th to the 9th centriles is certainly a time of general collapse, except in the Irish, Hebridean, and Northumbrian monasteries; and few illuminated MSS. can be pointed out as certainly executed during that period, or until Charlemagne's revival of art



Crucifixion, from Irish Psalter, St. John's College, Oxford-

In the 9th. But in our own country, in the 7th and 8th centuries, while miniature painting had fallen so low as to be simply distressing to the modern observer, extraordinary skill was manifested in ornamented writing. "It is impossible," says Professor Westwood, "to imagine anything more childish than the miniatures contained in the spleudid Hibernian and

Anglo-Saxon MSS, of this period. Neither can miniature be said to have materially improved between the 8th and 11th centuries, the drawing of the human tigure being rude, the extremities singularly and awkwardly attenuated, and the draperies fluttering in all directions." (See the illustrations in Patheegr. Surra from the Irish peatter preserved in St. John's College, Cambridge, and Ruskin, The Teo Paths, Lect. 1.)

In the present article we have only to deal strictly speaking, with the subject of ornamental writing as to the capital letters (heads of eapltula or chapters), which may not only be rubricated or ornamented 1 "ers, but contain pictures illustrative of the text. But it is difficult to observe this distinction in Anglo-Saxon, Irish, and, indeed, in Visigothic MSS. The grotesques of the latter often mould the letters themselves into conventional forms of birds, flowers, and animals, often of great graphic vigour; and the extraordinary curves and interlacings of the two former are full of serpeutine and lace time forms. The Irish MSS are different. The delicacy and decision of their working is incredible (see Polaeographia Sacra, Gospels of Moeiel Brith MacDurnan, and Book of Kells), but the miniatures display a kind of fatulty and morbid indifference to accuracy, beauty, and all else, which is a curious auomaly, and suggests a somewhat unhealthy asceticism. It is doubtless true that their delicacy and precision of execution were unrivalled by continental artists of their time, or indeed of any other period. There can be no doubt, also, that missionaries from the Celtic parts of Britain, as St. Gall and Columban, carried their arts and religion to various parts of the continent, and we may assert with Professor Westwood, that many of the splendid capital letters of the Carolingian period were executed in imitation of our earlier codices;



Iultial 8. Bede's Historia Ecclesiastica, from Westwood's Anglo Saxon and Irish MSS. Pt. 52, Fig 7.

though he admits that the best Franco-Gallic MSS, drew much of their elegant foliage ornament from remembrances of classic art.

But th paulter a cimens, w for the s the Bened li. 122: Saxonnes tions atro riantes, to Lorsque la fond de rus mieux les plus affecte that these have vague the serpent between the finest knows perhaps the in the evans Count Basta and GROTESO

II. Illustrearly period. Pliny says (
physicians puthey had derides; and in Varro great more than 70 Seneca (do Tr
as illustrated (Epigr. 186):

"Quam brevis
Ipsius vut
Fabricius (Bibl
the title of a b
ing, called I

limi The earliest the oldest rem has been said, o drawings let in nese MSS, and ti tioned; Professo the Ambrosian L (net yet publish Syriac evangeliar tury) is another e suspels of St. Aug to the 6th centur tireek eanoos (B. Though writing s tury in Ireland an seems to have the possessed only by whose early efforts sculpture. The C sance" was certa art, and a referen early examples) wi men had not lost Western Europe, a erents, never fell so of the Western Em on classic art. Tw centuries are mentic as containing beaut sonitying Night, wit. and an inverted tor

CHRIST. ANT. - VOI

Neither can ally improved , the drawing he extremitles ated, and the s." (See the om the Irish Jollege, Cams, Lect. I.) only to deal.

of ornamental reads of caplnly be rubrintain pictures is difficult to Saxou, Irish, he grotesques rs themselves flowers, and our; and the gs of the two ce, tine forms. delicacy and credible (see Moeiel Brith ut the miniamorbid indif. il else, which a somewhat less true that ecution were of their time, There can be om the Celtic d Columban, various parts assert with the splendid period were rlier codices:

But those who study such MSS, as the Irish psalter above-mentioned, and some English specimens, will think there is considerable ground for the somewhat III-tempered observations of the Benedictine Nouveau Traité de Diplomatique, ii. 122; "Les ornemens des liturgies Anglo-Saxonnes sembleat n'être le fruit que d'imaginations atroces et mélancoliques. Jamais d'idres riantes, tout se ressent de la dureté du climat, Lorsque la génie ne manque pas absolument, un fond de rudesse et de barbarie caracterise d'autant mieux les MSS, et les lettres historiees qu'on a plus affecté d'embellir." It is possible, however, that these lacertine and ophidian forms may have vague reference to Eastern symbolisms of the serpent, and be one more link of connexion between the British and Oriental churches. The finest known instances of animal-initial letters are perhaps the evangelic symbols of the four gospels permans the evangeliary of Louis-le-Débonnaire. (See in the evangeliary of Louis-le-Débonnaire. (See Count Bastard, Peintares des Manuscrits, vol. ii. and GROTESQUE, p. 750.)

II. Illustrative miniatures date from a very early period. They are found in Egyptian papyri. early period. They are found in Egyptian papyri, Pliny says (Hist. Nat. xxv. c. 2) that certain physicians painted, in their works, the plants they had described, as in the Anician Dioseorides; and in xxxv. c. 2 he says that Cicero gave Varro great credit for introducing portraits of more than 700 illustrious persons into his works. Seneca (de Tranquill. Anim. ix.) speaks of books as illustrated (cum imaginibus). Martial says

"Quam brevis immensum cepit membrana Maronem īpsius vultum prima tabella gerit."

Fabricius (Bi'l. Lat. cur. Ernesti, l. p. 125) gives the title of a book by Varre on miniature painting, called Hebdomadum, sive de inviginious

The earliest MSS, with miniatures (some of the oldest remaining to our times) contain, as the orders remaining to the state of the state of the state of the state of the Vien-has been said, only small square or rectangular drawings let into the text. Those of the Vien-nese MSS, and the Vatican Virgil have been mentioned; Professor Westwood also names an Hiad in the Ambrosian Library at Milan with miniatures (not yet published, though announced), and the Syriac evangeliary of Rabula at Florence (6th century) is another example. In our own country the sociels of St. Augustine survive, and are referred Greek canons (B. it. Mus. MSS. Add. No. 5111). Though writing still flourished in the 8th century in Ireland and Northumbria, pictorial power seems to have fallen very low, or to have been possessed only by Visigoths, or by the Lombards, whose early efforts chiefly took the direction of sculpture. The Carolingian Revival or " renaissance" was certainly influenced by Byzantine art, and a reference to D'Agincourt (Peinture, early examples) will shew that the Greek workmen had not lost heart and skill like those of Western Europe, and that Greece was to teach the world once more. Greek miniature-art, at all events, never fell so low in the dark ages as that of the Western Empire, always retaining a hold on classic art. Two MSS, of the 9th and 10th centuries are mentioned by Professor Westwood as containing beautiful allegorical figures, personitying Night, with robes powdered with stars

MINIATURE and Cloud, with the march of Israel through the

The beautiful work of Count Bastard contains every necessary gradation of examples of the progress made in the first eight centuries, from simple writing in red letters, with dotted borders or strokes, to highly ornamented letters—then to or acroses, to nignty ornamented reverse interested to letters formed by grotesques of natural objects—finally to completed pictures of persons or things. Books on purple or acure veilum sometimes, though we contain a ministration of the contains a decrease of the contains a times, though rarely, contain miniatures, as do the 11th century purple Psaiter in the Bod-leian Library, that in the library of the convent of the Remonstrants at Prague, and the splendid chrysograph of St. Medard of Soissons in the Bibliothèque Nationale (Bastard, vol. il.). This contains, as Guerunger says, various "gracieux et étonnants edifices." The Mendojj of Basil is a storchouse of examples of Byzantine architecture, resembling the buildings found in some of the earliest Italian pointings. Much information on this subject will be found, in the most agreeable form, in the earlier chapters in Curzon's lisits to Monasteries in the Levent.

The MS, of Rabula is described by Westwood and Gueranger, and the former gives a beautiful illustration in colour (Pal. Sacra) of the miracle of Bethesda. The whole of the Rabula miniatures are given by Assemani, in his catalogue of the Laurentian Library. Under articles Access SION, CRUCIFIX, DEMONTACS, and JUDAS, in this Dictionary, will be found woodent outlines of



Count Bastard's book illustrates the principal French MSS, now in existence, as Professor Westwood's Palacographia and Irish and Anglo-Saxon MSS, are our chief authority for northern catigraphy and miniature. The French archaecongist virtually gives us access to all the riches of the Bibliothèque Nationale. He begins writing from the 6th-century psalter of St. Germain des Pres. The interluced ornament which prevails over all northern work for centuries after has already begun in a treatise of St. Ambrose (7th century, uncial with capitals). It is by no means confined to northern art, however, as a decided example of it is given in Pal. Sacra, No. 8 in the Arabic gospels; and the Greeks themselves had a braided ornament. For its use on Byzantine capitals see Stones of Venice, vol. ii. pp. 136, 137. Professor Ruskin considers of perforated stone to allow free passage for air, but afford perfect concealment. The Arabs made these perforations in the shape of stars, and connected them by carving the intermediate spaces In the slabs of stone, in the semblance of interwoven fillets, which alternately sank beneath and rose above each other as they met. But its great popularity is founded on the natural taste and an inverted torch, and the Angels of Fire certainly prevails in Anglo-Saxon and Irish MSS. for intricate ingennity of line and pattern, which

Westwood's Anglo

Franco-Gallic foliage ornaart.

very remarkably, and, as has been said, attains a rather morbid pitch in the latter. The constant use of wicker and interlaced hurdles in northern life would give this turn to Irish and Anglo-Saxou ornament in particular. But a very pleasing proof of its independent origin in Ireland was lately given by Mr. French, of Bolton. A cross had been ordered to be made, from drawings, in wicker and other plaited work, by some Irish craftsman of great skill, who at last produced one in all respects answering the instructions sent him, except that he had been obliged to insert a circle round the intersection of the limbs as a foundation for the other work, This shows the origin of the peculiar Irish cross with perfect certainty, and the adoption of patterns from wicker-work is obvious. Professor Westwood's authority may be quoted for this nnecdote.

The earliest ornament which indicates observation of nature on the part of the caligraphist is in a MS, of extracts from St. Augustine of Hippo (second half of 7th century—the property in the 8th century of Ulric Obrecht, of Strasburg). Birds and flowers are used here, daffodils being carefully observed and drawn, and here the extraordinary Frank funcies of grotesque birds, tishes, and faces seem to begin (Bastard, vol. i.), Beasts and human figures are later, appearing in Carolingian work. The colours are red, green, and brown, with purple and yellow; and in-terlaced work prevails. Red luitials seem to have been used from the earliest date, as they appear in a 5th-century MS. of Prudentius. The first architectural ornament is on a fragment of the canons of Eusebius, of the early 7th

A Merovingian MS, of the second half of the 7th century (Bast. vol. i. Recueil des Chroniques de St. Jérôme, d'Idace de Lamégo, Coll. des Jésuites) possesses special luterest from the spirited work of some true scribe-draughtsman. Its capital letters are drawn brilliantly and exactly with the pen and without colour (lettres blanches on a jour), and point to the real origin and principles of caligraphic miniature very admirably. And in some of the best Carolingian MSS, the pen breaks out vigorously in all manner of grotesques. The most amusing triumph of penmanship ever attained, we apprehend to be in an initial portrait of a monk-physician. [See woodcut in Gnoresque.] No offensive or outrageous allusion or idea seems to occur in any of these records, as might be expected, though in the sacramentary of the abbey of Gellone, 8th or 9th century, there is a crucifixion, with engels, where much blood is used, and the drawing is grim and inferior. It soon recovers, however, in the Visigothic MSS., where many human and angelic figures are represented, and which may perhaps be distinguished from the earliest work by the number of beasts of chase represented in them, boars and hares in particular. One of the former is annexed. The northern taste for distortion here begins to appear in the human figures. One example of an Italian-Lombard MS, is conspicuous for the absence of interlaced work, and for a tendency to geometrical arrangement; which is a marked feature in the French-Lombard examgreat MS. of St. Mélard of Soissons [LITUR-GICAL BOOKs], written for Charlemagne (Bastards vol. il.), contains not only various birds executed with naturalistic accuracy, but grand whole-page miniatures. The use of gold and scarlet in the



Charlemagne MSS, is very brilliant, and new "initiales tleuronnées," with evidence of fresh study from nature, occur in Drogo's Sacramentary.

The importance of ancient miniature, as representing architecture, costume, and ceremonial, cannot be overrated, and the picture in Count Vivlen's evangeliary of the presentation of the work to Charlemagne is most instructive; but actual portraits are not wanting in some MSS, The emperor Lothaire is represented in his evangellary with Emma his wife; also Henry Ill. and the empress Agnes. A MS. is said to be now in the Escurial which contains portraits of Conrad the Salic and Gisela; and the Countess or Conrad the Sanc and Green; and the Counters Matilda is depleted in her gospels in the Vatican. The existing Graeco-Latin MSS, before Jerome and the Vulgate do not contain any paintings, and we must pass on to northern art, especially for Irlsh and Anglo-Saxon minlatures. Professor Westwood's two works contain, or give references for, the whole subject of early caligraphy and drawing. His earlier work puts forth an able, and apparently quite valid, plea for the antiquity of MSS. such as the Gospels of Moell Brith MacDurnen and the Book of Kells, with that of St. Columba. They seem to date from the earlier Irish or Gaelic missions to the English of Northumbrin. But the facsimlles of Irish and Anglo-Saxon miniatures and ornaments constitute an introduction to the history of fine art in Britain, from the Roman occupation to the Norman conquest, and throw a light on the monastic culture of that period. The chief characteristic of the earliest fine Irish or English is the greatly increased size and importance of the capitals and first lines of the text, with their pattern-ornament, which sometimes occupies whole pages, but is often enriched with miniature. They are certainly enough to prove, as Westwood observes, that from the 6th to the end of the 8th century, when art was practically extinct on the continent, a style of work, totally distinct from any other in the world, had been originated, cultivated, and brought to a marvellous state of perfection. Though British, Irish, and Anglo-Saxon pilgrims to Rome and Ravensa doubtless derived various inspirations of sacred art from the study of the great mosaics and of the remaining MSS. In churches or convents; ples also. They are more numerous than the the remaining MSS. In churches or convents; Italian, but still dwell on interlacings. The they were taught the faith first at home,

and ret original seem, w Eaglish

and Inna jects, as A the typica the mirac Passion of Byzantium picture-ten ith centur Dots, lines ornament,

triency of spi this school fi between Irish slight, so that church of Bri the Irish may matters.

What is here date than the style of more g

a The Book of 1 almost to a certa: whatever doubt m book of Kelts. We Petric, and also giv s tibe for the prayer of Durrow: "Rogo Patrici, ut quicunqu minerit Columbae evangelium per xi nostri." Below is "Ora pro me, frater gospels are contained

ssons [Liturnagne (Bastard birds executed and whole-page scarlet in the

aye de Geltone

innt, and new

dence of fresh

Drogu's Sacra-

ture, as repre-

ad ceremonial,

ture in Count

ntation of the structive; but in some MSS. sented in his ; also Henry MS. is said to tains portraits in the Vatican. before Jerome any paintings, art, especially

ntures. Pro-

ntain, or give

of early cali-er work puts

ite valid, plea as the Gospels the Book of . They seem helic missions

But the fac-

miniatures and

ien to the his-

m the Roman

est, and throw

of that period.

rliest fine Irish

I size and im-

nes of the text.

ich sometimes enriched with

ough to prove. the 6th to the

was practically

f werk, totally

orid, had been

t to a marvel-

British, Irish,

e and Ravenna

tions of sacred

mosaics and of

or convents;

irst at home,

and returned home afterwards to execute highly original works of art-the Irish, as it would seem, with less feeling for natural form than the English; but both with a certain natural vigour



The Espulsion from Paradiss, Bible of St. from D'Agincourt, v. 41, Paul's, 9th century,

and innate force of character. Their subjects, as Adam and Eve, Abraham, Moses, and the typical events of the Old Testament, with the miracles of mercy and some events of the l'assion of the Lord, are those of Rome and Byzantium; in short, they repeat the universal picture-teaching of the early church, up to the 6th century. But their treatment is their own, Dots, lines, zigzags, interlacings, the serpentine ornament, and, far above all, the trackless in-



Borders. From the Bible of St. Paul's, D'Agincourt v. 41.

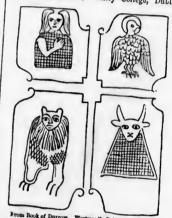
tricacy of spiral patterns, entirely distinguish this school from all others. The differences between Irish and English MSS, are certainly slight, so that Baeda's assertion that the early church of Britain differed in no respect from the Irish may include their fine art with other matters.

What is here said applies to works of earlier date than the 10th century, when a national style of more gorgeous character arose, in emu-

a The Book of Durrow, or Gospels of St. Columba, is almost to a certainty written by the saint's own hand, whatever doubt may be felt as to the exact date of the book of Kells. Westwood quotes this from the late Dr. Petrie, and also gives from him the usual request of the s ribe for the prayers of the reader, at the end of the Book of Durrow: "Rogo beatitudinem tnam, sancte presbyter Patrict, ut quieunque bunc libellum manu tenuerit, meminerit Columbus scriptoris, qui hoc scripsi ipsemet evangelium per xli, dierum spatium, gratia Domini nostri." Below is written, in a contemporary hand, "Ora pro me, frater mi: Dominus tecum sit." All four gospels are contained in the MS.

lation of Charlemagne's great MSS, and when classical ornament (such as that of t'ount Vivien's lible, or that of St. Paul without the Walls, D'Agincourt, Peinture, pl. zlv.) had begun to affect the insular artists.

Single figures predominate in the early Northern codices. In Westwood's folio illustrations (1868) will be found a St. Matthew from the Golden Gospels of Stockholm (4th or 9th century), and a David from the 7th-century paniter of St. Augustine; the symbolic evangelists from the Gospols of Durrow, Trinity College, Dublin,



From Book of Durrow. Westwood's Palacographia Saci

(irresistibly rude and quaint in figure, framed in delicate spirals); the Temptation of our Lord from the Book of Kells, 7th century, with three from the Book of Kells, 7th century, with three other splendid illustrations; with pages from the Gospels of Lindisfarne or St. Cuthbert, and two pictures of David, as warrior and psalmist, from the Commentaries on the Psalms by Cassiodorus, "Manu Baedae," in the cathedral library at Durham. He also gives pictures of evangelists from the Gospels of MacDurnan (Archien, Library, Lumbath), when the So. 2nd (Archien, Library, Lumbath), when the So. 2nd (Archien, Library, Lumbath). (Archiep. Library, Lambeth), about 850, and the 8th or 9th century Gospels of St. Chad. Those from the Gospels of St. Petersburg and St. Gall are marked by Irish character, and the second childhood of the school appears in the Irish Psalter at St. John's College, Cambridge, see supra, woodcut of Crucifixion. The great Bible of Alcuin, and the psalter of kiog Athelstan (end of 9th century), are certainly far in advance of any of these as regards progress, and further promise, in representative art. The Irish school was simply devotional, and its working was limited by technical tradition. The artist spent his life in peaceful elaboration

b See also the Gospets of MacRegol (Westwood, pt. xvi.), preserved in the Bodleian Library, where St. John's eagle is in tartan chequers. The Book of Keils contains various pictures of events in the life of our Saviour in Irish siyie, and also some well-drawn animals, as dogs on p. 463, heree, rats, cats, mice, cocks and hens; but the style could never last, still less contend with the splendour and the naturalistic style of the Carolingian

of spirals; but he forgot, or was unable, under ! the painful trials of the time, to learn fresh truths from Greek or Roman sources. Still worse, he seems never by any accident to have looked with hope or pleasure, or in search of fresh subject, on external nature and its beauties. Consequently, he preferred single images of evangelists, constantly ruder and more fantastic as his cloistered life grew fainter and more morbid in its fancies, But in the Nativity, Ascension, and Glorification of our Saviour, and the zodiacal signs of Athelstan's psalter, we have the beginning of early mediaeval art in England, with all its life and eagerlycrowded figures, and yet also with its strong stamp of Classicism or Byzantinism. It seems in this most singular and beautiful picture as if a later hand, more purely Gothic, had executed the two lower subjects of the Ascension and Gloritication, while the others retain a shade of classical grace in composition. The Ascension



From Pasiter of Athelstan. Westwood's Pal. Sacra.

greatly resembles that of the great Syriac MS. of Rabula; so much so, as in the mind of the writer to connect the Eastern and English schools of art, and form an important link between the ancient English church and the East.

The Augustinian or Gregorian-Augustinian MSS., one of which is in all probability now preserved in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, No. 286, the other in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, claim priority in time to the English, though probably not to many Irish MSS. Four miniatures, besides a large whole-page figure of St. Luke, are given from them in Paleon phylic Secrat. Their ornament is purely Romann-Byzantine. They are of the highest interest, as perhaps the oldest known specimens of this kind of Roman pictorial art in this country or elsewhere, and probably a few years anterior to the MS. of Rabula. With the exception of a leaf of St. John's Gospel in Greek, with ministures of the apostles,

now preserved at Vienna with the illuminated Greek Pentateuch of the 4th century, these are held to be the oldest existing specimens of written or painted Roman-Christian iconography. The Entry into Jerusalem, the Ralsing of Lazarus, the Capture of our Lord, and the Bearing of the Cross, are four out of the twelve subjects of the Cambridge Ms. Three of these correspond to those so frequently repeated in the catacomb paintings, and on various sarcophagi. The initials are plain red, and the writing a fine unical.

A remarkable characteristic, to a colourist, of the Book of Kells and some parts of the Gospel of Moeil Brith MacDurnan, is the beautiful nse made of different tones and appositions of blue and green. The writer can compare it with nothing he has seen, so well as with the azures, purples, and blue-greens of many of the mosaics of Ravenna, which, with those of Rome, may doubtless have suggested much to northern pilgrins possessed of a style and special powers of their own.

Many curious questions as to the distinguishing characteristics of Classical, Anglo-Saxon, Carolingian, and even Eastern miniatures, have been lately raised by the celebrated Psalter of Utrecht. The date of its extraordinary illustrations seems very doubtful, whatever may be said of the apparently more ancient text. There are insuperable objections to Herr Kist's view that they go back to the time of Valentinian; indeed they appear to the writer more likely to be the work of a travelled and highly educated penman of English, perhaps Northumbrian-English birth, employed in an early Carolingian scriptorium. He may have been a pupil of Alcuin's, was possibly a palmer from the Holy Land, and certainly a "Romeo" or pilgrim to Rome. The drawings seem to be all by one hasty but skilful hand, directed by a mind of infinite facility of idea, and graphic power of realising the idea once formed. The illustrations are of two kinds; caligraphy, strictly speaking, and the pen and ink mini-tures. The MS is a large vellum 4to in admirable preservation, and contains the whole of the Psalins, according to the Vulgate, with the Apocryphal Psalm 'Pusillus eram,' the Pater Noster, Canticles, Credo, and the Athanasian Creed. All are written throughout in triple columns, in Roman rustic capitals, very like those of the Vatican Virgil as to size (Nouv. Tr. de Dipl. iii. p. 56. pl. 35, fig. 111. 2). The etegance of the letters resembles the Paris Prudentius (ibid. fig. vili.). The headings and initials are red uncials, and the first line is also uncial, and larger than the rest of the text. By the writing, in fact, the MS., says Professor Westwood, ought to be assigned to the 6th or 7th century; but for the remarkable initial B; of which this is certainly to be said, that those who are acquainted with Count Bastard's Carolingian facsimiles, and Professor Westwood's Saxon reproductions, will probably see that the letter unites the rich use of gold and scarlet of the one with the unmistakable knot-work and ophidian form of the other.

Each psaim has its pen and ink drawing, illustrating its subject with the inventive vigour of the best Gothic age, and not altogether devoid of Scandinavian vehemence of treatment. These warks are 165 in number. Had they been executed with any degree of right deliberation, in

the colo 13th, the valuable unskilful been dist fancies, to chased it allowed h cient. Т entting th illustratio. in the 1 Professor an l Irish The presen infer from from some too inventiv apprehensio as decided! Syrian, in Library at I

This MS. with two oth three must and unknown the Utrecht 1 Psalter and possess the a Saxon work, by the prese sources, and models. For Graeco-Roman toria, that it the pictures forcibly than tiquity. The contain difficul out the MS. Moon, the first within an orb, sits below in a vex vault and dictates to him. away in the tru xxxii., xlii., xlvi Opposite him is King, or Tyrant, massive chair, wi and holding a de sword. He has a of the columns n convex Byzantine Venice, evidently order. There is a a tree not unlike Vienna Codex Ger the Tyrant's gnard The presence of al of the MS. is certa being of early date The Utrecht Psa

the two pages give corations of the Mide Anglo-Saxon Calen A 6), and with the dentius. The liken, in the drapery, and in so many of the Again, in our woo Athelstan will be ob.

Photographs of the entire pages containing these miniatures have been published by the Palacographical Soctety.

illuminated y, these are is of written aphy. The Lazarus, the of the Cross. of the Camond to those b paintings. als are plain

celourist, of the Gospel autiful use ons of blue are it with the azures. the mosaics Rome, may o northern cial powers

listinguishnglo-Saxon. tures, have

Psalter of nary illuser may be ext. There Kist's view alentinian: e likely to y educated thumbrianerly Careilmer from Romeo " or n to be all ected by a id graphic med. The aligraphy, ink minian 4to. in the whole e, with the Pater Nossian Creed. elumas, in f the Vatiletters revili.). The al the first rest of the ys Profes-

work and ing, illusvigeur of er devoid nt. These y been exration, in

the 6th or

initial B:

hat those

rd's Care-

Vest wood's

that the

searlet of

the colours of any century from the 4th to the 13th, the MS, would have been by far the most valuable in existence. It is not that they are unskilful, but the artist seems always to have heen distracted by the effort to catch fleeting fancies, to scenre one in any form before another chased it away. In several instances the spaces allowed him by the scribe have not been sufficient. They are left across the whole page, entting the triple columns of text; but the illustrations sometimes entrench upon it, as Hustrations sometimes entremen upon it, as in the 147th and 148th Psalms, given in Professor Westwood's facsimile. (Anglo-Naxon and Irish MSS. pl. xxlx, and text pp. 15, 16.) The present writer, however, is not disposed to infer from this that these drawings are copied from some earlier MS. They are too original, too inventive, and too unconventional; and, to his apprehension, bear the stamp of a single mind as decidedly as the drawings of Rabula, the Syrian, in the great MS, of the Laurentian

This MS, was compared, in the first instance, with two others which strongly resemble it. All three must have been copied from some earlier the Utrecht Palter. These two are the Harlelan Psalter and the Psalter of Endwine; and they possess the admitted characteristics of Anglo-Saxon work, which are by no means diminished by the presence of ideas drawn from classical sources, and represented according to classical models. For there was so much copying of Graeco-Roman, or classical work, in the scripteria, that it would seem that inte subjects in the pictures prove their recent origin more forcibly than ancient subjects prove their antiquity. The frontispiece and the first page contain difficulties which are repeated throughout the MS. In the first there is a Sun and Moon, the first apparently a human figure seated within an orb, the other a crescent only. David sits below in a round classical temple, with convex vault and a fleur-de-lys finial. An angel dictates to him, in drapery with edges trittered away in the true Anglo-Saxon flutter (see plates xxxii., xlii., xlvi. Anglo-Saxon and Irish MSS.). Opposite him is the representative of the Evil King, or Tyrant, under a regular pediment, on a massive chair, with round arches carved at back, and holding a decidedly northern double-edged sword. He has a toga, with fibula; the capitals of the columns above him and David nlike, are convex Byzantine, like some in the Stones of voice, evidently variations of the composite erier. There is a well-sketched river-god below, a tree net unlike those in the Paradise of the Vienna Codex Geneseos, and a Hell, into which the Tyrant's gnards seem to be hooked and driven. The presence of about 18 hells in the first half of the MS, is certainly much against its pictures

The Utrecht Psalter should be compared with the two pages given in Shaw's Dresses and Decorations of the Middle Ages, from the 11th century A 6), and with the 9th or 10th century Prudentius. The likeness of the drawing, especially in the drapery, and the Saxon tightness of legs in se many of the figures, is very striking.

glory, on its way of transition from the Reman Imago Clipeata to the Vesica of the early Re-This occurs very frequently in the Utrecht Psalter, and will be found in Westwood, plate xxix, but it is rather transitional than classical. Other features indicating lateness of date are the Saxon javelins, some with apparent banderols; the absence of anything like a labarum or cross-vexillum; the long northern trumpets; the organ at Ps. cl. fol. 163; the extraordinary number of devils, often with tridents, passim; and particularly the great monstermonth of hell, which is certainly late in Christian art, though it may possibly be derived, as an idea, from the roaring mouth in Plato's Phaedrus.

Some of the classical features have been noticed, but besides them there will be found an Atlas, fol. vivii. v; the Three Fates, fol. 84r, very well drawn; a zodiae, sun and moon, Ps. 65; a warrior in a Phrygian helmet, fol. xili, 5; the very classical representations of water, tell laxxviii, v. (with griffins); the san and moon; the double pipes, in fol. xvii. v. ; and the chariot of God with four horses, seen in front view, Ps. lxxii. A Crucifixion occurs at fol. 67. (See ORGAN; RESURRECTION; SATAN; SERPENT.)

The palaeographical controversy places its date between the 6th and 9th century, and extends far beyond our limits; but it may be permitted to the author of this article, as a landscapist fairly well acquainted with the scenery of Egypt and Syria, to express his inability to see anything in the least resembling it in the Utrecht Psalter. He cannot find anything like a palm, which no Alexandrian could have omitted; nor like an olive, which is the forest-tree (se to

The literature of the Utrecht Psalter is very extensive, but the principal works relating to the MS, itself are as follows: Her Kists, Archief voor Kerkelijke (ie chiedenis van Nederland, vol. iv. (Leyden, 1833); the Baron van Westreenen's Investigations, also in the Archief; Professor Westwood's account in Anglo-Saxon and Irish MSS. p. 14; Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy, The Athanasian Creed in Connexion with the Utrecht I sulter, being a Report to the Right Hon. Lord Romilly. Master of the Rolls, on a MS. in the University of Utrecht, completed Dec. 1872; the Report addressed to the Trustees of the British Museum on the Age of the MS. by E. A. Bond, E. M. Thompson, Rev. H. O. Coxe, Rev. S. S. Lewis, Sir M. Digby Wyatt, Prof. Westwood, F. H. Dickinson, and Prof. Swainson; with a preface by A. P. Stanley, D.D. Dean of Westminster, 1874; Sir Duffus Hardy's reply, Further Report on the Utrecht Pselter, also in 1874; and, finally, the excellent History, Art, and Pa-Licography of the Utrecht Psalter, by Walter De Gray Birch, F.R.S.L.

[R. St. J. T.]

MINISEUS, martyr with Tisieus; commemorated at Laodicea July 23 (Hieron. Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. July, v. 589).

MINISTER. 1. A name frequently given to inferior clergy, in contradistinction to the as so many of the ngures, is very striking, speaks of presbyteric and adjusted in our woodent from the pasiter of litter word to designate all racks of clergy Athelstan will be observed the oval or clypento below the presbyterite. In the title of the order or orders above them. Thus Luctantius

18th canon of Eliberis the words "sacer lotes | et ministri" are used as equivalent to "presby-teres et diacones" in the body of the canon. In the title of can. 33, on the other hand, "minis-" are all the clergy below the rank of bishop. In I. Tours, c. 1, "sacerdotes et ministri ecclesiae are the whole body of the clergy of the church; where we are probably to understand by "sacer-dotes," priests, "ministri" including the other orders, Compare Orders, Holy.

2. Bishops frequently use the term "minister ecclesiae," in subscriptions, as "Ego M. Carnotensis ecclesiae minister," or "Ego M. . . Sanctae Meldensis ecclesiae humilis minister."

3. "Minister altaris" is somatimes used as equivalent to "priest." 4. Archdeacons and archpresbyters are sometimes spoken of as "ministri episcoporum." [C.]

MINISTERIALIS or MINISTRALIS.

(1) Ministerialis Calix is the chalice used for administering the consecrated wine to the faithful, which was often distinct from that used by the priest in the act of consecration.

(2) Ministerialis liber is an office-book, especially

an altar-book.

(3) Pope Hilary is said (Liber Pontificalis in Vit. Hil.) to have appointed in Rome "ministrales qui circuirent constitutas stationes;" that is, clergy who should perform the sacred offices in the several churches of Rome where STATIONS were

MINISTERIUM. The vessels and other articles used in the ministry of the altar are called collectively "ministeria sacra." Pope Sixtus (according to the Liber Pontificalis) "constituit ut ministeria sacra non tangerentur nisi a ministris sacratis." Pope Urban 1., according to Walafrid Strabo (de Reb. Eccl. c. 24), "omnia ministeria sacra fecit argentea."

The word is also used for the Credence-table, on which the vessels were set before they were placed on the altar. (Ducange, s. v.)

MINISTRA. When Pliny in his well-known letter (Epist. x. 97) speaks of two female servants or attendants, called ministrae, whom he thought it necessary to put to torture, we see that even in those days the word designated an office-bearer in the church; nor is there any reason to doubt that it is used as equivalent to the Greek Sidnovos (Rom. xvi. 1). See DEA-

MINISTRALIS. [MINISTERIALIS.]

MINISTRY. [ORDERS, HOLY.]

MIRACLE-WORKING. We find a great number of allusions in early times to this pretension, generally made by the founders of new sects. Simon Magus (Acts xiii. 9) was apparently the first of this class of persons to come into collision with the gospel. Another instance is recorded in xix. 13-16, in connexion with the so-called exorcists in Ephesus. The Clementine Recognitions (lib. ii. n. 9), a work of the third century, introduces him as describing himself thus: "I am able to disappear from those who would apprehend me. and, again, I can appear when I please; when I

myself headlong from a precipice, 1 am carried as if I were sailing to the earth without harm; when I am bound I can loose myself, and bind them that bound me: when I am close shut up in prison, I can cause the doors to open of their own accord; 1 can give life to statues and make them appear as living men," etc., etc. Tertullian remarks that Simon Mague, for these juggling tricks and pretended miracles, was anathematized by the apostles and excommunieated; and that such was the invariable rule with regard to this class of men-"et alter Magus qui cum Sergio Paulo, quoniam iisdem adversabatur apostolis, luminum amissione multatus est. Hoc et astrologi retulissent, credo, si quis in apostolos incidisset. Attamen cum Magia punitur, cujus est species astrologia, ntique et species in genere damnatur. Post Evangelium nusquam invenias aut sophistas, aut Challaeos, aut incantatores, aut conjectores aut Magos, nisi plane punitos" (De tdolodatrid, cap. ix.). The whole treatise is very interesting, and full of information upon this subject. It was written long before the author's lapse into Montanism, and it is singular that the Montanists were among the worst offenders in this pretence to supernatural powers. Eusebins (Eccles. Hist. lib. v. cap. 16) quotes the authority of Apollinaris for his description of their pretended miracles, and relates that they were expelled from communion as being actuated by demons. It was the habit in the early church to refer all this class of impostures, even when recognised clearly as frauds, to dia-bolical influence. Thus Firmilian, bishop of Caesarea, in Cappadocia, writes to Cyprian (Ep. lxxv.), mentioning the case of a woman who counterfeited ecstasies and pretended to prophesy, performed many marvels—"mirabilia quaedam portentosa perficiens"—and boasted that she would cause an earthquake. This woman, he proceeds to say, after having deceived a presbyter, named Rustieus, a deacon, and many lay people, was subjected to exorcism, and so shewn to be a cheat, instead of a person sacredly inspired-"ille exorcista inspiratus Dei gratia fortiter restitit, et esse illum nequissimum spiritum, qui prius sanctus putabatur ostendit"- ap-parently regarding the woman as merely a passive agent; and yet, in the very next sentence, he speaks of her deceiving by "praestigias et fallacias daemonis," and of her assuming to minister the sacraments, and such like. The view taken by the church of such persons was, in fact, not invariably the same. Cases in which the free will of the sufferer was apparently overborne by malign influences from without (obsession), were classed as Δαιμονιζόμενοι (energumens), i.e. possessed, and placed under the care of exoreists. They were regarded as objects of pity, and incurred no censure from the church, being permitted to receive the holy communion as soon as their recovery was made manifest by a time of probation among the But where it was considered eviaudientes. dent that the will of the person in question was in league and co-operative with the evil spiritusl influence, i.e. in cases of the claim to working of miracles, found in conjunction with dissoluteness of life, or with heretical teaching, these am minded to fly, I can pass through mountains and stones, as through the mirc; when I cast criminality, and punished with the greatest

aeverity the sa himself murder γοητεία έξομολο his trea stances Haeres.

We fit one pass 2 Tim. i προκόψοι πλανώμε pointed and more arts and where ex ένέργειαν σημείοις it seems ing of a tendencies own time passage, s άπο των similarly, καὶ πάλιν φαντασία θρώπων great num this art an it met wit population. Just. lib. in remarks up title, " ma tempestatu ii. art. 13, 1 with aposts tia.ius-apo traverit, au cange). See

MIRERE at Rome Aug MIRIAM

MISAEL

MISERE Psalm, from i tion. This ps humiliation a times of sadne and the buri West, and also the office for 1

(2) By Mis for times of hi the 51st Psaln able music for various compos of Gregorio All at Rome in the and Friday in]

MISETHE Nicaea Mar. 13

MISHAEL Hananiah and . ING e, l am carried without harm : yself, and bind n close shut up o open of their atues and make , etc. Tertulgu for these miracies, was ad excommuniinvariable rule nen-"ct alter juoalam iisdem amissione multulissent, credo, Attamen cum cies astrologia, mnatur. Post aut sophistas, aut conjectores (De Idololatise is very intion upon this ore the author's s singular that worst offenders tural powers. his description id relates that union as being e habit in the s of impostures, frauds, to dialian, bishop of o Cyprian (Ep. a women who led to prophesy, abilin quaedam asted that she woman, he proed a presbyter, any lay people, o shewn to be edly inspiredgratia fortiter num spiritum, ostendit "-apas merely a the very next ving by "prae-l of her assumand such like. of such persons ame, Cases in was apparently from without Δαιμονιζόμενοι laced under the egarded as obasure from the ceive the holy very was made on among the

considered evi-

n question was

e evil spiritual

im to working

with dissolute-

eaching, these

most grievous the greatest

severity. Thus the canons of St. Basil appoint the same punishment for one who confesses himself guilty of sorcery (yonrela) as for a himsel guirty of sorcery (γοητεία) us for a murderer, i.e. twenty years' penitence. Τον γοητείαν έξαγομεύωντα τοῦ φονέως χρόνου έξομολογείσθαι (enn. 65). St. Augustine, in his treatise on Heresies, adduces various inatances similar to that mentioned above (De

Haeres. capp. 23, 26). We find traces of this practice in more than one passage of the New Testament. Thus, in 2 Tim. iii. 13, πονηροί δε άνθρωποι και γόητες προκόψουσιν έπl το χείρον, πλανώντες καl πλανώμενοι; where we see the condexion pointed out above (1) between forbidden arts pointee out above (1) between forbidden ares and moral depravity, and (2) between the same arts and false teaching. Also, 2 Thess. ii. 9, where exactly the same view is taken, κατ ενέργειαν του Σατανά έν πάση δυνάμει κα σημείοις και τέρασι ψεύδους-in which passage it seems probable that the apostle was speaking of a future whose distinctive forces and tendencies were visible and powerful even in his own time. Theodoret, commenting upon this passage, says: Οὐκ ἀληθη θαύματα ποιοῦσι ol από των ψήφων τας έπωνυμίας έχοντες; and, similarly, St. Athanasius, Ol λεγόμενοι ψηφάδες και πάλιν αὐτὸς ὁ ἀντίχριστος ἐρχόμενος, ἐν φαντασία πλανά τους δφθαλμούς τῶν ἀν-θρώπων (Quaest. 124. ad Antioch). The great number of laws against the professors of this art are an indication of the favour which it met with among the masses of the Roman population. They may be consulted in Cod. Just. lib. ix. tit. 18, De Maleficis; and Anianus remarks upon a law of Theodosius under this title, "malefici vel incantatores vel immissores tempestatum;" and the Speculum Saxonicum, lib. ii. art. 13, par. 6, classes the pursuit of magic with apostasy and polsoning: "Si quis Christia..us-apostataverit, vel venenum alicui ministraverit, aut incantaverit," etc. (quoted by Du-cange). See further under MAGIC, WONDERS.

MIRERENDINUS, martyr; commemorated [S. J. E.] at Rome Aug. 23 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MIRIAM. [MARIA, (18).]

MISAEL. [MISHAEL.]

MISERERE (1) The 51st [Vulg. 50th] Psalm, from its first word in the Vulgate translation. This psalm, as an expression of the deepest humiliation and contrition, is used especially in times of sadness; in the communion of the sick and the borial of the dead both in East and West, and also in the office for penitents and in the office for the dying in the East.

(2) By Miserere we also understand a service for times of humiliation, in which the chanting of the 51st Psalm forms a prominent part. Suitable music for this office has been written by various composera, but the most famous is that of Gregorio Allegri († 1640), which is aung yearly at Rome in the Sistine chapel on the Wednesday and Friday in Holy Week.

MISETHEUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicaea Mar. 13 (*Hieron. Mart.*). [C. H.]

MISHAEL (MESHACH), with his brothers

(Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.); Dec. 16 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.); Dec. 17 (Basil. Monol.; Cal. Ryzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 277).

MISIA, martyr; commemorated in Africa Mar. 27 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MISILIANUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MISINUS, martyr; commemorated in Spain Nov. 20 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MISSA, martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 5 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MISSA, whence the English "mass," in ecclesiastical usage originally meant the dismissal of the congregation. In later Latin this word was equivalent to missio, as remissa to remissio. Compare ascensa = ascensio, accessa = accessio, collecta - collectio, confessa = confessio, and many others. There appears to have been a custom of dismissing assemblies, whether civil or religious, by proclaiming the words, "Missa est." Thus Avitus archbishep of Vienne, A.D. 490: "In churches, and palaces, and judgment-halls the dismissal (missa) is proclaimed to take place, when the people are dismissed from attendance" (Epist. i.; Migne, lix. 189). Two references in Ducange shew that the word was borrowed by the Greeks for the same use, at least in secular places of assembly. Thus Luitprand (de Reb. per Europ. Gestis, v. 9) says that at Constantinople it was the "custom for the palace to be open to all soon after the early morning, but after the third hour of the day to forbid entrance to every one until the ninth, all being sent out by a signal given, which is mis." In the Chronicon Paschale Alex. it is said that Justinian, in 532, when the sedition of the factions broke out, "gave missae (ἔδωκε μίσσας) to those belonging to the palace, and said to the senators, 'Depart every one to guard his own house"' (p. 624, ed.

11. Missa Catechumenorum. The word missa was used in the church in reference to the dismissal of the catechumens. Thus, by the Council of Carthage, 398: "That the bishop forbid no one to enter the church and hear the word of God, be he Gentile, or heretic, or Jew, until the diamissal (missam) of the catechumens" (can. 84). St. Augustine, about the same time: "Take notice, after the sermon the dismissal (missa) of the catechumens takes place: the faithful will remain" (Serm. 49, c. 8). Cassian, A.D. 424, apeaks of one who was overheard while alone to preach a sermon, and then to " give out the dispreach a sermon, and then to "give out the dismissal of the catechumeas (celebrare catechumeas inssam), as the deacon does" (Coenob. Instit. xi. 15). The council of Valentia, 524: "That the gospels.... be read before the mass (missam) of the catechumea" (can. 1). The Council of Lerida in the same year decreed that persons living in locast should be allowed to persons living in Incest should be allowed to remain in church only to the mass (missam) of the catechumens" (can. 4). The formula of dismissal in the Latin church was in their case, "If there be any catechumen here, let him go out" (Scudamore's Notitia Eucharistica, p. 336, ed. 2). There is no reason for thinking that they Hauaniah and Azariah; commemorated Ap. 24 from the 8th century at least (Ordo Rom. i. 21,

24; ii. 15; Mus. Ital. ii.) have been used at the dismissal of the communicants, viz. "Ite, missa est." In the Mozarubic rite, on the Wednesdays in Lent, the priest or deacon addressed the penitents after their last prayer—"Stand in your places for the dismissal (ad missam)" (Miss. Mozar., Leslie, 99). So long as there were catechumens these words were doubtless intended for them also, each class was to remain in its proper place until

the notice to go was given.

Isidore of Seville, who used the Mozarabic liturgy, writing in 636, says, "The missa is in the time of the sacrifice, when the eatechumens are sent out; the Levite crying, 'If any catechumen has been left, let him go out;' and thence the missa, because they may not be present at the sacraments of the altar "(Orig. vi. 19). The explanation appears to be that, the more ignorant, hearing of the missa, imagined that it meant, not the dismissal of the non-communicating clusses, but the service from which they were excluded. The popular usage, thus founded npen error, though essentially improper, seems to have been early, if slowly, followed by the elergy. The first instance occurs in a letter in which St. Ambrose describes an event then quite recent, which occurred on Palm Sunday, 385: "After the reading [of the eucharistic lessons] and the sermen, the catechumens being dismissed," an interruption occurred, after an account of which he adds, "nevertheless, I continued in my duty, I began to perform mass (missam facere). While I am offering I am made aware," &c. (Epist. 20, § 4). The next is in the 3rd canon of the council of Carthage, A.D. 390, which forbids presbyters to reconcile penitents "in publics missa." Lee, in 445, expressed himself against the "custom of a single mass" in small chur hes on festivals, at which mere desired to be | resent " than the church would hold at once" (Lpist. xi. 2). Caesarius of Arles, A.D. 502, used the word freely, but in the plural, from which we should gather that the usage was still unsettled :-- " If you observe carefully, you will see that the missae do not take place when the divine lessons are recited in church, but when the girts are offered, and the body and blood of the Lord are consecrated "(Serm. 80, § 2. Comp. 81, § 1). Cassiodorus, 514, in Italy: "The eelebration of holy masses" (Expos. Ps. 25, v. 7); and again, " Missarum ordo completus est " (Ps. 33, coucl.), where he means the order of the eucharistic office. The plural is used by Gregory of Tours, 570, as "expletis missis" (De Mir. S. Mart. il. 47), "dictis missis" (De Clor. M rt. 54), etc., and by others. The idiom may have arisen from a rubric in the Gregorian Sacramentary, in an early copy of which the order for Good Friday ends thus-"Then let him (the priest) communicate, and all the clergy; and let the dismissals take place (fiant missae)" (Pamel. Lit. SS. PP. L. ii. 257). Gregory I. himself, 590, commonly uses the phrase solemnia missarum (Epist. iv. 44, vi. 17, vii. 29). The variety of usage continued to the end of our period. E.g. in the 7th century the Council of Tolede, A.D. 646, nses both missas (can. 2) and missam (3); that of Autun, 670, has "a missa suspendere" (can. 11); that of Braga, 675, selemnia missarum (can. 4); that of Toledo, 694, missa pro requie (can. 5). In the 8th, the Ordo Romanus, about 730, has missarum solemnia (§ 19, Mus.

Ital., Mabill. tom. ii.), missa (24, 25, 26, 28, 30), and Infissae (22, 25, 26, 28, 46). The Council of Aix, 789, uses missa (can. 6), that of Frankfort, 794, solemnia missarum (can. 50). In the 1st capitulary of Theodulf of Orleans, 797, we have missa (cc. 5, 6) and solemnia missarum (cc. 4, 11, 46). The second council of Châlons (sur-Saône), 813, uses solemnitates (can. 39) and solemnia (60) missarum.

III. That part of the service at which communicants alone were present has been long distinguished from the Missa Catechumenorum by the name of Missa Fidelium. It was not so called, however, within the first nine centuries, In the following passage from Florus of Lyons, A.D. 837, the phrase means the dismissal of the communicants: "Tune enim (sc. post evangelii lectionem) clamante diacono, idiem catechumeni mittebantur; id est, dimittebantur foras. Missa ergo catechumenorum fiebat ante actionem sacramentorum: Missa fidelium fit post confectionem et participationem" (Expos. missue, § 92 in fine). The service from which the catechumens were excluded was also very frequently called missa sacramentorum; but we are unable to find examples earlier than the 11th century (see Sala in Bena, Rev. Lit. ii., viii. 1).

IV. The breaking up of a congregation of monks after their offices was also called missa. Thus Cassian says that among the monks of the east one who came late to prayer had to "wait, standing before the door, for the missa of the whole assembly" (Instit. iii. 7). So again, ii. 7, "Celeritatem missae;" iii. 5, "Missa canonica;" 8, "Vigiliarum missae," Similarly, St. Benedict, when settling the number of psalms to be said at each office, is, e.g. at matins: "But after the three psalms are finished, let one lesson be rend, a verse and kyrie eleison; et missae finat" (cap. 17). The reader will observe the plural, as

in the Gregorian Sacramentary. V. In the liturgy of Gothic Spain (Missele Mozar., Leslie, 8, 11, et passim) missa is the name of an address to the communicants (= the Gallican Preface), corresponding in position to our exhortation. "Denrly beloved in the Lord." The origin of this usage is clear. The departure of the non-communicating classes is now followed by an anthem (sacrificium = the Roman "offertory"), and that by the word missa, which now appears as a heading prefixed to the address. Before the introduction of the anthem (Notitia Eucharistica, p. 342, ed. 2) the word would fol-Eucharistics, p. 342, eq. 2) the word would in-low immediately the proclamation, "State locis vestris ad Missam," and would simply indicate that the "missa" or dismissal of the penitents and catechumens then took place. When those classes of worshippers ceased to exist, it was naturally supposed that the word was the name of the formulary that followed it. The address new called missa is by St. Isidore of Seville, A.D. 610, called "Oratio admonitionis erga populum" (De Div. Off. i. 15), from which we should infer that missa retained its original meaning in the Spanish liturgy in his time. A Gallican preface in the sacramentary found at Bobio (which for convenience we shall call the Besançon Sacramentary, as it appears to have belonged to that province) is inscribed, " Missa Dominicalia" (Mus. Ital. 1, 373); but as no other instance occurs in the Gallican liturgies this may be a clerical

VI. I called 1 each a leave to Isidore, of vigils be said, canticles Sundays missae b (Reg. 7; orum her "ennonie that of I monastery are called the night vigils be six respons resurrectio greater an ingly pecu with that office clear rule of Cae Sunday obs let (the his read. matin (psal (cap. 21; ihi also of Arle six missae fi the Epiphan prophet Dar nocturns, wh tion, is being but all stand Again: "On four missae b from the gosp martyrs" (Or Sim. c. 38).

Sim. c. 38].

VII. The da
missae, as by
the end of the
of matins and
understand it;
ters from the f
much later th
for "matins:"
evening and m
formed" (De G
ea. Mansi, i. 90)

VIII. During Illurgical period serted in the litt serted in the litt was a considered in the little period service of the little period service gorun sacrament Fon. Vet. Murat and for the latter such groups of Franks are heade Pree, pro Regibus, Helarii," "Orat. et Proces pone" (Lit. Gadl. 31 sets of proper pra missae, The word pian Sacramentary

5, 26, 28, 30) ne Council of f Frankfort, In the 1st 97, we have arum (ce. 4, halons (surin. 39) and

ieh commuen long disnenorum by was not so e centuries. s of Lyons. aissal of the st evangelii catechumeni oras. Missa ionem sacraonfectionem 92 in fine). amens were called missa ole to find entury (see

regation of alled missa. onks of the d to "wait, issa of the again, ii. 7, canonica: , St. Benesalms te be " But after e lesson be issae fiant" e plaral, as

in (Missale is the name = the Galtion to our parture of w tollowed nan "offerwhich now he address. em (Notitia would fol-State locis ly indicate e penitents Vhen those ist, it was s the name he address Seville, A.D. populum" hould infor ing in the

onn preface

(which for

con Sacra-

ged to that

lis" (Mus.

ocurs in

a clerical

VI. Portions of the daily offices were also called missae, probably because at the end of each a monk, might, on auflicient cause, obtain leave to withdraw. (1.) Thus, in the Rule of Isidore, compiled in 620: "In the daily offices of vigils the three canonical psalms are first to be said, then three missae of psaims, a fourth of canticles, a fifth of the matin offices. But on Sundays and feasts of martyrs let their several missae be added, on account of the solemnity" (Reg. 7; Holsten, ii. 208). The missae psalmorum here are psalms sung in addition to the "canonical" numbers. In another Spanish Rule, that of Frnetuosus, the founder of the great monastery at Alealá (Complatum), the psalms are called missae absolutely: "In the courses for the nights of Saturday and Sunday . . . let the vigils be celebrated with six missae each, with six responsories, that the solemnity of the Lord's resurrection may be more honoured by the greater amount of psalmody in the offices" (cap. 3; Holst. ii. 234). (2.) The above usage, seemingly peculiar to Spain, has been confounded with that of France, where the missne of an office clearly meant the lessons. Thus, in the onice creary meant the lessons. And, in the rule of Caesarius of Arles, A.D. 502: "Every Sunday observe six missae. For the first missae Sunday observe six missae. For the first missae let (the history of) the resurrection be always read. . . . When the missae are finished, say the matin (psalms) in monotone, Exaltabo 7c, etc. (cap. 21; ibid. 92). Sim. in the rule of Aurelian, also of Arles, 550: "On Christmas day observe six missae from the prophet Isniah. . . . So on the Epiphany observe six missae from the prophet Daniel Every Lord's day after nocturns, when the first missa, i.e. the resurrecnectures, when the first missa, i.e. the resurrec-tion is being read, let no one presume to sit, but all stand "Ordo Regulae suffix. u.s. p. 112). Again: "On the feasts of martyrs, let three or four missae be observed. Read the first missa from the gospel, the rest from the passions of the martyrs" (Ordo Regulae Virg. suff. Holst. ii. 72;

VII. The daily offices were themselves called missne, as by the council of Agde in 506: "At the end of the morning and evening missae (i.e. the end of the morning and evening missae (i.e. of matins and vespers, as Dupin and others understand it), after the hymns, let little chapters from the Psalms be said "(can. 36). Hence much later the phrase "missal office" is used for "matins;" "The church in which both the evening and morning or missal office, is performed (De Gest. Aldrici, xx.; Baluz. Miscell.

VIII. During the latter part of the first liturgical period, at least, the prayers to be inserted in the liturgy as proper to a given day or object were collected under the common title of Orationes, or Orationes et Preces. Many instances survive both in the Gelasian and Cregorian sacramentaries. For the former, see Lit. Fom. Vet. Muratori, i. 493, 7; 504, 5, 8, etc.; and for the latter, ibid. ii. 54, 65, 7, etc. Four and for the latter, bid. li. 54, 65, 7, etc. Four such groups of prayers in the missal of the Franks are headed respectively, "Orationes et Prec. pro Regibus," "Orat. et Preces in Natali S. Helarij," "Orat. et Prec. unius Martyyis," and "Ouat. et Prec. unius Martyyis," and Orat, et Preces communes cotidianne cum Canone" (Lit. Gall. 316-322). At a later period these sets of proper prayers were collectively called missae. The word is not used thus in the Leonian Sacramentary, nor in all the copies of the

Gregorian. In the former, each group is headed by the name of the day only, or where there are more than one for the same day by the words, flore than one for the same day by the words, "Item alia," In one of the earliest of the Gregorian, that published by Pamelius, Missa does gorina, that published by Famenus, Missa does not occur in this sense. Sometimes we have "ad missam" after the name of the day (Kituale, SS. PP. ii. 250, 312, etc.). It is common, however, as a title in the other copies, as Missa pro Regibus (Murat. Litury. Eom. Vet. ii. 187), Missa Votiva (bid. 193, etc.), Missa pro Peste animalium, Missa in Contentione (Codex l'atic. opp St. Greg. v. 215, 6), etc.; and in the only extant copy of the Gelasian, made in the 8th century, as Missa in Monasterio (Murat. i. 719), Missa contra Judices male agentes (ibid. 732), etc. The usage probably came from France; for the word is employed in this sense in the Gothico-Gallican missal (c.g. Missa in Sancto Die Epiphaniae, Lit. Gall. 208, Missa in Symboli Traditione, 235; and sim. possion, the Frankish (but only in "Item alia Missa," the equivalent of "Orat, et Prec." vid. 323-5), and the Vetus Gallicanum (e. g. Missa de Adventu Domini nostri Jesu Christi, ibid. 333, etc.) of Thomasius and Mabillon, not one of which is later than the 8th century, and in the Besancon Sacramentary (c. g. Missa in Natale Domini, Mas. Ital. i. 290; Missa in Epyphania, 296, etc.), which was written in the 7th. The word is not once employed in this manner in the liturgy of Milan (Pamel, tom. i.), but we the intergy of strian (tanget) and it in Spain in the later parts of the Mozarabic Missal (Leslie, 428, 434, etc.), and most probably in the 13th canon of the fourth council of Toledo, A.D. 633, when, defending hymns of numan compesition, it says, "Componentur ergo hymni, sicut componuntur Missae, sive preces, vel orationes," etc. As there was still a dismissal of penitents, and probably of catechumens, in Spain in the 7th century, we cannot think that the word had yet acquired that other special meaning peculiar to Spain mentioned above in § v. When Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. vi. 46) says that Chilperic, who died in 584, attempted certain "opuscula vel hymnos, sive Missas," the word is understood in the

The composition of these collective Missae

varies greatly in the several liturgies.
(1.) The Roman Missa. This has (a) the Oratio, which answers to our collect for the day: (4) the (Oratio) super Oblata, or Secreta. This was for the acceptance of the oblations; but when they came to consist of the elements only, their intended use often so coloured this prayer as to make it inappropriate before their conseeration. See Notitia Eucharistic , 410 2nd ed. It was called Secreta, "because said secretly" (Amalarius, de Off. Eccl. iii. 20). (c) The proper Preface.—This begun with a constant formulary, Vere dignum et justum est, aequum et salutare (whence the English, "It is very meet, right, and our bounden duty"). See Lit. Kom. Vet. Murat. i. 293, 5, 6, etc. (Sarram. Leon.); 494, 5, 6, etc. (Sacr. Gel.); il. 8, 9, 10, etc. (Sacr. Greg.). Proper Pretaces were very numerous in the early sacramentaries. At the end of one MS. printed by Muratori (u. s. ii. 273) there is a collection of 72 (Codec l'atic., while in another we may count no less than 220 (Cod. Otrobon, ibid. 291). By the 11th century these were reduced to 11 (Not. Euch. 538). (d)

One division of the Roman canon begins thus, "Communicantes et memoriam venerantes in primis gloriosae semper Virginis Mariae," etc. Variations of this proper for certain seasons occur in the Gelasian and Gregorian Sacramentaries, but not in the Leonian. In the Gelasian they are generally headed "Infra Actionen" (Murat. s. s. i. 496, 553, 5, 572, etc.), but once "Infra Canonem" (bid. 559). The following example is the formula for Maundy Thursday in that sacramentary: "Communicantes, et diem sacratissimum celebrantes; quo traditus est Dominus noster Jesus Christus. Sed et memoriam," etc. (Murat. i. 553). Other forms are provided for Christmas, Easter, Ascension Day, Whitsunday. (c) A prayer which forms part of wantsunday. (e) A prayer which forms fart of the canon begins thus, "Hanc littur oblationem servitutis nostrae," etc. This also is varied in the Gelasian and Gregorian sacramentaries for seasons and occasions, as for Maundy Thursday (i. 553, ii. 55), Easter (i. 572, ii. 67), Whitsuntide (i. 601, ii. 90), for the dedication of a church (i. 613), or font (618), etc. It is also headed "Infra Actionem" (i. 553, 572, etc.). In the Gelasian Missae pro Scrutinio this prayer becomes a petition for the Competentes, and is followed by the recital of their names and another act of intercession for them, viz., "Hos, Domine, fonte baptismatis innovandos Spiritus Tui munere ad sacramentorum tuorum plenitudinem poscimus praeparari, Per." (Murat. u. s. i. 522). In an earlier part of the canon ("Infra Canonem") a prayer for the sponsors is also interpolated, viz. after the words "Memento, Domine, famulorum famularumque tuarum '(i id.). A special "Hanc igitur oblationem" was almost an essential part of masses for the dead (Gelas, u, s. i. 752-762; Greg. ii. 218-222), and was inserted in many votive masses (Gelas. i. 703, 719, 720, 4, 6, etc.; Greg. ii. 188, 193, 5, 200). (f) The (Oratio) ad Complendum, post C.mmunionem, or ad Communionem (see the Sacramentaries in Lit. Lat. Vetus, Murat. passim). This was properly a thanksgiving after the recoption, such as we find in every liturgy, and probably came from the earliest period. "When that great sacrament has been partaken of," says St. Augustine, "a thanksgiving concludes says St. Augustine, a managering state of the same of is the heading of a final benediction found only in some missae, especially in those for Lent. The Leonian Sacramentary has no headings, but several such benedictions may be distinguished in it; c. g., Protector (Murat. u. s. i. 297), Non praejudicet (ibid. 298), Twere (ibid.), etc. The following is one example: "Super populum Tuam, Domine, quaesumus, benedictio copiosa descendat; indulgentia veniat; consolatio tribuatur: fides sancta succrescat: redemptio sempiterna firmetur. Per" (Sacr. Leon. Murat, i. 482). In the Romanizing parts of the Missale Francorum this collect is headed "Ad Plebem" (Lit. Gall. Mabill. 323, 5).

(2.) The Milanese Miss i. (a) The collect for the day under the name of (Oratio) Super Populom (Pamel, Litturjion, i. 293, ct passim). This was originally said before the Gloria in Excelsis (ivid.), which, followed by the Kyrie, preceded the Prophecy and other lessons. It is now said after the Kyrie (Martene, de Ant. Rit. Eccl. i.

iv. xii. 3). (b) The (Oratio) Super Sindonem. The sin lon is the " fair white linen cloth " of the English rubric. It was spread over the altar after the gospel, and this prayer was said over it. The following example is for the eve of tho Epiphany: "Adesto, Domine, supplicationibus aostris, et populo Tuo, quem Tibl ex omnibus gentibus elegisti, veritatis Tune lumen ostende. Per Dominum" (ibid. 314). (c) The (Oratio) Super Oblata. This has the same intention as the Roman Secreta. Before the creed was brought into the liturgy, it always followed the offertory anthem (offerenda), and this is obviously its right place; but now on Sundays and other feasts the creed intervenes, and very awkwardly. See Pamel. u. s. Martene, u. s. (d) The Preface corresponds closely to that of the Roman Sacramentaries. One is provided for every holyday. (e) In the Missa pro Baptizatis on Easter Eve a prayer is inserted "Infra Actionem," i. c. in the canon, in which the celebration is expressly declared to be on their behalf: "Hoc paschale sacrificium Tibi offerimus pro his quos ex aquâ et Spiritu sancto regenerare dignatus es" (353). In the Missa for Maundy Thursday (339) there is a variation of the Communicantes bearing on the institution of the sacrament, and a prayer to be inserted "Post Orationem Sacerdotis pro seipso," i. e. after the "Nobis quoque minimis et peccatoribus." These, if we mistake not, are the only proper additions intra canonem admitted by this liturgy. (f) Another interpolation peculiar to the Missa for Maundy Thursday is the Oratio post Confractorium. This also refers to the institution. It begins thus: "Ipsius pracceptum est, Domine, quod agimus, in cujus nunc Te praesentia postulamus." (g) The (Oratio) Post Communishem corresponds to the Roman formulary, called Ad Compleadum in the Gregorian, but more frequently Post Communionem in the Gelasian Sacramentary.

(3.) The Gallican Missa. (a) In the Gallican church the song of Zacharius was chanted after the Kyrie at the beginning of the service except in Lent (St. Germanus, Expos. Brcv. in Martene, de Rit. Eccl. Ant. i. iv. iv. 1). It was called "the Prophecy" (Germ. ibid.), and was followed by a prayer, Collectio (Miss. Goth. in Liturg. Gall. Mabill. 190, 251, etc.) or Cratio (Sacram. Gallic. in Mus. Ital. i. 285) post Prophetium, which was generally based on it, or contained at least some allusion to it. Three of those extant (Miss. Franc. Lit. Gall. 322, 4, 5) do not exhibit the connexion with the canticle, being borrowed from the Roman sacramentaries. The first two are the originals of our Collects for the 6th and 11th Sundays after Trinity. One example occurs in the Reichenau Fragment (Neale and Forbes, Gall. Lit. 6; see also 28). (b) The Eucharistic litany of the West went conventionally by the name of preces (Not. Euch. 301). From Germanns (u. s.) we learn that in the Gallican church the preces were said after the lessons and homily. In several Missne we have a Col-lectio post Precem (after the Collectio post Prophetiam), which can only be referred to the litany, and the general character of these collects corresponds to that position. In the Besancon sacramentary they are headed "Oratio post Precem." (Mus. It. i. 282), ex.: "O Lord God, who art both justly angry with Thy people and merciful to forgive them, incline Thine ear

to our with a judgme Pracfa address comme when t such ac cum (/ Vetus (Mus. I. nau Fra stances seded by Gall. 1e 9, etc.; face was ence to t cum (u. s Collectio the Prae collectio heading o which in offertory ; for whom Gregorian 4th, 7th, 5 which, wi under whi up. (e) . prayer Co properly h the accepta to the Rom cession for . . . sacrif quorum sui in aeternit nominibus o tum Domin ficin sic viv ut defunctis A collect of the same tit Vetus, u. s. nau Fragme etc.). In t admits the tained, but t a Roman (Ma Frankish Mis and the Ron: its proper ti (f) The Colle said when th properly a p collects to thi M. Goth. (u. 8 Vet. (ibid. 330 (u. s. 6, 10, 22 is suppressed e ence in them t (Lit. Gall. 317. collect has alm Romanizing B name has been One true examp serve as a speci Thy peace to g

may ever pres

r Sindonem. sloth " of the er the altar vas said over he eve of the plicationibus ex omnibus men estende. The (Oratio) intention as was brought the offertory byiously its s and other nwkwardiv. The Pretace loman Sacraery holyday. Easter Eve a ," i. e. in the expressly deloc paschale uos ex aqua us es" (353). (339) there s bearing on ind a prayer acerdotis pro que minimis em admitted olation pecuirsday is the ilso refers to Ipsius praeis, in cujus " (g) The ponds to the endum in the ost Commuthe Gallican chanted after ervice except in Martene, s called "the followed by a Liturg. Gall. icram. Gallic.

m, which was at least some xtnnt (Miss. t exhibit the ng borrowed e first two are 6th and 11th ple occurs in and Forbes, e Eucharistic nally by the From Gerthe Gallican r the lessons e have a Coltio post Preerred to the of these col-In the Beded " Oratio x.: "O Lord h Thy people ine Thine ear

to our supplications that we who confess Thee with our entire affections may obtain not Thy judgment but Thy pardon" (ibid.). (c) The Pracefatio Missae. This is, properly, a short address to the communicants on the sacred event commemorated in the Missa. It was delivered when the catechumens had left. Examples of such addresses are found in the Missale Gothicum (Lit. Gall. 190, 3, 6, 204, etc.), Gallicanum Vetus (329), and the Besançon Sacramentary (Mus. Ital. 1, 290, 4, 5, 6, etc.), and the Reichenau Fragment (u.s. 20), but in very many instances they have been changed into or superseded by direct prayers (Goth. u. s. 198, 225, etc.; Gall. Vet. 333, 4, etc.; Sacr. Gall. Mus. It. 284, 9, etc.; Miss. Richen. u. s. 21). (d) The Preface was followed by a collect which had reference to the same subject. In the Missale Gothicum (a. s. 191, 4, 7, etc.) this is generally headed Collectic sequitur. In the Missal of the Franks the Praefatio (itself become a collect) and its collectio appear together under the common hending of Ante Nomina (Lit. Gall. 322, 4, 5), which indicates that they are said before the offertory and the recital of the nanes of those for whom prayer was made. These collects are Gregorian (among them are ours for the 1st, 4th, 7th, and 10th Sundays after Trinity), a fact which, with many others, suggests the influence under which the older Gallican forms were given up. (e) After the recital of the names the prayer Collectio post Nomina was said. This properly had two objects. It was a prayer for the acceptance of the gifts (so far corresponding to the Roman Super Oblata), and au act of intercession for both living and dead. E.g. "Suscipe . . . sacrificium laudis oblatum . . . Nomina quorum sunt recitatione complexa scribi jubeas in aeternitate" (Goth. u. s. 191); "Auditis nominibus offerentium, fratres dilectissimi, Christum Dominum deprecemur, . . . ut haec sacrificia sic viventibus proficiant ad emendationem ut defunctis opitulentur ad requiem" (ibid. 201). A collect of this character is also found under the same title in the Missae of the Missale Gall. Vetus, u. s. 329, 333, 4, etc.), and of the Reichenau Fragment (Neale and Forbes, u. s. 2, 5, 9, etc.). In the Besançon sacramentary, which admits the Roman canon, the name is retained, but the Gallican collect is supplanted by a Roman (Mus. It. i. 279, 284, 6, 7, etc.). In the Frankish Missal both name and thing are gone, and the Roman "Super Oblata" appears under its proper title (Lit. Gall. 310, 7, 8, 9, etc.). (f) The Collectio ad Pacem came next, a prayer when the kiss of peace was given. It is properly a prayer for charity and p. ace, and ollects to this effect appear under the name in M. Goth. (u. s. 168, 191, 4, 7, etc.), in M. Gotl. Vet. (bid. 330, 3, 4, 365), and in Miss. Richen. (u. s. 6, 10, 22, 29). In the M. Franc. the name is suppressed and Roman collects, with no reference in them to charity or peace, are substituted (Lit. Gall. 317, 8, 320, etc.). The true Gallican collect has almost equally disappeared from the Romanizing Besançon sacramentary, but tha name has been left (Mus. It. 1. 279, 284, 9, etc.). One true example from the last-named book will serve as a specimen of all: "Cause, O good Jesu, Thy peace to glide into our hearts, in which is the fulness of love. Grant, O Lord, that we may ever preserve in spiritual affection that immittere digneris Spiritum Tuum Sanctum

peace, which we now express with the mouth" (286), (g) The peace and its prayer were followed by the Sursum Corda, leading up to the Contestatio or Immolatio; for these were the names given to that which in the English and Roman books is called the Preface. It began roman nooks is chiled the Frence. It began with the words, "Vere dignum et justum est." (Lit. Gall. 191, 197), and probably received the former name from the assent which the priest gives in them to the witness of the people, "Dignum et justum est." It probably acquired the name of Justim est. It propagies acquired the name of Immobitio (which may be considered equivalent to the ἀγαφορά (St. Mark's Lit. Renaud. 1, 144) or προσκομόδη (St. Basil Alex. 64; St. Greg. A. 99) of the Greek liturgies in rubries immediately preceding or following the same formulary), from its forming an introduction to the more sacrificial part of the service. Contestatio Missae, Immolatio Missae, Contestatio, and Immo-Gethicum (Lit. Gall. Imm. 188, 191, 7, 9, etc.; Cont. 194, 209, 212, etc.), and in the Miss. Gall. Vet. (Cont. ivid. 330, 3, 357, 365, etc.) Imm. 334, 388, 9, 370, etc.). Contestatio only appears in the Miss. Franc. (ibid. 321, 4), the Essanon Sacramentary (Mus. It. i. 279, 284, 6, 8, etc.), and in the Reichennu fragment (which is peculiar in emitting Vere) (u. s. 10, 18, 23, 6, 7, 9). Almost every Missa had its proper Contestatio. When the Reman canon was used in the Gallican church, the proper collects of the Gallican Missae ended with the Contestation, which was immediately followed by the Teigitur. Hence there are no Gallican collects after the Contestatio, in the Besançon Sacramentary (Mus. It. i. 279), or the Frankish Missal (Lit. Gall, 326), because in them the Roman canon was used in every mass. In the Gothic (300), and apparently in the Gallicanum Vetus, it was used in some only. Hence in both these, while many end with the Contestatio, many do not. The Reichenau Missal appears to have been purely Gallican. (A) The Contestation invariably ended with the Structus, and this was followed in the strictly Gallican mass by the Collectio post Sanctus, which was founded on it, and was in fact often a contestatio (so to speak) to that dexology: c.g. "Vere sauctus, benedictus, Dominus noster Jesus Christus, vere (Lit. Gall. 189; comp. 195, 202, etc.). The Collectio post Sanctus is the variable Gallican prayer of consecration; for it always concludes with the account of the institution introduced by the mention of the name of Christ, e.g. "Who came to seek and to save that which was lost, For He the day before "(202); "Our Lord Jesus Christ, who the day before He suffered "(210); "By the same our Lord, who the day before He deigned to suffer for the salvation of us and of all" (335). The narrative is never written out at length. (i) The words of institution were at length. (I) the words of institution were followed by a variable prayer called the Cellectic post Mysterium (M. Goth. u. s. 189, 195, 210, etc.), or post Secreta (M. Goth. 192, 202, 222, etc.; Gall. Vet. 331, 335; M. Richen. u. s. 15). This collect was (at first, we may presume, always) ar invocation such as we find in the Greek and Eastern liturgies, or at least an implicit invocation, i. e. a prayer for the sanctifi-

super hace solemnia" (M. Goth. 228); "Descendat inaestimabilis gloriae Tuae Spiritus, . . . ut fiat oblatio nostra hostia spiritalis" (Gall. let. 335); Regamus uti hee sacrificium tun benedictione benedicas et Sancti Spiritus rere perfundas" (M. Richen. 15). The Spirit is not mentioned in many in which the effect of the prayer is the same: e.g. "Ut operante virtute panem mutatum in carne, poculum versum in sanguine, illum sumamus," etc. (M. Goth. 300); "Descendat, Domine, plenitudo majestatis, Divinitatis, pictatis, virtutis, benedictionis et glorine tune super hune panem et super hune calicem" (M. Lichen. 11). (k) in the Gallican rite the fraction took place before the Lord's Prayer, which, as in other liturgies, came between the consecration and communion (Germanus, Expos. Martene, i. iv. xii. I.). Gothico-Gallican Missal, and that only, gives a Collectio ad Panis Fractionem for the mass on Easter Eve. It evidently has some special history now unknown; for in it the oblation is offered "for the safety of the kings and their army and all standing around" (Lit. Gall. 251). (1) The Lord's Prayer was introduced by a form which is always headed in the missals, Collectio ante Oration, m Dominicam. The following is a brief example: "Not presuming on our merit, O holy Father, but in obedience to the command of our Lord Thy Son Jesus Christ, we presume to say" (M. Got's, 192). Another ends thus, "Suppliant to Thee we cry and say, Our Father" (M. Gall. I'et. 346). Many are addresses in which the people are exhorted to say the Lord's Prayer, e.g. "Let us beseech the Almighty eternal Lord, that ... He permit us to say with confidence the prayer which our Lord hath taught us, Our Father" (M. Goth. 202). (m) The Lord's Prayer was followed by a prayer with the title Collectio post Orationem Dominicam, which also varied in the several Missae. It corresponds to the constant Roman embolis, and like that is founded on the last petition of the Lord's Prayer, even beginning as that does, generally (not always, see M. Goth. 223, 230, 7; M. Gad. 1et. 346, 9) with "Libera nos." (n) The Benedictio Populi followed, which also varied with the season. By the 44th canon of Agde, A.D. 506, only bishops were permitted to pronounce this. The intention of the decree was, according to Germanus, about 50 years later, to "guard the honour of the pontifex" (Expos. in Mart. u. s). These Benedictions are very uncertain in their formation. In the Gothico-Gallican Missal they generally consist of five distinct parts (Lit. Gall. 189, 196, etc.), but some are divided into three (198, 219, etc.), four (223, 228), six (192, 208), or nine (210). In the M. Gallicanum Vetus (ibid. 333. 349, 365, etc.), and the M. Richen. (Gall. Liturgies, 2, 20) they are a continuous prayer. Zachary of Rome, A.D. 741, says that the Galli-can Benedictions "multis vitiis variantur," and that the bishops were actuated by "vainglory" in making them, "sibi ipsis damnationem adhibentes" (Ep. 12; Labbe, vi. 1526). As no such episcopal benediction can be traced to Rome, some French writers have supposed that Zachary condemned the practice altogether; but the strength of his language would in that case imply a spirit of intolerance which we are unwilling to ascribe to him. It seems more probable that he referred to the length and am-

bitious character of the benedictions in use. From Caesarius of Aries, A.D. 502, we learn that in France the people were in the habit of leaving church after the gospel, if they did not wish to communicate (Hom. 80, Inter Serm. August. App. 286; see also 281, 282). The council of Agde, in 506 (can. 47), the first of Orleans in 511 (can. 26), and the third of Orleans, 538 (can. 29), forbade them to go away before the benediction. An unvarying short blessing was always pronounced here by the priest, if the bishop was not present (German, u, s.). (o) After the communion the priest said the Collectio post Eucharistiam (M. Goth. u. s. 196, 211, 230; Gall. Vet. 331), or post Communionem (M. Goth. 190, 3, 8, etc.; M. Gall. Vet. 333, 5, 366, 7, etc.). This collect is often a brief exhortation te thankfulness, perseverance, er prayer (as M. Goth. 190, 193, 203, etc.; Gall. tet. 331, 347 (where it is called Praefatio p. Euch.), 350). (p) The last proper collect is the Consummatio Missae, which name occurs Miss. Goth. 196, 230, 293, 4, 8, 7, 300). More frequently it is headed by the words, "Collectic sequitur" (M. Goth. 190, 3, 8, 214; Goll. V. 134, 350, 365, 6, 7, 8, 372), or "ttem Collectio" (M. Goth. 298), or "Collectio" simply M. Gall. V. 331, 347, 371). Ex.: "That which we have taken with our mouths, O Lord, let us receive in our minds, and may an eternal remedy be made to us out of a temporal gift" (M. Goth. 190).

It appears probable from Gregory of Tours that in France the missue for one or more great festivals at least were copied out of the sacramentaries, and used in that convenient form under the conventional amme of "Libellus." For he says of a bishop that on a certain occasion, "ablate sibi nequiter libello, per quam sacrosancta solemnia agere consueverat, ita paratus a tempore cunctum festivitatis opus explicuit" (Hist. Fr. Il. 22). An aged abbat asked to celebrate, said, "Oeuli mei caligine obteguntur, nec possum libellum adspicere; presbytero igitur haec alteri legenda mandate" (Vit. PP. xvi. 2). As the canon was part of the missa and alway very short, everything required by the priest for a given occasion, or even for a longer senson, might be brought within the compass of a

libe lus. (4.) The Mozarabic Missa .- St. Isidore of Seville, A.D. 610, enumerates seven forms "in the order of the mass or of the prayers by which the sacrifices offered to God are conse-crated" (De Eccl. Off. 15). His account of them is copied, and therefore confirmed by Etherius and Beatus, A.D. 783 (De Adopt. Christi, i.; Biblioth. V. PP. viii. 354; Colon. 1618), and is found to agree with the Hispano-Gothic sacramentary known as the Mozarabic Missal. have to observe, however, that Isidore is speaking only of the Missa Fidelium, and that he combines prayers which we have to consider separately, (a) There is a variable prayer called the Uratio, founded on the Gloria in Excelsis and said after it, coming therefore before the prophecy. It often begins with praise and ends with prayer, as, e.g. that for Christmas: "Hodic nobis thesaurus natus est Praesta nobis, Domine, per gloriam nativitatis tuce a malis propriis liberari" (Miss. Moz. Leslie, u. s. 37; comp. 20, 32, etc.). (b) Referring, as we said, to the prayers in the Missa Fidelium only, Isidore says,

"The first monition s be stirred This is t Praefatio; of Invocati receive the lation" (is the Missae 225). Alia Alia (11, 1 the more fra to the Missa offerers or the said sa (Isid.). Thi can Post N passim). It Isidore, E. g sanctorum n stque corum ministris jam these are in peculiar that Christ; see p introduced att of peace, that charity may b the sacrament (Isid.). This Galliean, is he addressed to the "The illation tion is introdu the terrestrial heaven are cal and Hesanna in This answers, as lish pretace an begins always " passim). In th Inlatio is never followed by the Gallican, a cont generally begins cluding some refe sung by the choir times it takes up "Osanna in exce tens l'ater, hoc s dum . . . caelesti tum" (66); "Ve rarely opens with but see examples, I the prayers are s This prayer is no bably because he re of the prayer of Jesu bone, etc.), wit immediately. It is it may Lave been b Gaul, after the time ends with the accou does not begin with but thus, "Dominu qua nocte," etc. (Les title of the prayer Mysterium or Post Pridie (Oratio). Thi

pally the canon of Go

that of Gaul. The

ons in use. e learn that it of leaving not wish to m. Anoust. e council of Orleans in Orleans in rleans, 538 v before the lessing was . (o) After ollectio post 211, 230; n (M. Goth. 5, 366, 7, exhortation prayer (as uch.), 350). onsummatio 1, 196, 230, it is headed (M. Goth. 63, 6, 7, 8, 4, 298), or 347, 371). with our minds, and

s out of a y of Tours nere great the sacranient form 'Libellus." rtain ocenper quam t, ita parapus explibbat asked bteguntur, tero igitur P. xvi. 2). nd always the priest ger sensou, pasa of a

Isidore of forms "in rayers by are consent of them y Etherius *Christi*, I.; (8), and is hic sacraissal. We isspenking combines eparately. he Uratio. said after phecy. it h prayer, s. Domine. is propriis comp. 20, l, to the

idore says,

"The first of them is the prayer (oratio) of admonition addressed to the people that they may be stirred up to hearty prayer to God" (u. s.). This is the address called Missa, mentioned above in § V. It corresponds to the Gallican Praefatio; see before (3) (c). (c) The second is of invocation to God, that He will mercifully receive the prayers of the faithful and their oblation" (Isid. u. s.). This prayer appears in the Missae under the title of Oratio (Leslie, 9, 225). Alia Uratio (3, 17, 10, etc.), or simply Alia (11, 14, 21, etc); the second being by far the more frequent. The reference in "alia" is to the Missa, (d) "The third is poured for the offerers or the faithful departed, that through the control of the control the said sacrifice they may obtain pardon (Isid.). This prayer corresponds to the Gallican Post Nomina and has that title (Leslie, passim). It quite satisfies the account of Isidore, E.g. one begins thus: "Nominibus sunctorum martyrum, offerentiamque fidelium, atque eorum qui ab hoc saeculo transierunt a ministris jam sacri ordinis recensitis" (27). As these are in effect prayers super oblata, it is peculiar that many of them are addressed to Christ; see pp. 4, 9, 11, etc. (e) "A fourth is introduced after these with reference to the kiss of peace, that all being mutually reconciled by charity may be associated together as worthy of the sacrament of the body and blood of Christ" (Isid.). This prayer, like the corresponding tallican, is headed "Ad Pacein." It is often addressed to the Son (Leslie, 9, 11, 15, etc.). "The illation in the conservation of the oblation is introduced in the fifth place, in which the terrestrial creation and all the powers of heaven are called forth to the praise of God, and Hosanna in the highest is sung" (Isid.). This answers, as the render will see, to the English preface and the Gallican immolatio. begins always "Dignum et justum est" (Leslie, pussim). In the Mozarabic Missal the title, Inlatio is never wanting or varied. (9) it is followed by the Fost Sanctus, which is, as in the Gallican, a contestation to the Sanctus. It generally begins "Vere Sanctus," very often including some reference to the Hosanna, which is sung by the choir after the Sanctus; but sometimes it takes up the Hosanna at first hand, as "Osanna in excelsis. Quanta nobis, Omnipotens l'ater, hoc sacrificium reverentia metuendum . . . caelestium voces admonent potestatum" (66); "Vere benedictus" (120). rarely opens without a catchword from either; but see examples, pp. 20, 153; where, however, the prayers are still founded on the Sanctus. This prayer is not mentioned by Isidore, probably because he regarded it as a variable part of the prayer of cousecration (Adesto, adesto, Jesa bone, etc.), with which the priest proceeded immediately. It is quite possible, however, that it may have been borrowed from the Goths of Gaul, after the time of Isidore. (i) The cauon ends with the account of the institution. This does not begin with "Pridie" like the Gallican, but thus, "Dominus noster Jesus Christus in qua acete," etc. (Leslie, 5). Yet the inveriable title of the prayer which follows it (the Post Mysterium or Post Secreta of Gaul) is Post Pridie (Oratio). This fact suggests that originally the canon of Gothic Spain was the same as that of Gaul. The Post Pridie is, in its typi-

eal specimens, a prayer for the sanctification of the gifts by ++ pirit, and it is incredible pirit, and it is jucredible that any liturgy, derived as this was immediately from the East, should have been without a prayer deemed essential to the consecration in all the Eastern churches. In the second place this prayer is clearly described by Isidore, though without the name Post Pridle, which was probably attached to it after his time: "Porro sexta exhiue succedit confirmatio sacrameuti, ut oblatio quae Deo oliertur sanctificatu per Spiritum Sanctum corporis et sanguinis con-firmeter" (ib.). (k) The next variable prayer is the Ad Orationem Dominicam, sometimes of considerable length. It leads up to the Lord's Prayer thus, "com... proclamaverinus of terris, Pater" (6); "nos docuit orare semper et docere, Pater," etc. (10). It is not noticed in the language of the company of the language of the lan by Isidore, whose seventh prayer is the Lord's Prayer itself; but here again he may be silent, because he thought that in mentioning the prayer, he implied the preamble, which in his day, we may add, was probably much shorter than the existing forms. (1) The Mozarebic embolis "Liberati a male, etc." does not vary. It is followed by the "conjunction" of the consecrated elements. (m) After this a Benediction is given, which varies with the season. In all but two instances the Hispano-Gothic benediction is divided into three parts, at the end of each of which the people respond Amen. After the third response the priest says "Per misericordian ipsius Dei nostri: qui est benedictus et vivit," etc. This is occasionally varied, but on no principle (see Notitia Eucharistica, 699, 2nd ed.). The blessing for the Epiphany is in five subjects of commemoration on that day (Leslie, 63). The other exception (440) is in four. The mass (Commune plurium Vinginum) is late, and the irregularity seems to arise simply from the division of one of the original members which was unusually long. We hear of the benediction in Spain from the council of Toledo, A.D. 633 (can. 18); "Some priests communicate immediately after saying the Lord's Prayer, and afterwards give the blessing in populo (sic, and so Isidore, u. s. c. 17); which we forbid for the future; but after the Lord's Prayer and the conjunction of the bread and cup let the benediction in populum (sic) follow." (n) A variable Post Communionem Uratio (Leslie, 7, 35, 40, 44, etc.) followed the reception, which is often, like the Gallican Collectio, an exhortation (ib. 63, 83, 89, etc.). This oratio, if used in the days of St. Isidore, would not be in his "Ordo Missae;" for the mass was supposed to be over before the communion; but it may be of later introduction, for he does not mention it in his account of the later part of the service.

For the variable antiphons in the several liturgies, see ANTIPRON, COMMUNIO, GRADUAL,

IX. In the Gallican liturgies the prayers proper to a saint's day are often called the "missa" of that saint. Thus in the Besançon Sacramentary we have Missa Sancti Stefinia Mana S. Mautini Enisophi etc. Man. 1919. Missa S. Martini Episcopi, etc. (Mus. Ital. i. 292, 349, etc.); in the Gothico-Gallican, Missa S. Johannis Apostoli et Evengelistae, Missa Sancti Leudegarii martyris, etc. (Lib. Gall. 262, 283, etc.), and in the Gallicanum vetus, Missa S.

Germani Episcopi (ib. 329). From this use of the word flowed another, the festival itself on which those prayers were said being often called by the name of Missa. Thus in the Regulae Canonicorum of Chrodegang, written in 757, cap. 34, we have Missa S. Remedii (= Remigii) Missa S. Martinl (Migne, 89). A Decreta'e Piecum of 779 directs that the services which it orders take place, Missa S. Johannis (Cup. Ken. Franc. 1, 20; slin. in Capit, lil. nun. 806, Car. M. 449). In the third capitulary of Charlemagne in 803, a general gathering of the vassals of the empire is ordered to take place "on the eighth before the calends of July, i.e. on the mass of St. John the Baptst" (b. 394). Sim. In a law of Pepin, a.o. 794 (b. 543). St. Martia's principal feast (Nov. 11) was formerly called St. Martla in the winter, or in yeme. One example to our purpose occurs in the reign of Charlemagne, viz. in his Capitulary de Villis, A.D. 800, in which it is ordered that all foals belonging to the king shall be brought to the palace "on the mass of St. Martin in the palace "on the mass of St. Martin in the winter" (Missa S. Martini hiemali, c. 15, ib. 334). This use of missa, which became very common after the 9th century, has bequenthed to us such combinations as Christmas, Martinmas, Candlemas (missa luminum), etc.

X. In this section we propose to give the various kinds of missue (in the sense considered in § viii.) that were in use before the 9th century, and to explain the terms describing them.

(1.) Missa Cardinalis. This phrase, which is understood to mean "high mass," occurs in the Miracula S. Berrini, ii, 7; Acta Bened. saec. iii, (the 8th century), i. 132; "Die Dominico horâ quâ cardinalis missae conventus publice agebantur."

(2) Missa Crismatis. The proper prayers used on Manudy Thursday at the mass at which the chrism is consecrated are so called in the Gelasian Sacramentary (Murat. i. 554), in the ancient Rheims use of the Gregorian, the extant copy of which was written in the time of Charlemagne (Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. IV. xxii. § 3 in fre, Missa Chrismale (sic)), and in the Anjou pontifical a little later (i'd. § 8, n. 4).

(3.) Missa Communis = publica (as "common prayer" with us) in Epist. Braulionis Caesaraug. A.D. 627 (Vita S. Aemiliani praefixa): "Ut missa recitaretur communis injunxi" (Acta Bened. saec. i. P. ili, 206).

Missa Communis also meant a mass said for several persons in common. Thus in one under that title the priest prays "for those for whom he has made up his mind to pray" living or dead, and "for all the faithful, whose names the book of blessed predestination contains written"

(Mon. Liturg. Alem., Gerbert, i. 270).

(4.) Missa Decensita. By a charter dated in the year 760 a grant of land was made to the church at Brioude, "ut onni tempore missae ibidem decensitae esse debeant" (App. Act.; Vet. n. 14; Cap. Reg. Fr. ii. 1393); i.e. as it is understood, shall be duly and properly performed.

(5.) Missa pro Defunctis. See Obsequies.
(6.) Missa Dominicalis. This is the title of missae to be used on Sunday (Dies Dominicus) in the Gallican Sacramentaries. See the missae 75-80 in Missale Goth. (Lit. Gall. 292-299), the 36th in Gallicanum Vetus (ibid. 375) and eight missae in the Besançon (M.s. Ital. i. 365-383).

(7.) Missa de Exceptato is the title of a missa standing before that tor Christmas Eve in the Milanese Missal (Famel. u. s. i. 445). We are probably to understand with Pamelius, that it is for exceptional use; viz. when seven Sundays occur in Advent, which in the province of Milan begins on the first Sunday after Martinmas, Mabillon, however (Lit. Gall. 99), reals, Missa de Expectate, and suggests a comparison with the "Praeparatio ad Vesperann Natalis Domini" in the Miss. Gall. 1ct. (bid. 336); but the reading in all the editions, including Mabillon's own, is not Praeparatio but Praefatio, and the formulary which follows the above heading is a "preface" in the Gallican sense; i.e. an address to the people. See Thomasius, Lier Sucram, ii. 441; Murat. Lit. Rom. Tet. ii. 706; Forbes, t.all. Lit.

(8.) Missa pro Gratia um actione. There is no proper missa in the old sacramentaries that is, or could be, so described; but the holy hucharlst was celebrated as an act of special thanksgiving at an early period. Thus in a work of the 5th century we read that when a woman had been healed at the ordinary celebration " an oblation of thanksgiving was again made for her" (De Prom. et Pracd. Dei ; Dim. Temp. 4; inter opp. Prosperi). A rabric la the present Roman Missal orders that "for thanksgiving be sald the mass of the most holy Trinity, or of the Holy Ghost, or of the blessed Mary certain proper prayers (Oratio, Secreta, Post-communio) "heing added under the same ending." The Missa de Trinltate descends from an early period, being found in the Codex San-Blaslanus of the Gregorian Sacramentary which is of the 9th century (Gerbert, Mon. Lit. Acm. i. 260). The Missa de Spiritu Sancto is only an adaptation of the Gregorian missa for Whitsunday (Murat. u. s. ii. 90). We cannot connect them with acts of thanksgiving within our period; but that a special celebration on recovery of health was then common may be inferred from a Narbonne pontifical, the MS. of which is not much later. In this it is said that the patient "restored to health by the mercy of God ought by no means to omit causing a missa pro gratiarum actione to be celebrated " (Martene, u. s. i. vii. iv. 13).

(9.) Missa Jejunii is the title of four Lenten missae (22-25) in the Missale Gothico-Gallicanum (Liturg, Gall, 231, etc.), and of four in the Sacramentary of Besan, on (Mus. Ital. i. 304). See after. Missa Quadragesimalis.

(10.) Missa Judicii, the mass asid at an ordeal. The expression forms the title of the proper prayers used at a trial by cold water, as appointed by Dunstan of Canterbury (Baluz, Cap. Reg. Franc. ii. 647). The missa consists of a proper antiphon, collect, three lessens (Lev. xix. 10-14; Eph. iv. 23-28; St. Mark x. 17-21), gradual, offertory, secreta, preface, benediction ad judicium, antiphone post communionen, and post-communio. The words of delivery common (with variations) to this and later forms of the kind (see Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. iii. vii. 3, 5, 8, 9. 17) are, "The Body and Blood of our Lord Jesus Christ be unte you for probation this day." Gerbert (Disynis. vi. iii. 3) gives in full the missa of an "Ordo ad faciendum judicium, cum volueris homines judicio probare, vel aquue frigidae vel ferventis, aut ignit! ferri, vel voue-

tene, u, s,
A kind;
celebratin
own innot
that in o
having s]
tribus alta
mento" (I
common;
Council of
and presb
theft, and
for each ch

find Grego

himseif fro

Nor was i

after the Co

Lorraine re

rum, aut

orders, so

Hadrian in crime of a 23).

(11.) Mis all due reque a missa leg one to respectommunicat prayers cles 22). Compa legitima," might be colaying on of recovered afforder of pen order or

the necessar

receive 'legi

conciliatory i

Araus. A.D.

Reg. Franc.

Canones, i. 6 (12.) Misse Council of Va in omnibus n gesimalibra . Sanctus dient tinction is th place in the a at the third third Council to attend arm sive vespertin include those except betwee also in the a (Lit. Gall. 25 missals have Pascha pro par cenda, Miss. Go ordinary daily after Prime in was called miss tudines S. Victo Constit. S. Dio earlier mass wa to the missa n celebrated with Martene, de An

(13.) Missa A celebrated at sec (14.) Missa (e of a mlssa Eve in the lins, that it ren Sundays tee of Milan Martinmas. ends, Missa arison with lis Domini " ut the readillón's own. the formug is a " predress to the am. ii. 441 : es, trall. Lit.

There is ntarles that he holy kuof special Thus in a hat when a ilnary celeg was again . Dei ; Dim. abric in the for thanksoly Trinity, ssed Mary ereta, Postsame endnds from an Codex Sauntary which . Lit. Acm. o is only an for Whitcannot conwithin our on recovery be inferred of which is d that the ie mercy of sing a missa .ted " (Mar-

four Lenten othico-Gallil of four in Ital. i. 304). at an ordeal.

at an ordeal. the proper ater, as ap-Baluz, Cap. onsists of a ns (Lev. xix. x. 17-21), benedictio nionem, and ery common orms of the t. iii. vii. 3, lood of our or probation gives in fall m judicium, e, vel aquae i, vel vomerum, aut panis et casei, vel mensurae." Several orders, some with missae, may be seen in Martene, u. s.

A kindred practice among priests was that of celebrating the Eucharist in attestation of their own innocence. Thus Gregory of Tours relates that in order to clear himself of a charge of having slandered the queen, "dictls missis in tribus attaribus se de his verbis exneret sacramente" (Hist. Franc, v. 50). This was probably common; for in 868 it was enforced by the Council of Worms, which ordered that bishops and presbyters accused of homicide, adultery, theft, and witcheraft should "celebrate a mass for each charge and say the secret publicly and communicate" (can. 10). So late as 1077 we find Gregory VII. using this method to purge himself from simony (Life by Bowden, iii. 12). Nor was it confined to the clergy. The year after the Council of Worms, Lothnire the king of Lorraine received the mass from the hands of Hadrian in attestation of his freedom from the crime of adultery (Fleury, Hist. du Christ. li.

(11.) Missa Legitima is a mass celebrated with all due requisites. "We must own that to be a missa legitima at which are present a priest, one to respond, one who offers, and one who communicates, as the very composition of the prayers clearly shews" (Waiafrid, de Keb, Eccl. 22), Compare the use of the phrase " ommunio legitima," Penitents Penitents supposed to be dying might be communicated without the previous laying on of hands by the bishop; but if they recovered after that, they were to "stand in the order of penitents, that when they had shown the necessary fruits of repentance, they might receive 'legitimam communionem' with the re-conciliatory imposition of hands" (can. 3, Conc. Araus. A.D. 441; inserted much later in Cap. Reg. Franc. i. 138; compare Isaaci Lingon. Canones, i. 6).

(12.) Missa Matutina. The 4th canon of the Council of Vaison, held in 529, runs thus: "Ut in omnibus missis, sive matutinls, sive quadrigesimalibes . . . semper Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus dicatur," etc. The ground of the distinction is that in Lent the celebration took place in the afternoon, whereas generally it was at the third hour (Notitia Euch, 31-36). The third Council of Orleans, A.D. 538, forbids men te attend armed "sacrificia mstatina missarum te attend armed "sacrincia instituta missarum sive vespertina" (can. 29). "Evening" masses include those of Wednesday and Friday which, except between Easter and Whitsuntide, were also in the afternoon. The Gothico-Gallican (Lit. Gall, 254) and Old Gallican (ibid. 372) missais have a missa matutinalia per totum Pascha pro parvulis qui renati sunt (mature dicenda, Miss. Gall. Vet.). At a later period the ordinary daily mass said in many mouasteries after Prime in summer and after Terce in winter, was called missa matutinalis; as in the Consuetudines S. Victoris 68, in Martene, u. s. iii. 283; Constit. S. Dionys. Rem. ibid. 297, 301. This earlier mass was called missa minor in contrast to the missa major or conventualis, which was celebrated with greater ritual solemnity. See Martene, de Antiq. Monach. Rit. ii. 5.

(13.) Missa Nautica or Navalis, a Missa Sicca celebrated at sen; but see below (No. 29).
(14.) Missa Omnimoda is the title of a votive

Missa in the Sacramentary of Besancon, which the priest offers for himself (as expressed in the praefatio) for sinners by name (as in the collectio), for persons living and departed whose names are presented (in the post nomina), for the sick, naming them, and generally for "all stricken with fear, afflicted by want, harassed by trouble, brought down by diseases, consigned to punishment, bound by debts, in captivity, and journeying" (in the ad pacem), these several petitions being summed up in the contestation (Mus. Ital. i. 359). A similar missa with much in common occurs in the Mozarabie Missai under the title Missa Votiva Omnimoda (Losiie, 441). Missa Omnimoda is again the name of a late mass of general intercession in the St. Gail codex of the Gregorian Sacramentary, probably written soon after the death of Charlemagne (Gerbert, Mon. I.it. Alem. 1, 268).

(15.) Missa Omnium Offerentium is a name given to the invariable portions of the liturgy of Gothic Spain. The lesser missal which contains it is called Liber Omnium Offerentium. The name is appropriate because a considerable part of the service to which it is applied is assigned to the choir, the representative of the people; so that all the worshippers have their share in it. Whether the title was adopted for this reason is, however, not certain. In any case it may have been suggested by the occurrence of the words at the oblation of the chalice: "Unnum Offerentium corum pro quibus tibi offertur, peccata induige" (Miss. Mozar. 223). The same words occur together in a Collection post nomina of Gothic France (Miss. Goth. in Lit. Gall. 237); but nelther there does the context give them any conventional significance. In early times the people were said to offer even In the commemoration of the sacrifice of the cross after the consecration. Thus Fiorus of Lyons, explaining the Unde et memores, etc., of the canon, says, "Memores igitur Dominicse passienis, resurrectionis et ascensionis, tam sacerdotes quam plebs fideiis offerunt praeclarae . . . majestati bei non de sue, sed de ejus donis ac datis," etc. (De Expos. Missue, 64). This is implied by a synod held by St. Patrick and other bishops, which order that a bishop in the diocess of another shall "on the Lord's day offer only by partaking," i.e. as a layman (can. 30; Migne, 53, col. 826).

(16.) Miss: Paschalis. The missae provided in the Gothico-Gallican Missal for four days in Easter week, viz. from Tuesday to Friday inclusively (Lit. Gall. 234-6), and those to be used from Monday to Friday of the same week in the Old Gallican (bid. 367-371) are so called. There are also two Missae Paschales in the sacramentary of Besançon (Mus. Ital. i. 330, 2).

(17.) Missa Peculiaris. A mass said on any private account, as e. g. for the repose of the dead, was so called in the 8th century. Theodulf of Orleans, A.D. 797, orders that "Missae Peculiares performed by priests on Sandays be not so publicly performed as to draw the people from the public celebrations of masses, which take place causonically on the third hour" (Capit. c. 45; Labbe, Conc. vii. 1147).

(18.) Missa Pontificalis, a mass celebrated by a bishop. We are not a ware that the phrase occurs within our range of time. The Ordo Romanus I., supposed to have been compiled about 730,

which gives threetiens for an episcopal mass, la inscribed in its earliest extant copy, which is of Inserinda di incentrate della capita di instanti Romanne leclesiae. A later copy has Incipit Drio Ecclesiasticus Romanae ecclesiae, qualiter Missa Pontificalis celebretur (Im., Itat. it. 2, 3). (19.) M ssa Praes metificatorum. See PRE-

SANCTIFIED, MASS OF THE.

(20.) Missa Privata is used in two senses. It either means (1) "A mass celebrated in private and on a special account without singing, and but one clork ministering, whether it be in a church or private oratory" (Merati in Gavanti, church or private oratory" (Merati in Gavanti, p. l. in Eubr., Gen. Obs. Practim. § 46), in which case it is distinguished from a solemn mass; or (2) " A mass in which the priest alone communientes" (ibid.), in which case it is opposed to a public mass. A daily mass celebrated out of devotion in the earlier ages would come under the former head. An example (in Cassius bishop of Sarni) is meutioned by Gregory I, (Dial. lv. 56), In neither sense does the phrase appear to have been in use during our period. See Missa

(21.) Missa Publica is a celebration at which all may be present and communicate. The expression is frequent in the spistles of Gregory I. Thus he "torbids that Public Masses should on any account be celebrated " in a (certain) monastery by the bishop of the diocese, that the retirement of the monks might not be invaded by the concourse of people from without (iv. 43), and severely condemas another bishop for having placed his throne in a monastic church and cele-brated "Public Masses" there (v. 46). He orders an oratory to be " solemnly consecrated without Public Masses" (vii. 72), and speaks in reprobation of a bishop who had "built an oratory in the diocese of another . . . and did not fear to celebrate Public Masses there" (xi. 21). Another example from a law of Charlemagne ln 803 will suffice. Among other restrictions laid on the charepiscopi he forbade them to "give the benediction to the people in Publica Missa" (Cap. Reg. Fr. i. 382).

(22.) Messa Quadragesimalis, a missa to be used in Lent. See above, Missa Matutina, and Missa Je unii. A lenten missa in the Besaucon Sacramentary bears the title Missa Quadragesimalis (Mus. Ital. i. 302). One of those in the Gothica-Gallican Missal is headed Missa in Quadragesima (Lit. Gall. p. 234). In the last-named missal there are in all only six proper missae provided for Lent. The Gallicanum Vetus is defective from Christmas to the great scrutinium and exhibits none (ibid. 338). There are but five in the Besançon rite. On the other hand the Gelasian and Gregorian give a missa for every day in the season, and the Mozarabic one for every Sunday, Wednesday, and Friday. The Roman missae for the week-days in Lent are supposed to have been chiefly borrowed from those of Milan (Pamel. Rituale, i. 328). latter is peculiar in having none for the Fridays (Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Kit. iv. xviii. 21 : Gerbert, Mon. Lit. Al. i. 42).

(2.1.) Missa Quotidiana appears to be a missa that may be used on any day that has no proper prayers provided for it. There is an example (Missa Cottidi :na) in the Besangon Sacramentary (Mus. It. i. 384). Compare Legendis Cottidianis (379), Lectiones Cottilianas (338, 381). Lectiones Cottllianse (382, 3), which are the headings to lessons for similar use. Again, we have Lectio libri Danihel Prophetae in Cottidiana (sc. Missa) legenda (278). Two missae in the same book have the incoherent title of Missa Cottlellana Dominicalis (380, 3), i.e. a masa that may be used on any Sunday that has not its proper missa. In the Gregorian Sacramentary is Missa Quotidiana pro Rege, i. c. that might be said whenever the priest chose (Murat, Lit, Lom. 1'et. ii. 188). See further under Missa Lomensis.

(24.) Misat Kevocata. See Misam reporter in § XI, No. (9).

(23.) Missa Romensis, i. e. horrowed from the Roman books. The old Galilean canon was very short, being nothing more than the recital of the institution, which was added to the variable Collectio post Sanctus. The first words of it (lpse enim pridie quam, etc.) are frequently so added in the Gothico-Gallican Missal (Lit. Gall. 189, 192, 5, etc.). The Besançon Sacramentary, however, had adopted the long Roman canon, which it put after the contestatio (see PREFACE), omitting the post Sauctus. It occurs thus in the first missa in the book, and that missa bears the title, Missa Romensis Cottidiana (Mus. It. 279). As the missa retains most of its Galilean forms under their usual names (post nomina, ad pacem, etc.), the word "Romensis" must refer to the canon almost entirely, and therefore "Cottidiana" here indicates the daily use of that. The last missa in the Gothico-Gallican Missal has the similar heading, Missa Cottidiana Romensis (Lit. Gall. 300); but after the first collect the MS, fails us. That collect, however, being identical with one in the Besançon missa helps the conclusion that the Roman canon followed in that book also, and that the Goths in Gaul, though retaining throughout their liturgy their own mode of consecration, yet permitted an optional use of the Roman,

(26.) Missa de Sanctis. At a very early period It became the custom to observe the nuniversary of a martyr's death. On such occasions the Eucharist was celebrated, partly as an act of Intercession for the soul of the deceased, and partly as a thankful commemoration of the triumph or truth and grace in his death. Soon the rite was observed in the case of other eminent Christians, and ere long, the original ground of it becoming obscured, the celebration was supposed to be in honour of the person (in honorem ipsorum,—in ejus honore; Greg. Tur. Mirac. l. 47, 75). The story of Polycarp (A.D. 147) gives ns the earliest example of such commemoration ; "We deposited his remains where it was fitting, where gathered together as opportunity serves with joy and gladness the Lord will grant unto us to celebrate the natal day of his martyrdom, both is memory of those who have fought the good fight (for twelve suffered with him), and for the craining and preparation of those who will be called to it" (Eccl. Smyrn. Epist. 18). Tertullian, A.D. 192: "We make oblations for the departed on one day in the year, for birthday gifts " (De Cor. 3). Cyprian in 250 orders his clergy to inform him of the days on which any were put to death, "that he might be able to celebrate their commemorations among the Memorials of the Martyrs . . . that oblations and sacrifices in commemoration of them might be celebrated" where he was (Epist. 12 ad Presbyt.).

Again: "A sacrifices to passions an commemora two sermor Augustine, on martyrs' course of th these seessi

the name of The titles mentaries are sale Gothieun (sic) Virginia S. Saturnini, Missa de plur Besancon Sac (Mus. It. 3, 1. (293), Missa the Milanese Thomas (Pam Spain thus, In 48), or In Sa (41), or In Fe Martyris (289 commonly the Andreae Aposto Natali Sancti Natal. Innocent tate Sanctae E has Natale Sand rally; but (of Festivitate S. C. Some of the

original interces la the Leonlan S " Sancti Silvestr fer him (dec. A.D. for the former in rejoice for ever God, and that " him" (Murat. i. seul being freed nature of man it its portion in th This Missa is not gorian books. An Super Oblata in t Gregory: "Vouch (Greg. this) oblati-Thou hast granted werld should be for Thy servant Lee (clause had been a through the interce gory)," wrote to In explanation. The quoting as Scripture (Serm. 159, c. I, and Since the authori he who prays for the same should by of the other saints" earlier and the med in a passage of Greg that persons stricker celebrated masses in and offered the obla were immediately her (27.) Missa pro Sc. so called which were CHRIST, ANT,-VOL

endings to ave Lectio (se. Missa) some book Cottidiana at may be its proper y is Missa it be said Lit. Lom. L'omensis. senastre in

from the was very ital of the variable ords of it Lit. Gall. amentary, an canon, REFACE), s thus in issa bears (Mus. It. s Gallican omina, ad nust refer theretore ly use of o-Gaillican 'ottidiana the first however, con missa

canon fol-

he Goths

out their , yet perrly period niversary sions the an agt of ised, and a of the h. Soon r eminent ground of was suphonorem Mirac. i 47) gives noration : as fitting, ty serves ant unto rtyrdom, ught the nim), and hose who pist. 18). tions for birthday rders his hich any e able to the Me-

ious and

might be

Presbyt.).

Again; "As ye remember, we never fail to offer sacritimes for them as often as we celebrate the passions and days of the martyrs by an ennual commemoration (Ep. 39 ad Presbut.). Sixtytwo sermons ascribed with confidence to St. Augustine, who died in 4:10, were preached on martyrs' days (Class, iii, ed. Ben.). In the course of time proper Missae were written for these occasions, such as are now known under the name of Missae de Sanctia,

The titles of such missae in the ancient sagramentaries are variously constructed. In the Missale tiothicum we have, e.g. Missa in Natale Agnes

sule coolingum we nave, e.g. orinna in cacana cagues (sic) Virginis et Martyris (Lit. Gall. 215), Missa S. Saturnini, Episcopi et Martyris (ibid. 219), Missa de pluris Martyris (aic) (287), etc.; in the Besançon Sacramentary, Missa Sancti Stefani (Mus. It. 3, i. 292), Missa in Sanctorum Infantum (203), Missa de uno Confessore (347), etc. in the Milanese Miseal all run thus, in Festo S. Thomae (Pamel. i. 444), etc.; in that of Gothle Spain thus, In Natale SS. Innocentium (Leslie, 48), or lu Saneti Stephani Levite et Martyria (41), or in Festo Sancti Luciani Presbyteri et Martyris (289). The Roman sacramentaries use commonly the word Natale, as Natale Sancti Andrene Apostoli (Sacr. Lom. Murat. i. 464), in

Natali Sancti Johannis Evangelistae (474), In Natali Sancti Jonannis avangensiae (1777). Natali Innecent. (Gelas. ibid. 499), but in Nativitate Sanctae Euphimiae (643). The Gregorian tate Sanct.ee Euphimine (643). tate Sanctae Luphimine (643). The Gregorian has Nataie Sanctae Priscae (ii. 19), and so generally; but (of a preface), Item alia Specialis in Festivitate S. Cypriani (335).

Some of the Missae de Sanctis retained their

original intercessory character for a long time. original intercessory characters in a long character in the Leonian Sacramentary there is one headed a Sancti Silvestri," in which are prayers buth for him (dec. A.D. 336) and Simplicius (dec. 483); for the former in separate prayers, that "he may rejoice for ever in the society of the saints" God, and that "endless beatitude may giorify him" (Murat. i. 454); for the latter, that "his soul being freed from all things which from the nature of man it hath brought on it, may have its portion in the lot of holy pastors" (ii.id.). This Missa is not found in the Gelasian or Gregorian books. Another instance is the Gregorian Saper Oblata in the missae of St. Leo and St. Gregory: "Vouchsafe to us, O Lord, that the bregory: voucnsaie to us, O Lord, that the (Gree, this) oblation by the immolation of which Thou hast granted that the sine of the whole world should be forgiven may profit the soul of Thy seavant Lee (Gregory)" (bid. ii. 25, 101). An archbishop of Lyons observing that the last clause had been altered into, "may profit us through the intercession of the blessed Leo (Gregory)," wrote to innocent III., A.D. 1198, for en explanation. The pope justified the change by quoting as Scripture a sentiment of St. Augustine (Serm. 159, c. 1, and Tract. 84 in S. Johan. xv.): "Since the authority of Sacred Writ says that 'he who prays for a martyr wrongs a martyr,' the same should by parity of reason be thought of the other saints (Dev. Const. iii. 130). The or the original states of the desire and the mediaeval grounds are combined in a passage of Gregory of Tours, who tells us that persons stricken with ague who "devoutly celebrated masses in honour of St. Sigismund and offered the oblation to God for his repose were immediately healed (Mirac. 1. 75).

(27.) Missa pro Scrutinio. Those masses were so called which were said on the 3rd, 4th, 5th, CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

and 6th Sundays in Lent on behalf of the cateand our officers in the control of the case-churies preparing for buptism on Easter Eve.

Scrutinium, stys Amalarius, "proprium syntagma habet et propriam missam" (De Eccles. O./. i. 8). Four Missae pro scrutiniis elsctorum are assigned, one to each of the Sundays abovenamed, in the Gelasian Sacramentary (Murat. I. 521, 5, 9, 533). The Gaillean church had only one such Missa, which was said on Palm Sunday, until Charlemagne ordered the observance of the Roman system of scrutinia (Capit. Reg. Franc. It is called Missa in Symboli Traditione (Mus. It. i. 314; Lit. Gall. 235, 346). At Milan the creed was delivered to the competentes on the day before Palm Sunday (Sabbato in Traditione Symboli) and a similar mass said (Pamel.

(28.) Missa Secunda, Anastasius Bibliothecarius (Vit. Pont. R. 69) states that Deusdedit of Rome, 614, "instituted a Second Mass in clero;" among monks (see CLERUS and above Missa Matutina). A second public celebration had long been the custom when a church open to all could not contain at one time all who desired to communicate. Leo, A.D. 440, says that this was the practice at Rome, and begs the pope of the practice at nome, and dega one pope of Alexandria to sanction it in his patriarchate, that their observance might in all things ac-

cord" (Ep. 11 ad Diosc. 2).

(20.) Missa Sicca. Dry Masses are not heard of before the 13th century. We refer to them here because, owing to an oversight in regard to the pontitienl of Prudentius of Troye, they have been put by some four hundred years carlier. See Notitia Eucharistica, 816 n. ed. 2.

(30.) Missa Singularis. A special Mass on behalf of one person. The phrase occurs in the life of Wilfrid of York by Heddins, A.D. 720: "Omal die pro eo Mi m Singularem celebrare" cap, 62 in Gate scrapt, xv.; i. 78). In the Mozarbic Missa Votiva Singularis, in every prayer of which the name of the person (everywhere supposed to be one) is

(31.) Misser Solitaria. We do not find the expression in use before the Middle Ages, but by the beginning of the 9th century priests had certainly begun to celebrate without attendants. This is forbidden by the council of Mentz, 813. No presbyter, as it seems to us, can sing masses aione rightly, for how will he say, The Lord be with you. . . when there is no one with him?" (can. 43). The council of Paris, 829: "A reprehensible practice and worthy of meet correction has, partly through neglect, partly through avarice, crept in in most places; vix. that some of the presbyters celebrate the soleme rites of masses without ministers" (i. can. 48). Cemp. Cap. Reg. Fr. v. 159; Add. ii. 9; Herard, cap. i. 9.

(32.) Missa Specialis, a private mass in the more ancient sense, i.e. for a special object. Thus in the Gregorian Sacramentary, a mises to be used when a priest says a mass for the forgiveness of his own sins is entitled Missa Specialis Sacerdotis (Murat. ii. 190; compare two wish the same heading among those ascribed to Grimoldus, Pamel. ii. 428). "Special," of a preface, mentioned above in (26), means that it commemorates St. Cyprian alone, and not Cornelius also, as another does, their feasts falling on the same day. The expression occurs also in an epistle of Charlemagne to Fastrada. "Et sacerdos unusquisque

Missam Spesialem fecisset, nisi infirmitas impedisset" (Ep. de Vict. Avar. in Hist. Franc. Script. 187, or Capit. Reg. Fr. 1. 257). He is speaking of the litanies and other services prescribed for a public fast.

(33.) Missa in Symboli traditione. See Missa

pro Scrutinio.

(34) Missa de Tempore; i.e. adapted to some sacred day or season of the Christian year. Such masses are in all the ancient missals, though the phrase is late. The Gregorian, Milanese, and Mozarabic provide missae for every Sunday in the year, as well as for the great days of Christmas, Epiphany, Ash Wednesday, Good Friday, Easter, etc. In some cases also for the feriae connected with them. The Gallican rites having been suppressed by Pepin and Charlemagne towards the close of the 8th century (Lebrun, Dissert, iv. art. i.) are less methodised and full, but they are framed on the same principle.

(35.) Missa Vespertina. See above under Missa

Malutina.

(36.) Missa Voliva. By this is now meant any mass not of the day, even though prescribed, as, e.g. the masses of the Blessed Virgin on the first two Saturdays in Advent (Merati in Gavanti, P. i. Rubr. Gen. Obs. Prnel. 66). Originally, however, it meant a celebration at which some special blessing, temporal or spiritual, was sought, whether for the celebrant or others. This is the character of two Missne Votivae (omnimoda, singularis) already cited from the Mozarabic Missal (see (14) and (30)). Other examples, though not so inscribed, occur in the same book; as Missa de Itinerantibus, de Tribulationibus, pro alio Sacerdote fratre suo vivo, ue uno Infirmo, pro Infirmis (pp. 447-454). The Besnnçou Missal has four headed "Missa Votiva" for blessings on a single person to be named in the office (Mus. Ital. 360-2); and two others, one of which, pro Vivis et Defunctis (363), speaks of brothers, sisters, and benefactors. In the other, entitled Missa in domo cujuslibet (364), the names of the family are to be introduced. There are no missae of the kind in the other Gallican missals with the exception of one entitled Orationes et Prec. pro Regibus in that of the Franks (Lit. Gall. 316). If we except some masses for the dead, there are no Missae Votivae in the Ambrosian Liturgy, nor does the phrase appear in it. The collections under the names of Grimoldus (Pamel. ii. 388) and Alcuin (ibid. 517) contain votive missae, but they are not so described. This is the case also with the Leonian (Murat. 1. 434, etc.) and Gelasian (Fid. 725, etc.) Sacramentaries. In the ancient copy of the Gregorian printed by Pamelius (tom. ii.) we find neither the name nor thing; but both in those printed by Muratori (ii. 193, etc.), Gerbert (Mon. Vet. Lit. Alem. 279 etc.), the editors of the works of Gregory published in 1615 (tom. v. 221, etc.) and others

We find an early instance of a votive celebration of the Eucharist in St. Augustine. His presbyters were requested to send one of their number to pray in a haunted house. "One went, offered there the sacrifice of Christ's body, praying to His power for the cessation of that trouble. Through the mercy of God it forthwith ceased"

(De Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, 6).

XI. The Eucharist had acquired the name of missa a long time before any one phrase (such as missam celebrare, audire) was generally accepted

to denote the celebration of the sacrament or lay attendance at it. The following list is thought to contain all in use within our limit of time

(1.) Missam agere, peragere. The Gelasian Sacramentary: "Si fuerit oblata, agendae sunt missae, et communicet" (Murat. i. 596). Sim. in two edicts of Hunneric the Vandal, A.D. 484: "In ecclesiis vestris missas agere" (Hist. Persec. Vand. Vict. Vit. ii. 2), "Reperti sunt contra interdictum missas in sortibus Vandalorum egisse" (ibid. in c. ziil.). We find also missam peragere; e.g. Ordo Rom. I., after prescribing the consecration of the cil for the sick before the end of the canon, adds, "et deinceps peragitur missa ordine suo" (c. 30; Mus. It. ii.

(2.) Missam audire. We have not noticed this, afterwards common, phrase in the writers of the first eight centuries. It occurs, however, early in the 9th; viz. in the 19th canon of the council of Châlons-sur-Saône, 813: "Let families give their tithes in the place in which their children are baptized, and where they hear masses through the whole course of the yenr." The council of Paris, 829: "Satius Igitur est illis missam non audire, quam eam ubi non licet nee oportest audire" (i. 47). It is instructive to observe that when Gratian, A.D. 1131, professes to give the 47th canon of Agde (A.D. 506), for "Missas a saccularibus totas teneri...praceipimus," he substitutes "Missas...saecularibus totas audirepraceipimus" (De Consecr. i. 64).

(3.) Missam cantare, decantare. Bede says of Ceolfrid that from the day he left his monastery to go to Rome to the day of his death "quotidie misså cantata salutaris hostine Deo munus offeret" (*Hist. Abbat. Wiren.* § 15, sim. § 13). In 803 a petition was presented by the people to Charlemagne, praying that when the king and his lay subjects went against the enemy the bishops might stay at home and attend to their proper duties, among which are mentioned "Missas cantare et letanias atque eleemosynas facere" (Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 405; sim. 470, 5, 730, etc.). The council of Mentz, 813: "Nullus presbyter, ut nobis videtur, solus missam cantare valet recte" (can. 43). We must suppose that originally the use of the word cantare implied that the mass was sung or chanted. That this meaning was lost sight of in the 9th century is evident from the language of Amalarius and others respecting the canon: "In eo videlicet quod ista oratio specialiter ad sacerdotem pertinet....secreto eam decautat" (Amal. E. loga, 21). Remigius of Auxerra: "Consuetudo venlt in Ecclesia, ut tacite ista obsecratie atque consecratio cantetur" (in the chapter De Celebr. Miss. of Pseudo-Alcuin, Hittorp. 284).

(4.) Missam celebrare. This is in very common use from the 6th century downwards, and sometimes even of the laity; as of the sick seeking to be healed, "Si...missas devote celebrant" (Greg. Tur. Mirac. i. 75); even of a woman, "Celebrane quotidie missarum solemnia" (De Glor. Confess. 65). The Capitulary of Aix, 788: "Auditum est aliquos presbyteres missam celebrare, et non communicare" (c. 6, Labbe, vii. 970). Theedulf of Orleans, A.D. 797: "Missam sacerdote celebrante" (Capit. 1. 6, bbil. 1138), "Sacerdos missam solus neguliquam celebrate" (ibid. c. 7). See Capit. Reg

mysterin as Greg. (5.) M "Ejns ci (Vitae P. (6.) M ix. 20; 1 581: "Ui

Franc.

non praes
(7.) M.
facere coe
646: "M
sam" (3);
stutione fa
exercitu
eleemosyna
sim. in Ep
(8.) Mis

(9.) Mis communis A.D. 627, I Bened. saec (10.) Mis

mass, but th doubtful. expression F original sens dismissed be sacrifice" (1 they been di vious service who says of passing a ni " missas expe 12). He rela being warned would attack the same tim noctem in hor (Mirac. i. 51). "Vigiliis in revocată, de pi mani, 60; Mi queen Radegu componit altar will be observe mass performed without doubt the materials d instance it is sa gifts," The or bably, to supply care often = revocana Domin Rosweyd, 240) pose) St. Aridin persons benefit eulogias vicissin (ad calc. Opp. S. vocare" means, t mass to be cele The same Aridius to be maintained

a This aione wou Msbiiton, that " miss recurring festival (se this (in note to For thought that the ph The suggestion is rep though withdrawn by

sacrament or owing list is in our limit of

The Gelasian agendae sunt i. 596). Sim. dal, A.D. 484: (Hist. Persec. sunt contra Vandalerum also missam r prescribing ie sick before deinceps per-Mus. It. ii.

t noticed this, writers of the owever, early of the council families give asses through he council of is missam non nec oportet re to observe fesses to give), for " Missas ecipimus," he

s totas audire 54). Bede says of his monastery sth "quotidie Deo munus 6, sim. § 13). the people to the king and e enemy the tend to their e mentioned eleemosynas 5; sim. 470, Mentz, 813: ur, solus mis-). We must the word cang or chanted. of in the 9th nage of Amanon: " ln eo er ad sacerdontat" (Amal. sta obsecratio e chapter De torp. 284). in very com-

wnwards, and

of the sick devote cele-

); even of a

sarum solem-

Capitulary of

presbyteros

lcare" (c. 6,

Orleans, A.D.

ta" (Capit. I. solus nequid-

Cupit. Reg

Franc. i. 409, 417, 956, 1206. "Missarum mysteria, solemnia, celebrare" are alse frequent, as Greg. Tur. Mirac. i. 90, 87.

(5.) Missam consecrare. Gregory of Tours: "Ejus cierici concinant qui consecrat missas"

(6.) Missam dicere. Dietla missis (Hist. Franc. ix. 20; Mirac, i. 34, 90). The council of Macon 15. 1: "Ut archiepiscopus sine pullio missas dicere non praesumat" (can. 6).

(7.) Missam facere. St. Ambrose: "Missam (1) Massam Jacob. So Ambrose; Missam facere coepi" (Epist. xx. 4); the council of Toledo, 640; "Missas facere" (can. 2), "facientl missam" (3); Ordo Rom. I.: "Quando (presbyter) in statione facit missas" (c. 22; Mus. Ital. il. 17); Charlemagne in 303: "Ipsi pro nobis et cuncto

Charlemagne in 303: "Ipsi pro nobis et cuncto exercitin nostro missas, letanias, oblationes, elecmosynas faciant" (Capit. Reg. Fr. i. 405; sim. in Epist. ad Fastradam, ibid. 257).

(8.) Missam perajere. See Missam agere.
(9.) Missam recitare. "Ut missa recitaretur communis injunxi dilecto filio meo" (Braullo, p. 627 in En Vitas S. Amullian) punes. Acta A.D. 627, in Ep. Vitae S. Aemiliani praef. Acta Bened. saec. i. iii. 206).

(10.) Missam revocare meant to celebrate a mass, but the ground of the usage is obscure and doubtful. Mabillon thinks that there is in the expression an allusion per antiphrasim to the original sense of missa, "the people having been dismissed before are again called back to the sacrifice" (Lit. Gatt. 57). But from what have they been dismissed? It is used when no previous service is implied as by Gregery of Teurs, who says of a queen of the Franks that, after missas expetiit revocari" (Mirac. S. Mart. i. 12). He relates also of his own mother, that, 12). He relates also of his own mether, that, being warned by a vision that an epidemic would attack her house, she heard a voice at the same time saying, "Vade et vigila totam noctem in honore (S. Benigai) et revoca missas" (Mirac. i. 51). Similarly Venantius Fortunatus: "Vigiliis in honore Sancti celebratis, ac missa revocată de praesenti cavata at "Vide. S. Conrevocată, de praesenti carata est " (Vita S. Gerrevocata, are practical current ext. (160 o. 007-man, 60; Migne, 88, col. 472); and again of queen Radegund: "Misst revocata...sacrum componit altare" (Vita, 14; u. s. col. 503). It will be observed that in all these cases a special mass performed at request is implied, for which without doubt the person mentioned supplied the materials directly or indirectly. In the first instance it is said that the queen "offered many instance it is said that the queen "offered many gifts." The original notion is, therefore, probably, to supply or furnish a mass; for "revocare" often = "reddere." Thus, "Euloglas revocans Domino rerum" (Vita Frontonii in Rosweyd, 240); and (completely to our purpose) St. Aridius in his will directs that several presents hapafited by it "singulis mangling property." persons benefited by it, "singulis mensibus eulogias vicissim ad missas nostras revocent" (ad calc. Opp. S. Greg. Tur. 1312). "Missam revocare" means, therefore, we conceive, to cause a mass to be celebrated, supplying the means. The same Aridius, ordering matins and a mass to be maintained by his monks for ever, expresses

a This alone would disprove an carlier conjecture of Mabillon, that "missam revocars" means to celebrate a recurring festival (see above, No. 1X.). When he offered this (in note to Fortunatus, Vita Germani, c. 50) he thought that the phrase was "peculiar to Fortunatus." The suggestion is repriored by Migne, without comment, though withdrawn by Mabilion in Lit. Gall. 57.

himself thus: "Ut ... maturius matutina et missa sanctorum domnorum a monachis ibidem revocetur" (ind. 1314).

(11.) Missam spectare. The Connell of Orleans, 538; "Sacrificia matatina missaram sivo vespertina ne quis com armis pertinentibus ad besilearm again specter (can. 29). Gregory of Tours: "Rex ecclesiam ad spectanda missarum solemnia petit" (Hist. Franc. viii. 7); "Ad basilearm "Propagatit Franc. basilicam properavit, quasi spectatura missas" (ibid. ix. 9; see also x. 8, and S. Mart. Mir. sas (total in o) see also a. c, and S. Mart. Mer. Jii. 19). This phrase was so familiar to Gregory that he falls into the use of it even when speaking of a blind man: "Cum reliquo populo missurum selemnia spectaret" (S. Mart. Mir. ii.

(12.) Missam tenere. This idiom is clearly distinguished from missam facers by the conneil of Agde, A.D. 506: "Si qui in festivitatibus... in oratoriis, nisi jubente aut permittente episcope, missas facere, ant tenere, voluerint, a communione pellantur" (can. 21). Here missam tenere is evidently said of the lay attendant. In canon 47 this is expressed: "Missas Die Deminion 48 control of the lay attendant. Dominico a saecularibus totas teneri speciali Ordinatione praecipimus." So Gregory of Tonris of a layman: "Procedens nobiscum ad ecclesiana missarom selemnia tenuit" (Hist. Franc. vi. 40). But the second council of Bracara, 560 or 563, appears to use it of priest and people both: "Si quis quinta feria paschali, quae est Coena Domini, hora legitima, post nonam jejnnus ln ecclesia missas non tenet....anathema sit" (can, 16). In the Rule of St. Benedict it is also used of the celebrant, as when providing for the reception of a priest into his monastery he says, "Concedatur ei... post abbatem stare et benedicere, aut missas tenere, si tamen jus-serit ei abbas" (c. 60; Holst. ii. 55).

(13.) Missam tractare, "Non licet presbytero aut diacono, ant subdiacono post acceptum cibum vel poculum missas tractare" (Conc. Autlss. A.D. 573, can. 19). Ducange finds the expression in an edict of Hunneric airendy cited ln (1): "Missas agere, vel tractare"; but this is a mistake. The context ("quibus voluerint is a mistage. The context ("quidus volucinos linguis pepulo tractare") shews that "tractare" must be taken by itself, and that it means, as in other authors, to expound the Scriptures.

MISSAL (Liber Missalis, Missalis, Missale). I. The later missal contains the lessons and antiphons, as well as the canon, proper prayers or collects and prefaces, to be used at the celebration of the Eucharist throughout the year. Originally, however, the book so called did not contain either the lessons or antiphons. This is evident from the fact that the lectionary and antiphenary are often spoken of as books distinct from the missal, and that we have independent examples of both remaining. [See ANTIPHON-ARIUM; LECTIONARIUM.] Egbert of York, A.D. 732, who is, we think, the earliest writer who speaks of a Liber Sacramentorum under the name of missal, says, "Our master the blessed Gregory in his antiphonary and missal book (Missali libro)" (De Instit. Cathol. xvi. 1). We have that "missal book" (the Gregorian Sacramentary), and find in it neither antiphons nor lessons. Again: "Not our antiphonaries only bear witness, but these very copies which we have seen with their missals at the thresholds

of the apostles Peter and l'aul" (ibid. 2). He ordered that all who desired to be ordsined priests should proviously provide themselves with "a psalter, lectionary, antiphonary, missal (missale), baptismal office, martyrology . . . and computus with cycle " (Can. de Remediis Peccatorum, i.). Charlemagne in 789: "If there be occasion to write out a gospel (i.e. a book of the gospels) or psalter and missal, iet men of fuil age write them" (Capit. i. 70; in Capit. Key. Franc. i. 68; vi. 371). Alcuin in 796; "Missas quoque reliquas de nostro tuli missali ad quoti-diana et ecclesiasticae consuctudinis officia (Ep. 46, ad Monach, i'edast. i. 5p, ed. 1777); "Misi chartulam missalem vobis" (Ep. 192, ad Mon. Fuld. 256). Ludovicus Pius, 816: Bishops are to "take care that the presbyters have a missal and lectionary or other books necessary for them well corrected " (Capit. 28; sim. Cap. R. Fr. i. 103; vi. 229). A copier of books, writing about 826 to an old friend who had become archbishop of Mentz, says, "Send me some good parchment for writing out one lectionary and one Gregorian missal" (Intto Otkero, inter Epist. Bonifacianas, 138; ed. Wurdtw.). Amalarius, 827: "The authors of the lectionary and antiphonary, and of the missal of which we believe the biessed Pope Gregory to be the author" (De Eccl. Off. iv. 30); "It is found written in the ancient books of missals and antiphonaries" (ibid. iii. 40). There were in 831 in the monastic library of St. Riquier at Centule several books known as missals: "Tres missales Gregoriani, missalis Gregorianus et missates Gregorian, missans Gregorianus et Gelasianus modernie temporitus ab Albino (Alcaino) ordinatus... missales Gelasiani xiz." (Chron. Centul. iii. in Dach. Spicil. ii. 311; Par. 1723). The Gelasian Sacramentary (and, we may add, the Lonian) resembled the Gregorian in condisting of prayers and prefaces only. Had Alcuin inserted the lessons and antiphons, a circumstance so unusual would certainly have been noticed. They were probably distinct books for a century at least after his time. Thus Walter of Orleans, A.D. 867, orders his clergy to "have the church books, to wit the missal, gospel (evangelium=evangeliarium, as in the law of Charlemagne), lectionary (=epistolarium), psalter, antiphonary, martyrology and homiliary, by which to instruct himself and others" (Capitula, 7). An episcopal charge of that period says, "Let your missals, graduals, lectionaries and antiphonaries be complete and perfect " (App. ad Reginonis Descipl. Eccl. 505; ed. Baluz.).

li. We do not read of Missalia Plenaria (or Plensria) befere the 9th century, but they are then spoken of in such a manner as to shew that they were neither new ner of recent introduction. A will is extant, written about the year 840, which bequeaths "a plenary missal with the gospels and epistles" (Testam. Heccardi in Perard, Pièces servant à l'Histoire de Bourgogne, 26). We gather from this that a plenary missal of those days did not contain the eucharistic lessons. Leo IV., A.D. 847, in some instructions to his clergy: "Let every church have a plenary missal and lectionary and antiphonary" (De Cura Past.; Labbe. Conc. viii. 36; sim. Ratherius of Verons, ibid. ix. 1271; and again Admonitio Synodulis, App. ad Regin. n. s. 503). Pepin (Cupit. Aquiten. A.D. 768, c. 12, The question was asked at visitations whether Pertz, Mon. Germ. lv. 14) ratifies the decisiens

all the clergy were possessed of those several books, "Missalem plenarium, lectionarium, anti-phonarium" (Inquisitio 10, apud Regin. u. s. 7). The missale plenarium of a later age contained the lessons and antiphons as well as the collects and prefaces (Merati in Gavanti; Observ. Praclim, t. 4); but it is clear from the foregoing testimonies, though the fact has escaped Ducange, Bocquillet, and others, that they were not included in the volume to which that name was originally given. Gerbert appears to be right in thinking that at first the plenary missal was a sacramentary which gave the missae for every day, and not those for Sundays and other chief festivais, or for other special use, alone (Disquis, ii. i. 29, p. 108; ii. 1, p. 116). There was a missal of the latter kind written in the 8th century in the library of St. Gall, and later examples are extant (ibid. 108). The missal which Alcuin mentions in his epistle to the monks of St. Vedast cited above was epparently one of this sort. It may well be doubted whether plenary missals in the other and later sense existed within our period. Gerbert (116) says that he never saw a MS. of that description belonging to the 9th century. No Roman missal of that age contains even the epistles and gospels. In France, however, the lessons without the antiphons had occasionally been incorporated with the missae long before; for we find them in the Besancon Sacramentary, which is assigned to the 7th century (Mabill. M.s. "Ital. i, 275), though not in the other Gallican vi. als, which date from the eighth (Liturg. Gallic. Mabill. 175), or in the Frankish which Mabillon ascribes to the seventh (bid. 178). A very ancient Tabularium or Polyptychon preserved at Rheims, the exact date of which, however, is not given, also points to France as the country in which the amalgamation began; for it mentions as one book, "a missal of Gregory with the gospels and lessons (=epistles)" (in Notis Balua. Capit. Keg. Fr. ii. 1155).

Other information respecting missals will be given under SACRAMENTARY.

The works named after LITURGY supply information on this subject; but the reader is especially referred to Bona, Rerum Liturgicarum, lib. i. cc. 1, 2, 13-16, ed. Sala, Aug. Taurin. 1747; to Merati, Observationes ad Gavanti Comment. in Kubr. tom. i. P. i. Obs. Praelim. 33-104, Aug. Vind. 1740 (who gives several kinds of missae, as above under X., not within our period); Mabillon de Liturgia Gallicana, lib. i. ec. 4-6, Par. 1729; and Le Brun, Explication de la Mosse, Dissert. ii.-v. in tome 3, Per. 1777.

MISSI DOMINICI. The word missus is frequently found in Capitularies, designating a messenger, ambassador, or deputy. Commissioners named by the king, with a kind of vice-regal power within certain limits, were called missi regis. Of these there were in the Carolingian period two classes: (1) the ordinary missi dominici or dominicales, regules, fiscales, pulatini principales, often called missi simply; and (2) extraordinary missi (legati or nuncii) appointed for special emergencies. It is with the first that we are here concerned.

that mi counts, an. 779 c. 10; iii. 38, emperor together of Anch 91 f), h nobles a and relig over the his subje their mer to note a defective, amend th vision, th (missatica the provin great exte contained general t bishop or each circui three or fo structions, them oral they were central pow entirely bey enforce the church and cf. cup. miss. 137, 164). or their der for which p four times a October (Co Pertz, iii. 1 look to the ments for le Pertz, 181. 11 oversight of p the state or "terriers" o quently requi: benefices of bir er vassals of the those belongin 812, c. 7; Per

of "n

or stat

the sy

Great.

the exe

both j

their to

the clu

were reported t (Cap. misso data The missi w results of thei writing (Cap. Pertz, III. 217). referred to the

To facilitate

duties, the m which were sur

the clergy, the

king's vassals,

several kinds

ot within our

allicana, lib. i. Explication de

[W. E. S.]

ord missus is designating a

ty. Commis-

limits, were e were in the

) the ordinary

gales, fiscales,

missi simply;

ati or nuncii)

768, c. 12,

the decisions

d.

It is with

Par. 1777.

these several of "missi nostri" whether in relation to church onsrium, antior state; but the more complete development of Regin. u. s. 7). the system bolongs to the age of Charles the age contained Great. Probably with a view of diminishing as the collects the excessive power of the dukes, who exercised Observ. Praeboth judicial and administrative functions in their territories, he transferred to muse dominici the foregoing escaped Duthe charge of taking account of any complaints that might be made against bishops, abbats, or at they were ich that name counts, or other holders of similar offices (Capit. sppears to be counts, or other momers of similar onices (cupit, an, 779, c. 21; Capit, Papiense, an, 789-790, c. 10; Capit, Generale, an, 789, c. 11; in Pertz, iii. 38, 71, 69). After Charles became Roman the plenary ich gave the e for Sundays emperor, he named secular and spiritual persons together on these commissions. In a capitulary other special ii. I, p. 116). ind written in of Anchen (Cap. Aguisgran. an. 802, Pertz iii. 91 f), he declares that he has chosen from his St. Gall, and 1. 108). The nobles as well archbishops as bishops, abbats and religious laymen, and given them charge over the whole of his kingdom; he grants to all his epistle to his subjects to live according to right law by bove was apmay well be their means; and he requires the commissioners in the other to note any points in which the law appeared period. Gerdefective, and report them to him, that he may a MS. of that amend them. For the purposes of this supercentury. No vision, the empire was divided into circuits (missatica, legationes), coinciding generally with the province of a metropolitan, unless where the ins even the however, the d occasionally great extent of the province rendered a sub-division necessary; thus Mentz is said to have long before; Sacramentary, contained four circuits and Rheims two. general two commissioners, an azz bishop, bishop or nubat, and a count, are a seed for itury (Mabill. in the other m the eighth each circuit (Pertz, iii. 97, 98), or occasionally three or four. The missi received written instructions, and the emperor frequently gave the Frankish seventh (ibid. n or Polyptythen oral directions also (Pertz, iii. 121). As they were the immediate instruments of the exact date of lso points to central power, no part of the administration lay he amalgamaentirely beyond their sphere. They were (1) to one book, "a enforce the due execution of the laws, both in church and state (Capit, an. 802, ec. 25, 26; ef. cop. missorum an. 806, c. 2, &c. Pertz, iii. 137, 164). (2) Suits not decided by the counts els and lessons it. lieg. Fr. ii. or their deputies they might themselves judge, issals will be for which purpose they were to hold assizes four times a year, in January, April, July, end October (Capit. Aquispran. an. 812, c. 8; Pertz, iii. 174). (3) They were especially to GY supply inthe reader is Liturgicarum, Aug. Taurin. look to the due maintenance of the arrangements for levylog troops (Brev. Capit. an. 803, . Praelim. 33-Pertz, iil. 119). (4) They were to have the oversight of public lands, whether belonging to

> those belonging to the fisc (Capit. Aquisgr. an. 812, c. 7; Pertz, ill. 174). To facilitate the carrying out of their several duties, the missi held provincial courts, to which were summoned the higher dignitaries of the clergy, the counts and other officials, the king's vassals, &c. Those who did not appear were reported to the general court of the king (Cap. misso data nn. 803, c. 5; Pertz, iii. 122).

quently required by them. Not only were the

benefices of bishops, abhats, abbesses, and counts

or vassals of the king to be described, but also

The missi were to report to the king the results of their mission, both orally and in writing (Cap. ad leg. miss. an. 817, c. 13; Pertz, iii. 217). Cases of special difficulty were (Capit. au. 803; Pertz, iii. 121). The decisions of the missi in any case required the king's confirmation (Capit. rn. 812, c. 10; Pertx, iii. 174, &c.), so that in practice an appeal lay from the missi to the king.

These missi dominici continued in full activity nntil the dissolution of the Frank-Carolingian empire. As the central power declined, the functions of the missi were partly absorbed by the dukes in their several dominions, partly supplanted by new offices. In several dioreses the bishops acquired the rights once enjoyed by them (see e.g. Contentus Tacinensis, an. 876. c. 12, in Pertz. iii. 531). (Jacobson in Herzog's Real-Encyklop, ix. 549 ff.; Gengler, Germanische Rechtsdenkmäler, Glossary, s. v. Missus.) [C.]

MISSIONS. 1. Though Christian Missions had their origin in the example and command of our Lord Himself (Matt. xxviii. 19, 20), yet, as has been often noticed, the church can tell but little of her earliest tenchers. Three only of the Saviour's immediate followers hold any immediate place in the apostolic records. We are told, indeed, of the labours of St. Andrew in Seythia (Euseb. H. E. iii. 1), of St. Thomas in India, of St. Matthew in Aethiopia (Fabricii Lux Evang. pp. 92-11.5), but the very scantiness of these notices proves how little that is reliable has come down to us respecting the work of the founders of the carliest churches.

2. Moreover, this comparative silence extends to the records of the succeeding centuries. We know that the church gradually extended her conquests through Asia Minor, Greece, Italy, Conqueses analysis of the Constitution of the the very centre of the old world and of its heathen culture, but there is little information to be found which bears upon the exact processes adopted in securing these triumphs.

3. Prayers, indeed, for the conversion of the heathen were early recognised as proper to Christian devotion, and are to be found in the liturgies alike of Eastern and Western churches [HEATHEN, p. 761], but we look in vain for any traces of actual organisations for this end.

4. In the first instance, as we might expect, the diffusion of Christianity proceeded from the evangelising labours of individual bishops and clergy. It was naturally regarded as part of their duty to win over to the faith the heath a the state or to the church. Registers or that dwelt around them. Thus ULPHILAS, A.D. 325, the "Apostle of the Goths," devoted him-"terriers" of all landed estates were conseself, heart and soul, to the conversion of his seri, tears and sort, countrymen, and of the populous colony of shep-herds and herdmen, which he had formed on the nerds and nerdmen, which he had formed on the slope of Mt. Haemus. (See The Life of Ulphulas, by bishop Auxentius, published by Whitz, of Kiel, 1840.) Thus, also, Eusebius, bishop of Vercelli, A.D. 370, made his cathedral church the centre of a wide mission field, and St. Chrysostom founded, at Constantinople, A.D. 404, an institution, in which Goths might be trained and qualified to preach the gospel to their own people (Theodoret, H. E. v. 30); nor their own people (Theodor), so exile amongst the even during the years of his exile amongst the ridges of Mt. Taurus, did he forget those toiling in far distant mission-fields. In several extant epistles we find him advising the dispatch of referred to the decision of the king himself under persecution, animating others by the

example of the great apostle St. Paul, and soliciting funds for supporting mission stations,

(St. Chrysost. Opp. iv. pp. 729, 747, 748, 750, 799; Le Quien, p. 1099, § 14).

5. But missionary zeal is "essentially the child of faith," and has depended, in all ages, on the varying spirituality of the several branches of the church. The great evangelising efforts of the early church were mainly those of the West. The Thebaid, it is true, sen forth its hosts of monastic missionaries, who penetrated the country districts of the East, which still remained sunk in idolatry, even when Christianity had been acknowledged and protected by the state, and sowed the sceds of knowledge in the region of Phoenicia, on the one side, and beyond the Euphrates on the other. But even before the famous churches of the East had become the prey of the anti-Christian armies of Mahomet, lethargy and juaction, as regards Christian missions, crept over them, and the work either ended aitogether or notoriously declined. "One by one, that glorious centre of lig.: , knowledge, and life, which the Anthonys, the Hilarions, the Basils, the Chrysostoms had animated with their celestial light, were extinguished, and disappeared from the pages of history. Eastern monach in could neither renovate the society which surrounded it, nor take possession of the pagan nations, which snatched away, every day, some new fragment of the empire." (Montalembert, Monks of the West, i. 376, 377; Stanley, Lastern Church, p. 34; Milman, Latin Christicuity, ii. 163.)

6. And even when we pass to the West, we must not expect speedy or immediate results. Herself scarcely recovering from the shock of change, the church found herself confronted with strange nations, of strange speech, and still stranger modes of life, who poured forth to fill the abyss of servitude and corruption, in which the empire had disappeared. They overran tianl, Italy, Spain, Illyria, all the provinces in their turn. Chaos seemed to have come back to earth, and the agitations of society needed to be niiayed, before mission work could be organized, or even effectually commenced.

7. But even now efforts were not wanting to deal with the inveterate paganism of the old world and the torrent of the northern invaders. From the islet of Lerins, off the roadstead of foulon, where, in A.D. 410, a Roman patrician, Ilonoratus (S. Hilarii Vita S. Honorati, ap. Bolland, t. ii. Januar.), found a monastic home, went forth an influence, which created numerous missionary centres in Southern and Western Gaul, and sent bishops to Arles, Avignon, Lyons, Troyes, Metz, Nice, and many other places, who proved themselves at once the lights of their own dioceses, and the leading missionarles of their day amongst the outlying masses of heathendom.

8. When Clovis, in A.D. 493, became the single sovereign of the West who adhered to the conlession of Nicaea, it might have been expected that the work of the numerous emissaries from Lerins would have been supplemented by the newly kindled ardour of the Frankis church.

And for a time orthodoxy advanced side by side with Frankish conquests. But the wars and dissensions of the successors of Clovis were not favourable to the development of Christian missions. Avitus of Vienne; Caesarius of Aries, sions. Avitus of Vienne; caesarius of Aries, and Faustus of Riez, proved what might be done by energy and self-devotion. But the rapid accession of wealth more and more tempted the Frankish bishops and abbuts to live as mere laymen, and so the clergy degenerated, and the light of the Frankish church grew dim. Not only were the masses of heathendom lying outside her territory neglected, but within it she saw her own members tainted with the old leaven of heathenism, and relapsing in some instances into the old idolatries.

(Perry's Franks, p. 488.)

9. A new influence was, therefore, needed if the heathen tribes of Europe were to be evangelised, and He who had said, "Behold, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world " (Matt. xxviii. 20), did not fail His church. He called the men who were to do the work, from two sister isles, high up in the northern seas, which had almost been forgotten amidst the desolating wars of the Continent. It was in the secluded Celtic churches of Irelaud and the Scottish Highlands that the beacon was kindled, which, in the words of Alcain, "caused the light of truth to shine to many parts of the earth."

10. Three well-marked stages distinguish the missionary history of the fifth and three follow-

ing centuries :-(a) A.D. 430-650 .- While continental Europe was still agitated by the inroads of swarming tribes of barbarians, Ireland, unvisited by strange invaders, drew from its conversion by Sr. Parrick an energy which was simply marvellous. A burst of popular enthusiasm welcomed his preaching, and Celtic Christianity flung itself, with a zeal that seemed to take the world by storm, into battle with the mass of heathenism which was rolling in upon the Christian world. COLUMBA, the founder of Iona, and the Apostle of the Albanian Scots and Northern Picts; Aldan, the Apostle of the Northumbrian Saxons; Columbanus, the Apostle of the Burgundians of the Vosges; Callich, or GALLUS, the Apostle of North-Eastern Switzerland and Alemannia; KILIAN, the Apostle and Martyr of Thuringia; VIRGILIUS, the Apostle of Carinthia, are but a few out of many, who were raised up to pour back with interest upon the Continent the gifts of civilisa-tion and the Gospel. "Armies of Scots" crowdel to the shores of Europe. From the Orkacys to the Thames, from the cources of the Rhine to the shores of the Channel, from the Seine to the Scheldt, the missionary work of the "Scot" extended, nor did it hesitate to brave the dangers of stormy and icy seas, in bearing the message of the Gospel to the Faroe Isles, and even to far distant Iceland.

(b) A.D. 596-690.—Again, when the conquest of Britain by the pagan English had "thrust a

wedge o great Ch British (invaders, to the " that Col missionar their wa than reco who plan (Bede, II. converted made Lind iii. 1:1) wh disciples o dict met boys, whor of Rome (1 not only w its sons to to the heat (c) A.D. Teuton of

native fore "Come over Anglo-Saxor the zeal of ing the conv the flesh. enterprising his English storm on the hospitably re and appears sions. (Bede in Acta SS. taken up ab WILLEBRORD having been monastic scho suggestion, 1 made the neig the chief scen brordi, in Ac Xanteses in v. 10). His helpers from t named HEWA word to the (Bele, H. E. votion with t been ordained (Acta SS. Bei the Boructuari the Ems and the royal race of 1 of Holland as t made Elste his Otger and Wiro the natives of Church, ii. 334 Friesland, and larged materiall

a On the conversion of the Burgundlans see Socrates, E. H. vii, 30 ; Ozanam. Civilisation chez les Francs, p. 51. For the labours of Severinus in Bavaria and Austria, see Vita S. Severini, Acta SS. Bolland. Jan. 8.

b Thus Fridolin (Acta SS. March 6) Isboured in Suabia and Aleace; Mugnoald (Acta SS. April 26) founded a monastery at Fingen; Trudpert penetrated as far as the Black Forest, where he was murdered. See A. W. Haddan's Scots on the Continent, Remains, p. 266.

e "De natione A: verat pro Christo, e longae vitae perfec Chronicon Hyense,

⁸ He also was a ? · See the account in Pertz, Mon. Gern assisted by Wolfrag rammi, Acta SS. Be

I side by side
the wars and
vis were not
thristian misins of Arles,
inst might be
n. But the
r and more
nd abbots to
e clergy deablant might
so of heathenselected, but
ablers tainted
und relapsing
d idolutries.

efore, needed were to be, , "Behold, I e end of the net fail His ere to do the h up in the en torgotten notinent. It s of Ireland the beacon s of Alcuin, o many parts

tinguish the hree follow-

ntal Europe of swarming nvisited by nversion by simply marusiasin wel-Christianity to take the the mass of upon the founder of n Scots and stle of the ANUS, the he Vosges; of North-KILIAN, the .VIRGILIUS, few out of back with of civilisaa" crowded Orkneys to e Rhipe to Seine to the "Seot" exhe dangers

even to far e conquest "thrust a

he message

red in Suabia

i) founded a

as far as the

A. W. Had-

wedge of heathendom" into the heart of the great Christian communion of the West, and the British church failed to evangelise her pagan invaders, Gregory the Great sent Augustine to the "mea of Kent." Thus, in the very year that Columba breathed his last, the Roman missionaries landed, and slowly but surely won their way. Any ground they lost was more than recevered by the missionaries from Iona, who planted churches in the wilds of Suffolk (Bede, H. E. iii. 21), and made Lindisfarne to Northumbria (Bede, H. E. iii. 21), and made Lindisfarne to Northumbria (Bede, H. E. iii. 3) what Luxeuil was to Switzerland. The disciples of Columba and the disciples of Benedict met in the land of the fair-haired Saxon boys, whom Gregory: encountered in the forum of Rome (Bede, H. E. ii. 1), and between them not only won it over to the fairh, but prepared its sons to transmit the light they had received to the heathen tribes of still pagan Germany.

(c) A.D. 620-755. For, thirdly, when the (c) A.D. 020-(10).—ror, thirdly, when the Teuton of the Continent was crying from his native forests, like the Macedonian of old, "Come over and help us" (Acts xii. 9), eminent Anglo-Saxon missionaries flocked forth to rival the zeal of the followers of Columbanus in seeking the conversion of their kinsmen according to the flesh. Ground was first broken by the enterprising Wilferrith, who in his flight from his English diocese, in A.D. 678, was flung by a storm on the coast of Friesland, where he was hospitably received by the native chief, Aldgis, and appears to have reaped a harvest of conver-sions. (Bele, v. 19; Vita S. Wilfridt Episcopi, in Acta SS. Bened. saec. iii.) His work was WILLEBORD, a native of Northumbria, who, having been a student in one of the Irish monastic schools under Ecgberht, agreed, at his suggestion, to select eleven companions, and made the neighbourhood of Wilteburg, Utrecht, the chief scene of his labours (Vita S. Willithe ciner scene of the months of the broad, in Acts SS. Bened, snec. iii.; Annales Vanteses in Pertz, ii. 220; Bede, H. E. v. 10). His mission attracted many English helpers from their native land. Two brothers, named Hewald, and the mind. Iwo brothers, word to the "old" or continental Saxons (Bele, II. E. v. 10), and sealed their de-(Deig, H. E.), All, and seated their development vation with their blood; SWITHBERT, having been ordained a missionary bishop by Wilfird (Acta SS. Boned. iii. 586), laboured amongst the Bornetusrians, whose territory lay between the Ems and the Yssel; Adelbert, a prince of the royal race of Northumbria, selected the north of Holland as the scene of his toils; Werenfrid made Elste his headquarters; Plechelm, also, Otger and Wire, came forth to labour amongst orger and wire, came forth to about amongst the natives of Gueldres (Lingard, Anglo-Saxon Cherch, ii. 334); while Wursing, a native of Friesland, and other pupils of Willebrord, en-larged materially the sphere of his operations.

But the vast Teutonic pagan world had as yet been but partially assailed. The task of encountering German idolatry in its strongholds was reserved for a man of Devonshire, the wellknown Winfrith, or as he was afterwards called BONIFACE (Pertz, Mon. Germ. il. 334 sq.; of. Bonifacius, der Apostel der Deutschen, Seilleurs, Mainz, 1845). He came forth first to help Willebrord at Utrecht, then to labour in Thuringia and Upper Hessia, then to do for Germany what Theodors had done for England, consolidate the work of earlier missionaries, and Impart to the churches new stability and life. From England he attracted numerous and enhusinstic helpers. His kinsmen Wunlbald and Willibald (Acta SS. Bened. 111. ii. 176), their sister Walpurga, with thirty companions, and many others, crossed the sea, and shared the work in Germany, where, even before Boniface fell a martyr on the shores of the Zuyder Zee, the church had advanced beyond its first missionary stage. Monastic seminaries, as Amöneburg and Ordruf, Fritzlar and Fulda had risen amidst the Tentonie forests. The sees of Salzburg and Friesingen, of Regensburg and Passau, testified to his care of the church of Bavaria; the see of Erfart told of labours in Thuringia, that of Buraburg in Hesse, that of Würzburg in Franconia; while his metropolitan see at Mainz Cologne, and Utrecht. (Willball, Vita Bonifacti, § 22; comp. Vita S. Columbia, Reeves, Adaman, pp. 245, 299; Vita S. Willibrordi, Acta SS. Bencd. saec. iii. p. 354; Bede, v. 10.)

11. Two classes of missionaries were thus engaged in the conversion of Europe. The one laid the foundations, the other raised the superstructure. The first were mostly hermits and ascetics, the second disciples of Benedict, gifted with greater power of practical organisation, and a deeper knowledge of human nature.

(a) The Celtic pioneers.—Strange, indeed, to heather Snewians and Alemannians must harappeared the Irish and Caledonian missionaries. Travelling generally in companies—their untit a short pastoral staff (Cambuta Jonae, Vita. S. Columbani; Reeves, Addaman, p. 324), a wallet containing food, a leathern bottle for water or milk (Vita S. Columbae, ii. 38), a case for the service books, they took ship and landed either at one of the ports along the mouths of the Loire, or one of the harbours of Flanders. Thus, after payine their devotions at the shrine of St. Martin of Tours, or St. Hilary of Poitiers, they would hurry on to the nearest frontier of heathcadon from the Vosges mountains along the Rhine to the lake of Constance, or in the Jura. Before long the scene under the oaks of Derry or in sea-girt Hy was reproduced in the heart of Europe. At Annegraz and Luxeuil, the hus were of willow, switches, and brushwood; the

e "De natione Anxiorum, qui in Hibermia diutius exulaverat pro Christo, eratque et docti-simus in Scripturis ei. longae vitae perfectione eximius." (Bede, H. E. iii. 4; Chronicon Hyense, Reeves, Adamna, p. 383.) 4 He also was a Northumbrian (Bette, v. 11).

See the account of him in the Via S. Liudgeri, c. 1-4, in Pertz, Mon. Germ. II. 405, 408. Willborni was also assisted by Wnifram, bishop of Seos. (Via S. Wulfram, data SS. Bened, saec, iff. I. 342.)

f Generally of twelve, after the example of the apostice. Reeves, Adaman, ii. 8. In the CL-'rs Journal of Archaeology, vii, p. 303, it is stated that "the Irish anchorets were in the habit of painting their eyelids. Silismats, signa, pictura in corpore, quales Scotl pingunt in palpehris." (Hattenes, Deni-mäler, i. 227, 237; see also a curious paper on the Chronicon Jocetini de Brokelonda, printed by the Camden Society, 1840).

b On the similarity of the omtoria erected abroad by the Irish ecclesiastics to those in their native country, see

little chapel, with the round tower or steeple by ; its side; the refectory, the kitchen, the byre for the cattle, the barn for the grain, and other buildings. Here these "soldiers of Christ." as they loved to style themselves, settled down, and lived and prayed and studied and tilled the waste. Men of learning, devotion, and singular missionary zeal, they soon impressed the hearts of wild heathen tribes. Hundreds flocked to listen to their religious instruction. Hundreds more, encouraged by their example, took to clearing and tilling the land. Luxeuil became the missionary capital of Gaul, and sent out its colonies into Burgundy, Rauracia, Neustria, Brie, Champagae, Ponthieu; reproduced the Scottish Brechin and Abernethy at St. Gall and Bobbio, and forced the carelese Frankish churchmen for very shame to rouse themselves to the

duties of missionary work.

(b) The English missionaries.—Thus these Celtic pioneers laid the foundations. Exactingly ascetic, they awed the heathen by their in-domitable spirit of self-r crifice, and the sternness of their rule of life. The singular success of their missions : Northumbria and Mercia, Essex and Suffo.k, was even more completely realised on the continent; Luzeuil began with thatched hovels, poverty, and hunger; it ended by becoming the University of Burgundy and France. But the work, great na it was, lacked the element of permanence, and it became clear that if Europe was to be carried through the dissolution of the old society, and missionary operations consolidated and united, the rigours of the rule of Columbanus must be softened, and a milder and more practical system must be inaugurated, before the Teuton of the German forests coun be effectually evangelised. The crisis was a momentous one, but it had already produced a Benedict. With his marvellous genius for organisation, he arose to inaugurate a new missionary era, and to give to missionaries a more definite unity of plan. [Benedictine Rulle and Order.] And now, just when they were most wanted, his disciples, the sons of the new-planted English churches, came forth to their Teutonic kinsmen. Teutons themselves, they were fitted, like no others, to be the apostles of Teutons. The monastic missionary became the coloniser. The labours of WILFRID and WILLI-BRORD, in Frisia, were quickly supplemented and absorbed by the work of the great Apostle of Germany. What BONIFACE did at Fulda is a type of what the English Benedictines did everywhere. With practised eye they sought out the proper site for their monastic home; saw that it occupied a central position with reference to the tribes, amongst whom they proposed to labour, that it possessed a fertile soil, and was near some friendly water-course. (Comp. the

foundation of the monastery of Fulda, so graphically described in the Vita S. Sturmi, Pertz, Mon. Germ. ii.) These points secured, the word was given, the trees were felled, the forest was cleared, the monastic buildings rose. The voice of prayer and praise awoke unwonted echoes in the forest glades. The brethren were never idle; while some educated the young, whom they had often redeemed from death or torture, others copied manuscripts, illuminated the missal, or transcribed a gospel. Others, again, caltivated the soil, guided the plough, planted the apple-tree or the vine, arranged the bee-hives, erected the water-mill, opened the mine, and thus, with wonderful practical aptitude for the work, prescried to the eyes of men the kingdom of Christ, as that of One who had redeemed the bodies no less than the souls c llis creatures,1 No wonder that the efforts of St. Boniface and of his enthusiastic followers attracted the hearts of the heathen tribes, "The experience of all ages," it has been remarked, "teaches us that Christianity has only made a firm and living progress, where from the first it has brought with it the seeds of all human culture, alth agh they have only been developed by degree." (Neander, Light in Dark Places, p. 417).

12. Thus the prominence of the monastic or-

clearly marked. Monasticism founded the Celtic churches in Ireland and Scotland; fled with the British churches to the fastnesses of Wales and Cumberland, from the Saxon invaders; returned with Augustine to the coast of Kent; with Aidan peopled the Farne Islands; with Columbanus penetrated the forests of Switzerland; with Boniface civilised Thuringia and Frisia; with Sturmi cleared the forests of Buchonia, and made Fulda an outpost of civilisation for the Teuton tribes, with its dom-church and schools, library and farmsteads, the influences of which were felt for years and years afterwards. But however the seeds of the gospel may have been sown in any place, whether by the influence of a Christian queen, or the faith-

ders in the missionary work of this period is

fulness of Christlan captives, uniformly, in conformity with apostolic practice, the management of the infant churches was entrusted to a local episcopate. Sometimes a bishop headed, from the first, the body of voluntary adventurers. More often, as soon as any considerable success had been achieved, one of the energetic pioneers was advanced to the episcopal rank, and in this capacity superintended the staff of clergy accompanying him," and as soon as pos-

sible ordained a native ministry from amongst the newly converted tribes, and established a cathedral, or corresponding ecclesiastical foundation. (Comp. the consecration of Swithbert by Wilfrid for the mission in Friesland, Bede, H. E. v. 11.) Such a provision had

Petrie's Round Towers, pp. 347, 418; also Skene's Celtic Scotland, it. p. 100. 1 Which served as a place of refuge in times of need,

se an athleta Christi in the propagation of the gospel

recommendations of a most practical charac-1 See the Excursus de Cultu Soli Germanici per Benedictinos, Mabillon, Acta SS. Bened. iii.; Prof. Paigrave's Normandy and England, ii. 262.

races, were re natural the inte by their peared b while th often sor and will the heat that on native ki him one pagan his of his of serf, and intercede were the agents in them from siastical q moral and the sacrific heathen g formed inf fountains; craft (Vite 22; Conc. cating a du life, striving peasant clas (Greg. Ep.

ter.

Thorps, Ang 13. It is t terest these often admitt seemingly in to be borne i period had u contend. Not not only were by peculiar t were in a pos verts of the dispensation : them, or taug elementary tr to apprehend, mosphere pern were not " pro in knowledge a mitted to "in themselves imp "faithful in t and were so n things." 14. We have

missionary inst of attention. eminently object with the great lucarnation of t His resurrection coming, and the good works which reception of these

(a) To the Celt rature, and espec Ireland proclaime Creator of all thi

On the Irish monasteries in Germany see Dr. Watten-bach, Die Kongregation der Schotten-Klöster in Deutschland, translated in the Ulster Journal of Archaeology, July and August, 1859.
i Each professed his willingness to enter the world only

⁽Reeves, Adamnan, p. 341).

k See Klugsley, Roman and Teuton, pp. 200-244; Milman, Latin Christianity, ii. 306.

m Even in the Columbian monasteries there were aiways bishops connected with the society, subject to the abhat's jurisdictic), who were assigned their stations, or called in to ordain, being looked upon as essential to the propagation of the church. (Reeves, Adamnan, p. 341; Told, St. Patrick, 4-10.)

da, so graphloter, Already, before the inroad of the new i. Pertz. Mon. races, the bishops had become not only a kind of privy council to the emperor, but were regarded in well nigh every town as the the word was e forest was natural chiefs. They governed the people in the interior of the city; they alone stood bravely by their docks when the barbarous host apse. The voice ted echoes in n wers never young, whom peared before the defenceless walls; they alone, while the civil magistrate and military leaders th or torture. often sought refuge in flight, were found able uminated the Others, again, and willing to mediate between their people and ough, planted the heathen conqueror. It is no wonder, then, that on the conversion of any district, the led the mine. native king or chieftain was glad to have near him one who could assume the functions of the d aptitude for pagan high priest, and was bound by the duties of his office to stand between the noble and the of men the e who had reserf, and defend the belpless and distressed, and souls c His intercede for the criminal. [Bisnop.] Nor efforts of St. were the bishops' diocesan synods unimportant agents in developing missionary work. We find followers atathen tribes. them from time to time not only settling ecclehas been resiastical questions, but grappling with grave moral and social evils. We find them forbidding nity has only , where from the sacrifice of men and animals in honour of the the sacrince or men and animals in nonour of the heathen gods; the exposure of weak or deformed infants; the worshipping of grows and formatians; the practice of idolatry and witchcraft (Vitu S. Bonifacoi, c. 8; Conc. Turon. c. 22; Conc. Germ. c. v.). We find them inculcating a due regard for the sacredness of human life striping to shells because the closest the ive only been Light in Dark his period is founded the life, striving to abolish slavery, to elevate the

Greg. Ep. ii. 10, vi. 12; Bede, H. E. iv. 13; Thorps, Anglo-Saxon Institutes, ii. 314). 13. It is true that the converts, in whose interest these enactments were made, were 'oo often admitted into the church by national and seemingly indiscriminate baptisms. Still it is to be borne in mind that the missionaries of the period had unusual difficulties against which to contend. Not only was society generally relaxed, not only were the recipierts of the rite bound by peculiar ties to their native chiefs, but they were in a position very different from the converts of the apostolic age. No preparatory dispensation had made monotheism natural to them, or taught them, "line upon line," those elementary truths, which appear to us so easy to apprehend, because we have lived in an atmosphere permeated with their influence. They were not "proselytes of the gate," but infants in knowledge and civilisation, and they were admitted to "infant haptism" by teachers often themselves imperfectly educated, but who were "faithful in the few things" they did know, and were so made, in time, "rulers over many

peasant classes, and to secure regular forms of law

14. We have, however, traces of a system of missionary instruction which is wall-deserving of attention. From first to last it was prebit attention. From first to last it was pre-eminently objective. It dealt mainly and simply with the great facts of Christianity, with the incarnation of the Saviour, His life, His death, His resurrection, His ascension, His future coming, and then it proceeded to treat of the good works which ought to flow from a vital reception of these truths. Thus—

(a) To the Celtic worshippers of the powers of pature, and especially of the Sun, the Apostle of ireland proclaimed the existence of one God, the Creator of all things, and then went on to dwell

upon the life, death, resurrection, and ascension of His only begotten Son Jesus Christ, who is the true Sun, who was in the beginning before all, unbegotten, and from whom all things take and, anorgotten, and from whom an things that their beginning, both visible and invisible. (S. Patricii Confesso; O'Connor, Script. Hibern. i. St. Patrick's Hymn, Told, pp. 426-428.)

(b) Similarly, Augustine, in Kent, directed the attention of the royal worshippers of Weden and Thor to the picture of the Saviour on the cross (Bedo, H. E. i. 25; Vita S. Augustini, ii. 16), and then, according to subsequent tradition (recorded by Alfric and expanded by Jocelin, Migne, Patrologia, sacc. vii. 61), went on to tell him of such events in His wondrous life as were likely to make an impression on his mind; how for us men, and for our salvation, He became incarnate; how at His birth a star appeared in the East; how He walked upon the sea and calmed the storm; how at His death the son withdrew his shining; how He rose from the dead, and ascended into heaven, and will

come again to judge the quick and the dead. n (c) The arguments of Oswiu, king of Northumbria, in his exhortation to Sigeberet, king of Essex, are mainly directed to the strain of the old Hebrew prophets against the absurdities of idolarry, and the folly of a system which taught the worship of deities that might be broken, absent, or trodden under foot. From the adoration of such gods he bids his royal brother turn to the true God, the Creator of all things, who is invisible, omnipotent, eternal, who will judge the world in righteousness, and reward the good with everlasting life.

(d) The correspondence of Daniel, bishop of Winchester, with his friend and fellow-countryman, the martyr Boniface, is very remarkable. While deprecating any violent and uscless deolamation against the native superstitions, he suggests to the great missionary that he should put such questions as would tend to suggest the contradictions of heathenism, especially in reference to the genealogy of the gods, the temporal disadvantages which pagan superstitions entailed upon those who held them, and so lend on his hearers gently to Christian truth. (See Migne, Patrologia, snec. viii. p. 707.)

(e) The fiftsen sermons of the great Apostle of Germany shew that he required of his converts something far more real than a merely superficial form of Christianity. The subject of the first is the "right Faith," in which he expounds the doctrine of the Trinity, the relation of baptism to the remission of sins, the resurrection of the dead, the future judgment, and the necessity of repentance. The second, preached on

I the staff of soon as pos-

established a stical foundaof Swithbert n Friesland, rovision had tical charac-

Scotland; fled

fastnesses of

he Saxon in-

to the coast arne Islands;

e forests of

ed Thuringia

he forests of

ost of civilisa-

s dom-church

the influences

years after-of the gospel

whether by

or the faith-

rmly, in con-

the manage-

ntrusted to a

shop headed,

ntary adven-

considerable

the energetic

iscopal rank.

nici per Bene-Prof. Palgrave's

es there were , subject to ths eir stations, or essential to the ımnan, p. 341 ;

[&]quot; With this sermon of Augustine compare (i.) a sermon of St. Eloy, Vita S. Eligii, il. c. 15; Surius, Acta SS. Nov. 30. (ii.) A sermon of Gallus, Canisius, Antiq. Lect. i. 784; Periz, Mon. Germ. ii. 14, Vita S. Galli. (iii.) The first, pinth, and tenth of the 'Instructions' of Colum-

banus, Migne, Patrologia, saec. vil.

• Bede, H. E. III. 22. Though, during the mission of Paulinus in Northun bria, Coiff, the chief priest, regards the new faith as merely worthy of a trial, like the systems of heathenism, and a question of temporal advantage, yet it is counterbalanced by the parable of the thane on the briefness and uncertainty of life, which strikes a deeper chord and betrays a yearning for the gospel of a life be-yond the grave. (Bede, H. E. ii. 13.)

Christmas Day, is concerned with the creation of man, his fall, the promise of a Saviour, Itis advent, and the story of Bethlehes. The fourth treats of the "Beatitudes;" the fifth, of "Faith and the Works of Love;" the sixth, seventh, eighth, and ninth, of "Deadly Sins and the Chief Commandments of God;" the tenth and eleventh treat more fully of Man's Fail, of the Redemption wrought by Christ, His Sufferings, Death, Resurrection, and Future Coming. (1b. snec. viii. 813.)

(f) Further information on the same point is supplied to the correspondence of Alcuin with the emperor Charlemagne. In teaching those of ripe years, he says that order should be strictly malatained, which the blessed St. Augustine (de Catechizandis Rudibus) has laid down in his treatise on this subject. (I.) A man ought first to be instructed in the immortality of the soul, in the future life and its resecondly, to be taught for what crimes and sins he will be condemned to suffer hereafter, and for what good works he will enjoy eternal glory. (3.) He ought most diligently to be instructed in the doctrine of the Trinity, in the advent of the Saviour, His life, passion, resurrection, ascension, and future coming to judge the world, Strengthened and thoroughly instructed in this faith, let him be baptized, and afterwards let the precepts of the gospel be further unfolded by public preaching, till he attain to the measure of the stature of a perfect man, and become a worthy habitation of the Holy Ghost.

15. Of vernacular translations, Indeed, of the Scriptures and Liturgy, except in the Eastern church, we find, naturally, little trace in the missionary annals of this period. Ulphilas, indeed, composed an alphabet for his Gothic converts, and translated for them the Scriptures into their own language, but it does not seem to have occurred to the missionaries of the West that this was one of the most important requisites for following up oral instruction. All languages besides Latin and Greek they deemed barbarons, and shrank from giving them a place in the sacred services of the church. It is with misgiving that we think of Augustine at the court of Ethelbert, addressing his hearers through "the frigid medium of an interpreter." It is easier to imagine how Bouiface and his disciples, coming forth from

the first Teutonic church, which remained Teuton, found access, through their own tongue, to the hearts of the tribes of Germany. Still, even in the English church, the mother-tongue was never entirely banished from the services. The Synod of Cloveshoo (A.D. 747) enacted that the priest should learn to translate and explain in the native language the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the sacred words used at the celebration of the mass, and, in the office of haptism, while individual prelates insisted on the need of clergy able to instruct their people in the elements of Christian knowledge. (Spelman, Con-cilia, p. 248; Johnson, English Canons, i. 247; comp. Bede, Ep. ad Ecyberctum, § 3; and Charle-inague, Capitul. § 14; i. 505.) A short form of abjuration of idelatry and declaration of Christian faith in the verancular language is preserved among the works of Boniface (Migne, Patrologia, saec. viii. 810), and the work of Ulphilas for the Goths was followed up in some measure by Aldhel...'s version of the l'salter (Wright, Biog. Brit. Lit. i. 222), and Bede's version at least of the Gospel of St. John, while Caedmon's Metrical Paraphrase was an earnest of the new grandeur, depth, and fervour which the German race was to give to the religion of the East. (Bede, H. E. iv. 24; Caedmon's Paraphrase, ed. Thorpe, p. 47.)

16. One point more remains to be noticed. It is impossible to pass in review the missionary history of the church from the sub-apostolic ege to that of Charlemagne, without being struck with the slow and gradual steps by which ench important triumph of the faith was won. The conversion of Europe, for instance, is sometimes spoken of as though it was an event of speedy accomplishment. It requires an effort to realise the fact that the close of the eighth century, to which our review has brought us, did not see even the half of Europe won over, even in the most nominal form, to the Cross of Christ. The whole of the great Scandinavian peninsula, all Bulgaria, Bohemia, Moravia, Russia, Poland, Pomerania, Prussia, and Lithuania remained to be evangelised. In most of the countries no missionary had ever set foot, or if he had, was obliged to retire at once before the furious opposition of heathen tribes. Even at the close of the fourth century, after Christianity had enjoyed, during more than sixty years, the sunshine of imperial favour, the Christians at Antioch, a city which had well-nigh greater epiritual advantages than any other, constituted only about half of the population (Chrysostem, Op. tom. ii. 567; vii. lation (Chrysostom, Op. tom. ii. 567; vii. 810), and more than fifty years after the conversion of Constantine, the cultivated and influential classes of old Latin Rome still remained heathen," while the word "peasant," synonyaddiscere. Novum quoque ac Vetus Testamentum, in quantum sufficient, lectionis assiduitate in cordis suf thesaurum recondere curavit." (Vitis S. Sturmi Abbatis. Pertz. Mon. Germ. 11. 366.)

Petts, Mon. Germ. ii. 366.)

u In the Sith century Leo, bishop of Rome, deplores the deep corruption even of Christian society, and adjures his flock not to fail back into beathenism. The old heathen cultus, particularly that of the sun (Sol invictors) had formally entered liself into the Christian wership of God. Mary Christians, before entering the basilica of St. Peter, were wont to meant the platform in order to make thir obeisance to the rising luminary. (Merivale, Concession of the Victory Nations 1328)

sidered of very shall presently of speak briefly firs Jewish priests an maintain that the tween the Jew the matter of vest the cap worn is called TYJIT.

xxxix. 28; Lev. v

mous w

Slow, bo

gr.48 (M

never wa

observan

marvello

of no le

darkest t

light, an

mass of s

effect unl.

have belle

supplanter

were the f

wonderful

It is an acc

tion which

gradually prised if, 1

the history

MISSIS.

MISSOR

Feb. 20 (Hi

Franc. vl. 2

"missorium

fabricaverat

Flodoard als

silver-gilt m

Remi at Re

Macro (Hier

by Ducange (

The weight o

plate or pater shrine or relic

l. c.) says the

"abacus cum

in Africa Jan.

(2) Martyr (Hieron. Mart.

MISTRIAN

MITISORU

MITRE (KI

Africa Jan. 17

Alexandria Sept

The allusions to

worn by Christ

official dress, w

period of 800 y

are decidedly rai

MISSURIA

gives κίδαρις, a

1n one passage (it would seem at first but it seems to us that

P Comp. Ep. xxxvti. Ad Dominum Regem, de subjectione Hunnorom, et qualiter docendi sint in fide, et quis ordo sit servandus.

a This doubtless in his school at Yerk Alcuin himself taught Alubert and Lindger, when they returned from their labours in the Frislan mission field. (Vita S. Lindgeri, Pertz, Mon. Germ. ii. 407.)

r The Eastern church acted as if by intuition from the beginning, ou the principle that the language of every nation, not one peculiar to the clergy, is the proper vehicle for public worship and religious life. (Stanley, Lectures on the Eastern Church, p. 309.)

Gibbon, iv. 33; Müller, Lectures on the Science of Language, p. 175; Davidson, Biblical Criticism, p. 676. This same teeling led, also, in the East to the Coptic, Armenian, and Ethiopic versions of the Scriptures.

i The course of instruction preparatory to missionary work which Sturmi underwent is worthy of notice:
"Padmis tenaci memoriae tradids, i citonibusque quan plurimis perenni commemoratione functis, sacram coepit cliristi per Scripturam sprituali intelligere sensu, quature Evangeltorum Christi mysteria studiosissime curavit of the Northern Natums, p. 178.)

h remained mous with "unbeliever," tells its own tale. own tongue. Slow, however, as was the actual rate of pronny. Still, grass (Milman, Latin Christianity, ii. 225), there never was a period daring these centuries when the flood was not really rising, though the unthe services. enacted that observant eye might not detect it. Periods of and explain, the Lord's at the celenarvellons acceleration are followed by periods of no less singular retardation, and in the darkest times there were ever some streaks of light, and the leaven destined to quicken the e of haptism, mass of society was never wholly inert or ineffectual. Who, in the fifth century, would have believed that in the wiid destroyers and the need of in the denelman, Consupplanters of the ancient civilisation of Rome ons, 1. 247; were the fathers of a nobler and grander world than any that history had yet known? This wonderful transition is now a thing of the past. and Charleshort form cluration of It is an accomplished fact. But it was a transilanguage is tion which, as we have seen, was slowly and gradually brought about. Shall we be surface (Migne, the work of prised if, in this matter of slow development, nn in some the history of Christian missions should repeat the Psalter and Bede's [G. F. M.] rase was an

MISSIS, martyr; commemorated in Cyprus Feb. 20 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MISSORIUM. Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. vi. 2) tells us that Chilperic shewed him "missorium magnum quod ex auro gemmisque fabricaverat in quinquaginta librarum pondere." Flodoard also (Hist. Remen. ii. 5) speaks of a silver-gilt missorium given to the church of St. Remi at Reims. A missorium is defined by Macro (Hierolex. s. v.) to be "vas seu theca; by Ducange (Gloss, e. v.) to be "lanx seu discus," The weight of 50 pounds seems excessive for a plate or paten, and suits better the notion of a shrine or reliquary. Dom Bouquet (on Gregory, L.c.) says that some take missorium to be an "abaeus cum omni suppellectife."

MISSURIANUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 27 (llieron, Mart.; Boll, Acta SS. Jan. 2. 769).

MISTRIANUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MITISORUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Sept. 8 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MITRE (κίδαρις; Mitra, Tiara, Infula).
The allusions to a head-dress of any description worn by Christian ministers as part of their efficial dress, which we meet with during our period of 800 years, or indeed before A.D. 1000, are decidedly rare; and as a rule must be conshelled of very doubtful character. These we shall presently discuss at length, but we shall speak briefly first of the head-dresses worn by Jewish priests and high-priests, since some would maintain that there is a distinct continuity between the Jewish and Christian churches in the matter of vestments.

The cap worn by ordinary Jewish priests scalled כובעה (Exod. xxviii. 40, xxix. 9, xxxix. 28; Lev. viii. 13), for which the LXX gives κίδαρις, a word which we shall have to

consider subsequently in its Christian connection. It was made of fine linen folded together several times and fitting closely to the head (Josephus, Antiq. iii. 7. 3, where see Havercamp's note). Josephus speaks of it as πίλος ἄκωνος, and compares it to a στεφάνη; but the exact shape is pares it to a στεφανη; but the exact snape is not certainly known, whether it be a high conical cap, rounded off at the toy (so Bock, Litury, Gewänd, vol. i. p. 346 and plate if which is reproduced in Marriott, Vesticium Christianum, plate viii.], following Braunius, de habitu sucerdotum Hebraeorum, p. 518, who, however, does not speak very definitely; also Hefele, Feltrage, vol. ii. p. 225), or, as Marriott (p. 2:14), more like a skull cap, fitting to the shape of the head, "like a sphere divided in twain."

The cap of the high priest is styled מְצֵנְפַתּ (Exod. xxviii. 4, 37, 39; xxix. 6; xxxix. 28, 31; ev. vili. 9; xvi. 4), for which the LXX gives μίτρα or sometimes κίδαρικ. The meaning of the root verb is to wind, the cap being doubtless akin to what we should call a turban. This, like the cap of the high-priest, was made of fine linen, but differed from it (to say nothing of a difference in general shape), in that on the front of it was a plate of gold (); ; in the LXX

πέταλον; in the Vulgate lamina) attached to a merador; in the vuigate tamma) attached to a band of bine lace, whereby it was fastened to the mitre. On this plate was engraved Holiness to the Lord. The description of Josephus (Ant. iii. 7. 7; see also Bell. Jud. v. 5. 7) refers to a triple crown worn over the linen cap, doubtless a later addition to the original form, and prohably implying a quasi-royalty on the part of

We now pass to the Christian church. Here the two most commonly found terms for the ecclesiastical head-dress are mitra and infula, though, as we have already implied, early satisfactory instances of their use are hardly forthcoming. The general history and usage of the two words is curiously unlike. The Greek word μίτρα is connected with μίτσι a thread, and has the two meanings of a girdle and a head-dress. Confining ourselves to the latter sense, we find the mitra as a cap worn by women. Thus Isidore of Seville (Ltymol. xix. 31, 4) says of it "est pileum Phrygiam caput protegens, quale est ornamentum capitis devotarum. Sed pileus virorum est, mitrae vero feminarum." It was worn also by Asiatics without distinction of sex, and seems, as we may infer from Isidore, to have been specially characteristic of the Phrygians (see e.g. Virg. Acn. ix. 616).d We have already referred to the use of μίτρα in the XX, and in the Vulgate we find mitra as one of the renderings of חבוצה (e.g. Exod. xxix. 9), the

καὶ τὴν μίτραν it is more probable that the order of the two words has merely been interchanged, for it will be noticed that the first is plural and the second singular, instead of vice versa.

b Josephus speaks of it as μασναεμφθής. This is of course the Hebrew DDND, which is the term for the mitre of the high-priest. Probably by the time of Josephus the word was used in a wider sense, and so we find

· A mitra, in addition to a veil, was placed on the head of a virgin when she was consecrated to a "religious" life (Martene, de Rit. Eccl. II. Iv. 13).

d This cap will be remembered by its revival during the

and fervour e to the re-

E. iv. 24; p. 47.) noticed. It nissionary sub-apostolic thout being ps by which h was won. ice, is somean event of an effort to the eighth brought us, won over. he Cross of Seandinavian

n, Moravia. ussia, and d. In most ver set foot. once before ibes. Even tury, after more than rial favour. which had ges than any

of the popu-. 567; vii. er the conill remained it," synonytamentum, in in cordis sul turmi Abbatis.

deplores the nd adjures his e old heathen invictor) had orship of God. ca of St. Peter. to make their le, Conversion

a in one pas-age (Exod. xxxix, 28 [xxxvi. 36, LXX]) it would seem at first sight that µίτρα was their rendering. but it seems to us that in the expression ras kidapeis . . .

other words put for it being cideris and tiara.

Totally different in its origin from the mitra, the cap of women and effeminate men, is the infuta, the fillet which decked the head of heathen priests and sacrificial victims. It is thus defined by Servius, "fascia, to modum dialematis a quo vittae in utraque parte dependent, quae pierumque lata est, plerumque tortilis de alho et cecco" (in Virgil. Aen. x. 538; see also Isidore, Etyns. xix. 30, 4, where the above definition is cited). We several times find Virgil speaking of the sacrificing priest as wearing the infuta (e.g. Aen. ii. 430, x. 538). Again, the victims about to be sacrificed, whether beasts or men, were decked with the infuta (Virg. Georg. iii. 487; Lucretius i. 87; Suct. Calip. 27). In the last cited passage, the case is that of a gladiator, who, having been guilty of cowardice, was "verbeautus et infutatus" prior to execution

We shall now proceed to consider, scriatim, the cases adduced of the use of some kind of hend-dress as part of the official dress of the Christian ministry in primitive times. The earliest instance is one which can perhaps hardly be strictly called a head-dress, but is sufficiently near to justify its presence here, and concerns no less a person than the apostie St. John. The passage in question occurs in a letter sent by Polycrates. bishop of Ephesus, to Victor, bishop of Rome (A.D. 192-202), on the subject of the Eastern controversy (Euseb. Hist. Eccles. v. 24; also cited in part, iii. 31: cf. also Jerome, de Viris illustribus, c. 45), in which he cites the names of different Asiatio hishops and martyre who are claimed as having held to the Asiatic practice. Amid this enumeration we read, "Yea moreover John too, he who lay on the Lord's breast, who became a priest wearing the golden plate (8: έγενήθη lepeus το πέταλον πεφορεκώς), and a witness and a teacher-he sleepeth in Epheaus." Before expressing any opinion as to the meaning of this passage, we shall cite a somewhat parallel instance from a later writer, Epiphanius. The reference has here been to Christ, as heir of the throne of David, which is a throne not only of royalty but also of priesthood. The Saviour thus stands at the head of a line of high-priests; James, the Lord's brother, being, as it were, successor, in virtue of his apparent relationship, and thus becoming bishop of Jerusalem and president of the church. "Moreover also we find that he exercised the priestly office after the manner of the old priesthood; wherefore also it was permitted to him once in the year to enter into the Holy of Holies, as the law commanded the high-priests, according to the Scripture. For so many before our time have related concerning him, as Eusebiuse, and Clement and others. Further, it was permissible for him to wear the Golden Plate f upon his head (and

και το πέτολον έπι της κεφαλης έξην αυτώ Φέρειν), as the above-mentioned trustworthy writers have testified." (Haer, sxix. +; vol. i, 119, ed. Petavius.)

The word πέταλον, it will be remembered, is that employed by the LXX to designate the Y'Y worn on the high-priest's forehend, and there can be no doubt, therefore, when we consider that the LXX would be the ordinary Bible of Polycrates and Epiphanius s, that the meaning intended to be conveyed is either that these apostles actually wore on their foreheads a gold plate, in direct imitation of that of the Jewish high-priesth, or that the language is distinctly and wholly metaphorical, meaning that each of these two apostles occupied in his turn the same position to the Christian church that the Agronic high-priest had to the Jewish church. The question, it is evident, must mainly turn upon the words of Polycrates, whose position, both in date and locality, would make him an important witness as to St. John. Here, though it is Impossible to feel positive and maintain that St. John certainly wore no such ornament, we feel that it is far more likely that the language is to be viewed as allegorical-(1) because of the allegorical character of the passage generally [cf. e.g. μεγάλα στοιχεία κεκοίμηται, etc.], on which see Lightfoot, Galatians, p. 345 n. (ed. 4); and (2) because the perfect participle seems very strange, if it were merely meant to indicate that St. John was in the habit of wearing the πέταλον. If that participle points rather to "a state or condition resulting from a past act," then the statement becomes simple enough if we assume that Polycrates aims at bringing out the fact of "the supreme apostolic authority of St. John, whose office in the Christian church was to bear rule in spiritual things over the spiritual Israel, even as the high-priest of old over Israel after the flesh" (Marriott, p. 39 a.). One thing, at any rate, is plain enough: if St. John and St. James, or either of them, did wear this ornament, it was an ornament special to themselves, and ceased with them, affecting in no sense the further use of the church.

The next stance we shall cite is from the oration delivered by Eusebius' on the consecution of the great church at Tyre (Hist. Eccles. x. 4). This highly rhetorical discourse begins with an address to Paulinus, bishop of Tyre, and his assembled clergy, as "friends of God and priests ([ερείs]), who are clad in the holy robe that reacheth to the feet, and with the heavenly crown (στέφανον) of glory, and with the unction of inspiration (τὸ χρῖσμα τὸ Ενθον) and with the priestly vesture of the Holy Ghost." Here

• This aliosion is perhaps to be referred, considering the mention of the πόταλων that follows, to the above-cited he had u

letter of Polycrates. The passage of St. Clement, however, does not appear to be extant.

with this sacred garb (Labbe, viii, 987). In any case, however, a late 9th-century tradition such as this need not detain us.

suggests ! improbab have refer the new externals strongly disposed to view, but στέφανος : that nam no very ce this exami respects s discourses o 389), whe his son with the course anointest th the robe re priest's cap it will be high-priestly bringest him offering, and nn I dost con and dost brit (Orat. x. 4 citation may the use of sor Gregory's tin conditions wo is to be vie doubtful. M highly figurat to the Holy of would be disti

the rheto

describes the o Firmus (A.D. Theodosius, aft rising was com neiled to sue to speaks of the ac stites, oraturos restored " Icos signa et coronan interceperat." on this that t Infula of that b had shortly beforend Ona" (op. decidedly be object the two events, a the person alain (Christian, or that a "crown" at a whole question; reasonable to uno dotalis (the phrase by a heathen) the illustrations shew priests. (See e.g. T de Idolol Itria, c. 1 de Corona Militis, to a canon of the sufficiently curiou "Sacerdotes qui ta

sacrificant, nec de

Some writer

use of some

Amminaus M

acce not appear to be extant.

I Bluterim (Denkw, 1.2. 352) cites from the proceedings of the eighth general council (fourth of Constantinople, A.D. 869), from a letter of Theodosius, patriarch of Jerusalam, to Ignatius, patriarch of Constantinople, in which the writer says that he sends as a present the long robe and superhumeral and mitre (mitra in Anastasius's Latin), adding that his predecessors had been successively decked

[•] It may be noted that in translating the extract from Polycrates, Jerome renders πέταλον by lamina, the word he had used in the Vulgate for the gold plate of the highpriest.

h Hefele (p. 225) remarks that though we are to take the arrankov of St. John in its technical sense, neither Polycrates nor Kusebius asserts it to have been of gold. This, however, seems needless quibbling; if the word is sunnozed to be used to the product of
supposed to be used technically the rest will follow.

There can be no reasonable doubt that by the τω παρελθών Eusebius simply means himseif. Hefele (Beiträge, p. 226) strangery makes Paulinus the speaker.

ης **έξην αδτφ** i trustworthy xix. 4; vol. i.

emembered, is gnate the Y'Y and there can consider that ary Bible of the meaning er that these of the Jewish distinctly and each of these irn the same at the Aaronic church. The ly turn upon sition, both in an important though it is ntain that St. meat, we feel language is to cause of the ige generally rai, etc.], ou 345 n. (ed. 4); ple seems very t to indicate rather to "a ast act," then nough if we nging out the thority of St. a church was r the spiritual ld over Israel 39 n.). Oue

e is from the the consecra-(Hist. Eccles, course begins to of Tyre, and the holy robe the heavenly he the uncline of the heavenly here.

: if St. John

did wear this

cial to them-

. In any case, ch as this need

he extract from mina, the word late of the high-

we are to take it sense, neither we been of gold; if the word is till follow. that by the runnelf. Hefels

us the speaker.

the rhetorical character of the whole discourse suggests that the above words are by no means suggested in quite a figurative sense, and have reference to the spiritual characteristics of the new covenant, in contradistinction to the externals of the old. Hefele too, who argues strongly for the early use of the mitre, is not disposed to claim this passage in support of his view, but is evidently inclined to explain the στέφαναι of the tonsure, which often goes by that name. At any rate, it is clear that no very certain conclusions can be built upon this example. Our next passage is in some respects similar. It occurs in one of the discourses of St. Gregory of Nazianzum (ob. A.D. 389), where he addresses his father, then bishop of Nazianzum, who sought to associate his son with him in the duties of his office. In the course of this he remarks, "therefore thou anointest the chief priest, and clothest him with the robe reaching to the feet, and settest the priest's cap [rob κίδαρω; one of the LXX words, it will be remembered, for the priestly and high-priestly head-dresses] about his head, and bringest him to the altar of the spiritual burnt-offering, and sacrificest the calf of consecration, and dost consecrate his hands with the Spirit, and dost bring him into the Holy of Holies." (Orat. x. 4; Patrol, Gr. xxxv, 829.) This citation may perhaps he assumed as evidence for the use of some kind of clerical head-dress in St. Gregory's time, but of what kind, or under what conditions worn, or whether the whole passage is to be viewed as allegorical, must remain doubtful. Much certainly in the passage is highly figurative, as the allusion to the call, and to the Holy of Holies; which, so far as it goes, would be distinctly in favour of the latter view.

Some writers cite as evidence for the enrive use of some kind of mitre, a passage from Ammianus Marcellinus (xxix. 5), where he describes the outbreak of an African chief, named Firmus (A.D. 372). Against him was sent Theodosins, afterwards emperor, by whom the rising was completely crushed, and Firmus compelied to sue for peace. The historian, a heathen, speaks of the sending of "Christiani ritus anti-stites, oraturos pacem." Two days after, Firmus signa et coronam sacerdotalem cum caeteris quae signa et coronam sacerdosatem cum caeserts quae interceperat." When Hefele (p. 227) can remark or this that thereby "is plainly meant the Infula of that bishop whom the heathen Africans and Ona" (op. cit. xxviii. 6), it may most decidedly be objected—(1) that the connecting of the two events, and indeed the assumption that the person slain (Rusticianus sacerdotalis) was a Christian, or that, if a Christian, he would have a "crown" at ail, is a distinct begging of the whole question; and (2) that it is far more reasonable to understand by the corons sucerdotalis (the phrase used, it will be remembered, by a heathen) the golden crown, which abundant illustrations shew to have been worn by heathen priests. (See e.g. Tertullian, de Spectaculis, c. 23; de Idololitria, c. 18 [where see Ochler's note]; to a canon of the council of Elvira, which is sufficiently curious to be given at length: "Sacerdotes qui tantum coronam portant, nec sacrificant, nec de suis sumptibus aliqui l'ad id

praestant, placuit post biennium accipere communionem." Convil. Illib. can. 55; Labbe, i. 976.) Equally inconclusive in our carbot.

Equally inconclusive, in our opinion, is the series of passages quoted by Hefele and others, in which the infula is mentioned in connexion with Christian vestments. In classical usage, the word infula was not confined to the more special meaning we have already dwelt on, but drifted into the meaning of ornaments and insignia of magistrates, or even into that of a magistracy itself. [See examples quoted from the imperial codes and elsewhere, in Forcelliai s.r.] In later ecclesiastical Latin again, we find the word distinctly used for a chasuble (see s.g. Hugo de S. Victore Spec. Eccl. 6, Patrel, cixxvii. 353; see also Ducange s.v.), apparently as being the official vestment pur excellence. We should thus be prepared to argue that, in the absence of evidence pointing the other way, the natural explanation to give to these earlier allusions to a Christian infula is that the word betokens, in a half poetic sense, the official dress, and indeed hardly more than the quasi-official position of ordained persons. The allusions cited are the dwelling on the names of famous martyrs connected with the city of Saragossa, saye (Peristeph. iv. 77 sqq.)-

"Inde, Vincenti, tua palma nata est, Clerus hie tantum peperit triomphum, Hie sacerdotum domus infulata Valeriorum."

where the concluding reference is to Valerius, bishop of Saragossa. The whole poem, however, is written in a highly-wrought strain of metaphor, and is a pulpable imitation of classical imagery. This is quite sufficient to shew that no special stress can be laid here on the word infulata.

About a century later Gelasius (ob. A.D. 496) speaks of certain characteristics in a person rendering him "clericalibus's infulis [where the plural is noticeable] reprobabilem" (Epist. ix, adepiscopos Lucmiae, § 9; Patrol. iix, 51). Again in a biography [Holoeporloon] of Willbald, a disciple of St. Boniface, written by a contemporary nun of Heidenheim, it is remarked on the consecration of Willbald as a bishop, that "sacerdotalis infulae ditatus erat honore" (c. 11; in Canisius, Thesaurus ii, 116). In a biography of Burckhard of Würzburg, another disciple of St. Boniface [probably written two hundred years after the time of St. Boniface, but hefore

Hefele dwells on the adjective clericalibus, as implying a head-dress distinct from that worn by laymen, and cites Ducange (Glossarium, s. v. infula) who quotes the order of a synod which prohibits cieries from wearing an infula "de seta sive serico more isicali." Again, an ancient statute ordains that, except in case of necessity, clerics are not to wear "vestes saeculares," or "lufulam sen pileum de die in capite," and, in case of disoledience, beneficed clergy are to be fined a year's income. On this it may be remarked that (1) the date of the above mentioned synod is given by Ducange as A.D. 1311, and the statutes are of the date A.D. 1289 (Martene, Anecd. Iv. 671), and therefore are not relevant to the present matter; (2) the prohibition in the former citation evidently refers to the material of the infula; and (3) to allow that at a given time clerics were head-dresses of a different shape from laynien, is quite a different thing from allowing that the head-dress formed a part of the official dress or en-tered in any sense into efficial ministrations.

A.D. 984; Rettberg, Kirchengesch, Deutschlands ii. 314], Burckhard is spoken of as "pontificall infula dignus" (see Acts Sanctorum, Oct. vol. vi. 574), and the then pope la sald to be " aummi pontificatus infulae non incongruus." On all the above instances it may be remarked that while they allow us to explain them if we will of a Christian official head-dress, they most certainly cannot be considered as evidence compeiling us to such a belief; and in the absence of any direct trustworthy evidence from ancient pictures of the existence of such a head-dress, and considering the known later use of the term infula, we cannot but feel that the probability inclines strongly against those who claim the above series of passages as establishing the ancient use of a mitre.

Two more passages which have been cited are absolutely of no weight. The first is a line from Ennodius, a poet of the fifth century, with reference to St. Ambrose, "Serta redimitus gestabat incida fronte" (Figi. 77; Patrol. 1xiii. \$18), but the context, even the following line alone, sorvox to shew that we are dealing with metaphor and not with fact—"distinctum genmis ore parabat opus." Finally, in a poem (Paraenesis ad Episcopos) of Theodulf of Orieana (ob. A.D. \$21), we are met with the line, "Illius ergo caput respleadens mitra tegebat" (lib. v. carm. 3, sub fin.; Patrol. cv. 360). The whole context, however, as Marriott has plainly pointed out, is dwelling on the contrast between the splendour of the Jewish high-priestly dress and the spiritual character which should be the ornament of the Christian minister. This contrast is elaborately worked out, and the line immediately following the one we have quoted

is "contegat et i mentem jus pietasque tuum." On a general survey of the foregoing evidence, it may, at any rate, be safely asserted that no case has been at all made out for a general use of an official head-dress of Christian ministers during the first eight or nine centuries after Christ. Many of the passages adduced in favour of such a view have been shewn to be, if not quite Inconclusive, at any rate of very doubtful character. Hardly one can be called definite, plain or positive. Also, if direct evidence sought on the other side, we may again appeal to a treatise of Tertullian we have already cited (de Corona Militis, c. 10). The words "Quis denique patriarches . . . quis vel posten apostolne aut evangelista aut episcopus invenitur coronatus?" ought to be definite enough, as shewing the usage in his time. When, further, as we have already remarked, the remains of early Christian art, which can really be considered trustworthy, furnish no evidence whatever for the use of such a head-dress, but distinctly point the other way; we feel, that while not venturing altogether to deny the possible existence, of a local or temporary kind, of a mitre or head-dress, here and there, we may still fairly say with Menard that "vix ante annum post Christum natum millesimum mitrae usum in ecclesia fuisse" (Greg. Sacr. 557). Menard justly insists on the fact that in numerous liturgical monuments (e.g. a mass for Easter Day in the Cd. Ratoldi [written before A.D. 986], where the ornaments of a bishop are severally gone

through), as well as in writers who have fully entered into the subject of Christian vestments, as Rabanus Maurus, Amaiarius, Walafrid Strabo, Alcuin (Pseudo-Alcuin), there is no mention whatever of a mitre.

Even a writer as late as Ivo of Chartres (ob. A.D. 1115), while describing the Jewish mitra, makes no mention of its Christian equivalent, There are good grounds, however, for believing that at first the mitre was an ornament specially connected with the Roman church, from whence its use spread gradually over Western Christen-dom, though this use had evidently not become universal in Ivo's time. We shall very briefly cite an instance or two to illustrate this Roman connexion. The following is the earliest adduced: " when the archbishop Eberhari of Treves was at Rome in A.D. 1049, Leo IX. placed on his head, in St. Peter's on Passion Sunday, the Roman mitre. The pope's words in the charter are " Romana mitra caput vestrum insignivimus, qua et vos et successores vestri in ecclesiasticis officiis Romano more semper utamini." (Ep. 3; Patrol. exliii. 595; vf. also Ep. 77, op. cit. 703, where the same privilege is granted to Adalbert, bishop of Hamburg. We Romanorum.") Again, a few years later, in A.D. 10d3, Alexander II. granted to Burchard, bishop of Halbestadt, the privilege of wearing the archiepiscopal pallium and mitre, because of his special services to the Roman sec. We cite in this case a clause of some interest, as shewing the concession of the use of the Roman mitre as not confined to the episcopal order: "Insuper mitrae tibi ac successoribus tuis ac canonicis excellentioribus, scilicet presbyteris et diaconis in missarum solemnia ministraturis, subdiaconis in mujori ecclesia tua et suprascriptis festivitatibus portandas concedimus" (Ep. 10, Patrol. cxlvi. 1287). In A.D. 1119, Calixtus II. grants the use of the "episcopalis mitra" to Godebaid, bishop of Utrecht (Ap. 37; Patrol. clxiii, 1130). One more example may suffice. Peter Damian, in an indignant letter (c. A.D. 1070) to Cadaious, bishop of Parma, who was the anti-pope Honorius II., says scornfully, "habes nunc forsitan mitram, habes juxta morem Romani pontificis rubram cappam" (Epist. lib. i. 20; Patrol. cxliv. 242).

Any discussion as to the variation in form and material of this later mitre is quite beyond our purpose; suffice it to say that while the description of Honorius of Autun (Gemma Animae, i. 214; Patrol. claxii. 609. In the twelfth century, still seems to point to a cap made of linen (mitra ex bysso facta"), that of Innocent III. in the thirteenth, shows that in the case of the bishop

of Rome

lt wil been sain mitre to this, hor far as th cerned, our aganmention has some seen how argument rests.

In cone may be m properly i Synteen, fifteenth o whether patriarch rites with sitio de divi cf. hespone ih. 871. Goar, Euc church, ho the cleven apparently that church A passing mitra virgin

which appe to the veil virginity. " because sh of a hallow έξουσία, I Co nam virgina Eccl. Off. ii. in a letter of condoling wi Alboffeda, wh says of her, virginitatis, virginitate et The use of siluded to by ii. 19 ; Patrol. see Dupin's no Literature.

srtiele, I has Hefele's essay Beiträge zur Liturgik, vol. arium Christian Denkwirdigkeit 1. 2. 348 sqq.; Gewänder des 1 Martene, de An § 1; and Due Mitra.

MITRIUS, (Hieron. Mart.).

m A possibly earlier instance is referred to by Marriott (p. 241), from a coin of Sergius III. (ob. A.D. 911), where the milra is said first to appear as replucing an older papal head-dress, the Camelaucium. This, however, must perhaps not be pressed in the absence of confirmatory evidence.

a See for an example probably of this type, Marriott, plate xilv. (and cf. p. 220), figured from a MS. of the 1tth century. This is the esrileat example of the kind known to Marriott, except perhaps one in the Benedictional of St. Ethelwald, a MS. of the 10th century. Here, however, the figure wears a kind of gold circlet, which may halicate royal rank and not be an ecclesiastical head dress in the strict sense at all.

Baisamon, ette presidency of Cyrii this need not be tak and Symeon of The the Roman mitre to stantine to pope Silv

¹ At is doubtless to be read as Marriott suggests.

ho have fully ian vestments, ulafrid Strabo, is no mention

Chartres (ob.
Jawish mitra,
in equivalent,
, for believing
ment specially
, from whence
tern Christendy not become
It very briefly
te this Roman

the this konnai the carliest Eberhard of Leo IX, placed saskon Sunday, words in the exestrum in-move semper 595; cf. also to privilege the privilege we are later, in to Burchard, was and the control of the control of the carling the control of the carling the carling the carling the carling the carling the carling to the carling
to Burchard, go of wearing geof wearing are, because of a comman mitre as ser: "Insuper ac canonicis et diaconis in festivitatibus Patrol. exivi. I, grants the to Godebald,

to Godebald, clxiii, 1130). eter Dunian, to Cadalous, ne anti-pope habes nunc rem Romani . lib. 1. 20;

n in form and
e beyond our
i the descripis Animae, i.
Ifth century,
linen (mit a
III. in the
of the bishop

to by Marriott n. 911), where cing an older l'his, however, e of confirma-

type, Marriott, MS. of the 11th ne kind known enedictional of Here, however, nich may indihead dress in of Rome, at any rate, it was made partly of gold, and approximated to its later shape (de sucro altures mysterio, i. 80; Patrol. ccxvii. 798).

It will have been observed that nothing has been said as to the restriction of the use of the mitre to the highest order of the clergy. On this, however, it can only be remarked that, as fir as the first eight centuries at least are concerned, practically nothing from the whole of our scanty body of evidence is adduoble. The mention of the infula in the life of Willibald has sometimes been cited, but we have already seen how slight is the basis on which the whole argument in connexion with the word infula rests.

In conclusion, the practice of the Eastern church may be most briefly referred to. Here the mitre, properly speaking, is unknown, and thus we find Symeon, archbishop of Thessalonica in the filteenth century, declaring that all ecclesiastics, whether bishops or priests, except only the patriarch of Alexandria, performed the sacred rites without any covering on the head (Exposition dediction templo, c. 45; Patrol. Gr. elv. 716; f. Kesponess ad Gubrielem Pentapolitinum, c. 20, ib. 871. Reference may be specially made to Goar, Euchologion, p. 314). In the Armenian church, however, bishops have, it is said since the cleventh century, worn a kind of mitre, apparently in imitation of Rome, the priests of that church wearing a kind of bonnet.

A passing ellusion may be made here to the mitra viv,inum, mentioned by Isidore of Seville, which appears to have been worn in addition to the veil by those who made profession of virginity. Isidore remarks that such a person, "because she is a virgin, may display the honour of a hallowed body 'in libertate capitis' [cf. tovola, 1 Cor. xi. 10] and 'mitram quasi coronam virginalis gloriae in vertice prineferat'" (de Eccl. Off. ii. 17. 11; Patrol. laxxiii. 307). Again, in a letter of St. Remigius of Rheims, to Clovis, condoling with him on the death of his slater Alboffeda, who had died shortly after baptism, he says of her, "tragrat in conspectu Domini flore virginitate, quo sellicet et corona, quam pro virginitate suscept:" (Ep. 1; Patrol. lax. 965). The use of the mitra by professing virgins is alluded to by Optatus (de Schismate Domatistarum, ii. 19; Patrol. xi. 973; also vi. 4, ib. 1072, where see Dupin's note).

Literature.—For the matter of the foregoing article, I have to express my obligations to licele's essay, Inful, Mitra und Tiara in his Beiträge zur Kirchengeschichte, Archidolgie his Dietrigh, vol. ii. pp. 223 aqq.; Marriott, Vestiarium Christanuum, pp. 187, 220, etc.; Binterium, Denkeitrdigheiten der Christ-Katholischen Kirche, i. 2. 348 aqq.; Bock, Geschichte der liturgischen Gewänder des Mittelatters, vol. ii. pp. 153 aqq.; Martene, de Antiquis Ecclesiae Riibus, lib. i. c., 48 1; and Ducange, Glossarium, s. vv. Infula, Mitter.

MITRIUS, martyr; commemorated Nov. 13 [C. H.]

Baisamon, cited by Goar (l. c.), derives this from the presidency of Cyril at the council of Epheaus. However, this need not be taken very seriously. The same writer sod Symeno of Thessalooica absurdly refer the origin of the Romau mitre to a privilege specially granted by Constantine to pope Silvester.

MITTON, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria May 4 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MITTUNUS (1) Presbyter; commemorated in Africa May 4 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Constantinople May 8 (Hieron: Mart.).

(3) Two martyrs; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. II.]

MIXTUM or MISTUM. (1) A morning meal or "jentaculum" in monasteries, consisting of bread and wine only. (Reg. Bened.)

(2) The word mixtum is also used as equivalent to the Greek κράμα, to designate the mixed chalice in the Eucharist. [ELEMENTS, p. 604.]
[U.]

MNASON, of Cyprus; commemorated July 12 (Boll. Acta SS. July, iil. 248). [C. H.]

MOCHELLOCUS (KELLENUS), commemorated in Ireland Mass. 26 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ill. 626). [C. H.]

MOCHO EMOCUS (Pricherius), Irish abbat of the 7th century; occumemorated Mar. 13 (Boll. Acta 24, Mar. ii. 284) [C. H.]

MOCHTEUL. [FOCTEUS.]

MOCHUA BALLENSIS (CRONANU®), Irlah ablat; commemorated Jan. 1 (Boli. Acta SS. Jan. I. 47). [C. H.]

MOCHUA LAEGSIENSIS (CUANUS), Irish abbat; commemorated Jan. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 47). [C. H.]

MOCHUS, martyr; commemorated at Milan July 9 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. July, ii. 689). [C. H.]

MOCIANUS, martyr with Marcus; commemorated July 3 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

MOCIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated Jan. 29 (Cal. Byzant.).

(2) Reader and martyr; commemorated with bishop Silvanus and deacon Lucas Feb. 6 (Basil. Menol.)

(3) Presbyter, native of Byxantium, martyred under Diocletian rt Heraclea; his relies deposited by Constantine in his great church at Constantinople; commemorated May 11 (Basil. Menol.; Cat. Byzant.); Mocrus or Mucrus, May 11 and 13 (Boll. Acta SS. May, ii. 620); a church dedicated to him and St. Menns at Constantinople (Codinus, de Aedif. 38). [Mucrus (3).] [C. H.]

MOCTEUS (MOCHTEUS), Irish bishop, cir.
A.D. 535; commemorated Aug. 19 (Boll. Acta
SS. Aug. iii, 743). [C. H.]

MODANUS, perhaps a bishop, in Ireland, of the 6th or 7th century; commemorated Aug. 30 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 565). [C. II.]

MODERAMNUS, bishop of Rennes, cir. A.D. 719; commemorated Oct. 22 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 619). [C. H.]

MODERATA, martyr; commemorated at Sirmia Ap. 6 (*Hisron. Mart.*; Bed. *Mart. Auct.*). [C. H.]

MODERATUS (1) Martyr with Felix at Auxerre, probably in the 5th century; commemorated July 1 (Boll. Acta SS. July, i. 287).

(2) Bishop and confessor at Verona in the 5th century; commemorated Aug. 23 (Boll, Acta SS: Aug. iv. 596).

MODESTA (1) Martyr with Patricia and Macedonius at Nicomedia; commemorated Mar. 13 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.); Modestia (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

MODESTINUS, martyr; commemorated Mar. 13 (Hieron. Mart.).

MODESTUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 13 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr with Posinnus; commemorated at Carthage Feb. 12 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 580).

(4) Infant martyr, with Ammonius, at Alexandria; commemorated Feb. 12 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 580); MOLESTUS (Mart. Rom. 1'et.).

(5) Bishop of Treves, cir. A.D. 480; commemorated Feb. 24 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 463).

(6) Presbyter; commemorated in Asia Mar. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated at Caesarea Mar. 28 (Hieron, Mart.).

(8) Martyr, with Vitus and Crescentia; com-memorated in Lucania June 15 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.); in Sicily (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(9) Levita, martyr at Beneventum in the 4th century; commemorated Oct. 2 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. i. 325).

(10) Martyr; commemorated in Cappadecia Oct. 14 (Hieron. Mart.).

(11) Martyr with Euticus, Materus, Disseus; commemorated Oct. 21 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 14; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

(12) Martyr with Afriges, Macharius, and others; commemorated Oct. 21 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 14).

(13) Martyr with Tiberius and Florentia at Agde; commemcrated Nov. 10 (Usuerd. Mart.).

(14) Martyr; commemorated at Syracuse Dec. 13 (Hieron. Mart.).

MODIANUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.). (C. H.]

MODIUS. The modius or bushel measure is sometimes represented on Christian tembs. Martigny refers to Lupi's Discretations, &c., on the Epitaph of the Martyr Severus, p. 51, tab. viii., for the best known example. The inscription over a Christian named Maximium says that "he lived 23 years the friend of all men;" and his effigy is carved on the stone with a rod in his hand, and a bushel full of corn, firm which cars are springing, is placed near him. Padre Lupi thinks this is an allusion to Luke vi. 38-the full measure, pressed down and running over, which Maximus hoped for in death; or to the | (Boll. Acta SS. June, iii. 406).

grain of corn sown and washing away in earth, to bear much fruit, John vii. 24. And he gives another example of the modins lu Boldetti, p. 371, from the tomb of a Christian named Gorgonius. He observes, however, very sensibly and truly, that Maximus may have been a menser cereris augustae, or have had some connexion with the corn-trade, and quotes a further in-stance of the modius on the tomb of a baker, one Vitalia (BITALIS), dated 401. There is no reason why the survivors should not have attached the symbolism of the Lord's wheat and garner, or of His reward, to the usual signs of the business in which the dead had been engaged; and some disputes might be saved as to Christian symbolism if we consider that in primitive days as well as our own, devout and imaginative people saw and delighted in meanings which may have been overlooked then, as now, by people equally good but more matter of fact. Martigny refera to his article, Instruments et Emblèmes représentés sur les tombeaux chrétiens, p. 324, Dict., the first part of which enumerates emblems of the trades of the smith, woolcomber, husbandman, baker, and surgeon. See Fossor. [R. St. J. T.]



MODOALDUS, archbishop of Treves, cir. A.D. 640; commemorated May 12 (Bell. Acta SS. May, iii. 50).

MODOMNOCUS (Dominicus Ossoriensis) in the 6th century; commemorated Feb. 13 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 673). [C. H.]

MODUENNA, commemorated in Ireland July 6 (Boll. Acta SS. July, il. 297). [C. H.]

MOECA, martyr; commemorated at the cemetery of Praetextatus at Roine May 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

MOECHARUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Ap. 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

MOENIS, martyr; commemorated at Alex-andria July 10; another at Antioch the same day (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MOER. [OECONOMUS, MONASTIC.]

MOGUNTINUM CONCILIUM. [MAY-

MOISITIS. martyr; commemorated May 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

MOLENDION, martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 19 (Hieron. Mart.).

MOLESTUS. [Modestus.]

MOLINGUS (DAYRGELLUS), bishop of Ferns in the 7th century; commemorated June 17

MOLO bishop in t 25 (Boll. 2

MOMIN andria Ap. MONA

memorated (2) Mart (Hieron. Mo

> I. Gener II. Partic III. Archi IV. List o A.D. I. GENERA

-The histor

strangest pro

For monastic

ful influences

of Christende

attempt to an than usually the evil in it extricably. T a distance, v glory, it may effort after su approaching i it more dispa wrong in prin un ler certain blemishes which beauty of its I as the more gl as inseparable for it is not so mu though sometin from the first, by circumstances an aiming in the " war against nat of its panegyrist i. 357), it is, in against God." man into a mach monk shanning t not simply deser temptations of and his well-heing. integral and essen in their eyes a mo

Monasticism, in cannot be traced b Almost from the v tianity ascetics are 1 έκλεκτών έκλεκτος eminent in the Ch denial and sanctity world," though not eremites or hermits class in the East 4th they began t bitle communities. has sometimes been i ference to faith in th de Orig. Monachatûs,

CHRIST. ANT .- VOI

ly in earth, nd he gives Boldetti, p. named Gorsensibly and n a mensor connexion further inof a baker. There is no not have al signs of en engaged; s to Chrisa primitive imaginative which may by people fact. Mar-

nts et Emr chrétiens. enumerates voolcomber, e Fossor. ST. J. T.1

reves, cir. Boll. Acta [C. H.] SORIENSIS)

d Feb. 13 [C. H.] in Ireland [C. H.]

ed at the e May 10 [C. H.] norated in

[C. H.] d at Alexthe same [C. H.]

. [MAY-

ed May 12 [C. H.] norated in [C. H.]

p of Ferns June 17

[C. H.]

MOLOCUS or MOLONACHUS, Scottish bishop in the 7th century; commemorated June 25 (Boll. Acta SS. June, vi. 240). [C. H.]

MOMINUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Ap. 30 (Hieron, Mart.), [C. H.] [C. H.]

MONA (1) Bishop of Milan, A.D. 249; commemorated Oct. 12 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. vi. 11). (2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Nov. 26 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. 11.]

MONASTERY.

I. General History of Monasticism II. Particular Rules III. Architecture ... IV. List of Monasteries founded before A.D. 814 1243

I. GENERAL HISTORY OF MONASTICISM. -The history of monastleism is one of the strangest problems in the history of the world. For monasticism ranks among the most power-ful influences which have shaped the destinies of Christendom and of civilisation; and the attempt to analyse it philosophically is more than usually difficult, because the good and the evil in it are blended together almost inextricably. To those who contemplate it from e distance, wrapped in a romantic haze of glory, it may appear a sublime and heroic effort after superhuman excellence. To others approaching it more nearly, and examining approaching it more nearly, and examining it more dispassionately, it seems essentially wrong in principle, though accidentally productive of good results at certain times and under certain conditions. They regard the blemishes which from the first marred the beauty of its heavenward aspirations, as well beauty of its heavenward is a street phases, as the more glaring vices of its later phases, as inseparable from its very being. To them it is not so much a thing excellent in itself, though sometimes perverted, as a mistake from the first, though provoked into existence by circumstances, not an aiming too high, but an aiming in the wrong direction. By declaring an aiming in the wrong direction. By declaring war against nature," to use the phrase of one of its panegyrists (Montal. Monks of the West, I. 357), it is, in their eyes, virtually "fighting against God." In their judgment it degrades man into a machine. In their estimation the monk shunning the conflict with the world is not simply deserting his post, but courting temptations of another kind quite as perilous to his well-being. In brief, far from being an integral and essential part of Christianity, it is in their eyes a morbid excrescence.

Monesticism, in the proper sense of the word, cannot be traced back beyond the 4th century. Almost from the very commencement of Christianity asceties are mentioned (aσκηταί, σπουδαίοι, than y πουστεροι), persons, that is, preeminent in the Christian community for self-denial and sanctity; but these were "in the world," though not "of it." In the 3rd century class in the East and in Africa; in the 4th they began to be organised in coencilia. blic communities. The origin of monasticism has sometimes been imputed to a growing indif-

he easy to cite passages from Augustine and other panegyrists of monks conclusive against this theory as icadequate, if not altogether groundless. Rather the origin of the monastic life is to be found partly in the teaching of the of the world external to Christianity. The luxury and the profligacy of the Roman empire even more than its outbursts of persecuting fury alienated the most earnest disciples of the Cross from taking their part in things around them and drove them far from the haunts of men, inspired by the passionate longing of the Psalmist for "the wings of a dove," that they might "Hy away into the wilderness and be at rest." The causes at work were many and complex. To the timid and indolent the monastery was a refuge from the storms of life; it was a prop and a defence against themselves to the weak and wavering; to the fanatic it was a short and speedy way to heaven; to the ambitions, for tha hanglitiness which was its especial bane in later days, soon intruded into the cell, it was a pedestal from which to look down on the rest of mankind; to men of nobler temperament it seemed, according to the notions then becoming prevalent, the only fulfilment of what have been prevaient, the only infilment of what have been called "the counsels of perfection." (Chrys. ads. Opp. Vit. Mon. i. 7 et passim; Soer. H. E. iv. 23, 4; Soz. H. E. i. 12-15, iii. 14, vi. 28-34.)

Mouasticism was not the product of Christinnity; it was its inheritance, not its invention; not its offspring, but its adopted child. The old antagonism between mind and matter, flesh and spirit, self and the world without, has asserted itself in all ages, especially among the nations of the East. The Essenes, the Therapoutae, and other Oriental mystics, were as truly the precursors of Christian asceticism in the desert or in the cloister, as Elijah and St. John the Baptist. The Neoplatonism of Alexandria, extolling the passionless man above the men who regulates his passions, sanctioned and systematised this craving after a life of utter abstraction from external things, this abhorrence of all conthet with what is material as a defilement. Doubtless the cherished remembrance of the martyrs and confessors who in the preceding centuries of the Christian ere had triumphed over many a sanguinary persecution, gave a fresh impulse in the 4th century to this propensity for asceticism, stimulating the devout to vie with their forefathers in the faith by their voluntary endurance of self-indicted austerities.

Some of the various terms used by early Christian writers for the monastic life shew how it was commonly regarded, and illustrate its twofold origin. The monks are frequently two origin. The monks are frequently termed "the philosophers," and the monastery their "school of thought" (φιλόσοφοι; φροντιτήριον, σχολή, &c.), as the successors and representations of Greek philosophy. They are found sentatives of Greek philosophy. They are termed "the lovers of God," "the servants of God" (φιλόθεοι, θεραπευταί, servi Dei, famuli Dei, &c.), as being the lineal descendants of Hebrew prophots and seers. As undergoing a discipline of extraordinary rigour, as inuring themselves to hardships, like good soldiers, stripping themselves of every encumbrance, and drilling themselves has sometimes been imputed to a growing main the renouncers," the "athletes of Christ," and de Orig. Monachatis, Epist. Dedic.), but it would the scene of their self-imposed toils and struggles for the warfare with Satun, they are called the renouncers," the "athletes of Christ," and

is their "wrestling-yard" or "gymnasium" (ἀπυταξάμενοι, renunciantes; παλαίστρα, ἀσ-(αποτάμες, &c.). They are called endearingly "fathers" (uonni, abbates), by way of affectionate reverence; "suppliants," as giving themselves to prayer (intra); "the angelic," as leading the life of angels (indry**, Ao, coelicolae); "fellow-travellors" (συνοδίται); "dwellers in cells" (cellulani). Their abodes are called "holy places" (σεμνεία), "seats of government" (προυμεγεία), "sheepfolds" (μανδραί). The terms monastery (μοναστήριον), originally the cell or cave of a solitary hermit, laura (λαύρα), an irregular cluster of cells, and coenobium (κοινό-Biov), an association of menks, few or many, under one roof and under one government, mark the three earliest stages in the development of monusticisin. In Syria and Palestine each monk originally had a separate cell; in Lower Egypt two were together in one cell, whence the term "syncellita," or sheter of the cell, came to express this sort of comradeship; in the Thebaid, under the customs of Pachomius of Tabenna, each cell contained three monks. (Bened. Anian. Conc. Regul. c. 29; Cass. Instit. iv. 16; Coll. xx. 2; Pallad. Hist. Lous. c. 38; Soz. Hist. Exc. iii. 14.) At a later period the monks arrogated to themselves by general consent the title of "the religious" (religiosi), and admission into a monastery was termed "conversion" to God. (Ferreol, Reg. Pracf.; Smaragd. Vit. Bened. Anian.

Passages laudatory of monasticism abound in the Christian writers, both Greek and Latin, in the 4th and 5th centuries. Basil of Neecaesarca, one of the founders of menasticism in Asia, and his friend Gregory of Nazianzum, the learned Jerome in his cell at Bethlehem, and the elequent Chrysestom in the midst of a nelsy populace at Constantinople, prefound thinkers and meu of action like Augustine of Hippo and Theodoret of Cyrus, all vie with one another in reiterating its praises (Basil. Constit. Mon.; Gregor. Naz. Or. 12; Chrys. Vit. Mon.; Aug. de Mor. Ecol. 31, de Op. Mon. c. 28, etc.; Hieren. passim; Theoderet, Hist. Rel.; Epiphan. Ancor. 107, etc.). The great Augustine is said to have lived in a kind of monastery with the clergy of his cathedral; and by his eulogies et the monastic life in his 'Commentary on the 36th Psalm' to have won Fulgentius, bishop of Ruspe, in the 6th century, to become a monk himself. In one enthusiastic passage he expresses a fervent hope that monasticism may shoot out its branches and offshoots all ever the world (De Op. Mon. 28). Ferome goes so far as to speak of embracing the monastic life as a kind of second baptism (Ep. 39, ad Paul.). And yet in the writings of those who extolled monasticism mest highly there are cautions and warnings net a few against the dangers which beset it. Augustine, with characteristic insight into the strange contradictions of human nature, describes, almost as one of the greatest of modern painters has represented it on his canvas, the receil of a novice on first entering a menastery from the vices and inconsistencies of some among its inmates (In Ps. c.; cf. Hieren. Ep. ad Rust. 125, ad Eustoch. 22). Pride was niways the besetting sin of the cleister. Ambition and covetousness crept in even among those who had renounced the world, its pomps and

vanities (Hieron. Epp. ad Rust. 125, ad Eustoch. 22; Aug. Ep. 60, ad Heliodor.), and sensuality assailed those who had retired, as they hoped, to a safe distance from the temptations of the tlesh (Hieron. Epp. ad. Rust. 125, ad Eustoch. 22). The loueliness, the silence of the cell, often brought on that torment of the over-scrupulous, a religious melancholy, and sometimes downright Insanity (Hier, Ep. ad Rust, 125; Cass. Instit. v. 9), And though, as a rule, the monks were among the fiercest and noisiest champions of orthodoxy, at times, in their ignorance and isolation from the church at large, they were equally zealous for the extravagant notions of heretical fanatics (Sozom. H. E. i. 12), Whatever side they espoused, they were the fiercest of its partisans, In retaliations on the heathen for the cruelty which they had inflicted on the church, in putting down heresy by force, in exterting from the civil authorities the pardon of criminals, monks were ever foremest. By the advice of Gennadius, patriarch of Constantinople, and in consequence of the tumults in Antiech about Peter the Fuller. Leo the Thracian, in the middle of the 5th contury, made an edict forbidding monks to quit their monasteries and excite commotion in cities (Milm. Hist. Lat. Christianity, i. 294). The outrages of the Nitrian monks against Orestes, the praefect, in their zeal for Cyril of Alexandria, of Barsumas and his rabble against Flavian of Antioch in the "rebber council" of Antioch, and the ferocity which would not leave the saintly Chrysostem in peace even at the point of death, are no extraordinary instances of what the monks of the 5th century were capable of in their theological frenzies. By a strange, yet not uncommon inconsistency, the monk in his cell listened engerly for the rumours of polemical controversy in the world which he had abjured, and reserved to himself the right of rushing into the fray, not as peacemaker, but to take part in the combat. They claimed for themselves an authority above that of bishops, emperors, councils. As in the Icenoclastic controversy, se generally they were on the side of superstition. The Egyptian menks clung tenaciously to their anthrepomorphic cenceptions of the Deity. One of them, an old man named Serapion, exclaimed with tears, on hearing that God is a Spirit, "They have taken away our God! We have no God now" (Cassian. Coll. x. c. 3; cf. Ruffin. de Verb, Senior. c. 21), Some monks in Asia Miner inculcated rigid abstinence generally, and condemned marriage as sinful (Soc. H. E. ii. 43, iv. 24; Con. ii. G.mgr. c. A.D. 330, cc. 1, 2, 9). Antinomianism prevailed among some of the Mesopetamian menks in the 4th century (Epiphan. Haeres. 1xx.). Augustine speaks of Manichaean tendencles among monks (De Mor. Eccles, 1. 31).

In the 4th century the growing reverence for celibacy aided monasticism to make its way into almost every prevince of the Roman empire, the civilised world of that day. (Aug. de Mor. Eccles. i. 31; Theod. Hist. Rel. 30). The elder Ammen on the Nitrian mount, higher up the Nile Pachomius in the Tacbais, treading in the flootsteps of Antony, the celebrated hermit, faunded enermous communities of monks, with some sort of rude organisation. The numbers of monks in Egypt thus herding together and with-

drawn 1 political thonsand iv. 1.) Hesvehas of Salam bishop of writers, Minor B. (Soz. //. Helvot, Momes d' rage for th was chiefl The sever emperor V rush of pe H. E. iv. 2 monks in Lact.).

From Sy

ticism spre

most of the

propagated

Christianity swarmed wi Tuscan sea Ep. de Mort About the m in his exile t Rome, and th (Aug. de Me monasticism tages which sanctity could half a centur uacompromisi in the monast what remaine sternness; it luxury and e contemporary Vercellae, in N resided under clergy, all livin later, the illust velopment in a of the chief cit (Aug. de Mor. the 5th centu eremitic and c Thebaid to Ma trading place, teries, afterware sımilar instituti then called Stoo invalids, off th at Toulouse, at under the direct Leontius, and The Tours (Caesaroo palace into a mer followed to the lit. St. Mart.). he had founded a modern times L tavium). One of a monastery on I near Lyons, and (Augusta Treviror pupil of Benedict,

drawn from ordinary duties of a social and political life, were reckoned at this time by thousands. (Soz. II. E. iv. 14, vi. 31; Cass. Inst. iv. 1.) In Syria Hilarion and his friend Hesvehas, with Epiphanius, afterwards bishop of Salamis in Cyprus, in Armenia Eustathius. bishop of Sebaste, the first, necording to some writers, to prescribe a monastic dress, in Asia writers, to prescribe a monastic dress, in Asia Minor Basil, the first, to impose the vow (Soz. II. E. vi. 32; Hleron, 1it. Hilar.; cf. Helyot, Hist. des Ordres; Bulteau, Hist. des Moines d'Orient), led the way. In Africa the rage for the monastic life, according to Augustine, rage for the monastic me, according to Augustine, was chiefly among the poor (De Op. Mon. 22). The severe enactments of the persecuting emperor Valens were powerless to check the such of peoples feeling in this dispatien (for rush of popular feeling in this direction (Sec. H.E. iv. 24). Jerome speaks of multitudes of monks in India, Persia, Ethiopia (Ep. 107 ad , menks were

From Syria and Egypt the passion for monas-ticism spread rapidly westwards. Severinus, called "the Apostle of Noricum," was a monk, like most of the great missionaries of this period, and propagated monasticism side by side with Christianity. The islands of the Adriatic sea soon swarmed with monks, nor were the isles in the Tuscan sea slew to follow their example (Hier. Ep. de Mort. Fabiol.; Hieron. Ep. 60 ad Helio.). About the middle of the 4th century, Athanasius, in his exile from Alexandria, sought shelter at Rome, and there, in the metropolis of the world (Aug. de Mor. Ecc. 33), the growing taste for monasticism enjoyed to the full all the advantages which his reputation for orthodoxy and tages which has reputation for orthogony and sanctify could lend it, or which it could derive, half a century later, from Jerome's fervid and uncompromising advocacy. There was much in the monastic life thoroughly in keeping with what remained among Romans of their pristine sternness; it was a congenial reaction from the luxury and effeminacy of the day. Eusebius, contemporary with Athanasius, fostered it at Vercellae, in Northern Italy, where, as bishop, he resided under the same roof with some of his clergy, all living together by rule; and somewhat later, the illustrious Ambrose promoted its development in and about Milan, then, as now, one of the chief cities in that part of the peninsula (Ang. de Mor. Eccles. 33). Cassian, early in the 5th century, carried his experiences of remitic and coenobitic life in Egypt and the Thebaid to Marseilles, alrendy an important trading place, there establishing two monastrains place, their calculations of great celebrity. He found smilar institutions flourishing in the islands then called Stoechades, and now so familiar to invalids, off the southern coast of France, at Toulouse, and in the adjacent district, unler the direction of Honoratus, Jovinianus, Tours (Caesarodunan), turned his episcopal palace into a monastery, and at his death was followed to the grave by 2000 monks (Snlpic, Fig. 8. Mart.). In the earlier part of his life he had founded a monastery (Locoglogense, in modern times Liguge, near Poictiers (Pictavium). One of his disciples, Maximus, founded a monastery on L'isle Burbe (Insula Barbura) near Lyons, and another at Trier or Treves (Augusta Trevirorum) in the Enst. Romanus, a

brother. Lupicinus, faithful to their master's teaching, planted menasteries on the Jura mountains in the West, early in the 6th century (Mabill, Annal. O.S.B.). In Spain, probably from its proximity to Africa, and easy communieation with that country, then the representative of Western or Latin Christianity, monasticism flomished at an earlier date even than in southern Gaul, under the auspices, apparently, in the first instance of an African named Donatus (Ildefons, de Vir. Illustr. iv.). So early as in A.D. 380 a decree of a council at Saragossa, forbidding priests to affect the dress of monks, shews that monasticism had even then made considerable progress in Spain (Concil. C'esciraugust, c. 6; cf. Mahill. Annal. O. S. B. iii. 38, 39). In the British Isles, homasticism flourished extensively long before the mission of Augustine to England; but the Roman missionaries on their arrival received anything but a cordial welcome from their British brethren, a feeling of mutual distrust and hostility arising from the differences which existed in ritual, costume, &c. But rapid as was the growth of monasticism, it had many and grave difficulties to contend with. The very enthusiasm in its favour, which the ardour of men like Jerome kindled among devont persons, only intensified in other quarters the bitterness and rancour of antagonism. The tomultuous uproar of the Roman crowd at Blesilla's funeral (Hier. Epp. 127 ad Princip. 39 ad Paul.) was a popular protest against the austerities which were supposed to have been the cause of her death. Salvian in the 5th century speaks of the un-popularity of the monks in Africa, and of the jibes and jeers which their pale faces and sombre dress excited in the streets (De Gubern. viii. 4). And though the imperial government on rare occasions, probably under some exceptional influ-ence, shielded the monasteries, as when Justinian allowed minors and slaves to embrace the monastic life without the permission of their superiors (Cod. I. iii. 53, 55; Novell. v. 2), yet, as a rule, the civil power regarded with a not unreasonable jealousy the absorption of so many of its citizens into a current which withdrew them not for a time only but for life, for the obligation soon came to be considered a lifelong one (Aug. Serm. 60 ad Frat.), from all participation in responsibilities of a social and political nature.

From the first there was a murked contrast, which has been well expressed by the terms "endogenous" and "exogenous," between eastern and western monachism. The dreamy quietism of the East preferred silent contemplation of the unseen world to labour and toil; its self-mortification was passive rather than active. So far as it prescribed work at all, it was more as a safeguard for the soul against the snares which Satan spreads for the unoccupied, than with a view to benefiting others. Weaving mats and baskets of rushes or osiers was passing the time, or of busying the fingers while the thoughts were fixed on vacancy. soft and genial climate, too, spared the Asiatic or the African the trouble of providing for his own daily wants and those of his brethren with the sweat wrung from his brow. And the same habit of indolent abstraction held him back pupil of Benedict, of Monte Casino, with his from those literary pursuits, which were in

, ad Enstoch. they hoped, ations of the ad Eustoch. he cell, often r-scrupulous, es downright . Instit. v. 9). were among is of orthoand isolation were equally of heretical ever side they its partisans. the crucity ch, in putting rom the civil

Gennadius, consequence er the Fuller, of the 5th g monks to commotion in ity, i. 294). ouks against for Cyril of abble against council" of uld not leave even at the were capable y a strange, the monk in iours of polehich he had the right of emaker, hut claimed for tof bishops, ioclastic cona the side of es clung te-: conceptions man named hearing that en away our ssian. Coll. x. 21), Some id abstinence ge as sinful il. Gengr. c. ism prevailed

reverence for its way into empire, the ug. de Mor. The elder ert, the elder gher up the ading in the ited hermit. monks, with e numbers of

er and with-

nonks in the

. Augustine

mong menks

many an instance the redeeming characteristic of the great monasteries of the West, even while it gave the rein to an abstruse and bewildering disputativeness, ever evolving out of itself fresh materials for disputing. In Europe it was quite otherwise. There, even within the walls of the menastery, was the ever-present sense of the necessity and the blessedness of exertion. There, the monk was not merely a worker among other workers, but by his vocation led the way in enterprises of danger and difficulty. Whatever time remained over and above the stated hours of prayer and study was for m qual labours of a useful kind, and farming, gardening, building out of doors and within the house, for caligraphy, painting, &c. The monks in Europe were the pioneers of culture and civilisation as well as of religion; usually they were the advanced guard of the hears of art, science and literature. From this radical divergence of thought and feeling, two main consequences naturally followed. A less sparing, a more generous diet was a necessity for those who were bearing the fatl ues of the day in a way which their eastern brethren could form no idea of. A more exact, a more minute arrange-ment of the hours of the day was a necessity for these who, instead of wanting to kill time, had t economise it to the best of their ability. The closer and more systematic organisation which, from the date, at least, of Benedict of Monte Casino, marked the monasteries of the West, and the more liberal dietary which he deliberately sanctioned were admirably adapted for the Roman and the Barbarian alike in the Europe of his day. To the one, with his innate and traditionary deference for law, the orderly routine of the cloister was infinitely preferable to the lawless despotism of the empire; and even the sturdy independence of the Goth bowed willingly beneath a yoke which it had chosen for itself without constraint.

" Ir ruth the prison upto which we doom Ourselves no prison is."

In the East the monasteries, as a rule, were larger, but less firmly administered. There the laxer system of the "Laura" prevailed more widely and lasted till a later period than in Europe (Mabill. Praceff. V. vi.). In East and West alike, the control exercised by the bishop of the diocese over the monasteries in his jurisdiction was from first to last scarcely more than titular. But in Latin Christendom the centralising authority of the pope supplied the want of episcopal control, not, however, without the vices which are inherent in an overstrained centralisation.

Before the 5th century there was no uniformity of rule among the various monasteries even of one race or country. Cassian complained that every cell had its rule; that there were as many rules as monasteries (Instit. ii. 2). In some cases, under the roof of the same monastery, a divided allegiance was given to several rules at once (Mab. Annal. O. S. B. Praef. 18). All this was perhaps inevitable from the fact that the monastic life had its origin not in an Impulse given by any one directing and centrolling spirit, but in the exigencies of the age generally. Gradually (Luxeuil) and Bobinn (Bobbio) in the 7th cenorder emerged out of this chaos. The ascetic

writings commouly ascribed to Basil of Caesareia sometimes to his friend Eustathius of Sebaste, exercised from the first over the monasteries of the East an influence which they have never lost lu those unchanging lands where change is an importy. The rule of Basil—the first written code of the sort—was popular for a time in Southern Italy, v stronghold, from the circumstances of its colonisation, of Greek sympathies, was translated into Latin at the instance of Urseus, abbat of Pinetum, probably near the famous pine woods of Ravenna (Mab. Ann. O. S. B. I. 15), was used in Gaul during he 5th century at Lemovicus (Limoges) in conjunction with Cassian's Institutes (ib. IV. 40): and won for itself the commendation of Cassiodorus and Benedict. Some European monasteries at first adopted their rules from Egypt, the mother-country of asceticism; thus the so-called rule of Macarine was in force in a Burgundian monastery, and the "rule of Antony" in a monastery near Orleans (Mab. Ann. O. S. B. I.). Cassian was the precursor of Benedict in the ordinate work of systematicing the development of monasticism. But it is inexact to speak of "Cassian's severe and inflexible rule" (Milman, Lat. Chr. II. ii.). S. iot! . . . aking, Cassian is the author of no rule party so entitled; he was a compiler of materials suggestive of legislation, not a legislator himself. It was probably through his influence, in part at least, that many of the Gallic monasteries copied the type presented to them by the celebrated monastery of Honoratus at Lerina (Lérins), which seems to have been itself in its commencement a copy from those great Egyptian communities, which Cassian knew well from his own personal experience, wherein the brethren, dwelling each in his little separate cell, all under one abhat, met together at stated times for the sacred offices, and for refreshment (Mab. Ann. O. S. B. I. 29, 30).

The appe once of the rule of Benedict, first and greass in the long list of monastic reformers, was the commencement of uniformity in the monasteries of the West. Starting from its birthplace, Monte Casino, on the wildly picturesque spurs of the Apennines, it asserted its supremacy in Italy before the end of the 6th century, in the countries which are now Franca and Germany after the era of Winfried or Boniface, and in Spain, where the rule of Isidore had prevailed, after the 9th century. In the next century it was almost universally accepted throughout Christian Europe (Pelliecin, Ecc. Car. Pol. I. iii. 1, 4).

Like Aaron's rod it swallowed up its rivals. For a time, indeed, the more ascetic rule of Columbanus, emanating from the remote sheres of Britain, where, before his missionary labours in Gaul and westwards, he had been trained under the rigorous tutelage of the famous Comgall, abbat of Bangor, came into conflict in central Europe with the Bauedictine rule, and disputed its pre-eminence. But the followers of Columbanus never became a separate orde. monasteries wherein his rule w solely and absolutely were never 43 More usually his rule was combined of Benedict, as in the monasteries of Laxovium

After the Matiscon. Eustathiu brought # Columban exist separ and more more in he Italian per Christian I siastical 1 patronage o (Mab. An Wherever t the same m and as of r Hibernian. standing the native monk prepossession ing Easter a tonsure, &c., held its own exotic rival. Benedict wa beyond the

Regul. S. Per

Amid all t

the Poer

Dracoric

that which menastic sys authority of than that of a in modern tim of an Orienta 794). For his held his office walls, primari enemies from v be quite as use he reigned su followed them (Conc. Turraco) turn was a spy 22); was bound any misconduct habitual confess himself. It was policy thus to It was, in a we Gregory the Gre church has alv her monastic aux vagabend monks vii. 36, &c.; cf. On the same prin that solitary recl either as monks A.D. I. c. 17, 806 Novell. 133.) Th: ticism, the vow of obelience has been vitality.

From the first nisel of repressing hand. Jerome and lawlessness of the baitae," the "Gy vagrants (Hier. E. Mon. cc. 28, 31; R had recommended

Caesarela the Pecnitentiale, was too peremptory, too Draconic ever to become generally popular.

After the synod of Macon, A.D. 625 (Concil. baste, exies of the er lost in Matiscon.), in which the rule was defended by ge is an Eustathius, abbat of Luxeuil, from the charges written brought against it by one of his monks, the time in Columbanist rule may be said to have ceased to eircumexist separately. The Benedictine rule was milder mpathies, and more flexible than its compeers; it was tance of more in harmony with the temperament of the near the Italian peninsula, whence at that time other b. Ann. Christian lands in the West received their ecclesinstical laws; it enjoyed the favour and ring he spatical raws; it empyer the rayour and patronage of Rome, the capital of Christendom (Mab. Annal. U. S. B. Praef. pp. 23, 25). Wherever the two rules existed side by side in) in con≖ IV. 40); f Cassio nasteries the same monastery, the Italian rule, inevitably gypt, the and as of necessity, sooner or later ousted the Hibernian. Even in its own birth-land, notwithso-called rgundian standing the obstinate tenacity with which the native monks ("Scoti," i.e. Irish) clung to their a monasprepossessions about the right time for keeping Easter and the right way of shaving for the tonsure, &c., the rule of Columbanus failed to hold its own against the encroachments of its exotic rival. In the 8th century, the rule of Benedict was carried by Saxon missionaries beyond the Tweed (Holsten, Pracf. in Cod. Repul. S. Pened. Anian. pp. 403-405).

Amid all these divergencies and discrepancies, that which gave cehesion and stability to the monastic system was the almost absolute authority of the abbat, an authority greater than that of a captain of an English man-ot-war in modern times, and almost on a par with that fa n Oriental despot (e.g. Conc. Francof. A.D. 794). For his monks to hear was to obey. He held his office, ordinarily, for life. Within the walls, primarily intended for defence against enemies from without, but which soon came to enemies from without, our winen soon came to be quite as useful for keeping the brethren in, he reigned supreme; and his watchful eye followed them even beyond the precincts (Conc. Turracon. A.D. 516, c. 11). Each monk in turn was a spy on the others (Greg. M. Epp. x 22); was bound to inform the father-abbat of any misconduct on their part, bound, too, by habitual confession to the abbat, to accuse himself. It was an integral part of Benedict's policy thus to magnify the office of the abbat. It was, in a word, the keystone of his arch. Gregory the Great, a century later (the Roman church has always been skilful in utilising her monastic auxiliaries), was very severe against vagabond monks (Greg. M. Epp. I. 40, vi. 32, vii. 36, &c.; cf. Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, c. 19). On the same principle Charles the Great enacted that selitary recluses should enroll themselves either as monks or ennous (Car. M. Capit. 802 A.D. I. c. 17, 806 A.D. IV. c. 2, &c.; cf. Justin, Novell. 133.) Throughout the history of monasticism, the vow of unhesitating and unquestioning obedience has been one great secret of monastic

From the first the necessity had been recognisel of repressing insubordination with an iron hand. Jerome and Augustine had censured the lawlessness of the "Rembotchi," the "Sarrabaita," the "Gyrovagi," and other monkish vagrants (Hier. Ep., ad Eustoch.; Aug. de Op. Mon. cc. 28, 31; Rett. i. 21). Jerome, indeed,

wards became a prominent feature in the Benedictine policy, that the about should have a provost or prior under him as the officer next in command to himself, assisted by deans in the larger monasteries. Benedict himself preferre f that the government of the monasteries should be carried on by abbat and deans without the intervention of a prior, lest there should be any rivalry between the abbat and his lieutenant. As monasteries, both in Eastern and Western Christendom, began to be founded in closer proximity to great cities, these and similar precautions against disorder became more and presentious against absolute Great, exercising more necessary. Gregory the Great, exercising an almost ubiquitous supervision over Latin Christendom, recommer led a probation of two or three years before a novice should become a nonk three years before a novice should become a monk (Greg. M. Epp. iv. 23). Again and again, in his solicitude for the preservation of a rigid noonatic discipline, he insists that the about must be a monk whose moral and spiritual titness has been well proved and tested before his election; that he is to relieve himself, as far as possible, of mundane distractions by having a good lay-ngent; that he is to be strict in correcting offenders; that he is to retain in his own hands the appointment of the deaus; and, in the appointment of a prior, to exercise his own discretion, it necessary, by deviating from the order of seniority, and by selecting the brother whom he believes best qualified for the office (ib. pass.). Council after council issued its fulminations against recalcitrant or disorderly menks, and endcavoured to weld together the organisation of each monastery firmly and compactly under one head. Thus the council of Agde, A.D. 506, ordered that no member of the community should live in a cell apart from the cloister, except by the abbat's special leave, nor, even so, outside the precincts ("intra saepta") (Conc. Agath. c. 38; cf. Conc. lenet. A.D. 465, c. 7; Novell. 133). The same council enacted that no abbat should superintend more than one monastery, hospices excepted (cf. Gregor. M. Epp. x. 41). The abbat was usually elected by the monks (Bened, Aninu. Concord. Regul. IV. i.). Louis, the sou and successor of Charles the Great, restored this ancient privilege to the great abbeys of his dominion, from whom his father had wrested it. [ABBAT.]

During the period of turbulence and confusion in Europe, which followed the crash of Rome under the onset of the barbarians, and before the disintegrated empire had been reconstructed by the strong hand of Charles the Great, the monks were everywhere the champions of order ag 'nst lawless violence, of the weak and defence as against the brute force of the oppressor. Again and again they confronted kings and nobles without fear, and without favour, as Columbanus for instance, among the Franks, rebuked the profligacy of the Merovingian princes. The proudest monarch, the most reckless of his barons, bowed in reverence before the mysteriously awful attributes of the pale, emaciated recluse coming forth like a phantom from his cell, or, at least, affected the friendship of so powerful an ally. The cloister, always a sanctuary and asylum for the friendless and the unfortunate, became in an age when even the had recommended the very plan which after- venient place for the incarceration of those whom

et in the elopment speak of (Milman, assian is itled; he of legisprobably ast, that the type ionasterv seems to es, which ıl experich in his bat, met d offices, S. B. 1. liet, first monastic iformity ing from

e wildly

asserted

d of the

are now

Winfried

rule of

century,

iversally

pe (Pelts rivals. rule of te shores y labours ied under Comgall, a central disputed Colum-The

2020 1.50 a. xcvium 7th cenhis rule

it was desirable to put our of the way without | killing. What had been at first in many cases | involuntary, came to be prized for its own sake. Clothilda, the widow of Clovis, in the 6th century, when threatened with death or the tonsure for her sons, preferred "death before degradation." In the 8th century two ex-kings, Carloman the Frank, and Rachis the Lombard, sought and found shelter at the same moment by their own choice, in the monastery of Monte Casino. Louis, the successor of Charles the Great on the throne of the Franks, was only dissuaded by his nobles, In A.D. 819, from becoming a monk; fourteen years later he was compelled by his sons to retire to the monastery of St. Medard, at Soissons. The list of sovereigns who from the 5th to the 16th century, either by constraint or by choice, became monks, is indeed a long one. histinguished offenders among the Franks had the option of being shut up in a monastery or of undergoing the usual canonical penances (Capitul, Rej. Franc. vi. 71, 90; vu. 58).

Early in the 6th century, for the first time. according to Mabillon, criminal priests or descons were sentenced by a council in the south-oast of France to incarceration in a monastery (Conc. Epamense, A.D. 517, c. 3; cf. Gregor M. Epp. viii. 10). In the 7th century, in the words of the great historian of the Western church, "the peaceful passion for monachism had become a madness, which selzed on the strongest, sometimes the fiercest souls. Monasteries arose in all quarters, and gathered their tribute of wealth from all lands" (Milman, Hist. of Lat. Christi-

onity, ii. 221).

Under the fostering care of the great Charles, monasteries were not merely a shelter and a refuge from social storms, and centres from which radiated over fen and forest the civilising inthuences of the farm and the garden, but schools of useful learning, according to the requirements and capacities of the period. Already, under the Merovingians, sons of princes, for instance, Meroveus, son of Chilperic, had been sent to monasteries to be taught (Mab. Ann. O. S. B. iii, 54). Charles made many and liberal grants of land to the monasteries, and his monk-loving son gave even more bountifully. But fine buildings and wide domains, besides attracting the cupidity of the spoiler, brought with them the prile and the luxury, which follow in the train of wealth and prosperity (Milman, L. C. ii. 294). Abbats too often took advantage of the absence of neighbouring barons on military service to seize their fiets, stepping into their place, and becoming themselves feudal chieftains. But they were not content with the comparatively limited jurisdiction of their predecessors. The recognised appeal to the king in their case soon fell into desuctude; they assumed a position above their feudal peers, as suzerain lords; and on the principle that a thing once devoted to Ged becomes His only, His always, His altogether, they claimed various immunities for their lands from the ordinary tolls and taxes. "Their estates were held on the same tenure as those of the is nobility; they had been invested with the especially in Germany, according to the selforiginally, or became, in the strictest sense henefices. Abbuts took the same oath with other vassals on a change of sovereign. Abbats

and abbesses were bound to appear at the Heerbann of the sovereign." (Milman, ib. ii. 289.) Though the abbats themselves were forbidden to carry arms, and took their oath of fealty no counsellors, their "men" were as much bound to follow the king in his wars as the "men" of his lay vassals (b.). The first instance recorded of a fighting abbat is that of Warnerius, in his breastplate and other accoutrements, taking an active part in the defence of Rome against the Lombards in the 8th century (d. li. 248). Abbats, not unnaturally perhaps, in circumstances like these, grew rapidly less and less distinct in their manner of life from their compeers, the lay aristocracy around them. Their illustrious patron had to repress their hunting and hawking propensities, ordering them to do their shooting and their other field sports by deputy, in the person of the lay brothers (Capit. Car. M. A.D. 789, c. 3, A.D. 802, 1. c. 19; Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 813, c. 14), and he denounced severely mouks who are "lazy and careless." Charles reserved to himself the appointment of the great abbats. Under the feebler sway of his successors monasteries became more and more secular. The younger and the illegitionate sons of noble or royal families came to regard the richer abbeys as their patrimony, and resented the intrusion of men of lower birth into these high places of the churchi And though then, as always, in spite of every discouragement, genius and plety sometimes forced their way to the front, and though sometimes baser arts won preferment, the larger ecclesiastical tiefs passed so generally into the hands of the nobles, as to make the great abbats almost a caste (Milm. Lat. Chr. ii. 329).

The relation of monks to the clergy, and their continually recurring jealensies, form a curious chapter in the history of monasticism. Originally monks, as a class, were regarded as laymen. 'though even from the first there were Individual instances of persons becoming monks after being ordained. Still, as monks, all ranked collectively with the lay, not the clerical part of the Christian community. The term "elerici" was applied not only to the clergy properly so called, but to the numerous officials connected with the church in various secular capacities, as bursars, doorkeepers, &c. Accordingly, the monk, even if he were not himself a layman. was naturally classed with laymen, as being unconnected with ecclesiastical offices of any sort. Monks, for their part, were more than content to be so regarded. It was one of their axioms that a monk should shua the company of a bishop as he would the company of a woman, lest he should be ordained perforce and against his own free will; for monks were in request for the diaconate or the priesthood as well as abbats for the oflice of bishop " (Cass, Inst. xi. 17; Bingham, Orig. Eccles. iv. 7). Monks indeed had no cause to be ambition of ecclesiastical dignities. In the 5th cent they took precedence of deacons (Epiphan, / Ixviii.); and in the East their archiman ! to had places at the councils of (C. P. I., Conc. Eph. Act. I. Sess., Con. Like other barriers between the name and his fellow men, this demarcation between aks and

inftive aus the entire r approximately, ad Fr work. To " tralungad Rust, ; the our h than the pa on the ot one priest its residen looked natihelp in the though forl read homilinished in c semetimes a with the cou iii, 56). An clergy in their clerical cost u 6th century wearing the their wearing ewn rude san Aurel. I. A.D. Conc. Laudic. more usually, tery were suppart the abbat's times; sometin reside in the the monks th M. Epp. pass.) resorted to the

clergy bec 4th centu

was to regulate their monks a Great, like his o first of the pop laboured to pre beyond its own and privileges o to officiate wit (cf. Leo 1. Epp parochlal clergy cures to the quie He ordered bay monasteries. I and he censure either entered without their 1 however, he tran neglected by its of the adjoining they should pr themselves for a iv. 1; iv. 18). began to be ch with the clergy Sacc. ii.); and t great Carloringia tury, by subjecti diction of the bi tentionally favour Rome, in A.D. 827, order (Conc. Rom.

i. 2). [ORATO

One of the h

[·] After the 5th century, bishops were frequently on sea from among the monks.

at the Heerclergy became less strongly marked after the 4th century; the gradual relaxation of pri-mitive austerity in the monastery being partly the cause and partly the result of this mutual approximation of the one to the other (Hieron. Ep. ad Fastoch.). Other causes also were at work. To monastery was often a nursery or wors. The monastery was often a nursery or a training-codinge "for the clergy (Hieron. E_{D_s} and Rust.; cf. Cono. Vascus. A D. 5-9). On the one hand, dioceses needed clergy other the one mand, dioceses beeded clergy other than the parochial clergy for missionary work; on the other hand, the monastery needed one priest at least, if not more than one, as its resident chaplain. The illiterate clergy looked naturally to the nearest monastery for help in the composition of sermons. help at the composition of sections. Deacons, though forhalden to preach, were allowed to read hemilies in clurch; and these were furnished in case of need by the monks, men, semetimes at least, of learning, in comparison with the country clergy (Mabill. Anna. O. S. H. aks who are at to himself ili. 56). And they, who were thus assisting the clergy in their work, affected not unreasonably a cierical costume. More than one council in the oth century made its enactment against monks wearing the "orarium," or stole, and against their wearing boots or buskins instead of their own rude sandals (Conc. Agath. A.D. 506; Conc. Aurel, I. A.D. 511; Cone, Epaon. A.D. 518; cf. Cone. Luodie. A.D. 361). Sometimes, at first more usually, the spiritual wants of the monastery were supplied by the bishop sending a priest at the abbat's request, to perform mass at stated times; sometimes by a priest being appointed te

> resorted to their parish church (Alteserr. Ascet. 1. 2). [ORATORY.] One of the hardest tasks of successive popes was to regulate and adjust the rival claims of their monks and their clergy. Gregory the Great, like his distinguished predecessor Leo, the first of the popes of that name, seems to have laboured to prevent either party from intruding beyond its own proper province into the duties and privileges of the other. He forbade monks to alliciate without leave outside their walls (cf. Leo 1. Epp. 118, 119). He forbade the parochial clergy to retreat at pleasure from their cures to the quietness and leisure of a monastery. He ordered baptisteries to be removed from monasteries. He discouraged clerical abbats; and he censured the parochial clergy, who either entered a monastery or quitted it without their bishops' sanction. Sometimes, however, he transferred the charge of a church neglected by its parochial clergy to the monks of the adjoining monastery, on condition that they should provide accommodation among themselves for a priest who should act as their "vieur" (Epp. i. 40; iii. 18; iii. 59; After the 6th century monks iv. 1; iv. 18). After the oth century mones began to be classed in popular estimation with the clergy (Mab. AA. O. S. B. Praef. Sac. ii.); and the ecclesiastical policy of the great Carlovingian legislator in the 8th century. tury, by subjecting the abbats to the jurisdiction of the bishops and archbishops, unintentionally favoured this notion. A council at Reme, in A.D. 827, ordered abbats to be in priests' order (Conc. Rom. c. 26); a council at Aachen

M. Epp. pass.). On festivals the monks usually

about the same time permitted them to admit any of their monks into minor orders; another at Mainz soon afterwards permitted them to hold benefices (Conc. Aquisgr. A.D. 817, c. 60; Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 827). Monks were the predominating element in the synods of the ninth century, sometimes sitting apart from the clergy in a separate chapter (AA. SS. Jun. ii. c. 22, St. Minnerc.). In the eleventh and tweifth centuries more than one council prohibited monks from having charge of parishes; but innocent III., their patron and champion, sanctioned their officiating even in parishes where they had no "domicilium" or residence. Gregory of Tours uses the terms "monachi" and "cierici" indiscriminately. But the long-standing rivalry between the monks and clergy lasted on, notwithstanding this superficial fusion, or rather all the more acrimoniously, because of their being brought more frequently into collision.

The right of the bishop of the diocese to exercise jurisdiction over the monasteries in his diocese, and the limits within which his authority ought to be exercised were a constant source of irritation on both sides. The struggle between bishop and abbat dates from the very commencement of monachism; council after council endeavoured to arbitrate between their conflicting claims; but it was inevitable that fresh occasions of dispute should arise continually. At first, and so long as the monk was distinctly regarded as a huyana, there was less danger of rivalry or collision. The council of Chalcedon (A.D. 451) enacted, that the bishop of reside in the monastery; sometimes by one of the monks themselves being ordained (Greg. each city should superintend its monasteries according to "the traditions of the fathers," and that every refractory monk should be excom-municated; that no monk should enter the city of Constantinople (already the monks had caused disturbances there) without the bishop's permission; and that the consecration of the monastery by the hishop should be the guarantee against its being secularised (Conc. Chalced. cc. 4, 8, 23, 24). Africa, notorious already for the turbulence of its vagaboud monks, was the first to raise the stan-dard of revolt. One of the abbats in the diocese of Byrsn, having been excommunicated by his own bishop, Liberatus, appenled to the bishop of Carthage, metropolitan in the precessular prevince of Carthage (Du Cange, Glossar, Lat. s. v. Primas). At a synod in Carthage (A.D. 525), presided over by Bonifacius, bishop of Carthage, in right of his sec, sentence was pronounced in favour of the abbat. In feed, in their desire to prevent any intrusion on the part of Liberatus, the council went so far as to lay down the rule, that monasteries being as heretofore ("sicut semper fuerunt ") entirely exempt from the obligations which restrain the clergy ("a conditione gations which restrain the clergy ("a conditione clericorum libera") should be guided only be their own sense of what is right ("sibi tantun. ac Deo placentia"), and this decision was confirmed by a synol nine years later, in the same city (Conco. Carth. A.D. 525; A.D. 534). Mabillon thinks that this right of appeal to another history to the manustary. to another bishop, involving for the monastery the right of choosing its own visitor, was a security against episcopal oppression. A similar dispute between Faustus, abbat of Lirinensis Insula (Lérins) and Theodorus, bishop of Forejulium (Fréjus), was settled at Arles far more equitably. There it was enacted, that clerical monks

ib. ii. 289.) forbidden to of fealty as much bound " men " nce recorded erius, in his taking an against the 5. ii. 243). reunstauces distinct in eers, the lav rious patron awking proshooting and the person A.D. 789, C. A.D. 513, p.

Under the eries became ger and the al families s as their ion of men tees of the ys, in spite piety someand though ly into the reat abbats 29). ciergy, and sies, form a

masticism. regarded as there were mirg monks , all ranked lerical part m "elerici" properly so s connected capacities, dingly, the ı, as being es of any more than was one of shup the ne company ed perforce monks were

priesthood hop a (Cass. les. iv. 7). mbitious of th center phan. / himen-t ha el .

a apa his r aks and

tionals die sea

should obey the hishop in questions relating to their office as clergy, while lay monks should obey their ablat only; on the one hand, that no one should officiate in the monastery, except as delegated by the bishop, and, on the other, that the bishop should never receive any lay-brother to ordination, without the consent of the ablat (Labb. Concil. ed. 1702; viii. pp. 633-656). But even this was no final or permanent solution of the ever-recurring difficulty. Conneils again and again through the 6th and 7th centuries realizmed this fundamental distinction between monks as monks, and monks as clergy, but in vain. The tendency of things actually was to make the morastery within its own domain more and more independent of its bishop.

No new monastery could be founded without the bishop's sanction (Conc. Chalced, A.D. 451, c, 24; Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c, 27); just as a layman needed the same permission to orect a church (Cone, Ilerd, A.D. 524, c. 3). If the bishop himself were the founder he might devote a fortieth part of his episcopal income as endowment, instead of the hundreith part permissible for the endowment of a new church (Conc. Tolet. A.D. 655, c. 5). But, the monastery once founded, the choice of a new abbat belonged not to the bishop but to the monks themselves. But the bishop might interfere, in case of their electing a vicious abbat. They were free to elect whom they would, one of their own body by preference, if possible, but, in the event of there being no eligible candidate among themselves, a stranger from another monastery (Bened. Anianens. Concord. Regul. v. s.; Conc. Roman. A.D. 601; Conc. Tolet, x. A.D. 656. c. 3). Nevertheless the about was to hold his office under the supervision of the bishop; he was to attend the bishop's visitation yearly; if he failed in the discharge of his duty, he was to be admonished and corrected, or even, in case of gross misconduct, deposed by the bishop, not, however, without a right of appeal to the metropolitan or to a general assembly of abbats (Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, ec. 19, 20; Conc. Epaon. A.D. 517, c. 19; Conc. Archit. A.D. 554, e, 3; Conc. Roman. A.D. 601). Outside their monastic precincts the bishop was supposed to have a general jurisdiction over the monks in his diocese, and in this way, obviously, might often prove himself an invaluable and almost indispensable ally to the abbat, seated within his monastery, in coercing and reclaiming truants. (Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, c. 19; Conc. Arclut. A.D. 554, c. 2). Monks were forbidden to wander from one diocese to another, or from one monastery to another, without commendatory letters from the bishop as well as from the abbat; if contumacious, they were to be whipped (Conc. Tolet. A.D. 635, c. 53; Conc. Venet. A.D. 465, cc. 5, 6). The bishop's permission was requisite, not the abbat's only, for a monk to occupy a separate cell apart from the monastery (Conc. Jurel. A.D. 511, c. 22). In short the bishop was in theory, if not actually, responsible for the moral conduct of the monks in his diocese. Of course his control was more of a reality over their ecclesiastical ministrations. The bishop might not ordain a monk, nor remove a priestmenk from a monastery to parochial work without the abbat's consent, might not interfere to prevent a priest or deacon from taking the

monastle vow (Conc. Agath. 506, c. 27; Conc. Roman. A.D. 601); might not ordain a monk who broke his yow and relapsed to the life secular (Conc. Aurel, 511, e. 21). Still, in accordance with the principle promulgated at Arles in A.D. 556 (u. s.), it was generally admitted that the monk's vow of obedience to his abbat was not to supersede the canonical obedience of the clerk to his bishop; and, though the force of circumstances might naturally draw the monk to his nibbat and to his brother menks whenever their peculiar rights and privileges were threatened, the bish p could always retort effectively by simply helding back his hand when called to give the monastery the benefit of his episcopal services. From the reiterated cautions of the councils in this period against any encroachment of the bishops on the property of the monasteries, it would seem as if a wealthy monastery was sometimes a "Naboth's vineyard," as old monastic writers express it, in the eyes of a greedy or overbearing prelate. Bishops are forbidden by the council of Lerida, in the north of Spain, A.D. 524, to seize the offerings made to monasteries (Conc. Herd, c, 3); forbidden to tyrannise over monasteries or meddle with their endowments by the council of Toledo (Conc. Tolet. iv. c. 51), and by the council of Rome, A.D. 601 (Conc. Rom. A.D. 601). Auother council of Toledo in A.D. 656, ordered any bishop guilty of appropriating a monastery for the aggrandisement of himself or of his family to be excommunicated for a year (Conc. Tolet. x. c, 3).

The master mind of Gregory the Great was quick to recognise the importance of keeping the monks distinct from the secular clergy, and, at the same time, of providing some efficient, official supervision, against laxity or immorality in the monastery. Of those numerous letters of Gregory, which attest his almost ubiquitous vigilance over the ecclesiastical atlairs of western Christendom, and the commanding influence which made itself felt far and near, not a few contain his adjudication in quarrels of abbats with their diocesans. His personal sympathies were divided, for he had himself been an ardent and devoted monk, before becoming the head of the ecclesiastical system of Europe; and, like a true statesman, he saw that the way to make the cloister and the diocese mutually helpful, was to guard against any confusion of the boundary-lines between their respective spheres. The office of the monk, he writes, is distinct from that of the clerk (Greg. M. Ep. v. 1); it is dangerous for a monk to leave his cell to become a priest; a clerk once admitted into the monastic brotherhood ought to stay there, unless commoned to work outside the walls by the bishop (Ep. i. 42). The abbat is first to be elected by the monks, and then to be formally consecrated by the bishop (Ep. ii. 4, 2). On one occasion Gregory, taking the selection of an abbat into his own hands, sends a certain monk. Barbatianus, to be instituted abbat in the diocese of Naples. But in writing to the bishop, Gregory qualifies his mandate by adding, that Barbatianus is to be appointed "if the bishop approves his life and character " (" si placuisset vita ac mores"). Barbatianus, as abbat, admitted iaro the mona tery without due probation a postulant, who soon afterwords ran away. Gregory blames

the bishop quiries befor 91, x. 24). very severe after the me more than c breaking the world, he lay the bishop a viii. 8, ix. 1 bishops to ex away monks, from holy con bishop is not the monastery he is not to or the monastery for ministeria without the t he is not to end their abbat; a been the most . is not to harns visiting them t inordinate expe. fering with the with its interna way; on the con and privileges d 34, ix. 111). In of episcopal cont placed themselve diocese (Mab. An

The policy of t! was more repre it substituted also mainspring of the the final appeal s at once to make bicaing, and to pr coming a separa sbhat as delegate but not as a power in his authority ov time to keep him bishop. The empe and monks of his feudal retainers, a c for defensive and in their cells and dioreses were all to monastic order or t teaching b in the sch teries, the clergy by under their bishop. legislation was done. skill, for this pur direction in the parl But in spite of cour monasteries grew ins more easy, as Gregor the bishop must be in monasteries of his to enforce his authorit accept it. It was

b The emperor's attenti of an educational reform letters to himself from de Stud. Monast, i. c. 9).

MONASTERY the bishop for neglecting to make proper en-quiries beforehand about Barbatianus (Epp. ix, 91, x, 24). Similarly, he reprimands bishops very severely for not looking more closely 27 : Conc. monk who lie secular accordance after the morality of their monasteries, and, in les in A.D. more than one instance of a monk or a nun d that the breaking the monastic vow and returning to the at was not world, he lays the fault on the carelessness of re of the the bishop as visitor (Epp. viii. 34, x. 22, 24, e force of will 8, ix. 114, x. 8, etc.). He charges the bishops to exert themselves in reclaiming runthe monk whenever away monks, and to be strict in repelling them eges were from holy communion (Ep. ix. 37, etc.). The bishop is not to set up his cathedral throne in ys retort his hand the monastery, nor to hold public services there; benefit of he is not to ordain any monk for the services of reiterated the monastery unless by the abb. t's request, nor od against for ministerial work outside the monastery without the abbat's leave (Ep. ii. 41, etc.); the proeem as if "Naboth's he is not to encourage the monks to rebel against their abbat; above all (and this seems to have ress it, in been the most frequent cause of contention), he g prelate. is not to harass or oppress the monasteries, by of Lerida, visiting them too frequently, by putting them to seize the inordinate expense on those occasions, by intererd. c. 3); fering with the revenues of the monastery and or meddle with its internal management, or in any other of Toledo way; on the contrary, he is to defend their rights conneil of and privileges diligently (Epp. 1, 12, vi. 29, vili.)1). Andered any 34, ix. 111). In order to escape from the pressure astery for of episcopal control, monasteries not infrequently placed themselves under the bishop of another is family . Tolet. x.

lrent was

t keeping

ergy, and,

ellicient.

nmorality

letters of

ibiquitous

f western influence

not a few

of abbats

mpathies

an ardeat

e head of

nd, like a

to make

helpful,

n of the

spheres.

s distinct

1): it is

cell to

into the

y there,

walls by

rst to be

formally On one

a of as

in monk.

ie diocese

Gregory

t Barba-

approves

vita ac

tted into

ostolaut, y blames

diocese (Mab. Ann. O. S. B. i. 42). The policy of Charlemagno towards monasteries was more repressive than that of Gregory; it substituted also the emperor for the pope as the mainspring of the system, as the person to whom the final appeal should be made. It was his aim at once to make the monastic discipline more bicoing, and to prevent the monastery from becoming a separate republic, independent of coning a separate reprote, independent the church and state. He sought to aggrandiso the ablast as delegate of the bishop and the emperor, but not as a power in himself, to strengthen him in his authority over his monks, but at the same time to keep him obedient and dutiful to his bishop. The emperor's idea was, that the clergy and monks of his realm should be, like his feudal retainers, a compact, well-organised militia for defensive and offensive service; the monks in their cells and the clergy in their several dioceses were all to live by rule, the rule of the monastic order or the rule canonical, the monks teaching b in the schools attached to their monasteries, the clergy busily at work in their way under their bishop. All that could be done by legislation was done, and done with consumnate skill, for this purpose under the emperor's direction in the parliament synods of his reign. But in spite of councils and their canons, the monasteries grew insensibly more autonomous, the parochial clergy more secular. It was far more easy, as Gregory had found, to say that the bishop must be reaponsible for good order in monasteries of his diocese than to enable him to enforce his authority on a monastery indisposed accept it. It was enacted by the council of

Vern, or Verne, near Paris, that if the hishop cannot bimself correct an offending abbat, ha must invoke the aid of the metropolitan, and, that failing, of a synod; that, the offender is to be excommunicated by the bishops generally, and to excommunicating the bishops generally, and a successor appointed by the king or his council (Conc. Vernous. A.D. 755, c. 5), and this was confirmed under Charles (Conc. Aquisgr. A.D. 802, c. 15). It had been also provided, that the abbat should render an account to his bishop as well as to the king, of any exemptions or immunities which he claimed (Conc. Vern. c. 20). The monks were not even to elect their about without the bishop's approval (Conc. Francof. A.D. 795, c. 17); and as the abbut received his office at the hands of the bishop, so he was to allow to the bishop, as visitor, free ingress into the monastery, reserving however for himself the right of appeal, first to the metropolitan, and from him to the crown (Car. M. Capit. A.D. 794, e. 4). About this time the Eastern church engeted that the bishop or metropolitan should appoint a that the bishop or metropontan snound appoint a bursar or treasurer ("oeconomus") in every monastery not provided with one already, to keep account of the receipts and expenditure; and that any abbat convicted of granting admission into the monastery for money, should be banished to another monastery and there do penanco (Conc. ii. Nicuen. A.D. 787, cc. 11, 19;

cf. Conc. Chalced. A.D. 451, c. 26).

Louis, the successor of Charlemagne, always devoted to monks, enriched the monasteries, and made them more secure in their possessions: but the power of the great feudal bishops was increasing proportionately; and sometimes the rapacity or the tyranny of their ecclesiastical superior drove a monastery to place itself under the protection of the king or one of his barons (Milman, Latin Christianity, li. 294-5). The popes took some monasteries under their own special tutelage, as the patriarchs had done in the east; and before the end of the 12th century some of the greatest abbats were appointed by the pope, and some of the most important questions concerning the temporal and spiritual affairs of monasteries generally were regulated

solely by him (Pellicia, Ecc. Chr. Pol.). In the isles of the west, by their position and by other circumstances removed from imand by center circumstances removed from in-mediate contact with central Europe, the course of events was somewhat different. Before the Saxon occupation of Britain, monks and monasteries were already very numerous, but monastic discipline was lax. No Benedict had mapped out the daily life of the monastery. Columba was rather a missionary than a monastic reformer, and his influence, though very widely extended, was rather the personal influence of a holy man, than the stereotyping influence of a legislator. Columbanus had bequeathed his rule to other lands rather than to his own country. The fervid temperament of the Kelts was in itself less patient of control, less amenable to discipline. clitaries, that is monks living as hermits, each ia his cell, apart from the monasteries, were not so systematically discountenanced, nor so carefully supervised in Ireland, as on the continent. The character, also, of their ecclesiastical organisation tended to make the monastery less dependent on its bishop. Originally, the chieftains of the clan or tribe, even after its conversion to

b The emperor's attention was awakened to the need of an educational reformation by some badly written letters to himself from certain monasteries (Mabiti. de Stud. Monast. t. c. 9).

Christianity, exercised a patriarchal authority in aprition, as well as in temporal matters; and as it is conventual establishments grew in number and importance, the headship of them was still retained generally in the family of the cheef tain, the office of the abbat, like the office of the lart, who was usually to be found in every Keltra monastery, being, as a rule, hereditary (Montalembert, Monks of the West, iii. pp. 194, 1848-1878).

Among the Saxons in England a similar result was produced by other causes. When Christianity came, the second time, into the island, it came in the guise of monachism. The monk and the missionary were one. Many of the British monks had been massacred by the heathen invaders; many had fled for safety to the peaceful and prosperous monasteries of their brethren in Ireland. But their places were quickly filled by their Tentonic successors. Almost every large church was attached to a monastery; and in the first instance the monks were the parish-priests of the diocese (Milman, Latin Christianity, ii. e. 4). All this gave the monasteries in England a hold over the people which they never lost, till their dissolution in the 16th century; and as the tie grew weaker which had grouped the monks around the bishop of the diocese, and as the monastery became detached from the minster, all this strengthened the abbats in their independence. The formal exemption of monasteries from episcopal control in things secular dates from the 7th century; and the council of Cealchythe (Chelsea?) a century later only affirmed that the monks should take the bishop's advice ("cum consilio episcepi") in electing an abbat (Conc. Calcathens. A.D. 787, c. 5). For all practical purposes the authority of an individual bishop in England over a monastery was hardly ever more than nominal; and in course of time the leadly abbats of the great monasteries vied in power and magnificence with the occupants of the greatest sees.

The history of monosticism, like the history of states and institutions in general, divides itself broadly into three great periods of growth, of glory, and of decay. Not indeed as if the growth were unchecked by hindrance, the glory unchequered by defects, the deeny never arrested by transient revivals from time to time of the flickering tlame of life. Still the successive seasons of youth, maturity, old age, are marked plainly and strongly enough. From the beginning of the 4th century, to the close of the 5th, from Antony the hermit to Benedict of Monte Casino, is the age of undisciplined impulse, of enthusiasm not as yet regulated by experience. It has all the ferveur, and all the extravagance of aims too lofty to be possible, of wild longings without method, without organisation, of energies which have not yet learned the practical limits of their own power. Everything is on a scale of illogical exaggeration, is wanting in balance, in proportion, in symmetry. Purity, unworldliness, charity, are virtues. Therefore a woman is to be regarded as a venomous reptile, gold as a worthless pebble, the deadliest foe and the dearest friend are to be esteemed just alike (e.g. Rutlin. de Vit. SS. c. 117). It is right to be humble. Therefore the monk cuts off hand, ear, or tongue, to avoid being made bishop (e.g. Pallad. Hist. Laus. c. 12) and feigns idiocy, in

118). It is well to teach people to be patient, Therefore a sick monk never speaks a kind word to ap the lips from idle words. Therefore a monk holds a large stone in his month for three years (ib. c. 4). Every precept is to be taken literally, and obeyed unreasoningly. Therefore some monks who have been plundered by a robber, run after him to give him a something which has escaped his notice (Mosch. Prat. e 212). Self-desial is enjoined in the gospel. Therefore the austerlies for ticks are to be simply endless. One ascette makes his dwelling in a hollow tree, another in a cave, another in a tomb, another on the top of a pillar; another has so lost the very appearance of a man, that he is shot at by shepherds who mistake him for a wolf (Pailad, Hist, Laus, c. 5; Mosch, Prat, c. 70; Theodoret, Philoth. c. 15). The natural instincts, instead of being trained and cultivated. are to be killed outright, in the utter abhor- nee of things material as a defilement of the sot !. Adolius, a hermit near Jerusalem, and it is merely one instance out of many, is said to have fasted two whole days together ordinarily a d five in Lent, to have passed whole nights on Mount Olivet, in prayer, standing and motionless (Pallad, ib. c. 104), and habitually to have slept only the three hours before morning. Dorotheus, a Sectic monk, used to sleep in a sitting posture, and when urged to take his proper rest, would reply "Persuade the angels to sleep!" (ib. c, 2), Cleanliness became a sin, as a kind of self-indulgence. The common duties of life were shunned and neglected, because the end of all such things was near. No wonder, if with no more active occupation than meditation, or twisting osiers into baskets, the soul of the recluse preved upon itself, and peopled the dreary solitude around it with demons and spectres. No wonder, If in this superhuman effort to burst the barriers of our mortal nature by a protracted sulcide, mea mistook apathy for self-control, and became like stocks or stones, or brute beasts, while wishing to be as God. [M TIFICATION.]

The period which follows, from the first Benediet to Charlemagne, exhibits monasticism in a more mature stage of monastic activity. The social intercourse of the monastery duly harmonised by a traditional routine, with its subordination of ranks and offices, its division of duties, its mutual dependence of all on each other and on their head, civilised the monastic life; and as the monk himself became subject to the retining influence of civilisation, he went forth into the orld without to civilise others. The contemproposed as *1 n of spiritual things was still rst et in view. But stated and regular t rs for e religious services lett leisure for other occupations, and brainwork took its proper place alongside of manual labour. The Benedictine rule implied, if it did not assert in so many words, that monks are to make themselves useful to others as well as to themselves; and the practical result is seen in the conversion of the greater part of Europe to Christianity, and in the revival of European learning and arts among the wild hordes from the north, the conquerors of Rome. Had it not been for monks and monasteries, the barbarian deluge might have

swept ave Th tion. of civilisa Germany, (Mabillon, attached t the precurs France, of t Benedictine Christendon around him even in reg of Benedict fastnesses, f by preserving scripts, both by recording neous events knowledge u and hoarding searches of a musicians, pa after the dow onslaught of the Stud. Mon.

to what are monasteries of dency of the contemplated the order. abbat of the chapters-gener abbat of Mont actually, supre Odo of Clugny his order of Ben the friars, the under the author whole order und at Kome (Ferd. Pelliccia, Chr. E. llow the origi

of time to be lost wealthy and pov was corrupted a oae monastic orde aggrandisement, rivalry was emil became the janissa papacy, is beyond The difference bei and Rome in the greater than the medineval monaste tation of appurtena monastery in the founders of monast new order, has bee dеденетасу, **а** вра pristine simplicity. the decadence of not exclusively, no acting upon it f to something within of its very being fr below the surface, analyse the complex happens in human ac eionasticism, we ca powerfully at work selfishness. Fear of

MONASTERY awept away atterly the traces of Roman civilisa-Ruff, ib. c. o be putlent. The Benedictine monk was the pioneer Constitution and Christianity in England, Germany, Poland, Bohemia, Sweden, Denmark (Mabillon, de Stud. Monast, I. c. 9). The schools a kind word o nursed him). It is right Therefore a attached to the Lerineuslan monasteries were the procursors of the Benedictine seminaries in uth for three France, of the professorial chairs tilled by learned to be taken y. Therefore Benedictines in the universities of medineval Christendom. With the incessant din of arms ndered by a around him, it was the monk in his cloixter, a something around him, it was the monk in his cionter, even in regions beyond the immediate sphere of Benedict's legislation, even in the remote fastnesses, for listance, of Mount Athos, who, sch. Prat. e the gospel. by preserving and transcribing ancient mann-scripts, both Christian and pagan, as well as his dwelling unother lu a by recording his observations of contemporallar: another by recording the observations of contempora-neous events, was handing down the torch of knowledge unquenched to future generations, a man, that take him for and hoarding up stores of crudition for the re-Mosch. Prat. The natural searches of a more enlightened age. The first musicians, painters, farmers, statesmen in Europe, id cultivated. after the downfall of Rome Imperial under the er abhor-nce onslaught of the barbarians were monks (Mabill. of the sot! ie Stud. Mon. I. cc. 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 22). n, and it is In what are called the middle ages, the various said to have monasteries of each order were under the presirdinarily e d le nights on ad motionless to have slept . Dorotheus,

dency of the monastery, originally the sent of the order. This development had not been contemplated by the rule of Benedict. The chapters general. In the 9th century, the about of Monte Carine was nominally, if not setually, supreme over all abbuts. In the 10th, Ole of Clugny was an are as over the abbats of his order of Benedictin. At a later date, among the friars, the cloisters of each province were under the authority of a "provincial," and the whole order under a "general' usually resident at Rome (Ferd, Walter, Ma ses du Droit ecclés.; Pelliccia, Chr. Eccles. Politia).

llow the original monastic idea came of time to be lost sight of, as monasteries Aine wealthy and powerful, how monastic simplicity was corrupted and enervated by luxury, how one monastic order vied with another for worldly sggrandisement, how, too often, the unfraternal rivalry was embittered by jealousies of the pettiest kind, and how the monastic orders became the janissuries or praetorian cohort of the passey, is beyond our present scope to describe. The difference between Rome under Commodus and Rome in the days of Cincinnatus is hardly greater than the difference between a great mediaeval monastery, with all its pomp and ostentation of appartenances, and the conception of a monastery in the rules laid down by the first fanders of monasticism. Every new rule, every new order, has been in turn a protest against degeneracy, a spasmodic effort to revert to pristine simplicity. But the disintegration and the decadence of the monastic idea are due, not exclusively, nor indeed mainly, to causes acting upon it from without, but rather to something within itself, an inherent part of its very heing from the first. If we look below the surface, end en leavour honestly to analyse the complex elements whi , as ever happens in human actions, conspired to result in acconsticism, we cannot but observe there, powerfully at work, a very subtle form of selfishness. Fear of ultimate punishment, hope

of ultimate recompense, instead of being merely secondary and subsidiary motives, thrust them-secondary and subsidiary motives, thrust them-selves forward as the dominating principl of this apparent self-abnegation, too abnormal, too stupendons to be ever realised on earth, unless by sacrincing at the same time the responsibilities and the privileges which have been providentially constituted an essential part of man's probation. In his fanatical eagerness to secure his own salvation, the devotee of monasticism nis own salvation, the devotee of momentum abjured the claims of home and country. He died to the world " (Gregor, M. Epp. 1, 44, Not. Benedictia.), not simply in the sense of mortifying evil affections, but as dead benceforth to the ordinary sympathies of humanity.

[See also Ardat, Asceticism, Benedictine Rule and Orden, Canonici, Caloyers, Celi-BACY, CELLITAE, COENOBIUM, COLIDEI, DISCI-PLINE, MONASTIC, HAULT, MONASTIC, HERMITS, HOSPITIUM, LAURA, LIBRARIUS, etc. in this Dictionary; and in the Dictionary of Christian Biography, Ammonius, Antonius, Benedictus of Aniane, Benedictus of Nursia, Bonifacius MOGUNTINENSIS, CASSIANUS, CATHARINE, CHRO-DEGANG, etc.]

Literature. — Bultean (L.), Hist. Monast. d'Orient (Paris, 1680). Hist. de l'Ordre de S. Benoît (Paris, 1691). Hospinianus (Rud.), de Benoît (Paris, 1691). Crigine et Progressu Monoclatús (Geneva, 1699). Helyot, Hist. des Ordres monast. (Paris, 1714). Pez (Bernhard), Riblioth. Ascetica (Ratisbon, 1723). Thomasslaus, Nova et Vetus Disciplina (Luccae, 1728). Mabillon, de Studiis Monart. (Venet. 1729); Acta Sanctorum O. S. B. (Venet. (Ch. W. Fr.) Praymat. Geschichte d. Mönchsord. (Leipzig, 1744). Holstenil (Lucne), Colex Ropularum, ed. Brockie (August. Vindelic, 1759). Alteserrae (A.D., Asceticon (Halae, 1782). Maitland, Dark Ages (Lond. 1844). Rosweyd, Vitas Patrum. Migne, Patrologia, 1xxiii. 1xxiv. (Par. 1844). Ozanam, La Civilisation chez les Francs (Paris, 1855). S. Benedicti Anianensis Covordia Regularum (ed. Hugo Memirdus) ap. Migne, Patrologia Latina (Paris, 1864). Dantier, Les Monastères bénédictins (Paris, 1868). Montalembert, Les Moines d'Occident (l'aris, 1868).

II. PARTICULAR RULES. Monastic rules in the ordinary sense are necessarily subsequent to the establishment of the coenobitic system. The earliest monks were such according to the strict meaning of the word-\(\mu\ova\chi\), solitariesoccupying isolated cells in the deepest recesses of the desert, or the most inaccessible mountain gorges, as far as possible from other human habitations. The life of an anchoret was therefore absolutely independent. Each solitary was at liberty to frame for himself such a rule as he found best adapted for the development of the life of spiritual communion, contemplation, and abstraction from all worldly concerns, which was his object. He might seek counsel from others, but he was free to follow or reject it. No one could claim to lay down a law for another. But as time went on, and the monastic life could number its votaries by thousands, a desire was naturally felt to profit by the experience of others, and the more celebrated ascetics were called upon by their younger and less disciplined brethren to draw up ordinances

ting posture,

r rest, would

1" (ib. c. 2).

of self-indul-

vere shunned

I such things

more active

isting osiers

preyed upon

ide around it

ler, if lu this

rriers of our

mleide, mea

became like

hile wishing

ie first Bene-

isticism in a

tivity. The

y duly har-vith its sub-

division of

all on each

he monnstic

e subject to

on, he went

vilise others.

gs was still But stated

services left brainwork

nual labour.

id not assert

make them-

themselves;

e conversion Christianity

ing and arts

north, the

for their guidance in what began to be called , " the true philosophy."

Rules of St. Antony and St. Isaich .- The codes of rules of this nature, which bear the names of St. Antony and the Syrian abbut Isniah, printed by Holstenius in his Codex Regularum, are, it is acknowledged, compilations of a later date, and partially adapted to the coenobitic system. They have however considerable value, as affording a faithful picture of the mode of life of the earliest solitaries, and indicating the temptations to which they were most liable. They are generally characterised by sound common sense, and an intimute knowledge of human nature. object of the rule, to which all else was subsidiary, was true humiliation for sin, with earnest sontrition, as a means of gaining the pardon and favour of God, Rigld self-discipline is enforced as a menns to this end, valueless in itself. The estentatious display of ascetleism, almsglving, or devotion is sternly prohibited, and warnings are given against spiritual pride. The day is to be divided between manual labour, reading, and prayer. "Ora et lege perpetuo" (Reg. S. Anton. c. 2; Reg. Is. 11); even when going to draw water the monk is to occupy himself in reading (Aut. e. 23); the Psalms are to be the chief subjects of his perusal and meditation, to keep him from impure thoughts (Ant. c. 40; Is. 13). The appointed hours of prayer are to be strictly observed. Before the monk goes to rest he is to devote two hours to watching, in prayer and praise. Midnight is to be spent in watching to prayer (Is, c. 57), and as soon as he rises he is to pray and meditate on the word of God, then begin his work (Ant. c. 32). Prayer is to be made standing, and that with the utmost reverence of body; the monk must not lean against the walls of his cell, or shift his weight from one foot to another (Is. c. 36). Food is never to be tasted before the ninth hour, except on Saturday and Sunday; only one meal is to be taken In the day (Ant. c. 2); eating to satiety is to be avoided, still more gluttony (Ant. c. 32); a little wine is allowed, but all drink must be taken slowly, not gulped down noisily. If two or more monks eat together each is to take what is placed before him, and not stretch out his hand to another dish (Ant. 33; Is. 20). The sick are not to be forced to eat, nor to be robbed of their portion (Ant. c. 5). Ment is to be avoided altogether (Ant. c. 14). Wednesdays and Fridays are to be kept as strict fasts, unless a monk is sick (Ant. c. 15). The time for taking food and its quantity is to be fixed by each monk for himself, and the rules laid down are to be strictly observel, giving to the body as much as it wants, that it may be able to pray and worship God. Excessive fasting is to be avoided (Is. c. 54, 56). The monk must maintain solitude, live alone, work alone, walk alone, above all sleep alone (Ant. c. 68, 8; Is. c. 18). He is specially to avoid conversing with boys or youths, and as the most dangerous of all, with women (Ant. c. 3; Is. c. 1). Even his relations living in the world are to be shunned, and the thought of them repressed. He must not loiter in other monks' cells. But if any one knocks at his cell he is to open to him immediately, and receive him with a cheerful countenance. No idle questions are to be put to him, but he is to be asked at once to be put to him, but he is to be asked at once to pray, and a book is to be given him to read. If

he is tired, water is to be given for his feet; if his clothes are ragged, they are to be mended; if foul, washed. If he chatters foolishly he is to be cautionaly allenced ; if he is an idle runagate be is to be refreshed and sent about his business (Is. c. 33). When the owner of the cell departs, the visitor is not to raise his eyes to see which way he goes (Is. e. 35). If the guest leaves anything behind the host must not examine it to see what it is (Is, e. 34). If it is some vessel or implement of common life he is not to use it without his leave (I. c. do). Crowded churches are to be shunned (Ant. c. 20). If anything takes a monk to the city he must keep his eyes on the ground, finish his business as soon as he can, and return promptly. In offering his wares for sale he is never to haggle about the price (Is, c. 50). It an old man accompanies him on the road he is not to be allowed to carry anything ; if younger men, they are to share the load equally, or if it is very light each is to take it by turns (Is. c. 43). idleness is to be shunned as the greatest of dangers (Ant. c. 43). The monk must force himself to work against his will, and fulfil any task assigned to him without marmuring (Is, c. 7). If two monks occupy one cell, neither is to lord it over the other, but each is to be ready at once to do what the other bids him (Is. c. 30). The utmost respect is to be paid to others; nous should spit or gape in another's presence (Is. c. 21). All sense of property is to be put away. If a monk returns to a cell he has left and finds it occupied, he is not to try to turn out the intruder, but go and seek another cell (Is. c. 63). If he changes his cell he is to take nothing away with him, but leave all to his successor (Is. c. 64). All ostentation in dress is to be avoided; young monks are to go shabby and wait till they grow old before they wear a good dress (Is. c. 38). A monk must not shew off his voice, but pray in a lew tone (Ant. c. 27). If he copies a book he is not to ornament it (Is, c. 23). The love of riches is to be regarded as the bane of a monk (Is. c. 66). The sick and infirm are to be visited, and their water vessels filled (Ant. c. 34). Alms must be given up to, but not beyond, one's means. A monk should never laugh, but always wear a sad countenance as one that mourns for his sins, except when other monks come to visit him, when he is to shew a bright face (Ant. c. 47; Is. c. 33). The diseases of the soul are to be opened to his spiritual father (Is. c. 9, 43). All is to be done that others may glorify their Father which is in heaven (Au. c. 30). (Regulue S. P. N. Antonii ad filios swa monachos; Isaine Abbatis Regulu ad Monachos.

Holstenius, Cod. Reg. tom. 1. pp. 4-9.)
Rule of St. Pachomius,—When the eremite gave place to the coenobite, and the solitary cell developed into a convent peopled with a numerous society, the need of rules for the government of the fraternity was immediately felt. Regulations had to be laid down as to the dress, food, and daily occupations of the inmates, as well as for their stated meetings for worship and ordinary intercourse. The earliest rule of this nature is that of Pachomius, the founder of the coenobitic system, born, like Antony, in the Thebaid, A.D. We have this rule in rume's Latin

which it was the island of it extended wi founder's dent esembla for m women. The n amounted to 5:

The whole so and religious fr owed Implicit nasteriorum pri house, at which a year, at Easter The Paschal me festival of the ye for clearing up secular. All rec were at variance trators of each secounts, all nece and officials were (Hieron, Praefat. monastery was houses (domus). forty brethren; grouped according brethren into a " went to work toge in the weekly mi presided over by staff of stewards daries, and ministe exercised authority brethren gave a w (bd. c. 2, 6). Ti was very strictly de he was absolute. N out his sanction. A was in his keeping, he thought good, go for that purpose. N assignment, or try menk (Reg. S. Pacho authority was chieffy naty power was rest. Cases of insubordina brought before the abl himself to rebuke if h time to report them importance of his offic number, particularity junctions for Its execu dictions egainst the a (bid. c. 159). He was If he slept out of the readmitted, even afte superior's leave (ibid. c. were the hebdomadarii, a week in rotation in with divine worship, in duties (ibid. c. 12-15). [1 day, after mattins, the h the abbat for orders, and tion. They were to visit what each wanted, to g ollect and replace them (ibd. c. 25). These offic provost, were to be vig property of the convent. brought back at the end and locked up till the (bid. 66). They were to r his feet : If be mended ; if ilv he is to be runagate he his business cell departs, to see which t leaves anynine it to see me vessel or o use it with churches are thing takes a eyes on the cares for sale e (Is, e. 59). the road he ; if younger dly, or if it is ns (Is, c, 43). greatest of must force nd fulfil any ing (Is. c. 7) er is to lord endy at once e. 30). The thers; none r's presence ty is to be cell he bas snother cell he is to take

all to his lon in dress o go shabby they wear ist not shew (Ant. c. 27). ment it (L. arded as the and intirm essels filled a up to, but hould never ntenance as when other s to shew a The diseases itual father others may eaven (.Int. d filins suos

Monachos. he cremite olitary cell th a numegovernment . Reguladress, food, as well as and ordithis nature e ceenobitic ebaid, A.D. me's Latin en of that t interest, society, for

which it was drawn up, was first planted on the island of Tabenme in the Nile, from which it extended with such rapility that before the founder's death in A.D. 348 it comprised nine coenobia for men, and one built for his sister for women. The number of monks in Jerome's time amounted to 50,000.

The whole society formed one vast industrial and religious fraternity, every member of which ewed implicit obedience to a chief (omnium munasteriorum princeps) who resided in the parent house, at which the entire body assembled twice a year, at Easter, and in the month of August. The Paschal meeting was the great religious festival of the year. That in August was held for clearing up accounts, both religious and secular. All received absolution, and those who were at variance were reconciled. The administrators of each monastery brought in their accounts, all necessary business was transacted, and officials were appointed for the coming year (Hieron, Praefat, in Reg. Pachom, c. 7, 8). Each monastery was divided into thirty or forty houses (domus), each house containing about forty brethren; three or four houses being grouped according to the employments of the brethren into a "tribe," the members of which went to work together, or succeeded one another in the weekly ministry. Each monastery was presided over by an abbat (puter), and had its stall of atewards (dispensatores), hebdomadaries, and ministers. A provest (praepositus) exercised authority in each house. To him the brethren gave a weekly account of their work (bd. c, 2, 6). The authority of the provost was very strictly defined; within certain limits he was absolute. Nothing was to be done without his sanction. All the property of the house was in his keeping, and he was to dispense it as he thought good, going round to the workshops for that purpose. No one was to murmur at his assignment, or try to exchange with another aonk (Reg. S. Pachom. c. 97, 111, 157). But his suthority was chiefly economical. His disciplisary power was restricted to ordering penance. Cases of insubordination or crime were to be brought before the abbat, and the provost exposed himself to rebuke if he neglected in three days' time to report them (ibid. c. 181, 152). The importance of his office may be measured by the number, particularity, and strictness of the injunctions for its execution, and the solenin maledictions against the abusers of their authority (bid. c. 159). He was allowed to have a deputy. If he slept out of the house he was not to be resimitted, even after penance, without the superior's leave (ibid. c. 137). Under the provest were the hebdomadarii, weekly officers who served a week in rotation in various duties connected with divine worship, manual labour, or domestic duties (bid. c. 12-15). [Hendomadarius.] Every day, after mattins, the hebdomadarii were to ask the abbat for orders, and carry them into execution. They were to visit all the "houses" to see what each wanted, to give out the books, and ollect and replace them at the end of the week (bd. c. 25). These officers, together with the property of the convent. All tools were to be ought back at the end of the week, counted, and locked up till the beginning of the next (bid. 66). They were to see that the mats on

the pavements of the oratory were beaten, a prothe pavement of the tratory were seaten, a pro-per quantity of rushes given out for rope-making, and a register kept of the ropes made each week (bhd. c. 2d, 2f). A stated daily amount of work was to be required of each brother, but they were not to be distressed by an excessive demand (bbd. e. 177, 179). The day began with public prayer (*ollecta). No monk was allowed to be absent unless he was sick, or had just returned from a fatiguing journey (Fiel. c, 143, 187). The monks were summoned by a horn or trumpet. A penance was imposed on those who came late. No one was to presume to sing without leave, on pain of penance. They were all to repeat acripture in order when called on by clapping the hand.
Those who blundered No one was to look at another when praying. If any one talked or laughed during service he was to stand before the altar with his head and hands held down, and be rebuked by the superior. Ne one was to leave the collecta before the end of service, except under necessity (ibid. c, 3-11). Mattins over, the monks were to attend a conference, or a disputation proposed by the provost, or to hear the praccepts majorum read. If a monk fell asleep during reading he was made to stand during the superior's pleasure (bid. c, 20-23). There was one common meal after mid-day. A table was also set in the evening for the children, old men, and labourers, and for all in the extreme heats of summer. Some ate only at one, some at both meals, some of one dish only, others of more. Some atc only a little bread. If a monk was disinclined to come to the public table he was allowed bread and sait in his cell (Pruef. Hieron, c. 5). It was an offence to come late to table, or to talk or laugh during the meal, to stretch out the hand over the table, or to look at others eating. If the provost bid a monk change his place he must obey instantly. Anything wanted must not be asked for, but indiented by a sign (Reg. Pachom, c. 28-33). Neither wine nor broth were allowed (bid. c. 45). No one was to have more, or more delicate food than another. The plea of indisposition was to be decided on by the superior (bid, c. 40). No monk might work in his cell. Those who went out to work took pickled vegetables with them (ibid, c. 80). At the end of the meal sweetments (tragemata) were given to the monks at the door of the refectory, to be taken to their cells, but not in their hoods, and eaten there. The dispenser was not to take his ewn share, but to receive it from the provost (ibid. c. 27, 29). A similar rule held good in the distribution of food, materials for work, and the like. A strict community of all things was enforced. No one was to presume to take anything for himself, neither vegetables (c. 73), palm-leaves for weaving (c. 74), ears of corn, grapes, nor fruit (c. 75). Those who were set to gather dates might eat a few, and some were to be brought to the brethren who stayed at home, for their eating; windfalls must not he caten ner taken to the cells (c. 114), but piled up at the root of the tree (c. 78). No one was to claim anything in his cell as his own, and on changing it, he must leave all it contained to the new-comer. No monk might have his own the new-conier.

Pair of tweezers for pulling out thorns; a common pair was to hang in the window where the codices were placed (c. 82). No addition must

be made to the clothing provided by the superior, 1 viz. two tumes (levitonaria), one worn with use; n long cape for the neck and shoulders (sabanus); a leathern pouch to hang at the side; galoshes (g-dlieae) and two hoods; a girdle and a staff (c. 81): anything besides this equipment a brother might possess was to be brought to the provost, and placed at his disposal (c. 192). The hoods were to bear the mark of the convent (c. 99). The monks were to sleep alone on a mnt spread on the floor without a bolster (c. 81, 88). cell door was to be always unfastened (c. 107). No one was ever to sleep in any place but in his own cell (c. 87). The rule guards most enrefully against the dangers of unrestricted intercourse between members of the society. No one was to enter another's cell without necessity, or remain there when his business was concluded (c. 102). They were never to speak to one another in the dark, or hold one another's hands, or lie together on the same mat. No one was to go out alone (c. 56), but when two walked together they must be a cubit apart (c. 94). A monk was forbidden to anoint, wash, or shave another, or take out a thorn for him, except by the provost's permission (c. 93-95). Two might not ride together on an ass, or on the tilt of a waggon (c. 109). When forced to be together, as when kneading bread, or carrying the dough to the oven, silence was to be maintained, and the mind given to meditation on Holy Scripture (c. 116). The same rule was to be observed on board ship, nor were they to go to sleep on deck, or in the hold, nor allow others to do so (c. 118, 119). The greatest vigilance was to be observed against wandering thoughts. All who had mechanical duties to perform, e.g. to summon the brethren, give out materials, or serve food or dessert, were to meditate on a portion of scripture. When they were to went to work they were never to talk on secular matters (c. 59, 60). All tattling abroad, or bringing gossip home, was strictly prohibited (c. 85, 86). The rule of Pachomius, in broad distinction to some later rules and the practice of the majority of solitaries, is very particular in its directions about the washing of the monks' clothes. This was to be done in common, at the provost's order; the clothes were to be dried in the sun, but not exposed later than 9 A.M., lest they should but not exposed inter train a A.M., lest they should get scorched. When brought home they were to be gently suppled (leviter mollicatur). If not quite dry one day they were to be laid out a second. There was to be no washing on Sundays except for sailors and bakers (c. 67-73). Invalids received special care. A sick monk was conducted by the provost to the infirmary (trick-nium aegrotantium), which he alone was permitted to enter. Extra clothing and food were given to him, according to his need. He was forbidden to carry these to his own cell. He might not be visited even by relations, except by the licence of the provost (c. 42-47). A menk who had hurt himself, or was poorly, but who was still about, might have extra clothing and food at the discretion of the provost (c. 105). There was to be a guest-house (xenodochium), where all who claimed hospitality were to be entertained wit's due honour. Wenker vessels and women we'e not to be repulsed, but to be received wat caution in a place apart assigned to them (c. 51). If a relation came to see a monk, by the special

and converse with him, with a trustwerthy companion. If any good things were brought him to eat he was permitted to carry sweetmeats and fruit to his cell, but whatsoever had to be enten with brend was to be conveyed to the sick-house, and there partaken of (c. 52). If a monk had to leave the convent to see a sick relative he was bound to observe the rule of the monastery as to eating and drinking (c. 54). He could only attend a kinsman's funeral by the provost's leave (c. 55).

Different degrees of penance were ordained for minor offences: breaking earthenware (c. 125), losing the property of the convent (c. 131), spoiling his clothes (c. 148), appropriating what did not belong to him (c. 149); and heavier punishments for offences of graver complexion; angry and passionate words (c. 161); falsehood (c. 151); false witness (c. 162); corrupting others (c. 163); stirring up dissension (c. 163). Any article found whose owner was unknown was to be hung up for three days before mattins. to be claimed (c. 132). A novice was first to be taught the rules of the order, and was then set to learn twenty Psalms, or two Epistles, or some other part of scripture. If he could not read, he was to have three lessons a day, and be forced to learn to read even against his will ("etiam invitus legere compelletur"). Every iamate of the convent was expected to know by heart at least the Psalter and the New Testament (c. 139, 140). If any of the boys brought up in the monastery proved idle, and careless, and refused to amend, they were to be flogged. The provost was to be punished if he neglected to

report their misdeeds to the abbat (c. 172, 173).

The rules which pass under the names of the early anchorets, Serapion, Paphnutius, and the two Macariuses, though with no claim to be regarded as the preduction of those fathers, are important as additional evidence of the character of the earliest coenobitic life. The separate ordinances in the main correspond to those of Pachomius. They supply more distinct information as to the apportionment of the early part of the day. The time between the conclusion of mattins and the second hour, 8 A.M., was to be spent in reading, unless any necessary work had to be done for the society. From the second to the ninth hour was to be devoted by each severally to his own work, without mur-muring (l.equl. Patrum, c. 5, 6). Passing over the rule of Orsiesius, abbat of Tabennae, the disciple of Pachomius (d. c. A.D. 368), which, as its title, "Doctrina sire tractatus" implies, is a prolix hortatory address to the members of his society, embracing all the chief particulars of Pachomius's system, not a code, and the Regula Orientalis, compiled in the 5th century by Vigilanti is the deacon from the earlier monastic rules, which exhibit nothing deserving special notice, we come to the rules of the founders of Cappadocian monasticism, Eustathius of Sebaste, and Basil the Great.

Rule of St. Basil .- St. Basil's monastic institutions run to a considerable length. They are comprised in his Sermones Ascetici, and his two collections entitled respectively Regular fusius tractatue, and the Regular brerius trac-+uac. The Constitutiones Asceticae printed in il's works, are assigned by the best authorities to Eustathius of Sebaste. The ἐπιτίμια or sanction of the abbat he was allowed to go out | Poenae in Monachos Delinquentes, an early

example of a Pos Basil's pen.

The picture of rules is charac piety, and a c intimate knowle gained in his inte life, which is ofte The principle wit one object of the the soul, and the that should be divine command. sive form too soor has no place in Be Self-discipline is s any merit in itse enabling the spiri conquering the ap nature to give its obedient servant o unfit for such serv. Selfishness is incor religious life. "I trious religious cor and solitary ancho perfection of Chri psalmody were to but by no means to to useful labour. . to be absorbed in a with the Deity " (Mbk. iii. c. 9; vol. zealous advocate of t the eremitic life, wh trating on self the g the benefit of manking talent in the earth, sloth. He can neit clothe the naked, nor towards whom he can passion, or patience. bring him back; if h up; his offences rema one to rebuke him. he decides to be bet (Basil, Reg. fusius tre s coenobitic establish tired place, far from t c. 6), and that there sh such house in the sam and squabbles, to dim and to save aspirant choice and from ficklene The number of brethre than under ten. A ma morals should be place might be a pattern of a Implicit obedience mus word must be law. H than young, but advan deemed the chief qualifip. 320 sq., ii. p. 32 superior is to rebuke of favour (c. 25). The br to him all the secrets of f fessor of the establishme have e deputy to supply or busy (c. 45). No brot without examination an

rthy comght him to meats and o be enten ick-house. nk had to e he was stery as to nly attend ve (c. 55). dained for (e. 125), (c. 131), ting what d henvier mplexion : falsehood errupting ı (c. 169), unknown e mattins. s first to was then pistles, or could not day, and). Lvery

and the m to be thers, are e charac-The sepato those distinct the early e conclu-A.M., was necessary From the voted by out muring over mae, the which, as

nplies, is

mbers of

rticulars

ie Rejula

by Vigi-

monastic

know by

w Testa-

s brought

careless.

tlogged.

glected to

ies of the

g special nders f Sebaste, mõnastic tici, and Regulae us tracinted in authoriτίμια οτ n early

example of a Poenitentiale, does not proceed from [The picture of monastic life in these various rules is characterised by Basil's high-toned piety, and a common-sense drawn from the intimate knowledge of human nature he had gained in his intercourse with the world in early life, which is often wanting in rules of later date. The principle with which he starts is that "the one object of the ascetic life is the salvation of the soul, and that everything that conduces to that should be reverentially observed as a divine command." The unpractical and repulhas no place in Basil's idea of the monastic life, Self-discipline is set forth by him, not as having any merit in itself, but as an instrument for enabling the spirit to rise above the flesh, and conquering the appetites and passions of fallen nature to give its whole powers to communion with God. The hody was to be rendered the obedient servant of the higher nature, not made unfit for such service by exaggerated austerities. Selfishness is inconsistent with his idea of the religious life. "It was the life of the industrious religious community, not of the indolent and solitary anchoret which was to Basil the perfection of Christianity. . . . Prayer and psalmody were to have their appointed hours; but by no means to intrude upon those devoted to useful labour. . . Life was in no respect to be absorbed in a perpetual mystic communion with the Deity "(Milman, III t. of Christianity, bk. iii. c. 9; vol. iii. p. 109). Basil was a zenlous advocate of the coenobitic as opposed to the eremitic life, which he condemns as concentrating on self the gifts and graces intended for talent in the earth, and renders it useless by sloth. He can neither feed the hungry, nor clothe the naked, nor visit the sick. He has no one towards whom he can exhibit humility, or combring him back; if he falls no one to lift him up; his offences remain hidden for want of any one to rebuke him. The solitary life, therefore, one to reduce min. In summary me, incremore, he decides to be beth difficult and dangerous. (Basil, Reg. fusius tract. c. 7). He advises that a ccenobitic establishment should be in a retired place, far from the converse of men (ibid. c. 6), and that there should not be more than one such house in the same place, to avoid rivalry and squabbles, to diminish expense and trouble, and to save aspirants from the difficulty of choice and from fickleness of purpose (ibid. c. 35). The number of brethren should be over rather then under ten. A man of tried character and morals should be placed at their head, who might be a pattern of all Christian virtue, and commend his authority by his blameless life. lmplicit obedience must be paid him, and his word must be law. He should be old rather than young, but advanced years is not to be deemed the chief qualification (Serm. Ascetic. i. p. 320 sq., ii. p. 324; Reg. c. 48). The

superior is to rebuke offenders without fear or

favour (c. 25). The brethren are to lay bare

to him all the secrets of their hearts, as the con-

fessor of the establishment (c. 26). He should bare e deputy to supply his place if sick, absent,

or busy (c. 45). No brother is to be admitted

period (c. 10). Married persons may be received on the assurance of mutual consent (c. 12), and children when presented by their parents or lawful guardians. Orphans of both sexes were to be adopted as the children of the community. These were not to be placed on the register until they were old enough to judge for themselves, and could understand the meaning of the monastic vows. They were to be separated from the brethren, except at public worship, and to follow special rules as to sleep, food, hours, etc., suitable to their age (c. 15). Runaway slaves, after admonition and reformation, were to be sent back to their masters. If the master was an evil man who commanded things contrary to God's law, the slave was to be exhorted to obey God rather than man, and to bear patiently the trials he might have to endure (c. 11). Those who entered the society were not bound to resign their property into the hands of their natural heirs if they were likely to abuse it, but should entrust it to those who would use it for God's glory (c. 9). The idea of ownership was to be studiously repressed; no one was to call anything, either shoe or vestment or vessel or any necessary of life, his own. All that the brethren required was to be kept in a common storehouse, and dispensed at the discretion of the superior, according to the needs of the brethren (Serm. dscct, i. p. 322; ii. p. 324). A monk was forbidden to form any special friendships, and was to endeavour to love all equally (th. p. 322). The whole life was to be given to prayer (ib. p. 321); but to secure regularity in devotion the canonical hours were into two to make up the "seven times a day" of Ps. cxix, v. 164 (b. p. 322). Work was not to be neglected on the plea of devotion, but the tongue was to be vocal in prayer and psalmody while the hands were busy. The brothers working at a distance were to keep the hours in the field (Reg. c. 37). Every member of the body was to give himself to the works he could do best, so that the whole community might be supported by the labours of its own hands. The nature of these labours was strictly defined. They were to he such as were of real use to the community, not such as might contribute to luxury; such, also, as could be practised without noise, crowds, or disturbing the unity of the brethren. On these grounds weaving and shoemaking were to be preferred to building, carpentering, or braziers' work; but of all occupations agriculture was most recommended (c. 381). The produce of these handicrafts were to be entrusted to a grave, elderly man, deserving of confidence, who would dispose of them without compelling the brethren to leave the convent (Serm. Ascet. i. p. 321). Fairs were to be particularly avoided, even those which under the name of religion were held around the martyrs' tombs (Reg. c. 40). If it was necessary for the brethrea to sell their goods themselves, they should, as much as possible, come together to one town and remain there, even if the market was not so good, rather than wander from town to town. All the monks from different convents should assemble in the same lun, both as a mutual safeguard, and to ensure the keeping of the hours of prayer. Towns without examination and trial for a definite for piety (Reg. c. 39). The food eaten should be

such as would nourish the body, and whatever | set at nought God's commandments were not to was put on the table was to be partaken of; nor was wine to he rejected as something detestable, but drunk when necessary. Satiety, however, was to be avoided, and all eating for the gratification of the appetite (Serm. Ascet. i. § 4, p. 321; Reg. c. 18). No rigid uniformity was to be laid down as to the amount of food taken, but the superior was to judge in each case what was sufficient, with special regard to the sick (c. 19). Squabbles for the highest places at table were discreditable to a family of brothers (c. 21). If guests visited them no difference was to be made for them, but they were to partake of the ordinary tare (c. 20). The monk's clothes should shew humility, simplicity, and cheapness, and should be characteristic of his vocation. He was to wear the same garment by day and night, and never change it for work or resting (c. 22). He was always to be cinctured with a leathern girdle (c. 23). Silence was to be strictly observed except in prayer and psalmody (c. 13), and loud laughter was absolutely forbidden, though a gentle cachinnation was approved of as a sign of a cheerful heart (c. 17). Nods or signs were to be used in place of words or oaths. But even these were forbidden if they indicated sullenness or discontent, or illwill towards others. When it was necessary to speak it should be in a low and gentle voice, except when rebuke or exhortation had to be given, when a louder tone was not forbidden (Serm. Ascet. ii. p. 326). The rejection of medicine under a false notion of its being an interference with the will of God is decidedly condemned. It was to be accepted as God's good gift, to enable the body to render Him more ready service. It must not, however, be trusted to of itself, nor always resorted to on any slight cause. When the malady was distinctly a punishment for sin, it was a grave question whether any attempt should be made to remove it, instead of accepting it submissively as God's gracious chastisement (c. 55). No one was permitted to leave the convent without the licence of the superior (p. 326). Long journeys and protracted absences from home were to be avoided as far as possible. When for the interest of the convent it was necessary that a visit should be paid to a distant place, if there was one in the society who could be trusted to travel without harm to his own soul, and with alvantage to these whom he might meet, he might be sent alone. Otherwise several brothers were to go together, who were to take care never to separate from one another, but to he a mutual safeguard. On their return a very strict inquiry was to be made into their conduct during their absence, and suitable penances imposed if they had in any way transgressed the laws of the society. All idle gadding about and huckstering under the plen of business was prohibited as utterly inconsistent with the monastic life (c. 44). All women and ille persons were to be excluded from the convent precincts. If such presented themselves, on no pretext was there to be any intercourse between them and the brethren. The superior alone was to question them as to their business and receive their answers (p. 322). Intercourse with relations was carefully guarded, and was only to be permitted in the case of those with whom edifying conversation could be held. Those who

be admitted. All talk which could revive the memory of the monk's former life in the world was to be studiously shunned. A monk's relations were to be regarded as the common kinsmen of the society, not specially his own (c. 32). The necessary intercourse between the male and female members of a religious society was to be ordered so as to give no room for scandal. Two of each sex were to be present at every such interview (c. 33). Labour and rest was to be equally shared among the brothers, who were to be told off in rotation in pairs, every week, for the necessary duties of the establishment, so that all might gain an equal reward of humility (p. 322 ad fin.). A discreet and experienced brother was to be selected, to whom all disputes were to be referred, who, if he could not settle them himself, was to bring them before the superior (c. 49). The superior must be careful not to rebuke anyone angrily, lest instead of delivering his brother from the bonds of his sin he bind himself (c. 50). If rebuke was not sufficient penance must be imposed corresponding to the offence, e.g., exercises of humility for the vainglerious; silence for the empty chatterers, vigils or prayer for the slug-gards, hard work for the lazy, fasting for the gluttonous, separation from the others for the discontented and querulous (c. 28, 29, 51). Other usual penances were exclusion from the common prayers, or psalmody of the society, or a restriction of food. Incarceration was the punishment for the rebellious, who, if they continued obstinate were to be expelled (p. 322, c. 28). The superior himself was to receive needful warning and correction from the oldest and most prudent brother of the society (c. 27), The superiors of different establishments were to meet at stated times for mutual counsel as te the regulation of their societies, when difficulties were to be discussed, the negligent reprimanded, and suitable commendation given to those who had fulfilled their duties well (c. 54).

The Regulae brevius tractatac, 313 in number, are very short decisions of questions relating to monastic life; e.g. whether it is allowable to talk during psalmody, if a sister who refuses to sing is to be forced, whether a serving brother may speak in a loud tone, if all must come punctually to dinner, and what is to be done with those who come late; as well as resolutions of theolegical and moral questions, and of scriptural difficulties. The collection is valuable as helping to form a faithful picture of monastic life in detail, but does not answer to the ea of a "rule," as dealing with minor details rather than with broad principles.

The 34 Constitutiones which, as has been stated, are probably to be assigned to Enstathius of Sebaste, are partly addressed to solitaries, partly to coenohites, seventeen to the one, and seventeen to the other class. They are based on the same lines as the rules of St. Basil, and do not add much to our knowledge of monastic life. The duties of humility, obedience, temperance, and independence of all worldly interests are expressed, and rules laid down for the regulation of intercourse with the brethren, and with seculars. The monk must not seek honour or dignity, or desire holy orders (c. 24); he must have no personal friendships (c. 29), nor private business (c. 27); his clothes or his food (c. 2

Very whel superiors, to t kindness, and power, though one hides his s 31, 32). They receiving breth by admitting t encourage lazi diligent and fa and render the difficult (c. 33).

The Rule of rule for monks Augustine, Th rule which can uuns contained i it has been extra es the Regula S praescripta. Th this rule was dra Augustine himse. till her death by ceeded by a nu served under her whose rule had sisters that they her, and clamour respects the pictur letter is far from oaly mutinous, but fect equality of foc claimed superior i property they had looked down on their turn grumble of partiality. Jea squabbles were rife auseemly jests and a net unknown. Pres the outside world. eae of self-indulg discipline, and, foule walked about or at and deportment was by the purity befit They had begged S but he declined lest bring their dissension to adept severe mea lls therefore wrote severely rebuking the be proceeds to lay do fiture discipline. I fuadamental principl fect oneness of heart community of all thin the lady superior, prac tribution of food and c the requirements of e property enter the mo make their wealth over

Some very curtous pa use of the pickle allowed to to the bread or vegetables. its use, but recommends its a mess of bread or vegetable flavour (c. 25).

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. 1

ness (c. 27); he must not be nice in the choice of | but they must not hold their heads high on that

Very wholesome counsels are given to the superiors, to treat the brethren with all fatherly kindness, and not enjein duties beyond their one hides his atrength to shirk his tasks (c. 28, 31, 32). They must also exhibit great caution in receiving brethren from other monasteries, lest by admitting the disobedient and mutinous, they encourage laziness and disorder, dishearten the diligent and faithful members of their houses, and render the maintenance of discipline more

difficult (c. 33).

ere not to revive the

the world

A monk's

e common

tween the

ns society

room for

present at

brothers.

in pairs, the esta-

an equal

A discreet

elected, to

I, who, if

to bring

superior angrily,

from the

If rebuke

imposed

ercises of for the

the slug-

g for the

s for the 29, 51).

from the

ociety, or

was the

they con-

(p. 322,

receive

he oldest

y (c. 27).

were to

sel as to ifficulties

imanded,

ose who

ating to

e to talk

a to sing

her may

netually

th those

f theelo-

rol diffi-

elping to

n detnil,

rule," as

an with

n stated.

thius of

s, partly

eventeen

he same not add fe. The nce, and

are er-

Intion of

seculars.

mity, or

have no

te busi-

The Rule of St. Augustine. - More than one rule for monks is extant under the name of St. Augustine. These are all spurious. The only rule which can claim authenticity is that for nuns contained in his 109th letter, from which it has been extracted and arranged in sections, as the Regula Sancti Augustini sanctimonialibus pracscripta. The convent fer the use of which this rule was drawn up was that founded by St. Augustine himself at Hippe, and presided over till her death by his sister. She had been succeeded by a nun of long standing who had served under her with her entire confidence, but whose rule had proved so distasteful to the sisters that they rose in open rebellion against her, and clamoured for her removal. In other respects the picture of the convent given in this letter is far from edifying. The society was not only mutinous, but disorderly. Instead of a perfeet equality of food and habit, the richer sisters claimed auperior indulgences on account of the property they had brought into the house, and looked down on the poorer members, who in their turn grumbled; and accused the superior of partiality. Jealonsies, heartburnings, and squabbles were rife. Hard words flew about; passemly jests and sports among the sisters were not unknown. Presents and letters stole in from the outside world. The life of the sisters was one of self-indulgence rather than of selfdiscipline, and, foulest charge of all, when they walked about or attended church, their aspect and deportment was far from being characterised by the purity befitting the spouses of Christ. They had begged St. Augustine to visit them, but he declined lest his presence should only bring their dissensions to a head, and force him to adopt severe messures for their correction. He therefore wrote a letter, in which, after severely rebuking the sisters for their contumacy, be proceeds to lay down a code of rules for their fiture discipline. He first enunciates, as the fundamental principle of coenobitic life, perfect oneness of heart and spirit, and complete community of all things, power being allowed to the lady superior, praeposita, to regulate the distribution of food and clothing in accordance with the requirements of each (c. 1). If ladies of

account, or look down on their poorer sisters, finding more to glory of in their association with the lowly than in the rank of their parents. Nor are the poorer sisters to congratulate themselves on obtaining in the convent food and clothing such as they could not have had outside, or think nuch of themselves on account of their being members of the same society with Indies whom they could not approach in the world, lest, while the rich are humbled in convents, the poor should be puffed up (c. 2, 3). The orntory is to be used only for its proper purpose of singing and prayer, lest, if the sisters gather in it to gossip, prayer, rest, it the sisters gather in it to gossip, those who wish to go there for private devotion should be hindered. They must think of the meaning of the words while they sing and not sing anything but what is set down (c. 4). sing snything out what is set down (c. s.). When at table, they are not to chatter, but listen to this reading. They must not grudge more delicate food to the feeble in health, or to those who had been accustomed to a more refined mode of life, not regarding them as the happier for having such indulgences, but themselves for not requiring them (c. 5). Dress, as might be expected, presents a great difficulty. All the dresses ought to be in one wardrobe, and looked on as common property, so that no one should tske it ill if she does not always have the same dress given out to her, but sometimes has a worse one than another sister, still less that she should grumble or squabble about it. Even if a nun is allowed to have a dress to herself, it must slways be put in the same wardrobe with the either for her bed or her person, not even a girdle or cap. If any present of clothing is made to a nun, she must not keep it to herself, but give it to the superior, who will let her have it when she really wants it. Their hair is to be closely covered, no locks being allowed to atray from under the cap by carelessness, or of set purpose; nor must the head-gear be so thin as to let the hair be seen through (c. 6, 10). The nuna' clothes are not to be washed too often, but only when the superior thinks right (c. 11). The sisters are not to have a bath oftener than once a month, unless the physician orders it. Not fewer than three must take it tegether, and these not by their own choice, but named by the superior. Indisposition is not to be accepted as an excuse for having a bath unless under medical sanction (c. 12). To receive letters or presents of any kind was regarded as a crime of the deepest dye, to be punished severely, if need be, by the bishop himself (c. 9). All immodest or unscemly frolicking between the sisters is strictly forbidden (c. 19), as well as all gazing on men with desire, or of such a character as to excite desire. They must remember that those who do so are seen when they think no one sees them, and even if they escape all the requirements of each (c. 1). It mades of property enter the monastery, they must gladly all-seeing God (c. 7). The sick are to be under make their wealth over to the common stock, the charge of one sister specially told off for that purpose, who is to ask for what they want from the cellarer, and fulfi her duties without murmuring (c. 13). The beas are to be given out at a fixed time, and at no other (c. 14). If a sister detects another in a grave fault, she is to admonish her seriously, but if she perseveres she is to call in the aid of two or three more, and if she still con-

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

⁴ Some very carious particulars are given as to the see of the pickle allowed in some convents to give zest to the bread or vegetables. Eustathing does not forbid is use, but recommends its being mixed up with so large a mess of bread or vegetablee as to deaden the tempting

Rule of S

giren us of t

monastery i

St. Isidore of

rules are of

in other cod

homilies on a

engaged in p

were to be al

hands at the

which they

work, they w the day was

morning to 9 12 to 3 p.m

sutumn, wint

changed plee

When saying t

in adoration at

Three times a when the brot

receive instruct

at which any m

ing anything he

reading (c. 9). same refectory,

his place at the

fare with the res

feast days, when

the diet was to olerum cibos et

was to eat to as while one brother

monastery were t

no layman was to was to be taken, s

times (c. 10).

sufficient to keep

neither for aplende

never to wear lin

tunics and as man

spiece, to which we

kin, or a scarf (mag

and a pair of thick

were only to be wo:

of winter or on a jo

consult decorum by or, if not, their m

tion is levelled at

to the appearance

petulantiae et lasci

were to have their he

it being reprehensibl

ubi noa est diversum

brethren were all t

possible. Not fewer

the same apartment t

3 decanus. No one was

bed furniture than

content with a stra-

sheepskins. The pill

sterner rules were all

but two. A torche-cu.

part of their equipmen

were to be inspected b

that no brother might

than he needed. Each

silence was to be obser

be kept burning (c. 1 the rules of the mona with different degrees

tinues obstinate, she is to be reported to the superior, by whose verdict, or that of the presbyter in charge of the convent, she is to be punished (c. 8). All differences or quarrels be-tween sisters are to be checked at once, and forgiveness is to be granted immediately on the expression of penitence. Any one who is unwilling to forgive is out of place in a convent (c. 15, 16, 17). Due self-respect forbids a sister nsking pardon of those whom duty has com-pelled her to rebuke, even if she is conscious that she has used over-harsh language. But she must ask pardon of God alone (c. 18). The rule closes with an order that to do away with the excuse of forgetfulness, the rule is to be read out aloud once every week.

The Benedictine rule has been fully treated of in a separate article [BENEDICTINE RULE AND

ORDER .

The Rules of Caesarius of Arles .- Among the Western monastic rules which yielded to that most perfect order, was the almost contemporary rule of Caesarius, bishop of Arles (d. A.D. 542). This rule, which, in two divisions, embraces both monks and nuns, and was a great advance upon those that had preceded it, has been censured as needlessly redantic and minute. The censure is little deserved, at least as regards that for monks. That for nuns is much inferior in elasticity to that of St. Benedict, and enters perhaps needlessly into details. But, as has been remarked, the rules "must be judged by their age, and regarded in the light of the whole spirit of monasticism" [CAESARIUS, ST.]. The rule for monks starts, as usual, with the perfect community of all things. No one was to have a cell, or even a cupboard, which could be closed (c. 3). Talking was forbidden during singing (c. 3) and at table, when one of the body was to read aloud (c. 9). No religious of eitner sex was to stand sponsor to a child, lest it should induce too much familiarity with the parents (c. 10). Late comers to service were to be caned on the hand. No one was allowed to reply when rebuked by his superior (c. 11). Monks were to read to the third hour and then fulfil their appointed tasks (c. 14), which were not to be chosen by themselves, but assigned them by the superior (c. ?). The receiving of presents or letters without the cognisance of the abbat was strictly prohibited (c. 15). The fasts were to be limited to Wednesdays and Fridays from Easter to September. Saturday was added from Christmas to a fortnight before Lent. From September to Christmas, and from a fortnight before Lent to Easter, they were to be observed every day except Sunday, when to fast was a sin. Poultry and flesh-meat was forbidden at all times save to the sick. No one was permitted to have anything by his bedside to eat or drink (c. 22, 24). A monk excommunicated for any crime was to be confined in a cell, in company with an elder brother, and employ his time in reading until he was bidden to come out and receive pardon (c. 28). The service for Saturdays, Sundays, and fe tivals was to include twelve psalms, three antiphons, and three lectious: one each from the prophets, epistles, and gospele (c. 25).

St. Caesarius's rule for nuns is, as has been

Augustine, the chief provisions of which It embodies almost verbatim. Among the most remarkable additional regulations are the following. No one, not even the abbess, was to have a waiting-maid of her own (c. 4). No infant was to be received, nor any child under six or seven years old, who was too young to learn to read and render obedience (c. 5). All the sisters were to perform the kitchen duties and other domestic offices in rotation, with the sole exception of the mother or superior. The cooking sisters were to have some wine for their labour (c. 12). At the vigils, to keep off sleep, work was to be done which would not distract the mind from listening to the reading. If a sister got drowsy, she was to be made to stand (c. 13). The chief occupation of the sisters was to be spinning wool for the clothing of the convent, which was all to be made within the walls, under the was an to be made within the waits, under the superintendence of the provost (praeposita) or woolweigher (lanipendia). Each sister was to accept her appointed task with lowliness and fulfil it with modesty (c. 14, 25, 26). No talking was allowed at table. The reading over, each was to meditate on what she had heard (c. 16). All were to learn to read, and to devote two hours, from six to eight in the morning, to study (c. 17). All were to work together in the same apartment. There was to be no conversation while thus engaged. One sister was to read aloud for one hour, after which all were secretly to meditate and pray (c. 18). The sisters were most solemnly charged "before God and the angela" to buy no wine secretly, or to accept it if sent them, but to give it over to the proper officers, who should dispense it to the sick and weakly. lnasmuch as it was customary for a convent cellar to have no good wine, the abbess was to take care to provide herself with such as would be suitable to the sick or deli-cately nurtured (c. 28). The officers were to receive their keys as a sacred trust, on the Gospels (c. 30). No men were to be admitted, except bishops and other ministers of religion commended by their age and character. utmost caution was to be observed in the introduction of workmen where any repairs were needed (c. 33). Even females still in the lay habit were to be excluded (c. 34). Banquets were not to be prepared for bishops, abbats, or distinguished female visitors, except most rarely and on very special occasions (c. 36). abbess was not to take any refreshment alone, except when forced to do so by indisposition or any close occupation (c. S8). If new clothes were sent to a nun, she might accept them with the abbess's leave, provided they were of the proper fashion and colour (c. 40). No dyeing was permitted in the convent except of the simplest hues. The counterpanes and bed furniture were to be of the plainest (c. 41). No embroldery was permitted, with the exception of sewing crosses of black or cream-coloured cloth on cushions or coverings. No male clothing or that of secular females was to be taken into the convent either for washing, mending, or any other purpose (c. 42). No silver plate was to be used except for the service of the oratory (c. 41). To the regular, a recapitulatic is appended, containing additional rules of great said, much more minute and particular than particularity relating to diet and the duties of that for monks. It is based upon that of St. the cellarer and porter.

which it MONASTERY the most Rule of St. Isidore of Seville .- A picture is e the folgiven us of the internal arrangement of a Spanish ss, was to monastery in the 7th century in the rule of St. leidore of Seville (d. A.D. 636). The separate l under six rules are of much greater length than is usual in other codes, and may be rather called short homilies on a given text. The monks, when not g to learn All the uties and engaged in public worship or private prayers, were to be always engaged in working with their the sole The cookhands at the various arts or handicrafts with for their which they were best acquainted. While at off sleep, work, they were to sing and pray. In summer the day was to be thus divided: from early t distract the day was to be thus divided: from early morning to 9 a.m., work; from 9 to 12, reading; 12 to 3 p.m. rest; 3 to vespers, work. In autumn, winter, and spring, reading and work changed places before and after 9 a.m. (c. 6). If a sister id (c. 13). to be spinent, which under the When saying the hours, the menks were to avoid talking and laughing, and to prostrate themselves posita) or r was to in adoration at the end of each psalm (c. 7). liness and Three times a week there was to be a collatio, when the brothers were to come together to 26). No ding over, receive instruction from one of the seniors (c. 8), ad heard at which any monk might ask questions concernto devote ing anything he had not understood in his private reading (c. 9). All were to eat together in the orning, to same refectory, ten at a table, the about taking gether in e no conhis place at the head, and partaking of the same fare with the rest. On all days but Sundays and sister was all were feast days, when a very little meat was allowed, 18). The the diet was to be of vegetables alone, "viles olerum cibos et pallentia legumina." No one efore God tly, or to was to eat to satiety. Silence was to be kept t over to while one brother read aloud. The gates of the it to the monastery were to be closed at meal-times, and ustomary no layman was to venture to intrude. No food wine, the was to be taken, save by the sick, except at mealself with times (c. 10). The monk's dress was to be sufficient to keep him warm, but remarkable neither for splendour nor meanness. They were k or deliwere te , on the never to wear linen. They were to have three admitted, tunics and as many capes (pallia) and one hood spiece, to which was to be added a sheepskin, napf religion ter. The kin, or a scarf (mappuloe), hose (manicue pedales), the introand a pair of thick shoes (califae). The stockings airs were were only to be worn indoors during the severity a the lay of winter or on a journey. The brethren were to consult decorum by wearing their capes indoors, or, if not, their mappula. A severe denuncia-Enuquets bbats, or tion is levelled at those who paid any attention ost rarely to the appearance of their face, "per quod petulantiae et lascivine crimen incurrat." All 6). The ent slone, osition or were to have their hair cut short after one fashion, it being reprehensible "diversum habere cultum thes were with the ubi non est diversum propositum" (c. 13). The he proper brethren were all to sleep in one chamber, if possible. Not fewer than ten were to occupy was perthe same apartment under the superintendence of simplest tura were s decunus. No one was to have better or handsomer nbroidery bed furniture than another. Each was to be f sewing content with a straw mat, a blanket, and two cloth on sheepskins. The pillows denied by earlier and sterner rules were allowed them, not one only, othing or but two. A torche-cul, "faccistergium," formed part of their equipment for the night. The beds into the g, or any e was to were to be inspected by the abbat once a week, that no brother might have more or less covering e oratory than he needed. Each was to sleep alone. Perfect tulatio is silence was to be observed. A light was ever to be kept burning (c. 14). The offences against of great duties of the rules of the monastery were to be visited

with different degrees of punishment according

to their gravity. The slightest after ordinary penances was a three days' excommunication (c. 16). Excommunication was pronounced by the abbat or provost. The excommunicated party was confined to one place, and absolutely cut off from intercourse with the brethren. No one might talk, pray, or eat with him. He was to fast till evening, when one meal of bread and water was furnished him. Except in the depth of winter, he must sleep on the ground or on a mat, and wear nothing but a closely shorn freek, or a hair shirt and rush shoes (c. 17). All moneys given to the house were to be divided into three parts-one to buy indulgences for the old and sick, and superior food for feast days, one for the poor, one for the monks' clething and other

recessaries (c. 18).
The officers of the monastery under the abbat were—(1) The provost, praepositus, who had to manage all law-snits, the care of the estates and buildings, the oversight of the farms, vineyards, and flocks. (2) The sacrist, who had to see that the bell was rung for day and night offices, to take care of the veils, vestments, sacred vessels, books, lights, and all things pertaining to public worship. The wardrobe of the members was also under his care, and he was to give out the thread for making or mending the clothes. The plate of the establishment and all articles of metal were under his charge. To him also was committed the oversight of the tailors, seamsters, chandlers, &c., of the house. (3) The doorkeeper was to guard the entrance, announce all comers, and take care of guests. (4) The cellarer had charge of the victualling department, giving out to the hebdomadary whatever was necessary for the material wants of the brethren, the guests, and the siek. Every week he was to take account of the articles entrusted to the outgoing hebiomadary, and hand them over to the incomer. The whole oversight of the sources of supply, both for the table and the wardrobe, was laid on him, and the labourers, bakers, shepherds, form servants, shoemakers, &c., were under his command. (5) The hebdomada y was the brother told off in rotation for all miner dubies, such as setting the table, preparing the dishes, and ringing the bell. (6) The gardener had the care of the lives of bees in addition to the proper duties of his office. (7) The preparation of the bread devolved partly on laymen, partly on monks. All the more Inborious work, the cleaning and grinding the wheat, belonged to the former, the monks only kneading the dough The laymen were deemed the more skilful bakers. The bread for guests and the sick was to be made by them. (8) An old and very grave menk was entrusted with the care of the storehouse in the city, who was to be accompanied by two boys. (9) A holy, wise, and nged brother was to be selected to bring up and teach the boys; and (10) one who possessed the gift of administration was to act as almoner and hespitaler (c. 19). The utmost care was to be taken of those who were really sick, but caution was observed lest sickness was simulated to obtain indulgences. Baths were not permitted, except to those whose health required them (c. 20). Guests were to be received with all cheerfulness and honour, and their feet washed (c. 21). Absence from the convent was forbidden, except by express permission of the superior. Two

should always go together if duty called them to the town or elsewhere, who, before they set out and on their return, were to receive the solemn blessing of the society in the church. None was allowed to see relatives or friends, or to receive letters, or send letters or presents without special leave. Monks visiting another monastery were bound to live according to the law of the society to avoid giving scandal to the weak (c. 22). On each occasion of the decease of a monk, the holy sacrifice was to be offered before his burial for the remission of his sins, and a general celebra-tion was to take place at Whitsuntide for all the departed. The dead were all to be buried in the same cemetery, "that one place might embrace those in death whom charity bad united in life"

We have the rules of another Spanish house in the Regula Monachorum and the Regula Monastica Communis of St. Fructuosus, archbishep of Braga in Portugal, in the 7th century (Hol-stenius, vol. i. p. 158, sq.). These will reward examination, but space forbids our entering on them here. The most detailed rule belonging to this period is that known as the Regula Magistri ad Monachos (Holstenius, ib. p. 224 sq.), containing no less than ninety-five canons of considerable prolixity, each containing an answer to a question of a disciple. The date and country of the author are doubtful, but it is clear that his rule is subsequent to that of St. Penedict, and various expressions and allusions render it probable that the rule was composed in Gaul. The minuteness and puerility of some of the rules shew the decay of the free self-reliant spirit of the original founders of monasticism.

Rule of St. Columba. - Our examples of monastic rules have hitherto been taken from Asin and southern Europe. We will conclude with the transcript of that attributed to one of the noblest patterns of Northern monasticism-St. Columba. Although, in the words of Mr. Haddan, "the nature of its contents and the absence of evidence that St. Columba ever composed a written rule, mark it almost certainly as the later production of some Columbite monk or hermit," this document may be regarded as embodying the principles and general regulations of early Celtic monasticism, and therefore of great value. This rule was first printed by Dr. Reeves from a MS, in the Burgundian Library at Brussels. It is found also in Haddan and Stubbs, vol. ii. p. 119. The translation alone is here given from Skene's Celtic Scotland, vol. ii. p. 508.

"The rule of Columcille here beginneth: "(1) Be alone in a separate place near a chief city (i.e. an episcopal see) if thy conscience is

not prepared to be in common with the crowd. "(2) Be always naked, in imitation of Christ

and the evangelists. "(3) Whatsoever, little or much, thou possessest of anything, whether clothing, or food, or drink, let it be at the command of the senior and at his disposal, for it is not befitting a religious to have any distinction of property with his own

free brother. "(4) Let a fast place, with one door, enclose

"(5) A few religious men to converse with thee of God and His testament and to visit thee Its derivation, μοναστήριον was primarily the

on days of solemnity; to strengthen thee in the testaments of God and the nurratives of the Scriptures.

"(6) A person, too, who would talk with thee in ldle words, or of the world, or who murmurs at what he cannot remedy or prevent, but who would distress thee more were he to be a tattler between friend and foe, thou shalt not admit him to thee, but at once give him thy benediction, should be deserve it.

"(7) Let thy servant be a discreet religious, not tale-telling man, who is to attend continually on thee, with moderate labour of course, but

always ready.

"(8) Yield submission to every rule that is of devotion.

"(9) A mind prepared for red [bloody] mar-

"(10) A mind fortified and steadfast for white martyrdom [i.e. self-mortification, and bodily chastisement].

"(11) Forgiveness from the heart to every

"(12) Constant prayer for those who trouble

"(13) Fervour in singing the office for the dead as if every faithful dead was a particular friend of thine.

"(14) Hymns for sonls to be sung standing.
"(15) Let thy vigils be constant from eve to eve under the direction of another person.

"(16) Three labours in the day, viz. prayers,

work, and reading. "(17) The whole to be divided into thres parts, viz. thine own work and the work of thy place as regards its real wants; secondly, thy share of the brethren's work; lastly, to help the neighbours only by instruction, or writing, or sewing garments, or whatever labour they may be in want of, as the Lord has said, 'Thou shalt

not appear before me empty.'
"(18) Everything in its proper order, for 'no man is crowned except he strive lawfully.'

"(19) Follow almsgiving before all things.
"(20) Take not of food till thou art hungry. "(21) Sleep not till thou feelest desire. "(22) Speak not except on business.

"(23) Every increase that cometh to thee in lawful meals, or in wearing apparel, give it for pity to the brethren that want it, or to the poor in like manner.

"(24) The love of God, with all thy heart and

all thy strength.

"(25) The love of thy nelghbour as thyself.

"(26) Abide in the testaments of God throughont all times.

"(27) Thy measure of prayer shall be until

thy tears come.
"(28) Or thy measure of work of labour till

thy tears come.
"(29) Or thy measure of thy work of labour, or of thy genuflexions, until thy sweat often fomes if thy tears are not free." [E. V.]

III. ARCHITECTURE .- The object of the present section is to give some account of the structural and architectural development of the buildings comprised under the general term " monasterv.

The word monastery has in popular use travelled far from its original meaning. True to

dwelling-place where he live fellow-men. the difference coenobium. " habitaculum 1 potest nisi p nalta communi of Christian n remembered, 1 coenobitic com Egypt, and Hill of Eastern Eastern a example in abs self-discipline, 1 tombs, rock-hev the rudest const sions barely affor Hilarion, c. A.1 in a cabin on th boards and broke too small either Eccl. Hist. iii. 14 the earliest form the ascetics had i ing entirely from placed their hab from a village or ludependent of o selves by the la tributing what ren owa scanty wants ing fear of contac hope of escaping to society of their kin tributed to drive solitudes, and the desert. But even A hermit's reput robbed him of the i parts the determine stantly obliged to He could scarcely cavera so profound, that he would be pr competitor, or invad of some disciple . . himself the more wa tude of admiring and built or occupied his bourhood. A monas formed around the of Christians, bk. i This gradual formati nity in strikingly e. Antony (A.P. 312), wh Hist. vol. iii. p. 316, (conscious design of h founder of a new m Thus arose the first se lived scattered in sin together under one st of this rudimentary co-Juliaaus Sabbas, who, in Osrhoene, was follow whom he shared his many as a hundred at 1 labyrinthine recesses (7 Passing from the East Honoratus also at the while occupying a cav-Frejus, converting the le

ilk with ho murrent, but to be a halt not him thy

ee in the

a of the

religious, ntinually arse, but

that is of dy] mar-

for white d bodily to every

o trouble for the

articular inding. m eve to n. prayers,

to three c of thy ndly, thy help the iting, or hey may

ou shalt rder, for hings. hungry.

o thee in ve it for the poor

neart and thyself through-

be until bour till

f labour, eat often [E. V.]

of the it of the oment of ral term

mae tra-True to arily the

dwelling-place of a solitsry ascetic, $\mu o \nu a \chi \delta s$, where he lived in complete isolation from his fellow-men. Cassian thus defines very clearly the difference between a monasterium and a coenobinm. "Monasterium potest unius monachi habitaculum nominari. Coenobium autem non potest nisi plurimorum cohabitantium degit unita communio." (Collat, xviii, 18.) The founders of Christian monasticism (the Jews, it will be remembered, had had both hermitages and coenobitic communities), Paul and Antony in Egypt, and Hilarion in Palestine, and the crowd Eastern anchorets who emulated their example in abnegation of the world and severe self-discipline, made their dwelling in deserted tombs, rock-hewn or natural caverns, or huta of therudest construction, whose contracted dimen-cions barely afforded shelter for a human body. Hilarion, c. A.D. 328, is described as living in a cabin on the sea-shore, near Gaza, built of beards and broken tiles, and thatched with straw, too small either to stand or lie down in (Soz. Feel, Hist. iii. 14). This affords an example of the enriest form of Christian monasticism, before the ascetics had felt the necessity of withdrawing entirely from the world. In such cases they placed their habitations at no great distance from a village or town, where they lived singly, independent of one another, supporting themselves by the labour of their hands, and diswhat remained after the supply of their coun scanty wants to the poor around. Increas-ing fear of contact with the world, and a vain hope of escaping temptation by fleeing from the society of their kind, aided by persecution, con-tributed to drive these ascetics into mountain solitudes, and the most remote recesses of the desert. But even there they could not be alone. A hermit's reputation for superior sunctity robbed him of the isolation he coveted. "In all parts the determined solitary found himself constantly obliged to recede farther and farther. saard be could scarcely find a retreat so dismal, a cavern so profound, a rock so inaccessible, but that he would be pressed upon by some zealons competitor, or invaded by the humble veneration of some disciple . . . The more he concealed himself the more was he sought out by a multitude of admiring and emulous followers. Each built or occupied his cell in the hallowed neighbourhood. A monastery was thus imperceptibly formed around the hermitage" (Milman, Hist. of Christiani, ik. iii. e. 11, vol. iii. p. 207). This radaal Cornation of a monastic commanity is strikingly exemplated in the case of Antony (A.P. 312), who, as Neander remarks (Ch. Hist. vol. iii. p. 316, Clark's tr.), "without any conscious design of his own thus became the founder of a new mode of living in common. Thus arose the first societies of anchorets, who livel scattered in single cells or huts, united together under one superior." Other examples of this rudimentary coenobitism are given by St. Julianus Sabbas, who, having retired to a cave in Osrhoene, was followed by enger votaries, with whom he shared his rock-hewn dwelling, as many as a hundred at last finding shelter in its labyriathine recesses (Theod. Vit. Patr. p. 774). Passing from the East to the West we find St. Honoratus also at the end of the 4th century, while occupying a cavern at Cape Roux, near Frejus, converting the Isle of Lerins into a second

Thebaid, through the multitude of the disciples that flocked to him, and took up their abode in adjacent caverns. The foundation of Saint-Antoine de Calamus, in the Pyrénées Orientales, and la Sainte-Baume, in the Bouches du Rhône, and the celebrated Spanish religious site of Mont Serrat, are mentioned by Le Noir (Architecture monustryne) as still exhibiting interesting examples of the manner in which monasteries, in the later sense, grew up around the cavern, which was the consecrated retreat of some one solitary celebrated for his sanctity. Le Noir gives a plan shewing no fewer than thirteen different hermitages col-Mont Serrat. A Byzantine painting of the funeral of St. Ephrem Syrus, of the 10th or 11th century, preserved in the Christian Museum at the Vatican, engraved by Agincourt (Peinture, pl. lxxxii.), affords a graphic representation of one of these communities [MONKS, IN ART]. Seven or eight caverns are depicted, each with its bearded inmates, some engaged in prayer, others in basket-making or forge work. From the roof of the caverns depend lamps and sacred pictures. St. Martin of Tours, in A.D. 356, housed the monks he collected about him at Liguge, near Poitiers, in wattled huts, his own being of the same character, "ipse eo lignis contextam cellulam racter, the to again the contextual Contextual Articles (Sulpic, Sever. Vita Beati Martini).

At a later period of his life, when he had resigned his bishopric at Tours, and retired to Marmoutier (Majus Monasterium), he again collected a confraternity about him, the cells being hollowed out of the soft calcureous rock.

The first to introduce order and system into these irregular collections of monastic recluses was Pachomius (d. A.D. 348), who may be regarded as the founder of coenobitic life among Christians. The solitaries continued for the most part to live in their old cells, but they were incorporated into a regular community by the adoption of rules, of which Pachomius was the author, for the division of their time, their daily occupations, their stated gatherlngs for worship and food, etc., all the members being subject to the head or father of the body. The first ascetic community of this nature was formed on the island of Tabennae, in the Nile, in Upper Egypt, between Tentyra and Thebes. Eight others were founded in Pachomius's lifetime, numbering 3000 monks. The advantages of a settled organisation and a recognised authority caused the rapid spread of the institution. A multitude of affiliated coenobia sprang up in Egypt and the Thebais, recogn sing Tabennae as their mother house, which within fitty years of Pachomius's death could recken 50,000 members. These coenobia may be compared to religious villages, peopled by a hard-working ascetic brotherhood, from which females working ascetic protherhood, from which females were rigidly excluded. Each coenobium was aurrounded by an enclosure, "diversas cellas in una aula" (Pallad. Hist. Lausiac. ii.), with a single door gnarded by a doorkeeper (Regula Sancti Pachomii, xxxi. xxx.), and comprised from thirty to forty dwellings, each group of three or four being united for common labour. These cells each of which according to Sancti Packoville. cells, each of which, according to Sozomen (H. E. iii. 14), housed three monks, were detached ("manent separati sejunctis cellulis," Hieron. Epist. ad Eustoch. xxii. § 35; "tres in cella manent," Pallad. Hist. Lausiac. ii.), and arranged

in orderly rows or avenues (λαῖραι). There was a common refectory, with its kitchen and cellars, to which the brothers were summoned for their common repast by the sound of a horn at 3 P.M. (i sid. li. xix.), up to which time they fasted. There was a garden with its gardeners (xxxviii.). For sick monks there was an infirmary, with a triclinium augretantium (xx.), and for strangers and wayfarers a guest-house, xx-dochium. There was also a common oratory, to which the monks were summoned by a horn or trumpet. The monks slept in their cells, not in beds, but on reclining chairs. They devoted their time to handlerafts, chiefly the making of baskets and mats from the rushes of the Nile, but also paying attention to agriculture and shipbuilding. At the end of tie 4th century each of the l'achomian coenobia had a vessel of its own, built by the monks themselves. There were also artisan brothers who supplied the community with its chief necessaries. Palla l us, who visited the Egyptian coenobia towards the close of the 4th century, found at Panopolis, among the 300 members, fifteen tailors, seven smiths, four carpenters, fifteen tanners, and tweive camel drivers (Pallad. Hist. Lausiac. c. 39). Each coenobium was regulated by Its own occonomus, the whole body being subordinate to the occonomis of the entire Pachomian confraternity (ὁ μέγας οἰκονόμος, residing at the principal monastery, where they met twice a year under the presidency of the archimandrite (the "chief of the fold"), and at their last meeting gave in an account of their administration during the year (i'it. Pachom. § 52; Hieron. Praefut. in Regul.; Pachom. § 8, quoted by Neander, vol. iii. p. 318, Clark's edition). Coenobitle institutions were introduced into Palestine by Hilarion, c. 328. He founded a monastery on the Pachomian principle, near his native town of Gaza, the houses affiliated to which soon spread over the whole of Syria. Chrysostom in early life joined one of these monastic communities in the vicinity of Antloch, and we learn many particulars relating to them from his writings. The monks lived in separate from his writings. The monks lived in separate huts, κάλυβαι, dotted over the mountain side. They had a common refectory in which they partook of their frugal evening meal of bread and water, reclining on hay. Sometimes they took their repast out of doors. There was also an oratory in which they assembled four times a day for prayer and psalmody (Chrysost, Homil. in Matt. 68, 69; Homil. in 1 Tim. 14). The coenobitic system spread rapidly in Asia. It was coeuchitic system spread rapidly in Asia. It was introduced into Armenia by Eustathius of Sebaste, into Pontus and Cappadocia by Basil the Great, and the influence of Ephrem Syrus secured for it an enthusiastic reception in Mesopotamia, but few, if any, details of the arrangement or con-struction of the menastic buildings have come down to us. A century later we learn much respecting the construction of Syrian coenobia, and the distinction between such institutions and a "Laura," from the life of Euthymius (d. A.D. 473), by Cyrilius Scythopolitanus. The monasteries, as we have seen, generally had their nucleus in the cells and hermitages of distinguished anchorets. This was the case with those of Elias and Martyrius (Vit, Euthym. c. 95), and still more remarkably with the vast monastic establishment, called from its venerated founder, Enthymius, which was

gradually developed from the little dwelling-place erected by his noble Saracen convert, Ashebethos, or Peter (afterwards first bishop of the Parembolae), as a token of his gratitude. Ashebethos began by excavating a huge cistern, near which he constructed a bakehouse and three cells, and an oratory, that Euthymius might stand in need of nothing he required. There had been no original intention of erecting either a laura or a coenobium, but such a step was rendered necessary by the large number of Saracen converts who flocked thither desiring to embrace a religious life. For their accommodation more cells were built, and a church salem (Vita Evthymi, cc. 37, 41, 42). It is evident from other parts of this biography that a loura was distinguished from a coenobium, as being a place of stricter discipline, and therefore less fitted for a young monastic as; irant (cc. 88, 89, 91). A coenoblum, with its oratory, refectory, and other momestic offices, and orderly rows of contiguous cells, enclosed within a high protecting wall, not unfrequently formed the central mass of the wide area of the laura, with its atraggling groups of cabins. Thither the anchorets from the laura repaired every Saturday and Sunday for worship aud instruction, bringing with them the mats and baskets, and other articles they had finished, and taking back materials for the work of the next week, together with a supply of bread and water, after having partaken of a little cooked food and wine in the general refectory (ibid. cc. 89, 90). On the elevation of Anastasius to the see of Jerusalem, A.D. 458, he ordained his early friend and fellow anchoret, Fidus, dencon, who, in obedience to a supposed vision of St. Euthymius, destroyed the cells of the lanra, and converted the whole establishment into a coenobium. Anastasius supplied them with a large body of masons, and builders, and engineers, by whose labour the work of rebuilding was completed in the space of three years. The whole area was fortified with a palisade and wall, and further protected by a strong tower, forming the citadel or stronghold of the whole desert, rising in the middle of the cemetery, on the very brink of the steep precipice on which the monastery was built, with the gate just below. A new church was built, the old one being converted into the refectory of the brethren (ibid. cc. 114-119). The tower, just described, was a very usual feature in the monasteries of the East, which, from their liability to attack from the predatory tribes, assumed the character of strong fortresses, surrounded by lofty blank stone walls, sometimes crenellated and strengthened with bastious, within which lay the monastic buildings, in some cases with the additional security of a mont and drawbridge. The whole establishment was dominated by a lofty tower, near the entrance, like the keep of a Norman castle, placed under the patronage of the Virgin Mary, St. Michael thearchangel, apostles, or saints, to which the inmates might flee for protection when the rest of the buildings had fallen into the hands of the assailants. As examples of these fortified monasteries we may mention the White Monastery in Egypt, which Denon says, with a few pieces of artillery on the walls, could be defended against an enemy-the monasteries around the Natron

Lakes, and til Meteora in The was still furth being made me accessible by los by a windlass, Catherine on Min Egypt, the m Meunt Athos.

The ground pl where the local angular, with th chief object in th groups, and ultir connected by a monastery of San typical example of fortified enceinte e acres, comprising which stands the open cloister, from open. The refect west cloister faci iato the large out sbout 100 feet eac nation. The East bailt on the plan apsidal recess on e with the existing (see woodcut, vol. i of a similar form, b

A very remarkat

which preserves in t or 8th century, tho hostile attacks, exist siastical capital of was founded A.D. 302 in the reign of Tiric embraced Christiani conversion of Cons battlemented wall, a fused mass of building besides some gardens almost a little town, every description of of l'anopolis describe bazaar or market for produce. Besides the west side of the great for the Armenian pat archbishops, bishops, other monasteries. A the south, with a fo deroted to the recept two refectories, one fo for winter use. The long, low-vaulted room table running down to the patriarch, end a pu church is cruciform, transepts, and a small e square with four shallor oaucasia and Ararat, p.

The Coptic monaster smong the earliest and statence. Lenoir gives smaller monasteries, sh mass of building, of which terminating in three co welling-

couvert.

dshop of

atitude.

cistern.

use and

is might

here had

either a

tep was

nber of

desiring псеоп-

church

of Jeru-

. It is

by that

enobium.

ie, and

nonastic

m. with

nomastic

s cells.

not un-

he wide

roups of

e laura

worship

iats and iuished.

k of the

ead and

cooked

ibid. cc.

s to the

is early

who, in

hymius,

nverted

iobium.

body of

whose eted in

rea was

further

citadel

in the

c of the

s built,

ch was

e refec-

feature

ns their

tribes,

es, surnetimes

astions.

ngs, in

shment ar the

placed

ry, St.

which

en the

ands of

ied mo-

astery

ieces of

against

Natrun

of a

Lakes, and those on Mount Athos, and at Meteora in Thessaly. In some cases protection was still further secured by the single entrance being made many feet above the ground, only accessible by long ladders, or by a basket raised by a windlass, e.g., at the monastery of St. Catherine on Mount Sinsi, the White Convent in Egypt, the monasteries of Nitria, and those of

The ground plan of the Eastern monasteries, where the locality permitted, was always rectangular, with the church or Catholicon as the chief object in the midst of the area, and the cells round. These were at first scattered, then in groups, and ultimately ranged side by side and connected by a covered cloistered waik. The monastery of Santa Laura on Mount Athos is a typical example of an Oriental monastery. Its fortified enceinte encloses between three and four acres, comprising two courts, in the centre of which stands the Catholicon, surrounded by an open cloister, from which on three sides the cells The refectory, which opens from the west cloister facing the church, and projects into the large outer covert, is a cruciform hall, about 100 feet each way, with an apsidal termination. The Eastern refectories were usually built on the plan of a triclinium, with an apsidal recess on each of their sides. It is so with the existing refectory at Parenzo in Istrin (see woodcut, vol. i. p. 377), and the plan of the now demolished dining-hall at the Lateran was of a similar form, but much longer.

A very remarkable monastery of early date, which preserves in the main the plan of the 7th or 8th century, though frequently subjected to hostile attacks, exists at Etchmindzin, the ecclesiastical capital of the Armenian nation. This was founded A.D. 302 by Gregory the Illuminator, in the reign of Tiridates, who, with his people, embraced Christianity twelve years before the conversion of Constantine. Within a lofty battlemented wall, a mile in circuit, lies a confused mass of buildings of different descriptions, besides some gardens and open areas, comprising almost a little town, with workshops for almost every description of trade—as at the coenobium of l'anopolis described above-and a kind of bazaar or market for the sale of the mogastic produce. Besides the cells of the monks on the west side of the great court there are apartments for the Armenian patriarch, as well as for the archisiops, bishops, and archimandrites from cher monasteries. A separate quadrangle to the south, with a fountain in the centre, is deroted to the reception of guests. There are two refectories, one for summer and the other for winter use. The former is described as a long, low-vaulted room, with one long, narrow table running down the middle between two stone benches. There is a canopied throne for the patriarch, and a pulpit for the reader. The church is cruciform, with exceedingly short transepts, and a small apsc, resembling in plan a square with four shallow recesses (Bryce, Transwasia und Ararat, p. 303 ff.).

The Coptic monasteries in Upper Egypt are among the earliest and the least altered now in enistence. Lenoir gives a plan of one of the smaller monasteries, shewing a quadrangular mass of building, of which a three-nisled church, terminating in three cellular apses, and pre-

ceded by a marthex, forms the leading feature. Along the worth wall of the church runs n range of cells, opening on either side of a long corridor,

approached by a stnirease.

The "White Monastery," or Day'r Abon Sherood, on the edge of the Libyan Desert, attributed to the empress Helena, corresponds to this type (Curzon, Monasteries in the Levant, p. 122). is described as a building of an oblong shape, about 200 feet in length by 50 feet wide, very well built of fine stone. It has no windows outside larger than loopholes, and these are at a great height from the ground; twenty on the south side and nine at the east end. The walls slope inwards, and are crowned with a deep overhanging cornice. There is one doorway on the south side, entered from a narthex. church was a noble basilica, with fifteen columns on each side of the nave, the apse an i transept recesses covered with semi-domes. The monks' cells were contained in a long slip at the side of the church, lit by narrow loopholes, There is no court or open area within the building. The flat roof afforded the place of open-air exercise for its inmates. The desert of the Natrou Lakes, which was one of the earliest seats of monasticism, contains some curious early convents. Only four remain entire, but the ruins of many others may still be trace!. Those which remain are establishments of the larger type, surrounded by high walls of immense strength, unbroken by window or any other aperture, save the single door of entrance. Even this opening has in later times been not unfrequently built up for protection against hostile attacks, and the only way of admission is through a window furnished with a windlass. The walls enclose a considerable space of ground, including gardens and orchards, and usually contain several detached churches. The monastery Day'r Macarius, called after the celebrated anchoret of the name, contains four churches; the Day'r Syriani, and the Day'r Amba Bishoi, three each; and the Day'r Antonias in the Eastern desert, the largest monastery in Egypt, built over the cave of St. Antony, also contains four churches standing quite detached. The refectories of these monasteries are long, narrow, vauited rooms, furnished with a stone table down its entire length, and usually with stone benches on either side, and a lectern also of stone. Each of these religious houses is provided with its has'r or tower, commonly dedicated to St. Michael, a chapel to whom occupies the top story. ("Notes on the Coptic Day'rs," by Greville J. Chester, Archaeological Journal, vol. xxx. p.

The genius of the Western church, more practical and less contemplative, was at first un-favourable to monasticism. The powerful influence of Athanasius prepared the way for its reception in the West, which was secured by the enthusiastic adhesion of Ambrose, Jerome, and Augustine. Little, however, is known of the arrangements of the early Italian monas-tic institutions. We learn, however, from the rules laid down by St. Augustica for the guidance of his nuns in North Africa, that the buildings included a wardrobe, in which the nuns' habits were kept, over which were one or two wardrobe keepers, whose duty it was to bent and shake the clothes, and keep them

free from moth. There was a library for the engraved to illustrate the article CHURCH "codices," and as there was a "cellerarlus" there (i. p. 383). Its general appearance is that must have been a cellar (St. Augustine, Regulae

pro Sanctimonialibus, 10, 13, 14).

The monastic institutions for males, established by Augustine in North Africa, assumed au intermediate form, corresponding to a considerable extent to the colleges of secular canons of later times. The foundations of such an institution, probably coeval with Augustine, were discovered by Leon Renier, at Tebessa, the ancient Theveste, of which a drawing and description are given by Le Noir (Architect. Monast. ii. p. 483, pl. 553). The plan gives an outer and inner court at different levels, the inner being the higher. The outer court is surrounded by a cloister, and has the domestic offices to the north, and a long narrow vestibule to the south. The inner court forms an atrium before the church, a basilice of ten bays with an apse. The whole church and atrium are surrounded by a succession of rectangular cells, opening on the lower level of the outer court, surrounded by a terrace walk. To the south opening from the church is a large tricliniar refectory, a baptistery, and other offices. The whole is surrounded by a wali and towers. Lenoir also gives the ground plan of Strassburg cathedral (ii. 480) as built by Clovis, c. A.D. 496. The church is rectangular and two-nisled, ending square, not apsidally. To the east of the church is an open court, surrounded on three sides by the apartments for the bishop

and his clergy, partially embracing the church.

Monasticism in the West, after having been almost crushed out during the migration and settlement of the nations, was revived by St. Benedict of Nursia, c. A.D. 529, h. whom the system was reorganised and reduced to order. "The Benedictine rule was universally received, even in the older monasteries of Gani, Britain, Spain, and throughout the West-not as that of a rival order, but as a more full and perfect rule of the monastic life" (Milman, Lat. Carist. vol. i. p. 425, note x.). Not only were new monasteries lounded, but those already existing were frequently demolished and rebuilt in accordance with the requirements of the new rule. One leading principle of the Benedictine arrangement was that the walls of the monastery should include within them everything that was necessary for the material wants of the establishment, as well as the buildings connected with their religious, literary, and social life, to do away with the necessity of the inmates going beyond its bounds. It should contain water, a mill, bakehouses, stables, and cow-houses, etc., together with workshops for all necessary mechanical arts (Regulae Sancti Benedicti, 57, 66). The precinct was to be surrounded with a wall with one gate, at which a cell should be built for the gatekeeper, who was to be always on the spot to give an answer to all comers (ibid.). The buildings were to comprise an oratory (52), a refectory (38), a kitchen in which the monks were to serve week and week about (35), a cellar, superintended by a "cellerarius" (31), a dormitory large enough if possible to contain all the monks (22), a wardrobe (55), an infirmary (36), and a guest-house (50).

These rules are illustrated by the very remarkable plan of the monastery of St. Gall, c.

A.D. 820, the larger portion of which has been

of a town of detached houses, with streets running between them, forming thirty-three detached blocks of building, all of which, except the church, were probably built of wood, and were generally of one story. The buildings form distinet groups. Im the centre is the church and cloister, and the group belonging to the distinctly monastic life; to the east and north the group appropriated to the education of the young, and the care of the sick, with the abbat's house watching over the whole. To the west and north-west lies the group appropriated to hospitality; while the group connected with the grosser material wants of the establishment is placed at the furthest distance from the church to the west and south. By a reference to the plan it will be seen that the quadrangular cloister-court forms the nucleus of the establishment, round which the principal buildings are ranged. The two-apsed church stands to the north, that the cloister might be sunny and warn; the refectory to the south, the side furthest removed from the church that the worshippers might not be annoyed with noise or smell, with the kitchen annexed. From the kitchen a passage leads to the bakehouse and brewhouse, and the sleeping-rooms of the domestics. To the west, closely adjacent to the kitchen and refectory, is a two-storied building, cellar below, and larder and storeroom above. The absence of the chapter-house is perplexing. In all Benedictine houses the chapter-house opens from the east walk of the cloister, and the entire absence of so essential an element of monastic life throws a little doubt on the perfeet accuracy of the plan. The east side is entirely occupied by the "pisalis," or "cale-factory," the common day-room of the monks, warmed by flues under the floor. The dormitory occupies the upper story of this building, communicating by a stnircase with the scuth transept of the church to enable the brethren to attend the nocturnal services without going into the open air. A passage lends from the dormitory to the "necessarium" - a portion of the monastic building always planned with the most delicate attention to health and cleanliness. Above the refectory is the "vestiarium," where the habits of the monks were kept. The "parlatorium," where the monks might have intercourse with members of the outer world, lies between the church and the cellar, with one door opening into the cloister, and another into the outer court. On the eastern side of the north transept is the scriptorium" with the library above.

To the east of the church stands a group of buildings comprising two miniature monastic establishments, each complete in itself, the infirmary devoted to the sick monks, and tha house of the "oblati" or novices. Each has a covered cloister, surrounded by the usual buildings, refectory, dormitory, etc., and an apsidal chapel, placed back to back. Contiguous to the infirmary stands the physician's residence, with the physic garden, the drug store, the house for blood-letting and purging, and a chamber for

across the mide surrounded by dwellings of th house stands of the church. C stands the abb transept of the the supervision tional departme house of the nov

The two "h strangers of diffe common chambe surrounded by b brewhouse and be of a higher class : and storeroom, sl servants, and sta an hospitiam for

wall of the church Beyond the chi of the convent ar tory," containing saddlers, cutlers, r tanners, curriers, smiths, with th ment, comprising floor, mills, malth piggeries, sheep-co rants' and laboure east corner is the and hen-house, and by is the kitchenplanted with fruit Benedictine monaste gious, educational, is which every depa position, and nothing conduce to the wellthe adequate fulfilm foundation.

The Irish and earl-6th and 7th centuries long, followed the Eas proper was enclosed which, however, we quadrilateral, intende for the security of its included the church with its kitchen and hospitia, of the commu platea. The hospitia ginally, as in the East, wattles or of wood. T each provided with a s The abbat's house in (stood on an eminence from the other dwelling and joists. Here was here also he sat, and w by one brother, who occ by two, who stood at orders. The codices bel hung in leathern wallet special apartment, wh waxed tablets and the s horns. On the arrival was no guest-house, found in not a few Irish huts was specially prepared the vallum were the vari

MONASTERY across the middle by a screen or partition, and CHURCH surrounded by fourteen little rooms turmed "the dwellings of the scholars." The head master's is the street house stands opposite, under the north wall of the church. Close to the school to the east stands the abbat's house opposite the north ty-three , except and were transept of the church, conveniently placed for the supervision of both branches of the educaorm disarch and tional department, the outer school, and the istinctly house of the novices, as well as of the infirmary.

The two "hospitia" or guest-houses for ie group ing, and s house est and to hospi-

strangers of different degrees comprise a large common chamber or refectory in the centre, surrounded by bedrooms. Each has its ewn brewhouse and bakehouse, and that for travellers of a higher class is also provided with a kitchen and storeroom, sleeping accommodation for the servants, and stables for horses. There is also an hospitium for strange monks under the north wall of the church.

rith the

nment is

e church

e to the

rangular

stablish.

ings are

s to the

nny and

the side

the wor-

noise or

com the

use and e domeskitchen

g, cellar

e. The

plexing.

er-house

and the

ment of

the per-

side is "cale-

monks,

dormi-

ouilding,

e scuth

brethren

at going

rom the

portion ed with

th and

is the

menks

ere the

nembera

irch and

nto the

rt. On

t is the

group of

noanstic

the in-

and the

ch has s il buildapsidal

s te the

ce, with

ouse ter

iber for

orth of

divided

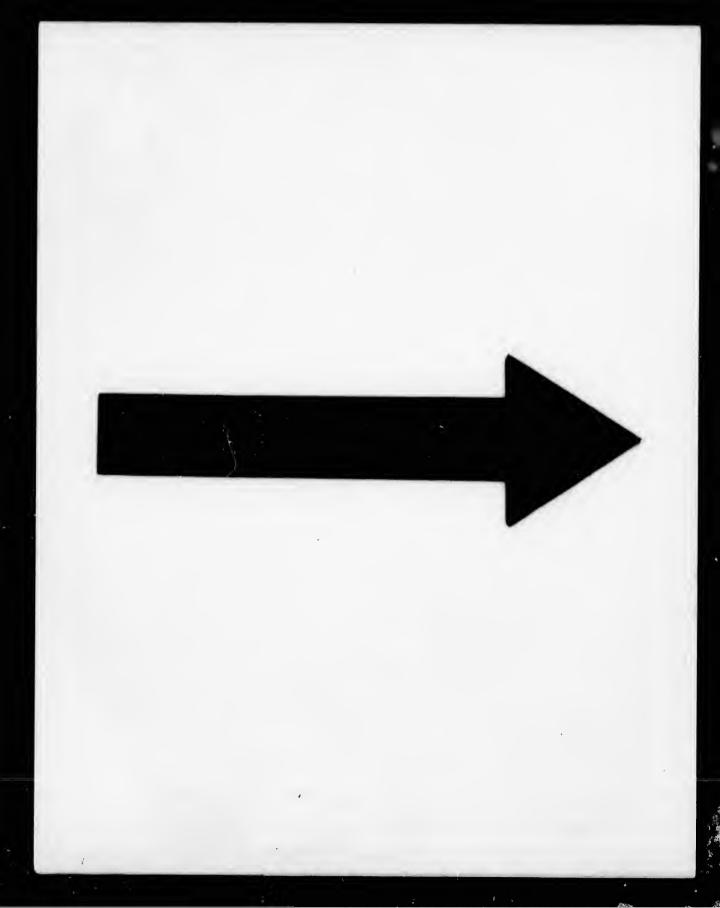
Beyond the church at the eastern boundary of the convent area to the south is the "factery," containing worksheps for sheemakers, saddlers, cutiers, and grinders, trencher-makers, tanners, curriers, fullers, smiths, and gold-smiths, with their dwellings behind. On this side also is the agricultural establishthis side also is the agricultural establishment, comprising the granary and threshing floor, mills, malthouse, ox-sheds, gout-stables, piggeries, sheep-cotes, together with the servants and labourers' quarters. At the southeast corner is the poultry-yard with the duck and hen-house, and the keeper's dwelling. Close by is the kitchen-garden, and the competer. by is the kitchen-garden, and the cemetery, planted with fruit trees. This plan exhibits a Benedictine monastery as a well-organised religious, educational, and industrial establishment, in which every department had its most suitable position, and nothing was neglected which could cenduce to the well-being of the institution, and the adequate fulfilment of the purposes of its

The Irish and early Scotch monasteries of the 6th and 7th centuries, such as that of Armagh and lons, followed the Eastern model. The monastery preper was enclosed by a rampart and fosse, which, however, was usually circular, not quadrilateral, intended rather for restraint than for the security of its inmates. This "vallum" included the church or oratory, the refectory, with its kitchen and offices, and the lodgings, hospitia, of the community, placed round a court, platea. The hospitia appear to have been originally, as in the East, detached huts, formed of wattles or of wood. The monks slept on lectuli, each provided with a straw pallet and a bolster. The abbat's house in Columba's time, hospitium, stood on an eminence at some little distance frem the other dwellings, and was built of beams and joists. Here was the founder's lectulus, here also he sat, and wrote or read, attended on by one brother, who occasionally read to him, or by two, who steed at the door awaiting his orders. The codices belonging to the foundation hung in leathern wallets round the walls of a special apartment, which also contained the waxed tablets and the styles, the pens and inkhorns. On the arrival of a stranger, if there was no guest-house, which, however, was found in not a few Irish monasteries, one of the huts was specially prepared for him. Outside the vallum were the various agricultural depen-

dencies, the cowhense, the barn, the kiln needed for drying the corn in that damp climate (canaba), the mill with its pond and stream, the stables, and cart sheds. There was also a smithy and a carpenter's shop, and other appendages of a like kind. Those who desired to follow a stricter life than the ordinary members, had permission granted by the abbat to withdraw to some solitary place in the neighbourhood of the monastery, where they might devote themselves to undisturbed meditation, without breaking the bond of hretherhood. Such a place of retirement was called a disert, from the Latin desertum, a word which is of very frequent occurrence early Irish and Scotch ecclesiastical lite (Reeves, Life of St. Columba, pp. 357-36

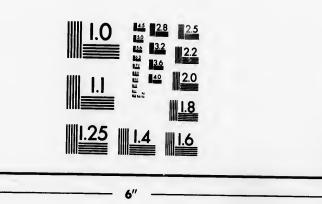
IV. LIST OF MONASTERIES FOUNDED BEFORE A.D. 814.—All kinds of menastic communities (often not to be precisely distinguished in the meagre notices of the earliest monasteries) are included in the following list; which, in the absence of any existing work upon these ancient monasteries of a full and general character, has been carefully compiled chiefly from the works of Dugdale, Archdall, Spottiswood, Kuen, Bulteau, and Migne's Patrology. Still the monasteries here given are a very small preportion of the numbers netunlly existing, especially in the East, in these early times. An asterisk has been prefixed to houses for nuns. Monasteries of the Benedictine and Augustinian orders are marked respectively O. Ben. and O. Aug.; and where the exact date of their foundation is uncertain, the abbreviations c. for circa, and cent. for century, are used; while a, for ante is prefixed to the date given in many instances as the earliest known time of the monastery's existence. For convenience of reference there has been added a SUPPLE-MENTARY INDEX of the names and places of the monasteries, where these differ materially from the alphabetically arranged order

ind	arphabetically arranged pad-
ery	name in the list itself.
se,	1. ABAZAN (DE), near Sebaste, Armenia
an	2. ABRAINI S 121 11
"	menia 2. ABBAINI, S., Kilabbain, N. Meath 3. ABBANI, S., Kilabban, N. Meath 640
у,	3. ABBANI, S., Kilebbain, N. Meath Queen's Co. beside by the Co. B
s,	Queen's Co., built by St. Abban . c. 650
t,	
i-	shire; O. Ben. 5. *ABENDENSE OF POLYMER 675
of	
i,	
	founded by monk Romaricus and
•	bp. Radulphus 6. ABERNETHE (DE) (Above 1) c. 644
١,	6. ABERNETHE (DE) (Abernethy), Scot-
e	land; founded by king Nethan . a. 617
8	7. ACHADABLENSE, in Kenseluch, Wex-
, [
1	ford, founded by St. Finian of Clonard 8. ACHADCAOULERS a, 552
٠ ا	8. ACHADCAOILLENSE, near Dundrum
	Bay Down
	Bay, Down Vth cent. 9. ACHADCHAOINENSE (Achonry),
1	Slige (Achonry)
1	Clonand Oy St. Finian of
11	Clenard St. Finian of VIth cent. O. ACHADDUBTHINGHENSE (Achaddubthingh), Antrin
1 -	Achadon Achadonha
111	thuigh), Antrim
١.,	ACHAD FINGLASSENSE, near Leighlin,
119	Carlow Carlow
1 1 2	
	Mayo; founded by St. Patrick Via cent.
	Viscent.



MI.25 MI.4 MI.6

IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



STATE OF THE STATE

Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



	A.D.	A.0.	
13.	ACHADMORIENSE (Aghamore),	42. ALEXANDRINUM, S. JOANNIS (Alexandria), Egypt; founded by	
14.	Mayo; founded by St. Patrick Vth cent. AOHADNACHLENSE (Achadnacill), Antrim; founded by St. Patrick Vth cent.	John Eleemosynarius a. 6	50
15.	ACHADURENSE (Freshford), Kil-	43. ALEXANDRINUM, PAULI LEPRIS AFFECTI (Alexandria), Egypt . a. 50	00
10	kenny; founded by St. Lactan . a. 622 ACOEMETARUM MAGNUM, near Con-	44. ALEXANDRINUM, SANDALIARIORUM (Alexandria), Egypt IV th cer	nt.
10.	stantinople, in Bithynia; founded	45. ALEXANDRINUM, VIRGINIS B. (Alex-	
17.	by abb. John Vth cent. ADESCANCASTRENSE, or EXONIENSE	andria), Egypt; founded by John Eleemosynarius a. 6	50
	(Exeter); O. Ben a. 700	46. ALL FARANNAIN (DE), in Connaught a. 64. ALTHA INFERIORE (DE) S. MAU-	0 0
	AEGYPTIORUM, near Anazarba, Cilicia a. 600	RITH (Lower Altaich), Bavaria;	
19.	AEMILIANI, S., in Aragon; founded by St. Aemilian 574	48. ALTHA SUPERIORE (DE) (Upper	41
20.	AELIOTARUM, near the Jordan;	Altaich), Bavnria; O. Ben., built by duke Utilo	39
21.	AGABOENSE, near Mountrath,	49. ALTI-MONTIS, SS. PETRI et PAULI	••
	Queen's Co.; founded by St. Canice VIth cent.	(Haut-Mont), Ardennes; O. Aug., founded by count Vincent 8	40
22.	AGALIENSE (Agali), near Toledo, Spain; O. Ben., founded by king	50. *ALTITONENSE (Altenburg), near Strassburg; founded by duka	
	Athanageld 592	Adelric VIIIth cer	at.
23.	AGAMORENSE (Abbey Isla), Kerry; O. Aug VIIIb cent.	51. ALTIVILLARENSE (Haut - Villiers), dioc. Rheims; O. Ben., founded	
24.	AGAROISSENSE (probably Akeras, or Kilmautin), Sligo; founded by	by bp. Nivardus	62
	St. Molaissa 571	lagonia; founded by St. Alypius	00
25.	AGATHAE, S., on the Ticino, Lom- bardy; founded by king Grimoald	the Stylite c. 6 53. *ALYPII, S., near Adrianople, Paph-	20
0.0	Longbeard 673 AGATHENSE, S. ANDREAE (Agda),	lagonia; founded by St. Alypius the Stylite c. 6	20
	Hérault: founded by abb. Severus c. 502	54. AMANDI, S., or ELNONENSE, on the	-
27.	AGATHENSE, S. TIBERII. (Agde), Hérault; O. Ben		37
28.	AGAUNENSE, S. MAURICII (St. Maurice in Valais); O. Ben.,	55. AMANTH, S. RUTHENENSE (Rodez), France	11
00	founded by king Sigismund 545	56. AMASIENSE (Amasia), Pontus a. 5 57. AMASIAE JOANNIS ACROPOLITANUM	50
29.	AGERICI, S., previously S. MARTINI (St. Airy), divc. Verdun; O. Ben. 639	(Amasia), Pontus c. 5	60
30.	AGMACARTENSE, near Durrow, Queen's Co	58. AMBIACINENSE (Ambazac), dioc.	93
31.	AILECHMORIENSE, in Artech, Ros-	59. AMBRESBURIENSE (Amesbury), Wilt- shire; founded by Ambrius, or	
32.	AIRECAL DACHIAROC (DE), In Tyrone 'a. 800	Ambrosa a. 6	00
32в	ALAVERDENSE, on the Alan, Geor- gin; built by father Joseph . VIth cent.	60. AMERBACHIENSE, dioc. Würzburg; founded by St. Pirminius c. 7	
33.	ALBACHORENSE, or BANGORENSE	61. AMMONII, near Alexandria, Egypt IVth ce 62. ANAGRATENSE (Ainegray), dioc.	nt.
	(Bangor), Down; founded by St. Comgall c. 555	Besançon; founded by abb. Co-	
34.	Albani, S. (St. Alban's), Herts; O. Ben., founded by king Offa . 793	lumbanua	110
35.	ALBATERRENSE, S. SALVATORIS	founded by nbb. Anastaslus a. 6 64. ANCYRAEUM, ATTALINAE (Ancyra),	00
	(Aubeterre), dioc. Périgueux; O. Ben., founded by St. Maurus;	Galatia	20
36.	or in	85. Andaginense, S. Huberti, in the Ardeunes; O. Ben., founded by	
	founded by bp. Albinus c. 540 ALBUM (White Monastery). Egypt;	duke Pippin and his wife Piec-	702
51.	said to have been founded by	66. ANDEGAVENSE, SS. SERGII et	
38.	emp. Helena IVib cent. ALEXANDRI, S., on the Euphrates;	67. ANDEGAVENSE, S. STEPHANI (An-	
	tha first monastery of Perpetual Adoration, founded by St. Alex-	gers), France	
90	ander	gers); founded by bp. Licinius . c. 5	20
39,	of the Black Sea; founded by St.	delys, on the Seine); founded by	202
40.	Alexander	70. ANDOCHII, S. SEDELOCENSE (Sau-	526
	andria), Egypt	lieu), dloc. Autun; founded by	722
#1.	wherewarmen (merunamin nel be one	, % HINGINGO A INTERMOVAD & COMP	

72. ANDRE 73. ANDRE 74. ANGEL 75. ANIAN 76. ANIANI 77. ANIANI 78. ANISOL. 79. **ANTHY 80. ANTINO Egypt 81. ANTIOCI 82. ANTIOCI 83. ANTIOCH 84. ANTIOCII Mesop 85. ANTONIN 86. ANTONIN Rodez 87. AONDRIE founde 88. APAMENS 89. APOLLINI Egypt 90. APRI, S. 91. *AQUILEI founde 92. *ARCHANG (Macha 93. ARDAGHEI founded 94. ARDCARNE tommon 95. ARCHARNI 96. ARDFERTE fert), Brendan 97. ARDIENSE founded 98. ARDMACNA Lough I

99. *ARDSENIL Sligo; for ARELATE (Arles); 101. ARELATEN founded i 102. ARGENTIN (Strassbu Dagobert 103. *ARGENTO (Argenter dowed by 104. ARIMINENS THOMAE Ben. 105. ARMACHANI land; fou

71. ANDRI mor

(An

foun

(Ani foun

O. B

Calai

Tusca

ARCH

tioch nian

	MONASTERY	MONASTERY 1245
A.D.	71. ANDREWS C A.D.	MONASTERY 1245
ANNIS	mont) France 106	ARMUIGHENSE (Killermogh)
led by s. 650	72. ANDREAD & tale 17. 1	Queen's Co.; founded by St
EPRIS.	73. ANDREAE, S., Super Mascalas (Mascala), Sicily 600	ADVERNMENT 558
pt . a. 500 IORUM	74. ANGRITAGENCE	Westpholia
. IVth cent.	(Angely), Indre-et Tales	
(Alex-	founded by all on Ben.,	dowed by Pother! O. Ben., en-
John a. 650	TO ANIANENSE. S C	ARNULFI S MEMBERS
aught a. 600	(Aniane), Herault; O. Ben.,	O. Ben., founded by bp. Arnulph ARRAGELLENSE (Arragell), Derry; founded by St. Calumbia
MAU-	founded by abb. Benedict . c. 800 77. ANIANI ET LAURENTII, SS., Nevers;	founded by St Columb, Derry;
varia; o . 741	O. Ben. 111.	
Upper	Calain) Santh S. CARILEFT (St.	mont Arlos) Daniella (Apre-
, built c. 739	DENENSE (Signe)	The Country of the
PAULI	Tuscany a. 800 114.	Asclepii, S., Mesopotamia a. 680
Aug.,	ERVDL	THE PARTY IS A MARIAD /2 A.a.L
640	81. ANTIQUENSE EUPREPH (Antioch) IVth cent. 116.	bach), Lower Alsace
duka	82. ANTIOCHENSE GREGORII PATRI- ARCHI (Antioch)	
. Vill'h cent.	83. ANTIOCHENSE THEOTOGI B. (An-	ATHANENSE, S. MARTII, or S. AREDII (St. Yreix), dic. Limoges; O. Bep., founded by All-
nuded	tioch); founded by emp. Justi-	O. Ben., founded by Aldeon . Vilth cent.
662	84 AVEVOQUE (2003)	Roscommon the Boyle,
Paph- lypius		ATHENACENSE, S. MADTING CALL
c. 620	86 ANTONING C. Hear Apamea, Syrla a. 520 120.	ATHEADENER of I. Ben. VIth cent.
Paph- Lypius		
c. 620	87. AONDRIENSE (Entrumia), Antrim; 60 ded by Durtrach a. 493	Garagh; built by St. Patrick . 470
on the		ATHRACTAE, S. (probably Killaraght), Roscommon; founded by
by St. rt . 637	89. APOLLINIS, S., near Hermopolis,	St. Patrick Vth cent.
(Ro-	90. APRI S True myon (T) 8. 500	
511	91. *AQUILEIENSE (Aquileja), Illyria; 124. A	(Arras); O. Aug., built by bp. Aubert TREPATITION C. N
FANUM	99 *Apon sygnes 458	O Ang
c. 560	(Machari) near North MACHARI 125. A	TREBATENON C V
dioc.	W. ARDAGHENSE (Ardagh), longford.	AUDIDIACENSE (Arras). O Ron
, Wilt-	94. ARDCARNENGE (Andrew 6. 454 126. *	AUBECHIENED (534
ius, or a. 600	Comingn	Diolnes); built by the poblemen
zburg;		
c. 764	fert), Kerry : built	AUDIT, Dacia; Audius founded several monasteries here IV th cent.
gypt IVth cent.		S. AUTHOMAGENED
ob. Co-	founded by St. Columb	UGIENSE, or AUGUAR a. 659
usalem;		
s . a 600	LOUgh laingh Antal	
ncyra),	99. *ARDSENILISSENSE in T	GUSTENSE S. UDALPIOT C. 724
in the	Sligo; founded by St. Patrick Vib cant	Augsburg)
ded by	(Arley): founded by by	Autur), O. B.
Plec-	TOI. ARELATENSE, S. MADIAN (A-1-)	UGUSTODUNENSE, S. MADIAT
III et	100 Angrees by Dp. Aurelian 554	iounded by bp.
. a. 705	102. ARGENTINENSE, S. MARIAE 133. AU	GUSTODUNENSE S SUSTEEN a. 535
71 (An-	(Strassburg); endowed by king Dagobert II. 103. *Appendix	as 535 gustodunense, S. Sympho- lani (Autun); O. Ben., fuunded
II (An-		y bp. Euphronius Via cent.
niua . c. 520		offin Iroland
E (An- ided by	104. ARIMINENSE. SQ AND.	IISSIODORENSE. S. AMARODIA
. 526	Ben. (Kimini), Italy; O.	S. Ursus and Gorman
Sau-	105. ARMACHANENSE (Ammon) . a. 600 136. AUT	COSTODORENSE, S. GERMANT
ded by as . a. 722		
	100	unded by bp. Germanus 570

A.D.	A,D.
137. AUTISSIODORENSE APUD QUOTIA-	165. BARSIS, S. (DE), in Mesopotamia IV cent. 166. BARVENSE, in England; built by
et-Loire: founded by St. Germanus 570	bp. Wintrid 8.075
138. *AUTISSIODORENSE, S. JULIANI	167. Basoli, S., Verzy, dioc. Rheims; founded by bp. Baselus c. 570
(Auxerre)	168. Basilii, S., near the Iris, Pontus;
(Auxerre)	founded by St. Basil the Great . C. 556
(Auxerre). a. 670 140. Auxilli, S. (Killossy), Kildare; founded by St. Patrick a. 454	170. *BATHONIENSE (Bath), Somerset-
141. AVENACENSE (Avenay), Blance,	shire; founded by king Osric . 676
O. Ben., built by Gembert and	171. BAUM (DE), Thebais IV to cent. 172. BEACANI, S., Kilbenenn, Cork;
142. AVITI. S. AURELIANENSE (Or-	built by St. Abban a. 650
leans); O. Ben 530	173. BECANI, S., Kilbeggan, W. Meath; founded by St. Becan VIth cent.
143. AVITI, S. CASTRODUNENSE (near Châteaudun), dloc. Chartres; O.	174. *Bechreense, near Paban, Egypt;
Ben., built by king Clotaire I 521	founded by abb. Theodore . 1Vth cent. 175. BECIA (DE) B. VIRGINIS, Ancyra,
143B. BAIENSI INSULA (DE) (Isla of Baya), near Sicily a. 676	Galatia a. 580
144. BAILEINEGRAHARTAICHENSE, Ti-	176. BEDRICHSUERDENSE (Bury St.
raedha, Derry; founded by St.	Edmunds), Suffolk; founded by king Sigebert 630
145. BAISLEACENSE (Baslick), near	177. BEGAE, S. (St. Bee's), Cumber-
Castlereagh a. ooo	land; O. Ben., attributed to St. Bega
146. BAITHENI, S. (Taughboyne), Donegal; founded by St. Baithen c. 590 147. BAIGENTIACENSE, SS. MARIAE ET	178. BEGERIENSE, or DE HIBERNIA
147. BALGENTIACENSE, SS. MARIAE ET	PARVA (Isle Begery), near Wex-
GENTIANI (Beaugency), Loiret; O. Ben VIIIh cent.	ford; founded by St. Ibar 420 179. Belisiae, Munster-Bulsen, dioc.
148. BALLAGHENSE, near Castlebar,	Liége
Mayo; founded by St. Mechue . a. 637 149. Ballimorense, on Lough Sendy,	180. *Belisianum (Bilsen), dioc. Liege; founded by abb. Landrada . Villith cent.
W. Meath a. 700	181. BENEVENTANUM, S. MARIAE
150. BALLYKINENSE, Dear Arklow;	(Beuevento) a. 769 182. *Beneventanum, S. Sophiae
founded by a brother of St. Keivin VI th cent.	(Benevento); founded by king
151. BALMENSE (La Baume), diec.	Raschis 774 183. Benigni, S. Divionense (Dijon);
Besançon VI ^{1h} cent. 152. *BALMENSE (La Baume les	O. Aug
Nonains), dioc. Besançon; O. Ben VII th cent.	184. BERCETO (DE) S. ABUNDII, afterwards S. REMIGII (Berzeta),
152 RAINENSE S ROMANT (1.2.	Parma; endowed by king Luit-
Baume), Jura; O. Ben Vin cent.	prand 718
154. BALNEOLENSE, S. STEPHANI	185. BERCLAVIENSE, S. SALVATORIS (Billy-Berclause), on the Deule;
(Banolas), Catalonia; O. Ben., built by abb. Bonitus a. 800	founded by abb. Ledwin Vilib cent.
155. BANCORNABURGIENSE (Bangor),	186. *BERINENSE, or BERICINENSE, England; founded by bp. Erchon-
156. BARALENSE, S. GEORGII (Baralles)	wald
Arras; U. Aug., iounded by king	187. BETHLAPAT (DE), S. BADEMI, Persia; founded by St. Bademus IVth cent.
Clovis and bp. Vedaat c. 535 157. BARCETUM, S. ANASTASII (Burca);	188. BETHLEEMITICUM, St. Cassian's, at
built by duke Luithprand 723	Bethlehem IV in cent.
158. *BARCHINGENSE (Barking), Essex;	189. Bethleemiticum, St. Jerome's, at Bethlehem
founded by bp. Erkenwald . VIII cent. 159. BARDENELENSE (Bardney), Lincoln-	190. BETHLEEMITICUM, S. PAULAE
shire; attributed to king	(Bethlehem); founded by St. Paula of Rome 387
Ethelred a. 697 160. BARDSEIENSE, OF DE INSULA	191. *BETHLEEMINOUM, S. PAULAE
SANCTORUM, Caernarvonsuire;	(Bethlahem); founded by St.
O. Ben a. 516 161. BARISIACUM, OF FAVEROLENSE	192. BETHMAMAT (DE), near Emessa,
(Bariais, or Faverelles), dioc.	Phoenicia a. 450
Laon a. 664	193. BEVERLACENSE, S. JOANNIS (Beverley), Yorkshire; founded
162. BARNABAE, S., near Salamis, Cyprus 485	by St. John of Beverley c. 700
163. BARRI, S., Cork; founded by St.	194. BEYRONENSE (Alt-Beyren), dloc. Constance; O. Aug VIII th cent.
Barr	195. BEZUENSE (Bèze), diec. Langres;
shire; founded by St. Chad and	O. Ben., founded by Amairic,
king Wulphere c. 691	duke of Burgundy a. 670

196. BILENS by St. 197. BIORRE founde

198. Візспол founde 199. *BISENS St. Hil 200. BISTAGN

(Glend by St. 201. BITUMAR NEAEU: tershire

202. *BITURIO . (Bourge cribed t 203. BLANDIN

denburg founded 204. *BLANGIA (Blangy Calais;

O. Ben., daughter 205. BOBBIENSI Beu., fou 205B. BODBEAND

206. BOETH, S. founded I 207. Вогти-Мет founded h 208. BOLHENDES

Waterford doc of Fer 209. *BONONIEN

by St. Am 210. BOSANHAME attributed 211. BOTHCHONA Ireland.

212. Bovis Insui Mayo; fou 213. Bovis Insu

Lough Rie, St. Rioch 214. Bovis Insui (Devenish founded by 215. BRACCANI, S

216. BRAJACUM (I 217. BREDONENSE shire; foun 217B. BRETHIANU

Georgia; bu 218. BRIVATENSE, JULIANI (BI 219. *BRIXIENSE,

PETRI (B. founded by c. BRIXIENSE, JULIAE (B founded by k

221. *BUCHAUGIEN Upper Suab daughter of

222, BURDIGALENSE deaux), O. P. Clovis II. . 203. BURDIGALENSE

(Bordeaux);

A.D.

in IV cent.
by
a. 675

. c. 570

at . c. 358 . . a. 460

IV¹⁶ cent.

Vlth cent. ypt; . IVth cent. cyra,

. . a. 580 St. d by

. . а. 769 Ријан

774 jon); . a. 734 after-

718

o St. . . c. 650

Vez-

king

zeta),

Luit-

chon-DEMI, nus IVth cent.

eule; . Vil'a cent.

l's, at
. IVth cent.
e's, at
. IVth cent.

y St. 387 messa,

ANNIS

St. 387

unded dioc. VIIIth cent.

nalric, . . a. 670

630 aber-

. a. 650 ath; Vlth cent.

	MUNASTERY	1247
196. BILENSE, in Leyney, Sligo; built by St. Feehin		A.D.
by St. Fechin . VIIth co	ent. 224. BURENSE (Beurn), near the Alps;	A.D.
197. BIORRENSE (Birr), King's Co.; founded by St. Brendan Luaigneus a.;	Woldson Jounded by Landfrid.	
	553 225. *BURNEACHENSE, S. GORNATA	c. 740
	553 225. *BURNEACHENSE, S. GOBNATAE (Ballyvourney), Cork; built by St. Abban	
St. Hildeforence Founded by	226. BUSBRITNAPAGE	a. 650
200. DISTAGNIENSE SQ Demps 4 D	DUSTACENSE (Rouses)	a. 765
001 D	00 228 Byzanzyvon VI	b cent.
NEALUM, or AD TUVEO- NEALUM, on the Severn, Worces-	founded by Al Jerusalem;	
	229. CABILONENSE & Dimen (C)	a. 600
cribed to St Sufficient, as-	230. CARLLONDINGS V	a. 600
BOOK DEANDINIENSE, S. DETENT (D).	lons); built by abb. Desideratus.	
	231. CAER GUBIENSE (Holyhead), Angle-	. 570
204. *BLANOTAGENERAL 65	aey; founded by St. Kebius	. 380
(Blangy-en-Ternois) D.	land Carlisle), Cumber-	
Calais: (Affarwards Com	233. *CAERLEOLENSE (Carllet	686
daughter of Countries by St. Bertha.	by St. Cuthbert	686
daughter of Count Rigobert . c. 666 205. BOBBIENSE (Bobbio), Milan; O. Ben., founded by St. Columbanus 205B. BOBBEANUM, in Sachstin	234. CAESARIENSE (Caesarea), Cappa-	
Ben., founded by St. Columbanus	235. *CAESARIENSE (Caesaros) Co. 8.	380
205s. BODBEANUM, in Sacheth, Georgia a. 500	docia	ent
	236. CAESARIENSE (Caesarea), Palestins a. 237. CAILLEAVINDENSE, in Carbury.	
207. BOITH-MEDBA (DE), in Down a. 521	Sligo Carbury,	
founded by St. Bute	237. CAILLEAVINDENSE, in Carbury, Sligo Vitte Carbury, O. Ben, founded by the Co. Ben, founded by the	ent.
208. BOLHENDESARTENSE (Desert),	O. Ben., founded by abb. Maximus	400
Waterford; founded by St. Mai- doc of Ferns	rate) Lambard MARIAE (Caj-	200
209. BONONIENSE (Bologna) . founded	240. CALAMOND (DW)	708
by St. Ambrose 1Vth cent.	241. CALAMONE (DL), near Jerusalem a. 242. *CALARITANUM (Caption) alem a.	430 470
attributed to St. Wildel, Sussex;	by Theodoria (Cagnari); founded	0
211. DOTHCHONAISSENSE, in Iniggornia	1 243 CALGADYING ON C. f	300
Ireland.	244. CALENSE, S. MARIAE (Chelles), Seine and Oise: founded	i5 5
Mayo: foundally (Bophin Isie),	Bathilla Bathilla	
213. Bovis Insula (DE) (Inishedia) . 667	245. CAMBIDOBRENSE (Combres 1) C. 6	80
_ S Long Louis Inlinited by	Auvergne	00
St. Rioch . 214. Bovis Insula (DE) V. Mariae (Devenish Island)	246. CAMERACENSE, S. AUBERTI (Cambray), founded by her Articles	vu
	endowed her by op. Aubert and	
founded by St. Laserian a. 563	247. CAMERACENSE, S. GANGERICI	37
217. BREDONENSE (Broden) W. a. 535	248. CAMERACENSE S D. Gangericus . 60	00
	LENI (St. Ghislain, in Hainaut)	
217B. BRETHIANUM, near the Dwanis,	O. Ben.	
	249. CAMERACENSE, S. PRAEJECTI (St. Prix), near St. Overste. Oct.	
JULIANT (Belond) TI	Ben., built by Albert Cose; O.	
219. *Brixiense, SS. Michaelis et	Vermandate of Minert, Count of	•
PETRI (Brescia), Lombardy;	400. CAMPIDONENSE (Wanter Co. 80	V
220. *BRIXIENSE S C	Hilderand by queen	
JULIAE (Brescia), Lombardy;	251. CAMROSSENSE in F.AL	7
founded by lein D	built by St. Abban	
	DIETANORAD (C-	,
daughter of dules Hill 1	53. CANTOBONENSE on C IVIA cent.	
222. BURDIGALENSE. S. Childebrand . 756	(Chantoin), dioc. Clermont	
)
203 Rupped 650		
(Dordeaux): O Ron	O. Ben., founded by afterwards	
	bert and St. Augustine	
	605	

A.D.	A.D.
255. CAOIN INSULA (BR) (Iniscaola Isle),	285. CENOMANNENSE, S. VICTORIS (Le
Lough Earp, Ireland a. 650	Mans)
256. CAPERET (DE), near Emessa,	286. CENOMANNENSE, S. VINCENTII ET
Phoenicia a. 450	LAURENTII (Le Mans); O. Ben., founded by bp. Domnolus 570
257. CAPPANULENSE, SS. MARTINI et	287. CENTULENSE, S. RICHARII
QUIRIACI (Cappanello), dioc.	(Centule), diec. Amiens; founded
258. CAPRAE CAPUT (AD) (Gateshead),	by king Dagobert and abb.
Durham a. 653	Richarius
259. CAPRIOLO (IN) ST. VALENTINI	288. *CERAE, S., Grange, Cork; founded
(Capriolus), Syria; founded by St. Valentine of Arethusa . Vth cent.	by St. Cera a. 679
	by St. Cera
260. CARANNI, S., Dear Chartres; O. Aug	290. CERTESIENSE (Chertsey), Surrey;
261. CARCASSONENSE, S. HILARII (Car-	O. Ben., founded by earl Frithe-
cassonne), Languedoc: U. Ben 8. 814	wald and bp. Erkonwald c. 666
262. CARDENA (DE) S. PETRI, Old Cas-	291. CESTRENSE, S. WERBURGAE, Chester Vil th cent.
tille; O. Ben., founded by Sanctia c. 540	292. CHALCEDONIUM, SS. APOSTOLL.
263. CARNOTENSE, S. PETRI (Chartres); O. Ben VI's cent.	(Chalcedon), Bithynia; founded
	by Rufinus IV'h cent.
Modena; O. Aug., built by king	297. CHALCEDONIUM, S. HYPATII
Astulph 750	(Chalcedon), Bithynia a. 500
Astulph 750 265. CARROFENSE, S. SALVATORIS (Charroux), dioc. Poitiers; O.	294. CHALCEDONIUM, S. MICHAELIS (Chalcedon), Bithynia a. 500
Ben., founded by Count Robert . 769	295 CHALCEDONIUM PULLIONIS (Chal-
266. CARTERII, S., near Emessa, Phoe-	
nicia a. 450	296. CHALCIDICUM (Desert of Chalcis),
267. CARTHAGINIENBIA; at Carthage	Syria Via cent.
there were very many monasteries a. 400	297. CHALCIDICA AUDAEANORUM (Chalcis), Syria; several monas-
268. CARNENSE (Caruns), Derry a. 580 269. CASEGONGUIDINENSE (Cougnon),	teries Veb cent.
269. CASEGONGUIDINENSE (Coughon), Luxemburg; O. Ben., founded by	298. CHALCIDICUM DE CRITHEN
king Sigebert 660	(Chalcis), Syrla
270. CASINENSE (Monte Casino), Naples;	299. CHARITONIS, S., near Jericho . IVth cent. 300. CHINOBOSCENSE, in Egypt IVth cent.
founded by St. Benedict c. 525	300. CHINOBOSCENSE, in Egypt IV eent. 300B. CHIRSANUM, near Bodbe, Georgia;
271. CASTELLIONE (DE) S. PETRI	founded by father Stephen . VIth cent.
(Castiglione), near Lucca; O.Ben., founded by Aurinand and Godfried 723	301. CHNUUM (Chnum), Egypt IVth cent.
272. CASTELLO (DE) S. SABBAE, S.	302. CHORACUDIMENSE, Bithynia a. 560
Palestine; founded by St. Sabbas c. 490	303. CHORAE, near Constantinople; founded by Prizcus VI'h cent.
273. *CASTRILOCENSE, Hainault Mts.;	founded by Prizcus VI'h cent. 304. CHOZABANUM, near Jericho;
founded by Waldedruda, sister of St. Aldegund c. 610	founded by St. John Chozabitus VIth cent.
St. Aldegund c. 610 274. CATALAUNENSE, S. PETRI, or	305. CHREMIFANENSE, S. SALVATORIS
OMNIUM SANCTORUM (Châlons-	(Kremsminster), Bavaria; O.
OMNIUM SANCTORUM (Châlons- on-Marne); endowed by king	Ben., built by duke Tsssilo . a. 791
Sigebert and bp. Elaphius a. 600	306. *Christophili, S., Galatia; for nuns and the possessed a. 580
275. CAUCIACENSE, S. STEPHANI (Choisy-le-Roi), near Paris a. 739	307. CHRYSOPOLITANUM (Chrysopolis),
276. CAULIANENSE, near Merida, Spain a. 600	Bithynia; founded by Philip-
277. CAUNENSE, S. PETRI (Caunes),	picua
Aude; formed by abb. Ainan	308. CIBARDI, S. (St. Cybar), diec.
from two older abbacies a. 793 278. *CAZIENSE (Caz). Switzerland . a. 760	Angoulême c. 570 309. CINCINNIACO (DE) (Cessières), dioc.
278. *CAZIENSE (Caz), Switzerland . a. 760 279. CELLAE S. EUSITII (Cellea in	Laon; founded by bp. Amandus
Berry); founded by abb. Ensitlus	and duke Fulcoald 664
and king Childebert 532	310. CINNITEACHENSE (Kinnitty),
280. CELLA MAGNA (DE) DEATHREIB,	King's Co.; founded by St. Finan
Kilmore, Ireland; founded by St.	S11. CLARAMNIENSE, near Emessa,
	Phoenicia a. 450
281. CELLARUM, Nitria, Egypt IVit cent. 282. CELLENSE (Celles), near Dinant;	312. CLARIACENSE, S. PETRI (Clariac),
O. Ben., founded by abb. Hada-	dioc. Agen; O. Ben., probably
linus 664	
283. CELLENSE, S. PETRI (Moustler-la-	313. CLASSENSE, S. APOLLINARIS (Classe), Ravenna s. 699
Celle), Troyes; founded by abb.	(01,000)
Frodobert	STEPHANI (Classe), Ravenna . a. 600
Mans); founded by bp. Bertich-	315. CLEONADENSE (Clane), Kildare;
ramnus 623	founded by St. Ailba a. 548

316. CLIVATE in the O. Ben.

317. CLOGHER founded 318. CLONARD Meath;

319. CLONENA Queen's Fiuton 320. CLONENSE (Clonma

founded
321. CLONFERT
(Clonfert
founded)
322. CLONFERT

founded I
323. CLONFERT
kenny .
324. CLONSHANY
Roscomm

Patrick

\$25. CLONTARFE
the Liffey

\$26. CLOONFADE

\$27. CLOONMAIN

328. CLOOMMAIN.
328. CLOOMOENSI
S29. *CLUAINBOI
Shannon, I
330. *CLUAINBRO
brone), Le
St. Patrick

St. Patrick 331. CLUAINCAIR Roscommon 332. CLUAINCLAIR connil, Lie

connil, Lin Maidoc of 333. CLUAINCONB Suire, Tipp Abban

334. CLUAINDACH W. Meath Cronan M'N 335. CLUAINDOLCA

near Dublin
336. *CLUAINDUBE
Clogher, T
St. Patrick
337. CLUAINEMUIN

338. CLUAINENACH negal; found 339. CLUAINENSE feunded by S 340. CLUAINEOUSEU

840. CLUAINEOISSEN PAULI (Clon-Aug., founde 841. CLUAINFIACUL feakle), Arma

342. CLUAINFINGLA founded by S 343. CLUAINFODENS Meath

844. CLUAINFOISSEN founded by St 845. CLUAINIMURCHI

Co. 346. CLUAIN INSULA Lough Earn, I

847. CLUAINLAODENS Donegal A.D.

(Le . s. 800 ET . 570

abb. c. 625

. a. 679

. a. 679
ilre,
VIth cent.
rey;
the. c. 666
IAE,
Vlith cent.

ided IV'b cent.

. a. 500 ELIS

. a. 500 hal-Vth cent. cis),

nas-Vih cent.

. c. 420 · IVth cent. · IVth cent. · gla; · VIth cent.

ple; VI'b cent. cho; us VI'b cent.

ORIS
O.
. a. 791
; for
. a. 580
olis),

dioc.

ioc.

ndus tty), c. 570

664

557 . .

rinc),
nably
. . c. 800
IARI8
. . s. 699
ET
. a. 600
lare;
. a. 248

. . a. 548

ORIS

. a. 560

Ö

	MONASTERY	1249
318. CLIVATENSE, S. PETRI (Clivati),	D. (1410
	348. CLUAINMAINENSE (Clonmany),	A.D.
O. Bea., built by king Desiderius	Donegal; founded by St.	
Clogner). Treone.	Columba	ent.
founded by St. Aid \$18. CLONARDENSE, S. PETRI (Clonard), Meath: founded by St. W. C. M. St.	W. Month W. Menth	
Meath; founded by St. Finian . a. 5	350 C	a. 700
DESCRIPTION OF THE MOUNTAINAL	King's Co.; founded by St. Moch-	
	oemoc oemoc	- 6**
1,41011	351. CLUAINMORENSE (Clonemore), Wex-	a. 655
(Cloumson de DUNKERANENSE	ford; founded by St. Maidoc VIII S52. CLUAINMORFERNARDENSE, in	ent.
lounded by St. Kieven	Bregie Month in	
321. CLUNFERTENSE S Marie	Columbill Columbil	
Cloudertmulloe), King's Co.,	I A P	cent.
200 Crownson by St. Biolua VIth cen		. 600
founded by St. D. BIARIAE;	Dechta Musel, in Kis-	
	4 1 000. CLHAINTERING CO.	. 600
201 0		707.
Patrick Pounded by St.	d wythyn of	
325. CLONTARFENSE, at the mount of cent	357. CLYVUD VALLE (DE) (Clywd	616
	Valley), Denhighshires Com	
326. CLOONFADENSE, in Roscommon a. 800	by St. Elerius VIII	00m4
		Dent.
328. CLOONOENSE (Clone), near Longford 329. *CLUAINBOIREANENSE, on the	Fursans and his rounded by	
	Custie), Suffolk; founded by Furseus and king Sigebert c. 359. CNODAINENSE, in Donegal a. 360.	637
CLUAINBRONACHENEE	1 360. *Cocherences to degal a.	600
brone), Longford : attributed to	Ben., founded by Counts Land- fried, Waldram, and Eliland c.	
St. Patrick St. CLUAINCAIRPTHENSE (Clooncraff),	361. COEMANY S. and Eliland . C.	740
Roscommon (Clooncraft),	361. COEMANI, S., near Wexford 362. *COLDINGHAMENSE (Coldingham), Scotland: for numerical coldingham),	639
832. CLUAINCLAIDEACHENOR		
	One or mand by Libble	070
	363. COLERAINENSE (Coleraine), Ire-	673
333. CLUAINCONDRUINENSE, near the Suire, Tipperary; founded by St.		700
	Clonfert; founded by St. Columb-	
334. CLUAINDACHRAINENGE COL.	kill Vin	
in Liberti Councied by all	365. COLGANI, S., Kilcolgan, Galway a. 6	
Cronan M'Niellan 335. CLUAINDOLCANENSE (Clondalkin), c. 630	366. Colgani, S., Kilcolgan, Galway a. c. Co.; founded by St. Colgan	,00
	367. COLMANI, S. Killer Colgan 5	80
336. *CLUAINDURHATMENON	Co.; founded by St. Colman . c. 5	
Clogner, Tyrone: founded 1		70
337. CLUAINEMULATION	foundail by C. Cologne);	
	369. *Columnia 5 Cumpert . a. 6	64
		34
339. CLUAINENSE (Clone), Leitrim;	founded by St. Columb VIth cen	
	O Bon SENONENSE (Sens);	ι.
PAULI (Clones) Monarts ET	979 Co	9
Aug., founded by St. Tigernach a. 548	(Colompiers), dies D	
	Dillit he abb D-4	
	O. COMENSE, S. ABUNDII (Com.)	1
founded by St Abban Clare;	374 COMODOLY	4
VIO. CLUAINFODENSE (Clonfod) III	(St. Junien-les-Comblet	
Dleath	Limoges; founded by St. Amand and St. Juinen	
	and St. Juinan	0
845, CLUAINIMIDGUES C. 540	Month Wanth Daniel Usneach, W.	,
Co Queen's	76. CONALDIS, S. COELLI, Keel Island,	t
346. CLUAIN INSULA (DE) (Clinish Isle),	Donegal Listand,	
Lough Earn, Ireland	77. CONALLE S Kilosom II C. 590)
		•
Donegal a. 530	Aphan Tounded by St.	
	VI's cent.	

1200 MORELETE	
≜.D.	A.D. IVth cent.
879. CONCHENSE (Conques), dioc. Ca- hors; O. Ben., probably built	
hors; O. Ben., probably built	418. PAULINI; founded by a nobleman, Paulinus Vih cent.
by ob. Amprose	msn, Paulinus
880. *CONDATENSE, S. MARIAE (Condé),	420. Petri, S., de Hormisda . a. 553
dioc. Cambray; attributed to St.	421. RABULAE, S.; founded by St.
381. CONDATENSE S. MARTINI (Candé).	Rabulas
dioc. Tours: O. Ben Vlin cent.	422. ROMANUM; founded by Hemon Vth ceut.
382. CONDATESCENSE, OF S. EUGENDI	423, STEPHANI DE ROMANIS B. 600
JURENSIS (St. Oyan), Mrt. Jura;	424. SYRORUM a. 450
O. Ben., founded by abb. Suspi-	425. THALASSII, S a. 450 426. URBIGI: founded by Urbicus , s. 518
cious and Romanus c. 520	
383. CONFLUENTENSE, S. GEORGII	427. ZACHARIAE, S.; founded by St. Dominica IV th cent.
(Controlla-ch office)	428. Zorici; founded by Zotlcua . a. 360
	100. 100101, 100110101,
385. CONGENSE, V. MARIAE (Cong), Mayo; founded by Donaid, or	429. CORBEIENSE, S. PETRI (Corbie),
nombane St kechan	dioc. Amiens; O. Ben., built by
doe Covernor were in the Holden Vale.	St. Clotilda and her son Clotaire 550
Tinnerary: built by St. Decimi VI Cent.	430. CORBIONENSE, dioc. Chartres a. 660
387. CONNORENSE (Connor), Autrili	431. CORMERICENSE, S. PAULI (Cormery-on-indre), Franco; O. Ben.,
388. CONRIENSE (Conry), W. Meath . a. 158	mery-on-indrej, Franco; O. Den.,
389. CONSTANTINI, ABBATIS, near	built by abb. Itherius, and emp.
Jericho a. 600	Charlemagne
CONSTANTINOPOLITANA MONASTERIA	built by a nun, Sabina c. 600
(CONSTANTINOPLE).	433 COSILAONIS, near Chalcedon,
	Bithynia IVth cent.
390. ABRAHAMI, S	434. COSMAE ET DAMIANI, SS., in Spain;
392. AEGYPTIORUM a. 450	O. Ben a. 644
202 AVENADRI S.: founded by St.	435. CRAOBENSE, S. GRELLANI, in Carbury, Sligo; founded by St. Finian of Clonard Vith cent.
Alexander	Finian of Clonard Vith cent.
394. Anatolii; founded by Anatolius c. 500	420 Colorpourses near the Broson-
395. AREODINDANUM; founded by	436. CRAOIBECHENSE, near the Brosen- ach, Kerry; founded by St.
l'eter, brother of emp.	Patrick Vth cent.
Distance	437. CRASSENSE, S. MARIAE (LA
396. BASSIANI, S	Grasse), dioc. Carcassonne; O.
emp. Helena IVth cent.	Ben., built by abb. Nimfrid a. 779
398. CALLISTRATI IVth cent.	438. CRAYKENSE (Crayke), Yorkshire;
300 CARPI ET BABYLATIS, SS.;	founded by St. Cuthbert 685
founded by emn. Helena . IV " Cent.	439. CRISPINENSE, S. PETRI (Crépin),
400. DALMATII, S	near Mons; O. Ben., founded by St. Landelinus c. 640
401. DIACONISSAE; founded by the	440. CRISPINI S. in CAGIA (Chaye),
	dioc. Soissons; O. Ben., built
	perhaps by bps. Principius and
403. EUSTOLIAE, S.; founded by SS. Eustolia and Sopatra . Vith cent.	Lupus
404. FLORI IVth cent.	441. CRONENSE, OF CHRONONENSE
405 GASTRIAE: founded by emp.	(ournon), Auvergne; founded
Helena IVth cent.	by bp. Gallus e. 551
406. IMPERATRICIS: founded by	442. CROYLANDENSE (Croyland), Lin-
Justin I	colnshire; O. Ben., founded by king Ethelbald
407. ISAACI, S.; founded by St.	
Island	443. CRUCE (DE) S. LEUFREDI (Croix St. Leufroy), near Evreux,
	Eure; O. Ben., founded by St.
STUDIENSE: Accemete, founded by the Consul Studius	Leufred 692
409. Job, S. (DE) a. 450	1 444 Country (Cruss) Ardèche: O.
410. MAGEDONII; Macedonius founded	Ben., founded by Count Elpodore a. 814
several mons, in Constanti-	1 AAS CDITGAVENSE (ISIA CRUSAV), W.
nople	
411 *MAGNAE ECCLESIAE . B. 600	lumba
412. MARATHONIS; founded by Ma-	
A12 MATRONAE S V Cent	Co., founded or enriched by St.
414. MAURAE, S.; founded by St.	Cuimin a. 668
Minute .	448. Cungari, in Glamorganshire;
415. MYRIOCERATI 416. OLYMPIADAE, S.; founded by	founded by Cungar and king
St. Olympiada c. 400	

449, CULTURA MANEN built by

450. CUSSANTI TISTAE O. Ben., 451. CYRIACI,

vergne 452. DAREOCI, attribut 453. DADANUM

Cyprus 454. DAGAINI, 455. DAIRMACI Co. ; for

456. DAMIETTA 457. DANIELIS, of the B

458. DARINIS I 459. DECIMIACI mont), n 460. DEENSE, Graud-Li

461. DENTE (DE 462. DEODATI, Val-Galil

St. Deods 463. DEORHYRS Glouceste by duke

464. DEREHAME folk; O. Anna .

465. *DERWENT ham ; fou of king E

466. DERWENSE, Moutier-e built by

467. DIENSE, Dauphine 468. DIERMITI,

dare; four 469. Dioico (DE) 470. DIONYSII, Denys), n begun by finished as Dagobert I

471. DISERTENSE,

tola), Mea Tola 472. DISERT HY (Dezertogh by St. Colu

473. DISERT ME Lough Inne by St. Colm

by St. Colm
474. DISIBODI, S.
burg), dioc.
founded by
475. *DISIBODI, S.
burg); foun

476. DIVIONENSE, (Dijon); aft 477. DOIREMACAID

Meath; attr the virgin 478. DCLENSE (Bou O. Ben.

CHRIST. ANT .- V

IVth cent.
bleVth cent.
a. 600
a. 553
St.
a. 515
on Vth cent.

on Via cent.
. a. 600
. a. 450
. a. 450
s . n. 518
7 St.
. 1Vth cent.
. a. 360

bie), t by tnire 550 . . n. 660

VENSE unded
. . c. 551
Lineed by
. . 716
(Croix vreux, ov St.

vreux,
y St.
692
te; O.
692
te; O.
W.
t. CoOnagh,
Vith cent.
Sing's
by St.
a. 668
ashire;
king c. 474

Ben.,

IVth cent.

MONTHS I ERE	
449. CULTURA (DE) S D	- 1
449. CULTURA (DE) S. PETRI CENO- MANENSE (Le Mans); O. Bea., built by hp. Bertran	- 4
built by bp. Bertram	89
TOU. COSSANTIENSE. S. LOLIVIUS D	
TISTAE (Cusanee), dioc. Besançon; O. Ben., founded by St. Ermenfrid a, 70	4
451. CYRIACI, S. (St. Cirgues), Au-	"
451. Cyriaci, S. (St. Cirgues), Auvergue; O. Ben. a. 56 452. Dahrou, S., Loughdearg, Donegal; attributed to St. Dabeoo c. 453. Dahanyu.	30 4
nttributed to St. Dabeoc c. 49	ب ا م
Change I HILOXENI (Dada),	2 4
454. DAGAINI S in Dad TV . a. 62	
455. DAIRMAGUENSE (Durrow), King's Co.; founded by St. Columb 54 456. DAMIETTA (DE), Egypt 1Vth cent	
456. DAMIETTA (DE) Found	6 4
456. DAMIETTA (DE), Egypt IVth cent	t.
457. DANIELIS, S., near the entrance of the Black Sen. 458. DARINIS SAULT (DD)	48
458. DARINIS INSULA (DE), near Wexford at 544 459. DECIMIACENSE, S. CIRICI (? Dix- mont), near Joigny, Yonne at 70 460. DEENSE, S. PHILLIBERTI (Dée, or Graud-Lieu), dioc. Nanta	
mont), near Joigny Vonne	1
460. DEENSE, S. PHILIBERTI (Dee, or	0 48
Graud-Lieu), dioc. Nantes . n. 814	4 48
461. DENTE (DE), Cork 482. DEODATI, S. (St. Did Vocase	.
481. DENTE (DE), Cork 482. DEODATI, S. (St. Dié, Vosges, or Val-Galifée); O. Ben, founded by St. Deodatus	48
	/ To
Gloucestershire; O. Ben., founded	1
	49
TOT. DESCRIAMENSE (E. Dereham) Man	
folk; O. Ben., founded by king	49
465. *DERWENTENSE (Ebchester), Dur-	492
465. *DERWENTENSE (Ebchester), Dur- ham; founded by Ebba, daughter of king Ethelfred	
466. DERWENSE, SS. PETRI ET PAULE	493
Montier-en-Der), Haute Marne;	494
king Childeric 673	
	495
Dauphine; O. Ben. VIIIth cent.	400
dare: founded by St. Di	496
469. Diolco (DE) (Diolcos), Egypt IVth cent.	497
Donnal Donnald (Bt.	498.
Denys), near Paris; O. Ben., begun by king Clotaire II.,	1
and endowed he king	499.
171 Dagotert 1. 632	
tola), Menth: founded by Ca	500.
I OIA	
	501.
VIth cont	502.
2/0. DISERT MEHOL WOO (n=)	002.
Lough Innell, W. Menth; built by St. Colman	503.
4/4. DISIDODI, S. DE MONTE (DI	504.
fands, diec. mayence; O. Ben.,	004.
TION DISTRIBUTE. S. DE MONTHE (D)	505.
478 Daniel Strategic Distriction in 700	
(Dilon): afterment O	506.
mean; attributed to St T.C.	507.]
478. DCLENSE (Bourge de Desla C. 600)	
478. DCLENSE (Bourg-de-Deols), Indre; O. Ben.	508. 1
CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. II. VIth cent.	

	479. DOLOGIENSE, OF THEOLOGIENSE,	A.D.
589		
700		623
560	480. DOMNACHBLENSE (Movill), on Loughfoyle, Ireland; founded by St. Patrick 481. DOMNACH COMMUNENSE (Curcles)	cent.
492	St. Patrick 481. Domnacii Commuirense (Cumber). Down; Gunded by St. Patrick Via (482. Domnaciimorense (Donaghmore). Cork	ent.
620	(toule (bounginiore),	700
639	Waterford (Donaghmore),	
546 ent.	484. DOMNACHMORENSE (Donaghmore),	600
470	St. Patrick 485. DOMNACHMORENSE, in Maghseola, Roscomion Vth c	ent.
540	486. DOMNACHMORIENSE, in Tirawley.	ent.
700	486. DOMNACHMORIENSE, in Tirawley, Mayo; founded by St. Patrick Vth c 487. DOMNACHSARIGENSE, in Kreimacta- Brey. Meath	
814 ent.	488. DOMNACHTORTAINENEE (Donnal Vin Co	ent.
	more), Meath; founded by St. Patrick 489. Doniscle (DE), ST. Royans	ent.
867	489. DONISCLE (DE), ST. ROMANI, in Spain; O. Ben., founded by John and Munius	
716	490 Dovernament	775
50	patrick), Meath; founded by St. Patrick, and Conal M'Neill Via ce by St. Columb Via ce 491. Dorense (Derry), Ireland; founded by St. Columb Via ce	
		nt.
60	Northamptonshire c. 6. 6 *DORNATIACENSE (Dornac), Haut-	50
-	494. DOROTHET Application 6	3 5
73	theus	
ıt.	495. DORYLAFO (in) Gronous - VIII cer	ıt.
. 1	496. Dovorvan (Dans), Asia Minor . a. 60	
it.	founded by St Colmon, Down;	
1	250. DRUIMARDENSE (probably Kil	99
4	laird), Wicklow	8
2	by St. Abban Wexford; founded	
- 1	Brileith Jonese, near Mt. Slieu	
$\begin{vmatrix} 3 \\ 5 \end{vmatrix}$	St. Patrick Vth cent	t.
. 5	Menth; founded by St. Patrick Via cond	
- 1	Sligo; founded by St. Columba	
٠L	King's Co. (Drumcullen),	
50	04. DRUIMEDERDALOCHENSE, In Tirer- ril, Sligo; founded by St. Finian VI's cent	
50		•
50	deich), Antrim; founded by St. Patrick C. 460	,
1	Drogheda, Ireland : founded by	
50	St. Patrick Vva cent. 7. DRUIMLIASSENSE (Dromleas), Leitrim: built by St. D.	
50	8. DRUIMLIASSENSE in City	
I	buted to St. Patrick Via cent.	
	80	

125	2 MONASTERY	MONABILITY
	A.D.	A.D.
		540. ELWANGENSE (Elwangen), Bavaria;
509.	DRUIMMACUBLENSE, in Crimthann,	O. Ben., built by bp. Haricuif . 764
	Menth	
510.	DRUIMNEENSE, near Lough Garagh,	541. EMESANUM (Emesa), Phoenicia Vth ceut.
	Siigo; founded by St. l'atrick Via cent.	542. ENACHTRUIMENSE, near Mountrath,
511.	DRUIMTHUOMENSE (Drumhome),	Queen's Co.; founded by St.
	Donegal	Mochoemoc
519	DRUINORUM, near Cinna, Ga-	543, Enaghdunense, Lough Corrib . a. 700
012.	latia	544. *ENAGHDUNENSE. V. MARIAE.

513.	DRUMBOENSE (Drumboe), Down; founded by St. Patrick Vth cent.	Lough Corrib. VIa cent. 545. ENIXIONENSE, or HENSIONENSE,
	founded by St. Patrick Vin cent.	S. JOVINI DE MARNIS (St. Jouin),
514.	DRUMCUILINENSE, near Ratheuln,	S. JOVINI DE MARKINIS (St. Sould),
	W. Menth a. 590	near Thouars, dioc. Poictiers a. 482
515.	DRUMLAHANENSE, B. V. MARIAE	546. Eo INBULA (DE) (Iniseo Isle), Lough
	(Drumlane), Cavan n. 550	Earn a. 777
516.	DRUMRANENSE, S. ENANI, near	547. Ephesium (Ephesus) a. 450
010.	Athlone, W. Meath 588	548. EPIPHANII, S., near Eleuthero-
217		polis; founded by St. Epipha-
517.	DRUMRATHENSE (Drumrath), Sligo; founded by St. Fechin VIIth cent.	nius IVth cent.
		549 *Warscoot-Villa (DE) (Ville de
518.	DUINNAE, S. (Kilduinna), Li-	549. *EPISCOPI-VILLA (DE) (Ville de l'Evêque on Marne), Aisne;
	merick; founded by St. Duinna IVth cent.	Call back Dalas and abl
519.	Duleechense (Duleek), Meath;	founded by bp. Reolus and abb.
	built by St. Patrick Vth cent.	Bercharius 686
520.	DUMIENSE, S. MARTINI (Dume),	550. Eposiense (Carignan), dioc. Treves;
020.	Portugal; O. Ben., founded by	O. Ben., built by abb. Ulfilaus . a. 595
	abb. Martin 572	1 551 EPTERNACENSE (Epternac), dioc.
501	DUNENSE, S. PATRICII, or LEATH-	Treves; O. Ben., founded by bp.
521.	GLASSENSE (Downpatrick), Ire-	Willibrord and abbess Irmina . 698
		552. Equitii, S., Valeria, Italy . a. 600
	The state of the s	553. ERASMI ET MAXIMI, SS., in Naples;
522.	DUODECIM-PONTIBUS (DE), near	
	Troyes; built by Alcuin c. 780	founded by Aiexandra a. 600
523.	DUORUM GEMELLORUM, near	554. EREFORDIENSE, or PETRI MONTIS
	Bayeux; O. Ben., founded by St.	(Erfurt), Saxony; founded by
	Martin, abb. Vertou c. 760	king Dagobert II 677
504	DURMACENSE, OF DEARMACENSE,	555. ERMINII ET URSMARI, SS., near
024.	in Ireland; founded by St.	555. ERMINII ET URSMARI, SS., near Lobbes in Thiérache, Artois;
		attributed to bp. Ursmarus c. 657
		attributed to bp. Ursmarus c. 657 556. Ernatiense (Clusinbraoin), Louth; attributed to St. Patrick . Vth cent.
525.	DUSERENSE, S. MARIAE (Douzère),	ott sibuted to St Patrick Vib cont
	on the Rhone; O. Ben., built by	attributed to St. 1 atrick . V Cent.
	abb. Norfrid a. 814	557. Escairbranainense (Ardsallagh),
526.	DYNIACENSE, OF DENONIENSE	Meath; founded by St. Finian
	(Denain), dioc. Arras; O. Ben 764	of Clonard a. 552
527	EASMACNEIRENSE (probably Inch-	558. ESTERNACENSE, near Treves a. 740
0211	macnerin Isle), Lough Kee;	559. ETHONIS, near Kentzingen, Ger-
	founded by St. Columb a. 563	many; O. Ben., founded by
F00		Wingern, or Count Etho . Villib cent.
528.	EBORACENSE, S. MARIAE (York); O Ben., where Alcuin studied . a. 732	560. EUDEII, S., Arran Isle, Galway;
		founded by St. Eudens a. 490
529.	EBRONIENSE, S. MARIAE (Evron),	
	dioc. Le Mans; O. Ben., founded	561. EUGENII, S., near Siena, Tuscany;
	by bp. Hadoindus 630	O. Ben., founded by the nobleman
530.	EDARDRUIMENSE, in Tuathainlighe, dioc. Elphin	Wanfred
	dioc. Elphin Via cent.	562. EULALIAE, S. BARCINONENSE
531	EDESSENUM, S. THOMAE (Edessa), Mesopotamia IV th cent.	(Barcelona), Spain; O. Ben. a. 644
001	Mesopotamia IV4h cent.	563. EULOGII, S., in Mesopotamia . IVth cent.
E00	*EICHENSE, dioc. Liega; O. Aug.,	564. EUMORPHIANAE INSULAE S.
552	C	PETRI (St. Mary's Isle), Italy . a. 600
	founded by the parents of the	
533	. ELCERABENSE, near the Jordan;	566. EUPHRASIAE, S., Thebais . IVI cent.
	built by Julian	567. EUSEBII, S., dioc. Apt, Vaucluse;
.534	. ELECTENSE, S. POLYCARPI (Aleth),	O. Den., founded by the nermit
,,,,	Aude; O. Ben., founded by abb.	Martian
	Atalus and his friends 780	
-FOF	111111111111111111111111111111111111111	
.000		and Abibion IVth cent.
536	*ELIENSE (Ely), Cambridgeshire;	569. EUSTASIA, ABB., in Abyssinia . Vilth cent.
	O. Ben., founded by Etheldreda,	FRO Trumumum man Conserve Comme
	daughter of king Anna 673	570. Eustatiili, near Caesarca, Cappa-
537	LLLANDUNENSE (Wilton), Wilt-	docia; founded by Eustathius . s. 370
	shire; founded by earl Wulstan 773	571. Eustorgii Abbatis, near Jerusa-
538	Shire; founded by earl Wustan ELPHINENSE (Elphin), Roscommon; founded by St. Assicua Vib cent	lem; founded by abb. Eustor-
000	founded by St. Assicua Vth cent	gius
	ELTENHEIMENSE, in Germany;	572. EUTHYMII MAGNI, near Jerusalem:
.538		
	founded by bp. Heddo 76	

573. Evasti, Lomba by king

574. EVESHAM ham), V Conrad

575. EVINI, dare : fe 576. EVURTII, (Orleans

577. EXIDOLIE dioc. Lin by St. A 578. FARARIEN

dioc. Str 579. *FARENSE moutiers founded Eustasius 580. FARFENSE,

prov. Ros bp. Laure 581. FARNELAN

ENSE (Fa 582. FARONIS S. lès-Meaus Ben., four

583. FATHENENS near Der Columb 584. FAUCENSE,

MAGNI, in O. Ben., fo 585. *FAUGHERE

founded by 586. FAVERNIACI S. MARIA Vesoul; (587. FEDDUNENS

588. FERNENSE founded by 589. FERRANENSI

Castile; (John and M 590. FERRARIENS BETHLEEM Gâtinais);

king Clovia 591. FERREOLI, S founded by own order .

592. FERREOLI, founded by 593. FERRINGENSE

(Ferring), S 594. Flachell, S., 595. FIDHARDENSE founded by S

596. FIDHARDENSE. Roscommon;

597. FIGIACENSE, S. MARIAE Ben., built Cahors, and I

598. FINGLASSENSE, buted to St. 1 599. FINIANI, S., A1

founded by S 600. FINNLUGHANI, Derry; found Via cent.

y th cent. ith, St. . c. 550 . a. 700

VIth cent.

in),
. a. 482
ugh
. a. 777
. a. 450
ero-

ohaIVth cent.
de
sne;
abb.

. 686
ves;
a . a. 595
lioc.

bp. 698 n. 600

. a. 600
NTIS
by
. 677
near

near
ois;
. c. 657
uth;
. Vth cent.
gh),
nian
. a. 552
. a. 740
Ger-

Gerby
VIIIth cent.
vay;
. a. 490
any;
eman
. 731
ENSE

. a. 644 . IVth cent. S. y . a. 600 . a. 500 . IVth cent. luse;

S., in bonas

IVth cent.

VIIth cent.
appaas a. 370

istor-. . c. 450 alem; . . c. 429

ermit . . c. 800 S., in

MONASTERY

	MONASTERY	1253
573. EVASII, S., DE CASALI (Casal),	001 n	A.O.
by king I all Aug., endowed	US 800 Plant	Ith cent.
574. EVESHAMENSE, S. MARIAE (Eves- ham), Worcestershire; O. Ben., founded by by Founds	Leinsters found 1 1 Pothart,	
by op. Ekwin and kings		a. 650
	4 mandy; founded by count Wa-	
575. EVINI, S. (Monasterevan), Kildare; founded by St. Abban a. 60	604. FLAVIACENER C. C.	c. 664
(Orleans) O Aug	built by abb. Geremarus	_
577. EXIDOLIENSIS CELLA (Freddontin	3 605, FLAVIANUM, near Mutalescus	760
dioc. Limoges; U. Ben., founded	606. FLAVINIACENSE, S. PRAEJECTI	a. 440
578. FABARIENSE, S. MARIAE (Pleffers) 57	(Flavigay), ('Ata-d'Out Cont.	
	1 607 Paris Wideradus	721
579. *FARENSE, or EBORIACENSE (Faremoutlers), dioc. Meaux; O. Ben., founded by St. Ferra and abb.	worcester; founded by king	
founded by St. Ferra and abh.	fine Ethelred	691
Eustasius c. 62:	608. FLORENTINUM, S. JOANNIS BAP-	***
prov. Rome; O. Ben., built by	609. FLORIACENSE, SS. PETRI ET	a. 721
by Legrenting Illumination	609. FLORIAGENSE, SS. PETRI ET BENEDICTI (Fleury on Loire); founded by abb. Leolebedus, Joanna of Fleury.	
OUL FARNELAND (DE) OF INDIGHT -	founded by abb. Leodebodus	
ENSE (Farne Island), Northumb. a. 651		
582. FARONIS S. MELDENSE (St. Faron- lès-Meaux), Seine and Marne; O.	610. FOUL AND BUILDING CHOVER II.	667
Ben founded by Circle Marne; O.	610. FOILLANI. S., Kilfoelain, Queen's Co. Vt. 611. *FOLCSTANENSE (Folkestone), Kent;	cent.
	O Ben foundatione), hent;	
583. FATHENENSE, S. MURANI (Fahan), near Derry; founded by St.		c. 630
Vith cont	(rontenelles), dioc. Lucon . ()	
	Aug.	. 684
	613. FONTANELLENSE, SS. PETRI ET PAULI, OF S. WANDREGISILLI (Fontanelles on S. WANDREGISILLI	
O. Ben., founded by king Pepin . 720 585. *FAUGHERENSE (Faugher), Louth;		
		673
300. FAVERNIACUM, OF FAURINIACUM		. 013
	Evremend Den., founded by St.	
Vesoul; (afterwards) O. Ben c. 747	010. PONTANENSE, S. MADIANI CE	. 568
587. FEDDUNENSE (Fiddown), Kilkenny 8. 590 FERNENSE (Ferns), Wexford;	taines, near Auxerre. founded	
	by St. Germanus	570
	616. FONTANENSE, S. MARIAE (Fontaines, Vosges); built by St.	010
Castile: (A Hen founded to	Columbanus ; built by St.	
590. FERRAPIENDE C. M	617. FORENSE (Fore) W. W 8.	597
DETILLEMITICUM (Rounidans to	by St. Fechin .	690
Gatinais); U. Ben., founded by	ULO. FURNAGIENSE /Forgle	6 30
		486
591. FERREOLI, S., Uzès, Languedoc;	619. FOSSATENSE, SS. MARIAE ET PETRI ET PAULI, or S. MAURI (Fosses St.	
founded by bp. Ferréol, after his	Maur), near Charenton France	
992. FERREOLI, S. in Russian	Maur), near Charenton, France; O. Ben., founded by king	
founded by abb. Wideradua . 721	Clovis II. and St. Blidagisillus	640
(Fourier S. ANDREAE	620. Fossense, S. Fursen (La Fosse), Hainault; O. Ben., founded by SS. Foillanus and Illegraph	
(Ferring), Sussex 594. Flacturit, S., near Kilkenny . VIIth cent.	SS. Foillanus and Ultanua of	
594. FIACHRII, S., near Kilkenny VIII cent. 595. FIDHARDENSE (Fidhard), Galway; founded by St. Patrick V th cent. 596. FIDHARDENSE in L. V th cent.		455
founded by St. Patrick Vib cent.	Deman	100
D. Hy Blainech,	by St. Benic O. Ben., built	
Roscommon; built by St. Patrick Vib cent.	322. FRIGDIANI, S. LUCENSE (Lucen), Italy; O. Aug., probably founded by Faulon	748
S. MARIAE (Figer) Late O	Italy; O. Aug., probably founded	
out by Ambrosa ha	00 0	185
Cahors, and king Pepin		
oso. FingLassense, near Dublin; attri-	built by St. P. (Cassel; O. Ben.,	
buted to St. Patrick Vth cent. 6 599. FINIANI, S., Ardfennan, Tipperary;	24. FULRADO - VILLARENSE (VIII-	47
founded by St Finian 41 Pperary;	Tounded by ohl	
	Kulmadua Jano.	74
Derry; founded by St. Columb VIth cent.		. 2
	a. 6	00
	4 M 2	

	A.D.	A,D	ъ,
126.	FURSEI, S., in East Anglia; O.	founded by bp. Germanus and	
	Ben., founded by abb. Furseus of Ireland, and king Sigbert c. 670	king Childebert	558
27.	GALEATENSE, S. HILARI (Galéate), Tuscany; O. Ben., founded by	654. Gehmani, S. (Saint Germain on	
108	St. Hilary a. 754 GALINENSE (Gallen), King'a Co.;	Sarthe), dioc. Le Mans c. 8 655, Germanum Dominæ de Aligeta	302
	founded by St. Canoc c. 492	(Germa), Galatia	00
129.	GALLI, S. AD ARBONAM; St. Gall, Switzerland; O. Ben.,	656. GERUNDENSE (Glrone), Catalonia; founded by bp. John	110
	founded or enlarged by St. Gallus of Ireland	657. GERWIENSE, S. PAULI (Jarrow), Durham; founded by abb. Bene-	
30.	GALLIACENSE, S. QUINTINI	dict Biscop and king Egfrid 6	84
31.	(Gaillac), dioc. Alby; O. Ben a. 755 GANDENSE S. BAVONIS (Ghent);	658. GLAISMORENSE (Clashmore), near Youghal; founded by Cuanchear a. 6	55
	O. Ben., founded by St.	659. GLANCHOLUIMCHILLENSE, Clare;	
32.	Amandus VIIth cent. GANDENSE, S. PETRI (Ghent); O.	founded by St. Columb VIth ce 660. GLANDERIENSE, S. MARTINI, or	nt.
	Ben., built by St. Amandus a. 653	LONGOVILLANUM (Glandières, or	
	GARBANI, S., Dungarvan, Water- ford; feunded by St. Garban VIIth cent.	Longuevilie), dioc. Metz; G. Ben., founded by Bodagesilus, father of	
34.	GAREDJANUM, in Georgia; founded by father David VI'th cent.	St. Arnolf	58 7
335.	GARSENSE, S. PETRI, on the Inn,	(Glanfeullle), dioc. Angers; O.	
	dioc. Salzburg; founded by Boso, a noble priest c. 768	Ben. a. 8	500
36.	GARTONENSE, near Kilmaerchan,	Kildare	144
36B	Donegal; founded by St. Columb VI's cent. GAUGERICI, S. (St. Gery), near	663. GLASSMORENSE (probably Moortown), Dublin	331
	Cambray; built by bp. Gauge-	664. GLASTONIENSE, or AVALIONENSE, and YNYSWYTRIN (DE) (Glaston-	
37.	*GAVINI ET LUXORII, SS., DE	bury), Somersetshire; afterwards	
338.	TURRIBUS, in Sardinia a. 600 GEDDINGENSE (Gilling), Yorkshire;	O. Ben., attributed to St. Patrick c. 4 665, GLEANCHAOINENSE, Hy Llug-	133
	built by queen Eanfieda a. 659	deach, Clare; founded by St.	
JJU.	GELASII ABBATIS, in Palestine; founded by abb. Gelasius c. 440	666. GLOUGESTRIENSE, S. PETRI (Glou-	nt.
340.	GELLONENSE, S. SALVATORIS (Gellone), dioc. Lodeva; founded	certer); O. Ben., founded by king Wulphere and Osric	egn.
	by abb. William a. 807	667. GLUINHUSANNENSE (Gleane), King'a	
341.	GEMETICENSE (Jamets in Barrois); O. Ben., built by SS. Philibert	Co.; founded by St. Diermit a. 5 668. Gobhani, S., Teghdagobha, Down	560
10	and Bathilla c. 684	669. GOMON (DE), near Constantinople;	100
	(Jumiéges), Normandy; O. Ben. c. 655	Accemite, founded by abb. John . s. 4 670. GONAGAEUM (Gonage), Syria s. 6	
343.	GENDARANUM, S. ASTERII (Gendara), Syria IV th cent.	671. GORGONIAE INSULAE, S. MARIAE (Isle Gorgons), Adriatic Sea a. 6	100
344.	GENESII, S. THIGERNIENSE	672. GORMANI, S., Kilgorman, Wicklow a. 6	
	(Thiers), Auvergne; O. Ben., founded by bp. Avitus c. 520	673. GORZIENSE, S. PETRI (Gorze), dioc. Metz; O. Ben., founded by bp.	
345.	GENGENBACENCE (Gegenbach),	Chrodegangus	45
	dioc. Strasrburg; O. Ben., built by count Ruthard	(Grandval), dioc. Strassburg; O.	
346.	GENOLIACO (DE), Genolhae, dioc. Périgueux	Ben., endowed by king Pepin . 7 675. GRAVENSE, or DE GRAVACO	76
647.	GENOVEPAE, S. PARISIENSE (St.	(Gravac), Piacenza; O. Ben c. 7	146
	Geneviève-du-Mont), Paris; O. Aug., founded by king Clovis and	676. GHASSELLENSE, SS. PETRI et VIC- TORIS (serait-ce Gréoux?), Basses	
240	St. Clotilda VI'h cent.	Alpes; O. Ben 6	92
	GEORGII S. DE MARATO (Marat), Sicily a. 600	677. GRATTERENSE, or GAZERENSE, Naples; O. Ben a. 6	00
349.	GEORGII, S. (Saint George), dioc. Le Mans	678. GREOORII, S. (St. Grégoire), Al-	47
350.	GERASIMI, S., near the Jordan;	679. GUINTMARI, S. (Lierre), dioc.	.,
851.	founded by St. Gerasimus a. 470 GERMANI, S. AUTISSIOPORENSE	Meaux; O. Aug., founded by Gunthmar	75
	PARISSIENSE (St. Germain l'Aux-	680. GURTHONENSE, or GUERDONENSE	
	errols), Parls; probably built by king Childebert a. 558	681. HAGUSTALDENSE (Hexham), Nor-	110
352.	GFRMAIN, S. A PRATIS (St. Ger- main-des-Prcs), Paris; G. Ben.,	thumberland; founded by St.	74

682. HAMANABI (Hamami Ben., fou

683. HASELACE: Strassbur king Dag 684. HASNONIES

dioc, Arrabb, John 685, *HASNONIE non); idei 686, HASSARODE

Eichstädt 687. *HASTERIEN founded by Widerlo

688. HEAMBURIE fordshire 689. HEIDENHEIM

Swabia; (Winebald, 690. *HEIDENREI

built also t 691. *HEORTHUE2 ham; foun 692. HEPTASTOMA founded by

693. HERACLEENS. 694. HERENSE, S. Herr); O. Otto and en

395. HERMOPOLITA (Hermopolis 696. HERSVELDENS Halberstadt

Sturmlus, or 697. HIBERNIAE O Eye Island), by St. Nessa

698. HIENSE (Iona, Argyleshire; 699. HIEROSOLYMIT

NIS (Jerusale 700. HIEROSOLYMIT (Jerusalem) 700B. HIEROSOLYMI

700B. HIEROSOLYMF (Jerusalem); Wakhtang of 701. *HIEROSOLYMIT

LANIAE (Jeru St. Melania ti 702. HIEROSOLYMITA (Jerusalem)

(Jerusalem)
7028. HIEROSOLYMIT
(Jerusalem);
Tatian of Geor
703. HIEROSOLYMITA

(Jerusalem)
704. HILARIACUM, of founded by St.

706. HIRSAUGIENSE, sauge), dioc. founded by cour 707. *HOHENBURGENS

dioc. Strassbur Odila 708. Honangiense,

(Hohenhausen),

A.D.

c. 614

a. 600

c. 610

684

e. 587

a. 800

a. 544 or-SE, a. 631

rds ick c. 433 ck 1g-St. Vth cent.

ng g's c. 680 a. 560 n le; n. a. 483 a. 600 AE a. 600 ow a. 600 oc. bp. 745 770 c. 746 IC-

ses 692 a. 600 Al-

lus 747 ioe.

by a. 775

NSE a. 570 n..

St.

674

nd 558

on. c. 802

ır a. 655 'e; VIth cent.

or or of of AE O.

	MONASTERY
682. HAMANABURGENSE, S. MICHAELIS	
Ben foundable Mayence; O.	O. Ben., built by Adalhert, brother of St. Odila
Ben., founded by bp. Boniface . c. 748 683. HASELACENSE (Haselach), dioc. Strassburg; O. Ben., founded by	709. HORNBACENSE, S. PETRI (Horn-bach), dioc. Metz; founded by
684. Hasnoniense S. Derma distribution 633	St. Firminus
684. HASNONIESSE, S. PETRI (HASNON) dioc. Arras; O. Ben., founded by abb. John and his sister Eulalia . 678	710. HORNISGA (DE) S. ROMANI (Or- nixa), dioc. Toledo; O. Ben., founded by king Cindasvind and his wife Residence.
non); idem	711. *HOHREFYON S M
686. HASSARODENSE, on the Maine, dioc.	dioc. Treves; O. Ben, founded by Irmina, daughter of king Dago- bert, and hp. Medocki
687. *HASTERIENSE(Hastières), Meurthe; founded by Bertha, wife of count Widerlo	712. HORIA (DE) in Dist C.
Wideric 626 688. HEAMBURIENSE (Handbury), Staf-	713. HUACHUINN INSULA (DE) (Inisquin), Lough Corrib; founded by
689. HEIDENHEIMENAN (Helden L. a. 800	714. HUBERTI S L. A a.
Swabia; O. Ben., built by abb.	denne Mts.); O. Ben., founded by duke Pepin and his wife Plec-
built also by abl. With the bill	715. HULMENSE, S. BENEDICTE (U.)
ham : foundari by bl-	716. HUMBLERIE CON C C. 8
founded by St Sabbas Palestine;	Novons: afterwards O. B.
693. HERACT DENGLI /IT	thaire Ligius and king Lo-
694. HERENSE, S. PHILIBERTI (Isle of Herr); O. Ben., founded by bp. Otto and emp. Charlemagne . a. 800	717. *HUNULFOCURTENSE, S. PETRI (Honnecourt), Nord; founded by Amalfrid
(Hermopolis) Farest	717B. IBERIANUM. S. JOANNES B. 6
Halberstadt: O. Ben foundation.	Mt. Athos: founded by Ab.
697. HIBERNIAE OCULA (DE) (Ind. 1)	718. ICANHOCCENSE (January 1888) . C. 80
by St. Neusan	719. IGALTHOENSE in Sachath Colph . 62
Argyleshiras bulla be Go Go	720. IHAMENSE, S. MARTINE VIII cen
NIS (Jerusalam)	Muning John and
(Jerussiam)	721. ILLMONASTRIUM, near Ingolstadt, Austria; founded by Utho VIIIth cent 22. IMLEACHELIA NURNAN
(Jernsulery) Lucia IBERIANUM	founded by SA D Abtrim;
701. *HIEROSOLYMITANUM C a. 449	founded by St All, Tipperary;
St. Melania the Ellin	Roscommon S. BROCHADI, in
(Jerusalam) S. PHILIPPI	25. IMLEACHFODENSE (Emlaghfadd), Sligo; built by St. Columb . VI th cent. 26. IMMAGHENSE (Impract
702B. HIEROSOLYMITANUM, TATIANI (Jerusalem); built by prince	way: founded by the Isle), Gal-
703. HIEROSOLVMITANTIN D Vih cent.	Kenselach Work at DAGAINI, in
704. HILARIACUM on 41:	9. INCHYMORIENCE, Tyrcennel, Ireland a. 563
705. HIPPOLYTANUM (Trasma), Austria; 730	by St. Columb. VIth cent.
706. Hipsandrawan 'c	ford, formal, in Kenselach, Wex-
founded by court Fal City Ben.,	founded by St. C. richan, Clare;
dioc. Strassburg (Hohenburg),	built by St Soner (Iniscarra), Cork;
708. HONANGIENSE. S. M. C. 720	INISCATTERENSE (Scattery Isle), in the Shannon, attributed to St. Senan
(Hobenhausen) di- c.	INISCHAOINENSE Chicking
	(miskin), Louth . c. 500

	MONASTERY	1255
	O Ben foots	A.D.
18	O. Ben., built by Adalhert, brother of St. Odila	
	bach), dice. Metz; founded by	e. 720
13	710. HORNISGA (DE) S. ROMANI (OF-	a. 700
0	710. Hornisus (DE) S. ROMANI (Ornixa), dioc. Toledo; O. Ben., founded by king Cindasvind and his wife Regiberon	
8	711. *HORREENSE S. Manage	c. 684
8	dioc. Treves; O. Ben., founded by	
*		c. 675
3	quin), Lough Corrib; founded by	с. 560
	St. Brendan 714. HUBERTI. S., in ARDENNIS (A.	a. 626
	714. HUBERTI. S., in ARDENNIS (Ardenne Mr.); O. Ben., founded by duke Pepin and his wife Plectrula	
	715. HULMENSE, S. BENEDICTI (Hulme), Norfolk; O. Ben. 716. HUMBLERIIS (DE) S. MARIAE, S. HUNEGUNDIS (HORD-DISCONDERS)	687
	716. HUMBLERIIS (DE) S. MARIAM S.	c. 800
	HUNEGUNDS (Homblers), dioc. Noyons; afterwards O. Ben., built by bp. Eliglus and king Lo- thaire	
l	thaire . Eliglus and king Lo-	
L	717. "HUNULFOCURTENSE, S. PETRI	650
1	Amalfrid	680
	Amaitrid Athos; founded by the monks John, Euthymius, and George Canhoccense (Icanhoc), Lincoln- shive:	
	John, Euthymins, and Goorge	
7	18. ICANHOCCENSE (leanhoc), Lincoln-	. 800
7	19. IGALTHOENSE, in Sacheth, Georgia;	624
7	20. IHAMENSE, S. MARTINI, in Spain:	cent.
_	Munius founded by John and	
"	Austrian Commission Ingolstadt,	773
72	Austria; founded by Utho Yillia (22. IMEACHICLIANNENSE, Antrim; founded by St. Patrick. 3. IMEACHICLENSE (Emby) Tipperson.	ent.
72	3. IMLEACHENSE (Emly), Tipperary;	ent.
72	4. IMLEACHENSE S. BROCK A.	52 7
72	5. IMLEACHFODENCE C.	500
72	Sligo; built by St. Columb . VIta co	ent.
2	5. IMMAGHENSE (Immagh Isle), Gal- way; founded by St. Fechin	664
28	INBERNAILENSE, Tyrcennel, Ireland a. 5	
-	Lough Gawn, Longford; founded	
80	INOELTINGUNENSE, in England a. 6.	
31 30	ford : foundate !! Renselach, Wex-	
	founded by St Some, Clare;	
	built by Sa C (Iniscarra), Cork;	
4.	the Shannon attention Isle), in	50
ĸ	Senan	0

120	MONIBILITY			
	A.D.		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	A.D.
736.	INISCLOTHRANNENSE (Iniscloghran),	768.	JULIANI CENOMANENSE (Le Mans)	a. 802
	Lough Ree, Longford; founded	769.	JUMERIS, S.; enriched by St.	0 515
	by St. Diarmuit the Just c. 540	750	Radegundis	c. 545
737.	INISDOIMHLENSE (Cape Clear Island) a. 800	770.	JUNAUTENSE (Zunault), dioc. Ro-	
738.	Inisfaithlennense (Innisfallen),	1	dez; C. Ben., founded by king	a. 511
	lake Killarney; founded by St. Finian Lobhar a. 600	771	Clovis	as oil
= 00		1 , , ,	Jura; O. Ben., founded by St.	
709.	*INISFIDENSE (Finish Island), in the Shannon V th cent.		Romanus and friends	460
740	the Shannon Vin cent. INISKELTAIRENSE S. CAMINI	772.	*JUSSANENSE (Joussan), dioc.	
140.	(Iniskeltair Isle), in the Shannon;		Besançon; founded by Flavia,	
	founded by St. Camin a. 650		mother of St. Donatus	c. 650
741.	INISLEAMNACTENSE, V. MARIAE	773.	JUXTA ANTRUM, near Emessa,	
	(Inislounagh), Tipperary; founded		Phoenicia, the site of the luven-	
	by St. Mochoemoc a. 655		tion of the Head of St. John the	
742.	INISLUAIDENSE (Inislua Isle), in		Baptist; founded by Stephen .	a. 450
	the Shannon; founded by St.	774.	KEDEMENESTRENSE (Kiddermin-	
	Senan a. 540		ster), Worcestershire; founded	=00
743.	INISMORENSE (Inchmora Island),		by king Ethilbalt	736
	Lough Ree, Ireland; founded by	775.	KEMESEYENSE (Kemesey), Worces-	- 700
	St. Senan VIth cent.	226	tershire	n. 739
744.	INISPUINCENSE (Inispict), Cork;	776.		
	built by St. Carthagmochuda . c. 600		(Quimperle), Lower Brittany; O. Ben., founded by duke Gur-	
745.	INISTIGENSE, on the Noire, Kil-		thian	c. 550
= 40	kenny	777.	KENANUM, V. MARIAE (Kells),	0.000
740.	INISVACHTUIRENSE, in Lough Sillin,		Meath; founded by St. Columb .	c. 550
141.	W. Meath; built by abb. Carthag c. 540	778.	KIARANI, S., Seirkeran, King's	
748	INREATHANENSE (Breatain), Down a. 540		Co.; founded by St. Kiaran the	
749	INSULA BARBARA (DE), S. MARTINI		elder	c. 402
	(Isle Barbe), on the Saone; O.	779.	KILALGENSE (Killegally), King's	
	Ben IV'n cent.		Co	a. 600
750.	INSULA TRECENSI (DE) (l'Ile), near	780.	KILBIANNENSE, in King's Co.;	
	Troves 537		attributed to St. Abban	5 83
751.	ISIDORI, S. DE DUENAS, in Leon;	781.	KILBRENINENSE (Strawhall), Cork;	- 700
	O. Ben a. 714		founded by Aed	a. 588 a. 600
752.	ISIDORI, S., Thebais IVth cent.	782.	KILCLIEFENSE (Kilclief), Down	a. 000
753.	Issiodorense (Issoire), Auvergne; O. Ben a. 550	100.	KILCOLPENSE, near Downpatrick, Ireland; founded by St. Patrick V	th cent.
		784	KILCULLENENSE (Kilcullen), Kil-	CCILO
734.	ITAE, S., Kilita, Limerick; founded by St. Ita a. 569	1	dono V	th cent.
755	ITHANCESTRIENSE, on the Frods-	785.	KILDALUENSE (Killaloe), Clare; founded by St. Molualobhair	
100.	ham, Essex; erected by bp.		founded by St. Molualobhair .	c. 610
	Cedda	786.	KILDARENSE (Kildare), Ireland;	
756.	JACOBITARUM ABU-MACARII, in		founded by St. Brigid, for monks	
	Egypt	1	and nuns together	a. 484
757.	JEREMIAE, near Bethshan, Palestine a. 530	787.	KILDELGENSE, in Upper Ossory,	=01
7 58.	JOANNIS ET TRECHH, SS., IN		Queen's Co.	a. 721
	Buxido (Saint Jean-de-Bouis),	788.	*KILEOCHAILLENSE (Kilnagallegh),	th cent.
	Allier; O. Ben a. 800		on the Shannon V	741
759.	Allier; O. Ben a. 800 JOANNIS, S., Thebais	789.	KILFOBRICHENSE (Kilfarboy), Clare KILFORTCHEARNENCE, Idrone, Car-	141
760.	JOANNIS, S. AD IIIUM, OF AD	790.	low; attributed to St. Fort-	
	PINUM, near Classe, dioc. Ital	1	chearn VI	th cent.
me1		791.	KILHUAILLEACHENSE, probably in	
701.	JOANNIS, S., IN EXTORIO (Citon), dioc. Carcassonne; O. Ben.,		Fercall, King's Co	a. 550
	founded by abb. Anian a. 793	792.	KILKENNIENSE, near Athlone,	
769	JOANNIS NANNI, S., in Egypt IVth cent.		W. Meath	a. 773
263	JOANNIS SILENTIARII, S., near	793.	KILLACHADDROMFODENSE (perhaps	
	Nicopolis, Armenia; founded by St. John Silentiarius Via cent.		Killaghy), Kilkenny	a. 548
	St. John Silentiarius Vin cent.	794.	KILLACHADENSE (Killachad),	
764.	Jodoci, S. (St. Josse-sur-Mer),		Cavan; founded by St. Tigernach	a. 800
	dioc. Amiens a. 800	795.	*KILLACHADENSE (Killeigh), Cork;	450
765.	JOTRENSE (Jouarre-en-Brie), dioc.		built by St. Abban	a. 650
	Meaux; O. Ben., built by Adon,	796.	*KILLAINENSE (Killeen); founded	- 510
	brother of St. Audoenus c. 630		by St. Endeus	п. 540
766.	*JOTRENSE (Jouarre-en-Brie); O.	787.	KILLAINENSE (Killeen), Menth;	a. 540
	Ben., founded by Adon, and St.	700	founded by St. Endeus KILLAMRUIDENSE (Killamery),	41 010
	Bathilda 684 Jugarium Pauli, S. (Jugat),	100.	KILLAMRUIDENSE (Killamery), Kilkenny; founded by St. Gobban	a. 700
767.		799	KILLARENSE (Killare), W. Meath	588
	Syria; founded by St. Paulus Vin cent.			

800. KILLEACHE Co.; attri M'Cenenni 801. KILLOMIENS 802. KILLUNCHE 803. KILMACDUA Galway; 804. KILMACREN. Donegal 805. KILMBIANES 806. KILMORIENS by St. Pat 807. KILMORIENS perary 808. KILMORMOYI Mayo; fou 809. KILNAGARBA Mayo; four 810. *KILNAINGH low 811. KILNAMANAC

near Kilken Natalis . 812. KILNEMANAG Sligo; foun 813. KILOSCOBENSE founded by

814. KILRATHENSE Ireland; bui 815. KILROENSE, it 816. KILSKIRRIENSI Clogher 817. *KILSLEVENSE 818. KILTOAMENEN

818. KILTOAMENEN 819. KINGSALENSE, sale), Ireland 820. LAETIENSE, S. dioc. Cambra count Wicber

821. LAESTINGENSE shire; O. Be Cedda and kir 822. LANDELINENSE

822. LANDELINENSE
S. PETRI (Wal
Cambray; O.
bp. Landeline
823. LATHRECHENSE

823. LATHRECHENSE perary 824. LATTA (DE), S la-Latte), near

la-Latte), near 825. LATINIACENSE, on Marne); C Count Erchino

826. LAUBIENSE, or L dioc. Liége; dabb. Ursmar a 827. LAUCONENSE (Sa

828. LAURENTII, S. I Laurent), Paris

Laurent), Paris 829. LAURENTH ET BATIA(Saint-La dioc. Auxerre;

dioc. Auxerre; by St. Ulfinua 830. LAURENTII, S. MONTIS OLIVI Carcassonne; (

abb. Anian 831. LAURESHAMENSE, (Lauresheim o Treves; O. Ben.

	MONASTERY		MON A CONTRACT	
A.D.			MONASTERY	1257
s) a. 802 St.	800. KILLEACHENSE (Killeigh), King's Co.; attributed to abb. Sincheal	832. L.	AUSIENSE (Luze), dioc. Autun	A.D. a. 540
. c. 545	801. KILLOMIENSE in Resemmen a.	550	nach), Mayo; erected by S	_
ıg	OVE AILLUNCHENSE in Lond			
a. 511	OUS. AILMACDUACHENSE in Kiltonton	J 000. Li	EACHANENSE (Leckin), dioc. Mest EAMCHUILLIENSE (Leix), Queen	h n. 664
it.	604. ALMACRENANENSE, on the Gannon			
. 460		ent.	EBRAHENSE (Leber), dloc. Strass burg; founded by abb. Dionysiu	
a,	805. KILMBIANENSE, in Down a. 806. KILMORIENSE, near Athlone; built			
. с. 650		ent. 838 L	CHNAOHENSE (Pierstown), Meat	h 750
a, n-	Derory	S S	GHONENSIS URBIS AD MURO G. CLAUDII (Leon), Spain; O	
ha	808. KILMORMOYLENSE, in Tirawley			
. a. 450			ounded by St Cobban	;
ed	Mayo: founded by SA Polyan),	840. LE	ITHENSE, S. MANGHANT (I.	a. 616
. 736	old. KILNAINGHEANENSE, near Ark-			
. a. 799	811. KILNAMANACHENSE (Kilmanagh),	nt. fo	ounded by St. M. Ring's Co.;	;
ıs	near Allkenny; founded by abb	842. *Li	EMAUSENSE, S. JOANNIS (Li-	a. 655
7 ; r-	Addans	63 G	EMAUSENSE, S. JOANNIS (Li- cours), near Etampes; builby ammo and his wife Adag	•
. c. 550	812. KILNEMANAGHENSE, in Leyney, Sligo; founded by St. Fechin VII th cel	843. LE	MINGENSE (Liming) Ken	a. 703
), . c. 550		1	cn., founded by queen Ethel-	
. c. 550	founded by St. Boedain a. 5 814. KILRATHENSE, near Mt. Claire,	50 8 44. * LE	NDAUGIENSE (Linday) Bayania	633
he			anded by count Adelbert	810
. c. 402		64 CT	oledo) S. TOLETANUM	
. a. 600	816. KILSKIRRIENSE (Kilskerry), dioc.	846. LEO	DEGARII, S. DE CAMPELLO	a. 644
583	817. *KILSLEVENSE (Killevy), Armagh VI'h cen			
k;	818. KILTOAMENENSE, in W. Meath . a. 60 819. KINGSALENSE, S. GOBBANI (Kin-	00 Le	itun; O. Aug., founded by St. odegarius and Ansebert	c. 696
. a. 588		OTT. LEU	DIENSE, ST. PETDI /II/max.	 000
. a. 600	020. LAETIENSE, S. LAMBERTI (Finesian)	848. LEO	MONASTERIUM (Lagren	714
Vth cent.	dioc. Cambray; O. Ben., built by count Wicbert and his wife Ada 75	I He	refordshime O D 1 11.	
V th cent.	0.1. LAESTINGENSE(Lastingham) Voul-	849. LERE	IENSE V Manna CT	c. 660
e;	shire; O. Ben., founded by bp. Cedda and king Oswald 64			'th cent.
. c. 610	822. LANDELINENSE, OF WALLADENSE		NENSE (Lérins), island in dioc. jus; attributed to St. Hono-	
ks	S. Petri (Wallers in Faigne), dioc. Cambray; O. Ben., founded by			"h cent.
. a. 484		B51. *LTA1	DANAE, S., Killindnin 12:	0040.
y, . a. 721	DATE (Latteragh), Tip-	Said	; founded by St. Keran of	th cent.
1), V th cent.	824. LATTA (DE), S. MARTINE (Siron	852. LIEV	ANENSE, S. THURIBII, Dear	- cent.
re 741	la-Latte), near Sivré, dioc. Tours a. 600 825. Latiniacense, S. Fursei (Lagny		es, Spain; O. Ben., founded St. Thuribius VI	th
r-	on Marne); O. Ben., founded by	1 0000 LINN	ALLENSE (Linnally), Antrim	th cent. a. 771
VIth cent.	Coddt Elchingsid.		NENSE (Linn), Antrim . Vi ENSE (Maralin), dioc. Dro-	b cent.
in	826. LAUBIENSE, OF LOBBIENSE (Lobbes), dioc. Liége; O. Ben., built by			a. 699
. a. 550	du. Ursillar and Penin senion Cos	ODO. LINNI	Month (probably Lynn),	
a. 773	O. Ben.	857. LISMO	RENSE (Lismore), Ireland	a. 741 a. 600
ps . a. 548	Laurent). Paris	1 008. TOCOC	IACENSE (Lignora) Doom Da!	a. 600
1), ch a. 800	829. LAURENTH ET HILABIT DE AR			h cent.
k ;	BATIA(Saint-Laurent-des-Abauts), dioc. Auxerre; O. Aug., founded	Indre	s (DE), (Loches on Cher), a and Loire; afterwarda O.	
. a. 650 ed		861. *Logs	founded by abb. Ursus . ENSE, near Caudebec, Nor-	500
. a. 540	600. LAURENTII, S. DE OLIBETO OF	mand	ly: endowed by St Patrice	200
h ;	Montis Olivi (Mt. Oléon), dioc. Carcassonne; O. Ben., built by			680
y),	cor		guyon), dioc. Traves; built or ged by Adalgisalus . VIIth	
an a. 700	(Lauresheim or Lorch), diec	863. LORRAI	HENSE, S. RUADANI, Dear	cent.
th 588	Traves; O. Ben a. 770	Pila D	Rueden Rueden	
		-, 50	. Mundan a	. 584

	A.D.		A.D.
864.	LOUTHENSE, V. MARIAE (Louth),	895. MAILROSENSE (Melrose), Scotland;	
	Industry founded by St Pate	O. Columbanus, founded by abb.	
			a. 660
865.	Lucae, near Metopus; founded by	896. MAJUNA (DE) S. Ililarionis	e. 31€
	Lucas	(Majuma), Palestine	or
866.	*LUCENSE, S. MARIAE (Lucca); built by the clergyman Ursus . 722	TINI (Marmoutier), near Tours;	
	Dulle by the true gy man	O. Ben., founded by St. Martin IV	ent.
867.	LUCENSE, S. MICHAELIS (Lucca);	898. *MALBODIENSE, S. MARIAE (Mau-	
	O. Ben., founded by the nobleman Pertuald	beuge), Nord; founded by queen	
909	LUCENSE, S. PETRI (Lucca);	Aldegund	661
000.	founded by the priest Fortunatus	899. MALISCHO (DE) S. FIRMINI (Malis-	
	and his son Romuald 713	chus), l'alestine; founded by St.	
869.	LUCENSE XENODOCHIUM (Lucca);	Firmin	c. 50(
	founded by king Sichimund and	900. MALLIACENSE, S. SOLEMNIS	
	poblemen 729	(Maille, or Luynes), near Tours;	
870.	LUCENSE XENODOCHIUM, S. SIL-		ent cent
	VESTRI (Lucca); founded by the	901. MALMESBURIENSE, or MELDUNENSE	
	citizana 718	(Malmesbury), Wiltshire; O. Ben.,	
871.	LUCERNENSE, SS. MAURICH et LEODEGARH (Lucerne), Switzer-	founded by abb. Maldulph and St.	c. 680
	LEODEGARII (Lucerne), Switzer-	Aldhelm	e. 00t
	land; O. Ben VIIIth cent.	Liege; O. Ben., built by king	
872.	LUCIANI, S. BELLOYACENSE (Benu-	Sigebert and others	660
	vais), France; O. Ben., founded by	903. MANDANENSE, OF MALDUNUM	000
000			e. 520
873.		1 904 MANSEENSE (Manusco), Austria:	
974	(Luculiano), near Naples a. 500 Lucusianum (Lucusio), Palermo;		c. 739
014.	O. Ben., founded by pope Gregory	1 905. MARATHA IDEL REST the Eu-	
	the Great c. 600	1 showton	b cent
875	*Luudunense (Lyons) a. 570	906. MARCELLI, S. CABILONENSIS	
876.	LUSCANENSE (Lusk), Dublin . a. 497	(Saint - Marcel-les-Châlons, or	
877.	LUTHRA (DE) SS. MARTINI et	d'Oblliac); O. Ben., founded by	
	DEICOLAE (Lure), dioc. Besançon;	king Guntchramn.	579
	() Bon 611	907. *MARCENIENSE, S. RICTRUDIS	
878.	LUTOSENSE, SS. PETRI et PAULI	(Marchiennes), near Douay;	
	(Leuze), dioc. Tournay; O. Aug.,	founded by bp. Amand	647
	founded by St. Amandus 545	908. MARCI, S., near Spoleto; O. Ben. 909. MARCIANENSE, S. PETRI (Mar-	n. 600
879.	LUXOVIENSE (Luxen), dioc. Besan-	chiennes), Nord; founded by bp.	
	con; O. Ben., founded by St.	Amand.	647
000	Columban		a. 550
		911. MARIAE, S. AD LIGERIM (on the	
001.	King's Co.; founded by St.	Loire); endowed by bp. Ageradus	686
	0.1 111-	912. MARIAE, S. CENOMANENSE (Le	
999	MACARII, S., Scithle Desert,	Mans), France	a. 802
002.	Egypt IVth cent.	913. MARIAE, S. DE CHARITATE AD	
883.	MACEDONII, ABBATIS, Bithynia . a. 480	LIGHRIM, Nievre; O. Ben	c. 700
884.	MACRINAE, S., near the Iris,	914. *MARIAE, S. DE SCRINIOLO, near	
	Pontus	Tours; founded by Ingeltruda,	
885.	MAELRUANI, S., Tallaght, near	aunt of king Guntramn	c. 580
	Dublin	915. MARIAE, S., In MONTE, near Witrz-	
886.	MAGBILLENSE (Moville), Down VIth cent.	burg, Germany; founded by St.	- 750
887.	MAGHEENSE, in an island of Ire-	Burchard	a. 755
	land; built by bp. Colman 667	916. MARIAE, S., or SS. GERVASII et	
888.	MAGHELLENSE (Maghee), Galway;	PROTASII, in AURIONNO, near Le	
	St. Abban built three monasteries	Mans; founded by by. Bertich-	c. 680
	on this plain	916B. MARIAE, V., in Georgia; built by	
889.	MAGHERE NUIDHE (DE), near the		h cent
	Barrow, Wexford; built by St. Abban a. 647	917. MARIAE, V., INSULA (DE) (Inis-	
000		murray), Sligo	a. 747
890.	MAGNILOCENSE, S. SEBASTIANI	918. MARICHA (DE), Palestine; founded	
	(Manlieu), near Clermont; O. Ben., founded by bp. Genesius . 656	by Severianus	c. 500
901	MAGUENDI, S., Kilmainham, near	919. MARICOLENSE, S. PETRI (Maroil-	
661	Dublin	les), dioc. Laon; O. Ben	67.
899	*MAGUNENSE (Mayo), Connaught . c. 664	920. Maris, Arabia; founded by Maris	c. 42
	MAGUNENSE (Mayo); founded by	921. MARONIS, S., near Cyrrhus, Syria;	
	St. Colman 665	founded by St. Maron	a. 420
894	. MAGUNZIANT (Maguzane), dioc.	922. MARTIALIS, S. LEMOVICENSE	ft s
	Verona: O. Ben	(Limoges) VI	th cent

923. MARTII, mont); Martius

924. MARTINI, (Paris) 925. MARTINI, (Pontlier

founded 926. MARTINI, dioc. Le 927. MARTINI, tween Mi

928. MARTINI, 929. MARTYHII, founded I

930. MASSARUM, AD MASS gossa); O 931. MASSILIENS

seilles); f 932. *MASSILIEN YVELINO seilles); f

933. MASSILIENS. seilles); No. 931 934. MATISCONEN

Saône and 935. MAURI-MON NIACENSE Strassburg

SS. Mauru 936. MAUZIACENS Corrèze; C

Numada 937. MAXENTII, S PICTAVIENS
built by Ag
built by St.

938. MECHLINIENS S. ROMUAL lines), Belgi 939. MEDARDI, S. sons); O. B

Clotaire Clotaire . 940. MEDHOIN INS Isle), Lough 941. MEDIANUM-M

Moûtier), founded by a 942. MEDIANUM-M

Moûtier), die 943. MEDIOLANENS

944. MEDIOLANENS (near Milan) 945. MELANIAE, S., 946. MELANIAE, S. R

LENSE (Redor

LENSE (Redon
947. MELITENSE (DE)
948. MELITENSE (DE)
949. MELLAE, S., D
founded by St
950. MEMMII, S. (;
Châlons-on-Mi
951. MEVATENSE (M.

951. MENATENSE (Me O. Ben., found

952. MENDROICHETE Queen's Co.

nd; . a. 660 . NI8 . c. 340 ARIV th cent. een

. 661 Alis-St. . c. 500 661

VIth cent.

St. . c. 680 cing 660 NUM Ben. e. 520 ria; . с. 739 Eu-Vth cent.

or by

onis. ay; 579

647 647 Ben. n. 600 darbp. the dus 686 647

dus 686
(l.e a. 802
AD c. 706
mear
uda, c. 580
itrzr St. . a. 752
I et r Le
tich. c. 680

tion-c. 680 lt by VIth cent. Inis-. a. 747 . c. 500 671 arls c. 420

yria; ... a. 420 ENSE VIth cent

	MONASTERY	1259
923. MARTH, S., in ARVERNIS (Cler-		A.D.
Marting Den., founded by bp.	953. *MENENSE, near Tabenna, Egypt; founded by St. Pachondus IV	th cent.
924. MARTINI, S. DE CAMPIS PARISIS	954. MENI, S., near Jerusalem; founded by St. Bassa	001101
925. MARTINI, S. DE PONTILEUVA	67 955. MEREENSE, S. MARTINI (Mery on	a. 480
(l'outliene), near La Mana	956. MERSANENSE, S. JOANNIS BAITIS-	a. 541
926. MARTINI, S., in DIABLENTICO,	TAE, now S. PLACIDI (Messina), Sielly; O. Ben., founded by St.	
927. MARTINI, S., in HISPANIA, ba-		. 690
tween biliryledo and Cart barrens "	957. MESSANENSE, S. THEODORI (Mes-	n. 639
900 Manifelt, S., in Sicilia (Sigily) Victoria	sina); O. Ben. 958. METANIENSE (Metten), Bavaria;	a. 600
founded by Marterius	O. Ben., founded by emp. Charles	
930. MASSARUM, SS on S Parent	inagne.	c. 800
gossa) · O Ban	(Metz); founded by St. Glodesinda	
931. MASSILIENSE. S. CARRIANA CA.	1 USUPOLET OF CHIEA Oniversion	604
series); founded by St. Cassian . c. 42	5 960. METENSE, S. MARTINI (Metz); O.	
932. *MASSILIENSE, S. MARIAE DE YVELINO (Veauns, near Mar-	961. *METENSE, S. Perry (Mate)	044
		. 782
DOG BLANSILLENSE, D. VICTORIS (Mass	founded by bp. Chrodegang . 963. MEVENNII, S., or S. MACLOVII	740
seilles); perhaps the same as		
934. MATISCONENSE, S. PETDI (Magan)		. 565
	I DOT MICHAELIS, S. of S. Deepny 10	
935. MAURI-MONASTERIUM, OF MAURI- NIACENSE (Maurs-Münster), dioc.		600
btrasspurg; O. Ben., founded by	965. MICHAELIS, S., in PERICULO MARINE	. 000
936 MAUSTAGENERS & Description 598	or DE MONTE TUMBA (Tombelaine- sur-Mer), Manche; O. Ben.,	
936. MAUZIACENSE, S. PETRI (Mausac), Corrèze; O. Ben, built by the	I lounded by his Authors	709
Corrèze; O. Ben., built by the senator Calmitua and his wife	1 000. MICHAELIS. S. Vinipinion.	100
Numada . VIth cent. 937. Maxentii, S., of S. Saturnini	(Verdun); O. Ben., built by count Wulfoald and his wife Adalsinda	
l'ICTAVIENSE (Poitiers) · O Bon	I STATE TO THE PART OF THE PAR	709
built by Againus and monks (no	My), near Orleans; O. Ben., founded by king Clovis I.	
built by St. Maxentius, c. 507) . c. 459 938. MECHLINIENSE, or MALISNACENSE,	1 500. MILDREDI, S., Isle of Thenot. O	507
Mechlin or Ma-		670
intest. Belginm ' () Aug	969. MILIPECO, OF LONGORETO (DE) (Longuay), dioc. Auxerre; O. Ben.,	
939. MEDARDI, S. SUESSIONENSE (Soissons); O. Ben., founded by king	I bearing by abo. Sigiran and king	
	Dagobert .	632
oro, MEDHOIN INSULA (DE) (Inchmean	Bon Bararia; O.	
Isle), Lough Mask, Mayo. Vtb cent. 941. MEDIANUM-MONASTERIUM (Moyen-	971. MOCHAN (DE) Famel	783
Protitiers, vospes: () Rom	1 " 4 BIOCHEALDRIII. N Kilmali	7 LA U.
942. MEDIANUM-MONAGEREN 703	Limerick; founded by St. Mo- cheallog	
Moûtier), dioc. Bourges; O. Aug. c. 624	973. MOCHOAE, S., Timehor, Ousen's	550
STO. DIEDIOLANENSE. S MANNEY	974. Modani, S., near Ardagh, Longford a. 3	97
, lounded by St. Martin IV heent		91
thear allian). O Ron f	dory; O. Aug., built by queen	
740. MELANIAE, S. Poloutino	976. *Moguntinum (Mayence); founded	nt.
946. MELANII, S. RIIEDONENSE, or Do- LENSE (Redon), Brittany; O. Ben. c. 530		0.4
	977. MOGUNTINUM, S. ALBANI (Mar.	34
oro, mentense (perhaps Milhau), Au-	Rienif O. Ben., founded by bp.	
vergne; built by abb. Calupanus a. 576 949. Mellae, S., Doiremelle, Leitrim;	978. MOHILLENSE (Mohill) dies	05
Improduct by Qt (P) t		08
	hors: O Bon	
	980. MOLANFIDAE. S. INSULA CO.	30
O. Ben. founded be att D. the same	(Molano Isle), in the Blackwater	
952. MENDROICHETENSE, in Ossory,		t.
Queen's Co. a. 600	founded by Ca Mallan Si, Carlow;	
	and by St. Monngua a. 68	77

	A.D.	
82.	Molismense, or Melundense, S. Michaells, afterwards S. Mar-	1007. MOTHELLENSE, near Carrick, Waterford; founded by St.
	TINI (Molesme), Youne; O. Ben.,	Brogan e. 500
	built by king Clovis the Great . n. 511	1008. *MOWENHEIMENSE, diee. Eichstädt a. 790
14.5	MONAINCHENSE, S. COLUMBAE, or	1000, MUCINISSENSE, in Lough Derg,
	DE INSULA VIVENTIUM (in Mo-	Galway V1th cent.
	nela Bog), Tipperary VIII cent.	1010. MUCKAMOHENSE, B. MAHIAE
184	MONASTERIENSE, OF MIMIGARDE-	(Muckamore), Antrim; built by
104.	FORDENSE (Munster, or Mons),	St. Colman Elo 550
	Belgium ; O. Ben., founded by bp.	1011. MUGNAHELCHANENSE (Mugna),
	Ludger c. 748	King's Co.; built by St. Finian
185	Mone onenne, in Egypt IVth cent.	and king Carbrens a. 550
388	MONSTLEIGLENSE, S. SALVII	1012. MUIGHE SAM, INSULA (DE) (Inis-
,000	(Montreuil-sur-Mer), Pas-de-	Mac-Saint), Longh Earn; founded
		by St. Nenn a. 523
	Calais; O. Ben., attributed to St. Salvius Ville cent.	1013. MUNGRETENSE, near Limerick IVth cent.
207	MONTE ADMIRABILI (DE), near An-	1014. MUNNUI, S., Taghmen, near
001.		Wexford; founded by St. Munnu 8, 634
000		1015. MYLASSANUM, S. ANDHOVICI
vaa.	MONTE AMANO (DE), Syria; foun-	(Mylassa), Caria IVth cent.
200		1016, MYLASSANUM, S., STEPHANI,
909.	MONTE AMIATO (DE) S. SALVA-	(Mylassa), Carla: founded by
	Toris (Mt. Amiat), Tuscany; O.	St. Eusebia Von cent.
	Ben., founded by abb. Erpon and	1017. Naholus, S. METENSE, at first
		S. HILARII (Saint-Avold, Metz);
990.	*MONTE CASTRILOCENSE, S. WALD-	O. Ben., founded by St. Fridoline
	hy viscountess Waldrude 640	of Ireland 509
		1018. NAGRAN (DE), in Avabia Felix . a. 500
991.	MONTE CASTRI LOCO (DE), S. GERMANI (MONS); O. Aug.,	1019. NANTENSE, S. MARCULPHI
	GERMANI (Mons); O. Aug.,	(Nantenil), dioc. Contances; O.
	founded by viscount Vincent and his wife St. Waldrude c. 640	Ben., founded by abb. Marculph 526
		1020. NANTOLIENSE, S. MARIAE (Nan-
992.	MONTE CHRISTI (DE), S. MAMILI-	teuil-en-Vallée), Charente; O.
	ANI (Monte-Christo), Corsica; O.	Ben., built by emp. Charlemagne a. 800
		1021. NANTUACENSE, S. MARIAE
993.	MONTE CORVEHEO (DE), near Antioch: founded by Ammian. IVth cent.	(Nantua); O. Ben n. 757
001		1022. NASSOVIENSE, S. MONNONIS,
994.	MONTE DRACONIS (DE) S. GEORGII, Asia Minor VII'd cent.	dioc. Liege; attributed to St.
005	Asia Minor VII's cent. MONTE EXTERIORE (DE), Pisper,	Monnon Vilth cent.
evo.	Fount: founded by St. Anthouy, c. 305	1023, NATALIS, S., Kilnaile, Brefliny,
nne	Egypt; founded by St. Anthony. c. 305 MONTE NITRICO (DE) (Nitria),	I Iroland
ono.	Egypt; many monasteries here	1024. NAVENSE, S. SULPICII (La Nef,
	in IVth cent.	Bourges); C. Ben., founded by
007	MONTENSE, S. GERMANI (Montfau-	St. Sulpicius Pius 628
991.	con), between Rheims and Ver-	1025. *NEAPOLITANUM(Naples); founded
	dun; O. Ben., founded by the	by Rustica V1th cent.
	priest Baldric 630	1026. NEAPOLITANUM, SS. ERASMI,
000	*MONTE OLIVARUM (DE), S. ME-	MAXIMI, ET JULIANI (Naples);
000.	LANIAE (Mt. of Olives), Pales-	O. Ben., founded by Alexandra c. 500
	tine; founded by St. Melania	1027. NEAPOLITANUM, SS. NICANDRI ET MARCIANI, now S. PATRICH
	junior	ET MARCIANI, now S. PATRICII
000	MONTE OLIVARUM (DE), S. MELA-	(Naples); O. Basil 363
000.	NIAE (Mt. of Olives); founded by	1028, NEAPOLITANUM, S. SEBASTIANI
	St. Melania junior c. 433	(Naples); O. Ben., founded by
ممم	MONTE OLYMPO (DE) (Mt. Olym-	the nobleman Romanus c. 595
ooo.		1029. NEAS (DE), Jerusatem; mentioned
001	MONTE S. ANTONII (DE), The-	by Gregory the Great (perhaps
001.		the same as No. 1049) a. 600
000	MONTE S. ROMARICI (DE) (Re-	1030. NICAEENSE (Nicen), Bithynin;
002.	mirement), Vosges; O. Ben.,	founded by emp. Justiaian a. 565
	built by St. Romaricus 680	1031. NICERTANUM, S. AGAPETI
000	MONTE SICEONE (DE), Galatia;	(Nicerta) Syria: founded by
003.	founded by St. Theodore a. 580	St. Agapetus Vth cent.
001		1032. NICERTANUM, S. SIMEONIS
004.	*Monte Siopo (DE) TRYCHINA- RIUM (Mt. Siopus) 8. 470	(Nicertal), founded by St. Agg-
005	RIUM (Mt. Siopus) 8. 470	petus Vih cent.
005.	MONTE SORACIE (DE), SS. AN-	1033. NICOPOLITANUM (Nicopolis), Ar-
•	Oreste): O. Ben a, 600	menia; founded by emp. Justi-
000		nian a. 565
000.	MORHACENSE (Munstertual), Alsance; O. Ben., founded by count	1034. NICOPOLITANUM (near Nicopolis),
	Eberhard	,

07.	MOTHELLENSE, near Carrick,	
	MOTHELENSE, near Carrick, Waterford; founded by St. Brogan	
	Waterford; founded by St.	F 2.0
	Brogan	e. 500
08.	*MOWENHEIMENSE, dioc. Eichstädt	a. 790
99.	Much berege in Lough Dore.	
,,,,		h cent.
	Galway MUCKAMORENSE, B. MARIAE (Muckamore), Antrim; built by	· cent.
10.	MUCKAMORENSE, 15. MAIIIAE	
	(Muckamore), Antrim; built by	
	St. Colman Elo	550
11.	MUGNAHEIGHANENSE (Mugna),	0170
11.	MITTINATIONAL CHINESE	
	King's Co.; built by St. Finian	
	King's Co.; built by St. Finian and king Carbrens	a. 550
12,	MUIGHE SAM, INSULA (DE) (Inis-	
	M. C. Land Lange Page Counded	
	Mac-Saint), Longh Earn; founded	
	by St. Nenn	a. 523
13.	Manual Property of Page 1 Interior IV	th cent.
14.	Maynus S Taghmon, near	
1.4.	M. Cal. Cantal by Ct. Museus	n. 634
	MUNNUI, S., Taghmon, near Wexford; founded by St. Munnu MYLASSANUM, S. ANDROVICI	H. 034
15.	MYLASSANUM, S. ANDILOVICI	
	(Mylassa), Caria	h cent.
16.	MANAGRAMIN S STEPHANI.	
10.	my passacroun, by britishing	
	(Mylassa), Carla; founded by	
	St. Eusebia V	h cent.
17.	(Mylassa), Caria IV Mylassa, S. Stephani, (Mylassa), Caria; founded by St. Eusebia V. Nanous, S. Metense, at first	
•••	S. HILARII (Saint-Avold, Metz); O. Ben., founded by St. Fridoline	
1	S. HILARII (Saint-Avind, Meta),	
4	O. Ben., founded by St. Fridoline	
	of Ireland	509
18.	NAGRAN (DE), in Arabia Felix .	n. 500
	Manager C Manager with	
19.	NANTENSE, S. MARCULPHI (Nantenil), dice. Contances; O.	
	(Nantenil), dice. Contances; U.	
	Ben., founded by abb. Marculph NANTOLIENSE, S. MARIAE (Nan- teuil-en-Vallée), Charente; O.	526
20.	NAMES OF BUILDINGS S MARIAR (Nun-	
20.	MATORIUME, OF MARINE (2000)	
	teuil-en-vallee), Charente; O.	
	Ben., built by emp. Charlemagne	a. 800
21.	NANTUACENSE, S. MARIAE (Nantua); O. Ben.	
	and the second second	n. 757
	NASSOVIENSE, S. MONNONIS,	
22.	NASSOVIENSE, S. MONNONIS,	
	dioc. Liege: stributed to ot.	
		th cent.
.02	NATALIS, S., Kilnaile, Breffiny,	
23,	NATALIS, S., Kilualie, Dieling,	200
	Ireland NAVENSE, S. SULFICH (La Nef, Bourges); C. Ben, founded by St. Sutpicius Pius	n. 563
24.	NAVENSE, S. SULPICII (La Nef.	
	Bourgas C Ren founded by	
	go of hit Dive	628
	St. Sulpicius Pius	0.20
25.	*NEAPOLITANUM(Naples); lounded	
		th cent.
26.	at the same of the same	
20.	MAXIMI, ET JULIANI (Naples); O. Ben., founded by Alexandra NEAPOLITANUM, SS. NICANDRI ET MARCIANI, now S. PATRICH (Nunlea): O. Basil	
	MAXIMI, ET JULIANI (Naples);	
	O. Ben., founded by Alexandra	c. 600
27.	NEAPOLITANUM, SS. NICANDRI	
	am Manganas now & Darnight	
	ET MARCIANI, HOW S. I ATHICIT	000
	(Naples); O. Basil	363
28.	NEAPOLITANUM, S. SEBASTIANI	
	(Naples); O. Ben., founded by	
	(Maples); O. Den, tounded by	e. 595
	the nobleman Romanus	e. 595
29.	NEAS (DE), Jerusalem; mentioned	
	by diegoly the diene (himps	a. 600
	the same as No. 1049)	a. 000
030.	by Gregory the Great (perhaps the same as No. 1049) NICAEENSE (Nicea), Bithynia;	
		a. 565
101	NICERTANUM, S. AGAPETI (Nicerta), Syria; founded by	
31.	MICHANUM, D. AUAPET	
	(Nicerta), Syria; tounded by	
	St. Agapetus V	en cent.
120		
02.	(Nicertal); founded by St. Aga-	
	(Micerta); founded by St. Aga-	th
	petus V	ceat.
444	Minamalia) Ara	

1035. *Nidens Bavari Utilo . 1035B. NINAE,

Georgia 1036, Naverne (Novers

1037. NIVERNE (Nevers

(Nivelle and her

1039. NOBILIAC (Nenilly Vedast 1040. NOENDRU

1041. NOLANUM Pantinus

1042. *NOLANUA 1043. NONANTUI PAULE (dena; C

Anseim a 1044. NONANUM, 1045, NONNIACU (Mémac).

by St. An 1046. Nonum, C bp. Fruci 1047. Nova Cel

(Juviniac Bea., bui 1048. Novae La

1049. NOVA LAUI 1050. NOVALIACE HILARII

tiers ; O. 1051. NOVALICIA (Novalice) founded b

1052. NOVELENSE Ardennes 1053. NOVIENTEN

(Nen-Villi founded by 1054. NOVIGENTE

Cloud), ne St. Clodoni mire . . . 1055. *NOVIOMENS

Eligius and 1056. NUADCHONG Boyne, Me

1057. NUTSCELLEN shire; O. I 1058. OBONNENSE,

S. MICHAE O. Ben., bu of king Sil 1059. ODBACHEARE

Maye 1060. ODR' INI, S., Co. 1061. OMAGHENSE

1062. OMNIUM S. (DE), in Lo founded by

1063. ONIENSE, or (Ferest d'H ges; founde

A.D. lek.

e. 500

550

a. 523 IVth cent.

tiidt a. 790 erg, VIth cent.

St.

UAR

t by

na), nian intsn. 550

ided

near

VICI IVth cent. ΛN1, by Vth cent.

tz);

line

0. alph

Nan-

; O. ngne a. 800

BIAE n. 757

NIS,

St. Vi liny,

l by

nded

ant,

les); ndra c. 600

NDRI

RICH

IANI

l by

oned c. 595

haps

ruia;

ONIS

Agn-Vih cent.

Ar-

usti-

olis), abbas a. 500

Vilth cent.

. VIth cent.

n. 563 Nef.

628

363

a. 600

a. 565 PETI

a. 565

by Vth cent.

526

. x . n. 500 LPHI

nnn a. 634

MONASTERY	
1035. *Nidernhumiense, near Passau, Bavaria; O. Ben., built by duke	
Utilo	39
Georgia	00
(Nevers); O. Aug	00
1037. NIVERNENSE, S. STEPHANI (Nevers); O. Bou.	00
1038, "NIVIELLENSE OF NEVERTER	~
(Nivelle), Brabant; founded by Ita, wife of Pippin of Landen, and her daughter Gertrude . 64	
	0
(Neuilly), Artois; built by bp.	
1040. NOENDRUMENSE, in Down a. 52 1041. NOLANUM (Nola); founded by St.	
	0
1042. *NOLANUM (Nola) c. 40 1043. NONANTULANUM, SS. PETRI ET	۱
dena; O. Ben., built by abb.	1
1044. NONANUM, near Alexandria	
1045. NONNIACUM, or MEMACUM (Mémac), dioc. Limoges; fuunded	Ί
by St. Aredius a. 572	,
bp. Fructuosus 865	.
1048 NOVAE LAURAN Lawar Franchis A. 799	
1049. NOVA LAURA, near Jerusalem . a. 530 1050. NOVALIACENSE, SS. JUNIANI ET HILARI (Novilles) die Phil	
HILARII (Noailles), dloc. Pol- tiers; O. Ben a, 559	
1051, NOVALICIACENSE S Dumps	1
Chovalice), Pleamont; O. Ben.,	
1052. Novelense (Novi, or Novien),	1
1053. Novientense, or Enersiteimense	1
	1
founded by bp. Sigebald . VIIth cent, 1054. NOVIGENTENSE (Nogent or St. Cloud), near Paris: founded by	ľ
Cloud), near Paris; founded by St. Clodoald, son of king Clodo- mire,	
1055. *NOVIOMENSE: founded by he	1
1056, NUADCHONGHAILLENSE, on the	Ī
Boyne, Meath 1057. NUTSCELLENSE (Nutcell), Hamp-	10
1050 Outstanding O. Ben	10
S. Michaelis (Obonne), Spain;	10
S. MICHAELIS (Obonne), Spain; O. Ben., built by Adelgaster, son of king Silo.	10
Mayo Mayo	
1060. Odn' thi, S., in Hyfalgia, Queen's	10
1061. OMAGHENSE (Omagh), Tyrone 700	10
1062. OMNIUM SANCTORUM INSULA (DE), in Lough Rie, Longford;	10
(DE), in Lough Rie, Longford; founded by St. Kicran 544 1063. ONIENSE, or DE ONIA SILVAE (Fürest d'Haupa) des	10
darague), dioc, Bour-	10
ges; founded by abb. Ursus . c. 500	10

1064. ORANI, S., Colonsay Isle, Argyleshire; founded by St. Columba VIII cent. 1065. ORANI, S., Oronsay Isle, Argyleshire; founded by St. Columba VIta cent. 1066. ORBACENSE, S. PETRI (Orbaix), dioc. Soissons; O. Ben., founded by archp. Reolus 1067. ORDORFENSE, 680 S. MICHAELIS (Orderf), diec. Mayence; O. Ben., (Order), diec. Binyence, c. 740 founded by bp. Benifice c. 740 1068, ORIENTII, S. AUSCIENSE (Auch), Vitteent. Trim . 1070. OSTERNOVENSE (Osterhofen), in Bavaria; O. Ben., built by St. Firminius and duke Otto . 1071. *OXONIENSE, S. FIIDEVIDAE (Oxford); O. Ben., founded by St. Frideswide and earl Didan .

1072. OXVRINCHO (DE) (Behnesa), Thobais Fourt. c. 739 Thebnis, Egypt
1073. PALATIOLO (DE) (Palatiole),
Tuscany; founded by the . IVn cent. brothers of St. Valfred

1074. PALATIOLO (DE), S. PETRI (Palatiole); O. Ben., founded by St. Valfred of Lucca c. 754 1075. *PALATOLO (DE) TREVERENSI
(Palz, near Treves); founded by
Adela, daughter of Dagobert
1076. *PALNATUM, S. SALVATORIS
(PANNAT), dioc. Périgueux 754 690 1077. PANEPHYSIUM (Panephysis), 1078. PANO (DE), (Panos), Thebais, IVIh cent. Egypt 1079. PANORMITANUM, S. HERMAE (Palermo); O. Ben., built by . IVth cent. pope Gregory the Great . c. 596 1080. PANORMITANUM. S. THEODORI (Palermo); O. Ben. APIENSE, S. PETRI COELI s. 600 1081. PAPIENSE, AUREI (Pavla); O. Ben., founded by king Lultprand . c. 722 082. Parisiense, S. Petri, afterwards S. GENOVEFAE (Paris); built by king Clovia II. and St. Clotilia 545 083. PASA (DE), Cappadocia a. 370 084. Passarionis, S., in Palestine 085. *PASSAVIENSE (Passau), Bavaria; founded by duke Utilo . 086. PATARIS (DE), (Patara), Lycia IVth cent. 087. PATRICIACUM, OF PRINCIACUM, S. Eusitii (Pressy on Cher); O. Ben.
088. PATRICIAE, near Alexandria; a. 531 founded by St. Anastasia . 089. PAULIACENSE IN ARVERNIS (Auvergne) . IV 090. *PAVILIACENSE (Pavilly), dioc. IVth cent. Ronen; founded by abb. Austreberta 91. PENTACLA (DE), near the Jordan a. 550 092. PEGNENSE, OF PHAEONENSE, IN Galleia; built by St. Fructuosus 670 093. Peregrinorum, near Jerusalem a. 600 94. Persuorense (Pershore), Worcestershire; founded by Oswald 689 95. PETRI ABBATIS, near the Jordan

1158. VITALIS, Ecclesiu burg .

> founded daughter Placidla

King's Co. Regnacla .

dioc. Langr John, son o

BOLYMA AP baix), dice.

Jovinus, cir. the monaste added.

Theoderic an

SS. PETRI et Zurich; O. count Volfeh

Egypt; found

NORUM . .

shire

		A.D.	
1006.	PETRI, S. BURGO (DE), or		1426. 1
	MEDIAHAMSTEDENSE (Peter-		1127. 1
	borough), Northamptonshire; O. Ben, founded by king Peada Periu, S. De Montinus, dioc. Alcala, Spain; O. Ben, founded by St. Fructuosus *Periu, S. Vivi (Saint-Pierre-le- Vif), dior. Sens; built by queen	650	
1097.	PETRI, S. DE MONTINUS, dioc.		1128.
	Alcala, Spain; O. Ben., founded	0.1.1	
	by St. Fructuosus	040	
1098.	Vif) the Same built by amon		1129.
	Theodechilda	c. 564	
1099.	Theodechilda PETROCENSE (Bodmin), Cornwall; O. Ben., attributed to St. Petro V		1130.
	O. Ben., attributed to St. Petro V	Ith cent.	
100.	PEVKIRKENSE (Peykirk), Nor-	lth cent.	
101.	thamptonshire; O. Ben. VII PEAFFERMONASTERIUM (Pfallen-	· Const	1131.
	münster), Bavarin; O. Hen.,		
	built by duke Utilo	c. 739	••••
	PHARANUM (Pharan), Palestine	n. 600 th cent.	1132.
H03. H04.	PHERMA, MONTE (DE), Egypt. 11	th cent.	1133.
105.	PHILOROMI, S., Galatia IV PHOCAE, S., Phoenicia I founded		
		a. 565	1134.
106.	Pini (DE), Egypt	'th cent.	1135.
1107.	PICTAVIENAE, S. CRUCIS (Pol-		1100.
	PHOTAMENAR, S. CARRIANI (Postiers); founded by St. Rade-	535	1136.
1108.	PICTAVIENSE, S. CYPRIANI (near		
	Poitiers); O. Ben., founded by		1137.
100	king Pepin	758	1138.
1109.	(Poitiers); O. Ben., built by		1139.
	queen Radegunda V	Ith cent.	
1110.	TINETUM (THEO), Compagno of		1140.
	Roma	n. 400	1141.
1111.	Pironis, S., probably Island Bachannis, Carmarthenshire;		
	founded by abb. Piro	c. 513	1142.
1112.	PISTORIENSE, S. ANGELI (PISTOJA),	- 000	1143.
	Tuscany; O. Ben	n. 800	1140.
1113.	(Pistoia): O. Ben.	n. 748	1144.
1114.	PISTORIENSE, S. PETRI (Pistoja); founded by Ratefrid		
	founded by Ratefrid	748	1145.
1115.	*PISTORIENSE, S. PETRI et PAULI (near Pistoja); founded by Rate-		1146.
	frid	748	
1116.	*POENITENTIAE, near Constanti-		1147.
	nople; for penitents, founded	- 500	1148.
1117.	by emp. Justinian	n. 560	1149.
	O. Ben., founded by counts Land-		
	frid, Waldram, and Elliand	c. 740	
1118.	Pomposianum, S. Aureliant,		
	near Commachio, dioc. Ravenna;	c. 460	
1119.	attributed to bp. Aurelian Postit, S., under Mt. Cimier; O. Ben., founded by emp. Charle-		RAY
	Ben., founded by emp. Charle-		1150
	magne	777	1151
1120.	PORTIANI, S., dioc. Clermont; huilt by abb. Portian	c. 527	110
1121.	PORTUENSE (Porto), near Rome;		
	O. Ben., built by pope Gregory	***	1150 1150
	PRATELLENSE (Presux), Nor-	c. 598	115
1122.		Ith cent.	115
1123.	PROMOTI, near Constantinople .	c. 390	
1124.	PRUMIENSE (Pruym), dioc. Treves;		1156
	O. Ben., founded by duchess	721	!
1125	Bertha PSALMODIENSE, S. PETRI (Psal-	1.11	115
	modi), dioc. Nimes; O. Ben.	a. 791	1

1126. Publit, S. Graecum, near Zoug-
ma, Syria IV th cent, 1127. PUHAI, S. SyriAcum, near Zeng- ma, Syria IV th cent.
1128, *Puellaide Monasterium
(Puelle-Moustier), dioc. Rheims; founded by lady Matilda and St. Richarius. 680
Richarius. 680 1129. PUTEOLANUM, FALCIDIS (Poz- guoli), near Naples . 8. 600
1130. PUTEOIA LUTONI, SS. MAURICH et MARTINI, or MONASTERIOLUM
(Montreuil), dioc. Laon; O. Ben.,
1131. QUADBAGINTA MARTYRUM, near
Theodosiopolis ; restored by emp. Justinian
1132. Quinciacense, S. Benedicti (Quincay), dioc, Poitiers; O. Ben. 654
1133. RABULI, Mesopotamia; founded
hy Rabulus and his wife
by St. Rabulus a. 491 1135. RACHLINENSE (Rachlin Isle),
Antrim a. 500
1136. RACULTENSE (Reculver), Kent; O. Ben., founded by Busse 669
1197 Ramanusus & Derny (Roull)
dioc. Meaux; O. Ben VIIth cent.
1139. RANDANENSE (Rundan), Au-
vergue; O. Ben
founded by St. Aid a. 588 1141. RATHHECANIENSE (Rathbeg),
King's Ce.; built by St. Abban. a. 650 1142. RATHROTHERSE (Raphoe), Done- gal; founded by St. Columb VI th cent. 1143. RATHEUNGENSE (Ratheunga), Donegal; founded by St. Patrick V th cent.
1143. RATHOUNDENSE (Ratheunga),
Donegal; founded by St. Patrick V th cent. 1144. RATHENINENSE, in Fertullagh, W.
1144. RATHENINENSE, in Fertuliagh, W. Meath; founded by St. Carthag 590 1145. RATHLISTHENNENSE, in Fercall,
King's Co
1146. RATHMATHENSE, in Lough Corrib, Galway; attributed to St. Fursey a. 653
1147. RATHMUIGHENSE (Rathmuighe),
Antrim
1149. RATISPONENSE, S. EMMERAMMI.
or S. Salvatous (Ratisbon); O. Ben., founded either by duke
Theodo, A.D. 697, or count Ekki-
bert and bp. Adalvine 810
RAVENNATENSIA MONASTERIA (Ravenna)
1150. Andreae, S.; built by bp. Peter Chrysologus c. 450
1151. MARTINE, S. afterwards S.
APOLLINARII; founded by
king Theodoric V th ceut.
1153. PETRONILLAE, S
1154. PULLIONIS, S a. 400
1155. SEVERI, S.; O. Ben., built or
restored by Peter Senior 578
1156. *STEPHANI, GERVASH, et PRO- TASH, SS.; built by the archi-
tect Lauricius 450
1157. THEODORI, B.; O. Ben., founded
by Exarch Theodore c. 809

NORUM

n. 795

ded

c. 809

MONASTERY 1263 1184. Anastash, S., Ab Aquas Salvias; O. Ben. A.D. в. 795 1185. ANDREAE et BARTHOLOMAEI, SS.; O.Ben., attributed to pope thregory the Great (from which St. Augustine was sent to c. 595 JULIANA; O. Ben. n. 795 1187. AQUAE FLAVIAE; O. Ben. . a. 795 1188. BONIFACH, S.; O. Ben., founded by pope Boniface IV. . . 807 1183B. CAERABII, S.; O. Ben. a. 795 1189. CAMIANI, S., without the walls 1190. Chrysodoni, S.; O. Ben. n. 795 a. 795 1191. CORBARUM 1192. CORMAE et DAMIANI, SS.; O. a. 795 Hen. n. 795 1193. DONATI, S., or S. PRISCA; O. Hen. 1194. EHASMI, S.; founded by pope n. 795 Adeodatus . 669 1195. EUGENIAE, S.; O. Ben. n. 795 1199. EUPHEMIAE et Archangeli, SS. 1197. Eustachii, S. n. 795 a. 795 1198, GEORGII, S. . a. 795 1199. Guegorci, S., Campus Martis a. 795 1200. GREGORII, S.; O. Ben., founded by pope Gregory the Great . 500 1201. HIERUMALEM (DE); O. Ben. n. 7115 1202. Istisoni, S. . a. 795 1203, JOANNIS, S.; O. Ben. 1204. JOANNIS et PAULI, SS.; O. Aug., n. 795 founded by pope Leo the tirest 461 1205. JOANNIS EVANGELISTAE, JOAN-NIS BAPTISTAE, et PANCRATII, SS.; O. Aug., restored by pope Gregory II.

1206. JUVENALIS, S.; O. Ben., founded by the patrician 726 Belisarius . 1207. LAURENTH, S., EXTRA MUROS; 540 founded by pope Hilary 1208. LAURENTH, S., INTRA MUROS; 460 founded by pope Hilary . 460 1200. LUCIAE, S., or DE RENATI; O. Ben. 1210. MARIAE, S. AD PRAESEPE; founded by pope Gregory II. a. 795 714 1211. MARIAE, S. DE JULIA: O. Hen. 1212. MARIAE, S., or S. AMBROSII; n. 795 O. Ben. a. 795 1213. MARTINI, S.; O. Aug. n. 795 1214. MICHAELIS, S.; O. Ben. a. 795 1215. PANCRATH, S.; O. Ben. a. 600 1216. PETRI ET LUCIAE, OF LUCAE, O. Ben., founded by pope Leo the Great .
ABAE, S.; O. Ben. n. 461 1217. SABAE, S.; O. Ben. 1218. SALVATORIS, S. ANENSIS; O. Ben. n. 795 LATERa. 768 1219. SERGII ET BACCHI, SS. 740 1220. STEPHANI ET SILVESTRI, SS.; O. Ben., founded by pope Paul I. Paul I. 1221. STEPHANI, LAURENTII, 756 CHRYSOGONI, SS.; O. Ben., founded by pope Gregory III. 1222. STEPHANI MAJORIS, S., or 735 CATAGALLAE PATRICIAE; O.

1281. SERGII, S., Persia . 1282. SERIDI, S., n

MO

1282. SERIDI, S., n to its abb. : 1283. SERVITANUM Valencia; Donatus on

1284. SESSIACENSE, (Saint-Pairfounded by 1285. SEVERI, S.

Tarbes; O. Severus Sul 1286. SEVERIANI, 1 1287. SEVERINI, (Bordenux)

1288. SEXTENSE, S Fréjus); O. Erfo and Zan 1289. SIBAPOLITANE

Syria 1290. Shalolitant Syria

Syria 1201. *SICEONE (Siceon), Ga 1202. SICEONIS, DE

(Siceon);
Theodore
1293. SICILIAE MODE
by pope Gre

1294. SILVANI, S., tine; founde 1295. SIMPHORIANI, founded by h

founded by h 1296. SINAITICUM (M 1297. SINCHEAE, S. Menth; foun

1298. SINDEN (DE), 1 by St. Zesime 1299. SINERSTATIENS

Ben., founded frid, Waldran 1300. SISTARICENSE, ron), Provence

ron), Provence 1301. SITHIVENSE, S. O. Ben., four marus, bp. Th Adrowald.

Adrowald.
1302. SKELIGENSE (C. Kerry; found

1303. SLANENSE (Slat 1304. SLEBTIENSE (Slat 1305. SLIEVE DONA Ivengh, Down

Ivengh, Down
Domangart

1306. SNAMLUTHIREN
Sligo; founde
1307. SGLEMNLAREN

1307. SGLEMNIAGENSE PAULI (Solign O. Ben., found and king Dage

1308. SOLENHOFFENSE dioc. Eichstädt by B. Solo

1309. SORICINENSE,

MARIAE (Sorè
O. Ben., found
1310. SPELUNCA (DE

1310. SPELUNCA (DE)
Palestine; four
1311. SPHIGMENUM (M.
by emp. Pulch

MONASTERY	BLOOK ASSESSED AN	
1091 Sunger G	MONASTERY	1265
Persia	1312. SRUTHARROUAIRENSE, in Wicklow,	A.D.
to its abb. Seridus	1313. STABULENSE (Stavelot). Ardennes	n. 4#2
1283. SERVITANUM, S. DONATI (Servit),	bert and Majordonne Claim	656
Donatus and Minches a. 600	1 1919H PTAFFEIREENSE in the Al	000
(Saint-Pair-dn-Mont, Caivadon)	frid, Waldram, and Elifand . 1314. *STAMPENSE, S. MARIAR DE BRO-	c. 740
1285. SEVERI. S. Roustons 485	'I CARIIS (Bruveres, Etampos).	
Severus Sulpicius	founded by Clothilda 1315, STANFORDENSE, S. LEONARDI	672
1286. SEVERIANI, Palestine a. 600	1 (Sidmlord), Lincolnshires ()	
(Bordenux); O. Ben.	I AND ATTEN	c. 658
1288. SEXTENSE, S. MARIAE (Secto, Fréjus); O. Ben., founded by	1317, STEPHANI, S., peny Cinna Colutio	a. 800 a. 600
762	founded by some Post of	
1289. SIBAPOLITANUM (Sibapolis), Syria IVIII cent.	1318a. STEITIANI, S., near Mameba,	400
1290. SIBAPOLITANUM (Sibapolis),	deus deus billt by father Thad-	th
1290. SIPATOLITANUM (Sibapolis), Syria 1291. *Siggong (DE), PETRINUM	1319. STONE (DE), in Staffordahina	th cent.
(Siceon), Galatia 1292. Siceonis, De Valle B. Virginis	founded by king Wolphere	670
(Siceon); founded by St.	1321. *STREANSHALCENSE (Whitby),	a. 703
Theodore 1293. Siciliae Monasteria; founded	Torkshire; founded by abb.	
by pope Gregory the Great . a. 594 1294. Silvani, S., near Gerar, Pales-	Hilda, daughter of king Oswin . 1322. STREANSHALCENSE (Whitby); O.	656
	Ben., founded by king Oswin 1323. SURLACENSE (Subiaco), Apenuina	658
1295. SIMPHORIANI, S., on the Moselle; founded by bp. Simphorian . 645	Mts.; O. Ben., built by St. Be- nedict and his sister St. Scho-	
1297. SINCHEAE, S. (Techningha) . IVth cent.	Institute .	c. 520
Meath; founded by St. Abban . n. 597 1298. SINDEN (DE), near Tyre; founded	1324. Suca (DE), Palestine 1325. *Suessionense, S. Mariae (Sois-	a. 500
by St. Zosimus	sons); founded by Majordomus Ebroin and his wife Leutrude	000
1299. SINERSTATIENSE, in the Alps; O. Hen., founded by counts Land-	1 4040. SUNGELACENSE, or DE SONEGRE Q	666
frid, Waldram and Eliland c. 740	VINCENTH (Soignies), Hainault; O. Ben., founded by count Vin-	
ton), Provence; O. Ben. c. 500	1327. SUPPENTONIA (DE), Tuscany; O.	a. 640
O. Den., founded by St. Ando-		a. 600
marus, bp. Thérouanne and count Adrowald. 638	Dublin ! founded by St. Columbia	512
Adrowald. 638 1302. SKELIGENSE (Great Skelig Isle), Kerry; founded by St. Finlan Vth cent. 1303. SLANKANE (Singa) Market	1329. SUSTERENSE, or DE SUESTRA (Susteren), Juliers; O. Ben., founded	
	by St. Willibrord and Pepin	714
1304. SLEHTIENSE (Sletty), near Carlow VI th cent. 1305. SLIEVE DONALD (DE), Upper	1329B. SYMPHORIANI, S., Bourges:	n. 714
reagn, Down; lounded by St.	1930. SYMPHORIANI, S., pear Metz. O	cent.
1300. SNAMLUTHIRENSE, in Carburn	Ben., built by bp. Pappolus. 1331. SYNCLETIAE, S., near Alexandria,	608
1307. SOLEMNIACENSE SS. Domeston c. 600		387
O. Ben., founded by St. Vision;	1332. TABENNAE, near Assouan, Egypt; founded by Pachomius	. 330
toon of the Bugoterit	1333. TAGESTANUM, S. MELANIAE (Tageste), Numidia; founded by St.	
dioc. Elehstädt : O. Ben., founded	Melania junior 1334. *TAGESTANUM, S. MELANIAE (Ta-	. 400
1309. SORICINENSE, OF PAGENCE CONT.	geste); founded by St. Melania	
O. Ben., founded by king Doub	1335. TAMINANUM, S. MILI (Tamina).	. 400
TOTAL OFFICENCY (DE) & STEPPEN OF	1336. TAMNACHABHADENSE In Much	. 590
1311. Spiligmenum (Mt. Athos), founded		. 750
	1338. TAURINI, S., Evreux; O. Ben. Vara	cent.
	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	

A.D.

	A.D. 1	A.D.
1339.	TAUSIRIACUM, OF TAUSILIACUM (Toiselay), Berry; O. Ben.,	Ben., founded by king Sebert,
	(Toiselay), Berry; O. Ben., founded by St. Ursus c. 500	or abb. Saxulph
1340.	TEACHROMAMENSE, on the Dea, Wicklow; founded by St. Pal-	1371. TIBBADENSE (Tippert), W. Meath; founded by St. Fechin VII th cent. 1372. *TICINENSE, S. THEODOTI, or S.
1341.	ladius. Vth cent. TEALLEANI, S. (Teltown); founded	Dodost (Pavia)
1342.	by St. Tealtean	1374. Tillidi (DE) (perhaps Theligny,
1343.	naghan	near Mamers), dioc. Le Mans . n. 802
	(Saggard), near Dublin; founded by St. Mosacre	Syria Vih cent. 1376. TINEMUTENSE OF CELLA S. ALBANI
	TEJANUM, Phrygla; founded by St. Entychus a. 580	(Tinmouth), Northumberland; O. Ben., ascribed to king Edwin a. 633
1345.	TELAMISSANUM, S. BASSI (Telamissa), Syria; founded by St.	1377. TIRDACHROEBENSE, in Meath; founded by St. Columb VI th cent.
	Bassus IVin cent.	1378. TIRDAGLASSENSE, by Lough Deirg,
1346.	TELANESSENSE, Syria Vth cent.	Tipperary; founded by St.
1347.	TELLII, S. (Tenghielle), W. Meath;	Columba M'Crimthann a. 548
	founded by St. Cera a. o. o	1379, TISMENENSE, or MENENSE, near
1348.	TEMPESTATUM, near Apamea, Syria a. 520	Panos, Egypt IVth cent,
1349.	TEMPLI BRIGIOENSIS, Armagh;	1380. TITAS-MONTE (DE), near Rimini,
	attributed to St. Pairlek . Vth cent.	Italy
1350.	*TEMPLI MIRACULORUM, near Ar-	1381. TNITENSE (Tniz), near Cologne , 723
	magh; founded by St. Patrick Vth cent.	1382. TOLLENSE, S. PETRI (Tolla), dice.
	TERMONFECHANENSE (Terfeckan),	Piaceuza; O. Ben., built by bp. Tobia Villth cent.
4020	near Drogheda	1383, *Tolosanum, S. Mariae Deau-
1352,	TERRACINENSE, S. STEPHANI	RATAE (Toulouse); (afterwards
	founded by hp. Benedictus 542	for monks, O. Ben.) c. 585
		1384. TORNACENSE, S. MARTINI (Tour-
1000.	TERTIO (DE), S. MARTINI (Terzo), Italy VIth cent.	nay); O. Ben., founded by bp.
1354	TETTEBURY (JUXTA) (Tetbury),	Eligius 652
200 11	Gloucestershire a. 680	1385. TORNOUDORENSE, S. MICHAELIS
1355.	THECLA HAIMANOT, S., in Abys-	(Tonnerre), Yonne; O. Beu c. 800
	sinia; many monasteries owe	1386. Trajectense. S. Martini
	sinia; many monasteries owe their origin and rule to this	(Utrecht); O. Ben., attributed
	saint VII ^m cent.	to kings Pepin and Charlemagne 770
1356.	THECOAE DE SOLITUDINE, Pales-	1387. TRELICKMORENSE, in Omagh, Tyrone s. 613
1357		Tyrone
10011	THEOCRISTI, S., near Jerusalem; founded by St. Enthymia a. 410	shire a. 783
1358.	THEODOSII ABBATIS, in SCOPULO,	1389. TREVIRENCE, S. JOANNIS, after-
	Cilicia; founded by St. Thee-	wards S. HILARII and S.
	dosius	MAXIMI (Treves); O. Ben.,
1359.	THEODOSII, S., near Alexandria IVth cent.	founded by St. Maximinus c. 500
1360.	THEODOSH, S., near the Psilis,	1390. TREVIRENSE, S. MARIAE AD
	Asia Minor VIIth cent.	1390. TREVIRENSE, S. MARIAE AD MARTYRES (Treves); O. Ben.,
1361.	Asia Minor VIII cent. THEODOSII, S., S. Palestine;	established by op. Willebrord . 694
	founded by St. Theodosius Coe-	1391. TREVIRENSE, ST. MARTINI
	nobiarchus a. 490	(Treves); O. Ben., founded by
1362.	THEODOSII, S., DE PETRA, DEAT	bp. Magnerius 587
	Seleucia, Cilicia; founded by St.	1392. TREVIRENSE, S. MATTHIAE, or S. EUCHARH (Treves); O. Ben. A. 623
1000	Theodosius a. 600	1393. TREVOTENSE (Trevet), Menth . a. 800
1363.	THEODOSIOPOLITANUM, S. SERGII (Theodosiopolis)	1394. TRINITATIS, S., Trinity Island,
1901		Lough Kee a. 700
		1395. TRIPOLITANUM, S. LEONTH
1000.	THEORESBURIENSE (Tewkesbury), Gloncostershire; O. Ben.,	
	founded by dukes Oddo and	1396. TRIUM FONTIUM. S. ANASTASII.
	Doddo 715	(Tripoli), Syria
1366.	THEOTIMI, S., Scythia Vth cent.	by emp. Charlemagna 805
1367	THIERHAUPTENSE, SS. PETRI ET	1207 Thogus PAP R VINGINIS Fornt:
	Pauli (Thierhaubten), Bavaria;	attributed to emp. Helena . IVia cent. 1398. TROCLARENSE (Le Truel), near Chrimeagx. Tarn: O. Ben.
	O. Ben., built by duke Thassilo 750	1398. TROCLARENSE (Le Truel), near
1368	THMUITICUM (Thmui), Egypt IVth cent.	Continuent and a
1369.	THOMAE, S. APOSTOLI, India n. 600	built by Chramlic, father of
1370	THORNEGIENSE, or AUCARIGENSE	St. Sigolena
	S. MARIAE ET S. ROTULFI	1399. *TROCLARENSE (Le Truel); built
	(Thorney), Cambridgeshire; O.	by Chramlic c. 770

1400. Thubonis, S. (Truyen), 1 founded by Trudo

MO:

1401. TRUTHHERTI, Friburg; O. counts Otper Rampert.

Rampert .
1402. TRYMENSE, V
Meath; four
and Fethlem
1403. TUAIMGRANEN
Clare
1404. TUAMENSE, V.

lreland
1405. *Turriago (n
and Loire;
Loppa

1406. TULACHDUBGL.
dioc. Raphos
Columb
1407. TULACHFOBAIR

founded by S dowed by kin 1408. TULACH MIN Ireland; fo

1410. TURONENSE, SCALARIIS (To 1411. TURONENSE, (Tours); O. St. Radegunde

1412. TURONENSE, S.
1413. TURONIUM (La T
Portugal; bu
tuosus

tuosus
1414. TURRIUM, nea
founded by Ja1415. TUSSONIS VALLIE
or Thusey, ne
Campagne; f
Orderle

1416. TUTELENSE (Tu Ben., built by and his wife N 1416B. ULUMBANUM, In

built by father
1417. Undolense (O
amptonshire
1418. Uskechaolnensi

duke Sylachus
Ermiewinda .

1420. UTICENSE, S. EBR
(Onche), diec.
built by ubb. E

1421. UVAE LACU (DE)
1422. VALERICI, S. A
Valery-sur-Mer
Ben, built by

1423. VALLIS CAVAE, A 1424. VALLIS S. GREGO du Val), Alfounded by Ch Grimeald CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. 1 A.D.

a. 662 h; Viith cent. s. 786 x; c, 680 786

a, 802 a), Vth cent.

in a, 633
h;
Vith cent,
rg,
St.
a, 548
sar
IVth cent,
ni,
a, 500
723

Villith cent. . c. 585 bр.

. 652 LIS . c. 800 652

gh, . a. 613 rd-. a. 783 er-S.

nd, a. 700 п. 800

gne gh, 770

n., . c. 500

D., 694 587 or en. a. 623

stt, ved 805 pt; IVth cent.

ear en., of

. c. 770 uilt . c. 770

NI i; in a. 633 MONASTERY

Provided Fife	MONASTERY
A.D.	1 .
1400. TRUDONIS, S., or S. QUINTINI (Truyen), Belgium; O. Ben., founded by the nobleman	1425. VALLIS POSINAE, near St. Avril's, Pembrokeshire; founded by St. David
Trude 1401. TRUTHURRIT, S. (St. Trupt), near Friburg; O. Ben., founded by	2 1426. VARENAS (AD) S. VALERIANI (Varenes), dioc. Augerre; O. Ben,
counts Otpert and his grandson Rampert	1427. VATOPEDANUM, Mt. Athos; at-
and Fethlemid	(Vazaia), Syria; founded by
1403. TUAIMGRANENSE (Tomgrany), Clare 1404. TUAMENSE, V. MARIAE (Tuam),	
1405. TUFFIACO (DE), (Tuffé), Maine and Loire; founded by abb.	1430. VERGELLENSE, S. EUSEBII (Verceili), Piedmont; ascribed
1406. TULACHDUBGLAISENSE (Tully).	to up. Eusephis
dioc. Raphoe; founded by St. Columb VI th cent. 1407. TULACHFOBAIRENSE, in Kilders;	earliest in the west . IV
founded by St. Fechin, and endowed by king of Leinster. Vllta cent. 1408. TULACH MIN (DE), (Fermoy),	Anteunda and Natatia 1433. VERONENSE, S. ZENONIS (Verona); O. Ben.
Ireland; founded by St. Molagga a. 604 1409. TULENENSE (Tullelm), King's	1434. VETUS MONASTERIUM, S. MARIAE (Montières), dioc. Théronanus
1410. TURONENSE, S. JULIANI DE	O. Ben., built by bp. Aunomar and count Adrowald 1435. VICTORIS, S. GENEVENSIS
(Tours); O. Ben., founded by	(Geneva); O. Ben., founded by queen Seleuba VI th
1412. TURONENSE, S. VENANTII (Tours) a. 506 1413. TURONIUM (La Torre), near Braga.	1437. VIENNENSE, S. PETRI (Vienne):
rortugal; built by St. Frue-	O. Ben., founded by abb. Leonianus 1438. VIENNENSE, S. THEUDERH (Vienne); O. Ben., built by St.
1415. TUSSONIS VALLIS (perhaps Thoury.	1439. VIGORIS, S. CERASIENSE (Carlos)
or Thusey, near Vancouleurs), Campagne; founded by abb. Orderic	near Bayeux; O. Ben., founded by bp. Vigor and king Childebert 1440. VILLAE MAGNAE, SS. MARTINI
1416. TUTELENSE (Tulle), Corrèze; O. Ben., built by count Calminius and his wife Namadia c. 700	ET MAJANI (Villemagne), l'Argentière, Herault; O. Ben 1441. VILLA LUTOSA (Leuze), near Tonr-
1416B. ULLUMBANUM, in Karthli, Georgia; built by father Michael VI th cent. 1417. UNDOLENSE (Oundle), North-	Amandus
1418. Uskecu Aoinense, in Inisoen,	1442. *VILLARENSE (Montivillier), dioc. Rouen; O. Ben., founded by St. Philibert
Donegal; founded by St. Columb . VIth cent. 1419. UTENBURRIENSE, or OTTEN-	1443. VILLA SANCTIS, S. SATURNINAE (Saints-lès-Marquions), dioc. Arras. VI
1419. UTENBURRIENSE, or OTTENBURIENSE, on the Gunz, Carmany; O. Ben., founded by duke Sylachus and his wife Ermiswinds	1444. VINCENTII, S. AD VULTURNUM, Benevento; O. Ben., founded by three noblemen, brothers, Paldo
1420. UTICENSE, S. EBRULFI, or S. PETRI (Ouche), dioc. Lisieux; O. Ben.,	1445. VINCENTII, S. DE OVETO (Oviedo), Spain; O. Ben., founded by abb.
1421. UVAE LACU (DE), Fermanagh 500 1422. VALERICI, S. AMBIANENSE (St.	1446. VINCENTII, S. LAUDUNENSIS (Laon); O. Ben., escribed to
Valery-snr-Mer), Somme; O. Ben., built by king Clotaire II. 611 1423. VALLIS CAVAE, Asturias . VIII th cent.	queen Brunichilde . 1447. VINDICIACENSE (Venzat, or Panzat), Auvergue: founded by who
du Val), Alsace; O. Ben., founded by Childeric, son of	Bracchio and lady Ragnachilde. 1448. VINEARUM, near Ravensburg, dioc. Constance; O. Ben., endowed by
Grimoald	oountess Irmentrude

	Pembrokeshire; founded by	
602	1426, VARENAS (AD) S. VALEDIANA	c. 519
		a. 700
	1427. VATOPEDANUM, Mt. Athos; at-	
780	tributed to emp. Constantine 1	Vth cent
	1220. VALENTINE	
432	(vazala), Syria; founded by	V th cent.
102	1499 Vivertine of Apamea	Vih cent.
735	Vannes): () Ren founded l	
	king Cunibert 1430. VERCELLENSE, S. EUSEBII	
487	1430. VERCELLENSE, S. EUSEBII	c. 662
	(Verceili), Piedmont; ascribed	
		"th cent.
375	1431. *VERONENSE (Verona); founded	сець
	by St. Zeno, said to be the	
	earliest in the west	th ceut.
nt.	1432. *VERONENSE, S. MARIAE IN	
	by St. Zono, said to be the carllest in the west	
nt.	Anteunda and Natatia	744
ц.,	1433. VERONENSE, S. ZENONIS (Verons);	
	O. Ben.	s. 750
04	1434. VETUS MONASTERIUM, S. MARIAE (Montières), dioc. Thérouauue; O. Ben., built by bp. Aunomar and count Adrowald	
•	O Bon built be bernanne;	
50	and count Adrowald	
-	and count Adrowald 1435. VICTORIS, S. GENEVENSIS (Geneva); O. Ben., founded by queen Seleuba VI	682
ıt.	(Geneva): O Ren Country	
	queen Seleuha	th
	queen Seleuba VI 1436. VIENNENSE, S. FERREOLI (Vienne), Dauphiny; O. Ben. VI 1437. VIENNENSE S. Perre, (Vienne)	cent.
55	Dauphiny ; O. Ben. VI	th cont
96	1437. VIENNENSE, S. PETRI (Vienne)	cent.
	O. Ben., founded by abh.	
	Dauphiny; O. Ben. VI 1437. VIENNENSE, S. PETRI (Vienne); O. Ben., founded by abb. Leonianus	c. 515
35	1438. VIENNENSE, S. THEUDERII	010
	1438. VIENNENSE, S. THEUDERII (Vienne); O. Ben., built by St. Theuderius	
00	Theuderius VI	th cent.
	1439. VIGORIS, S. CERASIENSE (Cérisy),	
	near Bayeux; O. Ben., founded by bp. Vigor and king Childebert 1440. VILLAE MAGNAE, SS. MARTINI ET MAJANI (Villemagne), l'Argentière, Harault. O. V.	
6	1440. VILLAE MAGNAE SS MARRIAN	538
~ 1	MARTINI	
- 1	ET MAJANI (Villemagne), l'Argentière, Herault; O. Ben 1441. VILLA LUTOSA (Leuze), near Tour- may: O. Aug. Coundrich h. L.	
0	1441. VILLA LUTOSA (Leuze), near Tour-	a. 800
ij	nay; O. Aug., founded by bp.	
t.	Amandus .	0.17
- 1	1442. *VILLARENSE (Montivillier) dies	645
1	Rouen; O. Ben., founded by St.	
- 1		682
	1443. VILLA SANCTIS, S. SATURNINAE	
t.	(Saints-les-Marquions), dioc.	
- [Arras VI	h cent.
- 1		
- 1	Benevento; O. Ben., founded by three noblemen, brothers, Paldo,	
4	three noblemen, brothers, Paldo,	
	Paso, and Tuto	c. 760
	1445. VINCENTII, S. DE OVETO (Oviedo), Spain; O. Ben., founded by abb.	
0	Fromista and his sausta Me.	
ŏΙ	Fromista and his cousin Maximus	791
	(Laon): O. Ben equibed to	
1	1446. Vincentii, S. Laudunensis (Laon); O. Ben., ascribed to queen Brunichilde	K00
ιĺ	1447. VINDICIACENSE (Venzat, or Pan-	580
	zat), Auvergue; founded by abb. Bracchio and lady Ragnachilde.	
	Braechio and lady Ragnachilda	538
		000
	Constance; O. Ben., endowed by	
1	countess Irmentrude	c. 800
	81	
	01	

A.D.

	A.D. 1		▲.D ,
1449. VIRDUNENSE, S. MICHAELIS (Ver-		1474. WINTONIENSE (Wi	nchester) . a. 646
1449, \		1475. WIREMUTHENBE, S	. PETRI (Were-
dua) P Bem founded by count	709	mouth), Durham	the monastery
Wufoald and his wife Adalainds	100	of Ven. Bede a	nd Alenin : O.
1450. VISUMENSE, BOST Lamas, in Leon ;	1	Ben., foundert by	abb Hanadist
O. Ben., founded by St Fructue		Ben, lounders by	Wafail or
04116	660	Hiscop and this	ag Egirid, or
1451. VITI, S., IN SARDINIA; O. Ben., founded by the lady Vitula.		Naitau	674
founded by the lady Vitula	a. 595	1476. WUDIANDUNENSE	(Wilhington),
1452. VITI, S., near Mt. Etna, Sicily; O.		Worcestershire	VIIIth cent.
Ben.	a. 595	1477. XANKARIDO (DE),	Cappadocia . s. 380
1453. VITTONI, S. VIRDUNENSIS (Ver-		1478, XEROPOTAMO (DE), S. SERGII,
1433, VITIONI, S. VIRDURENSIS (VIII	e. 507	near Bethlehem	a. 600
dun); O. Aug.		1479, YPRENSE, or B	forinense S.
1454. VIVARIENSE (Viviers), near Es-		JOANNIB (St.	Jean-du-Mont,
quilan, Calabria; founded by	560	Ypres); O. Be	
Cassiodorus	200		
1455. VOLVICENSE (Volvie), near Riom,		king Theodoric I	MIN (DE), 8.
Puy-de-Dôme; O. Ben	a. 800	1480. ZANO ET BENJA	ind by Zamus
Puy-de-Dôme; O. Ben		l'alestine foun	ned by Zabus
O. Ben	a. 550	and Benjamin	. VIth cent.
1457. VULFINI, S., dioc. Auxerre; O.		1481. ZIPHONIS DE SOLF	UDINE, Arabia ;
Aug.	a. 700	founded by St. l	luthymia c. 420
1458. WASLARENSE (Wnlers-en-Faigne),			
dioc. Cambray; O. Ben., built			
by B. Landelinus	657	INDEX REFERBING TO	THE NUMBERS OF THE
by D. Laudennus (Wation) Vorke		MONASTERIES IN T	HE PREVIOUS LIST.
1459. *WATTUNENSE (Watton), York- shire; founded by abb. Glilebert	a. 686		
shire; founded by Rob. different	4. 000	Abbey Isle, 23	Bruyères, 1314
1460. WEDONENSE (Wedon on the		Achoury, 9	Bury St. Edmunds, 176
Street). Northamptonshire !	- 000	Agde, 26, 27	Dary os. Islandos, 119
founded by St. Werburgha	c. 680	Aghagower, 12 Aghamore, 13	Cadiz, 1048
1461. WEISSENBURGENSE, SS. PETRI ET		Ainay, 124	Cagnari, 242
STEPHANI (Weissenburg), Da-		Ainegray, 62	Calstor, 492
varia; O. Ben., founded by king		Airy, St., 20	Calain, St., 78
Dagahart	623	Aieth, 534	Cambray, 246
1462. WELTENBURGENSE, S. GEORGIL,		Alexandria, 858	Cande, 381 Cape Clear Island, 737
near Ratisbon; O. Ben., founded		Alienburg, 50 Amesbury, 59	t'arignan, 850
he duke Theode VII	Ith cent.	Ancyra, 175	Cartiale, 232-3
by duke Theodo VII 1463. WENDESCLIVENSE (Clive), Giou-		Ancyra, 175 Angers, 36, 56–6	Canul, 573
1463. WENDESCLIVENSE (CITYE), GIOU-	a. 790	Ardbraccan, 218	Castledermot, 469 Castrodunense, 142
cestershire	4	Ardfennan, 599 Ardsaliagh, 557	Catabennense, 263
1464. WERDENSE, or WERTHINENSE, S.		Arensburg, 112	Cériay, 1439
		1 Aries, 105-6	Cernières, 309
Cologne; O. Ben., founded by			Châlons-sur-Marne, 274
bp. Ludger	a. 778	Arrea in Idustition, 117 Arran 1sie, 566 Arras, 12x-36 Athos, Mount, 717 s, 1311, 1427	Châlons cur-Saône, 229-230
1465. Wesienprumense, S. Petri (Wesbruu), Bavaria; O. Ben., founded by counts Landfrid,		Athor Mount 7178 1311.	Chantoln, 253
(Wesbruu), Bavaria; O. Ben.,		1427	Charroux, 265
founded by counts Landfrid,		Aubeterre, 35	Chartres, 263
Waidram, and Littand	c. 740	Aucarigense, 1370	Chaye, 440 Chelles, 244
1466. WESTMONASTERIU & (Westmin-		Aucb, 1068	Chelles, 244
eter), Middlesex; O. Ben.,		Anchy, 131	Chertsey, 290 Chester, 291
ascribed to king Sigbert	c. 604	Aurelianense, 143 Autun, 136-8	Chinon, 238
1467. WIOORNIENSE (Worcester);		Auxerre, 85 6-8-9	Choisy-ie-Roi, 276
1467. WIOORNIENSE (Worcester); ascribed to Aelfred VII	Ith cent.		Cirgues, St., 461
Hacitoda to medica			Citou, 781
		Bachannis Island, 1111	
Westphaiia; founded by duke	c. 800	Bailyvourney, 225 Bangor, 33	Ciasimiore, 558 Ciermont, 71, 925
Wigbert	U. 000	Barbe Isle, 749	Clinish Isle, 346
1469. WILFRIDI, S., Inch Rock, Scot-		Barcelona, 562	Clinish Isle, 346 Clive, 1463
land; founded by abb. Willing		Barking, 168	t Caondarkin, 330
and king Alfred	682	Basiick, 146 Baume (La), 151-3	Clone, 339 Clone, 328
1470. *WIMNICASSENSE (Wenlock),		Beaugancy 147	Clonebrone, 330
Shropshire; found by St.		Beaugency, 147 Beauvais, 872	Clonemore, 360
Milburga	c. 680	Behnesa, 1972	Clonemore, 351
1471 *WINBURNENSE (NI. " Ce".		Benevento, 1444	Clones, 349
Dorsetshire; founded		Bethleemiticum, 690	Clonfad, 343 Clonfeakle, 341
Cuthburga, or abb. Each un.	c. 715	Bethsan, 1263-4	Clouleigh, 347
1472. WINCRELCUMBENSE		Bilsen, 180	Clonmany, 348
1472. WINCRELCUMBENSE		Bodmin, 1, ***	Cionmany, 348 Clonraine, 334
combe), Gloucesterships; C. 3.		Bodmin, 1, 190 Bophin Fel 3, 212	Clooneran, 331
founded by king Offa (a ter 78		Bordeaux, 222-3, 1287 Bourg-de-Deois, 478	Cloud, St., 1064 Cloyne, 355
re-established for manks by	200	Hourgede-Lienia, 478	i Chainbraoln, 616
Kenulph).	787	Bourges, 202, 1329 a Boussy, 227	Colembiars, 372
1473. WINOCIBERGENSE (Wormhoult),		Breatain, 748	Colembiars, 372 Culonsay 1sle, 1984
Flanders; O. Ben., founded by		Brescia, 289-20	Combronde, 345
St. Bertin	695	Brou, 216	Conqu. a, 379

Conwail, 384 Cork, 153, 461 Couches, 87 Cougnon, 269 Cournon, 441 Crias, 81. Leufroy, 443 Crias, 444 Cumber, 481 Cj bar, 81., 308

Gybar, St., 308
Dearmaceuse, 524
Deerhurst, 483
Ikmain, 526
Ikmain, 526
Ikmy, St., 470
Iterry, 491
Iterry, 491
Iterry, 491
Iterry, 493
Ideart, 200
Deart toghil, 472
Ideart, 200
District, 494
District, 495
Distric

Ebchester, 466 Ebersheim, 1063 Euillé, 1242 Elsonense, 54 Emlaghfald, 725 Emly, 723 Eartuinn, 82 Evreux, 1338 Evron, 529 Exeter, 17

Fahan, 593
Faverolense, 181
Faremontlers, 578
Freamp, 603
Fanagh, 501
Faremoy, 1409
Fareres, 590
Fiddown, 587
Fidshury, 607
Fleary, 609
Frestiford, 15
Fasense, 584

Gaillac, 630 Getrahead, 283 Ger Bach, 548 Green, 435

bend, 21-2-2
billing, 524, 445
billing, 528, 466
billing, 528, 466
billing, 528
bil

Randbury, 688
Sarley-ol, 691
San-Mont, 49
Sast-Villers, 51
San-Miriter, 515
Sagar Forest, 1063
Scham, 581
Schwalz Parva, 178
Schwalz Parva, 178
Schwalz Parva, 178

LLLLL

Conwall, 384 Cork, 161, 461 Couches, 87 Cougnos, 260 Cournon, 441 Crols St. Leufroy, 443 Cruss, 444 Camber, 481 Cybar, 841 Cybar, 848

A.D.

r

y

. c, 420

0. 646

674

), VIIth cent.

a. 380

a. 600

086 S.

VI'h cent.

S OF THE

LIST.

nds, 176

nd, 737

142

276

858

1064

46

arne, 274 ône, 229-230 Pearmacense, 624
Peerhurst, 463
Ismain, 526
Ismain, 52

Ebchester, 458 Ebershelm, 1063 Euclié, 1262 Elsonense, 54 Emlaghfæid, 725 kmly, 723 Entralma, 92 Evreux, 1338 Evron, 529 Exeter, 17

Fahan, 583
Everolense, 161
Everolense, 161
Everolense, 679
Framgh, 603
Frangh, 601
Frangh, 601
Frangh, 1408
Francers, 590
Frangh, 587
Finish Island, 239
Fishbury, 607
Fleury, 609
Freshord, 16
Freshord, 16
Freshord, 584

Galline, 630 Gate-sheed, 289 Gere-bach, 748 Gerena, 1435
Utalin, Nr., 248
stilling, 638
divers, 636
blanc, 637
stendologh, 200
searchon, 630
found-Lieu, 460
grang, 288
Grane (La), 437
Grant late, 728
briguire, St., du Val, 1424
fritoux (7) 678

Hadbury, 688
Harleyol, 691
Hair-Mont, 46
Harleyol, 691
Hair-Mont, 46
Harleyol, 691
Handmerter, 515
Hendmerter, 515
Hendmerter, 516
Herolyman, 691
Herolyman, 778
Herolyman, 178
Caroolyman, 691
Cum, 1163

Holybead, 231 Hombitères, 116 Honnecourt, 717

Icolmkili, 686
Ila (La), 749
Ila (La), 749
Ila (La), 749
Ila (La), 749
Inchimean Isle, 944
Inchimean Isle, 944
Inchimean Island, 743
Inchimean Island, 743
Inchimean Island, 743
Inlacolin Isle, 256
Inlacolin Isle, 256
Inlacolin Isle, 544
Inlacolin Isle, 544
Inlacolin Isle, 741
Inlacolin, 741
Inlacolin, 741
Inlacolin, 745
Inlacolin, 746

Jamets, 641 Jamets, 641 Jean (34.) de Bouls, 756 Jean (34.) du Mont, 1479 Jernsalem, 699-703, 1029 Jouls, 81, 504 Joussan, 772 Juniésee, 642 Junien (51.) lea Combles, 374 Juviniac, 1047

Krei Island, 876
Keila, 17, 250
Keila, 17, 250
Kenijken, 250
Kenijken, 250
Kenijken, 174
Kenijken, 175
Kenijken, 175
Kenijken, 175
Kilokenia, 177
Kilokenia, 173
Kilokenia, 184
Kiloken, 186
Kiloken, 366
Kiloken, 366
Kiloken, 366
Kiloken, 366
Kiloken, 366
Kiloken, 366
Kiloken, 376
Kilomin, 447
Kilomin, 447
Kilomin, 377
Kilomin, 378
Kiloken, 378
Kilida, 372
Kilida, 3

Lagny, 825 Laon. 1448 Leathgla-sense, 521 Leckin, 631 Leger, St., 848 Lelx, 835 Lemanghan, 840 Leux, 838 Leux, 848 Leux, 848 Lisanamanach, 833 Lisanamanach, 832 Lisanamanach, 832 Lisanamanach, 832 Lisanamanach, 832 Lisanamanach, 832 Lisanamanach, 832 Lisanamanach, 833 Lisanamanach, 834 Lisanamanach, 834 Lisanamananamanach, 834 Lisanamanach, 834 Lisanamananamanach, 834 Lisanaman Lindan, 544
Lindlafrience, 561
Lobbes, 826
Lobbes, 826
Lombord, 129
Longorete, 668
Lombord, 129
Longorete, 668
Lombord, 129
Longuay, 909
Lore, 831
Lucca, 622
Lupicin, 82, 827
Lure, 837
Lure, 837
Lure, 836
Lyon, 836
Lyon, 836
Lyon, 836
Lyon, 836
Macharl, 67
Macharl, 67
Macharl, 67
Macharl, 67
Macharl, 67
Macharl, 67
Macharl, 68
Mannien, 800
Mana (Le), 246-6, 449, 765, 912
Marailin, 835
Marailin, 835
Marailin, 836
Marmoutler, 897
Mareiller, 831-3
Marbouge, 986
Mannier, 81, 93
Marnier, 84, 84
Mannier, 84, 84
Mannier, 85, 87
Maryo, 892
Marnier, 86, 87
Maryo, 893
Medes, 88, 863

912
Maraili, 835
Marat, 648
Marmeutler, 897
Marailles, 831-3
Mary's (St.) liele, 664
Mascala, 73
Marby's (St.) liele, 664
Mascala, 73
Marby's (St.) liele, 664
Maunce, 904
Maunce, 904
Maunce, 904
Maurice, St., by Valais, 26
Mayenes, 918-7
Mayo, 892-3
Mayo, 893
Menter, 968
Mette, 141, 1017
Milan, 943-4
Milan, 946
Milander, 948
Minater, 1262
Monaterboice, 206
Monaterboice, 206
Monaterboice, 206
Monaterboice, 104
Minater, 141
Monaterboice, 104
Monaterboice, 1130
Moortown, 863

..., 5., 967
Naples, 1026-8
Nof (La), 1624
Neully, 1624
Neully, 1629
New Hiler, 1653
Nevera, 72, 1636-7
Nisibia, 84
Nutlles, 165
Noallies, 165
Noblikacene, 150
Noblikacene, 150

Oeren, 111 Oréon (Mt.), 830 Oriéans, 78, 143, 576 Ornixs, 710 Ornixs, 710 Ottenburlense, 1419 Ouche, 1426 Oundie, 1426 Oyledo, 1446 Oyan, 52, 382 Pacense, 1. (2)
Pair (8t.) du Ment, 1244
Pair (8t.) du Ment, 1244
Pairma, 1079-96
Pamar, 1074
Paris, 924
Paris, 924
Paris, 924
Paris, 924
Paris, 924
Paris, 924
Paris, 925
Pacenense, 1092
Picarown, 833
Picarown, 833
Picarown, 107-9
Pondieue, 925
Ponzuell, 1129
Pir sey, 1061
Pir sey, 1067
Pirica, 81, 249

Quimperié, 778

MONASTERY

Rahue, 1140
Raphoe, 1142
Rathosain, 1659
Rahaix, 1163
Rehaix, 1163
Renler, 1136
Renler, 1136
Renler, 1136
Reideridge, 118
Liston, 148
Remirremont, 5,1002, 1226
Renl, 1137
Renl, 1140
Renl, 1160
Rhodes, 55
Rumin, 1-9
Romaric, 156
Romaric, 157
Ross Gryy, 1232
Ross Gryy, 1232
Ross Gryy, 1233
Romaric, 125
Ro

Sagrani, 1843
Saints-les-Marquions, 1443
Saints-les-Marquions, 1443
Saints-les-Marquions, 1217
Saints, 1217
Saint, 1213
Saragosse, 930
Saragosse, 930
Saragosse, 930
Saragosse, 930
Savin, S., 1227
Scattery Isle, 733
Schwartzach, 113
Selsey, 1271
Seeto, 1288
Sherborne, 1261
Siene, 79
Sirrkeran, 776
S ran-la-Latte, 924
Solgnier, 1328
Solssons, 939, 1225
Solssons, 939, 1225
Solssons, 939, 1225
Solssons, 1327
Strasburg, 167

Tadosater, 243
Taglimon, 1014
Taglimon, 1014
Taliagiti, 603
Taliagiti, 603
Tanguloyno, 146
Tanguloyno, 146
Tanguloyno, 146
Tanguloyno, 146
Tanguloyno, 146
Tanguloyno, 148
Tanguloyno, 132
Tanguloyno, 132
Tanguloyno, 134
Taliagiti, 134
Taliagiti, 134
Taliagiti, 134
Taliagiti, 134
Taliagiti, 134
Taliagiti, 137
Théligny, 1374
Theologicians, 478
Thiera, 444
Thiera, 444

Thebdis, 668, 761-9, 1072
Thebes, 1337
Thebes, 1337
Thebles, 1337
Theologienee, 478
Thiers, 848
Tholey, 479
Thoury, 1415
Thuesy, 1415
Thuesy, 1415
Thue be, 873
Tippert, 1371
Towelay, 1338
Tokedo, 245
Tombelaine, 865
Tombelaine, 865

Tomgrany, 1403

Tonnerre, 13:6 Torre Isie, 746 Torre (La), 1413 Toul, 25 Tonio 8c, 1383 Tours, 1110-12 Trastra 705 Trusma, 705 Trim, 1402 Truel (Le), 1398-9 Truyen, 1400 Trychinarium, 1004 Tuileim, 1409 Tuile, 1416

Tuuconeacum (ad), 201

Utreci-t, 1386 Uzès, 591

Val-Galilée, 462 Veaune, 932 Venzat, 1447

Verdun, 960, 1449-53 Verzy, 167 Vigcols (i.e), 1456 Vitie de l'iveque, 549 Villiers, 634 Viventium Insula, 983 Vulcano isie, 72

Wallers, 822 Weniock, 1470 Weremouth, 1475 Whitby, 1321-2 Witton, 537 Winchester, 1474 Worcester, 1467 Wormholt, 1473

Ynyswytrin, 664 York, 528 Yrelx, 122

Zunault, 770

re. B. W.1

MONASTIC BISHOP, though not entirely unknown in the Eastern church (Sozomen, Hist. Eccl. I. vi. c. 34) came into greatest prominence in the Western, in the development of the clurch's life. According to the Catholic idea of the church, the bishop is supreme in all spiritual things in his own diocese, the visible source of orders, mission, and all sacramental graces (C. Antioch. c. 9). But in different ages this has received various limitations, specially from the principle of patriarchates on the one side and from that of monasticism on the other. relation of the monastery to the episcopate was at first that of entire subjection (C. Chalc. c. 4; Baronius, Ann. Eccl. A.D. 451, § 25; Bingham Orig. Eccl. ii. c. 4, § 2), even to the appointment of the abbat (Justinian, Novell. v. c. 9). But in course of time this was altered, (1) by papal exemptions, on account, apparently at the outset, of episcopal officiousness (Baronius, ib. A.D. 598, § 3, 601, § 2; Anglo-Sax. Chron. A.D. 675, 963), or by regal, as by King Ina's charter to Glastonor by regal, as by Aing in a scharler to bury A.D. 725 (Wilkins, Cone. i. 80), or by conciliar, as by the synod at Herutford, A.D. 673 (Bede, Hist. Eccl. iv. c. 5), and perhaps the third council of Arles, A.D. 455 (Bingham, Orig. Eccl. i. c. vii. § 14), and (2) by the spread of Christianity through monastic agencies beyond the limits of the old Roman empire and hence outside the ordinary means of diocesan organisation. [ORDERS.] So long as the monastery continued under the entire jurisdiction of the blshop as head and centre of spiritual life in his diocese, he supplied the needs of its members with all episcopal offices. But when the monastery was either withdrawn from his jurisdiction, or was established prior to and practically outside the direct agency of the bishop, the natural relations became inverted, and while the grace of orders remained of necessity with the bishop, the jurisdiction and mission passed for the time to the monastery, and the monastic hishop was under the jurisdiction of the monastic head, the abbat, whether ordained or lay. This is most frequently met with in the Celvic church of Ireland and her offshoots in Scotland and Northumbria, where It presented itself to the venerable Bele as an "ordo inusitatus" (Hist. Ecc!, iil. c. 4). It is also met with on the continent. According to ecclesiastical principle the monastery required a bishop for the discharge of episcopal functions to the inmates, and if the chief official was the abbat, the blshop was at least one of the "family," honoured indeed

MONASTIC BISHOP

for his sacred office (Adamu. Vit. S. Col. i. c. 44). though under the abbat in jurisdiction and monastic precedence; he was higher in spiritual power (1b. i. c. 36), though lower in local dignity and official, that is, monastic rank.

Monasticism spread rapidly from the Thebald into the Western church, its great patron in Gaul being St. Martin, the celebrated bishop of Tours (A.D. 371-397), who built monasteries at Poitiers and Tours, and by his authority and exhortation established the monastic system. When and by whom the Gospel was carried across the Channel to Britain and Ireland is unknown to authentic history, but Pelagius introducing monasticism seems a fable (Cave, Hist. Lit. i. 291). When the Gospel is met with in Britain it is radiating from monastic centres (Bede, Hist. Eccl. I. c. 27, ii. c. 2), and it was not till the 12th century that the monastic church of Ireland had become merged in the dioces..... Accepting the "Catalogus Sanctorum Hiberoiae, secundum diversa tempora," supposed to have been written by Tirechan in the 8th century, and first published by Ussher (Brit, Eccl. Ant. vi. 477-479), as embodying a certain amount of truth regarding the condition of the early Irish church, as at one time purely episcopal, then monastic, and finally eremitic, we find monasticism firmly established in Ireland at an early date. St. Patrick, himself a bishop, founded churches and monasteries, ordained bishops and presbyters, and spread the faith as a zealous missionary; yet in his own church at Armagh, while bishops are recorded in an uninterrupted line from A.D. 447 to 535 inclusive, bishops and abbats are mingled from that date to the twelfth century (Four Mast.; Ann. Uist.; Ann. Tig.; Ann Clonm.; Ann. Inisf.), the obits of eleven bishops and fourteen abbats being given between the years 547 and 811 inclusive (Four Mast.); but in the common lists of prelates these are all alike treated as bishops (Ware, Irish Bishops). So at Kildare from A.D. 519 to 800 inclusive, there are recorded eight abbesses, seven abbats and five bishops, but at Bauger from A D. 552 to 812 inclusive there is a single line of twenty-nine abbats and no bishops (Four Mast.). From this we may infer either that the obits of abbats and bishops alike, when contemporaneous, were entered in the annals, or more probably that the leading idea was to give the abbatial succession, and that a bishop at times held the abbacy, as at other times he was scribe and anchoret (Reeves, S. Adams. 365), yet "Affiath, bishop of Ard-Macha, and Aireachtach Un Faelain, abbat of Ard-Macha, died on the same night" (Four Mast. A.D. 793), and Wars has to count them both as one bishop (Todd, St. Patrick, 20 sq.; Prim. Hist. Ch. Ir. 448, Dubl. 1851).

The first clear instance of an Irish monastic bishop is in St. Brigida's monastery at Kildare, in the end of the 5th and beginning of the 6th centuries. Cogitosus (Tita S. Brigidae) says in the language of probably the 7th century, " Haec ergo egregiis crescens virtutibus, ubi per famam bonarum rerrem ad eam ab omnibus provinciis Hiberniae Innumerabiles populi de utre-que sexu conflucbant vota sibi volentes voluntariè, suum monasterlum caput penè omaiam Hiberniensium ecclesiarum, et culmen praecellens omnia monasteria Scotorum (cujus Parrochia per totam Hiberniensem terram diffusa a mari

usque ad mare exten campi Liffei supra fu tonstruxit: et pruden mabus corum regulari et de ecclesiis multi adhaerentibus sollicita quod sine summo sacer craret, et ecclesiasticos esse non posset, illustr emnibus moribus orna tutes operatus est plus eremo . . ut eco nitate cum ea gubernare sacerdotali in suis dees (Colgao, Tr. Thaum. 51 Smith and Wace, Dict. (Though not so explic precision we find the sa vailed in the Colum "llabere autem solet semper abbatem presb omnis provincia, et ip inusitato, debeant esse primi doctoris illius, qu byter extitit et monach c. 4), and the fourth a is called a bishop (Four Doneg. March 2; Reev 372). To Lindisfarne 1 the monastery of Hy there also the abbat go with the bishop himsel rule (Bede, Vit. S. Cur or Virgilius, abbat of A Salzburg, in the 8th ordinatione ferme and habuit secum laboris episcopum comitantem e al persolvendum episco lirg. ap. Messingham, la S. Columbanus's Irish slightly different practic to the jealousy alrendy ar. tery and episcopate and monastic exemptions by was invited into the mo was specially excluded fi times a bishop-abbat di monastery [ABHAT]. not where (Reeves, Eccl. An the monastic bishop ex the monastic jurisdictio 108-95.

On the continent, me and monasteries, the mo cognized official in the abbey of St. Denis near Martin at Tours, the Lauhes in Belgium, and burg in Bavaria as abo Patrick, 48 sq. treating suthorities; Lanlgan, E Under the Benedictine I provision made for him ; praesertim fratribus om tolleretur ad sacros susc quirendum chrlsma, neve in monasteria ad sacras quies monachorum tur scopum ad manum semp abbatem sive simplicem n

usque ad mare extensa est), in campestribus i. c. 44), campi Liffei supra fundamentum fidei firmum construxit : et prudenti dispensatione de aniion and spiritual mabus eorum regulariter in omnibus procurans, et de ecclesiis multarum provinciarum sibi adhaerentibus sollicitans, et secum revolvens, l dignity Thebald. quod sine summo sacerdote, qui ecclesias consen in Gaul craret, et ecclesiasticos in eis gradus subrogaret esse non posset, illustrem virum et solitarium of Tours emnibus moribus ornatum, per quem Deus vira at Poiad exhortates operatus est plurimas, convocans eum de . When eremo . . . ut ecclesiam in episcopali dignitate cum ea gubernaret, atque ut nihil de ordine cross the sacerdotali in suis deesset ecclesiis, accersivit" (Colgan, Tr. Thaum. 518; Todd, S. Patr. 13 sq.; Smith and Wace, Dict. Christ. Biog. "Conlaedh.") known to troducing t. Lit. i. n Britain Though not so explicitly yet with sufficient precision we find the same practice to have prevailed in the Columban monastery of Hy. Sede, Hist. t till the hurch of "Habere nutem solet ipsa insula rectorem semper abbatem presbyterum, cujus juri et omais provincia, et ipsi etiam episcopi, ordine dioces.n. liberniae, l to have inusitato, debeant esse subjecti, juxta exemplum primi doctoris illius, qui non episcopus, sed pres-byter extitit et monachus " (Bede, Eccl. Hist. iii. c. 4), and the fourth abbat there, Fergna Brit, century. l. Ant. vi. it of truth ls called a bishop (Four Mast. A.D. 622; Mart. Doneg. March 2; Reeves, S. Adamn. 340-341, h church. monastic, sm firmly 372). To Lindisfarne bishop Aidan was sent by the monastery of Hy (Bede, ib. iii. c. 3), and date. St. there also the abbat governed and the clergy, with the bishop himself, observed the monastic rches and yters, and ry; yet in rule (Bede, Vit. S. Cuth. c. 16). When Fergil or Virgilius, abbat of Aghaboe, became abbat of ishops are Salzburg, in the 8th century, "dissimulata n A.D. 447 e mingled ordinatione fermè annorum duorum spatiis, ary (Four habuit secum laboris et coronae participem nm.: Ann. episcopum comitantem de patria, nomine Dobda, 1 fourteen al persolvendum episcopale officium" (Vit. S. 47 and 811 Virg. ap. Messingham, Flor. Ins. Sanct. 331). la S. Columbanus's Irish foundation at Bobio, a non lists of slightly different practice prevailed, which points to the jealousy already arising between the monasops (Ware, D. 519 to t abbesses, tery and episcopate and ending in the frequent monastic exemptions by the popes; the bishop was invited into the monastery as required, and at Bangor is a single was specially excluded from all power in monashops (Four tic affairs (Messingham, ib. 248). At other er that the en contemtimes a bishop-abbat directed the affairs of the monastery [ABBAT], not in Ireland only but else-where (Reeves, Eccl. Ant. 129), and thus was s, or more o give the the monastic bishop exercising, pro hac vice, the monastic jurisdiction (Du Cange, Gloss. iii. p at times was scribe

365), yet.

ireachtach

ied on the

and Ware (Todd, St.

448, Dubl.

h monastic

Kildare, in

of the 6th

ae) says in

h century, ous, ubi per

mnibus pro-

uli de utro-

ntes volun-

nè omnium

praecellens

8 Parrochia

lusa a mari

On the continent, mostly in exempt abbeys and monasteries, the monastic bishop was a reeegnized official in the 8th century, as in the abbey of St. Denis near Parls, the abbey of St. Martin at Tours, the monastery of Lobes or laubes in Belgium, and the monastery at Salzbarg in Bavaria as above mentioned (Todd, S. Patrick, 48 sq. treating the question fully with authorities; Lanigan, Eccl. Hist. Ir. ii. 25+5). Under the Benedictine Rule there was special provision made for him; "igitur ut junioribus praesertim fratribus omnis discurrendi occasio telleretur ad sacros suscipiendos ordines, ad requirendum chrlsma, neve adventu episcoporum in monasteria ad sacras ordinationes explendas, quies monachorum turbaretur, plerique epikopum ad manum semper in monasteriis sive abbatem sive simplicem monachum habere volue- | ii.; Bingham, Orig. Ecol.)

runt " (Martene et Durand, Thes. Nov. Aneed. t. i. Praef. ap. Todd, S. Patrick, 69). In the monastery of Mount Sinal, in the 11th century, the abbat and 500 mouks had their own bishop (Todd,

But regarding the monastic blshop a further distinction is necessary. Bishops sometimes, in the first zeal of monasticism, lived with their clergy in a quasi-monastic state (Bingham, Orig. Eccl. vii. c. 2, § 8) to assimilate the life in cities to that in the desert: thus St. Augustine of Hippo "factus presbyter monasterium intra ecclesiam mox instituit, et cum Dei servis vivere coepit secundum modum et regulam sub sanctis Apostolis constitutam" (Possidius, Vita S. Aug. c. 6; Opp. S. Aug. t. x. App. col. 260, Venet. "In ista domo Episcopi meum monasterium eleri-corum" (Serm. 49 de Diversis, t. x. 519), or bishops demitted their episcopal charges and retired to monasteries for contemplation and prayer. But neither of these were properly monastic bishops. Again, according to Catholic rule, ordination and consecration could only be to definite charges, and not ἀπολελυμένως "at large" (Bingham, Orig. Eccl. iv. c. 6). yet in the Celtic church this rule (Conc. Chalc. c. 6) seems never to have been closely followed, but the episcopate was frequently conferred on persons who were emicent for learning, piety, or other personal qualification, as it was also in the Enst (Sozomen, Hist. Eccl. 1, vi. c. 33-4). Hence, in the Irish annals, we find bishops without local designation, or named only in connexion with the place where they chanced to live at the time without being either diocesau or monastic. Again there were groups of bishops, seven being a favourite number (Mart. Doneg.), and also in single monasteries a large company of bishops under the abbat, as at Louth a hundred bishops under Mochta (Colgan, Acta SS. 729, c. 7). The evident effect of this system was to multiply indefinitely the number of bishops both without and within the monasteries, and to foster that restless spirit which was attempted to be checked by the synod at Herutford (c. 4 in its disputed reading, "Ut episcopi monachi non migrent de loco ad locum," Bede, Hist. Eccl. iv. c. 5), which carried so many Irish bishops across to the continent, especially after the monasteries began to be plundered by the Northmen, and which called for the frequent conciliar enactments against the see-less bishops, the episcopi vagi, vacantes, and vagantes, and the "Scoti qui se dicunt episcopos esse" (C. Cabill. c. 43) [BISHOP V.] both 'a England and on the Continent. Having been trained under a different system, they came into frequent collision with the diocesan bishops, and even in the 11th and 12th centuries St. Anselm of Canterbury and St. Bernard of Clairvaux could regard the want of diocesan organisation in Ireland as a serious blot on the whole Irish church (Ussher, Brit. Eccl. Ant. iv. 523), a "dissolutio ecclesiasticae disciplinae, censurae enervatio, religionis evacuatio" (S. Bern. De Vit. Mal. c. 10).

(Du Cange, Gloss.; Fleury, Eccl. Hist.; Reeves, Adamman's Life of S. Columba, History of the Culdees, and Eccl. Ant. of Down, Connor, and Dromore; Todd, S. Patrick; Moshelm, Ch. Hist.; Monumenta Hist. Brit.; Skene, Celtic Scotland,

MONESSA, virgin. [MUNESSA.]

MONEY. Introduction.—The appearance of any positive indication of Christian influence on the coins of the Roman emperors has been generally considered to commence under Constantino I. the Great, since during his reign most of the public money bears official marks of the new religion which he embraced. There are, however, a few isolated examples previous to his time, which are of sufficient interest to need special illustration; (1) the representation of the deluge; (2) a symbol like the monogram of Christ: and (3) the legend in PACE.

1. Obo. AVT. K. A. CEIT. CEOVHPOC

ΠΕΡΤΙ. Bust of Septimius Severus to the right, hurrested with paludamentum and cuirass. Rev. ΕΠΙ ΑΓΩΝΟΘΕΤΟΥ ΑΡΤΕΜΑ. Γ. In the exergue ΑΠΑΜΕΩΝ. [Under Artemas, A-jonothetes (or judge at the games) for the third time (money) of the Apameans.] Two figures, a male and a female within an ark, on which is inscribed ΝΩΕ, and which is floating on some water. Outside the ark two figures, a male and a female, standing as if in adoration. On the top of the ark a bird perched; in the field above a bird

flying toward the ark, holding an olive branch in its claws. E. (Fig. 1; Cabinet des Médailles, Paris.)

The remarkable coins giving the representation of the deluge were Issued during the reigns of three empercrs, (1) Sept. Severus, 193-211, who was at first favourable to the Christians. and whose son Caracalla had a Christian nurse (Tertull, ad Scap. iv.; cf. Spart. in Carac. 1), but who at a later period of his reign, 202, allowed a persecution to provail (Spart. in Sev. 17; Euseb. H. E. vi. c. 2); (2) Macrinus, 217, under whom the church enjoyed peace, and (3) Philip I. 244-249, whose Christian tendencies have been the source of much discussion (Moniglia, de Relig. utriusque Phil. Aug. Diss. duae, Rom. 4to, 1741; Greppo, Notes hist, biog. etc. concern. les prem. stècles chret. Lyons, 1841; Milman, Hest. of Christianity, vol. ii.; Lardner, Cred. vol. vii. etc.), and who by many ecclesiastical authors has been considered the first Roman Emperor who was a Christian (Oros. Hist. vii. 20; Hieron. de Vir. Ill. 52; Chron. ed. Mai, vol. viii. p. 646), sn honour that more properly belongs to Constantine I. the Great (Lactant. De fals. Relig. c. 1; Sulp. Sev. Sacr. Hist. ii. 33; Euseb. Vit. Const. iv. c. 75; Theod. H. E. v. c. 39).

The type of these coins was by early numismatists and scholars (Falconeri, Froelich, Hardouin, Bryant, Barrington, Milles, etc.) ceu-sidered to refer to the Greek legend of the flood of Deucalion, in which it is stated that Zens had resolved to destroy all mankind, with the exception of Deucalion and Pyrrha, whilst the letters en the ark were supposed to have been either added by a forger or altered from $NE\Omega K$ [$o\rho \hat{\omega} \nu$]. Numismatists, however, of the present century have not failed to recognise that the letters on the ark are certainly NΩE and that the type refers to the Noachian deluge, the figures both inside and outside the ark representing Nosh and his wife, in the latter case holding up their hands in thanksgiving for their safety. It has been suggested (Eckhel, Doct. Num. Vet. vol. iii. p. 137), and with much probability, that the word NΩE was placed on these coins so that there might be no confusion with the flood of Dencalion, in a similar manner as on the coins of Magnesia in Ionia the word $\mathsf{APF}\Omega$ is put to show that the vessel thereon represented is the ship 'Argo,' in which history makes Jason and his colleagues sail in search of the golden

It is not difficult to distinguish on these coins the form of the raven from that of the dove. and the Bible gives au account of the presence of only these two birds. In the short description of the flood of Deucalion, by Plutarch (De Solert. Animal. xiii. ed. Didot) there is allasion to a dove, but there is no mention of an olive branch or of another bird. In the Chaldaean accounts of the daluge, as preserved in the fragments of Berosus and Abydenus (Cory, Anc. Frag. 2nd ed. pp. 28-34), some birds were twice sent out to discover if the waters had receded, and the second time they returned with, instead of an olive branch, some mud on their fect; whilst in the Assyrian accounts (G. Smith, Chaid. Acct. of Genesis, 1876) it is stated that "a dove, a swallow, and a raven" were sent forth, the two former of which returned to the ship, but the raven did not come back. These statements are

Professor Churchill Babington has kindly called my attention to the coins of the kings of Edessa, and has sent me the following note respecting them: - "Among the kings of Edessa, Abger Bur Manu, or Abger VIII. (who reigned 153-188, according to Langlois) is said to have been 'a holy man,' (lepos avnp Jul. Afric. in Euseb. Chron. Olymp. 149, 1); and as he patronized the Christian Bardesanea, and forbade the worship of Cybele. it has been inferred that he was a Christian, and this inference is thought 'to be strengthened by the fact that on the coins of this prince the usual symbols of the old national worship are for the first time wanting and the sign of the cross appears in their place' (Neander, Ch. Hist. vol. I. p. 111 [Bohn], following Bayer, Hist. Osr. et Edess. ex Num. illustr. lib. lil. p. 171, who figures two coins of an Abgarus, contemporary with Severus, and bearing his head on which a cross appears on the tiara). The cross is formed in one case of five dots (pearls), in the other the central dot becomes oval. The chronology of these kings is doubtfut. Neander places Abgar Bar Manu between 160-170, but it seems impossible in any case that these coins belong to him. The cross, however (apparently of five united dots), is found on a coin of Abgarns, having the head of Commodus on the reverse (Lauglole, Num. de l'Arménie, pl. iv. No. 7), who may be Abgar VIII. That which is certain about these coins is that on some coins of an Abgar contemporary with Severus a cross occurs on the diadem, while on others we have the crescent aurmounted by a star, taken by Bayer and Neander to be the symbols of the old national worship." On a coin of Abgarns and Commodus in the British Museum, there appears to be on the diadem of Abgara + or x, but I am inclined to think with Professor Bahington, that the supposed cross on these coins of Edessa is only a cruciform star or ornament without any Christian significance.

On a coin of barbarous fabric of the Roman emperor Tetricus (297-273), with legend oness avo (Cohen, Suppl. No. 290, or of Tacticus (275-276), published by Rasche (Lex. vol. I. pt. ii. p. 1083), there is said to be in the field a cross, but in both cases it is probably a star, though it may be that these pieces were issued long after at the speci of Cultatianity. A cross is also given by Cohen (Med. Imp. vol. vi. pt. xv.) in the field of a coin of Constantius Chlorus and Galerius Maximian, but this coin has been incorrectly engraved and described and the object is really a star (Madden, Handb. of Kom. Num.

p. 168, 1861, pl. iv. No. 3).

quite contrary to the subject shown on the feature of this ty, vol. iii. p. 199, 1853) as regards the raven text, which is quite and Vulg. In the raven is stated as "had dried from off the feature of the things o

לפים מעל האיז dendo et redeundo, super terram," Walt Com.; Patrick, Com. and fro" leaves no bad messenger and N —must have returne sad in all probability it is represented on t

It is also interestin taese coins with the Christian monuments century, in the cata Petit, Mel. d'Arch. vo shows Noah in the n dive branch in its m Noah's wife is not r but one cannot fail similarity of the sha the figure of Noah a raven is not found o the catacombs, it ma found at D'Jemila, Revue Arch. 1849, vo occupied in devouring It new remains to a

for this type occurring In the first place ther of a great flood relating a king who resided at the age of 300 years. tion was that all mai (Steph. Byz. s.v. 'Irdy) There is not much don lafluenced this traditi unreasenable to suppo reference to Enoch, th who after his son's birt years" (Gen. v. 22). supposed (Gesch. d. Vo. that the city Enoch, eldest sen of Cain, ar (Gen. iv. 17, 18), refer loonium, at which Apr resided. In the second the "Sibylline Books" 256, 261-267) may have Apamesns the types for follows: "But Noah again the dove that he Delage had ceased, but fled away, and descendir her body on the wet ea ing a branch of an oli good news . . . an ve branch Medailles epresentathe reigns 193-211,

Christians, tian nurse uc. 1), but 2, allowed Sev. 17; 217, under 3) Philip I. have been a. de Relig. ito, 1741; les prem.

Hest. of s has been who was a n. de Vir. 646), an Constan-Relig. c. 1; Vit. Const.

rly numislich, Haretc.) couf the flood t Zens had the excepe letters on ther added ρῶν]. Νυitury have etters on t the type ures both ting Noah up their y. It has

t the word that there of Deucae coins of ia put to esented is akes Jason the golden

these coins

the dove, e presence rt descrip-Plutarch ere ls ullution of an the Chalrved in the Cory, Anc. were twice id receded, ith, instead eet; whilst hald. Acct. 'a dove, a h, the two ip, but the

ements are

quite contrary to that in Genesis, as also to the subject shown on the coins. A very important feature of this type (Lenormant, Mel. d'Arch. vol. iii. p. 199, 1853) is the exactness with which, as regards the raven, it agrees with the Hebrew text, which is quite at variance with the LXX and Vulg. In these latter (Gen. viii. 7) the raven is stated as " not returning until the water had dried from off the earth" (al ¿ξελθών, οὐκ ανέστρεψεν έως του ξηρανθήναι το ύδωρ απο τηs γηs.-Qui egrediebatur et non revertebatur, donec siccarentur aquae super terram), whereas in the Heb. text we read that the raven "went forth to and fro until the waters were dried up from off the earth" (בוצא יצוא ושוב) עריבשת הפים מעל הארץ "Et exiit egrediendo et redeundo, donec areacerent aquae dedendo et reacunao, donec areacerent aquae desaper terram," Walton, Polygott; Kalisch, Crit. Com.; Patrick, Com. etc.). The expression "to and fro" leaves no doubt that the ravon—a had messenger and Noah chose another, the dove -must have returned as sutervals to the ark, and in all probability rested en its top, as iudeed it is represented on these coins.

It is also interesting to compare the type of these coins with the representations on early Christian monuments. A painting of the 3rd century, in the catacombs at Rome (Savinien Petit, Mel. d'Arch. vol. iii. pl. xxix. Paris, 1853), shows Neah in the ark and a dove holding an olive branch in its month flying towards him; Nosh's wife is not represented, nor the raven, but one cannot fail to observe the striking similarity of the shape of the ark, its cover, the figure of Noah and the dove. Though the raven is not found on any of the paintings of the catacombs, it may be seeu on a bas-relief found at D'Jemila, in Algeria (De la Mare, Revus Arch. 1849, vol. vi. p. 196), and is here

occupied in devouring the carcases.

lt now remains to assign a reason, if possible, for this type occurring upon the coins of Apameia. In the first place there was a Phrygian legend of a great flood relating to Annacus or Nannacus, a king who resided at Iconium, and who lived to the age of 300 years. When he died the tradition was that all mankind would be destroyed (Steph. Byz. s.v. 'Indrior; Suldas, s.v. Narranos). There is not much doubt that the Old Testament influenced this tradition, and it is perhaps not unreasonable to suppose that there is here a reference to Enoch, the father of Methuselah, who after his son's birth "walked with God 300 years" (Gen. v. 22). Prof. Ewald indeed has supposed (Gesch. d. Volkes Israel, vol. i. p. 356) that the city Enoch, which was built by the eldest son of Cain, and called after his name (Gen. iv. 17, 18), refers to the Phrygian city of losium, at which Annacus is supposed te have resided. In the second place the curious lines in the "Sibylline Books" (Grac. Sibyll. vv. 247-256, 261-267) may have actually suggested to the Apameans the types for these coins. They are as follows: "But Noah resting some days sent again the dove that he might know whether the Deluge had ceased, but she flying up and down fled away, and descending to earth rested a little her body on the wet earth and returned bringing a branch of an olive tree, a great sign of

forth another bird black-winged, and she flew away and remained on the earth. There is on the continent of black Phrygia a high and greatmountain called Arsrat. . . . Here arise the springs of the great river Marsyas. On its lofty top the ark rested when the waters receded." The term κιβωτός, "an ark," which occurs in these verses is of special interest, for not only was it employed by the LXX (Gen. vi. 14), by the Evangelists (Matt. xxiv. 38; Luke xvii. 27), and by the Apostles (Heb. xi. 7; 1 Pet. iii. 20), for the "ark of Noah;" but Apameia itself was called Cibôtos (Strab. xii. 6; Ptol. v. 2), probably on account of the great wealth collected there, it being a great emporlum next in dignity to Ephesus (Strabo, xii. 8), and κιβωτός signifies "a chest" or "coffer." Moreover that the ark was supposed to rest at Apameia is testified by the line ένθα φλέβει μεγάλου ποταμοῦ Μαρσύαο πέφυκαν, for the river Marsyas ran by Apameia, and was also itself called Cibûtos, as testified by coins struck at the time of Hadrian (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1866, vol. vi. p. 211, pl. vi.

MONEY

Among the various suppositions which may be brought forward to explain the appearance of this type, whether it be suggested that it may have been produced owing to the semi-generous treatment that the Christians received during the reign of the emperors under which they were issued, it is certain that the type did not emanate from a Christian sect. The deep root which an ancient tradition of the Deluge-shown by the Phrygian legend, probably greatly influenced by the Biblical account and the minute description in the Sibylline books-had taken at Apameia is far more likely to have originated these pieces. At the same time it would be presumptuous to suppose that they might not have been designed by a Christian artist, for the worship of God had long circulated throughout Asia Minor. (For a full account of these coins see Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1866, vol. vi. p. 173.)

2. Obv. AVT. K. F. M. KV. TPAIANOC

ΔEKIOC. Bust of Trajan Decius to the right laurented, with paludamentum.

Rev. EΠ. AVP. AT TIANOV B. A. A. ΤΟ Β. CTE I ANH. [ἐπὶ Αὐρηλίου 'Αφφιάνου δίς άρχοντος άγωνοθέτου το δεύτερον στεφανηφόρου.] In the exergue MAIONON. Bacchus, holding in the right hand a vase and in the left a spear, seated to left on a chair, which is on a car drawn by two panthers. Before him a female (Ariadne?) walking to left, but looking at Bacchus and carrying a large vine-branch covered with grapes. E. (Fig. 2; Cabinet des Médailles, Paris.)
This medallion was issued during the reigu of

Trajan Decius (249-251) at Maconia in Lydia. It will be observed that the engraver has taken care to place the monogram between two A's (A A) in the middle of the legend at the

top of the coin, as if to call special attention to it.

Suggestions have been made (Lenormant, Mel. d'Arch. vol. lii. p. 196) that a Christian moneyer intended to introduce on this cein the mysterious sign of the new Faith, and that though symbols of a similar character to the Christian monogram good news . . . and then presently he sent occur upon other monuments anterior to Christianity (see § xv.), yet in this case the sign is | dei Mon. delle Art. Crist. Modena, 1849), that is more probably the work of a Christian. More-over, that the Bacchio emblems, appropriate to the institution of the Eucharist, may also be found on the sarcophagus of St. Constance and on the mosaics which decorate the mausoleum of this princess (Ciampini, de sacr. Aedif. a Const. mad. constr. pl. xxxii. Rome, 1693). This opinion is further sustained by another scholar (De Witte, Mel. d'Arch. vol. iii. p. 172), who adds that the title ἄρχων chosen by the artist in which to introduce the monegram of Christ seems to offer a direct allusion to the domination and the reign of the Saviour.

The form of the Φ ('|') in the words 'Αφφιάνου and Στεφανηφόρου have been also considered to allude to the form of the cross +), but it would be hazardous to affirm this, as a similar manner of engraving this letter occurs on the coins of the Seleucidae, of Philadelphia in Lydia, and of Sardes, in the latter case on a coin of Salonina, who is supposed to have been a Christian (see par. 3; Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1866, vol. vi. p. 218); at the same time such a form may be seen on the top of the labarum of certain coins of Constantine the Great to which I shall presently allude (§ vi.)

It must, however, be remembered that under Trajan Declus the Christians were grossly persecuted ("Exstitit post annos plurimos exsecrabile animal Decius, qui vexaret Ecclesiam," Lactant. de Mort. Pers. c. 4). Fabian, bishop of Rome, the first nuthentic martyr pope, was one of the early victims (Milman, Hist. of Christ. vol. ii. p. 188; vol. iii. p. 329), and many persons were killed throughout the empire. that the Christians enjoyed during the mild reign of his predecessor Philip, and its effects, cannot have been suddenly stopped even by this attempt to extirpate Christianity, and it is not therefore improbable that a Christian artist here sought surreptitious means of protest against

the tyranny of the persecutors of the church.

I may add that Tryphonia or Cephinic, the
wife of Herennius Etruscus, son of T. jan Decius and Etruscilla, was probably converted to Christianity with her daughter Cyrilla after her husband's death (De Witte, op. cit.). Of this empress no coins are extant.

3. Obv. CORN. BALONINA AVG. Bust of Salo-

niun to the right on a crescent.

Rev. AVG. [or AVGVSTA] IN PACE. Salenina seated to the left holding an olive-brauch and sceptre. In the exergue sometimes the letters M S, sometimes P or S, sometimes S I. Billon. (Fig. 3; British Museum.)

The explanation of the remarkable legend on this coin of Salonina (circ. 260-268) was first given by M. de Witte, who in a most interesting memoir published in 1852 (Mem. de l'Acad. Roy. de Belgique, vol. xxvi.; cf. Rev. Num. Belge, vol. ii. 1853; Mel. d'Arch. vol. iii. Paris, 1853) traced the origin and names of Salonina the wife of Gallieaus - carefully distinguishing her from Pipa or Pipara the concubine;-the character of this empress, and finally attempted to show, and not without success, that she was a Christian.

It has been amply proved, in spite of many objections, that the formula EN EIPHNH or IN PACE was exclusively Christian (Cavedoni, Rugg.

to say, not in vogue among the pagans, though it was used previously by the Jews (Greppo, Not. sur des Inscript. ant. tirees de quelq. tombenux juifs à Rome, Lyons, 1835). It was moreover a formula of Christian apotheosis, and as such has been treated by M. de Witte, who in the papers above referred to has supposed that these coins are commemorative, and were struck by order of Gallienus, after his wife's death. A few years after, two finds, one in 1855, consisting of some 4000 coins, the other in 1857, consisting of some 25 or 30,000 coins of silver and billon, among which were some of the pieces of Salonion, with the legend AVG. or AVGVSTA IN PACE, proved to M. de Witte (Rev. Num. 1857, p. 71) that these coins must have been issued before 265 and consequently during the lifetime of Salonina, an opinion that was shared by the late M. C. Lenermant (Rev. Num. 1857, pp. 243-245), but which has not commended itself to Mr. C. W. King (Early Christ. Num. p. 49, 1873), who whilst suppressing all mention of the authority of the two finds speaks of M. de Witte's conclusion as an "unlacky after-thought."

As regards the letters M 8 in the exergue, Mr.

King (op. cit. p. xlv.) is of opinion that they must stand for some title, and that Memoriae Sanctae not merely gives a most appropriate sense, but is supported by the Venerandae Memoriae on the coins of Constantine (§ xiii.). The fact, however, is that other letters occur in the exergue, and the same may also be found on pagan types of the coins of Salonina, and on the coins of Gallienus, so that this hypothesis is out of the question. I am inclined to think that the letters bear some reference to the miutage or place of minting, but I am unable to offer any

satisfactory solution.

It must be added that the late Abbé Cavedoni considered (Album, Giornale Lett. vol. xix. Rome, 1852) M. de Witte's suggestion a paradox, and did not admit his interpretation of the legend.

§ i. Chronological and Historical Sketch of the Reign of Constanting .- Previous to commencing the actual description of the coins of Constantine I. with Christian emblems, and for the better understanding of their arrangement and classification, it is necessary to give a brief chrono-logical and historical sketch of the reign of this emperor.

In the year 311, Constantine I., being determined to stop the tyranny of Maxentius, reviewed in his own mind all considerations, and felt it incumbent on him to honour no other than the God of his father Constantius I. Chlorus (Euseb. Vit. Const. i. c. 27). He is coasequeatly said to have prayed earnestly to God, and whilst thus praying with fervent entreaty, a most marvellous sign appeared to him from heaven. About midday, when the sun was beginning to decline, he saw with his own eyes in the heavens the trophy of a cross of light placed above the sun, and bearing the inscription BY THIS CONQUER (TOVTO NIKA). a miracle witnessed by his whols army (Euseb. Vit. Const. i. c. 28).

the in be, h night. of Go sign t and d stan l use it enemi So 800 calling in jev sat in them : seen, a stones, I also i (Vit. C The

But d

of the labarun bius (LABARI letters by mea placed o being n actly in р ката perhaps

than > emperor wear or the cros on their tius (De versa 🔪

Encou: stantine : whom h Maxentic the Tibe escape ov stantine

flexo, i.e.

812.

the West Shortl into Ron Licinius first prais their succ comprehe Christians Maximin, fearful of cree b con MINVS A Galerius) him, respe of his own ix. c. 9).

b The original edict is issued by Maximin is give

), that is , though (Greppo, uela, tomas meres, and as sed that re struck eath. A onsisting onsisting nd billon, Saloniea, IN PACE, 7, p. 71) ed before fetime of the late pp. 243-itself to

e Witte's at."
rgue, Mr.
chey must be Sanctae sense, but be constant to the however, rgue, and types of out of the that the cintage or offer any

i. p. 49, ion of the

Cavedoni cix. Rome, adox, and legend. etch of the mineucing Constanthe better and classief chronogn of this

notice I., e tyransy his own nd felt it nonour no his father nseb. l'at. isequently nestly to ying with narvellous m heaven. sun was w with his he trophy above the ription ny his whole

But doubting in his own mind what the import of this apparition might be, he continued to meditate till night. During his alcep the Christ of God appeared to him with the aign that he had seen in the heavens, and commanded him to make a standard resembling the sign and to use it as a safeguard against his enemies (Euseb. Vit. Const. 1. c. 29). Se soon as it was day he arose, and calling together those that worked in jewels and precious stones, he aat in the midst and described to them the figure of the sign he had seen, and commanded them to make one like it in gold and precions atones, to which Eusebins adds, "and I also have seen this representation" (Vit. Const. i. c. 30).

The description of the standard of the cross, called by the Romans Labarum, is minutely given by Eusebins (Vit. Const. i. c. 31. See art. LADARUM), who anys that two letters indicating the name of Christ by means of the first letters were placed on the crown, "the letter p being marked diagonally with x exactly in its centre" (χαιζοι ἀρου τοῦρ κατὰ τὸ μεσαίτατον), which would perhaps rather give the form

than R, and these letters the emperor at a later period used to wear on his lelunct. The form of the cross, as employed by the soldiers on their shields, is given by Lactantius (De Mort. Pers. c. 44)—trans-

versa X litera, summo capite circum-

flexo, i.e. R.

212.

Encouraged by these signs, Constantine advanced against Maxentius, whom he defeated on Oct. 27, 312, Maxentius himself being drowned in the Tiher while endeavouring to escape over the Milvian bridge. Constantine thus became sole master of the Western empire.

Shortly after Constantine's entry into Rome, ha, in conjunction with Licinius I. his colleague, "having first praised God as the author of all their auccesses," drew up a full mud comprehensive edict in favour of the Christiana, and then seut it to Maximin, ruler in the east, who fearful of refusing, addressed a decree b commencing 10VIVS MAXIMINYS AVOSTUS, etc. (a title assumed by him after the death of Galerius) to the governors under him, respecting the Christiana, as if of his own free will (Euseb. II. E. ix. c. 9).

b The original edict is not now extant, but the copy issued by Maximin is given by Eusebius in Greek (H. E. lx. c. 9).

The whole Roman people received Constantine as their benefactor. The senate who paid aderation to the labarum (Prudent. in Symm. 491-496) decreed him the first rank ameng the Augusti (Lactant. de Mort. among the Augusta (Lactant. ac Mort. Pers. c. 44), and perhaps offered him the title of Maximus, "quem sibl Maximinus vindicabat," to the great grief and indignation of Maximin. "Cognito deinde senatus decrete, sic exarsit delore, ut inlmicitias aperte profiteretur, convicia jecis mixta adversua Imperatorem Maximum diceret" (Lactant. op. cit.). [See under 315.] Constantine erected a statue of himself in the most frequented part of Rome, and ordered a long spear in the form of a cross to be placed in the hands of the statue, and the following inscription to be engraved on it in the Latin language; -Br THIS SALUTARY SIGN, THE TRUE SYMBOL OF VALOUR, I HAVE SAVED YOUR CITY, LIBERATED FROM THE YOAE OF THE TYRANT. I HAVE ALSO RESTORED THE SENATE AND ROMAN PEOPLE TO THEIR ANCIENT . DIGNITY AND SPLENDOUR. (Euseb. Vit. Const. i. c. 40; H. E. ix. c. 9.)

In 312-313, Constantine aed Liciulus were at Milan, where the latter was married to Constantin, the half-sister of Constantin (Lactant. de Mort. Pers. c. 45; Vict. Epit.; Zosim. ii. 17); and here the two emperors issued a second edict giving liberty to the Christians in particular, and to all men in general, to follow the worship of that deity which each might approve, so that thus the Divine Being (Divinitus) might be propitious to them and to all their subjects (Lactant. de Mort. Pers. c. 48; Euseb. H. E. x.

c. 5).

312-313.

In the meantime the impious Maximin Daze, taking advantage of the marriage festivities which were going on at Milan, marched from Syria into Bithynia, and from thence into Thrace. Licinius pursued bim, and in a pitched battle at Adrianople defeated him. Maximin fled to Mount Taurns, and thence to Tarsus, where he is said to have given glory to the God of the Christians, and enacted a full and complete law for their liberty (Euseb. H. E. ix. c. 10), but too Inte, for being seized with a violent disease, he perished miserably (313). Licinius thus became sole master of the East, and on arriving at Nicomedia, he gave thanks to God for his victory (gratiam Deo, cujus aucilio vicerat, Lactant. de Mort. Pers. c. 48), and repeated the edict in favour of the Christians as issued Constantine and himself at Milan (Lactant. op. cit.).

In 314 Constantine and Licinius

814

315.

quarrelled, but the latter, being defeated, sued for peace, which was accepted.

In 315 the title of Marinus and the diadem were officially decreed to

817.

830.

Constantine. The title of Maximus is given to Constantine by Eumenius in his panegyric pronounced at Treves in 310 (Paneg. Const. Aug. Dict.), but the statement cannot be accepted as true (Heyne, Cens. xii. Paneg. Vet. in his Opusc. Acad. vol. vi. p. 80). Paglus (Crit. Baron. ann. 311) gives the date as 311 on the authority of a coin having on the obverse MAX. and on the reverse VOTIS V MVLT. X, but Medioharbus, from whom the description of the coln is taken, is an authority of no value (Eckhel, Doct. Num. Vet. vol. viii. p. 94). Some modern numismatists, on the other hand (Feuardent, Rev. Num. 1856, p. 249; Cuhen. Med. Imp. vol. vl. p. 89), think that coins with this title were not struck till the end of his reign. The title was probably offered to him in 312 by the senate, as I have previously stated, but it is more likely that it was officially granted to him in 315, when the triumphal arch, to commemorate the victory over Maxeutius in 312, was dedicated to him. - IMP. CAES. FL. CONSTANTINO MAXIMO P. F. AVGVSTC S. P. Q. R. etc. (Orelli, Inscr. No. 1075; see § xviii. "False or uncertain coins of Constantine 1.") on which it was proclaimed that by the greatness of his own mind and the inspiration of the Divinity (instinctu Divinitatis) che defeated the tyrant Maxentius, and this view is confirmed by a genuine brass coin preserved in the "Musée de Vienne," having on the obverse CONSTANTINVS MAX. AVG. COs. IIII and on the reverse the legend soli invicto comiti (Eckhel, Cat. du Musée de Vienne ; Cohen, Med. Imp. Nos. 467, 468).

It is extremely probable that the senate decreed to Constantine at the same time the diadem (see § xvi. "Coins of Constantine with the diadem"), and it was perhaps on the occasion of these bonours that Constantine distributed money to the people as attested by his coins (CONSTANTINVS MAX. AVG. Bust with diadem, Cohen, Mcd. Imp. No. 160, from Welzh.

In 317 Crispus and Constantine II., the sons of Constantine I., and Licinius II. the son of Licinius I., were made Caesars.

In 321 Constantine enjoined all the subjects of the Roman empire to observe the "Lord's Day," and passed an edict for the solemn observance of Sunday (Clinton, F. R. vol. ii. p. 91), which he called dies Solis (Euseb. Vit. Const. iv. c. 18; Sozomen, H. E. i. c. 3).

For nine years there had been peace, but at last, in 323, a second war broke out between Constantine and Liciuins. Two battles were fought, and in the second Licioius was utterly defented and obliged to sue for pardon. His life was spared at the request of his wife Constantia, but only for a brief period, as he was put to death in the next year, 324, at Thessalonica, where he had been placed in confinement (Eutrop. x. 6; Hieron. Chron.; Zosimus, ii. 28; Euseb. Vit. Const. ii. c. 18; H. E.

By this victory Constantine became sole master of the Roman world (Recroft TOTIVS ORIUS on a gold coin struck at Thessalonica, Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1882, vol. ii. p. 48)

vol. ii. p. 48). On Nov. 8 of this year Constantius II. was made Caesar.

About 325 the combats of Gladiators were abolished, but they appear still to have continued till as late as 455 (Gibbon, Rom. Emp. ed. Smith vol. iv. p. 41, note), and perhaps also the punishment of the cross (Aur. Vict. Caes. c. 41; Sozomen, H. E. 1. c. 8).

330. Dedication of Constantinople where Constantine abolished idolatry and built churches (Euseb. Vit. Const. iii. c. 48), placing in his palace a representation of the cress composed of precious stones richly wrought in gold (Vit. Const. iii. c. 49).

49).
333. Constans made Caesar.
337. Constantine now began to feel signs of failing health, and visited Helenopolis, the birthplace of his mother Helena, where he is and to have for the first time received the imposition of hands with prayer, in fact became a catechumea, after which he proceeded to Nicomedia, where he was buptized by Eusebius, bishop of Nicomedia, though he had intended to defer this rite till he could have been buptized in the river Jordan. He soon after died, at noon on the feast of Pentecost (Euseb. Fit. Const. iv. c. 61-64;

were From these sta-Constanting the Gr spity about the ye at or about the sai his reign after this anything but a Chi specially mentioned ln 324 contra jus se his son Crispus, as of eleven years of murder of his wife and other reasous, his coins the inscrip considered (Niebuh 359) that he must nomenon and was co

Soera

ii. c.

Delm

other

family

were

sons

tine I

dated lituli.

In the numismatile will be seen where ordered to be place either openly or late from the time when saity in 312, or what till 323, after the druler of the whol without opposition, the symbols of the transport of the symbols of the

this as It may, it stantine that Chris

marked manner on

§ ii. Coins of Con-? 312—? 317.

1. Obv. IMP. CON
Constantine I. armed i
belt, holding a spear a
and on the left a sh
horseman striking v
The head is covered
the middle by a large

the monogram be

Rev. VICTORIAE LA

victories supporting a

on the shield VOT. P.

in the exergue B. SIS.

(Published by Ange

d Gibbon (Rom. Emp. e thinks this there is reason pet, that she escaped the ber hasband, and apparen in an eration pronounced (Ronod. in Constantin, gill Havecomp). But the Al Ovil. etc. p. 4, note) that i death of Constantine Junton tobare been written on the Fig. about the middle of U forst. Pura. ed. Frotschero itantins, p. 7-85) treats the There is, however, a great wastin.

^{**} The words instinctu divinitatis have been supposed by some (Gustlini, Mon. Ant. di Roma, p. xelv. 1789; Rom. descr. p. 42, 1805; Henzen, Suppl. ad Orelt, Vol. ili. p. 113) to have been written over the effaced words nuture jords on. or perhaps Dist farentitus, but Gerrucel quite sets the question at rest by assuring us (Num. Cast. 2nd ed. p. 245; Ren. Num. 1886, p. 96) from personal in-pection that the marble was not lower in the portion where these words occur than in other parts, nor are the t-ters then selves confused, nor are there any traces of letters to be seen that outd have been previously engraved. It may be added that Constantine binned fin his oration to the assembly of the saints (ap. Euseb. c. 26) speaks of his services as owing their origin to the inspiration of God (48 insuvoice 2020).

Socrates, H. E. I. 39; Sozomen, H. E. Il. c. 34; Theodoret, H. E. I. c. 32). Delmatius and Hanniballianua, and other members of the Imperial family, excapting Julian and Gallus, were put to death, and the three sons of, Constantine I.—Constantine II. Constantius II. and Constans were declared Auosati.

From these statements it would appear that Constantine the Great was converted to Christianity about the year 312, and that his colleague Licinius I. pretended to embrace the same faith at or about the same period. Still many acts of his reign after this date show that he acted in anything but a Christian spirit. There may be specially mentioned: (1) the murder of Licinius I. in 324 contra jus sacramenti; (2) the murder of his son Crispus, and the young Licinius, a boy of eleven years of age, in 326; and (3) the murder of his wife Fausta In 327.4 For these and other reasons, especially because he had on his coins the inscription Sol Invictus, some have considered (Niebuhr, Hist. of Rom. vol. v. p. 339) that he must have been "a repulsive phenomenon and was certainly not a Christian." Be this as it may, it is during the reign of Constantine that Christian emblems appear in a marked manner on the coins and on the Roman dated tituli.

In the numismatic studies now about to follow, it will be seen whether Constantine the Great ordered to be placed on the imperial colnage, either openly or latently, any Christian emblems from the time when he first professed Christianity in 312, or whether he deferred so doing till 323, after the defent of Licinius, when us "ruler of the whole world" he could dare, without opposition, to inscribe upon his coins the symbols of the true religion of Christ.

§ ii. Coins of Constantine I. and Licinius I.

1. Obs. IMP. CONSTANTINVS AVG. Bust of Constantine I. armed in cuirass with the shoulder-belt, holding a spear slanding over right shoulder, and on the left a shield on which is figured a horseman striking with a spear a berbarian. The head is covered with a helmet divided in the middle by a large band, on which is engraved

the monogram & between two stars.

Rev. VICTORIAE LASTAE PRINC. PERP. Two victories supporting a shield placed on a pedestal; on the shield vort. P. R.; on the pedestal an I; in the exergue B. SIS. (2 Sixchi). M. (Published by Angelo Breventano, in Macar.

Hagioglypta, p. 159, 1856; Baronius, Ann. ad ann. 312, p. 510; Sada, Diloghi d. U'Ayosini, p. 17, Rome, 1592; Tanini, Suppl. ad Bandur, p. 275; Caronni, Mus. Hederv. Nos. 3996, 397; Cavedoni, Kicerche, p. 15, Nos. 18, 19—the latter having the additional letters p. F. on the obverse with neither the shield nor the stars; Garrece, Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 237, No. 1; Rev. Num. 1866, p. 81, No. 1; but I do not know where this actual example may now be.)

2. Obv. IMP. CONSTANTINYS AVG. Bust of Constantine I. to left, armed with cuirass, and with the shoulder-belt, holding a spear slanting over right shoulder, and on the left a shield, on which is a horseman striking with his spear a burbarian. The head is covered with a helmet, divided in the middle by a large band, on which, a crescent moon and a small globule; on each side of the bund on the crown of the helmet the monogram

Rev. Same legend and type; on the pedestal the letter X; in the exergue B. SIS. ** (2 Sisciâ.) E. (Fig. 4; Cabinet des Médailles, Paris.)

Other specimens exist, issued at another mint, P. T. S. T. Or T. T. (Prima, Secunda or Tirtia Turracone), the first and last of which are in the British Museum, ou which the monogram & occurs. On another example in the British Museum, with reverse legend VICT. LAFTAE PRINC. PERP. there is certainly a star of cipht rays—thus ——on either side of the band (Fig. 5), whilst the rays are said to take the form of a Maltese cross on some pieces struck at Treves and at London (Lagoy, Rev. Num. 1857, p. 196).

3. Obe. MMP. LIC. LICINIVS P. F. AVG. Bust of Licinius 1. to the right, laurested, with

Rev. Same legend and type; on the pedestal

X; in the exergue A. SIS. * (1 Sisciâ.) E. (British Museum.)

The cross (X) on the pedcetal is very like the one on the coin of Constantine (No. 2), also atruck at Siscia, and may be a Christian emblem, or it may simply be intended for an ornamentation of the pedcetal.

§ iii. Coins of Constantins I., Crispus, and Constantine II.—(?) 317-323.

4. Obv. CONSTANTINVS MAX. AVG. Helmeted bust of Constantine I. to the right, laurented, with cuirass.

Rev. VICTORIAE LAETAE PRING. PERP. Same type, on the pedestal an equilateral cross $\sqsubseteq_{11}^{11} \exists$ In the exergue s. T. (Secunda Tarracone.) E.

(Garruccei, Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 239, No. 3, pl. No. 2 from coll. of Sig. L. Depoletti, dealer in Rome; cf. Rev. Num. 1866, p. 83, No. 3, pl. ii. No. 2, where the reversa is engraved VICTORIAI LEITAI (sic) PRINC. PERP.)

5. Obv. D. N. CRISPO NOB. CAES. Hend of Crispus.

Rev. Same legend and type: on the pedestal an equilateral cross. In the exergue ? E. (Garrucci from Timini.)

6. Ovv. CONSTANTINVS IVN. N. C. Bust of Constantine II. to the left, radiated, with paladamentum.

(Entrop. us, ii. 28; 8; H. E. atine bear Roman as on a ssalouica, S. 1862, Constanof Gladi-

oney to

his coins

3. Bust

Imp. No.

ntine II., nd Licin-

1., were

oined all

emplre

ny," and

lenin ob-

on. F. R.

illed dies

v. c. 18:

and been

a second

nstantine les wera

Licinius

bliged to

as spared

onstantia,

od, es he

ext year,

e he had

nut they nued till om. Emp. note), and nt of the 11; Sozo-antinople

d idolatry
seb. Vit.
seb. Vit.
g in his
the cross
ses richly
nst. iii. c.
sar.
began to

olth, and birthplace ere he is time reands with techumen, to Nicoptized by deter this a baptized sonn after

of Pente-

c. 61-64;

d Gibbon (Rom. Emp. ed. Smith, vol. it. pp. 354, 355) falaks that there is reason to believe, or at least to suspect, that she sceaped the blind and suspicious crueity of br busband, and apparently principally on a statement in an oration pronounced during the succeeding reign (Romod. in Constantin, jun. c. 4, ad calcem Eutrop. ed. havercamp). But the Abbé Cavedoni asserts (Ricerche Crit. etc. p. 4, note) that the supposed Monodia on the death of Constantine Juntor has been proved by Wesseling blave been written on the death of Theodorus Palacolous, about the middle of the Afternike century (Anonymi orat. Fun. ed. Fruschero), whilst Mauso (Leben Constantine, p. 65) treats the suggestion with contemple confidence in the suggestion with contemple paration.

Rev. Same legend and type: on the pedestal an equilateral cross = within a wreath. In

the exergue P. LN. (Prima Londinio.) E. (Fig. 6; British Museum. Another example, published by Garrucci from Tanini, has on the

obverse the additional letters FL. CL.) Cavedoni considered (Ricerche, p. 20) the monograms on coins Nes. 1 and 2 to be more like stars, or monograms composed of the letters I and x, the initials of 'Inσουs Χριστόs, but they

seem to have really the form of .

As to the date of issue of the coins above described it is supposed that some may have existed previous to 323, as there are specimens of the coins of Constantine II. among them, and none of Constantius II. made Caesar in that same year (Cavedoni, Appendice, p. 6; Garrincci, op. cit.). The coin No. 4, hearing as it does the title of MAX. (Maximus), might have been issued in 315, in which year the Senate, as we have seen, granted him that title, whilst the coins of Constantine I. (Nos. 1 and 2) might even be as early as 312, and those of Crispus and Constantine Il. (Nos. 5 and 6) as early as 317. They are all probably anterior to 319, and certainly precede the year 323.

The first two coins are interesting as confirming the words of Eusebius (Vit. Const. i. c. 31; ci. Sozomen, H. E. i. c. 8) that Constantine, hesides having the monogram placed upon the labarum, was in the habit of wearing it upon his helmet. The helmet is sometimes ornamented with pellets or stars, and the former are no doubt intended to represent gems, according to the account of his panegyrist Nazarius (xxix. 5)-"fulget galea et corusca Ince genmarum divinum verticem monstrat," whilst according to Philostorgius (H. E. i. c. 6) the holy sign seen in the sky by Constantine was surrounded by stars that encircled it as a rainbow-καl ἀστέρων αύτων κύκλφ περιθεήντων ζριδος τρόπφ.

The words VICTORIAE LAETAE may be compared (cf. Cavedoni, Ricerche, p. 16; Disamina, p. 212) to the scriptural expressions " Lactabor ego super eloquia tua: sicut qui invenit spolia multa" (Ps. cxviii. 162), or "Lactabuntur sient exultant victores capta praedu, quando dividant spolia" (Is. ix. 3), and to the line of Horace (1 Sat. i. 8)—"Momento cita mors venit, aut vi toria lacta."

§ iv. Coins of Constantine I., Licinius I., Crispus, Licinius II., and Constantine II.—? 319-323.

7. Obv. CONSTANTINVS AVG. Helmeted bust of Constantine I. to the right, with cuirass.

Rev. VIRTVS EXERCIT. Standard, at the foot

of which two captives, seated; on the standard VOT. XX. In the field to left X. In the exergue A. SIS. (1 Siscia.) E. (Garrucci, from Museo Kircheriano.)

8. Obv. IMP. LICINIVS AVG. Helmeted bust of Licinius I. to the right, with cuirass.

Rev. Same legend and type. In the field to left *. In the exergue AQ. S. (Aquilout S:cunda.) E.

(Fig. 7; British Museum. There is a similar example in the Cabinet des Medailles, Paris, struck at Thessalonica.)

9. Obv. CRISPVS NOB. CAES. Bust of Crispus to the left, laurented, with cuirass, and holding a spear and shield.

Rev. Same legend and type. In the field to left 1. In the exergue AQ. P. (Aquileia prinot.)

(British Museum. A similar specimen with

AQ. T.-tertia- is in the Cab. des Med. Paris.)
10. Obc. LICINIVS IVN. NOB. C. Bust of Licinius II. to the right, laureated, with paludamentum and cuirass.

Rev. Same legend and type. In the field to left . In the exergue P. T. (Prima Tarra-

(Fig. 8; British Museum. Garrucci describes another example from the collection of Signor Depoletti with T. T. in the exergue, the emperor on the obverse holding a globe surmounted by a victory.)

11. Obv. LICINIVS IVN. NOB. C. Same type

as No. 10.

Rev. Same legend and type. In the field a star with eight rays. In the exergue ? E. (Cohen, Suppl. No. 3 from coll. of M. Poy-

denot.) 12. Obv. CONSTANTINVS IVN. NOB. C. Bust of Constantine II. to the left, laureated, with cuirass, and holding a globe curmounted by a victory.

Rev. Same legend and type. In the field *. In the exergue P. * T. (Prima Tarracone.)

Æ. (British Museum.) Cavedoni would never believe that the supposed monogram was anything more than a star of six rays, or at the utmost the monogram composed of I and X, the initials of 'Ingois Xpigrás. From the coins of this series which I have been able to examine (Nos. 8, 9, 10 and 12) it scems perfectly clear that the form is k, the vertical line terminating in a globule or a circle. Cohea (Med. Imp. vol. vi. p. 83, note; Suppl. p. 375, note) agrees with Cavedoni that the sign is a star, which view he considers confirmed by the coin of Licinius II. (No. 11), which has a star of eight rays; but as he allows that the monogram (?) sometimes appears on the coins of Crispus

(No. 9), there is no reason why it or * or * should not occur upon the coins above described. The piece with eight rays proves nothing, and we have seen that on the helmet of Constantine there was sometimes placed a star of eight rays - * - instead of the Christian monogram.

(See under No. 2; Fig. 5.) I do not myself see any reason to doubt that these sigus were intended for the Christian monogram, though at this period of the reign of Constantine expressed on the coinage in somewhat a latent manner.

This series was probably introduced about the year 319. It is anterior to 323, coins of both the Licinii being common to it, whilst those of Constantins II. Caesar, are wanting.

§ v. Coins of Constantine I. with the "Mars Conservator" and "Sol Invictus" types.— ?312--? 323.

It was at one of Constantine I. entirely excluded Licinius, but on bearing the name and Mars never 1 stowed upon him reasonably be infe struck previous to professed Christia the Mars type a described from Tan whilst there is a Constantine II. wl Med. Imp. vol. v p. 234, Nos. 143 were created Cas struck in any mlni tine, but in those s Some coins of (

MARTI FOR MARTI for type the bust helmet adorned w standing, and in or on his shield SOLI INVICTO COMI the field *, are (Garrucel, Num. Co Num. 1866, p. 86 established that th of six equal rays; the Lutin letter o sideways. On avai which a drawing i symbol which appear coasiderably from t described, and may a letter.

According to Zon tine placed in the f circular porphyry c and on it he put t which he set up in some of the nails of the sun, thus assum lessness" (cf. Von rol. i. p. 162) the Christ, from which found no difficulty in "changed the head latended to represen coins.

Though Eusehius (tant. de Mort. Pers language of the time the sun rising upon t rays of light to all, SOLI INVICTO COMITI the ancient Sun-god a eousness [see art. C whether Constantine monogram of Christ b Invictus, or have cause under the semblance signs of Christianity.

Should the coins of types be considered a case they must be pla of Constantius Caesar

Crispus holding field to

prima.) en with 18.

st of Lipaluda. field to a Tarra-

describes f Signor emperor ited by a

me type

e field a ? Æ. M. Poyc. Bust ted, with

ted by a ield 🤻 . irracone.)

the supinn a ster ram com-Χριστός. have been it seems

ie vertical e. Cohen ol. p. 375, sign is a ed by the a star of monogram of Crispus

***** ∘r * described. ng, and we onstantioe eight ruys nonogram.

doubt that Christian he reign of in some-

about the as of both st those of

the " Mars

Should the coins of the Mars and Sol Invictus types be considered subsequent to 312, in any case they must be placed before 323, since coins of Constantius Caesar are wanting in this series,

It was at one time considered that the coins of Constantine I, with pagan symbols were not entirely excluded till 323, after the defeat of Licinius, but on no safe grounds, as the coins bearing the names and types of Jupiter, Hercules, and Mars never bear the title of Maximus, bestowed upon him in 315, from which it may reasonably be inferred that all these coins were struck previous to 312, when Constantine openly professed Christianity. One coin, however, of the Mars type and the title MAX. has been described from Tanini (Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 361), whilst there is a series of coins of Crispus and whilst there is a series of colus of Urispus and Constantine II, with the type of Jupiter (Cohen, Med. Imp. vol. vi. pp. 197, 198, Nos. 83-85; p. 234, Nos. 143, 144), which were certainly issued posterior to 317, in which year they were created Caesars, but the type was not struck in any mint in the dominions of Constantine, but in those subject to Licinius.

Some coins of Constantine I. with the legend MARTI [OF MARTI PATRI] CONSERVATORI, having for type the bust of Constantine (?) with the helinet adorned with the monogram, or Mars standing, and in the field an equilateral cross or on his shield *, and others with the legend soli invicto comiti, the sun standing, and in the field *, are supposed to be in existence (Garrucci, Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 241 seq.; Rev. Num. 1866, p. 86 seq.), but it is not clearly established that the "monogram" is not a star of six equal rays; or "the equilateral cross" the Latin letter or numerical mark X drawn sideways. On available specimens, from one of which a drawing is given (Fig. 9), there is a symbol which appears to be a cross, but it differs considerably from that on the coins previously described, and may indeed be only a numeral or

According to Zonaras (Ann. xiii. 3) Constantice placed in the forum of Constantinople the circular porphyry column brought from Rome, and on it he put the brazen statue of Apollo which he set up in his own name, substituting some of the nails of the passion for the rays of the sun, thus assuming with "singular shame-lessness" (cf. Von Hammer, Const. und Bosp. vol. i. p. 162) the attributes of Apollo and Christ, from which circumstance Garrucci has found no difficulty in supposing that Constantine "changed the head of the statue," and fully inteaded to represent himself as Sol upon his

Though Eusebius (Vit. Const. i. c. 43: cf. Lactant. de Mort. Pers. c. i.) in the rhetorical language of the time, compares Constantine to the sun rising upon the earth and imparting its rays of light to all, and though in the legend SOLI INVICTO COMITI there may be the idea of the ancient Sun-god and the new Sun of Righteousness [see art. Christmas], it is doubtful whether Constantine would have placed the menogram of Christ beside the image of the Sol Invictus, or have caused himself to be represented under the semblance of the sun together with signs of Christianity.

and as to the type of Sol Invictus, as no specimens of the coins of Licinius II. have been discovered, it would seem that It was first struck by the two Augusti, Constantine I, and Licinius I., and secondly by Constantine I, and his sons, after the year 319, when the quarrels between Constantine I. and Licinius I. had probably commenced.

There appears, indeed, to be little doubt that Constantine I., after he had conquered Maxentius in 312, found himself compelled to tolerate for some years on his coins, and on those of Crispus and Constantine II., some of the heathen types, such as the Mars and the Sol Invictus, one specimen of which, with the title MAX. and COS HII gives the date 315 (see § i.), whilst the coins of Crispus and Constantine II. with these types cannot be anterior to 317, when they were made Caesars. Soon after, the coins with the Suntype, but with the legend CLARITAS REIPVILICAE on the coinage of Crispus and Constantine II. must have been introduced and continued in circulation till about ? 317 or 319, when the new coins of Constantine I., Crispus and Constantine II, with the legend VICTORIAE LAETAE PRINC. PERP. (§ iii.) and the coins of Constantine I. and Licinius I. and their sons, with the legend VIRTVS EXERCIT. (§ iv.) became universal.

§ vi. Coins of Constantine I., Lieinius I. Crispus, Constantine II. and Licinius II. with the spear head ending in a cross.

A. ? 317 - 323. - Obv. IMP. LICINIVS AVG. Bust of Licinius I. to the right, helmeted, with paludamentum and cuirass.

Rev. VIRTVS EXERCIT. Standard, at the foot of which two enptives sented; on the standard VOT. XX. The top of the staff of the labarum ends in a cross. In the field to right and left the letters S. F. In the exergue AQ. S. (Aquileia

Secunda.) E. (Fig. 10; British Museum.) Similar coins exist of Licinius I., Crispus, Licinius II., and Constantine II., struck at Thessalonies, and at Treves; of Constantine I. and Crispus struck at Lyons, and of Constantine L. struck at Arles.

B. ?321-323. - Obv. CONSTANTINVS AVG. Bust of Constantine I. to the right, helmeted, with cuirnss.

Rev. VIRIVS EXERCIT. Same type. In the exergue P. LN. (Prima Londinio.) A. (British Museum.)

· About the year 323, after the defeat of Licinius I. there was issued at the mints of Lyons, London and Treves, a series of coins of Constantine I., Crispus, Licinius II. and Constantine II. Caesares with the tegend heara Thanqvillitas and the type a globe on an sitar on which vorts xx, and above the globe three stars.

fathers delighted to think was the sign of the cross on the four cardinat points of the globe (S. Maximus l'aurin. Homil. L. quae est II. de cruce ; S. dulius Carm. Paschal. i. iii). On some of the coins of the kings of the Bosphorus (Baron de Köhne, Descr. du Mus. du feu le Prince Kotschoubey, St. Pátersbourg, 1857), where Christianity had been early diffused, dating about 324 there has been thought to be a cross (Cavedoni, Appendice, p. 18). In 1853 the Count Ouvaroff discovered, near Sevastopol, the pillars and mosaic pavement of a Christian church hufit in the 4th century, and near the ruins of a tempte of Venus (Köhne, op. cit. pp. 447, 448).

tine II.

Of the series of these coins struck at Theasalonica there is no coin of Constantine I., of that struck at London there is no coin of Licinius I. That a coin of Constantine I. of this series was issued at Thessalonica is more than probable, as Illyricum, in which Thessalonica was situated, was added to the dominions of Constantine in 314, after the war with Licinius. Why no coin of Licinius i. should occur in this particular branch of the London series is not so clear, as coins of this emperor were probably struck there up to 32t. It may be that the new quarrel with Licinius had commenced, and determined Constantine not to strike any of his colleague's coins at London.

The coins having the top of the staff of the labarum ending in a cross, were admitted in the first instance by Cavedoni (Ricerche, p. 9), who published from the Trésor de Numismatique (P. 131, Pl. ixii. No. 8) a gold medaliion of Constantine II, with the legend PRINCIPI IVVEN-TVTIS and having in the exergue the letters CONS. (Constantinopoli), and alluded to brass coins with the legend VIRTVS EXERCIT. This example is not epecially published by Cohen (cf. Med. Imp. No. 5), and Cavedoni, apparently forgetting that he had mentioned this medallion, came to the conclusion (Appendice, p. 3) that the supposed cross on the top of the labarum was not in reality a cross, but only had the appearance of one, being nothing more than small peliets indicating the extremity of the cords or holders or other ornaments at the top of the spear.

Garrucci, on the other hand, has stated (Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 252; cf. Rev. Num. 1866, p. 107, pl. iii. No. 15) that he has seen a coin of Licinius I. struck at Aquileia, of which the form

of the cross is VOT . I have not, however,

myself seen any specimens of coins struck at Aquileia shewing such a decided cross, and it is difficult to say in most cases, whether the head of the spear is meant to express a cross or not. On some coins, as on those struck at Treves, Lyons, and Arles, the form appears to be ', on others, especially on those issued at Thessalonica, the form becomes more a cross .

§ vii. Coins of Constantine I., Constantine II., and Constantius II.

326-333. A. with cross in field. Obv. CONSTANTINUS MAX. AVG. Bust of Constantine I. to the right, with diadem and with paludamentum.

Rev. GIORIA EXERCITYS. Two soldiers standing, each holding a spear and leaning on a shield. Between them two standards, and between these

a cross . In the exergue AQ. S. (Aquilcia Secunda.) Æ. (Fig. 11; British Museum.) Similar coins exist of Constantine II, and

Constantius II. Caesares. A specimen of a coin of Constantine II. in the possession of Garrucci of Constantine II. In the possession of Garracci | Cavedonl (Ricerche, p. 16) to have been struck (Num. Cost. 2nd ed. pl. No. 11; Rev. Num. about the year 326, when it is thought that she

Similar coins exist of Crispus and Constan- | 1866, pl. lii. No. 11) has a cross with a square top (See § xv.)

> The type of the two soldiers was not latroduced till after the death of Crispus. These coins must have been struck before 333, because those of Constans Cuesar are wanting.

> B. with monogram * in field. Similar types of Constantine I. (Fig. 12; British Museum), Constantine II., and Constantius II. but in the exergue, P. or S. CONST. (Prima or seconda Constantina [Arles].) Æ.

> This series must have been struck before 333, because the colns of Constans Caesar are wanting.

> Fenardent, Cavedoni, and Garrucci would limit the date to 330, supposing that the exergual letters CONST. refer to Constantinople, but it has long been established that these letters should be interpreted Constantina, the name given to Arles by Constantine the Grent, probably about 312, after the defeat of Maxentius and Maximin. when he improved the city and made a new town on the opposite side of the river. It is called by Ausonius (Clarae urbes viii.) duplex, and the exergual letters con. or const. (Constanting) are always preceded by a Latin differential letter, or accompanied by OF I, II or III in the field, whilst con. or cons. (Constantinopolis) are followed by a Greek numeral in cases where there is a differential letter (cf. F. W. Madden, Handb. to Rom. Num. p. 157; Num. Chron. N. S. 1861, vol. l. pp. 120, 180; J. F. W. de Salis, Arch. Journal, vol. xxiv.; Num. Chron. N. S.

> 1867, vel. vii. pp. 326, 327). It has not been hitherto observed by any numismatist that the letter x of the word EXERCITVS is on these coins placed at the top of the coin exactly between the two standards. whilst on the coins with the same legend and two soldiers standing, between them the lubarum. struck at a later date (335-337; § xii.) the letter x is placed in the centre at the top of the labarum. I am inclined to think that the arrangement is not accidental, but was specially intended by the artist.

The coin engraved (B. with 2; Fig. 12) gives the earliest example of the so-called Constantinian monogram on the coins of Constantiue, § viii. Coins of Helena and Theodora.

After 328. Obv. FL. IVL. HELENAE AVG. Bust of Helena to the right.

Rev. PAX PUBLICA. Peace standing to left, holding olive-branch in the right hand and a long sceptre in the left. In the field to left .

In the exergue TR. P. (Treveris prima.) E. (Fig. 13; British Museum.) Obv. FL. MAX. THEODORAE AVG. Bust of

Theodora to the right, laureated. Rev. PIETAS ROMANA. Piety standing, carrying an lufant. In the field to left Del. In the exergue TR. P. or TR. 'S. E. (British Museum.)

Helena was the mother, and Theodora the mother-in-law of Constantine the Great.

The coin of Helena has been supposed by

discovered the c quotes in proof of St. Ambrose (de without entering "legend of the rinding of], it me who gives an acc hely sepulchre, say of the cross, a point have omitted had s Const. iii. c. 43). the coins of Helens tion colns," and str stantine the Great, will be noticed that case, and that neitl Diva us they wer insinuated that I Christian faith, an education (Theodor Rom. Ersp. ed. Smi Eusebius positively that she owed her I Constructine.

Shortly after Co purple he recalled set aside by his fa Theodorn), and eithe wife or upon the 307, he issued some and titles FAVSTA N HELENA N. F. The a large etar with wreath. Constantin with the highest res gave her the title of former of which are χρυσοίι τε νομίσμασ εἰκόνα (Vit. Const. li li. c. 2).

§ ix. Coins of " Co Boma."—After 330. Obv. CONSTANTING to the left, helmeted Rev. No legend. V walking to the left, h

hand and resting th field to the less 2 (Prima Constantina.) Museum.)

Obv. [VRBS] ROMA left, helmeted. Rev. No legend. V

the monogram eight rays. In the Constantina.) F. (!

[!] This remark must not for the sons of Constantin giving him the epithet of . This attribation is ob (Early Christian Numis would wish to assign these Julian, and those of Faust been the wife of one of the rister (1) of Gallus and Ju the latter in his epistles t however, prepared to acco See my paper in the Num

a square not intro-These

3, because ilar types Museum), ont in the nda Con-

k before acsur are

el wenld exergual out it has ra should given to Maximin, de a new er. It is .) duplex. ST. (Contin differor III in tinopolis) ses where

. Madden.

iron. N. S.

de Salis, on. N. S. by any the word t the top tandards. gend and labarum, the letter the labaarrangeintended

12) gives Constanntine. vg. Bust

g to left, nd a leng eft 📆. na.) E.

Bust of g, carry-I. In (British

lora the n struck that she

discovered the cross of our Savlour, and he discovered the cross of our payiour, and ne quotes in proof of his assertion a passage from St. Ambrose (do Unitu Theodosii, 47, 48), but without entering into the question of the "legend of the finding of the cross" [Cross, FINDING OF], it may be mentioned that Eusebius, who gives an account of Helena's visit to the hely sepulchre, says nothing about the discovery af the cross, a point he was not at all likely to have omitted had such really been the case (Vit. Const. iii. c. 43). But the real fact is that both the coins of Helena and Theodora are "restoration coins," and struck after their death by Constantine the Great, and therefore efter 328. It will be noticed that the legend is in the dutire ease, and that neither of them bear the title of Diva as they were Christians. It has been issinuated that Helena first , embraced the Christian faith, and gave her son a Christian education (Theodoret, H. E. i. c. 18; Gibbon, Rom. Ersp. ed. Smith, vol. ii. p. 3, note 10), but Eusebius positively asserts (Vit. Const. iii. c. 47) that she ewed her knowledge of Christianity to

Shortin after Constantine's elevation to the purple he vecalled his mother (who had been ast saide by his father on his marriage with Theodora), and either before Fausta became his wife or upon the occasion of his marriage in 307, he issued some brass coins with the legends and titles FAVSTA N. F. (nobilissima femina) and HELENA N. F. These coins have on the reverse a large star with eight rays within a laurel wreath.s Constantine always treated his mother with the highest respect, and after his marriage gave her the title of Augusta, striking gold and brass coins in her honour with that title, the former of which are mentioned by Eusebiusχρυσοίι τε νομίσμασι και την αίτης έκτυποῦσθαι είκονα (Vit. Const. iii. c. 47; cf. Sozomen, IL. E.

ii. c. 2). § ix. Coins of "Constantinopolis" and "Urbs

Roma."-After 330. Obv. CONSTANTINOPOLIS. Bust of the city

to the left, helmeted with sceptre. to the left, hermeted with seeptre.

Rev. No legend. Victory with wings extended walking to the left, holding a spear in the right hand and resting the left on a shield. In the

field to the less . In the exergue P. CONST. (Prima Constantina.) Æ. (Fig. 14; British Ùuscum.)

Obv. [VRBS] ROMA. Bust of the city to the left, helmeted.

Rev. No legend. Wolf suckling twins; above, the monogram between two stars with eight rays. In the exergue P. CONST. (Prima Constantina.) E. (Fig. 15; British Museum.)

f This remark must not however be taken as absolute, for the sons of Constantine struck coins after his death

giving him the epithet of Divus (5 xiii.). s This attribution is objected to by Mr. C. W. King (Early Christian Numimatics, pp. 36-39, 304), who would wish to assign these coins of Helena to the wife of visian and those of Fausta to some lady who might have been the wife of one of the courins of Julian, or to the titer (f) of Gallus and Julian, said to be mentioned by the latter in his epistics to the Athenians. I am not, however, prepared to accept Mr. King's conclusions. See my paper in the Num. Caron. N. S. 1877, vol. zvii.

These types were introduced at the time of the dedication of Constantinople in 330. The pieces above described were not however issued at Constantinopie, but at "Aries" (Constantina; § vii.). The sters on either side of the monogram on the coin with VIIIS ROMA recall the words of Philostorgius about the "holy sign surrounded by stars," to which I have already alluded (§ iii.).

Some pleces of the VRBS ROMA type have been published (Eckhel, Cat. Mus. Caes. p. 480, No. 288) with the letters M. OST. (Moneta Ostia), but I doubt this reading, as after the defeat of Maxentius in 312, Constantine transferred the mint of Ostia to Rome (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1862, vol. ii. p. 47; 1865, vol. v. p. 111).

§ x. Curns of Constantine 1. and Constantine II.—After 330.

1. Obv. CONSTANTINUS MAX. AVG. Head of Constantine I. to the right, laureated.

Rev. SPES PUBLIC[A in field under SPES]. The laburum on which three globules; on the top of the staff of the spear R, the extremity of the spear picrolng a serpent. In the exergue cons. (Constantinopoli.) E. (Fig. 16; Museum of

A specimen of this extremely rare and in-teresting coin, which has been from time to time published by different writers (Baronlus, Gretzer, Ducange, etc.), was seen in the cabinet of the Prince de Waldeck, by Eckhei, and was recognised by him as a genuine coin (Doct. Num. Vet. vol. viii. p. 88). The drawings usually given of it, such as that reproduced after Baronius, by Aringhi (Roma Sott. vol. ii. p. 705), and again engraved by Martigny (Dict. des Antiq. Chret. s. v. Sarpent), are of such a size as to lead most numismatists to suspect it. But there is no doubt that at least two genuine specimens exist, the one engraved, for the cast of which I am indebted to Dr. Friediaender, and the example in the "Museum of Prince von Waldeck," published by Dr. Friedlander (Blätter für Münzkunde, vol. i. p. 149, pl. vl. No. 6, Berlin, 1863).

2. Obv. CONSTANTINVS AVG. Bust of Constantine II. to the right, laureated.

Rev. Same legend and type. E. (Fig. 17.)
This rare little piece, of the smallest size,
smaller even than the similar coin of his father, which I have introduced here, instead of in its proper chronological place, for better illustration, is in the possession of the Rev. S. S. Lewis, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, who most kindly sent it to me to see. It was formerly in the Wigan collection, and may be the same as that published by Gaillard (Descript. des Mon. de J. Garcia, p. 304, No. 4929, pl. x. No. 5). It has been published, and an engrav-ing given of it twice the actual size, by Mr. C. W. King (Early Christ. Num. pp. xvi. xxiii. and 25 note, engraved on title-page; cf. art. LABARUM), who has allowed himself to be led away, as he says, by the "practised of the what is greatly to the present purpose (and what is greatly to the present purpose) and unprejudiced eye of his draughtsman," who reads the word DEO on the labarum, which on examination turns out to be nothing more than three pellets, as on the coins of his father, and which probably represent gems or other ornaments of the labarum, or may be intended for the

three stars as represented on the coins with the BEATA TRANQVILLITAS type (see § vi. note).

Both coins bear the mint mark cons. which can only be interpreted Constantingpoli. This being the case, I may observe that they are the only coins of Constantine I, and his son bearing positive Christian embiems issued at the mint of Constantinople.

The coin of Constantine I. was most likely struck in 330 on the dedication of the new capital; that of the son was probably issued after his father's death in 337 or 338, as it is recorded (filbbon, Rom. Emp. ed. Smith, vol. it, 369, and note 53) that "at the personal interview of the three brothers, Constantine II. the eldest of the Caesars obtained, with a certain pre-eminence of runk, the possession of the new capital, which bore his own name and that of his father." M. Fenardent (quated by Mr. King) would assign its date to the period of the elevation of Constantine II. to the rank of Anyusius, in the last days of his father's lifetime, but I do not know of any authority for such a supposition (cf. Socrat, H. E. i. c. 39; Sozonen, H. E. ii. c. 34; GS. c. 63, 68).

The type of these pieces and the inscription—though the legent is by no means a new one, cecurring as it does from the time of Commodus (Cohen, Suppl. p. 484)—indicate how "the public hope" (cf. Enseb. Vit. Const. ii. c. 29 iv. c. 9) was centered in the triumph of the Christian religion over the adversary of manifold—the great dragon, that old serpent, called the Devil and Satan" (Rev. 3ii. 9; xx. 2)—and we are told (Euseb. Vit. Const. iii. c. 3) how Constantine had a picture painted of the dragon—the diying serpent—beneath his own and his children's feet pierced through the middle with a dart and cast into the depths of the sea (\$\beta \text{ins} \text{ xeraputivor kara \$\mu \text{ feet} \text{ ins} \text{ const. ini} \text{ cf. Euseb. Const. orat, ad Sanct. Costum, c. 20)

The spear-head on these coins ends in the monogram of Christ; on those struck at Thessalonica, Aquileia, London, and other mints, it ends

in a cross (§ vi.).
§ xi. Coins of Constantine I., Constantius II.,

and Const ins.—333-335.

Obv. CONSTANTINVS MAX. AVG. Bust of Con-

Obv. CONSTANTINVS MAX. AVG. Bust of Constantine I. to the right, with diadem and with paludamentum.

Rev. VICTORIA CONSTANTINI AVO. Victory walking to the left, holding trophy and palm; in the field to right LXXII; to leit P. In the exergue 8. M. AN. (Signata moneta Antiochii.) N. (Fig. 18; British Museum.)

Ohr. CONSTANTIVS NOB. CAES. Bust of Constantius II. to the right, laureated, with palukamentum and cuirass.

Rev. VICTORIA CAESAR NN. Victory; in field to right LXXII; to left to but probably should be an elift-rayed star; in the exergue s. M. AN.

(Subatier, Icon. Rom. Imp. pl. sevi. No. 8; Mon. Byz. vol. i. p. 56, but incorrectly at ributed to Constantius Gallus.)

Obv. FL. IVI. CONSTANS NOB. C. Bust of Constans to the right, laureated, with paludamentum and cuirass.

Rev. VICTORIA CAESAR NN. Victory; in field to right LXXII; to left **. In the exergue S. M. AN. W. (British Museum.)

These gold coins were probably basned about the same time. They cannot have been struck before 333, in which year Constans was made Caesar, and perhaps not till 335, when Constantine celebrated his tricemadia, and divided the emplre between his sons and nephews. The mint of Antioch was in the dominions of Constantius II., and the form P instead of R is that specially employed in the East (see § xr.). The figures LXXII signify that 72 solid were

duced the aureus about the year 312.
It was at Antioch that the name of Xpiation's was first used (Acts si. 26) about the year 44.
§ xii. Coins of Constantine I., Constantine II., Constantius 335-

coined to the pound, Constantine I. having re-

A, with on labarum.—Obv. CONSTAN-TINVS MAX. AVG. Bust of Constantine I, to the right, with diadem and with paludamentum and cuiras.

Rev. GLORIA EXERCITVS. Two soldiers standlng, holding spear and leaning on shield; between them the labarum, on which ... In the exergue P. CONST. (Prima Constantiná— Arles.) Æ. (Fig. 19; British Museum.)

This coin was attributed by the late Mr. de Salis to Constantine II., but a comparison with the calns of this Cassar, as also with those struck at Lynns and Siscia when he became Aujustus, make this attribution doubtful, an opinion also held by Mr. Greeber of the British Museum (see § xix.).

Similar coins occur of Constantine II. and Delmatius. Those of Constantius II. and of Constans were no doubt issued, but no specimens are in the British Museum.

B. with on labarum.—Coins of Coustentine I., Constantine II., Constantius II., Constantius II., Constant, and Deimatius exist. (British Museum.)

The coin of Constantine I. engraved (Fig. 20; British Museum) was also attributed by the late Mr. de Salis to Constantine II., but with even less reason than in the former case.

These two series were not issued before 335, as the type is found on coins of Delmatins, who was made Caesar in this year, and it continues to the death of Constantine I. in 337. (See § vii.) § xiii. Consecration coins of Constantine I.—337.—338.

Obv. DIFC CONS[TANTINO P] [atri]. Bust of

Constantine I. to the right, veiled.

Rev. [AETERNA] PIETAS. Constantine stand-

R. E. (Fig. 2)

must have been iss Constantine in 337, done has suggested type represents the

in the forum of Cot Other consecrati the legends DV [[or PT. AVGG. Pa VEN. MEM. [Justa VENERAR. or VN. MI especially a coin of description;—

Obv. Dv. (rarely Avgg. Bust of Con Rev. No legend, right, holding his hissends from heavestar. In exergue s. Antiochiá 5.) A.

Mr. King (Early Rev. J. Wordsworth vol. i. p. 649) speal at "Alexandria, Ami but no coins were late a date. They marks of Heraclein, 2 Cyzicus, Nicomedia specimens there is no With reference to

tem of "consecration even after the time his Christian successo, inter divos referri" "inter divos referri" tinhan I. was consecrudivinis honoribus" (to which may be actionan II., as appe Chiasi in Tuscany (Ca' Modena, 1853). No ce title of Divus are kn

The ceio engraved (tioned by Eusebius s tine I. in the net of a Const. iv. c. 73). The gested by the biblical a to heaven in a chariot a ii. 11; cf. vi. 17). comet alluded to by Eut his death ("denunciat reminds one of the ste for seven days after the (Suet. Jul. Caes. 88; c Dion. Cass. xlv. 7; Plut is represented on his c Nos. 20, 21). The star symbol, but pagan sym time of Constantine we ones. There may be s phoenix, occurring first o coins of Trajan as an en den, Num. Chron. N. S. 1 gold coin of Hadrian

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. I

h On certain coins of Constantine I, struck at Constantinopic, his head bears the nimbus (see § xxil), whilst on the magnifile-on gold metallion of Constantins II. Caesar, also struck at Constantinopic (Cohen. Mid. Imp. No. 21 from Music de Vienno, weighing 3292 grains or 56 olds, Constantine I, is represented standing between his two sons Constantine II, and Constans, whilst a hand from Acacen crowns him with a wreath (§ xiii). This piece must have been issued between 323 and 337, as Constantius II. is Caesar, and perhaps to 335 on occasion of his marriage. There is also the gold medalition of Constantine II, with pear-head ending in a cross and exergual teters couse, (see § vl.).

in field ly should

8. M. AN . 8; Mon. ibuted to

t of Contamentum

; in field exergue

ied about en struck vas made Constanvided the WS. s of Cop. of R in ee § zv.).

aving reριστιανός енг 44. utine II., us-335-

lidi were

CONSTANine I. to lumentum

ers standield; be-X. In tantinán.)

te Mr. de ison with se struck Aujustus. inion also Museum

II. and specimens Constan-

Constans, (Fig. 20; 1 by the but with efore 335.

tius, who continues See § vii.) tine I.-

Bust of ne stand ing, holding spear and globe; above the globe P. E. (Fig. 21; British Museum.)

Varieties of this coin occur with either P or X struck at Lyons and at Arles. They must have been issued shortly after the death of Constantine in 337, or at latest in 338. Cavedeni has suggested (Disamina, p. 222) that this

type represents the statue set up by Constantine in the forum of Constantinople (see § v.). Other consecration coins were struck having the legends DV [Divus] CONSTANTINVS AVG. [er PT. AVGG. Pater Augustorum], and IVST. VEN. MEM. [Justa venerandae memoriae] IVST.

VENERAB. or VN. MR. [renerandae memorine], and especially a coin of which the following is a description :-

Obv. DV. (rarely DIV.) CONSTANTINVS PT. AVGG. Bust of Constantine to the right, veiled. Kev. No legend. Constantine in quadriga to right, holding his hand to another hand which descends from heaven to receive it; above, a

star. In exergue 8. M. AN. c. (Signata moneta Aatiochiā 5.) A. (Fig. 22; British Museum.) Mr. King (Early Christ. Num. p. 53; cf. Rev. J. Wordsworth, Dict. of Christ. Biog. vol. i. p. 649) speaks of these coins as issued at "Alexandria, Antioch and Carthage alone," but no coins were struck at Carthage at so late a date. They are found with the mint msrks of Heracleia, Alexandria, Constantinople, Cyzicus, Nicomedia and Antioch. On some specimens there is no star.

With reference to the word Divus, the system of "consecration" seems to have obtained even after the time of Constantine I. among his Christian successors ; Constantius II. "meruit ister divos referri" (Eutrop. x. 15); Jovian "inter divos relatus est" (Entrop. z. 18); Valen-daian I. was consecrated by his son Gratian "divinis honoribus" (Auson, ad Grat. act. c. 8), "adonns honorous" (Auson, as Gras, acc. c. c.), to which may be added the name of Valen-finan II., as appears from a marble of Chius in Tuscany (Cavedoni, Cimit. Chius. p. 45, Modena, 1853). No coins, however, bearing the title of Dieus ere known of any of these em-

The coin engraved (Fig. 22) is especially mentioned by Eusebius as representing Constun-tine I, in the act of ascending to heaven (Fit. Coast, iv. c, 73). The type was probably suggested by the biblical account of Elijah taken up to heaven in a chariot and horses of fire (2 Kings in 11; cf. vi. 17). The star is doubtless the comet alluded to by Eutropius as appearing after his death ("denunciata mors ejus etiam per criaitam stellam," &c. Hist. x. 8), and which reminds one of the stella crinita which blazed for seven days after the death of Julius Caesar (Suet. Jul. Caes. 88; cf. Plin. N. H. ii. c. 25; Dion, Cass. xiv. 7; Plut. Caes. 69), and which is represented on his coins (Cohen, Med. Imp. Nos. 20, 21). The star was originally a pagan symbol, but pagan symbols for long after the time of Constantine were mixed with Christian ones. There may be specially mentioned the phoenix, occurring first on the gold consecration coins of Trajan as an emblem of Eternity (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1861, vol. i. p. 95), on a gold coin of Hadrian representing Trajan (?) CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

holding a phoenix within the xodiac (Madden, Num. Ciron. N. S. 1862, vol. ii. p. 49), on an Alexandrian coin of Antoninus Pins with AIGN (aeternitas, Eckhel, Doct. Num. Vet. vol. lv. p. 69), and again reappearing on the brass medailions of Constantine I., with the legend GLORIA SAECVLI VIRTUS CAES, and probably struck after 315, as they bear the title of MAX. (Cohen, No. 164), and on coins of Constantius II. and Constans when Aujusti (Cohen, Med. Imp.; see § xix.).

The "hand from heaven" occurs on the gold medaliions of Constantins II., to which I have already referred (§ x. note); and 'Easebius (de Land. Const. c. 10) speaks of the Almighty King extending his right hand from above and giving Constantine I. victory over all his enemies. § xiv. Coins of Constantine I. and II. with

cross, not previously alluded to.

There are certain coins of Constantine I., some gold with legend GLORIA EXERCITYS (Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 17, from Tanini), some silver with PAX AVGYSTGRVM (Cohen, No. 76, from Musée de Vienne), and of Constantine II. Caesar (brass) with BEATA TRANQVILLITAS (Cohen, No. 86, from Ducange) having a cross either in the field, or on the standard, or on the helmet, but of what form it is impossible to say. The first mentioned may have been struck between 326 and 333; the second, as it does not bear the title of Maximus, perhaps before 315, though this rule cannot be considered as absolute, as coins of Constantine I, were certainly struck after 315 without it (§ iv.); and the third about 323 (§ vi.).

§ xv. Remarks on the Forms of the Crosses adopted by Constantine I.—There is not much doubt that Constantine did not invent the forms of the cross or monogram which appears on his

coins. The monogram R may be seen on the coins of Alexander Bala, king of Syria (B.C. 146), and on those of the Bactrian king Hermaeus (u.c. 138-120), and also occurs on the coins of Trajan Decius (A.D. 249-251), forming part or

the word A (apxortos) to which I have already referred (see Introduction), whilst the

complete form of the labarum may be found on the coins of the Indo-Scythian king Azes (n.c. 100), and on those of the Bactrian kings Hippostratus the Great (n.c. 140-135) and of Hermaeus (B.C. 138-120), which monogram has Hermens (B.C. 106-120), which monogram been interpreted Ortospina, another name for Kabul (Gen. Cunningham, Num. Chron. N. S. 1868, vol. viii, p. 203, pl. vii. Mon. No. 46, &c.; E. Thomas, Num. Chron. vol. iv. pl. viii. No. 3). The

R may have sometimes signified ΧΡυσιππός. It was used as an abbreviation for XPnorth, since a collection of passages so marked might make up a χρηστομάθεια. It also stood for XPυσόs and XPόνοs (Liddell and Scott, s.v. X), but it eventually became the Christian monogram composed of x and P, the two first letters of the name of XPioros.

The form with the vertical line ending in a circle or a pellet () may be compared with the monogram \star supposed to signify

XIllapxos, to that occurring on the coins of the Ptolemies + P, P, R, K, to the * on some (though rarely) of the coins of the kings of the Bosphorus, and to the star or comet above the heads of Julius Caesar and Augustus (Letroane, Inscript. de l'Egypte, vol. i. p. 433; Mionnet. Suppl. vol. ix. p. 22, No. 122; Kochne, Mus. Kotschoubey, vol. ii. p. 309; Cohen, Med. de la Répub. Rom. pl. xv. No. 30).

The form P occurs on the coins of Tigranes, king of Armenia (B.C. 96-64); on coins of Arsaces X. XII. and XIV. (B.C. 92-38) forming TIPPavokeptas or Tigranocerta, the capital of Armenia (Mionnet, vol. v. p. 108, No. 939; Cunningham, Num. Chron. N. S. 1868, vol. viii. p. 196); on the coins of the Jewish king Herod I. (B.C. 38), and on the coins of Chios of the time of Angustus (Madden, Jew. Coinage, pp. 83, 85, 87, 244). This form seems to have been that exclusively used in the East, and Letronne states (La Croic ansée in Mém. de l'Acad. vol. xvi.) that he never found the R on any of the Christian monuments of Egypt. Its adoption was doubtless from its alfinity to the crux ansata. It is the only monogram in the Vatican Codex (4th cent.), in the Codex Pezae Cantab. (5th or 6th cent.), and in the Codex Sinaiticus (4th cent.), where it occurs in four places, at the end of Jeremiah, twice at the end of Isaiah, and in the middle of the word ESTAVPωΘH in the 8th ver, of chap, xi. of Revelation (Martigny, Dict. p. 416).

It was on the coins struck at Antioch (§ xl.) that Constantine first introduced the P, about the year 335, though the same form occurs on the coins struck after his death at Lyons and

(?) Arles (\$ xiii.).

The earliest example of the equilateral cross may be seen on the breast of or sespended from the neck of one of the kings on the slabs brought from Nineven (Bonomi, Nineveh and its Palaces, pp. 333, 414; cf. p. 303). At a later date its form was + (De Witte, Mon. Ceram. vol. i. pl. zclii.), sometimes accompanied by globules , as on vases, both of which symbols may have had their origin in the sign which occurs on the coins of Gaza—frequently called the "monogram of Gaza"—on monuments and vases of Phoenician origin, on Gallo-Celtic coins, on Scandinavian monuments called "Thor's hammer," and on Indian coins called "the Swastika cross" (Rapp, Das labarum, etc., in vol. xxxix. of the Vereins v. Altertaumsfreundem im Rheinlande, 1865; Garrucci, Num. Cost. 2nd ed.

The three principal forms of crosses in antiquity are (1) the cross X called decussata. (2) the cross T called commissa, and (3) the cross

called immissa. [CROSS.]

The form X was doubtless an abbreviated monogram of the name of Christ. Julian the

Apostate, in speaking of his hostility against Christianity in his satire against the people of Antioch, writes (Misopōjon, Jul. Op. p. 111, Paris 1583), "You say I wage war with the Chi and you admire the Kappa" (καὶ ὅτι πολεμῶ τῷ Χῖ πόθος δε ύμας είσεισι τοῦ Κάππα); and again (on, cit, p. 99), "They say that neither the Chi nor the Kappa ever did the city any harm; it is hard to understand the meaning of this wise riddle of yours, but we happen to have been informed by some interpreters of your city that they are initial letters of names, the one denoting Christ, the other Constantius " (το Χῖ, φησίν, οὐδὲν ἡδίκησε την πόλιν, οὐδὲ τὸ Κάππα. δηλούν δ' έθέλειν το μέν Χριστον το δέ Κωνστάν-TION).

The cross T is in the form of a Tau and appears to be a variety of the crux ansata, or "cross with a handle" found on Egyptian and Assyrian monuments. It was sometimes used in the same manner as the 🗶 in the middle of the name of the deceased, as may be seen on a marble of the 3rd century in the Callixtine cemetery with the legend IRE TNE.

The cross + has been generally supposed to be the kind on which our Lord was crucified. which seems further corroborated from the fact that the title of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin was placed above his head (Matt. xxvii. 37) or over him (Luke xxiii, 38; cf. Mark xv. 25) or over the cross (John xix. 19) and so would have a form like -

De Rossi has shown (De Christ, tit. Carth, in vol, iv. of Spicil, Solesmense, ed. l'itra, 1858) that no Christian monument of certain date before the 5th century gives examples of the crix immissa, or of that which has been called the Greek -On the other hand an epitaph, which from its consular date is earlier than the reign of Constantine, proves that the Christians had a monogram composed of the letters I and X ('Inσους, Χριστός), thus formed 🗶 (De Rossi, Inscript. Christ. vol. i. p. 16, 1855).

The most ancient and most correct form of the monogram of Christ occurs upon a monument of Sivaux in France, which is considered by De Rossi (Bullet. Arch. Christ. p. 47, 1863) earlier than the time of Constantine, having the arms of the cross of great length SCRIPTIONS, I. p. 856, where it is engraved.] This was not long afterwards modified, and it is at the time of Constantine that the occurs for the first time on the Roman dated tituli. There has been discovered (De Rossi, Bullet. p. 22, 1863) a monument of the year 323, which is precisely the year of the defeat of Licmius, having on it the monogram R. De Rossi has also published (Inscr. Christ. vol. i. No. 26) a fragment with the inscription [vi]xir

. . GAL. CONSS. which he thinks might perhaps be of the year 298, when Faustus and Gallus were consuls, adding that if he could only find the missing portion and it bore the name of

Faustus, auro cont maret. It is, ho that the Gallus in at a much later suggested that th emperor Constantia Caesar, who were 354 (Edinburgh Rev Other murbles of t 343 are known. In

but not for long, for form together with t ence till the end of t 5th century the P di

or the Greek . monograms, so that at least) especially eclipsed, and the pl monuments (Martign p. 416) excepting on The form of the cr

Constantine struck a

has been supposed by p. 3) to be not the L or Egyptian, an opinio rucci (Num. Cost, 2n be noticed that Garr with a square instead Cost. 2nd ed. pl. No. 1 No. 11; see § vii.). 1 ful if the cross on th cruz ansata, and even what the rounded extr mon with the handle o the cross called ansate oroid top, into which t (Wilkinson, Anc. Egypt 21, etc.). As to the rounded

(Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. been meant to allude to Redeemer, which was presented projecting a considered by Cavedon "whimsical fancy," as "knows that that niost the beam of the cross is decidedly wrong, as examples of the crucific the cross beam; (1) cr and an inedited ivory (Garrneck, Diss. Arch. 1 the Syrian codex in the Florence, dated 586 by Rabula (Assemanl, Bibl pl. Ixili. Florence, 1742) and reliquary of Theodo bardy, who died in 628 Antic. Chrét. p. 191); cantery of St. Julius of the strain of the st uri, Sculture, etc. vol. ii milito, giving a caricate the crucifixion drawn at or the beginning of the CRUCIPIX).

ity against e people of ... 111, Paris he Chi and he Chi nor the
a Tau and cansata, or cyptian sudetimes used e middle of e seen on a Callixtine

E.
supposed to
is crucified,
on the fact
Latin was
37) or orer
25) or over
ould have s

it. Carth. in 1858) that the before the ce b

form of the conument of ered by De 363) earlier g the arms [In-engraved.] ed, and it is coccurs lated tituli.

323, which
of Licinius,
e Rossl has
No. 26) a
T....

ssi, Bullet.

ght perhaps and Galles d only find to name of Faustus, auro contra et gemmis cariorem aestimaret. It is, however, more than probable
that the Gallus in this inscription was consul
at a much later date; indeed it has been
suggested that this inscription refers to the
emperor Constantius II. and Constantius Gallus
Caesar, who were consuls in 352, 353, and
354 (Ediaburgh Review, vol. cxx. 1864, p. 229).
Other marbles of the years 331, 339, 341, and
343 are known. In 347 the form

but not for long, for the is dropped, and this form together with the old one continues in existence till the end of the 4th century. From the the century the P disappears and the Latin cross

tor the Greek take the place of the monograms, so that after 405 the fact (at Rome at least) especially on epitaphs is entirely elipsed, and the plain cross is found on all monoments (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. p. 416) excepting on colns.

The form of the cross on some of the coins of Constantine struck at Aquileia is This

basen supposed by Cavedoni (Nuove Ricerche, p. 3) to be not the Latin but the Alexandrian or Egyptian, an opinion not acceded to by Garracci (Nuov. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 259), and it may be noticed that Garrucci has published a coin with a square instead of a rounded top (Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. No. 11; Ren. Num. 1866; pl. iii. No. 11; see § vii.). It is certainly very doubting if the cross on the coins of Aquileia is the cruz ansata, and even Borghesi did not know what the rounded extremity could have in common with the handle of the Egyptian cross, for the cross called ansata has not a round but an educed, as may be seen on existing monuments (Wilkinson, Anc. Egyptians, 1841, Suppl. pl. 20, etc.).

As to the rounded top, Garrucci suggests (Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 261) that it may have een meant to allude to the sacred head of the Redeemer, which was thus intended to be reresented projecting above the cross, an idea cosidered by Cavedoni (Rivista, p. 216) a "whimsical fancy," as "everyone," he says, "knows that that most sacred head rested below the beam of the cross itself." But Cavedoni is decidedly wrong, as the following earliest namples of the crucifix show the head above the cross beam; (1) crucifixes on a cornelian and an inedited ivory of the 5th century (Garrucci, Diss. Arch. p. 27); (2) crucifix of the Syrian codex in the Laurentian library at Florence, dated 586 by its writer the monk Rabula (Assemani, Bibl. Laurent. Medic. Cat. pl. mili. Florence, 1742); (3) the pastoral cross and reliquary of Theodolinda, Queen of Lomsardy who died In 628 (Martiguy, Dict. des hardy, who died In 628 (Martiguy, Dict. des Antiq. Chrét. p. 191); (4) crucifix of the cametery of St. Julius or St. Valentinus (Boturi, Sculture, etc. vol. iii. 192; Rome, 1737-1754); to which may be added the curious mantio, giving a caricatured representation of the crucifixion drawn at the end of the 2nd or the beginning of the 3rd century (see art.

§ xvl. Cuins of Constantine I. with the diadem—

Without entering into the history of the introduction of the diadem at Rome, by the emperors, it is certain that Constantine I. was the first to unhesitatingly adopt it, as testified by his coins, and indeed he is said to have always worn it. ("Habitum regium gemmis et caput exorans perpetuo diademate." Aurel. Vict. Epit. 141.)

It has been supposed (Eckhel, Doct. Num. Vet. vol. vili. p. 80) that Constantine adopted the diadem, wishing to liken himself to Alexander the Great, on whose coins an effigy of a very similar character may be seen, but according to the authority of St. Ambrose (de Dbitu Theod. 47, 48) the empress Helena, at the time when she is supposed to have discovered at Jerusalem, about 326, the fragment of our Saviour's cross, together with two of the nails (one of which was used for the bridle of his horse, the other for his diadem), sent to her son Constantine a diadem studded with gems, which has been identified with the iron crown of Lomburdy at Monza cathedral [CROWN]; moreover the senate is said (Anonym. Paneg. viii. 25; Tillemont, Const. note 33)—probably in 315 when he was decreed the title of Maximus (see § i. under 315)—to have specially granted a diadem to Constantine.

The coin engraved (Fig. 23; British Museum) shows Constantine with the diadem, and with his head represented looking upward towards heaven, and Eusebius states (Vit. Const. iv. c. 15) that we directed his likeness to be stamped on the gold coins of the empire with the eyes uplifted as if praying to God," adding that "this money became current throughout the whole Roman world." It was doubtless to this coinage that his apostate nephew Julian sneeringly alludes in his "Caesars" when he speaks of Constantine being enamoured of the moon, upon whom he kept his eyes constantly fixed, and from the style of his hair and face leading the life of a female heirdresser. Constantine also had his full-length portrait placed over the entrance gates of his palaces with the eyes upraised to heaven and the hends outspread as if in prayer (Euseb. Vit. Const. iv. c. 15), I tough this form of adoration likewise obtained among the pagans (Virg. Aen. 19 3); Demosth. adv. Macart. 1072). The diadem also may be found on the coins of

all Constantine's soons Caesars, and Euseblus says (Vit. Const. i. c. 18) that it was a special distinction of the Imperial Caesars.

§ xvii. Coins of Constantine I. and his Family, with the Nimbus.

Several coins and medallions of Constantine I., of his wife Fausta, and of his sona Crispus, Constantine II., and Conatantine II. with the nimbus, some of which were issued at Constantinople, are given by Cohen, but very few are now in existence. The absurd brass medallion

The Rev. J. Wordsworth (Smith, Dict. of Christ. Biog. vol. 1. p. 649) speaks of the coins as "having no traces of the Annds mentioned by Eusebins," but this author does not mention the Annds in Connection with the coins on which the face is "atreched out or up towards God (chararanties sphe Geby), but in connection with the picture where the Annds are said to have been "siretched forth" (ru xupe s charanties) in the attitude of prayer.

of Crispus, with legend SALVS ET SPES XPPVB-LICAE (sic) and Christ seated facing, holding a cross, etc., and in the exergue 8. P. Sanctus eross, etc., and in the exergine s. P. Sanctus Petrus! (Cohen, No. 27), is evidently an altered piece, the "XP-PVBLICAE" being substituted for "REIPVBLICAE," "the cross" for "a globe," and "the figure of Christ" for "Constantine with nimbus seated facing," as may be seen on a genuine medallion of Constantine; s. P. should certainly be s. R. (Secunda Româ). After Constantine's death his sons continued striking coins representing their father with the nimbus (Colien, No. 3, No. 34), and they very soon frequently adopted it, a custom continued under their successors, and especially on the splendid gold medallions of Valens preserved at Vienna (Cohen, Nos. 1, 6, 8, and 10).

Some of the coins of the Roman emperors earlier than the time of Constantine, are decorated with this symbol, notably those of Claudius, Trajan, and Antoninus Pius (Madden, Aum. Chron. N. S. 1868, vol. viii. p. 34), se that its presence gives no direct proof of the Christianity of Constantine, though it was doubtless

adopted in this sense.

§ xviii. False or uncertain coins of Constan-

tine I. and II.

(I) Silver medallion representing Constantine holding standard on which R, and in the exergue R. P. (Garrucci, Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 248, from Caronni); (2) the brass medallion with legend IN 110C SIN. (sic) VIC. and monogram

🗶 ; above a star ; totally remade from a large brass cein of the time between Trajan Decius and Gallienus (Cohen, Med. Imp. vol. vi. p. 119 nate); (3) the brase medallion of the contorniate style, having for legend the entire inscription on the arch of Constantine, placed thereon to commemorate the defeat of Maxentius in 312. Its authenticity was vindicated by the compiler of the Pembroke Sale Catalogue (p. 297), but whether it sold as a genuine piece I am unable to say; see § i. under 315; (4) the gold coin with the legend

VICTORIA MAXVMA and type A 🗶 w published by Garrucci and accepted as genuine by other modern writers (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. p. 458; see Art. A and Ω); it is not published by Cohen; (5) the coin with legend BAP.
NAT. supposed to refer to the baptism of Constantine, but which by the alteration of one letter becomes B. R. P. NAT. (Bono ReiPublicae NATO); (6) coins with the monogram on

the helmet, and R or P, trace on creuz on a pedestal supporting a shield, on which vor. P. R., originally published by Garracci (Num. Cost. 1st ed. Nos. 13 and 16), and now considered by him to be false (Num. Cost. 2nd ed. p. 253; Rev. Num. 1866, p. 110). To which may be added the silver piece of Constantine II. Caesar, described incorrectly as a gold coin from Tristan, by Garrucci (Num. Cost. 1st ed. No. 10), with

the legend VICTORIA AVGG. and in the field a plece which has been in all probability confounded with the coins of Constantine III. (407-411) with the legend VICTORIA AAAYGGGG.
§ xlx. Coins of Constantine II., Constantius II.,

and Constans Augusti-Introduction of A and (1) on coins.

After the death of Constantine I. the type of the two soldiers and the legend GLORIA EXER-CITYS was continued by his three sons. The cross on the labarum is of three forms;

(2) . Of this series I have not seen any

coin of Constantine II., but it doubtless exists. That attributed by the late Mr. de Salis I have restored to Constantine I. (see § xii.). The coins of Constantius II. and Constans of this series are in the British Museum.

(3) **X**. (Fig. 25.)

On some coins all three emperors have the title of Maximus. The coin engraved (Fig. 25) was struck at Siscia, but similar pieces with the title MAX. were issued at Lyons. They are erroneously attributed by M. Feuardent (Rev. Num. 1856, p. 253, pl. vil. No. 2) to Constantine I. the Great.

The same type continues for a short time after the death of Constantine II. in 340, but only with the symbols X and R on the labarum,

but many other types were Introduced, among which may be noticed the FEL. TEMP. REPARATIO (Felix temporis reparatio), bearing on the labarum

all the three forms- \,\frac{1}{2}, \times, (Fig. 26). The "happy reparation" did not however extend to the softening of manners, for the types of the coins as a rule represent scenes of the grossest cruelty. At the introduction of Christianity artistic style seems to have perished, and the coinage of this and later periods, to quote M. Cohen's expression (Med. Imp. vol. vi. p. 264, note), can be summed up in two words—"monotonie dans les types, lorsqu'ils ne sont pas barbares, barbarie lorsqu'ils ne sont pas monotones.'

It is during the reign of Constantius II. that the brass coins with the inscription noc signo VICTOR ERIS are first issued (Fig. 27), a legend which is repeated on the coins of Vetranio (350) and of Constantius Gallus (351-354).

The most important innovation of this period was the introduction of the letters A and W. I have already pointed out (§ xviil.) that the coin of Constantine I. with these letters cannot be relied on, and I have now further to state that many numismatists and others (Garracei, Martigny; see art. A and Ω) have accepted as genuine a gold coin of Constantius with the

I For the classification in this section of the coins of the sons of Constantine with the legend GLORIA EX-EBCITVE, which is fully developed in my paper in the Numismatic Chronicle, (N. S. 1878, vot. xviil. p. 23), 1 am indehted to the labours of the late Mr. de Salis

A X ω whi described orlginal 15 A R Q;

piece is very doub ever occur upon Constantius II. (Fi 353, and also on Constans in the Med. Imp. No. 2 four military staletter A. on the and issued at Ron (Cavedoni, Append. striking this med testify his adheren of the divinity and Word, in opposit have been struck Sarlica in 347. Ti were probably emplas the council of N was not till about 3 come into general na to the form W ins (Hajioglypta, p. 168 on any anthentic Ch demns, as also does by Costadoni on whi

letters A and Q. § xx. Coins of Nep Decentius, Constantin Apostate. Nepatian made hi

350, and issued gol glabe surmounted w

killed after a reig Vetranio, on hearing and the revolt of Ma claimed emperor at new legend SALVATO type of himself holdi . He also repent

legend 1100 SIGNO VI Magnentius (350-353)

struck coins with the

um (Amiens), a mint after his death by Cons of Constantins Gallus HOC SIGNO VICTOR ERIS lime, occurs. Somo e the Isis reverse shew th must have embraced th brother Julian.

lmmediately on the Apostate (355-363) all sholished, and pagan cu re-established. In conse of this emperor bear the i the DEVS SANCTVS NILVS deities, Anubis, Serapis them giving representat pis, and his wife Hele hardly to be expected prince would be in exis

^{*} On some of the coins of Constant and Constanties II. the letter M occurs on the labarum, which M. de Witte has suggested (Rev. Num. 1857, p. 197) may be the initial letter of the Virgin Mary, and Mr. King (Farly Christ. Num. p. 43) of Magnentius, commander-in-chief unies Constans, but neither of these theories is worthy of serious thought. Moreover the letters O, C, G, I, S, T, or V, also occur on the labarum, and how are these to be interpreted? I cannot explain the letters.

of A and W

the type of ORIA EXERsons.l The os:

not seen any btless exists. Salis I have). The coins

rs have the ved (Fig. 25) ces with the . They are ardent (Rev. 2) to Con-

but only with he labarum. luced, among

ort time after

P. REPARATIO n the labarum F (Fig. 26). wever extend

types of the Christianity ed, and the to quote M. l. vi. p. 264, rds--" menosont pas barmonotones." ntius II. that n HOC SIGNO 27), a legend

etranio (350) this period s A and W. iil.) that the etters cannot ther to state rs (Garrucci, ave accepted ius with the

nd GLORIA EXy paper in the . xviii. p. 23), i . de Salis. Constantius IL

ich M. de Witte sy be the futial (Farly Christ r-in-chief under s is werthy of C, G, I, S, T, or are these to be

A 🖟 ω which turns out to have been | signs, and yet one has been published —a bronze described originally by Banduri (vel. ii. p. 227) as A R Q; but the authenticity of the plece is very doubtful. These letters do how-ever occur upon the second brass coins of Constantius II. (Fig. 28), struck about (?) 350-353, and also on a rare silver medallion of Censtans in the 'Musée de Vienne' (Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 28), on which are represented four military standards, on the second the letter A, on the third W, and above R, and issued at Rome. It has been suggested (Cavedonl, Appendice, p. 15) that Constans in striking this medallion at Rome wished to testify his adherence to the Catholic dogma of the divinity and eternity of the Incarnate Word, in opposition to the Arian heresy favoured by his brother Constantius, and it may have been struck soon after the council of Sarlica in 347. Though the letters A and W were probably employed perhaps even as early as the council of Nice in 325 (art. A and O), it was not till about 347 that they commenced to come into general use in any case on coins. As to the form W instead of O, Garrucci asserts (Hajioglypta, p. 168) that the O nowhere occurs on any authentic Christian monument, and condemas, as also does De Rossi, a ring published by Costadoni on which is a dolphin between the letters A and Ω.

§ xx. Coins of Nepotian, Vetranio, Magnentius, Decentius, Constantius Gallus, and Julian the Apostate.

Nepotian made himself master of Rome in 350, and issued gold coins with the legend vrus ROMA and the type Rome scated holding a

killed after a reign of twenty-eight days. Vetranic, en hearing of the death of Constans and the revolt of Magnentius, had himself proclaimed emperor at Sirmium, and produced'a new legend SALVATOR REIPVBLICAE with the type of himself holding the labarum, on which

R. He also repeated the coinage with the legend HOC SIGNO VICTOR ERIS. The usurper Magaentius (350-353) and his son Decentius struck coins with the A R w at Ambian-

an (Amiens), a mint that was suppressed soon after his death by Constantius II. On the coins of Constantius Gallus Caesar (351-354) the BOC SIGNO VICTOR ERIS again, and for the last time, occurs. Some coins of this prince with the Isis reverse shew that he to a certain extent must have embraced the pagan opinions of his brother Julian.

immediately on the accession of Julian the Apostate (355-363) all Christian emblems were abolished, and pagan customs and worship were reestablished. In consequence most of the coins of this emperor bear the image of Apollo, Jupiter, the DEVS SANCTVS NILVS, and of many Egyptian deities, Anubis, Serapls, Isis, etc., several of them giving representations of himself as Seris, and his wife Helena as Isis. It is then hardly to be expected that any coin of this prince would be in existence bearing Christian

medallion-representing Julian holding a standard, beneath which is R (Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 51, from Wiczay). The only point in its favour is that it shows Julian as bearing the title of Caesar, and if really authentic must have been struck immediately on his appoint-ment to that honour in 355. I cannot however say that the medallion is above suspicion. § xxi. Coins from the Accession of Jovian (363)

to the death of Theodosius the Great (395). Under Jovian, the successor of Julian the Apostate, although a few coins bearing pagan types with the legend VOTA PVILLICA occur, and which continue to circulate during the reigns of Valentinian I., Valens, and Gratian, Christian emblems again re-appear, and the labarum terminating in a cross together with the monogram

or the simple labarum are of common occurrence (Cohen, Med. Imp. Nos. 17, 21). The corrections (Court, Mrca. May. Alox. 11, 21). The coin of Jovian which has been published by some (Sabatier, Mon. Byz. vol. i. pp. 34, 58; Martigny, Dict. p. 460; King, Early Christ. Num. p. 84), as struck at Ravenna, cannot be genuine, as Ravenna was not established as a mint till the reign of Honorius (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. Hand's, of Rom. Num. p. 159).
Under Valentinian I. the most notable rein-

troduction is that of the form P which is generally carried at the top of the aceptre held by the emperor (Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 20), but sometimes occurs in the field of the coin (No. 25). Similar emblems, as also the labarum adorned

with the R or X continue on the coins during the reigns of his brother Valens, the usurper Procopius, of his sons, Gratian and Valentinian II. and Theodosins I. the Great. The coins both of gold and brass of Aelia Flaccilla, the wife of Theodosius I., who was much esteemed for her piety, also exhibit interesting Christian emblems, among the most striking of which is the type of victory scated inscribing on a shield the R (Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 1), a

reverse that occurs frequently afterwards on the coins of other empresses; whilst the coins of Magnus Maximus, usurper in Britain and Gaul, and of his son Victor (BONO REIPVBLICAE NATI)

i The form comos which may be explained Constantinae [Aries] Moneta 72, or Obryza "pure gold," sppears for the first time on the gold coins under Valentinian II. and Theodosius I., and is exclusively a Western mint mark; the form conos Constantinopoli 72, occurs only on the coins of Constantineple and for the first time under Gratian, Valentinian II., and Theodosius I. (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1881, vol. 1. pp. 123, 124), and they both continue till about the time of Justinian L, when conon is used throughout the empire on the Byzantine gold. I am inclined to think with Mesers, Pinder and Friedlaender (Aettere Münzkunde, 1851; cf. De la Sign. des Lettres OB, Berlin, 1873) that the letters OB stand for "72 solidi," coined from one pound of gold (Num. Chron. N. S. 1861, vol. i. p. 177; vol. li. p. 210), but the late Mr. de Salis considered (Num. Chron, N. S. 1867, vol. vil. p. 327), that M. de Peligny (Rev. Num. 1867, p. 115) gives most convincing arguments for reading Obrysa

and of Eugenius, usurper in Gaul, shew more or less the same symbols.

§ xxii. Division of the Empire (395). A. The West to end of Western empire (476). B. The East to the time of Leontius (488).

A. The West.—After the death of Theodosius I. the empire was divided between his two sons Arcadius and Honorius, the former taking the Eastern, the latter the Western provinces. About this time the type of Victory, holding a globe surmounted by a cross, is introduced (Arcadius, Sabatier, Mon. Byz. vol. i. p. 404; Honorius, Cohen, Med. Imp. No. 24), and the Greck cross may be seen on the exagia solidi of Arcadius, Honorius, and Theodosius II. (Cechen, No. 6, Sabatier, pl. iii. No. 9). On a gold coin of Honorius struck at Ravenna, in the collection of Dr. John Evans, the emperor is represented holding a spear, surmounted by P, on the head of an animal which appears like a lion with a serpent's or dragon's tail.

On certain coins of Aelia Galla Placidia, wife of Constantius III., the colleague of Honorius for a few months, the or a cross, is re-

presented on her right shoulder, whilst the is within a wreath on the reverse (Cohen, Nos. 1-16), and the hand from heaven crowning the empress is introduced (Cohen, Nos. 2, 10, 11), as had also been the case on the coins of Eudoxia in the East.

The usurper Prisco: Attalus seems to have dropped Christian emblems, and Rome having been sacked by Alarie who placed him on the throne, he dared to strike silver medallions twice the size of a five-shilling piece, and gold and silver coins with the presumptuous legend INVIGTA ROMA AETERNA (Cohen, Nos. 1, 3-5). The usual emblems occur on the coins of John, proclaimed emperor in 423.

Valentinian III. appears to have been the first emperor who wore a cross on his diaden, if the gold inedallion is genuine (Cohen, No. 1, from Randur), and on other coins (Cohen, No. 11), holding a cross and a globe on which Victory,

he changes the ordinary captive trampled under foot to a hum m-headed serpent, a custom followed by many of his successors. The type of the emperor holding the mappa or volumen and a long cross was also introduced (Cohen, No. 21). His wife Licinia Eudoxia also bore the cross on her diadem on her coins struck in Italy (Fig. 29; Cohen, No. 1). A very rare gold coin of this empress (De Salis, Num. Chron. N. S. 1867, vol. vii. pl. viii. No. 1) has the surrounded by a circle and the legend SALVS ORIENTIS FELICITAS OCCIDENTIS. It was struck on the occasion of her marriage in 437, and she was so called because Theodosius II. had no son, and the Eastern empire seemed likely, as well as the Western, to become the inheritance of his eldest daughter's issue (De Salls, op. cit. p. 200). Some coins of his sister Justa Grath Honoria bear the legend

BONO REIPVBLICAE (Cohen, No. 1).

The usual types occur on the coins of Petronius Maximus, Avitus, Majorian, Anthemius, and his wife Eufemin, but on one coin of this emperor representing Anthemius and Leo, there is between them a tablet (surmounted by a cross) on which is inscribed the word PAX (Cohen, No. 9). On the accession of Olyprius he dared to introduce the legend SALVS MYNDI, engraving on his coin a large cross, though he only enjoyed a reign of about three morths and thirteen days. The coins of Glycerius, Julius Nepos and Romulus Augustus (Fig. 30), the lact emperor of the Western empire, offer the usual symbols.

B. The East.—Under Arcadius, as already pointed out, the type of Victory holding a globe surmounted by a cross was introduced. Coins with the legend NOVA SPER RELIVENCEAE and the type of Victory resting on a shield were struck (Subatier, Mon. Byr. No. 17), matching the coins of his wife Eudoxia, with the legend SALVS RIPUBLICAE, (sic) and the type of Victory inscribing on a shield the (Fig. 31; Sabatier, No. 3), a type that was already in vogue at the time of her mother-iu-law Flaccilla. The question of the attribution of the coins benring the names of Eudocia and Eudocia was for a long time involved in great obscurity till set at rest by the late Mr. de Salis (Num. Chron. N. S. 1867, vol. vil.

p. 203); and many coins bearing the name of Eudoxia with the R, given by Sabatier to the wife of Theodosius II., are now attributed to

the wife of Arcadius.

Theodosius II. issued coins with the legend GLORIA ORVIS (sic) TERRAL representing himself holding the labarum and a globe cruciper, and all the coins with the name EVDOCIA belong to the

wife of this emperor (Fig. 32).

In 451 Marcian was proclaimed emperor owing to the influence of Pulcheria, the sister of Theodosius II., whom he married, and who was at this time about fifty years of age. A gold coin was struck by Marcian to commemorate this event, bearing the legend FLICITER SMUTIS (see Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1878, vol. xviii. p. 47, and "Addenda," p. 199) representing Marcian and Pulcheria, both with the ninbus, standing joining hands; in the middle, Christ, with the ninbus craciper, standing and placing his hands on their shoulders (Fig. 33). This piece, which is one of the most interesting examples of Christian Nu-

mismatics, is pres Glasgow, and I am Unrator of the M pression of it (cf. E p. 191; Sabatier, bear similar types Some coins of

some coins of field (Sabatier, phina holding the n as on the coins of siluded to, but t wife Verina, as Zeno (with the excessible) is wife. Zenonis, and son M exhibit any novelty \$xxii. Coins of the time of Anast

Constantinople by M.
The true Byzanti
adder Anastusius (
monetary reform.
during that of Justi
the gold and silve
usual Victory holdin
or else a large cross,
R, whilst the
cocurrence. The A

be found on the sm

(Sabatier, Mon. Byz.

likewise appearing of pl. xii. Nos. 12, 15, c xvii. Nos. 36-38) an pl. xxiv. No. 14). under Anastasius fo index of its value, whole of the field, a by crosses. One spe Justin I. wearing the

pl. x. No. 1), or the . In 527 Justinian wa by his uncle Justin, gold and copper bear On a very rare copp collection of the late A British Museum, the first time (Fig. 34; Sal ployed afterwards by . pl. xxi. Nos. 10, 12, 13 (Sab. pl. xxiv. No. 20 the late Baron Marcha longa VITA," but wh (Dict. des Antiq. Chret. to the sign of the cross In favour of the first i mentions (vol. i. p. 17 NIKA on the contorn Pereat (but probably the brass coins (Sab. pl and Leontia (602-610 P. A. Mul. or P. A. Theodosius III. (716), Le and Constantine V. and being interpreted Per A

Mr. de Salis, who states

m During the reign of Honorius some brass medals were issued representing in most cases the head of Alexauder, but sometimes that of Honorius, and on the reverse ar ass suckling her young, accompanied by the legends D. N. HIV. (cic) XIS DEI FILIYS OF IOVIS FILIYS OF ASIMA, OF AS ON A largo medaillon of the contornate class, the mono-

gram R. The effigy of Alexander the Great seems to have been considered as a "protection" (Treb. Poll. "XXX TRA" 14). John Chrysostom (Homil. il. No. 5; cf. Montfaucon, Op. Chrys. vol. ii. p. 243) reproached certain bed Christians of bis time for wearing as amulets on their heads or feet medals of bronze with the head of Alexander the Macedonian (volufupara zanka 'Ahtfaishpou rou' Macedore rais keepadis kai rois mori negistanovirus). These mechais were thought by Eckhel (Doct. Num. let. Ot. viil. p. 173) to be symbolic representations made by the Christians, but Tanin' appears to have been of opinion that they were settrical pieces fabricated by the Pagans to turn into deriston the name of Christian, whilst Cavedon (Rev. Num. 1657, p. 314), thinks that "they are the work of certain evit Christiane or the Gnostics or Basiltidians, who employed these medals as 'pierres astriferes' to circuites among the people their false and detestable doctrines." [See Minals, below.]

pled under ustem folhe type of dumen and n, No. 21). ross on her 29; Cohen,

is empress rol. vii. pl. by a circle ITAS OCCIion of her ed because astern em-Vestern, to daughter's ie coins of the legend

s of Petro-Inthemius. oin of this Leo, there by a cross) x (Cohen. s he dared engraving dy enjoyed rteen days. and Remueror of the ols. as already

ing n globe ed. Coins LICAE and hield were , matching the legend of Victory l ; Sabatier, gue at the he auestion the names ig time inrest by the 67, vol. vii. e name of

Sabatier to tributed to the legend ing himself jer, and all

long to the eror owing er of Theo ho was at A gold coin norate this BOS) SIITEYS kviii. p. 47, larcine and ing joining the ninbus ds on their h is one of ristlan Numismatics, is preserved in the Hunter Museum, Glasgow, and I am indebted to Prof. Young, M.D., Carator of the Museum, for sending me an nnpression of it (cf. Eckhel, Doct. Num. Vct. vol. viii. p. 191; Sabatier, No. 2). The coins of Pulcheria bear similar types to those of the other empresses.

Some coins of Leo I. shew the P in the neld (Sabatier, pl. vi. No. 24), and represent him holding the mappa and long cross (No. 19), as on the coins of Valentinian III. previously as on the come of the coins of his wife Verina, as well as those of Leo II, and Zeno (with the exception of the brass coins of the latter with INVICTA ROMA and S. C. Scnatusconsulto), his wife Ariadne, of Basiliscus, his wife Zenonis, and son Marcus, and of Leontius, do not

satistic and satisfaction of the East from the time of Anastasius (491) to the taking of Constantinople by Mahomet II. (1453).

Constantinopie oy Manomet 11. (1403).

The true By antine type of coinage commences under Amstasius (491-518), who instituted a monetary retorm. During his reign, as well as during that of Justin 1. (518-527), the types of the gold and silver coins are principally the usual Victory holding a globe, on which is a cross, or else a large cross, or a staff surmounted by the 泉, whilst the 泉, 丰 or 米 are of frequent

occurrence. The APwor*P* may be found on the small silver coins of Justin I. (Sabatier, Mon. Byz. pl. ix. Nos. 25, 26), a type likewise appearing on those of Justinian I. (Sab. pl. xii. Nos. 12, 15, cf. A + w on Æ coins, pl.

zvii. Nos. 36-38) and Mauricius Tiberius (Sab. pl. xxiv. No. 14). The copper coinage now under Anastasius for the first time bears an index of its value, which generally occupies the whole of the field, almost always accompanied by crosses. One specimen shews the emperor Justin 1. wearing the R on his breast (Sab.

pl. x. No. 1), or the - on his head (No. 2).

In 527 Justinian was associated to the empire by his uncle Justin, and coins were struck of gold and copper bearing both their portraits. On a very rare copper piece, formerly in the collection of the late Mr. de Salis, and now in the British Museum, the word VITA appears for the first time (Fig. 34; Sab. pl. xi. No. 22), a form emplayed afterwards by Justin II. and Sophia (Sab. pl. xxi. Nos. 10, 12, 13), and Mauricius Tiberius (Sab. pl. xxiv. No. 20), signifying, according to the late Buron Marchant and M. de Saulcy, "Sit longa VITA," but which the Abbe Martigny (Dict. des Antiq. Chret. p. 464) thinks may refer to the sign of the cross as the source of true life. la favour of the first interpretation M. Sabatier mentions (vol. i. p. 170) the words VINCAS or NIKA on the contornlates and the legend Ne Percat (but probably Noster PErpetuus) on the brass coins (Sab. pl. xxvii. No. 26) of Focas and Leontia (602-610), as also the letters P. A. Mul. or P. A. Mul. on the coins of Theodosius III. (716), Leo the Isaurian (716-741), and Constantine V. and Leo IV. (751-755), these being interpreted Per Annos MVLTos [vivat], but

or MVLTVS ANNIS occurs for the first time on the coins of Justinian II. without the letters PA, considered (Rev. Num. 1859, p. 441) that these letters signified PATHR OF PATHR AVGVSTI, an opinion that M. Sabatier seems to have adopted in other parts of his work (vol. i. p. 74; vol. ii. p. 46). It may be mentioned that the Abbé Cavedoni preferred to rend perpetuus Augustus MVLtotics or MVLtimodis (Rev. Num. 1859, p. 399); but this interpretation is doubtful.

On the death of his uncle, Justinian I. succeeded to the throne (527-565), and about his twelfth year introduced his portrait full-faced on the copper coinnge, adding the word ANNO together with a number marking the year of his reign. The R (reversed) is also fixed on the breast of this emperor (Sab. pl. xii. No. 22), set as it seems on a plate surrounded by gems (Fig. 35), and the form * occupies the whole of the reverse of some of the small copper coins (Sab. pl. xvii. Nos. 2 and 9).

The coins of the Ostrogoths in Italy, commencing at the overthrow of Romulus Augustus (476-553), which generally bear the portraits of Annstasius, Justin I., and Justinian I., and many of which carry on the farcical legend of INVICTA ROMA, as well as the coins of the Vandals in Africa (428-534), do not require any special allusion in connexion with the present subject.

The reign of Justin II. (565-578), with the exception of the pieces of himself and wlfe Sophia with the inscription VITA, to which I

have already alluded, offers no new types.

Under his successor Tiberius II. Constantine (578-582) the cross is placed on four steps (Sab. pl. xxii. Nos. 17, 18), types that become especially common under Heraclius, whilst on some of his coins he is represented holding the volumen, and a sceptre surmounted by an eagle, above which a cross (Sab. pl. xxii. No. 15; xxiii. Nos. 1, 2, and 13), a type occurring on the coins of Mauricius Tiberius (582-602), who also issued a very rare solidus (of which a woodent is given by Sabatier, vol. i. p. 238), representing himself holding the volumen and long cross, and on the reverse Victory holding a long sceptre terminating

in P, and a cross on a globe (see the description of a coin of Leo I. § xxii.). The coins of Focas (602-610) are of the usual type.

Heraclius (610-641), who issued coins of himself and sons Heraclius Constantine, and Heracleonas, with the title of Consul, an office that was not definitely abolished till the reign of Leo VI. (886-912), produced the legend DEVS ADIVTA ROMANIS (Fig. 36; Sab. pl. xxix. No. 23) on his silver coins, a legend which continued on the coins of his successors down to the time of Justinian II. (685). Some of his copper coins present an entirely new feature, in that the legend is completely Greek, instead of the curious mixture of Greek and Latin, and also reverts to the Constantinian legend EN TETO NIKA (Sab. pl. xxviii. No. 26), which appears in the form Eh ZOVZW hICAZ or hICAZE on the coins of Basil II. and Constantine XI. (Sab. Mr. de Salis, who states that the legend MVLTVS pl. xlvill. Nos. 15, 16), and EN TOVTW

NIKATE on those of Michael VII, and Maria I

(Sab. pl. li. No. 11).

The late Dr. Finlay has suggested (Greece under the Romans, p. 544) that the copper colus of rude fabric with the EN TSTO NIKA legend were probably coined by Heraclius for the use of the troops and provincials during his Persian campaigns, to which theory, with the exception of the words "rude tabrie," as these coins are no ruder than the rest of the copper currency, the Hon. J. L. Warren assented, adding "that such a type would be peculiarly appropriate in a war against the crescent and the infidels, thus readopting the labarem metto, translated, however, and thereby shewing how essentially Greek the empire had become " (Num. Chron. N. S. 1861, vol. i. p. 229). The same type was copied by Constans (641-668), and an interesting account of some coins of this emperor and his sons, discovered in the island of Cyprus, has been written by Mr. Warren (op. cit. p. 42). During the short reign of Theodosius III. (716) some small silver coins were struck (Sab. pl. xxxix, No. 3) bearing the legend AMENITAS DEI (the loving-kindness, i.e. the grace of God) within a wreath of myrtle.

During the reign of Constantine V. Copronymus, and his son Leo IV. (751-775), the hand "descending from heaven" occurs on the gold coinage (Sab. pl. xl. No. 22), and the form in which the hand is held is supposed to express the sacred letters IC-XC (Dicr. of Christ. Antiq. I. p. 199). The hand also occurs on the coins of John I. Zimisces, Michael IV., Michael VI., Alexius I. Commenus, John II. Commenus, Manuel I. Comnenus, Isaac II. Angelus, John VIII. Falseologus, and on those of the emperors of Trebizond. The legend Ihsus XPISZUS NICA, with the type of a large cross on three steps, first appears on his silver coins (Sab. pl. xl. No. 25), though en a copper coir with the effigies of Leo III. (dead), Constantine V., and Leo IV. (Sab. pl. xl. No. 17), the letters x N for xristus Nica may be tound. Sometimes the

X-Nletters are triplicated, X-N as on coins of Irene

X-N (Sab. pl. xli. no. 13). This legend was continued on the silver coins of Leo IV. (775-780), and of Constantine VI. and Irene (780-797), but Nicephorus I. Logothetes struck it on a gold coin (Sab. pl. xli. No. 14), and it is generally found on the silver till the reign of John I. Zimisees (969-976), on whose coins the face of the emperor is represented within a circle surrounded by the letters w h (Sab. pl. xlvii.

No. 19). On some of his brass coins (Sab. pl. Alo. 13. On some of his oracs come (Sab. pl. alviii. No. 6), as also on those of Alexius I. Comnenus (Sab. pl. lii. Nos. 18, 19), and Andronicus IV. Palaeologus (Sab. pl. lxiii. nc. 1),

the legend is $\frac{1}{N} \frac{c}{R} \frac{N}{A}$. Alexius I. was the first

emperor who was really Greek, and Latin legends are after his time no longer to be found on the Byzantine coinage. It was on the coins of Michael I. Rhangabe (811-813), with the legend IhSUS XPISTUS NICA (Sab. pl. xlii. No. 3), that the words 6ASILIS ROMAIOh were first introduced, "a sad acknowledgment of a rival Romanorum Imperator" (Sat. Review, June 1, 1861); and Theophilus (829-842) on some coins of the same legend and type (Sab. pl. xliii. No. 10). calls himself OEOFILOS 34LOS XPISTUS PISTOS EN AVEO BASILEY ROMAION. whilst on some of the same type he inscribes CVRIE BOHOR TO SO BOVLO XE

Κύριε βοήθει τῷ σῷ δούλφ (Lord protect thy servant).

The principal Christian types on the Byzantine coinage may be classified in the following

A. Christ .- During the reign of Justinian II. (685-695), who had been deposed on account of his eruelties in 695 and banished to the Chersonese by Leoutius with his nose cut off, and hence his name of Rhinotmetus ('Pivotuntos), but who was restored to the throne together with his son Tiherius in 705, many innovations were introduced, the most notable of which is the bust of Christ holding the gospels and giving the benediction, with the legend dN. InS. Chs. REX REGNAN-TIUM, and on the reverse the emperor holding a long cross with the title of SERU. ChRISTI adopted by himself. On some of the coins the emperor holds a globe (on which is the word PAX), surmounted by a cross (Fig. 37; Sab. pl. xxxvii. No. 2). The former legend is generally found on the gold coins, bot it sometimes occurs on the saver and copper, and it is always accompanied by the type of Christ represented in the four following ways:-

(1) Bust of Christ facing on a cross on the coins (Fig. 37) of Justinian II. Rhinotmetus (685-695) and on his coins, with his son Tiberius IV. after his restoration (705-711). From the reign of Leo III. the Isaurlan (716-741), the first of the Iconoclasts, to that of Irene (797-802), all images of Christ, the Virgin, and Saints were abolished, though the legend InS48 XPIS64C NIKA without any image, as I have above shewn, was introduced during the reign of Constantine V. and his son Leo (751-775). The bust of Christ facing on a cross was again produced (Sab. pl. xlii. No. 1) oa the coins of Michael I. Rhangabe (811-813), and after another interval of about 30 years, on those of (Sab. pl. xliv. No. 7) Michael III. and his mother Theodora (842-856), and on those of Michael III. (Sab. pl. xliv. No. 12) when reigning alone (856-866), but with the legend

INSUS XPISTOCX . On a brass coin of Michael VII. Duens (1071-1078; Sab. pl. li. No. 8) the bust of Christ on the cross occurs between two stars but without any legend.

(2) Bust of Christ facing on a cross with nimbus, from the reign of Constantine X. and Romanus II. (948-959) to that of Isaac I. Comnenus (1057-1059). The nimbus is generally adorned with gems. [Sab. pl. xlvi. No. 18; xlvii. Nos. 10-12, 17; xlviii. Nos. 10, 19, 20; xlix. Nos. 3, 5; l. No. 1.7

(3) Christ with nimbus cruciger scated facing, sometimes holding the right hand raised, from the reign of Basil I. and Constantine IX. (869-870) to that of Manuel I. Commenus (1143-1180). [Sab. pl. xliv. No. 22; xlvi. Nos. 1, 3, 4, 6, 12; xlix. Nos. 2, 4, 16, 17; l. Nos. 2, 6, 10; lvl. No. 3.] It was on the coins of this type (Sab. pl. xlix. No. 17) that Isaac I. Commenus changed

the type of the gol impressed on it hi sword in his right tine writers preter the throne, not to ewn courage (Finl. Empires, vol. ii. p. (4) Christ with m

on the coins (Sab. (1055-1056). See On a gold coin o and Christophorus sented with a cros standing crowning t pl. xlvi. No. 10).

The type of Chris ing various types, C-XC ('Iησοῦς X (5) Bust of Chris bus .- The letters 10 appear on the bras (969-976), but with of the word EMMAN + Ihsus XPIST (Fig. 38; Sab. pl. x the attribution of John I. Zimisces is for litzes and of Cedrer "this emperor order coins the image of t been done hefore, an letters forming the ser REGUM" (Sab. vol. ii. on only refer to these of Christ occurs (as ! mins of other metals o letters are sometimes

SIKA (see above)

6; lii. Nos. 18, 19: 1: a form of legend also coins of Romanus IV. but here representing the cross or nimbus, a on either side of His he

The type continues for (1055-1056) to that o (1423-1448). On some Nos. 19, 20), as well a cessor Manuel II. (Sab. the bust of Christ is crosses with the legend 6 TW PWMEWN " By of the Romans,"-equivo ourown coinage. It is so the legend KEROHOE as on the coins of Ale pl. liii. No. 10), and Mar pl. lv. Nos. 5 and 10; lv (6) Christ with nimbus na brass coin of John Sab. pl. xlviii. No. 4) ISXS GASILE GASIL brass coin of Constantine

(1059-1067; Sah. pl. l. time of Michael VII. Ducof Andronicus IV. Palaeolo ander C. SAINTS and Fig.
The words KE. ROL added on the coins of Al whilet on some of Andronis

ne coins of . No. 10), PISEUS MAIOh. inscribes

LOXE rotect thy

ie Byzanfollowing stinian H. account

d to the nose cut inotmetus l to the s in 705. the most t holding on, with Gnanr holding hRIST coins the the word

37; Sab. is generit someand it is ist reprethe coins 685-695)

IV. after reign of first of 97-802), d Saints 1**h**S48 ge, as l ring the eo (751a cross

o. 1) on 313), and ears, oa III. and on those 2) when e legend coin of

. pl. li. s occurs oss with X. and lsaac l. is gene-No. 18; 19, 20;

facing, 69-870) -1180). , 6, 12; 10; lvi. pe (Sab. changed

the type of the gold coinage of the empire, and impressed on it his own figure with a drawn sword in his right hand, thereby, as the Byzantine writers pretend, ascribing his elevation to the throne, not to the grace of God, but to his own courage (Finlay, Hist. of Byz. and Greek Empires, vol. ii. p. 12).

(4) Christ with nimbus cruciper standing facing on the coins (Sab. pl. xlix, No. 13) of Theodora

(1055-1056). See Types of Virgin (j).
On a gold coin of Romanus I. Constantine X. and Christophorus (920-944), Christ is represented with a cross at the back of his head, standing crowning the emperor Romanus I. (Sab. pl. xlvi. No. 10).

The type of Christ also occurs in the following various types, accompanied by the letters

ing various types, accompanied by the letters [C—XC (1/πους Χριστός):—

(5) I hast of Christ facing on a cross with nimbus.—The letters 1C—XC and this type first spear on the brass coins of John I. Zimisces (969-976), but with the addition in some cases of the word EMMANOVHA, and on the reverse + INSUS XPISTUS BASILEY BASILE (Fig. 38; Sab. pl. xlviii. Nos. 3, 5, 6, 7, 8), and the attribution of these anonymous coins to John I. Zimisces is founded on a passage of Scylitzes and of Cedrenus, where it is said that "this emperor ordered to be placed upon the coins the image of the Saviour, which had not been done before, and on the other side Latin letters forming the sentence, IESVS CHRISTVS REX REGUM" (Sab. vol. ii. p. 143), but this statement can only refer to these copper coins, as the bust of Christ occurs (as I have shewn (1)) on the coias of other metals of earlier dates. The same letters are sometimes connected with the word

NIKA (see above) To had (Sab. pl. xlviii. No.

6; lii. Nos. 18, 19; lviii. No. 18; lxiii. No. 1), a form of legend also occurring on the common sits of Romanus IV. Diogenes (1067-1070), but here representing the bast of Christ without the cross or nimbus, and with three globules on either side of His head (Sab. pl. li. No. 3). The type continues from the time of Theodora

(1055-1056) to that of John VIII. Palaeologus (1423-1448). On some of his coins (Sab. pl. lxiii, Nos. 19, 20), as well as on those of his predeessor Manuel II. (Sab. pl. lxiii. Nos. 7, 9, 10), the bust of Christ is surrounded by stars or crosses with the legend OV.XAPITI BACIAEC TW PWMEWN "By the grace of God, King of the Romans,"—equivalent to the Dei gratia on ourown coinage. It is sometimes accompanied by the legend KEROH⊖EI for Kipt € BOH⊖EI, as on the coins of Alexins I. Comnenus (Sab. pl. liii. No. 10), and Manuel I. Comnenus (Sab. l. lv. Nos. 5 and 10; lvi. No. 5).

(6) Christ with nimbus cruciyer seated facing, on a brass coin of John I. Zimisces (969-976; Sab. pl. xlviii. No. 4) having on the reverse ISXS 6ASILE 6ASILI, and on a very rare brass coin of Constantine XIII. Ducas and Eudocia (1059-1067; Sah. pl. l. No. 9), and from the time of Michael VII. Ducas (1071-1078) to that of Adronicus IV. Palaeologus (1371-1373). [See spier C. Saints and Fig. 41.]
The words KE. ROHOEI are sometimes

aided on the coins of Alexius I. and John II.,

MONEY Andronicua III. (1325-1328) the legend is in full KVPIE BOHOEI (Sabi pl. Ixi. Nos. 14, 15).
On some of the coins of Michael VIII. (1261-

1282; Sab. lix. Nos. 3-6), Christ with nimbus cruciger or nimbus is seated blessing the kneeling emperor, who is generally accompanied by the Archangel Michael.

(7) Christ with nimbus standing facing, sometimes crowning or blessing the emperor or emperors, on coins from the time of Michael VII. perors, on coms from the time of Michael VII. (1071-1078) to that of Andronicas II. and iii. (1325-1328). [Sah. pl. li. Nos. 5, 18; lii. Nos. 16, 17 [with K€. ROH⊖€], 20; liii. No. 18; lv. No. 2; lvii. Nos. 4, 5, 11; lx. Nos. 1-5, 13, 14; lxi. Nos. 7-9, 13.]

The letters C-XC occur on some coins of Alexius I. (Sab. pl. lii. No. 22) and Manuel I. (pl. lvi. No. 8), having for type a six-rayed cross on

three steps.

B. The Virgin.—The Virgin Mary is represented on the Byzantine coinage in various postures, generally accompanied by the letters

NR Θ (M4τηρ θεοῦ);—

(a) Bust of Virgin rolled facing and hands raised, on coins of Leo VI. (886-912). In this instance we have the name MARIA in full as well as the letters MR - OU (Fig. 39; Sab. pl. xlv.

No. 11).

(b) Bust of Virgin with nimbus facing and hands raised, first occurs (Sab. pl. xlvii. No. 9) on the brass coins of Theophano (963) and on those (Sab. pl. xlviii. No. 9) of John 1. Zimisces (969-976), and may also be found on the coins of many emperors down to the time of (Sab. pl. lxi. No. 5) Andronicus II. and Michael IX. (1294-1320).

On a coin of Constantine XII. Monomachus (1042-1055; Sab. pl. xlix., No. 12) the Virgin of Blachernae [M. RAAKE 6NITICA sic] is represented. Blachernae was a anburb of Constantinople, which was taken into the city under Heraclins, and the empress Pulcheria is said to have creeted a temple to the Virgin called Ades Blachernianae, which Justin I. restored. On account of the many miracles said to have been performed here, the temple and image were held in high esteem (Chron. Alex. ad ann. Heracl. xv. and xvii.; Ducange, Const. Christ. lib. i. c. xi.; Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. vol. xviii. p. 207; pl. vii. No. 10).

(c) Bust of Virgin with nimbus facing, holding a modallion of Christ on her chest, from the time of (Sab. pl. xlvii No. 18) John I. Zimisces (969-976) to that of (Sab. pl. li. Nos. 7, 9) Michael VII. Ducas (1071-1078), and sometimes accompanied by the legend ΘΚΕ ΒΟΗΘΕΙ (θεοτόκε Bohner, mother of God, help). In some cases the medillion rests on her chest whilst the hands are raised as on the coins of (Sah. pl. li. No. 17) Nicephorus III. (1078-1081), of (Sab. pl. lii. Nos. 9-11, 21) Alexius I. Comnenus (1081-1118), and of (Sab. pl. liv. No. 14) John II. Comnenus (1118-1143). On the coln of John Zimlsces there is the legend meROU-DEDOEASM

- OEISSEEL - ΠΙΖΟ ΛΟΙ - CAΠΟΣ Κ΄ which appears to be Μητερ Cεοῦ δεδοξασμένη which appears to be any op the order of the confidence of God, he that trusteth in thee shall not fail of the Lord. (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. vol. xviii. p. 209; pl. vii. No. 11.)

(d) Bust of Virgin with nimbus within walls,

whilst on some of Andronicus II. Palaeologus and on the coins of (Sab. pl. lix. No. 3) Michael VIII.

Palaeologus (1261-1282), of (Sab. pl. lx. Nes. | 1-4) Andronicus II. Palneelogus (1282-1328), and of (Sab. pl. lx. Nes. 13, 14) Andronicus II. and his son Michael IX. (1294-1320).

The wails are those of Constantinople, and the type commemorates the restoration of the Greek emperers at Constantinople after it had been under the sway of the Latins for nearly fiftyeight years. Pachymer of Nicaca, who flourished during the reign of Michael VIII., records that "Michael, after the taking of Constantinople, changed the type of the old coins, engraving instead a representation of the city," but at the same time he debased the standard of the mint, and issued coins containing only 15 parts of gold and 9 of alloy (Pachymer, ii. 343; Finlay, Hist. of Byz. and Greek Empires, vol. ii. p. 436). The obverse type on his coins represents the emperor, presented by the archangel Michael, kneeling to Christ scated, or the emperor in prestration before Christ standing, or the two emperors

before Christ standing, or the two emperors blessed by Christ. [T. pes of Christ. (6), (7).]

(e) Virylin with numbus scatted facing, on coins of John II. Commenus (118-1143) but with himbus scatted facing, on coins chands outspread (Sab. pl. liv. No. 13), of (Sab. pl. lv. No. 6; lvi. No. 4) Manuel I. Commenus (1143-1180), and of (Sab. pl. lix. No. 5) Michael VIII. Palacelogus (1261-1282). (Sab. pl. lxiv.-lvi)

lxvi.)

(f) Virgin with nimbus seated, ho'ding medallion of Christ, from the time of Michael VII. Ducas (1071-1078) te that of Andronicus II. and Michael IX. (1294-1320). [Sab. pl. li. No. 5; lii. No. 1; liii. No. 18; liv. No. 1; lv. No. 11; lvi. No. 14; lvii. No. 15; lx. No. 16.7

(g) Virgin with nimbus standing, hands raised and medallion of Christ on her chest, on the coins of (Sab. pl. lii. Nes. 8, 12) Alexius I. Comnenus (1081-1118), of (Sab. pl. lvii. No. 4) Andronicus I. Comnenus (1182-1185), all with KE. ROHOEI, and of (Sab. pl. lvii. No. 20; lviii. No. 5) Isaac II. Angelus (1185-1195). On some of the ceins of Andronicus II. the Virgin holds the medulion with both hands (Sab. pl. lvii. Nos. 5, 11).

(h) Virgin with nimbus standing on a cushion holding the infant Christ, with nimbus cruciger, in her arms, on the gold and silver coins of (Sab. pl. l. Nos. 14, 15) Romanus IV. Diogenes (1067-1070). On these coins the legend MAPOENE COI MONVAINE OC HAMIKE MANTA KAT-OPOOI (O glorious Virgin, he that trusteth in thee prospers in all things) forms an hexameter

line. (Fig. 40.)

(i) Virgin with ninhus standing facing and hands raised or arms folde from the time of (Sab. pl. xlix. No. 11) Constantine XII. Monomachus (1042-1055) to that of Alexius I. Com-nenus (1081-1118). [Sab. pl. l. No. 7; li. No. 6; lii. No. 7.] On the coin of Constantine XII. there is the legend AECHOINA CWZOIC EVCEBH MONOMAKON (Lady mayest thou preserve the pious Monom ichus). On some specimens the words OKE. ROHOEI occur.

On other coins the Virgin is represented sidefaced as en these (Sab. pl. lvi. Nos. 12, 13) of Manuel I. Comnenus (1143-1180).

(j) Virgin with numbus standing crowning emperor, sometimes half-length, on ceins of (Sab. pl. xlvii. No. 17) John I. Zimisces (969-976), on which, in addition to the letters MO above her head. there is added the legend OEOTOC. 60HO. IW DESP (mother of God help the Lord John) [A. Christ, No. 2], and from the time of Romanus III. Argyrus (1028-1034; Sab. pl. xlix. No. 2) to that of (Sab. pl. lv. Nes. 7, 12; lvi. Nos. 2, 3) Manuel I. Comnenus (1143-1180).

On gold coins of (Sab. pl. xlvil. Ne. 12) Nice-pherus II. Fecas (963-969), and of (Sab. pl. lxvii. No. 1) Jehn Angelus Comnenus, emperor of Thessalonica (1232-1234), the Virgin is represented half-length presenting a long cross to the emperor; en some of Michael VIII. Palaeelogus (1261-1282; Sab. pl. lix, Nes. 10, 11) she is re-presented half-length holding the labarum on which +; and on a brass coin of (Sab. pl. lxii, Ne. 17) John V. Palacelegus (1341-1391), the Virgin and Emperor are shaking hands. another (Sab. pl. xlix. No. 13) of Theodora (1055-[A. Christ, No. 4], she is standing full-lenjth with Theodera, both helding the labarum.

C. SAINTS .- The figure of a saint (generally standing) was first introduced by Michael VI (1056-1057). The following are the saints and angels represented—St. Alexander, on a gold cein of Alexander (912-913; Sab. pl. xlvi. No. 3); St. Michael, on coins of Michael VI. (Sab. pl. xlix. No. 16) and of Isanc II. Angelus (Sab. pl. lvii. Nos. 15, 16, 17) and other (Sab. pl. 19th. Nos. 16, 10, 11) and other emperors; St. Con tantine, on coins of Alexius I. Connenus (Sab. pl. lil. Nos. 16, 17); St. George, on coins of John II. Comnenus (Fig. 41; Sab. pl. liii. No. 15, [A. Christ, No. 6]), and other emperors; St. Theodore, en coins of Manuel I. Comments (Sab. pl. 1v. No. 2), &c.; St. Demetrius, on coins of Manuel I. Comneous (Sab. pl. 1v. No. 9), &c.; St. Andronicus, on coins of Andronicus II. and III. (Sab. pl. 1xi. No. 17); St. Eujenius, on the ceins of the emperors of Trebizond (Sab. pl. lxvii.-lxx.; some on horseback); St. John, on the coins of John l. Axouches, emperer of Trebizond (Sab. pl. lxvii. No. 9, bust facing; Ne. 10 standing); and some unknown.

The winged head or body of a seraph occurs on the brass coins of Andrenicus I. Comnenus (Sab. pl. Ivil. Nos. 9, 10), of Andronicus II. and Michael IX. (Sab. pl. lx. No. 19; lxi. No. 11), and John III. Ducas emperer of Nicaea (Sab. pl. lxiv. No. 15) very similar in form to the scraphim engraved in the article ANGELS AND ARCH-

ANGELS (§ 14). On some coins of Remanus I. and II., Constantine X., Nicephorus Focas, John Zimisces, Basil II., Manuel I. Comnenus, and Alexius III., the initial letters of the names of these emperors are so placed as to form a cross (Sab. pl. i. Nos. 54-60, 63, 68, 69), in some cases, as on the coins of Remanus I, and II., taking the form of an anchor, whilst on those of Remanus IV., Alexius I. Comnenus, and Bandouin (Nos. 65, 67, 71), the initials are figured around a Maltese cross.

There are yet one or two curious pieces to which I must allude. During the reign of John I. Zimisces (969-976) some brass coias or tokens were issued (1) having on the obverse the bust of Christ with nimbus and the letters IC-XC, and on the reverse the legends ΘωΔΑΝ - ΕΙΖΕΙΤΟΥ - CΠΕΝΗΤΑΟ -OTPEΦWN, and (2) on the obverse ΔA-NEIZEI-ΘEW, and on the reverse OEΛE-WNITW-XON, which may be interpreted

Θεφ δανείζει τού: θεώ δ έλέων πτω poor lendet's unto tions of the same and the latter is t These pieces have laender (Num. Ze the first is in the Saxe-Coburg, the Basle. Dr. Frei curious that the ways those which them to the poor. Another brass

ANACTACIC ha reign, but the I p. 191.) [See Mr. To the time of 1143), according (Met. de Num.), or (1341-1391), acces and with greater p piece is attributed

description :---Obv. The empe facing, holding cre by cross) on which Rev. The Magi v ings to the Virgin lap. The Virgin w raising her right h the Virgin the lette

This piece, which considered by Mr. genuine. The shap

but appears to be

perhaps EVAOYE which is not impre was hailed by her c ameng women, and b (εύλογημένη σὸ ἐν καρπός της κοιλίας ο Another specime

type, but having o Christ facing with EMMANVIIL (sic) W broke Cellection, and the late Mr. Wigan, the Rev. S. S. Lew engraved it in the Dr. Farrar's Life of Petter, and Galpin). the piece to see, and I altogether favourable ance. I may observe of the Pembroke Sale it among "early fabrimaginary types," ar position can hardly b as the metal and surf false) have been proc and an engraving tool The workers in Niello tury used their tools most inconccivable." doubt about the author British Museum, we as spurious only on Lord John) e time of ; Sab. pl. Nos 7, 12; 143-1180). . 12) Niceib. pl. lxvll. mperor of n is repreross to the 'alaeologus) she is remon which

o. pl. lxii. -1391), the unds. On orn (1055ly alluded full-len jth um.

(generally lichael Vi saints and a gold coin i. No. 3); Vl. (Sab. Angelna and other of Alexins , 17); St. s (Fig. 41; , No. 6]), n coins of o. 2), &c.; Comaeaus ronicus, on pl. Ixi. No. emperors some on of John L . pl. lxvii. and some

occurs on enus (Sab. s II. and . No. 11), a (Sab. pl. e seraphim ND ARCH-II., Con-Zimisces,

lexius III., e emperors pl. i. Nos. the coins orm of an Alexius 1. 7, 71), the * SS. pieces to reiga of

s coins or ie obverse he letters legenda HTAC rse $\Delta A-$ OEVEsterpreted

Θεφ δανείζει τους πένητας δ τρέφων and Δανείζει Θεφ δ έλέων πτωχόν (He that hath pity on the poor lendet's unto the Lord). Both are translations of the same Hebrew verse (Prov. xix. 17), and the latter is the exact translation of the LXX. These pieces have been published by Dr. Friedlaender (Num. Zeitschrift, vol. ii. Vienna, 1870); the first is in the collection of Prince Philip of Saxe-Coburg, the second in the museum of Rasle. Dr. Freidlaender remarks that "it is curious that the coins of smallest value are always those which remind the possessor to give them to the poor."

Another brass coin or medal with the legend ANACTACIC has also been attributed to this reign, but the piece la not above suspicion. (Madden, Num. Chron. N. S. 1878, vol. xviii.

p. 191.) [See MEDALS below.]
To the time of John II. Commenus (1118-1143), according to the late Baron Marchant (Mel. de Num.), or to that of John V. Palaeologus (1341-1391), according to the late Mr. de Salis, and with greater probability, a most remarkable piece is attributed, of which the following is a description :--

Obv. The emperor with nimbus standing facing, holding cross and labarum (surmounted

by cross) on which X.

Rev. The Magi worshipping and making offerings to the Virgin Mary, who holds a child in her ligs to the virgin marry, who holds a child in her lap. The Virgin wears the nimbus and is seated, raising her right hand. Between the Magi and the Virgin the letters $\in V \cap E$. (Fig. 42.)
This piece, which is in the British Museum, is

considered by Mr. Grueber to be undonbtedly genuine. The shape of the labarum is uncertain,

bat appears to be Ŵ . The inscription is

perhaps ΕVΛΟγειτε, or rather ΕVΛΟγημενη, which is not improbable, as the Virgin Mary was hailed by her cousin Elizabeth as "Blessed among women, and blessed the fruit of her womb" (ευλογημένη συ έν γυναιξί, και ευλογημένος δ

καρπός της κοιλίας σου, Luke i. 42). Another specimen of very similar reverse type, but having on the obverse the bust of Christ facing with nimbus and the legend EMMANVIIL (sic) was formerly in the Pembroke Collection, and passing into the cabinet of the late Mr. Wigan, is now in the collection of the Rev. S. S. Lewis, who has published and engraved it in the new illustrated edition of Dr. Farrar's Life of Christ (p. 21, ed. Cassell; Petter, and Galpin). Mr Lewis kindly sent me the piece to ace, and I must confess that I am not altogether favourably impressed with its appearance. I may observe that Mr. Burgon the author of the Pembroke Sale Catalogue (p. 324) classed it among "early fabrications in copper bearing imaginary types," and stated that "the composition can hardly be regarded as genuine, but as the metal and surface are antique, it must (if false) have been produced by means of a punch and an engraving tool, principally by the former. The workers in Niello in Italy in the 15th century used their tools in a manner which is almost inconceivable." If, however, there is no doubt about the authenticity of the piece in the British Museum, we can hardly reject this one as spurious only on account of ite composition.

The two birds (doves?) in the ever of the reverse, Mr. Lewis (op. cit.) suggests may "deli-cately symbolise the parification." [See MEDALS, below.]

It may be, as Martigny has suggested (liet. des Antiq. Chret. p. 383), that medals or medalllons of this description were frequently struck for suspending round the neck, as was done with some of the verres dore's with the same subject

(Garrucci, l'etri, iv. No. 9).

The representation of the adoration of the Magi on both these pieces, especially on the latter, is somewhat similar to that on a fresco of the cemetery of Callistns engraved by Marrigny (op. cit. l.c.), or to that on a freeco in the cemetery of St. Marcellinus, eugraved by the Rev. W. H. Withrow (Catacombs of Rome, p.

306, 1877.) (Compare p. 1299.)
In conclusion I must record my thanks to Mr. H. A. Grueber, assistant in the Department of Coins and Medals, British Museum, for the trouble that he has had in superintending the casting of most of the coins here engraved, and for the readiness with which he has answered

my numerous queries.

The principal works referred to are as follows: -Feuardent, Mcdailles de Constantin et de ses fils portant des signes de Christianisme in the Levue Aunismatique, 1856, p. 247; C. Cavedoni, Ricerche critiche intorno alle medaglie di Costantino Magno e de' suoi figlinoli insignite di tipi e di simboli Cristiani in the Opuscoli Religiosi Letterarii e Morali, I. iii. pp. 37-61, Modena, 1858 (tirage à part 27 pages); Nuove ric, crit. intorno alle med. Costantiniane insignite dell' effigie della Croce in the Opuscoli Religiosi, etc., 1. iv. pp. 53-63, Modena, 1858 (tirage à part 11 pages); R. Garrucci, Numismatica Costantiniana portante sogni di Cristianesimo, in his Vetri Ornati di figure in oro trovato nei Cimiteri dei Cristiani primitivi di Roma, pp. 86-105, Roma, 1858; C Cavedoni, Appendice alle ricerche critiche, etc., in the Opus-coli Religiosi, etc., I. v. pp. 86-105, Modenn, 1859 (tirage à part 20 pages); H. Cohen, Meduilles Impériales, vols. v. and vi. Paris, 1861, 1862, vol. vii. (Supplement), 1868; J. Sabatier, Monnaies Byzantines, 2 vols. Paris, 1862; R. Garrucci, Num. Cost. o sia dei segni di Cristianesimo sulle monete di Costantino, Licinio e loro figli Cesari, in his l'etri ornati di figure in oro, p. 232, Roma, 1864 [a partial translation of this paper, by M. de Witte, omitting the Introduction (pp. 232-235) and the concluding remarks (pp. 253-261), appeared in the Revue Numismatique 1866, p. 78, which has been translated into English (but must be used with caution) by Mr. C. W. King, Early Christian Numismatics and other Antiquarian Tracts, 1873]; C. Cavedoni, Disamina nella nuova edizione della Num. Cost. del P. Raffaele Garrucci d. C. d. G. in the Rivista della Num. ant. e modern. vol. i. pp. 210-228, Asti, 1864; R. Garrneci, Note alla Num. Cost. in the Dissertazioni Arch. di vario argomento, vol. li. pp. 23-30, Roma, 1865; Martigny, Numismatique Chretienne in the Dict. des Antig. Chret. Paris, 1865; F. W. Madden, Christian Emblems on the coins of Constantine I. the Great, his family and his successors in the Numismatic Chronicle, N. S. 1877, vol. xvii. pp. 11, 242 · 1878, vol. xviii. pp. 1 169. [F. W. M.]

Passing from the Eastern Empire to Western

Europe, we find that, from the reign of Honorius downwards, the gradual loss of territory to the Roman empire is marked by the introduction of new coinages issued by the barbarian invaders in place of that which proceeded from the imperial mints. In most cases, however, these new issues begin as mere imitations of the Western or Eastern imperial coins, and it is not till long subsequent to their acquisition of a country that the barbarian nations institute distinctly recognisable series of coins. The fact is, that the imperial coinage had been so long the coinage of the Roman world that it was only gradually that the Teutonic invaders conceived the possibility of substituting a separate coinage of their own. The length of time which often elapsed between the settling of these invaders in Roman territory and their first issue of a coinage on which the name of the emperor is replaced by that of a barbarian king, is exemplified in the case of the Visigoths, who under Astaulf in 410 established a kingdom in Aquitania, but who did not begin a national coinage until the reign of Leovigild (573), the first king of all Spain. Indeed Procopius complains of the audacity of the Frankish king (Theodebert), who for the first time ventured to strike gold coins "bearing his own portrait, not that of the emperor as was [heretofore] the [universal] eustom;" and adds with slight exaggeration: "the king of the Persians, Indeed, used to strike silver money of his own; but it was not lawful either for him or for any other barbarian king to make his gold coins with a portrait of the ruler." (Iiell. Goth. iii. 33.) This was about the year 544.

It is obvious that this long period of imitation must have had a great effect upon the symbols of all kinds which appear upon coinages of the West, and accordingly we find that the Christian symbols upon these coins are generally taken directly from the money of Constantinople. We may divide the barbarian coinages of Western Europe from the accession of Honorius to that of Charlemagne into six distinct classes, atruck

respectively by:
(1) The Vandals in Africa from Huneric to the defeat of Gelimir at Trikameron, that is from

477 to 533,

(2) The Visigoths in Spain from Leovigild to the defeat of Roderic at the battle of Guadelata, from 573 to 711.

(3) The Ostrogoths in Italy from Theodoric, 493 to the battle of Mons Lactanus, 553. These

were followed by:

(4) The Lombards, who include not only the Lombard kings at Pavia, but likewise the dukes of Benevento and Spoleto, who struck coins. The coinage of Pavia and Lucca lasted from the time of Aripert, 653, down to the conquest of the kingdom of Italy by Charles in 774; the coinage of Benevento continued till the death of Radechis in 955.

(5) The Merovinglans, who began to strike coins about 544, under Theodebert, king of Austrasia, and continued their issue until a new coinage was introduced by the Karling dynasty.

(6) The English, who may have brought a coinage with them into this country, but who cannot with certainty be credited with a national issue until the time of Peada, a king of Mercia, about 655. On the first and third of these six classes, the coins of the Vandals and the Ostrogoths, Christian symbols are curiously conspicuous by their absence. On the Vandal money none appears save upon some copper coins of doubtful attribution; on the money of the Ostrogoths the only exception is found in the large cross which appears upon the embroidered robe on the bust of Theoduhat as displayed upon his copper coins, and in the crosses upon some numeless copper coins struck at Rome during the time of Ostrogothic rule, but not necessarily by the authority of the baroarians themselves.

Yet if we were inclined to attribute this want of Christian symbols to the Arian proclivities of the Vandals and the Ostrogoths, we should find that our conclusions were defeated by the money of Leovigild, the last Arian king of Spain. He seems to have adopted three types for his money, which, with little change, run through the whole series of the coinage of this dynasty. The first presents on the obverse the rude representation of a head or bust; on the teverse a cross haussee, or raised upon three steps, a type which was first introduced by Tiberius II. (574-582), and was probably adopted by Leovi-gild about the period of the second date. The engraved coin, which is one of Chintila, struck at Narbonne, will give an adequate idea of this type, for it is the peculiarity of this series that the style and fabric of its coins varies scarcely at all during the whole period of nearly a century and a half during which they continued to be struck. The obverse reads + CHINTILA REX; the reverse, NARBONA PIV[8]: the name of city of minting, Narbonne (Fig. 43).

This type of the cross haussee is the only one which can be distinctly recognised as Christian. But it is curious that the cross is not adopted upon the coins of Leovigild's catholic son San Hermengild. He adopts Leovigild's second type, which is also an imitative one, copied from the Victoria Augusta coins of Rome and Constantinople. The reverse represents a winged figure (Victory) walking to the right, and holding in her right hand a wreath. Around the usual Roman legend VICTORIA AVG is replaced by the name of the king, or an attempt at the legend INCLYTVS REX. (See Heiss, Mon. des Rois Wisiyoths d'Espayne, pl. i. Nos. 1-3, and pl. ii. Nos. 1-3.) Now, though this coin is undonbtedly, as far as the origin of its type goes, of a pagan character, it is equally certain that it is impossible in the history of Christian iconography to separate accurately the Angel from the Victory or Nikê of the Romans and Greeks; and there can be little doubt that the figure upon the Visigothic coins would have passed in these days and in popular estimation for an angel. The third characteristic type of the Visigothic coinage represents simply a rude bust on either side, and is devoid of any attempt at symbolism. In addition to the Christian types, we have on one coin of Leovigild the letters A ω, and on one of St. Hermengild the legend Regi a Deo Vita, an almost unique instance of pious instruction upon a Visigothic coin.

The Lombards may lay claim to more originality than the Visigoths, in that, upon their pieces, a most undoubted angel is portraved, with a legend shewing that he is inteaded to represent the Archangel Michael. The engravin;

(Fig. 44) represent The obverse reads bust to right, wen uncertain letter, Michael standing pommee in right, i This angel seems honour by the Lor in some sort the several times by v. 3, 41), and we Warnefrid's time dedicated to him. at Pavia was the Lombard kings, a though without se now standing church their time. Follow of middle-age Cath saints to that of a churches and eitie days ro-dedicated to popular object of re

The later Lomba of St. Michael and a sfower pattern, or one limb longer that the dukes of Ben branch of the Lom closely the contem tinople, generally dibust of the duke fae long cross potent an known under this [See Fig. 53.) The frequently the leger only in one instance of the archangel.

We now turn to

which, as has been st the second king of A and grandson of C. period than the last character of the Fra apparent than that bardic coinages, Al are borrowed directly no change but the vingian's name upor common, as also the r given in the engravi from the contemporar affords a good exampl just passed through become an angel, wh verse VICTORIA AVGGE its origin. The attitucoins, or on those of J with that of an ange apon a beautiful consi now in the British Mu

As time went on a observingian money, in that of any other only does it depart imperial type, but a cof no king, only the struck it, and of the to is introduced alongside probable that the Franthe right of exclusive etery, that it was with

sses, the s, Chrisby their appears ul attrioths the ss which the bust er coins, s copper of Ostrouthority

his want vities of uld find e money tia. He money, igh tha lynasty. ie rude Leverso steps, a Leovie. The struck ies that scarcely

early a ntinuad HNTLLA name of nly one ristian. adonted son San second copied me and ents a e right, Around 1 is reittempt s, Mon. s. 1-3, cein is ts type certain ristian

coin is to type certain Angel ms and hat the d have imation type of a rude a rude ttempt 1 types, as A &, Regi a f pious re orintheir trayed,

aded to

ravin,

(Fig. 44) represents a coln of Cunipert of this type. The obverse reads DN CVNI NC PERT. Diademed bust to right, wearing paludamentum; in front, uncertain letter, D? Rev. 8CS MI HAHH. St. Michael standing to left, holding long cross ponmee in right, and on left arm, round shield. This angel seems to have been held in especial honour by the Lombards, to have been, in fact, in some sort their patron. He is mentioned several times by Panlus Diaconus (iv. 47, v. 3, 41), and we gather that there were in Warnefrid's time inany churches and cities dedicated to him. The cathedral of St. Michael at l'avla was the scene of the coronation of the Lombard kings, and some have consideredthough without satisfactory reasons—that the new standing church of San Michele dates fron. their time. Following the observable tendency of middle-age Catholicism to prefer the cult of saints to that of angels, the majority of these churches and cities probably became in later days re-dedicated to some more human and more popular object of reverence.

The later Lombardic coins abandon the type

The later Lombardic ceins abandon the type effst. Michael and adopt for their reverses either aflower pattern, or else the cross petent, having one limb longer than the other three. Those of the dukes of Benevento, who form a lesser branch of the Lombards in Italy, imitate mere closely the contemporary colonge of Constantinople, generally displaying on the obverse the bust of the duke facing, and on the reverse the leng cross potent and knussee upon three steps, known under this form ns the liyzantine cross. (See Fig. 53.) The coins likewise bear not infrequently the legend SAN MICHALIS, although only in one instance do they disput the inventor

frequently the legend SAN MICHALIS, although only in ene instance do they display the image of the archangel.

We now turn to the colnage of the Franks, which, as has been sald, begins with Theodobert.

the second king of Austrasia, the sen of Thierry, and grandson of C. wis. Datling from an earlier period than the last two series, the imitative character of the Frankish money is much more apparent than that of the Visigethic or Lombardic coinages. All the types of Theodebert are borrowed directly from Constantinople with ne change but the substitution of the Mero-vingian's name upon the obverse. The mest common, as also the most Christian, type is that given in the engraving (Fig. 45), and is taken from the contemporary coinage of Justinian. It allords a good example of a Victory which has just passed through the transitional stage and become an angel, while the legend on the reverse VICTORIA AVGGGA still remains to betray its origin. The attitude of the figure upon these coins, or on these of Justinian, may be compared with that of an angel which is carved in ivery upen a beautiful consular diptych of this epoch, new in the British Museum.

As time went on a change takes place in the Merevingian meney, which is not paralleled in that of any other country of Europe. Not only does it depart more and more from the imperial type, but a ceinage bearing the name of no king, only that of the moneyer who struck it, and of the town where it was minted, is introduced alongside the regal issue. It seems probable that the Frankish kings never asserted the right of exclusive coinage; but, on the contrary, that it was within the faculty of almost

any local goldsmith to strike these coins for particular or local purposes. There is no reason to believe, as has been thought by some, that this non-regal money was issued by the authority of a religious see or order. Most of the later Merovingian coins, whether royal or not, are of the kind known as trientes or tremisses, one-third, that is, of the solidus aureus. Their type generally displays a head upon the obverse, and on the reverse a cross of some sort. Two coins of the royal issue with rather peculiar symbols are engraved beneath, Figs. 46 and 47. The first which was struck by Charibert 11. (630-631)

Obv. TEVDOSVS (Theodoslus?) MONETA. Bare head to right.

Rev. CHARIHERTYS RE. Figure, probably a chalice surmounted by a cross (Conbronse, Monnies Nationales de France, pl. 22). The second is a coin of Clovis or Chlodvig II. (638-656).

Obv. CLOTHOVICHYS R. Helmeted bust to

Rev. MONETA PALAT 1. Cross haussee, and terminating in open chrism. On either side of cross ELI GI (Conbrouse, Mon. Nat. do France, pl. 18). The Eligius, whose name appears upen this rare and interesting piece, is St. Eloi, the treasurer of Dagobert 1. and Clovis II., who before his elevation to this post had been a gold-smitt and moneyer under Clotaire II. (See Life of St. Eloi, by St. Ouen in D'Achéry's Spicilegium, vol. ii. p. 76.)

A great variety is observable in the symbols displayed upon the Merovingian coins, though they are nearly always of a religious character. The most common device is a short square even-limbed cross, which rests sometimes upon a step or ball. The Christian menogram appears, but is not common. The two unusual and interesting types given here (Figs. 48 and 49) represent a Calvary, on either side of which a man is standing, and a monstrance raised upon three steps. They are taken respectively from a silver cein of Le Mans and a gold triens of Angers (Conbrouse, o. c. Types Merov. pl. iv. Nos. 16 and 24).

Of the coinages whereof we have been speaking, the Vandalic and Ostrogothic belong to the period which preceded the introduction of the genuine barbaric gold coinage into Europe, and are-with the exception of a few coins which display the monegram of Theodoric - ceinages in silver and copper only. The money of the Visigoths, the Lumbards, and the Franks, which are more distinctly national and barbarian issues, are almost as exclusively coinages in gold; for when the invaders obtained full pessession of a Roman province they seem nearly to have discarded the use of silver coins. In our ewn country, on the other hand, and probably also in the region of the Lower Rhine, a silver ceinage was almost the only currency, and if some of the gold tremisses-or, as they were called here, thryms-found their way across the Channel, their appearance must be regarded as quite exceptional. This fact forms a marked contrast between the coinage of England and that of the greater part of continental Europe. The silver coins which were in use in England before the rise of the Karling dynasty were the sceattas, small and thick pieces, weighing some

nineteen or twenty grains; in the north however, that is, in the countries of Bernicia and Deira, a copper coin, the styca, supplied the place of the scentt. Some few of the scenttan that case their date is of course determinable, The earliest piece of this description hears in runic letters the name of Paeda, a son of Penda, king of Mercia, who reigned about 655. The greater part of these early coins however are without intelligible legend. They bear a few letters of the Roman character, which seem to have been nothing but rude and ignorant copies of the legend upon some imperial coin. Their types are so numerous that a detailed description of them is impossible; but the reader may consult the plates in Ruding's Annals of the Coinage, and in Hawkins's English Silver Cins, 2nd ed. A great majority of these sceattas have one or more crosses upon the field, and this fact has led numismatists to infer that those pieces upon which no such symbol occurs were struck before the conversion of the English to Christianity. M. Dirks (Rerue de la Num. Belie, 5th series, vol. ii.), who has devoted special attention to this class of coins, has gone further than this, and signalised some types as bearing a distinctly heathen character, the head of Wodin, the Fenriswulf. the sea monster Jormundgandr, &c. On this point it is difficult to pronounce with certainty. It is extremely probable that most of the sceattas were copies, more or less remote, of Roman coins; Mr. Hawkins in his Cuerdale Find has given an instance of an undoubted copy separated by a distance of nearly five hundred years from its original; therefore neither the presence nor absence of Christian symbols upon these nameless pieces can be taken as conclusive evidence of the time at which they were first Issued.

The earliest known coin among the stycas merits particular notice. It was struck by Ecgfrith, king of Northumbria (670-085), and bears upon the reverse a radiate cross, with the legend + LVX or, as we may perhaps read it, LVX X (Lux Christus, Christ is [my] light). (See Silver Coins of England, 2nd ed. No. 99, and Ruding, Annals, vol. III. pl. 28 ap.) This king, who is called "rex religiosus" by the biographer of St. Wilfred, appears to have been in his earlier days a great friend of religion and of the archishop of York. The types of the subsequent Northumbrian stycas is a small cross on one or both sides enclosed by the legend, without further ornamentation or symbolism.

Towards the end of the 8th century, and after the rise of the Karling dynasty upon the continent, pennies superseded the sceattas in the central and southern districts of England, while stycas and some sceattas continued to be coined in the north. The penny usually displays a cross upon the reverse, and this cross is treated in curious ornamental devices; but the coin is without any other religious symbolism. Types of the early English penny may be found in the works of Hawkins and Ruding.

Beside the royal money, coins were struck by the archbishops of York and Canterbury, by the former stycas, by the latter peunies. The earliest of these episcopal coins seems to have been struck by Ecgberht, archbishop of York, from 730 to 766, conjointly with his brother Eadberht, king of Northumbria. One side reads ECOMERITIAR?]. Figure standing between two long processional crosses. The figure seems to wear a sort of three-cornered hat, which may very probably be intended for a mitre. The other side reads ECOMERITYES, and represents a figure standing (Hawkins (192), p. 67, and Ruding, id. 3; the engraving in the latter, however, is very faulty).

is very faulty).

The other archbishops of York of whom we have coins are, Eaubaid, 780 to 796; Vigmund, 831 to 854; and Uifhere, 854 to 895. These coins, which are stycas, follow in type those of the contemporary Northumbrian kings, as described just now.

The archbishops of Canterbury, whose penniss resemble in type those of the kings of Kent, and subsequently those of the kings of England, are Jacaberht, 763 to 790; Ethilheard, 790 to 803; Wulfheard, 803 to 830; Ceolnoth, 830 to 870; Ethered, 871 to 890; Plegmund, 891 to 923.

We have said that when the Karling dynasty came into power it introduced a new coinage of silver to supersede the old Merovingian gold money; and the latter began from that time rapidly to disappear. Pepin the Short struck denaril or pennies of a new pattern and fabric, bearing no resemblance either to the current gold coinnge or to the older denard of liome. In 781, we find a decree of Charles the Great ordering that the new denarii shall be current throughout the Frankish kingdom; and from this time it would appear that the coining of gold almost ceases in western Europe. The types of this money of Pepla and Charles are as rude as they are original. All attempt at a face er bust is for the most part abendoned; sometimes nothing but an inscription is given on either side, but generally the name of the king is displayed in a monogram disposed round the four limbs of a cross, somewhat like the monogram of the word Rome in the figure 51. Generally, too, a cross occupies the centre of the reverse, a cross of a somewhat new shape. It is the cross pattée which from this time becomes almost universal upon European coins, a small even-limbed cross slightly broadening towards its extremities. "We must observe the position of the cross, it has its limbs of equal length, and they are slightly pate at the ends; the cross is alaisee and detached, its limbs not touching the circle which surrounds the field and separates the legend. A cross of this description only appears quite accidentally upon the Roman money of the preceding centuries it appears occasionally on the Merovingian coins; it became common, sad at length indispensable on those of the Carlovingians, and no other sort was used " (i eicwel, Num. du Moyen Aye, tom. i. p. 87 : see Fig. 13). After his conquest of Italy, and for the use of that country, Charles seems to have struck coins bearing his bust, represented like that of the Roman emperors. He also introduced a very important type, which became common upon the coins of many succeeding emperors. represents, probably, the front of the basilica of St. Peter with the legend ERISTIANA RELIGIO (Fig. 50). Fig. 51 a coin engraved by Conbrouse, which is supposed to have been struck either to commemorate the restitution of Adrian I. to his rights and the assumption by Charles of the titles king of Italy and

patrician of Rom Charties's crowning Christmas of 800, Both these coins bronso, pl. 162). which is peculiar i. 88). The doub Christian type, the the Trinity. But a type frequently is to be met with demasty as carly as Khalifes Or. p. 108.

hhalifes Or. p. 108, In the time of Chactice the beginning rare coins of Adria subsequently to the kingdom in 774. I sent the bust of the from the coinage of Clegend is HADRI AN head, I H.

Rev. VICTOR IA D on two steps, and called also a Byzan RM; in exergue tom. i. p. 116.) The papal coin. Lelewe. piece to Deodatus as and Fig. 54 has by so sidered the proof o (715-731). In spite this attribution is ex the exception of the of the coins which co the dukes of Benever of the 10th centur formed the coinage of (Fig. 55). In our co these denaril was follo the penny for the scent of form and a slight coinage of England w with that of the cont cross is approached t Charlemagne, that is as even-limbed cross or coin, and rather a defithan a mere symbol. forward throughout Eu of the coinage is to design, and following cress upon it becomes pictorial.

It is probable that th belong also to this p matica Veneta, o serie o Dogi di Venezia (Vene tip. calc. editore), 185 figures are given of the ruled in Venice from A of these earlier pieces author to be forgeries, grave suspicion. The 1 lished as genuine is, a cress sometimes nea formed, the limbs of w being occasionally of the occurs either at the near the centre of the coin, o other on the money of Pa 717), Marcello Tegalijan

veen two scenis to re. The resents a and Rud. however,

hom we igmund, These pe those ings, as

pennies ent, and land, are to 803; to 870: 923, dynasty inage of

ian gold at time tstruck i fabric. current f Rome, e Great current nd from ceining e. The

rles are empt at ndoned: is given of the disposed mewhat man in

occupies a somee which al upon erosu emities, O88. 11 ney are

alaisée e circle ten the appears ally on op, and

he Carelewel, ig. 13). use of k ceins of the a very

lt rs. basilies STIANA wed by o been

ation of mption ly and

patrician of Roms, or else to commemorate Charles's crowning as emperor on the famous Christmas of 800, is of doubtful authenticity. Both these coins are silver denarii (Combrouse, pl. 162). Fig. 52 also represents a type which is peculiar to Charlemagne (Lelewel, i. 88). The double triangle is of course a Christian type, the triangle being a symbol of the Trinity. But it is also, as Solomon's seal, a type frequently in use among the Arabs, and is to be met with upon coins of the 'Abbases dynasty as early as 783 (Tlesenhausen, Mon. des Khulifes Or. p. 108, No. 997).

In the time of Charlemagne we have also to notice the beginning of a papal coinage. The rare coins of Adrian I. were probably struck subsequently to the overthrow of the Lombardio singdom in 774. They are dennil, and represent the bust of the pope, facing, in a style capiel from the coinage of Constantinople (Fig. 53). The legend is HADRI ANVS P" P"; on either side of

head, I n.

Rev. VICTOR IA DNN : . Long cross haussee on two steps, and having three limbs potent, called also a Byzantine cross; on either side R (1); in exergue conon. (See Lelewel, o. c. tom. i. p. 116.) The above is probably the oldest papal coin. Lelewel attributes one uncertain iece to Decelatus as early as the 6th century; and Fig. 54 has by some numismatists been considered the proof of a coin of Gregory II (715-731). In spite of the GRE II, however, this attribution is extremely doubtful. With the exception of these rare papal coins, and of the coins which continued to be struck by the dukes of Beneventum down to the middle of the 10th century, Charlemagne's denarii formed the coinage of western continental Europe (fig. 55). In our country the introduction of these denaril was followed by the substitution of the penny for the scentt, whereby, with a change of form and a slight change of weight, the soisage of England was brought into harmony with that of the continent. The shape of the cross is approached to that on the money of Charlemagne, that is to say it is now generally as even-limbed cross occupying the centre of the cois, and rather a definite part of its structure than a mere symbol. In fact, from this time forward throughout Europe the general tendency of the coinage is to assume an architectural design, and following the same impulse, the cross upon it becomes architectural rather than [C. F. K.]

It is probable that the earliest coins of Venice belong also to this period. In the Numismalica Veneta, o serie di monete e medaglie dei Doji di Venezia (Venezia, Giuseppe Grimaldo tip calc. editore), 1856, indeed accounts and figures are given of the coins of ten doges who ruled in Venice from A.D. 697-827; but many of these earlier pieces are admitted by the author to be forgeries, and all labour under grave suspicion. The type of the c ins published as genuine is, in nearly every case, cress sometimes neatty, sometimes rudely formed, the limbs of which are nearly equal, being occasionally of the Maltese type. It occurs either at the head of the legend, or in the centre of the coin, or in both one and the other on the money of Paoluccio Anafesto (697-717), Marcello Tegalliano (717-726), Teodato

Ipato (72d-737), Galla Gaulo Homenico Monegario (756-764), Giovanni Gal-bajo, falso, (787-804), Obeleiro Antenoreo, (755-756)faise, (804-810), Angelo Partecipazio (810-827). Some deniors attributed to the last-moned doge are, however, undoubtedly genuine. They are of the temple type of Fig. 50, bearing upon one side a cross with an obscure legend, racy SERVA ROMANO IMP, of which no interpretation is proposed by the sditor, possibly standing for Perpetuum securum serves Romanorum imperium; and on the other side a temple, as on coins of Charlemagne and Louis le Debonnaire, with logend, XPE (Christe) SALVA VENECIAS, This money (of which there is a specimen in the British Museum) is believed to have been struck at the time when the Venetians concluded a peace with Charlemagne, after the discomfiture which they inflicted on Pepin, A.D. 810.

MONEY

Coins with the legend CRISTUS IMPER', and of a degraded form of the temple type, though a degraded by Schweitzer (Serie dels monete e mediglie d'Aquilejn e di Venezia, Trieste, 1848) to the very beginning of the 9th century are, almost without doubt, of a much later date.

[C. F. K. and C. B.]

MEDALS.

Medals, as the word is commonly used by English writers," designate objects in metal which resemble coins in general appearance, but which were not made to pass as money. More usually they bear devices on both sides, but occasionally on one side only (plaques). Medais may commemorate events or persons, or may be used for purposes of devotion, or as charms, or be employed for ornamental purposes, being inlaid in Christian ecclesiastical furniture of various ke is. But as they are commonly clunder Numismatics, this article would to be complete without some notice of the few Christian medals which have come down to us from the period embraced in this work. The following are the principal subjects represented :-

(1) Christ as the Good Shepherd. A bronze medallion (41 inches in diameter) of rough work (di rezza maniera) has this most ancient subject of Christian art on both sides, On the obverse the Shepherd (without ninibus) is turned to the left, dressed in a tunic, with buskins on his legs, the feet bare, his right hand placed on his head, his left hand resting on a staff upon the ground; his right heel leans on his left instep. On either side is a tree, considered by Buonarotti to be a palm, by Perret (with perhaps better reason) to be an olive; in the middle a sheep (of small size). The Shepherd is here sad, going in search of the lost sheep, intended to be represented in the distance. The reverse has two trees nearly as before, but the Shepherd (turned to the left as before) now holds no staff, but the sheep (of much larger size) across his shoulders, holding two of its legs by either hand. This medal has been gilt.

Found in the Catacombe of Rome. Described and figured by Buonarotti, Osservazioni sopra alcuni frammenti di vasi antichi di vetro, pp.

s Gibbon however often speaks of coins as medal; so also the French writers in general style them medailles, English and French writers slike use medaltion for either a coin or medal of large size.

24-28, tav. iv., and after him by Perret, Catacombes de Rome, vol. vi. p. 118, and vol. iv. pl. xvii. nos. 5 and 7. Perhaps of the 3rd or 4th century.

There are other bronze medals exhibiting Christ as the Good Shepherd. One, now in the Vatican Museum, having a design on one side only, gives him (without nimbus) standing to the right beneath a tree (mistico olivo, De Rossi); a dog near his feet looking up: in the landscape at different heights are seen seven sheep, standing, lying down, feeding or playing; another tree halfway up the landscape on the other side. Diameter 11 inches, with a ring for suspension. Considered by De Rossi to be not later than the 3rd century (Bullett. Arch. Crist. 1869, p. 42, tav. n. 1). He quotes (p. 39) Marini's MS. description of another most interesting medal of this class, formerly in the collection of Cardinal Stefano Borgia, but which he has in vain endeavoured to trace. "Velitris in Musco Borgiano in orbiculo acreo incuso in antica parte capita se invicem respicientia SS. Petri et Pauli et litterae PETRVS PAVLVS, supra R, infra duse aviculae bibentes: in postica stat pastor dextra innexus pedo, sinistra ostentans fistulam, ad pedes canis dominum respiciens, hinc inde oves et inscriptio-

SECUNDINE VIV

A variety of scenes from the Old and New Testament is combined in the following thin bronze plaque, which Buonarotti suspects was intended for a processional cross; it would be suitable enough for insertion into a pastoral staff; but was probably made for neither the one nor the other in the first instance; a casket is at least as likely to have had it thereon. Christ, as the Good Shepherd, in the centre bearing a sheep, two other sheep are at his feet. About him, in four compartments, are the following nine subjects taken from the Old Testament, having (or supposed to have) some connexion with the Saviour (see Buonarotti, u. s. pp. 1-3).

In the first one: (a) Adam and Eve; (b) Noah in the Ark, welcoming the dove; (c) Jonah resting under a gourd.

In the second: (d) The Sacrifice of Abraham; (e) Daniel in the Lions' Den.

In the third: (f) Moses striking the Rock;

(g) Samson bearing the gates of Gaza.

In the fourth: (h) Jonah swallowed up by

the whale; (i) Jonah vomited up by the whale. Diameter, 17 inch. Found in the cemetery of St. Pontianus; first published by Ciampini, De duolus Emblem., p. 4, Rom. 1691, then by Buonarotti (u. s. tav. 1), from which an enlarged copy is given in Perret, Catacombes, vol. vi. p. 120 and vol. iv. pl. xx. n. 7. It does not appear where this most interesting monument now is. To judge from the figures it would seem to be very ancient, perhaps even as early as the 3rd century (Fig. 56).
The Good Shepherd appears in fine (as it

would seem) on one side of a medal described

(2) Portraits of Christ .- These are not found upon coins till the reign of Justinian Rhinotmetos (685-711), and it is by no means clear that all the medals which have them are not later still. The earliest in all likelihood, and certainly the

most important, is a massive plaque of gold, on one side of which the face of the Saviour in low relief is represented in the centre, the eves being formed by garnets or by pastes in imitation of them. Around it in six compartments is the chrisma formed of X and R (not P), and from the transverse bar of the cross are suspended a and ω. "Ces lettres sont déconpées à jour." Ornaments in the centre are formed of enamels cloissones. Reverse plain. Diam. 63 mill.; weight 39 grammes. Acquired in 1855 for the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, having been found a few years previously at Linon in the department of Puy-de-Dôme. Referred to the Merovingian period by M. Chabouillet (Catal. des Camées, &c., n. 2711, p. 402). Three holes in the margin shew that it had been used for insertion into some piece of ecclesiastical furniture,º under n. 3.

(3) Infant Saviour adored by the Magi.-Three medals on which this subject is represented are known, and there has been much controversy about the age of one of them; none of them can be earlier than the 5th century, and all may probably be much later, perhaps even lower than the period embraced in this work.

(a) Obv. Bust of the Saviour, with circular nimbus, between two stars (i. e. seen in heaven). holding a wreath in each hand, crowns two saints (without nimbus) in long drapery, each holding a long cross in one hand, and holding up the other towards another larger long cross between. On one side of this cross is a, and on the other w. A boy, holding a candle (an oblate) on the left, approaches one of the saints: folds of drapery on each side the coin indicate a ciborium in the apse of a church in which the scene is placed. Rev. -The Virgin (without nimbus) seated on high chair to right, a stool before her; on her lap the infant Saviour (with circular nimbus), before them three magi standing in short drapery, each holding a round object in his hand; above the Saviour is a short cross (approaching in form to the Maltese); higher up a dove holds a branch; above the middle magus is a star. Æ 1½ inch; figures in intaglio. Space below exergual line on both sides empty. In the Vatican. (De Rossi, u. s. p. 55, tav. n. 9.) The composition of the Saviour crowning the saints is compared by De Rossi to that in the apse of the church of SS. Prima and Feliciano in Rome (A.D. 645), figured by Ciampini; he inclines to place the medal in the 6th or 7th century.

(b) Obv. The Saviour standing on a stool, front face, in long drapery (with circular nimbus), between two stars, holding a cross of double limbs, each botone; on either side of him angel looking towards him with circular nimbus, palm-branch behind. Rev. Virgin, Child and magi, standing nearly as before; star above the Child; dove with branch above the magi; palmbranch behind the Virgin's chair. Below the exergual lines on both sides two stags drinking; facing each other, and a stream between them. Æ 17 inch; figures in intaglio; very rude

work. In the Vatio obverse is compared mosaic of St. Micha thinks it earlier t which time he finds iatsgiio (u. s. pp. 5 the preceding were Comneni by Marange them as money (see perhaps not have er A coin, having an en by Mr. Madden to b Palaeologus, is deac Nun. Chron. 1878, has a similar reverse (three) magi, but th Virgin alone has a cir

(c) Obv. EMMANVHI limb of the cross do Rev. Virgin sented to star above ; three mag offerings; below exerg (E. nearly 1 inch). Lewis, formerly in the Pemb. Coll. [by Burgor in Pemb. Plates, iii. Life of Christ, p. 21 (r Num. Chron. 1878, p. enample of this medal session of Pasqualini, v with Peireac about it; older than John Zimia piece of his money, be bucange, Banduri, an perceived that it was intiquity much higher Kircherian Museum, but a drawing by Ménétrie we now perceive to be al of the original), was rep Rossi, u. s. p. 44, n. 5. piece of the second half i the first half of the 6 money ascribed to Joh which bears so great a re on the obverse, was deri totype; if so, it may havery medal. But on the more probable that the ame general period as Zimisces, who first place Sariour thereon; the nim with double limbs enclose be more artificial and late rounds the Saviour on the in whose reign it appears the gold coinage. This lat smewhat earlier upon coin

[·] The golden Saxon bracteate, represented by Wise, Catal. Num. Bodl. t. xvii. and described at length by Pegge in the first volume of the Archaeologia, p. 179, sqq., is probably rather too late for this work. It represents the bust of the Saviour, and reads EGO a & se-

Hardonin was inclined to county, but Mamachi (see below Borgon suspected it to be the Is A description of the piece On EMMANOVHA AFOR Seriour facing, holding the somed with cruciform nimbu CXC in field. Rev. Star or

Mween them: + IHSVS SILEY | BASILE (In for

lonn, Bysant. t. ii. p. 143, pl Gron, 1878, p. 179, pl. ix. n. 4.) CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

of gold, on lour in low e eyes being imitation of nents is the), and from suspended a es à jour." of enamels nill.; weight the Biblioeen found a department Merovingian Camées, &c., the margin ture.º

Tagi.—Three resented are controversy of them can nd all may lower than

ith circular in heaven) crowns two spery, each holding up long cross is a, and on candle (an the saints: n indicate a n which the n (without ght, a stool viour (with agi standing nd object in short cross ese); higher the middle ures in inn both sides , u. s. p. 55, the Saviour De Rossi to . Prime and d by Ciam-

l in the 6th on a stool, th circular a cross of side of him ular nimbus, Child and r above the nagi; palm-Below the s drinking; ween them. very rude

ted by Wise, at length by ologia, p. 179, work. It re-EGO a & ...

work. In the Vatican. The composition of the | found on the gold money of Constantine X., obverse is compared by De Rossi with that of a | of Romanus I. and Romanus II., of Nicephorus II. thinks it earlier than the 8th century, from which time he finds no medals with figures in integlio (u. s. pp. 55, 56, tav. n. 10). This and the preceding were referred to the age of the Comneni by Marangoni, who wrongly considered them as money (see De Rossi, u. s.), but he may perhaps not have erred greatly as to their age. A coin, having an emperor on one side, supposed by Mr. Madden to be John Comnenus, or John Palaeologus, is described and figured in the Nun. Chron. 1878, p. 194, pl. x. n. 10, which has a similar reverse with the adoration of the (three) magi, but they are here kneeling; the

firgin alone has a circular nimbus [p. 1293].
(c) Obv. EMMANVHL (sic). Bust of the Saviour, fall faced, draped, with cruciform nimbus; each limb of the cross double, enclosed in a circle.

Rev. Virgin seated to left, the Child on her lap: star above ; three magi standing before them with offerings; below exergual line two birds (doves?) (£ nearly 1 inch). Collection of Rev. S. S. Lewis, formerly in the Pembroke Cabinet (Catal. Lewis, formerly in the remoroke Capinet (Catal. Femb. Coll. [by Burgon], p. 324 (1848). Figured in Pemb. Plates, iii. t. 115 (1746); Farrar's Life of Christ, p. 21 (reproduced here, Fig. 57); Num. Chron. 1878, p. 194, pl. x. n. 11. An example of this medal was formerly in the possession of Pasqualini, who corresponded in 1601 with Peiresc about it; the latter thought it no elder than John Zimisces, and regarded it as a seer than John Linnsces, and regarded it as a piece of his money, being herein followed by breange, Banduri, and Eckhel. Pasqualini precived that it was a medal, and placed its mitquity much higher. It came into the kircherian Museum, but has been since lost; but drawing by Ménétrier made in 1629 (which we now perceive to be about three times the size fathe original), was reproduced in 1889 by De Rasi, u. s. p. 44, n. 5. The latter considers the piece of the second half of the 5th century, or of the first half of the 6th. He thinks that the money ascribed to John Zimisces (969-976), which bears so great a resemblance to this medal on the obverse, was derived from an earlier prolotype; if so, it may have been taken from this rery medal. But on the whole it seems much more probable that the medal belongs to the ume general period as the copper money of Emisces, who first placed the portrait of the Sariour thereon; the nimbus on both (cruciform with double limbs enclosed in a circle) seems to be more artificial and later than that which surmands the Saviour on the money of Justinian II., in whose reign it appears for the first time upon the gold coinage. This later nimbus, however, is mmewhat earlier upon coins than Zimisces, being Hardonin was inclined to ascribe it to the 14th

moury, but Mamachi (see below) thought it much older.

begon asspected it to be the 15th (u.s.).

'A description of the piece may not be out of place.

9a. EMMANOVHA around draped hust of the
faitur facing, holding the Gospels, whose head is
akmed with cruciform nimburs enclosed in a circle;

CXC in field. Rev. Star or scroll above and below,

HEREN them: HISVS | XRISTVS | BA-

Bargon suspected it to be the 15th (u s.).

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

of Romaius 1. and Romanus 11., of Nicephorus 11. (Focas), and of Basil II. (Sabat. Monn. Byz. pl. xlvi. nos. 4, 6, 12, 18; pl. xlvii. 10, 12). For other notices of this medal, see Mamachi, Orig. et Ant. Christ. tom. i. p. 237, tab. i. fig. 9 (Ed. Matranga, Rom. 1846); and Martigny, Dict. Ant. Chret. s. v. Mages, who also refers to a plaque of bronze nearly like it, published in the Attherie Français (Fèvr. 1856, p. 9), by M. Edmond Le Blant. This precious disk, of repouss. work, used as an inlaid ornament, is now in the Christian Museum of the Vatican Library

(De Rossi, u. s. p. 37).

(4) Portruits of Apostles. — The heads of Peter and Paul occur facing on a famous bronze medal, said to have been found by Boldetti in the Catacombs, which has commonly been thought to be very ancient see under PETER

r The example seen by Hardouin was in the possession of Card. Boncompagni; Mamachi does not say where the medal which he saw was preserved.

In connexion with this needal two others of bronze,

formerly in the Vettori Museum, may be named, about whose age little can be said with confidence, except that whose age intre can be sent what commence, except that be both are lift. They may probably be later than the 9th century, and it so, do not concern the present work. Yet a short notice may not be unwelcome under the doubtful circumstances. Both have on the obverse the full face of the Saviour with cruciform nimbus enclosed in a circle, which is of the same general character as that on the coins of John Zimisceo. One has on the reverse the legend ANACTACIC and a building with a dome, the door open, on either side of which is a soldier asleep (‡ inch). Figured in Mamachi (Orig. et Ant. Christ. t. l. p. 287; Matranga's edition, after Vettori, Numm. aereus 1et. Christ. p. 47).
Tanini, who describes this piece from a specimen in the collection of Card. B rgia, places it after the coins of Constantine (Suppl. ad Band. p. 280), and thinks it may have been struck when Constantine built the bastlica of the Anastasis on the site of the Holy Sepulchre. But the style of work renders this supposition impossible; the styre or work requers this supposition impossible; Eckhel (D. N. V. t. vill., p. 251) is disposed to class it to John Zimisces. De liosi (u. s. p. 85) blinks it is struct for pligrims as a memorial of their visit to the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusa'em. For the controversies to which this medal has given rise, ace De Rossi, u. s. and Madden, Num. Chron. 1878, p. 192. The other has on the reverse the baptism of Christ by John in the Jordan, who standing on the bank pours water on His head as He is immersed in the river up to the middle; above is the dove; the legend around is REDENTIO FILLIS HOMINYM. with 10RDA in exergue. 1 inch. Figured after Vettori by Mamachi, u. s. t. i. p. 240, who regards it as a vetus monunienium; "quo tamen tempore elaboratum fuerit, ne suspicari quidem possum." De Rossi, having examined this specimen, now in the Vatican Library, is unable to form " un gludizio sull' ctà e sull'arte di questa medaglia," and is inclined to anspect its genuineness.

There are two unimportant tokens referred to the reign of Zimisces, one of which has the bust of Christ as before on the obverse, accompanied by to xc, and on the before on the observe, accompanied by W xc, and on the reverse QωΔΑΝ | ΕΙΖΕΙΤΟΥ | CΠΕΝΗΤΑC | ΟΓΡΕΦWN (Prov. xik. 17). The other has on obverse ΔΑΙΝΕΙΖΕΙ | ΘΕω, and on the reverse, OEAΕ | WNITTW | XON, which is exactly the production of the same presents in the xrection of the same presents in the xrection. rendering of the same passage in the Lxx. These pieces have been published by Dr. Friedlander (Num. Zeitschrift, vol. ii. Vienna, 1870), and from him by Mr.

schrift, vol. 11. Vtenna, 1879), and from nim oy air.
Madden (Num. Chron. 1878, p. 193).

The Leauthill figure given by Brownlow and
Northcote led the writer (see vol. 1, p. 733, note)
perhaps too hastily to suspect that it was of the age of the Rensissance, as it bears little resemblance to any medallion of ancient Roman art which he remembers to

and PAUL). Another bronze medal with the same heads inscribed with their names and various accessories is mentioned above under with reversed chrisms (%) in circle on one n. 1. A third of the same metal in the Christian Museum of the Vatican, (2) inches) engraved by Perret, bears the same heads, but in a different style, having the chrisma between them (Catacombes, vol. ii. on title-page). A small oblong medal or plaque in the Vatican of rude work, having a neck-like loop pierced for sus-pension, gives the head of St. Paul in intaglio with legend SCS PAVLVS (De Rossi, u. s. p. 44, with figure). Age uncertain, probably late (id. p. 56).

(5) Representations of other Saints .- Among the few of this class which can be recognised is St. Laurence (Fig. 58), who is represented as being broiled on a gridiron, with his feet held by an executioner behind; in front sits a Roman officer bearing a staff, with an officer standing at his feet ; above the head of the saint is the chrisma

(P), and above his body is seen his soul rising npward in human form (see Martigny, Dict. a. v.; Ame. ed. 2, 1877). It is crowned by the hand of God appearing above, between Alpha and Omega. The reverse has an oblate (?) bearing a candle, approaching a cancellated structure, arched, but open above, which is probably intended for the tomb of St. Laurence. The legend SVCCESSA VIVAS occurs on both sides, she being the person for whom the medal is made; it has a loop above, shewing that it was intended for suspension. This lead medal, for-merly in the Vettori Museum, now in the library of the Vatican, is in intaglio (11 inches); it is a cast from a bronze, probably of the 5th century, described by Ménétrier (De Rossi, u. s. pp. 33-37, tav. n. 8). Other medals are found with figures of saints either at full length or the bust only, about which little can be said with certainty. One (perforated) has a head seen in front on the obverse, the reverse bearing the ordinary chrisina with a and ω in the angles. Probably of the 4th or 5th century. Bronze, nearly 1 inch (De Rossi, u. s. p. 41, n. 6). Another has the Saviour at length with circular nimbus between two other figures (Peter and Paul?), one of which has a staff on his shoulder terminated by the chrisma with legend ZOSIME VIVAS; the other side has a shepherd between trees, with staff, dog behind. Æ. 1, in inches (Id. u. s. tav. n. 4). De Rossi is probably right in thinking that the Saviour here commissions the two great apostles to preach the gospel; he holds some-thing (perhaps a volume) in one hand towards one of them (see De Rossi, u. s. pp. 43-45). Probably about the 5th century. Another (p. 45, tav. n. 2) gives two figures (a woman with uplifted hands talking to a man, the chrisma above, and on the other side three men. E. 11 inches. These are suspected by De Rossi to be intended for St. Felicitas and her seven children, martyred along with her; and to have been struck in Rome in their honour. Perhaps about

the same age as the preceding.
(6) Chrisma or Monogram of Christ. See

have seen or read of. A tin-foil impression obtained at his request by the Rev. H. R. Balley from the original by the courtesy of M. De Rossi, was unfortunately much injured, and does not enable him either to confirm or remove his suspicion. The diameter of the ruedal is 3 inches.

side and VINA | NTII in two lines on the other. E. 6 inch (De Rossi, p. 43, tav. n. 6), the other side blank. Another (perforated) found in a loculus in Aringhi's time, has the ordinary chrisma. E. 1 inch (De Rossi, u. s. p. 43, engraved at p. 44, n. 3). Another, a plaque with loop for suspension, has the chrisma between 1 and N, LEO being in a line below (i. e. in Christo Leo). E. 13 inches. In the Kircherian Museum (De Rossi, u. s. p. 44, n. 6, and p. 39). These pieces may probably be of the 4th century or a little later.

(7) Cross.—A bronze piece (perforated), irregular in form, about 1 inch in diameter; has on one side a Latin cross, at the feet of which are the a and w in silver, incised and worked in niello (incise e niellate in argento). Museum of the Vatican. Not earlier than the 5th century, perhaps much later (De Rossi, u. s. p. 43, engraved p. 44, n. 4). Crosses of various forms are also figured as accessories on other medals, see under n. 3.

From the Old Testament we have a few scenes.

such as the following :-

(8) Sacrifice of Abraham. - A plaque, representing Abraham and Isaac on the top of Mount Morinh, between trees; an angel looks down from heaven. An animal (neant for a ram) behind Abraham. The style is peculiar, apparently very ancient. 1½ inch, bronze. (De Rossi, u. s. p. 40, tav. n. 3.) The same subject is repeated on a bally preserved bronze medal, which has s loop for suspension, where Isaac kneels before Abraham, who holds a knife; a ram is behind him; the legend above (now remaining) is VRBICVS. The other side represents a male figure in long drapery, presenting a chslice before an altar on which are three lights, the slab being supported by spiral columns on a frame; behind him an oblate; the legend is GAVDENTIANVS. De Rossi explains the medsl thus: Urbicua devotes his son Gaudentianus to the service of God or one of the saints, possibly to St. Laurence; Abraham would resemble Urbicus in offering his son to God. He thinks the medal was struck about A.D. 400. (De Rossi, u. s. pp. 49, 50, tav. n. 5.)

(9) Daniel in the Lions' Den .- A plaque with this device is figured by Venuti among the medallions of the Albani Museum (Aut. Num. Max. Mod. Mus. Albani, t. ii. p. 119). Now in the Vatican. De Rossi regards it as an ornament for furnitura (u. s. p. 37). See also under n. 1, where this and other subjects from the Old Testament are figured as accessories.

Of the preceding medals those which bear the figure of Christ as the Good Shepherd are in all likelihood the oldest; and these (or some of them) may probably be earlier than Constantine; the greater part perhaps of the others may be referred to the 4th and 5th centuries; all those, however, that bear the portrait of Christ with cruciform nimbus are later, perhaps very much

M. De Rossi, who above all others has contributed to the knowledge of Christian medals, quotes a passage from the Acts of St. Germanus of Auxerre, in which it la said that after Geneviève had conscerated herself to God in perpetual









on the other.
6), the other
1) found in a
the ordinary
2, p. 43, en2, plaque with
ma between 1
2, e. in Christo
Trcherian Mu3, and p. 39),
4 4th century

forated), irreneter; has on of which are and worked in . Museum of . 5th century, s. p. 43, enious forms are er medals, see

a few acenes,

ue, representop of Mount
op of op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op of
op

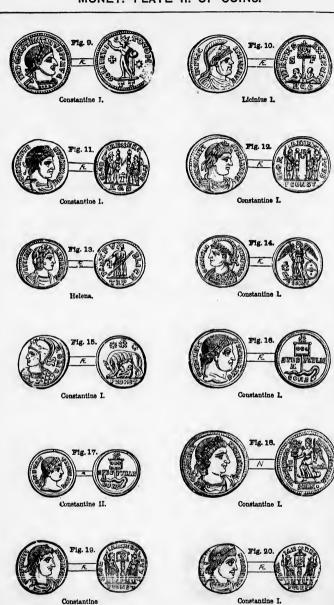
plaque with among the (Aut. Num. 19). Now in as an ornsee also under cts from the ories.

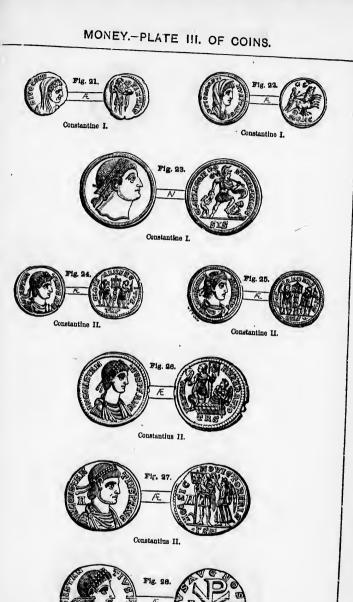
hich bear the erd are in all (or some of Constantine; thers may be es; all those, Christ with a very much

rs has contristian medals, St. Germanus ter Geneviève in perpetuai



MONEY.-PLATE II. OF COINS.





Constantins II.

MONEY .- PLATE IV. OF COINS.



Licinia Eudoxia.



Romulus Augustus.



Eudoxia.





Marcianus.



Justin I. and Justinian I.



Justinian I.



Heraclius and Heraclius-Constantine.



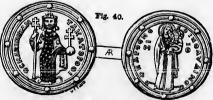
Justinian II.



John I. Zimisces.



Leo VI.

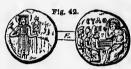


Romanus IV. Diogenes.

MONEY .- PLATE VI. OF COINS.



John II. Comnenus.



John V. Palaeologus (?).



Chintlia.



Cunlpert.



Theodebert.



Charibert II.





Le Mans.



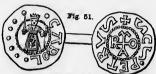


Charles the Great.



Christ as the Good S

MONEY.-PLATE VII. OF COINS.



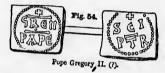
Charles the Great.

Fig. 52.



Charles the Great.





F's. SE



Denarius of Charles the Great.

Fig. 56.



Christ as the Good Shepherd, accompanied by subjects taken from the Old Testament.
(Perret, after Buonarvtti.)

MONEY .- PLATE VIII, OF COINS.



Adoration of the Magi. (Rev. S. S. Lewis.) This cut is reproduced from the illustrated edition of Canon Farrar's Life of Christ, by permission of Messrs, Cassell, Petter, and Galpin,



Obv. Martyrdom of St. Laurence. 'Rev. Oblate approaching his tomb or shrine. (De Rossi.)



Amulet against the powers of darkness. (King of Holland's Cabinet.)

virginity (circ bearing a cresa, mnnerls, atque indixit " (Bolla Rosal, u. s. p. 5 Regis, pp. 184, it to Christian me believed, been a But the fath

and Chrysostom of amulets, which some Christians that brouze medi attached to the refers to these au published by Ve Library, bearing ander (reading lion's akin (as e

ravorse the chris

He appears to be the fellowing are which St. John C in 1748 first publ and name of Alexa but bearing on the mother, accompani and the legend D.N u.s. p. 61, MONEY a copper plata (la suspension, in the dealer in antiques as fellows :- In t DOMINUS and seve circumference, BIC RADIS DAVIT. (To reverse, IESV R

DEI ET SIGIL | LY TVRNA | NON BALE SVPRA QVIS | VIS S thee, the arm of G (have bound thee). prevail to approach her, whoever thou be hy De Rossi concerni There is a very sin (Fig. 59), meant f suspension, which w Sicca Venerea, in Tu Holland's Cabinet at by Renvens, at the Letronne (pp. 29-32)

conjectures are also h Obv. Invidia invidi anima pura et muna sata malina (maligna Ligabit te Dei brachi

signum et sigillum

(Abraxas ?). Rev. Owl: legend r

nen praevaleas (sic: pr er infanti?). Ligabit in Deo vivas. (Reuvens les Papyrus bilingues, & an enlarged figure; fr pression kindly sent by

virginity (circa A.D. 429), the saintly bishop suspended a bronze medal (nummus acreus), bearing a cross, "quasi quoddam pignus religiosi bearing a cross, "quasi quoddam pignus religiosi muneris, atque ut perforatus collo ejus inhaercret indixit" (Bolland. Acta SS. 1 Jan. p. 143, in De Rossi, u. a. p. 57; see also Chiffet, Amast. Child. Regis, pp. 184, 185, 276). No other clear silusion to Christian medals of devotion has hitherto, it is believed, been adduced from ancient authors.

But the fathers, SS. Athanasius, Augustine and Chrysostom, condemn the superstitious use of amulets, which prevailed in their age among some Christians; the last of whom mentions that bronze medals of Alexander of Macedon were sttached to the head and feet as charms (Ad illuminand, Catech. ii. 5); now De Rossi (who refers to these authors) mentions a brenze medal, published by Vettori, preserved in the Vatican Library, bearing on the obverse the head of Alexander (reading ALEXANDER) covered with the lion's skin (as on his silver coine), and on the

mission of

raverse the chrisma (R) enclosed in a circle. He appears to be right in thinking that this and the following are the kind of charms against which St. John Chrysostom protests. Paciaudi in 1748 first published a modal having the head and name of Alexander as before on the obverse, but bearing on the reverse an ass's colt sucking its mother, accompanied by the astrological scorpion and the legend D.N. IHS XPS DEI FILIVS (De Rossi, u.s. p. 61, Money). He mentions in fine (p. 62) s copper plate (lamina di rame), perforated for suspension, in the possession of Signor Lovatti, a dealer in antiques at Rome, reading on one side as follows:--in the centre an owl; about it DOMINVS and seven stars; in a circle near the circumference, BICIT TE LEO DE TRIBVS IVDA RADIS DAVIT. (The Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David hath overcome thee.) On the reverse, IESV R STVS | LIGARIT TE BRA | TIVS

DEI ET SIGIL | LVS SALAMONIX | ABIS NOT-DEL ET SIGHT | LVS SALAMONIX | AUIS NOTTINNA | NON BALEAS AD | ANIMA PVRA ET | SVPRA QVIS | VIS SIS. Jesus Christ buth bound thee, the arm of God and the seal of Solomon (have bound thee). Bird of night, mayest thou not prevail to approach the pure soul and to get over her, whoever thou beest. No speculation is made by De Rossi concerning the age of this document. There is a very similar medal of red copper (Fig. 59), meant fer an amulet pierced for suspension, which was found at Keff, anciently Sicca Venerea, in Tunis. It is now in the King of Holland's Cabinet at the Hague, and is rendered by Reuvens, at the end of his second letter to Letronne (pp. 29-32), as follows; the doubtful conjectures are also his.

Obr. Invidia invidiosa nihil tibi ad (adimat?), anima pura et munda, Quirince (for Cyriace): sata malina (maligna) non tibi praevaleat (sic). Ligabit to Dei brachium Dei et Christi et (sic) signum et sigillum Solomonis - PAXCACA

(Abraxes ?). Rev. Owl: legend round it in two circles. Id non praevaleas (sic: praevalent?) inf. (infaustum er infanti?). Ligabit te brachium Dei. Quirince, in Deo vivas. (Reuvens, Lettres à M Letronne sur les Papyrus bilingues, &c., Leide, 1830, who gives an enlarged figure; from this and from an im-Pression kindly sent by Dr. Vollgraff the present

figure of the size of the original is taken. The original proper name, which can hardly new be read, has evidently been cancelled, and Quiriace written in its place.) The learned author regards the medal as late, but without saying how late. In all likelihood it was not struck now late. In all likelihood it was not struck too late to be embraced in the present work. For the Sigillum Sulomonis, see Reuvens, u. z. and Smith's Diot. of Bible, iii. 1534, note: in this case the name of Solomon itself appears this case the name of Solomon itself appears to constitute the seal (see SEAL). It is worthy of note that the word Abraxas here seems to occur on a tolerably ancient monument which occur on a toleracy ancient monance is undoubtedly Christian. [See Gems, p. 720, note.]

MONIALIS. [NUN.]

MONICA, mother of St. Augustine; commemorated May 4 (Boll. Acta SS. May, l. 473).

MONICIA, martyr; commemorated in Achaia Ap. 16 (Hieron, Mart.).

MONITIO (1). According to a decree of a council of Orleans, quoted by Ivo (Decret. p. il. c. 120), the priest after the sermon, which is preached in the Mass, is to admonish the people to pray to the Lord for their several necessities, for the king, for the bishops and rulers of churches, for peace, for the sick, for those who have lately departed, &c.; at each of which petihave facely departed, once at cases of which pecitions the people are silently to say the Lord's Prayer, while the priest says—apporently also silently—the prayers which are to accompany the several admonitions (monitiones).

(2) After sermon the priest also gave notice of such things as the days to be observed specially in the ensuing week. Thus St. Augustine (Serm. 3, s. fin.) begs the people to observe on the next day the anniversary of the ordination of Aurelius at the basilica of Faustus (Martene, de Rit. Eccl. I. iv. 5, § 7). Such notices were called

MONK (μοναχός, monachus). It is obvious that in the first instance the word μοναχός designated a solitary, an anchoret or HERMIT. And it was in fact applied originally to those who passed their lives in solitude (μονάζοντες), in deserts, or in "dens and caves of the earth" [MORTIFICATION], and who were thus distinguished from ascetics, who might carry on their ascetic practices in the midst of a town. But when the rage of persecution passed away which had driven mnny into the wilderness (Sozom. H. E. i. 12), and the scattered hermits came to dwell in villages of huts or cells [LAURA], and even when they came to live in regularly organised communities [COENOBIUM; MONASTERY], they still retained the title which they derived from their original solitary life. So that in almost all the languages of Europe a word derived from solitude has come to designate one who is emphatically a member of a community; and a word which originally designated the solitary retreat of a hermit has come to designate a house crowded with organised life, though the cell of the individual monk is still a μοναστήριον in the etricter sense of the

MONKS (IN ART). It is as difficult to distinguish the monastic dress from the ecclesiastical, as in many cases to tell the ecclasiastical from

the civil. As St. Anthony's first organisation of the monastic life, as distinguished from the eremitical, dates from the latter half of the third century, no representation of monks can be expected much earlier than the fourth. Bottari, however, at the beginning of his 3rd volume, in a picture of the burial of St. Ephrem, represents three coenobites of the East, one in prayer, the other two occupied in basket-making; indicating, of course, the rule of devotion and labour which St. Benedict afterwards adopted for the Western menasteries. (See woodcut.) Martigny (Dict. p. 407) says that he knows no more ancient representation of the menastic habit. It is to be observed that the nun-like habit usually represented as worn by the Blessed Virgin, is later than the mosnics of Sta. Maria Maggiere (circ. 431), where she is represented bareheaded. and richly dressed (Rohault de Fleury, L'Evan, ile, vol. i. p. 64, pl. 21). Her dross has a decidelly monastic appearance in the Pentecost of the Laurentian MSS. of Rabula (Assemani, Catal. Biblioth, Medica Laurent, tav. xxvi.), and menks are certainly represented at tav. xxv., though the aposties in the former plate wear togae with clavi. See also tab, iii. lv. vil. and Indeed passim. This MS. is dated A.D. 583,



Monks, From Martigmy,

The dress of saints in the mosaics up to the 11th century is rather ecclesiastical than monastic, though of course many are represented who were under monastic vows. This appears to be the case even in the 9th century Greek Menologium of the Vatican (D'Agiacourt, Pinture, pl. xxxii. xxxii.). The writer can find no distinctively monastic dress in Professor Westwood's Lish and An 16-Suzon MSS. up to that of St. Dunstan, 11th century, plate i. The dark colours would be objectionable in Illuminations; but the black Benedictine robe and tonsure are unmistakeable. A monk, apparently in glory, has a pink habit and the tonsure.

[I. St. J. T.]

MONNUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome at the cometery of Praetextatus May 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MONOBAMBYLUM (μοτάμπουλου), the candlestick holding a single taper, carried before a patriarch of Constantinople on ordinary occasions. On the day when he received the pastoral staff from the emperor he was honoured with a candiestick with two sockets, distantlylin, διάμπουλου (Pachymeres, Hist. il. 28). [C.]

MONOGAMY. [DIGAMY; MARRIAGE; ORDERS, HOLY.]

MONOGRAM, an abbreviation of the name Jesus Christ. The Christian public or official use of this symbol is involved in nearly the same chrenological difficulties as that of the cross, [Sea Choss.] The term Chrisma is frequently applied to it. Its original form was certainly that of the X, the initial letter of our Lord's name, with the letter P across the intersection of its limbs. It was subsequently altered by enlarging the central P into the form R . A further modification, which turned the X into the Egyptian T, brought the menogram into the form of the penal cross thus P. It is suggested under CROSS, that though we can produce few or no instances, before Constantine, of the public use of the monogram of the name of the Lord, or the cross which symbolized His person and Ilis death, both the letters and the symbol were then in private use: se as to be fully un-derstood as representing Him. The distinction must be observed that the monogram, as an initial, is only a phonetic or letter-symbol : whereas the Cross is a graphic symbol or hieroglyph, and appeals to memory and a train of associations connected with the Lord's person, and in leed the manner of His death, the nature of His sacrifice, and His whole church as a system and a kingdom.

The medification into the penal, the Egyptian, or Tau-cross surmounted by the P, seems to date from about the time of Constantine, and may have been produced by either or both of two causes. At that period it became safe, and it may have been thought both right and necessary, for Christendom to avow the Lord's death as a malefactor: the reproach of the cross would then be no longer intolerable to fresh converts, and the manner of His death had to be remembered in attestation of His perfect humanity. Hence the penal cross of His death was raised as a standard. But this later T-form of the monogram seems to have been especially popular in the East, and in Egypt almost exclusively used (Garrucci, Vetri, p. 104, and Letronne, Pe la Croix ansée Égyptienne, p. 16). It is quite possible that it may have become more popular under Alexandrian influence, especially after the appearance of Athanasius at the council of Nicsea. Garrucci is decidedly of opinion that the monegram and the cross were both adopted, simultaneously and from the first, by Constantine, and considered in fact as the same symbol. In some cases the upright cross was added to the oblique one so as to form an eight-

rayed star ***, but the *** monogram and the Greek cross appear alike on coins of Constantines, published in the "tavola d'Aggiunta" at the end of Garrucci's Verti. [Money.] He says it is certain that the **P monogram represented

the σταυρός or quotes a curiou gives the reason to the opposite and then ident P. (Opp. v. Ιστοροῦμεν ἐν δ στοῦ σταυροῦ Α 'Ότι ἀρχὴ καὶ ὑπάρχει, τὸ ὑπριζόμενον ἰκι ther, that the f gram found in til Vatienn Ms., this chendorf, and

Boldetti (Osse pp. 336-347) gir monogram from SS. Agues, Praet dianus, Pontianu and Hippelytus.

named cemeteries

[INSCRIPTIONS, pp been adopted simp But few have th taken as some ind antecelent to the In the annexed ex-Roman P for the is scription on the s

employment of the tration of the obser History of Christian for the first two or

The hong range of the some these

another example of on a tablet of terra St. Cyriaca (see inf may be the same as the De Rossi (Inscr. Cirishe says is unique acceleration).

The monogram is se in Gallic inscriptions) palm or other leaves tory; and there is an a

a P is the numeral for 1 up βοηθία, taken as nume

via via the ried before nary occasine pastoral ured with abambylan, [C.]

ARRIAGE;

'the name or official y the same the cross, frequently our Lord's attersection

form R.
the X into
gram into
It is sugun produce
ne, of the

ne, of the me of the His person the symbol e fully undistinction , as an inii; whereas glyph, and ssociations indeed tha

His sacri-

em and a

Egyptian. ms to date may have vo causes. may have ssary, for as a maleld then be s, and the mbered in Hence the as a standmonogram ar in the vely used quite pose popular ally after e council of opinion vere both first, by the same

cross was an eightm and the astantines, a the He says it the σταυρός or cross in the Coptic church, and quotes a curious passage from St. Ephrem, which gives the reason for attaching the letters A and ω to the opposite limbs of the upright symbol, and then identifies it with the Rho-monogram

P. (Opp. v. iii. 477, ed. Assemani.) Διὰ τί Ιστοροῦμεν ἐν διαφόροις τόποιε ἐκ (τῶν πλευρῶν): τοῦ σταυροῦ Α καὶ ω: The answer follows !— 'Οτι ἀρχή καὶ τόλοις ὁ σταυρωθείς ἐν ἀυτῷ ὑπάρχει, τὸ δε ἐπάνω Ρ σημαίνει Βοηθία, ψηφιζόμενον ἐκατόν.' Martigny remarks fur ther, that the P is the only form of the mono-

ther, that the F is the only form of the monogram found in the Alexandrine Bibles, as in the Vatican MS, that of Mount Sinal published by Tischendorf, and that at Cambridge.

Boldetti (Osservationi sopra i Cimiteri, etc. pp. 336-347) gives a series of examples of the menogram from the catacombs and cemeteries of SS. Agnes, Praetextats, Calixus, Cyriaca, Gordianus, Pontianus, Lucian, Helena, Calepodius, and Hippolytus. All except two in the two last-

named cometeries are of the R or R form.

[Inscriptions, pp. 847 ff.] The latter may have been adopted simply because it is easier to write. But few have the A and w; and this may be taken as some indication, at least, that they are antecedent to the Nicene council. (A and w, i. 1.] in the accessed example the Greek P is used as a Roman P for the better arrangement of its inscription on the sigil or stamp. The universal



employment of the Greek letters is another illustration of the observations of Dean Milman in his History of Christianity, that the Ruman church, for the first two centuries at least, was essentially a Greek body.

The A and ω are sometimes hung by small chains to the branches of the cross, or thus represented. (See Boldetti, pp. 338 and 345, and Bottari, tav. zliv.) The first of these examples is somewhat rare, as representing these letters attached to the R monogram. They are given with another example of the same form in a mosaic on a tablet of terra cotta from the cemetery of St. Cyriaca (see infra). The former of these may be the same as that quoted by Martigny from De Rossi (facer. Carist. Rom. t. i. No. 776), which he says is unique according to his experience.

The monogram is sometimes (and almost always a Gallic inscriptions) surrounded by a wreath of paim er other ieaves, in sign of the Lord's victory; and there is an annilogous use of placing the company of the control
upright monogram in the letter N thue for XPICTOC NIKA. [Choss, p. 498.]

In Aringhl, vol. i. p. 605, there is a copy of a sepulchral inscription from the cemetory of Priscilla, by Victorina to her dead husband Heraclius, which ends with the palm-branch, and is headed by the upright monagram with the A and \(\alpha\), all inscribed in a triangle. This is said to he very necommon, but Martigny, in his article on 'Triangle,' gives three other forms of its combination with the monogram: that two

The monogram: the tv

first from Lupi (Sererae Epiterminum, fol. Pafelermo, 1734), the other from a letter of M. de St. Antoine, canno of the cathedra of Lyons, which gives account of fifteen inservations on various monuments. It is dated leth April, 1831, and was discovered by De Rows in the Barberini library, and public of the Sarberini library, and public of the Lyong, which gives a discovered by De Rows in the Barberini library, and public of the Lyong the Blant (Insert Chretieness de la Garbe 1. p. 107). The monogram is often placed on the forehead of the portrait of our Lord. (See Boldetti, p. 60, and Martlgny, Dict. 334.) It is found thus on the Good Shepherd and the Lamb (Mamachi, iii. 18; Bottari, tav. xxi.; GEMS, p. 718; and in the Nimhus [p. 1393]; see also Allegranza's Sacri Monum. antichi di Milano, tav. i.). It appears on a glass representing the miracle of the Seven Loaves (Garrucci, vii. 16, and Buonarotti, tab. viii. 1), and on an altar, between St. Peter and St. Paul, or other saints (Buonarotti, xiv. 2). These latter are all in the form, which seems to have kept its hold on Christian use from the fact that the X alone, as an initial, represented the venerated name. Julian spenks of the X and the K in his Misopogon, pp. 94, 5, ed. Par. 1566, as representing Christ and Constantine, Epiddx βημεν ἀρχάς δνομάτων είναι τὰ γράμματα; δηλοῦν δ' δέκλευ τὰ μίν Χριστὸν δ δε Κωνπτάντιον; and again (pp. 106-7) of the two reproaches made agains thim in Antioch, &s &s τοῦ πάγωνδ μου πλίκευ δεῖ σχοίνα· καὶ

δτι πολεμώ τῷ χῖ. It seems difficult to imagine, as is sometimes contended, that the monogram was naknown or rarely used before the days of Constantine. The habitual use of the Cross in his time is proved by Tertnilian, de Cor. Mil. c. 3, quoted under Cross. It may have been used privately or unofficially from the first, though perhaps unsatis-factory to Hebrew brethren or Roman entechu-mens. It is remarkable, however, that the monogram or cross is not mentioned in Clement's list of permitted symbols on rings at Pastagog. iii. 11, p. 246 D. A certain use of symbolism was allowed by the synagogue, though the use of the cherub-forme probably ended with the encient temple. Still a Christian society in which the Greek element altogether predominated for 300 years cannot have gone on long without the use of emblemetic or specially significant forms; especially where secrecy was often an object. The passages in Apoc. vii. 2, xiv. 1, where the sign of the Son of God is spaken of, compared with Ezek. ix. 4, 6, suggest the idea that the monogram is there intended, and though

tery; and there is an analogous use of placing the best of placing the P is the numeral for 100; and the letters which make up βοηθία, taken as numerate, also amount to 100. [C.]

the speculation is not one to be pursued far, it is | excusable. Whatever the subjective reality of Constantine's vision may be, it is clear that he saw, or thought he saw, or said he thought he saw, some emblem or sign whose meaning he and his followers well knew. There is no reason for supposing that the form of the Labarum was revealed to Constantine for the first time, never having existed before. In Eusebius (Vit. Const. i. 24-26) his vision is spoken of as a dream; and it is consistent with the mysterious admixture of the natural and the providential, which constitutes what we call divine interference, that a well-known form should be for ever invested, in his mind, with divire meaning, rather than that a new one should have been invented. In fact, had the labarum been believed to be a new revelation of a divine sign of the Sen of Man, it would everywhere have taken the place of the cross, on the authority of Constantine, as the man privileged to see it; and might have prevented the use or worship of the crucifix. The change to the upright cross in the labar m may have proceeded naturally from the eruciform vexillum of the Roman cavalry [LABARUM,

p. 11]. But the earlier or R continued in use even on that ensign; and it is certainly found, in most instances without Christian meaning, on ancient coins and medals, as in the Lydian or Mæonian medal quoted by Martigny, s. v. "Numismatique," p. 454, where the letters X and P, which form part of the legend, are

united so as to form it thus 💢. Sea M. Ch.

Lenormant, Signes de Christianisme sur les Monum. numismatiques du troisième Siecle, in Mélanges d'Archéologie, t. iii. [MONEY.] In this matter, as in every other which concerns the monuments of Christian Rome, we have to lament the effects of relic-removing, collecting, and devout interpolation. Inscriptions are collected in museums, arranged and re-arranged according to tastes or theories, and crosses and monograms of secondary date are everywhere found inscribed on more ancient tablets after the peace of the church, and thus the monuments will vitiate each other's evidence to the end of time.

Until lately the earliest certain Chi-monogram was supposed to date A.D. 331, omitting the mutilated and doubtful fragment which is thought to present date 298. (De Rossi, Inser. Christ. t. l. p. 29, and p. 38, No. 39.) But an earlier example than the former-as far back as 323-has been found under the Constantinian basilica of St. Lawrence in Agro Verano. We have arready speculated on the greater importance and more frequent use of the symbol after the council of Nice. But this year is also the date of the death of Licinius, from which time the symbol begins to be engraved on coins (De Rossi, Bullett. 1863, p. 22). In 355 it is for the first time joined to the A and ω. Other forms appear about 347, the upright cross being first added to

the Chi-rho so as to form a kind of star; then the X is withdrawn and the P remains. To the 5th century the old and new forms go on together, P

pears, and the Latin or Greek cross takes the place of the monograms. Martigny gives a very curious and interesting instance of the final transition into the cross as symbolic not only of Christ's name but of His death. The menogram P is used in the Sinaitic Bible four times: once at the end of Jeremiah, twice at the end of Isaiah, and in Apoc. 11, twice at the end of Island, had in Apoc. 11, 8, in the middle of the word ECTATPOOH. (De Rossi, Bullett. 1863, p. 62.) However in the Western world the use of the ancient letter-symbol continued to the end of the 5th century. It was revived for a time by Charlemagne, and used by councils held under him, and even on sepulchral inscriptions. For the former, see Mabillon, de Re Diplomatica, l. v. tav. liv. lv. lvi., ed. Nap. p. 468 sqq.

On a larger scale the monogram occurs on the exteriors and interiors of ancient churches and basiliens. See Boldetti (Cimet. etc. p. 338), where a rude example of it with the A and w is given. It continued visible to his day sculptured over the Latin Gate of the walls of Belisarius. He found it more frequently in the tile-mosaic in the cemeteries of Cyriaca and Priscilla, and in the tomb of Faustina, Callixtine cemetery (Boldetti, p. 339) it is enclosed in a wreath, which may represent a crown of palm. This is carved on a



marble slab. But the sign occurs frequently in the mosaics which adorn the apses or arches of triumph in the churches of Rome and Ravenna; as in SS. Cosmas and Damian in the former place (Ciampini, Vet. Monum. ii. p. 60), or in Galla Placidia's chapel at Ravenna (ib. vol. i. tab. lxv. lavi.). So also on the inner walls and veil of the sanetuary (Mabillan, de Re Diplom. bk. ii. c. 10, 110). The earliest example on a sacred building is now preserved in the Hôtel de Ville of Sion, and dates from A.D. 377. It was probably often used in baptisteries; Martigay gives a woodcut from Botturi (tav. xxxiv.; Aringhi, vol. i. p. 319) of a round or octagon building of this kind from a sarcophagus in the Vaticae, which bears the monogram in the centre of its low roof. An interesting engraving, as recording a very early adoption for Christian purposes of that form; of which the Tower of the Winds, or Horologium, Athens, is one great example, and San Giovanni at Florence tha chief one of the first Etrurian renaissance.

On sarcophagi and funereal monuments the monogram may be said to occur passim; often, as of old, standing as signum Domini or signum Christi, representing simply the name and perand P; but early in the 6th the O disap- son of our Lord (Boldetti, pp. 273, 345, 399).

"In Aurelia vii. Idus Martia,' may stand for (Boldetti) there is produced (see bel thin brick, which loculus in the ce



painting of the Ado discovered after a place, the monogram perhaps with some phecy of the appear man in heaven.

For examples on rich one in Bottari 325, and at Bottari, it is attended (as re twelve apostles. O pilasters see Bottari,

Some reference hi works of Buonarotti the monogram on gla sented alone, or betw other saints, or on ma pair. We add an exam



(vol. ii. p. 371), which, "longs ante Constant pp. 921, 923, 924.] Th on rings in Boldetti (the palm-branch. On [ENCOLPION, p. 611]. there is an instance of t IXOTC, which has the Compare the use of the Reman meaning, Boldet

oss takes "In Aurelio Marcellino Deposito, in R gny gives ce of the vii. Idus Martia," the first of these examples, may stand for the others also. At p. 338 (Boldetti) there is a woodent which is here rebolie not th. The tie Bible produced (see below) of a tile, or ancient and thin brick, which was once used to close up a Jeremiah, loculus in the cemetery of St. Cyriaca. In a Apoc. 11, АТРООН. However e aucient the 5th



painting of the Adoration of the Magi, recently discovered after a fall of earth outside of this place, the monogram takes the place of the star; perhaps with some reflection of the Lord's prophecy of the appearance of the sign of the Son of man in heaven.

For examples on sarcophagi, there is a very rich one in Bottari (tab. xxxvii.), Aringhi, i. p. 325, end at Bottari, tav. xxx., Aringhi, i. p. 311, it is attended (as representing our Lord) by the twelve apostles. On the bases of columns and pilasters see Bottarl, tav. cxxxvi.

Some reference has been made above to the works of Buonarotti and Garrucci for the use of the monogram on glasses and cups. It is represeated alone, or between St. Peter and St. Paul, or other saints, or on marriage cups with the wedded pair. We add an example of a lamp from Aringhi



(vol. ii. p. 371), which, he says, is of early date, "longe ante Constantini tempora." [LAMPS, pp. 921, 923, 924.] There are several examples pp 94, 920, 924.] There are several examples on riags in Boldettl (p. 502), with or without the palm-branch. On encolpis and amulets [ENCOLPION, p. 611]. In Hayloglypta, p. 225, there is an lostance of the X in the mystic word IXETC, which has the loop of the P added to it. Compare the use of the P, both in its Greek and Roman meaning, Boldetti, p. 336.

A small bronze figure of St. Peter bearing the penal cross-monogram, of excellent workmanship,

is given by Martigny, p. 539.
Count Melchior de Vogué found the sign of the cross or monogram on many ancient houses in the mountain villages of Syria, which were probably anterior to the Mussulman occupation; bany saterior to the advandinal occupation, and St. Cyril of Alexandria (Contra Julianum, lib. vi.; Migne, vol. kxvi, p. 796) shews that this was customary (το χρήναι δη πάντως έγχαράττειν ἀεὶ καὶ οικίαις καὶ μετάποις το σημείον τ. τιμίου σταυρού).

For the use of the monogram on medals and coins, see LABARUM and MONEY. On furniture and utensils Martigny refers to a wooden "pupitre, or faldstool, now preserved in the monastery of St. Croix at Poitiers, and shewn as originally the property of St. Radegund, wife of Clotaire I., son of Clovis. The monogram is roughly carved on it within a crown, between two crosses or cruciform symbols. (See Cahier and Martin, Melanges d'Archéologie, t. iii. p. 156.) In Garrucei (Vetri, etc. pp. 104, 5) reference is made to a poem of Publishus O. Porphyrius to Constantine, in which the emperor is addressed as pilot of the ship of the state, and the cross-monogram is his helm. The object of the work is to request permission for the author's return from exile, and he has shewn his ingenuity by disposing the verses in which he compares the emperor to the world's helmsman in the form of a ship thus symbolically directed. For vessels, see Le Blant (Inser. Chret. de la Gaule, t. i. pl. 41, No. 244). Bottari (t. i. p. 102) mentions a strigil which Pignorio had seen marked with it in the midst of the name of the owner. So in sepulchral inscriptions. (De Rossi, Inscr. Christ. p. 111, No. 221. A PCRIGE.)
Again, on the collars worn by fugitive sinves. (See Giorgi, p. 39; Fabretti, iii. 385.) One in particular seems to have belonged to a serf of the ancient basilica of St. Clement at Rome, being inscribed A DOMINICY CLEMENTIS. It appears from Pignori (Epist. xxiv., Spon. Miscell. 301), that the use of these collars dates from Constantine's time. It had been originally the custom to brand runaways on the forehead; and the wearing the collar was a Christian usage of mercy, which probably lasted long into the Middle Ages. (See Walter Scott's Izanhoe, of Gurth and Wamba.) In any case in these early times, the monogram was engraved on the plate of the collar, perhaps, as Martigny says, to remind the slave that severe punishment had been spared him in the name of Christ; perhaps with allusion to the text, "One is your Master, even

Other uses of the monogram seem to have heen that it was placed at the head of episcopal letters; was used as a mark by readers for specially important passages; employed as a symbol of initiation and text for exhortation for catechumens before their baptism. In this capacity it was the custom in Milen to paint it on a large cloth and exhibit it in the church. (Muratori, Rerum Italicarum Script. vol. lv. p. 66.) In short till the crucifix took its place, its use seems to have been coextensive with that of the cross, and to have had the function of uniting the symbolical with the individual devotion of personal religion.

Thus much for the true or original monogram in which the initials of the Lord's title of

neatly in rches of la reana: ner place in Galla tab. lxv. eil of the il. c. 10, a sacred de Ville

y Charle-

der him, For the

ica, I. v.

rs on the

ches and

8), where

given. lt

over the

He found

e in the

d in the

Boldetti,

nich may

rved on a

vas proav gives Aringhi. ilding of Vatican, e of its ecording poses of linds, or ple, and the first

ents the ; often, sijnum ind per-5, 399).

Anointed, and the symbol of His person, life, and death were formally united, at or before the time of Constantine. A later monogram seems to have been constructed on the same principle from the first three letters IHC of the name Jesus. It seems to have been derived from Byzantine usage. The usual Lower Greck abbreviation for

the Lord's name is IC, and one may give caligraphers and miniaturists credit for developing it by adding the H and perpendicular stroke, so as at length to form the HAS of inter times. Martigny says that St. Bernardin of Siena (d. 1444) was one of the first who used it, and Alban Butier (May 20), in which he is said . .. ing one of his sermons to have exhibited

the name of our Lord beautifully carved on a gilded panel, and incurred some suspicion in consequence. Martigay closes his article on this subject with one or two curious examples, of ancient date, where the R and IHC monograms seem both to have been in the mind of the inscriber or sculptor. One ls in Lupi's Epitaphium Sererae, 137, and bears the anchor-mark, which may indicate great antiquity, with both monograms, thus H R. The other (p. 420) is from the chapel of St. Satyrus in St.

Ambrogio at Milan, where St. Victor bears a cross in one hand and the annexed symbol (see above) in the other. It seems intended to combine the ancient Chrisma or Chi-Rho monogram with the initials IH, if not IHC, and the cross, so as to join both initials and symbol in the words theore xpictor.

MONOGUNDIS, nun; commemorated at Tours July 2 (Usuard. Mart.; Florus ap. Bed. Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. July, i. 309). [C. H.]

MONOLAPPUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Sept. 2 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.).

MONOMACHIA. [DUEL; ORDEAL.]

MONONIS, hermit and martyr in Belgium in the 7th century; commemorated Oct. 18 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. viii, 363). [C. H.]

MONORGUS, martyr; commemorated at Corthosa May 6 (Hieron. Mart.).

MONOTOR, bishop and confessor; commemerated at Orleans Nov. 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

MONTANUS (1) Martyr with Lucius, Julinnus, and others, in Africa; commemorated Feb. 24 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 454),

- (2) Presbyter, and his wife Maxima, martyrs; commemorated at Sirmium Mar. 26 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Beli. Acta SS. Mar. iii.
- (3) (MONTANIANUS), martyr; commemorated at Sirmium May 11 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. May, ii. 625).

(4) Monk in Gaul; commemorated May 17 (Boll. Acta SS. May, iv. 35).

(5) Martyr; commemorated in Spain May 22 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Soldier and martyr at Terracina; commemorated June 17 (Boll. Acta SS. June, iii. 278). (7) Martyr; commemorated at Tarsus July 3 (Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Martyr; commemorated in Africa July 20 (Hieron. Mart.).

(9) Martyr; commemorated at Carthage Nov. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MONTH. The month-reckoning used by the church in the first century, in Palestine, was doubtless that which was followed by the Jews, such as we find it in Josephus, especially in the Wars. Writing for Syrian Greeks, he coustantly substitutes for the Jewish (Babylonian) month-names those of the corresponding Macedonian lunar months, which names were intreduced into the East in the truck of Alexander's conquests.

The corresponding lunar months in the Jewish, Syrian, and Macedonian nonnegelature are as follows:-

Jewish.	Syrian.	Macedonia
Tiari	First Tisri	Hyperteretae
Marchesvan	Second Tisri	Dius.
Kisleu	First Kanun	Apeliaeus.
Tebeth	Second Kanun	Audinaeus.
Shebat	Shebat	Peritius.
Adar	Adar	Dystrua.
Nisan	Nisan	Xanthieus.
Ijar	Ijar	Artemisius.
Sivan	Hasiran	Daesius.
Thaniuz	Thamuz	Panemus.
Ab	Ab	Lous,
L'ini	Ethi	Cumulanua

The intercalary month is inserted, when necessary, between Adar and Nisan. The months are usually of 29 and 30 days alternately.

Later, throughout Syria, these Macedonian months were absolutely assimilated to the Roman menths, in dimensions and epoch. Thus Hyperberetneus is identical with September, Dina with October, etc. But no month-dates, lunar or other, occur in Christian writings earlier than the middle of the second century." When such do occur. they are constantly Julian-Roman, or in terms of a Julianized calendar, usually in both to-gether. From Galen (Comment. in Hippocr. Epidem.; Opp. Hippocr. et Galen. ix. 2, p. 8) we learn that in his time (circ. A.D. 150), "as the Romans, so the Macedonians, our own AsiaLi (Asia Procons.), and many other nations,

. Assemani, indeed (Bibl. Orient. it. 488), describing a Syriac MS. of "a Gospei" preserved in the Vatican, gives from its epigraph (Syriac) the following startling date-wisch, however, he receives unquestioned-" Absolutus est iste liber feria quinta die 18 Canun prioris anno Graccorum 389"—which year (Aera Scieuc.) began in the autumn of A.D. 77. Of course there is some error here. At any time to which the epigraph can be referred the Syrian months were identical with the Julian: the "former Canun" was Syro-Macedonian Apellaeus, tdentical with December. Now as in A.D. 77, Sunday letter E, the 1sth December did fall on a Thursday, the simplest explanation is to say that there is an error in the centarica; for 389 read 1089; of A.D. 777 the Sunday letter is of course E, as of A.D. 77, and 18 Dec. Thursday.

had adopted the s of which (as he go as fixed by Julius Macedonian mont and Lous made to Dec. 25, March 2 the names and seq everywhere Maced the same. The r points, laboriously Macedonum et Asie app. to his Annul. (de Anno et Epoch Isqq.), confirmed 1 τόλεων, since brou in Ideler (Handbuch

The Macedonian solar year was ad-Ephesian arrangeme i.e. those used in pro though, as will be a year is very nearly t

Caesarius .. Dins Tiberius .. Apei Apaturius .. Andi Posideon .. Perit Lensens Dyste Hierose bastus Xant! Artemisius Arten Evangeltus Darsi Stratonicus.. Panen Hecatombeon Lous Astaeus .. Gorpis {Hyper Laodicius ..

la bissextile, Lenneu caleadar, Dystrus 30 (Browne, Ordo Saeclori We give here a few concurrent week-days. Polycarp (Mart. Polyc. Herele, p. 220, ed. 184 iv. 15) gives as the c 2 Xanthicus = vii. Kal. Kal, Mart.), σαββάτφ beset with difficulties, L; Vales, in. l. Eus.; No ideler, i. 419; Ordo Sae Fasti Rom. n. 166. The to the date given in th (Ruinart, Acta Mart. p. of St. Polycarp is also ple bath," and this is said to 251, on iv. id. Mart, the se Asian month (Ordo Saec date belongs to a general the months are numbered the first month correspon fore the seventh to Artem we long afterwards-as thal discourse included a & Chrysost, t. viii. 284 (A. Usher). In Eusebius, de to H. E. viii., are nine de mccurrent weak-days; the difficulties, are discussed here the calendar is that Miss, in which the Maced solutely identical with the CHRIST ANT .- VOL. II.

d May 17 tiu May 22

a; comme-, lil. 278). rsus July 3

lea July 20

thage Nov. [C. H.] ised by the stine, was the Jews,

ally in the , he couabylonian) ling Macevere Introlexander's

is in the nenclature

acedonian. erteretaeus. flaeus.

inacus. tius. rus. thicus. mistus. ius. mus.

iaeus. hen neces-

nonths are Incedonian the Roman Hyperbe-Dins with r or other, the middle do occur. in terms both to-Hippocr.

2, p. 8) 150), "as our own r nations. describing a ha Vatican, ng startling

ned-" Abnun prioris uc.) began in some error be referred Julian: the laeus, idenanday letter ha simplest a the ceara. lay letter is

had adopted the solar year," the cardinal points of which (as he goes on to describe) were taken as fixed by Julius Caesar, and, consequently, the Macedonian months, Dius, Perltius, Artemislus, and Lous made to begin at, or near, Sept. 24, Dec. 25, March 25, June 24 respectively. But the names and sequence of these months are not everywhere Macedonian, neither are the epochs the same. The requisite information on these points, laboriously gathered in by Ussher (de Macedonum et Asianorum anno Solari Dissertat., app. to his Annul. V. et N. Test.), and by Noris spp. to his diamet. F. et A. 452.), and by Addis (de Anno et Epochis Syromecedonum; Opp. t. ii. 1394.), confirmed by two 'Ημερολογίαι διαφόρων τόλεων, since brought to light, will be found in Ideler (Handbuch, i. 393 sqq.).

The Macedonian names of the months, when a solar year was adopted, run as below in the Ephesian arrangement; the "Asian" names i.e. those used in proconsular Asin—are different, though, as will be seen, the arrangement of the year is very nearly the same,

Asian. Caesarius Tiberius	Ephesian. Dius	Epoch. 24 Sept.		Days.
Apaturius	Apellaeus	24 Oct.	••	31
Posideon	Peritins	24 Nov.		31
Lennens	Dystrus	25 Dec.	••	30
Hierose bastus	Xanthicus	24 Jan.	• •	29
Artemisius	Artemisins	22 Feb.	••	30
Evangelius	Darsius	24 Mar.		31
Stratonicus	Panemus	24 Apr.	••	30
Hecatombeon	Lous	24 May 24 June	••	31
Antaeus			••	31
	Gorplacus	25 July	{r.	30
Laodicius	{IIyperbere- }	24 [Asian 28 Aug.	5]{	8, 31] 31 5, 30]

la bissextile, Lenneus has 30 days in the Asian calendar, Dystrus 30 days in the Ephesian. (Browne, Ordo Saeclorum, § 402, p. 463.)

We give here a few month-dates, some with concurrent week-days. The martyrdom of St. Polycarp (Mart. Polyc. c. 21, in Patr. Apost.; Hefele, p. 220, ed. 1842; comp. Euseb. H. E. ir. 15) gives as the date of the martyrdom 2 Xanthicus = vii. Kal. Mart. (but Vet. Lat. vii. hal, Mart.), σαββάτφ μεγάλφ—n statement best with difficulties, discussed by Ussher, in l; Vales, in. l. Eus.; Noris, u. s.; Pagi, a. 167; lielet, i. 419; Ordo Succiorum, § 417; Clinton, Fali Rom. a. 166. The like difficulties attach to the date given in the Mart. S. Pionii, c. 2 (Ruinart, Acta Mart. p. 140), where the Natale of St. Pelycarp is also placed on the "Great Sabbath," and this is said to have fallen in the year 251, on iv. id. Mart, the second day of the seventh to the first the second day of the second day of the second day of the latter date belongs to a generalised calendar, in which the months are numbered, not named. In this the first month corresponds to Dius, and thereher the seventh to Artemisius. It continued in me long afterwards—as may be seen in a pasdal discourse included among the Spuria Opp. & Chrysost, t. viii, 284 (A.D. 672-5, explained by Usher). In Ensebius, de Martyr. Palaest. app. to H. E. viii., are nine double dates, some with macurrent week-days; these, also attended with ifficulties, are discussed in Ordo Saecl. § 479. Here the calendar is that των Έλλήνων, ήτοι Myor, in which the Macedonian manths are abwately identical with the Julian: CHRIST ANT .- VOL. 11.

7 Daesius, vli id. Jun. (= 7 June) ήμέρα τετράδε 24 Dystrus, ix kal. Apr. [= 24 Mar.]

24 Πγράτιμα, το δαιο στροτ. — 2 Αργ. Τημέρο παρασκευής. 2 Χαπιδιοιας Iv. non Αργ. [= 2 Αργ. Τημέρο παρασκευής. 20 Idua, xii kal. Ibec. [= 20 Νου.] προσαββάτου ημέρο. 2 Xanthiens, u. s. έν αὐτη κυριακή ήμέρο.

This mode of reckoning is of frequent occurrence, especially in connexica with the Era of the Seleucidae. Thus, in the heading of the acts of the Canneil of Nice stands "year 636 from Alexander [= Ac. Set.], in the month Daesins, 19th day, the xlll. Kal. Jul." [i. c. 19th June, A.D. 325]. Evagrius, the ecclesiastical historian, uses it, as does John Malala, historian of Antioch, and also the Paschal Chronic and, as may be seen in Assemani (Bird. Orient.), it constantly occurs in dated epigraphs to Syriac MSS. In Epiphanins (Haer, li. 24; p. 446 Petav.), we have an accumulation of correspondences. Christ, he says, was born 6th Jan., which is 6 Maemakterion of Athenians (Ideler, i. 361), 6 Audynaens "of the Greeks, i.e. Syrians," 11 Tybi of the Egyptlans (= Alexandrians), 14 Julus of the Paphians, 5 of the andrians), 1+ Julius of the Faphians, 5 of the 5th month of the Salaminians, 13 Atarta of Cappadocians. The Lord's baptism he dates 8th November, which 13 7 Metagoithion of Athenians (Ideler, u. s.), 8 Dius "of Greeks, i.e. Syrians," 16 Apellaeus of Macedonians, 12 8th of Familian (Alamadians), 13 Aper Athyr of Egyptians (Alexandrians), 16 Apo-gonieus of Paphlans, 6 Choenk of Salaminians, 15

gomens or reprintance of the state of the st end of each fourth year, so arranged that the year always began (I Thoth) on 2sth August stood its ground against the Julianized Syro-Macedonian year, and is still retained by Copts, Abyesinians, and (some) Armenians. This calendar runs as follows:

= 29 Ang. = 28 Sept. = 28 Oct. = 27 Nov. = 27 Dec. = 26 Jan. 1 Thoth 1 Thoth = 2e Aug.
1 Phaophi = 2s Sept.
1 Atbyr = 2s Oct.
1 Choeak = 27 Nov.
1 Tybi = 27 Poc.
1 Mechir = 26 Jan.
1 Phamenoth= 25 Feb. 1 Pharmotht = 27 Mar. 1 Parmount = 26 Apr. 1 Payai = 26 May. 1 Epiphi 1 Mesori = 25 June. = 25 July. 1 Epagomenae = 24 Aug. (Ordo Sae l. § 401, p. 460.)

Of this form, in earlier times, were variously modified the calendar of the Arabians (Bastra?), Gaza, Ascalon, Cappadocia, Salamis (in Cyprus). For the discussion of these matters it must suffice here to refer to ideler's Handbuch u. s. and his

authorities.

This multiplicity of month-reckonings was felt, the more the Roman world was Christianized, to be incompatible with the requirements of the church; and, before the close of our period, with the exception of Copts, Aethiojans (Abyssiolans), and (partially) Amenians, whose year is still of the Alexandrine form, all the churches had accepted the Julian method (with or without the Roman names), according to which January, March, May, July, August, October, December have each 31 days, February 28, in leap year 29, and each of the remaining four months, 30 days. The estab-lished Roman notation by calends, nones and ides, inconvenient and absurd as it seems to us, was long retained—so long, in fact, as Latin continued to be the only written language in the West. Attempts, indeed, were made to introduce the regular numerical count of month-daya, as by Gregory the Great at the close of the 6th century. Of enriler times, there is a fragment of a Gothic calendar (4th century) in which the month-days are numbered (Mai, Script, Vet. Nov. Collect. v. 1. 60). In the Byzaniia church, the numerical way of dating began to be used in the 7th century. It appears, together with the old way, in the Paschal Chronicle; but in the same century the emperor Heraclius, in a chronological writing of his, keeps to t. 9 old method, which continues to be used in numerous πασχάλια of later times; Georgius Syncellus (end of 8th century) employs only the new reckoning.

[H. B.] b

MONUI.PHUS, bishop of Utrecht in the 6th century; commemorated July 16 (Boll. Acta SS. July, iv. 152). [C. H.]

MOON. The moon does not appear in Aringhi's 'Index of Christian Symb 's,' nor does the present writer know of her being used as a Christian emblem until the 6th century, when the crucifixion began to be a common subject of representation, and the sun and moon of course formed a part of it. [See CRUCIFIX.] The latter appears as a crescent or female figure, or as either, holding or containing the other, or as a face. In the crucifixion of the Laurentian MS. she is a crescent within a round disk, and there is a very singular picture in tab. v. of that MS. (Assemani Catalog. Bibl. Medic.) of a partial and total eclipse of the sun, which seems to represent the moon as a white disk and face, and also as a black disk marked with the crescent. See the crosses and ivory plaque, Mozzoni, sec. 8. The associations of Asiatic and Egyptian paganry may easily account for the omission of the moon from Christian art for the first three or four centuries. The Mithraic worships prevalent in Rome in the earlier contaries must have included the moon as well as the sun. See the Abbé Auber's Symbolisme Religioux, vol. i. p. 169. Even in the many arabesques of vaultings in Bosio's plates, the writer an find no use of the disk or the crescent as ornament, though in the earlier basilicas and memorial churches, where roofs were sown with stars (as notably in the chapel of Galla Piacidia at Ravenna), the moon may also have occurred. The great Apocalyptic mosaics would allow the presence of the sun and moon in the Lord's hand; as also some Old-Testament subjects, as the 5th-century mosaic of Joshua in Sta. Maria Maggiore at Rome, the Vienna Greek MS. of Genesis (4th or 5th century) in a dream of Joseph (D'Agincourt, pl. xix., and compare Vatican Virgil, pl. xx.). But they seem to have been held in earlier times to be a part of the idolatrous symbolism against which Tertullian protested so decidedly in his treatise 'De Idololatria'; and to have been necessarily banlshed from the Christian Church wherever there was danger of confounding pagan rites with her own. The meen does not occur in Garrucci's or Luonarotti's Vetri. The classical enthusiasm of the Carlovingian period. both English and Frank, seems to have accepted

solar and lunar imagery with equal readiness, both being now fully allowed in the crucificions and 'ocalyptic pictures. The former Saxon worship of sun and moon seems to have hunded the minds of northern Christianity very little, and the symbols o both seem to have been so freely used in crucifixions as to be considered safe anywhere. Sometimes personifications occur, such as those in the Cottonian Aratus (B. Mus. Tiberius, B. 5; Westwood, Anylo-Sizon and Irish MSS. pl. 48). There is a very interesting miniature of chariots of the sun and moon in Count Vivian's Bible, middle 9th century (Bastard, Perhurus des Manuscrits, vol. ii; see woodcut), and a Franco-Saxon MS. in the same volume contains a crucifixion with a crescented Diann's head, as moon, on a medallion.



From the Dible of Count Vivian.

It seems impossible to connect Egyptian lunar symbolisms of the the state of the state of the moon from the analysis with any Christian emblem. But a two of the moon from the days of Augustine at least. He speaks of her days of Augustine at least. He speaks of her as representing the church (Enarr. in Ps. x.), "Luna in allegoria significat ecclesian, quod ex parte spiritali lucet ecclesia, ex parte nutem carnali obscura est. Alii dicunt non habere lunam lumen proprium, sed a sole illustrati. Ergo luna intelligitur ecclesia, quod suum lumen non habeat, sed ab Unigenito Dei Filio, qui multis lecis in SS. allegoriae sol appellatus est, illustratur." One of the lutest and most beautiful repetitions or echoes of this idea is the well-known passage in the 'Christian Year, beginning "The moon above, the church below.

The presence of the sun and moon in cruelfixions may be accounted for as representing the darkness which prevailed at the Lord's death; but it seems that it gave occasion in later days to the idea of the moon's representing the synagogue, or Hebrew church. St. Gregory the Great takes her to represent the frailty and deeny of the flesh (In Evang. S. Lucne, Hom. 2.)

The Turkish use of the crescent after 1463 was the adoption of the ancient symbol of the city of Byzantium, which was probably more welcome to them as unconnected with any Christian association. It is found on Byzantiae coins (Miennet, Descr. des Médiclles, vol. 1, p. 378), and dates from a repulse given to Philip of

Macedon, about light, attributed night attack. Osman. vol. I. p.

MOON, SU ANCE OF. 1 shouting, and so of the defend those well-known to the (Satir. vi. 442) re

"Jam nemo t

Una laborati It was an old cus on long after the and was reprehen fathers. A sermo (Serm. 215, De denounce and for stitious practices Poenitential, whic tiones paganorum, diabolo subminis patres filiis reliqu colores, lunam, and clamoribus aut a staurare, valeres,"
Eligius (c. 15) w lana obscuratur, Dec jubente cert The practice seems, mon to all savage n out in Europe up to New Moon.]

MOPSUESTIA
sustenum Concilius
emperor Justinian,
whether the name o
of Mopsuestia, who
in the celebrated th
demned by the fift;
the sucred diptychs
served in the fift!
(Slausi, ix. 150 and;

MORGENGABI husband to his wife Gregory of Tours (A it, "tam in dote, qu matutinall dono, cert Hierolex. s. v.).

MORLAIX, COU cilium), held at Morla Marle, near Paris, A doric, whose ordinance when Chramlin, bish and at which Mansi teshibited his last wi and 171).

MORNING P PRAYER; OFFICE, TH

MORTAL AND
hist among the earl
makes such a distinction
among capital sins—I
der, sdultcry, violatio
which seven he func
sevenfold dipping in

b This article had not the advantage of Mr. Browno's first revision, having been left in MS. at his death.-[Edd.]

ial readiness. in the cruci-The former

eems to have istinoity very to have been be considered rsonifications onian Aratus Anglo-Suxon a very intethe sun and middle 9th inuscrits, vol. axon MS. In fixion with a a medallian

yptian lunar my Christian was conon from the eaks of her in Ps. x.). esiam, quod parte autem nen habere le illustrari, quod suum to Dei Filio, ol appellatus est and most this idea is istian Year, urch below. on in cruciesenting the ord's death: n later days esenting the Gregory the frailty and e, Hom. 2.) nfter 1463

mbel of the

obably more

s, vol. i. p.

to Philip of

with any n Brzantine

Macedon, about B.C. 340, when a mysterious light, attributed to Hecate, warned the city of a night attack. (See von Hammer, Gesch der Osman. vol. i. p. 93.) [R. St. J. T.]

MOON, SUPERSTITIUOS OBSERV-ANCE OF. The practice of blowing horns, shouting, and so on, during eclipses of the moon, to defend those doing it from witchcraft, was well-known to the nations of antiquity. Juvenal (Satir. vi. 442) refers to it:

> "Jam nemo tubas, nemo aera fattget: Una laboranti poterit subcurrere lunae."

It was an old custom therefore, which lingered on long after the introduction of Christianity, and was reprehended by more than one of the fathers. A sermon attributed to St. Augustine fathers. A sermon attributed to the augustian (Serm. 215, De Tempore) details, in order to denounce and forbid, this among other super-titious practices. Ducange quotes a MS. Peenitential, which says: "Si observasti traditiones paganorum, quas quasi hacreditario jure, diabolo subministrante usque in hos dies patres filiis reliquerunt, id est, ut elementa, colores, lunam, colem, aut stellarum cursum, novam lunam, aut defectum lunae, ut tuis clamoribus aut auxilio splendorem ejus restaurare, valeres," etc. And in a Life of St. Eligius (c. 15) we find: "Nullus si quando lana obscuratur, vociferara praesumat, quia Deo jubenta certis temporibus obscuratur." The practice seems, indeed, to have been common to all savage nations, and not to have died out in Europe up to the ninth century. [Compare NEW MOON.] [S. J. E.]

MOPSUESTIA, COUNCIL OF (Mopemperor Justinian, A.D. 550, to make enquiry whether the name of Theodore, formerly bishop of Mopsuestia, whose writings were comprised in the celebrated three chapters afterwards condemned by the fifth council. had ever been on defined by the most council. Its acts are preserved in the fifth session of that council. (Mansi, ix. 150 and 274-17.) [E. S. Ff.]

MORGENGABE (German). A gift by a husband to his wife on the day after marriage. Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. ix. 20) says of it, "tam in dote, quam in morgengabe, hoc est, matutinali dono, certum est adaequasse" (Macri Hierolex. s. v.).

MORLAIX, COUNCIL OF (Marlacense Concilium), held at Morlaix in the diocese of Toul, or Marle, near Paris, A.D. 677, under king Theodoric, whose ordinance relating to it is extant; when Chramlin, bishop of Embrun, was deposed, and at which Mansi thinks St. Leodegar or Leger exhibited his last will and testament (xi. 163 and 171). [E. S. Ff.]

MORNING PRAYER. [Hours of PRAYER; OFFICE, THE DIVINE.]

MORTAL AND VENIAL SINS. The hist among the early Christian writers who saakes such a distinction is Tertullian. He ranks among capital sins—idolatry, biasphemy, mur-der, adultery, violation, false witness, fraud, which seven he fancifully connects with the sevenfold dipping in the river Jordan: "Sep-

tem maculis capitalium delictorum inhorrerent, ten macuis capitatium defictorum innorrerent, idololatria, blasphemia, homicidio, adulterio, stupro, falso testimenio, fraude" (Adv. Marcion. lib. iv. cap. 9). Similarly in De Idololatria, cap. 5, after a cap. 1. And in De Fatientia, cap. 5, after a cap. 1. And in De Fatientia, cap. 5, after a cap. 1. similar list, he adds: "Hace ut principalia penes Dominum delicta." (This worl delicta is, apparently, with him, a general term for offenes, and dependent on the particular appellative adjoined to it for the degree of gravity to be nttached to its meaning. In St. Augustine and later writers, on the centrary, it is used by itself for grave crimes. See Pamelius's comment on this passage, p. 147, n. 40.) In the same manner he ranks among the number of daily or little sins rans among the number of oany or net said anger, evil speaking, a blow struck, a vain oath, a failure to fulfil a promise, a lie caused by shame or necessity: "Quod sint quaedam delicta quotidianae incursionis quibus omnes simus objecti. Cui enim non accidit, aut irasci inique, e ultra solis occasum, aut et manum immittere, aut facile maledicere, aut temere jurare, aut fidem pacti destruere, aut verecundia nut necessitate mentiri? In negotiis, in officiis, in quaestu, in victu, in visu, in auditu, quanta tentamur, ut si nulla sit venia istorum, nemini salus competat. Sunt autem et contraria istis, ut graviora et exitiosa, quae veniam non capiant, homicidium, idololatria, fraus, negatio, blasphemia, utique et moechia et fornicatio, et si qua alia violatio templi Dei" (De / udicit. c. 19). And he draws the distinction sharply between the great and the small in cap. 18, "quae aut levioribus delictis veniam ab episcopo consequi poterit, aut majoribus et irre-missibilibus a Deo solo." As to penance there was a milder party and a more rigid; the latter maintaining that no "locus poenitentiae" should be allowed to certain classes of offenders; and this difference of opinion was one of the causes of the Novatian and other schisms. [PENITENCE.] St. Cyprian calls adultery, fraud, murder, mortal crimes ("adulterium, fraus, homicidium, mortale crimen est") (De Bono Patientiae, c. 5). Origen declares that there are mortal sins which are not in the rank of great sins (Hom. xv. in Levit.); but there is a doubt whether the passage should be read culpa mortalis or moralis. In his sixth commentary on St. Matthew, he mentions evil speaking, lying, idla words, intemperance, as slighter sins, and such as murder and adultery as greater.

St. Augustine distinguishes more accurately three classes of sins: "There are some sins so great that they are to be punished with excommunication; there are others for which this remedy is not necessary, but they may be healed by the medicines of chastisements; and, lastly, there are some which are very light, from which no man is free in this life, for which we have left us a daily cure in that prayer, Forgive us our trespasses," etc.—"nisi essent quaedam ita gravia, ut etiam excommunicatione plactenda sint, non diceret apostolus; congregatis vobis et meo spiritu, tradere ejusmodi hominem Satanae, etc. Item nic essent quaedam non et humilitate poenitentas sanonda, quales in ecclesia datur eis qui proprie penat tentes vocantur, sed quibusdam correptionum medicamentis, non diceret ipse Dominas, Corripe inter te et ipsum solum, etc. Postremo, nisi essent quaedam, sine quibus haec vita uon

agitur, non quotidianam medela poneret in oratione quam docuit, ut dica de, Dimitte nobis debita nostra" (De Fide et Uperilus, cap. 26). Many other passages might be quoted from this father, and all to the same effect. To the above may be added that St. Gregory (Moral. lib. xii. c. 9) distinguishes between peccatum and crimen, as does St. Augustine, making the first to mean such ains as are forgiven daily, upon repentance and prayer; and the second to mean fingrant crimes, to be punished by public penance. The general con-clusions to be drawn from these and other declarations may be stated thus:

That all sins were deadly to the soul: not merely those called great, mortal, capital, or deadly sine, but also those known as small, light, or venial. These St. Augustine, in the trentise last quoted, goes on to say, destroy the soul by reason of their number. They are like the small drops which fill a river, or the grains of saud which, although they are small individually, will oppress and weigh us down; or as the bilge of a ship which, if neglected, will swamp the vessel as surely as the greatest wave, " by long entaiting and never being drained."

That it was not all mortal or leadly sins, but only sins of a public and heinous nature, which gave public scandal, that were put to public penance for a longer or shorter time. St. Gregory Nyssen, in his Letter to Letolus, gives a list of such publicly punished sins, among which he mentions idolatry, Judaism, Manichaeism and heresy, magic, witchcraft, and divination; adultery and fornication; public and violent robbery, and murder. All these might be put to penance of various degrees, and then the offender might be re-admitted; but it would seem that penance was permitted only once, and that there were a multitude of other sins for which public penance was not imposed, which were, nevertheless, entirely distinguished from venial or less grave offences.

Idolatry was considered, in the early church, the greatest of all sins. A letter found among the works of St. Cyprian, and purporting to be from the clergy of Rome to him, calls it "grande delictum. Ingens et supra omnia peccatum" (Ep. 31); and Cyprian, in a letter to his own clergy, agrees that it is "summum delictum" the sin against the Holy Ghost, which he who commits "non habebit remissam, sed reus est aeterni peccati" (Ep. 10). But here he is

speaking of apostates.

The councils do not, apparently, treat of this stinction specifically. There are many prodistinction specifically. visions as to the degree of penance for particular offences, but no attempt at a general classification. But yet they recognized this dis-tinction between classes of sins, which, indeed, was one that could not be overlooked. The Council of Agde (A.D. 506) forbade the excommunication of persons for slight causes (can. 3). Similarly, the fifth council of Orleans, c. 2 (a.D. 549), has a provision that no person of right faith should be cut off from communion for slight causes, but only for those offences deemed worthy of excommunication by the fathers [EXCOMMUNICATION; PENITENCE]. Bingham refers to a similar provision made by the Council of Clermont in its second canen, but this is, apparently, an error. [S. J. E.]

MORTIFICATION (mortificatio, νέκρωσις). Under this head it is intended to give some account of the practices adopted at various times by Christians, to "mortify" or deaden "their members which are upon the earth." A general account of the progress of ascetic ideas has alrendy been given under ASCETICISM.

I. MORTIFICATION IN REGARD TO BATHING. CLOTHES, SHELTER, REST, AND FOOD .- To cast ashes upon the head, to abstrain from bathing and even from washing, to lie on the bare ground. to wear dirty and ragged clothing-all these were methods of mortification practised by various ascetics. Jerome, for instance (Ppist. 77 ad Ocean. c. 4), describes the dishevelled hair, the sallow face, the dirty hands, the unclean neck, of Fabiola performing her penance; of himself he says (Epist. 22 ad Eustoch. c. 7) that his limbs were scarred and rough with the use of sach. cloth, while his unwashed skin was black as that of an Ethiopian; and again (Epist. 14 oil Heliod. c. 10) he asks, what need there can be for one who is washed in Christ ever to wash again? Palladlus (Lousiaca, ec. 142, 143) relates of the anchoret Sylvania, that for sixty years she never washed, except her hands for the recention of the Eucharist. Even at a much earlier period, Hegesippus relates of St. James the Just in Euseb. H. E. ii. 23) that he neither anointed kinself with oil nor used the bath. Several of the early rules of nuns, as those of Augustine (c. 12), Caesarius (c. 29), Leander (c. 10), discourage the use of the bath, as an indulgence only to be granted to sick persons. Jeroms refers (Epist. 77, c. 2) to Fabiola's deliberate preference of the poorest and meanest clothes to robes of silk, and (Epist. 54 ad Furaun, c. 7) deliberately lays down the principle, that the fouler a penitent is, the fairer is hs— "poenitens quo faedior, eo pulchrior." Some ascetics allowed the hair to grow unkempt and uncared for; on the other hand, the cutting off the hair of the hour was practised as an ascetic disfigurement, a very wide-spread custom, as an indication of mourning [HAIR, WEARING OF p. 755; TONSURE]. It was naturally a special mortification for women; in the 4th century (A.D. 370) the Council of Gangra (c. 17) anathematizes women who cut off their hair from mistaken asceticism. At about the same period Jerome (Epist. 147 ad Sabinianum) testifies that virgins or widows on entering a nunnery offered their hair to be cut off by the superior. Optatus of Mileve (de Schism. Donat. i. 6) and Ambrose (ad Virg. Lapsam, c. 8) blame the custom, which evidently existed in the Western as well as the Eastern churches, of nuns cutting their hair on entrance into a convent. In the capitularies of Charles the Great (vii. c. 310) the cutting off the hair is only prescribed for penitents. Somewhat different from the purely ascetic view is the cutting off her hair by a woman to avoid the love of a particular person (Isidore of Pelusium, Epist. ii. 53; compare Mabillon, Acta SS. Bened. ii. 592).

The early Christian Fathers earnestly protest, as is natural and right, against luxury and ostentation in dress; but the fury of asceticism somewhos went for beyond all moderation Some fenatics passed their lives in absolute nakedness, like that hermit of the Sketic Desert, the sight of whom convinced Macarius that he

M had not attaine austerity; the 1 bably not very (Sozom. H. E. vi. Severus (Dial. i. who for firty yen his own hair; Otuperius and Se the West too, sin the famous Span ist instauce, is period of penance 432). A comm comfort was wea HAIRCLOTH, of made. [SACKCLO Going barefoot

ascetic practice.

Attempts to con

within the narrow

made so long na as all. binny of th attemp ed to banish by standing in pr bodily exertion. Ď to have succeeded i and without sleep (Palladii Laus. c. S Thehan carried ston ing of cells, and at making ropes of patto rest (Laus. c. 2). attempted to banish monks of Tabennae, (art. 59), slept in a k they were unable t others, mentioned wiii. 1; Instit. iv. 1 (mattae, yladoi) of rigorous ascetics lay Jerome says of hims c. 7), that when sleep himself, he dashed ground; and Paulin of Tours (Vita, iv. sufficed for his light feebler sex wanting in of Nazianzus tells us (his sister Gorgonia la ground; and Jerome (Epist. 108, c. 15) for s bed even in severe for on the hard earth, wit her. Benedict allowe c. 55) a mat, a blan (matta, sagum, laena, to sleep in their clothe Benedict's rule furnish monkish bedding for m monasteries sleep was sity of rising for the off

norming [Hours of PR custom of living to rbegan, as was n and, where for the gr sible to pass the nigh k. Theodoret (Hist. R. ermits of Syria, Pale

namia, who spent thei John the Baptist in somen endured this ru tio, νέκρωσις). to give some various times deaden "their ." A general etic ideas has ISM.

TO BATHING. OOD .- To enst from bathing e hare ground. -all these were ed by various Ppist. 77 ad Hed hair, the unclean neck, e; of himself that his limbs use of sach was black as (Epist. 14 al there can be ever to wash 2, 143) relates or sixty years ls for the rea much earlier ames the Just

ither anointed . Several of of Augustine r (c. 10), disindulgence ns. Jerome a's deliberate est clothes to Furiam, c. 7) inciple, that rer is he unkempt and he cutting off as an ascetic

custom, as an VEARING OF. ally a special 4th century : 17) snatheir hair from same period testifies that nnery offered

ior. Optatus and Ambrose ustom, which s well as the their hair on pitularies of e cutting off tents. Someetic view is

to avoid the of Pelusium. ta SS. Bened. estly protest. luxury and

moderation in absolute ketic Desert, rius that he

had not attnined the highest pitch of ascetic austerity; the Bookel or "Grazers" were probably not very far removed from this state (Sozom H. E. vi. 33; Evagrius, i. 21). Sulpicius Severus (Dial. 1. 17) mentions a monk of Sinai who for fifty years had no other clothing than his own hair; and the like is reported of Oraperius and Sophronius, and many others. In the West too, similar abgreations are recorded; the funous Spanish monk Fructuosus († 675), for instance, is said to have lived for a long period of penance in a cave, like a wild beast (Via S. Fructuosi, in Acta SS. April 16; ii. A 432). A common method of producing disconfort was wearing next the skin the rough male. [SACKCLOTH.] Going barefoot was from ancient times an

cong ourerous was from ancient times an ascetic practice. [Shore.]

Attempts to confine sleep and necessary rest which the narrowest possible limits have been made so long as a cetic life has been practised at all. Many of the ancient Egyptian hermits attempted to banish sleep for long periods, either by standing in prayer or by various kinds of bodily exertion. Macarius, the younger, is said to have succeeded in remaining without shelter to have succeeded in Teamming without sheeps and without sleep for twenty days and nights and without sleep for 722). Dorotheus the Taeban carried stones all day long for the building of cells, and at night employed himself in ing or ceres, and a mission representation making ropes of palm-bark, never lying down to rest (Lavs. c. 2). The "adamantine" Origen attempted to banish sleep by hard study. The monks of Tabennae, under the rule of Pachomius (art. 50), slept in a kind of cotfin, so arranged that they were unable to lie down at full length; others, mentioned by Cassian (Collat. i. 23; (mattae, $\psi(\alpha\theta\sigma)$) of reeds or straw. The more rigorous ascetics lay on the bare ground; thus Jerome says of himself (Epist. 22, ad Eustoch. or 7, that when sleep crept over him in spite of himself, he dashed his skeleton frame on the ground; and Paulinus tells us of St. Martin of Tours (Vita, iv. 72) that the bare ground sufficed for his light slumbers. Nor were the feebler sex wanting in such austerities; Gregory of Nazianzus tells us (Orat. 11 [al. 8], c. 13) how his sister Gorgonia laid her tender limbs on the ground; and Jerome glorifies his friend Paula (Epist, 108, c. 15) for refusing the indulgence of s bed even in severe fever, and choosing to sleep on the hard earth, with sackcloth sprend under her. Benedict allowed for his monks (Regula, c. 55) a mat, a blanket, a rug, and a pillow (mstta, sagum, laena, et capitale); they were to sleep in their clothes and girdles (Reg. c. 22). Benedict's rule furnished the general type of moukish bedding for many generatious. In all monasteries sleep was abbreviated by the neces-sit of rising for the offices of the night or early morning [Hours of PRAYER; VIGILS].

custom of living without any habitation to rbegan, as was natural, in those regions of where for the greater part of the year it is able to pass the night in the open air without k. Theodoret (*Hist. Rel.*) gives many examples ermits of Syria, Palestine, Arabia, and Mesoptamia, who spent their lives in the manner of John the Baptist in the wilderness. Even women endured this rude life, as Marana and

Cyra (Theod. H. R. c. 29), and the probably fabulous Mary of Egypt, who is said (Rosweyd's Vitae Patrum, i. 18, p. 388) to have passed forty-seven years in the wilderness to the east of Jordan without the shelter of a roof and without intercourse with mankind. Many ascetics exposed themselves on bare rocks or peaks of mountains, or on pillars built for the purpose, to the heat of the sun and to all the winds of Heaven. Pillar saints were divided into στυλίται and κιονίται, the former of whom lived on the bare platform which formed the capital of the pillar, while the latter had a hut constructed for shelter. Some hermits lived on trees (δενδρίται), as Addas of Mesopotamia (Moschus, Pratum Spirit. e. 70); many lived in caves (σπηλαιώται), as the Egyptian monks Elias, Pityrion, Solomou, Derotheus, Capito, and Elpidius (Palladius, Laus, cc. 51, 74, 96-99); some submitted to be walled up 51, 74, 10-19); some submitted to be waited up in their narrow dwellings (χωστοί, ξγκλειστοί, reclusi), as Salamanus (Theod. H. R. c. 19) and Macarius Romanus (Vita, c. 21, in Rosweyd Vita Patrum, p. 230); the latter believed that the state of the constitution of t he continued at least three years in this condition, but the whole narrative shews a disordered mind. In the more rigorous climate of Western Europe the kind of exposure which is possible in Egypt and Palestine was soon discovered to be destructive to life; hence in this region even cave-dwellers are comparatively rare; hermits could not exist without some kind of shelter, however scanty. Recluses were, however, not very uncommon.

Insufficient or distasteful food is a very common form of mortification. For the principal ecclesiastical prescriptions as to time and manner of fasting, see FASTING, LENT, STATIONES. With regard to the fasting of professed ascetics, we may remark that a much greater rigour of abstinence is possible in the milder regions of the East than in our ruder climate. Several Eastern ascetics lived wholly on uncooked food, as (e.g.) Ammonius (Hist. Lausiaca. c. 12, p. 716; Apollo, ib. c. 52, p. 742). The principal founders of Lastern Monachism—Anthony, Hilarion, and Pachomius-were men of excessively mortified life; the latter was taught by his master, Palaemon, to maintain life on bread and salt nlone, without oil or wine (Vita, c. 8, in Rosweyd, p. 115); but they did not seek to compel their monks to emulate their own austerity. Pachom us forbade his mouks to use wine and "liquamen," but he allowed them daily, at least, one meal of cooked food, with rations of bread, that they might be able to endure their labour (Vita, c. 22). Flesh meat was in no case included in the viands-not an insupportable hardship in the climate of Egypt; the bread was the "paximatium" the twice baked bread or biscuit—which Cassian (Collat. ii. 19) informs us was the usual food of the Egyptian hermits of his time. The daily allowance for a monk was (according to Cassian) two cakes of this bread, weigning together about a pound troy. On fast days only half this allow-ance was issued. In Lent we read of some of the monks of Tabennae fasting for two, three, or even five days without intermission. The younger Macarius is said to have taken no more than four or five ounces of bread daily (Lausiaca,

[.] See Alteserrae Asceticon, v. il.

c. 20, p. 722); Ililarion to have lived from his i thirty-first to his thirty-fifth year on a daily allowance of about six onnces of barley bread (Jerome, Vita Hil. c. 6); Marclanns of Cyrus, on the Euphrates, to have taken no other food in a day than his evening meal of three ounces of bread (Theodoret, Hist. Rel. c. 3). In a colder and damper climate such excessive abstinence was, of course, impracticable. "We are Gauls," said the monks of St. Martin (Salpic. Severus, Dial. i. 4, § 6), "and it is inhuman to compel us to live like angels." Such considerations probably compelled Benedict, in drawing up his statutes for the monastery of Monte Cassino, to content himself with a moderate dietary; the scanty portion of bread on which an exceptional person like Macarins subsisted was not to be the rule for a whole community. He allowed (Rey. c. 39) a pound of bread for each man per day, with two different "made dishes" (cocta duo pulmentaria), that if any man could not ent the one he might take the other. When fruit or fresh pulse was to be had, a third course of these might be added. In case of unusually hard labour, the abbat might order a more generous diet. The flesh of four-footed heasts was altogether forbidden, except for the sick and infirm; fish and fowl were allowed With regard to wine, Benedict believed that one "hemina"—about half an English pint-of wine per day was sufficient for each man; but, though he allowed this, he evidently preterred total abstinence (Reg. c. 40). The rule of St. Benedict became the standard of Western monachism, which, however, constantly tended to fall away from the severity of its first estate, and was from time to time recalled to its old rigour, or even more than its old rigour, by such reformers as Benedict of Aniane.

Abstinence from wine was commonly practised by ascetics. Clement of Alexandria (Strom. vii. c. 6, p. 850) deprecates the use of wine by the Christian sage, and he does also that of flesh; abstinence from wine is one of the practices which Eusebius (H. E. vi. 3, § 12) mentions as having injured the health of the ascetic Origen. Some of the Gnostic sects abstained altogether from wine, and the Encratites, in particular, thought it the "blood of the evil spirit."

II. SPECIAL KINDS OF MORTIFICATION.—1.
Use of the Cross. Among the methods of mortification must be included the stamping or impressing crosses on the flesh in a painful manner, the expanding the arms in the attitude of one crucified, and the bearing a heavy cross of wood.

The first of these may perhaps have originated from a literal interpretation of the expression of St. Paul (Gal. vi. 17), "I bear in my body the marks $(\sigma\tau i\gamma\mu\alpha\tau\alpha)$ of the Lord Jesus." St. Rhadegund († 587), to take one instance, to give viridness to her conception of the Passion, used to lay a tietal cross, heated in the fire, on various parts of her body (Venant. Fort. Vita, iii. c. 21). To be "crucified with Christ" has sometimes been attempted by rapt enthusiasts in the most literal sense. But a more common kind of self-torture was that of standing with outstretched arms, in the attitude of one crucified. This was practised within our period, both as a form of ordeal (stare vel vadere ad crucen) and as a part of monastic discipline. The way of applying the former, seems to have been that

accuser and accused took their stand in the cruelform attitude, and the one who first dropped his arms was adjudged to have failed to prove the charge or to vindicate his innocence, as the case might be. Thus, in a matrimonial case, hasband and wife were ordered "exire ad crucem" (Capit. Vermeri. 17; Baluze, Capitularia, i. 164). The remaining for long periods with the arms expanded, as a form of penance, originally a merely monastic practice, was introduced in the 8th century by the rule of Chrodegang into the canonical life. St. Lambert (about A.D. 700) is said to have nearly lost his life in consequence of having been compelled to stand in the attitude of one crucified against a stone cross, in the court of his monastery, during a cold winter's night (Vita S. Lemberti in Canisius, Var. Lectt. II. i. p. 140). St. Austreberta is related (Vita, § 15, in Acta SS. Feb. 10) to have endured a similar penance. More particular precents as to this matter belong to a later age. Cassian († c. 445) mentions (Collat. viii. 3) certain Egyptian ascetics who carried about with them a heavy cross of wood; a practice which, he says, occasioned more laughter than respect. The practice seems to have become more common

in the Middle Ages.

2. The practice of wearing chains or rings of iron, which has existed among Brahmins and Buddhists from a high antiquity, is found also in the Christian Church. Gregory of Nazianzus (Carm. 47) mentions menks who labour under never-ceasing iron fetters, wearing away the evil of their nature as their flesh is worn away. Epiphanius (Expositio Fidei, Opp. i. 1106 d) blames monks who went about in public with neck-rings of iron; and Jerome (Epist. 22 ad Eustochium) bids his friend beware of those who went about barefoot, laden with chains, with leng hair and beard and dirty black mantle, to be seen of men. The hermit Apollo in the Thebaid wore chains, as Rufinus (Vitae Patr. i. 7) informs us; Theodoret cannot say too much of those chain-wearers, whose story he tells in the Historia Religiosa. The well-known Symeon of the Pillar was for some time chained to the rock on which he lived by a long chain fixed to his foot; afterwards, on his pillar, he wore for thirty years a heavy chain hanging from his neck; his iron collar, the historian Evagrius (Hist. Eccl. a. 13) says that he had seen with his own eyes. Many other instances of men wearing heavy chains or rings may be seen in Theodoret's Historia Religiosa. See also the accounts of the Abbat Senoch of Tours, in Gregory of Tours (Vilae Patr. c. 15), and of St. Radegund (Vita, iii. c. 21).

From the 6th centrry onward we find the wearing of chains and the like prescribed as a penance. Homicides of their own kindred were sentenced either to an oppressive weight of chsins, or to wear an ir.a band round the body made from the blade of the sword with which the homicide was committed. This punishment Gregory of Tours (de Glovia Cont, c. 87) tells us was endured by a fratricide, who also bers heavy chains. Charlemagne (Capit. Aphisyran. c. 77, in Baluze, i. 2:39) in 789 thought it necessary to issue a caution against vagrants who went about in irons (nudi cum ferro) which they pretended to wear for penance sake. Unchaste priests were not uncommonly sentenced to wear rings or boops of iron round their arms or bodies.

3. Bodily P voluntary self-w other pagan h anknown in the a less orginstic of Antioch, in blahops of Pa. 543, ed. Vallar some who, he so and humility in head and cropped of a part of his with which som monk cut off o to bite out his from ascetic mo ineligible for the ever, in the habit hot iron from Lausiaca, c. 12, I the younger Mac his naked body fo venomous flies to patience with whi Symeon, the pillar to eat into his Menologion (Jan. 4 Egypt used to ex gastsand gadflics; Spirituale, c. 141) the stings of the Jordan valley, this dying worm and t A sister of the fan Kildare is said to fire which she had (Vita S. Brigidae, e of a fire of sticks, unlawful passion. taken from the cro which may be fo The discipline of separately [WHIPP:

soal the burning p by exposure to of Drithelm is said (remained immersed recitation of many James, the discipl (Theodoret, Hist. J leag devotions in the so covered with sno Similar austerities sectics, both male arrhae is said (Theodoret)

5. The SPIRITUA be noticed under the views of continence Celibacy.

(This article is talk Kritische Geschichte 1863.)

MORTMAIN. T in the English use of ing the acquisition in the crucidropped his prove the as the case ise, husband d crucem aria, i. 184). h the arms originally a luced in the legang into consequence the attitude ross, in the old winter's Var. Lectt. is related ave endured precepts as ge. Cassian 3) certain with them which, he an respect.

ore common

or rings of ahmins and s found aiso f Nazianzus abour under way the evil worn away. i. 1106 d) public with Frist. 22 ad of those who is, with leng antic, to be the Thebaid i. 7) informs ch of those the Historia of the Pillar ck on which foot ; afterirty years a k; his iron Eccl. c. 13) eyes. Many vy chains or f the Abbat ours (Vitae ta, iii. c. 21). we find the escribed as a cindred were th of chains, body made which the

puoishment

c. 87) tells

ho also bore. Aquisgran.

thought it

agrants who

) which they

. Unchaste

nced to wear

ms or bodies.

3. Bodily Pain and Disfigurement. The ! voluntary self-wounding of the Baal priests and other pagan hierophants was not altogether unknown in the Christian Church, though it had a less orginstic character. Theophilus, bishop of Antioch, in his Epistola Synodics to the bishops of Pa, stine and Cyprus (Hieron. Opp. i. 543, ed. Vallarsi), reprobates the conduct of some who, he says, mutilated themselves with the knife, thinking that they shewed religion and humility in going about with scarred forehead and cropped ears; one man had even bitten of a part of his tongue, to reprove the timidity with which some served God. Ammonius the menk cut off one of his ears and threatened to bite out his tongue; but this was not from ascetic motives, but to render himself ineligible for the office of bishop. He was, however, in the habit of burning himself with a redhot iron from pure asceticism (Pallad. Hist Lausiaca, c. 12, p. 716). Another Nitrian monk, the younger Macarius, is said to have exposed his naked body for six months to the stings of venomous flies to atone for the auger and impatience with which he had once crushed a fly that stung him (Lau. c. 20, p. 722); and Symeon, the pillar-saint, to have allowed vermin to sat into his body for a considerable time (Vita, c. 7, in Rosweyd, p. 172). The Greek Menologion (Jan. 4) relates that St. Apoilinaris of Egypt used to expose herself to the stings of guatsand gadflies; and Johannes Moschus (Pratum Spirituale, c. 141) voluntarily exposed himself to the stings of the countless insects of the hot Jorian valley, thinking so to escape the neverdving worm and the flame that is not quenched. A sister of the famous nunnery of St. Bridget at Kildsre is said to have burned her feet over a fire which she had secretly lighted in her ceil (Vila S. Brigidae, c. 11, in Surius, Feb. 1). Martinianus scorched his whole body in the flames of a fire of sticks, with a view of counteracting unlawful passion. And these are but specimens taken from the crowd of records of self-torture which may be found in various hagiologies. The discipline of the scourge will be treated

separately [Whipping].
4. Cold. Ascetics frequently attempted to ool the burning passion which possessed them by exposure to cold. Thus the English monk Drithelm is said (Bede, H. E. v. 12) to have remained immersed in a stream during the recitation of many psalms and prayers. Of James, the disciple of Maro, it is related (Theodoret, Hist. Rel. c. 21) that during his long devotions in the open air he was sometimes so covered with snow that he had to be dug out. Similar austerities are related of many other scetics, both male and female. Abraam of arrhae is said (Theod. H. R. c. 17) to have

held fire an altogether superfluous luxury. 5. The SPIRITUAL EXERCISES of ascetics will be noticed under that heading, and the ascetic views of continence under VIRGINITY. See also CELIBACY.

(This article is taken mainly from O. Zöckler's Kritische Geschichte der Askese, Frankfurt n. M.

MORTMAIN. The law of mortmain which, in the English use of the term, is a law restrict-

corporations, especially of a religious character, is based upon two distinct considerations of policy; one that of preventing property being withdrawn for ever from the general market (that is, being grasped by the "dead hand" of an artificial legal personality); the other, that of opposing obstacles to fraudulent or extortionate impositions on the part of religious advisers. There is no doubt that both these lines of policy are distinctly represented in, if not directly copied from, the Roman law at its ripest maturity, and the later legislation of Christian emperors. Ulpian (circ. A.D. 200) says "we are not permitted to appoint the gods as our heirs, with the exception of those in favour of whom either a senatus consultum, or imperial constitutions, have conceded a special privilege, as, for instance, Tarpeian Jove." policy of this prohibition may have been the same as that by which Justinian, three centuries later, enacted that, where a testator nominated the Lord Jesus Christ as his heir or part heir and added no limiting words, the inheritance should accrue to the church of the testator's domicile; and similarly where an archangel or martyr was nominated an heir; and where there was no such church the sacred edifices of the metropolis should profit from the inheritance (L. 26 (c. I. 3)). Savigny (System, vol. ii. b. ii. c. 2) has adverted to the real meaning of this policy, which was to secure that the benefit and responsibility should be vested in concrete persons distinctly cognisable by law.

The law with respect to collegia, that is, corporate bodies consisting of at least three persons L. 85. D L. 16), throws, perhaps, the greatest light on some of the aspects of early mortmain law. As early as A.D. 117-138, we see that collegia could not take inheritances unless they were specially privileged for this purpose (L. 8. C. (vi. 24)). A passage of Paulus (A.D. circ. 200) ailudes to a senatus consultum of the time of Marcus Antoninus permitting the legacies to be made in favour of collegia, supposing the collegia were lawfully constituted (L. 20. D. xxxiv. 5)), and with respect to the constitution of these bodies it appears that a religious purpose was presumedly a legitimate object ("religionis causa coire non prohibentur; dum tamen per hoc non fiat contra senatus consultum que illicita corpora arcentur" (L. 1. D.(xlvii. 22)). Nevertheless, it appears from a constitution of one of the Antonines in Justinian's code that the corporate body of the Jews in Antioch was not reckoned a legal association, and could not sue for a legacy which had been left it.

As respects the claims of the Christian church to inherit, or even to own, property, it must have depended at first upon whether the local religious societies were or were not treated as legitimate collegia. Gibbon (c. zv.), indeed, adduces an interesting story, told in the life of Alexander Severus (A.D. 222-235), of a dispute in respect of land between the society of Christisns and the victualiers (popinarii), as a proof that property had already legally vested in the Christian church.

But it was not till Constantine's Edict of Milan (A.D. 313), by which he restored to the Christians the property of which they had been hereit in the late persecutions, that their right of ing the acquisition of property by permanent ownership in land was formally recognised. This



edict prepared the way for the more celebrated | one of the year A.D. 321, by which anyone " was to have full power of leaving by will whatever property he chose to the church and its governing bodies." It was within fifty years of this time that the first unmistakeable mortmain law was enacted by Valentinian the Elder (Cod. Th. xvi. 20). It forbids all sorts of ecclesiastical persons from entering on the property of widows or wards. It prevents them from acquiring any benefit from the donation of the wife of any one who, under pretext of religion, has privately joined himself to them. The whole gift is to be so completely invalid that the offending person cannot take anything from the same quarter either by gift or by testament. Any attempted

gitts lapsed to the treasury.

The next law is twenty years later (Cod. Th. xvi. 28). After prescribing the conditions under which a woman may become a deaconess, it enacts that she shall make neither the church, the clergy, nor the poor her heirs. Any at-tempted act in violation of the law would be invalid. The following language of the law may almost be supposed to have supplied the policy and the terms of an English mortmain act. "Immo si quid ab his morienti fuerit extortum nec tacito fideleommisso aliquid cloricis in fraudem venerabilis aanctionis callida arte aut probrosa cujusplam conhibentla deferatur; extorres sint ab omnibus quibus inhiaverant bonis: et si quid forte per epistolam, codicillum, donationem, testamentum, quolibet denlque detegitur ergo oas quas hae sanctions submovimus id nec in judicium devocetur; sed vel ex intestato is qui sibi competure intellegit, statuti hujus de-tinitione succedat." Women offending against the law are forbidden to enter a church or to receive the communion, and any bishop not enforcing these penalties is to be deposed. About two months later this constitution was partially repealed, to the extent that denconesses were allowed to alienate movembles in their lifetime. A controversy subsequently arose as to the true import of this repealing statute. The emporor Marcianus held that its effect was to sweep away all restrictions on dispositions in favour of the church. The merits of the controversy are lucidly expounded by Gothofred in his note to the passage in the Theodosian Code,

We have the advantage of studying this legislation in a more impressive form than is presented by the bare letter of the law. St, Ambrose writes: "Nobis etiam privatae suc-cessionis emolumenta recentibus legibus denegantur. Et nemo conqueritur. Non enim putamus injuriam qui dispendium non dolemus" (Libel, ad Ker. relat. Sym.). St. Jerome, again, writes still more explicitly: "It shames one to confess that idol-priests, mimes, charioteers, and harlots can take inheritances, and only the clergy and monks are disabled from taking them; and it is not by persecutors but by Christian princes that they are disabled. Not that I complain of the law, but I lament that we have deserved the law. Cautery is good; but how has the wound come which calls for the cautery? The cautery of the law is provident and eafe; and yet even thus our avarice is not restrained, but by secret trusts we evade the law" (Ep. 2, ad Nepot.). A curious allusion to the current legislation is also contained in a letter of Gregory Nazianzen, in which he beseeches Afrius and Alypins to pay the legacy left by their mother to the church. He says, Τούς έξω ρίψαντες νόμους τοις ήμετέροις δουλεύσατε (Ep. [8].)

By Justinian's time the policy of restricing gifts by and or otherwise to religious and char a figure to the scenes chiefly to have been based upon a reportance of socuring due deliberation and publicity. Thus a distinction was drawn by a constitution of Justinian's between gitts to religious and charitable institutions of less and of more than 500 solidi in value; only the latter requiring to be publicly registered (L. 19; C. (I, 2)). It also appears from the sixtylifth Novel (though this novel is imperfectly preserved) that, in the case of granting it weable property to a church, the don r .. lestator is required to use very precise words in order to determine for what distinct object or objects his gift was intended, whether the substance or only the income of the property was to be rendered available for them, and whether a sale was or was not to be made. It may be concluded then that all jealousy of corporate bodies as owners, and all apprehension of frauds perpetrated on weak-minded testators, were, during this period, in abeyance. The progressive triumph of the church and its prominence in civil government may likewise account for the absence of distinct mortmain legislation up to and including Charle magne's period. The utmost aim of Charle-magne's Capitularies in this respect was to secure that religious gifts were made with sufficient deliberation. Such a precaution is contained in the capitulary of A.D. 803 (Addits ad legem Salicam), "qui res suas pro anima sud ad casam Del tradere voluerit demi traditionem faciat coram testibus legitimis,"

(Giannone, Hist. Civ. di Napoli, lib. 2, cap. 8, lit. 4, " Beni Temporali": F. Paolo Sarpi, Delle Materie Beneficiarie; Savigny, System des heutigen Rechts, Band 2, b. 2, c. P, Stiftungen; Codex Theodosianus; Corpus Juris.)

MOSAICS IN CHRISTIAN ART. - It is not the purpose of this article to enter into the history of the form of pictorial and architectural decoration known as "mosaic," Any disquisitted on the origin of the art, the countries where it was first employed, its introduction into Greece and Rome, its various forms, sud the names by which they were known, would be out of place here. All the information required on these and kindred topics will be found elsewhere, especially in the late Sir Digby Wyatt's excellent treatises, The Art of Mosaic, and The Geometrical Mosaics of the Middle Ages. Neither do we propose to enter on the vexed question of the orthography and derivation of the name.

After all that has been written upon it the translation of the word mosaic visill remain anti of speculation, and perhaps can never deter sed. Suffice it to say that by the term mosaic we understand the art of arranging small cubes or tesserse of different substances, either naturally hard or artificially hardened, and of various colours, so as to produce an ornamental pattern or a historical or symbolical picture. The materials of these tesserne were at first chiefly different coloured marbles, hard stones, pieces of brick and tile, earthenware, &c., the natural co'ours being

used to form t of glass coloure sively employed Wyatt, were lavoro di smalte portions of sile and coloured 1 metallie oxides.

The gilt tess background of applying two to of gold leaf betware, and then

The discovery coloured tessera to have created the ecclesiantics known to us. signers the pow colour, from the tease, essential of the subjects; them to obtain oulred, at a cos precious marbles from dirt or othe has cheerved, " be sty loss of charac work." (Paper rea To these recon

durability, Fro. 1 ployed mosaic pict tible, except by dir in the words of G for eternity." No on he regarded so ecclesiastical buil seace of every det petuity of the faithis mode of deve grounds are exten time its grand and is large masses, g for the ornamentat was very early a Christianity emerge the catacombs, and

the mosque at Cordova, ' (

A The tirrek word for mosales are formed was public, in the Acts o destruction of the most thus described: ora multiple (Libbe, Concil. vol. vil. to set up sacred pictures είκδνας τας έκ χρωμάτω erimõeius eyovoas (Ibi picture of Theodoric in t distategration of which sign, is described by Pr ξυγκειμέτη μιπρών μέν σχεδον τι ἀπάσαις (De Bi be hantly possible to des accurate language. The logether with the art and Byzantium. The Arabic s freforis or frefyra. of the 8th century peace tium and the caliph Wai lated for a certain quanti of the new mosque at Dar icth century also Roman thaman 111, the materials

Agrius and heir mother to piwares

f restricing eligions and to have been ing due delitinction was an's between stitutions of value; only y registered in the sixtyerfectly pre-

instator is in order to r objects his ance or only be rendered sale was or cluded then as owners, petrated on this period, mph of the government e of distinct ling Charle of Charleect was to e with suth-

traditionem
b. 2, cap. 8,
Sarpi, Delle
des heutigen
gen: Codex
[S. A.]
— It is not

lon is con-

(Addita ad

anima sua

er into the rehiteetural Any disquie countries ntroduction ferms, and information topics will the late s, The Art saics of the to enter on y and deri-t has been of the word speculation, Sutfice It understand or tesseree lly hard er colours, so

or a histo-

naterials of

y different

ours being

used to form the pattern. Subsequently pastes of glass coloured artificially were almost exclusively employed. These, according to Sir Dighy Wyatt, were "what is now generally called lesoro di smalto; i.e. mossic composed of minute portions of silex and alumina, vitrified by heat and coloured by the addition of one of the metallic oxides."

The glit tesserne used so profusely for the background of the pletures were formed by applying two thin plates of glass with a film of gold leaf between them to a cube of earthenware, and then vitrifying the whole in a furnace.

The discovery of the mode of making these coloured tesserne of vitreous paste may be said te have created the art of mosaic decoration in the ecclesiastical form in which it is chiefly known to us. It put into the hands of the designers the power of producing all varieties of colour, from the most delicate to the most intease, essential for the truthful representation of the subjects; while its brittleness enabled them to obtain pieces of any size and shape required, at a cost far smaller than that of the precious marbles; and, "in case of deterioration from dirt or other causes, it can," as Mr. Layard has ebserved, "be restored and cleaned without aty loss of character or detriment to the original work," (Paper read before Roy. Inst. of Brit. Arch.)

To these recommendations may be added its durability. Fro., the nature of the substances employed mosaic pictures are practically indestructible, except by direct violence. It may be styled, in the words of Ghirlandajo, "the only painting for etc.," No form of pictorial art therefore can be regarded so suitable for the decoration of ecclesiastical buildings, in which he permanence of every detail should sym. The he permanence of every detail should sym. The permanence of every detail should sym. The permanence of every detail should sym. The substance is the perpetuity of the faith. The substance richness of this mode of decoration, especially when gold grounds are extensively used, and at the same time its grand and solemn character was used in large masses, give mosaic an appropriateness for the ornamentation of sucred edities which was very early appreciated. No sooner had Christianity emerged from the hiding-places of the estacombs, and bear tripunyless.

the cutacombs, and been triumphantly installed a The Greek word for the tesserae or cubes of which mossics are formed was $\psi\eta\phi\tilde{\iota}\tilde{\iota}\tilde{e}\varepsilon$, a diminutive of $\psi\tilde{\eta}\phi\sigma$, a public. In the Acts of the Second Council of Nice the destruction of the mosaic pictures by the iconociasts is thus described: ὅσα μὲν ἐκ ψηφῖδος ὅντα ἐξώρυξαν (Lubbs, Concil, vol. vil. col. δει'); and again, in the order to set up sacred pictures, we read, tas σεπτάς και άγίας ειόδεας τας έκ χρωμάτων και ψηφίδος και έτέρας ύλης ιτιτροείως εγούσας (Ibid. col. 356). The mosaic wallpicture of Theodoric in the forum at Naples, the gradual disintegration of which was regarded as so ominous a densembles of which was regarded as no ominates a fig. 18 des Third by Procuping as δε ψηφίδων τινου έγκεμέτη μεφών μεν δοάμγα το χροίας δε θεβαμμένων αχόδων απάσας (The Hell, Goth, lib. 1, c. 24). It would behandly possible to describe a mosaic picture in mere accurate language. The Saracens borrowed the name, together with the art and materials of mosaic work, from Byzantium. The Arabie term for the mosaic tesserae by and the Arnold term of the commencement of the sth century peace was concluded between Byzuntion and the caliph Walld, this latter potentate stipulated for a certain quantity of frefysa for the decoration of the new mosque at Damaseus. In the middle of the icth century siso Romanus II. sent the caliph Ab. thaman III, the materials for the mosaics of the Kibla in the mosque at Cordova, ' (Kugier, f. p. 58, note,)

by Constantine as the religion of the empire, than mesaic began to receive that amazing development which allows us truly to style it essentially a Christian art. Pliny indeed distinctly tells us that mosaic-work, which had been originally employed almost exclusively for the decoration of floors, had in his time recently passed upwards and taken possession of the vanited cellings, and that glass pastes had begun to be used, "puisa . . . ex humo pavimenta in cameras transiere, e vitro : novitium et hoe inventum." (Plin. list. Nat. lib. xxxvl. c. 64.) But as Kugler correctly states (Handbook of Painting: Itali a S hools, part i. p. 20, note), the middle finks between the small cabinet places of wall-mosale, almost exclusively of a decorative character, exhibited by the fountain recesses at Pompeil and in a few examples at Romo, and the vast Christian wallpictures, are entirely wanting. We are so en-tirely destitute of examples of such decoration on a large scale where we should have most looked for it, on the vaults of the Imperial Thermae, the Paiace of the Caesars, or other contemporaneous edifices, that we are almost led to recognise mosaic-work as we see it in the basilicas, as a spontaneous development called forth by a newly awakened religious life," and may with him be "almost tempted to believe that historical mosaic-painting of the grander style first started into existence in the course of the 4th century, and suddenly took its wide spread, borne on the advancing tide of the triumphant Christian faith." At the commencement of the art the designers were evidently restricted by no conventional rules, but were left to follow their own genius in the selection of subjects and their arrangement. By degrees, however, a recognised system of symbolic decoration was adopted, which became stereotyped and prevailed from the 5th century onwards through the whole of southern Christendom, displaying Its last examples before the final extincof the art in the 12th century, in the cours wall-pictures of St. Mark's, Venice, and nosaics of the Royal Chapel at Palermo and

the cathedrals of Monreale and Cefulu in Sicily, In the earliest mosaics the position of chief digulty, the centre of the conch of the apse, was always occupied by Christ, either standing or enthroned, supported on either hand by the apostles, St. Peter and St. Paul standing next Him, together with the patron saints and founders of the church. Subsequently the place of our Lord was usurped by the patron saint (as at St. Agnes at Rome), or by the Blessed Virgin holding the Divine Child in her lap (as at Parenzo and St. Mnry in Domnica). A hand holding a crown is usually seen issuing from the clouds above the chief figure, a symbol of the Supreme Being. The river Jordan flows at the feet of Christ, separating the church triumphant above from the church militant below. In a zone below we usually find in the centre the Holy Lamb, the head surrounded with a cruciform nimbus, standing on a mount from which gush the four rivers of Paradise, symbolizing the four evangelists, Trees, usually palm trees, laden with fruit, typify the Tree of Life, while the pheenix with its radiant plumage symbolizes the soul of the Christian passing through death to a new and glorified life. On either side six sheep, types of the spostles, and through them of believers in

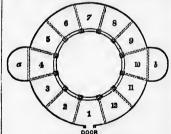
ge wal, issue from the gates of the two holy cities, Jerusalem and Bethlohem. [Betulenem, p. 201.] On the western face of the great arch of the apse or the arch of triumph we see at the apex a medallion bust of Christ, or the Hoty Lamb, or, which is very frequent, the book with ceven weals elevated on a jewelled throne. On elther side are ranged angels, the evangelistic symbols, and the seven golden candlesticks in a horizontal band, the spandrels below containing the twenty-four white-robed elders of the Apocaly page offering their crowns with arms outstretched in adoration to the Lamb. In the larger basilleas, where a transept separates the nave from the apse, a second transverse arch is introduced, taken from the Apoealypse, That at St. Praxedes (see post) represents the heavenly Jerusalem with the redeemed in long line entering the gates, which are guarded by angels.

The detailed description given by Paulinus of the mosaics executed by his direction for the basilica of St. Feilx and the "Basilica Fundana" at Nola early in the 5th century (Epist. ad Sever, 32) indicates points of resemblance and difference with the subsequently recognised type. The whole representation was strictly symbolical, and the human figure seems to have been rigidly excluded, so that it would speak only to the Ini-tlated. He describes the Lumb standing on the mount from which issue the four rivers typical of the Gospels, the symbol of the Father above, the lofty cross surmounted by the crown occupying the chief place, which are familiar to us in other mosales. But, what we do not see in any existing mosales, the Holy Spirit, under the form of a Dove, was represented as descending on the symbolic Lamb; the apostles were also depicted as doves (a symbol reproduced many centuries later in the apse of St. Clement at Rome), and In addition to the customary sheep as many goats appeared on the left of the Saviour, symbolizing the last judgment. We cannot sufficiently regret the loss of these very remarkable early works,b

The catacombs present very few examples of mosaic work. There are fragments of a mosaic pleture of considerable size on the soffit of the arch of an arcosolium in the catacomb of St. Hermes. From the engravings given by Marchi (Monum. delle Arti Crist. Primit., tav. xlvii., described p. 257) we see that it must have been a very rude performance, the drawing bad, and the execution coarse. The portions remaining exhibit the raising of Lazarus, Daniel in the lions' den, and the paralytic carrying his bed, only differing from the ordinary catacomb frescoes in the material employed. The mosalo cubes, according to Mr. Parker (Archaeology of Rome, Catacombs, p. 110), are entirely of glass paste, not of marble. Marangoni (Cose Gentilesche, p. 461) preserves the record of an arcosolium in the cemetery of St. Callistus decorated in mosaic. with our Lord seated between St. Peter and St. Paul, also seated. Two sepulchral mosaics from the same catacomb are preserved in the sacristy of St. Mary in Trustevere, one representing birds, probably, according to Mr. Parker, of the 2nd century, the other, representing the miraculous draught of fishes, of the 3rd (Parker, u. s.

Mosaics, p. 3). Two mosaic busts in circular melallions, from the cometery of St. Cyrines, discovered in 1956, are preserved in the Chigi Library. One represents a young man, Flavius Julius Julianus, with short black hair; the other his deceased wife, Maria Simplicia Rustica, She, as one deceased, is represented in the attitude of prayer, with outstrethed hands (De Rossi, Muscaici Cristiani delle Chiese di Roma). Perret (vol. 1v. pl. vil. No. 3) gives a mosaic fragment, depicting a fighting cock, also from a catacomb. This scanty list comprises nearly, if not quite, all the catacomb mosaics recorded.

The earliest known examples of mosaic art used for the decoration of a sacred building are those of the 4th century, which cover the waggonroof of the circular alsle of the church of St. Constantia, in the immediate vicinity of the basilica of St. Agnes, outside the walls of Rome. There is sufficient reason to believe that this edifice was creeted by Constantine the Great either as a baptistery to the adjacent basilica (BAPTISTERY, vol. i. p. 165), or after his death as a place of sepulture for his two daughters, Constantia, or Constantina, who died A.D. 354. and Helena, the wife of Julian, who died A.D. 360. As in the earliest Christian frescoes, the style of art seen in these mosaics is in no way distinguishable from pagan art of the same period. They belong essentially to the class of decorative paintings, and although those who wish to do so may rend a Christian symbolism into the vintage scenes which cover the vaults, it is probable that none such was intended. "They have quite the light and gay character of ancient pagan wall decoration, and If they must be considered of Christian originthe vine and vintage scenes having been frequently adopted as Christian emblems-they are probably the earliest Christian wall-mosaics that have been preserved" (Dr. Appell, Christian Mosaic Pictures, p. 6). These mosaics form twelve equal compartments, the opposite buys having analogous decorations. The ground of the whole is white, instead of the blue or gold which subsequently universally prevailed. Bays 1, 2, 12 have ordinary geometrical designs with octagous



No. 1. Plan of St. Constantia.

and crosses without flowers or figures. Bays 3, 11 have intertwined arabesque wreaths forming small compartments framing airy dancing figures, winged amorini, and richly plumage birds. Bays 4, 10 contain vintage scenes. I rite genii are actively engaged, some gathering

grapes, some can ing the wine-pres Birds are flutterin the grapes from to ver the vault, perhaps Intender Ko. 2.) (It may similar to these a phyry sarcopings here, now in the imilar to bays 3, 1 of the whole. The otolive and other cocks, guinea fowl

So widespread an destruction of the ear either work which ce referred to the tim which decorates the George at Salonika, This church is on suff MM. Tester and Pull Contantine at Thessal ballding, covered w 216 feet in circumfe mossies of the mos probably the most the most probably the most as superficial area.

b Paulinua' description is given in article Dovz, vol. t. p. 576.

in circular St. Cyrinea, in the Chigh nan, Flavius halr: the icia Runtica. in the atti-hands (De e di Roma). es a mosale also from a

es nearly, if recorded. mosaic art building are the waggonurch of St. nity of the lls of Rome. e that this the Great cent basilica er his death daughters, ed A.D. 354, ho died A.D. an frescoes. rosales is in a art of the ially to the hough those ristian symvhich cover ie such was ght and gay coration, and ian origing been freas-they are mosaies that istiun Mosaic twelve equal aving analo-

the whole is vhich subseys 1, 2, 12 ith octagons

es. Bays 3. ths forming ry danciog ly plumaged enes. I itle e gathering

grapes, some carting them home, some treading the winc-press. One holds a writhing snake. Birds are fluttering among the branches or pecking the grapes from the vine which gracefully trails ever the vault. In the centre is a female bust, perhaps intended for Constantia. (Woodcut No. 2.) (It may be remarked that scenes very similar to these adora the magnificent red porphyry sarcophagus of Constantia which stood phyty are in the Vatican.) Bays 5, 9 are very similar to bays 3, 11. Bays 6, 8, are far the richest of the whole. The vanit is covered with boughs of clive and other fruit-bearing trees, with peacocks, guinea fowls, partridges, and other birds | same period.

interspersed among them, without any attempt at conventionalism. Bay 7, which was probably the most elaborate of the whole, has been modernised. The two side apses (a) (b) contain coarse, ill-drawn mosaics of a much later time (added by pope Hadrian A.D. 772-798), representing Christ and some of the apostles, the latter crouching in distorted attitudes, in defiance of anatomical possibilities. The contrast between the joyous freedom of the earlier designs and the grim melancholy of the later is so marked that it is difficult to conceive how they can have been so frequently attributed to the



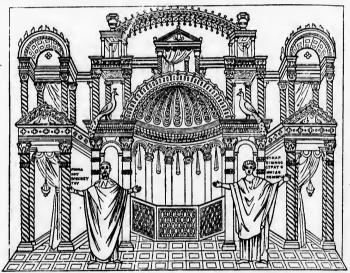
No. 2. The Vintage. From St. Constantia. (South Kensington Museum.)

So widespread and complete has been the destruction of the earlier mosaics that the only other work which can be with any probability referred to the time of Constantine is that which decorates the cupola of the church of St. George at Salonika, the ancient Thessalonica. This church is on sufficient grounds assigned by MM. Texier and Pullan to the first sojourn of Constantine at Thessalonica (323). It is a circular building, covered with a dome more than 216 feet in circumference entirely lined with mosaics of the most magnificent character,

us. According to the anthorities just quoted this mosaic, which is one of the very few that has survived the fury of the Iconoclasts or of the Mahommedans, covers no less than 9,732 square fect, and it has been calculated to contain more than 36,000,000 tesserae. The light and fanciful architectural designs, vividly recalling the wall frescoes of the Baths of Titus or those at Pompeii, which are so markedly absent from the majority of the Christian mosaics furnish an unmistakeable evidence of its early date. The drawing, though conventional and architectonic, probably the most extensive work of the kind is good, the arrangement exceedingly dignified, a superficial area that has come down to the colouring rich and harmonious, and the

whole effect of the cupola, with its gold ground, extremely gorgeous. The cupola is divided lato eight compartments, alternately repeating each other in general design. They present a series of sacred editices of fantastic architecture, veiled with purple curtains floating in the wind, with richly plumaged birds,—peacocks, ibises, ducks, partridges, curlews, doves, &c.,—perched on the friezes, which are themselves decorated with dolphius, birls, palm trees, and other naturalistic devices. Each of these buildings presents a splendid colonnade, in the centre of which a semi-circular or octagonal apse protected by cancelli retires, or a veiled baldacchino stands, with a burning lamp hanging from the vault above the curtained altar, the whole displaying invaluable evidence of early ritual arvangement. On either side of the altar stands a holy personage, colossal in stature and severe in aspect, in the variously-coloured dress of solemn ceremonial, with his hands elevated and outstretched

in prayer. (Woodcut No. 3.) The personages represented, who all bear names famous in the Greek church but less familiar in the West, are (1) over the west door (a) Romanus, a white-bearded presbyter; (b) Eukarpion, a young dark-haiced soldier; 2. (to S.) (a) effaced; (b) Ananins, a presbyter; 3. (a) Basiliscus, a soldier; (b) Priscus, a soldier; 4. (a) Philippus, a bishop; (b) Therinus, a soldier; (c) Basiliscus, a beardless youthful layman; 5. effaced; 6. (to N.) (a) Leon, a soldier; (b) Philemon, a flute-player; 7. Onesiphorus, a young beardless soldier; (b) Porphyrius; 8, (a) Cosmas, old, grey-headed and grey-bearded; (b) Damian, young and beardless. These magnificent and most interesting works deserve to be much more widely known and more carefully studied. (They are found well reproduced in chromo-lithograph in Texier and Pullau's Egilises Byzautines, pl. xxx.-xxxiv.; and Nos. 1, 4, 7, 8, are engraved by Mr. Wharton Marriott in his Vesturium Christianum, pl. xviii.-xxi.) Thes-



No. 3. One of the Mosaics in the Cupola of St. George's, Thessalonica. (From Terler and Pullan.)

salonica boasts of another magnificent mosaic in the cupola of St. Sophia, a work of the 6th century, of which we shall speak in ita place.

The only other ancient mossics breathing the spirit of classical art are those of the 5th century, which decorate the quadripartite vaults of the chapels of St. John the Baptist and St. John the Evangelist, which open out of the Lateran baptistery. These are said to have been apartments in the palace of Constantine, converted into chapels by pope Hilary, A.D. 461-467. The Christian character of these mossics is shewn by the ninbel Holy Lamb, surrounded by a rich garland of fruit and flowers in the centre of each ceiling; but the

decoration with its graceful arnbesques, vases of fruit and groups of birds, peacocks, ducks, parroquets, red-legged partridges, and doves, and other conventional ornaments, are quite in the classical style of St. Constantia. The ground, however, is gilt, not white, as in that building. On the walls of the chapel of St. John the Baptist are figures of the four Evangelists. (Clampini, Vet. Mon. vol. i. tab. 74, 75; Parker, Moscies, p. 16.)

We have purposely described these last movines somewhat out of their chronological order or account of their artistic connection with the already described. The very extensive series of mosaics in the church of St. Mary Major, or the Liberian basilica, though some-

what earlier in order of Sixtus stated in the le Charlemagne (the most rems art, belong to Lord Lindsny h Art, vol. i. p. isolated; none on the latter reason of this enterior or su in the fact th them had for the study of those of the col while their pred of the baths as t formed their to These very rem. series: viz. (1) t tribune, and (2) the nave, occupy forium space. much the inferior writes Lord Line They have, indeed as the earliest k from the early g an artist who h schools had in de had no fixed type accordingly exhi characteristics, on them essentially f first time, it is tru the arch, in a med the jewelled throu with seven seals, a eress and erown, st Paul, with the ev side, and below it XYSTVS . EPISCOPVS of Gospel history unlike the subseq it is not at firs them. These pictu side of the arch, a The uppermost rov the angelic message ciation; to the righ Temple; (2) the s Adoration of the Angels, vol. i. p. 8 doctors; (3) the th (f) the Massacre of both sides of the arc see, again for the fir of Bethlehem and Jo Faithful figured as s in these pictures, the distinguished by the and Hered, as if the mark of dignity unc Virgin Mary never original design. (Se p. 203; Valentini, la pl. 61; Parker, Mosa drawings, No. 7445.)

and grouping are the

ment which cocupy t

e personages mous in the West, are (1) vhite-bearded dark-haired anias, a pres-(b) Priscus, a (b) Therinus, youthful lavon, a soldier : nesiphorus, a phyrius; 8. rcy-bearded; These magnileserve to be ore carefally eproduced in illau's *Eglises* os. 1, 4, 7, 8, arriott in his xxi.) Thes-

esques, vases cocks, ducks, and doves, are quite in antia. The te, as in that al of St. John r Evangelists. , 75; Parker,

these last chronelegical c connection very extenof St. Mary hough some-

what carlier in date, having been executed by the order of Sixtus III., A.D. 432-440, as is expressly stated in the letter of Hadrian I. to the emperor Charlemagne (Labbe, vii. col. 955), and perhaps the most remarkable works of early Christian art, belong to a totally different school. As Lord Lindsay has remarked (History of Caristian Art, vol. i. p. 99, Letter ii.), "none stand so isolated; none have had so little influence on the latter ages of its development." The on the latter ages of its development. The reason of this want of artistic relation with saterior or subsequent works lies probably in the fact that the artists who designed them had formed themselves entirely on the study of classical bas-reliefs, especially those of the columns of Trajan and Antoninus, while their predecessors had taken the frescoes of the baths as their models, and their successors formed their taste in Greece or Byzantium. These very remarkable mosaics consist of two series: viz. (1) those decorating the arch of the tribane, and (2) those ranged along the walls of the nave, occupying what may be called the tri-foriam space. Of these the former series are much the inferior; "straggling in composition," writes Lord Lindsay, "and poorly executed."
They have, indeed, little artistic interest except as the earliest known representations of scenes from the early gospel history. As such, it has been remarked that they manifest the difficulty an artist who had only studied in classical whools had in depicting subjects which as yet had no fixed type in Christian art. The pictures accordingly exhibit no distinctly Christian characteristics, or anything that differences them essentially from Pagan subjects. For the first time, it is true, we here see at the apex of the arch, in a medallion, the familiar symbol of the jewelled throne bearing the apocalyptic roll with seven seals, and above the roll a gemmed cress and crown, supported by St. Peter and St. Paul, with the evangelistic symbols on either side, and below it the signature of the builder XYSTVS. EPISCOPVS. PLEIN. DEL. But the scenes of Gospel history depicted below are so entirely onlike the subsequently recognised types that them. These pictures occupy the wall on either side of the arch, and are ranged in five rows. The appermost row (1) contains to the left (a) the angelic message to Zacharias; (b) the Annunciation; to the right (c) the Presentation in the cause; to the right (c) the Fresentation in the Temple; (2) the second row contains (d) the Adoration of the Magi [see woodent, article ANGELS, vol. i. p. 84]; (e) our Lord among the doctors; (3) the third row gives a long subject, (c) the Magina and the Angels (f) the Massacre of the Innocents, extending to both sides of the arch; (4) in the fourth row we see, again for the first time, the two holy cities of Bethlehem and Jerusalem; (5) the fifth, the Fsithful figured as sheep. It deserves notice that in these pictures, the only figures besides Christ distinguished by the nimbus are those of the angels and Herod, as if the nimbus were a conventional mark of dignity unconnected with sanctity. The Virgin Mary never has it; at any rate in the original design. (See Ciampini, l'et. Mon. vol. i. p. 203; Valentini, la Patriarc. Basilica Liberiana, pl. 61; Parker, Mosaics, p. 15; South Kensington drawings, No. 7445.) Far superior in drawing and grouping are the scenes from the Old Testament which cocupy the walls of the nave. Here

we recognise the spirit of the antique still lingering, while the distinctly religious idea is almost entirely wanting. They were originally forty-two in number, but are now only twenty-seven. Six were destroyed to form the arches of entrance to the Borghese and Sistive chapels, and nine, lost through accident or decay, have been replaced by paintings. In these, which we may regard as the first and last effort of any extent in dramatic representation, "the composition is often excellent; the attitudes simple and expressive, though they want relief, and the conception is altogether superior to the performance" (Lord Lindsay, u. s. p. 101). The series, which begins at the upper end to the left with the interview of Abraham and Melchizedek, carries on the Old Testament history through the times of Isaac and Jacob, and beginning again at the same end to the right with the fin ing of Moses, pursues his history and that of Joshua to the battle of Bethhoron. Some of the historical scenes display real life. In that of the separation of Abraham and Lot, "the figures," writes M. Vitet (Histoire de l'Art)



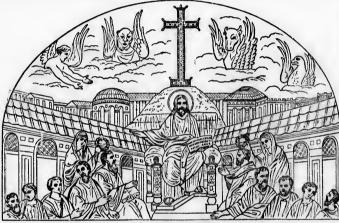
No. 4. Vial) of Angels to Abraham. From St. Maria Maggiore. (South Kemington Museum)

"express well what they are about. One feels that the two groups are separating. Isaac blessing Jacob has almost the same pose as Raphael has given it in the Loggie; the taking of Jericho, the battle with the Amalekites, also have details which are not without a certain interest." The visit of the angels to Abraham, of which we give a woodcut (No. 4), in which three stages of the story are represented in one picture, has a solemn dignity not unworthy of the subject (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. vol. it nv. 50-64; Valentini us. s.; Parker, Photogr. 1952-1966; 2038-2058).

There are few ancient works of which the date has been more variously assigned than that of the very remarkable mosaic in the apse of St. Pudentians on the Esquiline, perhaps the most beautiful in Rome. It has been placed at various epochs from the end of the 4th to the close of the 9th century. The earlier date is with little doubt the correct one. It is true that as we see it now the picture has suffered too much from the hands of restorers to allow us to speak with absolute certainty on the point. But in the remarkable dignity of the composition, the freedom of treatment and correctness of perfectors.

apective, as well as in the whole drawing group ing and drapery, it has all the essential marks of a living art, and points to a time when the still surviving traditions of the Pagan schools had been quickened with a new spirit. The figures do not, as in the later mosaics, at and in rigid isolation, gazing out into vacancy, but are seated with most calm dignity, "grouped so as to form a picture," and displaying much variety of attitude and individuality of feature. Kugler's verdict is certainly correct, that "even if the building itself be proved to be of more recent date than Siricius, who built the church A.D. 390, still this work at least must have been copied from one much older" (u. s. p. 41). This picture represents Christ enthroned in the centre of a semicircle of Apostles in Roman costumes (two of whom have been lost by modern repairs), each seated in front of an open portal, forming

a crescent-shaped cloister with a tiled roof, above which rise the roofs and domes of the heavenly Jerusalem. St. Peter and St. Paul sit on either side of Christ. Behind them stand two female figures of singular dignity and beauty, with martyrs' chaplets in their hands, representing either St. Pudentiana and her sister St. Praxedes, or, according to Garrucci, the church of the circumcision and that of the gentiles. None are nimbed except our Lord. Christ is seated on a richly decorated throne, His right hard is raised in benediction, and in the left lle holds a book inscribed Pominus Conservator Ecclesiae Pudentianae. Behind His throne a tall jewelled cross is planted on a mount, and among the clouds which form the background are seen Evangelistic symbols of somewhat large dimensions. We give a woodcut of this very remarkable and beautiful work (No. 5).



No 5. Apse of St. Pudentiana.

(Gally Knight, Eccles, Arch. of Italy, vol. i. pl. 23; Labarte, Histoire des Arts Industriels, album, vol. ii. pl. 121; Fontana, Musacia delle Chiese di Roma, tav. 14; Parker, Photoyr. Nos. 280, 1416–1419; South Kensington, No. 7987; Parker, Mosacie Pictures, pp. 23–27, 153.)

Passing over the small remains of the mosaics of St. Sabina, Rome, with the singular "imagines elipeatae," and the noble figures of the churches of the Jews and the Gentiles, entirely Roman in type, character, and costume, c. 424 (Clampini, u.s. vol. i. c. 21, tab. 48), and the fragments of the once imposing decorations of St. Paul's outside the walls, set up by Leo the Great, A.D. 440-462, mentioned in Hadrian's letter to Charlemagne already referred to, which were almost entirely destroyed in the conflagration of 1823 to the irreparable impoverishment of early Christlan art (Kugler, u. s. p. 29; Parker, Mosaics, p. 16; see woodcut, art. Church, vol. i. p. 371), we must now transfer our attention to Ravenna. No city in Italy, Rome hardly excepted, can shew such admirable specimens of this art. They belong chiefly to the earliest and best

period, while the principles of classical art were still in living exercise, before the nieratical traditions of the Byzantine school had begun to proscribe all traces of freedom and nature. Nowhere do we find pictorial decoration more intimately allied to architectural arrangements, the two being so closely connected that each appears essential to the completeness of the other. The mosaic works still existing at Ravenna-many, alas I have perished-exhibit four distinct styles of art. The earliest and most classical in style and drawing are those of the lower part of the orthodox baptistery, set up by archbishop Neon, A.D. 430, and those which cover the whole of the interior of the mausoleum of Galla Placidia, now known as the church of St. Nazarius and Celsus, A.D. 440. A century later in date, and decidedly

inferior in st entirely free fi which decornt baptistery, and may be ascribe We have exam distinct from St. Vital, A.D. bishop's palace. of the basilie bailt in A.D. Mr. Layard (deserving of the to the best per They are especi affording some treatment of pi nical qualities of mosaics, thoug over a period ing various sty one and the s it is true, a dignity and pu on the whole



into two zones en presenting the ba zone, which may b presents a series of the open gospels; roofed niches; nne lands, set within almost Pompeian springs from a pr which parrots, dov The upper zone, co together with the shew indications of luferior period of preserving much The apostles, colo and white drape: graceful folds, ndva jewelled crowns. of the advancing contrast to the mosaics. In the p

c Labarte considers that the Apostics and female figures are works of the 4th century; but that the figure of Christ and the Evangelistic symbols belong to a late epoch. (Arts Industriels, iv. 172.) This is also the opinion of Vict. Garruce also attributes this mosaic to post Strictus, A.O. 300.

a tiled roof. I domes of the nd St. Paul sit d them stand dignity and n their hands. and her sister icci, the charch gentiles. None hrist is seated is right hard the left lle 48 Conservator His throne a on a mount. orm the backabols of somea woodcut of work (No. 5),

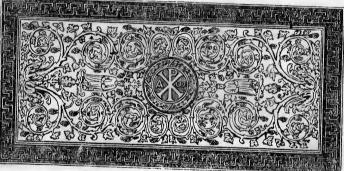
f classical art e the nieratical ol had begun to d nature. Notion more intiangements, the at each appears e other. The wenaa-many, distinct styles assical in style wer part of the chhishop Neon, he whole of the a Placidia, new ias and Celsus, , and decidedly

sties and female out that the figure belong to a later (a also the opinion a moraic to pope

inferior in style and execution, though still entirely free from Byzantine stiffness, are those which decorate the domes of the orthodox haptistery, and of the Arian baptistery, which may be ascribed to the same date, c. A.D. 553. We have examples of a third mode of treatment distinct from the other two, in the mosaics of St. Vital, A.D. 547, of the chapel of the archbishop's palace, completed in the same year, and of the basilien of St. Apollinaris in Classe, bailt in A.D. 549. "In themselves," writes Mr. Layard (u. s. p. 14), "these mosaics are deserving of the most careful study, as belonging to the best period of early christian mosaic art. They are especially valuable to the architect, as affording some of the finest examples of the treatment of pictorial mosaics, and of the technical qualities of the material." The Ravenna mosaics, though, as we have seen, extending over a period of full a century, and displaying various styles, are evidently productions of one and the same school of art; exhibiting, it is true, a gradual decline from classical dignity and purity of taste, but maintaining on the whole the same high level, both in drawing and design, as well as in harmony of

colour: we shall therefore treat them together.4 To commence with the orthodox baptistery erected by bishop Ursus, A.D. 400-410, and decornted with mosaics by archbishop Neon, A.D. 430. This building is internally an octagon, covered with a capola, and is brilliant with mosaics, almost from floor to roof. The most remarkable of these are the eight prophets; grand majestic figures, Iraped in white, which occupy the spandrels of the lower tier of arches, upon an oval background of gold enclosed by acanthus leaves which spread out in lovely arabesque scroll-work. To quote a very appreciative description, "the most remarkable individuality, not merely in tace but in figure, is preserved in each; and in each there is a distinct expression, life-like and full of character. Found in a pagan boilding, one would say they represented Roman senators of the sterner republican type, and were portraits. actions are essentially different; their draperies cast with that truthful, excellent variety of fold no study of art-examples only could have taught, and the manipulation of light and shade is perfect."

The ornamentation of the cupola is divided



No. 6. Soffit of Arch. Manvoleum of Galla Placidia, liavenna.

into two zones encircling the central picture representing the baptism of our Lord. The lower zone, which may be ascribed to the earlier period, presents a series of throned crosses; altars hearing the open gospels; episcopal chairs beneath shellroofed niches; and tombs surmounted with garlands, set within an architectural framework of almost Pompeian elegance. This lower zone springs from a profusion of acanthus leaves, on which parrots, doves, and other birds are perched. The upper zone, containing the twelve apostles, together with the central picture of the baptism, shew indications of restoration at a later and inferior period of art (c. A.D. 553), though still preserving much of antique dignity and grace. The apostles, colossal in size, robed in gold and white drapery floating in the wind in graceful folds, advance with rapid step towards the central figure, bearing in their hands jewelled crowns. The life and movement of the advancing figures present a striking contrast to the motionless repose of later mosaics. In the picture of the baptism, which

fills the centre of the cupola, Christ is entirely nude, immersed in the river up to the middle. The Baptist, half nude, pours water on the Saviour's head, on which the holy dove is descending. An incongruous relic of paganism appears in the ferm of the river-good Jordan, rising from his stream and offering a napkin as an act of homage. The mosaics of this boilding stand in the very highest rank among similar works for the richness of the ornamentation, the harmony and delicacy of the colouring, the excellence of the drawing, and the dignity of the composition. (Ciamplini, Vet. Mon. vol. ii. c. 25; von Quast, Ravenna, taf. 1, pp. 4, 5; Kugler, p. 25). Analogous in style, and rivalling the hap'istery in the rich harmony of its ornamentation, is the mauscleum of Galla Placidia, A.D. 440. This is

o Times, u. s.

a In describing the Ravenna mosaics I have drawn largely from the admirable articles which appeared in the Times newspaper during the year 180, especialty those published September 25 and December 30.

a building in the form of a short Latin cross, each arm covered with a barrel vault, with a small cupola rising on a square lantern above the intersection. The whole interior, both walls and roof, from the height of about six feet from the floor, is conted with mosaics, which, as Messra. Crowe and Cavalcasalle have pointed out, are of special value as a connecting link both in the subjects and their treatment between the Graeco-Roman work of the primitive Christian church, and the strictly new-Greek or Byzantine; between the frescoes of the catacombs and the mosaics of the Roman churches. The chief arches are decorated with rich acanthus scroll-work (see woodcut No. 6), which also covers the limettes at the ends of the transepts, where the bright green leaves pencilled with red and black and bordered with gold, stand out on a dark blue ground, with stags making their way through the foliage to slake their thirst at a fountain, in evident allusion to Ps. Alii. 1. The subject in the chief lunette facing the entrance has been variously explained. It represents a male figure, advancing with energetic stride, his pallium floating in the air, and bearing a crux hastata over his right shoulder. In his right hand he carries an open book. Before him to his right is an iron grate or gridiron, with burning wood under it. Behind him is an open cupboard, or scrinium, containing rolls of the Gospels. This figure has been identified from the days of Ciampini downwards with our Lord, and the book is supposed to be an heretical work which Ile is about to throw into the flames. Such a representation of our Lord, however, is quite without a parallel in the whole cycle of sacred art, and it has of late, with more probability, been regarded by Garrucci and Richter (Die Mosaiken von Rarenna, p. 31), as St. Lawrence with the instrument of his martyrdom, as the sword lies at the feet of St. Agnes in the mosaic in the basilica bearing her name at Rome. The book held by him would under this interpretation be one of the Gospels (before the restoration of 1875 the acrinium contained only three rolls, St. Matthew, St. Luke, and St. John), borne as a symbol of his office as a deacon (cf. Const. Apost. lib. ii. c. 57; Hieron. Epist. lvii.; Concil. Vasens. ii. c. 2). Very superior both in design and execution is the celebrated, but somewhat overpraised, mosaic of the Good Shepherd in the lunette above the chief entrance. "For beauty and purity of design," writes Mr. Layard (u. 3. p. 14), "which nearly approaches that of classic times, and for exquisite harmony of colour, this is one of the most perfect specimens of the art that can be found." Its resemblance to some of the catacomb frescoes of Orpheus is too strong to be overlooked. [FRESCOES, vol. i. p. 656.] The Saviour, represented as a beardless young man with long flowing hair, clad in a long gold tunic striped with blue, and holding a crux hastata in llis left hand, is seated in a grassy, hilly landscape, with His sheep grazing around Him, caressing with His right hand one of the floc't that has lovingly approached llim." Each of

"The somewhat exaggerated laudation given to this

inspection of the accurate reproduction of the original

size, by Salviatt and Rolo, in the gallery of the south-

cast court at the South Kensington Museum.

We have to leap over a century to arrive at the period of the execution of the mosaics of what is known as the Arian baptistery, or St. Maria in Cosmedin, said to have been built by Theodoric, and after his death reconciled and decorated by bishop Agnellus, c. 560. Our limits forbil our dwelling upon these works of art. which are almost exactly reproductions of those in the upper part of the dome of the orthodox baptistery. We have, as there, the baptism of Christ in the centre, with the attendant figures of the Baptist and the river-god Jordan, with the lengthy, angular apostles in a lower zonedisproportionate, figures—bearing crowns. (See Ciampini, Vet. Mon. vol. ii. c. 23; von Quast, 18; Kugler, p. 35.)

We pass now to the celebrated church of St. Vital, consecrated in 547. It will be seen from the ground plan and section of this remarkable edifice (Church, vol. i. pp. 375, 376), that in its general plan it is circular, covered by a dome, with what we may call a quadrangular chancel ending in a domed apse. There can be no doubt that the principal dome, together with the whole of the interior, was originally decorated with mosaics, but the whole have perished at the hands of later restorers with the exception of these of the sacrarium and apse. These are so remarkable in their treatment and so splendid in their general effect as to make us regret most keenly the destruction of the others. Although the architecture of the church is what was afterwards known as Byzantine, and it owed its erection to the Emperor of the East, the term "Byzantine" cannot properly be applied to the mosaics. "The style of art," writes Kugler, "is still of that late Roman class already described, and we have no reason to conclude that the artists belonged to a more Eastern school " (Hand ook of Painting, u. s. p. 34). It is evident, however, that the direct classical influence was waning, and giving place to realism. They no longer, as in the representations of which "the Good Shepherd" of the mausoleum of Galla Placidia may be taken as a type, "reflect pagan art-tradition glorified by Christian sentiment," but either depict scenes belonging to their own times or sacred subjects into which the spirit of the day has been breathed, with scarcely any trace of antique feelings. The broad soffit of the arch dividing the sacrarium from the central domical

area is decorated individual portr and llis apostle and Protasius, srabesque foliage walls of the sne series of Old Tex bolical of the Euc prophets and evan framework. The contained in the arch, above which the air support a Latin cross with circle includes tw picture: that to . Sarah entertainin Abraham rai-lng h a hand from heave the south (1) the drspel in royal v ornaments, advance altar or draped tab of bread and a chal and perfectly antiqu clad in a kind of go extended arms over





behind him. These fi The spandrels to the s (1) Moses keeping the (2) Moses loosing his sl the other side (3) the I a crowned column. above the arch are St with their symbols of th corresponding pictures are (1) Moses on the Mo a group of Israelites be Jeremiah also atanding Luke and St. John, wii being represented abov apse proper, the walls trence bear the celebrat CHRIST. ANT.-VOL.

the walls of the lantern supporting the cupola bears two standing figures—perhaps apostles— by another and inferior hand, but full of action and admirably posed. Below the windows are doves perched on the rim of a vase and drinking from it, reminding one of the celebrated antique mosaic in the Capitol, described by Pliny. The dome itself is spangled with stars shining forth from a red azure ground encircling a Latin cross. (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. vol. i. tab. 65-67; von Quast, tat. 2-6, pp. 10-15; Kagler, p. 28.)

f At the cathedral of Naples there is a baptistery ascribed to Constantine, but assigned by some to bishor Vincentius, A.D. 556-570, the cupola of which is enriched with mosaics. The sacred monogram occupies the centre, On the sides of the octagon below, we are fold, are ranged the prophets presenting their crowns. The attitudes are mosaic by von Quast and others may be estimated by an said to be varied, the action anitable, and the draperies of classic dignity. (Catalani, Chiese di Napoli, vol. 1. p. 46; Crowe and Cavaleaselle, vol. 1. p. 12.)

area is decorated with 15 medallions containing the cupola individual portrait-like heads of our Lord s apostlesand His apostles and the martyrs Gervasius Il of action and Protasius, set in a field of gold-green arabesque foliuge on a blue ground. The two walls of the sacrarium exhibit a prakable indows are od drinking ted antique series of Old Testament subjects, chiefly symliny. The bolical of the Eucharist, together with figures of ining forth prophets and evangelists, set in an architectural ig a Latin framework. The principal picture on each side is ab. 65-67; contained in the blank head of a semicircular ler, p. 28.) arch, above which two angels floating through rrive at the the air support a circular medalli ... bearing a ics of what Latin cross with the letters A O. Cach semir St. Maria eircle includes two subjects combined in one t by Theopicture: that to the north (1) Abraham and and deco-Sarah entertaining the three angels, and (2) Our limits Abraham raising his hand to slay his son, while ks of art. shand from heaven points to a ram. That to ns of those the south (1) the offering of Melchizedek, who, e orthodox drapel in royal vestments of white with gold baptism of ornaments, advances from a palatial edifice to an ant figures altar or draped table, on which stand two loaves rdan, with of bread and a chalice; (2) Abel, "nn excellent wer zoneand perfectly antique shepherd figure" (Kugler), was. (See clad in a kind of goatskin, holding a lamb in his von Quast. extended arms over the table, with a rude but

ed church

It will

section of

ol. i. pp.

olan it is

what we

ding in a t that the

hole of the h mosaics.

hands of

hose of the arkable in

eir general

nly the de-

e architecafterwards

erection to

Byzantine"

tics. "The ill of that id we have

s belonged

f Painting,

, that the

and giving

as in the Shepherd"

a may be

t-tradition

but either

n times or

of the day

y trace of

f the arch

cal domical

a haptistery

me to bishor

h is eariched

s the centre.

i. are ranged

attitudes are

draperies of

vol. 4. p. 46;



Mosair of Justinian and his Attendants, in St. Vital



No. 8. Mosaic of the Empress Theodora and her Ladies, in St. Vital, Ravenua.

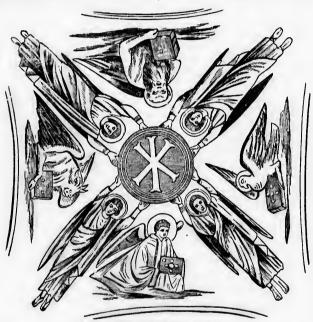
behind him. These figures are nearly life size. The spandrels to the south contain on one side (1) Moses keeping the flock of Jethro, and above (2) Moses loosing his shoes from his feet; and on the other side (3) the prophet Isaiah standing by a crowned column. Still higher on this side above the arch are St. Matthew and St. Mark, with their symbols of the angel and the lion. The corresponding pictures in the southern spandrels are (1) Moses on the Mount receiving the law, (2) a group of Israelites below, and (3) the prophet Jeremian also standing by a crowned pillar; St. Luke and St. John, with the ox and the engle, being represented above. Advancing into the apse proper, the walls on either side at the entrace bear the celebrated historical pictures of u. s.) That to the south consists of twenty-

Justinian and "his strangely chosen empress" Theodora, with their respective suites, making their costly offerings at the consecration of the church. (Woodcuts No. 7, 8.) These, "as almost the sole surviving specimens of the higher style of secular painting, are of great interest, and as examples of costume quite invaluable." They are, however, inferior in knowledge of form and in drawing, and display little skill in grouping; the artists endeavouring to make up for their deticiencies by minute and careful execution and gorgeous colouring. The figures are life-size, and are upon a gold ground. Both the emperor and empress are distinguished by the nimbus, and wear diadems. (See the woodcuts in article CROWN, vol i. p. 506.) The emperor is preceded by the archbishop Maximianus (A.D. 546-562) who consecrated the church, a very characteristic tigure, accompanied by a deacon and subdeacon, the one bearing a jewelled volume of the gospels, the other a censer. On the other side a chamberlain is represented as drawing back the embroidered curtain of the door for the empress, attended by seven ladies of her court. The border of Theodora's robe is embroidered with the Adoration of the Magi. The half-dome of the apse contains the semi-colossal figure of Christ as "a godlike youth with richly-clustered hair" seated on an azure globe, bestowing the crown of life on the martyr-soldier Vitalis, who is being led up to Him by an augel. Christ's left hand holds the seven-sealed book. Another angel stands on seven-senter wood, America anger with bishop the other side of Christ, together with bishop Ecclesius, the founder of the church (d. 541), of which he carries a model. He is the only figure of the group unnimbed. Below, the four rivers of Paradise flow through green meadows. The vault of the sacrarium is richly covered with green-gold arabesques on a blue ground, and green upon a gold ground, amid which four stately angels with outstretched arms uplift a medallion bearing a nimbed lamb on a starry ground. On the wall in front of the apse two angels bear the monogram of Christ, while the cities of Bethlehem and Jerusalem, blazing with jewels, stand below, amid vine-tendrils and birds on an azure ground. No more remarkable series of mosaics than these of St. Vital's are to be found in the whole circle of Christian art. (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. vol. ii. tab. 18-22; Agincourt, Peinture, pl. xvi. fig. 8, 10, 12; Gally Knight, Eccles. Arch. of Italy, vol. i. pl. 10; Du Sommerard, Lcs Arts du Moyen Age, album, série 10, pl. 32; La Barte, Handbook of Arts of Middle Ages, vol. i. pl. 27; Kugler, u. s.; Parker's Photographs, No. 752, 753; South Kensington, 972, 973, 6808-6810.)

The basilica known as St. Apollinare Nuovo, since the removal thither of the body of St. Apollinaris for safety in the 9th century from the basilica of the same name in "Classe," originally built by Theodoric, A.D. 500, for Arian worship, and designated "St. Martino in cuelo aureo," from the splendour of its golden walls and ceilings, and "Sacellum Arii," presents two grand processional friezes, of colossal figures, extending the whole length of the nave, in what we have called the "triforium spaces," which "belonging to the very last days of ancient art remind us curiously of the Panathenaic procession on the frieze of the Parthenon" (Kugler,

four male saints, nimbed, holding crowns in their hands divided by paim trees, all clethed in white robes, with the exception of the patron saint, St. Martin, the last of the row, who is clad in violet, advancing in stately march from the city of Ravenna towards the throned Saviour seated between four angels (a restoration since Ciampin's time); on the north, or women's side, we have a similar procession of twenty-two virgin saints issuing from the suburb of Classis, clothed in white, with a gold-coloured short-sleevel robe over, the head covered with a white reil, and the left hand which holds a crown also similarly veiled. They are preceded by the three kings (restored) presenting the offerings to the Infant Saviour seated on His through Virgin

Mother's lap, with two stately angels on either side, both mother and child having the nimbus, ant with their right hands raised in act of benediction. "Few of man's works," writes Mr. Freeman, "are more magnificent than that long procession of triumphal virgins. . . not still conventional forms, as in the late Byzantine work; but living and moving human beings." There is great variety in the expression of the faces, and the features are some of the most faces, the feature of the most faces are some of the most activation of the faces, and the features are some of the most faces in the face of the most faces, and the features are some of the most faces, and the features are some of the most faces, and the features are some of the most faces, and the features are some of the most faces, and the features are properly Greek saints, all the rest being Latin saints, whose worship originated with the Western, and not with the Eastern



No. 9. Cupola of the Archiepiscopal Chapel, Ravenna.

church" (Jameson, Sacred and Legendary Art, vol. ii, p. 527). Above the friezes the spaces between the windows exhibit small single figures of prophets and apostles in niches; and over each window, a vase with two doves recalls a familiar feature in classical art. Higher still, just below the roof, is a series of small subjects from the life of Christ. Those on the ritual, north, depict thirteen scenes from the life of our Lord:—(1) The cure of the paralytic; (2) the cure of the demoniac; (3) healing of the man with the palsy; (4) severing the sheep from the goats; (5) the widow's mite; (6) the Pharisee and publican; (7) the raising of Lazarus; (8) Christ and the woman of Samaria; (9) the woman that was a sinner; (10) cure of the two

blind men; (11) miraculous draught; (12) the feeding of the five thousand; (13) gathering up the fragments. Those on the south, as many scenes from the Passion, commencing with the Last Supper and ending with the appearances of our Lord after His Resurrection—to the disciples at Emmaus, and to the eleven apostles; and, what is noteworth, omitting the Crucifixion and all the physical sufferings of Christ. It deserves notice that in the former our Lord is represented as a beardless young man; in the latter as adult and bearded. These mosaics are of high value in Christian art, and deserve to be better known. The best account of them is in Richter, Die Mossiken von Ravenna, pp. 44 fi. Above the saints we see the conch-shaped

vsult of an apse, a cross above sujuids. (Woodcut, Ciampini, Vet. 3. Agincourt, Peintu Garrucci, Arti Pr 7; South Kens. 199, 38-40)

pp. 38-40.) To the same per chapel of the arch No. 9.) We have he of Christ in the cer and graceful angels, in the spandrels, all each of the four sust seven medallion hea Christ (a very yout) three of the apostl of the remaining ornamenting the w erhibit six male sair female saints to t monogram in the c conceived in the s arch of the sacrar inferior in design an The mosaics which

St. Apollinaris in period, c. 671-677. ently treated of he the same school of a of close resemblance mossics are pronoun highest importance in art, as almost the on the conflagration of manner in which " symbols were employ of churches" (Kugle drels of the nave ar Christian symbols, fi to the Good Sheph while a line of med exhibits full-face por Rarenna, on the same in St. Paul's, which the wall of the nisles. CHURCH, vol. i. p. 377 apparently correct co spse are original, au arch of the tribune rangement. The bust occupies the cenire symbols, with twelv issuing from the gates alvancing up the sid Gabriel, with heads holding the labarum. of St. Matthew and St. the spse present two v compositions, evidentl of those at St. Vital. merifices of the Old T Melchizedek, and Abi

they are pronounced his century chiefly on accounties he considers to refer 33-454. Kugler would pre to architshop Petrus IV., A.

ls on either the nimbus. d in act of rks," writes t than that us. . . not e Byzantine nan beings, ssion of the of the most ie names are ameson calls of the whole all the rest p originated the Lastern

7; South Kens. No. 6811, 6812; Kugler, u. s. To the same period belong the mosaics of the chapel of the archiepiscopal palace. (Woodent No. 9.) We have here a dome with the monogram of Christ in the centre, supported by four simple and graceful angels, with the evangelistic symbols in the spandrels, all on a gold ground. The sotlit of each of the four sustaining arches is decorated with seven medallion heads on an azure ground, that of Christ (a very youthful bust) occupying the place of honour in the centre of the chancel arch, with three of the apostles on either side, the heads of the remaining six with that of St. Paul, ornamenting the western arch. The side arches eshibit six male saints to the north, and as many female saints to the south, with the sacred monogram in the centre. These medallions are conceived in the same spirit as those on the arch of the sacrarium of St. Vital, but are

inferior in design and execution. The mosaics which decorate the basilica of St. Apollinaris in Classe belong to a later period, c. 671-677, but they may be conveniently treated of here, as they are examples of the same school of art, and present many points of close resemblance to the earlier works. These mosaics are pronounced by Kugler to be of the highest importance in the history of ecclesiastical ort, as almost the only surviving example, since the conflagration of St. Paul's at Rome, of the manner in which "whole rows of pictures and symbols were employed to ornament the interior of churches" (Kngler, u. s. p. 61). The spandrels of the nave arches offer a series of early Christian symbols, from the simple monogram to the Good Shepherd and the Fisherman, while a line of medallions on the wall above eshibits full-face pertraits of the archbishops of Ravenna, on the same plan as the series of popes in St. Paul's, which are continued also along the wall of the aisles. (See the woodcut, article CHURCH, vol. l. p. 377.) These are modern, but apparently correct copies. The mosaics of the apse are original, and very remarkable. The arch of the tribune presents the familiar armagement. The bust of Christ, in a medallion, occupies the cenire between the evangelistic symbols, with twelve sheep on eacher side issing from the gates of the two hely cities and advancing up the sides of the arch. Lower down are the two archangels, Michael and Gabriel, with heads of youthful beauty, each holding the labarum. Lower still are figures of St. Matthew and St. Luke. The side walls of the apse present two very remarkable historical compositions, evidently designed in imitation of those at St. Vital. To the south the three merifices of the Old Testament, those of Abel, Melchizedek, and Abraham, are combined in

vault of an apse, with a pensile crown, and a cross above supported by a dove on either side. (Woodcut, Corona Lucis, vol. i. p. 461; Agincourt, Peinture, pl. xvi. fig. 13, 15-20; Garrucci, Arti Primitiv. Crist.; von Quast, taf. one really spirited composition. To the north is represented the Granting the Privileges of the church of Ravenna to the archbishop Reparation by the emperor, probably Constantine Pogonatus, A.D. 668-685, slighter and inferior in drawing and execution to the opposite picture (Kngler, u. s. p. 63), but deserving to be ranked with the mosaics of St. Vital's as invaluable contemporary records of secular costume of the 7th century. Between the five windows of the apse are sainted bishops of Ravenna in pontifical robes, holding books, and blessing the people. The most noteworthy however of the series of mosaics in this church is that of the Transfiguration, which fills the conch of the apse, considered by Lord Lindsay as "perhaps the most beautifully executed mosaic in Ravenna." With the exception of that at Mount Sinai it is the earliest known representation of the scene, and is given in so emblematical a character that by the uninitiated the subject would not be readily recognised (Mrs. Jameson's History of our I ord, vol. 1, p. 341). The traditional type is adhered to in the arrangement. In the chief place the presence of Christ is symbolized by a jewelled cross, set in a blue circle studded with gold stars, in the centre of which His sacred face is inserted with Salus mundi below, and IXOY2 above. The divine hand is ming from the clouds, and pointing to the cross, indicates the Father's recognition of the Son. On either side of the cross truncated half figures of Moses and Elias repose on delicately coloured clouds. Below, three sheep in a hilly green meadow looking upward symbolize the apostles. At the base of the composition, in the central position, reserved in the earlier mosaics exclusively for Christ, St. Apollinaris stands in his pontifical robes, with his arms extended in prayer, between six sheep on either side. The freedom from the Byzantine rigidity which characterizes the contemporary works at Rome is very noteworthy. Indeed, notwithstanding its intimate political connection with Constantinople the art-traditions of Ravenna seem to have continued to a late date unaffected by the paralyzing influence of the schools of the Eastern capital, which was de-tined to destroy the life of ecclesinstical art, and reduce it to the almost mechanical reproduction of conventional forms, depending for their effect on the architectenic regularity of their arrangement and the gorgeousness of the materials employed. The absence of Byzantine influence here has been noticed by Mr. Freeman; the "Ravenna monuments all come together under one head; they are all Christian Roman Greek inscriptions appear over the heads of the hely personages in the mosaics (at St. Mark's, Venice), but the walls of St. Vitalis and St. Apollinaris in Classe spake no tongue but Latin" (Historical and Architectural Sketches, pp. 46, 47).

Contemporaneous with the earliest mesaics at Ravenna are the very interesting works at Milan, in the churches of St. Lawrence and St. Ambrose. Those at St. Lawrence are in the lateral apses of the ancient chapel of St. Aquilinus, containing the tomb of Ataulphus, the first husband of Galla Placidia (A.D. 415). They may be safely ascribed to the early part of the 5th century, and are entirely free from Byzantine influence. That to the right repre-

nt; (12) the gathering up th, as many ng with the appearances -to the disen apostles; the Crucis of Christ. er our Lord man; in the mesaics are leserve to be them is in , pp. 44 ff.

conch-shaped

^{*} They are pronounced by Von Quast to belong to the th century chiefly on account of a monogram, " Petrus," which he considers to refer to Petrus Chrysologus, A.D. 433-454. Kugler would prefer to refer this monogram barchbishop Petrus IV., A.D. 569-574 (u. s. p. 40, note).

sents Christ, youthful and beardless, clad in white. (Woodcut No. 10.) His head encircled with a cruciform nimbus, bearing A n; His right hand raised in benediction, His left holding the Book of Life. The apostles sit on either side, all robed in white long-sleeved tunies, with a black clarus over the right shoulder. Their feet are sandalled The heads display much variety in expression, meditative stern or cheerful, and some are characterized by youthful beauty. The tribune to the left represents a pastoral scene, where three youthful shepherds, one asleep, are depicted with three sheep in a rocky landscape, under a cloudy necturnal sky. Two dignified figures clad in rich gold-coloured robes are directing the attention of the shepherds to something out of the picture. If, as Dr. Appell believes, this represents the angel appearing to the shepherds at the Nativity, it is an interesting proof of the entire absence at that early period of any

recognised type of the secue (Allegranza, Spiegazoni, &c., tav. 1; South Kens. Nos. 7782, 7967). The mosaics at St. Ambrose are in the side chapel of St. Satyrus, or of St. Victor, "ad coetum aureum," this being the original place of the latter saint's interment. They are ascribed to the middle of the 5th century, and are of remarkable excellence, characterized by a living freedom and absence of stidness. On each side wall of the chapel are three standing saints; on the gospel side, St. Ambrose between St. Gervasins and St. Protasius; on the epistle side, St. Maternus between St. Nabor and St. Felix. All wear white togas over tunics, their feet are sandalled, they have no nimbi. The cupola has a gold ground, in the centre of which, within a garland of gay flowers, is the half figure of St. Victor, a bearded and moustached young man, of a high colour and short brown hair. (Woodcut



No. 10. The Apre of St. Aquilinus, St. Lorenzo, Milan. (South Kensington Museum.)

light purple pallium over it. He holds in his right hand a cruciform monogram of Christ with an inscription on the horizontal bar of the H, read by Ferrario, Panagrias. In his left hand he bears an open book inscribed Victor, above is a cross with Fau-tin on the horizontal bar. The evangelistic symbols as usual occupy the pendentives. They are more unconventional than usual but the lion suffers in drawing from the artist's ignorance of the real animal (Ferrario, Monumenti di Sant' Ambrogio in Milano).

Before we return to Rome to trace the gradual stillening and shrivelling up of ecclesiastical art under increasing Byzantine influence, we must cross the Adriatic, and take a survey of the mossies of the very remarkable basilica of Parenzo in Istria, erected, according to an inacription on the tabernacle, (stringely misread by

Dr. J. M. Neale, and the German authorities) by Euphrasius, the first bishop of the see, between A.D. 535 and A.D. 543. These measics have a strong family likeness to those of Ravenna, especially those of St. Apollinare Nuovo, and evidently belong to the same school. The sofit of the arch of the tribune is decorated with a series of medallion heads of female saints, with the sacred monogram on the vertex of the arch The western face of the arch has only ribbon and arabesque foliage. The side walls of the

apse present the Ar the Visitation to th gold nimbed angel orb, occupy the sp sive mosaic pleture. effective, the figu-from stiffness, noble stranged drapery. that with which w tion. A sacred figur with saints and ange dance on either side, the Divine Hand h is no longer Christ object of veneration throned and nimbed. This mosaic therefor



The very remarkable demand careful illustr ton Parenzo; Eitelbe Ocsterreichischen Kais till.-xvi.; Neale, Notes pp. 79, 80.)

Proceeding still furth glorious church of St. presents an example paralleled in extent as nifeence, but almost the whitewash of the in and only known to us tions of Paulus Silentia

h The inscription is as follows: "Famul(us), l\('e\) i.
Eufrasius, Antis(tes), temporib(us), suis, ag(ms),
au(num), XI, bunc, loc(um), a, fundamen(is),
l\('e\)), jobant(e'), see, Oeccl, Catholec(as) condidu."
The words Inco. jobante, i.e. Dec jumante, have been
strangely read into an abbreviation is Domino Johand
beatistic Antistite.

a, Spiega-82, 7967). apse present the Annunciation to the north, and the Visitation to the south. Two saints and a anticipating by three centuries the throned the side gold nimbed angel in white robes holding an ctor, "ad orb, occupy the spaces between the windows. al place of The semi-dome of the apse contains a very exteniscribed to sive mosaic picture, somewhat coarse, but very of remarkeffective, the figures being remarkably free g freedom from stiffness, noble in outline, and with well-arranged drapery. The general arrangement is that with which we are familiar in this posithe gospel asius and tion. A sacred figure occupies the central place Maternus with saints and angels standing in solemn atten-All wear dance on either side, while from the clouds above are santhe Divine Hand holds out a crown. But it upola has is no longer Christ Himself that is the chief , within a ebject of veneration, but His Virgin Mother, ure of St. throned and nimbed, holding her Son on her lap. ung man, This mosaic therefore indicates a distinct step (Woodcut

Virgin of Santa Maria 1: 1 maica. On either side of the central group stands a stately angel, and beyond three saintly personages; those to the Virgin's right hand are the patron saint, St. Maurus, holding a crown, bishop Euphrasius the founder, and archdeacon Claudius, the architect of the church, a model of which Euphrasius is presenting; and between them a second Euphrasius, a boy, the child of Claudius.
The three saints to the Virgin's left are anonymous. The mosaics at Parenzo are not limited to the interior of the church. The western façade was decorated with a mosaic picture of Christ in a Veslca, between the Evangelistic symbols, with the seven golden candlesticks and two saints below, all in a state of sad decay.



No. 11. Cupola of the Chapel of St. Satiro, at St. Ambrogio, Milan.

The very remarkable mosaics of this basilica demand careful illustration. (Lohde, Der Dom ron Parenzo; Eitelberger, Kunstdenkmale des Oesterreichischen Kaiserstaates, heft 4-5, pl. tiii.-xvi.; Neale, Notes of Journey in Dalmatia, pp. 79, 80.)

Proceeding still further to the east, Justinian's glorious church of St. Sophia at Constantinople presents an example of mosaic devoration unparalleled in extent and unsurpassed in magnificence, but almost entirely hidden beneath the whitewash of the image-hating Mussulmans, and only known to us by the rhetorical descriptions of Paulus Silentiarius, and from the draw-

ings of Salzenberg, taken during the temporary removal of the plaster, and published in his magnificent work on the ancient Christian architecture of Constantinople (Altchristliche Baudenkmale von Constantinopel). The present state of the mosaics may be seen in Signor Fossati's work Agia Sofia. Salzenberg's plates afford an un-deniable preof that even in Byzantium itself the stiffening influence of Byzantine pictorial traditions had hardly begun to operate in the Eth century. It is true that, with some exception. there is little attempt to produce a pictorial composition. The mosaics chiefly consist of majestic single figures rhythmically arranged as

ic, with a

thorities)h ee, between ics have a Ravenna, Inovo, and The seffit ed with a aints, with f the arch. nly ribbens lls of the

us) . IYen . s . ag(ens) . damentus) .) condidit." , inve been

accessories to the architecture, looking down | calmly on the worshippers below, without any indication of action. But they are well drawn, and display none of the spectral rigidity and attenuated length which renders later Byzautine art so repulsive. The subsidiary orunmentation on the walls, panels, soilits and spandrels of the arches is no less free and joyous. Here we have beautiful arabesque foliage, branches of trees with clusters of truit and flowers, with stars, lozenges, triangles, and guilloche borders, manifesting the influence of a still living classical tradition. The whole interior of the church was originally invested with inlaid work. The lower portions were covered with "opus sectile," patterns inlald in various-coloured marbles, while the upper and far larger portion was swathed, as it were, in a continuous gold sheet (we see the same, at a later date, at St. Mark's, Venice), throwing up the stately sacred forms. The general arrangement of the mosaics may be seen in the section of St. Sophia, given in our

first volume (GALLERIES, vol. l. p. 707). Four vast seraphs, with faces of youthful majesty, set In the midst of six overshadowing wings, occupy the pendentives of the great enpola. These are still partially visible, their faces only being concealed by silver stars. The dome itself had no figures, and was simply divided by bands of conventional ornament. The soflits of the four main arches supporting the dome were adored with full length colossal figures of sacred personages within rich mosnic borders. The soulit of the arch of the apse presented on either side a truly magnificent picture of a white-robed angel holding a globe and a wand, with two wings of vast length and breadth, almost reaching to his feet. The face is characterized by a noble youthful beauty; the hair long and curling, The arrangement of the wall spaces within the cupola will be seen in the woodcut already referred to. The six smaller figures between the second tier of windows represent the minor prophets, flanked at either end by taller figures



No. 12. Mosaic in Narthex, Agia Sophia. From Salzenberg's Constantinopel.

of the major prophets, Isaiah and Jeremiah to ! the north, Ezekiel and Daniel to the south. There is much variety and individuality of expression in these stately figures. Jeremiah has a very noble head, with long tlowing hair and beard. Jonah and Habakkuk are also noticeable. The latter has a very earnest face, without a beard, and with short hair (Salzenberg, pl. 30). A mosaic given by Salzenberg (pl. 31), from the Gynaeceum, representing the Day of Pentecost shows the only attempt at a regularly composed picture. The twelve apostles are ranged in a semicircle (it is noticeable that the Virgin Is absent), the descending fiery tougues being depicted on the ribs of the half dome. A fragment from one of the spandrels shews a portion of a group of bystanders, depicted with much graphic power. Half-incredulous wonder is well represented in their faces. One ill-looking fellow with a goat's beard is mocking. The mosaics of St. Sophla are evidently not all of the same date. figures of Eastern snints, Anthimus, Basil,

Dionysius, Gregory Theologus, &c., from the walls of the nave, shew a somewhat soulless uniformity in dress form and feature, with an approach to excess of length, indicating a decline of art (b, pl. 28, 29). The mosaic of our Lord enthroned, with the prostrate form of the emperor (Constantine Pogonatus) awkwardly poising himself on his knees and elbows at His teet, displays the union of excessive gorgeousness of dress and accessories, with bad drawing and ignorance of anatomy, which characterizes the later Byzantine works. (Woodcut No. 12.)

Another contemporaneous specimen of Greek mosaic, on a scale of which unhappily there are but few examples remaining, is the cupola of St. Sophia, at Thessalonica, representing the Ascension. This vast composition covers an area of 600 square yards, and is executed with a finish rarely exhibited in such works. It may be safely assigned to the middle of the 6th century. The ascending figure of Christ in sa aureole supported by angels, in the centre of

the dome, has alm Virgin and twelve little conical hills in a circle round th more than twelve fe golden concave. T. place opposite the a purple robe, with gotten nimbus, as hi on either side of her The apostles are unvery varied and lifesome lean their hea thought; some hold astonishment. Ther paralyzing effect o despotie art tradition work (Texier et Pu il, xli, pp. 142-144 to doubt that Greece



these mosaics are urger also reports that the Vatopedi and St. Laur. Daphne, near Athens, p are covered with mosa details.

Four ejesty, set gs, occupy These are being conitself had y bands of the tour e adorned scred per-The soffit ither side hite-robed with two t reaching by a noble l curling. within the bready retween the

he minor er figures

from the tt soulless, with an ga decline our Lord n of the twkwardly ows at His reconsess awing and cerizes the . 12.) of Greek there are

cupola of nting the ers an area ed with s . It may f the 6th erist in an centre of

the dome, has almost entirely perished. The Virgin and twelve apostles, poised insecurely on little conical hills divided by olive trees, stand in a circle round the base, their colossal figures, more than twelve feet high, stretching over the golden concave. The Virgin occuples the chief place opposite the entrance; he is vested in n purple robe, with scarlet sanials, and has a gotten nimbus, as have the two augels who, one on either side of her, are addressing the apostles. The apostles are un-nimbed. Their expression is very varied and life-like. Some gaze upwards; some lean their heads on their hands in deep thought; some hold up a hand or a finger in astonishment. There is as yet no trace of the paralyzing effect of Byzantino stiffness and despotic art traditions in this truly magnificent work (Texier et Pullan, Eglises Byzantines, pl. rl, xli, pp. 142-144). There can be no reason to doubt that Greece, Asla Minor, and the Holy

Land once possessed many other equally neble specimens of mosaic decoration, "incomparably more splendid, more extensive, and grander in plan" (Gally Knight) than those with which we are most familiar in Italy; but very few have survived the wasting effects of the elemeuts, wars, fires, and earthquakes, and those that remain are mostly hidden by Mahommedan whitewash. The apse of the church of the convent of Mount Sinai has preserved its mosaics of the time of Justinian, representing the Transfiguration, with figures of Christ, Moses, and Elias, and the three apostles below. set in a border of medallions containing busts of prophets, apostles and saints. Portraits of Justinian and Theedora are found on the face of the arch of the apse. Above them are the appropriate historical scenes of Moses and the Burning Bush, and Moses receiving the Tables of the Law. Accurate drawings or photographs of

MOSAICS



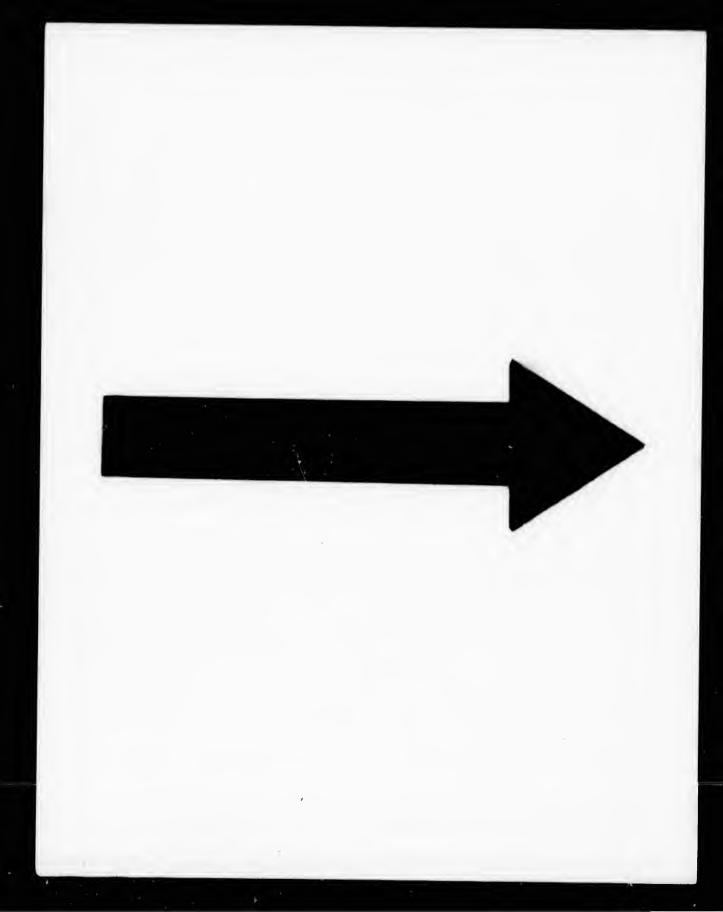
No. 13. The Apse and Triumphal Arch of 88, Cosmas and Damian, Bome.

these mosaics are urgently called for. M. Didron also reports that the "vaults and cupola of Vatopedi and St. Laura on Mount Athes, and of Daphne, near Athens, and of St. Luke in Livadia, are covered with mosaics," but he supplies no details.

The devastating inroads which swept over Italy in the 5th century effectually stamped out all asidive art both in the capital and the provincial cites. The revival of mesaic decoration, as of the other forms of ecclesiastical art, must be attributed to artists from the Eastern Rome, who brought with them their technical processes and pictorial traditions. It was not, however, till a later period, as has been already remarked, that he rapid decline which characterizes the Byzaniae school proper set in. The mosaic compositions in Rome belonging to the 6th century still tribit a life and movement which render them "in point of composition scarcely perceptibly

inferior to those of the 5th, and in splendour of material by no means so" (Kugler, u. s. p. 31).

The finest mosaics of this class existing in Rome are those in the church of St. Cosmas and St. Damian (the Eastern physician saints) in the Forum, built by Felix IV. A.D. 526-530. (Woodcut No. 13.) Here we perceive that we have finally said farewell to pictorial composition, and enter upen the system of pictorial architectonic decorations, which continued with ever-increasing formality and stiffness up to the extinction of the art. The effect is made to depend entirely on majestic figures rhythmically placed in motionless repose, striking the eye of the worshipper with their calm and selemn grandeur, and filling his mind with reverence and awe, while "the rich play of antique decoration is lost sight of hehind the severe gravity of figurative representation" (Lithke, History of Christian Art). The arrangement of this admirable mosaic, the last work in Christian Rome in



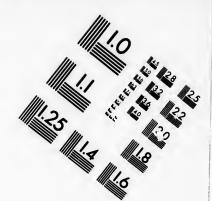
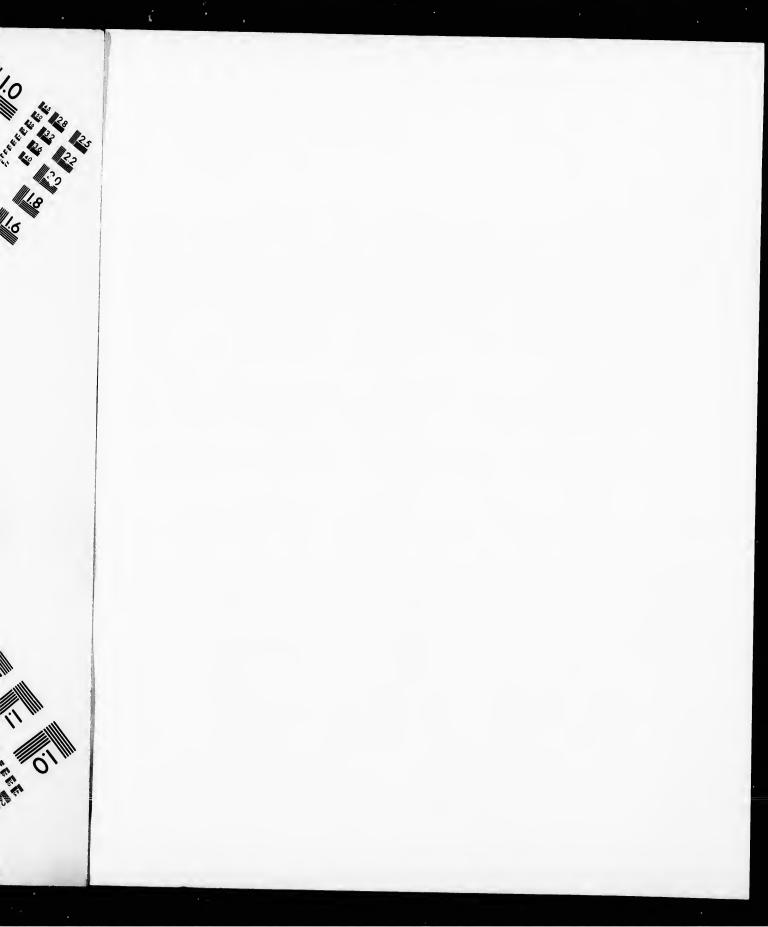


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503



which we trace a really living art in contradistinction to the mechanical reproduction of hieratical forms, conforms to the type described at the commencement of this article: conventional in arrangement, gorgeous in colour, severe in form, and stern in expression. A colossal figure of our Lord, His right hand raised in benediction, His left holding a scroll, occupies the centre of the roof of the apse. To the left St. Peter introduces St. Cosmas; St. Paul, to the right, St. Damian each bearing martyrs' crowns. They are followed by St. Theoders to the right, gorgeously robed, carrying his crown, and pope Felix IV., the founder of the church, of which he carries a model, to the left (an entirely restored figure). The composition is terminated on either side by a palm tree, laden with fruit, sparkling with gold, symbolizing the tree of life. Above that to the left is the phoenix with a starshaped nimbus, typifying eternal life through death. The river Jordan is indicated below Christ's feet, as it were dividing heaven from earth. A frieze encircling the apsc bears twelve sheep, drawn with much truth and individuality of expression, advancing from the two holy cities to the Holy Lamb, who, with nimbed head, stands on a hill, from which issue the four rivers of Paradise, which, as well as the Jordan, have their names inscribed. The arch of the apse presents the usual symbols on its face. In the ceptre the Lamb, "as it had been slain," on a jewelled altar with a cross behind and the seven scaled book on the step; on either side the golden candlesticks, two angels, and the evangelistic symbols, two of which, as well as the throng of elders below offering their crosses, have been nearly obliterated by repairs. The only nimbed figures are Christ and the angels. "The figure of Christ," writes Kugler (u.s. p. 32), "may be regarded as one of the most marvellous specimens of the art of the middle ages. Countenance, attitude, and drapery combine to give Him an expression of quiet majesty, which for many centuries after is not found again in equal beauty and freedom. The drapery especially is disposed in noble folds, and only in its somewhat too ornate details is a further departure from the antique observable. The saints are not as yet arranged in stiff parallel forms, but are advancing forward, so that their figures appear somewhat distorted, while we already remark something constrained and inanimate in their step. . . . A feeling for colour is here displayed, of which no later messics with gold grounds give any idea. The heads are animated and individual. . . , still far removed from any Byzantine stiffness." (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. vol. ii. tab. 15, 16; De Rossi, Musaici Cristiani, fasc. v.; Fontana, Musaici delle Chiese di Roma, tab. 3; Lübke, History of Christian Art, vol. 1. p. 319; Parker, Photogr. 1441-1445; South Kens, No. 7805.)

A very decided decline in art, though still preserving some traces of the ancient Roman manner, is manifested by the mosaics of St. Lawrence without the walls bullt by Pelagius II. (A.D. 577-590). The apse was destroyed when Honorius III. (A.D. 1216-1227) reversed the orientation, and crected a long nave where the apse had stood, and the only mosaics remaining are on the back-side of the arch of triumph. They are too much restored and altered to be of much

value in the history of art. Christ is here sented on the globe of the world, holding a long cross; to his right stand St. Peter and St. Lawrence bearing similar crosses, and St. Pelagius, a diminutive figure, presenting his church. On Christ's left stand St. Paul and St. Stephen, and St. Hippolytus bearing his martyr's crown. Vitet remarks that the savage ascetic aspect of Christ resembles that of an Oriental monk. Clampini, Vet. Mon. vol. ii. c. 13, tab. 28; Parker, Mosaics, pp. 20-22.) "Standing on the boundary line between the earlier and later styles" (Kugler, u.s. p. 59), but shewing a very decided tendency to Byzantine treatment, are the mosaics of St. Agnes, the work of pope Honorius, A.D. 625-638. The picture, limited to three figures, is a strong contrast to the crowded compositions of later times. Here, for the first time, we have a human saint occupying the central place hitherto reserved for Christ, The Divine Hand holds the crown above her head, The execution is coarse, and the design poor. The forms are stiff and clongated, and the attitudes conventional, while an attempt is made to compensate for deficiencies in art by richness of colour and gorgeousness of costume. St. Agnes is attired with a barbarous splendour in a dark purple robe embroidered with gold and overloaded with gems, as is her jewelled tiara, while strings of pearls hang from her ears, reminding us of the Empress Theodora at St. Vital's. Her red cheeks are mere blotches, and the figure is outlined by heavy dark strokes. A sword lies at her feet, where flames are bursting from the ground, symbolizing her martyrdom. To her right Honorius presents his church; to her left pope Symmathus holds a book. The ground is of gold, which by this time had become the rule, seldon departed from (De Rossi, Musaici Cristiani, fasc. iv. ; Fontana, u.s. tav. 8 ; D'Agincourt, Peinture, pl. 17, No. 2; Parker, Photogr. 1593; South Kens., No. 974). The mosnics which decorate the apse of the eratory of St. Venantius (A.D. 632-642), attached to the Lateran baptistery, depart somewhat from the usual type. Christ and the two adoring angels are reduced to busts, upborne on gaudy clouds. Below, not composed into a picture but standing motionless side by side, are ranged nine full-length figures, the central one being the Virgin as an "orante" (the enrliest example of her representation, not in an historical subject, in a Roman mosaie). To her right are St. Paul, St. John, St. Venantius, and pope John IV., the builder of the oratory, of which he holds a model in his hand ; to her left St. Peter, St. John the Baptist, St. Domnius, and pope Theodore, by whom the oratory was completed. The frieze above the arch has the usual symbolical representations; in the spandrels below are eight tull-length figures of saints, four on each side, some having crowns, others books. The execution of the whole is coarse, and the design tasteless. We must pass rapidly over the remaining Roman mesaics in which Byzantine formalism gradually crushes out more and more of the life of art. Those of the small altar apse attached to the round church of St. Stephen, on the Coelian Hill, A.D. 642-649, display in the centre a richly jewelled cross between the standing figures of St. Primus and St. Felie'anus, with a medalion head of Christ on a upper arm (recalling the analogous

arrangement at the hand of the k crown above. that of St. Seba Pietre, in Vincoli art. The saint s youthful half-nak old man with wh zantine costume, sers bare legs an tyr's crown. Hi Some fragments Peter's by John the basilica was re the Virgin, with 1 preserved in the Florence. A por Magi is to be seen in Cosmedin, whi good character, so The circular chur 795, contains a



of the character an presented. If the e are at least dazzled, time that we are a coarseness of the wo surprise at this gr Any detailed descri rendered unnecessary reproduction, with t of the mosaics at St The sainted sisters S tiana take the place of and pops Paschal of plan at least, the sa ence of the Byzantine ever, too potent to s faithfully. He has re and lost the spirit.
the gorgeousness of the barbaric effect. tated and angular; sad and ascetic; the

MOSAICS arrangement at St. Apollinaris in Classe), and the hand of the Father holding out the martyr's crewn above. A solitary figure in mosaic, that of St. Sebastian, over a side altar at St. Pietro, in Vincoli, belongs to the same period of art. The saint appears, not as in later art as a youthful hulf-naked Christian Apollo, but as on old man with white hair and beard, in full Byzantine costume, with richly embroidered trousers bare legs and sandals. He holds his martyr's crown. His countenance displays stern resolution. The figure is stiff and lifeless. Some fragments of the mosaics put up in St. Peter's by John VII., A.D. 703, removed when the basilica was rebuilt, still exist. A figure of the Virgin, with uplifted hands as an orante, is preserved in the Ricci chapel, in St. Mark's at Florence. A portion of the Adoration of the Magi is to be seen in the sacristy of St. Mary, In Cosmedia, which "shews composition of a good character, somewhat in the older taste," The circular church of St. Theodore, A.D. 772-795, contains a well-executed picture, which

ist is here

ling a long

nd St. Lawt. Pelagius,

hurch. On

ephen, and

r's crown.

etic aspect

ntal monk.

, tab. 28;

tanding on

r and later

ving a very

eat, are the

e Henorius.

d to three

ne crowded

or the first

upying the hrist. The

her head.

peor. The

ne attitudes

nde te comrichness of St. Agnes r in a dark hile strings ng us of the r red cheeks outlined by at her feet, round. symht Honorius pe Symmagold, which seldom destiani, fasc. t. Peinture, 593; South ch decorate intius (A.D. baptistery, ne. Christ ed to busts. , not commotionless gth figures, n "orante resentation.

ian mesaic).

nodel in his

the Baptist,

whom the

nbove the

esentations:

ngth figures

ing crowns,

he whole is

e must pass

mosnies in

illy crushes

the round

n Hill, A.D. hly jewelled

St. Primus

ion head of

e analogous

Those of

John, St.

"ie chiefly interesting to us as one of the earliest specimens of the copying of old mosaics" (Kugler, u.s. p. 41). Christ in a violet robe, with long light hair and a short beard, holding a cross in his left hand, is sented upon a blue starry globe. St. Peter on the right is introducing St. Theodore, both being exact copies of the corresponding figures in St. Cosmas and St. Damian. St. Paul, on the left, introduces another youthful saint. Both are offering their crowns on an embroidered mantle to Christ. The unmeaning draperies indicate the rapid decline of art. The largest and most magnificent of the works of this period are those in the church of St. Praxedes. Nowhere, except at Venice and Ravenna, do we find so wide an extent of mosaic decoration in the same building. Not only the portions usually so ornamented, the apsc and its arch, but a second arch crossing the nave. and a side chapel, that of St. Zeno, with its vaulted roof, are similarly vested. "The effect of this grand work," writes M. Vitet, "is most imposing, the effect entirely of decoration, independent



No. 14. St. Praxedes; Rome. (From Kugler.)

of the character and value of the objects represented. If the eyes are not charmed, they ers at least dazzled, and it is only after some time that we are aware of the feebleness and coarseness of the work, and that we feel a sad surprise at this great degradation of art." Any detailed description of the subjects is readered unnecessary by their being a formal reproduction, with the necessary substitutions, of the mosaics at St. Cosmas and St. Damian. The sainted sisters St. Praxedes and St. Pudentiana take the place of St. Cosmas and St. Damian, and pope Paschal of pope Felix. All else is, in plan at least, the same. The degrading influence of the Byzantine art traditions were, however, too potent to allow the imitator to copy hithfully. He has reproduced the general form and lost the apirit. The execution is rude, and the gorgeousness of the colouring ouly increases the barbaric effect. The figures are stiff attennated and ungular; the countenances meagre and ascetic; the drapery formed only by

n few dark lines. The sheep in the frieze are "like children's toys; small horses of wood badly cut" (Vitet). The arch of the tribune preserves the decorntion in a degraded form which has almost entirely perished at St. Cosmas and St. Damian. (Woodcut No. 14.) The front of the arch of triumph represents in the centre the heavenly Jerusalem, within whose gates stands our Lord, too diminutive for effect, attended by angels and saints, while below a multitude of the redeemed approach in solemn procession "clad in white robes, and with palm branches in their hands." The simultaneous action of so vast a crowd is not without solemn effect, but the whole displays commonplace thought and feebleness of execution (Ciampini, tom. ii. tab. 47; Fontana, tav. 12; De Rossl, Musaici Cristiani, fasc. v.; Rugler, pt. i. p. 67; Crowe and Cravicaselle, vol. i. p. 51; Parker, Photogr. No. 1477-1483, 1506, 1507; South Kens., No. 976). The side chapel, though from its barbaric splendour it chapel, though from the barbaric splendour it. has obtained the designation of the "Garden of

Paradise," is even poorer in design and ruder in executiou. The walls are covered with long lean figures of saints—the Virgin Mary, St. John Baptist, Apostles. Virgins, busts, and sacred symbole, ranged side by side on a glittering gold ground, with no attempt at combined pictorial effect. The vault exhibits in the centre a half-length figure of Christ upborne by four angels, apparently copied from the ceiling of the archiepiacopal chapel at Ravenna. The most interesting portion of these decorations is the Holy Lamb on a mount, from which issue the four streams of Paradise, at which as many stags are drinking. The window above the side door is framed in double rows of medallion portraits, "which are merely rude caricatures" (Kugler, us. p. 68). (Ciampini, tom. ii. c. 26, tab. 48, 50; Parker, Photopyr. No. 1508–1512; Parker, Mosni's, p. 32; South Kens. No. 1393–1396). To the same pope, Paschal I., are due the mosaics

of the apse of St. Cecilia, in Trastevere, where the subjects and arrangements are nearly the same, and which in rudeness and "multiplicity of figures correspond pretty much with those at St. Praxedes." We have "the same forgetfulness of the human frame, the same disparity between the richness of the costumes and the deformity of those who are clothed in them "(Vitet). (Clampini, vol. ii. c. 27, tab. 51, 52; Parker, Photour. 1706.) To Paschal also we must ascribe the rich musaics of the apse of St. Mary in Navicella, or in Domnica, where, for the first time in existing Christian Roman art (the example at Parenzo is three centuries earlier), we find the Virgin Mary enthroned with our Lord on her lap, not as an infant, but as a dwarfed man, taking the chief place in the composition. (Woodcut No. 15.) Kugler calls attention to the richness of the foliage decoration, usually proscribed by the moroseness of Byzantine art. The mosaics of St.



No. 15. St. Marie in Domnice ; Rome. Circa #15

Mark's, erected by Gregory IV., A.D. 828, are, according to M. Vitet, "unquestionably the most barbarous in Rome," in which "all respect for any kind of rule, all antiquity of expression, all notion of order and beauty have disappeared. The mengreness of the figures, the lengthening of the bodies, the stiff parallelism of the draperies, cannot be carried farther." The subject, Christ attended by apostles and saints, with the usual accessories, calls for no remark (Ciampini, tom. ii. c. 19, tab. 36, 37). The cathedral of Capun possesses mosaics of the same school, which deserve fuller description and illustration (Ciampini, tom. ii. c. 29, tab. 54). The celebrated mosaic of the apse of the Leonine Triclinium at the Lateran, though a modern reetoration by Benedict XIV., A.D. 1740-1758, is a tolerably faithful copy of the original work. erected by Leo III., A.D. 798-816. The chief erected by Leo III., A.D. 198-816. Ine chief subject is the constantly repeated one of Christ and His apostles, with the river of Paradise gushing out at their feet. "The figures in their stiff yet infirm attitudes, and still more in the unmeaning disposition of the drapery, display a decided Byzantine influence" (Kugler, w.s.

p. 66). On the walls on either side of the apse, at the springing of the arch, are the pictures famous for their ecclesiastical and political significance. To the left the enthroned Saviour bestows, with His right hand, the keys on St. Sylvester and with His left hand the Vexillum on the emperor Constantine each kneeling at His feet, as the symbols respectively of the spiritual and temporal power. To the right St. Peter, similarly enthroned, places a crown on the head of pope Leo III., with his right hand and with His left gives the Vexillum to the emperor Charles the Great (Ciampin, tom. ii. c. 21, tab. 39, 40; Wharton Marriott, Testimony of Catacombs, p. 95, pl. 6; Vestiarium Christ. pl. 32, 33; Parker. Photogr. No. 761). At the church of St. Nereus and Achilleus, rebuilt by Leo III., A.D. 796, the mosaics of the apse have perished, but those above the arch remain, and are remarkable as representing historical scenes instead of the usual symbolical and apocalvotte subjects. The Transfiguration is represented over the arch, with Moses and Elias standing on either side of Christ, whose superior digulty is indicated with a puerile realism by

his taller stature, an figures of the three to the left is the Aunt the Virgin and Child less ungraceful than whole composition str state to which art has 8th century (Ciampi 38). The last mosnic i is that of the church Antiqua, then changed dedicated in the 16th Romana, the name by of good and bad, with ment, indicating the in fluence. The chief fi Navicella, is the Virgin our Lord on her lap, t first time crowned. composition is entirely tural composition is a figures are, according t which we become aftery first time placed each continuous arcade, sup sort of tabernacle, in shell, spreads over no the mosaic. The draw figure of the Virgin, "o that can be imagined simply red blotches, the merely dark strokes, pothe Oriental magnificence cially that of the chief foliage, however, display from the usually morose school. Indeed the who some original power and part of its designer

: 53). With the csaic was transf earichment of which rie were transported from (tom. ii. c. 22, tab. design of the apse, which usual conventional type. Lord enthroned, holding on either side. Below a of the elders rising from ing their crowns at our 9th century, during th contending factions, by wis rent asunder, mosa Rome and in Italy gener was in the republic of Ver earliest examples in the at Murano, and on a mos with the utmost gorgeou St. Mark's. These, how chronological limits. The in its revival in Rome its examples, evidently the artists, belong to the 12t specially mention those of tevore A.D. 1130-1143; S. 1274; St. John Lateran, A.D. of St. Mary Major's, of th erternal mosaics in the fac But on these also their late d

his taller stature, and the awkward prostrate figures of the three apostles beyond. Further to the left is the Aununciation, and to the right the Virgin and Child accompanied by an angel, less ungraceful than the other figures. The whole composition strikingly indicates the low state to which art had fallen at the end of the 8th century (Ciampini, tom. ii. c. 20, tab. 38). The last mosaic to be noticed in this period is that of the church originally called St. Marla Antiqua, then changed to St. M. Nova, and rededicated in the 16th century to St. Francesca Romana, the name by which it is commonly known. In this work there is a strange mixture of good and bad, with some novelties of treatment, Indicating the introduction of a new influence. The chief figure, as at St. Maria in Navicella, is the Virgin attended by saints, with Advicting is the virgin attenued by saints, with our Lord on her lap, through, and now for the first time crowned. The attempt at pictorial composition is entirely given up, and architectural composition is substituted for it. The figures are, according to the arrangement with which we become afterwards so familiar, for the first time placed each under the arch of a continuous arcade, supported by columns. sort of tabernacle, in the form of a cockle sort of tapernacie, in the form of a cockle shell, spreads over all the upper part of the mosaic. The drawing is very bad; the figure of the Virgin, "one of the most hideous that can be imagined" (Vitet), the cheeke simply red blotches, the folds of the drapery merely dark strokes, poorly compensated for by the Oriental magnificence of the costumes, especially that of the chief figure. The garlands of foliage, however, display a certain grace alien from the usually morose rigidity of the Byzantine school. ludeed the whole composition indicates some original power and freedom of thought on part of its designer (Ciampini, tom. ii. c.

: 53). With the Imperial power the art esaic was transferred from Rome to oren. Charles the Great summoned the artists to decorate his new basilica, for the earichment of which rich marbles and pillars were transported from Ravenna. Ciampini (tom. ii. c. 22, tab. 41) preserves the design of the apse, which is very unlike the usual conventional type. In the centre is our Lord enthroued, holding a book with an angel on either side. Below are seven small figures of the chlers rising from their thrones, and cast-ing their crowns at our Lord's feet. After the 9th century, during the fierce struggles of contending factions, by which the unhappy land was reut asunder, mosaic ceased entirely in Rome and in Italy generally. Its first revival was in the republic of Venice, where we find its earliest examples in the church of St. Cyprian at Murano, and on a most extensive scale and with the utmost gorgeousness of character at St. Mark's. These, however, are outside our chronological limits. The art was much later is its revival in Rome itself, where the earliest eramples, evidently the work of Byzantine artists, belong to the 12th century. We may specially mention those of St. Mary, in Trastever A.D. 1130-1143; St. Clement, A.D. 1250-1274; St. John Lateran, A.D. 1288-1294; the apse of St. Mary Major's, of the same date, and the esternal mosaics in the façade, A.D. 1292-1307. But on these also their late date forbids us to touch.

Authorities.—Appell, Dr., Christian Mosaio Pictures; Barbet de Jouy, Mosaiques de Rome; Ciampini, Vetera Monimentu; Crove and Cavaleaselle, History of Painting: Ferrario, Basilica di Sant' Ambrogio; Fontana, Musaici delle Chiese di Roma; Freeman, Historioul and Architectural Sketches; Furietti, De Musicis; Garrucci, Arti Cristime; Grimouard de St.-Laurent, Guide de Part Chretien; Kugler, Handbook of Painting; Layard, Paper on Mosaics read before the Institute of British Architects; Lohde, Dom von Parenco; Parker, Archaeology of Rome, Mosaics; Photographs; Quast, von, Baudenhmade von Raccana; Rossi, de, Musaici Cristiani; Richter, Die Mosaic; Rossi, de, Musaici Cristiani; Richter, Die Mosaic; Romandentinopel; Seroux d'Agincourt, Histoire de Charpar les Monuments; Texier et Pullan, Églises Bysantines; Tyrwhitt Drake, Art Techning of the Primitive Church; Vitet, L'Art Chretien; Wharton Marriott, Testimony of the Catacombs; Vectarium Christianus; Digby Wyatt, Art of Mosaic; Geometrical Mosaics of the Middle Ages.

MOSCENTUS nartyr; commemorated in Achaia Jan. 12 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MOSES (1) Martyr; commemorated at Alexandria Feb. 14 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) (MOYSES), the Ethiopian, "Our holy father;" commemorated Aug. 28 (Basil. Menot.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 267; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 199).

(3) The prophet; commemorated Sept. 4 (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Usnard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Bell. Acta SS. Sept. i. 6); Sept. 5 (Cal. Ethiop.).

[See also MOYSES.]

MOSEUS (MOYSEUS), martyr with Ammonius, soldiers, at Poutus; commemorated Jan. 18 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS, Jan. ii. 188). [C. H.]

MOSITES, martyr; commemorated at Picenum Ap. 15 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MOSSEUS, martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 17 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MOSUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Praetextatus May 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MOTHER CHURCH. (Ecclesia matrix, Matricularis, Matricialis, Mater Principalis, Diocesana, or Ecclesia per se.) We find all these epithets used during the early ages, and substantially in the same sense, viz. that of a principal and dignified church, having other churches dependent upon it. We may distinguish four distinct varieties of meaning in which this word is employed.

1. Of a church planted immediately by the apostles, from which other churches were afterwards derived and propagated. Thus Tertulian (de Prascript. cap. 21) calls the churches in which the apostles preached, either in person or by their epistles, by this name, and makes their tralitions to be the rule of doctrine for the whole church: "constat proinde omnem doctrinam, quae cum ills ecclesiis apostolicis matricihus et originalibus fidei conspiret, veritati deputandam, id sine dubio teenetem, quod ko-

where

ly the

icity of

e at St.

ness of

etween

o mity

(Ciam-

, Pho-

ascribe

Navi-

t time

nple at

ind the

on her

I man,

Wood-

ichness

by the

e apse, ictures and sigaviour on St. exillum ing at the spith St. ewn on thand the emom. ii.

rebuilt
e apse
emain,
storical
d aporepreElias

Christ.

. At

Elias uperior ism by clesiae ab Apostolis, Apostoli a Christo, Christus a Deo, suscepit." And in this sense the second general council of Constantinople called the church of Jerusalem the mother of all churches in the world, Τῆς δέ γε μητρός ἀπασῶν τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν. And the church of Arles is similarly called the mother church of France, because Trophimus its first bishop was supposed to have first preached the gospel in that country.

MOTHER CHURCH

11. It denotes a netropolitan church, i.e. the principal church of an ecclesiastical province. Thus in the African canons (can. 119 or 120), "SI autem non tecit, non praejudicetur matrici, sed liceat, cura locus acceperit episcopum, quem non habebat, ex ipso die intra triennium repetere." And in can. 90 we meet with the phrase "matrices enthedrae," and Ferrandus Diaconus uses the simple term "matrices" to denote metropolitan and cathedral churches (Brev. cap. ii. 17, 38). Similarly Agobard (de Privilegio et Jure Sacerdotti, cap. 12), "nos ab ecclesiá non recedimus, nec spernimus matrices ecclesias." But Ducange suggests that the reading here should be nutrices.

III. The term was also and more generally used of the chief church of a diocese, a cathedral, as distinguished from parish churches, com-mitted to the charge of single presbyters, which were called tituli. Among the Greeks the former were known as καθολικα! = generales. Thus Epiphanius, in treating of the Arian heresy, calls the cathedral of Alexandria καθολικήν. See also a canon of the council in Trullo (can. 58 or 59). In the African canons (can. 123), we find again the phrase: "si in matricibus cathedris episcopus negligens fuerit adversus haereticos, convenia ur a vicinis episcopis." And in the same sense, can. 33, by which the bishop is forbidden to alienate or sell the property of his cathedral, and the presbyters that belonging to their parishes: "non habenti necessitatem, nec episcopo liceat matricis ecclesiae, nec presbytero rem tituli sui." The fifth council of Carthage (A.D. 401) calls the metropolitan church "principalis cathedra" (can. 5). It was termed the "mother church," and the rest of the churches in the diocese diocesan churches, ecclesine dioecesanae; as in the 8th canon of the council of Tarraco (A.D. 516), which directs bishops to visit their dioceses every year, and ascertain that the churches were in good repair; which, continued the canon, we find not to be the case in all instances-" reperimus nonnullas dioecesanas ecclesias esse destitutas."

IV. The term mater or matrix is sometimes applied, at a later period, to parish churches also, as distinguished from chapels or other churches dependent ecclesiastically upon them. Thus pope Alexander III., in the Appendix to the third council (A.D. 1167) at the Lateran (pars i. cap. 7): "neceos duas matrices ecclesias, quarum unam sufficere sibl videbits, tenere permittatis," where it is apparently equivalent to ecclesia baptismalis, a church in which baptisms were administered, which is one way of describing a parish church, as in Walafrid Strabo (de Rébus Ecclesiasticis, c. 30), "Presbyteri plebium, qui baptismales ecclesias tenent, et mineribus presbyteris praesunt." And similarly a charter of Hugh Capet mentions two churches existing in a marticular place: "quarum una est mater ecclesia, in honore B. Remigil, et alia capella in

honore S. Germanl." This distinction was one commonly existing, and clearly recognised. The mother church was considered as a church per se, i. e. owing obedience to no other; having its own presbyter, and so distinguished from chapte, which were probably always served from the parish church. [ORATORY.] In illustration of this we may quote from a letter of Ilinema of Rhelms (P. P. 7): "dicunt enim quia ex quo memorari ab his qui in carno sunt potest, quoniam ipsa ecclesia per se fuit semper, nulli alteri ecclesiae fuit subjecta. . . . Evidentibus documentis invenerunt, quod ipsa ecclesia de Folianaebraio nunquam ecclesiae in Codicioco fuodicus fuit subjecta, sed presbyterum semper habberit."

MOURNING

MOURNERS. [PENITENCE.]

MOURNING. Outward signs of grief at the loss of friends, either by (a) formal lamentation, (b) change of attire, or (c) seclusion from society. The mourning of the disciples after our Lord's crucifixion and death (Mark xvi. 10), that of the devont men at the burial of Stephen (Acts viii. 2), and that of the widows on the death of Dorcas (ib. ix. 69) are passages that have been cited to shew that demonstrations of grief on such occasions were not regarded by the primitive Church as inconsistent with the Christian theory of the future life of the faithful. The language of St. Paul (1 Thess. iv. 13) probably indicates the character of the Church's teaching in relation to the question during the first three centuries; such losses being viewed as occasions for natural sorrow, tempered however by a firm belief in the joyous resurrection of the departed and their future reunion with their friends. Upon the bereaved Christian the Church enjoined neither a stoical disguising of all emotion nor a formal

affectation of grief.

The earlier Christians appear to have condemned even a change of attire as a relic of paganism; and it is certain that many practices such as the custom on the part of relatives to walk with the head bare, the women with their hair dishevelled and heating the breast, the hiring of female mourners (practicae), who lamented and sang naenia or songs in praise of the dead, and of lictors dressed in black, corresponding to the modern mute, the observance of a definite period of mourning, during which time it was regarded as indecorous for the relatives of the deceased to appear in public-are all distinctly traceable to Jewish or pagan precedents. Traditional observance, however, often prevailed over religious conviction; and, speaking generally, actual prac-tice appears to have been somewhat at variance with the more enlightened teaching of the Church. The authority of the most eminent among the Fathers is clearly condemnatory of such displays. St. Cyprian disapproves of excessive lamentation and black attire: "desiderari eos debere, non plangi, nec accipiendas esse hic atras vestes, quando illi ibi indumenta alba jam sumpserint, occasionem dandam non esse gentilibus ut nos merito ac jure reprehendant quod ques virere apud Deum dicimus, ut extinctos et perditos lugeamus, et fidem quam sermone et voce depromimus cordis et pectoris iestimonio non probe-mus" (Lib. de Mortal, Migne, iv. 234). The language of St. Zeno, blshop of Verona in the following century, shews that it was still cus-

tomary for widows to excessive grief. In a di marriages among this cl without direct censure, hair over the corpse, la foedata ubera," the mo ululatibus rumpens," as sorrow on the part of w The authority of St. Chry prenounced against such an audience, he says, "T ne one beat the breast, or y victory. For He conque dost thou, O mourner, w This state (τὸ πρᾶγμα) is thou lament and utter c Gentiles ("EAAnves) wer ought but to move us to s in evident allusion to Matt αὐτοῦ). But if the faithfu by such practices, what e For how canst theu expe actest thus foolishly, and has so long been risen a resurrection are so clear? seeking to magnify thy off ficae (θρηνωδούς Έλληνίδα mayst add fuel to thy g of St. Paul, 'What conce Belial? or what part ha with an infidel?" (Hom Graeco, Ivii. 374). This p understood otherwise than practices condemned were p in Chrysostom's time. The homily is that the Christian for the relative who has be calamities of life, nor even, future rennion, to grieve or ration. The passage is quot his own view by John of D Parallela, "De mortuis, et q sit lugendum" (Migne, Seri see also a sermon attributed Benedictine editors (ib. xl. conduct of Horatius on recei of his son's death (Livy,

approval.

St. Jerome holds similar lito one Julianus, a man of lapse of a few days had no hapse of a few days had not add two daughters by death able portion of his property of the berbarians, he says, "... qued laeto vultu mort quod in quadragesimo die do gubrem vestem mutaveris, martyris candida tibi vestim non sentires dolorem orbitati miversa sentiret, sed ad treulbares; quod sanctissima non quasi mortuan sed quasi mon quasi mortuan sed quasi mon quasi mortuan sed quasi mon quasi mortuan sed quasi mortuan

It is, however, unquestion somewhat different views wer ince of the Apostolical Const it is conjectured, to the per tweat the age of Cyprian and the shews that a more definite and of certain rites was already recated by the Church, though the

The

· se.

ite

els.

tha

r of

me-

teri

en.

ila.

erit

the

ion.

et v.

rď's

the

viii.

reas

i to

cca-

rch

the

St

the

n to

ies:

ural

the

heir

the

er n

mal

con-

e of

ices

s to

heir

ring

and

d of

the

riod

rded

d to

e to

se**r**•

ious

rac-

auce

rch.

the

lays,

tion

non

stes,

rint.

nos

vere

ditos

pro-

The

the

cus

Ô

tomary for widows to indulge in displays of | excessive grief. In a dissussive against second marriages among this class, he adverts, though without direct censure, to the rending of the hair over the corpse, lacerated cheeks, "livore feedata ubera," the mourner "coelum ipsum nlulatibus rumpens," as ordinary expressious of sorrow on the part of widows (Migue, xl. 305). The authority of St. Chrysostom is emphatically pronounced against such excesses. In addressing an audieuce, he says, "Thenceforth therefore let no one beat the breast, or wail, or impugn Christ's victory. For He conquered death. And why dest thou, O mouruer, weep without measure? This state $(\tau \delta \ \pi \rho \tilde{\alpha} \gamma \mu \alpha)$ is but a sleep. Why dost thou lament and utter cries? For if even the Gentiles ("EAAnves) were wont thus to do, it ought but to move us to scorn (καταγελάν έδει, in evident allusion to Matt. ix. 24, και κατεγέλων strov). But if the faithful dishonour themselves by such practices, what excuse can they plead? For how canst thou expect to be forgiven who actest thus foolishly, and that too when Christ has so long been risen and the proofs of His resurrection are so clear? But thou, as though seeking to magnify thy offence, bringest in pracficae (θρηνωδούς Έλληνίδας γυναϊκας), that thou mayst add fuel to thy grief and stir up the furnace of nffliction; and heedest not the words of St. Paul, 'What concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?" (Humil. 31: Nigne. (Homil. 31; Migne, Series Graces, Ivii. 374). This passage can hardly be anderstood otherwise than as implying that the practices condemned were prevalent in the Church in Chrysostom's time. The final conclusion of the homily is that the Christian ought not to mourn for the relative who has been removed from the calamities of life, nor even, with the prospect of future reunion, to grieve over a temporary separation. The passage is quoted in confirmation of his own view by John of Damaseus in his Sacra Parallela, "De mortuis, et quod eorum causa non sit lugendum" (Migne, Series Graeca, xcvi. 543); see also a sermon attributed to Chrysostom by the Benedictine editors (ib. xl. 1166), in which the conduct of Horatius on receiving the intelligence of his son's death (Livy, ii. 8) Is cited with approvai

St. Jerome holds similar language. In writing to one Julianus, a man of wealth, who in the lapse of a few days had not only lost his wife and two daughters by death, but also a considerable portion of his property through an invasion of the barbarians, he sny, "laudent ergo te alii ... quod heto vultu mortes tuleris fillarum, quod in quadragesimo die dormitionis enrum lugubrem vestem mutaveris, et dedicatio ossium martyris candida tibi vestimenta reddiderit, ut ana sentires dolorem orbitatis tune, quem civitas universa sentiret, sed ad trlumphum martyris culdares; quod sanctissimam conjugem tuam ne quasi mortuam sed quasi proficiscentem deducria" (Epist. cxvii. Migue, xxii. 794).

It is, however, unquestionable that by many somewhat different views were held. A passage in one of the Apostolical Constitutions, belonging, it is conjectured, to the period intervening between the age of Cyprian and that of Chrysostom, shews that a more definite and formal observance of certain rites was already recognised and inculcated by the Church, though the passage probably

indicates the practice of the East rather than of the West [Arost, Const. p. 125]. A short religious service, whereby it was designed not so much to lament as to commemorate the deceased, is here directed to be held on the third, minth, and fortieth days after the day of death, the anniversary of the day to be observed by a distribution of alms to the poor. Ἐπιτελείσθω δὲ τρίτα των κεκοιμημένων, έν ψαλμοίς και αναγνώνεσι καί προσευχαίς, διά του διά τριών ήμερων έγερθέντα. καὶ έννατα, εἰς ὑπόμνησιν τῶν περιόντων καὶ τῶν κεκοιμημένων • καὶ τεσσαρακοστά, κατά τὸν παλαιὸν τύπον. Μωσῆν γὰρ οὕτως δ λαδς επένθησε · και ένιαύσια, ύπερ μνείας αὐτοῦ. και διδόσθω έκ των ύπαρχόντων αύτοῦ, πένησιν els ἀνάμνησιν αὐτοῦ (Const. Apost. viil. 42; Cotelerius, i. 424). The repetition of such observances on the ninth day (corresponding to the Greek ξνατα, Lat, novendialia) appears to have had only pagan precedent, and is accordingly condemned by St. Augustine, who considers that the observance of the other days is in conformity with Scriptural usage. "Nescio utrum inveniatur alicui sanctorum in Scripturis celebratum esse luctum novem dies, quod npud Latinos Novendial appellant. Unde mihi videntur ab hac consuctudine prohibendi, si qui Christianorum istum in mortuis suis numerum servant, qui magis est in Gentilium consuctudine. Septimus vero dies auctoritatem iu Scripturis habet: unde alio loco scriptum est, Luctus mortui septem dierum; fatul autem omnes dies vitae ojus (Eccles. xxii, 15). Septenarius autem numerus propter sabbati sacramentum praecipue quietis indicium est ; unde merito mortuis tanquam requiescentibus exhibetur" (Quaest. in Heptateuch. i. 172; Migne, Theodosii (ann. 375), says, "Ejus ergo principis et proxime conclamavimus obitum, et nunc quadragesimam celebramus, assistente sacris altaribus Honorio principe; quia sicut sanctus Joseph patri suo quadraginta diebus humationis officia detulit, ita et hic Theodosio patri justa persolvit. Et quia alii tertium diem et trigesimum alii septimum et quadragesimum observare consueverunt, quid doceat lectio consideremus." He then quotes Gen. l. 2, and adds. "Haec ergo sequenda solemnitas quae praescribit lectio;" quoting again Deut. xxxiv. 8, he says, "Utraque ergo observatio habet auctoritatem.

Tertullian (de Coron, c. 3) speaks of offerings in memory of the departed, "oblationes pro defunctis," as customary on the anniversary of their death; and Evodius, bishop of Uzala, in 414, when giving an account of the obsequies of a young Christian, says, "per tridum hymnis Dominum collaudavimus super sepulchrum ipsius, et redemptionis sacramenta tertio die obtulimus" (Epist. chviii. Migne, xxiii. 694). This passage is adduced, apparently with little reason, by Martiguy (Dict. des Antiq. Chret. art. Deuil.) as evidence that offerings for the repose of the soul of the departed were authorised by the church.

The contrast of Christian to pagan sentiment in relation to the subject is perhaps strongest in the manifestations of joy and exuitation [Burlau OF THE DEAD, p. 252] with which the relatives and triends followed the body to the grave. These demonstrations were, however, widely different from the spirit in which some barbarous nations (e.g. the Thracians, the earlier Inhabitants of Marsellles) often conducted their funeral rites.

The latter includged in unseemly riot and revelry. The feelings of the early Christians resembled rather those of the ancient Clmbrl, who were wont to rejoice over friends fallen in battle (Amm. Marcell, II. vi. 2), and such demonstrations appear to have been confined to (a) the obsequies of a martyr. (B) those of some distinguished benefactor of the Church, (γ) those of an ecclesinstic of auperior and and eminent plety. Jerome, speaking of the 'uneral of Fabiola, says, "totius urble populus ad exsequias congregabat; sonabant psalmi, et nurata tecta templorum la sublime quatiebat Alleluia" (Migne, xxii. 466). A decree attributed to pope Eutychianus directs that no martyr shall be interred without a purple undergarment (sine colobeo purpurco), the emblem of his service in the cause of his divine Master (ib. v. 158-161). Gregory of Tours, in recording the burial of St. Lupicinus, says, "celebratis missis, cum summo honore gaudioque sepultus est." The office for the burial of a bishop in the time of Gregory the Great appears to have included the singing of the Hallelujah (Migne, lxxviii, 478, 479); and the singing of hymns when conveying the dead to the place of interment seems to have been an invariable accompaniment. Victor Vitensis, in describing the condition of the faithful during the occupation by the Vandals, nnn. 487, says, 'Quis vero sustinent, ac possit sine lacrumis recordarl, cum praeciperet nostrorum corpora defunctorum sine solemnitate hymnorum, cum silentio ad sepulturam perduci" (Hist. Persecut. Vand. I. v.; Migne, Iviii. 5). The Pseudo-Dionysius, which may be regarded as of some authority with respect to the theory of the Eastern church in the 5th century, inculcates the observance of distinctions in the funeral rites of the unconverted and of the righteous, cor-responding to the sentiments proper to their different careers. Their lives have differed, and so their manner of encountering death must differ. The righteous man, who has not given himself up a slave to corrupt passions and criminal excesses, is filled with joy at the prospect of completing his course of trial, Similarly, his relatives, on his completion of that course, pronounce him happy (μακαρίζουσι, πρός το νικηφόρον ευκταίως ἀφικύμενον τέλος) and giorify Him who has given the victory, hoping that they themselves may come to a like end. These sentiments find, in turn, fitting expression in the actual rites [Burnal, p. 254]; Obsequies (De Eccles, Hierarch, c. 7; Migne, Series Graeca, iii. 263-265).

Undue parade and excess of adornment are censured by St. Jerome. Writing to the mother of Blaesilla, a convert who had died shortly after her conversion, he says, "ex more parantur exequiae, et nobilium ordine praceunte, aureum feretro velumen obtenditur. Videbatur mihi tunc clamare de coelo: non agnosco vestes, amicus iste non est meux; hic ornatus alieaus est? (Migne, xxii. 177). The language of St. Augustine (de Creit. Dei, i. 13) is that of one who looks upon details of ceremonial of this character as of little or no importance. At the third council of Carthage (A.D. 397), at which he was present, the practice of placing the Eucharlet between the lips of the defunct was condemmed. The ceremony of bidding the deceased farewell, probably by the kiss of peace, was condemned in the 6th century at the council of Auxerre.

The custom of remaining within doors, secluded

from society, during the first week of mourning is traced by Buxtorf (Lex. Chuld. Tathn. ad y. Luctus) to Jewish precedent. Under Valentinian and Theodosius, it was cancted that a widow marrying again within a year from the time of the death of the husband "probrosis inustanotis, honestioris nobilisque personne et decere et jure privetur, atque omnia quae de prioris mariti bonis vel jure sponsaliorum vel judicio defuncti conjugis consecuta fuerat, amittat et sciat nee de nostro beneficio vel anuotatione sperandum sibi esse subsidium" (Cod. Theodosianus, ed. Hänel, ili. 3). This law is evidently a reflex of Roman rather than Christian sentiment (see Ovid, Fasti, ili. 134; Zedler, Universal-Lexicon, et Temperabri.

MUINTIR

s. v. Trauerjahr).

The tolling of the bell at the time of death, which is regarded by some as a tradition from pagnaism, and designed originally to drive away evil spirits, does not appear as a Christian usage before the 8th century [OBSEQUIES OF THE DEAD], and was more probably intended as a signal for prayer.

[J. B. M.]

MOYSES (1) Bishop of the Saracens in Arabia, 4th century; commemorated Feb. 7 (Bell, Acta SS. Feb. ii. 43); called Moysetes by Usuard, and Vet. Rom. Mart.

(2) Abbat, martyr in Egypt with six mocks, in the 5th century; commemorated Feb. 7 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 46).

(3) Martyr with Cyrio, Bassianus, and Agstho; commemorated Feb. 14. The same name occurs in *Hieron. Mart.* on this day in connection with others. [C. H.]

MOYSETES (1) Martyr; commemorated Feb. 7. [MOYSES (1).]

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 18 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

MOYSEUS (1) Martyr; commemorated May 12 (Hieron. Mart.). (2) Martyr; commemorated Aug. 12 (Hieron.

MOYSUS, martyr; commemorated at Nico-

media Ap. 6 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUCIANUS, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria June 9 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUCIUS (1) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Jan. 17, according to one reading of Hieron. Mart., otherwise MICA (Boll. Acta SS.

Jan. ii. 80).

(2) Martyr with Lucas, deacons, at Corduls; commemorated Ap. 22 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(3) Presbyter and martyr at Constantinople; commemorated by the Latins May 13, and by the Greeks, who write the name Mocius, on May 11 (Usuard. Mart.; Florus ap. Bed. Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. May, ii. 620). [Mocius (3).]

(4) Martyr at Constantinople; commemorated June 15; according to another reading NUCUS (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. June, li. 1050).

[C. II.]

MUINTIR, the Irish family or clan, came to denote the monastic society or congregation, in Latin "familia." It was first applied to all within the one monastery, of Acmyus of the monke island of Egg, and in Ann. 716, 748) of the brotherh again (A.D. 765) of those a macnoise, who were at war in a wider sense it also interies which had been fount that the ware coarbs of the same of thus owed fealty to the monastery, like the monastery, like the monastery, like the monastery, and the monastery and the monastery, and the monastery and the mo

MULCTRA. The figure herd [SHEPHERD, THE GOOD with vessel either hanging peaded from a tree near Him



lamb with Mulctra. (From the cer

These are mulctrae, the pails in the milked. (Compare Milk, cample of the introduction found in the cemetery of Dor lamb, obviously typifying the milking-vessel suspendents.



Lamb with Mulcira. (From)

The Lamb is also represented a sault of the cemetery of SS.

ning

d v.

nian

dow

e of

usta.

core

ioris

licio

t et

spe-

eflex

(see

ath,

way sage

THE

15 8

M.]

Ara-

Boll. iard.

Boll.

Ags-

ame zion H.]

ated

. 18

H.]

May

eron.

H.]

√ico-

H.]

st

H.]

l in

88.

Rom.

pie; y the y 11 Boll.

rated

UCUS

50).

11.]

ne to

n, in

o all

within the one monastery, as used in the Feline of Acayus of the monks of St. Donnan in the island of Egg, and in Ann. Utt. (A.D. 640, 690, 116, 748) of the brotherhood in Iona (Ja), and again (A.D. 765) of those at Durrow and Clomacnoise, who were at war and bloodshed. But is a wider sense it also included those monasteries which had been founded from the parent bouse, or were under the rule of abbats who were courbs of the same original founder and thus owed fealty to the abbat of the chief monastery, like the monasteries at Derry, Durrow, Kilmore, Swords. Rechra, and Drumellift to that in Iona (Reeves, Adaman's Life of S. Columba, 162, 304, 342, and Eccl. Ant. of Denn Connor, and Drumore, 153; Todd, St. Patrick, 158-9; Skene, Cettic Scottand II, 61).

MULCTRA. The figure of the Good Shepbed [SHEPHERD, THE GOOD] is often represented with ressel either hanging on His arm, or suspended from a tree near Him, or lying at His feat.



lamb with Mulctra. (From the cemeiory of Domitilia.)

These are mulctrae, the pails into which the kine are miked. (Compare Milk, p. 1184.) A good tample of the introduction of the mulctra is fead in the cemetery of Domitilla, where the Lmb, obviously typifying the Lord, has beside film a milking-vessel suspended on the pastoral staff.



Lamb with Mulctra. (From Martigny.)

The Lamb is also represented at the four angles of a vault of the cemetery of SS. Marcellinus and

Petrus bearing on His back the mulctra surrounded by a nimbus in much the same manner that the tish in the cometery of St. Cornelia bears a basket containing the bread and wing [CANISTER, p. 204]. The Lamb being the symbol of the Saviour, the mulctra is the symbol of the spiritual nourishment derived from Him.

MULIER, martyr; commemorated at Heraclea Nov. 19 (*Hieron. Mart.*). [C. H.]

MUMMOLINUS, bishop; commemorated Oct. 16 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. vil. 2. 953). [C. H.]

MUMMOLUS, abbat of Fleury in the 7th century; commemorated Aug. 8 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 351; Mabill. Acta SS. O. S. B. sacc. ii. 645, Venet. 1733).

MUNATUS, presbyter and mertyr, with his wife Maxima; commemorated at Sirmium Mar. 26 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUNERARIUS. With the Romans, munus, in one of its senses, denoted a show of gladiators, and the person who paid the expenses of such a show and presided at it (edebat) was called editor, dominus, munerator or munerarius, and was honoured during the day of exhibition, even if a private person, with the official ensigns of a magistrate. [Dict. of Gr. and Roman Antiq. art. Gladiatores.]

From the very first, the church stigmatized these shows as cruel and debasing, and with-drew, as far as her power extended, all Christians from any share in or responsibility for them. [GLADIATORS, p. 728.] Tertullian (Apol. cap. 44) refers to such games as employing multitudes of criminals and of the lowest class of people, but among them no Christians; if there were any, that they were sent there simply for being Christians. That a Christian could possibly himself be a munerarius does not seem to have even occurred to him. De vestrls [i.e. heathen] semper aestuat carcer, de vestris semper metalla suspirant, de vestris semper bestiae saginantur, de vestris semper munerarii noxiorum greges pascunt, nemo illie Christianus, nisi plane tantum Christianus, aut si et aliud, jam non Christianus." And the council of Elvira (A.D. 305), in its third canon, orders that those Christians who had taken upon them the office of flamen, to which it belonged to exhibit these games, if they had offered the sacrifices to the heathen gods which were customary, were never to be received again to communion, even at the hour of death; and such es did this, but avoided the sacrifice, were put to life-long penance, and only admitted to communion at the bour of death, after satisfactory proof of their peul-tence. A similar feeling governed the enact-ment in the 56th canon of the same synod, that ail Christians who took upon them the city magistracy or duumvirate (to which office, also, it belonged to exhibit such shows) should be repelled from communion during the whole year in which they held office. Another comewhat deeper shade of blame is attached to those who were present on such occasions, and wore the crown or garland for the sacrifice (comp. Acta xiv. 13), but had neither actually sacrificed nor paid any portion of the expense. Such were re-

plagal):

But it seems that the co expected to be confined wit sad those which are go not so much within such li eren modes, which points that St. Ambrose's chants ! that the originals were p most instances ; in the first bflat is generally found, the scale, and certainly so of chants in this mode l without any indication; it imsgine but that it was su be borne in mind that the being a monutone with an o are in every one of these a notes: the Dominant, or which the psalm was sung Ambrosian modes, are respe Deuteri c, E; Triti c, F; Toplagal modes, the same final kept, and the dominants pl The first mode approxim is effect to our modern minor our major mode with its for seventh and eightli, to our m The sixth, although it consi ferming the natural scale of tonality of F. Our modern

authentic and plagal, as ap

sems derived from the seventl which are authentic and plags dominant and final in each of common chord on them in authentic (or odd) modes wil their finals as the lowest no semetimes, but rarely, melodic have been found to descend shereas in the even plagal mo descended below the final, a eldom exceeded a fifth abov lice, "Vuit descendere par, a

"Majores tonl, i.e. autentic tertius, quintus et septimus p ma voce a fine et ascendere octo tosi, i.e. plagales, viz. secur gitas et ectavus possunt ascen descendere v., quod patet his vo

"Majores a fine toni descende Ad primas voces ascendunt Ad quintas voces scandunt Ad quiutas etism possunt de

Con

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

admitted to communion after two years' penance (can. 55). It is to be noticed that such provisions are not repeated by later synods; and probably they were rendered needful by a mere temporary phase of the conflict between Christianity and heathenism; when the newer faith, while yearly growing and already stronger in numbers than the paganism which it was sup-planting, had for a while to deal with a social system in which the latter was recognized as the religion of the state. But, in fact, a very few years later (A.D. 313) Christianity was itself established as the religion of the Roman empire by Constantine. Nevertheless the gladiatorial shows lingered on until the reign of the emperor snows ingered on until the reign of the carpetor Honorius, almost a hundred years later, and were only then abolished through the self-sacrifice of the monk Telemachus (A.D. 404).

[S. J. E.] MUNESSA (Monessa), virgin in Ireland, probably after A.D. 454; commemorated Sept. 4
(Boil. Acta SS. Sept. ii. 227). [C. H.]

MUNICIPUS, martyr; commemorated at Jumilla Jan. 22 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUNICUS, martyr; commemorated at Nec-caesarea in Mauritania Jan. 23 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUNNU (FINTANUS), abbat of Taghmon in Ireland, A.D. 635; commemorated Oct. 21 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 333).

MURDER. [Homicide.]

MURICUS, martyr; commemorated Ap. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

MURITTA, martyr with archdeacon Salutaris; commemorated July 13 (Usuard. Mart.). IC. H.1

MURUS (MURANUS), abbat in Ireland, cir. A.D. 540; commemorated Mar. 12 (Boli. Acta [C. H.] SS. Mar. ii. 212).

MUSA (1) Roman virgin in the 6th century; commemorated Ap. 2 (Boil. Acta SS. Ap. i. 94). (2) Deacon; commemorated at Etrusia Ap. 22

[C. H.] (Bed. Mart.). MUSCA, martyr; commemorated at Aqui-

rc. H.7 leia June 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

MUSCULA (1) Martyr; commemorated at Capun Ap. 12 (Hieron. Mart.). (2) Martyr; commemorated in Etruria Nov.

[C. H.] 23 (Hieron, Mart.).

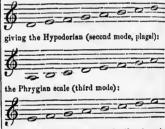
MUSCUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Treves Sept. 19 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 18 [C. H.] (Hieron, Mart.).

MUSIC .- For the first thousand years of the Christian era, the antique Greek system of music was adopted, with but few alterations, and those chiefly modifications of the compass of the scale, and of the notation. In the article on AMBROSIAN MUSIC, the matter (so far as chants are concerned) is taken down to the 4th century. Through the influence of St. Ambrose, all music but that consisting of a diatonic

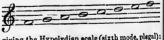
sequence of notes [see CANON] was discarded; the other methods had been considered preferable, perhaps on account of the difficulty in performing such music, or from reminiscences of an Oriental origin; and with the subsequent irruptions of the barbarians, which must have operated very seriously against the cultivation of any but ecclesiastical music, they became obsolete.

GREGORIAN CHANT .- It was observed by St. Gregory, a great musician of his time, that the Ambrosian chants, handed down traditionally to a great extent, had become corrupted; he therefore subjected them to revision, and added other modes and scales to those four which St.
Ambrose had retained. This was done by taking away the upper tetrachord from the Ambresian scales, and placing it below the lower tetrachord. The octaves thus formed were called from the previous scales, with the prefix hypo (0mb), thus: Hypodorian, Hypophrygian, ilypolydian, and Hypomixolydian. They were also called Plagal, while the four original ones were called Authentic. Thus in the Touarius Reginonis Prumensis (middle of 9th century) we find them called "Authenticus protus; il. Piaga proti; Tonus tertius autenticus: Tonus quartus, plaga denteri : Differentie v. toni autenticas tritus : Differentie sexti toni piaga triti; Differentie vli. toni autenticus tetrarchus; Incipiunt viii. toni piaga tetrarchi." Thus we have the Dorian scale (first mode):

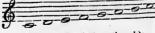


giving the Hypophrygian scale (fourth mode, plagai):

the Lydian scale (fifth mode):



giving the Hypolydian scale (sixth mode, plegal):



and the Mixolydian scale (seventh mede):



giving the Hypomixolydian scale (eighth mode, plagal):

arded ;

prefer-

ulty in

equent

t have ivation

became

by St.

hat the

tionally

ed; he i ndded

ich St. taking

brosian

nchord

om the

(ὑπὸ),

olydian

called

called called

eginonis

id them

proti;

s, plaga

tritus :

ferentie

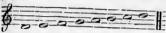
ınt viii.

ve the

-0

igal):

plagal):



But it seems that the compass of chants was expected to be confined within five or six notes, and those which are generally accepted as appeal examples in the odd modes are certainly not so much within such limits as those in the eren modes, which points to the supposition that St. Ambrose's chants had become so altered that the originals were probably forgotten in most instances: in the first mode, for exemple, b flat is generally found, whereas it is not in the scale, and certainly some very early copies of chants in this mode have assigned the b without any indication; it is, however, hard to imagine but that it was sung b flat. It must be borne in mind that the system of chanting being a monotone with an ornamental end, there are in every one of these scales two important notes: the Dominant, or prevailing note on which the psalm was sung, and the Final, on which the chant was made to end. These, in the Ambrosian modes, are respectively: Proti a, D; Amorosan inotes, are respectively: Frott a, D; better c, E; Triti e, F; Tetrardi d, G. In the plagal modes, the same finals, D, E, F, G, were kept, and the dominants placed lower, F, a, a, The first mode approximates the most nearly ineffect to our modern minor mede: the fifth, to our major mode with its fourth sharpened; the eventh and eightli, to our modern major mode. The sixth, although it consists of the notes now ferming the natural scale of C, is really in the totality of F. Our modern use of the terms authentic and plagal, as applied to cadences,



sems derived from the seventh and eighth modes, which are authentic and plagal, from taking the dominant and final in each of them and placing common chord on them in succession. The anthentic (or edd) modes will appear to have their finals as the lowest note in the scales; smetimes, but rarely, melodies written in them have been found to descend a note below this: whereas in the even plagel modes the scale itself descended below the final, and the melodies eldom exceeded a fifth above it; whence the line, "Vult descendere par, sed scandere vult modus impar."

"Majores toni, i.e. autentici, scil. primus et terius, quintus et septimus possunt descendere us voce a fine et ascendere octo. Minores autem toni, i.e. plagales, viz. secundus et quartns, Ettas et octavus possunt escendere v. vocibus et descendere v., quod patet his versibus:

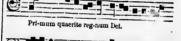
"Mejores a fine ton! descendere possunt. Ad primas voces ascendunt vocibus octo. Ad quintas voces scanduot a fine minores. Ad quintas ctiam possunt descendere voces Coussemaker, vol. ii.

There is very little direct evidence in the first eight centuries as to what the chants were, but a good deal of indirect evidence from various tracts of the centuries immediately following, in many of which the author speaks of the chants as having come down to him from great antiquity. The great musical epoch that parts mediaeval music from the autique is that of Guido Aretinus (11th century); and he asserts that there was a musical usage of 200 years and upwards at his time. It appears that a distinction was drawn in

the accommodating of chants to the psalms, the introits, the communions, and the responsaries, all these appear in the Tonarius Reginonis Prumensis (9th, century), and with the beginaings appear the musical notation, which presents an appearance more like shorthand writing than anything else; a kind of attempt to render visible the pitch of sounds. These same appear also in Guido Arctiaus, with notation substantially the same as our present one; so also in the Intonarium attributed to abbat Oido and believed by Guido Arctinus to be his. In some of these appears a more elaborate form, appropriated to the Canticles Magnificat and Benedictus. The various forms of beginning the antiphons were called Differentiae, and these had appropriated to them different "endings" of the psalm-chant. One untiphon, ingeniously chosen partial to fix the mode, is given as a specimen, with a pneuma at the end of it, and intended to be committed to memory; and these have, in the Tonarius Reginonis, been added by a later hand.

There are five differentiae of the first tone in Regino: nine in abbat Oddo, and twelve in Guido Arctinus. The following is the description given in the last-named author:

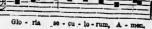
Protus adest, dents formarum nexus habents Que modum nectunt autentam undique totum ! He tibi sint cordi, Jugiter habeantur in ore; Has queso ne intunas ; poteris st addere caras





Glo-ri-a, ee-cu-lo-rum, Amen. Ec - ce no-men.





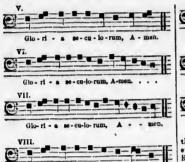
86

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.



MUSIC

MUSIC









Diverso numero pollet non nomine tantum Hic protus: proprias conceptus habers figuras. Quas nec miscuit autento primo ordine fixo. Consimili voce discordet recto tenore.

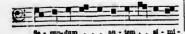






It would appear then that the first mode was allowed a compass up to d, and down to B, or perhaps more probably down to C, with the power of using b flat or b natural; i.e. using the synemmenon or diezeugmenon tetrachord at pleasure, which would have been, in the latter part of the ages we have under consideration, written b or ... The second mode is thus described:

Plagarum tropi sociantur rite secundi; Autentas formas retinent, semperque minores : In quibus et proti primum contexere plagin Libuit, ut recto succedant tramite cuncti Artua hic spernit, media et graviora resumit, Et se per dupiss patitur constriugere formas.



Gio - ri - a se - cn - lo - rum, A - men

thus giving two "endings;" but the former le evidently transposed, and requires b flat. In Regino and Oddo there is but one differentia of this tone, namely the usual ending, but with the secent differently placed; Messrs. Doran and Nottingham have placed it thus in their Psalier. The third mode (Authentus Deuteri):

Phrygins modus est protus hypolydius deuterus estque Hic aliter modus neseit distinguere vocum. Hic resonant celsa tantum spiramina quinto. Hic graditer sexto nec borum lege tenetur.



Five endings are given in Guido:



The first of these does not appear in Odds in Regino there are five differentiae.

MUS The fourth mode (Deute

" Deuterus in quinie subac Ipnius adstrictim currett Que quondam lembis can Immensus pelagus muit Consuit in senis graditer



and the following six en





In Oddo, four endings are gi first and fourth of these; the

The fifth mode (authentus t

"Troporum quintus tritus agri Insequitur splendens croceo r Hic monstrat e-teros super si Deuterum et protum eubecrip Claviger ac fortis reserat sio or

The allusion in the second of s practice which was extensive the invention of the stave, of us that on which F was situated, golden line for C, in place of cominant and F the final of thi

The fourth mode (Deuterus Plagis) :

Deuterua in quinia subactua congrue piris Ipsiue adatrictim curratur ordine plagin Que quondam lembis cantus fulcare moventa, Immenaus pelagua onulti quoque ciere motna Consuit in senis graditer inclita tribua adeptia,"



and the following six endings are given by Guido:

er is

in

e of

lter.

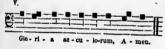
lue

Addo









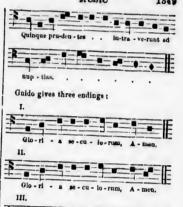


In Oddo, four endings are given, including the ful and fourth of these: the other two differentiae are specified in Regioo.

The fifth mode (authentus tritus):

"Troporum quintus tritus agricole dictus Insequitur spiendens erocco rubroque colore Ilie munstra e-teros super signacula notos Deuterum et protum subscripto ordine primum Caviger ac fortis reserat sio ostia vocis."

The allusion in the second of these lines is to a practice which was extensively adopted after the isvention of the stave, of using a red line for that on which F was situated, and a yellow or piden line for C, in place of clefs; C is the teminant and F the final of this mode.



In Oddo only the first two of these are given; in Regino three differentiae are noticed.

The sixth mode (plagis triti):

"Simplicior casus quam strictas possidet amplas Terua plagarum districte et prima sub una Regula formarum varitaque insistere vocum Ordinibuaque solent fusca colorare alteno Sub modulo trium referetur tertla vocum."

Glo - ri - a se - eu - lo - rum,



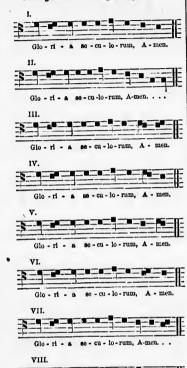
There is only one ending given in Guido and Oddo, viz.:



and one differentia in Regino.
The seventh mode (tetrardus authentus):

"Uttimus authentum tetrardas grece vocatur Corpore d-tractas in cujus reddere formas Perplacutic certis, valeant quo elere phtongis Pullulat ex proto et trito nam sub super hisque."





The penultimate note in II, would seem to be an error for a.

secu - lo - rum, A - men.

se - cu - lo - rum, A - men.

Oddo gives six endings, viz. the first, fifth, sixth, and seventh of these; one which is substantially identical with III., and one with which IV. would be identical if the three last notes are written in error for c, b, a. Regino specifies six differentiae.

The eighth mode (plagis tetrardi):

"Hinc plagis sequitur certoque fine tenetur Nomen habens proprium toto de termine vocum Namque alli qui bi sun duratt quintique locati Unde magis melum datur varlatdie in ipsos, Neccius ast horum fertur stricti-sime rectus Octavus ponitur subsuper, hicque vocatur Ut nomen loca sie mutat per climata nunquam."



Oddo recognises three differentiae, the first of which is identical with III. above, the third is the ending commonly known and nearly identical with IV., and the second is "the Peregrine Tone;" why it should ever have been classed under the eighth mode is inexplicable to the writer; he thinks it naturally belongs to the first: the beginnings of antiphons given in Oddo ere certainly more akin to those of the first mode than to the eighth.



No b flat is here indicated, though it would seem most probable that it was used, as in the first mode chore, where it is not written.

first mode above, where it is not written.

This renders the verses more obscure, in the third and fourth lines, which the writer thinks

must be intended between b flat and Guido would not i eighth mode in con In Regino three

recognised.

As stated above, not taken arbitrari the present time), ning of the antipho the works here cite ander cach different with musical notatilet for the enator.

Thus in abbat C the antiphon began above was used, thu



When the Antiple descending to C, the

Ant. :

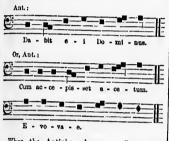
Po - si
Or, Ant.:
Ve - nl te

- vo - va And so in other cases. Of course in the In the music was indicat from the modern one : the stave and notes, th by Guido Aretinus wh the work. And at t mode, before the ant NONANNEANE, or NO variations: these are si acters, and appear to b the memory of the sin inflections, something EVOVAE q. v.): the f the authentic modes (fi the latter to the pluga

In Regino and in Gu for the introits and differ in some respec must be intended to refer to the variation between b flat and b natural. Perhaps however Guido would not include this chant under the eighth mode in consequence of its using a b flat, In Regino three differentiae of this tone are recognised. As stated above, the endings of the tones were

not taken arbitrarily (as is done so commonly at the present time), but depended upon the beginning of the antiphon used with the psalms. In the works here cited, a list of antiphons occur noder each differentia, some of which are supplied with musical notation, and the others apparently left for the cantor to sing in like manner.

Thus in abbat Oddo, in the first tone, when the antiphon began on D, the first ending given above was used, thus:



When the Antiphon began on C or on g descending to C, the ninth ending was used;



And so in other cases.

ine, the first of the third is the early identical

eregrine Tone :"

ssed under the

the writer; he

the first: the in Oddo are

the first mode

E - gyp - to,

- 0-11 - g

bar-ba-ro,

hough it would

used, as in the written.

obscure, in the

he writer thinks

Of course in the Intonarium of abbat Oddo, the music was indicated by a notation different from the modern oue: although it appears with the stave and notes, these must have been added the stave and notes, these must have been sauce by Guido Aretinus when he revised, or edited, the work. And at the head of every tone or mode, before the antiphons, occur the words NONANEANE, or NOEACIS; with some slight variations: these are supplied with musical characters and managed to the supplied with musical characters. acters, and appear to be artificial words to assist the memory of the singer in making the proper inflections, something after the manner of LVOVAE q. v.): the former of these belong to the authentic modes (first, third, fitth, seventh),

the latter to the plagal modes.

lu Regino and in Guido are to be found forms for the introits and the communions, which differ in some respects from those already mentioned, generally being fuller, requiring more 'singing' than recitation. In the first mode, Guido gives the following

for introits:



and for communions the first and third of these. In Regino three differentiae for introits and one for communions appear.

In the second mode Guido gives the following form for both introits and communions:



No more differentiae are to be found in Regine. In the third mode, for introits Guido gives the forms:



which may be thought an error for (I.) above; but the error, if any, may quite as well be the other way. In Regine, two differentiae for introits, and one for communions appear. In the fourth mode, Guido gives for introits:

Glo - ri - a se - cu - lo-rum, A- men. .



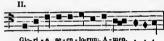


Glo-ri-e se-cu-lo-rum, A-men. . .

and the first of these for communions also. In Regino, there are two differentias for introits, and one for communions.

In the fifth mode, for introits the following two forms appear in Guido, the first of them also for communions:





This appears to agree with Regino. In the sixth mode, Guido gives two introit

forms:





Glo - ri - a se-cu - lo - rum, A - men.

and for communions:



only one form for each appears to be recognised

In the seventh mode, Guido gives two introit forms:



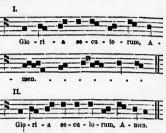
Gio - ri - a se - cu - lo-rum, A-men. . . .

and two communion forms:



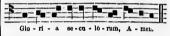


Only one of each is recognised in Regino. In the eighth tone, Guido gives the following



The former of these appears to have a pneuma added to it.

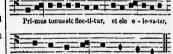
For communions:



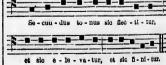
Only one of each is recognised in Regino.

Besides these, Guido gives one elaborate form of a chant for the Gloria Patri in each mode: it is preceded by a response and a versicle. These responses appear in Regino, for the most part: but in that work it is professedly a selection of them only that is given

The Intonarium of abbat Oddo concludes with a short "Modus Intonuudi Psalmos," professing to be then of an antiquity of two centuries and upwards: the following complete forms for the tones appear; they are as given below, with sa example "Dixit Dominus" (Ps. 110);



The G before the last three notes has been accidentally omitted, as it is given in his examples. Here we have the 'intonation' at the beginning, and the 'mediation' ("sic elevatur,") and the 'ending': besides this an 'inflection' appears; but it does not seem quite clear how this is to be used.



The tenor clef b









The last five notes line or space too examples: they shou





From the example ele-"should be f, e, o





etsic e-le-va-tur, s

A more florid for Magnificat and Bened abbat's, and has been



Be-ne-dic-tue Do-n

A - mea,

Regino. he following

ve a pneuma

A - men.

Regino. orate form of

mode: it is icle. These most part:

ncludes with

professing to enturies and

orms for tha low, with an

...

e - le-va-tur,

tes has been given in his

nation' at the

n 'inflection'

te clear how

- (1 - tur,

N- 8-

fi - ni - tur.



stsic e-le-va-tur, sed a-li-ter ter-mi-na-tur.

Be-ns-dic-tus Do-mi-nus De-us Is - ra - el:



VII.

flat would be taken, in the synemmenon tetrachord

abbé Gerbert occurs Aurelian; he lived in the ninth century, and he gives the following varieties in the several tones:

Amongst the early authors preserved by

of the Dorlan mode.



qui - R	VI - 81 - 101 - VIL, alc., pic-bis su-c.					
Tone.	Introits.	Offertories.	Communions.			
J.	8	1	2			
11.	1	1	1			
III.	2	1	1			
IV.	2	1	1			
v	2	1	1			

esponsortes.	Antiphons.	Invitateries.	Total.
6	5	_	17
2	1		6
2	4	2	12
5	5	4	18
2	1	2	9
4	1	_	8
8	11	2	21
4	5		12

It appears also that occasionally, the modes in Antiphons were changed, i.e. an Antiphon would begin in one mode and end in another. This is what is called in Euclid commutation or modulation (μεταβολή), for example changing from Dorian into Phrygian, or the like. Thus in the Tonarius Reginonis Prumensis, under the the Zonarus Reginous Frumenss, under the first tone we find to the antiphon "Domine salva nos, perimus," the note "Finit[ur] iiij tone," and under the 2nd tone to "Cum indurerent" and "Primum audisset Job" is the note "Ton. j potest esse," And so in Guido Arctinus, "Sunt preterea plurime antiphonarum que hujus videntur formule [third tone] cum sint ex autento proto et prima voce: sic est Pulchra es et inter quas quidem autenti deuteri faciunt, non bene tonorum semitoniorumque positionem intuentes: vel ideirco eas deuteri faciunt quidam quibusdam D, E, F, et G, finales constitute in omnibus omnino modis vel vocum tropis indilierenter et improvide sint." Again under Tone 6: "Iste due communiones que sequentur, i. c. Panem de celo et Anima nostra proprie sunt de quinto tono et de secunda differentia. Multa responsoria sunt ex isto modo que magis finiuntur in tetrardo quam in trito, sicut est Ego sum id quod sum." So J. M. Neale (De Sequentiis ad H. A. Daniel Epistola) mentions some MSS. containing a list of sequences &c., in which occurs the word "Frigdola," applied to melodies, as some other adjectives are in the MS.: of which he says, "Frigdola vel Frigdora facilius agnoscit etymon: idem enim vult atque Phrygo-Doricum, i.e. Tonus primus mixtus cum tertio." One of the best known examples of this practice is the old melody of the Te Deum, usually attributed to St. Ambrose; which is in the third and fourth modes combined : and this fact would lead us to conclude that the melody had undergone some change since St. Ambrose's time, as the fourth mode was not then in use, unless indeed the tradition of it may have varied, which is quite possible, and may have had some weight in inducing St. Gregory to add the four plagal modes.

The chief authors used here are those mentioned, and reference has been made also to later ones, such as St. Bernard (Tonale). Pater de Cruce, Walter de Odyngton, John de Muris, Huchaldus, &c., preserved in the collections of abbé Gerbert and M. de Coussemaker. The most valuable authority (probably) is the treatise of Gabriel

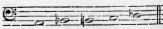
Nivers (Paris, 1685) which the writer has in vain endeavoured to meet with: it is mentioned in Sir John Hawkins' History of Music as the most exhaustive book on the subject published up to that time, and seems to have been pretty well known then.

Musical Notation.—During the first six centuries of the Christian era the Greek musical notation was in universal use, and indeed the knowledge of it was kept up as late as the time of John de Muris (c. 1320). This notation was exceedingly complicated, being at first sight purely arbitrary, and scarcely reducible to any law. This is the more extraordinary, as some instances can be observed which indicate the acquaintance possessed by the ancients with the property of the octave which has caused sounds separated by that interval to be now called by the same name. Referring to Simith's Ixichonary of Antiputics it will be seen that the dilicent modes, Dorian &c., were ultimately, at any rate, nothing more than transpositions of the 'greater system' of two octaves:



and they were determined by the pitch of the Proslambanomenos, the lowest note, an octave below the Mese.

These are mentioned in Euclid's Introductio
Harmonica. But the most important work for
this purpose is the tract of Alypius, published
by Meibomius amongst the Antiquae Musicue
Auctores Septem: this consists of a short preface,
a mere résumé of Euclid's Introductio, and
a catalogue of all the notes in every mode.
There were five principal modes, the Dorian,
Iastian, Phrygian, Abolian, and Lydian: these
had for their Proslambunomeni respectively



and five others, named from the above with the prefix Hyper, whose Proslumbanomeni were

and five others, named fr



The Proslambanomenos mode was supposed to b producible by the human voi

Proslambanomenos

Hypate hypaton Parhypato hypaton Lichanos hypaton Hypate meson Parhypate meson Lichanos meson Mese Trite aynemmenon (b Paranete synemmenon Nete synemmenon (d Paramese Trite diezeugmenon (c) Paranete diezengmenon (di Nete diezeugmenon Trite hyperboleon Paranete hyperboleon (g) Nete hyperboleon

The following are the notes



b la

the

by

ving

vain l in nost o to six icai the ime KP3 ight any ome the the ınds i by rent ate, ater

E

the ave ctio for hed icue

and ode. ian, lese

E

the



prefix Hypo, whose Proslambauomeni were



The Proslambanomenos of the Hypodorian mode was supposed to be the lowest sound producible by the human voice (βόμβος, Eucl. sect.

Can. Theor. 19). Meibomius arranged all the distonic notes in a tabular form (as also all the distonic notes in a tauding norm (avaiso an the chromatic notes, and the enharmonic notes), but the overlapping of the symmenon and diezeugmenon tetrachords has caused his diagrams to be rather obscure.

The writer has combined the whole set, without this disadvantage; but it was impossible to introduce them here without interfering with the convenience of the book.

The following notes, being those of the diatonic Dorian mode, are given as an example.

Proslambanomenos	(our A),	И	В	(antinu and double m).
Hypate hypaton	(B),	-	Ë	
Parhypate hypaton	(C),	_ _		(sideways, and e written square).
Lichanos hypaton	(D),	₹	4	(half θ , looking downwards, and ϵ square, inverted). (δ inverted, and τ sideways, reversed).
Hypate meson	(E),	ά	_	(the left half of μ).
Parhypate meson	(F),	Ÿ	þ	(half \mu inverted).
Lichanos meson	(G),	Ť	Ŧ	(digamma reversed).
Mese	(a),	'n	ာ်	(s reversed).
Trite synemmenon	(b b)	ö	K	(3 Tiversed).
Paranete synemmenon		ĸ	Λ	(half & extended).
Nete synemmenon	(d),	H	>	
Parsmese	(b h),	М	TT	(λ sideways, reversed). (π extended).
Trite diezeugmenon	(c),	۸	7	(half & inverted).
Paranete diezeugmenor	(d),	Ĥ		(Mail o laverted).
Nete diezeugmenon	(e),	r	7	
Trite hyperboleon	(f),	В	',	(4)
Paranete hyperboleon	(g),	ж	1	(the acute accent). (χ with a line through it, διεφθορός, and the left half of a looking down.)
Nete hyperboleon	(a a),	T	1	half of a looking down). (\tau inverted, and the right half of a looking up).

The following are the notes with their present equivalents:





The symbols here given are formed from the Greek letters:

HOIKAM NO GOLD TO A GO Compilal, to F, (the act

Norz.—"We have see what an amazing numbe ed. Novello, 1853.) The (tweaty-eight), and a fev instrumental, from Alypi

The ambiguities h different genera, end diatouic. There are i mode. The enharmot erer them) have ge as the chromatic not few instances, where f those with the line th notes, in the Lydian m to suspect that this w the chromatic systems

on.
The immoveable so Proslambanomenos, H meson, Mese, Nete syn diezeugmenon, and N course expressed in the mole) by the same sym and three Tritae in the same characters; these noies are identical, but fatter. The two Lichar the chromatic geous, lie through them.

In some of the latter found; it is probable th to both the symbols em to both the symbols em ctave above the notes spending unaccented symbols emissfullest development, ctave mentioned before ctave mentioned before that the musicians avoid the them of the symbols different from in the notation, d reform in the notation, d notes symbols different fright, and making a soo pitch, and making a soo

MUSIC h I (imperfect), W ("careless," ἀμελήτικον). (half of the letter) -KAMZ MOTPOT K WPA (the halves of the letter). И (antinu). tunn ("double" & sideways). (lengthened), FI LI (" double ") (the last three are "double" s'a) (the two halves of the letter). (διεφθορός). (capital, to distinguish it from double s), I written square, and inverted. Ω (the acute and grave accents).

Norg.—"We have seen by the treatise of Alypius, written professedly to explain the Greek musical characters, to what an amazing number they amounted, 1240 at the lowest computation." (Hawkins History of Music, p. 104 (seenly-eight), and a few in Artstides Quintillanus. I have tabulated sixty-three vocal notes and sixty-three total number of contribution of complete diagram is 316.

The ambiguities here shewn arise from the different genera, enharmonic, chromatic, and diatonic. There are no ambiguities in any given mode. The enharmonic notes (which have a stover them) have generally the same symbols as the chromatic notes next above them. In a few instances, where four alternatives are given, those with the line through them are chromatic notes, in the Lydian mode: the writer is inclined to suspect that this was carried throughout all the chromatic systems for the sake of distinction.

The immoveable sounds (ἐστῶτες), vlz. the Proslambanomenos, Hypate hypaton, Hypate meson, Mese, Nete synemmenon, Parumese, Nete diezengmenon, and Nete hyperboleon, are of course expressed in the three genera (in any given mode) by the same symbols; the two Parhypatae and three Tritae in the three genera have the same characters; these chromatic and diatonle notes are identical, but the enharmonic ones are fatter. The two Lichani, and three Paranetae of the chromatic gonus, are distinguished by the line through them.

In some of the latter notes an accent will be found; it is probable that this should be applied to both the symbols employed: these are all one ctave shove the notes belonging to the corresponding anaccented symbols. This must evidently have been done when the 'Great System' received its fullest development, and the property of the ctave mentioned before had been observed, so that the musicians avoided the necessity of introducing fresh arbitrary symbols. But it is a suprising thing that this did not suggest a stofem in the notation, discarding for the lower bots symbols different from those in the medium pitch, and making a somewhat similar accomi

or down "L

modation. For these symbols had become now representatives of pitch, rather than of the place in the scale.

The pairs of symbols are sometimes put side by side, instead of over each other, as just given; the first of them has reference to the voice, the other to the accompanyist on the lyre or other instrument. It is strange that it should not have been seen that one symbol would be quite sufficient for both purposes; and great complication must have arisen from the use of the same symbol to express different sounds, according as it was to be sung or played: thus II as a vocal

note is the Proslambanomenos of

the Hypoacolian mode in all the three genera, or the same sound as the Hypate hypaton of the Hypoiastian mode in them all; or the same sound as the enharmonic Lichanos hypaton of

the Hypodorian mode; or it is the chromatic Lichanos hypaton of the Hypodorian mode: but as an instrumental note, it is the Trite hyperboleon in the Hypolydian mode, or the Trite diezeugmenon in the Lydian mode,

or the Trite synemmenen in the Hyperiastian mode, and will therefore be when

it is diatonic or chromatic, and

when enharmonic. (Here the # or b above the

modern note sharpens or flattens it by a quarter-

Aristides Quintillanus gives a description of all the genera and modes, with notation, which is identical with that of Alypius, but a little extension downwards le perceptible. It would appear that the enharmonic system was be-coming obsolete in his time, or likely to become so; for he speaks of the dintonic as most natural (φυσικώτερον) and capable of being used even by uninstructed people (πασι γάρ, και τοις άπαι-δεύτοις παντάπασι μελφδητόν έστι); of the chromatic, as most artistic (τεχνικώτατον), being manageable by practised performers only (mapa γάρ μόνοιτ μελφδείται τοίς πεπαιδευμένοις); of the enharmonic, as most subtle (ἀκριβέστερον), because it requires none but the most advanced musicians to attempt it (παρὰ γὰρ τοῖς ἐπιφανεσ-τάτοις ἐν μουσικῆ τετύχηκε παραδοχῆς); and that it is impossible to average people, and they were discontinuing the use of it (τοῖς δὲ πολλοῖς ἐστν άδύνατον. δθεν απέγνωσαν τινες την κατά δίεσιν μελφδίαν, διὰ τὴν αὐτῶν ἀσθένειαν καὶ παντελῶς ἀμελφδητον είναι τὸ διάστημα ὑπολαβόντες). He gives the enharmonic notes arranged in dieses

for the lowest octave in semitones for the next octave. In this list appear the following, not in Alypius. 2 used (it has been already used for And in

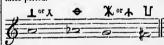
From his semitonic list we find also respectively, and

He has also catalogued them in such a manner as to shew that the vocal notes were first chosen, having the twenty-four letters adopted in their usual form; then these for the most part inverted, some written 'imperfeet,' and & and r 'doubled': also |- and : and F correlative

If the diatonic vocal notes be taken out, they give the following:



This ends at the Hypate hypaton of the lippodorian mode, and, therefore, must have been in use before the Proslambanomenos was added to the scale. The first note, A, is the Nete diezeug-menon of the lastion mode, or Nete synemmenon of the Acolian, and also in their derivatives. The another list of notes, arranged according to tones, sound is not in the Lydfan or the Phrygian mods at all; the Dorian employs B, the Hyperdorian both, and the Hyperphrygian B. The remaining inverted letters seem to have been adopted for the Hyperboleon tetrachord, which would obviously have been added to the lyre at some inter period.



The law of this seems fairly evident, the alternatives arising from different modes. The order, it will be perceived, is precisely the contrary of the modern one; probably it was derived from the position of the lyre, and the hand of the performer on it. The highest note but one of the original tetrachords, being called Aixavor, would seem to indicate that the highest string was played by the thumb, and the others by our first, second, and third fingers, and this made one "position" of the hand, which would be "shifted" for another tetrachord; the lyre would be held on the left side of the performer, and the letters of the alphabet would follow the order of the fingers of the right haud. The omitted letters, A, N, V, ware only chromatic

and enharmonic p banonienos was ad symbols; -, as r

presented itself at

for an enharm

were indicated by a low, as has been sal were then, apparent contrivances seen a appealed to, flourish second century.

The most celebrat spects) of the early fortunately his work, plete; in his time ev modification of the simplicity; still the and in some cases t

gether, thus Z. 7 errors in the text of to lasufficient acquain and elerical errors in in some cases do not a description of them. Parhypate hypaton of scribed rightly as \$ in four different places i apparently this has bee These seem to have co one symbol only in th

Paranete diezeugmenon Trite diezeugmenon

Trite synemmenon liese lydii modi

Lichanos meson Parhypate meson



Quin

Which he also gives in the be noticed, of letters (alo as above), but he has trans

nur

out, they

Hor O

the Hypove been in as added to te diezengrnemmeaoa tives. The

ygian mods Lyperdorian he remainen adopted hich would re at some

vilent, the odes. The ly the conwas derived he hand of te but one ed Alxavos, hest string hers by our this made

would be the lyre performer, fellow the and. The chromatic and enharmonic notes. When the Proslam-banomenos was adopted it involved two more symbols; -, as next to C, but not inverted,

presented itself at once for > for an enharmonic note, and next - for

The notes above

were indicated by accenting their replicates be-lew, as has been eaid. The instrumental notes were then, apparently, made up of the various contrivances seen above. The authors, here appealed to, flourished at the beginning of the The most celebrated author (in musical respects) of the early centuries is Boethius; un-

fortunately his work, De Musica, was left incomplete; in his time evidence is forthcoming of a modification of the notation in the direction of simplicity; still the old notation was preserved, and in some cases the letters were joined together, thus Z. There appear to be some errors in the text of Boethius, owing probably to insufficient acquaintance with the notation, as defining errors in the MS.; as the symbols is some cases do not agree with Boethius's own description of them. One deserves notice: the Parhypate hypaton of the Lydian mode is described rightly as β imperfect, yet it is given in four different places in Boethius as BL; and apparently this has been copied by later writers. These seem to have contented themselves with

one symbol only in the pairs; thus Hucbaldus

(ninth century) gives the following for the uotes of the Lydian mode :



sic V.") The N here is doubtless a corruption of the "careless" η . And later still, John de Muris uses some of these notes:



Paranete diezeugmenon Z Trite diezeugmenon Trite synemmenon Mese lydii modi ◁ Lichanos meson Parhypate meson Ω Quin - que

٢	Z	1				
4	∇	۵	4 4	∇ ⊲	٥	
σ		ד		7	7	7
ad	nup -	ti - cc			L	<u></u> <u></u> <u></u> <u></u> <u></u> <u> </u> <u> </u>

Which he also gives in the notation, presently to be seuced, of letters (alone, and between lines subore), but he has transposed it. His 'letters' given.



It is right to say that this is subsequent to the invention of the stave.

But the great change made about this time was the adoption of Latin letters instead of Greek, and using one symbol only, instead of two. Boethius gives the following as one system of notes:

Hypate hypaton. A: modern equivalent B. Parhypate hypaton, B: Lichanos hypaton, C: D. D: E. F. Hypate meson, Parhypate meson, E: ,, Lichanes meson, F : G. Mese, G: ,, a. b. Paramese. н: •• Trite diezeugmenon, c. •• Paranete diezeugmenon, K : Nete diezeugmenon. e. Trite hyperboleon, f. " N: Paranete hyperboleon, Nete hyperboleon,

The Proslambanomenos here has no letter assigned to it; but it seems that it was soon found advisable to do this, and so the whole of the set just given was shifted one place, thus using up the letters from A to P, and occupying the



our modern natural notes.

But in another place Boethius gives a larger system, combining all the three genera, and giving the relative lengths of the strings producing the respective sounds.

Diatonic:





His description of this is, "Sed itn ut quonam trium generum est facienda partitio, nervorum que modus literarum excedit numerum, ubi defecerint literae, easdem geminamus versus he modo, ut quando ad Z fuerit usque perventum, ita describamus reliquos nervos Bis A, i.e. AA, et bis B, i.e. BB." He assigns A, O, and Li, and a few more, but some errors would seem to have crept into the table from whence the above is obtained.

3997 3888

DD

EE NN LL.

3072 2894 2916 2304,

It appears from Walter de Odyngton that the double octave of the diatonic genus at one time, used the letters from A to S, the Prosdambanomenos being A, and the rest up to the Mese B, C, D, E, F, G, H; the synemmenon notes I, K, L; and the diezeugmenon and hyperbolson M, N, O, P, Q, R, S. This would make K and L identical with N and O. But it would seem that this was soon reduced to the fifteen. Accordingly we find Jerome de Moravia describtor the according to the second
ing the eight modes as follows:
"Let the double octave be A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, K, L, M. N, O, P. Then—

A to H is	an 8va, and	is the	Hypodorian m	
B to I	,,	,,	Hypophrygian	11
C to K	**	"	Hypolydian	12
D to L	11	19	Dorian	13
E to M	"	"	Phryginn	11
F to N	17	**	Lydian	"
G to O	"	22	Mixolydian	*

And another one m

The next develop and arises from a qualities of the oct respect of the acce apper notes; if the esch an octave abov banomenos; and wh an almost identical been suggested by asyhow St. Gregory become replicates o assigning to them i totes from the Prosis sos meson, inclusive, E, F, G; from the M boleon a, b, c, d, e, f, s itself aa. This note the present day, and to ploy it here. It is continued further, as our present nomenela tetrachord be re-intro neit to a to be a sem accordingly, in the cor longing to this received and "rotundum," h be used; these were a h "moile," and the f This is the origin of t of H for the note a se B to that a semitone fugue on his own name



and also of the terms "to the major and minor once seen in the key of of the symbol b, and applied thereunto.

applied thereunto.
Accordingly we fine
giving the compass of the
CDEFGabhod; E
ABCDEFGab; Ph
de; Hypophrygius Plag
Gabhe; Lydius, E F
Gibinelydius Plaga triti, B C)
mirelydius F Gahe de
tettardi, CDEFGabh

last but one should appar These letters were wri words to be sung; there dicating duration of sour dependent upon the "qus Thus, from Jerome de Mo

Gacccccc 0c-ta-vus to-nus sic in-c cccodconc taieme-di-a-tur, et sic fi-

Ad antiphonam vero muniter talis differentia de

and another one must be added, from H to P, which was done by Ptolemy."

5832

3456

LL,

Н

3458

it quoniam

pervorum

erum, ubi

versus hoc

erventum,

A, i.e. AA,

), and LL,

d seem to

the above

n that the

one time.

slambano-

the Mese

n antes I,

perboleon

ke K and

onld seem

ae fifteen.

a describ-

C. D. E. F.

ian mode.

rygian "

lian "

lan

The next development is due to St. Gregory, and arises from a further perception of the qualities of the octave as alluded to above, in respect of the accented Greek symbols for the upper notes; if the synemmenon tetrachord be sliminated, the notes from the Mese upwards are each an octave above those from the Prosianbanomenos; and when performed they produce an almost identical effect. The idea may have been suggested by the accented Greek notes; anyhow St. Gregory made those from the Mese become replicates of the preceding ones, by assigning to them the same letters; this resected all the letters beyond the first seven; the notes from the Proslambanomenos to the Lichases moson, inclusive, being written A, B, C, D, E, F, G; from the Mese to the Paranete hyperboleon a, b, c, d, e, f, g; and the Nete hyperboleon itself as. This notation is sometimes used at the present day, and the writer has had to emcontinued further, and, indeed, is the basis of our present nomenclature. If the synemmenon tetrachord be re-introduced, it requires the note next to a to be a semitone, not a tone above it; accordingly, in the course of time, the letter belonging to this received two forms, "quadratum" and "rotundum," h and b, according as the dereugmenon or synemmenon tetrachord was to be used; these were also called b "durum" and b "molie," and the former became written 4. This is the origin of the German nomenclature of H for the note a semitone below C, confining Bto that a semitone above A (e.g. J. S. Bach's fugue en his own name:

and also of the terms "dur" and "moll" applied to the major and minor tonality. It will be at once seen in the key of G; it is also the origin of the symbol b, and the French term beingl, applied thereunto.

Accordingly we find Walter de Odyngton iving the compass of the modes, thus: "Dorius. CDEFGabhod; Hypodorius Plaga prothi, IABCDEFGab; Phrygius, CDEFGabc de; Hypoprogus Plaga denteri, A B C D E F Gabhe; Lydius, E F Gabhe def; Hypo-lydius Plaga triti, B C D E F Gabad; Hypormirolydius I Gahcdefg; Mixolydius Plaga tetrardi, CDEFGabhcde." (The F In the last but one should apparently be F.)

These letters were written over or under the words to be sung; there was no method of indicating duration of sound, that being entirely spendent upon the "quantity" of the syllable. Thus, from Jerome de Moravia;

Gacccccccccaa Oc-ta-vos to-nus sic in-ei-pit, et sie fiec-ti-tur, eccodocpeaGeacde

Ad antiphenam vero nos qui vivimus communiter talis differentia datur :

abasasas baG FabG G G In ex-i-tu Is-ra-et de E-gyp-to do-mus Ja-cob de G G D F F E D a a a a a a a G po-pu-lo bar-bar - c. Ma-nus ha-bent et non pal-pu-bunt, ana a a a b a G F a a a b G pe-des ha-bent et non am-bu - la-bunt, non clama - bunt GGGDFED ta gut - tu-re su - o.

Another method of notation appears to have been in considerable use about the 8th and 9th centuries, invented apparently to diminish, if possible, the number of the arbitrary symbols employed. For this purpose the system of tetrachords was employed, but they were all disjoined by a tone from each other, giving the

notes of our natural scale from and occasionally to

The symbols present in one tetrachord a cimilarity to the characters of the lowest notes in inrity to the characters of the lowest notes in the Lydian mode, F., F., B (ought to be "im-perfect"), F; It is alleged that they are all made from the first of these, for the most part by affixing a s in various positions to it. Thus the first four are AN M which corre-

spond to the notes for the tetrachord next above, these were reversed, F F | F corresponding to (C) ; for the next two tetra-

chords above these were inverted, A J 4 A, corresponding to and L L X L, corresponding to

O. Also 7 7 were used for

. The connection

of N 4 X I together is not very evident, but it professes to exist. In abbé Gerbert's collection,

1 is replaced by . This notation is largely used by Huchaldus, and is mentioned by Guido

These notes were put in amongst the text, or over it; this latter mode doubtless to simplify the reading of the work.

Ex .-- A Cadence, &c., in the first mode, from Huchaldus:

No JaFno | FeFa| FneFy | FJ FJ FIFJI-FIFF.

AL men Lts Lanua Lts La La Tille Per Let I in F J se Leu Lla L se Leu L lo Irum F | a F men F F.

EF|FuFgeFF serFve| boFncF.



One method of assisting the performer by indicating the distances between sounds is mentioned by Hermanus Contractus; it consisted in specifying the intervals which the note belonging to each syllable stood above or below the preceding note : thus, e for unison (equal), a semitone, t for tone, ts for the Minor third, for the perfect fourth (diatessaron), 8 per the first that fifth (diapente) a point being placed the deed when the interval was taken in a gaseen ing manner; and a comma when arees by to: example:

t t, t. t. ts. d, t, 8. d, e, t. . d, e, Ter tri- a junctorum sunt in-terval-la so-no-rum.



It was then attempted to render the positions of the sounds visible, so that the eye might assist the ear of the performer; and the first system was that ment oned before as like shorthandt the following is extracted from the Tongrius Reginonia Prumenmia, under the Second



These are not precisely identical with the versions above, or in Walter de Odyngton. But it is obvious that great uncertainty must have prevalled on this system, so that without diligent study and much instruction no slager could sing these without error; accordingly we find that great varieties were known, so much that almost every church had its own way of singing. This was partly remedied by the introduction of a red line and sometimes enother which would tend to fix the pitch of the notes placed on or near them. According to Sir John Hawkins (Hist. Music) Gabriel Nivers exemined many old MSS., and concluded that the whole system of notation before the time of Guido Arctinus was uncertain, that there were no means, in this method, of ascertaining the distinction between a tone and a semitone, which of course was of itself sufficient to Induce musicians to seek improvements.

The first was the multiplication of these lines and the writing of the words on them in such a manner that the position of the syllable should indicate the sound to which it was to be sung. Each line corresponded to a sound of the scale of the mode adopted, and the symbol for its note was placed at the beginning of it. See the example en the next page, from 'Aribonis Scholustica.'

This was further improved by adopting a red line for the place of F, and a veliow one for that So we find Guido Arctinus writing in his Micrologus,

" Quesdem "in at signamus varils coloribus Ut quo loco sit sonus mex di-cernat oculus; Ordine tertiae vocis spiendeos crocus radiat, Sexta ejus, sed affinis flavo rubet minio."

C being the third from A, and F the sixth, la ascending order. .



The next step was to these lines, and put poil Viccentio Gelilei, whi Guido Aretinas; but It been correctly translate revised, according to the



It is easy to see what

coloured lines introduced number that would often The improvement of G in placing notes in the every other line; when t mode was the only one wi and C on lines, and the A mystical reason has l mlm od li . . p yellow icemin gold to the mos metals, and C may repres of the Christian graces; a to F, which may stand for martyrs to sent their t

These lines most proba the first instance to repres something after the manne for the lute was written Mace's Musick's Monume ancients were not apparer the art of "stopping" etr And so, curiously enough harp, coloured strings (suigned to the C's and F's, natural colonr of the cat arold connecting this with

CHRIST, ANT .- VOL. II.

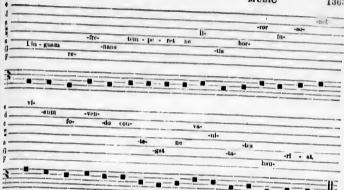
@ positions eye might I the tirst ike shorts from the he Second - mi - is to fac

with the gton, But must have ont dilivent could sing find that that almost f singing. eduction of hich would aced on or iliawkins ined many ole system o Aretiaus ans, in this between a

se was of s to seek these lines in such a able should o be sung. the seale of ts note was he example lastics. oting a red ne for that ting In his

ins: list.

he sixth, in



The next step was to banish the words from these lines, and put points on them. In Sir John llawkins' Hist. Music is a specimen given from viscentic Grillel, which is much unterior to Guide Arctinus; but it does not appear to have been correctly translated; the version is here perised, according to the notes given above.



It is easy to see what a great convenience the cloured lines introduced would be in the great number that would often be used,

The improvement of Guido Aretinus consisted is piscing notes in the spaces, i.e. abolishing every ether line; when this was done, the fifth mode was the only one which would have both F and C on lines, and therefore be "eplendens come rubroque colore."

A mystical reason has been assigned to these monred lines n yellow line is assigned to C, second gold be the most precious among the netals, and C may represent Charlty, the chief of the Christian graces; and a red line is given to F, which may stand for Faith that caused the martyrs to scal their testimony with their

These lines mest probably were intended in the first instance to represent the actual strings, something after the manner in which the music for the lute was written "In tablature" (see Mace's Musick's Monument, 1676), but the societs were not apparently acquainted with the art of "stopping" strings in performance. And se, curieusly enough, to this day in the harp, coloured strings (red and black) are mitual coleur of the catgut; it is difficult to wold connecting this with the old practice, as G !

CHRIST. ANT. -- VOL. II.

would now be a more likely note to be chosen

Consequently Guldo's improvement may be said to be the invention of the stare, in the sense of indicating the sound irrespective of the instrument producing it, and when this was once done the whole system of music became so revolutionised as to enter upon a new phase altogether, mediaval instead of antique; which is foreign to the purpose of this book.

The writer has here used the modern stave of five lines, and the modern forms of some of the clefs; there is no difference in principle between these and their predecessors, and the music is much more easily read.

MUSIC, CHRISTIAN USE OF .- We are left a good deal to conjecture to what extent music was used, or what forms it took. The first intimation is that of St. Paul (Ephes. v. 19; Col. iii. 16), in which he recognises three distinct hinds of composition; psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs (ψαλμο), ὕμνοι, φδαί πνευματικαί): these it would seem most reasonable to suppose to be the Psalms of David, original compositions in stanzas, and more irregular compositions, such as the chorneses in the Greek plays. Each of these would require a somewhat different musical treatment, although all of them would be little else than recitative. (Vide HVMNS.) The first of these would be fitted with a monotonous chant having an ending, as shewn above; the second with something more like a rhythmical tune, and the third with a melody similar to those of the natiphous. It is commonly believed that St. Ambrose took a melody that had been in use in pagan rites, and adapted it to his Advent hymn "Creator sime siderum," which melody is still in use, though with some varieties of reading; and it is easy to see that for such compositions the example would be followed. All the early writers assign to St. Ignatius the introduction of antiphonal chanting; "A quibus vel quando cepit antiphona dici, Ignatius Antiochie Syrie tertius post Apostoium Petrum Episcopus, qui et jam (etlam?) cum ipsis degebat apostolis, vidit vislonem angelorum, quorrodo per antiphonas Sancte Trinitati dicebant ymnos, Isque modus visionis Antlochie tradidisse probatur

ecclesie, et ex hoc ad cunctas transivit ecclesias." (Tonarius Reginonis Prumensis.) Accordingly we find these forms appearing in the liturgies: the thirty-third psain is specified in that of St. Clement, and the twenty-third and others in St. James's. But the presence of a choir is recognised, and a part assigned them. Lit. St. Mark: και ψάλλουσιν ὁ μουσγενής, — και ψάλλουσιν του χερουβικόν,—συν αυτοίς ύμρουντων και λεγουτων ['Ο λαός] "Αγιος άγιος άγιος Κύριος.

So in St. James: Είτα οί ψάλται τον τρισάγιον ψάλλουσιν υμνον,-Οί ψάλται "Αξιόν έστιν ώς άληθώς κ.τ.λ.,- Kal πάλιν ψάλλουσιν,-and St. Chrysostom: Kal ψάλλεται το πρώτον 'Αντία ωνον παρά τῶν ψαλτῶν (and so for the second antiphon, and the third, or in some cases the beatitudes); ψαλλομένου δὲ τοῦ Τρισαγίου, λέγει δ Ίερεὺς τὶ,ν εὐχὴν ταύτην μυστικῶς, Εὐχὴ, ην λέγει δ Ίερευς καθ ξαυτόν, του Χερουβικού άδομένου. Accordingly provision is made for a choir in the early churches. Neale (Introduction to Translation of Primitive Liturgies) gives a ground plan of the church of St. Theodore at Athens: in it the choir are placed under the trullus, or dome, which position was maintained up to the 12th century. A very early ode is still extant, φῶs ἰλαρὸν ἀγίας δόξης; but it is not known whether the music of it has been preserved. The use of the church of Alexandria in the 4th century is shewn by an account in the Geronticon of St. Pambo, abbat of Nitria (apud Gerbert); he had sent a disciple there for some purpose, and the disciple regretted the ignorance of singing in the monastery: 'Απελθόντος γάρ μου έν 'Αλεξανδρεία, είδον τὰ τάγματα τῆς εκκλησίας πως ψάλλουσι, καὶ ἐν λύπη γέγονα πολλη, διατι καὶ ημεῖς οὐ ψάλλομεν κανόνας καὶ τροπάρια" (vide CANON OF ODES). The abbat thought his disciple departing from primitive simplicity. From another work of uncertain date, but of great antiquity, preserved by Gerbert, the Institutio Patrum de modo psallendi sire cantandi, we find three kinds of chanting recognised, according to the nature of the day, whether a principal festival, a Sunday or saint's day, or an ordinary day: "Tres ordines melodiae in tribus distinctionibus temporum habeamus, verbi gratia, in praecipuis solempnitatibus toto corde et ore omnique affectu devotionis; in Dominicis diebus et majoribus festivitatibus sive natalitiis sanctorum . . . multo remissius; privatis autem diebus ita psalmodia modulatur nocturnis horis, et cantus de die, ut omnes possent devote psallere et intente cantare sine strepitu vocis, cum affectu absque defectu." And the nature of this chant, as similar to the Gregorian chant, appears also: "syllabas, verba, metrum, in modo et in finem versus, id est. iuitium, medium, et finem, simul incipiamus, et pariter dimittamus. Punctum aequaliter teneant omnes. In omni textu lectionis, psalmodiae vel cantus, accentus sive concentus verborum (in quantum suppetit facultas) non negligatur, quia exinde permaxime redolet intellectus. Scire debet omnis cantor, quod literae quae liquescuat in metrica rite, etiam in Neomis musicae ritis liquescunt." This last shews that the musical rhytnm conformed to the poetical, elisions and crases being made when necessary; and probably that the system of one note to a syllable was adopted; in this case Neuma (q. v.) would mean

a calence, and not assume its more usual

It does not appear that the early British church used any music in the services; from the few remains of the old churches that have come down to us, it would seem that no provision was made for a choir: this is remarkable, so far as the Cambrian part of the British church is concerned, since they had an order of bards, and were skilled in the harp. According to John the deacon, certain singers came with St. Augustine to Canterbury, and the church's song (more Romano) became known in Kent; and in several instances we find from Bede that exertions were made to spread this over England. Thus when St. Paulinus became bishop of Rochester he left behind him in the diocese of York a deacon, James, a skilled musician, who lived at Catterick, and taught the Roman or Cantuarian method of church song. "Qui, quoniam cantandi in ecclesia erat peritissimus, . . . etiam magister ecclesiasticae cantionis juxta morem Romanorum seu Cantuariorum multis coepit exsistere." (Bede, ii. 20.) And the custom of using music in the church service began to be generally spread over England at the accession to the see of Canterbury of archbishop Theodore (A.D. 669). "Sed et sonos cantandi in ecclesia, quos catenus in Cantia tantum noverant, ab boc tempore per omnes Anglorum ecclesias discere coeperant; primusque, excepto Jacobo, . . . cantandi magister Northanhumbrorum ecclesiis Eddi cognomento Stephanus fuit, invitatus de Cantia a reverendissimo viro Wilfrido" (Bede, iv. 2): and the archbishop filled up the vacant see of Rochester by another musician, Putta; "maxime modulandi in ecclesia more Romanorum, quem a discipulis beati papae Gregorii didicerat, pertum" (ibid.): a few years afterwards the bid. (ibid.): a few years afterwards this bishop abandoned his see, and having received an appointment from the bishop of Lichfield of s thurch and glebe, propagated church music: "in illa solum ecclesia Deo serviens et ubicunque rogabatur ad docenda ecclesiae carmina divertens." (Bede, iv. 12.) About this time John the precentor of St. Peter's, Rome, was sent by pope Agatho, and received by Benedict Biscop into his monastery at Wearmouth for the purpose of teaching church music, and was very much resorted to. "Non solum autem idem Jonnaes ipsius monasterii fratres docebat, verum de omnibus pene ejusdem provinciae monasteriis ad audiendum eum, qui cantandi erant periti, confluebant. Sed et ipsum per loca, in quibus doceret, multi invitare curabant." (Bede, iv. 18.) From this we may fairly infer that the Cantus Gregorianus soon became naturalised in England so as to create an Anglican tradition of it, of which there is reason to suppose traces have descended to this day.

The same use was professed in France and Germany, but inad become corrupted. Gabrisl Kivers (quoted by Sir John Hawkins, Hist. Music) asserts that in consequence of pope Stephen II. coming to Pepin, king of France, a number of singers who had accompanied him propagated the church-song in the Gregorian manner over France generally; but after the death of Pepin, the purity of the acong was not maintained. In consequence, Charlemagae made an application to pope Adrian to send saperts to restore the music; this was attended to, tut a

second mission the desired resu Instruments .coming, is to th did not use musi would operate: portion of the c tion, but chiefly indecent, with that were attai ISALMA). But a society, such cau the feeling again and we find tha churches and in also. Thus it ap toGabriel Nivers pope Stephen II. country not only plain-song, but

Organs deserve a

Harmony .- WI quainted with ha the writer, follo musicians, is stro not (v. CANON OF sppear to mean no tion,' or produci right sound. Se the contrary. rocibos chorus co bus somus reddit slique gravis, al feminae, interponu roces, omnium app under such circum instruments sung octaves. This pas Hawkins' History, ald that the adop (as shewn above) for others appears to h the true meaning o When men and wor melody, their voice and if the "interpo taken literally, the tiths or discordance instantly as not 'up It has been conj

harmony of some ki not slways of the sa D, E, F, G) simultan would not always took its rise in Nort Sir J. Hawkins quot gives the following ac thinks without suffic umbrians obtained it "la borealibus quoqi bus trans Humbrum rem populi qui par caseado symphoniaca timen solunimodo di lando varietatibus, n altera vero superuo de tante (i.e. ainging 'i tantum sed usu long mora diutina jam con hane specialitatem co its more usual

ie early British services; from irches that have hat no prevision remarkable, so British church is ler of bards, and ording to John with St. Augus. rch's song (more ; and in several t exertions were nd. Thus when Rochester he left York a deacon, ived at Catterick, aarian method of ntandi in ecclesia magister ecclesi-Romanorum sea stere," (Bede, il. generally spread n to the see of

sia, quos entenus hoc tempore per scere coeperunt; . cantandi ecclesiis Editatus de Cantia "(Beda, iv. 2); he vacant see of Putta; "maxime and idilicerat, perivards this bishop ing received on of Lichfield of a church music: lens et ubicunque e carnina diversitatime John the was sent by pope was proposed to the control of the control

dore (A.D. 669),

e carmina diverist time John the was sent by pope tt Biscop into his the purpose of was very much midem Joannes ebat, verum de te monasteriis al erant periti, conloca, in quibus t." (Bede, iv. 18.) that the Cactus alised in Eogland radition of it, of

pose traces bave

I in France and rupted. Gabrisl Hawkins, Hist. Aquence of pope ing of France, accompanied him a the Gregorian; but after the he song was not harlemagne made o send experts to cended to, but a

second mission of experts had to be made before the desired result was accomplished.

Instruments .- Whatever evidence is forthcoming, is to the effect that the early Christians did not use musical instruments. Various causes would operate: the poverty of a considerable portion of the church, the frequency of persecution, but chiefly the associations, theatrical and indecent, with which the musical instruments that were attainable were associated. (v. DIA-ISALMA). But at a later period, after the disrup-tion of the empire, and the re-organisation of society, such causes not existing to any extent, the feeling against instruments ceased to exist; and we find that organs were introduced into churches and in some cases other instruments also. Thus it appears, from the above reference to Gabriel Nivers, that the choir that accompanied pope Stephen II. into France spread over that country not only the knowledge of the Roman plain-song, but also the use of instruments. Organs deserve a separate notice.

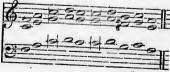
Harmony.-Whether the ancients were acquainted with harmony has been much disputed: the writer, following most of the eminent masicians, is strongly of opinion that they were not (v. CANON OF THE SCALE): άρμονία would sppear to mean nothing more than 'true intona-tion,' or producing successive notes in their right sound. Seneca has been cited to prove the contrary. "Non vides quam multorum rocibus chorus constet? Unus tamen ex omnibus sonus redditur. Aliqua illic acuta est, siqus gravis, aliqua media. Accedunt viris feminae, interponuntur tibine, singulorum latent roces, omnium apparent." It would be perfectly impossible that "one sound" should be produced under such circumstances, unless the voices and instruments sung and pinyed in unisons and ectaves. This passage and others appear in flawkins' History, and the writer only wishes to and that the adoption of the accented symbols (as shewn above) for notes an ectave above the others appears to him proof positive that this is the true meaning of this and similar phraseology. When men and women sing together the same melody, their voices are really an octave apart; and if the "interposition" of the tibia is to be taken literally, the consequence is consecutive tiths or discordance, which would be detected instantly as not 'unus sonus.'

It has been conjectured that the practice of harmony of some kind, i.e. the use of two notes not slways of the same modern name (A, B, C, b, E, F, G) simultaneously, so that two persons would not always sing in unisons or octaves, took its rise in Northumbria in the 8th century. Sir J. Hawkins quotes Giraldus Cambrensis, who gives the following account, and believes (Hawkins thinks without sufficient reason) that the Northumbrians obtained it from Denmark or Norway. "la borealibus quoque majoris Britanniae partibus trans Humbrum, Eboracique finibus Anglorom populi qui partes illas inhabitant simili conendo symphoniacae utuntur harmonia: binis timen solummodo differentiae et vocum moduhale varietatibus, una inferius submurmurante sltera vero superno demulcente pariter et delectante (i.e. singing 'in two parts'). Nec arte tantum sed usu longuevo et quasi in naturam moradintina jam converso, hnec vel illa sibi gens banc specialitatem comparavit. Qui alio apud

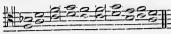
ntramque invaluit et altas jam radices posuit, ut nihil hic simpliciter, ubi multipliciter ut apud appud priores, vel saltem dupliciter ut apud sequentes, mellite proferri consueverit. Pueris etiam (quod magis admirandum) et fere infantihus (cum primum a fletibus in cantus erumpunt) eamdem modulationem observantibus. Angil vero quoniam non generaliter omnes sed boreales solum hujusmodi vocum utuntur modulationibus, credo quod a Dacis et Norwagiensibus, qui partes illus insulae frequentius occupare et diutiua obtinere solebant, sicut loquendi affinitatem, sic canendi proprietatem contraverunt." (Cambr. Desor. xiii.)

It has been already noticed that John the precentor of Rome lived at Wearmouth for some time and taught music; and it has been conjectured that the invention of this kind of harmony (or its introduction into England) is due to him. The writer thinks that the system described by Giraldus may mean no more than that the melody was not sung in octaves, at least at the time of John, whatever it may have become afterwards. If this be true, the practice of harmony in church unusic is due to the church of Rome.

The writer is aware, and thinks he ought here to mention, that Sir F. Ouseley (a good authority) believes harmony to be an invention of the northern tribes of Europe; but he is not ac quainted with the evidence for this belief: and Professor Macfarren (Lectures on Harmony) contrusts the peoples of the South and North in respect of inventive power of melody and harmony. Those who advocate the opinion that the ancients were acquainted with harmony, consider a strong point of evidence to be the number of voices and instruments collected together on several public occasions: but as the writer is not satisfied with this, he thinks it more likely that harmony was a discovery of the learned musicians, who had had the experience of their predecessors for centuries, during which many advances had been made in the science of music, and that the inventive powers of the people have little to do with it: and in this view it is certainly most likely that such a discovery should have been made, or at least pursued, chiefly at Rome. It is rather difficult to imagine barbarous tribes inventing harmony while civilised people were ignorant of it and studied music all the while. Certainly towards the ninth century, the practice of producing octaves, fifths, or fourths simultaneously was known, and in the former two cases it was called 'symphonia,' and in the latter 'diaphonia.' The terms 'succentus' and 'concentus' are also used as synonymous with 'symphonia.' Regino Prumensis allows the use of succen'us in octaves and fifths, but he prohibits diaphony: Hucbaldus acknowledges both. Thus for a 'symphony' of octaves and fifths we should have, in the fifth



and for a diaphony of fourths, we should have



The ancients always considered the fourth a concord; and it is a satisfactory interval in melody; probably for this reason the experiment of singing in fourths as well as in fifths and octaves was tried, and found unsatisfactory; wherefore it was called diaphony, a term used by the ancients as contrary to συμφωνία. This is doubtless the reason why the fourth is now considered a dissonance. Harmony appears to have extended no further than this before thime of Guido Aretinus.

[J. R. L.]

MUSIVUM OPUS. [Mosaics.]

MUSO, martyr; commemorated at Neocaesarea Jan. 24 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUSTA, martyr; commemorated Ap. 12 (Hieron. Mart.).

MUSTACUS, martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Feb. 16 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUSTILA, commemorated Feb. 28 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUSTIOLA, noble matron, martyr; commemorated at Clausen July 3 (Usuard. Mart.).

MUSTULA (1) Martyr; commemorated at Rome Feb. 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated Ap. 12 (Hieron.

Mart.).
(3) Martyr; commemorated in Mauritania Oct. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).
[C. H.]

MUSTULUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome June 5 (Hieron, Mart.). [C. H.]

MUTACUS, martyr; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Praetextatus May 10 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUTIANA (1) commemorated at Caesarea June 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Laodicea July 26 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. July, vi. 305). [C. H.]

MUTIANUS, martyr; commemorated at Caesarca Nov. 19 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

MUTILATION. [BODY, MUTILATION OF THE.]

MYGDONIUS, martyr; commemorated Dec. 28 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

MYRON (1) Bishop, "our holy father thaumaturgus," of Crete; commemorated Aug. 8 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 342).

(2) Presbyter, "holy martyr" at Cyzicus under Decius; commemorated Aug. 16 (Basil. Menol.); Dec. 17 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iii. 420; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 266).
[C. H.]

MYROPE, martyr at Chios under Decius; commemorated July 13 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. July, iii. 482). [C. H.]

MYROPHORI (μυροφόροι). The women who brought to the Lord's tomb the "spices and continents" which they had prepared are so

called in Greek office-books. The third Sunday after Easter is in the Greek church the "Sunday of the Unguent-bearers" (τῶν μυροφόρων).

MYSTAGOGIA (μυσταγωγία) would naturally, mean the conducting or initiating into mysteries. It is, however, commonly used by the Greek fathers as a term for the sacraments themselves, regarded as conducting to higher life. Thus Chrysostom uses the word μυσταγωγία for Baptism, [ερὰ μυσταγωγία for Holy Communion, κρατηρ τῆς μυσταγωγίαs for the cup in the Lord's Supper (Sniteer, Thesaurus, s. v.). [C.]

MYSTAGOGUS (μυσταγωγός) is, as Suidas has defined it, "a priest, an initiator into mysteries." Hence the Lord Himself is described as acting as Mystagogus to His disciples (Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 40, p. 659). And those who prepared Christians for initiation into the sacred mysteries of the church were called by the same name. Hence the lectures which Cyril of Jerasalem addressed to his catechumes, in which he expounds the rites to which they were to be admitted, are called Κατηχήσεις μυσταγωτικί.

MYSTERY (μυστήριον, root μυ-, as in μύειν, to shut). A μυστήριον is properly a rite to which none but the initiated can be admitted. Hence baptism, to which in early ages men were not commonly admitted without a catechumenate of some length; and the Holy Communion, to which none could be admitted without baptism, and of which the most sacred portions were concealed from the proface [DISCIPLINA ARCANI], naturally came to be called μυστήρια. Thus Chrysostom on St. John xix. 34 (Hom. 85), speaking of the water and blood, says that from these are derived the mysteries of baptism and the Lord's Supper. Gregory of Nazianzus (Orat. 39, p. 632, ed. Paris, 1630) calls the ministers of baptism οίκονόμους τοῦ μυστηρίου; and (Orat. 44, p. 713) says that Jesus in the upper room partook of the mystery (κοινωνεί τοῦ μυστηρίου). The Lacdicean Conneil (Can. 7) provides that certain heretics, after learning an orthodox creed and being anointed with chrism, should be admitted to the holy mystery (κοινωνείν το μυστηρίω το άγίω [al. των μ. των άγ.]), i. c. to the lloly Communion, for they were already baptized. In later times, however, the word μυστήριον came to be applied to many rites of the church in much the same way as the Latin Sacramentum, sad the Greek doctors generally reckon the same number-seven. Compare SACRAMENT. [C.]

MYSTIC RECITATION. [SECRET.]
MYTHOLOGY [PAGANISM.]

N

NABOR (1). Martyr, commemorated in Africa, March 1+ (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, commemorated at Rome, Ap. 23 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. III. 165).

(3) Martyr, with Basilides and Clrinus, commemorated at Rome June 12 (Hieron. Mart.; Usnard. Mart.; Be

(4) Martyr, wit commemorated in A Usuard. Mart.).

(5) Martyr with commemorated in S occurs on the same Primitivus, Julius, Boll. Acta SS. Jul. (6) Martyr, comm

Mart.)

NABORUS (1) Africa Ap. 23 (Hier (2) Martyr, con Ap. 25 (Hieron. Ma

Ap. 25 (Hieron. Ma (3) Martyr, como (Hieron. Mart.).

NAHUM, proph (Basil. Menol.; Co. Daniel, Cod. Liturg.

NAMES (INFLUI The origin and mean regarded as too capr racter to admit of crived considerable eladgical research be continent. Very slig shew that religion, wa turnishes a most val The present article is tirely limited field prof Christian nations turies, and to an en far that noneuclatur samodified by Christian

For this purpose

primary importance early Christian theor the assumption of a of baptism. On this what conflicting, but that the practice was after the period of per second centuries, it i ancient gentile relat as adopted member of nmen, and cognomen gradually ceased to ex of Trajan we find ins designation of consuls or agnomina; and in turies such instances a a consul is designated ann men, and sometime Domitian's colleague (A.D. 83) appears nov Q. Petilius Rufus; the the reign of Honorius i times Anicius Auchen however, the Roman for entirely disappears; th 6th century we find African bishop, bearin Chadins Gordianus, w Clermont, in the preced name Apollinaris.

The influences that Christian practice, wer third Sunday the "Sunday φόρων).

would patuitiating into only used by ie sacraments to higher life. ισταγωγία for Communion, cup in the s. v.). [C.]

) is, as Suidas tor late mysis described as ciples (Greg. d those who nto the sacred d by the same Cyril of Jeruens, in which iey were to be μυσταγωγικαί.

t μυ-, as in properly a rite n be admitted. ages men were t a catechue Holy Combe admitted e most sacred the profaue came to be m on St. John he water and e derived the ord's Supper. 9, p. 632, ed. s of haptism at. 44, p. 713) om partock of τηρίου). The es that certain dox creed and ld be admitted μυστηρίω τῷ

kon the same MENT. [C.] SECRET.]

c. to the Ilely

y baptized. lu

Thorov came to

hurch in much

ramentum, and

memorated in

Romo, Ap. 23 p. ill. 165). Cirinus, com-Hieron. Mart. ; Usnard, Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun.

- (4) Martyr, with Felix, Januarius, Marina; commemorated in Africa July 10 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard, Mart.).
- (5) Martyr with Felix, Eustasus, Antonius; commemorated in Sicily July 12. The name also occurs on the same day in connexion with Felix, Primitivus, Julius, at Milan (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. iii, 280).
- (6) Martyr, commemorated Sept. 26 (Hieron. Mart.) [C, H,]

NABORUS (1) Martyr, commemorated in Africa Ap. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, commemorated at Alexandria Ap. 25 (//ieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr, commemorated at Arecium June 3 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

NAHUM, prophet, commemorated Dec. 1 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Cal. Ethiop.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 276). [C. H.]

NAMES (INFLUENCE OF CHRISTIANITY ON). The origin and meaning of names, a subject long regarded as too capricious and arbitrary in character to admit of scientific treatment, has received considerable elucidation from recent philological research both in England and on the continent. Very slight investigation suffices to shev that religion, whether pagan or Christian, furnishes a most valuable clue to such inquiry. The present article is restricted to the comparatively limited field presented in the nomenclature of Christian nations during the first eight centuries, and to an endeavour to determine how far that nomenclature was modified or remained unmodified by Christian influences.

For this purpose, it will obviously be of primary importance to ascertain how far the early Christian theory required from converts the assumption of n new name at the ordinance of haptism. On this point the evidence is somewhat conflicting, but generally it would seem that the practice was comparatively rare until after the period of persecution. In the first and second centuries, it is to be remembered, the ancient gentile relations, which transferred to as adopted member of a gens the pracnomen, amen, and cognemen of his adoptive father, gradually ceased to exist. So early as the reign of Trajan we find instances in the Fasti of the designation of consuls solely by their cognomina or agnomina; and in the second and third centuries such instances are numerous. Sometimes a consul is designated only by his cognomen or ayamen, and sometimes by all his names. Thus Domitian's colleague in his ninth consulship (4.0, 83) appears now as Rufus, and again as Q Petilius Rufus; the colleague of Philippus in the reign of Honorius is sometimes Bassus, sometimes Anicius Aucheuins Bassus. Gradually, however, the Roman form of nomenclature almost entirely disappears; though even so late as the 6th century we find Fulgentius, the eminent African hishop, bearing also the names Fabius Claudius Gordianus, while Sidonius, bishop of Clermont, in the preceding century, bore also the name Apollinaris.

The influences that successively determined Christian practice, were -(1) indifference, origi-

nating in the causes above mentioned, with regard to adoption or family names; (2) the freedom conceded by legislative enactments; (3) the removal of deterrent considerations such as existed during the persecuting age; (4) the express exhortations of the teachers of the church to a change of practice; (5) the veneration of relies. Of these influences (1) and (2) were shared in common with paganism, and belong to the first three centuries; (3) (4) and (5) are connected

with the subsequent period only.

(1.) The letters of Cyprinn illustrate the prevalent indifference of bis age. In default of motives like those which had formerly existed in adopting a Roman name on admission to the rights of citizenship, the provincial contented himself with Latinising his native name. We find, for example, Cyprian referring to a fellow bishop by the name of Jubaïanus, a provincial name with a Roman termination. (Migne, l'atr. iv. 129.) In the same correspondence we find in letters written on behalf of different church communities, and signed by their leading members, names of signaturies such as Saturninus and Felix, repeated with addition of alter or iterum alter (ibid. iv. 158), where it is evident that the employment of the nomen or praenomen would have effectually prevented any confusion.

(2.) In the 3rd century it was declared lawful by the state for any citizen to lay aside his name and assume any other he might wish. This enactment, first promulgated in the reign of Caraculla (A.D. 212), and sanctioned by succeeding emperors, is thus re-enacted under Dio-cletian and Maximin:—"Sicut in initio, nominis, cognominis, praenominis recognoscendi singulos impesitio libera est privatis: ita eorum mutatio innocentibus periculosa non est. Mutare itaque nomen, vel praenomen sive cognomen sine aliqua fraude licito jure, si liber es, secundam ea, quae statuta sunt, minime prohiberis: nullo ex hoc praejudicio faturo. S. 15. Kal. Jan. A. A. Conse." Justiniani Codex, ix. 25 : Corp. Jur. Civil. (Lipsine,

1720), ii. 396.

(3.) Under ordinary circumstances, the Christian of the first three centuries appears to have shared in the prevalent indifference with respect to names, and to have baptized his children with little regard to the significance of the particular name bestowed; the expression of St. Ambrose that our nucestors were wont to coin names on definite principles, -- apud veteres nostros ratione nomina componebantur" (Migne, xvii. 47), is confirmed by the language of St. Chrysostom, who says that the Jews made the names given to their offspring a means of moral training and an incitement to virtue, and bestowed them not as men did in his day, carelessly and as chance might dictate, καὶ οὐ καθάπερ οἱ νῦν ἀπλῶς καὶ ὡς ἔτυχε τας προσηγορίας ποιοίντες (Migne, S. G. liii. 179). It may be observed that this latter passage is alone sufficient to discredit the spurious Arablan canon of Nicaea (Mansi, Concilia, il. 961), quoted by Martigny, which represents the church as having already, in the early part of the 4th century, forbidden the faithful to give their children names other than those distinctively Christian. There is, however, good reason for inferring that prudential motives also deterred Christians from assuming names significant of their change of faith, although in times of perseention, when compelled openly to avow their

religion, they often changed a pagan for a scriptural name before undergoing a martyr's death. Procopius of Gaza, who wrote in the first half of the 6th century, refers to this as no uncommon practice under such circumstances. "One," he says, "called himself Jacob; another, Israel; another, Jeremuah; another, Israel; another, Jeremuah; another, Israel; another, Jan having taken these names they readily went forth to martyrdom" (Comment, in Issuich, c. 44; Migne, S. G. Ixxxvii, 2401).

(4.) The example and teaching of the fathers

proves that from the earliest times the teachers of the church did not share in the prevalent in lifference. St. Cyprian assumed the name of Caecilius in addition to his own, as an acknowledgment of gratitude to one to whom he owed his conversion. Eusebius took the name of Pamphili from that of the martyr Pamphilus, whom he held in special veneration. It is, however, in the 4th century, when Christianity had received state recognition, that we first find evidence of a desire on the part of the leaders of religious opinion to modify the customary practice. Chrysostom, in the Homily above quoted, distinctly censures the prevailing fashion of giving a child his father's or grandfather's name without regard to the import of the name itself. Such, he says, was not the custom in ancient times. Then especial care was taken to give children names which should not merely incite to virtue those who received them, but also serve as admenitions to all wisdom (διδασκαλία φιλοσοφίας απάσης) to others, and even to after generations. "Let us not, therefore," he concludes, "give chance names (τὰς τύχουσας προσηγορίας) to children, nor seek to gratify fathers, or grandfathers, or these allied by descent, by giving their names, but rather choose the names of holy men conspicuous for virtue and for boldness before God." (Migne, S. G. liil. 179.) At the same time he warms his hearers against ascribing any efficacy to such names, all justifiable hope on the part of the Christian being grounded upon an upright life. We find, from another discourse, that the practice he recommended was already sometimes observed. The parents of Antioch, he tells us, gave the name of Meletius (an eminent bishep of that city, who died 381) in preference to any other name, each thinking thereby to bring the saint under his own roof (Migne, S. G. l. 515).

But not withstanding some eminent exceptions, there can be ne doubt that, prior to the 4th century, such practice was rare, a conclusion supported by the evidence afforded by the early Christian epitaphs. The Martyrologice also present us with many names (as will be seen from the subjoined lists) which reflect not merely the secular associations of paganism, but even its religious culture. Martyre often encountered death bearing the names of these very divinities to whom they refuse to offer sacrifice. It has, indeed, been sought to qualify the evidence derived from Christian epitaphs, by conjecturing that, in order to prevent confusion, only the original name was inserted in the inscription, and that in these instances where we ere presented with a second name, e.g., Muscula quae et Galutea (snn. 383, De Rossi, i. 112), Asellus qui et Martinianus (Maringoni, Cose Gent. 458), and in the well-known one of king Ceadwalla, Hic depositus est Ceadwalla qui et Petrus (Baedae

Hist. Eccles. v. 7),—the second name is that conferred at baptism. Against this theory Le Blant, however, quotas the equally notable instance Petrus qui et Balsamus (Ruinart, Acta Sincera, p. 501). Balsamus, according to the Acta, on being asked his name, replied, "Nomine patris, Balsamus dicor, spirituali vero nomine, quol in baptismo accepi, Petrus dicor." Other instances, e.g., Macrina quie Jovina (Marangoni, Acta Sanrii Vict., 88). Vitalis qui et Doscuras (Marangoni, Cose Gent. 465), Canvaisa qui et Asclepius (Mai, Coll. Vat. v. 14), where the second name is directly derived from the pagan mythology, are consult adverse to such a theory

mythology, are equally adverse to such a theory.

(5.) While the customs and associations which had once given interest and importance to names gradually disappeared, other circumstances began to invest them with new significance. Foremest among these must be placed the superstitious veneration of relics. As the presence of a supposed fragment of a body of a saint was believed to secure his protection for the locality where it was enshrined, the inhabitants of the district sought to prove their reverence for his memory by assuming his name. In later times, with the adoption by each country of a patron saint, the same principle became still further extended. St. James (San Diego or Iago) in Spain, St. Andrew in Scotland and Holland, St. Martin in France, and St. Maurice in Switzerland, sre some of the more notable instances in which a name (in some cases that of an altogether mythical character) became the favourite national designation for the individual. In those countries which were among the last to embrace Christianity, this principle is to be seen yet more widely extended. Here the adoption at baptism of a Christian name was the usual preetice. In the 14th century, Ladislas Jagellon, duke of Lithuania, on becoming a convert to the faith, persuaded many of his subjects to follow his example. In consequence of their numbers they were baptized in companies, the same name being given to all in one company. All the men in the first company were named Peter, and all the women Catherine; in the second company, the names given were Paul and Margaret; and so on. (Salverte, i. 171.)

A considerable stimulus to the interest attaching to names was imparted, in the 7th century, by the chapters on the subject in the Etymologica of Isidore of Seville. He taught that all scriptural names had been given with a pregnant reference to the part or future carser of the individual, and in a lengthened enumeration assigned to each name a meaning (often erroneous) expressive of that individual's character er experiences. To the influence of his treatise, we may attribute the fact that in the 8th century, with the revival of letters in Frankland, it became a not uncommon practice for men of eminence to assume a literary alias. Charles the Great, and many of his courtiers, were addressed in more familiar intercourse, by other than their baptismal names, scriptural names being generally adopted. Charles probably was ied to assume the name of David, from the erroneous meaning given to it by Isidere, "fortis manu, quia fortiesimus in praeliis fuit." (Migne, lxxxii, 323.)

The following lists from Martigny, but verified and augmented, represent two classes:—(A.)

NAMES OF CHRISTIANS DER ANCHSTORS; (B.) NAMES OF AND SIGNIFICANCE, Of the these lists have been principle critical notice will be found (pp. 8+1-844); see also CATA Those which rest on the an Boldetti, or Perret, must be caution necessary in relation those archaeologists, but it h desirable to expunge them must also be borne in mind this evidence rests, in net the assumption of the ex character of the Catacombs slopted in CATACOMBS, and m Northcote and Brownlow (but one by no means unanim A. (a) Under the first he deried, unchan jed, or but sli the pagan mythology: Alcino 76); APOLLOS = Apollonius to be met with even in (De Rossi, i. 1013); Apoll Att. S. V. 122); Apol Thesaur, 1830-6); Apollon

riv. Feb.); Phoebe (Rom. (Act. S. V. 83). From AR (Marini, Arval. 695); APTEN Gardin, Artal 633); APPEN Ph. 78); Bacchus: Bacchiu Gnt. 455); Dionysia (Act. (fb. 87); Liberia (Vignoli, The Dioscuri (Act. S. V. 131) CALLIOTE, Calliopa (Martyr. Cerealis, and from Demeter 8. V. 115); this name wou been sorne by many martyrs Dianesis (15. 89); Cinthia (V this appears as the name of a the commencement of the 5 (Perret, v. pl. 46); a mart under Diocletian (Oct. xxvii. theides. HERCULES: (?) Here pl. 58); Eracles, Eraclia (Ac Heraclides (Ruinart, p. 121); & V. 77); Hernelius, m. (Oct llygias (? Act. S. V.). JANUS 387, 1); Janilla (1), 1886, 6). (Act. S. V. 120); Jovianus (Jovinus (Marini, 383); Jovi Olympius (Act. S. V. 106); C Ic, Velit. 203); Olympiades, Jupiter Ammon : Ammonius, tyrol, passim). LEDA: Laed LUCINA: Lucina (Ib. 428). (Jun. xxi.); Martianus (Bole tialis, Martinus, Martina, pa (July ii.). MERCURY: Merc 82); Mercuria (16, 98); Mer Mercurus (Fabretti, 551); mii.); Mercurilis (Mei, v. 39 (De Rossi, i. 71); Mercurina (Mercuriolus (Cancellieri, Ors HERMES: Ermes (Boldetti, (Act. S. V. 72); Ermogenia (many martyrs, Nov. il., Mar. i. (Dec. x.; Sept. xi.). These attremely common in the prim Martigay conjectures that the

(Romans xvi. 14) as that of

disciples. This supposition is h

eng-

BRCO

era.

, on

tris.

1 ia

ices,

Acta

urus

ti et

the

agan tory.

hich

mes

gan

nest

ions

sup-

re it

trict

org

the

the

ded.

St

a ia

are

eh a

yth-

onal

บอก-

race

yet.

1 at

rac-

Hon.

the

llaw

hers

anne

the

eter.

coad

Mar-

ach-

ury, give

crip-

nant

ia-

as-

ous)

r ex-

, we

ury,

t be-

a of

nrles

al-

ther

nmes

was

errofortis

igne,

rified

-(A.)

NAMES OF CHRISTIANS DERIVED FROM PAGAN | with what we have seen to be the practice of ANCISTORS; (B.) NAMES OF CHRISTIAN ORIGIN AND SIGNIFICANCE. Of the works from which these lists have been principally compiled, a critical notice will be found under INSCRIPTIONS (pp. 841-844); see also CATACOMBS, pp. 295-306. Those which rest on the authority of Aringhi, Boldetti, or Perret, must be accepted with the caution necessary in relation to the researches of those archneologists, but it has not been thought desirable to expunge them from the lists. It must also be borne in mind that the value of this evidence rests, in not a few instances, on the assumption of the exclusively Christian character of the Catacombs of Rome,—the view slepted in CATACOMBS, and maintained by Messrs. Northcote and Brownlow (Roma Sotterranoa), but one by no means unanimously, accepted.

A. (a) Under the first head are given names deried, unchan jed, or but slightly modified from the pagan mythology : Alcinous (Act. Sanct. Vict. 76); APOLLOS = Apollonins (1 Cor. xvi. 12); to be met with even in the 6th century (De Rossi, i. 1013); Apollinaris (Marangoni, At. S. V. 122); Apollinaria (Maratori, Thesaur. 1830-6); Apollonius (Martyr. Rom. iv. Feb.); Phoebe (Rom. xvi. 1); Pythius (Act. S. t. 83). From ARTEMIS: Artaemisius (Marini, Artal. 695); APTEMEICIA (Perret, v. pl. 78); BACCHUS: Bacchins (Marangoni, Cosc 6 nt. 455); Dionysia (Act. S. V. 113); Libera (fb. 87); Liberia (Vigneli, Insc. Select. 384). The Dioscuri (Act. S. V. 131); Castoria (Ib. 98). CALLIOPE, Calliopa (Martyr. viii. Jun.). CERES, Cerealis, and from Demeter, Demetrius (Act. S. V. 115); this name would appear to have been oorne by many martyrs (76. 701). DIANA : Dianesis (15, 89); Cinthia (Vignoli, 332). Enos: this appears as the name of a bishop of Arles at the commencement of the 5th century; Erotis (Perret, v. pl. 46); a martyr in Cappadocia, under Diocletian (Oct. xxvii.) was named Erotueides. HERCULES: (?) Herculanus (Perret, v. pl. 58); Eracles, Eraclia (Act. S. V. 77, 120); Heraclides (Rumart, p. 121); HPAKAEIA (Act. g. V. 77); Heraclius, m. (Oct. xxii.). HYGIEA: llygias (? Act. S. V.). JANUS: Janus (Muratori, 387, 1); Janilla (D. 1886, 6). JUPITER: Jovina (Act. S. V. 120); Jovianus (Perret, v. pl. 27); Jovinus (Marini, 383); Jevita, m. (Feb. xv.); Olympius (Act. S. V. 106); Olympia (Cardinali, Isc. Velit. 203); Olympiades, m. (Apr. i. Dec. i.). Jupiter Ammon: Ammonius, Ammononia (Marlyrol. passim). LEDA: Laeda (Boldotti, 379). LUCINA: Lucina (Ib. 428). MARS: Martin, m. (Jun. xxi.); Martianus (Boldetti, 487); Mar-tialis, Martinus, Martina, passim; Martinianus (July ii.). MERCURY: Mercurius (Act. S. V. 82); Mercuria (Ib. 98); Mercurionus (Ib. 4); Mercarus (Fabretti, 551); Mercurialis (May mil.); Merenrilis (Mai, v. 393); Mercurianetis (De Rossi, i. 71); Mercurina (Le Blant, i. 74); Mercuriolus (Cancellieri, Orsa e Simplic. 18). HERMES: Ermes (Boldetti, 483); Ermegenes, (Act. S. V. 72); Ermogenia (Ib. 94); Hermes, many martyrs, Nov. il., Mar. i. etc.; Hermogenes (Dec. x.; Sept. xl.). These last names were estremely common in the primitive church, and Martiguy conjectures that their prevalence is to be ascribed to the occurrence of the name (Romans xvi. 14) es that of one of St. Paul's disciples. This supposition is hardly in harmony

the church at that period. MINERVA: Minervia (Boldetti, 491); Minervinus (Dec. xxxl.); Minervus (Aug. xxv.). Athene: Athenodorus, martyr in Mesopotamia under Diocletian (Nov. xi.); Athenogenes, bishop of Sebaste, martyr in the same persecution (July xvl.). Pallas : Palladius (Osana. 539, 14) occurs also as the name of a hermit of Nitria, afterwards bishop of Helenopolis in Bithynia. MUSAETS: Museus (Porret, v. pl. 39). Nemesis: Nemesis (Muratori, 1515, 9); Nemesius (Feb. xx.); Nemesianus (Sept. 10); Naemisina (De Rossi, l. 272); here, however, De Rossi observes, "Vox Emisina defunctae patriam significat, Emesam nempe celeberrimam Phoenices urbem." Ner-TUNE: Posidonius (Le Blant, i. 339). NEREUS: Nereus saluted by St. Pani (Rom, xvi. 15). The Roman martyrology gives (Feb. xvii.) the name of a martyr named Romulus. SATURN: Saturninus, extremely common in the primitive church (Marchi, p. 85; Act. S. V. 82); also name of the reputed founder of the church at Toulouse, sent by Fabianus, bishop of Rome; Saturnina (Act. S. V. 80). A brother of St. Ambroso bore the name of Satyrus. SILVANUS: African martyr (Feb. xviii.), bishop of Emessa m. (Feb. vi.), and many other martyrs. The Museum of the Lateran (Inscript, class, xviii, n. 17) contains a marble inscribed with the name URANIA; Oderico (Syll, Vet. Inscript. Romae, 1765) gives (261) the name of a Christian, derived from that of the muse of astronomy, Uranius. Boldetti (p. 477) gives the epitaph of a Christian female named VENUS, though Maury (Croyances et Lejond. de l'Antiquité, 349) denies that the name can be found in the Acta, and endeavours to prove that the St. Venise of Gaul was really the Venus of antiquity accepted under Christian modes of veneration; we have also Venere (Marini, 452); Veneriosa (Le Blant, i. 117); Venerius (16, il. 467), also a bishop of Milan and a hermit in the Island of Palms (May iv ; Sept. xiii.); Venerigine (Oderico, 259). Aphrodite, Aphredisias (Act. S. V. 97); Aphredisias, m. at Alexandria (Apr. xxx.). In Egypt many Christians bore the names of the divinities of that country, though these often receive from writers or in inscriptions a Greek et Latin terminal,e.g. Scrapio from SERAPIS (Boldetti, 469); the Acta of some of the martyrs of the Theba's give us the names unmedified (Giorgi, de Miracul. S. Coluthi).

(β) From reiigious rites, auguries, and omens. Augurius (Marchi, 39); Anguriuus (Le Blant, i, 341); Augustus (ib. 26); Auspicius (Le Blant, i, 342); Desiderius, m. (Mar. xxv.); Expectatus (Gazzera, Iscr. del Piem. 28); Fanstiaus (Marchi, 27); Faustus, m. (Aug. i.); Felix (Act. S. V. 129); Felicia (Perret, 1xii. 62); Felicissimus (Passionei, 118); Felicitus (Perret, v. pl. 3); the derivatives of these in great number; Firmus, m. (Feb. xi.); Firma (Maffei, Mus. Veron. 281); Macarius, m. (Sept. 5), the Greek form is found on many marbles; Optatus (Perret, xv.); Profuturus (ib. xii.); Pretiosa (Wiseman, Fabiola, 264).

(7) From numbers. Primus, Prima, Primenia (Fabretti, 579); Primenius (De Rossi, i. 206); Primigenius (Marlni, 96); Secundus, m. (Jan. lx.); Secundilla, in. (Mar. vii.); Secundilla, in. (Mar. vii.); Secundilus (Perret, 41); Tertius, conf. (Dec. vi.); Quartus,

disciple of the apostles (Nov. iii.); Quartinus | (Oct. 21); Ursus (Boldettl, 308); Vitella (Bot. (Act. S. V. 112); Quartina (Boldetti, 479); Quintilianus (De Rossi, 1. 222); Quintus, m. (May x.); Sextus (l'erret, lxli.); Septimus (ib. lxlx.); Septimius (ib. xvii.); Octaviana (Marangoni, Cose Gent. 454); Octavia (Fabretti, 375); Octavius, m. (Nov. xx.); Octavianus (De Boissieu, Suppl. xiv.); Nonnosa (De Rossi, i. 205); Nonnosus (Le Blant, L. 110); Decia (Aringhl, ii. 262); Chylianus, martyr bishop (July viii.).

(8) From colours. Albanus (June, xxl.); Albano (Marini, 266); Albina (Reines. 952); Candidus (Perret, xxxvi); Candida (De Rossi, i. 346); Candidiana (Doni, 539-70); Flavius (Bosio, 433); Fusca, v. m. (Feb. xlii.); Fusculus, m. (Sept. vi.); Nigrinus (Le Blant, I. 388); Rubicus (Passionei, 118); Rufus (Mai, v. 404).

(e) From unimals. Names of this class, already adopted by paganism, seem to have become more common among Christians; not improbably, as Martigny suggests, from a sentiment of humility. Aper (Act. S. V. 93); Aequitius (Oderico, 33); Agnes, v. m. (Jan. xxi.; Le Blant, ii. 455); Agnella (De Rossi, i. 277); Agnellus (Dec. xiv.); Aquila, m. (June xxiii.); Aquilinus, m. (May xvi.); Aquilius (Le Blant, L. 157); Asella (Act. S. V. 120); Asellus (Maffei, 281); Asellicete (Marlui, 393); Asellicus (ib. 422); Asellianus (Boldetti, 487); Asellius (Marini, 293); Asinia (Lupl, Severi martyris epitaph. 102); Basiliscus, m. (Mar. iii.); Capra (Boldetti, 361); Capriola (Act. S. F. 85); Capriole (b. 102); Caprioles (Perret, v. pl. 5); Castora (Maffei, 264); Castoria (De Ressi, i. 284); Castorus, (Gruter, 1050, 10); Castorinus (Act. S. V. 129); Castellus (Bosio, 106); Catalinus, m. (July, xv.); Catullina (Act. S. V. 131); Cerviola (Mai, v. 424); Cervinus (Lupi, Severi m. opitaph. 173); Cervonia (Marangoni, 460); Columba, m. (Sept. avii.), Columbanus, etc.; Dracontius (Buonarr. Vetri, 169); Damalis is perhaps the true form of Damaris, a convert of St. Paul at Athens; Felicula (Fabretti, 549) and Facileta; Fermica (Muratori, 1872, 5); Leo (Passionei, 125); Leonilla, Leontia (Mariol, 188); Leontia (Mare, 422); Leontius (Beboisieu, Suppl., iv.); Leoparda (De Rossi, i. 136); Leopardas (Perret, 131); Leopardas (Pe v. pl. 26); Lepusculus Leo, these two names of a child present themselves in singular con-trast on a Roman marble of the year 401 (De Rossi, i. 226); Lupus, m. (Oct. xiv.); Lupercus (Perret, v. pl. 41); Lupicinus (Marini, Arv. 296); Lupicus (Boldetti, 398); Lupula (Le Blant, I. 396); Melissa (Act. S. V. 96); Merola (De Roissian, 545). Manulus m. (Luc xull') (De Boissieu, 545); Merulus, m. (Jan. xvii.); Muscula (Perret, v. pl. 33 and 71); Onager (Bol·letti, 428); Palnuba (Muratori, 1919, 11); Palumbus (Boldetti, 413); Panteris (Perret, v. pl. 50); Pardales (De Rossi, i. 248); Pecus (Mai, v. 397); Pecorius (Lupi, 181); Porcaria (De Boissien, 561); Porcella (Boldetti, 376); Porcus, Porcia (Boldetti, 449); Serpentia (ib. 482); Soricius (Act. S. V. 153); Taurus (10. 482); Soricius (Act. 8, V. 153); Taurus (Boldetti, 443); Taurius (Perret, v. pl. 58); Tigris (Fabretti, ii. 287); Tigridina (Boldetti, 340); Tigridius (Le Blant, i. 20); Tigriniaus (Bolletti, 440); Tigrinus (Reices, xx. 398); Tigritis (De Rossi, i. 281); Tigrius, m. (Jan. xii.); Tigritis (De Rossi, i. 281); Tigrius, m. (Jan. xii.); Turdus (Boldetti, 400); Turtura (De Rossi, l. 423); Ursa (Boldetti, 429); Ursacius (Lami, de Ernelit. Apost. 353); Ursiciuus (Perret, v. pl. 36); Ursulus (Marini, Alb. 193); Ursula, v. m. (May xiv.); Florus, m. (Dec. xxii.); Flora (De

tari, il. 127); Vitellianus (Maffel, 483). Many of these names owe their preservation to the fact of their having been borne by martyrs, A stone engraved by Macarius (Hugiogl. 200) gives us the name Ω IXOYCA from $i\chi\theta$ os, a fish (IXOYC). As if to leave no doubt that the significance of the name was present to the minds of those to whom the bearer was known, we sometimes find, side by side, a figure of the animal delineated. Thus the name of l'orcella is accompanied by a design of a young sow (Boldetti, 376); that of Dracontius (ib. 386) by that of a scrpent; that of Onager (i), 428) by that of an ass; that of Caprioles by that of a young gont; that of Turtura, by two turtles (Mai, v. 451); that of Aquilius, by two eagles (De Boissieu, 562). Over the tomb of a female Christian named Aquilina (Boldetti, 397) there is the representation of a flying eagle; while on the marble of Pontius Leo, in the corridor of the Vatican, there is the figure of a lion. Signs of another description are used in the same



way. The following is one which can only be explained thus: GENETHLIA IVGATI COIVGI IN PACE. This inscription is accompanied by a design (see woodcut) evidently intended for a yoke, in allusion to the name of the husband, Jugas.

(6) Names relating to Agriculture.-Agellus (De Boissieu, Suppl. xxiv.; Gazzera, 21); Agricia (De Boissieu, 552); Agricola, m. (Dec. iii.); Arator, bp. (Le Blaut, ii. 467); Armentarius, bp. (Jan. xxx.); Cepasus, Cepasia (Act. S. V. 81, 112), the onion was considered a sacred plant by the Egyptians; Cepula (Marangoni, Cose Gent. 457); Cerealis (Buldetti, 399); Cicercula (Marini, Arv. 827); Citrasius (Boldetti, 407); Fabius (Perret, v. pl. 41); Fruetuosus, m. (Jan. xxi.); Fructulus (Feb. xviii.); Frumentius, bp. (Oct. xxvii.); Georgius, saint and martyr, in the last persecution; Hortulanus, bp. in Africa (Nov. xxviii.); Laurinia, Laurentius (Act. S. V. 85); Olibie (oliva, Boldetti, 82); Oliva, vir (June iii.); Palmatius, m. (May x.); Paster (Marini, Arv. 255); Piperusa (ib. 492); Piperion, m. nt Alexandria (Mar. xi.); Rusticus, Rustica (Martyrol. passim); Silvanus, Silvana (De Boissieu, 138); Silvin (Le Blant, i. 363); Silbina (Boldetti, 492); Stercorius (Fabretti, 582); Stercoria (Marchi, tav. xv.); CTEPKOPI (Boldetti, 377); these last names are frequently to be met with on the tombs of Christians, but scarcely ever on these of pagans, and probably embody a sentiment similar to that expressed by St. Paul (1 Cor. iv. 13), and a sense of the public obloquy to which Christians were at this time exposed. Theresa, wife of Paulinus, the friend of J. ome; Tilia (Act. S. V. 91); Venantus (Le Blant, i. 117); Vi. demialis (Maffei, 358. 8); also m. bp. under Hunneric (Greg. Tur. Hist. Fr. ii. 3).

(n) From Flowers .- Amaranthus (Marangoni, 462); Balsamia (Oderico, 340); Corona, m.

Bolssleu, 31); Flo Florentina (Perret, S. V. 125); Florid (Oct. xxvii.); Flos bp. (Feb. ii.); a c Valerian bore the d (Act. S. V. 85); xxvil.); Mellitus ((Sept. xvii); Rosa, Rossl, i. n. 930); 1 456); Rosius, conf

(0) From Jewels St. Daria; Margar Antioch; Sapphira

Christians; Smarag (i) From maritim and names of the f Christians in the fi cedents being affor Armiger (Hübaer, Marinus (Bosio, 56 Maritimus (Fabretti 11. 443); Nabira, a a ship (Boldetti, 37: tiens (Aringhi, ii. 20 Navicia (De Rossi, (Muraturi, 1924, 19 Navicius (Doni, xx. This name also occur Marangoni, " Pelagia S. V. 107), with a Pelagio (Bosio, 507 Pelacianus (Fabretti Blant, i. 346); Sicar (b. l. 147); Thalass lassiae (Spon, Miscer

(x) From Rivers .loachus (l'abretti, 1972); Nilus (ib.); danus (Mai, v. 401 female Christian who the Quartier St. Jus 567). The church of ixii. a martyr of t suffered under Dioclet

(A) From C untries

mir.); Africanus, m. n. 71); Alexaudria ((Mar. xiii.); Ausonia m. of Heliopolis; Cal XAAKHAONIC (Fabr detti, 430); Cypriai (Sept. xiv.); Daciaua (Le Blant, ii. 144); iii. 10); Dardanius (1 (Boldetti, 808); Gara ia Libya (Act. S. V. 82 of Pelagius; Galla (L (Boissien, Suppl. 28); (Pellicia, Polit. Evel. v. 437); Ligurius (R. m. ia Syria (June xv Macedonia (Boldetti, Rossi, i. 500); Maura (tius (5, ii. 45); Mau dict; Partenope (Perre Alexandria (Apr. vii.) w.); Roma (Aringhi, tionei, 124); POMAN cluss, xviii. 9); Sabina Vitella (Bot-483). Many tion to the martyrs, A 1. 200) gives χθύs, a fish bt that the sent to the was known. igure of the of Porcella ng sow (Bol-386) by that 8) by that of of a young tles (Mai, v. eagles (De of a female i, 397) there le; while oa corridor of lion. Signs

can only be ri coivei in panied by a tended for a the husband.

in the same

re.—Agellus , 24); Agri-. (Dec. iii.); Armentarius, Act. S. V. 81, cred plant by i, Cose Gent. cercula (Mati, 407); Fasus, m. (Jan. umentins, bp. l martyr, in bp. in Africa s (Act. S. 1. ; Oliva, vir x.); Paster 5, 492); Pii.); Rustieus, anus, Silvana lant, i. 363); ius (Fabretti, : CTEPKOPI are trequently Christians, but and probably t expressed by e of the public at this time

eg. Tur. Hist. ıs (Marangoni, : Corona, m. i.); Flora (De

us, the friend

); Venantius

laffei, 358. 8);

Bolssieu, 31); Florentius (Marini, Arv. 171); | Florentina (Perret, v. pl. 54); Florentinas (Act. S. V. 125); Florida, Floris (ib. 85); Florida, m. (Oct. xxvii.); Flos, m. (Dec. xxxi.); Flosculus, bp. (Feb. li.); a child martyr in the reign of Valerian bore the diminutive Flocellus; Laurinia (Act. S. V. 85); Liliosa, m. at Cordova (July 111); Mellitus (Act. S. V. 100); Nareissus, m. (Sept. xvii); Rosa, v. (Sept. iv.); Rosarius (De Rossl, i. n. 930); Roseta (Marangoni, Cosc Gent. 456); Rosius, conf. (Sept. 1.); Rosula (Sept. xiv.).

(0) From Jewels .- Chrysauthus, husband of St. Daria; Margaret (μαργαρίτης) vir. m. of Antloch; Sapphira, this entirely shunned by

Christians; Smaragdus, m.

(i) From maritime or military life.—Symbols and usmes of the former class were adopted by Christians in the first ages of the church, precelents being afforded by the New Testament. Armiger (Hübner, n. 7); Emerentiana, m.; Marinus (Bosio, 564); Marina (Maffei, 208); Maritimus (Fabretti, viii. 5); Maritima (Reines. 11, 443); Nabira, accompanied by the design of a ship (Boldetti, 373); Naucello (ib. 485); Nautieus (Aringhi, ii. 261); Navalis, m. (Dec. xvi.); Navicia (De Rossi, 1. 40); Navigia, Navigins (Muratori, 1924, 1997); Nautico (Bosio, 506); Navicius (Doni, xx. 64); Pelagia (Bosio, 213). This name also occurs in an inscription given by Marangoni, "Pelagiae Restitutae Filiae" (Act. S. V. 107), with a fish between two anchors. Pelagio (Bosio, 507); Pelagius (Marchl, 163); Pelacianus (Fabretti, 549); Scutarius, bp. (Le Blant, i. 346); Sicarius, St. (ib. i. 49); Thalasia (ö. l. 147); Thalassus (Reines. xx. 395); Thalassiae (Spon, Miscell. 232); Talassobe (Bosio,

(x) From Rivers,-Cydnus (Boldetti, 392); Inachus (Fabretti, 548); Jordanis (Muratori, 1972); Nilus (ib.); Rodane, 'm. of Lyons; Rodanus (Mai, v. 401-8); Siquana, name of a female Christian whose titulus was discovered in the Quartier St. Just, at Lyons (De Boissieu, 567). The church of Evreux celebrates on Jan. Ixii. a martyr of the name of Orontins, who

suffered under Diecletian.

(A) From C untries and Cities .- Afra, m. (May zziv.); Africanus, m. (April x); Africa (Hübner, n. 71); Alexandrin (Boldetti, 484); Araba, m. (Mar. xiii.); Ausonia, m. of Lyons; Barbara, m. of Heliopolis; Calcedonius (Act. S. V. 108); m. or henopolis; carcearonns gares, c. 1997, XAKKAONIC (Fabretti, 592); Creticus (Bol-detti, 430); Cyprianus, bp. of Carthage, m. (Sept. xiv.); Daciana (Madiei, 179); Dalmatius (Le Blant, ii. 144); Dalmatius (D'Aginecart, iii. 10); Dardanius (Le Blant, i. 349); Galatia (Boldetti, 808); Garamantius, from a country in Libya (Act. S. V. 82); Germanus, St., opponent of Pelagius; Galla (Le Blant, i. 363); Graecinia (Boissieu, Suppl. 28); Heraclia (Lupi, ii.); Italia (Pellicia, Polit. Eccl. iv. 152); Laodicia (Mai, r. 437); Ligurius (Reines, cl. xx. 115); Libya, m. in Syria (June xv.); Lydia (Acts, xv. 19); Macedonia (Boldetti, 477); Macedonius (De Rossi, i. 500); Maura (Le Blant, i. 382); Mauritius (3. ii. 45); Maurus, disciple of St. Benedict; Partenope (Perret, xx. 82); Pelusius, m. at Alexadria (Apr. vil.); Pausilippus, m. (Apr. rv.); Roma (Aringhi, il. 169); Romanus (Pas-

nianus, m. (Jan. xxlx.); Sabinus, m. (Jan. xxv. and Boldetti, 545); Sabinilla (Mai, v. 477); Sabinilius (De Rossi, l. 260); Sammius (Boldetti, 534); Salonice (b. 419); Sebastianus, from Schastos, the Greek equivalent for Augustus, probably prior to the assumption of the title by Diocletian and his colleague, but frequent in the Martyrology. Sepianus (Sept. xix.); Sidonia (Boldetti, 481); Tessalius (Boldetti, 413); Thessalonica, m. (Nov. 7); Tiburtius (Mamachi, il. 230); Trajanus, bp. of Saintes (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Conf. c. lix.): Transpadanus (Mai, v. 408); Troadius, m. at Neo-Caesarea in Pontus (Greg. Nyss, in Act. Greg. Thaum.); Tuscula (Boldetti, 436); Urbanus, greeted by St. Paul.

(μ) From the Months. Aprilis (Boldetti, 409,

420; Madei, 288; Marini, Arc. 506); December (Marangoni, Cose Gent. 467); AEKEMBPOC (Perret, v. pl. 77); Decembrina (Boldetti, 389); Februarius (Le Blant, 1. 324): Januaria (Marini, Arv. 170); Januarls (Boldetti, 55); Januarius (Gazzera, Append. ii.); Januarinus (Fabretti, 552); Julius (Marini, Papiri., 301); Junia (Perret, v. pl. 40); Junianus (ib. v. pl. 32); Kalendius (Boldetti, 490); Marius (Marchl, 91); Martius (ib. 410); October (Act. S. V. 92).

(v) Implying physical qualities or defects.
Balbina (Perret, v. pl. 29); Caplito, m. (July 21); Callistus, Callista (Oct. xiv.; Sept. ii.); Crispinus (Perret, vi. 158); Crispus, m. (Cct. xiv.); Currentius (Passionei, 116); Eucharlus (Marini, Ath. 32); Eucharistus (Mal, v. 376); ETXAPICTOC (Aringhi, i. 522); Eucharistianus (Boldetti, 382); Fronto, m. (April xvi.); Longina (Boldetti, 475); Pulcheria, v. m. (Sept. x.);

Venustus (May vi.); Venustianus, m. (Dec. xxx.). (E) Implying mental or moral qualities (very numerous). Agathon, m. (Dec. xvii.); Amandius (De Boissieu, 13); Amantius (Perret, v. p. 54); Amator (Hübner, n. 171); derivatives from amo seem to have been especially in favour with the Christians of Gaul. Angelica (Perret, v. pl. 23); Aristo (De Rossi, i. 166); Bena (Boldetti, 381); Bonifacius, m. under Diocletian (Ruinart, 284); Bonosus (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. i. 275); Bonusa (Perret, v. pl. 9); Benignus (Boldetti, 489); Candidus, Candida (Martyrol. passim); Candi-Castinus (Act. S. V. 82); Castus (Boldetti, 390); Clarus, St., first bp. of Nantes, 3rd century; Clemes (Act. S. V. 89); Clementianus (ib. 132); Concordia (Le Blant, i. 344); Constantia (Marini, Alb. 31); Constantius (Act. S. V. 96); Contumeliosus, with the adjunct Venerabilis (Le Blant, i. 177); Credula, m. (Ruinart, 201); Crescens, companion of St. Paul; Decentius (Boldetti, 345); Digna (ib. 492); Dignitas (ib. 410); Dignantius (Le Blant, i. 350); Duleitia (Le Blant, ii. 58); Dulcitudo (Boldetti, 410); Eusebius (ib. 82); ETCEBIA (ib. 71); Facundus (Perret, v. pl. 26); Firmus (Act. S. V. 133); Fortissima (Marini, 433); Fulgens, Fulgentins, and the diminutive Fulgentillia in Roman inscription of year 385 (De Rossi, i. 155); Gaudentius, m. (Ruinart, 201); Generose (Mamachi, iii. 243); Generosus, Generosa (Martyrol. passim); Grata, v. m. (May i.); Gratinianus, m. under Decius (June i.); Gratus, m. (Dec. v.); Hidonitas (Oderico, 349); Hilarius, bp. of Poitiers; Honorata (De Boissieu, 47); Honoratus, bp. of Milan tionet, 124); POMANOC (Mus. Later. Inverip. (Feb. viii.); Hospitius (May xxi.); Ingenua 6438, xviii. 9); Sabina, m. (Aug. xxix.); Sabi- (Steiner, 84'); Innocentia (Boldetti, 79); I nocentina (Perret, v. pl. 37); Innocentius (passim); Justa, Justus (Marini, Pap. 244); Justina (Perret, v. pl. 53); Katharlaa, v. m. of Alexnodria; Lactus (Le Blant, H. 321); Luminusus for Luminosus (Du Rossi, I. 499); Modestus, m.; Nobilis (De Boissieu, 534); Patleus, bp., of Lyons; Pretiosa (De Rossi, I. 213); Pudens, Pudentlana (Muratori, 1854); Probus, m.; Procopius, m. under Diocletian; Reverens (Oderico, 34); Sanctus, Sanctuns (Muratori, 1985, 12); Scholastica, slster of St. Benediet; Selatus (Steiner, 8.10); Serenus (Bosio, 534); Severus (Marchi, 85); Simplicius (B. 27); Ziminahkia (del. S. 1. 71); Studentius (Muratori, 1907); Urbana (Ilsbner, n. 112); Venerandus (Marini, Pap. 332); Vera (Perret, v. pl. 62); Verus (Act. S. V. 85); Viricunda (Perret, v. p. 51); Vigilantius (Passionel, 125); Virissimus (Boldetti, 431).

(Passionel, 125); Virisimms Domesco, ..., (o) Indicative of servile condition or extraction. The sect to which Minucius Felix refers (c. 8; Migne, iii. 259) as "Intebrosa et lucifugax natio;" appears to have included many of the servile class, though, where the master himself became a convert to Christianity, their enfranchisement almost necessarily followed. Tertullian, in adducing examples to shew how ineffectual was the reformation of character that followed upon conversion to protect the Christian from the odium attaching to the name, takes as one of his instances the converted slave (Apol. c. 8; Migne,

i. 281). [SLAVERY.]

Two martyrs bearing the name of Servus suffered under Hunneric in the 5th century; one at Carthage (Aug. xvii.), the other at Tibur (Dec. vii). In the Roman Martyrology we find Servilius (May xxiv.) Servilianus, a m. under Trajan (Apr. xx.), and Servulus, a m. at Adrumetum (Feb. xxi.). This last name also occurs on a Roman marble of the year 424 (De Rossi, i. 277). Other examples are Bernacle (Boldetti, 55); Ben. acla (Fabretti, viii. 140) for Vernacla; Verna (Maffe, 353); Vernacla (Act. & V. 95); Vernacla (Le Blant, i. 119); Vernacola (Bosio, 408); Vernacula (Boldetti, 54); Serhulus (Reines. 987); Servillanus (Mai, v. 406); Servulla (Boslo, 213).

(π) Diminutires, expressive of endearment, and chiefly bestowed on females, are common to pagan and Christian usage. Augustula (Marchi, 30); Capriola (Perret, v. pl. 75); Castula (Doni, xx. 91); Catullina (Act. S. V. 131); Fabiola (De Rossi, i. 334), d. 452, consequently not the Fabiola praised by Jeroma; Feliciola (Perret, v. pl. 67); Fornicula (Boldetti, 545); Fortunula (Act. S. V. 94); the tomb of a young female in the year 444 gives the diminutive Gemmula (De Rossi, i. 313); Muscula (ö. 112); Rosula, m. (Sept. xiv.); Sanctula (Stein, 835); Sereailla (Boldetti, 365); Silviola (De Rossi, i. 335).

Examples of abnormal forms of inflexion sometimes occur: ns Julianenis for Julianea, Zozimenis for Zosimae. We also find Irenetis, Ispetis, Leopardetis, etc. (Lupi, Sever. m. Epitaph. 157). These latter forms, however, occur as early as the commencement of the Empire, examples being found of the time of Claudius and even in that of

Augustus (Caredoni, Cimit. 157).

(p) Names of historical celebrity frequently occur, especially in the Acta Martyrum: Agrippina an aged m. under Valerian (May xxiv.)

Herander (Martyrol. passin); Amphion, bp. in Clicia, conf. under Maximin (June xii.); Amulius (b. 88); Vitalissimus (b. 134; Vitalis (Boldetti, 475); Annon, bp. of Cologne (Dec. iv.);

ZITIKE (Osana. 441, 119); Refrigerius (De

Antigonius, m. at Rome (Feb. xxvil.); Antiochus, m. at Sebaste (July xv.); Antonius, passim; Apelles, one of the earliest converts (Romans xvi. 10); Arcadius (Jan. xii.); Archelaus (Mar. iv.); Augustus, m. in Nicomedia (May vii.); Cate (Le Blant, i. 334); Cesar (P. l. 344); Cesarlas (ib, 1. 72); Cornelia (ib. i. 345); Darius, m. in Nicaen (Dec. 1x.); Demetrius, passim; Democritus, m. (July xxxi.); Diocles, m. in Istria (May xxiv.); Diomedes, m. in Laodicea (Sept. xi.); Domitianus, descou, m. at Aneyra (Dec. xxviii.): Epictetus, m. (Aug. xxii.); Fabius, m. at Caesarea (July xxxi.); Flavius, Flavia (May vii., Oct. v.); Hadrianus, m. at Caesarea (May v.); Heraclius, passia; Juliana, m.; Julianus (De Rossi, i. 500); Narses, m. in Persia under Sapor; Orestes, m. under Diocletian (Nov. 1x.); Otacilia, wife of the emperor Philip; Patroclus (Le Blant, ii. 416); Peleus, bp. m. In Phoenicia, under Diocletian (Feb. xx.); Philadelphus, m. (May x.); Plato, m. at Aneyra (July xxii.); Plotarchus, m. (June xxviil.) Pompeius, bp. of Pavia (Dec. xiv.); Poppaea (Boldetti, 361); Ptolemaens, soldier in Alexandria, m. (Dec. x.); Pyrus (Boldetti, 415); Satyrns (De Rossi, i. 198); Selcucus, m. (Feb. xvi.); Socrates, m. (Apr. xix.); The-mistocles, m. in Lycla, under Decius (Dec. xxi.); Theodosius, m. (Mar. xxvi.); Thraseas, bp. m. at Smyrna (Oct. v.); Tiberius, m. under Diocletian, (Nov. x.); Timolaus, m. at Caesaren, under the same (Mar. xxiv.); Titus, disciple of St. Paul; also m. at Rome (Aug. xvi.); Valens, bp. m. (May xxi.); three martyrs bearing the names of three Roman emperors, Valerianus, Macrinus, and Gordianus, suffered at Nyon in Switzerland; but nothing is known respecting them, beyond the fact of their martyrdom. Varus, soldier, m. under Maximin (Oct. xix.); Vergilius (De Rossi, i. 195); Volusianus, bp. of Tours in the time of Childeric, son of Clovis (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc.

B. NAMES OF CHRISTIAN ORIGIN AND SIG-NIFICANCE.

(a) Those derived exclusively from Christian

doorine. Aeternalis, found on an ancient marble at Vienne, supposed by Martigny to be the only instance of this as a proper name; Hübner, however (n. 25) gives another example found at Emerita in Lusitania. Anastasia (Perret, v. pl. 61); Annstasius (Boldetti, 363); Athanasia, Athanasius (Martyrol. passim, but almost eutirely confined to Italy); Christianus, Christela, m. (Oct. xxvii.); Christinus, Christophorus (July xxv.); Aquisita (Act. S. I'. 123); Redempta (Lupi, 185; De Rossi, i. 156); ΡΕΔΕΜΠΤΑ (Act. S. V. 109); Redemptius (Vermiglioli, Iscr. Portuj. 589); Redemptus (Lupi, ib. 110; Gazzera, 10; De Boissieu, Append. 10); Reparatus (Nicolai, 232). With reference to spiritual salvation: Salutia (Bosio, 532); Salvius (Jan. xi.); Soteris (Act. S. V. 91). With reference to Predestination: Prelecta (De Rossi, i. 597); PEKERTOC, Receptus (Aringhi, iv. 37, p. 121). Referring to the new birth and adoption by baptism: Adepta (De Bolssien, 5:14); Renata (Act. S. V. 84); Restitutus (Boldetti, 399), this last being of frequent occurrence in the Martyrology. With reference to the spiritual life: Viventius (Act. S. Y. 106); Vivianus (ib. 134; Vitalis (ib. 88); Vitalissimus (ib. 123); Zoe (i. 129); Rossi, l. 88); Refi mulus, from πνεθή tlon, occurs on a sleu, 582).

sleu, 582).

(B) From Festi:
Epiphana, m. unde
phanius (De Rossi
emperor Heraclius
later times the me
was Theophania):
xxvll.); Natallis (I
Boissleu, 550); Pn
33); Pascasus (A
(Nicolal, Basil. di)
(War. xx.); Eulog
Sabbatus (Passione
87); Sabbatus (Passione
87); Sabbatus (One)
(c) Martyrdom,

commanded, often the names of the term gave rise (Martyria (Lupi, 8: goni, etc.). Marti widespread name (modern times,

(8) From Christ

Agape and Irene, w especially frequent often borne by the are also common on a fresco from the c Pierre (Bottari, 127 with a figurative all therein depicted, bu with unquestionable (Boldetti, 55; Ruin by Le Blant (i. 4 Lyonnese merchant so Agapetus (Perret, (De Rossi, i. 99 nm phagus in Boldetti Agapetilla. Sometin Christian virtues, Pis in one family (De Roman Martyrology names as those of t under Hadrian. Pa epitaph of a Christin first wife of Boethic dition, a daughter of bore the name of E church at Lyons, in (Brev. Lugd. Sept. x Elpisura, Elpidephoru (Boldetti, 366). Is Spesina (Cyprian, Epi Vermiglioli, Iser. Peru v. pl. 77); Charitina, (Oct. v.). From Irene borne by many martyr: bishop of Lyons. The tise had a bishop name memorates Dec. xvi. B by names like Adelfius Adelphus (Martyr. Gal. (e) Names of more ge pious sentiment.

Adeodatus (Perret, I. Rossi, I. 164); Ambros bread of life; Amphiba St. Alban gave himse Angelica (Perret, v. pl. Rossi, I. 88); Refrigeria (Boidetti, 286-7). Pnu- | malus, from πνεθμα, expressive of divino inspiration, occurs on a marble from Lyons (De Bois-

(B) From Festivals and Rites of the Church. Epiphana, m. under Diocletian (July xit.); Epiphanins (De Rossi, i. 287); the mother of the emperor Heraciius I, was cailed Epiphania (in ister times the more common form of this name was Theophania): Natalis, Natalia, m. (July was Theophania): Natalis, Natalia, m. (July xxvii.); Natalis (Boldetti, 492); Pascasia (De Boissien, 550); Pascasius (Glorgi, de Mon. Cris, 33); Pascasus (Act. S. V. 108); Pusqualina (Nicolai, Hazil, di S. P. 230); Purasceves, m. (Mar. xx.); Eulogia (Buon. Jetri, tav. ili. 2); Sabbatus (Pussionei, 135); Sabbatia (De Rossi, 1. 87); Sabbatus (Boldetti, 490). 87); Sabbatus (Boldetti, 490).

(y) Martyrdom, from the veneration which it commanded, often induced Christians to adopt the names of the sufferers; while the generic term gave rise to the name Martyrius or Martyria (Lupi, 82; Gruter, mlill. 3; Marangeni, etc.). Martigay compares with this the widespread name of Toussaint (All Saints) in

modern times,

: Antiochus.

us. passim;

ts (Romans ielaus (Mar.

y vii.); Cate); Cesarius

arius, m. in

in; Demo-

m. in istria

a (Sept. xi): bee. xxviii.); n. at Caesa-

(May vil., (May v.);

ulianus (De

inder Sapor :

.); Otneilia,

is (Le Blant.

nicia, under

m. (May x.):

Plutarchus,

Pavia (Dec.

Ptolemaeus,

Pyrus (Boi-

); Selevens.

xix.); The-

(Dec. xxi.):

as, bp. in. at r Diocletian,

a, under the of St. Paul:

lens, bp. m.

the names of

s, Macrinus,

Switzerland:

hem, beyond

s, soldier, m.

is (De Rossi,

the time of

Hist. Franc.

N AND SIG-

m. Christian

t marble at

be the only

ne; Ilübaer,

iple found at

l'erret, v. pi. Athanasia.

almost en-

us, Christels,

hristophorus); Redempta

ΡΕΔΕΜΠΤΑ

niglioli, Iscr.

10 : Gazzera,

aratus (Nico-

ai salvation :

xi.); Soteris

Predestina-

PEKENTOC,

). Referring

by baptism:

(Act. S. V.

is last being

Martyrology.

e: Viventius

134; Vitalis

oe (i. 129);

frigerius (De

(8) From Christian virtues, Among these Agape and Irene, with their derivatives, are of especially frequent occurrence, the latter being eften borne by the Eastern empresses. They are also common on the earliest monuments. In a fresco from the cemetery of St. Marcellin-et-Pierre (Bottari, 127) they appear to be employed with a figurative allusion to the heavenly feast therein depicted, but they are also to be found with unquestionable reference to individuals (Boldetti, 55; Ruinart, 348). The collection by Le Blant (i. 40) gives the epitaph of a Lyonnese merchant with the name of Agapus; 90 Agapetus (Perret, v. pl. 27 and 62); Agapenis (De Ressi, i. 99 and 209). A spiendid sarcophagus in Boldetti (p. 466) gives us Aurelia Agapetilla. Sometimes the names of the three Christian virtues, Pistis, Elpis, Agape, are united in one family (De Rossi, IXOTC 19). The Roman Martyrology (Aug. i.) records these names as those of three virgins who suffered under Hadrian. Passionel (118, 47) has the epitaph of a Christian lady named Fides. The first wife of Boethius was, according to trahas whe of December was, according to tra-dition, a daughter of the consul Festus, and bore the name of Elpis. The bishop of the church at Lyons, in 426, was named Elpidius (B.ev. Lugd. Sept. xi.). Other forms, such as Elpisura, Elpidephorus, are to be met with (Solietti, 366). Ispes (Perrot, v. pl. 32); Spesina (Cyprian, Epist. xxi., Migne, iv. 281; Vermiglioli, Iscr. Peru, 587). Caritosa (Perrot, v. pl. 77); Charitina, virg. m. under Diocletian (Oct. v.). From Irene we have Irenaeus, a name borne by many martyrs as well as by the famous bishep of Lyons. The church at Gaza in Palestine had a bishop named Irenion, whom it commemorates Dec. xvi. Brotheriy love is expressed by names like Adelfius (De Boissieu, 597) and Adelphus (Martyr. Gallic. April xxviii.).

(c) Names of more general import dictated by pious santiment.

Adeodatus (Perret, i. pl. 31); Adeodata (De Rossi, l. 164); Ambrose, with allusion to the brend of life; Amphibalus (?), priest for whom St. Alban gave himself up to martyrdom;

279); Benedictus; Cyricus (Act. S. V. 89) Cyriacus, child in in Scleucia; also (Marini, Cyricus, can a find services, derived from Aro, 268), with other manes derived from Kópior. Deicola (Jan. xviii.); Deogratias (Kalend. Carth. Ruinart, 532); Deusstellt (De Rossi, i. 406), and of frequent occurrence in the Martyrologies; Donatus, the grammarian, tutor of St. Jerome; Donata (Perret, v. pl. 21); Erasmus, m. under Diocietian; Evangelius (Perret, v. 19); Memoriolus (Lo Blant, i. 107) (?), with reference to the phrase frequent in Christian epitaphs, bonus memorius; Pientia (Fabretti, 579); Pius, the first pope of this name suffered under Antoninus; Sanctus, m. at Lyons; Sanctinus (Do Rossi, i. 532); Sanctulus (Boidetti, 436); Sophia, first introduced from the dedication of the newly-creeted church at Constantinople, was subsequently adopted by the niece of Justinian's consort; it afterwards became a favourite name with the imperial princesses, and sprend widely among the Siavonic nations; Vera (Le Blant, ii. 234); Vitalis (De Rossi, i. 212).

Derivatives from Geds are frequent; many, however, appear to have been transmitted from paganism. Theophilus was the name of a Greek poet of the Middle Comedy, and the individual addressed by St. Luke must evidently have been so called prior to his conversion to Christianity; one of the last high priests was also so named. Thekla, the feminine of Θεοκλής (also a pagan name), is said by tradition to hav been a disciple of St. Paul at Ancona. In most of the pagan names of this class the word probably denotes merely a high degree of excellence. OEOTEKNE and OEOKTICTE (Marini, Alb. 98) are probably distinctively Christian; as also Theopistes, m. (Sept. xx.). The name of Servus Dei occurs on some of the marbles of the earlier centuries (Act. S. V. 132), and also as borne by two martyrs of Cordova (Jan. rlii.; Sept. vi.); but Boldetti, who at first took it for a proper name in the inserip-tion on a tomb in the cemetery of St. Prae-textatus, subsequently found the words impressed with a seal on the cement of a loculus in the cemetery of St. Agnes-a fact that would seem to imply that it was customary to stamp them on the tombs. Ancilla Dei, according to De Rossi (i. 133), was also a proper name; and an inscription of the year 366 gives us Quod vult Deus (ib. 99). This latter is not unfrequent in the earlier centuries, and was borne by a bishop of Carthage of the 5th century, and by a Donatist bishop, a contemporary of Augustine. Hübner (n. 2) gives the singular name Deidomus. A marble at Naples bears an inscription with the name Habet Deus (Fabretti, 757). The first Saxon archbishop was called Deusdedit (Haddan and Stubbs, Conc. iii. 99). [INSCRIP-Tions, i. 853a.]

(() Names also occur, which, if not exclusively Christian, suggest their probable adoption from a conception of the Christian life as one of warfare: Bellator (Act. S. V. 93); Fortissima (Marini, 433); Gregory (γρηγορέω), the guardian or watchman of the church, often adopted by bishops; Victor (Boldetti, 807); Victoria (Perret, v. pl. 47); Victoria (Act. 8, V. 88); Victorianus (De Rossi, i. 195); Victoricus, m. (Dec. xi.); Victorina (Hübner, n. 8); Victricius bp. and conf. under Julian (Aug. viii); Victurus, m. in Africa (Dec. xviii.); Vincensa (Perret, v. pl. Angelica (Perret, v. pl. 31); Aromatia (Maffel, 26); Vincentius (De Rossi, i. 217; Hübner, n.

42); Vincentia (NIKE) (Reinesius, cl. xx. 221);

Vittoria (Perret, v. pl. 3).

(n) Other names express the Christian joy and assurance in the midst of tribulation: Beatus (Perret, 59); Caelestinus (De Rossi, l. 72); Exiliaratus (ibid. i. 533); Felix, Feliclo (Marini, Ath. 110, 26); Felicissimus (Act. S. V. 91); Fidencius (Le Biant, ii. 15); Gaudentiolus (b. i. 304); Gaudentius, Gaudiosus (Fabretti, v. 46); Hilara (Marchi, 53); Hilaris, Hilmitta (Boldetti, 397, 407); Hilarius (Martyrol, pussim); Hilarus (Marchi, 39); Harissus (Marini, Arv. 405); lodocus (from jocus), au Armorican prince who settled as a hermit in Ponthieu, and gave his name to a monastery owned by Alculo; Jubilator (Aringhi, ii. 175); Sozomen, the church historian; Sozomene (Le Blant, ii. 234); Tutus (ib. i. 204).

The designation viol parts (1 Thess. v. 5) seems to have suggested many names. Boldetti (407) gives an inscription containing three

derivatives from lux.

LUCEIO LUCELLO FLORENTIO QUI VIXIT ANN. XIIII. MENS) IIII. DIEB. XXVIII. ORIS XS. LUCEIUS RUFINUS PATER CONTRA VOTUM.

Towards the close of the 4th century, the name of Mary, preceded or followed by another, is occasionally to be met with. LIVIA MARIA IN PAGE (De Rossi, i. 143); MAPIE I&INI, Iphinae for Rufinae (Act. S. V. 77). It occurs, also, in two inscriptions given by Perret: MARIA IN PAGE (v. c.) and MARIA FEGIT FILIAE CIRICE (Ixiii. 2.1). De Boissieu (p. 585) gives the epitaph of one Maria Venerabilis, a centenarian of Lyons in the 5th century. A marble of the cemetery of SS. Thruso et Saturniaus (Act. S. V. 89) gives the name of Anna, but this is yet

The following are instances of apostolic names:—Andreas (Vermiglioli, 589); ANAPEAC (Osana, 428, xliv.); Johannes (Marini, Pop. 251), Ruinart, passin; with the commencement of the 5th century the name becomes of more common occurrence (De Rossi, i. 278, 280). Paulus (Act. S. V. 105; De Rossi, i. 191); ΦΛΑΥΙΟC ПАТЛОЗ (Act. S. V. 73); Paula (b. 106). Petrus (Marchi, 27; Hubner, n. 135a); ПЕТРОС (Osann. ib. xlvi.), with its derivatives Petrius (Act. S. V. 129); Petronia (Montfaucon, Iter Ital. 118); Thomas, extremely rare, occurs in the year 490 (De Rossi, i. 398; Hubner, n. 178). Osann. (485, xi.) gives us the derivation from Stephanus of CTEMANINOC.

Among names taken from the Old Testament, that of Susanna is not uncommon: SVSSANNA (De Rossi, i. 196); Rebecca is found in a Roman epitaph of the 4th century (De Rossi, ib. 96) REVECCAE INNOCENTI. Many names of martyrs nre of this class: Moyses, at Alexandria (Feb. xiv.); Samuel and Daniel, in Mauritauia (Oct. xiii.); Tobias, at Sebaste under Licinius

(Nov. ii.).

The European races which remained unsubdued by the arms of the Empire, or but imperiectly subjugated, offer certain points of contract which may be briefly noted. Among the Celts there is discernible, on the part of the early converts, a feeling of deeper reverence and humility in the adoption of sacred names. The prefixes of Ceile (the companion or vassal), Cear (the frient), Cailleac's (the handmailen), and giolla, the

modern gillie, and macl, a disciple, denote nothing more than relations of reverent dependence. St. Michael was the object of widespread devotion; hence Cear Michael, now Carmichael. In many irish families of the old Ceitic blood Gilla Christ (Gilchrist) appears to have been a Christian name (Petrle and Stokes, p. 67). Christian name (Lettle and Stoke, p. 31). Gillesping (Gillespin, sping) = episcopus) belonged to the line of Diarmid. The names of four northern proprietors in Domesday Eos.,—Ghilemied, Ghilander, Ghillepetsir, and Ghilebrid, -probably attest the presence of a Celtic element attracted by the illustrious foundation at Lindisfarne. The name of Mary, which gradually spread in the Latin church, after the 4th century (Northcote and Brownlow, R. S., pp. 254-7) is wanting, a point illustrative possibly of the divergence between Celtic and Latin Christianity; it is not until the 12th century that we find the name of Mailmare, " servant of Mary" (Petrie and Stokes, 59). Maelcolum (Malcolm) bears testimony to the veneration in which the memory of the apostle of lona was

held.

Among the Teutonic races on the continent we find ourselves on less firm ground. Many names compounded with that of the Supreme Being were assumed in purely pagan times, and it is often a matter for doubt whether the prefix that belongs to names of this character does not really denote a name of the numerous class commencing with gund (war), a class conceived in a very different spirit. Other names, again, like Theodoric, Theu lebert, etc., offer a deceptive but unreal appearance of affinity to Greek Christian derivatives. Converts appear to have re-tained their names unchange 1; Ereda (? Freda), Brinca or Bringa, Uviliaric, Trasaric, Sedaignuchus, occur as those of Gothic Christians (McCaul, Christian Inser. p. 21); in the opinion of Schottel (Touts he Haubtspruche, p. 1031) it was not until after the death of the emperor Friedrich II. (ann. 1250) that, under ecclesiastical influences, Germany began to admit a certain infusion of Latin elements in her nomenclature. Pott, however, recognises a Christian element in proper names like Trangott, Denkegott, Gottlo's (? 'Deum lauda'), and in tamily names such as Kennegott, Lebgott, Gottleber, regarding them as originally imperatives, dictated by pious sentiment. To Herr and Herrgott, which some have derived from the pagan Divus (e.g., Divus Augustus, Dieus Antiochus, etc., combined with the equivalent for Ocos), he attributes a like origin (Die Personenn im n. pp. 94-98).

An interesting illustration of the importance of this subject will be found at p. 879, in the account there given of the name Veronica-an example of the manner in which a false etymology has sometimes in turn given rise to the tabrica-

tion of legend.

(Works of reference: besi les the authorities quoted in the course of the article, Baconniere-Salverte, Essai historique et philosop'ique s r les Noms d'Hommes, de Peuples et de Dieux, tran l. by Mordaque, 1862; Petrie and Stokes, Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language, 1872-4; Pott, A. F. Die Personennamen, insbesondere die Familiennamen und ihre Entstehungsarten, 1853.)

NAMES APPLIED TO CHRISTIANS.

NAMES, OB OF. I. The Offer in the church, the any gifts for the "who the donor w him by name." The text of the Apostol in the Syriac recen polated Greek (Bur ii. 133, 286). Wh this could hardly be by a public notice done in the case of would soon be done the probable origin of the names of the gut were brought or wise suffering, or of their name, nut that which was offered. of the name was una prayers of the chur

St. Cyprian uses t

of the living, when easy absolution gran "While the persecut peace of the church are admitted to comm offered" (Ad Presby warded a charitable gave the bishops ther tributors, and of the priests, who had assi they might bear them and make a return for fices and prayers" (62), St. Jerome spea practice, which appear after the conversion of of the offerers are now redemption of sins is t ment. in Jerem. ii. i. is the churches the na offers so much,' 'He he taey take pleasure in t while conscience is to is Ezek. vi. xviii, 5-9). was of an enduring l endowment of a churc at every celebration. (Hom. xviii. in Acta . founder of a church, " me, for thy name to ha the holy oblations?" 656, decreed that "the it is certain that chur who are declared, or wh have given nuything to shall, if they are living before the altar in the if they have departed o life, their names shall the faithful departed, in The publication of the naoffering was made for the the 3rd century. Thus that "no oblation should

asieep" of one who had

church, gives as the redone so did " not deser-

dar in the prayer of th

lenote noat dependwidespread armichael. eltic blood ive been a s, p. 67). s) belonged es of four y Boom and Ghileof a Celtin foundation ry, which , after the low, R. S. rative posc and Latin 2th century e, " servant Maelcolum

neration in

e continent aud. Many ie Supreme times, and er the prefix ter does not s class comimes, again, n deceptive Greek Christo have rela (? Freia), e, Sedaignuins (McCaul, opinion of p. 1031) it the emperor er ecclesiasadmit a cerer nomeaclaa Christian tt. Dinkegott, amily cames er, regarding ated by pious which some e (e.g., Divus mbined with ilmtes a like 98). e importance

se etymology of the fabricale authorities, Baconaiereglique 3 r les
Dieux, tran-1,
Sickes, Christetje, 1872-4;
Sicsendere die
surten, 1853.,
[J. B. M.]

[RISTIANS.

. 879, in the

onica—an ex-

NAMES, OBLATION OR RECITAL OF. I. The Offerers.-It was a very early rule in the church, that when the bishop received any gifts for the poor, he should inform them any gits for the poer, no should have in the me who the docor was, that they might pray for him by name." This precept was in the original text of the Apostolical Constitutions, being found In the Syrine recension as well as in the interpolated Greek (Bunsen, Analecta Anto-Nionens, ii. 133, 286). When converts were numerous this could hardly be carried out otherwise than by a public notice in church, and if this was done in the case of offerings for the poor, it would seen be done for other offerings. Such is the probable origin of the recital or "oblation" of the names of the offerers in the Liturgy. If a gift were brought on behalf of the sick or otherwise suffering, or of one deceased, then it was their name, not that of the person who brought it, which was offered. In any case the publication of the name was anderstood as a request for the prayers of the church on behalf of the person

St. Cyprian uses the phrase "nomen offerre" of the living, when, complaining of the too easy absolution granted to the lapsed, he says, "While the persecution still continues, ere the peace of the church itself is yet restored, they are admitted to communicate, and their name is offered" (Ad Presbyt. Ep. 16). When he forwarded a charitable collection to Numidia, he gave the bishops there the names of all the contributors, and of the other bishops, and of the priests, who had assisted in making it, "that they might bear them in mind in their petitions, and make a return for their good work in sacriface and prayers" (PRECES, Ad Januar. Ep. 62). St. Jerome speaks more than once of this practice, which appears to have had its evils after the conversion of the empire : "The names of the offerers are now publicly recited, and the redemption of sins is turned into praise" (Comment. in Jerem. ii. i. 16); "The deacon recites is the churches the names of the offerers, 'She offers so much,' 'He has promised so much,' and taer take pleasure in the applause of the people, while coascience is termenting them" (Comm. in Ezek. vi. xviii, 5-9). When the benefaction was of an enduring kind, as the erection or assort at church, the name was recited at every celebration. Thus St. Chrysostom (Hom. xviii. in Acta Apost. 5), addressing the founder of a church, " Is it a small thing, tell me, for thy name to have a place perpetually in the holy oblations?" The council of Merida, 695, decreed that "the names of those by whom it is certain that churches have been built or who are declared, or who have been declared, to have given anything to the said holy churches, thall, it they are living in the body, be recited before the altar in the time of mass; but that, if they have departed or shall depart from this life, their names shall be recited with those of the faithful departed, in their order" (can. 19). The publication of the names of the dead, when an offering was made for them, is tound in Africa in the 3rd century. Thus St. Cyprian, ordering that "no oblation should be made for the falling sleep" ef one who had broken a law of the therch, gives as the reason that one who had one so did "not deserve to be named at the star in the prayer of the priests" (Epist. ad

Presbyt. Furnit. 1). St. Augustine, speaking of the future punishment of heresiarchs, says, "In that day there will be none to recite the names of the chiefs of their madness at the altar" (C. Farmen, iii, 6.)

11. Names constantly offered .- The names of the offerers on a given occasion, and of the sufferers or the dead for whom oblations were made, would be published only once or a few times at the most; but there were other names, as those of the bishop, archbishop, &c., certain eminent teachers of the church, whether living or dead, and those of departed martyrs, confessors, &c., including the avostles and the Blessed Virgin, which were recited continually. These were inscribed in the DIPTYCHS, In Africa at least, the names of the priests acem also to have been recited from a written agem also to have been recited from a mining document. Thus St. Augustine, suggesting that the name of a suspected priest should "net be recited," says, "For what hurt does it de to one, that human Ignerance will not have him recited from that tablet, if a guilty censcience does not blot him out frem the book of the living?" (Epist. 78 ad Cler. § 4).

III. When offered.—At first the names of the living and of the dead were recited at the same part of the service. Thus in a Gothico-Gailican Collectio pest Nomina: "Let us beseach God. . . that He sanctify the names of the offerers and of the departed, which have been recited." (Liturg. Gall, 221). Again: "Let us commemerate the names of those who offer and of those who are at rest" (255). Similarly in Mozarabic Orationes post Nomina: "Offerentibus venin et defunctis requies condonetur" (Miss. Moz. Leslie, 17); "Nominibus sanctorum martyrum offerentiumque tidelium atque eorum qui ab hec saecule transierunt, a ministris jam sacri ordinis recensitis" (27); etc. That the names were all effered about the same time is also implied whenever petitions for the living and the dead occur in the same collect, as Miss. Goth. u.s. 191, 194, 201, &c.; Miss. Gall. Vet. 365, 571; Miss. Moz. u. s. 34, 43, 46, &c. In the Moznrabic Missal the Post Nomina follows the names of a long series of confessors: " Let the presbyter say, Our priests offer an oblation to the Lord God. . . Making a commemoration of the most biessed apostles and martyrs, the glorious hely Virgin Mary. . . . Alse for the spirits of those at rest, Hilary, Athanasius, Martin, Ambrose, Augustine," &c. (46 names). There is no direction for the recital of the names of the offerers or others, but after the Post Nomina, the following constant form, from which the practice appears, is said, " Let the presbyter say, For Thou art the life of the living, the health of the sick, and the rest of the faithful departed, for ever and ever" (Leslie, 4). Se of the Post Nomina itself, St. sive pro defunctis fidelibus" (De Eccl. Off. i.

The later Ruman rule and the reason for it were, as we learn from Pseudo-Innocent, as follows: "Thou mayest know of thyself, of thine own good sense, how superfluous it is for thee to mention the name of him whose oblation thou efferest to God (though nothing be hid from Him) previously; (that is), before the priest makes the prayers (PRECES), and by his petitions comuneds the oblations of those whose names are to

be recited. The oblations are therefore to be commended first, and then the names of those, whose oblations they are, to be given out: that they may be named in the holy mysteries [i.e., in the Missa Fidellum, or anaphora], and not among the other forms [as in the secrets, or collection post nomina] which we put before them, that by the mysteries themselves we may open the way for our subsequent prayers "(Ep. ad Decent. 2). Hence the origin of the Commemoratio pro viris before the consecration, and the Commemoration pro defunctis after it in the Roman canon. In both, the priest may still call up silently the names of any for whom he desires to pray (Rites Celebr. viii. 3; is. 2); but when the change was first made, the canon was still said, and therefore the names would be recited, aloud. See Notitia Eucharitica, ed. 2, p. 565. In the Vatican MS. of the Gregorian Sacramentary, printed by Rocca (Opp. Greg. V. 63; ed. 1615), the former commemoration runs as follows: "Memento, Domine, famulorum famularumque tuarum, Ill. et Ill. et omnium circum astantium, quorum Tibl fides cognita est et nota devotio, qui Tibi offerunt hoc sacrificium laudis pro se suisque omnibus." The Eligian codex resembles this (Menard in Opp. Greg., ed. Ben. iii. 3). In the margin of the Othobonian, and in every vacant space about the pages, are many names of the living who sought the prayers of the church, especially of the sick, as well as of deceased persons (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 73; ii. 2). One of the Cologne MSS., used by Pamelius, inserts after "tuarum," in the margin, "et eorum quorum nomina ad memorandum conscripsimus, ac super sanctum altare Tuum scripta adesse videntur" (Rivade PP. ii. 180). In the canon as given by Amalarius (Eolo, ac de Off. Miss. in fine) we have, after "tuarum," "Idorum et Illarum [flic nomina vivorum memorentur, si volueris; sed non dominica die, nisi certia diebus], et omnium," etc. Sim. a Saltzburg Pontifical, cited by Martene (Ant. Eccl. Rit. I. iv. viii. 15). The old Ambrosian canon here resembles the old Reman, but contains an additional clause which has been horrowed by the later Roman: "Memento, Domine, famulorum famularumquo Tuarom [lilorum] et omnium circum adstantium quorum tibi fides cognita est et nota devotio, pro quibus Tibi offerinus vel qui Tibi offerunt," etc. (Murat. u. s. 123).

There is no Commemoratin pro Mortuis in the Gelasian canon (Murat. i. 697), nor in several copies of the Gregorian. Gerbert mentions three in which it is altogether wanting, and three others in which it has been supplied by a later hand (Mon. Vet. Lit. Alemann. 1, 236). Only in one copy, it is believed, does a memorial of the dead occur in the canon both before and after the consecration; viz., in the Rhenaugen MS. of the 8th century (itself shewn to be a copy of an earlier) from a transcript of which Gerbert The former of these commemorations, which immediately follows that for the living is as follows: "Memento etiam, Domine, et animarum famulorum famularumque tuarum fidelium Catholicorum in Christo quiescentium, qui nos praecesserunt, illorum et illarum, qui per elcemosynam et confessionem Tibi reddunt vota sua" (ibid. 233). The second memorial after the consecration, in this MS. is, "Memento etiam, Domine, et corum nomina, qui nos

praecesserunt cum signo fidel et dormiunt in somno pacis." With this agrees to the letter one Cologne MS., from which Pamelius prints (I. 182), the Romanising Frankish and Besancon Missais (Murat. ii. 694, 779), and the canon given by Amalarius, but the last named adds, "Et recitatur nomius. Dein postputm recitatis furritudioti," etc. In others the prayer begins thus: "Super Diptycha" (Cod. Vatic. Rocca), "Mementa etiam Domine famulorum (N. Cod. Col. 2 Pamel. w. s.) famularumque (N. Cod. Col. 2). Tuarum (Hi. Rocca and Cod. Elig. u. s. +; Horum et Hiburum (with several names in the margin), Codex Vatic. Bibl. Murat. ii. 4) qui nos ... pacis." All these proceed thus, "Ipis, Domine, et omnibus in Christo quiescentibus, locum refrigerii, lucis et pacis ut indulgeas deprecamur, per," etc.

The Council of Alx in 789, under the influence of Charlemagne, adopted the later rule of Rome as expressed by Pseudo-Innocent (can. 54; see also Cone, Francof. A.D. 794, can. 51).

The early Ambrosian canou did not commemorate the departed (Murst, w.e. 134), but as unvarying prayer, introduced at an unknown period, was anidexecretly after the oblations were set on the altar, but before the Offerend, Creel and Super Ohlatum, in which both living and dead are prayed for: "Receive, holy Trinity, this oblation which we offer unto Thee... for the health and aniety of Thy servants and hundmaldens N, for whom we have promised to implore Thy elemency, and whose alms we have received, and of all faithful Christians, both living and departed."

(Pamel. u. s. i. 298). The siturgies of the East do not shew expressly where the names of offerers were published, but there is every reason to think that it was done when the diptycha were read. St. Mark thus refers to offerers in a prayer before the anaphora, which, following immediately the diptychs of the dead, intercedes for them and for the living also; "Receive, O God, on to Thy holy, aupercelestial, and intellectual aitar, the greatness of the heavens, through the ministry of Thy archangels, the thank-offerings of those that offer the sacrifices and oblations, of those who desire to offer much and little, secretly, and openly, and are not able; and of those who have this day offered the oblations" (Renaud. i. 150). In St. James these intercessions come after the consecration. As the offerers are mentioned immediately after the diptychs of the living (compare Assem. Codex Lit. v. 43 with 85), we infer that their names had also been recited at the same time. The clause in St. James is, " Vouchsafe also to remember, O Lord, them who have this day offered these oblations on Thy holy altar, and those for whom each has offered, or has in mind, and those whose names have been now rend unto Thee " (u. s. 43). The diptychs of the dead follow. In St. Basil, which is derived from St. James, the diptychs of the living and dead are read before any of the intercessions are said. The following is the reference to the offerers: "Remember, O Lord, those who have offered these gifts unto Thee, and those for whom, and by whom, and on account of whom they hars offered them" (Goar, 171). This is not preserved in St. Chrysostom, nor in the Armenian, which is also derived from St. Basil. Perhaps it was thought, when all oblations but these of bread

and wine had cent the prayer of prooffered," Goar, 63 this prayer is sal the great entran Syriac rites derive are prayed for, as rend after the con-157, &c.). There Nestorian liturgies ofter (Theod. Rena in the Malabar (R before the consecr. (diptychs) were rea la the Coptie St. I for —," apparent! the priest, " pointing prays for " those w whom they offer "(consecration; and Basil and Gregory Coptic Gregory and 42, 515), the intere

re said before.

IV. If kose name, solution was broug name necessarily derejection. Thus the forbids the names of with an oblation at the rejection of oblation of for whom mention communion, see Dirp.

V. By whom the no generally the office rest and west. We l by St. Jerome. St. 1 him also pertains the the recitation of the n is this irreconcilable Cyprian, "Named at prayer of the priests; in Africa, no la Gaul e espress reference to th descons immediately exception, they were inbleacon than by t socient pontifical the the tenth century, "t altar name or recite th dead" (st the " Men Greg. Sacram. App. t custom at Rheims, r about 965, the subdence la the ear of the c il bishops of the Abat. Loviens. vii.;

In the Greek Liturg the diptychs, and "mak will of the dead and Gas, 78, 170). Computed Hist. East. Ch. ordered to say them in a two of St. James, from ging are derived (As. James, Gas, (Renaud. i. 150), ges, Coptic (Bas, 19), all 12); the Syrian (Ibid. i ad the Nestorian (Bad, ad the Nestorian (B

formiunt in n the letter elius prints nd Besancon ennon given nddy, " El recitata furbegins thus; b, "Memento 5.24 Pamel. 2) Tuarum ; Illorum et jui tos . . rds, Domine. as, locum re-

the Influence ule of flome can. 54; see i). it commemo-. but so pa-

deprecamur,

nown period, were set ou d. Creed and and dead are this oblation r the health dmaidens N., lore Thy cleeived, and of ud departed '

new expressly re published, that it was d. St. Mark er before the ediately the them and for n to Thy holy, r, the greatnistry of Thy hose that offer se who desire and openly, he have this i. 150). la ne after the re mentioned of the living with 85), we recited at the s, " Vouchsafe rho have this y holy altar, red, or has in been now read hs of the dead ived from St. and dead are ions are said. the offerers: have offered or whom, and

om they have

not preserved

nenian, which

erhaps it was

hose of bread

and wine had censed, that the similar clause in the prayer of prothesis ("Remember those who have offered, and those for whom they have affered," Goar, 6:1), was sufficient. In St. James this prayer is said with the same intention at the great entrance (Assem, u.s. 17). In the Scriec rites derived from St. James the offerers are prayed for, as in that, when the diptychs are read after the consecration (Renaud. ii. 35, 149, 157, &c.). There is no prayer for them in the Nestorian liturgies, but the usual context comes after (Theod. Renaud. 1. 620; Nest. 631), except is the Maisbar (Raulin, 314), in which it comes before the consecration, though the diopatkeen (diptychs) were read even before the anaphors. In the Coptic St. Basil the deacon says, "Pray apparently naming the offerers; and the priest, " pointing to the bread and wine," prays for "those who offer them, and those for shom they offer "(Ren. i. 17). This is after the consecration; and so the Greek Alexandrine Basil and Gregory (Ibid. 71, 108); but in the Coptic Gregory and Cyril and the Ethiopic (32, 42, 515), the intercessions, of which this is one, are said before.

IV. Il hose names were not offered .- When an ablation was brought, the publication of the name necessarily depended on its acceptance or rejection. Thus the council of liliberis in 313 forbids the names of energumens to be given ont "with an oblation at the altur" (can. 19). On the rejection of oblations, see Oulations, § III. On the exclusion of names of the living or dead for whom mention was claimed as a token of

communion, see DIPTYCHS, § 2.

V. By whom the names were recited .- This was generally the office of the deacon, both in the east and west. We have seen it ascribed to him by St. Jerome. St. Isidore of Seville says, "To him also pertains the office of prayers [PRECES], the recitation of the names" (ad Lewlefr. 8). Nor is this irreconcilable with the language of St. Cyprian, "Named at the altar of God in the prayer of the priests;" for we may suppose that a Africa, as in Gaul and Spain, the priest made upress reference to the names published by the descons immediately before. It there was an streption, they were rather published by the subleacon than by the priest. Thus, in a sacient pontifical the MS. of which dates from the tenth century, "the subdeacons behind the altar name or recite the names of the living and deal" (at the "Memento," Missa Ratoldi in Grey, Sacram, App. u.s. 246). So by an old custom at Rheims, recorded as still existing coson at thems, recorded as settle entiting shout 965, the subdeacon daily recited at mass is the ear of the celebrant the names of all bishops of the diocese (Fulcainus de Mat. Loviens. vii.; S. Kileyium Dacher. vi.

in the Greek Liturgy the deacon still reads the diptychs, and "makes memorials of whom he will of the dead and of the living " (Euchol. Gear, 78, 170). Compare the Armenian (Neale, bar (1, 10). Compare the control of the deacon is selected to say them in the margin of the Sicilian use of St. Jumes, from which litting the foretring are derived (Assem. v. 85, 86); in St. Mark (Renaud. i. 150), and the Egyptian liturfies, Coptic (Bas. 19), and Greek (Bas. 72, Greg. 112); the Syrian (Ibid. ii. 34-36, 137, 279-282); and the Nestorian (Badger, il. 222). Only the

Ethlopic, which is in other respects in confusion, assigns this duty to the priest.

Assigns this duty to the priest.

VI. Notices of the Names in the Collectio post
Nomina. — These are often of interest, e.g. "Nomina quorum sunt recitatione complexa, erribi jubeas in aeternitate" (Miss. Goth. in Liturg, Gall, 191); "tifferentium nomina recitata coelesti chirographo in libro vitae jubeas adscribi" (232, comp. 233, 273, 276, 286); "Quorum texuit recitatio praemises sortem, inter electos jubens adgregari" (207, 209); "Offerentum Jubens augregari (201, 201); "Onerencum ac pausantum quae recitata sunt nomina, apostoli sui intercessione sanctificet" (221); "Quorum nomina ante altare sanctum recitata, acterna quies suscipiat" (288, comp. Sucr. Vet. Gall. 334); "Nomina quae vecabulorum sunt pro actatibus memorata, aeternitatis titulo jubeas prae-signari" (234). The last appears to refer to the different ages in which the persons commemorated had lived. "Offerentium nuucupationem compertasque etiam dantium accipientiumque personas nota vocabulorum designatione monstravit [sc. diaconus]. Ad dilecta precum revertamur officia" (Miss. Richenov. Neale and Forbes, 16). This seems to imply a custom of mentioning also the name of the deacon to whose hands an oblation was committed. Many similar references to the nomina occur in the corresponding prayer of the Mozarabic missal (Leslie, 15, 27, 57, &c.). The Roman, Greek, and Eastern methods of

introducing a reference to the offerers in the prayers have been sufficiently illustrated in § III.

On the subject of this article refer to Gabr. Albaspinus, Observationum Libri Duo, i. 7; Lut. Par. 1623; Franc. de Berlendis, de Oblationibus, p 1. § 12; ed. Lat. 1, Venet. 1743; Joan. Bonn, Rerum Liturgicarum lib. II. viii. 7, xl. 3-5. xli. 2, 3, xiv. 1-4, with Sala's notes, Aug. Taur. 1753; Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. 1. iv. 8, nn. 7-18, 23-25; Leslie, notes in Missale Mixtum, 7-18, 23-25; Leslie, notes in Missale Mixtum, p. 538; Rom. 1755. Martene, u.s. n. 24, traces the practice in the west below the age of Charlemagne. [W. E. S.]

NAMFASIUS, hermit at Cahors, cir. A.D. 800; commemorated Nov. 21 (Mabill. Acta SS. O. S. B. sacc. iii. pt. 2, p. 405. Venet. 1734).

NANTES, COUNCIL OF (Nannetense Concilium). Because Flodoard, who was canon of Rheims in the tenth century, speaks of one of the bishops of Rheims, in the seventh, having repaired a church in that diocese, "by common consent of the whole council of the bishops of France, set forth at Nantes," it has been inferred that a council was held there A.D. 658; and because twenty canons were quoted in the ninth and following centuries, as though they had been passed at Nantes, it has been further inferred that these canons may have been the work of this council in the seventh. Whatever may be thought of the first supposition, internal evidence forbids this last (Mansi, xi. 59, and xvlii. 165-74; comp. Delaland, Suppl. 69; also RHEIMS, COUNCILS OF.) [E. S. F..]

NARBONNE, COUNCILS OF (Narbon-ensia Concilia). (1.) A.D. 589, at which Nigetius, bishop of Narbonne, and six others, all subjects of king Reccared, were present, and fifteen canons passed, agreeably with what had been decreed at the third council of Toledo the same

year. By the first the clergy may not wear purple. The second orders the devology to be repeated at the end of every psalm; or, when a psalm is divided, at the end of every such division. By the third the clergy may not stand gossiping in the streets. The fifth refers to the eighteenth canon of Chalcedon, as though it had been passed at Nicaea. By the eleventh, bishops near passed in Arcaea. By the last, a superstitious way of keeping Thursday as a holiday is censured (Mansi, ix. 1013 sq.).

(2) Said to have been held A.D. 788, by order of the Emperor Charles, for determining the bounds of that diocese, which alone shews that the account given of it is in part spurious. But further, it purports to have been occasioned by the errors of Felix, bishop of Urgel, and yet he is set down among the subscribers to it. If it ever met, therefore, its records are deserving of no credit

as they stand now (Mansi, xiii. 821 sq.).
[E. S. Ff.] NARCISSUS (1) Martyr, commemorated in Africa Jan. 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, with his brothers Argeus and Marcellinus, commemorated at Tomi Jan. 2 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.); Jan. 3 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Bishop of Gerona in Spain in the 4th century; martyr with his deacon Felix; commemorated March 18 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii. 621).

(4) (NORSOSES), Patriarch of Armenia, probably the 7th, sat in the second General Council; commemorated June 15 (Cal. Armen.).

(5) Martyr with Crescentio at Rome, commemorated Sept. 17 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 476).

(6) Bishop of Jerusalem, commemorated Oct. 29 (Usuard. Mart. ; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(7) Mentioned by St. Paul (Rom. xvi. 11); commemorated Oct. 31 (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

NARNUS, bishop and confessor at Bergomum, cir. A.D. 75; commemorated Aug. 27 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 8). [C. H.]

NARSES. [NERSAS.]

NARSEUS, martyr at Alexandria; commemorated July 15 (Usuard. Mart.) [C. H.]

NARTHALUS, one of the twelve Scillitanian martyrs; commemorated at Carthage July 17 (Vet. Ram. Mart.); also written Natalus and Narzalis (Usuard. Mart. and Var. Lect.). [

ΝΑΠΤΗΕΧ (νάρθηξ, προνάσε, αὐλῶν, (qy. αλή) by Paul the Silentiary; στολ by Hesychius; Paradi us.) (1) The word first of all means the plant called giant-fennel, which was used as a cane; then it means a cane or staff, and even a surgeon's splint. In Christian ecclesiology it was used to designate the vestibule of a church. The reason of this application is given in a passage of Procopius of Caesarea (circa 527) in describing the church which the emperor Justinian built at Jerusalem in honour of the Blessed Virgin. "A great quantity of columns, immense in size and in colour resembling a flame of fire, support the church (τον νεω) on every side, some below and some above, and some about the cloisters (στοάς) which surround the whole precinct (ίερδν), except on the side which is turned towards the

east. Of which two stand before the door of the church (τοῦ νεω), very fine, and probably second to no columns in the world. Next there follows a kind of cloister (orod ris) named after the narthex, I suppose, from its not being made wide." (Procopius, de Aedificiis, lib. v. cap. 6, ed. Dindorf in Corpus Scriptorum Historiae Byzantinae, vol. iii. p. 323, Bonn, 1838.) It is laid down by Hefmann (l.e.c. Univ. s. v.) that the length of the narthex was the whole width of the church.

Another etymology, unnoticed by Bingham and others, but exclusively relied on by the Etymologium Magnum, and the Lexicon of Zonaras, connects the word narthex with vepter (παρά το νέρθεν είναι τοῦ ναοῦ [al. lect. ἄμβωνος. ed. Gaisford]), because it was on a lower level than the body of the church (see a long note upon the subject by the commentator on the Concordia Regularum of St. Benedict of Anianum, temp. Charlemagne, ed. Migne, Patrol. Cirsus, tom. 103, p. 1010). This however does not appear to be in accordance with the fact. For it will be seen lower down, that in some cases the narthex was the receptacle of the female part of the congregation, and that that receptacle was upon a higher, not a lower, level than the body of the church, [NAVE.]

The word is used sometimes of a part within the church, and sometimes of one without; but it always means a part of the church further from the altar than the part where the faithful were assembled. Hence it was a place for the entechumens. Near them the possessed (χειμαζόμενοι, Syn. Ancyr. Can. 17) seem anciently to have had their place, also in the narthex. The entrance from the narther to the nave was, according to Beverilge, by the beautiful gates" [Doors, p. 573], near which, as the most honourable part of the narthex, the Audientes stood. The communication of the narthex with the outside was through the great gates" (μεγάλαι πύλαι). The place of the Catechumeni in the narthex was near these last gates. The Energumens or possessed coming between the Catechumens and the Audientes.

A passage of St. Gregory Thaumaturgus shews distinctly that in his plan the narthex was within the gate of the church. He says that the Audientes were to do their part "within the gate (of the church) in the narthex," (ἔνδοθι τῆς πύλης εν τῷ νάρθηκι), Epist. Canonica, Can. xi. See a discussion of the several views in the commentary of Du Cange upon Paul the Silentiary,

cap. 81. Leo Allatius wrote a tract upon the narthex, in which he refutes the opinion that the narthex was in the porch, and shews that it was inside the church, near the door, and that it was the place where the Catechumens, the Energumens, and the

Penitents wers gathered.

Du Cange (Gloss. Graec. s. v. 986) points to a distinction (and possibly to some solution of the discrepancy amongst writers) between monastic and non-monastic churches; and he affirms that in the latter class, the narthex was outside, not inside, the church. In monastic churches, a distinction had to be made between the fraternity

and the general public; and accordingly such churches wers divided internally into three parts : (1) the Bema (Sacrarium) with the screen; (2) the vads, for the monks, with ralls separating

it from (3) the na public. Du Cange of Latrensis, which sa "in the choir of th been accustomed to to the distinction l monastic churches kricon, s. v.) gives a says depends upon narthex, he says, it for lay monks, and women. In the lat grilles and rails. A search has been

cription of the Gree Latin writers. It a lated by porticus, atr Bingham, indeed (An he claims great ant that the name itself the passage quoted al turgus may be though was more ancient the It is affirmed, ind (nit. s.v.) that the called Paradisus. Ti strictly the name for in some of the older the entrance to the cl of some writers nar priated to that side of which sbutted on th till the 6th century (that we find any trai in this part of the stri

(2) The staff or a emperor carried in his of his coronation.

NARZALIS. [NA NASO (1) Martyr, in the cemetery of Pra Mart.).

(2) Martyr, comme 12 (Usuard. Mart.; V.

NATALE, also Nat γινέθλιου, ημέρα γενέθ nate, in the language of birth into eternal life. which immediately suc find the church saying brate the birthday of b dom (την τοῦ μαρτυρί Nov)" (Mart. Polyca semewhat later date, Corona, 3) "oblationes itis, annua die facir mtalitia seems to be use of a martyr only, but of Pagi (on Baronina, n

that the natalis of a m arely his actual deathof the translation of h genecation the actual merally be discovered. trary (De SS. Martt. 1 the church took all possities very point. The Ignatii, for instance, com CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. I

e door of the bably second there follows ned after the t being made v. cap. 6, ed. oriae Byzan-.) It is laid v.) that the ole width of

by Bingham d on by the Lexicon of x with véodev lect. &uBwvos. wer level than note upon the the C.ncordia nianum, temp, Cirsus, tom. es not appear t. For it will me cases the female part of receptacle was than the body

a part withia one without; f the church e part where Hence it was car them the icyr. Can. 17) r place, also in n the narther verilge, by the], near which, e narthex, the ication of the through the

The place of was near these ossessed coming a Audicates. naturgus shews narthex was le says that the within the gate χ." (ἔνδοθι τῆι nonica, Can. xi. ews in the comthe Silentiary,

en the narthex, hat the parthex it was inside the it was the place gumens, and the 986) points to a solution of the

etween monastic he affirms that was outside, not churches, a disn the fraternity ecordingly such ally into three with the screen; ralls separating it from (3) the narthex for the non-menastic | public. Du Cange quotes a MS. Life of St. Paul Latrensis, which says that his body was buried in the choir of the church (vaov); we have been accustomed to call the place a narthex." As to the distinction between monastic and nonmonastic churches in the East, Magri (Hierokrion, s. v.) gives a different account, which he says depends upon his own observation. The parthex, he says, in menastic churches serves for lay monks, and in secular churches for women. In the latter case it is fenced off by grilles and rails.

A search has been made in vain for any trangription of the Greek word by any of the earlier Latin writers. It appears to be always translated by porticus, atrium, or some kindred word. Bingham, indeed (Antiq. viii. cap. 4, s. 2), while he claims great antiquity for the thing, admits that the name itself is "not very ancient." But the passage quoted above from Gregory Thaumaturges may be thought to shew that even the name was more ancient than Bingham imagined.

It is affirmed, indeed, by Hofmann (Lexicon line, s.v.) that the narthex was by the Latins called Paradisus. This, however, seems to be strictly the name for the cloistered court, which in some of the older basilicas stood in front of the entrance to the church proper. In the view of some writers narthex was the name appropriated to that side of the quadrangular cloister which sbutted on the church wall. It is not till the 6th century (Greg. Turon. lib. 2, c. 21) that we find any trace of the font being placed is this part of the structure.

(2) The staff or sceptre which the Greek emperor carried in his hand at the altar-service of his coronation.

NARZALIS. [NARTHALUS.]

NASO (1) Martyr, commemorated at Rome, in the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, commemorated at Cyprus July 12 (Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.). [C. H.]

NATALE, also Natalis, dies natalis, natalitia; γινίθλιον, ημέρα γενέθλιος. These words desigmie, in the language of the early church, the death-day of one of the faithful, regarded as a birth into eternal life. Even in the generation which immediately succeeded the apostles, we satus minimization succeedent one aposities, we fall the church saying of Polycarp, "we celebrate the birthday of his testimony or martyr-theory" (Mart. Polycarpy, c. 18); and at a smewhat later date, Tertullian tells us (de Comma 3) delibrations or adoption. Corona, 3) "eblatienes pro defunctis, pro nataitiis, snnua die facimus," where the werd Miditia seems to be used for the death-day, not of a martyr only, but of any of the faithful.

Pagi (on Barenius, ann. 67, n. 23) contends that the natulis of a martyr in the calendar is arely his actual death-day, but commonly that of the translation of his relics, as in time of precution the actual death-day could not merally be discovered. Muratori, on the contary (De SS. Martt. Natalitiis) believes that the church took all possible pains to determine this rery point. The writer of the Acta S. Ignatii, for instance, communicates to the faith-CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

ful the very day of the saint's martyrdom, that they might hold an assembly on that day (Acta Ign. c. 6). Cyprian, too, (Epist. 37) required that the death-days of such of the faithful as died in prison should be communicated to him, in order that they might be commemorated by an oblation on that day. In this way were formed CALENDARS and MARTYROLOGIES. Calendars of this kind were also common among pagnas. In the records, for instance, of the collegium of Lanuvium, published by Mommsen (de Collegiis, p. 112), we find the death-days which were to be celebrated by members of the collegium set down thus : "xiii. Kal. Sept. natnli Caesenni Silvari patris," etc. Here we have the form adopted in the oldest Christian calendars torm auspices in the bless. Christian (CBe Rossi, Roma Sott. i. 210). We have but to substitute some such name as "Callisti" and we have at once a Christian entry. [Compare MARTYR, pp. 1123, 1127.]

In inscriptions, Natale or natulis is very common.

To take two examples out of a multitude : the inscription SANCTIS MARRYRIBVS TIBURTIO BALERIANO ET MAXIMO QVORVM | NATALES BALERIANO ET MAXIMO QVORVM | NATALES [natalis] EST XVIII. KALENDAS MAIAS tells us that the death-day of the martyrs Tiburtius, Valerianus and Maximus was on the eighteenth day before the calends of May; and the inscription parentes filio mercurio fecellrunt qui VIXIT ANN. V. ET MESES VIII. | NATVS IN PACE IDVS FABRY, that the child Mercurius was "born in peace "-i.e. died-on the ides of February (Mamachi, Origines, ii. 230; Marangeni, Acta S. Vict. p. 88). It was in accordance with this feeling that the anniversary of a Christian's death-day was celebrated with the rejoicing which generally accompanies a birthday [CELLA MEMORIAE]. It will be observed in the two inscriptions given above-and the same is the case with all inscriptions of that antiquitythat ne year-date is given; it was sufficient to mark the day on which the annual commemoration was to be held.

The natalia of distinguished persons naturally seen came to be used themselves as dates. Thus in an inscription given by De Rossi, Studentia is said to have died on the natule of pope Marcellus

(Jan. 16).

In process of time, the word natalis came to mean little more than an annual festival, and was applied to commemorations to which in the strict sense it was inapplicable; thus the Kalendarium Buchevanum (Ruinart, p. 617) has a VIII. Kal. Mart. Natale Petri de Cathedra," for the festival of the Chair of St. Peter. And the word was also not unfrequently used for the anniversary of the ordination of a bishop. It designated also, with a certain appropriateness, the anniversary festival of the foundation of a city.

The day of the Institution of the Lord's Supper is called Natalis Calicis, or Dies Natalis

Eucharistiae. [MAUNDY THURSDAY, p. 1160.]
The Natalis Domini is the birthday of the Lord in the flesh [Christmas Day, p. 356]; the entrance into the life of this world of Sr.

JOHN BAPTIST [p. 881] is also a festival.
(Prebst, Kirchliche Disciplin der drei ersten christlichen Jahrhunderte, p. 127 ff.; Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chreft. s. v. Natale; Bingham's Antiq. lv. § vi. 15.)

NATALIA, martyr, with her husband Adrianus; commemorate at Nicomedia Aug. 26 (Basil. Monoi.; Cal. Hyzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 266); Sept. 28 (Vet. Rom. Mart.); Nathalia, Dec. 1 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

NATALIS (1) Martyr, commemorated in the East Jan. 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, commemorated at Rome, in the Forum Simphronii, Feb. 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Archbishop of Milan, A.D. 751; commemorated May 13 (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. in. 241.).

(4) Presbyter and confessor, third or eighth century; commemorated Aug. 21 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 409). [C. H.]

NATALUS. [NARTHALUS.]

NATATORIA or NATATORIUM, a word sometimes used to designate a haptismal font, κολυμβήθρα "in natatorio Sancti Martyris Barlane" (Hist. Miscotl. in Zenone, apud Ducange, Gloss.). In Sidonius Apollinaris it is found in its ordinary sense for a swimming bath. (Epist. lib. ii. Ep. 2). "Natatoria" is the translation of κολυμβήθρα Joh. ix. 7. Vulg. and Joh. v. 2. Vet. Lat. (Vulg. "piscina probatica"), and is so used by St. Ambrose (de Myst. c. iv. § 22).

[E. V.]

NATHALIA, martyr, with Liliosa and others; commemorated Aug. 28 (Usuard. Mart.)

NATHANAEL of Cana (St. John i.), commemorated Ap. 22 (Basil. Monol.); July 4 (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. H.]

NATIVITY, THE (IN ART). It has been remarked in a previous article (MART, THE VIRGIN, IN ART) that while the Adoration of the Magi is one of the commonest subjects in early Christian art, the Nativity, with the contemporaneous gospel fact, the Adoration of the Shepherds, is one of the very rarest. Indeed it cannot be said to belong to pictorial art at all. It does not once appear in the innumerable catacomb frescoes. It is equally absent from the mosaics of the basilicas and churches. The only examples of the subject are sculptural, and must be looked for on minor works, such as sarcophagi, ivories, and gums, and even here it is by no means frequent.

The representations of this scene generally follow one type. We usually see the Divine Child wrapped in its swaddling bands as the central object, lying either in a basket-work manger, or on a tall stool, vested with hangings. The Babe is sometimes recumbent; but more usually the head and shoulders are raised without any support, in supposed allusion to Matt. viii. 20, Luke ix. 58. The star appears above. The virgin mother sometimes lies on a rude couch as a newly delivered woman, either above or below the Infant, on which she lays her right hand, sometimes sits by the manger. Joseph, when present, is seated at its foot, rapt in thought, his head resting on his hand. The ox and the ass, the traditional accompaniments of the nativity, in allusion to Isai. i. 3, Habak. iii. (ef. Baron. Annot. i. § 3; Tillemont, I. 423) appear either behind, or at the head and foot of the manger. The shepherds, with curved staves in their hands, stand by adoring.

The representations of the nativity on sarcophagi are rare. The pediment of that which forms the substructure of the pulpit of the basilica of St. Ambrose at Milau, offers an example. The divine Babe lies on a bed, unattended, the star resting on its head, while at its feet couch the ox and the ass (Allegranza, Monum, di Milan, p. 63, tay, v.; Martingy, Dictions).



No. 1. Nativity. Sarcophagus under Pulpit, St. Ambrogio, Milan.

p. 89; woodcut No. 1). We find the same subject very rudely portrayed on a sarcophagus at Arles, tigured by Millin (Midi de la France, pl. lxvl. No. 4). Christ here lies on a wickerwork cradle, to the left of which His mother is seated, and on the right stands one of the shepherds with his right arm extended, holding his pastoral staff in his left hand. The ox and assure seen in the background. Joseph is absent, in a compartment below we find the three Magl, with Phrygian bonnets. The ox and assure and sast ure also represented in adoration on a sepulchral fragment assigned to A.D. 343, given by De Rossi (Inscr. Christ. Rom. i. p. 51, No. 73). Here the Infant lies on the ground, and we have two shepherds standing with hands outstretched in adoration. The scene is similarly represented on two Roman sarcophagi (Aringhi, i. p. 615, ii. 355; Bettarl, txv. lxxxv. and excili; Bosio, pp. 327, 589). The



No. 2. From a Sarcophagus, (Boslo, p. 237.)

former, of which we give a woodcut (No. 2), is a double subject; the left-hand half representing the Adoration of the Magi. It will be noticed tant one of the shepherds kisses his hand in toxen of worship. On the sarcephagiltis notst all unusual to find, by a continuation of the two subjects, the accessories of the nativity, the ox and the ass, together with the swaddled babe and the manger, forming part of the Adoration of the Magi. (Bottari, tav. xxii., lxxxv., lxxxvl.; Aringhi, I. pp. 295, 617; Bosio, 63.)

The antivity is a somewhat frequent subject on ivories. The great collection of Gorl (Thesauret, diptych, vol. iii.) presents several examples. He gives the ivory sheath of a knife (tab. x.), on one side of which are carved scenes from the opening of the Gospel history—the Annuncision, Nativity, Adoration of the Magl, Presentation ir the Temple, and on the other side scenes from the Passion. The nativity follows the type given below (woodcut No. 3), only that the

Virgin lies on a the background star. An ive the cathedral the same acene



nimbed angels sta manger. Joseph foreground are water. It is inser lvery from the (tab. xxxv.) corre its details, but th (cf. tab. xxxix.). given (tab. xi.). Virgin, half stand her Child on the m Augels, unnimbed, which the star car one of two shepherd eyes, while his com ing of a lamb stane A gem engraved b

p. 37; Perret, Cata

furnishes a good e

abore (woodcut No



the star. The whole Cut No. 4 gives one green cameo of the the same type. It is Venuti (Accadem. di tar. Il. 14). The mate anhier trefers to te which was cut time un the many trefers to the same un the many trefers to the which was cut time un the many trefers to the trefers

NATIVITY. [CH NAULIS. [NAVA)

on sarco. at which it of the offers an bed, nnathile at its n, Monum. Dictionn.



the same rcophagus la France, a wickermother le the shepolding his ox and ass is absent. rce Magi, sa are also fragment ssi (Inser. he Infant shepherds adoration. wo Roman ; Bottari, 589). The



(No. 2), is presenting Le noticed is hand in it is not at of the two ty, the ox Adoration ., laxxvi. 1

nt subject (Thesaur. examples. tab. x.), on from the nunciation entation ir enes from the type

Virgin lies on a higher couch than the child. In ! the background are two pensile lamps, and the star. An ivory tablet in the treasury of the cathedral of Milan (tab. xxxii) represents the same scene, the Virgin lying below; un-



No. 3. Gem from Vettori.

nimbed angels stand at the head and foot of the mangar. Joseph sits in deep thought. In the foreground are placed a basin and flagon for water. It is inscribed H. FENHCIC. Another lvory from the Cosplan Museum at Bologna (tab, xxxv.) corresponds with this in almost all its details, but the workmanship is very coarse (cf. tab. xxxix.). The treatment in the ivory giren (tab. xi.) is somewhat different. The virgin, half standing, half kneeling, supports her Child on the manger. Juseph sits meditating. Angels, unnimbed, stand by the manger, above which the star casts a trail of light, on which one of two shepherds below is gazing with elevated eyes, while his companion kneels, with his offeriog of a lamb standing by.
A gemengraved by Vettori (Numm. Aen. Explic.

p. 37; Perret, Catacombes, tom. iv. pl. xvi. No. 84) furnishes a good example of the type described sbore (woodcut No. 3). Both angels and shepherds are absent. The moon appears as well as



No. 4. Nativity. Cameo from Venuti

the star. The whole ocene breathes a holy calm. Cut No. 4 gives one half of a much mutilated free cames of the 6th century, representing the same type. It is engraved and described by Venti (Accadem. di Cortona, tom. vil. p. 45, av. li. 14). The mutilated inscription below he subject refers to the lost half of the cameo, on which was cut the visitation, H υπαπαντε пра интров хрпотов. (Martigny, art. Nativité; Bergers, Advation des; Boeuf et l'Ane.)

TE. V.]

NATIVITY. [CHRISTMAS.] NAULIS. [NAVALIS.]

NAVALIS, martyr with Valentinus and Agricola; commemorated at Ravenna Dec. 17 (Hieron. Mart.); Naulis (Usuard. Mart.).

NAVE. (Gr. vdos: εὐκτήριον τοῦ λαοῦ; Lat. Navis, Capsum; Fr. Nof; Ital. Nave, Germ. S-hif, Langhaus.) Authorities are not agreed upon the etymology of the word, some deriving it from (1) vdos, temple, which is the ordinary Greek term for what we should call "the body of the church;" and others from (2) navis, a ship. The fact that in several European languages (e. g. French and Italian), the corresponding word is used to designate both "ship," sponting word is used to designate both "snip, and "part of a church," may be thought to favour the latter hypothesis. As being distinct from the Sanctuary upon the one hand (the place for clergy), and from the Porch (the place for certain exceptional classes of people) upon the other, it was spoken of as the "quadra gular oratory of the people" (εὐκτήριον τοῦ λαοῦ τετράγωνον). As being the receptacle of the people, for whose salvation the church existed, it was no great stretch of fancy to speak of it under the figure of a ship. The Ark was at all times the Old Testament figure of the Church. The idea of the comparison between the church and a ship was elaborated very early. There is a long parallel in the so-called letter of Clement I. to James, the Lord's brother (Labbe, 1. 86, 87), in which the laity are represented as the passengers occupying the body of the ship. The same idea is worked at length in the directions to bishops, given in the Apostolic Constitu-tions, lib. ii. cap. 57 (Labbe, l.), "And first let the house be oblong, turned towards the east, the Pastophoria on either side towards the east, seeing it resembles a ship" (Sotis foike vni). In the sixth century St. Gregory the Great casually (Expos. Moralis in Job, lib. xvil. cap. 14) connects the same imagery with the church as containing an audience whose safety had to be secured. The resemblance of nave to its Greek equivalent (νdos) may be nothing more than accidental. The earliest description of the architecture of a church which Christian literature presents is, according to Fleury (Hist. Eccl. vol. iii.), the account of the church at Tyre restored by its bishop, Paulinus (Euseb. Hist. Eccl. lib. x. cap. 4). In this church, the nave was entered from the cloistered area outside by three doors, of which (as in many modern churches) the centre one far exceeded the other two both in size and in magnificence, for it was overlaid with brazen plates and divers carvings.

In the nave the place of the women was distinct from that of the men-it was on a different story (ὑπερφον) of the structure, so that the women were not visible to the men. This design of making the women invisible gives colour to the opinion of some writers that the position of the women was at the lower end of the nave farthest from the sanctuary towards which the faces of the men would naturally be turned. (See a note of Billius upon the 19th oration of St. Gregory of Nazianzum. Works, vol. ii. p. 728, ed. Colon.) [GALERY.] In early days the right of asylum for criminals

extended to the nave as well as to the altar of the church. See SANCTUARY.

In later days the nave has often been put to base purposes (e. g. buying and selling).

search has been made in vain for any trace of similar desecration within the period embraced in this Dictionary; unless indeed such a prohibition as that in the 42nd of the African canons be taken as a proof that a habit was growing in Africa of converting the body of the church into a banqueting hall. (Labbe, vol. ii. p. 1070,

ed. Paris.)

The plans of an early church that have been worked out from ancient writers by Goar and our own learned Bishop Beveridge differ from each other in several respects; but they beth agree in assigning the nave as the place of the Ambo or Pulpit. Not only were the Scripture Lessons read from this pulpit, but it was sometimes (not always) used for preaching, so that seme of St. Chrysostom a famous harangues were delivered from it. A phrase of Socrates the historian shews why the nave was chosen as the locality for it. He says (Hist. lib. vi. cap. 5, circa med.), that St. Chrysostom had iven in the habit of preaching from this position, "for the sake of being completely heard."

Some idea of the size which a nave sometimes assumed in early days may be gathered from the description given by Evagrius Scholasticus of the church of St. Sophia at Constantinople, which was built by Justinian in the fifth century. "The length from the door opposite the sacred apae, wherein the function of the bloodless sacrifice is celebrated, up to the apae itself, is a hundred and ninety feet (this probably included a Narther as well as a Nave); and the breadth from north to south is a hundred and fifteen feet." (Evagr. Hist. 1:2. iv. cap. 3i.)

An early church, which is described to us is that built in the time of king Childeric over the sepulchre of St. Martin, at Tours, by Perpetuus, the fifth bishop of the see from St. Martin himself. Its total length was a hundred and sixty feet, its breadth sixty feet, and its height forty-five feet. Its nave had twenty windows (Greg. Turon. Hist. Franc. and five doors. Another church of the same lib. ii. cap. 14.) period was that of Arverne. It was a hundred period was the of the trace of the trace and fifty feet long, sixty feet wide, and fifty feet high. This church likewise had eight doors of which Mabillon (De Liturgia Gallicana, lib. i. cap. 8) concludes that five were in the nave, that is to say, three in the western façade, and one upon each aide.

It is stated by Henke that the word Navis was first used to designate a part of a church by the Latin writers of the ninth and tenth centuries. He does not give the passages upon which he relies; but unless he refers to other passages than those which are given by Du Fresne, s. v. 'Navis,' or by Magri (Hierolexicon), it is perhaps open to question whether the date should not be placed still a little later. See his view in Herzog's Real-Encyhlopidie, art. 'Baukunst,' p. 731, near the end. [H. T. A.]

NAVICULA, the vessel in which incense is placed for the supply of the THURIBLE, ao called because it is often made in a shape resembling a boat.

NAVITUS, bishop and martyr, either at Treves or Tongres, perhaps in the third century; commemorated July 7 (Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 464). [C. H.]

NAZARIUS (1) Martyr, with Nabor, commemorated June 12 (Bed. Mart.); at Rome (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. il. 516); at Milan (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.)

(2) Martyr, with Gervasius, Protasua, Celsus; commemorated at Milan June 19 (Hieron. Mart.; Pet. Rom. Mart.); July 28 (Hieron. Mars.); Boll. (Acta SS. Jul. vi. 53?); Oct. 14 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 271).

(3) Martyr, commemorated in Asia July 17 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr, commemorated in Africa July 18 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr, with the virgins Juliana and Agape; commemorated at Nicomedia Aug. 8 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 341).

(6) Martyr, commemorated at Autioch Oct. 30 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

NEARCHUS, martyr In Armenia, cir. A.D. 260; commemorated Ap. 22 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 12).

NEBRIDIUS, bishop of Egara in Spain, in the sixth century; commemerated Feb. 9 (Boll. Acta &S.1Feb. ii. 301). [C. H.]

NECROLOGIUM. The book in which were entered the names of the dead for whom prayer was made in religious houses. It was a survival of the primitive DIPTYCHS, but admitted generally only the names of members of the house, of its benefactors, and those with whom the community had entered into a compact for

mutual intercession.

This book had no settled name within our period, and afterwards it was variously called necrologium, obitarium, obituarium, liber ebitarius (all late mediaeval), Kalendarium (as, e.g., in a letter of communion between the menks of St. Remigius and those of St. Benignus, "Wa de for their dead as for our own; except that briefs are not sent, nor are they put in the kalendar among our ewn people," Literae ad incundam Suffrajiorum Societatem, v., in Mabili. Anal. Fet. 160, ed. 2; Anselm: "Tell us his name and the day of his death, that it may be written in our Kalendar," Epist. i. 21),—Liber Vitae (e.g., Bertram, bishop of Mans, A.D. 616, made bequests to several churches, on condition that his name and the names of certain others should be "recited in the book of life in the said church," Act. Pontif. Conom. c. 11, in Mabill. Anal. Vet. 257, 261, 263), -Martyrologium (" anniversarie quod in nestre martyrologie scribitur," Litterae, iv. u.s.), which was common,-and Memoriale (" Postquam defuncti fuerint, post patres nostros defunctos in memoriali defunctorum scribantur," Litterae, iii. u.s.; "Fratrom Memoriale," Bernardi Ordo Clun. i. 27 in Vet. Discipl. Men. Hergott, 208), or Liber Memorialis (in libre memoriali quemcumque vult (prior), facit notari," S. Wilhelmi Constit. Hirsaug. ii. 17, Hergott, u.s. 494).

In the Disciplina Farfurensis of Guido (ad calc.) may be seen formulae, under which names of dilterent classes were entered. One direction runs thus: "In martyrologio taliter scribendl sunt monachi, vel amicl. Observat Adalprins, Gerbertus nostrae congregations monachus, et de-

positio Domni Conrac amicorum nostrorum. monachus, et sle de al

Proofs are numerou though not under a fix Thus, according to Be tery was told in a sidirect the monks, " in quibus defunctorus fer the day of St. O priest to whom he told for it in his year-book 14.) Bede, who died bishop, and the monks am dead deign to pray the redemption of my own family and hous among your own" (Boniface, in 752, writ pray that you will can prayers and masses for fellow-labourers in the asleep, whose names t has made known to you wein). In 755, king A Mentz that he will, in effered in his diocese for several of his friends prayers shall daily be o teries in his dominions whose names he had s names, he says, in gener witted "perpetuis litera which we infer that n monastic obituary was k inter Epp. Benit, see a &c.) From the expression

Bede, we might infer that a deceased person was reconce a year, viz., on the death. This is confirme deace; as e.g., by the between two monasteries sac. II. 1093): "Nom fratrum Stabulensia Solemniacensi per singu fratrum anniversariis reconstructure anniversarii reconstructure anniversarii reconstructure anniversarii reconstructure a

bere, et per singulas festiv
The names for the day
aerology in the chapter
prime. They came after a
tvrology (properly so-calle
by the paalm De Profun
prayer (Bona, Rer. Litturg,
(le Brun Desmarets) founc
ing among the canous of N
in the middle of the laLiturapipes, 282).

When the notice of a deals a necrologium, the docum or Brevis Litterae Societae Rotularis (Hariulfus, Chron us Spieil, Ducher. il. 316, ed A special messenger was When Rolfe (their abbat) Centule are said to have se positio Donni Conradi Regis, et Henrici Ducis, amicorum nostrorum. Indianus nostrac congr. monwhus, et sie de aliis," (Hergott, 132.)

ne

at

t.

il.

iv.

17

18

J

:re

er

ır.

.ed

he

111

led

it-

g.,

of

de

efs

lar

un et.

nd

in

be-

nat

ıld

aid ill.

п-г,"

ısd

ost

nc.

um

lis

ιcit

le.)

Proofs are numerous of the use of necrologia, though not under a fixed name, within our period. Thus, according to Bede, a boy living in a monastery was told in a vision (about A.D. 686) to direct the monks, "quaerere in suis codicibus in quibus defunctorum annotata est depositio, for the day of St. Oswald's death, 642. The priest to whom he told this accordingly "searched for it in his year-book" (annali; Hist. Eccl. iv. 14.) Bede, who died in 735, to Eadfred, the bishop, and the monks of Liudistarne: "When I am dead deign to pray and celebrate masses for the redemption of my soul, as for one of your own family and house, and to write my name among your own" (l'tta Cuthberti, praef. 2).
Bonifice, in 752, writing to an abbat: "We pray that you will eause to be celebrated helpful prayers and masses for the souls of our brethren, fellow-labourers in the Lord, who have fallen asleep, whose names the hearer of this letter has made known to you" (Epist. 100, ed. Würdtwein). In 755, king Albred promises Lullus of Mentz that he will, in return for prayers to be offered in his diocese for the king, his queen, and several of his friends and kin, undertake that prayers shall daily be offered in all the monasteries in his dominions for Lullus, and others whose names he had sent to the king. These names, he says, in general terms, would be committed "perpetuis literarum monumeutis," from which we infer that no specific name for the menastic obituary was known to him (Epist. 108 inter Epp. Bonit, see also 115, 121, 127, 160,

From the expression "year-book," used by Bede, we might infer that generally the name of s deceased person was read out of the necrology ance a year, viz., on the nuniversary of their death. This is confirmed by documentary evidence; as e.g., by the "Litterne Societatis" between two monasteries in France (Act a O.S.B. saec. II. 1093): "Nomina vero defunctorum fratrum Stabulensis coeuobii Martyrologio Solemniaeensi per singules dies eum suerum fratrum anniversariis recitabuntur" (cited by Martene, de Antig, Monach, Rit. 1. v. (27). But other days might be fixed by special eovenant or injunction. Thus Bertram of Mans (u. s. 263): "Nomen meum ac sacerdotes illorum (suprascriptorum locorum) in libro vitae jubeant ascribere, et per singulas festivitates recitari."

The names for the day were read from the necrology in the chapter of the monks after They came after a lesson from the marby the psalm De Profundis, with a suitable prayer (Bona, Rer. Liturg. II. xiv. 2). De Moleon (le Brun Desmarets) found this custom surviving smong the canons of Notre Dame at Rouen, in the middle of the last century (Voyages Liturgiques, 282).

When the notice of a death was sent for entry in a necrologium, the document was called Breve or Brevis (Litterae Societatis, i. v. u.s.) or Liber Rotalaris (Hariulfus, Chronic. Centulense, iii. 9, 18 Spicil. Dacher, ii, 316, ed. 2).

A special messenger was sent with the brief. When Rolfe (their abbat) died the manks of

nounce his departure "through the churches and places of the saints with whom he had entered into a fellowship of mutual prayers" (Hariulf, u.s.). The messenger who carried it was called breviger, brevigerulus, rotularius, rotuliger, rotliger, rotlifer, rolliger, rollifer (Ducange in vv.). At each monastery he received a written promise of prayers, which document was called titulus. Tais was sometimes in verse, an example of which may be seen in Decange, under hollifer. At length it was brought back to the house that sent it forth, and there kept. Such a brief, issued by the nuns of Lillechirch at Higham in Kent, accompanied by the tituli of no less than 363 religious houses, is preserved in the Library of St. John's College, Cambridge. The following is one of the tituli :- " Titulus Ecclesiae Sancti Augustini Cant. Anima domume Amphelisae priorissae de Lillechirch, et Animae omnium fidelium defunctorum per misericordiam Dei requiescant in pace. Amen. Concedimus ren requissant in pace. Amen. Conceumus ei commune beneficium ecclesise nostrae. Oramus pro vestris: orate pro nostris." The last two clauses, "Oramus," &c., are common to all the tituli. "Haeftenus supplies examples of these briefs in Disquisitionum Monasticorum tom. ii. p. 793" (Mabillon, Observ. in Anal. Vet.

Short notices of this subject may be seen in the Aunal, Benedict. (ad ann. 859), iii. 76; Bonn, Ker. Litu.g. ii. 14, § 2; Martene, de Ant. Monach Rit. I. v. 22-33; Merati, Novae Observat. ad Gavanti in Lubr. Breviar. V. xxi. 6. Mabillon, Observ. in Analect. Vetera, 160; and Salig, de Diptychis, cap. xix., have treated it at somewhat greater length. [W. E. S.]

NECROMANTIA 'Barb. Nigromantia' (νεκρομαντεία, νεκυυμαντεία, νεκυία). two nethods of divination by means of the dead, of which we read within the Christian era. The first was by the inspection of the viscera. Thus, Juvenal (vi. 551) :-

"Pectora pullorum mirabitur, exta catelif Interdum et pueri."

Dionysius, of Alexandria, affirms that Valerian, at the instance of an Egyptian archimage, "slew miserable boys, sacrificed the children of unhappy parents, and divided the newly born en-trails" (Eusel History) (Euseb. Hist. vil. 10). Eusebius relates that Maxentius "at one time opened the bodies of pregnaut women, at another searched the viscera of newly boru infants" (De Vita Const. i. 36; sim. Hist. viii. 14). Theodoret says that after the death of Julian, it was found that he had just before, in a heathen temple, drawn an omen for the Lattle from the liver of a woman, murdered for that purpose (Hist. Eccl. iii. 20). Socrates also tells us that during the reign of Julian, the heathen at Athens, Alexandria, and in other places "sacrificed children, both male and female, and inspected their entrails" (Hist. Eccl.

The second method was to raise the souls of the dead, and obtain direct answers from them, Of this we read much more frequently. Thus, Justin Martyr, A.D. 140, appeals to "necro-mancies and inspections of incorrupt boys and the calling of human souls," as a testimony to the consciousness of the soul after death (Apol. Centale are said to have sent a book roll to an- i. 18). In the Recognitions of Clement (perhaps

about A.D. 180) the writer, who speaks in the | first person, represents himself as considering whether, in the search of truth, he shall go to whether, in the search of truth, he shall go to Egypt, the chief seat of such studies, and by gifts induce a priest there "to bring up a soul from the lower regions, by that which they call necro-mancy" (i. 5; sim. Hon. Clem. i. 4; De Gest. Petr., 5). These "animarum suscitiones" were alloged as a counterpoise to the appearance of angels, as believed by Christians (bid, viii, 53). Tertullian, citing the Greek historians, says that "the Nasamones endeavoured to obtain oracles of their own, by staying at the sepulchres of their fathers;" and that, "the Celts spend the night with the same object among the tombs of men of valour" (*De Anim.* 57). Constantius, in a law of 357, denounces those "qui manibus accitis audent ventilare" (Codex Theod. ix. xvi. De Malef. 5), where the last word is understood of the motions and gesticulations (beating the air) with which the necromancer accompanied his incantation. Ammianus relates that Maximin, a high official afterwards put to death by Gratian, was reputed to have in his service (about 368) a Sardinian, who was "exceedingly skilful in bringing up harmful spirits, and obtaining the presages of ghosts" (Hist. xxviii. 1). Prudentius, a.D. 405 (c. Symm. i. p. 249; ed. 1596):

" Murmure nam magico tenues excire figuras, Atque sepulchrales scire incantare favilles, Vitâ itidem spollare alios, ars noxia novit."

This kind of Necromancy, which was often called ψυχαγωγία, was thought to be most successful when the answer came from the soul of a person murdered for the purpose. Thus in the Recognitions of Clement aiready quoted, Simon Magus is made to state that his power depended on the aid he received from the soul of "an uncorrupted boy slain by violence," which he "called up and made to assist him by adjurations unatterable "(ii. 13; sim. iii. 44; Hom. Clem. ii. 26; Gast. Petr. 27). The soul immediately on death was supposed to have many new powers, and among them "prescience, on which account it was called up for the purposes of Neeromancy" (Recogn. ii. 13). Tertullian, who recognises the practice (Apol. 23), says that a peculiar maliguity, and, therefore, readiness to assist in evil, was ascribed to souls early and violently parted from the body (De Anima, 57). St. Chrysostom speaks of a popular belief that many of the γόητες took and siew children that they might have their souls to help them afterwards" (Hom. 28, § 2, in S. Matt. viii. 29); and says that " many of the weaker sort thought that the souls of thuse who had died a violent death became demons" (De Lazaro, Conc. ii. 1). Ammianus says, that one Pollentianus, in the time of Valens (A.D. 371), having cut the foetus from the womb of a pregnant woman yet alive, and "having called up the Manes below, presumed to inquire about a change of government" (List. xxix. ii. 2). Here it is probably meant that this dreadful rite gave him power over other departed spirits, or over the infernal gods themselves. See St. Augustine, de Civ. Dei,

When apparitions and responses were said to be granted to the necromancer, Christian writers were unanimous in replying that, supposing it to be true an evil spirit personated the soul in- at Lingon, commemorated Jan. 17 (Usnard. Murt.).

voked and deceived the magician. So the author of the Recognitions (iii. 49), Tertullian (daemones operantur sub obtentu earum, De An. 57), St. Chrysostom (Hom. 28, in S. Mutt. § 2), and others.

From the 6th century downwards, the word necromancy appears to have been used vaguely to denote any pretended exercise of supernatural power. Thua Gregory of Tours, A.D. 575, speakling of one who affected to cure disease, says that he "sought to mock men by the delusion of necromantio device" (Hist. Franc. ix. 6). Adhelm, 709, says that St. Peter went through the provinces extirpating from the root the deadly provinces extirpating from the root the deadily wild vines of the Simonian Necronancy" (Ds. Laud. Virg. 25). The same writer (ibid. 24) calls the "spirit of divination," of Acts xv., 18, a "spirit of necromaucy," and again (50) applies the term to arts by which the reason of person was supposed to be affected. [W. E. S.]

NECTARIUS (1) Martyr, commemorated with Nicetus at Alexandria May 5 (Hieron. Mart.), both bishops of Vienne in the fourth century (Roll. Acta SS. Mar. ii. 9). The Bollandists also give Nectarius bishop of Vienne in the fourth century, commemorated Aug. 1 (Aug. i. 51).

- (2) Bishop of Autun, confessor, in the third, fourth, or sixth century; commemorated Sept. 13 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iv. 59).
- (3) Patriarch of Constantinople, A.D. 397; commemorated Oct. 11 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. v.

(4) [NECTAVUS.]

NECTAVUS, martyr, commemorated in Pontus Aug. 22 (Hieron. Mart.); Nectavus or Nectarius (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 536). [C. H.]

NEEDFIRE. [St. John Baptist, Fire of, p. 885.]

NEMAUSIACUM CONCILIUM. INIS-MES.

NEMESIANUS, martyr under Valerian, commemorated in Africa Sept. 10 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept.

NEMESIUS (1) Martyr, with Potamius in Cyprus; commemorated Feb. 20 (Usuard. Mart.)

- (2) One of the seven sons of Symphorosa, martyrs at Tibur; commemorated June 27 (Usuard. Mart.); July 21 (Bed. Mart.).
- (3) Confessor, commemorated in Lieuvin, Aug. 1 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. i.
- (4) Deacon, martyr at Rome, with his daughter Lucilla; commemorated Oct. 31 (Usnard. Mart.; Vet. Kom. Mart.).
- (5) Martyr, commemorated at Nicomedia Nov. 9 (Hieron, Mart.).
- (6) Martyr, in Egypt, commemorated Dec. 19 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.). [C. H.]

NEO (1) Martyr, with Leonilla and Jonila

(2) Martyr, wi commemorated A

(3) Martyr wi commemorated in in the city of Fig under Lysins prac Diocletian, Oct. 29

(4) Martyr, wit memorated Sept. 2

NEO-CAESAF CAESARIENSIA CO. (1) A.D. 315, or thinks (Councils, E teen canons, and it passed more, co lapsed. Yet their ever designedly, fro given to it at An bring it about mid Ancyrn and Nicaes placed. If the si the Latin version of relied on, the Neowas in Pontus, and the bishops who had By the first of its co to forfeit his order. all persons who have yet couched in the s The seventh forbid marriages. By the erdained priest who the thirteenth coun in their ministrations had been by the thirt 539-52.)

(8) A.D. 358, or th thius, bishop of Sebas synods held in his case (Mansi, iii. 291). NEONILLA (1)

of the martyrs Peusi marter, commemorate Jan. 17 (Basil. Menol. (2) Martyr, with 7 Oct. 28 (Cul. Byzant. 2721.

NEOPHYTE (ved tized person was so c grafted on Christ (Zona Sard.). The usage was ment of the word in 1 tine, in the same conter privileges mentioned in qui baptizantur initia torum" (De Fide et Op be says that it is sanctichurch that "the eigh be distinguished from sighth agree with the during which the newly dress. [BAPTISM, §§ 6 Augustine's words above by Amalarius : " The elebrated on account of tinguished from the res Pentecost. The first has Confilemini Domino, and t the author daemones 4n. 57), St. § 2), and

i, the word ed vaguely pernatural 575, speake, anya that delusion eff x. 6). Adchrengh the the deadly sancy " (Did. 24) cts xvl. 16, in (50) apreason of a

[W. E. S.]
memorated
ron. Mart.),
th century
Bollandists
ane in the
z. 1 (Aug.
tha third,

SS. Sept.

A.D. 397;
SS. Oct. v.

[C. H.] erated in

ectavus or 6). [C. H.] r, Fire of,

M. [Nis-Valerian,

Valerian,
(Usuard,
SS. Sept.
[C. H.]
otamius in
(Usuard.

rosa, mar-7 (Usuard.

Lieuvin, S. Aug. i. his daugh-

. (Usuard. Nicomedia

ed Dec. 19 [C. H.]

nd Jenilla rd. Mart.). (2) Martyr, with Zene, Eusebius, Vitalius; commemorated April 28 (Basil. Menol.).

(3) Martyr with Agia, Claudius, Asterius; commemorated in Cilicia, Aug. 23 (Hieron. Mart.); in the city of F.gen in Lycia (Usuard. Mart.); under Lysias praefect of Cilicia in the reign of Diocletian, Oct. 29 (Basil. Merod.).

(4) Martyr, with Nico and Heliodorus; commemorated Sept. 28 (Basil. Monol.). [C. H.]

NEO-CAESAREA. COUNCILS OF (NEG-CAESARIENSIA CONCILIA). Two are recorded. (1) A.D. 315, or some years later, as Hefele thinks (Councils, Eng. Tr. 223) from its fourteen canons, and there is no reason to think it passed more, containing nothing about the lapsed. Yet their case may have been pasaed ever designedly, from having had so much space given to it at Ancyra. This, however, would bring it about midway between the councils of Ancyra and Nicasa, where it has always been placed. If the signatures appended to it in the Latin version of Isidore Mercator may be relied on, the Neo-Caesarea where it was held was in Pontus, and it was attended by several of the bishops who had previously met at Ancyra. By the first of its canons any priest marrying is to forfeit his order. The third is directed against all persons who have been several times married, ret couched in the spirit of the first of Laedices. The seventh forbids priests attending second marriages. By the eleventh nobody may be ordsined priest who is not thirty years old. By the thirteenth country presbyters are restricted is their ministrations, much as country bishops had been by the thirtsenth Ancyran. (Mansi, ii. 539-52.)

(8) A.D. 358, or thereabouts, at which Eustathius, bishop of Sebaste, was condemned. Other spads held in his case were Gangra and Melitene (Bansi, iii. 291). [E. S. Ff.]

NEONII.I.A (1) (NEONILA), grandmother of the martyrs Peusippus, Elasippus, Mesippus, martyr, commemorated Jan. 16 (Cal. Byzant.); Jan. 17 (Basil. Menol.).

(8) Martyr, with Terentius; commemorated Oct. 28 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 272). [C. H.]

ΝΕΟΡΗΥΤΕ (νεόφυτος). I. A newly baptized person was ao called, as being newly en-grafied en Christ (Zonar. Comm. in Can. 10, Conc. Sard.). The usage was suggested by the employ-ment of the word in 1 Tim. iii. 6. St. Augustine, in the same context, says that the gifts and privileges mentioned in Heb. vi. 1, 2 are "eorum qui baptizantur initia" and "initia neophy-torum" (De Fide et Oper. xi. § 17). Elsewhere he says that it is sanctioned by the custom of the thurch that "the eight days of the neophytes be distinguished from the rest; i.e., that the sighth agree with the first" (Epist. 55, ad Januar, avii. § 32). The eight days were those during which the newly baptized wore their white dress. [BAPTISM, §§ 60-63, vol. i. 163.] St. Augustine's words above cited are thus explained by Amalarius: "The eight offices, which are celebrated on account of the neophytes, are dislinguished from the rest that follow down to Pentecost. The first has two lauds, i.e., Alleluia, Constemini Domino, and the tract, Laudate Dominum, omnes gentes. The eighth has two, Allelui, Haec dies and Laudate preri Dominum, which is not the case on any other subbath from that day to Pentecost" (De Ecol. Off. 1. 32; copied by Pseudo-Alculn, de Div. Off. 21). Pellicla (de Ecoles. Politia, 1. 1. 1, 5 6, "Baptizatis röw Neopóraw nomen per integram Paschatis hebdomadem erat") and others appear to think that the baptized were not called neophytes (except with reference to an early ordination) beyond the first week. This is improbable in itself, and had it been so, it would not have been necessary to distinguish them during that period by the title of adbati (Grag. Tur. Hist. Franc. v. 11; Amsalar. u.s. 29; Ps.-Alc. u.s.), or as positi in abis (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Mart. 67), or the like. The contrary la also implied in the following canon: "Neophyti aliquandiu a lautiorihus epulis et spectaculis et conjuginus abstineant" (Conc. Carth. iv. A.D. 398, can. 86; Gratian, de Consecr. v. 12).

Neophytes were often called νεοφώτιστοι (recently illumiunted). Balsamon explains tha former word by the latter (Comm. in Can. 10 Conc. Sard.). The Catecheses Mystagogicae of Cyril of Jerusalem are addressed, πρὸτ τοὺς νεοφωτίστους (p. 277, ed. Milles). They were called m/antes for an obvious reason, "Infinites appellamini, quoniam regonerati estis, et novam vitam ingressi estis, et ad vitam aeternam renati estis" (August. Serm. 260). "Hodie Octavae dicuntur infantium. .. Isti senes, juvenes, Lolescentuli, omnes infantes" (Sorm. 376, § 2, Domin. in Oct. Pasch.). In the Mozarabic rite, after the consecration of the water, the priest prays that those washed therewith "may be restored by a new infancy" (Leslie, 189). In the Roman prayer of consecration he says, "Omnes in unam parint gratia mater infantiam;" after it "In vera innocentia nova infunita renascatur "(Sacram. Gelas. Murat.; Liturg. Rom. Vet. 1. 569, 570; Greg. ii. 63–51.

After their baptism the neophytes were conducted in their white dresses to the altar, about which they were stationed during the services of the following week, and where they received daily. Thus is a sermon preached at Laster, 355, (perhaps by St. Hilary), "Novi homines effecti, sanctum altare circumdant" (Vet. Script. Coll. Amplies. Mart. et Dur. ix 78, cited by Leslie, Notae ad Miss. Mozar. 533). St. Ambrose reminds a nun who had made her profession on Easter day, that she had "olfered herself to be veiled at the altar of God, ... among the shiring lights of the neophytes, among the candidates (an allusion to their dress) of the heavenly kingdom" (De Lipsu Virg. v. § 19). The author De Mysteris (ascribed to Ambrose): "His abluta plebs dives insignibus ad Christi contendiatare" (viii. § 43). But move fully Paulinus (Epist. xixii. ad Sever. § 5):

"Inde parens sacro ducit de fonte sacerdos Infantes niveos corpore, corde, babitn; Circumstansque rudes festis attaribns agnos Cruda salutiferis imbuit ova cibis."

Many epitapha of persons who died while neophytes are extant, in which the fact is recorded. E.g. "Junius Bassus V.C. qui vixit annis xili. men. ii. in lyss praefectura urbi neofitus iit ad Deum" (A.D. 359; Bottari, Roma Sotterranea, tav. xv.). See other examples of

males in Gruter's Corpus Inscript. p. 1051 n. 9 (aged 8 years), p. 1060 n. 3 (aged 11), in Boslo, Roma Sott. p. 433 (aged 6), &c. The following is the epitaph of a married woman, "Hoctavie conjuge neofite bisomus maritus fecit." (Grut. p. 1053 n. 7). Other Instances of female neophytes occur in several collections, as, e.g., in Gruter, p. 1054 n. 1 (3 years), p. 1057 n. 64, wife). The last is called "legitima neophyta." Does this mean that she died atter the eight days, and so had 'ulfilled all the special observances imposed on neophytes? Sometimes they were said to have died in albis. For example, "Hic jacet puer nomene Valentiano qui vixit anno iii. et me ses et dies xvi. et in albis cum pace recessit" (Le Blant, Inscript. Chret. de la Gaule, i. 476, who also refers to Fabretti, Inscr. Antiq. Explic. pp. 577, 735). It is reasonably inferred that such persons had, as a rule, received clinic baptism. [Sick, Visitation of Tie.]

11. It frequently happened in the early ages that the fittest person for the office of bishop or priest in a vacant church was one who had not passed through the lower orders, or at least not through all of them. At first it is probable that laymen and inferior clerks were ordained priests and bishops freely in such cases; but at length the liberty became an occasion of ambition, and was restrained by the canons, in accordance with the injunction of St. Paul (1 Tim. iii. 6), from whom also the name of neophyte (In this use of it a term of repreach) was borrowed to describe the premature ruler of the church. The earliest premature ruler of the church. prohibition occurs in the 80th of the so-called apostelic canons. "It is not right that one who has come out of paganism and been baptized, or who has left a sinful course of life, should forthwith be ordained a bishop. For it is unfit that one who has not yet given proof of himself should be a teacher of others; unless, indeed, this take place through the grace of God." The council of Nienea, 325, premising that this "rule of the church" had been often broken, "either from necessity or because men urged it, so that they led men but lately come over to the faith from paganism, and in the catechumenate for a short time, to the spiritual laver, and further promoted them as soon as baptized, to the episcopate or presbyterate," decreed that such practices should be tolerated no longer (can. 2). The Arabic canons of Nicaca depose both the ordainer and the ordained in such a case (can. 12, vers. Ecchell. Hard. Conc. i. 480). The council of Sardica, 347, forbade any one to be made a bishop who had not before "served as reader and dencon and presbyter; for so he would with reason be regarded as a neophyte" (can. 10). The council of Laodicea, of uncertain date, but probably about 365: "Persons lately illuminated (i.e. baptized [BAPTISM, § 5; vel. i. p. 156]) must not be promoted in the hieratic order" (can. 3); which is thus rendered by Dionysius Exiguus, A.D. 533; "Non oportet neophytum promoveri ad ordinem sacerdotalem" (Hard.

Gaul seems to have been notorious for offences against this law of the church. Gregory I. in 598 says to queen Brunichilda, "their office has there, as we have understood, come to be such an object of anobition, that bishops (sacerdotes), which is too grievous, are at once ordained out

of laymen" (Epist. vil. Ind. il. 115). Instances of this are found in Gregory of Tours: "Nicetius tamen ex luico, qui prius ab Chilperior rege praeceptum elicuerat, in Ipsa nube (Matiscensi) episcopatum adeptus eat" (Hist. Franc., viii. 20). Again: "Laban, bishop of Eause, died this year, whom Desiderius succeeded from a layman, though the king had promised with an oath that he would never ordain a bishop out of the laity. Sed quid pectora humana non cogat anu'l saora tames" (bid. 22)?

The Apostolic canon, it will be observed, makes an exception in favour of those who, like Timothy (1 Tim. l. 18; iv. 14), were supposed to receive seme divine attestation to their fitness. Cyprian, Athanasius, Nectarius, and Ambrose are instauces. The first named had indeed been baptized and made deacon and priest in auccessien, but all ic so short a time, that his biographer says of him "Judicio Dei et plebis favore ad officium sacerdetii, et episcopatus gradum (A.D. 248), adhuc neophytus, et ut putabatur, novellus electus est. (lita auct. Pontio, Opp. Cypr. praef. 3, ed. Fell.). The council of Neocaesurea had in 315 forbidden even a priest to be ordained under thirty years of age (can. 11); yet only eleven years after that, the great Athanasius, in obedience, it was believed, to a divine intimation conveyed through his dying predecesser, who called out his name repeatedly with his last breath, was ordained bishop of Alexandria at the age of twenty-eight (Sozom. Hist. Eccl. li. 17). Nectarius was not baptized when, in 381, he was chosen to succeed Gregory Nazianzen at Constantinople; but was then "initiated by baptism), and while yet clothed in the typical dress (of the neophytes) was declared bishop of Constantinople by the common voice of the synod," then assembled in that city (Sezom. vii. 8). Nor was St. Ambrose more than a catechumen, when (A.D. 574) the people of Milan insisted on his becoming their bishop; but, "being baptized, he is said to have filled all the ecclesinstical offices, and on the eighth day he was ordained with the greatest favour and joy of all " (Vita a Pauliao conser. § 9). Some twenty years later, referring to these circumstances and to his great unwillinguess to accept the office, he says: "Nevertheless the bishops of the west approved by ordination by their judgment; those of the east by their example also. And yet a neophyte is forbidden to be ordained, lest he should be lifted up with pride;" but (he urges) if there be a sultable humility, the defect is healed, "ubi causa non haeret, vitium non imputatur" (Ej ist. 73 ad Eccl. Vercell. § 65). [W. E. S.]

NEOPHYTUS (1) Martyr under Diocletian at Nicaea; commemorated Jan. 20 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 297); Jan. 21 (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Bishop and confessor at Leontium in the 3rd century; commemorated Sept. 1 (Bell. Acta SS. Sept. i. 116).

NEOPOLIS, martyr with Saturninus; commemorated May 2 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

NEOTERUS, martyr, commemorated at Alexandria. Sept. 8 (Hieron. Mart.); Neetherius (Usuard. Mart.) [C. H]

NEPHODIOCTAE. [TEMPESTARIL.]

NEPOTIA:

(2) Martyr, (Hieron. Mart. Acta SS. Mai. i (3) Bishop o 4th century, con SS. Oct. ix. 61:

NEREUS (

Mart.).
(2) Martyr wit commemorated a Bed. Mart.; Bol Vis Ardentina (c) of Praetextatus with that of Pan the Sacramentary not that of Paner collect (Murat. L at Rome, dedicate 8th century (Cian (8) Martyr, con

Mart.).
(4) Martyr, con

(5) Martyr, con Mart.).

NERSAS, blsh Josephus in Persi (Basil. Monol.); J 1050).

NESTOR (1) M diagus; commemo. (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr with commemorated Feb. martyred under Dec (Usuard. Mart.; Be but on Feb. 28, accord the same name coader March 2 (Bell and Marc

(3) Martyr with methus in Cyprus; (Basil, Menol.; Boll One of the same name Mart.).

(4) Martyr, com. Ap. 11 (Hieron. Mart (5) Disciple of Den louise ander Maximin (Basil. Menol.); Oct.

NESTORUS (1) Alexandria May 4 (Hier (Boll. Acta SS. Mai. i

(2) Martyr, commen 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

NESTREFELDENSE Co which Wiltrid was corcated; the exact place the dominions of Ealdfi (Maasi, xii. 157-63; a 251-4). NEPOTIANUS (1) Martyr, commemorated at London Feb. 7 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, commemorated in Asia May 11

(Hieron. Mart.); presbyter of Altinum (Bell. Acta SS. Mai, ii. 627).

(8) Bishop of Clermont in Auvergne in the 4th century, commemorated Oct. 22 (Boll. A ta SS. Oct. 1x. 613).

NEREUS (1) Martyr with Majulua and ethers; commemorated in Africa May 11 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr with his brother Achilleus, cunucles; commemorated at Rome May 12 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. iii, 4); on the Via Ardentina (Usnard. Mart.); in the cemetery of Praetextatus (Vet. Rom. Mart.); their natalo, with that of Pancratius, on May 12, observed in the Sacramentary of Gelasius, their names (but not that of Pancratius) being mentioned in the collect (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 646); a church at Rome, dedicated to them before the end of the 8th century (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. ii. 123).

(3) Martyr, commemorated Aug. 10 (Hieron.

(4) Martyr, commemorated Oct. 16 (Hieron.

(5) Martyr, commemorated Nov. 16 (Hieron. [C. H.]

NERSAS, blshop, martyr with his disciple Jesephus in Persia; commemorated Nov. 20 (Basil. Menol.); June 15 (Boll. Acts SS. Jun. 1050). [C. H.]

NESTOR (1) Martyr with Castor and Claudianus; commemorated in Pamphylia Feb. 25 (Hieron, Mart.).

(2) Martyr with Alexander, Theo, and others; commemorated Feb. 26 (Hieron. Mart.); a bishop, martyred under Decius at Perga In Pamphylia (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Act. 525. Feb. iii. 627), but on Feb. 28, according to Basil. Menol. One of the same name coupled with bishop Triblimius under March 2 (Boll. Acta SS. Mart. I. 127).

(3) Martyr with Arcadius, bishops, at Trimethus in Cyprus; commemorated March 7 (Basil, Menol.; Boll. Actu SS. Mart. 1. 643). One of the same name and day in Thrace (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr, commemorated at Nicomedia Ap. 11 (*llieron. Murt.*).

(5) Disciple of Demetrius; martyr at Thessaleaiea under Maximian; commemorated Oct. 26 (basil. Menol.); Oct. 27 (Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. [C. H.]

NESTORUS (1) Martyr, commemorated at Alexandria May 4 (Hieron. Mart.); NESTORIUS (Bell. Acta SS. Mal. 1, 461).

(2) Martyr, commemorated at Nicomedia Jun. 8 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

NESTREFELDENSE or rather ONES-TREFELDENSE CONCILIUM, A.D. 702, at which Wilfrid was condemned and excommunicated; the exact place is not known: it lay in the dominions of Ealdfrith, king of Northumbria (Mansi, xii. 157-63; and Stubhs's Wilkins, iii. 251-4). NEUMA. [PNEUMA.]

NEW MOON. "Let not any one fear to take up any kind of work at the new moon; for God made the moon to regulate the times, and temper made the moon to regulate the times, and temper the carkness of the night" (Eligius, de Ecct. Cathol. Convers. 5). The superstition to which St. Eloy here refers was extended by some who are condemned by St. Ambrese to the fifth day of the moon ("quintam esse fugiendam, nihilque in ed Inchoandum"; Ambr. Epist. 23, § 4; comp. Virg. Georg. I. 276), and for special purposes to the seventh and the ninth : "Septima lund instrumenta confici non debent, nond iterum lund servum emptum, ut puta, domuin ducl non oportet" (Hilar, Diacon, Comm. in Ep. ad Gal. iv. 10). Such superstitions were of purely pagan origin, Christians after the destruction of Jerusalem being under no temptation to observe the new moons of the Jews. "They are wont to blame us," says Hilary the deacon, A.D. 354, "because we despise their feast days, or because we do not observe the beginnings of the months, which they call neomeniae" (Comm. in Ep. ad Coloss. li. 17). The observances peculiar to the Kalends of January throughout the Roman world must have been originally connected with the first day of the lunar month. [CIRCUMCISION; NEW YEAR'S DAY.]

NEW YEAR'S DAY. It was ruled by the Julian Reformation that the year should begin with the Calends of January, and such was thenceforth the popular usage. But this was not, for long time, accepted by the churches of East and West. The epoch of the ecclesiastical year, it was thought, was prescribed by the requirements of the Easter reckoning, in accordance with the law given by Moses that the Paschal month should be the first month of the year. Thus Anatolius, in the fragment of his Paschal Canon (A.D. 277) ap. Eus. H. F. vii. 32, gives as the epoch of his (Metonic) cycle, "New moon of first month in its first year, which falls on the 26 Phamenoth in the Egyptian reckoning, by Macedonian months is 22 Dystrus, i.e. Ronan xi, kal. April" (= 22 March), and adds that "the first month is that of the Hebrews, in which the vernal equinox falls," Hence in Victorius, Dionysins Exiguus, Bede, men is primus is often synonymous with mensis paschalis. In the East, as the Romanised Syrian Calendar made Xanthicus (= Nisan) identical with the Roman April, this month was taken as the first; and it is in terms of this reckooing that the Constitut. Apost. (v. 13), appoint that the Feast of the Nativity (i.e. 25th December) shall be kept in the ninth month; Epiphany (viz. 6th January) on the sixth of the tenth month; as again, ibit. 14, 17, Xanthicus and Dystrus are respectively first and t.celfth month. Epiphanius also seems to follow this reckoning, when he says (Haer. lxx, c. 11) πρό Ισημερίας οὐ πληρωθήσεται τό έτος. "the year must not end before the (vernal) equinox." But in the West, in accordance with the old Roman practice and the numerical names of the months (Quintilis-December-comp. Ovid. Fasti, ii. 4, 7). March was taken as the first or paschal month; thus St. Leo and Gelasius speak of the ember seasons as fasts of the first, fourth, seventh and tenth months. As late as A D. 755, a canon of a council in France (Mansi, Coll. Conco.

served, makes like Timothy ed to receive ess. Cyprian, are instances, baptized and on, but all in r says of him ficium sacer-. 248), adhuc ellus electus r. pracf. 3, ed. a had in 315 dained under t only eleven thanasius, in ne intimation decessor, who with his last andria at the Eccl. II. 17).

). Instances

ours: " Nice-

ab Chilperice

urbe (Matis-

op of Enuse.

ceeded from

mised with an

a bishop out

humana uon

"initiated hy
n the typical
red bishop of
of the synod,"
. vii. 8). Nor
humen, when
sisted on his
g baptized, he
ustical offices,
nical offices,
nical initial a Paulino
rs later, ret to his great

ı, in 381, he

Nazianzen at

those of the ct a peophyte he should be es) if there be healed, "ubi atur" (E_i ist. [W. E. S.] er Diocletian

er Diocletian
20 (Boll.
usil. Menel.).
ntium in the
pt. 1 (Boll.
[C. H.]
rninus; com-

. [C. H.]
emorated at
); Neotherius
[C. H.]

TARII.]

xil. 550) has, "mense primo, quod est, Martiis kalendis." In Italy this practice seems to have been only cooleelastical, in France it was also civil; thus Gregory of Tours makes July the fifth, and December the tenth month, and from a contemporary writer de Mircae. S. Marcellini, Mabillon (de Ro diplomat. ii. 23) has the words, "Al mensem Martium qui apud nos primus sine dubio vocitatur." The successive continuators of the history of Gregory of Tours, Fredegar and others, keep to the same reckoning from 1st March. Yet here and there Gregory falls into the popular way of making the year begin with the first of January (Ideler, Hds. 2, 327).

The Roman New Year's Day, Calends of January, was the one great festival universally kept throughout the empire, as Libanius testifies (Opp. 1, 256, iv. 1:50, Reiske); µ[av 8] ol8a, κοινήν απάντων δπόσοι ζώσιν ύπο την Ένμαίων άρχην· γίγνεται δε ένιαυτοῦ τοῦ μεν πεπαυμένου, τοῦ δε άρχομένου. He, as a moralist, reprobates the riotous excesses and superstitions against which the church long kept up its protest. So early as the end of the 2nd century, Tertullian (de Idololatr. c. 14) has to lament the countenance given by Christians to the old pratices at this season (nobis Saturnelia et Januarine et Brumae et Matronales frequentantur, munera comment, strenge consonant, lusus, convivia constrepunt), which they excused to themselves as merely civil and social observances, nowise pagan superstitions. Petrus Chrysologus (c. 433), Serm. 155, protests similarly: "Dicit aliquis, non sunt haec sacrilegorum studia, vota sunt haec jocorum; et hoc esse novitatis lactitiam non vetustatls errorem, esse hoc anni principium, non gentilitatis offensam. Erras home I non sunt hace ludicra, sunt crimina." How long and earnestly the protest against this conformity of Christians to these old-established customs was kept up by the church may be seen in Homilies of St. Chrysostom (A.D. 387), in Kalendas, t. i. 697, and de Lazaro, i. ibid. 707, in the opening of which he calls the feast of the Calends coprhy σατανική»; Asterius Amnsenus (cir. 400) in Kalendas, p. 55; St. Augustin, Serm. 198, de Cal. Jan (t. v. 907). Maximus of Turin (A.D. 422) Hom. xvi. de Circumcisione Domini, p. 46; Caesarius of Arles (A.D. 502), de Kal. Jan. Serm. 129, 130, ap. St. Augustini, Opp. Append. t. v. 233 eqq.; Eligius of Limoges (A.D. 640), Serm. de Rectitud, Cathol. Converpend. t. vi. 267, c. (mostly a cento of passages from the homilies of Caesarius). The protest is enforced by the Concilium Quinisextum (Trullanum), A.D. 692, canon 62, τας οδτω λεγομένας Καλάνδας, και τα λεγόμενα Βότα (vot i), και τά καλούμενα Βρουμάλια (Brumalia) . . . καθάπαξ έκ τῆς τῶν πιστῶν πολιτείας περιαιρεθῆναι βουλόμεθα, κ.τ.λ. And down to the end of our period. the church (even after that the 1st of January as the Octave of the Nativity was entitled to rank as a festival, viz. of the Circumcision) confronted the heathen festivities with a three days' fast. Thus the second Council of Tours (A.D. 567) can. 17, enacts " triduum illud quo ad calcandam gentilium consuetudinem patres nostri statuerunt privatas in kalendis Januariis fieri litanias, ut in ecclesiis psallatur, et hora viii, in ipsis kalendis circumcisionis missa Deo propitlo celebretur"; and Isidore of Seville (A.D. 595) de all doubt,

die. Offic. Eccles. 1. 40, says that "jejunium Januariarum kalendarum propter errorem gentilitatis statuit ecclesis. . pet quod agosoerent homines in tautum se prave agere ut pro eorum peccatis necesse sit omnibus ecclesiis jejunare." (Large extracts from most of the authorities cited may be seen in Reinwald, Die kirchliche Archilologie, p 223 sqq.)

When the 25th December had come to be generally received as the day of the Nativity [CHRIST-MAS], the Calends of January acquired a Christian character, and Dionysius Exiguus dates the years of his era (our A.D.) a Circumcisione Domini, But the churches long shrank from making the New Year's Day of Christians the same with that of the heathen, and it was deemed preferable te commence the year a Nationate (25th December), an epoch which continued in use far into the middla ages. Others, however, found it more suitable that the year should begin 25th March, which, if 25th December was the day of Christ's Nativity, would be the day of the Conception, the Osla odokwors, the Incarnation. Hence the epoch ab annunciatione, or a conceptione. These two epochs were further recommended (in the astronomical point of view) by their supposed colocidence with the bruma (25th December) and the vernal equinox (25th March). But, according to an ancient Latin tradition, the Passion befell 25th March. St. Augustin, de Irin. iv. 5 : "Octave Kal. Apr. conceptus creditur Christus quo et passus. Natus traditur octavo kal. Dec." Hence, perhaps, the epoch a resurrectione (or a passione) Christi, was originally intended for the fixed date, 25th March. Bede relates (de Temp. rat, c. 45), that in Gaul, at first, this was kept as the day "quando Christi resurrectio fuisse trade-batur"; and Zeno of Verona, cir. A.D. 360, Serm. 46, speaking of this as the day of the resurrection says, in his mystical way, "idem sui successor itemque decessor, longueva semper actats novellus, anni parens annique progenies, antecedit sequiturque tempora et saecula infinits." Certain it is, that the dating of the years of our Lord from Easter-the moveable feast-(inconvenient as it was, as so shifting from year to year, that any Julian day within the paschal limits, say 1st April, might fall twice in the same year or not at all ") prevailed far into the middle ages, in France down to the sixteenth century. In this reckoning, the first instant of the New Year was signalised by the consecration of the tapers in the night preceding Easter morning. (Du Cange, s. v. Cereus Paschalis, and Mabillon de Re diplom. ii. 23-6.) In Spain and Portugal the years were dated from the Annunciation down to the fourteenth century, in Germany down to the cleventh, then from the Nativity. Conversely, the English, in Bede's time, began the year with 25th December; siter the thirteenth century, with the 25th March, which continued to be the legal civil reckoning down to 1752. In Italy, besides the ecclesiastical epoch, 1st March (see above), 25th March was the customary civil epoch, with this curious variation, viz. that in one reckoning (Caloulus Pisanus) a given year of our Lord was made to begin on the 25th March

perceding, and in the 25th March Jol chick, in the now year bears date, busilon of epoches, tastion of epoches, the same and the same a

NEW

la the East the ye Julianized Macedonia tember, but in that " constantly used for t = era of the Selencid ber. But the " India mencement at Constan September, and from to be received as the however, at once sur 24th September; whi to this day, except am use the 1st September ries, the historian (A. of Antioch," dates its rians, in place of th October, ls to be expl the ladictions in public i. p. 463 sqq.). The li-epoch of the Constant and as New Year's I down to A.D. 1700, ln (Copts, Abyssinians, an Alexandrine Calendar,

that ab urbe condita; th rest year were given by accession of the reignin monly by the names of January (coss. ordinarii of the fourth century, as Fasti Romani, the latter I no consuls being appointe put consulatum of the An 307, Constantio IX the notes are (308) Con-VII.; (309) post consul. i.p. c. X. et VII. If th suls (or a consul) it w Thus the first council of tone Consule (A.D.) 400. tice, A.D. 322, no constitu name of consuls and mon the consulship was all mlarged this law by prestruments, first the year o then the names of the cons, month and day must Li Const. 1; Novella zlvi

Year-dating. During

West, the only consec

To meet this inconvenience, it was usual to add to the month-day onte pascha or post pascha. If the date includes the year of the Indiction, this generally removes all doubt.

h This diversity continu

t "jejunium errorem genquod agnoagere ut pro bus ecclesiis most of the einwald, Die

e to be gonerity [Christian
to A Christian
tes the years
ione Domini,
making the
ne with that
the to be be be
not be be
noted to be
note

Conception, llence 'ae ione. These ided (in the eir suprosed cember) and it, according assion befell . 5 : "Octave stus quo et ec." Hence. r a passione) r the fixed Temp. rat. c. kept as the uisse trade-. 360, Serm. he resurrecem sui sucmper actate

enies, antela infinits."
rears of our
ast—(inconrear to year,
chal limits,
e same year
middle ages,
entury. In
e New Year
f the tapers

ning. (Du
billon de Re
bortugal the
ion down to
lown to the
Conversely,
e year with
the century,
ed to be the

. In Italy, March (see omary civil viz. that in ven year of 25th March

to sdd to the the date inrally removes pereding, and in the other (C. Florentinus) on the 25th March following the 1st January, from which, in the now received reckening, the given year bears date. The multiplicity and fluctuation of epochs (against which the Calendar of Carlemagne, commencing the year with 1st January, was an ineflectual protest) was a matter of sore perplexity to later historians: thus Gerrase of Canterbury, early in the 13th century (list. Anglicance Script. x. col. 1336) complains, "Chronicae scriptors sipses Domini annoadiversia mains et terminis numerant. . Quidam sem sones Domini incipinat computers ab Anautistione, alli a Nativitate, quidam a Circamcissos, quidam vero a Pissione. Cui ergo istorum measu caredonium est?"

la the East the year, in various forms of the Juliaoized Macedonian Calendar, began 24th September, but in that "of the Greeks, i.e. Syrians," constantly used for the "year of the Greeks" = raof the Seleucidae, the year begins 1st October. But the "Indictions," from their first commencement at Constantinople, bore date from 1st September, and from the fifth century this came be received as the first day of the year, not, however, at once superseding the older epoch, 28th September; while in Syria, the nil Seleucidiae epoch, 1st October, has continued in use to this day, except annong Syrian Catholics, who see the list September. But the Syrian Evagrius, the historian (A.D. 594), who uses the "erc of Actioch," dates its years from 1st September, the ase of which epoch by Greek-writing Syrias, in place of the true Syrian epoch, 1st October, is to be explained by the influence of the indictions in public acts and records (Ideler, ip. 463 sqq.). The 1st September is the year-spech of the Constantinopolitan mundance era, and as New Year's Day continued in Russia down to A.D. 1700, in Greece to 1821. For the Copts, Abyssinians, and Armenians using the Alexandrine Calendar, the year begins 29th

Your-dating. During the first centuries in the West, the only consecutive ERA [p. 622] was hat ab urbe condita; the other notes of the curteat year were given by the reckoning from the accession of the reigning emperor, or more com-January (coss. ordinarii). From the beginning of the fourth century, as may be seen in Clinton, Fasti Romani, the latter note of time began to fail; so consuls being appointed, the year was marked put consulatum of the last named; thus, after AD. 307, Constantio IX. et Constantino Coss., the notes are (308) Constantio X. et Max miano the actes are (2009) constantio A. et May miano Vili.; (309) post consul. X. et VII.; (310) anno il p. c. X. et VII. If the given year had consuls (or a consul) it was named accordingly.

Thus the first council of Toledo bears date of the consultance of the co time, A.D. 322, no constitution was valid without name of consuls and month-day. In 537, when the consulship was all but extinct, Justinian warged this law by prescribing that, in all instruments, first the year of the reigning Caesar, the athe names of the consuls, and, listly, indicate, and must be noted (Cod. Theodos. Li Const. I; Novolls xivii.).

[H. B.]

NEW YEAR'S GIFTS. The custom of making gifta on New Year's Day, with an appropriate wish, prevailed extensively in the Roman empire in the early days of Christianity. Many remains, such as medais, lamps, tesserae of metal or of earthenware, bear inscriptions testifying that they were designed for New Year's gifts, generally in some such form as: ANNUN MOYVE FASTER FELICEM THE. GOT (Thesaurus Dipt. 1. p. 202) figures a tessera of rock-crystal which was, as its inscription testifies (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. p. 288, 2ad edition), a New Year's gift to the emperor Commodus. It does not appear that any of those which have been described bear any words or symbols especially indicative of a Christian origin; there was in fact no reason why Christians should not adopt the simple inscriptions on articles manufactured for the general

NICAEA, COUNCILS OF

The Chriatian fathers, however, censure the giving of strenae, together with other pagan customs which tended to give the kaiends of January a licentious character (see Augustine, Serma, 197, 198, and CIRCUMCISION, p. 394), and a council of Auxerre in A.D. 578 (c. 1) distinctly forbade Christiaus "atrenas diabolicas observare." The objects given were probably sometimes tainted with paganism or indecency.

Another reason for disapproving of streage is firnished by Maximus of Turin (Hon. v. in Mabillon, Itor Ital. ii. 18), who dwells on the injustice occasioned by the gifts given by the rich to persons in power, such as the poor could lead to the total the power of New Year's gifts look become, he intimates, an onerous system of bribery and corruption.

Jerome (in Ephes, vi. 4) notices the practice of schoolboys giving strenae to their masters, and begs bishops and priests not to send their children to pagar schools, lest the revenues of the church should be offered to heathen tenchers, and so perhaps ultimately aid in heathen worship or licentiousness.

NICAEA, COUNCILS OF (NICAENA CON-CILIA). There were two councils held at Nicaea, the metropolis of Bithynia, both general; the first and the last to be received as general by the Eastern and Western churches alike; the first under Constantine I., and the second under Constantine VI, (1.) The first met A.D. 325, in the consulship of Paulinus and Julianus, so far all are agreed, and there was a law published by Constantine, dated Nicaen, May 23 (x. Kal. Jun. in I. Cod. Theod. ii. 3, with Godfrey's note), shewing that he was there then. According to Socrates, who professes to have got his information from the chronological notices affixed to it in a work he calls the Synodicon of St. Athanasius, it met three days earlier, or May 20 (i. 13). It was going on when the emperor celebrated his 20th anniversary (July 25) according to Clinton, on which day he invited all the bishops present to a banquet, as we learn from Eusebius (Fit. Const. iii. 15). This covers the date prefixed to its creed in the nets of the fourth council; and it was closed some time subsequently to thisa note to the Cresconian collection says, just a month later, or August 25-by a speech from him (Ib. 21, comp. Pagi ad Baron., A.D. 325, n. 4). All the principal documents relating to it may

h This diversity continued down to 1749.

be seen in Mansi's Concilia or Beveridge's | and this had been preceded by a number of Synodicon, vol. li. in each case. Of authentic and contemporary documents relating to it, in-lead, there are but few; of apocryphal, a bewildering host. As it was the first of its kind, we cannot be surprised that its acts were not written down at the time, as was afterwards customary. There was no book kept of the acts of the first or even of the second council, as there was from the third onwards. Only what was agreed upon in common, was committed to writing, and subscribed to by all, as Euseblus says (1it. c. lii. 14). In this limited class were comprehended only the creel, canons, and synodical letter. As Valesius well observes, had anything more been extant, St. Athanasius would never have been at the pains of recalling so many particulars of what passed in reply to his friend, but would have toll him simply where he could find them recorded. The 'Copies of the Nicene Council' (Ioa), transmitted A.D. 419 to the African church from Constantinople, contained no more than its creed and canons. Its synodical letter is extant in Socrates and Theodoret (1. 9), as are two letters issued by the emperor at its close. His circulars in convening it have not been preserved; but if we may trust to what Eusebius tells us of their substance (Vit C. iil. 10; and Vales. ad l.), his own letter to Chrestns, bishop of Syracuse (E. H. x. 5) for assembling the council of Arles, may serve to illustrate their form. The letters of Eusebius to his own diocese, hesides his life of the emperor, and of St. Athanasius to his friends and to the African bishops are first-class authorities also for what passed, as far as they go, though from opposite sides. What Socrates calls the 'Synodicon' of St. Athanasius is not now extant, and, being only mentioned and quoted by Socrates. cannot be placed on the same footing with his acknowledged works. For anything like certainty we must be content with what we can glean from these.

The emperor, Eusebius tells us, wrote flattering letters to the bishops everywhere, begging them to meet at Nicaea with all speed (1 it. C. iii. 6). St. Athanasius tells the Africans (l. 2) that bishops to the number of 318 came. The council has gone by the name of the 318 (717) Fathers ever since, though other accounts of its numbers had been current. It met in a church (οίκος εὐκτήριος), one of the largest then known, and situated in the very midst of the palace (Vit. C. iii, 7 and 10), whither its members could adjourn easily, when the emperor desired their presence. A solitary plane-tree marks its site still; and within the village church of Is-nik is a rude picture commemorative of the event (Stanley's E. C. p. 121). But if we may trust the envoys of Gregory IX., they were received, A.D. 1233, in the actual church in which the event took place (Mansi, xxiii. 280 sq.). The causes which led to it were threefold; the heresy of Arius, the schism of Meletius, and the moot question of keeping Easter. The first of these was the newest and most absorbing of all; but who suggested the novel experiment of a general council for dealing with it? The council of Antioch, A.D. 272, at which its then bishop, Paul of Samosata, was deposed, had been the nearest approach to a general council in earlier times;

emaller meetings, as we learn from Eusebius (E. H. vii. 28), and so grew out of them in due course. But that of Nicaea, the same authority tells us (Vit. C. lii. 6), was the act of one man 1 talls us (vir. c. in. a), was the act of one man and "Gol it was," says the emperor, "on whose suggestion I acted in summoning the bishops to muct in such numbers" (Sou. I. 9). It was "by the grace of God, and the ploty of the emperor in assembling ne out of different cities and provinces, that the great and holy synod came together," say they in recounting its issues (ib.). No two accounts of the same thing could be more consistent. Later writers insisted on supplementing them with a gloss of their own, Sulpitius Severns, indeed, argued from contemporary facts, when he talked of the council originating with Hosins of Cordova (ii. 40); the fathers of the sixth council argued from the usages of their own times simply, when they taiked, in their prosphonetic address, of its having been assembled by pope Silvester and Constantine. Silvester, of course, concurred in assembling it. so far that he sent representatives thither, being unable, through old age, to attend in person.

They who "filled his place" were preductes, necording to the same authority; and they subscribed second. Hosius, designating himself merely bishop of Cordova, subscribed first. IIa subscribed first at Sardles similarly. No less a witness than St. Athanasius attests this last (Apol, c. Arian, 49 sq.); and the 'Prisca versio' makes him head its list of subscribers at both He was revered on both sides even then: he was in the highest favour of any bishop at court now; he must have been the oldest bishop, by far, present at either, if, as St. Athanasius says, he was 100 years old, and had been bishop more than sixty years, A.D. 357, when his lapse took place. Hence, the order in which bishops should sit at general councils being as yet undetermined by rule, he who was the most ancient would be placed first, as Ensebius expressly says had been done by Palmas (E. II, v. 23), and was a custom in Africa much later (Can. Afric. 86; comp. St. Aug. Ep. lix.); add to which, that Hosius had been a confessor under Maximinian, as he says himself. Persons talked of him, said the Arians - at least this is what St. Athanasius puts into their mouths-as one who presided at synoth; whose letters were respected everywhere, who had formulated the Nicene Creed (Ep. ad Sol, § +3-5). Taking all these facts into consideration, it is difficult to conceive that Eusebius can mean any but Hosius when he tells us that the bishop who "sat first ln the right row" delivered the opening speech (Vit. C. iii. 11); especially when it is remembered that Hosius had been the only bishop personally noticed by him in enumerating those present, only three chapters earlier, and also that the very next thing we are told, after this notice of him, is that the bishop of the reigning city was not present, but that his place was filled by his presbyters, who were the next to subscribe after Hosius. Again, there is proof positive from Eusebius of Hosius having acted for Constantine several times before (E. H. x. 6; Vit. C. ii. 63; comp. Soc. i. 7), but no contemporary proof whatever of his having ever acted for pope Silvester. If Eusebius had delivered the opening speech himself, he would not have left us to learn this from Sozomen, nor would

Secrates have passed lel the way in attr both a native and a times, a speech was his authority, which
Up to the last que
notwithstanding all council by St. Athan historians who follo had been elted from i Chelcedon, and othe been said, or a hint represented anybody 476, or thereabouts, rester was represente by his own true pres by Gelasius of Cyzle celit, who makes C empire when the cou

historian, one of the seent still (Introd. p) The emperor, we entering, took up a co with the rest, who ros wards, a chair of gold him, he seated himse bishops, when all sat d ing speech made to hi been preserved; his an mbertation to peace, had finished, he let the al"-in other words, there were multitudes there can be no more Inebius means here by hishops frequently went discussions between the acting the part of mod ersing with them in familiarity with their o and previously spoken them to be of one mind disputed points at last. this in their creed and ca faithful of his diocese-ar for his account (De Dec 2.S.) how the creed was of his own church of C probably that of the chu which he had received fro been taught as a catechun fessed himself ever since, emperor, and found subst some additions to it havln an published in the nam forms are given; but as a and not written hitherto, that the original form received additions before. to be committed to writ and used as a public doc forth, the natural thing we be revised previously. The revised previously. The revising it that seems to the revision of the r difficulty, was the introd

Homoousios,' and this th

secreded in getting accep

S OF y a number of from Eusebina of them in due same authority ror, " on whose

nian, as he sars , said the Arians masius puts into ided at systa; ywhere, wh had , ad Sol. § +3-5). sideration, it is is can mean any t the bishep who ivered the openpecially when it in enumerating ters earlier, and

as had delivered would not have men, nor would

the hishops to). It was "by of the emperor cities and proly synod came its issues (ih.). thing could be insisted on supof their own, d from contemof the council va (ii, 40); the rgued from the ply, when they ess, of its having and Constantine. assembling it, es thither, being tend in person. were presbyters, ; and they subgnating himself ribed first. He rly. No less a ttests this last Prisca versio cribers at both. n then; he was bishop at court ldest bishop, by Athanasies says, en bishop more en his tapse took h bishops should et undetermined ncient would be iv says had been id was a custom . 86; comp. St. that Hesius had

e are told, atter e hishop of the ut that his place he were the next in, there is proof ins having acted fore (E. H. x. 6; , but no contemaving ever acted

Secretes have passed it over in silence. Theodoret ! lei the way in attributing it to Eustathius of Antioch, which is not surprising in one who was both a native and a suffragan of that see. In later times, a speech was invented for Eustathius, on his authority, which is still extant.

Up to the last quarter of the 5th century— potwithstanding all that had been written on the council by St. Athanasius, and other fathers, by the one Latin and three Greek ecclesiastical historians who followed Eusebius, all also that had been cited from it by the councils of Ephesus, Chalcedon, and other places-net a word had been said, or a hint dropped, of Hesius having represented anybody there but himself. A.D. 476, or thereabouts, the statement that pope Silrester was represented there by him, as well as by his ewn true presbyters, was adventured on by Gelasius of Cyzicus, a writer of the poerest redit, who makes Constantinople the seat of empire when the council met, and Rufinus, the historian, one of those present; and to this statement bishop Hefele gravely calls upon us to seent still (Introd. pp. 36-41 and 46).

The emperor, we learn from Eusebius, on estring, took up a central position in front of the first rew, and for a time remained standing with the rest, who rose to receive him; aftervaris, a chair of gold having been placed before him, he seated himself, at the request of the bishops, when all sat down likewise. The openis speech made to him on their part has not be preserved; his answer has. It was a short thortation to pence, delivered in Latin, and interpreted into Greek as he spoke. When he had finished, he let the " presidents of the counal"-in other words, the bishops-spenk. As there were muititudes present besides bishops, there can be no more doubt that this is what Essebius means here by that phrase, than that hishops frequently went by that name. Endless densione between them ensued, the emperor sting the part of moderator all through, conreniag with them in Greek, to display his familiarity with their own language, though he had previously spoken in Latin, and getting them to be of one mind and opinion on all the disputed points at last. They gave due proof of this in their ereed and canons—Eusebius tells the hithful of his diecese—and St. Athanasius vouches for his necount (De Dec. Syn. Nic. § 3 and the 2.S.) how the creed was formed. First, the creed I his own church of Caesarea, and, therefore, probably that of the church of Jerusalem also, which he had received from his predecessors, had beat sught as a entechumen, had taught and pro-fesed himself ever since, was recited before the emperor, and found substantially correct; then, wme additions to it having been agreed upon, it was published in the name of the council. Both forms are given; but as all creeds had been oral, mi not written hitherto, we must not suppose that the original form had never varied or recived additions before. Besides, being about to be committed to writing for the first time, ad used as a public decument from that time both, the natural thing would be that it should be revised previously. The only question in this revised it that seems to have created any incuity, was the introduction of the word 'Homocusios,' and this the emperor at length secreded in getting accepted. No doubt it was

on this point that Hosius and Eusebine measured influences with him, and the former prevailed, which no one else could have done, though the letter was too politic to resent his defeat. The emperor, he tells his people, put a sense on this worl which he could admit; and it was, no doubt, for having got this word inserted that St. Athanasius credits his rival with having formulated the creed itself. The new and the old creed agreed in this: that they commenced "We (not I) believe," and ended with a simple profession of belief in the Holy Ghost. To this, in the new one, was subjoined an anathenia; but, instead of being commensurate with the creed, it was confined, as all subsequent anathemas of general councils were, to the maintainers of the particular heresy then condemned, in this case the Arian. All the bisheps present subscribed to the new formula, says Secrates, except five; says Theodoret, except two; and these failing under the anathema subjoined to it, and refusing to condemn Arius, shared his exile, decreed by the emperer. The names of those who subscribed are not extant in Greek, except in the short list of Gelasius (Mansi, il. 927), which Is purely fictitious. No more than 228 names are preserved in any of the Latin lists, which also have an artificial appearance, being grouped in provinces, a classification which is at variance with all the Greek lists of every general council extant, whatever cardinal Pitra (Spic. Sol. i. 511) er bishep Hefele (p. 296) may say. The leading hishops known from other sources to have been present were Hesius of Cerdeva, Alexander of Alexandria, Eustathius of Antioch, Alexander of Constantineple, Macarius of Jerusaiem, Euseblus of Nicemedia, and Eusebius of Caestren, the historian; St. Athanasius, though and of the foremest there, was a deacen only

After the creed had been agreed upon, twenty canons on discipline were passed." Of their number there can be no dispute, founded, at least, on any document that is both ancient and authentic. The pretended letter of St. Athanaslus te pope Mark, and the pretended eighty or eightyfour canons in Arabic, therefore, proclaim their fictitious character. But we must not couclude from the mere existence of the latter, and without further proof, with bishop Hefele, that the "Greek church" ever attributed "more than twenty canons" to this council, still less ever quoted other canons as Nicene, "by mistake," which were not Nicene, as popes Zosimus, lanocent, and Lee did (ib. 360-372).

The canon meriting attention most is the sixth, being the principal of these framed with refereuce to Meletius, whose case, the bishops in their synodical letter may be supposed to say, engaged them next after Arlus. Meletius had ordained priests and deacons in dioceses outside his own, and consecrated bishops et his sole discretion (Hefele, § 40). The council deprived him of all power in consequence, but dealt more leniently with his followers; and to prevent any similar irregularities in future, passed its fourth, fifth, and sixth canons. Of these, the fourth orders that the consecration of a bishop should, in general, be the act of all (the bishops) of the province (in which the vacant see was situate); or, if that could not be, that the absent (bishops) should express their assent in writing, and three (bisheps), not of the province necessarily, come

together in every case to lay hands on him; yet so that the ratification of all that took place should, in every province, be given to the metropolitan. In other words, so long as the bishops of the province were consenting parties, the consecrators no fewer than three, and the metropolitan confirmed their act, it was not indispensable that the consecrators, when circumstances would have made this inconvenient, should be of the same province. Such, at least, was the interpretation put upon it by the fathers of the second general council (Theodoret, E. H. v. 9, near the end). This canou, again, it will be seen at a glance, must refer to the same act throughout; that one act, namely, which bishops alone, who are the only persons mentioned here, could perform. Consequently, the interpretation given to it by the fathers of the second Nicene council, in their third canon, is irrelevant, and need not be noticed, except so far as this-viz. that the provincial bishops in consecrating a new bishop, confirmed his election, and their metropolitan, in approving of his consecration, confirmed both. But this is the only reference to his election which this canon contains. The fifth canon, similarly concerns another episcopal act relevant to this case. Meletius having been for his offences excommunicated by the bishops of his province, it is ordered that the canon interdicting any that have been excommunicated by some from being received by others (Can. Apost. 10), should rule cases of this kind; but that enquiry might always be made whether any persons had been excommunicated unfairly by their bishop, synods of all the bishops in each province are directed to be held twice a year, in the spring and autumn, for that purpose. The sixth canon is not merely conpurpose. The sixth canon is not interly con-cerned with episcopal acts alone, but with epi-scopal acts only between bishops and their metropolitan, in other words, with episcopal jurisdiction. Had it, therefore, been always designated by its proper title "bishops and their metropolitans"—the only persons named in it, and the latter the highest dignitaries known to the church as yet-its meaning would have remained clear. As it is, few subjects have provoked a wider or a wilder literature. Moreover, the first half of the canon enacts merely that what had long been customary with respect to such persons in every province, should become law, beginning with the province where this principle had been infringed; while the second half declares what was in future to be received as law on two points, which custom had not as yet expressly ruled. "This is plain to all, that if any become bishop without consent of his metropolitan, the great synod has defined that he ought not to be bishop. But should two or three, from simple contentlousness, oppose what has been agreed upon in common by all, and is in accordance with ecclesiastical law, and reasonable, let the vote of the majority prevail," that is, become law. Nobody disputes the meaning of this last half; nor, in fact, would the meaning of the first half have been questioned, had it not included Rome. "Let ancient customs prevail "-or become law-" in Egypt, Libya, and Pentapolls"—provinces then subject to the Augustal prefect, and in which Meletius had been creating disturbances-"so that the bishop of Alexandria should have the power (which he has by custom) over all these . . . and in like manner

at Antioch, and in all other provinces, let the churches be maintained in their privileges." No-body can dispute the meaning of this cither, as it stands. Nobody can maintain that the bishops of Antioch and Alexandria were called patriarchs then, or that the jurisdiction they had then was co-extensive with what they had afterwards, when they were so cailed. "Since this is usual also for the bishop in the (capital) city, Rome." It is on this clause, standing parenthetically between what is decreed for the particular cases of Egypt and Antioch, and in consequence of the interpre-tation given to it by Rutinus, more particularly, that so much strife has been raised. Rutinus may rank low as a translator, yet, being a native of Aquileia, he cannot have been ignorant of Roman ways, nor, on the other hand, had he greatly misrepresented them, would his version have waited till the seventeenth century to be impeached. What is called the "Prisca versio Latina" caunot dispute, though it tries to disarm his paraphrase by a gloss of its own, his being "Ut apud Alexandrium et in urbe Roma vetasta consuetudo servetur, ut vel ille Aegypti, vel hic suburbicariarum ecclesiarum sollicitudinem gerat;" that of the "Prisca versio," which is undoubtedly the later of the two, by some fifty years according to Gieseler, § 91: "Antiqui moris est, ut urbia Romae episcopus habeat principatum, et suburbicaria loca, et omnem provinciam susm (al. sua) sollicitudine gubernet?" Moreover, the title given to it in this version runs as follows: "De primatu ecclesiae Romanae vel aliurun civitatum episcopis." "Suburbicary churches" were the churches of the suburban or "suburbi-cary places," or "regions," over which the jurisdiction of the city praefect extended (Cave, Ch. Gort. iii. 2-3), embracing a circuit in every direction to the hundredth milestone. The bishop of Rome, therefore, stood at the head of the bishops of those churches in heathen times, and before the regular institution of metropolitans. This was one fact; afterwards it was a fact no less, that his jurisdiction became com-mensurate with that of the city vicar, and was spread over ten provinces: 1. Campania: 2 Tuscany, with Umbria; 3. Picenum; 4. Sicily, 5. Calabria, with Apulia; 6. Lucania, with the Bruttians; 7. Samnium; 8. Sardinia; 9. Corsica; 10. Valeria. These ten provinces the 'Prisca versio' calls "omnem provinciam suam;" which, accordingly, went no farther northwards than the gulf of Spezzia on the west coast, and the mouth of the Rubicon on the east, leaving the scea of Aquileia, Milan, and Ravenna, similar centres in their own neighbourhood of the seren northern provinces to which the jurisdiction of the vicar of Italy was then confined (Paneirol, Notit. Diqn. ii. 2). The composition of the Roman synod at one time bore testimony to its original, at another to its extended limits; and now and then its dimensions were enlarged exceptionally, as will be pointed out under that head.

[Pore; ROME, COUNCILS OF.]

The remaining canons need not occupy much space. Canons eight to fifteen relate to th. lapsed principally—those that had concealed er abjured their faith to escape persecution. The Novatians, or Puritans, as they styled themselves, had incurred ceasure for refusing to communicate with those who had been twice married and niso with the lussed, even after

they had performed the of restoring all such ws ordination of any wh debarred them from the invalid. To the dying, eld rule of the church, and most necessary viate under any circumstance taks rank with commi they recover. By the a the clergy from one dioc bidden. By the sevente the eighteenth, deacons any functions that belong that of giving the Euchar it is decreed that all th Paul of Samosata, deacon re-baptized before they Desconesses indeed, ne imposition of hands, can personages. That this is the phrase δρος ἐκτέθι has now been made,' is cle tion of the words 8pos and Epicer, in canon six mistake, therefore, which fellows, to understand it vieasly passed, whether a descenesses is reckoned a se twenty-one in all. By tl directed to pray standing

with the causes which led be considered here more con they stand. The first decre made themselves eunuchs n or, if ordained, must resig second that none should be priest or bishop, who had no or after full instruction; a nation, should any crime person, he must forfeit hi clergy. By the third, no descen, or clerk of any so with him-συνείσακτον-ns honse, any woman less nes than a mother, sister, or case, such persons as are qui It used to be maintained th was imposed by this canon; breath, that the story told Sozomen of the venerable bis a fiction. In fact, the marke canon of all reference to the female relatives of the clery once hy his protest against an and wife.

whole time between Easter

The three first canons, h

On the Easter question the passed, but only the understar which the bishops in their and the emperor in his circ "that all the brethren in the I celebrated Easter with the Jew keep it agreeably with the Rom and all who from ancleut time as we" (Soc. 1. 9). In other would all celebrate the featival time of cur Lord always on the week, though never on the 14th

s, let the

ther, as it bishops of

oatriarche

then was

rds, when

l also for

It is on

between

of Egypt

interpre-

ticularly,

inus may

native of

of Roman

atly mis-

ve waited

peached.

na" cnn.

his para-

ing "Ut

vetusta

ypti, vel

itudioem

which is

me fifty

qui moris

cipatum.

am suam

over, the

follows:

alirun

hurches"

suburbi-

he juris-

lave, Ch.

a every

e. The

head of

a times,

etropoli-

t was n

me com-

and was mia: 2

. Sicily,

vith the

Corsica;

Prisea which

ds than

and the

ving the

similar he seven

iction of

ancirol,

of the y to its

ged ex-

at head.

y much

to th.

ealed or

n. The

them-

sing te

a twice

u after

they had performed their penance. The manner ! of restoring all such was now settled; but the ordination of any whose crimes should have debarred them from the priesthood was declared lavalid. To the dying, indeed, according to the old rule of the church, the Eucharist, or "last and most necessary viaticum," is not to be denied ander any circumstances; but they are not to taks rank with communicants proper should they recover. By the sixteenth, translations of the clergy from one diocese to another are forbidden. By the seventeenth, lenders on usury ere to be struck off the rolls of the clergy. By the eighteenth, deacons are forbidden to usurp any functions that belong to priests, especially that of giving the Eucharist. By the nineteenth. it is decreed that all the clerical followers of Paul of Samosata, deaconesses included, must be re-haptized before they can be re-ordained. Desconesses indeed, never having received imposition of hands, can only be treated as lay imposition or nands, can only be treated as lay personages. That this is the true meaning of the phrase $\delta pos \frac{4\kappa + \ell \theta e r n a}{\epsilon}$, viz. 'a decree has now been made,' is clear from the application of the words δpos , in canon seventeen, and $\delta pore \nu$, in canon six. It has been a plane of the defense which the plane of th mistske, therefore, which bishop Hefele blindly follows, to understand it of some canon preriously passed, whether at Arles or elsewhere. In the 'Prisca Versio' this enactment about desconesses is reckoned a separate canon, making twenty-one in all. By the twentieth, all are directed to pray standing on Sundays, and the whole time between Easter and Pentecost.

The three first canons, having nothing to do with the causes which led to the council, may be considered here more conveniently than where they stand. The first decrees that such as have made themselves eunuchs may not be ordnined, er, if ordained, must resign their post. The second that none should be raised to the office of priest or bishop, who had not been long baptized, past or bisnop, who had not been long outlized, or after full instruction; and even after ordination, should any crime be proved against a person, he must forfeit his place among the clergy. By the third, no bishop, priest or deason, or clerk of any sort, may have living with him-συνείσακτον-as an inmate of his house, any woman less nearly related to him than a mother, sister, or aunt; or, in any case, such persons as are quite beyond suspicion, It used to be maintained that clerical celibacy was imposed by this canon; and in the same breath, that the story told by Socrates and Sozomen of the venerable bishop Paphnutius was a fiction. In fact, the marked omission in this canon of all reference to the wife amongst the female relatives of the clergy, is explained at once by his protest against any separation of man

On the Easter question there was no canon passed, but only the understanding entered into, which the bishops in their synodical letter, and the emperor in his circular, record-viz. "that all the brethren in the East, who formerly celebrated Easter with the Jews, will henceforth keep lt agreeably with the Romans and ourselves, and all who from ancient time have kept Easter u we" (Soc. i. 9). In other words, that they would all celebrate the festival of the resurrecflon of our Lord always on the first day of the

Nisan, even when that day fell on a Sunday, but

the Sundsy after. [EASTER.]

The authority which this council obtained everywhere gave rise to continual tamperings with its decrees, or with its history from interested motives. Nine-tenths of such tamperings, at least, have been in the Latin interest; and if their origin cannot be brought home positively to the popes themselves, it cannot be denied that they have been foremost in using them. The interpolation of the sixth canon, as has been said, began with the legates of the first Leo. He himself originated another gloss upon it— viz. that it decided that of the three sees mentioned in it Rome had the first place, Alexandria the second, and Antioch the third. The Sardican canons were first cited as Nicene by popea Zosimus, Innocent, and the same Leo. The preface to the Nicene council in the Pseudo-Isidorian collection was penned in their interest. The seventy-first of the Arabian canons, according to one version of them (Mansi, ii. 1005), was framed in their interest. Pope Silvester, of course, learnt from his presbyters all to which his assent had been given through them, and received from them a copy of the synodical letter addressed to the church of Alexandria, for whose special benefit the council had met. But the council addressed no letter to him, nor received any letter from him in particular. Later ages invented three such letters, in which his confirmation of the acts of the council is asked and imparted, and they are still extant (ib. 719-22). As if this was not enough, a third Roman synod, in addition to a first and second, of still more ambitious purpose (ib. 551 and 615-32) was feigned to have been held, in which he annthematised all who dared to contravene the Nicene definition (ib. 1081). Pope Adrian I. is the first who quotes or refers to these documents. One more point may be mentioned, in conclusion, as having an interest for English readers-viz. that probably the earliest MS. of its kind extant ("cui nullum alind simile invenire uspiam licuit," say the Ballerinl themselves of it) is one preserved in the Bocleian archives (Justellus, 100-2), being a fine and nearly complete transcript of the old Latin, or pre-Dionysian, version of the Nicene and other canons, in three parts. It may be seen printed, but unfaithfully printed, in the Bibl. Jur. Can. Vet. i. 277 sq., and H. Justellus, or reprinted by the Ballerini, in their edition of St. Leo, lii. 478-563,

That this version was the Prisca translatio. which, Dionysius Exignus tells us, he had been asked to improve upon, is clear enough from internal evidence; and has long been accepted as such by the learned. But, according to Dr. Maassen (Can. Recht, § 8-11) this was by no means the earliest version of the Nicene decrees then extant in Latin; as he assumes there were Latin translations of them sent by St. Cyril of Alexandria and Atticus of Constantinople reapectively to the African bishops in the 5th century, when appeals were being argued between them and Rome, and that even a contemporary translation of them was brought home by Carcilian, bishop of Carthage, from the Nicene council. It is true that we have Latin versions of them given in the Isidorian collection, and several MSS, of uncertain date, which are ao West, though never on the 14th day of the month headed: but even so, the statements made respecting them are vague and conflicting : and it | might be shewn on similar evidence, that a by the Nicene Fathers to Pope Silvester himself. Again, how comes it, if so many cut and dried versions of the Nicene canons were thus early made, that not one is ever cited at length, either in these versions or any other, by members of the African or of the Roman Church, or by any Western synod, in pre-Dionysian times: to say nothing of these versions being unknown to Dionysios himself, by whom the was first brought into notice? The fact is, Dienysius is an inconvenient authority for modern theories respecting the Sardican canons, which the Popes endeavoured to pass as Niceno. till the appearance of his collection, as will be shewn further on. [SARDICA, COUNCIL OF; comp. Dict. Chaist. Blog. art. Dionysius TE. S. Ff.1 Exiguus.']

NICAEA (2) the 2nd cauncil of, the 7th and last general; being the last to be received as such finally by the Western churches in communion with Rome, and the Eastern chorches in communion with Constantinople; as well as the only general council which has at times been condemned by both, exclusive of Rome. (l'almer, On the Church, iv. 10. 4.) Met in the 8th year of the empress Irene and her son Constantine, A.D. 787. It contrasts with the first council in that its acts are extant and fill a volume, to say nothing of their having been translated by Anastasius, the Roman librarian, and dedicated by him in a preface of singular interest to pope John Vill.; while those of the first were not

even committed to writing.

To understand its decrees, some previous phases of the contest about images must be recalled. The emperor Leo 111., surnamed the isaurian, had taken a violent part against images and their defenders, which had been bitterly resented in his own capital, and still more by pope Gregory II., who challenged him in two tiery letters to attempt similar measures in Italy. The emperor replied by confiscating all the papal domains in Apulia, Calabria, and Sicily. His son and grandson following in his steps retained them. But his great-grandson was a minor, in dependence upon his mother, and she, yielding to the instances of the retiring patriarch Paul, and of the new patriarch Tarasius, took steps for reversing all that had been decreed against images in a council held under his grandfather Constantine, surnamed Copronymus, A.D. 754, and which then passed for the 7th council. She wrote, therefore, to pope Adrian I. in their joint names A.D. 784, inviting him to a council which she proposed assembling at Constantiuople for that purpose; but her letter remained unanswered for two years. At length, A.b. 786, two presbyters arrived from Rome to be present at it on behalf of the pope. Even then, the council had no sooner met than it had to be closed on account of the disturbances to which et gave rise. The year following it was transferred to Nicaea, where its proceedings occupied no more than a month, as has been said. According to the lists given in Mansi, 260 bishops or their representatives attended its first action or session, and 310 subscribed to what was defined at its 7th and last. The

first place was assigned to the legates of the pope, though presbyters. Tarasius, who had just been appointed patriarch, while yet a layman, by the civil power, sat second, and was layman, by the civil power, sat second, and was the chief speaker throughout. Two presbyters, representing the patriarchs of Antioch and Aiexandria, who were kept away by the Saracena, sat next. The see of Jerusalem, being vacant, was not represented. The rest, with very few exceptions—and none farther west than Italy-came from the east. At the request of the bishops of Sicily, Taraslus opened proceedings in a short speech. The imperial letter, or Sacra, was then rend, in which reference was made to his consecration, to the petition that had been made by him for n council, and to the steps which had been taken for assembling this. Lastiy, several bishops who had attended the iconcolastic council under Copronymus, or been consecrated by those that had, on confessing their errors, and professing the faith of the six provious councils, were

received.

At the second action, two letters from pope Adrian were read; one to the empress and her son, the other to Tarasius. The first begins with a faitering reference to the exaltation of the Roman see by the first emperor Constanting and his mother, together with his recovery from ieprosy through pope Silvester, whose acts are then quoted in favour of Images, supplemented by other authorities. Aftr. wards, If Anastasius, or rather the anonymous somebody who professes to record his words, is to be trusted, the pope commented on the consecration of Tarasius, and on his being styled occumenical patriarch in passages which the Greeks suppressed, and con-ciuded by protesting against the detention of his rights and patrimony, contrasting with it all the provinces and cities and provinces which he had just received in perpetuity from Charlemagne, besides what he had regained through him from the Lombards. But all this is auspicious, being only preserved in a Latin version, and in any case should be compared with a letter written to Charlemagno by the same pope nine years before (Cod. Carol. Ep. lx.), for the marked abstention from any reference to the contents of the papal archives in one, and the palmary reference to the donation of Constantine pre-served there in the other. Even if genuiue, the Greeks might weil have suppressed this passage, no general council having ever been asked before to occopy itself with such subjects. The letter to Tarasius is sald to have been similarly mutilated; but in this case the Latin version contains nothing of any sort which is not found in the Greek. The pope merely speaks in it of the synodical epistic received from Tarasius announcing his election and containing his profossion. As this last was in entire harmony with the faith of the slx previous councils, and had taken the right view of images, he would not insist en the twofold blots of his electionat least, if the patriarch will engage to do three things: (1) to get the pseudo-synod against images condemned; (2) to seek union with the Roman see to that extent as to make profession of his devotion to it as head of all the churches of God; (3) to get images restored by an imperial edict to their accustemed places in all the churches of the cepital and throughout the

East, conformably with Roman church, Both eathusiastically by the c is subscribing to them, d of erthodoxy for what th

In the third action, (Caesaren, recented his for received. Then a copy sent by Turasius to his bro been read out, it was pro what had been sent to t to It they had just heard iagly. Two points in it isgly. Two points in it. It naserted procession of the Father, through or asetaematised pope Honor thelite leaders by name, wall as their followers. T from the patriarchs of Ar and with it the synodical selves received from the in salem, on his election, follo these the Holy Ghost is sail from the Father: the teach councils is epitomised and Hogorius is distinctly said matised by the sixth. Both in accordance with the pr and subscribed to by nil.

With the fourth action

work of the council. Pass New Testament were rea

visible representations of t seen. Passages from the images or pictures with Several of these passages, from works of no credit; so ipurious works, as Cave forcibly. Still, the eigh cason, which they considere covers their decision in princ had been acted upon in the when a picture of our Lord spostle of England, as he Art, in general, might hav church had they decided o where they state their inferen and say that they "honour : of holy persons and holy thin perpetual remembrance of they assert nothing irration they add, "as likewise mai their holiness," they may mer exciting people to endeavour

The fifth netion was occur the proceedings of the cour ander Copronymus, A.D. 754. I ness of its authorities was ex authorities cited in conder Next, volumes from which pa lmages had been torn out were the reaction against images v the Saracens. At the 6th act of the same council assume shape. It was subdivided i parts so arranged that in each bishop of Neo-Caesarea, one prelates, reads out portions o perado-synod, and one of the church of Constantinople their

The council met for its 6 CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

f the

had

et a

i was

ytera,

and

alem, rest,

rther

t the

pened

erial

h re-

the the

for n

taken

shope

ander

that

esing

Weiv

pope

l her

egins

on of

ntire

frem

ta are

ented

asine,

pro-

asius, ch in

con-

of his

II the

e had

agne.

from

being

any

ritten

years

arked

nts of

mary

pre-

e, the

asked

The

ilarly

erslos

found

it of

enien

pro-

, and

vould

ion--

three

ainat

h the

esion

rches

perial

the

the

the

East, conformably with the tradition of the komon church. Both letters were accepted sathusinstically by the council, and the bishops, is subscribing to them, declared them a standard of orthodoxy for what they contained.

la the third action, Gregory, bishop of Nea-Casaren, recanted his former opinions, and was received. Then a copy of the synodical letter seat by Tarasius to his brother patriarchs having been read out, it was pronounced identical with what had been sent to the pope, whose answar tolt they had just heard and accepted accordingly. Two points in it deserve some notice-1. It asserted procession of the Holy Ghost from the Father, through or by the Son. 2. It the rainer, through or by the Son. 2. It sastaematisked pope Honorius with other mono-thelite leaders by name, and their dogmas, as well as their followers. The reply to this letter from the patriarchs of Antloch and Alexandria, and with it the synodical letter they had themseives received from the late patriarch of Jerusalem, on his election, followed. In the latter of these the Holy Ghost is said to proceed eternally from the Futhar: the teaching of the six previous councils is epitomised and professed: while pope lionerius is distinctly said to have been anothematised by the sixth. Both letters were declared in accordance with the profession of Tarasius, and subscribed to by all.

With the fourth action commenced the real work of the council. Passages from the Old and New Testament were read out favourable to visible representations of things absent or unseen. Passages from the fathers, mentioning images or pictures with approval followed. Several of these passages, indeed, were drawn from works of no credit; some from confessedly sparious works, as Cave points out (i. 650) freibly. Still, the eighty-second Trullan cason, which they considered occumenical, alone overs their decision in principle; and this again had been acted upon in the preceding century, when a picture of our Lord was borne before the spostle of England, as he entered Canterbury. Art, in general, might have been lost to the church had they decided otherwise. Finally, where they state their inferences (Manal, xill. 131) and say that they "honour such representations of hely persons and hely things, as leading to the perpetual remembrance of their prototypes," they sesert nothing irrational; and oven when they add, "as likewise making us sharers of their holiness," they may mean no more than " as sciting people to endeavour to be as good as they were.

The fifth action was occupied with details in the proceedings of the council against images under Copronymus, A.D. 754. First, the worthlesshess of its authorities was exposed, and counterauthorities cited in condemnation of them. Next, volumes from which passages in favour of images had been torn out were displayed. Lastly, the reaction against images was traced back to the Saracens. At the 6th action, the refutation of the same council assumed a more formal thepe. It was subdivided into six tomes or parts se arranged that in each of them Gregory, hishop of Neo-Caesarea, one of the reconting prelates, reads out portions of the acts of the pendo-synod, and one of the deacons of the church of Constantinople their refutation.

The council met for its seventh action on CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. II.

Oct. 13, when Theodore, bishop of Taormina in Sicily, read out its definition. This, after a short preface, commenced with the creed, in the Constantinopolitan form only, and without the canon enforcing its exclusive use, which we find appended to it at the fourth, fifth, and sixth councils. Long afterwards it was pretended on the Latin side that the insertion of the "Filingue" was decreed at this council; the very thing it was blamed by the council of Frankfort for not having done. Next, it anathematised all the heretics by name, whom the six previous councils had condemned, including pope Honorius, Next, it declared for preserving all ecclesiastical traditions intact, one of which was the employment of symbolical representations. And thereupon it decreed, lastly, that images of our Lord, His mother and His saints, in colours, mosaic, or other material, might, like the cross, be freely placed on church walls and in tablets; on vessels and vestments used at divine service; in private houses or by the roadside, and have candles or incense burnt, according to custom before them, and be kissed and saluted with all reverence, saving only the worship (latrla) which is due to God alone, deposing all bishops and ciergy, and excommunicating all monks and laymen who maintained the contrary. [IMAGES.]

This, followed by corresponding acclamations and anothern s, a joint letter to the empress and her sor ... : arasius and the assembled bishops, and a gradient letter to the faithful, terminated the tree organil work of the council. Its memhers met for a supplemental or eighth session at the palace called Magnaura in the capital, Oct. 23, when the definition was again read out, this time in the hearing of the empress and her son, who were present, and twenty-two canons passed. Of these the first insists on the observance of the canons by all, but seems to point rather to dogma than discipline. If it is held to confirm all the canons of the six previous councils, it must, of course, be understood to confirm the Trulian or Quini-sext canons. The second ordains that no bishop shall be consecrated who has not a thorough knowledge of the Psalter, the canons, and Holy Scripture in general. The third declares all appointments of bishops by canons. Thus Tarasins effectually barred his own case from becoming a precedent. The fourth and fifth are strong against simony. The sixth renews the rule that a provincial synod shall be held at least once a year. The seventh ordains that any bishop consecrating a church in future without relies of the saints shall be deposed. The eighth decrees against receiving any Jews who are not sincere converts. The ninth orders that all books against images should be brought to the residence of the patriarch at Constantinople, and there stowed away with all other heretical works. Any bishop, priest, or denon concealing such books is to be deposed, and any monk or layman anathematised. The remaining thirteen, being of less consequence, may be passed over.

Anastasius is allowed to have translated these canons, whether he translated the proceedings of the eighth session or not, which some dony. The Latin version, which used to be thought anterior to his, omits them certainly. But if the titles given at the end of his preface are his, it is plain that he looked upon the eighth session as

one with the seventh, and such is, apparently, the view which Theophanes, who was present, takes of it in his Chronographia. The other pieces in connection with it, also given in Latin and Greek, are: 1. A complimentary speech addressed to the council by Epipianius, deecon of the church of Catana, in Sielly. 2. A letter from Tarasius to pope Adrian, tersely describing the council, which "by placing a copy of he Gospels in its midst, constituted Christ its head, and by causing the letters of the pope to be read first in order, constituted him its eye." 3. A second, and still more remarkable letter from the same to the same, bristles with denunciations from Scripture, the canons, and the fathers, against simony, thus not merely throwing light upon the fourth and fifth canons passed at this council, but suggesting that they may have been as much needed just now for the West as the East. 4. A letter from the same to an anchoret dignitary, named John, announcing and expounding to him the decrees of the Council. The latter standing last in Mansi, which purports to have been addressed to the church of Alexandria by this council, was probably written to bring about its commemoration in a later age. It now stands for commemoration in the Greek Menology on Oct. 12, and is there said to have been attended by 367 fathers. For the letter written in defence of it by pope Adrian to Charlemagne, which Mansi prints last but one, see 'Council of Frankfort.' (Mansi, xii. 951 ad. f. and xiii. 1-820; Beveridge, Synod Il. 165-9; Hefele, Ill. 410-57.) [E. S. Ff.]

NICANDER (1) Martyr in Egypt under Diocletian; commemorated Mar. 15 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. ii. 392). The Menology assigns to the same day the martyrdom of another Nicander, "sanctus apostolus.

(2) Martyr, commemorated in Africa June 5 (Hieron. Mart.); Usuard gives the name on the same day with Marcianus and Apollonius, in Egypt; and Hieron. Mart. calls him in the same connexion Nigrandus. Basil (Menol.) mentions Nicander with Martianus on this day.

(3) Martyr, with Quiriacus, Blastus, and others, commemorated at Rome June 17 (Hieron. Mart.); assigned to this day with Martianus in Boll. Acta SS. Jun. iii. 266.

(4) Bishop of Myra; commemorated Nov. 4 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 273).

(5) Martyr, with Hiero, Hesychius, and others; commemorated Nov. 7 (Basil. Menol). [C. H.]

NICANOR (1) one of the seven deacons (Acts vi.), martyr at Cyprus; commemorated Jan. 10. (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 601).

(2) Martyr with Martiana and Apollonius [cf. Nicander (2)]; commemorated in Egypt Ap. 5 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.); July 28 (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 264). [C. H.]

NICASIUS, bishop, martyr, with his virgin sister Eutropia at Rheims; commemorated Dec. 14 (Usuard. Mart.; Surius, de Prob. Sanct. Hist. t. iv. Dec. 14, p. 264, ed. Colon. 1618). FC. H.7

NICE, martyr, A.D. 303; commemorated by the Greeks Ap. 25. (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. [C. H.] 361.)

NICE (Nίκη), a town so called in Thrace not NUCE (Nucl), a town so cline in Inrace not far from Adrianople, where the Arians held a council, A.D. 359, Oct. 10, on their way home from Rimini, to publish the creed brought thither by Valens, in order that from the name which it would thus get it might be contouded with the state of the with the Nicene. (Soc. il. 37.) Instead of which It was condemned in the West, as soon as known. It betrayed its character by condemning the u.a of the word 'Homoouslos'; besiles which it contained "the descent into hell," which had not as yet appeared in any church creed. It is extant in Theodoret (H. E. il. 21), and was repeated almost word for word at Constantinople the year following (Soc. ii. 41.) St. Ililary (Fragm. viil.) gives the fullest account of what took place. The sentence passed on Valens and Ursacins at Rimini was rescinded at the same time. (Mansl, ili. 309-314.) [E. S. Ff.]

NICEAS (NICETAS), bishop of Romatiana in Dacia; depositio June 22 (Usnard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. iv. 243). [C. H.]

NICEFORUS. [NICEPHORUS.]

NICENE CREED. [CREED.]

NICEPHORUS (1) Martyr with Victorinus and five others; commemorated Jan. 31 (Basil, Menol.); NICOPHORUS, Feb. 25 (Vet. Rom. Mart.); NICOBORUS, Feb. 25 (Usuard. Mart.).

(2) Martyr at Antioch, under Valerian and Gallienus; commemorated Feb. 9 (Basil. Menol; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, C.d. Liturg. iv. 253; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 283).

(3) (NICEFORUS) Martyr, commemorated in Africa March 3 (Hieron, Mart.).

(4) Martyr, commemorated April 5 (Cal. Byrant.).

(5) Patriarch of Constantinople; commemorated June 2 (Basil. Menol.).

(6) Martyr with Antoniaus, Germanus, and others; commemorated Nov. 13 (Basil. Menol.).

NICETAS (1) a bishop in Dacia; commemorated Jan. 7 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 365).

(2) Bishop of Apollonias, confessor in the Iconoclustic period; commemorated March 20 (Boll. Acta SS. Mart. lil. 165).

(3) Bishop of Romatiana. [NICEAS.]

(4) Martyr with Aquilina, under Decius; com-memorated July 24 (Boll. Acta SS. Jul. v. 492).

(5) Martyr at Nicomedia, under Maximisa It said; commemorated at Venice Sept. 12 (Boll, Acta SS. Sept. iv. 6).

(6) A Gothic martyr; commemorated Sept. 15 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byrant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 269; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 38).

(7) "Our father," related to the empress Irene, confessor; commemorated Oct. 6 (Basil. Menol.). NICETIUS (1) Martyr, commemorated at

Nicomedia Jan. 20 (Hieron. Mart.). (2) Bishop of Besançon in the 7th century; commemorated Feb. 8 (Boll. Act. SS. Feb. il. 168).

(3) Bishop of Lyon, A.D. 573; commemorated April 2 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 95).

(4) Bishop of Treves. [NICETUS.] [C. H.]

NICETUS (1), Bis Vienne (Hieron. Mart.;

NICI

(2) Martyr, commeme Via Portnensis, July 29 (3) Martyr, commem

(Hieron. Mart.). (4) Two martyrs of th at Alexandria Sept. 10 (

(5) Martyr, commemo Hieron. Mart.); NICETH Hist. t. iv. Oct. i. p. 2. Acta SS. O. S. B. saec. i (6) Martyr, commemo

NICIA (I) Virgin Ap. 28 (Hieron. Mart.). (2) Martyr, commemo

NICO (1) Bishop, "I companions, A.D. 250, ner memorated Mar. 23 (Basil Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. Mart, iii. 442),

(2) Martyr, with Neo memorated Sept. 28 (Basi

NICODEMUS, Jewish inventie at Jerusalem An Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom.

NICODEMUS. Guér tych of the 8th or 9th Paclaudi (Antiquitates Ch. plate), in which Nicodem rase, fifth figure on the s tych. He is to found b



from a 9th century Greek M de Fleury (L'Evançile, vol. from Biblothèque Nationale, where he is pointed out by The writer cannot find any re our period of his visit to our

NICOFORUS (1), mart Victor and others; comme Feb. 25 (Usuard. Mart.); NI (llieron. Mart.). [NICEPHOR

NICETUS (1), Bishop, commemorated at Vienne (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, commemorated at Rome, on the Via Portuensis, July 29 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Martyr, commemorated in Italy Aug. 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Two martyrs of this name commemorated at Alexandria Sept. 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Martyr, commemorated at Treves, Oct. 1 Hieron. Mart.); Nicerius (surius, do Prob. SS. Hist. t. iv. Oct. i. p. 2, Colon. 1618; Mabill. Act. SS. O. S. B. sacc. i. p. 184, Venet. 1733). (6) Martyr, commemorated Oct. 10 (Hieron.

NICIA (1) Virgin martyr, commemorated Ap. 28 (Hieron. Mart.).

[C. H.]

(2) Martyr, commemorated May 23 (Hieron. [C. H.]

NICO (1) Bishop, "Holy Martyr," with 199 companions, A.D. 250, near Tauromenium; commemorated Mar. 23 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Basiel, Cod. Litury. iv. 255; Boll. Acta SS. Bart. iii. 442).

(2) Martyr, with Neo and Heliodorus; commemorated Sept. 28 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

NICODEMUS, Jewish doctor (St. John iii.); Inventio at Jerusalem Aug. 3 (Usuard. Mart.); Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.). [C. H.]

NICODEMUS. Guénébault names a diptreh of the 8th or 9th century, published by Faciandi (Antiquit-tees Christinace, p. 349 and plate), in which Nicodemus is holding a small rase, fifth figure on the second leaf of the diptreh. He is to found be in an Entombment



Ricodemus at the Entombrent, (MSS, Bib. Nat., Paris.)

from a 9th century Greek MS., given by Robault de Fleury (L'Evanile, vol. ii. pl. xci. fig. 1) from Biblothèque Nationale, Navo lle MS. 510, where he is pointed out by name (see woodcut). The writer cannot find any representation within our period of his visit to our Lord by night.

[R. St. J. T.]

NICOFORUS (1), martyr with Victorinus, Victor and others; commemorated in Egypt Feb. 25 (Usuard. Mart.); NICOPHORUS, Feb. 24 (Wisron. Mart.). [NICEPHORUS.]

(2) Martyr, with some of the same companions as preceding, and perhaps the same person; commemorated Feb. 28 (Hieron, Mart.); Nicophorus (Boll, Acta SS. Feb. iii. 724).

(3) Martyr, commemorated March 1 (Hieron.

(4) Martyr, commemorated in Egypt, Ap. 27 (Hieron. Mart.).

NICOLAS, bishop of Myra. [NICOLAUS.]

NICOLAUS (1) Anchoret, with Transin Sardinia, in the fourth century; commenorated June 21 (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. iv. 84).

(2) Martyr, with Hieronymus at Brescia; commemorated July 6 (Boli. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 285).

(3) Bishop of Myra in the time of Constantine; commemorated Dec. 6 (Basil. Menol.; Usuard. Mart.; Surius, de Prob. Sanct. Hist. t. iv. Dec. p. 182, ed. Colon. 1618); Nicolas, "wonderworker" (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 276); same name and title, Dec. 7 (Cal. Arnum.); Nicolas, Ap. 10 (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. H.]

NICOMEDI'3, preshyter, martyr; natalis Sept. 15 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acts SS. Sept. v. 5); dedication of his church at Rome, June 1 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.); dedication on June 1 observed in Gregory's Sacramentary, his name being in the collect (Greg. Mag. Lib. Sacr. 104). One of this name for Sept. 15 at Tomi, and one for June 1 in Africa, mentioned in Hieron. Mart. [C. H.]

NICOPHORUS (I) Feb. 24, Feb. 28. [Nico-

(2) Martyr; commemorated Mar. 6 (Histon. Mart.). [C. H.]

NICOPOLIS, COUNCIL OF, A.D. 372, at the border-town, so-called, of Armenia Minor and Cappadocia. The bishop, Theodotus of Nicopolis, had invited St. Basil to be present, but when he came, owing to his having admitted Eustathius of Sebaste to communion, in his way thither, on terms unsatisfactory to Theodotus, he was not admitted, to his great annoyance. (Ep. 99; comp. Mansi, note, iii. 476.)

NICOPOLITIANUS, martyr with Styracius and Tobilas; commemorated Nov. 2 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

NICOSTRATUS (1) Martyr; commemorated at Niconedia, Mar. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr, with Claudius, Castorius, and Nov. 8 (Usuard, Mart.; Vet Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.); Nov. 8 (Surius, de Prob. Sauct. Fit. t. iv. Nov. p. 212, ed. Colon. 1618). [C. H.]

NIDD, COUNCIL OF, A.D. 705: held on the banks of the Nidd, in Northumbria, by order of pope John VI., in the reign of Osred, at which Brithwald, archbishop of Canterbury, was present, and the matter of Wilfrid, bishop of York, finally settled (Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, &c. iii. 264-267, and Mansi, xii. 167-174). [E. S. Ff.]

NIGASIUS, preshyter, martyr, in the Vexin, probably cir. A.D. 286, with Quirinus and Pien-

, end nol.). . H.]

ce not

ield a

home

ought

name

unded

which

nowa.

ie use

ch it

a had

It is

as re-

lilary

what

s and

same

Ff.]

na la

Boll.

H.]

nne

Basil.

art.):

and

enol:

Boll.

ed in

(Cal.

iemo-

the

com-492). an it t. 12

ot. 15 iturg. ipress Basil.

H.]
ed at
tury;
168).

rated Boll.

H.]

tin; commemorated Oct. 11 (Usuard. Mart.; Bull. Acta SS. Oct. v. 510). [C. II.]

NIGRANDUS. [NICANDER, June 5.]

NILAMMON, Egyptian recluse in fifth century; commemorated Jan. 6 (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 326).

NILUS (1) Martyr, with Pelens and Helias; commemorated Sept. 19 (Basil. Mov.l.; Usuard. Mart.; Yet. Rom. Mart.); named in Hieron. Mart. on this day with Capileus and others.

(2) "Our father;" commemorated Nov. 12 (C.d. Byzant.). [C. H.]

MIMIUS (in Christian Art), a disc or plate, commonly golden, sometimes red, blue, or green, or banded like a rainbow, placed vertically behind the heads of persons of special dignity or sanctity as a symbol of honour. This disc is sometimes reduced to a mere ring, ragle or double, showing the background through. It is, as a rule, perfectly plain, exce, in the case of our Saviour, whose nimbus is commonly distinguished by a cross. The cross is sometimes, but rarely, depicted immediately above the Sacrel Head, either just without or just within the circumference of the disc (as in the mosaics of the arch of the tribune at St. Maria Maggiore), but it is almost universally inscribed within the circle. After the eighth century living persons were, in Italy, distinguished by a square nimbus, which sometimes assumed the form of a scroll, partly unrolled.

The nimbus is undoubtally of ethnic origin. It is the visible expression . art of the luminous nebula supposed to emanate from and to clothe a Divine Being. It originally invested the whole body. Thus Virgil describes June as "nimbe succincta" (Acn. x. 634). By degrees, however, it was restricted to the head, which was naturally regarded as the chief seat of this divine radiance The heads of the statues of the gods (Lucian, de Pea Syr. 675; Timon, c. 51, 154), and of the emperors, after they began to claim divine honours, were decorated with a crown of rays, or brilliant circlet. Servius (ad Aen, it. 615) defines the nimbus with which Pallus was distinguished at the destruction of Troy, as "fulgidum lumen, quo deorum capita einguntur: sic enim pingi solent;" and again (Bid. iii. 587), "proprie nimbus est qui deorum vel Imperantium capita quasi clara nebula ambire tingitur." We also find in the 'Panegyambire ingitur." We also find in the 'Panegy-rieus Maximiani,' which passes under the name of Mamertinus, "Inx divinum verticem charo orbe complectens," associated with the trabeae and the fasces and the curule chair as symbols of imperial dignity. From the resemblance of the nimbus as commonly depicted to a circular plate of metal, it has been derived by some from the μηνίσκος of the Greeks, a metal disk placed above the heads of statues to prevent birds from settling on them, and polluting them (cf. interpr. nd Aristoph. Ares, v. 1114); but though similar in form and position the connection is probably only apparent, not real (Ciampini Vet. Mon. i. 112). Buonarruoti (Osservaz. p. 60) is of opinion that the nimbus was borrowed from the Egyptians, which is also the view of Pignorius (Ciampini, u.s. i. 112). Others hold that it was of Etruscan origin, and others again derive it

from India, where it was certainly used to encircle the dettles of the Hindu mythology (Didron, Iconogr. Chret. pp. 43, 136); but from whatever quarter It was derived, the nimbus was regarded in the early ages of Christianity as a mere symbol of honour and digulty, and was not at all associated with divinity or special annetity. In the East especially it was considered as an attribute of mere power, whether good or evil, and was used much more predigally than in the West. Thus we find it assigned in Byzantine art to Satan (Didron, p. 163, fig. 46), and to the beast in the Apoenlypse (θ, p. 165, fig. 47). In the West it may be seen encircling the bust of the emperor Claudius (Montfaucon, Antiquité expliquee, v. 162); the head of Trajan, and several medallions on the arch of Constantine, and of Antoninus Pius on the reverse of one of his medals (Disell. Thes, Numism. tab. lxvil. 1). Herod is distinguished by the nimbus in the mossics of St. Mary Major's at Rome, as are Justinian and Theodora in those of St. Vitnlis, and Constantine Pogonstus, Heraclius and Tiberius at St. Apollinarie in Classe. and Justinian at St. Apollmars in Classe, and Justinian at St. Apollinaris in Urbe, at Ravenna; and Constantine and Charles the Great in those of the Lateran Triclinium (Agincourt, Peinture, xvi. 18). On medals the nimbus is frequently found surrounding the heads of the Christian emperors. We may Instance Constantine the threat on the reverse of a great bronze of Crispus (Sanclemente, Numm. Sciect. iii. p. 182, fig. 1), the obverse of a gold coin of Constantine (Morelli, Nov. Spec. tab. vii. No. 1); and one of Fausta (Ibid. tab. lv. No. 4); Cavedoni, Ricerche, p. 53). Constant, Constantina and the later emperors are similarly distinguished. On the great shield of Theodosius he and his two sons have the nimbus. (Buonarruoti, Osservazioni, pp. 60 sq.). A silver shield discovered in the ancient bed of the Arve, near Geneva in 1721, figured by Montfaucon (Antie, Expliq, xv. px. xviii. p. 51), representing Valentinian making gifts to his soldiers after a victory, shews the emperor with his head surrounded by a plain nimous. The statues of the Merovingian kings which formerly decorated the chief portal of the abbey of St. Germain des Prés at Parls are also described as having their heads surmounted with this symbol of royal dignity (Mabillon, Annal.

NIMBUS

Ord. Bened. ann. 557, tom. i. p. 169).
In illuminated MSS. after the sixth century, the secular use of the nimbus is very frequent. It does not appear in a MS. of Genesis of the fourth or fifth century, in the Library at Vienna (Agincourt, Peinture, pl. xix.); but Priam and Cassandra have it In the Vatican Virgil (Ciampini, n. s. 1, tab. xxxvi. 16, 17), and in a MS. of the book of Joshua of the seventh or eighth century from the same collection (No. 405), Joshua himself, as well as the cities of Jericho, Gibeon, &c., represented as females, is thus decorated. In the Alexandrine MS. and in a MS. Bible of St. I'sul's at Rome, of the 8th or 9th century (Agincourt, Peinture, xxviil .- xxx.), not only sacred and quasi-sacred personages, e.g. Mosea, Joshua, Eli, Samuel, Balaam, &c., but kings, such as Pharaoh and Ahab, bear it (Buonstruoti, u. s. p. 62). The case is the same in the Menelogium of Basil of the tenth century, where the nimbus is given without distinction to the saints, and to the emperors, to Herod and other potenistes. Meden is nimber by Muratori (ii. 21), and cellaneum, described by annexed woodcut of a n from a fragment of a b funco (u. s. i. part. 2, ing the iwelve signs of twelve chief deitles, the the nirbus.



Mercury with Circular

Familiar as the use as a symbol of dignity o the East, it was unkn-mark of divinity or sa ages of Christian art. (leonogr. Ch. et. p. 100) monuments in France and and sacred personages w The first live centuries offe examples. Di-iron indeed that "before the slxth co nimbus is not to be seen ments." It is of the Christian sarcophagl, and i catacombs, excepting those such (unfortunately a nume been subjected to modern re is no class of christian mo come down to us in such u is none whose authority is sarcophagi. From these th universally totally absent. example of this symbol on a engraved by Basic and Aring lateran Muse and Not only personages, but Christ Him tis equally absent from the Saint Maximin, and Marse however, there are two sare serenth century, which prese that of the exarch Isane at ! representing the adoration of Monuments of early Christian and one in the basilica of Classe, on which we see a figure of Christ enthroned be He has a plain nimbus, bu any (ind. p. 28, No. 10).

The testimony of the glass

and the catacomb belonging for the glass in the catacomb belonging fourth century, is equally declaroduction of the nimbus. examples in Garracei's great United in the catacomb for the nimbus. examples in Garracei's great United in the catacomb for the catacomb

tates. Medea is nimbed on a patera mentioned by Muratori (ii. 21), and Circe in a freeco at Herculatery, described by Didron (p. 150). The samexed woodent of a nimbed head of Mercury, from a fragment of a bas-relief given by Montfacco (u. s. i. part. 2, pl. cexxiv.), representing the twelve signs of the Zodiac, and the twelve chief deitles, the last all depicted with the nimbus.



Mercury with Circular Nimbus. (Didron.)

Familiar as the use of the nimbus was as a symbol of dignity or power, especially in the East, it was unknown as a distinctive msrk of divinity or sanctity to the earlier ages of Christian art. As Didron remarks (longer. Cheet. p. 100), "the most ancient monuments in France and Italy present divine and sacred personages without the nimbus." The first five centuries offer few, if any, genuine examples. Di-fron indeed asserts (ib. p. 101), that "before the sixth century the Christian nimbus is not to be seen on authentic monuments." It is of the extremest rarity on Christian sarcophagi, and in the frescoes of the catacombs, excepting those of later date, and such (unfortunately a numerous class), as have been subjected to modern restoration. As there is no class of christian monuments which have come down to us in such unaitered state, there is none whose authority is so weighty as the sarcophagi. From these the nimbus is almost oniversally totally absent. There is not a single example of this symbol on any of the sarcophagi engraved by Bosio and Aringhi, or in those of the Lateran Muse . B. Not only the navels and holy personnges, but Christ Himself is devoid of it. Itis equally absent from the sarcophagi of Aries, Saint Maximin, and Marseilles. At Ravenna, however, there are two sarcophagi, both of the seventh century, which present our Lord nimbed; that of the exarch Isaac at St. Vitalis, A.D. 644, representing the adoration of the Magi (Appell. Monuments of early Christian Art, p. 27, No. 9), and one in the basilica of St. Apollinaris in Classe, on which we see a youthful, beardless figure of Christ enthroned between the aposties. lie has a plain nimbus, but they are without say (ind. p. 28, No. 10).

The testimony of the glass vessels discovered a the catacomb belonging probably to the fourth century, is equally decisive as to the late introduction of the nimbus. There are a few tamples in Garrucci's great collection in which Christ is nimbed (Fett Ornaut, tax. vii. 7, tax. vi. 5, tax. xiii. 6, tax. xxiii. 7), but in the rast majority of isstances He is destitute of it. Becearmoti gives a very curlous glass (Osservaz. vii. 1), on which St. Stephen is represented

sitting listening to the teaching of Christ, also scated, neither of them wearing the nimbus; but between them is a small figure of Christ in the act of benediction, which is nimbed. The reason of the distinction between these two figures of our Lord is evidently that the one is intended for Christ as a Teacher on earth, the other shews Him as seen by St. Stephen in vision from heaven. Other saintly personages are still less frequently thus distinguished. The apostles St. Peter and St. Paul are constantly without it in Garrucci's collection, and only once with it (tav. xiv. 6), where the character of the art is late. Among the multitudinous glasses on which female figures are depicted, that inscribe ! "Mara," which may perhaps be intended for the Biessed Virgin, has it (tav. ix. 11), and St. Agnes s also once nimbed (tav. 1xil. 3).

Turning to another department of Christian art, the nimbus is found on Christian ivories of the sixth and subsequent centuries. Martigny refers to a diptych of the sixth century, in the treasury of the cathedral of Milan, on which various scenes of the gespel history are curved, our Lord always wearing the nimbus. The same ornament is also given to the Holy Lamb, and to the evangelistic symbols. (Bugati, Manurie di San Celso, in fin.)

The same distinction holds good in the catacomb frescoes. The immen e majority of them do not exhibit the nimbus, even in the case of our Lord and His apostles. When found, the character of the painting points to a date subsequent to the fifth century, often to a considerably later perio1. In some cases, where it does appear, it is certainly due to the modern restorations by which the value of the evidence of the catacomb pictures has been so seriously damaged. To instance some of the more remarkable examples. The beautiful youthful head of Christ from the cemetery of St. Calilstus is destitute of the nimbus (Aringhi, 1. 561; JESUS CHRIST, REPRESENTATIONS OF, p. 875). The same is the case with all the figures in the fresco of Christ in the midst of His apostles with the scrinium before them (Aringhi, 529), and with the famous Virgin and Child from St. Agnes (Fid. ii. 208). [See MARY, VIRGIN, IN ART, p. 1150.] To discover a nimbed figure in the catacombs we must descend to a comparatively late date. It appears abundantly in the frescoes assigned to the second half of the ninth century which decorate the baptistery in the catacomb of St. Pontianus and the adjacent parts. In the fresco of the Baptism of Christ our Lord, the Baptist and the attendant angels have the entire nimbus (ibid. i. 381; Dove, p. 576), which also encircles the heads of the saints Abdon and Sennen and their companions in the adjacent fresco, where Christ has the cruciform nimbus (see Andon and Sennen, p. 8; Aringhi, i. 383, 385). The fine head of Christ from the same catacomb (ibid, 379) is distinguished by a cruciform nimbus formed of pearls. A late fresco from St. Agnes shews us Christ seated between two apostles (Perret, tom. ii. pl. 4), and St. Peter hetween St. Praxedes and St. Pudentiana (b. tom. iii. pl. xii.), and St. Pudentiana and her saints (ib. pl. xiii.) are similarly nimbed. Perret's plates present the Blessed Virgin twice with the nimbus (ibid. tom. iv. pl. xxi. 1, 17). No reliance can be placed on the appearance of the nimbus anr-

from imbus ity as i was pecial idered ood or than ed in l, fig. se (ib.

ed to

ology

tudius; the on the ius on Thes. uished lajor's those Hera-

Jasse, at see, at the Aginimbus ads of a Congreat Select.

lo. 1);
autina
ished,
is two
izioni,
in the
1721,
iv. p.
naking

vs the

plain kings of the re also i with Annal. ntury, quent. of the Vienna m and

Ciam-

a MS.

eighth
405),
ericho,
thus
a MS,
or 9th
.), not
s, e.g.
kings,

rruoti, lengiore the saints, potenrounding the head of our Lord in the famous early picture preserved in the Vatican Library, or in that in the Patonia beneath St. Sebastian. They are in both cases modern additions. This unauthorised tampering with early monuments is severely condemned by Perret (tom. vi. p. 32).

Turning to the mosales we find the nimbus equally rare in all the earlier examples. Where it does appear in works before the sixth century, it may usually be considered an un-authorised addition ("On a tant retouché les mosaiques," Didron, p. 33, note 2). As a token of sanctity it is at first generally limited to our Lord, and, semewhat later, to His attendant angels, though it still continues to be given to kings as a mark of secular power. Our Lord wears the cruciform nimbus on the arch of St. Sabina in Rome, A.D. 424, and on that of St. Paul, A.D. 441, where the ulmbus is surrounded with rays. In the important mosaic pictures which decorate the arch of the tribune of St. Mary Major's, A.D. 440, Christ and the attendant angels, and, as has been already remarked, King Herod, are the only figures that wear the nimbus. The Virgin Mary is always without it. In the Ravenna baptistery, A.D. 430, our Lord and perhaps the Baptist are alone furnished with the nimbus. The case is the same in the mausoleum of Galla Placidia, a.D. 450. The vaultel ceilings of the chapels of the Lateran Baptistery, A.D. 462, exhibit the Holy Lamb with the cruciferm nimbus.

In the earliest mosaic pictures of the next century at Rome, those of the church of St. Cosmas and St. Damian, the only heads distinguished with the ulmbus are those of Christ and the angels and the Holy Lamb. The church of St. Vitalis at Ravenna, A.D. 547, shews the gradual extrasion of the employment of the nimbus. It is given not merely to our Lord (Whose nimbus is cruciform) and the angels, but also to St. Vitalis, and to the evangelists and prophets on the walls of the sacrarinm. Melchizedek as a priest wears the nimbus, but not Abel or Abraham. The nimb surrounding the heads of Justinian and Theodora has already been noticed (see for these the article CROWN, vol. i. p. 306 b). In the Arian baptistery at Raveona, where the mosaics are a close copy of those in the orthodox baptistery, the later date is indicated by the dimbus being assigned to the apostles, as well as to Christ. In St. Apollinaris in Urbe, A.D. 566, every individual of the long procession of male and female saints on either side of the nave is thus distinguished. From this time onwards the use of the nimbus for holy personages became universal, the only distinction being that the nimbus of Christ was usually cruciform, that of other individuals plain.

The result of our examination of dated examples is that, as Didron has laid down, the nimbus, however frequent previously as a token of dignity, does not appear as a Christian emblem before the sixth century. That during and after the sixth century the nimbus was gradually adopted as a mark of sanctity, though not by any invariable law. That the seventh and two succceding centuries witnessed the transition from the complete absence to the constant presence of the nimbus, the same monument presenting personages sometines with and sometimes without it. (Didron, Iconogr. Chret. pp. 101-102.) We case it was a simple disk, or a ring surrounding

see also that (setting aside the secular use of the numbus) the image of our Lord was the first to be thus distinguished; that those of the angels attending upon Him were the next in succession ("lumen quod circa angelorum capita pingitur nimbus vocatur," Isidor. Hispal. Orig. lib. six. c. 31); and that these were followed by the evangelists and their symbolical animals, then by the apostles, and that uitlmately, towards the end of the seventh or beginning of the eighth century, this honour was extended to all saints. No superior dignity in this respect was originally accorded to the Virgin Mary, nor does any definite rule seem to have been followed. She is not marked by the numbus in the fifth-century mosaics at St. Mary Major's, nor commonly in the representations of the adoration of the Magi. On the tomb of the exarch Isaac at Ravenna, A.D. 644, she is unnimbed, while the Holy Child has the nimes, while in the mosaics of St. Apellinaris in Urbe of the preceding century, A.D. 566, both are thus distinguished. In the mesaics of the chapel of St. Venantius at the Lateran, A.D. 642, the Virgin as well as the sixteen apostles and saintly personages who stand on either side of her wear the nimbus. In some examples of Byzantine Art, however, the growth of the cultus of the Virgin is indicated by the nimbus being assigned to her while the apostles are without it. As examples of this distinction we may refer to the mosaic representing the Ascension on the capela of St. Sophia at Salonica, of the 6th century; and an illumination of the same scene from the Zagba MS. of the Syrian Gospels in the Medicean Library at Florence, of which a cut is given, article ANGELS, I. 85. In early examples



No. 1, (From Martigny.)

there was frequently no distinction between the nimbus of the Saviour and that of the angels and



the head, allowing the Subsequently the S tinguished by a cruci the disk being divided a cross, the sides of This cross, as well as disk, is not unfrequent or pearls, as in the an ratacemb of St. Pentiar ment was the inserting the disk, with the ac Christian monegrain.



the fifth-century mesaic Aquilinus, at Milan (No development inscribed th cross with the three letter



No. 4. Freeco; Themaly; 14th

A nimbus of a triangular the Trinity, was constantly of art to the Divine Bein not found during the first to mosaics of the cathedral of C of the Holy Dove is surr galar nimbus, it is almost n alteration. (Cumpini, Vet Didron, p. 33, note 2.)

A nimbus of a square or from the 9th century onwar a living person. Ciampini (u. some doubts on this point passage from Paulus Diacon St. Gregory is decisive, "c tabulae similitudinem, que est, praeserentis, non coronas writes, "cum aliquis prac vivus pingitur, non in form qualrati, corona ipsa depingit i.c. 3). This, instead of a thi assumes the form of a block thickness. As examples we m pope John I., A.D. 705-708 (A pl. zvii. No. 6) and those of A.D. 807-824, on the mosnic Dominics.and St. Praxedes. [Se On the celcbrated palliotto of of the

irst to

angels

cession

ngitur

b, xix.

by the

. then

warde

of the

ded to

espect

Mary,

e been

bas in

ajor's, of the

exarch

imbed,

ile in

ie pre-

s dis-

of St. Virgin

y per-

e Art, Virgin

to her

is ex-

to the eupola dury; m the dicean given, mples

ls and

esch

the head, allowing the ground to be seen through. Subsequently the Saviour was always distinguished by a cruciform numbus, the field of the disk being divided into four quadrants by a cross, the sides of which are often concave. This cross, as well as the circumference of the disk, is not unfrequently formed of round beads or pearls, as in the annexed example from the atacomb of St. Pontianus. A further development was the inserting the letters A and Ω on the disk, with the addition sometimes of the Christian monogram. We give an example from



No. 3. (From Martigny,

the fifth-century mosaics of the chapel of St. Aquilinus, at Milan (No. 3). A later Greek development inscribed the three arms of the cross with the three letters forming δ & ν (No. 4).



No. 4. Fresco; Themaly; 14th cent. (From Didron.)

A nimbus of a triangular form, in allusion to the Trinity, was constantly given in later works of art to the Divine Being; this, however, is not found during the first ten centuries. In the messics of the cathedral of Capua, where the head of the Holy Dove is surrounded by a triangular aimbus, it is almost undoubtedly a modern seleration. (Crampini, Vet. Mon. ii. p. 168; Didron, p. 33, note 2.)

A nimbus of a square or rectangular shape, from the 9th century onwards, was the mark of aliving person. Ciampini (u. s. ii. 14 b) expresses some doubts on this point, but the following passage from Paulus Diaconus in the life of St. Gregory is decisive, "circa verticem vero tabulae similitudinem, quod viventis insigne est, praeserentis, non coronam." Durandus also writes, "cum aliquis praelatus aut sanctus rivus pingitur, non in forma scuti rotundi, sed quadrati, corona ipsa depingitur." (Div. Off. lib. i.c. 3). This, instead of a thin tablet, sometimes assumes the form of a block of very substantial thickness. As examples we may cite the head of pope John I., A.D. 705-708 (Agincourt, Peinture, pl. rvii. No. 6) and those of pope Paschal I., a.p. 807-824, on the mosaics of St. Maria in Dominica and St. Praxedes. [See Mosaics, fig. 14.] On the celebrated palliotto of the church of St. Deity, or of our Lord.

Ambrose, archbishop Agilbert, the donor, is represented with the quadrangular nimbus, offering the altar to St. Ambrose, whose nimbus is circular. (Ferrario, Memorie di Sant' Ambrogio; Agincourt, Sculpt. pl. xxvi. c. 15.) We find the square nimbus surrounding the heads of pope Leo III, and the emperors Charles the Great, and Constantine, in the mosaics of the Lateran Triclinium. Charles the Great also had a nimbus of the same form in a mosaic now destroyed at St. Susanna (Alemanni, de Lateranensibus parietinis, p. 12: Didron, pp. 34-83). Didron asserts that the square nimbus is not found anywhere save in Italy, and expresses his regret at its absence, as depriving works of art of this evidence of their date. Another singular variety of the nimbus is that which presents it in the form of a scroll partially unrolled at either end. Examples of this remarkable configuration, which seems only to be found in MSS, or in painted glass, are given by Agincourt from a Latin Pontificale of the 9th century in the Library of the Minerva at Rome (Peinture, pl. xxxvii., xxxviii). In each of the twelve compartments depicting various episcopal acts the bishop is distinguished by a nimbus of this form. (See cut No. 5.)



No. 5, Nimbus. Latin M88, 9th century. (From Didron.)

The nimbus is given not only to divine and sacred personages, but also to allegorical animals. We may instance the Holy Lamb in the two chapels of the Lateran Baptistery, the apse of St. Cosmas and St. Damian, and the vaulted roof of St. Vitalis; the holy dove on the dossier of an episcopal throne (Bosio, p. 327); and the evangelistic symbols, as at St. Paul's and the chapel of St. John the Baptist at the Lateran. The phoenix, a fuvourite emblem of immortal life throngh death, has a stellate nimbus in the apses of St. Cosmas and St. Damian, and those of St. Praxeles and St. Cecilia, and on a coin of Faustina (Ciampini, tab. xxxvi, fig. 14). De Rossi furnishes other examples (Rom. Sotter, ii. p. 313).

The aureole (aureola, the golden reward of special holiness) may be defined as the nimb of the body, as the ordinary nimus is that of the head. To adapt it to the shape of the body, the ended in the control of the head. To adapt it to the shape for the body, the pointed at each end, of the shape known as the Vesica piscis. Its duration in Christian art was but brief. It speared after the nimbus, and disappeared before it. A singular example is found in one of the wall mosaics of St. Mary Major's at Rome, where it assumes the character of a solid shield protecting the persons of Moses and Aaron from the stones hurled at them by the adherents of Korah and his companions. It is very often found encircling the form of the Deity, or of our Lord.

Authorities:—Agincourt, Seroux de, l'Art par les Monuments; Behmii de Nimbis Sanctorum; Champini, Vetera Monumenta, voi. 1. p. 114 sq.; Buonarruoti, Osservasioni sopra vasi di vetro, p. 60 sq.; Didron, Ioanographie Chrétienne; Garruecl, Vetri ornati; Grimouard de St. Laurent, Guide de l'Art Chrétien; Jameson, Sacred and Legendary Art; Martigny, Dictionnaire des Antiquités Chrétiennes; Minuter, Sinnbilder, ii. pp. 20 ff.; Nicolai de Nimbis Antig. [E. V.]

NIMFIDUS (NYMPHIUS), martyr with Saturninus at Alexandria; commemorated Sept. 5 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. II. 527). [C. H.]

NIMMIA, martyr; commemorated at the city of Augustana Aug. 12 (Usuard. Mart.).
[C. H.]

NIMPODORA. [NYMPHODORA.]

NINA (1), martyr; commemorated at Milan May 6 (*Hieron. Mart.*).

(2) Three martyrs: commemorated at Con-

(2) Three martyrs; commemorated at Constantinople May 8 (Hieron. Mart.).

(3) Two martyrs; commemorated at Rome, in the cemetery of Praetextatus, May 10 (Hieron. Mart.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated at Thessalonica June 1 (Hieron. Mart.).

(5) Two martyrs; commemorated at Rome June 2 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Enlightener of Georgia, with Mama, virgins; commemorated June 11 (Cal. Armen.).

(7) Martyr; commemorated in Africa Dec. 15 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

NINEVITE-FAST. Gregory Bar-Hebraeus (quoted by Augusti, H. B. ili. 482 f., from Assemani, Bi dioth. Orient. il. 304) mentions, besides Wednesday and Friday, five famous fasts of the Syrians, of which the fifth is the Nineveh-fast; this fast, he says, the Eastern Syrians observe from the Monday in each of the three weeks before the great fast (Lent) to the Thursday morning; the western Syrians to the Saturday morning. The Abyssinian church observes a three days' Nineveh-fast in July (Herzog, Reul-Enzyol. i. 49).

NINIANUS, bishop, apostle of the Southern Picts at Candida Casa; commemorated Sept. 16 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 318). [C. H.]

NINNOCA, virgin in Lesser Britain, in the eighth century; commemorated June 4 (Boli. Acta SS. Jun. i. 407). [C. H.]

NISMES, COUNCIL OF (NEMAUSENSE CONCILUM). Held at Nismes in the lifetime of St. Martin, who declined attending it, but is said to have been informed by revelation of what persed there. Mansi makes a atrange guees at its date (iii. 885, note). [L. S. Ff.]

NIVARDUS, archbishop of Rheims, cir. A.D. 273; commemorated Sept. 1 (Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 267). [C. H.]

NOAH, patriarch; commemorated Jan. 1 and Ap. 1 (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. H.]

NOBILIS (1), Ap. 25. [Nunilis.]

(2) Martyr; commemorated Sept. 24 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

NOCTURN (Nocturnum officium, nocturnue vigiliae, nocturnus). Each of the three divisions of the matin office is called a nocturn. Ancientiy in religious houses the night was divided into three portions, in each of which pasims were raid, lauds following at dawn. Jerome (Epist. 22 ad Eustochium) laments that even in his time the zeal of religious persons had so far cooled that monks recited the three nocturns and lauds continuously. [Hours of Prayer, p. 798; Phalmody; Vioil.] (Martene, de Ri. Antiq. iv. c. 7.)

NÓDDER, COUNCIL OF, A.D. 705: on the river Nodder, in Wilts, at which a charter, exhibited by Adhelm, the newly appointed bishop of Sherborne, was confirmed. (Haidan and Stubbs, iii. 276; Mausi, ib. 175.) [E. S. Fr.]

NOEACIS, NONANNEANE. Artificial words to fix the tonality of the respective notes of the chants or their endings in the memory of the chanter. The first of these belong to the Plagal modes, the other to the Authentic. The words themselves appear with some variations of form. [See Music and Evovae.] [J. R. L.]

NOEL. A word formed from Natulis, the common French name for Christmas Day [P. 35]. [C.]

NOITBURGA, virgin, in France, A.D. 690; commemorated Oct. 31 (Surius, de Prob. Sauct. Hist. Oct. p. 415, ed. Colon. 1618). [C. H.]

NOLA. [BELL.]

NOMOCANON. A Greek code of ecclesiastical laws. See Canon Law, p. 266; Codex Canonum, p. 400.

NONES. [Hours of Prayer, p. 797.]

NONNA (1), martyr; commemorated at Rome Ap. 23 (*Hieron. Mart.*).

(2) Martyr; commemon. ed in Africa May 23 (*Hieron. Mart.*)

23 (Hieron. Mart.).
(3) Martyr; commemorated in Africa July

20' (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]
(4) Mother of St. Gregory Nazinazen, cir.
A.D. 374; commemorated Aug. 5 [Bell. Acta
SS. Aug. ii. 78). [C. H.]

NONNA. [NUN.]

NONNUS (1), Martyr; commemorated at Nicomedia Mar. 16 (Hieron. Mart.),

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Aiexandria Mar. 21 (Hieron. Mart.).
(3) Martyr; commemorated in Pamphylia

May 28 (Hieron. Mart.).
(4) Martyr; commemorated at Milan July

17 (Hieron. Mart.).
(5) Martyr; commemorated in portu orbis
Romae July 25 (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

NON-RESIDENCE. [RESIDENCE.]

NOONDAY SERVICE. [HOURS OF

NORUNT FIDELES, or INITIATI, ίσασιν οἱ μεμηνμένοι, a formula of repeated recurrence

in the writings of sacred mysteries of be openly published frequency of the ph of the "reserve" in by the early Church, of the faith with su telligible to their exposing it to the ir who were not yet adi pale. Casaubon write zvi. No. 43, p. 490 patrum lectione cui tione sacramentorum el μεμνημένοι, norunt occurrence in the wr is found, though less (Cf. Chrysost. Homil. i Homil, in Matt. lxxii.;

NOSOCOMIUM.

NOSTRIANT'S, h Napies; commemorate Aug. 16 (Boli. Acta S.S.

NOTARY. I. Origi Isidore Hispalensis (Lt. nius invented 1100 ch purpose of abbreviatin readily be recorded, th proved and added to by extended the number (
Socrates (H. E. vi. 4) ss St. Chrysostom were p hand writers (ὀξύγραφοι) Christ. ii. 26) says that short-hand (notae) are ca (Epist. 21, Class. iii. Migi the notaries of the chur said, so that neither h scciamations of the peo (Epist. 172, Class. iii.) dearth of notaries who isaguage, and (Epist. 152) being appointed on either conferences with the Dona In this capacity they w

in courts of justice. A locate in courts of justice. A locate in c. 3) represent pleading that they were in writing—"notas ignorare of the court commanding notaries had taken down shometimes also they appear a judicial capacity to take report. Thus Augustine (ealls one Marcellinus a triti (Epist. 134, Cass. iii.) speak clergy and faunties being be as official report previous notaria). In the acts of tide (Act 9) mention is mad tribune and notary.

And also in the councils of council of Toledo, A.D. 633 (council of Toledo, A.D. 633 (council of the council of (Bede, H. E. iv. 5) says

in the writings of the Fathers to indicate the [sacred mysteries of the faith which were not to be openly published before the uninitiated. frequency of the phrase is a valuable evidence of the "reserve" in religious teaching practised by the early Church, which indicated a doctrine of the faith with sufficient clearness to be intelligible to their Christian hearers without exposing it to the irreverent handling of those who were not yet admitted within the Christian pals. Casanbon writes of it (Exercit, ad Baron, avi. No. 43, p. 490): "Quis ita hospes in patrum lectione cui sit ignota formula in mentione sacramentorum potissimum usitata, Ισασιν al μεμνημένοι, norunt initiatis; " It is of repeated occurrence in the writings of Chrysostom, and is found, though less often, in St. Augustine. (Cf. Chrysost. Homil, in Genes, xlix, 11; Ps. cxl.; Homil. in Matt. lxxii.; in Joann. xv. xlvi. lxxxv.)

NOSOCOMIUM. [HOSPITALS.]

NOSTRIANU'S, bishop and confessor at Naples; commemorated in the fifth century, Aug. 16 (Boll. Acta SS, Aug. iii. 294). [C. H.]

NOTARY. I. Originally a shorthand writer. Isidore Hispalensis (Etymod. i. 22) says that Ennius invented 1100 characters (notas) for the purpose of abbreviating, so that they could readily be recorded, that the system was improved and added to by others, and that Seneca extended the number of characters to 5000. Socrates (H. E. vi. 4) says that the sermons of St. Chrysostom were preserved by such shorthand writers (ὀξύγραφοι). Augustine (De Doct. Christ. ii. 26) says that those who have learned short-hand (notae) are called "notarii." (Epist. 21, Class. iii. Migne, Patrol.) he says that the notaries of the church take down what is said, so that neither his own speech nor the saciamations of the people were lost. He also (Epist. 172, Class. ili.) complains of a great dearth of notaries who could write the Latin language, and (Epist. 152) speaks of four notaries being appointed on either side, in one of his conferences with the Donatiets.

In this capacity they were officially employed he courts of justice. Augustine (In Collat. Downt. die ii, c. 3) represents the Donntists as pleading that they were ignorant of short-hand writing—'notas ignorare'—and the president of the court commanding that what the official notaries had taken down should be read to them. Sometimes also they appear to have been sent in a judicial capacity to take evidence or make a report. Thus Augustine (Epist. 128, Class. iii.) calls one Marcellinus a tribune and notary, and (Epist. 134, Class. iii.) speaks of certain Donatist dergy and fanatics being brought to trial after an official report previously made (premissan notaria). In the acts of the council of Chalcedox (Act 9) mention is made of one Damascius, tribuse and notary.

And also in the councils of the church. The 4th council of Toledo, A.D. 633 (c. 4), in ordering the proceedings to be observed at councils, mentions, amongst other officials, the notaries, whose duty it was to take down the proceedings and read them aloud if required. Archbishop Theodore, in his account of the connect at Hertford, A.D. 670 (Bede, H. E. Iv. 5) says that the decisions

of the councils were written down from his dictation by the notary Titilius. Eusebius (H. E. vii. 29) speaks of the rendy-writers (παχόγραφοι), who took down the controversy between Paul of Sunosata, at the council of Antioch, A.D. 269, and Socrates (H. E. il. 30) also mentious them as being present at the controversy between Basil and Photinus, at the council of Sirnium, A.D. 351.

II. But notaries were often simple secretaries. In this capacity they were attached to courts, Thus Secretes (H. E. vii. 23) says that John, who attempted to seize the empire after the death of Honorius, was previously the chief of the royal secretaries, πρωτοστάτης υπογραφέων τών βασιλικών. Charles the Great (Capitul. i. c. 3) provided that every bishop and abbut should have his own notary. In the life of John Damascene, by John the patriarch of Jerusalem, it is said that some of the royal notaries (070-[E. V.] γραφέων) were employed to forge the false accusation brought against him. Thus Proclus was notary (ὑπογράφευς) to Attieus (Soc. II. E. vii. 41), and Athanusius to Alexander of Alexandria (Sez. II. E. ii. 17). Part of their duty appears to have been to act as readers to their masters, and they seem to have entered on their office at a very early age. Ennodius says that Epiphanius of Ticino became a lector at eight years of age, and from that time discharged also the duties of a notary till hie 16th year (Vita Epiph. Ticin. Migne, Patrol. vol. 62, p. 208). Evodius, writing to Angustine (August. Epist. 158, Class. iii.), speaking of a youth whom he had employed as reader and notary, says that he was indefatigable in note-taking, and was accustomed to read to him even during the hours of the night, adding that so diligent and careful was he that he began to regard him rather as a familiar friend than as merely a youth and a notary. The notaries belonging to the see of Rome appear to have held a more important position, and to have been sent on important missions, sometimes with extensive powers entrusted to them. Instances of this will be found in the letters of Gregory the Great; thus (Epiet, viii, 26, Migne, Patrof.) we find him sending Pantaleon, the notary, to Apulia to inquire into an accusation brought against a bishop of Sipontum, with power to inflict punishment in case the accusation was proved. The first council of Braga, A.D. 563 (Praefat.), spenks of Juribius, a notary of the see of Rome, by whom Lee sent certain rescripts against the Priscillinnists to the synod of Gal-Sometimes, too, they seemed to have signed the letters of the bishop of Rome (Greg. Mag. Epist. Appendix, Migne, Patrol. vol. 77, p. 11,345, § 1299).

III. In Rome were certain notaries called "notaril regionarii," to whom peculiar duties were allotted. Anastasius the librarian (Vita S. Ciementis) speaks of seven notaries appointed to the seven regiones, whose office it was to collect and register the deeds of the martyrs, and (Vit. S. Anteres) says that the acts of the martyrs were diligently collected by notaries. Again (Vita S. Fabi ui) he says that the districts were divided among the deacons, and that seven sub-accons were appointed to superintend the seven notaries, and (Vita S. Juli) that Julius I. ordered that the registers belonging to each church, "notitia quae pro fide ecclesiastica est," should "notarie and pro fide ecclesiastica est," should

divisions divisions duciently ided into ms were e (Epist. n in his d so far nocturns Prayer, de Rit.

705: on charter, ed bishop dan and S. Ff.]
Artificial ve notes emory of

[C.]

to the ic. The ariations . R. L.] talis, the AS DAY

[C.] A.D. 690; b. Sanct. [C. H.]

ecelesias.; Codex [C.]

rated et ica May ica July

[C. H.] zen, cir. ll. Acta [C. H.]

rated at exandria

imphylia laa July

tu urbis [C. H.]

ES OF

I, Toasw

that all deeds and records should be in the custoly of the chief "Primicerius" of the notaries. They also discharged certain functions in connexion with the services of the church, Gregory the Great (Liber Sacrament, § 70) speaks of the lighting of two candles held by two netaries. Messianus Presbyter (l'ita Caesarii Arelat. ii. c. 2, § 18, Migne, Patrol. v. 67 p. 10.14) says that it was the duty of the notary to precede the

bishop, carrying his pastoral staff.

IV. They do not appear to have been reckoned among the clergy. Socrates (H. E. vil. 41) narrates that Atticus made Proclus his notary, and, after he had made great progress, promoted him to the disconste. Gregory the Great (Epist. iii. 34) speaks of a subdescon who could not keep his vow of continency and therefore retired from his monastery, gave up his office as subdeacon, and performed the duties of a notary for the rest of his life. But it was reckoned one of the steps to the clerical office. Gelasius (Decret. c. 2) says that a monk, who wished to enter holy orders, should serve for three months as a lector, or notary, or defenser, after that he might be made an acolyte. But they seem occasionally to have retained their title, and probably their office, after ordination. In the acts of the council of Antioch, read out at the council of Chalcelon (Act 14) mention is made of one Tarianus, deacon and notary. The chapter of Sozomen (H. E. iv. 3) which relates the martyrdom of Martyrius, the sub-leacon, and Marcian, the lector, is headed 'The Martyrdom of the Notaries,' and Nicephorus (H. E. iz. 30) distinctly says that they were notaries of Paul, the bishop of Constantinople. It is alleged, on the authority of a letter of Julius, that Martyrius was a deacon (Vales, Not. in Soz., H. E. ly. 3; Thomassin, Ecclesiae Disciplina). [P. O.]

NOTHELMUS, archbishop of Canterbury; commemorated Oct. 17 (Bell. Acta SS. Oct. viii. [C. 11.]

NOTITIA. The word notitia is technically used for a sort of list or court-almanae of places and officials, and the earliest and most famous notitiae are, of a purely civil character. The most famous of all is, of course, the Notitiv Dignitatum, compiled in the time of Areadius or Honorius, circa 400 A.D. (see Gibbon, ii. 303, note 72. Pancirolus and Böcking), which is a complete list of the provinces with their sub-divisions, and of the whole official staff of the empire. This has been edited by Pancirolus, whose work has, however, been quite super-seded by the editions of Bücking (2 vols. Bonn, 1849-1853) and Seeck (Berlin, 1876). This great notitie is of a purely civil character, and its interest for the student of Christian antiquities lies solely in its giving him a ready means of testing the closeness with which the local divisions and gradations of power in the church were modelled on those of the state. It is well known how the ecclesiastical archbishoprics and bishoprics followed the limits of the greater and lesser provincial governorships—the archbishop whose seat was at Narbonne for instance exercising spiritual jurisdiction exactly over the country which had formed the province of Gallia

be collected for safe custody by the notaries, and | Asia Minor which had been metropoles in the old sense (for the civil sense of the word, of. Marquardt. Lömische Staatsverwaltung, t. 185) became metro-potes in the new sense. Bingham has a lengthy discussion of this point. There is a good deal also to be gleaned from Marquardt's first volume; see especially pp. 216, 269. Boissière in his L'Afrique Romaine (Paris, 1878), p. 424, has some interest. ing remarks on the subject of the civil sad ecclesiastical dioceses, from an unpublished lecture of Leon Renler. Besides the Notitia Dignit tum there is the Important Notitie Provinciarum et Civitatum Galliae, compiled about the same time as the Notitia Dignitation during the reign of Honorius (Marquardt, l. 129, note 3), or at all events some time between 386 and 450 A.D. (Brambach in Rheinisches Museum, axiil. p. 262 sqq.; Riese, Geographi Latini Minores, p. axxiii.). This notitia is also of a purely civil p. axxiii.). This notitia is also of a purely civil character. It is edited in Seeck's edition of the Notitia Dignitatum, and in Riese's ticog. Lat. Min. (Hellbronn, 1878). The Notitia Urbis Constantinopolitanue, also edited by Seeck and Riese. gives the positions of the fourteen ecclesine in Constantinople, but is otherwise purely civil.

The earliest undoubted ecclesiastical notitia that we possess is that of Leo Sapiens, A.D. 891. But there can be little doubt that such potition existed at a much earlier date, and the Hi rocks Synecdemus, or Hierocles' Travelling Companion. has distinct traces of an ecclesiastical character in it. This work was shewn by Wesseling to have been written before A.D. 535. The genitives of places which occur six times in the lists, and the genitive δήμου which occurs nine times, look as if they should be preceded by the word dπίσκοπος, as in an ordinary notitia. This is further confirmed by the occurrence of the definite article in one Instance, δ Τιμβριάδων (Parthey, Hieroclis Synecdemus et notitue Graecas Episcop tuum, Berlin, 1866, p. v. Ilierocles is also edited in Fortia d'Urban's Recu il des Itineraires Anciens, Parls, 1845, with the modern names subjoined. For some remarks on the personality of Hierocles, see Schelstrate's Antiquitas Ecclesive, il. 720). The notivia of Leo Sapiens is full for the East, but not equally perfect for the West. It has been edited many times. Carolus a S. Paulo for instance, in his Geographia Sac a (Amsterdam, 1704), prints it, In an imperfect form, along with other notities in an appendix; Beveridge prints it on p. 135 of his aunotationes in canones at the end of the second volume of his Synodikon; Goar in his edition of Codinus (Venice, 1729), p. 287, foll., gives the notitiae from that of Leo to that of Andronicus Palaeologus; Schelstrate, ii. 632 (Rome, 1697), prints the chief civil and ecclesiastical notitiae; Bingham gives the notitia of Leo in the third volume of his Christian Antiquities; unfortunately he is extremely inaccurate (see Neale, Holy Eastern Church, vol. i. p. xii. of the preface). The critical edition, however, which so far will supersede all others, as well of Leo's notitia as of the other Eastern notitue, is that in the werk of Parthey above-mentioned. The later notitiae hardly come within the scope of this dictionery, but may be found in any of the works meetioned above, and best of all in Parthey. A useful introduction to the study of the notitiae would be to read the account which Fabricius (S dutaris Narbonensis. [Onders, Holy, ill.] So towns in Lux Evangelii, p. 342, toll. Hamburg, 1731)

gives of the contents and the more important of t

It is obvious that t salv sources from whi could be compiled. T councils are at least These can be obtained nary editions of the co Harduin or Mansl. The book on the subject is Ga (Ratisbon, 1873), a wo to antedate the first estal and new and then to i bishop. An attempt is m notitin of the Christian mière Encyclopedie The vol. xxvlii. p. 759. (referred to in the follow different parts of the Chri

rately.

1. Spain. All the old b subject, e.g. the editions o the forged list of Wamba, dated, being put in the 7 longs to the 12th cent edition of this list is short the distinguished Spanis Ferusndez Guerra, Mer for a judgment are to be for sble fourth volume which y pregreso de los obispad antiguas de sus Sillas." I throw doubt upon the sup list, and his opinion is now Gama's Kirchengeschichte 1864) is the modern wor astical history, written, ho membered, from the ultran Cortez y Lopez's Diccionar de la España antigua con should be read critically. Coleccion de Canones de (Mairid, 1850), and flübne paniae Christianae (Barlin, ferred to.

2. France. The great s than's Gallie Christiana, a folios (Paris, 1715), a revis tion of which is now being The first volume appeared a vels. 1-5, and 11-13 hav Piolin's Origines chrétiennes 1855) will be found valuab graphie de la Gaule au VI° would be useful in attempti ties and circumscriptions of also Le Blant's Inscription

Gaule, 2 vols. (Peris, 1856). 3. England. See Stubbs Anglicanum (Oxford, 1858) also be made to Haddan an and Ecclesiastical Documents Britain and Ireland (Oxfo volumes of this work have s will not be completed on the to Mr. Hedden's death,

4. Haly. Ughelli's Italia sutherity. The second edition Colet (Venice, 1717-1722) i ment on the first. Cappellet (Venice, 1844-1871), correct gives of the contents and bibliography of each of the more important of them.

he old

uardt.

metro

engthy

ul also

e; see

terest.

il and

li-hed

Notitia

· Pro-

nhant

inring

ate 3),

ad 450

xxlii.

y civil

. Lat.

is Con-

Riese.

one in

notitia

D. 891.

ofitian

i roclis

maion.

racter

ing te

geni-

times.

word

l'his is

if the

pidows

raecae

cles is

il des

nodern

on the

Auti-

f Lea

qually

many

in his

nts it.

otifian

р. 135

of the

ris edi-

, gives

onicus

1697).

titine;

third

ifortu-

e, Holy

etace)

r will

a as of

work

otitiae

onary,

tioned ful in-

uld be *interis*

1731)

vil.

It is obvious that the notitine are not the saly sources from which a list of bishopries could be compiled. The subscriptions to the councils are at least of equal importance. These can be obtained from any of the ordinary colltions of the councils, such as that of Harduin or Mansi. The modern comprehensive book on the subject is Gams's Series Episcoporum (Ratisbon, 1873), a work of learning, but to be used with caution on account of a tendency to satedate the first establishments of bishoprics, and now and then to interpose a conjectural bishop. An attempt is made to give a complete notitia of the Christian world in Migne's Premere Encyclopedic Theologique (Paris, 1862), vol. xxvlii. p. 759. Other sources will be referred to in the following brief notes on the different parts of the Christian world taken separately.

1, Spain. All the old books bearing upon the subject, e.g. the editions of councils, &c., go upon the forged list of Wamba, which is greatly antedated, being put in the 7th, while it really belongs to the 12th century. A new critical elition of this list is shortly to be expected from the distinguished Spanish acholar Aureliano Feruandez Guerra. Meanwhile the materials for a judgment are to be found in Florez's admirable fourth volume which "contiene el origen y progreso de los obispados . . . y divisiones antiguas de sus Sillas." Flurez was the formation Florez was the first to throw doubt upon the supposed date of Wamba's list, and his opinion is now universally accepted. Gama's Kirchengeschichte Spaniens (Ratisbon, 1864) is the modern work on Spanish ecclesiastical history, written, however, it must be remembered, from the ultramoutane point of view. Cortez y Lopez's Diccionario geográfico-histórico de la España antigua contains many facts, but theuld be read critically. Tejada y Ramiro's Coleccion de Canones de la Iglesia Española (Mairid, 1850), and Hübner's Inscriptiones Hispanae Christianae (Berlin, 1871), should be referred to.

2. France. The great authority is Sammarthan's Gullis Christiana, a huge work in many folios (Paris, 1715), a revised and enlarged edities of which is now being published by Piolin. The first volume appeared at Paris in 1870, and vols. 1-5, and 11-13 have so far appeared. Piolia's Origines chrittennes de la Gaule (Paris, 1855) will be found valuable. Longnon's Geographic de la Gaule au vit siè le (Paris, 1878) would be useful in attempting to fix the localities and circumscriptions of doubful sees. See also Le Blaut's Inscriptions chrittennes de la Gaule, 2 vols. (Paris, 1859).

3. England. See Stubbe's Registrum Sucrum Anglicanum (Oxford, 1858). Reference may also be made to Haddan and Stubbe's Councils and Ecclesiatical Documents relating to Great Eritain and Ireland (Oxford, 1869). Three volumes of this work have so far appeared. It will act be completed on the original plan, owing to Mr. Haddan's death.

4. Raig. Ughelli's Itelia Sacra is the great authority. The second edition of this work, by Colet (Venice, 1717-1722) is a great improvement on the first. Cappelletti, Le Chiese d'Italia (Venice, 1844-1871), corrects Ughelli in many

places, and adds later and more trustworthy information. But the work is very unequally done, and some of it must be accepted with caution.

NOVICE

5. Asia Minor and the East generally. Neale's History of the Holy East on Church contains a great deal of matter. See especially p. 72 of the first introductory volume, where a notitia of Constantinople, including the dioceses of Caesarea, Ephesus, Thrace, and Hlyricum rientale is given. On p. 115 of the same volume there is a list of the sees of Egypt, and on p. 131 another of the ancient and modern sees of the diocese of Antioch. Le Quien's Oriens Christianus (Paris, 1740) is still however the great source of authority, except so far as he has in some points been superseded by Parthey's edition of the notitiae. Le Quien's conscientious serversey la these matters is both rare and smirab. See an account of his life and labor cs by Neural in the preface to his Introduction, p. xil. The great work of Le Bas and Waddin ton, Foyaye archeologique en Asie Mineure, would have to be used if it was desired to compile a camplete notitia. The Syncolemus of Hierocles defeated the notitin of Leo Sapiens, will be found, a cady mentioned, best edited in Parthey. Kunn, Die städtische und bürgerliche lerfussung des Römischen Reichs (Lelpsle, 1865), is full of matter. See especially his section on Egypt, il. 454 foll., and the section on Syria, passim.

6. Africa. Schelstrate, ii. 652, makes out a notitia of Africa from the council of Carthage in 411. Sirmond in his Opuscula (Paris, 1675), vol. l. p. 207, gives a late notitia of Africa, which may be of service, if critically used, There is a study entitled L'Afrique chretinne by Yanoski, in a volume of L'Univers (Paris, 1844) containing other studies by French writers on the history and antiquities of Africa. Léon Renier's Inscriptions Romain's de l'Algérie (Paris, 1855) contains a certain amount of Christian inscriptions, and would repay examination. Dupin's Geographia Sacra Africae, seu Notities Omnium Episcopatuum Ecclesiae Africa 10, is printed in the eleventh volume of Migus's Patrologiae Cursus Completus (Paris, 1845), p. 823. Kuhn, ii. 431 foll., collecta a great deal of valuable material for Africa. [W. T. A.]

NOVATUS, brother of Timotheus presbyter; commemorated at Rome, June 20 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. June iv. 4).

NOVENDIALE. [Mourning; Obsequies.]
NOVICE.

 Introduction; 2. Reception of Novices; 3. Furation and Discipline of the Noviciste; 4. Eite of Admission; 5. Renunciation of Property; 6. Inmitation of Age; 7. Disqualifiertions; 8. Cases of Retrogression, &c.; 9. Summary.

1. As soon as the monastic life began to assume its coenobitic form, all persons desirous of admission into the community had to undergo a period of probation. During this time they were called "novitii," less commonly "incipentes," "ἀρχαρίο," "νεοπαγείς" (Altesrays" (Altesrays" (Altesrays" (Altesrays) (Altesrays) (Altenas, Exhort, ad Spons, Christi, where Adam is called "rudis et novellus"), all terms express-

ing inexperience in a vocation. They were called also "pulsantes" (Mabillon, Praef, eace, iii. 1.21), as knocking at the door to be let in; and sometimes in the East, δασοφόροι, a semi-barburous word of the later empire, curiously descriptive of the intermediate state which they occupied, wearing the monk's tunic, by way of trial, under their ordinary outer robe, which they retained till formally admitted. They were also called "conversi" or converts. The "conversi" were distinct from those who were received into a monastery under nge, "pueri oblati" or "untritt." This use of "conversi" and "oblati" must not be confounded with the use of these words to designate laybrethers (Mabillon, Praef, iii. 1. 21; iv. iv. 59).

2. In instituting a noviciate for all who wished to become monks, the founders of monesticism followed, as usual, the precedent set by some ancient schools of philosophy. The Pythagoreans required a noviciate of five years (Maury, Histoire des Religions de la Grèce antique); the Druids, in some cases, one of twenty years (Thierry, Histoire des Gaulois). It was necessary as a safeguard for stability of purpose. On the one hand, none were to be rejected except for some insuperable impediment; on the other hand, none were to be lightly accepted, lest the community should be disgraced by the inconsistencies of its members. On the one side there was the gracious invitation of Him who says, "Come unto me all that labour and are heavy laden," and on the other there was the Psalmist's anxious misgiving, "Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord?" (Basil, Reg. c. 6). Thus Benedict of Monte Casino wisely orders that ingress into the monastery must not be too easy (Bened. Reg. c. 58), and three centuries later the great Frankish legislator repeats the injunction, adding that no one is to be forced to become a monk against his will (Car. Mag. Capitular. Monust. A.D. 789, c. 11). It was difficult to gain admittance into the monastery, because it was still more difficult, once there, to leave it. "Vestigia nulla retrorsum."

The would-be monk had to wait as a suppliant at the door of the monastery-hy the rule of Pachomius of Tabennae and of other Egyptian ascetics of his age-seven days (Reg. c. 49; Pallad. Hist. Laus. c. 28; Reg. Scrap. Macar. etc. c. 7): according to Cassian, ten days (Instit. iv. 3,36; Collat. xx. 1); by the rule of Fructuosus (bishop of Bracara [Braga], in Portugal, in the 8th century), ten days (keg. c. 21), afterwards modified to three days and nights (2da Reg. c. 4). He was to lie there prostrate, by the rules of Pachomius and Fructuosus, and, by the latter rule, fasting and praying, and the porter was to test his sincerity and patience by insults and revilings (Fruct. ib. cc. 4, 21). If ignorant of it, he was to be taught the Lord's Prayer (Pachom. ib.). He was also to be questioned about his motive for seeking admission, and in particular, lest ac should prove to be a fugitive from justice, whether he had committed any crime which had made him liable to punishment (Pachom. 16.; Ferreoli Reg. c. 5; Fruct. Reg. cc. 4, 21). course of time a less austere reception was accorded to postulants. Mabillon explains the passage in the Benedictine rule which orders them to wait a few days (five days, in his inter-pretation) at the gate ("ad portain," Bened. Reg. c. 34) to mean not outside the monastery,

but in a cell specially set apart for this purpose within the cloister (Mabill. *Praef.* i. sacc. iv.

3. Though allowed to enter the monastery. the postulant was still an alien there. At first he was placed in the strangers' cell or guestchamber, "cella hospitum," near the gateway (Cass. Inst. iv. 7) for a year (Cass. ib.; Fruet. Reg. c. 21), or, according to the rule of Isidorus (bishop of Seville in the 7th century), for three months (Isid. Reg. c. 5). In Mabillon's exposition of the Benedictine rule, the postulant was to stay only two months in the strangers' cell before being transferred to the cell of the novices (Mabill. Pract. i. v. s.). Under the orders of the superintendent of the strangers, "custos hospitum," he was to be busily employed in menial offices for their comfort (Bened. Ret. c. 58; Fruct. Reg. c. 21). Thence he passed, after a shorter or longer sojourn according to the rules of the monastery, to the cell of the novices, sometimes called the "pulsatorium," or chamber of those who were still, as it were, knocking to be let in (Bened. Reg. v. s.;

Capitul. Aquisgr. A.D. 780).

The period of probation varied in its duration and the severity of its discipline. It lasted three years by the rule of Pachomius (Pallad, Hist, Land,) and by the code of Justinian (Novell, v. 2); but a latter decree makes this term of three years necessary for strangers only, that is, persons coming from a distance; only one year by the rules of Ferreolus (bishop of Uceta [Uzes], in Southern France in the 6th century) (Ec. c. 5), of Fructuosus (Rej. c. 21), and by the so-called rule of Magister (lieg. May. c. 90), The former allowed even a shorter term, five months, at the abbat's discretion (v. s.); and the latter even permitted the novice to reside in a cell not within but near the monastery (v. s.). Gregory the Great found some abbats in his time too facile in the admission of novices; to correct this laxity, he insisted on a probation of two years at least (Epp. x. 24), and in the case of men that had been soldiers, three (ib. viii. 5). Benedict had been content with a noviciate of one year (Reg. c. 58), of which, according to Mabillon, two months were to be passed in the "cella hospitum," and the remaining ten in the "cella novitiorum" (Praef. iv. vii. 150), but, according to Martene, all the year in the novices' chamber (Reg. Comment. c. 58). This was usually, but not always, on the east side of the cloisterer quadrangle, between the gateway and the east end of the chapel, next to the room of correction, and facing the scholars' chamber, and the "scriptorium" or copyists' room on the west (Altes. Ascet. iv. 3, ix. 7). In some of the larger monasteries the novices had their own quadrangle, almost like a separate monastery, with their own refectory, dormitory, infirmary, and even, in rare instances, their own chapel; but this ceased with the decrease in the number of candidates for admission (Reg. Bened. Comment. c. 58).

All the time of his noviciate the aspirant for the cowl was under very strict tutelage. On entering the monastery, he was assigned to the guardianship of one of the older and more experienced of the brethren, who was to report of his behaviour to the abbat (Bened. Rej. c. 58; Basil. Leg. c. 15; Isidor. Rej. c. 4; Fruct. Reg. c. 21; Rej. Mayist, c. 87; Gregor. Magn. Epp.

v. 49). As i. would be novice to have his own s posed that the older monl was either one of the d Reg. v. s.), or, more prothe novices" [MAGISTER epecial task it was to ! Bened. Comment. v. s.). out of their chamber with iv. 10) They were never ever, to go about the mo at a light or without the Comment. c. 22). Even so ing with the head up, inste to be marked and corrected 7). Slight allowance was r as yet inured to the seveloister. From "lauds" older monks retired to th with those monks who h years in the monastery, w dormitory, learning psalms official for the week, or "hel "Leave your bodies outsid enter the monastery" was Bernard of Clairvaux to po iv. 1). In the same spirit monachism in the East ignominious hardships of necessity of very frequen their perseverance (Basil. 11th century the docility novices in England were floggings (Hospinian, Hist. Opportunities were given time to time of reconsidering On first entering the mon stripped of the outer garn worn in the world, he was indeed, renouncing all other obey implicitly his new ru Rey. c. 49). By the rule of Arles in the 7th century, he waiting-room, or "salutatori was read over to him (Reg. o to be led into the chapter-hying aside his arms, if he

he might, if he pleased, se message to the friends left b iv. viii. 150). At the end again at the end of eight mor at the end of the year, the charge he had been committe the rule to him, bidding him the world if he wished (B Finally, in the oratory or chi terrice (Pachom. Reg. c. 49), altar with his own hand his v edmission, and invoking the were there enshrined, in witne he was formally admitted by order (Bened. Reg. v. s.; Mai if, es might often happen, he he was to put his mark to th of signature (Isidor. Rey. c. kneel before the abbat, rep. "Suseipe me," from the Psalt

mission, he was to prostrate h

of each of the brethren, kissin

begging their prayers (Reg.

again to make a profession

presence of the father-abbat

purpose sec. iv. nastery, c guestgateway Fruct. Isidorus or three exposi-ant was ers' cell of the der the rangers. mployed ed. Rea.

passed rding to ium," or it were, V. S.; duration ted three ad. Hist. (Novell term of that is, one year

I [Uzes]. y) (lej. by the c. 90) rm, five and the side ia n (v. s.). his time o correct of two e case of viii. 5).

iciate of rding to I in the n in the 50), but. novices usually, loister er the east correc

and the he west he larger adrangle. heir ewn a, in rare sed with lates for

irant for ige. On ed to the nore exreport of . c. 58; uct. Reg. gn. *Epp.*

v. 49). As it would be hardly possible for each nevice to have his own senior, it has been supposed that the older monk, spoken of in the rules, was either one of the decani or deans (Fruct. Reg. v. s.), or, more probably, the "master of the novices" [Magister Novitiorum], whose apecial task it was to look after them (Reg. Bened. Comment. v. s.). The, were never to stir out of their chamber without leave (Cass. Inst. iv. 10) They were never, on any pretext whaterse, to go about the monastery at night withpata light or without the "master" (Reg. Bened. Comment, c. 22). Even so trivial a fault as walklag with the head up, instead of bent forward, was to be marked and corrected by "the master" (ib, c. 7). Slight allowance was made for their not being as yet inured to the severe discipline of the cloister. From "lands" te "prime," when the older monks retired to their cells, the novices, with those monks who had not completed five years in the monastery, were to wait in their domitory, learning psalms under the eye of the official for the week, or "hebdomadarius" (ib. c. 8). "Leave your bodies outside the gate all ye who eater the monastery" was the stern welcome of Bernard of Clairvaux to postulants (Altes. Ascet. ir. 1). In the same spirit one of the founders of monachism in the East enjoined on novices ignominious hardships of every kind, and the necessity of very frequent confessions to test their perseverance (Basil. Reg. c. 6). In the lith century the docility and constancy of nevices in England were sometimes tested by floggings (Hospinian, Hist. Monach. iii. c. 23).

Opportunities were given to the novice from time to time of reconsidering his determination. On first entering the monastery, before being stripped of the outer garments which he had worn in the world, he was questioned whether, indeed, renouncing all other things, he would obey implicitly his new rule of life (Pachem. Reg. c. 49). By the rule of Aurelian, bishop of Arles in the 7th century, he was to listen in the maiting-room, or "salutatorium," while the rule mas read over to him (Reg. c. 1). He was then to be led into the chapter-house, where, after laying aside his arms, if he carried any, he was again to make a profession of his intention in presence of the father-abbat and the brethren. he might, if he pleased, send back a farewell message to the friends left behind (Mab. Praceff. ir. viii. 150). At the end of two months, agaia at the end of eight months, and once again at the end of the year, the "senior" to whose charge he had been committed was to read over the rule to him, bidding him go back at once to the world if he wished (Bened. Reg. c. 58). Finally, in the oratory or chapel, during divine service (Pachom. Reg. c. 49), after laying on the altar with his own hand his written petition for admission, and invoking the saints whose relics were there enshrined, in witness of his sincerity, he was formally admitted by the abbat into the order (Bened. Reg. v. s.; Mabill. Prieff. v. s.). If, as might often happen, he could not write, ht was to put his mark to the petition in place of signature (Isidor. Reg. c. 5). He was to inel before the abbat, repeating the verse, "Suscipe me," from the Psalter; and after admission, he was to prostrate himself at the feet of each of the brethren, kissing their hands and

c. 58; Reg. Magist. c. 88). His secular dress was to be laid by in a wardrobe in case of his ever nnhappily needing it again by being ex-pelled (Reg. Bened, ib.). Abbats were forbidden, under penalty of excommunication, to take any bribe for admission (Conc. Nicaen. II. A.D. 787, c. 19; Capitul. Francofurt. A.D. 794, c. 16). In the later developments of monachism, the consent of the brethren in chapter became necessary (Hospin. Hist. Mon. v. s.).

4. The monastic dress was not usually assumed till the noviente was over (Cassian, Instit. iv. 5; Gregor. Magn. Epp. iv. 44). Originally, indeed, the dress of a monk differed little from that of ordinary people, except so far as it resembled the dress of the philosophers of the Roman empire, or was distinguished by a Quaker-like simplicity from the fashions of the day. When, however, the monastic life began to be organised more systematically, the dress became a not unimportant part of the rite of initiation. In the same way monks at first were only required to keep the hair short, as a protest against luxury and effeminacy; and the tonsure was for them a thing of later date (Bingham, Orig. Ec les. vii. iii.). By the rule, so-called, of "Magister," the novice becoming a monk was to receive the tonsure from the abbat's hands, while the brethren stood round singing psalms (Reg. Magist. c. 90). The congregation of Clugny, at a later peried, ordered their novices to have the tensure as well as all the monastic attire, with the exception of the hood or cowl. But this was a deviation from the old Benedictine rule, which reserved the tonsure with the outer robe for the expiration of the noviciate (Bened. Reg. cc. 55, 58; Mabill. Acta Sanctor. O. S. B. tom. i. p. 7,

5. The novice was in every instance required to divest himself absolutely of all his worldly possessions. He was to be examined very particularly on this point, lest by keeping back a single coin for himself he should incur the guilt of Ananias (Cass. Inst. iv. 4; Aurelian, Reg. c. 1). Even the clothes on his back ceased to be his own (Cass. ib. c. 5). But in the earliest and purest days of monachism, the monastery was not to be the gainer by the novice's liberality, but his own relatives or the poor (Cass. ib.; Fruct. Reg. c. 4). Afterwards he was allowed to choese how his property should be disposed of, provided always that he retained nothing for himself. By the rule of Aurelian he might give it away as he pleased (Reg. c. 1). By the rule of "Magister," the abbat was to exhort him to intrust his worldly goods to the monastery for the use of the poor, or, if he preferred it, for the common fund of the monastery (Reg. Mag. c. 87). There was a curious regulation of the monastery of Ternay in Burgundy (Mabill. Ana. O.S. B. i. 30, 71, 73), that property "in kind" was to be converted at once into money, in order, probably, to facilitate the distribution of it. Thus, if a novice brought a flock of sheep, the abbat was first to buy it for the monastery, or to sell it by the agency of the prior, and then to hand over the proceeds to the novice, to be applied by his direction (Reg. Tarnat. c. 5). It is easy to understand how, in course of time, as monasteries vied with one another in opulence begging their prayers (Reg. Bened. Comment. and magnificence, they absorbed the larger share

was sacrilege to deprive them of it in any way. But these acquisitions were not always an unalloyed advantage. Sometimes a novice, presuming on his munificence, made himself troublesome to his brethren and his abbat (Fruct. Reg. c. 18). Sometimes, If faithless to his profession, he would reclaim his property by litigation or by arms (ib.). It was important, therefore, that, whatever he gave to the monastery, suâ manu," ib.). And though none might so much as enter the monastery as a postulant, bringing with him anything of his own, the rmal and complete renunciation of all that he in the world was to be made, solemnly, publicly, in writing, before the abbat and chapter, at a later stage of his noviciate (Reg. Mag. c. 87). It was even provided in the rule just quoted that the abbat should record the names of the donor and of the subscribing witnesses in his own last will and testament, lest at any future time the validity of the gift should be called in question (ib. c. 89). In the case of a minor, his parents were to lay his hand, wrapped in the folds of the altar cloth, on the altar, and might either vow away his property from him absolutely, or reserve the life interest till he should come of age (Bened. Reg. Comm. c. 59). When old enough, the novice was bound to execute this promise of renunciation (Aurel. Reg. c. 46). By the rule of "Magister" the parents might either promise all the boy's fortune to the monastery or might divide it in three equal portions between the monsstery, the poor, and his own relatives. In either case they swore on the Gospels to bequeath him nothing (Reg.

Mag. c. 91). 6. The rules of disqualification for admission varied continually in different countries and at different periods, especially as to the limitations of age. The conflicting decrees of councils and popes on these points testify to the difficulty of a compromise between the conflicting claims of the home or the state on the one side and of asceticism on the other. Basil, in the East, without defining more precisely, allowed children to be received very young to be trained in the monastery (Reg. c. 15); but they might go back to their homes, if they wished, before being finally admitted. Once in the monastery, by Benedict's rule, they could not abandon their vocation (Mabill. Annal. iii. 37; cf. Praef. AA. O. S. B.). Cassian speaks of young boys occasionally among the Egyptian monks (Collist. ii. 11). Gregory the Great forbade them to be received before eighteen years of age; but the prohibition has been explained as applying only to the islands in the Tuscan Sea, where the discipline was peculiarly trying (Epp. 1. 50). The emperor Leo fixed sixteen as the limit (Novell. 6). The rule of Aurelianus, bishop of Arles in the 6th century, excludes children under ten or twelve as thoughtless and as requiring a nurse (Rey. c. 47). A canon to the same effect was passed by the Trullan council at Constantinople, A.D. 692 (Conc. C. P. iii. c. 40). Leo lX., towards the close of the 11th century, prohibited novices before they have arrived at years of discretion; Urban II., rather later, forbade them under twenty. After the beginning of the 9th century they were seldom admitted under seven-

of what a novice was renouncing. Once theirs, it was sacrilege to deprive them of it in any way. But these acquisitions were not always an unaloyed advantage. Sometimes a novice, presuming on his munificence, made himself troubles they were eighteen years old (Conc. Tolet.), they were eighteen years old (Conc. Tolet.).

7. There is the same uncertainty, and there are similar contradictions, as to the right of the parents to devote a child to the povicinte, and of a child to present himself without the consent of his parents. Basil, in the earliest days of monasticism, forbade children to be admitted unless brought by their parents (Reg. c. 15). At a later date the civil law not only discounted nanced parents keeping back their children from the noviciate, but even allowed children to be admitted against or without the consent of their natural guardians (Novell. exxiii. 41). Jerome. in a more than usually declamatory passage, npbraids Heliodorus for permitting his affection for his parents to keep him back from the life of a monk (Hieron. Epp. 14, § 2). The council of Gangra (Kiangarl, in Anntolia), A.D. 525, a council not very favourably disposed to monasticism, condemned strongly sons retiring from the world without their parents' leave, anathematising all so doing (Conc. Gangr. c. 16). Alteserra contends, without, however, much shew of reason, that this and similar canons of the council of Gangra were intended only against monks tainted with heresy (Asceticon, iv. 1). But two councils during the 7th century in Spain, already distinguished among the countries of Europe by its mounstic sympathies, decided that children under are were bound by the act of their parents devoting them to the monastery, and must abide by that promise, however unwillingly, in after years (Conc. Tolet. iv. A.D. 633, c. 49; Conc. Tolet. x. A.D. 656, c. 6). The former of these councils of Toledo, according to Bingham, is the first council that sanctions this perversion of parental responsibilities and of filial obedience (tirit, Eccles, vii, lii.). The latter enacts that up to ten years of age the child may be devoted by the parents; that on attaining that tender age the child has full power to devote himself, with or without their approval; and that, if parents have so much as tacitly allowed a child under ten to wear the monastic dress, he may never return to the world under penalty of excemmunication (v. s.).

The marringe tie was another source of perplexity. Basil dissundes married persons from entering the monastic life, unless together, lest the husband or wife left alone in the world should be guilty of adultery (Reg. c. 12). Cassian, relating how Theonas, an Egyptian monk, persisted in becoming a monk in spite of his wife's entreaties, seems by his silence to disapprove (Collat. xxi. 8, 9). The council of Gangra, already quoted, condemns any such disregard of domestic duties on the just of wives or parents (v. s. ce. 14, 15). In the same spirit Gregory the Great cautions husbands against forsaking their wives even for the life of a monk (Gregor. M. Epp. vi. 48). But these salutary cautions were in practice too often neglected in the fervour of nonastic propagandism.

The case of slaves was different. There the monastery was interposing to rescue men from degradation. Yet there, too, was danger of a

collision between the tions. Canons and sound, and it could h point. The council the council of Gangra be admitted without Chalced. c. 4; Conc. ordered them to be l sllewed them, if not r (Aerell. exxiii. 35; c iii.). Basil makes refe away slave, sent back (Reg. c. 11). The gres casion in his correspo kaotty point. Slaves rashly (Greg. M. App bat if they behave we may stay (Epp. v. 3sent back to their may descon, to whom Greg pay the money to rewithout doubt, the inf was often exercised w lently for the alleviation of the evils of slavery. desiring to become a m with him, found within tery that he had with but a brother in the Lo Reg. Turnat. c. 5, &c.).

decree of Valentinian a part of the 4th centur teries liable to serve in empira ("curiales") . return to public life or others of a more public 1; Bingh. Orig. Eccles. of Chalcedon, in the s against monks serving (Conc. Chalced. A.D. 451, discourage I public officer unless they had first and so cleared themselve ibilities (Greg. M. Epp. the admission of crimin of some difficulty. Thand, the danger of in of justice, by preventing law from being carried bringing down on the eriminals the strong arm the danger, which Dr. A: Rugby, of the moral conta itself frem an evil exampl it might fairly be asked, w of offenders one great pur

The profession of the

frequently with the dut

The "curiates," or "curiates," or "curiates," be compared to our adder when summoned to the office, if they endeavoored to evade it return. They were responsible the impost due from their confessions was invested with presenting, but came notwithstand of servitude. (See Ortola Las, translated by Richard as particularly Justiniani Codez, "Illir. A.)

ig. Monach. thood were 'oledo, A.D. and there

bishop till c. Tolet. II. ight of the inte, and of he consent st days of admitted leg. c. 15). discounteildren from dren to be ent of their . Jerome. y passage, his affecback from 14, § 2). Anntolia). ly disposed r parents' me. Gangr. , however, nd similar e intended sy (Ascetig the 7th hed among

nstic symage were oting them e by that fter years se conneils s the first of parental nce (thris. hat up to devoted by tender age mself, with if parents hild under may never of excom-

rsons frem gether, lest the world g. c. 12). Egyptian in spite of ence to disconneil of y such disrt of wives same spirit ds against of a monk a salutary eglacted in

rce of per-

There the men from anger of a

collision between the monastery and social obligations. Canons and decrees give an uncertain sound, and it could hardly be otherwise, on this point. The council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451, and the council of Gangra, A.D. 525, forbade alaves to be admitted without their masters' leave (Conc. Chalced. c. 4; Conc. Gangr. c. 3). Justinian ordered them to be kept three years, and then allowed them, if not reclaimed, to become monke (Novell. exxiii. 35; cf. Valentinian. III. Novell. il.). Basil makes reference to Onesimus, the runaway slave, sent back to his owner by St. Paul (Reg. c. 11). The great Gregory has frequent oceasion in his correspondence to advise on this knotty point. Slaves are not to be taken in rashly (Greg. M. App. ad Epist. Decret. v. 6), but if they behave well in the monastery, they may stay (Epp. v. 34); if not, they must be sent back to their masters (ib. ix. 37); a subdeacon, to whom Gregory is writing, is told to eacon, to whomey to redeem a slave longing to become a monk (i'). iii. 40). On the whole, without doubt, the influence of the monasteries was often exercised wisely as well as benevolently for the alleviation and gradual extinction of the evils of slavery. For example, a master desiring to become a monk, and bringing a slave with him, found within the walls of the monastery that he had with him "no longer a slave, but a brother in the Lord" (Reg. Scrapion. c. 7; Reg. Turnat. c. 5, &c.).

The profession of the monk clashed not infrequently with the duties of the citizen. By a decree of Valentinian and Valens, in the latter part of the 4th century, all persons in monas-teries liable to serve in the local senates of the empire ("curiales") were ordered either to return to public life or to sell their estates to others of a more public spirit (Cod. Theed. xii. 1; Bingh. Orig. Eccles. vii. iii.). The council of Chalcedon, in the same century, protested against monks serving in the army or navy (Conc. Chalced. A.D. 451, c. 7). Gregory wisely discouraged public officers from becoming monks, unless they had first passed their accounts, and so cleared themsalves of their civic respon-May a createst themselves of their civic responsibilities (Greg. M. Epp. iii. 65; viii. 5). Again, the admission of criminals involved questions of some difficulty. There was, on the one had, the danger of interrupting the course of justice, by praventing the sentence of the law from being carried into effect, and of bringing down on the monastery harbouring climinals the strong arm of the law, as well as the danger, which Dr. Arnold felt so keenly at Rugby, of the moral contagion that might spread itself from an evil example. On the other hand, it might fairly be asked, was not the reformation of offenders one great purpose of the monastery?

The "curiales," or "curiae subjecti," may in some

ways be compared to our aldermen or town-councilmen.

When summoned to the office, they could not refuse, and

likey endeavoured to evade it, they were compelled to num. They were responsible for the full payment of the impact due from their locality. The office being

burdensome was invested with some dignity ce a com-

presiden, but came notwithstanding to be regarded as a

hid of servitude. (See Ortolan's History of Common Law, translated by Richard and Nasmyth, 1841. See

paricularly Justiniani Codez, i. iii. 12; xxxt. 38; vii.

Cassian speaks of reclaimed robbers and even murderers among the monks of Egypt In his day (Collat. iii. 5). The rule of Fructuosus provides that novices of this character may only be received where the abbat is a min of more than ordinary experience and gravity, and that they must always be subjected to a discipline of more than usual rigour (Fruct. Rej. c. 19). For a somewhat similar reason, as well as not to interfere with a sister institution, monks, by a decree of the council of Agde, in the 6th century, were not to be admitted from one monastery into another (Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 58). age was sometimes a bar to admission, in the earlier days of monasticism. Cassian says of some who desired to become monks that th were too old to learn (Instit. iv. 30; cf. Pallad. Hist. Laus. cc. 20, 28). Poverty was never a disqualification. The poorest outcast, craving to be let in, with no possessions of any kind to renounce, either for the monastery or for the poor, had simply to vow, like the rest, that he would be obedient, and that he would never go away without leave of the abbat and of the brethren; if naked, he was to be clothed (Reg. Magist. c. 87). The following list of impediments to becoming a novice in some orders is given by Martene; but a good deal was always left to the discretion of the abbat and chapter. Immature age, heresy, achism, need of a dis-pensation, illegitimacy, debt, evil notoriety, gross wickedness, bodily infirmity, and, in case of a novice aspiring to the diaconate or priesthood, ignorance of Latin (Reg. Bened. Comment. c. 58).

NOVICE

8. In the earliest ages there was no vow of perpetuity, in so many words; only a tacit understanding on both sides that the novice would persevere in his vocation (Bingham, Orig. Rocles, vii. iii.). If, after making his profession, he turned back to the world, he was to forfeit what he had promised to the monastery, and was to be left to make his peace with God as he could (Justinian, Norell. v.). Short, however, of an irrevocable vow, everything was done to Insure his perseverance. Should there, after all, dreas was to be given back to him (Bened. Reg. c. 58); and he was either to be ejected ignominiously in the daytime or allowed to ateal away under the shadow of night (Cass. Instit. 6). The medineval treatment of such offenders was more severe; they were to be immured for life (Hospinian, de Orig. Monach. ad loc. cit.; Bened. Reg.). During the noviciate egress was comparatively easy. After two months of it, the novice might, if he wished, depart in peace, with staff, wallet of provisions, and the abbat's benediction (Reg. Mag. c. 88). If, even at the last moment, just before solemnly assuming the monk's habit, he wished to retract, he was free to do so, but under sentence of penance for levity of purpose, and as a man still in God's sight dedicated to the life of a priest, if not to the higher life, as it was regarded, of a monk (Mabill. Praceff. iv. vii. 150). A novice receding within the year was, by the rules of the Benedictine order of "Grandimontenses," never to be allowed to try again (Reg. Com-

Novices generally enjoyed, during this probation, the civil examptions and immunities of monks (Alteser. Asceti on, iv. 4). Degradation

to the noviciate was sometimes a punishment for manks who were disobedient (Du Cange, Glessar, Lat. s. v.). Benedict ordered the younger monks, just out of their noviciate, to be corrected for their faults by extraordinary fastings

(Reg 30).

t all these carefully devised regulations about povices shew that the founders and reformers of monastic orders regarded the noviciate, and rightly, as a very important part of their system. If the authority of the abbat was the keystone of the arch, the rigorous probation before becoming a monk was the cornerstone of the edifice. Thus the admission of a novice ("susceptio novitil") was one of the five principal duties of the abbat and chapter ("praecipua agenda monast rii"); the other four being the expulsion of renegades, the penances for misconduct, the acceptance of donations or bequests, and any proposition for changing any of the rules of the society (Reg. Bened. Commentat. c. 3). Benedict himself lays down the principle, that, while the discipline of novices must not go beyond their power of endurance, still, so far as it goes it must be adhered to strictly (Reg. Prolog.). It was a sagacious remark of Entropius, a Spanish abbat (Serbitanus or Sirbitanus) towards the end of the 6th century, " we do not want quantity, but quality in our novices"-"non quantos [quot] sed quales" (Mabill.

Ann. O. S. B. vii. 21). Yet the noviciate and the framing of regulations about it seem to have been left generally to the monastic bodies themselves. The canons of councils, though continually relating to the monks and monasteries, are comparatively silent about the noviciate. It was considered probably an integral part of the internal administration of the monasteries. It may be observed that, while in the commencement of monasticism the age for admission was earlier, and the probation longer, the inverse practice prevailed in course of time. Obviously the younger the novice, the greater the need of long and elaborate preparation.

[For Literature, see MONASTERY, p. 1229.] [I. G. S.]

NOVITIOLI. A name sometimes given to novilioli. A name sometimes given to catechumens, because, says Bingham (Antiq. X. i. 1), "they were just entering upon that state which made them soldiers of God and candidates of eternal life."

NUBILIS (NOBILIS), martyr; commemorated In Africa Ap. 25 (Hieron. Mart.); Bell. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 361).

NUCUS, martyr. [Mucius, June 15.]

NUDIPEDALIA. A word used to describe walking barefoot in processions, and other func-tions of the church, as a sign of humiliation (Tertullian, Apol. c. 4). It was also a pagan form of supplication to the deitles. (Tertull. adv. Gentes, c. 40.) [C.]

NUMBERS, THE GOLDEN. [EASTER, p. 593.]

NUMERIANUS, bishap and confessor at Treves, A.D. 657; commemorated July 5 (Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 231). rc.`H.7

NUMIDIA, COUNCIL OF. A turbulent meeting of Donatists, held there A.D. 348, at some place unknov-, to allay the storm raised by Macarius, who and been sent on thither for relief of the poor by the emperor Constans. (Mansi, iii. 143.)

NUMIDICUS, marter with others in Africa in the third century; commemorated Aug. 9 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 410). [C. H.]

NUMISMATICS. [MONEY.]

NUN. 1. The Name; 2. Pagan Procedents: 3. The Sacred Virgins; 4. Origin and Growth of Convents ; 5. Age for Admission and Duration of Prodution; 6. Perpetuity of Obligation; 7. Consecration of a Nun; 8. Conventual Rules; 9. Episcopal Control, &c.; 10. Occupations of Nuns:

11. Nuns and Monks.

(1) Among the various designations used by ancient Christian writers for nuns, the most noticeable are these. "Nonna" (Hieron, E.p., 22 ad Eustochiu:n), a term of filial reverence, signify. ing an aged woman, a mother, or nurse, just as the older monks were called "nenni" by fieir Anian. Concord. Regul. c. 70; Mena ... ad loc.). The word is perhaps from Egypt, and occurs in the form of vover in some editions of Palladius. "Sanctimonialis," or "Ca-timonialis," expressing the holiness of the vocation; the latter syllables of these words become in later writers the substantive word "menialis," "Monastria," a lesa usual word, signifying seclusion from the world.
"Sponsa Christ," or spouse of Christ. "Ancilla Dei," handmaid of God. "Velata," veiled. "Ascetica," ascetic (Alteser. Ascetion. III. ii.), The names "ngapetne," beloved, and "sorores," sisters, degenerated into terms of reproach, as implying familiarity with monks (Bingh, Orig. Eccles, VI, ii, 13; cf. Conc. Ancyr. A.D. 514, c.

(2) There were precedute in paganism for an institution of this kind. i.e Roman vestels held a very high place in the Roman constitution. Usually admitted very young, between the ages of six and ten, they were bound to fulfil a term of thirty years after admission; ten as novices, ten in the worship of the temple, teu as teachers of those who were to take their places, After the expiration of these thirty years, they were free to marry, but availed themselves of this liberty very rarely (Preller, Les Dieux de l'ancienne Rome). Among the Pythagoreans, also, women consecrating themselves to virginity might attain a very exalted rank in the nierarchy (Maury, Histoire des Religions de la Grèce Antique). Ambrose seeks a precedent in the sacred observances of the Jews (De Virginibus). But the passage in the book of Maccabees is a very slight foundation to huild upon (Il. Macc. iii. 19).

(3) In one sense the profession of a nun dates from an earlier period than the corresponding profession of a monk. Before the custom of addicting themselves for religious purposes to en unmarried life had made much progress is the Christian church among men, it was already in vogue among women. They had na public duties to renounce; it was easier for them to exchange their ordinary employments for these of charity and devetion; perhaps, too, they were

predisposed to understa purity, which are so proexhertations to virginity sheat marriage as those Cerinthians in the most 35). The "sacred vir cal virgins," were an i erganisation of the chu centuries, and their name list (" canon " or " m pinian, de Orig. Monachat Helena, mother of Constar especial respect for these d Hist. Ecotes. i. 17). But t net living together in co by vows (Cyprinn, Epp. Virg.). Even so late as century, a canon of the speaks of these virgins a parents (Conc. Carthag. Gregor. M. Diatog. ii. 7, 1 were to be placed by the set apart for them. Prol of the "sacred virgins" Hist. Eccl. v. 3), by that evitably follows persecut their vocation at once mo systematic. Some of the were induced by Jerome's themselves to it, continu Others left their homes to completely, as they believed (Epp. ad Eustoch.; ad Deme ad Marcell.). The civil lay elempted from the capita espitationis injuria) these and grants them especial pr making it a capital offence marriage to their number, marriage to them (Cod. T) IIV.; Cod. Justinian. I. iii. (4) Very early in the 5t

together in the Scetic dese Tabennae, an island on the communities were apparent ect of one of them, used window, looking down on t their quarrellings (Pallad, A 38, 137). Chrysostom m associations of virgina (co-Egypt, in those days pre-e asceticism (Homil. in Mat speaks of them in Oxyrino Egypt. Ambrose says that Alexandria, in the East, in steemed very highly (De similar, 10, De Lapsu l'irg.). that parents were apt then, a get rid of their sickly or ill-ia this way (Hieron. Ep ingustine mentions nuns, i

describes several communit

a ks (De Mor. Eccles. c. against the excesses of Do ring the Indecent behavio unworthy of the name, who roving bands of the "Circur Parmenian. iii. 3; De Bono In the last year of the 6th CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

'at monasteries, making wo

ulent

8. at

aised

r for

stans.

Ff.]

frica

ig. 9 H.]

lents :

eth of

ion of Conse

Epi-

ed by

most

gnify-

ist as

their

∴aed.

ioc.).

ars in

ndius.

essing lables

sub-

a less vorld.

neilla

eiled.

i. ii.). ores,"

ch, as

Orig.

14. c.

n for

estals

stitu-

ween

fnlfil

ten as

teu as

laces.

, they

res of

Dieux

hago-

nk in

ligions

pre-

Jews

book

dates

ading

om of

to on

n the

dy in

public

em to

those

were

predisposed to understand the exhortations to purity, which are so prominent in the Gospel, as exhortations to virginity, and to take such words about marriage as those of St. Paul to the Corinthians in the most literal sense (1 Cor. vii. The "sacred virgins," or "ecclesiastical virgins," were an important part of the erganisation of the church in its first three centuries, and their names were enrolled on the centures, and their names were enroned on the list ("canon" or "matricula") of church silicals (Bingham, Origin. Eccles. vii. 4; Hospinian, de Orig. Monachatůs, i. 10). The empress Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, shewed special respect for these devoted women (Socrat. Hist. Eccles. i. 17). But these "asceticae" were not living together in communities, nor bound by vows (Cyprian, Epp. 4, 62; ef. De Habitu Viry.). Even so late as the close of the 4th century, a canon of the council of Carthage speaks of these virgins as dwelling with their perents (Conc. Carthag. III. A.D. 397, c. 33; Gregor. M. Dialog. ii. 7, 14). If orphans, they were to be placed by the bishop in a building set spart for them. Probably the persecutions of the "sacred virgins" by Julian (Sozomen, Hist. Eccl. v. 3), by that reaction which inevitably follows persecution, helped to make their vocation at once more popular and more systematic. Some of the Roman ladies, who were induced by Jerome's influence to devote themselves to it, continued in their homes. Cthers left their homes to give themselves more completely, as they believed, to a life of devotion (Epp. ad Eustoch.; ad Demetriad.; Ambrose, Epp. ad Marcell.). The civil law of the later empire exempted from the capitation tax (à plebeiae capitationia injuriâ) these ecclesiastical virgins, and grants them especial protection from insults, making it a capital offence to offer violence to any one of their number, or even to propose marriage to them (Cod. Theodos. xlii. x. 4, ix. IIV.; Cod. Justinian. I. iii. 5).

(4) Very early in the 5th century Palladius describes several communities of virgins living together in the Scetic desert, in Egypt, and in Tabennae, an island on the Nile. Some of these communities were apparently not under a very careful discipline. Dorotheus, the superintendent of one of them, used to sit at an upper window, looking down on the inmates, to stop their quarrellings (Pallad. Hist. Laus. ec. 34, 36, ther quarrenings (randa, 1718). Lans, ee. o., o., so, sessionations of virgina (coetus virginum) in Egypt, in those days pre-eminently fertile in acceticism (Honil. in Matt. c. 8). Religious speaks of them in Oxyrinchus (Behneseh) in Egypt. Ambrose says that they abounded in Alexandria, in the East, in Italy, and were esteemed very highly (De Virginit. 7, De Virginit. 7) ginibus, 10, De Lapsa Virg.). Jerome complains that parents were apt then, as in later years, to get rid of their sickly or ill-favoured daughters in this way (Hieron. Ep. ad Demetriad.). ingustine mentions nuns, in buildings aport a monasteries, making woollen garments for

in holosteries, making woollen garments for a ks (De Mor. Eccles. c. 31). In his proagainst the excesses of Donatists, he rebukes at the property of the name, who accompanied the right bands of the "Circumeelliones" (Cont. Pamenian. iii. 3; De Hono Vinuitat. c. 15). In the last year of the 6th century the pope, Christ. ANY.—Vol. II.

Gregory the Great, attributes the preservation of Rome from the Lombards to the prayers of the nuns, about three thousand in number, within its walls (Gregor, M. Epp. vi. 42, vii. 26).

(5) At first, as was the case with monks, and especially in the East, youth was hardly considered a hindrance to self-dedication. draws the line at sixteen or seventeen (Reg. c. 7; Ep. ad Amphiloch. c. 18). Asella and Paula devoted themselves, or were devoted, even earlier (Hieron. Epp.). Ambrose advises that it must net depend on the number of years, but on the maturity of character (De Virginitate, c. 7). The Council of Saragossa, in the close of the 4th century, and the Council of Agde, a little more than a century later, forbid the veil to be assumed before the age of forty (Conc. Caesaraug. A.D. 381, c. 8; Conc. Agathens. A.D. 506, c. 19); and the third Council of Carthage, about the same date as that of Saragossa, before twenty-five (Conc. Carthag. Ill. A.D. 397, c. 4). Gregory the Great writes that nuns may not be veiled before sixty years of age, but the profession might be made sooner (E/p. iv. 11; cf. Mabill.

Annal. O. S. B. viii. 47). Charlemagne, in order to discourage the practice of taking the veil prematurely, re-enacted the old African canon already quoted, fixing twenty-five years f age as the earliest age for it (Capitul. A.D. 789, c. 46; A.D. 805, c. 14). The Council of Frankfort allows an earlier age in exceptional cases (Conc. Francof. A.D. 793, c. 46). The Council of Aachen, twenty-two years later, forbids young women to become nuns without the consent or their parents or guardians (Conc. Aquisgr. A.D. 817, c. 20). As to the length of time necessary for probation, a Council of Orleans in the 6th century, draws a distinction between convents where the inmates are to stay for ever, and those where they only sojourn for a time. In the latter case the probation is to last three years; in the former, one year is enough (Conc. Aurolian. V. A.D. 549, c. 19). [NOVICE.]

(6) From the first it was understood on all hands that a woman consecrating herself to the profession of virginity ought not to marry; and in accordance, as it was thought, with apostolic precepts (1 Cor. vii.; 1 Tit. ii.), anyone going back from this profession was gravely censured as falling from a higher vocation (Conc. Ancyr. A.D. 315, c. 19). But it was not till the Benedictine rule had been established in Europe that the vow of virginity was regarded as absolutely irrevocable." At first in some cases, if not in all, the distinction was recognised between lawful wedlock and incontinency. In course of time the same stigma of infamy was branded on a nun marrying, as on one guilty of gross immorality, just as a monk was condemned alike for marriage and fornication. The Council of Elvira in Spain, early in the 4th century, allowed nuns forsaking their profession to be restored to communion, if penitent, after offending once, but not in case of the offence being repeated (Conc. Eliberitan. A.D. c. 324, c. 13). Basil ordered a penance of one or two years before restoration to communion; in his eyes, the marriage of one who is aller ly the spouse of Christ is adultery (Ep. ad Amphiloch. c. 18). The Council of Valence, in Southern

90

a See H. C. Lea's History of Celibacy, Philadelphia, 867.

France, about the same date, sentenced nuns marrying to a long, but not perpetual, excommunication (Conc. Valent. A.D. 374, c. 2). The Theodosian code allowed them to return to the world at any time before attaining forty years of age, especially if they had been competted in the first instance by their parents to become nurs (Cod. Theodos. Nov. vii. et ix.). Pope Innocent I., in the commencement of the bth century, forbids a nun after marrying or being seduced to be restored to communion, unless the partner in her transgression has refired into the cloister ("de sacculo recesserit," understood by Hospinian as if it were "decesserit") (Innoc. I. Ep. 2 ad Victric. Rotomagens.). Epiphanius draws very strongly the distinction, obliterated in later ages, between the marriage of a nun and profligacy; in the former case, after penance done, the ban of excommunication is to be taken off from her (Epiphan. theres. lxi.). Lee l., in the middle of the century, only allows nuns who have broken their vow before taking the veil to be received after penance to communion; for those who so offend after taking the veil there is no restoration (Ep. 90). Rather earlier in the century Augustine, with characteristic largeness of thought, adults that marriage in these cases, though very culpable, is not invalidated (De Bono Viduitat. 8, 9, 10). Jerome, as characteristically, writes more inexorably (kp. ad Demetriad.). The Council of Chalcedon, prescribing a period of penance varying in duration according to the discretion of the bishop, recommends the offending sister to mercy (Conc. Chalced. A.D. 451, c. 16). The second Council of Arles, in the year following, re-enacts the decree, already cited, of the Council of Valence, adding the limitation, "if the offender is over twenty-five years of age " (Conc. Arelat. ii. A.D. 452, c. 33). The decree of the Council of Orange, a few years before this, is of the same purport (Conc. Arausican. A.D. 441, c. 28). A century later the sentences pronounced are more The fifth Council of Orleans excomnunicates both parties in the event of a nun marrying after her fourth year in the convent (Conc. Aurelian. V. A.D. 549, c. 19); and the Council of Macon makes this an excommunication for ever, except by special dispensation from the bishop in mortal sickness (Conc. Matiscon. A.D. c. 581, c. 12). The third Council of Paris pronounces anathema against any one presuming to tempt a nun to marry (Conc. Paris, A.D 557, c. 5). Gregory the Great censures in gravest terms the marriage of a nun, as a great wickedness (Ep. v. 24). Nuna otherwise breaking their vow of chastity he orders to be transferred to a stricter monastery for penance (Epp. iv. 9).

(7) The Consecration of a nun was a solemn rite, only to be administered by a bishop, or, at least by his authorisation. The third Council of Carthage, in the end of the 4th century, forbade priests so to officiate, except by the bishop's order; the Council of Paris, under the successor of Charlomagne, forbade abbesses to usury this function (Conc. Carthag. 111. A.D. 390, c. 3; Syn. Hippon. A.D. 393, c. 34; Syn. Carthag. A.D. 419, c. 5; Conc. Paris, A.D. 825, cc. 41, 43). Ambrose, in the 4th century, cautions women against assuming the veil precipitately and

without due consideration (De Virginitate, c. 7). His eister Marcellina was formally admitted in the great basilica of St. Peter at Rome by pope Liberius, and part of the ceremony was her receiving from his hands the robe of virginity (Ep. ad Marcellin; linner, Ep. ad Yetr, c. 13. He relates elsewhere how young women came to him at Milan from other parts of taly and from other countries to be veiled (De Virginious, i. c. 10; cf. Conc. Certhag. lv. A.D. 398). Hospinian (De Orig. Menuch. u. s.) contends that there was no such ceremony before Constantine the Great, and that Tertullian (De Virginibus Velanais) speaks only of the modesty in dress and deportment which becomes Christian maldens generally. The favourite seasons for this caremony were Epiphany, Easter, and the festivals of Apostles (Gelasius, Ep. 9, ad Episc. Lucan. c. 12). The veil was a sign of belonging to Christ alone (Athanas, Exhortat. ad Spons. Dei). The fillet or riband (vitta), with its gleam of purple or gold, represented the crown of victory (Optatus, de Schienett. Donat. vi. 4), and the tresses gathered up and tied together marked the flerence between the bride of Christ and the ri e of an earthly bridegroom with her tresses loosened according to the old Roman custom. The ring and bracelet, symbolic also of the betrothal to Christ, as well as the use of a special office for the occasion, were Bingham argues, of a comparatively modern date (trig. Eccles. VII. iv.). The Council of Gangra, while correcting several laxities of the day, condemned the practice of nuns dressing like monks (Conc. Gangr. A.D. 365, cc. 13, 30). The same council forbade nuns to have their heads shaven (i). c. 17; cf. Cod. Theodos. XVI. ii. 27); and so decreed two Gallic councils in the 6th and 7th centuries (M. 1. Annal. O. S. B. vii. 52, xiii. 7). Ambrose and Optatus write to the same effect (Ambr. de Laps. Virgin. c. 8; Optat. de Schismat. Donatist. vi. 4). On the other hand, Jerome and Augustine imply that the custom in their experience was otherwise (Hieron. Ep. ad Sabinian. August.; Ep. 211), In Egypt and Syria the custom of shaving the head seems to have been adopted for cleanliness, nuns having infrequent opportunities of washing the head (Hieron. u. s.; cf. Sozom. Hist. Eccl. v. 10). The uncertainty of rule, and the diversity of practice on this point arose, perhaps, la part from the apostolic injunctions to the Christian women at Corinth (1 Cor. xi.) conflicting with the monastic tonsure; and partly from the twofold espect of the vocation of a nun, as, on the one hand, pledged to virginity, and, on the other, betrothed to the Redeemer. Another objection against the tonsure of nuns in Europe was the circumstance that this was an ancient punishment for adulteresses among the Teutonic

(8) The rules of the conventual life for women resemble closely those for men (Mabill. Annal. C. S. B. i. 52). Scholastica, sister of the great decadict, was esteemed in Europe the foundates of nunneries, according to the legandary transition (Mabill. Praeff. I. iii). The nuns were to obey their abbess implicitly (e.g. August. Ep. 211). By the rule of Caesariu, bishop of Arles, in the 6th century, they were never to go out of the convent; were to have

nothing of their ow hanry of a bath oul Rez. cc. 1, 4, 29). successor in the see. remire latters with abbess, and that if her into the convent. becomes free and in hou Arelat. Reg. cc. called "Cujusdam." by soran to Columba continual silence, fre spare diet, very hard communication (Reg. 19). The rule of Dor the middle of the 7th Smale officers corresp beldemadarins or sep be admitted (cf. Syn. it forbids the nuns to and key; it orders punished by slappin Rey. cc. 4, 5, 7, 1 Great, in his life of a carioua legend, how gnevously for their M. Vit. S. Bened. c. 23

anticipated, more ame he control of their bi from time to time of bews that they, too subordinate (r.g. Cone Conc. Forojul. A.D. 791 A.D. 793, c. 47; Conc. Conc. Piris, A.D. 829 council insists that the bishop for all immuni (Conc. Vernens. A.D. 75 a bishop for not having ing her convent (Gregor orders the bishops to prevent nunneries bein cient endowment; to ke (Epp. iii. 9, iv. 4, v. of abbesses, like that o certain limitations botl out. By the rule must take counsel wit By the decree of an Er century the abbess is nuns, either from thei elsewhere, with the ad Chalcyth. [Chelsen?], A. the Great in his day abbesses, and of abbesse (Epp. iv. 11, vi. 12). 1 in the 8th century it bishep, as weil as the tibe nying herself to 18 's to superintend o quit the preci but moned by her

s must do penance i

apl, Conc. Vernens.

magae enacted that the

the Crown any abbess g

order that she might be

hating reign of his success

(9) Nunneries were

NUN itate, c. 7). authing of their own; were to be allowed the imitted in hunry of a bath only in sickness (Caesar. Arelat. Rez. cc. 1, 4, 29). The rule of Aurelian, his ne by pope successor in the see, orders that they may never f virginity procive heters without the cognisance of the l Vietr. c. abbess, and that if suyone brings a maid with ng women her into the corvent, the sermur, by the very act, becomes free and in all things her equal (Aureparts of hou Arelat. Reg. ec. 4, 13). The rigorous rule called "Cujusdam," not noreasonably ascribed be veiled . Cirthag. nuch. u. s.) by some to Columba of Iona, prescribes for nuns continual silence, frequent confessions, a very remony be-Tertullian spare diet, very hard labour, under penalty of excommunication (Reg. Cujusd. ec. 6, 9, 10, 12, 18, ly of the ch becomes 19). The rule of Donatus, bishop of Besançon, in the middle of the 7th century, makes mention of favourite Smale officers corresponding to the abbat, friar, iny. Enster, ius. Ep. 9, hebdomadarius or septimanavius in a monastery; It allows wives, who have left their husbands, to eil was a be admitted (cf. Syn. Carthag. M. A.D. 309, c. 1); (Athanas. (Athanas, or riband or gold, Optatus, de be summared (ci. ogn. Curring), Dr. A.D., Jose, et . 1); it forbids the nums to keep anything under look and key; it orders small delinquencies to be panished by slappings (Denst, Vesontionens, Eg., cc. 4, 5, 7, 11, 32, 67). Gregory the Great, in his life of Benedict of Nursia, gives he tresses arked the s curious legend, how two nuns were punished st and the gievously for their silly chatterings (Gregor. M. Vit. S. Bened. c. 23). her tresses an custom. iso of the e use of a date (Orig. ngra, while condemned onks (Conc. me council

(9) Nunneries were generally, as might be anticipated, more amenable than monasteries to the control of their bishop. But the occurrence from time to time of a canon on this point shews that they, too, could sometimes be insubordinate (r.g. Conc. Arelat. A.D. 554, c. 5; Conc. Forojul. A.D. 791, c. 47; Conc. Francofurt. A.D. 793, c. 47; Conc. Aquisgran. A.D. 816, c. 68; Conc. Peris, A.D. 829, c. 13). Again, another council insists that they must account to their bishop for all immunities frem episcopal dues (Com: Vernens, A.D. 755, c. 20). Gregory blames a bishop for not having kindered a nun from leaving her cenveut (Gregor. M. Epp. ix. 114). He orders the bisheps to install new abbesses; to prevent nunneries helng founded without sufficient endowment; to keep lay-women out of them (Epp. iii. 9, iv. 4, v. 12, vii. 7). The power of abbesses, like that of abbats, was checked by certain limitations both from within and withont. By the rule of Donatus the abbess must take counsel with her nuns (u. s. c. 2). By the decree of an English council in the 8th century the abbess is to be elected by the nuns, either from their own number or from elsewhere, with the advice of the bishop (Conc. Chalcyth. [Chelsea?], A.D. 787, c. 5). Gregory the Great in his day disappreved of young abbesses, and of abbesses from another convent (Epp. iv. 11, vi. 12). By a council near Paris in the 8th century it is ordered that the bishen, as wetl as the abbess, may send a nun t be aving herself to a penitentiary; that ne s is to superintend more than one monasquit the precincts, except once a year see moned by her sovereign; and that the s must do penance in the monastery for her is by the bishop's direction (cum consilication), Conc. Vernens. A.D. 735, c. 6). Charlemagae enacted that the bishop must report to the Crown any abbess guilty of misconduct, in order that she might be deposed (Conc. Franco-Abbesses were forbidden, tathe reign of his successor, to walk alone, and

thus were placed in some degree under the surveillance of the sisterhood (Conc. Mogunt'n. ii. A.D. 847, c. 16). Charlemagne prohibited abbesses from laying hands on any one, or pro-nouncing the blessing (Capitul. Carol. M. A.D. 798, c. 76; Conc. Francofurt. A.D. 798, c. 46). Hospinian alleges that some abbesses claimed to ordain, but this can only be understood in the sense of admitting into minor orders or into the sisterhood (Hospinian, u. s.). Bingham states that abbesses are first mentioned as taking part in the proceedings of a synod at the Council of Becanfield (Becanceldae), in Kent, A.D. 694 (Bing, Origin, Eccles, VII. iii.; cf. Mabill, Annal. O. S. B. xvlii, 28). In the feudal system abbesses were liable, like his other wassals, to the king's service, but by proxy, because of their sex and vow of seclusion. of course exercised lordship over the fiets belong-ing to their convents. In each province the conven's were under the supreme authority of the abbess of the central convent of that order, just as the monasteries were subject to a "provincial " aud " general " of the order.

(10) The routine in a nunnery corresponded very nearly with that of a monastery. was the same periodical rotation, hour by hour, of sacred services, varied by work, chiefly manual, of one sort or another, with brief intervals at stated times for rest or refection. The usual occupation, in the way of working, was from the first in wool. Jerome, urging nuns to make their vecation real by strenuous diligence, advises them to have the weel ever in their hands (Ep. ad Eustoch.). The passage in Augustine's writings, where he speaks of them handing through the door of the convent the dresses which they have made for the aged monks waiting there with food for the nuns in exchange (August. de Morib. Eccles. c. 31), recalls the ancient epitaph on the Roman housewife in the simple days of the republic, "domi mansit, lanam fecit." But this primitive employment was apt to degenerate into a preference for fancy-work, which was discouraged as frivolous and ain, except when it was made useful, in ecclesiastical embroidery, &c., for the adernment of the sanctuary (Mabill. Annal. O. S. B. xvi. 24). The rule of Caesarius enjoins werking in woel, but forbids fancy-werk (is. s. cc. 14, 42). The rule of Aurelian orders the nuns all to learn reading and writing (literas discant omnes, u. s. c. 26). In the revival of education under Charlemagne, the nunneries did good service. Hitherto monastic schools had been used chiefly for training monks and clergy only. The great legislator extended the advantages of education to the laity also, instituting for them the "scholae exteriores, and leaving the "scholae interieres" for the ethers. The schools in the numeries were already useful for girls in this larger sphere, the training of the young being naturally con-genial to the nuns. Their course of lessons differed of course from the "trivinm" and "quadrivium" of the monastie system, being confined to an elementary sort of catechism in religieus knowledge, music, housework, and, more rarely, Latin (Alteser. Ascetic. v. 10; Herrog, Kloster-Schulen). Nuns were also employed frequently in transcribing and illuminating sacred books, and in the arts of

nen (Msbill. sister of the Europe the the legend-Tho nums

shaven (ib.

7); and so

e 6th and

S. B. vil.

rrite to the

. 8; Optat.

the other y that the

otherwise

Ep. 211).

having the

cleantiness.

of washing

Hist. Eccl.

the diver-

perhaps, in

the Chris-

conflicting

artly from

f a nun, as,

ity, and, on

r. Another

is in Europe

an ancient

he Teutonic

al life for

licitly (e.g. Caesarius, , they were ere to have medicine and painting (Mabill. Acta Sanctor. O. S. B. i. p. 646; Praeff. ii. 3, iii. 4). Bonlface, during his missionary labours in Germany, sent to his old home in England for a supply of nuns to assist in civilising and Christianising the wild hordes whom he was converting (Othlon, Vit. S. Bonifacii, c. 25; Mabill. Pracf iil. 2, 4). Hospinian says that he made use of them not for teaching only, but also for the purpose of preaching (u. s.; cf. Mabill.

NUN

Praeff. 11.).

(11) Great care was necessary from the first to prevent a too close proximity of numeries and monasteries, as well as any intercourse between the nuns and the other sex generally. Augustine, Jerome, and other fathers of the church reiterate their cautions against these dangers. The Council of Ancyra forbade the consecrated virgins to associate with men even as sisters (Conc. Ancyr. A.D. 314, c. 18; cf. Conc. Carti. A.D. 312, c. 3). Justinian forbade women to enter the conventual buildings of men (Novell. exxxiil.). In the 5th century canons were made strictly prohibiting any more monasteries to be founded for monks and nuns together, and ordering those already in existence to be partitioned between the sexes (Mabill. Annal. O. S. B. v. 23; cf. Herzog, Kloster). The rule of Caesarius allows no other man than the bishop, the clergy officiating, and the steward (provisor) of the convent to enter within its walls (u. s.). The nuns were to make their confession to the bishop through their abbess (Mabill. Annal. O. S. B. xii. 32). Some nuns were censured in the 6th century for having nursed through his illness a monk of the venerable age of 80 (Mabill. u.s.). The Council of Seville, a little later, forbids a numery to be placed too near the monastery to which it is attached for protection; enacts that this arrangement must have the sanction of the bishop or council; that no communi-cation is to pass from the one establish-ment to the other, except through the abbat and abbess; and, while allowing the nuna to work with their fingers on dresses for the monks, and the monks to minister spiritually to the nuns, precludes all other intercourse what-ever (Conc. Hispal. A.D. 619, c. 11). The letters of Gregory the Great abound with precautions and directions on this delicate subject. The person acting for the nunnery in its temporal affairs must always be either a monk or a cleric, of high repute and of long experience; he must save them all occasion for going out of the precincts; nuns are never on any pretext to lodge under the roof of a monastery. He denounces severely the custom of nuns being " commatres" with monks (Gregor. M. Epp. iv. 9, 42, vili. 21, 22). The danger, indeed, was one of constant recurrence, and required unceasing vigilance (Syn. Carthag. c. A.D. 346, cc. 3, 4; Conc. Toletan. 1. A.D. 400, cc. 6, 9). The second council of Nicaes condemned the double or mixed monasteries already mentioned, and, even in cases of consanguinity, forbade a nun to see a monk, except in the presence of an abbess (Conc. Nicaen. ii. A.D. 787, c. 20). The council of Frejus forbade the abbat of the protecting monastery to visit the nunnery without the bishop's leave (Conc. Forisjut. A.D. 794, c. 12). Still, in spite of every precantion, the insidious

temptation baffled only too often the edicts of councils and reformers. In the 8th century nuns gained admission into monasteries on the ground of being necessary in sickness and similar emergencies, and secular women, on the same excuse, were harboured in convents (Mabill, Praeff. III. i.). In the monastery of St. Maurice (Agaunense), in the Valais, women were in the habit of frequenting the basilica or chapel of the monastery (Mabill. Annal. U. S. B. 1. 74). la the 10th century the archbishop of Sens, la Champagne, destroyed the separate cells (aediculae), then becoming common, in which nuns lived apart from the restraints of the convent (Mabill. O. S B. Praeff.V. vi.). The "canonicae" of the 8th and subsequent centuries differed from nuns in retaining more of their secular character. They were not bound by a vow of perpetuity; they repudiated the titles of monuchae and matres; and, though engaged, like nuns, in the work of education, they confined their teaching chiefly to the children of the nobles [CANO-NICI; SCHOOLS]. The "widows," who devoted themselves to the service of the church from its earliest days, belong in many respects to the same category as the "sacred virgins." Like them, they were exempted by the Code of Theodosius from the ordinary capitation tax; but it was expressly provided that this exemption should only be granted to those widows whose advanced age and sobriety of demeanour gave a aurancea age and souries of demending fave a guarantee that they would not marry again (Cod. Theodos, u. s.). The so-called "Apo-stolical Constitutions," after asylog that a whow does not receive the imposition of hands (ob χειροτονείται, cf. Gelasius, Ep. 9, c. 13) enact that only those may be admitted into the order who are altogether beyond suspicion of levity or inconstancy (Apostol. Constitut, vili. 25). Similar precautions occur repeatedly in later ages, for instance, in the decrees of the Council of Orange in the 5th century, and of the Frankish kingdom in the 9th century (Conc. Arausicam. A.D. 441, c. 27; Conc. Telet. x. cc. 4, 5; Capitul. A.D. 817, c. 21). [See Anders, Asceticism, Benedictine Rule and Order, Celibacy, Monastery, Novice, &c.] For the Literature, see MONASTERY, p. 1229.

NUNC DIMITTIS. [CANTICLE.]

NUNCIUS, confessor in the county of Namur, perhaps in the seventh century; commemorated Oct. 10 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. v. 124). [C. H.]

NUNCTUS, abbat and martyr, near Merida, clr. A.D. 580; commemorated Oct. 22 (Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ix. 596).

NUNILO, martyr, with Elodia, virgins; commemorated at Huesca in Spain, Oct. 22 (Usuard. Mart.).

NUNNUS, a surname of Hippolytas, martyr; commemorated "in portu urbis Remae," Aug. 23 (Hieron. Mart.).

NUNTIUS. [LEGATE.]

NUPTIAL CONTRACT. Tabulae suptiales (Tertullian ad Uxorem, ii 3) were the "deeds" by which dowry was conferred in marriage. In many ancient representations of

wedded couples a scroll the hand of one of the of the picture, which is be the nuptial catractility. Two are sometim tions on glass. (Buons (Martigny, Dict. des An Nuptiales).

NI

NUT. In the symbol nut bears various interp ides being the same in a sure concealed beneath ar From this point of view i priste emblem of Jesus Godhead was hidden ben manhood. We find it so e tive (Sermm. de temp.; Don la this passage he divide parts, the husk, the shell finds something correspon Person of the Saviour. 1 the Flesh, Bones, and Son refining still further, he re symbol of our Lord's Bod Deity within affording but the soul; and the shell of which at the same time div iaward in man, and also Atonement unites the eart St. Augustine's friend and c of Nels expresses the same poema (Poema xxvii. In 1 287). He finds a deep peeled rods, especially in t huzel (Gen. xxx. 37), on

Virga nucis Christus quoniam Testa foris, et amara super vir Cerne Deum nostro vetatum e Qui fragilis carne est, verbo ci bura superficies verbum cruci-Coelestena Christi claudens in

Another slightly different li regarded the nut as the en tisa bearing about with hir is a fleshy body. Thus St writes (cap. vi. Cant.): " perfectos quosque intelligim Sapientiam intra corpora nucleum in fragili testa port auces existunt, qui nuclei ferunt; exterius vero carnis dant?" We find a similar (de Vit. Mos. lib. iii.). Bol gives a representation of a by him in a Christian tomb the middle, and contained a fice of Isaac (Osservaz. p. 2 li; De Rossi, Rom. Sott. vol

NYMPHAEUM, a name cistern usually found in the c before the door . a church, tharus" and " Phiala" (F ENTRANCE OF CHURCHES, sius records that a "Nymph by a triple arcade, was erec in front of the basilica of (Anastas, 69). In Peciaudi ts of

iturv

n the

and

a the

abill.

nrice

1 the

of the . la

nedi-

nune

ovent

icae"

trom

acter. uity;

n the

ching

JANO-

worted

from to the

Like

Theo-

but It

ptica

whose

gave a

again Apo-

widow s (aŭ

enact

o the

picion

stitut. atedly

of the

nd of

ntury

Tolet

[See AND , &c.]

29.

3. S.]

amur,

orated

). H.]

Ierida,

(Boll.

irgins;

ct. 22

). H.]

artyr; 'Aug. C. H.]

e nupre the

red in

ions of

wedded couples a scroll is represented either in the hand of one of the persons or in some part of the picture, which is commonly supposed to be the nuptial catract. See MARRIAGE, p. 1114. Two are sometimes found in representations on glass. (Buonarruoti, tav. xxiil. 3.) (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chret. s. v. Tabulae Suptiale.). [C.]

NUT. In the symbolism of the Fathers the ant bears various interpretations, the essential idea being the same in all, viz., a hidden treasure concealed beneath an unpromising exterior. From this point of view it became a very appropriste emblem of Jesus Christ, in whom the Godhead was hidden beneath the veil of the manhood. We find it so employed by St. Augustine (Sermm. de temp.; Dominic, ante Nativitatem). In this passage he divides the nut into three parts, the husk, the shell, and the kernel, and finds something corresponding to each in the Person of the Saviour. First, he sees in them the Flesh, Bones, and Soul of Christ; and then refining still further, he regards the husk as the symbol of our Lord's Body; the kernel of the Deity within affording both food and light to the soul; and the shell of the wood of the Cross, which at the same time divides the outward and inward in man, and also by the wood of the Atonement unites the earthly and the heavenly, St. Augustine's friend and correspondent Paulinus of Nola expresses the same conceit in one of his poems (Poema xxvii. In Nat. S. Felic. ix. 277-257). He finds a deep mystery in Jacob's peeled rods, especially in the one which was of hazel (Gen. xxx. 37), on which he thus com-

"In nace Christus,

Virga oucis Christus quoniam in nucibus cibus lutus Tests foris, et amara super viridi cute cortex. Ceme Deum nostro velatum corpore Christum. Qui fragilis carns est, verbo cibus, et cruce amarus. Dura superficies verbum crucis, et crucis esca est, Coelestera Christi claudens in carne medullam.

Another slightly different line of interpretation regarded the nut as the emblem of the Christisn bearing about with him the divine Wisdom is s fleshy body. Thus St. Gregory the Great writes (cap. vi. Cant.): "Quid per nucem nisi perfectos quosque intelligimus, qui dum Divinam Sapientiam intra corpora sua retinent, quasi sucleum in fragili testa portant? Quid isti nisi nuces existunt, qui nuclei dulcedinem intus ferunt; exterius vero carnis utilitatem praeten-We find a similar symbolism in Philo (de Vit. Mos. lib. iii.). Beldetti describes and gives a representation of a nut of amber found by him in a Christian tomb. It opened down the middle, and contained a cameo of the sacrifice of Isaac (Osservaz. p. 298; tav. 1, No. 10, Il; De Rossi, Rom. Sott. vol. iii. p. 595).

NYMPHAEUM, a name for the fountain or cistern usually found in the centre of the atrium before the doo" a church, called also "Can-tharus" and "Phiala" (FOUNTAINS AT THE EXPRANCE OF CHURCHES, p. 685). Anasta-sius records that a "Nymphaeum," aurrounded by a triple arcade, was erected by pope Hilary in front of the basilica of St. Cross in Rome

Balneis, p. 145 aq.) we find an account with an engraving of an oblong marble cistern, found near the site of Pisaurum, ornamented with symbolical bas-reliefs of the 7th century, which he considers to have been a "Nymphaeum" in the atrium of a church. The word is used for the arrum of a couron. The word is used for ordinary foundains and tanks by Ammianus Marcellinus (lib. xv. p. 324), and Capitolinus (in Gordiano, iil.), "Opera Gordiani Romae nulla extaut praeter quaedam nymphaea et balnea." Cedrenu and Zonaras (xiv. 1) used the word for a hall for the public celebration of marriages. Mabillon strangely interprets the passage from Anastasius of the place set apart for females. (Ducange, Constantinop. Christiana, lib. l. c. 26, p. 86 aq.).

NYMPHIA, male or female saint of Laodicea, martyr with Eubulus of Rome in the first century; commemorated Feb. 28 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 719).

NYMPHODORA, martyr, with Menodora and Metrodora; commemorated Sept. 10 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv.

NYMPODORA, martyr; commemorated at Nicaea, Mar. 13 (Hieron. Mart.); NIMI'ODORA (Usuard. Mart.).

NYSSA, COUNCIL OF, on the confines of Cappadocia, where a council was held A.D. 375, at the instigation of Demosthenes, the civil vicar, in which St. Gregory, brother of St. Basil and bishop of Nyssa, was condemned. (Basil, Ep. 237; Mansi, iii. 502.) [E. S. Fr.]

0

UAK, THE, SYNOD OF. [CHALCEDOF (1) p. 333,7

OATHS on formal and solemn occasions, or for the purpose of legal attestation, were not prohibited among the early Christians. There were considerable scruples, doubtless, in using them, and their use was regarded with jealousy by more than one of the great church writers. The ground of the aversion to them, as to other practices which have since been held to be generally lawful among Christian people, was the prevalence of idolatry. All adjurations in common use naturally invoked the name of a heathen deity, or were cast iu some form which a Christian could not utter without a tacit com-pliance with heathenism. Tertullian has one passage (De Idololat. c. 11) where, after speaking of lying being the servant of covetousness, he proceeds: "Of false swearing I say nothing, since it is not lawful to swear at all"—a passage which would seem to forbid the use of an oath under any circumstances. It is manifest, however, that Tertullian is not discussing the lawfulness of eaths, but is repeating in a general way the prohibition of our Lord (St. Matt. v. 34) against introducing adjurations into common conversation. Nevertheless, the in front of the basilica of St. Cross in Rome (Anastas. 69). In Paciaudi (de Sacr. Christian. criminate use of oaths. Thus Clement of Alexandria (Stremat. vil. 8, p. 861, ed. Potter) says that no true Christian will ever perjure linuself, for he will not even swear; it is an indignity for him to be put upon his oath. And even a century inter, Lactantius (Epitonse, c. b) disupproves of the use of oaths an the same ground, lest from constraint or carelessness a man should stip into perjury. The unlawfulness of swearing was one of the views set forth by Pelagius. Augustine (Ep. clvil.) shewed, in reply, that there is scriptural ground for the lawfulness of an oath, but, in common with many of the Ethers, he viewed its use with suspicion and

distayour.

2. Coming to the direct evidence that oaths were employed and sanctioned in the early church, Tertullian (Apolog. c. 32) repudiates the charge that Christians could swear by the genius of Caesar, for the geall are nothing else than demons; but, he adds, they do swear by the emperer's safety; and he defends the cath, on the ground that in kings men reversuce the appointment of Ged, and he holds that to be a great oath which involves the safety of what God hath willed. The same oath, " bath This σωτηρίας τοῦ ἐυσεβεστάτου Αὐγούστου Κωνσταν-Tion," is mentioned by Athmusius (Ep. ad Monachos, t. i. p. 866, ed. Colon.). Compare the outh of Joseph (Gen. still. 15), "By the life of Pharsoh" (vη την υγίσιαν Φαραώ, Septuagint). This form of oath, which was probably adopted as an indirect answer to the charge of disloyalty, so freely cast at the early Christians, was evidently subject to abuse. So the fourth council of Carthage, A.D. 398, c. 61, orders a clergyman awearing by any creature (per creaturns) to be severely reprimanded, and, if obdurate, to be excommunicated. Athanasius required of Constantius (Apolog. ad Constant. t. i. p. 678) that his accusers should be put upon oath. In Vegetius, who lived at the close of the 4th century, there is a form (Instit, rei Militar. i. 5) of the outh required of Christian soldiers. swear by God, by Christ, by the Holy Spirit, and by the majesty of the emperor. Other illustrations of the use of oaths, cited by Bingham, will be found in Aug. (Ep. cliv.) ad Publi ol.; Id. Serm. xxx. De Verbis Apost.; Greg. Naz. (Ep. ccxix.) ad Theodor.; Basil, in Psalm. xiv. t. i. p. 133; Hieron. in Matt. v. The laws of the Christian emperors contain frequent mention of oaths. Constantine confirms (Cod. Theod. 1x. i. 4) a promise of reward to those who will inform against the corrupt practices of his minis-ters by the adjuration, "So may the Almighty be ever merciful to me, and keep me safe." One of the statutes of Arcadius (Cod. Theod. ii. ix. 8), shews that contracts were usually confirmed by an eath, either by the name of God or the emperor's safety. In the conference between the Catholics and Donatists in the time of Honorius (Collat, Carthug, die l. c. 5; Hard, Conc. i. 1052), the emperor's delegate swore to judge impartially "by the marvellous mystery of the Trinity, by the sacrament of the Incarnation, and by the emperor's safety." And indeed. whatever may have been the scruples of individual fathers, there can be no doubt that oaths were invariably required both in civil and criminal causes under the Christian emperors. Constantine laid down a general law (Cod. Theod. II. xxxix. 3) that all witnesses before a court

were to bind themselves by an oath before giving evidence. The Justinian Code not only confirmed this law (bid, 17 cs. 9) but added a clause to it (ibid. IV. lix t, et bote plaintiff and defendant must swear und the compels; the one, that he brought his action not for the purpose of calumny, but on legitimate grounds; the other, that he had a just defence. By a further quaetment, the parties to a cause swore (Justin. Novel, exxiv. 1) that no bribe had been or would be given to the judge or any other person. Nor was the obligation of an oath confined to lay causes. To check simony in cases of ecclesi-(Justin. Novel. exxlil. 1) to take an onthe that they did not select their nominee from any improper motive. Also, at the time of ordination. the candidate swere upon the Gospels (Justin. Novel. exxxvii. 2) that he had given no money to the bishop ordaining him. Among the pri-vileges of the bishops was an exemption from appearing in person to give evidence in the public courts. It is not quite clear whether the privilege, as originally conferred by Theodosius, extended so far as this. It was, however, distinctly granted by Justinian (Novel, exxii, 7): and the same law enseted, that whenever bishops were examined in private their testimony should be taken not upon oath, but upon their word in presence of the hely Gospels, as becomes priests. With the exception of some of the Spanish syneds, scarcely any mention is found of onthe in decrees of councils. In the decree which concludes the acts of the fourth council of Tolede, A.D. 633, the oath of allegiance to kings is insisted upon; and the eighth council of Toledo, A.D. 653, c. 2, has a long dissertation on the sanctity of oaths, and insists upon the necessity of an oath in making treaties, in the reconciliation of friends, and in giving evidence; and adds, that if no evidence is forthcoming against an accused, then his oath is sufficient to establish his innocence.

3. Profane swearing was not in itself an offence subject to canonical punishment. It was a vice against which preachers frequently inveighed, but antendment was left to each me's conscience. (Tertuil. de Pud. At. c. 19.) its prevalence at Antioch called forth strong remonstrances from Chrysostom; and in one of his sermons (Hom. 22, ad Pop. Ant. t. i. p. 294) he threatened to exclude all awearers from partaking of the Hely Mysteries. A form of cuth which the idolatrous adulation of the heathen emperors had brought into vegue was, " By the genius of Caesar," The Kaigapor Tuxhe, Per genium Caesaris. It had such a held upon the people that Tertullian derl res (Apolog. c. 28) that men would more ro wwear falsely by all the gods than by the 41 gen of Caesar. In the early centuries this was of recentation. Polycarp w frequent y asked by the proconsul (Euseb. H. E. v. 15) to swear by the fortune of Caesar. A similar temptation the fortune of Caesar. A similar temptation was put before some African martyrs: "Ouly awear by the genius of the king, and yeu will be safe." (Acta Mart. Scullitan. an. Baron. an. be safe." (Acta Mart. Scyllitan. ap. Baron. sn. 202, n. 2.) And for a Christian te utter it was a recognised lapse into idelatry. (Tertull. Apolog. c. 32; Origen, contr. Cels. viii p. 421.) The form of an oath in common use is an indirect evidence of the soundness of doctrins.

Thus It was urged as Donatus (Optatus, III. his followers in swearl martyrs of his party. exacted by Justinian vinces la a fuir indication observance paid to the swear by Almighty Goo Son our Lord Jesus (Spirit, and by Mary, the Virgin Mother of God, which I hold in my han argels, Michael and Garre," &c. (Cave, Prin Bargham, Antiq. XVI, v 4. Oaths of purgation administration of justi The ordinary term ex nomine appellatur sacra oculis fidei pervidetur, c (Hinemar Tellberg, interrog. 6.) Lically called " purgati say, a mode of purging a as distinguished from " saduel, or hot iron, or which the church disc where the evidence was purgation was of no av causes, in which the eviinsufficient, or was not or in which the plaintiff the defendant was allowed the charge by a solemn or this right might open th the oath was surrounded a of swe and solemuity the no one would dare to swee did, the vengeance of Goo That such interposition actually taken place at perjury had been comm Tours, Miracula, i. 20 Life of St. Eloy by Audo

Rouen, A.D. 640, ec. 56, was sufficiently grave, t fendant did not awear alor

others supported him in

depending on the gravity

supporters were variously

of the German and Frisian

vi. 2; Leg. Frision. 1. 2, 6

sacramentales. in the Ca

the irent (iii. 58), consacr

(ibid. iii. 64) juratores; a juratores. Care was taken

people of good report, who

trustworthy, and of the

tion as the accused. So under the necessity of pu

charge, his compurgators

(Capitular, Aquisyr, A.D. 808

May. v. 34.) An old Welsment (Leg. Hoëli boni Pro

that if a woman is exposed

cannot be proved, she may

female compurgators, sept

expurgat; it she is accused

will require fourteen; but

is any propability in the c

fifty women to join with .

Thus it was urged as a special charge against Denatus (Optatus, iii. p. 65) that he uncouraged his followers in awearing by himself, or by the martyrs of his party. The eath of allegiance seated by Justinian from governors of provinces is a full indication of the development of the observance paid to the Virgin and to angels: "I swar by Almighty God, and Ilis only-begotten Son our Lord Jesus Christ, and by the Holy Spirit, and by Mary, the holy, glorious, and everytigin Mother of God, and by the four Gospels which I hold in my hands, and by the holy archagels, Michael and Gabriel, to puy due allegiuce," &c. (Cave, Prim. Christian, Ill. i. 212; Bingbam, Anthy, XVI, vii. 4; Suicer, s. v. Sprox.)

4. Oaths of purgation entered largely into the administration of justice in the middle ages. The ordinary torm expressing this oath was "sacramentum." "Juramentum, quod mutato nemins appellatur sacramentum, quod mutato oculis fidei pervidetur, quod corporis oculis non conspicitur." (Hincung. do Director) conspicture. (Ilincmar, de Dicorio couns non conspicture.) (Ilincmar, de Dicorio Lothar, et Tethbery, interrog. 6.) The formulity was technically called "purgatio canonica," that is to say, a mode of purging approved by the canons, as distinguished fro " "purgatio vulgaris," such saduel, or hot iron, or any other ordual, all of which the church discountenanced. In cases where the evidence was conclusive, an oath of purgation was of no avail; but in all petty causes, in which the evidence was conflicting or insufficient, or was not admitted by the judge, er in which the plaintiff or accuser was absent, the defeadant was allowed to purge himself from the charge by a solemn oath. It is obvious that this right might open the road to perjose, but the oath was surrounded with such circumstances of awe and solemusty that it was believed that no one would dare to swear falsely, or that, if did, the vengeance of God would overtake 1 That such interpositions were held to have actually taken place at the shrines where the

perjury had been committed, see Gregory of Tours, Miracuta, i. 20, 33, 53; and the Life of St, Eloy by Audoen or Owen, bishop of Rouen, A.D. 640, cc. 56, 59, 77. If the cause was sufficiently grave, the accused or the de-fendant did not swear alone, sola mans sua, but others supported him in the outh, the number depending on the gravity of the case. These supporters were variously named. In the laws of the German and Frisian tribes (Leg. Aleman. vi. 2; Leg. Frision. i. 2, 6, 8) they are termed sucramentales. In the Capitularies of Charles the Breat (iii. 58), consacramentales; and again (ibid. iii. 64) juratores; and (ibid. iv. 26) conjuridores. Care was taken that they should be people of good report, whose evidence would be trustworthy, and of the same rank and condition as the accused. So that if a priest was under the necessity of purging himself from a charge, his compurgators must be priesta also. (Capitular, Aquisgr. A.D. 803, c. 7; Cipitular, Cirol. May. v. 34.) An old Welsh law has an enactment (Lej. Hoëli boni Princip. Walline, c. 14), that if a woman is exposed to a charge which cannot be proved, she may clear herself by reven female compurgators, septima manu v dierum expurgat; if she is accused a second time, she ; will require fourteen; but if a third, and there is any probability in the charge, she will need fifty wemen to join with her in attesting her

innocence. The advramentales or compargatores were selected partly by the accused, when they were termed advocati; partly by the plaintiff, in which case they were called nominati or denominati. Nominati also expressed the nominess of either side. When a person whose case was in disputa swore alone, he was said jurare sud manu. If with one witness, unied manu, or cum uno sacramentali, or in manu proximi; and so with any number up to a hundred. The third council Valenco, A.D. 855, c. 13, has an instance of an oath, septragesina quarta mann. The compurgatores at the time of swearing were required to be fisting. (Capitular. Aquisp. A.D. 787, c. 62.)
The mode of conducting the formality is given in Leg. Aleman, vi. 7. The witnesses were to place their hands upon the chest containing the relics, and the principal in the cause alone was to utter the words, and lay his hand upon their hands, and swear that he had right on his side. To add solemnity to the oath, it was always to be taken in a church, either on the cres, or the altar, or the Gospels, or the relics. An the Euglish Penitentials refer (Theodor, I. vi. 4; Bedne, v. 2; Egbert, vi. 2) to an oath thus taken, at the hand of a bishop, or on the altar, or on the cross. An instance of a father swearing, with his hands raised over the altar, to the innocence of his daughter, is given by Gregory of Tours, of his saughter, is given by Gregory of Tohrs, (Hist. iii. 63.) In the Capitulary of Charles the Great, v. 34, a suspected priest is ordered to purge himself with an oath taken on the Gospels in presence of the people. The practice, however, of requiring an oath from the clergy was not uniform. Thus, the council of Meaux, A.D. 845, c. 48, prohibited bishops from swearing upon any sacred object; it was sufficient, apparently, that the oath was taken in presence of the object. And, prior to this, the Capitular. Episcop. A.D. 801, c. 20, had appointed that a priest hould not swear at all, but simply make his de ration with gravity and truth. And the Insta Eccles. p. 92, spud Ducange, s. v. Juramen, which bears the name of Egbert, puts a special valuation on the ouths of the clergy. In criminal cases the outh of a priest was worth that of 120 aerfs; of a deacon, 60; of a monk, 30. In disputes about property the oath of a priest could transfer the land of one serf to the church. In swearing by the Gospels, the ordinary formality was to lay the hands upon the sacred volume, but sometimes the book was held. Thus i'elagius, afterwards pope, A.D. 555-560, when charged by the Roman people of factions conduct towards his predecessor Vigilius, ascended the pulpit of St. Peter's, holding the Gospels and the cross above his head, and swore that he was innecent. Oaths over the tembe and relics of saints were of frequent occurrence. One of the Capitularies (Ca of. Magn. vl. 209) required all sacramenta to be administered in a church and over relics, invoking the name of God, and those saints whose remains were below. The hands were to be placed on the relic chest (Leg. Aleman. vi. 7), or on the tomb of the saint (Greg. Turon. de Glor. Confess. c. 93), or were to be extended towards the sacred spot. Greg. Turon. Miracul. i. 20.) All these oaths, for the confirmation of which some sacred object was behald or touched, were called corporal oaths, gramenta corporalia, δρκοι σωματικοί. For further varieties of such oaths, and details

giving tirmed e to it endant int he ose of other, enact-

Nor to lay eclesitnat tnat in tnat instien, lustien, money

panish oaths h confoledo, is infoledo, on the cessity neilia-; and gainst

offence a vice ighed, cience rances rmons hreating of the perors

ablish

ius of enium a the c. 28) ely by laesar. e tests ked by ear by

Only
u will
u. an.
ter it
ertull.
. 421.)
an in-

ctrins.

of their use, see Ducange, s. v. Juramentum, 1 They were sometimes mixed up with pagan superstitions. The fourth council of Orleans, A.D. 541, c. 16, condemns oaths taken on the head of a wild or domestic animal. And the council la Trullo, A.D. 692, c. 94, prohibits generally, Speci 'EAAquiecl.

OBADIAH, prophet, commemorated Nov. 19. (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. Iv. 274.) [C. 11.]

OBEDIENCE. [DISCIPLINE; ORDERS, HOLY.] OHITUARY, [NECROLOGIUM.]

OBLATE, (oblata, oblatio; barb. oblada, oblagia, oblia). "Oblata" is a late equivalent

to "ablatiu" (as proba-probatio, confessa-confessio, missa = missio, &c.). When oblatio was understood of the provision for the Eucharist it generally included both elements, e.g. "Populus dat oblationes suas; id est, panem et vinum" (Ord, Rom, ii, 6 in Mus. Hal. il. 46); "Oblationem, i.e. panem et vinum, virl et foeminae ad missas offerunt" (Allocutio Episc. 89 in Regino; de Eccl. Discipl. II. 5; so Amalarius, de Eccl. Off. III. 19). The offering of bread alone was, however, also called "oblatio," as by Germanus of Paris, 555; "Dum sacerdos oblationem confrangeret" (Expos. Missae Brea. in Martene, de Ant. Ecol. Rit. i. 1v. 12, Ord. 1); in a Gregorian rubrio in one ancient MS. in a cregorian ruorio in one ancient also, "Offeruntur a populo oblationes et vinum;" and by Amalarius, "Cum oblatione calix Domini auferatur de altari" (Ecloga, 22). But "oblata" was the far more common form when the bread only was intended, and from the frequency of its use, when men spoke of sacramental bread, it came at length to be applied to smaller leaves or cakes of bread for ordinary uses. Thus a writer in the 9th century speaks of "rolls of bread which are commonly called oblatae" (Iso, do Mirac. S. Othmari, ii. 3, in Surius, Nov. 16). In Quinquagesima the monks of Clugny received at supper cakes "which by men of the Roman tongue are called nebulae, by our people oblatae" (Consuet. Cluniac. 1. 49 in Spicil. Dach. i. 667, ed. 2). Similarly the customs of Evesham allowed in Lent a certain quantity of wheat from the granary "ad oblatas ad caenam," and half as much on Maundy Thursday (Dugdale, Monast. i. 149, ed. 2). At length, when the Eucharistic bread was made very small and thin, wafers for sealing were called oblatue, whence the French cublic and the Spanish oblea.

Oblata was more commonly applied to the unconsecrated loaf, hostia to the consecrated. Thus in the Ordo Romanus, before the consecration, "Pontifex . . . suscipit oblatas de manu presbyteri," "Archidiaconus suscipit oblatas Pontifiels " (Ord. i. 15, &c.; Sim. § 48; Ord. ii. 9, 10, iii. 13, 14, v. 8, 10), while "hostia" [Host] is only used after (as in i. 19, in .13; iii. 16), of the "fraction of the hosts." Yet until "hostia" entirely superseded it, "oblata" was also occasionally used of the consecrated element. Thus in the 8th century, when the usage was quite unsettled, "Pontifex autem tangit a latere calicem cum oblata," " Rumpit oblatam ex latere dextro" (Ord. Rom. i. 16, 19). Amalarius: "Fractio oblatarum" (Ecloga, 25).

For particulars respecting the preparation and

the form of oblates, see ELEMENTS, vol. l. pp. [W. E. S.]

OBLATI (MONATTICI). Like the terms "conversus" and "donatus," the word "oblatus" Like the terms in connexion with the monastic system has several meanings, which must be carefully distinguished, as expressing different ideas belonging to different periods in the history of monasticism. In every sense the "oblati" were a link between the world and the monastery.

In the first instance the "oblati" were children brought by their parents to the monastery and there dedicated to the monastel life. In this sense the "oblat!" were distinct from the "conversi," persons of mature age taking on themselves the vows. [CONVERSI; NOVICE.]

When monks, in course of time, censed to be regarded as laymen, and began, by the very fact of their profession, to be ranked with the clergy, and as the original simplicity of the mouastic life began to disappear, the need came to be felt of a class of persons in every monastery who should assist the monks in some of their more ordinary occupations, and so leave them more free for the services of their chapel and the meditations of their cells. At the same time these assistants were useful for purposes outside the walls of the monastery, and could be sent by the abbat or prior on various errands of a secular kind without the monks being disturbed from their devotions (Fructuosi Reg. c. 13: Isidori Rey, c. 20). In this sense the oblati were "lsy-brothers," or, as Menard explains (Commentur. ad Bened. Anian. Concord. Regul. 1xx. 5), the servants or domestics of the monastery (servi vel famuli, ib.), receiving their food and a distinctive dress from the abbat, but not bound by the same vows as their brethren in the monastery (Du Cange, Glossar. Lat. s. v.). The third council of Arles (A.D. 455) speaks of a "lay multitude subject to the abbat, but not owing any subjection to the bishop of the diocess" (Conc. Arelat. iii. App.). Sometimes from humility a novice, it might be of high rank, of great learning, or already in sacred orders, chose to be admitted into a monastery on this humbler footing (Alteserras Asceticon, iii. 5; Du Cange, Gloss. Lat. s. v.). Monasteries gradually enlarged their possessions; and the services of laymen were requisite not merely within the precinets, but to superintend and cultivate the

land belonging to the monastery (Du Cange, ib.).
At a later period a class of "oblati" came into existence, not so closely attached to the monastic system of which they claimed to be members. In some cases persons, without assuming a distinctive dress, or residing within the monastic precincts, devoted their property to the monastery, reserving to themselves the life interest only; in others they bound themselves and their descendants to be its servants or retainers (Du Cange, Gloss. Lat. s. v.). Of course in cases such as these there was no probation. The promise itself sufficed. These "oblati" or "donati" are described by Alteserra as the associates and deputies of the monks (adjuvae et vicarii conversorum), or as their servants (servi monachorum), because they ded: cated themselves and their possessions to the menastery without taking on themselves the outward garb either of a cleric or of a monk (Altes.

Ascet. ill. 5). If, he the dress, he then be privileges and lmmi These associates, havi quarters, were form Urban II., A.D. 1091 married, women wer these conditions (ib.). "oblati" or "donat sense monks (nequaqu uncommonly termed (monachi secundi ordi from Alcuin, in the 8t of lay brothers attach votorum), but the tern of a later century (Ma

From an early per monastic life began to of secular potentates, benefactions, not infr tained admission into members, in order to h on the roll, and men prayers. Thus Mauri Benedict, received T Franks, into the mon "St. Maur sur la Loi nafoliense) in the clo 584. (A.D. 584, Mab Sti. Mauri, cc. 40, 50 kings, nobles, and pre ages, for instance the (II., and the Greek emp claimed the honours formally subjecting the la some instances gra oblates during sickness, (Altes. Asceticon, iii. 7.)

OBLATION, THE ἀναφορά, προσφορά, θυ κομιδή). Under this n Christian thank-offering very early period. Thus to its institution, says disciples "the new obli nant" (Huer. iv. 17, § with him "The oblation the Lord taught should b world" (18, § 7). The Az "the time of the hely ob

I. In the mind of Chri gical period there was a between the oblation of l commemorative sacrifice : survive the expansion an original form of the . memorial of the sacrifice have been made at first b the bread and cup by the giving (Eucharist), the a tion, and the Lord's Pra satisfies all the phenomena in the fathers (see CANON p. 268) which otherwise w or confused; it harmonise the Gallican liturgies, wh change since the 8th centur now call the canon consist perrative of the institution for the statement of Gre was the composition of a I. pp. Ascet. iii. 5). If, however, the oblate assumed the dress, he then became entitled to enjoy the privileges and inmunities of the order (ib.). terms These associates, having been objected to in some blatus" quarters, were formally approved by pope Urban II., A.D. 1091 (ib.). Single, and even em has married, women were sometimes admitted on these conditions (ib.). Mabilion speaks of these conditions or "donati" as not in any true lly dise belong. nionas. sense monks (nequaquam monachi), though not were a y. uncommonly termed mouks of the second order (monachi secundi ordinis). He quotes a passage re chil. nastery from Alcuin, in the 8th century, about a number

lte. In

om the

ing on

I to be

ery fact

clergy,

Onssti

be felt

ry who

r more

n more

nd the

ie time

ontside

sent by

secular d from

Inidori

e " lay-

nentur

5), the

(servi

bound

in the

. The

s of a

ut not he die-

ank, of

s, chose umbler

Cange

ices of

in the

ate the

ge, ib.). " came

te the

to be

vithout

within

operty

es the

them-

rvants

.). Of

o pro-

These

monks

their y ded :-

te tha

he out-(Altes.

ICE.]

of a later century (Mabill. Ann. O. S. B. xv. 49). From an early period, indeed as soon as the monastic life began to command the reverence of secular potentates, these, in return for their benefactions, not infrequently sought and obtsined admission into the fraternity, as outmembers, in order to have their names inscribed on the roll, and mentioned in the conventual prsyers. Thus Maurus, a disciple of the great Benedict, received Theodebert, king of the Franks, into the monnstery afterwards called "St. Manr sur le Loire" (monasterium Glan-nafoliense) in the close of the 6th century, 584. (A.D. 584, Mabill. AA. O. S. B. Vita Sti. Mauri, ec. 40, 50, 51.) Similarly, many kings, nobies, and prelates during the middle sges, for instance the German emperor Frederic li, and the Greek emperor Emanuel Comnenus, elsimed the honours of monkhood, without formally subjecting themselves to its discipline, la some instances grandees were admitted as oblates during sickness, or at the point of death.

of lay brothers attached to monasteries (grex de-

votorum), but the term "ohlatus" in this sense is

OBLATION, THE (oblatio, sacrificium, ἀναφορά, προσφορά, θυσία, προσαγωγή, προσ-κομιδή). Under this name the Eucharist, the Christian thank-offering, was understood at a very early period. Thus Irenaeus, 167, referring to its institution, says that Christ taught His disciples "the new oblation of the new covenant" (Haer. iv. 17, § 5). The sacrament is with him "The oblation of the church, which the Lerd taught should be offered over the whole world" (18, § 7). The Apostolical Canons speak of "the time of the holy oblation" (c. 3. comp. 8).

[I. G. S.]

(Altes. Asceticon, iii. 7.)

I. In the mind of Christians of the first liturgical period there was a much closer connexion between the oblation of bread and wine and the commemorative sacrifice than would be likely to survive the expansion and rearrangement of the original form of the ANAPHORA. For the memerial of the sacrifice of Christ appears to have been made at first by the simple offering of the bread and cup by the priest with thanks-giving (Eucharist), the account of the institution, and the Lord's Prayer. This hypothesis satisfies all the phenomena. It explains language in the fathers (see CANON OF THE LITURGY, vol. i. p. 268) which otherwise would seem ambiguous or confused; it harmonises with the fact that in the Gallican liturgies, which have admitted no change since the 8th century, that which we should now call the capon consisted to the last of the narrative of the institution only; it accounts both for the statement of Gregory I. that the canon was the composition of a scholastic, and that it

was the custom of the apostles to consecrate the host of oblation "ad ipsam solummodo orationem" (Dominicam) (Epist. vii. 64), and for those anticipatory references to the effect of consecration, which occur in the prayers of obintion of so

many ancient liturgies. See after, OBLATIONS, § x. II. The Prayer of Commemorative Oblation .- By the repetition of our Lord's words at the institution, the bread and wine were declared to be thenceforth His body that was wounded, and His blood that was shed on the cross. From this point, therefore, the liturgical rite became the complete representation of His sacrifice. This was expressed in a prayer (called by modern writers from one or the other of its two elements, the Memorial or the Prayer of Oblation), in which after mention of the atoning passion (if not also, as afterwards, of the great events that followed in its train), a verbal offering of the present encharistic sacrifice was made with prayer for its acceptance and for remission of sins, and all other benefits of that sacrifice which was commemorated by it. See, for instance, the Liturgy of St. James, or of Jerusalem, in which the priest says, "We sinners, therefore, also bearing in mind His life-giving authorings, salutary cross and death, and resurrection from the dead on the third day, and ascension into heaven and session on Thy right hand, the God and Father, and His second, glorious, and fearful coming . . . do offer unto Thee, O Lord, this awful and unbloody sacrifice, praying that Thou deal not with us after our sins," &c. (Assem. Codex Litury, v. 37). Similarly St. Chrysostom and St. Basil (Euchol. Goar, 77, 165); the Armenian has, "In behalf of all, and for all, we offer Thee Thine own of Thine own" (Neale, Hist. East, Church, Int. od. 558). The form in St. Mark greatly resembles this (Renaud. Coll. Litury. Orient. i. 156), as do those in the Egyptian liturgies of St. Basil and St. Gregory, both Coptic and Greek (ibil. 15, 31, 68, 105). The Coptic St. Cyril has no oblation, but the memorial of the death, &c. only (47). The Ethiopian oblation, though part of an office derived from the Coptic Jacobites, is peculiar in naming the elements, "Now also, O Lord, commemorating Thy death and resurrection, we offer unto Thee this bread and this cup," &c. (519). In all the Greek and Oriental liturgies, the prayer before us, whether beginning with the oblation or the memorial, starts from the words of institution, and is followed, properly, at once by the invocation (EPICLESIS).

It is probable that the oblation in connexion with the memorial was thought unnecessary by those who set the example of omitting it, beeause of the similar form which introduced the intercessions after the invocation.

In the West the prayer of oblation appeared sometimes as part of the canon, sometimes as a distinct form. It follows immediately the words of Institution in the Gelasian and Gregorian canon: "Unde et memores, Domine, ans tul servi, sed et plebs tua saneta, Christi filii tul Domini Del nostri tam bentae passionis, necnon et ab inferis resurrectionis, sed et in caeloz gloriosae ascensionis, offerimus praeclarae ma-jestati tuae de tuis donis ac datis hostiam puram, hostiam sanctam, hostiam immaculatam, panem sanctum vitae aeternae et calicem salutis p rpetuae" (Murat. Liturg. Lat. Vet. i. 697; ii. 4). Similarly in the Romanising

Missale Francorum and the Secramentary of Besan, on (ibid. ii. 634, 778). The Spanish and Gallican canens were very short, and the com-memoration and oblation found their place in a prayer which came immediately after it, the Post Pridie of the Spanish and Post Mysterium, or Post Secreta, of the Gallican liturgles, which embraced the invocation as well. Very few, however, of those extant contain these three set forth with any distinctness, and some of those of later composition lose sight of them all. The following example from the Mozarabic Missal is complete: "Facimus, Domine, filii tui nostri Jesu Christi commemorationem, quod veniens ad nos humanam formam assumsit, quod pro homipassionem nibus quos creaverat redimendis crucis perpessus est. . . . Per ipsum ': ergo, summe l'ater, exposcimus, ut hanc tuac placa-tionis hostiam, quam Tibi offerimus, e manibus nostris placatus accipias, eamque de caelis a sede placato vultu respiciens benedicas," &c. (Miss. Moz. Leslie, 15). From the Gothico-Gallican Missal we may select this; "Memores gloriosissimi Domini passionis et ab inferis resurrectionis, offerimus tibi, Domine, hanc immacalatam hostiam, rationalem hostiam, incruentam aestiam, hunc panem sanctum et calicem salutarem, obsecrantes ut infundere digneris Spiritum tuum sanctum edeutibus nobis, vitam aeternam requiemque perpetuam conlatura potantibus" (Lit. Gall. Mabill. 298). This collect is of great interest, as down to the word "calicem" inclusive it agrees with a quotation by Pseudo-Ambrose (de Suramentis, iv. 6), who was prebably a Gallican bishop, Ambrose of Cahors. of the age of Charlemagne (Oudin, de Script. Eccl. i. 1827). As the Gallican books were at that time being suppressed in favour of the Roman, we probably have in this prayer a part of the Roman canon above cited varied with a view to conform it to a familiar Gallican formulary. This is made more probable by the fact that the prayer in Pseudo-Ambrose continues to resemble the Roman canon from the point indicated, while it becomes wholly unlike the Gallican Post Mysterium. There is no express prayer of oblation in the old canon of Milan, which after the words of institution proceeds thus: "Haec facimus, haec celebramus, tua, Domine, praecepta serventes, et ad communionem inviolabilem hoc ipsum, quod corpus Domini, sumimus, mortem Dominicam nuntiamus. Tuum vero est, Ormipotens Pater, mittere nunc nobis unicenitum Filium tuum, quem inquaerentibus sponte misisti" (Murat. Lit. Lat. Vet. Dissert. i. 133). [W. E. S.]

OBLATIONS (oblationes, munera, dona, δαρα, φροσφορα). The presentation of offerings of various kinds and under several names is recognised by the earliest Christian writers as one of the proper functions of bishops and priests. Thus, Clement of Rome, "It will be no small sin in us, if we cast out of the overseership (ἐπισκοτῆ): those who have offered the gifts blamelessly and hoilly" (Ερίελ αδ Cor. 44). This pussage may be illustrated from the so-called Apostolical Constitutions (viii. 5; see Bunsen, Analecta Ante-Nicaena, ii. 379). Laymen were also said to offer. Here we need only quote a remark of Hilary the Deacon, who write about 360: "Qumwis enim proprie sacerdos fungatur officio, ille tamen offerre divitur cujus no.nine

agit sacerdoa. Ipsi enim imputatur cujus muners olieruntur" (Quaest. av Fet. Test. 46; in App. 3 ad Upp. S. Aug. ed. Ben.). Hence, frequently in the Roman secretae, or prayers super oblata, such expressions as these, "Munera populi Tui" (Vig. S. Joh. Bapt.); "Oblationes tamulorum famularumque Tuarum" (Dom. 7 post Pent.); "Oblationes populi Tui" (S. Jac. Ap. Nat.), &c.

The present article treats of the gifts or oblations above mentioned, and of the rules and usages that prevailed with regard to them. On the anthem sung during the reception of the altar oblations, see Offernorium.

1. Oblations of Bread and Wine .- A part of the oblation of the people from the first were bread and wine. Thus St. Irenaeus, 167, tells us that, as God "gave to the people (of the Jews) a pre-cept that they should make oblations, . . . so doe. He now will that we also should offer on the altar often, without ceasing" (Huer. iv. 18. § 6). The 3rd apostolical canon forbids bishops or priests to "offer on the altar" (with some exceptions named) "anything beyond what was appointed by the Lord to be offered at the sacrifice." The council of Carthage, 397, renewing this prohibition, adds, in explanation, "that, is, bread and wine mixed with water" (can. 24; in Cod. Afric. 37). In the Acta of Theodotus, the martyr of Accyra, 303, we read that the governor of Galatia ordered all bread and wine to be polluted by contact with things offered to idols, "so that not even to God, the Lord of all, could a pure oblation be presented" (Bolland, May 18, p. 152; Ruinart, Acta Sinc. Mart. Martin of Bracara, 569, in his collecvii. 298). tion from the Greek canons, inserts a prehibition like that of Carthage, but makes no exception: "It is not lawful for anything to be offered in the sanctuary but bread and wine and water" (55; Conc. Hard. iii. 397). The council of Macon, 585, finding the ancient rite neglected, "decreed that on every Lord's day an oblation of the altar should be offered by all, men and women, both of bread and wine" (can. 4; coup. Pseudo-Fabian, Hard. Conc. i. 1797). The council of Nantes, assigned by l'agi to the year 660, speaks of the "oblations which are offered by the people" for the sacrament, and "of the leaves which the faithful offer at the church," and directs their use (can. ix.). According to the Ordo Romanus, "the people give their offerings, that is, bread and wine" (Ord. ii. 6; Mus. Ital. ii. 46). So a rubrio in the Gregorian Sacramentary printed by Pamelius : "After that the offertory is sung, and the oblations and wine are offered by the people" (Liturgicon, ii. 178). After the 8th century, at least, bishops inquired at their visitation, "if men and women offered an oblation, that is, bread and wine, at masses; and if the men did not, whether their wives did it for them, for themselves, and all belonging to them, as it is contained in the canon" (Regino, de Discipl. Eccl. ii. v. 89; see Conc. Matisc. A.D. 585, can. 4). Amalarius of Metz, 827: "The people make their oblations, i.e. bread and wine, after the order of Melchizedec" (De Eccl, Off. iii, 19).

II. Sin...'ar Oblations offered for the Dead.—(1) These were probline, but the motive changed after the 3rd century. At first the enchanist was celebrated at the funeral, or at some other

time after the death munion as an act of to Oblations were brought the friends of the dethat any thought of efferings was then ention connected with the Obsequites, §§ xxix.—

OBSEQUIES, §§ XNIX.—
We must distingui
a part of which serve
secrament, and those
the feast of the com
latter that St. Augu
"Oblationes pro spivere aliquid adjuvare
memories non sint s
ad Aurel. 6). These
being given to the p
cassed. See OBSEQUI

(2) Among the praprivately at the offer eucharistic prayers & are three to be said both for living and "Suscipe, Saneta Trinitibl offero pro anima Ecol. Rit. i. iv. 12, ord than the 10th century earlier. None of the open use in the Michurch of Rome. The Coder Ratoldi (who dioblata (Menard, in S Ben. iii. 486).

There was evident! period a temptation to oblations. The counc plies that the surviving guilty of this: "Let the churches the obla give them with diffic as persons who starve The 4th canon of Vai crime at some length, to be "east out of the The 47th of the council name the decree of Vais Conc. Matiscon. 581, cm many of those who wit were influenced by the rejected all prayer and (Epiphan. adv. Haer. 1x:

(3) The very nature that many might be coblation. Yet we are to this (Walafr, Strabo, de lar error seems to hav the East; for a canon of tinople declares that "h one oblation for three per Grace, Cotel. iii, 446).

Ill. From whom and Epiphanius, 368, tells church "receives oblatio mit no injustice, and are law, but live in righter the bishop was to declofferer. Constit. Apost. bishop to know whose receive and whose not.' baptism would also be did ing. Among these were

time after the death of a person in full comis mnn. 46; in munion as an act of thanksgiving for his victory. ce, fra-Oblations were brought to these celebrations by s super the friends of the deceased; but we do not find a populi that any thought of benefit to him from these offerings was then entertained. See for informafamul 7 post tion connected with the subject of this section, ac. Ap. OBSEQUIES, §§ XXIX.-XXXV.

or oblo-

les and

m. On

of the

t of the

e bread

us that

) a pre-

fier on

iv. 18.

hishops h some

hat was

at the

97. re-

natioa.

water '

Acta of

ve read

l bread

things he Lord

" (Bol-

collec-

nibition

eption:

ered in

water "

ncil of

glected,

tion of

en and

comp.

e coun-

ar 660,

by the

loaves

," and

to the

erings

Ital. ii.

ramenat the

ine are

178)

to nired

offered nasses: ves did

ging to Regino,

. A.D.

wine,

cl. Uff.

1.-(1)

hanged

charist

other

We must distinguish between these oblations, a part of which served to the celebration of the merament, and those which were designed for the feast of the commemoration. It is to the latter that St. Augustine reiers, when he says, "Oblationes pro spiritibus dormientium, quas vere aliquid adjuvare credendum est, super ipsaa menories non sint sumtuosae," &c. (Epist. 22 ad Aurel. 6). These were of the nature of alms, being given to the poor on behalf of the de-

ceased. See Ons QUIES, § xxvi.

(2) Among the prayers of oblation to be said privately at the offertory in the collection of eucharistic prayers known as the Missa Illyrici are three to be said "pro defunctis," and one both for living and dead. They begin thus, "Suscipe, Sancta Trinitas, hanc oblationem quam tibi offero pro anima," &c. (Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iv. 12, ord. 4). The MS. is not older than the 10th century, but the prayers may be earlier. None of them have been adopted for open use in the Miasae Defunctorum of the church of Rome. The same prayer occurs in the Codex Ratoldi (who died 986), before the Super oblata (Menard, in Sucram. Greg. Opp. Greg. Ben. iii. 486).

There was evidently at a somewhat early period a temptation to defrand the dead of their oblations. The council of Carthage, 398, implies that the surviving friends were sometimes guilty of this: "Let them who either refuse to the churches the oblations of the departed or give them with difficulty be excommunicated, as persons who starve the needy" (can. 95). The 4th canon of Vaison, 442, dwells on this crime at some length, and orders the offenders to be "east out of the church as unbelievers." The 47th of the council of Arles, 452, adopts by name the decree of Vaison. See to the same effect Conc. Matiscon. 581, can. 4. It is probable that many of those who withheld the usual offeringa were influenced by the teaching of Aërius, who rejected all prayer and offerings for the departed (Epiphan. adv. Haer. 1xxv. 3).

(3) The very nature of the sacrament implies that many might be commemorated under one Yet we are told of some who doubted this (Walafr. Strabo, de Rob. Eccl. 22). A similar error seems to have required correction in the East; for a canon of Nicephorus of Constantimple declares that "he does not sin who offers one oblation for three persons" (can. 11; Monum.

Graec. Cotel. iii. 446).

III. From whom and for whom received.—(1) Epiphsnius, 368, tells us generally that the church "receives oblations from those who commit no injustice, and are not transgressors of the law, but live in righteonsness" (De Fide, 24). The bishop was to decide on the fitness of an offerer. Constit. Apost. iv. 6: "It behoves the bishop to know whose oblations he ought to receive and whose not." Disqualifications for baptism would also be disqualifications for offering. Among these were the professions of the actor, charioteer, gladiator, racer, fencingmaster, olympic, piper, harper, lyrist, dancer, astrologer, &c. (Const. Ap. viii. 32; Coptic, vi. 78; Tattam. 167).

The oblations of all non-communicants were rejected. "Bishops ought not to receive gifts from him who does not communicate" (Cono. Illib. 313, can. 28). In fact, with one exception, they were not present when the offerings were made (Conc. Valent. 524, can. 1). The cousia-tentes [Penitence] formed the one exception. They were present, but could not offer,

Persons not in charity were forbidden to offer as well as to receive. See Optatus (De Schism. Donat. vi. 1); the council of Carthage, 398 (can. 93); the council of Tolela, 675 (can. 4; and Capit. Reg. Fr. vii. 242); Gregory II. A.D.

715 (Capitulare, 11).

By the 94th canon of Carthage, 398, the priests are to reject the oblations of those who oppress the poor. It was for an act of ty-rany that the offering of Valens at Caesarea, 393, was not received by St. Basil (Greg. Naz.

Orat. 43 and 52).

(2) With regard to the oblations of the dend, the general principle is thus stated by Leo, A.D. 440: "Horum causa Dei judicio reservanda est... Nos autem quibas viventibus non communicavimus, mertuis communicare non possumus (Epist. ii. ad Rust. 8; comp. Ep. lxxxiii. ad Theod. 3). St. Cyprian ordered that "no oblations should be made for the falling asleep" of one who had, in contravention of the canons, made a presbyter his executor, and he says that this was in accordance with the practice of his predecessors (Epist. i. ad Furnit.). See Obsequies,

IV. The Sucramental Bread and Wine taken out of these Oblations .- St. Cyprian, reproving a rich woman who brought no offering herself, says that she "took part of the sacrifice which a poor person offered" (De Opere et Elecmos.) St. Augustine: "The priest receives from thee that which he may offer for thee" (Entr. in Psalmos, 129, § 7). St. Caesarius, 506: "Offer oblations to be consecrated on the altar. A man able to afford it ought to blush, if he has communicated from the oblation of another" (Serm. 66, § 2). In John the Deacon's Life of Gregory the Great is the story of a woman who was cor-rected by a miracle for smiling in disbelief, when she heard the oblation, which she recognised as made by herself, called "the body of the Lord" (ii. 41). In the Ordo Romanus of the 9th century, the archdeacon takes from the whole mass of oblations, "et ponit tantas (oblawhole mass of obtaining, "et point tanks (cona-tas) super altare quantae possint populo sufficere" (Ord. iii. § 13; Mus. Ital. ii. 57). And somewhat later: "Accipiat (diaconus) ex ipsis oblatis quantum ei videtur; et ponat desuper altare" (v. 8; ibid. 67). Compare desuper altare" (v. 8; ibid. 67). Compare Pseudo-Clement, Ep. ad Jacob. in Hard. Conc. i. 50. Hinemar of Rheims, 852, provides for the use of those "oblates which are offered by the people, and are more than are required for the

consecration" (Capit. i. c. 7).
V. In what Vessels offered and received.—In the West the bread was presented by the offerer in a fanon of white linen, and received in a vessel or cloth called offertorium (see FANON (3), vol. i. p. 661, and OFFERTORIUM, (2) (3)). The wine was brought in amulae [AMA, vol. i.

71], and poured into a "calix major" p. 71], and poured into a carra and Chalice, ib. p. 340]; whence, if the offerings were large, it was transferred, if necessary, to a

SCYPHUS. VI. Where these Oblations were received.—It is probable that at first all who offered bread

and wine, and perhaps oblations of various other kinds, drew near to the altar and there presented their gifts to the deacons. Thus, in the East, Dionysius of Alexandria, A.D. 254, speaks of a layman "going to" and "standing at the table" (Euseb. Hist. Eccl. vii. 9). The same writer implies that, except at certain times, even wemen "went up to the hely table" (Fpist. ad Basil. 2). In the 4th century, however, we find a different rule. The council of Laodicea, probably in 365 (can. 19), after settling the time at which the laity shall "give the pence, and so the oblation be celebrated," adds, "And it is lawful for those in holy orders alone to enter the altar-place" (θυσιαστήριον; see Voigtius, de Altaribus, ii. 28). Another canon (44) of the same council forbids women to enter it. The council in Tralle, 691: "Let it not be permitted to any one whomsoever among the laity to go into the sacred altar-place" (can. 69). There was an exception, however, "in accordance with a very old tradition," in favour of the emperor, "when he should desire to offer gifts to the Creator" (ibid.). Evidence of the alleged tradition occurs in the story of Theodesius, 390, traution occurs in the story of Tacobatts, 3-34, who at Constantinople not only "brought his gifts to the holy table," but was expected to remain within the inclosure (Theodoret, Hist. Eccl. v. 18). Theodosius the Younger, in 431, says of himself: "We draw near to the most holy altar for the oblation of the gifts only " (Edict. Labb. Conc. iii. 1237). Turning to the West, we find Theodosius at Milan, 390, "when the time summoned to offer the gifts for the holy table, rising up and going on to the sacra-rium" (τῶν ἀνακτόρων; Theedoret, u. s.). In France, in the 6th century, the laity communicated in the chancel, and therefore, we infer, offered there. Thus the council of Tours, 567: "Let the hely of holies be open to laymen and women, that they may pray there and communicate, as the custom is (can. 4). Theodulf of Orleans, 797, says: "Let not wemen on any account draw near to the altar when the priest is celebrating mass, but stand in their places, and let the priest receive their oblations there to offer them to God" (Capita ad Presbyt. 6). Laymen are only cautioned lest they provoke the fate of Uzzah (ibid.). In the fifth book of the Capitularies of the French Kings (collected about 845) is a law, not traced to any earlier source, which orders that "notice shall be given to the people that they offer oblations to God every Lord's day, and that the said oblations will be received outside of the inclosure of the altar" (c. 371). Similarly, Herard of Tours, 858, cap. 72. At Rome, 730, at a pentifical mass, we find the oblations of the nobles received in the senatorium ("quod est locus principum" Ord. Rom. iii. 12), those of the rest of the people in the body of the church, the receivers going first to the men's side and then to the women's (Ord. Rom. i. 13; comp. ii. 9; iii. 12; "v. 8). The priests and dencons offered last, and "before the altar" (ii. 9). "They alone," says Amalarius, "approach the altar whose

ministry is about the altar" (Ecloga, 19), Semewhat later the laity seem to have gone all to one place to present their offerings; for the revised Urdo says: "Let him (the bishop) be led by a presbyter and the archieacen to the place where the oblations are offered by the faithful

laity, whether men or wemen" (Ord. v. 9).
VII. Prayer of the Offerer.—It is to be suppesed that a devout wershipper would always say a silent prayer when presenting his gift. In the collection known as the Missa Illyrich some short forms are suggested for use at this time (Martene, Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iv. 12, ord. iv.).

VIII. By whom received from the Offerers, ---In general the oblations were taken, not by the celebrant, but by a deacen or sub-deacen, if present. None of the ministers of Basil, we are teld, came ferward to receive the oblations of Valens, because they did not know his mind about them (Greg. Naz. Orat. 43, § 52); from which it is clear that it was at that time no part of the bishop's duty to take them even from the hand of the emperor. Isidore of Seville, A.D. 610: "The sub-dencons receive the oblations from the faithful in the temple of Gold" (Etymol, vii. xii. 23; De Eccl. Of. ii. 10; Amalar, de Eccl. Off. ii. 11; Rahan. Maur. de Instit. Cler. i. 8; Conc. Aquisyr. A.D. 816, i. 6). In an "Allecutie ad Subdiaconum Ordinandum," in the missal of the Franks, it appears to be implied that the sub-deacon not only received the oblations, but separated at his discretion as much as would be required for the communicants (Liturg. Gall. Mabili, 303), Pseudo-Clement, in the 8th or 9th century, speaks of the "minister of the altar," i.e. in strictness, the deacon, as "taking the oblation of the holecaust from the offerers" (Epist. ad Jacob. Hard. Conc. i. 50). In a pontifical mass at Rome in the 8th century the oblations of brend offered by the nobles were received by the bishop himself, the archdeacon following to receive the AMULAE. The regionary sub-dencon took the leaves from the pontiff and gave them to another sub-deacon, by whom they were placed in a larger sheet of linea they were placed in a larger size of new ("corporale, id est sindonem," Ord. Rom. ii. 9; "lineum pullium," v. 8) held by two acolytes. The amulae were emptied by the archdeacen into a flagen (scyphus) carried by an acolyte. The other offerings of brend were received by the bishop whose weekly turn it was, who himself put them into the sindon borne after him. A deacon takes the amulae, and pours their contents into a scyphus (Ord. Rom. i. § 131 comp. ii. 9; iii. 12; v. 8). But Re glus of Auxerre, A.D. 880, represents the priest as taking the oblations, though he supposes a deacen present: "Suscipit interim (while the offertory is being sung) sacerdos a populo oblata" (De Celebr. Miss, ad calc. Pseudo-Alcuia. de Div. Off.). So Ahyto of Bale, 811, directs that, "when the oblates are offered by the women, they be received by the presbyters at the chancel screen, and so brought to the altar" (Capitula 16).

IX. By whom set on the Altar.—In the West this was the office of the deacon. Thus Isidore says that it belongs to the Levites "oblationes inferre et disponere" (Epist. at Leud-fr. 8; comp. Etymol. vii. xii. 23; Conc. Aquisgr. 818, i. 7); i.e. "inferunt oblationes in altaria, com-

ponunt mer was indicat were chosen 19), Raban in altaria" Isid, above). 8th century, from the si Then he tak contents the similarly the receives the precenter, a takes the c week and th takes the bi. (sub-deacen) sets these on then takes th deacon, and, the handles, oblates on t comp. ii. 9;

In the East rally the pareanons imply and presbyte (προσφέρειν ι bread, wine, litargy says: to the bishep 12). The lif bringing in t oblation. Asse Syrian offices istic bread o Coll. Renaud. vails among t Nestorians, ii. Ch. 436). In grest entra paten, the pr sets both on th

X. By whor we have seen, 1 but only a bis God. "Deaco (Conc. Nic. 3: that "exordiu dote" (Pseude and as the pe derived, he cou the bishep," s not lawful to b which include where the inte bring sacrifice, priests were for any diocese wit (Conc. Vernens the offerer by therefore in the a good bishep blamelessly an l. 44),

XI. How offe. Oblation. - At f Liturg. ii. viii. §

(Edoga, 19), to have gone all ferings; for the bishop) be led con to the place by the faithful (ctrd. v. 9), t is to be supressenting his gift, e Missa Illyrici for use at this iv. 12, ord. iv.). the Offerers, the keep not by the

the Offerers .-. ken, not by the · sub-deacon, if of Basil, we are he oblations of know his mind 43, § 52); from ake them even or. Isidore of cons receive the the temple of De Eccl. Of. ii. ; Raban. Maur. uis jr. A.D. 816. diacoaum Ordianks, it appears acon not only ated at his dis-/. Mabili. 303). r 9th century, e altar," i.e. in king the obla-

the offerers" i. 50). ln a 8th century the the nobles were , the archdeacon E. The regionfrom the poatiff eacen, by whom r sheet of linea Ord. Rom. li. 9: y two acolytes. the archdencon ere received by t was, who himborne after him. and pours their Rom. 1. 8 13: But Re siglus of the priest as he supposes a

ar.—In the West
n. Thus Isidore
vites "oblations
at Loud-fr. 8;
mc. Aquisyr. 818,
in alteria, com-

erim (while the

erdes a popule

. Pseudo-Alcuin.

âle, 811, directs

offered by the

ponunt mensam Domini" (De Eccl. Off. li. 8). It was thought that the propriety of this usage was indicated by the fact that the first deacons were chosen to "serve tables" (De Eccl. Off. iii. 19). Rabanus says: "Levitae offernnt oblations in altaria" (De Instit. Cler. i. 7; comp. with Isid. above). At Rome, in a pontifical mass in the 8th century, the archdeacon, receiving the oblates from the sub-deacons, set them on the altar. Then he takes the bishop's amula, and pours the contents through a strainer into a chalice, and similarly those of the deacons. The sub-deacon receives the water offered by the choir from the precenter, and "pours it crosswise into the chslice." Next, the bishop, going to the altar, takes the oblates from the presbyter of the week and the deacons. The archdeacon then takes the bishop's oblates from the oblationary (sub-deacon), and gives them to the bishop, who sets these on the altar himself. The archdeacon then takes the chalice from the regionary subdescon, and, putting the OFFERTORIUM through the handles, sets it on the altar near the bishop's oblates on the right (Ord. Rom. i. 14, 15; comp. ii. 9; iii. 14, 15; v. 8; vi. 9).

In the East this appears to have been generally the part of the celebrant. The Apostolical eanoes imply as much when they forbid bishops and presbyters to bring and set on the altar (προσφέρειν έπ! τὸ θυσιαστήριον) anything but bread, wine, &c. (can. 3). The Clementine liturgy says: "Let tha deacons bring the gifts to the bishop at the altar" (Constit. Apost. viii. 12). The liturgy of St. James: "The priest briaging in the holy gifts says this prayer" (of eblation, Assem. Codex Liturg. v. 17). In the Syriac offices the celebrant "brings the eucharistic bread on to the altar" (Liturg. Orient. Coll. Renaud. ii. 3), and the same usage prevails among the Copts and Abyssinians, (bid. i. 185-188). The Nestorian rites vary (Badger'a Nestorians, ii. 218; Neale, Introd. Hist. East. Ch. 436). In the later Greek liturgy, at the "great entrance" the deacon brings in the paten, the priest the chalice; but the latter sets both on the holy table (Eucholog. Goar, 73).

X. By whom presented to God .- Deacons, as we have seen, might set the oblations on the altar, but only a bishop or priest could offer them to God, "Deacons have no nuthority to offer" (Conc. Nic. 325, can. 18). The principle was that "exordium ministerii a summo est sacerdote" (Pseudo-Ambr. de Sacram. iii. i. § 4); and as the power of the priest himself was derived, he could not delegate it. "Apart from the bishop," says Ignatius the martyr, "it is not lawful to baptize or to celebrate un agape," which included the eucharist (Ad Smyrn. 7), where the interpolator has, "or to offer, or to bring sacrifice, or to celebrate a feast." Hence priests were forbidden to "celebrate masses" in any diocese without the sanction of the bishops (Conc. Vernense, 755, can. 8). The bishop was the offerer by himself or by the priest, and therefore in the language of the earliest period a good bishop was one who "offered the gifta blamelessly and holily" (Clem. Rom. Epist. i. 44).

XI. How offered by the Celebrant. Prayers of Oblation.—At first "the whole of that action was accomplished in silence" (Boua, Rev. Liurg. ii. viii. § 2; Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. 1.

iv. vi. 16; and others). It must not be inferred, however, that the primitive church did not re-gard the action of the celebrant with respect to the unconsecrated gifts as a distinct offering of them to God. It only means that such an oblation was not verbally made when they were set on the altar, though implied in the long encharistic prayer which immediately followed. St. Irenaeus expressly says that Christ, in St. Ireneus expressly says that Christ, in instituting the sacrament, "taught the new oblation of the New Testament, which the church throughout the world offers to God who gives us aliments—the first-fruits of His gifts in the New Testament" (c. Haer. iv. 17, § 5). "This pure oblation the church alone offers to the Creator, offering it to Him of His own creature with thanksgiving" (ibid. 18, § 4). Hence it is evident that he who said the eucharistic prayer was believed to offer the elementa to God. Such au oblation is assumed, though not expressed, in the long preface (the original εὐχαριστία) of the Clementine Liturgy. All other liturgies have a distinct prayer of oblation introduced, as we must suppose, at some later period. It is always said by the celebrant, and was probably at first only a clearer expression of an oblation of the good creatures of God then lying before him. This is evidently the meaning of the earlier and simpler forms; but the later, as will be seen, introduce thoughts which must appear entirely out of place. We will begin with those which are true to their original intention. In St. Mark, after the cry of the deacon, " Pray for the offerers," "the priest says the prayer of proposi-tion," in which is the following petition, "Cause Thy face to shine upon this bread and on these cups which the all-holy table receives through the ministry of angels and attendance of archangels and service of the priesthood" (Renaud. i. 143). This is only a prayer for the acceptance of the gifts expressed in a lofty style, nor can we see more than this in St. James: "Thycan we see more than this in St. James: "Inyself bless this offering" (πρόθεσιν; comp. Heb. ix. 2; Matt. xii. 4), "and receive it on to Thine altar above the heavens" (Assem. u. s.). In St. Basil's "prayer of oblation" (εὐχή προσκομιδής) the celebrant prays chiefly for himself that he may rightly fulfil his office, but according on the according of the offerings. "Of also for the acceptance of the offerings, "Of Thy goodness, O Lord, receive these gitts from the hands of us sinners" (Goar, 164). In St. Chrysostom, however, which has long been the common liturgy of the Greeks, the prayer would be more sultable after the consecration, for it is an invocation [EPICLESIS], "that this our sacrifice may be acceptable unto Thee, and that the good spirit of Thy grace may make His abode on us, and on these gifts, and on all Thy people" (Gonr, 74)

In all the Eastern liturgies of later revision there is the same tendency that we observe in St. Chrysostom, to anticipate the consecution, or to confound the previous oblation of the elements with that of the sacramental body and blood. Thus in the Armenlan: "Do Thou to whom we bring this sacrifice accept this offering from us and make it the mystery of the hody and blood of Thine only be then Son, and grant unto us who are partakers of them that this bread and wine may be for the healing and pardoning of our sins" (Neale, u. s. 444).

In the West there was no unvarying verbal

oblation of the elements until after the 12th century (Microl. A.D. 1160, De Eccl. Observ. 11). Five have become of obligation since, viz. (1), "Suscipe, Sancte Pater, omnipotena acterne Deus, hanc immaculatam hostiam," &c.; (2), "Offerimus Tihi," &c.; (3), "In spiritu humi-Spain; Miss. Mozar, Leslie, 2, 232; see below);
(4), "Veai Sanctificator," &c. (which is Gallican; Microl. u. s. 11; see below); and (5), Gallican; Microl. u. s. 11; see below); and (5), Gallican; Microl. u. s. 11; see below); and (5), Ambrosian (Pamel. Ritude PP. i. 298) and Gallican (Microl. u. s.; see below). Long, however, before any of these prayers are known to have been even in private use, there was u variable collect in the sacramentaries, called in the Gelasian the secreta ("because it is said secretly"; Amal. de Off. Eccl. iii. 20); and in the Gregorian either secreta or oratio super oblata, in which the oblations were directly or indirectly offered. The following is an example from the so-called Leonian sacramentary: "We beseech Thee, O Lord, that the gifts of Thy people may be acceptable to Thee through the intercessions of the blessed apostles (SS. Peter and Paul); that as they are offered to Thy Name for their triumphs, so they may be perfected by their merits; through," &c. (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 830).

During the whole office of oblation an anthem of three verses was sung; the first of which, called the Offertory, was repeated between the second and the third until the offerings were all brought up, and the celebrant said " Orate" (Ord. Rom. ii. 9). "In offerendis revertuntur versus. dum offerenda repetitur" (Remig. Autiss. in Pseudo-Alcuin, de Div. Off. 40). See examples in Antiphonarium Gregor. (Opp. iii. 653 et seq.,

In the Milanese rite the celebrant says in a loud voice, "Receive, most merciful Father, this holy bread, this cup, wine mixed with water, that it may become the body, the blood, of Thine only begotten," &c. (Pamel. u. s. 297). This enly pegotten, cc. (ramel w. s. 297). This is followed by later prayers said secretly, and by a variable "Oratio super Oblata alta voce dicenda" (see Missa VIII. (2) (c)), which corresponds, though said aloud, to the Roman secreta. In the Gallican liturgies, suppressed in the 8th century, there is no constant form of ublation; there was, however, a Collectio post Nomina corresponding to the secreta of Rome. See examples in Missa VIII. (3) (e). The Mozarabic priest says four distinct prayers of oblatiou: (1) over the bread and cup, "May this oblation . . . which we offer for our sins, be acceptable to Thy Majesty," &c. ; (2) over the cup only, " We offer unto Thee, O Lord, this cup for the benediction of the blood of Thy Son," &c.; (3) setting the cup on the altar and placing the veil (filiolam) over it, he says, "We beseech Thee, O Lord, graciously to accept this oblation, and to pardon the sins of all the offerers for whom it is offered unto Thee, through," &c.; (4) "In spiritu humilitatis," &c. (Leslie, u. s.), of which "Voni . . . Sanctificator" (above) is in this liturgy a continuation The sacrificium (the Mozarabio offertory) is then sung; some prayers of preparation follow, and the celebrant having said, "Offcrunt Deo Domino sacerdotes nostri, Papa Romensis et reliqui, pro se," &c., and read the names of those commemorated, this part of the liturgy closes

with the Oratio post Nomina (see Missa viil.

(4) (d)).
We observe in many of these Latin prayers of oblation the same departure from their original intention that was noticed in several of the Eastern forms. Thus in the Roman Missal we have, "Receive this immaculate host" which I offer . . . for my numberless sins," &c. Similarly in a Mozarabic Post Nomina (Leslie, 39), For attempted explanations see Bona, her. Lit. ii. ix. 3; Le Brun, Explic. de la Messe. iii. vi. 2; Romsée, Sens. Rit. Miss. xiv. 5; and others. They amount to this: "Qu'en commençant à offrir le pain nons parlons déjà comme si nous offrions cette hostie sans tache qui est l'unique, dont l'offrande puisse nous laver de nos péchés" (Le Br.), Many Roman secretae contain a similar assumption (Sacr. Greg. ii. 46). Similar incongruities occur in Gallican collects Post Nomina (Miss, Goth. 191).

It may be conjectured that the foregoing anomalies first made their appearance when an attempt was made in an age of decaying learning and intelligence to simplify, by breaking up and rearranging, the prolonged eucharistia, which originally embraced both the oblation of the gifts when brought to the celebrant, and all that belonged to, and was connected with, the

subsequent consecration.

XII. The Remainder of the Consecrated Oblations .- No uniform mode of disposing of them prevailed during any part of our period either in the East or West. For a considerable time a part was sent to the absent, and a part taken away by the communicants for daily use at home, [RESERVATION.] A part was also in some places, from the 6th to the 8th century inclusive, sent to other churches, as FERMENTUM. We have to speak here of the part that still remained when due provision had been made for these purposes. Evagrius, near the end of the 6th century, tells us that "it was an ancient custom in the royal city (Constantinople), whenever a large quantity of the holy particles of the undefiled body of Christ, our God, was left over, for uncorrupted boys of those that attended the school of the undermaster to be seat for to consume them" (Eccl. Hist. iv. 36). From the testimony of Nicephorus Callistus, who had himself, when a boy at that school, communicated in this manner, we learn that the custom survived till the earlier part of the 14th century, if not later (Hist. Eccles. xvii. 25). At Jerusalem, however, as we know from the authority of Hesychius the patriarch, 601, "whatever happened to be left unconsumed was given to the fire," as were the remains of the sacrifices mentioned in Exod. xii, 10 (Explan. in Levit. (viii. 32) ii.). In the West the council of Macon, 585, decreed that "whatever remains of the sacrifices shall be left in the sacrarium after the mass is ended, innocent children be brought to the church by him whose office it is on the Wednesday or Friday, and, a (subsequent) fast having been prescribed them [FASTING, § 8], receive the said remains sprinkled with wine"

" This phrase occurs with proper spptication in a Gallican Post Secreta, and, therefore, after the concern-tion: "Offerimue tibi, Domine, bane immaculatum hostiam . . . Obsecrantes ut infundere digneris Spiritum tuum sanctum edentibus nobis," &c. (Miss. Goth. in Lit. Gall. 298.)

(can. 6). Th the forged d derived from shall remain, morrow, but with fear an who consume that have been ther immedia (Epist. Clem. same as Prae Baller. iii. 67 widely aprend the appearance Clemens in I Burchard, De De Consecr. ii. XIII. Dispo

The Apostolica

anlogine that rites let the de secording to t preshyters --- 1 presbyter, thr and to the rest or deaconesses, Canons of the through being which are offe (that remain) of the mysteri or drink there faithful breth Conc. i. 2000). under the nam says that Chry Coastantinople. churches, only on the Lord's Meschus, A.D. (who, being en "which the dea happened to sa cration, and th unintentionally

We have less posal of the st period in the V Ordo Romanus vi. (Mabill.) we of the clergy as altar, fresh los deacon, from w thought proper all the rest bac them in charge safe keeping" (at which fewer 7th century. W were employed, West the supe served for the we are told in th sidius, that he admonish the fa gazophylacium e things needful fo According to S deacon; "Hace

atiu prayers of t their original several of the nan Missal we host which I s," &c. Simiian (Leslie, 39), na, her. Lit. fi, rese. iii, vi. 2; d others. They enant à offirs si nous offichés" (Le tatin à similar

ee Missa viil.

the foregoing arance when an caying learning treaking up and haristia, which blation of the ebrant, and all ected with, the

Similar incon-

s Post Nomina

onsecrated Oblaposing of them ir period either iderable time a id a part taken r daily use at rt was also in he 8th century as FERMENTUM. part that still the end of the was an ancient ntinople), whenoly particles of ir God, was left those that ataster to be sent . Hist. iv. 36). horus Callistus. at that school, re learn that the part of the 14th coles. xvii. 25). know from the

patrisrch, 601,

unconsumed was

remains of the

i. 10 (Explan. in

est the council of

tever remains of

sacrarium after

dren be brought

office it is en the

(subsequent) fast [FASTING, § 8], cled with wine" application in a after the consertahanc immaculation re digneris Spiritum ic. (Miss. Goth. in (can. 6). The following order occurs in one of the forged decretals about 830, but probably derived from an earlier document: "But if any shall remain, let them not be reserved till the morrow, but consumed by the care of the clerks, with fear and trembling. But let not those whe consume the remains of the Lord's body that have been left in the sacrarium come together immediately to take common food," &c. (Epist. Clem. ad Jac.; Hard. Conc. i. 50; see the same as Praceepta Petri in S. Leon. Opera, ed. Baller. iii. 674). That this latter usage was widely spread in the West we may inter from the appearance of the above passage from Pseudo-Clemens in Regino (de Ecol. Discipl. i. 195; Burchard, Deor. v. 11; and Gratian, Deor. iii. De Consocr. iii. 23).

XIII. Dispusal of the Unconsecrated Surplus,-The Apostolical Constitutions (both texts): "The sulogiae that are over and above in the mystic rites let the deacons distribute among the clergy, according to the discretion of the bishop or the presbyters - to the bishop, four parts; to a presbyter, three parts; to a deacon, two parts; and to the rest, subdencons, or readers, or singers, er deaconesses, one part" (viii. 31; in the Coptic Canons of the Apostles, tr. Tattam, c. 75). They are here called eulogiae, because blessed through being offered. Theophilus of Alexandria, A.D. 385: "Let the clerks divide those things which are offered on account of the sacrifice (that remain) after those consumed for the use of the mysteries, and let not a catechumen eat er drink thereof, but rather the clerks and the faithful brethren with them" (can. 7; Hard. Conc. i. 2000). These oblations are spoken of under the name of enlogiae by Socrates, who ssys that Chrysanthus, the Novatian bishop at Constantinople, " received nothing from the constantione, received nothing from the churches, only taking two lonves of the eulogiae en the Lord's day" (Eccl. Hist. vii, 2). John Moschus, A.D. 630, relates the story of a monk who, being employed to distribute eulogine, "which the deacons had set on the holy altar," happened to say over them the words of conseerstion, and thus, as it was afterwards revealed,

We have less distinct information of the disposal of the superfluous oblations at an early period in the West. The earlier drafts of the Ordo Romanus tell us nothing; but from Ordo vi. (Msbill.) we learn that, after all the oblations of the clergy and people had been placed on the altar, fresh loaves were brought to the archdeacon, frem which the bishop took what he thought proper for consecration, and then gave all the rest back to the archdeacon, " who gave them in charge to the custos of the church for safe keeping" (§ 9). This belongs to a period at which fewer communicated than during the 7th century. We are not told how these remains were employed, but it is probable that in the West the superfluous oblations of a festival served for the celebrations of other days; for we are told in the Life of St. Augustine, by Possidins, that he would sometimes in church simoniah the faithful for "their neglect of the gazophylscium and secretarium, from which the things needful for the altar are brought in "(24). According to St. Ambrose, the custos was a descon: "Haec quanti consilii sit prospicere,

unintentionally consecrated them (Prat. Spirit.

non ignoratis. Et ideo eligitur Levita qui sacrarium custodiat" (De Off. Min. i. 50, § 265). Gifts for the altar were put into the SACRARIUM or SECRETARIUM; those for the poor, the clergy, or the church, lato the GAZOPHYLACUM.

As the excess of bread and wine offered for the sacrament gradually decreased, so it ceased to form part of the ordinary provision for the clergy, and was distributed only as a token of communion, or bessed for the antiloron. [Eu-LOGIAE.] This last application is expressly ordered by the council of Nantes, perhaps in 657 (can. 9; Hard. vi. 459), and after it by Hincmar. 852 (Ad Presbut. 7).

XIV. Other Altar Oblations .- The third apostolical canon, as we have it, after forbidding anything but what Christ appointed to be offered on the altar (naming Honey AND MILK [see vol. i. p. 783; Tertull. de Cor. Mil. 3; Id. Jee vol. 1. p. 105; Fertuin. ac cor. Ma. 5; 1a. adc. Marc. f. 14; Clem. Alex. Paed 1g. i. vi. 50, 51; Hieron. adv. Lucif. 8; Joan. Diac. Epist. ad Senar. (12) in Mus. Ital. i. 75; Sucram. Leon. in Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 318; Ratoldi Pontif. in Menard, Sacram. Greg. n. 338; Ordo Romanus in Hittorp. 87; Apost. Const. Copt. ii. 46, Tattam's tr. 62; or Boetticher's in Bunsen's Analecta Antenicaena, ii. 468; Ordo Bapt. Aethiop. in Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. i. xv. 16], "sicera, birds, or any living things, or legumes"), ndds, "except new grains or grapes in their season" [FRUITS, OFFERING OF]. The second book of the Coptic Canons of the Apostles, the Coptic form of the Constitutions, permits "the blessing of the grape, the fig, the pomegranate, the clive, the prune, the apple, the peach, the cherry, and the almond." Again: "It shall be that they shall offer flowers: let them offer a rose and the lily" (c. 54; Tattam's tr. p. 74; or Boetticher's, u. s. 471). The Greek canon proceeds: "But let it not be permitted to offer anything else upon the altar, in the time of the holy oblation, than oil for the lamp [OIL] and incense" (Beveridge, Works, xi. xxxix. Oxf. 1848). [INCENSE, Vol. 1. pp. 830, 831.] Oil for another purpose-viz. for the urction after baptism-was offered at the altar in Africa before the probable date of the above canon.
Thus St. Cyprian, 255, speaks of chrism as
"the oil hallowed on the altar" (Epist. 70).
Much later, in Pseudo-Dionysius, the bishop " takes the uvpor, and sets it on the holy altar (De Eccl. Hier. iv. 2). According to the Orgo Romanus, however, this oil was brought "ante altare," and there consecrated (Ord. i. 31;

app. 7).

XV. Deeds of Gift, \$\frac{1}{2}\epsilon\$. Iaid on the Altar, or held before or over it.—By a law of the Frank king Dagobert, A.D. 630, all free persons who gave aught "to the church for the ransom of their soul," "ville, lands, serfs, or any money," were to confirm the gift by an "epistle" under their own hand before six or more witnesses, who were to subscribe the deed. "And then let him place the anid epistle on the altar, and so deliver the money itself in the presence of the priest who serves there" (Capit. Rep. Franc. Buluze, i. 95). Sim. Lex Alamanorum, eod. ann. (bid. 57). In 803 Charlemagne received a petition from his states, in which they asked for greater security for gifts made to the church, on the ground that the donor "makes a writing of those things which he desires to give to God, and holds

the writing itself in hls hand before or over (coram altari aut supra) the altar, saying to the priests and guardians of the place, 'I offer and dedicate to God all the things which are set down in this paper, for the remission of my sins, and of the sins of my parents and children' (or for whitever he shall wish to nake them over to God for), for the service of God out of these things in sacrifices, and celebrations of masses, in prayers, lights, the maintenance of the poor and the clergy, and other forms of service to God, and of usefulness to this church." They were offered under expressed pain of sacrilege if the church were robbed of them (Cap. Baluz. u. s. 1, 407; or in the collection of Benedict, vi. 370).

It was probably a very frequent custom to lay valuable gifts of any kind, of small size, on the altar, apart from the eucharistic service, with or without such a deed as is described above. Thus "a devout man" in the 6th century "placed on the altar of the church" of St. Nazaire, nesr Nantes, n belt most carefully wrought, of the purest gold, with all its furniture. He gave it "ad reficiencies pauperes," but with prayer for the aid of the martyr in his needs (Greg.

Turon, de Glor. Mart. 61).

XVI. Oblations not set on the Altar.—"All things that are offered to God are without doubt also consecrated. And not only are the sacrifices which are consecrated to the Lord on the altar called oblations of the faithful; but whatever offerings are offered to Him by the taithful, whether consisting of serfs or arable lands, vineyards, woods, meadows, waters, or watercourses, furniture, books, utensils, stones, buildings, garments, woollen fabrics, cattle, pastures, parents, and immovables, or whatsoever things are done to the praise of God, or can furnish supply and ornament to holy church and her priests, by whomsoever they are of free will offered to God and His church, these all undoubtedly are consecrated to God and belong to the right of the priests "(Capit. ii. Car. Magn. Ad. 814, c. 12; Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 522; in Benedict's collection, vi. 407; Cap. Herardi, 65;

Isaac Ling, vii. 7).
(a) Charitable Gifts.—Justin Martyr, in Samaria, A.D. 140, tells us that, when the Christians of his day met on the Sunday for prayer and the holy communion, "those who were prosperous, and wished to do it, gave each as he determined beforehand what he would, and that the collection was laid up with the presiding (elder), who personally relieved orphans and widows and those who were in distress from sickness or any other cause, and those in bonds and strangers sojourning among them, and in a word took care of all who were in any necessity" (Apol. i. 67). Tertullian at Carthage, A.D. 199: "Though there be a sort of (money) chest, the amount in it is not got together from payment as for a religion that is bought. Every person once a month, or when he will, and only if he will sud be able, places therein a moderate gift; for no one is forced, but gives it of his own accord. These are, as it were, the deposits of piety; for therefrom are dispensed portions, not for feasts or drinking bouts, or thankless haunts of voracity, but for feeding and burying the needy, and for boys and girls destitute of means and of parents, and for the aged confined now to the house, also for the shipwrecked, and for any

who become pensioners on their confession, in the mines or the islands, or in prisons, if only it be for the sake of the way of Gol "(1904.39). Caesarius of Arles, 502, considers it the part of a good Christian, "wen he comes to church," to "offer according to his ability money or food for the poor "(Serm. 77, § 2; comp. Serm. 71, § 2). Similarly Pirminius, 750: "Quando ad ecclesiam convenitis, pauperibus secundum vires vestras aut argentum aut aliand oliquid porrigite" (Secarapsus in Vetera Analecta, Mabili, 72; ed. 2). Isidore of Seville, 595, says that it was part of the duty of the archdencon to "receive the money collected from the communion" (Ep. ad Levulefr. 12).

The fourth apostolical canon, referring to the grapes and corn mentioned in the third, says, "But let every other fruit be sent away into the house (or chamber, olkov, the GAZOPHYLACIUM or Domus Ecclesiae, Possid. Vita August. 24), as first-fruits for the bishop and the presbyters, but not brought to the altar." In the Life of St. Augustine (u. s. see above § xiii.) a distinction is made between offerings for the gazophylacium and for the secretarium. We learn there also how the former were applied: "He was always mindful of his companions in poverty, and used to distribute to them from the same source as to himself and all his household, viz. from the revences of the church, or even from the oblations of the faithful" (23). A feast for the poor was often the object of an oblation. Thus Paulinus, A.D. 405, relates (Poema xx. 317) how a pig was reared with this intention. Two other instances are mentioned by this author in the same poem (lines 67, 389).

(b) Offerings were also made for the furniture of the church, and of a lamb at Easter. [LAMB.

OFFERING OF

XVII. To whom the Oblations were intrusted .-All oblations of whatever kind were given to the bishop in trust. "That which is collected," says Justin Martyr, "is laid up with him who presides" (Apol. 67). Among the carlier of the apostolical cauons are two (39, 41) which place the whole property of the church from whatever source derived in the hands of the bishop in trust for the poor and the clergy, himself included. Hence the precept addressed to the bishops in the Constitutions (ii. 25): "Dispense the offerings to the orphans and widows and afflicted and strangers . . . giving their shares to all in want, and yourselves using the things of the Lord, but not devouring them alone; but sharing them with the needy, be ye without offence before God. . . . It is right for you, 0 bishops, to be nourished from the things brought into the church; but not to devour them." This is in the purer text also (Bunsen, Analecta Antenicaena, ii. 256). See further under Pro-PERTY OF THE CHURCH.

On the subject of oblations the reader may consult Franc. de Berlendis De Oblati-nivas ad Attare, enlarged Latin ed., after two in Italian, Venet. 1743; J. B. Thiers, Suinteté de l'Offrance du Pain et du Vin aux Messes des Morts; Par. 178; L. A. Muratorius, Diss. xvii. in S. Peulin Decenata, De Fetis Votirieque Christianorum Oblationibus in his Ameedota, tom. i. Mediol. 1697; reprinted in his ed. of Paulinus, Veron. 1736; and by F. A. Zaccaria, with the Latin version of Cl. Fileury's Disciplina Populi De; tom.

OBSI

lil. Diss. 29, in Praef. i. Eccles. nn. 5 tom. iii. Dis Eccl. Rit. Od. calc. Opp. Op Ant. Eccl. R Alex. Aurel. Politia, lii. 1, Joach. Hildet torium pro De

OBSECT heathen fear o or neglected, the first. "A arrangement o on the burial. consolations of dead" (Aug. § 3, and De Chrysostom, § riii.). But " of the departed and least of all ful, of which t and instrument works" (De inferred from v (Gen. xlvii. 30, and especially burial, that " of the provide But the future chief ground of right, they tho dissipate that f funct. 1. 45 :--

> "Hing Impe Hone Et fu 1. The Layi

solemn circums of the whole 1 gether, close tl draw down the Hom. i. § 2). Di says that durin that city "took died of it) in th eyes and mouths and laid them or 22.) St. August his own hands Epiphanius, apos says: " Dost tho becomes the den His undefiled fin And dost thon appael the mout Dom. inter Opp. II. The Washi long been comm

There is a refer of Dorcas (Acts in much a matter of find Pseudo-Epiph CHRIST, ANT.—

races.

confession, in the ons, if only it be od" (Apol. 39). rs it the part of es te church," to oney or food for . Serm. 76, § 2). uando ad ecclesecundum vires d nliquid perri-Analecta, Mabill. 595, says that it encon to "receive ommunien" (Ep.

, referring to the the third, says, nt away into the ZOPHYLACIUM er August. 24), as the presbyters, In the Life of St. .) a distinction is e gazophylacium rn there also how vas always mindty, and used to me source as to l, viz. from the frem the obla-A feast for the oblation. Thus ma xx. 317) how tion. Two other is author in the

for the furniture Easter. [LAMB,

were intrusted .were given to the is collected," says h him who pree carlier of the (39, 41) which the church from he hands of the the clergy, himt nddressed to the . 25): "Dispense and widews and iving their shares using the things them alone; but , be ye without right for you, 0 ne things brought devour them." Bunsen, Analecta ther under PRO-

the reader may e Oblati ni'us ad r twe in Italian, teté de l'Offrande des Morts; Par. vii. in S. Paulini te Christianorum tom. i. Mediol. Paulinus, Veren, th the Latin ver-Populi Dei, tom. lil. Diss. 29, Venet. 1761 and 1782; Jo. Mabillon in Pracf. i. in Sacc. iii. O. S. B. § vl. Observ. Eccles. nn. 51-63, reprinted by Zaccarin, u. s. tom. iii. Diss. 14; Gabr. Albaspinus, De Vet. Eccl. Rit. Observ. i. 5, Lut. Par. 1623; and additional content of the content of calc. Opp. Optati, Par. 1679; Edm. Martene, De Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iv. vi. last ed. Antv. 1763; Alex. Aurel. Pelliccia, De Christianae Ecclesiae Politia, iii. 1, Neap. 1777, Colon. ad Rhen. 1829; Joach. Hildebrandus, Primitivae Ecclesiae Offer-torium pro Defunctis, Helmst. 1667. [W. E. S.]

OBSEQUIES OF THE DEAD .- The heathen fear of evil, if the body were left unburied or neglected, was unknown to the Christian from the first. "All those things, that is to say, the arrangement of the funeral, the state attendance on the burial, the pomp of obsequies, are rather consolations of the living than advantages to the consolations of the fiving chan arranges to the dead "(Aug. De Civ. Dei, i. 12; so Serm. 172, § 3, and De Cur. pro Mort. ii. § 4; comp. St. Chrysostom, Hom. iv. in Heb. § 5; see after, § viii.). But "not on that account are the bodies of the departed to be spurned and flung aside; and least of all those of the righteous and faithful, of which the Spirit has made use as organs and instruments for the performance of all good works" (De Cir. 13; De Cur. iii. § 5). It was inferred from various references in holy Scripture (Gen. xlvii. 30, l. 2, 24; Tob. ii. 9, xii. 12; &c.), and especially from the narrative of our Lord's barial, that "the bodies of the dead are subjects of the providence of God, to whom even such works of picty are well pleasing " (De Cio, u. s.). But the future resurrection of the body was the chief ground of present care for it; it could not be right, they thought, deliberately to destroy and dissipate that for which God designed a glorious fature. Thus Prudentius, Hymn. in Exeq. Defunct. 1, 45:---

> " Hinc maxima cura sepulcris Impenditur; hinc resolutos Honor ultimus accipit artua Et funeris ambitus oroat."

1. The Laying-out of the Body .- The first selema circumstance was the formal composure seems circumstance was the normal composure of the whole body: "They put the hands together, close the eyes, put the head straight, draw down the feet (Pseudo-Chrysost. de Job. Hom, i. § 2). Dionysius of Alexandria, A.D. 254, says that during the plague the Christians of that city "took up the bodies or the saints (who died of it) in their arms and laps, closed their eyes and mouths, carried them on their shoullers, and laid them out," see. (Ensab. Hist. Eccl. vii. 22) St. Augustine closed his mother's eyes with his own hands (Conjess, ix. 12, \$29). Pseudo-Epiphanius, apostrophising Joseph of Arimathea, says: "Dost thou then with thy fingers close, as becomes the dead, the eyes of Jesus, who, with His undefiled finger, opened the eye of the blind? And dest then close the mouth of Him who opened the mouth of the dumb?" (De Sepulcro

Dom. inter Opp. Epiph. iv. 17; ed. Dind.).
II. The Washing.—Rites followed which had long been common to all the more civilised

There is a reference to the washing in the case of Dorcas (Acts ix, 37); and the practice was so much a matter of course among Christians that we

incidentally that the body of our Lord was so treated. Tertuilian alludes to it when he says, "I can be stiff and pale after a bath when dead " (Apol. 42). Gregory Nazianzen asks these who delay 42). Oregory Proposed assessment who delay their baptism, if they are "waiting that they may be washed when dead" (De Bapt. i. 648). The ceremonial importance of the action in France in the 6th century is evident from the frequency with which it is mentioned by Gregory of Tours, when we can discover no other reason for his noticing it (Hist. Franc. ii. 5; iv. 5; vii. 1; De Glor. Conf. 75; Vitae l'atr. xiv. 4). See other Gior. Conf. 75; Vitae l'atr. xiv. 4). See other examples of men. Hist. Franv. vi. 46; De Glor. Conf. 81; Vit ve Pr. x. 4 (" corpus sacerdos sacerdos in tumulo"); ibid. xiii. 3. Similarly of women, "Having been washed by other women, she was buried" (De Glor. Conf. 16). Miracles are said by Bede te have been wrought by the earth on which the water used in washing by the earth on which the water used in washing the body of St. Cuthbert had been thrown (Vita S. Cuthb.). To come to the end of our period, the body of Churlemngne is said to have been washed "more solemni" (Eginhard. in Vita, c. 9, g. e.c.) \$ 36).

III. To Beard, &c., cut.—At one period there was a custom of shaving the head, at least in France. When the body of St. Eloy, who died about 665, was removed from its first restingabout 665, was removed from its first testing place, "his beard and hair, which had been shaved off according to custom at the time of his death, had grown in the tomb in a wonderful manner (Vita, auct. Audoen. ii. 47; Dach. Spicil. ii. 116, ed. 1723). A later example occurs in the case of an Angevin bishop, who was buried "barba rasa" (Gesta Gulielmi Maj. c. 1, in Spicil. Dach. ii. 160).

IV. The Body anomal or embalmed.—The next process was to "anoint" the body. This may have been often done with the simple oil, but more frequently, where it could be procured, but more requestry, where it could be procured, with a precious unguent, $\mu\nu\rho\rho\nu$, which might be, as Galen describes it, only medicated cil (De Methodo Medendi, xi. iö); but semetimes we are to understand that the body was embalmed with various antiseptic gums and spices. When the woman in Matt. xxvi. 7 poured cintment on our Lord's head, He accepted it as done in anticipation of His death, προς το ένταφιάσαι με, "with a view to prepare me for burial" (ver. 12). After His death, Nicodemus (John xix. 39, 40) "brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight, and wound the body in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury." Afterwards the women the Jews is to bury." Afterwards the women who haif followed Him from Galilee, probably in ignorance of what had been done, "prepared spices and ointmeuts," ἀρώματα καl μύρα, for the same purpose (Luke xxiii. 56). This example would probably have suggested the custom among Christians, had they not inherited it from their Jewish and heathen forofathers.

Textullian is alluding to this presting when he

Tertullian is alluding to this practice when he says, "The Sabaeans will know that merchandise of theirs, more in quantity and more costly, is alarished on the burial of Christians than on the censing of the gods" (Apol. 42). Again, "Let them look to it, if the same objects of trade, frankincense to wit, and other foreign things for sacrifice to idels, are likewise useful to men for medicinal pigments,—to us (Christians) also be-side for a solace of burial" (De klol, 11; see also fail Pendo-Epiphanius (u.s.) and others assuming De Resurr. Carn. 27). Clemens Alexandrinas,

A.D. 192, explaining a mystic loterpretation of Matt. xxvi. 7, says incidentally, "For the dead are anointed" (μορίζονται, Paedag. II. 8, § 62). In the Octavins of Minutius Felix the heathen objector says, "Ye (Christians) reserve unguents for funerals" (c. 2). In the same century (290) we find a Roman governor threatening a martyr thus, "You imagine that some wretched women are going to embalm your body with spices and olutments? But what I am thinking of is how to destroy your remains" (Acta Tarachi, 7; in Ruinart, Acta Sinc. 385). And

many other instances are found.

A sweet odour has often been perceived on the opening of an ancient tomb (see CATACOMBS, Vol. 1. p. 309). This arose, without any doubt, from the spices buried with the body, but superstition has regarded it as a proof of the sanctity of the person who occupied the temb. This was an early opinion. Thus, when the tomb of St. Valerius was opened in 550, the sweet smell was taken to indicate that "a friend of God rested there" (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Conf. 84). So at the discovery of the body of St. Mallo-us, the bishop of Cologne, who was present, exclaimed, "I believe in Christ that He is revealing His martyr to me, seeing that this sweet oddur has surrounded me' (biod. 63). Compare also St. Jerome's Life of Hilarion, 46, where he speaks of the body of the solut as "tantis fragrante odoribus ut delibutum unguentis putares." When the tomb of Amantius was opened, an unspeakably aweet odour proceeding from it reached even the people in the porches and courts of the church (Fortunatus in Vita S. Amant. 11). See also Epist.; Luciani de Revel. Stephani Mart. § 9; Eugippus of St. Severin in Res Gest. S. Sev. Baron. Ann. vi. § 10, ad an. 488, &c. For a similar story from Constantinople, see Sozomen, Hist. Eccl. ix. 2. Evagrius supplies another from the East (Hist. Eccl. ii. 3). But

they were common everywhere.
V. The Grave-clothes.—The body was always clothed, often in linen only, but sometimes also in the best dress worn in daily life, or in the insignia of office. The custom was traditional, but it received a mystic interpretation, the new dress then put on being said to represent the garment of incorruption in which the body will be clothed when restored to life (Pseudo-Chrysost.

de Putientia, ix. 808).

1. The body seems to have been generally swathed in linen (see CATACOMES, p. 309), as might be expected from what we know of the custom of the Jews. Lazurus was "bound hand and foot with grave-clothes" (John xi. 44). "Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it (ἐδησαν) in linen clothes (ὁθονίοις) with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury " (ibid. xix. 40). St. Matthew (xxvii. 59) and St. Luke (xxiii. 53) say that Joseph "wrapped, or rolled, it in fine lineu-ένετύλιξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι (καθαρά, M.). St. Mark (xv. 46) snya, ενείλησε τη σινδόνι. The custom had been brought from Egypt and retained, though the Jews did not embalm their dead. Words that express the notion of swathing are sometimes used at a later period. Thus the disciples of St. Anthony eiligares his body—buried it (Athan. Vita S. Anton. 90). Similarly Dionysius of Alexandria apeaks of the Christians of that city as περιστολαίς κατακοσμούντες, in preparation for burial,

the bodies of those stricken by the plague (Hist. Eccl. Euseb. vii. 22). In Latin authors the more common word is "obvolvere." In the above two instances the material is not mentioned, but we may assume that it was linen, the use of which was common everywhere, if not universal. To give examples, St. Jerome, speaking of a weman who had been unjustly put to death, says, "They wrap the bloody corpse in a linen cloth (Epist. ad Innoc. 12). Sixtus III., A.D. 432, "with his own hands dressed" the body of his enemy, Bassus, "with linen clothes and spices" (Annst. Biblioth. Vitae Pont. No. 45). In Gregory of Tours we read of a nun who was buried "Induta linteis mundis" (Hist. Franc. ri. 29), and of a bishop who in a vision was told 21), and of a dishop who in a vision was told to prepare for his burial by "getting him cless linen clothes" (ii 5). The linen was some-times waxed. Thus in one Life of St. Cuthbert we are told that his body was " in sindone cerata curatum" (1ita, lii. iv. 13; Bolland. Mart. 20). The body of St. Ansbert, arehbishop of Reuen, A.D. 698, "magna fidel ambitione vestitum est, ac desuper linteis ceratis obvolutum" (Aigrad, in i'ita Ansb. 9; Boll. Feb. 9). In a later Instance we read of a "shirt (camisale) covered with wax" carefully put on the body of the deceased (St. Udalric), "lest the priestly spparel in which he was clad should be quickly destroyed by the earth" (Vita S. Udair. xxvii. 83; Boll. July 4).

2. Among the Romans, while the private stream was hursied in a tong these in officers.

citizen was buried in a toga, those in office, even to the lowest vicomagister (Livy, xxxiv. 7), were buried in the dress proper to it. The analogous practice was to some extent adopted among Christians. In the Acta of Peter of Alexandria, martyred in 301, it seems implied that the linen in which he was wrapped was the dress in which he usually officiated (Migne, Ser. Gr. xviii. 464, 5). This is not a contemporary account; but if it be not historically true, it may be taken to shew the custom of the country a century and a half later. St. Cuthbert was "vestimenta sacerdotalia indutus" (Anon. Vita, u. s.). The same thing is related of an Irish bishop named Merolilanus (Flodoard, Hist. Eccl. Rcm. iv. 48), and of Gebhard of Constance: "Sacerdotalibus, ut moris est, vestibus indutus" (Vita, 1, 22; in Ménarl, note 690 to Sacram. Greyor.). Of St. Ansbert we read: "As he had been wont to stand at the hely altars of Christ, so the brethren had taken care that he should be clothed" (Aigrad. u. s.). Hadrian I., A.D. 772, was "wrapped in his apostolical ornaments (infulis), as the custom is to bury a Roman bishop" (Vita, in Mus. Ital. i. 41). Observe also the instance of Udalric in the last paragraph. Charlemagne was clad in the im-perial vestments, and "his face covered under the dladem with a napkin " (Vita, Auct. Monach. Engol.).

Under this head we may mention un order ascribed to Eutychian, A.D. 275, that no martyr should be buried "without a dalmatic or a pur-ple collobium" (Anast. Vit. Pont. No. 28); such ornaments thus becoming the insignia of martyrdom.

3. A dress more or less costly to shew honour to the deceased, but with no other significance, is often mentioned. Thus when Marinus was martyred at Rome in the reign of

Gallienus, Asty vil. 16). The seus, A.D. 297, (S. E. Asseman St. Anthony w first hermit, in nasius had giv § 14). St. An wrapped in an the gift of At Ath. in Vita S Nyssa gives an la which the l prepared for th posed to bury h done to please h (ludrion) was th i, App. 200 ; Pa wealthy Christ (obvolvitis) you with gold?" (Vi father says : " V wrapped in he Eustoch. § 5.) mentions that p 37, 51; De Gl 4, xx, 4). Whe a bishop covered garments" (Hi Sieepers of Eph

> clothes of silk or 4. In the 6 strange abuse by Auvergne, 533: bodies of the de divine services.' of the altar (ca of the Lord's b not the body o tomb, be ever c council of Auxe mitted that the in the veil or i practice is also 1743 (can. 20). same superstition by John Damase wax candles at buried in an air largest size (Da

very place (when

dormierunt, § 19 5. It is probal dressed, a napkin the scriptural e Of St. Cuthbert cumdato" (Anon that "sudarium vellent" (Aigra-"Sudario sub (Monnch. Engol.

6. The richne sometimes buries tion to thieves. torn and otherw body was left in stom: "A cost! cause of the to the body that e plague (Hist.
thors the more in the above two
nationed, but we be use of which
universal. To
ing of a woman
to death, says,
a linen cleth"
HI., A.D. 432,
the body of his
hes and spices"
No. 45). In
a nun who was
(Hist. Franc. vi.

No. 45). In a nun who was the control of the contro

S. Udalr. xxvii.

ile the private
ose in office, evea
, xxxiv. 7), were
The analogous
adopted among
er of Alexandria,
pplied that the
i was the dress
(Migne, Ser.
ot a contempolistorically true,
e custom of the
nter. St. Cuthtotalia indutus"
thing is related

otalia indutus" thing is related lanus (Flodosul, of Gebhard of Gebhard of Mehard, note 680 asbert we read: and at the holy 1 had taken care '(Aigrad, u. s.), pped in his apothe custom is to Mus. Idul. Jularic in the last clad in the imperor of the covered under

nention an order i, that no martyr Imatic or a purnt. No. 28); such Insignia of mar-

a, Auct. Monach.

costly to shew with no other ed. Thus when ie in the reign of Gallienus, Astyrius, a senator, clothed the body "very richly" for the burial (Euseb. Hist. Eccl. vil. 16). The remains of Stratonica and Seleucus, A.b. 297, were covered with a silk cloth (S. E. Assemanus, Acta SS. Martyrum, ii. 121). St. Anthony wrapped the body of Paul, the first hermit, in a "pallium" which St. Athanasies had given him (Hieron, in Vita Pauli, § 14). St. Anthony himself, when dead, was wrapped in an old cloak which had also been the gift of Athanasius many years before (St. Ath. ia Vita S. Ant. § 91). St. Gregory of Nyssa gives an elaborate account of the manner le which the body of his sister Macrina was prepared for the grave (A.D. 379). It was proposed to bury her in her ordinary dress, but her brother had provided a better. As this was not done to please human eyes, an old black maptle (ludriov) was thrown over all (De Vita S. Macr. li. App. 200; Par. 1618). St. Jerome, addressing wealthy Christians, asks: "Why do ye wrap (obvolvitis) your dead in garments covered with gold?" (Vita Pauli, 17.) Of Paula the same with goal? (Find Fami, 11.) Of Family the same father says: "What poor man diel who was not wrapped in her garments?" (Epist. 108 ad Eustoch. § 5.) Several times Gregory of Tours mentions that persons of eminence were clothed before burial "dignis vestimentis" (Hist. Fr. iv. 37, 51; De Glor. Conf. 81; Vitae Patrum, xiv. 4, xx. 4). When Chilperic was slain, A.D. 584, a, xt. 2). When compete was stain, x. D. 50s, a bishop covered his body for burial with "better garments" (Hist. Fr. vi. 46). The Seven Sleepers of Ephesns "to this day rest in the very place (where they were found), covered with

very piace (where sizely were really) covered with ciches of silk or fine line" (Mirac. i. 95).

4. In the 6th century we first hear of a strange abuse by its prohibition. The council of Auvergae, 533: "It is to be observed that the bodies of the dead be not wrapped in palls or divine services," i.e. cloths used for the service of the altar (can. 3); "Touching the covering of the Lord's body or the pall of the altar, let aot the body of a priest, when carried to the tunb, be ever covered with it" (can. 7). The council of Auxerre, AD. 578: "It is not permitted that the bodies of the dead be wrapped in the veil or in palls" (can. 12). The latter practice is also forbidden by Boniface of Mentz, 743 (can. 20). Nor was the East free from the same superstition. Pseudo-Athanasius, as quoted by John Damascene: "Fail not to burn oil and wax candles at the tomb, though the body be buried in an air," i.e. a eucharistic veil of the largest size (Damasc. Orat. de iis qui in Fide dornieruit, § 19).

doraicriuit, § 19).

5. It is probable that, however the body was dressed, anapkin always concealed the face, as in the scriptural examples (John xi. 44, xx. 7). Of St. Cuthbert we read, "Capite sudario circumdate" (Anex. Vita, iii. x. a.); of St. Ansbert, that "sudarium ceră litum capiti ejus imponere vellent" (Aigrad. u. s.); and of Charlemagne, "Sudario sub diademate facies ejus operta" (Moaach. Engol. u. s.).

(Monan. Engol. 4. a.).

6. The richness of the dress and ornaments sometimes buried with the dead was a temptation to thieves. This led to their being cut or torn and otherwise rendered useless before the body was left in the tomb. Thus St. Chrysostom: "A costly burial has often been the cause of the tomb being broken open, and of the bedy that was buried so carefully being

cast out naked and graveless. . . . That this may not happen, many per as tear the fine linen clothes and fill the with many kinds of spices, that they may in two ways be made useless to those who are guilty of such outrage, and so commit them to the earth (Hom. 85 in S. Joan. Ec. § 5). Examples of such robberies are not wanting. Thus when, in 585, a woman of high rank had been burled at Metz, "with great ornaments and much gold," some young men of her family "uncovered the tomb and took and carried off all the ornaments of the dead body that they could find " (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. viii. 21). When Hadrian I. was huried in the monastery of Nonantula, A.D. 795, some of the monks, thinking that the rich robes with which the body was covered would be better bestowed on their church, "went at night to his sepulchre, and having stripped him of his shining and glittering garments clad him in poorer" (Vita Hadr. in Mus. It d. i. 41).

VI. Bells tolled,—We first hear of bells in connexion with death in the 7th century; but the notices are scanty. Bede relates that when St. Hilda died, in 673, a nun in a distant monustery founded by the saint, while in her dormi-tory at night, "suddenly heard in the air the well-known sound of the hell by which they were wont to be roused to prayers or called together when any one of them had been called out of this world " (Hist. Eccl. iv. 23). Here the custom was to toll the bell as soon as the death had taken place. The Life of St. Bonifare seems to imply that, in the churches founded by him, the bell was tolled when the corpse was on the way to the grave. The inhabitants of the place, we are told, resisted the removal of his remains, A.D. 755, but suddenly "the bell of the church, touched by no human hand, was put in motion "(Willibaldus, Vita S. Bonif. c. xii. § 38; sim. Othlo in Vita, ii. § 25). This was accepted at once by all as an intimation that the body was to proceed to another place of rest. Sturmius, the founder under Boniface of the great monastery of Fulda, seeing himself in danger, A.D. 770, ordered all the bells of that house to be rung to assemble the monks to pray for him and to receive his last words (Vita, c. 25; Acta Bened, iv. 279). The second council of Cealchythe, A.D. 816, directs that "in every church throughout the parishes," on the death of the bishop, "the signal be immediately struck, and every congregation of the servants of God meet at the basilic" to sing psalms for his soul (can. 10).

VII. Prayers and Psaims before the Funeral.

—The body of Constantine was watched day and night as it lay in the palace "in a golden coffin," covered with a purple cloth and surrounded by insumerable lights (Euseb. Vita Const. iv. 66); but we do not read of any religious rite performed at that time. Nor are any prayers or psalms mentioned at this stage in the case of St. Ambross, though his body lay in state in the great church called by his name (Paulinus in Vita S. Amb. 48).

1. Yet Tertullian, about A.D. 195, speaks of prayer being made at this time: "Cum in pace dormisset, et morante adhuc sepultura, interim cratione presbyteri componeretur," &c. (De Animá, 51). What this "prayer of the presbyter" was does not appear. In the Gelasian Sacramentary are four sets of prayer to be

4 Z 2

used over the departed. The first group are headed, Orat. post Obitum Hominis; the second, Orat, ante juan ad Sepulcrum deferatur (Liturgia Lat. Vet. Murat. 1. 747, 9). In the Gregorian Sacramentary (ibid. il. 213) we find prayers corresponding to the former of the above groups under the heading, Orationes in Agenda Mortuorum quando Anima egreditur de Corpore. After these prayers, palms (not indicated; in the Vatican Codex, psalmi congrui," Opp. S. Greg. v. 230, ed. 1615) are sung, and then "dicantur capituin" ("deinde Oratio Dominica et hace versuum expitula", "Cod. Vat. u. s.): "In memoria," &c. (Ps. exil. 6, P. B. v.) (after which Cod. Vat. u. s.): "In memoria," &c. (Ps. exil. 6, P. B. v.) (after which Cod. Vat. u. s.): "Ne tradas bestiis animas," &c. (Ps. ixxiv. 20; see Vnlg. ixxiii. 19); "Pretiosa," &c. (Ps. ixxiv. 21); and the Volume of probably from Ps. xevii. 10); "Non Intres," &c. (Ps. cxliil. 2); "Requiem acternam dona eis, Domine" (derived from 2 Esdr. ii. 34; Vulg. 4, Esdr.). Two prayers follow in this book as given by Muratori, headed Incipiunt Orationes post Lavationem Corporis (215), which correspond to the second set in the Gelasian, as described above. In the Apostolical Constitutions (viii. 41) are prayers bearing a strong general resemblance in matter to the above Western forms, under the title. Προσφώνησις δπέρ των κεκοιμημένων. They seem intended to be introduced by the dencon after the usual suffrages in any service of prayer with the words, "For our brethren who reat in Christ, let us pray." They might

be said, apparently, at any time after the denth The Gelasian prayers mentioned above and found, with some change and omission, in a very ancient MS. preserved at Rheims (printed by Menard, Sacram. Greg. not. 68), in which they have the following heading: "Incipit Officium pro Defunctis. In primis cantatur Psalmus, In exitu Israel, cum antiphona, vel alleluia." book appears to have been written in the time of Charlemagne (Pract. x. Opp. Greg. lii. ed. Ben.), when the alleluia was generally in the West no longer thought suitable to a funeral office. It is still sung in the Greek offices (Euchologion, Goar, 526, 527, 531, 535, 553), and in that for priests with frequent repetitions

(562, 563, 564, &c.). 2. Testimonies to the use of paalma before the funeral are much more frequent than to the prayers. When Monica died, "Evodius selzed a psalter and began to chant the psalm Misericordiam et judicium (the 101st), the whole family responding" (Aug. Conf. ix. 12, § 31). Before the burial of Macrina there was "psalmody throughout the night, as at the vigil of a martyr's festival" (Greg. Nyss. De Vita S. Macr. ii. App. 200). St. Jerome tells us that at the death of Paula "not wailings and beatings in the breast were heard, as is the wont among men of this world, but numberless psalms in divers tongues" (Epist. 108 ad Eust. § 29). Even before Fabiola was dead, if we are to take St. Jerome's words to the letter, this chanting had begun: "Psaims sounded, and the alleluia echoing aloft shook the gilded ceilings of the temples" (Ep. 77 ad Oce m. § 11). Earlier in the same century the disciples of Pachomius (cir. 350), "having cared for his venerable body after the custom . . . as was meet, passed the | in the 4th century. Had they done so, it would

whole night watching, singing psalms and hymns" (Vita, 53; Rosweyd, 138). The 6th century furnishes many instances; e.g. the body of Fulgentins, A.D. 553, placed in the oratory of a monastery, "invited both monks and clerks a monastery, "nytred out minutes and creras to watch together that whole night in psalins and hymns and spiritual songs" (Vita, in fine; Surius, Jan. 1). St. Gall, A.D. 554, lay three days in a church, "constant singing of psaling going on" (Greg. Tur. Vitae PP. vi. 7). Similarly St. Salvius (about 560), (ld. Hist. Franc. vil. 1); St. Aridius, 571 (Wita S. Arid. 34; inter Opp. Greg. Tur. 1303); and St. Radegue!, 587 (Baudon. In Vita, 27).
VIII. Mourning Habits.—The feeling expressed

in the foregoing extracts was carried so far that in many churches, if not in all, mourning-dresses of a dark colour were strongly discouraged. Practically this affected one sex only, at least among the Romans, for their women in mourning already, i.e. from the 1st century, "wors white garments and white head-dresses" (Plutarch, Quaest. Rom. 26). Hence the condemnation of dark colours made a distinction between the Christian and the heathen man, but permitted none between the women. In the former case the principle created the difference; in the latter it was thought more important than the

maintenance of it.

St. Cyprian is the earliest writer in whom the objection occurs : " Black garments are not to be assumed here, when they (who have gone before)
have put on their robes of white" (De Mortal,
184 ed. Brem.). St. Basil tells one who exbinsted such outward signs of grief that he thinkest that the outward condition of things hould befit the mourner, a black dress and disordexed hair, and darkness in the house, and dirt and dust, and a chant unpleasing to the ear, and that keeps the wound of grief ever fresh in the soul. Leave such things to them that are without hope" (De Grat. Act. ii. 363). St. Chrysostom condemns among other tokens of grief the custom of "covering ourselves with black garments" (Hom. iii. in Ep. ad Phil. § 4; comp. Hom. 62 in S. Joan. Ev. § 4). An unknown but very ancient author, whose tract is preserved in a MS. of the 7th century, asks: "Why do we dye our garments black, unless it is to prove that we are truly unbelleving, not only by our weeping but by our dress?" (De Consol. Mort. Serm. ii. c. 5; in App. Opp. Ang.) Nevertheless this rejection of a dark mourning-dress could hardly have been common among men in the West in the age of St. Augustine and St. Jerome, for the latter, writing in 404, claims praise for a Roman of high rank for having given up his mourning habit (lugubrem vestem) and resumed his white garments (candida vestiments) at the end of forty days, after the loss of his wife and two daughters within a few days of each other Epist. 118 ad Julian. 4). In France, when the elder son of Chilperic died, A.D. 580, there was "a great lamentation of all the people; for the men mourning, and the women clad in monraing habits, as the custom is at the obsequies of husbands, in such sort attended this funeral" (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. v. 35). It may be doubted whether women in the East acted generally in the spirit of St. Chrysostom's advice even ot have been fregory of Na white at the fu Naz. Orat. vii. IX. The Bier on a bier (feret κλίνη, σκίμποι

loculus, capulus however, to th whatever word The cothin was least) of the co procession. At 379, the people Orat. xliii. 80) of his sister Ma 201). When I to the grave, A kiss various par aut quibuscune Arel, in lita II general among

to this day, the f It is probabl

body was concer

times of rich r both in the Es thrown over t bishops of Rome for the future " tiff was carried no covering" (suppress the p dalmatic to piec Hilary of Arles already mention the great soliciti afterwards by a grave" (Vita Ho Placilla, A.D. 3 before her burin gold and purple de Placilla, ii. 9 by the same w "borne on a g Pulch. Orat. Viid.

X. The Beare

Christian custom offerings of the things "for the l The council of C "peniteuts should and bury them speaking of his n she died on their illis quorum offi (Confess. ix. 31). to be found amon place. At Constan provided a large i this duty was com wards increased b their services out burial might be f D.CANI, FOSSARI pared the grave, it is probable, i lastances on reco often became ber from a desire to The body of St. by the hands of

DEAD

the obsequies of

led this funeral"

35). It may be

e East acted gene-

stom's advice even

done so, it would

et have been mentioned that the mother of bregery of Nazianzus wore a dress of shining white at the funeral of her son Caesarlus (Greg.

Naz. Orat. vii. 15). [MOURNING.]
IX. The Bier and Coffia.—The body was placed on a bier (feretrum, lectus, grabatum, sandapila, whim, σκίμπους), sometimes in a cofin (area, localus, capulus, λάρναξ, σορός). There is reason, however, to think that the bier and coffin, by whatever word described, were generally one. The coffin was without a lld, and the face (at least) of the corpse was often exposed during the procession. At the funeral of St. Basil, A.D. 379, the people could see his face (Greg. Naz. Orat. xliii. 80). The same thing is mentioned of his sister Macrina (Greg. Nyss. de Vita Macr. 201). When Honoratus of Arles was carried to the grave, A.D. 430, the people were able to kiss various parts of the body ("osculum ant ori aut quibuscunque membrls impressit," Hilar. Arel, in Vita Honor, vii. 35). This was probably general among the Greeks, for it is their custom to this day, the face being painted to simulate life.

It is probable that in many cases the whole body was concealed at first by a loose pall, sometimes of rich material, of which we often read both in the East and West. A dalmutic was thrown over the bier at the funeral of the bishops of Rome, until Gregory 1. ordered that for the future "the bier on which a Roman pontiff was carried to burial should be vested with no covering" (Epist. iv. 44). He desired to suppress the popular custom of tearing the dalmatic to pieces and preserving them as relics. Hilary of Arles says that the body of Honoratus, already mentioned, was "clothed on the bier by the great solicitude of faith, and almost stripped afterwards by a greater, when it was taken to the grave" (Vita Honor, vii. 35). When the empress Placilla, A.D. 385, was carried into the city before her burial, the body was covered "with gold and purple cloth" (Greg. Nyss. Orat. Fun. de Placilla, ii. 960). Her daughter Pulcheria is "borne on a golden bier" (*Alvns, In Fun. Pulch. Orat. ivid. 948).

X. The Bearers .- Tertullian, 195, explaining Christian customs to the heathen, says that the offerings of the faithful provided among other things "for the burial of the poor" (Apol. 39). The council of Carthage, 398, decreed that the "penitents should carry the dead to the church and bury them" (can. 81). St. Augustine, speaking of his mother's funeral at Ostia, where she died on their way to Africa, says, "De more illis quorum officium erat funus curantibus" (Confess. ix. 31). Such officials, we infer, were to be found among Christians in every populous place. At Constantinople Constantine had already provided a large body of inferior clerks to whom this dety was committed. Their number was afterwards increased by Justinian. They were paid for their services out of a public fund, so that every burial might be free of charge. [See COPIATAE, D.CANI, FOSSARII, PARABOLANI.] These prepared the grave, bore the corpse, and buried it. it is probable, however, from the number of isstances on record, that relations and others often became bearers, not from necessity, but from a desire to shew honour to the deceased. The body of St. Basil was thus "borne aloft by the bands of holy men," Jan. 1, 379 (Grag.

Naz. Orat. xilli. 80). When his sister Macrina was buried in the same year, the bler was borne by her brother, Gregory of Nyssa, the blshop of the dlocese, and two other eminent clergymen (Vita Macr. 201). St. Ambrose in the same year implies that he helped to carry his brother Satyrus to the grave (De Excessu Sat. i. 36). Paula at Bethlehem, 404, was "removed by the hands of bishops, who even put their shoulders to the bier" (flieron. Ep. 108, § 29). Sidonins, 472, says of a lady of high rank "that she was taken up and borne to her abiding home like one asleep, by the hands of priests and relatives" (Epist. ii. 8). Fulgentius Ruspensis, a.D. 553, was taken "by the hands of priests" to the church in which he was buried (Vita, Surius, Jan. 1).

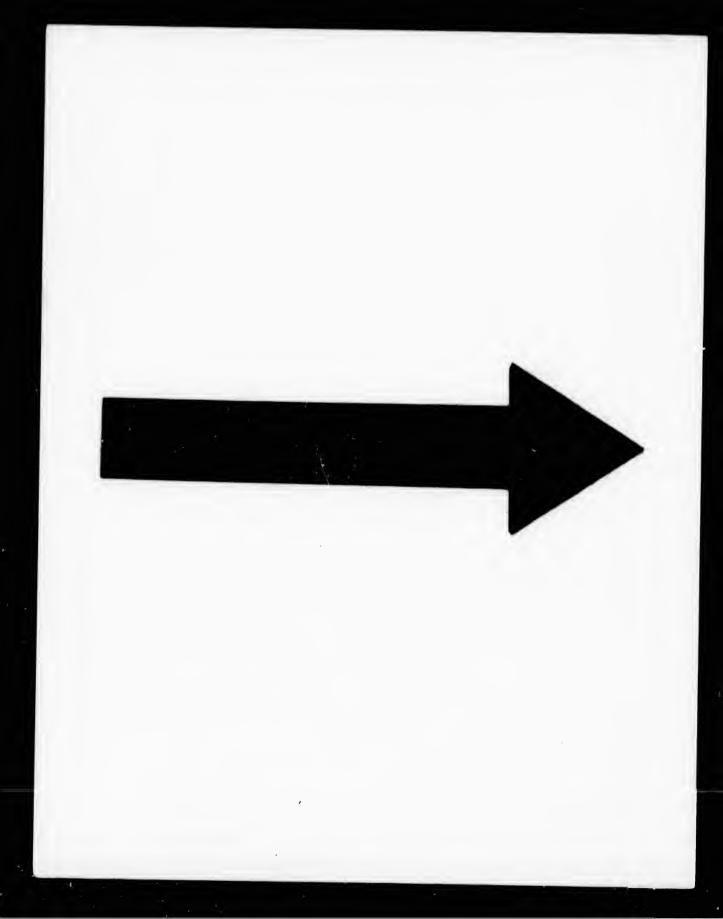
During our period monks and nuns were buried without the bounds of their menasteries (Martene, de Ant. Mon. Rit. v. x. 99), and the latter at least must often have employed the services

of seculars as bearers.

XI. Time of Burial. — A Christian funeral took place by day whenever it was permitted. See BURIAL OF THE DEAD (3), p. 253. There was in France, at least, a feeling against burylng on Sunday; for in a law forbidding servile works on that day in the Carlovingian code, we find the burial of the dead excepted, only "si forte necesse fuerit" (Reg. Fr. Capit. i. 75, vi. 380). Nevertheiesa St. Ambrose was buried at Milan on Easter Day (Paulinus in Vita, 48), and St. John of Naples in that city on the same day (Urnnins, De Obitu Paulini, 11).

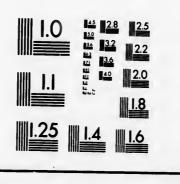
XII. The Procession .- Allusions to the triumphant character of the funeral procession as marked by the singing of psalms and hymns, the carrying of lights [see LIGHTS, CEREMONIAL USE OF, viii.], and palms, &c., are very frequent. The Apostolical Constitutions, probably compiled near the year 200, give this direction: "In the going forth of those who have fallen asleep, conduct them with singing of psalms, if they are faithful in the Lord, for 'precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints'" (vi. So). Constantine, who died in 337, of the funeral of martyrs: "Nor is the sweet smell of frankincense desired, nor the funeral pyre, but pure light sufficient to light them that pray" (Orat. ad Sanct. Coetum, 12). St. Paul the first hermit was taken to his grave, A.D. 340, by St. Anthony, "singing hymns and psalms, after the Christian tradition" (Hieron. Vita Pauli, § 16). At the funeral of Macrina, "no small number of deacons and servants preceded the corpse in order on either side, all holding tapers of wax," while "from one end to the other of the procession psalms were sung in one part, as in the Hymn of the Three Children" (Greg. Nyss. Via Macr. 201). At Constantinople Justinian, A.D. 554, made legal provision for the singing at all funerals (Nov. lix. 4). In France, 587, St. Radegund was carried to the grave with psalms and alleluias. (Baud. Vita, § 28.) In Spain, the council of Toledo, 589, ordered that the body should be conveyed to the tomb with psalmsinging only.

Incense was sometimes used after the first three or four centuries of our period. In the Acta (of late and uncertain date; see Tillemont, Mem. Eccl. note sur St.-Pierre Alex.) of St. Peter of Alexandria, 311, we read that the people



M125 M13 M18

IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



"carried palms the tokens of victory, while tapers blazed, hymns resounded, and incense flamed" (Migne, Ser. Graec. xviii. 465). Hilary of Arles, speaking of the funeral of Honoratus, his predecessor, A.D. 430; "We saw then, carried before his bier, spices and incense" (Vita Honor. vii. 35). At the funeral of St. Lupicinus in France, in the 6th century, there were "crosses and wax candles and the smell of sweet incense" (Greg. Tur. Vitae PP. xiii. 3). "Incense and lights" are also mentioned by Pseudo-Chrysostom (de Pat. i. tom. ix. 808).

Neither the Gelasian nor the Gregorian Sacramentary indicates the psalms used in the procession. We may, however, learn something of the Greek custom from St. Chrysostom: "Consider what thou sayest at that time, 'Turn again unto thy rest, O my soul, for the Lord hath rewarded thee' (Ps. cxvi. 7, P. B. v.); and again, 'I will fear no evil, for Thou art with me' (xxiii. 4); and again (xxxii. 8), 'Thou art a place to hide me in; Thou shalt preserve me from trouble'" (Hom. iv. in Ep. ad Heb.

(ii. 15)).

XIII. The Body buried.—The church inherited from the first converts a repugnance to cremation, as doing violence to natural feeling. The heathen ascribed this abhorrence to a wrong motive, viz. a fear lest the body being dissi-pated should be incapable of resurrection. "Some," says Tertullian, "are of that opinion; they say that funerals ought not to be by fire for that reason, out of a needless care for the soul. But the reason of that pious custom of burial is different, not a pretence of care for the remains of the soul, but an aversion to cruelty even in regard to the body" (De Anima, 51). In the Octavius of Minutius Felix (c. 2), the heathen interlocutor inveighs against the Christians as superstitiously "execrating funeral piles and condemning sepultures by means of fire." To this the Christian oy means of nre. 10 this the Christian replies (c. 10): "We do not, as you suppose, fear any loss of burial (comp. St. Augustine, de Civ. Dei, i. 12), but we observe the ancient and better (St. Aug. u. s. 13) custom of interment." The practice of cremation was extinct throughout the empire in the 5th century (" Urendi corpora defuncterum usus nostro saeculo nullus," Macrob. Saturn. vii. 7); but we infer from a prohibition of Charlemagne that it existed among the tribes of Germany at a much later period: "If any one shall cause the body of a deceased person to be consumed by flame according to the rite of the pagans, and shall reduce his bones to ashes, he shall be capitally punished" (Capit. de Part. Saxon. 7, in Cap. Reg. Fr. i. 252).

In Egypt there was a peculiar custom of preserving the dead above ground. "The Egyptians are wont... not to hide them under the earth, but to place them on litters and to keep them in their houses, thinking thereby to do honour to the departed." This statement is made, however, only in reference to "the bodies of the devout departed, and especially of the holy martyrs" (Athan. Vita S. Anton. § 90). The custom was carnestly opposed by St. Anthony, who ordered his own body to be buried in a secret place, that It might not be so treated (ibid.). The author of his 136 is the only

writer who mentions it.

XIV. Place of Burial .- For the earlier peried, especially in the cities, see AREA, BURIAL, CATACOMBS, CEMETERY. Burial in churches was forbidden by a law of Gratlan, Valentinian, and Theodosius, A.D. 381: "Let no one think that the abode of the apostles or martyrs is permitted to be used for the burial of bodies" (Justin. Codex, i. ii. 2). This law was admitted by Justinian into his code, A.D. 529. [CHURCH-

YARD, p. 391.]

Constantine and his Christian successors, and the bishops of Constantinople, are said by Sozomen (Hist. ii. 34; comp. Euseb. Vita Const. iv. 70) to have been buried in the Church of the Apostles in the city; but from St. Chrysostom it appears that this must be understood of the approach to the church. (Hom. xxvi. in 2 Cor. pr. fin.). St. Ambrose was buried, A.D. 397, in the church at Milan built by himself and called after him (Paulinus, Vita S. Amb. 48). Paula was interred at Jerussilem, 404, "subter ecclesiam et juxta specus Domini" (Hieron. Epist. 108, § 30); i.e., as we conceive, under the church, but from without. Of the burial of Fulgentius of Ruspe in Africa in a church, we read: "He was the first bishop who was honqured by being laid in that basilica, where a strict ancient custom permitted no one, priest or laie, to be buried; but the great force of affection removed the obstacle of custom, the citizens universally demanding it " (Vita in Surius, Jan. 1 in fin.). Here the ground of the "custom" appears to have been torgottea. Queen Radegund in 587 requested of the bishops of the province that she might be buried in a church which she had begun to build (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. ix. 42). The occasional practice is also attested by stories of sinners miraculously cast out of churches in which they had been interred. Such in event happened at Toulouse, according to Gregory of Tours (Mirac. i. 89), while Gregory of Rome places a similar occurrence at Mi an (Dial. iv. 53). Another story of the last writer shews that two ladies had been buried in a church at Monte Cassino (Dial. ii. 23).

XV. The Service in Church .- The body was often taken to a church and a service held over it there, though it was to be buried elsewhere. Gregory of Nyssa, in his account of the funeral of Macrina, says: "When we stood within the building [of the Holy Martyrs, in which the bodies of her parents lay], setting down the bier, we first betook ourselves to prayer" (Va S. Macr. 201). The body of St. Ambrose was taken to a church immediately after his death on the morning of Easter Eve. On Suaday at dawn, "after the celebration of the divine sacra-ments," it was removed to the church in which it was to be buried (Paulinus, Vita, 48). The language of St. Jerome, when he says that the alleluia of the people shook the roof of the temple at the funeral of Fabiola (Epist. 77, § 11), seems to imply an office of praise sad thanksgiving in the church. Paula, before burial, was "placed in the middle of the church of the cave of the Saviour," and the joyful chanting of the procession, it is implied, coatinued there (Hieron. Epist. 108, § 29). Pseudo-Dionysius, in the East, tells us that if the deceased had been of the clergy, the body was set before the altar; if a layman, by the sacrarium at the price v. lii. 2). The probable that the XVI. The Com; and bymns formed

vice in the church were prescribed fo frem Holy Script read both of psnlm church at the fun Psalms with the Fabiola (Hieron. Latin, and Syriac The martyrs Epici "in a meet and psalms" (Vita, smartyrs, Victor Vi the blessed saints hymas" (Passio & writer represents "Who will bury solemn (i.e. custon Vand. il.) Pseudo service in the chur celebrates a prayer ministers, having re our second resurred tures, chant devout psalms and hymns Then the chief min mens, and recites t have already gone t deems the person classed in public con to seek the happy divine chief priest d sacred prayer over hi The Gelasian Sac he said "Ad Sepulc:

and others, with a be said " Post Sepu Mnrat. i. 750-1). T the Gregorian are tiones ante Sepulcri and "Oratio post ac 216). In both the ' prayer. We take th gorian as an examp Thee, O Lord, the so being dend unto the Thee. And if by the sation he hath comm pardon of Thy most away, through," &c. the whole of the serv grave was called the conneil of Carthage, funeral takes place ir mendation shall be r they who make it a broken their fast" (of shall not form part of case. But only a fe word used of single for liring, in can. 12 Con-Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, TION), and it is the spe to the last prayer at Sacramentary. By an Rheims, A.D. 845, the "ordinem et preces in

a e church at he body was ice held over ed elsewhere. f the funeral d within the in which the ng down the rayer" (Vita Ambrose was er his death n Sunday at divine sacraarch in which ta, 48). The says that the roof of the (Epist. 77, of praise and Paula, before of the church nd the joyful implied, con-29). Psendo

that if the the body was

by the sacra-

ry of Rome an (Dial, iv.

writer shews

rium at the priest's entrance (De Eccl. Hier. v. iii. 2). The foregoing testimonies make it probable that the body was always carried into the church when it was to be buried near it.

XVI. The Composition of the Service. - Psalma and bymns formed a considerable part of the service in the church and at the grave, but there were prescribed forms of prayer also, and lessons from Holy Scripture, at an early period. We read both of psalms sung and of prayers said in church at the funeral of Macrina (1714a, u. s.). Psalms with the alleluia were sung at that of Fabiola (Hieron. u. s.); and psalms in Greek, Latin, and Syrine at that of Paula (Hier. u. s.). The martyrs Epictetus and Astion were buried "in a meet and fit place, with hymns and paalms" (Vita, 20; Rosw. 219). Of other martyrs, Victor Vitensis says, "The remains of the blessed saints were buried with solemn hymns" (Passio Septem Monach.). The same writer represents a persecuted church asking, "Who will bury us when we die, with the "Who will oury us when we are, with the solemn (i.e. customary) prayers?" (De Persec. Vand. ii.) Pseudo-Dionysius, speaking of the service in the church, says: "Then the priest celebrates a prayer of thanksgiving. Next, the ministers, having read the unfailing promises of our second resurrection set in the divine Scriptures, chant devoutly the songs of the oracles of psalms and hymns to the same end and intent. Then the chief minister dismisses the catechumens, and recites the names of the saints who have already gone to their rest, with whom he deems the person lately deceased worthy to be classed in public commemoration, and exhorts all to seek the happy end in Christ. Then the divine chief priest drawing near makes a most sacred prayer over him" (De Eccl. Hier. v. iii. 2).

The Gelasian Sacramentary gives prayers to be said "Ad Sepulcrum priusquam sepeliatur," and others, with a "Commendatio Animae," to be said "Post Sepulturam" (Litrey, Lat. let. Murat. i. 750-1). The corresponding prayers in the Gregorian are headed respectively "Orationes ante Sepulcrum, priusquam sepelintur," and "Oratio post sepultum Corpus" (ibid. ii. 216). In both the "Commendatio" is the final prayer. We take the following from the Gregerian as an example: "We commend unto Thee, O Lord, the soul of Thy servant N, that being dead unto the world he may live unto Thee. And if by the frailty of worldly conversation he hath committed sins, do Thou by the pardon of Thy most merciful pity cleanse them away, through," &c. (ibid. ii. 218). At one time the whole of the service in the church and at the grave was called the Commendation; for the council of Carthage, 397, orders that where a funeral takes place in the afternoon, "the commendation shall be made by prayers only, if they who make it are found to have already broken their tast" (can. 29); i.e. the eucharist shall not form part of the commendation in that case. But only a few years later we find the word used of single forms of intercession (for the living, in can. 12 Conc. Milev. A.D. 416; comp. Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 13. See COMMENDA-Tox), and it is the specific name expressly given to the last prayer at funerals in the Gelacian Sacramentary. By an order of Hinemar of Rheims, A.D. 845, the priest is to learn by heart

defunctorum " (Capit. 4; Labb. Conc. viii. 569). It is evident, therefore, that at this time nothing was left to the discretion of the officiant.

We may add, with reference to the lessons, that some copies of the Comes Hieronymi (App. ad Capit. Reg. Franc. ii. 1351; see LECTION-ARY) to the eucharistic lessons to be read "in Agenda Mortuorum" (sic) add nine "Lectionea Defunctorum" (see Amalarius, de Eccl. Off. iv. 42) from the Book of Job, to be read in the Officia Mortuorum. Of these some or all, we may suppose, would be read in the church or at the grave, when the eucharist was not celebrated.
They are, Job vii. 19-21; x. 1-7; x. 8-12;
xiii. 22-28; xiv. 1-6; xiv. 13-16; xvii. 1-15; xix. 20-24; xix. 25-27.

The early remains of the Greek church do not give us the same information respecting the prayers actually said in the church or at the grave within our period. The prayers in the Apo-stolical Constitutions, to which we have referred in § vii. 1, might be used with propriety at that time; but the rubric (viii. 40) shews that they were the special addition on occasion of a death to the ordinary daily service. Elsewhere (vi. 30) this book mentions lessons and psalms: "Assemble in the cemeteries, reading the sacred books and singing psalms on account of the martyrs who have fallen asleep, and of all saints from the beginning, and of our brethren who have fallen asleep in the Lord;" a direction which seems to apply both to the occasion of the funeral and to subsequent commemorations. In the East one of the Arabic canons of Nicaea, referring to the funeral of a bishop, says, " Let those things be read at the funeral which the doctors and holy spiritual fathers have ordained touching the prayer" (can. 65; Labbe, Conc. ii.

For the discourse sometimes delivered at or

after a funeral, see FUNERAL SERMON.

XVII. The last Peace.—Pseudo - Dionysius says that after the prayers the bishop kissed the corpse, after which all present did the same (Eccl. Hier. v. iii. 2). This was the kiss of peace, and a sign of communion unbroken by death; but it could never have been common. From a prohibition of the practice by the council of Auxerre, A.D. 578 (can. 12), we learn that there was some observance of it in France in the 6th century.

XVIII. The last Unctum .- In a work ascribed to St. Chrysostom, in the imperial library at Vienna, St. Chrysostom, in the internal norms of the dead at their burial" (Comment, in libitott. Caes. Lambeeii, VIII. xlv. 68). Pseudo-Dionysius says that after the kiss the bishop "poured oil on the departed, and then after offering a sacred prayer for all present laid the body away with other sacred bodies of the same (ecclesiastical) rank" (Hier. Eccl. v. iil. 2). Theodore of Canterbury, 668, says that "there was in the church of Rome a custom of carrying monks or religious men to a church when dead, and anointing their breasts with chrism, and there celebrating masses for them" (Capit. 90; Labbe, Conc. vi. 1877). These statements are worthy of note from the fact that in the Greek church of the present day either oil from the church lamps or a cinder from the thurible is put on the corpae immediately before burial (Euchol. Goar, 538). Pseudo-Dionysius gives a mystic reason for this unction. "ordinom et preces in exequils atque agendia | The unction at baptism, he says, "calls the

baskets; our lily is C

St. Jerome, in 397

lately become a w

scatter over the tor

roses, lilies, and purp

heart's pain by thes waters the holy ashes

the balsam of alms "(

A.D. 405, alludes to phanon, Hymn iii. p

la Gregory of Tou

read of sage-lenves as

basilic "in honour c

XXV. Lights at th

to say when this pract

Elvira, about 305, ord-

not be burnt in a ceme

the spirits of the snints

(can. 34); the more p

that a needless blaze

would disturb the deve

frequented the cemeter

Notitia Eucharistica, 13

bable that these were i The practice was app

Vigilantius wrote abo

pretext of religion a cu

churches, after the fa-

burning masses of wax

still shining. . . . TI

honour to the most bles

ing them to receive lig

tapers, whom the Lamb,

the throne, lights with

majesty" (apud Hieron

Jerome ascribed the pra-

more zeal than knowledg

defended it, "Hoc fit me piendum est" (§ 8). A

lights left at the graves o

and often renewed as at

mother of Aredius was be

vil. in fin.).

initiated to the sacred strife, but the oil new poured on the body shews that he who has fallen asleep has fought the sacred fight, and is perfected" (ibid.).

XIX. The Eucharist given to the Dead .- We meet with several traces of this profane superstition from the end of the 4th century downward. It was forbidden in Africa by the council of Carthage in 397: "It is decreed that the encharist be not given to the bodies of the dead" (can. 6); by that of Auxerre, 578: "It is not lawful for the eucharist to be given to the dead" (can. 12); and by the council of Constantinople in 691 (can. 83). The canon of the last is, however, only a transcript of that of Carthage, and even repeate its argument : "It is written, Take, eat; but the bodies of the dead can neither take nor eat" (comp. St. Chrysostom, Hom. 40 in Ep. i. ad Cor. § 1). It is not intimated in these canons that the eucharist was placed between the tips of the corpse; and we infer probably, from other records, that it was placed on the breast," especially as Balsamon (Comm. in Can. C. P. u. s.) suggests that the intention of the practice was to keep off evil spirits. St. Benedict is said to have ordered " the body of the Lord " to be placed on the breast of a corpse that had been cast out of its grave by invisible hands (Greg. M. Dial. ii. 24). An oblate was placed on the breast of St. Cuthbert (Amalar. de Off. Eccl. iv. 41). In the late and fabulous Life of St. Basil falsely ascribed to Amphilochius, the eaint is said to have ordered a portion of the encharist which he consecrated on a certain occasion to be reserved that it might be buried with him (Opp. Amphil. ed. Combetis. 176, 224). For the later history of the practice see Notitia Eucharistica, p. 920; ed. 2.

This observance must have been more common, especially at Rome, than has been usually supposed, if modern antiquarians are right in thinking that the vessels tinged inside with red found in the loculi in the catacombs contained eucharistic wine (CATACOMBS, 308; but see GLASS, 730); but the age and paucity of the notices of the custom must be considered one objection to that opinion. It is probable that inction was practised—i.e. that the bread was moistened with the wine. See Spoon, Eucha-

RISTIC.

XX. How placed in the Grave .- The position of the bodies found in the CATACOMBS (see Vol. I. p. 307) shews that their direction was conaldered unimportant for the first four centuries. At a later period we find evidence both in the East and West of the face being generally turned towards the rising sun. Thus Pseudo-Chry-sostom: "We turn the coffin to the East, signifying thereby their resurrection" (De Pat. i. u. s.). See also the Vienna MS. before cited (Lambec. VIII. xlv. 68). Pseudo-Epiphanius (de Sepult. Dom.), apostrophising Joseph of Arimathea: "Dost thou bury towards the East the Dead One, who is ή ανατολή των ανατολων?" The belief that our Lord had been so buried would be sufficient to induce a general practice. A similar testimony is given by Latin writers. Thus Arculfus, who visited the Holy Land in 679, says that the soles of the feet of the

XXI. Bay-leaves, &c., in the Grave.-The floor of the grave was sometimes strewed with evergreens. Thus when the body of Valerius was found in the 6th century "he had bay-leaves strewn under him" (Greg. Tur. dc Glor. Conf. 84). When certain bodies, supposed to be those of St. Simon and St. Jude, were translated from the ancient Vatican basilies in the 17th century, "there were found leaves of bay under their heads" (Casalius, de Vet. Sucr. Christ. Lit. 66, p. 266). Even in the 12th century John Beleth (copied by Durandus A.D. 1285, Ration. VII. xxxv. 38) says, "Let ivy or bay, which keep the green-ness of their leaves for ever, be placed in the sarcophagus near the bodies, to express that they who die do not cease to live in Him" (Div. Off.

Martyrs .- St. Babylas, A.D. 250, according to St. Chrysostom, requested to be buried with the iron chains in which he had died (De Babyla c. Julian, 11). St. Am ose, about 393, asserts that he found in the grave of Agricola at Bologas the cross and nails by which he had suffered in 303 (Echort. Virgin. ii. 9). St. Sabine desired that the stone which was to be tied to him when thrown in the river should be buried with his body (Surius, March 13; not in the copy of Baluze, Miscell. i. 12; ed. Mansi). When the body of St. Daniel was for ' 707, the nails by which be suffered w ad with him (Petr. Natal. ii. 60, apud '-. de Fun. Vet. Christ. 181). For other cases found in

XXIII. One not buried on another.-This was forbidden by the council of Auxerre, 578: "Non licet mortuum super mortuum mittere "(cna. 15), and by a law of Childeric about 744 (Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 153), which was adopted by the com-pilers of the Carlovingian code (vi. 197). The reason of the prohibition is not given; but we may believe that it could not have been that assigned in an inscription given by Gruter: "Solus cur sim quaeris. Ut in die censorio sine impedimento facilius resurgam" (Corp. Inscript.

mlii. 8).

XXIV. Flowers on the Grave.—St. Ambrose,
Ambrose, constant of decking the 392, clearly alludes to a custom of decking the grave with flowers in his oration on the death of Valentinian: "I will not scatter his tomb with

5 Isidore of Seville, de Situ Corporum SS. Petri et

Pauli, has been cited to shew that Christians buried to

Explic. 141).

XXII. Instruments of suffering buried with

tombs, see CATACOMBS, Vol. I. p. 314.

s wax candle at her hea Conf. 104). This is relatwe infer a common practic Athanasius snys : "Fail n st his tomb; for these th God, and they bring a gre (apud Joan. Damasc. O dormierunt, § 19). See LIC USE OF, § ix.
XXVI. Almsgiving at

of alms both at the funers memoration was so stro strictly practised both in it is desirable to shew the as to give testimonies to because the reason more co rise to mementous consec The Apostolical Constitution to regard it as a simple deceased, to conciliate res and to keep it alive among things belonging to him, le peer for a remembrance of антой, тій. 42). Before century, however, we f

insisting without hesitation

patriarchs were not turned as it is the custom for the soles of the buried to be turned in other parts of the world, viz. towards the east, but to the south, and their heads to the north (Adama, De Lucis Sanctis, ii. 10; Acta S. O.S.B. Ii.). Bede says that the body of our Lord "had the head on the west," and therefore looking eastward (iv. in S. Marci Ec. c. 16). The body was generally, but not always, laid on the back. Charlemagne was seated on a throne (Monach, Engol, in Vita).

the east in the 1st century. There is no work of Isi-dore's under that title, and the reference can only be to the tract once ascribed to him, Do Ortu et Obitu Patrum (App. 20; vii. 388, Rom. 1802), where we read in the account of St. Peter: "Sepultus in Vaticano ab urbe Roma ad orientem (forte, occidentem) tertio milliario" (§ 38). One MS. (Isidoriana, ibid. c. 107) says of St. Peter, "Ad Australem ptagam est epultus," and of St. The words ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ in Pseudo-Amphilochius (l'ita S. Bas.) are an interpolation. See Amphil. Paul, "contra Orientalem plagam." Opera, p. 224; Par. 1644.

custom in other t, but to (Adamn. i.). Bede head on rd (iv. in enerally, rlemagne ngol. in

D

The floor ith everrius was ty-leaves lout 84) those of ed from century ler their Lit. 66 n Beleth

II. xxxv. ne greenl in the hat they Div. Uff. ied with rding to

with the Babyla asserts Bologna ffered in e desired to him buried t in the). When 707, the nd with de Fun.

This was 8 . " Non ean. 15), pit. Reg. he combut we een that Gruter : orio sine Inscript

mbrose ting the death of nb with Petri el

buried to rk of lstmly be to Patrum ab urbe nilliario" ys of St. ud of St.

flowers, but will bedow his spirit with the odour of Christ. Let others scatter lilies from full baskets; our lily is Christ" (De Obit, Valent. 56). St. Jerome, in 397, addressing one who had lately become a widower: "Other husbands scatter over the tombs of their wives violets, roses, lilies, and purple flowers, and solace their heart's pain by these offices. Our Pammachius waters the holy ashes and venerable bones with the balsam of alms "(Epist. 66, § 5). Prudentins, a.D. 405, alludes to the same custom (Peristophanon, Hymn iii. prope fin.; Cathem. Hymn.

la Gregory of Tours (de Glor. Mart. 71) we read of sage-leaves scattered in the crypt of a basilic "in honour of the martyrs" buried

XXV. Lights at the Grave.—It is impossible to say when this practice began. The council of Evira, about 305, ordered that " wax lights shall not be burnt in a cemetery in the daytime: for the spirits of the saints are not to be disquieted" (can. 34); the more probable sense of which is, that a needless blaze of light in the daytime would disturb the devotions of the faithful who frequented the cemetery for private prayer. See Notitia Eucharistica, 133 note; ed. 2. It is probable that these were in honour of martyrs only. The practice was apparently the same when Vigilantius wrote about 404: "We see under pretext of religion a custom introduced into the churches, after the fashion of the Gentiles, of burning masses of wax lights while the sun is atill shining. . . . These people do a great honour to the most blessed martyrs, in conceiving them to receive light from worthless wax tapers, whom the Lamb, who is in the middle of the throne, lights with the full blaze of Hls majesty" (apud Hieron. contra Vigilant. § 4). Jerome ascribed the practice to women who had more zeal than knowledge, but at the same time defended it, " Hoc fit martyribus, et ideireo recipendum est" (§ 8). At a later period we find ights left at the graves of others besides martyrs, and often renewed as at theirs. Thus when the mother of Aredius was buried, 570, "they placed a wax candle at her head" (Greg. Tur. do Glor. Conf. 104). This is related incidentally; so that we lafer a common practice. In the East Pseudo-Athanasius says: "Fail not to burn oil and wax st his tomb; for these things are acceptable to God, and they bring a great reward from Him" (apad Joan. Damase. Orat. de sis qui in Fide dormierunt, § 19). See LIGHTS, THE CEREMONIAL USE OF, § ix.

XXVI. Almsgiving at Funerals .- The giving of alms both at the funeral and on days of commemoration was so strongly inculcated and strictly practised both in the East and West, that it is desirable to show the grounds of it as well as to give testimonies to the fact; the more so because the reason more commonly alleged gave rise to momentous consequences in after-ages. The Apostolical Constitutions, about 200, appear to regard it as a simple act of piety to the deceased, to conciliate respect for his memory and to keep it alive among the people: "Of the thiogs belonging to him, let there be given to the poor for a remembrance of him " (eis aνdμνησιν

reason: "I shew you another mode of honouring the dead than by costly graveclothes, . . the ves-ture of almsgiving. This garnent will rise again with him" (Hom. 85 in Ev. S. Joan. § 5). Elsewhere he urges the practice that the departed "may be clothed with greater glory. If he has died a sinner, that his sins may be loosed: if a died a sinner, that his sins may be noised: if a righteous man, that there may be an addition to his recompense and reward" (Hom. 31 in S. Matt. Ec. ix. 23). Again, speaking of a sinner who has "offended God in many things," he says: "It is right to weep (for him), or rather not to weep only, for that does not profit him, but to do those things that may bring him some comfort,—to give alms, to wit, and make olierings" (Hon. 62 in S. Joan. Ev. § 5). A later Greek writer calls "the alms left to the poor by the departed dead sacrifices," but adds, "Nevertheless if he was magniful in his divine his divine his less, if he was merciful in his lifetime, his good deeds in death are accepted of God" (Quaest. ad Antioch. 90 inter Opp. S. Athan.).

The same sentiment prevailed in the Latin church at least from the middle of the 4th century. St. Jerome, for example, A.D. 397, says decidedly of Panmachius, that he moistened the ashes of his wife with the balsam of alms (Lipist. 66 ad Panan. § 6). St. Augustine: "It is not to be doubted that the dead are helped behalf of their spirits; so that the Lord deals more mercifully with them than their sins have deserved" (Serm. 172, c. 2; sim. Euchirid. 110, § 29; De Dulcitii Quaest. ii. 4, and De Cara pro Mortuis, 18, § 22). He explains, however, that alms after death only profit those who have so lived as to be capable of benefit from them (Ench. u. s. cited by himself in De Dulc. Quaest. u. s.; comp. Serm. u. s. and De Cura, u. s.; also lsidor, Hispal. de Offic, i. 18). Laws were nt length founded on the practice. Thus a canon of the English council of Cealchythe, A.D. 816, orders that on the death of a bishop "a tenth of his substance shall be given for his soul's sake in alms to the poor, of his cattle and herds, of his sheep and swine, and also of his provision within door, and that every Englishman [of hic] who has been made a slave in his days be set at liberty, that by this means he may deserve to receive the fruit of retribution for his labours and also forgiveness of sins" (can. 10; Johnson's

tr.).
XXVII. The Feast at the Funeral.—The motives which led to the giving of sime at a funeral also gave rise to a custom of entertaining the poor at a feast, which was often repeated on days of commemoration. An early allusion occurs in the Apostolical Constitutions: "In the memoriae of the departed, feast when invited in an orderly manner and in the fear of God, that ye may be able to intercede for those who have departed" (viii. 44). Constantine, about 325, speaks of the perfectly sober feasts celebrated by many " at the funerals of the falthful "for pity and relief of the needy and the assistance of exiles" (Grat. ad Sanct. Coetum, 12). "Why," asks St. Chrysostom, "dost thou invite the poor and call priests to pray? That the departed may come to rest, you say, that he may find the Judge merciful" (Hom. 31 in S. Matt. Ev. ix. 23). per for a remembrance of minimates and the state of the 4th carrier, however, we find St. Chrysostom lasting without hesitation on a very different deceased, thou wouldst be conscience-tricken if thou didst not observe the custom and invite the

poor" (Hom. 27 in 1 Cor. xi. 25). Paulinus, A.D. 397, has left a description of the funeral feast given by Pammachlus, on the death of his wife, to the poor of Rome in the church of St. Peter

(Epist. xiii, 11).

It will be observed that Pseudo-Origen speaks as if the festival were of the same character, whether it celebrated the death of a martyr or of a private friend. The fact is that the festivity of a saint's day was at first nothing more than the repetition of his funeral feast on the anniversary

of his death. [Cella Memoriae.]

When Christianity became the religion of the people, such occasions naturally led to excess and other evils. "I know that there are many, says St. Augustine, "who ent and drink most luxuriouslyover the dead" (De Mor. Eccl. 34, §75). On this account St. Ambrose suppressed the feasts of commemoration at Milan (Aug. Conf. v. 2); but it is uncertain whether his prohibition embraced that held at the funeral itself. St. Augustine, encouraged by the example, induced his bishop Aurelius to do the same at Hippo (Epist. 22 ad Aurel. i. § 6). With this advice of St. Augustine to his bishop we may connect a canon of the council of Carthage, 398, at which both were present: "Let those who either refuse to the churches the oblations of the dead or give them grudgingly be excommunicated as slayers of the needy "(can. 95). The last phrase occurs also in a canon of Vaison in France, 442, where the reason assigned is that "the faithful departing from the body are defrauded of the fulness of their desires, and the poor of the relief of alms and needful sustenance " (can. 4). Modern writers have called the feast of which we have now spoken "the funeral agape." We are not aware that it was ever so called by the ancients. Nor does it answer to the true notion of an agape. It was not a common meal to which many contributed and of which all partook as an act of communion. Whatever its motive, it was simply a provision for the poor by the rich mourner, and it does not appear that even the giver of the feast sat down to it with those whom he ted.

Though the festivities of saints' days originated in the funeral feast, they are more properly

referred to another head.

XXVIII. The Eucharist at Funerals .- The eucharist was celebrated at funerals, but we cannot say that this was general, even when the ceremony took place in the morning. The persons in whose case it is mentioned were of eminence. The Apostolical Constitutions, referring to the obsequies of the dead, say: "Offer both in your churches and in the cemeteries the acceptable eucharist, the antitype of the kingly body of Christ" (vi. 30); but this would be satisfied by any subsequent celebration. The council of Carthage, A.D. 397, orders that "the sacraments of the altar be celebrated only by men fasting; and as a consequence, that when the "commendation of any deceased persons, whether bishops or others, is to take place in the afternoon, it be celebrated with prayers only, if they who celebrate it are found to have already broken their fast" (can. 29). The natural interence is that a celebration at the time was not considered all-important. Nor was it likely to have been so considered, seeing that it formed part of tha later rites of commemoration. The following are among the instances on record of a calebra- | bishop, writing to St. Augustina, says, in refer-

tion at the funeral itself. Eusebius says that Constantine was at his funeral " deemed worthy of the mystic liturgy, and enjoyed the com-munion of holy prayers" (Fita Const. iv. 71). St. Augustine says in reference to his mother's burlal, "Those prayers which we poured out to Thee, when the sacrifice of our ransom was offered for her, the body already placed near the tomb before its burial, as is the custom there. &c. (Conf. 1x. 12, § 32) So at the funeral of St. Augustine himself: "The sacrifice for commendation of the burial of the body was offered to God, and he was buried" (Possid, in Vita Aug. 31). Similarly in the 6th century, St. Luplclaus was buried "celebratis missis" (Greg. Tur, Vitae Patr, 13).

St. Ambrose was carried from the church (where he lay in state) "after the celebration of the divine sacraments to the Ambrosian basilica. in which he was buried" (Paulinus, in Vita & Ambr. 48). As this was on Easter Day, the celebration was not "pro defuncto," but his name would be inserted in the office for the day, " For this, handed down from the fathers, the whole church observes, that prayer be made for those who have died in the communion of the body and blood of Christ, when they are commemorated in their place at the sacrifice itself, and that it be also mentioned that it is offered and that it be also mentioned that it is enacted for them" (Aug. Serm. 172, § 2). To this commemoration of the departed St. Cyprian refers when he says of an offender, "He does not deserve to be named at the altar in the prayer of the priest," which he otherwise ex-presses by saying that "that sacrifice should not be offered for his falling asleep" (Epist. i. p. 8). In accordance with this Cyril of Jerusalem says, "We pray for the holy fathers and bishops, and, in a word, for all who have gone to their rest among us, believing that a great benefit will result to the souls of those for whom the prayer is offered when the holy and awful sacrifice is set forth" (Catech, Myst. v. 6). This will receive illustration from later sections.

XXIX. Commemorations .- There were commemorations by prayer and eucharist at various periods after the death or burial. Thus the Apostolical Constitutions: "Let the third day of Thus the those departed to rest be celebrated in psalms and reading (of Serlpture) and prayers, for the sake of Him who rose again on the third day; and the ninth for a remembrance of the surviving and the deceased; and the fortieth (some MSS. thirtieth), because the people thus bewailed Moses (Deut. xxxiv. 8), and the anniversary in remembrance of the person, and let there be given of his aubstance to the poor for a memorial of him" (viii. 42, the original text; sim. the Coptic Constit. 76, Tattam's tr. 146). St. Ambrese says that some observe the third and the thirtieth, others the seventh and the fortieth day after death (De Obitu Theod. 3). His oration on the death of Theodosius was delivered on the fortieth. His first De Excessu Satyri was preached at the funeral ("procedamus ad tu-mulum," sub fin. § 78); the second on the seventh day after the death (§ 2). In a story told by Palladius, 401, the fortieth day was being celebrated in a monastery on a certain occasion for one person, and the third for another at the same time (Hist. Laus. 26). An African

ence to the funeral o of three days we pro the sacraments of re Epp. Aug. § 2). Just the days mentioned in (Coll. ix. 16, xvi.; A' laid down by Theodor Tarsus by birth, are his history and position the masses of depar rear, on the third da tieth day; because t day, and gave up the and the sons of Isra days" (Capit. 37; La a deceased monk may of his burial, on the If the abbot will; fo seren masses are to b penitent, on the thirt bis relations ought to on the altar on the fi Sirach, it is read, 'Th for Saul;' and afte will" (ibid, 19). Of he says that at Rome them on the first and tieth day; and it is ob the year, if they will larius, at the beginnin "We have it written (comp. the Gelasian, ii the offices of the dead the third, the seventh (De Eccl. Off. iv. 42). from some of the fo these days were recke at Rome, during the la least, it seems to have in the Gelasian Sacran

Prefaces (Murat. ii. 3. Defuncti tertio, et septi Although the ninth served, especially in the by St. Augustine, as re ence. He says that it I ture: "Therefore they to be kept from this co among the Latins, n Christians observe that their dead, which belon

missa has this title, "

functi tertii, septimi,

slem" (Murat. u. s.)

of the Gentiles" (Quae XXX. Annual Comme tion at the year's end w. early period. Tertulling make oblations for the c day gifts on the annive St. Cyprian, 250, of cer ways, as ye remember, as often as we celebrat of the martyrs by an a (Epist. 39, p. 77). (apstrophises his decea "Every year will we, left alive, offer honours ration" (Orat. vii. § 17 Monica had in mind th commemorativa celebra

ays that worthy he comiv. 71), mother's dout to som was near the other," ineral of for comis offered in Vita.
" (Grez. " (Grez. ")

D.

ury, St. church ration of basilica, L'da S. Day, the but his the day. hers, the made for n of the are comce itself. s offered To this Cyprian He does in the wise exiould not i. p. 8). lem says, ops, and heir rest efit will ie prayer crifice is

re comt various
'hus the
d day of
psalms
for the
ird day;
the surth (some
hewailed
ersary in
there be
nemorial
he Coptic
Ambresse
the thir-

will re-

ieth day
coration
don the
yri was
s ad tuon the
lastory
day was
cortain
another

in refer-

ence to the funeral of a friend, "For the space | of three days we praised the Lord with hymns over his grave, and on the third day we offered the sucraments of redemption" (Ep. 158, inter Epp, Aug. § 2). Justinian in his laws recognises the days mentioned in the Apostolical Constitutions (Coll. ix. 16, xvl.; Novell. 133, c. 3). The rules laid down by Theodore of Canterbury, a Greek of Tarsus by birth, are especially interesting, from his history and position: " He ought to celebrate the masses of departed laymen thrice in the year, on the third day, the ninth day, and thirtieth day; because the Lord rose on the third day, and gave up the ghost at the ninth hour, and the sons of Israel bewailed Moses thirty dsys" (Capit. 37; Labbe, Conc. vi. 1876). "For a deceased monk mass is performed on the day of his burial, on the third day, and afterwards of the abbot will; for a good layman three or serea masses are to be said, after fasting; for a penitent, on the thirtieth or seventh day; and his relations ought to fast, and offer an oblation on the altar on the fifth, as in Jesus, the son of Sirach, it is read, 'The children of Israel fasted for Saul ;' and afterwards, if the presbyter will" (ibid. 19). Of "monks or religious men, he says that at Rome "a mass is performed for them on the first and third, and ninth and thirtieth day; and it is observed again at the end of the year, if they will" (ibid. 90, 1877). Amalarius, at the beginning of the 9th century, says, "We have it written in a certain sacramentary (comp. the Gelasian, lii. 105; Murat. i. 762) that the offices of the dead are to be celebrated on the third, the seventh, and the thirtieth day" (De Eccl. Off. iv. 42). It is naturally inferred from some of the foregoing authorities that these days were reckoned from the death; but at Rome, during the latter part of one period, at least, it seems to have been from the burial; for in the Gelasian Sacramentary, a commemorative missa has this title, "Missa in Depositione Defuncti tertii, septimi, xxxmi diernm, vel annu-elem" (Murat. u. s.). So in the Gregorian Prefaces (Murat. ii. 355), "In die depositionis Defuncti tertio, et septimo, et trigesimo.

Although the ninth day was so widely observed, especially in the East, we find it rejected by St. Augustine, as recalling a heathen observance. He says that it has no precedent in Scripture: "Therefore they ought, as it seems to me, to be kept from this custom ("which they call among the Latins, novemida," bid.), if any Christians observe that number in the case of their dead, which belongs rather to the custom of the Gentiles" ("Queet, in Gen. 1226.

of the Gentiles" (Quaest. in Gen. 172).

XXX. Annual Commenorations.—The celebrathen at the year's end was recurrent from a very early period. Tertullian, A.D. 195, says, "We make oblations for the departed by way of birthen and the grade of the say gifts on the anniversary" (De Cor. Md. 3).

St. Cyprian, 250, of certain martyrs: "We always, as ye remember, offer sacrifice for them, as often as we celebrate the passions and days of the martyrs by an annual commemoration" (Epist. 39, p. 77). Gregory Nazianzen thus apstrophises his deceased brother Caesarius: "Every year will we, at least those who are left alive, offer honours and rites of commemoration" (Orat. vii. § 17). It is probable that Monica had in mind this custom of a yearly commemorative celebration of the eucharist

when she said, shortly before her death, "I ask no more than that, wherever ye are, ye will remember me at the altar of the Lord" (Aug. Conf. ix. 9).

XXXI. Daily Masses for the Dead .- In the 6th century we find masses said daily in the West on behalf of the departed: c.g. a widow of Lyons "celebrated masses every day, and offered an oblation pro memorla viri" (Greg. Turon, de Glor. Conf. 65). Gregory of Rome in hls Dialogues (iv. 55) speaks of a priest who "for a whole week afflicted himself in tears, and daily offered the salutary host" for one deceased. He also relates of himself that he once ordered a priest "to offer sacrifice for thirty days cona priest to one security and the security of the security of the soul of a mook who had broken his rule (ibid.). It is, in all probability, owing to this statement of Gregory, that the practice of treatals (trigintale, treatale, trigintalium, trigintinarium, trentenarium, tricenarium, &c.) was said to have originated with him (Sala in Bona, Ker. Lit. i. xv. 4). We do not hear of it, however, as usual, until the 8th century. In 757, Lulius, archbishop of Mentz, writes to his presbyters: "We have sent you the names of the lord bishop of Rome (Stephen II., lately deceased), for whom let each one of you sing thirty masses et illos psalmos et jejunium (probably corrupt), according to our custom" (Ep. 107, inter Epp. Bonifacil, ed. Würdw.). In the 9th century, the faithful in France were commanded to keep fast and to make oblations for their kindred thirty days (Capit. Reg. Fr. vi. 198). Similarly Herard of Tours (can. 58): "Triginti diebus amici et parentes pro cis agant." This lengthened observance of thirty days was obviously suggested by Numb, xx. 29 and Dent. xxiv. 8. In Bede we read of a priest who offered masses frequently (saepius, crebras) for a brother supposed to be dead (*Hist. Eccl. Angl.* iv. 22). They do not appear to have been daily, nor is any period mentioned throughout which he offered them.

XXXII. Where the Name of the Deceused was introduced.—For several centuries there were no special prayers provided for use when the eucharist was celebrated on account of one departed: only the name was introduced at some appropriate part of the service. The council of Châlons-sur-Saône, 813, orders that "in every celebration of the mass the Lord be entreated for the spirits of the departed at a suitable place" (can. 39). At that place than names were mentioned. It varied, as at length fixed by custom, in the several liturgies. [DIF-TYURS NAMES OF COMMENT OF THE PROPERS
TYCHS; NAMES, OBLATION OF.]

XXXIII. Missa Defuncti.—We do not know when, at a celebration for the dead, a set of proper prayers (Missa pro Defuncto, Missa Defunct) was substituted for the usual collects. For a long period "a mass for the dead differed [only] from an ordinary mass in being celebrated without Gloria, and Alleluia, and the kiss of peace" (Amal. de Eccl. Off. iii. 44). There is reason to think that the change began in France, for our earliest examples of a Missa Defuncti are thence. One occurs in the Besançon Sacramentary discovered at Bobio, consisting of a proper Praefatio (Gallican). Collectio, Post nomina, Ad pacem, and Contestatio (Alvaceum Idal. 1. 383). The MS. is of the 7th century. There is also a fragment of a Missa pro Defunctis

discovered by Niebuhr, and published by Bunsen. which the latter ascribes to Hilary of Poitiers, A.D. 350 (Analecta Antenic. iii. 263). Had it been so early, we should certainly have found similar-forms in all the sacramentaries used in France, but there are none in the Gallico-Gothic, the Frankish, or old Gallican, the MSS. of which date from about 550 to about 800 (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. ii. 513). There are several such missae in the Moxarabic Missal, but we can gather nothing to the purpose from this fact, as that liturgy was in use and receiving additions till the 11th century. Turning to Rome we find several such masses in the Gelasian Sacramentary (Murat. i. 752, &c.), the MS. of which is at least 1100 years old; but they could not have been in general use or much known when Amalarius wrote (827), for beside the remark quoted above he says expressly (i.id.), "Recordatio mortuorum nuncupative agitur ante Nobis quoque peccato-ribus," i.e. in the canon. The MSS. of the Gregorian Sacramentary, in which similar forms are found (Murat. ii. 752), do not carry us with probability higher than the 8th century. The Gelasian Missa Defuncti contained a collect for the day, Secreta, Infra actionem, Post Commun. (Greg. Ad complendum), to which the Gregorian adds a proper preface (Murat. ii. 354 et seq.).

The name of the person for whom the oblation was made was inserted in each of the proper prayers of the Missa. Thus in the Besancon Sacramentary: "That Thou youchsafe to take the soul of Thy servant N. (famoli Tui ill.) into the bosom of Abraham" (Pract.); "To take to Thyboson of Afranan (rrag.); "To take to Inyself the soul of Thy servant N." (coll.); "We pray Thee for the soul of Thy servant N." (Post nom.); "For the spirits of all the departed, but chiefly for the soul of this Thy servant N." (Ad pac.); "Do Thou, O Christ, receive the soul of Thy servant N." (Contest.) (Mus. Ital. i. 385).

These Missae pro Defunctis were in use in the church of Rome before prayer for acknowledged saints was given up in it. The Secreta for the feasts of St. Leo and St. Gregory was left with the following petition in it down to the 13th century (see Innocent III. Decr. Const. iii. 130); "Grant, O Lord, that this oblation may profit the soul of Thy servant Leo (or Gregory)" (Murat. ii. 25, 101).

The omission of the Alleluis which Amalarius (u. s.) seems to have thought universal in his time was, as we have seen, contrary to the feeling of the earlier church. Nor was this expression of joy ever quite disused even in the West. It is sung with the Othcium or Introit of the Mozarabic Missa Defuncti: "Thou art my portion, O Lord. Alleluia." "In the land of the living. Alleluia," bis (Miss. Moz. Leslie, 456). Compare the Officium pro Defunctis mentioned at the end of § vii. 1.

The Antiphonary escribed to Gregory I. supplies two sets of Antiphons for these Missae Defunctorum (Pamelius, Rituale PP. ii. 175), in which the chief point of interest is that one of them has the introit, "Requiem aeternam dona eis, Domine, et lux perpetua luceat eis" (from 2 Esdr. ii. 345; Vulg. 4 Esdr.), still in nse. The former clause of it had been used earlier as a capitulum (see before, vii. 1).

XXXIV. Abuse of Masses for the Dead .- A dreatful crime to which these missae gave occasion is described as frequent by the council of Toledo in 694. Priosts would say "missam pre requie defunctorum" for a living object of their hatred, in hope that it would cause his death, "ut . . . mortis ac perditionis incurrat perieu-lum" (can. 5). It is difficult to believe that this was very common, though the council affirms that many priests ("plerique sucerdotum") were guilty of it. Gratian gives the canon in brief, but preserves this startling expression (II.

xxvi. v. 13, § 1; Quicunque sacerdotum).

XXXV. Mutual Compacts for Masses, \$c. In the 8th century we begin to hear of agreements between priests that prayers and masses shall be said by the survivors for those of the number who should pre-decease them. In 752 we find Boniface making this proposal to the abbot Optatua: "We earnestly beseech you that there be the intimacy of brotherly charity between us, and that there be mutual prayers for the living, and that prayers and masses be celebrated for those who depart out of this world, when the names of the deceased shall be sent from either of us to the other" (Ep. 93). About the same time Cuthbert writes to Luilus: "The names of the brethren which thou hast sent to me are recorded with the names of the brethren of this monastery who sleep in Christ, so that I have given order to celebrate for them ninety masses, and more than that" (Ep. 127. inter Epp. Bonif.). As the writer speaks of the "amicitiae foedera" long existing between them, and entreats Lulius to continue to pray for him, and declares that he (Cuthbert) remembers him in his "daily prayers," we shall not be wrong in regarding this celebration of masses as another instance of the mutual engagements then becoming common. In 765 a number of bishops and abbots, met in council at Attignisur-Aisne, agreed that "every one of them . . should, when any one of their number desarted this life, say one hundred psalters, and their presbyters sing a hundred special masses for him; and that the bishop should himself perform thirty masses, unless prevented by sickness or any other hindrance, in which case he was to ask another bishop to sing them for him. Abbots, not bishops, were to ask bishops to perform thirty masses in their stead, and their presbyters were to perform one hundred masses, and their monks to remember to sing one hundred psalters" (Labb. Conc. vi. 1702). A similar compact was entered into by the bishops at Tousi or Savonières in 859 (see can. 13, Labb. viii. 678). [See NECROLOGIUM.]

XXXVI. To whom Christian Rites were denied.

-Catechumens were not generally buried with the solemnities that we have described. St. Chrysostom, after a reference to those rites, says: "But this concerns those who have departed in the faith. Catechumens are not thought worthy of this consolation, but are deprived of every help of the kind, with one exception. What is that? We can give to the poor on their behalf, and that yields them a certain solace, for God wills that we should be benefited by one unother (Hom. iii. in Ep. ad Philipp. § 4; sim. Hom. xxiii. in Ev. S. Joan, § 3; lxxxv. 50; Hom. 21 in Act. App. 3, 4). This was the rule, but there must have been exceptions in the case of catechumens who suffered death for the faith, for their martyrdom was considered an effectual baptism in blood (see Blnghem, x. ii. 20, and

MARTYR), and must have been held to ent Christian privilege a is slightly strengthene catechumens are rela death is noticed (see We may believe the prepared for baptism, the baptized, no diff fault of their own. tine, "that not only a Christ can supply that tism, but that thith au also, if It so happen t the time help is not celebration of the my Bapt. c. Don. Iv. 21, § instance. He was pre sired to be baptized, b before he could receiv should infer from the that he was buried with not only did he deliver occasion of his death, I the holy mysteries to hi

his rest with pious affect

sacraments; let us wait

letions" (De Obitu Valer

In 563 the council

"neither the commemor the office of psalm-singi on catechumens who he demption of haptism" (gard to suicides, that " no be made for them in the bodies should not be cond psalms " (can. 16). Both dsciares, had been violate It made the same order w who are "punished for th The council of Auxerre, oblation of suicides to h Earlier than either, the ec says: "We judge that the who have been cut off in a while under accusation for to be received, provided th to have brought death or own hauds" (can. 14). E deprives nuns who persist of rule, of "Christian bu decrees the same against th of strength at fairs, &c., tl "penance and the vintleu council of Menta, 848, decr of those who are hung on carried to church, and moffered for them, if they

ains" (can. 27). XXXVII. Unreconciled I gorian Sacramentary provid functis desiderantibus Poeni consequentibus" (Murat. ii. tubric shall be deprived of t while the priest is coming, it if suitable witnesses have de himself proves it by any ges all things in regard to the pe the custom." The proper co may not deprive him of the

am pro

of their

denth,

pericu

o that

council

otuni")

mon in

ien (li.

dc.--

masses

of the

In 752

to the

ou that charity

rayers ses be

of this

hall be

p. 93).

ullus:

u hast

of the

Christ,

· them

p. 127.

of the

them.

r him,

rs him

wrong

ses as

ment

ber of

ttigni-

parted

their

f per-

ckness

was te

him.

o per-

their

ınsses,

bun-

. A ishopa

Labb.

enicd.

with

Chry-

says: ed in

erthy

every

hat ii

ehalf.

wills

her "

Hom.

n. 21

there

cate-

, for

etual

, and

ı.,

MARTYR), and must therefore, we presume, have been held to entitle the sufferer to every Christian privilege after death. The inference is slightly strengthened by the fact that, when catechumens are related to have suffered with the baptized, no difference of treatment after death is noticed (see Euseb. Hist. Eccl. vi. 4). We may believe the same of those who were prepared for baptism, but lost it through no fault of their own. "I conclude," eays Augustine, "that , not only suffering for the name of Christ can supply that which is wanting of bapfism, but that faith and conversion of heart can also, if it so happen that in the difficulties of the time help is not forthcoming toward the celebration of the mystery of baptism" (De Bapt. c. Don. iv. 21, § 29). Valentinian was an instance. He was prepared, and earnestly desired to be baptized, but was cut off suddenly before he could receive the sacrament. We should infer from the language of St. Ambrose that he was huried with all the usual rites; for not ealy did he deliver a funeral oration on the occasion of his death, but in it he says, "Give the holy mysteries to his manes; let us pray for his rest with pious affection. Give the heavenly sacraments; let us wait on his soul with our oblations" (De Obita Valent. 56).

la 563 the council of Braga decreed that "neither the commemoration of an oblation nor the effice of psalm-singing should be bestowed on catechumens who had dled without the redemption of bupitsun" (can. 17); and, with regard to suicides, that "no commemoration should be made for them in the oblation, and that their bodies should not be conducted to the grave with paims" (can. 16). Buth these rules, the council deciares, had been violated through ignorance. it made the same order with reference to those who are "punished for their crimes" (can. 16). The council of Auxerre, 578, also forbids the oblation of suicides to be received (can. 17). Earlier than either, the council of Orleans, 533, says: "We judge that the oblation of the dead who have been cut off in any crime (i.e. probably, 'while under accusation for any offence'), ought to be received, provided that they are proved not to have brought death on themselves by their own hands" (can. 14). Eugenius II., A.D. 824, degrees the same against those who exhibit feats of strength at fairs, &c., though granting them "penance and the viatleum" (ibid. 7). The council of Mentz, 848, decrees that "the bodies of those who are hung on the gallows may be carried to church, and masses and oblations offered for them, if they have confessed their sins" (can. 27).

XXVII. Unreconciled Penitents.—The Gregorian Sucamentary provides a "Missa pro Defonatis desiderantibus Poenitentiam et minime concequentibus" (Murat. il. 219), to which this iprefixed: "If any one who asks for penance mbric shall be deprived of the power of speech while the priest is coming, it is determined that, if suitable witnesses have declured this, and he himself proves it by any gestures, the priest do all things in regard to the penitent according to the custom." The proper collects assume that the desired absolution, and pray that his death may not deprive him of the Wissie for new forces.

which his will desired." See further on this, ORLATIONS, § iii. 2, from which it will be seen that the earlier discipline of the church of Rome was different.

Among writers on this subject are Jac. Among writers on this subject are Jac. Gretser, De Christianorum Funere, Ingolst, 1611; J. B. Casalius, De Funerious Privocrum Christianorum in his work De Vet. Sacr. Christ. Rit. c. 66, Rom. 1647; Martene, De Ant. Eccl. Rit. iii. 12-15; J. E. Fraozenius, De Funcribus Vet. Christian. Helmst. 1709; Onuphr. Panvinius, De Ritu sepel. Mort. apud Vet. Ciristianos, last printed at Leipzig in 1717; F. Nicolai, De Luctu prince at helpin in 11 the state of Sputteran pertinentibus, Lugd, Bat. 1739; L. A. Muratorius, De Veterum Christianorum Sepuloris in An edota, i. Disq. 17; and De Antiquis Christianorum Sepulcris in Anecdota Graeca, Disq. iii., both reprinted by Zaccaria in his edition of Fleury's Disciplina Populi Dci, Venet. 1761 and 1782; where see also Filesacus, Funus Vespertinum; Hugo Menardus, Nota 680 in Sacram. Gregor, Paris, 1642, reprinted in Opp. Greg. III., ed. Ben.; Alex. Aurel. Pelliccia, de Christianae Ecclesiae Politia, iii. § li. 4-6, Neap. 1777, Colon. ad Rhen. 1829; Mart. Gerbert, Vetus Liturgia Alemannica, Disq. Praev. xi. Monsst. San-Blas. 1776. See also the Report on Burial Rites of the Committee of the Lower House of Convocation, 1877. [W. E. S.]

OCEANUS. (1), martyr with Theodorus, Amianus, Julianus; commemorated Sept. 4 (Basil, Menol.); the same or another, Sept. 18, at Nicomedia (Wright's Ancient Syr. Mart. in Journal of S. Lit. 1866, 429). [C. H.]

OCTAVA, sister, probably, of St. Laurentius; commemorated Aug. 17. (Usuard, Mart.)

OCTAVAE INFANTIUM, Low Sunday or the octave of Easter, otherwise called Dominica in Albis, so called because the white bands which were wrapped round the heade of the newly-baptized infants were then taken off. "Hodio Octavae dicuntur infantium, revelunda snnt capita eorum, quod est indicium libertatis" (August. de Temp. 160, \$1); and again, "vos qui baptizati estis et hodie completur sacrumentum Octavarum vestrarum, infantes appellamini quia regenerati estis." (Ibid. Serm. 11, de Diversie.)

OCTAVE OF A FESTIVAL. (Octava, Octavac). The eighth day, or space of eight days, after a festival, kept as a prolongation or repeatition of the festival itself, honoris causa. It is a Western custom, apparently unknown in the Oriental church. [See Aponosis.] In more recent times the number of festivals to which octaves are assigued has been largely multiplied; and the octaves are divided into functional contents of the octave are divided into functional contents are supported by the within the first eight centuries it would seem that only Christmas, Easter, and Pentecost had this distinction, together with the Epiphany in some localities, and perhaps the Feast of the Dedication of the Church, or of the Patron Saint.

all thugs in regard to the penlient according to the custom. Different writers on ritual have found the desired absolution, and pray that his death may not deprive him of the "fruit of penance" of the eighth day for circumciano, to which indeed St. Augustine refers in speaking of the

octave of Easter as kept by the newly baptized, OCTAVAE INFANTIUM (de Div. Temp. cap. i.; Ep. lv. 32, 33, &c.), or lu the celebration of the Feast of Tabernacles for eight days, or in the Feast of the Dedication of the Temple by Solomon. and of the re-dedication under Zerubbabel; or, again (under the new covenant), in the appearance of our hord on the eighth day from the Resurrection; and in the mystical value of the number eight, as a symbol of perfection and of

But the first actual trace of the custom upon which we light is the Octave of Easter, during which the newly baptized continued to wear their white baptismal garments. Bede mentions the Octave of Penterost. In a capitulary of Charlemagne we meet with the octaves of Christmas, Epiphany, and Easter; in can. 26 of the council of Mainz (A.D. 813) with those of Christ-mas, Easter, and Pentecost. The end of the 8th and beginning of the 5th century was the period to which may be assigned the chief growth of this observance. In the trentise De Eccles. Off. of Amalarina, we hear only of the octaves of Christmas, Epiphany, Easter, and Pentecost; but it says also (iv. 36): "Solemus octavas natalitiorum aliquorum Sanctorum celebrare, corum scilicet, quorum festivitas apud nos clarior habetur, veluti est in octavis apostolorum Petri et Pauli, et caeterorum Sauctorum, quorum consuetudo diversarum Ecclesiarum octavas celebrat," clearly implying that the custom was growing up in different parts of the church, but that it had not yet become a matter of uniform

As to the liturgical observance of these days, from the fact that neither in the Gelasian por Gregorian Sacramentary is any mass assigned for the days within the octave, but only for the octave itself, we may perhaps infer that at first the octave was merely, as it is still in the majority of cases, a repetition of the festival, and of its office on the day week, and that afterwards the intermediate days were filled up by similar repeated commemorations. This would only hold good, how-ever, of the principal octaves. The various rules for determining the right precedence of offices, when other festivals fall within an octave, belong to a period later than our limits.

For the literature of the subject see under FESTIVAL, adding Grancolas, Commentarius Historicus in Romanum Breviarium, lib. i, cap. 45; Venetils, 1734.

OCTAVIUS, martyr at Turin, with Solutor and Adventor; commemorated Nov. 20. (Usuard, Mart.) OCTAVUS (Hieron. Mart.).

ODE. The name &of is given in the Greek Church-

(1) To the nine Canticles which are said at

Lands. [Canticle, p. 285.]
(2) To certain rhythmical compositions, often of considerable beauty, relating to the special commemoration of the day, which are said in the Greek matin office. See CANON OF ODES, p. 277; OFFICE, THE DIVINE; TROPARIA. The arrangement of these odes, generally nine in each office, separated into three groups by a short litany after the third and sixth, resembles that of LECTIONS in the Western offices; they may in

are not used in ordinary offices in the East. (Freeman, Principles of Divine Service, c. i. § 5, [C.]

OECONOMUS (1), the house steward, or manager of a household. Possidius (174a Possidius (l'ita August. c. 24) says that St. Augustine never used key or seal, but committed the whole management of his domestic adairs to the most an annual account. See also Conc. Herd. (c. 16) quoted below.

2. The treasurer of a particular church. Thus Cyriac, before his elevation to the patri-archate of Constantinople, was occonomis of the great church in that city. (Chronicon Pas-

chale, p. 378.)
3. A diocesan official, holding a distinct pesition and discharging a public duty in managing all property belonging to the see. Originally the business connected with the temporal affairs of the see appears to have been managed by the bishop and his chapter. The council of Antioch, A.D. 341 (c. 24, 25), speaks of the possibility of the revenues of the church being misapplied by the bishop and his presbyters, and decrees that all church property should be administered with the knowledge of the whole of the clergy, both priests and deacons, and a regular account kept of the property belonging to the church, in order to prevent waste on the one hand, and spoliation of the property of a deceased bishop on the other. Though the appointment of an oeconomus is not specially decreed in these canons, yet it seems to have been considered as Implied in them, or at least originating from them. At the council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 (act. 9), the case was brought forward of Ibas, bishop of Edessa, who was charged with malversation of the property of the church, and who promises that for the future the revenues of the see shall be administered by an occonomus chosen from the clergy, according to the decrees of the great council of Antioch. From the date indeed of this council the occonomus is recognised in the decrees of councils as one of the officials necessarily existing in a diocese. The council of Gangra (e. 7, 8) forbids under pain of anothema that any one shall receive or dispense the revenues of the church except the bishop himself, or the officer appointed to the stewardship of benefactions (els olnovoular edmoitar). The council of Chelcedon, already quoted, after declaring (c. 26) that it had come to the knowledge of the council that certain bishops administered the property of the church without sa occonomus, provides that every diocese should have an oeconomus, chosen from the clergy belonging to it (ek του ίδιου κλήρου), who should manage the property of the church under direction (κατὰ γνώμην) of the bishop, in order that no waste should be made of the property, and publicity given to the way in which it was employed. In case of the death of a bishop (c. 25) the occonomus was to manage the property of the see during the vacancy. The same council (c. 2) mentions the occonomus among the officials in whose appointment simony is forbidden. The council of Lerida, A.D. 523 (c. 16), while reprobating the custem that fact be said to take the place of lections, which appears to have prevailed among the Spanish

clergy of plundering t bishop, orders that th of the funeral shall pr fitty and carefully man who has charge of his d with himself one or ty stipends of the clergy household, and take cl the see for the succeed of Valentla, A.D. 524 (c bating the custom of a deceased bishop, enact bishop the incumbent of make an inventory wi sead it to the metropol proper person in charg order that the clergy she stipends during the vac be handed over unimp bishop. [VACANCY.] these canons that the naknowa in the dlocese of the councils by which the second council of Se after reciting that it had of the council that certain chosen from the laity, should administer the t diocese except through from among his clergy, of the council of Chalce that it is unbecoming the the representative vicaria judgment on church ma who are associated with ministration of atlairs ou him either in apparel or canon it appears that th seme jurisdiction in the a matters. Thus we are told that Marcian, a convert Cathari, whom Gennadi appointed as his occonom that all the offerings of stantinople should belong which they were made, i sidered the property of the fourth ecuncil of Toledo, ferring to the decree of the enacts that every bishop al elergy of his diocese those Greeks call " oeconomi;" (rice) of the bishop, mana church. The council of Mer strictly ferbids the clergy eny circumstances, to elecmanage the temporal affairs the assent of the bishop; if bodily infirmity, is incapable bishop is to select the oecono of the bishop. Another cou Pontigo. c. 14), enacts that bishop the ecconomus shall I guardian of the property of t The laws of the French k

mention of the oeconomus capitulary of Charles the 6 Balux.) provides that the o responsible for any injury su perty of the see during his a alse mentions an archioecon East.

i. § 5,

urd, or

(Vita

never

whole

e most

di the

gave in

(e. 16)

hurch.

patri-

nus of

t post-

naging

ginally

affaire

by the

ntioch.

ility of lied by

es that d with

v, both

it kept

ch, in

id, and

bishen

of an

these

red as

g from

D. 451

f Ibas,

alver-

d who

nes of

nomus

lecrees

ie date

recogof the The pain of

ispense bishep

eward-

roitas).

i, after

know-

admin-

out sn

should

clergy

should

direcer that

y, and it was

bishep

e pro

e same

among ony is

523

that

panish

clergy of plundering the property of a deceased bishop, orders that the bishop who has charge of the funeral shall provide that all things are fitiy and carefully managed, and that the officer who has charge of his domestic affairs, associating with himself one or two clergy, should pay the stipends of the clergy belonging to the bishop's beasehold, and take charge of the property of the see for the succeeding bishop. The council of Valentia, A.D. 524 (c. 2), after again reprobating the custom of plundering the house of a deceased bishop, enacts that at the death of a hishop the incumbent of the nearest see should make an inventory within eight days of the goeds and property belonging to the diocese, and send it to the metropolitan, who should put a proper person in charge of such revenues, in order that the clergy should receive their proper stipends during the vacancy, and the property be handed over unimpaired to the succeeding bishop. [VACANCY.] It would appear from these canons that the office of oeconomus was anknown in the dioceses of Spain at the date of the councils by which they were made. But the second council of Saville, A.D. 618 (c. 9), after reciting that It had come to the knowledge of the council that certain bishops had oeconomi chosen from the laity, enacts that no bishop should administer the temporal affairs of his diocese except through an oeconomus chosen frem among his clergy, according to the decree of the council of Chalcedon, giving as a reason that it is unbecoming that a layman should be the representative vicarius of a bishop, or sit in judgment on church matters; and that those who are associated with a bishop in the administration of affairs ought not to differ with him either in apparel or profession. From this cases it appears that the occonomus possessed some jurisdiction in the adjustment of financial matters. Thus we are told (Theod. Lect. H. E. i.) that Marcian, a convert from the sect of the Cathari, whom Gennadius of Constantinopie appointed as his occonomus, at once ordained that all the offerings of the faithful in Constantinople should belong to the churches in which they were made, instead of being considered the property of the great church. fourth council of Toledo, A.D. 633 (c. 48), referring to the decree of the council of Chalcedon, macts that every bishop should select from the clergy of his diocese those officers whom the dergy of his diocese those officers who, in stead Greeks call "occonomi;" that is, who, in stead (vice) of the bishop, manage the affairs of the church. The council of Meaux, A.D. 845 (c. 47), strictly forbids the clergy of the diocese, under eny circumstances, to elect an oeconomus to menage the temporal affairs of the see without the assent of the bishop; if the bishop, through bodily infirmity, is incapable of acting, the archbishop is to select the oeconomus with the assent of the bishop. Another council, A.D. 876 (Conc. Pontigo. c. 14), enacts that at the death of a bishop the oeconomus shall be his executor, and guardian of the property of the see.

The laws of the French kings make fraquent mention of the occonomus and his duties. A entitle of Charles the Great (ii. c. 9, ed. lalez,) provides that the occonomus shall be repossible for any injury sustained by the property of the see during his administration; and the mentions and archioeconomus, probably the

head of the other occonomi. Photius (Syntug, tit. x. 2) gives an edict of Justinian commanding occunomi to settle the accounts of their sees once a year. If bishops do not appoint occonomi, the archbishops are to do so (Nomocan. tit. x. c. l.).

Oeconomi appointed in accordance with these decrees are frequently mentioned in ecclesiastical writers. Socrates (H. E. vi. 7) says that Theophilus of Alexandria appointed two Egyptian monks to the stewardship of his church (οἰκονομίαν της ennanglas), adding that they thus discovered his greediness and rapacity, and were so disgusted that they deserted their posts and retired to the desert (see Vales. Annot. in loco). Gregory the Great (Epist. til. 22, p. 640), in the case of the vacant see of Salona in Dalmatia, orders that the oeconomus who was in charge of the diocese at the death of the bishop should continue to manage the revenues, and give in his account to the next bishop. A precept of Hincmar, bishop of Rheims, addressed to Hedenuljh, bishop of Laon (Gall. Cone. ii. p. 660), strictly forblis him to take money for the appointment of an occonomus, whom he styles the dispenser of the property of the church ("facultatum ecclesiae dispensator"). In an epistle to the church of Laon (Opp. li. p. 178), the same prelate declares that the oeconomus was the proper guardian of the property of the see at the death of the bishop. Liberatus (Brcv. c. 16) speaks of a certain John, who was promoted from being an oeconomus to be presbyter of the church at Tabennesus, and afterwards became again oeconomus, having charge of the revenues of all the churches. The duties of the oeconomus are defined at length by Isidore of Seville (Epist. 1.; Bibl. Patr. viii. p. 210) as comprising all business relating to the building of churches, the management of all law matters in which the church was concerned, the superintendence of all fields, vineyards, and all ecclesiastical possessions, the division of the revenues in due proportion among the clergy, the widows, and poor, and the allowance of food and clothing to the clergy and others belonging to the bishop's household. But all to be done under the authority and by the direction of the bishop.

From all this two things seem clear—that the oeconomus was to be one of the clergy, and to be appointed by the bishop. But a canon of Theophilus of Alexandria (c. 9, in Beveridge, Pandect. ii. 173) says that the oeconomus was chosen by the vote of all the clergy. (See Bingland, Antiquities, iil. 13, § 1.)

In later years the duties of the occonomus appear to have been transferred to the treasurer, Thesaurarius.

[P. O.1]

OECONOMUS (MONASTIC), Cymr. MAER, Gael. MAOR, Irish MAER, MAOR, MOHR, and SERTIGHIS (Four Mast. A.D. 777, 782; FCR a man, and Cife a house), called also EQUODIMUS (Ann. Ult. A.D. 780 sq.), was "custos monasterii," spenser or house steward, having charge of the internal secular affairs of the monastery, such even as providing the corn and wood (Colgan, Acta SS. 213, c. 44; 393, c. 6). In Four Mist. A.D. 777, he is called prior, and may have been local administrator of the subject monasteries, or vice-abbat in the parent house (Reeves, S. Aduman, 65, 365). As the occomomus

of the see had charge of the gifts of the faithful, and, at a later period, of the episcopal and cathedral estates (1b. Cango, closs, iv. 604, 697), so the monastic occonomics received the tributes due to the monastery; while again in Ireland the airchinneach, in Scotland the herenach, and on the Continent the advocatus ecclesiae, farmed the monastic termon or lands, as the abbat's deputy, maor, or steward, with a percentage of one-third for his labour. The tributes and lines, in trish "cain," were of various kinds, according to the form of transgression; as the amounts must have been considerable, a person of probity was required, and the ancient camons required the person- so entrusted to belong to the clerical or ler (Bingham, Orig. Eccl. iii. c. 12, § 1, 2). But in Ireland the occonomus or maor had custody also, specially in later times, of the sacred relies and valuable property belonging to the monastery; as at Armagh, the "Book of Armagh," and patron's bell (Reeves, Eccl. Ant. 150, 370), and St. Patrick's evosier, called the "Baculus Jeau" (Bernardus, Vit. S. Makuch, c. 5), and held an endowment of land attached to the office, which being hereditary has given a name to the family of Mac Moyre, and to the townland of Ballymire beside Armagh (Todd, S. Patrick, 170, 171; Petrie, Round Towers, 333-335; O'Conor, Rev. Hib. Script i. Ep. Nune. pp. Ivii, Iviii). In illustration of this, we find the steward, maor, and later the thane, as a regal officer collecting the royal dues from the crown lands, and presenting the royal tenantry at the annual hosting; while a still higher official, called the mormaor, or lord high steward, discharged a similar duty in the larger province, which afterwards became the carldom or county. (Robertson, Scott and under her Early Kings, i. 29 sq., 329, 330; O'Curry, Leet. Man. Cust. Anc. Irish, i. pp. exiiv. cexiv.) [J. G.]

OECUMENICAL (olkovperikés) (1). word "occumenical," when applied to a council, designates one to which the hishops of the whole world have been summoned; or the decrees of which have at any rate been accepted by the whole church. Oirouneviros is of course derived from h olkaumern, which, though frequently applied to that portion of the world which was organised under the Roman empire, is commonly used both in the LXX, and in the New Testament for the whole inhabited earth (Bleck, Erklär, d. drei ersten Evange, i. 68; Councils, p. 474). The councils within our period which are recognised as occumenical are, the First of Nicaea (325), Constantinople (381), Ephesus (431), and Chal-cedon (451); the Second (553) and Third (680) of Constantinople, and the Second of Nicaea

(2) On the title "occumenical blshop," or " occumenical patriarch," applied to the bishop of Rome, see POPE.

OFFA JUDICIALIS. [ORDEAL, V.] OFFERENDA. [OFFEETORIUM.]

OFFERINGS. [OBLATIONS.]

OFFERTORIUM. (1) Offertorium, Antiphona ad Offertorium, Cantus Offertorii, Offereren la, were names given to the anthem sung while the oblations were received. We learn from St. Augustine that in his time "a custom

had spring up at Carthago of saying at the altar hymns from the Book of Psalms, whether before the oblation, or when that which had been effered was being distributed to the people of (Retract. 11). The latter hymn or anthem was afterwards called the Communio; the former the offertorium or offerends in Italy, and its the operation or operation in this, one is derived churches; the somm, or perhaps, more correctly, somm, in Gaul, and the sacrificium in Spain. Whether the practice originated at tarthage, or had been observed before elsewhers, is not known. Walafrid Strabo, A.D. 842, did not not know who added to the office " the offertury which is sung during the offering," or "the antiphou said at the communion;" but believed that " in old times the hely fathers offered and communicated in silenca" (de Reb. Eccl. 22).

Isidore, A.D. 595, appears to be the first whe uses the word offertorium: "Offertoria quae in sacrificiorum honore canuntur" (u. z.). "Officenda" was later, but apparently as common for a long period. It is used by Amalarius, de Eccles. Off. iii. 39: "De offerenda Fir crat in terra," where he has " affectorium' also; by Bemigius of Auxerra (de Celebr. Missoe, ad cale; Pseudo-Aleuin, de Die, Off. cap. 40); John of Avrauches (Rit. Celebr. Miss. in App. Sucran. Gregor, Opp. Greg. III. 255); Pseudo-

Alcuin, de Die, Off. 19.

This anthem is not prescribed in the earliest Ordo Romanus, about 730; but in the second, perhaps about A.D. 800, after the creed, which is also absent from the first, "the hishop salutes the people, saying, The Lord be with you. After that he says, Let us pray. Then the offertorium is sung, with verses." (Mus. Ital. ii. 40). When the oblations have been all received and offered, "the pontiff, bowing a little towards the altar. looks at the choir, and nods to them to be silent" (47). The verses and offerenda were repeated until the offering was over. Remigius (a. s.) says, " Sequitur deinde offerends, quae inde hoc nemen accepit, quod tune populus sus munera offerat. Sequentur versus, a vertendo dicti, quod in offerenda revertantur, dum repeti-tur offerenda." The offertory is not mentioned tur overends." The othertory is not mentioned in the Gelasian Sacramentary (Murat. Litary, Rom. Vet. i. 695); nor in the Vatican Gregorian printed by Rocca (Opp. Greg. v. 63; Antv. 1615); but it appears in the copies edited by Murateri (u. s. ii. 1), Ménard (Opp. Greg. ed. Ben. iii. 1, 74, 244), and Pamelius (Rituale SS. PP. ii. 178).

The Antiphonarium ascribed to Gregory, but later, provides offertoria for every considerable day of the Christian year. Walafrid (u.s.) tells us that down to his time no effectory was sung on Easter eve, nor do we find any provided in the antiphonary of Gregory (l'amel. u. s. ii. 111).

The Milanese Offerenda, now called effectorium (Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. 1. iv. zii. erd. 3), was constructed like the Roman (Pamel. s. s. i. 298). It is now sung while the priest is censing the altar and oblations, after having said the secret prayers of oblation (Mart. u. s.; Le Brun, Dissert. iii. art. ii.).

Germanus of Paris, 555, speaks of the Gallican offertory under the name of sonum. It began when the FERMENTUM was brought in: " Nunc autem proce lentem ad altarium cerpus Christi non jam tubis Inreprachensibilibus, sed

miritalibus vecibus palis dulei modilia Expos. Hrev. c. 110 St place, not as at Rom Ord. Rom. 1. 8, 1i. 4) ings were made; whe the feant of St. Polyer bas, . . . tempus s sirmit, acceptique to terium dominiei corpo ad catium " (Orag. Tu de not know any extat sonum.

The Goths of Spal merificium; but proba century, as Isidora m both in his book De Epistle to Loudefred however, he uses the I soria" (§ 5), which, p sponses at the offering, the later nange. " Sac in the Mozarable Miss 17. &c.). Once we ha felum quad dicitur off cannot tell the age of t

(2) Offertorium was a dish, often of precious loaves [OHLATES] were r at the celebration of the of Benedict of Anagni, A. he procured "very larg offertoria, and whatever the work of God " (Ardo, Bolland, Feb. 12). [OF1

(3) Sheets of fine lin emplayed to receive or bresd, were also called o the Ordo Romanus (about as they were received by into a fine linen cloth carried after him for th ii. 9; in Mus. Ital. 11. 11, (4) A cloth in which t

the minister, when he li altar. When the chalice was passed through then "Levat enlicem archidine oni regionarii, et ponit es oblatam pontificis, a dextr offertorio" (§ 15); again, calicem per ansas" (§ 16; sin Such a cloth under the san with the ressel in which t 'Aqua etiam . . . ab imo offertorio serien offertur "(/ Cassandri Liturgica, 22). S about 812, gave to the chu other gifts, "chalices of g their offertories" (Vita, Ben. 1V. i. 82).

(5) From the following appear that in France, in th at least, offertorium also amula in which the wine w effering of wine itself, as of nified the offering of brend; an oblation . . . one oblate torium. But if he shall wis in a bettle or can, or more o (Hinemari Cap. ad Presbyt. CHRIST, ANT .- VOL. II.

piritalibus vocibus pracelara Christi mag-palis dulci modilis psallet Ecclesia" (sio; Expos. Rices. c. the Sono). In France this took place, not as at Rome hefore the service began (Ord. Rom. 1, 8, 1i, 4), but just before the offerog at the s, whether which had se people " them was ings were made; when, "lecta passione (it was the feast of St. Polycarp) cum caeteris lectionihe former y, and its bus, . . , tempus ad sacrificium offerendum aps. more alvanit, acceptăque turre diaconus în quâ mysrificium in terium dominici corporis habebatur, ferre coepit al ostium " (Greg. Tur. de Alor, Mart. 80). We inated at elsewhere, 12, did not do not know any extant example of the Galllean offertory The Goths of Spain called their offertory t believed

sarificium; but probably not till after the 6th century, as Isidore uses the word offertorium century, as isitors meas the word offertorum both in his book De Officia (i. 16) and his Epidls to Laudefred (§ 13). In the latter, however, he uses the phrase "sacrificii responhowever, in use to pursue a second response set the offering, would be a step towards the later usage. "Sacrificium" is aiways usad in the Mozarabic Missal (Leslis, pp. 3, 8, 11, 17, &c.). Once we have, "Dicat chorns sacrifelum quod dicitur offertorium" (8); but we essnet tell the age of the rubrie.

(2) Offertorium was also the name of a large dish often of precious materials, in which the leaves [OBLATES] were received from the offerers at the celebration of the Eucharist. In the Life of Benedict of Anagai, A.D. 801, we are told that he procured "very large silver chalices, silver offertoria, and whatever he saw to be needful for bewark of God" (Ardo, 5, § 25; comp. § 33 in Bolland, Feb. 12). [OFFERTORY DISH.]

(3) Sheets of the linen or richer material employed to receive or cover this offerings of bread, were also called offertoria. According to the Ordo Romanus (about A.D. 730), the loaves, s they were received by the celebrant, were put into s fine linen cloth (sindonem), which was carried after him for the purpose (Ord. 1. 12; li. 9; in Mus. Ital. 11, 47).

(4) A cloth in which the chalice was held by the minister, when he lifted or set it on the altar. When the chalice had two naudies, it was passed through them. Ordo Romanus, i. 1 "Levat calicem archidiaconus de manu subdiaoni regionarii, et ponit eum super aitare juxta oblatam pontificis, a daxtris involutis ansis cum offettorio" (§ 15); again, "Lovat cum offertorio calcemperansas" (§ 16; similarly Ord. il. §§ 9, 10). Such a cloth under the same name was also used with the vessel in which the water was offered : "Aqua etiam . . . ab imo diaconorum . . . cum efertorio serico offertur "(Instit. Monast, Cistore,; Casandri Liturgica, 22). St. William the Duke, chesion framework, 22, See the church of Gellon, among the gifts, "chalices of gold and silver, with their offertories" (Vita, § 21; Acta S. Ord. Ben. 1V. i. 82).

(5) From the following passage it would spear that in France, in the province of Rheims at least, offertorium also signified, either the smula in which the wine was presented, or the offering of wine itself, as oblatio and oblata sigaffed the offering of bread; " Let him offer for an oblation . . . one oblate only, and an offertorium. But if he shall wish to offer more wine in a bottle or can, or more oblates, let him," &c. (linemsri Cap. ad Presbyt. 16). Probably for CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. 11.

such large offerings of wins it was that Adrian of Rome, 772, gave to the church of St. Adrian in that city "amulam effectorium mam, pensantem libras seasgints et septem "Annata, Biblioth, Vitas Pont. n. 97). The use of this phrase favours the supposition that the offertorium of Hinemar was an amula. Similarly, in the Charte Countina, an ancient forgary purporting to belong to the year 471, but evidently much later, a "hamula oblateria" is among the gifts ascribed to the benefactor of a church (Anastas, B. ed. Rom. 1728, III. Proleg. 31).

W. E. S.1

OFFERTORY PLATES. We are not without examples of large dishes of precions metal, which, often originally presented as votive offerings, have been used in the services of the church as offertory plates. A silver-gilt dish of Byzantine workmanship is mentioned by De Rossi as in the possession of Count Gregory Stroganoff, which was found in 1867 in the island of Berezovoy in Siberia. It is six inches in diameter and weighs 13 lbs. It bears no inscription, but there are some rude letters on the dish which give no intelligible sense. The dish bears a relief in repousse work, consisting of a cross planted on a small globe studded with stars, beneath which issue the four rivers of Paradise, and on either side stand two nimbed angels, holding a rod in their left hand, and elevating their right hand towards the cross in token of advantion. De Rossi regards it as the work of Byzantine goldsmiths of the 6th century (Indictin. di Archeol. Cristian. 1871, p. 153, tav. ix. 1) [PATEN]. A votive silved dish, also of Hyzantine workmanship, of the 5th or 6th century, probably the offering of a victorious general, discovered, together with some spoons, at Isola Rizza, near the river Adige, in the Veronese territory, is also described by De Rossi (Bulletin, di Arch. Crist. 1873, pp. 118 ff, 151 ff.; tav. di Arca. Crist. 1010, pp. 113 h. 101 h.; eav. x. i.). The basin or dish is 1 ft. 4 ln. in diameter, and weighs 4½ lbs. The dish bears a military scene in repousse work. A mounted warrior, helmeted and mailed, pierces a fallen enemy, vainly endeavouring to cover himself with his shield and defend himself with his dagger. Another lies dead at his feet on his shield. The spoons bere a cross dividing the words "utere felix."

A third dish, also of silver and of Byzantine manufacture, very similar in design to that last described, was found in a tomb at Perugia, early in the last century, together with earrings, fibulas, rings, and other personal ornaments (Bianchini, de Aur. et Argent. Cimel, in agro Perusino effoss. Romae, 1717), which have since disappeared and have probably been melted down. It was the subject of an elaborate treatise by Fontanini (Discus Argenteus Votivus Veterum Christianorum, Romae, 1727). The dish represents a mounted soldier burcheaded in a cuirass, transfixing a barbarian with cloke, shield, and dagger. Round it runs the inscription: "De Donis Dei et Donni Petri. Ctere felix cum gaud.o." From this it has been reasonably gathered that this basin once formed part of the altar furniture of the Vatican, and vain attempts have been made to identify the persons represented. De Rossi, misunderstanding the force of the genitive, interprets the inscription as indicating a gift of the

is censing said the Le Brun,

offered and

(4. 8.).

rently as

used by

offerenda rtorium '

br. Minnie,

cap. 40); i. in App.

; Paendo-

ne enrlient

he second,

eed, which

op salutes ou. After

rtorium is

). When

nd offered,

the altar,

em to be

nda were

Hemigins

nda, quae

pulus sus

a vertendo ım repeti-

mentioned t. Litura.

Gregorian

tr. 1615);

Muratori

len, iii, 1,

. PP. ii.

egory, but neiderable

u.s.) tells

was sung

rovided in

. u. s. ii.

ffertorium

i. ord. 3),

el. u. s. i.

4. 991 first who oria quae

the Gallimum. It ought in: ım cerpus libus, sed

Roman Pontiff in the name of St. Peter and the Church to a victorious general, and expresses his pelief that this, as well as the Verenese basin, may have been presented to a captain of the Byzantine army of Belisarius or of Narses. But there is no doubt that Dona Dei in ecclesiastical Latin signifies gifts made to God, i.e. votive offerings. Fontanini gives (p. 32) an inscription over a side door of the church of St. Peter's at Bugnacavallo, c. 857: De Donis Dei et Suncti Petri Apostoli, Johannes umilis Presbyter fecit. The inscription on the golden cover of the Evangeliarium given by Queen Theodelinda ta the church of Monza contains the same formula, and there is no doubt that the meaning is the same here. Mabillon (Iter Ital. p. 77) mentions a similar dish of bronze in the Museo Landi, which he designates, on very insufficient grounds, the shield of Belisarius, exhibiting Vitiges as a suppliant. All these dishes are of Byzantine workmanship, and belong to the same period, the 5th or 6th century. The British Museum contains an example of an offertory dish of Northern manufacture once belonging to the abbey of Chertsey, and dug up in its ruins at the beginning of this century, bearing an inscription in characters variously regarded as Runic, Russian, or "a fanciful manipulation of German black letter" (Eric Magnusson). This vessel is a flat circular dish of nearly pure copper with a very wide rim, on which the inscription, of which we give a cut, is engraved,



Its diameter is about 93 inches, and its greatest depth 11 inches. Mr. John Mitchell Kemble (Archaeolog. 1843, vol. xxx. pp. 40-46) regarded it as a copy made in the 10th or 11th century of a Scandinavian alms-dish used in the monastery almost from the time of its foundation in the 7th century. He renders the inscription in Saxon words: G.E.-TEOH VR.ECKO, i.e. "Offer, sinner." Mr. G. Stephens (Runic Monuments, vol. i. p. 482), on the other hand, considers it to be an original work of the 9th century, which must have found its way by gift or otherwise from the North of England, to which the words of the inscription belong. On the authority of Russian scholars he denies the Sclavonic character of the inscription (on which see Archaeolog. vol. xliv. pp. 73, 74), which is engraved "in mixt Runic and Decorated uncials." Mr. Stephens remarks that "more than once Old English charters mention an 'offring disc' pre-sented to some church or monastery," and adds sented to same church or monastery," and adds that during his residence in Scandinavia he had come across many modern examples copied from ancient works, with pious inscriptions cut or painted on them.

OFFICE, THE DIVINE (OFFICIUM DIVINUM). This stated service of daily prager has been called by various names; such as Opus Dei in the rule of St. Benedict, as though it were the special work to be performed by the clergy for and to God; or Cursus, from the course of the sun which determines the hours of prayer (St. of devotion.

Columbanus, Reg. cap. 47), so called also hy Gregory of Tours, "exsurgente Abbate cum Monachis al celebrandum Cursun;" and by St. Boniface, bishop of Mentz, who bids his clergy "speciales horas et Cursum ecclesiae custodiant."

We also meet with the following terms used in the same sense — Collecta in the rule of St. Pachomius; also the Greek words canon or synaxis. Also agenda in the acts of various councils, as being one of the more important duties to be performed. The term missa, also, is sometimes applied to the office for the hours of prayer. "In conclusione matutinarum vel vespertinarum missarum" (Conc. Agath).

The name breviary, by which the Divine office,

The name breviary, by which the Divine office, or rather the book containing it, was subsequently known, and which in common use took the place of all others, probably originated in the form of office, thus designated, being an abbreviation of a previously existing form [BREVIARY, p. 247].

The object of this article is to give an outline of the offices for the several hours of prayer, which together constitute the Dioine office, as distinguished from the liturgy—of the breviary, in a word, as distinguished from the missail.

There is much obscurity as to the sources and original form of these offices. Hence many conjectures, some resting upon very slight hints. To pursue this most interesting inquiry with any fulness would far exceed the limits of an article, and we must content ourselves with the bare statement of results arrived at. It is sufficient for our purpose that the germ of the offices as they now exist may be traced to primitive, if not to Apostolic times.

But though in course of time the Eastern and Western forms of worship came to differ so much from each other, that in the opinion of a learned modern writer, the Oriental rites (i.e. of the daily office) are, as to their origin, "perfectly distinct from those of the Latin churches" (Palmer, Orig. Lit. vol. i. p. 218), it seems more probable that both the Greek and Latin offices were derived from the same source, and that the wide subsequent divergence is due to the different manner in which they were developed or added to, and largely to the different bent of the Greek and the Latin minds, and the different genius of the Greek and the Latin languages. It is also probable that the germ of both Eastern and Western forms alike is to be found in the earliest Eastern forms alike is to be found in the earliest Eastern forms

This form appears to have consisted in the recitation of psalms, together with prayers and hymns, but with no lessons; and to have been designed for use during the night and in the early morning. SS. Basil and Chrysoston and others often speak of these services. The origin of these prayers has been traced with much probability to the "Eighteen prayers" used in the Jewish synagogue. [Archdeacon Freeman develops this theory with much ingenuity in his learned work The Principles of Pioine Sorvice, cp. 1. sec. iii.] It may be permitted to say a few words on the origin and growth of the Western rites, and especially of the Roman. This has undoubtedly the

chief interest for We the moul I in which the church have been can a Though there were astioual and local use church, yet these van matters of detail which or substance of the off the two important exceed the Mozarnhie, we the Roman pattern.

the Koman pattern.
The enrliest form of
to have consisted salel
tributed as to be recit
end of the appointed nu
daily office Pater noster
have constituted the a
tained no lessons, hymn
this custom may still
the first part of the
called psatterium, thou
great deal more than th
"ordinary" parts of
lessons and what is appeare relegated to the pr
which is headed Psate
holdomadam; and also
noster is still recited at t
each nocturn.

Thus the author of tamong the works of At moster with the psalms office; and Gregory of Twhen wishing to say that his office, says he has psalms: "Quod needun descriptions of the says he has psalms: "Quod needun descriptions of the says he has psalms."

decantationem debitam en Lessons were in early of mass. So we find that of sent by Gregory the Groat the missals alone containe be seen too, in the cours the accturnal office [LeGor, of the Eastern church and contain no lessons at the p

The first to introduce turnal office appear to h with the double object of t in the affice and occupa during the nocturnal water dict in his order prescrib nocturnal office during th nights are shorter; and w in the time of Charlemage this provision, Theodemar Cassino, in a letter to the reson that before the tim pope, it was not the custon any lessons, and that that to adopt them: "In Eccle Scripturas legi mes non f Pap." &c. [LECTION.] Cassian, also, when descr

office of the monks of Pales after twelve palms they and, on Sunday only, two less To this earliest form of Pater noster, the Apostles' Cr

a No one, I venture to think, can study the Greek and Latin office books without being struck with this diffeence; and few, I would add, without feeling the wonderful beauty and fitness of the Latin language for purpose of devotion.

it will be remembered that paims appointed for the nocturns in the Gregorian and Benedictine

o by Gree Monnchis Boniface, speciales is used in f St. Ps. synaxis. uncils, as ies to be ometimes

rtinarum ine office. sequently the place e form of viation of p. 247]. n outline f prayer, office, as breviary, 88al. irces and any conints. To with nay

a article, the bare sufficient offices as ve, if not tern and so much a learned

the dails distinct er, Orig. ble that derived ide submanner to, and reek and as of the

also pro-Western Eastern the revers and ave been the carly

d others of these bability Jewish lops this ed work sec. lii.] s on the ad espe-

Irrek and his differe wonderr purposes

edly the

chief interest for Western Christians, as being the mould in which the devotions of the Western church have been cast for so many centuries. Though there were countless variations of national and local use in the early and mediaeval church, yet these variations were, after all, in matters of detail which did not touch the outline or substance of the office; and all the uses, with the two important exceptions of the Ambrosian sad the Mozarabic, were closely modelled on the Roman pattern.

The earliest form of the Roman office appears to have consisted solely of the psalter, so distributed as to he recited once a week. At the end of the appointed number of psalms for the daily office Pater noster was said. This seems to have constituted the entire office, which contained no lessons, hymns, or collects. Traces of this custom may still be found in the title of the first part of the breviary, which is still called psalterium, though it now contains a great deal more than the psalter (indeed all the "ordinary" parts of the office, except the lessons and what is appointed with them, which are relegated to the proprium de tempore), and which is headed Psalterium dispositum per hebdomadam; and also in the fact that Pater noster is still recited at the end of the psalms of each nocturn.

Thus the author of the book de Virginitate, smong the works of Athanasius, couples Pater moster with the psalms as forming a complete office; and Gregory of Tours (Vit. Patr. c. 5), when wishing to say that he had not yet recited his office, says he has not gone through his psalms: "Quod necdum Domino psalmorum decantationem debitam exsolvisset."

Lessons were in carly times only read at the mass. So we find that of the early office books sent by Gregory the Great and others into Gaul, the missals alone contained any lessons. It will be seen, too, in the course of this article, that the nocturnal office [μεσονύκτιον οτ μεσονυκτικόν] of the Eastern church and the Mozarabic matins contain no lessons at the present time.

The first to introduce lessons into the nocturnal office appear to have been the monks, with the double object of thus obtaining variety in the office and occupation for themselves during the nocturnal watches. Thus St. Benedict in his order prescribed no lessons in the nocturnal office during the summer, when the aights are shorter; and when a question arose in the time of Charlemagne, why he had made this provision, Theodemarus, abbat of Monte Cassino, in a letter to the emperor, gives as the reason that before the time of St. Gregory the pope, it was not the custom at Rome to recite any lessons, and that that pontiff was the first to alopt them: "In Ecclesia Romana Sacras Scripturas legi mos non fuerit ante B. Greg. Psp." &c. [LECTION.]

Cassian, also, when describing the nocturnal office of the monks of Palestine, says only that after twelve b psalms they recited a prayer, and, on Sunday only, two lessons.

To this earliest form of office, psalms and Pater noster, the Apostles' Creed was added; and

it is supposed that pope Damasus [A.D. 366-384] sanctioned an order of distribution of p-alms, acting with the co-operation of St. Jerome, who is also reputed to have framed an order of lessons, known as Comes Hieronymi, or simply Liber Comes or Liber Comitis. [LECTIONARY.]

Whenever the lessons were finally made part of the office, it is clear that the course in which Scripture should be read was fixed definitely and by authority. For in all the variety of breviaries of the Roman type, however much the individual lessons may vary-nud there are great variations—certain books are read in all at certain seasons; so that Isaiah Is universally read in Advent, St. Paul's Epistles in the Epiphany season, Genesis and the rest of the Pentateuch from Septuagesima onwards, Jeremish in Passiontide, the Acts of the Apostles and the Catholic Epistles in Eastertide, and the historical, moral, and prophetical books from Trinity Sunday onwards. The Gospels were read at the Mass, and so do not appear in the course of daily r in 5. Indeed, so firmly has this sequence of its rooted itself into the mind of the church, that the modern French breviaries, which utterly revolutionised the order of saying the psalter, respected the course of Scripture reading, while often altering and lengthening the individual lessons.

Gregory the Grent added antiphons and responsories: and this, with the exception of minor enrichments, the date and origin of which it is often difficult to ascertain, brought the office to the degree of maturity which is sufficient for our present purpose, and, to the form in which it substantially exists and is used at the present day. Later modifications and revisions are beyond our scope.

We now proceed to give a skeleton of the offices themselves, beginning with those of the orthodox Eastern church. Details would be here unsuitable, and, unless entered into more fully than the space at command permits, would confuse what they were meant to elucidate.

The daily offices of the Greek church are contained in the HOROLOGIUM [p. 784]. They are arranged, beginning with the nocturnal

The following is the order of the offices :-After a short introductory form of prayer to ba said on rising from bed [εξαναστάς της κλίνης] follows:-

The Office of the daily Midnight Service. [ἀκολουθία τοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν μεσονυκτικοῦ.] Introduction.

If there be a Priest, he says: -"Blessed be our God, now and for ever and ever,

[εὐλογητὸς ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, νῦν καὶ ἀεὶ, καὶ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας τῶν αἰώνων. 'Λμήν.] d

If there be no Priest, say :-

"By the prayers of our holy Fathers, O Lord Jesu Christ our God, have mercy upon us. Amen." [δι' εὐχῶν τῶν ἀγίων Πατέρων ἡμῶν, Κύριε 'Ιησοῦ Χριστε ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. 'Λμήν.]

d This formula is known in the books as ο εὐλογητός; d This formula is known in the said said the priest is said ποιείν εὐλογητόν. . 5 A 2

[·] The reformed Church of England also respects this order in its Sunday lessons, which begin in Advent with issish, at Septuagesims with Genesis, and which during the summer and autumn are taken from the historical and prophetical books,

bit will be remembered that twelve is the number o paims appointed for the nocturnal of ordinary days both in the Gregorian and Benedictine psaiters.

OFFIC

A short prayer to God the Holy Ghost for protection and purification, beginning :

Πασιλεύ οὐράνιε, Παράκλητε, τὸ Πνεύμα τῆς ἀληθείας,

and known as Barthed odpdrie.

"O floty God, Holy and Mighty, Holy and Eternal, have merey upon us.

["Ayung & Mede, "Ayune, 'Iwyuphe, "Ayune 'Addraros, elinour huds, kill wil as the rologytor.]

Three bowings of the head [ustavolas . tosis] Gloria Patri [in its Eastern form, i.e. Adga Harpl, καὶ Τίφ καὶ άγίφ Πνεύματι, καὶ τῦν, καὶ đei, καὶ eis rous aidras rov aldrav. 'Auhr. Often printed in the office books 8dea kal vor]. A short pra ,cr to the Holy Trinity for pardon, and known from its opening words as Harayla rolas. The Lord's Prayer, with the Doxology. Kyrie eleison twelve times. Glory. Both now.

The incitatory in three clauses as follows :-"O come let us worship and fall down belore God our

O come let us worship and fall down before Christ our King and God. O come let us wer-hip and fall down before Christ

Himself our King and God." [Дейте проякинфощие кай троопеващие тф Вавідей

Seire nour Nourro ro llar. ju. Deo. Δεύτε κροσ. . . . αυτώ Χριστώ, κ.τ.λ.]

Three bowin is of the head.

After this introduction the office proceeds as follows :-

Ps, 50 f [51]; Ps. 118 [119] (called the άμωμος), said in three divisions [στάσεις], each ending with Glary; And now; three Allchias, and three bowings of the head. Then the [Nicene] tic, what is commonly called so, and so throughout the article) Creed, the trisgion, the Most Holy Trinity, the Lord's Pra er, and two troparia or hymns in rhythmical prose, suitable to midnight. Then a theolokion (or short hymn addressed to the Blessed Virgin, commemorative of the incarnation); Kyrie cleisen fort, times; a prayer to Christ for grace and protection, and a few short ejaculatory prayers, the details of which vary with the day. From Sept. 22 to Palm Sunday a long prayer of St. Basil is said in this place.

At this point the second watch, or no turn, may be considered to begin, and the office proceeds thus: -

Invitatory (as before). Pss. 120 [121], Levavi; 133 [134], Ec e nune; Glory, Both now, Alle-Trisation, three bowings of the head; Most Holy Trinity; treparia; a theotokion; Kyrie eleison twelve times; a proyer in commemoration of the departed; a short ejaculatory prayer to the Trinity, and one to the Theotokos.

* μεταιοιαι are divided into μετ. μικραί, i.e inclina-tions of the head alone, what the Roman ceremonial calls "modica inclinatio," and μετ. μεγάλαι, which are

made by bending the knee and prostration to the ground,

When the word occurs, as in the text, without an epithet,

f l'inoughout this article the psalms are numbered

according to the Greek and Latin versions, as they stand

numbered in the office books. The number according to

the English version, when it differs, is placed atterwards

Dismissal benediction.

mer, mapol are signified.

The priest asks forgiveness from the people, A short ectens or litany, the response to each clause of which is Kyrie eleison.

The foregoing is the form of the midalght office [peraportized] for week days, Saturday excepted, On Saturday the office is the same up to the end of Ps. 50 [51]. Then follows:—
1ss. 64 [65], 65 [46], 60 [67], said in one striss, followed by Glory; Both now; and three

Ps. 67 [68], said similarly as a second stasis. and Pss. 68 [69], 69 [70], said as a third.

Troparia and a longer prayer of the same

nature as, though different from, those in the office for other days in the week.

The second portion of the office for Saturday, from the second occurrence of the Invitatory onwards, is the same as for other week days,

On Sundays the office is the same as on other days as far as the end of Ps. 50 [51]. Then follows the triatic canon (i.e. a canon having reference to the Trinity), and some troparia of similar import called triudica [rpiadikd]. Then the trisagion and other short formularies, including Kyrie cleis n forty times; the dismissal: the whole concluding with the same ectene or litany as before.

Lends [to Spopov] :-

Blessed be, &c. Invitatory (as at the necturnal oflice).h

Pss. 19 [20], 20 [21]; Glory; Both now; trisa jion; Most Holy Trinity; the Lord's Prayer; certain traperia, and a few responsory petitions for priest and people.

Then the six psalms following, known as the Hexapsalmus, prefaced by-

"Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace: good will towards men" [said thrice].

"Thou shalt open my tips, O Lord, and my mouth shall show forth thy praise" [said twice]:-

Pss. 3, 37 [38], 62 [63], 87 [88], 102 [103], 142 [143], each with its antiphon.

Twelve Morning proyers [twowal soxal] are said by the priest while the last three of these psalms are being recited. A few stichoi (nearly corresponding to our versicles), the troparia of the day, and the appointed portion or portions of psalms for the day (each portion being called a Cathisma [κάθισμα]).
Ps. 50 [51]. The canon, with the nine odes, ler

only certain verses [\sigmatle t \lambda l \chi or \lambda l \chi or \text{the m, according to the day and the length of the troparia (or stanzas) of the canon. Then follow other troperia, or short hymns, under various names, but all of the same character.

The lands [of alvai], i.e. Pss. 148, 149, 150.
The great loxology [i.e. Gloria in excelsis].

This rite corresponds to the alternate Confiler of the priest and people in the Roman offices. The priest is said in technical phrase λαβείν συγχώρησιν.

b This introduction is slightly varied during Lent. t The distribution of Psalms will be given under PRALMODY; but for clearness, the fixed Paalms used to

the daily offices are specified in this article.

J. I.s. the Ode for the day. They are as follows: Ode

1, Song of Moses, Exod. xv.; Ode 2, Song of Moses, Deuter, xxxli.; (de 3, Song of Hannah, 1 Sam. il.; ode 4, Song of Habakkuk, Hab. iil.; tide 5, Song of Issiah, is. xxvi. 9; Ode 6, Song of Jonah, Jon. iii.; cde 7, Song of the Three Children, Dan. lif. 1st part; Ode 8, Benedicite, Dan. (ii.; Cde 9, Magnificat and Benedictus.

corresponding to the Litany, &c. ; dis

This office, of w line, varies in det other days. These simplicity, omitted

The hours [al dep Invitatory (as b [101], without anti A few stichoi, a th Timity), the Lord's with the day of th Christ the true lig light of His counter are slight variations The mesorion of to

The invitatory. P two troparia, a theoto Glory ; Both now ; n three great reverences μεγάλας γ']; and to protection and bless Both now. Dismisse The third, sixth, a its mesorion, are of the first, consisting, of the ee padms, tropa

out. These parts at The psalms are :-At the third hour, [51]. At the mesorio [30], 31 [32], 60 [Pss. 53 [54], 54 [55], of the sixth hour, Pss At the ninth hour, Pes At the mesorion of the 157 [138], 139 [140].

prayer, so that It see

In addition to thes called the typics [realter the sixth or the the season of the yes The office is no follows Pss. 102 [103]. Gl [in Lent! the psaln

aid instead of these.]
A short prayer to C The blessings [of the blessings from the St. Matt. v. 3-12 (to housen)], and are said w us, O Lord, when That said as an antiphon at th

after each blessing. The tersanctus m thr and Glory interposed b petitione; and Both w. The Nicene Creed, fo for parden. The Lord

Then, if it be a Sund is festivated, the contak then first the contakion

I This hour is said con begins at once with the in it would be prefaced by the 1 τη μεγάλη τεσσαρακοστή hefore Easter, i.e. the Wester By this is meant the " litargy, se distinguished from

[.] La a short bynin.

ne people. response te

e midnight , Saturday s the same said in one ; and three

cond stasis. hird. the same

hose in the r Saturday. Invitatory as on other hen follows

ig reference of similar s, including missal: the no or litanu

e necturnal Both note; d's Prayer; ry petitions

own as the earth peace;

d my mouth 102 [103],

εὐχαΩ sre re of these choi (nearly tropuria of · portions of ng called a

ine odes Jer em. accordhe troparia llow other ious names. 49, 150,

celsis]. Confiteor of The priest is

ng Lent.

given under

salms used in follows: Ode ng of Moses, Sam. il.; Ude ing of Issiah, ; cide 7, Song Ode B. Benedictus.

Versicles [artixus, chiefly from the Psalms, and corresponding to the Western proces].

Litany, &c. ; dismissal.

This office, of which the foregoing is an outline, varies in detail on Sundays and certain other days. These variations are, for the sake of simplicity, omitted.

The hours [al depai]. First hour : -Incitatory (as before). Pss. 5, 89 [90], 100

[101], without antiphons.

A few stichoi, a theotokion, trisagion (Most Holy Tanity), the Lord's Prayer; a theotokion varying with the day of the week. A short prayer to Christ the true light, that He would show the light of His countenance. The dismiss d. [There are slight variations on Sundays and in Lent.] The mesorion of the first honr :-

The invitatory, Pss. 45 [46], 91 [92], 92 [93]. Trisigion, Most Holy Trinity, the Lord's Prayer, two traparia, a theotokion, Kyriceleison forty times; Glory; Both now; a short hymn to the Theotokos; three great reverences, i.e. prostrations [metavolas peyakas y']; and two prayers of St. Basil for protection and blessing during the day. G.ory. Both now, Dismissat.

The third, sieth, and ninth hours, each with is mesorion, are of precisely the same form as the first, consisting, after the introduction, each of the o psalms, troparia, &c., and ending with a prayer, so that it seems unnecessary to set them out. These parts are different for each hour. The psalms are :-

The psitms are:—
At the third hour, Pas. 16 [17], 24 [25], 50
[51]. At the mesorion of the third hour, Pas. 29
[30], 31 [32], 60 [61]. At the sixth hour,
Pas. 53 [54], 54 [55], 90 [91]. At the misorion
of the sixth hour, Pas. 55 [56], 56 [57], 69 [70].
At the minth hour, Pas. 83 [84], 84 [85], 85 [86]. At the mesorion of the ninth h ur, Pss. 112 [113], 137 [138], 139 [140].

in addition to these hours, there is an office called the typics [ra runua], which is said ster the sixth or the ninth hour, according to the senson of the year. Its origin is obscure. The office is as follows :-

Pss. 102 [103]. Glory, 145 [146]. Both now. [In Lent the psalms of the ninth hour are said instead of these.

A short prayer to Christ for salvation.

The blessings [ol μακαρισμοί]. These are the blessings from the sermon on the mount [St. Matt. v. 3-12 (to great is your reward in haven)], and are said with the clause, "Remember us, O Lord, when Then comest in Thy kingdom, said as an antiphon at the beginning, and repeated after each blessing.

The tersanctus m thrice repeated, with a verse and Glory interposed between the first two repetitions; and Both now after the third.

The Nicene Creed, followed by a short prayer for pardon. The Lord's I'rayer.

Then, if it be a Sunday or a saint's day, which is festivated, the contakion" of the day. If not, then first the contakion of the transfiguration,

I This hear is said continuously with lands, and so begins at ones with the invitatory. If said separately, it would be prefaced by the usual introduction. t τη μεγάλη τεσσαρακοστή, the usual term for the fast

before Easter, i.e. the Western Lent. By this is meant the "Holy, Holy, Holy" from the

Burgy, as distinguished from the trisagion. " Is a short hymn.

and afterwards that for the day of the week. These have reference on Monday to the heurenly hust [tà àaduara]; on Tuesday, to the forerunner [i.e. the Baptist, δ πρόδρομος]; on Wednesday and Friday, to the cross; on Thursday, to the and Figure 1 are cross, on thinking, to the hely operation; on Saturday, to the dejarted [7] verposition]. Then one or two more short traparies of the usual type; the trianglem, &c.; is Trapersi of the usual type; the trianglon, &c.; a short pen or to the Holy Trinity; and the office ends with Ps. 33 [44]. The office before meat $[\hat{\alpha}\kappa \partial \lambda o \theta (\hat{\alpha} + \hat{\gamma}), \tau \rho \pi \pi'(\hat{\gamma})]$ is used in monasteries, printed in this place in the Hordonum; but it does not come within the scope of this article.

OFFICE, THE DIVINE

l'espers [To to mepubu] :-

The priest logins, " Hessed be our God," &c. [ποιεί εὐλογητόν.] The invitatory; Ps. 103 [104], called the proceeding psatm [τὸν προσιμαπόν ψαλμάν].

The appointed section or callism [κdθισμα] of the pealter. Pss. 140 [141], 141 [142], said as one psalm and called the Κύριε έκέκραξα from the

opening words.

Stichi [arixor], i.e. versicles from the Psalms, and Ps. 116 [117]. The hymn "Joyful light" [φῶν ἰλαρόν]. The prokeimenon [προκείμενον] for the day. These vary with the day of the week, but are all of the same form. That for Sunday is:-

"fishold now praise the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord.

Stichos. "Ye that stend in the house of the Lord in the courts of the house of our God."

A prayer for protection, &c., during the night. More rersicles from the Psalms, called here aposticha [ἀπόστιχα]. Those for ordinary days are l's. 122 [123], said in two stichi.

Nune dimittis, trisagion, &c., and dismissal.

[In Lent and at certain other seasons there are variations in the concluding part of the office, which it is unnecessary to specify.]

The foregoing is the order of daily vespers as given in the Horology (9th ed. Venice). When there is a vigil, an abbreviated form, omitting the section from the psalms, &c. is said; and after compline, great respers are said. These are an amplification of the ordinary form, and include sections from Scripture, and the rite known as a lite [Airh], and on great days finishes with the benediction of the louves. [See those articles.] To specify the variations would go beyond our

Compline [anddeinvov]:-

There are two forms of compline: ἀπ. μέγα and &π. μικρόν. Great compline is said in Lent; little compline at other seasons.

The order of great compline :-

This is an office of great length and interest, and may be considered as divided into three parts, each beginning with the invitatory. "Bessed be our God," &c., with the usual introduction and invitatory. In the first week in Lent the (so called) great canon is said. At other times the office begins thus :-

Pss. 4, 6, 12 [13]. Three inclinations and Kyric eleison thrice. Pss. 24 [25], 30 [31], 90

^{*} This hymn is well known in its English translation. It is called in the Greek ή ἐπιλύχνιας εὐχαριστία, οτ ὑμνος τριαδικός. It is attributed by St. Basil (de Spir. Sanct. c. 29] to Athenogenes the Martyr, circ A.D. 175. it appears to have been reduced to its present form by Sophronius, Patriarch of Jerusaiem, circ. A.D. 629.

Kurie elcison thrice. The following stichi said alternately by the choir :-

"God is with us, know ye nations, and be confounded, For God is with us.

Give ear to the ends of the earth, For God is with us."

[And so on for twenty clauses, with the same response after each, taken from Isaiah viii. and ix. and ending thus 1:-

" Wonderful, Couns lior, For God is with ns.

The mighty God, the everlasting Father, the Prince of

For God is with us. The Father of the age to come,
For God is with us. Glory," &c. P

Then certain troparia, the Nicene Creed, invocations to the Theotokes and the saints. Several other troparia, and a prayer of St.

Basil for protection and purity.

The invitatory (thrice).

Pss. 50 [51], 101 [102]; the prayer of Manasseh ; troparia, &c. ; and a short prayer to the Holy Trinity.

The invitatory (thrice). Pss. 69 [70], 142 [143].

Gloria in excelsis [called the Doxology] followed by versicles of precisely the same form as the Latin preces.

Ps. 150, with the clause, "O Lord of Hosts, have mercy upon us," said as an antiphon after each verse. More troparia, &c., among which occurs a prayer to the Saviour for protection during the night, beginning & ev mavel καιρφ. καὶ πίση ώρη, κ.τ.λ.

A prayer to the Theotokos.

Two prayers to the Saviur, one beginning kal δός ημίν δέσποτα πρός υπνον απιούσιν, κ.τ.λ.; the other, δέσποτα πολνέλεε, κ.τ.λ.: an ectene or litany of the usual form, and the office finishes with another prayer to the Saviour.

Little compline [ἀπόδειπνον μικρόν]:-"Glory be to Thee, O our God, glory be to Thee."

A short prayer to the Paraclete. The usual introduction and the invitatory.

Pss. 50 [51], 69 [70], 142 [143]. Gloria in excelsis, with the versicles following

as at great compline. The Nicene Creed, the trisagion, &c., the

troparia of the day, Kyr. el. (forty times).

The prayer to the Saviour, δ ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ, as at great compline; a few short versicles.

Prayer to the Theotokos. Prayer to the Saviour, και δος ήμιν δέσποτα, both as at great compline; a few ejaculatory ascriptions of praise,

The Western offices will not detain us long. Even those parts which are not intimately known to all are of a familiar type. They are also shorter than the Eastern, and arranged with much greater terseness and method. The Roman office is by far the most important and most widely used. The older English, French, German,

and Scandinavian uses are of precisely the same form, and only differ in details, such as the calendars, commensurations of saints, order of lessons, responsories, &c .- variations which it would be at once hopeless and useless to attempt to point out, and the magnitude and importance of which have been much exaggerated. There are indeed few more striking evidences of the uniformity and organization of the Roman Church than the wide dissemination and reception of its offices into distant regions and different races, and the unanimity with which what was in essentials the same rite was observed. The only two notable exceptions are the Ambrosian and the Mozarabic offices, both of which are very different from the Roman, and of great beauty; but which were used within narrow limits, and so are of much smaller practical importance. They will be described.

The Roman hours are seven or eight in nun-

ber, according as matins and lauds are counted as one or two, i.e., Matins, lands, prime (or the hour), the third, sixth, and ninth hours, vespera, compline. Taking them in order we have:

1. Matins (matntinum):—

These consist on Sundays and double feasts of three nocturns. On simple tensts and week days of one. Easter day and Pentecost with their octaves have only one nocturn with three psalms. The office for Sunday and feasts of nine lessons is as follows:

N.B. Before matins and all hours except compline is said secretly, Pater noster, Are Maria; and at the beginning of matins and prime, and at the end of compline, the Apostles' Crad.

Then with a loud voice-

"Domine labia mea aperies, Et os meum annunciabitur laudem tuam. Deus in adjutorium, &c. Domine ad adjuvandum, &c.

" Gloria; sicut; alieluia;

except when allelnia is not said, i.e. from Septuagesima to Easter, when " Laus tibs Domine rex ueternae glorite" is said instead.

Invitatory, and the invitatory psalm, 94 [95]. Humn (varying with the day and season).

In nocturn i. I'salms as appointed [12 on Sundays, 3 on feasts]. A verse und response. Pater noster, short form of absolution (absolutio), three lessons from Scripture in course, each preceded by its benediction, and followed by its responsory.

In nocturn ii. Three psalms, each with its antiphon. Verse and response. Pater noster, absolution. Three lessons from the patristic writings, each with its benediction and responsors,

In nocturn iii. The same as in nocturn ii., the lessons being a commentary on the gospel of the day from some homily. Instead of the last responsory, Te Leum is said, except in Advent, and from Septuagesima to Easter, when it is only said on festivals. When Te Deum is not said, there is a responsory instead.

[On week days, and when the office is of three lessons, there is one nocturn only, containing twelve psalms under six antiphons.]

2. Lands :-

Deus in adjutorium, &c. Gloria, &c. Alleluia or Laus tibi Domine, &c., according to the season, as at matins.

Fire paulms [i.e. what is reckoned as such, said under five antiphons and five Giorias). Un

Sun lay [except from Pss. 92 [93], 99 [100

(said as one), Benedicit On week days the psa

raries with the day of sad 66 [67], (4) a car day of the week, (5) 1 Capitulum, i.e. a ver Hymn (varying with response. Benedictus. memorations (it any are

3. Prime : Pater noster. Ave A adjutorium, &c. Hymn, Four psalms (on Sund 118 [119] (first four s said as two). On week psaim, 118 [119] (the The Athan isian Creed (the Sunday, and on T

Rep. "Christe fili Dei v V. Qui sedra ad dexteram V. Gioria, &c. lt. Christe fi adjuva nos. R. Et libera nos

Then follow these pro-Kyrie eleison (ter), Pater Preces of the ordinary poa-e. Alternate confite priest and choir. A few n Theo, whether the office

Oratio, " Domine Deus On V. Benedicamus Domin

On week days the At mid: in other respects the la Advent, Lent, and or additional preces are said from which point the offic

4. Terce :-Pater, Ave. Deus in adju sancte nobis Spiritus."

Six sections of eight v said in three, under one

Responsio brevis. Collect 1 5, 6. Sext and none are form, and require no sepa the hymn is "Rector poten none "Rerum tenax Deus v

When preces are said at preces is aid at terce, sert, before the collect for the d 7. Tespers :--

l'ater, Are, Dens in adjut appointed, each with its a Hymn (varying with the da and response. That for o week days is

V. Dirigatur Domine orațio n in conspectu tuo.

Magnificat (with its proper for the day. Commemoration

P It is impossible within reasonable limits to give more than the skeletor of this long and intricate office, even could more be attempted without sacrifice of cicarness. The treparia, &c., are all of the ordinary form.

Se PRALMODY for details. ' That for ordinary Sundays is ke. That for ordinary week da night is far spent," &c.

I.e. when a double feast, wh as ordinary Sunday, does not fall The original of our third Col

he same

as the order of

hich it

attempt

import-

gerated.

ences of

Resean

eception

lifferent

hat was

I. The

brosinn

ich are

f great

narrow

ractical

n nun:inted as or the

rs, ves-

e have:

easts of k days

1 their

psalma.

lessons

t com.

Maria ;

ie, and

1.

uam.

Septu-

ne rex

[95].

12 on

ponse.

lutio),

h pre-

by its

uster,

writ-

, the

e last

vent.

it is

s not

three

ining

leluia

ason,

, said

Un

y.

Sunlay [except from Septuagesima to Easter]

Pss. 92 [93], 99 [100], 62 [63], and 66 [67] (said as one), Benedicite, 148, 149, 150 (said as

On week days the psalms are q (1) 50 [51], (2) varies with the day of the week, (3) 62 [63] and 66 [67], (4) a canticle varying with the day of the week, (5) 148, 149, 150.

Capitulum, i.e. a verse from the Scriptures. Hymn (varying with the day). A verse and response. Benedictus. Collect for the day. Commemorations (if any are said).

3. Prime : Pater noster. Ave Maria. Credo. Dous in adjutorium, &c. Hymn, "Jam Incis orto sidere." Four psalms (on Sunday), 53 [54], 117 [118], 118 [119] (first four sections of eight verses sald as two). On week days, 54 [54], a varying

psalm, 118 [119] (the same as on Sunday).
The Athanasian Creed (when the service is on tha Sunday, and on Trinity Sunday). Capi-

Rep. "Christe fili Dei vivi. Miserere nehis (bis). V. Qui sedes ad dexteram Patris. R. Miserere nobis. V. Gloria, &c. R. Christe fill, &c. V. Exsurge Christe, aduva nos. R. Et libera nos propter nomen tuum."

Then follow these preces, which are not said when the office is double, or within octaves. Kyrie eleison (ter), Pater noster, Credo.

Preces of the ordinary form of verse and repone. Alternate confiteor and misereatur by priest and choir. A few more alternate versicles. Then, whether the office be double or not, the Oratio, "Domine Deus Omnipotens," &c.

V. Benedicamus Domino. R. Deo gratias. On week days the Athanasian Creed is not

mid: in other respects the office is said as above. ln Advent, Lent, and on certain other days, additional preces are said before the confittor, from which point the office proceeds as usual.

Pater, Ave. Deus in adjutorium. Hymn, "Nunc sancte nobis Spiritus."

Six sections of eight verses of Ps. 118 [119], said in three, under one antiphon. Capitulum. Responsio brevis. Collect for the day.

5, 6. Sext and none are of precisely the same form, and require no separate remark. At sort the hymn is "Rector potens, verax Dens," and at none "Rerum tenax Deus viger."

When preces are said at lauds, a short form of reces is aid at terce, sert, and none immediately before the collect for the day.

7. Vespers :l'ater, Ave, Deus in adjutorium. Fire psalms as appointed, each with its antiphen. Capitulum. Hyan (varying with the day and season). Verse and response. That for ordinary Sunday and week days is

V. Dirigatur Domine oratio mea. R. Sicut incensum

Magnificat (with its proper antiphon). for the day. Commemorations, when said.

4 Se PEALWODY for details.

" That for ordinary Sundays is Rev. vii. 12, " Blessing," &c. That for ordinary week days, Rom. xiii. 12, "The night is fir spent," &c.

* i.e. when a double feast, which takes precedence of an ordinary Sunday, does not fall on the day.

When preces are said at lauds, they are also said at vespers after magnificat. 8. Compline :-

Lector. Jube Domne benedicere. I ened. Noctem quietam, &c. Lectio brevis. 1 Pet. v. 8.

V. Adjutorium nostrum in nemine Domini.

R. Qui fecit coeium et terram.

Pater, Confiteor, &c., alternately, as at prime.

V. Converte nos Deus salutaris noster. R. Et averte iram tuam a nebis. Deus in adjutorium, &c.

Pss. 4, 30 [31], (1-6), 90 [91], 133 [134], said under one antiphon.

Hymn, " Te lucis ante terminum." Capitulum (Jerem. xiv. 9). Responsio brevis. Nunc dimittis (with its antiphon). Kyrie eleison (ter), Pater, Credo, and short preces. The collect "Visita quaesumus," &c. Benediction.

No notice has here been made of the short capitu'ar office at the end of prime, or of the antiphons to the B.V.M., of which one is said

deily after lauds and compline.

The Roman office here given in outline is the model on which the secular breviaries throughout the Roman obedience were formed. These were universally of the same form, though differing iu many details, and local commemorations and usages. The Gregorian distribution of the psalter is always adopted."

In the old English uses the hymns and antiphons at compline varied with the season; and every day after compline and lauds, except in double feasts and during certain octaves and in Christmas and Eastertides, a short form consisting of Ps. 122 [123], a few versicles, and a collect was said "pro pace ecclesiae." When this was said at lauds, a similar form for protection during the day was said after prime.

The monastic office, of which the Benedictine is the type, differs from the seculer in many respects, the chief of which are the following:

(1) The Benedictine distribution of the psalter

is used and not the Gregorian.
(2) On Sundays, and days with three necturns. There are four lessons in each necturn, there are six Psalms in both the first and second necturns, and three canticles in the third, each with responsory. Those of the first nocturn are from Scripture; those of the second from the writings of the fathers, or from the lives of the saints; these of the third from patristic exposition of the gospel. Te Deum is said after (not instead of) the ninth responsory, and then follow the gospel and collect of the day.

(3) On week days, and days of three lessons, twelve psalms are said in two necturns; six in each. In the first nocturn three lessons, mostly from Scripture, are read. In the second necturn there are no lessons. In the weekday office of the Benedictine rites, from Easter to Nov. 1, no lessons are read, but only a Lectio brevis, varying with the day of the week.

(4) There are no preces in Lent, &c., at lauds and vespers.

(5) Ps. 30 [31], ver. 1-6, and Nunc dimittis are

a No account is taken of modern French and other breviaries, which do not come within the prescribed The original of our third Collect at Morning Prayer, | limits of time. These do not differ in form,

not said at compline, except on the three last

days of the Holy week.

The Ambrosian office, which is still used in the diocese of Milan, except in the Swiss portion, which adheres to the Roman rite, requires more detailed notice. Its origin and, still more, the steps by which it arrived at its final shape, are involved in much obscurity. It is undoubtedly of high antiquity, and originally framed by St. Ambrose. St. Simplician, who succeeded him as archbishop of Milan (A.D. 397), is said to have made many additions. It is probable that during the following century the office assumed its complete form as to its main features, and was afterwards gradually perfected in details. When St. Charles Borromeo became archbishop, he set to work to restore the ancient rites of the Milnnese church, into which he complains that much had been introduced without nuthority from time to time by individual priests; and by comparison of the office, as he found it, with ancient documents and the "Ambrosian Institutes," and with the help of learned men, to bring it back as far as possible to the original form described by the most distinguished writers on the divine offices, and especially by his predecessor Theodorus,"

The Ambrosian office then, in its present form, which we are obliged to quote, owing to the uncertainty of earlier forms, is in outline as

Matins (Ad Matutinum) :-

Pater noster. Ave Muria [secreto]. Deus in adjutorium, &c. Domine ad adjutandum, &c. Gloris, Sicut, Hymn, "Aeterne rerum conditor" [said daily] Responsory [varying with the day].

The Song of the Three Children ["Benedictus es," &c. vv. 29-34] with its antiphon. Benedictus

es Deus. R. Amen.

[The foregoing is common to all matins.] Then: On Sundays three canticles said in three nocturns, one in each, each with antiphon. In Noct. i. Song of Isuiah [from chap. xxvi.] De nocte vigilat.

In Noct. ii. Song of Hannah [from 1 Sam. ii.], In Noct. iii. in Winter (i.e. from the first Sunday in October till Palm Sunday) the Song of

Hubakkuk [Hab. iii.].
In Noct. iii. in Summer (i.e. from Easter till the last Sunday in September) the Song of Jon th [Jon. ii.].

[On Sundays no psalms are said at nocturns.]
On week days, the appointed section of the psalms, called a decuria, said in three nocturns [v. art. PSALMODY]

Then follow three lessons.

On Sundays from a homily on the Gospel. On week days from the Holy Scriptures read

Each lesson is prefuced by a benediction; and the first two mre followed by a response, and the third by Te Deum when said. When not said, there is no third response.

* When Cardinal Gaisruch in the present century attempted to impose the Ambrosian Liturgy on this portion of the diocese, the public voice answered, "Either Romans or Lutherans."

The benedictions are more varied than in the Roman rite. The responses, on the contrary, ars for the most part not so full or rich. Lands:

The following is the order for Sundays and the more important festivals of saints :-

Deus in adjutorium, &c. Benedictus, with its proper antiphon.

[On Sundays in Advent, Christmas Day and its octave, and on the Epiphany, Attende coelum [Deut. xxxii.] is said instead of Benedictus.]

Kyric eleison (ter).
An antiphon called antiphona ad crucem, proper to the day, and said five, or on some days seven times.

The Song of Moses [" Cantemus Domino," from Exod. xv.] with its proper antiphon, and prefaced by an unvarying oratio secreta.

Benedicite with antiphon and oratio secreta, A collect (oratio 1ma) [varying with the

Pss. 148, 149, 150, 116 [117] said under one antiphon. A capitulum and antiphon [both varying with the office]. A direct psulm [varying with the day of the week]. Hymn [varying with the office]. Kyrie eleison (duodecies). Psallendar i. and completorium i. Oratio ii. responsorium in baptisterio, a Psalm of four verses [varying with the day]. Oratio iii, Psallenda ii. and completorium ii. Oratio iv. Commemorations, if any], and the office ends

V. Benedicat, et exaudist non Deus. R. Amen,

. Procedamus in pace. R. In nomine Christi,

V. Benedicamus Domino. R. Deo gratias. Puter V. Sancta Trinitas nos semper salvet et benedicat.

R. Amen. V. Fidelium animae per tiet misericordiam requiescant in pace. R. Amen.

On week days the office varies thus :---Instead of Cantemus Domino and Benedicite,

Ps. 50 [51] is said on all days but Saturdsy. Ps. 117 [118] is said on Saturday.

There are no psallenda. The resp. in bapt. and the four rerses of a psalm are always said, and there are three collects instead of four.

There are variations in the arrangement of the details of the office at special acasons and on festivals.

Prime

Pater noster, &c., as at the beginning of all the hours, H_{ijmn} , "Jam lucis outo sidere." Ps. 53 [54], 118 [119] (four first sections of eight verses). Epistolella, a tew versicles and responses. Athanasian creed (called simply symbolum).

Then on Sundays and the higher class of festivals three collects, of which the first is the same as the corresponding Roman collect, and the office ends .-

V. Benedicamus Domino. R. Deo gratias.

Then the martyrology is read in choir. On other days, after the symbolum, preces are mid. These are of t Roman preces at pri petitions are different,

Terce, sext, and no similar to the Roman On ordinary week day each hour, the form co are, at prime Ps. 50 none 85 [86].

Vespers are said thus antiphon called lucers office]. Antiphona in [proper]. Five psalm Magnificat [Psallenda i. n Oratio. Oratio iii. Four-perse said). Two completoria. and two more completors of office.

The first two oratione the other three are fixed On week days, after 1 tiques as follows :-

Oratio ii. Resp. in verse psalm with anti-Or to iv. and conclusion The four collects on the day of the week.

On festivals two psal counted as two) are sa the office, the arrange parts of which differs is ferial arrangement. T variations at special se Eastertide, into which

Compline closely resem the materials are somew. The office runs thus :--

Pater, Ave. Converte torism, &c. Hymn ("Te Pss. 4, 30 [31] (1-6), 96 [134], 116 [117], said wi the last three under or Nunc dimittis. Antiphon On ordinary week day

form containing Psalm I "Iliumina quaesumus Do sumus Domine." Conclus When preces are not orationes follow immedia

Nunc dimittis. In Lent an additional h

The Mozarabic or Span from all others. It is of Spanish tradition would Peter, to disciples of who assigns the introduction Spain, and maintains th originally Roman and Coversion of Reccarsdus, kin Catholic faith, and the pu Arian heresy in the third 589. Subsequently St. Seville, and his brother

w Archbishop of Milan, circ. A.P. 480. He wrote a commentary on the noctornal and matutinal office of the Milanese thurch. See preface to the Ambrosian Breviary as edited by Cardinat Gaisruch, a.n. 1841.

[&]quot; So called because said straight through, and not antiphonally.

These, and other similar names, are all antiphous of much the same character.

^{*} This ending is common to all the hours. A This corresponds exactly with the Roman capi-

b Our third collect at Eventn in the Sarum and other Eng collect at compline is " Visita C · Vide Preface to Mozarabic

an in the said. These are of the same character as the trary, are Roman preces at prine, but longer, and the petitions are different, and they end with Ps. 50

[51].
Terce, sext, and none are in form exactly those hours. On ordinary week days short preces are said at each hour, the form containing a psalm. These are, at prime Ps. 50 [51], at sext 56 [57], at some 85 [86].

days and

with Ite

Day and

de coelum tus.]

crucem,

onie days

no," from

prefaced

secreta,

vith the

nder ene

n [both

m [vary-

[varying

iodecies).

Iratio ii.

of four

ratio iv.

fice ends

8. Puter

benedicat.

a requies.

enedicite. aturday.

in bapt.

ys said,

meat of

sud on

g of all

e." Pss.

of eight

spoases,

class of

t is the

ect, and

eces ara

and not

attphone

an capi-

u).

ur.

Vespers are said thus :- Pater noster, &c. An astiphon called lucernarium [proper for the office]. Antiphona in choro [proper]. Hymn [proper]. Five psalms with their antiphons.

Oratio. Magnificat [with proper antiphon].

Psallenda i, and resp. in bapt. (if said). Oratio iii. Four-verse psalm, with antiphon (if said). Two completoria. Oratio iv. Psallenda ii. and two more completoria. Oratio v. Conclusion

of office.

The first two orationes are proper to the office;

the other three are fixed. On week days, after Magnificat the office con-

tinnes as follows :-

Oratio ii. Resp. in bapt. Oratio iii. Four-terse psalm with antiphon. A completorium. Or to iv. and conclusion.

The four collects on week days vary with

the day of the week.

On festivals two psalms (or rather what are counted as two) are said at different points of the office, the arrangement of the component parts of which differs in some respects from the ferial arrangement. There are also certain variations at special seasons, as in Lent and Eastertide, into which it is not necessary to

Compline closely resembles the Roman, though the materials are somewhat differently arranged.

The office runs thus :-

Pater, Ave. Converte nos, &c. Deus in adju-Pater, Acc. Concerte nos, &c. Peus in capute torium, &c. Hymn ("Telucis ante terminum"). Pss. 4, 30 [31] (1-6), 90 [91], 132 [133], 133 [134], 116 [117], said without an antiphon, and the last three under one Gloria. Epistolella. Nunc dimittis. Antiphon and response.

On erdinary week days preces of the usual form containing Psalm 12 [13]. Two collects, "Illumina quaesumus Domine" and "Visita quaesumus Domine." Conclusion.

When preces are not said, the collects or erationes follow immediately the response after Nunc dimittis.

ln Lent an additional hymn is said after the

psalms.

The Mozarabic or Spanish office differs widely from all others. It is of high antiquity. The Spanish tradition would trace its origin to St. Peter, te disciples of whom and of St. Paul it assigns the introduction of Christianity into Spain, and maintains that it should be called originally Roman and Gothic, after the conversion of Recearedus, king of the Goths, to the Catholic faith, and the public abjuration of the Arian heresy in the third council of Toledo, A.D. 589. Subsequently St. Isidore, archbishop of Seville, and his brother Leander, who was a

friend of Gregory the Great, revised and expurgated the office, which had contracted many flaws, and it is hence often known as the Isidorian rite. At a later period Cardinal Ximenes, "quasi apis argumentosa," again revised the office and reduced it to its final form.

The opinion now generally accepted is that the Mozarabic rits is a variety of the so-called fallican or Ephesine family, which professedly traces back to St. John. The groundwork of the office was probably introduced with Christianity into Spain. To enforce uniformity of use the Council of Gerona [A.D. 517] directed that the order of celebrating mass and the Divine office, which was used in the Metropolitan church of Tarragona, should be alone adopted throughout the province. Gregory Vil. [A.D. 1073-1085] directed the use of the Spanish office to be abolished, and the Roman latroduced in its place. After some resistance this was effected. Afterwards so strong a feeling was manifested at Toledo in favour of the national rite, that its use was sanctioned in seven of the old churches of Toledo, the Roman being adopted into the others. Cardinal Ximenes afterwards built and endowed the so-called Mozarabic chapel in Toledo cathedral for the maintenance of the rite.4

The hours are the same as the Roman, with the addition of Aurora, which is said when the office is of the week day [in feris].

All the hours begin as follows :-Kyrie eleison, Christe eleison, Kyrie eleison. Paler noster. Ave (secreto).

In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi lumen cum pace. R. Deo gratias. Dominus vobis um, V. Et cum, &c.

Matins [[matutinum] proceed thus :-

(m Sundays, hymn, "Aeterne rerum conditor." followed by a prayer (oratio), having reference to the contents of the hymn.

Pss. 3, 50 [51], 56 [56], each with its antiphon. Orațio.

Three antiphons, each followed by an oratio [tres antiphonae cum suis orationibus]. Responsory with its oratio.

 The Mozarabic hours are said to have been originally twelve in number, the four rejected ones being at the beginning of night, "in principle noctis; before bedtime, "ante lectum;" at midnight, "media noctis;" and on rising from bed, " in surrectione lecti."

f The office for the day begins, as in other rites, with vespers of the preceding evening; but in a short conspectus, such as alone is possible, it seems more convenient to begin with matins.

s l'he Mozarablo antiphons are broken into verse and response, after the manner of a Roman responsory. [See art. ANTIPHON.]

⁴ The legend la familiar how the two books, the Roman and Mozarabic, contended by the ordeal of battle, a Freuchman being champion for the Roman Book (the Roman office thad at that time been catabilished in France), a native of Toledo for the Mozarabic. The Frenchman le said to have conquered. The result however was not taken as conclusive, and the books were submitted to the further ordeal of fire; whereupon the Roman leaped out of the fire, while the Mozarabic remained untujured by the flames: "Romanue ex Igne procedit; Gothicus sub flammis Illaesus." The interence drawn was that the Roman book should be generally used throughout the kingdom, while the Mozarabic should be continued in use at head-quarters, i.e. In Tol do.

b Our third collect at Eventng Prayer, said at comp'fue in the Sarum and other English offices. The Roman collect at compline is "Visita quaesumus Dontine."

[·] Fide Preface to Mozarabic Breviary by Lorenzana.

On week days there is no hymn and only one psalm, which is one of the three Suniay psalms, with its oratio. The remainder of the office is of the same form as that for Sunday.

Lands begin at once with a varying canticle [on Sunday "Attende coelum," Dent. xxxii.]. Benedictus [so called, i.e. a compressed form of the Song of the Three Children | with its anti-

Sono, Lauda.h Pss. 148, 149, 150 [called the

Landes].

A lection called prophetia, though not necessarily from the Prophets. Hymn (varying). Capitula (here signifying a prayer). Paternoster, followed by the embolismus. Laul. Renediction 1

A short form of commentoration, consisting of a verse and response, here called lauda, and a short prayer for protection and guidance through the day.

Aurora: This service is said when the office is of the week day (in feriis per totum annum). Pss. 69 [70], and the following sections of Ps. 118 [119]: Beati immaculati, In quo corriget, Retribue servo tuo, said under one antiphon, A lauda, Pater noster (with the embolismus), a short form of intercessory prayers (preces).

Prime :-

Pss. 66 [67], 144 [145] (said in two divisions), 112 [113], 118 [119] (Adhaesit pavimento, Legem pone, Et reniat), said under one antiphon.

Responsory (varying); a short lesson (Zachar, viii.) called prophetia; second (Rom. xiii.); a Hymn ("Jam lucis orto sidere"), except in

Eastertide, when the hymn is "Aurora lucis

V. Bonum est confiteri Domino. R. Et psallere nomint tuo aftissime.

Then follows, on Sundays and festivals, Te Deum, Gloria in excelsis, and the Nicene Creed [cailed in the rubries symbolum apostolorum].

On week days (in diebus terialibus), Benedictus es (as at lands), and Ps. 50 [51].

Supplicatio [in form a short bidding prayer] beginning "Oremus mundi," &c. Capitula [a prayer]. Pater noster, &c. Benedictio. These all vary with the office.

Terre :-

Four psalms, i.e. Pss. 94 [95], 118 [119] (Memor esto, Portio mea, Bonitatem), under one antiphon. Responsory. Two stort lections (similar to those at prime). Lauda, hymn, supplicatio, capitula, Pater noster, &c. Benedictio. All the parts of the office except the psalms vary with the season.

Sext and None are of exactly the same form and require no remarks.

h There are varieties of antiphons, as has been explained in the article Antiprion. It is impossible to translate these technical terms.

The psalms are: at Sext, Pss. 53 [54], 118 [119] (Feci judicium, Mirabilia, Justus es Domine). At None, Pss. 145 [146], 121 [122], 122 [123], 123 [124]. In Lent, and on certain other peni. tential days, the form of the office for these three hours is different, but offers no special peculiarity to call for explanation in this short survey. · Vesners :-

After the introduction, a laudat; antiphon; nnother landa. Hymn, supplicatio, capitula, Pater noster, &c. Benedictio, with its or tio, Sonus (or sono) [omitted "in feriis"], fellowed by another laude with its oratio, and a short form of commemoration of the same form as that

at lands

Compline:-Pss. 4, vv. 7, 8, 9; 133 [134]. A few versicles for protection and forgiveness, Hymn, "Sol angelorum respice." Ps. 90 [91], with its antiphon. More versi les from the psalms. Hymn, "Cultor Dei memento." Suppli-catio, capitula, Pater noster, &c.; benedictio. At the end of the service a short form of commendatien corresponding to the commemeratio at lauds and vespers.

On Saturdays and high festivals, "in diebus sabbatorum vel praecipunrum festivitatum," after the psalms a responsory is said, followed by two short lessons, then a hymn, Ps. 50 [51] with a versus, said as an antiphon. Kyrie eleison. Pater noster, &c. Then on week days (in feriis) miserationes, which are short intercessery petitions in the form of litanies, with a constant response, so called because the opening werds are "Miserere," or "Deus miserere," or "Domine miserere," and varying with the day of the week. Then a capitulum, Pater noster, and benedictio, and form of commendation as usual.

In the foregoing summary no notice has been taken of national or local variations of the main types of office, such as the old English uses (except in one point), or the ancient peculiarities of ritual in the churches of Lyons or Besaucon, or any of the monastic variations from the normal Benedictine type. These, however interesting to liturgical students, are confined to points of detail. Neither does it come within the scope of this article to discuss or compare the contents of the several othices sketched in it. We may, however, draw attention to a few points which are obvious even from the skeletons given.

The Eastern offices, we thus see, are much longer and less methodically arranged than the Western. They contain also much less et Scripture; while the odes and canons which form so large a portion of the office, though often very beautiful and devotional, are much teo prelix, and at times too rhapsodical to suit Western

taste. The same may be said of the prayers.

The Western offices, on the other hand, are more clearly and compactly arranged. The hymns and collects are models of compressed thought and language. The antiphons and responses are for the most part taken from Scripture. Among the Western rites, the Reman is undoubtedly the most terse and pointed. The Ambresian has many beauties, and is more varied

is its collects and its psi orlinary hymns, lioth of the same type as the The Mozarabie Office

of canticles, hymne, and in the form of short lita The responsories and oth office, though very rich so constantly an almost want of repose. The pro-type, usually longer and of other Western Oilices.

OFFICIALIS LIBE book or volumes contain The term is used with c application. Menard, in gerlan Sacramentary (p. quoting Agobard, explain "Antiphonarius;" but a himself (Liberate Correction will show that he implies a of the libra officiales, vi "Lectionary," and the "A was archbishop of Lyons, agrees with the use of the Eccles. Off. lib. Iv. cap. 29). It may refer to the anily mentary. In can. 26, C. To must be, as Ducange a, v. Sacramentorum, a book wh minor offices, since the can priests were to be provide sppointment, no per ijnorani suramentis offendant; so, t p. 265). On the other h Amalarius (do Eccles, Offentitled In some MSS. Libe

OFFICIUM AD MISS the introit in the Mozaral probably once current the Galican family of liturgles, still; for, though Mabillor p. 36) gives "Antiphona" a term in the Gallican liturg similar term, officium missae is found for the introit in the of the monastery of S. Germa (Bonillart, Histoire de l'Abbet Germain des Prez, Recueil des vae partie, pp. 158-160, & uses of Sarum and York, and Sala (notes to Bones, Rev. Litt in the missals of the Carthus Dominican orders.

OIL, HOLY. The later same especially to oil that because it has proceeded from or juxtaposition with some si Sacri Minist. Philothel, in E. note 71, p. 34); though the the oil of catechumens (Goar eil of the sick, To ayou Thaior 428). Under this head we h Oil of the Cross, that of the Oil of the Saints, and that tak safeguard from the church laur

THE DIL OF THE CROSS .- 1 deubtfully ascribed to Autonia

¹ Of this there are two torms-a longer one used on Sundays, and a shorter on other days. I ater noster is said with the response "Amea" to each clause, except to Panem nostrum, to which the response is "Quia Heus es.

⁾ Mozarable benedictions are in three clauses, each snswered by "Amen." They vary with the day, and some are very beautiful.

h This is said in the Mozarabic rite in the plursl; " Credimus in unum Deum," &c.

I This is taken from the Palms, and is sometimes called psalmus or vespertinum: "Psalmus sive vespertinum, qued idem est."—Regula S. Isidori.

m This means after the second set of versicles from the Pealms, and immediately before the second hymu,

14], 118 Domine).

2 [123].

er peni-se three

uliarity

tiphon ;

apitula.

or tio

a short

as that

34]. A

iveness.

0 [91],

m the

Suppli-

io. At

mmeu-

utio at

diebus

,"after ved by

[] with

leison.

feriis)

ry pe-

pastant

word

Domine

week.

erlictio

s been

e main

h uses

iarities

an en

n the

inter-

poiats

cone of

ents of

may,

which

much

an the

Scrip-

rm so

verv

prolix, estern

d, are

ressed

ad re-

Scrip-

ıan is The

raried

etimes

esper-

m the

is its collects and its psalmody, but less so in its | who lived in the 6th century, the writer, after of the same type as the Roman.

The Mozarabic Office has the greatest variety of canticles, hymns, and preces. Some of these, the form of short litanies, are very beautiful. The responsories and other variable parts of the office, though very rich and suggestive, change so constantly as almost to produce a sense of want of repose. The prayers are of the Eastern type, usually longer and more diffuse than those of other Western Offices. [H. J. H.]

OFFICIALIS LIBER (officiales libri), a book er volumes containing the officia divina. The term is used with considerable latitude of application. Menard, in his notes on the Gregerlan Sacramentary (p. 147, ed. Paris, 1642), quoting Agobard, explains it as equivalent to "Autiphonarius;" but a reference to Agobard himself (Liber de Carrectione Antiphonarii, cap. 19) will shew that he implies a threefold enumeration of the libri officiales, viz. the "Missal," the "Lectionary," and the "Antiphonary," Agobard was archibahop of Lyons, A.D. 814-840. This agrees with the use of the term by Amalarius (de Excles, Off. lib. Iv. cap. 29). Iu can. 22, C. Rotomag. it may reter to the antiphonary or the sacramentary. In can. 26, C. Tolet. iv., libellus officialis must be, as Ducange s. v. Interprets it, Manuale Swramentorum, a book which would include the miner offices, since the canon orders that parish priests were to be provided with one on their appointment, ne per ignorantium etiam ipsis divinis sacramentis offendant; so, too, Binterim (vol. iv. Amalarius (de Erctes, Officias) is said to be suitled in some MSS, Liber Officials.

[C. E. II.]

OFFICIUM AD MISSAM. The name of the introit in the Mozarable liturgy. It was probably once current throughout the whole Gallican family of liturgles, if not more widely till; for, though Mabillon (do Lit. Gallicant, p. 36) gives "Autlphona" as the corresponding term is the Gallican liturgy, yet this is only a general name, like our "Authem," and the nimilar term, officium missae, or simply officium, is found for the introit in the ancient office-books of the monastery of S. Germanus a Pratis at Paris (Bouillart, Histoire de l'Abbaye Royaie de Scint-Germain des Prez, Recuvil des Pièces Justificatives, vas partie, pp. 158-160, &c.), in the English uses of Sarum and York, and nise, according to Sala (notes to Bonn, Rer. Liturg. tom. i. p. 212), in the missals of the Carthusian, Carmelite, and Dominican orders. [C. E. H.]

OIL, HOLY. The later Greeks give this nama especially to oil that is considered holy, because it has proceeded from or been in contact or juxtaposition with some sucred object (Ordo Suri Minist. Philothel, lu Euch. Goar, 10; see note 71, p. 34); though they still apply it to the eil of catechninens (Goar 361, 362) and the eil of the sick, τὸ ἄγιον ἔλαιον εἰς νοσοῦντας (ib. 428). Under this head we have to notice the Oil of the Cross, that of the Holy Places, the Oil of the Saints, and that taken as a remedy or safeguard from the church lamps.

THE OIL OF THE CROSS .- In the Rinerarium, doubtielly ascribed to Autoninus of Placentia, ii. in Prolegom.).

describing the cross exhibited as that on which Christ died, in a cubiculum attached to the basilies of Constantine, on Golgotha, adds: "Oil to be blessed is brought there in ampullae of onyx stone; but when the wood of the cross has touched the ampullae, it soon boils over" (§ 20; Bolland. Mail, tom. il. Prolegom.). We should infer from this that the "oil of the cross," of which we read much from the 6th century downward, was at first merely oil which had been in such contact with the cross, Perhaps we are not to understand more than this in the following instances: Cyril of Scythopolis, 555, records two cures effected by St. Sabas by means of the "oil of the holy cross" (Sabae Vita, 45, 63). He also sprinkled with it a hill haunted by evil spirits (27). St. Cyrine is and to have cured an insane person "with the oil of the cross of Christ" (Vita, Simeon Metaphr.; Migne, Ser. Gr. il. 931). Spiridion is said to have gone to the emperor Constantius, when sick, with an earthenware vessel hung from his neck, "ns is the custom with those who of the divine cross" (Vita, 18; sim. Met. u. s. iii. 440). Eutychius, to prevent misenrriage, "anointed both man and wife with hely oil, both that of the precious cross" and that from an image (Life by Eustratius, vi. 45). He healed a demoniac by the same means (§ 55). In the West St. Gregory, at the end of the 6th century, acknowledges in one of his epistles, among other gifts from the East, some "eil ef the hely cross ... which (qued) blesses by its touch" (Epist. vii. Ind. 1. 34).

There is no indication of a belief in the foregoing writers that the eil itself was a miraculous production; but Adamnanus, A.D. 679, speaking of that which his informant Arcultus had seen at Constantinople, whither a portion of the cross was said to have been sent by Helena, says: "De nodis eorundem trinalium liguorum liquor quidam odorifer quasi in similitudinem olel expressus . . . cujus videlicet liquoris si etiam parvula stillula super aegrotantes imponatur, qualicumque languore vel morbe molestati, plenum recuperant sanitatem" (Acla S. O. Ben. 3, iii. 520; or Bede, de Sanctis Locis, 20).

The ampulla of Monza, figured in Vol. 1, p. 78, appears from the inscription to have been made for the reception of oil of the cross. Gretser, de Sancta Cruce, lib. i., has a chapter (91) De Oleo S. Crucis, Opp. tom. i. p. 152; Ratisb. 1734. See also Baronius, Annal. ad cnu. 598,

OIL OF THE HOLY PLACES,-(1) We learn from Paulinus Petricerius, A.D. 461, that it was the custom to set vessels of oil in the places hallowed by the birth, death, burial, and ascension of our Lord, under the belief that it would acquire from them a miraculous healing power (De Vitá S. Martini, v. l. 110).

(2) The oil of the lamps that burned in the

holy places was supposed to possess the same virtue. Thus the Itinerarium of Antoninus, speaking of the holy sopulchre: " The urn of the lamp which had been aced at His head at that time fof His buri rns there day and night; out of which we work a blessing, and set it in order again " (c. 18; Bolland, Mail, tom.

OIL OF THE SAINTS .- Theodoret of Cyrus, A.D. 423, thought that he heard an evil spirit addressing him one night, who among other things said, " Be assured that I should long ago have shot thee down, had I not seen a band of martyrs with James (the ascetic of Nimuza, who was still living) guarding thee." narrator explains, " I understood that he called a band of martyrs the ampulla of the oil of the martyrs which, containing the blessing (εὐλογίαν) gathered from many martyrs, hung beside my bed" (Historia Religiosa, 21). The oil of the martyrs or saints was of five kinds: (1) That which was supposed to exude from their relies; (2) that which flowed miraculously from their tombs; (3) that which had acquired virtue from contact with, or nearness to, their relies or tombs; (4) oil that distilled from their leons; (5) oil from the lamps which burnt before their images or shrines.

(1) lu the Life of John the Almoner, Leontius of Cyprus, A.D. 590, we are told that "a sweet, health-giving unguent flowed from his precious rel'es" (c. 54), and the author adds that in Cyprus the same grace was given to many saints, "the sweetness of unguents flowing from their precions relies as from fountains (c. 55). Justinian is said by Procopius to have been healed by oil that flowed from the relica of several saints (De Acdif. i. 7). Unquent (μύρα), which flowed from the bones of Glyceria, a martyr at Heraclea, had long run freely into a brazen basin. When a silver one, which without the knowledge of the donor had been used for magical purposes, was substituted, the oil censed to flow (A.D. 583), nor did it run again until the unpolluted vessel was restored to its place (Theophylact. Simoc. Historia, i. 11). St.

Myrops of Chios "collected the unguent (μύρα) that flowed from the relies of the buly martyrs and apostles" buried at Ephesus, "and healed the sick therewith." From this circumstance she even received her name (Bolland, July 13, ex Smaxariis Graecis).

(2) In the Life of St. Sampson (§ 23; Surins, June 27) we read that a healing oil used to flow from his tomb on the anniversary of a miracle performed by him. St. Bonitus "ordered the sick to be anointed with oil, which he had ordered to be raised for a blessing out of the tomb of St. Peter at Clusina in Tuscany" (Via S. Bon. vi. 26; Bolland. Jan. 15, p. 1074). A dying woman was healed by the oil flowing from the tomb of St. Eloy (Via, ii. 51; Surius, Dec. 1). The church of St. Mary trans Tiberium is said in the Acta S. Quirini, 8 (Boll. Jun. 4), "fundere o'eum fundatoris."

fundatoris."

In the East, SS. Andrew, Nicholas, Theodorus
Stratelates (Goar, u.s. 452), and above all Demetrius, were noted for this miracle. See especially
the Analecta de Unquento seu Oleo e S. Demetrii

Tumulo, in the supplement to the works of

Simeon Metaphrastes (iii. Migne, Ser. Gr. 116). This substance was also called manna. Thus among the relics collected by Angilbertus at Centule was some of "the manna of St. John the Evangelist" (Scriptus S. Angil. 15, in Bolland. Feb. tom. iii. 103). See also Menolo, Basil. May 8, St. John Ev. as cited by Ducange, Glos. Grace. v. μάνγα. Gregory of Tours speaks of it as a dust, probably dust saturated with the supposed oil: "Cujus (S. Jonn.) nune sepulcrum

manna in modum farinae hodieque eructat" (De Mirac. 1. 30). But others speak of it as fluid (Duc. Gloss. Lat. in Manna).

(3) In the case of Demetrius, and many others, there is no ambiguity; the oil itself is supposed to be a miraculous product. But it is sometimes doubtful whether this is really meant. For there was a custom of placing oil in or near the tombs of the saints in the hope that it would derive virtue from their remains, or from the earth into which they were resolved. Thus Paulinus of Nola, A.D. 303, says of the tomb of St. Felix (Natul. 6, 1, 38), that it was anointed, And again (Nat. 13, 1, 590):—

" ista superficies fabulae gemino patet ora Praebens infusae subjecta foranina nardo, Quae chieris sancti veniciis a sede reposta Sanctificat medicans arcana spiritus aura,

From Paulinus Petricorius, quoted above, we learn that the practice was common in the 5th century. The tomb of St. Martin was especially famous for the oil that received virtue from it (Greg. Turon. de Mirze. S. Mart. i. 2; comp. ii. 32, 51; iii. 24; iv. 36; &c.). It is, we suppose, of oil thus sanctified at the Memoria of St. Stephen that St. Augustine speaks, when he relates the receivery of a boy from apparent death on being anointed "cjusdem martyris olor" (De Circl. Dei, xxii. viii. 18). St. Chrysostom: "Not the bones of the martyrs only, but their tombs and coffins, pour forth abundant blessing. Take holy oil, and thou wilt never suffer the shipwreck of drunkenness" (Hom. in Mort. ii. 689). A magnate of Antioch, anointed with oil from the tomb of Euthymius, was at once heale! (Eu. kym. Vita, 127; Monum. Gr. Cotel. ii. 309).

(4) There was an icon of the Blessel Virgin (14) There was an icon of the Blessel Virgin (15) and the Blessel Virgin (16) and the Blessel V

(5) Far more common are stories of heding by oil from a lamp burnt in honour of Christ at the saints. The following examples are from the East. The wounded hand of a Saracen was healed by oil from a lamp before the icon of St. George (Mirac. S. Georg. vt. 5.5; Boll. Apr. 23). St. Cyrus and St. John "appeared to a person suffering from gout, and bade him take a little oil in a small ampulla from the lamp that burnt before the image of the Saviour" in the greater tetrapple at Alexandria, and anoint his feet with it (1'the SS. Cyr. et Jon., \$2; Boll. Jan. 31: see also Vita E talymii, 147, in Cetalerii Mamum. Gr. ii. 325; Vita Euclevinii. Q. Boll. July 30).

Similar stories are found in the Western writers. Thus Nicetius of Lyons, by means of "the oil of the lamp which burnt daily at his sepulchre, restored sight to the blind, drove demons from bodies possessed, restored soundness to shrunken limbs," &c. Greg. Tur. Hist. Fronc. iv. 37). An epileptic was cured by oil from the lamp that burnt night and day at the tonb of St. Severin (Transt. S. Sev. Auct. Jean. Biac. Boll. 8). It was revealed to a blind woman, that oil from the lamp of St. Geneviève would restore her sight, if the warden of the church

were to anoint her § i4). A week after who was healed in the the lamps at tombs se

Mabillon, in 1685, tien at Milan (Iter 1 it) an " Indes oleorun Magnus misit ad Theo MS. bears the heading Sanctorum Martyrum quiescunt." This he to his tract, De Cultu may be seen also in th of Ruinart, p. 619, and siona of Muratori, ii. 1 above sisty saints, an more as contributing sacred oil ("Sancti Cor Sanctorum"). One er from its singularity, "(sedit Sanctus l'etrus." disquisition bearing on

OIL FROM THE CH HEALING .- St. Chrysos omaments of a church, more honourable than th and this lamp than (you they all know it, who, I happy time anointed th hars dispelled diseases " \$ 6; vii. 373). From from any church lamp w custom srose of setting of taking the oil that for engage the intercession o We have an example in Younger, who invited a to pray over a sick phim with oil from the that "in this manner larmen who were hard anointing them with opriests" (Vita, viil. 58, 59 practice is not extinct. Ir cation" for the sick, prin this rubric : " And he and from the lamp, saying thing of the prayer is, "A of the sick with holy oil instance in the West is Tours (de Mirac. S. Mart. plague a person " went to took the oil of the lamps arched root," and enointed with a good result.

OIL, RITUAL USES OF.
CATECUTYENS, Oleum Cat.
Anderum.—There was a g
an early period of anointin
or oftener during their of
"ercreised" or "hallowed
forms for the benediction of
are found in most of the ann
the anasystiming (eucharist) to
of the mystic oil" is order
the Apostolical Constitutions,
and to anoint the possess
their deliverance from the present the contraction of the contraction of the properties of the properti

eructat " ak of it as

any others. e supposed t is somelly meant. in or near at it would from the ed. Thus he tomb of ancinted.

iardo, iosta aura.

ed above. ommon in t. Martin t received Mirac. S. . 24; iv. oil thus phen that es the reon being (De Civit. tombs and Take holy pwreck of A magfrom the

(Eu.hym. ed Virgia om which Of this nt to the be an eye• iii. 5). f healing Christ or from the acen was con of St. Apr. 23). to a pern take a amp that moint his 2; Boll.

udocimi i. Western means of ly at his d, drove ounduess t. Franc. from the tomb of an, Diac. nan, that e would

in Cote-

wae Ju.

were to anoint her with it (Mirac. S. Genof. § 14). A week after she brought a blind man, who was healed in the same manner (ibid.). On the lamps at tombs see Lightrs, sect. ix. p. 997.

Mabillon, in 1685, found in a private collection at Milan (Iter Ital. Ap. 28; Mus. Ital. 1. 14) an " Index oleorum sacrorum quae Gregorius Magnus misit ad Theodelindam Reginam." MS. bears the heading, "Notitia de olea (sic) Sanctorum Martyrum, qui Romae ln corpore requiescunt." This he printed in 1705 in App. 3 to his tract, De Cultu Ignotorum Sanctorum. It may be seen also in the Acta Martyrum Sincera of Ruinart, p. 619, and in the Anecdota Ambrosima of Muratori, ii. 191. It gives the name of above sixty snints, and claims many thousand more as contributing to the production of the secred cil ("Sancti Cornili et multa milia (sic) Sanctorum"). One entry desorves to be cited from its singularity, "Oleo (sic) de sode ubi prius sedit Sanctus Petrus." Muraiori (u. s.) has a disquisition bearing on the present subject.

OIL FROM THE CHURCH LAMPS USED IN HEALING.—St. Chrysostom, speaking of the orannents of a church, says, "This table is far more honourable than that table (in your house). and this lamp than (your household) lamp: and they all knew it, who, having in faith and at a happy time anointed themselves with (its) oil, have dispelled diseases " (Hom. 32 in S. Mat. Ev. § 6; vii. 373). From this we infer that oil from any church lump was thus used, before the custom arose of setting lights before icons, and of taking the oil that fed them with a view to engage the intercession of the saint represented. We have an example in the life of Nilus the Younger, who invited a priest to his oratory, to pray over a sick person and "to anoint him with oil from the lamp." We are told that "in this manner he healed monks and larmen who were harassed by evil spirits, soluting them with oil by the hands of priests" (Vita, viii. 58, 59; Boll. Sept. 26). The practice is not extinct. In one "Office of Supplication" for the sick, printed by Goar, we have cated for the sees, printed by Goal, we have this rabric. "And he anoints him with holy oil from the lamp, saying this prayer." The lieading of the prayer is, "A prayer on the unction of the sick with holy oil" (Euchol. 842). An instance in the West is related by Gregory of Tours (de Mirac. S. Mart. i. 18). In a cattle plague a person "went to the holy basiliea, and took the oil of the lamps which hung from the arched root," and anointed the animals affected with a good result. [W. E. S.]

OIL, RITUAL USES OF. (1) THE OIL OF THE CATECHUMENS, Oleum Catechumenorum, Baptizandorum.-There was a general custom from an early period of anointing catechumens once or oftener during their catechumenate with "energised" or "hallowed" oil. [Unction.] Forms for the benediction or exorcism of this oil are found in most of the ancient offices: e.g. "A thanksgiving (eucharist) touching the unction of the mystic oil" is ordered and sketched in the Apostolical Constitutions, vii. 42. As it was usual to anoint the possessed with a view to their deliverance from the power of Satan, and catechamens, as unbaptized, were considered his subjects, a similar rite would realily suggest itself as appropriate in their case.

(2) THE OIL OF CHRISM (see CHRISM).—This had a twofold use in connexion with baptism; (1) in the West, and at an early period in Egypt, to me molecular the priest immediately after the was employed by the priest immediately after baptism [BAPTISM]; and (2) it was used at confirmation both in the East and West. [UNCTION.]

(3) THE OIL OF THE SICK, Oleum Infirm rum, Oleum pro Infirmis, Oleum pro populo, evxexauor.

The use of oil with prayer for the sick was a tradition from the apostles. In our Lord's lifetime they "anointed with oil many that were diseased, and healed them" (Mark vi. 13). St. James prescribes its use to presbyters in general, James prescribes its use to presbyters in general, "Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord" (James v. 14). There is abundant proof that the example and precept were followed.

[Sick, Visitation of]
Oil was blessed for the sick, not by the clergy only, but by laymen of great repute for sanctity. It was even done by women. Thus St. Monegund, ahont 570, on her death-bed "blessed oil and salt," which were afterwards given to the sick with good effect (Vita, § 9, in Acta S. O. Ben. i. 204; Greg. Tur. Vitae Patr. xix. 4). From the story of a nun who, having dreamt that St. Radegund her abbess, anointed her with oil, awoke healed, we may perhaps infer that it was her practice also (Radey, Vita, i. 35, auct. Fortunato). In the West this office was restrained to the bishops at a somewhat early period. Pseudo-innocent says that it was lawful for presbyters and others to apply "the oil of chrism" to the sick, but that it must be "made by the bishop" (Epist. i. 8). This was at Kome. The rule seems to have been enforced elsewhere much later. About 730, bowever, Boniface orders "all presbyters to obtain the oil of the sick from the bishop and have it by them" (Statuta, 29; ed. Würdw. 142; comp. Capit. Reg. Fr. vi. 179). The early Gallican church knew no such restriction; but Pepin, 744, seems to have borrowed it from Rome (cap. 4; in Capit. Reg. Franc. 1. 158). The council of Chalons, 813, decides that "the sick ought to be anointed by the presbyters with oil,

which is blessed by the bishop" (can. 48).

This rule never obtained in the East. Thus Theodore of Canterbury, by birth of Tarsus, A.D. 668; " According to the Greeks it is lawful for presbyters . . . to make exorcised oil and chrism for the sick, if it be necessary" (Capitulare apud Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. vii. 3, § 7). Among them it is now generally consecrated as required by a sick person, either in their house or in the church, by seven priests, if they can be brought together, though one is sufficient (Metrophanes Critop. Confessio, 13; in Kimmel, Monum. Fidei Orient. ii. 153; Goar, Euchol. 408, 432). The Armenian rule in the 8th century was that the priest should bless the oil of the sick, "using proper prayers, as much as was needed for the occasion" (Joan. Cathol.

can. 11, Mai, u. s.).

(4) OIL IN THE AGNUS DEL.-The Ordo Romanus, about 730, tells us that at Rome, on Easter-eve, the archdencon, coming early to the church of St. John Lateran, "pours wax into a clean vessel of large size, and mixes oil with it in the same, and blesses the wax, and pours out thereof into the figure of lambs" (Mus. Ral. ii. 31). [AGNUS DEI, Vol. I. p. 44.] The same

Ord - says (32), " Similiter in suburbanis civitathus di cera facinat," where for "cera" Pseudo-Alcuin reads "oleo" (De Dic. Off. 19).

(5) OIL, THE ELEMENT IN BAPTISM .- Turwill be his of Assorga in Spain, A.D. 447, in a letter to two other Spanish bishops, liacuus and Ceponius, spessing of the apocryphal books received by the Priscillianists, says: "That is especially to be noted and execrated in the socalled Acts of St. Thomas, that it says that he baptized not with water, as the preaching of the Lord directs, but with oil only, which practice those books of ours (in the context, libri canonici) do not admit, but which the Manichenns follow" (Epist. § 5; ad calc. Epist. xv. Leon. M. 130, ed. Ven. 1748).

The fact of Manichean baptism in oil will hardly be doubted by those who are aware that the practice was at least not unknown among the orthodox Christians of Persia. Our authority for this is the Menology of the Greek church in its account of the martyrs Dadas, Gobdelans, and Kasdon. (Lesson for Sept. 29; Lib. Mens. Venet. 1628.)

(6) OIL IN THE EUCHARISTIC BREAD .- For many ages the oblates of the Nestorians and Syrian Jacobites have been made with oil. Among the former the preparation of the dough, which is accompanied by prayer, is the subject of rubrical direction. It is to be made with "line flour and salt and olive oil, and three drops of water (Officium Renovationis Fermenti; Martene, de Ant. Eccl. i. iii. 7; sim. Badger, Nestorians, ii. 162; see also Le Brun, Explication, Diss. xi. 9).

(7) OIL IN THE FONT .- From the second century downwards, the bishop consecrated the water of baptism by prayer, though the sacrament was considered valid without it. See BAPTISM, § 42, Vol. I. p. 159. That no oil or μύρον was at first used in this consecration, or poured into the water after it, we may infer from the silence of the earlier writers. Our first witness is Pseudo-Dionysius, who is generally supposed to have written about 520: "The chief priest pours the µúpov in lines forming a cross, into the purifying font of baptism" (De Hierarch. Feel. iv. 10; comp. ii. 7). [FONT, BENE-

Diction of, p. 680.]
The orders both of the East and West supply internal evidence of the fact, that the consecration of the water was originally considered complete without the infusion of the oil or chrism. This was a later ceremony added to the several

offices at various and uncertain periods. (8) OIL IN CHURCH LAMPS .- The lights of a church were so costly that at an early period some stated provision for them, beyond the voluntary offerings of the faithful, became necessary. We might her this from a tradition of Eudocia, the wife . Pheodosius the Younger. said that "to real ractor Day going into the church (at James and to esternate the holy resurrection of C. sa, she gave 10,000 sextarii resurrection to the said for the lights "(Nicephorus Call, Hist. Feb. 21 FC). In a will assessed to Perpetuas of Tours, about 470, we read: "From the evenues of those (estates aforenamed) let on be furnished to light perpetually the tomb of the lord (domni) Martin" (App. ad Opp. Greg. Tur. 1318). Caesarius of Arles, 502: "Let those who are able present wax tapers, or "Let those who are able present wax tapers, or ample is on the upper left-hand corner (the oil to be put into the lamp" (Serm. 76, § 2). spectator's left) of a sarcophagus of the 4th

The council of Bracara, 572, directed that a third part of all the ordinary oblations of the people should be spent "pro luminariis ecclesia" (see.

2). Gregory of Rome, in 603, gave lands and the shillings to the church of St. Paul at Rome, with the proviso that all revenues therefron should be spent on its lights (Epist. zii. 1).

OLBIANUS, bishop of Anea, in Asia, martyr under Maximian; commemorated May 4, (Basil, Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Maii, i. 458); May 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Maii, vi. 101); May 23 (Basil. Menol.)

OLD TESTAMENT (IN ART). The manner in which the Old Testament was generally employed in early Christian art indicates a conviction of the identity of the revelation contained in It with the fuller one made in the New Testament. The cycle of subjects selected from it for pictorial representation, and the mode in which they were intermingled with subjects from the Gospels, may be regarded as a visible exemplification of Augustine's words, "Novum Testas mentum in vetere latet. Vetus Testamentum in novo patet." From the almost boundless wealth of persons and histories offering them-selves to the pencil of the artist in the older books of the Bible, only those, as a rule, are chosen which the Christian consciousness regarded as typical of the great redemptive acts of Christ, or of the Sacraments of the Church, in the Western church, where alone any large remains of ecclesiastical art have been preserved to us, a rule was very speedily established in practice rigidly defining not only what subjects were suitable for employment in religious art, but the very form and arrangement in which they were to be represented. Hieratic types were prescribed for each of these chief symbolic events, from which, when once defined and accepted by the church. it was not permissible for an artist to diverge, So permanent was this formulated type, so unchanging the accessories, that a very small fragment of a fresco or a mosaic is frequently sufficient to enable us to determine its subject with perfect certainty. Instead of having the licence "quidlibet audendi," the ecclesiastical artist was confined within trammels so close that he became little more than the mechanical reproducer of authorised designs. It is no effective to repeat what has been afrealy and [Frasco, Vol. I. pp. 690-701] of the tonic character of early Christian art. It will see sufficient to indicate the subjects from the Old Testament which we find portrayed, and the type commonly followed. We would premise that we give art its widest meaning, including paintings, mosaice, the bas-reliefs of sarcophagi,

gilt glasses, ivories, lamps, &c.
(1) The Creation of Woman.—The formation of Eve out of the side of Adam was an earlyrecognised and favourite symbol of the church, the spouse of Christ, proceeding from the pierced side of the Second Adam (Tertuil. de Anim. c. 43). This is, however, only found represented on a few sarcophagi, and that not with sufficient clearness to render the identification unquestionable, though there can, we think, be little doubt of its correctness. The most remarkable ex-

century, discovered without the walls o Museum (Appell, M. Act, No. 5; Brown Rotteran, pl. xix, p. the Strooph. p. 50). eleven instances ame le the Lateran Mus wields the wonder-w 4th century, given I represents unmintak from Adam's sile, wi opening chapters of Ahal. &c.

(2) The Fall .- Fer In every class of parents usually stand of knowledge, round hiding their shame, se alone, cometimes w figured by Agincour No. 2), represents Ev moment that she take Lateran sarcophagus serpent offers the a Lord, as a beardless y with a bundle of ears lamb, the emblems of tilling the ground an celebrate i surcophagu p. 45; Aringhi, vol. pl. 15; Agincourt, Se Appeli, p. 9; Parker, pl. ziii.) the serpent turn their backs to on and the emblems of la By a singular eccents given by Buonarruoti p. 8), Eve wears a neck Martigny (p. 16, b) ref to some Emblinical wr immediately after her fa with every variety of ments. The subject is frescees both of Rome at Katalomben zu Noupel The expulsion from cophagus on the Lat Sculpture, pl. xv.; see Pitture, tav. ii.). (3) A'el and Cain .-

by Abel naturally offer triology as prefiguring God, as well as the sacri the latter reference Ab Mass in connexion with (and the bread and wine subject is more freque in wall decorations. example of the latter sanctuary of St. Vital's a stands alone, clad, sheph holding a lamb in his ar over a sacrificial table, which Meichizedek is of thus indicating the spi gifts with the Real Pres [Mosaics, p. 1322.] On so Abel often appear togethe tive offerings of a sheaf

that a thirt century, discovered under the floor of St. Paul's control, discovered under the Hoor of St. Paul's without the walls of Rome, now in the Lateran Museum (Appell, Monuments of Early Christian Act, No. 5; Brownlow and Northcote, Roma Statena, pl. zix, p. 30; I Westwood, Scalp, of the Sirceph. p. 50). Dean Burgon enumerates of the people lesine (can. e lands and ul at Rome. es therefrom xii. 9). sleves instances among the fifty-tive sarcophagi [W. E. 8.1 la the Lateran Museum. Sometimes our Lord wields the wonder-working rod. An lvory of the Asla, marted May 4. 4th century, given by Gori (Thea. Vet. Diptych. vol. ii. p. 161; Agincourt, Scalpt. pl. xii. No. 1), represents onnintakably the extraction of Eve nii, 1. 458); 1); May 25 [C. H.] from Adam's sile, with other subjects from the opening chapters of tienesis-the murder of . The man-

Abel, &c.

as generally ites a convic-

on contained

he New Toxa

cted from it

ode in which

ts from the

le exemplifi-

vum Testa-

estamentum

t boundless

ering them.

n the older

a rule, are

ess regarded

ts of Christ.

h. In the

rge remains

erved to us,

in practice

s were suit-

but the very

were to be escribed for

from which,

the church.

to diverge. type, so

very small

frequently

its subject

having the

celesiastical

le en close

mechanical

is o edlar

real aid

this to make

It will be

om the Old

i, and the

, including

sarcophagi,

formation

an early-

he church.

the pierced le Anim. e.

epresented

h aufficient

nquestion-

ittle doubt

kable er-

orner (the

f the 4th

(2) The Fall. -- Few subjects are more frequent in every class of Christian art. Our first parents usually stand on either side of the tree of knowledge, round which the serpent twines, hiding their shame, sometimes with their hands alone, sometimes with tig-leaves. A lamp, figured by Agincourt (Terres Cuites, pl. xxlv. No. 2), represents Eve seeking for a veil at the An 2), represents live scening for a venil to the moment that she takes the fatal fruit. On the Lateran sarcoplingus already referred to the serpent offers the apple in his mouth. Our Lord, as a beardless young man, presents Adam with a bundle of ears of corn, and Eve with a lamb, the emblems of their future laboure in tilling the ground and spinning wool. On the celebrated sarcophagus of Junius Bassus (Bosio, p. 45; Aringhl, vol. i. p. 277; Bottari, vol. i. pl. 15; Agincourt, Sculpture, pl. 6, nos. 5-11; Appell. p. 9; Parker, Photogr. 2997, Sculpture, pl. xiii.) the serpent is absent; Adam and Eve turn their backs to one another and to the tree, and the emblems of labour stand by their eide. By a singular eccentricity, on a gilded glass given by Buonarruoti (Vetri, tom. 1. fig. 2, and pven by historical very control of gold.

Martigay (p. 16, b) refers in explanation of this to some Rabbinical writings, which assert that immediately after her fatal offence Eve was decked with every variety of female dress and ornaments. The subject is frequent in the catacomb frescose both of Rome and Naples. (Bellermann, Katalomben zu Neapel. pl. 5; Appell. no. 23.) The expulsion from Eden occurs on a sarcophagus on the Lateran Museum (Farker, Sulpture, pl. xv.; see also Bottari, Sculpture e Pitture, tav. ii.).

(3) A'el and Cain .- The enerifice of the lamb by Abel naturally offered itself to Christian typology as prefiguring the death of the Lamb of God, as well as the sacrifice of the Eucharist. In the latter reference Abel's offsrings, "munera pueri tui justi Abel," occur in the canon of the Mass in connexion with the eaerifice of Abraham, and the bread and wine of Meichizedek. The subject is more frequent ou sarcophagi than to wall decorations. We have, however, an example of the latter in the mosaius of the sactuary of St. Vital's at Ravenna, where Abel stands alone, clad, shepherdlike, in a goat-skin, holding a lamb in his arma extended in prayer over a sacrificial table, on the other side of which Melchizedek is offering bread and wine, thus indicating the spiritual identity of the gifts with the Real Presence in the Eucharist. [Mosaics, p. 1322.] On some sarcophagi Cain and Abeloften appear together, making their respec-tive efferings of a sheaf of corn or grapes and a lamb to the Deity, represented as an old man, seated (Bottari, tav. fi. ; czzxvii., Bosio, p. 159).

(4) Nouh,—The ark as a symbol of the church carried safely through the deluge of God's wrath, and Noah as a type of redeemed humanity admitted to the church by the waters of baptism, Spirit, the olive branch of heavening the Holy Spirit, the olive branch of heavening peace, is repeated constantly in all examples of early Christian art (cf. Tertuli, de Haptismo, c. viii.). The countless representations of this one scene, depicted purely symbolically, without the slightest attempt at historical accuracy, evidence the strong hold it had on the early Christian mind. This was one of the subjects selected by St. Ambrose for the alornment of his Basilica at Milan. [Fitesco, Vol. I. p. 699, no. 10; Dove, p. 575.]

(5) Abraham's Sicrifice.—The purely symbolical character of early Christian art is evidenced by the perpetual recurrence of this specially typical act, alone out of the whole of the incidents in the life of Abraham. It is one of the scenes which meet us everywhere. The primitive character of this type appears from a passage from St. Gregory Nyssen, quoted in the second Nicene council (act. iv. ; Labbe, Concil. vil. 736), de ribing a pleture which he says he never looked on without tears, in which the sacrifice of Isaac was represented just as we see it on the walls and ceilings and on the sarcophagi of the catacombs. St. Augustine speaks too of it as "tot locis pictum" (Contr. Faustin, lib. xxli. c. 72). It is needless to particularise the variety of costume found in different examples. In one instance Abraham is vested in the high priestly robes of the Jewish ritual (Bottari, tav. clxi.). The substituted ram appears hard by, sometimes struggling in the brambles (which were regarded as a type of our Lerd's crown of thorns), semetimes standing free. Abraham's sacrifice appears in the messics of the sanctuary of St. Vital's at Ravenna, in conjunction with the reception of the three angels. The lunette containing these subjects corresponds to that containing the conjoined sacrifices of Abel and Melchizedek. The eucharistic and sacrificial reference of the whole series is evident.

(6) Melchizedek.—As already stated, the offering of bread and wine made by the royal priest to the father of the faithful, is one of the sucharistic subjects at St. Vital's. [EUCHARIST, p. 626.] This subject is also the first of the series of Old Testament representations in the name of St.

Mary Major's at Rome.

(7) Moses,-There is no Old Testament history from which so many illustrations have been taken as that of the great deliverer and lawgiver of God's ancient people. The sacramental charneter of the passage of the Red Sea, the giving of the manna, and the water flowing from the smitten rock, having been so recognised by our Lord and His apostles, these events naturally took their place among the leading enchariation types, and are found perpetually recurring in every variety of Christian art.

(a) The first of these symbolical incidents in life of Moses is his loosing his sandals from his feet before the burning bush. The act was regarded by the fathers as t vical of the duty of putting away all worldly thoughts and cares in apprenching to the Divine Presence (cf. Ambres. de Isaac, c. 4; Greg. Naz. Or. xlii. tou. i. p. 689). This is one of the most frequent subjects in the catacomb frescoes, and appears in early mosaics, as at St. Vital, Rayenna, and St. Catherine, Mount Sinal.

(b) The Passage of the Red Sea .- We do not find this subject so frequently represented as we might have expected from its universal recognition as a type of baptism. It is not found in paintings, only on sarcophagi. We may instance one from the Vatican cemetery (Bottari, tav. xl.; Agincourt, Sculpture, pl. viii. no. 1). The subject is represented with far greater detail and a larger number of figures on other sarcophagi (Bosio, p. 591; Bottari, tav. cxciv.; Millin, Midi de la France, pl. lxvii.). In the Museum of Aix is one discovered at Arles, which in addition to the Gathering of the Quails, and the striking of the Rock, represents the Exodus from Egypt and the overthrow of Pharaoh (Millin, u. s. pl. 9). Three sarcophagi at Arles, two in the museum, and one at St. Trophimus, also present the scene in detail, with the remarkable addition of the pillar of fire going before the Israelites

(c) Moses striking the Rock .- This subject, so distinctly typifying the waters of baptism and the supplies of spiritual gince and strength flowing from the smitten rock, "which was Christ" (1 Cor. x. 4), meets us perpetually. It is seen constantly in the catacomb frescoes, and is seldom absent from the sarcophagi, where the thirsty crowd, generally wanting in the pictures, are eagerly drinking of the copious streams which are gushing from the rock struck by the miraculous rod. In close connexion with this subject there is almost always found on the sarcophagi a group of persons in flat caps, who seize an old and bearded man carrying a rod by either arm, and lead him off as a prisoner (Bosto, 103, 285, 287, 295, 425). This has been usually identified with the apprehension of St. Peter. Martigny considers that it is intended for the rebellion of the Israelites, which preceded the miraculous gift of water (Exod. xvii. 4). Pro-bably there is an intentional combination of the two scenes, thus evidencing the complete identification of the two revelations in the mind of the early Christians, by whom Peter was regarded as the antitype of Moses, "the leader of the new Israel," as Prudentius calls him. This is also indicated by the marked resemblance the figure of Moses in this subject usually bears, in the general look of his hair and beard and the outline of his features, to the traditional type of St. Peter, and is still more strikingly brought out in some of the gilded glasses representing the striking of the Rock, where not only is the resemblance unmistakable, but all doubt is removed by the name PETRUS being superscribed. (See Brownlow and Northcote, Rom. Sott. fig. 33, p. 287; pl. xvii. no. 2; pp. 248, 265, 287, 303.)
(d) The Manna and the Qualis.—The manna,

(d) The Mana and the Queds.—The mann, as a symbol of the Living Bread that came down, might have been expected to appear more frequently than it does. Only one indubitable example is found among the entacomb pictures. This was discovered in 1863 in the cemetery of St. Cyriaca, and was described by De Rossi (Bulletino, Oct. 1863, p. 76; see Manna, p. 1084). Dr. Appell cites another example from the sarcephagus of the abbess Eusebius in the museum at Marseilles, figured by Millin (pl. Ivili, no. 2). He also mentions

one example of the qualls from the Arlea surcephagus in the museum at Aix, already spoken of. It is not at all improbable that the same combination of Old and New Testament symbolism spoken of in connexion with the striking of the rock has place also in this allied miracle, and that a large number of the pictures usually identified with the multiplication of the loaves and fishes in its closing scene, the gathering of the fragments, have also, as Martigny suggests (following Bosio's lead) a reference to the gathering of the manna in baskets. The venerable bearded personage represented has more resemblance to the type of Moscs than that of Christ (Bosio, p. 251).

Moses than that of Christ (Bosto, p. 251).

(e) The giving of the Tables of the Law.—This subject is found in juxtaposition with that of striking the rock on a very large number of the sarcophagi. Moses usually stands with his right foot on a rock, symbolizing Mount Sinai, and receives the tables from a hand emerging from a cloud (Bosio, pp. 363, 367, 589; Bottari,

tav. xxvii.).

(8) The Grapes of Eshcol.—Dr. Appell mentions that a sarcophagus in the museum at Marseilles, traditionally said to have contained the bodies of two of St. Ursula's virgins, bears on its cover the parallel subjects of the two Israelite spies bearing a large bunch of grapes on a staff, and the miracle of turning the wate into wine at Cana (Millin, u. s. p. lix. no. 3; Dr Piper, De Caumont, Bullet. Monument. vol xxxl. pp. 553-559).

(9) David.—Singularly enough, this remark able type of Christ is only known to appear one in the whole range of Christian art. This is a fresco filling one of the compartments of the ceiling of a cubiculum in the catacomb ct Calistus (Bosio, p. 239; Bottan; tov. Isili, Aringk, i. 54). In his right hand the youth wields a loaded sling, and with his left raises the fold this short girdled tunic, bearing a supply of

stones.

(10) The Ascension of Elijah .- This subject, at once a type of our Lord's ascension (Greg. Magn. in Evang. Hom. xxix. c. 6), and a proof of the rapture into heaven of the glorified bodies of the living saints (Iren. lib. v. c. 5), was a special tavourite with the early Christians, who delighted to have it sculptured on their sarcophagi and painted in their burial vaults. Elijah is usually pourtrayed standing in a four-horse charjot, an almost exact reproduction of the triumphal cars of the Roman emperors carved on their arches and stamped on their coins. With his right hand he delivers his mautle to Elijah. Attendant figures of a diminutive size stand for the sons of the prophets, watching the prophet's ascent. In some instances the Jordan [p. 890] is personified by a river-god, with a crown of rushes, leaning on his arm (Appell, p. 341). The finest example is on a sarcophagus in the Lateran Museum, figured by Brownlow and Northcote (fig. 30, p. 250), and Dr. Appell (Monuments of Early Ciristian Art, p. 22); see also Bosio, pp. 73, 77, 161, 257; Aringhi, tom. i. pp. 305, 309, 423; Bottari, tav. lii.; Allegranza, Spiegazioni, tom. v.; Perret, tom. iv. pl. xvi. no. 2t.

(11) Ezekiel's Vision of the Valley of Dry Bones.—Striking as the symbolical force of this subject is as a foreshadowing of the Resurrection, it is of rare occurrence in early Christian at It appears of represented is stands erect, hand towards ing up, into been breath extended on human heads, tially covered exist, exev. Bosic, pp. 95, (12) Daniel

putes for freq Striking the It meets the forms to the minor modific always entirel extended in) skkuk, accord stands by, wit him through th hair, and offers bread cakes, de "hot cross bu sometimes add as the food of design, from a by Dr. Appell example, in the low and North clothed in a sh tional that Le I Gaul, tom. i. p. similar example tirely late date. (Bottsri, tay, c: his destruction o and hair is also s There is an exa tery (Bosio, p. ! Photogr. 2920). p. 579] from th tion needless. twining round a definace. It is Verona (Maffei, on one in the n glass published by Christ stands bel him for succour dragon who is issu (13) The Thre This is another co

tion. Not so free when they are relmnge. It is fou comb of St. Call and a sarcophagu (Bosio, 63) in con: Nebuchadnezzar is attended by his c are already in the ing in the third, w an officer. A four Son of God," stand in a fresco from (Bosio, p. 279) and brogio at Milan (Appell, p. 33). a pedestal; the H

christ. ANT.-y

s from the Arles m at Aix, already l improbable that d and New Testain connexion with s place also in this irge number of the ith the multiplicain its closing scene, ients, have also, as ig Bosio's lead) a of the manna in rded personage reance to the type of

IENT.

osio, p. 251). s of the Law .- This sition with that of arge number of the stands with his izing Mount Sinai, a hand emerging 367, 589 ; Bottari,

-Dr. Appell men-in the museum at to have contained ula's virgins, bears ubjects of the two turning the wate s. p. lix. no. 3; Dr

ough, this remark own to appear one ian art. This is it mpartments of the catacomb et Ca tav. lxiii.; Aringh e youth wields th t raises the fold . aring a supply o.

h .- This subject, at ension (Greg. Magn. and a proof of the . 5), was a special hristians, who deon their sarcophagi vaults. Elijah is in a four-horse production of the n emperors carved n their coins. With is mantle to Elijah. utive size stand for ching the prophet's he Jordan [p. 890] l, with a crown of pell, p. 341). The agus in the Lateran low and Northcote pell (Monuments of see also Bosio, pp. m. l. pp. 305, 309, granza, Spiegazioni, vi. no. 21. the Valley of Dry

olical force of this

of the Resurrection,

arly Christian art.

It appears on a few sarcophagi, and is always represented in the same manner. The prophet stands erect, holding his roll, extending his right hand towards a group of two naked men standlog up, into whom the spirit of life has just breathed, and a third, still inanimate, estended on the ground, by whose side are two human heads, one a mere skull, the other partially covered with flesh. (Bottari, tav. xxxviii. exxiv., excv.; Agincourt, Sculpt. pl. viii. no. 3; Botie, pp. 95, 425; Parker, Photogr. 2921.)
(12) Daniel.—Daniel in the Lions' Den dis-

putes for frequency of representation with Moses Striking the Rock, and the History of Jonah. It meets the eye everywhere, and always conforms to the same general type, with many maer modifications. The prophet is almost always entirely naked, standing, with his hauds attended in prayer, between two lions. Habakkuk, according to the apocryphal addition, stands by, with the hand which has conveyed him through the air sometimes still grasping his hair, and offers the prophet a basketful of round bresd cakes, decussated, exactly resembling our "hot cross buns" (Bosio, 155, 285). A fish is nometimes added, in evident allusion to Christ as the food of the soul, as in the very curious design, from a sarcophagus at Brescia, given by Dr. Appell (p. 31). In the earliest known tample, in the cemetery of Domitilla (Brown-low and Northcote, p. 73, fig. 11), Daniel is clothed in a short tunic; but this is so exceptional that Le Blant (Inscriptions Chrétiennes de Gaul, tom. i. p. 493) is only able to produce five similar examples, and all of these of compara-tirely late date. Sometimes he wears a cincture (Boltari, tav. exev.). The apocryphal story of his destruction of the dragon with balls of pitch and hair is also sometimes depicted on sarcophagi. There is an example from the Vatican cemetery (Bosio, p. 57; Bottari, tav. xix.; Parker, Photogr. 2920). The woodcut given [Dragon, p. 579] from this sarcophagus renders description needless. The position of the serpent twining round a tree sets historical truth at defiance. It is found on a sarcophagus at Verona (Maffei, Ver. Illust. pars iii. p. 54), and on one in the museum at Arles, and on a gilt glass published by Garrucci (Vetri, iii. 13), where Christ stands behind the prophet, who turns to him for succour before offering the food to the dragon who is issuing from a cavern.

(13) The Three Children in the Furnace.-This is another constantly recurring representation. Not so frequent is the preliminary scene, when they are required to worship the Golden lmage. It is found in a fresco from the catacomb of St. Callistus (Bottari, tav. lxxviii.); and a sarcophagus from the Vatican cemetery (Bosic, 63) in connexion with the furnace scene. Nebuchsdnezzar is serted in front of his statue, attended by his courtiers. Two of the youths are slrendy in the furnace; one of them is helping in the third, who is being pushed forward by an officer. A fourth tigure, "one like unto the Son of God," stands in the centre. It also occurs in a fresco from the cemetery of Callistus (Bosio, p. 279) and on a sarcophagus at St. Ambrogio at Milan (Allegranza, Spiegaz. tav. iv.; Appell, p. 33). The image is a bust, set on a pedestal; the Hebrew youths wear Phrygian bonnets and a short tunic. In the more usual

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

subject of the furnace they also wear the bonnet and sometimes trousers, and stand erect with their arms extended in prayer [FRESCO, No. 12, p. 700; FURNACE, 704]; (Bottari, tav. lxi., xli., lxii., cxliii., cxcv., clxxxvi. 6; Bosio, pp. 63, 129). The furnace is sometimes wanting, and the youths stand among flames on the ground (Bosio, pp. 463, 495). There is one example in which there are only two youths. In one from St. Priscilla (Bottari, tav. clxxxi.; Bosio, p. 551) by a beautiful symbolism, a dove is depicted in the air above the heads of the youths carrying the

olive branch of peace in her mouth. (14) Jonah .- As a type of our Lord's Resurrection this prophet occurs constantly in the catacomb frescoes and on the sarcophagi, on lamps, diptychs, gilt glasses, and sepulchral slabs. Three scenes in his history are of constant recurrence, sometimes forming distinct pictures, as in the cemeteries of Callistus (Bosio, p. 225) and Marcellinus (pp. 377, 383), sometimes through exigencies of space ingeniously combined into one compendious scene (Bosio, pp. 289, 463). (a) Jonah being cast into the sea and swallowed up by the sea monster; (b) being vomited forth; (c) reclining under his gourd, to which a fourth is sometimes added, (d) deprived of the shade of his gourd and lamenting over the sparing of Nineveh (Bosio, u. z.). He is always absolutely naked. The "great fish" is an impossible monster of the dragon type, with a very long and narrow neck, and large head and ears and sometimes even horns, and an elongated sinuous tail, The goard also is a plant totally unknown to nature, covered with dependent swelling pear-shaped fruit. Its trailing branches cover a trellis, beneath which the prophet lies supporting himself on one arm, with an aspect of chagrin. One of the most spirited representutions of the history is on a sarcophagua in the Lateran Museum, from the crypt of St. Peter's (Bosio, p. 103; Aringhi, vol. i. p. 335; Bottari, vol. i. tav. xlii.; Appell, p. 19; Parker, Photogr. 2905). In a sarcophagus from St. Lorenzo (Bosio, p. 411) the histories of Jonah and Neah are combined, and the dove is con-

veniently perched on the prow of the ship.

(15) Job.—Job, seated on a heap of ashes, or on a dunghill, visited by his friends and reproached by his wife, is found on Christian art monuments with some degree of frequency. It appears in the catacomb frescoes (Bosic, p. 307; Bottari, tav. cv. ; Perret, tom. i., pl. xxv. ; Bettari, tav. xci.) and on sarcophagi, though more frequently in southern France than in Italy. There are examples in the Museum of Arles and Lyona (Millin, u. s. pl. xlvii. 1). The best representation of the scene is on the tomb of Junius Bussus, A.D. 359 (left-hand corner of the lower tier). In a fresco given by Bottari (tav. xcl.), and Bosio (p. 307), Job holds a potsherd with

which he is scraping his leg.

(16) Susanna.—As a type of the church persecuted by the two older forms of religion—tha Pagan and the Jewish—the history of Susanna is found on sarcophagi, but only rarely. It is more frequent on those of France than in Italy. The mode of representation is always the same. Susanna, veiled, is standing as an orante between the two elders. An additional symbolism is exhibited in some of the French monuments, where a serpent coiled round a tree is dashing his

tengue at some deves among its branches (Bosie, p. 83, no. 4; Bottarl, tav. xxxii., lxxxi.; Buonarructi, Vetri, p. 1; Millin, u. s. pl. lxv. 5, lxvl. 8, lxvii. 4). An allegorical picture given by Perret (vol. i. pt. lxxviii.) represents the story under the image of a lamb between two wild beasts, intended for wolves. The application is made certain by the words "SUSANNA" and

"Seniores" above them. [Church, p. 389.]
(17) Tobias.—The fish caught by Tobias. whose gall drove away the evil spirit and cured blindness, was regarded by the early Christians as a distinct type of Christ (cf. August. Serm. iv. de Petr. et Paul.; Optat. lib. iii.). In a catacomb fresco we see him starting on his journey with the angel for his guide (Agincourt, Peinture, cl. vii. n. 3). The most frequent subject is his catching the fish. Once in the vault of a cubiculum of St. Callistus he is depicted quite naked, carrying the fish by a hook in his right hand, and his traveller's staff in his left (Bottari, tav. 1xv.; Bosio, p. 243; Macarii Hagioglypta, p. 75). He is also naked, save a cincture, in another fresco (Perret, vol. iii. pl. xxvi.), in which he presents the fish to the angel. More generally, as on the gilt glasses, he is clothed in a short tunic, and has his right hand down the fish's throat (Buonarruoti, tav. ii. no. 2; Perret, vol. lv. pl. xxv. no. 33; Garrucci, Vetri, iii.; Hagioglypt. p. 76). A fresco from the cemetery of Priscilla, badly drawn and misunderstood by Besio (p. 474), is decided by Garrucci (Hagioglypt. p. 76, note 2) to represent Tobias carrying the heart, liver, and gall of the fish, with his dog running before him. On a sarcophagus at Verena (Maffei, pars iii. p. 54) the dog is depicted fawning on old Tobit on his son's return.

This list includes all the subjects from the Old Testament embraced in the ordinary cycle of early Christian art. A few isolated subjects may be found here and there, not enumerated above, chiefly on ivories and other minor works of art, but they are quite exceptional, and it does not fall within the purpose of this article to dwell upon them. It will be seen that the leading principle of early Christian art is the unity of the two covenants, and the interpreta-tion of the Old Testament by the New, and the exhibition of the New as the fulfilment of the Old. This principle had its most complete development in the system of parallelism, by which type and antitype were placed in such immediate juxtaposition that the eye could embrace both at once and observe their correspondence. It was not an unfrequent practice to devote one wall of the nave of a church to the Old Testament, and the opposite wall to the New. This is specially recommended in the letter of Nilus to Olympiodorus cited in the acts of the fourth session of the second Nicene conacil (Labbe, Concil. vii. 749). "Novi et Veteris Testamenti historiis hinc inde parietes templi repleri doctissimi pictoria opera velim," the object being, as there stated, that the unlearned who were unable to read the Holy Scriptures might be instructed by the sight, and be excited to emulate the devotion and noble deeds thus depicted. The legates of pope Hadrian I. at the same council acknowledged

a basilica erected by a former pope John in which it was adopted, referring particularly to the pictures on opposite walls of the expal-sion of Adam from Paradise, and the admission of the penitent thief (Labbe, ibid, 750). The basilicas erected by Paulinus at Nola contained the one subjects from the Old, the other from the New Testament. [FRESCO, p. 701.] In the same article is a list of the twenty-one scriptural paintings, all but four taken from the Old Testament, with which St. Ambrose decorated his basiliea at Milan (ib d. p. 700). We have a remarkable example of the same principle of arrangement in England in the churches erected by Benedict Biscop at the end of the 7th century at Wearmouth and Jarrow. At St. Peter's, Wearmouth, the south wall was occupied with scenes from gospel history, the north with corresponding subjects from the apocalypse. At St. Paul's. Jarrow, the parallelism between the Old and New Testament was developed on the opposite walls, Isnac carrying the wood for his sacrifice, answering to our Lord bearing His cross, and the Brazen Serpent to the Crucifixion (Beda, Fit. Abbatt. c. 5, cc. 5, 88).

The very remarkable scenes of mosaic pictures from the Old Testament in the basilica of St. Mary Major's at Rome, stand completely isolated, and form a class by themselves. They are simply a series of scenes from the sacred narrasimply a series of section to a scalar large strive treated purely historically, without the slightest hint of symbolism. These pictures, which begin with the interview between Abraham and Melchizedek, and carry on the history through the lives of the succeeding patriarchs to the times of Moses and Joshua to the battle of Bethhoron, have been described in an earlier article, to which the render may be referred

(Mosaics, p. 1327). We shall not here enter on the very interesting series of Old Testament pictures contained in early Greek MSS., such as that in the Imperial Library at Vienna (Agincourt, Peinture, pl. xix.) and the Book of Joshua in the Vatican (ibid. pl. xxviii.), which have been treated of in the article MINIATURE.

Authorities. - Appell (Dr.), Monuments of Early Christian Art; Aringhi, Roma Sotterranea; Bosio, Roma Sotterranea; Bottari, Sculture e Pitture; Buonarruoti, Osservazioni; Burgon, Letters from Rome; Garrucci, Arti Cristiane; Vetri ornati; Macarius, Hagioglypta, ed. Garrucei; Martigny, Dictionna re des Antiquités Chrétiennes; Millin, l'oyages; Munter, Simbilder der Atten Christen; Parker (J. H.), Archeology of Rome, Catacombs, Tombs, Musaics; Perret, Les Catucombes de Rome ; De Rossi, Roma Sotterranea; Seroux d'Agincourt, L'Histoire de l'Art; St. John Tyrwhitt, Art Teaching of the Primitive

OLIVE. This tree appears to be intended among these which surround the mystic Orpheus, or Orpheus-Shepherd. Bottari, tav. Ixxviii. Also in tav. exviii. and tav. exxv. it accompanies the Good Shepherd; at least the trees represented are very like young clives or willows, and in exxv. the olive is clearly drawn. Less attention seems to have been paid to St. Paul's allegory of the ollve-tree of the church than might have been expected. The clive-branch is that this was the received custom, and mentioned | berne by Noah's deve* [Dove], and the sepul-

chral dove well-mark vol. i. of Romae. S wreath wi sentation. of a palm disconnect from Alexa crowns occ ornaments Aringhi, i. is combine Phot. 2930. can find no of the two vine and pa Mount of C senting an o for what it seldom atte olive, see 1 177, and pla ir exam ent of oliv from Aring



various reaso but they ar Scriptural; a manent leafa representation branches, as b chral dove sig an olive-tree (Westwood, E Crvin js. p. 3 the two tre Shepherd (Bo from the cat Peter) are in may involve a church.

OLYMPAS Menol.; Cal.

OLYMPIA nobleman, at C memorated Ap

(2) Martyr Hoperius; con Menol.; Danie! ormer pope Jehn in rring particularly to walls of the expalse, and the admission bbe, ibid. 750). The linus at Nola coam the Old, the other [Farsco, p. 701.] at of the twenty-one

at of the twenty-one to the trout taken from the bt. Ambrose decorated p. 700). We have a ne same principle of the churches erected and of the 7th century At St. Peter's, West-occupied with scenes the with corresponding pse. At St. Paul's, etween the Old and oped on the opposite road for his sacrifice, aring His cross, and rucifixion (Beda, Vit.

nes of mosaic pictures a dempletely isolated, dempletely isolated, mselves. They are come the sacred narrarically, without the m. These pictures, rview between Abracarry on the history exceeding parriarchs to shua to the battle of rribed in an earlier er may be referred

on the very interestit pictures contained ch as that in the (Agincourt, Peinture, oshua in the Vstican e been treated of in

Or.), Monuments of 11, Roma Sotterrane; Bottari, Sculture e serrazioni; Burga, lajioglypta, ed. Garare des Antiquits ; Munter, Simbilder (J. H.), Archeology is, Mosaios; Peret, Per Rossi, Roma Sotter L'Histoire de l'Art; ching of the Primitte [E. V.]

ears to be intended the mystic Orpheus, ettari, tav. lxviii. cxxv. it accompanies ast the trees represented from the transfer of the court of the church that The olive-branch is over, and the sepal-

chral deve of peace constantly bears it. See a well-marked branch in inscription 91 at p. 60, vol. i. of De Rossi's Inscript. Christianae Urbis Ronae. See Cross, Vol. I. p. 497, for the olive-wresth with the palm. That no certain representation, and only one problematical sketch, of a palm exists in the Utrecht Psalter, seems to disconnect that wonderful document altogether from Alexandria and Egypt. Trees and olive-crowns occur on some of the mixed or Gentile ornaments of the sarcophagi. See, however, Aringhi, i. 311, where a well-carved olive-crown is combined with the monogram; also Parker Phot. 2930, from Lateran Museum. The writer can find no reference in Art to Zechariah's vision of the two olive-trees and candlestick. vine and palm are generally associated with the Mount of Olives. The great difficulty of representing an olive-tree so as to be easily recognized for what it is may be one reason why it is so seldom sttempted. For 12th-century Byzantine olive, see Ruskin's Stones of Venice, vol. iii. p. 177, and plate iv. vol. iii.

.'n example is given in the annexed woodcut of clive branches on a sepulchral slab, from Aringhi, R. S. t. ii. p. 644. He gives



Clive Branches. From a Sepulchral Stone. Aringhi, ii. p. 644.

various reasons for the symbolic use of the tree, but they are rather natural or secular than Scriptural; as for example, its fruitfulness, permaneut lenfage, &c. He does not mention any representations of the whole tree, only of its branches, as borne by Noah's dove, or the sepulchrai dove signifying flight into Rest. There is an olive-tree on the celebrated casket of Brescia. (Westwood, Early Christian Sculptures and Ivory Croings, p. 37.) It seems to the writer that the two trees placed on either side of the Shepherd (Bottari, cxiii. cxvi. cxviii. cxxii., all from the catacombs of SS. Marcellinus and Peter) are intended for olives, and that they may involve allusion to the Hebrew and Gentile [R. St. J. T.]

OLYMPAS, mentioned by St. Paul (Rom. rvi. 15); commemorated Nov. 10. (Basil. Mond.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. [C. H.]

OLYMPIAS (1), martyr, with Maximins, nobleman, at Cordula, in Persia, A.D. 251; commemorated April 15. (Bed. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. [C. H.]

(2) Martyr in the reigns of Arcadius and Honorius; commemorated July 25. (Basil. Monol.; Danie!, Cod. Liturg. iv. 264.) [C. H.] OLYMPIUS, martyr, commemorated on the Via Latina, at Rome, July 26. (Usuard. Mart.)

OMENS. It was to be expected that some at least of the superstitions of heathenism would survive in the church. In fact they did survive, and none more vigorously than the observation of omens and portents, which Christianity has never been able to extinguish. Chrysostom laments (Hom. in Gulat. i. e. 7, p. 669, Montfaucon) the influence exercised upon the minds of Christians by ethnic superstitions, such as forecasts from chance sounds or expressions (KAnδονισμοί), from the flight of birds (οίωνισμοί), or from other signs (σύμβολα). And again (Catechesis ii. ad Iilumin. p. 141) he inveighs strongly against certain superstitious practices of his time, and among them against omens. If, he says, when a man first leaves his door, he says, when a man has but one eye, or is lane, he reckens this ominous of evil. This is part of the pomps of Satan; for it is not the meeting a man that makes the day evil, but the spending it in sin. . . . If a man meets a virgin he says, "this will be an unprofitable day with me;" but if he meets a harlot it will be a fortunate day. Augustine (de Doctr. Chr. ii. 20) stigmatises similar superstitions. An omen is drawn, he says, from the throbbing of some part of the body. If, when two friends are walking arm in arm, a stone, or a dog, or a child chance to come between them, they stamp the stone to pieces as a divider of their friendship; nay, they even beat the dog or the innocent child from the same superstition. A man returns to bed if he has sneezed while putting on his shoes; he returns to his house it he has stumbled on going out; he is terrified with the apprehension of future evil if the rats have gnawed his clothes : less wise than Cate, who, when the rats gnawed his boots, said that it was no marvel, but if the boots had gnawed the rats it might have been thought a portent. A kindred superstition is the observation of lucky and unlucky days or seasons against which the same father (Enchiridion, c. 79) also inveighs, as utterly unworthy of a Christian.

See further on this subject under PAGANISM, SURVIVAL OF, III. ii.

(Bingham's Antiquities, xvl. v. 8.) [C.]

OMOPHORION (ἀμοφόριον, ἀμόφορον). The omophorion, as its name implies, is an article of dress worn over the shoulders; and thus we find it as a part of the ordinary female dress. Thus Palladius tells of one Taor, a virgin, who never wished for a new dress, or omophorion, or sandals (Hist. Lausica, c. 138; Patr. Gr. xxxiv. 1237). The church at Balchernae was said to possess the omophorion of the Virgin Mary (Leo Grammaticus, Chronory phin. 941 ad Balchernae tricus, Chronory phin. 941 ad Balchernae

ticus, Chronogrephia, p. 241, ed. Bekker).

In its ecclesiastical sense, the word is used to describe an ornament worn by patriarchs, and also by bishops generally in the Greek church. This consists of a long band of woollen material, passing once round the neck, with the ends falling before and behind to the knees or lower, and on it are embroidered crosses. There seems little doubt that it has been a recognised vestment since the 6th century at latest. Thus Isidore of Pelusium, writing carly in that century, after speaking of the 366m worn by

deacons, goes on to dwell on the woollen omophorien worn by bishops, the material being meant to suggest the notion of the lost sheep borne on the shoulders of the Good Shepherd. Therefore it is, he adds, that when in the service the book of the gospels is opened, the bishop lrys aside his omopherion as in the presence of the chief Shepherd Himself (Epist. lib. i. 136; Patr. Gr. lxxviii. 272). These words of Isidore are copied almost verbatim by Germanus, patriarch of Constantinople in the 8th century (Hist. Eccles. et Mystica Theoria; Patr. Gr. xcviii. 396; cf. also Symeon Thessal. de Sacra Liturgia, c. 82, ib. clv. 260). Another early example may be drawn from the life of Chrysostom by Palladius (c. 6; Patrol. Gr. xlvii. 23), where Theophilus of Alexandria is accused of illtreating a monk named Ammonius, in that he ένειλεί.... το ωμοφόριον έν τῷ τραχήλφ oikelais xepol, and then beat him about the

Again, at the third general council of Constantinople (A.D. 1880), in its eighth Actio, in which the heretic Macarius, bishop of Antioch, was on his trial, his views were at length received with cries of "Anathema! rightly let him be deposed from his bishopric, let him be stripped of the emophorion that encircles him" (Labbe, vi. 759). At the fourth general council of Constantinople (A.D. 870) the rule is laid down as to the wearing of the omophorion at the proper time and place by those qualified to wear it (του δρισθέντας ψαρφορείν δπισκόπους: can. 14, Labbe, viii. 1376).

In the Byzantine historians, the omophorion is frequently referred to. One example will sulfice:—Cedrenus (under twenty-first year of Constantine) tells us how Paul, patriarch of Constantinople, was strangled by the Arians with his own omophorion (vol. 1.529, ed. Bekker).

A confirmation of our statement as to the early use of the omophorion, may be derived from the fact that in the still existing ancient mosaics in the church of St. Sophia at Constantinople, said to be of the 6th century, are figures of 4th century bishops wearing white vestments with omophoria, on which are coloured crosses (Marriott, Vestiarium Christianum, p. lxxv.).

This being the case, we may at once dismiss the story told by Luitprand (Relatio do Legation Constant. c. 62; Patrol. exxxvi. 934), to the effect that even the patriarch of Constantinople only wore the omephorion (here called pallium) by permission of the pape ("scimus, immo videmus, Constantinopolitanum episcopum pallio non

uti, nisi sancti patris nostri permissa,"), but that by means of bribes leave was obtained from the Roman usurper Albericus, in whose hands the then pope, John XI. (ob. A.D. 936), completely was, for the patriarch and his successors to wear this ornament, without any further permission being necessary. Hence, adde Luitprand, the custom of wearing the patlium spread from the patriarch of Constantinaple to the bishops of the eastern church generally.

Into the question whether the omepherion properly belonged to a prelate of the rank of a patriarch or metropolitan, or merely marked the episcopal order, it is not our purpose to enter. The evidence we have brought forward seems to us to lead strongly to the latter conclusion. The point is discussed at length by Goar (Euchologion, p. 312); reference may also be made to Ducange's Glossarium Graccum, s. v. ωμοφόριαν.

ONESIMUS (1), disciple of St. Paul (Philem.); commemorated Feb. 15 (Basil. Menot.; Cal. Acthiop.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 253); Feb. 16 (Bed. Mart.; Vat. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 855).

(2) Martyr at Puteoli; commemorated May 10 (Busil. Menol.); July 31 (Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 175).

(3) Thaumaturgus, martyr at Caesares in Palestine, under Diocletian; commemorated July 14. (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. iii. 648.)

ONESIPHORUS (2 Tim i. 16), martyr with Porphyrius; commemorated July 16 (Basil. Memol.); Sept. 6 (Boll. Acta SS, Sept. ii. 662); New. 9 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 274); Dec. 9 (Basil. Memol.) (C. H.)

ONESTREFELD, council of. [NESTRE-FELD, p. 1379.]

ONOKOITES. [CALUMNIES, p. 261,]

ONUPHRIUS, Egyptian anchoret, "onr holy father," commemorated June 12 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 527; ONUPHRIUS (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 261).

ONYPHRIUS, anchoret with Tryphon, commemorated Jan. 24. (Cal. Armen.)

OPTATUS (1), one of the eighteen martyrs of Saragossa, commemorated April 16. (Usuard. Mart.)

(2) Bishop, with presbyters Sanctinua and Memorius; commemorated at Auxere, Aug. 31. (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta 88. Aug. vi. 686.) [C. H.]

OR, martyr with Orepses, priests; commemorated Aug. 23. (Basil. Menol.) [C. Il.]

ORACLES. [PAGANISM.]

ORANGE, COUNCILS OF (ARAUSICANA CONCILIA). Two councils are recorded: the first as celebrated for its thirty canons on ecclesiastical discipline, as the second is for its twenty-five decrees on degma. The first had St. Hilary of Arles for its president, was attended by St. Eucherius of Lyona on behalf

the representative hat no sees are gi first canon is ren byters, if a bisho chrism and bene state desiring to be in the Pseudo-Isi ordeins that nebod baptize should ev Doubtful readings obscure, but the h conaszion is not th fifth forbids those be given up. The siastical censures a liberties of those w mitted in church. ars: " smentibus qu ferenda"; and the sessed by devils. Th "cum capsa et cal tione eucharistiae co by Mabillon "obscu i. 5, 19), though its or Sarum Mesal Carons eighteer nin the treatment ofcat one is directed abir third. Canon twe. married men deacor to live no longer forbids the ordsinin cumstances. Canon the profession of Canon twenty-eight relinquishing their treated as offenders sace. Canon twent by all, absent or p bave been made; a separate without fixi The last canon enac from discharging th any physical ailment presbyters, but get a them (Mansi, vi. 4, 529, July 3, had St. president, and was bishops, but no sees s decrees are purely d say of them in turi like the bisnops. St stitutionem nostram, it would be difficult t berrowed word for w from those who foll with the Pelagians whose various error first eight, for instan dogmas in the work Dogm. 38-45); th twenty-first, and ninewhich is the longest work (c. 46-51). Th excerpts by him from tine, supply most, if

of his suffragens,

(Mansi, viii. 711-21.)
ORANTI. The figure and are so frequently freedes, are generally female forms in the Estate of the control of the contr

[.] Ducange (s. v.) states that Germanus distinguishes between the omophorion worn by a patriarch or metropolitan and that worn by an ordinary beshop. The Greek of the passage is certainly somewhat peculiar, and may perhaps be corrupt, but it seems hardly possible to deduce the above inference from it:-τὸ ωμοφόριον έστι του άρχιερέως κατά την στολην του 'Ααρών ηνπερ έφόρουν οί εν νόμω άρχιερείς σουδαρίοις μακροίς του εὐώνυμον ὧμον περιτίθεντες κατά τὸν ζύγον τῶν ἐντολῶν του Χριστού. Το εξ ωμοφόριον δ περιβέβληται ο έπίσκοπος δηλοί την του προβάτου Ιοράν Surely the άρχιερούς merely means a prelate (of whatever kind), as opposed to the priest (iepens), whose special vestments sticharion, peritrachelion, girdie, and phenolion-Germanus had just mentioned; and then adds to these an ornament b longing to the higher rank of the ministry, with which he connects a doubte symbolism.

in,"), but that ined from the se hands the), completely sessors to wear er permission uitprand, the ead from the bisheps of the

comopherion the rank of a y marked the rose to enter. orward seems or conclusion, be made to to ωμοφόριου, [κ. S.] f St. Paul 15 (Basil, Liturg, iv.

rated May 10 a SS. Jul. li.

Rom. Mart.;

Caesarea in mmemorated cta SS. Jul. [C. H.] martyr with

16 (Basil. pt. ii. 662); Liturg. iv. [C. H.]

[Nestre-

261.]

horet, "our e 12 (Basil. ONYPPRIUS iv. 261). [C. H.] h Tryphon,

en.)
[C. H.]
teen martyrs
6. (Usuard.

netinus aud rre, Aug. 31. ell. Acta SS. [C. H.]

·lests; com-(.) [C. H.]

ARAUSICANA corded: ths canons on and is for its he first had esident, was is on behalf

of his suffragans, by fourteen other bishops and the representative of a fifteenth who was absent, but no sees are given. It met Nov. 8, 441. Its byters, if a bishop cannot be had, to sign with chrism and benediction heretics in a dying state desiring to be Catholics. The second, which in the Pseudo-Isidorian collection stands first, ardsins that nobody that has received power to baptize should ever set out without chrisin. Doubtful readings make the remaining clauses obscure, but the highest minister named in this consisten is not the bishop but the priest. The fifth forbids those who have taken sanctuary to be given up. The seventh threatens with ecclesiastical censures any person infringing on the liberties of those who had been formally manumitted in church. The words of the thirteently ats: "smentibus quaecunque pietatis sunt conferenda"; and the next three relate to the posseased by devils. The wording of the seventeenth, "cum capsa et calix offerendus est; et admixtone excharistiae consecrandus," is rightly called by Mabillon "obscurissimna" (De Liturg. Gull. i. 5, 19), though its first part is in keeping with or Sarum Missal (Bona, Rer. Lit. ii. 9, 2). Catons eighteen nineteen, and twenty relate to the treatment of catechumens. Canon twentyone is directed against two bishops ordaining a see a circuted akinst two bishops ordaining a marriad men deacon unless they will undertake to live no longer aluch. Canon twenty-six comstances. Canon twenty-six comstances. Canon twenty-six comstances. Canon twenty-six of the profession of widoy-news indicates how the profession of widoy-news indicates how to be made. Canon twenty-eight directed is to be made. relinquishing their vow that all of either sex trested as offenders, and suchastity shall be sace. Canon twenty-nine decited to due penby all, absent or present, of the observance have been made; and also that canons which separate without fixing where the nsynod shall The last canon enacts that bishops is to meet. from discharging their episcopal dutPacitated any physical ailment, shall not delegathrough presbyters, but get another bishop to unin to them (Mansi, vi. 4, 33-52). The secondake 529, July 3, had St. Caesarius of Arles fob. president, and was attended by thirteen of bishops, but no sees are given. And though decrees are purely dogmatic, eight lay notable. say of them in turn: "consensi et subscripsi, like the bisnops. St Caesarius calls them "constitutionem nostram," in subscribing first. But it would be difficult to point out one that is not borrowed word for word from St. Augustine, or from those who followed him in controversy with the Pelagians or semi-Pelagians, against whose various errors they are directed. The first eight, for instance, form eight consecutive dogmas in the work of Gennadius (De Eccl. Dojm. 38-45); the thirteenth, nineteenth, twenty-first, and nine-tenths of the twenty-fifth, which is the longest of all, are from the same work (c. 46-51). The Sentences of Prosper, or excerpts by him from the writings of St. Augustine, supply most, if not all, of the remaining. (Mansi, viii. 711-21.)

ORANTI. The figures which bear this name, and are so frequently found in the catacomb freenes, are generally to be described as male or female forms in the Eastern attitude of prayer.

The former, of course, more frequently represent or symbolize some special personage or character. They are, for the most part, in a standing pesition, with the arms extended. In some instances, they may be taken as symbolizing the church of believers, but most frequently they appear to be portraits, or rather memorial pictures of the dead. The celebrated one in SS. Saturninus and Thrason-somewhat grand in form and conception, though grotesquely ill-drawn-is seen in its present state in Parker's photographs, 469 and 1470; also in Bottari, tav. 180. Others are on tav. 172, 183, and Aringhi, ii. pp. 76, 79, from SS. Marcellinus and Peter; from St. Agnes, p. 183, and Rehault de Fleury, pl. lxi.; but see infra. Female Orantes are often represented in rich garments, and profusely adorned with necklaces and other jewellery. See photographs 467, A75-6, 1751-2, 1775, 1777, and the mosnics of SS. Oranede and Pudentiana, 1481-2 in Parker. This Martigny (p. 356) rightly explains: "En décorant ainsi leur image, on avait bien moins ponr but de retracer aux yeux ec qu'elles avaient été dans la vie, que d'expliquer allégoriquement la gloire dont elles jouissaient dans le ciel."

[PARADISE.] Compare Ruskin, Modern Painters, vol. iii, p. 49, for similar treatment of the Blessed Virgin by Francia and Perugino, with com-ments. For the Virgin Mary as an Orante in the later pictures of the catacombs, see Mr. Hemans's Essay in the Contemporary Review, vol. iii. The late Mr. Wharton Marriott (Evidence of the Catacomis, p. 15) says that he can find, after careful examination, but one Orante, properly so called, in all the cata-counts, which can, with any probability in interpreted as referring to the Virgin Mary. [Compare MARY THE VIRGIN IN ART, p. 1150.]



For male Oranti, Martigny.

li. p. 259. Birds, Arngni, R. S. t. i. p. 606, branch, and typical times bearing the oliveare in these and other flight away to rest, youthful figures. Forstances added to the posed "companion" to Orante, as a sup-Evidence of the Catacombood Shepherd, see references to Dr. Northcote 12, 13, 17, with Martigny quotes (Tertulliboaic).

de Orat. xiii.)

that the Pagan custom in prayer was to raise both hands to heaven, "duplices ad sidera palmas;" but Christians only extended the hands-" Ne ipsis quidem manibus sublimius clatis, sed temperate ac probe clatis" (see woodcut, p. 1463). [PRAYER.]

ORARIUM. (1) Besides its technical meaning of a stole, this word is used in the literal sense of a handkerchief, primarily, as the derivation shews, to wipe the face. Jerome, writing to Nepotianus, and dwelling on the proper mean to be shewn in dress, observes, "ridiculum et plenum dedecoris est, referto marsupio, quod sudarium orariumque non habeas gloriari" (Epist. 52, § 9, vol. i. 264). Ambrose uses the word for the napkin bound about the face of Lazarus (de Excessu Fratris sui Satyri, ii. 78; Patrol. xvi. 1396). For further references, see Greg. Turon. (Hist. Franc. vi. 17; de Gloria Martyrum, i. 93; Patrol. lxxi. 389, 787); Pru-dentius (Peristeph. i. 86). See also Ducange, Glossarium, s. v.

(2) See STOLE.

ORATION (FUNERAL). [FUNERAL ORATION; OBSEQUIES. 7

ORATIO MISSAE. A part of the Mozarabic liturgy, following next after the offertory, which, though called Oratio, is not, strictly apeaking, a prayer, for it is generally cast in the form of a short address or exhortation to the people, reminding them of the particular person or fact commemorated on the day. It is therefore one of the variable parts. Sometimes it is called simply "oratio." In the Galliean sacramentaries it is sometimes called "Praefatio Missae" (which must not be confounded with the Preface, commonly so designated), sometimes "Missa." It is a feature peculiar to this family of liturgies.

ORATORIUM (1). A stool, or possibly a cushion, on which to kneel at prayer, is so called in the earliest Ordo Romanus, supposed to have been compiled about 730. Thus, "The fourth in the choir precedes the ponuli, time use the she will be the cratorium before the altar" (§ 8; resbyters, and a house built over it in which may set the cratorium before the altar" (§ 8; state of the cratorium before the altar" (§ 8; state of the cratorium before the property of the cratorium before the fourth in the choir precedes the pontiff, that he p. 23; App. § 8; p. 35).

(2). We are told by Anastasius Bi'a thecarius, A.D. 870, who may be takenay, good witness to things existing in hit of though we cannot depend on his ac 461, their origin, that Hilary of Rome, y of the made three "oratories" in the bapt John the made three onactics in the exponential basilies of Constantine, dedicated the Holy Baptist, St. John the Evangelish precious Cross severally, "all of silvy of the Holy stones," and that "in the where he placed Cross he made a Confessin a golden cross tha wood of the Lord, unds." All three gemmed, weighing 20 former of brass with oratories had gates, thento clusas), the last silver locks or boltitue Po. .. n. 47). The of "purest silver.st and evangelist also had oratories of the Fare not told what was in confessions, bu'assume, however, from the them. We 'the confession, that they conordinary us relics of those saints; and this tained sup

is confirmed by the fact that a supposed fragment of the true cross was put in the confession of the third. Several "oratoria" of the same materials, dedicated to SS. Thomas, Apollinaria, Sosius, John the Baptist, John the Evangelist, and to the Holy Cross, are said to have been given by Symmachus, A.D. 498, to the basilicas of St. Andrew and St. Peter. They all had confessions, and in the confession of the last was also "lignum Domini" (ibid. n. 52). Now here, we appear to have the description of a miniature chapel, i.e. of a shrine or tabernacle at which the people were invited to pray, on the same grounds as in a larger oratory, viz. its dedication, and possession of relies. Such larger oratorles, with the entire bodies of martyrs or others under their confessio, were frequent is the large churches of Rome [see (3) below]; and the small fabrics of precious metal of which we have now treated, appear to have been made in imitation of them.

(3). Oratoriolum, Oratoriolus, Oraculum,

olkor εὐκτήριος, εὐκτήριον, προσευκτήριον.

I. The Greek historians, though commonly using \$\text{kek}\partial_{\text{a}}\text{often}\$ gave these descriptive names to churches. Thus Euselius (\text{Hist}, \text{x}, \text{s}; comp. \text{de} \text{Lud. Constant.} 17\) says that, \text{when peace was given to the chech, "there were peace was given to the endership and consecrations of newly-built orators "(προσυκτηρίων), and that the emperor ador)" (προσυκτηρίων), this with many orator" (charaphos) (de Via him " with many orator, (Hist. i. 18), that Conhim "with many orator (Hist. i. 18), that Con-Const. iii. 48). Soer (Hist. i. 18), that Con-stantine ordered "aritory" (οίκον εθκτήρων) to be built under (cham's oak, and "anther thurch" (ἐτέρος ἐκκλησίαν) at Heliopolis (did.). We are used, as εθκτήρων, &c., were, to denote a clori "or sepulchral chapel built II. A "Tring on wone valle of an eminent

11. A "fains or some relie of an eminent over the r it might be only to perpetuate his Christiando him honour, but at the same time name prayer, was called an oratory. The used ag are examples both from the Esst and foll Sozomen (Hist. ix. 2) tells us that an Wory (olkos eukthoios) was constructed under

Sund, so as to enclose the remains of certain "they built many enclosures for prayer (σηκούς εὐκτηρίους) to Marcian "(Hist. Relig. in Marc.iii.). They placed the abbat Thomas in a tomb, and "built a small oratory over him" (John Moschus, Prat. Spirit. 88). The foregoing, it will be Prat. Spirit. 88). The foregoing, it will be observed, are instances in which the oratory has no immediate connexion with a church.

III. Many, however, belonging to the last century of our period, were so connected, being built either (1) within, or (2) on to the church itself, or (3) in close proximity to it.

(1) John VII. A.D. 705, "made an oratory of the holy mother of God inside the church of the blessed apostle Peter" (Anast. Biblioth. Vitae Pont. n. 87), before the altar, in which oratory he was himself buried. Gregory III., A.D. 731, "made an oratory within the same hasilica, by the principal arch on the men's side," in which he deposited relics (ibid. n. 91). The same pope enlarged a basilica "in which there were previously diaconia and a small oratory" (ibid.). In the life of Hadrian, 772, we read that he

"made in the chi through the severa twelve in number" Leo III. 795, mentic of St. Stephen in St. Greater" (ibid. 98). For small shrine

church, also called o (2) Many oratorie with an entrance in buildings (as porches form of the side-cha to common (see Mi Paulini Poemata). tells us that Sergius cubicula round (in c blessed apostle St. I and those attached Peter's (ibid.). That understand oratories author's account of which, after enumer built by him, he imu culicula he built up tion" (ibid. n. 52). sadled "cubicula" to serted in the longer w 52 § 12), which were says (ibid.), for the pr ing or meditating on i, 2), as well as for m Elsewhere (Poema, 27, he speaks of them; an to pray had attracted tories opened into the fact that a thief, who one of them, escaped w was unlocked in the m (3) There is also fre-

near a church, and belof the same structure been one at Tours in th torium atrii beati Mart Martyrum 15.) At Ro an oratory of St. Lee Sanctae Petronillac." Pont. n. 95.) Theod "foris portam beati I 74). This position appe at Rome; for the earlie ing directions for strik Thursday [See Lights, (orlers it to be done basilica; but if they ha they strike it in the d Mus. I.al. ii. 21.)

IV. The name of " different parts of the int in a law of Theodosius, people's oratory" (edica Theod. et Valentin. Con 3, p. 366). Compare the vanu, denoting a part, from the bema and the 364). In the West, the denote the choir of a chu is said to have taken gre tion of the "upper pan "oratorium scilicet qu sedemque pontificalem, Conom. 34; Mubill. And

pposed fragie confession of the same Apollinaria, Evangelist. o have been

the basilicas all had conhe last was Now here, Now here, a miniature le at which n the same . its dediessuch larger martyrs or frequent in (3) below]; tal of which e been made

Oraculum. τήριον. commonly descriptive (Hist. x. 3: that, when there were d consecraευκτηρίωυ), named after ns) (de Vita , that Conεθκτήριον) 1 " another Heliopolis atin "era-&c., were,

hapel built m eminent petuate his same time ory. The e East and is that an cted under of certain t in which says that er (σηκούτ Marc. iii.). tomb, and n Moschus, it will be ratory has e last cen-

being built rch itself, oratory of rch of the oth. l'itae h oratory A.D. 731, asilica, by ' in which same pope were pred that he

"made in the church of the blessed Peter, through the several oratories, silver canistra, through the several oratories, solver canistra, twelve in number" (ibid. n. 97). In that of Leo III. 795, mention is made of "the oratory of St. Stephen in St. Peter, which is called the Greater" (ibid, 98).

For small shrines or tabernacles within a church, also called oratories, see (2).

(2) Many oratories were built against churches with an entrance into them, or placed within buildings (as porches, vestries, baptisteries) counected with churches. These were the early form of the side-chapel and chantry, afterwards so common (see Muratori, Dissert. xvii, in S. Paulini Poemara). Anastasius Bibliothecarius tells us that Sergius I., A.D. 687, restored all the calicula round (in circuitu) the basilien of the blessed apostle St. Paul" (Vitae Pont. n. 85), and those attached "circumquaque" to St. Peier's (ibid.). That by "cubicula" we are to refers (that). That by cubican we are to naderstand oratories is evident from the same author's account of Symmachus, A.D. 498; in which, after enumerating several "oratories" built by him, he immediately adds, "All which cwicula he built up complete from the foundation" (ibid. n. 52). St. Paulinus, too, A.D. 393, added "cubicula" to his church at Nolu, "iuserted in the longer walls of the basilica " (Epist. 32 § 12), which were intended, as he expressly says (ibid.), for the private use of persons ing or meditating on the law of the Lord " (Ps. i. 2), as well as for memorials of the departed. Elsewhere (Poema, 27, 1. 395; comp. 19, L. 478), he speaks of them; and of those whom the desire to pray had attracted to them. That these oratories opened into the church, appears from the fact that a thief, who had concealed himself in one of them, escaped when the door of the church was unlocked in the morning (Poema 19, 1. 480).

(3) There is also frequent mention of oratories near a church, and belonging to it, but not part bean estructure. Such appears to have been one at Tours in the 6th century, viz. "Ora-torium atrii beati Martini." (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Martyrun 15.) At Reme in the 8th there was an oratory of St. Leo, "secus fores introitus Sancae Petrouillae" (Anast. Biblioth. Vitae Pont. u. 95.) Theodore, A.D. 6+2, built one "foris portam benti Pauli Apostoli" (bud. n. 74). This position appears to have been common at Rome; for the earliest Ordo Romanus, in giving directions for striking the light on Maundy Thursday [See LIGHTS, CEREMONIAL USE OF, § v.] orlers it to be done "in a place outside the basiliea; but if they have no oratory there, then they strike it in the doorway there." (§ 32; Mus. I.al. ii. 21.)

IV. The name of "Oratory" was given to different parts of the interior of a church. Thus, in a law of Theodosius, the nave is called "the people's oratory" (εὐκτήριον τοῦ λαοῦ Epist. Theod. et Valentin. Cotex Treodos. ix. 45; tau. 3, p. 366). Compare the expression τον εὐκτήριον vaow, denoting a part, expressly distinguished from the bema and the narthex (ibid. l. 4; p. 364). In the West, the word has been used to denote the choir of a church. A bishop of Mana cance the enterior of a church. A dishop of some is said to have taken great pains in the construction of the "upper parts" of a new church, "enterium schiect quod chorum vocitant, tedemque pontificalem," &c. (Act. Pontif. Groom, 34; Mabill. And. Vet. 312, ed. 1723).

V. (1) Every monastery, whether of men or women, had its oratory. Thus St. Augustine, writing in 423 to women: "Let no one do in the oratory anything but that for which it was made, and from which it has received its name." (Epist. 211, ad Sauctimon, § 7). Sim. in the lienda ad Servos Dei, adapted from this, § 3. Cassian about the same time, of the monks in the East: "He who at terce, sext, or none, has not come to prayer before the psalm which has begun is over, does not venture to enter further into the oratory" (De Co nob. Inst. iii. 7). In (De Co nob. Inst. iii. 7). In the rule of St. Benedict, A.D. 530, the word occurs frequently, e.y., "Oratorium hoc sit, quod dicitur" (c. 52).

ORATORIUM

(2) The oratories in monasteries of women had no priests attached to them until the beginning of the 5th century, and the practice seems to have spread somewhat slowly. They were publicly professed in church, and attended it regularly in a body, a part, spoken of as enclosed, being assigned to them. These facts are proved by the following testimonies. St. Basil, Epitimia in Canonicas, 17; ii. 531; St. Ambrose, de Lapsu Virg. v. § 19; Palladius, Hist. Lous. 138. Jerome, when describing (in 404) the life of those in the house founded by Paula, says that "only on the Lord's day did they go out to the church, on the Lord a day did they go out to the church, by the side of which they dwelt" (*Epist.* 108, ad *Eustoch.* § 19). Elsewhere, in 414, he implies that members of a female community went "nd loca religionis," and says that he "knew some who kept at home on festivals because of the concourse of the people" and its attendant evils (Ep. 130, ad Penetr. § 19). On the other hand, the community to which St. Augustine writes in 423 (if the epistle be wholly from his hand), though not confined to their house (Epist. 211, ad Sanctim. § 10), had a priest who celebrated, we may presume, in the oratory which Augustine mentions (§ 7).

(3) The houses of charity so numerous in the early church [HOSPITALS] were all under the management of the clergy or attached to monasteries; and there is evidence that some, mounsteries; and there is evidence that some, and a probability that many, of them had their own oratories. For example, it is recorded of Leo III., A.D. 795, that he gave certain ornamenta to the "oratory of the holy nother of God in the xenodochium at Firmi" (Anast. B. Vitae Pont. u. 98; pp. 130, 6), to the oratories in three other xenodochia at Rome, dedicated severally to St. Lucy, St. Cyrus, and SS. Cosmas and Damian (ibid. 139), and to "the oratory of St. Peregrine, which is placed in the hospital of the Lord at Naumachia" (ind.).

VI. (1) Chapels under the name of oratories were often attached to episcopal palaces. E.g., in the Life of John the Almoner by Leontius (c. 38), we read, "Facit missas in oratorio suo" (Rosweyd, 199). Gregory the Great says of Cassius of Narni, that a little before his death "in episcopii oratorio missas fecit" (Hom. 37, de Evang.). Gregory of Tours, 573, consecrated de Evang.). Gregory or rours, 570, consecrated "cellulam valde elegantem," which had beeu the buttery of his palace, for an oratory, and removed to it relies of SS. Martin, Saturnius, and Julian (de Glor. Conf. 20). It was "infra domum ecclesiasticam urbis Turonicae" (Vitue PP. ii. 3). Pope Theodore, 642, " fecit oratorium beato Silvestro intra episcopium Lateranense" (Anast. Biblioth. Vitue Pont. n. 74), i.e., in the

palace which Constantine was said to have given to the see in the time of Melchiades (Labbe, Conc. i. 1530). See also Liber Diurnus Rom. Pontif. v. 10.

(2) Orntories (= domestic chapels) were common in or near the houses of the wealthy. By a law of Justinian they were to be devoted to prayer alone, " We forbid to all the inhabitants of this great city, and much more to all others under our rule, to have oratories (everapious olkovs) in their houses, and to celebrate the sacred mysteries therein. . . But if any simply think it right to have sacred chambers in their houses for the sake of prayer only, and nothing whatever pertaining to the sacred liturgy be performed there, we permit this to (Novell. 57). Compare the Carlovingian law: "He who has an oratory in his house may pray there. But let him not presume to celebrate the sacred masses therein without the license of the bishop of the place." The punishment was to be the confiscation of the house and excommunication (Capit. Reg. Fran., v. 383; comp. v. 102, and Capit. Ingilheim. 826, c. 6, &c.). The council in Trullo, 691, orders the clergy who serve in oratories in a house, to do it under the rule of the bishop (can. 31). Another canon (59) says, "Let not baptism be on any account celebrated in an oratory within a house." In the West, the council of Agde, 505 (can. 21), orders that "it any of the clergy chose to celebrate or attend masses on festivals (Easter, Christmas, &c., had been named) in the oratories (unless the bishop order or permit it), they be driven from communion." A canon of Theodulf of Orleans, 797, shews that this rule had been relaxed by time: "Let not the priests on any account celebrate masses in the oratories, except with such precaution before the second hour that the people be not withdrawn from the public celebrations" (can. 45; Labbe, Conc. vii. 1147). In another injunction of the same bishop the rule is extended to suburban monasteries and churches. and the early celebration permitted is to be "foribus reseratis" (Additio altera, Labbe, u. s. 1857), which here can only mean with doors closed (comp. resacree).

(3) Such oratories (often on the homesteads, or attached to the houses of the wealthy) were often unconsecrated, and still more frequently served by priests not submissive to authority. So early as 541 the fourth council of Orleans had to forbid the domini praediorum to "introduce strange clerks against the wish of the bishop" of the diocese to serve "in the oratories" (can. 7). The council of Chalons, about 650, states that the clergy who served the "oratories in the vills of the powerful" were not allowed by their patrons to submit to the archdeneons (can. 14). The council of Paris, 829 (i. 47), complains that masses were wont to be celebrated in gardens and houses, or at least in "acdiculae," which they built near their houses." These are contrasted with "the basiliess dedicated to God." which their builders had forsaken. Presbyters which their compelled" to celebrate in them, and all this "in deliance of episcopal authority." Such an abuse naturally tended to degrade both the character and the position of the clergy. Agobard tells us that the "domestici sacerdotes" were employed as huntsmen and butlers, and in various other servile enpacities (De Privilegio et

Jure Sacerdotii, 11). To avert such evils, masses were absolutely forbidden by many authorities In all but dedicated churches, as in the Excerptions of Ecgbriht, 740 (can. 52); by Charlemagne in 769 (Capit. i. 14), and in 789 (Capit. iii. 9); by Theodulf of Orleans, 797 (Capit. 11); by a council of bishops held at some unknown place in France, 802 (can. 9; Labbe, Conc. vii. 1179); by the council of Châlons-sur-Saône, 813 (can. 49); and by the council of Aix, in 816. See also Jonas of Orleans, 821 (Instit. Laic. 11, in Spicil. Dach. i. 33), who speaks of the unconse-crated "sediculae" of the rich in terms which the council of Paris seems to have borrowed. We must suppose, however, that during the prevalence of heresy a breach of this rule would have been justified in the West, as we know that it was in the East. Thus, Theodore Studita says (Epist. i. 40, ad Naucr.), that in that case it was lawful "even to perform the liturgy in sn oratory.

Another check was the law that all who built oratoria for more than private prayer should endow them. Gregory I. directed that an oratory built by a nobleman at Firmi should be consecrated, provided that "no human body had been buried there," and that there was a suitable endowment for the cardinal presbyter who was to serve it (Epist. x. 12). He permitted the consecration of another oratory outside the walls of the same city, "percepta primitus donatione legitima;" but ordered that in this case the mass should not be publicly celebrated at the consecration, and that a presbyter cardinalis should not be appointed to serve it, nor a baptistery built in connection with it (Ep. vii. 72). Similarly, Zachary of Rome, writing to Pipin about 743 (Epist. viii. 15). And these restrictions are made conditions in the form of mandate for consecration in the Liver Diarnus (v. 4). Charlemagne enacted generally, that "those who had or wished to have a consecrated oratory, should by the advice of the bishop make a grant out of their property in that same place "(A.D. 803, c. 21; Cupit. Reg. Franc. i. 401). See also Justinian, Novella, 123, § 18.

Much information on this subject may be found in J. B. Gattieus, de Oratoriis Domesticis, ed. 2, Rom. 1770; Josephus de Bonis, de Oratoriis Publicis, and Fortunatus a Brixia, de Oratoriis Publicis, and Fortunatus a Brixia, de Oratoriis Domesticis, both printed by J. A. Assemani (Rome, 1766) as a supplement to the work of Gattieus; Z. B. Van Espen, Jus Eccl. Unic. ii. i. v. 8; J. M. Cavalieri, Comment. in Rit. Congr. Decreta, v. 4, Venet. 1758; and many thers. Bat it should be mentioned that these writers are chiefly concerned with the later history and rights of oratories. [W. E. S.]

ORATORY. [PREACHING.]

ORDEAL. This article is limited to an account of some of the more notable forms of a superstition very prevalent among christias nations, not only in the first eight centuries, but long afterwards, viz., a belief that on the subjection of an accused person to some extraordinary physical test, supernutural intervention might be expected for the purposa of msking known his guilt or his innocence. The pagaa origin of one kind of ordeal is referred to under Pauanism, Survival of. The following are the more remarkable forms under which it continued

to exist, and eve after paganism h Under the gene Dut we have I. The Duck

smong Teutonic the code of lay Gondebald, the known as the Loi to this mode of or times, the pream! the subject impl requires soma just the alleged fact t munity is at so lo practica for indivi with respect to r certain knowledge themselves. It reference apparent tution analogous is frithborh of a later of dispute shall hay whom judgment obligation to wha commission of the mental oath & (sac verit), the dispute : party on the side o tal form of oath ha to make sacrament. menta suscipere), L fulness of his causa, to convince his ant: the apposite party lawful to decide th nandi licentia non required that one of had come prepared t tien, shall be a com fligat"); it being r that if any man unhe ledge of a matter . sacramental oath in hesitate also to figh the side which has ("testis partis ojus tum ") be vanquishe offered to do the sam pay a fine of 300 declined to take the party of the victor a the mulet, out of t ("de facultatibus ej victoris reddatur inde rum Leges Antiquae, This formal sanctio

custom; and both at Lomberls a similar re it by legislation. The 643), king of the latte form of superstition directing that any ma of witcheraft against "striga, quod est man to make good his cha perseveraverit, et dixe

Le, an oath to which solemnty was imparted by was administered touching a saint or a cross (in later the Gospets.

evils, masses nuthorition the Excerpharlemagne Det we have apit. iii. 9); . 11); by s known place vii. 1179);

Saône, 813 in 816, See Laic. 11, ie the unconseterms which rrowed. We ng the prerule would e know that Studita savs that case it iturgy in sa

Il who bailt ayer should ed that an ni should be an body had ns a suitable ter who was ermitted the outside the ta primitus that in this y celebrated esbyter carserve it, nor with it (Ep. me, writing And these the form of er Diurnus erally, that consecrated bishop make that same J. Franc. i.

23, § 18. nay be found sticis, ed. 2, da Oratoriis de Oratoriis . Assemani the work of t. Univ. ii. i. Rit. Conar. others. But writers are history and [W. E. S.]

nited to an e forms of a g christian enturies, but on the sube extraordiintervention of making The pagen ed te under wing are the

it continued

to exist, and even became more widely didused after paganism had been overthrown.

Under the general denomination of Judicium

I. The Duel, a form especially prevalent among Teutonic nations. In the year A.D. 500, the code of laws promulgated at Lyons by Gendebald, the Arian king of Burgundy, and known as the Loi Gombette, gave legal sanction to this mode of ordeal. Burbarous as were the times, the preamble of the enactment relating to the subject implies a sense that such a law requires some justification, and this is found in the alloged fact that the merality of the commusity is at so low an ebb that it is a common practice for individuals to offer evidence on eath with respect to matters of which they have no certain knowledge, or even knowingly to perjure themselves. It is accordingly enacted (with reference apparently to an already existing institution analogous in some respects to the English frithborh of a later period) that whenever a cause of dispute shall have risen, and the party against whom judgment is given shall still deny his obligation to what is demanded of him or his commission of the alleged of ence, by a sacramental oath " (s.cramentorum obligati ne negaverit), the dispute shall be thus decided: if the party on the side of him to whom the sacramental form of oath has been proffered, shall refuse to make sucramental attestation (notwerit sucrumenta susciperc), but, contident in the rightfulness of his cause, shall declare themselves able to cenvince his antagonist by arms, and those of the opposite party refuse to yield, it shall be lswful to decide the dispute by combat ("pug-nandi licentia non negetur." It is, however, required that one of the witnesses, of those who had come prepared to make sacramental attestatien, shall be a combatant (" Deo judicante cenfligat"); it being right, the law goes on to say, that if any man unhesitatingly ailirms his knowledge of a matter in dispute, and proffers his sacramental oath in attestation, he should not hesitate also to fight. Then, if the witness on the side which has offered to take the oath ("testis partis ejus quae obtulerit sacramentum") be vanquished, all the witnesses who had offered to do the same are required forthwith to pay a fine of 300 shillings; but if he who declined to take the outh should be slain, the party of the victor are to be indemnified, as to the mulet, out of the dead man's possessions ("de facultatibus ejus novigildi solutione pars victoris reddatur Indomnis." Canciani, Barbarorum Leges Antiquae, iv. 25, 26).

This formal sanction of duelling confirmed the custom; and both among the Franks and the Lombards a similar recognition was extended to it by legislation. The code of Rotharis (A.D. 643), king of the latter nation, opposed it as one form of superstition to repress another, in directing that any man bringing the accusation of witcheraft against a freedwoman (calling her "striga, quod est maxa"), should be compelled to make good his charge in single fight, -" si perseveraverit, et dixerit se probare posse, tune

The advance of education and general enlightenment under Charles and his sen Lewis, seems to have in no way checked this superstitious practice. In the year 809, at the council of Anchen, the same mode of proving his innocence is conceded to a criminal found guilty of a capital offence (Pertz. Legg. i. 155), and a distinct article (art. 25) of the same capitulary, forbids that any shall venture to call in question the validity of such a test, "ut omnes judiclo Dei credant absque dubitatione" (ibid i. 157). A capitulary of the year 819 permits those accused of theft to vindicate their honour in a contest with their accuser, to be fought "scuto et fuste" (Baluze, i. 782). The single combat between counts Bera and Sanila, in the reign of Lewis the Pious, of which a minute description is given by Ermeldus Nigellus (book iii. v. 550-638), is perhaps the most notable instance to be met with at our period.

The voice of the most enlightened churchmen was net unfrequently, though vainly, raised against this kind of ordeal. "Purgation," or the formal proof of innocence, is described by ecclesinstical writers as of two kinds, "canonica" and "vulgaris"—the fermer being by "sacramentum et juramentum," that is by sacramental and simple oath, the latter by the duel, het or cold water, &c .- methods to which Agebard refers as devices of men, "hominum adinventio," and which Ivo of Chartres denounces as a law for which no sanction can be claimed, "nulla sanctione fulta lex" (Migne, Patrol. clxii. 37). We learn from the former writer that Avitus, bishep of Vienne in the 6th century, in a conversation with king Gondebald, strongly condemned the duel as a method of deciding personal disputes. Migne, civ. 125.)

But while the voice of the church appears to have been generally raised against the duel as a barbarous and inequitable test, inasmuch as superior physical powers, or skill in the use of weapons, thus became the real criterion of right and wrong, the religious superstition of the age favoured the resort to other methods, which appealed to the belief in the miraculous. One the earliest instances of this kind b is that

per Camplonem caussa, id est per pugnam, ad Dei judicium decernatur" (Canciani, i. 79). The character of Lultprand, who reigned over the Lombards A.D. 713-735, is illustrated by his superiority to this superstition. He says that he hears that many are defeated in the duel, although theirs is netoriously the juster cause, but confesses his inability to repeal an "impious " sanctioned by the custom of the race. The utmost he could do was to direct that the party defeated in conflict should not therewith lose his whole substance, but be allowed to make a composition,-"sicut antea fuerit lex componendi. Quia incerti sumus de judicio Dei; et multos audivimus per pugnam sine justa caussa suam caussum perdere. Sed propter consuctudinem gentis nostrae Longobarderum legem impiam vetare nen possumus." Luitprandi Leges, Iv. 65; ib. i. 127.

I.e. an eath to which it was supposed additional solemnity was imparted by the person to whom the oath was administered touching at the same time the relics of a saint or a cross (in later times a cracifix), or a copy of

b i he different forms of ordes! referred to in connexion with the miracies of St. Alban in the 3rd century, e.g. ordeal by hot water, the trial of relics by fire, libitomancy, &c., probably point to the essentially unhistorio char eter of the whole tradition (see Hardy, Introd. to Descript. Catalogue, I. ii. p. xxxiv).

ORD

recorded by Gregory of Tours, of S.mplicius, a ! bishop in the first half of the 4th century. Simplicius was accused of adultery, and both he and the woman implicated in the charge vindieated thomselves by taking live coals in the folds of their garments, and holding them there for nearly an hour, their garments remaining uninjured (de Gloria Conf. c. 76 : Migne, lxxi, 967). Among other and more common forms of

ordeal was-11. The Ordeal of Hot or Cold Water .- Both of these methods were sanctioned by ecclesiastical authority. Among the Formidae Veteres Exorcismorum (see Baluze, C-pit. Reg. Franc. li. 639; Bouquet, Scriptores, iv. 597), there is given a form of exoreism used on the employment of either test. In that of ordeal by hot water, the two parties in the dispute repaired to the neighbouring church; there they knelt down, while the priest recited a prescribed form of prayer. Mass was then celebrated, and the two presented their alms and received the holy communion, having previously been solemnly adjured if in any way participant in or cognizant of the alleged crime not to communicate. Then mass was performed, after which the priest proceeded to the appointed place of ordeal, bearing with him the gospels and the cross; he then chanted a short litany, and finally pronounced the following exorcism over the water before it was heated: "I exorcise thee, thou creature water in the name of God the Father Omnipotent, and in the name of Jesus Christ His Son, our Lord, that thou mayest become exorcised water, to put to flight all powers of the enemy and every phantasm of the devit; so that if this man, now about to put his hand in thee, be innocent of this fault of which he is accused, the compassion ["pietas"] of Almighty God shall deliver him. But if, which may God forbid, he be guilty, and shall have dared presumptuously to put his hand in thee, may the power of the same Almighty One condescend to declare this concerning him, so that all may fear and tremble before the holy and glorious name of our Lord, who lives and reigns ever One God throughout all ages." When the water had been raised to boiling heat, the accused recited the Lord's Prayer, made the sign of the cross, and then drew from the vessel containing the water a heavy stone, previously placed therein by the presiding judge.

The severity of this form of ordeal seems to have given it the preference in cases where the necused was of the servile class. In the year 816, a capitulary of Lewis the Pious directs that slaves accused of homicide shall submit to this test, in order that it may be made apparent whether they had designedly slain their victims, or done so only in self-defence. If the slave's hand exhibited marks of injury from the ordeal, he was to be

put to death (Baluze, i. 177; see also 1251).

The method of procedure at the ordeal of cold water was similar; but here the difficulty was reversed; for while, in the former method, it consisted in escaping injury, in this it was nlmost impossible to obtain a conviction. The accused was only held guilty if he or she floated on the surface, the element having been previously adjured by the priest to refuse to receive him or her if really criminal (non susciplat te aqua incredulum aut seductum). A deviation from this method is recorded by Gregory of

Tours, on an occasion when a woman accused of adultery was flung into the Rhone, with heavy stones fastened round her neck; she, however, invoked the aid of St. Genesis, and was mirachlously borne along on the surface of the current. lously borne atong on the surface of the current, and her innicence established (de Gloria Mart. e, 70; Migne, lxxl, 799). But the former method was undoubtedly the more commen, though in the common of the Brun (Hist. critique, p. 467), it was not recognised by law before the 9th century, when pope Eugenius II. gave his sanction to its employment (Migne, exxix, 9-5-7). Lewis the Pious, on the other hand, in a capitue lary of Anchen of the year 829, Criered it to be discontinued (Baluze, I. 668), though not, probably, with the view of abolishing a superstitious practice (for other forms of ordeal were still resorted to), but, as Muratori has pointed out, because it practically amounted to an evasion o justice.

III. Judicium Crucis, otherwise known as Stare ad Crucem .- In this mode of ordeal, the accused and his accuser lifted their arms to a horizontal position, so that the entire body of each represented the figure of a cross. Then some chapters from the Gospels, or a portion of the church services, were read aloud, and he who, from fatigue, was first compelled to let fall his arms was held to be defeated. Herchenrad, bishop of Paris in A.D. 771, having become involved in a dispute with a monastic body, offered to submit the question at issue to this test, and was victorious (Muratori, Dessert, in Antis, Ital.

Mcdii Aevi, vel. iii.).

A capitulary of Charles the Great of the year 799, directs that persons accused of perjury shall "stand cross-fashion" ("stent ad crucem," Pertz, Legg. i. 37). Another of the year 803, directs that if the prosecutor of a freeman who is unable to pay a fine, refuses to receive the "sacramenta" of twelve men in evidence of such inability, then the dispute shall be settled either "by the cross" or by a duel fought with clubs and shields (Baluze, i. 397). Similarly, in the year 806 a decree of the same coperor enjoins that in disputes respecting boundaries, "the will of God and the truth of the matter" shall be ascertained "judicio crucis" (ibid. I.

444). [MORTIFICATION, p. 1320.]

IV. The Ordeal of Hot Iron.—This consisted either in drawing a bar of iron from a furnace with the naked hand, or in walking over heated ploughshares with naked feet-modes denoted by the expressions, "judicium calefacere," "judicium portare," where judiciom is equal to ferrum. It is prescribed as a method of self-vindication from the charge of manslaughter in the code of Luitprand, king of the Lombards, "et si negaverit ipsum occidi-se ad novem vomeres iguites ad Judicium Dei examinatos accedat" (Canciani, i. 162). A capitulary of Charles the Great, of the year 803, enacts in the case of a man who is accused of having slain a neighbour in defence of his own freedom, but denies the deed, that he shall pass over (accedat) nine fiery ploughshares, to be tested "judicio Dei" (Baluze, i. 389). According to Milman, this mode of ordeal was especially reserved for accused persons of august rank; and he mentions as individuals by whom it was undergone "one of Charlemagne's wives, our own queen Emma, the empress Cuaegunda (Lat. Christianity, bk. iii. c. 5).

V. The Ordent of believed that brend with due prescribed person, would infalli

ingly perjured himse The most remark agaiest this supersti undoubtedly that c Azobard, bishop of who, about the year omtra damnahilem julicii veritatem im a morum patefieri (1 monstrance produced day; and Palgrave (1) 1, 241) ascribes the orded at the synod lufluence. Agobard for his arguments. by Hinemar, who in

Lotharii et Tethergae cally the water-orde where faith was reall those who conducted o the result was an in divine will; only do: deprive it of its efficae The bellef had, in hold of the church t mere argument; and

tury later, we find the

to and sanctioned with

tiality. The language suggest that, either th these tests had been sai that the physical tained was but triffin is Twysden, Scriptores, the lith century, these in the church. Ivo, or to Hildebert, bishop of cusatien brought agains deems it necessary to that none of the above (Migne, clxii. 37). Com. Authoritics. — Lebrur Pratiques superstitivuses toire, Paris, 1702; 1

Du Conge, s. v.; Baluze ORDERS, HOLY,

I. Names for Orders an Clergy:

Judicio Dei in Antiq. Ita

1. Ordo: 2. κλήρος: 3 5. Other names.

II. Internal Organization (1) Grades of orders, p. (2) Groups of grades of

and Clergy, 2. Holy end minor orders. (3) Succession of and tr orders: p. 1475.

i. The first grade, interstitia. III. External Organization

Correspondence of eceles tion, as shewn to (1) c (3) dioceses, p. 1477. Examples of this corresp Gaui, p. 1478.

Results of organization, nation of clergy to bi bishops to councils, (3)

V. The Ordeal of Smalloring Foo ! .- It was accused of selieved that bread and cheese, administered with due prescribed solemnities to an accused with heary however, person, would infallibly choke him if he know-ingly perjured himself (Muratori, u. s.). as miracaie current, The most remarkable and elaborate protest oria Mart. he former common. t. critique, before the . gave his

ix. 9 -5-7 .

a eapitu.

d it to be

not, pro-

perstitions

were still

inted out.

evasion o

n as Stare

he accused

horizontal

ach repre-

e chapters

he church

vho, from I his arms

bishop of

olvel in a

to submit

and was

ntig. Ital.

f the year

of perjary

crucem.

year 803.

eman who

eceive the

vidence of

be settled

noht with

Similarly,

e eloperor

oundaries, e matter" " (ibid. i.

consisted a furnace

er heated

enoted by

" " judi-

to ferrum.

indication

ne code of

t si nega-

es ignitos

(Canciani,

eat, of the

is accused

ice of his

t he shall

ighshares,

i. 389).

rdeal was

of august

by whom ie's wives, negunds "

against this superstition, in all its forms, was undoubtedly that contained in a treatise by Agobard, bishop of Lyons in the 9th century, who, about the year 8:10, composed a treatise omtra damnabilem opinionem putantium divins judicii veritatem igne, vet aquis, vet conflictu amorum patefieri (Migne, civ. 250). This remonstrance produced no small effect in its own day; and Palgrave (Hist. Normandy and England, i. 241) ascribes the prohibition of the water-ordeal at the synod of Worms, A.D. 1076, to its influence. Agobard relied mainly on Scripture for his arguments. He was, however, opposed by Hinemar, who in his manifesto (de Divortio Lothirii et Tetbergae) npheld the eystem, especially the water-ordeal. He maintained, that where faith was really present in the hearts of those who conducted or submitted to these tests, the result was an infallible declaration of the divine will; only doubt and vacillation would deprive it of its efficacy (Migne, exxvi. 171).

The belief had, indeed, taken too strong a hold of the church to be rendily dispelled by mere argument; and in England, nearly a centary later, we find the forms II. and IV. referred to and sanctioned with considerable circumstantiality. The language, however, is calculated to saggest that, either through fraud or connivance, these tests had been often successfully evaded, sal that the physical injury likely to be sustained was but trifling (Brompton, Chronicon; in Twysden, Scriptores, p. 856). Even so inte as the 11th century, these practices still prevailed in the church. Ivo, of Chartres, when writing to Hildebert, bishop of Mans, respecting an accasation brought against one Gislandus, a priest, deems it necessary to give special instructions that none of the above tests shall be resorted to (Migne, clxii. 37). Compare Missa (10), p. 1200.

Authorities. — Lebrun, Histoire critique des Pratiques superstiticuses, par un Prêtre de l'Oratoire, Paris, 1702; Muratori, Dissertatio de Julicio Dei in Antiq. Italiae Medii Aevi, vol. iii.; Da Cange, s. v.; Baluze, &c. [J. B. M.]

ORDERS, HOLY.

I. Names for Orders and Collective Names for the Clergy : 1. Ordo: 2. κλήρος: 3. τάξις: 4. βαθμός, gradus;

5. Other names. II. Internal Organization of the Clergy: p. 1471.

(1) Grades of orders, p. 1472.

(2) Groups of grades of orders, p. 1474: 1. Bishop and Ciergy, 2. Holy orders and orders, 3. Major and minor orders.

(3) Succession of and intervals between grades of orders: p. 1475.

i. The first grade, if. The subsequent grades, interstitia.

III. External Organization of the Clergy: p. 1477. Correspondence of ecclesiastical with civil organization, as shewn in (1) councils, (2) metropolitans, (3) dioceses, p. 1477.

Examples of this correspondence: organization of

Results of organization, as shewn in (1) subordination of clergy to hishop, (2) subordination of

of bishops and formation of territorial dioceses, p. 1479. IV. Admission to Orders : p. 1481,

1. Qualifications for 1

I. l'ersonai, p. 1482. 11. Civii, p. 1483.

III. Ecclesiastical, p. 1484. IV. Literary, p. 1487.

2. Mode of testing qualifications: examination,

V. Civil Status, Manner of Life, and Discipline, of the Clergy: p. 1189.

(i.) Civil status:

1. Before the time of Constantine: p. 1489. 2. After the time of Constantine: influence of (a) immunities, (b) exemption from ordinary

courts, (c) endowments, p. 1489. (if.) Manner of life:

In general during first for r centuries, p. 1490. Subsequent changes, as shown in (a) dress, (b) tonsure, p. 1491. Influence of monasticism; tendency to live in

community, p. 1491. (iii.) Discipline:

A. Punishable offences,

(1) Relating to marriage and sexual morality, (a) Marriage after ordination, (b) married continence, (c) digamy, (d) sins of the fiesh, (e) incontinence of clerks' wives, p. 1492.

(2) Relating to ecclesiastical organization and of iterating so cereasiastical divine service, (a) The diocesan system, (b) the parochial system, (c) ecclesiastical course, (d) ordination, (c) divine service and the religious life, p. 1494.

(3) Social life. B. Punishments.

(t) Excommunication: (a) Temporary, (b)

permanent, p. 1496.

(2) Suspension and degradation, p. 1496. (3) Deposition, p 1498.

(4) Other punishments, p. 1497.

I. NAMES FOR ORDERS AND COLLECTIVE NAMES FOR THE CLERGY. - 1. Ordo. - This is the earliest and most general Latin word; first found in Tertull. de Exhort. Cast. c. 7, "differentiam inter ordinem et plebem con-stitut ecclesiae auctoritas," usually with a defining epithet; o. ecclesinsticus, Tertull. de Monog. c. 11; de Idol. c. 7; 1 Conc. Carth. c. 1; o. clericalis, e.g. S. Leon. M. Epist. 6 (4), c. 3, vel. i. p. 620; Hraban. Maur. de Instit. Cler. i. 2; o. sacer, e.g. S. Leon. M. Epist. 4 (3), vol. i. p. 612; S. Greg. M. Epist. iv. 26. The word ordo in this sense was probably transferred from Roman civil life, in which it was the ordinary designation of the governing body of both a municipality and a collegium. (a) Of the senate of a provincial town, o. mutinensis, Tac. Hist. ii. 52; o. Berytiorum, Le Bas et Waddington, Inscriptions d'Asie Mineure, No. 1847 a; o. splendidissimus Thagastensium, Renier, Inscr. Rom. d'Algérie, No. 2902, and frequently in the Corpus Juris, e.g. Dej. 50, 9, 3. Even so late as the end of the 6th century Gregory the Great, writing to the civil as well as to the ecclesinstical authorities of Ariminum, uses "ordo" for the former, "clerus" for the latter (Epist. i. 58); so also at Naples (id. Epist. ii. 6). (b) Of the officers of a collegium, e.g. Orelli-llenzen, No. 4054 (=Grut. 1077), No. 4115 (=Grnt. 391, 1). (It is uncertain whether the addition of "sneer" to "ordo" is meant to distinguish the ecclesiastical from the civil use of bishops to councils, (3) limitation of the number | tinuation of a civil use, e.g. ή leρα σύγκλητος of the word, or whether it was not simply a con-

the Roman senate, C. I. No. 2715; lepà avvobas of a meeting of theatrical artists, Le Bas et Waddington, Inscriptions d'Asie Mineure, No. 1619.) But it became more common, especially in later times, to use erdines in the plural : ordines ecclesiastici, Tertull. de Exhort. Cast. c. 13 | o. sacri, probably first la Conc. Rom. A.D. 465, c. 3; S. Greg. M. Moral. lib. xxill. c. 25, p. 756, Hom. in Erang. lib. li. hom. 39, c. 6, p. 1648, and frequently afterwards. (For the later restriction of the phrass to bishops, pre-byters, and deacons [and sub-deacons], see below.) In this sense "ordo" and "ordinea" were used not of church officers only, but (cf. κλήροι below) of any "estate" of men or women in the church. S. Hieron. in Esui. lib. v. c. 19, 18, speaks of "fideles" and "catechumeni" as forming two of the five "ecclesiae ordines." S. Greg. M. Moral. lib. xxxll. c. 20, p. 1065, says that the church consists of three orders, " conjugatorum, videlicet, continentium, atque rectorum"; id. Hom. in Ezech. lib. il. hom. 4, c. 5, p. 1344, speaks of the same three orders as "praedicantium, continentium, atque bonorum conjugum," cf. ibid. lib. li. hom. 7, c. 3, p. 1378; so, much later, Hrabanus Maurus, de Instit. Cleric, lib. l. c. 2: " tres sunt ordines in ecclesia laicorum, clericorum, et monachorum." earlier times, Optatus, de Schism. Donat. lib. li. c. 46, had avoided the ambiguous use of ordo by the use of a less technical phrase: "quatuor genera capitum in ecclesia, episcoporum, presbyterorum, diaconorum, et fidelium;" so in later times, intermediate between the earlier phrase, "ordo martyrum, virginum," &c., and the subsequent "omnes martyres virgines," &c., is "chorus martyrum, virginum," &c.

2. Κλήρος, κληρικοί, clerus, clerici.—(a) Κλήρος is first found in the plural = ordines in the sense spoken of in the preceding paragraph, in 1 Peter v. 3, where τῶν κλήρων is evidently identical with τοῦ ποιμνίου. Hence, even so comparatively late as the beginning of the 5th century, laymen, as well as church officers, are spoken of as constituting a κλήρος (λαίκός κλήρος, Pallad. Hist. Laus. c. 20, Migne, P. G. vol. xxxiv. 1059 = λαικόν τάγμα, Conc. Nicaen. c. 5). Probably its first use in the singular of the collective body of church officers is in Clem. Alex. Quis div. salv. c. 42, p. 948, ed. Pott. (= Enseb. II. E. iii. 23), of St. John at Ephesus: Tertull. de Monog. c. 12. Afterwards frequent in both Greek and Latin, e.g. in the fathers, S. Cypr. Epist. 2, vol. ii. p. 224; S. Petr. Alex. Epist. Canon. c. 10, S. Basil. Epist. 240 (192); in canon law, e.g. Conc. Illib. A.D. 306, c. 80; 1 Conc. Carth. c. 6; Conc. Nicaen. c. 1, 14; in the Const. Apost. e.g. ii. 43; in civil law, c.g. Cod. Justin. lib. i. tit. 3, c. 40 (39), 9. Of the clerical office in the abstract, probably first in Origen, Hom. in Hierem. 11, c. 3, vol. iii. p. 189. In the plural of the clergy of different churches, Hippol. Ref. Haeres. ix. 12, ed. Duncker, p. 460; S. August. Enarr. in Ps. lxvii. c. 19, vol. iv. 5. August. Enarr. in Ps. Ixvii. C. 19, vol. iv. 824. Occasionally distinguished from ordo, S. Greg. M. Epist. i. 58, 68; and also combined with it, 1 Conc. Arelat. c. 13, "omnis accelesiastici ordinis clerus," Karlomanni, Capit. Liftin. A.D. 743, § 1, ap. Pertz, M. II. G. Legum, vol. i. p. 18. The original meaning of κλ προς in this sense, though mistaken by medineval writers, hardly admits of dispute. The word

was the ordinary Hellenistic designation of , rank or class; it is so used (1) in non-erclesinstical late Greek, e.g. Epict. Diss. 1. 18, 211 Inclan, Hermot, c. 40; Le Bas et Waddington, Inscriptions, No. 1257; (2) in Judaco-Christian Greek, e.g. Test. xii. Patr. Levi, 8; Orac, Siball, vil. 138; (3) in early patristic Greek, e.g. 8, Iren. adv. Haer, 1. 27, 1; iii, 3, 3; Clem. Alex. Strom. v. 1, p. 650, ed. Pott. 1 Euseb. H. E. v. 1 (letter of the churches of Vienne and Lyons). There is a trace, but not more than a trace, of the use of the word in reference to the governing body of a diagos, or Greek religious association; but there is no room in modern philology for the quaint fancy of Jerome that the clergy derive their collective name from Deut, z. 9, xviii. 2: Ps. xvi. 5, laxiii. 26: "propteres vocantur clericl vel quia de sorte Domini vel quia ipse Dominus sors, id est, pars clericorum est" (S. Hieren Epist, 52 (2) ad Nepot. c. 5; cf. S. Ambros. de Fuga Sacc. il. 17, vol. i. p. 420), or for that of Augustine: "et cleros et clericos hinc appellatos puto . . . quia Matthias sorte electus est " (S. August. Engrr. in Ps. lxvii. c. 19, vol. iv. p. 824). The prevalence of these explanations in later times is probably due to their having been copied by Isidore of Seville, de Eccles, Off. ii. 1, 1, and thence into most mediaeval textbooks. (b) Karpinol, clerici, probably first in S. Cypr. Ep st. 40, c. 3, vol. ii. p. 334; Epiet. 66, c. 2, vol. ii. p. 399; S. Alex. Alexandr. Deposit, Arii (Migne, P. G. vol. xviii. 581, and in the Benedictine edition of S. Athanas, vol. i. p. 313); Cod. Theodos. lib. xvi. tit. 2, 2 (a law of Constantine in A.D. 319), which gives the earliest definition of the word, "qui divine cultui ministeria religionis impeniunt, id est, qui clerici appellantur"; S. August, Enger, in Ps. lavii, c. 19, vol. iv. p. 824, whence probably Isid. Hispal. de Eccles. Off. ii. 1, i : " omnes qui in ecclesiastici ministeril gradibus ordinati sunt generaliter clerici nominantur." But sometimes, especially before kanpikos had become established, periphrases were used to designate the member of the κλήρος, e.g. of εν τφ κλήρφ, Epist. Caii, ap. Euseb. H. E. v. 28; Cone Nicaen. c. 3; of εν τῷ κλήρφ καταριθμούμενοι, Conc. Chale. c. 2; οί ἐν τῷ κλήρφ καταλεγόμενοι, Conc. Trull. c. 3, 27; οἱ ἐν κλήρφ κατειλεγμένοι, Conc. Chalc. c. 3; οἱ ἐκ τοῦ κλήρου, Conc. Ancyr. c. 3; οἰ άπὸ κλήρου, S Petr. Alex. Serm. de Poenit. c. 10, Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i. p. 556.

ORDERS. HOLY

3. τάξις, τάγμα (= Latin ordo; cf. Vitruv. l. 2), Conc. Aneyr. A.D. 314, c. 14; Conc. Neecess. c. 1; Justin. Aorell. 6, c. 5, usually with a defining epithet, \$\bar{\eta}\$ lepatikh \$\tau\$. (τδ lep. τάγμα), Conc. Laod. c. 3; Justin. Cod. tit. i. lib. 3, 47 (46); Socrat. H. E. v. 18, vii. 7; Sozom. H. E. b. 23; \$\bar{\eta}\$ lekahgaatikh \$\ta\$\$. Conc. Laod. c. 24; Conc. Chalc. c. 6. Also used, like *rdo and κλῆρος of laymen, Conc. Nicaen. c. 5; Conc. Constantia. c. 6; of monks (ἀκαγτῶν), Conc. Laod. c. 24; of catechumens, Conc. Neocaes. c. 5; cf. the Pfullia fragment of Hippolytus in Gallandi, vol. li. p. 488, where the seven θεῖα τάγματα πe prophets, apostles, martyrs, priests, ascetics, holy mea.

just men.

4. Babah, gradus, possibly used from the first in a metaphorical sense, but more probably with reference to the platforms on which the several ranks stood or sat in church; first in 1 Tim. ii.

13: B. TOD Athanas A B. TPERBUT vol. li. p. 8 8. Greg. N P. Q. vol. Justin, lib. Ephes. c. 1; apparently of only in S. I p. 325; eff αχειροθέτω tin. Novelt. βαθμοῦ, whe tion. Grade tion from or p. 593: " n discenstus discernitus gmdus jam presbyteri ab be exempted i where grad 465, c. 2, or Afric. c. 27, corum," S. Si of any of the 5. Among

5. Ameng b In use may b 3, 1; Conc. 1 Const. Apost. Conc. Trull. c. Justin. lib. i. 8. Conc. Tolet. 6. Eeveral based upon the clergy was ke κλήρφ καταριθ

Aλήρφ καταλε-27; of dv τφ κο 16; of dv lepar Trull. c. 11, 24 5; rarely, κανο c. 4, p. 4; S c. 6, where, he though interpr as masculine (p. 614). Il. INTERNAL

(i.e. grades and from the use of (1 Thess. v. 12) 24), of προηγού l'is, 3, 9), and a ordo in the sing sbove, that a dist period between t and its erdinary ments of that go distinction which to the later disti are questions of tainty to be proby side with the singular, which civil erganization found, also in ear to designate, not "estates" of mer the Kardhoyos,

e designation of . I (1) in non-eccle-et. Diss. i. 18, 211 Bus et Waddington, n Judaeo-Christian eri, 8; Orac. Sibill. stic Greek, e.g. S. a, 3; Clem. Alex. Euseb. H. E. v. 1 figure and Lyons). re than a trace, of ce to the governing digious association : rn philology for the t the clergy derive Deut. z. 9, xviii. 2; rea vecantur elerici l quia ipse Dominus ; cf. S. Ambros. da 20), or for that of icos hine appeliatos te electus est " (S. ii. c. 19, vol. iv. these explanations ue to their having rille, de Eccles, Of. st mediaeval text-, probably first in l. ii. p. 334; Epist. S. Alex. Alexandr. vol. xviii. 581, and f S. Athanas, vol. i. vi. tit. 2, 2 (a law , which gives the word, "qui divine impendunt, id est, August, Enger, in

4, whence prebably i. 1, 1: " omnes qui dibus ordinati sunt r." But sometimes, become established, ignate the members how, Epist. Cali, ap. Nienen. c. 3; ol iv Cone. Chale. c. 2; s, Conc. Truil, e. 3, Levot, Cone, Chsic, nc. Ancyr. c. 3; of rm. de Poenit. c. 10, 556.

do; cf. Vitruv. j. 2). 14 : Conc. Neocnes. usually with a der. (τό ίερ. τάγμα), d. tit. i. lib. 3, 47 . 7; Sozom. H. F. I. . Laod. c. 24; Conc. relo and KAnpos, of in the church, e.g. ; Cone. Constantin. one. Land. c. 24; of c. 5; cf. the Pfatiian Gallandi, vol. ii. p. γματα are prophets, ascetics, holy men,

used from the first more probably with which the several first in 1 Tim. iii.

13; β. τοῦ κλήρου, Eplst. Synod. Sardie. ap. S. Athanas Apol. o. Arian. c. 37, vol. i. p. 123; β, προσβυτίρου, S. Greg. Nazianz. Εμίαι. 8 (11), vol. ii. p. 8; Conc. Chale, c. 29; B. Sionorlar, S. Greg. Nyss. de Vita S. Macrin. ap. Migne, B. (1eg. 1.75). p. 988; β. leparelas, t'od. Justin, lib. i. tit. 3, 53 (52); β. ἐπισκοπῆι, Conc. Ephes, c. 1; Conc. Sardic, c. 5; Conc. Chalc, c. 2; apparently of all orders from readers upwards, Conc. Sardic. c. 10, but of the higher orders only in S. Basil. Epist. 3 ad Amphiloch. o. 51, p. 325; είτε εν βαθμφ τυγχάνοιεν είτε κοί άχειροθέτω δπηρεσία προσκαρτέροιεν; cf. Jus-tin. Norell. 123, c. 4, οἰουδήποτε τάγματος ή βαθμοῦ, where there may be a similar distinc-Gradus is also sometimes used in distinction from ordo, S. Leon. M. Epist. 1 (6), vol. i. ton from orac, 5. Leon. 6. Leo gradus jam ecclesiasticos meruerunt, id est, presbyteri abbates sive levitae" (are as a rule to prebyteri abbates sive levitae "(are as a rule to be exempted from corporal punishment); but else-where "gradus ordinum," Conc. Taurin. A.D. 401, c. 8, or "sacrati gradus," Conc. Rom. A.D. 405, c. 2, or "elericatus gradus," Can. Eccl. Afric. c. 27, or "ascratissimi ordines cleri-coum," S. Siric. Epist. ad Himer. c. 7, are used of any of the ranks of the clergy.

5. Among other equivalent words which were In use may be mentioned σχημα, Justin. Norell. 3, 1; Conc. Nicaen. c. 8 (al. τάγμα); άξίωμα, Const. Apost. ii. 28, viii. 1; Conc. Nicaen. c. 8; Conc. Trull. c. 7; agla, Conc. Chalc. c. 2; Cod. Justin. lib. i. tit. 3, 42 (41), c. 9; sacri honores, 8 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 653, c. 7.

6. Eeveral collective names for the clergy are based upon the fact that a list or roll of the clergy was kept in each church; hence of iv To κλήρω καταριθμούμενοι, Conc. Chale. c. 2; of dy κλήρω καταλεγόμεναι, id. c. 3; Conc. Truil. c. 3, 27; al ev τφ κανόνι έξεταζόμενοι, Conc. Nicsen. c. 16; οί εν Ιερατικφ καταλεγόμενοι τάγματι, Conc. 15; at εν ιερωτικό καταλογομού ταγμα:, conc. Troll. c. 11, 24; of tν Ιερατικό καταλόγε, id. c. 5; tarely, κανωνικό, S. Cyrill. Hieros. Procatech. c. 4, p. 4; S. Ilasil. Epist. 1 ad Amphiloch. c. 6, where, however, it is probably feminine, though interpreted by Balsamon and Zonaras as masculine (so Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i.

li. Internal Organization of the Clergy (i.e. grades and divisions of orders) .- it is clear from the use of the designations of apollotaluevos (1 Thess. v. 12), οἱ ἡγαύμενοι (Heb. xiii. 7, 17, 24), οἱ προηγούμενοι (Clem. R. i. 2, 1; Herm. i'is, 3, 9), and also from the use of kanpos and ordo in the singular, which has been pointed out shove, that a distinction was drawn in the earliest period between the governing body of a church and its ordinary members. What were the elements of that governing body, and how for the distinction which was thus created corresponded to the later distinction between clergy and laity, are questions of too great intricacy and uncertsinty to be properly discussed here. But side by side with the use of kanpos and ordo in the singular, which almost passed away with the civil organization from which it was derived, is found, also in early times, their use in the plural to designate, not the governing body, but all "estates" of men or women in the church. In the nardheyes, or list of members of each

church, as in the corresponding lists of the Greek and Roman associations, with which the early churches had much in common, the members were arranged in groups; each of these groups was a κλήρου or "orlo"; the number of such groups was not rigidly defined, and the variety which exists in the lists which have come down to us makes it extremely difficult to lay down any general propositions concerning them. The enumeration of orders in the Apostolical Constitutions is probably a relic of such a list. It specifies bishop, presbyters, deacons, renders, singers, doorkeepers, deaconesses, widows, virgins, orphans [laymen] (C. A. ii. 25; viii. 10, 12), but elsewhere there is a shorter enumeration of clerks, virgins, widows [laymen] (iii. 15; cf. viii. 29). The difficulty of determining which of the classes thus enumerated corresponded to the clergy of a later age is increased by the fact that sometimes the members of the clerus seem to have been regarded as identical with the persons whose names were inscribed on the canon, a word which was in ordinary use under the empire, in reference to fixed payments and allow-ances of provisions (Conc. Nicaen. c. 3, o. 1/2 74 κλήρφ apparently = ibid. c. 16, of dr τ@ κανόνι έξεταζόμενοι; eo in S. Epiphan. o. Hacres. iil. 1. 1, p. 812, εί τινα γάρ είδε των φιλοχρηματούντων του κλήρου ή επίσκοπον ή πρεσβύτερον ή ετερόν τινα τοῦ κανόνος). Of the classes who were thus included in a common list with the church officers, those which survived longest were those of widows and virgins. When the distinction between clergy and laity began to be more sharply drawn, these classes remained for some time on the border-line; and it is an indication of the conservative character of forms of public prayer that the ancient enumeration of orders survived in the missals long after it had ceased to be recognized in conciliar decrees, or by ecclesiastical writers. For example, in bishop Leofric's Exeter missal, in the Bodleian library (A.D. 969), the "ordines" include bishops, preshyters, deacons, subdeacons, acolytes, exorcists, readers, doorkeepers, confessors, virgins, widows,

As the word has been very frequently misunderstood, it may be advisable to trace its several meanings with undoubted instances of their occurrence: it denoted (a) the fixed sum paid by the perpetual occupier of a fundus emphyteuticus, Cod. Theod. 5, 13, 30; 11, 16, 13; (b) the Propressions of the second of the produce paid by a province to Rome, hence, e.g., (Canon Aegypt, Vopisc, Vit. Firm. c. 5; (c) the total amount thus contributed and available for distribution in fixed rations among the Roman populace, hence "canen urbis Romae," "canon urbicarius," Cod. Theod. 14, 15, 2, 5; cf. Noveli. Majorian. tit. 7, c. 18, ed. Haenel, Novell. Constit. p. 320; Lumprid, Vit. Elagab. c. 27; Spart. Vit. Sever. c. 8; Bulenger, de Vectig. Rom. ap. Graev. Thes. vol. viit. 894; Falconer, ad C. Datum Epiet. ap. cund. vol. iv. 14901 Kuhn, Städt. u. bil gerl. Verfassung des Röm. Reichs, p. 274 sqq. Hence the double enactment of Conc. Νίσαεη, c. 16, καθαιρήσεται τοῦ κλήρου και άλλότριος τοῦ Raroros corat, i.e. he will lose not only his rank but his allowance: hence lso the importance attached to έπιστολαί κανονικαί, i.e. letters which entitled the bearer to a fixed allowance in the church to which he travelled. That a similar connotation came to attach itself to the word garahoyos is clear from Justin. Novell. tit. 3, 2, where the emperor deprecates the formation of δευτέρους καταλόγους by ordaining more than the fixed number for a church, and providing for those so ordained in some extraordinary way.

and all the people of God (fol. 108). But in the meantime, though not uniformly throughout christendom, the distinction between those who held office and those who did not had become sharply accentuated. Between them came those who had taken monastic vows (μαλλον τῷ λαῷ παρά τυὺς ἱερατικούς πλησιάζοντες, S. Dionys. Areop. Epist. viii. ad Demophil. p. 599), the τάγμα τῶν ἀσκητῶν, Conc. Laod. c. 24, or τάγμα τῶν μοναζόντων, S. Basil. Epist. Canon. ii. ad Amphiloch. c. 19. Into this class were merged, not only the ancient orders of widows and virgins, but also that of deaconesses; the former became simple nuns, the latter were more usually abbesses. Hence there came to be only three orders or estates-the "ordo clericalia." the "or-lo monachorum," and the "ordo laicorum" (Hrabanus Maurus, de Instit. Cleric. lib. i. c. 2; cf. Hugo de S. Vict. de Sacram. lib. ii. pars 3, c. 14). It may be added that the distinction between monks and clerks was apparently always recognized in the West, e.g. S. Hieron. Epist. 125 (4) ad Rusticum, vol. i. p. 944, "ita vive in monasterio ut clericus esse mercaris," and usually in the East, e.g. S. Cyrill. Alexand. Epist. ad Episc. Lib. c. 4; S. Athanas. Epist. ad Dracont. c. 9, vol. i. p. 211; but not always in the East, e.g. Schol. in Nomo-can. tit. 1, c. 31, ed. Rallé and Potlé, Athens, 1852, vol. i. p. 71; Balsamon, in Conc. Carth. c. 35, vol. i. p. 357, though elsewhere Balsamon includes among clerks only those monks who had received episcopal ordination, in Conc. Carth. c. 6, vol. i. p. 119; in Conc. Trull. c. 77, vol. i.

p. 247. But even if the term "orders" be limited, as it will be limited in what follows, to the "ordo clericalis" in its later sense, there is great diversity of use in regard to the persons whom it denotes. No two periods and no two churches altogether agree as to the grades into which the clergy were to be divided, or as to the offices which created a difference of grade in distinction from those which were merely differences of function between persons of the same grade. complete account of this diversity of use would be considerably beyond our present limits; but the following incomplete account will give the leading facts in regard to (1) the grades which were at various times recognised, (2) the groups into which those grades were divided.

(1) Grades of (Irders (gradus ordinum, Conc. Taurin. A.D. 401, c. 8).—1. Bishops, presbyters, deacons.—Without here entering into the question of the primitive distinction between bishops and presbyters [see PRIEST], there is no doubt that from the end of the 2nd century these three grades were generally if not univer-sally found, and even so late as the 4th century they are sometimes treated as comprising all the clergy; c.g. in the synodical letter of the council of Antioch in reference to Paul of Samosata, Euseb. H. E. vii. 30, "bishops, and presbyters, and deacons, and the churches of God;" so S. Cyrill. Hieros. Catech. 16, 22, p. 256, bishops, presbyters, deacons [monks, virgins, laymen], and even much later Suidas, p. 2120 c, defines κλήρυς as το σύστημα των διακόνων και πρεσβυτέρων. (The later tendency to treat bishops as not being a separate order, but as constituting with presbyters the "ordo sacerdotum," Conc. Trident. scas. xxiii. c. 2; Catech. Rom. ii. 7, 26,

may be either a survival from the earlier time in which, whatever may have been the distinc-tion between them, bishops and presbyters together formed the "ordo ecclesiasticus," or an exaltation of the conception of the priesthood; the latter seems to be the view of a 15th century pontifical in the library of St. Geneviève at Paris (B. B. 1. 50, fol. xiv.), "episcopatus non est ordo sed sacerdotii culmen et apex atque tronus dignitatis.") 2. The earliest addition to these three grades (there is no certain evidence of its primitive coexistence with them) appears to have been that of readers. The four grades of bishop, presbyter, deacon, and reader form the nucleus of every organization in both East and West, and they are sometimes the only grades which are recognized, e.g. Tertull. de Praescript. Haeret. c. 41; Διατ. Κλήμεντος, ap. Lagarde, Jur. Eccl. Reliq. p. 74, Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i. p. 84; Conc. Sardie. c. 10; S. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. xlii. c. 11, p. 756; Conc. Lphes. Act i. cap. 23. The only churches which have preserved the order of bishops without retaining that of readers are probably those of England and Abyssinia (Ludolf, Historia Actiopica, Append. pp. 306, 320). 3. The complex cha-racter of the duties of deacons caused them to be divided, and a new order of assistant-deacons (ὑποδιάκονοι, subdiaconi ; ὑπηρέται, ministri) was recognised; among the earliest instances of such a recognition are S. Cypr. Epist. 24, vol. ii. 287; Const. Apost. viii. 11, 12, 20; Conc. p. 287; Const. Apost. VIII. 23, Col. Theodos. lib. xvi. tit. 2, Sozom. H. E. i. 23; Cod. Theodos. lib. xvi. tit. 2, The five grades of bishop, presbyter, deacon, subdencon, and reader are apparently the only grades recognized in S. Joann. Damasc. Dial. c. Manich. c. 3, vol. i. p. 431; S. Sym. Thessal. de Sacr. Ordin. c. 156, p. 138 (but id. de Divino Templo, c. 26, 27, 30, p. 275, omits subdeacons); they became the ordinary grades of the Greek, Coptic, and Nestorian churches (see Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. lib. i. c. 8, 1; Denzinger, Rit. Orient. vol. i. pp. 118, 122; but the Scholiast in Ralle and Potle's edition of the Councils, vol. i. p. 71, states that the current practice agreed with the Nomocanon in also recognizing the order of singers; the Copts and Nestorians also subdivided the higher orders as mentioned below). 4. Sometimes the order of readers was subdivided so as to make a separate order of singers, Justic. Novell. 123, c. 19; Nomocanon, tit. i. c. 31; the subdivision has remained in the Syrian churches, both Jacobite and Maronite, who, however, also subdivide the higher orders as mentioned below. Sometimes when singers are recognized the order of subdeacons is omitted, Const. Apost. viii. 10, and some MSS, of Can. Apost. 69. 5. Sometimes doorkerpers were added as a separate order, Justin. Novell. 3 praef.; but ibid. c. 1, § 1, doorkeepers are distinguished from clerks; similarly in Const. Apost. ii. 25 doorkeepers are mentioned, whereas ibid. vill. 10, they are omitted; so in the Nestorian canons of the patriarch John, circ. A.D. 900, ap. Ebedjesu, Tract. vi. cap. 6, cnn. 11, ap. Mai, Scriptt. Vett. vol. x. p. 117: "de emnibus ordinale de la companya de la co nibus, sacerdotum et clericorum atque ostian-orum." They are also mentioned in the canona of the Alexandrian church, wrongly attributed to St. Athanasius, but are not recegnized in the later Alexandrian (Coptic) ordinals, nor in other eastern churches. 6. Sometimes exorcists are added,

OR the eight orders of dencon, exorcist, re enumerated, Cone. tioned as members Epist. 16; but the Const. Apost. viii mentioned, e.g. by c. 7, § 8, they neve as s separate order list sometimes sing lib. 16, tit. 2, 24 (Valentinian in A.I tit. 3, 6, where som against MSS, authorities list tally with the canon, tit. 1, c. 31. as well as singers Conc. Antioch. A.D. few recognitions of this is the case ev ordinals which give doorkeepers, viz. the Zosimus (llinschius in which only six or times acolyths are ac sbove, S. Cyprian. Theodos. lib. 16, tit. 7, 2, 2, but when i commonly omitted. list, being found in t. which Cornelius gi it is not found in century is it common instances of its occ inscription of A.D. scriptions Chretienne bably also ibid. No. t "sequentibus" is a But it came at last western canonists, Yves of Chartres, Se de Div. Offic. c. 34; Instit. c. 4 (where, h sppear to be identifie de Sacram, lib. ii. p. clasvi. p. 425. It by the council of Tre exception that bishop together as "sacerde though recegnizing of and readers, thus givi presbyter, dencon, sub which he regards as t the Levitical order levitas, nathinaeos, ja Ill. de Sucro Alturis A vol. cexvii. p. 775). 8. there are grades which exist or are not ranked (a) chorepiscopi are di nste with the other Chalc. c. 2; Ced. Just § 9; Gennadius, Epis. Constan. A.D. 459, Mar 184; and among the ronites (both of whom ordination for chorepi George of Arbela, the deutae are also ranke Cod. Justin. I. c., prob. (cf. Hefele, Councils, E. the Syrians beth Jaco

earlier time the distincpresbyters iasticus," or e priesthood: a 15th cent. Geneviève scopatus non apex atque addition to ain evidence nem) appears four grales der form the oth East and only grades le Proescript. ap. Lagarde. r. Eccl. Gr. reg. Nazianz. phes. Act i. h have prent retaining of England A thiopica. omplex cha sed them to tant-descons ministri) was instances of t. 24, vol. ii. 2, 20; Conc. . c. 22, 43; b. xvi. tit. 2, yter, deacon, tly the only asc. Dial. c. ym. Thessal. id, de Divino subdencons;; f the Greek Martene, de nzinger, Rit. Scholinst in ancils, vol. i. ctice agreed gnizing the storinna also ioned below). is subdivided gers, Justin. i. c. 31; the an churches, lowever, also ioned below. ed the order est. viii. 10, . Sometimes rder, Justia. doorkeepers rly in Const. ned, whereas n the Nestorc. A.D. 900, 11. ap. Mai, mnibus ordique ostiann the canons attributed to ized in the

nor in other

sts are added

the eight orders of bishop, presbyter, dencon, subdescon, exorcist, reader, singer, doorkeeper, being enumerated, Conc. Laod. c. 24. They are mentioned as members of the clerus by St. Cyprian, Epist 16; but they are apparently excluded in Const. Apost. viii. 25, and though sometimes mentioned, e.g. by Greg. Barhebraeus, Nomocau. c. 7, § 8, they never had any general recognition as a separate order in the East. (a) From this list sometimes singers are omitted, Ced. Theodos. lib. 16, tit. 2, 24 (a law of Valens, Gratian, and Valentinian in A.D. 377 = Cod. Justin. lib. 1, tit. 3, 6, where some editions insert "acoluthes," against MSS. authority, apparently to make the list tally with the later Roman lists); so Nomocanon, tit. 1, c. 31. (b) Sometimes deorkeepers as well as singers are omitted, so apparently Cone. Antioch. A.D. 341, c. 10 (which is one of the few recognitions of exercists in Eastern canons); this is the case even in some of those Western ordinals which give a ritual for the ordination of doorkeepers, viz. those which quote the decretal of Zosimus (Hinschius, Decret. Pseudo-Isid. p. 553), in which only six orders are specified. 7. Sometimes acolyths are added to the orders enumerated these composite and the second states of the second states of the second states and the second states of the secon list, being found in the 3rd century in the account which Cornelius gives, ap. Euseb. H. E. vi. 43; it is not found in the East, nor until the 8th century is it common in the West, one of the rare instances of its eccurrence being in a Gallican inscription of A.D. 517, given by Le Blant, Inscriptions Chretiennes de la Guile, No. 30; probably also ibid. No. 617, A.D. 445, assuming that "sequentibus" is a translation of ἀκολούθοις. But it came at last to be the usual list of the western canonists, e.g. Capit. Hadrian. c. 72; Yves of Chartres, Serm. 2, vel. ii. p. 263; Alcuin, de Div. Offic. c. 34; Hraban of Mainz, de Cleric, Instit. c. 4 (where, however, readers and singers appear to be identified), and Hugh of St. Victor, de Sacram. lib. ii. p. 3, c. 5, sp. Migne, P. L. vol. clxxvi. p. 425. It was adopted in later times by the council of Trent, sess. xxiii. c. 2, with the exception that bishops and presbyters are classed together as "sacerdotes." But Innocent III., though recognizing acolyths, excludes exorcists and renders, thus giving the six orders of bishop, presbyter, deacon, subdeacon, acolyth, and singer, which he regards as the Christian counterpart of the Levitical orders "pontifices, sacerdotes, levitas, nathinaeos, janitores, et psaltas" (Innoc. III. de Sacro Altaris Ministerio, I. I, Migne, P. L. vol. cexvii. p. 775). 8. In some Oriental churches there are grades which in the west either do not exist or are not ranked as grades but as functions: (a) chorepiscopi are distinctly ranked as co-ordinate with the other grades of clerks in Conc. Chalc. c. 2; Cod. Justin. lib. 1, tit. 3, 40 (39), § 9; Gennadius, Epist. Encycl. in Act. Conc. Constan. A.D. 459, Mansl, vii. 911, Pitra, vol. ii. 184; and among the Jacobite Syrians, the Maronites (both of whom have a separate form of ordination for chorepiscopi), and, according to George of Arbela, the Nesterians. (b) Periodutue are also ranked as a separate order in Col. Justin. l. c., probably in Conc. Laed. c. 57 (cf. Hefele, Councils, E. T. vol. ii. p. 321), among the Syrians both Jacobite and Maronite, and,

according to Ebedjesn, Tract. vi. c. 1, ap. Mai, Scripet, Vett. vol. x. p. 106, among the Nestorians (but in regard to the eastern status of both chorer iscopi and periodeutae, see Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium, vol. i. pp. 121 sqq.). (c) Architeacons are reckoned as a separate order among the Copts, Jacobites, Maronites, and Nestorians. (d) The Copts alse recognise an order corresponding to the archpresbyters or pretopresbyters of the Latin and Greek churches, whom they call Igumeni [ήγούμενοι, properly used of abbats or archimandrites, Denzinger, i. 117]. (ε) The Nestorians recognise an order of officers to whom they give the name Sciulura, who are a special grade of singers, Denzinger, i. 124. 9. The oriental churches also recognise grades of the episcopate; the Copts have bishops, archhishops (= metropolitans), and a patriarch, for each of whom there is a distinct form of ordination, Denzinger, i. 116, ii. 33; the Jacobites and Maronites have bishops, metropolitans, and patriarchs; the Nestorians, according to Ebedjesu, have bishops, metropolitans, and patriarchs, but according to George of Arbela there is properly a distinction between patriarchs and catholici [Carnonicus, Vol. I. p. 321]. The western church has also semetimes recognised differences of grade in the episcopate. Isid. Hispal. Etym. vii. 12, 2, recognises bishops, archbishops, metropolitans, and patriarchs. Hrabanus Maurus identifies archbishops and metropelitans, de Clcric. Instit. c. 5. But the council of Trent made these grades to be with "priests simply so called," i.e. presbyters, grades not of the episcepate but of the priesthood, Catech. Rom. 2, 7, 26. 10. From the 6th century it appears to have become the custem, especially in the Gallican churches, to confer upon persons the privileges and immunities of the clergy by giving them the tonsure without admitting them to any special effice in the church; such persons were called clerici, but it is admitted by canenists and by the council of Trent that they were not an "ordo" (Catalani, ad Pontif. Rom. pars i. tit. iii.). 11. Several other classes of church officers appear at various times to have been recognised as members of the clerus, e.g. (a) copiatae, Cod. Theodes. lib. xiii. tit. 1, 1 (but distinguished from clerici, bid. lib. xvi. tit. 2, 15), S. Epiphan. Expos. Fid. c. 21, p. 1104 [COPIATAE, DECANI, FOSSARII]: (b) custodes martyrum mentioned apparently as coordinate with deacens in the Liber Pontif. Vit. S. Silvestr. = Synod. Gest. S. Silvestr. c. vil. Migne, P. L. vol. viii. 802, in the Pseudo-Isiderian Migne, r. L. vol. vill. cov., in the reseuco-isiderian decretals, Hinschius, p. 450: (c) custodes sacrorum, Isid. Hispal. de Dicin. Off. 2, 9: (d) κοπιώντες, Ps.-Ignat. Epist. ad Antioch. c. 12; (e) θέωροι, Balsam. in Conc. Trull. c. 77, vol. 1. p. 247: (f) έρμηνευταί γλώσσης εἰς γλώσσαν, S. Epiphun. Expos. Fid. c. 21, p. 1104.
It is possible that mystics! reasons had some-

It is possible that mystics! reasons had something to do with the elimination of some of these classes from the list of grades which came ultimately to be received by theologians in the West; the seven orders were the seven manifestations of the work of the Holy Spirit, e.g., Yves of Chartres says that "sancta ecclesia septiformis gradiae est munere decorata" [D. Ivon. Carnot. Sorm. 2, ii. p. 263); so Hugh of S. Vietor: "septem spiritualium officiorum gradus proinde in saucta ecclesia secundum septiformem gratiam distributi sunt" (Hugon. de S. Vict. de Sucram. lib.

ii. pars 3, c. 5). But Innocent III. de Sacro Altaris Minister. lib. i. c. 1, Migne, P. L. vol. cxvii. p. 775, finds an equally valid mystical reason for six orders, "senarius enim numerus est perfectus;" and still later canonists agree with Isldore in reckoning nine, adding clerks and bi-hops to the seven grades which were ordinarily received by theologian (Catalani, note to the Pontificale Romanum, pars 1, tit. 2); so in the Maronite pontifical, Morin, de Sacr. Ordin, pars ii. p. 406). Alcuin (Albinus Flaceus) reckons eight orders, by making bishops distinct from presbyters, assigning the mystical reason that the gates of the temple in Ezekiel's vision had each eight steps (Albin, Flace. de Divin. Off. 33; Ezek, xl. 31, 34, 37). The same number, without the reason, is given by Hrabanus Maurus, de Instit. Cleric. 1, 4, and in St. Dunstan's and the Jumièges pontificals.

(2) Groups of Grades of Orders.—The several ordines tended to combine into groups; but the groups varied widely under different circum-

stances.

1. Sometimes the bishop was regarded as standing apart from the other officers of the church. This distinction, which is important in relation to the history of the episcopate, shews itself from the fourth century onwards in the restriction of the use of κλήρος and κληρικοί to those who were not bishops. This may not have been universally or invariably the case, as many passages, e.g. in the Apostolical Canons, may be interpreted in either way; but the following instances are clear; in the Canon Law, Conc. Ephes. c. 6, el μεν επίσκοποι είεν ή κληρικοί; Conc. Chalc. c. 3, μη ἐπίσκοπον, μη κληρικόν; 1 Cone. Carth. c. 9, 11; Conc. Trull. c. 17; in the Civil Law, Cod. Theodos. 16, 2, 11 (A.D. 354), antistites et clerici; id. 16, 2, 32 (A.D. 398); episcopi et clerici; Cod. Justin. lib. 1, tit. 3, 39 (38), 70bs ἐπισκόπους ή τους κληρικούς; id. Nonell. 6, c. 8 (A.D. 535), 123, c. 6; in the Fathers, e.g. S. Cyrill, Alex. Epist. 1, x. p. 4; id. Ep. 2, x. p. 20; S. Leon. M. Epist. 167, 1, i. p. 1420; Theodoret, H. E. 2, 7, p. 851; in inscriptions, e.g. at Coryons in Cilicia, θεοφιλεστάτου ἐπισκόπου καὶ [τοῦ εὐ]αγοῦ[s κ]λήρου; Le Bas et Waddington, Inscriptions d'Asie Mineure, No. 1421 = C. I. G. 8619; so in Suid. p. 2120, c. κλήρος τδ σύστημα των διακόνων και πρεσβυτέρων.

2. Sometimes the higher orders, both collectively and in the abstract, are designated by words connoting sacredness or priesthood; leparelov, Conc. Antioch. A.D. 341, c. 3; εί τις πρ. ή διακ. ή ολως των τοῦ leparelou τις. S. Athanas. Epist. Encycl. 1, i. p. 88; id. Epist. ad Rufin. i. p. 769, τφ leparelo και το λαφ το ύπο σέ. S. Basil. Epist. 198 (203), iii. p. 289. Γερατεία, Cod. Just. lib. 1, tit. 3, 53 (52), A.D. 532; id. Novell. 6, c. 7. Ίερωσύνη, S. Epiphan. adv. Haer. 2, 1, 48, 9, i. p. 410 : Sozomen, H.E. ii. 34 : S. Basil. Epist. 188 (Canonic. 1), § 14, iii. p. 275-all in the abstract of the office; in the concrete, S. Maxim. Conf. Epist. 21, ap. Migne, P. G. xci. p. 604. 'Iepatikol, Conc. Land. c. 24, 27; S. Busil. Epist. 237 (264)
 lii. p. 365 = τδ Ιερατικόν πλήρωμα, id. Epist.
 240 (192), § 3, iii. p. 370. So Cod. Theodos. lib. xvi. tit. ii. 44: "quiennque cojuscunque gradus sacerdotio fulciuntur vel clericatus honore censentur." The distinction between various grades of orders which was thus created was by no means uniform. (i.) In the East-a. Sometimes

bishops and presbyters were classed together in distinction to deacons and other clerks, e.g. Auet, Vit. Spiridionis ap. Haenel, Corp. Leg. anta Ju-tin. lat. p. 209, "omnibus qui sunt partium ecclesiasticarum, sacerdotibus muam et diaconis." Coil. Justin. lib. i. tit. 3, 10 (law of Arcadius and Honorius, A.D. 398), "sacerdotes et ministri"; S. Sym. Thessal. de Divino Templo, c. 26, 27, p. 275. b. Sometimes dencons were included among those who had sacred or priestly rank, e.g. Cone. Land. c. 24; leρατικούς από πρεσβυτέρων έως διακόνων; S. Basil, Epist. 227 (264), vol. il. p. 365. c. Sometimes subdeacons appear to have been also included, e.g. Cone. Antioch. A.D. 341, c. 3; by implication, S. Epiphan. Expos. Fid. c. 21, vol. i. p. 1104; so according to Balsamon, who may, however, be simply stating the practice of his own day, Conc. Trull, e. 77. which makes the tripartite division lepatikoùs h κληρικούς ή άσκητάς. But in the East as in the West subdeacons were for several centuries on the border-line; they had sometimes the privileges of the higher, sometimes those of the lower, division of the clergy. (ii.) In the West a dis-tinction was ultimately drawn between "ordines" and "sacri ordines"; the latter were for some time regarded as consisting of bishops, preshyters, and deacons, but the earliest canonical restriction of the phrase to these three orders is probably Conc. Benevent. A.D. 1091 (Mansi, vol. xx. p. 738), which is the authority quoted by Gratian, pars i. dist. 60, 4. But the earlier use of "saeri ordines" for all classes of church officers is occasionally found even after the limitation had become ordinarily fixed, (e.g. in a Reims pontifical, no. 179 (162), fol. 109, "sscri are distinguished not from minor ordines orders but from the orders of virgins or widows). The modern inclusion of the sub-diaconate among "holy orders" dates from the 12th century. It is expressly excluded by Hugh of St. Victor, de Sacram. lib. ii. pars 3, c. 13. Peter the Singer, A.D. 1197, speaks of the inclusion as a recent institution l'er's. Abbrev. c. 60; Migne, P. L. vol. ccv. 184, and about the same time Innocent III. says that "hodie" a subdeacon is in holy orders and may be elected bishop (Epist. x. 164; Migne, P. L. vol. cexv. 1257); Durand (Rationale, ii. c. 8), ascribes the inclusion to Innocent III. himself. (Cf. Morin, de Sacr. Ordan, pars iii. exercit. 12, c. 5; Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. lib. i. c. 8, prt. 2.) Earlier traces of this elevation of the subdiaconate are S. August. Serm. 356, de Diversis, e. 2, vol. v. p. 1575; Can. Eccles. Afric. c. 25; Conc. Gerund. A.D. 583, c. 1; 2 Cor.c. Tolet. A.D. 531, c. 3; on the other hand in most Oriental churches subdeacons still retain their primitive place, and do not enter into the sanetuary.

3. Sometimes bishops, preshyters, and deacons were classed together, without express reference to their sacred or priestly character, as forning a higher class of clergy; the existence of this distinction in early times is made apparent, without being expressly stated, by differences in discipline, e.g. in Can. Apost. 42, 43, 54, 55; afterwards 1t came to be commonly expressed, e.g. 1 Cone. Matiscon. A.D. S81, c. 11; Episcoph, presbyteri, vel universi honoratiores clerici; Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 28; "inferiors clerici," Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 28; "inferiors ordinis clerici," S. Augustin. Epist. 43 (182), c.

8; Aleuia (Albin 33, "tres super Metz, de Eccl. ordines" are "or bytero," Somet superiority or info presbyters, and and the other ord e.g. Can. Apost. Antioch, e. 2, 3 C of Perpetuns of Spicilegium, vol. i Liftin. A.D. 740, a i. p. 18. The line descons (one of the in the Leges Wisig but it was not unt subdiaconate was "mnjores ordines ordines" are identi and included bish aubdeacons, "mi acolyths, exorcists The distinction d

cbnrches.

O

(3) Succession of of orders .- There is in the earliest per appointment of a la in the church, still shew that a clerk grade had to pass succession to a high of bishops who h BISHOP, Vol. I. p. is which place may nanus in S. Hieror 518: the cases men 14, ad Anastas. c. Magn. Epist. ix. 109 of St. Caesarius of A vol. Ixvii. 1005: t bishop of Lyons, in Script. i. p. 110, Mal and of John, bishop Walafrid Strabo, V Migne, P. L. exiv. 991 p. 382: the complain ad Epise. Gall. c. 3: wben a bishop "s adultery, the reader bishoprie, Senchus Me also Mabillon, Mus. zinger, Rit. Orient. evidence that some po the presbyterate, Mal case of Photius, who w deposed because, amon passed through the le mentioned here; the we upon him is shewn in t it, especially Nicolas P. L. vol. exix., Mans Corbey, Lio. contr. Gr caxi. 334, D'Achery, Paria, adv. Graec. c. 210 D'Achery, Spicil. vol. defence will be found Epist. 1. 2. (2) Of probeen descons (e.g. St. Pontius, Vit. S. Cypr

coording to Possidius

8; Alcuin (Albinus Flaccus), de Dicin. Off. c. 33, "tres superiores gradus;" Amalarios of Mets, de Eccl. Off. 2, 6, where "inferiores ordines" are "ordines subjecti dincono et pres-bytero." Sometimes the reference to relative superiority or inferiority is omitted, but bishops, presbyters, and deacons specially enumerated, and the other orders are summed up as "clerici, e.g. Can. Apost. 4, 8, 16; Conc. Nicaen. c. 3, Antioch, c. 2, 3 Chalc. c. 6, 3 Carth. 9, 15; will of Perpetuus of Tonrs, AD. 474, in D'Achery, Spiellegium, vol. iii. p. 303; Karlomanni Capit. Liftin. A.D. 740, ap. Pertz, M. G. H. Legum. vol. i. p. 18. The line was afterwards drawn at subdescons (one of the earliest instances of which is in the Leges Wisigothorum, lib. ii. tit. 1, c. 18), but it was not until the 13th century that the subdisconate was ordinarily ranked among "majores ordines;" from that time "scriordines" are identical with "majores ordines," and included bishops, presbyters, deacons, and subdeacons, "minores ordines" including acolyths, exercists, readers, and doorkeepers. The distinction does not exist in Oriental

(3) Succession of, and intervals between, grades of orders.-There is no evidence of the existence in the earliest period of any rule against the appointment of a layman to any office whatever in the church, still less is there any evidence to shew that a clerk who had begun in a lower snew that a cierk who had begin in a lower grade had to pass by any regular steps of succession to a higher. There are instances (1) of bishops who had never been presbyters (Bishop, Vol. I. p. 219], to the examples given is which place may be added the case of Paulin anus in S. Hieron. Epist. 82 (62), vol. i. p. 518; the cases mentioned in S. Leon. M. Epist. 14, ad Anastas. c. 6, vol. i. p. 688; S. Greg. Magn. Epist. ix. 109, vol. ii. p. 1014: the case of St. Caessrius of Arles, Vit. c. 1, Migne, P. L. vol. lxvii. 1005: the very late instance of a bishop of Lyons, in A.D. 841, in Pertz, M. G. II. Script. i. p. 110, Mabillon, Mus. Ral. vol. i. 68; Script. 19, 110, magnitude and of John, bishop of Constance, mentioned in Walafrid Strabo, Vit. S. Gall. lib. i. c. 23, Migne, P. L. cxiv. 998, Greith, Altivische Kirche, angue, r. in CAIV. 300, Greetly, Attained Attaine, p. 382: the complaint of pope Celestin, Epist. ad Episc. Gall. c. 3: and the Brehon law that when a bishop "stumbled," i.e. committed sullery, the reader shall be installed in the bishopric, Senchus Mor, ed. Hancock, p. 59: see also Mabillon, Mus. Ital. vol. ii. p. cviii.; Denzinger, Rit. Orient. vol. i. p. 146: and for evidence that some popes never passed through the presbyterate, Mabillon, I. c. p. cxix. The case of Photius, who was accused and ultimately deposed because, among other reasons, he had not passed through the lower grades, can only be mentioned here; the weakness of the Latin attack apon him is shewn in the writings which contain it, especially Nicolas 1. Epist. 12, 13, Migne, P. L. vol. cxix., Mansi, vol. xv.: Ratramn. of Corbey, Lib. contr. Graec. iv. c. 8, Migne, P. L. Epiet, I. 2. (2) Of presbyters who had never been deacons (e.g. St. Cyprian, according to Postidius, Vit. S. Cypr. c. 3; St. Augustine, according to Postidius, Vit. S. August. c. 4;

probably St. Basil as St. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 43, c. 27, vol. i. p. 792, mentions only his being reader, presbyter, bishop: Cosmas mentioned in S. Greg. Magn. Epist. xiii. 28, vol. ii. p. 1237: the case is also contemplated in the Canon Law, Gratian, Decret. i. dist. 74, c. 9, = 1vo, Decret. vi. c. 106). (3) Of deacons who had never been subdeacons (c.g. St. Chrysostom in Socrates, H. E. 7, 3, p. 313; the subdisconate is not mentioned in the enumeration of necessary grades in Cone. Sardic. c. 10, and it is not even now necessary among the Jacobite Syrians, Denzinger, Ret. Orient. vol. ii. p. 82).

ORDERS, HOLY

But although these instances are important as showing not only that the rules which were laid down from time to time were limitations of an earlier freedom, but also that ordinations per saltum, as they were afterwards called, were regarded as canonically valid, yet they must probably be considered as exceptions to a prevailing tendency. As early as the Pastoral Epistles promotion to a higher grade is held out as an inducement to "use the office well" (1 Tim. iii. 13), and a person who had only recently been converted is made ineligible for recently been converted is made integral the office of a "bishop" (μη νεόφυτον, 1 Tim. iii. 6). This latter regulation had evidently come to be disregarded at the beginning of the 4th century, and the council of Nicaea, c. 2, in re-enacting it extended it to all clerks (the meaning of the difficult Greek text of the canon is probably best expressed by Rufinus, H. E. 2, 6, "ne quis nuper assumptus de vita vel conver-satione Gentili, accepto baptismo, antequam eautius examinetur, clericus nat;" so in effect Dionysius Exiguus, but Hefele ad loc. takes a slightly different view). But in the course of the same century there are traces of the growth of a tendency to appoint no one to a higher office until he had passed through the lower. The tendency was probably fostered by the civil law in regard to appointments, "nt gradatim honores deferantur," Modestin. in the Dig. 50, 4, 11, quoting a letter of Antoninus Pius; "gerendorum honorum non promiscua facultas est, sed ordo certus huic rei adhibitus est," Callistratus in the Dig. 50, 4, 14, § 5. This tendency finds its first authorized expression in Conc. Sardic. c. 10, which however deals with the special case of a wealthy man or lawyer (πλούσιδς τις ή σχολαστικός) being elected to a bishopric, and requires such a man to pass gradatim through the offices of reader, deacon, and presbyter. Gregory Nazianzen is less definite. He lays down as a general rule that a man should fill a lower office in the church before filling the highest office (Orut. 2, Apolog. § 111, vol. i. p. 62, sometimes interpreted that he should be a render before being a presbyter). The first writer who speaks of passing "per solitos gradus" is Jerome (Epist. 60 (3), ad Heliodorum, vol. i. p. 337). Leo the Great discourages the omission of the lower grades, but does not disallow it (Epist. 12, vol. i. p. 674), wherea Gregory the Great speaks of the omission as "grave nimis" (Epst. 12, vol. i. vol. ii, p. 1014, writing to Brunbild; of. bid. iz. 106, vol. ii, p. 1009, "ordinate ad ordines acce-dendum est.").

tence of this parent, withences in dis-4, 55 ; afterxpressed, e.g. piscopi, pres-

I together in

r clerks, e.g.

suut partium

uam et dia-, 10 (law of , "sacerdotes

Divino Templo,

acons were in-

d or priestly

ρατικούς άπδ

il. Epist. 227

es subdencoss e.g. Conc. An.

n, S. Epiphan.

o according to

imply stating

. Trull. c. 77,

ι Ιερατικούς ή

East as in the

centuries on

es the privi-

e of the lower,

West a dis-

een "ordines"

ere for some

shops, presby-

canonical re-

ree orders is

(Mansi, vol.

y quoted by

he earlier use

es of church

fter the limi-

ed, (c.g. in a . 109, "sacri

from minor

of virgins

n of the sub-

dates from

siy excluded

lib. ii. pars 3,

7, speaks of

Verb. Abbrev.

nd about the

t "hodie" a

y be elected L. vol. cczy.

ascribes the

2, e. 5; Mar-

e. 8, nrt. 2.) f the subdia-

Diversis, c. 2,

c. 25; Conc.

let. A.D. 531,

nost Oriental

eir primitive

, and deacons

r, as forming

ctuary.

(Cf. Morin,

erici; Joana. e "inferiores

; "inferioris

43 (162), 6

tions, i.e. a person was admitted to successive grades on the same day or at short intervals. Early instances of this practice are that of Wulfad, in whose favour Charles the Bald wrote, Epist. Ciroli R. in Conc. Suession. A.D. 866; Mansi, vol. xv. p. 708, and that of a bishop of Salerno mentioned by Leo Marsicanus, Chron. Casin. ii. 98; Migne, P. L. vol. claxiii. One elition of the Roman pontifical (that which was published by Albertus Castellanus at Venice in 1520 and dedicated to Leo X.) makes provision for the case of a pope who was elected either as a layman or in minor orders, "accipiet primain tonsuram et minores ordines, ut alii inferiores, with this difference, that he is to be vested from the first in mitre and rochet, and to receive the instruments of the several orders at his faldstool. But even when grades were not accumulated, it was not until the 8th century that ordinations per saltum began to be considered invalid or to be punished by deposition.

One of the earliest instances is in the Frankfort capitulary of A.D. 789, which deposes a bishop Gaerbod, who admits that he had not been ordained presbyter or deacon (Capit. Francofurt. § 10, ap. Pertz, M. H. G. Legum, vol. i. Of later instances the mediaeval canonists furnish an abundant crop, e.g. Innocent III. Epist. vii. 192. A presbyter who has not been ordained deacon is allowed to retain his orders, but has to go through the ceremony of being ordained deacon, id. Epist. viii. 118; a deacon who does not know whether he received canor orders or not, is required to receive them "ad cautelam," id. Epist. x. 146; a deacon who has knowingly passed over the subdisconate is

sent to a monastery for a time.

The question what grades were necessary resolves itself into two questions-(i.) what was the first grade, (ii.) what were the necessary subsequent grades. (i.) The inference to be drawn from recorded historical examples is that, as a rule, those who dedicated themselves to the service of the church began as readers. An indication of this is found as early as the time of Cyprian (*Epist.* 33, vol. ii. p. 319, of the ordination of Aurelius; but the use of "placuit" shews at the same time that there was no existing rule on the subject). In the following century Basil (according to S. Greg. Nazianz. century Basil (according to S. Greg. Assumed Orat. 43, c. 27, vol. i. p. 792) and Chrysostom (according to Socrat. H. E. vii. 3; Pallad. Vit. 2002) and S. bath began as readers. In the 5th century there are the instances of Felix of Nola (Paulin. Poem. XV. de S. Felice, v. 108; Migne, P. L. vol. lxi. 470), and of John of Châlons (Sidon. Apollin. Epist. iv. 25). The same interence as to the custom of beginning as renders follows (1) from the constant practice of the Greek church; (2) from the earliest papal decretals on the subject, those of Siricius, Zosimus, and Gelasius, which are quoted below; (3) from Conc. Milev. A.D. 416 (cf. S. August. Epist. 63 (240), vol. ii. p. 231), 2 Conc. Nicnen. c. 14. The earliest indication of the practice of beginning as a doorkeeper is probably that which is indicated by Pauliaus of Nola Epist. I (6) ad Sever. c. 11; Migne, P. L. vol. 1xi. 158 (although this may shew rather his own humility, than the prevalence of a custom); but in the 9th century the rule was laid down which has been the rule of Western canon law ever since

that every clerk must pass through that grade (Silvest. Epist. c. 7; Cali Epist. c. 6; both adopted by the Pseudo-Isidore from the Liber Pontificatis, see below). Martin of Tours began as an exorcist (Sulp. Sever. Vit. S. Martin, c. 5), and Gregory the Great speaks of a monk who began as a subdeacon (Epist. 13, 28, vol. ii. p. 1237).

It must also be noted that there was a counter tendency to that which ultimately prevailed; it was probably not until the clerical office became a regular profession that promotion from one grade to another became an ordinary rule; persons who were well fitted for particular offices sometimes remained in them to the end of their lives, Ambrose (de Offic. Ministr. i. 44) writes as though division of labour were recognized in the church, and as though it were a function of the bishop to find out the office for which each person was best qualified. As instances of the prevalence of this view we find an acolyte of eighty-five years of age (Le Blant, Inscriptions Chretiennes de la Gau'e, no. 36) a deacon of fifty-eight (ibid. no. 430), a subdeacon of thirtytwo (De Rossi, Inscr. Christianae Urbis Romanae,

nd. 743, A.D. 448).

(ii.) The definition of the particular grades through which a clerk must pass, and of the time which he must spend in each grade, belongs to the period of the Isidorian and Pseudo-laidoring decretals. The uncertainty which prevailed, even after those decretals had been formally incorporated into canon law, is shewn by the great variety of readings which exist in the various MSS. of the decretals. 1. The enrliest of them is probably that of Siricius, Epist. ad Eumer. c. 10 (= Gratian, Decret. i. dist. 77, c. 3; Ivo Carnot, Decret. 6, c. 91), which, according to the text given by Hinschius, Decret. Pseudo-Isid. p. 520, allows a person to be ordained reader in early youth; then from puberty until thirty years of age he is to be acolyte or subdeacon; five years afterwards he is to be deacon, but no definite period is prescribed before he can be-come presbyter or bishop; if, however, a person is not ordained in early youth, he must be reader or exorcist for two years after his baptism, acolyte, and subdeacon for five years in all; there is no other prescription of time; but other texts give an interval of five years between a deacon and a presbyter, and of ten years between a presbyter and a bishop. 2. The decretal of Zosimus, which is probably next in order of antiquity. (Epist. ad Hesych. c. 3 = Gratian, Decret. i. dist. 77, c. 2; Migns, P. L. vol. xx. p. 672; Hinschius, p. 553) provides that if any one has been ordnined in infancy he must remain as a reader until he is twenty years of age; if he is ordained later in life, he must be either reader or exorcist for five years after baptism; in any case he must be either acolyte (Egbert's Pontifical has "catholicus") or subdeacon for four years, and deacon for five years. No other limits are prescribe. This rule seems to have been widely recognized after the bit century, since it is found in the Gelasian sacramentary, and in the pontificuls of Egbert, St Dunstan, Jumiegea, Noyon, Cahors, Vatican ap Muratorl. 3. The Liber Pontificulis supplied the canon law with two other decretals: (1) in the Vit: Caii (= Caii Epist. c. 6; Gratian, Decret. i. dist. 77, c. 1; Migne, P. L., vol. v.

190; Hinschius, 1 through the seven exorcist, acolyte, byter; (2) in the P. L. vol. viii. Hinschius, p. 450, that pope is said that a bishop must then reader, and th his bishep may ha for five years, subd rum five years [den-

OR

presbyter three year But it would be intervals thus pre-ebserved. No dou that the conferring must precede the c but the ideal of t which a clerk must grade to prove his e seldom realised, exc were devoted to from infancy. Ir sought admission to only interval of tir throughout, and from very rarely given, the first admission to The Sarum Pontifica the times which left the "status laicalis terii supremus " (ap. iii. p. 158); but it i adoption of this part the custom which Spain and Gaul in th an "annus conversi from secular life orders (3 Conc. Are Aurel. A.D. 538, c. c. 9); this again we haps grew out of, th spend a year in mino before being ordained 9 ad Episc. Lucan. c. 77, c. 9; Hinschius, was divided into directs that a person in each of the four o rius" or "defensor" descon (ibid.). But a minor orders became could pass through al on one and the sam Roman canonists, onl dispensation for accuthe same day; see (pars I, tit. 2, §§ 4, 6).
la the East the pri

ing a layman to an longer; the custom unknown. The limits tions of age than of Ebed Jesu, Tract. vi. c. Nov. Coll. vol. x. p. 11 boys are not to receive are only to be appointed reached adolescence the at the age of eighteen t at twenty-five presbyte that grade c. 6; both m the Liber Tours began S. Martin. cs of a monk 3, 28, vol. ii.

ras a counter prevailed; it otlice became on from one rule ; persons offices someof their lives.) writes as ecognized in a function of which each tances of the n acolyte of Inscriptions a deacon of on of thirty-

bis Romanue. cular grades and of the rade, belongs l Pseudo-Isiwhich pread been foris shewn by exist in the The earliest us, Epist. ad list. 77, c. 3; according to Pseudo-Isid. ied reader in thirty years leacon; five con, but ne he can bever, a person ast be reader his baptism, ears in all: e ; but other ars between f ten years iop. 2. The ibly next in ych. c. 3 = Migne, P. L. rovides that ncy he must nty years of he must be years after ther acolyte is ") or subr five years. s rule seems

ter the 8th

lasian sacra-

Eghert, St

Vatican ap.

lis supplied

etals: (1) in

6; Gratian,

190; Hinschius, p. 218) Caius is said to have laid down a rule that a bishep must have passed through the seven orders of doorkeeper, reader, exercist, acolyte, subdeacen, deacen and presbyter; (2) in the Vita Silvest. p. 35 (Migne, P. L. vel. viii. 802, and vol. exxvii. 1514, Hinschius, p. 450, whose text is followed here), that pope is said to have established the rule that a bishop must have been first doorkeeper. then reader, and then exercist for whatever time his bishop may have determined; then acolyte for five years, subdeacon five years, custos martyram five years [deacon five years, in some MSS.],

presbyter three years.

But it would be difficult to shew that the latervals thus prescribed were even generally esserved. No doubt the rule came to prevail that the centerring of each of the lewer grades must precede the conferring any of the higher; but the ideal of the decretals, according to which a clerk must remain long enough in each grade to prove his efficiency in it, was probably seldom realised, except in the case of those who were devoted to the service of the church from infancy. In the case of those who sought admission to hely orders in later life, the only interval of time which maintained itself throughout, and from which a dispensation was very rarely given, was that of a year between the first admission to orders and the presbyterate. The Sarum Pontifical bewails the degeneracy of the times which left so short an interval between the "status laicalis" and the "status presby-teni supremus" (ap. Maskell, Mon. Ritual. vol. iii. p. 158); but it is probably the case that the adeption of this particular interval was due to the custom which grew up in some parts of Spain and Gaul in the 6th century of requiring as "annua conversio," i.e. a year's seclusion from secular life before admission to major orders (3 Conc. Arelat. A.D. 524, c. 2; 3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6; 5 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 549, e. 9); this again was connected with, and perhaps grew out of, the rule that a monk must spend a year in minor orders and the diaconate before being ordained presbyter (S. Gelas. Epist. 9 ad Episc. Lucan. c. 2; Gratian, Decret. i. dist. 77, c. 9; Hinschius, p. 650). At first this year was divided into definite periods; Gelasius directs that a person must spend three months in each of the four offices of reader (or "notarius" or "defensor"), acelyte, subdencon, and descen (ibid.). But afterwards the conferring of minor orders became a mere form and a clerk could pass through all grades up to the diaconate on one and the same day (but according to Boman canonists, only the pope could grant a dispensation for accumulating major orders on the same day; see Catalani, ad Pontif. Rem. pars I, tit. 2, §§ 4, 6).

la the East the primitive custom of appointing a layman to any church office lingered longer; the custom of interstitie is almost aaknown. The limitations are rather limitations of age than of interval; for example Libed Jesu, Tract. vi. c. 4, 2; ap. Mai, Scriptt. 1 ett. Nov. Coll. vel. x. p. 112, lays down the rule that boys are not to receive imposition of hands, but are only to be appointed readers; when they have reached adolescence they may become subdeacons; at the age of eighteen they muy become deacens, at twenty-five presbyters; but even after a suc-

cession of grades had become established a person who had attained the requisite age might he admitted to more than one grade on the same day; among the Nestorians such an accumulation of grades because the usual rule (see the ritual in Denzinger, Rit. Orient. vel. il. p. 227). This is in conformity with the later Western practice, which allowed a layman to be appointed to any office whatever, but compelled him to go through the ordination ceremonies of all the lower grades. (See above for the case of

a layman elected pope.)

III. EXTERNAL ORGANISATION OF THE CLERGY. -In apostelic and sub-apostelic times there is no evidence of the existence of any other than the internal organization which has been described above. Each church has its officers, but each church was independent and complete in itself. There were friendly relations between one church and another; there was an interchange of letters and of hospitality; but there does not appear to have been any organized combination for common purposes, and still less any subordination of the officers of one church to the officers of another. But in the course of the 2nd century begin to appear the outlines of a system which has done more than anything else to shape the subsequent history of Christendom. First of all the clergy of neighbouring churches, and ultimately the clergy of the greater part of the Christian world, came to be associated in a single organization.

Inte the causes which produced a tendency to organization it is not to the present purpose to enter. But the shape which the organization took cannot be understood without a reference to the influences which produced it. Those influences flewed chiefly from the system of administration which prevailed in the empire. Just as the internal organization of the church reflected the main features of the civil policy and religious associations of the time, so did its external organization follow the lines which were already marked in contemporary life.

This is seen in the following respects espe-

(1.) Every year deputies (σύνεδροι, legati) from the several towns of a province met together in a provincial council (κοινόν, concilum). The objects of these councils were various and their powers extensive. They had a common fund from which they could build temples or erect statues; they decided as to the territories of cities; they had the right of com-municating directly with the emperor in regard to the civil and judicial administration of the province. From them came the first beginnings of ecclesiastical organization in similar assem-blies or "councils" of the clergy. Such councils began in Greece and Asia Miner, where the civil councils are knewn to have ocen exceptienally active (Tertull. de Jejun. c. 13, "aguntur per Graecias illa certis in locis concilia ex universis ecclesiis;" cf. Euseb. H. E. 5, 16, queting probably Apollinaris of Hierapelis: τῶν κατά την 'Ασίαν πιστών πολλάκις και πολλαχή της 'Aσlas els τοίτο [sc. against the Montanists] συνελθόντων); in the time of Cyprian they were beginning to be a regular institution in North Africa, and from that time onwards they became permanent factors in church history [see Coun-

CILS, Vol. I. p. 473 sqq.]. Their importance in

regard to the organization of the clergy is that, following the example of the civil councils, the ecclesiastical councils kept to the lines marked out by the civil government, and that consequently instead of the organization for ecclesinstical purposes being determined by proximity of place or similarity of origin, it was determined by the lines of demarcation of the Roman provinces. Those provinces became ecclesiastical units, and their chief cities became centres of ecclesiastical administration. (For the facts in relation to the civil councils, see Marquardt, Römische Stautscreadtung, bd. i. pp. 365-377; id. in Ephemeris Epigraphica, 1872, pp. 200-214; Durny, Histoire des Romains, vol. v. pp. 213-219; Fustel de Coulanges, Histoire des Institutions Politiques de l'Aucienne France, vol. i. p.

(2.) In the civil councils the president was an religious, and who bore the name of Succrdos provincias (Cod. Theodos. 12, 1, 46, 75, 174), or ἀρχιερεύς (C. I. G. 3487, and elsewhere). Το him the other priests of the province were subordinate, and in some cases he appointed them. (Julian, Epist. 49, 63; Eunnp. 57, ed. Boisson. cf. Marquardt, l. c. p. 368). When the ecclesiastical councils came to be established, their president not only received the same or an equivalent name, ἀρχιερεύς, ἀρχιεπίσκοπος, summus sucerdos, but he was also invested with the right of confirming both the appointment and in certain cases the acts of the other bishops of the province. In the East this office fell to the bishop of the metropolis, who was hence also enlled δ της μητροπόλεως or metropolitanus; but in Africa, and probably also at first in Gaul and Spain, it fell to the bishop who was senior

in date of appointment [see PRIMATE]. (3.) Within the limits of the great provinces were smaller organizations. The provinces were subdivided into districts, partly for fiscal, partly for commercial, but chiefly for judicial purposes. These were known as conventus, conventus juridici, juris lictiones, broughours (a use of the word which must be kept distinct from its use to denote the larger divisions of the empire under Diocletian). Each of them had its centre of administration, its "county-town" with its tasilica or "county-hall." It was in these centres that Christian communities were first formed, and the area of the juridical concentus or "diocese" became naturally the area of the ecclesiastical organization. The jurisdiction of the bishop and presbyters was concurrent with that of the civil authority, and the sent of juris-diction, which was also the place of meeting, was under the Christian emperors, the basilica of the civil magistrate. At first of course there were many districts in which the Christian community was not large enough to warrant the formation of any organization; where this was the case, a neighbouring bishop was charged with the oversight of such communities, until in process of time, and usually through the intervention of the provincial council, they were large enough to have bishops of their own; but even in the 5th and 6th centuries the sphere of a bishop's jurisdiction is sometimes apoken of in the plural. Sulp. Sever. Dial. 2, 3, "dum dioceses visitat;" cf. Sidon. Apollinar. Epist. 7, 6, p. 183; 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 36. (For an account of the civil conrentus or dioceses. see Marquardt, Rom. Staatsv. Bd. i. p. 341; the early history of ecclesiastical dioceses has yet to be written.)

Such were the three chief respects in which the ecclesinstical organization followed the lines of the civil organization; in the association of churches according to provinces, in the formation of an intra-provincial hierarchy with a metropolitan or primate at its head, and in the recognition of the bishop of a city as having jurisdiction over the district of which the city was the centre, the church adapted but did not materially transform leading elements of contemporary civil life.

How close the correspondence was between the

ecclesiastical and the civil organization can be shewn from many instances in both east and west The most interesting case in the west is that of Gaul. According to the Notitia Provinciarum et Dignitatum (circ. A.D. 400), Gaul was divided into two civil dioceses : (1) D. Galliarum ; (2) D. Viennensis. The former was subdivided into ten provinces, viz. Belgica prima et secunda, Germnnia prima et secunda, Maxima Sequanorum, Lugdunensis prima, secunda, tertia, quarta (=L, Senonia), Alpes Graine et l'oeninae. (The Veronese MS., which gives the division under Diocletian, divides Lugdunensis into two instead of four divisions, thus shewing that the subdivision took place in the 4th century; cf. Mommsen, Abhandlungen der Berlin. Acudem. 1862, p. 492.) The latter was subdivided into seven provinces, viz. Viennensis, Narbonensis prima et secunda, Novem Populi, Aquitania prima et secunda, Alpes maritimae. Not only was the civil metropolis of each province an episcopal see, but in all cases except two (Elusa and Ebrodunum) the see has remained until modern times, and is almost all cases the metropolitan character of the see has also remained, the hishops being styled archbishops to the present day. For example, the metropolis of Belgica Prima was Augusts Treverorum = Trier, n bishop of which see was present at 1 Conc. Arelat, in 314; that of Belgica Secunda was Durocortorum Remorum = Reims, s bishop of which see was also present at 1 Conc. Arelat.; that of Germania Prima was Moguntiscum = Mainz ; that of Germania Secunda, Colonia Agrippina = Köln ; that of Maxima Sequanorum, Vesontio = Besançon, of which see a bishop existed as early as the time of St. Irenaeus. remarkable that of the towns (civitates) which are mentioned in each province as being towns of importance, almost every one had a bishop. For example in the Provincia Viennensis twelve such towns are mentioned (besides the metropolis Vienna), viz. civitas Genavensium = Geneva, civ. Gratianopolis = Grenoble, civ. Deensium (= Ad Denm Vocontiorum of the Peutinger Tshle = civ. Dea Vocontiorum of the Jerusalem Itiserary) = Die, civ. Valentinorum = Valence, civ. Trienstinorum (= Senomago of the Peutiager Table) = S. Paul-trois-Châteaux : civ. Vasisusium (=Vasio of Pliny)=Vaison, civ. Arausicorum (=Arusione of the Peutinger Table)=Orange, civ. Cabellicorum = Cavaillon (for the name of this town there is a various reading in the Notitia, viz. civ. Carpentoratensium = Carpentras, of which a bishop is mentioned in 483), civ. Avesuicorum (= Avennione of the Peutinger Table)= Avignon: civ. Arelatensium (in some MSS.

metrop. civ. Araelute ger Table) = Arles, civ civ. Albensium (" Every one of these to times. The same wa exception, in the otl serves in its bishop,r outlines of the Rom other hand, England is which, the Roman entirely passed away the most part formed (see Stubbs, Constitut and similarly in Irelan tion of the bishop temporal sway of the elisiastica! Antiquitie Dromore, p. 303). Within the skelete

other tendencies opera

church itself. 1. There arose a ter a particular church, the exercise of his funthere is presumptive of the ordo of one chur another. It did not thereby became a mem church. But the fact where was recognised precedence. Sometime the clergy-roll, and he of several churches at disaffected clerk was easily from a narrower rid himself of the sup superior. But this can except with the full co: cerned. The final pro result of a long strug actment of canon law, marriage, which requirepested. The earlies the east is Conc. Nicae refers to an earlier cand preserved in Can. Apo that no one who is or church shall leave it munication; and that church of a clerk who church, without the con shall be invalid. The peated, with ad litions, l Cone. Sardic. c. 15, Cone. no forther regulation necessary in the east for half, when the Trullan Co of the non-observance of repeated them (c. 17). tions were made by the c Carth. c. 5; 3 Conc. Cart Afric. c. 54). But the seems to have been stion they were first made at Arelat. c. 21); they wer the 5th and 6th centuri the 7th century; at (Arausic. c. 8), at Arles in c. 13), at Tours in 461 (1 Vasnes in 465 (Conc. Ver or dioceses, o. 341; the s has yet to a in which ed the lines

sociation of the forms. hy with a and in the as having h the city out did not its of cou-

etween the ion can be t and west. t is that of inciarum et as divided am: (2) D ed into ten unda, Gerquanerum, arta (=L. heVeronese Diocletian, ad of four vision took Mommsen, 2, p. 492.) provinces, secunda. ivil metrosee, but brodunum) rea, and in aracter of eing styled r example, s Augusta ch see was of Belgica = Reims, a at 1 Cone. guntiscum olonia Agюrum, Veop existed tes) which ing towns a bishop. sia twelve he metro-=Geneva, osium (== iger Table em ltinerence, civ. Peutinger 'asisusium

ausicorum

=Orange,

name of

the Noti-

pentras, of

civ. Avea-

r Table)= me MSS.

metrop. civ. Araelatensis = Arelato of the PeutingerTable) = Arles, civ. Massiliensium = Marseilles, civ. Albensium ("nunc Vivaria") = Viviers. Every one of these towns had a bishop in Roman times. The same was the case, with hardly an exception, in the other provinces. France preserves in its bishoprics to the present day the outlines of the Roman administration. On the other hand, England is an example of a country in which, the Roman organization having almost entirely passed away before the final organizathe most part formed out of the Saxon kingdoms (see Stubbs, Constitutional History, vol. 1. p. 224): and similarly in Ireland, "the spiritual jurisdiction of the bishop was coextensive with the temporal sway of the chieftain" (Reeves, Ecclesiasucal Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, p. 303).

Within the skeleton thus furnished several other tendencies operated which arose within the church itself.

1. There arose a tendency to attach a clerk to a particular church, and to give local limits to the exercise of his functions. In the enriest ages there is presumptive evidence that a member of the ordo of one church might freely pass to another. It did not of course follow that he thereby became a memLer of the ordo of the other church. But the fact of his holding office elsewhere was recognised, and he enjoyed a certain precedence. Sometimes also he was placed on the clergy-roll, and he might thus be on the roll of several churches at once. An ambitious or a disaffected clerk was able in this way to pass easily from a narrower to a wider sphere, or to rid himself of the supervision of a too exigeant superior. But this came at last to be prohibited, except with the full consent of all who were concerned. The final prohibition was indeed the result of a long struggle, nor is there any enactment of canon law, except those relating to marriage, which required to be so frequently repeated. The earliest existing enactment in the east is Conc. Nicaen. c. 16 (which however refers to an earlier canon, possibly that which is preserved in Can. Apost. 15), which provides that no one who is on the clergy-roll of any church shall leave it under penalty of excommunication; and that any ordination in one church of a clerk who is on the roll of another church, without the consent of his proper bishop, shall be invalid. These enactments were repeated, with ad litions, by 1 Conc. Antioch. c. 3, Cooc. Sardic. c. 15, Conc. Chalc. c. 10, after which no further regulation on the subject became necessary in the east for two centuries and a half, when the Trullan Council recognized the fact of the non-observance of the earlier canons, and repeated them (c. 17). In Africa similar regulations were made by the councils of Carthage, and were incorporated in the African code (1 Conc. Carth. c. 5; 3 Cone, Carth. c. 21, 44; Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 54). But the struggle to evade them seems to have been stronger in Gaul and Spain; they were first made at Arles in 314 (1 Conc. Arelat. c. 21); they were renewed ten times in the 5th and 6th centuries, and three times in the 7th century; at Orange in 441 (Conc. Arausic, c. 8), at Arles in 451 (2 Conc. Arelat.

in 524 (?) (Conc. Valent. c. 6), at Arles in 524 (4 Conc. Arelat. c. 4), at Clermont in 535 (Conc. Arvern. c. 11), at Orleans in 549 (5 Conc. Aurelian. c. 5), at Arles in 554 (5 Conc. Arelat. c. 7), nt Braga in 563 (2 Conc. Brae. c. 8), at Toledo in 633 (4 Conc. Tolet. c. 53), at Châlons in 650 (Conc. Cabillon. c. 13), at Toledo again in 683 (13 Conc. Tolet. c. 11); and they were sanctioned (13 Cone. Tolet. c. 11); and they were sanctioned by a capitulary of Pippin in 753 (Capit. Vernense diplex, c. 12, ap. Pertz. 1, 20). In England they were recognized by the Legatine Synods in 787, c. 5 (Haddan and Stubbs, vol. iii. p. 447), and by Egbert of York (Dial. Egbert Eborne. c. 70; D. Ivon Carnot. Dec. ct. 6, 26; Hugon de S. Vict. de Sacram. 2, 3, 22), nor has there been any serious subsequent attempt to destroy the relation of lord and vassal which they established between a bishop and the other members of the ordo ecclesiasticus.

2. A second tendency, which arose in the course of the 3rd century, and which ran puri passu with that which has just been described, took the double form of giving local stribed, took the double form of giving local limits to a bishop's powers, and of sub-rdinating him either to the provincial council, or to a single superior. (a) Probably the first express recognition of this local limitation is in the letter of the four Egyptian bishops, Hesychius, Pachomins, Theodorus, and Phileas, to Meletius of Alexandria, in A.D. 303-5, which was published from a Lutin version at Verona, by Muffei, Opusc. Eccles, ii. p. 253, and republished by Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i. p. 1. A few years later the council of Antioch expressly limits the exercise of a bishop's powers to his own province or ἐπαρχία (which may possibly be used as in Conc. Nicaen, c. 6 = διοίκησις); he could not for the future pass into another province for the purpose of making ordinations, except on the written invitation of the metropolitan and bishops of that province (Conc. Antioch. A.D. 341, c. 13); the council of Constantinople, forty years later, renews the enactment (c 2, ακλήτους δε επισκόπους δπέρ διοίκησιν μή επιβαίνειν έπὶ χειροτονίαις ή τισιν άλλαις οἰκονομίαις ἐκκλησιαστικαῖς), but makes an explicit exception in regard to nations outside the Roman organization (ἐν ταῖς βαρβα-ρικοῖς ἔθνεσι). In those parts of the West in which the meshes of that organization were claser, the relation of one bishop to another were still more sharply defined. Where, as in Gaul at the beginning of the 4th century, there was a bishop for every civilas, i.e. for the centre of every civila, i.e. for the centre of every circle of civil jurisdiction, it was provided that each bishop should be confined to his own circle, and should not exercise authority in the circle of his neighbour (1 Conc. Arclat, A.D. 314, c. 17, "ut nullus episcopus alium episcopum conquicet," I Turon. A.D. 461, c. 9, exconnunicates those who transgress the "terminos a patribus constitutos;" 1 Lugd. AD. 517, c. 5; 1 Arvern. A.D. 535, c. 10). But, on the other hand, as a proof of the intimate connexion between civil and ecclesiastical organization, where, as in Ireland, the imperial system of administration did not prevail, the c 13), at Tours in 461 (1 Conc. Turon. c. 9), at were the officers not of districts but of single congregations; they moved about almost as bishops preserved their original status; they

they pleased; dioceses in the ordinary sense did not exist until the synod of Rath-Bresail in 1141 (see Reeves, Ecclesiustical Antiquities of Down, Connor, and Dromore, append. pp. 135, 139). (b) It is also probable that in the earliest times, a bishop or a community had the power of appointing any baptized person to office with-out regard to the place of his baptism or to his being already on the clergy-roll of another church. But while on the one hand, as we have already seen, the councils gradually came to prohibit a member of one church from taking office in another, on the other hand they restrained bishops from ordaining such persons, partly by making such ordinations null, and partly by subjecting offending bishops to the penalty of suspension and excommunication. (c) It is also probable that in the earliest times each bishop was independent of his colleagues; the several shepherds of the flock of Christ were amenable, not to any earthly superior but to Christ Himself: "singulis pastribus portio sit adscripta, quam regat unusquisque et gubernet, rationem sui actus Domino redditurus" (St. Cyprian, Epist. 55, da Cornel, c. 14, vol. li. p. 821). But in the course of the 4th century there grew up the tendency, which was probably reflected from the great contemporary development of the hierarchical system in the empire, to subordinate bishop to bishop and church to church. The details of this subordination grew out of the extension to the ecclesiastical sphere of the civil system of provincial councils and pro-vincial high priests; but the spirit which led to that extension grew up within the church itself.

3. A third tendency, which arose in the East from the gradual decay of the population, and in the West from the necessity of consolidating an organization, which had interwoven itself with the civil administration, and round which a complex growth of material interests had clustered, was the ter 'ency to limit the number of towns in which bishops were appointed. The number of bishops in early times, in both East and West, was very large. From the small province of Asla Proconsularis, which formed but a tenth part of the Dioecesis Asiana, thirtytwo bishops were present at the council of Ephesus in 431. In the provinces which made up the Dioecesis Africae, 470 bishoprics are known by name before the Vandal invasion; and possibly there may have been some truth in the retort of Petilianus to the reproach of Alypius, that the Donatists had bishops in villages and on estates, "immo vero ubi habes sane et sine populis habes" (Collat. Carthig. i. 181, ap. Gallandi Bibl. Patr. vol. v. p. 620; for the det l's here given in respect to Africa, cf. Gams, Series Episcoporum, p. 463; Kuhn, Städt. u. bürgerl. Verfassung des Röm. Reichs, Bd. ii. p. 436). In Ireland the number of bishops cannot be certainly ascertained, but must have been large; the Annals of the Four Masters, ad ann. 493, speak of St. Patrick as having orlained 700 bishops and 3000 priests; and Aengus the Culdec, in the 9th century, speaks of no less than 141 places in the island, in each of which there were or had been seven contemperary bishops (Todd, St. Patrick, pp. 32, 35; teeves, Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down,

Connor, and Dromore, app. A. p. 123 sqq. where several other references are given). In the East, no doubt the gradual diminution in the number of bishopries arose from the decay of the population, but in the West it was the result of policy, The power of the bishops was thereby increased, This is expressly stated by Leo the Great, who contends that bishops should not be appointed "In quibuslibet locis neque la quibuslibet castellis ne quod sanctorum l'atrum divinitus Inspirata decreta vetuerunt viculis et posessionibus vel obscuris et solitariis municiplis tribuatur sacerdotale fastigium et honer cui debent excellentiora committi, Ipsa sal numerostate vilescat" (S. Leon. Magn. Ep. 12, c, 12, I. p. 607). In the century that followed the conversion of Chlodwig, a different policy was no doubt followed within the Frankish domain. A large number of new bishoprics then, for the first time, appear in history, and the lines of the Roman organization are broken. But this foundation of new sees lasted only for a time. There is no record of any new foundation between that of Montpellier in 585 and St. Brieux in 848. On the contrary, it became necessary to re-enact the provision of the civil law: "ut episcopi debeant per sin-gulas civitates osse" (Pippini Capit. Vern. Ad., 755, cf. Pertz, i. p. 24); but this does not appear to have amounted to more than the affirmation of a principle, and was modified by the Capit. Fr ncofurt. A.D. 794, c. 22, which repeated the Sardican canon. The exigencies of the case were met by the combination with the existing system of an order of bishops, who were not tied to a particular city. Such an order had existed in the *chorepiscopi* of the East, and under that name it was revived in France, These chorepiscopi went from parish to parish. performing especially such episcopal acts as confirmation, and the consecration of the chrism and admission to minor orders; but they do not seem to have had either jurisdiction or power of ordaining presbyters (Hrabani Mauri de Instit. Cler. i. 5: ordinati sunt chorepiscopi propter pauperum, curam qui in agris et villis consistunt, ne eis solutium confirmationis deesset: Pippini Capit. Vermer. A.D. 753, c. 14; Pertz. i. p. 22, where they are probably meant by "episcopis ambulantibus per patrias"). But they were found to give rise to many difficulties, and in the 9th century a determined and altimately successful attempt was made to abolish them. (The history of the struggle, which is of especial interest in connexion with the origin of the Pseudo-Isidorlan Decretals, will be found on Welzsäcker, Der Kampf gegen den Chorepis-copat des fränkischen Reichs im neunten Jahrhundert, Tubingen, 1859; see also an article by the same writer in von Sybel's Historische Zeitschrift for 1860, pp. 42 sqq., and by van Noorden in the same journal for 1862, pp. 311 sqq.) A new form of organization had been gradually developing itself during the two previous centuries, and it now became both eztended and firmly established. The old Roman organization still to a great extent survived. The old Roman ciritates were still bishops' sees; the limits of the old Roman conventus were still for the most part the limits of the jurisdiction of the bishops of those sees. But the importance of those towns in relation to their neigh-

sours had in many and the districts of were full, not of parequired clergy, ar supervision. Hence divided, not as they times into new dio each of which an ar iarisdiction over the ARCHPRESHY TERS. added that the ide Eastern church, who archpresbyter (= with those of a meps Corpus Inso, Gruco, Phrygia.] This w sionally sending th stood in the closes bishop, viz. the arch to enquire into the parishes on the bis such a delegation I perpetua, but also dioreses, several of jarisdiction of an tegether and place jurisduction of an account of this last our limits; but it i forming the last in of changes by which early church was tra diocesan organization times. (See Waltz chichte, Bd. ill. p. 3 mr les Archidiacres ! des Chartes, 3me si Rettherg, Kirchenges

p. 610, i

ORD

IV. ADMISSION TO -The fact that In t a person was almos office in the city in a community among w prevented the necess in regard to quatific more a matter of com ecclesiastical rule th polated who had been life, or whose fitnes ascertained by expepractically free. The was not bound by an which it laid down for were looked at were of character rather ti tions of age or stat qualifications all the The Pastoral Epistles 6-9, mention no oth porary epistle of Pol e. 5, 6, exhart that c alanderers, not doub mency, temperate in careful, walking in th Clementines, e.y. Epi and the earlier books tutions, e.g. ii. 1 sq at the time of his o as to his having b in the admonition o is blameless in regar

pours had in many cases seriously diminished; sqq. where In the East, and the districts of which they were the centres were full, not of papini, but of Christians who required clergy, and of clergy who required the number the popula-lt of policy, supervision. Hence the dioceses were subdivided, not as they world have been in earlier y increased. times into new dioceses, but into districts in Great, who each of which an archipresbyter had a motified e appointed pursiletion over the presbyters and other clergy, Agenerasmyrkas, Vol. I. p. 139; it may be added that the idea probably came from the Eastern church, where we find the functions of uslibet casm divinitas et passes. municiplis archireshyter (= πρωτοπρεσβύτερος) united with those of a περιοδευτάς, or itluernat bishop, honor cui sul numero. Corpus Insc. Grace. No. 8822, at Abrostola in o. 12, c. 12, Phrygia.] This was supplemented by ocent followed sionally sending the ecclesiastical officer who rent policy stool in the closest personal relation to the e Frankish bishop, viz. the archdeneon, as a special delegate to enquire into the condition of the clergy and in history, parishes on the bishop's behalf. Not only did rganization such a delegation become in time a delegatio of new sees perpetua, but also in the case of some large o record of Montpellier dioceses, several of the districts under the jurisdiction of an archpresbyter were united ne ceatrary, jurisdiction of an archideacon. The detailed secount of this last arrangement falls outside provision of nt per sia-. Vern. A.D. our limits; but it is necessary to mention it as s does not forming the last important link in the series than the of changes by which the simple system of the modified by early church was transformed into the elaborate 22, which diocesan organization of mediaeval and modern xigencies of times, (See Waltz, Deutsche Verfussun;sycs-chichte, Bd. III. p. 364; Gren, Essui historique sur les Archiliucres in the Bibliothèque de l'École on with the s, who were n order had des Charles, 3mº serie, t. il. pp. 39, 215; Retthery, Kirchengeschichte Deutschlands, Bd. il. East, and in France. to parish, IV. ADMISSION TO ORDERS. - 1. Qualifications: acts as con--The fact that in the first ages of the church the chrism a person was almost invariably appointed to they do not office in the city in which he lived, and by the or power of ci de Instit, community among which he had been baptized. prevented the necessity of minute enactments in regard to qualifications for orders. It was opi propter is deesset: 14; Pertz, meant by 18 "). But difficulties, ed and ultito abolish

shops' sees;

s were still

jurisdiction

he import

heir neigh-

more a matter of common understanding than of ecclesiastical rule that no one should be appointed who had been known to lead an immoral life, or whose fitness for office had not been ascertained by experience. The election was practically free. The assembly which made it was not bound by any regulations except those which it laid down for itself. The points which e, which is were looked at were the internal qualifications of character rather than the external qualificaill be found tions of age or status. Upon these internal n Chorepisqualifications all the earliest exhortations turn. inten Jahr-The Pastoral Epistles, 1 Tim. nii. 1-12; Titus i. article by 6-9, mention no others; the almost contem-Hist rische porary epistle of Polycarp to the Philippians and by van c. 5, 8, exhort that descons be "blameless, not 1862, pp. alanderers, not double-tongued, not fond of on had been money, temperate in all things, compassionate, careful, walking in the truth of the Lord;" the he two pree both ex-Clementines, e.g. Epist. Clem. ad Jacob. o. 2, old Roman and the earlier books of the Apostolic Constisurvived. tutions, e.g. ii. I sqq., direct that a bishop,

at the time of his ordination, shall be tested

as to his having brought up his children in the admonition of the Lord, whether he

ls blameless in regard to the needs of this

life, given to hospitality, and apt to minister; the ordinances of Clement (Διατ. Κλήμ., Lagarde, Juris Eccl. Reliq. p. 74 sqq.; Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i. p. 77 sqq.) direct that testimony shall be given whether he "have a good report from the heathen, whether he be without tault, fond of the poor, sober, not a drunkard, not a fornicator, not overreaching or abusive, or a respecter of persons, or the like; it were well that he were wifeless, but if not, let him be the husband of one wife, capable of discipline, able to interpret the scriptures; and, even if unlearned, gentle, and abounding in love towards But this free right of election came gradually to be restricted. With the increase in the number of churches, with the loosening of the bands of close fellowship, which had bound together the members of the churches in the face of the common danger of persecution, and with the multiplication of the links which bound one church to another, the original system was found to be too indefinite. The communities were too large and too scattered to know the habits and character of each individual member. and the functions which their officers had to fultil became too important and too complicated to be entrusted to any one without close inquiry. Stress began to be iald upon the necessity of examination before appointment, and definite rules had to be agreed upon. With the existence of such an examination the inhabitants of the Roman municipalities were already familiar, and it is probable that the ecclesiastical communities followed in this as in other details of their organization the analogy of the civil communi-ties. No one could be elected to the civil "Ordo" without being previously examined as to his possession of certain qualifications; he must be free-born, of a certain age, unconvicted of any crime, and possessed of sufficient property to discharge the duties of his office. The examination into these qualifications lumnediately preceded the election, and the duty of making it fell on the presiding other (see Marquardt, Römische Stualsverwaltung, Bd. i. p. 497); the chief authorities are the Lex Julia Municipalis, Corp. Inscr. Lat. No. 206, and the Lex Malacitane, a bronze found at Malaga in 1851, which gives more minute details than were previously known, and which has been published by Mommsen in the Abhan llungen der kön. Sächs. Gesellsch. der Wissenschaft, Bd. 3, and, in a separate treatise, Die Stadtrechte der lateinischen Gemeinden Sulpensa u. Malaca, Leipzig, 1855; also by Giraud, Paris, 1856 and 1868; in the Corp. Inser. Lat. ii. 1964, and by Orelli-Henzen. No. 7421). In the same way the possession of certain positive qualifications and the absence of certain disqualifications were made conditions precedent to the admission to the "Ordo ecclesiasticus," and the presiding officer was charged with the duty of seeing that such conditions were fulfilled. But it is obvious that under such an arrangement the qualifications insisted upon must be such as to admit of an external test; and it was natural that, when once external tests began to be imposed, they should tend to become more complex and more rigid. The earliest of such tests arose out of the early controversies as to the marriage of the clergy. The only impediments to admission to orders which are expressly mentioned in the Apostolical

canons are digamy, and marriage with two eisters, or with a niece, or with one who was not a virgln (c. 17, 18, 19). In subsequent lists of qualifications and disqualifications such impediments occupy so large a place that the lists themselves furnish the best contemporary evidence of the state of feeling on the subject. Three such lists in three successive centuries may be taken as typical, and, for the sake of more exact comparison will best be given in their original form. I. In the 6th century the rules of admission to orders were settled by the civil law. Justinian (Novell. 123, c. 12) enacts as follows:--Κληρικούς ούκ άλλως χειροτονείσθαι συγχωρούμεν εί μη γράμματα Ισασι και δρθην πίστιν και βίον σεμνόν έχουσι και ούδε παλλακήν ούδὶ φυσικούς έσχον ή έχουσι παίδας άλλ' ή σωφρόνως βιούντας ή γαμετήν νόμιμον και αυτήν μίαν καὶ πρώτην ἐσχηκότας καὶ μηδὲ χήραν μηδὲ ina (ευχθείσαν Δυδρός. (Compare the disqualifi-cations mentioned by S. Greg. M. Epist. 4, 26, ad. Januar. vol. ii. p. 704; id. Epist. 2, 37, ad Joans. vol. ii. p. 600). 2. A century later than Justinian, the fourth council of Toledo, A.D. 633, which was held under Isldore of Seville, sums up as follows the canonical disqualifications which were recognised in the West at that time: "Oui in aliquo crimine detecti sunt, qui scelera aliqua per publicam poenitentiam admisisse confessi sunt, qui in haeresim lapsi sunt, qui in haeresi baptizati aut rebaptizati esse noscuntur, qui semetipsos abscideruut aut naturali defectu membrorum aut decisione aliquid minus habere noscuntur, qui secundae uxoris conjunctionem sortitl sunt, aut numerosa conjugia frequentaverunt, qui viduam aut marito relictam duxerunt, aut cerruptarum maritl fuerunt, qui concubinas ad fornicationes habuerunt, qui servili conditioni obnoxii sunt, qui ignoti sunt, qui neophyti sunt, vel laici sunt, qui sacculari militise dediti sunt, qui curiae nexibus obligati sunt, qui inscii literarum cunt, qui nondum ad triginta annos pervenerunt, qui per gradus ecclesiasticos non accesserunt, qui ambitu honorem quaerunt, qui muneribus henorem obtinere moliuntur, qui a decessoribus in sneerdotium eliguntur." (The last few phrases residently apply not to all clerks, but only to presbyters or bishops.) 3. A century later (circ. A.D. 750), Egbert of York gives a similar list, but with important additions and omissions: "Hujusmodi tune ordinatio episcepi, presbiteri vel diaconi rata esse dicitur; si nullo gravi facinore probatur infectus, si secundam non habuit [uxorem] nec a marito relictam; si poenitentiam publicam nen gessit nec ulla corporis parte vitiatus apparet : si servilis aut ex origine non est conditionis obnoxins; si curiae probatur nexibus absolutus, si adsecutus est litteras; hunc elegimus ad sacerdotium promoverl. Pro his vero criminibus nullum licet ordinari sed promotos quosque dicimus deponendos; idela scilicet adorantes; per aruspices [et divinos atque] in-cantatores captives se diabolo tradentes; fidem suam falso testimonio expugnantes; homicidiis vel fornicationibus contaminatos; furta perpe trantes; eacrum veritatis nomen perjurii temeritate violantes." (Egberti Eberac. Dad. c. 15, ap. Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, vol. iil. p. 402; Wilkins, Concilia, vol. i. p. 85.)

We proceed to give in detail the various qualifications and disqualifications for orders

which were laid down between the 4th and the 9th centuries, grouping them as—I. Personal. II. Civil; III. Ecclesiastical; IV. Literary.

1. Personal Qualifications,-1. A clerk must be sound of limb, Conc. Rem. A.D. 465, c. 3; 3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6; 4 Conc. Tolet. c. 19; especially he must not have mutilated himself with a view to living in chastity, Conc. Nicaen. c. 1 (cf. Socrat. H. E. 2, 26; Theodor. H. E. 2, 24); Can. Apost. c. 22; 2 Conc. Arelat. c. 7. At the same time it was held in early times that the Levitical regulations (Levit, xxi. 17 sqq.) did not strictly apply to the Christian church, and when the menk Ammenius tried to disquality himself for ordination by cutting of his ear his mutilation was held to be no har (Pallad. Hist. Lausiac. c. 12, Migne, P. G. vol. xxxiv. 1032; Sozomen, H. E. 6, 30); but when in later times the Levitical analogy was strictly applied, the loss of any part of any member was held to be a disqualification, and Innocent III. (Epist. x. 124) gives a special dispensation to one whose finger had been cut oil against his will (the canonists based their rule on a pseudodecretal of Innocent I. Hinschius, p. 533; Regino Prumiens. de Eccles. Discipl. lib. i. 410; Burchard, lib. ii. c. 14; Migne, P. L. vol. exxxii. p. 272). Some later Roman pontificals (quoted by Catalani, ad Postif. Rom. p. 1, tit. 2) require the examiners to feel (palpare), as well as diligently to observe the persons of candidates, and even to require them to take off their shoes, lest there should be a deformity in their feet. 2. (1) A presbyter must be at least thirty years of ags. This rule, which was based on a reference to the age at which our Lord began his ministry, was first laid dewn by Conc. Neocaes. A.D. 314, c. 1.; but it does not appear to have been universally accepted, inasmuch as Jerome has to defend upon general grounds the ordination of his brother, Paulinianus, at that age (S. Hieron. Epist. 82 (62) ad Theoph. vol. i. p. 518). But it was recognised by a Syrian council, A.b. 405 (?), c. 24 (Mansi, vel. vii. 1181), by several Western councils, 4 Conc. Arelat. A.D. 524. c. 1. 3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6, 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 20, and by the Trullan council, c. 14. It is also recognised in the civil law, Justin. Novel. 123, c. 13, and in the Carolingian espitularies, Capit. Francofurt. A.D. 794, c. 49 ap. Pertz, M. H. G. Legum, vol. i. p. 75. Bishops were sometimes ordained at an earlier age, but until the 8th century there is probably no instance of such an ordination of a presbyter. The instances even then belong to the outlying provinces of Christendom. Bede, in his history of the monastery of Wearmouth (Migne, P. L. vol. xeiv. 729), clearly implies that Ceolfrid was ordained presbyter at the age of twenty-seven; and pope Zachary gives permission to Beniface, "the apostle of Germany," in 751, to ordain presbyters, in cases of emergency, at the age of twenty-five (S. Zachar. Epist. 13, ap. Migne, P. L vol. lxxxix. 952; Gratian, pars i. dist. 78, c. 5). On the other hand, some canonists allowed of no exception to the rule which made thirty the minimum age, Burchard. Wermst. Decret. ii. c. 9, Ivon. Carnot. Decret. vi. c. 30, Panorm. ili. 29; so the Conc. Melnt. A.D. 1089, c. 4. But the rule was ultimately relaxed, and the council of Ravenna, A.D. 1314, c. 2, fixed the age at twenty-five; so Stat. Eccles. Cadure. et

Ruth. ap. Martene p. 718, and the me Nestorian canons of nation to the presby five. (Tract. vi. c. 4 vol. x. p. 112). (Afric. c. 16 (but or c. 4. which is in o this canen, adds t divinis scripturis in propter fidel profess with the Gallican Agsth. A.D. 506, e. the vigoreus bishep this council and sub biographers never under thirty, l'it. Migne, P. L. vol. 1 c. 20; so alse with and in the civil la (the later Reman u Pontific. Reman. p. of a subdeacon does n by any canen in the Tolet. A.D. 531, c. 1 an inference that th all subleacons), and Conc. Trull. A.D. 69 age mentioned is tw twenty-five (Novell. civil law agrees with 16 and 75). But it subsequent times con Hugh of St. Victor, fourteen the limit ; t c. 4, Mansi, xx. 723, In the Gesta Abbat. Migne, P. L. claxiii. subdescen at eighteen by the statutes of Ci Martene and Durand The council of Raven vol. xxv. 537, makes s almost contemperane Clement V. in 1311, m age was adopted by remains in the present is no canonical limit The civil law fixes the at eighteen (Justin. N. clear that ordination place at a much earlier arisen in the West, ar arose in the East, th children to the service earliest years; hence th which incorporates the varies in good MSS, b eighteen, and twenty; finds it impessible to readings with the pr allewed ordinations to t fivs or six. The lette p. 522, Migne, P. L. ve the canonists, Gratian, Carnet. Decret. 6, 91) di devoted himself to the se from his infancy, before be haptized and associa readers." The letter p. 553, Migne, P. L. v

ORDERS, HOLY th and the Ruth, ap. Martene et Durand, Anecd, vol. iv. ersonal. II. p. 718, and the modern Roman pontifical. The Nesterian canons of Ebedjesu also allow ordinaary. slerk must astien to the presbyterate at the age of twenty-465, e. 3: fatten to the prestyterate at the age of twenty-firs (Tract. vi. c. 4, can. 2, ap. Mai, Script. Vet. rol. x. p. 112). (2) The age of dencons was eriginally fixed at twenty-five; so Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 16 (but one version of 3 Conc. Carth. ouc. Tolet. mutilated stity, Conc. Theodor. c. 4, which is in other respects identical with this canon, adds the proviso, "nisi primum ne. Arelat. I in early divinis scripturis Instructi vel ab infantia eruditi Levit. axi. propter fidel professionem vel assertionem "); so e Christian with the Gallican and Spanish councils, Cone. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 16, 4 Conc. Arelat. c. 1 (but the vigerous bishop Caesarius, who presided at ins tried to cutting of be no bar this council and subscribed its acts, is said by his P. G. vol. but when biographers never to have ordained a deacon higgsphers hever to have ordained a deacon under thirty, Jit. S. Caesar. Arelat. 1, 43, Migne, P. L. vol. Lvil. 1022), 4 Conc. Tolet. c. 20; so also with the Trullan council, c. 14, vas strictly iember was nocent III. and in the civil law, Justin. Novell. 123, c. 13 san in the crim in the fixed it at twenty-four, Pontific. Roman p. 1, tit. 2, 2). (3) The age of a subdeacon does not appear to have been fixed ensation to ngainst bis a a pseudo-33; Regine by any canen in the West earlier than 2 Conc. ; Burchard. Telet. A.D. 531, c. 1 (where, however, it is only ii. p. 272). an inference that the age mentioned applies to d by Cataall subdeacons), and in the East carlier than require the Conc. Troil. A.D. 692, c. 15; in both cases the age mentioned is twenty. Justinian fixed it at s diligently , and even twenty-five (Novell, 123, c. 13), but the later shoes, lest civil law agrees with the canon law (Leo Constit. their feet. 16 and 75). But it is clear that there was in hirty years subsequent times considerable variety of usage. on a refer-Hugh of St. Victor, de Sacram. 2, 3, 21, makes began his fourteen the limit; the council of Melfi in 1089, ic. Necenes. c. 4, Mansi, xx. 723, makes fourteen or fifteen. ear te have Is the Gesta Abbat. S. Trudon. lib. viii. c. 2, as Jerome Migne, P. L. claxiii. p. 113, Rudolph becomes the ordinasubdescon at eighteen, which is the age fixed hat age (S. by the statutes of Cahors and Rodez in 1289, . i. p. 518). Martine and Durand, Anecd. vol. iv. p. 718. The council of Ravenna, A.D. 1314, c. 2, Mansi, ouncil, A.D. by several 5. 524, c. 1, vol. xxv. 537, makes sixteen the limit; but the almost contemporaneous Cone. Vienn. under Tolet. A.D. Clement V. in 1311, makes twenty-two, and this , c. 14. It sge was adopted by the council of Trent, and stin. Novel. remains in the present Roman ordinal. (4) There is no canonical limit of age for minor orders. apitularies. np. Pertz. The civil law fixes the minimum age for a reader shops were st eighteen (Justin. Novell. 123, c. 13), but it is e, but until clear that ordination might canonically take instance of place at a much earlier age. There had already arisen in the West, and there soon afterwards e instances provinces arose in the East, the custom of dedicating ory of the children to the service of the church in their P. L. vol. earliest years; hence the text of the Nomocanon, olfrid was which incorporates the regulation of Justinian, varies in good MSS. between the ages of eight, inty-seven; o Boniface. eighteen, and twenty; and the Scholiast ad loc. to ordain finds it impossible to reconcile any of these the age of realings with the practice of his day which ap. Migne, allowed ordinations to the lectorate at the age of i. dist. 78, five er six. The letter of Siricius (Hinschius, p. 522, Migne, P. L. vol. xiii. 1142; quoted by the canonists, Gratian, para i. dist. 77, 3, Ivon. canonists hich made . Wermat. Carnot. Decret. 6, 91) directs that " whoever has devoted himself to the service of the church ought A.D. 1089. from his infancy, before the age of puberty, to be haptized and associated with the ministry of elaxed, and readers," The letter of Zosimus (Hinschius, 2, fixed the

p. 553, Migne, P. L. vol. xx. 672; quoted by

Gratlan, pars I. dist. 77, 2) directs that "If any one has given his name from infancy to the ministry of the church, let him remain among the readers until the age of twenty." In Gaul the council of Valson in 529, c. 1, in Africa the third council of Carthage, c. 19, and in Spain the second council of Toledo in 589, c. 1, provide for the case of readers marrying when they attain to puberty; and the fact of early ordinations is proved by historical examples, e.g. Sidon. tions is proven by instorical examples, e.g. Salon, Apollin, Epiat, iv. 25, p. 126; S. Paulin, Nolan, Poem, XY, de S. Felice, v. 108; Ausstas, Liber, Pontif, de S. Eugenio I. p. 134, "clerious a cunabulia"; and an extant inscription at Viviera to a reader who died at the age of thirteen. ap. Le Blant, Inscriptions Chreliennes de la Gaule, No. 484. The later mediaeval practice, wnich was adopted by the council of Trent, was not to confer the tonsure before the age of

11. Civil Qualifications .- 1. In regard to the admission of slaves to orders both the canon and the civil law varied at different times; in the East the only early regulation is Can. Apost. 82, which allows slaves to be ordained only when they have been manumitted; this agrees with the civil law, Justin, Cod. I. 3, 37 (36), Novell. 123, 17. In the West the enriest regulation is that of Conc. Hilber. A.D. 305, c. 8, which dis-allows the ordination even of a freedman whose p tronus was in succulo; but 1 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 400, c. 10 allows such ordination with the patron's consent. In the fifth century Leo the Great, writing to the bishops of Campania, objects to the ordination of slaves as inconsistent with the dignity of the clerical office, but is at which the dignity of the derival office, out is at the same time a witness to the occurrence of such ordinations." (S. Leon, M. Epist. 4 (3) ad Epist. Campan. 1. p. 612; for the meaning of "originali," cf. St. August. de Civit. Dei, 10, 1, "conditionem debent genitali solo propter agriculturam sub dominio possessorum.") In Gaul it would appear that ordination was at one time held to involve manumission, for 1 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, c. 8, enacts that if a bishop knowingly ordains a slave without the consent of his master he must pay "duplex satisfactio;" if he has done it ignorantly, then those who "testimonium perhibent aut eum supplicaverint ordinari" are to pay such satisfaction; (this seems to imply that part of the "testimonium" which mply that part of the testimonium which was required before ordination was that the candidate was free.) In a council held in the same city a quarter of a century later, there is a definite exclusion of both slaves and serfs; aut nullus servilibus colonariisque conditionibus obligatus juxta statuta sedis apostolicae ad honores ecclesiasticos admittatur, nisi prius aut testamento aut per tabulas legitime constiterit absolutum (3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 26;) but eleven years later this rule was relaxed, and a slave might be ordained with his master's consent, or, if ordained without such consent, "is qui ordinatus est, benedictione servata, honestum ordini domino suo impendat obsequium," i.e. he might continue to be a clerk without censing to be a slave; it is, however, also provided that the bishop might, if the master preferred, give him two slaves in place of the one who had been ordained (5 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 549, c. 6). In Ireland the camens of St. Patrick, which are probably at least a century later than the fore, ping

both the ordinary During the early

obviously Imports

councils, clearly imply that a clerk might be a slave; c. 7 provides for the excommunication of a clerk who is negligent in coming to prayers; "nisi forte jugo servitutis sit detentus." in England Egbert of York, about the same period, expressly disallows the ordination of slaves, at least to the discounte (Egberti Eborac. Dial. c. 15, ap Hadian and Stubbs, Councils, &c. iii, p. 402). The Carolingian rule was equally strict; if a slave was ordained without first obtaining his liberty he must lose his orders and go back to his master (Capit. Bludowici I. Aquisgran, general. A.D. 817, c. 6, ap. Pertz, i. D. 207, cf. Capit. Francofurt. A.D. 794, c. 30; Pertz, vii. p. 79; Capit. Ticin. A.D. 801, c. 22; Pertz, l. p. 86).

2. The privileges and IMMUNITIES [p. 822] which Constantine at first conferred upon the clergy caused so many rich men to seek refuge from the burdens of taxation by taking office in the church that it speedily became necessary to enact that no person whose fortune placed him in the rank of those upon whom the weight of public burdens fell should be allowed to become a clerk; the first law on the subject has not been preserved, but the continuation of it which enacts that it shall not be retrospective is found in Cod. Theodos, 16, 2, 3, A.D. 320. It was reenacted by Constantius in 361, Cod. Theodos. 8. 4, 7 = Col. Justin, 1, 3, 4; and again, in effect, by Honorlus and Arcadius in 398, Cod. Theodos. 16, 2, 32; tifty years later a law of Theodosius and Valentinian allowed ordained persons who were liable to municipal duties to discharge those duties by deputy, Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 21; but Justinian found it necessary absolutely to prohibit the ordination of such persons: 800πίζουεν μηδένα παντελώς μήτε βουλευτήν μήτε πιζούν μήσενα παντικών μητ συντεύτην τοῦ λοιποῦ γίνεσθαι (Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 53 (52); so, also, id. N. voll. 6, c. 4; 123, c. 15). The necessity for such a provision appears even from ecclesiastical writers, e.g. Basil speaks of των πλείστων φόβω της στρατολογίας είσποιούντων ξαυτούε τη υπηρεσία (S. Basil, Epist. 54 (181); Migne, P. G. 32, 400; cf. Joann. Diac. Vit. S. Gregor. M. 2, 15, vol. i. p. 49); and the rule itself was accepted, e.g., by Gregory the Great, Epist. 4, 26, ad Januar. vol. ii. p. 704, "videndum ne obnoxlus curine [i.e. liable to serve on a municipal senate] compellatur post sacrum ordinem ad actionem publicam redire"; and by 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 19; Egbert. Eborac. Dial, c. 15. The Frankish kings enacted that no freeman should be ordained without the permission of the king or his officer: 1 Cone. Aurel. A.D. 511 (shortly before the death of Chlodwig), c. 4, enacts " ut nuiius saecularium ad clericatus officium praesumatur nisi aut cum regis jussione aut cum judicis voluntate"; in the following century another Frankish council, Conc. Remens. circ. A.D. 625, repeats the enactment; and among the Firmulae Marculphi is a letter from a king giving such a permission (Formulae Marculphi, 1, 19, ap. Migne, P. L. vol. lxxxvil. p. 712). Several instances are found in the biographies of the same century, e.q. Sulpice of Bourges (Notit. in S. Sulpt. e. 8; Migne, P. L., vol. lxxx. p. 577); Ouen of Rouen (Vit. S. Andoën, ap. Sur. 24 Aug.). Charles the Grent found it necessary again to renew the enactment (Capit, dupler in Tood, Villa, A.D. 805, c. 15;

Pertz, 1, p. 134); but it is not found out of the rankish domain.

III. Ecclesiastical Quelifications. - 1. Bantism. It was so invariably assumed that any one who was advanced to office in the church had already been made a member of the church by buptism that the enactment of a canon on the subject. was unnecessary. At Alexandria a catechamen might be a reader or singer, but the custom is mentioned as exceptional by Socrates, H. E. 5. 22, and, moreover, renders and singers were sometimes not reckoned in the cleres at all. In the middle of the 3rd century Cornelius of Rome expresses a doubt whether clinic baptism was sufficient in the case of Novatian, Inasmuch as it had not been followed by contirmation (Easel, H. E. 6, 43); and early in the following century the council of Neocaesarea, c. 12, is disposed. except in special cases (el uh rdxa bià the merà ταῦτα αὐτοῦ [i.e., of the baptized person] σπουδάν και πίστιν και διά σπάνιν άνθρώπων), to disallow altogether the ordination of those who had received clinic baptism. But the non-renewal of the enactment (except in 6 Conc. Paris, A.D. 829, c. 8, Mansi, 14, 542, which extends it to all Irregular baptisms) makes it probable that it was construed rather in the spirit of its exceptions than in that of its main provision. The case of a presbyter being ordained before being baptized was so rare that no provision is made for it in any canon of the first eight centuries. The general case of uncertain or defective baptism is sometimes mentioned in ecclesiastical writers, e.g. S. Dionys. Alexand. Ep. ad Xystum ap. Euseb. H. E. 7, 9; S. Leen. Magn. Ep. 66 (35) ad Neon. Ravenn. p. 1407; id. Ep. 67 (2) ad Rustic. Narbon. c. 17, 18, p. 1427; but the special case of an unbaptized presbyter is first mentioned in Ahp. Theodore's Penitential at the end of the 8th century, who apparently deals with two contingencies: a. If the presbyter has been ordnined through ignorance on the part of his ordalner that he has not been baptized, the ordination is invalid, the baptisms performed by the supposed presbyter are also invalid, and he himself must be baptized, but cannot be reordined (Pocnit. 1, 9, 12; Hadda and Stubbs, Councils, vol. lii.). b. If a presbyter is ordained under the belief that he has been baptized, and then discovers that he has not, he may be both baptized and reordained, but persons baptized by him must be rebaptized (id. 2, 2, 13). In the following century a capitulary of Pippin, which mentions a similar case, does not specify what is to be done with the presbyter, but allows his baptisms provided that the Holy Trinity was invoked at the time (Capit. Compendiense, A.D. 757, c. 12; Pertz, Legum, vol. i. p. 28). As the imposition of hands was an integral part of baptism, it must be held to be implied in the general regulations as to baptism; the explicit mention of it as a condition of ordination is much later. (Butitis sometimes supposed to be meant in Conc. Niesen. c. 8, which requires returning Cathari to be χειροθετουμένους; so Hefele ad loc. and Catalani ad Pontific. Roman. p. 1. tit. 2, 3; but Grstian, 8, 1, 7, and others understand ordination, not confirmation, to be meant.)

2. There was a further rule that ordination was not to follow too closely upon baptism; the Pauline μη νεόφυτον (1 Tim. iii, 7) expresses

alvanced to office an office which sufficient opportn observation and t leading early cano council of Nicaen, wise unknown ear is embodied in Car having been frequ the canon la clear, as to the exact Rufinus, H. E. 2, super assumptus Gentili, accepto examinetur, elerle canonists, e.g. Gra Councils, E. T. vol. in the same centur although it couting e.7. S. Leon. M. Conc. Tolet. c. 19, cally ceased to ex the population can age and to have Gregory the Grea junction as having ing from that which of the church; he s tion, but to subse phrases it by "ord dum est" (S. Greg p. 1009). But tw of Nicaea the spirit another form in Sy probation was impo if not to minor orde 4 Cene. Arelat. A. A.D. 538, c. 6, 5 enact that no one l annuam conversione withdrawal from se te n religious life. enacts, what is not lican canons, that th orders "[nisi] . . . diaconati disciplinar there is no evidence regulations outside t and their absence fi tions in 4 Cone. To somptive evidence permanent even wit 3. It was an early rule that no one position as a full me fessing penitence,' s Before the age of co hy Origen (o. Cels. 3 and Augustine give forsitan etiam detec ecclesiastici animus poenitentiam, severis

de crimine damnab

clericus ut desperat

niedicina major et v

Augustin. Ep st. 185

Roman rule admitte

Rom. A.D. 465, c. 3;

obviously important that before a person was

alyanced to office in a church, and especially to

an office which involved disciplinary control,

sufficient opportunity should be given for the

observation and testing of his character. The lealing early canon on the subject is that of the

council of Nicaea, c. 2, which refers to an other-

wise unknown earlier canon (perhaps that which

is embodied in Can. Apost. 80), and speaks of its having been frequently broken. The drift of

the canon is clear, although there is some doubt

as to the exact interpretation of the text. Rufiaus, H. E. 2, 6, sums it up thus, "ne quis

auper assumptus de vita vel conversatione

Gentil, accepto baptismo, antequam cautius azaminetur, clericus fiat "; so also the later canonists, e.g. Gintian, 1, dist. 48 (see Hefele, Councils, E. T. vol. 1.). It was repeated in effect

in the same century by Conc. Land. c. 3; but

although it continued to be valid, as is seen from

e.g. S. Leon. M. Epist. 12, c. 4, i. p. 663, 4

Conc. Tolet. c. 19, yet the necessity for it practi-

cally ceased to exist when the great mass of

the population came to be of Christian parent-

sgs and to have received baptism in infancy.

Gregory the Great interprets the l'auline in-

junction as having in his time a different mean-

ing from that which it had in the earlier ages

of the church; he applies it not to first ordina-

tion, but to subsequent promotion, and paraphrases it by "ordinate ergo ad ordines accedendum est" (S. Greg. M. Epist. 1x. 106, vol ii. p. 1009). But two centuries after the council

of Nicaca the spirit of the canon was revived in

sother form in Spain and Gaul. A period of

probation was imposed before even one who had

been a Christian all his life could be admitted,

if not to minor orders, at least to the diaconate.

4 Conc. Arelat. A.D. 524, c. 2, 3 Conc. Aurel.

A.n. 538, c. 6, 5 Couc. Aurel. A.D. 549, c 9,

enact that no one is to be ordained "nisi post sanuam conversionem," i.e. except after a year's

with Irawal from secular pursuits and devotion

to a religious life. 3 Conc. Brnc. A.D. 563, c. 20,

enacts, what is not expressly stated in the Gal-

lican canons, that this year is to be spent in minor

orders "[nisi] . . . in officio lectorati vel subdiaconati disciplinam ecclesiasticam discat." But

there is no evidence of the existence of these

regulations outside the limits of Gaul and Spain,

nd out of the -1. Baptism. nny one who h had already h by baptism n the subject a catechumen he custom is atea, II. E. 5. singers wers at all. in elius of Rome baptism was nasmuch as it ation (Euseb. wing century , Is disposed, Sid The Hera rson] groudby rwv), to dishose who had ic. Paris, A.D. tends it to all bable that it it of its erin provision. dained before o provision is he first eight uncertain or mentioned in nys. Alexand. , 9; S Leon, n. p. 1407; id. zed presbyter e's Penitential ho apparently If the pres-Ignorance oa has not been the baptisms yter are also baptized, but 12; Haddan he has been he has not, he ordained, but be rebaptized ig century \$ ions a similar be done with isms provided d at the time c. 12; Pertz, imposition of otism, it must al regulations on of it as a

er. (But it is Conc. Niesen

Cathari to be

and Catalani

but Gratian,

rdination, not

hat ordination

baptism; the

and their absence from the list of disqualifications in 4 Conc. Tolet. c. 19 (see above) is presumptive evidence of their not having been
permanent even within those limits.

3. It was an early and apparently a universal
rule that no one who had ever forfeited his
position as a full member of the church, by 'professing penitence,' should be admitted to office.
Before the age of councils the rule is mentioned
by Origen (c. Cels. 3, c. 5, 1, i. p. 482, ed. Delarue),
and Augustine gives the reason for it, "ne
forsitan etiam detectis criminibus spe honoris
ecclesiastici animus intumescens superbe ageret
peenitentiam, severissime placuit ut post actan
de crimine damnabili poenitentiam nemo sit
clericus ut desperatione temporalis altitudinis
medicina major et verior esset humilitatia" (S.
Agustin. Ep. st. 185 (500), c. 10, ii, p. 812). The
Boman rule admitted of no exceptions: Conc.
Rom a.D. 465, c. 3. S. Siei, Evit 1

Hinschins, p. 522; Migne, P. L. vol. xill. 1145; se also the Gallican rule, Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 43; Epaon. A.D. 517, c. 3; 4 Arelat. A.D. 524, c. 3; 3 Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6; so also the African rule, Stat. Eccles. Antiq. c. 68; so also the early Pontificals, quoting the decretal of Zosimns, Pontif. Eegb., S. Dunstan, Noviom., Sacram. Gelas. But the Spanish rule admitted of ex-ceptions, I Conc. Tolet. A.D. 435, c. 2, makes the proviso "nisi tantum [si] necessitas aut usus exegerit inter ostiarios deputetar vel inter lectores "; and two later councils, Conc. Gerund. A.D. 517, c. 9, 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633. c. 54, allow the ordination of persons who made a general profession of penitence in extreme sickness, " nulla manifesta scelera confitentes sed tautum peccatores se praedicantes," and who afterwards recovered. (At the same time there is a treatise of Catalani, printed as a note to 10 Conc. Tolet. in his edition of De Agnirre's Concilia Hispaniae, vol. iv. pp. 163-194, "De disciplina antiquae ecclesiae speciatim Hispanicae circa lapses in peccatum carnis post baptismum ne erdinentur nec administrent erdines jam susceptos.")

4. It was enacted, with a frequency which indicates that the rule was often broken, that no one should be ordained out of the church to which he belonged (i.e. probably, the church in which he had been baptized, but the question is not easy of determination I see the discussion of it in Hallier de Sacris Electionibus, pp. 605, sqq.), or promoted to a higher grade out of the church in which he was first ordained. Violations of this rule rendered the ordination invalid (Δαυρον ἐσται ἡ χειροτονία), according to Conc. Nicaen. c. 16; Antioch. c. 24; Sardic. c. 15, 2 Arclat. A.D. 554, c. 7;

on. A.L. 461, c. 9, 10 (which, however, has provise, "nisi eatisfactione quae ad pacem pertinent componentur"). Conc. Chale. c. 10 excommunicates both the ordaining bishop and the ordnined clerk until the latter returns to his own church; 5 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 549, c. 5, suspends the ordaining bishop for three months, and the ordained clerk during the pleasure of his proper bishop. The rule is also found, but without any express penalty for the violation of it, in Africa, 3 Conc. Carth. c. 21, 44 = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 54; in Gaul, Conc. Arausic. A.D. 441, c. 8; Venet. A.D. 465, c. 10; Arvern. A.D. 535, c. 11; in Spain, Conc. Illib. A.D. 305, c. 24; Valent. A.D. 524 (546), c. 6; 2 Brac. A.D. 563, c. 8; in the Capit. Hadrian, A.D. 785, c. 18; and in the Carolingian capitularies, e.g. Karoli Magni Capit. A.D. 779, c. 2; Capit. in Papia, A.D. 789, c. 3; Pertz, i. p. 7. The regulation probably arose in the first instance from the desirability of a man's being ordained among those who could hear witness to his innocency of life and soundness in the faith (so expressly Conc. Illib. c. 24), but it was kept ap in later times chiefly in the interests of ecclesiastical organization. (For the origin of the system of dimissory letters, see DIMISSORY LETTERS, Vol. I. p. 558.)

de crimme damnabili poenitentiam nemo sit clericus ut desperatione temporalis altitudinis medicina major et verior esset humilitatis" (S. Agustin. Ep st. 185 (50), c. 10, ii. p. 812). The Roman rule admitted of no exceptions: Conc. Rom. A.D. 465, c. 3; S. Siric. Epist. 1, c. 14;

ordinations or not (A Papae II. No. xvii. ap. IV. Literary Qualififrom and confirms the g of the clerical office in literary qualifications w

and non-essential. The

dam protinus prgeatur in c debitorem," where Cujacius the words in Italics, "in eo argento et in eodem modo id Theodos. iib. xii. tit. 9, 3 = lib, xi, tit, 64, 5 (8 law of A sibi ex privatae rei canone exegerint ad necessitates a Theodos, lib. xii, tit. 28, 12, yielding taxable revenues; 2, "annunariuatituina," i.e. a cf. "canenici tituli," ibid. lik titali": ibid. lib. xi. tit. 1, 36, use in the Liber Pontificalis iato which Rome was divide and each of which had its p Marcell. p. 31, xxv. "titulos dioecesea propter baptismum qui convertebantur ex pag martyrum"; cf. ibid. Vit. S. p. 26. Hence the mediaeve scome, e.g. 3 Conc. Lateran. si sliquem sine certo titulo ciplat in diaconam vel presby Exon. A.D. 1287, c. 8, " Caves vendi ut titulum habeant suff ap. Maskeil, Mon. Rit. vol. iii

titulo vei cujus tituius ad non

lost one wife, had married another. But two | questions arose: firstly, whether the rule applied in the case in which the first wife had been married before baptism; secondly, whether the rule applied to others than presbyters and deacons. On these questions there were varieties of opinion: as to the first, the Eastern rule seems to have been that only marriages after baptism were to be reckoned; so Can. Apost. 17, όδυση γάμοις συμπλακεις μετά το βάπτισμα, Conc. Trull. c. 3; cf. Balsam, ad loc. This limitation of the rule is defended at length by Jeromo, Ep. 69 (83) ad Oce in. i. p. 411, but herein Jerome stands almost alone among Western writers. (At the same time it may be noted that Jerome's general view of digamy was of the strictest; cf. Epist. 123 (11), c. 6, i. p. 904). The Western rule rigidly ex-cluded from the priesthood all who had married a second wife, whether the first marriage had Ambros. de Off. Ministr. i. 50, ii. p. 66; S. Augustin. de Bono Conjug. c. 18; Migne, 6, p. p. 387; S. Leon, Epist. 5, c. 3, vol. i. p. 617; Innecent. l. Epist. ad Victoric. Hinschius, p. 530; Migne, P. L. vol. xx. 474; Zosim. Epist. ad Hesych. Hinschius, p. 553, quoted (some-times as a decretal of Innocent I.) in the pontificals of Eegbert, St. Dunstan, Cahors, Jumiéges, Vatic. ap. Muratori, and in the Gelasian sacramentary; and the later canonists, e. 1. Gratian, 1, dist. 26, 3; D. Ivon. Decret. i. 292. (It is probable that the exceptions mentioned by Tertull. de Exhart. Cast. c. 7 [Montanist], and Hippol. Philosophum, 9, 12, refer to violations not of the rule in general, but of this stricter interpretation of it.) The attempt to extend the rule to all clerks was not altogether successful, and the fluctuations of opinion which are marked in the successive enactments are worthy of study. The following are the more important enactments which bear upon the admission of married persons to orders: for a more general account of the regulations which affected persons already in orders, see CELIBACY, DIGAMY. (1) No one who had married a second wife could become a clerk: Can. Apost. 17; 1 Conc. Valen. A.D. 374 (?), c. 1; Rom. A.D. 465, c. 2; Gerund. A.D. 517, c. 8 (which excludes any one who, after the death of his wife, "aliam cujuscunque conditionis cognoverit mulierem"); 4 Arelat. A.D. 524, c. 3 (which speaks of the necessity which had arisen for imposing a severer penalty for the violation of the rule); 3 Aurel. A.D. 518, c. 6; Stat. Becoles. Antiq. c. 69; 4 Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 19; Rom. A.D. 743, c. 11; Poenit. Theod. i. 9, 10; and in the civil law, Justin. Novell. 123, c. 12 (but apparently limited to presbyters and deacons in id. Novell. 6, 5). (2) No one in a similar case could be a deacon or presbyter: Origen in Luc. Hom. 17, iii. p. 953, ed. Delarue; Justin. Novell. 6, 5; 123, 14; Conc. Epaen. A.D. 517, c. 2. (3) No one who had married one who had been herself married before, whether widow or divorcée, could be ordainet : Can. Apost. c. 17; 1 Conc. Valent. A.D. 374, c. 1; Rom. A.D. 465, c. 2; 3 Aurel. c. 6; 4 Arelat. c. 3; Epaon. c. 2; Stat. Eccles, Ant. o. 69; Conc. Rom. A.b. 743, 11; Zosim. Epist. ad Hesych.; Psenit. Theod. i. 9, 10; Egbert. Eborne. Dial. c. 15; Conc. Trull. c. 3. (4) No one could be ordained who had married two sisters (Can. Apost. 19), or his niece (id.),

Trull. c. 3), or who had a concubine (Can. Apost. 19; 4 Conc. Tol. c. 19; Trull. c. 3; Poenit, Theod. i, 9, 6), or whose wife had been guilty of adultery (Conc. Neocass. c. 8; cf. S. Basil. Epist. Canon. iil. c. 69). (5) The earliest positive prohibition of the ordination of all married persons is 2 Conc. Arelat. c. 2, "assumi aliquem ad sacerdotium non posse in conjugii vincule constitutum nisi fuerit praemissa conversio" [i.e., renunciation of married and secular life], but the date and authority of this council are both very uncertain.

6. Some other ecclesisstical disqualifications appear to have been of a local or temperary nature. (1) Can. Apost. 79, Conc. Arausic. A.D. 441, 3 Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6, 11 Telet. c. 13. enact that no one who had been possessed by an evil spirit could be ordained (cf. the story told by Gregory the Great in his life of St. Benedict of the youth who was exprcised by St. Benedict. and told never to enter hely orders; on his and total never to enter hely orders; on his attempting to do so, the evil spirit returned: St. Greg. Dial. 2, c. 16; Migne, P. L. vol. lxvi. p. 164). (2) 1 Conc. Carth. c. 8 enacts that no one can be ordained until he has rendered his accounts as procurator, actor, or tutor pupillorum, in order to secure his entire disentanglement from secular business. (3) The Statuta Ecclesiae Antiqua exclude "seditionarios, usuarios, et injuriarum suarum ultores" (cf. St. Basil, Epist. 188 [canonica prima], c. 14, p. 275). (4) In England the Dialogue of Egbert gives an indication of the mixed character of the English church in the middle of the 8th century by expressly excluding "idola adorantes, per aruspices [et divinos atque] incantatores captivos se diabolo tradentes" (Egbert. Eborac. Did. c. 15; Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 402; Wilkins, i. 82). (5) Illegitimacy was first made a bar by the synod of Meaux, A.D. 845, c. 64, but even then there was the exception, " nisi ecclesiae utilitas vel necessitas vel meritorum praerogative aliter exegerit"; but the question was an open une for some time afterwards, as is shewn by the discussion between Roscelin and Theobald d'Estampes, whether the son of a priest, as being necessarily born "ex lapsu carnis," could be ordained (Theobald's argument against the exclusion of such persons is given in D'Achery, Spicilegium, vol. iii. p. 448). In the East a canon of Nicephorus, sometimes printed as an addition to the canons of Chalcedon, Pitra, Spicileg. Solesm. vol. iv. 465, id. Jur. Eccl. 6r. vol. i. p. 536, vol. ii. p. 323, expressly allows the ordination of the offspring of concubinage, digamy, or even fornication; but the Westera rule was severer, and it further ranked as illegitimate the children of heretics and slaves (cf. Catalaniad Pontif. Roman. p. 1, tit. 2, 1, §§ 5, 18).

7. Of later regulations, the most important was that which required every candidate for orders to have a fixed source of income, or title.

a The meaning of the word titulus, like that of cases, to the celessatical sense, has been so often misuaders to the titules. The meaning of the word titulus, like that of cases, to the celessatical sense, has been so often misuaders to the titules. The control of the celessatical sense, has been so often misuaders to the titules. The control of the celessatical sense, has been so often misuaders to the titules. The control of the celessatical sense, has been so often misuaders to the titules. The control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases, the control of the word titulus, like that of cases.

In the earliest period, when each church had its in. Apost. ewn bishop, and parish was synonymous with ; Poenit. diocese, appointment to office was, from the nature of the case, appointment to a particular guilty of sil. Epist. office in a particular church. This primitive itive propractice of appointments seems to have been first departed from in the 5th century; but the deperture from it was strongly condemned by the conneil of Chalcedon, c. 6, which enacted that the ordination of those who were ἀπολύτως χεφοτονουμένουs and not ίδικῶς ἐν ἐκκλησία πόλεως ἡ κώμης ἡ μαρτυρίω ἡ μοναστηρίω should be invalid. For three centuries after the enactment of this canon there appears to be no necessity for re-enacting it; but it reappears in the Dialogue of Egbert, c. 9 (Haddan and Stubbs, Cuncils, &c. vol. iii.) and in the Carolingian Capitularies, e.g. Karoli Capit. Eccles. A.D. 789, o. 25; Pertz, vol. i. 58; Capit. Francofurt. A.D. 794, c. 28, ap. Pertz, vol. i. p. 74, "nt non absolute ordinentur," Capit. Excerpt. A.D. 806, c. 7, Pertz, vol. i. 147. In the meantime it had rned : St. l. lxvi. p. become the custom at all ordinations to major orders to designate the particular church which s that no the ordinand was to serve, and from which he dered his was to derive his income. This is the case in the or pupil-Pentificals of Ecgbert, St. Dunstan, Vatican ap. re disen-Muratori, Rodrad, Rouen, Reims, Noyon, Ratold, (3) The itionarios, and the Gelasian Sacramentary (but the omission in the Missale Francorum and the Cod. Maffeianus is to be noted). But there does not appear to be any direct canonical requirement of a titulus earlier than the end of the 11th century : Conc. Placent. A.D. 1095, c. 15, "decer-

> ordinations or not (Append. ad Epist. Urbani Papae II. No. xvii. ap. Mansi, vol. xx. 676). IV. Literary Qualifications .- It both follows from and confirms the general view of the nature of the clerical office in the primitive church that literary qualifications were viewed as subordinate and non-essential. The Pastoral Epistles require

nimus ut sine titulo facta ordinatio irrita habea-

tar"; at the same time Urban II., under whom

this council was held, in writing to the bishop

of Toul, leaves it to his discretion to allow such

dam protinus urgestur in quo alterum perperam fecerit debitorem," where Cujaclus, ad loc. Cod. Justin., explains the words in Italics, "In eodem tit, puta la auro vel in argento et in eodem modo id est eadem quantitate": Cod. Theodos. iib. xii, tit. 9, 3 = Cod. Justin. iib. x. tit. 73, 3; lib, xl, tit, 64, 5 (a law of A.p. 399), "scient judices nibit sibl ex privatae rei canone vei eo quod ex ilsalem titulis exegerint ad necessitates alias transferre licere"; Cod. Theodos, lib. xil. tit. 29, 12, "per universos," i.e. districts yielding taxable revenues; total lib. xi. tit. 2, 4, tit. 12, 2, "annenarius titulon," i.e. a district yielding taxable corn. cf. "canonici tituli," ibid. lib. xiv. tit. 16, 3, "frumentarii utali": ibid. lib. xl. tit. 1, 36, "canonici tituil," Hence the use in the Liber Pontificalis of the districts, i.e. parishes into which Rome was divided for exclesiastical purposes, and each of which had its proper revenues: s.g. 14t. S. Marcell, p. 31, xxv. " titulos in urbe Roma constituit quasi eceses propter baptismum et poenitentiam multorum qui convertebantur ex paganis et propter seputturas martyrum ": cf. ibid. Vit. S. Evarist. p. 6; Vit. S. Leon. p. 26. Hence the medisevsi meaning of ecclesinstical come, e.g. 3 Conc. Lateran. A.D. 1179, c. 5, "Episcopus si sliquem sine certo titulo de quo necessaria vitae percipiat in diaconum vel presbyterum ordinaverit"; Synod. Eron, A.D. 1287, c. 8, "Caveant ad sacros ordines promovendint titulum habeant sufficientem"; Sarum Pontifical ap Maskeli, Mon, Rit. vol. lil. p. 156, "Nullus sine vero titule vel cujus titulus ad non titulum est redactus."

that a bishop shall be "apt to teach" (διδακτικός, 1 Tim. iii. 2, which is paraphrased in Const. Apost. 7, 31, into δυναμένους διδάσκειν τον λόγον της εὐσεβείας), but early Christian literature distinctly contemplates the existence of an unlettered bishop (Διατ. Κλήμ. 16 (18), παιδείας μέτοχος, δυνάμενος τὰς γραφὰς έρμηνείειν εἰ δὲ ὰγμάμματος, πραθς ὑπάρχων καὶ τῆ ἀγάπη εἰς πάντας περισσευέτω). For the first four centuries there are no conciliar or other regula tions requiring knowledge of letters as a qualification for orders; and Jerome expressly mentions that, in his time, "judicio Domini et populorum suffragio in sacerdotium simplices [i.e. illiterate persons]eligi; saltem illud habeant ut postquam sacerdotes fuerint ordinati discant legem Dei ut possint docere quod didicerint et augeant scientiam magis quam opea" (S. Hieron. Comment. in Aggae, c. 2, v. 11, vi. p. 761). But in the 5th century the altered position of the clergy in reference to the laity, the formation of a liturgy, and the growing tendency to lay stress on formulae, rendered it necessary to lay a stress which had not been laid before on the possession of certain rudiments of education. A Syrian synod in 405 (?) (Mansi, vii. 1181), c. 26, enacta that not even a subdeacon is to be ordained until he is not only otherwise instructed in doctrine, but can say the Psalter; and the Roman council of 465 (?), c. 3, enacts that "inscii quoque litterarum . . . ad sacros ordines aspirare non audeant." But the first well-established enactments are those of the civil law. Justin. Novell. 6, 4, A.D. 535, enacts that clerks must be γραμμάτων έπιστήμονες, at any rate presbyters and deacons; so Novell. 123, c. 12, of clerks without reservation, From the 7th century onwards, and in the later canonists, knowledge of letters, the degree and kind, however, rarely specified, is made an indispensable qualification: 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 19; 8 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 653, c. 8, which specifies the requisite knowledge to be that of totum psalterium vel canticorum usualium et hymnorum sive baptizandi supplementum"; in England, Dial. Egbert. Eborac. c. 15; among the Culdees of Scotland and Ireland, "Prose Rule of the Celi De," in Reeves' The Culdees of the British Islands, p. 95; in the Frankish kingdom, Capit. Francofurt. A.D. 794, c. 20, Pertz, i. 73; in the canonists, Gratian. p. 1, dist. 24, c. 5 = D. Ivon. Carnot. Panorm. 3, c. 21 = ejusd. Decret. 6, c. 21; Burchard Womat. Decret. 2, 18. The further regulations, themselves also comparatively rare, which specially apply to the higher orders, corroborate the inference that the knowledge of letters which was requisite for admission to the lower orders must at first have been extremely small. 2 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 533, c. 16, enacts that no one can be ordnined presbyter or deacon "sine litteris vel si baptizandi ordinem nesciat." Conc. Narbon. A.D. 589 enacts that no bishop is to ordain an illiterate person presbyter or deacon; if such persons have been already ordained, they must be compelled to learn; if any one will not learn, he must be his stipend. If he is still obstinate, he must be relegated to a monastery "quia non potest aedificare populum." Gregory the Great, about the same time, objects to Rusticus, a deacen who was candidate for the bishopric of Ancona, that he was reported not to know the Psalter, and suggests that the bishop to whom he is writing

d persons ignem ad culo conrsio" [i.e.], but the both very lifications emporary usic. A.D. let. c. 13. sed by an story told Benedict Benedict. ; on his

" (cf. St. 4, p. 275). t gives an ie English ntury by per arus aptivos se iel. c. 15; is, i. 82). ir by the even then e utilitas ive aliter en one for v the dis-

as being could be t the ex-D'Achery, ie East a ted as an m, Pitra Eccl. Gr sly allows cubinage, e Western as illegislaves (cf. , §§ 5, 18). impartant

ald d'Es

at of canon, misunder ilef facts it axable real erty, and of heodos, lib i (a law of ad solven

lidate for

, or title.

should find out "quantos psalmos minus teneat" (S. Greg. Magn. Epist. 14, 11, vol. ii. p. 1269). No doubt Gregory's personal influence did much to raise the ordinary standard of attainment; and two centuries after his time his own works were ranked with the Gospels, the Epistles, and the apostolical canons, as constituting the proper objects of a priest's study: Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 813, pracf.; 3 Conc. Turon. A.D. 813, c. 3; 2 Conc. Cabillon. A.D. 813, c. 1, and elsewhere. So also a knowledge of the calendar was required, e. g. by Hinemar, Capit. Synod. c. 8, A.D. 852. How much knowledge of Scripture was required in the 9th century is shewn by the selection of na the strin century is snewn by the selection or pussages which was framed, in order that candidates might learn it by heart, by Prudentius of Troyes (S. Prudent, Tree. Florilegium, ap. Trombelli Vet. Patr. Opp. Bonon, 1753, from a MS. furnished by Bianchini).

In the East the standard of attainment seems to have fallen very lew. 2 Conc. Nicaen. A.D. 787, c. 2, found it necessary to make an explicit regulation that every one who was advanced to the office of a bishop must know the psalter and be able to read the Scriptures and the canons. Still later, the Nestorian canons of Ebedjesu (Tract. vi. c. 4, can. 3, ap. Mai Script. Vett. vol. x. p. 12) enact that no one must be ordained city deacon who does not know the lessons and epistles, but a country deacon may in cases of emergency be allowed who knows only some of the paster. The implication is that in neither case was it required that he should be able to read, but only that he should know the pre-

scribed portions by heart. 2. Mode of Testing Qualifications. Examination. -It has already been pointed out that the ecclesiastical followed the analogy of the civil organization in requiring definite qualifications in its officers; it is also probable that the same analogy was followed in regard to the mode of testing those qualifications. At the time of election to office, either before votes were recorded or before the election was declared, the returning officer of an ecclesiastical as of a civil community enquired viva voce whether the necessary conditions had been fulfilled. This enquiry was made not of the person elected, but of those who voted for him, or who presented him for admission. It was an enquiry almost entirely into moral fitness. The reason which Cyprian gives for making ecclesias-tical appointments in the common assembly of the church is that "in the presence of the people the crimes of the bad and the merits of the good may alike be disclosed, and that the ordination may be regular and legitimate which has been tested by the vote and judgment of all" ("omnlum suffragio et judicio examinata," S. Cyprian, Epist. suffragio et judicio examinata, S. Cyprian, Epist. 68, 3, vol. i. p. 1026). In another passage, Cyprian appears to distinguish between the testimony which was given by the clergy and the vote which was given by the people (id. inter Epist. S. Cornel. 10 vol. i. p. 770). This testitude mony is distinctly described by Basil as the result of previous enquiry and examination (Epist. 54 (181) ad Chorepisc. Migne, P. G. vol. xxxii. 400); and the giving of it formed a feature in almost all rituals of ordination. But whereas in the earliest period the enquiry of the bishop was addressed to and the testimony given by the whole body of the clergy of a church, in the ensuing period two or more deacons presented and bore testimony to

a deacon, two or more presbyters to a presbyter. Afterwards the practice which was peculiar to Rome in the time of Jerome (S. Hieron, Enist. 146 (85) ad Evang.) became almost universal in the West. The clergy were represented by the archdeacon who, as the chief officer of the external discipline and activity of the church, would be most likely to be cognisant of the current reputation of any of its members. (The exceptions to this practice are comparatively few in the West: the Salzburg and Cambrai pontificals and Codez Maffeianus direct a presbyter to be presented by two presbyters, and the bishop's questions are addressed to the bystanders, which may mean of all the clergy in the sanctuary.) So important was this function of the archdeacon that Balsamon (Rallé and l'otlé, Συνταγ. καν. vol. iv. p. 480) expresses a doubt whether a deacon could be ordained without it. But this public examination tended to become a mere form, and was found to be insufficient. Popular testimony was apt to be partial. The bishop himself was required to take more active steps to ascertain that the ordained was worthy. Chrysostom (Hom. in parab. de dec. mill, talent., Op. ed. Migne, vol. iii. p. 23) warns his fellow bishops that this is one of the things for which they will have to give an account. Justinian (Novell. 137, c. 1) speaks of the scandal which had arisen from clerks having been ordained without due examination. The third council of Carthage, c, 22, and the third of Braga, A.D. 572, c. 3, both lay stress on such examination in addition to the requirement of testimony ("oportet non per gratiam munerum sed per diligentem prius discussionem, deinde per multorum testimonium clericos ordinare"). In order that such an ex-amination might be more effective, Gregory the Great advised Adcodatus to associate with himself "graves expertosque viros" (Epist. iii. 49, vol. ii. p. 660); and this became ultimately the general practice throughout the West. mediaeval rule was based by the canonists (Gratian, pars 1, dist. 24, c. 5; Ivo Carnot. Pan orm. 3, c. 21, Decret. 6, c. 21; Burchard Wormat. 2, c. 1) on a canon of an otherwise unknown council (Conc. Nannetense, al. Manetense, said to have been held in A.D. 895, in the pontificate of Formosus), which, as it to a great extent governs the modern Roman, and also the English, practice, may be quoted here: "Quando episcopus ordinationes facere disponit omnes qui ad sacrum ministerium accedere volunt feria quarta ante ipsam ordinationem evocandi sunt ad civitatem una cum [archi]presbyteris qui cos repraesentare debent; et tunc episcopus a latere suo eligere debet sacerdotes et alios prudentes viros gnaros divinae legis et exercitatos in ecclesiasticis sanctionibus qui ordinandorum vitam, genus, patriam, setatem, iustitutionem, locum ubi educati sunt, si bene sunt literati, si instructi in lege Domini, diligenter investigent; ante omnia si fidem catholicam firmiter teneant et verbis simplicibus asserere queant . . . Ita per tres continuos dies diligenter examinentur et sic sabbato qui probati inventi sunt episcopo repruesententur." This examination was in some dioceses supplemented, in the case of a presbyter, by a further public examination at the time of ordination in regard to his willingness to be ordained, and to be obedient to his bishop (so the Mainz and Soissons pontificals, published by Martene; one of the Corbey pontificals, published by Morin: and Hittorp, Orde

Romanus, p. 93); the eramination was p will (as in the case o 51, 60, vol. i. p. 241, securs the often con parochial clergy [PA

There was a furth

rather negative than

the people at the tir bable [see ORDINAT pointments to eccles popular election ; sul posed by the clergy or the form of a popula the part of the people tien atios, "dignus e survived was the a people that, if any or person elected should come forth and decla (Norell. 123, c. 14, a: lates the procedure is ing; but the canon I for the general case after warning, ordai: (e.g. 3 Conc. Aurel. bable that a person w he did not succeed in to the penalty of ellowed all false accuse c. 75, Agath. c. 31), must himself be a fair and of irreproachable c. 8; Conc. Chale. c. 2 still remains in the F peal of the bishop to rerum memor sit co the checks thus impose were not intended to the fact that, when t dioceses, and the mult the limits of a single the people in the cat of ordination less effect been, an additional te s previous appeal to t which the ordinand li-Ultimately there we

fire, tests which ever 1. He must have the of his parish. This toce at the time of ore or archpresbyter presonslly to the bishop debent," in the Conc. afterwards it was gi archdescon presented ordinands alike, both t sonal knowledge and mony of other presbyt declared in the parish that no objector had co not have been objecte must have been clear the time of ordination. personally tested by other competent perso the testimony of the n English ordinal may p

ORDERS, HOLY presbyter. Romanus, p. 93); the former of these questions of peculiar te eramination was probably intended to guard against the ordinations of persons against their eron. Epist. universal in will (as in the case of Paulinus, S. Hieron. Epist. 51, 60, vol. I. p. 241, or of Bassianus, Acta Conc. Chalo. zi. ap. Mansi, vol. vii. p. 278), the latter to ited by the the external h, would be secure the often contested rights of bishops over rrent repuparochial clergy [PARISH]. xceptions te a the West: s and Coder resented by nestions are say mean of

o important

that Balsal. iv. p. 480)

could be or-

examination

was found to

as apt to be

aired to take

the ordained

arab. de dec.

23) warns his

o things for it. Justinian

al which had

ned without

of Carthage,

72, c. 3, both

dition to the

tet non per

entem prins

testimonium

such an er-

Gregory the

te with hin-

Epist. iii. 49, Itimately the

ists (Gratiaa,

Panum. 3. c.

mat. 2, c. 1) nown council

said to have

icate of For-

t governs the

sh, practice, copus ordina-

sacrum mia-

a ante ipsam

tem una cum

tare debent; debet sacer-

divinae legis tionibus qui ım, actatem, unt, si bene

nini, diligen-

o catholicam

bus asserere

ies diligenter

obati inventi

examination

in the case of

his willing-

dient te his s pontificals,

Corbey ponti-

littorp, Ordo

West.

There was a further test, which was, however, rather negative than positive, in the appeal to the people at the time of ordination. It is probable [see Ordination] that originally all appointments to ecclesiastical office were made by popular election; subsequently names were proposed by the clergy or by the bishop, and although the form of a popular election still remained, yet the part of the people was confined to the exclainatien agios, "dignus est"; ultimately that which surrived was the appeal of the bishop to the people that, if any one knew any reason why the person elected should not be ordained, he should come forth and declare it. A novel of Justinian (Norell. 123, c. 14, and, in effect, 137, c. 3) regulates the procedure in case of an objection appearing; but the canon law appears only to provide for the general case of a bishop knowingly, or after warning, ordaining an unqualified person (e.g. 3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6). It is probable that a person who made an objection which he did not succeed in substanting was liable to the penalty of excom at castion which followed all false accusations of the (Conc. Illib. c. 75, Agath. c. 31), and also that an objector must himself be a faithful member of the church and of irreproachable character (3 Conc. Carth. c. 8; Conc. Chalc. c. 21); hence the clause, which still remains in the Roman pontifical, in the appeal of the bishop to the people, "si quis &c. . . terum memor sit conditionis suae." But that the checks thus imposed on groundless accusations were not intended to crush enquiry is shown by the fact that, when the extension of the area of dioceses, and the multiplication of parishes within the limits of a single diocese, made the appeal to the people in the cathedral church at the time of ordination less effective than it had originally been, an additional test was imposed by making a previous appeal to the people of the parish in which the ordinand lived.

which the ordinand lived.

Ultimately there were four, and in some cases five, tests which every ordinand had to satisfy.

I. He must have the testimony of the presbyter of his parish. This was originally given vive to the time of ordination, and the presbyter or archpresbyter presented the ordinand personally to the bishop ("qui cos repraesentare debent," in the Conc. Nannet. quoted above); afterwards it was given in writing, and the archdeacon presented and bore testimony to all ordinands slike, both those of whom he had personal knowledge and those who had the testimony of other presbyters.

2. He must produce ertilence that his intention had been publicly declared in the parish in which he lived, and that ne objector had come forward.

3. He must not have been objected to, or, if objected to, must have been cleared from the objection at the tims of ordination.

4. He must have been presons. (It is possible that the testimony of the archdeacon in the modern English ordinal may partly refer to this exami-

nation; but the fact that the Conc. Nannet., which forms the canonical authority for the practice, does not mention the archieacon, shows that originally the examination by the bishop and the enquiry by the archideacon were distinct. The envliest mention of the archideacon in connexion with this examination is in late pontificals: e.g. Cod. Vat. No. 4744.) 5. The public examination by the bishop, which forms part of the modern English ordinal, is an extension, appureatly without early precedent, of the examination mentioned above, into an ordinand's willingness to be ordinated and to obey his diocesan. In the Roman postitical it follows ordination, and is treated not as an examination, but as a countract Chaptif Rom. Pars. 15th 10.85 co. countract.

contract (Pontif. Rom. pars i. tit. 12, §§ 29, 30).
V. CIVIL STATUS, MANNER OF LIFE, AND DISCIPLINE OF PERSONS IN HOLY ORDERS .-(i.) Civil Status: 1. In the pre-Constantinian period of church history the officers of the church had, of course, no distinct civil status. They were liable to the same burdens as all other citizens, whether Christian or pagan; they had to take their places among the decuriones, to act as trustees, and to serve in the army. Nor is there any strong presumption that the discharge of such functions, except where it involved the recognition of the State religion, was exception-ally distasteful. The sentiment of the incompatibility of church offices with active civil life first appears in North Africa. In the busy commercial towns of that thriving district the Christian communities were numerous, and the work which devolved upon their officers was consequently considerable. At the same time such officers were among the most intelligent and most trustworthy citizens. They were consequently in demand for civil offices of trust. But when thus "sacculo obstricti" (Tertull. do Prus-cript. L.cret. c. 41) their attention was liable to be distracted, and the administration of ecclesiastical affairs to suffer. Such employments, so far as they were voluntarily under-taken and not imposed by the civil power, were therefore discouraged. In addition to this, the analogy between the Christian ministry and the Jewish priesthood was beginning to assert itself in practice, and the frequent outbreaks of persecution made the antithesis between the church and the world exceptionally strong. The writings of Cyprian contain frequent protests as inst the combination of church office with civil life: he inveighs against commercial bishops (De Lapsis, c. 6): he claims for church officers that they ought "monnisi altari et sacrificiis deservire et precibus atque orationibus vacare" (Epist. 66 (1), vol. ii. p. 397); and coasequently since Geminius Victor had named Faustinus, a presbyter, as his executor, he inflicts upon the former a posthumous punishment, "non est quod pro dormitione ejus apud vos fiat oblatio aut deprecatio aliqua nomine ejus in ecclesia frequentetur" (ibid.).

2. But from the time of the recognition of Christianity by the Empire, several powerful causes contributed to foster the nascent tendency to separate church efficers into a class distinct, both civilly and socially, from the ordinary members of the Christian communities.

(a) The first of these causes was the concession to clerks of the immunities from public burdens which had been enjoyed by certain

classes of heathen priests, and which continued to be enjoyed by some of the liberal professions. [IMMUNITIES, Vol. I. p. 882.]

But although the existence of these immunities operated powerfully to give clerks a distinct status, and although the enactment of frequent safegorals against their abuse shews that they wer largely acted upon, and although, moreover, it was unlikely that anyone who could claim exemption from public burdens would voluntarily undertake them, still it is clear that the concession did not act as a prohibition, and that church officers were still entangled with civil affairs and engaged in commercial pursuits. There is a wide difference between exemption from, and ineligibility for, the discharge of civil functions: the empire granted the former, the church came to impose the latter. But it was not until the Council of Chalcedon that the holding of civil office, or the administration of secular business, became an offence against ecclesiastical law; and it was not until eighty years after that council that the civil law finally prohibited any of the higher municipal officers from being elected presbyters or bishops (Cod. Justin. i. 3, 53 (52), A.D. 532; cf. also Justin. Navell. 123, c. 15).

(b) A second important and concurrent cause was that clerks came to be in certain cases exempted from the jurisdiction of the ordinary courts of law. The grauting of this exemption was of itself a recognition of clerks as a distinct class, and the continued existence of it naturally tended to increase the class feeling. The date of the earliest concession is not certain: Haenel, Corpus Legum ante Justinianum latarum, p. 204, gathers from Sezom. H. E. i. 9, Niceph. Call. H. E. vii. 46, S. Ambros. Epist. ii. 13, that it was made by Constantine about A.D. 331. But it is not clear that either Constantine or his immediste successors did more than recognise the validity of church discipline; i.e. of the voluntary

jurisdiction to which the members of Christian societies had submitted themselves.

(c) A third cause was that after the time of Constantine the funds of the churches no longer consisted wholly of voluntary and temporary offerings. The churches could inherit and hold property (law of Constantine in 321, Cod. Theodos. xvi. 2, 4). The provincial governors were required to furnish annual provision not only to clerks but also to widows and virgins on the church-roll (Inc. Auct. de Constant. ap. Haenel, Corpus Legum ante Justin. lat. p. 196; the regulation was repealed by Julian but restored by his successor, Sozom. H. E. v. 5; Theodoret. iv. 4). A fixed proportion of the land revenues of every city was assigned to the churches and clergy (Sozam. H. E. i. 8; Niceph. Call. vii. 46: cf. Euseb. H. E. x. 6; Vit. Const. iv. 28). The rich endowments of pagan temples were transferred in some cases to the newlyrecognised religion: for example, Constantine gave the church of Alexaudria the revenues of the temple of the Sun (Sozom. v. 7); and Theodosins gave the same church the wealth of the temple of Scrapls (id. v. 16). It is true that these endowments did not in the fourth century reach all the clergy: for example, Basil speaks of his clergy as gaining their livelihood by sedentary handicrafts (τας έδραίας των τεχνών, Epist. 198 (263)), and of a fellow-presbyter,

before his elevation to the episcopate, as werking for him (κάμνει οὐ μετρίως ήμιν ὑπηρετών πρὸς τὸν βίον, Epist. 36 (228)). But the fact of church officers being raised, especially in the great centres of population, such as Constantinople and Alexandria, above the necessity of work, and of their being thus withdrawn from some of the most intimate associations of ordinary life, must have contributed, probably more than any other single cause, to isolate them from the

rest of the community.

The result of these and other co-operating influences was that by the close of the fifth century the officers of the Christian church enjoyed a unique position among the citizens of the Empire. Exempt, to a great extent, from public burdens, fenced round with special privi-leges even in civil procedure, and endowed with revenues which the State had given them special facilities for holding, they became not merely civilly distinct, but the most powerful class in the civilised world. In the East their status remained practically what the early emperors had made it until the final fall of the Eastern empire. But in the West, it was not maintained without a struggle. For example, the law of Valens and Valentinian (Cod. Theodos. xvi. 2, 23) had recognised the jurisdiction of local synods in all ecclesiastical causes: this exactment was repeated, though without its subsequent extensions, in the Visigothic Cole; but it is clear from the "interpretatio," and from all the "epitomes," that it was understood in apply only to disputes "inter clericos" (of. the texts in Haenel, Lex Romana Visigothorum, p. 246). Even when under the Carolingians the Eastern canon law began to be recognised in the West. and to be quoted in Capitularies, it is extremely doubtful whether such a recognition amounted to a re-enactment, and whether the claims of clerks to such a separate civil status as involved separate ecclesiastical jurisdiction were ever allowed. (For the discussion of the question see Dove, de jurisdictionis ecclesiasticae apud Germanos Gallosque progressu, Berlin, 1855; Boretius, die Capitularien im Langobardenreich, Halle, 1864; Sohm, die geistliche Gerichtsbarkeit im fränkischen Reich, in the Zeitschrift f. Kirchenrecht, vel. ix. pp. 193 sqq.)

(ii.) Manner of Life. - The distinction between olergy and laity was of slew growth, and the result of many co-operating causes. Even in divine service it was not atrongly defined: in social life it hardly existed at all. Like the successors of the non-juring bishops in the eighteenth century, or like the earlier preachers of the Wesleynn Methodists, the officers of the early Christian communities worked at trades, kept shops, took part in municipal affairs, and wore the dress of ordinary citizens. (See, for examples, Funk, Handel und Gewerbe im Christl. Alterthum, in the Theol. Quartalschrift, vol. lviil. 1876, pp. 371 sqq.; COMMERCE, Vol. I. p. 411.) There was no sense of incongruity in their deing so. The Apostolical Constitutions repeat with emphasis the apostolical injunction, "That if say man would not work, neither should be eat" (2 Thess. iii. 10), and appeal to the example of the Apostles themselves as fishermen, tentmakers, and tillers of the ground. But since every church was, as every Jewish synagogne had come to be after the virtual fusion of ayna-

gogues and synedria, ince the chief func church, as officers of in the Christian chui morality than prevai there was from the f who judged others which they took judi be blameless. Timothy was of unive an example of the bel sation, in charity, in (1 Tim. iv. 12). If a c respects, it was com which he was an offic is clearly implied in this was obviously an cedure, especially who undefined; and it wa the elaborate system diocesan, and œcum described above. The these synods laid dov have been preserved, only of the ideal but the clergy in various They are in some case probably grew in most cases which arose, th being framed as genera They were for the me province or diocese in and valuable as they a at the state of opinion particular country, the as having had, at leas character of general la a large number of th tions were collected Exiguus, Ferrandus, later times, when thee smalgamated with oth of canon law, the d received an authority first possessed: but fo history and church a importance to bear in circumstances of their their validity. If th he borne in mind, it w the first four censuries tions which affected t officers were comparati the East the most impo were that clerks shou Nicsen. c. 17, Lnod. c. they should not be masquerades of banque 54); that they should (Land. c. 30); that the dinners (συμπόσια έκ σ enter a tavern except o Can. Apost. 54). in 1 tions are mainly to the not take usury (1 Cart er ge to taverns (3 Ca Afric. c. 40); nor may or witness secular gam minute regulations of frequently cited as 4 (45-63, almost certainly In Gaul and Spain the

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

, as working ιρετών πρός the fact of ally in the ε Constantinecessity of drawn from ε of ordinary γ more than em from the

co-operating of the fifth tian church e citizens of extent, from pecial prividowed with them special not merely ful class in their status ly emperors the Eastern maintained the law of odos. xvi. 2, n of local this evectt its subse-Code; but it nd from all ood to apply f. the texts um, p. 246). the Eastern n the West. is extremely n nmounted e claims of

as involved

wers ever

question see

ud Germanos

Boretius, die

Inlle, 1864;

fränkischen echt, vol. ix. ion hetween th, and the Even in ١. defined: in iks the suce eighteenth hers of the f the early trades, kept B, and wore or examples, ii. 1876, pp. 11.) Thera eir doing so. t with em-That if soy example of

But since a synagogne don of syna-

CHRIST. ANT,-VOL. II.

gognes and synedria, a court of discipline; and church, as officers of discipline, was to maintain in the Christian churches a higher standard of morality than prevailed in the heathen world, there was from the first the feeling that those who judged others should, in the respects of which they took judicial cognizance, themselves be hlameless. The apostolic admonition to Timothy was of universal application, "Be thou Imothy was of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity" (1 Tim. iv. 12). If a church officer failed in these respects, it was competent for the church of which he was an officer to remove him. (This is clearly implied in Clem. Rom. i. 44.) But this was obviously an inconvenient form of procedure, especially when the list of offences was andefined; and it was gradually supplanted by the elaborate system of synods, provincial, diocesan, and ecumenical, which has been described above. The general regulations which these synods laid down, present, as far as they have been preserved, an accurate picture not only of the ideal but also of the actual state of the clergy in various parts of Christendom. They are in some cases extremely minute. They probably grew in most instances out of individual cases which arose, the decisions in such cases being framed as general rules for future guidance. They wers for the most part only valid in the province or diocese in which they were framed; and valuable as they are in enabling us to arrive st the state of opinion at a particular time in a particular country, they must not be regarded as having had, at least in the first instance, the character of general laws. In later times, when a large number of these decisions and regulations were collected together by Dionysius Eriguus, Ferrandus, and others; and in still lster times, when these earlier collections were smalgamated with other elements into a corpna of canon law, the decisions of local councils received an authority which they had not at first possessed: but for the purposes of church history and church antiquities, it is of great importance to bear in mind in each case the circumstances of their origin and the limits of their validity. If these necessary limitations be borne in mind, it will be found that during the first four centuries the ecclesinstical regulations which affected the social life of church officers were comparatively few in number. In the East the most important of such regulations were that clerks should not take usury (Conc. Nicsen. c. 17, Laod. c. 4, Can. Apost. 44); that they should not be present at the immoral masquerades of banquets or marriages (Laod. c. 54); that they should not bathe with women (Land. c. 30); that they should not dine at club dinners (συμπόσια έκ συμβολήs, Laod. c. 55); or enter a tavern except on a journey (Laod. c. 24, Can. Apost. 54). in North Africa the regula-tions are mainly to the same effect: clerks must not take usury (1 Carth. c. 13; 3 Carth. c. 16); or go to taverns (3 Carth. c. 27, = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 40); nor may even their sons exhibit or witness secular games (3 Carth. c. 11). (The minute regulations of the Statt. Eccl. Antiq., frequently cited as 4 Conc. Carth., especially c. 45-63, almost certainly belong to a later period.) in Gaul and Spain the enactments against taking

usury are found in four councils of this period-Illib. c. 20; 1 Arelat. c. 12; 2 Arelat. c. 14; 1 Turon. c. 13. The fact that clerks had not yet ceased to trade is indicated by the enactment that bishops, presbyters, and deacons were not to trade ont of their provinces nor go about the country in search of the most profitable markets (illib. c. 18). But although the regulations were neither numerous nor stringent, there is no doubt that by the end of the fifth century the officers of the church, throughout the greater part of Christendom, had become a class socially as well as civilly distinct from its ordinary members. The theory of the church was more conservative than its practice. The form of the primitive "cauon," or church-roll, still remained. The various ranks still shaded off into one another.
The "order" of the laity still held its place
side by side by the "orders" of presbyters, deacons, readers, and widows. But the later conception of the clergy had been formed, and was beginning to express itself. The social distinction between church officers and ordinary members was accentuated by two circumstances, which, though slight in themselves, and in the first instance rather effects than causes, helped materially to increase it: the one was the adoption of a peculiar dress, the other was the adoption of a peculiar mode of wearing the hair (a) The first of these had shewn itself at th beginning of the fifth century, but only in tl form of a tendency to wear garments of a more sober hue than was customary. Jerome discourages it: "vestes pullas aeque devita ut candidas" (S. Hieron. Epist. 52 (2) ad Nepot. § 9). It was succeeded by a tendency to preserve the older forms of dress, instead of following the changes of fashien; and ultimately, chiefly under the influence of the monasteries and the canonical rule, the "habitus laicorum" (Pippin. Capit. Suession. § 3, A.D. 744; Pertz, Legum, i p. 21) was absolutely forbidden [see DRESS, Vol. I. p. 582]. (b) The second mark of distinction was slow in its growth, but strong in its influence. At first all that was insisted upon was that the hair should not be worn long or elaborately dressed; consequently the earlier references to the subject-e.g. Sidon. Apollin. Epist. viii. 9; Arator, Epist. ad Parthen. 69, 70, ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. Ixviii. 251-do not prove that what was afterwards known as the TONSURE actually existed. But in the latter part of the sixth century the tonsure appears to have become definitely established as a mark of separation between clergy and laity: this is clear from Grag. Turon. Lib. de Gloria Confessor. 32, p. 92; id. Vit. Patr. c. 17, p. 1233; and from the fact that Gregory the Great defends its use on scriptural grounds (Reg. Pastoral. pars 2, c. 7; id. Epist. lib. 1. 25, p. 514, quoting Ezek. xliv. 20: but it may be remarked, as an indication of the later origin of the practice, that Jerome in writing upon that passage f Ezekiel nakes no mention of it, the words which are found in most editions being confessedly interpolated: S. Hieron. in Ezech. lib. xiii. c. 44, vol. v. p. 547).

In the meantime the inner life and discipline of the class which was thus being formed was largely influenced by the growth and wide extension of monasticism. This influence is especially shewn in the tendency to live in community.

This tendency to live in comr inity has some-

times been traced to much earlier times. But although there are indications that in primitive times all who were on the church-roll, whether as officers, widows, virgins, or poor, shared a common fund and a common meal; there are no indications that they lived together, until in the fourth century church officers began to form a distinct class. The system which afterwards prevailed appears to have originated with Euse-bius of Vercelli, † 371, who "gathered together all the clerks into the fold of a single habitation, that those whose purpose in religion was one and undivided might have a common life and a common refection" (S. Maxim. Serm. 23, ap. Muratori, Anecd. Lat. vol. iv., Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. lvii.; see also S. Ambros. Epist. lxiii. c. 66, 82, vol. ii. pars 1, p. 1038; Ps.-Ambros. Serm. 56, vol. ii. pars 2, p. 468, ascribel, perhaps correctly to S. Maximus, ap. Muratori, l. c., and Migne, vol. lvii. p. 886); and probably from the eremple thus act by Eusebina and strongly approved by Ambrose, it was established by Augustine in his own diocese in North Africa, expressly on the monastic principle of the renunciation of private property by those who thus lived together, and who are hence called "monasterium clericorum" (S. Augustin. Serm. 355 = de divers. 49, Op. ed. Migne, Patr. Lat., vol. v. p. 1570; see also the following sermon). In the course of the next three centuries it seems to have become the prevailing system of clarical life throughout the greater part of the West. The city clergy lived together under the eye of the bishop, they dined at a common table; they even slept together in a common chamber (4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 23, makes apecial provision for the case of aged or infirm bishops, priests, or deacons, who required separate cells). The country presbyters in the same way were each at the head of a "domus ecclesiae," in which, as the tendency grew up to dedicate boys to the service of the church in their earliest years, they educated such boys and trained them for the higher orders. Those who so lived together, whether in the cathedral city or in the country parishes, appear to have been called "canonici," and to have had their definite portions of the offerings which were made to their respective churches. Occasionally we find that a special endowment was made for the support of their common table (S. Greg. Turon. H. F. x. 16, p. 535 of Baudin, bp. of Tours in the time of Clothair I., "hic institut mensam canonicorum;" cf. the will of a bishop of Le Mans circ. A.D. 615, ap. Mabillon, Vett. Anal. i. 254). But as the system became general, it was found that neither the ecclesiastical canons ner the personal control of the bishop were sufficient to prevent a laxity of life among those who thus lived together; the "canonic" contrasted unfavourably with the monks who lived under the stern regime of St. Benedict. Consequently it was found advisable to frame a rule of life for "canonici" as well as for monks, and from the middle of the eighth century almost all Western clergy became "canonici regularer" [see Canonici, Vol. I. p. 282; to which may be added the important dissertation of Muratori, de Canonicis, in his Antiquit. Ital. vol. v. p. 183 sqq.; and a note to one of the canons of the English Legatine Synods in Haddan and Stubbs, vol. i. p. 461, which however admits of 14, speaks of the exception of readers and singer

some question]. The ideal of this canonical life. or "vita communis," is found not only in the formal rules of Chrodegang (Mansi, vol. xiv. 313, Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. lxxxix. 1097; and la its longer form, Harzheim, Concil. Germ. vol.1. 96: D'Achery, Spicile jum, vol. i. 565), or of Analarius (Harzheim, l. c., Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. ev. 815), but also in the letter of Pope Urban in the Pseudo-laidorian additions to the Decretals (Hinschius, p. 143). But unfortunately it has its darker side: the penitential books of the eighth and ninth centuries, even if it be allowed that some of the offences there mentioned are rather imaginary than actual, show that at any rate in Northern Europe the star lard of clerical life had been rather lowered man raised by its dissociation from the common life of the Christian

world. (iii.) Discipline .- There is no evidence of the existence in the earliest period of any special discipline for church officers. The distinction between the law of life which was current am .g the mass of meu, and that which was binuing on Christians, existed for all members of the church alike; and although exceptional qualities were required in a church officer, whatever might lawfully be done by any Christian might also lawfully be done by him. Neither in the Pastoral Epistles, nor in any other of the earliest records of ecclesiastical organization, is there any trace of the exceptional rules for church officers which distinguish later canons. But the exercise of the ordinary discipline is surrounded in their case with special safeguards: "Against an elder receive not an accusation but before one or two witnesses" (1 Tim. v. 9).

But with the gradual separation of church officers from the rest of the community there came also to be rules of discipline which were specially applicable to them. These rules may be conveniently considered under two beads: A. Punishable offences; B. Punishments. On most points separate articles will be found elsewhere, and therefore what is given here will chiefly be by way of summary.

A. Punishable offences may be divided into three classes :- (1) Offences relating to marriage and sexual morality, (2) offences telating to ecclesiastical organization and div.ac service,

(3) offences relating to social life. (1) Offences relating to Marriage and Sexual Morality .- It is especially important to best in mind, in the case of these offences, what has been said above as to the originally local and temporary character of most of the regulations which exist. The drift of opinion in favour of celibacy was by no means uniform in either its direction or its rate of motion. (a) In regard to the marriage of ordained persons, the following are the chief disciplinary regulations:—Conc. Ancyr. c. 10, enacts that deacans who marry after ordination without having expressly stipulated for liberty to do so at the time of the " ordiostion are to be deposed; Conc. Neoc. c ., enacts that a presbyter who marries after ordination is to be deposed; the Apostolical Canons go farther, and say that no clerk can marry after ordination, except readers and singers only (C. A. 26); the Apostolical Constitutions, vi. 17, extend the erception to subdeacons (ὑπηρέτας) and doorkeepers (but, on the other hand, Conc. Chalc. &

as a custom of so These enactments law. A law of Ji 3, 45) goes so far s marriages, including timate; and a nove 123, c. 14) anbje farther civil penal wards modified, or severe, by the Emp Jur. Civ. iii. p. 814 on the anbject is which enacts that either marries or deprived of his dig of his life in a mo an earlier Western Aurel, A.D. 533, c. who marries in ce his return: 9 Cond the children of s church of which (b) If a person we marriad, the Apost to put away his w Conc. Gangr. c. refused to receive t presbyter. But E1 canon to the oppos admits not to be ob notes, on the othe was ne pesitive abstain from their clerk was excome wards drawn in t modifications has r between preabytes enacted in 531 th bishop who did not (Cod. Justin. I. 3, and see CELIBACY, Conc. Illib. A.D. clerks to abstain an pain of deprivation tion to 1 Conc. Ar Cod. Eccles. Afric. without specifying Cod. Eccles. Afric. apply to aubdeacor inferior clerks: 1 milder penalty of Turon. A.D. 441, c c. 23, Agath. A.D. c. 13, revert to the case of priests and c. 6, 3 Aurel. A.D. c. 4 (but not 4 Aur A.D. 578, c. 20, and 581, c. 11, 3 Lugd. councils, and all bel succeeded the bap subdeacons in the s of subdeacona ia a Great (Epist. 167 a Anastas. c. 3), and be due to Roman in (Epist. i. 44, vol. i "mos Remanus" imposed on Sicily. same track (S. Sirie

p. 521; S. Innoce

nonical life. only in the si, vol. xiv, 097; and in m. vol.i. 96; or of Amape Urban in ie Decretals ely it has its f the eighth llowed that d are rather any rate ia clerical life he Christian

dence of the any special was current which was members of exceptional officer, whatmy Christian im. Neither other of the ganization, is al rules for later canons. discipline is l safeguards: n accusation Tim. v. 9). n of church munity there which were se rules may two beads: shments. On e found else-

divided into g to marriage a relating to iv.ne service,

en here will

e and Sexual ent to bear in what has been I and tempo lations which ur of celibacy r its direction egard to the following are -Conc. Aacyr. marry after sly stipulated oc. c ., enacts r ordination is ons go farther, ter ordination, C. A. 26); the xtend the ess) and door-Cenc. Chalc. c.

ers and singers

as a custom of some provinces, ἐπαρχίαι, only). These enactments were confirmed by the civil law. A law of Justinian in 530 (Cod. Justin. i. 8, 45) goes so far as to make the children of such marriages, including those of subdeacons, illegitimate; and a novel of the same emperor (Novell. 123, c. 14) subjects the offending clerk to a farther civil penalty (but this penalty was afterwards modified, on the ground of its being too severe, by the Emperor Leo, Const. 79 in Corp. Jur. Civ. iii. p. 814). The lending Western canon on the subject is 8 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 653, c. 7, which enacts that anyone who after ordination either marries or becomes a layman must be deprived of his dignity and secluded for the rest of his life in a monastery; but the existence of an earlier Western canon is indicated by 2 Conc. Aurel, A.D. 533, c. 8, which enacts that a descen who marries in captivity is to be deposed upon his return : 9 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 655, c. 10, makes the children of such marriages slaves of the church of which their fathers were officers. (b) If a person was ordained who was already married, the Apostolical Canons, c. 5, forbid him to put away his wife (προφάσει εὐλαβείας); and Conc. Gangr. c. 4, anathematizes those who refused to receive the communion from a married presbyter. But Epiphanius, ii. 59, 4, speaks of a canon to the opposite effect, which, however, he admits not to be observed : Socrates, H. E. v. 22, notes, on the other hand, that although there was no positive enactment, many clergy did ebstain from their wives, and that in Thessalv a clerk was excommunicated who did not so abstain. A distinction in this record was afterwerds drawn in the East, which with some modifications has remained until modern times, between presbyters and bishops. Justinian enacted in 531 that no person could be made bishop who did not practise married continence (Cod. Justin. i. 3, 48, cf. Conc. Trull. xii. 13; and sec CELIBACY, Vol. 1. p. 324). In the West, Conc. Illib. A.D. 313, commands all married clerks to abstain and not to beget children under psin of deprivation; so also the doubtful addition to 1 Conc. Arelat. c. 29: 2 Carth. c. 3 = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 2, gives the prohibition without specifying a penalty: 5 Carth. c. 3 = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 25, makes the enactment apply to subdeacons and upwards, but not to inferior clerks: 1 Tolet. A.D. 398, assigns the milder penalty of non-promotion; so also 1 Turon. A.D. 441, c. 2; but 1 Araus. A.D. 441, c. 23, Agath. A.D. 506, c. 9, Arvern. A.D. 535, c. 13, revert to the penalty of deposition in the case of priests and deacons: Gerund. A.D. 517, c. 6, 3 Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 2, 5 Aurel. A.D. 549, c. 4 (but not 4 Aurel. A.D. 541, c. 17), Autissiod. A.D. 578, c. 20, and apparently 2 Matisc. A.D. 581, c. 11, 3 Lugd. A.D. 583, c. 1 (all Gallican councils, and all belonging to the century which succeeded the baptlam of Chlodwig), include subdeacons in the same penalty. This inclusion of subdeacons is also mentioned by Leo the Great (Epist. 167 ad Rustic. c. 3; Epist. 14 ad Anastas. c. 3), and its adoption in Gaul seems to be due to Roman influence, as Gregory the Great Gente to norman innuence, as oregory site of the as a "mos Romanus" which had recently been imposed on Sicily. The Decretals follow in the same track (S. Siric. ad Eumer. c. 7, Hinschius,

Exsuper. c. 1, ad Maxim. et Sever., Hinschius, pp. 530, 531, 544): so also, with strong emphasis upon the enactment, in the Pseudo-Isidorinn Emst. Clement. ii. c. 46, Hinschius, p. 48. 2 Conc. Turon. A.D. 567, c. 19, throws upon the rural arch-presbyters (i.e. the later rural deans) the duty of seeing that the other clergy of their districts observe the rule: in case of a breach of it, not only is the offender himself to be suspended, but the arch-presbyter who has newlected to guard against a breach of it is himself to be secluded, and fed on brend and water for a month. (c) In cases where marriage was allowed, digamy in any of its forms was strictly prohibited. in the East the Apostolical Canons (c. 17-19) refuse to allow anyone who has married (1) two wives after baptism, (2) a widow or divorcée, to be on the clergy list (cf. Const. Apost. vi. 17; Justin. Novell. vi. c. 5). But. the regulations seem to have fallen into disuse, inaamuch as at the time of the Trullan Council special legislation had again become necessary, and the analogy of the Western church was expressly followed (Conc. Trull. c. 2). In the West there were numerous enactments on the subject :-- (i.) 1 Conc. Valent. A.D. 374, c. 1, disallows digamists for the future, but does not interfere with those who were already ordnined: 1 Tol. A.D. 398, c. 4, degrades a digamous subdeacon to the rank of a reader or doorkeeper, and deposes a trigamist: Araus. A.D. 441, c. 25, will not allow a digamist to rise higher than the subdiaconate: Agath. A.D. 506, c. 1, will not allow a digamous presbyter or deacon to exercise his functions; so Epaon. A.D. 517, c. 2. (ii.) The wife of anyone who is allowed to marry must be a virgin. 1 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 398, c. 3, enacts that a reader who marries a widow cannot rise higher than the subdiaconate: 1 Turon. A.D. 461, c. 4, enacts that he must in such a case hold the lowest piace on the clergy list: Agath. A.D. 506, c. 1, in compassion to those presbyters and deacons who had broken the rule, does not depose them from their office, but will not allow them to minister; but 2 Hispal. A.D. 619, c. 4. deposes deacons in a similar case without hope of restoration: 4 Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 44, orders clerks who have so offended to be separated from their wives. So also in the Decretals: S. Siric. ad Eumer. c. 11, Hinschius, p. 522; S. Innocent. ad Victoric. o. 4, ad Felic. c. 2, ad Ruf. et Euseb. c. 1, Hinschius, pp. 530, 533, 549. That it became not only the law but the usage in the West is a fair inference from the fact that the pseudo-Isidore does not even mention it in the spurious part of his collection. (d) Sexual immorality was at all times punished severely; but the canons are few in number, because the gravity of the offence was so universally recognised as to render the repetition of positive enactments unnecessary: the leading Eastern canons are Conc. Neoc. c. 1, Can. Apost. 25; but Conc. Trull. c. 4, is a remarkable indication of later Eastern usage, inasmuch as it seems to imp'y that a lesser punishment than deposition had come to be the rule when the woman with whom a clerk committed sin was other than a nun. The earliest Western canon is that of Elvira, c. 19, which inflicts on adulterous bishops, presbyters, and deacons the severe penalty of same track (S. Siric. ad Eumer. c. 7, Hinschius, perpetual excommunication: much later, the p. 521; S. Innocent I. ad Victoric. c. 9, ad Carolingian Capitularies punish an offending

presbyter with scourging and two years' im-prisonment on bread and water (Karlomanni Capit. A.D. 742, c. 6; Pertz, vol. l. p. 18); but the British churches were more lenient. In the sixth century an offending presbyter or deacon was punished with three years' penitence (Gildae pracef. de poenit. c. 1; Haddan and Stubbs, vol. i. p. 113). Theodore's Penitential, i. 9, 1, revives the Apostolical Canon which deposes but does not excommunicate a clerk; cf. Poenit. Egb. v. 1-22, Haddan and Stubbs, vol. iii. p. 418. (e) In some cases the purity of the clerical order was further guarded by punishing clerks for the incontinence of their wives: Conc. Illib. c. 65, enacts that a clerk must put away an offending wife or be himself perpetually excommunicated; Neoc. c. 8, enacts that he must either put her away or cease to exercise his office; 1 Tolet. c. 7, empowers clerks to imprison their erring wives, and to reduce them to peniteuce by salutary fasting. See also the canon of Photius in reference to presbyters and deacons whose wives had been abused by barbarians, ap. Mai, Scriptt. Vett. vol. i. p. 364.

(2) Offences relating to Ecclesiastical Organization and Divine Service .- These may be divided according as they are connected with (a) the growth of the diocean system, (b) the growth of the parochial system, (c) the establishment of ecclesiastical courts, (d) ordination, (e) divine

(a) It was not without a struggle that dioceses, in the modern sense of the term, were formed, and that the church officers of a particular district or province came to be regarded as an organic unity. The former of these results was chiefly due, as has been pointed out above, to the establishment of the system of synods; the latter was chiefly due to the regulations that a clerk could not be on the roll of two churches at once, and that he could not be transferred from the roll of one church to the roll of another without the consent of his former superior. The earliest ensetment to this effect is Conc. Nicaen. c. 16, which laid down the rule that if any bishop appointed to office in his own church a clerk belonging to another church, the appointment (xeipoτονία) should be invalid. But the fact that the rule required to be re-enacted again and again shows that it did not easily establish itself: a few years after the Council of Nicaes, the Council of Antioch (c. 3) repeated it, with the addition that the bishop who received another's clerk against his will should be liable to be punished by the synod: Can. Apost. 15 punishes a bishop in a similar case with excommunication; so Conc. Chalc. c. 20. Later on in the East, Conc. Trull. c. 17, after reciting the frequency of violations of the rule, enacts that for the future no bishop shall receive another's clerk without a dimissory letter under pain of deprivation. Still later the Nestorian synod of Patriarch John (Ebedjesu, Tract. vi. cap. 6, can. 8, ap. Mai, Scriptt. Vett. vol. x. p. 116) punishes clerks who so passed from one diocese to another with a year's suspension, and subsequent degradation to the lowest place in their order. In the West, 1 Conc. Arelat. c. 21, deposes presbyters and deacons who transfer themselves to another church: 1 Tolet. c. 12, excommunicates them, unless they are refugees from a heretical to an orthodox church: Milev. c. 15 = Cod.

Eccl. Afric. c. 90 (which probably arose out of the case of Timotheus, who had been a reader of Augustine's, but was promoted to the sub-diaconate at Subsana, S. August. Epist. 63 (240), Op. vol. ii. p. 231), enacted that no one should abandon the church in which he had been ordained reader: Valent. c. 5, excommunicates and deposes presbyters and deacons who do not adhere to the place assigne. to them by the bishop who ordained them; 2 Hispal. c. 3, deale with the case of a clerk who, having been delicated to the service of the church at Italica, near Seville, had fled to Cordova, and regarde such clerks as being on the footing of "coloni agrorum:" 1 Turon, c. 11, 2 Arelat, c. 13, Statt. Eccl. Antiq. c. 27, allow a clerk to migrate with the consent of his bishop: so Conc. Hertferd,

c. 3, ap. Haddan and Stubbs, vol. iii. p. 119.
(b) It was apparently an early, if not a primitive rule, that the presbyters and descond of a church could not ordinarily act without the bishop of that church. In the next stage of organization it was enacted that a presbyter or deacon could not detach himself from the church of which he was presbyter or deacon and set up an altar of his own (Conc. Antioch. c. 5). The next step was to provide for the cases in which monasteries or other ecclesiastical institutions were established in a city of which there was a bishop: Conc. Chalc. c. 8, following what it states to be an older tradition, subjects all such institutions to the bishop of the city; Trull. c. 31, 2 Nicaen. c. 10, do the same for private chapels. In the West, 4 Aurel. a.D. 541, c. 7, requires the clerks of "oratoria domini praediorum" to have the consent of the bishop; but the Capitularies, by repeating the rule that "all presbyters who are in a diocese (parochia) must be under the jurisdiction (potestas) of the bishop of that diocese, and must not baptize or celebrate mass without his sanction," seem to imply that the rule had been broken (Pippini Capit. Vern. dupl. c. 8; Pertz, vol. i. p. 26). The regulation that a presbyter could only celebrate the Eucharist in a place consecrated by the bishop is first found in 2 Conc. Carth. c. 9; but it does not appear to have been universally recognised, since it required re-enactment at a late date, viz. in the Liber Pontificalis, Vit. Siric. c. 2 = Decret. Synod. Silvestr. c. 9, in the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals, Hinschius, p. 450k of Atton, H. Vercell. Capit. c. 7, ap. D'Achery, Spicilegium, vol. i. p. 403.

(c) A third class of offences consists of these which grew out of the jurisdiction of ecclesiastical courts. The exercise of discipline by the church in ecclesiastical matters must be dis-tinguished from its exercise of jurisdiction in civil or criminal matters. The former was in-Christian communities; the latter was of the nature of voluntary contract. The history of both is intricate, and has yet to be fully written; it must be sufficient to mention here that while the State constantly recognised the ecclesisstical courts as courts of arbitration, and was ready to enforce their sentences when both parties had agreed to be bound by those sentences, the church on its part endeavoured in the West to compel clerks to resort in all cases to its ewn courts rather than to the ordinary civil courts. This is seen especially in 3 Conc. Carth. c. 9 =

Cod. Eccl. Afric. resort to secular condemus them se 'in effect, Co Afric. c. 104, A the Capitularies 18, Pertz, vol. i. in distinction fre rity, the bishop and extra-judici enforced by eccle c. 2, enacts that were to be corr pertinaciously di were to be strutheir pay. Fort d. suspends and e dreumstances: e Conc. Narb. c. 10 not clear that an presbyters, but strengthened the West as to lead diction over pre 619, c. 6, held u a presbyter who authority of his t patrum synodale descons] solus 1

O

proper diocese ha (a). The chief of money, i.e. simon East by the Appenalty of excor and ordained, by 2 Nicaen. c. 5: 533, c. 4; 6 Telet. c. 16; 4 Brac. A.I in France at this tions besides the ments, e.g. in the ap. D'Achery, Spie of S. Romanus, a vol. iv. p. 1654.) civil law : a law (Cod. Just. 1, 3, 3 famia" as well a Glycerius and Le Just. lat. 1226, 1997) mentions a giving notes of he ceeds of the offic 123, c. 16, for the but which tended presents to the cl of ordination.

solus non potest :

(d) Offences

offences which co

(e) Offences rela Religious Life .- 1. (2, 59) enjoin all clergy, to go to ch Apostolical Canons enact that clerke, but it appears fre were rather negl Justin. 1, 8, 42 (4 century and a ha thought it sufficier whe, not being him

Cod. Eccl. Afric. c. 15, which deposes clerks who se out of resort to secular tribunals in criminal cases, and a reader condemus them to lose their cause in civil cases: so in effect, Conc. Milev. c. 19 = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 104, Agath. c. 8, 3 Tol. c. 13; and in the Capitularles, Plppini Capit. Vern. dupl. c. 18, Pertz, vol. 1, p. 26. In addition to, and also the sub-63 (240) ne should had been municates in distinction from, both forms of judicial authoho do not rity, the bishops came to have an independent and extra-judicial authority, which also was enforced by ecclesiastical penalties. Conc. Agath. m by the c. 3, deals been dedio, 2, enacts that clerks who neglected their duty it Italica. were to be corrected by their bishop; if they pertinaciously disregarded such correction, they d regards of " coloni were to be struck off the roll and deprived of their pay. Forty years later, Conc. Valent. c. 13, Statt. rate with A suspends and excommunicates clerks in similar Hertford, circumstances: still later in the same century . 119. Conc. Narb. c. 10, renews the enactment. It is if not a not clear that any of these enactments apply to presbyters, but it is probable that they so strengthened the position of the bishops of the d descons ithout the stage of West so to lead them to claim a similar juriseshyter or diction over presbyters. 2 Conc. Hispal. A.D. the church 619, c. 6, held under Isidore of Seville, restores and set up a presbyter who had been deposed by the sole a pressyrer who had been deposed by the sore authority of his bishop, and refers to "priscorum patrum synodalem sententiam" to shew that "episcopus sacerdotibus ao ministris [i.e., deseons] solus honorem dare potest, auterre solus non potest:" cf. Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 23. . 5). The

(d) Opences relating to Ordination .- The offences which consisted in ordination out of the preper diocese have been mentioned above under (a). The chief other offence was ordination for money, i.e. simony. This was prohibited in the East by the Apostolical Canons, c. 28, under penalty of excommunication of both ordainer and ordained, by Conc. Chalc. c. 2, Trull. c. 22, 2 Nicaen. c. 5: in the West by 2 Aurel. A.D. 533, c. 4; 6 Tolet. A.D. 638, c. 4; Cabill. A.D. 650, o. 16; 4 Brac. A.D. 675, c. 8. (Of its prevalence in France at this period there are many indications besides the repetition of conciliar enact-ments, e.g. in the Life of S. Eligins, lib. ii. c. 1, sp. D'Achery, Spicil. vol. ii. p. 90, and in the Life of S. Romanus, ap. Martene et Durand, Anced.
vol. iv. p. 1654.) It was also prohibited by the
dvil law: a law of Leo and Anthemius, in 469 (Cod. Just. 1, 3, 31), punishes it with civil "infamia" as well as loss of the office; a law of Glycerius and Leo (Haenel, Corpus Legum ante Just. lat. 1226, p. 260, from Cod. Vat. Reg. 1997) mentions and reprehends the practice of giving notes of hand to be paid out of the proceeds of the office; cf. Justin. Novell. 56 and 123, c. 16, for the practice, which had grown up but which tended to be simoniacal, of giving presents to the clergy of a church at the time of ordination.

(e) Offences relating to Divine Service and the Religious Life.—i. The Apostolical Constitutions (2, 59) enjoin all the faithful, laity as well as elergy, to go to church twice every day, and the Apostolical Canons (c. 8) and Conc. Antioch. (c. 2) enact that clerks, if present, must communicate; but it appears from the civil law that clerks were rather negligent in this respect (Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 42 (41), 10; 1, 3, 52 (51)); and a century and a half later the Trullan Council thought it sufficient to punish a clerk or layman whe, not being hindered from attending, absented

himself from divine service for three successive Sundays. The Spanish rule, as given in 1 Conc. Tolet. c. 5, was that any clerk who was in the neighbourhood of a church must go to the daily sacrifice. The Gallican rule, as given in Conc. Venet. A.D. 465 (?), c. 14, punished with seven days' excommunication clerks who were without good excuss absent from the morning office. The Irish rule, as given in the Canons of St. Patrick, c. 7, was that a clerk who did not go morning and evening "ad collectas," was to be excommunicated, unless he were detained by the obligations of servitude ("jugo servitutis"). The North African rule was, that unless a clerk were present at vespers he should lose his pay (Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 49). ii. The regulations which relate to the conduct of divine service are not numerous. The Apostolical Canons (c. 3) depose a bishop or presbyter who offers upon the altar milk or honey, or birds or vegetables; or (c. 59) a clerk who reads pseudepigrapha as though they were sacred books; 3 Conc. Brac. A.D. 572, c. 10, excommunicates priests who celebrate mass without a stole on both shoulders; 13 Tolet. A.D. 683, c. 7, deposes clerks who in pique or quarrel strip the altar of its vestments or put out the church lights; Conc. Rom. A.D. 743, c. 13, under Pope Zachary, excommunicates bishops, presbyters, and dencons who celebrate mass with a staff or with covered head; the Nestorian canons of Ebedjesu (Tract. vi. can. 6, c. 2) punish a clerk who officiates without his boots. iii. It was enacted that clerks must not join in divine service with deposed clerks, or heretics, or Jews (Can. Apost. c. 11, 45, 65); or fast on the Lord's day (ib. c. 64); or fail to keep Lent (ib. c. 69); or eat flesh with the blood in it (ib. c. 63).

(3) The enactments which related to the social life of the clergy during the first four centuries have been for the most part mentioned above under (ii.). The following belong to later centuries :- In the East the Trullan Council made a series of enactments which, being for the most part repetitions of earlier enactments, shew that such earlier enactments had fallen into neglect. It provided that clerks should not be the lessors of taverns, c. 9; that they should not take usury, c. 10; that they should not wear unbecoming dress, c. 27; that they should not play with dice, c. 50; nor be concerned in stage-plays and stage-dancing, c. 50; nor keep brothels, c. 86. In North Africa it was enacted that they should wear a becoming dress (Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 45); that they should not waste time in walking about the streets (ib. c. 47); and that they should not sing songs at a banquet (ib. c. 62): on the other hand, they were quite at liberty to procure their livelihood by handicraft or agriculture (ib. c. 51-53). In the provincial councils of Gaul and Spain it was enacted that clerks who were engaged in trade must not sell dearer than other people (Conc. Tarrac. A.D. 516, c. 1), or drive hard bargains (3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 27); that clerks must not live with secular persons without the permission of the bishop (2 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 533, c. 9); that they must not frequent banquets at which love-songs were sung (Conc. Venet. A.D. 465, c. 11; Agath. A.D. 506, c. 39); nor sing or dance at banquets (Conc. Autissiod. A.D. 578 (?), c. 40); nor be drunk (Conc. Venet. c. 13, Agath. c. 41); nor bear arms (Conc.

niversally ment at a ficalis, Vit. . 9, in the s, p. 450; D'Achery, ts of those of ecclesia line by the st be dissdiction in er was inn of the vas of the history of ly written; that while clesisstical as ready to parties had ences, the

he West to

to its own

ivil courts.

rth. c. 9 =

astitutions

here was a

z what it

s all such

; Trull. c.

or private

541, c. 7,

nini prse-

ishop; but

rule that

(parochia)

baptize or " seem to

n (Pippini

. 26). The

y celebrate ed by the

. c. 9; but

is sometimes expres

Herd. A.D. 523, c. 1); nor keep hunting dogs or hawks (Conc. Epson. A.D. 517, c. 4: cf. Conc. Forojui. A.D. 788, c. 6; Capit. Generale, A.D. 789, c. 15, Pertz, vol. i. p. 69, which adds "jesters" to the list of prohibitions; Hettonis Busil. Capit. 11). In Ireland almost the only social regulation which is contained in the Canons of St. Patrick is that if a clerk becomes surety for a "gentile," and "quod mirum non est," if the gentile cheats the clerk, the clerk must pay his bond, or if he tights the gentile intend, must be excommunicated (Can. S. Patrice. c. 8); the later collection of Irish canons repeats the enactments of the Statt. Eccles. Antig. (see Wasserschleben, die Irische Kanonensummung, p. 33, &c.). In England the penitentials of Bede, Egbert, and Theodore combine to afford conclusive evidence that the chief social offence against which prevision had to be made was drunkenness: there is, perhaps, no more degrading picture of the state of the clergy at any period of the history of the church than that which these penitentials present (e.g., Pocnit. Theodor. i. 1, 4, ap. Wasserschleben, Bussordmung der whend. Kirch. p. 182

sqq,, and lladdan and Stubbs, vol. i.).

B. The punishments by which the observance of disciplinary rules was enforced were various; the most important were the several forms of extensions of the several forms of extensions.

communication, degradation, and deposition. (1) Excommunication.—(a) Temporary: The simplest mode of enforcing obedience was to suspend a clerk from all the privileges of church membership so long as he was recalcitrant (ἀφορίζεσθαι, Can. Apost. passin; ἀκοινώνητος elvai, Conc. Nicaen. c. 16; "a communione alienus haberi," 2 Conc. Arelat. c. 3, 1 Turon. c. 3). This did not in early times imply more than that the offending clerk could not remain with the faithful to participate in the communion, and that he consequently lost his share in the offerings. It was a corollary of this sentence that he could not exercise his office (hence Mabillon, Mus. Ital. vol. ii. p. 7, explains the phrase "archiparaphonista [i.e., archicantor] a pontifice excommunicabitur," by "ab officio suspendetur"). Sometimes the period during which a clerk should remain excommunicated was expressed in the canon: e.g. a year (Conc. Epaon. A.D. 517, c. 15; 2 Turon. A.D. 567, c. 19; Narbon. A.D. 589, c. 10); three months (11 Tolet. A.D. 675, c. 8). But more commonly the time was not specified, it being understood that submission would be followed by re-admission to full status. The Apostolical Canons, however, contain a stipulation that the bishop who re-admits a clerk must be the same bishop, if still living, who had excommunicated him (C. A. 28, where Balsamon alds that even if the bishop had died, his place in this respect could only be taken by his successor, or the metropolitan, or the patriarch). In time, and especially in the West, this form of punishment became more severe than it had originally been. A canon of the fifth (?) century, which claims for itself the authority of earlier canons, separates an excommunicated clerk not only from communion but also from all Christian society ("a totius populi colloquio atque con-vivio") until he submits: so also ln the Canons of St. Patrick, c. 28; and even more stringently in the Capitularies (Pippini Capit. Vern. dupl. A.D. 755, c. 9, Pertz, vol. i. p. 26 = Conc. Vern., Mansi, zii. 577; Capit. Ticin. A.D. 801, c. 17,

Pertz, vol. i. p. 85). (b) Permanent: For some offences a clerk was permanently ejected from church membership (ξεθθίσθα τόλου καί Δγεσθαι εἰς μετάνοιαν, Conc. Neoc. c. 1; βίπτεσθαι ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, Laod. c. 3θ; παντάπαιν ἐκκόπτεθαι τῆς ἐκκλησίας, Lao. Apost. 28). This involved complete loes of status; re-almission was only possible through the door of formal and public penitence. Even this was in some cases denied (hence I Conc. Araus. A.D. 441, c. 4, "poenitentian desiderantibus clerics non nogandum"), and in the earliest of Western provincial councils the door was shut by express enactment of the canon itself ("nec in fine [sc. in articulo mortis] accipers communionen," Conc. Illio. c. 2, 19: but it may be noted that this severe form of sentence does not appear to

have been repeated by later councils).
(2) Suspension and Degradation.—Of these there were several forms and degrees: (a) a presbyter might be suspended from the function of offering the Eucharistic sacrifice, but not from other functions (Conc. Neoc. c. 1); (4) a clerk might be suspended from the exercise of the functions of his office, but retain his rank Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 43; Epaon. A.D. 517, c. 2; Truil. c. 26; so also S. Basil, Epist. ii. ad Amphiloch. c. 27, id. Epist. iii. ad Amphiloch. c. 70); (c) a clerk might lose his seniority snd be placed last on the clergy roll (1 Conc. Turon. A.D. 461, c. 4; Trull. c. 7; 2 Nicaen. c. 5); (d) a clark might be degraded to a lower order (1 Conc. Tolet. c. 4); (e) a clerk might be cut off from the hope of promotion (Conc. Thuron. A.D. 401, c. 8; 1 Tolet. c. 1; 1 Araus. c. 24; Andegay. A.D. 461, c. 2; Herd. c. 1, 5; Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 54; so also S. Basil, Epist. iii. ad Amphiloch. c. 69); (f) a clerk might be deprived of his stipend (3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 7; Narb. A.D. 589, c. 11, 13). (This, which was probably one of the chief effects of excommunication in early times, was retained as a separate and minor punishment, when excommunication came to carry with it greater penalties.)

(3) Deposition .- This was sometimes more and sometimes less than excommunication. In the earliest times it does not seem to have involved more than the reducing of an officer to the ranks in the army. This is implied in the phrases by in the army. which deposition is designated: πεπαῦσθαι τῆτ τάξεωι, Conc. Ancyr. c. 10, 14; καθαιρείσθαι τής τάξεως, heoc. 1; καθ. τοῦ κλήρου, Nichen. c. 17; καθ. τῆς λειτοοργίας, 1 Antioch. c. 3; καθαιρείσθα absolutely, Ephes. c. 4, Can. Apost. passim; εκπίπτειν τοῦ βάθμου, Ephes. c. 2, Chalc. c. 27; εκπίπτεν του μασμου, μηπες. c. 2, Charle. c. 2/ξω του κλάροο καθίστασθαι, Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 40 (39), 10; "amoveri," Conc. Illib. c. 30; "ab ordine cleri amoveri," 1 Arelat. c. 13; "degradari," Conc. Illib. c. 20; "ab officio degradari," Statt. Ecol. Ant. c. 56; "deponi," Illib. c. 51; "a clero description of the concernity of the co deponi," Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 68; "ab ecclesiastico removeri officio," Cod. Eccl. Afric. c. 25; "locum amittere," 2 Conc. Carth. c. 8; "ab imposite officio repelli," 1 Araus. c. 16; "honore proprio privari," Milev. c. 19. The person so removed from office was for the future a layman: his place in church was no longer on the raised steps or seats; he had no longer a voice in the administration of discipline; and he had no longer the larger share of the offerings which fell to the several grades of officers. This

νί. 5, τὸ λαιπον ίδι ad Amphitoch. c. Απωθούμεναι τόπφ: " laica communior natur ;" 2 Turon. omni officio cleric cognoscat" (but w the recognition in which afterwards c deposed was still in and that the repea would restore him powers of his lost so late as the sever where the depositi ordination was nec fuerat nisi gradus a 4 Conc. Tolet. A. earliest instances Capit. Vernense of p. 23, which allo baptize in cases of addition of excomi in early times a ser ment; the Aposto that the former is even in cases of the that a man must n same offence. The only in the cass of tation of e. 64, whi same double punis with Jews and b

(4) Other Pun century, when the young persons to m it was sometimes en who transgressed t (Conc. Epaon. A.D. S c. 8; Narbon. A.D. c. 8). The fourth (the same date as the so far as to allow p grave offences, bu which some bishops their clergy themse century a presbyter flesh is to be scour catus," before bei Copit, A.D. 742, c. 6 civil law recognises ment for clerks b (Justin. Novell. 123, When the monastic clerks were sometim in a monastery: e. 22; 3 Aurel. A.D. 5 29, 45; 8 Tol. A.D civil law : Justin. I punishment for tha been imposed nearly by a lsw of Arcadius zvi. 2, 35). It was that clerks who we confined in solitary water (2 Conc. Turo A.D. 581, e. 8), and to the abbat (Narbon

Balsamon and Zona

for some ected from Acor Kal 1; blareταντάπατιν post. 28), re-a imisie door of this was in Araus. A.D. bus elericia of Western by express ec in fine nunionem,"

noted that

t appear to -Of these ees: (a) s he function e, but not . 1); (b) s exercise of in his rank n. A.D. 517. Epist. ii. ad mphiloch. c. niority and one. Turon. c. 5); (d) s er order (1 be cut off fauron, A.D. 1; Andegay. Ecel. Ant. c. mphiloch. c. f his stipend A.D. 589, c. one of the

early times,

nor punish-

e to carry es more and on. In the we involved to the ranks e phrases by παῦσθαι τῆς αιρείσθαι της icaen. c. 17: ка вагрейова ost, passin; Chale. c. 27; 2; ἔξω τοῦ , 3, 40 (39), "ab ordine degradari," dari," Statt. 51; "a clero ecclesiastice 25; "locum ab imposits nore proprie so removed layman: his n the raised r a voice in

and he had

the offerings

officers. This

is semetimes expressly stated: e.g., Justin. Norell. vi. 5. 76 Aoundy idiwrys forw; S. Basil, Epist. 1. ad Amphiloch. c. 3, είν τον λαϊκών απωσθείς τόπον; Conc. Truli. c. 21, εν τῷ τῶν λαϊκών Δπωθούμενοι τόπφ; 3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 2, "laica communione contentus ab officio deponatur;" 2 Turon. A.D. 667, c. 19, "depositue ab emni officio clericali inter lalcos se observare cognescat" (but with permission to sit among the readers in the choir). There is no trace of the recognition in early canon law of the opinion which afterwards came to prevail, that a person so deposed was still in posse what he had been before; and that the repeal of the sentence of deposition would restore him at once to all the privileges and powers of his lost place. On the contrary, even so late as the seventh century, and even in cases where the deposition was found to be unjust, reerdination was necessary (" non potest esse quod fuerat niei gradus anilssos recipiat coram altario," 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 28). One of the earliest instances of the later opinion is in the Capit. Vernense of Plppin, A.D. 753, Pertz, vol. i. p. 23, which allows a degraded presbyter to bantize in cases of extreme emergency. The addition of excommunication to deposition was in early times a separate and cumulative punishment; the Apostolical Canons, c. 24, maintain that the former is sufficient without the latter, even in cases of theft or perjury, on the ground that a man must not be punished twice for the same effence. They allow them to be combined

enly in the case of simony (c. 28; the interpre-

tation of c. 64, which apparently visits with the

same double punishment those who associate

with Jews and heretics, is not certain: of.

Balsamon and Zonaras ad loc.). (4) Other Punishments .- (a) In the sixth century, when the practice of appointing very yeung persons to minor orders began to prevail, it was sometimes enacted that "juniores clerici" who transgressed the canons should be whipped (Cenc. Epnon. A.D. 517, c. 15; 1 Matisc. A.D. 581, c. 8; Narbon. A.D. 589, c. 13; 11 Tolet. A.D. 675, c. 8). The fourth Council of Braga, which is of the same date as the last-mentioned council, goes so far as to allow presbyters to be scourged for grave offences, but discourages the practice which some bishops seem to have had of beating their clergy themselves. So also in the following century a presbyter who commite a sin of the century a presbyter who commits a sin of the flesh is to be scourged, "flagellatus et scorticatus," before being imprisoned (Karloman. Cipil. A.D. 742, c. 6; Pertz, vol. i. p. 17). The civil law recognises the same mode of punishment for clerks below the grade of deacons (Justin. Novell. 123, c. 20; cf. Cod. 1, 3, 8). (b) When the monastic system began to prevail, clarks were sometimes punished by being secluded in a monastery: e.g., Conc. Epaon. A.D. 517, c. 22; 3 Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 7; 4 Tol. A.D. 633, c. 29, 45; 8 Tol. A.D. 653, c. 7. So also in the civil law: Justin. Novell. c. 11, substitutes this punishment for that of banishment, which had been imposed nearly a century and a half earlier by a law of Areadius and Honorins (Cod. Theodos. zvi. 2, 35). It was sometimes further enacted that clerks who were thus secluded should be confined in solitary cells and fed on bread and water (2 Conc. Turon. A.D. 567, c. 19; 1 Matisc. A.D. 581, c. 8), and that they should be subject to the abbat (Narbon. A.D. 589, c. 6). [E. H.]

ORDINAL ORDERS (MONASTIC). [MONASTERY, p.

ORDINAL. It is proposed in the present article to give a brief account of the books which contain the early forms of ordination in both East and West. There is no ancient term for such books. The most usual Western term is Pontificale; but on the one hand, the word does not appear until the close of the midle ages, and on the other hand, it is too wide for the present purpose, insamuch as the books so designated contain not only forms of ordination, but also forms for all offices, e.g. the consecration of churches, in which the presence of a bishop had come to be required. For Pontificale Sicard of Cremona in the 12th century (Mai, Spic. Rom. vol. vi. p. 583, Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. ccxv.) substitutes Mitrale, but this latter word does not seem to have obtained general currency. Ordinale was in earlier use, but with a different meaning. Ralph Higden (Polychronicon, lib. 7, c. 3) speaks of a "librum ordinalem ecclesiastici officii quem Osmund of Salisbury circ. A.D. 1077; but in the Gesta Abbatum S. Albani, ed. Riley, p. 58, "ordinalibus, consuetudinariis, misealibus" are enumerated separately among the books given to the abbey by abbat Paul, A.D. 1077-1093; an ordinarius liber or ordinarium is mentioued in a charter of St. Wulfran's church at Abbeville In A.D. 1208; it was a book of directions, specifying "quid et quando et quomodo cantandum sit vel legendum, chorus regendus, campanae pul-sandae, luminare accendendum," &c. But it has been supposed that there were different ordinaria for the several classes of ministers, and that the ordinarium episcopale was the same as the pontificale. In the absence, therefore, of any precise ancient term, the information in question has been placed under the present heading, as being more expressive than any other to modern English readers.

I. Western Ordinals .- It is not possible in the present state of knowledge to lay down many general propositions in respect to early Western ordinals. The earlier MSS. of those which are known to exist do not appear to have been carefully examined by any scholar of eminence since the time of Muratori, and some of those which have been published, and which are mentioned below as belonging to a certain date, are found on examination to be composite MSS., i.e. MSS. of clearly distinguishable and sometimes widely separated dates, which have accidentally been bound up together. Consequently, almost all facts in relation to ordination which are assigned to certain dates on the authority of printed editions of the several MSS. are liable to correction. It is, moreover, probable that many MSS. remain still unexamined, and that much light may be thrown upon early ecclesiastical usages by fresh discoveries. The following accounts will be confined to those which have been printed: nor even in the case of those which have been specially examined for the purposes of this work will there be any discussion, which must necessarily be elaborate and lengthy, of their origin or approximate date. But even with this limitation it is clear that the printed ordinals belong to several distinct types, and that the type which ultimately survived, and which, being retained in the

melineval service - books, has come 'down to modern times in the Roman and Anglican or linals, was not the earliest even of those which still remain.

1. Among the earliest of the remaining types is that which is printed by Mabillon (Museum It dicum, vol. ii. 85) as Ordo Romanus viii. It contains short forms for the ordination of acolytes, subdeacons, deacons and presbyters, and a longer form for the ordination of a bishop.

2. Another type of great autiquity, but whether earlier or later than the preceding is not at present clear, is that which was first printed by Hittorp, de Divines Catholicae Ecclesiae Officiis, Cologne, 1568, p. 88, col. 1 and part of col. 2. This is distinctively Roman, as is shewn by the direction that the pope and clergy are to go in procession from the church of St. Adrian to that of St. Marla in Praesepe. It is important, as separating election from admission to office (i.e. or lination in its later sense) by an interval of two days. It gives no form of either prayer or benediction, and it is confined to presbyters and deacons. It was printed again by Mahillon from a St. Gall MS. (.Hus. Ital. vol. ii.) as Ordo Rommus is. and by Martene (de Antiq. Eccl. Rit. vol. ii.) from a MS. of the Benedictine Abbey of the Triulty at Vendome, also as Ordo ix.; both these editors add to what Hittorp had published an order for the benediction of a bishop; and Mabillon, not Martene, gives an order respecting the four seasons, which is not in accordance with the preceding part of the MS., and is probably a remnant of a distinct rite; this last part is also printed from MSS, at Zurich and Einsiedeln by Gerbert (Monum. Liturg. Alemann. vol. ii. 38; cf. id. Liturg. Alemann. dispris. V. c. 4, vol. ii. 494).

3. Another type of great antiquity, and one which is possibly earlier than either of the two preceding, is that which occurs as a preface or preliminary rubric to the ritual of the ordination of deacons and preabyters in some of the later ordinals (for which see below), viz. Sacram. Gelas. i. c. 20, Missale Francorum, Cod. Maff. ap. Muratori, Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunat. Rodrad, Catalani, (ird. ii. It is remarkable as giving no forms of benediction, nor any mention of vestments, and for the retention of the primitive custom of making the oblations to the bishop himself at the Eucharist, and receiving them

back from him when consecrated.

4. The older MSS. of the sacramentaries contain prayers which might have been combined with any of the rituals hitherto mentioned.

(a) That which is known as the Leonine Sacramentary contains prayers without rubrical directions, to be used in (I) the consecration of a bishop, (2) the benediction of a deacon, (3) the censecration of a presbyter. The Veronese MS. which contains the sacramentary is assigned to the 10th century. The authorship of the sacramentary is absolutely uncertain; various conjectures will be found (1) in the preface to the original edition of the work by Bianchini in his edition of Anastasius, vol. iv. Rome, 1735 (whose ascription of it to Lee the Great was withdrawn later in life according to Gerbert, Vet. Liturg. Alem. vol. i. p. 80); (2) in Muratori's Dissertatio de Rebus liturgicis, c. iii. prefixed to his edition of it in his Liturgia Romana Vetus, vol. i. The text will be found not only in the above-men-

tioned volumes of Bianchini and Muratori, but also in the Ballerini edition of St. Leo M. vol. ii. p. 110 sqq. (reprinted in Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. lx, p. 113 sqq.).

(b) The older MSS. of that which is known M

the Gregorian Sacramentary also contain prayers, without a ritual, to be used at the ordination of bishops, preshyters, and deacons. The chief of these older MSS, are (1) one in the imperial Library at Vienna (No. 1815, 5; formerly Theol. 149), which is described by Lambecius (Bill, Caser, t. li. c. 5, p. 299) (who supposed, but wrongly, that it was the copy which fia Irian I. presented to Charles the Great), and by Denit (Codd, MSS. The d. B. P. t. l. pars iii. p. (2) a Vatican colex, which, with a collation of (3) a codex in the Ottoboni Library, was printed by Muratori (Lit. Rom. Vet. vol. it.), in which edition the several prayers will be found on рр. 882, 918, 1064.

(c) The MS, which was published by Cardinsl Tomasl in 1680 from a MS. of Queen Christina of Sweden, and which since, though its ascrintion to Gelasius is generally repudiated, has been known as the Gelasian Sacramentary, contains two sets of directions and prayers for ordinations: the one (lib. i. c. 20-23) corresponds to some extent with the Leonine Sacramentary, the other (lib. i. c. 95-99) with the erdinals mentioned below. The text will be found in Tomasi (reprinted in Daniel, Codew Liturgicus, vol. i. p. 208), in Muratori (Liturg. Rom, Vet.

vol. ii.); and in Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. lxxiv.

5. The type which ultimately prevailed and which, after the analogy of the sacramentary to which it is usually appended, may be called the Gregorian, is more elaborate, and therefore probably later than the types mentioned above. The most important of the MSS, which have been published, and which can therefore be compared together without great difficulty, are the following: (1) Missale Francorum: a MS. found by Morin in the library of A. Petan at Paris, afterwards bought by queen Christina of Sweden, and new in the Vatican. It is supposed by Morin, on internal evidence, to have been written for the use of the church of Poitiers, and is ascribed by him to the 6th century, between A.D. 511 and 560. Mabillon, who first gave it the name by which it is now known, thinks that it represents the prevalent Frankish ritual, but ascribes it to the 7th century; either date places it earlier than the MS of any existing Western ordinal, although the type which it embodies is probably later than several of those which have been mentioned above. It contains the ritual for the ordination of doorkeeper, acolyte, reader, exorcist, subdescon, dencon, presbyter, bishop, virgin and widow. deacon, presbyter, bishop, virgin and widev. The text is given in Morin, de Sacris Ecclesie Ordinationibus, p. 261; Mabillon, Liturgia Romana Vetus, vol. iii. p. 301; Muratori, Liturgia Romana Vetus, vol. iii. p. 439. (2) Codex Remensis: a MS. formerly belonging to the abbey of St. Remiglua at Reima, printed by Morin, p. 290. (3) Codex S. Eligii: a MS. probably of the 9th century, once in the abbay of Carbay: in century, once in the abbey of Corbey; in Morin's time in the library of St. Germain-sax-Prés, now in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris (No. 12,051). This MS. forms the basis of Ménard's text (Paris, 1642), and also of the Benedictine text (S. Greg. M. Op. vel. iv.), of

the Gregorian Sac contains the ordin for an account of and Muratori de Litury. Hom. Vet. Emberti: which probably of the 8 from a Paria Ma Surtees Society in well). (5) Code. belonging to the 85d and now in Parls (No. 12,05 care, and its co preface of havin which was in ad gives the MS. a Morin, p. 278. MSS, are mention three are known t of no specified da vol. vil. Rome, 159 (b) ene of the I Rom, Vet. vol. iii. date by Catalani, I p. 1, tit. 12, Ord stani: an English in the Bibliothequ by Martene, Ord. the 9th century, 1 at Cologne (No. ca of the edition of Latinorum, sive 1571. (9) Codex s MS, ascribed by century, apparentl belonging to the Llan Alet, near St. lon, Ann. Benedict belonging to the a the public library lished by Martene Dunst., with which see Gage, Archaec gives an account earliest to the (10) Codex Rotom archbishep Robert but of English or the 8th century, bu logia, vol. xxiv., Aethelgar, archbisl see Frere, Biblioti p. 50; published b Gellonensia: ascribe merly belenging to Guillem du Désert aux-Prés at Paris, Nationale (No. 12, 0-d. iv. (12) Code of its mention of t merly at Corbey, h Nationale (No. 12 p. 298. (13) Coo Noyen in Picardy the 8th century an iv.; (b) a MS. som bolk ascribed to th by Martene, Ord. century, published (14) Codex Suession 11th century, publ

ORDINAL

ne, Patr. Lat.

h is known as
utain prayers,
ordination of
The chief of
the Imperial
remerly Theolo,
supposed, but
ich Halrian I.
and by Denia
iii. p. 3032);
a collation of
y, was printed
iii.), in which
iii. which

Muratori, but

nd by Cardinal
men Christina
agh its ascripinted, has been
tury, contains
rs for ordinacorresponds to
Sucramentary,
1 the ordinals
be found in
leav Liturgicus,
any, Rom, Vel.
vol. laxiv.

be found on

vol. lativ. prevailed and eramentary to be called the und therefore ationed above. . which have therefore be difficulty, are corum: a MS. of A. Petau st n Christina of It is supposed to have been ch of Poitiers, 6th century, llen, who first now knewa, alent Frankish 7th century; n the MS, of ough the type r than several ed above. It ation of doort, subdeacen, and widow.

, Litury, Gall.
urgin Romana
Remensis: a
abbey of St.
Morin, p. 290.
bly of the 9th
Corbey; in
Germain-auxNationale at

acris Ecclesive

ns the basis of laiso of the la

the Gregorian Sacramentary; the portion which contains the ordinal is printed by Morin, p. 270; for an account of its date see Menard's preface, and Muratori de Rebus Liturg. c. v. in hla Litury. Rom. Vet. vol. i. p. 110. (4) Pontificate English use, English use, probably of the 8th century, and was published from a Paris MS. of the 10th century by the Surtees Society in 1853 (edited by Mr. Greenwell). (5) Codex Rodradi: a MS. formerly belonging to the abbey of Corbey, dated A.D. 853, and now in the Bibliothèque Nationals at Parls (No. 12,050); It is compiled with great care, and its compiler gives evidence in his preface of having possessed a critical spirit, which was in advance of his time, and which which was the MS. a high value; it is printed by Morla, p. 278. (8) C-dices Vaticani: many MSS, are mentioned in the catalogues, but only three are known to have been published, (a) one of no specified date by Rocca in S. Greg. M. Op. vel. vii. Rome, 1593, and again by Morin, p. 275; (b) one of the 10th century by Muratori, Lit. (a) and of the teen century by Muritari, Let.

Rom. Vet. vol. lii. p. 26; (r) one of much later

date by Catalanl, Pontificale Romanum, append, ad

p. 1, tit. 12, Ord. iii. (7) Pontificale S. Dunstant: an English MS. of the 10th century, now in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Parls, published by Martene, Ord. iii. (8) Codex Coloniensis: of the 9th century, now in the Cathedral Library at Cologne (No. exxxvii.), which formed the basis of the edition of l'amelius, Missale SS. Patrum Latinorum, sive Liturgicon Latinum, Cologne, 1571. (9) Codex Gemmatensis or Landetensis; a MS. ascribed by Montfaucon to the 7th or 8th century, apparently of English origin, afterwards belonging to the Monasterium Lanaletense (i.e. Lian Alet, near St. Malo, in Brittany); cf. Mabillon, Ann. Benedict. tom. iv. p. 461, afterwards belonging to the abbey of Jumieges, but new ln the public library at Rouen (No. A 27); published by Martene together with the Pontif. S. Duast., with which it agrees almost entirely; see Gage, Archaeologia, vol. xxv. p. 235, whe gives an account of it, and ascribes it at the earliest to the end of the 10th century, (10) Codex Rotonvigensis: commonly known as archbishop Robert's pontifical; now at Rouen, but of English origin; sometimes ascribed to the 8th century, but supposed by Gage, Archaeologia, vel. axiv., to have been written for Aethelgar, archbishop of Canterbury, A.D. 989; see Frere, Bibliothèque de la Ville de Rouen, p. 50; published by Morin, p. 282. (11) Codex Gellonensis: ascribed to the 8th century; formerly belonging to the Benedictine abbey of St. Guillem du Désert, afterwards to St. Germainsux-Prés at Paris, but now in the Bibliothèque Nationale (No. 12,048); published by Martene, Od. iv. (12) Codex Ratoldi: so called because of its mention of the abbat Ratold, †986; formerly at Corbey, but now in the Bibliothèque Nationals (No. 12,052); published by Morin, p. 298. (13) Cudices Noviodumenses: i.e. of Neyon in Picardy; (a) three MSS. ascribed to the 8th century and published by Martene, Ord. lv.; (b) a MS. sometimes known as Codew Radboth acribed to the 9th century and published by Martene, Ord. vi.; (c) a MS. of the 13th century, published by Martene, Ord. v., (14) Codex Sucssionensis: a Soissons MS. of the

(15) Codex Caturicensis, i.e. of Cahors: ascribed to the 8th century, and published by Martene, Ord. v. (16) Codex Bisuations: formerly at Besaucon, but now at Tours (Montfaucon, vol. ii. p. 1274); it is ascribed to the 11th century, and is published by Martene, Ord. 1. (17) Codices Beccenses: two MSS, formerly belonging to the abbey of Le Bec, in Normandy; both of the 12th century; published by Martene, Ord. xl. xii. (18) Codex Senonensis; a Sens MS. of the time of Louis the Pious; published by Morin, p. 204. (19) Codex Bellovacensis; a Beauvals MS., written about A.D. 1000 and published by Morin, p. 327. (20) Codex S. Victoris: a MS. of the 12th century, formerly belonging to the of the 12th century, formerly belonging to the abbey of St. Victor at Paris; published by Moria, p. 329. (21) Codices Mountain; (a) a Mainz MS. of the 13th century, now in the Martene Cod. xvl.; (b) a Mainz MS, ascribed by Morin o the s me period, but differing from the forn-or in impercant particulars; partly publisted by Moriu, . 336. (22) Codex Salisburlisted by Moriu, 339. (22) Codes: Samsourgen is a Salzbur, MS. ascribed to the 11th century published by Martene, Ord. viii. (23) Codes: Marjoratus: an early and important bastes of which is not known; published by Marateri, vol. iii. p. 45. (24) Codes. Caietamis: a MS. which agrees in many points with the preceding; supposed by Morin to be an Italian, not Roman, ordinal of about the 10th century, and published by him, p. 313. (25) Codex Landoff: so called from its having belonged to a bishop of Capua of that name in the 9th century ; published by Catalani, Pontificale Romanum, append. ad p. l. tit. 12, Ord. l. (26) Codex Barensis: a MS. probably of the 13th century, giving the use of the joint diocese of Bari and Canusium; published by Catalani, ibid. Ord. II. (27) English Ordinals Maskell's Monumenta Ritualia, vol. iii. contains an edition of the ordinal according to the use of Sarum from a Cambridge MS. of the 15th century (according to Maskell, ibid. vol. l. p. t, but of the 13th century according to the Cambridge catalogue, No. 1347) with a collation of the Winchester Pontifical (also at Camb. Univ. Library, No. 921) of the 12th century, the Bangor Pontificul (at Bangor) of the 14th century, and bishop Lucey's Exeter Pontincal of the 14th century (since published separately by Mr. Barnes, Exeter, 1847). The only other English ordinals which are known to the present writer to have been published are (1) Cardinal Bainbridge's York Pontifical, in the Cambridge University Library, which was edited by Dr. Henderson for the Surtees Society in 1875; (2) a Sarum Ponthe Surrees Society in 1815; (2) a Sarum Fon-tifical of the 11th century in the British Museum (Tiberius, c. i.), published by Mr. Chambers, Divine Worship in England in the XIII. XIV. and XIX. Centuries, Lundon, 1878. Of unpublished and uncollated Pontificals

XIII. XIV. and XIX. Centuries, London, 1878.

Of unpublished and uncollated Pontificats there are many; some are mentioned in the list given by Zaccaria, Bibliotheca Ritudis, vol. i. p. 164; but the catalogues of most great libraries supply instances of others. The most important of unpublished English Pontificuls is probably that which is contained in Leofric's Exeter Missal in the Bodleian Library, a MS. of various dates, one part of it containing the date A.D. 969.

II. Eastern Ordinals: i. Greek .- The earliest

Greek ordinal, the date of which is extremely obscure, but which probably represents a primitive type, is that which is contained in the eighth book of the Apostolical Constitutions, and which prescribes the ritual for the ordination of bishops, presbyters, deacons, deaconesses, subdeacons, and readers. (The best modern texts are those of Lagarde, Const. Apost. Leipzig, 1862, and of Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Graecorum Hist. et Mon. vol. i. pp. 45-75.)

ii. Next in importance is the ritual which is given, interwoven with a mystical explanation, by St. Dionysius Areopagita de ecclesiastica Hierarchia, c. v., which should be compared with the scholia of St. Maximus, and the paraphrase of George Pachymeres, both of which are usually printed with it. (The text will be found in Migne, Patr. Graec. vol. ii.; and Morin,

de Sacr. Urdin. p. 52.)

iii. The later ordinals seem to have taken their final shape in the course of the 8th and 9th centuries; they have not yet been thoroughly investigated, but the differences between the MSS. which have hitherto been collated are considerably less than those which are found between the Pontificals of the Gregorian type in the Western church. The chief MSS. are the following: (1) Codex Barberini, of the 9th century, formerly in St. Mark's Library at Florence; printed by Morin, vol. i. p. 64; J. A. Asseman, Cod. Liturg. Eccles. Univ. vol. xi. p. 103. (2) Codex Bessarion: of the 10th century, given by a Cretan presbyter to cardinal Julian at the council of Florence; afterwards in possession of cardinal Bessarion, who gave it to the monastery of Crypta Ferrata, near Rome, of which he was abbat; printed by Morin, i. p. 74, J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. p. 125. (3) Codex Paris: not carlier than the 14th century; in the Bibliothèque Nationale; printed by Morin, vol. i. p. 83; J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. p. 147. (4) Codex S. Andr. Vall.: of uncertain date, in the library of the church of St. Andrea Vallensis at Rome; printed hy Morin, vol. i. p. 91, J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. p. 166. (5) Codices Vat.: one of the 12th century, containing the offices for the ordination of reader, singer, subdeacon, deacon, deaconess, the other containing those for presbyter, bishop, abbat; printed by Morin, vol. i. p. 97, J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. p. 179. (6) Codex Leo Allat.: of much more recent date, and possibly more Syrian than Greek; printed by Morin, vol. i. p. 104, J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. p. 196. The other editions of the ordinals are less precise in stating the MSS. authorities upon which they are based; the chief of them are Habert's 'Αρχιερατικόν, Liber Pontificalis Eccl. Graecae, Paris, 1643, and Goar's Εὐχολόγιον, sive Rituale Graecorum, Paris, 1647 (the notes to which are valuable). A convenient edition for general reference, but useless for scientific inquiry, is that which is contained in Daniel's Codex Liturgicus, vol. iv. fasc. ii. Leipzig, 1853.

iv. Coptic.—The Coptic ordinal, which may be presumed to retain the chief traditions of the later church of Alexandria, was first published in lts present for by Gabriel, son of Tarik, patriarch of Alexandria, in 1141. It has been printed in the West from several different MSS. which do not materially differ: (1) The greater part of it was first translated into Latin by Badger, The Nestorians and their Ribad,

father Kircher, from a MS. which was sent to the Propaganda, and published by Bartold Nihnlins at Cologne in 1653, in the Συμμικτά of Leo Allatina; this was reprinted by Morin, de Sacr, Ordin. (2) The offices for the ordination of a bishop, metropolitan, and patriarch, which had been omitted by Kircher, were printed by Renaudet, Liturg. Oriental. vol. i. from a Paris MS. and the office for a patriarch also from Ebnassal, Epitome Canonum, A.D. 1239, and from Abulbireat Lampas tenebrarum, saec. xiv. (3) A later version from other Paris MSS. is given by Vansleb, Histoire de l'Eglise d'Alexandric, Paris, 1677, p. 4, sect. 2. (4) J. S. Asseman translated the offices for a reader, subdencon, deacon, presbyter, and bishop from a Vatican MS., and published them in his Dissertazione dell' nazione dei Copti, &c. 1733, which was reprinted by Mai, Script. Vet. vol. v. pars ii. § 5. An orthodox Copt, Raphael Tuki, published in 1761, under the auspices of the Propaganda, an edition of both the euchologion and the pontifical from MSS, which he found at Rome; a Latin version of this is published, with a collation of other editions, in Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium, vol. ii. Würtzburg, 1864.

iii. Jacobite.-The ordinal of the Jacobite Syrians, which probably retains the main features of that of the church of Antioch, is said to have been arranged by Michael the Great about A.D. 1190. It has been published in three forms, between which there are considerable differences, (1) By Morin in Syriac and Latin; (2) by Renaudot, Perpetuite de la Foi de l'Église Catholique from a MS. in the Grand Ducal Library at Florence. (3) It is also found as a collation with the Nesorientalis, vol. iii. p. 2. Probably older than any of these ordinals in their present form are the canonical directions which are given by Gregory Abulfaradsch (Bar-Hebraeus), who in the 13th century formed a collection of canons, a Latin version of which by J. A. Asseman is published in Mai, Script. Vett. Nov. Coll. vol. x.

iv. Maronite. - The Maronite ordinal so nearly resembles the Jacobite ordinal as to have been sometimes identified with it. It was first printed by Morin, but imperfectly, inasmuch as the MS, which he used was a Diaconicon and not a full Pontifical. It has since been fully printed (1) by J. A. Asseman, Cod. Liturg. vol. ix. x. from a collation of ancient MSS. supplied by a Maronite patriarch; (2) by Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium, vol. ii., who has reprinted Asseman's text, with the addition of a collation of some important materials which had been left in MS. by Renaudot.

v. Nestorian .- The Nestorian ordinal ascribes to itself a higher antiquity than any of the other Oriental ordinals. It bears the names of the patriarchs Marabas I. +552, and Jesujab †660 of Cyprian, bishop of Nisibis, fl. 767, and of Gabriel, metropolitan of Bussorah, circ. 884. It has been printed (1) by Morin from a Vatican MS. in both Syriac and Latin, the Latin version being however to some extent untrustworthy; (2) by J. S. Asseman, Bibliotheca Orientalis, vol. iii. p. 2, from the same and other Vatican MSS., but with an amended Latin version; (3) by J. A. London, 1852, from but comparatively those which were (5) by Denzinger, 1 has reprinted both that of Badger.

ORDINAR

ORDINARY O nition of ordinarium nem divini officii. I would imply the fix into which the vari or season, are fitte taken to mean the the canon.

ORDINATION

1. Nomes for ordination i. Words denoting ii. Words denoting iii. Words denoting fv. Words denoting II. Nature of ordinati

(1) Contemporary (a) By the pe the sove

(2) Corresponding ment, p. 150 (a) By the la the blsh

(3) Ultimate elem i. Election : (a) Of pre anbd ii. Testimony

(a) Of ele fii. Declaratio III. Rites of ordination

i. In general. (s) Prayer, p. 1508. ii. In special.

1. Ostiarius, p. 11 3. Singer, p. 1509

5. Acolyte, p. 151 7. Deacon, p. 1511 9. Oth

IV. Time and place of e i. Time : (I) Sesson, p.

(3) Rela fi. Place, p. 1517. V. Minister of ordina

i. Of Presbyters, p fl. Of Deacons, p. 1 III. Of Minor Order

lv. Of Clerks, p. 15 Vi. Re-ordination, p. 1 VII. Literature, p. 1526

I. Name. The Greek and Lat. express either the w processes which in grouped together u are so numerous and considerable light u was entertnined as cesses themselves. treat of them with I. Some of them are nary use to denote ments; ii. Others as vas sent to Landon, 1852, from MSS, which differ in many, rtold Nihubut comparatively unimportant, points from кта of Leo those which were used by the two Assemans; in, de Sacr. (5) by Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium, vol. ii., who nation of a has reprinted both the text of the Assemane and which had that of Badger. [E. H.] printed by om a l'aris ORDINARY OF THE MASS. The defialso from 9, and from xiv. (3) A

nition of ordinarium (-ius) is liber continens ordinem divini officii. In reference to the Mass this would imply the fixed framework of the service into which the variable parts, proper to the day or season, are fitted, and by popular usage is taken to mean the whole of the service, except the canon.

ORDINATION.

1. Names for ordination :

is given by

udric, Paris.

a translated eacon, pres-

and pub-

nazione dei ed by Msi,

n orthodox

761, under edition of

tifical from

ntin version

on of other

ium, vol. ii.

he Jacobite

ain features

said to have

reat about

three forms,

differences.

) by Renau-tholique from

at Florence.

ith the Nes-

Bibliotheea

older than

nt form are

e given by

us), who in

Asseman is

Coll. vol. r.

nal so nearly

o have been

t was first

inasmuch as

ticon and not

fully printed

. vol. ix. x.

upplied by a

inger, Ritus

ed Asseman's

tion of some

n left in MS.

linal ascribes

any of the

the names of

and Jesujab

1. 767, and of

eirc. 884. lt

m a Vaticaa

Latin version

trustworthy;

rientalis, vol.

latican MSS.,

(3) by J. A.

(4) by G. P. heir Rituals,

i. Words denoting appointment or election, p. 1501.

fi. Words denoting promotion, p. 1502.

- iii. Words denoting memb rship of the clerus, p. 1502. iv. Words denoting admission to office, p. 1502,
- II. Nature of ordination :
 - (1) Contemporary modes of civit appointment, p. 1503, (a) By the people. (b) By the senate. (c) By the aovereign.
 - (2) Corresponding modes of ecclesiastical appointment, p. 1503.
 - (a) By the laity. (b) By the clergy. (c) By
 - the bishop.
 - (3) Uitimate elements of ordination, p. 1504. t, Election:
 - (a) Of presbyters. (b) Of deacons. (c) Of subdeacons. (d) Of readers.
 - tt. Testimony, p. 1506 : (a) Of clergy. (b) Of laity. iii. Declaration of election, p. 1507.

III. Rites of ordination :

i. In general.

- (a) Prayer, p. 1508. (b) Delivery of insignia, p. 1508. fi. In special.
- 1. Ostlarius, p. 1508. 3. Singer, p. 1509.
- 2. Reader, p. 1509. 4. Exercist, p. 1509.
- 5. Acolyte, p. 1510.
- 6. Subdeacon, p. 1510.
- 7. Deacon, p. 1511.
- 8. Presbyter, 1512.
- 9. Other officers, p. 1515.

IV. Time and place of ordination:

- (1) Season, p. 1518. (2) Day of week, p. 1517. (3) Relation to divine service, p. 1517. ti. Piace, p. 1517.
- V. Minister of ordination :
- i. Of Preabyters, p. 1518.
- ti. Of Deacona, p. 1518.
- til. Of Minor Ordera, p. 1519. iv. Of Clerks, p. 1520.
- VI. Re-ordination, p. 1520.
- Vil. Literature, p. 1520.

I. Names for Ordination.

The Greek and Latin words which were used to express either the whole or part of the series of processes which in English are commonly grouped together under the word ordination, are so numerous and so significant as to throw considerable light upon the conception which was entertained as to the nature of the processes themselves. It is therefore necessary to trest of them with some minuteness of detail. I. Some of them are words which were in ordinary use to denote civil elections or appointments; ll. Others are ordinary words for promotion to dignity; ill. Others express only the fact that a person was ranked in the κλήρας or ordo; iv. Others connote a special sacredness in the office itself, and the performance of sacred

rites in admission to it. i. Words denoting appointment or election: (1) χειροτονείν (χειροτονία): this word is used (a) in the New Testament, Acts xiv. 23, χειροτονήσαντες δε αὐτοῖς κατ' ἐκκλησίαν πρεσβυτέρους: 2 Cor. viii. 19 (of Titns), χειροτονηθείς ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν; (b) in sub-apostolic Greek, St. Ignat. ad Philad. c. 10; apostone Grees, St. Igunt. aa Phitad. c. 10; (c) in the Clementines, Clement. Epist. ad Jacob. c. 2; (d) in the Apostolical Constitu-tions, e.g. 2, 2, 27; 7, 46; and the Apostolical Canons, e.g. 2, 2, 36; (e) in the Canon Law, e. g. Conc. Aucyr. a.D. 314, c. 13: Neocass. A.D. 315, c. 3: Nicaen. A.D. 325, c. 16, 19: Antioch, A.D. 341, c. 2; (f) in the Civil Law, e.j. Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 42 (41), § 9; Novell. Justin. 6, c. 4. Its meaning was originally "to elect," but it came afterwards to mean, even in classical Greek, simply "to appoint to office," without itself indicating the particular mode of appointment (cf. Schömann, de Comitiis, p. 122). That the latter was its ordinary meaning in Hellenistic Greek, and consequently in the first ages of church history, is clear from a large number of instances: e.g. in Josephus, Aut. 6, 13, 9, it is used of the appointment of David as king by God, id. 13, 2, 2, of the appointment of Jonathan as high priest by Alexander: in Philo, 2, 76, it is used of the appointment of Joseph as governor by Pharaoh: in Lucian, de morte Peregrini, c. 41, of the appointment of ambassadors: in inscriptions, e.g. Le Bas et Waddington, No. 42, of the appointment of municipal officers; and so also of civil appointments in ecclesiastical writers, e.g. in Sozomen, H. E. 7, 24, of the appointment of Arcadius as Augustus by Theodosius; in Isidore of Pelusium, Epist. 2, 264, of the appointment of military officers. In later times a new connotation appears, of which there is no early trace; it was used of the stretching out of the bishop's hands in the rite of imposition of hands. But the 12th century canonist who affirms this to be the contemporary meaning, admita also that the word was used in earlier times in reference to election (Zonaras, ad Can. Apost. 1). About a century later the earlier meaning so completely passed away, that Balsamon in his commentary on the same passage of the Apostolical Canons, contradicts Zonaras by denying its existence (For the ultimate Identification of xeipotoveiv and χειροθετείν, see below.) (2), καθιστάνειν (Kardoraois): this is the most common word. It is first found in Clem. R. 1, 42 (of the Apostles), καθίστανον τὰς ἀπαρχὰς αὐτῶν . . . els ἐπισκόπους καl δ., and it is afterwards found in all classes of ecclesiastical literature: e.g. Clement. H.m. 3, 64: Διατ. Κλήμ., 17; St. Iren. adv. Haer. 3, 2, 3: Conc. Ancyr. c. 10, 18, Nicaen. c. 4, Sardic. c. 11, 15, Laod. c. 11, Chalc. c. 2: Const. Apost. 2, 1: Euseb. H. E. 2, 1: Socrat. H. E. 1, 9: S. Athanas. Hist. Arian. c. 75, p. 308. It is the ordinary classical and Hellenistic word for appointment, without any religions or ecclesiastical connotation. (3), προχειρίζεσθαι (προχείρισις): e.g. Const. Apost. 6, 23, els ίερωσύνην: id. 7, 31, επισκόπους και πρεσβυτέρους και διακόνους: Conc. Nicaen.

c. 10; Snerat. H. E. 1, 9; 2, 6; 7, 2; Euseb. H. E. 2, 1: Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 48 (47). The word is common in later classical Greek in the sense of "to elect," e.g. Polyb. 3, 97, 2: 6, 58, 4. Lucian, Toxar. c. 10; and this is sometimes its meaning in ecclesiastical Greek: but its more usual meaning in ecclesiastical Greek is "to propose a name for election," as is clearly shewn, e.g. by Socrat. H. E. 1, 9: προχειρίζεσθαι ή ύποβάλλειν δνόματα (in the synodical letter of the council of Nicaea), id. 2, 6, where it is co-ordinated with σπεύδειν = "favere": in later Greek this became its ordinary meaning, e.g. Nicetas Paphlag. Vit. S. Ignat. Constant. ap. Migne, P. G. vol. cv. 501, says "many having been proposed for election (προχειριζομένων), but some having failed of their object for one reason, some for another": cf. the notes of H. Valois to Euseb. Vit. Constant. iii. c. 62, and of Hase to Leo Dinconus, Hist. vi. 6. An instance of its use in this sense in secular Greek occurs in an inscription at Corycus in Cilicia, ap. Le Bas et Waddington, No. 1421. (4) προβάλ-λεσθαι: e.g. Conc. Chalc. c. 2; Socrat. H. E. 2, 37, 42: 5, 8, 21: 6, 11: in its classical sense of "to propose a name for election," and hence almost identical with προχειρίζεσθαι. (5) δρίζεσθαι: 1 Conc. Antioch. c. 17: probably from its use in the New Testament, e.g. Acts, 17, 31. (6) constituere: e.g. St. Cypr. Epist. 24: 49: 65, 3: in clerico ministerio constituti, id. 66; probably, as in classical Latin, e.g. Cic. pro Deiot. c. 9, Suet. Tib. c. 65, equivalent to καθιστάνειν, and equally colourless in its meaning: but co-ordinated with cligere in S.

ii. Words implying promotion to dignity: (1) προελθείν: Const. Apost. 6, 17; Conc. Trull. c. 6. (2) προάγεσθαι: Conc. Ancyr. c. 12, Nicaen. c. 1, Laod. c. 26, Trull. c. 6. (3) àvaβaiveiv: Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 53 (52): cf. Socrat. H. E. 1, 9, προσαναβαίνειν εls την τιμήν. (4) promoveri: ad clerum, Conc. Illib. A.D. 305, c. 80: ad ordines, 3 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 6. (5) conscenders: ad gralum presbyterii, Cod. Lugd. 269, ap. Hacnel Corp. Leyum ante Justin. lat. p. 238. (6) praesumi, provehi, praeferri; 1 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, c. 4; Cassian, Collat. 4, 1, ap. Migne,

P. L. vol. xlix. 585.

Hieron. Dial. c. Lucif. c. 9.

iii. Words implying place in the κλήρος, or ordo: (1) κληροθυθα: S. Iren. 3, 2, 3; Euseb. H. E. 5, 28; Socrat. H. E. 1, 8. (2) &ν κλήρος τάντεσθαι, κατανάντεσθαι, Const. Apost. 8, 3; Conc. Trull. c. 38. (3) ἐναριθμεῖσθαι: τῷ τάγ-ματιτῶν ἱερατικῶν S. Basil. Epist. 54 (181), ap. Migne, l'. G. xxxii. 400. (4) καταλέγεσθαι: i.e. to be assigned a place in the Kardhoyos (Conc. Chalc. c. 7; cf. 1 Tim. v. 9). (5) ordinare (ordinatio): found in almost all writers from Tertullinn onwards: e. g. Tertull. de Praesor. Haeret. c. 41; Clement. Recogn. 3, 65; 6, 15; S. Cypr. Epist. 33; 68, 3; S. Ambros. Epist. 63, 65; Conc. Illib. A.D. 305, c. 30; 1 Arelat. A.D. 314, e. 2; 1 Carth. c. 8; 1 Tolet. c. 2; and the Civil Law, passin. The earlier classical meaning of the word had already been narrowed in its civil use, from administration in general to the appointment of magistrates; e. g. Suet. Dom. c. 4; Vespus. c. 23; so, as late as Carolingian times, e. g. in the Capit. Langobard. A.D. 782, § 2, ap. Pertz, Legum, vol. i. p. 42. The secular use which comes nearest its ecclesiastical use is in

the army, where "ordinati" = "qui ordinem adepti sunt, id est, centuriones facti" (Corpus Inser. Lat. ed. Mommsen, vol. iii. no. 830). It was used of the appointment, not only of clergy, but also of monks and abbats ; e. g. Poenit, Theod. 2, 3, 3, in Haddan and Stubbs, Councils.

&c., vol. iii.

iv. Words denoting admission to office, and especially to sacred office. (1) χειροθετείν (xeipoθeσία): first found in Clem. Alex. Paed, 1. 5, p. 104, ed. Pott; and Origen in Matth, vol. iii. p. 660, ed. Delarue, of Christ putting His hands on the young children: so, also, in a general sense, in *Doctrin. Orient.* c. 32, ap. Clem. Alex. ed. Pott, p. 964. Its earliest uses in reference to the clergy are probably Conc. Neocaes. c. 9. Nicaen. c. 8, 19, 1 Antioch. c. 17, Const. Apost. 2, 32; frequently afterwards. But it is difficult to determine accurately the time at which χειροθετείσθαι came into general use in reference to ordination, because the texts of the MSS., especially of writers and councils of the 4th century, vary so much between xeiporovia and xeipoberia as to make the determination of the reading, in the present state of criticism as applied to patristic Greek, a matter of great uncertainty. Instances of such variations will be found in the MSS. of Conc. Antioch. c. 21; St. Basil, Epist 217 (3) ad Amphilo h. c. 51, p. 325 ; Conc. Chalc. c. 15. No doubt, after YELPOθεσία was once introduced, χειροτονία tended to be identified with it, as is clear from a comparison of Isidore of Pelusium, Epist. 1, 26 with id. Epist. 2, 71, where the two words are used interchangeably of the same person in reference to the same thing. That the earlier meaning of χειροτονία still survived, is clear from its use a few years afterwards in Theodoret; e. g. Quest. in 3 Reg. c. 8, int. 27, of God's appointment of Solomon; id. in Epist. ad Rom. c. 4, v. 17, of the appointment of Abraham as πατέρα πάντων; but that the original distinction between the words was afterwards completely lost, is shewn by the somewhat clumsy attempt of Symeon of Thesenlonics to invent a new one (de Sacr. Ordin. c. 156, p. 138). It need hardly be pointed out that the identification of the two words is of great significance in regard to the history of the conception of ordination. (2) ἱερᾶσθαι (Sozom. H. E. 1, 23), or ἱεροῦσθαι, whence the designation of those who are in major orders as of ίερωμένοι (sometimes written ίερώμενοι); e. g. Justin. Nov. 3, 2, 1; Socrat. H. E. 1, 11. The use of the word in the sense "to be ordered," as well as in its classical sense, "to serve as a priest," is made certain by its use in the active in an inscription ap. Richter, Griech. u. Lat. Inschriften, ed. Francke, p. 134, cf. ib. p. 138.

(3) consecrari (consecratio): S. Ambros. Epist. 63, \$ 59, vol. ii. p. 1037, of Anron and Eleazar, probably as a translation of ἀγιάζειν; of Christian bishops, preshyters, and deacons, S. Lean. Magn. Epist. 6 (4), c. 6, vol. i. p. 620; of na abbess, Poenit. Theod. 2, 3, 4, ed. Haddan and Stubbs; of a virgin, b. 2, 3, 8; Can. Eccles. Afric. c. 16; Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 11. (4) benedici (benedictio): levitica, Conc. Araus. A.D. 441, c. 23; 5 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 549, c. 6; Conc. Autissiod. A.D. 578, c. 20, 2 Conc. Caesaraugust. A.D. 592, c. 1; of a widow or virgin, Poenit.

Theod. 2, 3, 7.

II. Nat

OR

It is evident, from of facts, that most in use in the earli ment to office in th denote appointment dignity, in the em interred that they I ings analogous to t latter: and since t regard to the forme which exists in reg the one may fairly the other. In the msonal to which re necessary to menti which have been est

1. The most comi office in the earlier e was that of popular an election was pro stance had disappear the provinces after exist at Rome. In towns of Baetica, Sa tablets containing t election have been cially important in r ject, as shewing (1) imposed as to the el the importance of t officer had the funct didstes in set form, he could refuse to tal were given for a can him; he could, in d himself nominate can to be duly elected: a as only complete w it (renunciavit). H really elected by por said to be made (crent (See on the whole sub rechte der lateinischen Malaci, Leipzig, 1855 lungen der König. Sitc. bl. 3; Marquardt, A bl. I, pp. 464-474, found to a large numl 2. Gradually free el

ject only to the veto the case of legal inel candidate, was supers senate, subject only to part of the people. Rome so early as the Ann. i. 15), and by the the prevailing, though throughout the empir Cod. Theodos. 11, 30, 7, 62, 2: 10, 31, 46 invalid; but from Coo be gathered that popu rule in Africa, since the to procure the election is also to be inferred d'Aliérie, no. 4070, w specially mentions his though it were except of the formal appeal to late as the end of the 3r

"qui ordinem facti" (Corpus i. no. 830). It only of elergy, ; e. g. Poenit. tubbs, Councils,

to office, and 1) χειροθετείν 1. Alex. Paed, 1. Matth, vol. iii. tting His hands o, in a general ap. Clem. Alex. ses in reference . Neocnes. c. 9. c. 17, Const. ards. But it is ly the time at general use in he texts of the councils of the veen χειροτονία letermination of of criticism as ter of great unriations will be tioch. c. 21: St. ilo h. c. 51, p. ubt, after yeipoτονία tended to ir from a compist. 1, 26 with words are used rson in reference rlier meaning of from its use a et; e. g. Quaest. appointment of 4. v. 17. of the τατέρα πάντων: on between the y lost, is shewn pt of Symeon of (de Sarr. Ordin. words is of great tory of the conpaσθαι (Sozom. ce the designaor orders as of ερώμενοι); e. g. . E. 1, 11. The to be ordained," e, "to serve as

p. 134, cf. ib. . Ambros. Episl. on and Eleazar. άζειν; of Chriseacons, S. Leon. . p. 620; of sa ed. Haddan and 8; Can. Eccles. . 11. (4) bene-Araus. A.D. 441, 19, c. 6; Conc. ie. Cacsarsugust, virgin, Poenit.

its use in the

hter, Griech. w.

II. Nature of Ordination.

It is evident, from the foregoing enumeration of facts, that most of the phrases which were in use in the earlier period to denote appointment to office in the church, were also in use to denote appointment to office, or promotion to digaity, in the empire. It may reasonably be interred that they had in the former case meanings snalogous to those which they had in the latter; and since the evidence which exists in regard to the former is abundant, whereas that which exists in regard to the latter is scanty, the one may fairly be used to throw light upon the other. In the absence of any convenient manual to which reference could be made, it is necessary to mention here the leading facts which have been established in regard to it.

1. The most common mode of appointment to office in the earlier empire, as under the republic, was that of popular election. The form of such an election was preserved long after the substance had disappeared; and it was preserved in the provinces after it had practically ceased to exist at Rome. In the case of two provincial towns of Baetica, Salpensa and Malaca, bronze tablets containing the original regulations for election have been preserved. They are especally important in relation to the present aubjet, as shewing (1) the conditions which were imposed as to the eligibility of candidates, (2) the importance of the presiding officer. That officer had the function of examining the candidstes in set form, before votes were recorded: he could refuse to take account of votes which were given for a candidate who did not satisfy he could, in default of other candidates, himself nominate candidates, and declare them to be duly elected: and, as at Rome, the election as only complete when he formally announced it (renunciavit). Hence, an officer who was relly elected by popular vote was technically said to be made (creatus) by the presiding officer. (See on the whole subject, Mommsen, Die Stadtrechte der leteinischen Gemeinden Salpensa und Malaci, Leipzig, 1855, and also in the Abhandlunjen der König. Sächs. Geschlsch. der Wissensch. M. 3; Marquardt, Römische Staatsverwaltung, bi. 1, pp. 464-474, where references will be found to a large number of other authorities.)

2. Gradually free election by the people, subject only to the veto of the presiding officer in the case of legal ineligibility on the part of a candidate, was superseded by election by the senate, subject only to a formal approval on the part of the people. This became the case at Rome so early as the time of Tiberius (Tacit. Ann. i. 15), and by the 4th century had become the prevailing, though not the universal, rule throughout the empire (Ulpian, Dig. 4, 1, 3, 4; Cod. Theodos. 11, 30, 53: 12, 6, 20; Cod. Jus'. 7, 62, 2: 10, 31, 46, make popular election invalid; but from Cod. Theod. 12, 5, 1 it may be gathered that popular election was still the rule in Africa, since the magistrates are cautioned to procure the election of suitable persons: this is also to be inferred from Renier, inscriptions fAlierie, no. 4070, where a municipal officer specially mentions his election by the Ordo, as though it were exceptional). The continuance of the formal appeal to the people is shewn so

of the election of the emperor Tacitus (Vopisc. Tacit. c. 7). Of course under the imperial regime the part which the senate played in the actual selection of candidates tended to become no more free than the part of the people; but the important fact is that the form of election by the senate remained until late times, and that even after the disintegration of the empire the grenter civil appointments were made, not directly by constitutive nomination, but indirectly through the form of "commendatio" (cf. the letters of Theodoric to the senate, ap.

Cassiodor. Variar. e.g. lib. 5, Epp. 22, 41).

3. From the earliest times the chief officers of state had possessed and exercised the right, which must be carefully distinguished from the right of commen latio, of nominating certain of their subordinates without the necessity of even a formal submission of the names to either the senate or the people. The right had been jealously guarded, and in some cases restricted, but it had never passed away, and the emperora were able to make, especially in the provinces, a large number of direct appointments without violating any constitutional forms. it is re-corded among the many virtues of Alexander Severus that he voluntarily limited his own privilege in this respect by consulting the people pefore making any important provincial appointment, "hortans populum ut ai quis quid haberet criminis probaret manifestis rebua;" and it is interesting to note that, although himself a heathen, he adduces as a reason for the course which he pursued the example of appointments in the Christian church (Lamprid. Alex. Sever. c. 45. On the general question of appointment by superior officers, see Mommsen, Römisches Staatsrecht, bd. i. pp. 181-192, bd. ii. pp. 860-873).

The facts which exist in reference to early ecclesiastical appointments corroborate in a striking manner the general presumption that, since the same words were used for them as for civil appointments, the same modes of appoint-

ener prevailed.

1. Of the existence of appointment by popular election some proofs have been given elsewhere. [Bisnop, Vol. I. p. 213; ELECTION, p. 599.] But as in the Reman municipalities, so also in the Christian churches, popular election, though a condition of appointment, did not of itself constitute appointment. Just as a civil appointment was not valid until the officer who presided at the election had accepted and declared it, so it was also in the case of ecclesiastical appointments. "The seven" were chosen astical appointments. "The seven" were chosen by the church, but they were appointed by the apostles; the word used of the former is ξξελξαντο, of the latter, καταστήσομεν (Acta vi. 3, 5). This distinction, which has been often ignored, is of great significance. Nor is it the only point of analogy between civil and ecclesiastical elections. Just as, on the condend mapping elections were not constant. one hand, popular elections were not constitutive, so, on the other hand, they were not absolutely free. Checks of two kinds existed—(1) conditions were imposed on the eligibility of candidates, and means were taken to ascertain that these conditions were complied with; (2) the approval of other persons or bodies was required to make the election valid. late as the end of the 3rd century, in the account The operation of the former of these checks

resolted in the gradual establishment of a complicated series of qualifications, and of a system of examination, with a view to test qualifications. [ORDERS, HOLY: iv. Qualifications. [ORDERS, HOLY: iv. Qualifications for: Examination for.] The operation of the second check was shewn in the gradual narrowing of the function of the laity from election to express otacit approval. Just as in the empire, the senate at Rome, or the curia in a municipality, came to interfere in popular elections, and ultimately to render them nugatory; so puri passu in the church, appointment by election passed into appointment by co-optation, and ultimately into appointment by nomination of either the bishep

or the civil power.

2. The second mode of appointment which existed in the empire thus tended to become the prevailing mode in the church. It had no doubt existed in the earliest times, for Clement of Rome speaks of the successors of the apostles as having been appointed by other distinguished men with the consent of the whole church (ὑφ' έτερων ελλογίμων ανδρών συνευδοιησάσης της έκκλησίας πάσης, Epist. 1 ad Cor. c. 44); but its employment seems to have been local and limited. The function which Cyprian assigns to the African and Spanish clergy in ecclesiastical appointments, is that of consenting or giving testimony, not that of nominating or appointing (cf. especially Epist. 68, 3, i. p. 1026, which is important because it expressly applies to the appointment of deacons as well as of bishops); and it is clear from the case of Cornelius that this was the case also at Rome (id. Epist. 10, i. p. 770). But in the 4th centur it is clear from the synodical letter of the council of Nicaes to the church of Alexandria, that in that church the right of the people to elect was limited by the right of the clergy to propose names (προχειρίζεσθαι ή ὁποβάλλειν ὀνόματα). The council punishes the Melitian clergy (who had supported Arius) by depriving them of that but allows them to succeed to the vac cies caused by death among the orthodox clerg provided that they are found worthy, that the people elect them, and that the bishop of Alexandria votes for them and confirms the election (Socrat. H. E. 1, 9; Sozom. H. E. 1, 24). was probably this right of proposing names for election which in the case of the clergy of the Christian churches, as beyond question in the case of the Roman municipalities, resulted in the virtual election by the clergy, subject only to approval, by acclamation or by silence, on the part of the people. The fourth canon of the same council has sometimes been interpreted as being a formal substitution of co-optation for popular election in the case of bishops (cf. Hefele, Councils, E. T. vol. i. p. 384; Van Espen, Jus Eccles. p. 1 tit. 13, n. 10); and in the course of the next quarter of a century the council of Laodicaes (c. 13) expressly enacted that the elections of those who are to be appointed to the priesthood (by which Zonaras and Balsamon understand the presbyterate, Aristenus the episcopate) are not to be entrusted to popular assemblies (vois δχλοις). At the beginning of the following century, Theophilus of Alexandria gives the election to the clergy (παν το Ιερατείον), the approval of the candidates (δοκιμάζειν) and their formal appointment (xeipoτονείν) to the hishop. The part of the people consists, as in later times,

only in their bearing public testimony at the time of appointment (S. Theophil. Alexandr, can. 6; Migne, P. G. vol. 1xv. 40). The existence of this mode of election at the time, probably somewhat later, when the eighth book of the Apustolical Constitutions was written, is clear from the mention of a preshyter as having been advanced to his rank "by the vote and decision (\$\psi_1/\phi_2\psi_2\psi_1\psi_1/\phi_2\psi_1\psi_1/\psi_1\psi_1\psi_1/\psi_1\psi_

ονομασθέντος και αρέσαν: s).

3. The third mode of appointment which er. isted in the empire existed also in the church. but to a more limited extent. Some officers were appointed by the mere nomination of a superior officer. An archdeacon was appointed by bishop, a singer by a presbyter. But the number of such officers was small; the original democratical constitution of the church shewed itself in the jealous limitation of such appointments. In all but a few cases the nominations were in the form of a "commendatio;" they were subject to the approval of either the clergy or the people, or both. And just as under frequently in the form of a letter or a speech. setting forth the virtues of the person to be appointed, so it was also in the church. An interesting example of such a speech is that which Sidonius Apollinaris made at the election of a bishop of Bourges, and which he has himself recorded. It concludes by giving the form of nomination: "In nomine Patris et Filii et Spiritus Sancti Simplicius est quem provinciae nostrae metropolitanum civitatis vestrae summum sacerdotem fieri debere pronuntio," and by asking the people to signify their assent. (Siden. Apollia, Epist. 7. 9, p. 190.)

As the organisation of the Roman empire became gradually weaker, while that of the church grew stronger and more centralized; as the power and importance of the episcopate increased and that of the presbyterate diminished; and as, moreover, a new group of ileas clustered round the primitive conception of the clerical office, the whole system of appointments tooffice underwent significant modifications. But to the altered types which tended to prevail in the East and West respectively, the old elements were still present, though in varying degree, and these elements have been so far ignored acd overlaid in subsequent times, that it is important to shew in detail the extent to which they once

existed

i. There was always, in the case at least of those which had been from the beginning the chief grades of ecclesiastical office, viz. those of bishop, presbyter, dencon, and render, either the reality or the semblance of an election. To a few offices, e.g. those of archpresbyter, archdeacon, acolyte, and doorkeeper, the bishop could probably appoint proprio motu. But in the other cases be was only the exect. 's officer of the community. He was in the position of the returning officer at the empire. He had an election to carthe right of reju . . . a . orthy candidates, in f proposing candidates, certain cases the r and in all cases the right of renunciatio or declaration of election. But the church, i.e. either the clergy and laity acting together, or the clergy alone, or the laity alone has always eter-

cised on the one persons for appoin of veto. Both the older right of elee right was gradual operation of a reg duced as a safegua century it had bec tical election was bishops had voted election of a bisho aeighbouring bisl election of a presh the church in whi sufficient. (That t the second apostoli Zonaras and Aristo by unpiceiv. Bal on the later practi historical facts, bu Conc. Laod. c. 13, presbyters as well see how this regi time to throw the hands of the bishop fulfil a double fun ject, as will be she to veto, and admits tant to note that there was a recogn oldest Western or sented by the su forward, and the take place on Wedn sition of hands and the following Satu p. 88; Mabillon, C ordinals the separa a single service; clear distinction be tica (" eligimus " & quent " benedictlo '

0

But since election (for which see Bish came in later times visable here to shew existed. For this noimpeachable test the Eastern and We to collecting historio or less rhetorical

writers.

(a) Election of Western ordinals the ordination of pu fact of their election of their e

a The principle which the which was perfectly law, which may perfect the state of the principle of the state
imony at the il. Alexandr. v. 40). The at the time, e eighth book ns written, is ter as having the vote and whole clerus" pression in the id approved."

ent which ern the church, Some officers mination of a s appointed by But the nume original dehurch shewed such appointe nominations ndatio;" they her the clergy just us under mination was r or a speech. he person to ne church, An speech is that at the election he has himself g the form of t Filii et Spirivinciae nostrae ummum sacer. l by asking the

Sidon, Apollin. Roman empire e that of the centralized; as episcopate inate diminished: ideas clustered of the clerical tments to office ns. But in the prevail in the old elements arving degrees, ar ignored and t it is important hich they once

case at least of beginning the ce, viz. those of der, either the ction. To a few er, archdeacon, o could probably e other cases be the community. urning officer at mpire. He had v candidates, in sing candidates, nciatio or declaurch, i.e. either gether, or the has always exer-

cised on the one hand the right of presenting persons for appointment, on the other the right of veto. Both these rights are survivals of the older right of election by direct vote. That older right was gradually limited and nullified by the operation of a regulation which had been introduced as a safeguard. In the course of the 4th century it had become the rule that no ecclesiastical election was valid unless the bishop or bishops had voted with the majority. In the election of a bishop the votes of at least three neighbouring bishops were required; in the election of a presbyte, the vote of the bishop of the church in which the election took place was sufficient. (That this is the true interpretation of the second apostolical canen is admitted by both Zonaras and Aristenus, who explain xesporoveiv by ψηφίζειν. Balsamon's view, which is based on the later practice, is contradicted not only by historical facts, but by his own interpretation of Conc. Land. c. 13, which he makes to refer to presbyters as well as to l'aliops.) It is easy to see how this regulation operated in course of time to throw the election practically into the hands of the bishops; the bishops came thus to fulfil a double function, they both elected, aubject, as will be shewn below, to testimony and to vete, and admitted to office. But it is important to note that between these two functions there was a recognised difference. In two of the oldest Western ordinals the election, as represented by the summons to objectors to come forward, and the "advocatio" or call to office. take place on Wednesday and Friday, the imposition of hands and the benediction take place on the following Saturday. (Hittorp, Ord. Rom. i. p. 88; Mabillon, Ord. Rom. ix. p. 90.) In later ordinals the separate elements are combined in a single service; but even in them there is a clear distinction between the declaration of election ("eligimus" &c., see below) and the subsequent "benedictio" or "consecratio."

But since election, except in the case of bishops (for which see BISHOP, Vol. I. pp. 213, aqq.), became in later times a mere form, it will be advisable here to shew briefly the extent to which it existed. For this purpose we shall take the unimpeachable testimony of the ordinals of both the Eastern and Western churches, in preference to collecting historical examples, or citing more or less rheterical passages from ecclesiastical

(a) Election of Presbyters.—In almost all Western ordinals the bishop begins the office for the ordination of presbyters by announcing the fact of their election to the people: "By the help of our Lord God, and our Saviour Jesus Christ, we elect N. to the order of the presby-terate. . . " (Cod. Vat. ap. Murat. vol. lii. p. 31; Pontif Ecgb. S. Dunst. Noviom. Caturic. Suession. S. Elig. Beec. Corb. 1.; Hittorp, Ord. Rom. Vet. ii. p. 91; Catalani, Ord. ii.) That this formula was regarded, even until compara-

tively recent times, as the declaration of an actual election, is shewn by the fact, that when a presbyter was appointed by the pope's mandate it was omitted. (Cucremoniale Ambrosianum, published by order of S. Carlo Borromeo, p. 69, ed. Milan, 1619.) The later English ordinals are more explicit than other Western ordinals in recognising the two factors of the electoral body, "electi sunt a nobis et clericis huic sanctas sedi famulantibus" (Sarum, Exeter, and Winchester ordinals in Maskell, Mon. Rit. vol. iii. pp. 155, 160); and this explicit recognition is preserved in the modern Roman pontifical, where the bishop addresses the presbyters-elect as "quos ad nostrum adjutorium fratrum nostrorum arbitrium consecrandos elegit" (Pontif. Rem. p. 1, tit. 12, § 5). No doubt election became a fiction; how or when it began to become so is uncertain. Historical references to it occasionally appear in comparatively late writers, e.g. Venantius Fortunatus (?) in the Life of Medard of Noyon (c. 3, Migne, P. L. vol. lxxxviii, p. 536) anys " presbyterii officium electus excepit, probatus ohtinuit," and it is clear that it was the rule at the time when the Liber Diurnus was compiled, inasmuch as that book contains a formula for a papal precept requiring a bishop to proceed to the ordination of a presbyter without election ("sine suffragatione;" Lib. Diurn. Rom. Pontif. c. 5, tit. 1, ed. Garnier, p. 91). In the subsequent address to the people, asking fer their prayers, the election is attributed to the grace of God, the assumption being made, as e.g. in Acts 1.24, 26, that election is an indication not so much of human choice as of the divine will; so Sacram. Leon. Pontif. Eegb.; Catalani, Ord. i. In the later Eastern ordinals this is almost the only trace of election which has survived; e.g. in the Maronite ordinal, according to Asseman and Renaudot, ap. Denzinger ii. p. 151; in the Nestorian, according to both Asseman and Badger, ap. Denzinger, ii. p. 236, 267; in the Coptic, according to Kircher and Vansleb (but not according to Asseman) ap. Denzinger ii. p. 12. But that this is only part of the earlier Eastern practice is shewn by the fact that the eighth book of the Apostolical Constitutions (c. 15), which is peculiarly Eastern in its character, speaks of a presbyter, in the formula for his ordination, as having been elected by the vote of

the whole clergy.
(b) Election of Deacons. In the earliest ordinal of the Gregorian type, the Missale Francorum, the deacons are expressly stated to be elected by the clergy, and the assent of the people is re-quested. The election is claimed as a special privilege of the "sacerdotes," 'ut the bishop desires to know whether the peop judge the or-dinand to be worthy: "et si vestra and meam concordat electio, testimonium quod vultis vocibus adprobate." After the prayer which follows, the bishop adds "commune votum [the word in its mediaeval sense is equivalent to the Greek ψηφος, the English 'vote;' see Ducange, s.v.] communis prosequatur oratio." In almost all the later western ordinals, the bishop begins the office for the ordination of deacons with the same formule, mutatis mutandis, as in the case of presbyters, declaring their election; so e.g. Cod. Vat. ap. Muratori, Pontif. S. Dunst. Noviom. Caturic. Suession. Becc. S. Elig. Hittorp Ord. Rom. ii. p.91; so also in the modern Pontif. Rom. p. i. tit. ii. § 3.

b For an account of the ordinals and other authorities which are thus designated here and throughout the

present article, see ORDINAL.

^{*} The principle which this involves was known to the dvi law, which may possibly have borrowed it from the Christian practice: Julian enacted that no one should become a public teacher or a physician without a "decretam curialium, optimorum conspirante consilio." Cod. Theodos. 13. 3. 5 = Cod. Justin. 10. 52. 7.

And although in that declaration of election the co-operation of the church is not expressly mertioned, it is clearly implied in the formula which follows it, as it follows the corresponding declaration in the Missale Francorum, "commune votum communis oratio prosequatur" (so Col. Maff., Pent. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Noviom. Caturic. Suession. Becc. Mogunt. Corb. i., Hittorp Ord. Rom. li.; Catalani, Ord. ii. iii. and in the modern Pontif. Rom. p. i. tit. ii. § 5).

(a) Election of Subdeacons. It is not certain

whether during the first nine centuries subdeacons were elected in the same way as presbyters and deacons, or whether they were, as subordinate officers of the church, appointed by the bishop. The doubt is chiefly caused by the variety of reading in the earliest Western ordinals in the general formula of declaration of election which has been already mentioned. Some of them insert the word "subdisconii," others omit it. The insertion of the word can be easily accounted for, at the period to which most of the ordicals belong, by the struggle of the subdiacounte to be ranked among major orders; the omission is difficult to explain if subdeacons, like deacons and presbyters, had been elected from the beginners. It may be added that the modern from an Portifical speaks of them in the litany which precedes this ordination as

"electos" (p. i. tit. 10, § 7).

(d) Election of Readers. The most remarkable example of the conservation of the primitive practice of election is in the case of readers. All the ancient Western ordinals mention it, and almost all refer the election, not to the bishop, but to the "fratres," i.e. probably to the body of the clergy, "eligant te fratres tui ut sis lector in domo Dei tui," so Miss. Francorum, Sacram. Gelas. c. 96, Cod. Vat. ap. Murat. Cod. Maff. Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Noviom. Caturic. Bisunt. Becc. Mag at.; English ordinals ap. Maskell; Catalani, (..., i. (corrupted to "diligunt" in id. Ord. ii. iii.) Hittorp Ord. Rom. ii. p. 89 (so also the Cambray Pontifical and one Noyon Pontifical) has "elegerunt," which is important as making it clear that the bishop's office was rather ministerial

than co-operative. ii. There was always the testimony of the church to the fitness of the candidate. It was necessary to have, not merely "suffragia," but "testimonia." This had been insisted upon from the earliest times. The pastoral Epistles require a bishop to have "a good report of them which are without" (1 Tim. iii. 7; see S. Chrysost. ad loc.) Cyprian speaks of Cornelius as having been made bishop "de clericorum paene omnium testimonio," as well as "de plebe quae tune adfuit suffragio" (S. Cypr. Epist. 10. i. p. 770); and he apologises for having ordained Aurelius as a reader in his retirement on the ground of exceptional merit, "exspectanda non sunt testimonia humana cum praecedunt divina suffragia" (id. Epist. 33. ii. p. 320). The eighth book of the Apostolical Constitutions enacts, that after a person has been elected bishop, and presented for ordination, and formally identified as being the person elected, the further gass ion must be put "whether he is attested by all as being worthy" (Cons'. Apost. 8, 4). So also Lee the Great lays down the rule, "exspectarentur certe vota civium, testimonia populorum; quaereretur honoratorum arbitrium, electio clericorum" (S. Leon. Magn.

Epist. 10, ad Episc. per prov. Vienn. I. p. 637, cf. ibid. p. 639). And it was one of the access. those against Chrysostom at the synod of the Oak, that he had ordained persons without testimony (ἀμαρτύρως Phot. Βίλι. cod. 59, p. 17). The Statute Ecclesiae Antique, c. 22, require the "civium conniventia et testimonium," and J Conc. Brac. A.D. 572, c. 3, requires " saultorum testimonium."

The ordinals continued the primitive requirement, and through them it has descended to modern times. It is almost alvers twofold. being a requirement of the separate testimony of the clergy and of the people; and since each of these requirements had its own form, it will be convenient to describe them separately

(a) Testimony of the Carry, The Greek ordinal is apparently the only one which has reserved the primitive custom of asking for the viva roce testimony of the assembled clergy, The Western ordinals were frame! in their present form after the archdencon had become the officer who stood at the head of the clergy and next to the bishop. Consequently the voice of the clergy is expressed through the arch-deacon. When he comes forward in the name of the church (" postulat sancta mater ecclesia Catholica ut hunc praesentem [subdiaconum] ad onus [diaconii] ordinetis"), the bishop asks
"acisne illum dignum esse?" to which the archdeacon replies, "quantum humana fragilitas nosse sinit, et acio et testificor ipsum dignum esse ad hujus enus officii." This is the formula (1) in the case of presbyters and deacons (Cod. Maff. ap. Murat. vol. iii. p. 62; Pontif. S. Dunst. Corb. i. Mogunt.; English ordinals ap. Maskell; Catalani, Ord. ii. iii. and in the modern Roman lontifical, p. 1. tit. 12, § 3): but in Hittorp Ord. Rom. ii. p. 93, the enquiry is made of the presbyters who present the candidate. (2) la the case of subdeacons the corresponding formula does not appear in the existing ordinals (unless it be implied in the general formula which is given in Hittorp Ord. Rom. ii. p. 88), and its disappearance tends to confirm the doubt which has been expressed above, whether subdeacons were elected by the church and not rather appointed by the bishop. (3) In the case of renders and other minor orders, llittorp's Ordo Romanus, ii. p. 88, preserves a formula which resembles that of the modern English ordinal: the bishop says, "vide ut natura, scientia, et moribus tales per te introducantur, immo per nos tales in domo Domini ordinentur personae per quas diabolus pellatur et clerus Domino nostro multiplicetur."

In later times the testimony of the clergy, signified through the archdencon, had to be supplemented by the testimony of the parish priest and the school master of the candidate. The former was sufficient as long as the persons to be appointed were members of the church of the city in which the ordination took place, ... let been trained under the eye of the archden are the diaconium. But after the area of dia see had become extended, and you . were . rusted to the care of parish priests (2 ic. ns. A.D. 529, c. 1), the testimony of the latter was required, perhaps originally in poles of, but afterwards in addition to, that of he areadeacon. A still later regulation required the fur her testimony of the master of the school at which the candidate had

been educated. retained in the tlt. 2, § 4, folle c. 5.)

(b) Testimony sals agree in reto the fitness of ordeacon. The to consult the appointment wa stice; so Mabi i. p. 90 ; Hitto later, and perha practice was t given at the tin was sometimes | In the earliest o Francorum (so I charges the per openly what t character, and ordained presby tionem vestram remarkable that slight changes modern Roman p does he proceed testimony has be from the analog bishops that t "Dignus"). B require only nega that an appeal continuation of t Lord God. . . ." Presbytera.") " these men, let his sake, come forth is the prescribed and deacons, in Ecgb. St. Dunst Becc. Mogunt.; ordinals ap. Mas whose office, as be step above the 1 special care, the is to address the faith and life;" se Murat., Cod. Maff Catalani, Ord. ii. In later times it

church that this be asked for, no the church of church in which t the parish priest askel for it. But s canon earlier th 23, c. 5, and the Milsa under St. Ca

lii. There was a ment, correspondi la the Western ch relic of the primiti declaration has be tion of the existe Eastern churches prominence to thi They all have a fe western formula, God . . . " but dif enn. i. p. 637, of the accusanod of the Oak, without testiod. 78, p. 17). 22, require the m." and J Conc. cultorum testi-

mitive requiredescended to varys twofold, rate testimony and since each of arm, it will be ately.

.-The Greek one which has of asking for embled cierzy. ame in their on hat become of the clergy ently the voice ugh the archd in the name mater ecclesia ibdiaconum] ad e bishop asks which the archnana fragilitas ipsum dignum is the formula descons (Cod. ontif. S. Dunst. is ap. Maskell; nodern Roman out in Hittorp is made of the didate. (2) la onding formula ordinals (unless rmula which is p. 88), and its ie doubt which her subdeacons nd not rather n the case of dera, Ilittorp's rves a formula nodern English

he clergy, signito be supplearish priest and the former was to be appointed be city in which be diaconium. Se had become sted to the care A.D. 529, c. 1), required, pertafterwards in On. A still later estimony of the

e candidate had

de ut natura,

introducantur,

nini ordinentur latur et clerus been educated. (Both these requirements are retained in the modern Roman Pontifical, p. 1, tl. 2, § 4, following Conc. Trident. Sess. xxiii. a. 5.)

(b) Testimony of the Laity .- The Western ordisals agree in requiring the testimony of the laity to the fitness of anyone who is appointed presbyter ordescon. The primitive rule seems to have been a consult the laity three days before the appointment was consummated by admission to price; so Mabillon, Ordo ix. ap. Mus. Ital. vol. ii. p. 90; Hittorp, Ord. Rom. i. p. 88. But the lster, and perhaps also occasionally the earlier, practice was to require the testimony to be given at the time of admission. The testimony was sometimes positive and sometimes negative. In the earliest of the later ordinals, the Missale Francorum (so Hittorp Ord. Rom. ii.) the bishop charges the people not to be silent, but to say openly what they think about the actions, character, and merits of those who are to be ordained presbyters, and requires them "electionem vestram publica voce profiteri." (It is remarkable that the same formula, with but slight changes of phrase, is preserved in the modern Roman pontifical, p. 1, tit. 12, § 4.) Nor does he proceed with the ordination until the testimony has been given: (it may be inferred from the analogous form at the ordination of bishops that the answer was expressed by "Dignus"). But the majority of ordinals require only negative testimony: they prescribe that an appeal shall be made to the people at the time of the declaration of election, and in continuation of the formula " By the help of our Lord God. . . ." (see above, under "Election of Presbyters.") "If anyone has anything against these men, let him in God's name, and for God's sake, come forth with boldness and say it." This is the prescribed form in the case of presbyters and deacons, in Cod. Vat. ap. Murat.; Pontif. Ecgb. St. Dunst. Noviem. Caturic. Suession. Becc. Mogunt.; Catalani, Ord. ii. iii., English ordinals ap. Maskell. In the case of readers, whose office, as being in primitive times the first step above the laity, had to be guarded with special care, the ordinals enact that the bishop is to address the people, "setting forth their faith and life;" so Sacram. Gelas., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Cod. Maff., Pontif. Ecgb. Rem. Rodrad., Catalani, Ord. ii.

In later times it became a rule of the Western church that this testimony of the people should be asked for, not only at the time, and in the church of ordination, but also in the church in which the ordained resided, and that the parish priest should testify to having so askel for it. But the rule was not embodied in a canon earlier than the council of Trent, sess. 23, c.5, and the fourth (provincial) council of billian under St. Carlo Borromeo.

iii. There was also a declaration of appointment, corresponding to the civil renunciatio. In the Western church this was almost the only relic of the primitive election, and the form of declaration has been given above as an indication of the existence of election. But all the Eastern churches agree in giving considerable prominence to this element in ordination. 1. They all have a formula corresponding to the western formula, "By the help of our Lord Ged..." but different in its form, inasmuch CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. II.

as what in the one is regarded as the act of the church, is in the other regarded as the act of divine grace: ή θεία χάρις ή πάντοτε τὰ ἀσθενή θεραπεύουσα καί τὰ έλλείποντα ἀναπληροῦσα προχειρίζεται τον δείνα τον θεοφιλέστατον [διάκονον] els πρεσβύτερον. The primitive character of this formula is proved by its being found, with unimportant variations, not only in all MSS. of the Greek ordinals, but also in all Oriental ordinals, for both presbyters and deacons. 2. All except the Greek ordinals have a much more elaborate formula, by which not only the appointment but also the admission of the newly ordained person is said to be complete. The Coptic formula in the ordination of a presbyter may be taken as typical. The bishop says, "We call thee into the holy church of God;" the archdeacon thereupon makes proclamation, "N. presbyter at the holy altar of the holy catholic and apostolic church of God of the Christian city M.;" the bishop confirms the archdeacon's words: "We call thee, N., presbyter of the aforesaid holy altar, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." This is, with unimportant variations, the formula for both presbyters and deacons, among Copts, Jacobites, Maronites, and Mestorians, (for the rituals in detail, see Denzinger, vol. ii. pp. 9, 13, 67, 71, 73, 86, 91, 127, 232). It is remarkable that the Greek ordinals preserve no trace of it; but it is important to note, that a trace of it exists in Hittorp, Ord. Rom. i., Mabillon, Ord. Rom. ix., where, after describing the consultation of the laity three days before final admission to office, it is said that the ordinands are called up, from the lower level of the laity to the raised floor of the sanctuary ("advocantur sursum et statuuntur in sinistra parte altaris, usque dnm pontifex missam compleat ").

What, if any thing, besides this public declaration of appointment, was necessary in the earliest period to constitute the person appointed a charch officer, is not always clear. Under the civil regime, which was reflected in so many ways upon the ecclesiastical organization, renuncitio was followed, either immediately or after a defined interval, by performance of the duties of the office. A Roman consul design itus dressed himself in his official dress, went in state to the Capitol, took his seat on the curule chair, and held a formal meeting of the senate; by doing this he became consul de facto; the whole process was a usurpatio juris; the ceremonies and forms with which it was accompanied were no more of the essence of the process than were its accompanying festivities of the essence of a Roman consensual marriage (Monimsen, Römisches Stuatsrecht, Bd. i. p. 503). In a similar way in the early church the declaration of appointment to office was followed by the public performance of the duties of that offic Even to the present day, in the chief Western, itunls the newly-ordained deacon performs the deacon's function of reading the Gospel; in the Koman ritual the presbyter not only takes his place in the presbytery, but is "concelebrant" with the bishop, i.e., he is associated with him in the celebration of the eucharist: in the Greek ritual, the reader performs his proper function of reading, and the subdeacon, who in early times was a kind of under-servant, washes the bishop's

96

hands. But between the renunciatio and this first public performance of duties, certain ceremonies came to intervene. To these ceremonies the canonists and theologians of the middle ages attached great importance, and the canonists and theologians of later times have for the most part assumed them to be essential. But in the period with which the present work mainly deals, they held a very different place from that which has since been assigned to them.

III. Rites of Ordination.

The ccremonies which were interposed between appointment to office and the usurpatio juris, or public entrance upon office, were mainly of two kinds-(a) prayer, accompanied in most cases by imposition of hands; (b), the formal delivery of the insignia and instruments of oflice. (a) It was both natural and fitting that any appoint-ment should be accompanied by prayer, and prayer accordingly is found to accompany almost all appointments from the carliest beginning of ecclesiastical records. The significance of the rite is clearly expressed by St. Augustine: "quid aliud est manuum impositio quam oratio super hominem" (de bapt. c. Donat. 3, 16); and even the ultra-mysticism of Dionysius Areopagita finds no other meaning in it than that of fatherly sheltering and subjection to God (De Eccles. Hier. 5, 3, 3). But there had been from the first a connexion between the imposition of hands and the χαρίσματα, or "apiritual gifts;" and under the influence of the sacerdotal ideas of the 4th century this connexion became so strong that Basil, speaking of some schismatics, says: παρὰ τῶν πατέρων ἔσχον τὰς χειροτονίας καί δια της επιθέσεως των χειρών αυτών είχον το χάρισμα το πνευματικόν (S. Basil, Fpist. ad Amphiloch. 188 (canonica i.) vol. iv. p. 270). This led to a restriction of the rite of imposition of hands to the higher orders of clergy. It ceased to be part of the ceremony of admitting deaconesses (hence the great variety of interpretations of Conc. Nicaen. c. 19; cf. Van Espen and Hefele, ad loc.), or subdeacons (except among the Armenians), or readers (except among the Nestorians). And at last, in the 12th century, the theory of the connexion of the rite with the gift of the Holy Ghost was so firmly impressed upon Western Christendom, that some ordinals put into the bishop's mouth at the time of imposition the words which have been retained in the English ordinal, "Receive the Holy Ghost;" (see below in the account of the ritual of the ordination of a presbyter; for a long series of patristic references see Morin, pars iii. p. 141).

(b) The history of the rites of delivering to the persons ordained the insignia and instruments of their office is less clear, but their origin is obvious. 1. The ceremony of admission to office was followed by the performance of the duties of the office. It was natural that the presiding officer should formally deliver to the newly ordained person the INSTRUMENTA[p. 862] of such a performance. A reader had to read: the book was delivered to him, and he read. A subdeacen had to wash the bishop's hands: a pitcher and towel were delivered to him. A deacen had, in southern countries, to drive away insects from the oblations upon the altar: a fan was delivered to him. [Flamellum.] The delivery of the ceucharistic vessels to a presbyter is probably of

late date; it is not found in the oldest Western ordinals (see below, Ordination of P. cshyters, § 12); and it was probably limited in the first instance to the eases in which a presbyter was ordained, not to presby terial rank in the cathe. dral, but to take charge of an outlying church: it was thus part of the ceremonies not so much . of ordination as of Institution or induction. But it must be noted, that almost all writers on the subject call attention to the much smaller stress which was laid upon these rites in the East than in the West. In the latter the opinion came to prevail in the schools, that the physical contact of the instruments by the ordinand was of the essence of the sacrament (S. Thom. Aq. Summa. pars lii. qu. 34, art. 5); whereas in the former (a) the instruments were delivered after the ordination was finished, (b) no formula of delivery was prescribed (see Catalani, ad Pontif. Rom. p. i. tit. 5, § 3; Morin, de Sacr. Ordin. pars iii. exerc. ii.). ments is sometimes traced back historically to the time of Gregory Nazianzen, who says that when ordained bishop he was vested by his ordsiners in a long tunic or alb (τον ποδήρη) and a mitre (την κίδαριν, S. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. x. in seepsum, vol. i. p. 241). But the extreme scantiness of subsequent allusions to auch a rite, and the absence of any mention of it, not only in the Apostolical Constitutions, but also in Dionysius Areopagits, tend to shew that, even if it existed, little stress was laid upon it. Its significance was originally the same as that of the vesting of one who was newly baptized. Nor was it the only point of close analogy between the ceremonies of baptism and those of ordination. The vesting in vestments, which became se important a part of the ordination ceremony in both East and West, and of which the details will be found below, is apparently of much later origin. The first certain mention of it is in 4 Conc. Tolct. A.D. 633, c. 28, and it is absent from several of the most ancient Western ordinals. It grew up with the growth of s distinction between clerical and lay dyess; its use can be traced in several instances to the influence of the regular upon the secular clergy; and its significance was determined by the mystical ideas which gradually attached themselves to the vestments which were worn at the celebration of the eucharist.

We now proceed to give an outline of the ritual which was observed in both the election on appointment and the admission of the several orders below the order of bishop [for which see vol. i. p. 221]. It has been necessary to append in the case of the Western rituals, the precise evidence which exists for the antiquity of the several rites: for in no department of Christian sutiquities has there been a stronger tendency to assume that rites which prevailed in the 13th century prevailed also in the 8th, and that rites which prevailed in the 8th century are part of primitive Christianity. In the case of the Eastern rituals, references only are given to the authorities in which they will be found, because in the present state of knowledge on the sriject it is impossible to determine with even a mate accuracy which of the several rites are ancient, and which are of later growth.

1. OSTIARIUS. Western Rites — (Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 9; Sacram. Gelas. i. 95, Amslarius, de

Eccl. Off. lib. 1. 7; Gragorian type; but The majority of ordi date shall be in struct duties (so Saeram, Ge enlinals, except the Catalani, Ord. i., no Pontificals). At the descon (not mention hishop is to give to t ehurch (Sacram. Gol Pontif, Eegb. S. Dun don Bisunt, Rem. add "So set as one who for the things which The deacon (l'ontif. C St. Elig. Becc.), or ti ap, Maskell) delivers church (this is not me nor in Cod. Vat. ap. Pontifical, the Cod. R. fical mentioned by Man mention it, but aild a rowed from the descr ostarius in Isid. His Ilraban, Maur. de In effect that the power shaitting the good ar preface and form of b without any rubric as at which they are to b they are placed before which is probably their the later ordinals, e.g. brsi (see also the Ponti touching the keys the the bell. When bells of caurches, it naturally estiarius to attend to which probably belong plies that it was his du tienem certarum hor nomen Domini," i. e.

2. READER. I. West Antiq. c. 8; Sacram. G de Eccl. Off. ii. 11 ; Hru i. il; and all ordinals The bishop is to make a setting forth the faith, a person ordained; he is book out of which he w Vat. ap. Murat., Codd. N "codicem apicum div Albin, Flace., Hrab. M prophetae;" Cod. Rat Pont. Mogunt., English a prophetiarum; "Cod. C uvil.), saying, "Take, a Werd of God, destined, i faithfully and usefully, who have ministered th Codd., omitted in Miss. bishop then makes the ("pronuntiatle," Cod. M Pontif. Bisnnt.): "Thy ("have elected" Pont Hittorp, Ord. Rom. il.) house of thy God; and fulfil it, for God is able grace" (so almost all C

ORDINATION Ecol. Off. lib. i. 7; all Western ordinals of the Gregorian type; but not Mabillon, Ord. viil. ix.) The majority of ordinals direct that the candidate shall be ir structed by the archdeacon in his duties (so Sacram, Gelas., but not Anglo-Norman ordinals, except the Rouen Pontifical, nor Catalani, Ord. i., nor the Cambrai and Mainz Poatificals). At the suggestion of the archdeacon (not mentioned in Catalani, Ord. i.) the bishop is to give to the candidate the keys of the church (Sacram, Gelas., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Pontif. Eegb. S. Dunst. Noviom. Caturic. Suession, Bisunt. Rem. add " from the altar ") saying, So act as one who is to give account to God for the things which are opened by these keys." The dencon (Pontif. Corb. Rem. Radbod. Bisunt., St. Ellg. Recc.), or the archdeacon (Cod. Maff., Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Lisunt., English ordinals ap, Maskell) delivers to him the door of the church (this is not mentioned by Sacram. Gclas., nor la Cod. Vat. ap. Murat.; but the Soissons Pontifical, the Cod. Radbod., and a Tours Pontifical mentioned by Martene, vol. ii. p. 18, not only mention it, but add a formula, apparently borrowed from the description of the office of the ostarius in Isid. Hisp. de Eccl. Off. ii. 14, Ilraban. Maur. de Instit. Cleric. i. 12, to the effect that the power is thereby delivered of admitting the good and rejecting the bad). A preface and form of benediction usually follow, without any rubric as to the point of the service at which they are to be used. In Cod. Radbod. they are placed before the delivery of the keys, which is probably their proper place. Some of the later crilinals, e.g. those of Mainz and Cambrai (see also the Pontif. Roman) add, that after touching the keys the ostiarius is to go and ring the bell. When bells came into general use in courches, it naturally became the duty of the estiarius to attend to them, for the preface, which probably belongs to an earlier time, implies that It was his duty to mark the "distinctionem certarum horarum, ad invocandum nomen Domini," i.e. the canonical hours of

> 2. READER. I. Western Rites.—(Statt. Eccl. Antiq. c. 8; Sacram. Gelas. i. 96. Isid. Hispal. de Eccl. Off. II. 11 ; Hrab. Maur. de In tit. Clerio. ill; and all ordinals of the Gregorian type.) The bishop is to make an address to the people, selting forth the faith, and life, and ability of the person ordained; he is then to deliver him the ook out of which he will have to read (so Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Codd. Maff. Rem. Rodrad. et al. : "colleem apleum divinorum;" Isid. Hisp., Albin, Flaco., Hrab. Maur.: "codicem Esaiae prophetaa;" Cod. Ratold.: "lectionarium;" Post Magunt, English ordinals: "lectionarium prophetiarum;" Cod. Colbert.—Martene, Ord. xvii.), saying, "Take, and be a reader of the Word of God, destined, If thou fulfil thine office faithfully and usefully, to have part with those who have ministered the Word of God " (so all Cold., emitted in Missale Franc. only). The bishop then makes the declaration of election ombop then makes the decharation of election ("promininala," Cod. Maff., "electio barrum," Paulf. Bisunt.): "Thy brethren elect thee" ("have elected" Pontif. Camerac, Naviom, Biltop, Ord. Rom. II.) to be a reader in the bass of the Cod. house of thy God; and recognize thy office and fulfillt, for God is able to give thee abundant grace" (se almost all Codd., omitted in Pontif.

ORDINATION Radbod., Snession., Salisb., Banger., Sarum.). Then follows in all ordinals a prayer for God's blessing on the newly-ordained reader.

II. Easte n Rites .- 1. Greek The Apostolical Constitutions (viil. c. 21) direct that a reader shall be ordained (προχείρισαι) by imposition of hands, with a prayer that God will give him the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Prophecy. The later Greek rituals will be found in the Euchologium ed. Goar, p. 233, ed. Daniel, vol. iv. p. 547; Codd. Bessar. Barber. Paris. Vat. Allat. p. 717; coata bessar, marker rans, rat. Amer. ed. Morin, p. 71 sqq., ed. J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. p. 120 sqq.; Sym. Thessal. de Div. Ordin. c. 158 ap. Migne, P. G. vol. clv. p. 366.

2. The Coptic are found in the Apostolical Constitutions in Coptic, ed. Tattam, c. 35; Morin, p. 505; Mai, Script. Vet. vol. v. pars ii. p. 209; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 2); the Jacobite in Greg. Barhebraeus, Nomocan. viii. 8; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 66; the Maronite in Morin, p. 388; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. p. 20; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 115; the Nestorian in Morin, p. 442; J. S. Asseman, vol. iii. pars ii. p. 793; J. A. Asseman, vol. xiii. p. 1; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 227, with a collation of the rituals given by Badger, p. 262.

3. SINGER. I. Western Rites.—(Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 10; Cod. Maff., Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Caturic. Rotom.; Catalani, Ord. ii.; Hittorp. Ord. Rom.; Isid. Hisp. de Eccl. Off. 2, 12; Hraban. Maur. de Inst. Cler. 1, 11; but omitted from many ordinals.) "A psalmist-i. e. a singerafter having been instructed by the archdencon, can undertake the office of singing without the cognizance of the bishop, at the sole bidding of a presbyter, the presbyter saying to him, 'See that what thou singest with thy month thou believest with thine heart, and that what thou believest in thine heart thou approvest in deed."" (In addition to this form, the pontificals of Ecgbert and St. Dunstan insert the words "sive psalmistarum" in the preface to the benediction of a reader, from which it may, perhaps, be inferred that when a singer was ordained by a bishop, the same form was used as for a reader, as was the case in the Greek church.)

11. Eastern Rites .- 1. Greek. (In most MSS. of the later Greek ordinals there is no distinction between the ordination of a singer and that of a reader; but there is a separate ritual in Cod. Leo Allat. ap. Morin, p. 104; J. A. Aseeman,

vol. xi. p. 196.)
2. The Coptic is found in Vansleb, Hist. de F. Eglise d'Alexandrie, p. 4, sect. 2, c. 7, Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 63: not in Kircher, Morin, or Asseman; the Jacobite in Renaudot, ap. Denzinger, vol. ii. 66, net in Morin; the Maronite in Morin. p. 384; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. p. 231; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 108. The Nestorians have no special ritual for the ordination of a singer.

4. Exorcist. Western Rites .- (Statt. Eccl. Antiq. c. 7; Sacram. Gelas. i. c. 96, and all ordinals of the Gregorian type; Isid. Hisp. de Eccl. Off. 2, 13; Hraban. Maur. de Inst. Cler. 1, 10; Amalarius, de Eccl. Off. 1, 9.) Some ordinale direct that the bishop, sitting with his mitre on his head, shall declare the duties of an exorcist (so Cod. Maff.; Pontif. Mogunt. Winton. Sarum. Exon.). All ordinals direct that the person ordained shall receive from the bishep a book of exorcisms, the bishop saying, "Take and commit to memory, and have power of 5 E 2

t Western eshuters. the first byter was the catheg church: t so much ion. But ers on the ller stress East than on came to al contact was of the q. Summa. he former after the rniula of ad Pontif. er. Ordin. y of vestorically to savs that ed by his ον ποδήρη) . Nazianz. But the llusions to ntion of it utions, but shew that. id upon it, me as that baptized. gy between ich became eeremony the details much later is absent t Western th of a disss; its use lergy; and ne mystical mselves to he celebraine of the

he election the several which see e append in precise evithe several stian antiendency to n the 13th d that rites are part of iven to the ad, because the artiect en L -التر . . . l rites are

tatt. Eecl. nalarius, de

of the book, which is probab', dee n och)

5. ACOLYTE B'estern Bites. Statt, ed. Antiq. c. 6; Sacram. Gelas. i. c. 25, and all ordinals of the Gregorian type; Mabilion, Ord. Rom. vill. In Mus. Ital. vol. ii. p. 85, reprinted in Migne, P. L. vol. Ixxviii. p. 990.) The ancient ritual which is given by Mabilion directs only (1) that the clerk shall be vested in a chasuble and stole; (2) that the bishop shall put a bag over the chasuble (i. e. a bag for receiving and carrying the eucharistic offerings); (3) and that the bishop shall pray, "By the intercession of the blessed, and glorious, and ever-virgin Mary, and the blessed apostle Peter, may God save, and guard, and protect thee. Amen." The ritual of all other ordinals is as follows:-1. The bishop, sitting mitred in his chair, is to mention the duties of an acciyte (so Cod. Maif., Pont. Mogunt., and English ordinals ap. Maskell, except Pont. Bangor.; but the majority of ordinals Font. Bangor.; but the majority of ordinals merely direct that the bishop (or archicacon, Missil. Franc.) shall previously instruct the person ordained in his duties. 2. The archicacon (Sacram. Gelas, Statt. Eccl. Ant., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Missile Franc., Pontif. Eegb. S. Duust. Corb. i. Rodrad. Rotom. Rem.; ass slop Amalarius, de Eccl. Off. 2, 10) or the bishop (Cod. Mail., Cod. Turon. ap. Martene, vol. ii. p. 19, Pontif. Bigust. Causages. Meanut. Fragilish codi. Pontif. Bisunt. Camerac., Mogunt., English ordinals ap. Maskell, Catalani, Ord. i.) is to deliver to him a candlestick and candle. Some ordinals give no form of words (ao Sacram. Gelas, Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Missale Franc., Pontif. Rotom, Rem. Rolard. Eegb. S. Dunat.). Others give the form, "Take the caudiestick and candle, and know that thou art charged with lighting the lights of the church "(so Cod. Maif., Pont. Bisunt. Mogunt., English ordinals ap. Maskell). Others give the form, "Take this bearer (gestatorium) of light that by it ye may have power to chase away the darkness of the adversaries, and faithfully to find the true light which lighteth every man that cometh into this world" (so Pontif. Corb. i. Ratold. Suession.). A further direction is sometimes given that the bishop is to say the words, the archdeacon to deliver the candlestick (so Pontif. Salisb. Camerac.). 3. The acolyte is then to receive an empty pitcher from the bishop
(so Pontif. Bisunt. Camerac. Megunt. Exon.
Winton.), or from the archdeacon (Pontif. Sarum.: other ordinals do not say from whom-e. g. Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Cod. Maff., Pontif. Eegb. S. Dunst. Noviom. Becc., Catal. Ord. i.) with the words, "Receive this pitcher to pour out wine at the Eucharist of the Blood of Christ" (so Sacr. Gelas., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Missal. Franc., Pol. Ecgb, Corb, i. Rem. S. Dunst. Ratold. Novle "and water" is added in Cod. Maff., Pon Salisb. English ordinals ap. Mask., and sometimes in the following prayer, though not in this address, e. g. Catalani, Ord. i.). 4. A preface follows in many ordinals (not in Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., nor in Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Ratold. Noviom. Salisb. Bisunt.), and a prayer for blessing in all (except Sacram. Gelas.); but the forms of prayer vary, some ordinals giving one prayer (so Missale Franc.), some two (so e. g. Pontif. Ecgh. S. Dunst. Ratold. Noviom.), come three

(so e. g. Cod. Maff., Pontif. Mogunt., and English ordinals ap. Mask.)

8. SUBDEACON. . Western Rites .- Statt, Ecel. Antiq. c. 5; Sacram. Gelas. i. c. 96, and all ordinals of the Gregorian type; Isidor, Hisp. de Div. Off. 2, 10; Amalarius, 1, 11; Ilrab. Manr. 1, 8; Mabillon, Ordo Rom. viii. in Mus. Ital. vol. ii. p. 85, reprinted in Migno, P. l., vol. lxxviii. p. 1001). The ancient ritual given by Mabillon directs that the person to be ordained shall be brought forward (apparently vested in a chasuble) and that he shall swear on the Holy Gospels that he is not guilty of any of the four classes of carnal sins (i.e. sodomy, adulter, de rogamy, sin with a consecrated virgin); when he has done so the archdeacon or the bishop shall give him the holy cup, and say over him the same prayer as over an accepte (see above). The ritual of the later ordinals is as follows: 1. The bishop, sitting mitred in his chair, declares the duties of subdeacons (Cod, Matf. and English ordinals ap. Maskeil, except Pontif. Winton., which directs that the candidate shall previously have been instructed in his duties by the bishop; not in the majority of ordinals). 2. The bishop shall deliver to the person to be ordnined an empty paten and challen. 3. The archdeacon . hall deliver to him an empty (Pontif. Sarum says "fuil") pitcher, a basin, and a towel. 4. The bishop shall say, "See of what the ministry is delivered to thee: If hitherto thou hast been tardy at church, henceforth thou must be busy; if hitherto sleepy, henceforth thou must be wakeful; if hit herto drunken, henceforth thou must be sober; If hitherto immodest, henceforth thou must be chaste. . . "(This address is not found in Sacram. Gelns., Cod. Vnt. ap. Murat.; in Catalani Ord. I. It is in later writing; it is placed before the delivery of the chalice and pates in Missal. Franc., Pontif. Rodrad. Rem. Senon. Ratold. Ecgb. Noviom.; it is placed after the delivery, but without any express rubric as te the point at which it should be spoken, in Cod. Matf., Pontit. S. Elig. Roton. S. Dunst. Radbod. Salish. Bisunt. Becc. Camerac.; it is expressly placed after the delivery la Pontif. Mognat.) Then follows a preface and prayer of beaediction (so ali ordinals, except Pontif. Radbod., which places these before the delivery of the paten and chalice). Three other rites are sometimes found; (a) the bishop gives the subdeacon a maniple; so Cod. Maff., which gives the formula of delivery, "Take the maniple, by which is designated the fruit of good works:" so, with a different formula, Pontif. Suession.; so also, without a formula, Pont. Ecgb. and the later English ordinals, but not the intermediate English ordinals, viz. the Ronen, St. Dunstand Winchester Pontificals; (b) the bishop ves the subdencon in a tunic (Pontif. Camerac Me at.; Catalani Ord. ii.; English ordinals ap. Maskell, except the Winchester Pontifical); in the Exeter Pontifical only the subdeacon who is to rend the epistle is vested in a tunic; (c) the bishop delivers to the subdeacon the book of

de Antiq. Eccl. Rit. vol. ii. p. 20), nor is it found in any of the ascramentaries or ordinals to which reference has been made in this article. 11. Eastern Rites -1. Greek. The Apostolical

the Epistles; the enriest mention of this is in an

Arles Pontifical of the 13th century (Martene,

Constitutions (viil. e a subdeacon the bla him, and pray tha worthily to handle directions of the la found in the Euch ed. Daniel, vol. Barber, l'aris. Vat. ed. J. A. Asseman, Thessal, de Sacr. Or vol. civ. p. 367).

2. The Coptio in 1

OR

ap. Mai, vol. v. pars i p. 1; the Jacobite in ap. Mai, vol. x. par it. pp. 67, 79; the . J. A. Asseman, vol. p. 121; the Nestor Asseman, vol. iii. pa vol. xiii. p. 9; Denz 7. DEACON, I. We. ed. Muratori, Lit. 1 Ballerin. p. 112; Sad Othohon, ap. Murate two sacramentaries c only, without rubrica Sacram. Gelus. l. c. and prayers, which co other two sacrament 55, has a short canon the full ritual is found Gregorian type, e.g. C Ord. pars ii. p. 290 vol. iii. | 33; Cod. 1 editions of Mennrd, i Migne, P. L. ol. lxxv is given in N billion, i. The oldest ritual curs as a preliminary c. 20, Missale Fr S. Dunst. Rodrada C Ord. i.; it is in entlre customs, and the cere follow it must be reg. of it. (This is rendered of the rubric in the bishop declares the ele below; then follows a cluded, all rise from th elected go up to the b down, and stand in t order ("hac, sc. litania, poatificis et benedicit e descendunt et stant wards the newly ordai their offerings (sc. of b hand of the bishop, a from him consecrated. the primitive communi-Dunst., Cod. Maif., and case of deacons; see be ordination of presbyte: encient ritual is that The subdencon who is diaconste stands, vested tonic, sc. dalmatic, and hand, before the steps epistle (w ch is to the gradual ha is divest

the bishop having said s

all being prostrate. Af

and English

Statt. Eccl.

90, and all sidor. Hisp.

11; itrab.

riii. In Mus.

ligne, P. L.

ritual given

rson to be

(apparently

shull swear

guity of any

(i.e. sodomy,

tuity of any i.e. sodomy, consecrated rehdeacon or cup, and say a acolyte (see rdinals is as itred in his eacons (Cod. akell, except t the candiructed in his majority of liver to the paten and

eliver to him

1") pitcher,
pp shall say,
lelivered to
ly at c.urch,
if hitherto
wakeful; if
ust he sober;
nou must be
to found in
tt.; in Catsit is placed
and paten in
Rem. Senon.

ed after the rubric as to oken, in Cod, inst. Ralbod, is expressly if. Mognut.) yer of bene-Poutif. Rade delivery of her rites are tives the sub-

nich gives the maniple, by I works;" se, Suession,; so ogb. and the intermediate St, Dunstan's, the bishep

lish ordinals:
Pontifical);
Ibdeacon who
a tunic; (c)
a the book of
t this is in an
ry (Martene.

tif. Camerac

or is it found nals to which icle. he Apostolical Constitutions (vill. c. 20) direct that in ordaining a subcleacen the bishop shall lay his hands upon him, and pray that God will give him graces worthily to handle the encharlstio vessels. The directions of the later Greek riruals are to be found in the Euchologium (ed. Goar, p. 244, ed. Daniel, vol. iv. p. 550; Codd. Bessa. Barber Parls. Vat. Allat. ed. Morin, p. 71 sqip. ed. J. A. Asseman, vol. xi, p. 118 sqip; Sym. Thesal. de Sucr. Ordin. c. 162, ap. Migne, P. G. vol. civ. p. 367).

2. The Coptic in Morin, p. 505, J. A. Asseman sp. Mal, vol. v. pars il. p. 210; Denzinger, vol. ii, p. 4; the Jacobie in Greg. Barhebraeus, vii. 8, sp. Mai, vol. x. pars il. p. 52; Denzinger, vol. ii, li. pp. 67, 79; the Maronite in Morin, p. 392; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. p. 34; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 121; the Nestorion in Morin, p. 444; J. S. Asseman, vol. iii. pars ii. p. 801; J. A. Asseman, rol. ziii. p. 9; Denzinger, vol. ii. pp. 229, 263.

7. DEACON. I. Western Rites - (Sacram. Leon. el. Maratori, Lit. Rom. Vet. vol. i. p. 686, ed. Ballerin, p. 112; Sacram, Gregor., Cold. Vat. i. Othebon, ap. Muratori, vol. ii. p. 1066; these two sacramentaries contain preface and prayers only, without rubrical directions, and both agree ; Sacram. Gelas. 1. c. 20, 22, has a short ritual sal prayers, which correspond with those of the other two sacramentaries; Sacram. Gelas. I. c. 5, has a short canon, = Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 3; the full ritual is found in the other ordinals of the Gregorian type, e.g. Cod. Rem. ed. Morin, de Sacr. Ord. pars ii. p. 290; Cod. Vat. ii. ed. Murat. vol. iii. p. 33; Cod. Maff. ibid. p. 55; and In the editions of Menard, p. 235, Benedict. p. 223 = Migne, P. C. I. Ixviii, p. 221; another ritual is given in Notifical in probably that which occurs as a preliminary rubric in Sacram. Gelas. i. c. 20, Missale Fr. ..., Cod. Madf., Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Rodrau, Catalani Ord. ii. Hittorp, Ord, i.; it is in entire harm my with primitive customs, and the ceremoniil prayers which follow it must be regarded ater expansions of it. (This is rendered almost certain by the form of the rubric in the Rouen Pontifical.) The hishen declares the election in the form given below; then follows a litany; when it is concluded, all rise from their knees, and the persons elected go up to the bishop's chair; the bishop gives a blassing upon their office; they then go down, and stand in the proper place of their order ("hac, sc. litania, expleta ascendunt ad sedem pontificis et benedicit eos ad quod vocati sunt, et descenduat et stant in ordine suo"). Afterwards the newly ordained deacons are to give their offerings (sc. of bread an | wine) into the hand of the bishop, and to receive them back from him consecrated. (This important relic of the primitive communion is given in Pontif. S. Dunst., Cod. Maff., and Catalani Ord. ii. in the case of deacons; see below for its place in the ordination of presbyters.) ii. A probably less andeat ritual is that of Mabillon's Ordo viii. The subdeacon who is to be promoted to the disconate stands, vested in a chasuble, a white tunic, sc. daimatic, and holding a stele in his hand, before the steps of the altar; after the epistle (w ch is to from 1 Tim. iii. 8) and the gradual he is divested of the chasuble, and the bishop having said a prefa e. a litany is said, all being prostrats. After the litany the bishop

says the prayer of consecration; the new deacon kiases the bishop and priests, and vested in his dalmatic stands at the bishop's right hand. ili. The later ordinals, with the exceptions of Mabillon, Ord. ix., llittorp, Ord. i., as noted above, combine in one service the declaration of election and the admission to office, but at the same time preserve a clear distinction between them. (a.) Declaration of Election .- Several ordinals preserve the form of presentation by the archdencon: "Our holy mother the Catholic church demands that thou shouldest ordain this present subdeacon to the burden of the diaconate;" the bishop asks, " Post thou know him to be worthy?" the archdeacon replies, "As far as human frailty allows, I both know and testify that he is worthy of the burden of this office; then the bishop says, "By the help of our Lord God and our Saviour Jesus Christ we elect this person to the order of the disconate." This is the form in Codd. Maff. S. Dunst. Suess. Corb. Ratold, and in the modern Pontif. Rom.; Pontif. Vat. ap. lurat. Ecgb. Noviom. Catur. Becc. Rodrad. Rotom. Rem. Senen. omit the form of presentation, but give that of election; the Mainz and later English pontificals (except Pontif. Bangor.) give this form at the beginning of the ritual of a general ordination, and appurently for all orders; the words are slightly different. The Winchester Pontifical introduces an address to the ordinands between the presentation and the election. (b.) Admission to Office.-(The order of the several ceremonies is not certain; that of Cod. Maff., which is almost identical with that of the modern Pontif. Rom, will be followed here.) 1. The bishop, standing, addresses the people, "Let the common vote be followed by a common prayer . . ," this address is said in Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Missalo Franc., Pontif. Petav. Rotom. Rem. Ratold. S. Dunst. Noviom. Becc. to be "ad consummandum diaconum" (or "diaconatus officium"); it is more commonly placed, but without any rubrical directions, after the prayer of benediction; but the Cambrai Pontifical and the modern Roman Pontifical agree with the Cod. Maff.; the Mainz Pontifical places it after the first imposition of hands; the later English pontificals, except Pontif. Window, omit it. 2. The preface follows, i. e. a short "bidding prayer" which is nearly the same in all ordinals, but which in Sacram. Leon. Ge-Codd. Vat. et al., is broken up into a preface and a prayer. 3. Then follows the prayer of benediction: "Adesto quaesumus omnipotens Deus, honorum dator, ordinum distributor, officiorumque dispositor . . . super hos famulos tuos quaesumus, Domine, placatus intende; quos tuis sacris servituros in officium diaconii suppliciter dedicamus . . . emitte in eos, quaesumus, Domine, Spiritum Sanctum quo in opus ministerii fideliter exequendi munere septiformis tuae gratiae roborentur . . ." This prayer is found with slight variations in Sacram. Leon. Gelas. and all Codd. of Sacram. Gregor. including Codd, Othobon. Vindob. and in all the ordinals. 4. The bishop lays his hand upon the deacon's head. (a) The bishop does this alone, no mention being (a) In bishop does this atone, no mention being made of priests in Missale Francorum, Pontif. Corb. Rem. Ratold. Eegb. S. Dunst. Radbod. Salisburg. Bisunt. (β) The bishop alone lays his hand on the deacon's head, but the other priests touch the bishop's hand, or touch the deacon's

head near the bishop's hand, in Sacram, Gelas, i. c. 95, Pontif. Rotom. Catur. Berc. Naviom. 1. il.; cf. also Amalarius 2, 12, Durantus, Rational. 9, 14. (γ) The bishop lays both hands on the deacon's head in Cod. Matt., Pontif. Eegb. S. Dunst. Noviom. Mogant. (3) The point of the service at which this is to be done is not specified in Sacram. Gelas., Missale Franc., Pontif. Rotom. Rem. Ratold, Catur. Salisburg Bisunt, Becc. Ralbod. Noviom. l. ii. (a) It takes place at the utterance of the words "emitte in cos . . . " in the prayer of benediction, in Cod. Maff. (6) It takes place before the preface, and the bishop in laying on his hands says, "Spiritus Sanctus superveniet in te et virtus Altissimi sine peccato custodiat te in nomine Domine," in Cod. Mogunt. only ; or he says "Accipe Spiritum Sanctum," in the later English ordinals ap. Maskell (but not the Winchester Pontifical) and some later French ordinals ap. Martene, li. p. 21, no authority being earlier than the 13th century. (n) It takes place after the vesting in the stole and before the preface, in Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. 5. The bishop vests the deacon with a stole upon his left shoulder; this ceremony is, however, not mentioned, either expressly or by implication, in the majority of early ordinals, viz. in Sacram. Gelas., Missale Franc., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Pontif. Rem. Rodrad, Senon. Noviom. i. Radbod.; its place in the ritual is (a) sometimes at the beginning, Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst.; (3) sometimes after the benediction, Pontif. Rotom. Caturic. Becc. Noviom. ii. Mogunt. English ordinals ap. Mask.; (γ) sometimes not specified, Pontif. Corb. Ratold. Bisunt. The formulae with which it was accompanied vary: (a) "Receive a white stole from the hand of the Lord . . "Codd. Matt., Pont. Mogunt. (as an alternative form); (8) " Receive the yoke of the Lord, for lie yoke is easy and His burden light," Cod. Suession.; (γ) "By this sign we humbly impose on thee the office of a deacon, that thou mayest be a support of the divine table, as it were a pillar of its columns, and that thou mayest serve blamelessly as a herald of the Heavenly King," Pontif. Corb. Ratold. Bisunt. Winton.; (6) "Receive the stole, fulfil thy ministry, for God is able to give the an increase of grace," Pontif. Salisburg. Camerac. Noviom. ii. Mogunt.; in English ordinals ap. Maskell, "in the name of the Holy Trinity receive the stole of immortality, fulfil," &c.; (ε) a much longer form is given in Pontif. S. Dunst. Catur. Becc. and Winton, "In the name of the Holy Trinity and One God, receive the stole which the Lord has prepared for thy receiving through the service of our humility and through our hands, by which thou mayest know that the burden of the Lord God is laid on thy shoulders, and that thou art bound to humility and to the aministration of the church, and by which thy brethren may learn that thou hast been ordained a minister of God . . . "(C) no form is given in Pontif. Ecgb. 6. The bishop delivers a book of the Gospels to the deacon, with the words "Receive the power of reading the Gospel in the church of God, as well for the living as for the dead" (Cod. Maff., Pontif. Radbod. Suession. Becc. Catalani Ord. li., later English ordinals ap. Mask.), or with the words "Receive this volume of the Gospels, and read and understand, and deliver to others, and do thou fulfil it in deed " (Pontif. Eegb. S. Dunst. Becc.) This ceremony

is not found in Sacram. Gelas, or in any of the early ordinals except that of Ecgbert. Martene. vol. ii. p. 21, says that it was for a long time peculiar to the English church. 7. The bishop vests the deacon in a dalmatic, saying, "The Lord clothe thee with a vestment of salvation, and wrap thee in a garment of gladness, through Jesus Christ our Lord," Cod. Mail., Pentif. Salisb. Sarum. Bangor. This ceremony is not found in any early ordinal; the Besançon Pontifical limits its use to those who come to be or lamed from monasteries; and Martene, vol. ii. p. 42 says that it was not used in the case of seculars until about the 12th century. The Bangor and Exeter Pontificals limit its use to the descen who was about to read the Gospel, 8. The bishop kisses the new deacon, Cod. Math. Pontif. Salisburg, Bisunt. 9. The hands of the dearen are anointed with the holy oil and chrism, and with a benediction; this rite is only found in English or Norman ordinals, vlz., Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Becc. Rotom., but not in the later English ordinals, ed. Maskell. 10. The newly ordained deacon, or if there be more than one, sither one appointed by the bishop (English ordinals), or the last ordained (Pontif. Moguat.) reads the Gospel; this custom is not mentioned by any ordinals except those just specified, but its early existence is not only in accordance with the analogy of other ordination rituals, but is also indicated by its mention in Mabillon's

II. Eastern Rites.—1. Greek. The Apastolical Constitutions (vili. c. 16) direct that in ordaining a dencon the bishop shall lay his hands upon him in the presence of the whole presbytery and the dencous, and shall pray that God will lift up the light of His counteonace upon His servant who is ordained (προχωριζωμενον) to the diaconate, and grant that ministering acceptably in his office he may be deemed worthy of a higher degree. Another ritual is given in S. Dionys. Arcop. de Eccl. Hiernet. 8, 2, p. 236. The later rituals are to be found in the Euchologium, ed. Goar, p. 249, ed. Daiel, vol. iv. p. 552; Codd. Beasar. Barber. Paris. Vat. Allat. ed. Morin, p. 68 aqq. ed. J. A. Asseman, vol. xi. pp. 111 sqq.; Sym. Thessnl. de Sar. Ordin. c. 109, ap. Migne, P. G. vol. clv. pp. 572 Codd.

sqq.

• 2. The Coptic forms are found in Moria, p. 50s;
J. A. Asseman, ap. Mai, vol. v. pars ii. p. 212;
Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 7; the Jacobite in Moria,
p. 479, Gregory Barhebr. ap. Mai, vol. x. pars ii.
p. 48; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 82; the Maronite in
Morin, p. 396; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. p. 54;
Renaudot ap. Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 128; the
Nestorian in Morin, p. 445; J. S. Assemaa, vol. iii.
p. 12; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 229; Badger, vol. ii.

p. 325.

8. PRESBYTER. I. Western Rites.—(Sacram. Leon. ed. Muratori, Lit. Rom. Vet. vol. i. p. 687, ed. Ballerin. p. 113, and Sacram. Gregor. Cold Vat. i. Othobon. ap. Munatori, vol. ii. p. 1064, contain prayers only, without a ritual; Sacram. Gelas. i. c. 20 contains a short ritual and prayers, id. c. 95 a canon=Statt. Eccl. Ant. c. 3; the full ritual is found in all other ordinals of the Gregorian type, e.g. Col. Vat. ap. Murat. vol. iii. p. 36, Cod. Rem. sp. Moria, p. 290, and in the editions of Menaul, p. 237,

Benedict. p. 224 224; other ritua Ital. vol. ii. pp. pp. 88, 93.) i. T been preserved is in the account of given as a prelin ordinals. The or bishop, who, after presenter, declare given below, " By &c. A litany is t all rise, and the bishop's chair; the their office; they t proper place of the real, and afterway byters give their o into the hand of back from him co tant rite is found Camsrac., Cod. Maff § 16.) ii. Mabillo the following direct ing him leads hir divests him of the s chasuble, and lea And there, saying consecrates him pr bishop or to the oth rank of presbyters the tract and gos ordinals combine in of deacons, the dec

sdmission to office.

a. Deduration of conduct the ordinan presbyters; then twu duet him to the bishe Salisb. Camerac.; b the Mainz Pontifica be summoned, "Lett presbyters to the tit the Besan on Ponti priest who witnesses

2. A deacon (Cod (Pontif. S. Elig. Rato burg. Novious Mogan (Cod. Bisunt.) address mether, the catholic shouldst orlain thi burden of the presb "Dost thou know h presenter replies, " allows, I both know a dithe burden of thi S. Dunst. S. Elig. Cat Ord. ii.; cf. S. Hier Cod. Mafi. uses the pli-

3. The bishop then asks their testimony. Rodrad. Rotom. Senon. "data oratione;" but ap. Murat. add the focludes by asking the testimony "it debetis publica voce in the place of this a Salzburg, Soissons, Cafeals have a public ext. "Dost thon wish to:

Benedict. p. 224 = Migne, P. L. vol. Ixxviii. p. 224; other rituals are given in Mabillon, Mus. any of the t. Martene, a long time Ital, vol. ii. pp. 86, 90; Hittorp, Ord. Rom. pp. 88, 93.) i. The earliest ritual which has een preserved is that which, as mentioned above lying, " The alvation, and in the account of the ordination of a deacon, is given as a preliminary rubric in the Missale Francorum, Sacram. Gelas, and other early ordinals. The ordinands are presented to the ess, through ontof. Salish. not found in B Pontifical bishop, who, after receiving the testimony of the be or lamed presenter, doclares the election in the form ol. ii. p. 22, given below, "By the help of our Lord God," A litany is then said; when it is finished all rise, and the persons elected go up to the bishop's chair; the bishop gives a blessing upon Bunger and the descon pel. 8. The their office; they then go down and stand in the Muif., Pontif. proper place of their order. The gospel is then the dearon real, and afterwards the newly-ordained preschrism, and byters give their offerings (sc. of bread and wine) into the hand of the bishop, and receive them nly found in back from him consecrated. (This last impor-tant rite is found in Pontif. Corb. Suession. ontif, Ecgb. n the later Camerac., Cod. Maff., Catalani, Ord. ii.; see below, § 16.) ii. Mabillon's Ordo Romanus viii. gives . The newly ore than one. iop (English the following directions : "The archdeacon holding him leads him to the steps of the altar, divests him of the dalmatic, and so vests him in t mentioned a chasuble, and leads him again to the hishop. citied, but its And there, saying over him another prayer, he rilance with tuals, but is consecrates him presbyter, giving a kiss to the bishep or to the other priests, and stands in the n Mabillon's rank of presbyters, and Alleluia is said, or the tract and gospel." iii. The majority of ordinals combine in one service, as in the case

admission to office.

a. Delaration of Election: 1. Two deacons conduct the ordinand, vested as a deacon, to the presbyters; then two presbyters receive and conduct him to the bishop's chair (Cod. Maff., Pontif. Salisb. Camerac.; but instead of presentation, the Mainz Pontificals require the ordinands to be summoned, "Let those who are to be ordinand presbyters to the title of St. N. come forward;" the Besun, on Pontifical adds the name of the priest who witnesses to and presents him).

of descens, the declaration of election and the

2. A deacon (Cod. Maft.) or the archdeacon (Pontif. S. Elig. Ratold. S. Dunst. Suession. Salisburg. Noviom. Mogunt.) or the priest who presents purg. Noviom. Mogunt.) or the priest who presents of the code. Bisunt.) addresses the bishop, "Our holy mother, the catholic church, demands that thou shouldst orlain this present deacon to the burden of the presbyterate." The bishop asks, "Dost thou know him to be worthy?" The presenter replies, "As far as human frailty sllows, I both know and testify that he is worthy of the burden of this oflice" (Pontif. Mogunt. S. Elig. Catalani, Ord. ii. iii.; Hittorp, Ord. ii.; cf. S. Hieron. Epist. 146 (85); but Cod. Maff. uses the plural, "Illis attestantibus").

3. The bishop then aldresses the people, and asks their testimony. Sacram. Gelas., Pontif. Rodrad. Rotom. Senon. Eegb. Caturic. simply say "data oratione;" but Pontif. Rem. Noviom. Vat. ap. Murat. add the form of address, which concludes by asking the people openly to give their testimony ("ideo electionem vestram debetis publica voce profiteri"). Apparently in the place of this address to the people the Salzburg, Soissons, Cambrai, and Mainz pontificals have a public examination of the ordinanl; "Dost thon wish to receive the degree of the

presbyterate in the name of the Lord? Dost thou wish, as far as thou art able, and human frailty permits thee, to remain in that degree? Dost thou wish to be obedient to thy bishop to whose diocese thou art to be ordained, in all things lawful, according to the canonical statutes?" (Coi. Matt. is singular in having no mention of either the address or the examination.)

4. The bishop then makes the deciaration of election: "By the help of our Lord God and our Saviour Jesus Christ we elect this person to the order of the presbyterate. If any one has anything against him, in God's behalf and for God's sake, let him come boldly forth and say it. But, nevertheless, let him be mindful of his condition." (The retention of this form "si quis"... after the request for direct testimony, is probably a relic of the earlier practice, which is found in Mabillon, Ordo ix., where the form is appended, not to the declaration of election, but to the announcement by the reader of the intention to elect four days previously to the actual admission.)

5. The bishop proceeds: "Let the common vote be followed by a common prayer". whereupon a litany is said (so Co.l. Maff.).

6. The bishop lays his hand (both hands, Pontif. Mogunt.) upon the head of the ordinand, and all the preshyters who are present place their hands near the hands of the bishop (so all Codd. except the Mainz Pontifical, which implies that they the many routiness, which implies that they do it after the bishop). (a) Some ordinals direct that while this is being done the prayers following shall be said (Cod. Maff.). (b) The Mainz Pontifical directs that the bishop shall say, "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and may the power of the Highest keep thee without sin." (c) The later English ordinals ap. Maskell direct that the bishop shall say nothing. (d) A Toulouse Pontifical of uncertain date, quoted by Morin, de Sucr. Ordin. pars ii. p. 340 (cf. ib. pars iii. p. 135), says that in some churches the bishop said, "Receive the Holy Ghost; whose-soever sins ye remit," &c. This is added in the Exeter, Bangor, and Sarum pontificals as a separate rite immediately before the post-communion. It is found also in Catalani, Ordo il., where it is placed after the delivery of the paten and chalice, and where the words are in the plural. It is found also in the same place, written by a later hand, in the margin of the Cod. Maff., where the words are first given in the singular, and then in the plural (" quo singulis facto ad ultimum dieat in generali, Accipite," &c.). But no mention of the rite is found in the earlier English ordinals, or in any ordinal earlier than the 12th century, or in any of the great liturgical writers of the middle age, Amalarius, Hrabanus of Mainz, Ivo of Chartres, or Hugo of St. Victor. Nor was there any canonical authority for its use until the council of Trent. 7. The prayers which follow are alike, with only verbal variations, in all ordinals (including the Leonine and Gelasian sacranues taries). 8. The bishop then says the preface (or "consummatio presbyteri"). "Let us make a common prayer, brethren, that these who are elected for the help and advantage of your salvation may receive the benediction of the preshyterate. "The prayer of benediction follows, "Sanctificationum omnium Auctor cujus

The Apodirect that shall lay his of the whole all pray that eountenance (προχειριζό-hat ministerthan the shall be deemed the ritud is . Hierarch, 5,

o be found in

, ed. Duniel, r. Paris, Vat. A. Asseman, sal. de Sucr. clv. pp. 372 Iorin, p. 506; s ii. p. 212; ite in Morin, col. x. pars ii. e Maronite in l. ix. p. 54; p. 128; the Asseman, vol.

an, vol. xiii. ndger, vol. ii.

es.—(Sacram. vol. i. p. 687, Gregor. Codd. ii. p. 1064, and; Sacram. ritual and t. Eccl. Ant. in all other g. Cod. Vat. m. sp. Morin, enard, p. 237,

vera consecratio, cujus plena benedictio est : tu, Demine, super hos famulos tuos quos presbyterii honore dedicamus manum tune benedictionis infunde . . ." (Sacram. Gelas., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Pontif. Ecgb. Rem. Noviom. S. Dunst. Catur. Rotom. Ratold. Winton. Mogunt ; the benediction is found without the preface in Cod, Maff. and in the Besaucon, Sarum, and Exeter Pontificals.) Both forms are placed (1) as here, immediately after the prayer of consecration, in the earliest ordinals, i.e. Missale Franc., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Pontif. Ecgb. Rem. Noviom.; (2) after the vesting in the chasuble and before the ancinting of the hands, Pontif. Camerac. Neviom. ii. Mogunt.; and without the preface, Cod. Maff.; (3) after both the vesting and the ancinting, Pontif. S. Dunst. Catur. Becc. Some ordinals omit the mention of either form, se Pontif. S. Elig. Radbod. Rodrad. Thuan, and Sycram, Leon.

9. The higher then turns the stole, which has hitherto been worn over the left shoulder only, ever the right shoulder, saying, "Receive only, over the right shoulder, saying, Receive the yoke of the Lord, for His yoke is easy, and His burden light" (Pontif. Maff. Salisb. Camerac. Mogunt, English ordinals ap. Mask.); in Pontif. Ecg's. this rite takes place apparently at the begin ing of the ritual, or as in Pontif. S. Dunst. Cataric. Rotom. before the prayer of consecration. The formula in Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst, is, "The Lord put the stole of justice round thy neck, and the Lord keep thy mind from all taint of sin." In Mabillon, Ord. ix., after the benediction, the archdeacon takes the steles from the tomb of St. Peter, where they had been placed the day before, and vests the new presbyters in them. Many of the earliest ordinals omit the mention of this rite; sc. Sacram. Gelas., Missale Franc., Codd. Vat. ap. Murat. S. Elig. Rodrad. Rem. ; Maskell, Mon. Rit. vol. iii. p. 208, thinks that it was a remnant of the primitive use of the British church, and that it was thence introduced into

France and other countries. 10. The bishop then vests the presbyter in the chasuble; this rite is omitted in Sacram. Gelas., Missale Franc., Pontif. Rodrad. Radbod., but the mention of it in both Mabillon's ancient ordinals (Ord. viii. ix.) as well as in the ordinals mentioned below, leaves little doubt as to its antiquity. Some ordinals, as has been just mentioned, place it before the "consummatio presbyteri; and its place in relation to the anointing of the hands also varies, most ordinals placing it in the order which is followed here; but Pontif. S. Dunst. Rotom. Caturic. Becc. place it before the ancinting. The formulae with which the rite was accompanied vary: a. Pontif. Bisunt. "The Lord clothe thee with the garment of innecency;" b. Pontif. Suess. Salisb. Mogunt. Sarum. "Receive the priestly vestment by which is betokened charity; God is able to give thee an increase of grace;" c. Cod. Maff., Pontif. Exon., combine the two preceding formulae, Pontif. Camerac. gives them as alternatives; d. Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Pontif. S. Elig. Rem. Rotom. S. Dunst. Neviem. Becc. Thuan. "The benediction of God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghest, descend upon thee, and mayest thou be blessed in the order of the priesthood, and mayest then offer pleasing victims to Almighty God for the sins an toffences of the (This form of benedic ion is elsewhere placed at the end of the ritual, afore the kiss of peace; so Cod. Maff., Pontif. Can. sec. Suess. Salisburg. Winten.; its use at this point serves to shew that at one time the vesting in the chasuble was the last of the rites of ordination.)

11. The bishop then anoints the presbyter's hands with the chrism, or oil and chrism, or oil of the catechumens, with a prayer that "whatsoever they blessed might be blessed, whatsoever they sanctified might remain sanctified." (a.) This rite is found in almost all ordinals; but not in Sacram, Leon. or inCodd, Vat. Othob. of Sacram. Gregor, or in Pontif. Rodrad : it is mentioned by two French liturgical writers of the 9th century, Amalarius of Metz, †837, de Eccl. Off. 2, 13, and Theodulphus of Orleans †821, Capit. ad Presb. i., Migne, P. L. vol. ev. p. 193; the earliest canonist who speaks of it is Burchard of Worms (†1025), Decret. xx. c. 55, Migne, P. L. vol. cxl D. 629, but the recognised body of canon law distinctly disallows it, quoting a response of pope Nicholas I. to the archbishop of Bourges in 864, who says that it is not a custom of the Roman church and that he has never heard of its being practised in the Christian church (Gratian, Decret. 23, c. 12, Migne, P. L. vol. clxxxvii. p. 134, lvo. Carnot. Decret. 6. 121); this must be held conclusive, at any rate as to its not being a general practice in the 9th century; but afterwards it no doubt became general, for Innocent III. insists upon it, and objects to the Greeks for their omission of it (Innocent III. Epist. lib. 7. 121; Migne, P. L. vol. ccv. 407). It is important to note that even the Pseudo-Isidorian authorities for the rite (Epist. Anacleti, c. 18, ap. Hinschins Decretales Pseudo-Isidorianae, p. 75; Epist. Clement. iii. c. 58, ibid. p. 53, to which may be added the spurious Comment. ii. lib. I. Rojum, ascribed to Gregory the Great, lib. 4, c. 5; Migne, P. L. vol. lxxix. 278) refer only to bishops; at the same time they clearly shew that the origin of the rite was the growing tendency to institute an analogy of ceremonies between the Old and the New Testament. (b.) Several ordinals direct that the hands shall be blessed before being anointed, and give a form of benediction for the purpose; Pontif. Rateld. S. Elig. Rotom. Caturic. Becc. (c.) The Mainz Pontifical directs that while the rite of anointing is going on the hymn "Veni Sancte spiritus" shall be sping, and also, if the number of persons ordained require it, the hymn "Veni Creator;" in the Seissons Pontifical the hymn "Veni Creator" is apparently sung immediately after the ancinting; and in the English ordinals up. Maskell, except the Wiachester Pontifical, immediately before it. There is no mention of either hymn in other ordinals. (d.) In addition to the aneinting of the hands, a group of English and Norman pontificals direct the anointing of the head; se Pontif. Ecgb. S. Dunst. Caturic. Rotom. Becc., but not elsewhere,

12. The anointing is followed by the delivery of the "patenam cum oblatis et calicem cum vino" (Pontif. Mogunt. has "calicem pro sernmento praeparsatum, superposita hostia") with the words "Receive power to offer sacrifice to God and to celebrate mass, as well for the living as for the dead;" so Cod. Maif., Pontif. Radbod. Salisb. Bisunt. Camerac. Mogunt., English ordinals ap. Maskell, Catalani Ord. ii.; but there is no mention of the rite in the oldest ordinals eg. in Missale Franc., Pontif. Rem. Eegb., Cod. Vat. ap. Murat.; nor in Isidore or Annalarius; nor is it implied in 4 Conc. Tol. c. 27. It probably arose

from the practice in the directions Ordo ix. for the Rome. After the ("expletis omnib pope is to give to vestments, and gold or silver, w a procession is a pope and the peop 13. One ordinal

presbyter is a "pr priest, the pope s "To the honour of the Apostles Peter the church N., wit is probably the em

14. The benedict see above, § 10; the Pontifical's place it siter the communicular there.

15. The newly-othe kins of peace clergy who are p Camerac:; the Man before the heneitic bishop shall go ordained preshyters or a pre me: "the E. Winton, also place benediction, but tracommunion office.

18. The communion of the communication of the commun

descen reads the presbyters make th and receive them b so Pontif. Suession Maratori, vol. iii. p. the case of both pres p. 68, where the ritu they shall offer two and two bottles (am the clause which foll "et ab eo consecrat Ordo ix. directs that "novitii presbyteri eight ensuing days. relic of the primitiv bread and wine were blessed by him, and titself fell into disus survived in the rule Soissons Pontifical, an dioceses, that a presb which was consecrat ordination for forty d every day. The rits the rubric of the later consecrated presbyter. from the hands of the

17. A still more imprive communion survivation survivatill, in the theory the newly-ordained presby with the bishop. The survival of the same stioned by Innocent III Migne, P. L. vol. ccx presbyters at Rome by pope; and it is to be no pope; and it is to be no

point serves to in the chasuble tiou.)

he presbyter's chrism, er eil r that " whated, whatsoever netified." (a.) linals ; but not hob, of Sacram, mentioned by

the 9th cen-Eccl. Off. 2, 13, 21, Capit. ad 3 ; the earliest ard of Werms P. L. vol. cri of canon law spouse of pope ourges in 864. of the Roman rd of its being ratian, Decret. ii. p. 134, Ivo. nust be held ot being a geout afterwards nocent III. inreeks for their t. lib. 7. 121;

authorities for ap. Hiuschins 5; Epist. Clewhich may be lib. I. Regum. c. 5; Migne, o bishops; at ast the origin cy to institute the Old and ordinals direct before being liction for the

important to

otom. Caturic. directs that on the hymn ung, and also, require it, the sons Pontifical parently sung and in the cept the Win-

ther ordinals f the hands, s tificals direct ntif. Ecgb. S. not elsewhere. the delivery calicem cum em pro sacra-

ore it. There

for the living ontif. Radbod. nglish ordinals t there is no rdinals e.g. ia Cod. Vat. sp. ius; nor is it

nostia") with

er encritice to

robably arosa

from the practice of which a record is preserved ! in the directions which are given in Mabillon's Ordo ix. for the ordination of a parish priest at Rome. After the conclusion of the whole service ("expletis omnibus, missa rite completa"), the pope is to give to the new presbyter the priestly vestments, and the instruments of the mass, gold or silver, wine, corn, and oil, with which a procession is made to his parish, both the pope and the people accompanying him.

13. One ordinal, Cod. Mail., directs that if the presbyter is a "presbyter cardinalis," i.e. a parish prestyter is a "pressyver carainalis," i.e. a parish priest, the pope shall give him a ring, saying, "To the honour of our Lord Jesus Christ and the Apostles Peter and Paul, we commit to you the church N., with its clergy and people;" this is probably the earliest form of institution.

14. The benediction follows in Codd. Maff. &c.; mee shove, § 10; the Sarum, Exeter, and Bangor Pontificals place it at the end of the whole office, after the communion; the Winchester Pontifical

places it here.

15. The newly-ordnined presbyter then gives the kis of peace to the bishop, and to all the clergy who are present, Codd. Maff. Suession. Camerac.; the Mainz Pontif. places this rite before the benediction, and directs that the bishop shall go round to each of the newlyordained presbyters, saying, "Pax tibi, frater, ers pro me:" the English ordinals, except Pontif. Winton, also place it immediately before the benediction, but transfer both rites to the postcommunion office.

16. The communion office then proceeds: a descen reads the Gospel: the newly-ordained presbyters make their offerings to the bishop, sad receive them back from him consecrated: so Pontif. Suession. Camerac., Cod. Maff. ap. Murateri, vol. iii. p. 56, directs this generally in the case of both presbyter and deacon, but ibid. p. 68, where the ritual is of cardinal presbyters, in the later Poman sense, it directs specially that they shall offer two lighted tapers, two loaves, and two bottles (amphorae) of wine, and omits the clause which follows in the carlier rubric, "et ab eo consecratas accipiant." Mabillon's Ordo ix. directs that from these oblations the "novitii presbyteri" shall communicate for eight ensuing days. The rite is an important relic of the primitive communion, in which the bread and wins were offered to the bishop, then blessed by him, and then distributed. The rite itself fell into disuse, but one of its effects survived in the rule which is mentioned in the Soissons Pontifical, and which prevailed in some dioceses, that a presbyter should keep the bread which was consecrated at the time of his ordination for forty days, taking a portion of it every day. The rite probably survived also in the rabric of the later ordinals, that the newly consecrated presbyters should receive the host from the hands of the consecrating bishop.

17. A still more important relic of the primitive communion survived, and possibly survives still, in the theory that in this celebration the newly-ordained presbyters were "concelebrant" with the bishop. The only other instance of the surrival of the same rite is that which is mentioned by Innocent III., de Sacramentis, c. 25, Migne, P. L. vol. ccxvii. 873, of the cardinal presbyters at Rome being celebrant with the pope; and it is to be noted that the significance

of the rite was appreciated by mediaeval canonists, e.g., Durandus in iv. Sent. dist. 13, qu. 3, who, in spite of the statement of innocent III., denied its existence. The elements of the historical consideration of the question will be found in Morin de Sacr. Ordin, pars iii. exercit. 8, p. 158; Catalani in Pontif. Rom. p. 1, tit. 12, \$ 17.

ORDINATION

II. Eastern Rites .- 1. Greek. i. The rite which is described in the Apostolical Constitutions is simply this: "In ordaining a presbyter, O bishop, put thy hand upon his head, the presbytery and but the deacons standing by thee, and in praying say, . . "(then follows a prayer that he who "by the vote and election of all the clergy has been advanced to the presbyterate" may be filled with the spirit of grace and counsel; with this prayer the ritual ends). ii. Dionysius Areopagita says that the ordinand "bends both knees before the holy nltar, and has the hand of the hierarch upon his head, and in this way is consecrated by the hierarch with the invocations which make him a priest (ταις ιεροποιοις επικλήσεσι αγιάζεται)." Then, as in the case έπικλήσεσι αγιάζεται)." Then, as in the case of dencons, follows the sign of the cross, the sacred proclamation of election (avaponous, and the consummating salutation. iii. The later rituals will be found in the Euchologium, ed. Goar, p. 292; ed. Daniel, vol. iv. p. 556; Codd. Bessar. Barber. Paris. Vat. Allat. ed. Morin, p. 66, sqq.; ed. J. A. Asseman. vol. xi. p. 108, sqq.; Sym. Thessal. de Sacr. Ordin. c. 179, ed. Migne, P. G. vol. clv. 386).

2. The Coptic forms are found in Morin, p. 507; J. A. Asseman, ap. Mai, vol. v. pars ii. p. 213; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 11; the Jacobite in Morin, p. 482; Renaudot ap. Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 71; Greg. Barhebr. vii. 5, ap. Mai, vol. x. pars ii. p. 48; the Maronite in Morin, p. 404; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. p. 112; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 148; the Nestorian in Morin, p. 452; J. S. Asseman, vol. iii. pars ii. p. 813; J. A. Asseman, vol. xiii. p. 12; Denzinger, vol. ii. p. 233.

9. OTHER ORDERS AND OFFICERS.—Other rites of or lination, which it has not been thought necessary to give in detail here, will be found as follows : - 1. ABBAT .- 1. Latin : Cod. Maff. ap. Muratori, vol. iii. p. 100; Hittorp. Ord. Rom. p. 139. 2. Greek: Morin, pp. 72, 82, 103, 117. 3. Coptic: Denzinger, ii. 16. 4. Nestorian and Jacobite: J. S. Asseman, Bibl. Orient. vol. iii. pars 2, p. 916. II. ABBESS. - I. Latin: Cod. Maff. ap. Muratori, vol. iii. p. 100; Hittorp, p. 146. 2. Jacobite: Greg. Barhebr. Nomecan. ap. Mai, Script. Vet. x. 51; Denzinger, ii. 71. III. ARCH-DEACON (not in Western ordinals).—1. Greek:
Morin, p. 115, from Cod. Leo Allat, so also
Goar, p. 284. 2. Coptie: Morin, p. 508.
3. Jacobite: Denzinger, ii. 70. 4. Maronite:
Morin, p. 402; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. pp.
lxxii. 97, 269; Denzinger, ii. 142. 5. Aestorian: J. S. Asseman, vol. iil. 2, 842; Denzinger, ii. 257. IV. Apoul-Passynger, fort. i. zinger, ii. 257. IV. ARCH-PRESBYTER (not in Western ordinals) .- 1. Greek: Morin, p. 113, Western ordinals.—1. Green: Morin, p. 113, from Cod. Leo Allat., so also Goar, p. 287.
2. Coptic: Denzinger, ii. 16. 3. Maronite: Morin, p. 410; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. pp. lxxxvi. 279. V. CHOREPISCOPUS (not in Latin or Greek ordinals) .- 1. Jacobite: Denzinger, ii. 74. 2. Maronite: Morin, p. 415; J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. pp. lxxxvii. 204, 221, 205; Denzingsr, ii. 178, 184. 3. Nestorian: J. S.

Asseman, iii. 2, 335; J. A. Asseman, xìli. 210; Denzinger, ii. 260. VI. CLERK (i.e. the first tonsure). -1. Latin: Rouen Pontifical and Cod. Rateldi ap. Morin, and J. A. Asseman; Salzburg. Bec. Mainz pontificals, ap. Martene; English pontificals, ap. Maskell, fii. p. 144; Sacram. Gregor. np. Murat. ii. p. 783. 2. Greek; Cod. Barberini, ap. Morin, p. 91. VII. DEACONESS.— 1. Latin: Sacram. Gregor. ed. Murat. ii. p. 918. 2. Greek: Const. Apost. viii. 18; Marin, pp. 69, 99; Goar, p. 262. 3. Jacobite: Greg. Barhebr. vii. 7, ap. Mai x. 51; Denzinger, ii. 71. 4. Nestorian: J. A. Asseman, vol. xiii. p. 218; Denzinger, ii. 261. VIII. Monk.-1. Latin: Cod. Mall. ap. Muratori, iii. 101; Hittorp, p. 137. 2. Greck: Morin, p. 72; Goar, pp. 468, 473. 3. Jacobite: Greg, Barhebr, ap. Mai, x. 60. 4. Nestorian: J. S. Asseman, iii. 2, 900. IX. NUS. -1. Latin: Sacr. Gelas. ap. Murat. ii. 222; Sacr. Gregor. id. ii. 786; Cod. Maff. id. iii. 103 : Missale Francorum, id. iii. 460 ; Hittorp, pp. 141, 148. X. PERIODEUTES-1. Jecobite same as for Chorepiscopus, see above). 2. Maronite: J. A. Asseman, vol. ix. pp. lxxxiv. 167; Denzinger, ii. 165. 3. Acstorian (same as for Chorepiscopus, see above). XI. Widow.—I. Actin: Sacr. Gelas. ap. Muratori, ii. 380; Cod. Maff. id. iii. 107; Missale Francorum, id. iii. 464; Missale Gallieum, id. iii. 507; Hittorp, p. 149.

1V. Time and place of Ordination.

I. Time of Ordination.—(1) Season of Ordination: There is no evidence of the existence in the earliest period of any fixed rule as to the season of the year at which appointments to exclesination of the year at which appointments to exclesination of the year at which appointment. The non-existence of any such rule is rendered almost certain (a) by the fact that when in the Western church in later times a rule was laid down it became necessary to invent an early authority (the decretal of Gelasius) in order to support it; (b) by the fact that in the Greek church, even to the present day, ordinations may take place at any time (except that in Lent they are limited to Saturdays and Sundays).

Several limitations of the season of ordination gradually arose in the Western church, and the rule which ultimately became established by the canon law was neither the earliest nor the only

 Zeno of Verona († 380) speaks of Easter (i.e. probably Easter Day and Easter Eve) as being a special time for the promotion of clerks (ministri), and the reconciliation of penitents (S. Zenon. Veron. lib. 2, tract 50, ap. Migne, P. L. vol. xi. p. 506).

20. Lee the Great (Epist. ix. (xi.) ad Dioso. Alexand. vol. i. p. 628) has a passage which has given rise to some controversy. He says that ordinations to the priesthood or the diaconate rught not to take place on any chance day, but "post diem sabbatis given noctis que in prima sabbatis lucescit:" (a) According to one view, these words are to be understood as allowing ordinations only at Easter (i.c. on Easter Eve and Easter Day). In support of this view is the fact, that Leo only allowed haptisms to be celebrated at Easter and Pentecost (Epist. xvi. c. 3, i. p. 719). (b) According to another view, the words allow

ordinations on Saturday night, or on the morning of any Lord's Day. This view is rendered almost certain by another passage, in which Leo, writing to Anastasius of Thessalonica, objects to the practice of limiting the restriction to the Lord's Day to the ordination of bishops, and of orlaining presbyters and deacons on any day (Epist. vi. (iv.) i. p. 610). A further corroboration of this view is the complaint which, in writing to the emperor Marcian, he makes against Anatolius; it is, that the latter had ordained a presbyter on s Friday; but nothing whatever is said about the limitation of ordinations to a particular sesson. (Epist. iii. ad Marcian. Imp. i. p. 1185. On the whole question see the notes of Quesnel, and the Ballerini to the passage of Leo first queted above; and also Quesnel, Dissert. vi. de jejmao sabbati, reprinted by the Ballerini in their edition of Leo, vol. ii. p. 1069, and by Migne, P. L. vol. lv. p. 627.)
3. The ordinary practice of the bishops of

3. The ordinary practice of the bishops of Rome, which however does not appear to have been erected into a rule, and which probably grew up in the period intervening between Leo the Great and the establishment of the four seasons, was to hold ordinations in December (see Anstaisus Bibliothecarins, Liber Pontificalis, passim, but especially Bianchini's ed. vol. iii. § 72; Amalarius de Div. Off. 2, 1; but Mabillon, Mas, Hal. vol. ii. p. ciii, Catalani, Com. in Pontif. Rom. pars i. tit. ii. § 12, mention various exceptions to the processing of th

tions to the practice).
4. Out of the rule or usage that both ordainers and ordained must fast at the time of ordination, arose the usage which appears to have become a rule in the course of the 8th century, that ordinations must take place at the Ember seasons, i.e. at the fasts in the first, fourth, seventh, and tenth months. The rule is given in the majority of ordinals in the form "mensis primi, quarti, septimi, decimi, sabha-torum die in xii. lectionibus;" so Sacram. Gelas. Pontif. Rem. S. Dunst. Rodrad. Vat. ap. Murat. Elsewhere the particular weeks are specified, as being the first week of the first month, the second of the fourth, the third of the seventh, the fourth of the tenth; so Pontif. Egb., Hraban. Maur. de Instit. Cler. ii. 24; Cone. Mogunt. A.D. 813, c. 34, quoted as an authority by Gratian, Dist. 76, c. 2; Mabillon's Ordo ix. agrees with the preceding, except that it specifies the Saturday before Christmas; so Amalarius, de Eccl. Off. 2, 1. But although it became customary to speak of four seasons only, it is clear that ordinations in Lent were not limited to a single Saturday. In probably the oldest existing MS. which contains the rule (Fragm. Cod. Vat. sp. Murator Lit. Rom. Vet. vol. iii. p. 17) say time "a quinquagesima incipiente usque quinto decimo die ante pascha," appears to be allewed; and the Pseudo-Isidorian decretal, upon which subsequent usage made the rule to rest, specifies the Saturdays at the beginning and in the middle of Lent (S. Gelas. i. Epist. ix. ad Episo. jer Lucan, c. 13 = Decret. General. ap. Hinschius, Decret. Pseudo-Isid. p. 652; cf. Gratian, Dist. 75, 7; D. Ivon. Carnot, Decret. 6, 74). It is, how-ever, clear, that even after the general reception of this decretal there was some variety of usage; and the rule which ultimately prevailed, and which is recognised in the modern Roman Pontifical, appears to combine the rule of the four holding ordina

The earliest of the four servant the Der Metz (circ. 76 as is the cus Satordays at de Ordine Epis p. 710); but to by the Roman Zachary; and capitularies g. Rhispac. et Fr. Leyna, vol. i.

It may be on Roman rule all, at any time, (b) double festival stated in the a ander III.

(2) Day of from what has ordination can sessons of the Western chure It is antecedent tant appointm offices would ta therefore reaso practice, to w bears witness, o of a similar lim and deacons. I the general vic which has been Saturday rather the customary sacred functions mediately succe cognition. If performed early pointment and i naturally take | the Western re Gelasian expres ram."

(3) Place of iasmuch as administrative times of the officer wh fellowed by a poffice, it was nat take place under of such performs

la the Wester externally that a take place during the Pseudo-Isido for the custom, Sacr. Elect. p. inserted the word of the Pseudo-At appearance of sur however, assumme (but not the Miss ration of election immediately after phonam ad Intro Gelas. Cod. Vat., a S. Dunst. S. El

on the morning rendered simust hich Leo, writn, objects to the on to the Lord's and of orlaining day (Epist. vi boration or this writing to the st Anatolius; it n presbyter on a s said about the rticular season. o. 1185. On the Quesnel, and the eo first quoted rt. vi. de jejamo

the bishops of appear to have which probably between Leo the the four seasons, ember (see Anaitificalis, passim, vol. iii. § 72; Mabillon, Mus. Com. in Pontif. n various excep-

i in their edition

ligne, P. L. vol.

age that both t at the time of nich appears to e of the 8th cenke place at the ts in the first, hs. The rule is als in the form , decimi, sabba-Saeram. Gelas. Vat. ap. Marat. are specified, as irst month, the of the seventh, if. Egb., Hraban. Cone. Mogunt. n authority by s Ordo ix, agrees it specifies the nalarius, de Eccl. ame customary s clear that ordited to a single est existing MS. m. Cod. Vat. ap. iii. p. 17) any te usque quinto s to be allowed; etal, upon which to rest, specifies ind in the middle Episc. ; er Lucin.

inschius, Decret.

an, Dist. 75, 7;

1). It is, how-

e general recep-

as some variety

ultimately pre-

d in the modern

ombine the rule

of the four seasons with the earlier rule of holding ordinations at Easter.

The carliest certain instance of the observance of the four seasons as times of ordination, is in Paul the Deacon's account of Chrodegang of Metz (circ. 766) as having ordained presbyters, as is the custom of the Roman church, on the Saturdays at the four seasons" (Paul. Diacon. de Ordine Episc. Metens. ap. Migne, P. L. vol. xev. p. 710); but they had been previously recognised by the Roman Council of 743, c. 11, under pope Zachary; and not long afterwards the Frankish capitularies gave them a civil sanction (Statt. Rhispac, et Frising. A.D. 799, c. 7, ap. Pertz, Legum, vol. i. p. 78).

It may be convenient to add, that the modern Roman role allows (a) the tonsure to be conferred at any time, (b) minor orders on any Sunday or double festival, (c) major orders at the times stated in the above-mentioned decretal of Alex-

ander III.

(2) Pay of Ordination .- It may be gathered from what has been said above, that even before ordination came to be restricted to certain seasons of the year they were limited in the Western church to a certain day of the week. It is antecedently probable that the more importaut appointments and admissions to church offices would take place on Sundays, and there is therefore reason to suppose that the Greek practice, to which Leo the Grent (see above) besrs witness, of ordnining bishops on Sundays, is primitive. It is difficult to trace the origin of a similar limitation in the case of presbyters and deacons. But it is in entire harmony with the general view of the nature of ordination which has been given above, that the evening of Saturday rather than Sunday should have been the customary time. The performance of the sacred functions to which they were called immediately succeeded their appointment and recognition. If the functions themselves were performed early on Sunday morning, the appointment and recognition of the officers would naturally take place on Saturday evening. Hence the Western rule, which is embodied in the Gelasian expression "die Sabbati eirca vespe-

(3) Place of Ordinations in Divine Service .lassmuch as admissions to ecclesiastical office in primitive times consisted in a public recognition of the officer who had been elected or appointed, followed by a performance of the duties of his office, it was natural that such admissions should take place under circumstances which admitted

of such performance.

In the Western church it seems to have been customary that admissions to major orders should take place during divine service; but not even the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals give any authority for the custom, and according to Hallier, de Sacr. Elect. p. 969, later canonists sometimes inserted the words "intra missam" into a letter of the Pseudo-Anacletus in order to obtain the sppearance of such authority. The custom is, however, assumed by the ordinals, all of which (but not the Missal, Franc.) direct that the declaration of election to major orders shall be made himediately after the introit ("postquam Anti-phonam ad introitum dixerint"); so Sacram, Gelas. Cod. Vat. ap. Murat., Pontif. Rem. Ratold S. Dunst. S. Elig. Senon. Noviom. Caturio.

Salish. Rotom. The place of the ceremonies of admission is less precisely defined: (1) The oldest rubric (see above, Ordination of Deacons, i.) appears to make the benediction follow immediately upon the litany which follows the declaration of election. (2) Mabillon's Ordo, viii. and almost all ordinals place the ceremonies of ordination between the epistle and gospel, before the Alleluia or Tract, (3) The Sarum Pontifical expressly places the ordination of subdeacons before the epistle, which the new subdencon reads. (4) The Pontif. Ratold. Casanat. are apparently alone in placing all ordinations before the epistle. The majority of ordinals give no directions as to the time of admission to minor orders. The Pontif. S. Elig. places them "post communionem," the Sarum Pontifical during the lessons, before the mass proper begins.

In the Greek church there are early indications that the celebration of the Eucharist immediately followed admission to major orders, e. g. Clement. Recogn. 6, 15; Dionys. Areop. de Eccl. Hier. 6, 3, 5; although even so late as the beginning of the 9th century it is not spoken of as though it were a universal rule; e. g. by S. Theodor. Stud. Epist. lib. 2, 101. But all MSS. of the ordinals agree in making ordinations to the lectorate and subdiaconate take place outside the liturgy, and in making ordin nations to major orders take place at a definite point in the liturgy. The ordination of deacons is placed after the oblation and the opening of the doors; that of presbyters at er the cherubic

hymn.

In the other Eastern churches there is less uniformity of usage. The Nestorian Ordinal expressly provides for the case of ordinations (except those of bishops) which are not accompanied by a celebration of the Liturgy. The Coptic ordinal places all ordinations, except to the episcopate, immediately before the preface of the anaphora. The Jacobite and Maronite ordinal place ordinations after the consecra-tion of the elements. (For a more precise account see Penzinger, Ritus Orientalium, vol. i.

p. 144.) 11. PLACE OF ORDINATION .- There does not appear to have been in the earliest times any rule as to the place in which ordination, in the sense of appointment, might be made. From the nature of the case, when appointments were made by popular suffrage, they were made in a popular assembly; hence Origen (Hom. in Levit. 6, c. 3, vol. ii. p. 216) argues from the public appointments of priests by Moses. But when they were made by the bishop or the Ordo, they were necessarily, in some cases, made under circumstances which did not admit of the gathering of an assembly in a definite place. As, for example, when, with the tacit consent of the people and the other members of the Ordo, Coprian, and those who were with him, appointed Aurelius and Celerinus (S. Cypr. Epist. 33, 34, vol. ii. p. 320, 324). The atress which Cyprian elsewhere lays on the necessity of ordinations being made in public (id. Epist. 68, 3, vol. i. p. 1026 = Synodal letter of the council of Carthage to the clergy and people in Spain), shews that the freedom which existed as to the place of appointment was in danger of eing abused, but it shews also that such freedom oxisted. The only conciliar regulation on the

In the earliest period of church history when, as has been shewn above, the important element in ordination was not the act of admission to office but the act of appointment to it, the question as to who could ordain is practically identical with the question which has been already answered, as to who could take part in an appointment. The presumption is that, at least in the three primitive offices of presbyter, deacen, and render, the whole church acted together. There was always a nomination, an election, an approval, and a declaration of election. The two latter of these functions, in the church as in the empire, devolved on the presiding officer, who, in the church, as also in the empire, frequently added to them the further function of nomination or "commendatio," But when, in course of time, a church ceased to be a complete, self-contained and organic unity, and had outlying churches dependent upon it, or was itself merged in a larger organization, and when greater importance came to be attached to the recognition by a church of its newly-appointed officer, and to the prayer for blessing upon his office, there grew up an abundant crop of questions, partly as to the limits of the rights of dependent churches to make appointments without reference to the mother church, and partly as to the limits of the rights of independent churches to act without reference to the general confederation of churches, and partly as to the unity or the plurality of the channels through which diving grace flowed, some of which questions are still unsolved, and many of which have, at various times, been the cause not only of theological controversy but of political disturbance. It is, of course, impossible here to do more than indiente the chief facts which must be taken into consideration in any general view of the subject; and, for the sake of clearness, the word ordainer will be used in its narrower sense of one who can admit to ecclesiastical office, whether the person admitted be appointed by himself er by others.

1. Ordainers of Presbyters. - i. The earliest evidence is presumably that of 1 Tim. iv. 14, where the giving of the "gift" (χάρισμα) to Timothy, is said to have been accompanied with (μετά) the "laying on of hands of the pres-bytery." But the evidence is ambiguous, inasmuch as it is uncertain (1) what was the precise office which Timothy filled; (2) whether the presbytery acted alone, or whether the presence of an apostle or other president is assumed, though it is not mentioned, ii. Early patristic evidence is for the most part ambiguous, en account of the ambiguity of the terms emplayed; e.g. in Firmilian's letter to Cyprian (S. Cyprian. Epist. 75, 7, vol. i. p. 1161), "majores natu qui et baptizandi et manum imponendi et ordinandi possident potestatem," where manum imponendi may possibly refer only to confirmation after baptism, and ordinandi only to election. iii. That the bishop and presbyters acted together is rendered probable, partly by the general character of the relations between bishops and presbyters [PREST], and partly by the fact that the Western church, which in many similar respects has been more

subject, which is found in the first five centuries, is that of the Cone. Land. c. 5, which enacts that χειροτόνια: (i.e. appointments, according to both Balsamon and Zonaras) should not take place in the presence of ἀκροώμενοι (prob. = catechumens, but according to Hefele, Councils, E. T. vol. li. p. 301 = the class of penitents so named. See vol. i. p. 151, AUDIENTES). The reason for this rule was, that the faults of persons were freely canvassed on such occasions; and that it was inexpedient that any, except full members of the church, should take part in the election. When special buildings came to be set apart for assembly and worship, ordination naturally took place in them; and Gregory Nazianzen is indignant because the ordination of Maximus the Cynic, which was begun in a church, was finished in a private house (S. Greg. Nazianz. Poem, de vit. sua v. 909; cf. Greg. Presb. Vit. S. Greg. Nazianz. Migne, P. G. vol. xxxv. p. 282). But the point was not the sacredness of a church, but its publicity; even Theophilus of Alexandria does not do more than insist that ordinations shall not be made in sccret (\langle appaiws), and that when the church is at peace they shall cousequently he made in church (S. Theophil. Alex.

can. 7, ap. Pitra, i. 648). The earliest regulation as to ordinations in the sense of admission to office, and the earliest positive enactment as to ordinations in any sense, is that of the civil law. Justinian (Novell. 6, c. i. 9, and c. 4, A.D. 535) enacts that admissions to ecclesiastical office must take place in the presence of all the people as a guarantee of the purity of the election. The absence of an earlier regulation, whether ecclesiastical or civil, is shewn by the fact that the later canonists were compelled to invent one; i.e. they inserted the word manifests in Conc. Chalc. c. 6 (Gratian, Decret. 1, Dist. 70; D. Ivon. Carnot. Panorm. 3, 27). Of the very doubtful Syrian council, which is sometimes assigned to A.D. 405, and of which the canons are printed by Mansi, vol. vii. 1181, ne account need be taken. When ordinations came to take place in a church, it was natural that they should, as a rule, take place in the cathedral church. At the same time there has never been any rule limiting them to the

cathedral church. In later times, when the ceremonics of admission to holy orders were interwoven with the liturgy, it was enacted that they should take place, not merely in a church, but before the altar. There is a probability that this had come to be the rule in the early part of the 7th century, inasmuch as 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 28, in providing for the readmission to office of a clerk who had been unjustly deposed, prevides that the ceremons. of his original ordination shall be repeated, and this is to take place "ceram altario." But the first direct enactment to this effect is that of the ordinals, which are probably at least a century later.

The rule of the modern Roman Pontifical is, that the tensure and minor orders may be conferred in any place whatever ("quocunque loco," "ubl-cumque," Pontit. Ron pars 1, tit. 2. §§ 13, 14); but the ritual assumes throughout that the place will be a church. Ordinations to holy orders must take place either in the cathedral, or, if any other place in the diocese, in the "ecclesia dignior" of the place (ib. § 22). 0

onservative of an nas to this day bishops and presi position of hand Presbyters). iv. T cases act alone, is hypothesis. Its the fact that in and in all easters and especially th sentative of the ritual, the bisho v. Whether presh keenly disputed, h (a) The case of presbyter by the p dris, and whose disallowed, would I point had previous

by competent auth controversy, see clergy to the syn Apol. c. Arian. c. early canon (Conc. cherepiscopi to or or deacons, also for except by commissi ing that ordinatio sense, the canon is byters are disqua byters, not by any but on the ground Apostelical Constitu γάρ έστι τάξις έκκ) 3, 11). It is interes statement of the gr propter auctoritates et consecratio reserv disciplina vendicate dala generaret" (2, 7): () In later doubt disqualified, th ir disqualification A.D. 619, c. 5, disalle preshyters upon whands, but to whom byter and not the diction. In this r power of the pop limited: he could confer minor but not Immediatam relation Them. Aquin. in IV = Summa Theol, su vi. The question of ordain presbyters is (a) In the fourth

found only in the J

more than the paris

they were the first

organization in the

resulted in the pare

la respect of ordina

in this case mean onl

defined by Conc. And

Antioch. A.D. 341, F

original right of ore

and exercists, but

ordaining presbyter origin and status of

the 8th and 9th ce

organization in the direction which afterwards

resulted in the parochial system; their rights

In respect of ordination, which may, bowever,

in this case mean only appointment, are strictly

defined by Conc. Ancyr. A.D. 314, c. 8, 1 Conc.

Antioch. A.D. 341, c. 10, which give them an

original right of ordaining readers, subdeacons,

and exercists, but only a deputed right of

ordaining presbyters and deacons. (b) The

ongin and status of the French chorepiscopi of

the 8th and 9th centuries is much more ob-

.onservative of ancient usages than the Eastern, nas to this day retained the co-operation of blshops and presbyters in the ceremony of imtory when, position of hands (see above: Ordination of Presbyters), iv. That the bishop could in certain nt element mission to cases act alone, is a probable but not a proved to it, the hypothesis. Its probability chiefly arises from practically . the fact that in the Apostolical Constitutions, has been and in all eastern ordinals, though the clergy, ke part in and especially the archdeacon, as the representative of the clergy, have a place in the ritual, the bishop alone imposes his hands. presbyter. rch acted v. Whether presbyters could act alone is a ination, an keenly disputed, but as yet unsolved question: on of elec-(a) The case of Isehyras, who was ordained presbyter by the presbyter Colluthus of Alexanons, in the n the predria, and whose ordination wns subsequently also in the disallowed, would bardly have been possible if the he further point had previously been ruled in the negative by competent authority. (For the detail of the controversy, see the letter of the Marcotic atio," But used to be mic unity, dergy to the synod of Tyre, ap. S. Athanas, Apol. c. Arian. c. 75, vol. i. p. 152): (b) The early canon (Conc. Ancyr. c. 14) which forbids t upon it, ganization. me to be chorepiscopi to ordain (χειροτονείν) presbyters reh of its or deacons, also forbids city presbyters to do so, prayer for except by commission from the bishop; assumrew up an ing that ordination is here used in its later as to the sense, the canon is a clear admission that preshurches to byters are disqualified from ordaining presnce to the byters, not by any defect inherent in their office, e limits of but on the ground which is assigned by the e act with-Apostolical Constitutions, of church order (avrn eration of γάρ ἐστι τάξις ἐκκλησιαστική και αρμονία. C. A. 3, 11). It is interesting to compare with this the ity or the nich divine statement of the great antiquarian and canonist is are still of the West in the seventh century: "sola propter auctoritatem summo sacerdoti ordinatio theological nee. It is, et consecratio reservata est, ne a multis ecclesine than indidisciplina vendicata concordiam solveret, scandala generaret" (Isidor. Hispal. de Eecl. Off. 2, 7): () In later times presbyters were no taken into he subject: doubt disqualified, and so far did the notion of rd ordainer thir disqualification go, that 2 Conc. Hispal. a.D. 619, c. 5, disallows the ordination of certain of one who hether the preshyters upon whom a bishop had laid his hands, but to whom, at the same time, a preshyter and not the bishop had given the benenself or by he carliest diction. In this respect even the dispensing im. iv. 14, power of the pope was regarded as being limited; he could commission a preshyter to άρισμα) to confer minor but not major orders, "qui habent t' the presimmediatam relationem ad corpus Christi" (St. guous, inas-Them. Aquin. in IV. Sont. dist. 25, qu. 1, art. 1 the precise = Summa Theol. suppl. in p. iii. qu. 38, art. 1). bether the vl. The question of the right of chorepiscopi to he presence ordain presbyters is also one of great difficulty: s assumed. (a) In the fourth century chorepiscopi are found only in the East, and were probably no ly patristic oiguous, en more than the parish priests of rural parishes; terms emthey were the first attempt at ecclesiastical to Cyprian

p. 1161),

maoum im-

otestatem."

sibly refer

, and ordi-

d probable,

ne relations

RIEST), and

rn church.

been more

scure; and the question of their right to ordain was probably the chief cause of the forgery of the Pseudo - Isldorian decretals. The genuine writings of Isidore (de Eccl. Off. lib. 2, 6) repeat the rule of the council of Ancyra, and allow chorepiscopi to ordain preshyters with the consent of the city bishop on whom they depend. But in the 9th century there appears to have been on the one hand a claim on the part of certain chorepiscopi to dispense with the necessity of such consent, and on the other hand a contention that not even with such consent could they ordain either presbyters or deacons. The controversy is one of great interest, because it involves the whole question of the validity of non-episcopal ordination; but the points involved are too intricate, and the literature too extensive, to be more than mentioned here. (The elements of the controversy will be found in the spurious letters of Damasus, de vana corepiscoporum superstitione vitanda, ap. Hinschius, Decret. Pse alo-Isidor. p. 509, of Leo the Great, ibid. p. 628 (printed also among St. Leo's works as Epist. 88, ad Germaniae et Galliae Episc., on which see Quesnel's dissertation, which is reprinted by both the Ballerini and Migue), and of John III. ibid. p. 715; in the letter of Leo III. in answer to Charles the Great's mission of Arno of Salzburg, ap. Caroli Magn. Capit. tit. iv. ed. Mansi, xiii. p. 1059; in the treatise of Hrabanus Manrus, Opuse, ii. ed. Migne, P. L. vol. cx, p. 1195, Labbe, Concil. Append. ad vol. viii; in the letter of Nicholas I. to the archbishop of Bourges (S. Nicol, Epist, append. i. ep. 19, 1, ap. Mansi, vol. xv. 390, Migne, vol. exix. p. 884); and in a number of synodical decrees or capitularies, the most important of which is that of the council of Meaux, A.D. 845, c. 44 (Mansi, vol. xiv. p. 829). The controversy has been reviewed by most writers on the clerical office, e.g. by Morin, de Sucr. Ordin, pars iii. exercit. 4, and by Natalis Alexander, Append. ad diss. de Episcop. super Presb. Eminentia. The best account of its history is in Weizsücker, Der Kampf gegen den Chorepiscopat des frün-kischen Reichs, Tübingen, 1859. The ultimate result of the controversy was, that in the Western church chorepiscopi ceased to exist except in name, and that the city bishops finally established their claim to be the sole channel through which the spiritual status of presbyters could be conferred.

2. Ordainers of Deacons .- What has been said above as to the competency of others than bishops to ordain presbyters, applies also, for the most part, to the case of deacons. The special closeness of the connexion between the episcopate and the diaconate gave an especially strong claim to the former to admit the latter to office. The case of Felicissimus, who was made ("constituit") deacon by Novatus (S. Cyprian, Epist. 49, vol. i. p. 728), shews that the appointment, which, from the peculiar circumstances of the case, may be held to include the admission, of a deacon by a presbyter, though viewed with great disfavour, was not regarded as invalid; but the whole tendency of ecclesiastical discipline was opposed to such ordinations, and mediaeval canonists held that not even a papal dispensation

could authorise them.

3. Ordeiners of Minor Orders .- i. The right

of city or diocesan bishops to admit to minor orders is unlisputed. if. That chorepiscopi could admit as well as appoint to minor orders, is a probable inference from Conc. Ancyr. c. 14. and Conc. Antioch. c. 10. It was allowed in the later controversies to which reference has been made above. iii. That presbyters can admit to minor orders of their own mere motion is uniformly denied; but that they can do selve commission is as uniformly asserted; c. g. by Getasins, Epist. ad Episc. Luc. n. c. 8. \(\frac{1}{2}\) Decret. General, ap. Hinschius, p. 651; see S. Thom. Aquin. Summy, suppl. in p. iii. qu. 38, art. 1, and Hallier, de Sur. Elect. ct Ordin. p. 568. iv. Abbats, provided (a) that they are presbyters; (b) that they have received episcopal benefiction as abbats, can ordain readers in their own abbey according to 2 Conc. Nicaen. c. 14—a regulation which was adopted in Western canon law. (Gratian, Decret. p. i. dist. 69, c. 1; Ivo, Decret. p. 5, c. 376, 1; see also Innocent III. Epist. nnn. xiii. 127, Migne, P. L. vol. cexvi. 314.)

4. Ordainers of Clerks.—The Apostolical Con-

4. Ordaners of Clerks,—the Apostonic Constitutions, dealing probably with the period in which each church was complete in itself, do not allow presbyters to ordain even clerks (C. A. 3, 20) But in the West, when the parochial system established itself, and the rectors of mrad parishes came to have a sphere of work and authority which was in many respects independent of the bislop, presby ers stood in a very different relation to the lower orders of clergy. In the 7th century they were not only allowed to admit clerks, but encouraged to do so (Conc. Emerit. A.D. 666, c. 18); and almost all the ordinale of the Gregorian type agree with Statt. Ext. Aut. c. 10 in enacting that a singer may enter upon his office "absque scientia episcopi, sola jussione presbytert."

VI. Re-ordination.

It is probable that in the earliest period each church defined for itself, in individual cases, the conditions upon which a person who had forfeited his office should be restored to it, or upon which the officer of another church should have his status recognised. It is also probable that, although the honorary rank which was frequently given sometimes became substantive, the state of things which is forbidden by Can. Apost. c. 68, once actually existed, and that an officer of one church who sought office in another had to undergo a second election and a second admission to office. When the age of councils began, the rules which were laid down, either for a group of churches or for the catholic church throughout the world, ordinarily specified the penalty which was incurred by a viola-tion of them. The chief of these penalties were, a declaration of invalidity (άκυρος έστω ή χειροrorle), and a requirement to cease from office (πεπαύσθω ὁ τοιοῦτος τοῦ κλήρου, καθαιρείσθω).
The offences to which they were affixed were chiefly, (a) violation of rules of ecclesiastical organisation, by having been ordained out of the proper church, or by other than the proper bishop; (b) simoniacal ordination; (c) ordination while in a state of lapse or heresy. [For a detailed account of the several offences, see ORDERS. HOLY: Qualifications for: Discipline of.] A person who was so deposed, or whose ordination was so declared to be null, could not become a

church officer again without again going through the processes which he had gone through incompletely in the first instance; for example, Cone, Nicaen, c. 8 enacts that returning Cathari shall receive imposition of hands: id c. 19 enacts that returning Paulianists must be both rebaptized and re-elected (avaBantiaBeutes xeinoτονείσθωσαν). This continued to be the practice of the church. For example, when some of the Arian clergy wished to return to the catholic faith, it was enacted that they might be admitted to effice by the bishop "cum imposities manns benedictione" (1 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, c. 10; Conc. Caesaraug. A.D. 592, c. 1); se in the following century, of those who were or-dained "a Scottorum vel Britonum episcopis," who held schismatlent views on the questions of tonsure and Easter (Poenit, Theodor, ii. 9, 1, ap. Haddan and Stubbs, vol. iii.); and so also in the following century, of those who were ordained by "episcopi ambulantes" (Pippin, Capit, Vermer. A.D. 753, § 14, ap. Pertz, Legum, vol. i, p. 23); and for those who had been unjustly degraded 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 28, prescribes the ritual of reordination.

But early in the history of the church, there had resulted from the Donatist controversy a belief in the minds of many theologians that the grace which was conferred at or limition, like that which was conferred at baptism, was inalienable; and that, in spite of lapse, the one as well as the other remained till death, and might, mercover, he communicated to others. This belief is expressed with some emphasis by St. Augustine: e.g. de Baptismo c. Donat. i. 1, vol. ix. p. 109; contra Epist. Parmen. ii. 23, vol. ix. p. 70, and is either stated or implied in Cod. Eccles. Afric. i. 27 (on which see Schelstrat Local Eccess. April. 1. 27 (on which see Schelstrat np. Van Espen, in loc.); id. c. 48; 5 Cone. Carth. c. 11; and it was again strongly asserted by Gregory the Great, Epist. ii. 46 ad Joans, Ravenn; see also S. Leo Magn. Epist. 18 (14) ad Januar. p. 731. An isolated but important further in the Allemania in the factor in the discussion is the existence of a Galatian inscription of A.D. 461, Corpus Inser. Grace. No. 9259, which gives a record of one who was troice preshyter (δls γενόμενος πρεσβύ-

VII. Literature.

The literature of ordination is extensive, but the following will be found to be the most important references: 1. The early authorities and ordinals, for which see ORDINAL. 2. The early mediaeval antiquarians, Isidore of Seville (de Ecclesiasticis Officiis), Albinus Flaceus (Aleuin) (de Divinis Officiis), Amalarius (de Ecclesiasticis Officiis), Hrabanus Maurus (de Institutione Clericorum) (which four treatises, with ethers, will be found printed together in Hittorp. do Dirinis Catholicas Ecclesias Officiis, Cologne, 1568). 3. The French liturgical writers of the 17th century: Hallier (de Sacris Electionibus et Ordinationibus), Paris, 1636; Meria (de Sucris Ecclesiae Ordinationilus), Paris, 1655; Thomassin (Ancienne et Nouvelle Discipline de l'Eglise , ed. i. Paris, 1677; Martene (de Antomis Ecclesiae Ritibus), ed. i. Rouen, 1700 (queted above from the Bassano edition of 1788), to which may be added Catalani's notes to his edition of the Pontificale Romanum, Rome, 17:1 (reprinted at Paris in 1851).

[Fer Qualification tion (in the later Grades of Orders (ORDERS, HOLY.]

ORDO. A direct of any sacred rite. directions only, or C also. [LITURGICAL For several centur mentaries were not ac tions for their proper gies of St. James and brief compared with office. The same diffi compare the Gelasian eopies of the Gregor the latter; and so a old Gallican missals. tury, with the Hispan and undergoing chan eleventh. This par cause great inconven monies were multipli St. Aegustine comple § 35), and a supplen in ceremonial would with that from which In the West this wan tien of a book to w ventional name of Gaul, in the 8th required to describe h and to present this "lil in Lent for his appr dinem ministerii sui, s catholica, sive de prec (Capit. Karlomanni, . Reg. Franc. i. 824). 730, as it is suppose erdicis Romani," or ' tory for the use of the suburbicarina dioceses Ital. ii, 17) la the fir. came, in time, so far as priests who used the has printed three li (Ord. i. ii. iii. u. s. 1-6 three editions, differing directory; two others, 64-76), which, from t episcopus as frequent other indications, appe use of any bishop; one qualiter debeat celebra concerning the ordinat 35-94)[ORDER AL]; all ment of the elicer, " 10th century " (Compacilibelli de Miss : Episcopa of the strictly Roman derived as Romanus O. under this name a Reme was adented in of the 8th century: 6 missam erdine Romano (Capitularia Reg. Franc.

to be reconciled, "sient

Ordine Romano, contin-

Canones Isaaci Ling. i. 3

about 820, wrote a commii. (Mus. Ital. ii. 42-

g through gh incomple, Conc. hari shall 19 enacts both re-TES YEIDOO' ie prartice me of the e catholic ht be adimpositue

A.D. 511, 1); so in were orepiscopis." testions of i. 9, 1, ap. ilso in the e ordained um, vol. i. unjustly 28, pre-

rch, there roversy a is that the ation, like a, was inthe one as leath, and to others. emphasis . Donat. i. ven. ii. 23, implied in Schelstrat one. Carth. sserted by

ad Joann,

it. 18 (14)

important

tence of a

pus Inser.

ord of one

ος πρεσβύ-

ensive, but the most authorities L. 2. The of Seville us (Alevin) Ecclesias-Institutiona ith ethers. Hittorp, de , Cologne, writers of ris Electio-Morin (de ris, 1655; iscipline de (de Antonia

00 (quoted 1788), to s to his editome, 1751

[For Qualifications for Ordination, Examina-tion (in the later sense), Intervals between Grades of Orders (Interstitia), Title, see under ORDERS, HOLY. [E. H.]

ORDO. A directory for the due performance of any sacred rite. An ordo might (1) contain directions only, or (2) it might give the prayers also. [LITURGICAL BOOKS, p. 1008.]

For several centuries the prayers in the sacramentaries were not accompanied by sufficient direc-tions for their proper use. The rubrics in the liturgies of St. James and St. Mark are very few and brief compared with those of the present Greek effice. The same difference is observable when we compare the Gelasian Sacramentary and the earlier copies of the Gregorian with the later copies of the latter; and so again when we compare the old Gallican missals, disused from the 8th century, with the Hispano-Gothie, which was In use. and undergoing changes, down to the end of the eleventh. This paucity of directions would cause great inconvenience, especially when ceremonies were multiplied to the degree of which St. Augustine complains (Ep. 55, ad Januer, 19. \$ 35), and a supplementary book of instructions in ceremonial would be found equally necessary with that from which the prayers were learnt, In the West this want was met by the compilation of a book to which, before long, the conventional name of Ordo attached itself. In Gaul, in the 8th century, each priest was required to describe his own practice in writing, and to present this "libellus ordinis" to the bishop in Lent for his approbation, "rationem et ordinem misisterii sui, sive de baptismo, sive de fide catholica, sive de precibus et ordine missarum" Capit. Karlomanni, A.D. 742, in Baluz. Capit. Rej. Fenn. i. 824). In the same age, about 73°, as it is supposed, appeared the "liballus ordinis Romani," or "Ordo Romanus," a directory for the use of the bishops of Romo and its suburbicarian dioceses (Ord. Rom. i. § 28; Mus. Ital. ii. 17) in the first lustance, but which became, in time, so far as it could, a guide to all the priests who used the Roman offices. Mabillen has printed three libelli de Missa Pontificali (Ord. l. ii. iii. u. s. 1-60), which may be called three editions, differing little in age, of the same directory; two others, de Missa Episcopali (v. vi. 64-76), which, from the celebrant being called episcopus as frequently as pontifex and from other indications, appear to be intended for the use of any bishop; one "Ordo Scrutinii ad electos, qualiter debeat celebrari " (vil. 77-84); and two concersing the ordination of the clergy (viii. ix. 35-94)[ORDER (L]; all of which were, in the judgment of the editor, "written before the 9th or 10th century" (Compaent. Prace, ix.). One of the libelli de Miss : Episcopali above-mentioned, speaks of the strictly Roman book from which it was derived as Romanus Ordo (O. vi. 8, p. 73); and under this name a directory authorised by Rome was adopted in Gaul towards the end of the 8th century: "Unusquisque presbyter misam ordine Romano cum sandaliis celebret" (Capitularia Reg. Franc. v. 371). Penitents were to be reconciled, "sicut in sacramentario, et in Ordine Romano, continetur" (ibid. vii. 202, and Canones Isaaci Ling. i. 35). Amalarius of Metz, about 820, wrote a commentary on parts of Ordo

"Eglogae in Ordinem Romanum," first printed by Baluze (Capit. Rej. Fr. ii. 1352); then by Mabillon (u. s. p. 549), in the body of which he also names the libellus absolutely "Romanus Ordo." He also frequently refers to this, and to the apparently earlier form of it, Orda i. (u. s. 3-40) In his work De Ecclesiasticis Officiis, There It is "Libellus Romanus" (L. 17; iii. 27), "Libellus Romani Ordinis" (i. 30), or "Libellus qui continet Romanum Ordinem" (i. 21). In his treatise, De Antiphonorio, he again calls it simply "Romanus Ordo" (c. 52). There also he recognizes the existence of more than one such directory: "Scripta quae continent per diversos libellos Ordinem Romanum" (ibid.),

That the Ordo Romanus was later than the sacramentary, and ancillary to it, is evident from a reference to the latter in Ordo i. On Wednesday in holy week the bishop "dicit orationes solemnes, sicut in sacramentorum (libro) continetur" (c. 28, p. 19). But at length many of the directions of the Ordo were incorporated with the sacramentary, and thus became "rubries." Compare, for example, the rubrics peculiar to Codex Eligianus, from which Websard prints (Opp. S. Greg. tom. iii. 62, 64, Wednesday in holy week; 65, Maundy Thursday, &c.) with Ord. Rom. i. § 28, 30, &c. The earliest Ordo was at least re-written after the time of Charlemagne, whom it thus mentions: "Sabbato tempore Adriani institutum est, ut flecteretur pro Carolo rege" (24, comp. § 28). Usher sup-poses that it was originally compiled about 730 (Cave, Hist. Lit. in v. Ord. Rom.).

(2) An office of prayer, with its rubries, was also called Ordo. Thus in the Besauçon sacramentary of the 7th century, "incipit Ordo Baptismi" (Mus. Ral., 323); in a Roman sacramentary of the 9th, "Ordo vero qualiter catacizantur (sic) est ita" (Cod. Gellon, in Marten. Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. i. 18; Ord. 6); "Ordo ad infirmum caticuminum (sic) faciendum vel baptizandum" (ibid. Ord. 7); "Incipit Ordo ad poenitentiam dandam" (Ex cod. cod. u. s. i. vl. 7; Ord. 6), etc. Ratio was sometimes used in the same sense ; as, "Incipit Ratio ad dandam poenitentiam" (i'id. 1. vl. 3, Ord. 2; sim. Ord. 10), "Ratio qualiter Domus Dei consecrandus est" (Pontificale Ecgberhti, 26; ed. Surtees Soe.).

Literature.—In 1561, George Cassander printed at Cologne four ancient "Libelli Ordinis Romani;" A. "Ordo Processionis ad Ecclesiam sive Missam secundum Romanos;" B. "Ordo Processionis quando Episcopus festivis diebus Missam celebrare volucrit," &c.; C. "In nomine Domini incipit Liber de Romano Ordine, qualiter cele-brandum sit Officium Missne;" D. "Incipit Ordo Ecclesiasticus Romanae Ecclesiae, vel qualiter Missa celebratur." In 1568, Melchior Hittorp reprinted these at Cologne in his collection of tracts, De Divinis Eccl. Cath. Officiis, in the order, as compared with that of Cassander, A, B, D, C. To these he added a very long "Ordo Romanus Antiquus de reliquis Anni totius Officiis ae Ministeriis," compiled from several "libelli ordinis" of very different dates, as it appears, probably by Bernold of Constance, a.D. 1066, which was republished from another MS. with considerable variations by Martin Gerbert, Monum. Vet. Li'urgiae Alemannicae, P. III. p. 186, typis San. Blus. 1777. The libelli of Cassander reappeared in il. (Mass. Ital. ii. 42-51) under the title of the Mus. Ital. of Mabillon, with two others

within our time, if we mistake not, and many later. His order is that of the apparent dates; D (much enlarged); A; C; iv. "Fragmentum Vet. Ord. Rom. Missa Pontifical!" (complete at the end of Annalarius, Eploque, Baluz. Cup. Reg. Fr. ii. 136; whence Mabill. u. s. 559 and 61); v. "Ordo Rom. u. s. de Missa Eplscopal! (primus);"
B. L. A. Muratori has transcribed the earliest of these (Mabill. i. Cass. D) into his Liturgia Romana Vetus (tom. ii. p. 973) from Mabillon. Gerbert also gives D (the first part of Mab. I.) in his Monum. u. s. p. 144, from a MS. of the 9th century.

[W. E. S.]

OREMUS (δεηθώμεν). This is the signal, or invitation, to the people to join in spirit in the prayer which is to follow. In the West, except in Spalu and perhaps Gaul, both the invitation and the prayer were uttered by the priest, who was said respectively orabelonged to the dencon's office to "bid" the prayers; and the earlier and full form, of which the Clementine Liturgy and that of St. James give several examples, consisted in the deacen announcing the topics of prayer to the people clause by clause, while they responded Κύριε ελέησον, or some corresponding ejaculation, at the close of which the priest summed up the petitions in a collect. It is possibly a trace of a similar custom that we find in the Gelasian Sacramentary for certain days (e.g. lib. i. 41, Ordo de feria vi. passione Domini) such directions as these : "Sacerdos dicit Oremus, et adnuntiat diaconus Flectamus genua. Et post paululum dicit Levate. Et dat orationem." Similarly, Ordo Romanus I. (Mabillon, Mus. Ital. tom. ii. p. 22, &c.). That in Africa the priest bade the prayers may be inferred from St. Aug. Ep. 217, ad Vitulem, § 2 (Migne, tom. ii. 978), where he says "quando audis sacerdotem Dei ad altare exhortantem populum Dei orare pro incredulis, &c. In Spain and Gaul it appears that the deacon gave the Invitation, while the priest pronounced the prayer (cf. Isid. Hispal. de Eccles. Off. lib. ii. cap. 8: "Ipsi (sc. diaconi) clara vece in modum praeconis admonent cunctos, sive in orando, sive in flectendo genua, sive in psallendo, sive in lectionibus audiendo"; aud immediately afterwards "illi (sacerdoti) orare, huic (diacone) psallere mandatur." The sermon attributed to Caesarius of Arles, among the Sermones Supposit. of St. Augustine, tom. v. app. Serm. 286, §§ 1, 7, suggests the same conclusion. [PRAECO; PROS-PHONESIS.

In the present Mozarabic Liturgy, "Oremus" is only said twice, viz. before the "Agyos," and before the Capitulum, which introduces the

Lord's Prayer.

It is worth while to notice the occurrence of the word in the Roman Missal, just before the offertory, where no spoken prayer follows it. This probably marks the place of some variable prayer, answering (it may be) to the Ambrosin Oratio super sindonem, which has become disused. (See Pseudo-Alcuin dr Div. Off. cap. 'de Celebratione Missae,' and Amal. de Eccles. Off. lib. nit. cap. 19.)

The ordinary use of the word in any of the offices is to mark the beginning of a set prayer, to be said by the priest aloud, in which the people only concur by the concluding "Amen,"

in contradistinction to some other form of prayer, e.g. by versicles and responses, or some other set of worship.

Authorities.—Bona, Rer. Liturg. lib. il. cap. v. § 11; Du Cange, s.v.; Zaccarla, Onomistican Rituale, s.v. [C. E. II.]

ORENTIUS (1), martyr, with six brothers, soldiers, under Galerius; commemorated June 24. (Basil. Menol.; Act. SS. Jun. iv. 859.)

(2) "Of the number of the ancient confessors," with Secundus, at Antlech, Nov. 15. (Wright's Ant. Syr. Mart.).

OREPSES, presbyter, martyr with Or; commemorated Aug. 23. (Basil. Menol.) [C. 11.]

ORESTES (1), martyr, under Diocletian; commemorated Nov. 9. (Basil. Menol.)

(2) Martyr with Eustratius and others; commemorated Dec. 13. (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 277.)

ORGAN. The name "orgonum" was at first not restricted to a particular instrument, but appears to have nearly become so by St. Augustine's time. Commenting on Psalm cl. he says: "Mam eum organum vecabulum graecum sit, ut dixi, generale omnibus musicis lastrumentis, hec cui folles adhibentur silo Graeci nomine appellant. Ut autem organum dientur, magis Latina et ea vulgaris est consuetudo." And—"Quamvis jam obtinuerit consuetudo ut organa proprie dicantur ea quae inflantur follibus." So from his enarre. on Psalm Ivi, (our 57th), "non solum illud organum dietur qued grande est et inflatur follibus, sed quiequid aptatur ad cautilenam," we also learn that organs were of considerable size. In the same comment he applies the term "organum" to the cithara and the psalterium.

For a full account of the history of this instrument the reader must be referred to br. Rimbault's portion of Hopkins and Rimbault's excellent work on this subject. There it is conclusively proved that the first epoch which distinguishes the antique organ from the mediaeval one, viz., the invention of the keybeard, is very nearly synchronous with that which distinguishes antique from mediaeval music, the invention of the stave, being about the ead of the 11th century. Up to this time it weald appear that organs only differed in size and number of pipes, and in the appliances tor supplying wind. The article "Hydraula" in Smith's Dict. Greek and Rom. Antiq. gives the earliest

form of it.

Athenneus says that it was lovented by Ctesbius, of Alexandria, from a contrivance applied to a clepsydra, in order to announce the heurs at night. This contrivance is attributed to Plato, but it seems very doubtful, because it is only said of bim as a tradition (Acyeran, and Aristozenus was not acquainted with the thing; he, being not far removed from Plato's date, and professedly writing on music, would be likely to have known of such an invention of Plato's (if it were so). The organ of Ctesibius is of course much later (Athen. Deipn. iv. 23).

The organ is simply a development of the Syrinx or Pandean pipe, and in its earliest form consisted of a small box into the top of which a

rew of pipes was in from the performe at one end; and an means of drawing the hole in which it being pushed in an the communication being thus cut off, in modern organs, substituted valves.

The first object sound, by multiple which would be and Ctesibius has invented, or render slids, which enabled pipes more under understood by the fents the holes in w

[This would be organ of three stope Each of the alic cover one of the vigure, and Cteshbin the horizontal row the latter is the "re carls be taken piere the figure, and the others divided into tively a vertical column to be movable, an such other, the action seek other, the action

The lucreuse in the slse artificial metholellows was adopted smperor Julian the large as to be made appears from an epig

'Αλλ' ύπο ταυρείης Νέρθεν εὐτρήτων και

Thus the organ becan Tertullian (de Anima, for the many mem "Specta pertentissin tiam, organum hydr tot partes, tot comp tet compendia sonorm tot acles tiblarum, et it would seem from constructed so as to modes, Dorlan, Lydle with pipes all the "system"; if the "; to include the "Ger ergan of a compess tene, with some qui might be much smal pendis sonorum" wou cut off the wind altog ranks of pipes, i.e. o horizontal rows in the the "ltinera vocum" of pipes belonging to t columns in the figure).

So St. Augustine (on tame ideo addidit organi CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. n of prayer, ne ether set

lib. il. cap
Onomisticon
[C. E. II.]
ix brothers,

ted June 24, 9.) [C. II.] confessors," (Wright's

h Or; com-C. 11.j

ol.)
thers; comol.; Daniel,
[C. H.]

n" was at instrument, e so by St. Psalm cl. he arm graceum sicis instrualio Gracei, aum dicatur, consuctudo ut tidantur foi-raum dicitur s, see quicale learn ize. In the

ory of this erred to Dr. Rindbault's There it is epoch which m the medical to which dismusic, the the end of ne it would in size and aces tor sup-" in Smith"

the earliest ted by Ctestrance applied to the hours tributed to because it is éyeral, and he thing; no's date, and be likely to of Plato's (if is of course

ment of the earliest form p of which a raw of pipes was inserted; the wind was supplied from the performer's month by means of a tube at one end; and any pipe was made to sound by means of drawing a slide which would open the hole in which the pipe was placed; the slide being pushed in again, the hole was closed, and the communication between the pipe and the box being thus cut off, the cound immediately ceased. In modern organs, for these slides have been substituted valves or pallets.

The first object seemed to be to augment the sound, by multiplying the number of pipes which would be in unison with each other; and Ctealhius has the reputation of having invented, or rendered practicable, the perforated silds, which enabled the performer to have the pipes more under command. This will be best understood by the following figure, which represents the holes in which the pipes stand.

[This would be now technically called an organ of three stope.]

Each of the slides mentioned before would cover one of the vertical columns in the above figure, and Ctesiblus's alies would cover one of the horizontal rows; the modern analogue of the horizontal rows; the modern analogue of the latter is the "register" or "stop." If three cards be taken plereed with holes exactly as in the figure, and the one be kept whole, and the others divided into sections containing respectively a vertical column and a horizontal row, so as to be movable, and the three be placed over sach other, the action will be clearly seen.

seen other, the action will be clearly seen.

The increase in the number of pipes required also stiticial methods for supplying wind; the bellows was adopted, and by the time of the superor Julian the Apostate had become so large as to be made of a bull's hide. This spears from an epigram of his:

'Αλλ' ύπο ταυρείης προθορών σπήλυγγος άήτης Νέρθεν εὐτρήτων καλάμων ὑπὸ ῥίζαν οδεύει.

Thus the organ became a complicated instrument. Tertullian (de Anima, xiv.) uses it as a similitude for the many members composing one body. "Specta portentissimam Archimedis munificentlam, organum hydrolicum dico, tot membra, tot partes, tot compagines, tot itinera vocum, tot compendia sonorum, tot commercia modorum, tot scies tiblarum, et una moles erunt omnie." It would seem from this that the organ was constructed so as to be played in the various modes, Dorinn, Lydlan, &c., and thus supplied with pipes all the sounds of the complete asystem"; if the "modi" here be understood to include the "Genera," we should have an organ of a compass of three octaves and a tone, with some quarter-tones in it; but it might be much smaller than this. The "compendia sonorum" would appear to be slides, to cut off the wind altogether, or from some of the ranks of pipes, i.e. our modern "stops" (the the "Rivera vocum" would probably be the row of pipes belonging to the same note (the vertical columns in the figure).

So St. Augustine (on Psalm cl.): "Quibus forteme idea addidit organum, non ut singuiae sonent, CRRIST. ANT.—YOL. II. sed ut diversitate concordissima consonent, sleut ordinantur in organo." Thus the organ would be likened to a whole combination of different consideral instruments.

Doe wind was supplied either directly from a beltows worked by hand (in some cesses worked by the weight of a man standing on it), constituting a "pneumatie" organ; or the wind from the bellows was subjected to a water pressure to steady its supply, constituting an "hydraulic" organ. The latter sort was at first considered the better, but afterwards it was supersealed by the other.

superseeled by the other.

Vossins (de Poematum Cantu) says that the use of hydraulic organs had censed at the time of Casslodorus (6th century), and this author is cited as meniloning organs as in common use.

He gives the following quotation from Claudian:

"Vel qui, magna levi detrudens murmura tactu, Innumeras voces segetts modulatur abenac, Intonat erracit digito penitusque trabali Vecte laborantes in carmina concitat undas,"

From this it appears that the pipes were frequently made of bronze, and the sound produced by drawing the slides.

This practice was continued as late as the time of St. Dunstan; the pipes are then described as "aerene fistulae" (W. Malmesb. Vita S. Aldhelmi).

Vossius tells us that the harbarians tried unsuccessfully to make hydraulic organs, and so usually they were made pneumatic, with leather bellows, but that the Jydraulic ones were still considered superior. He quotes Cassiodorus's description of one: "organum est quant turris quaedam diversis fistulis fabricata, quibus flatu follium vox copiosissima destinatur [var. lect. distinetur]; et ut eam modulatio decora componat, linguis quibusdam ligneis ab interiori parte construitur, quas disciplinabiliter nugistrorum digiti reprimentes, grandisonam efficient et suavissimum cantilenam."

There is a very singular poem representing an organ, by Publilius Porphyrius Optatianus (4th century); something in the style of the "Altars," "Easter Wings," &c. of George Herbert. One thing seems to be clear from this poem, that the longest pipe, and therefore the bass of the organ, was at the performer's right hand, precisely contrary to our present arrangement, but analogous to that of the harp, so far as the right hand of the performer is concerned. This arrangement was probably adopted as corresponding to that of the strings of the lyre. It appears from the latter part of this poem that the pipes were made of bronze, and arranged in ranks in a quadrangular form, as in the figure given above, and these appear to have been the slides worked by the performer, to open and shut the holes in which the pipes were placed; the wind being supplied by a number of youthe each in charge of a bellows.

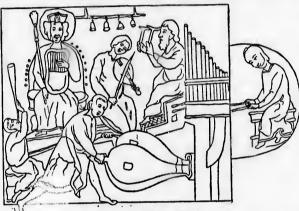
A representation preserved in Gori's Thesaurus Diptychorum (said to be from a MS. of the time of Charlemagne) seems to agree with this very well. King David on a throne, playing a lyre, is accompanied by three men on a trumpet, a sort of violin or barbitor, and a set of belle (or perhaps cymbals); and farther off is a pneumatic organ, with the terformer (seated at the extreme right, in the remicircular part of the

97

drawing) working the slides, and another blowing the bellows. It would seem most probable that the king is viewing one end of the ergan, so as to see both the organist and the bellows-blower, they being on opposite sides of the instrument. This would put the longest, i.e. the bass, pipes opposite the organist's right hand. (See cut No. 1.)

At this end of the organ appear to be two other slides, and these would seem most probably to be registers or stops, running under a rank of pipes such as that shown in the drawing; there would, therefore, be another similar author, quoted in Hawkins, Hist. of Music, p. 238), and an hydraulic one was vreeted at Aixla-Chapelle in 826, for Louis t's l'i-us, by one George, or rather Gregory, a Venetian, after the Greek manuer (Vossius, de Poematum Cantu); but though the writers of that age had praised Gregory's undertaking, they did not say whether it was success. An organ was also sent to Charlemagne, by the Caliph Haroun Alraschid, and was prebably placed in one of the churches of Aix-la-Chapelle.

S. Aldhelm (de Laude Virginum) is quoted in proof that the external pipes of organs in Saxon



No. 1. Organ. From Gori's Thes

rank behind these; this organ would be of two stops, unless some more were understood. The slides worked by the performer would run transversely to the ranks of pipes, and each slide would open two (or perhaps more) pipes of the same sound. The performer seems to be pulling one slide out and pushing another in, thus passing from one note of his tune to the following note. He had, previously to his performance, it would seem, gone to the bass end of the instrument, and drawn out two stops.

The use of organs in churches is, on the authority of Platina and others, ascribed to pope Vitalian (658-672); but Lorinus gives it a higher antiquity. "Julianus, unus de auctoribus catenae in Job multo antiquier Vitaliano et Gregorio magno, ait cum pietate organa usurpari posse, et jam in templis usnm illorum fuisse cum scriberet." "In Concilio Coloniensi praecipitur sic adhiberi organorum in templis melodiam, ut non lasciviam magis quam devotionem excitet, et ut praeter hymnes divinos canticaque spiritualia, quidquam resenet ac repraesentet. Pontifex in Capella, et graves quidam relligiosi, corum abstinent usu." But in England the contrary practice obtained, as the monastic churches were generally provided with organs, as appears from the account of the death of king Edgar (Sir H. Spelman, Glossary, e. v. Organ): but it does not appear that they were in use in any other churches. (Compare Music, p. 1346.)

In 797 an organ was sent to king Pepin, by the emperor Constantine (tract by an unknown It was blown by 70 (?) men, and played on by

times were glided. The quotation hitherto given consists of the last three lines of the following extract :-

> "Si vero quisquam chordarum respuit odas Et potiora cupit quam puiset pectine chordas Quis Psaimiata pius psaliebat cautibus olim, Ac mentem magno gestit modulamine pasci Et cantu gracili refugit contentus adesse Maxima millenis auscultans organa flabris, Muiceat auditum ventosis follibus iste, Quanilibet auratis fuigescent caeters capsis."

It appears to the writer of this article that the contrary is rather proved—that the beautiful appearance arising from gilding, &c., refers to other instruments, and that the organ had to appeal for its adoption to considerations of seand only, and had the disadvantage of an unpleasing appearance. Certainly the representations of it are not very attractive to the sight. But this passage does prove that organs in the 7th and 8th centuries were large, although "millenis" must be considered somewhat indefinite. So St. Augustine, "quod grande est" above. Net much later than our period an organ was erected at Winchester, with fourteen bellows and 400 pipes, 40 to each key. This also had the "lyric semitone," and it would seem most probable that its compass was



two mon! aterque si one manag speak, and to be used the keyboa these were poem, quot or it might was distri manage, th portion, an fact, a due



very consider the plain-son sound produce and pushing i

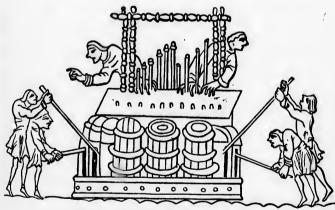
The accomp Utrecht pealte century; a be seated in an A of Trinity Co

two monks: "Et regit alphabetum rector in Hopkins and Rimhault's Book on the Organ, sterque suum," which apparently means that p. 18. (See cut No. 3.) one managed the slides that caused the pipes to it is there described as a pneumatic organ; list. of Music, p. vrected at Aix. he Pieus, by one speak, and the other managed the ranks of pipes Letinu, after the to be used; in modern parlance, one playing on atum Cantu); but to be used; in modern pariance, one playing on the keyboard, the other shifting the stops; only these were later improvements (see Wolstan's peen, quoted in Hopkins and Rimbault, p. 16); or; it might possibly mean that the set of slides was distributed between these two men to had praised Greay whether it was t to Charlemagne, and was probably Aix-la-Chapelle, manage, the one, perhaps, taking the lower portion, and the other the upper, making, in fact, a duet performance, which might be a um) is quoted in forgans in Saxon

It is there described as a pneumatic organ; but the writer cannot help thinking that the cylinders in the basement are intended to hold water, and thus make it an hydraulic organ.

The smaller of these contains eight plues, apparently arranged in two tetrachords, to each of which is assigned an organist; which somewhat bears out the supposition of a duet performance mentioned just above; the most plausible enphosition for the compass seems to





No. 3. Organ. From MS. Psalter of Eadwine, in Trinity College Library.

very considerable advantage in accompanying the plain-song, when we remember that every sound preduced involved the drawing of a slide and pushing it in again.

The accompanying engraving (No. 2) from the Utrecht psalter represents an organ of the 8th century; a better and larger instrument is represented in an Anglo-Saxon MS, now in the Library of Trinity College, Cambridge, and is engraved | p. 18.



 The earliest known representation of this instrument seems to be that on the south bas-relief of the pedestal of the obelisk of Thothmes, still standing in the Atmeldan or Hippodrome of Constantinople. It dates from A.D. 980. See Texler and Pullan, Byzantine Architecture, (R. St. J. T.) 5 F 2



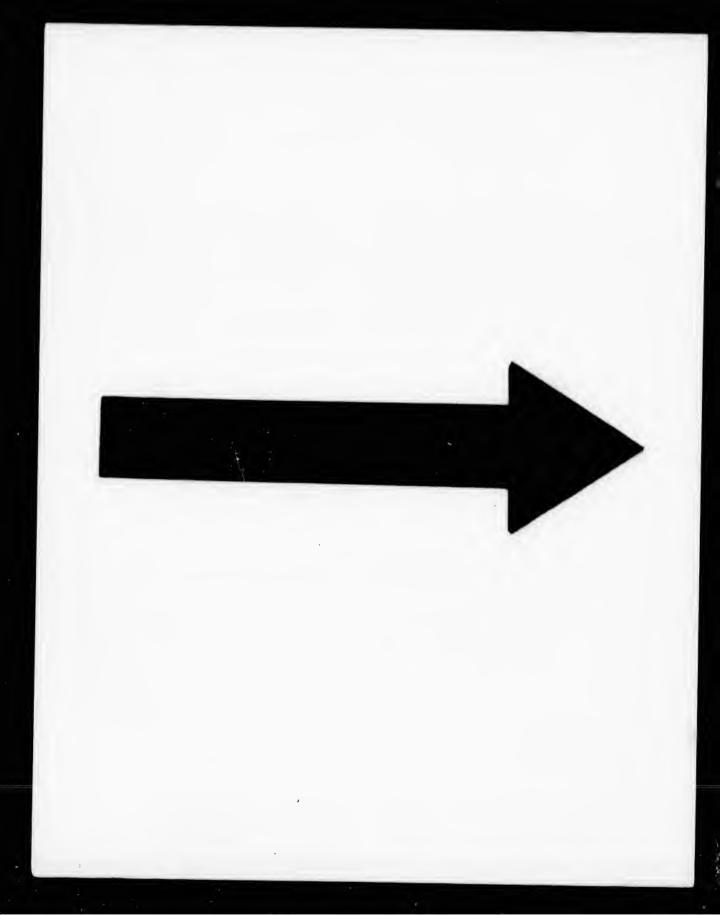
tion hitherto gives of the following

respuit odas t pectine chordas odulamine pasci entus adesse, organa flabris, Ilibus iste. caetera capsis." f this article that

-that the beautiful ling, &c., refers to the organ had to siderations of sound ge of an unpleasing epresentations of it is sight. But this ns in the 7th and though "milleris" t indefinite. So St. " above. Not much gan was erected at llows and 400 pipes, ad the "lyric semist prebable that its



, and played on by



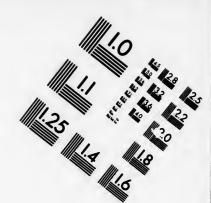
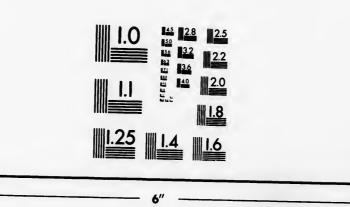


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (715) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE

The state of the s



If this be true, the bass pipes had got placed at the performer's left hand, as we have got them now. It is not at all evident how these men were conceived as playing; they are placed behind the organ, and of course the slides they had to manipulate are out of sight; possibly the artist may be representing them as about to commence, and giving directions to their four bellows-blowers to give them plenty of wind to start with. [J. R. L.]

ORIENS, bishop of Auscium, commemorated May 1. (Usuard. Mart.); ORIENTIUS (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. i. 61.) [C. H.]

ORIENTATION. A term applied to the situation of churches, with the sanctuary, or part containing the altar, towards the east.

One of the earliest traces of orientation is found in the Apostolic Constitutions (ii. 57), "And first let the house be oblong, turned towards the east, the pastophoria on either sila towards the east." It is asserted, indeed, by Mabillon (dei Lituryia Gallicana, i. 8), when speaking of the ancient churches, that "they all used to end in an apsis or bow, and used to look towards the east." This statement, however, needs some qualification. For the church of Antioch is described by Socrates (Hist. Eccl. lib. v. cap. 22), who says that "it had its position inverted; for its altar looks not towards the East, but towards the West." Paulinus speaks of the orientation of a church, not as the universal or obligatory usage, but only as "morem usitatiorem." On the whole, it appears that the eastern pesition of the altar was the rule, but that there were exceptions to it from very early times. For the origin of this usage, see East, p. 586.

In the attempt to form an opinion upon the subject we must not lose sight of the fact that others besides Christians have had a rule of the kind. There is an elaborate discussion of the point in the Lexicon Universite of Hofmann (a. v. Occidens). He shews, upon the authority of Josephus, that both in the tabernacle and in the temple the arrangements of the structure were such as to cause the Jewish worshippers to face, not towards the east, but to-wards the west, in the functions of religion. Maimonides (On Prayer, cap. xi. 1, 2) traces the usage to a still higher antiquity, finding evidence in Scripture itself that such was the position adopted by Abraham upon Mount Moriah—a position which amongst the Jews was not confined to tabernaele and temple, but extended likewise to synngogue and prayerhouse. He adds a reason of the usage-that inasmuch as the gentile heathen faced toward the east, it was proper that the people of God should adopt the opposite position. Under this head the following passage from a vision of Ezakiel is relevant: "And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and

twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east" (Ezek, viii, 16). There is some difficulty in harmonizing the statements of Vitruvius and other pagan writers of authority as to the orientation of the altar, the sacred image, and the worshipper in the temples of the heathen. But the following passage of Clement of Alexandria may perhaps be taken as giving a clear and accurate account of their usage: "The most ancient temples (of the pagans) looked towards the west (i.e. had their entrance towards the west), that those who stood with their face towards the image might be taught to turn towards the east" (Strom. vii. 7, § 43). Hence the practice of orientating a church may be, in its origin, one of those many customs which Christianity found current in the pagan world, and which by a wise economy it took up and turned to its own purpose. A long discourse on the entire subject will be found by those who wish to pursue it farther in the Annals of cardinal Baronius (Ann. 58, c. 105). [H. T. A.]

ORION, martyr, commemorated at Alexandria, Aug. 16. (Wright's Ant. Syr. Mart, in Journ. Sac. Lit. 1866, 428; Hieron. Mart, Boll. Acta SS. iii. 289.)

ORLEANS, COUNCILS OF (AURELIA-NENSIA CONCILIA). (1) A.D. 511, by order of Clovis; on the tenth day of the fith month according to some MSS, which the rest maks July (shewing that the Gallican year began then in March), as the authors of L'Art de vérif. les Dates observe, presided over by Cyprian, metropolitan of Bordeaux, who subscribed first, with thirty-one bishops, all of whose aces are given, after him, the bishop of Orleans as low down as last but two. The Isidorian collection, however, may be thought to discredit this order. The number of canons passed was likewise thirty-one; "dont quelques uns," say the same authorities, "entreprennent sur la jurisdiction civile. Tel est le quatrième qui ordonne que les fils, les petits-fils, et les arrièrepetits-fila de ceux qui ont vécu dans la cléricature, demeureront sous le pouvoir et la jurisdiction de l'évêque. Les pères de l'assemblée dans le cinquième reconnaissent que toutes les églises tiennent du Roi les fonds dont elles sont dotées; c'est là, si l'on croit un moderne, la fondement de la Régale. On ne pouvait gaère la tirer de plus loin." In the earlier part of the fourth, which they inadvertently call the sixth canou, it is ordained that no secular person shall be taken for any clerical office, except by command of the king or with consent of the judge. Of the rest, the first three prescribe rules for different persons who have taken sanctuary. By the eighth, any bishop knowingly ordaining a slave unknown to his master is mulcted to his master of twice his price. By the ninth, a dencon or preabyter committing a capital crime, is to be removed from his office and from communion. By the sixteenth, bishops are bound to relieve the poor, sick, and disabled, to the utmost of their power. By the righteenth, no brother may marry the widow of his deceased brother. By the nineteenth, monks are to obey their abbat, and abbats the bishops. The twentysixth says: "cum ad celebrandas missas in ORLEA
Dei nomine conve

episcopus fuerit, dotis." The tw est, litanisa ante ecclesiis placuit triduanum jeint estivitate solvat si infirmitate no proximus fuerit & A short letter fr preserved, beggi had decreed, if more canons are

chard and others. (2) A.D. 533, c 23; by order of twenty-one canon which Honoratus. first, Leontius, b twenty-four bishsbsent bishops a matter, the seven politans, and cou deacons and presi to marriage. By dians of shrines presbyters, are in peace (epistolia: tion of Du Cange, explain). " Presb says the sixteent nescist, nultatenus and eighteenth ar of whom ne more nineteenth, Jews msrry. By the back to idolatry, idols, are to be exe By the twenty-fi bishops are to be This conneil is n lection. (Mansi, v

seems hardly consis between this and the other band, is tion. It was atte whom the metro first, and the bishe representatives of three canons on di them testifying to s from the metropoli them not easy to HoLy, p. 419.] T mix with Christia till Easter Monday the civil judge permits heretics t impunity, because, tain that we have 9-22.)

(3) ...D. 538, M

(4) A.D. 541, wh desur presided and eight bishops, the Orleans, and the representatives of a canone were passed that noither this no is the laidorian second canons related.

toward the ea toward the n toward the ome difficulty Vitruvius and y as to the the heathen. nent of Alexiving a clear ooked towards towards the their face to-

turn towards . Hence the nav be, in its which Chrisan world, and up and turned course on the ose who wish ds of cardinal [H. T. A.] ted at Alex-

Syr. Mart. in . Mart. ; Boll. [C. H.]

F (AURELIA-, by erder of e fifth month he rest make n year began ors of L'Art sided over by ux, who subps, all of whose iop of Orlesns The Isidorian ht to discredit ns passed was lucs uns," say ennent sur la quatrième qui , et les arrière-dans la cléripouvoir et la res de l'assemsent que toutes onds dont elles un moderne, le pouvait guère earlier part of tently call the secular person ffice, except by consent of the

three prescribe o have taken shop knowingly his master is his price. By r committing s m his office and ith, bishops are nd disabled, to

the eighteenth, of his deceased nks are to ebey s. The twentyidas missas in

Dei nomine convenitur, populus non ante discedat | quam missae solennitas compleatur; et, ubi spiscopus fuerit, benedictionem accipiat sacerdotis." The twenty-seventh: "rogationes, id est, litanias ante ascensionem Domini ab omnibus est, itanias ance accessioned Domini as ominious ecclesiis placuit celebrari; ita ut praemis-um triduanum jejunium in Dominicae ascensionia festivitate solvatur.". The last: "episcopus, si infirmitate non fuerit impeditus, ecclesiae cui proximus fuerit die Dominico deesse non liceat."
A short letter from these bishops to the king is preserved, begging him to confirm what they had decreed, if it met with his approval. Many more canons are given to this council by Bur-chard and others. (Mansi, viii. 347-72.) (2) A.D. 533, or 536 according to Mansi, June 23; by order of the kings of France, when

ORLEANS, COUNCILS OF

twenty-one canons on discipline were passed, to which Honoratus, bishop of Bourges, subscribed first, Leontius, bishop of Orleans, second, with twenty-four bishops and five representatives of absent bishops after them. As regards their matter, the seven first relate to bishops, metropolitans, and councils; the eighth and ninth to deacons and presbyters; the tenth and eleventh to marriage. By the thirteenth, abbats, guardisns of shrines (martyrarii), recluses, and presbyters, are inhibited from giving letters of peace (epi tolia: which is, however, the correction of Du Cange, for apostolia, which he cannot explain). "Presbyter, vel diaconus sine literis," says the sixteenth, "vel si baptizandi ordinem nescist, nultatenus ordinetur." The seventeenth and eighteenth are directed against deaconesses, of whom no more are to be ordained. By the at whom no more are to be obtained. By the aineteenth, Jews and Christians may not intermarry. By the twentieth, Catholica who go back to idolary, or partake of meats offered to idols, are to be excluded from church-assemblica. By the twenty-first, abbats refusing to obey bisheps are to be excluded from communion. This cuncil is not given in the Isidorian collection. (Mansi, viii. 835-40.)

(3) a.D. 538, May 7, the preface to which

seems hardly consistent with so short an interval between this and the last council; and this, on the other hand, is given in the Isidorian collection. It was attended by nineteen bishops, of whom the netropolitan of Lyona subscribed first, and the bishop of Orleans last, and by the representatives of seven absent bishops. Thirtythree canons on discipline were passed, most of them testifying to a general neglect of the canons from the metropolitan downwards, and some of them not easy to understand. [COMMUNION, HoLV, p. 419.] The thirtieth forbida Jews to mix with Christians from Maundy Thursday till Easter Monday. The thirty-first threatena the civil judge with excommunication who permits heretica to rebaptize Catholics with impunity, because, say the bishops, "It is certain that we have Catholic kings." (Mansi, ix.

(4) A.D. 541, when the metropolitan of Bordeaux presided and subscribed first of thirty-sight bishops, the last being the bishop of Orleans, and the twelve following him the representatives of absent bishops. Thirty-eight canens were passed; but it is to be observed that neither this nor the next council is included in the Isidorian collection. The first and second canons relate to Easter. The fifteenth

and sixteenth shew that paganism was not yet extinct in France; the seventeenth that there were priests and deacons who were married men, though it prohibits their living as such; the twentieth decrees: "Ut nullua saccularium personarum, praetermisso pontifice, seu prae-posito ecclesiae, quemquam clericorum pro sua potestate constringere, discutere audeat, vel damnare . . ." The twenty-seventh renewa the tenth canon of the preceding council of Orleans tenth canon of the preceding council of Utleans "three years before," and likewise the thirtieth of that of Epauns A.D. 517, against incestious marriages. (Mansi, ix. 111-22).

(5) A.D. 549, Oct. 28, convened by king Childebert, when, according to some manuscripts,

the bishop of Lyons, according to others, the bishop of Arles subscribed first, and the other second; forty-eight more bishops and twenty-one representatives of absent bishops complete the list; but the bishop of Orleans was not among them, having been unjustly banished, though he was restored here. Twentyfour canons were passed, the first of which is somewhat after date, directed against the followers of Lutyches and Nestorius. The second ordains, "Ut nullus sacerdotum quemquam rectac fidei hominem pro parvia et levibus causia a communions suspendat . . "; the ninth, "Nullus ex laicis absque anni conversione praemisså episcopus ordinetur. . .", and the twelfth, "Nulli viventi episcopo alius superponatur aut superordinetur episcopus; nisi forsitan in ejus locum, quem capitalis culpa dejecerit." The fifteenth relates to a hospice (xenodochium) founded at Lyons by the king and his cousort (Mansi. ix. 127-40).

(6) A.D. 638, "ou environ," say the authors of L'Art de verif. les Dates, but it is variously fixed, and the sole authority for it is a vague statement by Audoenus, archbishop of Rouen, in his Life of St. Eligius, to the effect that an un-named heretic was confuted in a meeting of bishops at Orleans, due to the exertions of that saint previously to his being made bishop. It can hardly pass, therefore, for a sixth council. (Mansi, x. 759-62.)

ORNATURA. A kind of fringe going round the edge of a robe, sometimes woven of gold thread and sewn on. It is mentioned by Caesarius of Arles, among the things which he forbids to be introduced into convents, "plumaria et acupictura et omne polymitum vel stragula, sive ornaturae" (Reg. ad Virg. c. 42; Patrol. lxvii. 1116; cf. Recap. c. 11, ib. 1118). See Ducange, Glossarium, s. v.

ORONTIUS, martyr with Vincentius and Victor, at Embrun; commemorated June 22. (Usuard. Mart.) C. H.7

ORPHANAGE (δρφανοτροφείου, orphano-trophium). From the very first the duty of assisting the orphan, among the other classes of destitute and helpless persons, was recognised as incumbent on the Christian. St. Ignatius (Ep. ad. Smyrn. cap. vi.) mentions it as one of the marks of the heterodox that "they care not for the widow, the orphan, or the distressed." Again and again in the Apostolical Constitutions exhortations are given concerning them to the bishop to protect them, to individual Christians to remember them in their charity and, if possible, to adopt them. The way in which they are enumerated in the Clementine Liturgy in the Deacon's Litany, along with "Readers, singers, virgins and widows," suggests that perhaps there may have been some sert of formal "church roll" kept of them, and it is obvious that so long as the church was a proscribed and persecuted religious body, her provision for them could not have gone beyond some such institution as this. With the time of Constantine came endowments for this and similar purposes, which he formally permitted, and himself set the example of giving. (Euseb. H. E. x. 6, and Vit. Const. iv. 28). It was looked upon as a fitting duty for a cleric to undertake the guardianship of orphans, and in managing their affairs even to mingle in secular business (Conc. Chalced. c. 3). Cierics seem commonly to have been at the head of orphanages and hospitals (Zouaras in can. 8, Conc. Chalced.). At Constantinople the orphanotrophus, who was necessarily a priest, and who was a public guardian of the orphans, was an official of high rank. [HOSPITALS.]

By a Frankish capitulary (Conc. Germ. 11. 29) immunities are granted to orphanages expressly, along with other charitable foundations; shewing that by the beginning of the 9th century such

institutions were widely recognised.

Both at Rome and Constautinople orphans from the orphanage were employed as choristers; so that in some Greek rituals (see Goar, p. 359) the word opposes is used for "choir-boys," and at Rome (see Anast, Biblioth, in Vita Sergii II.) the orphanotrophium came to be used as the [C. E. H.] Schola Cantorum.

ORTHRON. [Hours of Prayer, p. 794.]

ORUS (?), bishop, martyr, commemorated Sept. 14, with the presbyter Scrapion. (Wright's Ant. Syr. Mart. in Journal of Sac. Lit. 1866,

OSCENSE CONCILIUM. [HUEBCA, COUN-

OSCULATORIUM. [Kiss, p. 903.]

OSEA (HOSEA), prophet, commemorated with Haggai, July 4. (Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acia SS. Jul. ii. 5); Oct. 17 (Basil. Menol.); Feb. 21 (Cat. Ethiop.) [C. H.]

OSTIANUS, presbyter and confessor la Vivarois; commemorated June 30. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. v. 578.) (Usuard.

OSTIARIUS (θυρωρός, πυλωρός, δοτίαριος). It is argued by Bingham (Antiq. lii. 6) that the order of ostiarii was introduced at Rome in a time of persecution, the earliest mention of them being in a letter of Cornelius, bishop of Roms, in the 3rd century (Euseb. Hist. vi. 43). The order has been laid aside in the Greek church from the time of the Trullan council (A.D. 692). But whatever may have been the date of the introduction of the ostisrius as a functionary of the church, the word was certainly used in a very similar sense in pagan times. For not only was there an ostiarius (the modern concierge) at the entrance of a private house under the Roman empire; but while the basilica was still a court of justice it had an officer (ostiarius) whose duty it was to regulate the approach of the

litigants to the judge, and whose name still survives in the French term huissier, and the English usher, applied to officials who are charged with similar duties. (See Hofmann, Lex Univ.

a. v.) [Compare DOORKEEPER.]
The definition of his duties given by Charlemagne (Fragm. de Ritib. Vet. Eccl.) is as follows: "Ostiarius ab ostio ecclesias dicitur, quod ita debet praevidere, ne ullo modo paganus ingrediatur ecclesiam, quia suo introitu polluit eam. Debet etiam custodire ca quae intra ecclesiam sunt, ut salva sint." The first duty then of the ostiarius was to keep the door of the church, but only that one through which the men entered. The door through which the women passed was kept by a deaconess (Constit. Apost. ii. 61, quoted by Mede, Opp. p. 327). The object of this guardianship was to prevent the entry of improper persons. Martene observee from St. Augustine that the ostinrii of the Donatists would admit no one to their churches till they had enquired of him to which communion (sc. orthodox or Donatist) he belonged (de Eccl. Rit. i. viii. 8, 10). In the ancient Roman church a custom prevailed of the ostiarius asking every one for a certificate of faith (libellum fidei) before admitting him into St. Peter's. To the great church of Constanti-nople there were attached no fewer than seventyfive ostisrii (Suicer, The aurus, 1417).

In the fragment of the letter of pope Cornclius to Fabius of Antioch, the Ostiarii are spoken of with exorcists and lectors as amount-

ing to fifty-two. (Migne, p. 743.)

The ostiarii were termed an ordo, the word naed of their appointment was ordinare; and this "ordination" was solemnly performed by the bishop, with a service which appears to have been substantially the same in all the ancient Rituals and Pontificals. See ORDINATION, III. ii. 1, p. 1510.

By the synod of Laodicea (cent. 4) the ostiarii were forbidden, in common with all other clerics, to enter a public house (can. 24). From another canon (22) of the same council, it might be inferred that the duties of the ostiarius were at times performed by other orders. "The minister (subdeacon: Hefele) may not leave his place at the door." [See DOORKEEPERS, p. 574.] [H. T. A.]

OSTIARIUS (MONASTIC), the porter of the monastery; sometimes called "janitor," or "portarius."

The gatekeeper or doorkeeper was an important personage in the monastery, entrusted as he was with the twofold responsibility of keeping the monks from going out, unless with the abbat's permission, and of allowing strangers to come in. Being thus the medium of communication between the monastery and the world outside, it was imperative that he should be a man of trustworthiness and discrimination. The very lowliness, in one sense, of the office made it all the more honourable among those whose professed aim and object in life was self-abasement (Rufin. Hist. Monach. c. 17).

The importance of keeping the members of the monastery within its walls was admitted generally, in accordance with the old Benedictine rule that each monastery ought, if pessible, to have its garden, mill, bakery, supply of water, and necessary trad Reg. c. 66). (mitted, or at m porter being dis to be a man not and sedate in ch a younger and I sages for him if Magister there men, one to reli In the Thebaid i that the porter Hist. Laus. c. lx: when visitors we had also the sup ber (hospitium) well as of the Ben. Comm. c. 60

Sometimes, in to be abbat (Mar especial emphasi Ostiario"), by repeatedly, tha pleaded for its in The porter's co

way (16.). He w

s small barred w bidding those w within the door, could learn the at the hour of keys to the abba to chapel, to re to leave the gar of his duty to di other scraps of f cants waiting out the horses, dogs, attended to. (Ib.) Benedict spea the door or cry

'ntators ha y of the ection that Gatias," or "Be spectively. Ano tended for a pries layman; or the la the knock or cry, applicant (16.; c crrxii.). Anyhow manners recalls th and his reapers in Testament. The w reverently, affection

It was one of the Important office w: to a lay-brother, te or sometimes to a an order as the Ci two porters in their brother. (Marteu-

There was an offi corresponded very "estiarius." It w monymous Rule, a that the "ostiaria" only aged and dissipping. (Reg. Cu

se name still ssier, and the ho are charged nn, Lex Univ.

en by Charleis as follows itur, quod ita aganus ingrau polluit eam. itra ecclesiam ty then of the of the church, ich the men ch the women Constit. Apost. p. 327). The s to prevent rtene observes stiarii of the their churches o which com-) he belonged n the ancient vailed of tha certificate of

17).
of pope Core
of Ostiarii are
ora as amount-

tting him into

of Constanti-

r than seventy-

ordo, the word ordinare; and performed by appears to have all the ancient administration, III.

. 4) the ostiarii dl other clerics, From another it might be intiarius were st "The minister ve his place at p. 574.] [H. T. A.]

e perter of the nitor," or "por-

ry was an imry, entrusted as
bility of keeping
nless with the
ng strangers to
m of communii the world ontnould be a man
ation. The very
fice made it all
whose professed
ossement (Rufin.

members of the admitted gene-Benedictine rule cossible, to have y of water, and

accessary trades within its precincts (Bened, Reg. c. 66). Only one way of egress was permitted, or at most two. Much depended on the porter being discreet (Bened. Reg. c. 66), He was to be a man not only advanced in years but grave and sedate in character, dead to the world; with s venager and more uimble monk to carry messages for him if necessary (16.). By the rule of Magister there were 10 be two porters, both aged men, one to relieve the other (Reg. Maj. c. xcv.). In the Thebaid in such esteem was the office held that the porter was to be a presbyter (Pallad. Hist. Laus. c. lxxi.). Sometimes, in earlier days, when visitors were not so numerous, the porter had also the superintendence of the guest-chamber (hospitium) and of the outer cloisters, as well as of the abbat's kitchen. (Martene, Keg. Ben. Comm. c. 66.)

Sometimes, indeed, the porter was promoted to be abbat (Martene, u. s.). Benedict gives an especial emphasis to the chapter in his rule ("De Ottario"), by ordering it to be read aloud repeatedly, that ignorance might never be

pleaded for its infraction.

The porter's cell was to be close to the gateway (Ib.). He was to inspect all comers through a small barred window or grating in the door, bidding those whom he thought worthy to wait within the door, and the rest without, till he could learn the abbat's pleasure. Every night at the hour of compline he was to take his keys to the abbat or prior. When called away to chapel, to refectory, or to lection, he was to leave the gate locked, neither ingress nor egress being allowed at those times. It was part of his duty to distribute the broken meat and other scraps of food after meals to the mendicants waiting outside the door, and to see that the horses, dogs, &c., of strangers were duly attended to. (Ib.)

Benedict speaks of visitors knocking at the door or crying out to be let in. Some natators have imagined that he speaks y of the rich and the poor (1/5). ection that the porter is to reply "Deo Calias," or "Benedic," has been similarly expectively. Another reading is "Benedicat." Benedicat." Benedicat "issupposed to be intended for a priest-porter, "Deo Gratias" for a layman; or the latter to be used on first hearing the knock or cry, the former on accosting the splicant (1/6); of. Augustin. Enarcat. in Pss, cxxii.). Anyhow, this curious trait of monastic manners recalls the primitive salutation of Boaz and his reapers in the story of Ruth in the Old Testament. The words were to be spoken gently, reverently, affectionately.

It was one of the laxities of later ages that this important oilice was not unfrequently delegated to a lay-brother, technically styled a "conversus," or sometimes to a mere layman. Even so atrict an order as the Cisterciana allowed one of the two porters in their larger abbeys to be a lay-

brother. (Martene, u. s.)

There was an official in nunneries whose duties corresponded very closely with those of the "estiarius." It was specially enacted in the smonymous Rule, ascribed by some to Columba, that the "estiaria" or porteress should be not ealy aged and discreet, but not given to gos-sipping. (Rep. Cujusdam, c. iii.) [I. G. S.]

OSWALD, king of Northumbria, martyr; commemorated Aug. 5. (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 83.)

OTHONE (δθόνη). [STOLE.]

P

PACHOMIUS (1), martyr with Papyrinus; commemorated Jan. 13. (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 767.) [C. H.]
(2) Commemorated May 9. (Cal. Etaiop.)

(3) The Great, abbat in Egypt; commemorated May 14 (Usuard., Wand., Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. lii. 295); May 15 (Cal. Byrant., Danlel. Cod. Liturg. iv. 259). Pachomius is briefly mentioned in Basil. Menol. May 6 as founder of the solitary life. Some Greek MSS. of Turin and Milan mention a Pachomius under May 6 with Hilarion, Mamas, and Patricius. (Boll. Acta SS. Mai. ii. 104.) [C. H.] (4) Bishop, commemorated with bishop Bartholomew, Dec. 7. (Cal. Ethiop.) [C. H.]

PACIANUS, bishop of Barcelona, commemorated Mar. 9. (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. ii. 4.)

PACIFICAE. (1) The name by which the missal LITANY [p. 1001] was anciently known in the West, as containing prayers for peace (Neale, Eastern Ch. Int. p. 360). Comp. PRECES.
 (2) "Letters of peace" (εἰρηνικαὶ ἐπιστολαὶ, epistolae pasificae). The council of Chalcedon (c. xi.) ordered that those who were poor and needed assistance should travel with certificates founded on investigation, or with letters of peace from the church (μετὰ δοκιμασίας ἐπιστολίοις είτουν είρηνικοις έκκλησιαστικοις μόνοις). The context seems to indicate that this canon refers to the clergy. Similarly the council of Antioch (c. vii.) desires that no one should entertain strangers without letters of peace (εἰρηνικῶν). Zonaras, commenting on the 11th canon of Zonaras, commenting on the 11th canon of Chalcedon, says (p. 104) that εἰρηνικαὶ ἐπιστολαί are those which are given to bishops by their metropolitans, and to metropolitans by their patriarchs, when they have occasion to go to the court of the emperor; and also those which are given by their own bishops to clerics who wish to remove to another city and to be entered on the roll of the clergy there, in accordance with the 17th canon of the Trullan council. The term used in this canon is, however, amodutikal, dimissory. See COMMENDATORY LETTERS; DIMIS-SORY LETTERS. (Suicer's Thesaurus, s.v. Eipnvind.)

PACRATUS. [PANCRATIUS.]

PADERBORN, COUNCILS OF (1), A.D. 777, or the ninth year of king Charles, when numbers of the conquered Saxons were baptized, pledging themselves to remain true to their profession. Three Saracca princes arrived likewise from Spain to make their submission. (Manai, xli. 889-892, and Hartzheim, Conc. Germ. I. 238.)

(2) Or Lipstudt (Lippiense Concilium), A.D. 780, when the Saxon churches received their

organisation, and the sees of Minden, Halbersted, Ferden, Munater and Paderborn Itself were founded. (Hartzheim, ib. 243.)

(3) A.D. '82, on the same matters: but of which no records exist. (Hartzheim, ib. 245.)
(4) A.D. 785, attended by all the bishops of

(4) A.D. 785, attended by all the Dishops of the newly made sees; when the Saxon laws in their amended form were sanctioned. (Hartzheim, ib.) [E. S. Ff.]

PADUINUS, abbat of Le Mans, cir. A.D. 590; commemorated Nov. 15. (Mabill. Acta SS. O. S. B. saec. i. 256, ed. 1733, from a MS. of the church of St. Paduin in the diocese of Le Mans.)

PAENULA. 1. Etymology. — Although it would seem that this word is not used at all in seclesiastical Latin's as the name of a Christian vestment, still the corresponding Greek word, variously spelt, is the recognised name in the Greek church for the vestment known in the west as a chasuble [Casula], and the same thing is denoted in the Syrian churches by a word directly formed from the Greek. Moreover, although the word paenula is not used in this way, yet apparently the paenula itself resembled in shape, even if it was not quite identical with, the casula and planeta. We shall therefore briefly discuss in our article the history of the Latin word itself.

It first, however, becomes a question whether the Latin word is derived from the Greek, or the Greek from the Latin, or whether both are to be referred for their origin to a third language, as the Phoenician. The absence of any very satisfactory derivation in either Greek or Latin would be, as fur as it goes, in favour of the third view, were anything reasonable forthcoming. We do, indeed, find in Hebrew 11°PB, for a kind of outer garment (Tul a. Jer., Kelim, c. 29; cited by Buxtorf, Lexicon Chaldhaicum, col. 1742), but this is most probably merely a reproduction of Pillium; and in any case there is no evidence to justify us in including it in the list of words that passed from Phoenician into Greek and thence into Latin.

It has been very commonly asserted, with reference to St. Paul's use of the word in 2 Tim. iv. 13, a pussage to which we shall refer at length presently, that it is to be taken as one of the many Latin words occurring in the New Testament. This view seems to us to be entirely untenable, from the fact that the Greek word can be traced back nearly to the time of Alexander

the Great, a period at which it cannot be funcied that Greek adopted any words from Latin. The word occurs in a fragment of the Iphigenia in Tauris of Rhinthon, a writer of comedies, or rather burlesque tragedies, in the time of Ptolemy I. As this seems the earliest adducible instance of the use of the word, we shall cite the passage with its context from the Onomasticon of Julius Pollux (vii. 60; p. 288, ed. Bekker); ή δὲ μανδόη δμούν τι τῷ καλουιένς φαινόλη· τίνων δὲ ἐστὶν, ὡς μὴ περιερχώμεθα Κρῆτας ἡ Πέρσας, Αἰσχύλος ἐρεῖ·

Διβυρνικής μίμημα μανδύης χιτών,

καί αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ φαινόλης ἔστιν ἐν Ῥίνθωνος Ἰφιγενεία τῆ ἐν Ταύροις,

έχωσα καινάν φαινόλαν κάπαρτίω.

It will be observed that the citation is in Doric Greek, Rhinthon being a native of either Tarentum or Syracuse.

The word φαινόλης continued to exist in Greek in its ordinary sense, quite apart from Christianity. It occurs in the digest of Epictetus given by Arrian (lib. iv. c. 8; vol. i. p. 637, ed. Schweighaeuser). Again, we find in the One-oritica of Artemidorus, a work written about the time of Antoninus Pius, that the δ λεγόμενος φαινόλης is associated with the χλαμός or μανδάσε as to its significance in dreams (lib. ii. c. 3; p. 135, ed. Reiff). About the same time or a little later, Athenaeus uses the word:—οὐ σιὰ δ καὶ τὸν καινόν καὶ οὐδέπω ἐν χρεία γυνόμενον φαινόλην, είτκὸν, "Παὶ Λεῦκε, δός μοι τὸν ἄχρηστον φαινόλην" (Ποὶνη, lib. iii. c. 5). We shall next cite from the Greek lexico-

graphers. Here, it will be observed, we meet with a diversity both in form and meaning; for, besides its use for an onter garment, it is slso stated to mean a roll of parchment, and a case or Whether this difference is to be explained by assuming the existence of two originally distinct words, φαινόλης and φαιλόνης, does not appear, nor does it matter for our present purpose." As far as we are concerned, there can be no doubt from the spelling consistently found in the above cited examples, and from the unvarying form of the Latin, that the original and proper spelling of our word is φαινόλης; the other spelling being either that of another word, or a mere metathesis for the former. It will be observed that the lexicographers give some support to the former hypothesis. Thus Hesychius gives φαιλόνης ή λητάριον [leg. είλητάριον] μεμβράϊνον, ή γλωσσόκομον: and φαινόλα το δφασμα, ούτως [here probably the name of Rhinthon has dropped out before the citation from him] έχουσα καινάν φαινόλαν. Suidus gives three

forms, φαιλώνης ή γλωσσόκομον ή IGHOS, of Se was 'Ρωμαϊκή στολή. Magnum defines words as the fire φαινόλης also as S worth noting, tha precedes the A of garment, those whave either no it at the end, a It is of course q existence of two yet explain each garment (so Salma ever, the latter spe with various modif for the Greek nam Agaia, passing thi whether the word The line of Rhinthon Latin, it is true, is in as would natur which would be fem resson for making i κοχλίας, γαυσάπας, by the feminine cha later Greek cita Whether there is a randy, which misr in Heaychius, or w was in n, and the la sible to say. As spelling of the first we can hardly doubt ruption, especially considered, where, v thong ae or the vow formly long.

2. Use of the word before considering t word, examine its us freely used from the indicate a warm, h travelling or cold w whole person, having pass through; and th but fell over the arm left from a considera Forcellini, s. v.) is t which would not be higher ranks of life, s cumstances given ab worn as an ordinary d Our earliest instance is iv. 2. 74), where a sls his paenula that save Considering the source dies were drawn, the i first traced to him is Our next trace is foun of the Satires of Lucil as also the two follow Marcellus, xiv. 3). In Atellanae) of Pampon meter hids another, "

Ropres φελλώνην λέγουσι, wrong with this text, bu this reading to conclude th See Alberti's note, in loc.,

a We find in Isidore of Swille (Orig. xix. 24; Patrol. ixxxii. 631), "Penula est pallitum fhere evidently a mere general term for an outer garment, like iadroo? cum fimbrits iongis;" but here the word is of course not used by hima sa necelesistical term, but merely in its ordinary sense. Also in an old Latin version of the letter of the Patriarch Nicepherus cited below, which is given by Patronius (Annales, od ann. 811), we find chauchtor rendered by penula. The translator (probably Anastasius libiliothecarins) was doubtless influenced by the similarity of the word, but the finatance cannot be auppresed to afford the least support to the belief that the penula was the name of an ecclesiastical vestment in the Western Church. Binterim (Lenke, iv. 1. 208) remarks that 'the planeta was also called paenula by the ancienta," but he gives no evidence for this assertion, and it does not seem very likely that any is adducible.

b Tertullian asserts (Apol. c. 6) that the Lacedarmonians invented the paenula, so as to be able to rely the public games in cold weather. This statement, though probably not worth much, is interesting as connecting with a Dorlan people a word which first meets us in a Dorlan peet.

Some have coonected the former with φαίσφαι (c. g. Etym. Magn. [rapā τὸ φαίνεσθαι λου], Saimasius [ανδ in Spartlan, infra, "transluceus et periocida tunia"], Suidas z. v.; and it may be added that we have φαισκίτ in Sappho (έσπερε πάντα, ψέρεις, ὅσα φαινελίτ ἐσκεδασ' αδωτ), deriving the latter from φελλός.

ανως)), deriving the latter from φελλος.

d It may be noted here, that we find the word in another

passage of Hesychius: ἀμφινωτούς · χιτώνας ἡ φελλώνας ·

ot be funcied Latin. The Iphigenia in comedies, or the tims of est adducibls we shall cits the Onomas-p. 288, ed. φ καλουμένω τεριτρχώμεθα

χιτών, ἐν 'Ρίνθωνος

φτίω. itation is In ive of either

to exist in a spart from c of Epictetus i. p. 637, ed. in the Oneiro-ritten shout e δ λεγόμενος χλαμός οτ reams (lib. ii. e same time, ne word:—οὸ ν χρεία γενδιδέλτιστε, καί δός μοι τὸν το δ

Bás por ton ii. c. 5). reek lexicoved, we meet meaning ; for, nt, it is also and a case or is to be esof two originbaildens, does r our present ied, there can stently found from the une erigioal and αινόλης; the mother word. r. It will be ive some supius Hesychius . είλητασιον φαινόλα 'το name of Rhin-

at the Lacedaebe sbie to enjoy This statement, exerting as conhich first meets

citation from

las gives three

h φαίνομαι (e. g. Salmasius [nots lucids tunica"], ve have φαινολίς αινολίς έσκεδασ'

word in another

forms, φαιλώνης είλητον τομάριον μεμβράϊνον, ή γλωσσόκομον ή χιτώνιον: - φαινόλης χιτώνignos, of be madaiol emertploa: and perbang Ρωμαϊκή στολή. Similarly, the Etymologicum Magnum defines φελόνης in almost the same words as the first of the above three, and φαινόλης also as Suidas had done. It is perhaps worth noting, that while spellings in which the p precedes the λ are always defined in the sense of garment, those in which the λ precedes the whave either no mention of garment, or have it at the end, as if a subsequent addition. It is of course quite possible to assume the esistence of two originally distinct words, and yet explain each as the name of some kind of garment (so Salmasius, I. c.). In any case, however, the latter spelling, as well as the former. with various modifications of the vowels, occurs for the Greek name of the Christian vestment. Again, passing this point, it seems doubtful whether the word is δ φαινόλης or ή φαινόλη. The line of Rhinthon makes it the teminine, and the Latin, it is true, is feminine [but the termination in nr would naturally be replaced by one in a, which would be feminine, if there were no special resson for making it masculine; so, e.g. xdp ns, ποχλίας, γαυσάπας, all masculine, are replaced by the feminine charta, cochlea, gausapa], but our later Greek citations make it masculine. Whether there is a misreading in Rhinthon for naudo, which misreading has been reproduced in Hesychius, or whether the old termination was in n, and the later one in ns, it is impossible to say. As regards the variation in spelling of the first syllable between a and e, we can hardly doubt that the e is a mere corruption, especially when the Latin spelling is considered, where, whether we write the diphthong ae or the vowel e, the first syllable is uni-

2. Use of the word in Latin.—We shall next, before considering the Christian usage of the word, examine its use in Latin. Here we find it freely used from the time of Plautus onwards, to isdicate a warm, heavy outer garment, for travelling or cold weather. This covered the whole person, having merely a hole for the head to pass through; and thus it did not require sleeves, out fell over the arms. The general impression left from a considerable series of passages (see Forcellini, s. v.) is that the garment was one which would not be worn by a person in the higher ranks of life, save under the special circumstances given above, though it would be worn as an ordinary dress by slaves and the like. Our earliest instance is from Plautus (Mostelluria, iv. 2. 74), where a slave is told that it is only his paenula that saves his back from a beating. Considering the source whence Plautus's comedies were drawn, the fact that the Latin word is first traced to him is not without significance. Our next trace is found in one of the fragments of the Satires of Lucilius (lib. xv. frag. 6; cited, as also the two following instances, by Nonius Marcellus, xiv. 3). In one of the farces (fabulae Atellanae) of Pomponius Bononiensis, one character bids another, "paenulam in caput induce,

ns te noscat," referring presumably to the hood, with which the pacnula, like most other similar dresses, was furnished [Hoov]. Varro again is cited, "non quaerenda est homini, qui habet virtutem, paenula in imbri."

In Cicero the word is used several times. his speech pro Milone (c. 10; cf. c. 20), he tells how Milo, when on his way from Rome in a carriage, having his wife with him, and wearing a paenula (paenulatus), on being attacked, springs from the carriage and casts aside his pacaula, which would only fetter his arms. In his speech pro Sextio (c. 38), he speaks of the paenula as n garment worn by mule-drivers. Cicero also uses the phrases scindere paenulum, attiugere paenulam alicujus, to indicate respectively over-urgent civility, and "taking a man by the button-hole" (Epp. ad Atticum, lib. xiii. 33). We have said that the paenula was a warm, heavy garment, and thus Horace (Epist. i. 11. 18) speaks jokingly of it as a thing which no one would dream of wearing in hot weather. It was generally made of wool (paenula gausapina: Martial, Epig. xiv. 145), but sometimes of leather (paenula scortea: • B. 130). Martial (v. 27) contrasts paenulatus with togatus, as indicating a lower rank in society. Juvenal (Sat. v. 79) makes the parasite, when on his way to dinner with his patron on a stormy night, complain of his dripping panula. It seems also to have been used as a soldier's overcont (Suetonius, Galba, c. 6; Tertullian, de Cor. Mil. c. 1). In travelling, indeed, the paenula might be made to serve the purpose of a blanket by night, as well as a cloak by day (Seneca, Epist. lxxxvii. 2).

The Historiae Augustae Scriptores furnish us with several instances of an interesting kind. Spartianus tells of Hadrian that, when tribune, he lost his paenula, which he took as an omen of his future imperial dignity, since tribunes wore a paenula to keep off the rain, but emperors never (c. 3, where see the notes of Salmasius and Casaubon). Again, Lampridius mentions that Commodus (c. 16), after the death of a certain gladiator, ordered the senators to come to the spectacle, not in the toga, which was white, but in the pacnula, which was, as a rule, dark-coloured. Lampridius remarks that this was "contra con-suctudinem," that is, doubtless the wearing of the paevula was still not common among the better classes, except under special conditions. Indeed of this a further proof is given by Lampridius, in the life of Alexauder Severus (c. 27), in that this emperor gave special permission to senators to wear the paenula in Rome, as a protection against cold, but did not extend this permission to matrons, who were only allowed to use it on a journey. This need not be assumed to contradict the remark of Spartianus given above, for we may suppose Alexander to be permitting the wearing of this dress as a warm cloak at the discretion of the wearer, whereas before it needed bad weather to justify its use, and was thought to be a kind of undress, so that emperors never used it. Lampridius, in his life of Diadumenus, the poor little son of Macrinus,

kejres φελλώνην λέγουσι. There is perhaps something wong with the text, but it seems hardly safe with this reading to conclude that φελλώνης is a Cretan word. See Albert's note, in low, and Surier 1. v.

^{*} Senecs (Not. Quaest. iv. 6) seems to distinguish the paenula from the scortea, but this probably only implies that wool was the ortinary material.

that wool was the ordinary material.

It seems desirable to substitute senatores for spectatores, the reading of the MSS.

who was Augustus before he was ten years old, tells (c. 2) how, on the child's assumption of the name Antoninus, the father hal prepared for distribution to the people "paenulas coloris rosei" [here probably equivalent to russei; cf. Trebell. Vit. Claudii, c. 14], which were to be called Antoniums.

We pass over here a passage of Tertullian, till we have spoken of the use of the word by St. Paul, and shall next refer to a law in the Theodosian code, published in A.D. 382, as to the dress to be worn by senators and others. In this senators are forbidden to assume the warlike garb of the chlangs, but are ordered to wear the peaceful dress of colobium and paemula. It is added that officials "per quos statuta complentur en encessaria peraguntur" are also to use the paenula. Penalties are provided in case of disobedience (Cod. The dos. lib. siv. tit. 10, l. 1, where see Guthofredus's note).

3. Use of the word by St. Paul.—We must now consider the use of the word by St. Paul (2 Tim. 1. 3), "The cloke that I left at Tross with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments." The word here translated "cloke" by the E. V. is found variously spelt in the MSS. as φελώνης, φαιλώνης, the first being undoubtedly the true reading. It will be observed that in all these cases the λ precedes the ρ. The old Latin version (Substier, in loc.; cf. about The old Latin version (Substier, in loc.; cf. about The old Latin version (Substier, in loc.; cf. about The Valgate render the word by pacanda, evidently thinking it the same word; but the Peshlict trans-

lates it by Laka Aua (a case for books).

Again, Chrysostom (Hom. in loc.; vol. xl. p. 780, ed. Gaume) mentions this view, " by performs here he means the outer garment (indrior). But some think it means the case (γλοσσόκομον) where the books lay." Jerome too (Epist. 36 ad Damasum, § 13, vol. i. 167), says, "volumen Hebraeum replico, quod Paulus φελόνην juxta quosdam vocat." It is impossible, however, to speak here with any great degree of certainty. The only independent evidence, apart, that is, from this passage, for the meaning of "case, is apparently that of the Greek lexicographers, but possibly these have only cited Chrysostom. Then, too, it may be said that the notion of the "case" may have been suggested merely by the context, still, it might have been thought, if the word were merely the name of a well-known garment, it would be a somewhat unlikely mis-take for a translator to make. Further, the rendering of the Peshito is the more worthy of notice, seeing that in ecclesiastical Syriac the

word "phaino" (Lie has been directly

derived from the Greek as the name of the vestment.

If we assume that the apostle is using the word in the sense of a garment, then increased point will be given to the urgent wish (v. 21) that Timothy should come before winter, the aged apostle feeling the need of extra warm pro-

tection against the cold. Here the matter might have been allowed to rest, as one incapable of positive solution, seeing that there is much to be said for either view, were it not that some writers (Cardinal Bona [Rev. Litury, 1, 24.8] and others) have gravely argued that the apostle here desires Timothy to bring the chasuble he had left behind him. We have seen that there is a respectable amount of evidence for explaining the word as not meaning a garment at all, but, walving this, positively the only direct evidence for the above theory is that this word in a modified spelling (φαινόλιον, &c.) is the technical Greek word for a chasuble. Chrysostom, however, took it for an ordinary outer garment; and this is significant, when taken in connexion with the so-called Liturgy of St. Chrysostom, where the word φαινόλιον occurs for the ecclesiastical vestment, shewing, as it does, that at the end of the 4th century the word had not been restricted into ite special eucharistic meaning, otherwise St. Chrysostom would hardly have expressed himself as he does. Again, nearly two hundred years before the time of St. Chrysostom, we find Tertullian shewing very distinctly the views of his time (de Oratione, c 15). He has been speaking of certain practices as belonging to superstition rather than to religion, and thus mentions that it was the custom of some to lay aside their paenula before engaging in prayer, as the heathen did in their idol temples. But for this there is no authority, "unless," he add ironically, "anyone thinks that Paul, from haring engaged in prayer at the house of Carpus, had thus left his paceula behind him. God, I suppose, does not hear men clad in a pacaula, Who yet heard effectually the three saints in the furnace of the king of Babylon, as they prayed in their sarabarae and turbans." Tertullian here laughs at the idea of St. Paul's having taken of his paenula to pray. The notion of this garment having been one specially put on for the eucharistic service is evidently utterly foreign to the sense of the passage. The gist of Tertullian's remark is merely, "What a loolish notion it is of these people to think it unseemly to go to church in a pacnula!" He could hardly have spoken in this way, had he thought, or had people generally in his time thought, that St. Paul's pienula was really a sacrificial vestment. It may be added here that in a commentary on the 2nd Epistle to Timothy appended to the works of Jerome, but apparently spurious, the theory is broached that this pacaula was su offering from some convert, which was to be sold for the apostle's benefit (Comm. in loc. vol. xi. 429). This too is utterly foreign to any notion of a chasuble. Of course the spuriousness or genuineness of this document makes little matter to our present purpose, which is to show the general way in which the passage was anciently understood.

Again, as regards the identity of the term with the word in later Greek, this of itself will not count for much, when we consider of how many other vestments this might be sail, where yet the list, the word marked instance; a that there is a ce term in its techni Germanus, patriarc entury. In the at the dark cannot, it is for much. If, on some are disposed it to his chauble, we lity has been developed.

julgment.

4. Ecclesiastical

of the vestment as
various spellings, of
philosophy, openomical
philosophy, openomical
(Wo may take this
that perhaps in Syrithe word was not si
nical ecclesiastical si
the poems of Ephraer
for the body, our "melothed (Bickell, S.
xxx.79). Here Ha
et has Swiour, "as
changed water into a
changed water into

garment of the dea-

life."] In Sclavonic pheloni. In the Ara al-bornos, a word fa books of travels, an tilsem (Renaudot, L. 162, ed. Francof. 18 word sppears to be u of sn alb, and the la rule for something a Armenian church the is to all intents and p it has no hood. Its (Fortescue, Armenian Armenians are attack Armenis in the 12th two bitter invectives, i φελώνιον, making no d the Eucharist | (Urat. 2

1236).
We have previously no certain direct mentithe time of Germanns. the time of in the direct mentithe time of Germanns. The direct mention the Greek for we shall presently r which figure it at a that the literary notices Neale (i. c.) quotes in put the life of St. Marcian,

⁸ Another very important version, the Memphitic, is practically of no avait to us here, tassmuch as it merely reproduces the Greek word, and there is no independent avidence as to the sense in which it uses it.

h It is amazing to find that Sala, the editor of Cardini Boos, ean gravely remark (vol. il. 238, ed. Turis, 149), "fuerunt taque Tertulliant sevo qui Pauli penulamostionis vesiem seu sacrificalem putareut." Comment on such perversity is superfluous.

l Neale (Eastern Church
imply that Isaac censures
changed the shape of the ru
we should call a chasuble
orpe. Any one who with for
see that he finds fault with
fatte vestment at all.

Acta Sanctorum, Jan., vo

matter might e incapable of is much to be ot that some 7. i. 24.8] and it the apostle e chasuble he en that there for explaining nt at all, but, irect evidence ord in a modithe technical ysostom, howgarment : and connexion with sostom, where e ecclesiastical at the end of oeen restricted ng, otherwise ave expressed two hundred rysostom, we ctly the views He has been belonging to ion, and thus f some to lay in prayer, as des. But for ul, from havise of Carpus, him. God, I in a paenula. e saints in the s they prayed ertullian here ving taken off this garment or the euchs. oreign to the f Tertullian's

mly to go to I hardly have bught, or had gight, that St. ial vestment. Dominatary on conded to the spurious, the condu was an h was to be um. in loc. vol. oreign to any makes intite

h notion it is

of the term this of itself re consider of night be said,

ch is to show

passage was

litor of Cardinal d. Turin, 1749), nii penulam ora-Comment on where yet the use was certain! not identical, the word casula itself being a very marked iostance; and further, it does not seem that there is a certain case of the use of the term in its technical sense before the time of Germanus, patriarch of Constantinople in the 8th seatury. In the absence of direct avidence for the early use of the word in its special sense, the testimony derivable from liturgies of uncertain date cannot, it is evident, be allowed to count for much. If, on so feeble a case as the above, some are disposed to believe that St. Paul refers to his chasuble, we must allow that their credulity has been developed at the expense of their judgment.

4. Ecclesiastical use of the word.—The name of the vestment appears in later Greek under various spellings, φαμόλιον, φενόλιον, φενόμιος του this speen formed, as we have niready remarked, the erdinary Syriac term for the vestment, phaino. [We may take this opportunity of remarking that perhaps in Syriac too, as well as in Greek, the word was not strictly confined to its technical ecclesiastical sense. We find it in one of the poems of Ephraem Syrua, used metaphorically for the body, our 'mortal coil 'wherewith we are eithed (Bickell, S. Ephraem Carmina Nisiberia, xxx. 79). Here Hades is represented as saying of the Saviour, "as at the wedding feast He changed water into wine, so has He changed the

garment of the dead (Jaine, pinto) into

life."] In Sclavonic the Greek word occurs as pheloni. In the Arabic versions of the Coptic hturgies the name for this vestment is generally al-bornos, a word familiar to us from Eastern books of travels, and perhaps sometimes also filter (Renaudot, Litting, Ovent. Coll. i. 161, 162, ed. Francof. 1847), though the former word appears to be used sometimes in the sense of an alb, and the latter probably stands as a rule for something akin to an amice. In the Armenian church the eucharistic vestment now is to all intents and purposes a cope, save that it has no hood. Its native name is shoochar (fortescue, Armenian Church, p. 134). The Armenians are attacked by Isaac, catholicos of Armenia in the 12th century, in the second of two bitter invectives, in that they do not use the φελώνιου, making no distinction of vestments in the Eucharist | (Urat. 2, § 25; Patrol. Gr. cxxxii. 1236).

Ws have previously remarked that there is no certain direct mention of the φενόλων before the time of Germanus. We do not mean by this that there is no evidence for the use of this restment in the Greek church before that time, for we shall presently mention some art-remains which figure it at a much earlier period, but that the literary notices are not trustworthy. Dr. Neale (t. c.) quotes in proof of its antiquity from the life of St. Marcian, priest and oeconomus of

the Great Church (Constantincple), who is said to have lived in the time of his namesake, emperor of Rome (ob. 457 A.D.), but he omits to state that this life is written by Symeon Metaphrastes (ob. after 975 A.D.). Again, Theophylact Simocatta, writing early in the 7th century, says (Hist. vii. 6; p. 280, ed. Bekker) that after the death of John, patriarch of Constantinople, they only found as his effects σκίμποδα ξύλινον καὶ σισύραν & είναλλη. Considering the context here, it seems much more likely that the φαιλώνης was merely the patriarch's outdoor cloak.*

Wa next refer to Germanus (appointed patriarch of Constantinople in 715 A.D). He describes (Hist. Ecoles et Mystica Theoria; Patrol. Gr. xcviii. 394) the ungirdled phelonion as metaphorical of Christ bearing His cross. From a remark a few lines lower down, in which he compares it to the purple robe put on our Lord (μφαμίνι την από κοκίνου κορφύραν), we may infer that this was the colour of the vestment. A century later, Nicaphorus (patriarch of Constantinople, 806–815 A.D., when he was deposed, when writing to pope Leo III, sends as a present a pectoral cross, a seamless white sticharvon, and chestnut-coloured phenolion! (στιχάριον λευκόν και φαινόλιον κάστανον άβραφα), and an epitrachelion and enchirion (Patrol. Gr. e. 200).

As regards early Eastern pictures of this dress (for the West is not now in question, for there the corresponding vestment appears first as planata and then as casula), we may refer first to mosaics existing in the vault of the church of St. George at Thessalonica. These have been figured from coloured drawings taken on the spot, in Texier and Pullan's Byzantine Architecture (reproduced in Marriott's Vestiurium Christianum, plates xviii.-xxi.), who give arguments to show that the church was built by Constantine himself during his first stay at Thessalonica. In the first three of these, at any rate, the figures are clad in what seems to be a φαινόληs of a reddish or purplish colour. One figure represents Philip, bishop and martyr, and another a presbyter Romanns, but there are also, with but slight differences of garb, the well-known brother physicians, SS. Cosmas and Damian, and Encarpion, soldier and martyr This fact has an important bearing on the question of tha early use of a special encharistic vestment in the East, if the garment afterwards specially used was in the 4th century worn by laymen. Among the surviving mosaics of the church of St. Sophia at Constantinople are some believed to be of the 6th century representing 4th century bishops. These are clad in white sticharia and phenolia, with omophoria (Marriott, p. lxxv.). As an example of a different type, we may refer to an illustration figured by Assemani from a Syriac MS. of the Gospels dated 586 A D. (Bibl. Med. plate iii., and cf. p. 2; reproduced by Marriott, plate xxviii.). This represents Ensebius of Caesarea and Ammonins of Alexandria, the former wearing a garment which may be a

¹ Neale (Eastern Church, Introd. p. 309 n.) seems to haply that Isaac censures the Armenians for having charged the shape of the cuchariatic vestment from what we should call a chasuble into what we should call a ope. Any one who will look at the passage itself will see that he finds fault with them for not using a cuchanicic vestment at all.

Acta Sanctorum, Jen., vol. i. p. 612.

k This too is Hefele's view (op. cit. p. 196).

Hefele (p. 196) justly points to this as evidence that it this tirre the yearments of the Power of t

at this tire the vestments of the Roman and Greek churches were much more similar than they ofterwards became,

phenolion, but whether we are to view this as representing the every-day dress or the dress of official ministration, there is nothing to shew.

5. Literature.—For the materials of the foregoing article, we are largely indebted to the various lexicons cited, especially bucange, Glossarium Graecum, s. vv.; Suicer, Thesaurus Ecclesisticus, and Forcellini. The examples in the last are given in chronological order by Marriott (Vestierium Christianum, App. C). Reference may further be made to Hefele's learned and temperate essay, Die liturgischen Gewänder, in his Beiträge zur Kirchengeschichte, Archäologie und Liturgik, vol. ii. pp. 195, sqq. See also Wolf, Curae Philol, [in 2 Tim. iv. 131; Masius, Diss. de Pallio Pauli, Hafnine, 1698; Bartholinus de Paenula, in Graevius, Antit. Rom. vi. 1167, sqq.; Ferrarius de Re Vestiaria, ib. vi. 682, sqq. [R. S.]

PAGANISM (IN CHRISTIAN ART). In a former article [FRENCO] attention has been called to the intimate connexion between early Christian art and that of the pagan community in which the church arose, and from which its first members were gathered. It will be unnecessary to repeat what has been there said of the absence of any strict line of demarcation between the system of decoration adopted by the alherents of the new faith, and those to which they had been accustomed as members of a heathen society, and the rarity of anything in their earliest pictorial and sculptural representations distinctive of the religion they had embraced, which rendered primitive Christian art little more than the continuation of that which they found already existing, purified and elevated by the influences of their new faith.

In the same article reference has been made to the manner in which distinctly mythological personages were pressed into the service of the church, and, a new spirit being breathed into old forms, objects, persons, and scenes, to which the mind was familiarised in connexion with pagan myths, were made the channels of conveying to the initiated the higher truths of which they became the symbols, and "all that was true and beautiful in the old legends found its fulfilment in Christ, and was but a symbol of His life and work."—(Farrar.)

It remains now briefly to shew how this principle was carried out in detail, and mythological types and classical forms were made the

exponents of Christian doctrine.

We have at the outset to distinguish between (1) that class of subjects which contained a fundamental religious idea common

to Paganish and Christianity, which, dimly shadowed forth in the one, received its full development in the other; and (2) those in which the resemblance is merely formal and external, the mythological representations supplying a vehicle for Christian ideas. To these we may add (3) the still more abundant class in which classical forms and ideas are used simply as ornamental accessories, without any symbolical reference.

I. The first class in which a subject from pagan mythology is used typically to depict some Christian truth is a very small one. The deep-seated foulness of the myths of classical antiquity, on which the early Christian writers were never weary of enlarging, caused a natural revulsion of the Christian mind from them, and rendered them, generally through their associa-

tions, quite unsuited for conveying sacred truths. (1) The only subject borrowed from Pagan mythology which gained any general acceptance in Christian art, is that of Orpheus taming the wild animals by the notes of his lyre. Almost from the beginning, the power of Orpheus in subduing the ferocity of savage beasts and gathering them round him in mutual harmony, was regarded as typical of the all-conquering influence of Christ's Gospel in taming the fierce passions of the human heart, and uniting warring and discordant tribes in one common homage to their universally-acknowledged Master. (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. ii. p. 357, c. 14.) The myth of Orpheus was thus regarded as an adambration of the words of Christ (John xil. 32), "I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me," and a parallel to the well-known prophecies of Isalah, in which the same symbolism is adopted (Is, xi, 6-9, Ixv. 25). In this reference the Orphic myth is not unfrequently alluded to by the writers of the early church (Clem. Alexandr. Cohort. ad Gentes, c. 1; Euseb. de Laut, Constant. c, xiv.; Greg. Nyss. in Hewsen. c, 7; Chrysost. Homil. xii. c. ii., Genes. Homil. xxiii. in c. vi.; Homil. xix. in c. ix.; Cassiod. in Ps. xix.; cf. Lactant. Inst. vii. 24). Orpheus is still more often alluded to by the Fathers, and the writings ascribed to him, in common with the Sibylline verses, quoted as affording testimony to the unity of God and other points of Christian truth (Theophil. Autol. iii. 2; Just. Mart. Cohort. ad Graec. c. 15, de Monarch. c. 2; Clem. Alexandr. Strom. v. 12, 14; Lactant Instit. i. 5, 6; Aug. Contr. Faust. xili. 15, &c.) We cannot, therefore, be surprised that he should become a favourite subject of early Christian art. The most remarkable representation of Orpheus is that from the ceiling of a cubiculum in the cemetery of St. Callistus, of which a woodcut is given, Vol. I. p. 696 (Bosio, p. 239; Bottari, ii. tav. lxiil.; Aringhi, i, 547; Garrucci, Pitture, tav. 25; Perret, i. pl. xxxiv. bis, p. 35). The subject occupies the central oetagonal panel of the ceiling, the surrounding panels containing alternately landscapes and scenes from the Old and New Testaments. Orpheus displays the hieratic type of a young man in a high Phrygian bonnet, and loose frock, his legs clothed with ananyrides, embroidered with a chlamys. He its among trees, holds his lyre in his left hand, and beats time with his right foot. A liou, tiger, horse, peacock, and other birds and beasts stand round him. An arcosolium from the same

cemetery presents alight variations (
Bottari, ii. tav. 1xx Perret, vol. i. pl. been only once foothagus discovering panel contain (Northeete, pl. xx Visconti). It occur vol. iv. pl. xvii. N giren by Mamachi the Museo Vettou Piper (Mythologie example of the submibiatures.

(2) The Sirens w typology as embler indulgence, to which by Ulysses, was exwares of the trouble shere of everlasting de pass, et cruce Don viii. 1), and which by the cross of Chr self to the mast. O has come down to Christian. It is a discevered by De R Callistus, assigned described by him (1 &tt. l. tav. xxx. p. Ulysse; Nerthcote, 1 weeping in his ves The three sirens st described by Isidore (half bird, with wing alyre, one a flute, an roll of music. The the monogram Tyra prove, the Christian (3) The Hermes certainly supplied the

Supherd in its countle Good.] The syrinz, Good of the most frequent Christian as in prigiting the music of the wanderers and gu way. (See the quote Tetr, p. 63.) The fa Shepherd, as of other eppear often to be boryonng beardless App 100-105; Munter, Sin Rochette, Tableau des a II. As examples of t

where pagan mytholog of the representation s idea, and the reser the most remarkable the applies of the Hesp the Sin God, as respectypes of the Fall, and of resemblance between t its Christian correlative any doubt that the one other (Piper, i. 66 ff. same myth, Hercules fe with cakes of poppy furaished the motive f the apocryphal story dragen at Babylon (see

which, dimly served its full (2) those in y formal and entations supers. To these andant class in the used simply any symbolical

subject from ally to depict nall one. The ne of classical ristian writers used a natural rom them, and their associasacred truths. d from Pagan ral acceptance us taming the lyre. Almost of Orpheus in re beasts and tual harmony, ali-conquering ning the fierce uniting warommon homage Master. (De 1.) The myth n adumbration 32), "1, if 1 be w all men unto own prophecies symbolism is this reference itly alluded to h (Clem. Alexuseb. de Leut. Hexaem, c. 7; . Homil, xxiii. Cassiod. in Ps. Orphens is e Fathers, and common with ding testimony oints of Chris-2; Just. Mart. ch. c. 2; Clem. tant Instit. i. &c.) We canat he should

early Christian resentation of of a cubiculum s, of which a (Bosio, p. 239; 547; Garrneci, xiv. bis, p. 35). betagonal paged from the Old a displays the high Phrygian

s clothed with stamys. He site left hand, and A liou, tiger, and beasts stand rom the same cemetery presents the same subject with very slight variations (Bosio, 255; Aringhi, i. 563; Bottari, ii. tav. 1xz.; Garrucci, Pitture, tav. 30; Perret, vol. i. pl. xx. p. 30). The subject has been only once found in marble; on a sare-ephagus discovered at Ostia, the corresponding panel containing Toblas, or a lishernian (Northeote, pl. xx.; Martigny, sub voc. from Viscotti). It occurs also on a lamp (Perret, vol. iv. pl. xvii. No. 1, p. 118), and on a gem gives by Mamachi (Orig. iii. 81, note 3), from the Musco Vettori, and others specified by Piper (Mythologie und Symbolik. 1. 123). No example of the subject is found in mosaic or in miniatures.

(2) The Sirens were Introduced into Christian typology as embiems of temptations to sensual indulgence, to which the man of God, symbolised by Ulysses, was exposed as he traversed the waves of the troublesome world on his way to the shere of everlasting rest (Maxim. Turin. Homil. i. de jass. et cruce Domini; Hippolyt. Philosophum. viii. 1), and which he was enabled to overcome by the cross of Christ, as Ulysses fastened himself to the mast. One such representation only has come down to us, and that not certainly Christian. It is a fragment of a sarcophagus discovered by De Rossi in the cemetery of St. discovered by De Koess in the cemetery of St. Callistna, assigned to the 3rd century, and described by him (Bulletino, 1863, p. 35; Roms St. l. tav. xxx. p. 5; Martigny, Dictionn. art. Ulyses (Northcote, pp. 232, 298). Ulyses est sits weeping in his vessel with two companions. The three sirens stand around, in the form described by laidore (Orig. xi. 3, 30), half woman, half bird, with wings and claws; one holding a irre, one a flute, and the third singing from a roll of music. The cruciform arrangement of the monogram Turanio suggests, but does not prove, the Christian origin of the sculpture.

prove, the Christian origin of the second pagan art certainly supplied the original type of the Good Stapherd in its countless repetitions. [Shepheren, Good.] The syrinz, or Pandean pipes, which is one of the most frequent accessories of the figure in Christian as in pagan art, was regarded as typifying the music of the Gospel, which recalls the swaderers and guides the sheep in the right way. (See the quotations given by Garrucci, Idri, p. 63.) The face and form of the Good Shepherd, as of other representations of Christ, appear often to be borrowed from those of the young beardless Apollo (Piper, u. s. pp. 79, 100-105; Munter, Simbidler, i. 64, il. 7; Raoul-Rechette, Tu'leau des Catacombes, p. 161 fi.)

II. As examples of the aecond class of subjects where pagan mythology only supplies the form of the representation as a vehicle for Christian ideas, and the resemblance is external only. the most remarkable are Hercules carrying off the Spiles of the Hesperides, and the chariot of the Sun God, as respectively furnishing formal types of the Fell, and of the ascent of Elijah. The resemblance between the Hercules subject and is Christian correlative is too striking to allow any doubt that the one was borrowed from the other (Piper, i. 66 ff.). Another part of the same myth, Hercules feeding the fabled dragon with cakes of poppy-seed, appears to have finaished the motive for the representation of the spocryphal story of Daniel killing the dragon at Babylon (see woodcut, Vol. I. p. 579).

Equally marked is the resemblance between the fire-horsed chariot in which Elijah is represented assending to heaven, and the ordinary representations of Apollo, or Phoebus, as the Sun Giod in his rising. In the absence of distinctive accessories it is hardly possible to determine which of the two subjects is intended. This difficulty is sometimes increased by the introduction of the Jordan as a river god, with his urn, in the Scriptural event (Piper, u. s. pp. 75-77). The correspondence of the two has also been confirmed by the accidental resemblance of the words Elias and Helios (\$\frac{1}{2}\text{Ntos}\). (Sedul. Carm. Pasch, lib. i. v. 184). This symbolical representation of the Jordan by a river god with his urn occurs also elsewiere. There are remarkable instances in the mosaics of the baptism of Christ in the baptisteries at Kavenna.

III. Little need be said upon the use of ornsmental accessories, derived from heathen art, such as winged genti, victories, armed females, contaurs, caryotides, telamones, pequis, hippocampi, and the like. It would be misapplied ingenuity to endeavour, as has been sometimes done, to affix an allegorical meaning to each of these objects, the introduction of which may be satisfactorily attributed to the fancy of the painter or sculptor, who being perhaps still a pagan, and certainly one who had learnt the principles and practice of his art in pagan schools, found it impossible to divest himself of its traditions, and satisfied both himself and his employers by discarding everything that was essentially profane, or which could give rise to an impure imagination. As Raoul-Rochette has remarked (Tableau, &c., p. 214), "it is no cause of surprise if in the design of these monuments, the thoughte of the early Christian artists went back to the traditions of paganism, so that in the execution of subjects drawn from Holy Scripture, their hand, by the blind force of habit, reproduced a large number of the details of profane art, especially in costume, furniture, ornament, and architecture, which were indifferent in themselves, and to which they had been so long accustomed." Thus, in the words of Kugier, "many modes of expression of an innocent nature belonging to ancient art, though closely associated with the old idolatry, long maintained their position for purposes of decoration," and that with so little individuality of character that in many cases by nothing but the occurrence in some part of the design of me decidedly Christian symbol, its non-pagna origin can be ascertained (Raoul-Rochette, Tableau des Catacombes, pp. 120-122; Pelliccia de Christ. Eccl. Poit. tom. iii. pp. 230-234, ed. Neapol. 1779; Northcote, Rom. Sott. p. 196). There is not one of these decorative forms of such frequent occurrence in early Christian art as the vine, together with acenes connected with its cultivation, and the ingathering of the grapes. The examples are too common to particularize; but we may refer to the very lovely vine of the Callistine catacomb, "of an antique style of Califetine catacome, "of an intique style of beauty" (Kugler) [of which there is a woodcut Frisco, Vol. 1, p. 695]; and the vintage scenes from the baptistery of St. Costanza [MOSAICS, Vol. II, p. 1322]. In this we have an instance of the way in which a purely conventional mode of ornamentation was adopted by Christians, and clothed with a religious signification, full of

apiritual teaching to the initiated, of Christ the "True Vine," and believers as fruitful "branches" in Him.

We have yet to speak of the cases in which direct pagan subjects occur, to which it is diffi-cult if not impossible to assign any exoteric Christian meaning. The fact that these are found entirely on sarcophagi and gilded drinking glasses, never in mosales or the wall-paintings of the entheombs, anggests the probable conclusion that the articles on which they occur are of heathen origin, and were used by Christians from the absence, in the early period of the church, of artists of their own faith capable of fabricating them. This must have been especially the case with sarcophagi. Those who needed them were compelled to resort to heathen sculptors' workshops, and to content themselves with selecting those which did the least violence to the new faith. In this way we may account for the occurrence of pagan sarcophagi in Christian burial-places. "We have abundant evidence," writes Professor Westwood (Parker, Archaeology of Rome; Tombs, p. 39), "not only that pagan sarcophagi were used for the burial of pagan sarcophagi were used for the burist of Christians, but also that subjects of a pastoral or pagan character were adopted on the sarcophagi of the earlier Christians, to which symbolical meanings were attached, whereby in the minds of the uninitiated their Christian destination would never be suspected. In the words of Mabillon (Iter. Ital. § 10, p. 81), "Sic profanis tumulis Christiani non raro quasi propriis usi sunt." As examples, we may name one found in the cemetery of St. Agnes, bearing the epitaph of a Christian virgin named Aurelia Agapetilla, designated "ancilla Dei," which is ornamented with a figure of Bacchus, surrounded with naked Cupids, and the genli of the sessons (Boldetti, p. 466), and two given by Millin (Voyage au Midi de la France, iii. 156, 158, pl. xxvi. 4, xxxvii. 3), on one of which is carved the Forge of Vulcan. On another, given by Northcote (p. 261), Cupid and Psyche are represented side by side with a Good Shepherd, who is everturning a basket of fruit. The conversion of ancient carved marbles into articles for the use of the Christian church, such as fonts, hely water basins, alma-boxes, which at one time largely prevailed, has proved rather misleading from its having been supposed that their present use was necessarily contemporaneous with their first

Some of the gilded glasses extracted from the catacombs bear scenes from pagan mythology, and the figures of heathen deitles, Hercules, Minerva, Achilles, Serapis, &c. On others are depicted subjects which are incapable of a Christian interpretation, and which it is difficult to conceive could have been exceuted by a Christian nrtist. One, given by Perret (iv. pl. xxx. no. 82), represents a naked female waited on by winged genii, one of whom holds a mirror. Others have the genius of death winged, either leaning on an inverted torch (Garrucci, 201, 5; Buonarructi, xxviii. 2), or arrested in full career by the meta or goal, indicating the end of life (ibid.). The pronounced pagan character of these glasses renders it difficult to assign them. Christian origin, and though both Garrucci and Wisseman are of opinion that this art was confined to the Christiana alone, they bring forward no grounds for this view,

which is prima facie improbable, such as to forbid us to regard them as the work of pagan artists for the use of their co-religionists.

The very curious wall-paintings of a decidedly pagan character, in the cemetery of Practicatatus, first published by Bottari (tom. li, preface, p. v. pp. 192, 218) and given by Perret (vol. i. pl. laz.-laziv.) and by Parker (Archaeology of Rom. Cutucombs), to which a Christian origin was assigned by Raoul-Rochette and other writers, are now proved to belong to one of the Gnostle The sepulchral chamber they decorate in that of Vincentius, a priest of a deity named Sabasis or Sabasus, and his wife Vibia, whose death preceded his own. They embrace four scenes :- (1) Abreptio Vibles, the soul of Vibia carried off by Piuto in his quadriga, and the descensio, her descent to Hades. (2) Her judgment before the throne of Pluto (Dis pater), seated with his wife Abracurs (aspa κούρη), the three Fates (Futa Divina). Vibia is introduced by Mercury, and accompanied by Alcestis. (3)
Inductio Vibics, her introduction to the mystic banquet by the Angelus bonus, a youth crowned with flowers, and her taking her place with the ether guests at a sigma-shaped table (Bonorum judicio judicati). (4) The funeral banquet giren by Vincentius in her honour to the priests of Sebasius (septe[m] pii sacerdotes). The pagan character of the whole is so pronounced that it is difficult to understand how these paintings could have been supposed to have a Christian

Ülper, Mythologie und Symbolik der Christlichen Kunst; Munter, Sinnbilder; Macarius, Hagioglypta; Garrucci, Arti Cristiane; Raoul-Rochette, Taileau des Catacombes; Perret, Le Catacombes; De Rossi, Roma Sottermae; Bulletino; Northeote and Brownlow, Roma Sitterranea; Parker, Archaeology of Rome. [Tonn; SARCOPHAGUS.]

PAGANISM, SURVIVAL OF. Enquiry in connexion with this subject may be simplified by treating it under three heads: (1). Payanism as a form of public worship supported, recognised, or tolerated by the civil pacer. (ii.) As a popular belief existing in open contracentia of state authority and in avoiced antiquoism to Christivnity. (111.) As interworn with the religion, discipline, and ceremonial of Christian communities, or discernible in their everyday life and practice. [For pagen influences on education, see SCHOOLS.]

Some of the principal facts relating to (I.) are given under IDOLATRY, but it will be of service here to pass under review, somewhat more generally, the influences that successively determined the relations of paganism to the ruling power under the empire—a part of the subject intimately connected with (II.) and (III.).

(1.) The enriest sentiments of paganism with respect to Christianity appear to have been those of Indifferent tolerance. Whea, however, the true character of Christianity began to be better understood, as that of an avowedly aggressive and intolerant creed-aggressive, that is to say, in that all other beliefs were regarded by its followers as hettle, and intolerant in that it professedly aimed at the overthrow of all other religions—the attitude of the civil power altogether changed. [Maetra]

The conversion of Milac (October 28, 16 ion to Christianit pre-existing condit this time presents A considerable diff in the conditions exist in the East in the till in the West—a dance in the later hi which we shall have The sidlet of Mil

ance in the later hi which we shall hav of the principle of a was thereby permit ever religion he che and to all alike, "e and open freedom spertam," "sequen voluisset " (Euseb. stastine, though the same time ma ancient religion li customary privilege A.D. 335; XII. v. 1278). When his sing, he sent to he himself continu title and represente Maximus (Mionnet, and the statement o same honour was until the time of Gr still carried with it. tain amount of prest and fashions of page official and ceremonic addressed to Consta Nazarius, is full of a legr. A law enacte condemning magical direct sanction to the tiens against snow or 3; Haenel, p. 868). which has been assign everthrow of pagan la Destruction du Pag it witnessed the almo the temples in Africa, the prefect of Rome Concord (Gruter, In. 100). Constantine, a henours of apotheosis "Divus" (Eutropius,

A politic regard for ciated with time-shall to have led the civil a or permit many of a sad solemnities of pn it imperates of the politic sentimer a great change. Of is afforded in the fact (which among purely always regarded with and invested with a began to be frequently The symbols and adorn

^{*} This edict has not der ment; but the copy sent by prefect of Bithynia has b (Migne, Patrol, vil. 267).

ich as to forbid f pagan artista

of a decidedly f Praetextatus, i. preface, p. v. ret (vol. f. pl. woology of Itom an origin was other writers of the Gnostic hey decorate is a deity named e Vibia, whose embrace four soul of Vibia driga, and the is pater), snated upn), the three introduced by Alcestis. (3) to the mystic youth crowned place with the table (Bonorum banquet given the priests of

these paintings we a Christian der Christlichen tiane; Rasuls : l'erret. Les rranea : Bullet. Roma Sotter-Rome. [Tomn; [E. V.]

). The pagan

jounced that it

OF. Enquire may be simplie heads: (f.) ship supported, il power. (ii.) in contrapention ontagonism to Christian comeryday life and n education, see

ating to (I.) are ill be of service hat more genevely determined e ruling power ie subject inti-(111.).

of paganism ppear to have rance. When, of Christianity as that of an lerant creedall other beliefs as hostile, and simed at the -the attitude of d. [MARTYR.]

The conversion of Constantine and the edict of Milan (October 28, 313), extending state recognition to Christinnity, materially modified all the pre-existing conditions of paganiam, which from this time presents itself under a different aspect. A considerable difference is also now discernible in the conditions under which it continued to esist in the East and those which surrounded it in the West-a distinction of no little importance in the later history of paganism, and one to which we shall have occasion again to rafer.

The edict of Milan * marks the isauguration of the principle of universal toleration; everyone was thereby permitted publicly to profess whatever religion he chose. It gave to the Christians and to all alike, "et Christianis et omnibus," fuil sad open freedom, "potestatem liberam et spertam," "sequendi religionem quam quisque voluisset " (Euseb. Hist. Eccles. x. 5). stantine, though protecting Christianity, at the same time maintained the priests of the succent religion in the enjoyment of their customary privileges (Cod. Theod. XII. 1. 21, A.D. 335; XII. v. 2, A.D. 337; Haenel, 1204, AD, 300; All his palace was struck by light-light, he sent to consult the pagan augurs; he himself continued to be saluted by the title and represented in the attire of Pontifex Maximus (Mionnet, Med tilles romaines, il 236); and the statement of Zosimus (iv. 36), that the same honour was accepted by his successors until the time of Gratian, proves that the title still carried with it, in the eyes of many, a cer-tain amount of prestige. Other facts point with equal force to the tenacity with which the forms and fashions of paganism continued to pervade official and ceremonial observance. A panegyric addressed to Constantine in the year 321, by Nazarius, is full of allusions to the pagan mythology. A law snacted in the same year, while condemning magical rites, neverthelese gives direct sanction to the use of charms and incantations sgainst snow or hail (Cod. Theod. IX. xvi. 3; Haensl, p. 868). In the year 331, a date which has been assigned as marking the decisive everthrow of pagan worship (Beugnot, Hist. de la Destruction du Pag. l. 175), from the fact that it witnessed the aimost complete destruction of the temples in Africa, we find Anicius Paulinus, the prefect of Rome, restoring the temple of Concord (Gruter, Inso. totius Orbis Romani, i. 100). Constantine, after his death, received the honours of apotheosis and the appellation of "Divus" (Eutropius, x. 10).

A pelitic regard for popular feeling, as associated with time-hallowed observances, appears to have led the civil authorities still to sanction or permit many of the traditional formulities and solemnities of paganism, but in the mean-time public sentiment itself was undergoing s great change. Of this a remarkable proof afforded in the fact that the tombs of the dead (which among purely pagan communities were slways regarded with superstitious vaneration and invested with a peculiar sanctity) now began to be frequently plundered and desecrated. The symbols and adornments of these structures,

which reflected the ancient religious belief, appear to have excited at once the contempt and cupidity of the Christians, who converted the materials to the commonest uses, even carrying them away for building purposes. An edict of Constantius II. promulgated A.D. 340, enacts that those guilty of such sacrilege, without the cognisance of the proprietor, shall be condemned to work in the mines (Cod. Theod. IX. xvii. 1; Haenel, p. 874). A subsequent law prescribed the punishment of death; but in the year #49 (ib. IX. xvii. 2) this was mitigated to the imposition of a fine,

PAGANISM

Legislation now appears as largely dictated by a twofold regard: (1) for the responsibilities involved in the profession of the Christian faith by the state, (2) for the feelings of the Christian majority among the people; while, on the other band, there is ample evidence, especially in the West, that respect for the prejudices of what was still a powerful minority often caused successive enactments to remain almost a dead letter. It would accordingly appear probable that, for a lengthened period, repressive legislation was virtually inoperative. Thus, in the year 341, we find that pagan sacrifices were formally forbidden-" cesaet superstitio, sacrificiorum aboleatur insania" (Cod. Theod. XVI. x. 2; Haenel, p. 1612). The proof, however, that such sacrifices were still publicly offered is so incontrovert bie that Labastie conjectures that reference is here intended only to private sacrifices and the magical rites with which they were frequently associated. But such an hypothesis is rendered highly improbable by the language of an edict promulgated in 346, which, while directing that the temples without the city walls shall be permitted to remain uninjured, distinctly Implies that those within the city precincts were marked out for destruction; and even the reservation in favour of the former is justified solely on the ground that the public games and Circenses had originated with the worship that was associated with certain temples, and that it was a not fitting that those should be overthrown from whence the Roman people derived the celebration of ancient festivities" (Cod. Theod. XVI. x. 2, 3; Haenel, p. 1612).

A similar difficulty attaches to two enactments, purporting to belong to the years 353 and 356, forbidding sacrifices of every kind under penalty of death; for here again Beugnot proves, from the evidence of inscriptions, that throughout the reign of Constantius II. the temples were open and sacrifices offered, not only in Rome, hut throughout the Western empire. Of this contradiction, Beugnot can find no other explanation than that afforded by the supposition of Labastie, that the above laws, though probably drawn up during the reign of Constantius, remained unpromulgated, and, being subsequently found by Theodosius among the state papers, were inserted by him in the code with conjectural

During the reigns of Julian (361-363), Jovian (363-364), and of Valentinian in the West (364-375), and Valens in the East (364-378), the state theory appears to have been that of general tolerance and strict impartiality with respect to religious belief (Gieneler, Kirchengeschichte, I. ii. 21, 22); but we have evidence that the imperial power still cherished a certain sympathy

a This edict has not descended to us as a state doonment; but the copy sent by the emperor Licinios to the prefect of Bithynia has been preserved by Lactanius (Migne, Patrol. vii. 267).

with many pagan practices [MAGIC, VI. 2). The ! coins and medals of the period bear the figures of many of the pagan deities, especially those of Egypt (Beugnot, i. 271, 272). It is stated by Anastasius Bibliothecarius that in the reign of Valentinian, an emperor whose Arian sympathies divided and weakened the Christian party, pa-ganism assumed so aggressive a demeanour that the clergy were afraid to enter the churches or the public biths—"neque in ecclesias neque in balnen haberent introitum" (Vitae Rom. Pontif.; Migne, Patrol. exxviii. 31). It is, however, not a little remarkable that an edict of the same emperor, of the year 368 (Cod. Theod. XVI. ii. 18) presents us, for the first time, with the term "pagani" as applied to the adherents of the old religion. At Rome, we have abundant evidence that this party was still powerful.
Prudentius (cont. Symmach. i. v. 545) can congratulate only six families of senatorial rank on having embraced the new faith (the Anicii, the Probi, the Paulini, the Bassi, the Olybrii, and the Gracchi), and Augustine (Conf. viii. 2) distinctly implies that in the time of Simplicianus, the teacher of St. Ambrose, the majority of the Roman nobility were strongly opposed to Christianity. Even Gratian (367-383) appears to have proclaimed almost perfect liberty of conscience, except with regard to some minor sects, whose tenets were supposed to involve obliga-tions incompatible with fi-lelity to the state (Soz. H. E. vii. 1; Migne, Scries Gracca, Isvii, 1418). But in the year 382 he ordered that the statue of Victory, "custos imperii virgo. should be removed from the Curia; he also forbade the offering of the "hostiae consulta-toriae" (Cod. Theod. XVI. x. 7), and refused, for himself, the title of Pontifex Maximus. It is evident from the language of Zosimus (iv. 36) that this last act was interpreted by the pagan party itself as a formal renunciation of the ancient union between the supreme spiritual and the supreme temporal power, and as intimating the imperial repudiation of all claims of paganism on the latter.

The enactments of Theodosius (378-395) may be considered to mark the real commencement of the downfall of paganism, but their influence was still almost entirely limited to the East. The emperor had the sagacity to perceive how largely unity in religion might be made to conduce to the object towards which his whole policy was directed—the establishment of the unity of the empire. "We will," says the edict of April 27, 380, "that all the nations subject to our sway be of that religion which the divina apostle Peter (as the faith introduced by him and preserved to the present time declares) handed down to the Romans" (Cod. Theod. XVI. i. 2; Haenel, p. 1476). A law of the year 381 (ib. XVI. vii. 1) enacted that those who had relapsed into paganism should forfeit the right to dispose of their property by will; this enactment was confirmed two years later (ib, XVI. vii. 2); in the year 385 the inspection of entrails and all magical rites were forbidden under pain of death; a law of February 391, promulgated in the first instance at Milar, forbade sacrifice to idols, or even to enter the temples (ib. XVI. x. 10; Zosimus, IV. xxxiil. 8); while the same law, as promulgated at Constantinople in the November of the following year, visited

such practices with the penalty of death (Cod. Theod. XVI. x. 12; see also IDOLATRY). It is stated by Theodoret (Eccl. Hist. v. 20; Migne, Series Graeca, lxxxil. 1055) that Theodosius also decreed the demolition of the temples, but no such law is extant, and the assertion must at least be looked upon as of doubtful authority. We have it, however, on the authority of Libanius that the prefect Cynegius was in-structed to close the temples in Egypt, where both the Greek and the Egyptian worship still numbered many adherents (Orat. pro Templis,

p. 194).
The distinction, above referred to, between East and West now becomes of primary importance. Generally speaking, the evidence would seem to shew that legislation which was severely enforced in the former division of the empire was practically inoperative in the latter. In the East, paganism, being unidentified with any political party, and possessing no influence over the executive power, was incapable of any organised resistance. Instances. indeed, are to be found, even so late as the 5th century, of pagans occupying posts of high office—as, for example, that of Optatus, who was prefect of Constantinople in the year 404 (Socrates, H. E. vi. 18; Migne, Series Gracca, lavii. 337); but these are of rare occurrence, and whatever influence the pagan party still possessed was mainly limited to the schools. Hence, even so early as the commencement of the 4th century, Lucian, the celebrated teacher of Antioch, who suffered martyrdom under Maximin, affirms that "whole cities and the greater part of the world " are already of the Christian faith (Milman, Hist. of Chr. ii, 276), a statement which, the evidence already adduced shews, could have been even approximately true only with reference to the Eastern provinces. In the West, on the other hand, sad especially in Rome, where the hereditary dignities and offices, and the whole historical associntions of the city, were closely interwoven with the ancient religion, paganism maintained its ground with remarkable tenacity. Theodosius himself evidently recognized this broad distinction; for though he is accused by Zosimus (v. 38) of persecuting the ancient ritual, he neither closed the temples nor proscribed the poutiffs in the West. Finlay (Greeks under the Empire, p. 160) considers that the attachment of the Roman aristocracy to paganism proved the ruin of the Latin provinces; while those of the East were saved by the unity of their religious faith.

At the commencement of the reign of Honorius (395-423), temples to Jupiter, Mercury, Saturn, the Mater Deûm, Apollo, Diana, Minerva, Spes and Fortuna, and Concord, were still standing in Rome, and many of the old religious ceremonies and festivals continued to be observed. Ap edict of the year 399, promulgated at Ravenna, while forbidding the pagan worship, prohibited the destruction of the temples; it was the imperial pleasure, it stated, that edifices which gave so much adornment to the public thoroughfares should be preserved—" publicorum operum ornamenta servari" (Cod. Theod. XVI. z. 15).

It is not accordingly until the year 408 that paganism can be regarded as having been rigorously suppressed in the West. In the December of that year an edict of Honorius,

addressed to Curt all payments ("an of the ancient wor in the temples, if removed, and that t be converted to s destroyed (ib. XVI.

In Africa this been put in force w three out of the fiv of Honorius agains province. Augusti testifies to the netu officers, Gaudentius menta: pagan prie Carthage by a cert. retire to their nativ property devoted to worship was confisca

The testimony of general overthrow explicit and unanime towards the close o of "nearly the whol tise (ad Cor. 1. v Jerome, writing a f temples of Rome at and covered with co to its foundations, an the half-demolished s tombs of the martyrs in Africa, declares the throw of Gentile sup already to a great e epistles, "the temple some overthrown, sor to other uses; and broken, burnt, shut t destroyed" (Epist. of Theodoretus in the phatic; he avera, wit exaggeration, that th utterly destroyed, the faled from memory, how to construct an al had been consecrated tombs of the martyrs (Series Griece, lxxxii Theodosius II. of the paganism is virtually supersunt, quanquain promulgatarum legum compeacant" (Cod. The appearance of subseque e.g. one of the year 425 p. 17), forbidding that at the bar, exercise mi Christian slaves, proves still numerous.

Even after this time r practices are discernible challenged the attentio perhaps to be explained . the Christian legislator sions like these might be of the vanquished part the security of the true kind are the public fest the kalends of January, demned by Maximus of To

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II

of death (Cod. LATRY). It is v. 20; Migne, Theodosius also emples, but no ertion must at tful authority. authority of

Egypt, where n worship still pro l'emplis,

d to, between primary im-the evidence islation which mer division of erative in the eing unidentil possessing no ower, was ince. Instances, late as the 5th posts of high Optatus, who the year 404 Series Graeca, re occurrence, an party still o the schools. commencement he celebrated ed martyrdom hole cities and ore already of ist. of Chr. ii. idence already even approxito the Eastern ther hand, and

ereditary dig-nistorical assoly interwoven n maintained y. Theodosius broad distingy Zosimus (v. ual, he neither the pontiffs in r the Empire, hment of the roved the ruin se of the East eligious faith.

gn of Honorius reury, Saturn, Minerva, Spes Il standing in ous ceremonies bserved. An d at Ravenna.

year 408 that having been Vest. In the of Honorius,

tip, prohibited t was the imedificea which blic thoroughcorum operum (VI. x. 15).

addressed to Curtius, prefect of Italy, forbade all payments ("annonae") to the maintenance of the ancient worship, enjoined that all images in the temples, if any still remained, should be removed, and that the temples themselves should be converted to secular uses and the altars destroyed (ib. XVI. x. 20).

In Africa this legislation appears to have been put in force with exceptional severity, and three out of the five edicts directed in the reign of Honorius against paganism relate to that province. Augustine (de Civ. Dei, xviii. 54) testifies to the actual execution, by the imperial officers, Gaudentius and Jovius, of these enactments: pagan priests who had failed to quit Carthage by a certain day, were compelled to retire to their native towns or villages, and all property devoted to the support of the pagan

worship was confiscated.

The testimony of contemporary writers to the general overthrow of paganism now becomes explicit and unanimous. Zeno, bishop of Verona towards the close of the 4th century, speaks of "nearly the whole world" as already Christisa (ad Cor. 1. vii. 29; Migne, xi. 304); Jerome, writing a few years later (A.D. 403), says "the golden Capitol is dishonoured; all the temples of Rome stand begrimed with smoke and covered with cobwebs; the city is stirred to its foundations, and the populace stream past the half-demolished shrines on their way to the tombs of the martyrs" (Epist. cvii.). Augustine, in Africa, declares that God has willed the overthrow of Gentile superstition, and that He has already to a great extent completed His pur-pose. "Ye behold," he says, in one of his pose. Te benout, he says, in one of his epities, "the temples, some fallen into ruin, some converted to other uses; and the idols themselves broken, burnt, shut up from view, or actually broken. destroyed" (Epist. ccxxxii.). The language of Theodoretus in the East is still more emphetic; he avers, with something of Oriental exaggeration, that the temples had been so atterly destroyed, that their very fashion had faled from memory, and men no longer knew how to construct an altar, while their materials had been consecrated by being used for the tombs of the martyrs (Sermo de Martyr.; Migue, Seris Greec, laxxiii. 1034). An edict of Theodosius II. of the year 423, assumes that paganism is virtually extinct—"paganos qui supersunt, quamquam jam nullos esse cred mus, promulgatarum legum jamdudum praescripta compescant" (Cod. Theod. XVI. x. 22); but the supearance of subasquent repressive enactmenta, eg. one of the year 425 (Append. to Cod. Theod. p. 17), forbidding that pagans should practise at the bar, exercise military functions, or own Christian slaves, proves that the exceptions were still numerous.

Even after this time not a few traces of pagan practices are discernible in a form that directly challenged the attention of the state, and are perhaps to be explained as existing by sufferance, the Christian legislator deeming that conceasions like these might be made to the prejudices of the vanquished party without detriment to the security of the true faith. Instances of this kind are the public festivals and rejoicings on the kalends of January, practices especially condemned by Maximus of Turin, and by Chrysoloras,

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

bishop of Ravenna in 430. The former expressly complains, that though Christian rulers enacted salutary laws for the protection of religion, the majistrates gase themselves no trouble Patrol. lvii. 610). The watching of the flight of birds, and the shaking of the lots in the urn at the election of consuls, were still practised under Valentinian III.; and even so late as the reign of Anthemius (A.D. 467-472) representations of pagan deities appear on the coinage of the empire (Vaillant, Numismata Impp. Romanorum,

PAGANISM

An edict of Theodoric, of the year 500 (Lindenbrog, Cod. Leg. Ant. p. 255), directing that all persons found sacrificing according to the rites of paganism shall be put to death, marks the culminating point of repressive legislation in the West; although, when taken in con-junction with undeniable cvidence of the continued existence of paganism, even this enactment is regarded by Beugnot as a menace, rather than designed to be really carried into execution; and he adduces in support of this view the complete absence of any trace of judicial proceedings in Italy against the supporters of the ancir religion (Hist. de la Destruct. de Paganisme,

On the whole, the commencement of the 6th century must be looked upon as the period when the severance between the civil power in the empire and the pagan faith was first really carried into complete effect, and the closing of the schools of Athens by Justinian, in the year 529, marks the formal repression of the old philosophy, between which and Christian doctrine it had at one time seemed possible that a recunciliation might be effected. The destruction at nearly the same time of a temple to Apollo that had long stood on Monte Cassino, to make way for St. Benedict's celebrated monastery, typifies a corresponding revolution in the religious life.

II. The survival of paganism as a popular belief, in open contravention of state authority and in avowed antigonism to Christianity.-This, again, requires to be distinguished according as it presents itself (i) as a survival of the aucient Greek or Roman mythology; (ii) as the religion of Teutonic or other barbarous nations.

(i) Paganism being, as the word denotes, the faith of the villager, its later history is to ba traced almost exclusively in districts compara-tively isolated from intercourse with the great centres of civilisation. The force of the term is illustrated by the observation of Orosius, that " as aliens from the city of God, living near cross roads and villages in country districts, they are called villagers or gentiles "—"qui alieni a civitate Dei ex locorum agrestium compitis et pagia pagani vocantur sive gentilea" (Migne, xxxi. 3). Similarly Prudentius (contra Symmolium, iv. 620) speaks of the defenders of the ancient faith as "pago implicitos." Of its persistence and reappearance in such localities, long after the civil power had pronounced it extinct, we have frequent, and often startling, evidence. The triumph of Christianity was very far from being a continuously progressive overthrow of the old superstitions. Not to advert to those cases in which the new faith itself became altogether extinct, as in Africa before the advance

of Mahometanism, there are not a few instances ! of its temporary disappearance in comparatively limited districts, through the relapse of the population into paganism. Generally speaking the following conclusions are probably sound: (1) That where a break in the recorded episcopal auccession presents itself, paganism regained the ascendancy during the period represented by this vacancy. "If," says Gregory of Tours, when referring to the succession in his own diocese, "any one should inquire why only one bishop, namely, Litbrius, is to be found in the period extending from the death of bishop Gatianus to St. Martin, let him know that, owing to the resistance of the payans, the city of Tours was long deprived of all priestly benediction" (Hist. Fr. i. 43). (2) That where, in the history of a community or of a city, we find no trace of a bishopric or of a monastery, paganism probably continued to hold its ground.

The language of St. Augustine, who speaks of the faith as "toto terrarum orbe diffusa, exceptis Romanis et adhuc paucis Occiden-talibus," points to a distinction which may be regarded as valid during the greater part of our period. In the 6th century the pagan party in the East (the maides 'EANhuwy, as they were termed) became subject to persecutions scarcely less cruel than those which the Christians encountered under Diocletian. John Malalas [Chronographia; Migne (S. G.), xevii. 449] states that in the year 561 there was a great persecution (διωγμός Ελλήνων μέγας), and that the property of many adherents of paganism was contiscated; while a decree forbade them to exercise their political rights as citizens. He also tells how certain gamblers (τινες τῶν κυττιστῶν) who had been guilty of blasphemy (βλοσφημίας δειναίς ξαυτούς περιβαλόντες) were sentenced to have their hands and feet cut off, and in this state were paraded naked on camels through the streets of Constantinople, while their books and the images of their gods were burnt at the Cynegium.

In the Italian prefecture, on the other hand, where the presence of the barbarian conqueror (still either pagen or Arian) secured for the Roman paganism a certain toleration, the ancient religion was long cherished and its vites practised. At Rome it found support in the political traditions and associations of the pristocratic party, and in the rural districts of Italy was protected by a genuine, though bigoted, devotion to the national worship. Even Christian historiana a lmit that in these latter regions idolatry still reigned in the 4th century, and that the work of evangelization was attended with considerable peril. In the mountainous districts of the north, Saturn and Diana continued to receive the homage of the peasantry, and the first prenchers of Christianity encountered a martyr's fate (Beugnot, i. 284). The inhabitunts of the valleys of Piedmont stubbornly defended the faith of their ancestors; Valens and Valentinian were saluted by the Venetians as the "divini patres" (Muratori, i. 264, no. 4). At Turin and Brescello, statues were erected to Julian (Marmor : Taurinen. i. 249). At Milan, where the influence of St. Ambrose was paramount paganism almost disappeared; but a tractate of Maximus of Turin (Migne, Pat ol. lvii. 721), written nearly half a century later, "Contra

Paganos," proves the extent to which it pre-vailed in the surrounding districts. Etruria, which Christian historians have represented as completely converted during the reign of Constantine, appears by the testimony of Ammianus Marcellinus (b. xxvii. c. 3) and that of Zosimus (v. xli.) to have been a stronghold of the art of divination in their time, and to have supplied all Italy with diviners. At Florence, distinguished by its worship of Mars, a tradition prevailed that if the statue of that deity were dishonoured evil would befall the city (Villani, i. lx.); and, out of deference to superstitious feeling, the statue was placed on the bank of the Arno, where it long continued to receive the homage of the citizens. At Volaterra the pagan worship, protected by the powerful family of the Caecinae, maintained its ground, and was professed with impunity (Rutilius Numat. i. v. 453). In the central portion of the peninsula, the evidence of inscriptions and of pagan writers reveals the existence of the pagen element at Sestinum, Rimini, Spoleto, Alba, Ostia, Praeneste, &c. (Symmachus, Epist. i. 43; Ammian. Mare. b. xix. c. 10; Macrobius, Sat. i. 23). The south, owing in a great measure to the inaccessible nature of the country, long remained pagan. Naples was distinguished by its adherence to the national faith (Benevent, Ant. Thes. i. 118). The insularity of Sicily exercised a similar influence, and inscriptions at Dre-panum and Marsala shew that these cities were still unchristianized so late as the reign of Valens and Valentinian (Siciliae Inscript, Collect, pp. 27, 36). Beugnot (i. 289) considers that paganism continued to be dominant in the island until supplanted towards the end of the 5th century by the worship of the Virgin, which, after the third general council at Ephesus, was largely introduced (Cronologia univ. della Sicilia. p. 601).

The islands of the Western Mediterranean long remained altogether pagan. Rutilius (i. v. 375) speaks of the worship of Osiris as pre-vailing in Elba, while that of Hercules appears to have predominated in Sardinia (Graevius,

Thesaur. xv. 58).

In the province of Africa, where the intimate relations with Rome gave rise to a similar state of religious feeling, a spirit of indifference seems long to have tolerated the ancient worship of the country. The deities to whom special reverence was paid were the Tyrian god, Melcarth (identified by some writers with the Libyan Hercules), together with Saturn and Celeste. Salvian (de Gub. Dei, Migne, liii. 178) represents even Christians of his time as unition with pagans in ceremonies instituted in honour of this goddeas. In Mauritania and Numidia, we meet with other names, probably those of the legendary heroes of the country. At Utica, Apollo; at Carthage, Ceres and Proserpine, were principally worshipped. But the most noticeable feature of these provinces, and one which long survived the open worship of pagan delties, was the devotion of the people to superstition arts, such as magic, sortilegy, angury, &c. At the same time paganism itself exhibited a bold front-a fact partly attributable to intercourse with Rome, partly to the Donatist schism, whereby the influence of the Christian party was seriously impaired. The spirit of the

Donatists is illu the character ar asserted, was th hibited the impa power (August. o xliii. 47). But o we find the pagar celebrating the ki tissimas leges;" Augustine, "ut q tum est." They pluadering a nei dered a monk-co appeared to have principal inhabita Migne, xxxiii. 316

In Spain the res.

to have been feeble

national religion p

tion of the new fait ship having include the gods of the ca Phoenicia, Greece, a evidence of a strong reign of Constantic list of the magistra able, as presenting distinguished by t (Masdeu, v. 507). long, who died tow tury, declares that his diocese are stil riii, 1084); and Ma tani, a people near (same century, "cum of Mars, whom they Neton (i. ix.). Beng den and Milman on early conversion of little more than nom the articles of the cating the existence at best, but a very in (i. 313-4). ln the Gauls, the

"Gallia monstra no absence of idolatry, applicable only to the sipine Gaul; and ev Roman institutions an held their ground a thrown on the parent cherished with remar tany, the place of the by Druidism, and in t paganism. St. Marti appears to have been erangelization were er saccess. "Before his Severus, " none, or sen true God; where he o mediately erected erecte

b An inscription at Ter Diceletian, quoted by Masd on the authority of Velas speaks of having both seen purporting to record the imperial authority, to celet Christian faith, is given by p. 26°), but rejected by him

which It pre-Donatists is illustrated by their admiration of in his life of Simplicius, bishop of Autun, narcts. Etruria. represented as asserted, was the only emperor who had exhibited the impartiality that became the civil reign of Conof Ammianua at of Zosimue power (August. cont. Epist. Parm. i. 12; Migne. rliii. 47). But even so late as the year 408, of the art-of we find the pagan party at Calama, in Numidia, have supplied celebrating the kalends of June, "contra recenorence, distintissimas leges;" "tam insolenti usu," s, a tradition Augustine, "ut quod nec Juliani temporibus fac-tum est." They finally betook themselves to hat deity were city (Villani, plundering a neighbouring church, and mur-dered a monk—conduct which Augustine admits superstitious he bank of the appeared to have the secret sympathy of the principal inhabitants of the place (Epist. 91; Migne, xxxiii. 316-7). o receive the Volaterra the werful family ound, and was In Spain the resistance to Christianity appears Numat. i. v. the peninsula, nd of pagan of the pagan

Spoleto, Alba,

, Epist. i. 43:

robius, Sat. i.

it measure to

ntry, long re-

guished by its

Benevent, Ant.

icily exercised tions at Dre-

se cities were

the reign of

script. Collect.

considers that

t in the island

d of the 5th

irgin, which.

Ephesus, wss

della Sicilia.

Mediterranesn

Rutilius (i. v.

Osiris as pre-

cules appears

ia (Graevius,

the intimate

similar state

fference seems nt worship of

whom special

Tyrian god,

ters with the

Saturn and

gne, liii, 178)

ne as uniting

ed in honour

and Numidia,

ably those of

y, At Utica,

serpine, were

most notice-

ad one which

pagan deities,

superstitious ury, &c. At

ibited a bold

e intercourse

ntist schism.

ristian party

pirit of the

to have been feeble. The absence of a distinct national religion probably favoured the introduction of the new faith, the previously existing worship having included the deities of different lands, the gods of the capitol together with those of Phoenicia, Greece, and Carthage. We find, however, evidence of a strong Roman element. From the reign of Constantine to that of Valentinian, the list of the magistrates of the province is noticeable, as presenting us with the names of families distinguished by their adherence to paganism (Masdeu, v. 507). St. Pacian, bishop of Barcelona, who died towards the end of the 4th century, declares that many of the inhabitants of his diocese are still given to idolatry (Migne, ziii. 1084); and Macrobius speaks of the Occitanl, a people near Cadiz, as worshipping in the ssme century, "cum maxima relligione," a statue of Mars, whom they adored under the name of Neton (i. ix.). Bengnot, who differs from Masden and Milman on this question, considers the early conversion of the province to have been little more than nominal, and calls attention to the articles of the council of Elvira as indicating the existence of many pagan usages and, at best, but a very impure form of Christianity

In the Gauls, the language of St. Jerome, "Gallia menstra non habuit," implying the absence of idolatry, must be understood as applicable only to the southern portion of Transapine Gaul; and even in this region, where Roman institutions and Roman civilization long held their ground after they had been overthrown on the parent soil, the ancient faith was cherished with remarkable tenacity. In Brittany, the place of these traditions was supplied by Druidism, and in the north-east by Teutonic paganism. St. Martin, in the 4th century, appears to have been the first whose efforts at erangelization were crowned by any substantial success. "Before his arrival," says Sulpicius Severus, "none, or scarcely any, worshipped the true God; where he overthrew temples, he immediately erected monasteries or churches" (Migne, Patrol. xv. 167). Gregory of Tours,

rates how the worship of Cybele still reigned in the bishop's diocese, and that it was customary to carry her statue round the fields and vinevards in order to render them productive. In the north, his friend Wultiliach describes the destruction of a statue of Diana, worshipped by the inhabitants of Trèves, in the last quarter of the 6th century (Hist. Franc. viii. xv.); and St. Kilian, in the year 689, found that at the court of Dagobert II., king of East Francia, the same golden image, "in summa veneratione habebatur" (Act. SS. Bott. Juill. p. 616). Mercury was an object of special veneration in Elsass (Mone, ii. 343). Temples to Jupiter, Mercury, and Apollo existed at Rouen in the 7th century, and were still visited by worshippers (Martène, Thes. Nov. iii. 1656, b.). The conversion of the Franks to Christianity was a far more gradual process than the example of Clovis may appear to suggest. The superstitions of the nation were widely spread by them in Gaul, and a kind of fusion seems to have taken place between the religion of the conqueror and that of the conquered. Beugnot considers that in no part of Europe were idolatrous rites and practices more prevalent subsequent to the introduction and partial acceptance of Christianity. Hinemar (ad Epi-c. de Jure Metrop. Migne, exxvi. 200) states that in the time of Charles Martel the Christian faith had almost died out, both in Austrasia and Neustria, large numbers of the eastern Franks never having received baptism. The worship of the Teutonic gods was maintained under the names of Greek or Roman divinities; Odin became Mercury; Thor, Jupiter; Frigga, Venus. To this practice we may attribute the singular error of Gregory of Tours, who represents Clotilda, when endeavouring to convert Clovis, as referring to the objects of her husband's worship under the names of the deities of the Greek mythology. In the year 743, the council of Lestines, in condemning many pagan superstitions still rife, refers to "sacra Jovis et Mercurii" (Mansi, xii. 385); but here the design appears to have been simply to denote, under classical names, the Teutonic deities, for a form of abjuration drawn up for the people in the vernacular substitutes the names "Thunaer ende Uuoden.'

PAU INISM

In England, where Celtic Christianity was driven, with the native population, into Wales, the different kingdoms were indebted for their evangelization each to a different source; and the work of conversion to even nominal Christianity was not completed until nearly a century frem the time of the landing of Augustine. Kent and Essex relapsed into paganism. Mercia, under Penda, remained pagan until 633. Bede states that up to the time of Wilfrid's mission in 681, "all in the prevince of the South Saxons were strangers to the name and faith of God" (Eccl. Hist, Iv. 12).

It is observed by Mone (Gesch. des Heiden-thums, ii. 51) that it was the policy of the evangelizers of northern Europe to choose, as a centre of their operations, districts where the worship of the pagan gods was maintained with greatest vigeur; a policy imitated by Charles the Great in relation to the Saxons. The see of Paderborn, like Boniface's menastery at Fulda, was erected among an almost

An inscription at Ters, in Castille, of the time of Bedetlan, quoted by Mardeu (Hist. de España, v. 372) on the authority of Velasco Perez de la Torre (who speaks of having both seen and carefully examined it), purporting to record the sacrifice of a white cow by imperial authority, to celebrate the suppression of the Christian faith, is given by Hübner (Inser. Hisp. Lat. p. 26°), but rejected by bim as spurious.

entirely heathen population. The provisions of the C₁₁ itulary of Paterhorn, A.n. 785 (do Partims Secondae), bear witness to this fact; and it is inferred by Beugnot that the stringent character of these enactments, when compared with the milder legislation relating to similar superstitions in Gaul, proves the more stubborn adherence of the Saxona to their national faith. It may be observed that these provisions were again promulgated as late as the year 1035, by Conrad II. against the pagan practices of the Wends.

111. Paganism (1) as interwoven with the religious rites, discipline, and ceremonial of Christianity; or (il) as discernible in the every day life

and practices of professedly Christian communities.

This part of the subject belongs mainly to the period distinguished by Beugnot as the third and concluding stage of the full of paganism in the West, commencing with the reign of Valentinian III, and terminating with that of Charles the Great. After the fall of Rome before Alaric, in 410, the attitude of the state in relation to paganism was little altered; but great concessions appear to have been male by the church with the design of facilitating the work of conversion. The policy which dictated these conment :-(1) the desire to mitigate the resentment of those who asserted that the fall of Rome was attributable to the neglect of the worship of her ancient gods; (2) to a sense of the common danger to Christianity and pagan civilization alike, presented in the triumph of the harbaric invader; (3) to a belief in the approaching end of the world—an event which, as we learn from Tertullian (Apol. 42) and other writers, was believed by the Christians themselves to be destined to follow on the fall of Rome, and which rendered them doubly anxious to waive such points of difference as, although of small doctrinal importance, still constituted serious obstacles to pagan conversion.

(i) The observation of Chrysostom, that the devil, "finding himself unable to win the Christians to idolatry, took a round-about way to seduce them," points to the existence of many pagan practices among Christlans even in that father's time; but a large number of usages in the ritual and observances of the church cannot be traced farther back than the 5th century. The language of some of the fathers seems, it is true, often to imply a spirit of unsparing est rmination; but it is certain that a much larger amount of compromise actually prevailed than theory countenancel. Among the Teutonic nations especially, there was a disposition on the part of the earliest evangelisers to be satisfiedat least in the first instance-with a series of conversions little more genuine than those effected in India and Ceylon in the 15th century by Francis Xavier and the Jesuits; and even where more real results were gained, it was often found expedient to leave many distinctly pagan usages unchallenged for a time. It is perhaps in harmony with the distinction above in licated, as observable in the Christean policy prior and subsequent to A.D. 410, that the line of conduct authorised by Gregory the Great in his instructions to Mellitus [IDOLATRY, p. 811], and that recommended by bishop Daniel to Boniface in Frankland (Epist. xiv.; Migne, lxxxix.

707-710), is in strong contrast to that already referred to as pursued by St. Martin in Gaul. Heathen temples with their surrounding precincts were often permitted to stand uninjured. the idols being removed, and the bulldings consecrated to Christian uses; while minor observ. ances were suffered, either by consivance or tack assent, to continue, which, with the lapse of time, were regarded as having gained the direct sanction of the church.

Among the Latin races, the worship of Mithra, the Sun-goal, appears to have survived that of nearly all the other gods of the Roman mytho-M. Gaston Boissier (La Religion romaine, logy. M. Gaston Boissier (La Bengion remaine, ii. 417) considers that, at the time of the fall of the em. e, paganism, as it existed in Italy, recognised scarcely any other deity. Pope Leo the Great states that many Christians in his time adored the rising sun from lofty heights, " partim vitio ignorantine, partim paganitatis spiritu;" and that some Christians did this under so mistaken a notion of religion, that even when ascending the steps of St. Peter's at Rome they were wont to turn and make their obeisance to the sun (Migne, Patrol. liv. 94). Maximus of Turin reproaches those whom he addresses with culpable indifference to idolatry as practised by others. He says that if their attention were drawn to an idol, they would say it was an concern of theirs, "causa mea non est, non me tangit" (Migne, Ivii. 610). Pope Gregory, writing to queen Brunehaut, urges her to put a stop to idolatry and the worship of trees; for he hears, he says, that Christians who go to church still worship daemons (ibid. lxxvii. 939). Agila, ambassador from the Gothic mouarch Leuvichildus to king Chilperic, informed Gregory of Tours that his people held the worship of Idels to be perfectly compatible with that of the God of the Christians (Hist. Franc. v. 44; Migne, lxxi. 256). Grimm indeed observes that both among the Anglo-Saxons and the Northmen the same idea prevailed (Deutsche Mathol. p. 7); and Bede (Hist. Eccl. ii. 15) states that Redwald, king of East Anglia, had in the same temple an altar on which to offer Christian sacrifice, and another, a smaller one, on which to offer victims to devils. The canen of the council of Elvira (A.D. 325) forbidding all who have received baptism, and are of years of discretion, to enter a temple in order to participate in idolatrous worship, under penalty of being refused the sacrament of communion at death, is, however, sufficient proof that the action of the church was very early directed against such gross misconceptions, which appear to have been, for the most part, confined to semi-barlarous nations.

A more interesting and instructive inquiry is that which relates to those pagan elements which became permanently interwoven with Christian belief and practice, and were eved defended by many of the great teachers of the church. The controversy between Jerome and Vigilantius, and that between Augustine and the Manichnean Faustus, offer valuable illustration of this portion of the subject. Vigilantins attacked the adoration of saints, the veneration paid to martyrs and their relics, and the custom of placing lamps before their shrines. Fassiss declared that the Christians had really la se way abandoned the pagan mode of life. They

had merely sub Pagan socrifices still appeased th and ment offeri the pagans the that both Jeron pagan origin of their utility, a retention on the both Augustine potion that it w any way to deify and revered sole. power. (Milman c. xi.: bk. iv. c. (in Clark's series) gesch. (ed. 1845), It is the opin

526-7) that the v relies (from when saints) is to be pre-Christian tim of the great ligh Christian root," different character diverted from the lii, 448). The eni Pelycarp's passion Martyr. pp. 35, 4 said, had been see body is compared b which preclaimed emperors. Tertul "oblationes pro de dle;" and Cyprian passiones" and the ratio." See, on th p. 1127; PATRON 8 The worship of Collyridisms, is loo iil. 458) as directly This sect, which w of wemen who emigr la Arabia, were won about in cars (δίφρ pagan processions, to the Virgin, whi offerings, and subse Neander derives from ings at the heather θεσμοφόρια.

Direct participation to have been not un of a semi-religious quently condemned ssys St. Ambrose, wou, brethren. I er celebrants along wi join in the festivals that heavenly banque selves a feast of au seeks to share in div ciate with idols." 399). Augustine, w tisns of Carthage for Tepresents the pagnn

The day of the marty of his birth to immortality

o that already ortin in Gaul, rounding preund uninjured, buildings conminor observonations or ortin or ortin or ortin orti

hip of Mithra, rvived that of Roman mytheligion romaine, of the fall of sted in Italy, y. Pope Leo ans in his time ights, "partim atis spiritu: under so misat even when at Rome they ir obeisance to Maximus of addresses with s practised by attention were it was no con-

it was no conope Gregory,
es her to put a
op of trees; for
on who go frees; for
id, laxvii, 939),
othic monarch
informed Greld the worship
ble with that
list. Franc. v.
ondeed observes
uxons and the

died (Deutsche cl. ii. 15) states iia, had in the offer Christian one, on which canon of the idding all who if years of distributed in the participate nalty of being

nulty of being mion at death, the action of d against such r to have been,

semi-bartarons

tive inquiry it agan elements terworen with and were even teachers of the end of the teachers of the end of the veneration and the custom times. Faustos of really in no of life. They

had merely substituted their Agapae for the Pagan sacrifices; their martyrs for idols; they still appeased the shades of the deal with white and ment offerings, and celebrated along with the pagans the ancient festal days—the Kalenda and the Solstitiae. It appears unquestionable that both Jerome and Augustine admitted the pagan origin of these customs, but maintained their ntility, and especially vindicated their retention on the ground of expediency; but both Augustine and Theodoret disclaimed the notion that it was the design of the church in say way to defiy the martyrs, whom it honoured and revered solely as instruments of the divine power. (Milman, Hist. of Christionity, bk. iii. e. xi.; bk. iv. c. ii.; Neander, Caurch History (in Clark's series), lii. 452–3; Gieseler, Kirchengesch (ed. 1845), i. ii. 333–5.)

It is the opinion of Baur (Kirchen jesch. i. 526-7) that the veneration of martyrs and their relics (from whence he derives the invocation of saints) is to be traced to the hero-worship of pre-Christian times; Neander, on the other hand, claims for the celebration of the memory of the great lights of the church "a purely Christian root," but holds that it received a different character by becoming "estranged and diverted from the original Christian spirit" (u. s. lil. 448). The earliest instance of the practice is probably the celebration of the anniversary of Polycarp's passion at Smyrna (Ruinart, Act. sinc. Martyr. pp. 35, 43). The dove which, it was said, had been seen to rise from the martyr's body is compared by Baur to the mounting eagle which proclaimed the apotheosis of the Roman emperors. Tertullian (de Cor. c. 3) speaks of "collations pro defunctis, pro matalicis' annua dle;" and Cyprian (Ep. 34) of the "marryrum passiones" and their "anniversaria commemo-See, on the whole subject, MARTYR, p. 1127; PATRON SAINT; RELICS.

The worship of Mary, as practised by the Collyridians, is looked upon by Neander (u. s. iii. 458) as directly traceable to that of Ceres.
This sect, which was represented by a number of women who emigrated from Thrace and settled in Arabis, were wont, on a certain day, to carry about in cars (Siqpos), similar to those used in pagan processions, cakes or wafers consecrated to the Virgin, which they first presented as efferings, and subsequently ate. This practice Neander derives from the customary cake-offerings at the heathen feast of the harvest, the

should we abandon our gods whom the Christians worship as well as ourselves?" (Opera, el. 1577, x, 9 b). A discourse of Petrus Chrysologus, bishop of Ravenna in the year 430, implies that participants in these festivals sometimes endeavoured to exculpate themselves by denying the affinities of such celebrations to pagan practices. They pleaded that their observance of the Kalends, for instance, was "a new mode of rejoicing, not an ancient error," "novitatis lactitia non vetustatis error," and that it was "anni principium, non gentilitatis offensa" (Hom. 155; Migne, lii. #11). Pope Gelasius, towards the close of the 5th century, expressly stigmatised this combination of Christian and pagan customs as "adulterous," and, in condemning all participation in the Lupercalia, seriously remonstrates with those who imagine that such observances are of any real efficacy in securing the favour of the gods (Baronius, Annal. vi. 522). The change of the commencement of the year from January to Easter is asserted by Beugnot to have been the result of the church's desire to break with such pagan traditions. In ths year 567, at the second council of Tours, it was forbidden to celebrate the Kalends, the Ferulia, or the Terminalia (Mansi, ix. 865; Hefele, iii. 27). But even so late as the 9th century, Rahanus Maurus, who speaks of Christianity as covering the whole earth, "in toto orbe dilatatam" (Of era, vi. 172), asks in a homily "Contra Paganicos Errores," how they can here to rejoice at the eternal benquet of the saints, who do not here loathe the unlawful feasts of the pagans? How shall they sing with angels the praises of God in eternal light who here keep evil sport ("funestos ludos") in honour of idols? (ibid. v. 606). Modern fairs and feasts ("ferine" and "festa") bear witness to the tenacity of these traditions,

In Christian ritual itself not a few observances have been referred with considerable probability to a pagan origin. The custom of facing the east in worship, derived in the first instance from Persian notions of snn worship (see supra 1:4.), appears to have been borrowed from Greek and Roman practice (Aeschylus, Agamemnon, 502; Vergil, Acneid, viii. 68; Ovid, Fasti, iv. 777, with Mr. Paley's note). The "ter injectus pulvis" has passed into the Christian burial service; while the letters D. M. on the tombs of the early Christians point to the tenacity of pagan traditions in connexion with the state of the departed (Northcote and Brownlow, Roma Sotterrine, p. 26). Lacerda, in commenting on the line, "Spargens rore levi et ramo felicis olivae" (Verg. Aeneid, vi. 230) considers that the act therein denoted represents the origin of sprinkling with holy water, a practice which Justin Martyr (Apol. i. 62; Migne (S. G.), vi. 80) declares to have been introduced, at the instigation of dsemons, into the Christian ritual in imitation of the true baptism proclaimed by the prophets. "Epitaphia," or funeral orations over the dead, such as we frequently meet with in the writings of the Fathers, are distinctly traceable to pagan precedent. [FUNERAL SERMONS,]

Among those observances which distinguish Roman Catholic ritual from Lutheran or Protestant, a large number are undoubtedly of pagan origin—a connexion which Conyers Middleton's celebrated Letter from Rome was especially de-

[•] The day of the martyr's death being regarded as that of his birth to immortality.

signed to point out. The use of incense is condemned by Tertullian and other early writers as a pagan practice [INCENSE]. We learn from different writers (Origen, cont. Cels. viil. 17; Min. Felix, Octav. c. 10; Arnobius, bk. vi.) that the absence of images in their churches was made a reproach by paganism against the Christians, and Augustine expressly states that the introduction of these visible objects of adoration was regarded as unlawful in his day, and speaks of the adoration paid to them as a kind of insanity (ad Ps. cxiii.; Migne, xxxvii. 1183-1185). The earliest mention of pictures in churches has reference to the 4th century, and their introduction is expressly forbidden by the 38th canon of the council of Elvira, A.D. 324. Epiphanius, in the same century, tells us (ap. Jerome, Epist. 51; Migne, Patrol. xxii. 253) that he felt it to be his duty to destroy a hanging "velum tinc-tum stque depictum," which he found suspended in a church in Palestine, representing Christ or one of the saints. Theodoretus Cyrensis (Gracc. Affect. Curatio, Migne (S. G.), lxxxiii. 922) refers with express approval to the practice, prevalent in his day, of suspending votive offerings (avaθήματα) in the churches over the tombs of the martyrs, on escape from danger or recovery from sickness; similarly, those who were childless presented such offerings in the hope of being blessed with offspring; those already parents, to seeme the divine blessing on their children.

The little chapels with images of the Virgin that so frequently meet the eye of the tourist in Southern Germany or Italy cannot but recall to recollection the "Compitales" or deities who presided over cross-ronds, and whose statues and shrines adorned the points of junction. The asylum afforded by pagan temples to fugitives from justice or from their focs offers perhaps too vague and general a resemblance to the right of sanctuary to be regarded as necessarily the origin of the latter, which may with equal or greater probability be referred to Jewish precedents.

(ii) Among the vestiges of pagan belief dis-cernible in the everyday life and practice of Christian communities may be included many observances of a harmless character and little moral significance. The Roman custom of presenting gifts at the commencement of the new year is still observed, and the expression of good wishes on the same occasion is alike a pagan and a Christian usage (Ovid, Fasti, i. 175). The use of bridecakes at weddings (the Roman confarreatio), the palatine bay and ouk on our coinnge, the names of the months, which even the decree of Charles the Great could not permanently alter, all distinctly recall a like

Of such customs, one, the "strense" (modern "étrennes") degenerated into a serious abuse, which the church did its best to suppress.

[NEW YEAR'S GIFTS, p. 1381.]

As proof that the great majority of the superstitions of the age were a direct inheritance from paganism, we may cite the following illustration. Amid the loss of much that the ancient astronomers had bequeathed to posterity, the discovery of the real cause of eclipses appears to have been faithfully preserved; and in his Natural History, Pliny takes occasion to extol this triumph of science over superstition, and | Paganiarum, or list of superstitions and pagan

warmly urges philo-ophers to like achievements. As his writings continued to be studied throughout the greater part of the middle ages, this philosophical solution of a constantly recurring phenomenon was never lost sight of by the educated few, and hence the teachers of the church are frequently to be found rebuking the vulgar superstition which led the common people to assemble and utter cries on the occasion of a lunar or solar eclipse, in order to prevent the moon or sun from being totally devoured.

Discourses directly levelled against this practices are to be found in the writings of Maximus of Turin (Migne, vii. 337), and of Rabanus Maurus (Opera, ed. Colv. v. 606), with which compare Tacitus (Annal. 1. 28). On the other hand, as Pliny expressly states that earthquakes portend calamity (Hist. Nat. ii. 81-86) so the Fathers shared this belief with the multitude. St. Ambrose declares that the death of Theodosius was foretold by earthquakes, by "mountains of rain and an unwonted darkening of the sky" (Migne, xvi. 1386). The pages of Gregory of Tours are in this respect as superstitious as those of Livy. Four suns portended a great defeat in Auvergne (Hist. Franc. iv. 31); blood flowed from broken bread (ibid. v. 34); it rained blood near Paris until men threw aside their stained garments in horror (ib. vi. 14); a bright body resembling a lofty beacon appeared in the heavens to foretell the death of Gondebald (vii. 11). (See also de Mirac. St. Martin, Bouquet, Script. ii. 469.) The belief in astrology [Astronogers], which Pliny (Nat. Hist. ii. 5) notices as fast gaining ground in his time, could never be entirely eradicated throughout the period here trented.

It must nevertheless be admitted that the voice of the church was generally strongly pronounced against the more childish and irrational forms of the belief in omens. "Thou seest." says St. Basil, "how wrong a thing it is to how for omens; yet many Christians deem it no harm (δδιάφορον) to listen for sounds and to give heed to signs" (Comment. in Isai. c. ii.; Migne, Series Graeca, xxx. 247). He instances such trivial circumstances as striking one's foot against some object on leaving the house, or finding one's garment caught, and admonishes Christians rather to take note of the proofs of divine wisdom and goodness exhibited in the natural world. St. Chrysostom refers to the belief that to meet a cripple or a one-eyed person, when starting on a journey, was a bad omen (Hum. ad Pop. Antioch.); St. Eligins, in the 7th century, enumerates a large number of similar superstitions, such as the belief that to allow one's flocks to pass by hollow trees or near pits gave them over to the power of evil spirits. He dissuades women from wearing amber about their necks, and from invoking Minerva, and rebukes the folly of hesitating to set about new under-takings at the time of full moon (Migne, lxxxvii.

Trial by the ordeal of heated iron [ORDEAL] was probably a survival of the custom adverted to in the lines-

". . . , et medtum, frett ptetate, per tgnem Cultores multa premimus vestigia pruna. (Verg. Aen. xt. 787, 788.)

The following Indiculus Superstitionum et

abservances conde in the year 743, enumeration of t time, which the pagan or Christi

connected with re (1) " De sacrile (2) " De sacrilegie sisas." The first a to the desecration hidden treasure, s places of interme servances, such as lag, and throwing deceased had been (cf. Mansi, xii. 34 Februario." It w Teutonic nations to the days in Febru were offered. The calis," and in Hol month of February maend " (Hefele, C De casulis, id est, fa incountry districts, sacrilegiis per eccl. ding the introduct women into the chu holding of feasts wit sylvarom, quae uim wein, in Migus (lx: Nympharum sacra." that we have here which nine heads of he to read " nuinhedas." Great, of the year groves and trees shall quae faciunt super pe rocks was a frequen by numerous synods; St. Audoen (Vita, Christianus ad fana, footes, vel ad arbore sumat." (8) "De s On the occurrence of Reman mythology a smong the Germans, We may, however, con "Deorum maxime A "De sacrificio quod fit newly-converted Gern substituted saints and gods as objects of vene of Germanic council of (10) "De phylacteriis TURAE]. Alcuin, some to have found it necessar the wearing of relics I ed. Dümmler, pp. 719, sacrificiorum." Offering ties of fountains and practice. Mone (Gesch. states that the inhal watered by the Elbe an

⁴ Lestines or Liftinae was the district now represented in Belgium. It would appe above enactments had refer Boniface's labours were chief

PAGANISM

nehlevements. dlad throughdle ages, this tly recurring of by the eduof the church ng the vulgar ion people to occasion of a prevent the ly devoured. t this practice f Maximus of banus Maurus hich compare ther hand, as unkes portend the Fathers ultitude. St. of Theodosins mountains of of the sky" of Gregory of perstitious sa nded a great v. 31); blood 34); it rained w aside their 14); a bright peared in the

e, could never t the period ted that the atrongly proand irrational Thou seest, hing it is to ns deem it no la and to give e. ii. ; Migne, stances such g one's foot he house, or d admonishes the proofs of bited in the refers to the e-eyed person, a bad omen 18, in the 7th ber of similar hat to allow or near pits l apirits. He

ondebald (vii.

tin, Bouquet,

strelogy [Ast. ii. 5) notices

igne, lxxxvii. on [ORDEAL] om adverted

er about their

and rebakes

t new under-

, per ignem x1, 787, 788.) stitionum et as and pagan observances condemned at the council of Lestines,d in the year 743, is probably a fairly complete enumeration of the practices prevalent at that time, which the church condemned either as pagan or Christian superstitions or as abuses connected with religious worship.

(1) "De sacrilegio ad sepulchra mortuorum." (2) " De sacrilegio super defunctos, id est, dadsisas." The first article appears to have reference to the desecration of tombs in the search for hidden treasure, and to unlawful rites over the places of interment; the second to pagan observances, such as drinking and riotous banqueting, and throwing into the fire whatever the deceased had been accustomed to hold most dear (cf. Mansi, xii. 340). (3) "De spurcalibus in Februario." It was a common practice among Teutonic nations to celebrate the lengthening of the dsys in February by feasts at which swing were offered. These feasts were called "Spurcalia," and in Holland and Lower Germany the month of Fehruary is still known as "Sporkel-maead" (Hefele, Conciliengesch. iii. 506). (4) De casulis, id est, fanis." Probably small temples lacountry districts, constructed of wood, and often converted to purposes of debauchery. (5) "De sacrilegiis per ecclesias." Hefele compares a statute of St. Bouiface (Mansi, xii. 385) ferbidding the introduction of seculars and young women into the churches as singers and also the women into the enurches as singers and also the bolding of feasts within the walls. (6) "De sacris sylvarum, quae nimidas vocant." Here Wurdt-wein, in Migue (lxxix. 810) explains "quasi Nympharum sacra." Eckhard, however, thinks that we have here a reference to sacrifices at which nine heads of horses were offered, and prefers to read "nuinhedas," A capitulary of Charles the Great, of the year 794, directs that "sacred" groves and trees shall be hewn down. (7) "De his quae faciunt super petras." To offer sacrifices on tooks was a frequent practice, and is forbidden by nemerous synods; St. Eligius, we are told by St. Audeen (Vita, ii. 15) enjoined, "Nullua of Acuseus (1114, 111, 112). And petras, vel ad fontes, vel ad arbores . . . vota reddere praesumat." (8) "De sacris Mercurii vel Jovis." On the occurrence of the names of gods of the Roman mythology as objects of veneration smong the Germans, see observations In II. ii. We may, however, compare Tacitus (Germ. c. 9), "Deorum maxime Mercurium colunt." "De sacrificio quod fit alicui sanctorum." The newly-converted Germans appear to have often substituted saints and martyrs for their own gods as objects of veneration. See capitulary 5 of Germanic council of 742 (Mansi, xii. 313). (10) "De phylacteris et ligaturis" [see I.164-1704]. Alcuin, some fifty years later, appears to have found it necessary to remonstrate against to mare admir to meccasary to the marins (Epist. the wearing of relics by way of charms (Epist. ed. Dümmler, pp. 719, 721). (11) "De fontibus scrificierum." Offerings to the supposed divinities of fountsins and atreams were a common practice. Mone (Gesch. d. Heidenthums, ii. 270) states that the inhabitants of the districts watered by the Elbe and the Main were accus-

4 Lestines or Liftinae was the site of a royal villa in

the district now represented by the province of Hennegau

is Belgium. It would appear, however, that most of the store enactments had reference to Thuringia, in which

Boniface's tabours were chiefly carried on.

whenever the year gave promise of a season of fertility, would cast wheat, oats, and barley into the stream in acknowledgment of the favour shewn by the river-god. (12) "De lucantationi-bus." The formulae or mystic sentences uttered by the pretenders to magic, (13) "De auguriis vel avium vel equorum vel bovum steriora vel sternutationes," Tacitus (Germ. c. 20) says that It was peculiar to the race to observe the prognewsa pecuar to the race to observe the prog-nestications and warnings given by horses. (14) "De divinis vel sortilegis." The "divini" for-told events from signs over which they had no control; the "sortilegi," from objects which control; the sorther, iron cojects which they carried with them, e.g. sticks and straws [SORTILEGY]. "Auspicia sortesque, ut qui maxime, observant" (Tac. Germ. c. 10). (15) "De igne fricato de ligno, id est, nodfyr," "Nodfyr" (Germ. "Nothen") was fire produced by friction, and was held to possess mysterious virtues. To jump over it was thought to be a preservative against misfortune; garments placed in its smoke were supposed to secure the wester from fever. This superstition was especially condemned by Boniface at the Germanic council of A.D. 842 (Mansi, xii. 315; Binterim, Denkwürdigkeiten, II. ii. 564). (16)
"Da cerebro animalium." The council of Orleans (A.D. 541) ferbade that onths should be sworn over the head of any animal. (17) "De observatione paganorum in foco vel in incoatione rei alicujus." The embers on the hearth and the ascending smoke were supposed to give indientions of future events. Artists, in representing the sacrifice of Cain and of Abel, were wont to represent the smoke from the former as blown about by different currents, while that of the latter ascended undisturbed in a spiral column (Migne, Patrol. lxxxix. 810). (18) "De incertis locis quae colunt pro sanctis." Besides places generally recognised as holy, there were supgenerally recognised as a like character posed to be many others of a like character (Germ. "Unstatte") of which the knowledge was withheld from mortals, but by passing over which unadvisedly they would be liable to be punished by the infliction of some malady. (19) "De petendo, quod boni vocant sanctae Mariae." Eckhard (Rerum Franc. bk. xxiii.) reads "petenstro," " bedstraw," and understands by " boni hemines" simple-minded people. Thyme and the yellow lady's bedstraw are still termed in Germany "Mother of God's bedstraw." Hefele considers that the superstitious use of the plant may be traced in the custom still prevalent in Catholic countries of offering bunches of herbs on the Ascension of the Virgin. (20) "De ferlis, qune faciunt Jovi vel Mercurio." Seiters aupposes that Boniface here intended to forbid the naming of the days of the week after the heathen gods: e.g. Thunner (Donnerstag), Thursday; Woden (Woenstag), Wednesday; Freja (Freitug), Friday. Binterim auggests a more probable explanation by quoting Tacitus: "Deorum maxime Mercurium (Woden) colunt, cui certis diebus humanis quoque hostiis litare fas habent" (Germ. c. 9). "De lunae defectione, quod dicunt vince luna." We find in Maximus of Turin (Migne, lvii, 334), in St. Eligius (ibid. lxxxvii. 528), and Rabanus Maurus (Opera, v. 606), discourses designed to dissuade their hearers from the folly of uttering outcries on the occasion of a lunar eclipse. It was supposed that by these demonstrations the Eloon

was assisted in escaping from being altogether devoured. (22) "De tempestatibus et cornibus et cocleis." Referring apparently to the belief in "weather-makers," and to superstitions practised with drinking vessels and spoons. (23) "De sulcis circa vilias." Hefele observes that a trench round a house was supposed to be a protection against witches; the annotator in Migne (ixxxix. 810) supposes that allusion is designed to superstitious rites observed on the occasion of making such trenches. (24) "De pagano cursu quem yrias nominant seissis pannis vel calcia-mentis." Eckhard here rends, "Scyrlas," from Ecy = Scu = Schuh. There is probably allusion intended to a pagan custom of running about on the first of January with torn garments and shoes.

(25) "De eo, quod sibi sanctos fingunt quoslibet mortuos." Much as the Germans ascribed at pleasure a place in their Waihalla to departed heroes, so they appear to have assumed the right to canonise departed Christians. This assumption we find again forbidden at the council of Frankfort in the year 794. (26) "De simulacro de consparsa farina." On certain days the Germans were accustomed to make honey cakes representing figures of their gods. Hefele states that in Westphalia the cakes made at the time of Carnival are still known as "Heidenwecke." (27) "De simulacris de panois factis." Little figures of the gods cut from mandrake and then dressed up in rags. (28) "De simulater qued per campos portant." A ceremony probably resembling the Latin Amburadia. (29) "De ligneis pedibus vel manibus pagano ritu." The custom of offering in the churches wooden models of feet and hands by those who, in answer to their prayers, had been cured of any affection of those parts. Theodoretus Cyrensis (u. s.) apeaks of the custom of offering gold and silver eyes, feet, and hands, though without condemning the (30) "De eo quod credunt quin practice. feminae lunam commendent, quod possint corda luminum tollere juxta paganos." Here some rend "comedant," and consider that allusion is designed to a belief similar to that referred to in Tibullus, "Hanc ego de coelo ducentem sidera vhli." Maximus of Turin, in his 101st homlly (Migne, lvii. 337), remonstrates with those "qui putarent lunam de coclo magorum carminibus posse deduci," and implores them that, putting aside this pagan error, "practermisso errore gentili," they will accept a view more consonant with Christian enlightenment.

Similarly, a empitulary of Charles the Great, of the year 768, requires "ut populus Del paganias non faciat," and enumerates as "spurcitiae gentilitatis" profane sacrifices to the dead, aortilegy and divining, phylacteries, auguries, incantations, and offerings of victims, which last, it states, " foolish men are went to offer close to churches, in pagan fashion, in the name of the holy martyrs and confessors of the Lord" (Pertz.

Legg. i. 33).

Features of a more general character, pointing to a low conception of Christian morality, such as the settlement of disputes by duelling, authorised by the code of Gondebald, king of Burgundy in the 6th century (see ORDEAL), the avenging of murder by murder, as recorded on the part of bishop Gewelib in the 8th century, and facts of a like nature, are often more justly to be regarded as distinct traditions of paganism

than merely as evidence of a corrupt or imperfect Christianity.

Authorities:—Baur, F. C., Geschichte der christlichen Kirche, vol. 1. (ed. 1863); Beugaet, A., Histoire de la Destruction du Paganisme en Occident, 2 vols., Paris, 1835; Blunt, Rev. J. J., Vestiges of Ancient Munners and Customs discoverable in Modern Italy and Sicily, 1823; Boissier, G. La Religion romaine d'Auguste aux Autonine, 2 vols., 1874; Grimm, Jacob, Deutsche Mythologie, 1843; Kellnor, Hellenismus und Christenthum, Köln, 1866; Lusanix, Der Untergang des Hellenismus, Munchen, 1854; Marangoni, Delle Case gen. tilesche e profan trasportate ad Uso ead Ormanento della Chiesa, Roma, 1844; Middleton, Conyers, Letter from Rome; Gieseler; Gibbon; Milman; Neunder; &c.

PAINTING. [FRESCO; MINIATURE,]

PALLA ALTARIS. [ALTAR CLOTH.]

PALLADIUS, anchoret in Syria, 4th century; commemerated Jun. 28. (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 841.)

PALLAIRE, POLAIRE, POOLIRE, When books were few in the ancient Ceitic church. and required eareful preservation in accompany. ing their owners from place to place, they appear to have been deposited in leathern satchels or wallets which could be attached to the back by thongs in travelling, and hung upon pegs on the wall (Todd, Obits Ch. Ca. Dubl. p. lxxi.) when a house was reached. For these the two distinctive names of Polaire (Pullaire, Poolire) and Tiag (tiagha) were used, apparently according to the size. The former was comparatively small, often a case for manuscripts or for only one book, like the case in which the Book of Armugh now lies, and which is very richly embossed and covered with figures and the usual Irish interlacing patterns. The latter was of courser material (as of sealskins, Colgan, Tr. Thaum. 86, c. 93, 130, c. 9, calling it succulus and pera) and of greater capacity, a wailet to hold not only several books, but relies also and sered utensils. Evidently the writer of the Tripartite Life of St. Fatrica (Colgan, Tr. Thoun. 123, e. 38) is in error when he says St. Patrick left at the church he had newly founded at Keilfine, "libros, una cum acrinio in quo SS. Petri et Pauli reliquine asseruabantur, et tabulis in quibus scribere solebat vulgo Pallaire appellatis" (Reeves, S. Adaman. lxiii. n. w, 115-117, 359; Petrie, Round Towers of Ireland, 332-340; O'Curry, Lect. Man. and Cust. Anc. Irish, i. pp. ceclvii.-viii., iii. 113-117).

PALLIUM. We find this word in a great variety of uses in ecclesiastical Latin. Before proceeding to these, however, we shall first note its classical acceptance as equivalent to increor, a term for an outer article of dress similar to, but not the same as, the toga." We may describe it as being, to all intents and purposes, a square or oblong blanket; for though it was occasionally found of linen and other materials, wool was by far the most common. These blankets

were, as a rul state, and so w colour of the dyed into specia Such an art Inconvenient if

gage in active throw it over h of Plautus's ch livi, v. 1. 12): primo ex me has throw back my with the news. (I. 9), he is obse (cf. also Terence lon with this, a by St. Isidore (E. quo ministranti dum ministrant Si quid facturus et purgat, quante prius super Indur quasi pellea sive diminutionem "). Isidore trents as t

which was except

Besides this spe it is used by Isidor

a general term fe pallium purum for mentum is insigne the paenula is p. c lacerna is p. findri p. puerile (§ 16). A third use of t to designate the co and of others who ties of monastic I. (ob. 432 A.D.), "amicti pallio" see tity not rightly the et Narb. e. 2; Patr says to an unwort. pallio mentiaria" (diii. 232). To take when Fulgentius b retained his form biographer tells ns t vel lactineo pallio that, when the wea

Patrol. Ixv. 136. Again we meet wi phrase pallium linostii discussed [MANIPLE] We come now to

pallium alone within

the word as a specia bestowed upon them dignity by the Romar powers (vices apostolic The discussion on the detail will be found u basiness here is merel and to give a aligh history.

The pallium consists sarrounds the neck down before and be therefore, presented, w

This band has long

^{*} It should be remembered that to contra tstinction to the pallium, the toga was in some sense round, percept making a segment of a circle.

rupt er Imper-

Geschichte der 63); Beugaet, Paganisme en uat, Rev. J. J., Customs disco-1823 : Boissier, aux Antonins,

sche Mythologie. Christenthum, ng des Hellenis Delle Cose gen. ent Ornmento leton, Convers bon; Milman; [J. B. M.]

IATURE.]

R CLOTH. Syria, 4th cen-

(Cal. Byzant.; [C. H.] OLIRE, When

Celtic church. in accompany. athern satehels ed to the back g upon pegs on . p. lxxi.) whea re, Poolire) and ly according to ratively small, tor only one Book of Armayh v embossed and al Irish interas of coarser u, Tr. Thaum. t succulus and wallet to hold also and sacred f the Tripartite . Thorni. 123. St. Patrick left led at Kelline. o SS. Petri et et tabulis ia Patlaire appeln. w, 115-117, and, 332-340; Anc. Irish, i.

[J. G.] ord in a great Latin. Before shall first note ent to inarior, ess similar to, e may describe poses, a square it was occamaterials, wool These blankets

ntra Istinction to se round, permaps were, as a rule, manufactured in their natural state, and so were usually white, or the ordinary colour of the raw material, though sometimes dyed into special tints.

Such an article of dress would, of course, be Inconvenient if the wearer had to run or to engage in active work, and therefore he would throw it over his shoulders. Thus we find one of Plantus's characters, a parasite, saying (Captivi, v. 1. 12): "Conjiciam in collum pallium, prime ex me hanc rem ut audiat," that is, I will throw back my pa lium to be able to run quickly with the news. Accordingly, in the next scene (1. 9), he is observed coming "conlecto pallio" (cf. also Terence, Phormio, v. 6. 4). In connexion with this, a curious mistake has been made by St. Isidore (Etymol. xix. 24. 1): " Pallium est quo ministrantium scapulae conteguntur, ut dum ministrant expediti discurrant." Plantus: ssi quid facturus es appende in humeris pallium, et purgat, quantem valet, tuorum pedum pernicitas.' Dictum autem pallium a pellibus, quia prius super indumenta pellicia veteres utebantur, quasi pelleci sive a pallir per derivationen (leg. diminutionem"). Here it will be seen that Isidore treats as the normal state of things that which was exceptional.

Besides this special sense of the word pallium, it is used by Isidore in the same chapter quite as a general term for a garment, c.g. the toga is pallium purum forma rotunda (§ 3); the paludamentum is insigne pallium and p. bellicum (§ 9); the paevula is p. cum fimbriis longis (§ 14); the lacerna is p. fimbriatum (ib.); and the practexta p. puerile (§ 16).

A third use of the word in patristic Latin is to designate the coarse outer garment of monks and of others who affected to imitate the austerities of monastic life. Thus pope Celestinue I. (ob. 432 A.D.), speaks of such as being "amicti pallio" seemed thereby to claim a sanctlty not rightly theirs (Epist, 4 ad Episc. Vien. et Narb. c. 2; Patrol. 1. 431). Salvianus agnin says to an unworthy monk, "licet sanctitatem pallio mentiaris" (adv. Avaritium iv. 5; Patrol, liii. 232). To take a different type of example, when Fulgentius became bishop of Ruspe, retained his former monastic habit. biographer tells us that "subtus casulam nigello vel lactineo pallio circumdatus incessit," and that, when the weather permetted, he wore a pallium alone within the monastery (Vita, c. 37; Patrol. lxv. 136,

Again we meet with the word pallium in the phrase pallium linostimum, which we have already discussed [MANIPLE].

We come now to the most important use of the word as a special vestment of archbishops, bestowed upon them as a mark of increased dignity by the Roman see, indicative of vicarial bowers (vices apostolicae sedis) thereby bestowed. The discussion on the history of this privilege in detail will be found under the article POPE; our business here is merely to describe the vestment and to give a slight general sketch of the

The pallium consists of a narrow band, which surrounds the neck like a ring, and hangs down before and behind. The appearance, therefore, presented, would be that of the letter

This band has long been made of white wool,

ornamented with dark crosses.b It is thus kindred with the ωμοφόριον worn by Greek prelates [OMOPHORION], in reference to which we cited an allusion from Isidore of Pelusium, as early as the beginning of the 5th century. It may be noted that the wool for the pullium is, and has long been, furnished by the lambs which are reared in the convent of St. Agnes at Rome. In the Life of Gregory the Great, however, by John the Deacon, reference is made on the occasion of the translation of his body to his pellium as being "bysso candente contextum" (lib iv. 80). Whether this is exceptional, or is to be taken as indicating a difference in Gregory's time, does not appear, probably the latter.

A little further on (c. 81), the same writer, in minutely describing the ancient picture of Gregory, says of the present vestment: "Pallio mediocri, a dextro videlicet humero sub pectore super stomachum circulatim deducto; deinde sursum per sinistrum humerum post tergum deposito, cujus pars altera super eundem humerum veniens proprin rectitudine, non per medium corporis, sel ex latere pendet." This description would give a result pretty similar to the Greek omophorion. This similarity may be seen from a comparison of Plates 25 and 41 in Marriott's Vestiarium Christianun. Further, it may be inferred from John's language that between the age of the picture and his own, the pallium had undergone a slight change of shape. We may gather a notion of what the pullium was like in the 9th century from the notice by Amalarius (de Eccl. Of. ii. 23; Patrol. ev. 1098), from which we should conclude that it had then assumed, or was assuming, its later shape. Illustrations of the varying shape of the pilliun at different epochs are given in Marriott's work. Thus we have the famous 6th century mosaic in the church of St. Vitalis at Envenna (Plate :8, figured in this Dictionary under DALMATIC :); a figure of St. Peter, with a pollium in a 9th century mosaic (Plate 33); for the 10th century, we may refer to the figure of Egbert of Trèves (Plate 42); for the 11th, to a fresco representing St. Clement of Rome (Plate 43), and to a picture of Dunstan, from a MS. in the British Museum (Plate 44). De Rossi has figured in his Roma Sotterranea two eight-century frescoes from the Roman catacombs (copied by Marriott, Plates 30, 31). Here are represented early prelates (e.g. Xystus and Cornelius, bishops of Rome), wearing planetae, over which are white oraria [STOLK], passing ever the left hand which, so covered, holds the book of the gospels. It must be considered doubtful, however, how far these are to be considered instances of pallia or

We shall now mention very briefly a few instances of the bestowal of the papal pullium.

The earliest example which is adduced is, perhaps, one recorded by Anastasius Bibliothe-

b These are now four in number, but formerly were as a rule more numerous. Millin, however (l'oyage en Halie, l. 10%; elted by Martigny, Diet. des Ant. chret.
s. v. Pallium), mentions a figure of Celsus, archbishop of Milan, on his sarcopiagus, in which the pallium has but a single cross. The same holds siso for the pallium, if it be a pallium in the Ravenna mosato we have referred

e It may be considered open to doubt, perhaps, whether this is really a pallium.

carius of Marcus, bishop of Rome (ob. 336 A.D.), though it is possible that the reference is of a different kind-"hic constituit at episcopus Ostiensis, qui consecrat episcopum urbis fi.e. Rome], pallio uteretur, et ab eodem episcopo [leg. episcopus] urbis Roma consecraretur" (Vitio Pontif. 49). It will be observed that we have here got the case of a bishop, not an archbishop; but the honour may at first have been given with rather more latitude, for we find Gregory the Great bestowing the pullium on Syagrius, bishop of Autun. It is to be noted that in the letter in which Gregory sets this forth, he distinctly calls attention to the permission of the emperor -"serenissimi domini imperatoris [Maurice] . . prona voluntas est, et concedi hoc omnino desiderat" (Epist. lib. ix. 11; cf. ib. 108; vol.

iii, 936, 1013)

Saving the rather doubtful case of the bishop of Ostin, the earliest instance of the bestowal of the pullium is that granted by Symmachus (ob. 514 A.D.) to Theodore, archbishop and metropolitan of Laureacus in Pannonia (Epist. 12; Patrol. lxii. 72). In this case no mention is made of the imperial authority. On the other hand we have a letter written by pope Vigilius in 543 A.D. to Auxanius, archbishop of Arles, in which he defers granting the pattium till the pleasure of the emperor shall have been ascer-In a subsequent letter, written two years later, the imperial sanction having been given ("pro gloriosissimi tilii nostri regis Childe-berti Christiani devotione mandatis"), the honour is granted (Epp. 6, 7; Patrol. lxix. 26). Other instances are those of Caesarius, archbishop of Arles, on whom the pallium was bestowed by Symmachus (Vita Cues, lib. i. 30; Patrol, Ixvii. 1016), and Virgilius, also of Arles, to whom it was granted by Gregory the Great (Epist. lib. v. 53; Patrol. Ixxvil. 782). Into the famous dispute as to the rescript of Valentinian in connexion with the pallium of the bishops of Ravenna, it is not our intention to enter.

In several of these cases the recipient had been some time in possession of his eee on receiving the pallium, which thus became an exceptional distinction, conferred when the Roman see wished to bestow such. As this was one of the countless ways which went to the building up of the papal power, we need feel no surprise at the new phase of things which meets us in the 8th century. The pallium is now no longer an exceptional honour, granted to this or that archbishop, but a badge, the acceptance of which implied the acknowledgment by the wearer of the supremacy of the apostolic Thus we find in a letter written by St. Boniface in 745 A.D. to Cuthbert, arch-bishop of Canterbury, the declaration on his part of willingness to obey the see of Rome, and that "metropolitanos pallia ab illa sede quaerere" (Epist. 63; Patrol. lxxxix. 763). Indeed we find from some letters of pope Zacharias to Boniface (743 A.D.) that the latter had already made application for pullis for several of the metropolitans under him. (Epp. 5, 6; ib. 925.) One step more alone remains. Pope Nicholas

I., in his Responsa ad consulta Bulgarorum (866 A.D.), orders (c. 73; Labbe, viii, 541) that no archbishop may be enthroned or may consecrate the eucharist till he shall have received the

pollium from the Roman see.

Another point may be briefly touched upon. namely, the question of the pullium Gallicann, as distinct from the palloum Romanum. It has been seen that under whatever conditions the pullium was bestowed, it distinctly took the form of a gift vouchsafed at the will of the Roman see. This being the case, it is not easy to understand the order of the council of Macon (581 A.D.) that no archbishop shall presume to say mass sine pullio (can. 6; Labbe, v. 968). Te suppose that this means that archbishops are prohibited from celebrating mass till their position is, as it were, ratified by Rome, is, considerlng time and place, an anachronism, and the language of the canon taken per se would never lead to such a conclusion. Honce many have held (e.g., Hefele, infra, p. 217), and it would seem with much justice, that this Gallican use is distinct from, and exists side by side with the special papal pattium; that it was simply a mark of archiepiscopal rank, which was to be specially worn at mass, just as each other order would be required to wear its own peculiar hadge, A possible illustration of this may be found in a fragment, edited by Martene and Durand, which dwells on the vestments in use in the Gallican church, including the pallium (Thes. Aneed, v. 99; cited by Marriott, p. 204).

Literature.—For further details on the whole

subject reference may be made to Hefele, Die Liturgischen Gewilnder (in his Beiträge zu Kirchengeschichte, Archäologie und Liturgik, vol. ii. pp. 214 sqq.); Marriott's Vestiarium Christianua, App. E. &c.; Ruinart, Dissertatio de Palliis Acchi. peps to the training bessertation to Patris Archi-episcoporum (in Ouvrages posthures de J. Medillo, et de Thierri Rubart, Paris, 17c. 543, Paris, 1688; Papebroch de forma pulli medio acco metal (in the separately published Prefaces, &c. of the Acta Sanctorum, Venice, 1749); Vespasiani de Sacri Pallii Origine, Roma, 1856.

PALM. The great beauty of the date-palm in all stages of growth, and under all circumstances of background and association, has made it, like the vine or the corn-ears, one of the natural symbols of Divine blessing. The righteous shall flourish as a palm-tree (Ps. xcl. 13) may be taken as a typically Eastern use of the tree as an emblem.

As may be supposed, the palm branch is found most frequently in sepulchral monuments and inscriptions, and is frequently added to the monogram or chrisma as an emblem of the victory of the faith (Bosio, p. 436, and Martigur's Woodcuts, p. 498). In Bottari, pl. xxii. (Aringhi, vol. i. p. 289), it is beautifully used as a pillar to divide the surface of a sarcophagus into compartments or panels. Also Aringhi, i. pp. 295, 297, 301 (where the fruit is indicated, see infra), and, perhaps, at p. 307. At p. 321 the heals of two apostles, probably St. Peter and St. Paul, are ornamented each with the whole crown or foliage of a palm. It is unquestionably the sign of martyrdom in the widest sense of the wordthat of persistent testimony borne to Christ, and consummated by death. It is admitted on all hands, that, though the palm accompanies the martyr, it does not indicate that the bearer actually suffered violent death in will and deed (see Rev. vii. 9, and Gregory the Great in Ezech. bk, ii. hom. xvii., where the palm branches are

spoken of general inscriptions, see I Romae, vol. i. par 331; also p. 96, r Parker, Phot. 294 Lateran Museum, for France, see Le Gade, vol. 1. pl. 7 166; il. pl. 81, no.

The palm or pal la Christian mosa most beautiful de whole tree at Raves linare Nuova, whe sad female saints ! shove the columns richest mosaic, wh shod with scarlet a their hands lined w are separated by pa dates hanging from barbaric earrings, ex purity and brillian imagined (see Riccl The Augustan frescue (Parker, Photographs palm tree admirably graphic and exact re mosaics in St. Cec Cosmas and Damian. picture in Marchi, t symbol of the resurr a certain play on its the palm, as in the on the sarcophagus in (see woodcut). Mart



Pairt Arcade. Bo

bols are used with the because he was a spec Resurrection. It seems s phoenix conveyed idens ence to the painter or car put both into his work. Lamps, see Bottari, t. ccv posed to contain the bl Ariughi, ii. 642 (found in Cecilia'e church), Bottari With the Good Shepherd kıvili., fresco from the

PALM spoken of generally as praemia victoriae). For inscriptions, see De Rossi, Inscript. Christ. Urbis ouched upon, Inscriptions, see the Austri, Inscript. Carist. Criss. Rossic, vol. i. pars prima, p. 38, no. 39, anno 33; also p. 96, no. 176, 177, p. 204, no. 230; Parker, Phot. 2949; Epitaph of Florid Juving, Lateran Museum, no. 21, and 2953, no. 45; also, i Gallicanum seun. It has onditions the ook the form f the Roman for France, see Le Blant's Inscript. chret. de la Gaule, vol. i. pl. 7, 32, 62, no. 50, and 27, no. 160; ii. pl. 81, no. 491. not easy to Il of Macon presume to The palm or pain branch appears frequently in Christian mosaics and wall-paintings. The most beautiful decorative use is made of the v. 968). Te ibishops are I their posiis, considerm, and the

would never

many have

nd it would

illican use is

de with, the

uply a mark

he specially

er would be

badge, A

found in a

rand, which

the Gallican

n the whole

Hefele, Die

dje zu Kir.

ik, vol. ii. pp.

Christianum,

'alliis Archi-

e J. Mabillon

Phomassinas

Paris, 1688;

wvo mutata

&c. of the

espasiani de

e date-palm

all circum-

ciation, has

ears, one of

ssing. The

tern use of

ach is found

uments and

led to the

of the vic-

Martigny's

ii. (Aringhi,

s a pillar to

inte com-

i. pp. 295, l, see infrå),

he heals of

d St. Paul.

e crown or

bly the sign

the word-

Christ, and

tted on all

apanies the

the bearer

ll and deed

at in Ezech

ranches are

[R. S.]

whole tree at Ravenna, in the church of S. Apollinere Nueva, where a long procession of male and female saints is represented along the wall above the columns of the central sisle, in the richest mosaic, white figures on gold ground, shod with scarlet and bearing small crowns in their hands lined with the same colour. They are separated by palms, with scarlet bunches of dates hanging from beneath their crowns like barbaric earrings, exactly as in nature; and the purity and brilliancy of the effect may be imagined (see Ricci's series of photographs). The Augustan freecoes of the Doria Pamphili Villa (Parker, Photographs, no. 2696-2705) contain a palm tree admirably drawn from nature, with graphic and exact resemblance. It is found in mossics in St. Cecilia's at Rome, and SS. Cosmas and Damian. It is used as an arcosolium picture in Marchi, tav. xli. The phoenix, as a symbol of the resurrection, and, perhaps, with a certain play on its name, often appears with the palm, as in the mostic of St. Cecilia, and on the sarcophagus in Bottari, tav. xxviii. xxii. (see woodcut). Martigny says that both sym-



Pairt Arcade. Buttari, tav. zzii.

bols are used with the portrait of St. Paul because he was a special preacher of the Resurrection. It seems simply as if the name pheenix conveyed ideas of both objects at care to the painter or carver, and he naturally put both into his work. For the Palm on Lamp, see Bottari, t. ceviii.; on vessels supposed to contain the blood of martyrs, see Aringhi, ii. 642 (found in the confessio of St. Cecina's charch), Bottari, tav. cc. cci. ccii. With the Good Shepherd Bottari, vol. ii. pl. Isrnii, fresce from the Callixtine cemetery.

For the palms of the ENTRY [p. 613] into Jerusalem, and Bottari, tav. xxxlx.

On the uncertainty of the palm-branch symbol on a grave as indicating the martyrdom of the occupant, see CATACOMES, p. 308.

PALMARE CONCILIUM. [Rome, Councils of, No. 48.]

PALMATIUS, consul, martyr with his wife and children under Alexander Severus; commemorated May 10 (Bed. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.).

PALM SUNDAY. [See HOLY WEEK, p. 780.] The feast of palms (Bataw dapri) was celebrated in the East as early as the 5th century, for it is twice mentioned in the life of Euthymins, who died A.D. 472 (Vita Euth, auct. Cyrill, Scythop. 11, 103; Monum. Grace. Cotel. 210, 287), but no mention of a procession with palms occurs until we enter a much later period, in the West Isidore of Seville (610) speaks as if Palm Sunday were a great day, but he mentions no use of palm branches on it. He merely explains that "the day is celebrated" on account of the event recorded in St. Matthew xxl. 8-11, &c. (De Offic. i. 28). The next Latin writer who refers to the feast is our countryman Adhelm (A.D. 709), but he merely tells us that In his church the Osanna was sung by a double choir (De Land, Virginit, 30). A manuscript Ordo Officii, which Mabillon, from the character, supposes to have been written about 800, speaks supposes to have been written about 600, spenas of a "Letania, et cum ipas intrant ad missam majorem (Annal. Fet. 151, ed. 2). This order was observed in a German monastery. It describes a procession, but its antiquity is probably less than Mabillon supposed. (A.D. 812) speaks of olive branches being carried, but does not say in procession (De Eccl. Off. i. 10). If he means a procession, he probably alludes to some of the churches only of his province. For there is no reference to any such custom in the earlier forms of the Ordo Romanus (see especially Ordo i. in Mus. Ital. ii. 18, 30), nor in the early sacramentaries, some of which de not even recognise a benediction of the branches, or flowers (so Missale Gothicum, Litury, Gall. 235; Miss. Gall. Vet. 346; Sucr. Gelus. in Liturgia Rom. Vet. Murat. i. 546; Sacr. Greg. ibid. ii. 51; Opp. Greg. v. 101, ed. 1615; but one is given in the Besançon rite, Mus. Ital. i. 390 in the Codex Othobon, of the Grey, Sucr. Mur. u. s. &c.). Rabanus of Mentz, A.D. 847 (De Instit. Cleri, ii, 35) merely repeats Isidore; nor do we find any certain mention of a procession after the Ordo Officii above mentioned, until we come to Pseudo-Alcuin in the 10th century.

A similar rite is observed among the Greeks but at their matins. Codinue: "On the Feast of Palms, while the matins are yet being sung, a procession (repirarozy) takes place, and there must be a litany (Aurá), according to custom, and the emperor must walk with the procession" (De Offic. xi. 4). The lampadarius leads the way with a burning torch; a deacon bearing the gospie follows; then come the bishop and priests carrying icons; and some of the people walk after them (Cedin. x. 5). During the procession an idliomelon is sung, which is said to have been composed by the emperor Theophilus, 829-842 (Cedrenus, Hist. Compend. ii. 118, ed. Nich.), viz.

"Come forth ye nativity tome ; the - ye people; look upon the hingdom of heaven. The gospel comes as a figure of Christ." The precession ended, matins are resumed, but the polums (Bara) are retained through the service (Cour. 745). Prayers used at the distribution of the palms before the procession Lay be seen in the Euchologion (744) [W. E. S.]

PAMPHALO and PAMPHAMERUS, Egpytian soldiers, marryt (f. l. seedon under Maximian; commemorated May 17. (Sell. Actu. SS. Mal. iv. 25, from the Oreck Fast.) [C. II.]

PAMPHILUS (1), martyr under Diocletian; commemorated Feb. 16 (Hieron, Murt. with Valens, deacon, and others; Wright's Syrian Mart. with Pamphilus, at Caes. Pal.; Col. Byrant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 253); June 1. Oyeune.; Panner, Con Interny, IV. 2001; June I. (Ususrd. Mart. presbyter, martyr at Caesarea, under Maximiuus, his Life by Eusehius of Caesarea; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Wand.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. 1. 62.)

(2) Martyr at Rome; commemorated Sept. 21. (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. vi. 236.)

(3) Martyr under Maximinus; commemorated Nov. 5. (Basil. Menol.)

PAMPHIUS, martyr at Caesarea in Paleatine, with Pamphilus; commemorated Feb. 16. (Wright, Auct. Syr. Mart.; Basil. Menol. with Valens, &c.)

PAN (TA (Tavayla). One of the ordinar, titles of t. Blessed Virgin in the Greek church. It probably came into use some time in the 7th century. In the discussions about the word Θεοτόκος, in the 5th century, she is styled h αγία πάρθενος. So too in the sermon of an uncertain author, Pseudo-Chrysost. Hom. de Legis atore, p. 416 (Migne, tom. vi. 410), which la probably assignable to the 6th century, she is still only & ayla, as in the words Exouse The δέσποιναν ήμων την Θεοτόκου, την αγίαν αειπάρ-Givor Maplay. But in the letter of Sophronius, patriarch of Jerusalem, read at the sixth general council, C. Constant. III. A.D. 680 (Hardonin, tom. iii. col. 1268), the title παναγία occurs several times. It is true that the same epithet ls found repeatedly in a set of eleven prayers to the Virgin, in Greek, attributed to St. Ephrem (Op. Gr. iii. pp. 542, &c.), but the whole cast of these prayers obvinualy belongs to a time for later than that of St. Ephrem.

There is also a monastic ceremony called Panagia, at which a triangular shaped piece of blessed bread is elevated, and partaken of, after a meal with certain prayers, by all present; and a cap of wine is likewise distributed to all with a thanksgiving and special invocation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, whence the name of the ceremony is said to be derived (Du Cange, Gr. Gloss. s. v. and Symeon of Thessal, quoted by Goar, Euchol. pp. 867, 868). A'though in this exact shape the ceremony belon, on a time later than our limits, it is very likely a while of some primitive observance, some same : 4, the signioriginal institution, into which . ficance has become imported.

to have seen our lart; commemorated Feb. 9 (Basil. Menol.) Ap. 3 (Heron, Mart.; Unuard, Mark.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hall. Acta SS. Ap. 1. 237); July 9 (Cal. By ant. ; Daniel, Cot. Litry, iv. 262).

(2) Youth, beheaded under Docfet an; commemorated at Rome on the Via Aurelia, May 12 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed., Wand., Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mal. lil. 17). In the Sacramentary of Gregory the natale of Pancratius is observed on May 12, and he is named in the collect. In the Sacramentary of Gelasius he is commemorated on the same day, with Nereus and Achilleus, but only these last two are named in the collects. (Marat. Litar). Rom. Vet. i. 646, ii. 84.)

PANEGYRICON (Πανηγυρικόν). One of the Greek office-books, containing "Rewlings" appropriate to the various festivals, collected out of the writings of approved authors, generally recording the acts and virtues of the sauts, whence its name. It is therefore not unlike the Western "Legenda." There is no authorized collection, therefore the book is not printed; but different copies are found in manuscript in different churches, varying considerably is their contents according to the diligence or picty of the collector.

PANNUTIA (PANNUCEA). This is a name for a garment covered with patches (panci), and is so used by Isidore (Etym. xix. 22; Fatrol. lxxxii, 687), "quod sit diversis pannis obsita"

PANSOPHIUS, martyr at Alexandria under Decius; commemorated Jan. 15 (Cal. Ryant; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1. 990); Jan. 16 (Basil. Menol.).

PANTAENUS, commemorated at Alexandria July 7. (Usuard., Wand., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jal. II. 457.) [C. II.]

PANTALEON (1), martyr under Maximian; commemorated July 28 (Hieron, Mart.; Usnard., Wand., Vet. Ron. Mart.; Florus, sp. Bed. Matt.); celebrated by the Greeks under the name of Panteleemon, martyr and physicism, the unmercenary, July 27 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. vi. 397; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 264); Oct. 10 (Cal. Armen.).

(2) One of the nine national saints of Ethiopia; commemorated Oct. 3 (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. ii.]

PANTHERIUS, martyr in Thrace unler Diocletian; commemorated Aug 23. (Basil. Meno!.)

PAPA. [POPE.]

PAPAS (1), martyr at Laranda in Lycsonia under Maximian; commemorated Mar. 16 in the Roman Martyrology. (Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii. 424.)

(2) Egyptian martyr with Sabrious under Diocletian; commemorated Mar. 16. (Daniel, C. L. Litury, iv. 255.)

PAPHNUTIUS, holy martyr, commemo-PANCRATIUS (1), bishop of Temperatural part and by the Greeks Ap. 19. (Cal. Bysatt, said to have been a disciple of St. Peter and Boll. Acta &S. Ap. ii. 623.)

PAPIAS (1), tian | commemore Nomentana, Jan. Mart. | Vet. Rom. 948; see also Bed.

(2) Martyr in ethers; commemor Feb. 25 (Umard. Vet. Rom. Mart.) Papias with the Mar. 0. In the C occurs as Papplus.

(3) Martyr with under Declus; cor Menol.). The Hiero some of the same c have the Roman 1 landists (Feb. III. 62 (4) Bishop of Hie

the disciple of St. 22. (Usuard. Mart Acta SS. Feb. III. 28 (5) (PAPAS, PAPP

at Tomi; commemor Mart.)

(6) Martyr with commemorated July

PAPINIUS, bisho the Vandslic perseen 28. (Usuard. Mart.

PAPIRIUS, deach Agathonics and Car and Car suder Antoninus; con Ap. 13 (Usuard. Mar Mart.); Papylus, Oct. Cod. Liturg. iv. 271).

PAPPIUS. [PAPI.

PARABOLANI, ar officers who faifilled th dants and nurses to t relieved from the alms tantur ad curanda d (Cod. Theod. lib. xvl. leg. 43). Binterim atti of these functionaries a peace of the church us wirdigheit. vi. 3, 26). the care of the sick and as we see from Dionysi the plague at Alexandria was fullilled by too breth c' Christian rive, withou apparate budy. it is av the Theodosian code, that ranked among the "cler ordinate capacity. They the poorer classes, and the hibition against men of isto the confraternity. 7 derived from mapa8dAleo6 courage with which they time of plague and contag rapidonai, or bestierii, w to the risk of death in figh la the amphitheatre (cf. S Valesius' notes; Niceph. A.

rated Feb. 9 ort, t Council. ta SS. Ap. l. . Col. Libring. fc. II.

felian; comrelia, Maw 12 unrd. Mart. 2 Mai. iii. 17). the natale of 2, and he li ramentary of he same day, nly these last lurat. Litury. [C. II.]

(v). One of "Readings , collecte | out ors, generally f the samts, not unlike the ao authorized not printed; manuscript in erably in their ce or plety of [C. E. H.]

his is a name s (panni), and x. 22; Patrol, nnis obsita " [R. S.] xandria under Cal. By ant.; in. 16 (Basil, [C. H.]

ed at Alexan-Rom. Mart.; [C. H.] under Maxi-

Hieron. Mart.; .; Florus, ap. Greeks under and physician, . Menol.; Cal. . 397; Daniel, d. Armen.). ata of Ethiopia; p.). [C. II.] Thrace under

da in Lreaonia Mar. 16 in the ta SS. Mar. ii. Sabriuus under

23. (Basil. [C. H.]

. 16. (Daniel, [C. H.]

tyr, cornments (Cal. By:ant.; [C. H.]

PAPIAS (1), soldier, martyr under Diocle-Nomentana, Jan. 29. (Usuard., Wand.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Holl. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 948; see also Bed. Mart. Nov. 29.)

(2) Martyr in Egypt with Victorinus and athers; commemorated Jan. 31 (Basil, Menol.); shees; community of the state o Mar. 6. In the Cal. Byzant. Ap. 5, the name occurs as l'appins.

(3) Martyr with Diodorus and Claudianue under Decius; commemorated Feb. 4 (Basil, Menol.). The Hieron, Mart. has a Papias with some of the same companions on Mar. 6, as also have the Roman Martyrology and the Boilandista (Feb. iii. 627) on Feb. 26.

(4) Bishop of Hierapolis, friend of Polycarp, (a) manop of riberapolis, friend of Polycarp, the disciple of St. John; commemorated Feb. 22. (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 285.)

(5) (PAPAS, PAPPUS), martyr with Chrestus at Tomi; commemorated Ap. 5. (Wright, Syr. Mart.)

(8) Mertyr with Peregrinus and others; commemorated July 7. (Basil, Menol.)

PAPINIUS, bishop and martyr in Africa in the Vandalic persecution; commemorated Nov. 28. (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.)

PAPIRIUS, deacon, martyr with his sister Agathenics and Carpus, bishop of Thyatira, zaier Antoniaus; commemorated at Pergamus Jan. 13 (Usuard. Mart.); Papyrius (Vet. Rom. Hart.); Papylus, Oct. 13 (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 271).

PAPPIUS. [PAPIAS (2).]

PARABOLANI, an inferior order of church officers who fulfilled the duty of hospital attendants and nurses to the sick poor, whom they relieved from the alms of the faithful, depu-tastur ad curanda debilium aegra corpora (Cod. Theod. lib. xvi. Tit. li. de Episc. et Cler. leg. 43). Biaterim attributes the establishment of these functionaries as a distinct order to the peace of the church under Constantine (Denkwirdigheit. vi. 3, 26). Previous to this time the care of the sick and the burial of the dead, as we see from Dionysius's graphic account of the plague at Alexandria (Euseb. H. F. vii. 22), was filefled both brethren generally as a duty Christian tove, without any enrolment into a esparate body. It is evident, from the laws of the Theodosian code, that the "parabolani" were ranked among the "clerici," but in a very subfeature among one cierci, out in a very successionate capacity. They were to be chosen from the poorer classes, and there was an express prohibition against men of rank being admitted iato the confraternity. The name was probably derived from mapa8dAleoBa (periolitari), from the courage with which they hazarded their lives in time of plague and contagious sickness, like the apificator, or bestiarii, who exposed themselves to the risk of death in fighting with wild beasts is the amphitheatre (cf. Socr. H. E. vii. 22, and Valesiua' notes; Niceph. H. E. xiv. 3; Acta SS.

Abdon, e' Sennen apud Suicer). The idea that it was a satirical name (from parabolac = mere talk). given to physicians and those who un fertook the care of the sick, because they promised much and performed little, if seriously proposed, needs no refutation (Du Cange, sub roc.; Bingham, iii. ix. 3). However excellent the original purpose of this order, too soon, in the words of Baronius, "ex charitate officium transivit in factionem, and the parabolani appear as a factious and turbulent body, taking a noisy and prominent part in all religious controversies, and causing so much trouble to the civil power, that special laws had to be passed to restrain and regulate them. In the quarrel between Cyril and Orestes, A.D. 446, the purabolani, zealously expousing the cause of their bishop, threw the city of Alexandria into such confusion that the inhabitants despatched an envoy to Theodosius II., begging him to issue a prohibition for the bishop to leave Alexandria, as his was the only authority by which their violence could be checked. by which their violence could be checked. in consequence of this petition, Theodosius issued an edict addressed to Monaxius, the prefect of the pretorium, Sept. 28, 418 A.D., removing this turbulent body from the authority of the bishop, and placing them directly under the prefect, giving him the power of dismissing them for riotous conduct, and of filling up all vacancies caused by death. The number was at the same time limited to 500, and they were to be selected from the poorer classes, The interruptions to public business caused by their obstreperous behaviour, and their intimidation of witnesses and jurors, were guarded against by an inhibition against their attending the law courts at all. Any judicial complaint or legal business they might have was to be transacted for them by their "syndic" or atturney. They were also prohibited from attending, as a body, the games and shows and appearing on any public occasions, as being disturbers of the peace of the community. This measure proved exceedingly distasteful to the clerical party at Alexandria, whose influ-ence with the feeble emperor proved powerful eaough to induce him, in seventeen monther time, to repeal the chief provisions of his former enactment by a fresh edict, dated Feb. 3, 418 A.D. In this the number was raised from 500 to 600, they were again placed unfer the bishop's jurisdiction, and the ranks were to be filled from those who had previously filled the office but had been disbanded by the prefect, or who were known to be skilful in their care of the sick. Their rank was at the same time somewhat raised. They might be selected from any class, excepting the "honorati" and "curiales." At the same time the clause prohibiting their appearance in the circus, the courts, and on public occasions was confirmed (Cod. Theod. u. s. leg. 42, 43, vol. vi. p. 82, with Gothofred's notes). We find the parabolani again as a hody notes). We mid the product of violence, of noisy fauatics, ready for any acts of violence, at the "Latrocioium" of Ephesus, 449 A.D. where six hundred of them appeared as the tools of the brutal Barsumas to coerce malcontents to support his measures (Labbe, iv. 251). The reputation of the pa abolani as a dangerous class, formidable to the civil magistrates, however useful when restricting themselves to their appropriate duties, is evidenced by the legislation of Justinian, which confirms the prohibition to their appearing as a body on public occasions. (Cod. Justin. ibi. ist. iii. de Epise. et Cleric. leg. 18; Binterim, Denkwürdigkeiten, vi. 3, 26 ff.; Bingham, Origines, bk. iii. ch. ix. § 1-4; Gothofred, Annotat in Cod. Theod. vol. vi. p. 82; Baronius, Append. ad tom. v. p. 691.)

PARACLETICE (Παρακλητική, βιβλίον παρακλητικόν). One of the principal and most necessary of the Greek ollice-books. It is arranged on the principle of the Octoëchos, but extended so as to contain the Tropuria of the whole Ferial office for the year. By some writers it is attributed to Joseph of the Studium (died A.D. 883); by others to another Joseph, surnamed Melodus (see Leo Allat. de Libris Eccles, Grace. p. 283). Two derivations are given for the name: viz. either quasi consolutorius, because its contents tend to the consolation of the penitent; or quasi invitatorius, because they largely consist of invocations. The course of the Ferial office depends not so

The course of the Ferial office depends not so much upon the season of the year as upon the Tones ($\hbar \chi o_1$), of which there are eight, arranged to follow one another in regular sequence, beginning with the week after Easter week, after which they recur again, and so on. Each Tone has its own Troparia, and governs the service at all the Hours for its week. Thus the entire set of variations of the service is finished in a period of eight weeks. There are proper tables to shew how these periods of eight weeks, with their Tones, full in different years, necording to the date of Easter. By referring to these tables the proper Tone for the week in which any given day falls may be found; and then the paracletice gives the proper Troparia for the different offices of the day. [C. E. H.]

PARADISE (παράδεισος, from a Persian word meaning a park or pleasure-ground) is used (1) in inscriptions to designate the place in which the dead in Christ wait the final judgment. It is said (Martigny, Dict. p. 577, 2nd ed.) not to occur earlier than the end of the 4th century, when (A.D. 382) it is found in the epitaph of Theodora (De Rossi, Roma Sott. i. 141, No. 317). But, without the actual use of the word "Paradise," the dwelling of a soul in bliss is often indicated by pictures or symbols of the last resting-places of the faithful. An arcosolium of the cemetery of Cyrinca shews an oranti standing between two figures, who draw back the curtains on each side; this is supposed to typify the entrance of a soul into the rest of paradise the entrance of a soin into the rest of parallel (De Rossi, Bullet, 1863, p. 76). A painting in the cemetary of Petronilla (Martigay, p. 639) is thought to represent the reception of a soul into Paradise by Petronilla. The soul admitted to the joys of Paradise is sometimes represented as a female figure standing between two trees in an attitude of contemplation (Perret, Catacombes, v. pl. v.; De Rossi, Roma Sott. i. 95), often accompanied by the words IN PACE. This inscription appears in the representation of Dionysas (said to be of the 3rd century) in the cemetery of Soter (De Rossi, Roma Sott. iii. tav. i.), where the departed appears in the midst of a garden full of fruits and flowers, where birds seem to flit from branch to branch. On some sarcophaguses (as In Bottari, Sculture, xix.; Millin, Midi de la France,

lav. laviii.) trees or vines form columns sensrating the different groups; these are thought by some to typify Paradise. Occasionally the promised land is typified by the two spies bearing a great bunch of grapes between them on a pole (Millin, lix. 3; Garracci, Vetri, ii. 9). And again the soul is typified by a bird sitting on a tree (Lupi, Severae Epitaphium, tav. xvii. p. 137). or in the midst of flowers. See the epitaph of Sabinianus (Martigny, p. 576). The flowers and leaves, which often enclose representations of the Lord in glory, as in some of the ancient mosnics of Rome and Ravenna, are thought to refer to Paradise [Mosaics, p. 1337]; and figures of saints in basilious are frequently placed in the midst of a Paradise indicated in the same mann r. The same kind of symbolism is found in gildel glass (Buonarroti, Ossertazione sopra alemi Frammenti di Vetro, xviii xxi.; Garrucci, ix. 8). The rich dress in which many female figures are represented on sepulchral monuments is thought by many to indicate the "splendour of Paradise" (τρυφή τοῦ παραδείσου) of which the liturgies speak. The banquets which are so often represented on the walls of sepulchral chambers are also very commonly supposed to typify Paralisiacal joys (Polidori, Conviti Effigiati, in the Milan Amico cattolico) (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chret. s. v. Paradis).

(2) The word Paradise is sometimes used to designate the quadrangular space enclosed by a cloister, often used as a burial-ground. Comp. NARTHEX, p. 1379.

PARAGAUDA, PARAGAUDIS (*apa-γαδιs). This is a species of ornamental fringe attached to a dress. We find in the Theodosian Code (lib. x. tit. 21, l. 1) a law of 'Valens prohibiting the use of "auratse ac sericas paragaudae auro intextae" to private persons. A law of Theodosius the Great (ib. l. 2) repeats the prohibition in stronger terms. The word is also used, by a natural extension, for the dress so ornamented (see Gothofredus's note in loc.). As there is no special Christian connexion of the word, it is needless to give further instance, it is apparently oriental, but the derivation is unknown. [R. S.]

PARALYTIC MAN. Two cures of the palsy (besides that of the centurion's servant) are circumstantially narrated in the gospels-one of the sufferers at the Pool of Bethesda (John v. 2-17), the other of him whom his friends lowered through the roof in the crowded assembly of Capernaum (Matt. ix. 1-8; Mark v. 21; Luke viii. 40, v. 17-26). The former is by far the more frequently represented-almost always in the act of carrying away his bed, or "that whereon he lay," which is sometimes a Greek couch, sometimes a somewhat modern stumpbedstead. See Rohault de Fleury, L'Ecangile, pl. li. figs. 1-5, Bottari, tav. xxxix., and Be-THESDA, p. 201, for a cut from a Vatican sarcophagus. See also Rohault de Fleury, pl. lii. fer many varieties of the grabatum, two from ivories at Ravenna and at Cluny. A scribe or spostle is sometimes present (Bottari, xxxi.). The other paralytic sufferer is seen as lowered through the roof by cords in a sarcophagus photographed by Mr. Parker (2906), and engraved in Bottsri, i. pl. 39. See Westwood, Early Christian Sculptures,

p. 23. But the me sentation is in the Apollinare Nuova a L'Evangile, pl. x other examples fro nos. 510 and 70 in

P

PARAMENTA ornaments, or dec might be applied a church is adorned fo of the altar; to t (in a still narrow, spparels, of a vestus all seem to be it

PARAMONAR the nature of whose different at different occurs but rarely, context of the pass indicate the position where it occurs is i council of Chalcedon, (or, according to an srius") is ranked w "eclicus" (church ac ordinate officers of th sometimes the object la this passage it i anthorities to mean a managed the estates o "Monasterii administ Can. tom. i. p. 112; ii. Bil. Jur. Genon, tom. lt is also explained Gothofred in his anno Justinian co le (de Episo where the paramonarii zenodochi, ptochotrophi, trators of church prop other hand, considers lower grade, identical sarius in the Western lighting the candles, or doors, and other servile rendered by Dionysius E the margin by ostiario given by Du Cange (sub used in this inferior mediaeval times (Bingh ch. xiii. § 1; Bevereg. Pa

PARAMONUS and Decius; commemorated 1

PARAPHONISTA.
quently in the early Ord
ty Hittorp, and by Ma
Jam. ii. The four princips
Cuntorum at Rome were
the first in number of the
catted the suthem. It
fouth, who was called
teep the pope informed of
terned the choir, what entl
&c. The choir-boys we
infantes paraphonistae.

PARASCEUE. [Good PARASCEVE, marty: columns sepaare thought asionally the o spies bearing hem on a pole ii. 9). ii. 9). And d sitting on a 7. xvii, p. 137), he epitaph of he flowers and ntations of the cient mosaics it to refer to id figures of placed in the same mann r. und in gilded sopra alemi irrucci, ix. 8). ale figures are nts is thought

o often reprechambers are typify Paralii, in the Milaa s Antiq. chret. times used to enclosed by a ound. Comp. TC.1

r of Paradise"

the liturgies

JDIS (παραmental fringe he Theodosian f Valens proas paragaudae s. A law of peats the proword is also the dress so e in loc.). As nexion of the her instances. derivation is [R. S.]

cures of the 's servant) are ospeis-one of hesda (John v. riends lowered assembly of c v. 21 ; Luke is by far the ost always ia bed, or "that imes a Greek odern stumpy, L'Évangile, xix., and BE-Vatican sarcory, pl. lii, for o from ivories e or apostle is d through the The other otegraphed by

in Bettari, i.

ian Sculptures,

p. 23. But the most graphic and excellent reprep. 23. Dut the most graphic and excellent representation is in the upper course of mosaics in St. Apollinare Nuova at Ravenna (Rohault de Fleury, L'Esunglie, pl. xliii.). De Fleury gives two other examples from 9th and 11th century MSS. nos. 510 and 70 in the Bibliothèque nouvelle.

PARAMENTA. A general word signifying ornaments, or decorations; from parare. might be applied to the tapestry with which a church is adorned for a festival; to the coverings of the altar; to the sacerdotal vestments; or (in s still narrower sense) to the orphreys, or spparels, of a vestment. The authorities for its nse all seem to be late. [C. E. H.]

PARAMONARIUS, an ecclesiastical official, the nature of whose duties seems to have been different at different times and places. The word occurs but rarely, and there is little in the context of the passages where it is found to indicate the position occupied. The first place where it occurs is in the second canon of the council of Chalcedon, where the "paramonarius" (or, according to another reading, "prosmonarius") is ranked with the "oeconomus" and "eelicus" (church advocate) as one of the subadiaste officers of the church, whose post was sometimes the object of a simoniacal bargaiu. ls this passage it is considered by the best authorities to mean a "villicus" or bailiff, who sutherities to mean a "villiens" or bailitt, who managed the estates of a monastery or church.

"Menasterii administer." (Bevereg. Paudect. Can. tem. i. p. 112; ii. p. 109; annotut.; Justellus, Bid. Jur. Canon, tom. i. p. 91; Suicer, sur voc.) tis also explained in the same manner by Gothofred in his annotations on a law of the Justinian code (de Episc. et Clericis, 1. 46, sect. 3), where the paramonarii are associated with the zenodochi, ptochotrophi, nosocomi, &c., as administrators of church property. Du Cange, on the other hand, considers the office to be one of lower grade, identical with that of the minsiosarius in the Western church, concerned with lighting the candles, opening and shutting the doors, and other servile duties. The word is so rendered by Dionysius Exiguus, and explained in the margin by ostiarius, and the quotations gren by Du Cange (sub voc.) prove that it was used in this inferior sense in the West in mediaeval times (Bingham, Orig. Eccl. bk. iii. ch xiii. § 1; Bevereg. Pandectac, u. s.; Justellus,

PARAMONUS and 370 martyra under Decius; commemorated Nov. 29. (Cal. Byzant).

PARAPHONISTA. This word occurs frequestly in the early Ordines Romani published by Hittorp, and by Mabillon, Museum Itali tom. ii. The four principal singers in the Schola Contorum at Rome were named paraphonistae. The first in number of these (prior scholae) precented the anthem. It was the duty of the forth, who was called archiparaphonista, to kep the pope informed of any matter that conamed the choir, what anthems were to be sung, to The choir-boys were sometimes called infantes paraphonistae. [C. E. 11.]

PARASCEUE. [GOOD FRIDAY.]

Antoniaus; commemorated July 26. (Cal. [C. H.]

PARATORIUM, a designation of the prothesis or cred nee table in the Ordo Romanus, also called oblationarium, "because when the offerings were received preparation was made out of them for the Eucharist" (Bingham, viii. vi. 22). [PROTHESIS.] It also stood for the Secretarium Ecclesiae or Sacristy. "Calicem subdiaconus dat acolyto et illa revocat in Paratorium." Ordo Romanus, "Reponitur liber in paratorio quodam sive in secretario" (ibid.). See Ducange, Const. Christ. S. Soph. ec. 67, 68.

PARENTS. [FAMILY.]

PARIS, COUNCILS OF (1), A.D. 360 (al. 362), where the Arian formula, concocted at Rimini, published at Nice, and reaffirmed at Constantinople, from which the word "Homoousios" had been eliminated, was condemned in a synodical letter addressed to the Easterns, and preserved in the 11th Fragm. of St. Hilary. (Mansl, iii. 357-359.)

- (2) A.D. 555 (al. 551), at which Saffaracus, who subscribed to the 5th council of Orleans as bishop of Paris, being convicted of various crimes by his own confession, was deposed. (Mansi, ix.
- (3) A.D. 557, in the pontificate of Pelagins I., like the former one, when ten canons were passed all relating to church discipline, and most of them re-enactments; e. g. the eighth, which says, "Let no bishop be ordained against the will of the citizens; but him only who has been elected with fullest choice of the people and clergy. Neither let any see be filled up by the power of the prince, nor any potentate whatsoever, against the will of the bishop of the metropolis, or his suffragans." Six more canons are given to this council by Gratian and others, which, as Mansi shews, embody rules of the ninth and tollowing centuries. (Ib. 752.)
- (4) A.D. 573, when Pappolus, bishop of Chartres, complained of the consecration of Promotus to the see of Châtenudun in his diocese, by Aegidius, bishop of Rheims, who was therefore called upon, in the name of the conneil, to withdraw his nominee. The council also addressed a letter to king Sigebert, begging of him not to interpose in his favour. (16, 805-872.)
- (5) A.D. 577, when Praetextatus, bishop of Rouen, was accused by king Chilperic of having encouraged the revolt of his son Meroveus, which the bishop denied. Forty-five bishops, among whom was Gregory of Tours, the historian, heard his defence. But in the end, having been induced to become his own accuser, he was carried off forcibly, thrown into prison, and then exiled.
- (6) A.D. 615, the most considerable that had yet met there; said to have been attended by seventy-nine hishops, and even called general in a council of Rheims ten years later. Its preface deposes to its having been summoned by king Clotaire, who confirmed its canons afterwards in n special edict. They were fifteen in number, all PARASCEVE, martyr at Rome under choose or have one chosen to succeed him during disciplinary. By the second of them, no bishop may

his lifetime, unless he should have become, for some reason, incapable of administering his diocese. By the third all manumitted slaves (liberti) are to be defended by priests, and not reduced again to their former state. And by the fitteenth no Jew may hold or apply for any public office giving him power over Christians. Any Jew endeavouring to compass this is to receive baptism at the hands of the bishop of the place, with all his family. The rest are less new, than old canons revived. (Mansi, x. 539-546.) Ten more canons (Mansl makes them fifteen) are preserved of a nameless council (Delaland, Suppl. ad Sirmond, p. 62, has invented a name for it), by the first of which these fifteen are confirmed, as being in no way contrary to the Catholic faith or church law, while by the eighth priests and deacons are forbidden, unler pain of deprivation, ever to marry. (Ib. 546-548.)

(7) A.D. 638. When the exemption of the abbey of St. Denis is stated to have been renewed, "in universali nostra syno.lo Parisiis congregata," as king Dagobert, who subscribes first, is made to say. But if so, why shoull it have formed the subject of a grant afterwards, A.D. 658, by bishop Landeric? (Mansi, x. 659 and xi. 61.)

PARISH. I. Names for.—The Greek word wapouria, from which the English parish is derived, through the Latin paroecia, parochia, the Norman-French paroisse (Lois de Guillaume le Conquerant, 1), and the early English paroche, paroshe, parosche (Stratmann, s. v.), appears to have had two meanings. (1) In Greek inscriptions it is not uncommon to find the inhabitants of a town divided into those who have and those who have not full civil rights, and described collectively as of τε πολίται καl οἱ πάροικοι πάντες, c.g. Corpus Inser. Gr. No. 1631 at Thespine, No. 2906 at Priene, No. 3049 at Teos, No. 3595 at Ilium Novum; hence, in the first use of the term and its cognate terms in Biblical and ecclesiastical Greek, they are found in this literal sense of a "sojourner" and "sojourning," e.g. in the LXX. Exod. ii. 22; Deut. v. 14; 2 Kings viii. 1, in the N. T. Acts vii. 29; Ephes. ii. 19; Heb. xi. 9; in Philo, e.g. vol. i. pp. 161, 511, ed. Mangey; in Josephus, e.g. Antt. Jud. viii. 2, 9. It is probable that the term came thus to be ordinarily applied to the colonies of Jews in the great cities of the East, who were not absorbed in the ordinary citizens, but kept their nationality distinct; e.g. at Cyrene, where Strabo ap. Joseph. Antt. Jut. xiv. 7, 2, says that there were four divisions of the population—citizens, farmers, µtronco, and Jews. It was probably continued or adopted by the colonies of Christians in the same cities, who stood in a similar relation to the rest of the population: hence, in Clem. Rom. i. c. 1, the church of Rome describes itself as η ἐκκλησία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ παροικοῦσα [Ράμην], so Polye. ad Philipp. 1; Martyr. Polye. 1. With this mingled the metaphorical sense of the word in which this "sojourning" upon earth was contrasted with the "abiding city" in heaven, c.g. 1 Pet. i. 17; Clem. Rom. ii. c. 5; Corpus Inscr. Grace. No. 9474, 9683.

(2) It was used, in a sense which continued its earlier sense of "dwelling near a city," as equivalent to a rural commune or a detached suburb. This meaning is rare, and the editors

of the Corpus Inscr. Grace. treat the use of πάροικος in the sense of "colonus," as a proof that the inscription on which it occurs, No. 8656, is not earlier than the 4th century, A.D. In the later civil law παροικία was applied to villsing or peasant-farmers; e.g. in the Practica, tit. 15, c. 2, ap. Von Lingenthal, Jus Grueco-Romenum, pars i. p. 42.

In the ecclesiastical use of the words these two meanings were confounded-the former meaning predominates in the earlier period, the latter in the later; nor does the confusion disappear until far on in the middle ages; i.e. rapouta, paroecia were used (i.) of the whole colony of Christians in a given city or district, i.e. of the "diocese," in its modern sense of the district over which a bishop came to have jurisdiction; (ii.) of the rural or suburban communities which were more or less dependent on another church-i.c. of the "parish" in its modern sense. Between these two uses of the words it is not always easy to distinguish. The following must be taken as being only an approximate classification of some leading instances :- i. = the modern "diocese": S. Iren. Ep. ad Florin. ap. Enseb. H. E. v. 20: Apollon. Ephes. ap. Euseb. H. E. v. 18; Alexand. Alexandrin. Ep. ap. Theodoret. II. E. i. 3; Conc. Ancyr. c. 18; Nicaen. c. 16; Const. Apost. ii. 1: viii. 10; St. Cyrill. Hierosol. Catech. xiv. 11; St. Athanas. Apol. c. Arian, c. 49, vol. i. p. 131, id. Hist. Arian. c. 17, vol. i. p. 279, id. Tom. ad Antioch. vol. i. p. 616; St. Greg. M. Ep. vi. 11; xiv. 7; in Gallican documents from the 6th century onwards-e.g. in the instrument of foundation of the abbey of St. Mesmin ap. D'Achery, Spicileg. vol. iii. p. 307; in England, Cone, Clovesh. c. 3, Conc. Cealeyth. c. 3; in the probably genuine writings of popes—c.g. Epit. Hadrian. Can. Apost. 40, Hormisd. Ep. 117, ad Episc. Hispan. c. 3; in the Carolingian Capitularies-e.g. Karlomanui Capit. A.D. 742, c. 3, Pippini Capit. Sucssion. c. iv. 1, Capit. Vern. c. 3, Karoli M. Capit. General. A.D. 769, c. 8; in the naroni m. caput. General. A.D. (69, c. 6) in the Liber Pontificalis, Vit. S. Sixti, p. 8; in the Psendo-lsidorian decretals—e.g. Epist. Clem. i. c. 36, 70, Epist. Calixt. ii. c. 13, Epist. Lucii. c. 5; and even in the 12th century—c.g. Legenda S. Hujon. Lincoln. ap. Giraldus Cambrensis, ed. Dimock, vol. vii. p. 176. So far did this wider sense of paroccia prevail that a distinction sometimes appears between the paroccia of a simple bishop, and the diocesis or provincia of a metropolitan-e.g. S. Bonifac. Mogunt. Epist. 49, ad Zachariam, A.D. 742, Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. lxxxix. 714, "tres ordinavimus episcopos et provinciam in tres parochias discrevimus; so S. Zachar. Epist. 3, ad Burchard, Migne, vol. lxxxix. 822. ii. lt = the modern "parish": S. Basil. Epist. 240 (192); Const. Apost. ii. 58; Conc. Chalc. c. 17; 3 Conc. Tolet. c. ix. 20, Emerit. c. 19, 2 Hispal. c. 2, Agath. c. 21, Rem. c. 19, Cabillon, 2 Hispan, c. 2, Agach. C. 21, tenn. c. 13, canton, c. 5, Sidon, Apollin. Epist. vii. S, p. 183; S. Greg. M. Epist. i. 16; Yit. S. Elip. ii. 25, ap P'Achery, Spied, vol. ii.; in the Pseudo-sidorian decretals, Epist. Clem. iii. c. 70 (from Lulli Epist. ad Pontif. Max. in S. Bonita. Epist. 113, p. 200). Hispan, Pam. Cod. Comd. 4 112, p. 290); Hinemar Rem. Capit. Synod 4, c. 1, ed. Sirmond. p. 732, Migne, P. L. vol. exv. p. 795. Conversely dioccesis is frequently used, probably by a survival of one of its classical uses (for which see Mavquardt, Römische Staatsemealtung, B. modern parish 16, p. 283; S. ld. vi. 38, p. 3 ceses "synony cone. Agath. A c. 8, 4 Aurel. . diocessis (and the faroccia) is in the long disp and Siena, the circumstance of the R. diocessis denoted the control of the c

(The mediaev a constant varia arisen from a parochus, which times by Baur, ü p. 78, but is alto ii. Origin of Po la the modern ser in the auburban Roman empire. of that empire, es trict surrounding trates might exerc Flace, in Gromat. territorium, Digest Cic. ad Fam. 13, 1 tain within it vici which formed dep Hispal. Origin. xv. sche Staatsverwaltu tion to these large territory and their lets, there were raral districts, whi sometimes also the ibid.; Kuhn, über d Alten, Komenverfas. 1878). By the end anity had penetrate suburban and rural had to be made for zation. The provis different times and the modern parish is experiments. (1.) In Syria it w

attach a small town a neighbouring large lehem was attached Dial. i. 8, ed. Halm, p says, "ecclesiam loci mus presbyter regit; qui Hierosolymam ter in Syria, and some par to have become the p century, to appoint] small towns and cour some respects on a low byters and deacons of caes. c. 13; Antioch, c intended by rural b r-!res in some respect hishops (Conc. Ancyr. Antioch, c. 10; S. Bas controversy to which t CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

eat the use of ius," as a proof ceurs, No. 8656. ry, A.D. In the Practica, tit. 15, raeco-Romanum

he words these rlier period, the the confusion middle nges : i.e.) of the whole city or district, nodern sense of pishop came to iral or suburban or less depenof the "parish" these two uses easy to distintaken as being cation of some dera "diocese"; eb. H. E. v. 20: v. 18; Alexand. et. H. E. i. 3: 6 ; Const. Apost. osol. Catech. xiv. m, c. 49, vol. i. vol. i. p. 279, id. 6; St. Greg. M. documents from in the instrument St. Mesmin ap. 307; in England, yth. c. 3; in the popes—c.g. Epit. nisd. Ep. 117, ad rolingian Capitu-A.D. 742, c. 3, Capit. Vern. c. 3, 769, c. 8; in the ti, p. 8; in the Epist. Lucii. c. 5; -c.g. Legenda S. Cumbrensis, ed. ar did this wider

distinction someoccia of a simple vincia of a metroant. Epist. 49, ad r. Lat. vol. lxxxix. pos et provinciam s; so S. Znchar. vol. lxxxix. 822. : S. Basil. Epist. 58; Cone. Chalc. 0. Emerit. c. 19, m. c. 19, Cabillon, ii. 6, p. 183; S. Elig. ii. 25, sp. the Pseudo-Isidoiii. c. 70 (from

S. Bonifac, Epist. Capit. Synod. 4, ne, P. L. vol. cxxv. is frequently used, ne of its classical t, Römische Staats-

percealtung, Bd. i. p. 5) as equivalent to the serealtung, Bd. 1. p. 5) as equivaient to the modern parish—e.g. Sidon. Apollin. Epist. 1x. 15, p. 283; S. Greg. Turon. H. F. iv. 13, p. 152, id. vi. 38, p. 315, uses "parochine" and "diocesse" synonymously in the same chapter; Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 54, Tarracon. A.D. 516, c. 8, 4 Aurel. A.D. 541, c. 33, 3 Brac. A.D. 572, c. 2, 4 Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 34, 36. This use of diocesis (and the concurrent absence of the use of paroecia) is especially found in Italy-e.q. in the long dispute between the bishops of Arezzo and Siens, the documents relating to which are given by Muratori, Antiquit. Ital. vol. vi., where parochia does not appear to occur until the decree of the Roman council respecting the case in A.D. 853.

(The mediaeval spelling parochia, which is s constant variant for paroecia, seems to have arisen from a derivation from the classical parochus, which has been revived in modern times by Baur, über der Ursprung des Episcopats, p. 78, but is altogether untenable.)

ii. Origin of Parishes .- The origin of parishes, in the modern sense of the word, is to be found in the suburban and rural organization of the Roman empire. In the more civilized countries of that empire, each important city had a district surrounding it, within which its magistrates might exercise jurisdiction (= regio, Sicul. trace in Gromat. Vett. ed. Lachmann, p. 135; territorium, Digest, 50, 16, 239, § 8; διοίκησιs Cic. ad Fum. 13, 15). This district might contain within it vici, castella, pagi, κῶμαι, φρούρια, which formed dependencies of the city (Isidor. Hispal. Origin. xv. 2, 11; cf. Marquardt, Römishe Staatsverwaltung, Bd. i. pp. 7 sq.). In addition to these large cities, with their surrounding territory and their dependent villages and hamlets, there were independent communities in rural districts, which had their own officers, and sometimes also their own territory (Marquardt, ibid.; Kuhn, über die Entstehung der Städte der Allen, Komenverfassung u. Synoikismos, Leipzig, 1878). By the end of the 3rd century, Christianity had penetrated to the majority of these suburban and rural organizations, and provision had to be made for them in the general organization. The provision varied considerably at different times and in different countries; and the modern parish is the survivor of many earlier experiments.

(1.) In Syria it was sometimes the practice to attach a small town for ecclesinstical purposes to s neighbouring larger town; for example, Bethlehem was attached to Jerusalem (Sulp. Sever. Dal. i. 8, ed. Halm, p. 159, writing of St. Jerome, says, "ecclesiam loci illius (Bethlehem) Hieronyms preshyter regit; nam paroecia expiscopi qui Hierosolymam tenet "). But more commonly in Syria, and some parts of Asia Minor, it appears to have become the practice, as early as the 4th century, to appoint presbyters and deacons for small towns and country districts, who were in some respects on a lower footing than the presbyters and deacons of city churches (Conc. Neocase, c. 13; Antioch, c. 8), and who were super-intended by rural bishops, χωρεπίσκοπο, citioerant bishops, περιοδευταί, who were themeres in some respects subordinate to the city bishops (Conc. Ancyr. o. 13; Neocaes. c. 13; Antioch, c. 10; S. Basil. Epist. 54 (181). The controversy to which this fact gave rise In the CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

West, in the 8th and 9th centuries, is referred to under Orders, Holv, III. An interesting example of the ecclesiastical organization of a small Syrian town in the 4th century, A.D. 354, is afforded by an inscription at Eitha (El-hît) in Batanea, printed in Le Bas et Waddington, Inscriptions Grecques, &c. No. 2124 (= Corpus Inser. Grace. No. 8819), where the clergy consisted of two presbyters, one of whom was also archimandrite of the local monastery, and two deacons, one of whom acted as οἰκονόμος, or 'bursar." (2.) In North Africa, the system of rural or itinerant bishops, with jurisdiction over detached towns or villages, does not seem to have existed. It is clear, both from the large number of bishoprics which are known to have existed, and from the taunts which were thrown out on both sides in the course of the Donatist controversy, that bishops of full rank were ordinarily appointed, wherever a Christian community existed; but at the same time there are traces of the system which afterwards came more generally to prevail, s.g. in St. Augustine, Epist. 209, where he speaks of a "castellum" which formed an outlying dependency of the church of Hippo: "antes ibi nunquam episcopus fuit, sed simul "antes in nunquam episcopus fuit, sed simul cum contigua sibi regione ad paroeciam Hipponensis ecclesine pertuiesta." (3.) In the district round Alexandria, η Μαρεώτης χώρα, the villages were entrusted to presbyters, under the superintendence of the bishop of Alexandria. Athanasius montinus annotation and the superintendence of the bishop of Alexandria. nasius mentions upwards of ten such villages, and also speaks of the bishop visiting them (περιερχομένφ). The dispute with Ischyras, which occupies a prominent place in his controversy with the Arians, seems to have arisen out of the attempt of Ischyras to have himself appointed bishop of one of these villages, which Athanasius resists on the ground of its being contrary to local practice (S. Athanas, Apol. c. Arian. c. 63, vol. i. p. 143; c. 85, vol. i. p. 158). (4.) In Gaul and Spain, the circumstances under which Christinnity spread, and the elaborate civil organization with which it found itself in contact, led to the growth and consolidation of the system which has since become permanent in the Western church. It is probable that in those countries it did not penetrate to the country districts and rural communes until long after its complete organization in the chief towns. Those towns consequently became missionary centres. Presbyters and deacons were sent into the castella and vici, partly to preach and partly to minister to the scattered Christians who were to be found there. That they did not go far from the towns, and that they did not give to the Christians the full advantages of Christian worship, is shewn by their having to return to the city church every Saturday, in order to assist in the services of the Sunday (Conc. Tarrac. A.D. 516, c. 7). By degrees the Christians of these country districts degrees the contractions of these country districts became more numerous; but by that time the tendency had arisen to limit the number of bishops. The episcopate had become more important. Its dignity was not to be impaired by creating a bishop, as in primitive times, for every new community. Presbyters and deacons were detached rom the staff of the city church, and deputed a serve country churches. They were sent not merely "ad praedicandum," but "ed regendum," i.e. to exercise ecclesiastical discipline. At first they were still nominally on the

roll of the city clergy. They received their allowances, as before, from the common fund. They could be recalled by the bishop, and re-attached to the city church (so late as Conc. Emerit. A.D. 666, c. 12). But gradually they became fixed in their several districts, or "paroecine." As such they were at first called 'cardinales," a sterm which was also applied to the pernanent chaplains of endowed cratories (s.g. by S. Greg. M. Epist. xii. 11), and was ultimately superseded in the case of almost all parishes, except the Reman tituli, by the terms diocesani, s.g. Conc. Agath. c. 22; Tarracon. c. 13, parochitani, paroeciani,
Such is in outline the history of the origin of the purcehial system. When it finally came to prevail, it tended to absorb into itself the other systems upon which Christian communities had been organized, and, although only after struggles which stretch far into the middle ages, and not without the co-operation of the civil power for the purposes of political convenience, to spread the network of its elaborate organization over the whole of Western Christendom. But it will be noted that the history which has been given takes account only of rural or suburban districts, and of towns which were included in such districts. It is necessary to explain briefly the extension of the system—1, to episcopal cities; it to privately founded churches.

(i.) In the larger cities, some kind of subdivision soon became necessary, not only because a single building became too small for worship, but also because a single organization became too cumbrous to discharge effectively the various functions of discipline and of charity which the church assumed to itself. But instead of subdividing the church into asparate communities, each complete in itself. the theory of the unity of the church was preserved by assigning to each community one or more presbyters, and regarding these presbyters as forming collectively a single συνέδριον, or consilium, under the presidency of a single bishop. This was the case at Alexandria; each district and quarter (λαύρα) of the city had its own church and its own presbyter (S. Epiphan. adv. Hacres. 68, 4; 69, 1; S. zom. H. E. i. 15). This was also the case at Rom?. The earliest certain evidence which we possess on the point is the letter of Cornelius in Euseb. II. E. vi. 43, which says that there were at that time forty-six presbyters at Rome. A few years later Optatus (de Schism. Donat. il. 4) mentions that there were

there was one presbyter for each basilica, and probably a larger number for the bishop's basis lica. The Liber Pontificalis is of less authority as to the early period, but is more precise in its details. The earliest account which it gives is that St. Evaristus assigned churches and their revenues in Rome to presbyters ("titulos in urbi Roma divisit presbyteris." Vit. S. Evarist. p. 6). The next account is that St. Dionysius assigned churches to presbyters, and instituted ceretain: Bianchini reads "parochias docesses institute," but probably the second of these words is a gloss of the first, as parochia was a comparatively rare word in Italy, and also as Hinemar of Rheims Opuse. in caus. Hinem. Laudun. c. 15 ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. cxxvi. 330 and the Pseudo-Isidore, Epist. ii. Dionys. c. 3; Hinschius, p. 196, evidently read "parochias" only). A few years afterwards, pope Marcellus is said by the same authority to have instituted twenty-five "tituli" at Rome, "quasi dioceses propter baptismum et poenitentiam multorum qui convertebantur e paganis" (Vit. S. Marcell. p. 31). It may be inferred from these three accounts that in the first instance the presbyters of the several Roman churches had no special district assigned to them, and that probably they were assigned to any particular church, After the time of pope Dionysius, each church had its own elergy, its own proper district, and its own revenues. The presbyters, deacon, and sub-deacon of each church were "cardinalea" i.e. fixed to the given church; but collectively, as at Alexandria, they formed a single body, which, by corporate continuity, with changes of detail but not of principle, remains to this day as the "collegium sanctae Romanae ecclesiae

eardinalium."

But the questions of the relation of these "tituli," "parochiae," or "dioceses," to the "regiones" into which the city was also divided for ecclesinatical purposes, and also of the degree to which they were analogous to the parishes of other parts of Christendom, are questions which do not seem to admit, upon extant evidence, of any certain answer (some help towards the solation of the first of these questions will be found in the treatises of the learned 16th-century actiquary, Onuphrio Pauvino, ap. Mai, Spiciligium Romanum, vol. vi., and in Mabillon, Mas, Rad. vol. ii. Comm. prace. in Ord. Rom. c. 3).

(2) Co-ordinate with the normal formation of Christian communities by the aggregation of the Christians of a city or district, and their organization, whether under presbyters or bishops, was the custom of erecting places of worship upon the estates of landed proprietors. In the first instance there appears to have been no restriction upon the erection of such places of worship; the civil law, for fiscal reasons, required the officers of such churches to be taken from the estate (law of Arcadius and Honorius, A.D. 398, Cod. Theodo's. 16, 2, 33= Cod. Justin. 1, 3, 11), but otherwise until the middle of the 6th century left them practically free. It is not clear whether Conc. Chalced. c. 4, which forbids the erection of μοναστήριον η ευκτήριον οίκον without the consent of the hishop of the city, refers to these churches; if, as appears most probable from the general tenor of the canon, it does not refer to them, the

earliest restricti Justin, Novell. 6 both the consen against the mult and a sufficient are few traces of from that time o la soma cases chapels," erected owners of countr was made that a for the sake of tionem familiae ordinary days, yet city (Conc. Agath A.D. 535, c. 15). have had districts have become coun Aurel. A.D. 541, c potentum domibus ano aut hahet aut and 9 Conc. Tolet. case of "ecclesiae p founded by private which were mainly both classes of priv (1) That they shoul trol; and (2) That appears first in 1 C the latter was enac 541, c. 33. A good endowment which w Greg. M. Epist. 12, 1 "comes Aprutinous, within his "castellu have it consecrated in Gregory, writing to t this to be done if given, namely, a fa roke of oxen, two cov bed, fifteen head of sh ments of a farm. Bu io early times church country districts, wit rights of any other ch when the greater part came to be covered wit diocesan but also paroce a country district had parish, and especially tithes and fees by the to the church of tha matter not of voluntar obligation, the foundar within the limits or on parish tended to be re Pope Zachary, writing t will not allow churche have, even when endowe dinal presbyters;" the them without the usual send a priest to perfor requires (S. Zachar. Epi Migne, P. L. vol. lxxxix. capitularies allow the ex private persons, with the but they are careful to pr

dues to the original church

not be interfered with (Ka

A.D. 803, c. 3, Pertz, vol.

a That cardinatis in this use, which was transferred from certain civil offices under the empire, means "fixed" is rightly maintained by Gothofred, ad Cod. Theodos. 1, 20, 4, 18cking, Notitia Bign. Orient. c. 6, 2, vol. 1, pp. 24, 205; it is shewn, e.g. by a letter of pope Zachary to Pippin (Fights, 8, c. 16, Migne, P. L. vol. ixxix, 33) who will not allow a "preshyter cardinalis" to be appointed on a pitvate estate, but rules that whenever masses are required in private cratories a preshyter must be specially asked for from the bishop. The other late Latth meaning of "cardinalis" (i.e. praceipuus, according to Serv. ad Virg. Aen. i. 133), is less applicable to either its civil or its ecclesiastical use.

h basilica, and bishop's basiless authority precise in its ches and their titulos in urbi S. Evarist. p. St. Dionysins and instituted Is partly unochias dioceses cond of these onrochia was a r, and also as s. Hinem. Laurol. cxxvi. 330 Dionys. c. 3; pe Marcellus is ave instituted quasi dioceses am multorum . S. Marcell. p. three accounts sbyters of the pecial district cular church. s, each church r district, and s, deacon, and t collectively, single body, ith changes of ns to this day anag ecclesiae tion of these

eses," to the as also divided of the degree he parishes of testions which t evidence, of ards the soluwill be found 16th-century Mai, Spicile labillon, Mus. Rom. c. 3). l formation of regation of the I their organia or bishops, es of worship etors. In the have been no such places of iscal reasons, urches to be Arcadius and . 16, 2, 33= vise until the em practically one. Chalced. of mavastipior

consent of the

churches; if,

general tenor

earliest restriction upon their erection will be | Justia, Novell. 67, circ. A.D. 540, which requires both the consent of the bishop, as a safeguard against the multiplication of heretical churches, and a sufficient endowment. In the West there are few traces of them until the 6th century; from that time onwards they became numerous. In some cases they were merely "private chapels," erected for the convenience of the ewners of country estates, and the regulation was made that although divine service might for the sake of convenience ("propter fatiga-tionem familiae") be performed in them on edinary days, yet on the greater festivals resort must be had to the church of the parish or the city (Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 21; 1 Arvern. A.D. 535, c. 1). In other cases they appear to have had districts assigned to them and so to have become country parishes; hence, 4 Conc.
Arrel. a.D. 541, c. 26, speaks of "parceliae in
potentum domibus;" and c. 33, "Si quis in agro sno ant hahet aut postulat habere dioecesim; soo ant namer aut postume namere unoecessin; and 9 Cane. Tolet. A.D. 655, c. 2, deals with the case of "ecclesiae parochiales" which have been founded by private persons. The two points which were mainly insisted upon in regard to both classes of privately-founded churches were
(1) That they should be under the bishop's con-(1) mat they should be sufficiently trol; and (2) That they should be sufficiently endowed. The former of these rules probably appears first in 1 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 511, c. 17; the latter was enacted by 4 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 541, c. 33. A good example of the kind of endowment which was required is afforded by S. Greg. M. Epist. 12, 11, which recites that Anic, "comes Aprutianus," had founded an oratory within his "castellum," and that he wished to have it consecrated in honour of St. Peter. St. Gregory, writing to the bishop of Fermo, allows this to be done if the proper erdowment is giren, namely, a farm with its homestead, a roke of exen, two cows, four pounds of silver, a bel, fifteen head of sheep, and the proper implements of a farm. But the freedom with which is early times churches could be founded in country districts, without interfering with the rights of any other church, came to be restricted when the greater part of the Christianized West came to be covered with the network of not only diocesan but also parochial organization. After s country district had been constituted into a parish, and especially after the payment of tithes and fees by the people of such a district to the church of that parish had become a matter not of voluntary offering, but of legal obligation, the foundation of a new church within the limits or on the berders of such a parish tended to be regarded with disfavour. Pope Zachary, writing to Pippin, circ. A.D. 741, will not allow churches or private estates to here, even when endowed, baptisteries or "cardinal presbyters;" the bishop is to consecrate them without the usual solemn masses, and to Rod a priest to perform service as occasion requires (S. Zachar. Epist. 7, ad Pippin. c. 15; Migue, P. L. vol. lxxxix. 935). The Carolingian capitularies allow the erection of churches by prirate persons, with the consent of the bishop, but they are careful to provide that the former dues to the original church of the district shall not be interfered with (Kareli M. Capit. ad Salz.

Canon. c. 19, Pertz, i. 190; Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 813, c. 41; Hludowic. et Hlothar. Cipile. c, 6, Pertz, i. 254; Ansegisi, Capit. lib. 2, 45, Pertz, i. 299). The subdivision of the territory and revenues of a parish, which was only allowable in cases of necessity, was entrusted to the discretion of the bishop, by Kareli II. Synod. Tolos.

A.D. 844, c. 7; Pertz, i. 379. iii. Relation of Parishes to Bishops. - The jurisdiction of bishops over parishes, and over the privately-founded churches which, whether within or without the limits of parishes, were within the district over which a bishop's authority was ultimately assumed to extend, was not established without many struggles. In early times presbyters had claimed the right to detach themselves from the church of which they were presbyters, and to set up altars where they pleased. The attempt was crushed partly by the dominance of the Roman instinct for organization, and partly by the overpowering necessity for preserving the unity of the church. A presbyter who set up an altar without tha consent of his bishop was, ipso facto, excommunicated; and if this separation from the rest of cated; and it this separation from the rest of the Christian community failed to deter him, resort was had, probably for the first time in ecclesiastical history, to the power of the secular arm (Conc. Antioch, A.D. 341, c. 5; Can. Apost. c. 31; 2 Conc. Carth. c. 5). The theory which, from the first, seems to have governed all inter-pretations of the relations of the original city church to subsequently-formed communities in the same city, and to suburban or rural communities, was that the officers of those communities were still part of the one original organization. The concilium of the hishop was formed not only of those presbyters who assisted him in the ordinary administration of his own church, but of all presbyters who were in the same jurisdiction. In course of time, no doubt, a distinction between these two classes of presbyters was formed, and in the middle ages the presbyters of the cathedral came to assume not only the functions which had originally belonged to all the presbyters of the diecese, but also in some cases these of the bishop himself. But so late as the 8th and 9th centuries the extra-cathedral presbyters of a diocese were not only allowed but compelled by penalties to assist the bishop, as members of his concilium, at least once or twice a year (Pippini Capit. Vermer. A.D. 753, c. 8, Pertz, M. H. G., vol. i. p. 25; d. Capit. Compend. A.D. 757, c. 24; Benedictus Levita, Capit. i. 11, 60). The organization of the city church originally sufficed for all the clergy of the district or districts which were attached to it. When the population increased without a corresponding increase in the number of dioceses, the extrathe original type was preserved. The bishop stood at the head of two organizations, each of which was the counterpart of the other. Parallel with the archipresbyter urbanus was the archipresbyter ruralis or vicanus: the former became known in time as the decanus or dean of the cathedral, the latter as the decanus vicanus or rural dean. Parallel with the archidiaconus urbanus was the archidiaconus ruralis, and the struggle for supremacy between the archdeacon and the 40, 803, c. 3, Pertz, vol. i. p. 124; id. Excerpt. the diocese with different results, inasmuch as

in the one case the archpresbyter and in the ! other the archdeacon succeeded in establishing

Conversely, the bishop was theoretically an integral part of the parishes which came to be detached from the church in which he personally presided. The parish presbyter had not at first, as he came practically to have in later times, the full powers of the ministry in his parish. In Rome the presbyters of the several tituli had not even the power of consecrating the eucharist; the consecrated bread was sent round to them every Sunday from the bishop's church (S. Innocent. Epist. ad Decent. c. 5; Liber Pontificalis. Vit. S. Melchiad. p. 33): there is a trace of an attempt having been made to make this the rule for all presbyters (cf. Liber Pontif. Vit. S. Siric. p. 55), but Innocent, l. c., expressly disallows the practice in regard to parishes which were remote from the bishop's church, on the ground that "non longe portanda sunt sacramenta," and that presbyters have the right of consecration. In regard to baptism, the co-operation of the bishop became necessary in two respects, (a) the parish presbyter could only use chrism which the bishop had consecrated, and for which he had to send to the bishop once a year; (b) the baptism was incomplete until, as in baptisms in the bishop's own church, the bishop had imposed his hands (see PRIEST, III. Functions of, (2) ii.)! In regard to discipline, the probability is that in the earliest period neither a bishop nor a presbyter could act alone, and that the rule of the Jewish synedria which required an ecclesiastical court to consist of at least three members was ordiparily observed. Some details of the long struggle between bishops and presbyters for the right of the latter to act alone are given elsewhere (PRIEST, III. Functions of, (1) c). struggle was by no means ended within the period of which the present work takes cognizance, and its later history can only be considered in connexion with the general history of the relations of the Roman see to the Western church in the post-Carolingian periol. It may, however, be mentioned here that an interesting survival of the earlier theory is found in the council of Rouen in A.D. 650, c. 16, which clearly implies that the bishop's ordinary visitation of a parish was conceived as the holding of a court in which the local presbyters were his assessors; the purport of the canon is that minor ecclesiastical causes should be determined by the local presbyters before the visitation, and that the graver causes only should be reserved for the more solemn court in which the bishop himself presided.

It is impossible, within the limits of the present work, to enter in detail into the intricate question of the precise periods at which, in the several parts of Christendom, the authority of the bishop of the principal church of a district came to extend over all the towns and villages which were included in that district. That authority was not established without many struggles, and its nature seems to have varied as widely as the extent to which it was recognized. But it came at length to consist in three principal particulars. (1) The appointments of clerks to parochial or other churches were subject to the bishop's approval. (2) Clerks so appointed were subject to the bishop's jurisdic-

tion, which was exercised partly in the course of annual visitations of the several parishes, partly by requiring clerks to repair periodically to the bishop's church for the purpose of being examined.
(3) The bishop had the sole right of consecrating

churches and altars. 1. The hight of Approval .- In the carliest period, when the clerks of rural churches were only temporarily detached from the city church, the question of the necessity of the bishop's approval could hardly arise, inasmuch as that approval had already been given in the fact of their original ordination. After the first permanent organization of the church, the right of presbyters to detach themselves from the bishop's church, and form communities for themselves, was, as has been pointed out above, speedily crushed. The practical difficulty began with the foundation of places of worship by private persons on their own estates, or in rural districts which were not as yet recognized as forming part of the "territorium" of a city. Those who founded such places of worship claimed the right to appoint anyone whom they pleased to officiate in them without interference on the part of a neighbouring bishop. But the civil law interfered, in this as in other cases, in the interests of orthodoxy. A law of Arcadius and Honorius in A.D. 404, the year of Chrysostom's second banishment, forbids " nova ac tumultuosa conventicola extra ecclesiam" (Cod. Theodos. 16, 2, 37 = Col. Justin. 1, 3, 15). In the following century Justinian (Novell. 57, c. 2, A.D. 537) forbade founders of churches from appointing anyone whom they pleased to serve them, without the consent of the bishop. Another Novel (123, c. 18) throws a similar enactment into a positive form by providing that founders of churches may nominate clerks for them, subject only to the clerks being found worthy; but the immediate result of these rules appears to have been an attempt, which was also checked, to dispense with clerks altogether in such places (Justin. Novell. 123, c.32, 131, c. 8). About the same time similar rules were enacted by a Western council. 4 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 541, c. 7, will not allow "peregrini clerici" to be appointed to oratories without the censent of the bishop of the "territorium." Still lster In the East Conc. Trull. c. 31,2 Conc. Nicsen. c. 10, forbade clerks from serving chapels or orstones without the consent of the bishop, under penalty of deposition. But the question was not settled in the West until the Carolingian period, when it is clear that a determined struggle took place between bishops and founders. The Capitularies re-enact the rule that no layman could either appoint or eject a presbyter with a frequency which shews that it was frequently broken, es Karoli M. Capit. de Presbyt. c. 2, Pertz, vol. 1. p. 161; id. Excerpt. Can. c. 2, Pertz, i. 189; Hludowici, Capit. Aquisgran. A.D. 817, c. 9, Pertr i. 207; Capit. Wormat. A.D. 829, c. 1, Perts. i. 350 (which places laymen who disregard the rule under the bar of the empire, so also Ksroli II. Edictum Pistense, A.D. 861, c. 2, Pertz, i. 489). The bishops in the petition, out of which the Capitularies of Worms resulted, complain that the emperor himself had encouraged the practice in regard to the clergy of his own palace (Consil. Tormat. Petitio, c. 12, Pertz, i. 340). The rease alleged against absolute freedom of appointment on the part of laymen is that the "scephal,"

ic. clerks who or were often not re Convent. Ticin. 1., id. Convent. Ticin. The general enac 213; Ansegisi, Ca other hand the end the result of a co bound to approve sented for approve

de persona sacerdote 2. The Right of probable that when founded branch on hishop of the city such churches for di This was at any rathe beginning of the made his circuit (course of one of the presented to the bis Mareotic churches ecclesiastical canons c. 63, 85, vol. i. pp. the same practice i West is shewn, e.g. b which, in deciding a of Arles and Vienne, to "visit those chur adjacent to their rear a remarkable absenaptil the 7th cent A.D. 633, c. 36, recite the parishes within t in easeting that the mentions as the pur enquiry into the rever of repair, and the man But it is clear from at the same place this hishop not merely enq parishes, but claimed Tolet. A.D. 646, c. 4). appears to have claime revenues of dependent sessed over the revenu limitation of the bisho forms the subject of laries, even after it lished rule that he revenues. Enactments parpose of limiting his iogs on the score of the e.g. Karoli M. Capit. Le l. p. 110; Karoli II. Sy 4, Pertz, i. 379 (which, precise smount of provisits a parish more th to claim his dues more Concent. Ticin. 11. A.D. When the rite of conf separated from baptism added to the purposes was made, and is someti cipsl purpose, e.g. Karlon e. 3; Pertz, vol. i. p. 1 canonico episcopus circur ad confirmandos;" but entailed on bishops was 1 in the course of parishes, partly iodically to the being examined, of consecrating

n the carliest churches were be city church. of the bishop's smuch as that in the fact of the first permah, the right of com the bishop's for themselves. above, speedily ty began with ship by private n rural districts as forming part y. Those who eased to officiate n the part of a civil law interthe interests of and Honories is 's second banishosa conventicula 16, 2, 37 = Cod.ng century Jusforbade founders one whom they the consent of 3, c. 18) throws ive form by proes may nominate the clerks being ta result of these attempt, which ith clerks alto-Vorell, 123, c. 32, ne similar rules il. 4 Conc. Awel. eregrini clerici" nout the consent m." Still later nc. Nicaen. c. 10, pels or oratories p, under penalty was not settled ian period, when nggle took place The Capitularies nan could either ith a frequency ently broken, e.g. 2, Pertz, vol. i. Pertz, i. 189; . 817, c. 9, Pertz 19, c. 1, Pertr, i. lisregard the rule so also Karoli II. 2, Pertz, i. 489). nt of which the d, complain that aged the practice n palace (Consta.

340). The reason of appointment the "acephali,"

i.c. clerks who owned allegiance to no bishop, were often not reputable persons (Hludowic. 2 Gaeent. Ticin. I., A.D. 855, C. 18, Pertz, i. 399, ld. Convent. Ticin. II. A.D. 855, Pertz, i. 431. The general enactments will be found also in Benedict. Levit. Capit. lib. i. 43, 87, 98, 147, 213; Ansegisi, Capit. lib. i. 43, 411). On the cher hand the enactment was made, probably as the result of a compromise, that a bishop was bushed to approve a clerk whom a layman presented for approval, except in case of evident scandal (Hludowic, et Hlothar. Constit. Wormat.

de persona sacerdotali, c. 15, Pertz, vol. i. p. 337). 2. The Right of Visitation and Discipline .- It is probable that when the churches of great cities founded branch cnurches in their suburba the bishop of the city church periodically visited such churches for disciplinary and other purposes. This was at any rate the case at Alexandria at the beginning of the 4th century. The bishop made his circuit (περιοδία), and it was in the course of one of these circuits that Ischyras was course of one of these circuits that isonyras was presented to the bishop by the presbyters of the Marcotic churches as an offender against the seclesiastical canona (S. Athanas. Apol. c. Arkan. c. 63, 85, vol. i. pp. 143, 158). The existence of the same practice in the 4th century in the West is shewn, e.g. by. Conc. Turon. A.D. 397, c. 2, which, in deciding a dispute between the bishopa of Arles and Vienne, decides that each of them is to "visit those churches which are shewn to be adjacent to their respective cities." But there is a remarkable absence of conciliar enactmenta antil the 7th century, when 4 Conc. Tolet.
A.D. 633, c. 36, recites that bishops ought to visit the parishes within their diocese every year, and in enacting that they may do so by deputy, mentions as the purpose of such visitation an enquiry into the revenues of churches, their state of repair, and the manner of life of their ministera. But it is clear from a canon which was enacted at the same place thirteen years later that the hishop not merely enquired into the revenues of parishes, but claimed a portion of them (7 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 646, c. 4). In other words, the bishop appears to have claimed the same rights over the revenues of dependent churches which he pos-sessed over the revenues of the city church. The limitation of the bishop's claims in this respect forms the subject of many canona and capitu-laries, even after it had become an eatablished rals that he had no claim to the reveaues. Enactments were also made for the parpose of limiting his claim to dues and offerings on the score of the expenses of the visitation, eg. Karoli M. Capit. Langobard. c. 5, Pertz, vol. i. p. 110; Karoli H. Synod ap. Tolos. A.D. 844, c. 4, Pertz, i. 379 (which, in addition to fixing the precise amount of produce—wine, fowls, eggs, sc.—which is to be offered, rules that if a bishop visits a parish more than once a year he is not to claim his dues more than once), Hludowic. 2 Concent. Ticin. II. A.D. 855, c. 16; Pertz, i. 432. When the rite of confirmation became finally separated from baptism, its administration was added to the purposes for which the visitation was made, and is sometimes spoken of as a principal purpose, e.g. Karlomanni, Capitul. A.D. 742, e. 3; Pertz, vol. i. p. 17, "quandocunque jure canonico episcopus circumeat parrochiam populos ad confirmandos;" but the burden which this entailed on bishops was probably one of the chief

causes of the revival in the Frankish kingdom of the earlier aystem of rural as distinct from city bishops (Hrnban, Manr. de Instit. Cleric. 1, 5), which was crushed by the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals. The right of visitation, for all purposes except this of confirmation, nnight be exercised by deputy (4 Conc. Tolet. c. 36, allows the bishop to depute any "probabiles presbyteros ant dincones"), and ultimately came to be mainly exercised through the rural archdeacons.

In addition to the supervision over the clerka of parishes which was thus exercised by means of annual or other visitations, it was sometimes enacted that anch clerka should periodically present themselves before the bishop in his own church, and give an account of their mode of celebrating divine service (Karlonanni, Capit. Ad. 7.49, c. 3; Pippini Capit. Succession. Ad. 7.44, c. 4; Karoli M. Capit. General, Ad. 7.69, c. 8). Some bishops went so far as to require their elergy not merely to present themselves, but to bring with them their instruments ecclesiae, altar-vessels, and service books (e.g. Theodulph. Aurelian, Capit. ad Presb. 4; Migne, Patr. Lav. vol. cv. 193), and in England the Liber Legum Ecclesiaes. c. 4, Wilkins, vol. i. p. 266.

Ecclesiast. c. 4, Wilkins, vol. i. p. 266.

The jurisdiction which a bishop came to exercise over the clergy of parishes was not different in kind from that which he exercised over the clergy of the city church. It was carefully guarded by a long succession of enactments both of canon and civil law. The accused clerk seems never to have been without a right of appeal; and the primitive theory that the bishop's jurisdiction attached to him not as sole judge, but as president of the presbytery, seems never to have whell.

never to have wholly faded away. 3. The Right of consecrating Churches and Altars.—It seems to have been an early custom that churches should be solemnly dedicated, and it may be assumed that the bishop, as the chief officer of a church or of a district, ordinarily took part in such a dedication. But it is clear that when the parochial system took root in the West the presbyters who were in charge of pariahes did not at first consider the presence of a bishop indispensable to such a dedication. 2 Conc. Brac. A.D. 563, c. 19, deposes a presbyter who for the future (" post hoc interdictum") consecrates a church or an altar. And in the following century the canons of St. Patrick enact for the churches of Ireland that "if any presbyter has built a church let him not offer (ac. the Eucharist) until he brings his bishop to consecrate it, for thus is it seemly" (Can. S. Patric. c. 19). It was a later series of enactments which limited the original rights of a preabyter in regard to offering the euchariat, by requiring him not to offer it, unless under pressure of urgent necessity, except in a consecrated place. The earliest enactment to this effect is of doubtful date, resting only on the authority of the Liber Pontificalis and the Paeudo-Isidore (Lib. Pontif. Vit. S. Syric. c. 2; Gest. Synod. S. Silvester, c. 9, ap. Hinschius, p. 450). The other enactments are Carolingian, e.g. Karoli M. Capit. General, A.D. 769, c. 14, Pertz, vol. i. p. 32; Capit. Aquisgran. A.D. 801, c. 9; Illudowic. 2 Capit. Eccles. A.D. 856, c. 14, Pertz., vol. i. p. 440, and post Carolingian, e.g. Atton. Vercoll. Capit. c. 7, ap. D'Achery, Spicilegium, vol. i. p. 403. By a series of enactments which were certainly not

earlier than the preceding, it was provided that | if a presbyter offered the eucharist, as he might do in cases of urgency, outside a consecrated building, he should only do so upon a portable altar which a bishop had previously consecrated (Karoli M. Capit. General. A.D. 769, c. 14; Conc. Paris, A.D. 829, c. 47; Hinemar Remens. Capit. A.D. 856, c. 3; Migne, Patr. Lat. vel. exxiv. 794).

iv. Internal Organization of Parishes .- (a) The evilence which exists as to the earliest organization of parishes is not sufficient to enable us to frame many general statements respecting it. If the instance of the Batanean town, which has been mentioned above, is to be regarded as typical, it would seem as though the principle of the Jewish synedria had been preserved in the East, and that in each parish there were at least two presbyters to form with the rural bishop a court for the administration of discipline, and two deacons for the dispensing of the church funds to those who were upon the roll. In the West the statement of Ambrosiaster is clearly to the same effect: "aliquantes presbyteres (eportet esse) ut bini sint per ecclesias et unus in civitate episcopus" (Comm. in Epist. 1 ad Timoth. c. iii. 12, ap. S. Ambros. Op. vol. ii. p. 295). In Rome each titulus had at least one presbyter, and ultimately also one deacon and one sub-deacon; but the precise relations of deacons to the tituli in early times are extremely obscure. In Gaul and Spain a single presbyter or a single deacon was sometimes put in charge of a parish, and sometimes a presbyter and a deacon took charge on alternate weeks (Conc. Tarracon. A.D. 516, c. 7). That a deacen might be "rector" of a parish is clear from many instances—e.g. Conc. Illib. c. 77, "diaconus regens plebem," S. Greg. Turon, de Gloria Confessor, c. 30, p. 918, of a deacon who "rexit ecclesiam vici," at Issiere, near Clermont; but if he alone baptized, the baptism was net complete without the subsequent benediction of the bishep (Conc. Illib. c. 77: the rule was afterwards extended to baptisms by presbyters); and 1 Conc. Arelet. c. 15, disallowed the practice which had grown up of deacons effering the eucharist. But the practice of entrusting parishes to deacons was ultimately forbidden, though apparently not until the 9th century (Hludowic. et Hlethar. Capit. Eccles. A.D. 825, c. 1, Pertz, vel. i. p. 250). There are indications that laymen were sometimes placed in charge of parishes. Cenc. Cabillen, A.D. 650, c. 5, enacts that "saeculares qui necdum sunt ad clericatum conversi" are not to be entrusted with the government ("regendum") of either parishes or the property of parishes; Conc. Rem. A.D. 625, c. 19, disallows the appointment of archpresbyters who are not clerks; and among the Culdees of the British Islands lay parsons of parishes, though discouraged by the disallowance of some of the emeluments of the office, are not forbidden (Reeves, Prose Rule of the Celi De, p. 94). The question of the appointment of menks to the charge of parishes, which was keenly centested in the middle ages, belongs to a later period. Such appointments are allowed by Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 847, c. 14, with the provise that the mouk is to save his vow of poverty by giving up the revenues of a parish to the bishop or his deputy. But the general rule, which required the eccle- The question of patronage, so far as it falls

slastical head of a parish to be a presbyter. though broken sufficiently to show that it was not absolute, was no doubt ordinarily observed. Every parish came to have its priest. If there were several churches withlu a parish (by which, as will be pointed out below, must not be understood in pre-mediaeval times a district with definite boundaries) each of these churches was required to have its own preshyter. Twe or more churches could not be committed to the same presbyter, unless the revenues of the single churches were insufficient for his support (Conc. Emerit. A.D. 666, c. 19; 16 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 693, c. 5; Couc. Paris, A.D. 829, c. 49; Illudowic. Capit. Aquisgran. A.D. 817, c. 9, Pertz, vol. i. p. 207; Ansegisi, Capit. lib. l. 86, Pertz, vel. i. p. 283). But Hlothar, I. Constit. Papiens A.D. 832, c. 1, absolutely disallows the commission of more than one church to one presbyter, and ennets that unless a poor church is shewn to be necessary, it is to be destroyed; if, on the contrary, it is shewn to be necessary, it is to be endowed with lands by the state. It is imporconstantly used in reference to the ecclesiastical head of a parish, whether presbyters or others, the sacerdotal idea is almost always in the background. He is not so much the "sacerdos" as the "rector;" he is said "plebi pracesse;" he is sent—not to administer the snoraments, but "ad regendum" (e.g. 9 Conc. Tolet. c. 2; 11 Tolet. c. 3; Pippin, Capit. Eccles. iv. A.D. 789, c. 81; so also when a parish presbyter resigns his office he is said "ab ordine et titulo et renmine plebis se exuere," Conc. Rem. A.D. 874, c. 1; Migne, P. L. vol. exxv. 796).

(b) It does not appear that any other officers were regarded as necessary to parochial organization. In regard to the earlier period there is no evidence except that which has been given above. But there grew up a feeling against presbyters offering the euchnrist without the assistance of other clerks; and it came to be enacted in the West that parish presbyters should both have such clerks, and should take them into their houses in order to train them for the service of the church (2 Conc. Vaisen, A.D. 529, c. 1, which speaks of this as being a common custom in Italy; Conc. Emerit. A.D. 666, c. 18). These "clerici parochinui" varied in number under different circumstances, and their daties were the ordinary duties of clerks in divina They survive in the medern "parish clerk."

(c) The question of the mode in which the presbyter or other chief officer of a parish was appointed in early times is one upon which only general grounds that such appointments did not form an exception to the general rule, which at first required an election by the people and sa approval by the bishop, and which afterwards allowed the clergy or the bishop to nominate, and the people merely to approve. But the endowment of parishes by private persons, and the interweaving of the parachial with the canonical and monastic system, so far everlsid the primitive practice that there was in the middle ages only a small proportion of parishes in which the people had any real share in either the election or the approval of their parish priest.

within the limit cussed elsewhere (d) The limit almest all cases i organization. W prevailed, the p castellum, with Where, as in En hal been almost parish was ident manor (Stubbs, Covel. i. p. 227; Toelit. pp. 16-22). cases, it is probaprecisely defined tithes rendered su was it until a mi came necessarily 1 parishes, as betwe tracts of more or on which chapels trenching on any bable that, in En the whole country not effected until t.

PARLOUR. PARMENAS, commemorated at Notker., Vet. Rom. 453); Mar. 3 (Bas Byzant.; Daniel, Co

PARMENIUS, memorated at Cord Usuard. Mart.; Vet

PAROCHIA. [PAROCHIAL C.

PARODUS, mar 22 (Cal. Byzant.).

PARSONAGE. official residences of excessively slight. I they had such residritual it is well kno provided for the price preciact of the temp The earliest Christin called Pastophoria. oblong, turned toward on either side towards bles a ship." (Apost What the purpose of t moot questien. But se that they were official attached to the chu Univ. s. v.) Some cole to this hypothesis by make use of the word t of the Levites in the co opinion is a lepted by B 11); but he is said t (Real-Encyclopadie, vol. One of the earliest no

is that in the Apostolica where it is prescribed grapes, eil for the lam offered at the altar, an a presbyter. w that it was arily observed. iest. If there ish (by which, not be underdistrict with churches was yter. Two er mitted to the es of the single support (Conc.

1c. Tolet. A.D. Pertz, vol. i. , Pertz, vel. i. Papiens A.D. commission of reshyter, and is shewn to be f, on the conry, it is to be It is imporons which are e ecclesiastical ters or others,

rs in the back-"sacerdos" as praeesse;" ha teraments, but olet. c. 2; 11 iv. A.D. 789, shyter resigns titulo et regi-A.D. 874, c. 1;

v ether officers rochial organiperiod there is ias been given eeling against without the it came to be sbyters should ild take them n them for the ison, A.D. 529. ing a commou D. 666, c. 18). ed in number d their duties rks in divine odera "parish

in which the f a parish was en which enly robable upon tments did not rule, which at peeple and an ch afterwards te nominate, ove. But the e persons, and hial with the o far everlaid e was in the ion of parishes share in either r parish priest. ar as it falls within the limits of the present work, is dis- | shall be carried to the house, as a first-fruit for

(d) The limits of parishes were probably in almost all cases fixed by the previously existing erganization. Where the Roman organization prevailed, the parish was the papers, ricus, or persular, out its surrounding territorium. Where, as in England, the Roman organization hal been almost completely swept away, the parish was identical with the township or the manor (Stubbs, Constitutional History of England, vol. i. p. 227; Toulmin Smith, The Parish, 2nd elit. pp. 16-22). But, in a large proportion of cases, it is probable that these limits were not precisely defined until the legal enforcement of tithes rendered such a definition necessary. Nor was it until a much later period that parishes came necessarily to adjoin each other; between parishes, as between townships, were frequently tracts of more or less unsettled or common land, on which chapels might be erected without belle that, in England, the final parcelling of the whole country into parochial districts was not effected until the era of the poor-laws.

PARLOUR. [SALUTATORIUM.]

PARMENAS, one of the seven deacons, cemmemorated at Philippi, Jan. 23 (Usuard., Notker., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jau. ii. 453); Mar. 3 (Basil. Menol.); July 28 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 264).

PARMENIUS, presbyter and martyr; commemorated at Cordula, April 22 (Bed., Wand., Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

PAROCHIA. [Diocese, Parish.]

PAROCHIAL CLERGY. [ORDERS, HOLY.]

PARODUS, martyr; commemorated Jan. 22 (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

PARSONAGE. The infermation about the official residences of the clergy in early times is excessively slight. But it appears probable that they had such residences. Under the Jewish ritusl it is well known that apartments were provided for the priests and Levites within the preduct of the temple itself (1 Chron. ix. 27).
The earliest Christian churches had annexes called Pastophoria. "Let the house (church) be obleng, turned towards the east, the pastophoria os either side towards the east, seeing it resembles a ship." (Apost. Constit. ii. 57, Labbe.) What the purpese of these pastophoria was is a moot question. But some writers have thought that they were official apartments for the clergy that they were the church. (See Hofman, Lex. Uso, s. v.) Some colour of probability is lent to this hypothesis by the fact that the LXX make use of the word to designate the chambers of the Levites in the courts of the temple. This opinien is adepted by Bingham (Eccl. Antiq. viii. 7, 11); but he is said to be mistaken by Herzog (Real-Encyclopiidie, vol. i. p. 729).

One of the earliest notices of a house for clergy is that in the Apostolical Canons (can. 5. al. 4), where it is prescribed that only ears of corn, grapes, eil for the lamp, and incense may be offered at the altar, and that all other fruits the bishop and priests.

This dwelling together of bishops and priests is reflected in the language of later English history. The Excerpta of archbishop Eghright (A.D. 740, ed. Johnson, no. 26) provide that "Bishops and priests have a house (hospitiolum) for the entertainment of strangers, not far from the church." Johnson gives his opinion that at one period the house for the reception of guests was not identical with the residence-house, for fear of the infection which the strangers might bring. The next of the Excerpts (no. 27) enjoins, that though the bishop be elevated above the bench of priests in courch, yet in the hause he must remember that he is but a collergue of the priests. That the custom of bishop and priests dwelling together prevailed in England up to a comparatively late period (7th century) may be seen from the pages of Bede (Hist. Anyl. lib. iv. c. 27, p. 366, Gidley's translation).

St. Augustine mentions that after he was made bishop of Hippo he "had with him in his bishop's house a monastery of clerics," with whom he lived according to apostolic tradition. (See Ad Fratres in Eremo, Sermo xiv. near the beginning; also bid. Sermo v. about the middle.)

The term domus ecclesive as the designation of the house of a bishop is very common in the writers of the sarly centuries. (See Greg. Turon. Hist. Franc. lib. i. cap. 39, et passim.) When a bishop died, his house (domus ecclesiae) was to be assigned to proper custody by the bishop who came to bury the deceased. (Conc. Aurelian, ii. can. 6, A.D. 533). A similar direction was given as the council. of Rheims, A.D. 630, can. 16. Hofman (I.ec. Univ.) gives Episcopium as one of the terms for a bishop's house.

The construction of a house for a bishop was the subject of a direction from the pope (Gregory III.) in the case of Boniface the English missionary to Thuringia: "Make therefore a house in which your father (Boniface) may in person be bound to dwell" (Antonius Augustiuus, Juris Pontificii, part 2, p. 3).

The episcopal residence (domus ecclesiae) is in later times on such a scale as to be the scene of a banquet to a member of the royal family (S. Greg. Turan, lib. vii. cap. 27). In England the penalty for breaking into the house of the bishep is put next in order, and apparently in magnitude, to the penalty for breaking into the king's house (Laws of king Ine, A.D. 693).

[H. T. A.] PARTHENIUS and Calocerus, eunuchs, martyrs at Reme under Decius; commemorated February 11 (Bed., Wand.); PARTEINUS and Calocerus, May 19 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Canocerus, May 10 (Comard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).

Mart.; Florus ap. Bed. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).

PARTHINIUS and Gallicorus, May 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. iv. 26). [C. H.]

PARTICLES. [FRACTION.]

PARURA. [ALB.]

PASCHA MEDIUM, or MEDIUM PASCHAE, was the Wednesd y in Easter week. So Alcuin: " Sexagesima inde dici potest quia lx. sunt dies usque ad medium Paschae, quod est feria quarta paschalis hebdomadis" (Epist. ad Car. M. Hittorp. 300). Similarly, Rabanus Maurus, his

disciple (Instit. Cler. II. 34), and Amalurius (de Ord. Antiph. 32). [W. E. S.]

PASCHA PETITUM. This was a name given, but not generally, to Pair Sunday in parts where the creed was delivered to the competentes on that day : " Diversls vocabulis distinguitur ; id est, dies palmarum sive florum, atque ramorum, osanna, Pascha Petitum, sine competentium, et capitolavium" (Ordo Rom, in Hittorp. 46; similarly in the edition of this Ordo, differing in many respects, printed by Gerbert in Monum. Vet. Liturg. Alem. iii. 195). [TRADITIO SYMBOLI.] [W. E. S.]

PASCHAE CLAUSUM (PASCHA CLAUSA, PASCHA CLAUSUM, CLAUSULA PASCHAE). Most modern writers (as Mabillon, Liturgia Gallicana, 148; Gerbert, Lit. Alem. Disq. x. iv. 2; Ruinart in Greg. Turon. Hist. Franc. ix. 44; Dn Cange in v.) identify this with the first Sunday after Easter (Low Sunday, Dies Dominicus post Albas, Dominica in Albis depositis, Quasimodo), but early authorities, whom they do not notice, and certain facts bearing on the question, prove that it was a name given to Saturday in the Easter Only the Macri (Hierolexicon in v.) week. within our reading have stated this correctly, and they give no authority. Others have been probably misled by the fact that Low Sunday is now called Paque close in France, to which and the neighbouring province of Metz the use of the term Pascha o'ausum was, so far as appears, contined. It was natural that the name should be transferred when the Saturday ceased to be marked by any special observance, i.e. when the great baptisms of Easter ceased.

Amalarius, A.D. 812, says expressly: "Septuagesima perfeitur in Sabbato quod vocatur Clausum Pascha" (Port. Antiph. 32). Alcuin, about the same time or carlier: "Videtur Septuagesimus dici posse dies propter decem hebdomadas quae sunt ab ipso die usque clausum heddomadas quae sunt as ipse die usque causaim Pascha in quo alba tolluntur vestimenta a nuper baptizatis" (Epist. ad Car. Magn. Hittorp. 300). Rabanus Maurus (Instit. Cler. ii. 34) echoes the words of Alcuin. But the newly-baptized laid aside their white dress with eeremony, not on the Sunday, but on the Saturday. Thus Amalarius: "De Sabbato . . . Hodie revertuntur ad fontes, ut exuant se albis" (De Ord. Antiph. 51).

That the Clausum Paschae was a great feast in France might be inferred from the foregeing notices; as also from the facts that Gregory of Tours treats it as a well-known note of time: "Eo anno post Clausum Pascha tam immensa eum grandine pluvia fuit," &c. (Hist. Franc. ix. 44), and from the almost absolute use of the word "clausum" alone, as when the same author says of some persons baptized at Rions: "Nullus ad clausum pertingere potuit vivus" [W. E. S.] (Glor. Conf. 48).

PASCHAL EPISTLES were letters written by patriarchs and archbishops to the bishops within their jurisdiction, and in the case of the pope of Alexandria to the bishop of Rome, if not to other patriarchs, containing a notice of the day on which the next Easter should be kept. They were also called "Festal Epistles" (Euseb. Hist. Eccles. vii. 20, 21, ξορταστικαί επιστολαί), and thanked the emperor for his interposition or "Festal Writs" (tbid. 22, ξορτ. γραφαί), from their connexion with the great feast of Easter challetter to the bishops of Gaul and Spain he

(Eus. u. s. 20). At Alexandria they were first delivered as homilies, being afterwards put into the form of un epistle, and so sent to the comprovincial bishops. Hence they are sometimes called "Homilies" or "Discourses." They were carried by a special messenger (διακομιστή).
Synesius begs a correspondent to treat his thes. senger kindly coming and going, and to provide

him means of proceeding both ways (Ep. 13).

The Office of the Bishop of Alexandria.—It is asserted by Buronius (Annal. Eccles. ad ann. 325), Binlus (Labbe, Conc. II. 69), Dupin (Bib-lioth. Ec les. under Cyril. Alex.), and many others, that the bishops of Alexandri were expressly requested and authorized by the first council of Nicaea to give annual notice to the whoie church, through the incumbents of the principal sees, of the day on which the ensuing Easter was to be celebrated. That the pope of Alexandria did at one time give such notice to the bishop of Rome as well as to those of Egypt is not to be disputed, but it may well be doubted whether he did so in pursuance of any decree of that council, and, again, whether he trausmitted a similar notice to the other patriarchs of the East. If we are to be guided by the evidence still extaut, we shall rather infer that the custom, whatever its extent, arose from the volumtary deference paid by other churches to that of Alexandria in a question of mathematical science, No formal proof of the alleged conciliar sanction or decree has, to my knowledge, ever been attempted, and the only document that I can meet with which ascribes it to any occumenical synod appears to me of very doubtful weight. This is the Prologus S. Cyrilli de Festi Pasch. Ratione, which is found in Latin only, and in a single MS., seemingly of the 9th century. It was first printed by the Jesuit Aegid. Bucherius after his Comment, in Can. Pasch, Victorii Aquit. Antr. 1633 (Prolog. u. s. or Epist. 87, § 2; Opp. Cyr. Al. x. 383; Migne, lxxvii.). But more, perhaps, has been built on a statment of Lee the Great, who however (Epist. 94, c. 1) speaks only of "the holy fathers" in general. If the council made that arrangement, we should reasonably look for some mention of the fact in the paschal epistles of the bishops of Alerandria, of which a large number are extant, especially in those of Athanasius, who was himself at Nicaea, and, becoming bishop of Alerandria within a year of the conclusion of the council, must have been the first to act on its decree. Yet neither in his first festal epistle nor in any subsequent one does he make any mention of it. Those of Theophilus are equally silent, and so are the festal homilies of Cyril. Twice also within a century of the council of Nicsea we find bishops of Rome consulting those of Milan and Carthage, as will be seen presently, when in doubt as to the right day. We observe also that Leo, in the epistle above mentioned, begged the emperor to help him by applying to "the Egyptians, or to any others who were reported to have certain knowledge of this kind of calculation" (Epist. 94). Marcian wrate to Proterins of Alexandria, who in a long reply justified the calculation which Lee doubted (inter Opp. Leon. p. 203). The pope submitted, and thanked the emperor for his interposition

does not mention application to t viii. kal. Mains d this period, therebishops of Alexa anthority to sett That they were skill in such ques testimonies alread Exiguus, Epist. Baronii Annales, I. ad Eyilan seu Epp. Carolinas. Methods of Pub The practice of

after the Nicene light from the fol tells us that Lio: A.D. 247, wrote e vil. 20-22), in or canon for eight y after the vernal equel of Arles, 314, th Rome: "Touching Sunday, we have o on the same day as the whole world, as to all according to conneil of Nienea, regard to the time, all, that the most h celebrated on one c church (Ep. Cons Conc. i. 449); but find that it imposed of publishing the p for the instruction says, "even after Egyptians and the Alexandria, mos Roman church are, ing for my opinion question was whether late as April 25. In in Africa decreed " Easter should be me tarum subscriptione Carth. v. can. 7; does not say by whombe issued. The counc mined that, "because often wont to arise, a vince of Africa should day of paschal observ Carthege" (cap. 1). and that, as there was Carthage, "the holy d be published by the le this was settled, two l ask now of this assem form our province of which the president, A "It must needs be so Rome, writing to Aurel that the next Easter or Msrch 22 (xi. kal. Ap come your wisdom, my with the like-minded [consacerdotibus], to co in the most religious

S ey were first erds put into to the com-" They were (віаконісті). rent his mesnd to provide s (Ep. 13), andria,-It la cles. ad ann. Dupla (Bib.), and many Iri were ex-Ly he first notice to the nbents of the the ensuing t the pope of such notice to hose of Egypt ell be doubted any decres of e transmitted riarchs of the the evidence that the cusom the volunhes to that of atical science. ciliar sanction e. ever been nt that I con y occumenical ibtful weight. e Festi Pasch. only, and in a entury, It was ucherius after ii Aquit. Antv. 2; Upp. Cyr. ut more, pernt of Leo the c. 1) speaks general. ent, we should n of the fact hops of Alear are extant. us, who was oishop of Alerclusion of the t to act on its festal epistle he make any us are equally rilies of Cyril. the council of nsulting those seen presently, We observe ve mentioned, by applying to who were re-

of this kind of

cian wrote to

a long reply

Lee donbted

ope submitted,

s interposition

hat in his pas-I and Spain he does not mention Proterius, but tells them of his application to the emperor, "quo rescribente viili kal, Mains definitus est dies" (Ep. 109). At this period, then, it appears certain that the bishops of Alexandria were not held to have anthority to settle the day for the whole church. That they were held in great esteem for their skill in such questions is clear from some of the tastimonies already alleged. See also Dionyslus Erguns, Epist. Paschal. i. in Apparat. ad Baronii Annales, p. 248; and later yet Adrian I. ad Epism seu Joan. Presbyt. Ep. 70 inter Epp. Carolinas.

Epp. Carolinas.

Methods of Publication in various Countries.— The practice of the church, both before and after the Nicene council, will receive further after the Sicenic council, will receive further light from the following testimonies. Enselius tells us that Dionysius, bishop of Alexandria, a.D. 247, wrote several paschal letters (Hist. vii. 20-22), in one of which he "act forth a canon for eight years, and proved that it is canon for eight years, and proved that it is never right to celebrate the feast of Easter except after the vernal equinox " (u. s. 20). A synod of Arles, 3t4, thus addresses the bishop of Rome: "Touching the observance of Easter Sunday, we have decreed that it be kept by us en the same day and the same time throughout the whole world, and that thou address letters to all according to the custom" (can. 1). The council of Nicaea, held in 325, settled, with conneil of Michea, neid in 325, settled, with regard to the time, "by the common consent of all, that the most holy feast of Easter should be celebrated on one and the same day" in every church (Ep. Constant. ad Ecclesias; Hard. Conc. i. 449); but we cannot, as before said, find that it imposed on any one bishop the duty of publishing the particular day in each year for the instruction of all others. St. Ambrose says, "even after the calculations of the Egyptians and the decision of the church of Alexandria, most of the bishops of the Roman church are, by their letters, still wait-lag for my opinion" (Epist. 23, § 8). The question was whether Easter could be kept so late as April 25. In 393 the council of Hippo in Africa decreed "that the venerable day of Easter should be made known to all, "formatarum subscriptione" (can. 6; Sim. Conc. Carth. v. can. 7; Codex Afric. 73); but it does not say by whom the FORMATAE were to be issued. The council of Carthage, 397, determised that, "because of the mistake which is often wont to arise, all the bishops of the province of Africa should be careful to receive the day of paschal observance from the church of Carthage" (cap. 1). To this they afterwards added, "et non sub angusto temporis spatio," and that, as there was to be an annual synod at Carthage, "the holy day of Easter should then be published by the legates" (cap. 41). When this was settled, two bishops present said, "We ask now of this assembly that ye deign to inform our province of the day by letters," on which the president, Aurelius of Carthage, said, "it must needs be so." in 413, Innocent of Rome, writing to Aurelius, expresses his opinion that the next Easter ought to be celebrated on March 22 (xi. kal. Apr.), adding, "It will become your wisdom, my brother and partner, with the like-minded and our fellow-priests

appear to our settlement, you may write back to us fully and openly, that we may beforehand prescribe by letters (as the custom is) the observation of the paschal day, so fixed by de-liberation at its proper time" (Epist. 11). Cassian, 424, limits the letters of the bishop of Alexandria to Egypt (Collat. z. 2). A fragment is extant, in tatin, of an epistle, said to have been written in 444 by Cyril of Alexandria to Leo, in which this clause occurs, "Simul Pascha celebremus kal. ix. Maii [April 23] propter rationem embolismi anni "(Ep. Cyr. propter rationem embolismi anni" (Ep. Cyr. A. 86; Migne, x. 378; or Opp. Leon. i. 602, ed. Baller). See also the letter of Paschasinus, whom Lee consulted, "Id verum in enimus qued whom Leo consuited, "Id verum in enimus quod ab Alexandriane ecclesiae antistite beatitudini tuae rescriptum est" (Opp. Leon. (Quesn.) 11i). The council of Orleans, 541, decreed that the day of the feast should be "notified to the people in church by the bishop," rn' that, if any doubt church by the bishop. arose, the metropolitan should consult "the apostolic see," and abide by its decision (can. 1). At Braga, at a council held on Dec. 15, 571, it was resolved that, before the council dispersed, "the coming Easter of the same year [according to us the next, 572]—on what day of the kalends and in what month it should be kept be declared by the metropolitan bishop, and that the rest of the bishops, and the other clergy noting this down, should announce it to the people each in his own church" (can. 9) The synod of Auxerre, 578, ordered "all presbyters before the Epiphany to send their pressurers to the bishop], that they might inform them of the beginning of Lent' (can. 2). Gregory of Rome, writing in 598 to the bishops of Sardinia, says that it was a custom of the island for the bishops to go themselves or send their messengers to ask for a written notice of the day on which the next Easter would be celebrated; and that whether they knew it already or not. He exhorted them to be faithful to the custom, which some were beginning to neglect (Epist. vii. Ind. ii. 8). The council of Toledo, 633, shows by the language of its fifth canon that the church of Spain did not receive information on the subject, at that period, either from Rome or the East: "In the Spains, a diversity in the announcement of the paschal feast is wont to happen, a difference in the tables of the festival sometimes causing error. It is, therefore, decreed that the metropolitan bishops inquire of cach other by letter three months before the Epiphanies, that, being well instructed through their common knowledge, they may inform their compro-vincials of the day of Christ's resurrection." It is probable that the publication of tables of the movable feasts had by this time quite put an end to the paschal epistles of the great patriarchs; but created a difficulty when their accuracy could be questioned, or the last year for which they provided had arrived.

"it must needs be so." In 413, Innocent of Rome, writing to Aurelius, expresses his opinion March 22 (xi. kal. Apr.), adding. "It will become your wisdom, my brother and partner, with the like-minded and our fellow-priests [consacerdotibus], to consider this eame matter in the most religious synod, that if objection

Time of the Mannouncement.—The festal homilies of Alexandria were preached as a rule on the previous Easter, and then dispersed as letters. A trace of the time is found in many of those that are perfect, e.g. Athanasius: "The season could be the festal" (i. 3); "Again, my brother, is Easter come and gladness." (ii. 14), and the most religious synod, that if objection (v.44); "Our hely feast now chining" (vi.60); &c.

Cassian tells us that the epistle was Issued from Alexandria "after the day of the Epiphany" (Collat. x. 2). I do not think that we can infer a fixed time from the extant examples, and he may have been misled by the customs of the West. In the West the council of Orleans, in 541, orders the notice to be given in church by the bishop "on the day of the Epiphanies" (can. 1). The council of Braga, 572, directs the bishops and the other clergy, "each in his own church, to announce it to the people on the approaching day of the Lord's Nativity, that no one might be Ignorant of the beginning of Lent" (can. 9). The Epiphany is also fixed as the time by the council of Auserre, 578 (can. 2).

On the subject of this article, see the Prolegoment to the ciliton of the Paschal Homilies of Cyril Alex, published at Antwerp, 1618, by Antonius Salmatia; given also by Migne, Opp. Cyr. A. x. 394; the Introduction to the Festal Epistles of St. Athensius, translated from the Syriac, Oxf. 1854; Joan. van der Haugen, Observationes in Veterum Patrum et Pontificum Prologos et Epistolas Paschales, Amstel. 1734; Habert, Appusparindy, Liber Pontificalis Eccl. Grace, p. 719, Ch. E. S.J. [W. E. S.]

PASCHAL TAPER. This was a large taper, which among the other ceremonies of Easter Eve ("sabbatum sanctum") was solembly blessed before the altar, at Rome by the archdeacon, in Spain by two deacons, then lighted from the newly-struck and blessed fire, and carried in procession before the catechamens to the font. It was afterwards placed before the altar, and was to burn incessantly until after the solemn mass, or the second Vespers, or the Compline service, of Easter Day, according to different rituals: that of Soissons requires it to burn for four consecutive days (Martene de Ant. Eccles. Rit. lib. lv. cap. 24). The symbolism is obvious. In its origin the paschal taper was a special observance of the general custom which, through East and West alike, celebrated that night "much to be observed" by a bright illumination, changing the darkness into light. [See EASTER, CEREMONIES OF, Vol. 1. p. 595.] The twofold reference to the new rising of the Sun of Righteon ness from the darkness of the tomb, and to the illumination of the newly-baptized, is constantly recalled to mind in the office of the Benedictio Cerci. In the procession of the neophytes, and when the taper precedes the pope, as (according to the old Ordo Romanus) it should do during the whole paschal week, it is taken to represent the pillar of fire which led Israel through the Red Sea.

The institution of the paschal taper has been commonly attributed to pope Zosimus (A.D. 417) on the strength of the notice in the life of him in the Liber Pontificalis, "per parochias concessa licentia cereos benedici," or, according to another version, "per parochias concessit ut cereos benedicerent;" but it was pointed out by Baronias (Annal. in ann. 418) that this really implies the extension to the parish churches of a custom already existing in (probably) the great basilicas. The hymn of Prudentius, "inventor rutili," commonly sung during the office of the benediction of the taper, cannot be ralied on as an argument for the antiquity of the rite, for it is in truth only an excerpt of forty

lines from a much longer hymn, which according to the best reading is inscribed ad income lucernae, not de cereo paschali, and which, being No. V. of the Cathemerinon hymns, was clearly intended for daily use at the Vesper service when the can'lles used to be solemnly lighted. It is possibly, however, alluded to by St. Augustine (Do Civ. Dei, xv. 22) where he says, lauda quadam cerei breviter versibus, dixl," &c. where "cerei," and not "createris," seems to be the true reading. Ennodius, bishop of Ticino (died 521), has left two forms of Renedictionarci, from an expression in one of which it is inferred that the practice of preserving particles of the wax of the taper as charms had already grown up by that time. Gregory the Great (E_i ist, xl. 33) and can, 9, C. Tolet. IV. both speak clearly of the paschal taper; various customs grew up round the rite in later times, such as that of making live holes in the taper, or attaching five grains of incense to it, of stamping upon it the date, the indiction of the current year, or the letters A and O, or of fastening to it inscriptions of various kinds, of which examples may be seen in Martene (u. s.). (See the various rituals and commentaries on the office in Subbato S recto, and Mabillon de Lit. Gull. p. 141.)

PASCHASIA, virgin martyr at Divlo la Burgundy, under Aurellus; commemorated Jan 9 according to the ancient calendars of St. Benignus at Divio. (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1. 566)

PASCHASIUS (1), bishop of Vienne, confessor, cir. A.D. 313; commemorated Feb. 22. (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 290.)

(2) African martyr in the Vandalic persecution; commemorated Nov. 12 (Vet. Rom. Mart.); Nov. 13 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. II.]

PASICRATES, martyr with Valentinus at Dorostolum in Macedonia; commemorated Ap. 24 (Basil. Menol.); Passicrates, at Dorostorum in Moesia, May 25 (Usuard. Mart.); Pasicrates or Policrates, May 25, from the Latin and Greek menologies (Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vi. 23). [C. H.]

PASSIONALE. [MARTYROLOGY.]

PASSION, RELICS OF. [RELICS.]

PASSION, REPRESENTATIONS OF.

PASSION SUNDAY. The fifth Sunday in Lent has from ancient times been called Dominic Passions or de Passione Domini, because from it begins the more special commenceration of the suffering of Christ. An Anglo-Saxon hondly (Aelfric's Hondlies, it, 224 f.) for the fifth Suday in Leat commences by stating that from that day until Easter the time is designated Christ's Passion-tide (Wheatley on the Common Prayer, ed. Corrie, p. 241, n. 6). In tokeo of sadness the Gloria Patri is generally omitted at this season in responsories, invitatories, and introits. The character of the season is strikingly shewn in the Mozarabic Mass for the day. In molern times, in England at least, the name "Passion-Week" is commonly given to Hott Week. (C.)

PASTOPHO the outside was from within, use as well as a liv being an inner ch her with embroi the shrine of a d It was to carry t (πα τυφόροι). (lil. c. 2; Stroma where they reside pastyhoria (nam word is of freque this or an ailied se and gener annexed to the habitation of the for the reception of fruits, or other at 28; xxviii. 12; 2 Jer. xxxv. 4; Ezel The Vulgate rende. times gazop'ylacius 38) or tabernaculus axxl. 11, horrea. clature was equally ing the apartments ministers and keeper vestry or treasury. mous with the diac barbara voce saci Rer. Liturg. lib. 1. sense in which the telical Constitutions, communicated in b directed to take wha the " pastophorium " Bingham, Orig. Ecc Binterlm, Denkwürd

P

PASTOR (1), with ful martyrs; commer Spain, Aug. 6 (Usus ap. Bed.); Aug. 25 (1) (2) And Basileus, commentary of Fet. i. 467).

Conc. Antioch, p. 186

PASTOR (ποιμήν (Ephes. iv. 11) speaks he seems to describe no to a distinct order or o the oversight " of the fle nation. Thus enlowere "be the shepherds " of πρισβύτεροι are warne shepherds" to the flock "shepherd and bishop 25). And the Latin wo the most part this var minister of the church o governing a flock. Mor s hishop; hence in late came to mean the dignit and "pastorere" to exe bishop or abbat (Ducang (2) The ADVOCATE OF limes called " pastor laic

PASTORAL STAF

v hich according ud incensum I which, being Vesper service emnly lighted. by St. Angua-b he says, "in ibus, divi." &c. s," seems to be hop of Ticke Benedictio cerci. h it is inferred articles of the already grown reat (E. list. ale speak clearly customs grew such as that of attaching five ng upon it the t year, or the it inscriptions es may be seen

[C. E. H.] r at Divlo la commemorated dendars of St. S. Jan. 1. 566.) [C. H.] f Vienne, con-

ous rituals and

tto S meto, and

ated Feb. 22. Feb. lii. 290.) dalic persecu-. Rom. Mart.); [C. II.]

Valentinus at emorated Ap. t Derestorum PASICRATES he Latin and dai. vi. 23), [C. H.]

OGY.]

telics. TIONS OF.

fth Supday in Hed Dominica cause from it ration of the Saxon homily he tifth Sunng that from is designated the Common In token of ly omitted at

ories, and inı is strikingly the day. In st, the name ven te Hour [C.]

PASTOPHORIUM. A chamber attached to | vapone; beculus, virga, ferula, pedum, cambuta, the outside wall of a church, and approached from within, used as a vestry, sacristy, treasury, as well as a living and sleeping room. Harror being an inner chamber, especially a bridal chamher with embroidered hangings, came to signify the shrine of a deity, and the priests whose duty it was to carry the shrine were called pastophori (πε τοφόροι). (Died, l. 29 ; Clem, Alex. Pacetay, lil. c. 2; Stronat. vi. o. 4), and the chambers where they resided in the precincts of the temple pisty horis (παστοφορεία or παστοφόρια). The word is of frequent occurrence in the LXX lu this or an allied sense, usually as the translation of

and generally to designate the chambers sunexed to the tabernacle or temple, for the habitation of the priests and other ministers, or for the reception of the offerings in money, corn, fruits, or other stores (1 Chr. ix. 26, 33; xxlii. 28; xxviii. 12; 2 Chr. xxxi. 11; lsa. xxii. 15; Jer. xxxv. 4; Ezek. xl. 17; 38; Esdr. viii. 59). The Vulgate rendering is usually exodrice, sometimes gazop/ylucium (Jer. xxxv. 4; Ezek. xl. 17, 88) or tubernacutum (Isa. xxil. 15); in 2 Chr. xxxi. Ii, horrea. Its use in Christian nomencisture was equally extensive, sometimes denoting the apartments of the bishop and clergy and ministers and keepers of the church; sometimes a ministers and keepers of the church; sometimes a vestry or treasury. Bona regards it as synonymous with the discontion or vestiarium, "quod barbara voce sacristia nuncupatur" (Bona, Rer. Liurg. 1lb. i. c. xxiv. § 2). This is the sense la which the word is used in the Apostula (Apostula Continua and Cont tolical Constitutions, where after the faithful had communicated in both kinds the deacons were directed to take what was left and carry it into directed to take with was selected to the "past opportuning" (Ap. Const. lib. vili. c. 13; Bigham, Orig. Eccl. bk. vili. ch. vil. § 11; Binterim, Denkwiirdig. li. 2, 143; Schelstrate, Conc. Antioch, p. 186). [E. V.]

PASTOR (I), with his brother Justus, youthful martyre; commemorated at Complutum in Spain, Aug. 6 (Usuard. Mart.; Florus, Mart. ap. Bed.); Aug. 25 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) And Basileus, commemorated Dec. 25 ln the Sacramentary of Leo (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. 1. 467). [C. H.]

PASTOR (ποιμήν). (1) When St. Paul (Ephes. iv. 11) speaks of moinevas, "shepherds," he seems to describe not so much those admitted to a distinct order or othice, as those who "took the oversight " of the flock, under whatever designation. Thus ἐπίσκοποι are said (Acts xx. 28) to be the shepherds of the church; and, again, spisβbrison are warned (1 Pet. v. 2) to "be shepherds" to the flock of God, even as Christ is "shepherd and bishop" of our souls (1 Pet. ii. 25). And the Latin word "pastor" retained for the most part this vagueness; it designated a minister of the church considered as guiding and governing a flock. More especially it designated a bishop; hence in later times "pastoralitas" came to mean the dignity of a bishop or abbat, and "pastorare" to exercise the functions of a bishop or abbat (Ducange, s. v.).

(2) The ADVOCATE OF THE CHURCH WAS SOMEtimes called "pastor laicus" (Ducange). [C.]

PASTORAL STAFF. (Pdβδοι, βακτηρία,

PASTORAL STAFF capuita, crocea, crossis, stampella, crosse.)

The word has assumed a multitude of forms, partly, no doubt, from the vagaries of the copylata t ominatta, cabata, cambaia, cambaca, cambucea, camputa, capuita, combucea, gabuca, sambutu, &o.

Migne (Dict. Orfers. s. v., following the learned monograph of Barrault and Martin) traces the word cambuts to the Irish missionaries in the time of the Merovingians. This he considers more probable than its connexion with xdunta and καμπύλη, a curved staff.

The name ferula (ferio) points to the correctional use of the staff.

The etymology of crosse is controverted. We have the forms crochia, croqua, crocula, and also crocea, crosses, croca, crosss. Some of these forms may be traced to croc and crochet, whilst others suggest crux and the Italian croce. Magri observes (Hierolex, s. v.) that the pastoral staff was called croccea (Anglice, crutch), from the use that was made of it as a support in walking.

The most ancient crosiers (sic) appear, says a learned writer, to have been much shorter than those of succeeding ages. That of St. Severinus, bishop of Cologne, who died in the year 400, served him as a walking-stick (Archaeologia,

There are no grounds for saying whether the pastoral staff, when it was first adopted as an emblem, was designed to be the symbol of duty or of jurisdiction; whether it betokened the shepherd's duty of tending the flock of God or (as a form of sceptre) the right and the responsibility of a ruler. Both these ideas seem to be combined in one of the earliest Latin authorities on the subject—the passage of St. Isidoro of Seville (A.D. 560-636), who says that the staff was given to a bishop as a token that he "vel regat, vel corrigat, vel infirmitates infirmorum sustineat" (de Officiis Ecclesiasticis, cap. v.).

The term "pastoral staff" seems to point to the shepherd's crook as the prototype of the wand or sceptre which has symbolized the ministerial office from very early times. Indeed, Suicer (Thesaurus Eccles. s. ν. βακτηρία) thus unhesitatingly assigns its origin: "Because the ministers of the church are called shepherds, and their duty is to feed the flock of God, namely, the church, therefore to them is given a staff or rod."

There is an undoubted propriety in the symbol so interpreted. But we may not yet have arrived at the bottom of the matter, if we rest here; for there is some reason to think that the pastoral staff of the Christian clergy was but an adoption with a new significance of a religious usage older than Christianity itself. The sculptures and coins of Italian paganism shew us that the augure of antiquity bore a staff (lituus) very closely resembling the pastoral staff. It was with such a staff, in fact, that the augur divided the expanse of heaven (templum) into regions for the purpose of divination. The annexed figure from an Etruscan sculpture will give an idea of the augur's staff. In connexion with this figure it should be observed that the early form of pastoral staff appears to have been quite short-much shorter than the pecimens of mediaeval art that have survived to us (Reusens, Éléments d'Archeologie chrétienne,



Litrus. (From Smith's Diet. of Gk. and Rom. Antiq.)

hand, whilst the handling of the pastoral staff does not appear to have been so restricted. In extant representations the pastoral staff is held sometimes in the right and sometimes in the left hand. Such a variation, however, will hardly be thought sufficient to negative the possibility of the hypothesis—which has the authority of Mosheim (Instit. Eccl. Hist., pt. ii. chap. iv.)—that the pastoral staff is one of those many things which with but slight alterations the early Christians felt at liberty to adopt from paganism as being accepted aymbols of piety and reverence.

According to another theory of its origin, the pastoral staff is a survival in the case of bishops of what was once to be seen in the hands of all. It is, in fact, the episcopal walking-stick. Thomassin, Grancolas, and other liturgists of modern times, have vindicated an origin of this kind for the staff. According to them it is no other than the crutch or staff (sustentaculum, reclinatorium) which at first was permitted to the aged and infirm, and which afterwards became general as a support while standing in church. When seats were introduced into choirs, the reclinatorium was doomed to disappear, and (according to these writers) survived in the hand of prelates alone as emblems of honour. The flaw in this theory appears to be that the reclinatorium certainly remained in general use long after the date at which we can trace the pastoral staff.

We now reach the question by whom the pastoral staff was used.

(a) Pope.—It is commonly said that the pope never carried a pastoral staff. The reason assigned for this custom cannot be better given than in the words of innocent III. "The Roman pontiff does not use the pastoral staff, because St. Peter the Apostle sent his staff to Eucharius, the first bishop of Trèves, whom he appointed with Valerius and Maternus to preach the Gospel to the German race. He was succeeded in his bishopric by Maternus, who was raised from the dead by the staff of St. Peter. The staff is down to the present day preserved with great veneration by the church at Trèves." (De Sacro Altaris Mysterio, lib. 1. cap. 62.) It is sarcastically observed by Cahier. A lesuit writer, that St. Peter must have repeated more than once the sacrifice of his pastoral staff, for several places claim to have it. The same writer, however,

shews that there is reason to think that popes did bear the pastoral staff up to the 11th century, and he gives a figure of Gregory the Grabearing a staff from a miniature of the 15th century. This figure we reproduce here (Cahier, Caractéristiques des Kaints, p. 298).



Gregory the Great. (From Cabler.)

Barrault indeed says (p. 25) that the portrayal of St. Gregory with a staff proves only the ignorance of the illuminator in the 13th century. Perhaps however, this is not quite fair. It may shew that the present question was in debate in the 13th century, and the plate before us may be the record of the view which the illuminator took in the controversy.

Another representation of Gregory the Great with a staff (though it is of a different shee, being surmounted with a cross) is published by the Arnndel Society. This singular monument, says Mr. Marriott (Vestinrium Christianum, p. 237), is assigned by antiquaries to the year 700 or thereabouts. The figure is easily accessible in Mr. Marriott's work, and therefore need not be reproduced here.

A third figure of Gregory the Great with a staff is that which was given to the brother



Gregory the Great. (From Macri Meroles.)

Magri for the *Hierolexicon* (p. 65, ed. Roma, 1677), and which is believed to be contemporary with St. Gregory himself.

Migne (Dict. denies that the staff properly se they had a bat sceptre. This, h tiste it from th was not restric Baronius, it may the staff is to a king. It should writers contend staff, they do not the staff was al (De Liturgiis, p. 3 words of Innocen stood to disclaim t are to be underst curved staff of c writers (e.g. Marti is drawn between shaped staff, as the sad the ferula or sce sovereign authority Catholic interest ar the pope carried th he had the cambut great gain to their that from the ear pastoral care had a person of the pop sovereignty had alw

PAS

this point is not to faid any trace of the pastoral staff for the century, which is at a question which in glorification of the to (B) Bishops.—On the bishops, we may quot (sd ann. 504, n. 38), ployed the staff cer The earliest mention (Monum. Rit. iii. 273 rite of consecration

one character had,

the other had been y

symbolism pointedly

In judging, howe

quoted above from Isid
In the early part
seems no reason to
writer, that St. Patr
land, when he went t
the pastoral staff wh
famous under the na
(Archueologia, xvii. 36
In the will of St.
lib, i. cap. 18) menti
staff carved and covere

The earliest mention Latin writers appears t was addressed by pope to the bishops of the Karbonne on the subject Conc. ii.). "By dressin putting a girdle round that they shall fulfil the in the spirit, but in the cepts in question were being kept in such a fi subsequent precepts equu burning lamps in the ha

ink that popes e 11th century, ory the Great re of the 13th se here (Cuhier,

F

that the portaff proves only or in the 13th s not quite fair. uestion was in the plate before iew which the sy.

gory the Great different shape, is published by diar monument, Christianum, p. o the year 700 assily accessible fore need not be e Great with a

to the brothers

Meroles.) 65, ed. Romas, e contemporari

Migne (Dict. de l'Orfèvrerie, s. v. Crosse) denies that the popes ever used the pastoral taff properly so called; but he admits that they had a baton, which was straight as n sceptre. This, however, would hardly differentiste it from the pastoral staff proper, which was not restricted to a particular shape. Baronius, it may be mentioned, concludes that the staff is to a bishop what a sceptre is to a king. It should be borne in mind that, when writers contend that the pope bore a pastoral staff, they do not probably intend to say that the staff was always curved. Krazer indeed (De Liturgiis, p. 353) shews that the oft-quoted words of Innocent III., in which he is understood to disclaim the pastoral staff for the pope, are to be understood as disclaiming only the curved staff of ordinary bishops. By some writers (e.g. Martin and Barrault) a distinction is drawn between the cambuta, the crook or T shaped staff, as the symbol of the pastoral office, and the ferula or sceptre-like staff which betokened sovereign authority. Such writers in the Roman Catbolic interest are not unwilling to admit that the pope carried the ferula, whilst denying that he had the cambuta. It would obviously be a great gain to their position if it could be shewn that from the earliest days the symbol of the pastoral care had not been associated with the person of the pope, whilst the emblem of sovereignty had always been so—that, whilst the one character had, of course, been understood, the other had been with the emphasis of the very symbolism pointedly affirmed as attaching to him.

In judging, however, of this vexed question, this point is not to be forgotten, that we do not find any trace of the disposition to repudiate the pastoral staff for the pope until about the 12th century, which is at least a suspicious epoch on a question which in no indirect way concerns the glorification of the temporal sovereignty.

(8) Bishops.—On the early use of the staff by hishops, we may quote the authority of Baronius (ad ann. 504, n. 38), who says that bishops employed the staff certainly in the 4th century. The esrliest mention of it given by Maskell (Manum. Rit. iii. 273) as forming a part of the rite of consecration of a bishop is the passage quoted above from Isidore of Spain (A.D. 560-636).

In the early part of the 5th century there seems no reason to doubt, snys a competent writer, that St. Patrick took with him to Ireland, when he went to preach the Gospel there, the pastoral staff which afterwards became so dismous under the name of the Staff of Jesus (Archaeologia, xvii. 36).

In the will of St. Remigius (Flodoard. Hist. lib. i. cap. 18) mention is made of a pastoral staff carved and covered with gold plates.

The earliest mention of the "staff" among Latin writers appears to be in the letter which was addressed by pope Coelestine (A.D. 423-432) to the bishops of the provinces of Vienne and Narbonne on the subject of episcopal dress (Labbe, Onc. ii). "By dressing in a cloak (pallium) and putting a girdle round their loins, they think that they shall fulfill the truth of Scripture not in the spirit, but in the letter. For if the precepts in question were given with a view to being kept in such a fashion, why are not the subsequent precepts equally observed by holding burning lamps in the hand as well as a staff."

Amongst the Greek writers there is a mention of the pastoral staff as early as the time of St. Gregory of Nazianzum (cent. 4). He says (Oratio 42): "I know the staff which can support and the one which belongs to pastors and teachers, and which corrects the sheep which have reason."

In the Life of Caesarius, bishop of Arles (A.D. 469-542), written by Cyprian, his pupil, mention is made of the pastoral staff being "borne by his chaplain (notarius)" (Martene de Rit. lib. i. cap. 8, x. 18.) So early as the time of Romanus, archibishop of Rouen about A.D. 623, we find the investiture taking place at the hands of the king by giving the pastoral staff ("Rex...baculum illi contulit pastoralem"). In modern times a bishop is represented with

In modern times a bishop is represented with a crook, an archbishop with a cross or crossier, a patriarch with a cross having two transverse bars, and the pope with a cross of three bars. But there is no appearance of this classification within the enoch embraced by the classification.

within the epoch embraced by this Dictionary.

The carrying of the crosier before a metropolitan in any place was a token that he claimed jurisdiction there. Hence in later times arose difficulties, when, for example an archbishop of York was not allowed the use of his cross at a coronation (see Archaeologia, xvii. 38).

(γ) Abbats and Abbasses.—The proof that in very early days abbats had the staff is found by Barrault (p. 5) in the fact that mention is never made of the staff in the pontifical bulls (of which one is quoted as having been issued by Theodore I. in A.D. 643), granting to abbata the use of episcopal insignia. The gloves, the mitre, the ring, and others are specified, but never the staff. This, Barrault argues, could only be because abbats already had the staff. But whether this be accounted as proof or not, we have explicit mention of the abbat's staff as early as the 7th century. In the Life of St. Gall, who lived in the early part of that century, we have this mention of the abbatial staff of Columban: "Qui et baculum ipsius, quem vulgo Cambottam vocant, per manum diaconi transmiserunt dicentes, Sanctum Abbatem ante transitum snum jussisse ut per hoc notissi-mum pignna Gallus absolveretur." It appears not to have been till a later period that the privilege of abbats was conceded to abbesses.

The assumption of the staff seems always to have formed part of the ceremonial of investiture in the case of an abbat. It is so mentioned in the penitential of Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury in the 7th century. There are many surviving forms of the ritual employed on these occasions; but with the exception of the passage just quoted, it is not easy to say with certainty that any one of them falls strictly within the limit of time embraced in this work. Several, however, belong certainly to a period not much later; and the investiture with the staff is so generally mentioned in them as to lead to the inference that the usage was already a general and accepted one. Pugin, indeed, observes (Glossary, s. v.) that abbats did not borrow the use of the pastoral staff from the episcopal order, as they afterwards did that of the mitre, but that they had this distinction from the beginning.

(5) Others.—It does not appear that any other persons commonly used what could be

properly called a pastoral staff. Hofmann, how-ever (Lex. Univ. s. v. Baculus), quotes Philostratus as an authority for the use of it by priests in the East. But in the Eastern church there is always a risk of mistaking for an official baton the ordinary sub-axillary staff which even laymen carried to church.

Shape,-Owing to the entire absence of primitive representations, there is no absolute proof that the earliest form of the staff was that of a crook (we know, indeed, that in some cases they terminated in a globe or a cross); but, as Pugin observes, the crook form is exceedingly ancient, and as we have seen above in the case of the lituus, was not unknown amongst the emblems of religion, even in pre-Christian times. The Catacomba furnish no evidence on the



Amachius. (From Buonarroti.)

subject. There is indeed a figure of Amachiua bearing a curved staff (Buonarroti, Vet. Ant. pl. xviii. p. 128), which might be taken for an example of it, but which is more probably a picture of the augur's rod. The earliest forms



St John with Pastoral Staff. (Barrault.)

of the staff cited by Barrault are those put in the hands of two figures of St. John the Apostle, from a MS. in the British Museum, todians of MSS, in that institution) is a copy of a Spanish MS. that belongs to the era of the Goths. If that be so, it need hardly be said that the representations (which we engrave here) are of immense interest and importance in showing the development of the staff at so distant an epoch.

The second of these figures gives an example of the foliated cross. It will be observed that this staff could not be intended for use as a reclinatorium, because it is the full height of



St. John with Cross. (Barrault.)

the man himself. Similar representations are found elsewhere-in a MS, of the abbey of Elnon, which is conjectured to belong to the latter part of the 7th century; in the staff of Montreuil-aur-mer (fig. 1A), which local tra-



FIG. SA.

dition assigns to the abbess St. Austreberths (temp. Clovis II.), and in the ancient carving is the outer wall of the Church of St. Thomas at Strasburg, which is believed to belong to the first half of the 9th century. The extreme antiquity alleged for these monuments will not, Apostle, from a MS. in the British Museum, perhaps, be accepted with the same confidence which (he says, on the authority of the cus- in all the several cases, but the details of the

Strasburg carv conviction tha (Barrault, p. 2: Independenti

PA

have survived, of Charles the I thea speak of t (Mabillon, Acto

In the case of guish three co



rod, and the croo these several par which appears on Toulouse

l "Curva trahit, quo

Latin bishops, as at the top; Maron hy a globe and cros is also the form o Gregory the Great Saxon MS. of the Rock); and Greek bi of a T cross. Thi use of the staff as a s in the East, where secular persons, as w themselves at divin shape.

rials were employed cessively scanty. fabrication of the pa that in primitive tin adds that it was (Dict. des Antiq. chre however, be doubted cypress is forthcomi date than the ataff Tournai (cent. 12), a him to the bishop of are cited by Barrault sar-mer, Ratisbon, th elsewhere. The same the rod was of wood, the shape of a tau or precious material. I for the tau-shaped

ition) is a copy of to the era of the d hardly be said hich we engrave and importance in he staff at so dis-

gives an example be observed that ded for use as a he full height of

rault)

presentations are f the abbey of e belong to the ; in the staff of which local tre-

t. Austrebertha cient carving in f St. Thomas at belong to the . The extreme aments will not, same confidence se details of the Strasburg carving carry upon the face of it the conviction that the date (8.30) claimed for it (Barrault, p. 22) is not far from the truth.

Independently of the few monuments that have survived, we find that a writer of the time of Charles the Bald (died A.D. 877) could even then speak of the curved staff as an antiquity (Mabillon, Acta SS. Ben. Snec. iii. pt. ii. p.

In the case of the curved staff we can distinguish three constituent parts-the point, the

Remigius is an example of early work in precious metal. The so-called staff of St. Augustine (which Gavantus thinks is at Valentia in Spain, while Baronius (in anne 504) places it in Sardinia) is made of ivory. Besides wood, ivory and the precious metals as the material of the pastoral staff, we find mention of horn, brass, iron, lead, and even crystal, both for the volutes and the knobs of the rod. It is possible, however, that the surviving specimens made in base metal were not actually borne, but were



rod, and the crook or volute. The purpose of merely copies made for interment with a deceased these several parts was embodied in the line abbat or bishop. which appears on the staff of St. Saturninus at

["Curva trahit, quos virga regit, pars ultima pungit,"

Latin bishops, says Magri, bear a staff curved at the top; Maronite bishops a staff surmounted by s globe and cross (which, it may be observed, is also the form of the staff in the figure of Gregory the Great that is engraved with this erticle; the globe alone is found in an Anglo-Saxon MS. of the 9th century engraved by Dr. Rock); and Greek bishops carry a staff in the form of a T cross. This form perhaps points to the meof the staff as a support (fulcinatorium). But in the East, where they do not sit in church, secular persons, as well as ecclesiastics, supported themselves at divine service en a staff of this

Material.—The means of judging what materials were employed in primitive times are excessively scanty. It seems, however, to be generally agreed that wood entered into the fabrication of the pastoral staff. Martigny says that in primitive times it was of wood, and he adds that it was of cypress most commonly (Dict. des Antiq. chret. s. v. Evêques). It may however, be doubted whether any evidence of the cypress is forthcoming which is of an earlier date than the staff sent to Stephen, bishop of Tournsi (cent. 12), and afterwards presented by him to the bishop of Orleans. Staves of wood are cited by Barrault as existing at Montreuilsur-mer, Ratisbon, the treasury of Cologne, and elsewhere. The same writer states that whilst the rod was of wood, the upper part, whether in the shape of a tan or of a volute, was of a more

A question arises as to whether the right or the left hand held the pastoral staff, or whether either did it indiscriminately. We have seen above in this article that the pastoral staff was not in this respect regulated by the laws of the lituus, which had to be held in the right hand. The most common usage, in later representations at least, is for a bishop to hold his staff in the left hand. while he raises the right in the act of benediction. Nor does there appear any reason to suppose that in that solemn act the staff was ever held otherwise than in the left hand. Yet there are many representations of bishops, when not engaged in the act of benediction, holding the staff sometimes in the right and sometimes in the left hand. The truth of the matter appears to be that whilst a bishop in benediction always bore his staff in the left hand, upon any other occasion he was free to hold it in either hand as best suited his pleasure or convenience.
The annexed plate (p. 1570), which is extracted from the work of Barrault, is described by him as an abbat blessing his monks. It is of the Carlovingian period, and shews the act of benediction at an early date.

Dr. Rock (Church of our Fathers, vol. ii.) has verified a large number of ancient representations, and they fail to bear out the alleged rule either in regard to holding the staff always in the left hand, or in regard to the volute having any particular direction.

It remains only to add that as the giving of the staff was a ceremonial of investiture (De Marca de Conc. Eccl. et Imp.), so the surrender of it was the token of abdication, and the breaking precious material. Ivery was especially used connecil of Toledo (cent. 7) it was ordained that for the tan-shaped staff. The staff of St. in the restoration of a deposed bishop the

baculus should be placed in his hand (can. 28). See Thomassin, Discipling, pt. 2, lib. i. c. 23, s. 7. Authorities.—Alberti de Sacris Utensilibus;

Authorities.—Alberti de Sarris Utensilibus; Krazer de Liturgüs; Martigny, Dictionnuire des Antiquités chretiennes; Le Bôton pastoral, par l'Abbé Burrault and Arthur Martin, S.J., extrait du tome iv. des Mélanges d'Archéologie, Paris, 1856 (the most elaborate treatise on the subject; Chilery, S.J. Les Caractéristiques des Saints, Art. Crosse; Martene de Ecclesiés

memorated Dec. 9 (Basil. Menol.); Dec. 8 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 276; Surius, De Prob. Hist. SS. Dec. 190, ed. 1618). [C. H.]

PATEN (Latin, patena; Greek, δίσκος). The wide and shallow vesset in which the bread for the Eucharist is placed and consecrated.

Patens must have been in use from the earliest time, when any formal ritual was established, and no doubt, as was the case with the chalice, the



An Abbet bleeding his Monks. From MR of the Abbey of Elnon. (Barrauli.)

Rithus; Thomassin, Discipline de l'Église; Hofmunn, Lexicon Universalis; Du Cange, Glossarium; Magri (Fratres), Hierolexicon.

[H. T. A.]

In the Ceitie Church .- The staff of the bishop and also, at a later date, of the abbat, was the Bachal or Bachuil, and Cambata of the Latinised Celtic church, which frequently appears in the begends of her saints. Thus St. Kentigern and St. Columba exchanged their staves at parting on the banks of the Melendinor (Vita S. Kent, c. 40), and St. Columba on another occasion gave bis staff (Mor Eschall) to Scanlann, prince of Ossory (Colgan, Tr. Thann. 433). The Bachall mor of St. Moloc is preserved at Inversry Castle, Argyleshire, and the Quigrich of St. Fillan has intely been returned from Canada and placed in the Antiquarian Museum, Edinburgh. The staves or craziers of St. Mun, St. Fergus, and St. Donnau, after having been preserved at Kilmure, Argyleshire, at St. Fergus, and at Auchterless, both in Aberdeenshire, and used (certainly the last) for superstitions purposes, are lost with that of St. Serf, and with the Bachall Isa of St. Patrick. But though the Quigrich of St. Filian is rich in design and workmanship (Wilson, Prehist. Ann. Scot. 664 sq.; Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot. xii. 122 sq.) and the Bachal mor of St. Molec bears traces of a metal covering, the original staves of the saints uppear to have been of the plainest description, without a volute and having only a slightly curved head; while it is only the veneration of later ages which has ornamented them with the precious metals and jewels, and carvings of cluborate design. Many of these ataves have been carefully preserved, or in later days found, in Ireland, and are to be met with in public and private collections of antiquities, some plain but others richly decorated (Proc. Roy, Ir. Acad. vili. 330; Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot. il. 12 sq. xi. 59; Joyce, Irish Names of Places, 2nd ser. 182-3; Reeves, St. Adamnan, 366-7; Rillen, Ch. Hist. Ir. i. 118 sq.; Petrie, Round Transers, pass.). [J. G.] Tovers, pass.).

PATAPIUS, "our father," ascetic of Constantinople, native of Thebes in Egypt; com-

primitive paten differed in little or nothing from a vessel of domestic use; and until the primitive practice of employing the cakes of breat brought as oblations by the congregation was superseded by that of using wafers made expressly, patens were often of large size. Such were the patens weighing from twenty to thirty pounds each which are mentioned in the Liber Pontificals as given by various popes in the 4th, 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries (v. Lives of popes Mark, Hormisdas, Sergius and Gregory III.).

According to Bona (Rerum Liturgicarum I. xxv. 3) these large patens were ministeriales, and were not used by the priest celebrating, but only in distribution to the people.

only in distribution to the people. Patenae chrismales are also mentioned which, according to Bona, were "ad usum baptismatic et confirmationis," but very little would appear to be known as to their use.

It is obvious from what has been seid about that patens in the larger churches were in the earlier ages often of great size. Roman siver was extremely massive, but patens weighing 25 lbs. must have been of very considerable dimensions. A modern circular salver 15 inches in diameter may weigh about 5 lbs., and the size of those weighing 20 and 25 lbs. may thence be roughly inferred to have been not less than 2 feet to 23 feet in diameter, if circular, and very probably much more. If the material were gold, the size would of course be much smaller. Man, doubtless, were much less. The golden pates (if it be one) found at Gourdon measures about 7 inches by 51 inches, and the circular paten found in Siberia measures 7 inches in diameter.

Patens were probably usually circular; twon formed are shewn on an altar in a mosaic in S. Vitale in Ravenna, the building of which churd was commenced in A.D. 547. In S. Apollinare al Classem, near the same city, a building of abost the same date, two objects, which it would sem are intended for patens, are of a sexfoil above (Webb, Continental Ecclesiology, p. 440). Ow cotagonal in form is said in the Liber Pontificial to have been given by pope Gregory IV. (A.B. 827-844) to the church of S. Maris in Vis List in Rome; mention is made in the same work of

a covered paten of pope Leo III. gave That of Gonrdon is fact it has been doo paten.

The material was not unfrequently go Michael sent to pe anto parissimo cum slbis, prasinis et l'eits Nicholai). Por is said in the Lib. patens of glass shou in the churches w They were not ur material. Gregory o lib. 4, c. 10) ment colour, which doubt through the middle emerald, may very p gravings (Boll. di A 5) of fragments foun almost a foot in dias have served as a pate exists in the Elade Maseum (Cat. of Sta originally about 10 is also found at Colog assigned to the 4th o tion of these vessels treasury of St. Mark shallow basins of gla been used as patens; later in date than the work. Other materi in the same treasury alshaster, about 134 several shallow vesel patens, of agate, sardor stones, handsomely mo inserted gems. It is dates to most of these, to the period treated o no doubt form from th forms, sizes, and dece some centuries anteces which time they were Constantinople to Ven obtained when that o Crusaders. As the vessels used patens were either not

As the vessels used patens were either not domestic uses or, as in it formed upon the sam Christians of the earlier in the habit of ornan utensils with crosses and it is often a matter of tinguish between vessels were not intended to be rites of the church. The ty that emiment authwhether the golden ves and shewn in the accommended to be used as decorated with a cross. don't is its form, ther instance known of a pate erret, the form would be the church, the form would be the contract of th

christ. ANT.—VOL. II

); Dec. 8 (Cal. 7. 276 ; Surius, 1618). [C. H.]

k, δίσκος). The the brend for crnted. .

rom the enrliest was established. the chalice, the



or nothing from til the primitive of bread brought was superseded expressly, patena were the patena ty pounds each er Pontincalis as th. 6th. 7th, and lark, Hormisdas,

m Liturgicarum ere ministeriales, celebrating, but entioned which

sum buptismatia le would appear

been said above hes were in the . Roman silver patens weighing rery considerable salver 15 inches 1bs., and the size s, may thence be t less than 2 feet ar, and very proial were gold, the smaller. Many, golden paten (if easures about 7 cular paten found diameter.

eircular; twoso in a mosaic in S. of which church S. Apollinsre ad building of about ch it would seem f a sexfoil shape y. p. 440). One Liber Pontificalis regory IV. (A.B. laria in Via Lata the same work of

a covered paten of gold weighing 25 lbs. which pope Leo III. gave to the church of St. Peter. That of Gourdon is oblong in form, from which fact it has been doubted whether it was really a

The material was most commonly silver, but not unfrequently gold; e.g. the Byzantine emperor Michael sent to pope Nicholas I. "Patenam ex auro purissimo eum diversis lapidibus pretiosis, slbit, prasinis et hyacinthimis" (Lib. Pontif. in 5tt. Nicholai). Pope Zepherinus (A.D. 203–221) is said in the Lib. Pontis, to have ordered that patens of glass should be borne before the priests in the churches when masses were celebrated. They were not unfrequently formed of this material. Gregory of Tours (de Mirae. S. Martini, lib. 4, c. 10) mentions a paten of a sapphire colour, which doubtless was of glass; and the "sacro catino" at Genoa of green glass, which, through the middle ages was supposed to be an emerald, may very possibly have been a paten; it is hexsgonal. Cav. de Rossi has given engravings (Boll. di Arch. Crist. 1864, p. 80, fig. 5) of fragments found at Cologne of a glass vessel slmost a foot in diameter which he believes w have served as a paten; and another almost entire exists in the Slade collection in the British Museum (Cat. of Slade Coll. p. 50), which was originally about 10 inches in diameter; this was also found at Celogne, and may perhaps be assigned to the 4th or 5th century; the decoration of these vessels is described below. In the treasury of St. Mark at Venice are two or three shallow basins of glass, which have probably been used as patens; they are, however, possibly later in date than the period embraced by this work. Other materials were sometimes used: in the same treasury is a Byzantine paten of slabaster, about 131 inches in diameter, and several shallow vessels, probably once used as patens, of agate, sardonyx, or other semi-precious stones, handsomely mounted in silver gilt with inserted gems. It is impossible to affix precise dates to most of these, but if they do not belong to the period treated of in these volumes, we can no doubt form from them correct ideas as to the forms, sizes, and decorations of patens during some centuries antecedent to A.D. 1-04, about which time they were probably brought from Constantinople to Venice with the other spoil obtained when that city was taken by the Crusaders.

As the vessels used in the earliest times as patens were either actually such as had served domestic uses or, as in the case of chalices, were formed upon the same models, and as the Christians of the earlier ages undoubtedly wers in the habit of ornamenting their domestic ntensils with crosses and other religious symbols, it is often a matter of much difficulty to distinguish between vessels which were and which were not intended to be used exclusively in the rites of the church. Thus it has been doubted by that eminent authority, Padre Garrucci, whether the golden vessel found at Gourdon, and shewn in the accompanying woodcut, was intended to be used as a paten, although it is decorated with a cross. His chief reason for the dooth is its form, there being, he thinks, no instance known of a paten thus shaped. As, however, the form would be by no means inconresient, and as we have an instance, as mentioned | gilt, and was found in one of the Berezovoy islas

above, of an octagonal paten, the objection does not seem decisive. We have but few examples of early patens, and it seems quite possible that some may have had this oblong form, one not uncommen in Roman silver vessels, for secular examples, probably of the 5th century, may be seen in the British Museum, and the Corbridge Lanx is an earlier instance. In favour of the supposition that it was actually a paten, it may be remarked that it was found with a chalice (t. Chalice), and that the centre has a cross which is in slight relief, a circumstance which would seem to make it ill-suited for the ordinary purposes of domestic life. That patens were so





ind ai Courdon (from La Barte, Histoire des Arts Industriels, pl. xxx.)

decorated, we may learn from the passage in the Liber Pontif., where we are told that pope Sergins (A.D. 687-701) gave to the Vatican Basilica patenam auream majorem habentem gemmas albas et in medio ex hyacintho et smaragdo crucem"). It was found with coins of the earlier part of the 6th century, but may perhaps be still older. The octagenal paten alluded to above



was decorated in the centre with the head of our Lord, having on the one side the head of St. Mark, and on the other that of pope Gregory IV., the donor.

The paten shewn in the other cut is of silver

In Siberia, in the year 1807; it weighs about a pound and a half, and measures about 6 inches in diameter. Cav. de Rossi (Boll, di Ant. Crist. 1871, p. 153) is of opinion that it is of Byzantne origin, and dates probably from about the

7th century.

The paten of alabaster mentioned above has in the centre a medallion with a half-length figure of our Lord in cloisonne enamel; on another, also in the treasury of St. Mark's (of agate or sardonyx?) is a similar medallion, with the word λdβετε φαγετε τοῦτο μου (στ) τό σωμα. These may perhaps be assigned to the 10th or 11th century.

The paten of glass found at Cologne, of which only fragments remain, was of clear uncoloured glass ornamented by three concentric circles of medallions of blue transparent glass of varying dimensions. The larger of these are decorated with figures, the smaller with rosettes, all executed by the application of gold leaf, which has been removed except where required to form the figures, which were then completed by a few lines marking out the features, folds of drapery, and other details. The subjects of these medal-



Glass Paten found at Cologne

liona are chiefly Biblical—Adam and Eve, the atory of Jonah, that of Danie!, the sacrifice of Isaac, &c. In most cases only one figure is to be found in each medallion. The centre was probably occupied by a figure of the Good Shepherd,

symbolizing our Lord.

The paten of glass mentioned above as being in the Slade collection in the British Museum is decorated with gold leaf by the same method, and with enamelling in blue, green, and red; but the subjects are not in medallions, but arranged, as will be seen in the woodcut, in eight compartments, divided by alender columns. The subjects of these are—Jonah coming out of the whale, and in the background, reclining under the gourd, Jonah thrown overboard; the paralytic mancarrying his bed; the Nativity; the sacrifice of Isaac, or perhaps, more probably, the haptism of our Lord; the three Hehrew youths in the furnace; and Daniel in the lims' den. Of the centre, small fragments only remain, but on them may be distinguished a figure of an animal, apparently a sheep, and the letters EO...

PATEN

DULCI. The subject was, there can be be doubt, the Good Shepherd.

Another vessel of glass, which may very probably have served as a paten, is in the collection of M. Basilewsky at Paris. It has been figured and described twice in Cav. de Rossi's Bulletting (1874, p. 153; 1877, p. 77), and will be trested of a third time in the same publication. It would appear to be 9 inches in diameter, and is a shallow dish. De Rossi does not call ita paten, but a "piatto"; the central subject, Abraham about to sacrifice Isaac, seems, how. ever, one very appropriate to a paten. Round the central subject are the following subjects:
the history of Jonah; the temptation of Adam; the raising of Lazarus; a figure striking a tree, whence issues water; Daucel in the lions' den; the three Hebrew youth in the furnace; and Susanna and the elders The subjects are accompanied by inscriptions, which contain many irregularities, e.g. Abraham occurs in place of Adam, and that attached to the figure striking the tree reads, "Petrus virga perculit." The lines of the cugraving are a diamond point. The rate is of the lowest order, but Cav. de Rossi thinks that the date may be circa A.D. 400 ("tra il quarto e il quinto secolo"). It was found in Podgorita. the ancient Docles, in Dalmatia.

Occasionally patens bore inscriptions commemorating the donor, or containing mention of the church to which they belonged. One of silver, of the 5th or 6th century, which belonged to the Vaticao Basilica, has ben Illustrated by Fontanini (Discus Angelew voticus reterrum Christianorum, Pomee, 1726).

As ancient examples of patens are so uncommon, it is desirable in illustration of the subject



Ivory Carving. Archbishop celebrating Mass

to mention examples in which they are represented in works of art of early date. Represent

tations in e are of the gr represented. chisedek is altar, in a m ad Classem at to. On the Ambrogio at saint is repre ls shewn, bu 3 te 4 Inch order, and me other. This preserved a p half of a dipt part of the bi part of which archbishop cel may be suppos paten about 6 is probably of

The last exa early date, not some mention group which the dalmatic which probably A.D. 1200, and Lord is represe and extending right hand, a form, and inde other, while he left hand. On vessel with up patees would se portion to the to be about 12 inches. In it are each composed lesser enes. The Reiches.

PATER. [F

PATERMUT commemorated Acta SS. Jul. ii.

PATERNUS memorated at (Auct.; Bell. Ac Ususrd. Mart.).

PATIANUS, desius; commem (Usnard. Mart.).

PATIENS, bi Sept. 11 (Mart. Boll. Acta SS. Sep

PATRIARCH title patriarch see into the Christian zation of the Jews sampia was a sul 1 Esdr. i. 4; ii. 7), heads of these sub 2 Chren. xxlii. 20, v there can be no ich may very prois in the collection t has been figured le Rossi's Bullettino and will be treated e publication, It s in diameter, and i does not callita e central subject, Isanc, seems, how. o a paten. Round following subjects: he temptation of azarus; a figure ues water; Daniel ce Hebrew youth um and the elders.

rities, e.g. Abraham d that attached to ee reads, "Petrus f the engraving are perently done with is of the lowest inks that the date ra il quarto e il und in Podgorita tia. nscriptions comme-

ed by inscriptions,

taining mention of belonged. One of h century, which Basilica, has been (Discus Argenteus tens are so uncomation of the subject

ich they are reper rly dats. Represe

tations in early art of liturgical or ritual acts | Tdpxoor: conversely in 1 Chron. ix. 9 the usual in which the celebration of the Eucharist is represented. One of these, that in which Melchisedek is represented as if officiating at un altar, in a mosaic in the church of S. Apollinare ad Classem at Ravenna, has been already adverted to. On the paliotto of the high altur of S. Ambrogio at Milan, in the panel in which the saint is represented at the ultar, no paten at all is shewn, but four small round cakes, perhaps 3 to 4 inches wide, disposed in a cruciform order, and marked with two lines crossing each other. This monument dates from A.D. 835. In the Public Library at Frankfort on the Main is preserved a piece of carved iveryformed like the half of a diptych, which probably once formed part of the binding of some service book, from a part of which the annexed cut, representing an archbishop celebrating mass, is taken. The carver may be supposed to have intended to represent a paten about 6 inches in diameter. This carving is probably of the 9th century.

The last example to be noticed is, although of early date, not within the limit of this work; but some mention of it should be made. It is the group which forms part of the embroidery of the delmatic called that of pope Leo III., but which probably dates from a period not far from A.D. 1200, and is of Byzantine work. In this our Lord is represented as atunding behind an altar, and extending to one of His apostles, with His right hand, a loaf or cake of bread, circula. in form, and indented by two lines crossing each other, while he holds another similar cake in his left hand. On the altar stands a paten, a circular vessel with upright sides, and less shallow than patens would seem to have usually been; in proportion to the figures, its diameter would seem to be about 12 inches, and its depth about 4 inches. In it are two small circles, andt wo cakes, esch composed of four circles of the size of the lesser ones. The beat engravings of this dalmatio are those given in the Kleinodien heil. Röm. Reiches. [A. N.]

PATER. [FATHER.]

PATERMUTHIUS, martyr under Julian; commemorated July 9 (Basil. Mcnol.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 703). [C. H.]

PATERNUS, bishop and confessor; commemorated at Coutances Ap. 16 (Bed. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 427); Sept. 23 Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

PATIANUS, bishop in the time of Theodesius; commemorated at Barcelona Mar. 9 (Usuard. Mart.).

PATIENS, bishop of Lyon; commemorated Sept. 11 (Mart. Hieron.; Usuard. Mart. Auct.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iii. 791). [C. H.]

PATRIARCH (Πατριάρχης, patriarcha). The title patriarch seems to have been introduced into the Christian church from the later organization of the Jews. In pre-Christian times the sarpid was a aubdivision of the tribe (e.g. 1 Esdr. i. 4; ii. 7), and one of the titles of the heads of these subdivisions was πατριάρχης (e.g. 2 Chron, xxlii. 20, where some MSS, have ékarov-

reading is άρχοντες πατριών, and that of some MSS. πατριάρχαι); the same title seems also to have been sometimes given to the head of the tribe itself, I Chron. xxvii. 22. How far the tribal organization survived the dispersion is not clear; but as the same title is found under the ompire to designate the heads of Jewish communities, or confederations of communities, it is probable that the later use was a continuation of the earlier. The first mention of these later πατριάρχαι is probably in a letter of Hadrian, quoted by Vopiscus (Vit. Saturnin. c. 2); they quotee by voluceus (vil. saturain. c. 2); they are also mentioned by Origen (Comm. in Psalm. vol. ii. p. 514, ed. Delarue), by Eusebius (Comm. in Isai. c. 3, Migne, P. G. vol. xxiv. 109), by Cyril of Jerusalem (Cate.h. 12, 17), but more particularly by Epiphanina (I. 30, p. 128), who implies that the office was one of considerable dignity. They are also mentioned in the civil dignity. They are also memorical in the civil law-e.g. C.d. Theodos. 16, 8, 1, 2, 11, 13; but from Cod. Theodos. 16, 8, 29, and Theodor. Eranistes, on. vol. iv. p. 32, ed. Schulze, Migne, P. G. vol. lxxxiii, 61, it appears that in the first quarter of the 5th century the office came to an quirter or the oth century the office came to an end. (On these Jewish patriarchs, see Gothofredus, ad tod. Theodos. Il. cc.; Wesseling de Juducorum archontibus, c. 10, reprinted in Ugolini's Theoarus, vol. xxiv.; Walch, Historia Patriarcharum Judacorum quorum in libris juris Romani fit mentio, Jenac, 1752; Zomius, de Patriarcharum Juducorum auro coronario, reprinted in Ucollini's Theoarus vol. vivil vivi printed in Ugolini's Thesaurus, vol. xxvi.)

The title seems to have been in use in the Christian church before its extinction among the Jews. The earliest references to it are vague; nor is it clear in what sense it was used, or to whom it was restricted. Basil (Epist. 169, vol. iv. p. 258), writing to Gregory Nazi-anzen about the deacon Glycerius, says that, despising his presbyter and his chorepiscopus, he had invested himself with the name and dress of the patriarchate, by which must probably be meant the episcopate. Gregory of Nyssa (Orat, funchr. in Melet. Antioch., Migne, P. G. vol. xlvi. 853) uses it in a rhetorical passage of all the bishops who were assembled at the council of Constantinople. Gregory Nazianzen (Orat. xlii, p. 764) appears to use it as a term specially applicable to senior bishops, πρεσβυτέρων έπι archaeo discidregos δὶ πατριαρχῶν, a use which is confirmed by its use in laidore of Pelusium (Epist. 2, 47, Migne, P. G. vol. lxxviii. 489). But whether it was at any time applied, except metaphorically, to all bishops is very doubtful, though it was occasionally applied to bishops who would not have been called patriarchs in either of the technical senses which the word came ultimately to bear.

(1) In its most important use the title has been confined to the bishops of the five sees of Rome, Constantinople, Alexandria, Antioch, and Jerusalem. This use grew out of the general tendency to frame the higher organization of the church on the lines which were furnished by the empire. The gradations of rank between bishop and bishop, which corresponded to the gradations of rank between city and city of the same province, came to exist between metropolis and metropolis of the greater divisions of the empire. At the time of the council of Nicnea the great divisions of the East were the four

diocesses, Oriens, Pontica, Asiana, Thraciae (this appears from the Veroness MS, which is published by Moumsen, Abhandlung d. Berlin, Academie, 1862, p. 491). Each of the e diocesses was divided into provinces (ἐπαρχίαι), and each province had one or more metropolis (e.g. in the province of Asia, Ephesus, Sardes, Smyrna, and Pergamum were all called untponoxer; the references in proof are given in Marquardt, Römische Staatsverwaltung, Bd. i. p. 186). Egypt was at this time part of the dioecesis Orientis, but the sixth canon of the council anticipates the later civil organization by recognizing it as an independent ecclesiastical division, and subjecting to the bishop of Alexandria not only the bishops of Egypt, but also those of Pentapolis and Libya. There were thus in the East rive great confederations of churches, each of which was independent of the other; in the West the see of Rome stood alone in its supremacy. In the following century the council of Chalcedon, c. 28, took away the eccleslastical independence of the dioceses of Pontus, Asia, and Thrace, and subjected them to the see of Constantinople, thus reducing the number of sees of the highest rank to Rome, Constantinople, Alexandrin, Antioch, with which the see of Jerusalem was reckoned, extra ordinem. This action of the council of Chalcedon was vigorously protested against by the Roman delegates, Leo the Great rejected it, and the 28th canon is not inserted in the authorized Latin versions of the acts of the council (see the Actie Sextadecima of the council in Mansi, vol. iv. p. 379; S. Leon. M. Epist. 94 (35), vol. i. p. 1198 d; Epist. 119

(92), vol. l. p. 1215). But it is remarkable that although the title "patriarch" was not unfrequently given to the bishops of these sees in contemporary extracenciliar literature, and became in later times their ordinary official appellation, it does not occur in the canons of any of the councils of the first eight centuries; ner is it confined exclusively to them until the time, probably the 9th century, at which carliest Notitiae were compiled. In extra-conciliar literature, it is given (a) to the bishop of Rome, e.g. by Cyril of Alexandria, Homil. Divers. 11, ap. Migne, Patrol. Alexandria, Homil. Livers. 11, ap. Migne, Patrol. Grace. vol. Ixxvii. 1040, by the emperor Theodosius, Epist. ad Gall. Placid. ap. S. Leon. M. Epist. 63, vol. i. p. 989, and by Justinian Contra Monophysids, ap. Mal, Script. Vet. vol. vli. p. 304; in later times, Hrabanus Maurus addresses the pope as "primus patriarcha per orbem," Commendatio Papae prefixed to the treatise De Laudibus S. Crucis, ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. cvii. 139. (b) It is given to the blahop of Constantinople in the civil law, e.g. Justin. Novell. 3; but the assumption of the title Occumenical Patriarch" (δ olsomerness πατρι-doxns, perhaps first by Menuss in a synedical letter of the council of Constantinople in 536, Mansi, vol. vlii. p. 959, and frequently afterward, e.g. C. I. G. No. 8685), raised a strong protest in the West (S. Greg. M. Epist. 5, 43, p. 773; Pelag. II. Decret. ad Universos Episcopos. ap. Hinschius, p. 721), and even before the final separation of the Eastern and Western churches led to the omission of the name of Constantinople from the list of "primae sedea" (see e.g. the Praefatio Nicaeni Concilii in Quesnel's Codex Canon. Eccles. printed in the Ballerini edition of Bituric. ap. Canlsil Thesaurus, vel. i. p. 64; to

S. Leo M. vol. iii. p. 22; the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals, Anaclet. Epist. 3, ap. Hinschius, p. 82; hence in Hinemar Remens. Opnic. in Causa Hinomar, Landan, c. 16, ap. Migne, Patrol. Lat. vol. cxxvl. 334; see also Cacciari, Exercit. in S. Leon M. Opera de Eutychian, Hacres. lib. 2, c. 4, in the Ballerini edition of St. Leo, vol. ii. p. 471, and Migne, Patr. Lat. vel. lv. 1251). (e) It is given to the bishop of Alexandria, e.o. by Justinian contra Monophysitus, ap. Mai, Script. Vet. vol. vii. p. 309, and by Gregory the Great, Epist. 5, 43, p. 770; for the later history of this patriarchate, see Neale, History of the Holy Eastern Church, Patriarchate of Consta-tinople; Renaudot, Liturg. Oriental, vol. i.; Vansleb, Histoire de l'Église d'Alexandrie; Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium. (d) It is given to the bishop of Antioch, e.g. by Gregory the the bishop of Antioch, e.g. by Gregory the Great, Epist. 1, 26, p. 516, and in an interesting inscription of the 7th century, now at Oxford, Corpus Inscr. Grace. No. 8987, in which Macarins is called πατριάρχης τῆς μεγάλης θεοῦ τόλεως 'Αρτιοχείας καὶ πάσης ἀνατολῆς, i.e. of the Direcesis Orientis. For the Jacobite Patriarchs who claim to continue the succession of the patriarchate of Antioch, see Denzinger, ot the parameters of antioen, see Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium; Gregor. Barbeth. Noncean, 7, 3, ap. Mai, Script. Vet. vol. x. pars 2; and the posthumous fragment of Neale's History of the Holy Eastern Church, edited by G. Williams. (c) It is given to the bishep of Jerusalem, e.g., but it Exists of Eastern Church, edited by G. Williams. In Justin. Epist. ad Episcop. Constantin. dejentes, A.D. 536, ap. Mausl, vol. 1x. 178.

(2) The title was also given to the bishop of the metropolis of a civil dioecesis; i.c. of a division of the empire consisting of several provinces. In Conc. Chale. c. 9, such a bishop is called \$\mathbb{E}\approx \text{pr}\text{xos}; but (a) Justin. (Novell. 123, c. 22), in referring to this canen, speaks of the same 22), in reterring to this canon, speaks or it estate officer as a partiarch; (6) an ancient scholium on the same canon ap. Pitra (Aur. Eccl. Grac. vol. ii. p. 645) says, εξαρχυν διοικήσεως καλεί τον πατριάρχην εκαστη διοικήσεως, and Zonara ad loc. ap. Migne, Patr. Gr. vol. exxxvii. p. 420, the state of the same partial scholium state of Nurarium states. also mentions this interpretation; (c) Evagrius, H. E. 3, 6, p. 340, probably following the contemporary writer Zacharias Rhetor, speaks of the right of which c. 28 of the same council deprived Ephesus, and which Timotheus Aelurus temporarily restored to it, as τὸ πατριαρχικόν δίκαιον. It was hence sometimes given to say metropolitan who had other metropolitans under him; e. g. to the bishep of Thessalonica, as head of the vicariate of Macedonia, Theoderus Lector, p. 586, ed. Vales. ap. Migne, Patr. Gr. vol. lxxxviii. 217 (the status, although not the title, is recognised by S. Leo M. Epist. 6 (4) ad Anastas. Thessalon. vol. l. p. 621; Theophanes, Chron. p. 139, quoting this passage, and knowing only the later use of the title, thinks this use of it to be erroneous); to the bishop of Theopolis (Prusa) in the acts of the council of Constanthople in A.D. 536, ap. Mansi, vol. ix. pp. 191, 206; to the bishop of Bourges (as having beneath him not only his own proper province of Aquitania Prima, but also Narbonensis with its metropolis Narbonne, and Aquitania Secunda with its capital Bordeaux), Nicol. I. Epist. 19 ad Rudolph. Bituric. A.D. 864, ap. Mansi, vol. 17. p. 390, = Epist. 66 np. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. exix. 884; Desider. Cadurc. Epist. 12 ad Sulpit.

the bishop of pract., S. G Venerah. Epi Pat. Lat. vol. sense was ulti the use of t The two titl Isldorlan decre Anaclet. Epis. Zepherin. Epis (A passage point to a thir of the council o only says that gives their na tans, but one even a metrop this, and from account in Cod. 7, 9, that the perary and per particular bishe te their sees, an to the current o passage is not o

e. g. in Cassiodo

Patr. Lat. vol.

Nyssa as having

which case the

equivalent to m

Outside the 1

the Roman erga Epist. 41 (54) Migne, Patr. Lat as the designation Vandals, Vict. p. 15; it appears under the Lomb the bishops of A Aquileis (Grado) Dincon. de Gestis Patr. Lat. vol. xc see c. g. Baronius, Italia Sacra, vol. Le Chiese d' Italia the patriarchate Venice in 1451. have existed or sti and la Asic, but v of the present wo ties, Neale, History Denzinger, Ritus Geographie u. Sta bernngl, Verfassu sammtlicher Kirch

PATRICIA, n Macedonius, a pr Modesta; commen 13 (Bed., Wand., Mart.). In Hicron occur the followin her husband Zeddo Mscedonins a presi Modesta daughter o and Patricia.

1865.)

PATRICIUS (depositia commemor (Usuard. Mart.).

PATRICIA do-isidorian the bishop of Lyons, 2 Conc. Matisc. A.D. 585, proof., S. Greg. Turon. II. 1. 5, 21, Petr. Venerab. Epitaph. Rainadd. Lugdon, ap. Migne, inschlus, p. use, in Cours Patrol. Lat. Pat. Lat. vol. claxxix, 1022. But its use in this exercit, in S. the use of the title "primate" [Philamate]. The two titles are identified in the Pseudoeres. lib. 2. Leo, vol: il. . Iv. 1251). Isidorian decretals, c, g. Clement. Epist. 1. c. 28; xandrin. e. s. Sanciet. Epist. II. c. 20; Yenetha Epist. III. c. 20; Zepherin. Epist. 2; Annic. Epist. c. 3.

(A passage of Socrates, II. E. 5, 1. seems to s, ap. Mai. Gregory the later history point to a third use of the title. In his account story of the of Constantal, vol. i.; is given to Gregory the

n interesting w at Oxford.

, in which

μεγάλης θεοῦ

τολης, ί.ε. αξ

he Jacobite

he succession

e Denzinger,

br. Nomocan.

pars 2; and

G. Williams.

erusalem, e.g.

ntin. degentes,

the bishop ef is; i. e. of a

g of several

such a bishen

Novell, 123, c.

es of the same

cient scholium

. Eccl. Grace.

κήσεως καλεί

s, and Zonaras

xxvii. p. 420,

(c) Evagrius,

ving the con-, speaks of the

same council

theus Acturus πατριαρχικόν

given to any

politans ender

iessalonica, ss

ia, Theodorus

gne, Patr. Gr.

hough not the

Epist. 6 (4) ad

; Theophanes,

, and knowing

nks this use of

p of Theopolis

d. ix. pp. 191,

es (as having

per province of

neasls with its

tania Secunda

1. Epist. 19 ad

Mansi, vol. zv.

Patr. Lat. vol.

t. 12 ad Sulpit.

l. i. p. 64; to

of the council of Constantinople in A.D. 381 he not only says that it constituted patriarchs, but also gives their names: six of them are metropolitans, but one of them, Gregory of Nyssa, is not even a metropolitan. It may be interred from this, and from a comparison with the similar account in Cod. Theodos. 16, 1, 2; Sozom. H. E. 7, 9, that the dignity thus conferred was temperary and personal, giving a supremacy to the particular bishops named which did not attach to their sees, and which had reference primarily to the current controversy. But the text of the passage is not certain; some old versions of it, e. g. in Cassioderus, Hisp. Tripart. 9, 13, Migne, Pstr. Lat. vol. lxlx. 1129, represent Gregory of Nyssa as having been transferred to Caesarea, in which case the word may perhaps be taken as

equivalent to metropolitan.)

Outside the limits of the Catholic church of Outside the limits of the Catalogue church of the Roman organization, it was the title of the head of the Montanist hierarchy, S. Hieron. Epist. 41 (54) ad Marcell. vol. i. p. 189 ap, Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. xxii. 476; it was adopted as the designation of their chief bishop by the Vandals, Viet. Vitens. de Persec. Vandal. 2, 5, p. 15; it appears to have been similarly adopted under the Lembard kings of Italy, and hence the bishops of Aquilela, and afterwards of New Aquileia (Grado), were called patriarchs, Paul. Diacon. de Gestis Langobard, 2, 10, ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. xcv. 487; on the e patriarchates see c. g. Baronius, vol. xii. ad ann. 729; Ughelli, Ralia Sucra, vol. v. pp. 12, 1079; Cappelletti, Le Chicse d' Italia, vol. viii. p. 9, vol. ix. p. 19; the patriarchate of Grado was transferred to Venice in 1451. (For other patriarchates which have existed or still exist both in Eastern Europe and in Asic, but which fall without the limits and it asis, our winers all windows the filmes of the present work, see, among other authorities, Neale, History of the Holy Eastern Church; Denzinger, Ritus Orientalium; Neher, Kirchtiche Geographie u. Statistik, Regensburg, 1864; Silbaran Vantager, Roston, Ros bernagi, Verfassung u. gegenwärtiger Bestand sammtlicher Kirchen des Orients, Landshut, [E. H.]

PATRICIA, martyr with her husband Macedouius, a presbyter, and her daughter Modests; commemorated at Nicomedia March 13 (Bed., Wand., Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.). In Hicron. Mart. for this day there eccur the following :- Matricia; Patricia and her husband Zeddo a presbyter; at Nicomedia, Macedonius a presbyter, his wife Matricia, and Modests daughter of presbyter Cion; Macedonus

PATRICIUS (1), bishop and confessor; depositio commemorated at Auvergne Mar. 16 (Usuard. Mart.).

(2) Bishop and confessor, aposti; of Scotia Hibernia; commemorated Mar. . . , ded., or Wand., Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hell. Acta 88. Mart. il. 517).

PATRON

(3) Bishop of Prusa, "holy martyr"; commemorated May 19 (Basil, Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 259.)

(4) Abbat; commemorated at Nevera Aug. 24 (Usnard. Mart.). [C. H.]

PATRIMONIUM PETRI. [Pope.]

PATRINI. [SPONSORS.]

PATROBAS, mentioned by St. Paul (Rom. xvl. 14); commemorated Nov. 4 (Basil. Menol.). [C. II.]

PATROCLUS, martyr at Troyes under Aurelian; commemorated Jan. 21 (Usuard, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS, Jan. li. 342). Jan. 2 Notker). Another Patroclus, bishop and martyr in Gaul, occurs on this day in De Saussaye's Gallie Martyrology and Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii.

PATRON. There are no traces in the early church of any considerable departure from the mode of appointment to ecclesiastical offica which has been described elsewhere [ORDINA-TION]. The people or the clergy presented to the bishop the person whom they had elected: the bishop had the right of examining him in order to ascertain whether he fulfilled the requisite conditions, and of declaring the election to be complete. The person so elected ministered in the midst of the community which had elected him, and as a condintor of the bishop who had admitted him to office. Even when outlying districts came to have churches of their own, which had not a complete organisation, but were dependent upon the church of the neighbouring city, the same system continued without substantial change. The first modification of that system arose from the practice, which was at first encouraged more in the East than in the West, of building places of worship on country estates for the benefit of those who resided upon such estates: (see the eloquent appeal of Chrysostom to landowners, Hom. 18 in Act. Apost. c. 5, Op. ed. Migne, vol. ix. 147). So different were these places of worship in both their origin and their purpose from the churches of ordinary Christian communities, that the ordinary internal organization of such churches seemed inapplicable to them. They were neither disciplinary nor eleemosynary, and consequently had ne need of either the officers of disciplina or the officers of almsgiving. They were not always within the territorium (xwpa) of any city, and in such cases were as much outside the jurisdiction of the bishop of a city as the estates upon which they were built were outside the jurisdiction of the municipal magistrates. The owners of the estates consequently claimed an absolute control over them. Nor does there appear to have been in the first instance any interference with such control. It is not until the 6th century, and even then not in canon but in civil law, that any enactments are found on the subject. Probably in the interests of ortho-

dox belief, Justinian enacted on the one hand that no church or oratory should be erected without the consent of the bishop or without a sufficient endowment (Novell. 67), and on the other hand that the founders of churches should not appoint clerks to minister in a church without first presenting them to the bishop for examination (Novell, 57, c. 2). Almost the only other eastern regulation is that of the Trulian Council, which virtually repeats the second of these regulations, and in doing so shews by implication that it had come to be disregarded

(Conc. Trull. c. 31). [ORATORIUM.]

In the West the canons of Spanish and Gallican councils shew that the respective rights of the owners of estates and the bishops of neighbouring cities were subjects of frequent dispute. The earliest regulation is that of the first council of Orange (1 Conc. Arausic. A.D. 441, c. 10) which enacts that If a bishop has built a church upon an estate belonging to him which lies within the territory of another bishop, he shall have the right of nominating clerks for that church, but that the actual appointment of such clerks, and also the dedication of the church, shall rest with the bishop of the territory. This enactment implies that in a similar case a layman had no absolute right of nomination, but that the blshop within whose territory the church was built could either accept or refuse the clerks whom the founder wished to appoint. A century later, within the Frankish domain, and after Teutonic conceptions of the rights of the owners of land had entered with the Franks into Gaul, the fourth Council of Orleans passed a series of enactments, the tenor of which shews that the owners of estates upon which churches were built claimed large powers over such churches; it enacts that those who build them are to endow them with sufficient lands, and appoint a sufficient number of clerks; that they are not to appoint such clerks against the will of the bishop "ad quem territorii ipsius privilegium noscitur pertinere;" and that the clerks, when appointed, are to be amenable to ecclesiastical discipline, and not to be impeded by the owner of the estate or his agenta in the discharge of their ecclesiastical duties (4 Conc. Aurelian. A.D. 541, c. 7, 26, 33). But in the 7th century the council of Châlons-sur-Saône makes it clear that the owners of such estates had again asserted a right both to appoint and to govern their clerks, independently of the bishop, and enacts that this usage is to be reformed, so as to give both the ordination of clerks and the disposal of the revenues of oratories to the bishop (Conc. Cabill. A.D. 650, c. 14). None of these or any other Gallican canons deal expressly with the case of ordinary parish churches; and this must probably be taken as negative evidence in favour of the supposition that the primitive usage had not been altered. There is, however, a Spanish canon which gives to the builder, and apparently to the restorer, of a parish church the right of presenting clerks to the bishop for ordination, and disallows any ordination which is made by the bishop to such a church in defiance of the founder's nomination (9 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 655, c. 2); hut the absence of any mention of heirs in this canon, coupled with the express mention of them in the preceding canon, establishes a presumption that the

right of nomination was personal to the founder, and did not descend to his holrs. With the exception of this canon, there is no evidence of the recognition in the Western church before Carolingian times, of any right on the part either of a founder or of any other person to nominate clerks to a parish church; (the instance quoted In the cauon law, Gratian, Decret. pars il. caus. 16, quaest. 1, 31, and ascribed to pope Pelagius, la

clearly of much later date).

The policy of the popes from the time of Gregory the Great was even more decidedly in the same direction. That pope, writing to Felix of Messian, requests him to consecrate a church which has been bullt upon private property, if he finds that it has been sufficiently endowed, but expressly deales to the founder any rights, except the right of admission to service, "which is due to all Christians in common" (S. Greg. M. Epist. ii. 5, ad Felic, Messan.). This letter, which was afterwards ascribed to Gelasius (Append. ad Epist. Gelasii Papae, ap. Mansi, vol. viii. 133, Migne, P. L. vol. lix. 148), became the basis of the canon law on the subject (Gratiau, Decret. pars ii. cans. 16, quaest. 7, 26), and its substance is embodied in the form of petition which is given in the Liber Diurnus for the consecration of an oratory (e. 5, p. 92, ap. Migne, P. L. vol. cv. 88). In order still further to secure churches erected on private estates from interference on the part of the owners of the estates, and to prevent, as it were by anticipation, the abuses to which the later system of patronage gave rise, Gregory, although he required an endowment for such churches, declined to allow presbyters to be permanently appointed to them: they were to be served by presbyters sent by the bishop from time to time (S. Greg. M. Epist. ii. 12 ad Custor. Arimin., ix. 70 et xii. 12 ad Passiv. Firman., ix. 84 ad Benen. Tundarit., cf. Mabillon, Comm. Praev. in Ord. Rom. in Mus. Ital. vol. ii. p. 19; the rule is also found in a fragment printed by Holstea, Coll. Rom. vol. i. p. 234, and Migne, P. L. vol. kix. 414, and ascribed, without sufficient ground, to pope Pelagius). And a century and a-half afterwards, immediately before the great change which we are about to describe, pope Zachary lays down a similar rule in almost identical terms: (S. Zachar. Epist. 8 ad Pippin. c. 15, ap. Migne, P. L. lxxxix. 935, xcviii. 87, Codex Caroliaus ed. Jaffé, p. 26; in contrast to this may be noted the later policy which disallews "presbyteros con-ductitios" where a church has funds enough to have "proprium sacerdotem:" Conc. Kemens. c. 9, aub lunocent. if. A.D. 1131, ap. Mansi, vol. xxl. 460).

But although these earlier relations of founders or owners of churches to the clergy cannot properly be passed over, they are essentially distinct from, although they have often been confused with, the later system of patronage. That aystem is an outgrowth of feudalism. Both the name and the thing belong to the Frankish domain, and to the period of the Carolingians. At that period the church had become the greatest landowner in Gaul: it has been computed that a third of all the real property in Gaul belonged to lt: (for some particulars, see e.g. Roth, Geschichte des Beneficialwesens, p. 248 sqq. Erlangen, 1850). From time to time laymen had been allowed to have the usufruct of some of these lands, on condition of paying

en annual rent t severally belong Charles Martel appendix v., com defended by Wal Martel himself: schrift, Bd. 5, 22 came almost a ne lary of A.D.743 (Legum, vol. i. p. 1 denkmäler, p. 601; the church lands to the crown as a sub preenrio et ce pecuniae In adju The lands so ap "beneficia," i.e. grants to Indlvid appropriation soor propriations when permanent. Not 1 Lombards, Charles beneficiary grants only to the king h them (Capit. Lan Pertz, i. 38). A to the church : in fixed at one "soli homestead: afterwi tion of the produce (whence the later sy of such a benefice or patronus. The n living thus preserve of the functions of tity of "patronu "senior" in this sen tibility of "dominu civil law, e.g. in the of Valentinian and Theodos. 5, 11, 1; (2) especially Ratherius i. tit. 10, ed. Ballerin cxxxvi. 165, "patron dici ambitur, semior e descended to modern See also Waitz, Die Bd. ii. 40).

It was not long bei for the performance originally been intend as subordinate to the ownership of land. 7 the wake of the king. s supreme right of no abbeys (see e. g. R. Deutschlands, Bd. 2, Verfassungsgeschichte, Deutsche Reichsverfass berg in Zeitschrift f. and also a right to o presented to churches (Karol, M. Capit. de Vi vol. i. 181), se also the of both neminating and churches which were accient right of the p disappear before the bolder of church lands, as, in England, one became the manor of

ne founder, ith the exence of the efore Curopart either nominate nce quoted d. caus. 16, elagius, 1s

of Gregory
a the same of Messina,
which has
inde that it
essly denies
at of admischristians
, al Felie,
afterward
joist. Gelasii
, P. L. vol.
joon law on
. cans. 16,
mbodied in
a the Liber
tatory (c. 5,
In order

mbodied in a the Liber tory (c. 5, ted on pripart of the as it were the later , although churches, rmaneatly served by me to time Arimin., is. ad Benen. v. in Ord. rule is also Isten, Coll. l. lxix. 414, nd, to pope afterwards, which we lava down terms: (S.

ap. Migne.

rolinus ed.

e noted the

yteros conenough to Mansi, vol. s of foundergy cannot ntially disa been ceanage. That Both the e Frankish arelingians. thegreatest outed that a al belonged e.g. Roth. 248 899. me laymen sufruct of

of paying

an annual rent to the churches to which they severally belonged. In the troubled times of Charles Martel and his sons (Roth, p. 315, and appendix v., combats the common view which is defended by Waitz, that it was under Charles Martel himself: see Hegel in von Sybil's Zeitschrift, Bd. 5, 221), this use of church lands becsme almost a necessity of state. In a capitalisty of A.D.743 (Capit. Liftin, ap. Pertz, M. H. G. Legum, vol. 1. p. 18; Gengler, Germänische Rechts-denkmäler, p. 601), it is enacted that some part of the church lands shall be for a time appropriated to the crown as an assistance to the army ("at sub precario et censu aliquam partem ecclesialis pecuniae in adjutorium exercitus nostra cum iadulgentia Dei aliquanto tempore retineamus"). The lands so appropriated were assigned as a beneficia," i.e. as revocable and conditional grants to individual soldiers. The system of sppropriation soon became general and the appropriations when general also tended to become permanent. Not long after his conquest of the Lombards, Charles the Great confirmed previous beneficiary grants of church lands, reserving enly to the king himself the right of recalling them (Cavit. Langebard. A.D. 779, c. 14, ap. Pertz, i. 38). A certain revenue was reserved to the church: in the capitulary of 743, it was fixed at one "solidus" for each "casata" or bomestead: afterwards it became a fixed proportion of the produce, usually a ninth or a tenth (whencethe later system of "tithes"). The holder of such a benefice was entitled senior, dominus, or paironus. The modern "patron" of a church liring thus preserves the name as well as some of the functions of a feudal "lord." (The identity of "patronus" with "dominus" and "senlor" in this sense is shewu (1) by the convertibility of "dominus" and "patronus" in the civil law, e.g. in the text and title of a law of Valentinian and Valens in A.D. 365, Cod. Theodos, 5, 11, 1; (2) by express later statements, especially Ratherina V—onens. Practoquia, fib. i.it. 10, ed. Ballerini, p. 28, ed. Migne P. L. vol. carvi. 165, "patronus, sive ut usitatius a multis did ambitur, senior es": this use of patronus has descended to modern times in the Italian padrone. See slso Waitz, Die deutsche Reichsverfassung, Bd. ii. 40).

lt was not long before the ecclesiastical duties for the performance of which the lands had originally been intended to provide were regarded as subordinate to the general privileges of the ownership of land. The lesser lords followed in the wake of the king. Just as the latter claimed a supreme right of nominating to hishoprics and abbeys (see c. g. Rettberg, Kirchenyesohichte Beutschlands, Bd. 2, 205; Waitz, Deutsch Verfussum/sgeschichte, Bd. iii. 196, 354; id. Deutsche Reichsverfassung, Bd. iii. 194; Friedberg in Zeitschrift f. Kirchenrecht, Bd. iii. 70), and slac a right to determine who should be presented to churches upon the crown lands (Karol. M. Capit. de Villis, A.D. 812, c. 6; Pertz, rol. i. 181), so also the former asserted the right of both nominating and dismissing the clerks of churches which were within their fiefs. The socient right of the people to elect tended to disppear before the claim of the beneficiary holder of church lands, in the same kind of way as, in England, one township after another became the maner of a feudal lord. Within

little more than half a century after the death of Charles Martel, this tendency had become so strong that not only the people but also the bishop was ignored. Charles the Great strongly interfered to support the rights of the bishops; he wrote in a tone of indignant rebuke to those who were guilty of the "immoderate presumption" of refusing to present presbyters to tion of retusing to present presenters to bishops, and daring to appoint to parishes without their bishop's consent (Karoli M. Edetum pro Episcopis, ap. Pertz, vol., i. 81, and Jatie, Monuecuto Carolina, p. 371). But the frequency of the enactments in the early part of quency of the enactments in the early part of the 9th century, against the practice of omitting to obtain the sanction of the bishop in appointments to parishes, shews that that practice was neither uncommon nor lightly abaudoned; e. g. Anroll M. Capit. Genera e Aquense, A D. 802, c. haron at Copie. Genera e Aquesse, a D. Copie.

13. "Ut nullus ez laicis presbiterum vel diaconem sen clericum secum habere praeament vel ad ecclesias suas ordintre absque licentiam seu examinatione episcopi sul"; Conc. Mogunt.
A.D. 813, c. 29, 30, ap. Mansi, vol. xiv. 72; 6
Conc. Arclat. A.D. 813, c. 4, 5, ap. Mansi, vol. ziv. 59; Excerpt. Canon. 2 np. Pertz, vol. i. 189; 2 Conc. Cabill. A.D. 813, c. 42; 3 Conc. Turon. A.D. 813, c. 15; Hludowic I. Capit. Aquisgran. A.D. 817, c. 9, sp. Pertz, vol. 1. 207. (6 Conc. Paris, A.D. 820, lib. 1, c. 22, ap. Mansi, vol. xiv. 554, and Constit. Wormat. c. 15, ap. Pertz, vol. 1. 337, protect a patron against a bishop by requiring "diligens examinatio et evidens ratio" on the part of the bishop before the rejection of

It is important to note, although the subject cannot be pursued at length within the limits of the present work, that the usurpations of the beneficiary holders of church lands, and of the other fendal lords within whose domains churches were situated, were not limited to the usurpation of the right of appointment of clerks. They began to claim a share of those funds which were left to the churches after the alienation of their lands. In doing so they were supported by the state. Charles the Great directed the bishops to determine what tribute presbyters should pay for their churches to their Pertz, vol. l. 161, "Ut episcopi praevideant quem honorem presbyteri pro ecclesiis senioribus tribuant;" and Lewis the Pious, after specifying the amount of land which parish presbyters might hold free, enacted that if they had more, they should pay "debitum servitium senioribus suis" (Hludowic I. Capit. A.D. 817, c. 10, ap. Pertz, vol. i. 209). A later decretal, falsely attributed to pope Damasus, which is incorporated in the corpus of canon law, epeaks with reprobation of the growing custom of laymen claiming part of the oblations which were offered in church (Gratian, Decret. pars ii. c. 10, quaest, i. 16). In one point only were patrons checked with any degree of success. Their assertion of the right to nominate clerks was closely followed by the practice of selling nominations, or at least of accepting presents for them. This practice, although it was not altogether suppressed, was at least checked and discouraged. It is disallowed by Cnc. Mojunt. A.D. 813, c. 30 (which forms c. 7 of the Statuta erroneously ascribed to Beniface of Mainz, and printed as his in D'Achery, Spicilegium, i. 508).

Later in the 9th century Hincmar of Rheims is especially distinguished for the stand which he made against it : he expresses his determination in every case to make inquiry, and in no case to ordain a clerk on the prescutation of a patron, if the clerk has given a single penny for his presentation (Hincmur, Remens. Epist. 43, ad Teutulf, Comit. ap. Migne, Patrol. Lat. vol. exxvi. 264; Id. Capit. in Synod Remens. A.D. 874, c. 5, ap. Migne, Patrol. Lat. vol. cxxv. 800).

The system of patronage which thus grew out of the introduction by the Carolingians of the system of granting church lands as fiefs was supported by two other circumstances, which also

resulted from the Frankish rule.

(1) A freeman who built a church upon his own land had an almost absolute right of property in it. In direct opposition to the Roman rule, according to which, as has been shewn above, the founder of a church had no special rights whatever in the church which he had built, but in full accordance with the spirit of Frankish jurisprudence, Charles the Great enacted that such a church might be assigned and sold : " de ecclesiis quae ab ingenuis hominibus construentur licet eas tradere, vendere, tantum modo ut ecclesia non destruatur sed serviuntur cotidic honores" (Capit. Francofurt. A.D. 794, c. 54, Pertz, vol. i. 75). Accordingly the gift of a church to a monastery or a bishop was accompanied with the same forms as the gift of any other real property (see Rettberg, Kircheng. Deutsch. vol. ii. 617). This right of ownership carried with it the right of appointment of its ministers, subject, however, to the approval of the bishop; the right was not personal, but descended with the estate, and if the estate were divided, and disputes arose as to the right of appointment, the bishop could not interfere otherwise than by suspending the services of the church until the joint owners or co-heirs had agreed to present to him a single presbyter (2 Conc. Cabillon. A.D. 813, c. 26, ap. Mansi, vol. xiv. 98; so in effect Conc. Tribur. A.D. 895, c. 32; for some questions arising from this rule of joint patronage see Hinschlus, in the Zeitschrift für Kirchenrecht, vol. vii. pp. 1 sqq.). At first, provision was made that the foundation of such churches should not interfere with the rights of previously existing churches to tithes and other dues (Karoli M. Capit. ad Salz. A.D. 803, c. 3, dues (Naroll St. Capit. de Service, vol. i. 124, and Excerpt. Can. c. 19, Pertz, vol. i. 190; Conc. Mojunt. A.D. 813, c. 41; Hludowici et Hlotharil Capit. c. 6, Pertz, vol. i. 254; Ansegisi Capit. lib. ii. 45, Pertz, vol. i. 299); but in time the distinction between these privately-founded churches and parish churches proper was broken down, and the original rights of owners in the one case became indistinguishable from the usurped rights of feudal lords in

(2) All holding of land under the Frankish rule involved military service. The full rights of a freeman could only be claimed by one who could defend those rights by arms. In some instances it would appear that clerks did not hesitate to take the field (e.g. Annales S. Amandi, A.D. 112, Pertz, M. H. G. Scriptorum, vol. i. 6; Einhardi, Annales, A.D. 753, ibid. vol. i. 139; Ruodolfi Fuldens, Annales, A.D. 844, ibid. vol. i. 364); but there was a strong feeling against their doing so, and enactments were passed to Similarly Carm. in S. F. iii. 105; v. 316, vi. 5;

and Capit. Ecclesiast. A.D. 789, c. 69, ibid. vol. j. 64. It was, in other respects, desirable for clerks to avoid some of the personal burdens which attached to freemen, and it not infiequently became necessary to protect their privileges and their lands against usurpation, sequently those churches and monasteries which were large landowners frequently put themselves under the protection of a neighbouring secular lord. The common name for the tie which thus came to exist was "advocatia," but with this "patrocinium" is interchangeable (on this point see Waitz, Deutsche Reichsterfassung, Bi. ii. 450, iii. 321). The powers of the "advocatus," or "patronus" in this sense, came in time to be considerable [ADVOCATE OF THE CHURCH, Vol. I. p. 33], especially in relation to abbeys. and in the course of the middle ages, though so far from the period embraced in the present work as not to admit of being stated in detail here, included the right of presentation. In our own country this system prevailed to so greatan extent that the word "advocatia," under its modern form of "advowson," has come to be synonymous with the right of presentation.

(Of earlier books on the subject the best are F. de Roye, ad Titulum de Jare Patronatus, Anjon, 1667, and a short treatise, by the jurist G. L. Boehmer, de Advocative Ecclesiusticae cum Jure Patronatus Nexu, Göttingen, 1757. Of more recent books, the best are Lippert, Fersuch einer historisch-dogmatischen Entwicke ung der Lehre vom Patronate, Giessen, 1829; Kaim, Das Kirchen. patronatrecht nach seiner Entstehung, Entwickelung, und heutigen Stellung in Stante, Leiqzig, 1 Theil, 1845, 2 Theil, 1866. Reference may also be made to Rettberg, Kirchengeschicute Deutschlands, Bd. il. pp. 16 sqq.; to Walter, Lehrbuch des Kirchenrechts, ed. 12, Bonn, 1856, pp. 457 sqq.; and to Hinschius's article in the Zeitschrift für Kirchenrecht, vol. vii., which has been quoted above). [E. II.]

PATRON SAINTS. For the general doctrine of the influence of glorified saints over human affairs, see the DICT, OF CHR. BIOG. MC. What is here given relates simply to the a tual practice of Christians in adopting saints as patrons whether of places or persons,

I. Nomenclature. - A martyr supposed to have a special interest in a place and its inhabitants was called their patron first in the latter half of the 4th century. St. Ambrose is probably the earliest extant witness to the usage, when, in 386, he calls Gervasius and Protesius the "patrons" of the orthodox at Milan (Epist. xxii. 11). Somewhat later he says of departed kings and martyrs, "Illi fiunt supplices, hi patroni" (Expos. in Ev. S. Luc. z. 12). Paulinus of Nola frequently gives the title to Felix, to whom his church was dedicated, and under whose peculiar protection he believed himself and his people to live. Thus, writing in 395 (Carm, ii, in S. Fel, 26)-

> "O felix Felice tuo tibi praesule Nola, Inclita cive sacro, caelesti firma patrono."

but especially te the year 40 estended by P dentius, whose some time aft siii. lin. ult.). 421, makes an others must ha he speaks of co near whom the (De Cura pro . We find the wo De Miravulia S. up at the rec Uzalis, probabl E.g. (in Prole nostrum Steph operatus est 1; ii. 14). By Petricordius wi Martin, the usa established (see 1028-9, &c.) title to St. Mart that eccurred in does Flodoard to The co i. 13). Early Christian v observation may it, Paulinus o poems (A.D. 405) Felix (Carm. xii Similarly the 1 memoratur alum Prudentius, the R of St. Lawrence (a not occur in the Paulinus above me church, Paulinus o dius (Epist. v. 15 sxxii, 10; Poem. x Paulinus, but the called dominus (Pe la Lucian's accou body of St. Step Stephanus" (Revel Aug.). The saints call themselves " 7), and two of the (4, 7), and "domin saint being dominu we learn from P. the more common cially in the later Alcuin of Stephen (Similarly Hinemar a

The Roman relatio being unknown to th into the conventiona denote the tutelary a They were "champi τάται, Chrys. Hom. (§ 7), "advocates" (il. Mart. App. 214, c. Ludos, 1; Hom. i oessors" (πρεσβευτα. Or. xix. 8; Theodore iv. 921); "keepers (πολιούχοι και φύλακ men, champions, and (πρόμοι ἀνθρώπων κα και τών κακών ἀποτρό

Apit. A.D. 742, Pipplul, Capit, i. i. 22 t Karoll bid. vol. 1. 42, 69, ibid. vol. 1. desirable for rsonal burdens I it not lafte. ect their priviurpation. nasteries which put themselves tie which thus but with this e (on this point issung, Bl. in une in time to THE CHURCH, tion to abbers. ages, though so in the present stated in detail tation. la our d to so great an ms come to be escutation. the best are F. ronatus, Anjon,

escutation.

t the best are F.

rowiths, Anjon, he jurist G. L.

tlieuze cum Jure

157. Of more

157. Of more

iung der Lehre

iung, Das Kirchen

kirchen

iung, Entwick

Staate, Lepzig,

Reference my

tirchenges hiode

q.; to Walier,

12, Boan, 152, us's article in

vol. vii., which

[E. H.]

he general dec-

he general decfied saints over CHR. BIOG. Ac. by to the a tual pting saints as sons.

r supposed to and its inhabitit in the latter inbrose is prose to the usage, and Protasion at Milan (Apist. ays of departed t supplices, hi Luc. x. 12), wes the title to dedicated, and on be believed

Nola, a. patrono,"

; v. 316, vi. 5;

Thus, writing in

but especially in the later Natulitia, which reach bas especially in the large was probably much estended by Paulinus. It was taken up by Prudentius, whose hymns, De Coronis, were written some time after 405 (see Hymn. ii. 539, vi. 145. ziil. lin, ult.). St. Augustine late in life, about 421, makes an approach to the usage with which others must have made him familiar, viz. when he speaks of commending the dead to the saints near whom they are buried, " tanquam patronis" (De Cura pro Mort. iv. § 6 ; see also xviii. § 22). We find the word used absolutely in the books Wa find the word used absolutely in the books be Mineudis S. Stephani, claiming to be drawn ap at the request of Evodius, the bishop of Uzalia, probably not long after the year 420. E.g. (in Prologo): "Ea quae per patronum nostrum Stephanum primum martyrem suum aperatus est apud nes Christus" (comp. l. operatus est apud nos Christus" (comp. l. l; li. 14). By the year 461, when Paulinus Petricordius wrote his metrical Life of St. Martin, the usage must have been thoroughly established (see lib. 1; Migne, 61, col. 1016; li. 1028-9, &c.) The last-named author gives the title to St. Martin, even when speaking of events that occurred in his lifetime (iv. 1041, 1048), as does Flodoard to St. Remiglus (Hist. Eccl. Lem. The correlative to patronus is cliens, Early Christian writers, however, did not, if my observation may be trusted, make this use of it, Paulinus of Nola, in one of his latest poems (A.D. 405), calls himself the alumnus of Felix (Carm. xiii. in S. Fel. 355; comp. 95). Similarly the little town of Abella, "tanti memoratur alumna patroni" (ibid. 793). With Prudentius, the Romans are the "alumni urbici" of St. Lawrence (de Cor. Il. 530). This word does not occur in the very long poem of the younger Psulinus above mentioned. As the patron of this church, l'aulinus of Nola calls St. Felix dominuedius (Epist. v. 15, xviii. 3, xxviii. 9, xxix. 13, exxil, 10; Poem. xxiii. 109). This is peculiar to Paulinus, but the patron saint was commonly called dominus (Paul. Carm. in S. Fed. 1, 10). la Lucian's account of the discovery of the body of St. Stephen, he is called "dominus Stephenus" (l'erelatio, 34, 8, in App. vi. ad Opp. Aug.). The saints who reveal its site in a vision call themselves "the lords of the place" (ibid. 7), and two of them are "dominus Gamaliel" (4, 7), and "dominus Nicodemus" (3, 4). The saint being dominus, the votary was servus, as we learn from Paulinus and Gregory; but the more common phrmse was famulus, especially in the later part of our period. Thus Alcuin of Strphen (Carm. 31 ad Aram S. Steph.) Similarly Hinchiar and Abbo.

The Roman relation between patron and client being unknown to the Greeks, they did not fall into the conventional use of any single word to denote the tutelary saints of a place or person. They were "champions" or "patrons" (προσ- πάται, Chrys. Hom. de SS. Bernice et Prosdoce, \$7). "advocates" (παράκλητοι, Greg. Nyes. in Il. Mart. 4/p. 214, or συνήγοροι, Chrys. Hom. c. Ludss, 1; Hom. in Mart. ii. 669); "intercessors" (προσ-βευταί, Greg. Nyes. u. s.; Bas. Or. xii. 8; Theodoret, Gr. Aff. Cur. viii.; Opp. ir. 921); "keepers of the city and guards" (πλιωχοι καὶ φύλακες, ιδιύ. 902); "chiefs of mac, champions, and allies, and averters of evil (πρόμοι ἀνθρώπων καὶ πρόμαχοι καὶ ἐπίκουροι, καὶ τῶν κακών ἀποτρόπαιοι, ιδιά. 912), &c.

II. The Choice of Putrons, -At first the possession of a relic was thought enough to constitute the saint patron of its possessors. To give an instance; when the body of St. Boniface was brought to Fulda, "the venerable about Sturmi with his brethren gave renetation and the state of the commonly called patrocinia. It often happened that a miracle alleged in connexion with human remains raised the person to the dignity of a saint and local patron (Paulin, Petr. Vita S. Mart. v. 106). When the bodies of Gervasius and Protasius, discovered at Milan, were found to heal demoniacs, St. Ambrose said, "Brethren, we have escaped no slight burden of reproach. We had patrons, and did not know it" (Epist. xxii. 11). in the course of time, however, persons chose a patron. Thus, e. g. "Theodelinda, about 600, built a church at Monza, near Milan, in honour of St. John the Baptist, that he might be an intercessor for her husband and children." promised yearly gifts to his oratory, that through his prayers they might have the aid of Christ both in battle and wherever else they "From that day they began to might go." invoke St. John in all their actions" (Paulus Warnfridus de Gestis Langobard. i. 22, ed. Hamb. 1611, p. 371; see Mus. Ital. i. 210). Such freedom of choice as is here shewn has been restricted by Inte decrees of Rome, when a public patron is to be elected. He must have been the "first bishop of the must have been the "first bishop of the place," or one whose "body has been found place," or one whose "body has been found the place. buried there," or who "sprang from the place and was a citizen of it," or one who has "in some wonderful way protected and helped the people in their times of need "(F rrar, 2 rompta

people in their times of need First. Tompta Biddoth, in v. Patr., SS.)

111. Patrons of Places.—Several saints are expressly declared by early writers to have been the "patrons" of certain places. The name is not given by Prudentius to the snints enumerated by him (as the glories of Africa and Spain (de Cor. iv.); but the functions which he assigns to them prove that they were so regarded. In another poem (De Cor. v. 145) three of those mentioned-Fructuosus and his deacons—receive the name patronus, Leo taught that St. Peter and St. Paul were the special patrons of Rome (Serm. 80, § 7; compare what he says of St. Laurence, 83, § 4). Genesius was the "nursling of Arles by right of his birth there; its patron, by virtue of his death." (Auct. Inc. Passio S. Gen. Arel. 1, 13, inter Opp. Paulini Nol. ad Calc. Epp.) Alcuin tells us that, while saints should be honoured and imitated throughout the church, "yet in certain places they are honoured more familiarly among their fellow-citizens with a certain special veneration, because of some one of them having commonly dwelt there, or because of the presence of his sacred relics, which have been given to such or such inhabitants for a comfort." then proceeds to name several such patrons of cities and regions, as St. Peter and St. Paul of cities and regions, as St. Feter and St. Faul of Rome; St. Ambrose, the "defensor" of Milan; the Theban Legion, the glory of the Pennine Alps; Hilary of Poitiers; Martin of Tours; St. Denys and St. Germain of Paris; Remigine of Champagne, the people of which whole pro-

children, by that guardianship for th viii. u. s. 923). (4) The active ass departed hero was

and Roman myth.

of the 4th century,

made a deep impres

prised at their spe Christian guise. T

PAT

vince "hastened to the city of Rheims, offering ! their vows there as if to a present patron. Thus hath the divine goodness provided for the whole world by giving to the several provinces or peoples a special patron in whom to rejoice" (Hom. de Nat. Willibrordi, 1). In the age of Alcuin, we observe, certain honours were claimed for a martyr in every church, though special honours were paid to him, and special trust reposed in him in those places of which he was the patron. But at first the honours paid to them and other saints were entirely local. A curious illustration of this occurred when Julian separated Constantia from Gaza, of which it was a suburb. As a consequence, says Sozomen (Hist, Eccl. v. 3), "each has its bishop and clergy by itself, and its celebrations of martyrs and memorials of the bishops who have belonged

The saints protected the church dedicated

with their relics:

"Ita suis meritis jam tecta sacrata tuetur, Ut procui effugiat hostis ab aeda sacra." (Alcuin, Carm. 35 ad Orat. S. Andr.)

Similarly Carmina 42, 77-79, 85, 95, 98, 115. They afforded a general protection to the people who worshipped in their churches:

"Martyris egregii Quintini altare triumphis Hoc fulget, populo hic qui ferat auxilium." (Id. Carm. 64 ad Ar. S. Qu.)

"Adjuvat hic nos "Cujus honore sacro constant haec templa dicata." (Id. Carm. 83 ad Eccl. S. Petri.)

Specimens of the Dedication-formulae of churches (e.g. "in honorem S. Joannis Baptistae") may be seen under INSCRIPTIONS, p.

IV. The Angels Patrons .- When St. Michael, St. Gabriel, and St. Raphael were first chosen by authority as patrons of a church or oratory, we are unable to say. A church dedicated to St. Michael was built at Ravenna in 545. (Ciampini, Vet. Monum. ii. tav. xvii. in vol. i. p. 87). The Besançon Sacramentary, a Gallican book modified by Roman influence, of which the MS. belongs to the 7th century, gives a "missa in honore Sancti Michahel," which was evidently used on his day in oratories, &c., named after him, or possibly, as the Gallicans of that age had very few saints' days, on the anniversary of their opening whenever it was ("in honore beati archangeli Michahelis dedicata nomini Tuo loca," Mus. Ital. i. 356). There is no similar mass in any other Gallican missal, but we find examples In all the old Roman sacramentaries, to which we infer from the Besancon that they belonged at an early period. The Gelasian assigns to iii. kal. Oct. "Orationes in Sancti Archangeli Michaelis" (Liturgia Rom. Vet. Murat. i. 669), which contain no reference to the dedication of the church ; but the so-called Leonian gives five missae for pridie kal. Oct., under the heading, "Natale Basilicae Angeli in Salaria," of which two (i. iv) allude to his being the patron of the church (Murat. n. s. 407). The early copies of the Gregorian all have such a mass (iii. kal. Oct.), and they all by the title (Dedicatio Basilicae S. Michaelis, Mur. S. Angeli) intimate that giving the appellations of the martyrs to their

St. Michael was the patron of the church in which it was to be used (see Rocca's copy in Opp, Greg. M. V. 151, Antv. 1615; Pamelius, Rituals SS. PP. ii. 345; Murat. u. s. ii. 125; Menard in Opp. Greg. ed. Ben. iii. 135). Among the poems of Alcuin are two on churches dedicated to him (29, 168), three on altars of St. Michael (37, 64, 77), and a sixth (186) "ad aram sanctorum archangelorum," i.e., as the verses shew, of Michael, Gabriel, and Raphael.

V. Patrons of Classes.—In the middle ages every trade and profession had its patron, and every disease a saint especially gifted for its cure. The germ of this distribution of offices appears even from the very introduction of appears even from the very mirror and the very mirror and the magician Cyprian, "implores the Virgin Mory to aid a virgin in peril" (Greg. Naz. Hom. 24 is Cypr. § 11). St. Agnes is addressed by Prudentius (De Coron. 14, in fine) as the especial patroness of female chastity. St. Nicetius, the patron of Lyons, was the especial friend of prisoners (Greg. Turon. Vitae Patrum, viii. 7). St. Sigismund cured the ague (Greg. Turon, de Glor. Mart. 75). In the Besancon Missal found at Bobio, belonging to the 7th century, is a mass of St. Sigismund, "pro frigorities" (Mabillon, Musae. Ital. i. 344). Phocas was the patron of sailors (Aster. Amus. Eucom. in Phoc. 5 in Combesis, Auctor. i. 180, par. 1680). Sailors at their mess would by turns deposit in money the cost of a meal as the share of Phocas, and when they arrived in port distribute it to the needy in his name (ibid.).

VI. Good Offices expected from Patron Saints. -(1) That most frequently assigned to them was one, the fulfilment of which was least open to dispute. They seconded the prayers of their vota-ries, and thus often led to their accomplishment, where without such aid they would have failed. St. Basil called them δεήσεως συνεργοί (Hon. xix. 8, xxiii. 7). Leo of Rome exhorts his people to keep vigil in St. Peter's, "who will deign by bis prayers to assist our supplications and fastings and almsgivings" (Serm. xi. 4). Gregory l. calls patron saints "adjutores orationis" (In. Evang. ii., Hom. 32, § 8; comp. Bas. above). In fact the constant hope and request of their clients might be expressed in the words of Alcuin.

"Iste preces nostras adjuvet, opto, suis." (Carm. 61 ad Aram, S. Jounn. Bapt.)

Similarly Carm. 28 ad Sepuler. Amundit "Adjuvat 1ste preces populi;" and Carm. 47 ad Aram SS. Greg. et Hieron.

(2) There was no danger or difficulty in which their aid was not invoked with success. "Let us keep vigil," says Leo, "in the church of the blessed apostle Peter, by whose merits siding us, we may obtain release from all tribulations" Serm. 84, § 2; comp. 81, § 2). Some of the in-stances in Paulinus are, even by his own confersion, calculated to raise a smile rather than to edify. For example, a rustic who had lost two exen by theft, instead of pursuing the rebbers, flies at once to the church of St. Felix, whom he declares responsible for their restoration (De S. Fel. Carm. vi. 290).

(3) The martyrs were the especial protectors of those who were named after them. Thus Theodoret says that Christians "make a point of

garded as a faithfu and defence of those is, in short, in the discover the germ which culminated in tles into knight-er that on the night b Theodosius overthrey John and St. Philip n garments and riding told him that they he and champions" (Hi had promised that he After his death in 3 seen praying at the basilies which he has and when the city wa in 406, he appeared and foretold its safety came to its relief (Vita 50). During the war the Romans refused to city wall, "athrming th promised them that the place should be his care rence and worship the (Procopius de Bello Got 110). St. Augustine, that when Nola was patron (ed. Nieb. ii. 1 pro Mort. xvi.). Leo triumphantly, "Quis h saluti? Quis a captivit defendit? Ludus Circe torum?" (Serm. 81, § 1) says of St. Peter and St. "A facie hostilt duo prop A part of the poem from wi

this claim of protection, scribed by Ina, A.D. 639, or at Glastonbury (Bolland. Compare RELICS.

(5) But more alien sti faith of the Gospel was th the patron from protection of sin, even at the day of ju blasphemous expression, deemed, of this dependence of patron worship. Thus that he desired to be on judge, that Romanus may (De Coron. x. in fine). The with Christ, as Christ with 578). This extravagance seribed to the improper Christian poets allowed fundamental error is comme

VII. I am not acquainted treats exclusively or especi Works on the general cult

church in opy in Opp. Mensrd in the poems ted to him ael (37, 64, sauctorum

niddie ages patron, and ted for its n of offices duction of uted by the gin Mary to Hom. 24 in by Prudenhe especial icetius, the l friend of um, viii. 7). reg. Turon. icon Missal century, is Phocas was Encom. in par. 16801 deposit in

e of Phocas, ribute it to tron Saints. to them was nst open to f their votamplishment, have failed. pyol (Hom. s his people Il deign by and fastings gory I. calls (In. Evang. e). In fact Alcuin. uis."

unn. Bapt.) r. Amandit and Carm.

lty in which ss. "Let us urch of the ts aiding us, ribulations ne of the inown confesther than to and lost two the robbers, Felix, whom toration (De

al protectors them. Thus ke a point of tyrs to their children, by that means procuring safety and guardianship for them" (Grace. Aff. Cur. Disp. viii. u. s. 923).

(4) The active assistance in battle of some long departed hero was the aubject of many a Greek and Roman myth. Among the semi-converts of the 4th century, there could not fail to be many on whom these romantic traditions had made a deep impression, and we cannot be aurmade a deep impression, and we control of sur-prised at their speedy reproduction under a Christian guise. The patron martyr was re-garded as a faithful ally, both in aggression and defence of those who served him well. It is, in short, in the heathen myth that we discover the germ of the mediacval romance which culminated in the conversion of the apostles into knight-errants. Theodoret relates that on the night before the battle in which Theodosius overthrew Eugenius, A.D. 394, St. John and St. Philip appeared to him "in white Join and riding on white horses" and told him that they had been "sent as his allies and champions" (Hist. v. 24). St. Ambrose had promised that he would often visit Florence. After his death in 397 "he was frequently seen praying at the altar in the Ambrosian hasilies which he had himself built there, and when the city was besieged by Radagaisus in 406, he appeared to a citizen of the place and foretold its anfety. The next day Stilicho came to its relief (Vita Ambros. a Paulino couser. During the war with the Goths, A.D. 410, the Romans refused to repair a weak part of the city wall, "affirming that Peter the apostle had city will, "annuming that Feter the apostic had promised them that the guardianship of that place should be his care. For the Romans revence and worship this apostle above all" (Freeplins de Bello Gothico, i. 23; ed. Nieb. ii. 110). St. Augustine, 421, heard and believed 119). St. Augustine, *z1, neard and betieved that when Nola was besieged, St. Felix, its patron (ed. Nieb. ii. 110), appeared (/e Cur. po Mort. xvi). Leo of Rome, 440, asks 'triumphantly, "Quis hanc urbem reformavit sluti'. Quis a capelia' Living (Vanadia') Living defendit? Ludus Circensium, an cura Sanctorum?" (Serm. 81, § 1). Venantius, A.D. 560, says of St. Peter and St. Paul (Poem. iii. vii. 19),

"A facie hostili duo propugnacula praesunt."

Apart of the poem from which we quote, including this claim of protection, is said to have been inscribed by Inn, A.D. 639, on the walls of his church at Glastenbury (Bolland. Feb. tom. i. p. 906). Compare RELICS.

(5) But more slien still from the spirit and faith of the Gospel was the dependence placed on the patron from protection from the consequences of sin, even at the day of judgment. We find even blasphemous expression, as I think it must be deemed, of this dependence at the earliest period of patron worship. Thus Prudentius declares that he desired to be on the left hand of the judge, that Romanus may come to his rescue (De Coron. x. in fine). The patron is a mediator with Christ, as Christ with the Father (ibid. ii. 578). This extravagance may be partially scribed to the improper licence which the Christian poets allowed themselves; but the fundamental error is common.

VII. I am not acquainted with any book that

among others, J. Camerarius de Invoc tione among otners, J. Camerarius de invoc inone Sinctorum, Graece, Llps. 1545; R. Montagu (bp.), Treatise of Invocation of Saints, 1624; Will. Forbes (bp.), Considerationes Modestee de Invoc. Sanct, Lond. 1655, Helmst. 1704, Frankfort, 1707; Oxf. A. C. L. 1856; G. Morley (bp.), Epistolie duae de Inv. Sanct. Lond. 1683; Dean Freeman (Samuel), Discourse concerning the Invocation of Saints, in bp. Gibson's Preservative ogainst Porery, vi. 4, Lond. 1738; W. Clagett, Discourse concerning the Worship of the Riessed Virgin Mary and the Saints, Lond. 1686; reprinted in Gibson, u. s.; Caspar Sagittarius, Dissert. de Natalitiis Martyrum, Rotterd. 1699 J. E. Tyler, Primitive Christian Worship, Lond. 1840, 1847.

On the putronage of angels especially, see Steph. Clotz, Tractatus de Angelolatria, Rostoch. Stepn. Clotz, Tructates at The Patronage of Angels, 16:6; Joh. Prideaux, The Patronage of Angels, [W. E. S.]

PAUL, APOSTLE; FESTIVALS OF, ETC.
(1) FESTIVAL OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL. See PETER, APOSTLE, FESTIVALS OF. Commemoration of St. Paul on June 30, ibid.

(2) Festival of Conversion of St. Paul.—The observance of this festival dates from a much later period than the preceding, though it is not at all easy to approximate to the time with any degree of certainty. The reason for such a commemoration is not far to seek: a conversion auch as that of St. Paul stands on an altogether different footing from the call of any other apostle, and when it is considered how different, humanly speaking, Christianity would have been, had God not thought fit to employ St. Paul as He did, we may allow that there is a seuse in which Renan is justified in calling St. Paul "the second founder of Christianity."

Besides the general importance of the event herein commemorated, there was also probably a desire to bestow a further commemoration on St. Paul, as though he had hardly received sufficient recognition by the festival of June 29, of which the commemoration of St. Paul on June 30 is also evidence; a need which would be the more felt inasmuch as other important festivals soon became associated with the name of St. Peter. It may be noted that the feast of the Conversion of St. Paul is peculiar to the Western church, the special necessity of which we have spoken as tending to its origination being, on the whole, peculiar to the West.

In inquiring as to the date at which we can first find traces of the observance of this festival, we shall do well in the first place to clear the ground of fictitious instances. Baronius (Mart. Rom. Jan. 20) appeals to sermons of St. Augustine for this festival, an appeal which, if sustantiated, would give a decidedly early date. The sermone in question are those given by the Benedictine editors as 278, 279 (Patrol. xxxviii. 1268), and also 189 of those rejected by them as spurious (ib. xxxix. 2098). As regards the first of these, while it is true that the conversion of St. Paul is dwelt on, the particular part of the Acts containing that history having, it would seem, been the laction in the service; yet the heading which connects the sermon with the festival [pro solemnitate conversionis S. thats exclusively or especially of patron saints. Pauli] is certainly late, for the sermon is cited with on the general cultus of the saints are, in the Indiculus of Possidius (c. 8) as "de

vocatione apostoli Pauli et commendatione orationis dominicae," and it seems to have been one of those made for the paschal season, when the Acta was regularly read. It may be added that the Calendarium Carthaginense makes no mention of this festival, a weighty argument against its celebration in Africa in Augustine's time.

Not unnaturally, in the course of time, when the festival was actually established, the subject matter of the sermon led to its receiving its later title. Thus Florus (Expos. in Epp. Pauli; 1 Cor. iii., 1 Thess. iv., 1 Tim. i.; Patrol. cit.; 324, &c.) invariably cites it as Sermo de Conversione Apostoli Pauli. Assuming the authorship of this expositio to be established, the above is the earliest allusion we are acquainted with to the existence of the festival, bringing it to about the middle of the 9th century.

The second sermon is entitled in some MSS., it is true, in Conversione S. Pauli, but Florus always cites it merely de Paulo Apostolo (op. cit.; Rom. i. viii. ix.; Phil. ii.). The third sermon is merely a cento made up from other sermons of

St. Augustine. No homily for the day is found in the works of Leo, Maximus of Turin, Bede, &c. The festival is given, however, in some forms of the Gregorian Sacramentary (col. 22, ed. Menard), where the service includes a 'solemn' benediction. On the other hand, however, Pamelius obelizes it, and the Cod. lieg. Succide (Vat. 1275) of the Benedictine edition omits it altogether. This MS. is, however, of about the date 900 A.D., and Ménard's C.d. Theodericensis i., a century earlier, gives the fest val, but puts it after the commemorations on the same day of SS. Emerentinnus and Macharius. It may be noted that the festival is altogether wanting in the Gregorian antiphonary. Almost identical with the form in the Gregorian Sacramentary is that in the Ambrosian, the only differences being that the latter has a prayer super sindonem, and that the benediction is shorter. In the Comes Hieronymi it is entirely absent, Jan 25 being merely recognised as the Natale of Macharius and Emerentianus. Taking then into account the reference of Florus, and assuming the date of the Cod. Theodericensis to be rightly given, it will follow that the festival was existing at the beginning of the 9th century, but its absence from MSS, of the sacramentary of a later date will suggest that it came but slowly into recog-Thus there is no allusion to it in the capitulare of Ahyto, bishop of Basle early in the

9th century.

On turning to the martyrologies, we find in the Mart. Hieronymi for Jan. 25, after the entry "Nicomediae, Biti," the further notice, "Romes, Translatio Sancti Pauli Apostoli" (Patrol. xxx. 455), a suggestion, it would seem, of a different kind of origin for the festival. The metrical martyrology of Bede gives a notice of the day, "Octavas merito gaudet conversio Pauli" (Patrol. xclv. 603). This, bowever, is wanting in some MSS., and may be summarily dismissed as an interpolation. Moreover, in the ordinary martyrology of Bede. In its true text as edited by Henschenius, there is no mention of the conversion of St. Paul, though this occurs among the additions of the latetaxts (Acta Sanotorum, March, vol. ii. p. xl.). The martyrology of Rabanus

Maurus mentions, on Jan. 25, both the translation and conversion (Patrol. ex. 1130); see slight of the second patrol. ex. 1130); see slight of the set of the second patrol. ex. 1130; see slight of the set of the second patrol. ex. 1130; see slight of the second patrol. ex. 1130; ex. 11

(3) Apocryphal Literature. — Of apocryphal works connected with the name of St. Just there is a considerable quantity. There are Acts of Peter and Paul, published by Tischendorf (Acta Apostoforum Apocrypha, pp. 1. saq; cf. p., xir). There are also Acts of Faul and Thecla (v., p. 4v; cf. p. xxi.) referred to as early as Tertulian (de Baptismo, c. 57). A Syriac version of this has been published by Dr. Wright (Apocryphal Acts of the Acettes)

of the Apostles).

Two spurious letters exist in Armeniau, one purporting to be from the Coriuthian church to St. Paul, and the other the apostle's answer. A Latin translation of these is given in Fabrician (Codex Pscud. Vet. Test. iii. 667, sqq.). An English translation by Lord Byron is also given in Moore's Life of Byron. We have also a spurious letter to the church of Landicea, in Lim (for which see Lightfoot's Colossians, ed. 2, pp. 281, sqq.), and a series of letters in Latin, forming a correspondence between St. Paul and Seneca. These are given by Fabricius (pp. cl. i. 871; cf. Jerome de Viris illustr. 12; Aug. Ep. 153 and Macedonium, § 14; reference maj also be made to the essay in Lightfoot's Philips.

pians).

Further, we have an Apocalypse of Paul, first edited by Tischendorf (Apocalypses Apocryptes, pp. 34, sqq.) from a Greek MS. in the Ambresian Library. A Syriac text also exists, of which an English translation has been published (6, p. xvii.).

[R. S.]

PAUL, ST. (IN ART). [PETER.]

PAULA (1), martyr at Byzantium under Aurelian, with her husband Lucianus and the children Claudius, Hypatius, Paulus, Dionsiu; commemorated Jan. 19 (Cat. Byzant.). Bail Menol. places her under Jan. 3, naming the children as above, but the husband Lucillianus and attributing the martydom to the reign of Aurelian. The Cat. Byzant. has Paula sail he children (who are not named) and her husbal Lucillianus under June 3. In Hieron. Mart. 1 Paula with numerous others at Rome occur under June 3.

(2) Domitio; commemorated at Bethlehen Jan. 26 (Hieron. Mart.); Jan. 27 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

(3) Virgin martyr at the city of Malaca in

 The reading of the MSS, for the mistaken reading d the earlier editions, sacclo. Spain; comments.).

(4) Commemor and others at Dam This name occurs

PAULINA, 1 Artemius and Can Jun. 6 (Usuard. M

PAULINUS (1 others at Athen (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Martyr wit others in Etruri (Hieron. Mart.; U. (3) Bishop of No.

June 22 (Usuard., Rom. Mart.; Floru (4) Martyr; (Wright, Syr. Mart

(Wright, Syr. Mart (5) Bishop of Tr fessor; natalis Aug Acta SS. Aug. vi. 66

(6) Martyr with Sept. 7 (Wright, Sy (7) Bishop of Yor

PAULUS (1), th commem. Jan. 10 (U. Rom. Mart.; Bed., N. 602); with Johanner

Byzant.; Dan. Codes (2) Martyr with F Cleopstris in Egyp memorated Jan. 24 SS. Jan. ii. 591).

(3) Bishop of Trois Feb. I (Usuard. Mari 92).

(4) Martyr with others; commemora (Usuard. Mart.; Hier Mart. iii. 83).

(5) Bishop of Ns memorated Mar. 22 (Mart.; Florus, ap. Bec Msr. iii. 371).

(6) Commemorated Corduba, Ap. 17 (Usue

(7) Martyr with Popassio commemorated (Usuard, Mart.; Hiero

(8) Commemorated and others May 17 Mart.).

(9) Preshyter; comm bishop Reverlanus June

(10) Bishop of Const Constantlus; commend Wand., Hieron. Mart.; Acta SS. Jun. ii. 13).

(11) Martyr with Cy.

both the trans-1130); see also Wandalbert, in se the festival, loria Paulum" itury calendars itury cale

cations, vol. 1si,

Of apocryphal
of St. Paul there
ere are Acts of
ischendorf (Acta
sqq; cf. p. siv),
hecha (ii. p. 40;
a Tertullian (de
sion of this has
Apocryphal Acts

this, however,

Armenian, one thiau church to the's answer. A ven in Fabricias i67, sq.). An ron is also given have also a spa-odicen, in Latin, seizurs, ed. 2, pp. etters in Latin, een St. Paul and abricius (op. ct. lustr. 12; Aug.; reference may ghtfoot's Philip

pse of Paul, first pses Apocrypha, . in the Ambro o exists, of which en published (b, [R. S.] rer.]

yzantium under cianus and their ulus, Dionvins; Byzant). Basil.

3, naming the sam Lucillians, to the reigo of is Paula and her and her husbasil at Hieron. Mort 1 at Rome occur

d at Bethlehem (Usuard. Mart.;

ity of Malaca is mistaken reading of Spain; commemorated June 18 (Usuard Mart.).

(4) Commemorated with Sabinus, Maximus, and others at Damascus July 20 (Usuard. Mart.). This name occurs as Paulus in Hieron. Mart.

PAULINA, martyr with her parents
Artemius and Candida at Rome; commemorated
Jun. 6 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.).

PAULINUS (1), martyr with Heraclius and others at Athens; commemorated May 15 (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Martyr with Felicissimus, Eraclius, and others in Etruria; commemorated May 26 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.).

(3) Bishop of Nola, confessor; commemorated June 22 (Usuard., Wand., Hieron. Mart.; Vct. Rom. Mart.; Florus, Mart. ap. Bed.).

(4) Martyr; commemorated Aug. 25 (Wright, Syr. Mart.).

(5) Bishop of Treves under Constantius, confessor; natalis Aug. 31 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 688); depositio Sept. 4 (Hieron. Mart.).

(6) Martyr with four others; commemorated Sept. 7 (Wright, Syr. Mart.).

(7) Bishop of York, confessor; commemorated in Britain Oct. 10 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.).

PAULUS (1), the first hermit in Thebais; commem. Jan. 10 (Usuard., Wand., Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed., Notic.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 602); with Johaunes the Calybite Jan. 15 (Cal. Byzant.; Dan. Codex Liturg. iv. 251).

(2) Martyr with Pausirion and Theodotion at Cleopatris in Egypt under Diocletian; commemorated Jan. 24 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 591).

(3) Bishop of Trois Châteaux; commemorated Feb. 1 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. i. 92).

(4) Msrtyr with Cyrillus, Eugenius, and others; commemorated in Asia Mar. 20. (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Msrt. iii. 83).

(5) Bishop of Narbonne, confessor; commemorated Mar. 22 (Hieron. Mart.; Vot. Rom. Mart.; Florus, ap. Bed.; Wand.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. iii. 371).

(6) Commemorated with Isidorus, monks at Corduba, Ap. 17 (Usuard. Mart.).

(7) Nartyr with Petrus, Andreas, Dionysia; passic commemorated at Lampsacus May 15 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).

(8) Commemorated at Nevers with Heraclius and others May 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.)

(9) Preshyter; commemorated at Autun with bishop Reverisnus June I (Usuard. Mart.).

(10) Bishop of Constantinople, martyr under Contantius; commemorated June 7 (Usuard., Waad, Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 13).

(11) Martyr with Cyriacus, Paula, and others

at Tomi; commemorated June 20 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. lv. 8).

(12) Martyr with his brother Josnes under Julian; commemorated at Rome June 26 (Hieron. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.).

(13) Deacon and martyr; commemorated at Corduba July 20 (Usuard. Mart.). Under this day occur in Hieron. Mart. Paulus at Corinth and Paulus (Paula in Usuard.) of Damascus.

(14) Martyr at Nicopolis; commemorated Aug. 11 (Wright, Syr. Mart.).

(15) Junior, patriarch of Constantinople; commemorated Aug. 30 and Nov. 6 (Cal. Bysant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 267, 273). Under Nov. 6 a Paulus occura for Africa in Hieron. Mart.

(16) Patriarch of Constantinople; commemorated Oct. 3 (Cal. Ethiop.).

(17) Commemorated with Paulina Dec. 5 (Cal. Ethiop.). In Hieron, Mart. a Paulus occurs for this day, with many others, but no Paulina.

PAUSIACUS, bishop of Synnada in the 7th century; commemorated May 13 (Basil, Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai, iii. 240). [C. H.]

the LYPUS, martyr under Hadrian; cen commerced Ap. 8. (Basil, Menol.). [C. H.]

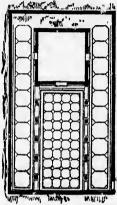
PAUSIRION, martyr with Paulus and Theodotion under Diocletian; commemorated Jan. 24 (Basil, Menol.; Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

PAVEMENT. Although scarcely to be included among Christian antiquities, the platform or pavement on which Roman governors of provinces and other like officials were accustomed to place their chairs when sitting in judgment comes under our notice on one occasion of such pre-eminent interest that some mention of it can hardly be omitted. It must be almost needless to say that the occasion referred to is that in which our Lord was brought before Pilate-"in the place called the Pavement" (είς τόπον λεγόμενον λιθόστρωτον, St. John xix. 13). It appears that it was the practice for Roman officials of high rank to cause such a pavement to be constructed as an adjunct to a praetorium wherever one was established. Suctonius (in 17ta Jul. Caes.) says that it was related of Julius Caesar that in his expeditions he carried with him pavements sectile and tesselated ("in expeditionibus tessellata et sectilia pavlmenta circumtulisse"). Casaubon remarks upon this passage, that what he carried with him were probably the materials with which such official pavements might be constructed.

A representation in art of such a pavement may be found on the top of the reliquary of carved iovry [Reliquant] preserved in the Biblioteca Quirinlana at Brescia, in the subject of Christorought before Pilate, the seat of the latter being placed on a slightly raised platform or dais. This casket is probably of the 4th century.

The pavements of churches were in the earlier ages usually either of mosaic, or tesselated, or of sectile work, the latter being made up of pieces of marbles, porphyries, or granites, cut so as to fit together and form patterns. One of the earliest

examples of the former is probably the pavement | In the basilica of Reparatus, near Orleansville, in Algeria, probably circa A.D. 325. (See woodcut.) The two kinds of work were occasionally mixed, as in the pavement of the chapel of St. Alexander, on the Via Latina, a few mlles from Rome, discovered about



Pavement of Basilics at Raparatus

twenty years ago. In this instance slabs of marble enclose squares of coarse mosaic of white marble, in which were a sort of quatrefoils, marbie, in which were a sort or quarterisis, roughly formed by tesserae of dark stone. This pavement probably dated from the 5th or 6th century. One of very similar character, and probably of the same data, was discovered in 1858, when the original level of the north aisle of the choir of S. Lorenzo-fuor-le-Mura, at Rome, was reached by axcavation. The pavement of the earlier church of San Clemente, at Rome, was found to consist of slabs of marble arranged in a somewhat simple pattern. The churches of in a somewhat simple pattern. The courtness of St. Sophia and St. John Studios, at Constantinople, both retain portions of their original pavements: large slabs of marble, circular or quadrangular, are enclosed by bands of inter-lacing ornament, chiefly executed in strips of marble, but in part in mosaio (c. Salzenberg, Bandenhmale Constantinopels, &c.). A good though small, example of a sectile pavement will be found in the triforium of the cathedral of Aix-la-Chapelle, being no doubt a portion of that brought by Charles the Great from Rome or

Mosnic pavements not unfrequently contained inscriptions recording the names of the donors. The remains of such an inscription were found in the rulns of the basilica of Reparatus mentioned above. In this occurs the names of Pavlus, Pomponius, Rusticus, and Adecdatus with the additions "votum solvit," "voti comp." &c. The pavement is one of considerable elegance; It is divided into compartments, in which are figures of stags, goats, sheep, &c. An engraving will be found in Les Currelages emailles, by M. Amé, pp. 15-28, borrowed from that given in the report of the Commission Scientifique

de l'Algérie (Beaux-Arts, I. I. pl. liii.). Another instance of a pavement provided by the contributions of the members of the church is afforded by a recent discovery at Olympia, afforded by a recent discovery at Olympia, mentioned in a letter printed in the Times of April 16, 1877. It is there stated that the roins of a large Byzantine church, "printp as early as the 5th century, had been found." The pavement of this church was formed of large marble slabs, on one of which, in the centre of the nave, was inscribed, "Kyrisks, a most discreet Anagnostes, who for the salvation of his soul ornamented the pavement."

In the crypt of the cathedral of Verona are remains of a tesselated pavement of elegant design, probably not later in date than the 5th century (v. engraving in Museum Veronease by Maffei, p. ccviii.). In the compartments of this are inscriptions containing the names of the contributors to the work and stating the quantities paid for by each, as "Eusebia cum suis tessallavit P. CXX."

Another remarkable instance of an early pavement is that of the church of Dedamoukha, in Mingrelia (The Crimea, &c. by Capt. Teliar, p. 123), which is attributed to the 6th century. In this instance forty small circular slabs are in into the floor near the south entrance, and are asserted to be placed over the heads of the "Ayioi reorapakovra," the forty saints martyred in Armenia, in the time of Licinius, by being exposed to the rigour of a winter frost in a

Nor were pavements made use of for memorials only, for Gregory of Nyssa (in Theod. Orat, 25) says, " Nor do the walls alone of this temple read us lessons of piety, for the very pavement, in its mosaics like a flowery mead, promotes out instruction." That few examples have remained to our time will not appear surprising, wheniting remembered that the pavement is the part of the church of all the most exposed to injury.

One example of a tesselated pavement require mention as being one of the few instances of the occurrence of Christian symbols in Roman remains in England; the pavement discovered at Frampton in Dorsetshire, an engraving of which has been given by Lysons (Reliquia Britannae-Romanae). The ruins in which it was discovered were apparently those of a vilh; it covered the floor of an apartment of a square form with a semicircular projection or ape from one side. In a compartment occupying the central part of the arc of the apse remained the two handles with portions of the lip of a vase which if complete would probably have borns the form of the vases or chalices often found in early Christian art (v. CHALICE); while in the centre of the chord of the semicink was the labarum forming the centre of a bad of foliage; immediately, however, beyond this band was one which ran round the room, and was decorated with figures of dolphins. Is the centre of this band and in contact with the labarum was a large head of Neptune, while 1 figure of Cupid occupied a like position of another side. It is difficult to form a satisfictory conclusion as to the destination of this apartment in view of this remarkable collection of Pagan deities and Christian symbols.

PAX. [Kiss, p. 903.]

PAX V PEACE.

PEACOC oock was a century; it gnoli (see ne Museum, nos laneum, an i of the 1st nos. 561, 562 of the Reque and renewal ferring to B (R. S. II. lvi. Christ. l. iii. p for, nor object which we cond from one of (5 post Trin.) the trees of plausibility.

St. August

speaks of this tality, from th was in part or or whatever re to accompany bolic Orpheus, tav. laiji. Lik it was part of ration. The fi see, the peacocl adapted to orna beneath them, 59. Its radia trical centre ration, and it centre of colon: earliest ornamen but it may have with sacred mea

The writer car but it seems to as a fresco sub Martigny gives a



peacock with circ on a globe, with "evidently" mean soul rising above tion. There is a

pl. lifi.). Another provided by the s of the church is very at Olympia, d in the Times of e stated that the nurch, "perhaps as had been found" ch was formed of of which, in the cribed, "Kyriaka, who for the salva-

ne pavement." Iral of Verona are rement of elegant date than the 5th seum Veronense by npartments of this the names of the stating the quan-Eusebia cum suis

nce of an early by Capt. Telfer, to the 6th century. rcular slabs are let entrance, and are the heads of the rty saints martyred Licinius, by being winter frost in

se of for memorials n Theod. Orat. 25) one of this temple the very pavement, nead, promotes our rprising, when it is nt is the part of the d to injury.

pavement requires mbels in Roman vement discovered , an engraving of Lysons (Reliquia Lysons (Reliquiae ly those of a villa; rtment of a square projection or apse ment occupying the the apse remained ns of the lip of a uld probably have s or chalices often art (v. CHALICE); e centre of a band wever, beyond this und the room, and f dolphins. In the contact with the a like position on to form a satisfacdestination of this narkable collocation n symbols.

PAX VOBISCUM. [Dominus Vobiscum.] (Bottari, t. iii. pl. 184). He is strengthened

PEACE, KISS OF. [Kiss.]

PEACOCK. See LAMPS, p. 921. The peacock was a favourite ornament from the lat century; it is found, with other birds, at Pozgnoli (see new frescoes in the South Kensington Museum, nos. 1270-73), at Pompeii and Herculaneum, and repeatedly in the Jewish catscomba of the 1st century (Parker's Photographs, nes. 561, 562). Martigny says it was a symbol of the Resurrection, from the annual moulting and renewal of its benutiful tail-feathers, referring to Bosio (R. Sott. p. 641) and Aringhi (R. S. II. lvi. c. 36, p. 612). Mamachi (Antiq. Christ. l. iii. p. 92) says there is neither authority Carist. 1. In: p. co.; any a mercia unitarity for nor objection to, the symbolism, a view in which we concur; and Martigny quotes a sentence from one of St. Anthony of Padua's sermons (5 post Trin.) which compares our body to all the trees of the wood as well, and with equal plausibility.

St. Augustine (de Civit. Dei, 1. xxi. c. iv.) speaks of this bird as an emblem of immortality, from the opinion of his time that its flesh was in part or entirely incorruptible. For this or whatever reason it is made in the cemeteries to accompany the Good Shepherd and the symbolic Orpneus, see FRESCO, p. 696, Bottari, iii. tav. Liii. Like the Vine and the Good Shepherd, it was part of the repertory of heathen decoration. The fact is, as any draughtsman will see, the peacock with outspread tail is specially adapted to ornament circular vaultings and walls beneath them, as in Aringhi, R. S. col. ii. p. 59. Its radiating plumes make it a geometrical centre for circles or curves of decotrical centre for circles or curves of deco-ration, and it is equally well suited to be a centre of colour. It was probably one of the earliest ornaments adopted by Christian painters, but it may have been one of the lateat invested with sacred meaning.

The writer cannot find it in Garrucci's Vetri, but it seems to have been particularly in favour as a fresco subject for walls or roof ornament. Martigny gives an example from the cometery of SS. Marcellinus and Peter (see woodcut) of a



peacock with circular train displayed standing on a globe, with the remark that the artist "evidently" means to symbolise the winged soul rising above the earth after the resurrection. There is a similar painting in St. Agne

hy Boldetti (Cimiteri, &c. p. 164) and by Lupi (Dissert. ii. t. i. p. 204) in the conviction that (DOLIUM) represent the blood of martyrs in terred in the immediate vicinity, and the peacock their resurrection.

A peacock with two chicks is represented in fresco on a vaulted monument in the catacombs of St. Januarius at Naples. The latter seem to be issuing from a kind of nest-shaped basket (D'Agincourt, Peinture, pl. ii. no. 9). The pen-cock and young are also found in a Christian catacomb discovered at Milan in 1845 near the basilien of St. Nazaire, for which Martigny refers to Polidori sopra alcuni Sepoleri ante-Cristiani in Milano, 1845, p. 57.

One reason for believing the figure of the peacock to be rather ornamental than symbolic is that it is but rarely found in sculpture. Two peacocks are found with a verse on the epitaph of the priest Romanus in the Musée Lapidaire at Lyons, and this ornament was frequently used in after days in the Byzantine sculpture of Venice (Riskin, Stones of Tenice, vol. i. p. 235. M. Leblant (Inser. chref. de la Gaule) says he has only found it three times on monuments, and Martigny only knows two examples in Rome-one on the tombstone of Aurelia Proba (Boldetti, p. 361). There is one on an end of the sarcophagus of Junius Bassus (Bottari, t. i. p. 1). decorative way in Carlovingian ornament. There are two rather conventionally but beautifully arranged in an evangeliary of Charlemagne's (Bastard, vol. ii. pl. 2). [R. St. J. T.]

PEARL. [MARGARITA, p. 1090.]

PECTORAL CROSS (Greek, εγκόλπιον; Let. Cruz Collaria, pectorale, rationale, formatium, logium, firmale, firmaculum, logium, firmale, firmaculum (lat. fremacific). The names rationale, logium (λόγιον), were adopted by Christianity from the highprieat's breast-plate. They may be best explained in Magri's words (Hierofczion, s. v.): "quia miraculose futura demonstrabat, et quasi loquebatur ac ratiocinabatur, ideoque rationale etiam dicebatur." The word is used by Gregory

The earliest account of the pectoral cross given by Hofmann (Lex. Univ.) dates from the 9th century. It is that of Amstasias, the librarian, "Crucam cum pretioso ligno vel cum reliqui's sanctorum ante pectus portare suspensam ad collum, hoc est, quod vocant Eucolpium.'

Pope Innocent III. traces its use by the pope to the vesting of the high priest under the Mosaic law (De Sacro Altaria Mysterio, lib. i.

cap. 53).
In the East the custom began of all Christians, and not bishops alone, wearing a cross hung about the neck. [ENCOLPION; RELITIATED Gregory of Toura relates that he once put out a fire by drawing from his breast a cross of gold which inclosed some relies of the Virgin, the Apostles, and St. Martin,

It should be noticed that neither Durandna nor Thomas Aquinas includes the pectoral cross amongst the official vestments of a bishop; yet it appears that, though it was not a part of the exclusively episcopal vesture, bishops were in the habit of wearing a pectoral cross in the time of Duran lus. The prayers which are usually recited on putting the cross upon the breast are not anterior to the 14th century, at which date the pectoral cross seems first to have taken rank amongst episcopal ornaments.

Pugin (Glossary) observes that the nectoral cross is now considered an emblem of jurisdiction, hence when a bishop enters the diocess of

another he wears the cross concealed.

PECTORALE, PECTORALIS. words are used in a variety of senses to describe things worn on or covering the breast. We may mention, for example, (1) the band or fillet encircling the breast of women. See e. g. Jer. ii. 32, where the Hebrew Βήρ (στηθοδεσμίς, LXX) is rendered by Jerome fascia pector dis; cf. also Isa. iii. 24 (Vg.); (2) its use as equivalent to Rationale (see the article), but no instances occur of this sufficiently earl, for our purpose; (3) Gregory the Great, in one of his letters, uses pectoralis [al. pectorale] simply for a great-coat, which he sends as a present to Ecclesius, bishop of Clusium, who, having no winter coat, suffers from the cold (Epist. xii. 47; Patrol. lxxvii.

PEDILAVIUM. [MAUNDY THURSDAY.]

[R. S.]

PEDULES. [SHOES.]

PEDUM. [PASTORAL STAFF.]

PEGASIUS, martyr with Acindynns and others in Persia under Sapor; commemorated Nov. 2 (Basil, Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv.

PELAGIA (1), "holy martyr" under Diocletian; commemorated May 4 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 258).

- (2) Martyr at Antioch; commamorated June 9 (Basil, Menol.).
- (3) Martyr with Januarius at Nicopolis in Armenia; commemorated July 11 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard, Wand.; Florus, Mart. ap. Bed.).

(4) Martyr of Tarsus under Diocletian; commemorated Oct. 7 (Basil, Menol.).

- (5) Virgin martyr at Antioch under Numerian; commemorated Oct. 8 (Basil, Menol.); with the virgins Flecta and Barbara (Cal. Armen.); with different companions (Heron. Mart.); "our mother" (Cal. Byzant.); bola μήτηρ Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 270.
- (6) Quondam meretrix of Antioch, died a nun at Rome; commemorated Oct. 8 (Basil, Menol.; Usuard, Mart. ; Wright, Syr. Mart.).
- (7) Peccatrix, martyr at Antioch with Beronicus and forty-nine others; commemorated Oct. 19 (Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard, [C. H.] Wand., Mart.).

PELEUS, bishop, martyr with Nilus, bishop in Egypt; commemorated Sept. 19 (Basil. Menol. Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. vi. 21); mentioned again by Usuard under

PELEUSIUS or PELUSIUS, presbyter martyr at Alexandria; commemorated Ap. 7 (Hie on. Mart.; Usuard, Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. I. 659; Wright, Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

PELICAN. The pelican is sometimes used as a Christian aymbol, in consequence of the myth which relates that when a serpent has bitten her young, she tears oren her breast and revives her brood with her own blood. The application of this symbol to the Saviour, who gave His own blood for perishing man, was readily made (Alt, Die Heiligenbilder, p. 56).

PELUSIOTAE. [PHILOSARCAE.]

PENITENCE. The penitential discipline. in its original conception, required a delinquent to pass through three stages, beginning with a confession of his guilt [EXOMOLOGESIS], and ending with absolution, and a restoration to his forfeited privileges [RECONCILIATION]. The intermediate stage of penance is treated in this article in the following order :-

I. NAMES. ORIGIN AND DEVELC. MENT, p. 1586.

II. PRIOR TO THE SPREAD OF THE NOVATIAN HESEST.

1. Duration of penance, p. 1589. 2. Rites and usages, p. 1590.

III. THE PRIITENTIAL STATIONS, p. 1591.

1. The Mourners, p. 1591.

i. Their position in the church, ii. Duration and mode of penance.

2. The Hearers, p. 1592.

3. The Kneelers, p. 1593.

i. Their position.

ii. Rites and prayers. iii. Dress

iv. Penitential exercises.

4. The Bystanders, p. 1595. i. Their position.

IV. FROM THE MIDDLE OF THE 7TH CENTURY TO THE

1. In the East, p. 1596. 2. In the West, p. 1597.

i. Public penitence. ii. Private penitence.

V. SINS AND PENALTIES.

1. Sins subjecting to penance, p. 1599.

i. Open.

2. Penalties, p. 1601.

i. Whether exclusively spiritual. il. Persons on whom inflicted. iii. Uniformity of.

iv. Alleviation of.

a. By repentance, b. By confession.

c. By intercession. 3. Penitence denied, p. 1603.

1. Sometimes to the first commission of mortalia delicta.

ii. Generally to the repetition of delicts once explated.

iti. Sometimes till the hour of death.

4. Penitence of the sick, p. 1605.

5. Season of penitence, p. 1606.

6. Minister of penitere, p. 1606. 7. Penitence of clergy, p. 1607.

I. NAMES. ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT. The original meaning of the Latin word possi-[C. H.] | tentia, with its Greek equivalent perdoon, was

repentance -im and amendment used by early e tion from this discipline is no the inward feel combined, in th an outward act the outward act inward sorrow. it. Isidore (ii. Augustine (Ep. penal idea unde gemen sumpsit a li. 29, the deriva nomen accepit, q punit poenitend suther of the de bears the name of etymology: "P semper punist in peccando." This Lombard (sentent (de Poenit, dist. 3 of the Roman can The Latin wor

tere, to do penance Eliber, the noun adjective, as " age: veram, legitimam. was employed as e the kneelers, the t pensace (1 Conc. 2 Felix, iii. Ep. vii.) verb is used by it gesis. A Greek (Poenit. c. 9), and and occasionally lat privari, communic lightest form of ce from participation period; a frequent f 4. Segregatio, sepa Greek ἀφορισμός. 5 sistere—the terms o The Grat equ

uerdvoia. This wor

penitential discipl

was poenitentia, v

noun poenitens, n

its original meaning uses it (c. 34) to sig (see Conc. Laodic. c. to express the prine TTOVTES. In the corresponds with a poenitentia. In the is a prostration. In John the Faster, at 1 penitent is instructe times . . . and to r little before it is di προσκυνήσεις ποιείτω word merávoia here i and humilistit postu word employed by all signify the course of d sense in the Ep. ii. the name of Clem. ordinary term of the canons of Conc. in T from the faithful (co CHRIST ANT .- VO!

US, presbyter morated Ap. 7 Boll. Acta SS. [C. H.]

sometimes used sequence of the a serpent has her breast and wn blood, The ne Saviour, who hing man, was lder, p. 56).

RCAE.

ntial discipline, red a delinquent eginning with a ESIS], and ending a to his forfeited The intermediate is article in the

4RNT. D. 1586. NOVATIAN HEREST.

1591

arch. enance

CENTURY TO THE

p. 1599. iritual

commission of mor-

tion of delicts once

of death. 06.

EVELOPMENT. atin word pomint merdrois, was

repeniance - implying change of heart, contrition, and amendment. In this sense it was frequently used by early ecclesiastical writers. The transition from this meaning to that of penitential discipline is not difficult to trace. Along with the inward feeling of contrition, there came to be combined, in the theological idea of repentance, an outward act of self-abasement. Gradually the outword act was accepted as a sign of the inward sorrow, and ultimately took the place of It. Isidors (ii. 16, de Poenitentibus), following Augustine (Ep. 54), derives the word from the pensi idea underlying penitence: "Poenitentia nomen sumpsit a poena." In Raban. Maur. Instit. ii. 29, the derivation is: "A punitione poenitentia nomen accepit, quasi punitentia, dum ipso homo punit poenitendo, quod male admisit." The suther of the de vera t falsa Poenit. c. 19, which bears the name of Augustine, slightly varies the etymology: "Poenitere est poenam tenere, ut etymology: to contere est poeman tenere, at semper puniat in se, ulsciscendo quod commisti peccando." This explanation is adopted by Peter Lombard (sentent. iv. dist. 14), and by Gratian (de Poenit. dist. 3), and is the accepted etymology of the Roman canonists (Morinus Poenitent. i. 1).

The Latin word in universal use to express penitential discipline in all its stages and degrees was poenitentia, with its corresponding concrete noun poenitens, a penitent, and the verb poenitere, to do penance In Cyprian and in the Conc.
Eliber. the noun is generally used with some adjective, as "agere, facere poenitentiam plenam, veram, legitimam." At a later date, poenitentia was employed as equivalent to the discipline of was employed as equivalent to the discipline of the fineders, the third and principal station of penance (1 Conc. Tolet. c. 2; Conc. Agath. c. 60; Felix, iii. Ep. vii.) In the Latin penitentials the verb is used by itself absolutely. 2. Exomologesis. A Greek word adopted by Tertullian (Conit. c. 9), and used by Cyprian and Pacian, and occasionally later. 3. Abstinere, communionem non accipere. The lightest form of censure, consisting in rejection from participation in the sacred elements for a period; a frequent formula in the Latin councils. 4. Segregatio, separatio; the translation of the Greek ἀφορισμός. 5. Flerc, andire, substrari, consistere—the terms of the four stations.

The Good equivalent of poenitentia is истанова. This word retained for the most part its original meaning of change of heart. Basil uses it (c. 34) to signify the penitential course (see Conc. Laodic. c. 19); in another place (c. 22) to express the principal station of the ὑποπί-TTOPTES. In the latter instance it precisely corresponds with a similar use of the Latin poenitentia. In the later Greek rituals µerdvoia s s prostration. In the penitential ascribed to John the Faster, at the end of the "Ordo," the penitent is instructed to say the trisagion eight times . . . and to make eight μετανοίας. A little before it is directed that women ubvov προσκυνήσεις ποιείτωσαν χωρίς μετανοιών. The worl merdions here must signify some laborious and humiliatic, posture. 2. ξομολόγησιs. The word employed by all Greek canonical writers to signify the course of discipline. It occurs in this sense in the Ep. ii. ad Corinth. which hears the name of Clem. Rom. 3. αφορισμός — the ordinary term of the Cun. Apost, and also of the canons of Conc. in T ull. It signifies separation from the faithful (compare St. Luke vi. 22), CHRIST ANT .-- VO! II

involving either simple rejection from the encharist, or in addition to rejection the performance of certain penitential acts and rites, the nature of which was not defined, but depended on the custom of the church. 4. προσκλαίοντες, ακροώμενοι, ὑποπίπτοντες or γονυκλίνοντες, συνιστάμενοι. The four stations. γονικΑΙνοντες, συνιστάμενοι. The four stations (Gregory Thaumat. Ep. c. 11; Basil ad A aphiloc.; Conc. Ancyr. &c.) 5. ἀκοινωνήτος εἶναι. The penitential censure of Conc. Ephes. (c. 6); Conc. Chalced. (ce. 4, 8, 16, 23) 6. ἐπτιμιον. An eccle-chalced. (ce. 4, 8, 16, 23) 6. ἔπτιμιον. An eccle-chalced. siastical penalty (Basil, Ep. cc. 71,74; Sozomen, H. E. vii. 16). ὑποκεῖσθα, ἐκ τῶν κανόνων ἐπιτιαίοιs (Conc. Chilced. ec. 3, 8, 9; Conc. in Trull. cc. 44, 49, &c.) In the Greek penitentials the prayer over these whose penance was at an end is called εὐχη τῶν ἐξ ἐπιτιμίων λυυμένων. 7. κανονίζειν, to impose a penalty according to the canons, a later Greek usage (Euchologion,

Goar, p. 678).

The theory of penitential discipline was this: that the church was an organised body with an outward and visible form of government; that all who were outside her boundaries were outside the means of divine grace; that she ha! a command laid upon her, and authority given to her, to gather men into her fellowship by the ceremony of baptism; but as some of those who were admitted proved unworthy of their calling, she also had the right, by the power of the keys, to deprive them, temporarily or absolutely, of the privilege of communion with her, and, on their amendment, to restore them once more to church membership. On this power of exclusion and restoration was founded the system of ecclesiastical discipline. It was a purely spiritnal jurisdiction. It obtained its hold over the minds of men from the belief, universal in the catnulic church of the early ages, that he who was expelled from her pale was expelled also from the way of salvation, and that the sentence which was pronounced by God's church on earth was ratified by Him in heaven. No body of heretics ever ventured to claim this power. Ambrose was not merely taking high sacerdotal ground, but stating an historical fact, when he said (*De Poenit*. i. 2), "Hoc jus sibi recte Ecclesia vindicat, quae veros sacerdotes habet; hacresis vindicare non potest, quae sacerdotes Dei non habet. Non vindicando autem ipsa de se pronuntiat, quod cum sacerdotes non habeat, jus sibi vindicare non debeat sacerdotale." Penitence has at once its origin and sanction in the New Testament, and primarily in the premise of Christ Himself (St. Matt. xviii. 18). A system of discipline was undoubtedly in force among the Jews at the Christian era, and was recognised by our Lord (St. John xvi. 2; St. Luke vi. 22). In the development of church organisation which the apostles were appointed to carry out, penitential discipline was assigned its place (1 Cor. v. 3-5; 2 Cor. xiii. 10; 1 Tim. i. 20; Tit. iii. 10). Two of the great "mortalia delicta," moechia and idololatri, in the case of the incestuous man at Corinth (I Cor. v.), and of the heretics Hymennens and Alexander, were visited with apostolic censure. The former example contains the elements of the future discipline. It was a distinctly spiritual sentence.
The decision emanated from the chief pastor: "I have judged already." It was announced before the congregation: "When ye are ga-

thered together." Its effect was to expose that delinquent to some bodily mortification: "Delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh." Its object was his amendment: "That the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord.' And its result, his ultimate restoration, on his repentance, to the fellowship of the church (2 Cor. ii. 6, 7). Many of the fathers saw in this expression—"delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh," a sanction for the austerities of penance (Origen, a Levit. Hom. xiv. 4; Pacian, Paraen. ad Poenit. c. 18; Basil, c. 7; Ambrose, de Poenit. i. 13; August. de Fit. et Opp. c. 26). The references to ecclesiastical discipline in the carliest writers are naturally rare and fragmentary. The organization of the church was no less incomplete in this than in other matters. Clemens Roman. (Ep. ad Cor. ουρετ matters. Clemens konnan. (1.p. da cor. c. 57, ed. Jacobson) has the following passngs: Εμεινον έστιν ύμιν εν τῶ ποιμνίφ τοῦ Χρίστου μίκρους καὶ ελλογίμους εύρεθηναι, ἤ καθ' ὑπεροχήν δοκούντας έκριφθήναι έκ της έλπιδος αυτού. The reference of this to some simple form of discipline is unmistakable. The Shepherd of Hermas, which is probably a generation later than the Clementine Epistles, speaks clearly and fully at the beginning of the 2nd century of the practice of separating an offender: (Herm. Pastor. vis. iii. 5; see Ibid. Similitud. vii.) An evidence for the existence of penitential discipline in these early times, which is, perhaps, stronger than any isolated passage, is the universal tradition of the church. The origin of Montanism is dated by Epiphanius in one place (*Haeres*. li. 33) as far back as A.D. 126. Other authorities fix it about A.D. 150 (Robertson, Ch. Hist. i. 5). That is to say, Montanus was only one generation removed from the apostle St. John. He separated from the church chiefly on the ground of the claims of the church with regard to discipline. In other words, discipline was so widely prevalent, and so firmly established, as to create a schism within a generation of the last of the apostles. The inference from this is well drawn out by Thorndike (Laws of the Church, iii. x. 2; Works, Lib. of Anglo-Cath. Theol. vol. iv. pt. 1). After Montanus there can no longer be any question on the discipline of penance being part of the regular organisation of the church. In the early ages the necessity for church censures must have been comparatively rare. As the need arose, the bishops with their priests dealt with each case in some simple manner, after the model, no doubt, laid down by St. Paul. The treatment of those who lapsed during the Decian persecution gave the first impulse to a more systematic and uniform organization. Crimes were classified, penalties promulgated, and the duration of penance was defined. The correspondance between the Roman and African churches, which appears in the epistles of Cyprian, gives some insight into the method in which a degree of uniformity was gained. Local needs and circumstances, no doubt, had their influence on the decisions of the early synods. The system, in the West does not appear to have been so rigidly defined as in the East. The canonical epistles of Gregory Thaumaturgus, Basil, and his brother Gregory of Nyssa, were at once the expression and the support of this

the elaborate system of the penitential stations the canonical code, but they never speer to have entered into the practical administration of the Western discipline. The 3rd, 4th, and the beginning of the 5th centuries may be regarded within general limits as the flourish. ing period of the penitential system. It was then complete and regular, and at the same time had not ceased to be sustained by the zeal and belief of the church. The extent to which it entered into the routine of Christian legislation, is manifest from the space which peris tential directions occupy in the writings of that period. The austerities were genuine and voonly by such endurance could sin be expisted "I have known many," says Ambrose (de Poeni-ten. i. 16), speaking as of facts which had come under his personal knowledge, "who have ferrowed their cheeks with catinnous tears, who have laid themselves in the dust for all to tread upon, and whose faces, thin and pallid from fasting, have presented the appearance of living ghosts." With the beginning of the 6th century the framework of the system was still up. altered, but the substance of it was rapidly decaying more rapidly in the East than in the West. Through the 7th century public pentence was all but dead. It revived for s time under the ecclesiastical rule of the Carolingian princes, but the real life of penitence resided in the private system administered through the penitentials. Milman (Lat. Christian. iii. 5), in a passage on the power accruing to the clerg" through ecclesiastical discipline, thus sums up the value of the system founded on the penitentials: " However severe, monastic, un-christian, as enjoining self-torture; degrading to human nature, as substituting ceremonial observance for the spirit of religion; and resting in outward forms which might be counted and calculated; yet as enforcing, it might be, a rude and harsh discipline, it was still a morsl and religious discipline. It may have been a low. timid, dependent virtue to which it compelled the believer, yet still virtue. It was a perpetual proclamation of the holiness and mercy of the Gospel. It was a constant preaching, it might be, of an unenlightened, superstitions Christianity, yet still of Christianity.

II. PRIOR TO THE SPREAD OF THE NOVATIAN HERESY.

The chief characteristics of discipline prior to the spread of the Novatian heresy, as compared with those which afterwards prevailed, were the shortness and mildness of the censures, and the simpler forms by which the system was administered. The Stations of Penitents had not vet been elaborated. The earlier censures no doubt corresponded with those imposed afterwards in t e stations, but the technical names of the stations, and the systematic division of penitents connected with them, are of later date. Is the first three centuries there appear three distinctly marked degrees of censure—(1) exclusion from participation in the elements, (2) exclusion from the sight of the sacrament and from the encharistic prayers, (3) exclusion from the church altogether, that is to say, excision from the body more inflexible rigidity. Under their influence, of the faithful, and excommunication, although

this latter to amination of tion for that the nature o Canons emplo censure - 1. applies equal Baloedas, depo. clergy; 3, aq was also peculi ἀποβάλλεσθαι, which all wer last sentence canons (cc. 27, ministering in Constitutions th system, but on weightier censu some general d encourage and r the mode of tre be ejected from meantime were with him, and if to come to the b bishop then we church, and, wl to reinstate him fasting. In fu: chapter, the high the holy commun which was to be afterwards recei repentant son. I employed. The Con titutions corre the church of the the germ of the which was afterw Tertullian refers sure, and that, his character and takes no note of communion which in the Apostolic ((Apolog. c. 39), excl of prayer, from the hely fellowship. lsborious outward of a holy privilege confession of sin by is what this con vividly (Poenit. c discipline for the a maa, enjoining su mercy; it directed dress and food-to 1 hide his body in fil his spirit with mour treatment the sins for the rest, to use a drink, to wit, not f soul's sake; for the prayer by fasts, to gr day and night unto t himself upon the greated to fall on his k God; to enjoin all message of his praye

method of penitence

enitential stations were taken into icy never appear etical administrapline. The 3rd. 5th centuries may rits as the flourishsystem. It was and at the same tained by the zeal ie extent to which of Christian legis. space which penine writings of that e genuine and vom conviction that d sin be expiated, Ambrose (de Poeni. s which had come e, " who have furtinuous tears, who ust for all to treal and pallid from pearance of living g of the 6th cen. stem was still un. of it was rapidly e East than in the ntury public penirevived for a time of the Carolingian penitence resided stered through the Christian, iii, 5), in ring to the clergy ine, thus sums up nded on the peninonastic, un-chrisre; degrading to ng ceremonial obigion; and resting it might be, a rude still a meral sad have been a low. which it compelled . It was a perioliness and mercy stant preaching, it ened, superstitions stianity. F THE NOVATIAN discipline prior to teresy, as compared prevailed, were the e censures, and the rstem was adminisitents had not vet

censures no doubt osed afterwards in ical names of the ivision of penitents later date. In the ear three distinctly (1) exclusion from (2) exclusion from from the church ision from the body unication, although

this latter term was not yet in use. An examination of the principal sources of information for that period will serve to shew clearly the nature of these penalties. The Apostolic the nature of these penaities. In Aposiciae Canons employ four terms to express church censure—1, dφορίςσαθαι, separation, which applies equally to clergy and laity; 2, κα-βαίρεθαι, deposition, which was confined to the clergy; 3, àpopiçerbai nal nabalperbai, which was also peculiar to the clergy; 4, της ἐκκλησίας λποβάλλεσθαι, excision from the church, to which all were aubject. The severity of this last sentence was still more increased in two canens (cc. 27, 28), which direct that a priest canons (ec. 21, 20), ministering in holy things after deposition παυτάπασιν εκκοπτέσθω. In the Apostolical Constitutions there is no record of any organised system, but only the mention of lighter and weightier censures. In Apost. Const. ii. 16, after some general directions that the bishop shall encourage and not repel penitents, there is given shourage and not reper penneents, there is given the mode of treating a delinquent. He was to be ejected from the church, and the deacons meantime were to visit him and remonstrate with him, and if he appeared contrite they were to come to the bishop and intercede for him, the hishop then was to allow him to enter the church, and, when satisfied of his enrnestness, to reinstate him after a penance of a few weeks' fasting. In further directions in the same chapter, the bishop was to refuse the penitent the boly communion for a period, the length of which was to be adjusted to his offence, and afterwards receive him as a father would a repentant son. For ordinary purposes of disci-pline, and for light offences, this was the censure pine, and to right offerings, and we will be employed. The heavier pennity given in the Constitutions corresponds with the excision from the church of the Canons. Here is evidently the germ of the system of stages of penitence which was afterwards the law of the church. Tertullian refers only to one degree of censure, and that, as might be expected from his character and writings, a severe one. He takes no note of the simple rejection from communion which was the common penalty in the Apostolic Canons. Censures, he states (Apolog, c. 39), exclude men from the communion of prayer, from the solemn assembly, and from all holy fellowship. Penitence with him was laborious outward self-abasement, no mere losa of a holy privilege. It was an exomologesis, a confession of sin by act as well as by word; and in what this confession consisted he shews viridly (Poenit. c. 9): "Exomologenis is a disciplins for the abasement and humiliation of msn, enjoining such conversation as inviteth mercy; it directed also even in the matter of dress and food-to lie in sackcloth and ashes, to hide his body in filthy garments, to cast down bis spirit with mourning, to exchange for severe treatment the sins which he hath committed; for the rest, to use simple things for meat and drink, to wit, not for the belly's, but for the sonl's sake; for the most part also to cherish prayer by fasts, to groan, to weep, and to moan day and night unto the Lord his God; to throw himself apon the ground before the presbyters, and to fall on his knees before the beloved of God; to enjoin all the brethren to bear the message of his prayer for mercy." The same method of penitence which the writings of Ter-

tullian disclose appears in the epistles of his dis-ciple Cyprian. The stations had not found their way into Africa in his time. Cyprian's usual terms for expressing penitence were "agere poenitentiam," "facere exomologesim," which signify the performance of definite penitential acts. He rarely or never saw occasion to use the censure, which consisted only in expulsion from the Eucharist, and not often the great sentence of excision from the church.

The decrees of the council of Elvira, circ. A.D. 305, throw great light on the course of discipline at the close of the 3rd century. The canons were of exceptional rigour, but the system on which they were promulgated no doubt followed the general lines of discipline then prevailing in the West. They use three grades of censure. For various minor offences the penalty was simple rejection from participation. In these cases no outward acts of penance were performed. The beginning and end of the penalty was the denial of the sacred elements. The second grade of censure consisted in the infliction of strict penitence, the "poenitentia" and "exomologesis" of Tertullian and Cyprian. The mode of carrying out the penance was not defined. It was enough that it should be full and canonical—" vern, legitims, plena," that is to say, according to the rites and austerities then in practice in that province. This penitence was of two degrees-one leading to reconciliation at the end of so many years, the other only at the end of life. A third censure, employed by the Conc. Eliber., was that of expulsion from the church. It was reserved for such great crimea as retaining images in a house (c. 41), or contumacy (c. 20), or a relapse into infamous modes of life (c. 82). In c. 49 the offender was to be absolutely cut off, "penitus abjiciatur," the force of which may be, either that in addition to the ecciesiastical censure he was to be debarred civil and social intercourse with Christians, or that he was to be cut off without a hope of return. This last interpretation would coincide with the remarkable harshness exhibited by the Spanish fathers. Of their eighty-one canons, no less than fourteen specify offences for which excommunication was to be final, "nec in fine dandam esse communionem." On a review of these early authorities there appear to have been up to the close of the 3rd century three distinct ecclesiastical censures-1, rejection from participation for a fixed period; 2, rejection from communion and the prayers of the faithful, together with certain definite acts of pensuce : this is penitence strictly so-called; 3, excision from the church, whether final or with the understanding that the offender might be readmitted by means of peni-

tence; this censure is excommunication.

1. Duration of Penance.—The duration of penitence in the earliest ages is uncertain. The Apost. Const. ii. 16, permit a delinquent to be reatored after two, or three, or five, or seven weeks of fasting. That the period was short, and did

a These canons have sometimes another reading, " in fine," in place of "nec in fine," and also in c. 63 of "vix in fine;" but the hersher reading is the more generally received one. Chiefly on account of the similarity of these canons to the Novatian heresy, Morinus (ix. 19) endeavours to prove that the council must have been held prior to the condemnation of Novatus, in fact before

not approach the ten, fifteen, or twenty years which were inflicted for graver offences after the 4th century, is rendered probable from the absence of any mention of long periods of exclusion in the writings of Tertulian, The same inference may be drawn from the silence of the Apostolic il Canons. The affix no period whatever to their penalties." The teaching of Montanus and his great convert, Tertul-lian, who seeded from the church partly on account of her laxity, had the natural effect of rendering the catholic discipline more severe. Still, in Africa under Cyprian, and in Rome under Cornelius, it does not appear that a sentence often exceeded one or two years. demand of the lapsed to be admitted without penitence, and the curtailment or remission of the period of exclusion by a commendatory letter from a martyr, are clear indications that the sentences were not long. In one instance there are the materials for determining the actual length. In a synod held under Cyprian, in A.D. 251, after Easter certainly, and most probably in the summer, it was resolved among other matters that those of the lapsed who had even sacrificed should be admitted after a term of penance. Cyprian foreseeing signs of the renewal of persecution, directed through another synod on the Ides of May of the following year (Ep, lix. 12) that these lapsi should be at once re-admitted (Ep, lvii.). Their penitence therefore had not exceeded nine months. It is true that they were reconciled under circumstances of particular urgency; but one or two centuries later, an idolater would not have been admitted in less than several years, under any circumstances. In general it may be stated, that up to the time of Montanus the duration of penitence was very short; after Ter-tullian it became longer; but frequently in urgent cases it was curtailed, both by councils and bishops, and in some instances remitted entirely. The contrast between this leniency in the African and Roman churches and the crushing severity of the Spanish fathers at Elvira, about a generation later, shows that the system of discipline was not yet organised on a uniform

2. Rites and Usages.—Although in the earliest ages the term of penance was short, and part of it was frequently remitted, there was greater strictness than afterwards prevailed in granting it. No one was admitted who did not beg admission from the bishop, with all the outward signs of deep contrition. From the time of Novatus onwards admission was easier, for when penitence was known to involve long years of public humiliation, less scruple was shewn in opening its privileges to all who were content to submit to it. After the 4th century it came to be laid down that penitence was to be denied to none who sought it. Innocent I. A.D. 402-417 (Ep. xxv. init.; Labb. Conc. ii. 1288), declared that he held it to be an act of impiety to refuse imposition of hands; an opinion upheld by Celestine I. A.D. 422-432 (Ep. ii. ad Episo. Gail.

The earliest records exhibit the dellaquent outside the door of the church, clothed in sack. cloth, and with ashes upon his head, asking the worshippers as they entered the church to implore God on his behalf, and make intercession for him with the bishops and presbyters and the whole congregation. In the Apost, Const. ii. 16, already cited, it is directed that the oflender is to be kept outside the church, and detained there till he has given evidence of genuine repentance. The length of the exclusion rested absolutely with the bishop. He too was the sole judge of the sincerity of the repentance. The locality of the repentant man who was seeking the peace of the church was outside the door (Tert. de Pudicit. 3); there, in his remorse, he threw himself in the dust before the feet of the priests (Tert. de Poenit. c. 9), and before the brethren (ind. c. 10), with weeping and supplications for mercy. His self-abasement was a request to be admitted to the grace of penitence; it was the first act of the repenting sinner, begging his repentance might be accepted. The behaviour which befits the repenting sinner is drawn out by Cyprisa, in language which there is no reason to suppose it not to be accepted literally (de Laps. c. 21); "Men must pray, and entreat with increased continuance; pass the days in mourning, and the nights in vigils and weeping; employ their whole time in tears and lamentations; lie stretched on the ground; prostrate themselves among ashes, sackcloth, and dust; after Christi raiment lost, wish for no garment beside; after the devil's feast, must voluntarily fast; give themselves to righteous works, whereby sine are cleansed; apply themselves to frequent almagiving, whereby so as are freed from desth."
Compare Eusebius, H. E. v. 28. The next stage was, that the bishop, satisfied of the man's repentance, and yielding to the intercessions addressed to him, sent the deacon to bring him into the church (Ap st. Const. ii. 16), and solemnly laid his nands upon his head, and admitted him to penitence. Whether his public confession, which had necessarily been uttered during his abasement outside, was repeated now, or at some later stage, or was spoken again and again at different stages, there is no evidence clearly to shem. [EXOMOLOGESIS, p. 644.] What is certain is, that an open acknowledgment of guilt was required at the beginning of penitence. The imposition of hands, as in confirmation and ordination, was invariably accompanied with prayers, the form of which no doubt vaniel in different churches. One example is given in Apost. Const. viii. 9, of what date uncertain; and such forms of prayer as found in all the penitential rituals of the 9th and following centuries. At the time of imposition of hands, the bishop assigned to the delinquent his term and degree of penance and

c. 2; Lahb. Conc. ii. 1620). Similar resolutions were passed by some of the Frankish councils (Conc. Anderto. A.D. 453, c. 12; Conc. Ersen. A.D. 517, c. 36). But in earlier times peritence was regarded more in the light of a privilege and concession than of a right, and more caution was used in granting the privilege, from the fact that it was administered once only; if the penitant afterwards relapsed, there was no door by which he could return.

thenceforth, an came a penitum performance of lastings and sel received back ition in the fi immediately aff and carried wi communion. Toubted use of African bishops

III. THE After the clos became more sy Novatian conti effect on the (hand, penitence offender; on t longer, and its a be regarded less lege, and more ex ln the hands of puaish her crimi before the zeal the influx of th cessation of the fastings and mort were voluntary i expression of inw time for their cor solely by the earr the discretion of t became a penal se out by certain ap to be passed in o tions, so many mo: of the conditions, till the earlier wa step, the outcast w The stages were stations. The Ea the councils of and Ancyra, A.D. is made to the & proving that ther were so well know church that it v them. The earliest names is in the Canonical Epistle This canon is co. somewhat later d Epistle, but it exp shortly subsequent what was then b course of disciplin definition there g this: "Fletus est peccatorem stantem crare ut pro se pre portam in Narthece, vit stare usque ac egredi. Audiens e doctrinam, ejiciatur censeatur. Substratie Templi stans cum Consistentia est ut cum Catechumenis system of discipline 56, 57, 58, 64, 66, 75 brother, Gregory of

^b There is one exception to this statement: c. 23 inflicts an exclusion of three years on laymen who mutilate themselves. Morinus tv. 9, without giving any definite reasons, regards the words $i\pi \eta$ $\tau \rho i \alpha$ as an interpolation.

PENITENCE

imilar resolutions Frankish councils 12; Conc. Epper. er times per itence of a privilege and more caution was from the fact that ; if the penitent no door by which

E

t the dellaquent , clothed in sackhead, asking the he church to immake intercession presbyters and the post, Const. ii. 16, the offender is to nd detained there nuine repentance. rested absolutely the sole judge of The locality of . The locality of eking the peace of r (Tert. de Pudicit. threw himself in e priests (Tert. de thren (ibid. c. 10), s for mercy. His to be admitted to the first act of the repentance might which befits the at by Cyprian, in ason to suppose a (de Laps. c. 21): at with increase! in mourning, and ing; employ their lamentations; lie strate themselves ust; after Christ's nent beside; after tarily fast; give , whereby sins are o frequent almseed from death." . 28. The nest satisfied of the ing to the interat the deacon to (Ap st. Const. ii. nands upon his nands upon his nitence. Whether had necessarily basement outside, ome later stage, ignin at different clearly to shew. hat is certain is, ent of guilt was penitence. The confirmation and accompanied with no doubt varied example is given of what date is of prayer are I rituals of the

At the time of

p assigned to the

ee of penance and

thenceforth, and until he was reconciled, he became a penitant, properly so called. After the cane a pention, property as caned. After the performance of the various acts of contrition, the fastings and self-mortifications, the pentitent was received back into the church. And this reception in the first three centuries took place immediately after the conclusion of the penance, and carried with it all the privileges of full communion. This appears to have been the undoubted use of Cyprinn, and of the Roman and African bishops of his age.

III. THE PENITENTIAL STATIONS.

After the close of the 3rd century, discipline became more systematic and more rigid. Novatian controversies had had a twofold effect on the Catholic system. On the one hand, penitence was very rarely denied to any offender; on the other, its duration was longer, and its austerities sharper. It came to be regarded less and less in the light of a privilege, and more exclusively as a penalty—a weapon leges and more extractively as a pennisy a weapon, in the hands of the rulers of the church, to punish her criminals. In the earliest ages, and before the zeal of Christians was cooled by the influx of the mixed multitude which the cessation of the persecutions introduced, the fastings and mortifications of a repentant sinner fastings and morunications or a repentant sinner were voluntary for the most part, the natural expression of inward grief. There was no fixed time for their continuance; this was determined solely by the earnestness of the repentance, and the discretion of the bishop. But now penitence became a penal sentence, which was to be worked out by certain appointed stages -- so many years to be passed in one stage under certain conditions, so many more in another with a relaxation of the conditions, the later stage not to be begun till the earlier was completed; and so, step by step, the outcast was restored to full communion. The stages were the well-known penitential stations. The East was their birthplace. In the councils of Neocaesurea, A.D. 314, c. 3, and Aucyra, A.D. 314, cc. 20, 21, 25, reference is made to the ωρισμένοι βαθμοί of penance, proving that there were certain stages which were so well known and well established in the church that it was not necessary to define them. The earliest mention of them by distinct names is in the last chapter (c. 11) of the Cononival Epistle of Gregory Thaumaturgus. This canon is commonly regarded as of a somewhat later date than the rest of the Episite, but it expresses the view of a period shortly subsequent to that of Gregory of what was then believed to have been the course of discipline in Gregory's age. The definition there given of the stations is this: "Fletus est extra portam Oratorii, ubi peccatorem stantem oportet fideles ingredientes orare ut pro se precentur. Auditio est intra portam in Narthece, ubi oportet cum qui peccavit stare usque ad Catechumenos, et illinc egredi. Audiens enim, inquit, scripturas et doctrinsm, ejiciatur, et precatione indignus censeatur. Substratie autem est ut intra portam Templi stans cum Catechumenis egrediatur. Consistentia est ut cum fidelibus consistat; et cum Catechumenis non egrediatur." In the system of discipline carried on by Basil (cc. 22, 56, 57, 58, 64, 66, 75, 77, 80, 81, 83), and his brother, Gregory of Nyssa (Can. Ep. passim),

the stations here a prominent place; and their use seems to be taken for granted in the councils of the early part of the 4th century-Ancyra, Laodicea, Neocaesarea, Nicaea. They had then become a recognised, and, so to speak, a canonical branch of the penitential organization of the church. Their working will best be seen by taking the penitent through the several stages. At the outset it is supposed that the delinquent, either by confession or notoriety, or after an examination, stands convicted of a grievous sin; that he has made an open acknowledgment of it, whether before the hishop or the presbytery, or the whole congregation [Exomo-LOGISIS]; that he has received imposition of hands from the bishop, and is then to undergo his penance through each step of the series. The strict letter of the law sentenced him to begin at the first and lowest of these, but this strictness must in practice have been frequently relaxed. Even when the system was in its greatest force, that is to say, in the Eastern church through the 4th century, some countenance was given to this laxity by the canons themselves. Thus the Conc. Nicaen. c. 12, decrees that those who shew their repentance by their dress, and by fear, and by tears, and by submission and good works, may, after a time among the "audientes," share in the communion prayer; the principal and laborious station of the "substrati" being thus omitted. Basil (c. 4) in the same way curtails the penance of one who has been thrice married. The Conc. Ancyr. (c. 7) permits certain delinquents, after two years among the "substrati," to leap over the stage of the "consistentes," and be received to full communion. Analogous instances occur in Greg. Thaumat. c. 9; Basil, cc. 13, 61, 73, 80, 81. It was only in rare cases that an offender was sent at all to the mourners or the hearers, ordinary course, almost universal in the Latin church, and very general in the Greek, was to remit him at once to the great station of the "substrati." This was the course enjoined by the Council of Ancyra, cc. 5, 7, 8, 16, 24. In Basil, however, a strict adherence to the four consecutive stations was decreed for all great crimes. In the Canonical Epistle of Gregory of Nyssa, the station of "corsistentia" does not occur. The penitent is allowed by him to pass from the station below to full communion. These variations are found during the full vigour of the system. When once it had been weakened, it must have been impossible to restore it, and to recall delinquents back to submission to this ideal severity.

1. THE MOURNERS, flentes, προσκλαίοντες.-This was the first stage through which the penitent was to pass. It is to be distinguished from the mourning and weeping outside, to which reference has already been made in the discipline of the earlier centuries. The station of the mourners was the position of those whose penitence had already begun. The mention of the name is rare among the early mention of the mane is not likely that the authorities; and it is not likely that the thing itself was frequently imposed. It was part of the scheme and framework of the system, held in reserve rather than commonly inflicted. Reference is made to it directly in the last canon (c. 11), which is attributed to Gregory Thaumaturgus, and indirectly, in c. 8 of the same

epistle, where certain robbers are held to be un- | deserving even of hearing; that is to say, they were not to be allowed inside the building. The only station then remaining for them would be among the mourners. Basil introduces the station by a similar paraphrase, "l'olygamists," he says (c. 80), "are not to be received for three and a short time afterwards sentences other culprits to be ejected for three years, and in each case adds, "the they are to be hearers for two, kneelers for three," &c. The terms "to be ejected," and "not to be received," signify some stage below that of heavers, which can only be among the mourners. In many of his canons (ec. 22, 56, 57, 58, 59, 64, 66, 75), the station is mentioned directly, and by name. But this is not the case in the Canonical Epistle of Gregory of Nyssa. He remarks that there is a canon of that sort that habitual fornicators are to be expelled for three years altogether from prayer, and afterwards be hourers for three years, &c. The being expelled from prayer is an indirect way of describing the lowest station.

i. Their Position .- In the appointment of the ancient churches there was an open area or space set apart in front of the door. All who entered the church necessarily came through this area or approach. This was the place assigned to the mourners, and beyond it they were forbidden to pass. The removal of delinquents outside the very doors of the church was a practice as old as Tertullian, who states (de Pudicit. c. 4) that for certain monatrous crimes the criminal was not allowed to cross the threshold of any part of the sacred building. At a later period Chrysostom warns (Hom. xvii, in Matt.) some of his hearers, that if they continue contumacious they shall be prohibited from entering even the porch, as adulterers and murderers are prevented. Morinus is disposed to think that ejection from the building and exposure to the elements is the interpretation of the disputed c. 17 of Conc. Ancyr, which sentences those guilty of unnatural crimes to pray els robs xeina conévous, inter

hyemantes. ii. Duration and Mode of Penance.—The mourners being placed outside the very doors of the church, could take no part in what was going on inside. They were cut off from all sacred rites whatever. They could hear neither the reading of the Scripture nor the preaching; still less could they join in the prayers or in the sacred mysteries. So far as public worship was concerned, they were to all intents and purposes aliens from the church. There remained to them only their personal devotions, and their hopes by earnestness of repentance and amendment of life to obtain a mitigation of their sentence. Still there were certain duties attached, not exclusively to this station, but to a state of penance generally, and which would be more rigorously enforced in this station whenever it was occupied, by the performance of which the penitent was led to expect that he might make a favourable impression on the church from which he had been expelled. The foremost of these was an open and frequent acknowledgment of his guilt. And this self-abasement, as Ambrose points out (Poenit. ii. 10), was not inflicted merely for the humiliation of the offender, but as proof and fruit of his contrition. If pardon, he says, has to be obtained from one

In secular power, you go about, and canvass and supplicate people, and cast yourself at their feet, and kiss their very footsteps, and bring forward your innocent children to plead for their guilty parent; and need you be aspamed to use the same earnestness in beseeching the church to intercede to God for you? (See Pacian, Parsen. ad Poenit, c. 6.) The dress of the mourner was to correspond with his language and posttion. There were no special regulations allotting a distinctive garb to him, but whatever dress was held to be suitable to severe penanca must be held to apply to the station in which the greatest severity was exercised. For a fuller account of the penitential dress see below, under the aection Knecters, p. 1593. It remains to point out the length of time for which deline quents were remitted to this lowest depth of penitence. Basil, c. 56, assigns twenty years to a murderer, four of which are to be among the mourners. For the same crime the cole of Gregory of Nyssa places the murderer for nine years in the lowest station. For manslaughter, (Basil, cc. 58, 59), two of the eleven years of exclusion are to be among the mourners; for adultery, four out of fifteen; for uncleanness, two out of seven. One canon (c. 73) sentences an apostate to spend the remainder of his life a mourner.

2. HEARERS, audientes, appoorprot. The notices of this second station are scanty. There is no express mention of any rites or austerities peculiar to it, nor of any ceremony by which the penitent was premoted to it from the stage below. With many of the Latin Fathers-Tertulian, Cyprian, Augustine-the "audientes" were the catechumens, and these writers do not use the term at all to express a penitential station. In fact, it is doubtful if the station itself ever obtained a general use in the Western church. It was unknown in Africa; it is not mentioned by Ambrose as part of the Italian system; it is altogether omitted in the Collectio Canon, of Martin of Braga, and therefore presumably was not in use in Spain. The only precise and direct reference to the hearers among Latin writers is to be found in one of the letters of pape Feliz III. A.D. 483-492 (Ep. vii. ad Episc, Univers. Labbe, Conc. iv. 1075), who decrees that these who submitted to a second baptism should undergo the same penalty which c. 11 of Conc. Nicaen, laid upon the lapsed, that is to say, three years among the hearers, &c. In the Fast the station was a recognised part of the organization of discipline from the beginning of the 4th century (Gregory Thaumat. c. 11; Basil, cc. 22, 56, 75, &c.; Gregory Nyss. c. 3; Cnc. Ancyr. cc. 4, 6, 9; Conc. Nicaen. cc. 11, 12; Apost. Const. viii. 5).

1. Their Position.—The c.11 of Gregory Thaumat places the hearer within the door in the asther of the church. His position, strictly speaking, was in the porch (προπόλαιον, πρόθορον, πρόποπ) but this could not always be enforced in practice. The object of this station was, that he should be a listener to the Scriptures and the sermon. In some buildings he might be able to hear while standing in the vestibule; hat as 7 rule his place must have been assigned within the building at the lowest end of the church linside the church was the position as interpreted by the Greek canonists (Balsamon in cos. 11, 12).

Conc. Noticen.;
Harmenopulus.
He was so far in
was spared the a
cation espected i
moreover the pri
God, but he did i
of han is, nor she
He was admitted
but on the same i
and heathen, and
for against none c
enter to listen to
of the church to

9, KNEELERS (

was the third a

Eastern system ; it the principal, but been the only one, of the consistente speak of penitence penance of the kne mind, It has alr sarlier stages ente administration of th Latin versions by Martin of Braga of late unonimmoures and poenitentia. of Felix III. (Ep. the bnonegovras "subjaceant inter sppears that, genera nader review, it refe in succession, but to kneelers. In this the exemologesis of "plena, legitima poe Conc. Eliber. In or this station is call poenitentia.

or the kneeler, is stated the door of the chum with the catechum walls of the building and the canon (see, for instance, canons (see, for instance, canons, canon). The ambout a canon can the canon can the canon can the canon can can canon can canon can canon
i. Their Position .-

it. Mees and Pray, stations the delinquent the church; as mourn the building, as hearer, the treading and preach the stage of kneckers the stage of kneckers the stage of kneckers the stage of the const. The 3 tone. Tolet. A.D. trace to be administere of the ancient canons proceeds to explain, the proceeds to explain, the frequently resort to infrequently resort to

and canvass rself at their s, and bring to plead for be ashamed esceching the (See Pacian. f the mourner ige and posiions allotting vere penance ion in which For a fuller below, under t remnins te which delinvest depth of twenty years to be among e the cole of erer for nine nanslaughter. ven vence of nourners; for

cleanness, twe

sentences an

of his life a

ώμενοι.- The anty. There or austerities by which the e stage below. tes" were the ot use the term ion. In fact, ever obtained arch. It was mentioned by system: it is tio Conon, of esumably was cise and direct tin writers is of pepe Felix Spise Univers. es that those ptism should e. 11 of Conc. is to say, three the East the e organization g of the 4th 11; Basil, cc. . c. 3; C.nc.

gory Thsumat n the narther ictly spenking, opon, mobaun, orced in pracwas, that he tures and the ght be able to ule; but as a ssigned within of the chorch, as interpreted in can, 11, 12, Onc. Nonen.; Zonaras, in c. 4 Conc. Ancyr.; Harmenepulus. Epitom. Conon. acc. v. tit. 3). He was so far in advance of the mourner that he was spared the abject self-ahasement and supplication expected in the lowest stage, and he had mersever the privilege of hearing the Word of God, but he did not as yet receive may imposition of had a, nor share in any intercessory prayer. He was admitted within the walls of the church, but en the same footing with Jews, and heretics, and heathen, and the first order of entechumens; for against none of these classes who wished to enter to listen to the Scriptures were the doors of the church to be closed (4 Conc. Carthaj. c. 84).

3. Kneelers (substrati, unonintoutes).—This was the third and principal station in the Eastern system; in the Western, it was not only the principal, but in general practice must have been the only one, with the exception, perhaps, been the Unit of the Consistences. When the Latin fathers speak of penitence, it is the Position and the penance of the kneeders that they have in their mind. It has already been seen that the two entier stages entered little into the practical administration of the discipline of the West. The Latin versions by Dionysius Exiguus, and by Martin of Braga of the canons of Ancyra, translate υποπίπτοντες and υπόπτωσις by poenitentes and pocnitentias. And so the pontifical letter of Felix III. (Ep. vii.), already cited, renders of Fair III. (ED. VII.), already client, renders the broscobras of c. ii. Conc. Nicoca. by "subjaceant inter poenitentes," It therefore appears that, generally, when the word penitence was employed in the West during the period ander review, it referred not to the four stations in succession, but to this particular one of the bacelers. In this station also was performed the exomologesis of the earlier fathers, and the "plena, legitima poenitentin" of Cyprian and the Conc. Eliber. In one of Basil's canons (c. 22) this station is called pre-eminently perdroia,

I. Their Position.—The position of the penitent, or the kneeler, is stated by Gregory to be within the door of the church, so that he may go out with the catechumens. He stood within the walls of the building in the part below the same. And this position agrees with the decrees of Basil (co. 22, 55, 75), and is the one assigned by the Greek commentators on the canons (see, for instance, Zonarus and Balsamon in can. 11, 12; Conc. Nucaen. can. 4, 5; Conc. Anomy.) The ambo thus served as a point of demarcation between the penitents and the faithful was so great as to extend below the ambo, the penitents were

ii. Rites and Prayers.—In the two lower stations the delinquents were outside the care of the church; as mourners they could not enter the building, as hourers they could only listen to the reading and preaching of the word; but in the stage of heeders they were again recognised as part, though an erring part, of the Christian Idd. In the first place, they underwent frequent, if not constant, imposition of hands. The 3 Comm. Tulet. A.D. 539, c. 11, orders penitecte to be administered.

The 3 conc. Tolef. AD, 589, c. 11, orders penitence to be administered according to the form of the ancient canes, which appoint, as it proceeds to explain, that the penitent should frequently resort to imposition of hands. And

long before this, the 4 Conc. Carthag. A.D. 398, c. 80, had ordered the hands of the priest to be laid on penitents at every time of fasting; and even on days of remission (id. c. 82), when other Christians were accustomed to stand during their prayers, penitents were not to be exempt from kneeling. Together with imposi-tion of hands, special prayers were offered on his behalf; c. 19 of Conc. Landi A.U. 320, gives an early account of these prayers. After the catechumens have gone out, the prayers of the penitents shall be offered, and when they have come under the hand of the priest and departed, then the prayers of the faithful. The order of the service is related fully in the . ipost, Const. vill. 8, 9. After the diamissal of the candidates for baptism, the deacon cried out, " Orate poenitences, and let us pray earnestly for our brethren who an undergoing penance; that the God or mercy would shew them the way of repe tance, and eduit their contrition and confession and brune Baten under their feet," &c. Whe the prayer was finished, the deacon bade them , 'te and bow their heads to receive the bishop's ben detion The order of prayer accompanying this te is then given. At the conclusion of this, the deacon exclaimed, "Depart ye who are penitents." 3 Conc. Carthag. A.D. 397, c. 32, directs these rites, in the case of notorious delinquents, to take place "ante apsidem." An earlier and simpler account of the dismissal of the penitents from church is given in Apost. Const. ii. 57. There is distinct reference to this service in Chrysostum. "The first prayer," he says (Hom. 71 in Matt. p. 624), "which we pray for the energnmens, is full of mercy; the second prayer likewise, when we pray for the penitents, is for mercy." Bing-ham, Antiq. XIV. v. 13, raises the question whether these prayers, which were an undoubted part of the Eastern offices, were in use also in the West, but concludes that the usage was the same In both branches of the church. Sozomen (H. E. vil. 16) gives a graphic account of what he had himself, perhaps, witnessed in a Roman church.
"In the Western church, and especially in Rome, the place in which the penitents stand is visible to all; they take up their position in it dis-tressed and sorrowful. When the liturgy is finished, as they may not share in the sacred mysteries, they throw themselves prostrate on the ground with cries and tenrs, when the bishop, in his compassion, coming to them, falls likewise by their side, raising his voice with theirs, till at length the whole congregation is dissolved in tears. After this the bishop is the first to rise and to take them by the hand; and when he has offered the prayers suitable for sinners performing penance, he dismisses them from the church," The same ceremony of assigning the penitents a epecial place, and uniting with them in prayer, and dismissing them with the catechumens, was in use in the Frankish church (Conc. Agath. c. 60; Conc. Epaon. c. 29).

lii. Dress.—The delinquent in this stage of penance was to be arrayed in sackcloth. Whether he was required to wear this at all times while under sentence, or only during his public prestration in the church, does not appear. So Ambrose (ad Viry. taps. c. 8) exhibits a virgin who had fallen into sin, undergoing penance, clothed in sackcloth, and with ashes sprinkled

upon her head. And so Jeronie (Ep. 30 ad Ocean.) describes the garb of Fabiola, while doing penance in the Lateran church in presence of the clergy and people of Rome, with a garment of sackcloth, with her hair dishevelled, and her face and hands unwashed. So Gregory of Tours (Hist. viii. 20), depicts the penance of bishop Ursicinus. It was one of the decrees of the council of Agde (A.D. 506, c. 15), that an offender, from the beginning of his penance, should wear "cilicium," as was the custom throughout the church; and that if he had neglected to change his dress, he should not be admitted among the penitents. The "sicut abique constitutum est" of c. 15. Cow. Agath. is illustrated by Tertullian de Pudicit. c. 5; Cyprian de Laps. c. 19; Caesarius Arelat. Hom. i.; 3 Conc. Tolet. c. 12, and by the subsequent directions of the rituals of the 8th and 9th centuries. The sordid garb of penance was to be worn as long as the exclusion continued (Pacian, Paraen. ad Pocnit. c. 19). Another austerity, enjoined by c. 15, Conc. Agath. was cutting off the hair—a direction also found in 1 Conc. Barcinon. A.D. 540, c. 6, and 3 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 589, c. 12. A man was to shave his head; a woman to wear a veil. This veil was the general dress of a female penitent (Optatus ii. in fin.). Ambrose (Virg. laps. c. 8) had ordered his penitent virgin to cut off that hair which before she had used as a blandishment. The shaving the head gave place, at a later date, to the opposite practice of neglecting the hair and the beard, and suffering it to grow long and heavy, as a symbol of the weight of sin resting on the penitent's hend (Isidore de Eccles. Off. ii. 16).

iv. Penitential Exercises. - In addition to the public submission to the appointed course of discipline-the prostration in the church, the open concession, the penitential dress, the rejection from the Eucharistic service—certain special acts of self-mortification were required from the penitent. In the earlier ages, and when zeal was warmer, these acts of contrition were left to the conscience of the contrite sinner. All that was sholutely demanded of him by ecclesiastical usage was obedience to the rites of the public censure. Still it was thought becoming, and a suitable token of sincerity, that the private life should be in accordance with the public profession. So Pacian (Paraen. ad Poenit. c. 19), apeaks of it as a daily duty of a penitent to weep in sight of the church, to mourn a lost life in sordid garb, to fast, to pray, to fall prostrate, to refuse luxury, to hold the poor man by the hand, to entreat the prayers of the widows, to fall dor a before the priests, to essay all rather than to perish. But, as will be seen when a later period is reached, these private acts of penance came more and more to be added on to the public discipline, till, ultimately, they userped its place. A still later stage will shew these acts redeemable by money payments. The chief of these penitential exercises was fasting, borne sometimes as a self-imposed austerity, sometimes as an additional penalty inflicted by authority. At a later date these special fastings were an invariable accompaniment of the cen-sures of private penance. In the 4th and 5th centuries, if not invariable, they were always expected (Ambrose. ad Virg. laps. v. 3; de Poenit. ii. 10; Caesar. Arelat. Hom. i.) Sozomen, con-

tinuing his account (H. E. vii. 16) of the practices of the Western church, states that, in addition to the public formalities, the pen tent voluntarily exercised himself in fastings, and in absticence from meat and from the bath, or in other mortifications which had been confinanced him. These austerities were usually assigned, as Sozomen relates, by the penitentiary; but as that office was altogether abolished in the time of Nectarius, the more general practice in the church must have been that the bishop, or priest, under whose ministrations the delinquent ordinarily lived, allotted them. By the end of the 5th century, special penitential fastings were the common practice (Felix III. Ep. 7). Towards the middle of the following century, other restrictions were added. The first council of Barcelons, A.D. 540 (cc. 6, 7), not only orders penitents to pass their time in prayer and fasting, with a haven head and a religious dress, but also forbids them to be present at banquets or to take a part in public aslairs, but to lead a frugal life in their own bomes. The length to which these de rivations and macerations were carried may be gathered from what is told of a visit to the penitential cells of a monastery by John Climacus in the 6th century (apud Morin. vi. 11). After relating the laborious penance of the prisoners, he adds, "What I saw and heard among them filled me with despair, when I compare my easy ways with the rigour of those saints, and consider what the aspect of the place, and of their whole dwelling was, how dark, and foetid, and sordid, and squalid," &c. ln addition to fasting and abstinence from the ordinary enjoyments and luxuries of life, there were two other restrictions laid upon penitents, one of which cut them off from marriage, or, if they were married, from conjugal intercourse; the other, from the profession of arms or any other aecular calling. These two restrictions were curiously confined, both as to the date and the part of the church in which they were in force. In the first place, they are not met with in any of the authorities prior to the conversion of the empire. Neither Tertullian, nor Cyprian. nor Pacian, nor the councils of Elvira or Arles, make any reference to penitents being excluded from marriage or marriage-rights, or from besting arms, or carrying on business, or taking any part in public affairs. So, with regard to the restrictions on public or professional life, Christians were undcubtedly prohibited from ander-taking certain public offices (Conc. Eliber. c. 56: 1 Conc. Arelat. c. 7), not because they were penitents, but because of the taint of idolstry attaching to the offices in question. What has been said with regard to the absence of these restrictions in the West in the first three centuries, applies to the Eastern church also-lutely. Neither celibacy, nor retirement from secular life, was ever imposed in concaion with public penance in the East. Such prohibitions were frequently laid upon the clergy, but upon the clergy alone (Con. Apost. cc. 81, 82; Conc. Chalced. c. 3). Coming to the Western usage, the Latin fathers no doubt counsel seclusion and continence during the tima of penance (for example, Ambrose & Poenitent. ii. 10), but they do not make them obligatory. The earliest decision on the subject is in a letter (Ep. i. 5) of pope Siricius, A.B.

384-398, in rep gone (Labb. Con ticipation in the communion in p penance, had ref tracted a second tendency in suc severity. Accor 443, c. 21, casts of the church penance or aftery second time. An 25, prohibits a pe secular pursuits communion to the is a decree of 2 which places ma same footing as orders both to I church. Some of Arelat. c. 22; 3 married people eve The latest cauon a the one of Barcelo penalties may ther use through the 5t in the Western c later in connexion no longer, howev public penance, b ments for special that this discipline only lay a heavy bu to it, but would a inconvenience. The time was very large cluded, not only dur remainder of their arms and from all se of livelihood would of the case led to a s which much light epistles of pope Leo Labb. Conc. iii. 1408 and replies are given to questions put to harbonne. In reply penitents who plend treated? Leo answers ing pardon for spiri tent to forego his ci prohibits the penitent In reply to the next trade and business, he matters of buying and the soul, still that the are honourable, and h matter. In practice have held good, that a fession was open to a resumed any question creditable business, he ecclesiastical censure. with the language of Erangel.), that there can scarcely be carried tion with sin, and it is sinner not to adopt one with regard to war di practical difficulty as sec Lee was not disposed to declaring (Ep. xcil. in) of the practates that, in , the pen tent astings, and in he bath, or in en confinanded ally assigned, ntiary; but as I in the time ractice in the shop, or priest, linquent ordihe end of the tings were the . Towards the other restricl of Barcelona, 's penitents to sting, with a , but also fortrugal life in which these e carried may of a visit to stery by John Morin. vi. 11). nance of the w and heard spair, when I gour of those aspect of the ing was, how ualid," &c. In nce from the of life, there pon penitents, narriage, or, if l interceurse: f arms or sny o restrictions the date and they were in not met with the conversion , nor Cyprian. lvira or Arles, eing excluded or from bestor taking sny regard to the al life. Chrisfrom under-Eliber, c. 56: ise they were at of idelstry n. What has sence of these rst three cenchurch absotirement from in connexion . Such proon the clergy, Apost. cc. 81, ning to the rs no doubt during the Ambrose de t make them

on the suliect Siricius, A.D.

384-398, in reply to Himerius, bishop of Tarragons (Labb. Conc. ii. 1017), which prohibits participation in the elements, although it sanctions communion in prayer, to those who, after their penance, had returned to military life and contracted a second marriage. There was always a tendency in such restrictions to increase in severity. Accordingly, the 2 Conc. Arelat. A.D. 443, c. 21, casts out altogether from the doors of the church a penitent who, during his penance or afterwards, entered upon marriage a second time. And 3 Conc. Aurelian. A.D. 538. c. 25, pr hibits a penitent from resuming arms or secular pursuits under penalty of being denied communion to the hour of death. Still severer is a decree of 2 Conc. Burcinon. A.D. 599, c. 4, which places marringe during penance on the same footing as the marriage of a nun, and and rooting as the marriage of a nam, and orders both to be utterly expelled from the church. Some of the Frankish councils (2 Conc. Arelat. c. 22; 3 Conc. Aurelian. c. 24) forbade married people even to be received as penitents. The latest canon appointing these restrictions is the one of Barcelona just quoted. These special penalties may therefore be said to have been in use through the 5th and 6th centuries, and only in the Western church. They will reappear later in connexion with the Western discipline; no longer, however, as an ordinary part of public penance, but rather as special punishments for special great crimes. It is manifest that this discipline strictly enforced would not only lay a heavy burden on those who submitted to it, but would also lend to great practical inconvenience. The number of penitents at this time was very large, and if they were to be excluded, not only during their pensace, but for the remainder of their lives, both from carrying arms and from all secular pursuits, their means of livelihood would be cut off. The necessities of the case led to a system of dispensation, upon which much light is thrown in one of the epistles of pope Leo I. A.D. 440-461 (Ep. xcii. Labb. Conc. iii. 1408, where both the question and replies are given). He is writing in answer to questions put to him by Rusticus, bishop of Narbonne. In reply to interrog, 10, asking how penitents who plead in a law-suit are to be trested? Leo answers, that a man who is seeking pardon for spiritual wrong must be content to forego his civil rights; and in fact, he prohibits the penitent from appearing in court. In reply to the next question, with regard to trade and business, he decrees that although all matters of buying and selling are likely to stain the soul, still that there are some trades which are honourable, and he gives no decision in the matter. In practice this distinction appears to have held good, that a respectable trade or pro-fession was open to a penitent; but that if he resumed any questionable, still more any discreditable business, he again exposed himself to ecclesiastical censure. And this is in accordance with the language of Gregory (Hom. 24 in Example.), that there are certain trades which can scarcely be carried on without contamination with sin, and it is obligatory on a repentant sinner not to adopt one of them. The restriction with regard to war did not involve the same practical difficulty as secular business, and to this

contrary to all ecclesiastical usage for any one at the conclusion of his penance to resume arms. With respect to continence, the councils in the canons cited above insisted upon strict self-control, both during penance and afterwards. This strictness Leo (ibid. interrog. 13) would rather relax, and allow a married man to return to his wife when his penance is over. This decision of Leo is cited with approval by the sixth council of Toledo (A.D. 638, c. 8) where the continence of penitents is the subject of a long disquisition.

penitents is the subject v.
4. The Bystanders, consistentes, συνισταμένοι. -The fourth and last penitential station. The ecclesiastical term σύστασις is given in the c. 11. of Gregory Thaumsturgus, and frequently in the canons of Basil. The Conc. Ancyr. uses the word once only, c. 25. The signification of the term is, standing together with the faithful and communicating with them, but in prayer only, and not being dismissed before the Eucharistic service. In the earlier Greek canons the station is more frequently expressed by some paraphrase. The c. 12 of Conc. Nicaen, decreed that after an offender had expiated his allotted sentence among the hearers, he might communicate in prayer. This communion to which the "consistentes" were admitted, extended no further than the right to share in the Eucharistic prayers. All the other rites of the sacrament, and more particularly reception, were forbidden. Among the prohibited rites was that of bringing oblations. The Conc. Ancyr. frequently (cc. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 16, 24) describes this fourth station by 7, 8, 9, 16, 24) describes this nourth scatter by the expression "let them be present at the Eucharist without oblation" (χωρίς προσφοράς κοινωνησότωσαν). The c. 11 of Component expresses the last stage by similar language. See also Felix, Ep. iii. 7. Component of the privilege of the privileg munion in prayer, without the privilege of making an oblation, was therefore tantamount to rejection from actual participation. And this appears to have been the extent of the αφορίζεσθαι of the apostolic canons and the abstincre of Cyprian and of the councils of Elvira and Arles. The consistences comprised several degrees and classes of penitents. 1. Those who had worked their way up through one or more of the lowes stages. 2. Those whose censure only excluded them from participation, either because their offence was a light one, as in the case of the inhabitants of cities absenting themselves from church for three Sundays, or of gamblers (Conc. Eliber. cc. 21, 79; 1 Conc. Arelat. cc. 3, 4, 5, 6, 11), or because the offender had at once confessed his crime and obtained a remission from penance. (Gregory Thaumat. c. 9; Bssil, c. 61). 3 Penitents, who, after reconciliation, had resumed their secular trades, and who had re-married, and who by a decree of pope Siricins, A.D. 384-398 (Ep. i. 5), were to be denied participation. Of hese classes, the second, which contributed probably the greater part of the whole, were in no strict sense punitents; the third was an exceptional case. The first were the consistentes proper. They were admitted once more into communion with the faithful, with the exception of the right of making oblations, and receiving the elements. Whether or not they were exempt from all penitential exercises there is no evidence to Lee was not disposed to grant any disponsation marriage, and arms and public sifairs and trade, were imposed upon other penitents, were

they were spared the humiliation of a penitential dress, and of public imposition of hands.

i. Their position .- The position of the consistentes was above the ambo with the rest of the congregation. This may be taken as a matter of course. It is nowhere expressly so stated, but as all those below the ambo, catechumens, penitents, energumens, were dismissed before the beginning of the eucharistic service, and the consistent's were permitted to remain, it is natural to conclude that their position in church would be above those who were dismissed. But whether they mixed indiscriminately with the fuithful, or were cet apart by themselves, is not so clear. Basil secrees (c. 4) with regard to some who had contracted a third marriage, that after so many years among the Houvers and Co-standers, they were to be restored to the place of communion ($\tau\hat{\varphi}$ $\tau \delta \pi \varphi \tau \hat{\eta} s \kappa \omega \nu \omega r (as)$, which would seem to imply that the actual communicant occupied a distinct place in the church; and bearing in mind the orderly arrangement of an ancient Christian congregation, the men on one side, and the women on the other, the monks, the virgins, and the sacred widows, in the front, it seems more likely that the penitcuts, even when they had reached the highest station, had a separate locality in the

IV. FROM THE SEVENTH CENTURY TO THE NINTH.

1. In the East. With the beginning of the 5th century, the Eastern system entered upon a new stage. The abrogation of the office of the PENITENTIARY priest, which took place some time during the episcopacy of Nectarius at Constantinople, A.D. 381-397, may be taken as the point of departure from the earlier practice. The reason and the circumstances of the removal of this church officer are given in Sozomen, H. E. vii. 16; Socrates, H. E. v. 19. The changes which may be traced to this act of Nectarius are-1. The removal of the presbyter whose office it was to superintend confession and penance. 2. The decline of the custom, which dated from the earliest ages, of acknowledging certain crimes openly before the congregation, the supervision of which had been one of the duties of the penitentiary. 3. The selection by the penitent of his acts of penance, instead of their assignment by the penitentiary. 4. The gradual cessation of public penance for secret crimes. 5. The ceasation of the public rites of daily imposition of hands and prayers for the penitents, which were the chief ceremonics in the ritual of the station of the ὑποπίπτοντες. Of these changes, the first four followed as a matter of course from the abolition of the penitentiary's office. The public imposition and prayer did not long survive; they may be said to have ceased with the termination of the observance of the stations, and they formed no part of the Eastern discipline at the close of the 5th century. The solemnities observed towards the kneelers, who comprised the great body of those who were undergoing public penance, consisted of two parts; the first, the laying on of hands and the prayers; the second, the formal dismissal from the church. The latter of these continued in force after the former had fallen into disuse. Morinus (Poenitent. vi. 22) discovers a mention of this solemn dismissal in the Ecol. Mystagog., c. 14, of St. Maximus, who wrote

laid also upon these, although it is most probable | in the 7th century. The disappearance of all the solemnities peculiar to the stations is coincident with the omission of any mention of the stations from the canons of councils. The one exception to this statement is Conc. in Trull. c. 87, which sentenced an adulterer to be a Mourner one year. a Hearer two, &c., &c. Martene (de Rit. Antig. i. 6) suggests that this canon points to the existence of the stations in the 7th century. Morinus, with more reason, regards it rather in the light of an historical reference by the fathers in Trullo, than of a canon on existing discipline. The absence of any reference to the rites and solemnities of penitents is equally marked in the Greek liturgies, as in the canons already cited. Those of Basil and Chrysostom are altogether silent with regard to them. So are the liturgical writings of Germanus, patriarch of Constantinople, about A.D. 720. The Syriac liturgies of Antioch and the Nestorians, in common with all the oriental liturgies, mention the ritual of the catechumens, but not that of the penitents. Equally silent is that of St. Mark, which is said to have been used by the churches of Jerusalem and Alexandria. The liturgy of St. James has one direction which may refer to the dismissal of penitents. After the reading of the Gospel, the deacon is to say, Let none of the catechumens, none who are yet uninitiated, none who are unable to pray with us, be present at the mysteries. It is not improbable that the expression "those who are not able to pray with us," may refer to delinquents undergoing penance, but they are not mentioned by name. The same direction occurs in the Abyssinian liturgy (Morinus, Poenitent. vi. 22). In the age of the compilation of these liturgies, the old pepitential rites of public prayer and imposition of hands, and to a great extent of solemn dismissal. had apparently vanished. In the time of the Greek canonist Balsamon, the 12th century, every vestige of them had completely departed, and they are spoken of in c. 19, Conc. Laodic., as customs of the early ages. It is difficult to determine with any fulness the penitential rites which took their place. The chief source of information is the Penitential book which bears the name of John the Faster, who succeeded to the patriarchate of Constantinople, A.D. 585. The Penitential is published in the Appendix (pp. 615-644) of the great work of Morinus, together with the Canonarium of John the Monk, who in the title is called adisciple of Basil, which can mean no more than that the treatise contains some of the traditionary teaching of Basil, or carries on his system. If he date commonly assigned to these books could be depended upon, there would be no difficulty in aketching the outline of the penitential system in the East, in the 6th and following centuries. But the books manifestly contain much later additions, and modern criticism has not yet determined how much is genuine, and how much apurious (Wasserachleben, Die Busserdausgen der vbendländischen Kirche, p. 4, note). There is little doubt that John left behind him a collection of penitential canons, which for some ages had wide authority in the Eastern church. Nicephorus Chartophylax (Ep. ad Theod. Monch.) writing about the year 800, testifies to the general reception of the canons. A council of Constantinople, held under Alexius Comments about A.D. 1085, replying to certain questions of some monks, condemns (quest. 11), the canonics.

system of the souls by excessi to have passed of the more fa la its present f the original in much of accreti it in matters of ment of minute able, if the P authentic in any the priest was i quent in the utr the delivery of t fastings, and cor of years. Lastly, which may be d continued peculi granting a prel: after the confes. of penance, but communion till however long or vestige of the pu retirement of th the choir of the the Mass was be instructions to re catechumens, but dismissed, althou a remnant of the Reference to this is made in a MS. Sacr. Litury., at Morinus, Appendi: ing the confession this: first, the conf ritual of posture as regation of the del absolution, and at penance to be perfe monial. [See Exom sentence sometime years; the ἐπιτίμια chiefly confined to and drink. [See FAS erer, the enirinia sometimes of long vals, might le omit to assign them in of all classes were to imposed apon their in the Penitentials of penitence in the ages (Leo Allatius dent. iii. 9).

2. IN THE WEST i. Public Penitenc over the Eastern d were longer in mak West. But when the results followed. Th of hands, and an ord missal before the e disuse. Moriaus infe tential ritual in any the Gregorian or G Ordo Romanus, the sny reference to one mentators, Walairi Amalurius, that the ment of penitents c

PENITENCE system of the Faster for having destroyed many souls by excessive indulgence. The book appears nce of all the is coincident to have passed through the same history as some of the more familiar Penitentials of the West. ne exception la its present form it probably contains most of e. 87, which the original instructions of John, but with so ner one year, much of accretion that it is unsafe to rely upon Rit. Antin i. it in mutters of detail. The use and encouragethe existence meat of minute secret confession are unquestionlorinus, with able, if the Penitential is to be accepted as e light of an authentic in any shape. To atimulate confession, Trullo, than the priest was instructed to examine the delinhe absence of quent in the utmost detail. Then there followed ities of penithe delivery of the sentence, consisting mainly of ek liturgies. fastings, and continuing sometimes for a number lose of Basil of years. Lastly, there came the singular practice, with regard which may be dated from this age, and which ings of Gercontinued peculiar to the Eastern discipline, of e, about A.D. grarting a preliminary absolution immediately ioch and the after the confession, and after the imposition of penance, but deferring full restoration to riental liturhumens, but communion till the completion of the penance, silent is that however long or short it might be. The only been used by vestige of the public penitence remaining was the andria. The retirement of the penitent (ἀπὸ τοῦ ναοῦ) from ection which the choir of the church into the narthex while tents. After the Mass was being celebrated. He was under on is to say, instructions to retire at the same time with the who are yet catechumens, but he was not, like them, solemnly pray with us, dismissed, although his retirement was doubtless a remeant of the old rite of formal dismissal. e not able to Reference to this practice of the penitent retiring uents underis made in a MS. of Simeou of Thessalonica, In mentioned by Sacr. Litury., about A.D. 1000, published by Morinus, Appendix, p. 470. The order of conductin the Abysi. 22). in the ing the confession in the Greek Penitential was rgies, the old this: first, the confession, accompanied by a cer cain nd imposition ritusl of posture and prayer, then a minute intermn dismissal. regation of the delinquent, then a short precatory time of the sholution, and afterwards the assignment of a entury, every penance to be performed without any public cererted, and they monial. [See Exomologesis, Vol. I. p. 650.] The sentence sometimes extended to ten or fifteen as customs of termine with yesrs; the ἐπιτίμια (or penitential exercises) were ch took their chiefly confined to restrictions on matters of food nation is the and drink. [See FASTING, Vol. I. p. 663.] As, howname of John ever, the emirima were precise and elaborate and atriarchate of sometimes of long duration, and, on certain festitential is pubrals, might le omitted entirely, it was customary to assign them in writing. Slaves and servants) of the great e Canonarium of all classes were to receive only half the penance is called a dis- , imposed upon their masters. The ritual described ore than that in the Penitentials was the model for the practice traditiouary of penitence in the East throughout the middle s system. ages (Leo Allatius Consen. Eccl. Orien. cum Occise books coald dent. iii. 9). no difficulty 2, IN THE WEST, tential system ing centuries. n much later not yet deter-

1 how much

Bus-ordnungen

ote). There is

m a collection

ome uges had

hurch. Nice-

eod. Mon ich.)

stifies to the

A council of

us Commenus

n questions of

, the canonica.

i. Public Penitence. The changes which came over the Eastern discipline in the 5th century wers longer in making their appearancs in the West. But when the change came the same general results followed. The ritual of public imposition of hands, and an order of prayer and solemn dismissal before the eucharistic service, fell into disuse. Morinus infers from the absence of a penitential ritual in any of the early Latin liturgies, the Gregorian or Gelasian sacramentaries, the Ordo Romanus, the Ambrosian liturgy, or of say reference to one in the early liturgical commentators, Walafrid Strabo, Raban Maur, Amalarius, that the public rites in the treat-

700. Another change, dating from about that period, and coincident with the introduction of the Penitentials, was the definition of the distinction between public and private penance. The latter, which was unknown in the early ages, now almost entirely usurped the place of the former; and it grew to be accepted as a custom of the church that public penauce should be reserved for notorious offenders, but that for secret sins private penance sufficed. No exact date can be fixed as to the time in which public penitence fell into abeyance. It declined with the gradual decline of primitive church order. In the English church it had disappeared alto-gether before the close of the 7th century. There is a decree in the penitential of Theodore (A.D. 669-690, I. xiii. 4), which states that reconciliation was not to be publicly granted in his province, because public penance was not in existence. Even as early as the 6th century private penitence had made an inroad on the public discipline; there is a canon of 1 Conc. Mastiscon. A.D. 581, c. 18, which deprives certain delinquents of communion till they had made antisfaction by public penance. In the stricter system of former centuries, the deprivation itself would have been a public penance.

Morinus (vii. 1) quotes a decree from Conc. Leptin. A.D. 743, which he states to have been confirmed by pope Zacharias, that an offender who privately and spontaneously confessed ahould be dealt with privately; if he was openly convicted, or made a public confession, then he was to pass through penance publicly, in the presence of the church, according to the canons. This decree, which does not appear among the four extant canons of Lestines, was inserted in the later collections of the Capitularies, v. 52; and taken with other indirect indications of the decay of public discipline, it may he regarded as representing the general practice of the West at the close of the 8th century, Thus the 2 Conc. Remens. A.D. 813, c. 31, called attention to the distinction which ought to be observed between those doing public and private penance: a distinction also made by 6 Conc. Arelat. c. 26 in the same year, and repeated in the Capitulary issued by Conc. Ticin. A.D. 855, (Labb. Conc. viii. 149), and in Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 847, c. 31, under Raban. Maur. When once the custom became general that some might be exempt from public penitence, there naturally arose a difficulty in enforcing it in cases which had no claim to exemption. In different provinces, zealous and energetic bishops insisted upon the observance of the canous. Thus among the Capitula issued by Hinemar, A.D. 852 (Labb. Conc. viii. 585), to the clergy of the diocese of Rheims, was one to the effect that if, in defiance of clerical admonition, a notorious criminal refused to submit to public penance, resort was to be had to the extreme censure of excommunication. Hincmar allows a criminal fifteen days' grace, after which, if he still refuses submission, he is to be excommunicated. I. England (Theod. Penitent. I. xiii. 4) public penitence was in abeyence as early as the close of the 7th century. in France, Jonas, hishop of Orleans (de Instit. Laic. i. 10), writing at the beginning of the 9th century, states that ment of penitents came to an end about A.D. churches, and that the vigour of the ancient a public penitent was scarcely ever seen in the

discipline was almost dead. It is not, however, to be supposed that the primitive system was quite gone. Public penitents were still to be seen, who were separated from the faithful in dress, and by their position in the congregafound in the laws passed for their protection. It was a criminal offence in a priest or layman to compel a public penitent to eat flesh or drink wine (Capitular, i. 157); to slav hlm was a crime of special enormity (i.id. iv. 18). The 9th century witnessed some revival of the old discipline. The rganisation of the stations became again, in a modified form, the rule of the church (see Martene, de Rit. 1. vi. art. 4). The Conc. Vormat., A.D. 868, c. 30, appointed a penitent to pray for a certain time outside the church doors; at the end of that period he was to be solemnly introduced, but still separated from the faithful, and be placed in a conspicuous corner of the church, and there to stand, unless he had special permission to sit (Conc. Mogunt. A.D. 888, c. 16); afterwards he was permitted to mix with the congregation, but reception of the elements came later (Capitular. v. 136). If the third stage of non-participation was prolonged, communion was granted on Christmas Day and Easter. Detailed directions for dealing with particular delinquents will be found in the pastoral letters of pope Nicholas I. A.D. 858-867; Ep. zvii, ad Kivol. Episc.; Labb. Conc. viii. 503; Ep. xxiv. ad Hincour.; ibid. p. 513; Conc. Nanne-tens. A.D. 895, c. 17. In the matter of dress it does not appear that any change was made from the penitential garb in use in the earlier centuries. In some provinces it was the custom for the hair and beard to be shaven, in others to be neglected and suffered to grow long. All the penitentials and rituals to which an "ordo" is attached, speak of hair-cloth and ashes as appropriate to the time of penance. A penitent was also to go barrioot, as appears from the Ep. zvii. ad Rivol. Fise, of Nicolas I. just cited, which makes an exceptional concession in favour of an individual offender to wear boots or sandals. Cono. Tribur. c. 55, forbad also the use of linen. In addition to these austerities, a rigid and long-continued system of fasting was imposed. Gregory III. (4.D. 731-741, Ep. i. 7; Labb. Conc. vi. 1469) decided, in reply to a question of Beniface, that a parriclde should be denied com-munion till death, should fast the second, fourth, and sixth days of each week, and abstain from flesh and wine as long as he lived. A man who murdered his own son was enjoined by Nicolas I. (Ep. xvii. ad. Rivol. Episc.) to abstain from flesh all the days of his life, for seven years to drink wine only on Sundays and festivals, and the remaining five years of his penance four days a week. He was allowed intercourse with his wife, but forbidden to bear arms except against the pugans, and if he had occasion to travel he must go on foot. Another criminal was ordered by the same pontiff (Ep. ad Hincmar.) to fast till evening all the years of his nenance, except at Easter and on the festivals; an exemption extended in another case to the fifty days from Easter till Pentecost. These disabilities and austerities are enforced with some variety in the councils of that period (Conc. Vormat. cc. 20, 30, 36; Conc. Tribur. oc. 56, 58). Morinus sums up the penalties

inflicted after the beginning of the 7th century, as distinguished from those of an earlier date, under four headings. 1. Those which concern dress and habi' including the obligation to go with bare feet, and to wear no linen and to travel on foot. 2. The observance of specified days and modes of fasting 3. Corporal punishment. 4. Exile. [See Corional Punishment, Exile, Fasting, Flagellation.] To this may be added a fifth of incarceration, or SECLUSION in a monastery, involving, of course, an abandonment of secular life. An ancient MS, from Beauvais (Martene de Rit. i. 6) gives an account of rites of public penance, which can hardly be later than the 9th century, It is interesting to note in it the vestiges of the old ritual, the detention without the door, the imposition of hands, and the solemn dismissal. "At the beginning of Lent, all delinquents undergoing, or about to undergo, public penance, should present themselves to the bishop before the door of the church, clothed in sackcloth, with bare feet and downcast looks. There the penitentiary priest should be present to examine their cases, and impose penance according to the appointed grades. The bishop the id then bring them into the church, . . prostrating himself on the ground, together with all the clergy, should sing the seven penitential Psalms; afterwards rising from prayer, he should lay his hands upon them in accordance with the canons, and sprinkle them with holy water and place ashes upon them, and cover their heads with sackcloth, and with groans and sighs announce to them that as Adam was cast out from Paradise, so must they be cast out from the church. He was then to order the deacon to conduct them outside the deer, the clergy following them, and saying the sentence, 'la the sweat of thy face,' &c., and the bishop shall close the doer upon them; and so they remain outside till t' Coena Demici." A Novon MS. of the 9th c at any gives a short "orde" for public penance, which is repeated by the is repeated by the Pseudo-Alcuin, and many rituals of a later data. "Take the penitent on the fourth day in the morning in Capite Quadragesimae, and cover him with sackcloth, and shut him up till Ceens Demini." The same codex contains a form for the benediction of ashes, with the direction that when the ashes are laid on the head of the penitent, the priest is to say, "In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, remember that theu art dust, and that to dust then shalt return."

ii. Private Penitence.—The whole system disclosed by the penitentials points to the prealence of private penance. In the Greek penitentials the delinquent makes a private acknowledgment of his sins to the priest, he is questioned in private, and the various rites and ceremonies which precede final reconcliation are also private. The Latin, no less than the Greek, penitentials are entirely silent on the essential elements of public discipline. Their contents bear out the statement of Theode (Penitent, I. xiii. 4) that public penance cid howards in the province for the discipline of which he published his book. The clergy had sufficient hold upon the conceiences of their flock to compel them to submit to many severe acts of self-abasement and self-denial for their suns. But

the converts of shrunk from t before the con with the arms istic ernament whole transact on the one si other, was, as delinquent and as such, took n of the sins cer carelessness u crimes. But e to penance wh on the Lord's murder (ibid. 1 For the first o seven days' pen But in either penitent. The there was no op lt. Fasting as penalties, and ti the disciplinary Irish, Angle-Sax Irish books esp native land for a and the emanci servi er ancilla injuries satisfact (Poenitent. Vinn 224). As disci REDEMPTIONS be and easier penalt singing of so me many solidi to t a rod, or genufiquomode se red pis," Wasserschle Cummean give th of a substitute b say his psalms, an the lowest depths primitive system penitential books the year and the were periods when imposed. See belcertain days the puaishment; these the conclusion of days, Christmas, St. John Baptist, twelve Apostles, a body was reposing the Frankish penite s "ratio" or "ord These are doubtless the canones to which apparently of a suf some light on the s the 8th century. Koman., the text o century, has a long tentes sunt susci (Wasserschleben, p. exhorted to fast one tent, and even with supplication with hi

there is a trace of

7th century, earlier date. ich concern gation to go nen and to of specified oral punish-UNISHMENT, To this may r Suclusion se, an abanancient MS. i. 6) gives nance, which th century. stiges of the the door, the in dismissal. delinquents blic penance. bishop before n sackcloth. There the it to examine ording to the he d then prostrating with all the ntial Psalms: hould lay his h the canons. er and place herels with he nanounce st out from ut from the he deacon to , the clergy sentence, 'In d the bishop and so they ni." A Novon short "ordo" eated by the n Interdate. e, and cover up till Coens ns a form for lirection that head of the In the name st, remember st. thou shalt le system disto the preva-Greek penivate acknowpriest, he is

ious rites and reconciliation less than the silent on the pline. Their of Theode nance did no

oline of which had sufficient heir flock to severe acts of ieir sins. Bat

the converts of the independent northern races ! shrunk from the open humiliation of appearing before the congregation with a shaven head, and with the arms and the attire and the characteristic ornaments of a free man laid aside. The whole transaction, the imposition of the penance on the one side, and its performance on the other, was, as it were, a secret one between the delinquent and his priest or bishop. The church, as such, took no part in the matter. The nature of the sins censured varied from some trivial carelessness up to horrible and unnatural crimes. But each offender was alike subjected to penance whether his offence was labouring on the Lord's Day (Theod. Penitent. I. xi. 1) or murler (bid. I. iv. 2) or heresy (bid. I. v. 9). For the first of these offences the censure was seven days' penance; for the two last ten years. But in either case the delinquent became a penitent. The sentence was passed by the bishop or the priest, or even by a dencon, but there was no open or public rite connected with it. Fasting and abstinence were the usual the disciplinary canons of all the peniterials, Irish, Anglo-Saxon, or Frankish. To these the lrish books especially added EXILE from the native land for a fixed period, alma to the poor, and the emancipation of a certain number of servi or ancillae, and in the case of hodily injuries satisfaction to the parents or friends (Poenitent. Vinniae, Wasserschleben, pp. 108-. 224). As discipline decayed, the notion of REDEMPTIONS began to be accepted, and other and easier penulties were introduced, such as the singing of so many psalms, the payment of so many solidi to the poor, so many strokes of a rod, or genuflexions (Beda Poenitent. xi. x. Cummean, Poenitent. "de divite vel potente quomodo se redimit pro criminalibus culpis," Wasserschleben, p. 464). Both Beda and Cummean give their sanction to the employment of a substitute by any one who was unable to say his psalms, an evasion which sounds perhaps the lowest depths to which the rigonr of the primitive system had sunk. In most of the penitential books the quadragesimal season of the year and the legitimae feriae of the week were periods when more severe abstinence was imposed. See below, Season of Penitence. On certain days the penitent was free from his punishment; these are stated by Cummean at the conclusion of his prologue, to be all Sun-days, Christmas, Epiphany, Easter, Pentecost, St. John Baptist, St. Mary Ever-virgin, the twelve Apostles, and St. Martin, because his body was reposing in that province. Several of the Frankish penitentials have attached to them a "ratio" or "ordo ad dandam poenitentiam." These are doubtless of a later age than the body of the canones to which they are appended. They are apparently of a anfficiently early date to throw some light on the system of private penance in the 8th century. The Penitential. Pseudo-koman, the text of which belongs to the 7th century, has a long prologue, "Quomodo penitentes sunt suscipiendi sive reconciliandi" (Wasserschleben, p. 360). In it the priest is exharted to fast one or two weeks with the penitent, and even with cries and tears to join in supplication with him. In this latter direction

ages (Soz. H. E. vii. 16). When the penitent comes to confess his sins the priest is to bid him wait a little till he has entered into his chamber for prayer, and if he has no chamber, the priest should say the prayer that followed in his thenrt. After the prayers, are given further details on the fasting to be imposed and almsgiving. the aims to be used either for the redemption of captives or the relief of the poor, or to be placed on the altar. Then follow "orationes ad dandam poenitentiam;" and, finally the prayer, which was to accomis also published by Martene (de Rit. i. 6). from a pontifical from the Benedictine monas-tery of Jumièges of the 8th century. Communion was not invariably delayed till after the final reconciliation. In prolonged penitence Theodore permits communion "pro miseri-cordia" after six months or a year. A My from the church of St. Gatinnus of Tours, attributed by Martene (de Rit. i. 6) to the 9th century, contains an "ordo privatae ceu annu-alis poenitentiae," which discloses some variety of ritual. It directs all priests to exhert their flocks to come to confession the first day of Lent, and if from being on a journey or from being engaged in any business, they are unable to come for reconciliation on Coeun Domini, the priest may reconcile them at once. When each one comes to confess, if a layman, he is to lay aside his staff, and, whether a clergyman or a monk, he is to bow himself to the priest, who will then order him to sit before him. Then follow tne profession of faith and confession of sin, after which the penitent is to prostrate himself on the ground with groans and tears (pront Dens dederit). The priest is to suffer him to lie there for a time, and then raise him and assign him his penance; then comes a second prostration, and then supplication for the priest's interces-

V. SINS AND PENALTIES.

1. SINS SUBJECTINO TO PENANCE.

i. Open Sins .- Only mortalia delicta exposed the delinquent to penitence in the early ages. Lesser offences were punished by the rejection of oblations and the refusal of the elements in holy communion. The faults and defects of daily life were considered to be fully satisfied by daily prayer. Penitence, strictly so-called, which involved an open acknowledgment of sin and a performance of certain acts of ansterity and a special dress and a separation from the faithful in church, was restricted to certain grievons sins as defined by the canons. The model on which the penitential code was founded was the decision of the apostles with regard to the newly-converted Gentiles (Acts xv. 28, 29). For the first 400 years the three great sins of idolatry, murder, and adultery, or such as were closely allied to them, and clearly fell under tha same category, were in general the only crimes punished by public pensuce. The slight or apparent exceptions to this statement will apparent exceptions to this statement will be investigated presently. In the moral and homiletical writings of the futhers of that period, the classification of sins and the enumeration of those which could only be there is a trace of the custom of the earliest than in the canona of councils. Tertullian expiated by penance are made with more fulness

in his tract De Pudicit. c. 19, which represents the most rigid notions of mat age, yet admits that some sins were matters of daily occurrence to which all were subject, and which consequently needed no penance. Among such he reckons anger and quarrelling, and a rash onth and a failure to keep an engagement, and an untruth told from modesty or necessity. But the three capital crimes he arranges on a level above all others (ibid. c. 12), and endeavours to prove, in accordance with the tenets of Montanism, that the church had no power to absolve them, as, he infers, she claimed to do through penance. Nearly all the references to penitence in Cyprian are in connexion with the lapsed, that is to say, idolatry. Although there are two passages which intimate that penance was allotted in the African church to less heinous sins. In Ep. xvi. 2 he condemns the laxity with which the encharist was granted to the lapsed, whereas in lesser sins (minoribus peccatis), sinvers do pensuce for an appointed time, and, according to the rules of discipline, come to confession, &c. In the fellowing, Ep. xvii., he speaks again of Fenance being done for an appointed time for lesser offences which are not committed against tol, contrasting, that is, such offences with idolatry, which is directly against the majesty of God. But the general rule of the church was that public penance was restricted to mortal gins. So it is stated by Pacian in his treatise on penance, which manifestly reflects the teaching of Cyprian. Other sins he considers (Paroen. ad Poenit. c. 9) may be cured by the compensation of good works, but idolatry, murder, adultery are capital crimes. Augustine clearly lays down that only the gravest sins were visited by public penance. There are some sins, he says (de Fid. ct op. c. 26), so great as to deserve to be punished by excommunication; others which need not the infliction of that humiliation of penance which is imposed upon those who are properly called penitents in the church; a third class, again, from which none can escape, for which our Lord has left us a remedy in the daily prayer, "for-give us our trespasses." This distinction of light sins, for the cure of which daily prayer is sufficient, occurs again and again in his writings Clent, occurs again and again in the writing (Eno. iridion, c. 71; Hom. xxvii, t. 10, p. 177; Hom. cxix. de Temp. c. 8; Ep. lxxxix. ad Hilar. quaest. 1; Ep. cviii. ad Seluvian., cited by Bingham). He tells the catechumens (de Symbol. al Catchumen. i. 7) that those who are seen doing penance have been guilty of adultery or some such grievous act. He distinguishes between peccatum and crimen, the former, sinfulness from which none is free, the latter, an act of grievous sin (Tract. lxi. in Joan. t. 9, p. 126; De Civ. Dei, xxi. 27; de Symbol. i. 7). Ambrose (de Poenit. ii. 10) confines penance to graviora delicta. The canonical epistle of Gregory of Nyssa is an elaborate treatise on the nature of crime and of the ecclesiastical discipline suitable to it. Like the Latin fathers, he starts with murder, idolatry, and uncleanness as the three mortal sins, but he bases his classification, not on the decision of the apostolic council (Acts xv. 28, 29), but on the threefold division of the faculties of the soul, the rational, the irascible, and the concupiscible; and all sins punishable by penance he ranks under one of these three headings. Under the first are reckoned idolatry and apo-

stasy, either of which, if committed wilfully and through instability of faith, must be expiated by a life-long exclusion; if under fear or compulsion, then a nine years' penance is sufficient. Under the second heading he includes adultery, which involves the disgrace or injury of another. and simple uncleanness, the former crime requiring double the penalty of the latter. To the irascible faculty he assigns murder, with the distinction of voluntary and involuntary homicide. He then discusses covetousness, which in the language of St. Paul, he calls a species of idolatry, and which he says springs from a conbination of all these faculties, but the censure of which, he adds, has been overlooked by the fathers before him. Of the branches of covetousness he considers robbery with violence and the spoiling of graves for the sake of the clothes and ornaments contained in them, to be the orly offences requiring public penance. Simple their and the robbery of tombstones were marked by no ecclesiastical censure. He declines to attach a penalty to usury and extortion, on the ground that the ancient canons have not done so. By usury, however, he must have meant usury by a layman; in the case of a clergyman it had been distinctly condenined by Conc. Nicien, c. 17. The three capitalia delicta are the principal bjects of Basil'a canons. He has, in addition, one on perjury (c. 64), another on robbery (c. 61), and another on rape (c. 30); each of which might, without any violence, be brought under the heading of one of the three fundamental sins. The councils of Elviro, Ancyra, Neocaesarea impose penance on these three mortal sins only. In Conc. Eliber. cc. 73, 75, the crime of an informer was held to involve murder, and was punished accordingly. And in the same light, to judge from the extreme penalty attached to it, it was regarded by 1 Como. Arelat. c. 14. In course of time, and apparently town is the close of the 4th century, the number of Lus for which public penance was exacted began to be enlarged. As in the case of covetousness, in the passage just quoted, Gregory of Nyssa states that it had been overlooked by the ancient fathers, and that therefore he adds it to the list of delicta. Basil (c. 30) says the same of rape, and of polygamy (c. 80), that he had no ancient canons to guide him, and that he made them penal by his own judgment. Still these and similar additions did not materially alter the definition of ecclesiastical crimes, and as long as public penance was in force, the description of 1 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 398, c. 2, held good: "that a penitent was one who either on account of murder or various crimes and most hemous sins was doing public penance." Ex-communication for small faults was strictly forbidden by Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 3. The 5 Conc. Aurelian. A.D. 549, c. 2, and 2 Conc. Arvern. A.D. 549, c. 2, laid a like prohibition on suspension from communion for light causes; an offender was to be suspended only on those grounds which the ancient fathers had decreed. As the boundaries of the church were enlarged and her relations with the state became closer. the coolesiastical was framed more in accordawith the civil law. Thus the 2 Conc. Turn A.b. 507, c. 20, inflicted long penance on the abduction of a sacred virgin, on the ground time the Roman law had made it a capital crime

be punished b 633, c. 46, bec to be sacriber became an axe punishable by to be expiated in, and by Greg Passit, Firma evster, adminis list of mortal s The following Archbishop's I candum canone invidia, fornicat pere, tristitia : vies, sacrilegium et hee maximu servientera, id terium, falsum. elitictas adsidua mai dici, perjuri "de minoribus between minora together arbitrar plete account of t penitence must books themselves, ii. Secret Sins.

And the spoili

so long as public secret and notorio was required for when public confe as a matter of cou should be public t in the first four ce once they had be were treated in an were detected, Ti if the offence was penance was lighte Alleviation of), bu penance. Many of canons could only h of them; for insta Cinc. Eliber. c. 76; very exception whi allowed in the case that open penance v was unknown to he expressly a secret of disclosure, not beca save her from her Epistle of Leo to th lxxx.; Labb. Conc. ii regarded as marking practice of open con out on the suppositi was open or secret, t Morious gives some the admission of sec A ere sentences. C bishop of Braga,

bled in the ten 556, confessing that h cation. The crime w and the confession spu tenced by the council Morinns, v. 11, where are detailed at length. d wilfully and be expiated by er or compulis sufficient. udes adultery, ry of mother. crime requirtter. To the ler, with the luntary homiiess, which, in a species of s from a comthe censure of noked by the s of covetousdence and the

he clothes and be the only Simple their re nurked lo nes to attach on the ground done so. By int usury by a m it had been Nicuen. c. 17. the principal , in addition, on robbery 30); each of e, be brought three fundavira, Ancyra, these three r. cc. 73, 75, ld to involve

the extreme regarded by of time, and e 4th century, ublic penance d. As in the e just quoted, n i been overthat therefore il (c. 30) sava y (c. 80), that him, and that Igment. Still

ngly. And in

not materially al crimes, and force, the de-98, c. 2, held who either on mes and most enance." Exis strictly for-

, c. 3. The and 2 Conc. prohibition on ht causes; an mly on those s had decreed. were enlarged became closer.

in accordate Cone. Tur nance on e ground tim enpital crime

And the speiling of graves by clergymen was to be punished by deposition by 4 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 46, because such an offence was defined to be sacrifuge by the public law. Hence it became an axiom of the church that any crime punishable by death by the code of the state was to be expiated by penunce. This was the language held by pope Pelugius II. A.D. 578-590, Ep. in, and by Gregory tl e Great, x. Ep. 13, ad Episc. Passiv. Firmon. (Movidas, v. 5). Under the syster, administered in England by Egbert the list of mortal sins became considerably enlarged. The following enumeration is given in the Archbishop's Penitential, c. 1, "de capitalia "Nunc igitur enpitalia crimina secundum canones explicabo. Prima superbia, invidia, fornicatio, imais gloria, ira longo tem-pere, tristitia secoli; avaritia, ventris ingluvies, sacrilegiata, id est sacrarum rerum furtum, et hoe maximum est furtum, vel idolaticis zervientera, id est auspiciis et reliqua, adulterium, faltum testimonium, furtum, rapinam, deliretas adsidua, idoloistria, molles, sodomitas, maiadei, perjuri." His second chapter treas "de minoribus peccatis," but the distinction between minora and capitalia in his list is altogether arbitrary and unmeaning. The complete account of the sins which required formal penitence must be sought in the penitential books themselves.

ii. Secret Sins. - No distinction was made so long as public penitence was in force between secret and notorious crimes. The same penalty was required for each. In the earlier ages, when public confession was practised, it followed as a matter of ceurse that the ensuing penance should be public too. There is nothing to shew in the first four centuries that secret sins, after once they had become known to the church, were treated in any other way than sins which were detected. The only distinction was that, if the offence was apontaneously confessed, the it the offences was spontaneously confessed, the penance was lighter (see below Penalties, it. Alleviation of), but it was none the less open penance. Many of the offences censured by the canons could only have been known to the doers of them; fer instance, Conc. Neocaesar. c. 9; Ganc. Eliber. c. 76; Basil, Ep. ec. 69-71. The very exception which Basil (c. 34) states was allowed in the case of a married woman, implies that open penance was the rule. Her sin, if it was unknown to her husband, must have been expressly a secret one. She was spared open disclosure, not because of its secrecy, but te save her from her husband's vengeance. The Epistle of Leo to the bishops of Campania (Ep. lxxx.; Labb. Conc. iii. 1373), which is generally regarded as marking a departure from the early practice of open cenfession, is written throughout on the supposition that, whether the ain was open er secret, the penance was the same. Morinus gives seme conspicuous instances of the admission of secret sins being followed by were sentences. One was that of Potamius, hishep of Braga, who wrote to the bisheps

bled in the tenth council of Toledo, A.D. 556, confessing that he had been guilty of fornication. The crime was altegether unsuspected and the confession apontaneous, yet he was sentenced by the council to life-long penance. See Morinus, v. 11, where this and other instances are detailed at length.

2. PENALTIES.

1. Whether exclusively spiritual.—The different penalties inflicted by ecclesinstical discipline may be divided into three degrees: i. excision from the church; ii. penance; iii. exclusion from communion. The second of these includes all the austerities and disabilities imposed by the penitential system. The extent and duration of them have been sufficiently discussed in the body of this article. Prior to the conversion of the empire the church had no power to interfere with the civil rights of her members, interfere with the civil rights of her members, and her censures must have been exclusively spiritual. "The weapon by which the proud and contumacious are stricken," says Cyprian (Ep. iv. 4), "is a spiritual sword." [Compare LAW.] Yet sometimes the rulers of the church did not hesitate to apply to the heathen emperors to publik their discipling. heathen emperors to uphold their discipline. treatness emperors to upnoid their discipline. In answer to such an application, Aurelian commanded the judgment which deposed Paul of Sanosata to be enforced by the civil power (Euseb. H. E. vii. 30), the emperor's authority being confined to compelling Paul to give up the house and church of his see. At a later date the bishops still more readily called in the power of the magistrate, when spiritual censures failed to maintain ecclesiastical order (Conc. Antioch. c. 5; 3 Conc. Carthay. c. 38; Codex African. cc. 68, 93); and no inconsiderable part of the ecclesiastical legislation embodied in the Theedosian Code, and at a later period in the capitularies of the Carolingian kings, had for its object the maintenance of the discipline of the church. What may be termed the natural rights of man were not touched by spiritual censures. A parent under penance did not lose his authority ever his children, nor were subjects absolved frem their allegiance to a prince, who was censured. One of the Christian emperora was a penitent, others heretics, and another an apostate, but this did not loosen the submission of the church to their imperial authority. With respect to other disabilities affecting penitents, there is no mention of any direct refusal of funeral rites. The 1 Conc. lasen. A.D. 442, c. 2, decrees that penitents dying suddenly in the field or on a jeurney before the priest could be brought to them might he buried with a sacred service if they were leading satisfactory lives; by implication denying Christian burial to the contumacious and impenitent. The absence of any commemoration after death would follow from the refusal of the rites of burial.

ii. Persons on whom inflicted .- All baptized Christians were subject to the censure of the church. Over Jews or heathen outside her jurisdiction of course did not extend. Catechumens who were, as it were, in a middle state, never became penitents. If they were guilty of an ecclesiastical crime they were degraded to a lower class of their own order. The clergy were dealt with on a different footing to the rest of the community (see below, Penitence of Clergy). Penance was imposed equally upon women as upon men. Bingham quotes Valesius women for the E. v. 19; Bona, Er. Liturg, I. xvii. 5, in favour of the opinion that although women fasted and mourned in private, they

were not exposed to open penance for the first | thres centuries. But no such exemption appears in Tertullian or Cyprian; and in the Spanish church at any rate, women were sentenced to penance. Conc. Eliber. c. 5 decrees that a mistress beating her slave to death shall be restored at the end of five years "acta legitima poenitentia:" and c. 14, in the case of a fallen virgin, makes a broad distinction between her exclusion with or without penance (compare Ibid. cc. 8, 10, 12, 13, 63, 65; Con. Anogr. c. 21). The statement of Basil (c. 34) that the fathers had decreed that an adulteress should not be compelled to publish her crime, could hardly have been inserted if public penitence of women had not been the rule -as in the 4th century there can be little doubt it was the rule. The penitential exercises of Fabiola were commended by Jerome (Ep. 30, Epitaph. Fabiol.) not because she was a woman, but because they were undertaken spontaneously. A woman submitting to penance was no special object of commendation. (See the instructions given by Ambrose ad 1 irg. laps.) The 3 Conc. Tolet. c. 12 gives directions for the penitential dress of a woman. A man under penance was to shave his head, a woman to wear a veil. Female penance must have been so common as to require regulating where the rule prevailed that a married woman could not become a penitent without her husband's consent (2 Conc. Arclut. c. 22). (For special female del nquencies, see Theodor. Poenitential, I. xiv. "de puenitentia nubentium;" Egbert, Poenitential, c. 7, "de machina mulierem.")

Neither wealth nor office was allowed to exempt a delinquent from the censure of the church. Under the heathen empire the mere acceptance of certain magistracies, inasmuch as they involved their holders in idolatrous ceremonials, was an ecclesiastical offence (Conc. Eliber. cc. 2, 3; compare the note of Gothofred on Cod. Theod. XV. v. "de spectaculia"). By 1 Conc. Arclat. A.D. 314, c. 7, all Christian governors of provinces were ordered to take with them commendatory letters, and bring themselves into communication with the bishop, so that if they transgressed against discipline there might be no difficulty in expelling them from communion. Although in the 4th and 5th centuries no consideration of rank checked the great bishops from censuring offenders in high places, as, for instance, the condemnation of Andronicus, governor of Ptolemais, by Synesius (Ep. 58), and the governor of Libya by Athanasius (Basil, Ep. 47), and the famous expulsion of Theodosius from communion by Ambrose (Bingham, Antiq. XVI. iii. 4), yet in practice the right was rarely exercised. (For reasons for this forbearance see Barrow, Of the Pope's Supremacy, p. 12.) The age at which a young person came under the discipline of peaance is nowhere defined. It is not likely that the church would excommunicate a boy or a girl. A Roman synod under Felix III. (A.D. 487, c. 4) decided that boys who had been baptized by the Arians should remain a short tin only under the imposition of hands, and then be restored; for it was not reasonable that their penitence should be prolonged. The Conc. Agath. c. 15 exempted the young from severe penance because of the weakness of youth. In the discipline of a monastery a delinquent under | form.

age was flegged (Macar. Rej. c. 15; Benedict, Rej. c. 70; Gregor. Ep. ix. 66, quotei by Bingham). And probably in the church at large the weapon of penance was used only against those who had passed their minority.

iil. Uniformity of .- It is laid down in the Apostolical Constitution (ii, 48), that great care and discretion were to be exercised in treating offenders; some were to be dealt with by threats, some by terrors, some by being urged to almsgiving, some to fasting, and some by ejection from the church. And for a long time no doubt this discretion was vested in the bishop, assisted perhaps by his presbytery. As the church grew, and intercourse increased between her different branches, a more uniform scale of penalties was adopted. The frequent communications which passed between Rome and Africa, traces of which are preserved in Cyprian's epistles, are the first important efforts after uniformity of discipline. The decisions of the councils of the succeeding age were a further advance in the same direction. Nearly all the twenty-five canons of Ancyra and the eighty-one of Elvira treat of the penalties anitable to ecclesiastical crimes. The same may be said of the twenty-two canons of the first council of Arles, and to a certain extent of the canons of the Apostles. These various judgments of the assembled fathers represent, in fact, so many penitential codes, whose decrees would be the model, if not the rule, for the administration of discipline throughout the church. The appointment of the PENITENTIARY officer in the dioceses of the Greek church would also tend to produce a uniform standard of penalties. The treatise which more perhaps even than the decrees of councils helped to establish a system in the East was the epistle of For many ages this canonical letter Basil. of Basil was the standard which governed the discipline of the East. Hardly less authoritative was the epistle of his brother Gregory of Nyasa. The decisions of the popes on questions referred to them were a further contribution to a body of penitential law; for example, Syrie, Ep. i. 3, 5, 6; Innocent, Epp. i. 7; ii. 12, 13; iii. 2; Leo, Ep. lxxix. 4, 5, 6; Felix III. Ep. vii.; Nicolas, Ep. ad Rivol. The Penitential backs were an additional. books were an additional attempt to codify the law. Originating either from famous menasteries, or embedying the decisions of great prelates, they apread far and wide through France and England, and in a less degree through all the churches of the West in the 7th and 8th centuries. The 3 Conc. Tolet. c. 11 in the 6th century, and the Conc. Mojunt. c. 31 in the 9th, alike complain of the difficulty of maintaining penance at the true canonical standard. The penitentials were no doubt designed to meet the difficulty. The principle laid down by Conc. Mogunt. was, hat penalties were to be based on the ancient canons, or the authority of scripture, or the custom of the church. The penitentials in themselves possessed no canonical authority, and their multiplication was in some instances regarded with jealousy. "Their errors," said the bishops in 2 Conc. Cabilon. A.D. 813, c. 38, "sre certain, and their authors uncertain." With the growth of the papal power and the centralization of ecclesiastical jurisdiction at Reme, discipline tended to become more and more uni-

penalty was no crime; or if the it was not carr'e would be prace insisting on the c sentence extendi years. But in ac case a mitigatio granted in certa of relaxation was and above the Conc. Ancyr. e. 5 the present and p perseverance and total abandonmen to move the rule Conc. in Trull. of decided that a del ment by fear and werks, and labour pointed time amo munion of prayer station of Kneclers the other hand, shew their repenta church deor, were The 4 Conc. Carthe effect on "neglig (c. 74) censiders in whe have the po should remit part and diligent. The several times in th regulated the ac throughout the c Lee, Ep. lxxix. 6;

ly. Alleviation

a. By repent

aimed at unifor

b. By confession cenfessed his crime leniently than aft c. 76 made a wide descen who allowed the commission of voluntary confession the end of two ye him, he was to do then he restored to Martin Bracar. (Col. fessing under simila tain the name of pri was convicted, even from him. Gregory Ti with reference to rol during the confusiiavasien, made the at upon the manuer in realed, whether by penalty of a thief The same authority, treatise, gives to a lapse of time and ign alleviating penance.
c. 8; de Poenitent. templat. ii. 7 In a in the case or an a Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 7),

c. By intercession.penance during the CHRIST. ANT .- VOL 15 ; Benedict. 3, quoted by

urch at large only against down in the at great care d in treating th by threats. ged to almse by ejection time no doubt ishop, assisted church grew, her different penulties was cations which races of which s, are the first of discipline. he succeeding e same direcnons of Ancyra of the penales. The same canons of the tain extent of These various ers represent. whose decrees rule, for the roughout the ENITENTIARY church would a brandard of more perhaps elped to estabthe epistle of nonical letter governed the er Gregory of es on questions contribution to xample, Syric, 7; ii. 12, 13; 3; Felix III. The Penitential

t to codify the ninous monass of great prehrough France ee through all e 7th and 8th 11 in the 6th 31 in the 9th, of maintaining standard. The

red to meet the lown by Conc. to be based on ty of scripture, he penitentials ical authority. some instances

errers," said the 113, c. 38, "are ertain." With ad the centrali-

n at Rome, disand more uni-

lv. Alleviation ofa. By repentance. - Although the church almed at uniformity of discipline, the sume penalty was not always imposed on the same crine; or if the penalty was originally the same it was not carried out alike in all cases. There would be practical difficulties in the way of lusisting on the completion of a merely spiritual sentence extending over twenty or twenty-five years. But in addition to the necessities of the case a mitigation of the penalty was openly granted in certain Instances. The first ground of relaxation was earnestness of repentance over and above the formal submission to censure. Conc. Ancyr. c. 5 orders the bishop to examine the present and past life of a penitent and shew clemency accordingly. By Conc. Landic. c. 2, perseverance and prayer and confession, and a total abandonment of evil habits, were allowed to move the rulers of the church to pity (see Conc. in Trull. c. 102). Conc. Nicaen. c. 12 decided that a delinquent who proved his amendment by fear and tears, and submission and good werks, and labour and dress, should, after his appointed time among the Hearers, join in communion of prayer; that is to say, the Inberious sistion of hineclers might be omitted; those, on the other hand, who thought it sufficient to shew their repentance by merely coming to the church door, were to complete their full sentence. The 4 Conc. Carthag. c. 75 speaks to the same effect on "negligentiores poenitentes." Basil (c. 74) considers it an act of duty that those whe have the power of binding and lossing sheuld remit part of the penalty of the earnest and diligent. The same sentiment which appears several times in the epistle of Gregory of Nyssa, regulated the administration of discipline threughout the church (Innocent I. Ep. i. 7; Lee, Ep. lxxix. 6; Conc. Vermat. c. 75).

b. By confession .- One who spontaneously coofessed his crime was generally treated more leniently than after detection. Conc. Eliber. c. 76 made a wide distinction in the case of a descen who allowed himself to be ordained after the commission of mortal sin. If he made a voluntary confession, he might be reinstated at the end of two years, but if others convicted him, he was to do penance for five years, and then be restored to lay communion only. In Martin Bracar. (Collect. Conc. c. 25), a priest confessing under similar circumstances might retain the name of priest, but not celebrate; if he was convicted, even the name was to be taken from him. Gregory Thaumaturgus (Ep. cc. 18, 19), with reference to robberies which had occurred during the confusion arising from a Gothic invasion, made the station of a delinquent depend apon the manuer in which the theft was revealed, whether by conviction or by confession and restitution. Basil (c. 61) diminished the penalty of a thief who confessed by one-half. The same authority, at the beginning of his treatise, gives to spontaneous confession and lapse of time and ignorance an equal power in lage et time and ignorance an equal power in allevisting penance. (See Ambrose, Virg. laps, c. 8; de Peculient, ii. 8; Prosper, Vit. Contemplat, ii. 7 In some flagrant instances, as that case of an adulterous clerk (3 Conc.

Aurel. A.D. 538, c. 7), confession was of no avail.
c. By intercession.—The necounts of public penance during the first three centuries fre-CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

quently represent the delinquent imploring the congregation and the widows and the virgins and the clergy to intercede with the bishop for him. And when the length of penalties was undetermined by canon, and rested practically with the individual bishop, such intercessions were a recognised channel by which to obtain a mitigation of penance. With the elaboration of the system which began with the 4th century, these intercessions are rarely heard of, although Augustine mentions incidentally (Ep. liv. ad Macedon. p. 93), a custom of magistrates inter-ceding with the church for offenders. In Africa a practice arese, which quickly became abused, of granting alleviation of penance to the intercession of martyrs, that is to eay, of Christians in prison expecting death during persecution. [LIBELLI, p. 981.]

3. PENITENCE DENIED. I. Sometimes to the first Commission of mortalia Delicta .- The grace of penitence appears to have been withheld from certain delinquents in the early centuries, not because the church had any doubt about her authority to grant it, hut on the ground that the power of binding was vested with the same sanction as that of loosing, and that to open the door with equal readiness to all great criminals alike would only bring dis-cipline into contempt. This seems the probable explanation of the undoubted effect of some of the early decisions. Cyprian has left it on record (Ep. lv. c. 17) that among his predecessors some entirely closed the place of penance against adulterers, and by implication against the other two mortal sins which were of a still graver character; but he adds that in doing so they did not break the verity of the church. How far this exclusiveness was followed in other provinces is one of the many vexed quesobservat. II. vii. 20; Bonn, Rev. Litury. I. vii. 1; Fell not. in Cypr. Ep. vii. p. 17, cited by Bingham. By the clear testimony of Tertullinn (de Pudicit. c. 1), pope Zephyrinus, A.D. 202-218, granted penance to the sins of unclearness and fornication, and Tertullian founds upon this a charge of inconsistency against the bishop because he was not equally indulgent to murder and idolatry. Morinus (ix. 20) holds that the evidence of Tertullian in this trentise on the usage of the Roman church is not worthy of eredence. Martene (de Rit. i. 6), on the coneredence. Marriene (de Ail. 1. 0), on the contrary, cites him as a trustworthy witness. If the ordinary reading of "nee in fine" in many of the canons of Elvira is to be accepted, there can be no doubt that penitence was denied in Spain to idolatry and to murder (see for instances cc. 1, 6, 63, 73, 75). With regard to moechia the decisions were more lenient (cc. 13, 14, 31, 69, 72); except in aggravated cases (cc. 12, 66, 71), when communion was refused absolutely. It may be well to enumerate the exact crimes for which communion was denied by the council of Elvira even at death; idolatry in an idol temple after baptism (c. 1); a baptized flamen sacrificing again (cc. 2, i7); adultery after penance (cc. 3, 47); killing by witchcraft (c. 6); if a woman deserted her husband without cause and re-married (c. 8); parents selling a child for prostitution (c. 12); dedicated virgins becoming prostitutes (c. 13);

betrothal of a daughter to an idol priest (c. 17); adultery by clergy—on account of the scandal (c. 19); nurder by a woman of her child born in a lultery (c. 03); clergy retaining adulterous wives (c. 65); unnatural crimes (c. 71); aggravated adultery (cc. 64, 72, 79); giving informa-tion which leads to a Christian being put to denth (c. 73); malicious charges against the clergy (c. 75). These decisions appear to have had at the most only a provincial authority, and not to have governed the general discipline of the church. For the Conc. Angry. (cs. 9, 16), which was contemporary with Conc. Eliber. or only a few years later, granted penance to each of the three mortalis delicts even in their most aggravated forms. And, indeed, throughout the Eastern church, with the exception of a decision of Conc. Sardic. c. 2, which rejects certain fraudulent bishops from even lay communion at death, there does not appear any trace of the refusal of the rites of penance for the first commission of any sin sincerely repented of. Nor does any trace of such severity occur later than

the Conc. Eliber. in the West.

li. Generally to a Repetition of Sin once expiated.-The refusal of penance a second time was one of the unwritten canons of the early discipline. No council passed a decree against its repetition, but in practice its refusal was almost universal from the very beginning. Hermas (Pastor, Mandat. ii. 4), considering whether an adulterous wife ought to be received by her husband, determined that she should be taken back, but not often, for to be servants of God there is but one penitence (compare Id. Similit. iil. 9). This decision of Hermas is cited and approved by Clem. Alexand. (Strom. ii. 13, p. 459, ed. Oxon.). The language of Tertullian is very explicit (de Pudicit, c. 7): "God hath placed in the porch a second repentance, which may open to those who knock, but now for once only, because now for the second time, but never again." The "first repentance" which he had in his mind was baptism. A little later (ibid. c. 9), he speaks of the "second and only remaining repentance." A passage in Origen (Hom. xv. in c. 25 Levit.) gives a clear account of the general practice. "In graver sins the peace of repentance is granted but once only, or seldom; but those common sins which men frequently commit, always admit of repentance, and are redeemed at once." The words "or seldom" are generally regarded as a later interpolation; the date of their insertion probably coinciding with the growth of greater laxity in the Eastern church. There appears some reason for believing that Chrysostom did not hesitate to grant penitence more than once. Socrates (H. E. vi. 21) states that he taught that though a synod of bishops had decreed that relapsed penitents should not be readmitted, he was willing to receive them a thousand times. On the accuracy of this statement with reference to Chrysostom see Morinus, v. 37. At the beginning of the 5th century the privilege of frequent penance was taken away from the Massalisu beretics by a synod of Constantinople, A.D. 426 or 427, under Sisinnius, one of Chrysostom's successors, because it had been so often abused. From this Bingham concludes (Antiq. XVIII. iv. 7) that a repetition of penance was not unknown in the metropolitan province. The relaxation of the early rigour | the Vandal persecution, that the, were to con-

may be partly attributable to the excessive length of the sentences imposed in the Eastern church after the 3rd century. if a delinquent had done penance for fifteen or twenty years, and was willing to pass through the order a second ime, it would be almost impossible to reject him, la the Lat's back the discipline of a single penanci surved longer. The Conc. Elber, which was so severe in refusing reconciliation even once was not likely to grant it a second time (cc. 3, 7, 74; Pacian, Ep. iii. contr. Sen-pron. c. 27). They are rightly reproved, say Ambrose (do Poenitent. II. 10), who think that penance can be performed often, for they wanten agalust Christ. Augustine (Ep. cliii. ad Maced s. c. 7) is a witness that even the bluce in the church was refused to a relapsing panitent, The manner of dealing with such lapsers in the Western church is laid down by pope Siricius (Ep. i. al Himer. c. 5); they were not to have the benefit of a second penitence, but might be present, without communicating, at the celebration, and be allowed a viatioum at their death. By 2 Conc. Arclat. A.D. 443, c. 21, a penitent repeating his sin was to be cast out of the church. By 1 Conc. Turon. A.D. 460, c. 8, he was ejected, not only from the church, but from the society of the faithful (Conc. Venet. A.D. 465, c. 3). By the 6th century penitence began to be conceded frequently. For the 3 Conc. Tolet, A.D. 589, c. 11, complains that in many of the Spanish churches discipline was no longer administered according to the canons, but as often as men sinned and all plied to the priest, so often penance was granted. This abuse the conncil checked. The disappearance of the enrly rule dates probably from the decline of public discipline, and the substitution of a private system by which a sinner obtained reconciliation as often as he confessed his sin and submitted to penance.

iil. Till the Hour of Death .- The ordinary course of penance in the 4th and 5th centuries held an offender in its trammels for half a lifetime for certain mortal ains; if the sins were especially heinous, the penalty extended over the whole life, however long its duration. This severity was not confined to one province. In Spain the Conc. Eliber. c. 3, withheld communion till denth from a nverted flamen who, abstaining from sacrificing, merely exhibited a shew; and all his life he was to be under canonical penance. A consecrated virgin who had fallen was allowed communion at last only if she had passed a life-long penance (ibid. c. 13). At a later date the Conc. Herd. A.D. 523, c. 5, seatenced any of the inferior clergy who, after penance, relapsed into the same sin, to exclusion till death. in France a simila sentence was passed by 1 Conc. Arelat. A.D. 314, c. 14, en false accusers of their rethren; and by Conc. Valentin. A.D. 374 , on lapsers into idelatry. In the East the . A: r. A.D. 314, c. 6 attached this pena to u tural crime; and the Conc. Neocaesa c. 2, decreed that a woman marrying two brothers was to be expelled till the approach of death, and then only to be admitted on her assurance that should she recover the marriage should be dissolved. And finally, in Rome Felix III., A.D. 483-492, decided in Conc. Rom. c. 2, with regard to the African clergy, who had suffered themselves to be rehaptized in

tinus under pena and not be presen fithful or even o mitted to lay con Ambrose, Laps, V.

4. PENITENCE (discipline may be i, those who for se ejected from the outside her pale ; i undetected sin, an sickbed; iii. those undergoing penanc class, there seems the first 300 year was denied to the all Anton, lv. 19) this positively. A.D. 814, c. 22, at churches were rep tates who had not were to be debarre they recovered, and their sincerity. Th hour of death to the was continued in the for a long period in rigour was related i Vormat. c. 80, Conc. was not repealed til Charles VI. It does of reconciliation was the benefit of penis 402-417 (Ep. iii. ad . custam of the churc delinguents at death. deny communion, and to maintain a high st the times of persecu when persecutions con lution were conceded henceforth was the la There is a saying of 15). " Nunquam sera None the less the gr communion to grieve illness, not however efficacy of death-bed cerity. After the c full reconciliation wa men seeking it, whate and the question wa rest by a decree of C RECONCILIATION.] The class of sick, those wh tected or confessed ti more uniform. Peniten on ne account to be refu A.D. 453, c. 13). Pop 432 (Ep. ii. ad Episc. that he knew of home to the dying, but that such implety." Leo I. ad Theod. Epis . c. 4), ne tence was to be grante test "if they have los only express by signs the eren if they were motio less, and any trustworth that they had signified arrival of the priest, it conceded." The first cou essive length

tern church

ent had done

rs, and was

second time.

et him. In

f a single

me, Eliber.

econcillation

it a second

contr. Sem. proved, says

think that

they wanton

ad Maced n.

ng positent.
spaces in the
mps Siricina

not to have

ut might be

their death.

, a penitent

60, e. 8, he

ch, but from

Venet. A.D.

itence began

the 3 Conc.

as no longer

ions, but as

t.ie priest, so

use the coun-

he early rule

public disci-

ite system by

n as often as

to penance.

he ordinary

5th centuries

r half a life-

he sins were nded over the

ntion. This

province. In

held commu-

finmen who, exhibited a

under canon-

gin who had

st only if she

l. c. 13). At 23, c. 5, sea-

y who, after

, to exclusion

sentence was

c. 14, on false

id by Conc.

into idolatry.

D. 314, c. 6,

I crime; and

hat a woman

expelled till

nly to be ad-

And finally,

cided in Conc. frican clergy,

rehaptized in

were to con-

blace in

line under penance all the days of their life, and not be present during the prayers of the filthful or even of the catechumens, and be admitted to lay communion only at death. (See Ambrose, Laps. Virg. viii. 38.)

4. PENITENCE OF THE SICK .- The sick under discipline may be divided into three classes :i those who for some grievous crime had been ejected from the church and tell sick while outside her pale; ii. those who were conscious of undetected sin, and asked for penance on their slekbed; iii, those overtaken by illness while undergoing penance. With regard to the first class, there seems little doubt that for about class, there seems little doubt that for about the first 300 years the full grace of penance was denied to them absolutely. Cyprian (Ep. st Anton, lv. 19) does not shrink from stating this positively. The great council of Arles, A.D. 514, c. 22, at which most of the Western churches were represented, decreed that apostates who had not sought penitence in health were to be debarred from it in illness, unless they recovered, and had an opportunity of proving their sincerity. The denial of penance at the hour of death to those who had scorned it in life was continued in the case of condemned criminals for a long period in France. In Germany this rigour was rslo ed in the 9th century by Conc. Vorant. c. 80, Conc. Tribur. c. 31; in France it was not repealed till Feb. 1396, by a decree of Charles VI. It does not appear that the refusal of reconciliation was necessarily a refusal of all the benefit of penitence; for Innocent I. A.D. 402-417 (Ep. ili. ad E.cuper.), etates that the old custom of the church, in the case of repentant delinquents at death, was to grant penance but deny communion, and that this was de in order to maintain a high standard of discipling during the times of persecution, and that arterwards, when persecutions ceased, both penance and absolation were conceded to the dying, and that this henceforth was the law of the Catholic auch, There is a saying of Cyprian (ad Demetriam, c. 15), "Nunquam sora est poenitentia si sit vera," None the less the great African father denied communion to grievous sinners in their last illness, not however because he doubted the efficacy of death-bed repentance but its sincerity. After the close of the persecutions full reconciliation was granted to all dying men seeking it, whatever their previous career; and the question was authoritatively set at rest by a decree of Conc. Nicaen, c. 13. [See RECONCILIATION.] The trentment of the second class of sick, those whose sin had not been detected or confessed till their last illness, was more uniform. Penitence and reconciliation were on no account to be refused them (Conc. Andrgav. A.D. 453, c. 13). Pope Celestine I., A.D. 422-433 (Ep. 11, ad Episc. Vienn. et Narbon.), says that he knew of some having denied penitence to the dying, but that he was "horrorstruck at such impiety." Leo I. A.D. 440-461 (Ep. cviii. ad Theod. Epis. c. 4), not only decided that penitence was to be granted to the sick, but adds test "if they have lost their voice and could only express by signs their desire for penance, or even if they were motionless as well as speed he less, and any trustworthy witnesses could testify that they had signified the desire before th strival of the priest, it was in all cases to be conceded." The first council of Orange, A.D. 441,

c. 12, passed a similar decree, having in view probably the case of those overtaken by paralysis, or any similar affliction. The 4 Conc. Carthag. A.D. 398, c. 76, had carried the concession even farther, it had granted penance, not only to the helpless, but even to the insensible, if there was evidence that it had been desired by the patient while he was rational (see 12 Conc. Tolet. c. 2, 13 Conc. T.let. c. 9). These decrees governed the administration of the penitence of the sick during the middle ages. The third class of sick contained those who were overtaken by illness during their penance. In the 4th and 5th centuries when sentences sometimes extended over twenty years, this class must have been a numerous one. They were on the supposition already penitents. The matter remaining to be considered is the time and manner of their RECONCI-LIATION. One point in connexion with the penitence of the sick is involved in some obscurity. If a penitsnt recovered who had been absolved on his sick-bed, was he to complete his original sentence? In the case of light sins, for which an offender had been many debarred communion, it would follow that when communion was conceded the penalty was at an end. Morinus (x. 14) is disposed to extend the same principle, at any rate up to the time of the spread of the Novatian heresy, to delinquents guilty of greater crimes, and who had been made penitents strictly so-called. He considers their absolution a satisfaction of all ecclesiastical censure. The treatment of the lapsed in the Roman and African churches, and also the silence of the canons of Elvira with regard to the completion of a sentence after reconciliation in extreme sickness, bear out the inference. He makes the same statement, though with some hesitation, with respect to the Greek church in the period prior to the organization of the stations. the beginning of the 4th century the question becomes clearer. The severity which spread the ugh the treatment of all penitents was exto convalescents. The sentence left unat the time of a sickhed remission was to be taken up on recovery. This rule was enforced, not only as a matter of principle, but to meet the cases of those, which appear to have been not infrequent, who feigned dangerous illness in order to escape part of their penalty. Originally a penitent once reconciled was sent back on recovery, not to his former position, but only to the station of consistentia. The council of Nice (c. 13s. after resolving that no one on the threat of death was to be denied his εφόδιον (viaticum), goes on to decree that should the man revive after receiving it, he was henceforth to communicate in prayer only till his original sentence was finished. In some parts of the church this middle course was the one adopted for a long period. It was approved by Felix III. (Ep. vii.), in the treatment of the rebaptized, who in anticipation of death had been permitted to commu-nicate, and is inserted by Martin of Braga in his Collect. Can. c. 82. In other provinces greater severity prevailed. Gregory of Nyssa laid it down, that a patient who had been granted perticipation in the holy mysteries should, if he recovered, return to the station in which his danger and necessity had found him. Synesius (Ep. 67) attached the same condition to concedir,; communion to a certain Lamponiaura.

The 4 Conc. Carthag. A.D. 398, c. 76, with regard to penitence being given even to one insensible, made it the duty of those who had been witnesses of his contrition, to take care that if he recovered he fulnified his canonical penance, the duration of which was to rest with the discretion of the priest. By ibid, c. 78, no sick man who had received his ruiti um was to consider his penitence satisfied without imposition of hands; and as this was one of the rites of the substrati, it would involve his being remitted to that atation. The completion of penance after a siekbed absolution was for a long time the general rule (1 Conc. Araus'c. A.D. 441, c. 3; Conc. Eparn. A.D. 517, c. 36). The rule was to some degree modified by a decision of 1 Conc. Harcison. A.B. 540, c. 8, that the length of a convalescent's penance should depend on the discretion of the priest, but should in no case involve imposition of hands. From the 6th century, and up to the beginning of the 12th, severity towards the sick increased rather than diminished. An indication of this is seen in 3 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 589, c. 12, which required sick penitents, equally with those in health, to shave their heads if they were men, and if women wear a veil, and put on baircloth or some other penitential dress. This injunction, which appears to have been confirmed by 12 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 681, e. 2, and by 13 Conc. Tolet. A.D. 683, c. 9, must manifestly have

depended on the nature of the sickness.
5. Season of Ponitence.—The godly eustem that persons convicted of notorious crimes should be put to open penance, was not confined to the beginning of Lent in the primitive church. Bingham (Antip, XVIII, ii. 2) says there is a perfect silence in the more ancient writers about it. Morinus (vii. 19) traces the origin of the restriction to the quadragesimal seasons to the 7th century, when public penance had ceased to be exacted for secret sin. For the first half of the 5th century Hilary of Aries is a witness (Vita, c. 13) that penitence was granted every Sunday. The primitive custom appears to have been to receive the penitent whenever he was brought to the bishop. In the Greek church this custom was never restricted; but in the Latin the various pontificals and rituals of the 8th and 9th centuries disclose a practice of reserving the penitential rites to the beginning of Lent, whether the first Sunday or the previous Wednesday. Even at that date penitence was not exclusively confined to the Lenten season. The caput jejunii was held to be the usual and most appropriate time, but there was no law of the church prohibiting the imposition of a state of penance at any season of the year if the case required it.

6. Minister of Penilence.—In the administration the bishop had supreme if not exclusive power. The statement, however, of Martene (de Ril. 1, 6), that he alone received confession, and he alone imposed penance, is too unqualified. For it seems undoubted that the presbyters shared the bishop's jurisdiction. Still, the power resided in the bishop alone, if he saw fit to exercise it. Cyprisn frequently claimed and used the sole right of discipline (Epp. xvii. xiz. xxv. xll. xlli. xli. xli. &c.) and his presbyters acknowledged his claim (Ep. Caldonat. ap. Cyprian, xxiv.) The Apostolic il Constitutions, which deal so largely with discipline, are addressed to the

bishop. He was to preside over all, as entrusted with the power of binding and loosing (Apost. Coast. it. 18); upon him the blame was to be haid if he neglected to exercise his power (Sol. o. 10), for he was set in the church to sit in judgment on offenders. [Bisnor, p. 23f.] But aithough Cyprian and others did not heritate to vindicate their episcopal authority, they from the difficulties disturbing the church the earliest ages there are indications of this association of presbyters with their bishops. Some such association appears in the sentence issued by St. Paul against the incestuous Corinthian (1 Cor. v.). The excommunication emanated from the apostle, but it was to be decreed by the assembled church, "when ye are gathered together," at Corinth. The apostle was present only in spirit to preside over their

assembly.

Ignatius, whose epistles show the great authority possessed by presbyters in the 2nd century, refers (ad Philadelph. c. 8) to the penitent coming to the bishop's ceasistery, sin συνέδριον του έπισκόπου. The Constitutions, after speaking of the presbyters as the advisers of the bishop, and the council and senste of the church, go on to say that the presbyters, and the deacons shall sit in judgment with the bishop (Apost, Const. ii. 28). Tertullian's definition of exemologesis (Poenitent. c. 9) comprised submission and supplication to the presbyters. Humiliation before the presbyters is related of Natalis the confessor (Euseb. H. E. v. 28). In Conc. Eliber. c. 74, the "conventus elericorum" is made the judge of the gravity of a perjurer's offence. Cyprian has numerous allusions (Epp. zvi. xix. &c.) to the presbyten uniting with the bishops in the administration of discipline. For himself, he said (Ep. ziv.), from the beginning of his episcopacy he had resolved to do nothing of his private judgment without their concurrence. Cornelius similarly (Ep. xlix. ad Cyprian) would not decide the case of the confessors who had sided with Nevatian till he had summoned his presbytery. The councils which condemned Origen (Pamphil. Apolog. sp. Phot. Cod. cxviii.), Novatian (Euseb. H. E. vi. 43), and Paul of Samosata (bid. vii. 28), were composed of bishops and presbyters, the last-mentioned synod containing descens also. The first step in the prosecution of Noetus (Epiphan, Haeres, Ivil. 1), and of Arius (bid. lxix. 3) was to bring them before the presbyter. Before Alexander, bishop of Alexandria, issued his circular letter to the other bishops sgainst Arius, he had previously summoned the presbyters and deacons, not only to hear the letter, but also to give their assent to the judgment (Coteler, ad Const. Apo t. viii. 28). On the condemnation of Jovinian by Siricius (Ep. ii.) s presbytery was summoned, and the presbyten and deacons were associated in the premulgation of the sentence. Similar steps were taken by Synesius (Ep. lvii.) in excemmunicating As-dronicus. The fourth Cone, Carthag. c. 23, prodronicus. The fourth Cone. Carthag. c. 23, pro-hibited a hishop from hearing any cause alone without the presence of his clergy; but it is not clear whether the causes in view were clerical or lay. in many instances of ecclesistical censures the laity appear to are bee present, not in any judicial capacity, but as wit-

nesses, and to ate the whole body After the con with some one carried out. In of hands and a there could be case would be d disabilities and a the superintend This is clear i referring to his further evidence gathered from t receive a penite from another dioc Nicaen, c. 5; Con e. 16.) It would the bishop to hav rision personally. every member of bishep and to ea the congregation evidence of the peber's penalty. Bu size, he must have his authority. Ir to the PENITENT the bishop, and a the duty of supe committed to a The Apostolic Con deacen te attend keep him out of bring him to the rituals, this duty generally, but on who collected the them, and introd and afterwards l penance had been (ri. 17) conjectu years prior to these same dutie the archdeacon. rural deans shared t as appears from Hinemar, it became

perochial clergy. The pewer of rem of a sentence was bishop. He, said t was to examine the penitent, and increa A similar power wa of councils (Conc. A A.D. 451, c. 16; Con Conc. Herd. A.D. 52: 541, c. 8). As the nu mere discretion was slways with a refere an appeal to the bisi power of alleviating the gift of binding a was also used by C 4 Conc. Aurel, c. 28 "sacerdes" was the estent of penance. I the time of the I episcopacy of Nectar penitentiary must minister of discipline l. as entrusted oosing (Apost. me was to be is pawer (ibid. p. 231.] But not hesitate to ity, they fre-

g the churca. indications of their bishops. the sentence estuous Corine communication it was to be h, "when yo

side over their

w the great ra in the 2nd 8) to the peniconsistory, cir a Constitutions, as the advisers d senate of the presbytere, and nent with the Tertullian's itent. c. 9) comon to the prespresbyters is (Euceb. H. E. he "conventus of the gravity n has numerous the presbyters administration

said (Ep. xiv.), scapacy he had ivate judgment nelius similarly t decide the case l with Novatisa esbytery. The igen (Pampbil. Vovatian (Euseb. posata (ibid, vii. and presbyters, taining deacons cution of Noetus

e the presbytery. lexandria, issued bishops against oned the presbyar the letter, but e judgment (Co-On the conicius (Ep. ii.) s

l of Arias (ibid.

I the presbyten he promulgation were taken by municating Asrthag. c. 23, proany cause slove elergy; but it it

s in view were nces of ecclesias ir to ave bees acity, but as witnesses, and to stamp the sentence as issuing from the whole body of the faithful.

After the conviction of an offender, it rested with some one to see that the sentence was carried out. In such public rites as imposition of hands and a special locality in the church, there could be no need of supervision. The case would be different with the more private disabilities and austerities. Generally speaking, the superintendence rested with the bishop, This is clear from the numerous passages referring to his authority over penitents; and further evidence in the same direction may be gethered from the laws forbidding a bishop to receive a penitent, without recommendation, from another diocese. (Can. Apost. c. 12; Conc. Ricaen. c. 5; Conc. Eliber. c. 53; 1 Conc. Arelat. e. 16.) It would have been impracticable for the bishop to have long maintained this superthe bishop to have rong maintained this super-vision personally. In the earliest ages, when avery member of a church was known to the bishop and to each other, he probably did so; the congregation would supply all needful evidence of the performance of an erring member's penalty. But as the dioceses increased in size, he must have found it necessary to delegate his suthority. In the East it was transferred to the Penitentiary presbyter, appointed by the bishop, and acting for him. In the West the duty of supervision appears to have been committed to a great extent to the deacon. The Apostolic Constitutions (ii. 16) appoint the descon to attend to an expelled member, and keep him out of the church, and afterwards bring him to the bishop. In the 0th century rituals, this duty is laid, not on the deacons generally, but on the archdeacon. He it was who collected the penitents and admonished them, and introduced them to the bishop, and afterwards bore testimony that their penance had been duly performed. Morinus (vi. 17) conjectures that, for at least 300 years prior to the date of these rituals, years prior to the date of these rituals, these same duties fell to the charge of the archdeacon. In the larger dioceses the rural deans shared the duty; and subsequently, as appears from the visitation articles of Hinemar, it became one of the functions of the parochial clergy.

The power of remitting the length or severity of a sentence was one of the privileges of the histop. He, said the council of Ancyra (c. 5) was to examine the life and conversation of the penitent, and increase or mitigate his penalty. A similar power was recognised by a succession of councils (Conc. Nicaen. c. 12; Conc. Chalced. A.D. 451, c. 16; Conc. Andegav. A.D. 453, c. 12; Conc. Ilerd. A.D. 523, c. 5; 4 Conc. Aurel. A.D. 541, c. 8). As the number of penitents increased, more discretion was vested in the presbyter, but always with a reference, and, if necessary, with an appeal to the bishop. Basil, c. 74, gives the an appear to the District. District. 12, gives the power of alleviating penance to those who have the gift of binding and loosing; language which was also used by Conc. in Trull. c. 102. By 4 Conc. Aurel. c. 28; 1 Conc. Cubilon. c. 8, the "sacerdos" was the judge who determined the sected of penance. In the Eastern church, from the time of the Declan persecution till the spiscopacy of Nectarius of Constantinople, the penitentiary must have been the executive

minister of discipline.

7. Penitence of Clergy, - The penitential discipline as it affected the laity was medicinal rather than penal. In its treatment of the clergy, the penal element predominated. Not only was a delinquent clerk exposed to the humiliation of a public censure, but he was also deprived, temporarily or absolutely, of his office, and the rank and emolument of office. And the sentence was the more severe, that in the early ages a degraded clerk was never reinstated. charge against a clergyman was required to be proved with legal formality, as his guilt involved not only a moral stigma, but a loss of privilege and means of livelihood. This twofold effect, the spiritual and the temporal, of an ecclesiastical censure on the clergy, naturally regulated the administration of discipline towards them. One of the Aportolical Canons (c. 24) laid it down, that a bishop, priest, or deacon, for certain crimes, was to be deposed, but not excommunicated, because the Scriptures but not excommunicated, occasion to be punished twice for the same offence. The rule was repeated by Basil, cc. 3, 32, 57. Still it does not represent the unvarying discipline for the first three centuries. In general a clergyman was degraded in cases in which a layman was excommunicated. And where this rule held good, a clergyman was not subjected to penitence. But in the primitive ages it frequently occurred that no difference was made between the penance of clergy and laity. The penalty followed the same course as If the delinquent had not been in orders-ejection from the church, and re-admission by pennace. (See council of Neocaesarea, c. 1.) The Elviran canons afford a still clearer illustration of clerical penance. A deacon confessing a preordination crime might receive communion at the end of three years, acta legitima poenitentia (Conc. Eliber. c. 76). For instances of public (Conc. Edicer. C. 10). For instances of public penance, see the account given of Natalis (Euseb. H. E. v. 28); and of the presbyter Felix (Cyprian. Ep. xxv. ad Caldon.; Ep. Caldon. ap. Cyprian. xxiv.); of Novatus (Id. Ep. Iii. 3); of Touchima (Id. Ep. III. 3); Trophimus (Id. Ep. lv. 8); of hishop Fortunatus (Id. Ep. lxv.); and of hishop Basilides (Id. Ep. lxvil. 6). Nor did open clerical penance, which was part of the stricter system of a time of persecution, altogether cease with the close of the 3rd century. The first council of Orange, A.D. 441, c. 4, followed by the second council of Arles, c. 29, determined that clergy should be admitted to penance if they sought it. The first council of Orleans, A.D. 511, c. 12, mentions a presbyter, "sub professione poenitentis." The third council of Braga, A.D. 675, c. 4, threatened a clergyman with six months' subjection "legibus poenitentiae." (See also 1 Conc. Turon. cc. 3, 5; (See also 1 Conc. Turon. cc. 3, 5; Conc. Venet. c. 16; Conc. Agath. cc. 8, 42; Conc. Herd. cc. 1, 5; 2 Conc. Tulet. c. 3; 3 Conc. Aurelian. cc. 4, 8.) On the other hand, a statement of Pope Leo, 441-461, seems difficult to reconcile with these authorities. He lays it down (in Ep. xeii. c. 2, ad Rustic.; Labh. Conc. iiii, 1408) that it is not in accordance with ecclesiastical custom for a presbyter or deacon to obtain the grace of penance by imposition of hands. One explanation is that the "ecclesiastica consuctudo" alleged by Leo was prevalent only in the Roman church. Another, that the words of Leo were strictly correct, and

that no presbyter or deacon as such was ever subjected to penance, because he was first degraded and lad ceased to be a clerryman. But this explanation, while reconciling the pope's language with canonical decisions, reduces it to a mere truism. The privilege, or inability, in whichever light it may be regarded, which as a general rule protected the higher clergy from open penance, was not extended to the lower orders. The council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451, decrede it two canons (cc. 2, 8), that for purposes of discipline monks were to be regarded as laity; a decision repeated by 1 Conc. Barcinon. A.D. 550, c. 10; Conc. in Truil. c. 81; 2 Conc. Nicaen. cc. 5, 13. For a further account of clerical penalties, see BISHOP, p. 228; DEGRADATION; DESCIPLINE; ORDERS, HOLY, p. 1492. [G. M.]

PENITENTIAL BOOKS: LIBER POENITENTIALIS; POENITENTIALES; CONFESSIONALES; POENITENTIALES CONFESSIONALES; LEGES POENITENTIUM; PECCANTIUM JUDICIA. The term is applied to collections of penitential cunous issued under the name and with the authority of some eminent coclesisstic, with a view to establish a uniform rule for the administration of discipline; the best known are the Anglo-Saxon penitentials of the 7th and 8th centuries.

centuries. The early history of canons of discipline is involved in some obscurity. It is probable that each bishop, with his presbytery, administered the discipline of his diocese on certain general principles which left the details to local regulation. Afterwards, as individual bishops by weight of character gained a reputation in the church, their decisions on matters of discipline obtained more or less the force of church law. Hence the epistles of Basil and his brother Gregory of Nyssa on penance were received as of something like canonical authority. In this view they may be regarded as the earliest peni-tential books. Of these two sets of canonical laws, that of Gregory is in the form of a letter to letoius, bishor of Melitine. It attempts to trace the source of all sin to one of the three faculties of the soul, which he designates the rational, the concupiscible, and the irascible, and for each a separate mode of treatment is to be adopted; but there is no regulated scale of penalties for different degrees of sin. The epistle of Basil contains more direct penal enactments. It deals principally with the three capital crimes of idolatry, murder, and fornication, and allots to each form of sin its appro-priate punishment. Although stamped with no canonical authority, Basil's epistle evidently had a wide influence on the administration of the discipline of the Eastern church, and eventually received the synodical sanction of the council in Trullo, A.D. 692. Other rudimentary penitenof the Roman bishops, although no one of these deals systematically with the subject. After the 3rd century the chief authority for the regulation of discipline was in the penitential canens of the councils. In addition to the general conneil of Nice, the Oriental councils of Anoyra, A.D. 314, Neocaesarea, A.D. 314, Gangra, A.D. 362, and the various African councils of the 4th and 5th centuries, and the Spanish and Frankish from the 4th to the 7th century, contain a

copious legislation for the administration of penance. The decrees of these councile had only a provincial, or at most a national, force, and there was no attempt to establish a universal code of penitential law. The nearest approach to eystematizing the laws of discipline is in the Codex Ecclesiae Africance, emanating from Carthage, A.D 419. The full development of the penitential system is usually attributed to Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, A.D. 669-690. But recent investigations have established the genuineness of fragmentary British and Irish penitentials, which indicate that the system was flourishing in the Celtic churches in these islands at a period anterior to Theodore. The nature of the contents of the various penitentials, wherever there is any peculiarity to call for remark, will appear as the list proceeds; but in general it may be said that they had one common characteristic, varying little with the nation for whose guidance they were compiled. They maintain a complete silence on the doginstical controversies which shook and disunited the Eastern church; in many of them there is little or no reference to the ordinances of the church; their whole purpose and strength are concentrated on the enforcement of practical duties. Among the rude tribes of the north and west, the outward profession of their newlyacquired Christianity was by no means invariably followed by an abandonment of the ferocious and licentious passions of the old heavhen life. It was the object of the penitential book to allay, and gradually to extirpate, the vices of heathenism.
The pictures which they disclose, especially of the sins of the flesh, is a dark one. But the public denunciation of these crimes and passions in the church, and the determination of her rulers to restrain them, was a step towards the light. The drawing out a catalogue of different vices, and appending a proportionate punishment to each, no doubt fostered the notion that each vice had its price, by the payment of which it might be expinted, and so far tended to blunt the moral sense of the iniquity of sin. On the other hand, the church, by declaring that it was her function to discover and punish vice because it was vice and against God's law, brought home to the people, in the only way these simple races could understand, a belief in God's moral government of the world. An undue multiplication of the books was jealously watched. In the Gallic church, where, to judge from the number of Frankish penitentials which survive, their influence must have been widespread, the council of Chalons, A.D. 813 (c. 38) passes upon them a formal censure; they are said to clash with the authority of the canons; their authors are declared to be uncertain, but their errors certain. The discipline of the peniter ials was

that of the cloist it into every de relaxed, and adar a free people. in be convenient to beadings of the which they were

I. BRITISH .

1. Excerpta qualities of these from the first of David's, lies be dan and Stuhbs, i. 118). They confortukenness, irobbery, usury; remitest penitenti British islands.

2. Sinodus Aqui 3. Altera Sino synods held under first contains se second nine.

The locality of Llanddewi Brefi, i digan (Haddan amof morals exhibite degraded. The 'I peasity for excess about to minister is 4. Poenitentiale

printed by Wassers pp. 108-119) from Cod. Sangall. No. Ist. No. 725, saec. viii.; and the Irish 3182, saec. xi. xii. Vinniaus, or Finian, serschleben conjecti Finianus mentioned Mart. i. p. 391) who 450, lived for some Wales, to bishop Day 5th century, he retu uphold the faith declined since the de Finian was a contem century later, but er than Columban, wh conclusion which w comparison of this c of Columban, where work is repeated. book i. o fifty-three tential enumerates th clergy and laity, with ments. Like the syn the Liber David's, it the clergy had obtainmong the Celtic national

5. Prefatio Gildae a similar feeling is apparen Bridms, circa A.D. 850, to Lect. Antig. ed. Bannage, cu, quot hac in re valde; cu, quot hac in re maillis autocritate suffutta possini discerni, unde iti.; positi discerni, unde iti.;

inistration of ncils had only nal, force, and h a universal rest approach pline is in the nating from evelopment of

attributed to ry, A.D. 669_ ve established British and at the system rches in these heodore. The s penitentials, y to call for ceeds; but in had one comle with the ere compiled. m the dogmaand disunited hem there is nances of the strength are of practical of the north

ıns invariably ferocious and hen life. It k to allay, and especially of ne. But the and passions nation of her towards the e of different e punishment on that each t of which it l to blunt the On the other it if was her cu because it.

rought heme

these simple God's moral

due multipli-

watched. In

ge from the

hich survive,

despread, the

) passes upon

said to clash their authors

their errors

niten'ials was is sgainst peninell of Chilons. íae peccata sua tionen aut per aut per ecclerepudiatis ac entiates vocant, res." Compare aris, A.D. 829 [" Ne per cos decipiant."] A

that of the cloister, classifying sin, and pursuing It into every detail; the monastic rules being relaxed, and adapted to the conditions of life of a free people. In the list which follows it will be convenient to arrange the books under the beadings of the different national churches in which they were published.

I. BRITISH AND IRISH PENITENTIALS.

1. Excerpta quaedam de Libro Davidis -The date of these fragmentary extracts from the bliber of David, bishop of Minevia, the present St. David's, lies between A.D. 550 and 600 (Haddan and Stubba, Councils and Eccl. Documents. i. 118). They consist of sixteen canons treating of drankenness, fornication, homicide, perjury, robbery, usury; and may be considered as the estliest penitential book connected with the British islands.

2. Sinodus Aquilonalis Britanniae.

3. Altera Sinodus Luci Victorine. - Two synods held under David, in the year 569. The first contains seven penitential canons, the

The locality of the synods was probably Llanddewi Brefi, in the neighbourhood of Cardigsn (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 117). The state of morals exhibited by these early canons was degraded. The 'Liber Davidis' opens with the penalty for excessive drinking among priests about to minister in God's temple.

4. Poenitentiale Vinniai. This book was first printed by Wasserschleben (Bussordnungen, &c. pmice by macroscopic of the MSS. Cod. Sangall. No. 150, saec. ix; Vindob. Theol. Ist. No. 725, saec. ix; Sangarm. No. 121, saec. viii.; and the Irish canons of the Cod. Paris, No. 3182, sec. xi. xii. It is difficult to identify the Vinniaus, or Finian, whose name it bears. Wasserschleben conjectures the author to be the Finianus mentioned by the Bollandists (Acta SS. Msrt. i. p. 391) who, born in Ireland in the year 450, lived for some time in Gaul, then went to Wales, to bishop David, whence, in the end of the 5th century, he returned to Ireland, in order to uphold the faith and discipline which had declined since the death of St. Paraick. If this finian was a contemporary of David, he lived a century later, but even so he would be earlier than Columban, which corresponds with the conclusion which would be drawn from a comparison of this confessional book with that of Columban, where the greater part of Finian's work is repeated. Wasserschleben divides the book i.o. fifty-three paragraphs. This peut-tential enumerates the principal crimes of the clergy and lairty, with their appropriate punishments. Like the synods under St. Patrick, and the Liber Durid's, it shews the influence which the clergy had obtained in temporal matters smeng the Celtic nations.

5. Prefatio Gildae de Penitentia. - The date of

similar feeling is apparent in a letter of bishop Ebbo of Rheims, circa A.D. 836, to Hailtgar of Cambray (Canisius, Lett. Antiq. ed. Basnage, tom. il. pt. il. p. 87): [" Et hoc est, quod hac in re valde me sollicitat, quod lta confusa sent judicia poenitentium in presbyterorum nostrorum opusculls atque ita diversa et inter se discrepantia et bulling auctoritate suffuits, ut vix propter dissonantium possint discerni, unde fit, ut concurrentes ad remedium penitentise tur ,ro librorum confusione, quam enam pre lagenii tarditate, nullatenus els valeant subvenire."] this fragment must be placed somewhere before the year 570 (Haddan and Stubbs, i. 113). It comprises twenty-seven sections, several of which are repeated in Cummean and Bede, and in the so-called Roman Penitential. The mode of penance to be inflicted is strictly stated at the outset, and is much more in detail than the penance to be found in any other early book.

6. Canones Adamnani (Addamnari vel Addominari).—The canons of Adamnan, abbat of the monastery of Hy, the date of which must lie between the years 679 and 704, were probably passed by some Irish synod under Adamuan' influence (Haddan and Stubbs, ii. 111). They consist of thirty chapters, treating almost entirely of unclean food.

7. Canones Wallici .- These canons are a collection of national rather than ecclesiastical law. They are found in the Cod. Sangerm. No. 121, sacc. viii. with the title "Incipit judicium culparum;" in the Cod. Paris, No. 3182, from whence they were taken by Martene (Nov. Thes. t. iv. col. 13), they are called "Excerpta de libris Romanorum et Francorum." For the horis Romanorum et Francorum. For the srgument for their Welsh origin, see Haddan and Stubbs, i. 127. Their date is probably the first half of the 7th century.

8. Canones Hibernenses.—These canons are found in the same French MSS, with the presenting address the same french man and the same f

ceding collection. They are all of great antiquity; some, as apparently iii. "Synodus Hibernensis decrevit," being decisions of synods over which St. Patrick presided. The canons are interesting as specimens of early penitential rules, and as the sources from which later compilations were derived. Wasserschleben (pp. 136-144) has published six collections:—i. "De disputatione Hibernensis sinodi et Gregori Nasaseni sermo de innumerabilibus peccatis incipit." Many of these canons are afterwards used by the compiler of the l'enit. Bigoti num [infra, p. 1612]. Their spelling of Latin terminations, is remarkable; there are also traces of the use of the old vernacular, as, for example (c. 4), " Poenitentia magi vel votivi mali, si credulus id dem ergach vel praeconis." ii. "De Arreis." This is the earliest notice of redemptions to be found in penitential books, and was the parent from which many later developments of the system drew their origin. The first canon gives a fair instance of the nature of the commutations: "Arreum superpossitionis C. psalmi et C. flectiones genuum vel iii. quingenta et cantica vii. iii. "Synodus Hibernensis decrevit." iv. "De jectione," A curious scale of payments to be made tione. A currous scare of payments to be made by one who turns a poor man adrift or refuses to succour him. The "jectio" shall be a certain proportion, from a fifth to a ninth, of the composition for murder. v. "Do canibus sinodus sapientium." vi. "Item synodus sapientia sic de decimis disputant."

II. FRANKISH PENITENTIALS.

The discipline of the Frankish church from the 4th century was regulated by the decrees of provincial councils, which are remarkably full of disciplinary canons. It was not fill the 7th century that anything approaching to a systematic compilation of the different acts of councils in the form of a penitential was attempted. How well the ground was prepared for such a compi-lation appears from the numerous penitential

works, which were at once drawn up on that basis of the first which was published.

1. Poenite stiale Columbani. - This Frankish penitential was the work of the Irish mouk Columban, born in the first half of the 6th century, in the province of Leinster. He lived for some time in the great monastery of Baugor, and then crossed to Gaul in the year 590; a few years later he penetrated to Italy, and founded the monastery of Bobbio at the foot of the Apennines, where he died, A.n. 615 [Dict. Chr. Biog. i. 605]. Among his writings are two penitential books, one Regula are two penitential books, one 'Regula Ceenohialis,' designated in some MSS, 'Poenitentiale,' 'Regula fratrum Hibernensium;' in others, 'Columbani Liber de quotidianis peenitentils monachorum.' This work, framed on a severe standard, contains a code of monastic rules, and has no concern with the general administration of church discipline. It is remarkable for the frequency with which corporal chastisement occurs among its penaltics. Six, ten, or even two hundred strokes might be laid on a carcless or effending monk. Columban's other work is entitled 'Liber de Poenitentia,' or 'de Poenitentiarum mensura taxanda.' The work was first published by the Minorite friar Fleming, in the year 1667, from a codex of the monastery of Bobbio. This Cod. Bobbiensis is the only MS, of the penitential known to exist. It consists of two parts, which can never have been intended to form one consecutive set of canens. The first part contains twelve chapters on miscellaneous offences, some of which are also deait with in part two, and not, in all cases, carrying the same penalty. The second part, which is the true penitential rule, begins with the introduction, "Diversitas culparum diversitatem facii poenitentiarum;" then follows an elaborate comparison between bodily and spiritual disorders. After the introduction come twelve sections on the "capitalia crimina" of the "clerici et monachi;" cc. 13-25, on the "crimina" of "laici;" and the remaining ce. 25-30 on the "minutae monachorum sanctiones." The last chapter of Columban (c. 30) is an injunction laid upon the monks to confess before mass not only actual offences, but thoughts and desires. It is interesting as one of the earliest examples of a practice which was afterwards to be stringently enforced upon the whole church.

In the introduction to the penitential, Columban states that he has composed his work partly from his own discretion, and partly from the "traditiones seniorum." Among these "seniores" must be placed Viuniaus, from whose Irish penitential Columban has borrowed no less than thirteen of his thirty sections. Compare Columb. Poen. ce. 1, 2, 4-9, 11, 16, 20, 21, 22, with Viuniaus, Poen. 23, 12, 11, 22, 18, 19, 20,

25, 26, 27, 8, 9 17, 33, 22, 9.

Columban's book which, from the name of its author, has usually been regarded as an Irish work, Wasserschleben pronounces to be Frankish, composed after he had crossed to the continent. The grounds for deciding against its Irish origin are certainly very strong:—(1) Monkish rules and penalties always emanated from the superiors of cloisters, or from some one in high authority; it is highly improbable that Columban would have been allowed to publish a work of this importance while he was occupying a subordinate

position in the monastery at Bangor. (2) No trace of Columban's canons is observable la Theodore, while, on the other hand, they form the basis of numerous undoubted Frankish collections, (3) C. 25 forbids communicating with the heretical sect of the Bonesiaci, who were spread over Gaul and Italy, but were unknown in the British Isles. (4) The arrangement of the materials shows an independent undertaking, At the head of the capitalia crimina, Columban places homicide; afterwards follow fornication. perjury, &c., and this order was adopted by most of the Frankish penitentials; whereas those which rest upon Theodore's work begin with drunkenness. This arrangement was probably due to the prominence which these various vices and crimes attained among the respective races. With the inhabitants of the British Isles drunkenness was the prevailing sin-with the German tribes, murder, and crimes of violence,

2. In close connexion with Columban's work, Wasserschleben (Bussordnungen, pp. 360-429) has printed eight anonymous penitentials, all of

which show a Frankish origin.

(a) Poenitentiale Pseudo-Romanum.—This was first published by Halttgar, bishop of Cambray, in the Uth century, and may be found in Canisius, Lectiones, ed. Ibasuage, ii. 2. Halttgar styles it the Roman penitential, and states, in his preface, that it is one "quem de scrinio Romanue cecleslae adsumpsimus." It is also printed at length by Morinus (de Secrement) Poenitent. appendix, pp. 565-568). Wasserschleben (Bussordhungen, &c. p. 58) is disposed to doubt this statement of Haltigar with regard to the Roman archives, and adduces several reasons for believing it to be an entirely Frankish work. (1) Use is made—f Gildas (Ps.-Rom. it. 1-5; Gild. 9, 12, 21-24. (2) Undoubtel reference is made to the Gallic council of Austra, AD, 578 (Conc. Autis. ec. 1, 3, 4; Ps.-Rom. vi. 3, 4, 5). (3) A considerable part of the book is borrowed immediately from Columban, and it is itself the source of several chapters of the Merseburg Penitential (Mers. 47-51 · Ps.-Rom. iii. 4; vi. 8, 9, 10).

(b) Poemientiale Hubertense,—First published by Martene and Durand (Ampl. Colf. vol. vii. col. 37) from a MS. from the monastery of St. Hubert at Audain in the Ardennes. The fall title is, 'In nomine sanctne Trinitatis incipiant judicia sacerdotalia de diversis criminibus ex canonica auctoritate sumpta.' It contains a number of decrees, strung together without any

connexion or rubrical arrangement.

connexion or rubreal arrangement.

(c) Poenitentuale Merseburgense.—This penitential is a long treatise, comprising 149 sections, and is chiefly interesting from the numerous references to beathen i more and easterns: c. 22 denounces those who seek anguies by birds or any other evil devices; c. 23, divination by soothsayers, because they are the works of cvil spirits; c. 26 prohibits "sortes sanctorum," which are contrary to reason; c. 27 denounces as sacrilege the resorting to tres, or fountains, or "cancelli," or any other place except to a church, in order to make a vow, &c. [Pagannias, Survival of 5]

MS. of the 8th cer of the erdinary ch

(f) Poenitontial
a Vienna MS. of
short instruction,
pendentes." The
sections are ident
burg book.

(g) Poenitentials codex, which was Rit. Antiq. ii. 61, codies Floriacensi "Ordo ad dandam which the priest i penitential proper tentias;" of its 50 extent.

extant.
(h) Poenitentiale
St. Gall MS. of the
duced by the sam
Poen, Florine. It
nearly all of which
the Merseburg or ti

All these anony exception of those bear the mark of first half of the 8tl "ordo" appended Florisc., Snugall. are century (Wasserschi treat throughout of chiefly of fasts on b the pennice of ex singing occurs. In Gall collections, the ject into chapters . crimes; in the remai together without any from the Angle-Saxo pended to the l'ser collections, in which receive the penitent, present, or in a case

3. Poenitentiale Cu penitential is involv the identification of Camian, Camin, Com to less perplexing. T Januar, mention two of that name, but ro of them having weitt Swiss MSS, St. Gall, is found with the pr la Scotia orti;" and relly been concluded t work were of Irish (Quell'm und Forschun serschleben), suggests Iona, circ. 597, comp Cumin, one of his preface. Theiner (D attributed it to a Cum died at the end of the (Die Laternischen Pör sacksen, p. 22), althou decidedly which Cummi

b Bonosus, bishop of Sardica, A.D. 392, denied the prepetual virginity of our Lord's mother; of the tensus of his followers in the 7th century little is known.

S or. (2) Na servable la I, they form rankish colicating with re unknown angement of undertaking. a. Columban fornication, adopted by vhereas those begin with

vas probably hese various re respective British Isles in-with the of violence. mban's work. p. 360-429) entinks, all of m .- This was

of Cambray, be found in 2. Halitgar and states, ia em de serinio It is also de Sacrament. 8). Wasser-3) is disposed r with regard duces several irely Frankish (Ps.-Rom, ix. loubted refers il of Auxerre. Ps.-Rom. vi. of the book is ban, and it is apters of the 51 · Ps.-Rom.

irst published U. vol. vii. eol. astery of St. nes. The full tatis incipiunt criminibus ex It contains a r without any t. -This peal-

ising 149 secfrom the nuoners and cusseek auguries s; c. 23, divitney are the hibits "sortes to reason: C. orting to trees, ny other place ake a vew, &c.

2, denied the perof the teneus of knowa.

(d) Poenitentiale Bobiense .- From a MS, of the monastery of Bobbio, of the 7th or 8th century. It is headed "Judicina poenitentialis." It contains 47 sections on miscellaneous offences, and concludes with two prayers for the penitent.

(e) Poenitentiale Parisiense. - From a Parisian MS, of the 8th century. It contains 61 sections

of the ordinary character.

(f) Poemientude Vintobonense, -This is from a Vienna MS, of the 10th century. It has a short instruction, headed "Judicium patrum ad pententes," The greater number of its 102 sections are identical with those of the Merseburg book.

(g) Poenitentiale Floriacense .- From a Fleury codex, which was first printed by Martene (do Rit. Antig. ii. 61, ed. Rotomag.) "ex pervetusto codice Floriacensi." It opens with a long codice Floriacensi. It opens with a coording to "Ordo ad dandam poenitentiam," according to penitential proper is styled "Jadicium poeni-tentise;" of its 50 original canons only 10 are

(h) Poen tentiale Sangallense,-Taken from a St. Gall MS, of the 9th century. It is introduced by the same "ordo" as the preceding Poca. Floriac. It cortains 19 short canons, nearly all of which are to be found either in

the Merseburg or the Parisian books,

All these anonymous penitentials, with the exception of those from Vienna and Merseburg, bear the mark of the 7th or, at latest, of the first half of the 8th century. The "ratio" or first half of the 8th century. The "ratio" or "ordo" appended to Pseud.-Rom., Merseburg., Floriac., Sangall. are, perhaps, of the 10th or 11th century (Wasserschieben, Bussord, p. 56). They treat throughout of private penance, consisting chiefly of fasts on bread and water; cometimes the penance of exile, almsgiving, or psalm-singing occurs. In the Pseudo-Roman and St. Gali collections, there is a division of the subject into chapters according to the principal crimes; in the remainder, the canons are strung together without any system whatever. Different from the Anglo-Saxon practice is the ratio appended to the Pseudo-Roman and Merseburg collections, in which the deacon is permitted to receive the penitent, at least if the priest is not

present, or in a case of necessity.

3. Posnitentiale Cummeani.—The history of this

penitential is involved in much obscurity, and the identification of the Cummean (Cummean, Camian, Cumin, Comin) whose name it bears, is to less perplexing. The Acta S.S. Hibernens. xii. Januar, mention twenty-one Irish ecclesiastics of that name, but ro intimation is given of any of them having watten a penitential. In two Swiss MSS, St. Gall, 550 and 150, a penitential is fourd with the preface, "Cummeani Abbatis la Scotia orti;" and from this it has generelly been concluded that both Cummean and his work were of Irish or Scotch origin. Mone (Quell'n und Forschungen, p. 494, cited by Wasserschlehen), suggests that Columba, abbat of lons, circ. 597, compiled the work, and that Cumin, one of his biographers, wrote the preface. Theiner (Disquisit. Sucrae, p. 280) attributed it to a Cummean, abbat of lona, who died at the end of the 6th century. Kunstmann (Die Latemischen Pönitentialbücher der Angel-Sachsen, p. 22), although not expressing himself decidedly which Cummean he considers to be the

PENITENTIAL BOOKS author of the treatise, regards it as the principal source of Theodore's Penitential, and remarks that Theodore's use of it is a further proof of the consideration enjoyed by hish teachers in England. Wasserschieben (p. 62), with more critical acuteness, points out that the designation "Abbas in Scotia ortus" clearly indicates that Cummean was not in his own country when he composed his book. He therefore looks for some ecclesiastic of that name who lived on the continent, and finds him in a Cummean mentioned in Acta SS. Hibernens, 4 Jun. p. 244; in Annal. Benedict, ii. p. 282, and in Ughellus, Ital. Sacr. t. iv. col. 959, 960, who emigrated to Italy, and died in Columban's monastery of Bobbio in the reign of the Lombard king Luitprand, which extended from A.D. 711 to 744. The fact that this Cummenn is called "episcopus" in the Chronic, Bobiens, quoted in Ughellus, and the agreement of the date of his death with the date which the internal evidence from the psnitential bearing his name indicates, render it highly probable that he is the "Abbas in Scotia ortus." Wasserschleben has published (pp. 460-491) a text taken from the following MSS.—Cod. Sangall. 550, sacc. ix.; Cod. Sangall. 675, sacc. ix.; Darmst. 91, sacc. ix.; Vindob. Theol. 651, sacc. x.; Frising, 41; Windbergens, 88. Of these MSS, only the first bears Cummean's name; and it is not clear whether some older MS, has not yet to be discovered of which these are copies. As to the date, it is manifest that, presuming this to be the authentic penitential, Cummean took his work from Theodore, and not the converse; for many passages of the former, in ce. i. ii. iii. iv. v. refer to Theodore by name as the authority for the decisions given. The date, therefore, cannot be earlier than Theodore's death in A.D. 690. On the other hand, Cummean was the source from which Eghert drew some of his canons. Compare Eghert, Pen. lv. 14; vii. 7; xii.; with Cum. Pen. vii. 8; vi. 8; xiii. This would give the middle of the 8th century as the limit of time on the other side. And this date coincides with that of the Cummean who died at Bobbio in the reign of Luitprand. There is a curious associa-tion of Cumnean's work with the name of Jerome, the origin of which is of old date. In an Avignon MS, sacc. xiii, it is distinctly ascribed to Jerome. In the Cod. Vindob. Theol. No. 725, sacc. ix. fol. 40, is contained an "Inquisitio S. Hieronimi de penitentia." followed hy two chapters from Theodore, almost the whole of Cummean, and some other additions, the whole, however, anonymous. This is also found under the title "Hieronimi fatentur" in Cod. Merseb, fol. 23, and with the superscription "de duodecim triduanis" in Cod. Vindob. jur. can. No. 116, fol. 21; also in the Cod. Cotton. Vespas. D. li. 1, p. 3, are some "Canones poeni-tentiales secundum Hieronymum," which are undoubtedly horrowed from Cummean. And it is remarkable that Egbert, in his preface, mentions Jerome in company with Augustine, Theodore, and others, as authorities on the subject of penitence, but does not mention Cummean; he borrows, however, both fron. Cummean and Theodore, and it is not improbable that the work of the former was known to him under th. cane of Jerome.

The Penitential is hended by a long introduction

"Judiciam Theodori," or "Judiciam Caronicam," are frequently cited in succession for the same offence. From the preponderating use made of Cummean's work, and Irish and Anglo-Saxon sources, and from the citation of a "Judicinm Scotorum." it is a probable conjecture that the penitential was compiled by some Scotch missionary. The treatise appears to have had a wide circulation, for large excerpts from it appear in a MS, of the Austrian Cistercian Monastery of Holy Cross, saec. x. in the Cod. Valicell. snec. xiii. in the so-called Collectio Saviniana, and in the Collectio Auselmi

der vorgratiunischen Kirchenrechtsquellen, pp. 34.

comprising (1) "de diversis criminibus." (2) "De] modis poenitentine," which prescribes the scale of scourging, psalm-singing, and almsgiving, &c. by which penance could be redeemed, borrowed apparently from Irish sources, see Canones Hibernenses de Arreis, p. 139. The code of dispensations concludes with the declaration, which is also found in the Appendix to Be le's l'enitential (x. 8). that he who does not know his psalms and cannot fast must look out some respectable man to do it for him, whom he must recompense either by labour or money. (3) "De divite vel potente, quomodo se redimit pro criminalibus culpis." The title of the treatise is 'Exscarpsus de aliis plures poenitentiales et canones."

4. Posnitentiale Bigotianum.—This penitential was first printed, but not completely, by Martene (Thes. Nov. tom. Iv. col. 22-30), under the title Libellus de remediis peccatorum,' which is a variation from that found in the MS. Wasserschleben has printed his edition (pp. 441-460) from Cod. Paris. Reg. 3182 (olim Bigot. 89) fol. saec. xi. pp. 286-299. No name is attached to it, and Wasserschleben gives it the title Bigotianum, that being the only MS, in which it is found. The same MS, contains most of the Irish and British fragments, and the compiler has evidently drawn largely from Irish sources. He quotes "canones sapientium et Gregorii" (see supra, Canones Hibernenses, p. 1609), the Canones patrum, Vinniaus, Theodore, the Frankish penitentials, Cassian, and the little Sanctorum, from which he adduces the examples of the Abbas Paster, Moyses, Peritus, Antonius, St. Syncletica, and others. This element in the penitential would lead to the con-clusion that, like Columban and Cummenn, the author was one of the many lrish missionaries who settled in France. The work appears to have been made use of by Cammean, unless, as is not improbable, both were derived from a common source not yet discovered. It is especially rich In material, and the writer has shewn unusual

5. Poenitentiale Vindobon nscib .- This is another anonymous penitential published by Wasser-schleben pp. (493-497), from Cod. Vindob. Theol. Lat. No. 725 (olim #67), 8vo. saec. ix, fol. 1-82, It contains part of Cummean's introduction, the same part which is also found in Cod. Sangall. 675, and is designated here " Praefatio Cummenni Abbatis ln Scotia orti," Then follow the titles of twenty-four chapters, borrowed from Cummean, Theodore, and Vinniaus. Then the "Inquisitio Sancti Hieronymi de penitentia," mentioned above; after that the titles of seventeen more chapters from the same sources as the earlier ones, and concluding with "Interrogatt. Augustinl et respons, Gregorii."

originality in the arrangement of his matter.

6. Poenitentiale Remense,-Another book based on Cummean, found in Cod. Paris, 1603 (olim regius 4483; Remens, 264) saec, viii, 8vo. fol. 104-138. It is an anonymous work of sixteen

chapters,

7. Poenitentiale XXXV. Capitulorum .- This is a very systematic compilation of penitential canons published by Wasserschleben (pp. 505-526) from the Cod. Vindob, jur. can. No. 116, 4to, saec. x. fol. 22-41, and Cod. Sangall. 150, fol. 285-318. The work is founded on Theodore, Cummean, and the Frankish Penitentials connected with Columban, and the decisions of the two former authorities, under the designation "Judicium Cummeani."

ANGLO-SAXON PENITENTIALS

Lucens (Wasserschleben, Beiträge zur Geschichte

1. Poenitentiale Theodori .- The treatise which bears the name of Theodore is the most important of the penitential books, but it is only within the last few years that a genuine text of the work has been published. Whether Theodore was himself the author of the book, and what it was, and whether any set of canons existed which could be proved to be drawn up under the authority of the great archbishop—these till quite recently were open questions. This obscurity is the more remarkable as there was a unanimity of tradition for many centuries that Theodore's was the first Anglo-Saxon Penitential, and it long had a widespread influence in England, and was long the source and model of the penitential regulations in France and Germany. This influence was partly due to the nature of the work itself, and partly to the learning and commanding character of Theodore, whose primacy, extending from A.D. 669 to 690, was a memorable one in the English church. The evidence for the belief that a Penjtential did emanate from Theodore is as follows: (1) Egbert, who was consecrated bishop not later than A.D. 733, and who must have been born couse. quently soon after Theodore's death, twice is his undoubted Penitential quotes Theodore by name; in the preface he speaks of him in company with Angustine, Gregory, and other Fathers, as one of the great authorities on penitence; and in the body of his work (v. ii.) he takes a canon almost verbatim from Theodore's treatise, with the introduction "Teodorus dixit." The Liber Pontificalis (ed. Vignol. Rom. 1724, tom. i. p. 270) which was first published in the second half of the 8th century, states, "Theodorus Archiepiscopus peccantium judicia, quantos scilicet annos pro unoquoque peccato quis poenitere debeat, mirabili et duoque peccato quis poemiere decea, minante discreta consideratione descripsit." Identical testimony is given by Paul Warnefrid (Paulus Diaconus) cited by Wasserschleben, p. 15. (3) The Codex Canonum Hibernicorum, the date of one MS, of which lies between A.D. 763 and 790 (Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 174), quotes the werk by name, as do also many of the French penitentials and collections of canons, (4) It is spoken of by Knbanus Maurus (De judic. poenit. lai orum, c. 6; opp. Colon. 1626, tom. vi. p. 119) as "Poenitentialis quem Theodorus constituit." And Regino of Prüm, in his Visitation Instructions requires the ecclesiastics under his jurisdiction to be pro vided with a copy of either the Roman Penitential, or Theodore's or Bede's. On the other hand (1) Theodore's contemporaries are silent; Bede, who speaks fully of the archbishop's activity in the English church, has not a single reference to

PENI

Theodore's Penite or in his History ; work was unknow Before coming fidently accepted In the 8th centur

ground to give a l

editions of the hor

of the Concilia, pul

ters under the tit

library of Corpus C

expressly states th

make a copy of the Spelman, C. C. C. C.

chapters at the beg

end omitted, by the

Laws and Institut

edited by Thorpe. taken as the text, a

(1.) In A.D. 163

C. C. C. C. 320, we various readings. original work the comparatively mod Spelman founded or this supposition are consists for the most Roman council unde contains a long pa Charles the Great. chapters use is made by Halitgar of Can numerous citations Orleans, Agde, Châlo evidence is, that Spel is a French compilati century. This editi Kunstmann (Die L. der Angelsachsen, Ma lished from a Ratisbo under the name 'Car title in the MSS. is Papae urbis Romae," is doubtless to be for Augustine by Gregor vernment of England. ere reprinted by Was They consist of a dis (2.) D'Achery in the lished (A.D. 1669) 120 tisian MSS, under the Is A.D. 1671 they wer Cossart (Concilia, vi. 1723, in the new edit 486), edited with the tene, when the 120 ori to 168, of which howe from the Irish book of In Wasserschleben's co printed (pp. 145-160) The "capitala" are a without sny method, penance, and possess regarded as the origina (3.) Jacques Petit p

1677, with the title

work in fourteen chapt

from the library of De

"capitula" of D'Acher

ornmunicated to him fi

m Caronicum," n for the same se made of Come -Saxon sources. um Scotorum. penitential was v. The trentise ation, for large of the Austrian oss, saee. x. in e so-called Colollectio Auselmi zur Geschichte

quellen, pp. 34,

OKS

TIALS treatise which most important only within the t of the work odore was himhat it was, and ed which could the authority l quite recently ity is the more nity of tradition 's was the first ing had a widewas long the inl regulations influence was ork itself, and uling character iding from A.D. in the English ief that a Penie is as fellows: ishop not later een born conseh, twice in his dore by name; company with thers, as one of ce; and in the with the introiber Pontificalis p. 270) which half of the 8th iepiscopus peeannos pre unoeat, mirabili et Identical tes efrid (Paulus en, p. 15. (3) m, the date of D. 763 and 790 tes the work by ch penitentials t is spoken of enit. lai grum, 19) ns "Poeni-" And Regiao tions requires tion to be pronn l'enitential.

other hand (1)

nt ; Bede, who

setivity in the

reference to

Theodore's Penitential, either in his own treatise or in his History; (2) by the twelfth century the work was unknown, or forgotten, in England.

Before coming to that which can now be confidently accepted as the authentic work ascribed is the 8th century to Theodore, it will clear the ground to give a list of the imperfect or spurious editions of the book that have been published.

(I.) In A.D. I639 Spelman, in the first volume of the Concilia, published the headings of 78 chapters under the title of "Poenitentiale Theodori Archiepiscopi." He took them from a MS. of the Ebrary of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and generally at Corpus Contest Conege, Cambridge, and expressly states that he was not permitted to make a copy of the whole. This MS, seen by Spelman, C. C. C. C. 190, was published, with six chapters at the beginning and twenty-two at the end emitted, by the Record Commission, Ancient end emitted, by the Record Commission, Ancent Laws and Institutes of England, p. 277, seqq. edited by Thorpe. The C. C. C. C. 190 MS, was taken as the text, and MSS. Cotton. Vesp. D. 15, C. C. C. C. 320, were collated with it to supply various readings. In favour of this being the original work there is only the title, which is comparatively modern, and the authority of Spelman founded on a glance at the MS. Against this supposition are these fatal objections: c, 20 consists for the most part of canons from the second Roman council under Gregory II. A.D. 721; c. 38 contains a long passage from a capitulary of Charles the Great, A.D. 789; in almost all the chapters use is made of the Collection of Canons chapters use is minuted by Halitgar of Cambray, circ. 829; there are numerous citations from the French councils of Orleans, Agde, Chilons. The conclusion from this evidence is, that Spelman and Thorpe's Penitential is a French compilation not earlier than the ninth century. This edition was again published by Kunstmann (Die Lateinischen Ponitentialbücher der Angelsuchsen. Mayence, 1844), who also published from a Ratisbon MS. a series of 193 canons, under the name 'Canones Gregoriani.' The full title in the MSS. is "Canones Sancti Gregorii Papae urbis Romae," the origin of which heading is doubtless to be found in the replies given to Augustine hy Gregory on the ecclesiastical government of England. These "Canones Gregorii" are reprinted by Wasserschleben (pp. 160-180). They consist of a disorderly selection from the genuine work of Theodore.

(2.) D'Achery in the Spicilegium, vol. ix. published (A.D. 1669) 120 chapters from various Parisian MSS, under the title "Capitula Theodori." In A.D. 1671 they were republished by Labbe and Cossart (Concilia, vi. 1875), and again in A.D. 1723, in the new edition of the Spicilegium (i. 486), edited with the notes of Baluze and Martene, when the 120 original canons were increased to 168, of which however the last twenty came from the Irish book of Adamnan (supra, p. 1609). In Wasserschleben's collection these canons are printed (pp. 145-160) as " Capitula Dacheriana," The "capitula" are a mixed collection, arranged without any method, containing few canens on penance, and possess no claim whatever to be

regarded as the original treatise.

(3.) Jacques l'etit published In Paris, in A.D. 1677, with the title Theodori Poenitentiale, 2 work in fourteen chapters, taken from two MSS. from the library of De Thou, together with the "cepitula" of D'Achery, and sixty other canons ecumunicated to him from various MSS, by one

Nicolas Favier. These fourteen chapters constitute what is new recognised as the second book of the original penitential. The capitula of Favier have no connexion with Theodore, but are from sources as late as the 10th century. This selection of Petit was reprinted by Migne in A.D. 1851, in vol. 99 of the Patrologia.

PENITENTIAL BOOKS

(4.) The obscurity which so long hung over the Penitential of Theodore was at length dispelled by the learning of Dr. F. W. II. Wasserschieben, Professor of Law in the University of Halle. In the introduction to his work, Die Busvordnungen der abendlündischen Kirche, published at Halle in A.D. 1851, he has demonstrated (pp. 13-37) that Theodore himself wrote no penitential, but that the treatise which bears his name contains his original decisions, the name of the writer being unknown. Rejecting all previous editions, he has instituted a fresh search into the chief continental libraries, and as the result of his lahours, has brought to light a book which he is satisfied is the original treatise issued under Theodore's name. For his text he has made use of the following MSS.: (a) Cod. Vindob. no. 2195 (Salisb. 324), fol. saec. ix. x. fol. 2-40; (b) Cod. Vindob. jur. can. no. 116, 8vo, sacc. viii. ix. fol. 1-16; (c) Cod. Sangerm. no. 940 (cl. 912): this is an "apographum" of the Corpus MS. 320, to be mentioned below; (d) Cod, Herbipol. Theol. no. 32, 4to, saec. viii. ix., containing an index of both books, but only the text of the first. The remaining MSS. centain only the second book : (e) Cod. Paris, no. 1603, 8vo. saec. viii. fol. 92-103; (f) Cod. Paris, no. 3846 (cl. Regins, 3665, Teller. Remons. 262), fol. saec. ix. x.; (g) Cod. Paris, no. 1455, foi. (el. Colbert, 3368, Reg. 3887), saec. ix.; (h) Cod. Saugerm. no. 366, 440, saec. ix.; (i.) Cod. Darmst. no. 91, 4to, saec. ix. fol. 84, seqq.; (k) Cod. Sangerm. no. 1365, 4to, saec. x. xi.; and 2 Codd. Thuan., from which Petit's fourteen chapters were taken.

(5.) Soon after the publication of Wasserschleben's edition, and before they had themselves seen his text, Professor Stubbs and the late Rev. A. W. Haddan discovered a copy of the true work in England, which only differs from Wasserschleben's text in various verbal readings. This text was published by them in A.D. 1871, in Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, iii. 176-203. It is taken from MS. 320 in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, an earlier MS, than any of those which are the source of Wasserschleben's publication, being probably not later than the 8th century; although even in this a reference (I. viii. 5) to "quibuslam codicibus" indicates that the original MS. has net yet been discovered. The Corpus MS. is one of these which Thorpe used without seeing its value; but of which Wasserschleben had only an imperfect transcript in Cod. Sangerman. 940. The fact that the researches of English scholars have brought them to the same conclusion as that reached by the eminent German investigator into Penitential literature may be regarded as decisive on this long-vexed question. We now possess a substantially accurate text of the treatise which was known in the early part of the middle ages by the name of the Penitential of Theodore.

The exact date and name of the writer of the Penitential will probably never be discovered. In some of the Parisian and the two Vienna MSS., the work is described as "Poenitentiale Theodori," or "Canon Theodori de ratione poeni-tentiae et diversis quaestionibus." In another Paris MS. (Cod. Sangermanens, 1365) it is called "Libellus quem Theodorus archiepiscorus de diversis interrogationibus ad remedium temperavit poenltentium, de quaestionibus conjugiorum cap, xxvii." The full title of the original is wanting altogether in the early Corpus MS., which has lest its first folie; in the only MS. in which it is entire, Vienna 2195, it stands thus-

PRAEFATIO

IN NOMINE DOMINI

INCIPIT PRAEFATIO LIBELLI QUEM PATER THEODORUS DIVERSIS INTERROGANTIBUS AD REMEDIUM TEMPERAVIT PENITENTIAE. CIPULUS UMBRENSIUM UNIVERSIS ANGLORUM CATHOLICIS PROPRIAE ANIMARUM MEDICIS SANABILEM SUPPLEX IN DOMINO CHRISTO SALUTEM.

This title is followed by a long preface, written in particularly barbarous and corrupt Latin. Nevertheless it threws considerable light on the authorship of the work. The treatise purports to be a series of decisions on ecclesiastical discipline given by "venerabilis Antistes Theodorus" in answer to the questions of the priest Eoda, surnamed "Christianus." In it use has also been made of a "libellus Scotgrum, afterwards referred to (I. vii. 5), the author of which is expressly stated to have been an ecclesiastic. Of this Eoda, who submitted the questions to Theodore, nothing whatever is known; he cannot be satisfactorily identified with hishop Haeddi mentioned at the end of the Penitential, nor with any of the many persons of the age who bore similar names. The identification of the "distipulus Umbrensium," who is represented as the editor of the treatise, is equally remote. The designation signifies either that he was a native of Northumbria who had been a disciple of Theodore, or, more probably, an Englishman of southern birth who had studied under the northern scholars (Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 173). The conclusion which is clear, and which can be drawn from the preface, is that Theodore was not the author of the Penitential in the sense of having written it himself, but that it contains his judgments, was drawn up under his personal direction, was published with his authority and during his lifetime, and has always borne his name. The priest Eoda is spoken of as "beate memoriae," and was therefore dead before the publication; but that Theodore himself was yet living seems highly probable, from the verses, first published by Kunstmann, in which, at the conclusion of the Penitential, he commends his soul to the prayers of bishop Haeddi.

For his decisions, next after Holy Scripture, Theodore is indebted to the current ecclesiastical law, and particularly the Codex Canenum of Dionysius Exignus. Comp. Theod. Poenit. I. i. 1, with Can. Apost. 42; T. Poenit. I. ii. 6, with Conc. Ancyr. c. 9; T. Poenit. 1. v. 10, with Conc. Nicaen. ec. 11, 12; T. Poenit. I. xv. 4, with Conc. Ancyr. e. 23. In T. Poenit. I. v. 2, pope Innocent is quoted by name, with a reference to a decision of his in Ep. ad Lpise. Mucedon. which is contained in the Dionysian codex. There is further evidence that this collection of In this edition the chapters were first divided

canons was known in England in the 7th century ; at the council of Hertford, A.D. 673, Theodors brought forward certain "Canones patrum" in order to select those which were suitable for the needs of the English church; and these "canones" in all probability were the collection of Diony. sius Exiguus. Traces of Theodore's Greek training are seen in his frequent references to Basil's Epistle to Amphilochius. Five times he quotes Basil by name, in addition to many indirect appeals to his decisions. (Conf. Theod. Fem. 1. li., 7, viii. 14, xiv. 3, II. viii. 3, xii. 6; Busil. Ep. cc. 58, 18, 4, 9, 21.) A further evidence of Eastern learning appears from his many allusions to Greek practices; one chapter (II. viii.) contains nothing else but a comparison of the different customs and opinions of the Greeks and Romans, Justinian's Novells are another Eastern source on which he drew. (Conf. Theod. Pen. Il. xii. 7, 11, 12, 21, 23, 32; Novell. Justin. exl., xxxiv. 10, xx 5, 7, 6.) Theodore must also have been conversant with the British and Scotch sources of ecclesiastical law. Theod. Pen. I. ii. l is apparently taken from the Liber Davidis, c. 6; Theod. Pen. 1. ii. 7 from the Sinodus Luci Victoriae, c. 8. Theod. Pen. 1. ii. 16 imposes fifteen years penance on incest, but adds that according to another standard life-long exile has been allotted; this is in reference to the Sinod. Luc. Vic. c. 6, which inflicts exile on incest. The one canen of Thendore which sanctions commutation of penance (I. vii. 5) is also founded on a Celtic authority; it comes from that same "libellus Scotorum" to which allusion was made in the preface. [REDEMPTIONS.]

2. Judicium Clementis.—This fragment was

first printed by Kunstmann (Die Lateinischen first printed by Kunstmann (Die 1888). 1881. I Bnitentialbücher der Angelsachsen, pp. 176, 177).

Angelung MS. no. 153. With this from an Augsburg MS. no. 153. Wasserschleben has collated a 10th century MS. from the Austrian Cistercian convent of Holy Cross. Kunstmann identifies this Clement with Willibrord, one of the Anglo-Saxon missionsries to Frisia, in A.D. 692. Willibrord is known to have borne the name of Clement from one of the letters of Boniface to pope Stephen (Ep. 107, edit. Jatë). Haddan and Stubbs have printed (Councils, &c. iii. 226) the canons as a fragment illustrating the Anglo-Saxon system of penitential discipline. Wasserschleben, however, without giving his reasons, appears to doubt whether the identification can be authenticated, and has appended the "Judicium" to the Frankish penitential. It comprises twenty sections of no

special interest. 3. Poenitentiale Baedae. - There is no clue to the exact date of this work. Bede died on Ascension Day, A.D. 735, and assuming, as there is no reason to doubt, that the treatise was written by him, the date of it must be fixed in the early part of the 8th century. The penitential was first published in the Amplissima Collect of Martene and Durand, vol. vii. col. 37, taken from a MS, in the monastery of St. Hubert at Andain in the Ardennes. This edition is incomplete, containing only the latter half of the work. A later and more perfect edition was printed by Wasserschleben (Bussordungen, &c. pp. 220-230) from a Vienna MS. no. 116, 8vo, sacc. viii. ix. fol. 17-22, collated with two other codices, Frising. no. 3, and Ransh. no. 73.

into sections. I lags from the is Haddan and Str In this form it m tation as the go hears the title, BEDANI PRESB chapters. In add of Bede, another name. It appea collected works de remediis Pec the Concilia of fermer of when doubt of its auth considerable port (Pönitentialbücher, Munich MS. of th 153), and adopted collection it bears Baedae." Ha ldar compilation from Penitential of Be Egbert.

4. Poenitentiale 1 been published bea discovery of the a less complicated in in the case of The the documents wh been attributed at bishop are — 1. In Wilkins's C

is printed a work columns, Anglo-Sa title, "Poenitentia Eboracensis." This the Monumenta Ec Ancient Lars (pp. 3 division. The first the remaining four " to which, under the gives a collection of Angle-Saxon and Le part of this work is B to the Report on "Poenitentialis Eeg censis, liber iv tus." the claim of any par theoriginal work are of Thorpe's "Poenite exception, a translati fifth beaks of the 1 Cambray, circ. 4.D. Sthe "Pecaitenti-le" Theodore and Cuninea is composed of extr genuine Penitential c tions from the Poen Remense; although it to exclude the supposi translated into Anglo passages beth in the fourth book of the "P 2. Thirty-five canor

tracted from the secon were published by Spe of the Concilia; these Labbe and Cossart (Co. by Mansi (Convilie, xii without any critical att 7th century ;

373, Theodore

patrum " in

aitable for the

ese " canones"

don of Diony.

s Greek train-

nces to llasil's

mes he quotes

nany indirect

d. Pen. 1. ii. 7, Basil, Ep. cc.

nce of Eastern

allusions to

viii.) contains

the different

tern source on

Pen. 11. xii. 7,

exl., xxxiv. 10,

nave been con-

cotch sources

i. ii. 1 is appa-

s, c. 6; Theod, Luci Victoriae,

s fifteen vears

t according to

been allotted;

Luc. Vic. c. 6,

e one canon of

tation of pen-

I on a Celtic

ame "libellus

as made in the

fragment was

e Lateinischen

, pp. 176, 177)

th century MS.

nvent of Holy

Clement with

m missionaries

d is known to

from one of the

hen (Ep. 107,

s have printed

as a fragment

m of penitential

vever, without

doubt whether

iented, and has

the Frankish sections of no

e is no clue to

died on Ascen-, as there is no

se was written

xed in the early

penitential was ma Collect o of

col. 37, taken St. Hubert at

dition is incom-

er half of the

sordningen, ke.

S. no. 116, 8vo,

ated with two

Ransh. no. 73.

ere first divided

into sections. It is reprinted with various readings from the issue of Martene and Durand, by Haldan and Stubbs (Councils, &c. pp. 326-334). In this form it may be accepted with little hesitation as the gennine production of Bede. It bears the title, INCIPIT EXSCARPSUM DOMINI BEDANI PRESBYTERI. It contains twelve chapters. In addition to this authentic treatise chapters. In addition to this authentic treatise of Bele, another has been printed bearing his name. It appears in aeveral editions of his collected works under the heading "Liber de remediis Peccatorum." It is printed in the Couclist of Spelman and Wilkins, the former of whom appears to have had some doubt of its authenticity, and to have omitted dont of its authenticity, and to have official considerable portions of earlier editions. The best text is that printed by Kunstmann (Fönichtialbücher, &c., pp. 142-175) from a Munich MS. of the 11th century (Cod. August. 153), and adopted by Wasserschleben, in whose collection it bears the title "Penitentiale Pseudo-Haldan and Stubbs regard it as a Baedne." compilation from two distinct works, the Penitential of Bede and the Penitential of Egbert.

4. Poenitentiale Egberti.—Several treatises have been published bearing the name of Egbert. The discovery of the anthentic work involved a no less complicated investigation than was necessary in the case of Theodore's Penitential. Among the documents which, wholly or in part, have been attributed at various periods to the arch-

bishop are-

1. In Wilkins's Concilia (i. pp. 113-143) there is printed a work in five books in parallel columns, Anglo-Saxon and Latin, under the title, "Poenitentiale Ecgberti Archiepiscopi Eboracensis." This is reprinted by Thorpe in the Monumenta Ecclesiustica appended to the Ancient Lars (pp. 343-392), but with a different division. The first is named "Confessionale," the remaining four "Poenitentiale." In addition to which, under the title of Additaments, Thorpe gives a collection of thirty-five other canons in Anglo-Saxon and Latin. A further edition of part of this work is given in Cooper's Appendix B to the Report on the Foedera, with the title. Bto the Report on the Footera, with the title. "Pointentialia Ecgberti Archiepiscopi Eboraciasis, liber iv^{ta}"." The grounds for rejecting the claim of any part of this to be accepted as the original work and:—(1) The first three books of Thorpe's "Poenitentiale" are, with one slight of Thorpe's "Poenitentiale" are, with one slight exception, a translation of the third, fourth, and fifth books of the Penitential of Halitgar of hat books of the remember of framegal of Combray, circ. Alt. \$22. (2) The fourth book of the "Poenitenti-le" is a compilation from Theodore and Cumpnean. (3) The "Contessionale" is composed of extracts from Theodore, the genuine Penitential of Egbert, and a few additions from the Poen. Bigotianum and Poen. Remense; although it is not possible altogether to exclude the supposition that Egbert may have translated into Anglo-Saxon some of the older passages both in the "Confessionale" and the fourth book of the "Poenitentiale."

2. Thirty-five canons, purporting to be extracted from the accound book of the Penitential, were published by Spelman in the first volume of the Concilia; these were adopted both by Labbe and Cossart (Concilia, iv. 1601-1604) and by Mansi (Concilia, xii. 459). They are taken without any critical attempt to distinguish what is gennine, from a Bodleian MS. to be mentioned hereafter. 3. In addition to the Penitential, a collection

of Exceptions to the Femilentian, a confection of Exceptions has been published by Spelman (pp. 258-278), Labbe and Cossart (vi. 1586-1588), Thorpe (Ascient Laws, p. 326 et seqq.), and in a translation in Johnson (Camors, ed. Baren, i. im. 191-293), under the many ed. Baron, i. pp. 184-223) under the name of Egbert. The source from which these excerpts are taken is MS. Cotton. Nero, A. I. The fact that they contain extracts from the capitularies of Charles the Great is alone fatal to their claim to be regarded as Egbert's.

4. The Liber de Kemeda's Peccutorum is ascribed in some MSS, to Egbert. On its true history

ace above, Poen. Buedae.

5. The Pontificale which was published in 1853 by the Surtees Society, from a Paris MS., bears the name of Egbert, and there is no reason to doubt its authenticity. It is, however, as the name implies, a ritual and not a penitential book. Another work, the Dialogus, which is equally authentic, has an indirect bearing upon penitence. It is in the form of a series of decisions on seclesiastical matters in reply to sixteen "interrogationes" submitted to the archbishop (Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 403-413).

6. The genuine Penitential was first printed as an anonymous work by Martene and Durand (Amplissima Collectio, vii. coll. 40-48) from the same MS. in the monastery of St. Hubert in which Bede's tract is found. The independent researches of Wasserschleben have led him to the conclusion that this must be the original work. His edition is printed in his Bussordnungen, &c. pp. 231-247, taken mainly from the Cod. Vindob. pp. 201-201, taken manny from the Cou. vindoo, jur. ean. no. 116, fol. 77-87; it is also found in the following MSS: Cod. Frising, no. 3, Ranshov. no. 73, Sangall. no. 677, Vat. Palat. no. 485. The genuine Penitential is also to be found in the Ballaca MS 710 with homospherical parts. found in the Bodleian MS. 718, which comprises four books; of these books the first, containing twenty-one capitula, which are the first twentyone capitula of the so-called "Excerptiones Egberti" of Thorpe, then the genuine work, then certain confessional prayers of a later date; the remaining three books belong probably to the 10th century. The first book concludes with the words "Finis libri Poenitentialis Ecgberhti Archiepiscopi." Haldan and Stubbs have re-printed (iii. 416-431) Wasserschleben's text, with various realings, from the Andain MS. of Martene and Duran I, the Bodleian MS. 718, and the fragment printed in the Surtees elition of the Pontificale. The identification of this edition as Egbert's resta on the ground that it contains no reference to anything of a later date, that it is cited as his by Rabanus Maurus, a pupil of Alcuin, and that it is declared to be the work of the archbishop by the compiler of the Bodleian MS. 718. The exact date of the Penitential cannot be fixed with any accuracy. It was no doubt published while Eghert was archbishop. He died A.D. 766, in the thirty-fourth year of his pontificate, and he probably received the pall as early as 734, for at this date he is known to have consecrated bishop Frithbert of Hexham. The limits of time within which he issued the Penitential cannot then be drawn closer than A.D. 734-766. The full title of the book, with some variation in the Bodleian MS., is EXSCARP-SUM DE CANONIBUS CATHOLICORUM PATRUM

SPANISH PENITENTIAL.

In the Codex Vigilanus, or Alveldensis, in the library of the Escurial (ff. 148, scr. 976) there is a penitential book of Spanish origin, the greater part of which consists of excerpts from Theodore, Cummean, and Frankish penitentials. The substance of the book, therefore, contains nothing noteworthy, but the spelling is remarkable for the interchange of the letters b and v; for instance, prevent for praebent, scrbandum, obserbari, inebriabent, noberca, abunculus, voberit, valueaberit, and decanus for diaconus. There is a trace of national customs in chapter 84: "Qui in saltatione femineum habitum gestiunt et monstruose se fingunt et majas et orcum et pelam et his similia exercent, 1 ann. penit." Majas is probably connected with the majo, maja, a boy or girl affectedly and shamelessly dressed; orcum, the orco of the old Spanish romance, the ogre or wild man of the woods; pelam signifies in Spanish a richly-dressed boy, carried with dancing on a man's shoulders. See Wasserschleben, p. 71.

GREEK PENITENTIALS.

A critical investigation into the history and sources of the Greek penitential books has not vet been made. Morinus (de Sacramento Poenitentiae, appendix, pp. 616-664) has published two Greek books, one of which has the name of John the Faster, Gregory's contemporary and opponent at Constantinople. Morinus has taken his edition from a 13th century MS, at the "Bibliotheca Altempsiana" at Rome; he professes himself unable to decide to what extent the MS. contains later interpolations into the original work; but he finds extracts in the works of Harmenopulus and Matthew Blastares of the 14th century, which profess to be taken from John's Penitential, but which do not exist in the Roman MS. The title of the edition of Morinus is 'Ακολουθία και τάξις έπι έξομολο-γουμένων συνταγείσα ύπο του δσίου πατρος ήμων 'Ιωάννου του νηστευτού.

The other book, which he has published as a separate penitential, taken from a Vatican MS. which he had not seen himself, is styled: which he had not seen initisell, is συγεσι. Τωάννου Μονάχου και Διακόνου, μαθητού τοῦ μεγάλου Βασιλείου, οὖτινος ἡ ἐπωνυμία, τέκνου ὑπακοῆς, Κανουάριον, διαγορεύον περὶ πάντων λεπτομερῶς τῶν παθῶν, καὶ τῶν τοὐτοις προςφων ἐπιτιμίων, περὶ τε τῆς ἀγίας κοινωνίας, βρωμάτων τε καὶ πομάτων καὶ εὐχῶν λίαν συμπαθέστατον.

In addition to these Morinus has published an 'Ακολουθία τῶν ἐξομολογουμένων, taken from a 10th century MS, from the Barberini Library in Rome. He calls it a breviary or enchiridion of a penitential. It comprises three headings: the rite of making and receiving a confession, the form of examining the penitent, and the manner of giving absolution; it contains no list of penalties for sins, but refers to an index, from which Morinus infers that at the time when this breviary was in use there was well known in the Eastern church some penitential book, in which the penalties of sins were classified.

The methods and contents of these Greek

books have little in common with the latin penitentials; they bear a closer resemblance to the later "ordo" or "ratlo" appended to some of the Frankish books. Morinus has printed the Penitential of Joannes Jejunator and tie Canonarium of Joannes Monachus as distinct works. Whether they have any claim to be considered as original and separate trentises, or whether they are based on authentic books not yet discovered, or whether they are altogether productions of centuries as late as the loth or even 12th, are questions which cannot be satisfactorily determined, till some scholar shall examine the MSS, which survive in the Eastern church with the same completeness and diligence which have been bestowed upon the penitential records in the monasteries and libraries of the West.

For the chief contents of this article the writer is indebted to the very learned work of Wasserschlehen, Die Bussordnungen der abend-ländischen Kirche, Halle, 1851, and to the retitieal notes introducing the Anglo-Saxon Penitentials published by Haddan and Stubbs, Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents, vol. iii. Oxford, 1871. FG. M.7

PENITENTIARY. For our knowledge of

the office of the Penitentiary Priests, Preshyleri Poenitentiari, οί επί τῆς μετανοίας πρεσβύτεροι, we are indebted to the account which Socrates (?. E. v. 19) and Sozomen (H. E. vii. 16) give of the abolition of the office. The appointment dates from the time of the Novatian schism. The number of penitents, particularly of those who had lapsed during the Decian persecution, who flocked to obtain absolution from the church, gave a handle to the Novatian party to denounce the aystem of Catholic discipline. Penitents also frequently made confession of sins before the congregation which were unfit to be recited in public, and were a cause of scaudal, both to the bishop who published them and to the congregation who listened to them. To obviate these difficulties, a special officer called the Penitentiary was added to the ecclesiastical roll. whose duty it was to determine what crimes were too scandalous for public acknowledgment, and particularly to decide what offences excluded the offender from partaking of the Holy Com-munion, and generally to superintend, under the authority of the bishop, the administration of discipline. The office was in force only till the time of Nectarius, Chrysostom's predecessor in the see of Constantinople. During his episcopacy it was abolished, at least in that part of the church which acknowledged the jurisdiction of Constantinople. The occasion which gave rise to the abolition does not appear to have implicated . the Penitentiary personally. A certain lady of rank, who was doing penance under his direction, afterwards confessed that she was at the same time carrying on an intrigue with a deacon of the church. The scandal caused a great outcry, and Nectarius, to prevent similiar disorder for the future, formally abrogated the office. This was in A.D. 391. There haugs some obscurity over the question whether the office was

at any time a universal one. Sozomen (H. E.

vii. 16) implies that it existed throughout the

West, and was particularly held in esteem in the church of Rome. But the more general

opinion seems to b mention of the Pen siastical writers, th to the Eastern ch Augusti, Christ. Arch est attaching to the besring which it ha of suricular confession men expressly state t of the office, each one of the holy myster dictated. From whi whatever may have Penitentiary Priest officers of the church. was discountenanced nothing approaching before coming to the that Socrates and S st sny rate wrote in party; but this sug for some account of t Eccl. Pol. VI. iv. 8 iii. 12.

P

Ducange quotes An the authority that pop sppointed an officer ca. Rominae, with the d penitents and hearing this is the origin of Rome. In modern ti tentiaries, Magnus official in Rome, and of The regular cathed Catholic church called the appointments of th

PENSIONS. Ce from very early time from ecclesiastical personages under certa to the clergy who we old sge, and to bisho from their sees, or forc bodily infirmity. Tho Discip. iii. 2, c. 29, § ususlly given in two simply as an annual st usufruct of lands belo latter chiefly in the ca sought refuge in the di kinds of pension will ! that follow.

The first recorded ca by sutherity is found i of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 who had been ejected by the "Robbers' Meeti of his successor Maxis sum from the revenues keep him from want, as not be a cause of dist The same council (act sissus and Stephen, w canonically elected to pensions of 200 aurei er the diocese.

Abundant instances pensions were allowed, s which they were gran writings of Gregory the th the Latin esemblance to muled to some as printed the or and the same as a distinct. Claim to be, et rentises, or at the books not tree altogether as the 10th or munot be satis, scholar shall in the Eastern ness and dilippon the pening and libraries.

is article the trend work of en der abendand to the Anglo-Saxon and Stubbs, wents, vol. iii.

[G. M.]

knowledge of its, Preshyteri πρεσβύτεροι. h Socrates (H. 6) give of the intment dates schism, The of those who secution, who . the church. y to denounce Penitents also ns before the to be recited scaudal, both m and to the . To obviate lled the Penisinstical roll, at crimes were ledgment, and nces excluded e Holy Comend, under the inistration of e only till the predecessor in his episcopacy t part of the urisdiction of ch gave rise to we implicated .

ertain lady of

· his direction,

s at the same

a deacon of

a great out-

niliar disorder

ed the office.

ings some ob-

the office was

zomen (H. E.

roughout the

in esteem in more general

minlen seems to be, from the absence of any mention of the Penitentiary among Latin eccleisstical writers, that the office was confined to the Eastern church. Compare however, Augusti, Christ. Archäol. ix. 122. The chief interat attaching to the abelition of the office is the bearing which it has on the Roman controversy of auricular confession. Both Socrates and Sozomen expressly state that upon the discontinuance of the office, each one was to be allowed to partake of the holy mysteries as his own conscience dictated. From which it seems to follow, that whatever may have been the practice while the Penitentiary Priest was one of the recognised officers of the church, henceforth secret confession was discountenanced, and that there was to be nothing approaching to compulsory confession before coming to the holy sacrament. To weaken the force of this inference it has been suggested that Socrates and Sozomen were Novatians, or at any rate wrote in the interest of the Novatian party; but this suggestion has no foundation. For some account of the controversy, eee Hooker, Eccl. Pol. VI. iv. 8; Bingham, Antiq. XVIII.

Ducange quotes Anastaslus Bibliothecarius for the authority that pope Simplicius, A.D. 468-483, appointed an officer called Poenitentiarius Ecclesiae Romane, with the duty of superintending the penitents and hearing their confessions, and that this is the origin of the office in the church of Rome. In modern times the chief of the Penitentiaries, Magnus Poenitentiarius, is a high official in Rome, and one of the cardinals.

The regular cathedral officer in the Roman Catholic church called the Penitentiary, is one of the appointments of the council of Trent.

[G. M.] PENSIONS. Certain allowances appear from very early times to have been granted from ecclesiastical revenues to ecclesiastical personages under certain circumstances, such as to the clergy who were disabled by sickness or old sge, and to bishops who had been driven from their sees, or forced to resign them through bodily infirmity. Thomassin (Vet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. iii. 2, c. 29, § 1) eass that these were usually given in two different forms, either simply as an annual stipend, or by granting the nsufruct of lands belonging to the church; the latter chiefly in the case of strangers who had sought refuge in the diocese. Examples of both kinds of pension will be found in the instances that follow.

The first recorded case of a pension granted by sutherity is found in the acts of the council of Chalcedn, AD. 451 (act. 10), where Domnus, who had been ejected from the see of Antioch by the "Robbers' Meeting," was, at the request of his successor Maximus, allowed an annual sum from the revenues of the see sufficient to keep him from want, and that his claims might not be a cause of disturbance in future years. The same council (acts 11, 12) allowed Bassianus and Stephen, who had both been uncanosically elected to the see of Ephesus, pensions of 200 aurei each from the property of the diocese.

Abundant instances of the causes for which pensions were allowed, and the different ways in which they were granted, are found in the writings of Gregory the Great. Thus (Epist. i.

42) in sending certain clergy to monasteries to do penance for incontinence, he orders that they should receive a sufficient allowance for their subsistence, in order that they might not be a burden to the houses into which they were received. In another place i Epist. 1. 43) he directs the bishops of Illytha to obey the mandate of the emperor, who had ordered that the bishops who had been expelled from their sees by the war should share homes and revenues of these who had remained undisturbed, but adding a special provision that they only receive suffi-cient for their sustenance, that they were only to be regarded as guests, and that they should have no authority whatever given them which should even approach to a partition of the see. Again, a pension of forty pieces of gold (Epist. ii. 53) was assigned, on the ground of common humanity, to Agathon, bishep of Lipara, who had been deprived of his see by canonical judgment. When a certain Felix, a deacon, who had ceased communion with the church from mistaking the intention of the fifth occumenical council, applied for readmission, Gregory (Epist. iii. 14) entreats the bishop of Syracuse either to restore him to the office of a deacon or to allow him a part of the stipend belonging to it, adding that, in order to take himself a share in the good work, he would add a small annual allowance from the funds of the church of Rome. A bishop of Gaul (Epist. xi. 7) who was unable to perform his duties from pains in the head, was to be persuaded to retire, but his maintenance provided from his church.

John the deacon, in his Lije of Gregory the Great, says that pensions were allowed to bishops for two reasons. First (Fit. Greg. iii. 16) when they were driven from their sees and allotted to other bishops for maintenance; second (id. iv. 39) when bishops retiring were allowed to receive from their successors a sum sufficient for their maintenance.

An instance of the usufruct of church lands being assigned as a pension is recorded by Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. ii. 36) in the case of Euphrasius, bishop of Clermont in Auvergne, who allotted to Quintinnus, bishop of Rodés in Aquitania, who had been driven from his see by the Goths, gifts of houses, fields, and vineyards; and the bishop of Lyons also allotted to him certain possessions of his dioces which were situated in the province of Auvergne. A more curious kind of pension comes to light by the same historian, who records (id. viii. 20) that when Faustinus, hishop of Aix, had been deposed by the council of Mâcon, it was also ordered that the bishops by whom he had been ordained should each allow him an annual pension of 109 aurei.

An instance of another kind of pension is found in a letter of Hincmar of Rheims to pope Nicholas I. (Ep. 17, Opp. ii. p. 249), in which he says that Rothadus, bishop of Soissons, having been obliged to relinquish his see, he had procured for him the gift of a good abbey; and that all his fellow bishops had given him assistance in his calamity, partly from motives of pity, and partly that he might not give any further trouble to the see, "ut molestus et seditiosus ecclesiae cui praefuerat esse non decertaret."

Another class of pensions appears to have

existed in connexion with the cathedral clergy. The third council of Orleans, A.D. 538 (c. 18), leaves it entirely to the discretion of the bisher to permit or to refuse a share in the revenues of the cathedral to clergy who had left it for the purpose of entering monasteries or serving other churches. On the other hand, the council of Merida, A.D. 666 (c. 12), provides that the bishop shall have the right of selecting his cathedral clergy from the parish priests and dencons, and that auch clergy shall retain the revenues of their justiles on condition of making an adequate allowance to the presbyter who has taken charge of the parish, and to the other clergy connected with the church. The stipend in such cases accruing from the cathedral revenues being described as a gift from the bishop conditional on the good behaviour of the recipient. Thomassin (Vet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. iii. 2, c. 29, § 22, 23) thinks that the stipend derived in these cases from the cathedral was called an allowance (pensio) in order that such clergy might not be charged with holding a plurality of benefices.

In these cases the allowance of pensions was right and equitable. Abuses, however, appear to have soon crept in, especially from the right assumed by the Frankish sovereigns of granting pensions at their will settled on property belongng to the church. On the representation of Leo III. this evil was checked by a capitulary of Charles the Great (Addit. iii, c. i.) positively forbidding any division or partition of the property of the church, either in his own lifetime or by his

auccessors. Another class of pensions, attended ultimately with great evils, arose from the practice of appointing bishops, under various circus taness, to at least titular possession of more seas than one.

PENTECOST. The word πεντηκοπιή (in Latin writers sometimes Quinquagesima) was used in a twofold sense by the primitive church, both for the whole period of fifty days between Easter and Whitsun Day, and also more strictly for the single festival of Whitsun Day.

In the early church the whole of the fifty days between Easter and Whitsun Day was regarded as one continuous restival. Thus Tertullian says that all the festival days of the heathen put together will not make up the Pentecost of the Christians, "Excerpe singulas festivitates nationum et in ordinem exsere; Pentecosten implere non poterunt" (de Idololatr. c. 12), and spenks of Pent scot as a very large space of time, "latissi-mum spatium," appointed by the church for the administration of baptism. (de Bapt. c. 19). In the same sense the canons of the council of Antioch in Encaeniis, A.D. 341, speak of the quarta septimana pentecostes, medio pentecostes (can. 20, Labbe, ii. 579). The Ordo Romanus lays down that "Tempus Pentecostes inchoatur a primo die resurrectionia et currit usque ad diem quinquagesimum post Pascha," and the Apost dical Constitutions (lih. v. c. 20, ad fin.) extend the term to the whole period as one of festal joy (see Beverigg, Paule t, tom. ii. Annotat. 27; Cotelerius, Patr. Apostol. tom. i. p. 466). Basil the Great speaks of the seven weeks, της lepas πεντεκουστής (de Spirit. Smet. c. 27). From the continuous festal character of

the period, fasting and kneeling in prayer were prohibited, as on Sundays. Tertullian says, "Wa count it unlawful to fast of to worship kneeling on the Lord's Day, and we rejeice in the same immunity from Easter Day to Pentecost (Tertall, de Coron. Milit. c. 3). The same rule was lash down by the council of Nicaea, A.D. 325 (cm. 20. Labbe, ii. 37). Ambrose also describes the fifty days as each like a Sunday, when "jejunium nescit ecclesia," and which the tradition of the ancients appoints to be regarded "ut Past has (Ambros. in Luc. lib. vii. tom. li. p. 1616). In Sermo 61 (falsely attributed to him) the same prohibition of fasting in Pentercat is found : and in the Praefat. ad Ps. 50 it is stoken of as the Christian jubilee, when the debt of sin is remitted, the handwriting against us blotted out, and all Christians rejoice with alleluias. We have also the authority of Epiphanius (Expes. Fid. c. 22) for the cessation of fasting and kneeling during this period. Augustine speaks of "dies illi quinquaginta post Pascha usque ad Pentecostem quibus non jejunatur " (Epist. 86), though he elsewhere speaks with some doubt as to whether the rule was universally observed (Epist. 119, ad Januar, c. 17). During this period the attelnia, which had been silent during Lent, was heard abundantly in the services of the church (August. ibid.). Isidore has a long passage (De Offic. Eccl. lib. i. c. 32) on the mode of observing the period, and the absence of all marks of mourning. Cassian is also very full on this subject (De Institut. lib. ii. c. 6, 18; Collat. xxi. c. 8, c. 11, c. 20). Honorius Augustodunus, in his Gemma Animae (lib. iii. c. 136), writes: "Tempus Inter Pascha et Pentecosten Quinquagesima nominatur quia a Sabbato que duo alleluia inchoantur usque ad Sanctam Pentecosten quinquaginta dies computantur quibus alleluia in cantu frequentatur" (cf. Vales. ad Euseb. Vit. Constant. lib. iv. c. 64; Bulsamon in can. Nic. xx., apud Bevereg. Pandect. tom. i. p. 84; Mendoza, in Concil. Illiber. c. xvii. in can. 43, apud Labbe, Concil. 1. 1261).

Early in the 5th century an ordinance of the youthful devotee Theodosius II., A.D. 425, doubtless emanating from his sister Pulcheria, prohibited ail stage-plays, Circensian games, and public spectacles during the period of "quinque gesima" on account of its great sanctity (Col. Theod. lib. xv. tlt. v. do Spectaculis, leg. 5 tom. v. p. 253). By a custom of the church which was ancient in the time of St. Chrysostom (Homil. lxiii. [lxvi.] cur in Pentecoste Acta legantur), and which is still retained in the Greek church, the Acts of the Apostles were read between Easter and Whitsun Day (August. Truck in Joann. VI. § 18; Serm. 315; de Praedest. Sanct. c. ii. § 4; Chrysost. Homil. xxxiii. in Gen. 12, In the church of Spain and Gaul the Apocalypse was commanded also to be read at this season under pain of excommunication (Concil. Tolet.ir. can. 16, Labbe, v. 1711). In a more restricted sense Pentecust stood for the festival of Whitsun Day alone. In this sense it closed the cycle of the Festivals of our Lord, semestre Domisi, among which it held the third place, after Easter and Christmas. The earliest occurrence of the word in this sense is in the forty-third canea of the council of Elvira, A.D. 305 (Labe, i 975), which, referring to the erroneous caston prevailing in some churches of Spain of ch

brating the fortle of the fittleth, i.e. cost, ordained that turarum cuneti di warning those wh Hefele, Councils, v This canon appea tual in checking th continued to be obse ish church. The fi council of Toledo, A. right number of fif could not look for (Lahbe, vi. 460). I of the descent of th of the church of Ch the chlef Christian time. It is mentio lib. viil. p. 392), and the doubtful author work ascribed to J No. 115), still enrlie defined in the Apos ten days from the first Lord's Day ls th great festival on th on as the gift of the There is a sermon Pentecoste Orat. xliv. calls it the "day of ημέραν τοῦ πνεύματ it μητρόπολις των δ p. 469.) Augustine a chief Christian anni mii. c. 12), and i (Ep. 54) speaks of it ordinances observed pointed either by th unfounded opinion of § 6) or by oecumeni sermons of Leo the Gr de Pentecostes, and fou Pentecostes. It was r observance, of equal Christmas, on which Christians to commun smaller country chui churches of the citie 506, can. 18, 31; Labbe A.D. 511, can. 25; Le designates it (de l'it. μεγίστη έορτη, πάνσε κοστή. The celebration of the following week. effect a decree was pass a.n. 813. The vigil of chief seasons for the ad ment of baptism, seco These two were indeed tism was permitted except in the case of t those in the Eastern c added (Greg. Naz. Ora time of Tertullian it is permitted during the which were known as sense (Tertull. de Bapt. It appears to have been vigil of the festival (B Jerome also speake o Easter, one of the sol

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. 1

n prayer were lian says, " Wa rship kneeling e in the same tecost (Tertull. rule was Isid b, 325 (can, 20, eribes the fifty en "jejunium radition of the " Ht Pass bae" . ii. p. 1016). outed to him) n Pentecest is 50 it is speken the debt of sin inst us blotted h alleluias. We hanius (Erres. ting and kneeltine speaks of acha usque al r " (Epist. 86), some doubt as really observed . During this en silent during the services of ore has a long (2) on the mode absence of all alse very full b. ii. c. 6, 18; Ionorius Augu-(lib. iii. c. 136), et Pentecosten a Sabbato quo e ad Sanctam s computantur tur" (cf. Vales. e. 64; Balsamen Pandect. tom. i. her. c. xvii, in 261). rdinance of the II., A.D. 425, ister l'uicheria, isian games, and od of "quinqust sanctity (Cod. etaculis, leg. 5 n of the church f St. Chrysestom Pentecoste Acts ned in the Greek stles were read y (August. Truct. Praedest. Sanct. xiii. in Gen. 12, I the Apocalypse d at this season (Concil. Tolet. ir. more restricted tival of Whitsun sed the cycle of semestre Domini, lace, after Easter ccurrence of the forty-third canon

. 305 (Labbe, i

of Spain of celt

braing the fortieth day after Easter Instead of the flitleth, i.e. Ascension Day, not Pente-cost, ordained that "juxta auctoritatem Scripturarum cunetl diem Pentecostes celebremus, warning those who did not do this that they sald be regarded as bringing in a new heresy illefels, Councils, vol. i. p. 155, Clark's transl.). This canon appears to have been ineffectual in checking the irregularity, and Pentecost continued to be observed prematurely in the Span-ish church. The first of the comons of the tenth conneil of Toledo, A.D. 656, insists on observing the right number of fifty days, without which they could not look for the full gift of the Spirit (Labbe, vi. 460). Pentecost, as the anniversary of the descent of the Holy Spirit, the birthday of the church of Christ, was observed as one of the chief Christian festivals from a very early time. It is mentioned by Orlgen (Contr. Cels. lib. viii. p. 392), and, if we give any weight to the doubtful authority of the supposititions work ascribed to Justin (Quaest. ad Orthodox, No. 115), still earlier, by Irenaeus. It is clearly defined in the Apostolical Constitutions: "After ten days from the Ascension, which, from the first Lord's Day is the fiftieth day, do ye keep a great festival on that day the Lord Jesus sent en us the gift of the Holy Ghost" (lib. v. c. 20). There is a sermon of Gregory Nazianzen's (de Pentecoste Orat. xliv. tom. i. p. 712, in which he calls it the "day of the Spirlt"—τίμησον την ημέραν τοῦ πνεύματος. Chrysostom designates it μητρόπολις των ξορτών (Homit. de Pent. ii. p. 469.) Augustine also mentions it as one of the chief Christian anniversaries (Contr. Faust. lib. mii. c. 12), and in his letter to Januarius (Ep. 54) speaks of it as one of the unwritten ordinances observed by the whole world, appointed either by the apostles (which was the majorated opinion of Epiphanius, Haer. lxxv. 6) er by occumenical councils. § 6) er by occumenical councils. Among the sermons of Leo the Great are three (Serm. 75-77) de Pentecostes, and four (Serm. 78-81) de lejunio Pentecostes. It was regarded as a day of chief observance, of equal dignity with Easter and Christmas, on which it was the duty of all Christians to communicate, and that not in the smaller country churches, but in the mother churches of the cities (Concil. Ayathens. A.D. 506, can. 18, 31; Labbe, lv. 1386; Concit. Aurel. I. A.n. 511, cnn. 25; Labbe, iv. 1408). Eusebins designates it (de l'it. Constant. lib. iv. c. 64) μεγίστη έορτη, πάνσεπτος και παναγία πεντη-κοστή. The celebration originally lasted the whole of the following week, to the Octave, to which effect a decree was passed by the synod of Mentz, a.n. 813. The vigil of Pentecost was one of the chief seasons for the administration of the sacrament of baptism, second only to Easter Eve. These two were indeed the only times when hap-tism was permitted in the Western church, except in the case of the sick (grabatarii). To those in the Eastern church the Epiphany was added (Greg. Naz. Orat. xl. de Bapt.). In the time of Tertullian it is evident that baptism was permitted during the whole of the fifty days which were known as Pentecost in its wider sense (Tertull. de Bapt. c. 19); but subsequently it appears to have been restricted to the actual vigil of the festival (Bingham, Orig. XI. vi. 7). Jerome also speaks of Pentecost being, like Easter, one of the solemn times for baptism CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II

(Hleron. Comment. in Zach. xiv. 8; Epist. ixl. ad Panimuch. § 16; BAPTISM, 69, Vol. I. p. 165). Fasting being prohibited by the earliest church ordinances during the whole of the l'entecostal period, including the following week, called Hebdom: Spiritus Smeti, the usual stationary fasts on Wednesdays and Fridays were original. nally not resumed till the week succeeding the Octave. Afterwards, when the Emher weeks became fixed, the week succeeding Whitsun Day was observed as a time of fasting and prayer (EMBER DAYS). Leo the Great, in his Pentecostal sermons, lays great stress on the observance of the Pentecostal Fast on the Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday (Serm. 75-81). The Rogation days date from the time of Mamerous bishop of Vienne, c. A.D. 450, and established by the first council of Orleans, A.D. 511, were unacceptable to the Spanish church as violating the old rules against fasting in Quinquagesima, and they therefore deferred their litaules and processions till after Whitsun Day (Wal. Strabo. de Offic. Eccl. c. 28; Concil. Gerund. can. ii.). [ROJATION DAYS.]

PENTECOSTARION. The Πεντηκοστάρίον, says Neale (East. Ch. Intr. p. 877). "is
to the weeks between Faster and All Snints'
Sunday what the TRIODION Is to those between
the Sunday of the Publican and Pharisee and
Faster;" i.e. it is the ordinary office-book of the
Greek church for that period of the year. [C.]

PENULA. [PAENULA.]

PEOPLE. [LAITY.]

PEPUZA or PUZA (in Phrygia), Nova-TIAN SYNOD OF, A.D. 375. According to Socrates (iv. 28), at which it was agreed to keep Easter on the same day as the Jews. But this, he adds, was not the act of the collective body (Mansi, iii. 451). [E. S. Ff.]

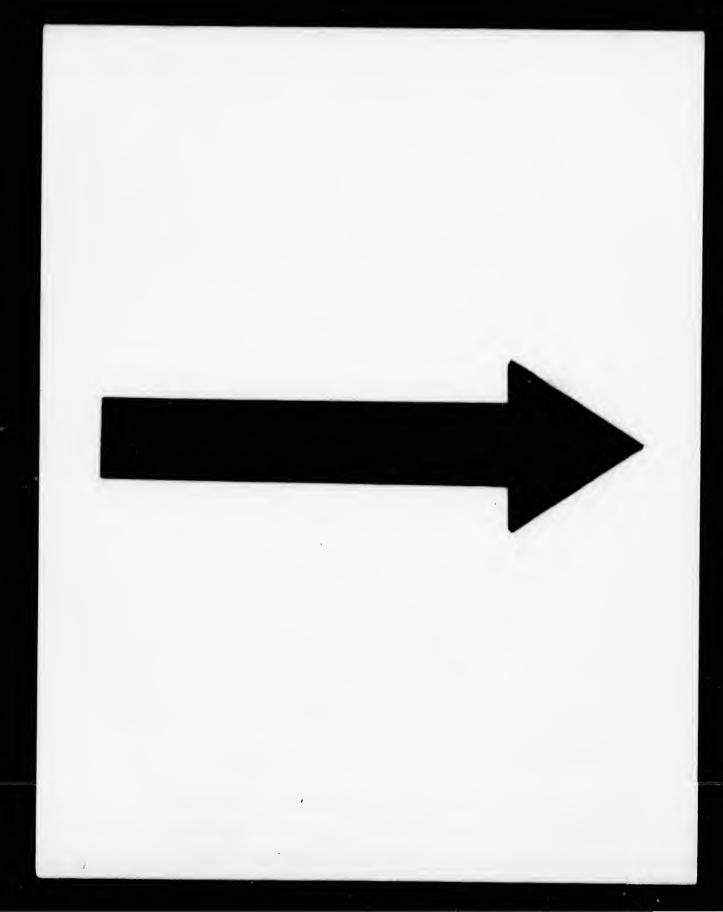
PERA. This word seems to be used by Cassian In an unusual sense for the sheepskin which formed part of the monk's dress: "pellis caprine, quae melotes vel pera appellatur" (de Coenob. Inst. i. 8; Patrol. xiiz. 74; cf. C.llat. xi. 3, \(\tilde{b}, \) 150). Hence the word has found a place with Isidore: "Melotes, quae etinin pera vocatur," &c. (Etym. xix. 24; Putrol. Ixxxii. 691). It can hardly be supposed that Cassian. uses the word in its ordinary Latin sense, for it is not at all likely that the monks under such a rule would be allowed to carry a wallet." Gazet (not. in loc.) suggests that peru is a transcriber's error for paenda; others would read diphthera, and Ducange would transfer appellatur to follow melotes. This, however, seems decidedly feeble. It is perhaps just possible that the word may be Egyptian.

[R. S.]

PEREGRINATIO. [PILGRIMAGE.]

PEREGRINUS (1), martyr with Hierenens or Irenaeus, and Hirenie; commemorated at Theasalonica May 5 (Usuard. Mart.; Vtt. Rom. Mart.); with Hereneus and Herena (Hieron. Mart.).

We find πήρα conjoined with μηλώτης in Hist. Lausiaca, c. 83 (Patrol. Gr., xxxiv. 1185), but here there is more chance of the word being used in the ordinary meaning.



11.0 14.14 1

IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

SIM STATE OF THE S



(2) Bishop, martyr; commemorated at Autun May 16 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. iii. 561).

(3) Martyr with Isaurus and others; commemorated July 8 (Basil, Menol.).

(4) Martyr with Lucianus and others; commemorated July 7 (Basil, Menvil.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 457).

(5) Presbyter at Lyon; commemorated July 28 (Usuard, Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. Jul. vi. 543).

(6) Martyr at Rome with Euseblus and others under Commodus; commemorated Aug. 25 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.). [C. H.]

PERFECTUS, presbyter, martyr at Cordova; commemorated April 18 (Usnard. Mart.).

[C. H.]

PERGAMOS, SUPPOSED SYNOD OF, A.D. 125, when seven bishops under Theodotus condemned the heretic Colorbasius or, as Tertullian calls him (De Praesc. c. 50), Colarbasus. But the only record of it is preserved in a work ou heresies of doubtful authorship, and even more doubtful credit (Mansi, 1. 669). [E. S. Ff.]

PERGENTINUS, martyr with Laurentinus at Arretium; commemorated June 3 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. i. 271).

PERIAPTA. [PHYLACTERY.]

PERICOPAE (περικοπαί) are the sections into which the Scriptures have been divided for the purpose of reading in public. See LECTIONARY. [C.]

PERIODEUTAE (περιοδευτα). Assistants to bishops, with the duty of itinerating in country districts. The council of Laudicea, A.O. 320 (c. 57), enacts that no bishop shall be appointed in villages or country districts, but only "periodeutae;" but that those bishops already appointed shall perform no act without the authority of the bishop of the city (τοῦ ἐπισκόπου τοῦ ἐν τῆ πόλει). It does not appear that the discharge of these functions implied admission to the episcopal office, since at the council of Chalcedon (act. 4) Valentinus and Alexander sign themselves "presbyter and periodeutes." There is no further Information about the duties of these officials, or as to the portion of episcopal function they were permitted to discharge. [Compare Chorepiscopus.]

PERISTERIUM. [DOVE, THE EUCHA-BASTIC, p. 576.]

PERITRACHELION. [STOLE.]

PERJURY. The Christian code, following the old Roman law set a special brand of infamy on perjury (Cod. Theod. II. iz. 8). It was visited with no less severity by the discipline of the church. Chrysostom (Hom. xvii. in Matt. p. 182; Hom. xxii. de Irâ, t. 1. p. 294) placed it in the same category with murder and adultery. By Basil (ad Amphilico. c. 64) a perjured person was allotted eleven year's penance. The first council of Mascon, A.D. 581, c. 17, epacted that he who instigated another to perjury should be

debarred from communion for the remainder of his life, and that his accomplice should be incapable for the future of giving testimony, The crime occupied a chapter in each of the early English penitentials. In the penitential of Theodore (l. vi.) it is declared (c. 1) that he who commits perjury in a church shall do penance eleven years; but (c. 2) if under compulsion (the compulsion of his lord, Bed. Poenit, v. 1), then only for three quadragesimae. He who breaks a vow taken at the hands of a layman (The d. Poenit. l. vi. 3; Eybert. vi. 7) is left unpunished by the Greek canons. But if the vow had been taken at the hands of a bishop, priest, ordeacon, or on the altar or a consecrated cross, the penance for break. ing it was three years, with a remission of two years if the cross was not consecrated (Theod. 1. vi. 4; Bed. v. 2; Egbert. vi. 2). The penance for simple perjury was three years. By the penitential of Bede, v. 4, the false witness was to be punished according to the circumstances of the case; and one (bid. c. 5) who had unwittingly been guilty of perjury and afterwards confessed his offence was to do penance a year. In the Frankish penitential of Cummean, founded on that of Theodore (Wasserschleben, Die Bussordnungen der abenelländischen Kirche, p. 460, seqq.), the punishment is graduated to the offender's rank. A perjured layman (Pen. Cum. v. 1) was to de penance three years; a cleric, five; a subdeacon, six; a deacon, seven; a priest, the; a sub-deacon, six; a deacon, seven; a priest, ten; and a bishop, twelve. By another clause (c. 9), a false witness is punished less severely, but on a corresponding scale. In c. 4, a layman committing perjury through covetousness was to sell all his goods and distribute them to the poor and retire to a monastery; but if covetous less did not lead to the crime, then for three years he was to live in exi'e, not bear arms, and fast on bread and water, for two more abstain from wine and flesh and give freedom to a slave, for two more years distribute alms, and at the end of seven he might be restored to communion. The breaking of oaths which ough; never to

have been made was not a matter likely to come under canonical supervision. There are, never-The Spanish theless, a few decisions of councils. council of Lerida, A.D. 523, c. 7, deckred that any litigant binding himself by an oath to remain at enmity with his adversary should on account of his perjury abstain from communion for a year, and hasten to be reconciled. The lawfulness of breaking such oaths is discussed at length by the eighth council of Toledo, A.D. 653, c. 2. The council supposes one or two extreme cases, such as a man having sworn to slay his father, or compass the pollution of a sacred virgin, and resolves that it is far better he should break his oath than keep it. The opinions of Ambrose, Angustine, Gregory, and Isidore, are cited in support; from the last of whom several decisions are quoted (Isidor. ii. 31; sent. 10, 22) to shew that sometimes it is better to break an oath than observe it.

PERNOCTATIO. [Vigil.]

PERPETUA, martyr in Africa with Felicitas, A.D. 203; commemorated Feb. 2 (Basil, Menol.); Mar. 7 at Tuburbum in Mauritania (Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard. Wand.); Mar. 7 at Carthage (Bed. Mart.); same day (Roll.

Acta SS. Mart. 1 Gelasius comment and Felicitas, who on Mar. 7 (Murat.

F

PERPETUUS, commemorated Ap Mart.; Boll. Acta PERSECUTIO

PERSEVERAL June 26 (Usuard, A

PERSIA, NEST 499, under Babeus, st which leave was become "husbands 239).

(2) A.D. 544, und Nestorians, which asserted in the last been based on the fa the Nicene (Mansi, 1

(3) A.D. 588, unithe Nestorlans, which declared in the first faith, the canens of other fathers, besides Arius and Macedoni Eutychea and Mane 975).

PERSONIFICAT
of representing the the by human figures is smag writers and as (E/sit. 16, c. 4) te menesis et amor atquicoluntur?; and Christhave embodied the verses. Prudentius, f. Conflict "(Psychom. verses that the presentation of Fait!)

"Prima petit campun Pugnatura Fides, as Nuda humeros, into

The middle ages of more especially rich the virtues by human they are beyond the worth while to cite the of the baptistery at F by Andrea Pisano, be type of representation sarier times. Faith if femals with clesped ha a female, with a lighted

An example of persons rich sarcophagus f Vatican (Bosio, Rom. Sot the remains of the popes frieze which runs alon samounting a standin surrounded by His dieci length figures, supposed Charity; the former we get raised to heaven, the torch.

Among similar repres to be seen Penitence as a e remainder of ice should be ing testimony. n each of the e penitential of (c. 1) that he hall do penance er compulsion He who breaks wman (The d. unpunished by acon, or on the ance for breakon of two years Theod. 1. vi. 4; e penance for By the peniness was to be stances of the d unwittingly rards confessed year. In the n, founded on , Die Bussordp. 460, seqq.), the offender's

Zum. v. 1) was c, five ; a subest, ten ; and a

e (c. 9), a false out on a corre-

an committing

to sell all his

poor and retire

ss did not lead

he was to live on bread and

om wine and for two more nd of seven he igh; never to likely to come re are, never-The Spanish declared that an cath to ary should on m communion conciled. The is discussed at ledo, A.D. 653, two extreme rn to slay his of a sacred far better he teep it. The

with Felicitas, Basil, Menol.); tania (Hieron. Wand.); Mar. me day (Roll.

Gregory, and

m the last of

(Isidor. ii. 31;

nea it is better [G. M.]

Acta SS. Mart. 1. 633). The Sacramentary of of Genesis in the Imperial Library at Vienna, and in a MS. of Dioscorides written early in the and Felicitas, who are named in the "secreta" on Mar. 7 (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 642).

C. H. PERPETUUS, bishop of Tours, 5th century, commemorated Ap. 8 (Usuard Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 748). [C. H.]

PERSECUTION. [MARTYR.]

PERSEVERANDA, virgin; commemorated June 26 (Usuard, Mart.).

PERSIA, NESTORIAN SYNODS IN. (1) A.D. 499, under Babeus, patriarch of the Nestorians, at which leave was given to all the clergy to become "husbands of one wife" (Mansi, viii.

(2) A.D. 544, under Abas I., Catholicos of the Nestorians, which passed eleven canons and asserted in the last of them that they had all been based on the faith of the 318 fathers, i.e. the Nicene (Mansi, ix. 125).

(3) A.D. 588, under Iesujablus, patriarch of (3) A.D. 588, under lesujablus, patriarch of the Nestorians, which passed thirty canons, and desired in the first for receiving the Nicene faith, the canons of the Apostles, and of the other fathers, besides repudiating the heresies of Arius and Macedonius on the Trinity, and of Entyches and Manes on the Incarnation (B. 624). [E. S. Ff.]

PERSONIFICATION (IN ART). The fashion of representing the virtues and moral feelings by human figures is one of great antiquity both smong writers and artiste, e.g. Paulinus of Nola (Epist. 16, c. 4) tells us that "et spes et nemesis et amor atque etiam furor in simulacris colontur"; and Christian poets in like manner have embodied the virtues and vices in their verses. Prudentius, for example, in his "Soul's Conflict" (Psychom. v. 21), gives this warlike tepresentation of Faith:

" Prima petit campum dubia sub sorte duelli Pugnatura Fidea, agresti turbida vultu, Nuda humeros, intonsa comas, experta lacertos.**

The middle ages are the period which is more especially rich in the representation of the virtues by human figures; and, although they are beyond the limits of this book, it is worth while to cite the case of the bronze gates of the baptistery at Florence, executed in 1330 o the computatory at Florence, executed in 1000 by Adrica Pisano, because they preserve the type of representation which is met with in earlier times. Faith is here personified as a female with clasped hands, and Charity, also as a female, with a lighted torch.

an example of personification may be seen on a rich sarcophagus from the cemetery of the on a net sarcopnagus from the cemetery of the Vatican (Bosio, Rom. Soft. p. 75), which contained the remains of the popes Leo I. III. III. IV. On a fitze which ruas along over a graceful arch samounting a standing figure of our Lord armounted by His disciples, are seen two half-leagth figures, supposed to represent Hope and Carity; the former with clasped hands and see raised to heaven, the latter with a lighted eyes raised to heaven, the latter with a lighted

Among similar representations of artists are to be seen Penitence as a female figure in a MS.

or Geness in the imperial Library at vienna, and in a MS. of Dioscorides written early in the 6th century (pp. 4-5), a woman holding a mandrake in her hand personifies Invention, proved by the title in Greek character EYPECIO over her head. On p. 6 of the same MS. Juliana Anicia, daughter of Anicius Olybrius, is represented with female figures embodying Prudence sented with temale figures embodying Prudence and Magnanimity (Φρώνησις and Μαγαλοψυχία) on either side of her, while Thanksgiving (Έυχαριστία) bows to the ground before her and seems to kiss her feet. Licetus (de Lucernis Antiq. lib. lii. c. 10) says that he found an ancient lamp with figures, representing, in his opinion, Faith and Hope depicted on it; and what gives probability to this view is that Hope what gives probability to this view is that Hope is standing in the same attitude and using the same gesture as the figure on the sarcophagus cited above. Such allegorical figures became no doubt more common in the middle than they were in the earlier ages; but there appears sufficient grounds for thinking that they were not rare, if not very common, in the first eight centuries; and that the same attitudes, gestures, and other accompaniments were employed to represent the same ideas in the earlier as in the later centuries (Martigny, Lict. des Antiq. chrét. a. v. Vertus et Vices).

[E. C. H.]

PERVIGILIAE. [VIGIL.]

PETER AND PAUL, SS., IN ART. Representations of the two chief spostles—St. Peter as the apostle of the Circumcision, and St. Paul as the apostic of the Gentiles—had a very early place in Christian art. Eosebhis speaks of having seen many such, attributed to the grateful feeling of those who had been converted by these apostles to the faith (H. E. vii. 18). stantine's vision of the two spostles recorded in the acts of St. Sylvester (ap. Fuhrmann de Bapt. the acts of St. Sylvester (ap. Fuhrmann de Bapt. Const. tom. ii. p. 68), however apocryphal, is a proof that at that time these personages had acquired a recognised type. The earliest known examples of this traditional type, as shewn in the gilded glasses of the catecombs, the bronze medials, the measics and sarcophagi, as well as in the early status and statuster of St. Peter. in the early statues and statuettes of St. Peter, correspond in their main features to the portraiture given by Nicephorus Callistus (H. E. ii. 37). St. Peter is usually represented as tall and upright, his hair and beard short and crisp, his face round and somewhat undignified, with a long flat nose and arched eyebrows. St. Paul is shorter in stature and a little bowed, Paul is shorter in stature and a little bowed, his forehead bald, his beard long and pointed, his face ovel, with low eyebrows, and the nose straight and long, and his physiognomy characterized by greater delicacy and refinement. The portraits given in the Greek Menaca (Buonarroti, l'asi antichi, p. 76) correspond with this type in simost all points, except that the represent St. Peter, as well as St. Paul, as suffering from baldness. Some rare examples, on the other hand, assign to St. Paul a brow on the other hand, assign to St. Paul a brow well covered with hair.

The earliest representations of the two apostles are those found in the gilded glasses of the catacombs. They are sometimes depicted alone-St. Peter (Garrucci, Vetri ornati, tav. z. n. 5, tav. xiv. n. 3), where by a singular caprice of the artist the apostle appears as a beartless, 5 M 2 smooth-faced young man, and St. Paul (ibid. tay, vii. n. 5) where the usual type is maintained. In by far the larger number of examples the two apostles are depicted together, either in bust (ibid. tav. x. xii. xiii. xiv; Buonarr. tav. x. xi.) [GLASS, p. 731] or standing (Garrucci, tav. ix. xi.) or seated (ibid. tav. xiv. xv. &c.). In an example of this last attitude (ibid. tav. xv. n. 1-5), the two apostles appear to be engaged in a lively discussion, such as that recorded at Antioch (Gal. ii. 11). Each holds a codex, and St. Peter presents his roll to his brother apostle with a degree of eagerness in keeping with the ardency of his character. The two apostles are in innumerable instances portrayed stand-ing on either side of our Lord, either in person or symbolized by his monogram (ibid. tav. xvi. n. 5), according to the custom spoken of St. Augustin as prevailing in his day in Africa (de Consens. Evangel. 1-10). [PHOENIX.] In many cases Christ is bestowing on His apostles the crown of life (ibid. tav. xii. nn. 1-7). The central place is not unfrequently occupied by a female orante. We have instances of the Virgin (?) (ibid. tav. ix. 6, 7), St. Agnes (ibid. tav. xxi. 1-3), St. Peregrina (bid. n. 6). St. Lawrence also fills the same place (bid. tav. xx. n. 7; Buonarr. tav. xvi. 2). Other saints are sometimes associated with them, e.g. St. Pastor and St. Damas (ibid. tav. xxiii. n. 2), and St. Philip, St. Simon, and St. Thomas (ibid. tav. xxv. n. 6). In the room of the central figure in some instances we see a chaplet of victory (ibid. tav. x. n. 2, 4; Perret, tom. iv. pl. xxi. 3), or a flower (ibid. tav. x. nn. 6, 8), or several codices (ibid. tav. xiii. nn. 2-6). St. Peter is once represented acated, preaching to a standing female (ibid. tav. xvi. n. 2). Instead of the more usual PAVLVS, we sometimes find St. Paul designated by his earlier name SAVLVS (ibid. tav. xi. n. 3; tav. xvii. n. 7).

Next to the gilded glasses the class of objects on which the two apostles most frequently occur are the earcophagi and sepulchral slabs of the catacombs. The engravings of Bosio, Aringhi, Bottari, Garrucci, Perret, Maffei (Mus. Veron. p. 484), Allegranza (Mon. Christ. di Milano, tav. iv. vl.), Bugati (Mem. di S. Celse, tav. 1), Millin (atlas, pl. xxxviii. lix. lxiv. lxix.), Le Blant (Surcophages d'Arles), may be referred to for a large and instructive series of examples. The type is almost invariable. Our Lord stands on a hill, from which issue the four rivers of Paradise: on one side St. Peter, with covered hand, receives from Him a half-opened codex; on the other St. Paul bows in reverence (Bottari. tav. xxv.; Marangoni, Act. S. Vict. p. 42). A somewhat different arrangement appears in a agreephagus at St. Apollinare in Classe, Ravenus. Our Lord is seated, and gives a roll with His right hand to St. Paul, while St. Peter holds the key and cross on the left. Both apostles are approaching Christ with hasty strides, their garments flying behind them in the wind. A sepulchral slab from the cemetery of St. Callistus, commemorating a Christian named Asellus (Boldetti, p. 193; Perret, vol. v. pl. xi.), bears the busts of the two apostles, rudely incised, with the sacred monogram between them. The hair and beard correspond to the usual type.

Another class of examples is found in the

Another class of examples is found in the mosaics of the basilicas, for which we may refer

to Ciampini's Veter monumenta and our own article on Mosacos. The freecoes of the cutacombs fournish few, if any, instances (Boldetti, 184; Bottari, tav. clavi). Examples of mosace will be found in St. Sabina (Ciamp. tom. i. tab. xiviii.), St. Maria in Cosmedin (tom. ii. tab. xiviii.), St. Lorenzo (tab. xxxviii.), St. Praxedes (tab. xivii.), St. Lorenzo (tab. xxxviii.), St. Praxedes (tab. xivi.), St. Cocilia (tab. lii.), the baptistery at Ravenna (bid. p. 234), and at Capua (bid. tab. liv.); the former basilica of the Vatican (de Sacr. Aedific. tab. xiii.), and the later mosaica of the side spees at St. Costanza (bid. tab. xxvii.). A bronze medallon found in the cemetery of St. Callistus, engraved by Boldetti (p. 192), and more faithfully by le' Rossi (Bulclino, 1844, Nov. Dec.), preserved in the Vatican Library, presents the heads of the two apostles embossed in a style of unusual excellence [see woodout, and MONEY, p. 1307].



Medallion of SS. Peter and Paul. (Martigny.)

It is difficult to point to an example in which the normal type is depicted with so much dignity and beauty. This fine work of art is placed by De' Rossi in the first half.

There was no invariable roof the two apostles when the earlier glasses and ther works of art St. Peter generally occupies the right hand place, and St. Paul the left. In letter examples the order was frequently reversed, and this disposition became the rule, especially in the papal bulls (Mamachi, Orig. et Antig. Christian, 15m. v. p. 503). It is evident that of cogmatic importance can be assigned to this

change of position.

On the identification of St. Peter with Moses, in the scenes of the Striking of the Rock and the Apprehension, the article Old Testament in Art may be consulted, and that on SCULPTURE for a description of the existing statues of St. Peter. An onyx given by Perret (tom. iv. pl., xvi. 85) represents the apatle walking on the water and our Lord seizing hin hand to rescue him. The warning of his Decial is a frequent subject on sarcophagi. There is a very remarkable example on one of the sads of the magnificent sarcophagus of the 4th centary discovered in the Vatican (Bosio, 85, 87; Aringhi, i. 317, 319), now preserved in the Latera Museum. In this and in some other examples the cock stands on the summit of a finted pillar. The washing of St. Peter's feet by Christ in found on a sarcophagus at Arles almost precisely similar to one given by Bottari (zar. ziit)

(Millin, Atlas, I phages, pl. ix. Theading] is sou There are exam Monum. di Fermo Monum. iconogr. and Arles (Le Ble

The delivery of on a sarcophagu tav. xxi. v.), whe Another example crypt of St. Max tom. i. p. 771), Blant, u. s. pl. ii of having found of St. Priscilla. of uncertain age, Urban. n. 18), g 185), and on the Suburra, A.D. 47 xxvii.). The apos or key (in some la e fold of his greatest reverence spostle carries authority on a sar Mus. Veron. p. 484 (Ciampini, tom. i. Maria in Cosmedin he is in the attit throne of the Lamb sword does not app example known to belonging to the to preserved in the cry

commemorated on to imprisonment.

(i.) THE FESTIV

PETER, ST., Several festivals c

have long been obse

memoration of the

associated with S

9 1. Early History of St. Peter and St cially connected with traced back to the The discussion as to St. Peter ever visite long, and the evider the scens of his ma length under the ar here to remark that 25) cites Dionysius to the Rom in church, having taught in Ital to the truth Kara To (in loc.) also cites th as testifying to Rom apostles triumphs-e έτ του Βατικανου, ή εύρησεις τὰ τρόπαια την έκκλησίαν. Τh borne by Tertullian Praescript. 36). We have said that

end our own f the catacombs Boldetti, p. 64; of mosares moi of mosares moi of mosares (tab. fxxviii.), a in Cosmedin (tab. fxxviii.), cilin (tab. fii.), p. 234), and at r basilica of the xiii.), and the at St. Costanza edallion found s, engraved by tithfully by cithfully by ec.), preserved the heals of the

NEY, p. 1307].



ample in which h so much digof art is placed

3rd century.

the position
ited together.

ther works of
iles the rightleft. In leter
ly reversed, and
e, especially in

rig. et Antiq.
evident that no
assigned to this

it. Peter wilb Striking of the he article OLD consulted, and cription of the n onyx given by sents the spostle Lord seizing bis ng of his Denial agi. There is a e of the ends of the 4th century 85, 87 ; Aringhi, in the Lateran other examples f a fluted pillsr. et by Christ is almost precisely ari (tav. xxiv.) (Millin, Atlas, lxiv. no. 4). Le Blant, Sarco-phages, pl. ix. The raising of TAUTITIA [see that heading] is sculptured on a few sarcophagi. There are examples at Fermo (de Minicia Monum. di Fermo, p. 83); St. Maximin (Rostan, Monum. iconogr. de Phylise de St. Max. fig. xii.), and Arles (Le Blant u. s. pl. li, fig. 2, p. 4).

PETER, ST., APOSTLE

Monum. iconogr. are regines as st. Max. fig. xii.), and Arles (Le Blant u. s. pl. ii. fig. 2, p. 4).

The delivery of the keys to St. Peter appears on a sarcophagus from the Vatican (Bottari, tav. xxi. v.), where the subject is well executed. Another example is found on sarcophagi in the crypt of St. Maximi (Monum. de S. M. Mad. tom. i. p. 771), in the museum of Arles (Le Blant, u. s. pl. ii. fig. 1), and De' Rossi speaks of baving found it on one in the cemetery of St. Priscilla. It also appears on a vase of uncertain age, to which Blanchin assigns a very early date (Not. in Anastas. Vit. S. Urban. n. 18), given by Bottari (tom. i. p. 185), and on the mosaic of St. Agatha in the Suburra, A.D. 472 (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. tab. xvii). The apostle usually receives the keys or key (in some instances there is but one) in s fold of his garment with marks of the greatest reverence. [Keys, p. 900.] The spostle carries the keys as a symbol of sulhority on a sarcophagus at Verona (Maffei, Mus. Veroa. p. 484), in the mosaic of the triumphal arch of the basilica of St. Paul (A.D. 441) (Ciampini, tom. i. tab. lxviii.), and that of St. Maria in Cosmedio at Ravenna (A.D. 553), where is in the attitude of offering them at the throne of the Lamb (ibid. tom. li, tab. xxiii). The sword does not appear as a symbol of St. Paul till a comparatively late period. The earliest example known to Martigny is in a mosaic belonging to the tomb of Otho II. (d. a.D. 983), preserved in the crypt of St. Peter.

PETER, ST., APOSTLE, FESTIVALS OF. Several festivals connected with this apostle bare long been observed in the church, the commemoration of the martyrdom, in which he is sescieted with St. Paul, of his episcopate, commemorated on two separate days, and of his imprisonment.

(i.) THE FESTIVAL OF ST. PETER AND ST. PAUL.

1. Early History of Festival.—A joint festival of St. Peter and St. Paul, primarily and especially connected with the Roman church, can be traced back to the 4th century after Christ. The discussion as to the whole question whether St. Peter ever visited Rome, and if so for how loog, and the evidence for Rome having been less scene of his martyrdom, will be found at length under the article Pope. It may suffice here to remark that Eusebius (Hist. Eccles. ii. 23) cites Dionysius of Corinth, who, in a letter to the Rom in church, speaks of Peter and Paul saving taught in Italy and having borne witness to the truth κατά του απότυ καιρόν. Eusebius (ia kc), also cites the Roman presbyter Cains, stestifying to Rome as the scene of these spostles' triumphs—ἐἐω γὸρ θελήσης ἀπελθεῖν it του Βατικαυὸν, ἢ ἐπὶ τὴν δόδν τὴν ἸΩστίαν, τὰρταιτα τῶν ταύτην ἰδρυσαμένων τὴν ἐκλησίαν. The earme testimony is also borne by Tertulian (contra Marc. iv. 5; de Proescript. 36).

We have said that a festival in commemora-

tion of this martyrdom can be traced back to the 4th century, the Natalis Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, observed on June 29. A hymn of Prudentius, on the passion of these two apostles (Peristeph. 12), is evidence of the early celebration of the festival in Rome. We cite the first four lines in evidence:

"Pina solito coennt ad gaudia; dic, amice, quid sit; Romam per omnem cursitant ovantque, Festus apostolici nobla redit bic dies triumphi Pauli stque Petri noblis cruore;

Later on we find among the works of St. Leo three hemilies (Hom. 82-84; vol. i. p. 321, sqq. ed. Balierini), the first of which dwells on the double commemoration, the second refers to St. Peter alone (relegated to the appendix by Quesnell, as partly spurious, partly a mere cento from the works of St. Leo, and the third is for the octave of the two apostles, the heading, however, being perhaps not gennine. At the beginning of the first of these, St. Leo claims that "in the place where the departure of the chief of the apostles was made glorious, there on the day of their martyrdom should the rejoicing take its riee." The Leonine Sacramentary contains masses for the day, to which we shall again recur (vol. ii. 35 sqq.). We also have sermons for the festival by St. Augustine (Sorman. 295-299; Patrol. xxxviii. 1348), by Maximus of Turin (Sermm. 66-69; Patrol. lvii. 663), &c.

It seems also pretty certain that the ancient Kalendarium Carthaginense includes this festival, though the MS is somewhat defective at this point. After St. John the Baptist's day (June 24) come two entries partly lost, then "... Jul. Sanctorum ... Apostolorum." After another illegible line comes the ides of July. As no other festival of apostle is known to have occurred at this time, it seems safe to refer this line to St. Peter and St. Paul (Patrol, xiii. 1222). The calendar of Bucherius, which Muratori (de Rebus Liturgicis, c. 4; Patrol. lxxiv. 877) refers to A.D. 855, has the entry: "iii. calend. Julii Petri in Catacumbes et Pauli Ostiense, Tusco et Basso Coss." It is hardly necessary to add that all Western martyrologies and calendars agree in their recognition of this festival, as the different forms of the Mart. Hieronymi, Bede, Florus, Usuard. &c.

On the other hand, the Apostolic Constitutions, a work of distinctly Eastern origin, makes no definite nention of the day, perhaps due to the festival having had a Western origin and gradually finding acceptance in the East. The order is merely given (viii. 33) that slaves are to rest on the great festivals of the Saviour, and also on "the days of the apostles," to which is added a special mention of that of the protomartyr Stephen. As regards the Eastern church, we find a direct statement, valuat quantum, made by Theodorus Lector (Hist. Eccles, ii.

a Since the consulable of Toscos and Bassus fell in A.D. 259 (Clinton, Fasti Romani, in icc.), the assigned date is either altogether erroneous, as Baronina thinks, or is to be referred to some other event than the martyrdom. Pearson (Annal, Cypr. in ann. 258) suggests that it may be the date of the translation of the apostice remains in the time of the Valtrian persecution; and it has even been suggested that the translation fell on the same day as the martyrdom, but this is, of course, mere conjecture.

16; Patrol. Gr. Ixxxvi. 189), to the effect that a Roman senator named Festus, being sent to Constantinople on political matters, exhorted that "the commemoration of the chief of the apostles, b should be held with great honour and reverence." Theodorus adds that the festival had been kept at Constantinople before, but now received a great additional aplendour (πολλφ πλέον ηὐξήνθη της τοιαύτης τὸ φαιδρόν πανηγύρεως). This is put in the reign of Anastasius l., who died A.D. 518.

What credit we are to assign to the remark of Theodorus, that a festival of St. Peter and St. Paul had been kept at Constantinople before the time of Anastasius l., or indeed to his whole story, it is impossible to say. The absence of any homily for a festival, afterwards so important, in the genuine works of St. Chrysostom, is conclusive against any general celebration of the festival in the East in his day. We may take this opportunity of adding that in the older editions of St. Chrysostom (e.g. Saville, vol. v. p. 991) was contained a homily, els robs κορυφαίους των αποστόλων Πέτρον και Παύλον και το αὐτῶν μαρτύριον ἐνδοξότατον. The spuriousness of this is, however, palpable; and Montfaucon contemptuously rejects it (vol. viii.

p. 7, in spuriis).

Binterim (Denkw. v. i. 384) cites as evidence for the early celebration of this festival in the East a discourse of Gregory of Nazianzum and one of Gregory of Nyssa. As regards the latter, first published by Gretser (Ingoldstadt, 1620), it is sufficient to say that it appears to be certainly the work of Maximus Planudes (see Patrol. Gr. xliv. 35). The former, delivered in A.D. 381 before the hundred and fifty bishops in Constantinople, does not appear in the passage cited to have anything to do with the subject before us, but to be a bidding farewell to a certain church in Constantinople - Xaipere, andστολοι, ή καλή μετοικία, οι έμοι διδασκαλοι τής έμης άβλήσεως, εί και μη πόλλακις δμίν έπανηγύρισα (Orat. 42, c. 26; Patrol. xxxvi. 489, where see note).

In the Eastern church at the present day the festival of St. Peter and St. Paul is, save the wo chief festivals of St. John the Baptist, the only one not immediately connected either with our Lord or the Blessed Virgin, included in those of the first rank. The entry for the day in the Mensea is των άγίων ένδόξων πανευφήμων άποστόλων και πρωτοκορυφαίων Πέτρου και Παύλου, and in the Greek metrical Ephemerides prefixed by Papebrooh to the Acta Sanctorum for May (vol. i. p. xxxii.) is τλη ένατη σταυρόν Πέτρος εἰκάδι, άορ ὁ Παῦλος. The festival of June 29 occurs also in the Ethiopic and Coptic calendars (Ludolf, ad Hist. Asth. Comm. p. 420). Besides this, Ludolf also mentions, but in the Ethiopic calendar only, festivals of Cephas and Saul on September 22, and of Peter and Paul on June 19° and July 8; but it is possible that these do not all refer to the two spostles.

In the calendar of the Armenian church given by Assemani (Bibl. Or. lii. 1, 645 sqq.), we find commemorations of St. Peter and St. Paul on June 29 and December 27, the former perhaps a Western importation in addition to an sirendy existing celebration. There is also a commemo-ration of Peter and Paul, who are, however, perhaps not the apostles, on June I.

In connexion with the twofold nature of the celebration in the Roman church, a difficulty has been needlessly raised on account of a notice in the Micrologus (c. 42; Patrol. cli. 1009), where, in a discussion on the rule to be observed on the concurrence of two festivals in one day, it is said that one may be postponed to the following day, "as the holy pope Gregory decided to observe the feast of St. Paul after the feast of St. Peter." Now in the Gregorian sacramentary, after the heading, iii. kalendas Julii. Natalis Petri et Pauli, comes the heading, pridig kalendas Julii. Natalis Sancti Pauli. A sufficient explanation is given by Menard, that originally the pope celebrated mass twice on the earlier day, once in the church of St. Peter and then in that of St. Paul, the latter service being afterwards transferred to the following day. The hymn of Prudentius we the following day. The hymn of Prudentius we have already cited speaks of the two masses as said in different churches on the same day

(Peristeph. xii. 57, sqq.).
Confirmation is also to be had from the Gelaslan sacramentary, where three masses are given, besides that for the vigil, one for St. Peter proprie, one for St. Paul proprie, and one for both spottles; all three, however, being for June 29. The presumption naturally is that a mass was specially provided for the service in the church of each of the apostles, and a third for use elsewhere on that day. On the above grounds, and considering too that in the service for June 29 in the Gregorian sacramentary the names of the two apos-tles are equally dwelt on, it is but reasonable to conclude that the special commemoration of St. Paul, whether held on June 29, as in the Gelasian, or on June 30, as in the Gregorian sacramentary, was due to the desire to give that apostle an equal share of honour, the other commemoration

having been held in the basilica of St. Peter.

2. Liturgical Notices.—At the risk of a certain amount of repetition, it will be desirable now briefly to review the information derived from our chief extant liturgical monuments. Beginning with those of the Roman church, we find in the Leonine sacramentary a series of masses, in which the one apostle enters as prominently as the other. One of the last of these has the heading, Item ad Sanctum Paulum, in which however, St. Peter is mentioned co-ordinately with St. Paul. To the sacramentary of Gelasius we have already referred; we may repest here that we have a mass for the vigil of the apostles Peter and Paul. This is followed by three masses, one for each apostle proprie, and one for a conjoist celebration. A number of forms are also given for the vespers, and a mass for the octave of the festival (lib. ii. 29, sqq.; Patrol. lxxiv. 1166). In the Gregorian sacramentary is a mass for the vlgil, for the festival (Natalis Petri et Pauli's),

b The reading of the text is here τῶν κορυφαίων ἀπο-

P and on the Natalis Sanc the octave (co here that in s mentary there being in the ni antiphonary, t only, and so to by the nativi Into this poin enter. The oc In the Ambi

the vigil and fe but no comme for the following We pass next edited by Mabil. Petri et Pauli a

their passion (ir lection), Roman (Mabillon de La Patrol. lxxii, 2 lectionary is assi century, which a was observed in We may, howe

much further ba of a homily of A.D. 490), bearing S. Petri, quani condidit" (no. 6; of the following in this homily). Ag festivals whose vi church of Tours (ed. Ruinart). Aft curious that we sh to Charlemagne publice celebrare i zevi. 1366). Hov occurred, or what been for urging a sible to say.

Mabilion's Goth refers to the 8th o torum Petri et Po benediction of the

The Mozarabic festival of the two and in the printed e Commemoratio S. P. form for this lat later addition. The and gospel are respe Pet. i. 2-15, John x that in the Sacramer and gospel are Rom Jahn ii. 15-19. As : Themasius's Lections Cor. ri. 19, and we r passage in St. Ambro eqq.; Patrol. xvi. 18 Luke v. was also re from the gospel for church of Africa, the we find the epistle w for Augustine, in his twice cites verse 6 a

στόλου Πέτρου και Παύλου. For this Valestus sugg-sted των αποστόλων κορυφαίου, referring the title to St. Peter only. His second suggestion, to alter amog-alov into ἀποστόλων, seems more reasonable. In place of the Peter and Paul of the Ethiopic

calendar, the Coptic calendar gives the Patriarch Peter,

d It may be noted that Ménerd's Cod. Rodradi reads Natale Sancti Petri, and his Cod. Rhemensis, Natale Soncti Petri, proprie. The earlier of these MSS., however, is not earlier than the time of Charlemagne.

ian church given 45 sqq.), we find and St. Paul on former perhaps a on to an already also a commemoo are, however, as 1.

d nature of the h, a difficulty gas nt of a notice in li. 1009), where, observed on the one day, it is to the following gory decided to ter the feast of sn sacramentary, s Julii. Natalis heading, pridie y Menard, that ed mass twice e church of St. St. Paul, the

s transferred to

f Prudentius we

e twe masses as

the same day frem the Gelsnasses are given, St. Peter proprie, e for both aposor June 29. The ass was specially burch of each of se elsewhere on and considering 29 in the Greof the twe aposut reasonable to emoration of St. s in the Gelasian, an sacramentary, that apestle an commemoration

of St. Peter. risk of a certain e desirable now derived from our ents. Beginning rch, we find in eries of masses, as preminently of these has the ulum, in which, ed co-ordinately ntary of Gelasius may repeat here l of the apostles by three masses, one for a conjoint s are alse given he octave of the rol. laxiv. 1166). is a mass for the Petri et Pauli 1),

Cod. Rodradi reads Rhemensis, Natal bese MSS., however, osene.

and on the following day is a mass for the Natulis Sancti Pauli. There is also a mass for the octave (col.111, ed. Ménard). It may be noted here that in some MSS, of the Gregorian sacramentary there is a twofold vigil given, the second being in the night (\$\ddots\$, col. 404). In the Gregorian antiphonary, the vigil bears the name of St. Peter only, and so too the festival of June 29, followed by the nativity of St. Paul on the next day. Into this point, however, we need not further enter. The octave bears both names conjointly.

In the Ambrosian liturgy, there is a mass for the vigil and for the festival of the two apostles, but no commemoration of St. Paul is indicated

fer the following day.

We pass next to the Gallican church. In the ancient lectionary (Lectionarium Luxoviense), edited by Mabillen, the lections in festo Sanctorum Petri et Pauli are an extract from the account of their passion (in place of the ordinary prophetical lection), Romans viii. 15-27, St. Matt. v. 1-16 (Mabillon de Liturgia Gallicana, lib. ii. p. 159; Patrol. lxxii. 208). The MS. containing this lectionary is assigned by Mabillon to the seventh century, which alone would shew that our festival was observed in Gaul under the Merovingian

we may, however, apparently go with safety much further back. There is extant a fragment of a homily of Avitus, bishop of Vienne (circa A.D. 490), bearing the heading, "dicta in basilica 9. Petri, quam sanctus episcopus Tarantasiae condidit" (no. 6; Patrol. lix. 294; and the first of the following fragments evidently belongs to this homily). Again, Gregory of Tours mentions the Natale of St. Peter and St. Paul among the festivals whose vigils were to be observed in the church of Tours (Hist. Fran orum, x. 31; p. 531, ed Ruinart). After such evidence, it is rather curious that we should find in a letter of Catulfus to Charlemagne the remark, "sancti Petri in publico celebrare regno tuo constitues" (Patrol. icvi. 1366). How far any neglect may have occurred, or what special reasons there may have been for urging such a point, it is quite impossible to say.

Mabilion's Gothico-Gallic missal, which he refers to the 8th century, gives a Missa Sanctorum Petri et Pauli, which contains a solemn benediction of the people [Benedictions, Vol. I.

The Mozarabic missal gives a mass for the festival of the two apostles (p. 334, ed. Leslie), and in the printed editions this is followed by the Commemoratio S. Pauli, but there is no special form for this latter, and it is obviously a later addition. The prophetical lection, epistle, and gespel are respectively Ecclus. xliv. 2-16, 1 Pet. i. 2-15, John xv. 7-17. We may add here that in the Sacramentarium Bobianum the epistle Jaha ii. 15-19. As regards the church of Milan, Thomasius's Lectionarium Ambroskinum gives 2 passage in St. Ambrose (Lib. de Virg. c. 19, § 121, eqq.; Putrol. xvi. 133) that the early part of Luke v. was also read, for he cites verse 5 as from the gospel for the day. church of Africa, the diocese of Hippo at any rate, As regards the we find the epistle was drawn from 2 Tim. iv., for Augustine, in his sermons for this festival, twice cites verse 6 as having been just read-

" recole verba quae paulo ante . . Fecole veroa quae paulo ante audivimus, Ego, inquit, jam immoler "(Serm. 297, \$ 5; 299; \$ 3: vol. v. 1772, 1781, ed. Gaume); and that John xxi. 15 formed part of the gospel is seen from one of the same sermons (2962; ib. 1761).

In the Greek church the epistle and gospel are respectively 2 Cor. xi. 21-xii. 9, and Matt. xvi. 13-19; the gospel at Matins is John xxi.

(ii.) THE FESTIVALS OF THE CATHEDRA PETRI.

1. Early History of Festivals.—We pass now from this joint celebration of the two apostles to another very ancient festival which regards St. Peter only. The idea dwelt on in this latter is of his episcopate, or perhaps we may more s rictly say, of his confession of Christ and our Saviour's declaration in answer (Matt. xvl. 16, sqq.), and whether it were so directly intended or not primarily, it has ultimately been utilised in the interest of the claims of the see of Rome.

Although the main idea of the festival is clear enough, much uncertainty prevails as to its early history. From about the 8th century onwards we constantly find two days bearing the name of the Cathedra Petri, January 18 and February 22, although it is true that the former is not unfrequently absent. These are known as the Cathedra Romana and Cathedra Antiochena respectively.

and are supposed to commemorate St. Peter's two several episcopates. That St. Peter had been bishop of Antioch is maintained, among others, by Leo, who connects the apostle in a like special way with the two churches ("speciali magisterio in Antiochena et Romana urbe fundavit ecclesiam." Epist. cxix. 2; vol. l. 1213, ed. Ballerini). Our earlier notices, however, are but of a single festival. It has then to be considered what is the cause of the twofold commemoration, and where dld the festival originally take its rise. As regards the latter point, we may safely say the West, from the absence of any trace of such a festival in the East, and from the early date at which it can be traced as existing in the Roman church. As regards the former point, two answers may be given. It is possible that there being one Roman festival, this one commemoration branched out into two, with the notion of giving a fresh impetus to the idea underlying the commemoration, a special element being assigned to each day. On the other hand, it must be remembered that our earliest Roman notices fix the Cathedra Petri on Feb. 22, and bring in no mention of Rome or Antioch; and further that in Gaul, where the festival had apparently an exceptional importance, there are, at any rate, reasonable grounds for thinking that the festival fell in January. All this would rather point to the conclusion that the Roman and the Gallican churches observed the festival on different days, and afterwards both these commemorations were embodied in the same calendar, and the mentions of Rome and Antioch are but the attempt to account for the twofold occurrence. Lastly, although a weighty objection to the Roman origin of the festival may be urged from the fact of its absence from important Roman records, e.g. the Gelasian sacramentary, still an important point

[·] It may be noted that this arrangement is not quite universal, for some forms of the Gregorian sacramentary have in Roma added to the heading of Feb. 22.

the other way is that the first notice of the festival occurs in a Roman calendar, two centuries before any other notice is found. This fact, combined with the à priori likelihood that a festival which specially brought into prominence the idea of the primacy of Peter should take its rise in the Roman church, may perhape justify us in thus striking the balance of probabilities. If so, it must however be admitted that the Roman church did not at first bring the matter into such prominence as at a later time.

We must now enter into the evidence seriatim. Our earliest mention of the festival is that In the Bucherian calendar, where the entry is viii. k. l. Mart. Natale Petri du Cathedra (Patrol. lxxiv. 877). This is a rather peculiar use of the word natale, but it is obviously equivalent to festivitas. In the calendar of Polomeus Silvius, which belongs to A.D. 448, we find on Feb. 22 the entry, Depositio S. Petri et Pauli, followed by the words, "cara cognitio, ideo dicta, quia tunc etsi fuerint vivorum parentum odia, tempore obitus deponuntur" (see Acta Sanctorum; January, vol. i. p. xlv). The reference in the latter sentence is doubtless to the heathen rite of the feralia or parentalia, celebrated in the latter part of February, to which we must again refer, and this may be illustrated by the entry for the day in the calendar of Furius Dionysius Philocalus, which carries us back a century earlier, Caristia (Kollar, Analect. Vindobon. i. 963). As to the meaning of the former clause, the Ballerini, in their notes on a eermon of St. Leo for the festival of St. Peter and St. Paul, suggest (vol. i. 488) that there was a confusion in Silvius's mind with the great festival of June 29, aided, it is hinted, by his observing a festival of the Cathedra Petri on Jan. 18. It is evident, however, that we cannot speak here otherwise than very doubtfully. What evidence the Leonine calendar might have afforded us, it is impossible to say, as the early part of the sacramentary is wanting. The festival is passed over, as has been already mentioned, in the Gelasian sacramentary. It is given in the Gregorian sacra-mentary as edited by Ménard (col. 29), though not in the text given by Muratori. In most MSS. of the Gregorian sacramentary, the heading is merely Cathedra Sancti Petri; the Cod. Ratoldi prefixes in Antiochia. Some editions give in Roma. This irregularity tends to confirm us in our notion, that the special ideas of Rome and Antioch are not of the original essence of the festival, but introduced as an afterthought.

In the Ambrosian liturgy there is no recognition of the festival; but in the Gallican church it must have had a rather exceptional prominence, as in Mabillon's Lectionarium Luxoriense not only are lections provided for the festival itself, but for three Sundays reckoned from it. It does not seem clear whether this Gallican feast is to be placed in January or February. The much greater prominence of the festival of the latter month in the West generally would favour the view that the latter is meant. Moreever, Mabillon's Gothico-Gallie missal gives us a mass for the day, which follows that for the conversion of St. Paul, which fell on Jan. 25. Another argument may be aerived from the order of the second council of Tours (A.D. 567) forbidding offerings of food to the dead on this

festival. This order we shall cits at length presently. It will be remembered that we have already referred to the heathen practice as prevailing at the end of February. On the other hand, Mabillon reminds us that forms are only given for two Sundays after the Epiphany, and also that after forms for three Sundays following the Cathedra Petri come those for the beginning of Lent. This is clearly in favour of the January date. There is also independent evidence that in Gaul the feast of the Cathedra Petri fell in January. Mabillon cites from a Mart. Gel-lonense, "xv. kal. Februarii, secundum Gailos cathedra sancti Petri apostoli." It will thus be seen that there are reasonable grounds for thinking that the Gallican festival fell in January, but of course the case is not sufficiently strong to be at all pressed.

Be the matter as it may, the majority of martyrologies and calendars recognise the two festivals. Thus in the Mart. Hieronymi we have, "xv. kal. Febr. Dedicatio cathedrae sancti Petri apostoli, qua primo Romae sedit"; and "viii. kal. Mart. Natalis cathedrae S. Petri apostoli, qua sedit apud Antiochiam." The martyrology of Bede has the festival in February, but only some forms of it recognise that in January. Both are given in such martyrologies as those of Usuard., Rabanus Maurus, Notker, &c. Wandalbert, on the other hand, gives only the festival of Feb 22, his notice for which is (Patrol. exxi. 590):

Octavoque Petri cathedra et doctrina coruscat, Urbs iaeta Antiochi quo primum pracsule venit."

Binterim, speaking of ancient German calendars. remarks (Denkw. v. 1-331) that but few recog nise the festival of Jan. 18. It was not till the time of pope Paul IV. (ob. A.D. 1559) that it was definitely and authoritatively established.

2. Liturgical Notices .- We have seen that nothing is to be looked for from Roman liturgies before the Gregorian, some forms of which give a mass for the Cathedra Petri on Feb. 22. The notion of the festival is made sufficiently plain by words occurring in the service. Thus in the collect we rend: "Petro, collatis clavibus regni caelestis, animas ligandi atque solvendi pontificium tradidisti"; or again in the Preface: "Petrum apostolorum principem ob confessionem Unigeniti Filii Tui . . . cnelestium claustrorum praesulem custodemque fecisti, divino ei jure concesso, ut quae statuisset in terris, servarentur in caelis."

Attention has been already called to the fact that in Mabillon's Lectionarium Luxoriense, lections are provided both for the festival of the Cathedra Petri and for three Sundays reckoned from it, Die Dominico post Cathedram sancti Petri, &c. (Mabillon de Liturpia Galliena, Ilb. ii. 119; Patrol. Ixxii. 181). The epistle and gospel for the festival are respectively Acts xii. 1-17, Matt. xvi. 13-19, John xxi. 15-19; the leaf of the MS, which contained the prophetical lection is wanting. The mass in the Gothico-Gallic missal brings out very strongly St. l'eter's confession as its central idea (op. cit. lib. iii. 226; Patrol. lxxii, 181).

In the Mozarabic missal, which has the one commemoration in February, the prophetic lection, the epistle and gospel are respectively lsa. xxxii. 1-19 (with several omissions)

1 Peter v. 1-6 lxxxv. 718). T the Sacramentar Pamelius; the spectively 1 Peter 3. Miscellaneo above to the or connexion with part of the rule against the heat calends of Janua sixth century, it festivitate Cather mortuis offerunt domos proprias, a et post Corpus accipiunt" (can.

sermons for the bated to Augus (Sermin. 190-192 ed. Gaume). Ref as still prevalent defunctorum cibo 190, c. 2; cf. 191, that this festival o la Augustine's ti above, like many o to have lasted on i and, in the 12th c it in such a way a ance (lat. d.v. off. goes so far as to d Christian feast as the heathen feast. on a certain day in in the habit of place their parents, for t! the dead, but which ceeds to say that rooted that holy n the Cathedra Petri. which those abomin heathen, so that the got rid of. Still th itself even on the Ch illis epulis festum h epularum."

it may perhaps that there is still wooden chair, which able one in which St. the whole question of Petri, reference may sertatio de identitate Romae primum sedit stantia solemnitatis co

(iii.) THE FESTIVA CU.

Both the Eastern commemorate the in by Herod Agrippa lirerance. On Jan. St. Peter's Chain in Jan. 22 in the Arm L c.): also August Natale S. Petri ad V times, it will be observ sent the actual time shortly before Easter

ite at length actice as pre-On the other orms are only Epiphany, and days following the beginning of the January evidence that Petri fell in a Mart. Gelundum Gailos

ll in January, ciently strong majority of gnise the two nymi we have. ie sancti Petri ; and "viii. Petri apostoli, martyrology mry, but only in January. ies as those of &c. Wandaly the festival

It will thus be

inds for think-

coruscat, acsule venit."

nan calendars. out few recogwas not till D. 1559) that ly established. ve seen that man liturgies ms of which i on Feb. 22. de sufficiently ervice. Thus llatis clavibus tque solvendi in the Precipem ob con-. caelestium mque fecisti, statuisset in

ed to the fact 1 Luxoviense, festival of the days reckoned iedram sancti pia Gallicana, The epistle respectively 19, John xxi. contained the ne mass in the

has the one the prophetic e respectively l omissing).

very strongly l ides (op. cit.

1 Peter v. 1-6, Matthew xvi. 13-20 (Patrol. laxav. 718). The same gospel also is found in the Sacramentarium Bobianum and the Comes of Pamelius; the epistles in these last being respectively 1 Peter l. 3, 4, and Heb. v. 1 sqq.

3. Miscellaneous Notices.—We have referred above to the order of the council of Tours in abore to the order of the council of fours in comexion with this festival; we shall now cite part of the rule in question. After protesting against the heathen abuses connected with the calends of January, and still practised in the sixth century, it proceeds: "Sunt stiam, qui in festivitate Cathedrae domini Petri Apostoli cibos mortuis offerunt et post missas redeuntes ad domos proprias, ad gentilium revertuntur errores, et post Corpus Domini sacratas daemoni escas

accipient" (can. 22; Labbe, v. 863).

We find this practice referred to in the sermons for the Cathedra Petri formerly attributed to Augustine, but palpably spurious (Serma. 190-192 in Append; vol. v. 2836, ed. Gaume). Reference is made to a deadly error as still prevalent on that day, "ut super tumulos defunctorum cibos et vina conferent" (Serm. 190, c. 2; cf. 191, c. 3). We may remark here that this festival did not exist at all in Africa la Augustine's time. The custom condemned above, like many other heathen practices, seems to bave lasted on in the church for a long time; sad, in the 12th century, John Beleth refers to it in such a way as to indicate its long continuance (Rat. div. off. c. 83; Patr d. celi. 87). He goes so far as to describe the institution of the Christian feast as mainly designed to counteract constant reast. After saying that annually, on a certain day in February, the heathen were in the habit of placing a feast on the graves of their parents, for the refreshing of the spirits of the dead, but which demons devoured, he proceeds to say that this custom was so deeply rooted that holy men instituted the festival of the Calhedra Petri, fixing it on the same day on which those abominable things were done by the heathen, so that thereby it should be altagether got rid of. Still the old custom left a trace of itself even on the Christian rite, " unde etiam ab illis epulis festum hoc appellatum est beati Petri

It may perhaps be worth mentioning here that there is still preserved in the Vatican a wooden chair, which is asserted to be the veritable one in which St. Peter eat. On this and on the whole question of the festival of the Cathedra Petri, reference may be made to Phoebeus, Dis-zertatio de identitate cathedrae in qua S. Petrus Romae primum sedit: et de antiquitate et praestantia solemnitatis cathedrae Romanae. Romae,

(iii.) THE FESTIVAL OF S. PETRI AD VIN-CULA, ETC.

Both the Eastern and the Western churches commemorate the imprisonment of St. Peter by Herod Agrippa and his miraculous de-lirerance. On Jan. 16 is the Festival of St. Peter's Chain in the Greek church, and on Jan. 22 in the Armenian church (Assemani, l. a.); also August 1 is the Western festival Natale S. Petri ad Vincula. Neither of these times, it will be observed, can be meant to represent the actual time of the event, which fell shortly before Easter (Acts xii. 4); but it is chain !

probable that in both cases the date has reference to the dedication of a church in memory of it. The Western festival has by some been associated with the chains with which the apostle was bound by Nero; this, however, was certainly not the primary idea, and we shall

discuss the point at length presently.

We shall first refer briefly to the Eastern festival. The entry for this in the Menaca is, η προσκύνησις της τιμίας αλύσεως τοῦ αγίου και πανευφήμου αποστόλου Πέτρου; and that in και κατευρημού αυστολού ετέρμο, από επικ the Greek metrical Ephemerides already cited is, Σειρήν προσκυνέω Πέτρου δεκάτη ενί εκτη. The historical lection for the day in the Menaca gives the tradition that the chain from which St. Peter was miraculously freed was found by the Christians and treasured up. Afterwards it was removed to Constantinople and deposited in the shrine of St. Peter, which is in the Great Church, and there his commemoration (σύναξι) is observed.

As to the supposed date of this event, nothing is said, and it is quite uncertain when the festival commemorating it arose. There is, indeed, a sermon for it extant of which the Latin translation is given in Lipomannus and Surius (de probatis Sunctorum Historiis, vol. iv. 447); the Greek text itself also is found in MSS, in the Vatican Library and elsewhere, but, so far as I am aware, it has not been printed. The sermon, however, is obviously of a date long subsequent to Chrysostom, and Baronius (not. in Mart. Aug. 1) assigns it to Proclus or Germanus, patriarchs of Constantinople. Baronius recounts how the empress Eudocia, the wife of Theodosius II., brought from Jerusnlem in A.D. 439 the two chains with which the apostle had there been bound, one being sent for a church in Constantinople, and the other given to the empress's daughter Eudoxia, the wife of Valentinian III., who built a church on the Esquiline in its honour. As regards this story, we may remark that there is no trace of it in any Greek remark that there is no trace of it in any dreek writer whatsoever. Nicephorus Callistus even, when speaking of Eudocia's journey to Jerusalem, and of the relies thence brought by her (Hist. Eccles. xiv. 2), makes no mention of St. Peter's chain. It may be added that this story is equally absent from any but quite late is equally absent from any be summarily dis-western records, and may be summarily dis-missed. All that may be safely assumed is that at some time a church was built in Constantinople in memory of St. Peter's imprisonment; and there, doubtless in accordance with the taste of the age, chains declared to be his were treasured up.

In the Western church, too, the date on which the festival fell probably had reference to the founding of a church. This is spoken of in many marty rologies as one built and consecrated by St. Peter himself, with no mention of any imprisonment. We cannot claim a very early date for it, for it is absent from the Kalendarium Carthaginense, the calendar of Bucherius, and the Leonine and Gelasian sacramentaries. Nor does

f This is on the whole the story as told in the modern Roman brevisry, which adds that the chain brought from Jerusalem to Rome, when placed by the pope with the one with which the apostle had been bound by Nero, became miraculously joined with it so as to form one

it occur in the Gallican or Mozarabic liturgies. I The reference to the dedication of a church spoken of above occurs e.g. in the Mart. Hieronymi, "Romae, dedicatio primae ecclesiae a beato Petro constructae et consecratae" (though some forms add, "et absolutio ejus a vinculis"), the Martyrology of Bede, in some of its forms (Patrol. xciv. 193), Rabanus Maurus (ib. cx. 1160), &c. The metrical martyrology of Bede, it may be noted, omits the festival

altogether.

That this church, whatever may be its real history, either was originally built in memory of St. Peter's imprisonment, or soon became associated with that idea, may be inferred e.g. from the heading for the day in the Gregorian sacraad Sanctum Petrum ad Vincula. Wandalbert, in his metrical martyrology, tells ne, "Carcere Roma Petrum celebrat vinclisque reductum" (Patrol. exxl. 606). The sneient reluctum (Catrol. exx., 2009). The ableient Mart. Getlonense gives (D'Achery, Spicilegium, xiii. 408), "Roma ad vincula catenas Sancti Petri osculandas." Similarly Usuard. (Acta Sanctorum, July, vol. vil. 399), Notker (Patrol exxxi. 1129), &c. The last-named writer, after speaking of the church erected by St. l'eter as the first in Europe, adds that in this were deposited the chains from the prison in Jerusalem.

It may be next asked what grounds we have for judging whether it is the Herodian or the Neronian imprisonment that is referred to. On this, besides our citation from Wandalbert and Notice, we may appeal to the Gregorian sacramentary (in loc.; col. 117, ed. Ménard), where the reference in the words "Qui beatum Petrum apostolum a vinculis absolutum illaesum nbire fecieti" is unmistakable. The homily assigned to Bede (lib. iil. 96, de Vinculis Sancti Petri; Patrol. xciv. 498) is spurious. This dwells on the chains brought from Jerusalem and the church built in Rome in their honour by pope Alexander I. It seems pretty obvious therefore that the writers who have spoken of the chains as those of Nero have merely wished to strengthen the Roman associations. It may be worth noting that, besides the church of S. Pistro in Vincoli on the Esquiline hill, there is also one of S. Pietro in Carcere on the Capitoline, the latter clearly referring to St. Peter's imprisonment at Rome, and thus more or less disconnecting the former from that event. This church is mentioned in the Gregorian sacramentary, as edited by Pamelius, under the Monday after the first Sunday in Lent, in a note of the station, ad Sanctum Petrum ad Vincula. Durandus (Pat. Dir. Off. vii. 19) combines both reasons as causing the festival. On the whole of the above question, reference may be made to Papebroch in the Acta Sanctorum (June, vol. vil. 410); also Mon-sacrati, Discretatio de Catenis S. Petri ad Bene-

dictum, xiv. 1750.

The familiar English name for this day is Lammas, probably a corruption of the Anglo-Saxon Hlaf-masse, i.e. Loaf-mass; seeing that on that day the Saxons offered an oblation of loaves made from new corn (see Bosworth's Anglo-Saxon Dictionary, and Strattmann's Dict. of the Old English Lan juage, s. v. Hlaf; Wedgewood, Dict. of English Etymology, s. v. Lammas). Thus, in the Engineen Etymology, s. v. Laminias). Intes, in the Sarum manual, the day is called Benedictio socorum Fructuum. Some have chosen to consider Lammas as a corruption of Lamb-mass, on

the ground that lamba were offered at this time : and it has been mentioned that tenants of the chapter of the cathedral of York formerly paid a live lamb on Aug. 1. There does not however seem to be much authority for this latter view, though it is certainly curious that we find a Welsh name for the day, Dydd degwm wyn, Lamb-

Besides the above three festivals, we find in the Ethiopic calendar a commemoration of St. Peter on July 31 (Ludolf, p. 424), with merely the entry, Peter the Apostle. Also, in the Armenian calendar (Assemani, /. c.), is the notice under May 24, "the finger of the holy spostle Peter." of the reference in which I am quite

A considerable amount of apocryphal literature has been associated with the name of St. Peter. A passing notice of it may be given here; for detailed information concerning it, reference may be made to the several articles in the Dictionary of Christian Biography and Literature. Eusebing (Hist. Eccles. iii. 3) mentions as works falsely ascribed to St. Peter, his Acts, Gospel, Preaching (κήρυγμα), and Apocalypse. The Gospel of l'eter is also referred to by Origen (Comm. in Mett. xiii. 55), Euseblus (Hist. Eccles. iii. 25; vl. 12), Jerome (de Viris Illustr. c. 1), Theodoret (Haeret, Fabul. Compend. ii. 2). The last-named identifies it with the gospel used by the Nazarenes. The Gospel and Acts of Peter were condemned as apocryphal by a council held at Rome in the episcopate of Gelasius, A.D. 494 (Patrol. lix. 175). Besides Eusebius (l. c.) and Jerome (1. c.), the Acts of Peter are referred to by Isidore of Pelusium (Epist. lib. ii. 99; Patrol. Gr. lxxviii. 544); and, according to Philastrius (Hacr. 88; Patrol. xii. 1200), Acts of Peter were in use among the Manichaeans. Acts of Peter and Paul have been published by Tischendorf (Acta Apost. Apos. pp. 1, sqq.), and also Acts of Peter and Andrew (Apocal. Apos. pp. 161 sqq.). The Preaching of Peter is cited by Clement of

Alexandria (Strom. vi. 5, 15, &c.), Origen (Comment. in Joan. tom. xiii. c. 17), &c. His Apoenlypse is cited by Clement (Ecl. Proph. 4], 48, 49), and in the Muratorian canon it is classed with the Apocalypse of St. John, though it is added that some are opposed to its being read in the church. An apocalypse of Peter, distinct from the above, existed in Arabic, of which there are MSS. in the Bodleian and Vatican Libraries (Tischendorf, Apocal. Apoc. p. xx).

In addition to the above, another work, the Περίοδοι Πέτρου, is mentioned, e.g. by Jerome (adv. Jovin. i. 262), and is obviously the same as the Itinerarium l'etri condemned at the Roman council under Gelasius. Jerome also speaks (de Vir. Ill. c. i.) of the Judicium Petri, and Rufinus (Expos. Symb. Ap. 38) mentions, among books not canonical, that "qui appellatur Duss Vias, vel Judicium Petri." The extant fragments of the above works have been collected, with full information concerning them, by Hilgenfeld Novum Test anentum extra Canonem receptum, Fasc. 5).

Two Syro-Jacobite liturgies, bearing the name of St. Peter, are given by Renaudot (Liturg. Or. Coll. ii. 146, eqq., ed. Frankfort, 1847). [R. S.]

PETER'S PENCE (Denarius Petri, Rom-fech, &c.). It is sufficiently intelligible that the

revenues of the simply from the ric, should have requirements as assumed the supe function involvin country that a Among other ex culty, the tribu land (though ofte abolished in 1534 tax of one penny the Feast of St. Pe

PF

According to th A.D. 795-816), the king of the Mere gratitude to Hadri rization of his pla Canterbury and est 455; Stubbs, Cons. the tradition prese slong with his edi that writer (1640 amplifications by Monast. S. Albani, e grant as an ackno munitles granted t tery of St. Alban'a. however, to so gre this statement is h A more trustworth this tax is probabl Malmesbury, who at the year 855 by kin Rome, partly, it wor hensurable reception son Alfred by Leo IV latter king: " Rome lbique tributum, q sancto Petro obtulit qui etiam antea filiu: rifice susceperat, et Renum Angl. bk. ii. grant," says Hardy, "
sfter Aethelwulf's r Asser calls a comme he ordered three hus annually to Rome, on himself was to have, t distributed between and St. Paul to prov (see also Haddan a 646).

In northern Europe tuted until much lat reign of Cnut; in No cardinal-legate, Nicho 1153 (Walter (F.), Kiro the same time the p heen granted by Hara the county of Caithne Councils, iii. 250). Th been acknowledged as t the Conqueror, though

Of a yet earlier institu for the maintenance of th there is, as Professor Stubbe the statement occurs in Lay

at this time : nants of the rmerly paid a not however latter view. at we find a wyn, Lamb.

, we find in ration of St. with merely iso, in the is the notice holy apostle I am quite

nal literature St. Peter. A ere : for deference may 18 Dictionary e. Eusebing vorks falsely el, Preaching spel of Peter um. in Matt.

25; vi. 12), Theodoret e lost-named sed by the Peter were neil held at 18, A.D. 494 18 (l. c.) and referred to 99 : Patrol. Philastrius f Peter were cts of Peter Tischendorf also Acts of . 161 sqq.). Clement of c.), Origen 7), &c. His . Proph. 41, it is classed hough it is eing read in ter, distinct c, of which and Vatican

. p. xx). r work, the . by Jerome the same as the Roman o speaks (de Petri, and ions, among liatur Duae at fragments lected, with y Hilgenfeld m receptum, ng the name

(Liturg. 0r. 7). [R. S.] Petri. Rom-

a Of a yet earlier inetitution of the tax by king Ine, for the maintenance of the English school at Rome, ere ts, as Professor Stubbe says, "a want of evidence; ble that the the statement occurs in Layamon's Brut.

revenues of the see of Rome, derived originally simply from the patrimony of the Roman bishopric, should have proved inadequate to the pap ric, should have proved instequate to the papel requirements as the supreme pontiff gradually assumed the supervision of the whole church—a function involving a costly expenditure in every country that acknowledged his supremacy. Among other expedients for meeting this difficulty, the tribute known under the name of Peter's Pence was systematically levied in England (though often disputed and withheld) until abolished in 1534 by Henry VIII. This was a tax of one penny on every hearth collected at the Feast of St. Peter and St. Paul (June 29).

According to the statement of Leo III. (Pope, A.D. 795-816), the tax was instituted by Offa, A.D. 193-010), the tax was instituted by Oha, king of the Mercians, in the year 787, out of gratitude to Hadrian I. for that pontiff's autho-rization of his plan of dividing the province of Canterbury and establishing a new archbishoprio at Lichfield (Haddan and Stubbe, Councils, iii. 455; Stubbs, Const. Hist. i. 220). According to 403; Studen, Country, 1861. 1. 220). According to the tradition preserved in the Life of Offa (p. 29) ascribed to Matthew Paris and printed by Wats along with his edition of the Historia Major of amplifications by Walsingham (Gesta Abbani, ed. Riley, i. 5)—Otis made the grant as an acknowledgment of extensive immunities granted to the newly-founded monastery of St. Alban's. The above Life of Offa is, however, to so great an extent fabulous, that this statement is hardly entitled to any credit. A more trustworthy account of the origin of this tax is probably that given by William of Malmesbury, who says that it was lastituted in the year 855 by king Ethelwuif, on hie visit to Rome, partly, it would seem, in return for the becourable reception previously accorded to his son Aifred by Leo IV., who had also anointed the letter king: "Romam, composito regno, ablit; ibique tributum, quod Angha hodie pensitat, sancto Petro obtulit coram quarto Leone papa, qui etiam antea filium ejus ad es misaum honorifice susceperat, et regem inunxerat" rince susceperat, et regem inunxerat" (Gest. Rajum Angl. bk. ii. ed. Hardy, p. 152). "The graat," says Hardy, "appeara to have been made after Aethelwuif's return to England, by what Asser calla a commendatory epistle, in which hs ordered three hundred mancuses to be sent annually to Rome, one-third of which the pope himself was to have, the remainder to be equally distributed between the churches of St. Peter and St. Paul to provide lights on Easter Eve" (see also Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, iii.

In northern Europe, this tax was not institated until much later: in Denmark, in the raign of Cnut; in Norway and Sweden, by the cardinal-legate, Nicholas, in the years 1152 (Hall (Walter (F.), Kirchenrecht, sec. 198). About the same time the payment appears to have been granted by Haraid, earl of Orkney, from the county of Caithness (Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, iii. 250). The tribute appears to have been scknowledged as the pope's due by William the Conqueror, though irregularly paid in England during his reign (Selden, Append. to Eadmer p. 164; Lanfr. Epp. ed. Giles, No. x.). [J. B. M.]

PETROCUS, abbat in Cornwall; commemorated June 4 according to an ancient English missal (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. i. 400, § 3). [C. H.]

PETRONILLA, Roman virgin; commemorated May 31 Usuard., Wand., Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vil. 420). [C. H.]

PETRUS [For the Festivals of the Apostle, eee PETER]. (1) Martyr under Maximian at Aulana (Usuard.), at Auclara (Florus), surnamed the etandard-bearer (Cal. Byzant.), Auseianue, Absalmus, Balsamus, &c.; commemorated Jan. 3 (Usuard. Mart.; Florus, Mart. ap. Bed.; Cal. Byzant.); Jan. 4 (Rabanns, Notker, and others; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 129); Jan. 11, Eleutheropolis (Basil. Menol.); Assolanus, Jan. 11 (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Bishop of Sebaste in Armenia, brother of St. Basil; commemorated Jan. 9 in the Roman St. Basi; commemorated Jan. 5 in the recomme Martyrology, and, according to Baronius, by the Greeks on the same day, but his name is not found in the Greek Menologies (Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1. 588). The Cat. Armen. places Peter and Blaze, successive bishops of Sebaste in Armenia, under Jan. 15.

(3) Martyr with Severus and Leucius at Alexandria; commemorated Jan. 11 (Usuard., Notker., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1. 674).

(4) Martyr; commemorated Jan. 12 (Cal. Byzant.). The name occurs on this day with Philoromue and Zotleus in Hieron. Mart., cf. Boll. Aota SS. Jan. i. 725.

(5) Surnamed TELONARIUS, martyr under Justinian; commemorated Jan. 20 (Cal. Byzant.; Menaca; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 357).

(6) Martyr; commemorated Jan. 22 (Cal. Byzant.); a Petrus of Valentia occurs on this day in Hieron. Mart.).

(7) Jailer, martyr with Alanias, presbyter, and seven soldiers, in Phrygis under Dioeletian; commemorated Jan. 26 (Cal. Byzant.); Jan. 27 (Basil. Menol.).

(8) AEGYPTIUS, anchorite in Syria; commemorated Jan. 27 (Cal. Byzant.; Menaea; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 771).

(9) Galata, anchorite near Antloch; comme-morated Feb. 1 (Menaea; Boll. Acta SS. Feb.

(10) Twenty-first patriarch of Alexandria; commemorated Feb. 13 and Oct. 29 (Cal. Aethiop.).

(11) Chamberlain of Diocletian, martyr with Dorotheus and Gorgonius; commemorated at Nicomedia Mar. 12 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. ii. 106; Wright, Syr. Mart.).

(12) Martyr in Africa; commemorated Mer. 14 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.).

(13) Deacon, martyr with Hermogenes; com-memorated at Antioch Ap. 17 (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 479).

(14) Thaumaturgus, "our holy father;" commemorated May 3 (Basil. Menol.).

- (15) Martyr with Paulus, Andreas, and a virgin Dionysia; commemorated at Lampacus May 15 (Heron. Mart.; Florus, Mart. ap. Bed.; Usuard. Mart.); May 18, Petrus Lampaceaus and Dionysius, martyrs (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 259; Boll. Acta SS. Mal. iil. 452).
- (16) Exercist, martyr with Marcellinus presbyter at Rome; commemorated June 2 (Usuard. Wand.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).
- (17) Presbyter; commemorated June 7 at Cordova, with Aventius, Hieremias, and others (Usuard. Mart.).
- (18) Athonits, "holy father," anchorite of Mount Athos; commemorated June 12 (Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 261; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 535).
- (19) "Our holy father"; commemorated July 1 (Basil. Menol.).
- (20) Martyr; commemorated at Philadelphia in Arabia Aug. 1, with Cyrillus, Aquila, and others (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Ron. Mart.).
- (21) Martyr with Julianus and others at Rome; commemorated July 7 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart. with Juliana Instead of Julianue; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 187).
- (22) Soldier, martyr with Marcellinas, tribune; commemorated Aug. 27 at Toni (Hieron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.); both names in the sacramentary of Gelasius for June 2, being named in the collect and the "secreta," but not in the post-communion (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. 1, 646).
- (23) Bishop of the Capitolei, martyr; commemorated Oct. 4 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. ii. 494).
- (24) Martyr at Seville; commemorated Oct. 8 (Usuard. Mart.; Bolland. Acta SS. Oct. iv. 273).
- (25) Martyr with Theodosius, Lucius, Marcus, all scidiers of Christ, under Claudius; commemorated at Rome on the Via Salaria Oct. 25 (Usuard, Mart.; Bed. Mart.).
- (28) Of Alexandria, "holy martyr, our father"; commemorated Nov. 24 (Cal. Byzant.); Nov. 25 (Bssil. Menol.; Usuard., Wanda., Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.). In Hieron. Mart. a Petrus occurs without place or designation on Nov. 25, and a Petrus commemorated at Alexandria on Nov. 26.
- (27) Martyr with Stephanus junior and Andreas; commemorated Nov. 28 (Basil. Menol.).
- (28) Martyr with Indes and Gorgonius; commorated Dec. 28 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHAINA, one of eight virgins martyred with Theodotus; commemorated May 18 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHANON. [FANON: MANIPLE.]

PHANURIUS, martyr, honoured in Rhodes and Crete; his miracles described by an aunonymous author of the 8th century, according to a Vatican MS.; commemorated May 27 (Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vi. 693). [C. H.]

PHARENSE CONCILIUM. [WHITBY.]

PHARMACY. [MAGIC.]

PHAROS IN ART. [LIGHTHOUSE.]

PHAROS, a term occurring continually among the papal gifts in the Liber Pontipolis of Annatasius and elsewhere, to designaire the large chandeliers suspended by chains, or the standing candlesticks in churches. "Pharus est innjus lychni seu candelabri vel lucernae genus translatities Pharo Alexandrina quae de nocte navigantibus adhuechs " (Alteserra, Avi. in Anata, § 13, lin. 45). We find them constructed of gold, silver, and brass, ornamented with delphina (§ 69), circular like crown (§ 34), in the shape of a cross (§ 1370), of network (§ 415) revolving (§ 423). From holding wax candles they were called cerosstata (§§ 57, 199), and from the cup or basin which surrounded them pharocanthar (bidd. 136). Those in St. Peter's were only lighted four times a year, at Christmas Laster, the festival of SS. Peter and Paul (June 29), and the Natalis Papae (ibid. 320). [E. V.]

PHASIC, martyr with his daughter, a nua; commemorated April 14 (Basil. Menol.).

PHELONION. [PAENULA.]

PHERBUTHA, sister of bishop Simeon, martyr; commemorated Ap. 5 (Basil. Mend.). The Bollandists assign Pherbutha or Tarbala, Persian martyr, to Ap. 22 from Vatican and Venetian MSS. (Acta SS. Ap. iii. 19). [C. H.]

PHIALA, the fountain, or laver, in the atrium, at the entrance of churches, so designated by Paulus Silentiariue in his description of St. Sophia (ii. vers. 177) [CANTHARE3; FOUNTAIN]. In Gear's Euchologium (p. 449) we find a prayer for the water of holy baptism, by τfi φιάλη τοῦ μεσαύλου τῆς εκκλησία. Phiala is used by Anastasius for a golden basin or cup-shaped lamp, rising from a cluster of porphyry columns in the middle of the font, in the Lateran baptistery, lighted up only at Eastertido, and burning balsam with an asbestos wick (Anastas. Vit. S. Silvestri, § 36, lin. 51).

PHILADELPHUS (1), martyr; commemorated Feb. 8 (Basil. Menol.).

(3) Son of Vitalius, a practect in Italy, martyr with his brothers Alphaeus and Cyrinus; commemorated May 10 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHILAGRIUS, bishop of Cyprus, martyr with Marcianus bishop of Sicily and Pancratius bishop of Tauromenium, all disciples of the apostic Peter; commenorated Feb. 9 (Bsil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 277 "cx Menaeis").

PHILANTHES (PHILANTHUS), martyr at Amasia; commemorated Aug. 18 (Wright, Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

PHILARETUS ELEEMOSYNARIUS, native of Paphlagonia, under empress lrene; commemorated Dec. 2 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHILEAS, bishop of Thumis, martyr with Philoromus and others, A.D. 304; commemorated

Feb. 4 (Vet. Ro 10; Bed. Mart. Feb. l. 462; Ron

PHILEMON rated Feb. 14 (Ba

(2) Martyr wi Antinous in Eg (Usuard, Mart.); Diocletian"); De Cod. Litury. lv. 22

(3) Native of commemorated M

(4) One of nin memorated Ap. 29 (5) "Apostle," merated Nov. 22 (

(6) "Miles," d martyr with Archi la Phrygia; com Menol.).

PHILETAERI of Tatianus ex-pra tisn; commemorat Boll. Acta SS. Mal.

PHILETUS, se Lydia and his sons, rated Mar. 27 (Bi Mart. iii. 687).

PHILIBERTUS lale of Herium in Ga (Usnard. Mart.; Fi Acta SS. Aug. lv. 66

PHILIP, APOSTI or. Of the life of t told us in the New known, and in much between the apostle e cited by Eusebius, . Philip had children, a ters in marriage. We writer (ib. iv. 71) th those whose life's martyr's death. All the remarks of Polyci confusion between the Philip as falling aslee had two daughters wh age, and a third (presu ing thus separated f sfter ev Αγίν πνεύματε in Ephesus. Eusebius from the Dialogue of made of the four daught at Hierapolis, at which that of their father. O with Acts xxi. 8, it can we have somewhat var to the persons there m when Eusebius himself passage as relevant to t contained in the Apocr totally undeserving of hopeless to try to deter Philips is indicated.

[WHITEY.]

DUSE.]

continually contin

(June 29), [E. V.] iter, a nun; iol.).

were only

mas, Easter,

nop Simeon, asil. Menol.). or Tarbula, Vatican aud). [C. H.]

ver, in the es, so designed description of the control of the con

[E. V.]; commemotaly, martyr rinus; com-

[C. H.]

orus, martyr
i Pancratius
ples of the
b. 9 (Basil.
77 "ex Me[C. H.]

, martyr st 8 (Wright, [C. H.] YNARIUS,

press irene; .). [C. H.] martyr with

martyr with mmemorated Fab. 4 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Enaeb. H. E. viii. 10; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Wand., Boll. Acta SS. Feb. i. 462; Rom. Mart.). [C. H.]

PHILEMON (1), bishop of Gaza; commemorated Feb. 14 (Basil. Menol.).

(8) Martyr with the descon Apollonius at Antinous in Egpyt; commemorated Mar. 6 (Usuant. Mart.); Dec. 4 (Basil. Menol. "under Diocletian"); Dec. 14 (Cal. Byzant.; Danlel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 277).

(3) Native of Rome, martyr with Domnus; commemorated Mar. 26 (Basil. Menol.).

(4) One of nine martyra of Cyzicus; commamorated Ap. 29 (Bas. Menol.).

(5) "Apostle," and his companions; commemorated Nov. 22 (Cal. Bysant.).

(6) "Miles," disciple of the apostle Paul; martyr with Archippus at Choni near Laodicea in Phrygia; commemorated Nov. 23 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHILETAERUS, native of Nicomedia, eon of Tatianua ex-praefect, martyr under Diocletias; commemorated May 19 (Basil. Monol.; Boll. Acta SS. Mal. iv. 312; Mart. Rom.).

PHILETUS, senater, martyr with his wife Lydia and his sons, under Hadrian; commenorated Mar. 27 (Bas. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 687). [C. H.]

PHILIBERTUS (FILIBERTUS), abbat in the lale of Herium in Gaul; commemorated Aug. 20 (Usuard. Mart.; Fiorus, Mart. ap. Bed.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 66). [C. H.]

PHILIP, APOSTLE, LEGEND AND FESTIVAL or. Of the life of this apostle, beyond what is told us in the New Testament, but little is known, and in much of this there is a confusion between the apostle and his namesake the deacon. Clement of Alexandrin tells ns (Strom. iii. 52; cited by Eusebius, Hist. Eccles. iii. 30) that Philip had children, and that he gave his daughramp mac chanten, and that he gave ms daugn-ters in marriage. We also gather from the same writer (ib. iv. 71) that Philip was not one of those whose life's work was crowned by a toose whose life's work was crowned by a marty's death. All this is possible enough, but the remarks of Polycrates apparently indicate a confusion between the two Philips. He speaks (sp. Euseb. Hist. Eccles. iii. 31; cf. v. 24) of Philip as falling asleep at Hierapolie; as having had two daughters who remained virgins to old age, and a third (presumably a married one, from being thus separated from the other two), who, sfter εν Αγίν πνεύματι πολιτευσαμένη, lay at rest in Ephesus. Eusebius then proceeds to quote from the Dialogue of Cains, where mention is made of the four daughters of Philip, prophetesses at Hierapolis, at which place was their tomb and that of their father. On comparing these notices with Acts xxi. 8, it can hardly be doubted that we have somewhat varying forms of tradition as to the persons there mentioned, more especially when Eusebius himself proceeds to cite this last passage as relevant to the matter. The legends contained in the Apocryphal Acts of Philip are totally undeserving of credit, and it is quite hopeless to try to determine which of the two Philips is indicated.

As regards the festival of St. Philip, we find that he, like most of the apostles, had no special and individual commemoration till comparatively late. Among the earliest witnesses in the wast, where St. Philip is as a rule associated with St. where St. Philip is as a rule associated with St. James the Less on May I, are the Martyrologium Hieronymi, the metrical martyrology of Bede, and the Gelasian, Gregorian and Ambrosian sacramentaries. In the first of these documenta St. Philip is commemorated on two days, April 22 and May 1, besides the mention in the list of apostles at the beginning—"Kal. Mail. In aposties at the beginning—" Kail. Maii. In civitate Hierapoli provinciae Asiae, depositio Philippi apostoli." On April 22, St. Philip is commemorated alene; en May 1, in connexion with St. James, a mention of Hierapolis being in each case brought in (Patrol. xxx. 467, 469). For the notices in Bede and elsewhere, where the two apostles are conjoined, and for the possible reason for the conjunction, reference may be made to the article on St. James the Less. As to the Roman liturgles, nothing need here be added. We must note, however, that the ancient Gallican forms published by Mabillon make no mention of a festival of St. Philip at ali, nor was he recognised in the Mozarabic missal.

On passing to the east, we no longer find the two spoetles associated. In the Byzantine Calendar, St. Philip (6 ἄγιος καὶ παννόσγιασιο ἀπόστολος) is commemorated on November 14, Philip the Deacon being commemorated on October 11. The notice for the former in the metrical Greek Ephemerides, prefixed by Papebroch to the Acta Sunctorum for May, is (vol. i. p. lii.) ἤρθης κακκφαλης δεκάτη ψίλικτως τστόστη. In the calendars of the Ethiopio and Coptic churches also, November 14 is the day reserved for St. Philip (Ludolf, ad Hist. Acth. Comm. p. 399), and October 11 for Philip the Deacon. It is true that the latter is spoken of as Philip "the Apostle," but then the Coptic calendar adds the words "one of the seven deacons"; and in this it does but agree with the Menaca, which not only applies the name Apostle to Philip the Deacon, but also generally extends the nse of the term considerably. In the calendars of the Armenian church, which are given by Assemani (Bibl. Or. iii, 1. 645), St. Philip is commemorated on November 17. The "Philip the Apostle" mentioned by the first of the two calendars on February 9, is defined by the second as "Philip, the Deacon and Apostle."

as "Philip, the Deacon and Apostle"
A certain amount of pseudonymous literature is associated with the name of St. Philip, but it will be generally quite uncertain whether the apostle or the deacon is the person intended. We have a gospel of Philip mentioned by Epiphanius (Hacr. xxvi. 13) as in use among the Gnottine (Hacr. xxvi. 13) as in use among the Gnottin held in Rome in 494 A.D., under the episcopate of Silasius (Patrol lix. 162). It is probably this that is referred to by Anastasius Sinaita as \$\pi\$ **reflocos \tau0 \text{**10} **\text{**10} **\tex

For further information as to the festivals of

St. Phirp, reference may be made to Henschenius (Acta Sanctorum; May, vol. i, pp. 7 sqq.), Binterim (Denkwin-ighetien der Christ-katholischen Kirche, v. 1, pp. 365 aqq.), Augusti (Denkwin-digheten aus der Christlichen Archäologie ili, pp. 201 sqq.), etc. [R. S.]

PHILIPPA, martyr with her son Theodo us at Perga in Pamphylia; commemorated Sep. 21 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHILIPPOPOLIS, see SARDICA, COUNCIL OF.

PHILIPPOPOLIS (COUNCIL OF), A.D. 347-8, was held at the town so called on the Maritza, to the north-west of Adrianople. It was composed of seceders from the council of SARDICA; and as all the documents put out by them were dated from that place, and believed generally to have emanaced thence, they will be best considered under that head. The documents peculiar to it are given in Mansi, iii. 125 et seq.

[E. 3. Ff.]

PHILIPPUS (1), commemorated with Hermogenes, martyr, and others, Jan. 24 (Cal. By ant.).

(2) Bishop of Gortyna, in Crete, under the Antonines; commemorated Ap. 11 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. ii. 12); the V. R. M. mentions a bishop Philippius at Gortyna also on Oct. 8, without period.

(3) One of the seven deacons of Act. vl.; natalis at Caesarea June 6 (Isuand. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acts SS. June 1, 618; Philippus, in Africa, for this day in Hieron. Mart.); Oct. 11 (Cul. By: ant.; Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cul. Liturg. iv. 271).

- (4) Martyr, with six brothers, under the Antonines; commemorated July 10 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).
- (5) Commemorated at Alexandria with Zevs, Narseus, and ten infants, July 15 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Boll. Acta. SS. Jul. iv. 27).
- (6) Martyr with Strato and Eutychianus at Nicomedia, under Aurelian; commemorated Aug. 17 (Basil. Menol.). Wright's Syr. Mart. has Philippus and four others at Nicomedia under Aug. 1.
- (7) Bishop, previously a preefect, father of St. Eugenia, virgin (Basil. Menol. Dec. 24); martyr at Alexaudria; commemorated Sep. 13. (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Acta SS. Sep. iv. 52).
- (8) Bishop, commemorated with Eusebius and Hernes at Adrianople, Oct. 22 (Usuard., Wand., Heron. Mart.; Wright's Syr. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. 2, 545, from a Fulda MS.; Mart. Rom.). The Mart. Rom. and Acta SS. p. 523 assign this day also to another Philippus, a bishop of Firmum.

PHILO, bishop of Calpae, commemorated with Hermogenes, Menas, Philip, &c. Jan. 24 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. II. 593).

PHILOGONIUS, "our holy father," bishop, formerly pleader, commemorated Dec. 21 (Basil.

Menol.); Dec. 20 (Surius, De Prob. Hist. Dec. 298).

PHILOLOGUS, one of the seventy; commemorated Nov. 4 (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

PHILOMENUS; of Lycaonia, martyr at Ancyrs under Aurelian; commemorated Nev. 29 (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.); PHILUMENUS (Cal. Byzant.).

PHILOMINUS, martyr at Heracles in Thrace, with Clementinus and Theodolius; commemorated Nov. 14 (Usuard., Waud.; Hieron, Mart.; Mart. Rom.).

PHILONIDES, bishop and martyr at Curium in Cyprus, under Diocletian; commemorated Aug. 30 (Boll. Acta SS. Aug. vl. 544, "ex Graecia MSS.").

PHILONILLA, martyr with her sister Zenaia, both of Tarsus, relations of St. Paul; commemorated Oct. 11 (Basil. Menol.; Mord. Rom.). [C. H.]

PHILOROMUS, tribune, martyr with bishop Phileas at Thmuis; commemorated Feb. 4 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.); at Nicomedia Jaa. 8 (Wright, Auct. S_or. Mart. in Journ. Sac. Lit. 1866, 423; Jan. 12 (Notker). [C. H.]

PHILOSARCAE was, according to Jerome (Epist. 61 ad Pummach.), a name given by the Origenists to those who believed in the resurrection of the same identical flesh and hones which were buried. They also called such believers "pelusiotas, luteos, animales, caracos" (Hieron. Epist. 65 ad Pamm. et Occan.), as not having attained to the things of the Spirit. The word πηλουσιώται is explained by Jerome himself (Comm. in Jerom. xix. p. 407) to mean "in luto istius corporis constituti." As the nickname was Alexandrian, there may be some allusion to Pelusium, the force of which is lost (Bingham's Antiq 1. ii. 17). [C.]

PHILOTHEI. [MONASTERY, p. 1219.]

PHILOTHEUS, martyr with Domninus and others under Maximinus; commemorated Nov. 5 (Basil. Monol.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PHILTRE. The early Christians fally admitted the alleged power of magic to excite love or hatred, though believing themselves to be protected from its influence. Thus in the Clementina Appion is made to say that, when hopelessly enamoured in his youth, he "fell in with a certain Egyptian thoroughly versed in the arts of the Magi... who freely taught him the charm (\$\epsilon \text{mono}\text{s}(n)\text{, or geory Nazianzen tells us that the legendary Cyprian in his endeavours to corrupt Justina, employed the services of a daemon "whose reward was sacrifices and libations and that close relation which is established through the blood and the odour from the viotims" (Oraz. xxiv. § 10). "Many women," says St. Chrysostom, "that they may become attractive, employ incantations and libations and philtres, and ten thousand other contrivances" (Hom. 24 in Ep. ad Rom. § 4)

Faith in Christ wand darts of the tells us of an instruction power of a saint woman of rank, we to her, complained been "bewitched I he saint by pray, eachantment, and he brought by her, dire to saint with it."

Coastantine, in 32 who, "furnished wit victed of having per (Cod. IX. xviii. 4, De appeared among prof period, a severe pens pro amore veneficium derit, tres annos po squs" (Poenitentiale la Mus. Ital. i. 392). tiat: "Si quis pro neminem perdiderit; poeniteat; si clericua, pans et squa ; ai diac pane et aqua; si saccipane et aqua" (Mor pane et aqua" (Mor 566; Cigheri, Vet. P. In the 9th century, bi inquired "if there w craft and incantation persons; i.e. so as to to love or from love to omaimodis ex parroec de Discipl. Eccl. ii. v. 4.

PHLEGON, one memorated Ap. 8 (Cal. Litury. iv. 257; Mart.

PHOCAS (1), mar memorated March 5 (Ve Mart.; FOCAS; Mart. 1 Mart. i. 366).

(2) Bishop of Sinope, commemorated July 14 (Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Bell. Acta SS. Jul. 3, Greek MS.); July 22 (I24); July 23, "holy mn Byront.); Sept. 22 (Cat. iv. 269); July 23, and Sad cf. Jul. 6).

PHOCE, commemorate (Cal. Arm.).

PHOENIX. It is not trace the story of the photoet if with the Simurgh of resched Rome through Gr account, ii. 73). It is a sad medals of Hadrian, Fins Constans, and Consta bider as A underson of the Resurrent to the Resurrent of the Resurrent to the Resurrent of the Resurrent o

[C. H.]

[C. H.]

martyr at orated Nov. HILUMENUS [C. H.]

Heraclea in olius; comd.; Hieron. [C. H.]

martyr at tian; com-S. Aug. vi. [C. H.]

her sister St. Paul; iol.; Mart. [C. H.]

with bishop leb. 4 (Vet. edia Jan. 8 Sac. Lit. [C. H.]

to Jerome
ven by the
the resurand bones
d such be, carneos "
n.), as not
pirit. The
erome himmean "in
the nicksome alinch is lost

[219.]

[C.]

Domninus nemorated [C. H.]

to excite
nselves to
us in the
hat, when
e "fell in
versed in
ely tsught
of which
Gregory
y Cyprian
employed
ward was

e relation
d and the
v. § 10).
m, "that
incentathousand
ad Rom.

Faith in Christ was a sufficient shield against such darts of the wicked one; but Theodoret tells us of an instance in which the miraculous power of a saint was opposed to them. A woman of rank, whose husband was unfaithful to her, complained to Aphraates that he had ben "bewitched by some artifice of magic." The saint "by prayer destroyed the power of the enchantment, and having hallowed a jar of oil brought by her, directed that the husband should be anointed with it" (Histor. Reig. 8).

be anothred with it (LISSON, Metig. 8).
Constantine, in 321, made a law against those who, "furnished with magic arts," were "convicted of having perverted chaste minds to lust" (Cod. IX. xviii. 4, De Magia). When the crime appeared among professed Christians of a later period, a severe penance was imposed. "Si quis pro amore veneficium fecerit, et neminem perdiderit, tres annos poeniteat; unum in pane et aqua" (Poenitentiale, ad calc. Sacram. Gallio. ia Mus. Ital. i. 392). The old Roman poenitentia: "Si quis pro amore maleficus sit, et neminem perdiderit; si laicus est, dimidium peniteat; si clericua, annum unum poeniteat; si clericua, annum unum peniteat in pane et aqua; a sacerdos quinque annos, unum in pane et aqua; i diaconus, trea annos, unum in pane et aqua; "Morina, de Sacram. Poenit. 569; Cigheri, Vet. P.P. Theol. Univ. x. 223). In the 9th century, bishops at their visitations laquired "if there was any woman who professed that she could by certain acts of witcherst and incuntations change the minds of persons; i.e. so as to turn them from hatred to love or from love to hatred ... Haec talis business and the same processed in the same processed and incuntations elicitatur" (Regino, de Discipl. Eccl. iii. v. 45).

PHLEGON, one of the seventy; commemorated Ap. 8 (Cat. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 257; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PHOCAS (1), martyr at Antioch, commemorated March 5 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Focas; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS.;

(2) Bishop of Sinope, martyr under Trajan; commemorated July 14 (Usuard, Mart. Focas; Ed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. 3, 639, from a Vatican Greek MS.; July 22 (Daniel, Cod. Litturg. iv. 244); July 23, "holy martyr" at Sempe (Cal. iv. 269); July 23, and Sept. 22 (Basil. Menol., ad cf. Jul. 6).

[C. H.]

PHOCE, commemorated with Irenaeus Oot. 7 (Cal. Arm.).

PHOENIX. It is not pert of our duty to that the story of the phoenix eastward, or contains the Linguist of Persian poetry. It contains the Linguist of Persian poetry. It is represented on coins and medias of Hadrian, Caracalla, Antoninus Pina, Constana, and Constantine (Münter, Simbler as, Aumstorstellungen der alten Christian wilder as, Aumstorstellungen der alten Christian armbolism as aemblem of the Resurrection, and its name and Bethehem.

PHONASCI Lillian on the Resurrection of the Body (c. 25), where he quotes Ps. xoii, of the palm. The colling the first sums, the tree, and the bird, with its mythical "ex Menaeis").

allegory, all connect the Eastern and Greek imaginations with the central Christian doctrine. Hence there is no doubt that a strange bird sometimes represented on mosaics (as in St. Cecilia's at Rome, see woodcut) is intended for it,



Phoenix, (From Martigny.)

Phoenix. (Martigny, pp. 534-5.)

especially when, as a vis instance, it bears the Nimbus, or when a placed on the palm (Bottari, tav. xxii.). As a type of death and resurrection it is connected with baptism (Clemens Romanus, 1st Ep. to the Corinthians, c. 25). It is found in the mosaics of SS. Cosmas and Damianus at Rome, and in St. Prassede (Clampini, Vit. Monum. tab. 16, 47, 51); also in the glass given by Dr. Northcote (Roms Sotteranca, p. 316) of St. Peter and St. Paul, being attached to the latter in particular, as the special preacher of the Resurrection. This remarkable relic, now in the Vatican library



The Lord with 88, Peter and Paul. (From Roma Sott.

contains the Lord; the chief apostle and the apostle of the Gentiles, the former bearing his cross, the latter with a crown cast behind him; the palm-trees and phoenix; the Pie Zeses; the Lamb below as in a church mosaic, with Jordan intervening, and the four mystical rivers at His feet again uniting in Jordan; the sheep representing the faithful, and the cities of Jerusalem and Bethlehem. (See woodcut.) [R. St. J. T.]

PHONASCUS. [PRECENTOR.]

PHOSTERIUS, abbat; commemorated Jan. 5 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 1, 286, "ex Menaeis"). [C. H.]

PHOTAGOGICA (φωταγωγικά) are short TROPARIA, referring to God as giver of light, used during Lent in the Greek offices (Neale, East. Ch. Intr. p. 924). (C.)

PHOTIDES, martyr; commemorated Mar. 20 Basil. Menol.; Bell. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 80).

PHOTINA, Samaritan woman who conversed with the Lord (St. John iv.); commemorated March 20 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 80). [C. H.]

PHOTIUS, martyr with Anicetus at Nicomedia under Diocletian; commemorated Aug. 12 (Basil. Menol.; Col. Byzant.; Paniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 205; Mart. Rom. PHOTINUS; Wright's S.r. Mart. gives a Photius at Nicomedia with Archelaus and Cyrinus under Mar. 4). [C. H.]

PHYLACTERY. Any thing might be so called to which a protective power, not due to natural causes, was ascribed. Thus Gregory of Rome in 603 sends to king Adulovald "phylacteries, i.e. a cross with wood of the holy cross of the Lord, and a lesson of the holy Gospel inclosed in a Persian eass" (Ep. xii. 7 ad Theodel.). Gregory himself wore suspended from his neck "phylacteries of relics" (Joan. Discon. in Vita Greg. iv. 80). [Ligaturale.] But the term was chiefly applied to written charms and of these we propose to sneek now.

charms, and of these we propose to speak now.

The use of "phylacteries" is frequently condemned without explanation, as by the conneil of Laodicea, probably in 365, which forbids the clergy to "make what are called phylacteries," clergy to "make what are called physiceries, by Epiphanius, 368 (De Fide, 24), by St. Eligins, 640 (De Roct. Cath. Convers. 3, 5, 7), by the council of Rome, 721 (can. 12), by Zachary of Rome, 743 (Ep. 2 ad Bonif. § 6), in a law of Charlemagne, 769 (Capitulare, i. c. 6), in a penitential of Angers (Morinus, de Sacram. Poenit. S86), &c. But they are often described as written documents. Thus Caesarius of Arles, 502: "Phylacteria diabolica per characteras" 502: "Fnylacteria diabolica per characterias" (Sorm. 66, § 3; comp. § 5). Boniface in the council of Leptines, 743: "Phylacteria, i.e. scripturac" (can. 33; Opp. Bonif. 142, cd. Würdtw.). The Capitularies of the French Kings: "Phylacteries or false writings" (vi. 72). The name was not used among the Latins so early as by the Greeks; for St. Augustine, 397, describes them without employing it; "Ligaturae atque remedia . . . sive in praecantationibus, sive in quibusdam notis quos characteras vocant" (De Doctr. Christ. ii. 20, § 30). Neither Isidore, who copies this sentence (Etymol. viii. 9 n. 30), nor Hincmar, who borrows it from Isidore (De Divort. Hloth. et Tetb. Resp. 15) introduces the word, from which we may perhaps infer that it was not even in their times very familiar to all the Latins.

Written charms are condemned under the name of phylicteries in the decree ascribed variously to Gelasius and Hormisdas de Apoctophis: "Phylacteria omnia quae non angelorum (ut illi confingunt) sed daemonum magis arte conscripta sunt, apocrypha" (Hard. Conc. II.

The name was without doubt borrowed immediately from the Jews; and the general restriction of its meaning in practice is due to that circumstance. The Jewish phylacteries

(tephllin) were two pieces of parchment, on which were written four texts of Scripture (Exod. xlii. 1-10, 11 16; Dent. v. 4-9; xv. 13-21). One of these was bound on the forehead, the other on the left arm at prayer. They were believed to avert evil from the wearer and to procure blessings for him, owing to the name of God (Shaddai, Almighty) being on them (Beveridge on Can. Laod. 36; Pandect. ii. 196; Schleusner, Lex. N. T. in v.)

The Jewish practice would also naturally suggest the frequent use of the Scriptures as phylacteries. St. Chrysostom, after speaking of the custom of the Jews, adds, that in like manner "many women now suspend the Gospels from their necks" (Hom. 72 in S. Matt. Ev. § 2) and elsewhere "Do you not see how women and little children hang the Gospels from their necks for a great protection" (φυλακήs, Hom. xix. ad Antioch. § 4). St. Augustine mentions a practice of putting the Gospel on the head when it ached. He says that men were so besotted with ligaturae that he rejoiced when he found this done; not because they did it, but "because the Gospel was preferred to ligature " (In S. Joan. Ev. Tract. vii. 12). This use of the Gospels continued for many ages. Thus Nilus the Younger, who died in 1005, having met with an accident, "took out of his bosom the phylactery which he always carried there (this was a folding book, the treasure of the New Testsment) and put it to his eyes and lips and breast" (Vita Nili, ix. 63; Bolland. Sept. 26). In the West, however, even this was distinctly pronounced unlawful. St. Jerome commenting on the Jewish practice: "Hoc apud nos superstitiosse mulierculae in parvulis evangeliis, et in crucis ligno, et istiusmodi rebus . . usque hodie factitant, culicem liquantes, et camelum glutientes " (Comm. in St. Matt. Ev. iv. 20 St. Eligius (u. s.): "Etsi dicatur, quod re sancta sit et lectiones divinas contineat, quia non est in eis remedium Christi, sed venenum diaboli." [Compare LIGATURAE, p. 990.]

PIATON, presbyter of Tournay; pession Oct. 1 (Usnard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. i. 22).

PICTAVIUM, COUNCIL OF. [POITIERS]
PICTURES. [FRESCO: IMAGES: MOSAICS.]

PIENTIA, martyr with Nigasius in the Vexin; commemorated Oct. 11 (Usuard. Mart.; Mart. Rom).

PIGMENIUS, presbyter and martyr st Rome; commemorated March 24 (Usuard. Mart., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 481; Mar. 18 (Wand.)). [C. H.]

PILATE. Our Lord's appearance before Pilate is almost the only scene of His passion, except the denial by St. Peter, which is to be found in the catacombs, on sarcophagi, or, indeed, anywhere in very early Christian art. Se Bottari, tav. xxiv. where Pilate is seated on a curule chair (John xix. 13); see also the Laurentian MS., and Bottari, tavv. xv. xxii. xxxiii. xxxx. Some expression of naviety and reluctance is generally given to Pilate, and in

some instances w hands. His action represented, and (B'Eonagide, vol. examples, two f probably 4th cen nella Citta at Rav from St. Urbano s 6th-century ivory Lateran anroopha Liberian Basilica church of St. Mari

P

The subject of orepeated on the leaster in the Bibl (Westwood, Early Carvings, p. 37). group; and in and is in the act of was

PILGRIMAGE was one who travel to any place consiliarly associated with any of the saints. towards such place has been traced in the vol. I. p. 774. We chief resorts of earl motives, and other nected with them.

1. The Holy Land.

writing in 386, suppronstant stream of the very infancy of tedious now to run t ascension of the Lor enumerats the bisho eloquent in ecclesias come to Jerusslem, b they had less religion not, as the phrase stroke of their virtue Christ in those places v Hieronym. ad Marcell earlier visits is scnnty these writers were not a from the holy places sore the most sacred of Christ and Calvary, Adrisa to that of Const vast mound of earth at Venue. It is to be Easebius, who lived in years old when those merely says that the that by concealing the trath (Vita Const. iii. should not infer that h or hear of crowds of pi for the scene of every On the other hand, S century later, influenced custom of his own day pilgrims would have fr great numbers if they According to him the through the means which true reason of the rever would in the course of ti tians neither daring to i CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II

parchment, en s of Scripture v. 4-9; zv. d on the foreprayer. They the wenrer and ng to the name eing on them andect. ii. 196:

alse naturally Scriptures as ter speaking of at in like mand the Gospels. Matt. Ev. 8 2) low wemen and els from their (φυλακής, Hom. tine mentions a the head when ere so besotted when he found t, but "because gaturae" (In S. use of the Gos-Thus Nilne the ng met with an the phylactery this was a foldlew Testament) d brenst" (Vita

. In the West, tly pronounced enting on the s superstitiosae iis, et in crucis . usque hedie et camelum t. Ev. iv. 23). atur, quod res continent, quis i, sed venenum p. 990.] [W. E. S.] ournay; passio Acta SS. Oct.

[C. H.] F. [POITIERS.] GES: MOSAICS.]

igasius in the Usuard. Mart.; [C. H.]

nd martyr st 24 (Usuard. . Mart. Auct.; Mart. iii. 481; [C. H.] pearance before

of His passion, which is to be hagi, er, indeed, tian art. See is seated on a see also the tnvv. xv. xxil. of anxiety and e Pilate, and in

some instances water is being brought for his hands. His action in washing them is frequently represented, and M. Rohault de Fleury (L'Ecangile, vol. ii. pl. lxxxiii. lxxxiv.) gives six probably 4th century, one from St. Apollinare nella Citta at Ravenna, the third (11th century) from St. Urbano at Rome. He refers also to a 6th-century lvory in the Vatlean. One of the Lateran sarcophagi was brought from the Liberian Basilica, commonly known as the church of St. Maria Maggiore.

The subject of our Lord before Pilate is twice repeated on the lid of the magnificent ivory casket in the Bibliotsca Quiriniana at Brescia (Westwood, Early Christian Sculptures and levry Carvings, p. 37). He stands before Pilate in a group; and in another before Pilate alone, who is in the act of washing his hands. [R. St. J. T.]

PILGRIMAGE (Peregrinatio). A pilgrim was one who travelled from a motive of religion to any place considered sacred, because peculiarly associated with the memory of Christ or sny of the saints. The growth of that feeling towards such places which led to pilgrimages has been traced in the article on HoLY PLACES, Vol. I. p. 774. We now propose to speak of the chief resorts of early pilgrims, their immediate motives, and other matters of interest connected with them.

I. The Holy Land .- Paula and Eustochium, witing in 386, suppose that there had been a constant stream of pilgrims to Jerusalem from the very infancy of the church: "It would be tedious now to run through every age from the ascension of the Lord to the present day, and enumerate the bishops, the martyrs, the men eloquent in ecclesiastical learning, who have come to Jerusalem, because they thought that they had less religion, less knowledge, and had not, as the phrase is, received the finishing stroke of their virtues, unless they had adored Christ in those places whence the Gospel had first shone forth from the Cross" (Ep. 46 inter Epp. Hieronym. ad Marcellam, § 9). The record of sarlier visits ia scanty; but it is probable that these writers were not miataken. We must except from the holy places visited by their predecessors the most sacred of all; viz. the sepulchre of Christ and Calvary, which from the time of Adrian te that of Constantine were covered by a vast mound of earth surmounted by a temple of Venus. It is to be observed, however, that Eusebius, who lived in Palestine, and was sixty years old when those sites were uncovered, merely says that the heathen madly thought that by concealing them they should hide the trath (Vita Const. iii. 26); from which we should not infer that he was accustomed to see or hear of crewda of pilgrims eagerly inquiring for the scene of every great Christian event. On the other hand, Sozomen, more than a century later, influenced by the opinions and the castom of his own day, clearly supposes that pilgrims would have frequented those sites in great numbers if they had remained exposed. decerding to him the heathen hoped that through the means which they employed "the

nor to point it out to others" (Hist. Eccl. il. 1). We observe also that the first visitors to the Holy Land of whom we have mention were at least as much inquirers as devotees. Alexande the first whose name is recorded, is expressly laroplas ενεκεν (Euseb. Hist. vi. II). Origen, hls friend, A.D. 230, describes his own visit to the Holy Land as a "search after the footsteps of Josus and His disciples and the prophets" (Comm. in Ev. S. Joann. tom. vi. § 24). Firmilian, about 240, is more vaguely said by Jerome to have gone to Palestine "sub occasione sanctorum locorum" (De Vir. Illust. 54).

Helen, the mother of Constantine, is the first pilgrim to the Holy Land of whose visit we have anything like a detailed account. About the year 328, when above seventy years of age, she hastened thither to offer "thank-offerings by means of yows (or "prayers;" Χαριστήρια δι' εύχῶν), and to "seek knowledge of the land worthy of veneration." "When she had bestowed suitable worship on the footsteps of the Saviour, in accordance with the saying of the prophet, Let us worship the place where His feet have stood (Ps. cxxxii. 7), she forthwith bequeathed to posterity a fruit of her personnl devotion" (Euseb. Vit. Const. iii. 42) in two churches which she built, "one at the Cave of the Nativity, the other on the Mount of the Ascension" (10. 43). About five years after the visit of Helen, a traveller whose name is unknown, though the diary of his voyage is extant (Itineraria Romanorum, Wesseling, Amstel. 1735, pp. 549-617), journeyed from Bordeaux to Jerusalem, whence he returned by a different route from that by which he came. He was evidently a religious pilgrim; for until he finds himself on holy ground, his notes are rarely more than a record of hotes are latery more blank a leave us a long stages and distances. He gives us a long list of sacred places, and often with some remark of interest. On his way from home he saw Tarsus, the birthplace of St. Paul, the site of the house (Sarepts, not mentioned) where the wildow sustained Elijah, Mount Carmel, where he sacrificed, the bath of Cornelius at Caesarea, a certain spring claiming miraculous power on Mount Sinai, Stradela, where Ahab sat and Elijah prophesied, the scene of David's victory over Goliath, Mount Gerizim, Jacob's well in Sichar, Luz, where he saw the vision and wrestled with the angel, and where the hand of Jeroboam was withered. Arrived at Jerusalem he saw the pools made by Solomon on either side the temple, the two called Bethesda, a crypt in which Jewish tradition taught that Solomon had confined evil spirits, the pinnacle of the Temptation, the place where Solomon was said to have written the book of Wisdom, his reservoirs, the stone stained with the blood of Zacharias, the marks of the spikes on the caligne of the soldiers who killed him, the house of Hezekiah, the pool of Siloam, the house of Caiaphas, and the pillar at which our Lord was scourged, the site of the house of David, the walls of the practorium of Pilate. Out of the city he visited Mount Golgotha, and, weld in the ceurse of time be forgotten, Christian neither daring to frequent it themselves,

the Valley of Jehoshaphat, the scene of the betrayal, the monuments of Hezekiah and Isaiah, Mount Olivet and the new church thereon, the Mount of Transfiguration, the grave of Lazarus, the sycamore of Zacchaeus, the fountain made wholesome by Elisha, where was shewn him the vessel that held the salt, the house of Rahab, the site of the pile of twelve stones from the Jordan, the place of our Lord's baptism, the little hill whence Elijah was taken up to heaven, the tomb of Rachel, Bethlehem, and the church built there by Helen, the tombs of Ezekiel, David, Solomon, &c., near it, the spring at which Philip baptized the eunuch, the place where Abraham dwelt under a tercbinth tree (Gen. xviii. 4) and dug a well. In returning home he notes all the stages, as before, but only connects one with sacred history, viz. Philippi, where Paul and Silas were imprisoned.

It will be observed that in this careful enumeration of sacred objects and places there is no mention of that which a few years later was the chief attraction of pilgrims to Jerusalem, the supposed cross of Christ. This at once disproves the later tradition of its having been found by Helen [CROSS, FINDING OF, Vol. I. p. 504; HOLY PLACES, iii. Vol. I. p. 776]. Many instances occur of pilgrims going to Jerusalem "to adore the holy cross," see e.g. the accounts of John of Sochus (John Moschus, Pratum Spirit. 180), Thalelaeus (ib. 91), Christopher (ib. 105), Theophilus and his two companions Vita Macarii Rom. 3), the author of the Life of Euthymius (Vita Euth. 136), &c.

Paula, the friend of Jerome, visited every sacred place and object of which she obtained information. "Entering the sepulchrs she kissed the stone of the resurrection, which the angel had moved away from the door of the tomb; and licked with faithful mouth the very place of the body in which the Lord had lain; as if being athirst she longed for water." "A pillar was shewn to her, supporting the porch of a church, stained with the Lord's blood, at which He is said to have been bound and acourged. The place was shewn to her where the Holy Ghost came down on above one hundred souls of believers." Having "entered Beth-lehem, going into the cave of the Saviour, after seeing the sacred lodging of the Virgin and the stall . . . she solemnly affirmed in my presence that she saw with the eyes of faith the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, the Lord wailing in the manger, the Magi worshipping, the star shining above, the virgin mother, the careful foster-father, the shepherds coming by night . . . Mary fleeing into Egypt." "Thence she went down to the tower Ader, i.e. of the flock, near which Jacob fed his flocks, and the shepherds watching by night were privileged to hear, "Glory to God in the highest," &c. She saw "the glittering cross of Mount Olivet, from which the Saviour ascended to the Father . . . entered the sepnichre of Lazarus, saw the house of Martha and Mary, and Bethphage," the spot

Vet. Brix. Episc. Opusc. 340, Brix. 1738). At this period and onward the actices of pilgrimages to Jerusalem are very frequent. For thirty-seven years, Melania the elder, who died in 410, exercised hospitality towards Christians who came to that city "for their vow's sake. both bishops, and monks and virgins, and those joined in marriage, towards persons both in high position and those of private condition... inhabitants of Persis, and Britain, and all the isles" (Pallad. Hist. Laus. 118). The Arabic isles (Fallad, 1985, Long, 116). The Arabic collection of canons, falsely ascribed to the council of Nicaea, says, "Faithful sons of the Church of God, when we enter on a pilgrimage to pray and visit the houses of God, the places of His holiness, and the footsteps of His Christ, load not your bodies with meat and drink," &c. (Decr. Alia, 25; Hard. i. 520). Some eminent (Decr. Aid, 20; Mard. 1. 320). Some emment names are preserved. Philorhomus, a friead of St. Basil, "for a vow went twice on foot to Jerusalem to do honour to the holy places" (ibid. 113). Fabiola, who died in 399, sailed thither from Rome, and for a time was the guest and disciple of St. Jerome (Hier. Ep. 77 ad Ocean. 7). A few years later Marana and Cyra travelled from Beroes in Syria "to Aelia from a desire to behold the sacred places of Christ's auserings" (Theodoret, Hist, Relig, 29). Peter, who was known to Theodoret when the latter was a child, is another example. In 421, Porphyrius of Gaza, then a young man, was seized with a "divina longing to adore the holy and venerable places of God" at Jerusalem. Not content with one visit, some five years later, though in great sickness, he went there sgain, and "non cessabut quotidie obire loca sancta, innitens baculo" (Vita Porph. i. 4, auct. Marco Diac.) About this time also, Mark, his his grapher, happened to "aail out of Asia to worship the holy places" (ibid. 5). The empress Eudocia went as a pilgrim to Jerusalem in 438 (Socrat. Hist. Eccl. vii. 47). She also spent there the last ten or eleven years of her life, and evinced her religious interest in the holy city by repairing its walls, founding monasteries, and building the church of St. Stephen at the place of his martyrdom (Evagr. Hist. Eccl. i. 21, 22). Licinius, bishop of Tours, A.D. 508, "is said to have been in the East and to have

Miscell, by Mansi, t. 345).

visited the place to Jerusalem it the Lord's passic 39). Martin, a bishop of the 562 archbishop to the East to imbued himself v inferior to no on Hispal. De Vir. might be given ; so scanty and de them come to u that it would be of all. There is visited Jerusalem voyage is of gre a French bishop, the guidance of but living as a her places of chief relig nice months at Jer "driven by stress parts of Britain" became a guest of of Hy, who took secount of his pilg presented it to ki Bede de Sanctis 1 some extracts are 15-17); but the w been printed by (Mahillon (Acta SS, may learn that mar tifications were alle the days of Paula, pilgrim was confi cross was not the place was well aupp been at the door of st the last supper (the city treat with sponge, the spear, t the head of our Lord woven by the bless wrought figures of spostles, a pillar set u Loc. Sanct. i. 4, 7-15 the reed, and crown Gregory of Tours (century, but the two Arculp us. Outside the Field of Blood, an hanged himself (17, first to mention) the for Mount of Ascension, 1 the loose sand (22).
shown a natural basin water, which had mire spot where the water was first washed ha There too he was condu Jerome, the three shep while in the valley o of Adam and the thre remains of the oak of A were in great request enclosed and covered b chapel built near the pla

where Christ mounted the ass, the scene of the parable of the good Samaritan, the sycamore of Zacchaeus, the place where the blind man stood by the wayside. She also travelled to many places in Palestine of note in the history of the Old Testament, both before and after her visit to Jerusalem; and lastly went to Egypt, where she would probably have remained among the ascetics of the desert, "ni majus sanctorum locorum retraxisset desiderium" (Hieron. Ep. 108 ad Eustoch. 9-14). We have omitted much of her tour, but given enough to show that pilgrims were now directed to many holy places which their guides did not profess themselves able to identify when some sixty years before the pilgrim of Bordeaux travelled over the same ground. Paula sketched a similar route for herself and her friend Marcella when the latter should travel to the Holy Land (Puul. et Eustoch. ad Marc. Ep. 46 inter Epp. Hieron. § 12). Gaudentius of Brescia, A.D. 387, mentions a pilgrimage that he made to Jerusalem, but gives no particulars (De Dedic. Basilicae in

[&]quot;Juxta Ebron Mons Mambre ad radicem cuius est illa terebintus, quas dirps vocatur, id est, llez vel quercus, secus quam permultum temporis mansit Abraam" (Enarratio Locorum Terrae Sanctae, Baluz.

he scene of the he sycamore of olind man stood to many places ory of the Old er her visit to gypt, where she ed among the ijus sanctorum (Hieron. Ep. e emitted much to show that any holy places fess themselves ty years before a similar route cella when the Land (Paul. et r Epp. Hieron. A.D. 387, mene to Jerusalem. dic. Basilicae in x. 1738). notices of pilfrequent. For elder, who died ards Christians eir vow's sake. gins, and those ersons both in e condition, ... in, and all the scribed to the ful sons of the on a pilgrimage God, the places s of His Christ. and drink," &c. Some eminent nus, a friend of vice on foet to e holy places" in 399, sailed e was the guest er. Ep. 77 ad arana and Cyra to Aelia from a ices of Christ's ig. 29). Peter, hen the latter . In 421, Por-man, was seized e the hely and erusalem. Not ive years later, nt there again, re loca sancta, . 4, auct. Marco Mark, his bio-ut of Asia to). The empress erusalem in 438 She also spent ars of her life, est in the boly ing monasteries, Stephen at the

. Hist. Eccl. i.

ours, A.D. 508, ast and to bare

visited the places of the saints, and to have gone to Jerusalem itself, and often soen the places of the Lord's passion and resurrection, of which wa the Lord's passion and resurrection, or which wa read in the Gospels " (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. ii. 39). Martin, a Pannoian by birth, afterwards bishop of the monastery of Dumium, and 1562 archbishop of Braga, "made a rapid voyage to the East to visit the holy places, and so to the Last to visit the noily places, and so imbued himself with learning as to be considered inferior to no one of his day" (bid. v. 38; Isid. Hispal. De fir. Illus. 45). Many other names might be given; but the details in each case are so scanty and devoid of interest, and so few of them come to us from authors of full credit, that it would be useless to attempt an account of sll. There is one traveller, however, who visited Jerusalem in 690, the narrative of whose voyaga is of great importance both from its yoyage is of great importance both from its fulness and authenticity. This was Arculphus, a French bishop, of see unknown, who, under the guidance of Peter, a Burgundian by birth, hat living as a hermit in the Holy Land, saw the places of chief religious interest therein, and spent nine menths at Jerusalem. On his return home, nine meants at our usaiem. On his return nome, driven by stress of weather to the western parts of Britain" (Bede, Hist. Eccl. v. 15), he became a guest of Adamnanus, the ninth abbat of Hy, who took down from his mouth an account of his pilgrimage, and a few years later presented it to king Alfred. The treatise of Bede de Sanctis Locis is founded on it, and some extracts are found in his History (v. 15-17); but the work itself is extant, and has been printed by Gretaer (Ingolat. 1619) and Mabillon (Acta SS. Ben. saec. 3). From this we may learn that many new discoveries and identifications were alleged to have been made since the days of Paula, by which the faith of the the days of Paula, by which the faith of the pilgrim was confirmed and rewarded. The cross was not then at Jerusalem, but its place was well supplied by the stone that had been at the door of the sepulchre, the cup used at the last supper ("which the whole people of the city treat with immense veneration") the sponge, the spear, the handkerchief by which the head of our Lord was covered, a linen cloth woven by the blessed Virgin on which were wrought figures of our Lord and the twelvespostles, a pillar set up where the dead man was brought to life by the touch of the true cross (De Loc. Sanct. i. 4, 7-12). The spear, the sponge, the reed, and crown of thorns are mentioned by Gregory of Tours (Mirac. i. 7) in the 6th century, but the two latter were not seen by Arculphus. Outside Jerusalem he was taken to the Field of Blood, and the tree on which Judas hanged himself (17, 19). He saw (and is the first to mention) the footprints of Christ on the Mount of Ascension, miraculously permanent in the loose sand (22). At Bethlehem he was shewn a natural basin in the rock full of pure water, which had miraculously appeared on the spot where the water in which the infant Jesus was first washed had been thrown (ii. 3). There too he was conducted to the tombs of St. Jerome, the three shepherds, and Rachel (5-7), while in the valley of Mamre he found those of Adam and the three patriarcha (10). remains of the oak of Mamre, splinters of which were in great request all over the world, were enclosed and covered by a church (11). In a

he saw preserved the garments in which He was baptized (16). A comparison of the present list with those given before shews that the tasts and spirit of each age ruled the nature of the object proposed to its veneration. As superstition became more gross and childish, new food, such as it craved for, was still supplied.

tood, such as it traved for, was still supplied.

About the year 725, Williadd, the nephew of
St. Boniface, visited the Holy Land. Besides
objects already mentioned, he saw the places in which the infants were slain, Dorcas restored to life, and where the Jewa strove to take the body of the blessed Virgin from the apostles. He also found in the Church of the Sepulchre two columns marking the places on which the two angels (Acts i. 10) stood, and was told that "whoever could creep between the wall and those pillars was free from his sins" (Willib. Hodoeporicon in Basnag. Thesaur. Monum. Eccles. ii. p. i. 112, 113, Amatel. 1725). In the Itinerarium of later but uncertain age, falsely ascribed to Antonious of Placentia, we observe the further progress of what we must, however reluctantly, deem imposture. For, to omit new identifications of place, we there read of the lamp "which had been placed at the head of our Lord when He was buried" (§ 18), of blood seen where He was was buried (b), of the altar on which Abraham was about to offer Isaac (19), the title which Pilate affixed to the cross, which the writer "held in his hand and kiesed." A cross was also shewn in his hand and kiesed." as that on which Christ died, though the Itinerary seems to have been written long after that exhibited in Cyril's time had been carried away exhibited in Cyril's time had been carried away He also saw the reed and the sponge ("cum qua spongia aquam bibimus") and "the cup of onyx-stone which the Lord blessed at the supper," a likeness of the blessed Virgin, and her girdle and head-band, &c. (20). In the church which had been the house of James, he found the horn with which David and other kings of Judah had been anointed, the crown of thorns, the spear, and many of the stones with which Stephen was stoned (22). The tract is, as the Bollandists describe it, "refertum fabellis plane anilibus" (Prolog. in Mail, tom. ii. Migne, n. lxxii. 897). We do not hear of the heavenly fire in the holy sepulchre on Easter Eve, an imposture practised sepuring on master Living and many of the sepuring sepuring the sepuring and sepuring the sepuring sep in Acta Bened. iii. p. 2, p. 524). According to him, an angel came down and lighted the lamps hanging over the sepulchre; "of which light the patriarch gives to the bishops and the rest of tha people, that they may make a light for themselves in their habitations." To this pilgrim also were pointed out some objects of reverence of which former travellers make no mention; or which former travellers make no mention, as the iron gates through which the angel led St. Peter (§ 11), the place of the betrayal (§ 12), four round tables used at the Last Supper, the place where the adulteress was brought to Christ, and the words then written by Him, engraved on marble (§ 13).

II. Rome. - St. Chrysestom, throughout a long panegyric on St. Paul, dwells on his wish to visit Rome where his remains were treasured (Hom. xxxii. in Ep. ad Rom. 2, 3; Hom. viii. in Ep. ad Eph. 2). At this period Rome could chapel built near the place of our Lord's baptism, shrines and other memorials of St. Peter and St.

Paul, St. Lawrence, St. Cassian, St. Hippolytus, St. Agnes, &c. (see Prudentius de Coronis, hymn. 2, 9, 11, 12, 14).

"Innumeros cineres sanctorum Romula in urbe Vidimus," (f'rud. u. s. 11, 1, 1).

Hence, and from the greater facility of reaching it. Rome because ere long a more common resort of European pilgrims than the Holy Land itself; e. g. Paulinus of Nola made an "annual journey thither (Ep. 43 ad Desid. 1; Ep. 95, Aug. ad Paul. 6) "pro apostolorum et martyrum veneratione" (Ep. 45 ad Aug. 1). He describes himself as apending the forenoon on one of these visits in the memoriae of the apostles and martyrs (Ep 17 ad Sever. 2). Letters are extant, written nt Rome in 449 to Theodosius the younger by Galla Placidia, Valentinian, and his wife Eudoxia. the emperor's daughter, expressions in which show that the writers had gone to Rome from a motive of religion, "to pay worship to the most blessed apostle Peter" (Concil. Chalced, p. i. cc. 20-22, Hard. Conc. ii. 35-37). Galla, in a letter written to Pulcheria at the same time, says, "Ut Romam frequentibus concursionibus adaeque desideremus inspicere, causa nobis est amplectendae religionis, ut terminus sauctorum nostris exhiberemus praesentiam" (ibid.; in Greck, ap. Cotel. Monum. Gr. i. 62). Venantius, in his Life of St. Remigius, who died in 533, tells the story of a young girl whose wealthy friends conducted her in sickness from Toulouse "to the tomb of St. Peter in the city of Rome with a very great number of attendants and great devotion" (Vita, § 6).

From the foregoing testimonies, we may perhaps infer that during the first five centuries pilgrims went to Rome chiefly, if not entirely, for the feast of St. Peter and St. Paul. Compare even the later Gregory the Great, Epist. vi. 19; Hom. in Ecang. ii. 37, § 9. It is evident, however, that visitors from a great distance could not even at that period, and much less could they in the more troubled times that followed, arrive at Rome by a given day with anything like certainty. Hence, after the 7th century at least, we find pilgrims flocking thither at every part of the year. The first visit of St. Boniface was timed by the season and the affairs of his people (Vita auct. Willibaldo, v. 14). In his time great numbers went to Rome from England (Langyth ad Bonif. Ep. 30, ed. Würdtus.). The stream had begun to flow about 653, when Benedict Biscop paid his first visit to Rome (Bede, Hist. Abbat. Wiremuth. § 2), to be soon followed by Wilfrid, who bad been his companion for part of the way. In reference to the journey of the latter, Eddi Stephani, his friend, says expressly that "aa yet that road was untrodden by our nation"

(Vita Wifr. § 3).

The "limina apostolorum" were the first objects visited by pilgrims and probably by all religious travellers to Rome. Thus Sidonius of himself, "Privaquam vel pomoeria contingerem rrumphalibus apostolorum liminibus aftusus" (Epp. i. 5), where he asems to refer to the shrine on the Ostian Way.

111. Other Shrines.—St. Chrysostom says that the burial-places of St. Peter and St. Paul, St. John and St. Thomas, alone among the apostles, were known in his day (Hom. xxvi. in Ep. ad Heb. 2). Of St. Thomas, Gregory of Tours tella us that

" in that part of India in which he first reposed" there was a church in which "by the virtue of the apostle" a lamp burnt perpetually without any renewal either of oil or wick. Thither, he says, " when his festival came, a great assemblage of the peoples gathered, and those from diverse regions coming with vows and merchandise" (Mirac. i. 32). A story told by Socrates (Hist. Eccl. iv. 18) seems to imply that Edessa, to which city his body, or a part of it, was translated. was equally frequented on that account, We read little of the tomb of St. John at Ephesus, but it is incidentally mentioned by John Moschus as visited with other shrines by an ascetic of the same name, who was wont to leave home "for the distant deserts, or for Jerusalem to worship the holy cross and the holy places, or for Mount Sinni to pray there, or for the martyrs at long distances from Jerusalem; for the eld man was a great lover of martyrs, and would go sway at one time to St. John at Ephesus, at another to St. Theodore at Euchaita, and again into Isauria to St. Thecla at Seleucia, and again to St. Sergius at Saphae, and journey one while to one saint, and another to another" (Prat. Sprit. 180). In the East, the tomb of Thecla had many visitors. In the West, St. Felix of Nola was one especially famous. If we may believe the poetical account of Paulinus, multitudes flocked to it at his festival from every part of Italy, even from Rome itself (Poem. xiv. Nat. iii. 54-85). Per baps, however, no shrine was so popular with pilgrims in search of health as that of St. Martin at Tours, where he was reported to have performed numberless curce of which very many are recorded by Gregory, 573, one of his successors in the see (De Mirac, S. Martini, libr. iv.)

IV. Mural Inscriptions by Pilgrims.—The catacombs of Rome have preserved a great number of these grafitit traced with a stilus or with charcoal on the walls by the tombs of the most illustrious martyrs. Many of the earliest, ascribed to the 2nd or 3rd century, "merely express the names of the visitors; but others offer pions thoughts and touching prayers" (Marting, Dier. des Antiq. chret. v. "Pelerinage").

V. Motives to Pitgrimage.—(1) Research.—The first resort of pilgrims was to the Holy Land; and their purpose, research, which they conducted in a devout and reverential spirit. [See before. § 1.7]

before, § 1.]

(2) Vous.—If Ensebius is not merely speaking after the notions of his day, Alexander, the earliest pilgrim on record, combined research with the fulfilment of a vow. Vows are ascribed to Helena (Canonum Nicara. Arob. Pruef. Hard. Comc. i. 525). Palladius, as citel § 1., evidently supposes that all who received the hospitality of Melania went to Jerusalem "for their vow's sake." Philorhomus and Łudcia, mentioned before (būd.), had both vowed s pilgrimage; the latter, if she should see her daughter married (Socr. Hist. E.cl. vii. 47). Paulinus, describing his own visit to Rome, speaks thus: "Ipsum temporis ante neridism in totis nostris quorum cura veneramus per spectolorum et martyrum sacras memorius co-sumentes" (Ep. 17, § 2). Wilfrid; 653, has made vows to visit Rome (Eddi Steph in Viu 4), and long after him Canute, after such a pilgrimage, says of himself, "Hanc quidem prefectionem jam olim devoveram" (Gl. Malmeb.)

de Reb. Gest. Reg 1596). So a nun others "ut iret a a relic of St. Hele

P

(3) Baptism .chumens sought period that they Jordan. Constant baptism of the biintended formerly Jordan; at which have received the (Easeb. Vita Const. Hebraicis) says of where John was "where also many are auxious to rece Jerome paraphrases reborn there, are flood" (De Sit. et col. 182, ed. Vallare may be trusted, St. the bishop of Jerusal divine regeneration was permitted (Vi example, Prat. Spi Epiphany was the us at which the people crated water to ap before they went to "pro benedictione," they kept for their b Plac. 11). In the ac St. Willibald, writter Jordan, where the L now a church raised the church is now dry baptized" (Hodoepor Thesaur, Monum. ii. p A similar sentimed

A similar sentimer catechumens to Romn Wessex, A.D. 688, resig Rome, desiring to obtagiory, viz. to be wash at the thresholds of the thresholds of the Hist. Ev.l. An.l. v. 7).

(4) Devotion.—The

however, is best descri place or before some confirmed and devotio the more fervent the p was it deemed, from w fervour might arise. Palestine, that " gazin witnessed the saving them worship God th were circumscribed by might feast his eyes w the things he desired' 9). This is the spirit Paula (Epist. ad Marc Hieron. Epp.). We have emotions ascribed to P terms which shew how respected them; though led him to warn the ore the sams pilgrimage. Vol. I. p. 775.]

The motive of such pi loving desire to trace the the saints; while they k an equal devotion elsew irst reposed " the virtue of ally without Thither, he at assemblage from diverse nerchandise" crates (Hist. ssa, to which s translated. ccount. We at Ephesus, an ascetic of leave home lerusalem to ly places, or r the martyrs r the old man ould go away s, at another again into and again to one while to (Prat. Spirit.

cla had many Nola was one e the poetical cked to it at y, even from 4-85). Per popular with of St. Martin to have pervery many tini, libr. iv.). s.—The cstsreat number ilus or with s of the most liest, ascribed y express the s other pious

(Martigny, re "). search .- The Holy Land; h they conspirit. [See

rely spesking exander, the ned research Vows are icaen. Arab. lius, as cited received the usslem "for and Eudocia vowed a piluld see her cl. vii. 47). it to Rome, te meridism tus per aposemorias conid. 653, has teph. in Vita after such a quidem pro-ul. Malmesb.

de Reb. Gest. Reg. Angl. ii. 11, fol. 41 B, Lond. 1590. So a nun in Flodoard makes a vow with others "ut iret ad locum sancti pignoris," viz. a relic of St. Helen (Hist. Eccles. Remens. il. 9).

(3) Baptism .- It is probable that many entechumens sought the Holy Land from an early chumens sought the Hory Land from an early period that they might be baptized in the Jordan. Constantine, in 337, when asking for baptism of the bishops at Nicomedin, says, " I intended formerly to do this at the stream of the Jordan; at which our Saviour is recorded to have received the washing for an example to us" have received the washing in an example to the locistic (Caseb. Vita Const. iv. 62). Eusebius (De Locis Hebraicis) says of "Bethabara beyond Jordan where John was baptizing" (St. John i. 28). "where also many of the brethren to this day are anxious to receive the washing"; or as St. Jerome paraphrases his words, "desiring to be reborn there, are baptized in the life-giving flood" (De Sit. et Non. Loc. Hebr. Opp. tom. iii. col. 182, ed. Vallars.). If Pseudo-Amphilochius may be trusted, St. Basil and Eubulus intrented the bishop of Jerusalem that they might "receive divine regeneration in the river Jordan," which was permitted (Vita Basil. 4). See another example, Prat. Spirit. 138. The eve of the Epiphany was the usual time for such baptisms, st which the people carried away of the consecrated water to sprinkle their ships with it before they went to sea, and dipped themselves "pro benedictione," and linen clothes which they kept for their burial (Itin rarium Antonini Plsc. 11). In the account of the pilgrimage of St. Willibald, written in 765, we read, "On the Jordan, where the Lord was baptized, there is now a church raised on stone piers, and beneath the church is now dry land, where the Lord was baptized" (Hodoeporicon S. Will. in Basnage, Thesaur. Monum. ii. p. i. p. 111).

A similar sentiment seems to have led some catechumens to Rome. Thus Ceadwal, king of Wessex, A.D. 688, resigning his crown, "went to Rome, desiring to obtain for himself this special glory, viz. to be washed in the fount of baptism at the thresholds of the blessed apostles " (Bede,

Hist. E cl. An /t. v. 7).

(4) Devotion.—The object of most pilgrims, however, is best described as prayer in some holy place or before some holy thing. Faith was confirmed and devotion inflamed by sight; and the more fervent the prayer the more acceptable was it deemed, from whatever cause its greater fervour might arise. Peter the Galatian visited Pelestine, that "gazing on the places that had witnessed the saving sufferings he might in them worship God the Saviour; not as if He were circumscribed by place, . . . but that he might feast his eyes with the contemplation of might feast his eyes with the contemplation of the things he desired "(Theodoret, Hist. Relig.)

9. This is the spirit which we observe in Paula (Epist. ad Mircvell. § 5; Ep. 46, inter-Hieron. Epp.). We have already (§ 1) seen such emotions ascribed to Paula by St. Jerome in terms which shew how highly he valued and remarked them; though reason and experience. respected them; though reason and experience led him to warn the ordinary Christian against the same pilgrimage. [See HOLY PLACES, § 11. Vol. l. p. 775.]

The motive of such pilgrims was therefore a loving desire to trace the footsteps of Christ and the saints; while they knew and confessed that an equal devotion elsewhere would have met

with an equal reward. This is implied by Theoderet (above); and so St. Jerome; "I dare not confine the omnipotence of God to one narrow corner of the world. . . From Jerusalem and from Britain the court of heaven is equally open." (Epist 58 ad Paulin. 2, 3; comp. Paula, u. s. § 10.) St. Chrysestem: "It is not necessary to make a pilgrimage, or travel to distant lands, or to undergo dangers and toils; but only to have the will" (Hom. i. in Ep. ad Philem. § 2). "There is no occasion to cross the sea, and \$25. Intere is no occasion to cross the sea, and to make a long pilgrimage. Let us, every man and woman, both when gathered at church and remaining at home, call on God with great earnestness and He will certainly grant our prayers," (Hom. iii. ad Antich. 2.) Gregory of yssa, dissuading from the pilgrimage to Jeru-God nearer;" but wherever thou art, God will be with thee there, if the tabernnole of the soul be found such that the Lord may dwell in thee and walk in thee" (de Eunt. Hieros. ii. 1087).

(5) Prayer for a Specific Benefit.—There was, nevertheless, some inconsistency on this point in the teaching of the fathers of that period. They sometimes spoke as if God were more easily propitiated at the shrines of the martyrs than else-

where. [See PATRON SAINTS].

Where once this opinion of the prerogntive of prayer at a martyr's shrine became general, it necessarily gave a great impetus to pilgrimages. Men were ready to travel any distance to obtain certainly a benefit, which prayer could not procure for them at home. The restoration of health was the boon most commonly sought; but nothing was supposed to be beyond the power or the goodwill of the martyr. Some, therefore, asked for children (Basil. Hom. in xl. Mart. 8), some for success in business (id. Hom. in Mam. 1) or war (Greg. Tur. Hist. Fr. ii. 37), or for the continuance of peace (bid. iii. 28), or for the detection of guilt and vindication of innocence (Aug. Epist. Ixxviii. 3). Others prayed for the souls of the departed. To a son who is represented asking, in reference to a pious father, "Why should I pray for him, why give alms, why fast, why visit the bodies of the saints?" the assurance is given, "It is a hely and wholesome thought to pray for the dead (2 Macc. xii. 46), . . . and to make pilgrimages that they may be released from their sins" (Pseudo-Aug. Serm. ad Fratr. in Eremo, 44; Opp. S. Aug. app. v). With equal confidence men undertook pilgrimages as a means of obtaining spiritual benefits for themselves. Thus Caesarius, A.D. 502, thought that grace to overcome sinful habits would be granted to the pilgrim: "Frequenting would be granted to the pugrim; "requenting the threshold of the saints, they would implore their help against the sins themselves" (Sern. 60, § 3). Victory over sin would insure its forgiveness; and this, also, the penitent pilgrim asked for in direct terms. E. g. Lothair, A.D. 500 Mil. Also the property of the property of the saked for in direct terms. 560, "in the 51st year of his reign, sought the threshold of St. Martin with many gifts, and arriving at Tours, at the tomb of the said prelate, unfolded all the actions which he had done amiss, and prayed with great groans that the blessed confessor would beg the mercy of God for his faults" (Greg. Tur. Hist. Fr. iv. 21). Similarly, Pepin, in 768, went to Tonrs to implore St. Martin "that he would deign to beseach the mercy of God for his crimes" (Fredegar. Hist. Greg. Com-

tin. iv. 135). In England also, during the same century, we find persons planning a visit to Rome, "that there they might obtain the pardon of their sins" (Cangyth ad Bonif. Ep. 30 Inter Epp. Bonif. ed. Würdtw.). Wilfrid went to Rome, "ab ea [sc. sede Apostolica] onnem modum maculae solvendum sibi credens" (Vita, § 3). Such voluntary penitents were known by their

habit from the 6th century downwards, but I cannot discover what its pecularities were. Venantius Fortunatus, 500, relating an old tra-dition, represents one whom he calls "righteous and holy" as "going the round of very many villages and cities in the winter season, wearing the liabit of a pentient, in search of the medicine of his soul" (Vita S. Maurilii, 24). I do not take this as evidence of a practice much earlier

than the age of the writer.

(6) Fenance .- Pilgrimages voluntarily undertaken in the hope of obtaining the pardon of sin, naturally suggested the imposition of pilgrimage as a public penance. Morinus (de Sucram. Pornit. viii. 17, § 1) supposes that this custom did not begin before the 7th century; but even if Caesarius (u. s.) refers to voluntary pilgrimages only, a passage in Gregory of Tours is sufficient to prove it earlier. He relates that, about the year 539, "a certain fratricide, bound with iron rings for the enormity of his crime, was ordered to make the circuit of the places of the saints for seven years" (de Glor. Confess. 87). The penance here described was afterwards common in the cases of aggravated murder, the riugs being made from the weapon with which the crime had been committed: "Ipso decernents pontifice, ex ipso gladio ferrei nexus componantur, et collum peccatoris, venter atque brachia, atrictim innectantur ex lpsis ferreis vinculis" (Mirac, SS. Floriani et Florentii, Martene de Ant.

Eccl. Rit. i. vi. iv. 2; see also Baluze, Not. in Capit. Reg. Franc. ii. 1198).

The earliest canons which prescribe pilgrimage as a penance do not, as we shall see, mention the holy places; but that they were visited by the professed penitents may be shewn from other documents. The Poenitentiale of Theodore of Canterbury, A.D. 688, condamns a bishop, for certain sins, to be deposed, to be twenty-five years in penance, to fast five on bread and water, and to "end the days of his life in pilgrimage" (Morinus, u. s. vii. 15, § 1). Egbert, archbishop of York, 732, of a homicide: "For we will that he perform penance in a foreign land ten years" (Pocnitentiale, i. p. i. 24). [EXILE.] The murderer of an ordsined person was to "leave his country and possessions and go to Rome to the pope, and then do as the pope should order him" (Pocnit. iv. 6). The council of Châlons-sur-Saône, 813, while condemning pilgrimages from wrong motives, yet declares that the devotion of those who, having confessed sin to their parish priest and received his counsel to that effect, "dasirs to visit the thresholds of the apostles or any of the saints, per-severing in prayer, giving alms, amending their life, and correcting their manners, is altogether worthy of commendation" (can. 45). From this century downwards, many great criminals resorted to Rome to obtain mitigation of the penance imposed by their own bishop. Nicholas I., 867, writing to a bishop with reference to

admodum plurimi, suorum facinorum preditores, quantum delorem inferant pectori nostro, plus singultu reminiacimur quam calamo scribi quest, Inter quos videlicet Istum Wimarum ad apostolorum limina festinasse cognoscite." . This man had murdered his three sons; yet the pape lightened his penance (Epist. Nic. 136 ad Rico. ludrum). We see here one of the many ways in which the action of the popes, ever anxious to keep up by exercise the authority which they had acquired, tended to the destruction of all discipline. In such pilgrimages also we trace the origin of reserved cases, i.e. of the practice of referring some great sins to Rome for abso-

VI. Letters of Commendation. - Pilgrins received letters from their bishops, abbats, or other superiors, to attest their bond fide character, addressed to the secular as well as ecclesinstical authorities. Forms of such letters are extant. One runs thus: "Quatenna praesens portitor ille, non (ut pleriaque mos est) vacandi causa, sed propter nomen Domini, itinera ardua et laboriosa parvipendens, ob lucrandam erationem limina sauctorum Apostolorum Domini Petri et Pauli adire cupiens," &c. (Marculfi Formulae, ii. 49; Indiculum Generale ad Omnes Homines).
Another says of the pilgrim: "Petiit nobis ut ad basilicam S. Petri patris vestri pro snis culpis, vel pro nostra stabilitate, valent ambulare ad orationem. Propterea has literas cum sulutatione per ipsum ad vos direximus ut in amore Dei et S. Petri ipsum ad hospitium recipiatis," &c. (Formulac, Bignon. xv. Capit. Reg. Fr. ii. 503, Charta Tracturia). Such letters were given to public penitents on whom a pilgrimage was imposed. Thus in a third form the bishop or abbat, after reciting the crime, adds: "No pro hac causa, secundum consuctudinem vel canonicam institutionem, dijudicavimus ut in lege peregrinorum ipse pracentus vir annis tot in peregrinatione ambulare deberet." He therefore begs them, as the penitent is only wandering " pro peccatis suis redimendis," to give him shelter, fire, bread and water, "et postea sine detentione liceat ei ad loca sanctorum festinare" (Marculf. App. 10, Tracturia pro Itenere peragendo). This shews conclusively hew the period of exile was expected to be spent. Among the extant letters of Alcuin is one in favour of a pilgrim friend addressed "amicis per diversas nominum dignitates." He calls it "litteras precatoriae" (Ep. 210, Commend. ad Amic.). The bishops of Rome furnished pilgrim penitents with similar letters for their return home. The form in the Liber Diurnus Rom. Pont. begins thus: "Praesentium lateres pre sua devotione liminibus beatorum principum apostolorum praesentati, petierunt ut, a nebis relaxati, valeant ad propria remeare" (cap. vi. tit. x. Item Tractoria).

VII. Other Encouragements and Helps .- Hospitality to pilgrims, both on the road and en their arrival at the shrine, was inculcated as a sacred duty. Men were reminded that what they did unto them was done unto Christ (Car. M. 802, Capit. i. 27), and that they might hope to find that they had entertained angels unawares (Conc. Aquisgr. 789, can. 75). The council new quoted addressed a decree to all laymen and clerks: "Hoc nobis competens et venerabils such a case, says: "Undique etenim venientes videtur ut hospites, peregrini et pauperes sus-

ceptiones regular habeant " (ibi/.). claimed a law the rich or poor, shou to pilgrims; that for the love of Go shelter, fire, and w through the land veller" (Capit. i. Eginhard sava : "] and hestowed great so that their numl able complaint) be enly but to the was in accordance "Regunt merces maxime peregrinor cipis apostolorum apud divinam con 26 ad Anjilbertun charges his presh above all things " of widows, pilgrims In many places

religious pilgrims. quo peregrini suscip ii. 29) or hospitale were entertained " quibus specialiter C Carol. Calv. tit. xxvi Nitria," says Palladi which the monks presented himself th stay, even if he wisl three years " (Hist. L. of St. Eugenia, " bu andria, and settled la tion of travellers" (346). John the Alm in 609, is said to have city (Leontins, Vita te have been such an 7th century; for pope 654, speaking of the Reme to Pyrrhus the "ad vestigia beati Pet illuc miserabilis homo praebentur ei, et nul S. Petrus repellit ven mundissimus et vina d ei, sed et hominibus memoratio, Hard. Cone Rome, 742, ordered fre taken "peregrinis qui a tar" (Ansst. Bibl. Ve last word seems to in fer them. Leo III., 79 meniis Christi pauperus griais, qui ex longinqu (ind. 98), and he is su their use the hospital o was afterwards largel A.D. 817 (ib. 100). Los assigned a property ne "Reddimus etiam ibi vocatur Fasiana, quam v peregrinorum et alime futuris proficere tempo Pil, Baluze, Capit. Reg council of Aschau, 816,

am proditores. i nostro, plus o scribi queat. um ad aposto-" This man ret the pope 136 ad Rivenany ways ia er unxious to which they uction of all lse we trace the practice me for abso-

Pilgrims rebats, or other le character. ecclesiastical s are extant. sens portitor candi causa, ra ardua et in orationem nini Petri et Formulae, ii. es Homines). tiit nobis ut e suis culpis, ambulare ad eum salutaut in amore recipiatis, Reg. Fr. ii. etters were a pilgrimage the bishop adds : " Nos tudinem vel

imus nt in annis tot in He therealy wanderte give him postes sine erum festipro Itenere ly how the be spent. sed "amicis He calls it Commend, ad hed pilgrim their return urnus Rom.

lateres pre

principum

at, a nobis e" (cap. vl. lps.—Hospiand on their ae a sacred ast they did Car. M. 802, epe to find unawares council new avmen and venerabile uperes sus-

ceptiones regulares et canonicas per loca diversa habeant" (ibi.i.). In 802 Charlemagne pro-claimed a law that "none within his dominions, rich or poor, should venture to deny hospitality to pilgrims; that is," he explains, "let no one for the love of God and his sonl's health refuse shelter, fire, and water, either to pilgrime walking through the land for God's sake or to any traveller" (Capit. i. 27). Of Charlemagne himself, Eginhard says : "He loved travellers [peregrinos] and bestowed great pains on their entertainment; so that their number seemed (without unreasonable complaint) burdensome not to the palace only but to the kingdom" (Vita, § 21). This was in accordance with the teaching of Alcuin: "Regum merces in miserorum juvamine, et msxime peregrinorum sacra saneti l'etri principis apostolorum limina petentium, magna apud divinam constat esse clementiam" (Ep. 26 ad Anjilbertum). Herard of Tours, 858, charges his presbyters to "love hospitality charges his presoyters to love nospituality above all things " and to " undertake the care of widows, pilgrims," &c. (cap. 18).

of whom, prigrams, ecc. (cap. 10). In many places permanent hostels were erected for the reception of strangers, especially religious pilgrims. Such a house was called religious pitgrims. Such a house was called zenodechion ("xcn.; id est locus venerabilis in quo peregrimi suscipiuntur"; Gapt. Reg. France. ii. 29) or hospitale peregrimorum (because in it were entertained "peregrimi et pauperes, in quibus specialiter Christias suscipitur"; Capit. Carol. Calv. tit. xxviii. 10). "On the mount of Vitria" sava Palladius. "was a xenolochium in Nitria," says Palladius, " was a xenodochium in which the monks entertained any guest who presented himself throughout the time of his stay, even if he wished to remain there two or three years "(Hist. Laus. 7). Claudia, the mother of St. Eugenia, "huilt a xenodochium at Alexsudris, and settled lands to serve for the reception of travellers" (Vita Eugen. 19; Rosweyd, 346). John the Almoner, who became patriarch in 609, is said to have built several in the same city (Leontius, Vita Joan. 49). There appears to have been such an institution at Rome in the 7th century; for pope Martin, in his exile, A.D. 654, speaking of the hospitality accorded at Rome to Pyrrhus the heretic, when he went "ad vestigia beati Petri," says: "Quisquis venit illuc miserabilis homo hospitari, omnia ad usum praebentur ei, et nullum immunem suis donis S. Petrus repellit venientium illuc; sed panis muadissimus et vina diversa dantur, non solum ci, sed et hominibus ei pertinentibus" (Com-memoratio, Hard. Conc. iii. 684). Zachary of Rome, 742, ordered frequent gifts of food to be taken "peregrinis qui ad beatum Petrum morantur" (Ansst. Bibl. Vit. Pont. 93), where the tat (Anast. Din. va. Font. 50), where the last word seems to imply a residence provided for them. Leo III., 795, gave lands "pro alimoniis Christi pauperum, seu advenis, vel peregrinis, qui ex longinquis regionibus veniunt" (vid. 98), and he is supposed to have built for their use the hospital of St. Peregrinus, which was afterwards largely endowed by Paschal, A.D. 817 (ib. 100). Louis the Godly, A.D. 814, assigned a property near Vienne to this use: "Reddimus etiam ibi quandam villam quae recatur Fasiana, quam volumus ad susceptionem pregrinorum et alimonis pauperum ibidem futuris proficere temporibus" (Praccept. Lud. futuris proficere temporibue" (Praecept. Lud. Pii, Baluze, Capit. Reg. Fr. ii. 1404). The council of Aschen, 816, ordered canons to provide a. "house of reception in which the poor could be gathered," over which a brother should be set " to entertain strangers and pilgrims who

be set "to entertain strangers and prigrams who came there" (Cipit. I. 141).

VIII. The Washing of Piliprims' Fect.—This was an observance on which great stress was laid. Thus Caesarins of Arles, A.D. 502, enumerates among the acts of Christian virtue merates among the sets of Christian virtue. "sanctorum peregrinantium pedes humiliter abhere" (Scrm. 62, § 3; similarly, 57, § 4; 67, § 2). Another Western homilist enforces b7, § 2). Another western homilist enforces the duty at some length from our Lord's example and words, St. John xiii. 4 (Serm, 149, § 1, in App. iv. ad Opp. S. Aug. ed. Ben.) The rounks of Fulds, in a petition to Charlemagne, say: "Quod percegrinorum enschargemagne, say: ceptio et lavatio in els pedum non negligatur, sed secundum regulam et secundum priorum nostrorum consuetudinem, quandocunque venerint, misericorditer suscipiantur, et ab omnibus patribus lavatio pedum eis exhibeatur" (Libellus, c. 13, in Baluze, Not. ad Capit Reg. Fr. 1i. 1086). In the same age some monks sent by their abbat to gather hints from the monastery at Reichenau report to him that there "they wash the feet of pilgrims every week-day, with psalmsinging on their way to it and back" (Capit. Monach. 3, Baluze, u. s. App. Actor. Vet. (Capit. Monaco. 3, Daiuze, u. s. App. Actor. vet. ii. 1380). Monks were especially tied to this observance on Manuly Thursday, the day on which the precept (mindulum) was given. Thus the council of Aachen, 817: "That the Manuly (if it be the time of the Supper) both of the fathers and of travellers [peregrinorum] These latter testinonies probably refer to all travellers, religious and secular; for the original rule of Benedict (c. 53) included all. Compare S. Fructuosi Regula, c. 10. St. Columba, 560, 5. Fractuosi acquae, c. 10. St. Columos, ooc, expecting visitors, says: "Draw water to wash our guests' feet" (Vita auct. Adam., i. 4). IX. Protection on the Road.—From an early

period pilgrims were put under the especial protection of the law. A decree of Dagobert, A.D. 630, says: "Let no one dare to molest or hurt a traveller abroad; for some go about for God's sake, others for necessary business. Nevertheless, the same peace is necessary for all " (Tit. iii. 4; comp. Cap. Reg. Fr. v. 364). Pepin of Italy, 793: "Touching strangers and pilgrims, who, in the service of God, are hastening to Rome or to other places to the bodies of the saints, that they go and return in safety under our protection" (Leg. Longob. i. ix. 28). Charlemagne, writing in 796 to Offa, king of the Mercians, promises safe conduct to English pilgrims passing through his dominions: Touching pilgrims who desire to go to the threshold of the blessed apostles for the love of God, and the health of their own souls, let them go in peace, without any molestation" (Baluze,

X. Exemption from Toll.—The words "without any molestation," used by Charlemagne above, intimated freedom from every impost paid by travellers to the crown. For he proceeds: "Rut if any, not in the service of religion, but in pursuit of gain are found among them, let them pay the appointed 'This, however, was 't the proper places." This, however, was dy an old privilege, having been granted by Pepin in 755: "Touching pilgrims who travel for the sake of God,

that they take from them no tolls" (in Synod. | Vernensi, 22). Two years later, at Metz, he expressed this more fully: "That ye on no account detain those who are on their way to Rome or elsewhere for the sake of God at the bridges and dams er on the ferry-boat, nor make any accusation against any pilgrim on account of his baggage, nor take any toll of them" (Syn. Met. c. 6).

XI. Evils of Pilgrimage. - The moral danger to the pilgrim is obvious, and bad results were early noticed. Gregory of Nyssa, A.D. 370, urged against pilgrimage to the Holy Land that not only was there no command for it, but pligrims auffered a spiritual loss through it. He dwells on the wickedness of those cities in the East, through which they had to pass, and asserts that it peuetrated into the lodgings and hostels which they were obliged to frequent, and asks in a proverb, "How can one pass through the smoke without smarting eyes?" (De Eunt. Hicros. smoke without smarting eyer (De Luit. Meros, ii. 1085.) Nor does he deem Jerusalem itself less wicked, or less full of danger. [See Holv Placks, Il. vol. i. p. 775.] St. Jerome (ibid.), AD. 393, gives similar teatimony. Our countryman, Boniface, bears witness to the existence of the same evils in Europe. For, writing to Cuthbert of Canterbury, about 743, he alleges that the pilgrimage to Rome was almost certainly fatal to female chastity: "They are ruined in great part, few remaining chaste." "There are very few cities in Lombardy, or France, or Gaul, in which there is not an adulteress or prostitute of the English nation; which is a scandal, and the disgrace of the whole church." (Epist. ad Crub. 8.) He suggested that women should be restrained by authority from making the pilgrimage. In France the council of Châlons-sur-Saône, 813, denounced other evils of which pilgrimages were the occasion: "A very great error is committed by certain persons, who ill-advisedly travel to Rome or Tours and certain other places under the pretence of prayer. There are presbyters and deacons and other clerks, who living carelessly think themselves thereby cleansed from their sins, and entitled to eturn to the exercise of their ministry, if they each the aforesaid places. There are also aymen, who think that they are sinning, or have sinned, with impunity, because they frequent those places for prayer. There are also some of the powerful who, to gain revenue, under pretence of the journey to Rome or Tours, make a great gathering, oppress many of the poor, and affect to do for the sake of their devotions, or of a visit to the hely places, that which they do in truth from covetousness alone. There are also poor persons who undertake it either merely to have a better plea for begging (of whose number are they who, wandering to all parts, falsely assert that they are going there), or because they are so senseless as to think themselves cleaned from their sine by the mere sight of holy places" (can. 45).

XII. Nomenclature.—At a later period a pilgrim

to Rome was called " Romipeta" or "Romeus"; in Auvergne, "Romoneou"; in Provence, "Romieu"; &c. (Ducange); in France generally "Romier" names given at length to all vagrants; whence probably the English verb "to roam." Similarly, it is said, a pilgrim to the Holy Land (Sancta Terra, was a "saunterer." Those who had been

there, brought home branches of the palm, and there, arought nome brainenes of the paim, and were thence called "palmers," "palmarii," "palmarii," and sometimes in France, "ramiers" (Gretser de Sær. Perer. ii. 11)

On this subject, Zaccaria (Bibliographia Selecta, lii. lx. 2, in Fleury's Discipl. Pop. Dei, Ven. 1761) refers us to P. F. X. Mannhart de Antiquitatibus Christianorum, § 5, n. 84 seqq., Aug. Viudel. 1767; to his own Annus Sanctus, ii. ly. 4 (Dell' Anno Sinto, Rom. 1775); to Petru Lazerus de Sacra Vet. Christ, Roman Pere-grinatione, Rom. 1774; and Jo. Stallenus, Vin-diciae Religiose Peregrinantium, Colon. 1843, See also J. Gretser de Sacris et Religiosis Pere-See also J. Gretser de Nacris et Religiosis Pre-grinationibus, Ingolst. 1606; A. A. Pellicia de Christ, Eccles. Politia, il. 13; v. 5, § 2. Neap. 1777; P. Melinaeua de Peregrinationibus Super-sitiosis (with which is printed Gregory of Nyssa's Ep. de Eunt. Hieros.), Hanov. 1607; T. M. Mamachus, Orig. et Antip. Carist. tom. li. De Peregr. Vet. Christ. in Palnest., Plot. 1749; J. H. Heldegger. Dissert de Perezo Pri-J. H. Heidegger, Diesert. de Peregr. Relig. in specie Hieros., Rom. &c. [W. E. S.1

PILLAR SAINTS. [MORTIFICATION.]

PINNAS, Seythian martyr with lanas and Rimae; commemorated Jan. 20. (Basil. Menol.;

PINYTUS, bishop of Gnossus in Crete; commemorated Oct. 10 (Usuard. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. v. 9).

PIONIUS, martyr at Smyrna; commemorated Feb. 1 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. i. 40).

PIONUS, presbyter and martyr with Metrodorus at Nicomedia; commemorated March 12 (Florus, Mart. ap. Bed.); Pion and Metrodus, twe martyre at Smyrna, occur on this day in Hieron. Mart.

PISALIS, PISELIS, PISELUM (Gallice, Poèle). or Pyrale, the same as the Calefactorium, a chamber in a monastery heated in winter, either by an open fireplace as at St. Gall, or with hetwater pipes, which served as the common room of the brethren, for social intercourse. Its usual place was under the dormitory on the east side of the cloisters (" Regioboldus . . . aedificavit primum dormitorium subtus antem pisalem;" Act. Murensis Monast. p. 9, ap. lu Cange.) At St. Gall it had an outlet communicating with the necessarium. Fires were lighted in it from November 1. "A calculus Novembrie concedetur fratribus accessus ignis. locus aptus fratribus designetur cujus refrigio hybernalis algoris et intemperies levigatur" (Concord. Regular. S. Dunst. Cant. Mon. Angl. i. xxxiv.). Adelard (Statuta Corbeiens. c. 6), speaks of the Pisclum as only in temporary use, piselo . . . tempore quando illo uti necesse est" (ap. Du Cange, sub voc.) Du Cange is in error in identifying it with the wardrobe. At St. Gali, the house of the novices and the infirmary had each their separate Pisalis for the use of the inmates. [See CHURCH, Vol. 1. p. 383, MONASTERY.] 383, MONASTERY.]

PISCICULI. [FISH: IXOYC.]

PISCINA, which Optatus nesion with the piscis), "Hic es invocationem fo quae aqua fuer tetur" (Optat. Piscina was also bulum, or basin to in which the min before he comm (Cyril. Hieros. C Quiest. Vet. et Denkwürdigkeiten,

PISTIS, marty mether Sophia; of Men. 1.), Sept. 17 Liturg. iv. 269).

PISTUS, marty and Agaplus sons memorated Aug. 2 the same name, wi occurs on this day

PLACIDUS, others in Sicily ; co Mart.; Boll. Acta PLACITUS).

PLAGAL. The modes added by St. the church chauts The former were calle and bore the names end Mixelydian, ran the octaves D-d, Emodes were called . Hypolydian, and H placed a fourth below from A—a, B—b, C "faal" or "tonic" w D, E, F, G. Thus f differed from the Do talaed in the same division of the octave i

Dorlan.



Hypomixelydian. 0000

The prevailing note lewer than the correspondence being respectively F, a These modes were calle 8th; and at an earlie Plagis deuteri, Plagis Each was considered as responding authentic me trated, but not represen h which A minor is as minor" of C, or in which Cminor is claimed to I "relative minor" of C. fact that two modes me notes, may be given by th

the palm, and ainmrii," "pai-I sometimes in Socr. Percor.

graphia Selecta. Pop. Dei, Ven. hart de Anti-84 seqq., Ang. Sanctus, ii. iv. 5); to l'etrus Romana Pere-Stallenus, I'in-Colon, 1843. Religiosis Pere-A. Pellicis de 5, § 2, Nesp. tionibus Superd Gregory of Haney, 1607; Christ. tom. ii.

[W. E. S.] FICATION.]

t., Flor. 1749;

Peregr. Relig.

ith Innas and (Basil. Menol.; [C. H.] in Crete; com-

Mart.; Mart. [C. H.]

a; commems.
t. Rom. Mart.;
[C. ii.]

Metrodus, two
day in Hieron.
[C. H.]

Mon. Angl. i. beiens. c. 6), emperary use, o uti necesse us can concesse us wardrobe. At vices and the Pisalis for the CH, Vol. 1. p.

[E. V.]

PISCINA, a designation of the font, for which Optatus gives a mystical reason in conscious with the acrostichal name of Christ (1×60r, picci), "Hie set piscis qui in baptismate per iavocationem fontinalibus undis inscritur, ut quas aqua fuerat a piace etiam piscina voctetur" (Optat. Ilb. Iii. p. 62, Paris, 1631). Piscius was also the designation for the infundibulum, or basin to the right (south) of the altar, ia which the ministering priest washed his hands before he commenced the Eucharistic service (Cyril. Hieros. Catech. Mystayoy. v. 2; August. Quast. Vet. et Nov. Test. c. i. 101; Binterim, Denkwilrdiykeiten, IV. i. 112). [E. V.]

PISTIS, martyr with Elpls, Agape, and their mother Sophia; commemorated Sept. 14 (Casl. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 269).

[C. H.]

PISTUS, martyr with his brothers Theogals and Agapins sons of Valerius and Bassa; commemorated Aug. 21 (Basil. Mcnol.); a martyr of the same name, with no mention of the family, occurs on this day in Hieron. Mart. [C. H.]

PLACIDUS, martyr with Euticine and others in Sicily; commemorated Oct. 5 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. iii. 114; Hieron. PLACITUS): [C. H.]

PLAGAL. The name given to four scales or modes added by St. Gregory to those fixed for the church chants as settled by St. Ambrose. The former were called Authentic (c. AUTHENTIC), and bore the names Derian, Phrygian, I.ydian, and Mixolydian, ranging respectively through the ectaves D—d, i—e, F—f, G—g. The Plagal modes were called Hypodorian, Hypophrygian, Hypelydian, and Hypomixolydian, and were placed a fourth below these respectively, ranging from A—a, B—b, C—c, and D—d; but their "final" or "tonic" was the same as before, viz. D, E. F, G. Thus the Hypomixolydian mode differed from the Dorian, although it was contained in the same octave D—d, in that the division of the octave in the respective cases were thus:—



The prevailing note, or "dominant," was lower than the corresponding authentic dominant, being respectively F, a, a, c (see also Music). These modes were called the 2nd, 4th, 6th, and 8th; and at an earlier period Plagis prothi, Plagis deuteri, Plagia triti, Plagis tetrardi. Each was considered as "related" to the corresponding authentio mode. This may be illustrated, but not represented, by the modern use, is which A minor is said to be the "relative minor" of C, or in which, by some authorities, Chiner is claimed to be, in another sense, a "relative minor" of C. An Illustration of the fact that two modes may consist of the same hote, may be given by the different *reatment of

the versicles and responses now in use in cathedrals; assuming the priest's reciting note to be G, on west-days they are often, and perhaps usually, heard sung harmonised with the plain song in the Treble, and, for the most part, in the tonality of G; but on Sundays and festivals, when Tallis's harmonies are used, the same plain song is put into the Tenor, and the prevailing tonality is C.

in consequence of the relationship between the authentic modes and their corresponding Plagals, more extended compositions are to be found in both combined, a practice the modern musicians both combined, a practice the modern musicians have largely imitated. [Compare Mendelssohn's Lieder of Norte, i. 5; il. 2, &c.; I.andel's chorus, "He saw the lovely youth" (The dord); Beethoven's Fifth Symphony; Mozart's Plandorio); Quartet in G minor; Weber's Overture, Der Freischütz, and many others.] This changing of modes or scale, was known in the time of Enellid. modes or scales was known in the time of Euclid, by whom it is called μεταβόλη (Introd. Harm.); but aithough apparently unrestricted by him, it would seem to have been restricted by the church composers to the pair of authentic and plagal modes corresponding to each other. A very good example of this, but of a later period, is the plain song tune to the Dies Iras (Hymnal Noted No. 46); the first two stanzas are set in the Hypodorian mode, the third and fourth in the Dorian itself. [J. R. L.]

PLANETA. In a previous article [PAENULA] we have endeavoured to trace out the history of the word under which the eucharistic supervestment in the Greek church is designated. In the western church, since the end of the 8th century, this vestment has been almost universally known as casula, but so far as notices are found of such a vestment as in use before that date, the word used is planeta. Like casula, however, and φαινόληs, the word is not restricted to its example that the sum of the

In all probability, we may assume that the poemula, planeta, and casula were to all intents and purposes the same dress, differing, that is, merely in points of detail: and ar regards the two latter words, while it is true that later liturgiologists absolutely identify them (e.g. Rabanus Maurua, infra), shewing that in process of time all distinction had been lost, yet it is clear that at an earlier period a slightly different idea was conveyed by the two terms; the planeta being a more costly, and the casula a commoner dress, the latter term also being perhaps a provincial or popular name for the more general

Thus we find the casula as a dress of monks and peasants and working men (see the article), but references are met with to the planeta, as something too costly for monks to wear, and as actually in use by senators and nobles. Our earliest instance of the use of the name occurs early in the 5th century. Cassian, writing not later than 417 or 418 A.D., when describing the dress of the Egyptian monks, mentions the

a We may note that in the Anglo-Saxon Glossary of Aelfric, planeta is defined by cappe; though conversely cappe is defined pallium, vestis sacerdotalis. The may indicate a certain latitude in the use of the word.

mafors, or the short cloak which they were covering the neck and shoulders, "Titus," he says, "they avoid at once the cost and the ostentatiousness of plenetee and birri" (de Cocnobiorum facilit bis, 1-7; Patrol, xlix, 72). The exacts terili us A by Cassian Is, it may be remarked. planetica, which we may assume to be a diminutive of planeta. In like manner, Isidore of Seville, two hundred years later, in his Rule for-bids to his monks the use of the planeta:-" orarlum, birros, planetas, non est fas utl, neque Indumenta vel calceamenta, quae generaliter caetera monasteria abutantur [i.e. do not use]" (Regula Monschorum, c. 12, § 2; Patrol. lxxxiil. 882).

The planeta would thus appear to be a dress whose costliness rendered it unsuitable for the use of simple monks, whose duty it was to avoid luxury. It was apparently a full flowing robe, for Cassinn (supra) contrasts it with the angus-tum patticium which the monks were to wear. With this agrees the notice given us by Isidore of the derivation of the word. As there are some difficulties connected with the passage, we give it at length. "The casula," he says, "is a robe with a hood, derived as a diminutive from cusa [a house], because it covers the whole person—a sort of miniature casa. Similar is the origin of cuculta-a sort of miniature cella. may ald that the Greeks hold that one of their names for these robes, planetae, is derived from their free and flowing borders b [sic et Graeci planetas dictos volunt, quia oris errantibus evagantur]. Hence the term planetary stars; that is, roving stars; stars which roll here and there with a roving maze and motion of their own (Etym. lib. xix. 24; Patrol. lxxxil. 691). On this passage one or two remarks may be briefly made. After the derivation of casula has been given as a "little house," follows the mention of the planeta, introduced by the words sie et. Of course, however, the derivation in the latter case is on a totally different groove; therefore the sic points to a similarity not of the derivation, but of the thing itself. That is to say, Isidore ractically identifies the planeta with the casula. gain the derivation of planeta is of course from the Greek, and as will be seen, Isidore distinctly implies that the name planeta was actually given to the dress by the Greeks. Excepting, however, a remark of Rabanus Maurus, which we shall presently quote, there does not appear to be any further evidence forthcoming to shew that the word planets is ever used in Greek in that sense. This might tend to prove that the word passed from Greek into Latin in its astronomical sense, and that the then Latin word developed this new metaphorical meaning. Whether, however, the difficulty is to be explained by supposing that eviden of range existed to Isidore, that is not fortheon who we or whether Isldore was misled mits me whereant by the Greek derivation, does una "Lan."

It has been become remarked that the planeta acems in have need a dress of a semewhat costly description, suitable for men of rank. This can be sher, not only by the prohibitions to munks

Thus far, we have seen that in the 6th century the planeta was not an exclusively clerical dress, either at Rome or in North Africa. Further, there appears to be no allusion whatever in the records of the first six centuris which points to the planeta as part of the ministerial garb of the Christian clerics. So far as it was wor: by cleries, it was in virtus of their official rank, not their clerical profession, the privilege being one shared with laymen.

The earliest instance in which the planeta is referred to as something specially pertaining to the Christian ministry is in a canon of the fourth council of Toledo (633 A.D.). Here it is ordered that if a bishop, priest, or descen shall have been unjustly deposed, and shall afterwards be found innocent, he is still not to regain

Romanus (viil. 1 ; Par the planeta, as a garm scolytes, sub-deacons, these differed in shape is doubtful; but as th period we shall not p (cf. ib. xiv. 54; Patrol. Literature .- For the article, we are meinly in liturgischen Gewänder p. 427; vol. ii. pp. 10 au Kirchengeschichte, rol. li. p. 195 ; Marriott App. C.; and Ducange, (PLANETICUS. astrologer. The forme originated in a false r Confess. iv. iii. 4: " Ille

PI

hls lost rank till

the aitar, from th

ternal hadge of the

ease of a priest, sto

s descon, stole and

Labbe, v. 1714).

definite character, i

corum (c. 8; Patrol. bishop of Metz, A.D.

cauons living " fori

must attend the c planetis vel vestime From about the

planeta was in gre

ousuls, the two n

viewed as absolut

Rabanus Maurus de

planetam nominant l

[mpra]; Innocent If

42; Patrol, ecxvii.

For further illustra

We may call attent

sion of the use of the

we have already refer

of the phenotion in the

Duennge (s. v.).

Patrol. evil. 309).

matices vecant," where Thence it found its way c. 26, qu. 2, cap. 8. I John of Salisbury 1 " Mar dum professionis suae po tu , in erroris et impiet sissane corrunt" (Polic PLATO, martyr at

martyr Antiochus; con (Basil, Menol.; Cal. By June 22 (Wright, Syn (Uausrd. Mart.; Hieron Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Be 226, from the Greek and

PLATONIA, a broad (Thatrus), used for inlayi or floors, Rubeus (Hist. spud Ducange, sub voc.) marmeream quam appella tonism," and in Simon Dur we read of "platonia, id infixum." In this sense i the Liber Pontificalis of Ar

In a life of Fulgentius (ob. A.D. 533), by one of his disciples, a description is given of his triumphal return to Carthage after his exile. A heavy storm of rain coming on, the nobles used their planetae to form a shelter for Fulgentius-" tantum fides nobilium erevit, at planetis sale super beatien Fulgentlum gratuater expansis, repellerent imbres et novum tabernaculi genes artifiosa caritate componerent" (c. 29; Patrol. lav. 146). Again, in the well-known representation of Gregory the Great, with his father and mother, which is described by his biographer, John the deacon, in the 10th century, not only Gregory himself, an ecclesiastic, wears the planeta, but also his father Gordianus, a senator. The former wore a "planeta super dalmaticam castanea" (lib. iv. c. 84; Patrol. lxxv. 231); and as to the latter, "Gordiani habitus castanei coloris planeta est, sub planeta dalmatica" (c. 83). It may fairly be inferred from hence that, as late as the end of the 6th century at any rate, the planeta, whatever its use by ecclesinstles, whether for official use or otherwise, fairly use. In another passage of the same blography (lib. ii, c. 24; op. cit. 104), the reference is not quite clear. A certain person having been excluded by Gregory from communion for adultery, sought the aid of sorcerers, who un-dertook that the bishop's horse should throw him as he rode in procession. The plan, however, was readily foiled by the bishop. tive the expression occurs t "When the sorcerers recognized the prelate, ex planetatorum mappulatorumque processionibus." The mappula, whatever Its nature may have been, was, as we have shewn in a previous article [MANIPLE], a special privilege of the chief ecclesiastics of the Roman church in Gregory's time. The planeta we have seen to be worn by laymen as well as clerica. It seems to us, therefore, impossible to define the matter very exactly here; we can only say that the two sets of people specified were the officials of high rank in attendance on the bishops of Rome; but whether these are to be viewed as exclusively clerical, or formed of cleries and laics both, is doubtful. Ducange (s. v. Planeta) explains the two classes Marriott (p. 202, n.) considers the planetui to be presbyters and high officials and he mappulati to be deacons and suldence as. Andoubt, however, whether the evidence is sufficient to justify us in coming to a definite conclusion.

we have already cited, but by direct instances was also a dress which any gentleman might In the parras deacons and subdeacons respectively; and

b Cf. Honorius Augustodunensis (Gemma Animae, t. 207 : Fatrol. cixxii. 606); "Haec vestis [casula] et laneta, quod error sonat, vocatur, eo quod errsbundus limbus ejus utrioque in brachia sublevatur."

his lost rank till he shall have received before the sitar, from the hands of a bishop, the external hadge of that rank. This is in the case of a bishop, stole, ring, and pastoral staff; in the case of a priest, stole and planeta; in the case of a deacon, stole and alb, and so forth (can. 28, Labbe, v. 1714). A later notice, but of a less definite character, is found in the Regula Canonicorum (c. 8 | Patrol. laxxis. 1102) of Chrodegang. bishop of Metz, A.D. 743-766, which orders that canons living " foris claustra" and in the city must attend the chapter every Sunday, "cum planetia vel ventimentis officialibus."

From about the year A.D. 800, the tarm planete was in great measure superseded by casula, the two words being theuceforward viened as absolutely synonymous (see e.g., Rahanus Maurus de Inst. Cler. lib. l. o. 21 Introd. evil. 309). [Casulam . . . hane Graeci planetam nominant], Honorius Augustoduneusis [supra]; Innocent III. de Sucro Atturis Mysterio, 1.42; Patrol, cexvii. 789 [casula vel planeta]. Fer further illustrations on this point, see

et instances.

3), by one of

given of his

r his exile. A e nobles used Fulgentias-

planetie aula

ter expansis,

. 29 ; Patrol.

B representa-

is father and

s blographer,

ury, not only

us, a senator.

dalmaticam

ixxv. 231): itus castanei

almatica " (c.

from hence

h century at

use by eccle-

or otherwise.

leman might

of the same

)4), the refer-

person having

minuaioa for

rers, who un-

ald throw him

lan, however.

in the parra-

the serceres rum marmula-

nda, whatever

as we have LE], a special of the Roman

meta we have

ell as clerict.

ble to define

we can only

ple specified

k in attend-

but whether

ly clerical, or

is doubtful

he two classes

ectively; and

e planet wi to nd he mip-

s. Westerbt

onelasioa.

the 6th cen-

sively clerical North Africa.

illusion what six centuries part of the erics. So far

in virtue of

enl profession,

he planeta is

pertaining to

.). Here it is

deacen shall

all afterwards

ot to regain

a laymen.

Wenry the

depart

Ducange (s. v.).

We may call attention here to a similar extension of the use of the term planeta to that which we have already referred to as existing in the case of the phenolion in the Greek church. In an Ordo Remanus (viii. 1; Patrol, Ixxviii, 1000), we find the planeta, as a garment, worn at ordination by acciytes, sub-deacons, and deacons. Whether these differed in shape from the priestly planeta is doubtful; but as the matter fails outside our period we shall not pursue the subject further (cf. ib. xiv. 54; Patrol. Ixxviii. 1170).

Literature .- For the matter of the foregoing Literature—For Vallen and Market St. Gesch. der Sticle, we are mainly indebted to Bock, Gesch. der läurgischen Gewänder des Mittelätters, vol. 1. p. 427; vol. II. pp. 101, 245; Hefele, Beiträge zu Kirchengeschichte, Archäologie und Liturgik, vel. il. p. 195; Marriott, Vestiarium Christianum, App. C.; and Ducange, Glossarium, e. v. [R. S.]

PLANETICUS, PLANETARIUS, an attologer. The former word seems to have eriginated in a false reading of St. Augustine, Confess, iv. iil. 4: " Illos planeticos quos mathematices vecant," where we should read planos. Theoce it found its way into Gratian, Decr. p. il. c. 26, qu. 2, cap. 8. PLANETARIUS occurs in John of Salisbury: " Mathematici, vel plauetaril, dum professionis suae potentiam dilatare nituntu, in prioris et impietatis mendacia pernicio-Sissane corruent" (Policraticus de Nugis Curial. [W. E. S.]

PLATO, martyr at Ancyra, brother of martyr Antiochus; commemorated Nov. 18 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant. with Romanus); Cosm. Merion.; Can. Dycam. Mart.); July 22 (Wright, Syr. Mart.); July 22 (Usard, Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. v. 226, from the Greek and Latin Fasti. [C. H.]

PLATONIA, a broad thin slab of marble (andres), used for inlaying or veneering walls er floors. Rubeus (Hist. Ravennat. lib. v. p. 238, apad Ducange, sub voc.) speaks of "tabulam marmeream quam appellabant Graeca voce platonism," and in Simon Dunelm., ad ann. A.D. 794, we read of "platonia, id est, marmor parieti infixum." In this sense it occurs frequently in the Liber Pontificatis of Anastasius. Liberius is

stated to have ornamented the tomb of St. Agnes "de platoniis (platmis, Muratori) marmoreis petria" (§ 52); Sixtas III, crected at St. Laupetria (§ 22); Sixtus 211. erected at St. Lau-rence's outside the walls an altar and silver cancelli "supra platonias porphyreticas" (?/sd. § 65); and Leo III. at St. Peter's "ex metallis y 00); and Lee III. at 31. Peter's "ex metallis marmoreis platonias posuit diversisque picturis mirae magnitudinis opus decoravit" (i.id. § 216). When the catacombs became objects of pious devotion, it was customary for the rule walls of devotion, it was customary for the rule walls of their more sacred shrines to be faced with these platonize, t)f this we still see remains in the so-called papal crypt in the cemetery of Callistus, the work of Sixtus III. in the earlier half of the 5th century, thus described by Anastaslus:-"Fecit platoniam in coemiterio Callisti in Via Appia ubi nomina episcoporum et smartyrum scripsit commemorans " (ibid. § 65). The custom is mentioned by Prudentius:

" Nec Partis contenta aditus obducere saxis Addidit ornando clara talenta opert." Peristeph, xt. 183.

From being the most celebrated of the sepulchral crypts treated in this manuer, the subterranean vault ad oatacumkas, contiguous to the apse of the basilica of St. Schastian, from which the designation catacomb has passed to all similar cemeteries, in which tradition asserts the bottles of St. Petor and St. Paul originally reposed, after having been lined with marble by pope Damasus, A.D. 380-"aedificavit platonium ubl Patinaus, a.b. 200 — secureary patennaus au-corpora spostolorum jacuerunt, id est, beati Petri et Pauli "(ibid. § 54 1 cf. floda de Sex Actot. Mundi, ad ann. 4328—became known as the Platonia, and was generally designated by that name. It is a rudely triangular chamber, with curved sides and a rectilinear base, its walle excavated with thirteen plainly-arched arcosolia with stucco ornanients. Under the altar is a well-shaped cavity in two compartments, where it is said the bodies of the apostles were placed (Marchi, Monumenti, tav. xxxix. xl. p. 216; Perret, tom. l. pl. 5; Bosio, pp. 178-187).

PLAUTUS, martyr in Thrace with Enticus and Eraclea; commemorated Sept. 29 (Usnard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart., spelling the companions otherwise and giving other companions; Mart.

PLAYS. [ACTORS: THEATRE.]

PLEBS. (1) Sometimes used merely for the laity belonging to the church. Thus Augustine addresses his epistle to the church at Augustine addresses his epistic to the church at Hippo, to the clergy, the elders, and the whole laity, "universae plebi." And, again (Coldat. Donat. die 1, § 5), says that the people (picbes) refused to acknowledge two bishops in one church. The sixth council of Paris, A.D. 829 (c. 25), rebukes certain archdeacons for extortions practised, not only on the parochial clergy, but even on the faithful laity, "in plebibue parochiae suae."

(2) But it is more generally used in easse of an ecclesiastical division, either diocese, or a parish. Thus the first council of Carthage, A.D. 3.48 (c. 5), provides against the ordination of a layman from another diocese, "de plebe aliena," without the knowledge of the bishop of the diocese to which he belongs; and (c. 12) listens with approbation to the complaint of one of their number, that another bishop was in the habit of holding visitations in certain parishes of his diocese, "circuit piebes mihi attributas." The second council of Carthage, A.D. 390 (c. 20), Cod. Eccl. Afric. (cc. 98, 99), makes regulations for the allotment of parishes (plebes) to their proper dioceses. The third council of Carthage, A.D. 397 (c. 20), provides that ne bishop shall interfere with parishes out of his own diocese, "plebes alienne." A council held at Rome, A.D. 826 (Synod. Rom. c. 16), speaks of the parishes under the jurisdiction of the bishop, "subjectis plebibus." The council of Meaux, A.D. 845 (c. 29), orders that bishops should visit the "plebes" under their jurisdiction. A Capitulary of Charles the Great (tit. v. c. 4) speaks of the presbyters in

charge of their respective plebes. (3) Thomassin (de Eccl. Discip. Vet. et Nov. I. 2, c. 5, § 8) thinks that the word was especially applied to the great parish churches which were in charge of archpresbyters, in which alone buptism was administered, and which possessed seme jurisdiction over the inferior parishes. Thus in the council held at Rome, A.D. 826 (Synod. Rom. c. 8), mention is made of the "plebes baptismales." The first council of Pavia, A.D. 850 (c. 6) speaks of the appointment of penitentiaries by the bishops and archpres-byters of "plebes;" and (c. 13) speaks of arch-presbyters of "plebes" who were to exercise a certain authority, not only over the laity, "vulgus," but over the presbyters of the inferior parishes, "qui per minores titules habitant," and to have authority in their own parishes as the bishop in the cathedral church, eicut ipse matrici pracest, ita archipresbyter praesit plebibus," yet in due submission to episcopal authority. [P. O.]

PLOTINUS, martyr, with forty-nine others, at Melitene; commemorated Nov. 21 (Wright, Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

PLURALITIES (Pluralitas beneficiorum).-The office of a clergyman is of such a nature as to be for the most part incompatible with ether employment; nor is it possible for one person adequately to discharge duties in two churches. Hence it has from ancient times been forbidden that one man should hold office in different places. The council of Chalcedon (A.D. 451) ordered (c. 10) that no person should be borne on the roll of two churches in respect of the same office. Gregory the Great (Joannes Diac. Vita Greg. ii. 54; Decretum, p. i. dist. lxxxix. c. 1) desired that one office in the church and no more should be committed to one person; the members of Christ must subserve each its own use. The sixteenth council of Toledo (A.D. 693) ordered (c. 5) in the most emphatic manner that more than one church should on no account be committed to the charge of a single presbyter; and the second council of Nicaea (A.D. 787) enjoined (c. 15) that no clerk should hold preferment in two churches, for a man canuot serve two masters. A main object of this canon, as that of the council of Chalcedon previously quoted, was to compel clerks to remain in the quoted, was to compel clerks to return in church were they were first ordained (Walter, Kirchenrecht, § 221, 9th ed.; Van Espen, Jus. 1, Lac. iil. tit. 3). Ecclesiasticum, p. il. sec. iil. tit. 3).

PLUTARCHUS, martyr at Alexandria with Serenas and others; commemorated June 28 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Rieron, Mart.).

PLUVIALE. [COPE, p. 458.]

PNEUMA. This word is quite as frequently as not met with in the form NEUMA; sometimes ulso in the form NEUPMA, which seems to p int to the orthography of Pueuma; and in the form Neuma the origin seems to have been lost sight of and the word considered to be of the first declension, as we find Neumae and Neumas, It is applied to a musical passage, consisting of a number of notes, which were either sung to one syllable, or to no words at all, in that case probably on the vowel a (ah). This appears to have been used in the Jewish worship as a substitute for the instrumental performance of "Selah" (see DIAPEAGMA), or may have been considered a meaning of that obscure word, It is also thought to be a technical meaning of the term "jubilare" used in the translation of the Psalms, so Belethus (quoted by J. M. Neale de Sequentiis ad H. A. Daniel Epist. Crit.), "In hujus fine neumatizumus, id est jubilamus, dum finem protrahinus et el velut caudam accin-gimus," and this was mystically referred to the eternal rejoicing of the saints: "Solemus longam notam post Alleluia super literam A decantare quia gaudium sanctorum in ceelis intermicabile et ineffibile est;" and the absence of words is explained thus, "quia ignotus nobis est modus laudandi Deum in patria" (Neale, ut sup.). The Pneuma must have attained considerable magnitude within the period of this dictionary, because immediately afterwards Notker developed out of it the practice of singing sequences (Neale); it would seem very probable that it had been found inconvenient from its length. A very similar proceeding has taken place in the present century in oratorio music; one seldom now meets with long florid passages' such as are to be found in songs, and even in choruses, in the works of Handel and Haydu.

The first tone is generally quoted as a specimen of a short Pneuma of three notes:—



Et ln secula se - cu - le - rum. A - men.

The following is given in Guide Arctinus (& Modorum Formulis apud Coussemaker, vol. ii. pp. 78, &c.), in a "Communion" of the second mede:—



In Walter de Odyngton (Coussemaker, i

pp. 218, &c.) occ pendent Pneuma mode:-



Nenp-ma.

Some of consider.

Tomarius Regimonspoken of above: presents the appeanterior to the invewith the NORANISmay be mantioned
Differentie ivit toolmade by a later hasection, e.g. "Quasupplied with a
Preuma.

Amongst other usanble the chant a there could be no di it was composed.

POEMEN, "ou bais, confessor; co Byzant.; Basil. Me 266; Mart. Rom.;

POENITENTIA

POITIERS, SYN A.D. 590, to adjudica royal nums Chrodie abbess of the conve superior, when they (Mansi, 955-958).

POLIANUS, mar or Valerian; commer Mart.).

POLIUS with Tin deacous; commemorat ensis May 21 (Usuard Hieron. Mart., Polus)

POLLIO, mertyr rated Ap. 28 (Usuard.

POLYAENUS (1), Menander, disciples and cius, bishop of Prusa; (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Martyr with Her memorated Aug. 18 (Bo

POLYANDRON.

modern autiquaries fo
containing any number
Cells (loculi) were arreeren in as many as t
auther, in the sides of a
n order to make the r
were slupted to the did
the bolies to be placed

[•] These pneumata or passages were at a later prid earlieft "divisions;" thus Shakspere "Some say the left makes sweet division" (Romeo and Juliet, ill. 5).

t Alexandria with norated June 28 Mart. ; Hieron. [C. H.]

nite as frequently EUMA; sometimes eh seems to p int ma; and in the to have been lost ered to be of the unite and Neuman. age, consisting of e either sung to

t all, in that case This appears to worship as a subperformance of r may have been obscure word, it d meaning of the translation of the by J. M. Neale de Epist, Crit.), "la st jubilamus, dum ut candam accialy referred to the "Solemus longam eram A decantare elis intermisabile

seuce of words is nobis est modus ale, ut sup.). The considerable magf this dictionary, ards Notker de nctice of singing eem very probable avenient from its eeding has taken n oratorio music; ag florid passages ongs, and even in lel and Haydu. noted as a speci-

****** m. A - mea.

ce notes :---

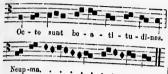
Juido Arctiaus (de assemaker, vol. ii. on" of the second



(Conssemaker, i

were at a later print rs "Some say the lart d Juliet, fil. 5).

pp. 218, &c.) occurs the following as an inde- parallel rows of niches are to be seen in the



Some of considerable length appear in the Tonarius Reginonia Prumensis, in the notation spoken of above under the article Music, that presents the appearance of short-hand writing, anterior to the invention of the stave; they are put with the NONANNEANE, or NOEACIS; one notably may be mentioned, standing at the head of the Differentie ivit toni; also in this MS., additions made by a later hand at the beginning of each section, e.g. "Quarta vigilia venit ad eos," are supplied with a notation, and apparently, a

Amongst other uses for Pneumata one was to anable the chant to end satisfactorily, so that there could be no doubt as to the mode in which it was composed. [J. R. L.]

POEMEN, "our father," anchorite in Thebais, confessor; commemorated Aug. 27 (Cat. Byrant; Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 266; Mart. Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. vi. 25).

fc. H.] POENITENTIA. [PENITENCE.]

POITIERS, SYNOD OF (PICTAVENSE C.), A.D. 590, to adjudicate on a quarrel between the royal nuns Chrodieldis and Baseon and the abbess of the convent of St. Radegund, their superior, when they were both excommunicated (Mansi, 955-958). [E. S. Ft.]

POLIANUS, martyr in Africa under Decius or Valerian; commemorated Sept. 10 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

POLIUS with Timotheus and Eutichius, all descens; commemorated in Mauritania Caesariensis May 21 (Usuard. Mart.; Vct. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart., Polus). [C. H.]

POLLIO, martyr in Pannonia; commemorated Ap. 28 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).

POLYAENUS (1), martyr with Acacius and Menander, disciples and fellow-martyrs of Patricius, bishop of Prusa; commemorated May 19 (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Martyr with Hermas and Serapion; commemorated Aug. 18 (Basil. Menol.).

POLYANDRON. This word is used by modern antiquaries for a common sepulchre containing any number of bodies above four. Cells (loculi) were arranged in three or four, or eren in as many as twelve tiers one above another, in the sides of a vault or catacomb, and n order to make the most of the space, they were adapted to the different ages and sizes of the bodies to be placed in them. Three such

cametery of Cyriaca, intended respectively for tall, middle-sized and short bodica (Marchi, I Monumenti, &c. tav. xv.). Curlously enough, such cells are sometimes found excavated in a crooked line, so that it would seem that the body must have been bent to fit into them (id. tave xviii.). Tracings for blocks of niches that have never been executed are occasionally found (id. p. 124 and tav. xxviii.).

These receptacles for the dead are not always made in the walls of catacombs, but are sometimes under the floor, as in the ancient sometimes under the noor, as in the accient Christian cemeteries at Chiusi (Cavedoni, Cinit., Chiusi, p. 20) and in other places (Marchi, I Monumenti, &c. tav. xxi. xxvi. &c.).

The bricks which were used to close the mouth of there cells at Rome were obtained from the brickyards in the neighbourhood. They are generally marked with the name of the factory and of the maker, and sometimes with those of the consuls. The last-mentioned mark would of course be strong evidence of the period of burial. A considerable number of drawings of these inscribed bricks may be seen in Boldetti (Osservazioni, &c. p. 528 et seq.) and in Fabretti (Inscript. Antiq. t. viii.) (Martigny, Dict. des. Antiq. chret. s. v.). [E. C. II.]

POLYCARPUS (1), bishop of Smyrna, martyr; commemorated Jan. 26 (Bed., Wand., Usuard., Notker., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Hieron.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 691); Jan. 27 at Nicaea (Wright, Anc. Syr. Mart. in Journ. Sac. Lit. 1866, 424); Feb. 23 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 253; Hieron. Mart., Polycarpus of

(2) Presbyter and confessor; commemorated Feb. 23 (Usuard. Mart., Policarpus; Vet. Rom., Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii.

(3) Of Alexandria, martyr under Maximianus; commemorated Ap. 2 (Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. 1. 58).

(4) Martyr with Thraseas, Gaius, and eight others at Eumeneia in Phrygia; commemorated Oct. 27 (Wright, Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

POLYCHRONIUS, bishop and martyr of Babylon in the Decian persecution; commenorated Feb. 17 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS.

POLYEUCTUS (1) of Melitina, flourished under Decius and Valerian, martyr; commemorated at Melitina Jan. 7 (Wright, Anct. Syr. rated at Melitina Jan. 7 (Wright, Anct. Syr. Mart. in Journ. St. Lit. 1866, 423); Jan. 22 at Nicomedia (blid. 424); Jan. 8 (Notker.); Jan. 9 (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 250); Feb. 13 (POLIOCTUS, martyr in Melitana, Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; POLYEUCTUS of Melitina, Boll. Acta S. Feb. ii. 651, cir. A.D. 250). Vab. 14 (Wissen Mart. POLICEUS of 259); Feb. 14 (Hieron. Mart., POLICTUS of Melitana); May 19 (Hieron. Mart., POLICCIUS of Caesarea in Cappadocia); May 21 (Hieron. Mart., POLIEUCTUS of Caesarea in Usuard. Mart., POLYEUCTUS, with Victorius and Donatus in Mauritania Caesariens; Boll. Acta SS. Mal. v. 5, the same); Dec. 19

(Basil. Menol., POLYEUCTUS, martyr of Caesarea).

(2) Confessor with Timotheus: commemorated

(2) Confessor with Timotheus; commemorated May 20 (Wright, Syr. Mart.).

(3) Martyr at Caesarea in Cappadocia, with Victurus, Donatus, Quintus; commemorated May 21 (Hieron. Mart.). Under Jan. 7, Hieron. Mart. has Poliectos and Candida at Melitana; Poliartus, Filoronius, Candidianus, elsewhere. Under Feh. 14 the same Martyrology has Candidianus, Poliarctus, Filoronis, in Graecia. Florus under Jan. 11 commemorates Poliuctus, Caudidianus, Filotimus; and on the same day the Bollandists have Polyeuctus, Caudidianus, Philoromus (Acta SS. Jan. 1. 666). [C. H.]

POLYGAMY. [MARRIAGE, lx. p. 1101.]

POLYMITUS (POLYMITUM, POLYMITA VESTIS). This, as the name implies, is a garment woven with various coloured threads. Thus Isidore defines it (Etym. xix. 22; Patrol. Ixxxii. 686), "Polymita multi coloris. Polymitus enim textus multorum colorum est." Caesarius of Arles forbids to nuns the use of "plumaria et acupictura et omne polymitum" (Reg. ad Virg. 42; Patrol. Ixvii. 1116). Jerome (Epist. 64 ad Rubidam, c. 12; Patrol. xxii. 614) uses the word in describing the Jewish priestly girdle. The word also occurs in the Capitulare de Imaginibus of Charlemagne (i. 12; Patrol. xcviii. 1033), where the "vestis polymita sive varia" is the "coat" of Joseph, symbolising the church gathered out of many nations. For further references, see Ducange's dlossarium, s. v. [R. S.]

POLYXENA, virgin, sister of Xaotippe, the wife of Probus pracfect of Spain in the reign of Claudius, disciples of St. Paul; commemorated Sept. 23 (Basil. Monol.). [C. H.]

POMPA. [MARRIAGE, p. 1109.]

POMPEIUS (1) Martyr with Terentius under Decius; commemorated Ap. 10 (Mart. Rom.); Daniel (Cod. Liturg. iv. 257) gives the two names as one, POMPEIUS TERENTIUS, which may be by a typical error omitting a comma between them.

(2) Of Italy, martyr in Macedonia with Peregrinus and others under Trajan; commemorated July 7 (Basil, Menol.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PONTIANUS (1) Martyr at Spoletum under one of the Antonines; commemorated Jan. 19 (Usuard. Mart.; let. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart. Auct.; Mart. Rom.); Jan. 14 (Notker, Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 832, and some other Martyrologies).

- (2) Deacon, martyr at Carthage with St. Cyprian; commemorated Mar. 8 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard, Mart., PONTIUS).
- (3) Martyr at Rome with Eusebius and others under Commodius; commemorated Aug. 25 (Usuard. Mart.; Vct. Rom. Mart.).
- (4) Pope and martyr under Maximinus; natalis commemorated at Rome Nov. 20 (Usuard., Wand., Vet. Rom. Mart.); Oct. 29 (Florus ap. Bed. Mart.); Aug. 13 (Hieron. Mart.).
 - (5) Martyr at Rome with Praetextatus, under

Maximinus; commemorated Doc. 11 (Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.).

PONTIFEX. The derivation of this word by Varro, from poss and facere, "inasmuch as," he says, "the Roman pontiffs built the Poss Sublicius and afterwards frequently restored it" (de Ling. Lat, v. 83), may be compared with a capitulary of Charles the Great which commences thus: "De pontibus vero vel reliquis similibus operihus que ecclesiastici per justam et antiquam consuctudinem cum reliquo populo facere debent" (Pertz, Legg. 1. 111). Richter, however, coosiders the theory that its Christian use was derived from the Roman emperors highly improbable, and inclines to regard it as a reminiscence from the Levitical service in the temple, carrying with it the notion of a mediatorial office (Lehrbuch d. Kirchenrechts, p. 204). In Christian literature the title first comes prominently before us, as sarcastically applied by Tertullian to the bishop of Rome : "Audio etiam edictum esse prepositum et quidem peremptorium, Pontifex scilicet mayimus, quod est episcopus episcoporum, edicit," &c." (de Pudicitia, c. i.). Cyprian employs langnage which sufficiently proves that such pre-eminence was unrecognized in the African church of his day: " neque enim quisquam nostrum episcopum se esse episcoporum . . . quando habeat omnis episcopus pro licentia libertatis et potes. tatis suae arbitrium proprium" (Alloc, in Conc. Carth. ann. 256; Gieseler, I. i. 361). The author of the Life of Fulgentius, speaking of the return of the orthodox bishops to Africa, says that Hilderic, the Vandal monarch, "Carthaginiensi plebi proprium donavit antistitem " (i.e. a metropolitan)
" eunctisque in locis ordinationes pontificum" (i.e. bishops) "fieri clementissima auctoritate erdinavit" (Baronius, ann. 522, c. x.). This alone suggests some doubt as to the genuineness of the 39th canon of the African code, which enjoins that "no primate shall be called a prince of priests, or pontiff" [AFRICAN COUNCILS, p. 38]. Similarly the monks of Carthage in the year 525, in a petition to Boniface, bishop of that city, address him not only as "apsatolica dignitate practitus," but also as "Christi venerandus Pontijer" (Thomassin, ed. Bourassé, ii. 366). Ililary of Arles is styled "summus Pontifex" by Eucherius, bishop of Lyons (Migne, l. 773). Anastasins first applies the term to Pelagius I., of whose ordination in the year 555 he says, "et ordinaverunt eum pontificem" (Migne, Patrol. exxviii. 109). Pelagius himself uses the title when speaking of

his predecessor, Leo the Great (Sirmond, i. 310). There is, however, abundant evidence that leg after the 6th century, especially in the language of the civil legislator, the title continued to be applied to all blshops indiscriminately. It is of frequent occurrence in the Gothic and Lombarlic codes, and in the capitularies of Charles the Great, e.g. "Ut unusquisque sacerdos cottilinuis adsist orationibus pro pontifice cujus gubernatur rejimine" (Pertz, Legg. i. 87). In a capitulary of the council of Aachen (A.D. 803) metropolitansare designated as "summi pontifices." Segebolusis styled "totius Gothiae provinciae archipantifer (Giulia Christianat, vi. 168). In the 10th certury, Bruno, primate of Cologne, is designated simply as "pontifex" (Pertz, Mon. Germ. Hist. v. 430), while in a charter of the year 962, tiva by Bertha, queen of Hungary, the pape of Rost

Is styled "Pontife But in the year of Arles designa (Ducange, s.v.), century, is referr Crispiaus, as "I (Migne, Patrol. c note on the latter were commonly gi

PONTIFICAI
cale, 'Apxieparinda
a bishop, as those
&c. The later
common to priest
baptism, but with
performance by the

performance of years of the bishop over neslay and Maunch Murat. i. 505, 549) Sishops, priests, a (3*2, 513, 515, 6 nuns (629); of the of baptism, as per Easter-eve and th 591); the orders of and of the dedicatic and of the dedicatic

The "Orde Rome

calis celebretur," 1 [ORDO], may be reg in its earliest form. ii. 3-16) describes a also directions for t and Holy Week as cluding the making the baptisms of East of Easter-day, White Christmas (29). A many further instruc the Agnus Del. Su sary at a time wh s. s. i. 294-182), we The necessary parts o transferred, sometim alteration, as in the Ménard (Opp. Greg. the sacramentaries as

The Gregorian sa Grimeald, who becam omits the ordinal, and and the dedication of in Sveram. Greg. xii. is 390-33 offices assigned to bi sworght for in another It may be doubted also Episcopeles ("sub fine and a manu acript.") or sacramentary (Pamel,

It is probable that least in England a full of Grimould, though to have been finally f

Eaccaria (Biblioth, Rit orum Pentificalia celebriors I can obtain no information dius; and suspect that the s

c. 11 (Usuard

Mart.). fC, H.1 n of this word " inasmuch as," built the Pons tly restored it " mpared with a hich commences liquis similibus am et antiquem facere debent wever, considers se was derived improbable, and scence from the carrying with it ce (Lehrbuch d. stian literature y before us, as n to the bishop esse propositum, x scilicet maxiporum, edicit." n employs lanthat such pre-African church m nostrum episquando habeat ertatis et potes-(Alloc. in Conc. g of the return , says that Hilhaginiensi plebi a metropolitan) pontificum" (i.e. toritate ordina-.). This alone nuineness of the rich enjoins that rince of priests, . 38]. Similarly r 525, in a petity, address him ate praeditus," idus Pontifer"

36). Ililary of
"by Eucherius, 3). Annstasius 1., of whose oret ordinaverunt l. exxviii. 109). hen speaking of firmond, i. 310). idence that long in the language continued to be antely. It is of and Lombardic arles the Great, tidianis adsist t ubernatur regia capitulary of ietropolitans are Segebodusis archipentifex"

the 10th cene, is designated

Ion. Gern. Hist,

year 962, given

ne pope of Rome

isstyled "Pontifex pontificum apostolicae sedis."
But in the year 1000 we find the archishop But in the year 1000 we find the archibinop of Arles designated as "Pontifex summus" (Ducange, s.v.), and Lanfranc, in the 11th century, is referred to by his biographer, Milo Crispinus, as "Primas et pontifex summus" (Migne, Patrol. cl. 10). D'Achery indeed, in a note on the latter passage, states that these titles note on the latter passage, states that the were commonly given to bishops of distinguished [J. B. M.]

PONTIFICAL (Liber Pontificalis Pontificale, 'Αρχιερατικόν), a book of offices peculiar to a hishop, as those of ordination, confirmation, a bisnop, as those of orumation, confirmation, see. The later pontificals admitted offices common to priests and bishops, as e.g. that of baptism, but with special directions for their performance by the latter.

The early SACRAMENTARY was also a pontifical. Thus the Gelasian gives the prayers said by the bishop over public penitents on Ash-Wed-nesday and Maundy Thursday (Liturg. Rom. Vet. Murat. i. 505, 549); the forms of ordination of bishops, priests, and all the inferior clergy (12, 513, 515, 619-629); the benediction of nuns (629); of the holy oils and chrism (554); of haptism, as performed by the bishop on Easter-eve and the eve of Whitsunday (568, 591); the orders of confirmation (570, 597);

psy; the orders or confirmation (570, 597); and of the dedication of a church (609).

The "Ordo Romanus, qualiter Missa pontificalis celebretur," probably compiled about 730 [Oroo], may be regarded as a partial pontificat is its earliest form. The first part (Mus. Ital. is 3-16) desprises a postfice of the configuration of ii. 3-16) describes a pontifical mass, but it gives also directions for the especial services of Lent and Holy Week as celebrated by a bishop, including the making of holy oll, and chrism, and the baptisms of Easter-eve (17-29), and for those of Easter-day, Whitsunday, St. Peter's day, and Christmas (29). An appendix contains, with many further instructions, the method of making the AGNUS DEL. Such a directory was necessary at a time when the sacramentaries, as ag. the Leoniar, or Veronese Gelasian (Mur. s. s. i. 294-48°), were almost without rubrics. The necessary parts of this Ordo were afterwards transferred, sometimes, it seems, without any alteration, as in the Codex Eligianus, printed by Ménard (Opp. Greg. M. iil.; i. coll. 1-240) to the sacramentaries as rubrice.

The Gregorian sacramentary, as edited by Grimoald, who became abbat of St. Gall in 841, omits the ordinal, and the offices of confirmation and the dedication of a church (Ménard, Praef. in Sieran, Greg. xii.; Pamelii Liturgicon, index Sacr. Grim. ii. 390-394). This shews that some offices assigned to bishops were already to be sought for in snother book, i.e. in a "pontifical." It may be doubted also whether the Benedictiones Episcopales ("sub finem Colonien. praecipui cod. alia manu script.") originally belonged to this sacramentary (Pamel. il. 478).

It is probable that pontificals were in use at least in England a full century before the time of Grimould, though the name does not appear to have been finally fixed at that period. (1)

The earliest extant is probably that of Egbert, archbishop of York, from 732 to 766, now in the National Library at Paris, no. 138. In order to exhibit the full contents of an early pontifical we will give the headings of the several offices in this book, only premising that the extant copy appears to have been written in the lifetime of Egbert. "Literis Saxonicis ab annis circiter 950 eleganter scriptum," said Martene in 1699 (De Ant. Eccl. Rit. ed. 1764, i. p. xx.). It contains the ordinatio episcopi (with proper missa and benediction); confirmatio hominum ab episcopo dicenda (with benedictions); ordo de sacris ordinibus, qualiter in Romana aecclesia presbiteri, diaconi, subdiaconi, vel ceteri ordines clericorum benedicendi sunt (with missae); ratio qualiter domus Dei consecrandus est (with missae), which is preceded by a form to be used by the priest when he gives notice of the intended consecration (Pont. of Egbert, p. 26; Surtees Soc. vol. xxvii.), and followed by a "missa in dedicatione oratorii," a proper benediction for the dedication of a church, a missa "in dedicatione fontis," and the office to be used "in consecratione cimiterii" (with missa); reconciliatio altaris vel loci sacri, with missa in reconciliatione ecclesie, and a proper benediction. The second part (pp. 58-136) consists chief of episcopal benedictions, but other rites occur. We have (1) benedictions for Sundays and other holidays (58-93); (2) for occasional use as at ordinations, super regem, pro iter agentibus, super synodum, &c. (pp. 94-100); (3) Missa pro regibus in die benedictionis, followed by the unction and prayers; (4) consecratio abbatis vel abbatissae, benedictio virginis monialis, consecratio viduae, consecratio crucis, ordo ad sanctimonialem benedicendam; (5) benedictions of fruits, bread, houses, bells, &c. ; (6) the Roman rites for Maundy Thursday, the blessing of the Paschal Lamb and other feasts, the blessing of incense on Easter eve; (7) Benedictio armorum,—panis ad infirmum,—casei et butyri, et omnis pulmenti, ad sponsas benedictio, orationes ad libros benedicendos, benedictio vini, pro oculorum infirmitate, orationes dicende cum adoratur sancta crux, ad palmas benedicendas vel ramos. Several of the offices are given by Mar-tene (i. 92, 275; ii. 31, 188, 199, 214, 246, 285, 294; iii. 101, 108). Morinus (de Sacram Ord. il. 230) refers to the same century the pontifical known as the Benedictional of archbishop Robert now in the public library at Rouen, no. 27. It is so called from the episcopal benedictions preceding the offices in the MS. A full account of it is given by Mr. Gage in Archaeologia, vol. xxiv. pp. 118-136. The extant copy seems to have pp. 113-130. Ine extant copy seems to have been written at the instance of Aethelgar of Canterbury, 989. The Ordinationum Ritus are printed by Morinus, u. s. 230-235; and in his work De Sucram. Poenit. he gives in his work De Sacram. Poenit. he gives the absolutio dicenda ab episcopo super conversum et poenitentem (p. 478); see also p. 374). This pontifical seems to have been only slightly known to Martene, as he merely refers to it twice (ii. 163; iii. 88). The latter writer assigns to the same age ("annornm 910") the pontifical formerly in the Abbey library at

from the fact that certain lands or acciamations at the enthronement of a bishop are ascribed to Protadius, bishop of Besançon, who died in 625 (Migne, Patrol.

b Zaccaria (Biblioth, Rit. i. vi. 2) says: "Inter Latinorum Pentificalia celebriora sunt S. Protadit, fl. 626," &c I can obtain no information about the Ponifical of Protadies, and suspect that the statement is a miatake arising

Jumieges, now no. 362 in the public library at Rouen; which is also described by Mr. Gage in Archaeologia, vol. xxv. 244-250. He also gives in extense the order of the consecration of a church, with proper missa and benediction (251-274). Martene has transcribed from it, ordo ad catechumenum ex pagano faciendum (i. 15); qualiter suscipere debeant poenitentes episcopi vel presbyteri (275); ordo ad unguendum infirmum (301); ordinationum ritus (il. 37); benedictio monachorum (162), the same as in Bened. Roberts (163); virginum (189); regum (214); ecclesiarum (250); reconciliatio loci sacri (285); benedictio scrinii (shrine) vel arcae (300); formula excommunicationis (322); ordo ad energumenos adjuvandos (347); ordo ad benedicendum oleum infirmorum, oleum catechumenorum et sanctum chrisma (iii. 88; the same as in Ben. Rob.). Martene also describes (in 1699)
"Remensis archimonasterii S. Remigii antiquum pontificale ante annos 900 literis Longobardicis exaratum, Tirpini archiepiscopi Remensis nomine vulgo appellatum" (i. xxii). See officea cited by Martene in i. 68; iii. 10.

The foregoing are, if I mistake not, the only pontificals extant which are assigned to the period ending with the death of Charlemagne. It may be well, however, to mention some others of note to which a less antiquity is ascribed. (1) There is one which was given to a monastery by Prudentius, bishop of Troye, who died in 861 Caccar. u. s. 169; Martene, i. 192, 303, ii. 384, iii. 133, 153). (2) A MS. described by Jos. Hartzheim in his Catalogue of the Cathedral library at Cologne, 1752, as "Pontificale Remense," but probably English, as the following petition which he cites from it appears to indicate :- "Ut regale solium, videlicet Saxonum, Merciorum, Nordanhumbrorumque sceptra, non desernt" (Egbert, Pont. pref. x.). (3) That of Rheims "circa tempus Hincmari (845) exara-National Carlot 153), and Cahors (i. 93; ii. 45, 262, 333), the copies of which are of the 10th century. (9) The pontifical of Dunstan of Canterbury, who died in 988, is in the National Library at Paris, no. 943. Martene gives from it the rites of ordination, which agree with those in the MS. formerly at Jumièges (ii. 37), the benedictio monachorum (163), and the ordo qualiter domus Dei consecranda est (255).

The Greeks and Orientals do not appear to have put their episcopal offices into a separate

volume until long after the 9th century.
In the church of Rome Clement VIII., in 1596, supplanted all the other pontificals of his obedi-ence by a new edition of the Roman (Catalani, [W. E. S.] Proleg. in Pontif. Rom. ii. 5).

PONTIFICALIA. [BISHOP, p. 239.]

PONTIUS (1), deacon, martyr at Carthage with St. Cyprian; commemorated Mar. 8 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. i. 750; Vet. Rom. Mart., PONTIANUS).

(2) Martyr under Valeriau; commemorated May 14 at Cimela, a city of Gaul (Usuard. Mat.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. iii. [C. H.]

POOL OF BETHESDA. [BETHESDA.]

POOR, CARE OF. The care of the poor was from the date of the Apostolic Canons formally entrusted to the bishop. This indeed was but a detail of the very wide rule that the bishop was to have the care of everything that concerned the church. (πάντων τῶν ἐκκλησιαστικών πραγμάτων δ ἐπίσκοπος ἐχέτω τὴν φρουτίδα. Can. Apost. xxxvii. Labbe, i. 34 u.) The argument of the fortieth canon is, that since he was entrusted with the souls of men he ought certainly to be entrusted with money.

The comment of Zonaras on the forty-first of the Apostolical Canons is, that the care of the poor was committed to the bishop, who had the control of ecclesiastical property with this view; but that the bishop was to make the distribution to the poor through the agency of the priests and deacons, in order to avert from himself the sus-picion of applying the funds to his own uses (Bevereg. Pandect, tom. 1. p. 29). A similar provision is made by the council of Gangra (A.D. 325) which provides (can. 8) that no one shall either give or receive offerings apart from the bishop or him whom the bishop appoints to make distribution to the poor (δ ἐπισταγμένοι εἰι οἰκονριίαν εὐποιταs.

Labbe, ii. 418 P.).

Bishops are enjoined by the tenth canon of the third council of Tours (A.D. 813) to have "maximam curam at solicitudinem circa pauperes;" yet they are to dispense what is collected by the churches, not indiscriminately, but "cauta circumapectione." In fulfilment of this duty they are authorised by the following canon to pay what is necessary out of the treasury of the church in the presence of the presbyters and deacons (Labbe, tom. 7, p. 1262 d, e). The aame presence of witnesses (cum testibus) when the bishop makes these payments is insisted on in the Capitula (cap. 12) of Charlemagne of the year 813. The right of the poor to the property of a bishopric was admitted by John the Almoner, patriarch of Alexandria, when he founded a monastery and endowed it with the revenues of the see. To justify such an alienation, he pleaded that the "patrimony of the poor" could not be better administered than by being given to those who were devoted

than by being given to those who were devoted to evangelic poverty. [PROPERIT OF THE CHURCH, C. (4).]

Pope Gregory's answer to the first question of Augustine of Canterbury is most explicit on the subject of the poor. "It is the custom of the apostolical see to deliver to ordained bishops precepts that of every oblation which is made there ought to be four portions, one, to wit, for the bishop and his household, on account of haspitality and entertainment; another for the clergy; a third for the poor; a fourth for the repairing of churches." (See Bede's Ecol. Hist. of the English Nation, Gidley's transl. p. 65.)

By a later council (Conc. Aquisgran. c. 142, A.D. 816) the obligation to care for the poor is apecially extended to canons. Canons might have their own private dwellings, yet they were to maintain "intra claustra" an abode for the poor

and aged.

In the last of the eighty Arabic canons of the council of Nicaea (A.D. 325) it is directed that in every town there should be appointed an officer (to this day at Rome called Procurator pauperum), whose duty it was to care for the poor. He might be either cleric or layman; he was to

funds, he was but also for the who were imi obtain liberat beloed so that clothing. In I by the fifth cou Sunday the a: positus) was to the wants of po done on Wedne captives, too, th the "slaves of t make them a twenty shilling yard or plut of slaves there wer (ib.). Gregory festure in his e Cahors, that he those who might peres ecclesiae de was at the re-Poictiers, that I public imposts ac bution, greatly to diocese (Greg. T same officers that on to Tonrs, they self, who at leng countriation of t conferred upon t England, Cuthbert the distressed wo body eren after urged, would be t and therefore it v brethren that he precinct (Bede, Lif is the fashiou to ca were to be helped; had wasted his prop and wickedness, still Whatever Lay hav the church's care o she slways discourage The bishop was to g as he could to those was only to those possunt suis manibu can. 16, qu. Thomas

live near the c

So paramount di appear in the eyer Cyril, bishop of Je in a time of distres of the church in or story is told at lengt recognised upon an no he had presented at had sold it to the ac it to the merchant; posed in consequence

Certain forms of c special enactment. T worst case of all, wer the care of the bishop It appears that the cases so poor as to need was bound to supply what was necessary,

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

re of the poor lic Canons for-This indeed was rule that the verything that τῶν ἐκκλησιασ-(έτω την φρονi. 34 B.) The men he ought oney.

ľ

e forty-first of he care of the o, who had the with this view; the distribution imself the sushis own uses 9). A similar of Gangra (A.D. t no one shall apart from the ppoints to make τεταγμένος είς 18 P).

th canon of the to have "marircs paoperes:" collected by the ut "cauta cirthis duty they canon to pay reasury of the presbyters and 62 d, e). The (cum testibus) ments is insisted Charlemagne of he poor to the nitted by John exandria, when dowed it with ustify such an " patrimony of r administered o were devoted ERT OF THE

first questien of explicit on the ie custom of the ned bishops preh is made there to wit, for the count of hespir for the clergy; r the repairing cl. Hist. of the p. 65.)

nisaran, e. 142. for the poor is nons might have t they were to ode for the poor

ic canons of the directed that in inted an officer Procurator pauare for the poor. man; he was to

live near the church, and, having the control of funds, he was to provide not only for the sick, but also for those who were in prison. For those who were improperly imprisoned, he was to obtain liberation; the others were to be helped so that they wanted neither for food nor clothing. In France a similar order was made by the fifth council of Orleans (can. 20). Every Sunday the archdencon or the dean (pracpositus) was to visit the prisons, and to supply the wants of poor prisoners out of the funds of the church. Justinian ordered the same to be done on Wednesday or Friday. Other poor captives, too, the bishops might help. Some of the "slaves of the church" they might liberate, mske them a grant of money not exceeding twenty shillings (solidi), besides house, vine-yard er plot of ground (Conc. Agd. 7). Other slaves there were to protect when enfranchised (ib). Gregory of Tours makes it a special feature in his eulogy of Maurilion, bishop of Cahors, that he stood between the poor and those who might oppress them "defendens pau-peres ecclesiae de manu malorum judicum." It was at the request of Meroveus, bishop of Poictiers, that King Childebert readjusted the public imposts according to their ancient distributlen, greatly to the relief of the poor of his dicesse (Greg. Tur. Hist. ix. 30). When the same officers that had been at Poictiers passed on to Tours, they were resisted by Gregory himself, who at length obtained from the king a confirmation of the immunities that had been conferred upon the city of St. Martin. England, Cuthhert of Lindisfarne thought that the distressed would betake themselves to his body even after death. The concourse, he urged, would be troublesome to the monastery, and therefore it was for the advantage of the breibren that he should be buried beyond its preciuct (Bede, Life). Nor was it only what it is the fishiou to call "the descrying poor" that were to be helped; but if any one of the faithful bad wasted his property in drinking, and feasting, and wickedness, still he was not to be deserted. Whatever may have been the practical effect of the church's care of the poor, in theory at least she always discouraged idleness in the able-bodied. The bishop was to give food and raiment so far as he could to those who needed them; but it was only to those "qui debilitate faciente non possunt suis manibus laborare" (Conc. Aurel. i.

appear in the eyes of Christians, that St. Cyril, bishop of Jerusalem, did not hesitate in a time of distress to sell even the treasures of the church in order to provide relief. The story is told at length by Sozomen how a man recognised upon an actress a piece of work which be had presented at the altar; how a merchant had sold it to the actress; how the bishop sold it to the merchant; and how the bishop was deposed in censequence (Sozom. Hist. Eccl. iv. 25).

Certain forms of distress are the subject of special enactment. The leprons, as being in the worst case of all, were especially commended to the care of the bishop (Con. Aurel, v.).

It sppears that the clergy became in some cases so poor as to need alms. A bishop or priest was bound to supply such an occlesiastic with what was necessary, on pain of excommunica-CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

POPE tion, or even of deposition in case he would not amend (Can. Apost. lix. Bevereg, Pandect. tom. 1.

Gregory of Tours relates that Crodin took pleasure in building magnificent houses and furnishing them sumptuously, then, asking bishops who were poor to dine with him, he presented who were poor to dine with min, he passessed them the whole property, in order that the poor being maintained by it might obtain for him pardon with God." The same writer applies the roll of the church (De Mirac, B. Mart. iii. 22).

The fund for the relief of the poor was spoken of by St. Gregory the Great under the phrase Res pauperum (S. Greg. Mag. E/p. lvi. lviii.). In the former of these two letters he gives his authority for the payment of a distressed man's debt out of that fund. The care of the poor was not confined to the giving of money or its equivalents. In one of the letters of St. Gregory the Great, the defence of the poor (defensio pauperum) is enjoined upon a bishop as his duty (Ep. xxxvi.). The ordinary rules of courtesy were even to be strained in their favour; "the poor and aged persons of the church are more to be honoured than the rest" (Conc. Carth. iv. 83, A.D. 398); and those who ridiculed the invitation of the poor to the houses of others were anathematized (Conc. Gangr. can.

It ought to be observed that by the 11th canon of the council of Chalcedon (A.D. 451), it is enacted that poor persons, and those requiring help, should be provided with PACIFICAE.

Sometimes a house for the reception of the poor was maintained by private munificence. Such a house probably was the "renodochium in portu Romano situm," of which it would seem from the letter of St. Jerome that Fabiola was the foundress (St. Hieron. Ep. xxx. ad Oceanum). The council of Aix (A.D. 816) required that canons should provide in their precinct a "receptaculum ubi pauperes colligantur." This receptacle was lower down called "hospitale" (Labbe, vii. p. 1403, A, B). Further particulars of such establishments are given under Hospital,

POPE. (A) Meaning of the name. (B) Theory of the office.

- (i.) ST. I'ETRS AND THE EPISCOPAL SUCCESSION AT ROME.
 - (i.) Tradition of Peter's episcopate and residence in Rome, p. 1652. (ii.) Evidence for the succession after his time,
- (II.) DEVEROPMENT OF THE CONCEPTION OF THE
 - (i.) In relation to other churches, p. 1658
 - (ii.) in relation to the civil power, p. 1661.
- (III.) DISTINCTIVE FRATURES OF THE OFFICE.
 - (i.) Titlea, p. 1863. (ii.) Election, ordination, and consecration: (a) qualifications; (β) by whom elected; (γ) method of procedure, p. 1665.
- (iii.) Insignia of office, p. 1669,
- (IV.) PREROGATIVES SPECIALLY CLAIMED FOR THE
 - (i.) Claim to universal legislative authority in the church: (t) in the granting of dispensations;
 - (2) in the conferring of privileges, p. 1669.

 (ii.) Claim to authority over all bishopries and 105

bishops, as seen in the appointment, confirmation, ordination, consecration, and translation of bishops; in the acceptance of their resignations; in the creation of new hishoprics, p. 1671.

(lii.) Claim to present to all benefices, p. 1675.
(iv.) Claim to temporal power: (1) patrimonium;

(2) political sovereignty, p. 1676. See Appeal, Bisnop, Cocnell, Legats.

(A) Pope* (abbus, papa, father), a word derived from the Greek πάππας, or πάπας, but often erroneously derived from the Latin, "pater patrum," e.g. Adam Scotus, in the 12th century, snys: "Ipsos enim papus, id est, patres patrum, mos solet ecclesinatious appellare, et ut sic vocurentur instituit" (do Tripart. Tab. Migue, Patrol. excitii. 394), a false etynology, that may be explained by the fact that Greek was originally the official language of the church both in the East and in the West; but that the knowledge of it subsequently became almost extinct among "the Latins" in mediaceval times. Walafrid Strabo, who possessed some knowledge of Greek, writing in the 9th century, compares the word to that of "church" as one borrowed by Teutonic races from the Greek in order to express a previously unfamiliar idea: "Kyrch a Kurios, et papst a papa, quod cujusdam paternitatis nomen est et clericorum congruit dignitati" (Migne, exiv. 927).

The enrliest ecclesinstical use of the word appears to have been to denote the spiritual relationship existing between a teacher of Christinnity and the convert brought by his agency into communion with a recognised Christian body; in many cases the convert assumed the name of his spiritual father. At a later period the term began to be restricted to bishops and abbata. Severus, a deacon at Rome of the time of Marcellinus (A.D. 296-304), having received permission from Marcellinus to open a double tomb in the catacombs, speaks of having done so.—"jussu papae sui Marcellini" (De' Rossi, Insc. i. p. cxv.). Subsequently, as will be shewn in the course of this article, the title was limited to the bishop of Rome in the West and to the patriarchs of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople in the East, and finally was claimed by the pope of Rome exclusively, although still the customary mode of addressing priests in the Greek church.b

The theory of the Papacy, as defined at the council of Florence, involves the assumptions: (1) That Peter had been invested by Christ Himself with a certain pre-eminency among the other apostles. (2) That he was the founder of the church at Rome, and that the inspiration and anthority especially vouchsafed to him had been given in equal measure to his successors, the bishops of that church. (3) That the bishop

of Roma might thus rightfully claim supremacy over the whole Christian church and over all Christian fathers and teachers. We have to inquire into the historical evidence for these assumptions.

(I.) (I.) On the question of the supremacy of St. Peter among the Apostles, and of his presence in Rome, so far as it depends on Scriptural authority, see Peter in Dict. OF THE BIBLE.

rity, see Peter in Dict. OF THE Blutz.
When we turn to the evidence allorded by nacanonical writers, we find that either Paul and
Peter are designated as joint founders of the
church in Rome, or Peter assumes the foremest
place, while Paul receives but slight notice, or is
altogether unmentioned.

The earliest testimony is probably that of Dionysius, bishop of Corinth. In a fragment of the Catholic epistles of this writer, preserved by Eusebius (E. H. ii. 25), he expressly refers to Paul and Peter as teachers and founders of the churches at Corinth and Rome, and also as having suffered martyrdom at the same time. Replying to Soter (bishop of Rome, a.D. 168-177) and the Roman clergy, who had addressed to the community at Corinth a hortatory letter, he says: ταιδτα καί δμεῖς διὰ τῆς τοσαύτης νουθεσίας, τὴν ἀπό Πέτρου και Παύλου φυτείων γενηθείσων Ρωμαίων τε καί Κορινθίων συνεκεράσατε. Καί γρα βιαφω καὶ εἰς τὴν ἡμετέρων Κόρινθου φυτείσσαντες ἡμᾶς όμοιως δὲ καὶ εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν όμόσε διδάξωντες, ἐμαρτύρησων κατὰ τὸν αἰτοῦν καιρόν (Eusebius, Ε. H. ed. Heinichen, i. 180).

The main statements of Dionysius are supported by the independent testimony of two yet earlier writers—that of Peter's martyrdom by Clemens Romanus, and that of his teaching at Rome by Ignatius. The language of the former writer is explicit. "Let us," he says, "set before us the holy apostles. Peter, through unjust envy, endured not only one or two, but many persecutions, and thus, having suffered martyrdom, passed into his place of reward in glory:" kal obrow μαστυρήσας έπορείθη είς τὸν ὁφειλόμενον τόπον τῆς δόξης (Epist. ad Corinth. i. v.; Hilgenfeld, Nov. Test. ext. Can. Rec. i. 8; Migne, S. G. i. 217).

The meaning of Ignatius is perhaps less free from ambiguity, but the passage occurs in his Epistle to the Romans, the genuineness of which is generally admitted, and is supported by the Syriac version. Addressing "The church which presides in the place of the region of the Romans" (ήτις προκάθηται ἐν τόπω χωρίου Ρωμαίου), he says, "I teach you not ss did Peter and Paul; they were apostles, I am ene condemned; they were free, but I am, as yet, in honds:" Οὐχ ἀς Πάτρος καὶ Παϊλος διατάσσφαι ὑμιν ἀκείνοι ἀπόστολοι, ἐγὰ ὁ κατάκριτα: ἐκείνοι ἐλεύθεροι, ἐγὰ ὁξὲ μέχρι νῦν δοῦλος

(Cureton, Corp. Ign. p. 47).

The event foreshadowed in John xxi. 18, 19, may fairly be recognised in the above passage from Clemens, a passage strikingly confirmed by that in the Muratorian canon: "Lucas optime Theophilo comprendit, quia sub praesentia eju singula gerebantur, sicuti et semote passionem Petri evidenter declarat" (see Westcott, Canon of the New Test. p. 499, ed. 1870). Here, though the text is obviously corrupt, the meaning is

sufficiently clear; these events of wand that conseque Peter is not record of note that, as no other place than I martyrdom, every a indirect confirmation.

Irenaeus is the whose testimony is disciple of Polycari posed to have given variance with the p his age. He spen "preaching the gos in Rome" (v 'P θεμελιούντων την έκ as occurring at abo Matthew composed h A passage in the treatise refers to th greatest and most fame which the tw Peter and Paul, fo "maximae et antiquis a gleriosissimis duobu Romse fundatae et co 3; ed. Harvey, il. 9). The language of T tion of the apostolic cl "How happy that ch

of John ! " (De Praesci In the 4th century t eren in the most aut corroberate the belief e statements, and wherein habitually referred to a Magana, ad Sicilienses of Theodosium Aug. (ib. Allocutie ad Marc. (ib. P. (Thiel, Epist. Rom. cujus sedem tenemus, 1 P. (Mansi, ix. 358), &c. tradition that both apost as one of universal no corpus Romae, dicunt corpus Romae," &c. (Sor-1355). The seventh b Constitutions, which belthe year A.D. 300, rep Peter as ordinary bishops ing the first bishop, Lin Clemens (Cotelerius, Pat.

which spectles poured

with their blood; whe

of his Lord, where Pau

The passage from Dio which Eusebius addu was certainly his own bel via. that Peter lived, ta Rome. "Also," he says, "riter, Cáius by name, time of Zephyrinus, bisho with Proclus, the leader gives the fallowing state places where the earthly to assid sisciples were laid: "the trophies (τὰ τρόπκια) the trophies (τὰ τρόπκια) ou will find the trophie laid the foundations of t

Throughout this article the dates placed after the name of a bishop or pope of Rome denote the assigned duration of his office. For reasons which will be apparent in the course of the article, I have preferred to use the term "bishop of Rome" up to the middle of the 5th century, and after that date to employ the term "Dure."

[&]quot;pope."

Martigny (Dict. des Ant. chréd.) says that the Greeks

Martigny (Dict. des Ant. chréd.) says that the Greeks

Martigny (Dict. des Ant. chréd.) says that the Greeks

whith a different accent and inflexion, placing the accent,
when employing it with respect to a hislop, on the first
syllable; when speaking of a priest, on the accond; but
this is doubthat.

^{**} All! courrect (Migne, S. G. xx. 68); but see Heinichea's note ad loc.

m supremacy and over all We have to see for these

supremacy of f his presence ptural authoing.

forded by unher Paul and inders of the the foremost t notice, or is

oably that of a fragment of er, preserved easly refers to unders of the also as having ne. Replying -177) and the to the comtter, he says: νουθεσίας, την ν γενηθείσαν ράσατε. Κα βρινθον φυτεύτην Ιταλίαν τὰ τὸν αἰτὸν ien, i. 180). sius are supny of two yet nartyrdom by is teaching st of the former

of reward in poperion els τον (Epist. ad l'est. est. Can. haps less free eccurs in his eness of which church which region of the τόπω χωρίου u not as did tles, I am ene am, as yet, in ε διατάσομα:

ie says, "set

, through un-

or two, but

ving suffered

n xxi. 18, 19, above passage y confirmed by Lucas optime ornesentia ejus ote passionem estcott, Conon Here, though ne meaning is

έ κατάκριτοι.

x. 68); but see

sufficiently clear; viz. that Luke related only those events of which he was an eye-witness, and that consequently the martyrdom of St. Peter is not recorded by him. It is also worthy of note that, as no tradition ever assigned any other place than Rome as the scene of Peter's nartyrlon, every allusion to that event is also an indirect confirmation of his visit to the capital.

Irenaeus is the next writer after Dionysius, whose testimony is of a like tenor; and, as the disciple of Polycarp and subsequently a bishop of the Western church, he can hardly be supposed to have given expression to a tradition at variance with the prevalent Christian belief of his age. He speaks of Peter and Paul as his age. He speaks of Feter and Taul as "preaching the gospel and founding the church in Rome" (δν 'Ρώμη, εὐαγγελίζομείων καὶ διμελιούντων την έκκλησίαν), and represents this as occurring at about the same time that St. Matthew composed his gospel (Ad . Haer. iii. 1). A passage in the Latin version of the same treatise refers to the church at Rome as that "greatest and most ancient church of universal fame which the two most glorious apostles, Peter and Paul, founded and organized ""maximae et antiquissimae et omnibus cegnitae a gloriosissimis duobus apostolis Petro et Paulo Romae fundatae et constitutae ecclesiae " (ib. iii. 5; ed. Harvey, ii. 9).
The language of Tertullian, in his enumera-

The language of Tertullian, in his enumeration of the apostolic churches, is equally definite. "How happy that church," he exclaims, "for which apostles poured forth their whole teaching with their blood; where Peter shares the passion of his Lord, where Paul is crowned with the fate of John!" (De Praescript, astr. H.ee., c. 36).

in the 4th century the passages are numerous, even in the most authoritative writers, which corroborate the belief expressed in the foregoing statements, and wherein the bishopric of Rome is habitually referred to as "Petri sedes." See Leo Jingnas, ad Sicilienses Episc. (Mansi, v. 1305); at Theodosium Aug. (ib. vi. 14); Concil. Chalced. Allocatio ad Marc. (ib. vii. 455); Anastasius II. P. (Thiel, Epist. Rom. Pont. i. 624). "Petrus, cujus sedem tenemus, locum gerimus," Vigilius P. (Mansi, ix. 358), &c. Augustine refers to the tradition that both apostles were buried at Rome, as one of universal acceptance: "jacet Petri corpus Remae, dicunt homines; jacet Pauli corpus Romae, &c. (Serm. 296; Migne, xxxviii. 1355). The seventh book of the Apostolical Constitutions, which belongs probably to about the year A.D. 300, represents both Paul and Peter as erdinary bishops of Rome-Paul ordaining the first bishop, Llnus; Peter the second, Clemens (Cotelerius, Pat. Apost. i. 385).

The passage from Dionysius is not the only me which Eusebius adduces, in support of what was certainly his own belief and that of his age, vir. that Peter lived, taught, and suffered at Rome. "Also," he says, "a certain ecclesiastical writer, Caius by name, who lived about the lime of Zephyrinus, bishop of Rome, disputing with Proclus, the leader of the Cataphrygians, gives the following statement respecting the places where the earthly tahernneles of the aforential disciples were laid: "And I can shew you the trophies (ra 7 porara) of the apostles; for if you will ge to the Vatican, or to the Ostian road. The role will ge to the Vatican, or to the Ostian road in the foundations of the church, and also Biod.

suffered 'martyrdem'" (H. E. Il. 25). In addition to these extracts, however, Eusebius also hands down another tradition, of which his acceptance is alone sufficient to occasion grave inquiry as to his judgment and authority as a writer. In the fourteenth chapter of the same book he not only states that Peter visited Rome, but assigns the object of his journey thither. The apostle, whom he designates as τον καρτερον καὶ μέγαν των ἀποστόλων, του ἀρετῆς ένεκα των λοιπῶν ἀπάντων προήγορον, was "sent on," he Aoimov απαντών προηγορού, was sain, it says, "by divine foreknowledge to Rome, to wanquish Simon Magus, and to be a light and saving doctrine to souls in the West " (Migne, Series Gracon, xx. 170-2). This statement is repeated by a somewhat later writer, Cyril (bishop of Jerusalem, 351-86), who, In his Catachesis (bk. vi. c. 15), refers to Peter and Paul as "ecclesine praesules," and describes their victory over Simon Magus at Rome (Migne, S. G. xxxiii, 362).

The relevancy of these traditions to our inquiry becomes apparent when we add, that they are regarded by certain critics as not only in themselves devoid of any historical basis, but as indicating the source from whence sprung the whole story of Peter's presence and martyrdom in Rome. According to Lipsius, the origin of this story is to be found in certain doubtful or spurious writings which he respectively classifies (a) as Ebionite or Jewish-Christian sources, (β) the Catholic or anti-Judaistic sources, (7) certain Gnostic Acta, extant only in fragments.4 Of these the first are now represented by the Clementine Homilies (ed. Lagarde, 1865), which are considered to belong to the second half of the 2nd century, and by the Clementine Recognitions (ed. Gersdorf, 1838), which are referred to the period A.D. 212-230. With respect to the relative antiquity of these two treatises some difference of opinion exists, but there appears to be little doubt that one of them is derived from the other, and that the latter in turn is founded upon yet earlier treatises known as the Κηρύγματα Πέτμου and Περίοδοι Πέτρυυ (Hilgenfeld, Nov. Test. &c. iv. 32; Lipsius, Die Quellen d. röm. Petrussage, p. 14).

The Catholic or anti-Judaistic sources are mainly represented by the Πράξεις Πέτρου καl Παύλου (ed. Thile, Acta Petri et Pauli, I. and ii. 1837-8; Tischendorf, Acta Ap-stolorum Apocrupha, 1851), a collection extant in three different recensions, and not supposed to belong to a period anterior to the 5th century (Lipsius, u. s. pp. 52-4). It stands, however, in close connexion with two earlier productions, a certain Πράξεις Παύλου and a Κέρυγμα Πέτρου, which, in the opinion of Lipsius, "breathe the religious atmosphere of the 2nd century." Of these the former is referred to by Origen (de Princip. i. 2, 3), and appears (Hilgenfeld, u. s. iv. 68-73) to have been held in high esteem in the church, and to have been regarded by many as of canonical authority. By Eusebius, however (E. II. iii. 25), it is included among the spurious writings (1680a) along with the Shepherd of Hermas, (rόθαι) along with the Coupling the Epistle of Barnabas, and the Apocalypse the Epistle of Barnabas, and the Apocalypse Court D. 120]. The

d For a full account of this literature the reader may refer to the articles ACTS OF THE APOSTLES (APOCHY-PHAL) and CLEMENTINE LITERATURE, in DICT OF CRRIST, BIOG.

relation of the latter treatise, the Κήρυγμα, which exists only in fragments (Hilgenfeld, u. s. 19.52-67), to the former is not clearly ascertainable, but both expressly contravene a still earlier traition, said to have taken its origin in Galat. ii. 11-17, of a permanent hostility between the two apostles. The Πράξεις Πέτρου και Παύλου, which must be regarded as essentially a compilation from these two earlier treatises, is explicit in its language on this point: "We have believed, and do believe, that even as God separates not the two great lights which he has made" (the sun and the moon), "even so He permits not you to separate Peter from Paul or Paul from Peter" (Tischendorf, u. s. c. 5).

The theory which Lipsius has endeavoired to establish—that all the extant sources of the Petrine legend may be traced back to a yet older Ebionite version of the Acta S. Petri as to their common and sole origin, and that this Judaistic treatise forms accordingly the sole basis for the tradition of St. Peter's presence in Rome—has been disputed by many eminent scholars, among whom Hilgenfeld (see Zeitschrift für wissenschaftliche Theologie, 1872–1878) has given a fall discussion of the question. Any attempt to summarize these arguments is beyond the scope of the present article; and equally so is any examination of the startling theory of Lipsius, that the passage above referred to in the Epistle to the Galatians became the origin of "cine immer weiter ausgesponnene Sagenbildung," which found a natural conclusion in the tradition of a final and decisive contest between the true

and the false apostle at Rome. Against the theory of the two apostles' joint residence and labours, the fact that none of the epistles written by Paul from Rome (Ephesians, Colossians, Philippians, and Philemon), though conveying many salutations, contain any allusion to Peter, passents an argument of no great weight, especially if we assume, as certain evidence suggests, that their labours were bestowed on two distinct churches. If, therefore, it be proposed to assign Peter's arrival in Rome to a date subsequent to that of Paul, and also to the composition of the epistles written by the latter during his first imprisonment (at the same time accepting the various statements with respect to Paul's second imprisonment, and a renewal of his labours in the West during an interval of some years), the evidence in favour of such a theory is strong, if not conclusive. The allusion to Silvanus, the friend of St. Paul, in the first epistle of Peter (v. 12), end that to Paul himself in the second (iii. 15), admit of a far more natural interpretation when understood as written from Rome, at a time when the two apostles were labouring there contemporaneously, if not con-jointly, in connexion, however, with two distinct communities; the labours of Peter being be-stowed on a Judaizing church, those of Paul on a church composed exclusively of Gentiles. Even the tradition respecting Simon Magus, amid much that is pure invention, probably points to a real attempt at the introduction of heretical doctrine. He is said to have been a supporter of the heresy of the Patripassians, and the church of Rome, from the earliest times of which we have authentic record, is distinguished by its uncompromising opposition to heterodoxy in every shape.

(II.) The evidence for the succession from the time of St. Peter.—The difficulty which atta dies to a belief in the tradition concerning Peter extends also to that respecting his earliest successors. According to the lists accepted as authorizative by the Romish church, the succession was preserved unbroken, the duration of each bishop's tenure of office being accurately known to us, not only in years, but even in months and days. On the other hand, a critical investigation of these lists, and a comparison of them with other end earlier sources of information, disclose considerable discrepancies with respect not only to the periods of office, but also to the simple order of succession.

The original sources for the chronology of the bishops of Rome during the first three centuries may be divided into two classes:

(A.) The Greek or Eastern lists.(B.) The Latin or Western lists.

(b.) In each or western isst.

This classification is not indeed altogether free from objection, for the lists in the first class were undoubtedly derived from Roman source, while those in the second class were, in all probability, originally drawn up in Greek, which, up to the middle of the 3rd century, was the official language of the Roman church. It is, however, to be observed that the Greek lists are distinguished by certain points of difference, which appear to Indicate that they were transcribed from those of the west prior to the time when the official lists of the Roman church were adopted in their final form.

In the following summary of the main facts concerning these different sources, and the co-clusions that have been drawn from them, the Roman episcopal succession will be more easily considered if divided into two portions: (a) that extending from Peter to Urban (cading A.D. 230); (B) that from Pontianus to Liberius (A.D. 230-352). After the time of Liberius no difficulties present themselves that here call for discussion, and for the purpose of the present article it will be sufficient to limit our consideration almost entirely to the earlier of the forgoing divisions.

(A.) The first list of which we have any knowledge is that which was known to Hegesippus, who in his visits to the apostolic churches collected information concerning the succession of the bishops from the time of the Apostles, with the design of thereby establishing the evidence of an unimpeachable tradition of Christian doctrine. His statement with respect to Rome is, that during his residence in that city he made out a list of the episcopal succession down to the time of Anicetus, γενόμενος δε εν Ρώμη, δια-δοχήν εποιησάμην μέχρις 'Ανικήτου (Eusebins, H. E. iv. 22; the conjectural reading of Savile, of διατριβήν for διαδοχήν, is rejected by the best authorities; see Heinichen's note ad loc.). This list is no longer extant, but we learn from Ensebius that, according to Hegesippus, Anicetus was the immediate predecessor of Soter, -- a statement, as we shall hereafter see, of considerable importance, inasmuch as the early Latin litt uniformly place Anicetus before Pius, and Pius before Soter.

The list contained in Irenaeus (adv. Haer. ik. iii.,c. 3) represents Peter and Paul as the join founders of the church at Rome, and they, it is added, "Lino episcopatum administrandae eccle-

mames, as present follows:

oi ánóo

Αΐνος.
 'Ανέγκλητος
 Κλημης.

Εὐάρεστος.
 Αλεξανδρος.

6. Εύστος. 7. Τελέσφορος,

> Linus . Clemens Euarente Alexand Ceston Telespho Hyginos Nikitos Sater Agripino Eleuterric Bector . Zephrinos Callatatos Urbanus Pontianus Anteros Fabianus Cornelius Lucius Stephanus Xestos Dionyslus (Eurychian

will be noted the in pinus of Alexandria, as twelfth in succe name of Linus in that of Anencletus; Entychianna in the duration of Peter's e is given as twenty years.

The following table

Here, smong the

The following tabl exhibits the chief po

ccession from the which arts hen to ing Peter extends rliest successors. as authoritative of each bishop's known to us, not ha and days. On

stigntion of these a with other and disclose considernot only to the e simple order of

chronology of the st three centuries rn lists.

ern lists. ed altogether free in the first class n Roman sources, were, in all proin Greek, which, century, was the n church. It is, he Greek lists are its of difference, they were tran-

prior to the time

man church were of the main facts rces, and the conn from them, the ll be more easily wo portions: (a) o Urban (ending ianus to Liberius ne of Liberius no that here call for se of the present mit our considerarlier of the fore-

ch we have my known to Hegeapostolic churches ng the succession of the Apostles, ablishing the evidition of Christian respect to Rome that city he male ession down to the δέ ἐν Ῥώμη, διαικήτου (Ensebins, reading of Savile, jected by the best ote od loc.). This t we learn from gesippus, Anicetus of Soter, ... a stateearly Latin lists ore Pius, and Pius

us (adv. Haer. bk. Paul as the join ne, and they, it is oinistrandae ecclesize tradiderunt" (ed. Harvey, il. 10). The names, as preserved in the original Greek, are a follows :-

οί ἀπόστολοι Πέτρος καὶ Παῦλος. ἀπ' ἀποστόλων.

1. Αίνος. 2. 'Ανέγκλητος. 3. Κλημης. 4. Εὐδρεστος. 6. Αλεξανδρος. 6. Εύστος. 7. Τελέσφορος, δε καὶ	φνδόξως δμαρτύρη- σεν. 8. Ύγινος. 9. Πίος. 10. 'Ανίπητος. 11. Σώτηρ. 12. 'Ελεύθερος.

It may fairly be assumed that this list represents the official record of the succession accepted at Rome in the time of Eleutherus, the contemporary of Irenaeus.

Eusebius has transmitted to us a double list, that in the Chronicon (bk. ii.), and that in his Ecclesiastical History; of these the former is contained not in the version by Jerome, but in the Armenian translation. It extends from Peter to Gaius, the last bishop before the Diocletian persecution, and includes the periods of office :-

Вівног,	DURATION OF OFFICE	DATS FROM ABRAHAM.	▲ .D.	IMPERIAL YEAR.
Petrus Linus Linus Clemens Enarestos Alexander Xestos Telesphoros Hyginos Plus Nikitos Soter Agripinos Elenterrios Bector Lector Zephrinos Calistatos Urbanus Jonianus Anteréa ablanus Jornelins Jor	ann. xx. ann. xiii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. xi. ann. xi. ann. xi. ann. xi. ann. xii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. viii, ann. xii, ann. viii, ann. xii, ann. xiii,	2055 2092 2095 2103 2110 2110 2110 2130 2140 2150 2151 2188 2180 2180 2222 2216 2222 2216 2223 2233 2254 2254 2254 2264 2271 2284 2284 2284 2288 2298 2298	39 66 79 97 94 103 114 1124 134 138 152 161 169 173 218 228 238 246 229 229 239 240 250 260 278	Gali iii. Neronis xii. Titi i. Pounitiani vii. Pounitiani vii. Trajani vi. Trajani vi. Trajani vii. Adrani viii. Adrani viii. Adrani viii. Adrani viii. Adrani viii. Adrani viii. Goriani i. Severi vii. Severi vii. Garacaliae ii. Elugabali i Alexandra vii. Gordiani i. Philippi iii. Philippi vii. Gali ii. Gali ii. Gali ii. Gali ii. Gali ii. Gali ii. Cali viii.

Here, among the more important inaccuracies, will be noted the insertion of the name of Agrippinus of Alexandria, apparently by pure oversight, as twelfth in succession; the repetition of the name of Linus in the second place instead of that of Anencletus; the omission of the name of Eutychianus in the twenty-sixth place. The duration of Peter's episcopate, it will be noticed, is given as twenty instead of five-and-twenty years

The following table, taken from Lipsius (p. 14)

the foregoing list and that in the Ecclesiastical History down to the time of Urban. Here a certain affinity is undeniable, as in the enumeration from Clemens to Soter the only point of divergence is that in the Chronicon a year more is assigned to the episcopate of Xystus than is allowed in the E. H. On the other hand, the differences in the first four places and those that occur after Eleutherus appear to place it almost beyond doubt that the two lists were derived from exhibits the chief points of difference between years of the two lists are altogether at variance.

	DATE OF TERMINATION OF OFFICE	
Petrus [ann. xxv.] Linus, ann. xii. [Chron. xiii.] Anencleta, ann. xii. [Chron. xiii.] Chemea, ann. xii. [Chron. xiii.] Evarestus, ann. viii. Alexander, ann. x. [Chron. xi.] Petesphorus ann. xi. no. Liyginus, ann. iii. Liyung, ann. xiii. Liyung, ann. xiii. Lieutherius, ann. xiii. Lieutherius, ann. xiii. [Chron. xv.] Pephyrius, xviii. [Chron. xii.] Pephyrius, ann. xviii. [Chron. xii.] Listus, ann. xiii. [Liyung, xiii.]	Imperial year. Titi ii. Itomitiani xii. Trajani xii. Trajani xii. Adriani xii. Adriani xii. Autonini ii. Autonini i. Aurelii viii. Aurelii xvii. Commodi x. Severi viii. [? viiii.].	A.0, [42-67], 78, 92 (91), 99 (100), 108, 118, 128 (127), 138 (137), 142, 167 (158), 169 (187), 176 (175), 188, 200, 218 (217), 222 (221),

The version of the Chronicon by Jerome, which is now generally admitted to be much more than a mere translation, exhibits even in the list of the Roman bishops considerable deviations. The only two dates which exactly agree, i.e. are the same in the patriarchal and the Christian eras, and also in the imperial year, are those given under Anencletus and under Anteros and Fabian; the imperial years are, in fact, derived from the

Ecclesiastical History.
(B.) Among the Latin lists is the Catalogus Liberianus, contained in the compilation of the chronicler of the year 354, and extending to the hishopric of Liberius. It has been edited by Mommsen (Abhandlungen der philolog.-histor, Clusse der königt, sächs, Gesellschuft der Wissenschaften, vol. i. (1850), pp. 582-5, and 634-7), to whom we are indebted for the first correct text, and also for original research with respect to its sources and compilation. Catalogus Liberianus is the most uncient source of the Liber Pontificulis, and, according to Mommsen, is in turn derived from a yet older list, that originally contained in the Chronicon of Hippolytus, bishop of Portus, a work to which the chronicler of the year 354 is to be found having recourse in other portions of his treatise, In the Chronicon of Hippolytus the list itself is no longer extant, but the heading, " Nomina Episcoporum Romae et quis quotannis praefuit," is alone preserved. A comparison of the Catalo nus Liberianus with that given by Augustine (Ppist. 53; Migne, xxxiii. 195) and that in Optntus (de Schism. Donut. ii. 3) seems conclusively to prove that all three lists preserve essentially the came tradition, the main discrepancies being (1) that neither Augustine nor Optatus makes mention of "Cletus;" (2) that the Catalogus Liberianus (as known to us from existing MSS.) omits the names of Anicetus, Eleutherus, and Zephyrinus; while (3) in Optatus the name of Alexander is (by a palpable blunder) left out before that of Sixtus and put in the place of that of Eleutherus,

The omissions in the Catalogus Liberianus are, however, clearly shewn to be owing to carelessness on the part of transcribers or some such cause, by corresponding gaps in the consular dates between Telesphorus and Hyginus, Pius and Soter, and Soter and Victor; and this evidence, taken in conjunction with the fact that the Catalogus Felicianus (the oldest existing version of the Liber Pontificalis) which was undoubtedly derived from the Catalogus Liberianus, contains missing names, sufficiently justifies the conclusion of Memmsen that they

originally existed in the latter list.

On comparing the following lists with these before given, we see that the lists from Augustine and Optatus support the Eastern emission of Cletus. In the opinion of Lipsius, these two writers have preserved to us a more ancient form of the Western tradition, and it would consequently appear to be a legitimate conclusion that the insertion of Cletus in the Catalogus Liberianus is an interpolation; Cletus and Anacletus, in all probability, representing one end the same person. Of this, the statement of the author of the treatise against the Theodotians, who wrote in Rome during the episcopate of Zephyrinus, that Victor was the thirteenth bishop ἀπὸ Πέτρου (Eusebius, H. E. v. 28) affords a strong corro-, sulted in Lipsius (Chronologie, &c., pp. 28-76).

boration. Similarly, Jerome, while referring to a difference of tradition with respect to the order of succession, knows nothing whatever of " Cletus : "-" Clemens, de quo epostolus l'anlus ad Philippenses scribens, ait, 'Cun' Clemente et eneteris cooperatoribus meis quorum nomas scripta sunt in libro vitae' (Phil. Iv. 3), quartu post Petrum Romae episcopus i siquidem secundus Linus fuit, tertius Anacletus, tametsi plerique Latinor on secundum post Petrum apastolum putent ruisse Clementem" (de Viris Illust, c. xv.; Migno, xxiii. 854). On the other hand, Augustine and Optatus differ from the Lastern lists in placing Anicetus before Pius, while the chronicler of the year 354 altogether omits

Cutalog. Liberian,	Augustinus.	Optatus.
Petrus.	Petrus	Petros.
Linus.	Linus.	Linus.
Ciemens.	Clemens	Cic, acus.
Cictus,		
Anaciitus,	Anscletus	Anacietus
Aristus.	Evaristus,	Evaristus.
Alexander.	Alexander.	***************************************
Sixtus.	Sixtus.	Sixtus.
Telesforus.	Thelesphorus.	Telesphorus
Highnus,	lgious,	lginos.
[Anicitus].	Anicetus.	Anicelus.
Pius.	Plus.	Pius.
Soter.	Soter.	Soter.
		Alexander.
[Eleuther].	Eleutherus.	-
Vietor.	Vistor.	Victor.
[Zypherinus].	Z. mid-inue.	Zypherinus.
Calintus.	Canadus,	Calixins.
Urbanus,	Urbanus.	Urbanus.
Pontianua.	Pontiarus.	Pontianus,
Antheros.	Antherus.	Antherns,
Fabius.	Fabianus,	Fablanus.
Cornelius.	Cornelius,	Cornelius.
Lucius,	Inclus.	Lucius.
Stoffanus.	Stephauus,	Stephanus.
Sixtus.	Xvstus.	Sixtus.
Dionisius.	Dionysins.	Dionysius,
Feiix.	Felix.	Felix.
Eurychianus.	Eutychianus.	
Gaius.	Gaius.	
Marcellinus.	Marcellinus.	Marcellinus.
Marceitus,	Marcellus.	Marcellua,
Eusebius.	Eusebius.	Eusebins.
Miltindes.	Milliades.	Miltiades,
Silvester.	Sylvester.	Sylvester,
Marcus.	Marcus.	Marcus.
Julius.	Julius.	Julius.
Liberius.	Liberius.	Liberius.

The following table (p. 1657) affords a comparative view of four lists which appear, beyond all reasonable doubt, to have been in existence in the 4th century, with such emendations as, in the opinion of Lipsius and other critics, are called for and justified by the cenclusions derived from a critical study of the texts. These lists are as follows: (1) The Catalogus Liberianus; (2) The list in the Chronicon of Eusebius; (3) That derived from his Ecclesiastical History; (4) That used by Jerome. Of these, (1) and (2) appear to be derived from independent sources, while (3) and (4) shew unmistakable signs of a common origin.

I. Petrus, Linus, Clemens, Anactitus, Aristus, Alexander, Sixtus, Telesphorus. Hyginus, Plus, Anicetus. Soter, Eleutherus, Z phyrinus, Calixtus, Urbanus,

Into the vario discrepancies be enumeration from impossible here t that which rela duration of the eq On referring to the Cat. Lib., that fr Optatus), it will h Anicetus in wanti two it is placed be in his restoration Liberianus, also a immediately prece m. liii. d. iii. as l the consulship of 150) to that of Pr Lipsins, however, 1 lists and the auth hesitate in his at given) to place A eriginal Latin lis become corrupted transcription, as fol

> Origin Higinus, ann. i Pius, ann. xvi. Anicetus, ann.

(a.) Higinus, ann. i Anicetus, ann. Plus, ann. xvi. (b.) Higinus . . .

· · · ann. xii. Pius, ann. xvi.

(c.) Higinus, ann. xil. Anicetus, ann. iiii. Pius, ann. xvi.

Additional evidence as regards the relati episcopates is presente visited Rome during t

[·] A fifth and a sixth list, the former of no independent vains, and the latter (the Leonine) of the time of Leo the Great, compiled from lists (1) and (2), may also be out-

t The duration of Pius's text of the Cat. Lib. as and ever is contradicted by the d years of his accession and d with Ii., III., and IV. On t himself justified in altering

He referring to ect to the order whatever whatever postolus Paulus int Clemente et norum nomma iv. 3), quartus identification secundantes ametsi plerique ram apextelum i Viris Ilinst, the other hasten Plus, while the together omits

Optatus.

Petrus, Linus, Cle, aens, Anacietus, Evaristus, Sixtos, Telesphorus, Ighus, Amicelus, Pins, Soter, Alexander,

Victor.
Zypherinus,
Calixtus.
Urbanus.
Pontianus,
Antherus.
Fabtanus,
Cornelius.
Lucius.
Stephanus.
Sixtes.
Dionysius,
Felix.

Marcellinus, Marcellus, Eusebius, Militades, Sylvester, Marcus, Julius, Liberius.

affords a comappear, beyond
in existence in
ndations as, in
ities, are called
as derived from
canus; (2) The
; (3) That detory; (4) That
1 (2) appear to
cres, while (5)
of a common

of no independent e time of Leo the may also be con-28-76).

Petrus, 25 years.	11.	HI.	IV.
Lanua, 19 years, Clemens, 9 , Ameditos, 12 , Aristus, 12 , Alexander, 7 , Sixtus, 10 , Sixtus, 1	Petrus, 25 years, 14 nd 14 nd 15 nd 16 nd	Petrina, 25 years, Linux, 12 " Linux, 12 " Ancucletins, 12 " Cleurons, 9 " Evar-stin, 8 " Alexander, 10 " Aystus, 10 " Telesphorus, 11 " Hyglaux, 4 " Pur., 15 " Aricetus, 11 " Sorer, 8 " Ceutherus, 15 " Victor, 10 " Zephyrinus, 15 " Catthaus, 5 "	Petrus, 25 years, Linus, 11 2 (Linus, 11 2 (Linus, 12 (Linus, 12 (Linus, 12 (Linus, 12 (Linus, 13 (Linus, 14 (Linus, 14 (Linus, 14 (Linus, 14 (Linus, 15

late the verious difficulties arising from the discrepancies between the different lists in the enumeration from Sixtus down to Liberius, It la impossible here to enter. The chief difficulty is that which relates to the succession and the duration of the episcopates of Pius and Anicetus, On referring to the three lists above given (the Cat, Lib., that from Augustine, and that from Optatus), it will be seen that while the name of Anicetus is wanting in the first list, in the other two it is placed before that of Pius. Mommsen, is his restoration of the text of the Catalogus Liberianus, also assigns to Anicetus the place Dervinus, the assigns to America the prace immediately preceding Plus, and gives ann. IIII. m. IIII. d. III. as his period of office—i.e., from the consulship of Gallicanus and Vetus (A.D. 153). Lipsius, however, relying mainly on the Eastern lists and the authority of Hegesippus, does not hesitate in his attempted harmony (as above given) to place Anicetus after Pius, and to assign to him twelve years of office—the original Latin list, in his opinion, having become corrupted by a succession of errors of transcription, as follows:

Original Lafin List. Highnus, ann. IIII. Pius, ann. xvi. (Suseb. xv.). Anteetus, ann. xii. (Euseb. xl.).

(a.) Higinus, ann. liil. Anicetus, ann. xil. Plus, ann. xvl.

(b) Higinus . . . [ann, III.] ann. xII. Anketus (noted in margin).
Pius, ann. xvi.

Higinus, ann. xil.
Anicetes, ann. iiil.
Pius, ann. xvl.
Pius, ann. xx.

Additional evidence of considerable importance as regards the relative duration of these two episcopates is presented in the fact that Polycarp visited Rome during the episcopate of Anicctus

-according to one tradition, in the second year of that bishop's tenure of office (see Gieseler, I. i. 242; Robertson, Church Hist. i. 29; Neander, i. 407; Euseblus, Eccl. Hist. iv. 14; v. 24; Migne, Series Graceat, xx. 1183). This, if we accept the Euseblan chronology, in the Eccles. Hist., would be about A.D. 158-159; while according to the Catalogus Liberianus (es restored by Monmsen) it would full in the year 151-a much earlier date than is conjectured for that of Polycarp's visit by any writer of authority. The most recent investigation of the date of Polycarp's martyrdom, that of Mr. Waddington, may be regarded, however, as allording conclusive proof that it must be assigned to the year 155 or 156 (Mémoire sur la Chronologie du Rhéteur Aclius Aristides, in Mémoires de l'Acad. des Inscrip, xxvl. (1867); see also his Fastes Asiatiques in Lebas and Waddington's Asie Mineure). Such a conclusion, moreover, is in perfect harmony with the Euseblan chronology as corrected by Lipsius; for if we assign to Anicetus twelve years of office, terminating with the year 167, and deduct from this date eleven years, it gives the year 156 as that of his second year of office -the traditional year of Polycarp's martyrdom. It only remains to be added that Waddington's conclusions have been substantially accepted by Renan, Hilgenfeld, and Lipsius, and, although assailed by Wieseler (Christenverfolynnyen der Caesaren, 1878), have been triumphantly vindicated by Lipsius (Jahrb. für protest. Theol. 1878, 4, p. 751 sq.).

Into the minor difficulties attaching to the different lists in the conmeration from Sixtus (or Xystus) to Liberius (after which time no doubt of much importance attaches to the accuracy of the official records) it is unnecessary that we should here enter. With respect to the earlier period, in which both the main interest and the chief difficulty centre, we may perhaps conclude that authentic tradition is wanting until we reach the name of Xystus, or at the earliest that of Alexander, Of certain special reasons for caution in accepting the prevalent tradition, we shall have occasion to speak at the close of this article; but while admitting to their fullest extent the arguments which suggest the necessity for such caution, it may be said that they cannot be regarded as sufficient to invalidate the historical existence of the characters whose names are recorded as those of Peter's immediate successors. "These names," says Lipsins,

I The duration of Pins's tenure of office is given in the fect of the Cut. Lib. as ann. xx. m. iiii. d. xxi.; this however is contradicted by the dates there given of the consular years of his accession and decease, and is also at variance with II., III., and IV. On these grounds Lipsius considers binself justified to altering the period to sixteen years.

" are those of men who occupied a conspicuous position in the church at Rome in the first and second generations after the apostles. referred to in 2 Tim. iv. 21 as among the circle of l'aul's friends during his imprisonment, belongs to the former, and Anencletus, or Cletus,

Aristus or Evarestus, to the latter generation."
(IL) DEVELOPMENT OF THE CONCEPTION OF THE OFFICE: (1) in relation to other churches: (2) in relation to the civil power.

(i) In relation to other churches.

It will now be of service to notice some of the principal facts which illustrate the gradual acceptance by the church at large of the theory of the Roman supremacy; and here it cannot but be looked upon as of peculiar significance, that in the earliest times the history of the church at Rome appears involved in the greatest obscurity. From the date of St. l'aul's Epistle to the Romans (A.D. 58) up to the episcopate of Victor (A.D. 193-202), its annals are a blank, save when seme incidental allusion in the contreversies of the time reveals an occasional fact.

The growing importance of the bishopric is however clearly shown by the saying of the emperor Decius, preserved by Cyprian, to the affect that he would sooner hear of the appearance of a rival to his throne, than of the appointance of a rival to his throne, than of the hypointment of a new bishop to the Roman see (Epist. ad Antonian.; Migne, iii. 774). The theory set forth by Cyprian himself of the essential unity of the church, may perhaps justly be regarded as tending to support that of the primacy of the bishop of Rome. He speaks, for example (Epist. 55, ad Cornelium), of the "chair of Peter," and "the principal church of Rome. from whence the principal church of Rome. from whence the principal church of Rome, from whence the priescly unity derived Its origin "-" ad l'etri cathedram atque ad ecclesiam principalem, unde unitas sacerdotalis exorta est,
. . . . litteras ferre." This language, however, when compared with other passages (Epp. 7, 52, 57, 72 : Epist. ad Q. de Haercticis Baptiz indis ; de Unitate Eccles. c. 4) seems, at most, only to prove that he regarded the bishop of Rome as "primus inter pares;" he speaks for example (Epist. 52) of pope Cornellus as "collega noster, and distinctly affirms that the other apostles were invested with an equal share of honour and power with Peter,—" pari consortio praediti et honoris et potestatis" (de Unitate, c. 4). The phraseology of the bishops of liome themselves, when addressing other bishops, is confirmatory of this view. In the 4th, and earlier part of the 5th, century we find "Julius . . . fratribus" (Mansi, ii. 1211); "Liberius fratri Eusebie" (iil. 204, 207, 209); "Liberius episc, dil. fratri Eusebio" (ib. 205); "dil. fratribus et coepiscopis nostris Liberius urbis Romae episcopus" nostris Liberius urbis nomae episcopus (c). in. 2081; "Cosimus episcopus urbis Romae Hesychio episcopo Salonitano," "Leo episcopus urbis Romae," "Felix episc. a. ecclesiae cath. urbis Romae," "Gelasius Romanae ecclesiae episcopus," &c. In these latter quotations the limitation implied in the addition "urbis Romae"

is of no small significance. With the fourth century, the evidence that favours the Roman theory becomes more abundant and more decisive. Much of it, however, relates to the technical question of jurisdiction and will be found under APPEAL; much, again, to those relations of the bishop of Rome to the general episcopate, which it has been found more convenient to treat in the fourth division of the present article; our enquiry here will consequently be limited to ascertaining the extent to which the authority of the bishop of Rome was admitted by the church at large in connexton with the definition of dectrine and the maintenance of discipline.

At the council of Nicaen the first signatures are these of Hosius, Vito, and Vincentius, the latter two being further described as "presbylen Romani," suiscribing "pro venerabili viro page et episcepo nostro suncto Silvestro;" and, if it were possible to accept the statement of Gelasius, Hosius himself (the eminent bishop of Corduba and president of the council) was really the legate of Sylvester on this occasion : ἐπέχων τὸν τόπον τοῦ της μεγίστης 'Ρώμης ἐπισκόπου (Mansi, ii. 692; Gelasius, Hist. Conc. Nicacni, ib. li. 805). This theory indeed is still accepted by Catholic writers (Hefele, Conciliengesch. i. 21-38; von Schulte, Concilien, p. 65), but is rejected by Mil-man, Greenwood, Robertson, and others, on the ground of apparent interpolation and confusion: for at the council of Sardien, eighteen years later (A.D. 343) we find the subscriptions of liosing and Vicentius appearing in the same places, but without any addition to indicate that they attended in a legatine capacity from Rome,h

The alleged camons of the council of Sardica undoubtedly conferred on Julius, bishop of Rome, the power of hearing appeals; but the fact that the canons appear to have been unknown to the church for many years after (Greenwood, i. 155), and that when adduced by Zosimus (A.D. 417-8). their authority was denied by the African bishops (Milman, Lat. Christianity, bk. ii. c. 4), is strongly against their genuineness (Gieseler I. ii. 199). And even if their genuineness were admitted, it is still most probable (though we find Sozomen and Socrates in the following century representing their scope as general) that they implied a departure from the rule of the church. and were designed to have effect during the episcopate of Julius only (Baur, Christliche Kirche, ii. 245).

With respect both to Sylvester and to Julius we have, moreover, other evidence which distinctly contravenes a contrary assumption. A letter addressed to the former by the council of Nicnea, asks for a confirmation of the council's decision by a synod of all the bishops of Rome: " episcopos totius vestrae apostolicae urbis in unum convenire, vestrumque habere concilium . . . ut firmetur nostra sanctimonia" (Mansi, ii. 719); and similarly Julius, when he summoned the accusers of Athanasius to Rome, and was met by the demand why he assumed to write alone, replied that the views he upheld were not his slone,

but those of all tametal solus alr solius sententian nium in his regi-H. 1230).

Even so late a sostom, when ent Roman pontisf as peals not only spiscopate of Ita ευλαβέστατοι (Μ It is however t

served, a great a directly admitted see of Rome as th and his successors mian controversy from that time reof erthodox doctri a function at a assertion of Pacing their bare enumer volume" (Migne, inestimable service standing, the fourt he Roman supremi the implicit testim conclusive proof. letters (ad Rusticum he takes occasion to the expediency of a authority. He add mal kingdom, from the judicial power and from domestic : my,-" singuli ecc archipresbyteri, sing only ecclesinsticus s 942), but, remarka mee to the bishop of Under Innocent I.

Eugubium, he snys down from St. Peter of all (" ab omnibus of he goes on to sny, " w out all Italy, Gaul, th together with the in founded churches save apostle Peter and his priestly office" (Cous 1028), thus entirely Psul in the West. w Alexander, bishop of A ence for Rome over the "the honour tempora (the presidency of St. I in which it was consu trensitu meruit ista su: matumque gauderet" (

arged with fresh vige

of assertion. In a le

We may perhaps infer tianity, bk. ii. c. 4) the was, by this time, gene for we find Leo I. w Aquileia (which see w Roman diocese) as one jarisdiction (Migne, Pat however, in the time of 2 independence of the epis by its condemnation of as a lawful court of appe

[#] The passages to this chapter which assign to Peter a supremacy among the other aposites do not occur in the earlier MSS., and are attributed by Gleseler (Kirchengesch. 1. 364) to Romish transcribers; it is certain that they involve the writer in a contradiction of himself.

h An additional proof of a certain tampering with the text is furnished by the statement of the Libellus Syndicus, which gives a third version of the function filled by Vito and Vincenties, as that of the presidents of the Council: ης έξηρχον προκαθεζόμενοι, Βίτων και Βικίντος πρεσβύτεροι, τον τόπον επέχουτες Σιλβέστρου τοῦ πάππα "Ρώμης και τοῦ διαδόχου αὐτοῦ Τουλίου" (Mans,

s more abunf it, however, of jurisdiction much, again, f Rome to the en found more division of the e will comethe extent to o of Rome was in connexum and the main-

rst signatures entius, the late a " presbyteri abili viro papa of" and, if it nt of Gelasius, op of Corduba ally the legate ζων τον τόπον rov (Mansi, ii, , ib. ii, 805), d by Catholic 21-38; von jected by Milthers, on the and confusion: en years later ons of Hosina ne places, hut to that they m Rome,h ul of Sardica shop of Rome.

ul of Sardica shop of Rome, the fact that known to the wood, i. 155, frican bishop ii. c. 4), is were numitioush we find wwing century al) that they of the church, the during the stitiche Kirche.

and to Julius se which dissumption. A he council of the council's ops of Rome: icae urbis in ere concillum onia" (Mansi, he summoned and was met rite alone, renot his alone,

pering with the Libellus Syndinction filled by residents of the ίτων καὶ Βικά-Σιλβέστρου τοῦ νυλίου" (Mansi, but those of all Italy and all her bishops: "nam tametsi solus sim, qui scripsi, non meam tamen solius sententiam, sei omnium Italorum, et omnium in his regionibus episcoporum scripsi" (ib. g. 1230).

Even so late as the time of Innocent I., Chrysostom, when entreating the interposition of the Roman pontiff against his rival Theophilus, appeals not only to Rome but to the collective spiscopate of Italy,—πόρμοι μου τημώτατοι και ωλαβιστατοι (Migne, S.G. lii. 534).

it is however undeniable that, as already observed, a great accession of influence, if not of directly admitted authority, was gained by the see of Rome as the result of the policy of Julius and his successors in connexion with the Athansish controversy. The bishop of Rome was from that time regarded as the foremost defender of orthodox doctrine; and the discharge of such s function at a time when, according to the assertion of Pacianus, heresies were so rife that their bare enumeration would fill an "immense volume" (Migne, xiii. 1053), was in itself an lasstimable service to the church. Yet, notwithstanding, the fourth century passed away leaving he Roman supremacy still unrecognised. Of this the implicit testimony of Jerome affords almost conclusive proof. In one of his most notable letters (ad Rusticum; Migne, Patrol. xaii. 942), he takes occasion to enforce, by various analogies, the expediency of admitting a central and single authority. He adduces examples from the animsl kingdom, from the imperial power, from the judicial power, from the military power, and from domestic rule, and finally goes on to asy,—"singuli ecclesiarum episcopi, singuli archipresbyteri, singuli archidheconi; et omnis odu ecclesiasticus suis rectoribus nititur" (ib. 942), but, remarkably enough, makes no reference to the bishop of Rome.

Under Innocent I, the claim to supremacy was arged with fresh vigour and increased boldness of assertion. In a letter to Decentius, bishop of Eugubium, he says that the authority handed down from St, Peter is entitled to the obedience of all (" sb omnibus debere servari "), especially, he goes on to say, " when it is clear that throughout all Italy, Gaul, the Spains, Africa, and Sicily, together with the intermediate islands, no one founded churches save those whom the venerable spostle Peter and his successors ordained to the priestly office " (Coustant, i. 855; Mansi, ili. 1028), thus entirely ignoring the labours of St. Psul in the West, Writing (about A.D. 415) to Alexander, bishop of Antioch, he claims precedence for Rome over that see, as the city to which "the henour temporarily conferred on Antioch (the presidency of St. Peter) was transferred, and in which it was consummated," "quod illa in transitu meruit ista susceptum apud se consummatumque gauderet" (Mansi, ili. 1054).

We may perhaps infer with Milman (Lat. Christianly, bk, ii. c. 4) that the Roman supremacy was, by this time, generally admitted in Italy, for we find Leo I. writing to the bishop of Aquilea (which see was not included in the Roman diosese) as one subject to his immediate jurisdiction (Migne, Patrol. liv. 590). In Africa, 20x1/er, in the time of Zosimus (A.D., 417-8), the dispendence of the episcopate is amply attested by its condemnation of "transmarina judicia" as a lawful court of appeal for presbyters in that

province (APPEAL, p. 129). That the ability of Leo, aided by the decree of Valentinian, would have overcome this spirit there can be little doubt; but in the year before Leo's accession Carthage was taken by flenseric, and the province became subject to Arian domination.

It was during the pontificate of Leo (A.D. 440-61) that, by general admission, the Petrins prerogative first received full and distinct can be prerogative. ciation. As already stated, the decree of Valettinian III. must be looked upon as virtually the act of Lee, who claimed that he and his successors derived from St. Peter a suprema if not immediate jurisdiction over the whole church; "per omnes ecclesias cura nostra distenditur, exigente hoc a nobis Domino, qui apostolicae dignitatis beatissimo apostolo Petro primatum fidel suae remu-neratione commisit" (Epist, ad Episc. filyr, heratione commisit" (Epist, ad Episo, Idyr. Mansi, v. 1241; cf. Epist, ad Dios urum, ib. v. 1240). Of the exclusive character of this claim, his language in his sermon on the fourth auniversary of his pontificate leaves no doubt; "et tamen de toto mundo unus Petrus eligitur, qui et universarum gentium vocationi et omnibus apostolis canctisque ecclesiae patribus praeponatur, ut quamvis in populo Dei multi sacerdotes sint multique pastores, omnes tamen proprie regat Petrus quos principaliter regit et Christus" (Migne, Patrol. liv. 16).

Though, after the invasion of Genseric, the political power had lapsed almost completely into Leo's hands, the prestige resulting therefrom is treated by him as altogether subordinate: "Roma, quae tamen per apostolici sacerdotil principatum amplior facta est arce religionis quam solio potestatis" (De Vocatione Gent. bk. ii. e. 0); "Civitas sacerdotalis et regia per sacram beat! Petri sedem caput orbis effects, latius praesidens religione divina quam dominatione terrena" (quoted by Neander, tr. Torrey, iii. 226).

Yet aotwithstanding the unlimited jurisdiction claimed by Leo, it seems probable that even he regarded his powers as visitatorial in their character, to be exercised beyond the Roman diocess only when occasion called for interference; and we may perhaps assent to the view that "he would himself have been shocked at that unmitigated religious despotism for which his name and his authority were vouched by his successors" (Greenwood, Cath. Petri, i. 437).

Under Hilary (A.D. 461-7), Leo's successor, the claims ratified by the decree of Valentinian were pressed still more unreservedly in the provinces; and his celebrated letter to the Gallic bishops embodies little less than a claim not only to universal, but also to immediate legislative authority in the church (see Thiel, Rom. Pont. Epist. i. 141-6).

How successfully these claims were urged, may be seen when we compare the language of Avitus of Vienue, at the commencement of the 6th century, with that of Hilary of Arles. In his letter to the Palmary synod (A.D. 502) he ascribes to pope Symmachus superiority to af earthly tribunal-, and says that he can be judged only by God; he also distinctly implies the universal character of the Roman episcopacy: 'At si Papa Urbis vocatur in dublum, episcopatus jam videbitur non episcopus vacillare" (Migne, liz. 248-9).

In the poutificate of Hormisdas (A.D. 514-23) a further advance is discernible in the successful

effort made to include the East (which had never accepted the decree of Valentinian III.) in the enunciation of the foregoing theory; and the form of confession subscribed by John, the patriarch of Constantinople, on the return of the Eastern church to orthodoxy, although evasive in expression, was regarded as recording a signal victory for Rome: "Sanctissimas Dei ecclesias, id est, superioris vestrae et novellae illius Romae, unam esse accipio; illam sedem apostoli Petri et istins nugustae civitatis unam esse definio" (ib. lxiv. 444). We find accordingly John I. (A.D. 523-6) refusing to hold intercourse with Epiphanius, the patriarch of Constantinople, until his right to take precedence had been recognized : προτραπείς ύπο Επιφανίου του πατριάρχου οὐ κατεδέξατο ἐως προεκάθισεν τοῦ Ἐπιφανίου ὁ Ῥάμης (Theophanes, Chronographia, Corp. Hist. Byzant. XXVI. i. 261). In the same spirit Pelagius II. (A.D. 578-90), while denoun-cing the assumption by John of Constantinople of the title of "occumenical patriarch," asserted in the most unequivocal language the universal primacy of the see of Rome; "cum generalium synodorum convocandi auctoritas apostolicae sedi benti Petri singulari privilegio sit tradita" (Migne, lxxii. 739).

John, however, so far from discontinuing the title, again subscribed himself thus in the letters in which he acknowledged the formal notification of the accession of Gregory the Great. This drew from Gregory (a.D. 590-604) a still more emphatic condemnation of what he designated as "a haughty and damnable distinction;" moreover," he alds, "it is known to all that the apostle Peter is the chief of the universal chirch. Paul, Andrew, John-what were they other than chiefs of particular churchs?"

(Migne, lxxvii. 743).

The remarkable extension given by Gregory the Great to the power of the pontificate will be noticed under the two divisions with which it is most closely associated; (1), the relations of Rome to the episcopal order; (2), the extension of the church's patrimonium. In the West we have evidence that important exceptions continued to exist to the recognition of the pope as universal metropolitan. In Spain, it is observed by Baxmann (Politik der Päpste, i. 116), that the only instance of Gregory's assertion of such jurisdiction (see infra, p. 1673) was at Malaga, where the imperial government still held its ground, In support of the conclusion to which this fact plainly points, it may be noted that the language of Gregory's illustrious contemporary, Isidore of Seville, is singularly wanting in any such recognition of the Roman prerogatives as the papal assumptions of the preceding century might appear to demnad. Isidore admits indeed (ad Eugen. Episc. Tolet.; Migne, lxxxiil. 574), that the "potestns" and "dignitas" conferred on Peter, and transmitted from him to all bishops, were given "specialius Romano antistiti;" but in a more formal treatise (de Officiis Eccl. ii. v. 5) he expressly affirms that all hishops are to be regarded as equal, just as the other apostles were equal to St. Peter, "siquidem et caeteri apostolorum cum l'etro par consortium honoris et potestatis effecti sunt . . . quibus decedentibus successerunt episcopi, qui sunt constituti per totum mundum in sedibus apostolorum." Similarly in his Origines (VII. xl.) he assigns "sedes apostolicae" to patriarchs, archbishops, and bishops alike: "Patriarcha Gracca lingo asummus pater, quia primum, id est nipostolicum, tenet locum" . . . Archiepiscopus Gracce sumnus episcoporum, tenet enim vicem apostolicum, "&c.

Among those Western nations which were indebted for their conversion to the direct agency of Rome, we perceive, however, an increased and not unnatural disposition to acknowledge a final rather than a fraternal relation to the parent see; while after Gregory's death, the course of events-the subjugation of Syria and Egypt be the Saracens, with the involved loss of Jerusalem to Christendom, and the extinction of the churches of Antioch and Alexandria-powerfully contributed to the establishment of the papel council of Whitby (A.D. 664), the Gregorian traditions, as enforced by Augustine, Theodoms, were readily accepted, Wilfrid, and others, were readily accepted, though a strong spirit of resistance to the Roman claims to immediate jurisdiction is from time to time discernible. The British church appears to have almost refused to regard the English churches as Christian (Bede, E. H. ii. 20), The representatives of the English church taxed their antagonists, in return, with spurning "in tyrannous pertinacity the tradition of the Roman church" (see letter of Aldhelm to Geraint; Bright, Early English Church Hist. pp. 419-423). From England this teaching was in turn diffused over Frankland. In this latter country, however, more than one important change in the relations to the paper is to be noted. From the time of Caesalius of Arles (A.D. 500) the churches in Aquitania and Burgundy, converted from Arianism to Catholicism, appear to have assumed towards the Roman see an attitude of unquestioning deference. Of this the frequent acceptance of the pallium (infra, p. 1673), as well as other evidence, is sufficient proof. But in Neustria and Austrasia, among the purely Frankish population, this was not equally the case. The Merovingian kings usurped the popular rights in appointing bishops to vacant sees (Guizot, Essais, pp. 192-3); and the relations which the genius of Gregory the Great succeeded in establishing (Mansi, x. 34, 293; Sirmond, i. 420, 454, 456) were not sustained. After the death of queen Brunehaut the intercourse with Rome appears to have come to an end. The council of Paris (A.D. 615), which restored the canonical form of episcopal elections, makes no reference to the papal authority. Guizot observes that from the death of Gregory the Great to the time of Gregory II. (A.D. 604-715), not a single document exists which can be cited as proof of intercommunication between the rulers of Frankish Gaul and the papacy (Civil. en France, ii. 235). It was the great result of the mission of St. Boniface that it restored the spirit of allegiance to Rome in yet more than its original force; and the principle which he distinctly enunciated of the duty of referring all difficulties of an important character to the see of Rome for solution, marks an allimportant era in European church history: "eodem modo que nos Romana ecclesia erdinates cum sacramento constrinxit, ut si sacerdotes vel plehes a lege Del devias-e viderim et corrigere non potuerim, fideliter semper Sedi Apostolica

et Vicario verim; sic metr polit; de corrigen notum face

notum face
At this p
ment of a p
tical and e
which may
antil towns
the develope
(ii) La rea

(ii) In rea tions of the under Const were largely We find Con tianity was belief that th aided by "re endeaveurs o his anxious d by the faith. Hänel, p. 149 the edict alre heaven as chi " faith and 1 (Novellae, p. Reman lawyer were used by very different simply the ecclesiae" or were respectiv East), couferre organization b

In such a con

emperors, with motives, undo gain; and in l the whole chur in a coalition sdvantage was out a correspo ecclesiastical fre tian emperors. Constantine to 1 absolute subord temperal autho government, the themselves and morals, and thei the suppression fact, of ecclesiast are prescribed wi power, and with portion of the im Studies in Churc however, as regar guage must be acc cation. Exactly power declined in assuming a beldchurch and the st perial court to F followed by the ne ontificate of In Valentinian III. w sated by the vigou So long as the

archbishops, and Graeca lingua sumd est apostolicum, scopus Graece summ vicem apostoli-

tions which were to the direct agency r, an increased and icknowledge a fijial tion to the parent ath, the course of yria and Egypt be d loss of Jerusalem extinction of the ındria—powerfully ment of the papal n the time of the 4), the Gregorian readily accepted. resistance to the jurisdiction is from he British church sed to regard the (Bede, E. H. ii, 20). glish church taxed with spurning "in tradition of the r of Aldhelm to English Church ngland this teacher Frankland, in r. more than one ions to the papacy ne of Caesarius of in Aquitania and rianism to Cathomed towards the estioning deference. ce of the pallium er evidence, is suff. rin and Austrasia, opulation, this was Merovingian kings appointing bishops s, pp. 192-3); and is of Gregory the ing (Mansi, x. 34, .56) were net sus een Brunehaut the s to have come to (A.D. 615), which of episcopal elece papal authority. death of Gregory gory 11. (A.D. 604xists which can be unication between I and the papacy It was the great Boniface that it ice to Rome in yet and the principle ed of the duty of mportant character ion, marks an allchurch history: a ecclesia ordinator at si sacerdotes rel

lerim et cerrigere

r Sedi Apostelicae

et Vicario sancti Petri ad emendandum indicaverim; sie enim, ni fallor, omnes episcopi debent metr politano, et ipse Romano Pontifici, si quid de corrigendis populis apud eos impossibile est notum facere" (Migue, lxxxix. 764).

At this point we enter upon the commencement of a remarkable fusion between the political and ecclesiastical aspects of our subject, which may be reserved for further comment until towards the close of the outline relating to the development of the conception of the pupncy.

(ii) In relation to the Civil Power .- The relatiens of the State to the Christian community under Constantine the Great and his successors were largely determined by motives of policy. We find Constantius, whose conception of Christianity was extremely defective, avowing his belief that the whole State was more effectually aided by "religion" than by all the services and endeavours of his subjects, and declaring it to be his anxious desire "to rejoice in and to be exalted his anxious desire to rejoice in and to be exalted by the faith." (Cod. Theod. bk. xvi. tit. ii.; ed. Hänel, p. 1490.) Similarly, Valentinian III., in the edict already quoted, speaks of the favour of heaven as chiefly to be gained by the Christian "faith and religion." According to Godefroy "faith and religion." According to Godefroy (Novellac, p. 49) the terms "religion" and faith," as here and elsewhere employed by the Reman lawyers, are to be understood in a sense very different from that in which these terms were used by the church itself, and denoted were used by the clearly heart, had denoted simply the body of privileges ("privilegia ecclesiae" or πολιτεία εκκλησιαστική, as they were respectively termed, in the West and the East), conferred upon Christianity as a recognised organization by the State.

In such a compact with the new religion, the emperors, with whatever admixture of higher metives, undoubtedly saw their own political gain; and in like manner the bishops of Rome, in their efforts to assert their jurisdiction over the whole church, discerned a similar advantage in a coalition with the imperial power. This sdvantage was not, however, to be gained without a corresponding loss of independence and ecclesiastical freedom. "The laws of the Christian emperors," says an able writer, "from Coastantine to Leo the philosopher, manifest the absolute subordination of the spiritual to the temporal authority. The minutine of church government, the relations of the clergy among themselves and to the state, their duties, their morals, and their actions, monastic regulations, the suppression of heresies-all the details, in fact, of ecclesiastical life, internal and external, are prescribed with the assurance of unquestioned power, and with a care which shews how large a power, and write a three which shews how large a portion of the imperial attention was devoted to the management of the church," (H. C. Lea, Studies in Church History, p. 16.) At Rome, however, as regards the chief pontiffs, this language must be accepted with considerable qualification. Exactly in proportion as the imperial power declined in vigour, they are to be seen assuming a bolder policy towards both the church and the state. The removal of the imperlal court to Ravenna, under Honorius, was followed by the new assumptions that mark the postificate of Innocent I. The feebleness of Vslentinian III. was in some measure compensated by the vigour of Leo.

So leng as the Western empire continued to

exist, the traditions of papal Rome were those of at least professed deference to the temporal power; but when, in 476, the Western succession came to un end, the language and demeanour of the popes towards the emperors of the East were characterised by a different tone. A comparison of the letters of Gelasius (4.D. 492-6) with those of Leo I. illustrates this difference. The latter pontiff invariably addresses the emperor with great deference, and admits in the most explicit manner the imperial prerogative in rela-tion to the church. To Theodosius II. he writes, with reference to the assembling of a general council at Rome, "clementia vestra concedut" (Mansi, vi. 53); to Marcian, "differri ad opportunius tempus sacerdotalem synodum juberetis" (ib. vi. 83). Gelasius, on the other hand, while admitting the Roman sovereignty of Anastasius, unflinchingly asserts the supremacy of the church itself in all matters of doctrine. The tone of Symmachus (A.D. 498-514) is equally bold, "An quia imperator es, contra Petri niteris potestatem?" (Thiel, Epist. Rom. Pont. p. 703.)

During the ascendancy of the Gothic power in Italy (A.D. 476-553), the claims of its monarcha were restricted to the right of interference at the papal elections (see III. ii. "Election").
Theodoric the Great, indeed, proclaimed complete liberty of religious profession, "Religionem imperare non possumus, quia nemo cogitur ut credat invitus" (Cassiod, Variar, ii. 27; v. 37). The relations of the Greek emperors and the Gothio sovereigns are, however, justly characterised by Greenwood (Cath. Petri, ii. 125) as "of some moment to the progress of papal history," the imperial policy being directed towards an alliance with the pope, in order to gain assistance in its scheme for the re-annexation of Italy. John I. was received at Constantinople (A.D. 525) with distinguished honours; and to the suspicions thereby excited in the breast of Theodoric we may attribute his death in prison on his return to Italy. In the year 530, a decree of Justinian declared Constantinople to be supreme over all the churches, "Constantinopolitana ecclesia omnium aliarum est caput" (Just. Codex, i. tit. ii. 24, ed. Kriegel, p. 22); but in 534, on the eve of the expedition of Belisarius, an endeavour was made by the emperor to enlist the sympathies of John II. on his side, by a remarkable letter, wherein, after addressing the pontiff as "Sanctissimus Archiepiscopus almae urbis Romae et Patriarcha," he assures him that he has resolved to subject and unite all the clergy of the regions of the East to the Romish see, "Ideoque omnes sacerdotes universi orientalis tractus et subjicere et unire sedi vestrae sanctitatis properavimus (ib. l. tit, i. ad. fin. ed. Kriegel, p. 13).

The selection of John I. as ambassador from Theodoric to the emperor, and that of Agapetus for a like commission by Theodotus, the Gothio monarch, in 535, are evidence of the growing importance of the papal office in relation to the civil power. After the imperial supremacy had been restored in Italy by the arms of Belisarius and Narses, the exarchs of Ravenna succeeded to the authority before wielded by the kings of the Ostrogoths, and the papal elections regularly wanited their confirmation (III. ii. "Election"). Rome herself descended to the second rank in Italy, and the treatment of Silverius (A.D. 536-8) and of Vigilius (A.D. 538-55) proves how com-

pletely the popes were now at the mercy of the emperor. Yet, notwithstanding, the Roman see still represented the highest and most influential authority among the Italians themselves, and the Pragmatic Sanction of Justinian (A.D. 554), which fixed the civil organization of Italy, was leased at the request of Virilius (Gibbon, c, xiiii.).

With the establishment of the Lombard supremacy, that of the Byzantiue court was again reduced to little more than a shadow; and it may be regarded as the key to much of the state pelicy of Gregory the Great, that his chief aim was to extricate the papacy from the dangers by which it was menaced by these two powers. His aversion from the conquerors did not prevent him from gaining over Agilulph, the king of the Lombards, to the Catholic as opposed to the Arian interest (Paulus Diac, bk. vi. cc. 9 and 10). And though he continued to profess allegiance to the emperor, there can be no question that his sympathics with the empire were to a great extent estranged by the assumption by his rival at Constantinople of the title of "ecumenical patriarch." The relations which this pope sought to establish both with Frankland and with England stand in very close connexion with those existing between the papacyand the Lombard and Byzantine courts (Baur, Gesch. d. Kirche, ii. 251; Baxmann, Politik d. Papste, 1. 26).

The decrees of the Quinisext council (A.D. 691), of which the thirty-sixth canon was an endeavour to revive that theory of episcopal pre-eminence which regarded it as resting solely on a political foundation, and the efforts of Justinian II. to thrust them on the acceptance of the West, mark the last stage of interference on the part of the Eastern emperors with the papal power. In the pontificate of Gregory II. (A.D. 715-731) the dispute concerning image worship completed the supture between East and West; the estates of the Roman see in Sicily and Calabria were confiacated by the emperor Leo; and although Gregory continued to profess a nominal allegiance to the emperor, it would appear that it was mainly from motives dictated by yet stronger feelings of animosity to the Lombarda that he and his successors, to use the somewhat exaggerated expression of Gibbon (c. xlix.) "spared the relics of the Byzantine deminion "(Greenwood, ii. 481). Nothing, however, could exceed in plainness the terms in which Gregory repudiated the right of the emperor to interfere in questions of dogma, and maintained that the apheres of the imperial and papal authority were entirely distinct: "Scis imperator, sanctae ecclesiae dogmata non imperatorum esse, sed pontificum, quae tuto dogmatizari debent. Ideireo ecclesiis praepositi aunt pontifices a rei publicae negotiis abstinentes, et imperatores ergo similiter ab ecclesiasticia abstineant, et quae sibi commissa sunt, capessant" (Mansi, xii. 960). The significance of this passage is enhanced when we consider that it is from the pen of one whom Gibbon styles "the founder of the papal monarchy."

It is, however, to the relations of the see of Rome to the Lombard power that we must refer that alliance with the Frankish monarch which paved the way for the assertion of that very political power which Gregory II. professed to disclaim. "Placed between a heretic and a robber" (to use the expression of Bryce), the

Roman pontiff fled for assistance to the Frank, and the appeal of Gregory III. to Charles Martel for aid against the Lombards marks the commencement of that new conjunction which resulted in the claims of mediaeval popedom. The title of "papa universalis" which Gregory I. had denounced as blasphemous, weze claimed by his successors in the 8th century, and the aspiration political influence which Gregory II. disavowed, grew, in the middle ages, into an assertion of political supremacy.

Other circumstances favoured these results, The Orbis Christianus no longer coincided with the Orbis Romonus, and the want of a bond of naion between the nations of the West was painfully felt. This want the papacy could in a great measure supply; and the celibacy of the popes, and the elective character still preserved by their office, served to diminish the jealousy with which a line of hereditary rulers might have been regarded.

been regarded.

Under these circumstances, the appearance of Bonilace in Frankland as the pupul legate was attended with signal success, and was productive of results which can hardly be over-estimated in their importance. The "familiar" relations which this prelate had already entered into with Rome, the oath whereby he bound himself to perpetual fidelity to the supreme pontial (Sirmond, i. 512), and the strenuous manner in which he upheld the theory of the Catholic unity, the duty of subjection on the part of the whole clergy to the successor of St. Peter, and the superiority of the pope to all earthly tribunals ("quia cunctos ipse judiciaturus a menine est judiciandus") constitute a crisis in European history. (See Hefele, Conciliengesch, iii. 553-4; Labbe and Cossart, iii. 1925; Greenwood, Cath.

Petri, ii. 361-71). The main facts in relation to the compact with Pippin and Charles are stated elsewhere (see IV. iv. "Political Sovereignty"). It will be sufficient here to observe, that although the elective character of the papal office was preserved, the validity of each election, at least throughout the reign of Charles the Grent, was entirely dependent on the sanction of the Frankish monarch, te whem the pope acknowledged a kind of feudal relation. We find, for instance, that when Leo III. announced his election to Charles, the latter, in reply, expressed his pleasure at receiving the assurance of humble obedience and the pledge of fidelity to the throne offered by the pontiff, " gavisi sumus aeu in electionis unanimitate, seu in humilitatis vestrae obedientia et ia promissionle ad nos fidelitate" (Carolina, ed. Jaffe, p.

It is, however, at least questionable, whether the coronation of Charles at Rome (an event sat imperfectly understood and very variously interpreted) was not, to a great extent, a skilful readjustment of the mutual relations of the empire and the papacy. As the pope required the consent of the emperor, before his election could be regarded as valid, so the emperor henceforther eceived the formal award of his crown from the

Though the power of the Frankish episcepate largely increased with the decline of the Carolingian dynasty, the papal and the royal supremncy were still held to be inextricably linked together. Thomassia quotes, in prectof this, the

language of t 849), addresse who, at the sa allegiance to (the metropolit Rome: "omn Vicarium B, I primatum in (Sirmond, iii man, when he of Chiersy to brother Charle could never des so solemnly by sancta Sedes A apostolicis ut r mare" (Sirmon Is the memor

I, and Hincma. queen Theutber these theories with unanswer: bishops. He m: dignity and pow and in the seq restore Rothrad thair to receive this simultaneou tive in the civil we find Nicholas a collection of sp it was alleged, ha Seville, but of w sented no trace, t to the years 829to light at Mentz power of the pope cally laid down. "became a legisla tive anthority. I tible step, if infall power asserted to Lord on St. Peter, unbroken descent could not be restri of his successors"

III. DISTINCTIVE
(i) Titles.

Papa .- This tit wide and various u to the Roman pont astical use has alwa including not only readers. We find, Isaac Comaenus, in of a "lector" as " fact simplicem par Onera, v. 214). I Opera, v. 214). I hishop of Vienne, v Jerusalem, addresses Prince of the Un Hierosolymitano. concessos a Divinita cipem locum in uni privilegiis solum stu-(Epist. 23; Migne, andria the title appe by Heraclius, who w year 222: "ejus ten archa Alexandrinus B Alexand. Patriarchae

e the Frank. harles Martel rks the comwhich resulted . The title of ed by his sucaspiration to II. disavowed. a assertion of

these results. oincided with bond of union was painfully ld in a great of the popes, preserved by jealousy with s might have

appearance of vas productive r-estimated in ar" relations ered into with nd himself te e pontill (Sirus manner in the Cathelic e part of the St. Peter, and earthly triburus a nemine s in European ch. iii. 553-4; enwood, Cath.

compact with where (see IV. will be suffithe elective preserved, the broughout the ntirely depenkish monarch, kind of feudal hat when Leo les, the latter, receiving the nd the pledge by the pontiff. animitate, seu et in promis-

anble, whether (au event but ariously Inter-, a skilful res of the empire uired the conction could be henceforth reown from the

ish episcopate of the Caroroyal supretricably linked oct of this, the

language of the fourth council of Tours (A.D. | 381-3). It has been asserted that the title was who, at the same time that he revolted from his allegiance to Charles the Buld, sought to render the metropolitan of his province independent of Rome: "omnem laesisti Christianitatem dum Vicarium B. Petri apostolicum, cui dedit Deus primstum in omni orbe terrarum sprevisti" (Sirmond, iii. 70). Similarly, Lewis the German, when he sought to bring over the council of Chiersy to his side in his contest with his brother Charles, received for reply that they could never desert one who had been inaugurated so solemnly by the Frankish bishops, "quemque sancta Sedes Apostolica, mater nostra, litteris spostolicis ut regem honorare studuit et confirplare" (Sirmond, iii. 129).

ln the memorable struggle between Nichelas I, and Hincmar (arising out of the divorce of queen Theutberga by her husband, Lothair II.) these theories were asserted by pope Nicholas with unanswerable force against the French bisheps. He maintained that even the imperial dignity and power were the gift of the holy see; and in the sequel Hincmar was compelled to restore Rethrad to the see of Soissons, and Lothair to receive back his consort. In support of this simultaneous exercise of the papal prerogative in the civil and in the ecclesiastical domain, we find Nicholas appealing to the False Decretals, a collection of spurious pontifical decrees which, it was alleged, had been compiled by Isidore of Seville, but of which the Roman archives presented no trace, their first appearance belonging to the years 829-840, when they were brought to light at Mentz. In these the sole legislative power of the pope was formally and systemati-cally laid down. "The papacy," says Milman, "became a legislative as well as an administrative authority. Infallibility was the next inevitible step, if infallibility was not already in the power asserted to have been bestowed by the Lord on St. Peter, by St. Peter handed down in unbroken descent, and in a plenitude which could not be restricted or limited, to the latest of his successors" (Lat. Christianity, bk. v. c. 4).

III. DISTINCTIVE FEATURES OF THE OFFICE.

Papa.—This title, as already stated, was of wide and various use before its final limitation to the Roman pontiff. In the East its ecclesiastical use has always been comparatively vague, including not only bishops and priests but even readers. We find, for example, the emperor readers. We find, for example, the emperor lsace Cemnenus, in the 11th century, spenking of a "lector" as "papa." "Quando episcopus facit simplicem papam sive lectorem" (Lupus, Open, v. 214). In the 5th century, Avitus, bishep of Vienne, writing to the patriarch of Jerusalem, addresses him as "Papa, Apostle, and Prince of the Universal Church:" "Papae Hierosolymitano. Exercet apostolatus vester concessos a Divinitate primatus, et qued principem locum la universali ecclesia teneat, non privilegiis selum studet monstrare, sed meritis" (Epist. 23; Migne, Patrol. lix. 239). In Alexandria the title appears to have been first borns by Heracilus, who was elected patriarch in the year 222: "ejus tempôre appellatus est patriarcha Alexandrinus Baba, id est avus" (E-tychii Alexand. Patriarchae Annales, Migue, S. G. cxl.

also borne by the archbishop of Scleucia and Ctesiphon, but this is denied by Assemann, (Biblioth. Orien. i. 14), who says that the archbishop was styled "Primas, Catholicus, et Patri-archa," but never "Papa."

In the West it would appear from the testimony of Walafrid Strabo (supra, p. 1652), that throughout our period the title was not necessarily restricted to its modern use. In its actual employment, however, it appears to have been confined at an early period to bishops. its limitation to the pope of Rome was gradual, commencing, probably, in the 6th century; and, as we should naturally expect, among the communities more directly under the influence of the Roman see. Liberatus of Carthage speaks both of the "bishop of Rome" and of the of Rome," but, according to Thomassin, after the time of Agapetus (A.D. 535-6), restricts the title of "papa" to the pope; "Agapetus papa ordinatur;" "Papae et senatui Romano acribens rex," &c. (Brevier. cc. 18, 21, 22). In other parts of the West, the title continued for some time longer to be applied without restriction to all bishops. Of this a passage in Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. iv. 26) attords a good illustration. In the year 563 Clothnire I. presented one Emerius to the see of Saintes without the consent of the metropolitan Leontius. Leontius accordingly sought to annul the appointment, and at a council, convened at Saintes, Emerius was deposed, and one Heraclius elected in his place. Heraclius was thereupon advised to de-apatch a messenger to the court of Charibert, king of Paris, to gain his support. On entering the royal presence, the messenger exclaimed "Salve rex gloriese, sedes enim apostolica eminentiaa tuae salutem mittit uberrimam !" To which the king replied, "Numquid Turonicam" adisti urbem, ut papae illius nobis salutem deferas?" It is difficult to avoid concluding deternar It's difficult to five defending from this passage that both Saintes and Tours were styled "sedes apostolicae" in the 6th century, and their bishops "papue," So also Clovis, when addressing the Gaulish bishops in the year 508, styles them "apostolica sede dig-nissimi papae" (Munsi, viii. 346); and the appear themselves to have claimed the title "apostolici" at the first council of Orleans, A.D. 511 (Mansi, viii. 367). Thomassin, however, observes, that at the third (A.D. 538), fourth (A.D. 541), and fifth (A.D. 549) conneils of Orleans, and that of Clermont (A.D. 549), only Rome is styled "apostolica sedes." He alse cites a letter of Avitus (Epist. 31), written circa 525, as referring to the pope simply as "papa;" but in the same letter (Migne, Patrol. papa; but in the same letter (sligne, Patrot, lix, 248-9) the expression "papa Urbis" also occurs, while in another (Epist. 7) Avitus appears to attribute equal dignity to the "papa Constantinopolitanus," referring to this pontiff Constantinopolitanus," referring to this pontiff and the Roman pontiff as a double constellation in the ecclesiastical firmament, "velut geminos apostolorum principes . . . velut in coelo positum religionis signum pre gemino siderc." Fortunatus of Poltiers, writing in the latter half of the 6th century, inacribes a letter to

¹ Ruinart, who is followed by Migne (ixxi. 166), reads ⁴ Rumanam " for " Turontcam," but see note to Hefele, Concitiengesch. iii. 20.

Felix, bishop of Nantes: "Domino sancto et apostolica sede dignissimo patri, Felici papae" (Misc. iii. 4; Migne, lxxxviii. 119); and writing to Euphronius, bishop of Tours, inscribes the letter "Domino sancto....papae" (b. iil. 1;

Migne, lxxxviii. 115).
It is supposed by Thomassin and by Phillips (Kirchenrecht, v. 603) that, with the end of the 6th century the title began to be entirely restricted to the pope of Rome, who was now generally recognised as "pater patrum." We find, however, that at the sixth general council, that of Constantinople in the year 680, Honorius is referred to as "papa antiquae Romne," and Cyrus as "papa Alexandriae" (Mansi, xi. 214). The following titles assumed by, or given to, pope Agatho, in the Acts of the same conneil, appear to indicate that such titles were largely enhanced, at discretion, by the use of adjectives, or a more amplified description: "episcopus servus servorum Dei;" "episcopus sanctne Dei catholicae atque apostolicae ecclesiae urbis Romae;" "sanctus nuper ordinatus papa in apostolica sede antiquae Romae;" "sanctissimus et beatissimus archiepiscopus antiquae Romae; "sanctissimus et beatissimus papa;" "sanctissimus papa;" "sanctissimus papa;" "orthodoxus papa" (ö. xi. 202, 209, 285, 298, 322, 330, 346).

In the 9th century the dissoclation of the title from ordinary episcopal dignity is attested by the fact that we find Gregory IV. (A.D. 827-(4) reproving the Frankish bishops for addressang him by the incongruous titles of "frater" and "papa;" when it would, he says, have been more litting to have shewn simply the reverence due to a father: "Romano pontifici scribentes, contrariis eum in praefatione nominibus appellastis, fratrem videlicet et papam; dum con-

gruentius esset solam ei paternam reverentiam exhibere" (Migne, civ. 207).

The use of this title in addressing any other ecclesiastical dignitary than the pope of Rome was formally forbidden by Gregory VII. in the council of Rome of the year 1073: "ut papae nomen unicum sit in toto orbe Christiano, nec liceat alicui se ipsum vel alium eo nomine appellare" (Gieseler, Kirchengesch. i. il. 405, with note).

Pon'ifex maximus and pontifex summus. [See

POSTIFEX.

Episcopus universalis or oecumenicus. - This title first assumes significance in the time of Pelagius II. (A.D. 578-590), who, as we have niready seen, strenuously denounced its assumption by John the patriarch, and at the same time disclaimed it for himself (Baronius, ad ann. 587). His remonstrance appears to have produced no effect on John, for we find his successor, Gregory the Great, repeating both the remonstrance and the disclaimer. According to Gregory, the council of Chalcedon had already distinctly affirmed the exclusive right of the Roman pontiff to this title, but no pope had hitherto assumed to himself this "audacious name," lest such an assumption should seem to involve the denial of the title to his episcopal brethren: "Numquid non, sient vestra fraternitas novit, per venerandum Chalcedonense concilium hujus apostolicae sedis antistites universales oblato honore vocati sunt. Sed tamen nullus unquam tali vocabulo appellari voluit, nullus albi hoc temerarium nomen arripuit, ne

si sibl in pontificatus gradu gloriam singularitatls arriperet, hanc omnibus fratribus dene-gasse videretur" (Epist. v. 18; Migne, lxxvil. 743). Authorities, however, concur in holding Gregory mistaken in his supposition that the title had been sanctioned by the council of Chalcedon (Gieseler I, ii. 228; Hetele, Convil engesch, ii. 325; Schaff, p. 662); Leo was only styled οἰκουμενικὸς ἀρχιεπίσκοπος in an accusation preferred against Dioscurus by two descons of Alexandria (Mansi, vi. 1006, 1012); and that he himself assumed the title in his correspondence is a statement that probably rests upon a forgery (see Gieseler, u. s.). Boniface II. (A.D. 530-2) appears to have been thus styled by Stephen, metropolitan of Thessaly; and Boniface III. (A.D. 606), who according to Anastasius (Muratori, Script. III. i. 135) obtained from the emperor Phocas a decree entitling the see of St. Peter to rank as "caput omnium ecclesiarum." is said to have openly assumed the title. Gieseler (I. ii. 488) refers its earliest appearance as self-assumed to the Liber Diurnus, which apsaluted as "papa occumenicus" by the emperor (Mansi, xi. 713). After the 7th century its occurrence is not unfrequent. It is given by the Roman senate to Stephen IV. in the 8th century (Mnnsi, xll. 625); to the same pontiff by the Lateran council of the year 769 (b. xii. 713); and to Leo III. by a synod held in Rome in 799 (ib. xiil. 1071). It was used by Charles the Bald in addressing John VIII. in the year 876, on the occasion of that monarch's receiving the imperial dignity from the latter. In the proposals of the commissioners presented to Lewis the Pious (A.D. 825) the pope is referred to as he "who, by apostolical authority and the reverential deference of the world, is exalted to the universality" (Baronius, ad ann. 825). Hallam, however (Middle Ages, c. vii. pt. 1), quotes Gratian (Decretum, ed. 1591, p. 303): Nec etiam Romanus pontifex universalis appeland says that a distinction is made by the canonists between "universalis ecclesiae episcopus" and "episcopus universalis;" "that is, the pope has no immediate jurisdiction in the diocese of other bishops, though he can correct them for the undue exercise of their own."

Apostolicus [see APOSTOLICUS] .- The latest of the episcopal titles claimed exclusively by the pope. Charles Martel, in the 8th century, when recommending Boniface to the Frankish bishops, addresses them as "domini et apostolici in Christo patres episcopi" (Migne, lxxxix. 699). To the evidence of Rupertus Tuitiensis (quoted in Apostolicus) may be added that of Adam Scotus, who, speaking of the pope, says, "Ipsi quippe sunt principales, et maximi sedis apo-stoliche in ecclesia Romana successores; unde et ipsos specialiter apostolicos sancta ecclesia vocare consuevit" (de Tripart. Tab.; Migne, cxviil.

Servus servorum Dei.—This title was not originally restricted to t + bishop of Rome. Augustine (Epist. 217, ad Vitalem) superscribes a letter "August. episc. servus Christl et per ipsum servus servorum ipsius." Fulgentius (Epist. 5) styles himself "servorum Christi famulus" (Gleseler, I. ii. 214). Its enriest use as assumed by the Roman pontiffs appears to have been by Leo the Great, who so styles him-

self in a let Theodosius II. adopted again desigu, probabl with the arro a Joh. Dinc. ii. Cahors, refused by any other ti to be limited t styles himself " (Jaffe, Carolina,

Claviger .- Th date from the n Hadrina was s lorum" (Mansi dedicatory poem menarch, the s ssera dona cla Gesch. d. Canonis

(ii.) Election. ecclesiastical wri by the clergy an conjointly with t dioceses, and in observed in election ORDINATION. ?

With respect to

(A.D. 251) St. C raised to the dign testimony of nearl the people, and COLLEGES] of vene (Epist. 55; Mig Valentinian II. in of Siricius (A.D. 3 the right of the Re enjoy concord and (Coustant, Epist. disputed election o alleged as decisive elected by the Rom mations of the peo city, and that 70 of election in the bishops " (ib. i. 100

fhe method obs same as that observe but almost as soon e historical important say, of Constantine act of consecration v ratification of the po (or by the exarch of In the manner in wh was exercised, -acco the emperor, or enfor ally destroyed the fr are presented with vn to the position of the period.

The esrliest instan civil power on the po the emperor Constant (A.D. 356) and install The new pope was a but the letters which stigmatising these pr facinus," and assertir thurch was silenced by oriam singuratribus dene-Migne, lxxvil. ur in holding tion that the tele, Convil en-Leo was ealy in an accusay two deacons 12); and that is correspondrests upon a niface II. (A.D. hus styled by y; and Boning to Anastaobtained frem ling the see of nnium ecclesi-

med the title. est appearance nus, which ap-A.D. 682) was y the emperor It is given by V. in the 8th e same pontiff ar 769 (h, xij. held in Reme sed by Charles I. in the year rch's receiving atter. In the presented to ope is referred hority and the d, is exalted to ad ann. 825),

c. vii. pt. 1), 1591, p. 303); iversalis appelon is made by rsalis ecclesiae rsalis;" "that isdiction in the he can correct eir own." -The latest of usively by the century, when ankish bishops,

t apostolici in e, lxxxix. 699). itiensis (quoted that of Adam pe, says, "lpsi rimi sedis apossores; unde et ecclesia vocare Migne, caviil.

title was not shop of Rome. m) superscribes Christi et per vorum Christi Its earliest use tiffs appears to o so styles him-

self in a letter addressed to the emperor Theodosius II. (Migne, Patrol. ev. 23). It is adepted again by Gregory the Grent, with the design, probably, of contrasting his own humility with the arrogant assumption of the title of "agiversalis" by John of Constantinople (Tita a Joh. Ducc. ii. 1). His contemporary, Didier of Cahors, refused to permit himself to be addressed tanois, remark to permit in insert to be numbered by any other title. In the 9th century it began to be limited to the pope. Lee III. habitually styles himself "episcopus, servus servorum Det" (Jaffe, Cavolina, p. 330, et passim).

Claviger.—The use of this title appears to

date from the middle of the 8th century. Pope Hadrian was styled "clavicularius regni coelorum" (Maasi, xii. 828; xvii. 130-1); in a dedicatory poem addressed in the thirty-seventh year of the reign of Charles the Great to that monarch, the same pontiff writes, "Pollicite sacra dona clavigeri aulae Petri" (Muassen, Gesch, d. Canonisch, Rechts, i. 965-7).

(ii.) E'ection. This, as is generally allowed by ecclesiastical writers, was, in the carliest times, by the clergy and laity of the church of Rome conjointly with the bishops of the neighbouring dioceses, and in no way differed from that observed in election to other bishoprics. [BISHOP; ORDINATION. 7

With respect to the election of pope Cornelius (A.D. 251) St. Cyprian tells us that he was mised to the dignity "by the divine decree, the testimony of nearly all the clergy, the assent of testinony or neutry and the ciergy, the assent of the people, and by the college [ELECTORAL COLLEGES] of venerable priests, and by good men." Spatial II. in a letter respecting the election of Siricias (A.D. 385), says: "We hold it to be the night of the Roman real, at the sight of the Roman real at the sight of the the right of the Roman people that they should enjoy concord and elect the best man for bishop" (Constant, Epist. Roman. Pont. i. 639). In the disputed election of Boniface I. (A.D. 418) it was alleged as decisive in his favour that he had been etctel by the Roman clergy, "amid the accla-mations of the people and the chief men of the city, and that 70 priests had subscribed the act of election in the presence of nine provincial bisheps " (ib. i. 1007),

The method observed was consequently the same as that observed in other episcopal elections; but almost as soon as the see of Rome rises into historical importance-from the time, that is to say, of Constantine the Great, we find that the act of consecration was always deferred until the ratification of the popular choice by the emperor (or by the exarch of Ravenna) had been received. lo the manner in which this imperial prerogative was exercised, -according as it was invoked by the bishop, restricted to a mere formality by the emperor, or enforced in a spirit which virtually destroyed the freedom of the election-we srepresented with valuable evidence with respect to the position of the papacy throughout.our

The earliest instance of encroachment by the avil power on the popular rights was the act of the emperor Constantina, who deposed Liberina (a.p. 356) and installed Felix II. in his place. The new pope was elected by three eunucha; but the letters which represent Athanasius as tigmatising these proceedings as "incredibile facinus," and asserting that the voice of the

in locum ecclesiae palatium suum succeders voluerit" (Baronius, ann. 370 and 372) are spurious. The clergy and people, on hearing of the banishment of Liberius, pledged themselves by solemn oath in assembly never to necept another bishop during his lifetime.

At this period the growing importance of the office is attested by the fierceness of the contests for its possession. Ammianus Marcellinus, referring to the state of Rome, says that he "should naturally expect that these who were desirous of this high other would shrink from no expedient of faction to gain it " (xxvii. 3); and the scenes that marked the contests between Ursicinus and Damasus (A.D. 366-384), and Ursicinus and Siricius (A.D. 385-399) afforded the emperors Valentinian I. and II. more reasonable grounds for intervention (Socrates, H. E. ii. 27; iv. 29). Under Honorius a law was enacted that whenever two candidates for the vacant chair conducted the contest in an uncanonical manner neither should succeed to the vacancy, but that the Roman clergy should proceed to make another choice (Baronius, ann. 419). The law, however, as emanating from a secular source, has never been held by the canonists to be binding on the church (Dict. Grat. v. Illud autem, D. 96).

Bribery and other acandals continued, notwithstanding, to mark each fresh election; and in the pontificate of Siricius (A.D. 468-483) -a time when jealousy of the rival see on Constantinople almost absorbed that of the civil power as represented by Odoacer, --we find this pope actually invoking the interference of that monarch. In view of the election that would follow his own decease, Simplicius requested Basilius, the prefect of Odoncer, not to sanction such election, unless it should be conducted under his auspices, and the proceedings throughout be subject to his supervision (Hardouin, Conc. it. 977). To this request Basilius assented; and, on the death of Simplicius, Odoacer asserted his right of confirming the election of the new pope the Roman clergy being thus compelled to acknowledge the authority of an Arian monarch. On the same occasion a royal ordinance was promulgated prohibiting the application of church funds to electioneering or other party pur-

The elections of Gelasius and Anastasius II. were conducted in due form (save that the former pontiff refused, in the first instance, to notify his election to the patriarch of Constantinople according to custom); here he election of Symmachus another disgraceful contest ensued between his party and that of Laurentius, and the arbitration of the civil power, in the person of Theodoric the Great, was again invoked. Theodoric appears to have contented himself with convening an assembly of the clergy (A.D. 499) which he left free to frame whatever laws might be deemed necessary; and under the presidency of Symmachus the following canons were enacted: (1) A direct adaptation of the ancient Roman law de Ambitu, wi ereby any presbyter, priest, or deacon, canvassing or soliciting votes, was rendered liable to degradation and excommunication; (2) The penalty of the anathema on any person guilty of the same offence; (3) That a majority of votes should decide an otherthurch was silenced by the imperial will: "Qui to any person (even an accomplice) who should wise valid election; (4) Immunity and reward

divulge any attempts at electoral intrigues and malpractices (Baronius, ad ann. 499).

In the difficulties which involve the history of the Synodus Palmaris (A.D. 502) two points in relation to our subject may be regarded as sufficiently ascertained: (1) That the syned repealed the enactment of Odoacer; (2) That it did this solely in order to repudiate the precedent thereby established for civil interposition, for the law concurning the allenation of church property was forthwith re-enacted in all its details by the

same synod (Hardouin, ii. 975).

The elections of Hormisdas and John I. present no particular feature; but after the latter had died in confinement, a victim to the displeasure of Theodoric, that monarch assumed to himself the right of both nominating and appointing Felix IV. (or III.). This invasion of their privilege called forth energetic remonstrance alike from clergy and people; and Theodoric was ultimately prevailed upon to decree, that in all future elections the choice should rest with them, though he still reserved to himself the royal right of pronouncing upon such choice before the act of consecration (Cassiodorus, Variar, viii.

The elections of Boniface II., John II. and Agapetus, conducted under Gothic auspices, mark another period of open and shameless bribery; and almost the last act of the expiring Roman senate was to issue a decree (ann. 532) declaring that any person convicted of giving or promising a reward for the purpose of bringing about the election of a candidate, should forfeit the right of suffrage, while the bribe was made recoverable by action against the receiver (ibid. ix. 15). This decree was subsequently ratified by a rescript from Ravenna, which extended its operation to all the metropolitan sees of Italy : and Athalaric, the successor of Theodoric, gave order that "the laudable decree of the most noble senate" should be engraved on marble, and placed in the vestibule of St. Peter's (ib. ix. 16).

The right of a pope to influence in any degree the election of his successor appears to have formed a subject of deliberation at the synod of 499 (see Greenwood, Cath. Petri, ii. 69). In principle, however, such interference had been virtually condemned by Hilary, who had forbidden the bishops of Tarraconeusis to nominate their successors (Thiel, l. 167). The theory was now revived by Boniface II., who obtained from a syued in the year 530 a decree empowering him to appoint a successor, and actually nominated a deacon, Vigilius, who was afterwards pope. But a second synod reversed the decree quia contra canones fuerat hoc factum' and Boniface himself publicly committed the writing to the flames,—in the language of Anatasius, "reum se confessus majestatis" (Murat. Script. I. ii. p. 127.)

The restoration of the imperial authority in Italy was followed by renewed interference with the papal elections. A law of Justinian (Novellue, It This decree may be regarded as retaining its validity until the time when the papal elections became vested

disingenuously, to give a different aspect to this undeni-

able intervention of the secular power (see Annal, 533;

Phillips, Kirchenrecht, v. 748).

exxiil, c. 25) shews that bishops were required to maintain a resident agent or secretary at the residence of their metropoliten; the metropolitau, again, at the residence of his patriarch. The growing dependence of the Roman see on the emperor is probably indicated by the fact, that Agapetus (A.D. 535-6) was the first pope who maintained an epocrisiarits permanently at the Eastern court (Thomassia, ed. Bourassé, i. 141). From this time the influence exerted by that court over the papal elections may be juferred from the number of apocrisiani (e.g. Pelagius I., Gregory I., Sabinian, Bonifice III. Martin I.) who succeeded to the papal throne.

The illegal deposition and murder of Sylverins (A.D. 536-7) was followed by the uncanonical election of Vigilius, at the dictation of Belisarius. whe, however, according to Liberatas, con-descended to observe the usual formalities: "Convocatis presbyteris et diaconibus et clericis, mandavit cis ut alium sibi Papam eligerent (Migne, Ixviii. 1040). But the election, to quote the language of Greenwood (ii. 146), "by every known rule of canon law was void from the beginning." Pelagins I. (A.D. 555-60) the sucbeginning." Pelagins I. (A.D. 555-60) the successor to Vigilius, was installed without even these formalities, and his unpopularity was such that only two bishops and a single presbyter could be found to officiate at his consecration (Greenwood, ii. 162). It is not until the year 578, when the Lombard invasion had paralysed the power of the Byzantine court for interference, that we again meet with a really inde-

pendent election,-that of Pelagius II. The successor of Pelagius, Gregory the Great, was summoned to the papal chair by the unanimous and spontaneous voice of the electors: "Clerus, senatus, populusque Romanus sibi concorditer pontificem delegerunt" (Vita a Joh. Diaa. bk. i. c. 39). For nearly three quarters of a century from his time, no election cells for particular comment, if we except, perhaps, that of Eugenius I. (A.D. 654) whose installation at the dictation of the imperial power during the lifetime of his predecessor, was in open disregard of the canonical requirements. The changes that mark the relations of the papacy and the empire during this period, are, however, important. In the first instance, the emperor is to be seen endeavouring to retain his control over the Roman see by delegating his authority to the exarchs of Ravenna,—the course adopted by Heraclius in 639. The exarchs appear to have sympathised with the see of Ravenna in its endeavours to establish "autocephaly," and rendered themselves obnexious to the Roman pontiffs by an arbitrary exercise of their powers. At the earnest entreaty of pope Agathe, Constantine Pogonatus, in the year 682, reassumed these powers to himself, and finally, on the succession of Benedict II. in the year 684, in consideration of the great expense and delay (sometimes extending to a twelvementh) involved in referring each election to Constantinople, consented altogether to forego his right of sanction; from this time nothing more was required than a formal notification from Rome, while the act of consecration no longer awaited the imperial sanction. Baronius speaks enthusiastically of this concession: "Restituta Romana ecclesis in pristinam libertatem;" and the election of John V, in the year 685, is regarded by many

canonists as the f Phillips, Kirchens

The number of as Benedict's succ that the influence Censtantine's con over, on the con unanimous; and t elections of Conon 687), placed the in jeopardy. In t and the clergy of didates; in the la emrch of Ravenna gained by a bribe

It was not, conse the iconoclastic cor exarchate, that the emperor in relation tively to an end. the imperial confi Gregory III. (A.D. Lateran syned of 70 the discontinuance official records of th church (Hefele, Co xii. 703-21).

The Lombard kin no interference with Rome itself the grov ence wielded by th with a corresponding parties. The forcibil. (A.D. 767), a lay the armed nobility, 1 the canonical meth speaking, Constantin party who raised hir bishep of Praeneste priest's orders,-- " ut Constantino tribuerit the same bishop cons deacon,-" subdiacon episcopo, in oratorio sa patriarchium, contra tuta consceratus est ever, these offices he period required by Rome refused to reco stantine's orders, in a only claim to be "dia "diacenus cardinalis ' 761). After he had he was brought before and asked how he had man, to occupy the par isset apostolicam sed dere" (Anast. xcvi. 42) dared to refer to his or to orders, but pleaded of the archbishop of R. Naples, both of whom their respective offices lt was accordingly en "no ene should be elig who had not previous been duly made a cardin (b. zevi. 45; Muratori, lt has been inferred

of this decree, that the time excluded from all elections, and permitted CHRIST. ANT.-VOL.

in the College of Cardinals. Baronius, and most of the Catholic writers since his time, have sought, somewhat

were required t or secretary tropolitan; the sidence of his ndence of the bably indicated 535-6) was the ocrisiarita per-(Thomassin, ed. ie the influence papal elections r of apocrisisrii n, Boniface III.

papal throne. der of Sylvering he uncanonical on of Belisarius, Liberatus, conal formalities: nibus et clericis, pam eligerent lection, to quote 46), "by every void from the 55-60) the sned without even larity was such single presbyter his consecration until the year a had paralysed curt for inter-

h a really indeius II. egory the Great, ir by the unani f the electors: omanus sibi con-" (Vita a Joh. hree quarters of lection calls for pt, perhaps, that e installation at ower during the n open disregard . The changes papacy and the however, imporemperor is to be control ever the uthority to the erse adopted by appear to have Ravenna in its tocephaly," and to the Roman of their powers. Agatho, Constanreassumed these n the succession in consideration elay (sometimes avolved in referinople, conscuted as required than ie, while the act ted the imperia thusiastically of

maga ecclesis in

the election of

garded by many

canonists as the first really free election. (See | and approval after the selection had been made

The number of Greeks or Syrians who appear as Benedict's successors clearly prove, however, that the influence of the exarchs was still potent. Constantine's concession had been made, moreover, on the condition that the election was unanimous; and the contests that preceded the elections of Conon (A.D. 686), and Sergius (A.D. 687), placed the newly-acquired freedom again in jeopardy. In the former case the "militia" and the clergy of Rome supported diverent candidates; in the latter the interference of the exarch of liavenua was solicited, and his support gained by a bribe of one hundred pounds of gold.

It was not, consequently, until the outbreak of

the iconoclastic controversy, and the loss of the exarchate, that the prerogatives of the Eastern emperor in relation to the papacy came definiemperor in relation to the papacy came dema-tively to an end. The last pope who solicited the imperial confirmation of his election was Gregory III. (A.D. 731-41); and the acts of the Lateran synod of 769 exhibit for the first time the discontinuance of the imperial year in the official records of the proceedings of the Western church (Hefele, Conciliengesch. iii. 435; Mansi,

The Lombard kings appear to have attempted no interference with the papal elections; but in Rome itself the growing importance of the influence wielded by the pontiff invested his office with a corresponding value in the eyes of political parties. The foreible installation of Constantine II. (A.D. 767), a layman, by the intervention of the armed nobility, marks another innovation on the canonical method of procedure. Strictly speaking, Constantine was not a layman, for the party whe raised him to the see compelled the bishop of Praeneste previously to admit him to priest's orders,-" ut orationem clericatus eidem Constantine tribuerit" (Anastasius, xcvi. 8), and the same bishop consecrated him deacon and subdencon,-"subdiaconus atque diaconus ab codem episcope, in eratorio sancti Laurentii, intra eundem patriarchium, contra aanctorum canonum insti-tuta consceratus est" (ib. xevi. 10). As, how-ever, these offices had not been filled for the period required by the canons, the clergy of Rome refused to recognize the validity of Constantine's orders, in addition to which he could only claim to be "diaconus forensis," instead of "diaconus cardinalis" (Phillips, Kirchenrecht, v. 761). After he had been deposed and blinded, he was brought before the Lateran synod of 769, and asked how he had dared, being only a layman, to occupy the papal chair, " cur praesumpsisset apostolicam sedem laicus existens invadere" (Anast. xcvi. 42). He appears not to have dared to refer to his own uncanonical admission to orders, but pleaded in defence the precedenta of the archbishop of Ravenna and the bishop of Naples, both of whom had been consecrated to their respective offices while still only laymen. lt was accordingly enacted by the synod that "no one should be eligible to the papal dignity who had net previously risen, step by step, and been duly made a cardinal deacon or presbyter" (ö. xevi. 45; Muratori, Script. III. i. 177).

It has been inferred from a subsequent clause of this decree, that the laity were at the same time excluded from all reel influence in papal elections, and permitted only to express assent CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

by the clergy (Hefele, Concilion jesch. iii. 438; Greenwood, Cathedra Petri, il. 403, note). But It is evident that if such were the design of the synod, it either failed to be carried into effect or was soon set aside, for we are told by Anastasius was soon see asine, for we are tom by Anastasius of the election of Leo III. (A.D. 795), "cuncto populo Romano electus est" (Muratori, Script. III. i. 195); of that of Stephen V. (A.D. 816) "a populo Romano est electus" (ib. III. i. 212); and of that of Paschal I. (A.D. 817) "una voluntate a cunctis sacerdotibus seu proceribus, etque omni clero, noc non et optimatibus, vel cuacto populo Romano in sedem apostolicam Ponti'ex elevatus est" (ib. III. i. 213). It would therefore appear that the view of Fleury (ix. 464) is more likely to be correct, viz., that the popular or lay ratification of the clerical choice continued to be essential to the validity of the election (see Thomassin, II. ii. 13, § 7).

The statement that pope Hadrian, at a Lateran synod, A.D. 774, made over to Charles the Great the right of appointing to the see of Rome, together with that of investiture to all ecclesinstical dignities in the empire, may safely be dismissed as a mere fiction. The utmost that the Frankish monarch claimed, was the ancient imperial prerogative of confirming each papal election. Phillips (Kirchenrecht, v. 763) and Thomassin (II. ii. 25) concur in their helief that throughout the rule of the Carolingian dynasty these elections took

place in due canonical form,

On the other hand, it is not to be denied that the stratagem whereby Leo III. exhibited himself to Christendom as the bestower of the imperial dignity on Charles (A.D. 800) introduced novel elements in the papal relations to the political power, and that these in turn served to render the respective rights of the clergy, the people, and the emperor, in elections to the Roman see doubtful and conflicting. In this manner these elections became one of the chief causes of the strife between emperor and pope in the middle ages (see Phillips, Krchenrecht, iii. 150; v. 763; Milman, Lat. Christianity, bk. iv. c. 12; Bryce, Holy Roman Empire, c. 5; Staudenmaier, Gesch. der Bischofswahlen, pp. 55-70). In the year 867, on the election of Hadrian II., we are told by Anastasius that the "missi" of the emperor (Lewis II.) were in Rome, and were indignant that they were not invited to be present at the ceremony and take pert therein. Whereupon they were assured that the omission was not designed as a slight on the emperor ("Augusti designed as a sign, on the emperor (Augusticuse contemptus"), but in order that no precedent might be afforded, to be pleaded on future occasions, for the presence of the imperial envoys

at the papal elections (Migne, exxviii, 1382).

(a) Qualifications.—These, throughout our period, appear to have been identical with those for the episcopal office generally, viz., (1) that

^{1 &}quot; Hadrianus autem Papa cum universo synodo tradiderunt Ceroic jus et potentatem eilgendi Pontificem, et ordinandi apostolicam sedem," &c. (Grattan, Decretum, I. Ixili, 23; Migne, Patrol. clxxxvii, 335). This passage, taken from the Chronica of Sigebertus Gemblacensis, who wrote in the 12th century, is not found in the original MS, of that author, but is supposed to have been added by his continuator, Anselmus; in either case, it resolves itself into a baseless 12th century tradition. See Migne. cix. 147, 270-1, n.; also Hirsch (S.), he vita et scriptis Sigeberti monachi Gemblacensis, Berol. 1841.

the elected should be fifty years of age; (2) that ne should be one of the clergy of the church over which he was called to preside; (3) that he should have been duly and regularly admitted to the subordinate offices of deacon and presbyter (see Bisnor, p. 129). No instance of translation from another see occurs within our period, the earliest having been that of Formosus, who was trunslated, in the year 891, from the bishopric of Portus (Bower, History of the Popes, v. 66). The absence of information respecting the exact age of each pontiff at the time of his election, a fact attributable to the obscure origin of the majority, does not enable us to determine how far the limitation with respect to age was adhered to. Gregory the Great was probably about forty-six at the time of his accession ; Leo the Great was just fifty; Damasus, Pelagius I., Pelagius II., and Sergius I. were considerably above the latter age. That prior admission to the priestly office was looked upon as indispensable may be inferred from the fact referred to above, that even in the case of the forced and irregular promotion of Constantine, in 767, it was deemed necessary that he should first go through the forms of admission to the disconate and to the priestly office. The precedents pleaded by Constantine sufficiently prove that no exception existed in favour of the Roman see. Nutionality was not regarded, and seven of the bisheps of Rome in the first three centuries were of Greek extraction; while the fact that from A.D. 687-767 three were Greeks, four Syrians, and only one a Reman, indicates the influence exerted at this period over the elections by the exarchs of

Ravenna. (B) The Electors .- These were originally the neighbouring bishops, in conjunction with the clergy and laity of the church of Rome. Such at least is the tenor of the evidence efforded by a letter of St. Cyprinn (Epist. 52) concerning the election of Cornelius (A.D. 251), and his statement is appealed to by the canonists as satisfactory proof of the due observance of the canonical forms as soon as ve have any information respecting these elections: "Factus est Cornelius episcopus de Dei et Christi ejus judicio, de clerlcorum paene omnium testimonio, de plebis, quae tunc affuit, suffragio, et de sacerdotum antiquorum et bonorum virorum cellegio" (Gratian, Decret. II. causa vii. qu. 1, c. 5). From the 5th where the street is the street and the street are the street whole body of the clergy, (2) the magistrates ("judices") as representatives of the "optimates," (3) the militia ("schola" or "generalitas militiae," who really represented the civic class, while the "civium universitas" remained in the background) made up the component elements of the electoral body (*Lib. Diur.* II. i.-vii.). In the year 769, we find Stephen III. (IV.) presiding at a synod, which refers in one of its decrees to the papal elections as being made by the "proceres et primates ecclesiae" (Gratian, Decret. I. lxxix. 5). In this body Thomassin considers we may recognise the college of cardinals," but the formal

decree for the election of the pope by this body was not promulgated until A.D. 1059, when the second Lateran council decided that from that time the choice, "judicium," should rest with the cardinal bishops, while the cardinal priests and deacons, the luity and the emperor, should be consulted only for their assent (Phillips, Kirchenrecht, v. 792-796; Gratian, I, dist. xxiii. 1).

(y) Method of Procedure. The order of the proceedings as prescribed in the Liber Diumus (Migne, Patrol. cv.) is supposed by the editors to be derived from that observed at four papai elections, viz., that of Boniface V. (A.D. 618), of Leo II. (A.D. 682), of Conon (A.D. 686), and of Gregory II. (A.D. 715).

(1) Immediately on the pope's decease, a letter ("nuntius") was despatched to the exarch at Ravenna, conveying a formal announcement of the event. Originally this letter purported to be written in the name of the whole body of the clergy; but from the time of Pelagius li. (Lib. Diur. II. i.) it appears to have been written in the names of the archpresbyter, the archdeacon, and the "primicerlus" or chief notary. (2) After the funeral rites, and a solemn three days' fast, during which time the electors were enjoined to supplicate the divine direction in their new choice, the clergy, "optimates," and "populus" assembled and gave their votes, and the decree was drawn up and received their signatures. (3) The election was then announced by a deputation to Constantinople, and awaited the imperial annetion." (4) It was similarly announced to the exarch at Ravenna, and his confirmation besought; if, as at certain periods was the case, this authority was not vested in his office, he was desired to use his influence in obtaining the sanction of the emperor. From the time of Honorius (A.D. 626-38), however, Gregororius (Gesch. der Stadt Rom, il. 124) considers that the Liber Diurnus shews that although the election was also notified to the imperial court, the greater importance was attached to the conseat of the exarch. (5) Letters were also sent to the judges, the archbishop, and the apocrisiarius at Ravenna, and to the "patricius," the patriard, and the apocrisiarius at Constantinople; and the decree ("decretales pagine") was deposited in the archives of the Vatican. (6) When the confirmation of the election and been received. the new pope was conducted to St. Peter's,-"ad confessionem sancti Petri." (7) On arriving there he made a public confession of faith before the relics ("corpus") of the apostle. (8) After receiving consecration and ordination, he repeated this confession. (9) Finally, he delivered a sermon in the city, copies of which were sent to all the churches.

Somewhat as the day of martyrdom was spoken of as the birthday of the martyr, in the community to which he belonged, so the day of their election to the papal office was described by the popes as "dies natalitius."

n It appears to have been also the custom for the emperors to notify their accession to the papal ourt at Rome (see Thiel, Epist. Rom. Pont. 1, 703).

Magnus, preaccession, say trae natalitius cujus patrocii The cerem

earliest mentitiae, A.D. 827, of the new po

sessor. lii. Insignia Insignia probai A.D. 800; aith Aimoin (Hist. that the emper adorned with g and that he, at It to the pope in the spuriou "diadema, videl that the pope h distinguished fr The crown was porsi power. spiritualium co temporalium de sacerdotio, cor Migue, ccxvli. (the double crev (Kirchenrecht, p pontificate of Bor (Kirchenrecht, v. II. (A.D. 1059-6. christl. Mittelalt mention of the Clement V. (A.D. than that of U upright pastoral mounted by the the "fernia past deposition of Ber (Pertz, Mon. Gar. farther back than the pope in comm the pallium [PAI metropolitans, ou sive right to wear Kirchenrecht, p. 2

IV. PREROGATIV

i. Claim to uni as specifically ass dispensations, (2) i

(1) Theories of a special powers, as poutiff, almost nec exempt, under cir and peculiar chara or dioceses from cu The precedents aff exercise of such a p best ascertained are

(a) Dispensations non-observance of grant these is just! in its very nature posserves (Vet. et 1 ail canonical discipi an end, if each bish of remitting at pl

⁻ According to Milmen (Lat. Christianity, bk. f. c. 1). the bishops of the adjacent towns, Oslis, Tibur, Portus, ac., were " the initiatory college of cardinals"; but this term, when it first comes under our notice, seems to have included only the presbyters and deacons of the Roman Church (see CARDINAL, 292).

o Ménard, in his notes on the Liber Sacramentorum of Gregory the Great (Migne, ixxviit. 517), quotes from an ancient MS. at Corbey, to which however he assigns no dute, an order of ordination in which parts are severalty assigned to the bishops of Aiba, Porius, and Ostia.

by this body was , when the second om that time the with the cardinal sts and deacons. uld be consulted Kirchenrecht, v.

. 1). The order of the he Liber Diurnus d by the editors ed at four papal V. (A.D. 618), et .D. 686), and of

'a decense, a letter to the exarch at announcement of ter purported to whole body of the Pelagius II. (Lib. been written in , the archdescon, notary, (2) After three days' fast, were enjoined to on in their new " and " populus" s, and the decree their signatures. ounced by a depuawaited the immilarly announced his confirmation ods was the case, in his office, he e in obtaining the rom the time of ever. Gregorevius 4) considers that although the elecperial court, the ed to the consent re nise sent to the re apocrisiarius at is," the patriarch, intinople; and the was deposited in (6) When the nd been received,

which were seat martyrdom was he martyr, in the ged, se the day of e was described by

St. Peter's,-"ad

(7) On arriving

lon of faith before

postle. (8) After rdination, he re-

nally, he delivered

ie custom for the emthe papat court at

iber Sacramentorun itt. 517), quotes from however he sesigns which parts are sever-, Portus, and Ostia.

Magnus, preaching on the anniversary of his accession, says,—" illi ergo hunc servitutis nostrae natalitium diem, illi ascribannus hoc featum, cujus patrocinio sedis ipsius meruimus esse con-sortes" (Serm. iv. c. 41: Migno. Part. (Serm. iv. c. 41; Migne, Patrol. liv. 19).

The ceremony of foot-klasing, of which the asrliest mention is on the installation of Valentine, A.D. 827, took place on the formal induction of the new pontiff into the Laternn as its pos-

ili. Insignia of the office. - The distinguishing insignia probably belonged to a period later than A.D. 800; although a tradition is preserved by Aimein (Hist. Franc. i. 24; Migne, cxxxix. 660) that the emperor Anastasius sent a gold crown, sderned with gems, to Clovis, king of the Franks, and that he, at the suggestion of St. Remy, sent it to the pope. Rocca (de Tiarae Pontificias Origine, Thes. pp. 7, 8) considers that the allusion in the spurious donation of Constantine to the "diadema, videlicet coronam capitis nostri," proves that the pope had already assumed a crown, as distinguished from the ordinary episcopal mitre, The crown was designed to symbolize the temporal power. Innocent III. says "In signum spiritualium contulit mihi mitram, in signum spiritum dedit mihi coronam; mitram pro sacerdotio, coronam pro regno" (Serm. lii. : Migue, coxvii. 665). The carliest reference to the deuble crown occurs, according to Richter (Kirchenrecht, p. 201) in the year 1297, in the postificate of Boniface VIII.; according to Phillips, (Kirchenrecht, v. 612) as early as that of Nicholas ii. (A.D. 1059-61). Von Heffner (Trachten des christl. Mittelatters, p. 38) assigns the earliest mention of the triple crown to the time of than that of Urban V. (A.D. 1362-70). The upright pastoral staff ("pedum rectum") surmeanter by the cross, is probably reterred to as the "feruia pastoralis" in the account of the deposition of Benedict V. in the 11th century (Pertz, Mon. Garm. i. 626), and cannot be traced farther back than this. The cross was borne by the pope in common with all the other bishops; the pallium [PALLIUM] in common with other metropolitans, but the pope claimed the exclusive right to wear it on all occasions (Richter, Kirchenrecht, p. 218).

IV. PREROGATIVES SPECIALLY CLAIMED FOR THE OFFICE.

i. Claim to universal authority in the church, as specifically asserted (1) in the granting of dispensations, (2) in the conferring of privileges. (1) Theories of a universal jurisdiction and of

special powers, as prerogatives of the Roman postiff, almost necessarily involved his right to exempt, under circumstances of an exceptional and peculiar character, particular communities or dioceses from customary canonical observance. The precedents afforded in our period for the energies of such a power are few, but among the best ascertained are-

(s) Dispensations from penalties attaching to non-observance of the canons.—The power to Mandous rance of the canons.— The power to grant these is justly described by Thomassin as in its very nature peculiar and singular, for, he observes (Vet. et Nova Discip. II. iii. 27, § 14), all canonical discipline must soon have come to an end, if each blahop had possessed the power of remitting at pleasure the obligations im-

posed by a canen of the church; and if in any exceptional emergency a bishop or local synod ventured on such an exercise of power, the act was always held to require the confirmation of a general council or of the pope. The view of this writer with respect to the conditions under which such power could be exercised are given under indulgence, p. 835; but the following instances are deserving of note, as illustrating more precisely the gradual development of its exercise by the Roman pontisf.

The important part assigned to Melchiades A.D. 311-14) in relation to the Donatist achism CAECILIANUS, DICT. CHRIST. BIOG.] is cited by Catholic writers as one of the earliest and most important instances. Melchiades restricted his condemnation to the author of the schism, and permitted those Donatist bishops who had been ordsined by Majorinus to re-enter the pale of communion, and to retain possession of their sees on deciaration of their readiness to renounce their schismatical tenets. In cases where a Catholic bishop had been established, he endcavoured to provide another cure for the Donatist bishop, "ita ut quibuscumque locis duo essent episcopi, quos dissensio geminasset, eum confirmari velict qui fuisset ordinatus prior, alteri mari velict qui l'uisset ordinatus prior, aiteri autem eorum piebs alla reggeda provideretur" (Augustine, Epist. 43; Migne, xxxiii. 167). This policy is warmly praised by Augustine as indicating the personal action of Melchiades; but it should be noted that he also speaks of him as enacting these measures at Rome "cum multis collegis suis." The instance is however unquestionable proof of the growing deference paid to the church of Rome and its bishep.

Other instances, cited by Thomassin and Phillips, as occurring in the times of Damasus and Siricius, are referred to under Indulgence, p. 835. In the time of Anastasius I. (A.D. 398-401) application was made to that pontiff by the African bishops to sanction a general dispensa-tion to the Donatist clergy. It had previously been decreed, at a council held at Capua (A.D. 3:9), that no such dispensation should be granted unless under conditions that afforded a prospect of a complete suppression of the schism. The church of Africa accordingly deemed it necessary to gain the approval of the Reman see before it ventured to set the decision aside; but at the same time it is to be noted that they do not attribute autocratical authority to the bishop of Rome, but simply such pre-eminence as might be claimed by the representative of an apostolic see, " Placuit ut litterae mittantur ad fratres et scolicam in que praesidet Anastasius" (Cod. Can.

Eccl. Afric. c. 68).

Symmachus vindicates a similar exercise of the papal perogative on the part of his predecessor Anastasius II. (A.D. 496-8) in relation to certain of the Gallican churches, although admitting it to have been "practer ecclesiae consuctudinem et antiqua praedecessorum nostrorum statuta;" he also in the same letter takes occasion to enunciate the general rules that may be supposed to regulate such exercise of supreme ecclesiastical authority, maintaining that "what is done contrary to the canon is not necessarily a breach of the canon, which is violated only by n wanton disregard for precedent," and that it would often be "cruel to insist upon a law when

its observance was likely to be attended with detriment to the church, it being the design of all laws that they should benefit, not injure"

(Thiel, Epist. Rom. Pont. p. 657).

The doctrine of expediency, as thus laid down, and depending on the discretion of the poutiff, is illustrated in the policy of Boniface I. (A.D. 418-22). On the one hand he refused to permit Patroclus, bishop of Arles, to assume the functions of a metropolitan in another diocese by ordaining a successor to a vacant bishopric "contra patrum regulas," quod nequaquam pessumus ferre patienter, quia convenit nos pater-narum sanctionum diligentes esse custodes" (Epist. 12); on the other, in the permission which he accorded to Perigenes to assume the bishopric of Corinth, he appears directly to have departed from adherence to canonical law (Coustant, ed. Schoenemann, p. 723).

A certain dispensing authority is undoubtedly implied in the permission accorded by Celestine I. (A.D. 422) to the Nestorians, to be received again into the church (b. pp. 871-6).

The language of Leo I. is distinctly that of

one who assumes to he the censor of the whole church, and bound to interfere, "quoties aliqua contra instituta canonum et ecclesiasticam disciplinam pruesumpta vel commissa cognoscimus" (Praef. in Decret.); and he asserts that compliance with the canonical discipline is an essential condition of communion (can. 5); yet, notwithstanding we have a conspicuous instance of the exercise of the dispensing power by this pontiff. In a letter to Flavianus, bishop of Constantinople (Mansi, v. 1365, 1406), he condemns the heresy of Eutyches, but at the same time enjoins that the latter should be restored to communion, and to the administration of his monastery, on abjuration of his errors, "sedis enim apostolicae moderatio hanc temperantiam servat, ut et severius agat cum obduratis et veniam cupiat praestare correctis." In a letter to the emperor Marcianus he severely condemna the presumption of hie rival Anatolius, bishop of Constantinople, in ordaining a bishop to the church of Antioch, "contra instituta canonum;" and says that his opposition to this measure has been withdrawn solely from a desire to restore the faith and from a love of peace, "quod nos amore reparandae fidei et pacis studio retractare cessavimus" (Epist. civ.; Migne, liv.

Thomassin considers that a yet earlier exeroise of the dispensing power in the East is to be found in the action of Damasus in relation to Flavianus, bishop of Antioch. On this occasion Theophilus, of Alexandria, is represented by Socrates, the historian, as having sent a messenger to Damasus to suggest that it would be for the welfare of the church if, in order to bring about concord among the laity, he would condone the offence of Flavianus (Soc. H. E. v. 15) - λυσιτελείν είπων δι' δμόνοιων τοῦ λαοῦ, παριδείν τὸ δθάσαν Φλαβιανοῦ πλημμέλημα (Migne, B. G. lavii, 281).

In the time of Leo's successor, Hilary, the prevalence of grave irregularities in Spain, in the appointment of bishops to vacant sees, and in their removal from one diocese to another, rendered it advisable to appeal to Rome. Hilary granted a general dispensation with respect to appointments which had already taken place,

but forbade similar disregard of the canons is future, "ut nihil deinceps contra praecepta beati Apostoli, nihil contra Nicaenorum cancaum

constitutum tentetur" (Thiel, p. 166).
Gelasius, at the time when the Gothic invasion had deprived Italy of half its clergy, yielded to imperative necessity, and dispensed with the observance of the canonical periods with respect to ordination (Hardouin, Cone, ii. 897).

Up to this period, the evidence seems fairly in harmony with the view of Thomassin, that dispensations were presumed to be in conformity with the precept of Augustine, that the weal of the church, not the interest of individuals, should be consulted in the exercise of the dispensing power, the conditions being (1) that the matter in question should be of primary maguitude in relation to the church; (2) that the good accruing should be clearly discernible, either in the avoidance of some evil to which the observance of the canon might afford admission. or in the gain of benefits which might otherwise be lost; (3) that such dispensations should have effect only with respect to past irregularities, and not be construed into precedents in the future. In the language of pope Martin I, "Canones ecclesiasticos solvere non possumus qui defensores et custodes canonum sumus, non transgressores."

With the advance of the 7th century, however, and especially in the centact with Teutonism. we find the papal dispensation solicited and conferred in connexion with irregularities of a kind that afforded precedents for some of the worst abusea of mediaeval times-the appropriation of revenues of bishoprics, monasteries, and cures for secular purposes. The extent to which this abuse had grown under Charles Martel, in Frankland, rendered hopeless the efforts of Boniface towards obtaining antisfactory restitution, and he accordingly obtained from pope Zacharias permission to forego the duty of demanding full reparation to the churches and monasteries. The pontiff himself, indeed, appears to have partially condoned these spoilstions, on the consideration that they had been made in behalf of the Christian state in its struggles against the pagan and the infidel—the Saxon and the Saracen (Epist. x.; Migne, lxxxix.

Other facts relating to the same period seem to Indicate that this prerogative had already grown into an abuse. We find, for example, a Frankish noble pleading the papal indulgence for an unlawful marriage, an irregularity differing in character from those of the kind which the instructions of Gregory the Great to Augustine might be held to condone, where the marriage tie had been contracted while the parties were still pagans, " in quibus ac per ignorantiam sate lavacrum baptismatis astrinxerunt" (Epist. xi. 64; Migne, Ixxvii. 1190). Certain of the clergy, again, alleged that notwithstanding that they led immoral lives they had received the papal licence to continue to perform their sacred functions, "revenientes ab apostolica sede dicunt se Romanum pontificem licentiam dedisse ministerium episcopale in ecclesia ministrare." Beniface appears to have treated these representations as mendacious, "quia Apostolicam sedem aequa-quam contra decreta canonum audivimus judicasse" (Epist. 49; ib. lxxxix. 747); but the mere

fact that they w and less defensib power.

Boniface himsel mission to nomine Maintz, but the express limitation cunctis tibi succes ordinandus. Hoc tibi charitate coger lazzia. 920); the during his lifetime as " contrary to ev It is worthy of willing to delega

powers to Boniface, canonibus deviare ministerium tracta At the eighth oc clared in the mes the legitimate func

powers of this des the wounds of the ca (Hardouin, v. 730). of Soissens, A.D. 86 archbishop of Tours recourse in their ap

(2.) To confer pri (a) On monasterie jurisdiction .- The ex may certainly be tra period assigned by (Guizot, Hist. de la Ci the 8th century. Be his predecessors appear of the episcopal order right to celebrate m their dioceses (Baxm 101)-a theory of "uld derive support er such societies as la pressure of the "ju appear indeed to have societies to place the tection of a bishop of Gieseler, Kirchengesch they began habitually quarter from whence t the most effectual prot ficate of Gregory I. we instance of a papal reletter written by abbat of St. Thomas states that he has depri of the diocese, and his of injuring the monaste Regesta Rom. Pont. p. at a Lateran synod (A that the property and teries should be free (Monsi, x. 485). Spec have also been conferre of the Frankish founds from the already consp Gallican bishops (Epist. 8-10). In the year 62 on the famous monaster dem from all ecclesiastic the Pope (Jaffe, p. 157). he canons in necepta beatl ini canonam

othle invasion gy, yielded to ed with the with respect 97).

seems fairly massia, that in conformity t the weal of individua's, se of the dis-(1) that the mary magni-(2) that the discernible, to which the rd admission. ght otherwise s should have irregularities, dente in the e Martin L.

possumus qui

aumus, nen

ury, however, h Teutonism, cited and centies of a kind of the worst propriation of es, and cures at to which iarles Martel. the efforts of ctory restitud from pope the duty of churches and self, indeed, I these spoliahey had been state in its e infidel-the Migne, lxxxix.

e period seem le, a Frankish ace for an undiffering in nd which the to Augustice the marriage parties were orantiam ente t" (Epist. xi. of the clergy, ing that they ved the papal their sacred ca sede dicunt dedisse minisrare." Boniepresentations sedem nequadivimus judi-; but the mere

fact that they were alleged points to a willer and less detensible exercise of the dispensing power.

Boulface himself received from Zucharias permission to nominate his successor to the see of Maintz, but the concession was made with express limitation to his case, "prosentibus cuertis tihi successorium designa, ut huo veniation ordinandus. Hoc nulli alli concedi patimur quod tibi charitate cogente largiri censuinus" (Migne, Iraxis. 920); the installation of his successor during his lifetime was peremptorily forbilden, as "contrary to every ecclesiastical rule."

It is worthy of note, that Zacharias was not willing to delegate any general dispensing powers to Boniface, "quaecunque repereria sacria canonibus deviare nulla ratione patiaris sacrum ministerium tractare" (ib. 1xxxix, 928).

At the eighth occumenical council it was declared in the most explicit terms that it was the legitimate function of the pope to exercise powers of this description for "the healing of the wounds of the catholic and apostolic church" (Hardonin, v. 730). And at the third council of Solssons, A.D. 866, the language of Herardes, archbishop of Tours, points to this function as one to which the Gallican clorey had frequent recourse in their appeals to Rome (Migne, exx.)

(2.) To confer privileges.

(a) On monasteries, with respect to episcopal jurisdiction .- The exercise of this prerogntive may certainly be traced farther back than the period assigned by Guizot and other writers as that of its earliest use (see Bishop, p. 232; Guizet, Hist. de la Civ. en France, il. 111), viz., the 8th century. Before the time of Gregory 1. his predecessors appear to have warned members of the episcopal order that they had no canonical right to celebrate mass in the monnsteries of their dioceses (Baxmann, Politik der Päpste, i. 101)-a theory of monastic privilege which "uld derive support from the original character et such secieties as tay communities. The hard pressure of the "jugum clericorum" would appear indeed to have frequently induced these societies to place themselves under the protection of a bishop of a different diocese (see Gisseler, Kirchengesch. I. ii. 425). By degrees they began habitually to look to Rome as the quarter from wheace they were likely to receive the mest effectual protection; and in the pontificate of Gregory I. we have a well authenticated instance of a papal response to such appeals in a letter written by this pope to Luminosus, abbst of St. Thomas at Rimini, wherein he states that he has deprived Castorius, the bishop of the diecese, and his successors, "of all power of lajuriug the monastery" (Epist. ii. 42; Jaffé, Regesta Rom. Pont. p. 114). In the same year, at a Lateran synod (A.D. 595), it was enacted that the property and revenues of all monasteries should be free from episcopal control (Mansi, r. 485). Special privileges appear to have also been conferred by Gregory on several of the Frankish foundations, to protect them from the already conspicuous rapacity of the Gallieae bishops (Epist. vii. 12; ix. 111; xiii. 8-i0). In the year 628, Honorius I. conferred en the fameus monastery at Bobbio, entire free-dem from all ecclesiastical control save that of the Pope (Jaffé, p. 157). The abbey at Fulda,

founded in 744 by Sturm, the disciple of St. Boniface, was similarly placed by Boniface, in whose diocese it was situated, directly under the papal protection, to the erclusion of the authority of the bishop of the diocese. Similar privileges were conferred in 750 on Monte Cassino by pope Zacharias. Engel (de Priv. et Jur. Monast.) enumerates no less than fifty distinct privileges, granted by papal authority to monastic foundations at a somewhat later period.

(3) On bishops, with respect to residence.—The carliest instance on record occurs nearly at the close of our period, when Charles the Great, at the council of Frankfort (AD. 794), notified that he had received from pope Hadrian formal permission to retain archibishop Anglirann at his pulace, "propter utilitates ecclesinsticas;" on the same occasion he announced a like permission with respect to bishop Hildebald, and colicited the assent of the council to these arrangements, which was unanimously granted (Sirmoni, ii. 201). As Thomassin observes, these formalities clearly prove the importance attached, at that time, to such departures from canonical obligations.

(7) With respect to minor details.—Among these may be anned the right to open private chapels for public worship, to wear ecclesiastical dress of a particular kind (Dalmatric), and others, of which, however, the examples are doubtful and extremely rare before the 9th century.

ii. Claim to authority over all bishoprics and bishops.

As regards elections to the episcopal office, the outline of facts presented under BISHOP (pp. 216-219), and other evidence cited by Thomassin (II. ii. cc. 1-30), appear to render it probable that during the greater part of our period the canonical mode of election was maintained-such election, however, always depend ing on the confirmation of the metropolitan, and generally upon that of the king or emperor. That this mode of election was fully recognized by the see of Rome, is shewn by a letter addressed to the bishops of Tarraconensis to pope Hilary, in which, after complaining that Silvanus, bishop of Calagura, contrary to law and custom, had ordained a bishop in opposition to the popular wish—" postionens patrum regulas et eestra instituta despiciens, nullis petentibus populis, episcopum ordinavit "-they assert that they have recourse to the papal see, as "unicum remedium" (Thiel, Epist. R. P. p. 156). This last expression probably indicates the real character of the authority wielded by the see of Rome in the West, where as the one apostolio see, its decision was from time to time invited in relation to questions of an extraordinary and unusual character. On the other hand, the absence of all evidence of any claim on the part of the pope to exercise a veto in ordinary elections, seems conclusive against the existence of such a right. Canonists who maintain that it was both claimed and exercised, are compelled to resort to the singular hypothesis that the power of the metropolitan was held by him simply as the delegate of the bishop of Rome; and that the re-assumption of a direct discherge of such functions by the latter, was merely a changed method of administration rendered imperatively necessary by the inordinate p. tensions of patriarchs and matropolitans, the growth of heresy and schism, and the decline of dis-cipline (Phillips, Kirchenrecht, v. 314-8; Roussel, Jurisd. Il. 12; Zaccaria, Anti-Hist. Pontif. Febronius, ii. 4).

The question will admit of being more concisely investigated, if considered as it presents itself in relation (1) to the East; (2), to the

West; (3), to pagan communities.
(1.) In the East.—Even here it is alleged (Phillips, ib. v. 319) that the papal authority in elections to bishoprics was recognized, and that the patriarchs of Antioch and Alexandria exercised merely delegated powers. In support of this view, Phillips quotes a letter from Damaeus (A.D. 366-84) to Paulinns, bishop of Antioch, But the lunguage of this letter (respecting the genulneness of which some doubt may be felt) implies, at most, only a general supremacy, of an honorary character, conceded to the bishop of Rome. If, indeed, we remember that the authority of Damasus was disputed in Rome itself by his brother bishops, it seems scarcely necessary to enquire whether it was recognized in the East. The evidence cited under ii. (A) will serve in some measure to prove the da-soundness of such a theory; while in relation to the decree of Valentinian III. (A.D. 455) it is to be observed that after the political severance of the two divisions of the emplre in A.D. 438, this could have had no legal force in the East, unless by the consent of the eastern emperor, which was never granted (Gibbon, v. 279; Greenwood, Cathedra Petri, l. 459).

A letter of innocent I. (A.D. 402-17) to Alexander, bishop of Antioch, which may reasonably be accepted as genuine, seems, however, almost decisive. Here, after distinctly interpreting the sixth canon of the council of Nicaea as recognizing the right of the bishop of Antioch to ordain metropolitans for the whole of the Eastern diecese, Innocent goes on to say : "Itaque arbitramur, frater carissime, ut sicut metropolitanos auctoritate ordines singulari, sic et caeteros non sine permissu conscientiaque tua sinas episcopos procreari. In quibus hunc medam recte servabis, ut longe positos litteris datis ordinari censeas ab his, qui nunc eos suo tantum ordinant arbitratu; vicinos autem, si aestimas, ad manus impositionem tuae gratiae statuas pervenire" (Migne, Patrol. xx. 547-9). Of his own authority in relation to such ordinations, Innocent says nothing; but, as Thomassin (II. ii. 8, § 3) points out, after interpreting the language of the council of Nicaea in the sense above described, holds that as regards the bishops of the different provinces included in the Eastern diocese, those in the provinces nearer to Antioch were to he summoned to the metropolis to receive ordination at the hands of its bishop, while those in the more remote provinces were to receive ordination from their respective metropolitans, their elections being confirmed by the bishop of Antioch.

Finally, we have satisfactory proof with respect to the earliest consecration of an eastern bishop by the pope. Agapetus, in a letter to

Peter, bishop of Jerusalem, after referring to his own consecration (Mar. 13, A.D. 53d of Mennas, patriarch of Constantinopla (Liberatus, c. 211 Migne, lavlil. 1059), expressly states that " since the time of the apostle l'eter, the

Eastern church has never received a bishop at the hands of the pope "(Hardouin, II. 236). (2.) In the West.—Here the evidence, though conflicting, is such that it is not difficult to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion. The view of Thomassin, that the method above recognized by Ignocent as the canonical mode of procedure la the East, may be supposed to have corre-sponded to that in force in the West, is in the highest degree probable. The claim already referred to (supra, p. 1659) as put forth by Innocent, of the original foundation of all the bishoprics of the West by St. Peter and his successors, points to a theoretical supremacy of Rome over the entire episcopate. With respect to the suburblearian bishops (SUBURBICARII). their ordination was, of course, directly subject to the papal approval as to that of their suprems metropolitan. The papal sanction was also metropolitan. The paper sanction was also necessary throughout the Roman patrisrchste, Of this a letter written by Celestine in A.D. 429, to the bishops of Calabria and Applia, affords direct evidence. He here expresses his surprise that the churches of those districts, after electing laymen to the episcopal office, should venture to look for his confirmation of such elections—"de nohis pessime senticutes quos credunt hoc posse facere" (Migne, Patrol. 1. 436).

In the theory above indicated by Thomassin (who appears, however, scarcely to have appreheaded its full significance), we have the key to much of the subsequent history of the ertension of the papal authority over the whole episcopate. Towards the close of the 4th century we are able, for the first time, to trace with any certainty the presence of metropolitan bishops in the West. The Importance of this fact in relation to our whole enquiry is considerable; for, as will be seen, it compels those who assert that the papal prerogatives were admitted and exercised at a much earlier period, to have recourse to the singular hypothesis that during the time when the evidence for a general recognition of the authority of the bishop of Rome is especially defective, that authority was

most directly exerted.

At the same time, it is not to be denied that the bishop of Rome claimed a certain nominal authority over all patriarche and metropolitans, and their elections would appear to have been usually notified to the Roman see, not, however, in order to obtain the ratification necessary to validity, but as a epontaneous recognition of the honorary primacy of its bishop. Of this almost conclusive evidence is afforded in two letters addressed by Leo the Great (A.D. 444) to the bishops of Illyricum. Here, after claiming to have authority, derived from St. Peter, over all churches (supra, p. 1659), he formally appoints Anastasius, metropolitan of Thessalenica, his delegate to consecrate metropolitans in Illyricum, and to convene synods (Mansi, v. 1233). Illyricum, however, over which the jurisdiction of the metropolitan see of Thessalonies was thus extended, was included in the Roman patriarchate; it accordingly seems reasonable to infer with Thomas included there pontiff was nei directly or by restat de epis

Romani qui le bautur" (Tho The earliest general recogni that contained dressed to Hila 465), soliciting ical translation bouring bishop implying that t by a sense of papal decisions. them as a matte nulla exstaret ne expetendum rev sedis vestrae" however, Hilary rebuke them for sees without obt their metropolita delegated author asserted by the i. 166). In sup to the language later period, in c when the latter Here it is clearl did not ordinarily riace, for in refer Stephen, Gregory phen had neither s certain matter "belong to the ap the churches, and 45; Migne, lxxvii Generally spea

exhibits the author from the time of a universal metrop at a period later is metropelitan to an diction over the v means whereby thi power was brough given to the pra-APPEAL] must be It will indeed be for cedents afforded by are wont to cite i canon (supra, p. 16 ceptional cases, wh light, tend rather clusion.

la no relation frequent than in cor these cases the pont the defender of pop discipline against la of the metropolitan. plainest language t and the concurrence essential to an ordina ratio sinit ut inter a clericis sunt electi (Epist. 167; Migne (II. ii. 10, § 4) consid

P The letter is contained both in the collection of Dionysius Exiguns and in the Collectio Hispana : see Massen, Geschichte der Quellen des canonischen Rechts, t. 246, p. 17.

er referring to , A.D. 556 of ople (Liberatus, zpréssly states ostie Peter, the red a bishop at n, il. 236).

vidence, though not difficult to ion. The view over recognized ie of procedura to have corresto have craim already put forth by tion of all the Peter and his a supremacy of

With respect
SUBURBICARI),
directly subject
f their suprementation was also
n patriarchate,
Celestine la
rla and Apulia,

rla and Apulis, re expresses his those districts, episcopal office, confirmation of sime sentientes (Migne, Patrol.

he denied that certain nominal i metropolitans, r to have been e, not, however, on necessary to cognition of the Of this almost in two letters .D. 444) to tha fter claiming to . Peter, over all rmally sppoints hessalonica, his ans in Hyricum, . 1233). Illyri-jurisdiction of lonien was thus

Roman patri-

asonable to infer

with Thomassin that in other provinces, not included therein, the authority of the Roman pontiff was neither recognised nor asserted, either directly or by delegation,—"quid conjectandum restat de spiscopis longinquioribus et qui ne Romani quitern patriarcinatus inibus claudebantur" (Thomassin, II. II. 8, § 11).

The earliest instance that points to a more general recognition of this authority, is perhaps that centained in the preamble of a letter addressed to Hilary by a synod of Barcelona (A.D. 465), soliciting his confirmation of the uncanonical translation of one Irenaeus from a neighbouring bishopric to that of Barcelons, and implying that their appeal is not simply dictated by a sense of the importance attached to the papal decisions, but is the course binding upon them as a matter of church discipline: - "Etiamsi nulla exstaret necessitas ecclesiasticae disciplinae, expetendum revera nobis fuerat illud privilegium sedis vestrae" (Mansi, vii. 924). Inasmuch as, however, Hilary, in his reply, takes occasion to rebuke them for ordaining bishops to different sees without obtaining the sanction of Ascauins, their metropolitan, it is evident that in Spain a delegated authority was all that was at this time asserted by the pope (Thiel, Epist. Rom. Pont. i. 166). In support of this view we may refer to the language of Gregory the Great, at a yet later period, in certain instructions to his legate when the latter was shout to set out for Spain. Here it is clearly implied that his jurisdiction did not ordinarily extend to bishops in that prevince, for in referring to a certain bishop named Stephen, Gregory says that "inasmuch as Stephen had neither a metropolitan nor a patriarch," a certain matter in dispute must consequently "belong to the apostolic chair, as the head of all the churches, and be decided by it " (Epist. Zill. 45; Migne, lxxvii. 1254).

Generally speaking, however, the evidence exhibits the authority of the pope as advancing from the time of Leo the Great, towards that of a universal metropolitan in the West; and again, at a period later than that which we are here called upon to treat, from that of a universal metropolitan to an immediate and ordinary jurisdiction over the whole episcopate. Among the means whereby this great extension of the papal power was brought about, the encouragement given to the practice of appealing to Rome [APPEAL] must be regarded as the most effectual. It will indeed be found that nearly all the precedents afforded by our period, which canonists are wont to cite in support of the Florentine canon (supra, p. 1652) represent, in reality, exceptional cases, which, viewed in their proper light, tend rather to an exactly opposite conelusion.

In no relation were appeals to Rome more frequent than in connexion with elections, and in these cases the pontiff nearly always appears as the defender of popular rights and of canonical discline against laxity or tyranny on the part of the metropolitan. Leo himself asserts in the plainest language that the wishes of the laity and the concurrence of the electing bishops are essential to an ordination to a bishopric,—"Nulla ratio sinit ut inter episcopos habeantur qui nee a elericis sunt electi nec a plebibus aunt expetiti" (Epist. 167; Migne, Iiv. 1420). Thomassin (II. ii. 10, § 4) considers that among the distin-

gulahing excellences of Gregory the Great's character his marked abstention from interference in aniscopal elections, even within the Roman province, claims special notice. it would appear indeed to have been this pontiff's great aim to preserve to every church its rights and freedom on such occasions. When, for example, the church at Panormus, in Sicily, were in great perplexity with respect to the choice of a new bishop (owing to the want of a suitable candidate for the office) he desired them to send deputies to Rome who should elect a bishop there: "quod tamen nos non voluntate impulsi loquimur, sed necessitate compulsi; quia quantum est ad nestrae unthoritatis judicium, de suis rolumus ut debeant habere pastorem" (Fpist. ziil. 15; Migne, lxxvii. 1229). Even when he vouchasfed advice to a church with respect to its choice (as in the case of Constantine of Milan) he abstained as much as possible from all appearance of dic-tation, "quia antiquae meae deliberationis intentie est, ad suscipienda pastoralis curae onera, pro nullius unquam misceri persona" (ib. iii. 29; of his biographer, Joannes Diacenus, proves that the selection of fit persons for the office in his own diocese was to Gregory a matter of the liveliest interest, " ab ipso sune consecrationis exordio per omnem diaecesim suam, episcopos undecunque meliores invenire potuit studiosissime ordinavit" (i'ita, iii. 7; Migne, lzzv. 86).

But notwithstanding Gregory's genuine moderation, events in the political world contributed very powerfully during his pentificate to augment the archority of the Reman see. Of this

ave undeniable evidence in the frequency with which the pallium [PALLIUM] was solicited at his hands. Instances of the bestowal of this vestment before his time are exceedingly rare; among the best authenticated being its presentation to Caesarius of Arles by Symmachus, in the year 513 (Julie, no. 477), to the metropolitan of Arles by Vigilius (A.D. 537-555), and to the same dignitary by Pelagius II. (A.D. 578 590). Gregory assigns the fact of its bestowal by his predecessor, as a reason for not subjecting "the bishop of Arles" to the authority of Augustine (Bede, E. H. 1. 27). By Gregory it appears have been bestewed on the metropolitan of Hispalis (Mansi, x. 199), on the metropolitan of Arles (ib. ix. 1231), on the bishops of Augustodunum in Gaul (Migne, Ixxvii. 1014), of Salona in Dalmatia (b. iz. 1166), of Prina Justiniana in Illyricum (b. iz. 1189), en Augustine as archbishop of Canterbury (b. x. 394), on the metropolitan of Nicopolis in Epirus (ib. x. 6), on the bishops of Messana, Syracuse, and Panermus in Sicily (ib. x. 7, 13, 367), and on the metropolitan of Ravenna. Boniface IV. (A.D. 608-615) sends it to Florianus, metropelitan of Arles, and writing to Theoderic, king of the Franks, speaks of the act as "secundum antiquam consuctudinem" (Jaffé, Regest. Rom. Pont. p. 155). Honorius I. (A.D. 625-628) refuses to send it to Hypatius, bishop of Nicopolis, until the latter shall have purged himself from the accusation of having been accessory to a brother's

The vestment itself is not mentioned in oil these instances, but the language implies its bestowal as the invariable accompaniment of the authority expressly granted.

death (Mansi, x. 581); he promises it to the bishop of Grada (Jaffé, p. 157); sends it to Honorius, archbishop of Canterbury, and to Paulinus, archbishop of York (Mansi, x. 580); and decrees that metropolitans using it in the streets or "in litaniis" shall be deprived of the

right to wear it (ib. x. 585).

The theory that the acceptance of the pallium did not involve any special profession of allegiance to the pope of Rome (Thomassin, 11. it., § 10; Greenwood, Cath. Petri. ii. 220), can hardly be looked upon as valid after the 7th century. Gregory himself, it is true, appears to have considered that its bestowal must be preceded by the express wish and personal application of the receiver, and also be sanctioned by the consent of the reigning prince (Migne, Ixxvii. 781). So early however as the year 581, a canon of the first council of Macon forbids metropolitans to celebrate mass without it, "ut archispiscopus sine pallio missas dicere non praesumat" (Sirmond, i. 371); and we find that its bestowal on Tilpin, archbishop of Rheims, in the year 772, was understood to entitle him to appeal to the pope from the authority of a local synod (Flodoard, Hist. Remens, bk. ii. c. 17).

(3.) The question of the significance to be attached to its bestowal will be further illustrated by the following evidence for the papal authority over bishops and bishoprics (3) in pagan lands. In this relation the evidence is far more plainly favourable to the theory of Roman supremacy. A bishop sent from Rome to evangelize a heathen community was directly accountable to the pope. He was known as "episcopus consecratus in sorte praedicationis," as Boniface was styled by Gregory 11. (Epist. 5; Migne, lxxxix. 503), a relation compared by Phillips to that which Titus, when in Crete, bore to St. Paul, -- and was empowered both to create new bishoprics as occasion might arise, and to ordain those who might be elected to fill them. When the district in which he laboured had been, to a certain extent, brought under ecclesiastical organization, if the distance precluded a special journey to Rome, his ordination was delegated to another bishop. Of this an instance occurs in connexion with the archbishoprics of York and Canterbury in the time of Honorius, who empowered the surviving archbishop to ordain a successor on a va-cancy occurring in either sea (Bede, H. E. li. 18).

It would appear, however, to be beyond doubt that in pagan lands such powers were only delegated for a time by the Roman pontiff, and were resumptive evidence is afforded in the 28th canon of the council of Chalcedon, already quoted (supra, p. 1664). The endeavour here made to claim for the see of Constantinople rights precisely corresponding (το α πρεσβεία) to those of the see of Rome, involves the assertion of the right of the bishop of Constantinople to ordain, not merely the metropolitans of Pontus, Asia, and Thrace, but also the bishops "in sorte praedicationis" among the pagan communities still existing in those provinces, \$τι δὲ καὶ τοὺς ἐν τοῖς βαρβαριωοῖς ἐπισκόπους τῶν πρεειρμένων διοικήσεων (Mansi, vil. 427). The proviso in this latter clause would seem to have been designed to complete the parallelism between the jurisdiction of the primate of Constantinople and that

of the Roman pontiff, an attempt which was met by the indignant repudiation of Leo.

Among such communities themselves the theory that prevailed appears to have varied with the particular conditions and circumstances. At first, the papal claims would be received with ready assent, such as a sense of filial gratitude would naturally dictate. When, however, ecclesiastical power became associated with political power, there arose a spirit of greater indepen-dence, like that from time to time exhibited among those nations of the West whose conversion belonged to a much earlier period. We learn, for example, from Bede (H. E. iii. 29) that Wighard was sent to Rome to receive his consecration as archbishop of Cunterbury at the hands of pope Deusdedit, "to the end that he might ordain catholic priests for the churches of the English nation throughout all Britain;" arch. bishop Theodore, again, was ordained at Rome by Vitalian (b. iv. 1). Yet not withstanding, only a few years after the ordination of Theodore, we find Alfrid, king of Northumbria, refusing to recognise the right of Wilfrid to the bishopric of York, though the election of the latter had twice been confirmed by popes Agatho and John V. "I will not," said the monarch, "alter one word of a sentence issued by myself, the archbishop, and all the dignitaries of the land. for a writing coming, as ye say, from the ape-stolic chair" (Milman, Lat. Christianity, bk. iv. c. 4).

Again the tone of English ecclesiasticism changes, and within little more than half a century Boniface, in Frankland, announces te Cuthbert, in terms already referred to (supre, p. 1660) a full recognition, on the part of the Frankish bishops and their metropolitans, of the supreme and final authority of the pope-"Decrevimus . . . subjectionem Romanae ecclesiae fine tenus vitae nostrae velle servare; sancto Petro et vicario ejus velle subjici; . . . metropolitanos pallia ab illa sede quaerere et per omnis praecepta sancti Petri canonice sequi desiderare, ut inter oves sibi commendatas numeremur (Epist. 63; Migne, lxxxix. 763). But it is evident that this deferential spirit was succeeded by something appreaching to insubordination: for, a few years after, Boniface writes to entrest the indulgence of pope Zachary for the non-ful-filment of the above engagements, especially "de palliis a Romana ecclesin petendis," "quia quod promiserunt tardantes non impleverunt, et adhuc differtur et ventilatur "(Epist. 75; Migne, lxxxix. 778). "How difficult it was to overcome the repugnance of the Teutonic prelates, is manifest in the fact that St. Lull, the especial disciple of St. Boniface, in whose favour the latter exercised the exceptional privilege accorded him of nominating a successor to the primatial see of Mainz, though appointed in 754, had not yet sought the pallium in 772, when Adrian l. wrote to Tilpin of Rheims, ordering him to investigate the doctrine and virtues of Lull, and, if the result was satisfactory, to give him a certificate, on the strength of which the pallium would be sent to him. It was evident that some additional inducements were necessary to overcome this aversion and to bind the hlerarchy to the threne of St. Peter" (Lea, H. C. Studies in Church History, p. 138). Thomassin, indeed, is of opinion that the oath administered by Boniface was an

entirely exceptions to a certain exten which ecclesiastic Frankland; and h 45,§7) that through Great there is no taken either by bishops to the pop cepted only in co view, that the acce involve any ackno Rome, for both th Metz received tha Hadrian I. (Mansi, other hand, through dent that the pape assumed a very m mere than honorary established between monarchy secured to the church within its Leidradus, metropoli to Charles, implying his episcopal diguity menarch himself, " dunensis destinare vo

In the year 877, po of Ravenna, ordere should be deprived apply for the pallium consecration—"a reg met with little more met with little more sttempts" (Studies in

Resignations .- It is tive conclusions to wh points, that the resi office seems never to h the pope. Instances us of far toe dubious a ch accepted as in any deg this general fact. A in 458, to Rustieus, bis intimated his wish to s copatus laboribus," on a at the religious conditi nething more than th assumed the part of a davii.; Migne, liv. 141 applies to another insta Martin I. (A.D. 649-55 of Maestricht, under si lxxxvii. 155).

Examples cited by Pl 9th century, that of one the papal license to resig mission had been with synod, and that of Weui soliciting the interventio cure the depesition of Nevers, who was incapac of his duties by imbecil more weight. But the Thomassin (ed. Bourassé, convincing, as tending to that, even in the 9th cer the pope was appealed to and generally with the decision of a province Thomasslu, Vetus et Nove 53, § 1, 2, 3, and 11), 1 questions were held to b oognizance and authority of

hich was met maelves the have varied reumstances received with ial gratitude wever, ecclevith political ter indepen. ne exhibited hose converperiod. We iii. 29) that ve his conseat the hands at he might rches of the ned at Rome tanding, enly Theodore, we refusing to bishopric of latter had Agathe and

arch, "alter myself, the

of the land. om the apoanity, bk. iv. clesiasticism half a ceninounces to l to (supro. part of the litans, of the pope-" Dene ecclesine are; sancte . . . metrot per emnis i desiderare, umeremur ut it is evias succeeded bordination: es to entreat the non-fuls, especially deverunt, et

. 75 ; Migne, to overcome tes, is manicial disciple latter exerrded him of natial see of had not yet rian I. wrote investigate i, if the recertificate,

m would be e additional ercome this the throne Church Hiss of opinion face was an

entirely exceptional measure, justified, however, to a certain extent, by the neglected state into which ecclesiastical discipline had fallen in Frankland; and he maintains (II. ii. 44, § 11; 45,87) that throughout the reign of Charles the Great there is no trace of any onth of obedience taken either by Frankish metropolitans or hishops to the pope. This assertion can be accepted only in conjunction with his peculiar view, that the acceptunce of the pallium did not involve any acknowledgment of submission to Rome, for both the bishops of Bourges and of Metz received that vestment at the hands of Hadrian I. (Mansi, xii. 834; xiii. 909). On the other hand, throughout Charles's reign it is evident that the papal pretensions in Frankland assumed a very modest guise, and were little more than honorary in character; the relations established between the papacy and the Frankish monarchy secured to the latter full powers over the church within its own dominions; and we find Leidradus, metropolitan of Lyons, when writing to Charles, implying that his appointment to to Charles, implying that his appointment to his episcopal dignity had been due entirely to the mounth himself, "ad regimen ecclesiae Lugdunessis destinare voluistis" (Migne, xcix. 871). In the year 877, pope John VIII. at the synond of Ravenna, ordered that all metropolitans

should be deprived of their sees who failed to apply for the pallium within three months of consecration—"a regulation," says Lea, "which met with little more respect than previous like attempts" (Studies in Church Hist. p. 87).

Resignations .- It is confirmatory of the negative conclusions to which the foregoing evidence points, that the resignation of the episcopal office seems never to have required the assent of the pope. Instances adduced to the contrary are of far too dubious a character, and too rare to be accepted as in any degree tending to invalidate this general fact. A letter, addressed by Leo I. in 458, to Rusticus, bishop of Narbenne, who has intimated his wish to seek "vacationem ab episopatus laboribus," on account of his despondency at the religious condition of bis diocese, proves nothing more than that Leo, on this occasion, assumed the part of a friendly adviser (Epist. davii. : Migne, liv. 1415). The same observation applies to another instance, the remonstrance of Martin I. (A.D. 649-55) with Amandus, bishop of Maestricht, under similar circumstances (ib.

Examples cited by Phillips, belonging to the the entury, that of one Vilicarius applying for the papal license to resign his charge, when permission had been withheld by the provincial synod, and that of Weuilo, archbishop of Sens, soliciting the intervention of Nicholas I. to procure the deposition of Herimann, bishop of Nevers, who was incapacitated for the discharge of his duties by imbecility, undoubtedly carry more weight. But the evidence collected by Thomassin (ed. Bourassé, ii. 919-22) is far more convincing, as tending to establish the conclusion that, even in the 9th century, the authority of the pope was appealed to only as a last resource, and generally with the view of confirming the decision of a provincial council (see also Themassin, Vetus et Nova Eccles, Discipl. II. ii. 53, § 1, 2, 3, and 11), but that usually such questions were held to be rightly within the egaizance and authority of the diocesan bishops.

lii. Claim to present to all benefices.

This claim on the part of the Roman pontiff, which Milman affirms to have been "unknown until the 12th century" (Lat. Christianity, bk. xiii. c. 10), is certainly not to be recognized within our period. The precedents cited by the canonists are, for the most part, taken from instances of the exertion of metropolitan authority within the Roman diocese, or are only to be looked upon as cases wherein the advice of the pope was sought and given, without any notion on either side that it partook of the nature of a command.

We find, for example, Innocent I. instructing Marcianus, bishop of Naissus, in Illyricum, to appoint to offices in the church the presbyters and deacons whom his predecessor, Bonesus, prior to his sentence and degradation, had consecrated to such offices—"eos recipiendos esse censemus" (Coustant, ed. Schoenemann, p. 573). It is to be observed, however, that the authority here exercised relates to matters within the province of Illyricum, over which, ever since the time of Damasus, Rome had asserted metropolitan jurisdiction [METROPOLITAN, ad fin.]; the instance consequently fails as proof of the more general application (see Le Quien, Oriens Christianus, ii.

A more relevant instance is that of Celestine I. who, when writing in the year 430 to the clergy and laity of Constantinople, enjoins that all bishops or priests whom Nestorius had deposed or excommunicated shall be regarded as still possessing their benefices and privilegesaperte sedis nostrae sanxit auctoritas, nullum sive episcopum, sive clericum, seu professione aliqua Christianum, qui a Nestorio vel ejus similibus vel loco suo vel communione dejecti sunt, vel ejectum vel excommunicatum videri" (Coustant, pp. 816-829). Here, however, it is to be remembered that the interference of Rome had been invoked by the contending parties, and that its assertion in the Eastern capital represented an altogether abnormal condition of affairs. When Leo the Great, some years later, appears as intervening between Anatolius, bishop of Constantinople, and the archdeacon Actius, whom the former had deprived of his office, his language-"quem tamen pietati vestrae commendare praesumo" (Migne, Patrol. liv. 1156), is of a very different character; and the argument of Phillips (Kirchenrecht, v. 490) that, to quote the language of John of Salisbury, "the requests of the pope are mandates," involves the anachronism of confusing the atatus of the papacy in the 5th and the 12th

Other instances, such as when Simplicius inflictan penalty on Gaudentius, bishop of Aufinum, for ordaining priests, "contra statuta canonum ne nostra praecepta," and directs two other bishops to deprive him of the future exercise of such power, "totam penitus auferri praecipimus potestatem" (Thiel. Epist. Rom. Pont. p. 176); or when Gelasius issues stringent regulations to the bishops of Lucania, Bruttii, and Sicily, with respect to the ordination of the clergy and their appointment to cures (ib. pp. 360-379), are invalid as a general argument, from the fact that they occur within the Roman diocese, where, at this period, such authority was unquestionably wielded by the Roman pontiff.

In all but the last of the foregoing instances, it will be seen that the occasion for the papal interference arose out of an exceptional position of affairs, and thus turns very much upon the fundamental question of appellate inviction [ARREAL p. 130]. Other late jurisdiction [APPEAL, p. 130]. Other instances, cited by Phillips and Thomassin, belonging to the pontificate of Gregory the Great, exhibit again the following important qualifying conditions: (a) that they occur within the diocese over which the Roman pontiff claimed metropolitan rights; (8) that Gregory himself appears, where practicable, to have first consulted the bishop of the district; (2) that they occur at a period when political circumstances might warrant an occasional extraordipary exertion of the papal influence. For example, when Gregory bestows the monastery of St. Theodorus at Messana on Paulinus, bishop of Taurinae, he first consulted with the metropolitan of the district, Felix, bishop of Messana, to whom he writes: "quod etiam te voluisse, jam ejus [sc. Paulini] relatione didicinus" (Epist. bk. i. 41; Migne, laxvii. 528); while, when writing to Felix, a subdeacon, with reference to the same transaction, he saya:-- " quam rem venerabili Felici ejusdem civitatis episcopo nos significasse cognosce, inpraeter suam notitiam in dioecesi sibi commissa, ordinatum quippiam contristetur" (Epist. i. 42; ib. lxxvii, 529). With reference to the ordination of Paulinus himself to the bishopric of Lipara, Gregory writes to Paulinus, to say that he has already expressed his wish in the matter to Maximianus, the metropolitan: " Maximiano fratri et coepiscopo scripsimus ut fraternitatem tuam ecclesiae Liparitanae ex nostra auctoritate pracesse constituat" (Epist. ii. 17; ib. lxxvii. 580). Similarly, when recommending a deacon as a proper recipient of a stipeud, he writes to the same Maximianus: "sive ut officium diaconatus expleat, seu certe ut sols ejusdem officii pro sustentanda paupertate sua commoda consequatur, in tuae fraternitatis volumus hoc pendere judicio" (Epist. iv. 14; ib. lxxvii. 695).

But to whatever point we may assume the papal authority to have advanced in this respect, with the age of Gregory, it may be regarded as certain that it was not only held in check, but almost entirely set aside, by political events after his time. Neither in England, nor in Frankland under the Merovingian and Carolingian dynasties (save for a brief period following the arrival of Boniface), was there any disposition to admit the assertion of these claims; and it is not until nearly the close of the 12th century that the appearance of "epistolae moni-torine," "pracceptoriae," and "executoriae" indicate that such powers were asserted and

enforced.

(iv.) Claim to temporal power. (1) Patrimonium .- The foundation of the church of St. John Lateran by Constantine the Great, is probably the only foundation of the kind in Rome which can be attributed with much probability to that monarch. At the same time he bestowed upon the bishop of Rome for a residence, that portion of the Lateran pslace [LATERAN] which was known as the "domus Faustae" (Gregorovius, Gesch. d. Stadt Rom, i. 87), and here the first Lateran synod was held, in the year 313. It was in the same

reign that the church acquired the right of posproperty from individuals. The revenues thus obtained were always supposed to be devoted to charitable purposes, a law of Constantine of the year 326 pronouncing it fit that "the poor should be sustained by the riches of the churches" (Cod. Theod., xii. i. 6). Under this plea the church at Rome soon acquired widespread possessions; and in the year 432 we find Celestine, the bishop, writing to Theodosius II., and entreating his protection for certain estates of the see in Asia. which a lady named Proba, the representative of an ancient house, had bequeathed for the maintenance of "the clergy, the poor, and certain monasteries" (Coustant, ed. Schoen. p. 879). Long before the time of Gregory the Great, the "patrimonium Petri," as it was termed, was represented by large estates in Southern Italy, Sicily, Corsica, Africa, and Dalmatia. "Ever since the extinction of the Western empire had emancipated the ecclesiastical potentate from secular control, the first and most abiding object of his schemes and prayers had been the acquisition of territorial wealth in the neigh-bourhood of his capital. He had, indeed, a sort of justification-for Rome, a.city with neither trade nor industry, was crowded with poor, for whom it devolved on the bishop to provide" (Bryce, Holy Roman Empire, p. 42). In puranauce of this theory, we find Gregory himself speaking of such property as "res pauperum" (Migne, lxxvii. 834); his allusions to it are frequent. He refers, for instance, to lauds in Gaul, "patrimoniolum ecclesiae nostrae quae illic constitutum est" (Letter to Brunichild, Migne, lxxvii. 836); in Sicily near Catana (& lxxvii. 593), but these latter appear to have been wrested from the church by Leo the Isnurian, A.D. 730 (Le Quien, i. 97); in Sardiois (Migne, lxxvii. 926), in the Cottian Alps, in Illyricum, and In the cities "of Otranto, Gallipoli, perhaps Norcia, Nepl, Cuma, Capua, Corsealano, Naples, Palermo, and Syracuse" (Milman, Lht. Christianity, ii. 115).

The "donatio patrimonii Alpium Cottiae," presented to the Roman see in 703, by Aripert, king of the Lombards, was wrested from its possession by Lultprand, who, however, moved by the remonstrances of Gregory II., again restored the territory (Annst. Greg. Il.; Muratori, Script. III. i. 154). After this time no further reference to this patrimony is discoverable, and it appears to have been finally lost to Rome in the troubles that marked the second

quarter of the 8th century.
(2) Political sovereignty. The commencement of the political authority of the Roman pontiff is perhaps to be discerned in the discharge of certain civic duties, with which, like the bishops of other important cities, he was entrusted on behalf of the imperial power (Phillips, Kirclen-recht, lii. 37). These functions date back as far as the 4th century. The supreme civil authority of the city appears, however, to have heen wielded by the prefect, and at a later period by the "dux" or duke of Rome. The peginning of a really independent authority has been referred (Sugenhelm, Entste ung und tusbildung des Kirohenstaates, p. 9) to the occasion when Peter the "dux" having been driven from the city, in the pontificate of Gregory II., it is supposed that a with the pope conjecture, howe historical basia commencement of is more correct when, according he had taken and the possession of request of Gregor Peter and Paul (M

The real "done when Pepin le Bre bestowed upon St he had wrested f of Ravenna and th try to the east porthwards from clum. According vanquished Lond vowed to present

pontiff (ib. 111. j. 193-4). The munificence of his son. Whe

(who was then litt

age) visited Rome

was made the grou grant. It is difficu occasion of deliber conveying Pepin's pontiff to the mon territories before original gift. "So wood, "had never l Ravenna, as it exist nor had ever been time since the Lor this deed, as read himself was entirel conceded by Charle finium," was mark by a line commenci taking in Corsica, tl Mons Bardonus, and Parma, Reggio, Man whole exarchate of erat), together with and Histria, and t Beneventum (Murat should be observe "that Spoleto and B all along integral kingdom; moreover did not dismember the pope, and that t prised in the surrence from Aistulph in pr Pontyon and Quie executed by Charles Hadrian, was, in facomprising indeed my ertending it to at le lated for in the price il. 414; Hefele, Conc. Out of these succe story of the "Donat alleged as a fact in a

stantine and Irens, 2

1056 ; xiii. 527). Ac

Constantine the Grea

leprosy by the inter

right of possupposed that a kind of republic was formed, with the pope as chief administrator. This ests of landed revenues thus conjecture, however, is wanting in any real historical basis (Gregorovius, ii. 258), and the be devoted to natine of the commencement of the "States of the Church" t "the poor is more correctly referred to the year 727, the charches" when, according to Anastasius, Luitprand, after lea the church he had taken and plundered the town of Sutri, the possession of the emperor, offered it, at the I possessions: ne, the bishop, the possession of the company of the apostlea request of Gregory II., as a gift to the apostlea Peter and Paul (Muratori, Script. III. i. 157).

The real "dunatio" dates from the year 754, atreating his he see in Asia. resentative of for the mainr, and certain oen. p. 879).

the Great, the

termed, was

natia. "Ever

rn empire had

otentate from most abiding had been the

in the neigh-

indeed, a sort

with neither with poor, for

to provide"

42). In par-

regory himself

es paupernm"

one to it are

e, to lands in

nostrae quae

o Brunichild,

ar Catana (ib. ppear to have

by Leo
'); in Sardinia
Alna, in by Leo the

ttinn Alps, in

Otranto, Galli-

i, Capua, Cor-

id Syracuse"

oium Cottiae,"

03, by Aripert,

ested from its

owever, moved

ory 11., again eg. II.; Mura-

is time no fur-

is discoverable,

finally lost to

ted the second

commencement

Roman pontiff

e discharge of

ike the bishops

s entrusted on

illips, Kirclendate back as

supreme civil

wever, to have

and at a later

of Rome. The

t anthority has

to the occasion

een driven from

regory II., it is

when Pepin le Bref, at a council held at Quiercy, bestowed upon Stephen III. the territory which he had wrested from the Lombards, consisting of Ravenna and the Pentapolis, a tract of country to the east of the Apennines, stretching northwards from Ancona and the city of Comaclum. According to Anastasius, Desiderius, the vowed to present this territory to the Roman pontiff (ib. III. i. 171; Jaffé, Reyest. R. Pont. 193-4).

193-2).
The munificence of Pepin was rivalled by that of his son. When, in the year 774, Charles (who was then little more than thirty years of age) visited Rome, the der der of his father was made the ground for abouting a yet larger grant. It is difficult to a quit Hadrian on this occasion of deliberate falsification of the deed conveying Pepin's grant, for when read by that pontiff to the monarch it was found to include point to the unheard of as part of the original gift. "Some of these," says Greenwood, "had never belonged to the exarchate of Ravenna, as it existed under the Greek dynasty, nor had ever been comprised within it at any time since the Lombard invasion of 568. Of this deed, as read by the pope, Charlemagne himself was entirely ignorant." The territory conceded by Charles, "per designationem con-finium," was marked, according to Anastasius, by a line commencing at the port of Luna and taking in Corsica, then passing on to Surianum, Mons Bardonus, and Vercetum, from thence to Parma, Reggio, Mantua, Monselice, taking in the whole exarchate of Ravenna (sicut antiquitua erat), tegether with the provinces of Venetia and Histria, and the duchies of Spolsto and Beneventum (Muraturi, Script. III. i. 186). "It should be observed," continues Greenwood, "that Spoleto and Beneventum had been in fact all along integral portions of the Lombard kingdom; moreover, it is known that Pippin did not dismember that kingdom in favour of the pope, and that those duchies were not comprised in the surrenders which Pippin extorted from Aistulph in pursuance of the treaties of Pontyon and Quiercy. . . The donation executed by Charlemagne, at the request of Hadrian, was, in fact, an entirely new grant, comprising indeed much of the older claim, but extending it to at lenat double the area stipulated for in the prior donation" (Cath. Petri, ii. 414; Hefele, Conciliencesch. iii. 541).

Out of these successive donntions arose the story of the "Donation of Constantine," first slieged as a fact in a letter of Hadrian to Constantine and Irene, 26th Oct. 785 (Mansi, xii. 1056; xiii, 527). According to this fabrication, Constanting the Great, on being cured of the

determined, on the fourth day from his baptism to quit Rome and found a new capital on the Bosporus, in order that the supreme ecclesiastical power of the West might have free scope, and no longer be overshadowed by the presence of the imperial authority. He accordingly not only made over to Sylvester the Lateran palace, but also invested him with the diadem, the phrygium, the collar, and the purple cleak, "et omnia imperialia indutamenta." The clergy of Rome were to be attired in similar fashion. Finally, Rome itself, together with all the prormanty, nome itself, together with sit the provinces of Italy and the West, were presented to Sylvester as "universal pope"—"ub! enim principatus sacerdotum et Christianae r. ligionis justum non est ut illic imperator terrenus habeat potestatem" (Gratian, Corp. Juris Can. Dist. xevi. cc. 13, 14).

This forgery (first challenged by Cusanus and Valls in the 15th century) having long been abandoned as spurious by the chief authorities in the Romah church itself (Döllinger, Papatfabeln, pp. 52-62), it will be unnecessary here to adduce the data for such a conclusion.

Authorities .- Histories: Gibbon, Baur, Neander, Gieseler, Milman, Robertson, Bingham; Thomassin, Vetus et Nova E.cl. Disciplina, ed. 1773; Phillips (G.), Kirchenrecht, vol. v.; Greenwood, Cathedra Petri, vols. i. and ii.; von Schulte (J. F.), Concilien, Päpste und Bischöfe, 1871; Richter (A. L.), Lehrbuch d. kath. u. prot. Kircheurechts, 1874; Du Pin de Antiq. Ecclesias Disciplina; Baxmann (R.), Die Politik der Päpste, vol. i. 1868; Lipsius (R. A.), Petrus-Sage and Chronologie der Römischen Bischöfe; Coustant (Petrus), Pontificorum Romanorum Epistolae, 1796; Thiel, Epistolae Romanorum Pontificorum, 1807; Wiltsch, Kirchliche Geographie und Statistik, 1846; for councils, Mansi, Sirmond, and fJ. B. M.1

PORCH. [NARTHEX.]

PORCH [compare NARTHEX]. Dr. Neale (Eastern Ch. Introd. p. 215) says of Eastern churches that "the προσύλιον, or porch, is usually, where it exists at all, at the west end, and reaches from the north to the south of the narthex: it is sometimes a lean-to against the west end of the narthex, but oftener it forms with the narthex one lean-to against the west end of the nave . . . Occasionally . . the προαύ-λιον, though at the west end, is simply like an English porch; and sometimes there are north and south porches. . . . The north, south, and west sides are open between the piers on which the προαύλιον is supported; the east side . . is usually adorned with mosaics or frescoes, usually of infernal punishments. Commonly the Tpoauλιον opens with three doors into the narthex . . . Against the enat side there is a seat of marble or stone, or-in poor churches-of wood." [C.]

PORPHYRIUS (1), reader, martyr at Magnesia with Charalampua; commemorated Feb. 10 (Basil. Mcnol.).

- (2) Slave of the martyr Pamphius, martyr with Julianus and Theodulus; commemorated Feb. 16 (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.).
- Constanting the Great, on being cured of the laprosy by the intercession of pope Sylvester, and Mar. 2 (Basil. Monol.); Feb. 26, holy father

and confessor (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. lv. 254; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 643).

- (4) Slave of Onesiphorus (2 Tim. iv. 19) and martyr with him; commemorated July 16 (Basil. Menol.); Nov. 9 (Cal. Byzant.).
- (5) Man of God, instructor of the martyr Agapitus; commemorated Aug. 20 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Usuard. Mart., PORPHIRIUS; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 26).
- (6) Martyr under Julian; commemorated Sept. 15 (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. v. 37).
- (7) Of Ephcsus, martyr under Aurelian; commemorated Nov. 4 Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.); a Porphyrius occu.s with others in Africa in Hieron, Mart. [C. H.]

PORRECTIO VASORUM. [INSTRUMENTA, p. 862; ORDINATION, p. 1508].

PORTER. [OSTIARIUS.]

PORTICUS. [NARTHEX.]

PORTRAITS. It is probable that very rany of the Oranti, or praying figures in the catacombs, both male and femule, may be portraits or memorial figures of the dead. Such representations were quite in accordance with Roman family habits of sepulchral observance, and respect for ancestors passed away; and would be, in fact, a kind of Christian "Imagines." Those of Probus and Proba (see woodcut) are beautiful and pathetic in a high degree. Two medallion portraits, one of which, to judge by the engraving, must have been a marked likeness of considerable merit, occur in the cemetery of St. Priscilla (see Bottari, tavv. clx. clxi.). Both the medallions appear to be



of military men, and Bottari mentions a conjecture that seventy-two soldiers martyred under Numerianus, with Claudius their tribune, may have been buried in that spot. They seem to be of the same rather early date, as their proportions are relatively good, and small loculi have been cut through the pictures into the wall.

Many figures in the mosaics are undouhtedly

the courch of St. Vitale at Ravenna. (See Crowe and Cavalcaselle, *Hist.* of *Painting* in Italy, 1. 27, and Gally Knight's Italian Architecture, where the colours of the mosaic are beautifully given; also Ricci's series of photographs, and the copies at South Kensington.) The marked countenances of many saints of the Eastern church in all mosaics, and, indeed, on many cups and glasses, can hardly be ideals. (See Buonarroti, Osservazione, &c., x .- xiii.) [R. St. J. T.]

POSSESSED. [DEMONIACS: EXORCISM.]

POSTURES OF DEVOTION. [GENU-FLEXION; PRAYER.]

FOTAMIA, martyr with Julius at the city of Thagora; commence ated Dec. 5 (Usuard. Mart.; Mart. R.m.).

POTAMIAENA, martyr at Alexandria with Plutarchus and others; commemorated June 28. (Usuard Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart., POTAMIOENA; Mart. Rom.; Hieron. Mart., POTAMINA; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 6, distinguishes her from a virgin of Alexandria of the same name commemorated on June 7.) [C. H.]

POTAMIUS, martyr with Nemesius in Cyprus; commemorated Feb. 20 (Usuard. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 173).

POTENTIANA, virgin martyr at Rome; commemorated May 19 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Msi. iv.

POTENTIANUS, martyr with bishop Sabinianus at Sens; commemorated Dec. 31 (Usuard., Wand. Mart.). [C. H.]

POTITUS, martyr under one of the Antonines; commemorated Jan. 3 (Florus, sp. Bed. Mart.); Jan. 13 (Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta 88. Jan. 1. 754). [C. H.]

POTTERY. The greater part of the objects made of clay, which bear Christian devices, symbols, or inscriptions, will be found under LAMPS; but there are also some others, for the description of which a few words may suffice. There is a class of small flat, circular, terracotta bottles, with two handles attached to the body a little below the neck, the short neck rising a little above them, which appear to have teen designed for holding holy oil. On all of them, either on one side or on both, a standing figure is represented between two snimals, sometimes very rudely modelled, but which appear in every case to have been intended for camela. Some of these, probably the greater number, are uninacribed; but a few best the name of Menas, who died a martyr for the faith in the persecution under Galerius Maximiaus or Maximianus at Alexandria (see Garrucci's remarks in Archaeologia, vol. xliv. p. 323, on the confusion of the two saints of the same name). To this saint, as it seems most probable, this whole class of ampullae or chrismaria belongs, which were in all likelihood made exclusively in Egypt as memorials of pilgrimage to his tomb (which was nine miles distant from Alexandris) and to hold oil brought from it. They are supportraits, as those of Justinian and Theodora in posed by M. de Rossi to have been manufactured

in the 6th a arranged chron (1) On one body of the cru of four nearly three pellets, again in a wre figure with ext drapery, &c., o rudely designed a cross as befo rounded by a inclosed in a about 4 inche Figured and de Arles, in De R 1869, pp. 20, 3 other specimen private) in Pari auban (found at Air and Turin in the Halles M clay, has TO' would seem, h (De Rossi, Bull. (2) On both with distinct o the neck), dres closk (paludame shoulder, and th



the knees. A

elther side his b cruse, near the i

a Eulogia, a word Eucharist, theu for faithfui, is also exten blessings' (De Ross fictlis chrismaria, bi served in Monza Cath KYPIOY ΤΩΝ A Kirchoff observes (In sacred oil is so calle oblatum,' and refers De Rossi, Bull. 1869

Ravenna. (See of Painting in Italian Architecosnic are beauti. of photographs. on.) The marked of the Eastern al, on many cups (See Buonarroti, [R. St. J. T.]

; Exorcism.]

CION. [GENU.

alius at the city Dec. 5 (Usuard. [C. H.]

Alexandria with morated June 28. t., POTAMIOENA; OTAMINA; Boll. hes her from s ne name comme-[C. H.]

h Nemesius in b. 20 (Ususrd. SS. Feb. iii. 173). [C. H.] artyr at Rome;

rd. Mart. ; Vet. Acta SS. Mai. iv. [C. H.] with bishop Sa-

rated Dec. 31 [C. H.] ne of the Auto-

(Florus, sp. Bed. Boll. Acta SS. [C. H.]

art of the objects Christian devices, be found under e others, for the ords may suffice. , circular, terra-a attached to the , the short neck ch appear to have y oil. On all of both, a standing n two animals. lled, but which been intended for ably the greater t a few bear the rtyr for the faith lerius Maximiaus s (see Garrucci's iv. p. 323, on the the same name). st probable, this rismaria belongs, nde exclusively in nage to his tomb from Alexandria)

. They are sup-

in the 6th and 7th centuries. They may be

arranged chronologically as follows:

(1) On one side the inacription EVAO || FIA

TOY || AFIOY M || HNA* in four lines on the body of the cruse, followed by a small rude cross of four nearly equal limbs: below in another line three pellets, all enclosed in a circle, and this again in a wrenth. On the other side a draped figure with extended arms, an orante (details of drapery, &c., obscure); below each arm a very rudely designed animal, on each side of the head a cross as before, all inclosed in a circle, surrounded by a circle of beads, and that again inclosed in a circle. Height (when perfect) sbout 4 inches; diameter of body, 2% inches. Figured and described from an example found at Arles, in De Rossi's Bullett. di Arch. Crist. for 1869, pp. 20, 31, 32. De Rossi (u. s.) notes that other specimens occur in museums (public or private) in Paris, Rome, London, and also in Montanban (found at Memphis) as well as Marseilles, Alix and Turin (also found in Egypt). Another in the Halles Museum at Brussels, of rale yellow clay, has TOY AFIOY MHNA only, as it would seem, but the description is defective (De Rossi, Bull. 1872, pp. 25-30).

(2) On both sides an orante as before, but with distinct circular nimbus (no crosses near the neck), dressed in military costume; the closk (paludamentum) is buckled round the right shoulder, and the cuirass comes down nearly to the knees. A rude animal (a camel) is on



Clay Oil-cruse of St. Menas. (De Bosel.)

either side his body. Across the body of the cruse, near the neck of the figure, O'AFIOC

a Eglogia, a word used primarily for the bread in the Encharist, then for loaves distributed after it to the faithful, is also extended to 'other pledges of heavenly blessings' (De Rossi), and occurs not only on these blessings (the Moss), and occurs have seen first chrismaria, but on one of those metal ones preserved in Monza Cathedral, where we have EYAOFIA KYPIOY ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ (see) ΤΟΠωΝ, on which Kirchoff observes (in Böckh. C. I. G. n. 8977) that the sacred oil is so called out pote Domino pro sacrificio oblatum, and refers to Du Cauge, Gloss. 1. p. 44; see De Rossi, Bull. 1869, p. 31, and 1872, p. 7: also Eu-

MHNAC (MHN ligated) In one line. Diameter of body of cruse, nearly 4½ inches; the height must have been fully 6 inches. Figured and described by De Rossi, Bull. 1869, pp. 44, 46. Found at Alexandria. (In the Florence Museum.)

(3) A nimbed orante, nearly as in No. 2 (without crosses); very rude camels on either side, but in place of Greek inscription s. M. (i.e. S. Menas) on either side of the neck (the s is clear, the M is much blurred). The reverse has a Maltese cross inclosed in a circle or wreath of palm branches; this again is included in a circle in which three pellets alternate with one barleycorn, there pellets alternate with one barieycorn, there being twelve pellets and four barleycorns. Of hard red clay; part of one handle missing. Height, 3½ inches; diameter of body, 2½ inches. Found in Lower Egypt; formerly in the Allement collection. (See below under No. 4.) mant collection. (See below, under No. 4.)

(4) Uninscribed. On both sides an orante, as

No. 1, with the same adjuncts. Three specimens from Alexandria in the Florence Museum (De Rossi, Bull. 1869, p. 46). Two others of soft pale yellowish clay, diameter of body about 3 pate yeilowish cisy, diameter of body about 3 inches, height nearly 4 inches; both from Lower Egypt (Allemant, Collect. d'Antiquités Egypt, part of Nos. 520-531, p. 85, Lond. 1878; now in the collection of the writer, as well as the foregoing, forming part of the sama lot). One said to have been found in the cemetery of St. Cyriaca in 1830, new in the Le Noirs collection, is figured in Perret, Catacombes, vol. iv. pl. xx. n. 6. The ampullae with full inscriptions would (as De Rossi observes) natnrally be the most ancient, those with shorter inscriptions would come next, and those with no inscription would be latest of all, the type having then become known (Bull. 1872, p. 30).

(5) There remains another examp, of this class, which entirely, resembles no. 3 on the side bearing the figure of Menas, except that it has two crosses in place of s. m.; but the reverse has a monogram plainly reading METPOY inclosed within a circle, and this again within a circle of coroll work. circle of scroll-work. Clay of a yellowish colour. Height, 31 inches; diameter of body, colon. Height, og menes; mameter of body, 2½ inches. Preserved in the College of the Barnabite Fathers in Moncalieri, near Turin (De Rossi, Bull. 1872, p. 26. tav. ii. nos. 4 and 5). De Rossi, while fully admitting that this

figure between camels must be Menas, thinks with great probability that the Peter of the reverse is St. Peter, bishop of Alexandria, also a martyr, who died in the persecutions of Diocletian. His cemetery near Alexandria is mentioned by the monk Epiphanius, a writer of the 11th century, in close connexion with the sepulchre of St. Menas (pp. 5, 6, ed. Dressel. Lips. 1843). It is just possible, however, that Peter may be the potter's name.

b Since most of the above was in type, Mr. Franks has kindly called the writer's attention to a paper in the Archaeologia, vol. xliv. by Mr. A. Nesbitt "On a Box of Carved Ivory of the Sixth Century," representing the Acts of St. Menas; at the conclusion (pp. 329, 330) is a description of the flasks of the same saint, which were in the British Museum in 1876. They are nineteen in number, and except one, which was found in Calymnos, were all found in Egypt; eleven ar inscribed, eight are not so. They more or less resemble those which have been mentioned above; some, indeed, are exactly like no. 3 (above). Two of them have profile heads of St.

POVI

(n. 155) has VIVA scratched on a p classic times (San similar fragments tions drawn wit weight (n. 160) ha engraved on its ai It may be added

pottery a few Gr written in ink, Gospels and from wers perhaps used bably of the 7th or Nos. 9060-9063).

POVERTY, V at a correct and pl subject, it must ! Imposition of pove (it might be said) As an example of be enough to cite t Theban, casting as went to live the lif

In the ancient re understood that vo to remove all vage subject, one or tw

In the code of supreme obligation, down for the man religion :- " From receive aims to s Menu, ch. vi. 27, C period we meet wi mere precise form where one of the fi called Jowg Sumper holding any worldly them as the cause of (lastitutes of Akber, by F. Gladwin, Calcu And finally, in our Hindu who professes learing all property behind him, he is the food, on certain herbs may cellect in the fo lope's hide, or a ves heirs of his hend, his le continually " (History 6). It will be observe which might be exac

obedience, poverty, n castitas). The vow is two classes: (1) sin solemn vow is that me · A brick found at .

scratched) reads: "CAMIL

(Hübner, u. s. n. 194).

many a Christian her

poverty is one factor of

constituted profession

In the history of

The camels, which are the invariable concomitants of Menas, were suggested by M. de Rossi to be reminiscences of the desert of Libya, of which Menes was governor during his life, and regarded as the protector after his death. But the Acta of St. Menas say that he, before undergoing martyrdom, ordered that his body should be placed after his death on camels, and that the beasts should be left free, and "that they would see the glory of God manifest," i.e. by that his sanctuary should be erected (Garrucci,

POTTERY

There are in the British Museum a few other flasks bearing different types and of different forms, which were probably used for the same

purpose. (1) Ampulla without handles. On one side three

are as with coronae hanging from them : cross and two branches above them; below (retrograde) KT EAEH CON; below the inscription a rude bird. On the other side the same types with a continuation of the inscription (also retrograde) TH GIONKET (i.e. Κόριε, ἐλεῆσον τη Σιονκέτ, a woman's name). between 3 and 4 inches. From Egypt.

The following small ampullae have two small

perforated handles:

(2) Greek cross on both sides impressed with concentric circles; similar markings in the two upper compartments on both sides of the body; circles round the neck.

(3) Greek cross on both sides; rays between the limbs; extremities of limbs forked. Recently brought from Egypt by the Rev. G. J. Chester.

(4) Figure (of a saint) at full length, holding long cross in left hand, and grasping snake by the head with the other; the same types on both sides. This and the preceding are narrower in form than no. (2).

Other kinds of fictile vessels, bearing marks

of Christianity, occur but rarely. There is an amphora, found in the cemetery of St. Cyriaca, now in the Lateran Museum, which is stamped in intaglio upon the neck with NDEO

(De Rossi, Bull. Arch. Crist. 1872, p. 12).c

A few Christian stamps on brick and tile are now to be mentioned. A fragment of brick found in Rome has XMF KACCIOY stamped upon it in a circular form, and in the centre the usual chrisma () rudely drawn within a

Manas (?) with curly hair. The other variations need hardly be mentioned here. In the same paper (pp. 322, 323) are remarks relating to these flasks by Padre Garrucci ln a letter to Mr. Nesbitt. One is figured in the Revue Archéologique, vol. i. (1844), p. 405, and others in a recent volume of the same work, not seen by the writer. The Museum has acquired other flasks of St. Menas since 1876; among them is a large example (from Egypt) which may possibly be intended for some other saint. It shows a naked figure with nimbus between two buils and two other animals, perhaps meant for bears.

· A piece of a handle of a wine amphera found at Binchester, now preserved in the Museum at Newcastie, has the potter's name V R F | enclosed in an oblong label, a Greek cross approaching the Maltese) being inserted between R and F. Dr. Bruce (Roman Wall, p. 411, 3rd ed.) is unwilling to recognise it as a Christian symbol, probably rightly.

circle. Cassius is doubtless the master of the brick-kiln. X.M.F. as De Rossi gives reasons for thinking, may stand for Xριστός, Μιχαήλ, Γαβρηλ (Bull. 1870, yp. 7-31, tav. iii. n. 2). A fragment of tile, found at Piacenza, has the same chrisma, also very rude, accompanied by some scarcely legible marks, which may perhaps form the word Nika (De Rossi, u. s. p. 32, tav. ii. n. 2). A brick found in the Rossa catacombs in 1849 has a stamp bearing two concentric circles. Within the outer circle is the word CLAVDIANA (the name of the owner of the manufactory); accorpanied by an ivy-leaf: within the inner circle is the chrisma of the ordinary form (Perret, Catacombes, t. iv. pl. xx. n. 13, and t. vi. p. 119). But it is in Spain perhaps more especially that tiles and bricks stamped with Christian inscriptions have been found; they have been collected by Hüb-ner (Inscr. Hisp. Christ. pp. 65, 66). Some are not estogether intelligible; the more remarkable of the others are as follows: (1) BRACARI VI | VAS CUM TVIS (in two lines); between them A & (Hübner, n. 193, who mentions that many examples of this tile have been found in various parts of Hispania Bastica). (2) Chrisma with loop to left; followed by CHIONI VIVAS (Ω), chrisma between them in one line in a line below Felix Asella. This form of the Omega, if correctly given, is perhaps unique in this connexion (n. 197). Others have seen and the chrisma (n. 203, 6). Tiles of the same general character, some of early date, some of Ostrogothic times have been met with in Italy (De Rossi, Bull. Arch. Crist. 1872, p. 12). Fragments of tiles found in Strasbeurg in a tomb

chrét. de la Gaule, n. 350, pl. 39, n. 233). On a vase, probably a cup, of red clay, found between Saint-Leger-sur-Dheune and Chagny are scratched three Latin crosses, two of hem with a rude heart-shaped figure at the base, and the third surrounded by a like figure; on the upper rim is inscribed in retrograde and inverted letters the potter's name PISTILLVS, which occurs on other examples of Gaulish pottery; alse, both near it and near the crosses, the letters ZVY (in various combinations), which have not been explained. Supposed to belong "aux premiers temps du christianisme." Shape nearly cylindriesl, slightly Increasing above; no handles. Height said to be 0.138; breadth, 0.009 [0.039?]. (Le Blant, u. a. n. 6, pl. 1, n. 2.) Remains of tile and also of pottery have been found in Christian tombs in Gaul, belonging in some cases to vases

were stamped with a label inclosing the inscrip-

tion ARIOASTIS EPS FICET (fecit). He died about

679 A.D., and was evidently in possession of the manufacture of these tiles (Le Blant, Inser.

too large to have been placed there who whole,

a Perret (Catacombes de Rome, vol. lv. pl. iii. and pl, vi.) figures many pieces of pottery, which (as he justing remarks) would be of little interest, were they not found In the catacombe (the exact localities are not given): among them are jugs (two forms), open cups without handles (either plain or with protuberances), and others with loops for euspension; also long pointed amplore, others with swelling bodies and flat bottoms. Described in vol. vi. pp. 109, 110. As they are the ordinary Roman pottery of the period no more need be said about them. See also Guenebault, Dict. Iconogr. s. v. " Vases."

master of the gives reasons or to. Mixah, tav. iii. n. 2). ccompanied by h may perhaps i, u. s. p. 32 in the Roman aring two conservirele is the of the ownered by an ivyst the chrisms

s the chrisms
stacombes, t. iv.
But it is in
that tiles and
scriptions have
locted by Hüb56). Some are
nore remarkable
BRACARI VI
between them

mentions that been found in). (2) Chrisma CHIONI VIVAS ha and Omega ne line in a line of the Omega, unique in this VE SPES IN DEO es of the same y date, some of et with in Italy 1872, p. 12). bourg in a tomb sing the inscrip-. Ile died about ossession of the e Blant, Inscr. n. 233).

red clay, found and Chagny are o of them with he base, and the e; on the upper inverted letten which occurs on tery; alse, both letters zvy (in we not been erx premiers temps arly cylindrical, nandles. Height 9 [0.039?]. (Le Remains of tile and in Christian me cases to vases iere whe .vhole,

i. iv. pi. iii. and pi, which (as he justly were they not found es are not given): open cups without erancea), and others pointed amphora, nottoms. Described the ordinary Roman be said about them. v. " Vasse." on which are acratched the proper names of the persons buried, accompanied sometimes by the cross or chrisma, or the symbols occur alone. (See Le Blant, u. s. pl. 17, 18, 19, 20.) One which M. Le Blant supposes to be of the 4th century (n. 155) has vivas in DEO, followed by a palm eratched on a piece of glazed red pottery of classic times (Samlan ware); and the Louvre has similar fragments with Greek Christian inscriptions drawn with the point. A terracotta weight (n. 160) has visvs, with palm and chrisma engraved on its sides.

weight the source of the sides.

It may be added that on fragments of Egyptian pottery a few Greek Christian Inscriptions are written in ink, containing verses from the Gespels and from the hymn trisagion, which were perhaps used as charms. They are probably of the 7th or 8th century. (Böckh, C. I. G. Nos. 9060-9063).

POVERTY, VOWS OF. In order to arrive st a correct and philosophical view of this wide subject, it must be remembered that the selfimposition of poverty is not exclusively, is not (it might be said) even principally Christian.

As an example of it in Greek paganism it will be enough to cite the case of Crates, the wealthy Theban, casting away a mass of gold when he went to live the life of philosophy at Athens.

In the ancient religion of India it is generally understood that voluntary poverty occurs; but to remove all vagueness and doub, apon the subject, one or two authorities may be convalently presented here.

in the code of Menu, then, which is of supreme obligation, we find this direction laid down for the man who would make progress in religion :- "From devout Brahmins let him receive aims to support life" (Institutes of Man, ch. vi. 27, Calcutta, 1794). At a later period we meet with the same ideas in a still more precise form in the Institutes of Akbar, where one of the five subdivisions of the state called Jowg Sumpergeyat is Appergerreh, "not holding any worldly possessions, but considering them as the cause of every kind of unhappiness." (Institutes of Akber, translated from the Persian by F. Gladwin, Calcutta, 1786, vol. iii. p. 140.) And finally, in our own century, the devout Hindu who professes penance is thus described by Mill:-"Repairing to a forest . . . and leaving all property and all worldly duties behind him, he is there directed to live on pure food, on certain herbs, roots, and fruit, which he may collect in the forest, to wear a black antelape's hide, or a vesture of bark, to suffer the hairs of his head, his beard, and his nails to grow continually "(History of British India, bk. 2, ch. 6). It will be observed that these are phrases which might be exactly applied to the life of many a Christian hermit.

In the history of monasticism the vow of porety is one factor of the famous triplet which constituted profession (religionis professio)—obedience, poverty, and chastity, (continentia, castitas). The vow is divided by canonists into two classes: (1) simplex, (2) solenne. The socian vow is that made with certain approved

We can, however, trace the fact of a self-inflicted poverty, long before we have any satisfactory evidence of a vow to undergo it. There le no occasion to seek the prototype of such a life in that disdain of material things which is in one degree or another a characteristic of most forms of religious thought, and which, as we have seen shove, found expression in the Brahmanism of ancient India, and the polytheism of ancient Greece, as well as in modern Christianity. The ultimate motive of the system is to be found, no doubt, in the infirmities of man himself; but when we are considering it sa a feature in the asceticism which is specifically Christian, it is enough to notice that the germ of it was ready from the first, both in the life our Lord Himself and in certain texts of the New Testament. Just as there were words in Scripture which asemed to demand, and in some cases actually produced, the sacrifice of self-mutilation, so there were words which seemed to imply that possession was, if not a sin, at least a hindrance to Christian life. It was inevitable that "Go and sell all that thou hast" should be taken in the full severity of the letter.

Whatever be the solution of the vexed question as to the origin and name of the early Ebionites, it seems certain that they made a profession of poverty, esteeming the world, and its allurements, as the property of Satan (see Mr. Soames' learned note on Mosheim, Hist. bk. i. cent. 2, part ii. ch. v. e. 2).

In the middle of the first century of the Christian era we learn from Philo (quoted by Eusebiue, Hist. Eccl. ii. 17) that the Therapentae divested themselves of their property before withdrawing into the wilderness. The Greek historian suggests that this was probably intended as an imitation of the practice of the first Christians in the Acts, who sold their lands and laid the price at the Apostles' feet. The spirit of voluntary poverty in early days is well illustrated in the life of St. Spyridion, bishop of Trimython in Cyprus, in the 4th century, who was so far a devotee of poverty that he lent his money without interest (Sozom. Eccl. Hist. l. xi.). But the life of poverty, says the Greek historian just now quoted, was carried to "the summit of exactness and perfection "by Antony, the great monk (δμέγας μοναχός). Many other instances of the same form of asceticism in the 4th century are recorded in the first book of Sozomen's Ecclesiastical History.

In the following century we reach the time of St. Benedict of Nursia, the founder of the celebrated monastic rule that bears his name. The formal vow of poverty was one of the three vows that were exacted of all postulants for the order,

formalities in a religious body; when these formalities are absent the vow is termed simple. It was probably under a vow of this latter kind (if under any at all) that the early ascetae practised poverty. It is mostly under a vow of the solemn kind that the religious Orders have in subsequent times undertaken that life. (See Aquinas, Summa. Secunda Secundae, q. 88, and Cajetan's Comment.) Aquinas argues that even if a monk becomes a bishop he is not absolved from his vow of poverty. He ought to have nothing of his own, but ought to be, as it were, the dispenser of common property (ib. q. 88

^{·*} A brick found at Adamas in Spain (probably stratched) reads: "CAMILLA IN DISC DECEDIT S VITAE (Hübber, u. s. n. 194).

It is important to notice that we can find no trace of the formal vow of poverty earlier than the Benedictine rule. It appears from the Novellae of Justinian that in his times the profession of religious life was not accompanied by any particular solemnity. Even in the monasteries of earlier days, such as St. Antony's for example, there was no formula of profession. It is obvious, however, that poverty is an essential feature of the monastic life. And this perhaps may be some explanation of a fact which might otherwise occasion some surprise-that in the formula of profession St. Benedict makes no express mention of the poverty. The novice is indeed asked three questions, which no doubt, are meant severally to correspond with the poverty, the chastity, and the obedience; but the stern demand of absolute poverty is at least very mildly phrased; it is in fact simply the question that is put throughout Christendom to every candidate for baptism, " Vultis abrenuntiare seculo hnic, et pompis ejus?" (Martene de Monco. Rit. v. 4, vol. iv. p. 223, fol. 1764). The rule, however (cap. 33), describes the condition with great minuteness of detail-no property, not even book, nor paper, nor pen, nothing at all, was the professed to have.

Precautions were always taken against inconsiderate entrance into the monastic life. And it was the concern of princes as well as of pastors to secure the existence of proper safeguards against hasty renunciation of all title to possesion. We are not therefore surprised to find that simultaneously with the very rise of formal profession the emperor Justinian regulates admission by a decree (Nov. 5). Laymen were to make a novitiate of three years. [Novice.]

We find St. Gregory distinctly enjoining poverty on Augustine of Canterbury: "But because you, my brother, having been instructed in the rules of the monastery, ought not to live apart from your clergy in the church of the English, which by the aid of God was but lately brought to the faith, you ought to institute that conversation which was our fathers' in the beginning of the early clurch; among whom none of them said that anything was his own of those things which they possessed, but all things were common to them" (Bede's Eccl. Hist. i. 27; Gidley's transl. p. 65).

Amongst the examples of the life of poverty

Amongst the examples of the life of poverty we may cite some thmous names. St. Anthony, whose life was written by St. Athanasius, has perhaps the right to stand first. St. Olympia had the distinction of being under the guidance of St. Chrysostom (see Sozomen, Hist. Eccl. viii. 9). There are the pupils and friends of St. Jerome—Fabiola, Paula, Eustochium, and others. A little later we have John the patriarch of Alexandria (A.D. 616), surnamed Eleemosynarius. Other examples collected by Zoeckler (Kritische Geschichte der Asbese, 1863) are more or less grotesque: Bisarion the abbot, who covered a corpse with his cloak, gave his coat to a beggar and went stark naked himself; Eleemon, who sold every one of

PRAEBENDA. A word probably derived from the daily rations issued to soldiers (Thomassin, Vel. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. iii. 2, c. 1, § 1), and signifying the portions of food, raiment, or money, allowed to a monk or cleric. Gregory the Great, writing to Paschasius, bishop of Naples (Ep. ix. 9), speaks of a hundred solid which were to be paid to the clergy. These allowances were distinct from the benefice [PROPERTY OF THE CHURCH]. A Capitulary of Charles the Great (Addit, iii. c. 112) provides that canons who have benefices should not claim a share in the allowances allotted to their poorer brethren, "stipendis fratrum unde pauperiores vitam sustinent nequaquam assumant." Those who offended against this statute were to be deprived of both prebend and benefice, "utrisque careant et heneficio et praebenda," and to forfeit any ecclesiastical preferment they might happen to hold. The same monarch (Sirmondi, Conc. Gall. ili. p. 637) complains that certain of the clergy neglected their parishes in order to hold a prebend in the monastery of Monte Falco. The development of the prebendal system belongs to a period beyond our present limits.

PRAECENTOR. [PRECENTOR.]

PRAECO. As it was the duty of the deson at certain points of the liturgy to proclaim to the people the subjects to be prayed for, and generally to direct them by his voice in the performance of their acts of worship, he sometimes received the name of πρους, or praco. the herald or proclaimer [Diacon, p. 529 f.] Synesius (Epit. 67, p. 209, Migne) calls the deacons is positive and the word πηρόττεμε is used of the deacon's proclamations, as "προυτότον, μή τις τῶν ἀπίστων" (Constt. Apost. viii. 5). [Prosphoness.] (Bingham's Antig. II. xx. 10.) [P. 0.]

PRAEFATIO. [PREFACE.]

PRAEFICAE. [Mourning.]

PRAEJECTUS, bishop and martyr at Auvergne with Amarinus; commemorated Jan. 25 (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart., PROJECTUS; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 628). [C. H.]

PRAEPEDIGNA, martyr with her husband Claudius and Maximus at Ostin under Diocletian; commenorated Feb. 18 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart. at Rome; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PRAEPOSITUS (Eng. Procest, Fr. Prétit, Germ. Probst). The word praepositus is applied (1) like the kindred Greek words, προετό προϊστάμενοι, προστά, and πρόεδροι, both to bishops and to presbyters [Bisnor, μ. 209]; (2) to the person who presides over a body of canons [Canonici]; (3) to the second in com-

mand under the a claustralis, and to house or priory [I to that member of of the administrat (5) to the bulliff estate, and (6) to (Ducange's GLOSSAI

PRA

PRAESANCTI PRAESIDIUS.

PRAETEXTA: at Rome under Max 11 (Usuard. Mart. Rom.).

PRAGMATIUS morated Nov. 22 Mart.; Mart. Rom.).

PRAXEDIS, vir July 21 (Bed. Mart. Mart.; Hieron. Mart cxxviii. 1190; Mart v. 130). One of the was dedicated to her 2); her figure ador represented with a la

PRAYER. It is importance of prayer growth is everywher teachers, especially in Prayer by Tertullian the Lord's Prayer by ticular (De Orat. Don should endeavour not either in our postures that God will have p as well as in the as Origen, too (De Orat outward accompanime different, fer the gestu as the voice. And ags 4; De Orat. c. 20) Christian in his prayer the avenues of sense, ar earthly things. He pro heart and not the lung (Tertullian de Orat. c Prayer as an ascetic exe PRAYER. On forms of

Christian teachers, free insist constantly on the prayer. When ye asso power of Satan is broked 13). If the prayer of common years and the whole church (15), peace and unity did not proved the whole church (15), peace and unity did not proved the whole church (15), peace and unity did not proved the prayer was so atrong, it attendance on divine see "Before all things," as Clementine Homilies (Hoyourselves together more it were hearly, at any in CRIBIST, ANY, —VOL. II.

his books, and himself performed the office of a midwife to a poor woman in the vestibule of a church; Macarius, who was so indifferent to worldly possessions that he helped the thief to complete the plunder of his dwelling; Pambo, who at once distributed amongst the poor the three hundred pounds of silver with which a lady presented him; and Agatho, who so greated possession that he would not even receive the solitary piece of gold that was offered him for distribution to the poor. [H. T. A.]

a The so-called rule of Caesarius of Aries, who is slightly earlier than St. Benedict, is ascribed by Cave to Tetradius, whom he makes exactly contemporary with St. Benedict (Hist. List. 1. p. 513).

the office of a vestibule of s indifferent to the thief to the poor the house of the poor the house of the poor the poor the fiered him for the poor the

[H. T. A.] bably derived to soldiers Discip. ill. 2, tions of food. nonk or cleric chasius, bishop hundred solid elergy. These the benefice Capitulary of 112) provides ould not claim to their poorer le pauperiores e were to be ice, "utrisque nt they might rch (Sirmondi, that certain of

nt limits.
[P. 0.]

of the deacon
o proclaim to
uyed for, and
nee in the per,
he sometimes
eco, the herald
ynesius (Epist.
s leponthower;
e deacon's proτῶν ἀπίστων'
NESIS.] (Bing[P. 0.]

es in order to

al system be-

d martyr at
emornted Jan.
, PROJECTUS;
[C. H.]
th her husband
ler Diocletian;
, Mart.; Vet.

st, Fr. Prétôt, situs is applied reδροs, both to HOP, p. 209]; yer a body of econd in command under the abbat in a monastery, the prior claustralis, and to the head of a subordinate house or priory [PRIOR]. It is also applied (4) to that member of a chapter who takes charge of the administration of the capitular estates, (5) to the balliff or steward who manages an estate, and (6) to the ADVOCATUS ECCLESIAE. (Ducange's GLOSSARY, a. v.) Compare PRINCETS.

PRAESANCTIFIED. [PRISANCTIFIED.] PRAESIDIUS. [PRESIDIUS.]

PRAETEXTATUS, martyr with Pentianus at Rome under Maximinus; cemmemorated Dec. 11 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.).

PRAGMATIUS, bishop of Autun; commemerstel Nov. 22 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PRAXEDIS, virgin; commemorated at Rome July 21 (Bed. Mart.; Usnard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Kal. Antiquiss. Patr. Lat. curviii. 1190; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. v. 130). One of the earliest churches of Rome was dedicated to her (Ciamp. Vet. Mon. ii. 143, 2); her figure adoraed church doors and was represented with a lampas ardens. (Lb. i. 27. 2.)

[C. H.] PRAYER. It is unnecessary to say that the importance of prayer as a means of spiritual growth is everywhere insisted on by Christian teachers, especially in the well-known tracts on Prayer by Tertullian and Origen, and in that on rayer by Cyprian. Cyprian in par-ticular (De Orat. Dom. c. 4) warns us that we should endeavour not to offend the eye of God sither in our postures or the tones of our voice; that God will have us worship Him in secret, as well as in the assembly of the brethren. Origen, too (De Orat. c. 31), insists that the outward accompaniments of prayer are not indifferent, for the gestures are expressive as well as the voice. And again (c. Celsum, vii. 39 and 44; De Orat. c. 20), he describes how the Christian in his prayer closes, so far as may be, the avenues of sense, and abstracts himself from earthly things. He prays in a low voice, for the heart and not the lungs is powerful with God (Tertullian de Orat. c. 13). See further on Prayer as an ascetic exercise, ROSARY, HOURS OF PRAYER. On forms of prayer, see LITURGICAL

Christian teachers, from the apostles onward, insist constantly on the necessity of common prayer. When ye assemble frequently, the power of Satan is broken (Ignat. ad Ephes. c. 13). If the prayer of one or two has so much power, much more has that of the bishop and the whole church (1b. c. 5). The Teacher of peace sad unity did not prescribe mere individual, but common, prayer. I am not to pray to "my father," but our Father; not for my daily brack, but our daily bread (Cyprian de Orat. Dom. 8). When the feeling of community in Theorem 15, when the feeling of community in the data on the follows that frequent ideadance on divine service was insisted on. "Before all thinga," says the writer of the Chmentine Homilies (Hom. iii. c. 69), "assemble yourselves together more constantly. I would chair. ANY.—VOL. II.

days of assembling; for while ye do this ye are within the walls of invielability $(a\sigma\nu\lambda(as)$." It was from the conception of prayer as a duty that public prayer itself came to be called officium (Tert. de Orat. c. 14). Especially was attendance required at the Sunday services (Apost. Constt. vii. 30). But daily atlendance at church, morning and evening, was enjoined on clergy and laity aiike (Ib. ii. 59). Origen (in Genes. Hom. 10, c. 3) reproves those who came to the house of the Lord only on festival days, as if all days were not holy to the Lord. The Arabic canons which bear the name of Hippolytus (c. 21, p. 79, quoted by Probst, Kirchl. Disciplin, (c. a., p. re. queen by the priests, sub-dencons, and penders, and the whole people to assemble together in the church at cock-crow, and give themselves to prayer, the saying of psalins, and the reading of Scripturs. Even for the sick the true medicine is to attend at church and enjoy the prayers, except indeed those who are danger-ously ill. The Greek Διατάξεις των ἀποστόλων (c. 22, in Hippolyti Opera, ed. Lagarde, p. 83 = Aport. Constt. viii. 34) desire prayer to be made at dawn, at the third, sixth, and ninth hour, at evening, and at cock-crow. And if It be impossible by reason of unbelievers to approach the church, the bishop is desired to hold meetings for worship (συνάξεις) in his own house; for it is not the place that sanctifies the man, but the man the place. But if even this be impossible, than the place. But if even this be impossible, every man is enjoined to say pealms, read Scripture, and pray by himself, or by two or three together. The injunction is added, that one of the faithful is not to pray with a cate-chumen even in private. When such provision was made again for a time of presenting in was made even for a time of persecution, it is easy to see how strong was felt to be the obligation to prayer, and especially to public prayer. And the acts of martyrs frequently shew the same thing. The martyrs Saturninus and Felix, for instance, avowed in the midst of tortures that they had held assemblies for worship (collectas), and gloried in their obedience to the law of God (cc. 10 and 12, in Ruinart, pp. 386-7).

And as attendance at Catholic worship was earnestly enjoined, so was attendance on non-Catholic worship earnestly forbidden. One who joined in the worship of Jews or heretics was excommunicated (Can. Apo. . 64). If any one despises the church of God, and turns aside to the abominations of the heathen, or to a meeting of Jews or heretics, how shall he give account to God in the day of judgment? (Apost. Constt. ii. 61, § 2).

For the general arrangement of the place of worship see Churcu, p. 378. To this may be added that the space nearest to the presbytery was occupied by the virgins, widows, and presbyteresses (rper\(\theta\)irigins, widows, and presbyteresses (rper\(\theta\)irigins, widows, and presbyteresses (rper\(\theta\)irigins, i. 57, \(\xi\) 8; cf. Tertullian de \(\theta\)choint (Cast. c. 11). With these separated (Sexes, Separation off) probably from about the 3rd century (Ap. Constt. ii. 57, \(\xi\)4). The Apostolical Constitutions inform us that the younger part of the congregation, if the seats were not sufficient for all, had to stand; children stood beside their parents; women not yet purified after childbirth took their place among the catechumens.

107

Men and women were desired to go to church in seemly dress, with simple and unaffected mien, pure in body and in heart, fit to pray to God (Clem. Alex. Paedag. iii. 11, p. 300, Potter). The wamen covered their heads in church, according to the apostolic precept (1 Cor. xi. 5); the men bared their heads, as bondsmen of Christ, while in Judaism and heathendom alike men prayed with covered head, as a sign of freedom. [HEAD, COVERING OF.] Devotional quiet was maintained during the service; the deacon was to prevent whispering, or sleeping, or laughing, or beckoning (Apost. Constt. ii. 57, § 8). And this direction was not, it appears, superfluous; for Origen (In Exod. hom. 12, § 2) complains that there were some who, while scripture was read. withdrew into corners and amused themselves with worldly conversation, even turning their backs upon the reader. Strangers who brought commendatory letters from another diocese were conducted by the descon to their proper place; a foreign presbyter sat among the presbyters, a foreign descen among the deacens; a bishop was received with honour by the bishop of the place

(Ap. Constt. ii. 58).
The hours of prayer, afterwards observed only by the clergy, were originally intended to be observed so far as practicable by the laity also. There is nothing in the passage above quoted from the Apostolical Constitutions (viii. 34) to limit the observance of the hours to the clergy; and even at a later period efforts were made to induce the laity to attend at the hours of prayer, as well as at the Eucharistic service, at least on feetivals. Thus a capitulare of the year 801 (quoted by Van Espen de Horis Can. pt. i. c. iii. § 2) says: "It was ordered not merely that clerice should perform the offices at meet times, but also that they should ring bells to rouse the people to pray." And Theodulph of Orleans (Capit. ad Presb. 23, 24) begs those who can do no more ... least to pray twice a day, morning and evening, in the church, if a church is near, if not, wherever they may chance to be when the time comes. On the sabbath (Saturday) he enjoins all Christians to come to church with lights [for the service of the eve], to come to the vigils or matin office, and again with their oblations to the mass [on Sunday]. See Hours of Prayer; Litur-GICAL BOOKS; LITURGY; OFFICE, THE DIVINE.

Postures of Prayer .- It was the custom in the earliest times of Christianity to pray standing, with the hands extended and slightly raised towards heaven, and with the face turned towards the east. Exceptions may no doubt be cited even from the New Testament, but that this was the most common attitude is evident from the testimony of primitive monuments. Frescoes, sarcophagi, sequilohral monu-ments, ancient glass, mosaics in the earliest basilicas, above all the Roman catacombs, exhibit the faithful, more especially women, praying in this attitude [ORANT]. Many of these fomale figures are richly dressed, and, as though wearied with the length of their prayers, have their arms supported on either side by men, who to judge from their dress were servants; a projuage from their dress were servants; a pro-bable allusion to the support which Moses received from Aaron and Hur, and a possible hint not of their weariness, but of their lengthened devotions. The presence of serving, also the communication by preaching of the

men may, like the rich dress, also indicate the position in life of the decessed, though the rich dress may also have had a religious significance [Paraples]. Tertuillan (Apologet, xxx.) capilcitly declares this to have been the Christian attitude of prayer-" illue suspicientes (in coelum) Christiani manibua expansis quia innocuis, capite nude quia non erubescimus"—though this description does not exclude kneeling nor involve turn. ing to the east, while it adds the bare head to

the previous description. There is abundant evidence from ancient art and ancient literature to shew that the raising the hands toward heaven was an ordinary attitude of prayer among the Egyptians, Etruscans, sod Romans; but Tertullian (de Orat. xi.) attaches a different motive to the Christian elevation of the hands to any that could have entered into the mind of a pagan. Contrasting the mere elevation with the expansion of the hands he saya: " nos vero non attollimus tantum sed erpandimus, e dominica passione modulantes."
The same desire to imitate the position of our Lord upon the cross is related in Ruinart (Acta Martyr. Sinc. p. 235) of Montanus, and in Usuard (Martyrol. xii. Kal. Feb.) of Fructuosus, Augurius, and Eulogius. Pagan may readily be distinguished from Christian orante on sucient monuments, the pagan figures raising the hands vertically with the elbow forming a right angle, the Christian oxtending the arms horizontally, expressing, according to Tertullian (de Orat. xiii.) more humility and self-control; "ne ipsis quidem manibus sublimius elatis, sed temperate ac probe elatis." In the early church the catechumens as well as the faithful prayed standing, but whereas the latter raised the eyes to heaven, the former bent them towards the earth, to indicate that they had not yet acquired by baptism the right of sons to raise their eyes to the Father in heaven.

For the prevalence of the attitude of kneeling in the early church, see GENUFLEXION. (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chret. s. v. Prière, Atti-tudes de.) [E. C. H.] tudes de.)

PPAYER, THE LORD'S. PRAYER.]

PREACHING. κήρυγμα, praedicatio; διδασκαλία, doctrina, instructio, institutio. Sermons were known as δμιλίαι, tractatus, homilies; λόγοι sermones, sermons. Preachers were διδάσκαλοι, tructistores, doctors, or expositors. [HOMILY and HOMILIARIUM.

I. In the first place we find our Lord applying to Himself the prophecy of Is. lxi. 1, "He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor' (Luke iv. 18); and giving an express commission to preach to the Twelve (St. Luke ix. 2), and it would seem to the Seventy (St. Luke x. 9). To the former it was repeated with great solemnity immediately before the Ascension (St. Mark wi. 15); and we find St. Paul (1 Cor. i. 17) elsiming with considerable emphasia this function of preaching (Οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλέ με Χριστόι βαττίζειν, λλλ' εὐαγγελίζεσθαι) as peculiarly belonging to him. Very naturally, therefore, and for an obvious reason, the preaching of the Apostles

knowledge of the I 18, iv. 18; Acts v. is generally confir of them; but ther at least in Acts period of the sprea

P

II. At a somewh church, when cong various places, we Paul that those to gifts had been com: preaching and expen ever, it is to be not is not employed). there for these " pr ever, appear under tions this custom permitted; and as ments died out in c age, this "ministr placed by one devo taries, the clergy. Epistles (in the w this definitely, but any kind of author cresceret plebs et inter initia concesso rare, et Scripturas i autem omnia loca ci veaticula constituta officia la ecclesiis s ciero auderet, qui oro officium, quod sciret cessum" (Com. in E III. Women, how

preschers; neither learn from 1 Cor. xiv. afterwards was this The fourth council of declares this: " Muli viros in conventu dos same effect the Apos cap. 9). The allowing however, a mark of Tertullian : " Ipsae m caces, quae audeant d 41). And the Montan principle of their sect Priscills and Maximil in the teaching of th himself.

in the church to assu

1V. Among the Ca was in the earliest the bishop. Justin describes the pre-idi exhorting the assemb menting on the pl "A bishop must be a refers to this as es bishop (Hom. x. in in suother place the the power of prea from the throne of врвого біваткалікой) Alexandria speaks o allous διδασκαλικόν Epies.). The same sixth general council bishop of Antioch, fo Indicate the ough the rick as significance t. xxx.) expli-Christian atties (in coelum) nnocuis, capite gh this descrip-Invalve turns bare head to

m ancient art the raising the linary attitude Etruscans, and xi.) attaches s n elevation of m entered into ting the mere the hands ha antum sed ermodulantes." Ruinart (Acta , and in Usuard osus, Augurius. e distinguished nonuments, the vertically with the Christian ly, expressing, at. xiii.) more e ipsis quidem perate ac probe catechumens as ng, but whereas ven, the former o indicate that

tude of kneeling LEXION. (Marv. Prière, Atti-S. [LORD'S

ptism the right

the Father in

praedicatio; 81titutio. Sermons homilies; λόγοι, vere διδάσκαλοι . [HOMILY and

er Lord applying pel to the poor" press commission ake ix. 2), and it Luke x. 9). To great solemnity m (St. Mark svi. or. i. 17) claimis this function με Χριστόι βατeculiarly belongherefore, and for g of the Apostles γγελίζεσθαι; and means not only ing of Christ, but oreaching of the knowledge of the Incarnation. See St. Luke III. 18, lv. 18; Acta v. 42; Gal. l. 11. This usage is generally confined to the preaching of our Lord and His apostles, and it is generally true than the superposity one expenditure. of then; but tiere is apparently one exception at least in Acts viii. 4, even in the very first period of the spread of the gospel.

II. At a somewhat later stage of the primitive church, when congregations had been formed in various places, we learn from the epistles of St. Paul that those to whom extraordinary spiritual gifts had been committed, were in the habit of preaching and expounding in the public assemblies of Christians. See 1 Cor. xiv. 31 (where, howseer, it is to be noticed that the word coayeal(w is not employed). Certain rules are laid down there for these "preachings." It does not, howsee, appear under what further limits or restric-tions this custom of general ministration was permitted; and as these extraordinary endowments died out in or shortly after the apostolic age, this "ministry of gifts" was speedily re-placed by one devolving on the natural depositaries, the clergy. Hilary's comment on the Epistles (in the works of St. Ambrose) states this definitely, but it is not clear whether upon any kind of authority, or as a mere theory: Ut cresceret plebs et multiplicaretur, omnibus later initia concessum et evangelizare et baptirare, et Scripturas in ecclesia explanare. At ubi autem omnia loca circumplexa est ecclesia, conventicula constituta sunt, et rectores et caetera officia in ecclesiis sunt ordinata, ut nullus de clero auderet, qui ordinatus non easet, praesumere officium, quod sciret non aibi creditum vel concessum" (Com. in Ephes, iv.).

lil. Women, however, were never permitted in the church to assume the character of public preschers; neither in the apostolic age, as we learn from 1 Cor. xiv. 34, 35; 1 Tim. ii. 11, 12; nor afterwards was this ever permitted in any case. The fourth council of Carthage (can. 99) expressly declares this: "Mulier quamvis docta et sancta, viros in conventu docere non praesumat." To the same effect the Apostolical Constitutions (lib. iii. cap. 9). The allowing of women to preach was, however, a mark of many heretical accts. Thus Tertullian : " Ipsae mulieres haereticae quam proraces, quae audeant docere " (De Praescript, cap. 41). And the Montanists even made this a leading principle of their sect, and its two prophetesses, Priscilla and Maximilla, were quite as prominent in the teaching of their followers as Montanua himself.

IV. Among the Catholics, however, preaching was in the earliest age especially the duty of the bishop. Justin Mnrtyr (Apol. i. c. 67) describes the presiding brother (*poecories) as sthorting the assembly. St. Chrysostom, commenting on the phrase used by St. Paul, "A bishop must be apt to teach" (*blaktucky*). refers to this as especially required of the bishop (Hom. x. in I Tim. iii.), and declares in snother place that "he who was without the power of preaching ought to be far from the throne of teaching" (πόρρω ἔστω ερέσου διδασκαλικοῦ). Similarly Cyril of ⁸ρόνου διδασκαλικού). Similarly Cyril of Alexandria speaks of the episcopal office as δίωμα διδασκαλικού (Ερ. ad Monach, in Conc. Epies). The same phrase was used by the sixth general council in degrading Macarius, bishop of Antioch, for heresy. It was under-

stood that a bishop undertook to preach as one of the distinctive duties of his office; and St. Ambrose complains that he, although unlearned in theology and unprepared, was obliged to undertake it: "Cum jam effugere non possimua officium docendi, quod nobis refugientibus im-posuit sacerdotii necessitudo . . . Ego raptus de tribunalibus atque administrationis infulis ad sacerdotium, decera vos coepi quod ipas non didici. Itaque factum est, ut prius docere inciperem, quam discere. Discendum est igitur mihi simul ct docendum, quoniam non vacavi ante discere" (De Offic. Minist, i 1). And St. Chrysostom developes the same idea at length, and with great beauty, in the fourth book of his treatise De Sacerdolio. St. Augustine, when he writes to blame the custom of the auditors standing throughout the sermon, which he says, by fatigue of the body, takes away the attention of the mind, so that they should rather sit, says, "Antistites sedentes loquuntur ad populum" (De Rud. Catech. c. 19). The passage is interesting on another ground, since wa learn from it that in the pro-

vince of Africa the custom was for the preacher to sit and the people to stand: whilst in some other churches both preachers and people used

In the African churches it would seem, from this and other passages, that the duty of preaching was reserved wholly to the bishop; and to this fact we must refer the frequent use of such phrases as me tractante and tractante Episcopo in the Epistles of St. Cyprian (Epp. 52, 56, 83). in the epistics of oil. Cyprian (29p. 02, 00, 03). It was for centuries altogether unknown in these churches that any but bishops should preach; and Possidius, in his Life of St. Augustine, relates that when Valerius, the bishop of the diocese, was induced by Augustine's remarkable powers to allow him to preach frequently before him, he introduced a marked departure from the customs of the province: (Vit. Aug. cap. 5). But the example once given was afterwards followed, and it became more usual for presbyters to preach by licence from the bishop, "postea bono praecedente exemplo, blandy, possess tone practice accepts ab episcopis potestate, presbyteri non-nulli coram episcopis populo tractare coepe-runt verbum Dei" (ibit.). But in the Eastern Churches presbyters were more generally permitted to preach; for the same author intimates that it was from their example Valerius derived the idea, and disregarded accordingly the outcry made against him. St. Jerome was so jealous of the rights of presbyters, that we need not be surprised to find him stigmatizing the refusing to them the pri-rilege to preach in the presence of bishops as "a very bad cuatom in certain churches." The ecclesiastical historians have some scattered notices upon the subject. Socartes (lib. v. c. 22) asserts that at Alexandria presbyters were not permitted to preach; and that this restriction began from the time when (the presbyter) Arius troubled the church by his novel speculations respecting the Incarnation; which has somewhat the air of a theory invented ex post facto to account for the custom. But he records in another place (vii. 2) in his notices of Attions, bishon of Constantinople, that the latter constantly preached while yet a presbyter. And almost the entire career as a 5 Q 2

prescher of St. John Chrysostom is comprised in the sixteen years which intervened between his ordination as deacon and his elevation to the episcopal throne of Constantinople. To this period, amongst many other of his works, must be referred the orations on the martyr Bahylas. The sermon that he preached before the bishop and a large congregation on the occasion of his ordination as presbyter is still extant; and it needs only to mention the celebrated orations On the Statues, as falling likewise within the time of his presbyterate.

Similar instances from other churches might easily be adduced; and there is nothing to shew that they were in any respect exceptions. The power and the duty of practing were primarily in the bishop; but he might and usually did authorize presbyters who were capable of dis-

charging it to do so.

A case is recorded by Paulinus in his Carmen de Vitá Felicis of this Felix being appointed by Quintus, as the newly-elected bishop of Nola, to preach there : "Ergo sub hoc coram Felice antistite vixit Presbytero, et crevit meritis, qui crescere sede noluit (be had refused to be him-self chosen bishop). Ispe illum tanquam minor omnia Quintus observabat, et os linguam Felicis habebat. Ille gregem officio, Felix sermone regebat."

V. The case was somewhat different with regard to deacons. The power of preaching was not, in the earliest times, committed to them; and where the terms κηρύσσειν and κήρυγμα are applied to them, and the deacon is called κήρυξ (or PRAECO), it is to be understood of his calling the congregation to prayer, giving notice of the various stages of the service and such like. It was noted as a thing unusual even among the Arians that Leontius, the (Arian) bishop of Antioch, permitted Actine, a deacon, to preach publicly in the church (Philostorg, Hist. lib. iii. c. 17). Yet great numbers are ermons and similar discourses are extant from the pen of Ephrem Syrus of Edessa (d. A.D. 399), who was never more than a deacon; and we must apparently conclude that these were preached, and that we have here another exception to the ordinary rule. The Com. in Ephes. already quoted, asserts positively "nune neque diaconi in populo praedicant." At a later period in the West, the council of Vaison (A.D. 529) gave permission in a canon to deacons to read "the homilies of the holy fathers," when the priest was prevented by sickness from preaching (can. 2). And it is said of Caesarius of Arles in his Life that when himself unable to preach through aickness and age, he appointed not only presbyters but also deacons to do so. But the context shews (cap. 28) that they were merely to read discourses or homilies "Ambrosii, Augustini, seu parvitatis meae vel quorumcunque Doctorum Catholicorum."

It may, however, safely be said that deacons were as a rule confined to reading, and were not suffered to preach; and that this rule was not broken through except in rare and unfrequent

Instances.

VI. it would seem that monks or other laymen were sometimes permitted to preach. Euse-bius (Hist. lib. vi. c. 19) relates the well-known case of Origen, who, while a layman, was requested by Alexander, bishop of Jerusalem, to

preach before him; and Alexander defended this, when chailenged, as a well-known practice when a layman was well qualified to preach. In doing so, he quotes the instances, otherwise unknown to us, of Euclois at Larandae, bidden to preach by the bishop Neon; of Paulinus at Iconium, and of Theodorus at Synnaia. This freedom does not appear. however, to have existed in the West. We find pope Leo, in an epistle to Musimus, bishop of Autioch, telling him that monks or other laymen, however learned, should not be allowed to usurp the right of teaching or preaching, but only priests of the Lord (Ep. 60 or 62). But the very caution would seem to shew the existence of such a practice; and doubtless monks at all events, who were expable of preaching and expounding Scripture, would habitually do so in their own communities. With respect to this practice, nevertheless, St. Jerome writes : " Monschus non docentis, sed plangentis, habet officium" (Ep. 55 ad Ripar.), and in the epistic to lieliodorus, "Alia monachorum est causa, alia cleri-corum: clerici pascunt oves, ego pascor."

VII. It was not at all uncommon in large churches having many clergy, or at times whea bishops were assembled, to have several sermons preached one after another, in the same assembly; the hishop, if there were one present, or the person of greatest dignity, coming last. We find in the so-called Apostolical Constitutions the following rule, which no doubt represents the practice of the period when it was written: "When the gospel is read, let the presbyters one by one, but not all, speak the word of exhortstion to the people, and last of all the bishop, who is the governor or pilot of the ship" (lib, ii. c. 57). And it is clear from various allusions in the discourses of St. John Chrysostom, preached by him at Antioch while still a presbyter, that the bishop was to preach after him, as when he says: "It is now time for me to keep silence, that eur master may have time to speak" (Hom. 2, de Verbis Esai, tom. iii). St. Jerome, writing to Pammachius, mentione an instance when two bishops, Epiphanius and John, bishop of Jerasalem, had preached one after the other in the church at Jerusalem (Ep. 61, cap. 4).

There are many decrees of ancient councils enforcing the duty of frequent preaching, and directing when and how often sermons should be preached. The eleventh council at Toledo recemmended to bishops diligently to fit themselves by reading and study for the discharge of this duty: "ut qui officium praedicationis suscepimus, nullis curis a divina lectione privemur. Isidore, bishop of Seville (d. 636 A.D.), in his work on "Ecclesiastical Offices," laye down that te a bishop the knowledge of Scripture is necessary because he has to labour in preaching. The Trulian synod enjoined upon bishops "to preach in their churches every day, or st least on Sundays, teaching all the clergy sad people with pious and orthodox discourse, col-lecting out of the divine Scriptures knowledgs and right judgments. And if controversy should arise about the Scripture, they should interpret it no otherwise than as the lights and doctors of the church have expounded it in their writings" (can. 19). A letter from St. Boniface, archbishop of Mentz (d. 754 A.D.), not long after explains aufficiently his idea of the importance of presching as a duty of the clergy : "Lullum constituers

faciatis Praedient erum et Populorn Presbyterl Magia doctorem, et pop catorem et Pasto the second canon (A.D. 813): let pr and the canens, consist in preachi build up others as as in the practice Ments in the same fail to preach in | days and festival Rheims repeats ti direction, that th the vernaenlar to be understood (ca Tours in a very sim quire that he sha discourse "in ruse Theotiscam" for As in other parts with this, the em from time to time ecclesiastical regui their own secular laws in the Theodo emperors, Gratian, is de munere seu offi verbo Dei. The sar code of Justinian Sacrilegii, Leg. 1). ether provisions to this list with the naturally not ove legislation of Char sors. These capit sions very similar A collection of " emelias diversorum the various Sundays still extant, which [HOMILY, p. 782.]

VIII. As to the sermens should be Sunday was the pri it is thought that peinted day. For . seems to exclude any he gives of the Chr which is called Sun to the emperor Traj being accustomed "stato die ante luc 97. This would be perhaps then conclu the Eucharist and the sermon were in not that they were And, in fact, we lear years later, that W "stationary days" o were observed in a ai tion of the Holy C therefore with sermo was a usual part (De Orat. cap. 14). or anniversaries of the of abundant preaching homily on the marty: defended this, practice when ch. In doing e unknown to preach by the and of Theo. est. We find nua, blahop of other laymen, owed to usurn but only the 12). But the the existence monks at all ching and esually do se in espect to this rites: " Monaabet officium" latle to lieliousu, alia cleri-Mcor."

mon in large at times when everal sermons nine assembly : resent, or the last. We find nstitutions the represents the was written: presbyters one rd of exhortae blahop, who is ' (lib. ii. c, 57). ions in the disreached by him yter, that the when he says: lence, that our " (Hom. 2, de me, writing to nce when two hop of Jerusae other in the , 4).

neient councils preaching, sad mens should be t Teledo recomt themselves by ge of this duty: is suscepimus, emur. Isidore, in his work on wn that to s ire is necessary reaching. The bishops "to ry day, or st the clergy and discourse, col-ures knowledge treversy should should interpret s and dectors of their writings' face, archbishop g after explains tance of preschllum constituers

faciatis Praedicatorem et doctorem Presbyterorum et Populorum, Spero quod in illo habeant Presbyteri Magistrum, et Monachi regularem doctorem, et populi Christiani fidelem Praedicatorem et Pastorem." Still more emphatic is the second canon of the sixth council of Arles (A.D. 813): let priests learn the holy Scriptures and the canons, and let their whole husiness consist in preaching and teaching, and let them build up others as well in the knowledge of faith, as in the practice of good works." A council of Mentz in the same year exhorts "bishops not to fall to preach in person or by a deputy, on Sun-days and festivals" (can. 25). The second at Rheims repeats this order with the additional direction, that the bishop's sermon shall be in the vernacular tongue, in order that he may be understood (can. 14, 15). And the third of Tours in a very similar canon goes so far as to require that he shall be careful to translate his discourse "In rusticam Romanam linguam aut Theetiscam" for the same reason (can. 19). As in other parts of the duty of the clergy, so with this, the emperors thought it their duty from time to time to supplement and support reclesistical regulations by the enactments of their own secular law. The title of one of the laws in the Theodosian code issued by the three emperors, Gratian, Valentinian, and Theodoslus, is de munere seu officio episcoporum in praedicand verbo Dei. The same law was inserted into the code of Justinian (lib. ix. tit. 29, de Crimine Sacrileyii, Leg. 1). It would be long to quote other provisions to the same effect, and we close this list with the remark that this subject was nsturally not overlooked in the multifarlous legislation of Charlemagne, and of his successors. These capitularies centain many provisions very similar to those already quoted. A cellection of "tractatus atque sermenes et emelias diverserum Cathelicorum patrum," for the varieus Sundays of the ecclesiastical year is still extant, which was compiled by Paulus Discenus at the command of that sovereign. [Hemily, p. 782.]

VIII. As to the days when it was usual that sermons should be preached, the Lord's day or Sunday was the principal occasion for this, and it is thought that it was at first the only ap-pointed day. For Justin Martyr (Apol. c. 87) seems to exclude any other days by the description he gives of the Christian worship "On the day which is called Sunday." The report of Pliny to the emperor Trajan speaks of the Christians being accustomed to meet on a stated day, "state die ante lucem convenire" (lib. x.; Ep. 97. This would be about A.D. 105). We may perhaps then conclude that the celebration of the Eucharist and with it the preaching of the sermon were invariably held on Sundays; not that they were never held at other times. And, in fact, we learn from Tertullian not many years later, that Wednesday and Friday, the "stationary days" or days of special meeting, were ebserved in a similar manner with celebra tien of the Holy Commumion, and no doubt therefore with sermon, which, as we have seen, (De Orat. cap. 14). [STATIONS.] The natalitia or anniversaries of the martyrs were also times of abundant preaching. St. Chrysostem, in his homily on the martyrs (Hom. 65) remarks upon this, and mentions that the whole city went forth to celebrate their memory at their tombs.

Likewise the great festivals and fasts of the Christian year were naturally the occasion for the delivery of sermons. In Lent it was customary to have sermons every day. The homilies of St. Chrysostom upon the book of Genesis compose a Lenten course of this kind; and the homilies "On the Statues" were similarly preached upon every day in Lent. Pamphillus says of Origen that he was accustomed to address the people almost every day (Apol. pro Orig. tom. I.). The Apostolical Constitutions also have an order directing public prayers and preaching to be held on every Saturday also, excepting that preceding Easter day or on the Lord's Pay. I. ii. o. 59). [Sanbatti.] It would be not the like the service severy day, for a sermon to be preached dail; and this was usually in the alternoon, "post becam noman," according to St. Jerome (Ep. 22, at Europs, En. 15).

(Ep. 22, a Envio. a., cap. 15).

It was not a general custom to have evening preaching as well as morning upon occasions of particular devotion [compare Viotis]. In several of Chrysostom's discourses he plainly alludes to their being preached in the afternoon. e. g. Hom. 10, ad Popul. Antioch. St. Augustine makes it clear that he preached sometimes in the afternoon as well as in the morning, by expressions which he uses: e.g. in his second sermon on Psulmi Ixxviii, where he says, "Ad reliqua Psalmi, de quo in matutine locuti summa, animum intendite et pium debitum exigite." And Gaudentius, bishop of Brescia (d. A.D. 427), refers in his Tractatus to his having preached twice on the vigil of Easter (Tract. 4). Some of the discourses of St. Basil on the Hexameron, or six days of creation, were likewise preached in the evening (Hom. 2, 7, 9). It is, perhaps, needless to multiply instances of a practice widely spread in all the churches, and naturally

to be expected. A remarkable statement is made by Sozemen (Hist. lib. vii. c. 19), that at Rome neither the bishop nor any other were known to preach publicly to the people up to his time (A.D. 440). This declaration is repeated by Cassiederus in his Historia Tripartita, and without hinting that it is incorrect. Valesius, in his note on this passage, observes, in correboration of Sozomen, that no sermons by any bishop of Rome are extant before those of Lee the Great. His pontificate commenced only in A.D. 440-i. e. in the same year in which Sozomen's History breaks off. There is indeed an oration delivered by pope Liberius in St. Peter's church on the Feast of the Nativity, upon the occasion of a profession of virginity by Marcellina, sister of St. Ambrese, and other ladies. But he argues (1) that this oration was not properly an ouisia, or sermon, but an address and exhortation to Marcellina; and (2) that it was an exception to ordinary rule, probably to de honour to a person of high rank. Bingham's suggestion is that the homilies of famous writers might be read in place of a sermon. Perhaps, however, all that Sozomen's statement need be taken to mean is that it was not the habit to preach constantly, as in other churches; or that instead of formal sermons there were merely familiar and unstudied

addresses for which the title of Sermon was not arrogated; and that the Roman church had produced no great preachers, such as Origen, Athanasius, or Chrysostom, in the East. And when we remember how few of the clergy were in the habit of preaching during the Middle Ages, and in the centuries preceding the Reformation, the statement is credible enough. Bingham's argument, from the expressions of Justin Martyr in his Apology, does not seem to be of much weight, since Justin was essentially Greek by birth, long residence, culture, and experience; and it is by no mems certain that in the passage in question he is describing the services

of the Roman church. IX. Sermons were commonly written, but occasionally preached ex tempore. Origen was a distinguished instance of the latter practice. Eusebius (Hist. lib. vi. c. 36) relates, however, that it was not until he was sixty years of age that he ventured to preach unwritten sermons in the churches; and these were taken down by ταχυγράφοι, or shorthand writers. It is related by Sozomen concerning St. Chrysostom upon his return from banishment, that he was obliged by the people to go into the great church, and deliver to them an extemgreat church, and deliver to them an execution poral discourse, "και σχέδιον τινα διεξήλθε λόγον" (Hist. lib. viii. 18). And in many of his sermons still extant, we have allusions to incidents taking place during the delivery of them, sufficient to prove that the prepared sermon had been embroidered by the preacher's ready eloquence with these spontaneous additions. The historian Socrates (H. E. vii. 2) relates of Atticus, afterwards bishop of Con-stantinople, that though, whilst he was in the order of presbyters, he used to preach from memory discourses which he had previously prepared, yet afterwards, having acquired confidence by industry and practice, he began a course of extempore (εξ αντοσχεδίου) and more popular preaching. Ruffinus says in his History (lib. ii. cap. 9) of Gregory Nazianzen and St. Basil, that there were noble monuments of their ability extant in the sermons which they spoke ex tempore in the churches; but it is doubtful whether he means anything more than memoriter. This remark cannot, however, apply to that passage in a letter of Sidonius Apolli-naris (died A.D. 482) to Faustus, bishop of Reggio, in which he refers to "praedicationes tuas, nunc repentinas, nunc cum ratio poposcerit elucubratas," where the distinction between the two classes of sermons is clearly expressed. It is evident that to preach in this unpremeditated manner was a matter of frequent occurrence with St. Augustine. In one of his sermons on the Psalms (Hom. Ps. lxxxvi.) he intimates that it had been prescribed to him by the bishop then present in church. In his book De Doctrina Christiana he gives such detailed directions for the practice of sacred oratory as to make It abundantly clear that he contemplated a habit of preaching similar to that common in modern times, viz. the careful preparation beforehand of a discourse, followed by oral and unassisted delivery of it. In his treating De Catechizandis Rudibus he gives two sermons of different lengths as models for the inexperienced preacher. Yet, however careful had been the preparation, they were wont to capend somewhat on the inspiration

of the moment, and in this they considered they were depending upon the help of the Holy Spirit, promised by our Lord in the Gospel (St. Matt. x. 19, 20. There is an exquisite prayer for "a humble wisdom which may build up, and a most gentle and wise eloquence, which knows not how to be puffed up," preserved in the works of St. Ambrose (Orat. apud Ferrar. de Conc. lib. i. cap. 8), which he is said to have habitually used before preaching; but it does not appear whether privately or not. But these quotations might be increased to any number, for the habit of commencing the sermon with a prayer was a constant one among the later fathers.

Another preface to the sermon which was commonly used was known as the Pax, "Peace be unto you," to which the congregation would reply, "And with thy spirit." This was called in Greek πρόσρησις, the address or salutation; but St. Chrysostom speaks of it as the Peace, 'Aντιδόντες τῷ διδόντι τὴν εἰρήνην (Hom. lii. m

It was not uncommon to use a short prayer before the sermon, but there does not appear to have been any prescribed form for this. It was a matter of individual choice; and from the various specimens of such prayers which are now extant, they would seem to be very similar to those which are frequently embodied by modern preachers in the exordium of the sermon. Thus in the commencement of one of St. Augustine's homilies upon the Psalms, we find "attendite ad Psalmum; det nobis Dominus aperire mysteria quae hic continentur" (in Psal. xci.). A similar but longer one occurs in Psalm cxxxix. "Adjuvet [Dominus] orationibus veatris, ut ea dicam quae oportet me dicere et vos audire (Comp. also De Catechizandis Rudibus, cap. 4 and Hom. in Psal. exlvii.). St. Chrysostom also says, "First prayers and then the word, Πρότερον εὐχὴ καὶ τότε λόγος, Hom. xxviii.; but is here probably referring to the general prayers, perhaps of the Ante-Communion office,

which, at all events, usually and preferably preceded the sermon (Constit. lib. viii, cap. 5).

X. The text was always taken out of some part of the Scriptures; but it appears from some homilies of St. Chrysostom that preachers would sometimes dispense altogether with a text. The subjects, however, were always of a serious and religious nature. St. Gregory Nazianzen, in his first Orat. Apol. de Fuyla, gives a list of these, which includes the chief doctrines of the Christian faith; and St. Chrysostom gives and

dissimilar one (Hom. 24, de Bapt. Christ. tom. i.)

XI. From the facts here presented it will be tolerably evident what was the method of preaching generally adopted in the earliest ages of the church. There was little scope for the rhetorical arts of the orator in the earliest Christian assemblies; and probably Thomassin is very right when he concludes: "et Apostolos, et Episcope, et Presbyteros qui prioribus his saeculis concionabantur, sermones effludisse extemporance, inornatos, ex abundantia cordia, et plenitudine Intima charitatis" (Vet. et Nora Descrip. Ecda. part li. book iii. c. 83). At a later period, whe a great burden of doctrinal teaching and polemical discousion was thrown upon a far more cultured and leisurely class of clergy, the typical discourses of the age became much more elaborate and literary in their character, even while, do

doubt, the grea remained comp period Origen, Jerome, may be the end of the 4t of the schools h the pulpit; and i orators who flot Chrysostom, the of Nyssa, and St amples of a gre preach sitting in distant cathedra, The custom of a ping the hands a shewed the great the habits of Chri have inveighed as in an eloquent ser Rhetoric, in fact, real and factitious and the sermon sunk to be little 1 creise. According great cities, popul recompense of a m torian Socrates (H of a certain bishop name, who was ver great many church large sum of money sibly this prevalen the practice of pre unconnected with t church, and it wou of Western Europe greater simplicity of prevailed. Here, ho (d. A.D. 449), was which seems to hi return to a higher address. It is, nev inflated complimen when we are told I gustinus post Hilar ferior." The writer account of his pre ejus praedicatio, q habuerit, quas sente suruio supernorum splendentis eloquii rarias picturas, et rl ferrum spiritalis gl haereticorum venema dicam dicere, sed ne sedilibus praeparatis tima usque in ejus de telibus saginabat, pas entes nequaquam pase turba defuisset, sin corda nutriebat, at u vidisset, sermone, vul Insolita excitabatur, s ejasdem praecleri d scriptis meriti summi Donnolas, admiratione ruperint, Non doctrir

nescio quid super hom

considered they the Holy Spirit, pel (St. Matt. x. prayer for "s up, and a most knows not how he works of St. de Conc. lib. i. ave habitually loes not appear these quotations er, for the hubit h a prayer was athers. ion which was e Pax, "Peace

regntion would

This was called

or salutation:

t as the Peace,

ην (Hom. iii. in a short prayer oes not appear form for this. l choice; and such prayers uld seem to be are frequently n the exordium mmencement of pon the Psalms. det nobis Domimtinentur" (in r one occurs in us] orationibus et me dicere et zandis Rudibus. i.). St. Chrys and then the s, Hom. xxviii.: to the general umunion office, preferably pre-

i. cap. 5). n out of some appears from that preachers er with a text. ys of a serious y Nazianzen, in a list of these, trines of the om gives a not Christ. tom. i.). nted it will be thod of preachest ages of the the rhetorical hristian assemia very right s, et Episcopos, culis concionsporaneos, inoret plenitudine Descrip. Eccles. r period, whea ng and polemifor more cul-

y, the typical

more elaborate

even while, no

doubt, the great bulk of the popular preaching remained comparatively unchanged. Of this period Origen, Tertullian, Athanasius, and Jerome, may be taken as representatives. By the end of the 4th century, however, the rhetoric of the schools has completely made its way into the pulpit; and in the brilliant group of Christian orators who flourished at that period, St. John Chrysostom, the two Gregories, of Nazianzus and of Nyssa, and St. Basil, we have the typical examples of a greatly altered style of Christian preaching. About this time it became usual to preach sitting in the ambo instead of in the more distant c. thedra, in order to be better heard. The custom of applauding the preacher by clapping the hands and stamping the feet (κρότος) extended itself by degrees into the church, and shewed the great change which had passed over the habits of Christians. St. Chrysostom is said to have inveighed against this objectionable custom in an eloquent sermon, which was loudly applauded. Rhetoric, in fact, speedily passed into mere unreal and factitious artifice in that luxurious age, and the sermon seems to have in some places sunk to be little higher than an intellectual exercise. Accordingly, in Constantinople and other great cities, popular preachers were loaded with rewards, with fame, and it would seem with recompense of a more substantial kind. The historian Socrates (Hist. lib. vi. cap. 11) tells a story of a certain bishop from Ptolemais, Antiochos by name, who was very famous for his eloquence, and having come to Constantinople and preached in a great many churches there, obtained by so doing a large sum of money, and then returned home. Possibly this prevalent secularity of tone into which the practice of preaching had fallen, may not be unconnected with the disuse of it in the Roman church, and it would seem throughout great part of Western Europe, where at this time a much greater simplicity of manners and even ignorance prevsiled. Here, however, Hilary, bishop of Arles (d. A.D. 449), was renowned for his preaching, which seems to have been in some respects a return to a higher and purer type of pastoral address. It is, nevertheless, too much like tha inflated compliment of the previous century, when we are told by a contemporary: "Si Augustims post Hilarium fuisset, judicarctur in-ferior." The writer of his life gives the following account of his preaching:—"Temporalia vero ejus praedicatio, quantum flumen eloquentiae hahuerit, quas sententiarum gemmas sculpserit, aurum supernorum sensuum repererit, argentum plendentis eloquii abundaverit, descriptionum varias picturas, et rhetoricoa colores expresserit, ferrum spiritulis gladii acumen in truncandis haereticorum venenatis erroribus exercuerit, non dicam dicere, sed ne cogitare me posse protestor; sedilibus praeparatis in jejunio ab hora diei septima usque in ejus decimam epulis plebem spiritalibus saginabut, pascendo esurire cogebat, esurientes nequaquam pascere desistebat. Si peritorum turba defuisset, simplici sermone rusticorum corda nutriebat, at ubi instructos super venisse vidisset, sermone, vultu pariter in quadam gratia lisolita excitabatur, seipso celsior apparebat; nt ejasdem praeclari doctores temporia, qui suis scriptis meriti summi claruere, Silvius Eusebius, Donnolas, admiratione auccensi in hac verha proruperint, Non doctrinam, non eloquentiam, sed nescio quid super homines consecutum."

XII. When we come to the 8th century, and All. When we come to one of the century, we must con-table beginning of the beth century, we must con-clude, if we may judge from the few specimens that remain, that there was but little preaching, and that what existed shews a singular mixture of piety and dense ignorance. It would probably be correct to say that there was little or no popular or public preaching at all; the written compositions that remain to us from that age emanated almost in every case from the monastic institutions, and were intended for use within their own walls and for their own members. On the one hand, they display considerable know-ledge of the letter of Scripture, care and acuteness in reasoning upon it, and ardent, if simple, piety. On the other, the temper of the age was utterly uncritical, and accepted indiscriminately historical truth, and the most crude and incredible legends. The Homilies which are extant under the name of Aelfric (whether werk of that age) afford numerous examples of this characteristic. And on the other hand, they have many passages of considerable spiritual insight and remarkable earnestness and beauty.

XIII. Literature. F. B. Ferrarins, De Veterum Christt. Concionibus, lib. iii. (Mediol. 1621, often reprinted); J. Hildebrand, Exercitationes de Veterum Concionibus (Helmstadt, 1661); E. Leopold, Das Predigtant im Urchaistentium (Lineburg, 1845); Monle, Christian Oratory of the First Four Centuries (Cambridge, 1864); Paniel, Geschichte der christl. Beredsamkeit (Leipzig, 1839 ff.); Tzschirner de Claris Ecol. Vet. Oratorious (Leipzig, 1817–1821); Th. Harnack, Geschichte und Theorie der Predigt (Erlangen, 1878). Collections of sermons of the fathers are found in Combefis, Bibliotheca Patrum Concionatoria (Paris, 1662); Pelt et Rheimwald, Bibliotheca Concionatoria (Berlin, 1829 f.). [Cl.]

PREBEND. [PRAEBENDA.]

PRECARIAE, PRECARIUM, an agreement, lease, or charter (Ducange, Gloss.), by which a life interest in church property was cueated, 1, in return for the conveyance of an estate to the church in fee simple; 2, at a fixed quit-rent, in return for feudal services.

I. In the first case the property appears sometimes to have been given over with a bare reservation of the life interest. Thus Augustine (Sermo 356, Migne, Patrol. t. v. page 1572), speaking of one Aurelius, bishop of Carthage, tells a story of a man who, not expecting to have children, conveyed his whole property to the church, retaining merely a life interest (retento sibi usufructu); when children were born to him, t'e bishop, contrary to his expectation, restored the property to him. In most cases, however, the arrangement evidently par-took largely of the nature of a bargain. Thus the third council of Tours, A.D. 813 (c. 51), replies to the complaints made by certain heirs, who alleged that they had been unfairly disinherited, because the property to which they had a rightful claim had been conveyed to the church under the title of "precariae," that no one ever conveyed property to the church without receiving either as much as he had given, or twice or thrice as much in the shape of life interest (usu fructuario), and that, if the donor made it a condition, his children or relations were allowed to hold the property on the same terms that had been agreed on with himself. It is added that even relations who had no legal claim were habitually permitted, as a matter of grace, to hold the property which had been conveyed away from them (de qua illi jam erant per legem exclusi) if they were willing to hold it as a fief (in beneficium) from the church. This they allege to be the invariable custom and method of the church. It is probable, however, that complaints continued to be made by heirs who considered themselves unjustly deprived of their inheritance, and that such assertions were not altogether without reason may be gathered from the fact that the council of Meanx, A.D. 845 (c. 21), found it necessary to declare in the most positive terms that no one should dare to necept precarine," except on condition that the owner should retain a life interest in the property, and receive an annuity of twice the amount from the property of the church (si rea proprias et ecclesiasticas usufructuario tenere voluerit). In case, however, the owner preferred to convey the property at once (ad praesens demiserit) he was to receive a life interest to the amount of three times the value from church

property, but only for his own life.

II. The second class of "precariae" consisted of lands held from the church by military tenure, on condition of rendering certain feudal services, and paying a certain fixed quit-rent. The occasion of the foundation of these precariae is found in the proceedings of the council of Leptina, A.D. 743 (c. 2), where an edict is recited of Carloman the Elder, providing that, on account of the cruel wars then prevailing, and the necessities of the state from the invasions of surrounding nations, the church should allot some estates for the assistance of the army, to be held on lease and at an annual rent (precario et censu), on condition that the tenants should pay a rent of twelve denarii for every farm building (casatâ) to the church to which the property belonged. It was carefully provided that the estate should revert to the church at the death of the original holder, but if the necessity of the case required, or the sovereign willed it, the lease should be renewed or regranted. These leases might also be revoked even before the death of the holder, in case the church or monastery to which they belonged was in actual need.

A capitulary of Charles the Great (A.D. 779, c. 13) provides for the renewal of "precariae" already subsisting, and the granting of them in cases where they did not exist. From the wording of the capitulary it appears that there were two classes of these leases, some dependent directly on the church, and others in which the sovereign was concerned, for it directs that a distinction should be made (sit discretio) between the precariae founded by the will of the sovereign (de verbo nostro factas) and those granted by the free will of the church from its own property. Another edict (Addit. iv. § 32) further provides that those who refuse to pay their quit-rent, their tenths, and nones, or defer to seek a renewal of their leases, shall forfeit their fiefs, which shall return in absolute and perpetual possession to the church to which they belong. See also Capit. v. c. 198.

As might have been expected, the holders of these leases were engaged in a continual effort to assert hereditary rights over the estates so held, and indeed to claim them as their absolute property, on payment of the fixed quitrent. Such claims were absolutely negatived by Imperial decrees. A capitulary of Charles the Great (Capit. vii. c. 104), after reciting the evils that had fallen upon states in consequence of seizing the property of the church, expressly provides that no one shall hold church lands except as "precariae"; that, on the death of the holder, they shall be delivered up to the church. and that the bishops shall elect either to receive them or to regrant them on the same conditions, It is emphatically added that the property shall be delivered to the bishops of the particular church to which it belonged, and dealt with them according to the law (canonice)

The mistrust of the bishops indicated in the careful wording of the latter provision does not seem to have been altogether unfounded. There are traces, even in the slender notices of precariae which are found in the records of councils, not only that the sovereign occasionally found them a convenient method of appropriating, with a colour of legality, the estates of the church, but that bishops sometimes used them, as leases of church property have been used in later days, to further their individual interests. Thus the council of Meaux, A.D. 845 (c. 22), apparently referring to the precariae mentioned in the capitulary of Charles the Great, above quoted, protests that the govereign has no power to issue precepts concerning precariae created by the church (praecepta regalia auper precariis ecclealasticis fieri), and also (c. 21) decrees that certain "precariae" which had been granted by bishops who were in illegal occupation of sees which were really vacant, should be resumed, and granted, if desirable, by proper ecclesiastical or civil authority (cum authoritate ecclesiastica rel civili). The latter expression seeming to indicate that the state had some power of granting "precariae" out of the estates of the church. The same council decrees (c. 22) that "precariae," according to ancient rule and custom, should be

renewed every five years.

It was evident from these decrees that the aystem of "precariae" was never altogether free from unfairness and dishonesty, though there is no express mention of the abuses which it fostered io times later than our present limits. That donors of property regarded the system with at least suspicion may be inferred from the fact that gifts were sometimes made subject to the special provision that they should not be granted as precariae. Thus the second council of Vermez, A.D. 853 (c. 2), revoked the concession as a "precariae" of a certain monastery belonging to the abbey of St. Dionysius, because the donor of the property in question had made it a condition that it never should be granted as a fief or "precariae" (age beneficiario nec precario inter distrahendum). [P. 0.]

PRECENTOR, the leader of the singers in the chanting of the psalms and the other musical portions of the church service, "qui vocem preentitt in cantu" (Isidor. Origh. lib. viic. 11); "qui cantando voce et manu incitat, ut servus qui boves stimulo minans duld

voce bobus jubil Animae, i. 17). (s prompter); φω pronuntiator or 4th century. W of the cuatom of between one lead the verse, and th sang the latter populus vero su Apostol. note 3 learn from Basil (Epist. 207 [63], times antiphona strain, and the χοῦσι). We see adopted at Alexa tive of his eacap sent to apprehend beset with the mili to commence the to respond at the mercy endureth f disperse (Athanas castom at Antioc from Chrysostom slone, and, thoug voice is wafted a xxxvi. in 1 Cor. xi given in the Aposto person sing the h people join at th (τὰ ἀκρυστίχια ὑ Sidenius Apollina custom in the Gal tury-" Psalmorur (lib. iv. Ep. 11). ormed a distinct H. F. v. 22), origin "lectores" (Marter § 89), of whom, in as many as twenty-Constantinople (Ju were forbidden to v 23; Labbe, i. 1500 clerical symbol, an prohibited from a (Canon 11, Bracar. process of time, the person, or sometime Animae, speaks of the regunt" (i. 74)—wh of the musical portiducted it himself, with a baton, and pre title of the psalm (C The narrative of Bed several persons bearing Jsmes, the chanter siasticae cantionia je nobly remained in N fled after Penda's Eccl. Hist. ii. 20). blographer of Wilfr cantandi magister No (bid. iv. 2). Putta, afte whose special akill in from the disciples Maban, the chanter of

above all, John, the I

l, the holders of continual effort r the estates so n as their absothe fixed quitely negatived by of Charles the reciting the evils consequence of nurch, expressly church lands exhe death of the p to the church, either to receive same conditions. e property shall the particular and dealt with nice). indicated in the

ovision does not founded. There notices of precords of councils, casionally found propriating, with of the church, sed in later days, ests. Thus the 22), apparently oned in the capi ove quoted, propower to issue created by the precariis ecclerees that certain anted by bishops sees which were ed, and granted, iastical or civil ecclesiastica vel ming to indicate f granting "prehe church. The int " precariae," stom, should be

decrees that the r altogether free though there is es which it fospresent limits. ded the system nferred from the made subject to should not be e second council ked the concesrtain monastery onysius, because estion had made ld he granted as ficiario nec pre-[P. 0.]

f the singers in and the other h service, "qui sidor. Origg. lib. ce et manu indo minsus dulci

voce bobus jubilet" (Honorius Augusted. Gemma Animae, i. 17). Other names were ὑποβολεύς, (a prompter); φωνασκός, monitor, suggestor, psalmi pronuntiator or praenuntiator, archicantor. We find no distinct mention of this office before the 4th century. We then have abundant evidence of the custom of dividing the psalms and canticles between one leader, who recited the first half of the verse, and the people who took it up and sang the latter half, "praecinebant cantorea, populus vero auccinebat" (Coteler. in Constit. popular vero accured to Coteler. in Constit. Apostol. note 34, p. 260). At Caesaren, we learn from Basil's letter to the Neocaesareans (Epist. 207 [63], § 3), the psalmody was sometimes antiphonal; sometimes one began the strain, and the rest responded (of λοιποί ύπηχοῦσι). We see that the same custom was slopted at Alexandria from Athanasius's narrative of his escape from the soldiers who were sent to apprehend him. When the church was beset with the military force, he directed the deacon to commence the 137th Psalm, and the people to respond at the close of each verse "For His to respond at the close of ench verse. For His mercy endureth for ever," and then quietly to disperse (Athanas. de Fug. § 34, p. 717). The custom at Antioch was the same, as we learn from Chrysostom, "He who chants, chants alone, and, though all utter the response, the voice is wasted as from one mouth" (Homit. 111vi. in 1 Cor. xiv. § 9). A similar direction is given in the Apostolical Constitutions—"Let some person sing the hymns of David, and let the people join at the conclusion of the verses" (τὰ ἀκρυστίχια ὑποψαλλέτω) (lib. ii. c. 57). Sidonius Apollinaris is evidence of the same custom in the Gallican church in the 5th century-" Psalmorum hic modulator et phonascus" (lib. iv. Ep. 11). These leaders of the chant than the control of § 89), of whom, in Justinian's time, there were as many as twenty-six attached to the church of Constantinople (Justin. Novell. iii. c. 1). They were forbidden to wear an orarium (Can. Lucdic, 23; Labbe, i. 1500), as being a too distinctly clerical symbol, and, on the other hand, were certain symbot, and, on the other nand, were prohibited from singing in a secular dress (Canon II, Bracar. II.; Labbe, v. 841). In process of time, the name pracecutor became restricted in the Western church to a single person, or sometimes two persons—the Gemma Animae, speaks of those "qui chorum utrimque reguat" (i. 74)—who had the chief regulation of the musical portion of the service, and conducted it himself, per baculum, benting time with a baton, and proclaimed from the ambo the title of the psalm (Cassiodor. Praef. in Ps. c. 2). The parrative of Beda makes us acquainted with several persons bearing this title of office, such as James, the chanter, who - "magister ecclesisticae cantionis juxta morem Romanum"— nobly remsined in Northumbria when Paulinus fled after Penda's victory at Hatfield (Beda, Eccl. His', ii. 20). Stephen Eddi (Haedde), the biographer of Wilfrid, after James, "primus cantandi magister Nordanhymbrorum ecclesiis " (&d. iv. 2). Putta, afterwards bishopo! Rochester, whose special skill in chanting had been derived from the disciples of pope Gregory (ibid.). Maban, the chanter of Hexham (ibid. v. 20), and, above all, John, the praecentor, archicantator of

St. Peter's at Rome, sent by pope Agatho, at Benedict Biscop's request, A.D. 680, to teach the mouks of Wearmouth the Roman style of singing and reading, and to arrange the yearly cycle (19td. iv. 18), "which, in its results, affected the whole church of Eugland" (Bright, Early English Church History, p. 314). [E. V.]

PRECES. I. While always capable of a more general meaning, this word was largely used to denote a series of short petitions, especially such as were dictated to the people by the ministers of common prayer. In this usage there was a distinction between orationes and preces, orationes being longer forms of prayer, complete in the selves, as collects. We observe the restricted use of "preces" in St. Cyprian, 253: "Fratree nostros... in mentem habeatis in orationibus vestris, et eis vicem loni operis in sacrificiis et precibus repraesentetis" (Epist. 62 ad Januar.). Here preces = the eucharistic litany, in connexion with which the names of benefactors were given our [LITANY, NAMES, OBLATION OF]. St. Augustine, after speaking of the several petitions of the Lord's Prayer, says, "Preces istas Jurisperitus coeli dictavit" (Serm. 114, § 5).

The preces of the West were at first always

The preces of the West were at first always bidden or dictated by the deacon, like those of the East (thence called "diaconica"), from which they were derived. Thus, Germanus of Paris, 555, speaks of the 'Levites singing the preces for the people" (Expos. Brev. Lit. Gall. c. De Prece). So Isidore of Seville, about 610: "Ad ipsum (diaconum) quoque pertinet officium precum" (Epist. ad Leudefr. 8). But at Rome, as we infer from the language of Pseudo-Innocent, the litany was already said by the priest before the beginning of the 6th century: "De nominibus vero recitandis, antequam preces sacerdos faciat," &c. (Epist. ad Decent. c. 2.)

II. The preces were peculiarly the prayer of the people, and even of their children, as St. Chrysostom expressly tells them (Hom. 71 or 72 in S. Matt. Ev. § 4), and naturally dropped out of common use in the liturgy when the people no longer understood the language in which they were required to respond. Vestiges of them, however, remain in the ancient sacramentaries. There are two metrical litanies given for use on Easter eve in the Besançon sacramentary, found by Mabillon at Bobio, and assigned by him to the 7th century. They are preceded by the rubric. "Incipit Precis (siv) de ceodem Dio" (Mus. Ital. i. 319). See Notitia Eucharistica, p. 304, ed. 2.

These Process on Contain seven verses each. The same sacramentary gives, in a part for general use, three collects headed Oratio post Precem (282), one of which refers very distinctly to the litnny which originally preceded it. Two similar prayers in the Gothico-Gallican Missal retain the old headings, "Collectio post Precem" (Liturg. Gall. 190), and "Post Prece" (251). Both pray that the people may be heard, thus implying that they had been praying. There are two similar prayers, with the heading "Post Precem" in the Frankish Missal of the 7th century (bid. 324-5). In two Gallican liturgies (Miss. Gath. in Lit. Gall. 243; Miss. Gall. Vet. 359) we find for use on Easter eve sets of twelve or thirteen short intercessory prayers, each introduced by a request

[PREFACE (II.)] from the priest to the prople that they would pray for some object or class of persous, as for those then and the keeping taster, those in exile and unable to keep it; for the clergy; for devoted virgins; givers of alms, &c. In a third we find only the requests—" bedes' the stricter sense—the prayer being left to the silent devotion of the people, except that the priest says a general "Collectio" at the end (Sacram. Gallic. (the Besancon) in Mus. Ital. i. 820). In the last these bedes follow immediately the metrical litany cited above. It is obvious that the form of this office is derived from a litany as bidden piece-mea! by the deacon according to the practice of the East, and of the churches of Gauland Spain. They were probably also a substitute for such a litany. That which had been the common eucharistic litany was retained on Easter eve, after its disuse at other times (Sacram, Gelas. u. s. i. 564; Ord. Rom. i. Mus. Ital. ii. 26, 35); but it had become little more than the repetition of Kyries, and the recitals of a long string of saints' names (see examples, Miss. Moz. Leslie, 187; Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. lib. i. c. i. 18, Ordd. 6, 21). At this stage, I would suggest, the want of the intercessions in the old litanies was felt; and the churches in Gaul sought to restore them in another form by introducing the prefaces and collects above described.

The Hispano-Gothic preces came between the PROPHECY and the epistle; and those for the first five Sundays in Lent were retained in that place to the last, and are still so used in the liturgy as celebrated in the parish churches of St. Justa and St. Mark at Toledo (Miss. Mozar. Leslie, 94, 105, 117, 128, 139). The Ambrosian Missal still retains two sets of preces for alternate use on the second and three following Sundays in Lent. They are said by the deacon after the introit. Traces of the euchangio preces are also found in the earlier Roman January mentary. The heading to Missae, "Orationes of Preces," is of frequent occurrence, though the latter had disappeared (Lit. Rom. Vet. Murat. 1. 349, Leon.; 493, 504, &c., Gelas.). The later Gregorian corrects this by the omission of et Preces. See the various codices: Mur. ii. 7, 10, &c.; Pamel. ibid. ii. 187, 196, &c.; Menard, Opp. S. Greg. ed. Ben. iii. 82, 36, &c.; Rocca, Opp. S. Greg. ed. Autv. 1615, v. 68, 73, &c. Allusions to the preces of the people, similar to those of the Gallican collects cited above, are frequent in the Roman. Thus: "Exaudi, Domine, suppli-cum preces" (Sacr. Leon. b. 1, 517); "Suscipe, Domine, preces populi Tui" (Gelas. 572); "Preces populi Tui...exaudi" (686), &c. Nor were these expressions rejected by the Gregorian reviser, as they were easily understood of the whole office when the proper "preces populi" had fallen out. They occur, of course, here in the collect for the day, which in the Roman rite followed the litany. See examples, Sucr. Grey. Mur. ii. 19, 26, 27, 31, 34, &c. Several of our own collects preserve this allusion to the preces. The following are among the more obvious examples: Coli, for Septuagesima (comp. Sacr. Greg. u. s. 26), tenth Sunday after Trinity (S. Gr. 169), and twenty-third after

missal were also called "preces." Germann (u. s.) tells us, in the dialect of his day, that after the lessons "deprecarent pro illos Levitse, diceret sacerdos collecta; post prece exiregt diceret sacernos conecta; post prece extreat posteà foris qui digni non eraut stare dum in-ferebatur oblatio." The Hispano-Gothic preces for penitents iu Lent are extant (Miss. Mozar, Leslie, 99-147).

Lestic, 99-147).

IV. At Reme the canon in the liturgy was sometimes called Prex. Thus Vigiliu, 558, after speaking of the general "Ordo precum in solemnitate missarum," says to a correspondent, Profuturus of Braga, "Ipsius canonicae precutextum direximus subter adjectum, quem Dec propitio ex Apostolica traditione suscepimus" (Nova Collect. Conc. 1470, Par. 1683, § 5; in Labb. and Hard. "ad Eutherium"). Gregory l. in 598 : "Orationem vero Dominicam ideireo post precem dicimus, quia mos Apostolum fuit ut ad ipsam solummede orationem oblationem hostiae consecrarent "(Epist. ad Joan, Surue, vii 64). He had been blamed, "quia orationem Dominicam mex post cononem dici statuistis"

Pl Far'ACE (I.). A form in every liturgy serving as an introduction to the anaphora or missa fidelium

The Benediction .- In most offices the preface began, after the first liturgic period, with a bene-diction by the priest, derived from 2 Cor. xiii. 14, to which the people responded, or with the ordinary mutual salutation of the priest and people. This part of the preface cannot claim an apostolic origin, for it is not mentioned by Cyril of Jerusalem in his close account of the liturgy of his church, A.D. 350 (Catech, Must, v. 2, 3), nor in the West do we find it in the Gelasian sacramentary (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 695), nor attached to the canon as borrowed from Rome by the Franks in the 8th century (Lit. Gall. Mabill. 326), nor have I met with any enson for supposing that it had a place in any purely Gallican liturgy. Yet the benediction is very ancient in the East. St. Chrysestom, 398, alludes to it; the priest "does not touch the offering without first praying that the grace from the Lord may be on you" (Hom. i. in Pentec. 4). Theodoret, a.D. 423, thought it universal, for he calls it "the commencement of the mystical liturgy in all the churches" (Epist, 146, ad Joan. Occon.). In the liturgy of St. James, used at Jerusalem, it appears in this form: "The love of the Lord and Father, the grace of the Son and God, and the fellowship and gift of the Holy Ghost be with you all (Codex Liturg. Assem. v. 32). Similar expansions or variations of the apostolic henediction are found in all the Syrian liturgies (Renaudet, Collect. Lit. Orient. ii. 21, 30, 125, 134, &c.), in the Egyptian rites of St. Gregory, Coptic and Greek [ibid. i. 27, 98), in the Armenian (Neal, Hist. East. Ch. Intra-50), and the Clementics Hist. East. Ch. Intro 530), and the Clementine (Constit. Apost, viti. 1 the Nestorian liturgies, which in their ". ' 1 at parts représent those of Constantine . ' An psnestia before the schism, are more faith ... i. ie text of Scripture, but they read "us " for "you" at the end, and Trinity (S. Gr. 169), and twenty-third after
Trinity (bid. 175).

III. The petitions dictated by the deacons for
the catechumens and penitents before their dissecond clause " th (Euchologion, Gos liturgies do not u and the Greek A instead, "The Lo 144, 64), the Cop Lord be with you

The Mozarabic Is follows here (with commen oriental f Father Almighty, Jesus Christ, and Ghost be with u Leslie, 4). The Mil you" (Ritual. SS. (probably borrowed the extant copies (Pamel. ii. 178; R 1615; Murat ii. 1; iii. 1; Gerbert, Mon

The common res "And with thy spi St. Chrysostom (u. him, 'And with the as the Nestorian (u. Jacebite of Eustathi Jacobus Baradatus Amen. The Mozara men of good will." sponses with the kis Sursum Corda is as 227).

Theodoret evident as the epening of th should infer from St. part of it, and nea liturgy of Milan (u rabric, Praefatio in Oriental rites (the Co Ren. i. 13, 40) by the rubric, "The pri Nestor. ibid. ii. 589, 6 imprebable that orig the former and less sa suggested by Mr. Trol This opinion derives of that in the Mozarabic 4); in the Armenian, t The deers, the doo Nesterian, the gifts ar 626); between the as Corda ; sud also from former in the very (626).

Sursum Corda,-The face is Sursum Corda, as it is commonly give this is found in every p reasonably inferred to Greek writer who que salem, 350, has "Avw T v. 3), which evinces it by its simplicity and it the cemmen and earl Corda. To the latter, earliest witness : "Sacer fatione praemissa, parat Sursum Corda" (de Oras St. Augustine: "Si in erubesce; quia mentiria audis, Sursum Cor." (singular cor for the core es." Germanns day, that after prece exirent stare dum ino-Gothic precest (Miss. Mozar.

he liturgy was Vigilins, 538, Ordo precum in correspondent. anonicae precis um, quem Deo e suscepinus"
1683, § 5 ; ia "). Gregory L am ideireo post tolum fuit ut em oblationem Joan, Syrac, vii. juia orationem lici statuistis" [W. E. S.]

every liturgy e anaphora or

ces the preface ni, with a beneom 2 Cor. xiii. ed, or with the the priest and e ennot elaim mentioned by account of the Jatech. Myst. v. in the Gelasian . Fet. i. 695), borrowed from h century (Lit. met with any a place in any benediction is rysostom, 398, not touch the that the grace Hom, i. in Penhought it uniencement of the irches" (Epist. liturgy of St. ppears in this the fellowship with you all Similar expandie benediction gies (Renaudot, 6, 134, &c.), in ry, Coptic and menian (Neale, the Clementine orian liturgies, parts represent estia before the xt of Scripture,

it the end, and without end'

Missa Malabar. t. Chrysostom giving in the

second clause " the love of the God and Father " (Euchologion, Goar, 165, 75). A few Eastern liturgies do not use this benediction. St. Mark liturgues on not use this benealetion. St. Mark and the Greek Alexandrino of St. Basil have instead, "The Lord be with you all" (Ren. I. 144, 64), the Coptic SS. Basil and Cyril, "The Lord be with you" (bid. 13, 40).

The Mozarabic is the only Western liturgy which follows here (with its own variations) the more common oriental form: "The grace of God the father almighty, the peace and love of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the fellowship of the Holy Ghost be with us all evermoro" (Miss. Moz. Lesle, 4). The Milanese has, "The Lord be with you" (Ritual, SS, PP. Pamel, i. 300); and this (probably borrowed from Milan) is found in all the extant copies of the Roman Gregorian (Pamel, ii. 1; Menard, Opp. Greg. v. 63, ed. iii. 1; Gerbert, Monum. Eccl Aleman. 232; &c.).

The common response to ooth benedictions is, "And with thy spirit." This is recognised by St. Chrysostom (u. s.): "And ye respond to him, 'And with thy spirit." In a few liturgies, as the Nestorian (u. s. 589, 626), and the Syro-Jacobite of Eustathius of Antioch (ibit. 235) and Jacobus Baradatus (347), the people answer, Amen. The Mozarabic is peculiar: "And with men of good will." Several versicles and remen of good will. Several versicles and responses with the kiss of peace follow before the Suraum Corda is said (Miss. Mozar. Leslie, 4,

Theodoret evidently regarded this benediction as the opening of the Missa Fidelium, and we should infer from St. Chrysostom that it was a part of it, and near the beginning. In the liturgy of Milan (u. s.) it is preceded by the rubric, Praefatio in Canonem, and in some Oriental rites (the Coptic St. Basil and St. Cyril, Oriental rices (the copies to Dash and St. Cyris, Ren. i. 13, 40) by the title ANAPHORA, or by the rubric, "The priest says the canon" (Lit. Mestor. ind. ii. 589, 617). It is nevertheless not improbable that originally it was the close of the former and less sacred part of the liturgy, as suggested by Mr. Trollope (Lit. of St. James, 67). This opinion derives countenance from the facts, that in the Mozarabic the peace is given (Leslie, 4); in the Armenian, the deacon utters his cry of "The doors, the doors" (Neale, u. s.); in the Nestorian, the gifts are signed (Ren. 1i. 589, 617, 626); between the aslutation and the Sursum Corda; and also from the response, Amen, to the former in the very ancient rite of Nestorius (626).

Sursum Corda. - The next member of the preface is Sursum Corda, "Lift up your hearts," as it is commonly given. In one form or another this is found in every perfect liturgy, whence it is reasonably inferred to be apostolic. The earliest Greek writer who quotes it, Cyril of Jerusalem, 350, has "Ανω τὰς καρδίας (Catech. Myst. v. 3), which evinces its superior antiquity both by its simplicity and its exact correspondence to the common and earlier Latin form, Sursum Corda. To the latter, St. Cyprian, 252, is the earliest witness: "Sacerdos, ante orationem pracstions praemissa, parat fratrum mentes dicendo, Sursum Corda" (de Orat. Domin. 152, ed. 1690). St. Augustine: "Si in terra obruis cor tnum, respondes quande sudis, Sursum Cor." (Serm. 346, § 4). The singular cor for the cordu of St. Cyprian is so

frequent in St. Augustine (see also Serm. 25, \$7; 53, \$14; 86, \$1; Envr. ii. in Psalm. 31, \$21; &c.) as to indicate a difference betw. on the liturgies of Carthage and Hippo. A later writer, compiling a sermon from St. Augustice (Serm. 261, § 1), changes his cor into corda (Serm. 177, § 2, in App. iv. ad Opp. Aug.). Caesarins of Arles, 502 has the plural: "Dicente Sacerdote Sursum Corda" (Serna. 40, § 4). Germanus of Paris, 555: "Sursum corda ideo sucerdos habere admonet, ut nulla cogitatio terrena maneat in pectoribus nostrie" (Expos. Brev. Lit. Gall. Migne, lxxii. 94).

The liturgies of Rome and Milan have Sursum Cords (u. s.). So, as we have learnt from Caesarius and Germanns above, had the Gallican; se has the Mezarabic (u. s.), but in that it is pre-ceded by the versicle and response: "Aures ad Dominnm. R. Chorus. Habemus ad Dominum." Donnium. h. Chorus. Hademus an Donnium. It is singular that no Greek liturgy preserves the exact words cited by St. Cyril. St. Clement (u. s.) has, *Ανω τὸν νοῦν; St. James (u. s.), *Ανω σχῶμεν τὸν νοῦν καὶ τὰς καρδίας, which latter is the form cited by St. Chrysostom (Hom. ix. de Poenit. ii. 349), and by Anastasius Sinaita (Orat. de Sucra Synaxi, Gretseri, Opp. xi. 454). The Greek St. Basll and St. Chrysostom give, "Ανω σχώμεν τὰς καρδίας; as do also the Greek liturσχώμεν τὰς καρδίας; as do also the Greek liturgies of Alexandria (Ren. i. 64, 99). And this also is cited in the same passage by Annstasius, as if he were familiar with both forms. St. Mark (u. s. 144), gives, "Ανω ύμῶν τὰς καρδίας. The Nestorian Lituryy of the Blessed Apostles preserves the simple form, "Lift up your mlade" (Ren ii 589); but it is greatly enlarged mlnds" (Ren. ii. 589); but it is greatly enlarged and paraphrased in those ascribed to Nestorius Theodore: "Above in the height of the highest, and in the awful place of praise, where the fluttering of the wings of the cherubims ceases not, neither is there any intermission to their hallelujahs, or to the song of Holy, Holy, Holy, of the seraphim, thither lift up your hearts" (Badger's Nestorians, 223; Ren. ii 617, 626). One Ordo Communis of the Syrian Melchites and Jacobites is also marked by the verbosity of the nation: "Above, where Christ sitteth at the right hand of God the Futher, be lifted the minds and understandings and hearts of na all" (Ren. ii. 21); but with one exception (Xystus, 135) all the other Syrian forms in "The love," &c. (li. 256, 513), when the rest, including the Sursum, is doubtless to be taken from the Ordo Communis. The Coptic liturgies rom the Orac communs. In Copic Hurgies as translated give, "Lift up your hearts" (Bes. Ren. I. 13; Neale, 532), and "Sursum Cortia" (Greg. Cyr. Ren. 28, 40), but the original Gree which here is still employed in the service ("ex artiquitatis reverentia," Ren. I. 226, 227; II. 641) is, "Ανω ἡμῶν τὰς καρδίας (i. 13). The clause before as has dropped out of the very corrupt Liturgia Communis or Canon Universalis of the Abyssiniar church (Ren. i. 513), but, from the Abyssiniar church (iten.i. 513), but, from the statement of Ranaudot, appears to be in all their other liturgies (226). In the Armenian it is said by the deacon: "Lift up your minds on high with the faur of God" (Neale, 530).

The response, "We lift them up unto the Louis is not a support the Grands by Carillof

Lerd," is noticed among the Greeks by Cyril of

Jerusal. . (u. s.): "Then ye auswer, "Exomer mpbs \(\tau_t \) kupiov." Yet it does not appear in the liturgy of Jerusalem, though found in seme form or other in every other. St. Chrysostom (Hom. ix. de Poen.) cites it in the save words as does also Anastasius Sinaita (u. s. 4:5, 45t), and this is the common reading in the Greek liturgies—in St. Clement, St. Mark, and the Greek Alexandrines, in St. Basil and St. Chrysostom Renaudot renders the Syrian Ordo Communis (ii. 21), "Sunt ad Dominum;" and so Masius, the Syrian St. Basil (586); but the former gives the "Habemus ad Dominum" in every other Syrian liturgy, except that of Xystus, where we read, "Habemus ad Te, Domine" (135). The Nestorian liturgies: "Sunt ad [apud Maida. u. s. 312] Te, Dens Abraham, Isaac, et Israel, rex glorise, (Beit. Apost. gloriose, Nest. pergloriose, Mai, tut Theodore (u. s.) simply, "Sunt apud Te, Deux." The Armenian (u. s.) has, "We have lifted them up to Thee, Father Almighty."

Among the Latius, St. Cyprian (de Or. Dom. u. s.), St. Augustine (Serm. 227, 345, § 4, &c.), Cassarius (Se. v., 40, § 4), and others, quote from their liturgies "Indemus ed Iorainum." According to St. Augustine, "quotidie per universum orbem humanum geous una paene voce respondet, Sursum corda en behere al Dominum." (De Ver. Relig. 3, § 5). The Somma and Ambrosian liturgies give this formula, which the testimony of Caesarius proves to have been used in Gaul. The Mozarabic only has, "Levenus ad Dominum."

(Leslie, 4, 227).

Eucharistia .- Another versicle is then said, properly, as in most liturgies, by the priest, but in the Armenian hy the deacon. St. Cyril of Jerusalem gives it thus, Εὐχαριστήσωμεν τῷ κυρίφ (Catech. Myst. v. 4); but it is not found in the liturgy of his church (St. James). It occurs in the same words in St. Clement (Const. Ap. viii. 12), in St. Basil, in St. Chrysostop (Goar, 165), and in the Greek Alexandrir of St. Basil and of St. Gregory (Renaud. i. 64, 99), but St. Mark has, Εὐχαριστώμεν r. κ. (144). The Armenian adds, "With all our hearts" (Neale, Armenian adds, "With all our nearts" (Neals, 530). The Coptic rites have the same as the Greek, "Let us give thanks unto the Lord" (εὐχαριστώμεν, 13, 28, 40). There are frequent variations in the Syrian. The Ordo Communis adds, "with fear" (Ren. ii. 21), to which Xystus. adds, "and worship Him with trembling" (135). St. Basil: "Let us reverently," &c. (586; corr. 550); others: "Let us give thanks" (126, 170); but most resemble the Greek, "Let us give thanks unto the Lord" (146, 177, 187, 203, &c.); while St. James, which is used both by orthodox and heretics, agrees with the more common Western form, "Let us give thanks unto our Lord God" (31, 163). The Nestorian liturgies are peculiar. The Blessed Apostles (bid, 589) and the Malabar (Raulin, 312): "An oblation is offered unto God, the Lord of all," which Theodore (Ren. il. 617) and Nestorius (626) expand by long interpolations.

St. Angustine, in the Latin church, quotes the clause thus: "Gratias agarus Domino Dee nostro" (Serm. 68, \$5; similarly, Serm. 227; Epist. 187 ad Dard. \$21). "The agrees with the Reman sacramentaries (Monat. Pamel. &c. u.s.). The Milanese (Pamel. i. 300) omits "Domino." The Mozarable: "Dee, ao Domino nostro Jesu Christo, filio Dei, qui est in coelis, dignas laudes

dignasque gratias referamus" (Leslie, 4). When the Gallican churches adopted the Romm canon, they took its preface with its several parts (see Miss. Franc. in Liturg. Gall. 327). Before that, the Sursum Corda, &c. were not written in their liturgies, nor do they even appear before the contestatio in the oldest sacramentary 1: which the Roman canon was inserted, viz. that of Be, sançon (Mus. Ital. 1, 279), though we learn from Germanus (u. s.) that they were not mitted. They were probably still said from memory until the suppression of the Gallican rites in the 8th century.

The response to which St. Chrysostom refers is found in nearly every liturgy. St. Cyril (Cat. u. s.) gives "Aξιον καΙ δίκαιον. It is the same in the Greek St. James, St. Chement, the Alexandrine Basil and Cyril (all as above), end in the Coptic (Ren. i. 13, marg.). The common Greek St. Chrysostom and St. Masil enlarge it (u. s.) by a reference to the creed which in the proceeds the Sursum Corder, "It is neet and refit to worship the Father, Son, and it-ly flow, the consubstantial and undivided Triaity"; but copies are extant of the 9th and 10th century that retain the brief original (Goar, 99; Bunsen, Analecta Ante-Nicuera, iii. 215). The Syrian have not changed it; but the Ordo Communia (u. s.) adds a distinct clause: "O God, have mercy on us." It is preserved in all the Nestorian liturgies (u. s.); but in that of Nestorius it is followed by an exhortation from the deacon to remember the mercy of God in the redemption of man, and by the words (also said by him), "Peace be with us all." In the rest he only says after it, "Peace be with us."

Says arter 11, "Peace be with us.

St. Augustine bears witness to the practice of Latin Africa: "Et vos attestamini 'Dipman d' justum est' dicentes, ut el grutias aganus qui nos fecit sursum ad nostrum caput habere cor" (Serm. 227; comp. de Jon. Perser. 13, § 33; de Bono Viduit. 16, § 20). This is to a letter the response of the people in the Roman, Milanese, and Hispano-Gothic liturgies (u. s). In the Gallican it is written at the beginning of many of the contestations, without any rubries to distinguish the parts of the priest and people, viz. "Immodatio Missae. Dignum et justum est. Verè dignum et justum est nos Tibi gratin aggree," &c. (Lit. Gall. 188, 197, &c.; 330, 371)

The Contestation.—The next part of the pre-face is strictly and properly, according to St. Chrysostom as quoted above, the commencement of the Eucharist. It is often itself called the Preface, partly perhaps for that reason, but more certainly because, being variable, it is the only part which appears under that title in the collections of proper prayers. The Goths of Spain called it the *Illatio*, either because this word, used by them in the sense of oblatio, was like the Greek anaphora, the name of the office that followed, or because it originally denoted the "illation of the gifts" (Conc. Valent. 524, can. 1) = the great entrance of the Greeks, which took place at this or of the service, "Quinta" [oratio], says and are of Seville, "infertur Illatio in . actifica and oblationis, in qua etiam et ad Dei la den ... strium creaturaron virtutumque coele un encrersitas provocatur (De Off. i. 15, § 1). The word is once used a equivalent to prefine in a collection of Roman prefaces at the end of the Vatican MS. from

which Muratori pri rubric, "In Exalt. dicenda, quae et in The Gallican chur involatio, because art of the liturgy the rubrics, 'Apxh disc. Ben. i. 64; Exeras vis dvapo setern liturgies. hieracon sacramen Guttico-Gallican (202, &c.), and in th of Thomasius, &c. the Gallican liturgi celebrant in its firs with that of the per of giving thanks un The Roman word

dignum et justum tibi semper et ubi Sancte, Pater Om (hristum Dominum u.s.); the Milanese, &c. (Pam. u. "lignum et justum &c. (Leslie, 5, 17, &c. salutare est, Domini 1 in mirabilibus praed "D. et j., verè dignu (12); and so on, the rarying. The Gallican et justum est [aequui nos tibi semper, hic e [et gloriari in operil (188); "Vere aequu gratias agere, vota per Franks early adopted mulae with the cano same symbol V (Lit. Sacram. Gelas. Mur. i

There is the same the Greek and Orien the Greek and Orien thice, and then make which begins like that The more ancient Sy St. Basil, &c. u. s.) a origical; but many of omissiation. In the \$27), and in the No. (589, the priest prays response and the cont

The celebrant next, the reason why God s io some, as in the Cler Theodore and Nestori Buil, Greek and Syria forms, at great length. Armenian are here sho longer than St. James, The following is one forms: O Thou who as of Truth, existing from sternity, who dwellest and lookest down on made the heaven and th all things that are ther Lord and Saviour Jesus hast made all things vi sittest on the throne of Leslie, 4). When he Roman canon, several parts (see 7). Before that written in their ar hefore the conary to which the iz, that of Be. gh we learn from ere not emitted. on memory until rites in the Sin

Chrysostom refers urgy. St. Cyril Kaiov. it is the St. Clement, the l as above), and .). The common Basil enlarge at ed which in torse is meet and right and Holy Ghost. d Trinity"; but and 10th century ioar, 99 ; Bunsen, The Syriana 5). Ordo Communis : "O God, have d in all the Nesthat of Nestorius from the deacon d in the redempalso said by him). the rest he only 18."

to the practice of ntins agamus qui aput habere cor" Persev. 13, § 33; his is to a letter in the Roman. liturgies (u. s.). the beginning of out any rubries to riest and people, m et justum est. noa Tibi gratias 7, &c.; 330, 371) part of the preaccording to St. he commencement itself cailed the t reason, but more ble, it is the only that title in the . The Goths of ther because this ase of oblatio, was ame of the office riginally denoted onc. Valent. 524, of the Greeks, of the service.

e of Seville, "inoblationis, in qua rium creaturarum rsitas provocatur" d is once used a lection of Reman Vatican MS. from

which Muratorl prints the Sacr. Gregor. viz. in the rubric, "In Exaltatione S. Crucis eadem inlatio dicenda, quae et in inventione S. Crucis" (ii. 334). The Gallican churches often called this prayer involutio, because it began the more sacrificial att of the liturgy. This may be illustrated by the subrics, 'Αρχη της προσκομιδης (Lit. S. Bus. Alec. Ben. i. 64; S. Grey. A. 99), and 'O lepeds έχεται τῆς ἀναφορᾶς (S. Marci. 144), in some fastern liturgies. "Immolatio" occurs in the Barcher Hearing and Harmonia becars in the flathers on sacramentary (Mus. Ital. i. 345), in the flathico-Gallican (Lit. Gall. Mabill. 188, 191, 202, &c.), and in the Missale Gallicanum Vetus of Thomasius, &c. (ibid. 334, 368, 370, &c.). In the Gallican liturgies it is also called the "contestatio" for an obvious reason, viz. because the ceichran' la ita first words joins his testimony with that of the people to the fitness and justice of giving thanks unto God.

The Roman words of contestation are, " Vere denum et justum est, aequum et salutare, nos tibi cemper et ubique gratias agere, Domine Sacte, Pater Omnipotens, acterne Dens, per (hristum Dominum nostrum" (Murat. Pamel. &c. u.s.); the Milanese, "Verè quia dignum et justum a.s.); the Milances, "vere quia aignum et justum est," &c. (Pam. u. s.). The Mozarabic varies: "lignum et justum est, nos tibi gratias agere," &c. (Leslie, 5, 17, &c.); "D. et j., vera aequum et sulutare est, Domini nostri Jesu Christi adventum in mirabilibus praedicare," &c. (for Advent, 9);
"D. et j., verè dignum et honorincum est," &c. (i2); and so on, the clause which follows also rarying. The Gallican varied also: "Vere dignum st justum est [aequum et salutare, Lit. Gall. 191] nos tibi semper, hic et ubique (269) gratias agere [et gloriari in operibus tuis, 269] Domine," &c. (i88); "Vere aequum et justum est nos tibi gratias agere, vota persolvere," &c. (197). The Franks early adopted the constant Roman formalae with the canon, and indicated it by the same symbol V (Lit. Gall. 317-319, &c.; comp. Sucram. Gelas. Mur. i. 494-496, &c.).

There is the same similarity and variety in the Greek and Oriental rites. In the Alexandrine St. Basil the priest repeats the words 'A.K.S. thrice, and then makes a direct address to God, which begins like that of the Greek St. Basil. The more ancient Syrian rites (as St. James, St. Basil, &c. u. s.) are faithful to their Greek argisals; but many of the later have no express catestation. In the liturgy of Nestorius (ib. 621), and in the Nestorian Blessed Apostles (589), the priest prays for himself between the response and the contestation.

The celebrant next, in every liturgy, declares the reason why God should be thus glorified; in some, as in the Clementine, in the Nestorian Theodore and Nestorius, in St. Mark and St. Basil, Greek and Syrian, and some other Syrian forms, at great length. St. Chrysostom and the Armenian are here shorter than St. Basil, but longer than St. James, the original of all three. The following is one of the shorter Oriental forms: O Thou who art, Master, Lord, the God of Truth, existing from eternity, and reigning to sternity, who dwellest in the highest for ever, and lookest down on lowly things, who hast made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all things that are therein; the Father of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, by whom Thou hast made all things visible and invisible, who ittest on the throne of the holy glory of Thy

kingdom, who art adored by every heavenly power" (Lit. Bas. Gr. Alex. in Renand. i. 64). St. Cyril (Catech. Myst. v. 6) refers to this part of the liturgy of Jernsalem at sufficient length to show that it resembled very closely, and may even have been identical with, the preface as it now stands in St. James. The Eastern rites have no changing or "proper" prefaces.

The common Western prefaces are here much shorter than any of the original Eastern, the reason of the eucharistia being expressed in a few epithets only: "Domine, sancte, Pater Omnipotens, acterne Dens" (Rom. Ambr.). But all the Western missals admitted many proper prefaces; and in the Mozarabic and Gallican liturgies the whole ground of the doxology is stated in the addition proper to the day, which sometimes begins with the foregoing Roman formula, but very often not. Ex. "Dignum et justum est te auctorem et sanctificatorem jejunil conlandare, per qued nos liberas a nostrorum debitis peccatorum. Ergo suscipe clemens jejunantium preces," &c. (Missa Jejunii in Miss. Goth. No. 24, u. s.).

Goth. No. 24, u. s.).

Proper Prefaces.—Though proper prefaces cannot be traced to the East, they were nevertheless very early in the West. In one for Christmas Day in the Mozarabio rite we read: " Post multa tempora in hac die, ante non multa tempora . . . nobis natus est Christus" (Leslie, 39). A "contestatio" in the Gallican fragment discovered by Mone is thought both by him and the English editors to have been written during the persecution at Vienne and Lyons in 177. This is suggested by the apparent age and the matter of the prayer, and by a comparison of it with the epistle from the Christians of those cities to their brethren in Asia and Phrygia (Euseb, Hist. Eccl. v. 1). See Gallican Liturgies,

Neale and Forbes, Miss. 5, p. 12.
The Milanese missal has above 120 proper prefaces, one for every missa. They are yet more numerous in the Mozarabic, and they appear to have varied in the several Gallican rites, whenever the other prayers varied. Hence, in the Besaucon and Gothice-Gallican sacramentaries, we find above aeventy. They were equally numerous at Rome in the 6th century, for Vigilius, 538, tells us that on saints' days, as well as at Easter, the Ascension, and Epiphany, "they added proper chapters adapted to the days" (Nova Collect. Concil. 1470); that is, they had a proper missa for every such day, and a missa was not complete without its preface. The so-called Leonian sacramentary, or Veronese Gelasian, must have contained more than 300; but the rule for their use is not very certain. The later Gelasian limited this profusion to Easter, Ascension-tide, and Pentecost (Murat. u. s. i. 572-606), while the Gregorian reduced the number to eight, of which two were said on Christmas Day, that at the econd celebration being for St. Anastasia, and the others severally at the Epiphany, Easter, on Ascension Day, at Whitsuntide, and on the feasts of St. Peter and St. Andrew (bid. ii. 8, 9, 16, 66, 85, 101, 131).

There were also in some rites proper prefaces for special services; as for the benediction of oil and chrism [see Miss, x. (2)] (Sur. Gelas. Mur. u. s. i. 555, 556, 557; Sur. Greg. ii. 55); of the paschal light (Missale Goth. Mab. u. s. 241;

PR

Miss. Gall. Vet. 357; Miss. Moz. Leslie, 177; Miss. Ambros. Pamel. l. 345; Sacr. Greg. Mur. ii. 143); at baptism (Miss. Goth. u. s. 247; Miss. Gall. Vet. "Contestatio Fontis," 363; not in the Roman, Milanese, or Mozarabic); at marriage (Sucr. Gel. u. s. i. 721; Greg. ii. 245);

u. s. 54), but this is by error.

The Reference to the Angelic Hosts .- In every liturgy the encharistic preface leads up to the angelic hymn, after a reference, which is nearly universal, to the heavenly spirits by whom it was first sung. They are claimed as fellow-worshippers. "This divine saying handed down worshippers, "This divine saying handed down te us, which proceeded from the seraphlm we repeat, that we may have communion in our hymnody with the supramundane hosts" (Cyr. Hier. Cat. Myst. v. 5). Most of the Greek liturgies here enumerate the orders of the angels. Thus St. James (who associates with them "the spirits of the just and of the prophets, the souls of the martyrs and the apos-tles"): "Angels, archangels, thrones, dominions, principalities, and authorities, and awful powers (see Col. i. 16), and the cherubim with many eyes, and the seraphim with six wings, who with two wings cover their faces, and with two their fact, and flying with two, shout one to another with mouths never resting, with doxologies never silent (ecphonesis), chanting with clear voice the triumphal hymn of Thy exalted glory, voice the triumphal hymn of Thy exalted glory, crying aloud, giving glory, shouting, and saying, Holy, Holy, "&c. (Assem. v. 33). Compare the Clementine (Const. Apost. viii. 12), St. Mark (Renaud. i. 134), St. Basil (Goar, 165), St. Chrysostom (ib. 75), the Greek Alexandrine Basil and Gregory (Ren. i. 65, 99). See also the Coptic Basil, Gregory, Cyril (ib. 13, 28, 46). Similarly, the early Syrian liturgies, St. James (Ren. ii. 31), St. Basil (586), &c. St. Chrysostom, however (Goar. 76), only names the angels. however (Goar, 76), only names the angels, archangels, cherubim and seraphim, while the Armenian is yet more simple: "He . . . hath granted us to form part, with the heavenly hest, of a spiritual company, and with cherubim and seraphin boldly to sing sacred songs, to cry, to call, and say, Holy," &c. (Neale, Introd. 534). Nor are the several orders, as in Col. i. 16, mentioned in the Nestorian liturgies (Ren. ii. 589, 617, 628; Malab. Raul. 312); though this part of the preface is long in them; but we cannot infer from these facts that they were not named in the apostolic originals; for the passage above cited from St. James is fully recognised in St. Cyril's quotations from the liturgy of Jerusalem (u. s.).

The prefaces of St. Mark and the Ceptic St.

Cyril, which is derived from it, are strangely interrupted by very long forms of intercession and by the reading of the diptychs, which are introduced immediately before the reference to the angelic hosts now under consideration (Ren.

In the West this part of the preface is variable. There were four forms of it in the Roman liturgy, of which the most common is as follows: "Et ideo cum angelis et archangelis, cum threnis et dominationibus, cumque emni militia celestis exercitus hymnum tuae gloriae canimus, sine

fine dicentes, Sanctus," &c. (Murat. Sacr. Leon. 1, 312, 314, &c.; Gelas. 501, 503, &c.; Grep. ii. 8, 9, 10, &c.). For the others, see Sacr. tiel. i. 494, 575, &c., Greg. ii. 322 (Quem laudant). Leon. i. 315, Get. 517, 554, &c.; Greg. ii. 202, &c.; Grey. tatem); Qet. i. 572; Grey. ii. 90°(Sed et supernae virtutes). These forms are found in the Gallican and Ambrosian liturgies, but often qual with several others: cd.—"Anta-ward varied, and with several others; e.g.-"Ante cujus sacratissimam sedem stant angeli atque archingeli, et sine cessatione proclamant, discenter, Sanctus," &c. (Miss. Goth. in Lit. tiall. 198): "Congratuletur innumerabilis multitudo angelerum exercitus, cum quibus innumerabilem gloriam tuam canimus, sine fine dicentes, Sunctus," &c. (Miss. Ambr. Pamel. 1. 300). In the Mozarabic rite no preface seems in this part to follow any other. Some are very ambitious, while others are as simple. Ex. "Cum angelia atque archangelis laudantibus atque its dicenti-bus, Sanctus, &c. (Leslie, 15).

The Hosanna.—Even the hosanna which fol-

lowed the sanctus is included by Isidore (de Off. i. 15, § 3) in the illation (" in qua etiam et ad Dei laudem terrestrium creaturarum virtutumque coelestium universitas provecatur et osanna in excelsis cantatur"); but this will be more properly noticed in a separate article on the SANCHIS

(II.) A short address in which the people are taught the intention of the prayer or office which follows. The word is chiefly to used in the liturgies of Gaul. In a complete Gallican missa a preface follows the "Collection post Precem." The collect which it precedes and explains is usually headed Collectio sequitur, but often merely Collectio [Missa, X. (3) (c)]. It begins the Missa Fidelium, and corresponds exactly to the "Missa" of the Goths in Spain [Missa, V.]

In certain intercessions said on Easter Eve in the churches of Gaul [PRECES, § ii.] the several prayers are preceded by short addresses which are called profaces in the Missale Gothicum, E.g. "Oratio pro Infirmis. Pruefatio. Let us besech the God of all health, and Lord of all power for our brethren and sisters, who are afflicted in the flesh by various kinds of sickness, that the Lord will grant unto them the heavenly gift of His medicine; through," &c. "Oratio sequitur. 0 Lord, to whom it is an easy thing to raise the dead to life, restore to the sick their former health," &c. (Lit. Gall. 245). The Missale Gothicum has twelve such prefuces, the Gallicanum Vetus (ib. 359) thirteen, each followed by the prayer for the object announced in it.

The Ambrosian missal has a Praefatio chrismatis, in which the bishop on Maundy Thursday invites the people to pray for the benediction of the chrism (Rituale SS. PP. Pamel. i. 341). In the Gelasian escramentary (Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. i. 621) the bishop begs the prayers of the congregation for those whom he is about to bless gregation for those with the should to be or order in forms entitled "Practice Ostiatil, Lectoris, Exorcistae," &c., and the phrase is retained in the Gregorian pontifical (1 405, TW. E. S.]

406, &c.).

PRESANCTIFIED, MASS OR LI-TURGY OF. Any communion of the reserved elements might be so called; but in practice

these phrases wer communions in Le been expressly co In the East, co see early period throu days and Sundays were equally forbic Eve; in Italy, i.e. every Friday in Le to communicat a on smetified, i.e. of th The East .- The

hid early in the E probably about 36 effer bread in Len the Lord's Day alor rather to state and to establish a new nions were valued. ever reason practi soon develop itsel respecting it carlies sanctified [gifts] be the fast of the h Sabbath and the Lo the Annunciation " of the presnuctified Goar, 190) was prob of Constantinople se the date of the coun

Only the Greeks the presanctified. reserve on the litur Ecchellensis, Epist, a de Eccl. Occid. et Ori They celebrated eve Saturday; but the of their Jewish obser

The West .- Proba

testriction on celebr in the epistle of Pse "It is an establish were in grief durlt Fridsy and Easter Ethemselves from fear is it doubtful that they fasted to such a of the church holds t church should not be those two days " (§ 4 writer is stating, of It is probable that Eas s dies clausus; but t prescribes reservation the communion on G introduced in the 7th of that age, which ap a translation from th sacraments of the alt: Thursday] in a large the Jews shall seek (day be hid in our mine the sacrament; Regula C.d. Reg. ii. 406). Th C.d. Reg. ii. 406). The that, after certain p Friday, "the deacons and come forth with the Lord, left from th t. Sacr. Leon. L. e Suor. Gel. i. nuem landant). kc. ; Grey. h. er quem majes. found in the es, but often t angeli stque roclamant, dih. in Lit. Gall bilis multitula innumerabilem dicentes, Sanc-300). In the

D

que ita dicentinna which fol-Isidore (de Off. etiam et ad Dei n virtutumque r et osanna in Il be more proon the SANCTUR

in this part to ery ambitious, "Cum augelia

ich the people the prayer or d is chiefly so In a complete the "Collectio which it premeaded Collectio um, and corref the Goths in

1 Easter Eve in ii.] the several diresses which Gothicum. E.g. Let us beseech f all power for afflicted in the , that the Lord nly gift of His tio sequitur. 0 their former ices, the Gallich followed by

ed in it. Praefatio chrisundy Thursday benediction of el. i. 341). la rat. Lit. Rom. yers of the conabout to bless efatio Ostiarii. the phrase is cal (i' 405, [W. E. S.]

S OR LIof the reserved ut in practice

these phrases were applied only to those public communions in Lent for which the elements had been expressly consecrated on a previous day. In the East, co secrations were forbidden from an early period throughout Lent, except on Saturdays and Sundays; in the church of Rome they were equally forbidden on Good Friday and Easter Eve; in Italy, i.e. in the province of Milan, on every friday in Lent. Hence those who wished to communicate on those days received of the preametified, i.e. of the previously consecrated gifts.

The East.—The foundation of the rite was

hid early in the East. The council of Laodicen, probably about 365, says, "It is not lawful to presently about 500, anys, it is not inwith to effer bread in Lent, except on the Sabbath and the Lord's Day alone "(can. 49); which appears rather to state and confirm an old custom than to establish a new. In an age when communions were valued, and RESERVATION for whatever reason practised, the final result would son develop itself; but we have no decree respecting it earlier than that of Constantinople in 691: "Let the sacred liturgy of the pre-sanctified [gifts] be performed on all the days of sancined guiss joe periormed on all the days of the fast of the holy Forty Days, except the Sabbath and the Lord's Day, and the holy day of the Annunciation" (can. 52). The Greek liturgy of the presenctified (which see in the Euchologien, Gost, 190) was probably compiled by Germanus of Constantinople some twenty-four years after the date of the council there (Goar, 210).

Only the Greeks celebrate a proper liturgy of the presenctified. The Maronites do not even reserve on the liturgic days of Lent (Abraham Ecchellensis, Epist. ad B. Nihusium in Leon. Allat. de Eccl. Occid, ct Orient. Consens, ad calc. 1663). They celebrated every day in Lent, except on Saturday; but the exception was only a part of their Jewish observance of that day.

The West .- Probably the earliest notice of a restriction on celebrations in the West occurs is the epistle of Pseudo-Innocent to Decentius: "It is an established fact that the apostles riday and Easter Eve), and also that they hid themselves from fear of the Jews. Nor, indeed, is it doubtful that during the said two days they fasted to such a degree that the tradition of the church holds that the sacraments of the church should not be celebrated at all during those two days " (§ 4; Hard. Conc. i. 997). writer is stating, of course, the rule of Rome. It is probable that Easter Eve was not long thus a des clausus; but the history of the rite is very obscure. The present rule, which only prescribes reservation on Manady Thursday for the communion on Good Friday, was probably introduced in the 7th century. A monastic rule of that age, which appears to be in great part a translation from the Greek, says, "Let the sacraments of the altar be consecrated [on the Thursday] in a large glass paten, that when the Jews shall seek Christ for the passion on the Jews snail seek Christ for the passion on the sixth day [of holy week], He may on that day be hid in our minds "through reception of the sacrament; Regula Magistri, 53; fieldsten. Od. Reg. ii. 406). The Gelasian sacramentary, the M. of which is of the 8th century, directs that, after certain prayers proper to Gond Fridsy, "the deacons go into the sacrarlum, and come forth with the body and blood of the Lord, left from the preceding day, and set

them on the altar." The Lord's Prayer with its prefice and embolls having been then said, as before other communions, "all adore the boly cross and communicate" (Liturg. Rom. boly cross and communicate (Liury, Aons. Vet. Murat. 1, 562). This procedure is recognized by the Roman Order of a Pontifical Mass, compiled (it is thought) about 730. The bishop, " when they have said Amen (after the 'Libera nos'), takes of the SANCTA, and puts it into the cup, saying nothing; and they all commu-nicate in silence" (Ordo R. i. 35, in Mus. Ital. ii. 23). Similarly, in a monastic ordo, seemingly of 20). Similarly, in a monastic orde, seemingly or about the same age: "Let the deacon take the body and blood of the Lord, which was left previously on the day of Ceena Domini, and was previously on the day of Coena Domini, and was consecrated, and put it on the altar, and let all partake of the body and blood of the Lord in silence" (Breviar. Eccl. Ord. in Thesaur. Noc. Ancel. Mart. et Dur. v. 108). The Gelasian rubric is found copied into the rites of Noyons, Rheims, Riès, and Gellone, all preserved in MSS. of the 9th century (Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. iv. 23, § 27).

PRESANCTIFIED

It was from Rome that the Gallican church thus received the rite; for it is not found in her earlier books. The remains of the Gothico-Gallican missal (Liturg. Gall. Mabill. 237-239), the Gallicanum Vetus (Fid. 349-354), the Besançon sacramentary (Mus. Ital. i. 315-318), and the Gallican lectionary (Lit. Gall. 128-133), give proper prayers and lessons for Maundy Thursday and Good Friday, but there is no allusion in them to the mass of the presanctified. Nor do we find any in the writings of Germanus, or in any other Gallican authority.

Nor do we discover any trace of it in the original office of Gothic Spain. It is not men-tioned by St. Isidore (do Offic.), nor by any of the Spanish councils. On the other hand, the ceuncil of Toledo, 633, complains that "throughout some churches the doors of the basilicas were closed on the 6th feria of our Lord's passion (i.e. on Good Friday), and neither was office celebrated nor the passion of the Lord preached." The council therefore ordered-not that a mass of the presenctified should be celebrated—but that the mystery of the cross should be presched on that day, "and that all should be preached on that day, "and that all the people should in a loud voice implore the pardon of their sine"; that by this means they might be prepared for their communion on Easter Day (can. 7). The service for Good Friday, now found in the Mozarabic missal, is of a late date: "missa praesanctificational adjects videtur" (Mabillon, Comm. in Ord. Rom. 11; Mus. Ital. ii. lxxv.).

Wa have no evidence of the practice of Romen.

We have no evidence of the practice of Roman Africa later than that of St. Augustine, who refers more than once to the service for Good Friday ("solemniter legitur passio, solemniter celebratur," Serm. 218; so again 232), but gives no hint of the peculiar rite in question.

The Communion.— The mass of the presanc-

tified eriginated in the desire to communicate on Good Friday, or on other days when consecration was prohibited. On Good Friday Cranscere, says Amalarius, "the body of the Lord is not consecrated. It is necessary that they who have the wish to communicate have the sacrifice from the preceding day" (de Eccl. Off. i. 12). This was at first a general communion, "ut populus qui reficiendus erat

haberet in fundamentum Corpus Domini" (bid. iv. 20). So according to the Gelasian rubric, the Ordo Romanus, and the Breviewing, quoted above, "all communics." Yes with Amalarius (about 820) went to the particular this custom already observed there. "In that station in which the apostolical salutes the cross, no one there communicates." (iv. 4, 15).

no one there communicates" (u, s. l. 15).

The reader may refer to Leo Allatius de Missa Praesunctificatorum apud Graecos Dissert. ad cale. Op. de Ecct. Occ. et Or. Consens. Col. Agr. 1648, pp. 1530-1607; Io. Bona, Rerum Liturg. l. 15, § 5, with Sala's notes; Notitia Eucharintiva, pp. 897-903, 2nd ed.; and to more brief notices in Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iil. l. § 18; Meratl, Novae Observ. in Gavanti, Comm. in Rubr. l. 79; Z. B. van Espen, Comment. in Jur. Vet. Canones, can. Truil. 52, Opp. vii. 147, Ven. 1781; Cave, Diss. ii. ad cale. Hist. Liter. v. Aetroopyndór.

[W. E. S.]

PRESBYTER. [PRIEST.]

PRESBYTERESS. 1. Presbytera (rarely, and apparently later, presbytcrissa) is sometimes found in ecclesiastical Latin from the 6th century and onwards for the wife of a presbyter, espicially for a wife who had come under the rule which, in some parts of the Western church, made married continence compulsory. Conc. Turon. A.D. 567, c. 19, and Conc. Autissinder. A.D. 578? c. 20, forbid a presbyter from associating with his presbytera; S. Greg. M. Epist. 9, 7, implies that in such cases the wife went to a monastery, where, however, she did not become a monacha or adopt the monastic dress. Rather later the word is found for the widow of a presbyter (=the earlier "vidua," or "relicta, presbyteri." 1 Conc. Tolet. c. 18, Conc. Epaon. c. 33, 1 Conc. Aurel. c. 13), viz. in Roman councils under Gregory II. in A.D. 721, c. l. and under Zachary in 743, c. 5, both of which anathematize any one who marries either a presbytera or a diacona.

 For the use of πρεσβῦτις, presbytent, and presbyterissa in the sense of a church officer, see Widows AND VIRGINS. [E. H.]

PRESBYTERY (1). The part of the church occupied by priests (βήμα, θυσιαστήρων, δύστον, Αβατα, Προσβυστερείου) (Sic in Suldas) Presbyterium, Sacrarium, Sanctuarium, Altarium. (Secretarium in second council of Acres, can. 15, acc. to Martene).

According to the most ancient arrangement of churches, the presbytery was the part behind the altar which contained seats for the bishop and priests. It was early described in the West as follows: "... loco, ubi sacerdotes, reliquiracleric consistunt, quod presbyterium nunpatur..." (Synodus Romana sub Eugeni (824), ap. Ducange. Quoted as Clemens Papa in Labbe, vol. i. 116)

The presbytery was divided from the rest of the building by rails (klykales, cancelli), which were meant to render it inaccessible to all but clergy (Euseb. Hist. Eccl. lib. x. 4). That it was separated by rails "3 reliqua acele" appears in the Roman synod under Leo IV. The first council of Bracara (can. 31) prescribes that it is "not lawful for laymen to enter the sacrarium to communicate, but only for the clerics." A Roman synod, under Leo IV., in the 9th (qu.)

century, forbids those who are not in orders to enter it. [Cancelli; Chancel; Choin.]

In later times come ambiguity has crept in as to the use of the term presbytery, the doub being whether it applies to a space before the altar or behind it, and whether the presbytery forms, strictly speaking, any part of the choir of a great church, or is to be carefully distinguished and architecturally separated from it. These later uses it does not belong to the present volume to discuss at length; but with regard to the precise latitude of the term in early centuries this much may be said, that no ancient pessage is no found where presbytery does not mean the part of the charch which contained the altar. In later times the usage of the word is certainly twofold, it being sometimes identical with choir, and sometimes pointedly distinguished from it.

[II. T. A.]

(2) Presbyterium, πρεσβυτέριον (πρεσβυτερείου), are sometimes used to denote the body of presbyters taken collectively that is, as equivalent to το τῶν πρεσβυτέρων συνέδρων. This use is found in the New Testament in reference to both Jewish (St. Luke xxii. 60; Art xxii. 5) and Christian (1 Tim. iv. 14) presbyters Other early instances are, in Jreck, S. Igunt. ad Ephes. c. 2, 4; Clem. Alex. Strom. 6, 13, p. 793, ed. Pott.; Origen, Hom. xi. in Hierom. c. 3, vol. iii. p. 189, ed. Delarue; S. Basil. Epist. 81 (319) ad Innocent. vol. iv. p. 174; and, in La io, S. Cyprian. Epist. 48 (45, ed. Hartel, p. 610); Collist. Carthag. c. 130, Migne, P. L. vol. xi. 1298. For the functions of the presbyters acting collectively see PRIEST.

(3) The same words are also used to denote the office of a presbyter. Early Instances of this are, in Greek, Origen. Hom. in Matt. XI. c. 28, vol. iii. p. 690, ed. Delarue; S. Athanas. Apol. c. Arian. c. 47, vol. i. p. 131; S. Epiphan. c. Harre, 68, 2, p. 717; and in Latin, S. Cyprian. Epist. 49 (52, ed. Hartel, p. 619), 34 (30, ed. Hartel, p. 584); Pont. Diacon. 7'st. S. Cyprian. c. 3; S. Siric. Epist. l. c. 13; S. Innocent. I. Epist. 38 ad Maxim. et Sever.; 2 Conc. Hispal. c. 5.

PRESENTATION. [PATRON.]

PRESENTATION IN THE TEMPLE. [MARY, FESTIVALS OF, § 1, p. 1140; § 5, p. 1144.]

TRESIDIUS, confessor in Africa; commemorated Sept. 6 (Usuard. Mart.). [C. H.]

PRIA MUS, martyr in Sardinia, with Aemilius, 1 dix, and Lucianus; commemorated May 28 (Usuard. Mart.; Mart. Rom.). [C. fl.]

THEST or PRESBYTER. 1. Names for:
(1) 2 σ β β τ ερο s, presbyter (in inscriptions controlled πρεσβοίτερος, e.g. on a tomb at Meles of the 3rd or 4th century, Corpus Inser. Gr. vol. iv. No. 9288; praesbiter, Inser Hisp. Christ. ed. Huelner, No. 67; presbiter, bid. No. 174, 189; praesbyter, De Rossi, Inser. Christ. Hom. No. 303, Corpus Inser. Lat. ed. Mommaen, vol. iii. No. 755; praesbyter, bid. No. 975); in use in Egypt ef the officers of a temple, o. g. at Diospolis in the time

of Cleopatra, Corps and of the " headm Lettre à M. Letro Musée de Leide, p. of its use among the of the local court Jerusalem the mo account will be for nutestamentlichen that it had become to persons of a lvan Philo, vol. ii. p. 481 times, S. Cyrill. Alex Aubert : Isidore of S heace Pseudo-Anael that Christian pres account of their age insiplentes constitu for a professor in schools; cf. Schwe Diss. i. 9, 10. Its the N. T. e.g. Tit. i. sub-spostolie to mor references, Clem, R. 2,4 (where Origen de preserves the Greek Latin version renders by "priores"), Papi (where, as is well kno of the term in both th and & apenBirepas 'Io discussed: a convenie of the subject will be fragments of Pa ins i Pitres Apisto. , fas Clem. Al. Strom. 6, use smeag non-Cat! the most interesting probably the enricht s Christian building) tion on a Marcionite Ali) neár Damaseus, d et Waddington, Inscri vol. iii. No. 2558; tha Arians appears from (e. Vandul. 5, 13. (2) '1e instances of the use of to the efficers who we byters are open to sometimes heen questio act reserve them exclu but Epist. 35, vol. ii. p. p. 334, clearly refer to 14, 3, vel. ii. p. 263, w p. 14), even deacons ar et disconibus non defuit the 5th century onward their common applica Socrat. H. E. i. 27; Co (where presbyters are le I Conc. Turon. A.D. 461 c. 3, 4, 10; S. Greg. M spitsph on pope Dar marked "lector, levita 1164, 11, from a Palatin but important testimon delphia, de By antinis vol. i. p. 55, ed. Venet. τω by of Χριστιανοί καλοθο coarse of time, however, bishops and presbyters un CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. 1

Just as in modern English the term choir is ofted applied to that eastern limb of a cathedral which strictly comprises presbytery as well as chair.

ot in orders to CHOIR. has crept in as ery, the doubt the preshytery arefully disting rated from it. to the present with regard to in early cenhat no ancient oreshytery does ch which conhe usage of the eing sometimes imes pointedly [II. T. A.]

ον (πρεπβυτεenote the body ly that is, as ρων συνέδοιον. ament in referxxii. 66; Acta 14) presbyters. k, S. Ignat, ad . 6, 13, p. 793, erem. c. 3, vol. Epist. 81 (319) d, in La in, S. p. 610); Collst. vol. 1298. ers acting cel-

used to denete nstances of this att. X1', c. 26. thanas. Apol. c. phan, c. Haeres, Cyprian, Epist. 39. ed. Hartel, Cyprian. c. 3; cent. I. Epist. Hispal. c. 5. N.]

E TEMPLE. . 1140; § 5, ica ; cemmemo-

ia, with Aeminorated May 28

1. Names for: in inscriptions tomb at Melos Inser. Gr. vel. Tisp. Christ. ed. No. 174, 189; Rom. No. 303, ol. iii. No. 755; in Egypt of the olis in the time

rm choir is often iral which strictly

of Cleopatra, Corpus Inser. Gr. vol. III. No. 4717, and of the "headmen" of a village, Reuvens 3me Lettre à M. Letronne sur les Papyrus grees du Musée de Leide, p. 32, cf. C. I. G. vol. iii. p. 294; of its use among the Jews for the members both of the local courts and of the chief court at Jensalem the most trustworthy and concise secount will be found in Schürer, Lehrbuch der neutestamentlichen Zeitgeschichte, pp. 402 aqq.; that it had become a title, and was not coofined the it persons of a lyanced years is clear from (e.g.)
Phile, vol. ii. p. 481, ed. Mangey (so in Christian
times, S. Cyrill. Alex. ia Issti. III. vol. iii. p. 55, ed. Ambert; Isidoro of Seville de Eccles. Off. 2, 7, and hence l'seudo-Anacletus, Epist. II. c. 22, explains that Christian presbyters are so called, not on account of their age, but "propter sapientiam," though he adds, "quod si ita elt mirum est cur insiplentes constituantur"); it was also in use for a professor in some of the philosophical schools; cf. Schweighäuser's note to Epictet. Diss. i. 9, 10. Its Christian use begins with the N. T. e.g. Tit. i. 5, and is continued through sub-spostolic to modern times; e.g. for early references, Clem. R. 44, 5, 47, 6, Hermas, Vis 2,4(where Origen de Princip. 4, 11, vol. I. p. 168, preserves the Greek form, which the common latin version renders by "seniores," the Palatine by "priores"), Papias ap. Euseb. H. E. 3, 39 (where, as is well known, the precise application of the term in both the expressions of mpenBirepa and δ πρεσβάτερος 'ladouns has been frequently discussed: a convenient index to the literature of the subject will be found in the note to the fragments of P. Jas in Gebhardt and Harnack's Patres Ap. sto. fasc. 1. 2, p. 90, ed. 1978), Clem. Al. Strom. 6, p. 793, ed. Pott.; of its use smong non-Catallic Christian churches, the most interesting example (which is also probably the ear at existing inscription on a Christian building) is that of the inscription en a Marcionite church Lebaba (Devi-Ali) near Damascus, dated A.D. s, ap. Le Bas et Weddington, Inscriptions greenes et latines, vol. iii. No. 2558; that it was in use among the Arisms appears from (e.g.) Victor Vitens. de Persec. Vandal. 5, 13. (2) 'lepeús, sacerdos: the early instances of the use of these terms in reference to the efficers who were commonly called presbyters are open to much dispute; it sometimes been questioned whether Cyprian does sot reserve them exclusively for the episcopate, but Epist. 35, vol. ii. p. 325, Epist. 40. 3, vol. ii. on open 30, von in p. 320, open 40, 3, vol. ii. p. 334, clearly refer to presbyters, cf. dd. Epist. 14, 3, vol. ii. p. 263, where (as in Optatus, i. 13, p. 14), even deacons are included, "presbyteris et disconibus non defuit saccriotii vigor;" from the 5th century onwards, there is no doubt of the on century onwards, where is no duto. their century on application to presbyters, e.g. Secrat. II. E. i. 27; Const. Apost. 2, 25; 8, 4 (where presbyters are lepers, bishops dpx:epers); 1 Conc. Turon. A.D. 461, c. I, 4 Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 3, 4, 10; S. Greg. M. Dial. I, 11; so in the esitable on pope Damasus the grades are marked "lector, levitn, sacerdos," Gruter, p. 1164, 11, from a Palatine MS.; cf. the confused but important testimony of Malchus of Philadelphis, de B. antinis p. Corpus Hist. Byzant. vol. i. p. 55, ed. Venet. των βαρβάρων έχων i ερέα ο οί Χοιστιανοί καλούσι πρεσι ύτερον. arse of time, however, the inclusion of both for bisheps and preshyters under a single term was CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. 11.

found inconvenient, and presbyters were some-times specially designated as secundi succrdetes (law of Theodosius and Valentinian, probably A.D. 430 ap. Haenel, Corpus Legun ante Justinianum Laturum, No. 1183, p. 241, who quotes as his authority a Corbey MS. given by Sirmond in his Append. Cod. Theodos. c. 20, and his own paper In the Act. Soc. Reg. Saxon, Lips. 1852, 8, p. 81), or secondi ordinis sacerdotes (S. Leon, M. Serm. 48 [47], c. 1, vol. l. p. 181, Sidon, Apollin. Epist. 5, 25, p. 126), or minuris ordinis sucerdotes (S. Greg, M. Hom. in Ezech. lib. ii. Hom. 10, c. 13, where, however, deacons may be included, as they probably are, in Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 27, "inferioris gradus sacerdotes")—or simply ordo secondus (Fredegodi, Vit. S. Wilfrid, c. 8, Migne, P. L. vol. cxxxiii. 987), or of ἐκ τοῦ δευτέρου θρόνου (Epist. Constant. M. ap. Euseb. H. E. 10, 5); so "presbyteros in secundo sacerdotio constitutos," Optat. de Schism. Donat. 1, 13, p. 14; so in the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals Epist. Anaclet, 3. c. 28. " erdotum ordo bipertitus est, S. Innocent 1. Epist. ad Decent. c. 3, "presbyteri licet sint sacerdotes pontificatus tamen apicem non habent."

The English word "priest" is the later form of the Anglo-Saxon "priost" (Cotton MS. Augustus, ii. 79, A.D. 805-831, a Kentish charter, Augustus, ii. 79, A.D. 805-831, a Kentish charter, printed in Ancient Churters in the British Museum, vol. i.) or "presst" (frequently found, c.g. Cone. Hergh. c. 7 ap. Wilkins, Councils, vol. i. p. 60; Leg. Aelfr. bid. p. 193), the derivation of which from "presbyter" is probable, but by no means certain: in the A.-S. Chronick, and 661. id. Thorne. n. 54 the MS. of Connus Chysist. 661, id. Thorpe, p. 54, the MS. of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, has "maesse preest," the Bodleian MS. "preest," but Cotton MSS. Tiberius A. 6 and B. 1, have the abbreviation "prb." The A. S. "sacerd" = "sacerdoa" has not survived in

modern English.

11. Nature of the Priesthood, and its Relations to Bishops and Deacons. - In one of the two passages in which the word ἐκκλησία is placed by the Evangelists on the lips of our Lord, it is mentioned not merely as an assembly, but as one to which disputes could be referred, and whose decision in relation to such disputes ought to be respected. The ekkhnola was conceived, in short, as a court of discipline. As such it continued among Christians the functions which had comto be fulfilled by the synagogue among Jews; nor was it separated from the synagogue even in name, ἐκαλησία and συναγωγή being convertible terms not only in the LXX, but also in most early Christian writers. (See Harnack's elaborate note in Hilgenfeld's Zeitschrift für wissenschaftliche Theologic for 1876, p. 104; and also Bickell, Geschichte des Kirchenrechts, Bl. ii. p. 1 ..) But the Jewish synagogue only possessed disciplinary powers by virtue of its practical amalgamation with the συνέδριον, that is, by virtue of the presence in it, though properly distinct from it, of a body of πρεσβύτεροι-a corporation or college of elders, who formed the local court for administrative as well as judicial purposes. It is therefore natural to suppose that when the Jews who became Christians met in assemblies and formed communities which bere the accustomed names, they continued in these assemblies and communities the main features of the accustomed organization. And this is in fact the case. Presbyters are found

from the first in the Judgeo-Christian community at Jerusalem (Acts zi. 30; zv. 2, 4, 6, 22, 23; xvi. 4; xx. 17), at Ephesus (Acts xx. 17), in the churches of Asia Minor which were organized by Barnabas and Saul (Acts xiv. 23), and in the churches which are addressed by those of the apostles who were most conservative of Jewish usages, St. Peter and St. James (James v. 14; 1 Pet. v. 1). (It must be noted as a significant fact that they are not once mentioned by St. Paul, except in the Pastoral Epistles.) is a fair inference that officers who bore the same name in analogous communities had analogous functions, and that the Christian, like the Jewish, presbyters were officers primarily not of worship but of discipline. This inference is cerroborated by the fact that all the references to them which exist in both the canonical and the extra-canonical writings of the apostolic and sub-apostolic age refer to discipline. (1) In the canonical writings, excluding of course those passages in which the reference is not to organization but to the possession of xaplouara, every passage in which church officers are mentioned speaks of either the exercise of authority or of the practice of its correlative, obedience. In 1 Thess. v. 12, robs προϊσταμένουτ are spoken of as νουθετοῦντας; in Heb. xlii. 17, obedience is as your eroures; in new and the community as enjoined to the leaders of the community as being those who "watch for your souls; 1 Peter v. 1, the presbyters are regarded as shepherds, and are exhorted to exercise control, μη ἀναγκαστώς ἀλλ' ἐκουσίως, not as masters over slaves (κατακυριεύοντει), but as being them-selves examples of the qualities which they require in others; in the Acts of the Apostles it is on questions of church discipline that the apostles and elders meet in the council of Jerusalem (c. xv.), and afterwards at the end of St. Paul's second missionary journey (xxi. 18, 25); in the Pastoral Epistles, among the qualities which are enumerated as desirable in bishops and presbyters fitness for teaching (διδακτικότ) and soundness in the faith (ἀντεχόμενον τοῦ κατά την διδαχήν πιστοῦ λόγου) are altegether eubordinated to the possession of the moral qualities which are necessary in a moral governor, and which in the Apostolical Constitutions are expressly taken as correlative to the exercise of discipline. (2) In the extra-canonical writings of the Apostolic and sub-Apostolic age the same position is held by the presbyters, and obedience to them is similarly enjoined - . g. Clem. R. i. 57; Ignat. ad Trall. 3, ad Magnes. 2; Polyearp, ad Philipp. 5; and the Ebionites appear to have kept up the original distinction, which had apparently become in most cases obliterated among the Jews themselves between the apxiousdywyor, or proper officers of the synagogue, and the πρεσβύτεροι, or proper officers of the συνέδριον (S. Epiphan. adv. Haeres. xxx. 18). Whether the institution of presbyters existed

in the first instance outside the limits of the Judgeo-Christian communities is doubtful. There is no evidence that it did so; the presumption is that it did not, for when St. Paul, writing to churches which were presumably non-Jewish in their character, recognizes the existence of church officers, he designates them by other names προϊσπάμενοι (1 Thess. v. 12), ἐπίσκοποι (Phil.

were the primitive relations of presbyters to bishops is a question which cannot be overlooked. and yet to which, with the evidence at present available, only a tentative answer can be given. Most probably, as the former were of Jewish, to the latter were of Gentile origin, and as the former presided over Jewish, so the latter, in the first lustance, presided over Gentile communities. Hence, when the distinction between Jewish and Gentile communities began to fade away, the two sets of officers, fulfilling, as they dad, analogous functions, were regarded as having equivalent rank. This point must be taken as having been conceded by almost all important writers upon the subject in both ancient and modern times-e.g. in ancient times, S. Hieron, Comm. in Ep. ad Tit. c. i. id.; Ep. 146 (85) ad Evant.; Theodoret, Interp. Ep. ad Philipp. c. i. v. 1; Ep. 1. ad Timoth. c. iii. v. 1; Ep. ad Tit. c. i. v. 7; S. Isidor, Hispai. de Eccles. Off. lib. ii. e. 7: Hrabanus Maurus de Clericorum Instit. lib. 1. c. 6: and in modern times, to take only writers whose tendencies are strongly hierarchical, Probst (Sucramente, p. 215); Döllinger (First Age of the Church (E. T.), vol. ii. p. 111). (The eridence upon which this opinion is based will be found in a convenient form in Bp. Lightfoot's edition of The Epistle to the Philippians, pp. 189 aqq., and in Gebhardt and Harnack's edition of Clement of Rume, ed. altera, p. 5, and of the Shepherd of Hermas, p. 25; see also Ban, Kirch. Gesch. 3te Auff. i. p. 270. It must, however, be noted that there is a tendency in many writers to press the evidence too far, and to infer an original identity of bishops and presby. ters, whereas all that can be legitimately inferred is, as stated above, an equivalence of rank.) As inter-communion increased between Judaco-Christian and Gentile communities, those who passed from one to the other tended to use the names bishop and presbyter as interchangeable; but how the two offices came to co-cxist a distinct offices in the same community is the most difficult point in the whole complex quetion; nor does it seem possible upon existing evidence to give any other than the general Christian and the Gentile organizations, and that this fusion was a gradual one. But whether this or some other be the true explanation of the coexistence of the two offices, the fact of such co-existence must be admitted, although its universality may be denied. Out of that fact two other questions spring: (1) How was it that the relative rank of the two others changel from one of equivalence to one of subordination; (2) and how was it that the title enlowerer rather than any other attached itself permanently to the head of the ecclesiastical organization.

(1) To the first question many answers bare been given in both ancient and modern times: when, as early as the end of the 4th century, Aerius appealed to St. Paul's language as evidence that bishops and presbyters were min rdfs, mis τιμή, και ἐν ἀξίωμα, Epiphanins, thoughadmitting that the difference between the two orders by only in the power of ordination (this is expressed by the contrast between marepas yevrar ti έκκλησία = to ordain, and τέκνα γεννών τῆ ἐκλ rpoiστάμενοι (1 Thess. v. 12), ἐπίσκοποι (Phil. = to baptize), propounded the theory that is some cases bishops had been appointed and but the company of t

bishops. In eith necessary, and he of descous and and presbyters. (1) a bishop, (2) regards the comm (1 Tim. v. 1), as durity of the one ado. Hiseres. lxxv temperary with t that the episcopat as a sateguard a were several prest wards une was ele quod postes unu poneretur in schis nousquisque ad a rumperet" (Hiero So slao in his C "idem est ergo p ferent et diceretu ego Apollo, ego au terorum consilio Later theories on as to make the d andless task; and refer to the more in been advanced dur those of Rothe, A Kirche u. ihrer adopted in effect be Church (E. T.), vol. Ursprung des Epison a criticism of Roth Geschichte, 3te Au Ritschl, Die Entsteh pp. 399 sqq.; Her der Pastoralbriefe, Anfänge des katholis

to those which have treading unnecessar it may be useful to bility the question maswer, and that th bishops varied widel which the churches may be arranged. stands en a peculiar Apostles preserve th firmed by later aut kind of presidency community which ex that presidency is un speak of him as "ep. "srchiepiscopus" (ib times, e.g. Conc. Ephe contemperary evidence the designation, nor, 2nd century be admit the designation, is the shew how far the rela the other apostles, analogous to that w bishops and presbyters probable conjecture is ception of a visible from the belief in th Advent (Gfrörer, Allge James, as the Lord's occupying His place u

Without here add

PRIEST blahops. In either case, however, deacons were presbyters to t be overlooked, nacessary, and hance St. Paul speaks sometimes of deacons and bishops, sometimes of deacons mre ut present and presbyters. Assuming that Timothy was r can be given. (1) a bishop, (2) a bishop in the later sense, he regards the command, "Rebuke not an elder" e of Jewish as in, and as the (1 Tim. v. 1), as conclusive proof of the supehe latter, in the civity of the one order to thouther (S. Epiphan. le communities. ade. Hacres, lazv. 3-6, p. 906). Almost coneen Jewish and temporary with this was the theory of Jerome, fade away, the that the episcopate rose out of the presbyterate they dil analoas a safeguard against schism. At first there having equivawere several presbyters in one church, but aftertaken as having portant writers wards one was elected to preside over the rest: a quod postes unus electus est qui eneteris praeit and modern Hieron. Comm. poneretur in schismatis remedium factum est, ne ponerear in somment rendered the celesian rumperet" (Hieron. Ep. 146 [85] ad Evangel.). So also in his Comment, in Ep. ad Tit, c. i. 85) ad Evany :: ipp. c. i. v. 1; Ep. at Tit. c. i. Off. lib. ii. c. 7; "Idem est ergo presbyter qui et episcopus et antequam, diaboli instinctu, studia in religione ustit. lib. l. c. 6: ferent et diceretur in populis, Ego sum Pauli, ego Apollo, ego autem Cephae, communi presbyy writers whose rehical, Probst terorum consilio ecclesiae gubernabantur"). Later theories on the subject are so numerous r (First Age of as to make the discussion of them an almost n based will be andless task; and it must be sufficient here to Bp. Lightfoot's refer to the more important of those which have ippians, pp. 189 been edvanced during the present century, viz. ack's edition of . 5, and of the Rose of Notice Dis Anjungs der Gerissingen. Kirche u. khrer Verfassung, 1837 (which is adopted in effect by Döllinger, First Age of the Church (E. T.), vol. ii. p. 112); Baur (1) über der see also Bear. 270. It must. s a tendency in Ursprung des Episcopats, 1838 (which is mainly nce too far, and Geschichte, 3te Auflage, Bd. i. pp. 272 sqq.; Ritschl, Die Entstehung der altkatholischen Kirche, hops and presby. imptely inferred ce of rank.) As pp. 399 sqq.; Herzog über die Abfassungszeit der Pastoralbriefe, 1872; Hackenschmidt, Die Anfänge des katholischen Kirchenbegriffs, 1874. tween Judaeoities, those who nded to use the Without here adding another complete theory nterchangeable: to co-exist as mmunity is the

B

e complex que-

e upon existing han the general of the Judsec-

zations, and that

But whether this untion of the co-

he fact of such

d. although its

Out of that fact

(1) How was it

o offices changed

of subordination;

enlowones rather permanently to

ny answers have

l modern times;

the 4th century,

guage as evidence

re ula ratio, pla

though admitting

e two orders lay

(this is expressed

τέρας γεννάν τή

α γεννάν τη Ικκλ

e theory that is

ppointed and not

abyters, but nel

ganization.

to those which have been advanced already, or treading unnecessarily upon debatable ground, it may be useful to point out that in all probability the question does not admit of a single snawer, and that the relations of presbyters to bishops varied widely in the several groups into which the churches of the first two centuries may be arranged. (a) The case of Jerusalem stands on a peculiar footing. The Acta of the Apostles preserve the tradition, which is confirmed by later authorities, that James had a kind of presidency over the Judaeo-Christian community which existed there. The nature of that presidency is uncertain. The Clementines apeak of him as "episcopus" (hecon. i. 66), or "archiepiscopus" (bid. i. 73: so also in later times, s.g. Conc. Ephes. c. 30); but there is no contemporary evidence of his having possessed the designation, nor, even if the tradition of the 2ad century he admitted as to the possession of the designation, is there any such evidence to shew how far the relation in which he stood to the other apostles, or to the "elders," was analogous to that which existed between the bishops and presbyters of later times. The most probable conjecture is that in this case the conception of a visible head of the church arose from the belief in the nearness of the Second Advent (Gfrörer, Allgem. kirch. Gesch. i. p. 271); James, as the Lord's brother, was regarded as occupying His place until He came. It is also

probable that, as Gfrürer thinks, after the fall of Jerusalem, men's thoughts turned to Rome as the centre of the Christian organization, and that the Pseudo-Petrine literature of the 2nd century, which originated at Rome, had for its chief object to impress the hierarchical ideas, of which it is full, upon the Roman mind. Even in the earlier books of the Apostolical Constitutions, which probably reflect the ideas of the 3rd century, the bishop is not only έρχων καί ήγούμενος, but ἐπίγειος Θεός μετά Θεόν (Const. Apost. II. 26). (b) In the larger communities, such as Rome or Ephesus, in which the influence of a single apostle had for some years dominated it was natural that the monarchical idea should tend to prevail after the apostle himself had passed away. The existence of such a dominance is here assumed. The clearest and most recent summary of the controversy will be found in A. Hilgenfeld's article, Noch sinual Petrus in Rom und Johannes in Kleinasien, in the Zeit-schrift f. Wissensch. Theologie, 1877). In such communities, therefore, there is strong historical evidence to shew that from early times there was a recognized and permanent president. But here also there is no evidence to shew the precise relation in which such a president stood to the presbyterate. It is, however, a significant fact that Irenaeus speaks of the early heads of the Roman church as presbyters (in the letter to Victor of Rome in Euseb. H. E. v. 24; so of Polycarp, in the letter to Florinus, in Euseb. H. E. v. 20). (c) In the case of the churches of other cities, in which, it must be borne in mind, there is no evidence of the existence of a president or bishop until the middle of the 2nd century, it appears to be sufficient to point to the general analogy of the contemporary communities, after which in so many respects the early churches were modelled. Democratical as those communities were in the main, they still had a president. We find such a president (a) in the Greek associations, under several titles (a) in the Greek associations, under several titles -e.g. ἀρχερανιστής, at Rhodes, C. I. Gr. No. 2525 h. Foucart, No. 46, and at Syros, Ross, Inser. Gr. Ined. No. 107, Foucart, No. 44; ἐρανάρχης, Diog. Lacrt. vi. 63; ἀρχέρανος at Amorgos, Foucart, No. 45; ἀρχίθασίτης, at Delos, C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Foucart, No. 43; ἀρχισιστώναντας (σ. a. collage of priests) C. I. Gr. No. 210 priests) C. I. Gr. No. 210 priests) C. I. Gr. No. 210 priests) C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Foucart, No. 43; ἀρχισιστώναντας (σ. a. collage of priests) C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Foucart, No. 43; ἀρχισιστώναντας (σ. a. collage of priests) C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Foucart, No. 43; ἀρχισιστώναντας (σ. a. collage of priests) C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Foucart, No. 43; ἀρχισιστώναντας (σ. a. collage of priests) C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Foucart, No. 43; ἀρχισιστώναντας (σ. a. collage of priests) C. I. Gr. No. 2271, Γρους Γρ. Νο. 2271, Γρους Γρ. Νο. 2271, Γρους Γρ. Νο. 2271, Γρους Γρ. 2271, Γρ άρχισυνάγωγος (of a college of priesta), C. I. Gr. 2007 f.; so also among the Ιφηβυ, γυμυασιάρχης, C. I. Gr. Nos. 274, 2885, cf. Le Bas et Wadd. No. 223; (b) in the Roman Collegia, very frequently, and under various titles, e.q. " Magister," at Rome, Orelli-Henzen, Inscr. Lat. Nos. 6010, 6011, Mommaen, C. I. Lat. vol. iii. No. 1339, id. de Coll. et Sodal. Rom. p. 106; "praefectus," at Perusia, C. I. Lat. iii. No. 3432, at Salona, i. Vid. No. 502; "patronus" (= Greek προστάτης, Plut. i. 25, which may be compared with the Christian προϊστάμενοι), e.g. C. I. Lat. iii. Nos. 975, 984, 1209.

These special circumstances of particular churches, and the general analogy of contemporary communities, seem adequate to account for the fact that towards the middle of the 2nd century, if not earlier, there was a tendency to place a single officer at the head of the ecclesiastical organization. But the question still remains, nor has it hitherto been answered, except upon purely speculative grounds, why, assuming the existence of this tendency, should this single

5 R 2

officer have been called entoupres. The key to ; the problem, which is afforded by inscriptions which have only come to light in recent times, is one of the most important contributions of epigraphical science to early Christian antiquities. (1) At Salkhad, in the Hauran are several inscriptions which contain the word επίσκοποι (Le Bas et Waddington, No. 1990, cf. No. 1990, 2298, 2412e; Wetzstein, Aus, ewählte Gr. u. Lat. Inschriften, No. 47, in Abhandl, der Berl. Akud. 1863; Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature, 2 series, vol. v. part 2, p. 259). It appears from these that the officers so designated had the charge of the funds of the temple (7à τοῦ Θεοῦ), and that ont of these they had erected the building of which the most important inscription formed part. (2) In entire harmony with this is an inscription which was found at Thera. (Ross. Inscr. Gr. Ined. fasc. No. 2, 198; Rhangabé, Antiquités helleniques, vol. ii. No. 764; but in a mare exact form Wescher, Revue archeologique, vol. xiii. (for 1856), pp. 245 sqq.):—

> δέδοχθαι · ά[ποδεξ·,μένος τὰν ἐπαγγελίαν τὸ μ[ὲν ἀρ-/ύριον ἐγδανεῖσαι τὸς ἐπισκό[πος Δίωνα καὶ Μελεϊππον

" It has been decreed (sc. by the community that the ἐπίσκοποι (Dio and Meleippus) shall accept the money and place it at interest . . ."
This seems to show that the ἐπίσκοποι of the Greek associations were their officers of finance. Such also were in all probability the ἐπίσκοποι of the early Christian churches. One of the most important features of those churches was that they were charitable societies. In an age which, like our own, was marked by great extremes of wealth and poverty, and under circumstances which cut off many of their members from the ordinary pursuits of life, they tended to gather round them more and more every year the poor and the dependent. They dispensed hospitality to travelling brothren, they tended the sick, and, what was probably the weightiest burden, they supported the widows and orphans of those who had died in poverty, or by martyrdom. All thia required not only funds, but a disp. er of funds. It was not possible to distribute a common fund satisfactorily by means of a number of officers with equal powers, not necessarily acting in concert. A presiding officer became indispensable, and the officer so appointed was known by the title which was in current use to designate the financial officer of a community. This function of the Christian bishop continued to be a primary one, even after many other functions had clustered round his office. It is not sound to reason from the functions of bishops in the 3rd and 4th centuries to their functions in the first; but at the same time, the fact that the bishops were the custodians and dispensers of church funds in the later period corroborates the inference which is drawn from other data that they were so also in the earlier. (As the point is only incidental to the subject of the present article, the evidence in favour of the view which is here stated cannot be fully given; it must be sufficient to refer to the stress which is laid in the Pastoral Epiet'es upon the necessity of a bishop being doundpy as and pinds-genes; to the fact that in Harnas (Sim. 9, 27) the bishops, who are distinguished from the

ἀπόστολοι και διδάσκαλοι of c. 25, are regarded chiefly as ministers of hospitality; to the fact mentioned in Justin (Apol. i. 67) that the collections of the faithful were deposited in the president (προεστώs, the title ἐπίσκοπος is not given), and that he had the care of widows and orphans and prisoners and strangers; and to the long series of ecclesiastical canons and imperial edicts which regard the bishop specialty in the light of trustee of church property. The union of financial and disciplinary character in the same person has a close parallel in the curatores = Aoyioral of the Roman municipalities under the later empire. For the authorities as to the functions of these important officers see Marquardt, Röm. Staatsverwaltung, pp. 487-490. It is a coincidence which is worth mentioning that the curator had the title of pater civitatis.

It is not difficult to see that auch an officer in such communities must, from the mere nuture of his position, have had considerable power. But aeveral collateral as well as several derivative causes were at work to increase that power, sad to account for the altered status of the prebyterate at the end of the 2nd century as com-

pared with the end of the first.

1. The custodian of the church funds was also the custodian of the list of persons among whom those funds were to be divided. He kept the those rands were to be advised. The kept the known or κατάλογες. [MATRICULA.] Like the corresponding lists of contemporary communities (which, however, were rather lists of contributories than of recipients), this list was probably arranged in classes, the presbyters, the deacons, the "widows," sud the "virgins," being severally ranked to-gether. Hence, like the Roman censurs, the custodians of this list seemed to have assumed the function of determining upon the right of particular persons to be admitted to or excluded from the several classes. Hence also the bishop, as custodian of the list, was the proper officer for giving certificates of membership. When a Christian claimed the hospitality of a foreign church in his travels, or when he passed permanently om one church to another, and claimed a place on the roll of a new community, such a certificate was indispensable. The jealous care with which the right of giving it was gnarded (Conc. Antioch. c. 7) shews the importance which was attached to it, and supports the inference that it played no inconsiderable part in the exaltation of the episcopate in relation to the presbyterate.

2. The presbyterate also lost ground in the 2nd century through the large development within the churches of opinions which were at variance with the general currents of apostolic doctrine. The authority of apostolic doctrine was generally admitted, and the appeal to it was not made only on the Catholic side. Gnostics, Ebionites, and Ophites, the followers of Carpocrates, of Basilides, and of Valentinns, all traced back their opiniona to an apostolic source, and maintained that they were the inheritors of an unwritten apostolic tradition (cf. Iren. i. 25, 5; 30, 14; Clem. Al. Strom. 7, 13, p. 882; 7, 17, p. 900, ed. Pott.). It became necessary to distinguish the true from the false tradition, and the former was found not merely in the tradition of apostolic as distinguished from non-apestolic chur-bes (Tertull. Adv. Marc. 1, 21, "non alia agnoscenda

erit traditio lpserum eccle tradition whi heads of those successiones ditur ; " cf. i same general cessione char Tertull. de Pr in other church depositary and were shared by minent above sort of incarns rupted spring Recogn. 3, 65, suscipite doctr 60, 66 ; Imat. ing century, C "inde enim sc et orientur d ecclesiae praees herence of this that which wa peragraph is st Praeser. Haeret. appellatio frater tatis, quae jura sacramenti una

These causes

force in different means certain ordo of presbyte general. The evi be pressed farthe may be admitted is a trustworthy officer existed fro also admitting t stiributes which salves to the epis that assuming the genuineness, of the Romans (cf. R of Zahn und Pfleid 1874, p. 45), hish certain churches i century, without existed in Egypt admitted that his without also adm relation to the p which they occup erample, was cogi (a) in using "aucc 2, and "succession convertible terms; "preshyteri" ns applying the robs τρεσβυτέρους, 4, 2 there was no ease between them. avoided by the makes that Irenaeu in an unusual sen E. T. p. 313.) But by the begin the organization o

begun to conform to

25, are regarded ality; to the fact 7) that the collecdeposited in the e ἐπίσκοπος is not are of widows and angers; and to the mons and imperial op specialty in the perty. The union character in the el in the curatores anicipalities under uthorities as to the officers see Mar-, pp. 487-490. It th mentioning that ter civitatis. t auch an officer in

the mere nature of rable power. But several derivative se that power, and tatus of the presd century as com-

rch funds was also raons among whom led. He kept the ATRICULA. Like ontemporary cemwere rather lists recipients), this l in classes, the "widows," and rally ranked toto have assumed upon the right of tted to or excluded ice also the bishep, the proper officer bership. When a tality of a foreign en he passed perto another, and of a new comwas indispensable, he right of giving h. c. 7) shews the ed to it, and supyed no inconsider-f the episcopate in

t ground in the 2nd evelopment within h were at variance apostolic doctrine. trine was generally it was not made Inostics, Ebionites, of Carpocrates, of Il traced back their e, and maintained s of an unwritten i. 25, 5; 30, 14; 82; 7, 17, p. 900, ary to distinguish ion, and the former adition of apestolic apostolic chur bes

erit traditio apostolorum quam quae hodie apud ' erit traditio apostororum quam quam la pecially in the tradition which had been handed down by the heads of those churches (Iren. 5, 2, 2, "quae per macessiones presbyterorum in ecclesiis custoditur;" cf. id. 4, 26, 2 (and 4, 33, 8), with the same general reference, "cum episcopatus successione charisma veritatis acceperunt;" cf. Tertull. de Pracscript. Haeret. c. 32, 26). Hence, la other churches also the chief other was the depositary and conservator of the faith. It was safer in the hands of a single person than if it were shared by a number of persons. Thus the hishep, who had by this time begun to be prominent above the presbyters, was regarded as a sort of incarnate tradition, the pure and uncorsort of mearinate tradition, the pure and uncorrupted spring of apostolic truth (cf. Clem. Recops. 3, 65, ah ipso" [sc. from the hishop] asschifted doctrinam fidel, cf. b. 3, 61, Hom. 3, 60, 66; Ipnat. at Epides. 67, bb. 3, 50, 180 in the following century, Cyprian, Epide. 69, 5, vol. ii. 402, which saim askingar. " inde enim schismata et hacreses obortac sunt the control of the contempt of the collection of the spicopate with that which was mentioned in the preceding paragraph is strongly marked by Tertullian (de Praeser. Haeret. c. 20), "Communicatio pacis et appellatio fraternitatis et contesseratio hospitalitatis, quae jura non alia ratio regit quam ejusdem sacramenti una traditio."

These causes operated with different degrees of force in different communities; and it is by no means certain when the subordination of the ordo of presbyters to a single officer first became general. The evidence, whether for the existence of bishops or for their superior authority, cannot be pressed farther than the facts warrant. (a) It may be admitted, for example, that Hegesippus is a trustworthy witness, and that a presiding officer existed from the first at Jerusalem without also simitting that such an officer had the stributse which in later times attached themselves to the episcopate. (2) It may be admitted that assuming the genuineness, or approximate genuineness, of the shorter letter of ignatius to the Romans (cf. Renan, Ignace d'Antioch, a review of Zahn and Pitchlerer in the Journal des Savants, 1874, p. 45), bishops existed as chief officers of certain churches in Asia Minor early in the 2nd century, without also admitting that they existed in Egypt or in Gaul. (3) It may be admitted that hishops existed as church officers without also admitting that they occupied in relation to the presbyterate the same position which they occupied afterwards. Irenneus, for example, was cognizant of the distinction, but example, was cognizant of the distinction, but (c) in using "successiones presbyterorum," 3, 2, 2, 3ad "successiones episcoporum," 3, 3, 2, as convertible terms; (b) in speaking of the office of presbyteri" as "episcopatus," 4, 26, 2; (c) in applying the του ξατισκόπουν ο Γιαιάμ, 60, 17, to του 3, 4, 26, 2, 3, 4, 26, 2, 26, 26, 26, 26, 26, 26, πρεσβυτέρους, 4, 26, 5, he clearly implies that there was no essential difference of function between them. (This conclusion cannot be avoided by the assumption which Döllinger makes that Irenaeua uses the word "presbyteri" in an unusual sense, Hippolytus and Callistus,

But by the beginning of the 3rd century the organization of almost all churches had begun to conform to a single type, bishop, pres-

byters, and deacons. In some places the older organization lingered on, and here are many indications that the presbyters did not allow their privileges to be curtailed without a struggle. That struggle came to a head in Moutanism, and the triumph of the episcopate over the presbyterate was by no means secure until Montanism was crushed (cf. Ritschl, Althath. Kirche, pp. 519 sqq.). Even so stern a disciplinarian as Cyprian found some rebels against his rule (cf. e.g. Epist. 9, 11); and his quarrel with Novatus was based to a great extent upon the fact that the latter, though only a presbyter, had ignored Cyprian's claims as bishop by ordaining Felicissimus as deacon, Ep. 49 (52); Felicissimum satellitem suum diaconum nec permittente me nec sciente sua factione et ambitione constituit.

When this type was once established, several circumstances combined to render the subordination of the presbyterate more complete. The original causes of both the rise and the aggrandizement of the episcopate still remained, but new causes became more active. Of these new causes the most important were (1) the institution of synods, (2) the assimilation to the organication of the empire, (3) the rise of the paro-chial system" [for which see ORDERS, HOLY, III.; PARISH].

But even after these influences had begun to operate, the difference between the two orders was rather a difference of rank than of function.

The bishop was "primus inter pares" (cf. Ambrosiast. Comm. in Epist. I. ad. Timoth. c. 3, 7, ap. S. Ambros. *Op.* vol. ii. p. 295, "episcopi et presbyteri una ordinatio est; uterque enim sacerdos est, sed episcopus primus est "); there was no function which he discharged which might not also, save only as a question of order, be discharged by a presbyter; even in his proper field of finance he was not an absolute monarch, but the executive officer, at first of the community, and afterwards of the presbyteral college; (of this there are indications even so lace as Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 23, ut episcopus nullam causam audiat absque praesentia clericorum suorum; alioquin irrita erit sententia episcopi nisi clericorum praesentia confirmetur; id. c. 32, irrita crit donatio episcoporum vel venditio vel commutatio rei ecclesiasticae absque conniventia et subscriptione clericorum). The one function which Epiphanius and Chrysostom claim as peculiar to bishops is that of ordination (S. Epiphan. adv. Haer. lib. 3, tom. i., Haer. 74, 3, p. 906; S. Chrysost. Hom. 2 in Ep. I. ad. Timoth. 5. 3, Migne, ii. p. 553); but we have elsewhere stated the grounds which exist for believing that this was an acquired and not a primary function of bishops, and it so, it could not have been part of the original difference between them and presbyters [see Ordination]. In the course of the 5th and 6th centuries the subordination became more complete; but as the decrees of councils enable us to trace it step by step, its progress will be sufficiently clear from the following section on the functions of presbyters. It will, however, he convenient to give, by way of contrast to the statements of Epiphanius and Chrysostom, the elaborate canon in which the second council of Seville summed up the differences of function which had come to be recognized at the beginning of the 7th century; the canon is more important than most local canons,

because the president of the council was the learned antiquarian Isidore, who is not likely to have expressed merely local customs as general rules; it may be added as an indication, that the tendencies of the council were not ultraepiscopai; that the preceding canon had restored to his office a presbyter who had been deprived by the sole authority of his bishop "sine con-cllii examine Episcopus enim sacerdotibus ac ministris solus honorem dare potest, auferre solus non petest." The canon in question begins by disallowing the action of Agapius, bishop of Cordova, who had frequently commissioned presbyters in his absence to erect altars and consecrate churches: it then proceeds to state in detail (1) what presbyters could not do under any circumstances, (2) whatthey could not do either in the presence of a bishop or without his commission; "nam quamvis cum episcopis plurima illis [sc. presbyteris] ministeriorum communis sit dispensatio quaedam novellis et ecclesiasticis regulis sibi prohibita noverint; sicut presbyterorum et diaconorum ac virginum consecratio; sicut consecratio altaris, benedictio vel unctio; siquidem nec licere eis ecclesiam vel altarium consecrare nec per impositionem manus fidelibus baptizatis vel controversis ex haeresi paracletum Spiritum tradere; nec chrisma conficere nec chrismate baptizatorum frontem signare; sed nec publice quidem in missa quenquam pecnitentium reconciliare nec formatas cuilibet epistolas mittere. Haec enim omnia illicita esse presbyteris quia pontificatus apicem non habent quem solis deberi episcopis auctoritate canonum praecipitur; ut per hoc et discretio graduum et dignitatis fastigium summi pentificis demenstretur; sed neque coram episcopo licere presbyteris in baptisterium introire nec praesente antistite infantem tingere aut signare, nec poenitentes sine prae-cepto episcopi reconciliare, nec eo praesente sacramentum corporis et sanguinis Christi cenficere, nec eo coram posito populum docere vel benedicere aut salutare nec plebem utique exhortari" (2 Conc. Hispal, A.D. 619, c. 7).

(ii.) Relations of Presbyters to Deacons .- The primitive relations of presbyters to deacons are hardly less obscure than their relations to bishops; but one point at least is clear, that it was a relation of superiors to inferiors in rank. Deacons appear to have been mainly out-door relieving officers, whose function was to find out and to report the circumstances of worthy recipients of church funds. They were thus brought into intimate connexion with the bishops, who were the custodians and dispensers of church funds. With the growth of the supremacy of the bishops, and also with the extension of the elecmosynary system, there was a corresponding increase in the importance of deacons. Of this there is abundant evidence in the Apostolical Constitutions, which perhaps from this point of view may be treated as a "Tendenz-schrift." For example, Const. Apost. 2, 26, the bishop sits as it were in the place of God, the deacons stand by him as the heavenly powers stand by the side of God; ibid. 2, 28; the laity are to make their requests known to the bishop through the deacons, even as we approach God through the Lord; ibid. 2, 30, as the Son is the messenger and prophet of the Father, so the descons are the messengers and prophets of the bishop. So also in the place which descons and presbyters

respectively occupied in the ritual, the presbyters, who were only coadjutors of and concelebrant with (σύμμυσται, Διατ. Κλήμ. 17 [20]) the bishop, tended to be crushed out. In the "Pontificial High Mass" of those days the bishop and the deacons seemed to share the service between them. The presbyters might take the bishop's place, but when he was present they appeared to have little share in the liturgy. Even down to modern times the gospeller and the epistoler are regarded as deacon and sub-deacon respectively. It is therefore natural to find in early councils traces of a struggle for supremacy between presbyters and deacons. It is clear from 1 Conc. Arelat. c. 15, and 1 Conc. Nicaen. c. 18, that the deacons had begun to assume to themselves the place in the liturgy which was afterwards reserved exclusively for priests, i.e. bishops and presbyters (the obvious meaning of these two canons has been obscured by the interpretations of those who have viewed them only by the light of later usage, e.g. Binterim, Denkwürdigkeiten, Bd. i. p. 360; Hefele, Councils, E. T. vol. i. p. 429). But npon these assumptions these councils put an effectual check, and a few years afterwards the council of Laodicaea (c. 20) made the further regulation in support of the presbyterate that a deacon must not sit in the presence of a presbyter except with the presbyter's perof a pressyver except with the pressyver's permission (cf. SS. Apostolorum Epitimia, ii. 7, ap. Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i. p. 105, which, although Pitra speaks of the canons in general as an instance of "protervam illam byzantinorum mentiendi pruriginem," is supported by Stutt. Eccles. Antio. c. 39). The rise of the sacerdotal theory, which made the same distinction between or sbyters and deacons which had existed in the Mosaic legislation between priests and Levites, settled the question in the East, nor are sny other conciliar regulations respecting it found until Conc. Trull. c. 7, which so far modifies the earlier rule as to allow a deacon to take precedence of presbyters when he is acting as the deputy of a metropolitan or patriarch. la the West it is clear from Jerome that the struggle was even stronger and more lasting since he is at the trouble formally to refute those who thought that a deacon was superior to a presbyter (S. Hieron. Epist. 146 [85] ad Evangel.); and although the canon of the council of Arles, and the growth of the sacerdotal theory, which have been mentioned above, prevented any revival of the claim to what were considered to be sacerdetal functions (unless account be taken of 2 Conc. Arelat. c. 15), the claim for precedence was continued, as is seen from Conc. Andegav. A.D. 453, c. 2; 1 Barcinon, A.D. 578 (?), c. 4; 4 Tolet. A.D. 633, c. 39; Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 37. 1t may be added that in the strenuous effort which was made by Novatian to upheld the authority of the presbyterate against the episcopate, he seems also to have endeavoured to dispense with the diaconate (cf. Const.mt's interpretation of his letter, ap. Routh, Reliquiae Sacrae, vol. iii.

pp. 21, 78).

(iii.) Functions of Presbyters.—The sketch which has been given of the origin of the presbyterate, and of its early relations to the episcopate, has to some extent covered the ground of the present section; it has at the same time shewn, from the great variations which took place in those relations, the difficulty of

framing any will hold good or a particula

or a particula
The functi
mainly groupdiscipline, (2)
(4) to benedic
ia regard to o
special article
Minister of Or
(1) Disciplin

that the origin as gathered b responding offi words of early the general con and constituted function contin ance decreased attained its fine of the church h ship than of go indications of th Western church to the people as been the leadin presbyter's fun Ordinals were f sppointed to hel Moses. The pr their own lives others. In the (Missale Franco Vet. vol. iii. p reference to any Ordinals have a the presbyter ma the sins and of Pseudo-Isidorian c. 17; Hinschius prominent functi bearings of this Christian morals discussed here; it sent purpose to quasi-judicial ex important distinc functions of the acting in concert vidual presbyter necessary to bear ignoring of it un which exists in m the subject of the There are good

the earliest perio executive officers of overruled by its vo decisions. The r account of the ju community in Ter magno cum ponder spectu, summumqu est si quis delique tionis et conventu relegetur. Praes henerem istum non But there can be though there may ! time, the ordo of rltunl, the presors of and concele. λήμ. 17 [20]) the ys the bishop and e service between take the bishop's they appeared to Even down to the epistoler are acon respectively. in early councils acy between presear from 1 Conc. en. c. 18, that the to themselves the was niterwards s, i.e. bishops and ing of these two he interpretatione only by the light Denkwürdigkeiten, eils, E. T. vol. i. ssumptions these , and a few years icaea (c. 20) made oort of the presbysit in the presence e presbyter's per-Epitimia, ii. 7, ap. p. 105, which, mons in general as am byzantinorum pported by Statt. of the sacerdotal istinction between had existed in the riests and Levites, East, nor are env specting it found o far modifies the acon to take pree is acting as the patriarch. In the that the struggle lasting since he is refute those who erior to a presbyter ad Evangel.); and encil of Arles, and heory, which have ted any revival of

ze Sacrae, vol. iii. ters .- The sketch origin of the presrelations to the tent covered the it has at the same variations which , the difficulty of

dered to be sacer-

nt be taken of 2

for precedence was

Andegav. A.D. 453,

?), c. 4; 4 Tolet. Antiq. c. 37. lt

nuous effort which

old the authority

the episcopate, he

d to dispense with

interpretation of

framing any statements on the subject which will hold good for more than a particular period,

or a particular group of churches.

The functions of the presbyterate may be mainly grouped according as they relate (1) to discipline, (2) to the sacraments, (3) to teaching, (4) to benediction. The functions of presbyters (a) to obtain the state of the special article on that subject. [ORDINATION, V. Minister of Ordination.]

(1) Discipline.—It has been mentioned above that the original conception of the presbyterate, as gathered both from the analogy of the cor-responding office among the Jews, and from the words of early Christian writers, was that it had the general control of the morals of the churches, and constituted a court of discipline. The same function continued, though its relative importance decreased, even after the episcopate had attained its final supremacy, and after the officers of the church had become officers rather of worship than of government. The most significant indications of this are found in the Ordinals of the Western church; the tenor of both the addresses to the people and the prayers shews this to have been the leading element in the conception of a presbyter's functions at the time when those Ordinals were framed. Presbyters are said to be sppointed to help bishops in the government of the people as the seventy were appointed to help Moses. The prayer is that they may exhibit in their own lives the virtues which they require in others. In the earliest ordinal of the later type (Missale Francorum, ap. Muratori, Liturg, Rom. Vet. vol. iii. p. 450) there is only a slight reference to any other functions, but all the later Ordinals have added a prayer, or prayers, that the presbyter may "offer acceptable victims for the sins and offences of the people," and the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals (Epist. Fabrian. 2, c. 17; Hinschius, p. 163, make sacrificing the prominent function. The question of the general bearings of this function of discipline upon Christian morals is too intricate to be properly discussed here; it will be sufficient for the present purpose to treat briefly of its judicial or quasi-judicial exercise. In that respect an important distinction must be drawn between the functions of the Ordo Presbyterorum in a church acting in concert and the functions of an individual presbyter acting alone; it is the more necessary to hear this distinction in mind, as the ignoring of it underlies much of the confusion which exists in many of the discussions to which the subject of the presbyterate has given rise.

There are good grounds for thinking that in the earliest period of church history the pres-byters were little more than the presidents and executive officers of the community, liable to be overruled by its voice, and bound to carry out its debisions. The most pertinent proof is the account of the judicial process in a Christian community in Tertull. Apolog. c. 39 (judicatur magno cum pondere et apud certos de Dei conspectu, summumque futuri judicii pracjudicium est si quis deliquerit ut a communicatione orationis et conventus et omnis saluti commercii relegetur. Praesident probati quique seniores, honorem intum non pretio sed testimonic adepti"). But there can be no question that in time, though there may be a doubt as to the particular time, the ordo of a church (1) assumed an

authority spart from the community, (2) came to consist of two elements, the presbyters and the bishop [the discussion as to the place of deacons in relation to the ordo must, for brevity's sake, be here omitted].

(a) The presbyters and bishop, acting together, formed the court to which offences against morals or church order were referred, and by which the affairs of the church generally were administered. In this capacity they formed a συνέδριον (Ignat. Epist. ad Trati. c. 3), and are designated as such even so late as the 4th and 5th centuries, e.g. by S. Greg. Nazinaz. Orat. 42, 11, p. 756; S. Basil. Epist. 81 [319], p. 174; S. Sixti III. Epist. 2 ad Cyrill. Alcz.; Synesius, Epist. 67, p. 208. Hence, in terms which are borrowed from similar courts under the empire, they are also spoken of as σύμ-Bουλοι του έπισκόπου, βουλή της έκκλησίας, e.g. Const. Apost. 2, 28, and in Latin as a "consilium" (Statt. Eccles. Ant. c. 22). And since the smallest number of persons who could form a συνέδριον among the Jews was three, one of the earliest documents which refers to ecclesiastical organization requires each bishop to appoint two presbyters, presumably to form such a court, Aiat. Κλήμ. c. 20, Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Gr. vol. i. p. 83; Bickell, Gesch. des Kirchenrechts, vol. ii. p. 122.

(b) The bishop, as head of this body, was an integral and essential part of it. His consent was ordinarily necessary to the validity of its acts. He was the officer by who.) sentences were pronounced, and by whom the restoration of penitents to church privileges was effected. It is probable also that in emergencies in which immmediate action was necessary he had a discretionary and quasi-independent power. But without such an emergency even Cyprisn declined to act alone. He will not judge the case of the sub-deacons Philomenus and Fortunatus, and the acolyte Favorinus, since many of the clergy are absent, though in the meantime, in his capacity of finance-officer, he orders that the accused persons shall not receive their monthly

allowance (Epist. 28 [34], c. 3).

(c) Individual presbyters sometimes claimed for themselves a similar discretionary power: "audio tamen quosdam de presbyteris nec evangelii memores, nec quid ad nos martyres scripserint cogitantes, nec episcopo honorem sacerdotii sui et cathedrae reservantes, jam cum lapsis communicare coepisse et offerre pro illis et eucharistiam dare, quando oportet ad hace per ordinem perveniri (St. Cyprian. Epist. 11 [17], c. 2). But the claim was disallowed. In the East the general rule was laid down that individual presbyters must not act without the bishop's consent (Conc. Laod. c. 57, ανευ γνώμης τοῦ ἐπισκόπου; so Can. Apost. c. 39, where Balsamon limits the rule to the administration of church funds, but Zonarss understands it of excommunication); but the penitentiaries who were appointed at Constantinople after the Novatian schism were presbyters (Socrat. H. E. 5, 19), and much later archbishop Theodore, who must be taken as an authority for at any rate contemporary usage, expressly states that "among the Greeks a resbyter may, if there is necessity, reconcile a penitent " (Poenit, Theodor, 2, 3, 8, ed. Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, &c., vol.

In the West their powers in this respect were limited by many conciliar enactments, the repe-

titlon of which, however, shews that they were not unfrequently struggled against. The earliest canon is that of Elvira (Conc. Illib. A.D. 306, e. 32), the main purport of which appears to be that a presbyter (or deacon) must not readmit a penitent even in peril of death without consulting his bishop; but the text of the canon is somewhat uncertain, and has given rise to some controversy (cf. the notes of Aubespine on the canon, printed as an appendix to his edition of Optatus, Paris, 1631; F. de Mendoza, Dissert, de Can. Conc. Illib. ap. Mansi, ii. p. 243; Petavius de Poenit, et Reconcil. Vet. Ecclesiae Moribus Recepta, c. 2, 4). There is a similar variety in the African canons on the same subject; 2 Coac. Carth. c. 4, coincides with the version of the canon of Elvira which is given above (the text as given in Mansi, iii. 694, is slightly different from id. lii. 86-7, but the purport is the same); but the African code allows a presbyter to act in similar cases without consulting his bishop (Cod. Can. Afric. c. 43). The Gallican canons agree with the latter rule; 1 Conc. Araus. A.D. 441 (under S. Hilary of Arles), c. l. specially of heretics; so totidem verbis, 2 Arelat. c. 26; so also Conc. Epaon, A.D. 517, c. 20. Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, c. 44, 2 Conc. Hisp. A.D. 619, c. 7, lay down the converse rule that a presbyter must not readmit a penitent publicly in church; and the latter of the two councils prohibits such an action even upon the delegation of a bishop; but archbishop Theodore expresses the opinion that such a delegation was permissible (Poenit. Theod. 1, 13, 3, ed. Haddan and Stubbs), leading herein, as in other points, rather to the Eastern than to the Western use. It may be noted as an indication of the drift of opinion and usage that the Junièges Pontifical of the end of the 8th century (Pontif. Gemmeticense, Martene, ordo iii.) treats the receiving of penitents as an ordinary function of bishops and presbyters in distinction from deacons. The Apostolical Constitutions (8, 27) deny the right of individual presbyters to depose (καθαφεῖο) inferior clerks, but allow them to suspend (ἀφορίζειν) such as, being subject to their authority, deserve suspension; (the Coptic version, as translated by Tattam, c. 73, makes the distinction to lie in their having power to put out, but not power to anathematize). Whether a single presbyter had power to excommunicate in early times is doubtful: the earliest mention of such a power is probably in the Judicium Clementis, which gives summary power in certain cases of misbehaviour in church to a bishop, presbyter, or any clerk (Judic. Clem. c. 20, ap. Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 226, from Kunstmann Pönitent. Bücher der Angelsachs. p. 176).

(2) The Sacraments; (i.) The Eucharist.-In the earliest period it is probable that in the Eucharist, as in the administration of discipline and church funds, the bishops and presbyters acted together (this practice of "concelebration" survived at Rome long after it appears to have ceased elsewhere; it is mentioned by Amalarius of Metz in the 9th century, de Eccles. Offi. 1. 12, three centuries later by Innocent III., de Myst. Miss. iv. c. 25, and by many mediaeval writers), They jointly offered or blessed the offerings, and jointly distributed them to the people. In the

offer or bless the Eucharistic offerings, and to give them to the people, was probably regarded as inherent in the office of a presbyter; and it may be inferred from the fact of its being the function of which an erring presbyter was first deprived Conc. Neocaes. c. 9, that it was regarded as the chief independent function of his office. Outside the city church in which the bishop and his presbyters ordinarily thus acted together, a single presbyter seems to have exercised this power without question; he might "break bread" with confessors in their prison, or as in apostolic days "from house to house." At Rome the presbyters of the several tituli, which were practically canivalent to the urban parishes of later times, were restrained from consecrating the Eucharist then selves, and used instead that which the bishops sent them; but the words of the earliest enactment respecting this, state expressly that the practice was merely designed as a mark of unity of communion, and admit that presbyters have ordinarily the right of consecration (S. Innocent I. Epist. ad Decent. c. 5). But elsewhere there does not appear to have been any restriction whatever, except those which were imposed by the general rules of seniority and precedence, c.g. Conc. Necess. c. 13. In time, however, there came to be restrictions of place. 2 Conc. Carth. A.D. 390 (?) c. 9, forbids a presbyter from performing his office "in quolibet loco" without the permission of his bishop. The requirement that the altar upon which he offers should previously have been consecrated by a bishop, is probably of much later date; the first positive enactments are in the Liber Pontificalis (Vit. S. Siric. c. 2), and in the Carolingian capitularies, Karoli M. Capit, General, A.D. 769, c. 14, Pertz, vol. i. p. 32; the fact that it is so elaborately vindicated by the Pseudo-Isidore (Decret. Felicis IV. ad Umnes Episcopos, Hinschius, p. 700) and also the fact that it occurs as a positive enactment, not based upon early canonical authority, so late as the 10th century, e.g. in the capitularies of Atto II. of Vercelli, circ. A.D. 950, c. 7, ap. D'Achery Spicil. vol. i. p. 403, are significant indications of its late date. In the absence of such a consecrated altar, fixed or portable, Archbishop Theodore allows a presbyter to perform mass provided that he holds the elements in his hands (Poenit.

Theodor. 2, 2, 2, ed. Haddan and Stubbs).

(ii.) Baptism.—The admission of a new member into the community was in early times the work of the whole church. In the most solemn form of the ceremony bishop, presbyters, deacons, and laity, ή πασα ίερα διακόσμησις, and πάντα τὰ τῆς ἐκκλησίας πληρώματα (S. Dionys. Areop. de Eccles. Hierarch. 2, 4, where a comparison with 3, 14 shews that Pachymeres is wrong in understanding the expressions of the κλήρος only) had each their appropriate part. In the less solemn forms of the ceremony the Eastern Church seems to have allowed either a bishop or a presbyter to preside (Const. Aport. 7, 22; so ibid. 3, 20, Bantiger is a distinct and function of a presbyter); but in the Western Church the function of a presbyter in this respect seems always to have been regarded as delegated and not original; on this point the statements of Tertullian and Jerome leave as absence of the bishop the preshyters could per-form these functions without him; the power to de Baptismo, c. 17, "dandi [se baptismum]

quidem habe episcopus. tamen sine ep Op. ed. Mign necessity for chrismate et neque diacon both East an took place, th best account e ln the East i St. Dionysius earliest complbe found in A id. vii. c. 11. drawn betwee might be per acolytes, and t chief were the the imposition tween the pre bishops were n s presbyter to would have do some time n v is shewn, e.g., Great [Epist. 4 final macinting whereas in Epis it to presbyter Western rule with the chrism which had pre-bishop, and also forehead (S. Inn Hiaschius, p. 52 ease impose ha Ordine Buptismi, other words a bishop must con that when Pho nasge, and asked presbyters shoul (2), ap. Migne, P. not able to give Decretals and t. the arguments of Spicites. vol. i. p. of dioceses and pr was some variety was only one ba all candidates for more frequently t right of baptizing such haptism by confer the full stat it had been follow thought that the without such con Lucif. c. 9), but th e.g. Poenit. Theod Stubbs; Joann. Di Migne, P. L. vol. 11, 8, ap. Migne, 1 this doubt probab chorepiscopate in centuries (Hraban. "ordinati spnt cho curam qui in agri solatium confirmati hand, in the vigorou ferings, and to give bably regarded as byter; and it may being the function was tirst deprived as regarded as the f his otlice. Outh the bishop and neted together, a ave exercised this e might "break ir prison, or as in to honse." veral tituli, which the urban parishes from consecrating used instead that but the words of ing this, state exs merely designed union, and admit y the right of coal.
ad Decent. c. 5). ot appear to have zer, except those general rules of 7. Conc. Neocaes. here came to be Carth. A.D. 390(?) m performing his out the permission ent that the altar eviously have been probably of much enactments are in Siric. c. 2), and in Karoli M. Capit. vol. i. p. 32; the vindicated by the is IV. ad Omnes and also the fact ctment, not based y, so late as the ularies of Atto II. . 7, np. D'Achery of such a conse-Archbishop Theoorm mass provided his hands (Poenit. nd Stubbs). n of a new member early times the the most solema resbyters, deacons, rungers, and marra S. Dionys. Areop. ere a comparison ymeres is wrong ns of the KAnpo ate part. In the mony the Eastern either a bishop or Apost. 7, 22; 80

tinct and proper t in the Western presbyter in this been regarded as on this print the Jerome leave no the former says, [se haptismum]

quidem habet jus aummus sacerdes qui est episcopus. Dehinc presbyteri et diaconi, non opscopies. Technic pressystem of discountry and tamen sine episcopi anotoritate proper ecclesine honorem;" the latter says, Dial. c. Lucif. c. 9, Op. ed. Migne, vol. ii. 164, "inde [ac. from the necessity for unity in the church | venit ut sine heceasy to the property of the control of the contr took place, there was a division of labour; the hest account of the part of each order of clergy in the East is to be found in the treatise of St. Dionysius Arcopagite quoted above: the carliest complete account of Western usage is to be found in Mabillon's Ordo Romanus, i. c. 43, id, vii. c. 11. In both of these a distinction is drawn between the immersion in water, which might be performed by deacons and even by scolytes, and the other ceremonies, of which the chief were the anointing with the chrism and the imposition of hands, which were shared between the presbyters and the bishops. If the bishops were absent, the Eastern church allowed a presbyter to do all that, if present, the bishop would have done; but although there was for some time a variety of usage in the West (as some time a variety or usage in the frest (as is shewn, e.g., by the fact that Gregory the Great [Epist. 4, 9, vol. ii. p. 689] reserves the faal anointing on the forehead for bishops, whereas in Epist. 4, 26, vol. ii. p. 705, he allows It to presbyters), it ultimately came to be the Western rule that a presbyter might anoint with the chrism, provided that he used chrism which had previously been consecrated by a bishop, and also that he did not anoint on the forehead (S. Innocent, Epist. ad Decent. c. 3, ap. Hisschius, p. 528), but that he must not in any sase impose hands (Theodulph, Aurelian, de Ordine Baptismi, c. 17, Migne, P. L. ev. 23.5). In other words a presbyter might baptize, but a bishop must confirm; (it is important to note that when Photius objected to this Western nasge, and asked "Whence came the law that presbyters should not confirm?" Epist. i. 13 (2), ap. Migne, P. G. vol. cii. 726, the Latins were (2), ap. Migne, F. G. vol. cn. 720, the Launs were not able to give any better authority than the Decretals and the Liber Pontificalis, see e.g. the arguments of Aenens of Paris ap. D'Achery, Spiciley, vol. i, p. 141). When the later system of dioceses and parishes began to prevail, there was some variety of usage. (a) Sometimes there was only one baptistery in a diocese, and to it all candidates for baptism had to come. (b) But more frequently the parochial presbyter had the night of baptizing in his own parish, and such baptism by a parochial presbyter did not confer the full status of church membership until it had been followed by "confirmation." Jerome thought that the baptiam was spiritually valid without such confirmation (S. Hieron, Dial. c. Lucif. c. 9), but the later view doubted this (see eg. Poenit. Theodore, 2, 4, 4, ed. Haddan and Slubbs; Joann. Diac. Epist. ad Senar. c. 14, ap. Migne, P. L. vol. lix. 406; Isaac Lingon., can. 11, 8, ap. Migne, P. L. vol. exxiv.), and out of this doubt probably sprang the revival of the chorepiscopate in France in the 8th and 9th centuries (Hraban, Maur, de Instit. Cler. i. 5, "ordinati sunt chorepiscopi propter pauperum curam qui in agris et villis consistunt ne eis colatium confirmationis deesset:" on the other hand, in the vigorous polemic against the chor-

epiacopate which is made by the author of the false decretals, this privilege is denied to them, e.g. Leonis Papae de Privilegio Chorepiscoporum, Hinschins, p. 628, Damasi Papae de Chorepiscopis, Hinschina, p. 020, Damasi Lapac ac observed had ibid. p. 514). (c) The parochial presbyter had the delegated right of using, but not the right of consecrating the baptismal chrism. This was the African rule, 2 Conc. Carth. c. 3 = Cod. the African rine, 2 Conc. Carth. c. 3=Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 6 (but it appears from John the Deacon that in his time, i.e. in the 9th century, African presbyters had the right of consecrating the chrism, Epist. ad Senar. c. 8, Migne, P. L. vol. lix. 404; Mabillon, Mus. Rul. i. 2, 74), and 1 Conc. Tolet, c. 20, enacted that it should henceforth be the Spanish rule; as such it was conformed by 2 Conc. Brac. A.D. 563, c. 19, It was combined by 2 cone. Drie. A.D. 503, c. 16, 2 Cone. Hisp. A.D. 619, c. 7; but it is rather implied then directly stated by the Gallican councils, c.g. cone. Vas. A.D. 442, c. 3, and probably did not exist in the East (cf. Poenit. Theod. 2, 3, 8, ed. Haddan and Stubbs). Where the rule existed, the parochial presbyters were bound to obtain the chrism from the bishop once a year, usually just before Easter; so Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 36; 1 Conc. Tolet. c. 20; Conc. Vas. c. 3; Conc. Emerit. A.D. 666, c. 9, further enacts that he who is charged by the bishop to convey the chrism to presbyters is not to exact pay for it, (d) The right of baptizing except in emergencies was apparently not personal to the parochial presbyter, but had to be exercised in an authorized place; the Trullan council (c. 31) will not allow it to be exercised in private chapels without the bishop's authority, and the Frankish and Carolingian capitalaries appear to deny the title of even parish churches to be baptisteries, unless they are expressly constituted such by the bishop; "ut publicum baptisterium in ulla parochia [i.e. diocese] csse non debent nisi ibi ubi episcopus constituerit cujus parrochia est" (Pippini Capit. Vernense, A.D. 755, c. 7, Pertz, Legum 1, p. 24 = Conc. Vern. ap. Mansi, xii. 577; so also Capit. Ticinense,

PRIEST

A.D. 801, c. 16, Pertz, i. p. 85).
(3) Preaching and Toaching. — The Jewish presbyters were not, as such, teachers; and since (1 Tim. v. 17) by making special mention of those who labour in the Word and doctrine "implies that some presbyters did not so labour, it may be inferred that teaching was not an inherent function of the Christian presbyterate. The Διαταγαί Κλήμεντος (c. 16) contemplate the case of an unlettered presbyter, and the carlicat list of preshyteral functions (Polyc, Epist. ad Philipp. c. 6) treats a presbyter, wholly as a disciplinary officer; ner is there any mention of presbyters in connexion with teaching in either Clement or Ignatius. The Clementines also indicate that, wherens the hishops had to do with the doctrine, the presbyters had to do with the morals of the members of the church (Recogn. 3, 65). But the function of tenching, although not inherent in the presbyterate, was not in-compatible with it. There were "presbyteri dectores" (S. Cyprian, Epist. 24, vol. i. p. 287; Acta Perpetuce et Felicitatis, ap. Ruinart, c. 13); preaching (ὁμιλεῖν) was a function from which a lapaced presbyter was deposed (Conc. Ancyr. A.D. 313, c. 1); and it is clear that the Alexandrian usage of excluding presbyters from preaching was either temporary or local (Socrat, II. E. 5, 22). It was, in short, a delegated function;

It was committed to the "wiser" presbyters (S. Chrys. Hom. 3 in Epist. i. ad Corinth. Op. ed. Migne, voi. x. p. 26), and therefore, in some churches, could not be exercised in the presence of a hishop (S. Hieron. Epist. 52 [2] ad Nepot.
c. 7, who objects to this exclusion; 2 Conc.
Hisp. A.D. 619, c. 7). But after the establishment of the parochial system, the privileges of presbyters in parishes became extended in this and in other respects; and the Western church seems to have thenceforth counted preaching as an ordinary function of a parish presbyter (3 Conc. Vas. A.D. 529, c. 2; Conc. Cloves. A.D. 747, c. 9); so the ninth-century writers on church institutions, e. g. Hraban. Maur. de Instit. Cleric. i. 6; cf. Quesnel, Dissert. xi. in S. Leon.

M. Op. c. 12).

(4) Benediction .- The Christian churches continued the Jewish practice of blessing both persons and things, and since the blessing of persons assumed a superiority in the person who gave the benediction over the person who received it (cf. Heb. vii. 7), in the Christian, as in the Jewish, assemblies, it was a function of the president. Ordinarily it was thus a function of the bishop; but, in the absence of the bishop, a presbyter might bless, whether publicly in church or privately elsewhere (Const. Apost. 3, 20; 8, 27; S. Basil. Epist. 2 ad Amphiloch. c. 27, where suspension from this function is the punishment of a presbyter who has contracted an unlawful marriage). But in the West the rights of presbyters in this respect became much restricted. In the 5th century, Conc. Regiens, c. 5, allows presbyters to give the benediction in private houses and in the country, but not in church; and early in the following century Conc. Agath. c. 44 expressly forbids a presbyter to give it in church; but 2 Conc. Hispal. (A.D. 619, c. 7) narrows the prohibition to cases in which the bishop is present, and this has continued to be the Western rule.

[For the conditions of admission to the priesthood, see ORDERS, HOLY; for the mude of appointment and admission, see ORDINATION; for the relations of priests to synods and councils, see COUNCIL, p. 473.] [E. H.]

PRILIDANUS, martyr with Urbanus and Epolonus, three youths, who suffered with bishop

Babylas at Antioch; commemorated Jan. 24. (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart. PRILIDANIUS; Florus ap. Bed. Mart. PARILIDANUS, under Numerian;

Mart. Rom. PRILIDIANUS.) PRIMATE. The word primate (" primas ")

seems to have come, like some other ecclesias-tical terms, from the civil law. From its first use, in which it was applied generally to the chief men of a community, it came to be used in an official sense (a) of the presidents of the Jewish communities, after the title "patriarch" Epist. Anacleti, ii. c. 26, that it was also applied In the post-Imperial organization of the West to officers who had judicial functions corresponding

to those of ecclesiastical primates; out of the existence of such officers no direct trace can be found. (For the Carolingian "primates palatji," see Waitz, Deutsche Verfassungsgeschichte, Bd. lv.

277.)

In its ecclesiestical use it is found in three senses. (The use of its Greek equivalent & πρωτεύων, which is found in several Syrian inscriptions, one of which bears the date A.D. 514, Corpus Inscriptionum Gracus, 8627, 8630, 8631, is here omitted, because there

(1) Its earliest sense seems to be that of (1) Its earliest sense seems to be that of seniority, whether in respect of age or of office. Leo the Great uses "primatus" of seniority among presbyters (Epist. 19 (18) ad Incum Benevent. vol. i. p. 735). Pope Hilary (Epist. 8, ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. Ivili. 25) transfers the power of ordaining bishops from Hermes, metropolitan of Narbonne, to Constantius, bishop of Usez, as being "aevo honoris primas;" just as in a similar case Leo the Great (Epist. 10. vol. i. p. 641) transfers the functions of metrovol. i. p. 641) transfers the innermal politan from Hilary of Arles to Lecutius, exposition of his seniority. The pressly on the ground of his seniority. word was consequently used in Africa to denote the senior bishop of the province, who there held the place which in most other parts of the Christian world was held by the bishop of the civil metropolis. The exact title of this bishop was "primae sedis episcopus," and 3 Cone. Carth. c. 26 = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 39 enacts that he is not to take the appellations "summus sacerna not to take the appeliations "summus sacer-dos," or "princeps sacerdotum;" but the word "primas" is used, apparently with the same meaning, in 2 Conc. Carth. c. 12; 3 Conc. Carth. 28 (in 3 Conc. Carth. c. 7 = Cod. Eccles. Afric. c. 19, there is an important variety of reading between "primatem" and "primates"); to this African usage Gregory the Great, Epist. i. 74, vol. ii. p. 559, expresses strong objections.
(2) The word is occasionally used in reference

to the office or status of a metropolitan: e. q. in the dispute between the bishops of Vienne and Arles, which was settled by Conc. Taurin. A.D. 401, c. 2; in 1 Conc. Brac. A.D. 563, c. 6; so also sometimes in the Latin translations of the Greek canona, e.g. in Dionysius Exiguns Can. Apost. 35 ap. Sirmond; Codex Can. Vet. Eccles. Roman., in Ferrandus, Breviatio Canonum, c. 4, ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. lxvii. 950, "metro-politani vel primatis;" in Martiu of Braga, Capit. c. 4, np. Mansi, ix. 849; and in S. Leon. M. Epist. 108 (83) ad Theodor. Forojuliens, vol. 1.

p. 1173 (in the plural).

(3) The title was not in ordinary use until the 9th century, and it was then applied to a new distinction which was created among bishops, chiefly by the influence of the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals. In the Eastern divisions of the empire the church had closely followed the gradations of civil rank. The provinces (ἐπαρχίαι), each of which had its civil praeses or consularis, and its ecclesiastical metropolitan, were grouped into dioeceses, each of which had its civil vicarius, comes, or praefectus, and its ecclesiastical exarch or patriarch [PATRI-ARCH (2)]. But in the West each province was in almost all respects a separate ecclesiastical unit; there was no officer corresponding to the civil vicarius: there was no appeal from the provincial synod and the provincial metro-

so that Pippin co hest means of rev ad Pippin, ap. I accordingly revi (Pippin, Capit. V Caroli Magn. Cap revived office plate political as well Waitz, Deutsche p. 351 sqq.). B and the Koman se convenient: the fo near superior, the ecclesiastical disci ported, as they influence of the t its direct control In addition to this the troubled times Charles the Great, had met with seve the hands of metro Pseudo-Isidorian duced into the V between metropoli of whom he confin had hitherto beer metropolitan, and earlier Eastern equ arch, Epist. Annie primates vocentur civitates quarum e regulariter patriar stituerunt, nisi ali convertatur, cui nec episcoporum prima qui alias metropoli primates sed met Anaciet. Epist. ii. Felic. i. Epist. c. Julii Decret. c. 1 Capit. iv. 439, ap. I p. 130; Capit. Angi Decret, Pseudo-Isido Hormisdas which H his controversy with a primacy to the se tion of the rights the false decretals genuine (Hinemar Hinemar, Loudun, c rol. exxvi. 338). A la frequent use, esp metropolitans to w entrusted in their re of the Roman see. The functions of p the term, so far as t

pol.tan, except t

claimed than ali The earlier poli-

support the auti

Leo M. Epist. 10

i. p. 1173, objects to Rome. But i

of this; and from

the influence of

functions of metrop judicial. In the which are the fou canon law on the suk suspects the impart chichte, Bd. iv.

pund in three
equivalent of
everal Syrian
the date A.D.
necarum, Nos.

; out of the

t trace can be

nates palatii,"

the date A.D.
neccarum, Nos.
hecause there
n.)
o be that of
ge or of office.
' of seniority
8) ad Porum

of this bishop [3 Conc. Carth. enacts that he summus sacerbut the word with the same 3 Conc. Carth. L. Eccles. Afric. ety of reading ates"); to this tt, Epist. i. 74, njections.

sed in reference solitan: c, g, in of Vienne and c. Taurin. a.b. 563, c. 6: so islations of the Exigus Can. Yet. Eccles. Canonum, c. 4, 950, "metrotiu of Braga, and in S. Leon.

rojuliens, vol. i.

nary use until n applied to a reated among of the Pseudoern divisions of ly followed the rovinces (¿napivil praeses or metropolitan, of which had efectus, and its iarch [PATRIh province was te ecclesiastical sponding to the ppeal from the vincial metro-

politan, except the appeal, which was oftener claimed than allowed, to the bishop of Rome. The earlier policy of the Roman see was to support the authority of metropolitans; e.g. S. Leo M. Epist. 108 (83) ad Theodor. Forojul. vol. i. p. 1173, objects to direct appeal from a bishop to Rome. But its later policy was the reverse of this: and from the 6th to the 8th centuries the influence of metropolitans visibly declined, so that Pippin consulted pope Zachary as to the best means of reviving it (S. Zachar, pap. Epist. ad Pippin, ap. Mansi, vol. xii. 326). It was ad Pippin, ap. Mansi, vol. xn. 329). It was accordingly revived under the Carolinglans (Pippin, Capit, Verm. Duplex, A.D. 755, c. 2; Caroli Mago. Capit, A.D. 779, c. 1), and the revived office played an important part in political as well as in ecclesiastical affairs (see Wsitz, Deutsche Verfussungsgeschichte, vol. iii. p. 351 sqq.). But both the suffragan bishops and the Koman see found the metropolitans inconvenient: the former preferred a remote to a near superior, the latter disliked the exercise of near superior, the latter and superior the calculation of the celesiastical discipline by judges who, if supported, as they seemed likely to be, by the influence of the temporal power, might weaken its direct control over the Western churches, In addition to this there appear to have been, in the troubled times which followed the death of Charles the Great, several cases in which bishops had met with severe, if not unjust, treatment at the hands of metropolitans. The author of the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals consequently intro-duced into the West the Eastern distinction between metropolitans and exarchs, to the latter of whom he confined the word primate, which had hitherto been occasionally used for any metropolitan, and which he identified with the earlier Eastern equivalent of exarch, viz. patriarch, Epist. Annic. c. 3, "nulli archiepiscopi primates vocentur nisi illi qui primaa tenent civitates quarum episcopos et successores corum regulariter patriarchae vel primates esse constituerunt, nisi aliqua gens deinceps ad fidem convertatur, cui necesse sit propter multitudinem episcoporum primatem constitui. Reliqui vero qui alias metropolitanas sedes adepti sunt non primates sed metropolitani nominentur:" so Anaclet. Epist. ii. c. 26; Zepherin. Epist. c. 2; Felic. i. Epist. c. 4; Steph. Epist. ii. c. 10; Julii Decret. c. 12: so also Benedict. Levit. Capit. iv. 439, ap. Pertz, Leyum, vol. ii. pars 2, p. 130; Capit. Angilramui, c. 22, ap. Hinschlus, Decret. Pseudo-Isidor. p. 762. The letter of pope Hormisdas which Hinemar of Reims quotes in his controversy with Hincmar of Laon as giving a primacy to the see of Reims, with a reservation of the rights of metropolitans, resembles the false decretals too closely to be treated as geuine (Hinemar Remens. Opusc. in Causa Hinemar. Loudun. c. 16, ap. Migne, Patr. Lat. vol. exxvi. 333). After this date the title was In frequent use, especially in reference to the metropolitans to whom the bishops of Rome entrusted in their respective districts the powers of the Roman see.

The functions of primates in the later sense of the term, so far as they differ from the ordinary functions of metropolitans, are almost wholly judicial. In the Pseudo-Isidorian decretals, which are the foundation of all subsequent aunou law on the subject, an accused bishop who suspects the impartiality of his metropolitan and comprovincials, may claim to be tried by the primate, Clement. Epist. i. c. 29; Anaciet. ii. c. 26; Felic. i. c. 4; Expherin. c. 2; Jul. c. 12; so also Capit. Angilram. c. 5; a primate has also no immediate jurisdiction in the case of a metropolitan who oppresses his suffragans or otherwise exceeds the limits of his authority, Annic, 3, 4; Vict. 6; and also in all "majores acclesiarum negotia," Clement. i. c. 29; Anaclet. ii. c. 29; Steph. ii. c. 10. But while in some passages the decretals make this jurisdiction of the metropolitan alternative with an appeal to Rome, Vict. 6, Jul. 12; in other passages they make the validity of the sentence of the primate contingent on its confirmation by the Roman see, Zeph. 2, Damas. 8, elsewhere they uppear to give a final authority to the primate and his aynod, Pelag, II. ad universos cylisopos, and elsewhere on the contrary they ignore primates, and give an immediate appeal from the metropolitan to Rome, Felic. ii. c. 20.

(The hest account of primates in the later sense of the word will be found in P. de Marca, Dissertatio de Primatu Lugdunensi et ceteris Primatibus, first published in 1644, and edited by Baluze in 1659.)

PRIMICERIUS. The name of these officials ["primus in ceram relatus" (Ducange Gloss.), the first entered on the wax tablet, or roll, of the clergy] sufficiently indicates their office as the head or leader of an ecclesiastical corporation. The word appears to be identical with the "priniclerus," or head of the inferior clergy, of the Spanish church. (Conc. Emeric et 10.

Spanish church. (Conc. Emerit. ec. 10, 14.)

1. The office is frequently mentioned in connexion with the ecclesiastical notaries. In the council of Chalcedon frequent mention is made of Aetius, the primicerius of the notaries. In the council of Ephesus (act. 1) the task of reciting the edict of the emperor Theodosius was allotted to Peter, a presbyter of Alexandria and primicerius of the notaries. Anastasius the librarian, in his life of pope Julius, says that he caused all the records (monumenta) belonging to the church to be placed in the care of the primicerius of the notaries. In the postscript to the works of Aratus (Bibl. Patrum, t. vi. p. 700) it is said that Vigilius gave the poems in charge to the "primicerius" of the school of notaries. Gregory the Great, writing to Antoninus, a sub-deacon of Salonica, during the vacancy of the see (Epist. iii. 22), directs him to take an inventory of the property belonging to the see, and hand it over for safe keeping to Respectue the dencon, and Stephen the primicerius of the notaries.

2. A letter from Remigius of Rheims (Sirmondi Conc. Gall. i. p. 205) mentions a primicerius of the lectors, "primicerium scholae clarissimae militiaeque lectorum."

3. Chrodegang, in his rules for the chapter of Metz (last chapter), speaks of a primicerius of the MATRICULARII, who was to exercise a general aupervision over them, and to whom, with the archdeacon, was entrusted the distribution of their allowances.

4. They were also members of the cuthedral body, with authority, apparently as the deputy of the archdeacon, over the inferior clergy. The council of Merida, A.D. 666 (c. 10), orders that every cathedral should have an archprestyter

an archdeacon, and a primicerius; and (c. 14) divides the offerings into three parts—one belonging to the hishop, another to the prespectors and deacons to be divided among themselves, and the third to be handed over to the primicerius, and by him allotted at his discretion to the subdeacons and inferior clergy, according as he knows them zealous and diligent in their duties. Isidore of Seville, in his epistle to Ludifred, bishop of Cordova (Isidori Op. p. 413), states that the primicerius has charge of the acolytes, the exorcists, the psalmistae, and the lectors. In the Ordo Romanus (tit. 25) the primicerius is said to occupy a position like that of the archpresbyter under the archdeacon, and to have special charge of the teaching and discipline of the deacons and the other

Inferior clergy. [Chapter, p. 349.]

It is certain that this office, though subordinate to that of the archdeacon, was reckoned one of trust and honour. In a letter of Pope Martin (Ep. 15) the duty of presiding ever the see of Rome, in the absence of the pope, is allotted to the archdeacon, the archpreshyter, and the primicerius. A letter of John IV. to the church of England (Buronius A.D. 639, 6, 7) is signed by John himself, the archpreshyter, the primicerius, and the consiliarius, the primicerius taking precedence of the consiliarius alliarius. [P. 0.]

PRIMITIAE. [FIRST FRUITS.]

PRIMITIVUS (1), one of the eighteen martyrs of Saragosaa; commemorated Ap. 16 (Usuard. Mart.).

(2) Martyr with others at Rome under Hadrian; commemorated June 10 (Usuard. Mart.; Mart. Rom.).

(3) One of the seven sons of Symphorosa, martyred with her at Tibur under Hadrian; commemorated June 27 (Usuard. Mart.). In Hieron. Mart. a Primitivus occurs for this day in Spain. [Symphorosa.]

(4) Martyr with Bonus and others, clerics of bishop Stephanus at Rome, under Valerina and Gallienus; commemorated Aug. 1 (Florus ap. Bed. Mart.). [C. H.]

PRIMUS (1), martyr with Cyricus and Theagens at Peparethus in the Hellespont; commemorated Jan. 3 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Mart. Rom.)

(2) Martyr, commemorated Jan. 22 at Nicomedia (Wright, Auct. Syr. Mart. in Journ. Sac. Lit. 1866, 424).

(3) Martyr with Felicianus under Diocletian; commemorated at Rome on Mons Coelius, June 9 (Usuard., Wand., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii, 149; Hieron. Mart. at Nomentum.) For the inscription and mosaic in memory of these two saints in the church of St. Stephen, the protomartyr on the Coeliun hill at Rome, whither their bodies were removed cir. 773 by pope Hadrian I., see Ciampini Vet. Mon. ii. 111-113 and plate 32. [C. H.]

PRINCEPS. The bishops, as the chief officers in the Christian church, were honoured at an early period with this and synonymous

designations. [Bistop.] But according to the different idea which moulded the development of the Celtic ecclesiastical polity in the British Isles, and framed it after a monastic rather than a diocesan or purely episcopal model, these terms received a corresponding destination. The ecclesiastical unit in the early lrish church was the monastery, whose head was the about, the praesul, primarius, or princeps of the monastic family. Hence in the Annals of Ulster (O'Conor, Rer. Hib. Scrip. iv.) the abbat is called abbas or princeps concurrently from A.D. 681, until in the 10th century the princeps has all but superseded the abbas in the list of obits. During the 9th and 10th centuries the princeps is found occasionally as a secular prince (A.D. 808, 809, 835), but very much more frequently he is evidently the monastic head, and appears at times also as bishop (A.D. 825, 857, 873, &c.), Ferleighing (A.D. 878) and tanist abbat at one monastery and princeps or abbat of another (A.D. 895-6. proximus abbati Cluanne mac nois et princeps Damhinisensia"). Desgabair is "dominatrix Princeps Troeit moir," i.e. at Drogheda (A.D. 792). But the princeps seems also at other times to have been subject, though only second to the abbat, and as exercising a certain authority in the monastery as either successor or Erenach (Reeves, S. Adamnan, 364). In the continental monasteries the princeps was usually a subordinate, as is probably intended in the Rule of S. Puchomius, "Vestimenta . . . accipient, qui huic rei praepositi sunt, et inferentur in repositorio, et erunt in potestate Principis monasterii" (Du Cange, Gloss. t. v. 447 a). In Wales Gwengad, prince of Penaly, and Sadwrn, prince of the city of Talf, sign charters as clerical witnesses in the 6th century (Lib. Landav. by Rees, 141, 292-293), while Gwonocadwy, prince of Penaly, and Sadoc, presbyter, sign after king Morgan among the laity, though both probably clerics (16, 143, 395).

The monastic praepositus was of a lower rank as "habens potestatem ordinandi, abbate absect, omnia, quae abbas praesens facit" (Du Cange, Gloss. t. v. 405 a), as head of an affiliated house, under the direction of the parent house and its abbat (Reeves, S. Adamaan, 59, 60, 65, 78, 86, 127, 339); or oeconomus to the monastery (lb. 339, 365) having charge of its secular affair ("praepositus domus"), as the episcopal oeconomus was "praepositus ecclesiae." They thas as oeconomi or erenachs might come by violent deaths probably in the discharge of their secular duties to the monastery (Ann. Ult. Ab. 604, 731, 1813, 817, &c.). Their office was praepositatus or praepositura, and the prioress was Praeposita, sometimes Praepositissa. (Du Cange, Gloss. t. v. 404 sq.)

PRINCES, ALLEGIANCE TO (Hominum, Homogrum, Hominatus, Sacrawentum jidelitutis). It is almost superfluous to say that the general duty of obedience to the temporal sovereign was recognized by the primitive Christians as resting upon the procepts of the New Testament itself. The very remonstrances indeed which are there addressed to Christians—Whesever therefore resisteth the power, resistable the ordinance of God "—may be thought to be indicative of a spirit of resistance amongst certain individuals of the body; but the general mad

and practice of correctly sketch (Ad Scapulam, conemy of no man

But besidea Christians were from them to t submission of a character, which tion of ecclesias ever, until bishor ance as to be f selves possible i formal profession significance. He such professions earliest annals o time a recognition the inscription of patriarch of Al Trull, act. 13) a mercy of God and may, however, be ever rested upon specially enacted lib. 1, de Ep.) t made to swear, th violable as the mo It is indeed n

West, and apecific beginnings of the be sought. The Thomassin, was el aspirant the al promised to the the solemn oath of ecclesiastics alike v The seventh counci of the oath as an a violation as " perju of Toledo in the san decreed to be depo storation, except by self. The penalty effect in the case Toledo at the cles-Tol. xvi. can. 6).

The oath of alleg

reign was not confir office. The second Toledo (cent. vii.) ecclesiastic (religios clerk of the very lo with profane intent juramenta in aalut patriae data." By menta" it is not to justly remarks, that took an oath of alle but that at the coro the councils the bish oath in their own na feriors. In England to forget that an oath individually administ preliminaries of admi

The form of the council of Toledo (A. or of the peoples of t any conspiracy or published which he profidelity which he pro-

according to the development y in the British asster eather than odel, these terms of the Robert et al. The eccle church was the the abbat, the of the monastic Cutser (o'Cong. e called abbas or 681, until in that but superseded During the 9th e is found on the service of the

. 808, 809, 835). he is evidently at times also as c.), Ferleighinn e monastery and r (A.D. 895-6. nois et princeps is "dominatrix zheda (A.D. 792). other times to in authority in ssor or Erensch the continental usually a subled in the Rule et inferentur testate Principis s. t. v. 447 s).
of Penaly, and Tail, sign charhe 6th century 292-293), while ly, and Sadoc, gan among the es (16, 143, 395). of a lower rank rit" (Du Cange,

, 60, 65, 78, 86, the monastry ts secular affairs episcopal occonoiae." They thus come by violent e of their secular . Utt. A.D. 604, ce was praeposible prioress was issa. (Du Cange,

affiliated house,

nt house and its

SE TO (Homis, Sacramentum throus to say that to the temporal primitive Chrisepts of the New Instrances indeed iristians—"Whepower, resistethe thought to be miningst certibe general mind

and practice of the early church are no doubt correctly sketched in the boast of Tertullian (Ad Scapulan, cap. iv.), "The Christian is the memy of no man, much less of the enuever."

memy of no man, much less of the emperor.' But besides this general allegiance which Christians were so ready to acknowledge as due from them to the secular power, there was a mon them to the second power, there was a submission of a more special and technical character, which was professed on the assump-tion of ecclesiastical office. It was not, however, until bishops so grew in temporal importance as to be formidable opponents or themselves possible rivals of a sovereign, that a formal profession of fealty could have had much significance. Hence we must not expect to find such professions recorded amongst quite the earliest annals of Christianity. In process of time a recognition of general allegiance occurs in the inscription of episcopal acts, as when Cyrus, patriarch of Alexandria, is spoken of (Conc. Truli. act. 13) as holding his position by the mercy of God and the will of the emperor. It may, however, be doubted whether this allegiance ever rested upon an oath in the East; for it was specially enacted by the emperor Justinian (Cod. lib. 1, de Ep.) that bishops should never be made to swear, their simple promise being as inviolable as the most solemn ouths.

It is indeed not in the East, but in the West, and specifically in Spain, that the first beginnings of the onth of fidelity are to be sought. The Spanish monarchy, says Thomassin, was elective, and ecclesiastics were sometimes tempted to transfer to a fresh spirant the allegiance which they had premised to the existing ruler. Hence arose the solemn onth of fidelity by which Inics and reclesiastics alike were bound to their princes. The seventh council of Toledo (cent. vii.) spenks of the oath as an accepted usage, and brands its violation as "perjurium." By the tenth council of Toledo in the same century the penalty was decreed to be deposition, without power of restoration, except by the will of the prince himself. The penalty was actually carried into effect in the case of Sisbert, metropolitan of Toledo at the close of the 7th century (Conc. 7d. xvi. can. 6).

The oath of allegiance to the temporal sovereign was not confined to bishops on their taking office. The second canon of the tenth council of Toledo (cent. vii.) enacts penalties against any ecclesiastic (religiosus), from a bishop down to a clerk of the very lowest order or a monk, who with profane intention violates his "generalia joramenta in salutem Regiam gentisque aut patriae data." By this term "generalia jura-menta" it is not to be understood, as Thomassin justly remarks, that every humble clerk or monk took an oath of allegiance before the sovereign, but that at the coronation or in the senate or at the councils the bishops and superiors took the outh in their own name and in that of their inferiors. In England, however, it is impossible to forget that an oath of allegiance personally and individually administered may form one of the preliminaries of admission into holy orders.

The form of the cash is given in the fourth concil of Telado (a.D. 633), "Whosoever of us, or of the peoples of the whole of Spain, shall, by any coaspiracy or purpose, violate his oath of felicity which he promised for the condition of

his country and the race of the Goths, or for the first-evation of the king's health," &c. This is the first plan was reiterated, and response was made by the whole clergy or people. (One country has evertam definitionem praesumpscrit, Annthema, Maranatha," &c. (can. 75). The lifth council of Toleolo determined (can. 7) that this general decree for the preservation of the kings and the kingdom should be recewed in all the councils of Spain. In some subsequent councils the renewal actually took place. On the other hand, the relation thus sketched has been sometimes reversed. It is laid down by Bellarmine (de Offic. Princ. Christ. cap. 5) that "the hishop is the father and pastor and doctor as well of the prince as of the rest of the people; and in accordance with these names the prince ought to be subject to the bishop, not the bishop to the prince."

The form of the oath of allegiance under Charlemagne was this: "Promitto partibus Domini mei Caroli Regis et filiorum ejus quia fidelis sum et ero dielus vitae meae sine fraude et malo ingenlo." It may be added on the authority of Hofmann (Lex. s. v. Fideles) that laymen only took the oath, bishops being bound to a simple promise.

In early times we find traces only of a promise, rather than an oath, of fidelity. St. Leger, bishop of Autun, on being pressed to recognize Clovis III, as king, replied that he would sacrifice life rather than the fidelity which he promised before the Lord to Theodorie (Thomassin, pt. ii. Liv. ii. c. 38). About the same period St. Eloi, bishop of Noyon, on being pressed to swear fidelity to the king over the relics of the saints, excused himself till the king at length desisted, at the same time assuring him that he should henceforth have more confidence in him for having avoided the oath than he should have had if he had sworn.

In the African church we do not find any objection to an oath of fidelity in general, but only to an oath with whose terms the bishops were imperfectly acquainted. Hunerle, king of the Vandals, required that the Catholia bishops should swear to the contents of a paper unknown to them. They suspected treachery, and refused. They were not "irrational animals," they pleaded that they should swear lightly and inconsiderately without knowing what the paper contained. We may infer from these expressions that they did not object to an oath altogether, but only to an oath blindly and thoughtlessly taken. It was afterwards declared to them that it was a kind of oath of fidelity, expressing their desire that Huneric should be succeeded by his son Hilderic. Some at length took the oath, while the rest persistently refused. But one and all the bishops were in evil case. For those who took it were banished for having transgressed the prohibition of the Gospel, "Swear not at all;" while the non-jurors were equally banished, as being unwilling that the son of the king should reign after him.

In the East the early bishops resented the attempt to impose upon turn an eath of any kind. The attempt of Theolosius the younger to exact an oath of the bishops drew from Basil of Seleucia the vigorous protest, "Hitherto we know not that an oath was presented to bishops"

(Conc. Chalc. Act. 1). In the same council we find a similar objection to oaths of any kind felt by a presbyter: " Five and twenty years," cries Cassian, "I have been in communion, in business (as a barrister) at Constantinople, and God knows I never swore to any man; and now when I am a presbyter, will you force me to awear?" The solemn affirmation upon the Gospels was in those days felt to constitute the strongest possible obligation upon a Christian in matters of every kind.

A gradual relaxation, however, took place in the stiffness of their ideas; so that by the time of the Trullan council (A.D. 680) we find George the deacon, who was what we should call chancellor and librarian of the church of Constantinople, taking an oath on the book of the Gospels, "By those holy Scriptures and by Him who

spake in them.

The ceremonies practised at the profession of fidelity have been different in different countries. The subject was required to extend his hands between those of his lord. A remnant of this may perhaps be seen when a degree is conferred in Cambridge. This was known as Homaginm Manuale. In Spain the subject kissed the hand of his lord. Compare the practice when a modern English bishop "does homage." The subject knelt on both knees before a prince, while the prince himself was seated.

Besides the authorities already quoted, the reader may consult Theiner, Codex Diplomaticus.

[H. T. A.]

Rom. 1861, vol. 1.

PRINCES. COMMONT OF. The privileges conferred upon the clergy [IMMUNITIES AND PRIVILEGES OF NUE ULERGY] appear to have had the effect of inducing men of wealth to accept ecclesiastical offices in order to escape from their duties and obligations as citizens. This disposition was kept in check by a long series of imperial decrees, all enunciating the same principle, that the liability of all property to render certain services to the state, must not, under any circumstances, be evaded. A law of Constantine (Cod. Theodos. lib. xvi. tit. 2, leg. 3) provides that no decurion, or son of a decurion, or anyone liable to public duties by possession of property, should escape his obligation by enrolling himself among the clergy (ad clericorum nomen et obsequium confugiat), and that in future no one should be permitted to be ordsined but those who were of small fortune, and not liable to civic duties. The clergy who had been ordained after the issue of this decree, and in defiance of its provisions, were to be again anrolled in their curiae, and made to discharge their public duties, but those who had been ordained before the passing of the law were not to be molested. Another edict of the same emperor (ibid. leg. 6) provides that the clergy should be chosen from those who were liable to no civic duties, nor of sufficient fortune to discharge public offices, for, it is added, it is reasonable that the rich should provide for the necessity of the state, and the poor be provided for from the wealth of the church.

The principle of these laws was somewhat modified in later edicts, which more distinctly laid the obligation to render public services on the estate itself rather than on the donor, and

of property for a recalling to personal service, [Onders, nory, p. 1484.]

PRINCIPPUS, martyr with Agathonicus and others under Maximinus; commemorated Aug. 22 (Basil. Menol.).

PRIOR, MONASTIC. 1. Title. 2. Prior Claustralis: (a) His status; (B) mode of election ; (γ) duties ; (δ) priors different from deans. Prior Conventualis. 4. Small priories. 5. Prioresses. The title "Prior" for a monastic official is much later in dute than the office itself. According to Du Cange the word was not so used before the time of pope Celestine V., towards the end of the 13th century (Du Cange, Glossar. Lat. s. v.). But the office so designated is as old probably as the beginning of mounstleism, certainly as the first attempts to organize the coenobitic life; "praepositus" and "praelatus" being the words used in the Benedicti, c. 65; cf. Greg. Magn. Dialog. 1. cc. 2, 7). In one passage where Benedict of Casino enjoins on the younger monks the duty of being reverent to their "priors" ("priores suos nonnos appellent juniores"), it is supposed with reason that he means their elders or superiors in the monastery (Bened. Red. c. 63). Menard contends that wherever in the rule of Benedict the term "prior" is used in the singular number and absolutely, not relatively, it signifies the ablat himself, and quotes, in support of his argument, a passage from Caesarius of Arles (Menard, Comment. in Bened. Anian. Concordia Regularum, c. 47; cf. Caesarii, Regula ad Virgines, c. 3). Where Benedict in his rule orders that if any monk has an urgent question to ask during the hours of silence, he must ask it of the "prior," Menard, with other commentators, explains the word to mean the abbat or some monk senior in standing, or higher in official position than the others present (Bened. Reg. c. 6. Comment.). Similarly in the chapter of the rule about the reader for the week, the "prior" only is allowed to interrupt the render, if necessary, and to interpose a remark; here Menard understands the abbat to be intended, Boherins, the monk, at the head of the table (Ib. e. 38). Again, on the quantity of liquor permissible, the prior" to whose discretion it is left to order in extraordinary cases a larger quantity than the hemina or pint, is supposed by Boherius to be the father-abbat himself. Martene cites Haeften to shew that the denns (decani) in a monastery were sometimes called priors, the first dean being the prior, the second the sub-prior, and so forth (Martene, u.s. c. 21). But this was not usual.

There is a distinction to be observed between the prior of the cloister (" prior claustralis"), a subordinate officer of the abbat, and the prior of the convent (" prior conventualis") who exercised supreme authority within a monastery of his own (Alteserrae Asceticon, ii. 8). In the latter sense the Greek equivalent of prior is HEGUMENOS, according to Alteserra, who quotes a canon of the second council of Nicaes which speaks of the abbat or the Hegumenos; but perhaps this is a mere tautelogy (ib. cf. ii. Conc. Nicuen. A.D. 787, c. 14). Alteserra quotes in cases of disobedience substituted a forfeiture | also a passage from Evagrius, equally precarious

in its applier menos of the 'Ακειμήτων) (Latin writers affectation of priers Hegume from Paulus

Eastern emplr The prior o monastery to abbat's veto, e Reg. c. 65; cf. He was the abi acting in the na Commentar. in c. 27), doing responsibility, proval of the a tive, but in th c. 20). Pract spt to usurp th his abbat were According to th to Pachomius, t abbat of the p 127-8). The p of the denns (16. took precedence prior (Conc. Aqu By primitive was appointed l c. 65). A rule, East ("Regula

piled by Vigilius 5th century (Mér dicti Anianensis), oppointed by the the brethren (cur Gregory the Gr priors and abbats (e.g. Gregor, M. 1 rale for the prior lamstes of the r election was to 1 mentar. Bened. Re A.D. 817, c. 31). expected, were se deans in the sam to be priors. The tenure of

conditionally alwa prior rendered hin after four admoni ministered to him, abbat in private. monk the warning case of a dean thric The several degrees cording to Hildema public rebuke, exc fisgellation if nec from the monaste Bened. Reg. cc. 21, occasionally even to (e.g., Ardo, Vita S Gregory the Great pecifying profligac fulness as valid re (Martene, u. s.).

The prior's first a dozely after the disc to report any breac personal service. [P. 0.]

ith Agathonicus ; commemorated [C. H.]

Title. 2. Prior (β) mode of elecl'erent from deans, nali priories. 5. " for a monastic e than the office ge the word was of pope Celestine 3th century (Du But the office so us the beginning he first attempts yords used in the entar. in Reg. 8. Magn. Dialog. L. here Benedict of monks the duty priors " (" priores "), it is supposed their elders or Bened. Reg. c. 63). er in the rule of sed in the singular atively, it signifies in support of his nesarins of Arles Anian. Concordia Regula ad Virgines, s rule orders that question to ask he must ask it of her commentators, he abbat or some higher in official sent (Bened. Reg. the chapter of the week, the "prior" e render, if necesark; here Mensrd ntended, Boherios, e table (Ib. c. 38). or permissible, the it is left to order ger quantity than by Beherius to be rtene cites Haeften i) in a monastery s, the first dean

But this was not to be observed ister (" prior clanof the abbat, and ior conventualis") rity within a mone Asceticon, ii. 8). equivalent of prior o Alteserra, who council of Nicaes r the liegumenos; autology (ib. cf. ii. Alteserra quotes equally precarious

the aub-prior, and

in its application, where Cyril is called Hegumenos of the "sleepless monks" (ἡγούμενος των Akeuphrov) (Evagr. Hist. Eccl. 111. 19). Later Latin writers, according to Alteserra, in their affectation of Greek tashions, were fond of styling priers Hegumeni; but the instances which he cites from Paulus Diaconus relate to monks in the Eastern empire (Alteserra, u. s.).

The prior of the cloister ranked next in the menastery to the abbat, and, subject to the abbat's veto, exercised similar authority (Bened. Reg. c. 65; cf. Concil. Aquisgran. A.D. 817, c. 55). He was the abbut's lieutenant (secundus domus), acting in the name of his superior officer (Ménard, Commentar. in Bened. Animens. Concord. Regul. c. 27), doing nothing on his own independent responsibility, but always as subject to the approval of the abbat -head of the abbat's executive, but in theory nothing more (Fruct. Rey. c. 20). Practically an ambitious prior was apt to usurp the abbat's functions, especially if his abbat were of less energetic temperament. According to the ancient Egyptian rule ascribed to Pachomius, the monks might complain to the abbat of the prior's behaviour (Pachem. Reg. 127-8). The prior was inspector and controller of the deans (1b. c. 12), the first in order of whom took precedence in the monastery next after the prior (Conc. Aquisgr. u. s.).

By primitive custom in the West the prior was appointed by the abbat alone (Bened. Reg. c. 65). A rule, calling itself the Rule of the East ("Regula Orientalis"), but probably compiled by Vigilius Diaconus in France during the 5th century (Ménard, ad Codex Regularum Benedicti Anianensis), says that the prior is to be appointed by the abbat, with the concurrence of the brethren (cum consilio et voluntate fratrum). Gregory the Great seems to have appointed priors and abbats on his own authority by letter (a.g. Gregor. M. Ep. vii. 42; ix. 42). It was the ruls for the prior to be elected from among the inmstes of the monastery; in other words, the election was to be "gremial" (Martene, Commentar. Bened. Regula, c. 65; cf. Conc. Aquisgr. A.D. 817, c. 31). Priora often, as was to be expected, were selected for the office of abbat; deans in the same way were often promoted

to be priors.

The tenure of the office of prior was for life, conditionally always on good conduct. A faulty prior rendered himself liable to public correction after four admonitions, which were to be administered to him, according to Martene, by the abbat in private. In the case of an ordinary monk the warning was to be given twice, in the case of a dean thrice, before proceeding to punish. The several degrees or stages of punishment, according to Hildemarus, quoted by Martene, were public rebuke, excommunication, extra fasting, flagellation if necessary, deposition, expulsion from the monastery (Martene, Commentar. ad Bened. Reg. cc. 21, 45). Recourse was requisite occasionally even to the last and severest penalty (e.g., Ardo, Vita S. Benedicti Anianens. n. 24). Gregory the Great is quoted by Martene as specifying profligacy, insubordination, or wastefulness as valid reasons for deposing a prior (Martene, u. s.).

The prior's first and especial duty was to look closely after the discipline of the monastery, and to report any breach of discipline to the abbat

(Pachom. Reg. 152, 154; Bened. Reg. cc. 63, 65; Reg. Tarnatensis, c. 23; Fruct. Reg. c. 11; Concil. Mogunt. I. A.D. 813, c. 11). He was to watch over the conduct of his brethren day and night, in the refectory, in the dormitory, and elsewhere (Hieron. Ep. ad Eustochium; Augustine, De Moribus Ecclesies, c. 31). In the sleeping-chamber the prior was to be the first to rise in the morning, the last to go to his bed; he was to remain standing in the middle of the room, till all the rest were asleep, to guard against any irregularity; at midnight, after the appointed lection, the prior was to expound (Fruct. Reg. c. 5; Concil. He was to lead the breth the to their labours in the field, and to superintend their чт. с. 31). noonday repose afield in the heat of summer (Pachom. Reg. c. 58; Stephani Reg. c. 55). He was empowered to enforce discipline by the lesser excommunication (Fruct. Reg. c. 11; Reg. Turnett. c. 6). It is related by Bede how St. Cuthbert was transferred by his abbat from Melrose to Lindisfarne, as prior, to keep order among the monks on the island (Bed. Hist. Eccles. iv. 27). It was another part of the prior's office, in order that the abbat might have more lelsure for spiritual concerns, to look after the temporal possessions of the monastery, a responsibility which increased with the increasing wealth of monasteries, but which he shared with steward or oeconomus. On him also devolved, together with the care of the monastic property, the charge of the litigations in which the brotherhoed might be engaged (Isidori Hispal. Reg. c. 20). He was also to superintend the food and clothing provided for the monks severally, not excluding the abbat's portion, rendering his account duly from time to time to his superior (Fruct. Reg. c. 11). To discharge rightly these various and important duties the prior was required to be diligent, obedient, trustworthy; grave and sedate in character, but not too ad vanced in years to be still active (Pachem. Reg. 128; Ferreol. Reg. c. 17; Reg. Cujusdam).

It is easy to see that the prior, holding so important a position in the monastery, might become a rival to the abbat rather than an assistant. He presided in the abbat's absence (Basilii Regula, c. 45), and it was hardly to be expected that an ambitious man, after once tasting the sweetness of authority, should abdicate cheerfully. In case of any slackness or delinquency on the part of the abbat, the prior was to set matters right (Gregor. M. Epist. iv. 4); after once reproving his superior, he was scarcely likely to receive orders from him submissively; in short, though intended to be a comfort and support to his commanding officer (Ferreol. Reg. c. 17; Fruct. Reg. c. 11), he proved too often a thorn in his side. All this Benedict anticipated with his shrewd, states-manlike instinct. He was jealous of anything like a divided allegiance; he was afraid of inaubordination and dissension from what might practically come to be two abbats in the same monastery. The prior would fancy himself a second abbat; he would make a party among the brethren; he would play the part of Absalom to David, seducing the subjects from their loyalty to their ruler. Benedict much preferred deans to a prior as the abbat's executive; they would be more amenable to control, less factious and

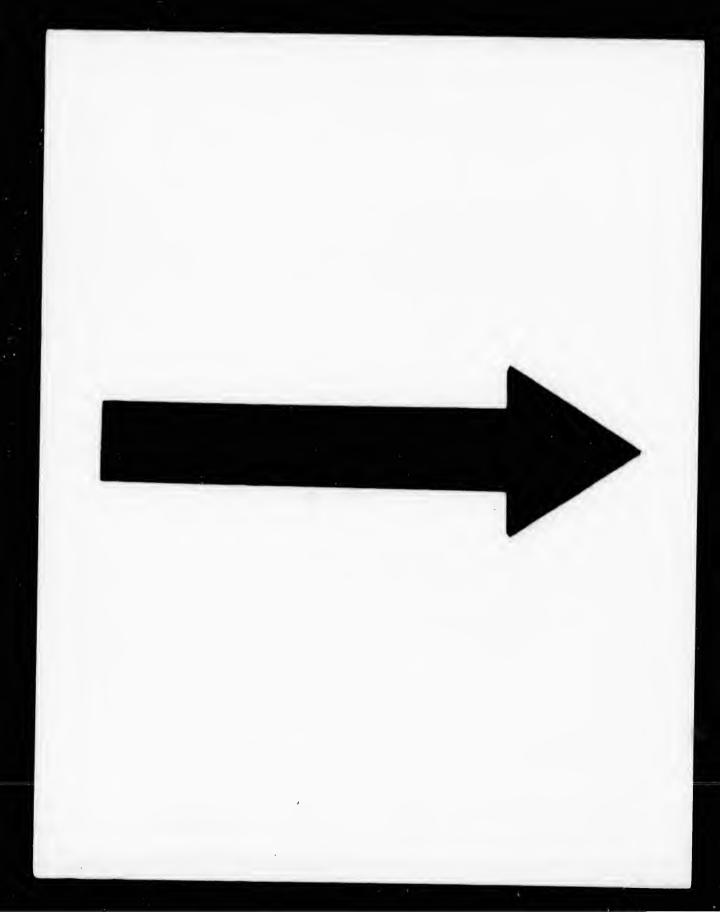
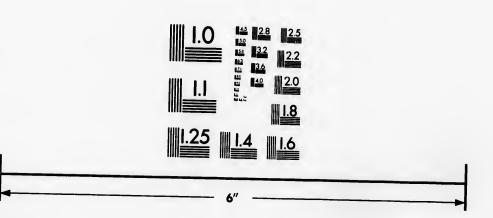


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503 STAN STREET, STAN OTHER STAN OTHER STREET, STAN OTHER S



self-asserting. Thus the reins of government would be in the abbat's own hands. If, however, for some special reason, a prior should be indispensable to a monastery, he was to be chosen by the abbat, with the advice of the brethren in chapter, that is of all the brethren, according to some commentators, and according to others of the elders only (Benedicti Regula Commentata, c. 65). The wisdom of the great reformer's policy has been demonstrated again and again by experience. His canon on this point was realliraned by Charlemagne in the council of Maintz (Conc. Mogunt. I. c. 11). Lay abbata subsequently found it far more convenient for their purposes to be represented by deans than by a prior (Altes. Ascot. ii. 9). Lay priors, another innovation on the primitive strictness of the Benedictine rule, were prohibited by Charlemagne (Capitul. A.D. 805, c. 15).

The forms of institution are of comparatively recent origin (Bened. Reg. Comment. u. s.).

The conventual prior was a later development of monasticism, and was, of course, essentially more independent than his claustral brother. Next in rank to him in larger monasteries was the aub-prior (Anaelmi Epist. iii. 29. Ad monachos Cantuar). Among the "canonici regulares" the bishop was supreme generally, but the prior in questions relating to the rule, or while the see was vacant (Altes. Ascet. v. s). The conventual priors were summaned to provincial synods, and in some cases to the election of bishops. They were sometimes styled "summi priors," or "majorea"; they were to be over twenty-five years of age, and in priest's ordera. They exercised the same powers of discipiine in their priories as the abbat in his abbey-they were elected as he was; but their investiture belonged to the abbat, under whose jurisdiction they nominally were. The order of Premonstratensians was at first under priors, afterwards under abbats (Altes. Ascet. v. a.). Very small priories were invariably discouraged by those who desired to preserve the true monastic spirit. Priories of this kind were the result of several different causes. Sometimes they were simply an overflow from a monastery more than usually popular for the abbat's sake, or for some other reason; sometimes they were the consequence of a monastery, which had known better days, being annexed in its decrepitude as an appendage to another more flourishing; sometimes the priory was merely an outpost of the monastery which gave it birth, on some detached grange or farm. Whatever might be its origin, a priory on a very small scale was only too apt to degenerate into laxity and accularity. Benedict, in the very commencement of his rule, reprobates strongly the vicious custom of two or three monks herding together promiscuously, being really neither hermits nor monks (Bened. Reg. c. 1). Monks of this description were termed "Sarabaitae," or "Remoboth." Bernard calla auch priories "synagogues of Satan" (Bernard. Epist. 254 ad Guarinum abbatem). It was ordered by a council at Aachen that no priory should consist of fewer than six members (Conc. Aguisgr. A.D. 817, c. 44). Peter the Venerable, of Clugny, required at least twelve, and this became the rule of the Cistercians and Carthusians (Bened. Reg. Comment . 1). It is metter of notorlety in the history of the English reforma-

tion in the 15th century that the most flagrant immoralities were generally found in the smallest

monastries were generary round in the smallers monasteries. [CBLLTAE, p. 328.]

The office of prioress, under an abbess, was very similar to that of the claustral prior. She was to be firm and discreet; old in character though not in years; she was to superintend the behaviour of the nuns, chiding and, if necessary, while the proposition of the their chief choices and dormitories (Reputa Cujusdam, c. 2). The nuns, by this rule, which is one of more than ordinary strictness, were only allowed to make any communication to their abbeas through their prioress (18id. c. 22). [See also ABBAT, ABBESS; BENDERINE RULE; DISCIPLINE, &c.] [I. G. S.]

PRISCA, virgin martyr, commemorated at Rome Jan. 18 (Usuard., Notker., Bed. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mort.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 18:3); her natale commemorated in the sacramentary of Gregory Jan. 18, her name being mentioned in the collect (Greg. Sucram. in Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. ii. 19). [C. H.]

PRISCILLA, martyr with ber husband Aquila; commemorated Feb. 13 (Basil. Monol); July 8 in Asia Minor (Usuard. Mart.; Kenm. Mart.; Mart. Rom.).

PRISCILLIANUS, martyr with Priscus and Benedicta; commemorated at Rome Jan. 4 (Usuard., Notker., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 165).

PRISCUS (1), presbyter, martyr with Priscillianus and Benedicta; commemorated at Rome, Jan. 4 (Usuard., Notker., Vct. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 165).

(2) Martyr with Ma.chus and Alexauder under Valerian at Caesarea in Palestine; commemorated Mar. 28 (Usuard., 'Wand., Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 711).

(3) Martyr with a great multitude in the district of Auxerre; commemorated May 26 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vi. 365.

(4) Disciple of Christ, martyr at Capua; commorated Sept. 1 (Uauard. Mart.; Vet. Rem. Mart.; Vet. Peron. Mart.; Kal. Antiquiss. Patr. Lat. exxxviii. 1191; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 213); his natale observed in the sacramentary of Gelasia, Sept. 1. his name being meutioued in the collect, in the post-communion, but not in the "secreta" (Galas. Sacram. in Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. 1669).

(5) Martyr at Tomi with Crescentius and Eragrius; commemorated Oct. 1 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. i. 30; Hieron. Mart. has a Priscus for this day, but at the place nor the companions). [C. H.]

PRISON. [DECANICUM.]

PRIVATUS (1), bishop, martyr in the dioces of Gabala (Mende); commemorated Aug. 21 (Florus ap. Bed. Mart.; Hicron. Mart.; Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 432).

(3) Martyr; natalis commemorated in Phryga with Dionyaius, Sept. 20 (Usuard. Mart; Hieron. Mart. at Synnada in Phrygia with Dermidonus and others; Mart. Rom.). (3) A soldier listus at Rome, PRIVILEG

PRIVI

tuary.]

PROAULIO PROBORTI rated Jan. 2, 3,

PROBUS (1 dronleus; comm Cal. Byzant.; Usuard. Mart. 13; Hieron. Mar 27, ibid.; Wand., Tarsus, Oct. 11).

(2) Martyr wi the Vandals in (Vet. Rom. Mart

PROCESSIO used by the early of leaving the l stated and grav chiefly for going lian, A.D. 192, ad "With you every dendi) is of a sole brother is to be v or the word of Foem. 11). Diss heathen, he says, (si procedendum basiness be more other examples in 3; Ep. 107 ad La St. Augustine (D. nins (De Obitu Epiphanii Ticin. M Ambrose (Serm. vi the fame of a sais in which his relie pro meritis ejus f S. Quirini, 4; in 1731). Henca processlo

attendance, and a r cessio) and an unite Haer. 43). This us the word to the. itself. Thus Leo c the bishop of Ale presbyter, who ha Rome: "Nostria p tionibus frequentes 81. ad Diosc. 2). processionibus we are for the celebration of Rome, 484, advis services (processione because the lord of latlons (Victori Epis version of the seve probably about 365, we find the word ou [SYNAXIS]) rendered Concil. i. 783). The Pontificum, compiled CHRIST. ANT .- VOI

sense of going to c

he most flagrant d in the smallest

3.1 an abbess, was stral prior. She old in character superintend the and, if necessary, s; she was held heir clothes and . 2). The nuns, re than ordinary make any comigh their prioress ABBESS; BENE-[l. G. S.]

ommemorated at Bed. Mart.; Vet. Acta SS. Jan. ii. ed in the sacraher name being eg. Sacram. in [C. H.]

h ber husband (Basil. Menol.); rd. Mart.; Vet. with Priscus and

Rome Jan. 4 [C. H.] rtyr with Priscil-

orated at Rome, t. Rom. Mart.; Alexander under ; commemorated et. Rom. Mart.;

nultitude in the orated May 26 .; Mart. Rom.;

at Capua; com-Mart.; Vet. Rom. Sept. i. 213); his tary of Gelasius, ed in the collect. in the "secreta Rom. Vet. i. 666). centius and Eya-(Usuard. Mart.; SS. Oct. i. 30; this day, but not [C. H.]

tyr in the diocese orated Aug. 21 . Mart.; Usuard. 432).

orated in Phrygia Usuard. Mart.; rygia with Dorı.).

. (3) A soldier; commemorated with pope Callistus at Rome, Oct. 14 (Vet. Rom. Mart.).

[C. H.]

PRIVILEGE OF CHURCHES. [SANC-TUARY.]

PROAULION. [PORCH.]

PROBORTIA "Of the Lights"; commemorated Jan. 2, 3, 4, 5 (Cal. Byzant.).

PROBUS (1), martyr with Tarachus and Andronicus; commemorated Oct. 12 (Basil Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv. 271; Usuard. Mark. Oct. 11, Nov. 13; Florus, May 13; Hieron. Mart. in Cilicia, Oct. 9; natalis, Sept. 27, ibid.; Wand., Vet. Rom. Mart., Mart. Rom. at Tarsus, Oct. 11).

(2) Martyr with Archadius and Paschasius by the Vandals in Africa; commemorated Nov. 12 (Vet. Rom. Mart.); Nov. 13 (Mart. Rom.).

[C. H.] PROCESSION. I. The word procedure was used by the early Christians in the especial sense of leaving the house and going forth for some stated and grave purpose; in particular and chiefly for going to a religious service. Tertullian, A.D. 192, addressing Christian women says, "With you every reason for going forth (procedendi) is of a solemn character: either some sick brother is to be visited, or the sacrifice is offered, or the word of God is ministered" (De Cult. Form. 11). Dissuading from marriage with a heathen, he says, "If you have to go to a service heathen, he says, "If you have to go to a service (sl procedendum erit), never will household hasiness be more urgent" (Ad Uxor. ii. 4). See ther examples in St. Jerome (Ep. 128 ad Gaud. 3; Ep. 107 ad Lact. 9; Ep. 22 ad Eustoch. 17). St. Augustine (De Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, § 22), Urnius (De Obitu Paulini, 11), Ennodius (Vita Epiphonii Ticin, Migne, lxiii. 214), and Pseudo-Ambrose (Serm. vii. 3, inter Opp. Ambr.). When the fame of a saint attracts many to a church the fame of a saint attracts many to a church in which his relica lie, "major est (it is said) pro meritis ejus frequentia procedendi "Passis S. Quiriui, 4; in Ruinart, Acta Mart. 439, ed.

Hence processio acquired the conventional sense of going to church. Tertullian: "Where the fear of God is, there is ... devout stendance, and a modest going to church (processio) and an united congregation" (De Praesc. Haer, 43). This usage led to the application of the word to the assembly or to the service itself. Thus Leo of Rome, A.D. 445, writing to the bishop of Alexandria of an Alexandrian preshter, who had sojourned some time at Rome: "Nostris processionibus atque ordinationibus frequenter adfuit" (Epist. 11, al. 81, ad Diosc. 2). The context shews that by processionibus we are to understand congregations for the celebration of the Eucharist. Gelasius of Rome, 484, advised a blshop to suspend the tervices (processionem) of a certain church, because the lord of the place seized all the obstates the lord of the piace seized all the op-lations (Victor Episc. Hard. ii. 927). In the version of the seventeenth cannon of Laodicea, pubully about 365, by Dionysius Exiguus, 533, we find the word ovuder (religious assemblies favoured by an analysis of the control of t [SYNAXIS]) rendered by processionibus (Hard. Concil. i. 783). The Liber Diurnus Romanorum

the form of letter by which tha blshop of Rome annotioned the consecration of monastic orntories. This was permitted, "sic tamen ut non illud publica processione a conditore aliquatenus teneaold church: "Nihil illie juris fundatori ulterius jam debere, nisi processionis gratinm, quae Christianis omnibus in commune debetur" (ibid.

II. Processions in the ordinary sense (Processus, Processio, Litania, Letania, Lactania, Rogationes, Supplicationes, Pomps, Λιτανεία, Λιτή, Περίπατος) were common in the early church. Having regard to such passages as Num. x. 33; Josh. vi. 13; 2 Sam. vi. 4, 5; 1 Chron. xiii. 7, 8; 2 Chron. xx. 27, 28; Ps. lxviii. 25, &c. the first Christiana probably believed that they had the sanction of Scripture. They certainly inherited a taste for them from their Greek and Roman forefathers, and appear to have taken the more succent processions in some respects as their model. [Sec, for instance, Δαφνηφορία and Triumphus in Smith's Dict. of Greek and Roman Antiq.] In the triumphal processions from the Campus Martius to the Capitol (to omit what is less to our purpose) flowers were strewn, images were our purpose nowers were strewn, images were carried, incense burnt, and songs of praise sung (Livy, iii. 29, xxxix. 7; Pliny, v. 5; Ovia, Tristia, iv. 2, 3-6; De Arte Am. i. 213-220; Pontica, ii. 1, 35-40, iii. 4, 23-40). Many features of these ancient rites reappear under Christian sanction after the conversion of the empire. The people naturally clung to every custom of their fathers not condemned by the gospel, and their rulers indulged them in it.

A. Processions in the Churches .- These were probably in use in larger churches with many clerks before the toleration of Christianity.

(1) Processions before the Service. - The earliest Ordo Romanus about 730 describes an elaborate rite. All met and rested in the SECRETA-RIUM, or by the door of it, the bishop was led ont by the archdeacon and the aecond deacon, each taking a hand. "The sub-deacon, following with a censer, goes (procedit) before him . . . and the seven acolytes of the region, whose turn comes on that day, precede the pontiff up to the altar, carrying seven stands of lighted wax candles. But before they come to the ultar, the deacons take off their planetae in the presbytery, and the sub-deacon of the region takes them, and and the sub-denon of the region takes them, and hands them to the acolytes of the region to which they belong" (Ordo Rom. i. 8, in Mus. Ral. ii. 8; Comp. Ord. ii. 4, p. 43; iii. 8, p. 55; v. 5, p. 65; vi. 2, p. 70). (Compare Capit. Reg. Franc. v. 372.) The Greeks have for many ages had a procession in monasteries on That is a process of the greater fensts (Diotaxis Philothei, in Euchologion, Goar, 8; comp. Lucernarii Orationes, 40–43).

(2) For the Procession before the Reading of the Gospel, see ENTRANCE; GOSPEL. For that on

PALM SUNDAY, ees p. 1549.

(3) After the Gospel.—This eastern rite is thus described by John Maro: "After the reading of described by some state of the good that the good the ancients used to go out (of the bema) and make a procession or circuit through the church. And first in the procession were the charcin. And the the procession were carried lights that mystically denoted the prophets and John the Baptist, who glow and shine as atars before the Sun of Righteousness. But Pontificum, compiled in the 9th century, gives the deacons and presbyters who went in procession with songs of praise represent symbolically the evangelists and twelve spostles who went forth and preached before Christ" (Expos.

Minist. u. s. 9).

(4) After the Liturgy .- "Then the seven candlestands and the subdeacon of the region precede the pontiff to the secretarium. But as he descends into the presbytery, let the bishops first say, 'Jube, domne, benedicere,' Resp. 'Benedicat nos Dominus.' Resp. 'Amen.' After the bishops, the presbyters, then the monks, then the school (choir), then the milites draconarii, i.e. those who bear the standard (see the notes of Lindenbrogius and the Valesii to Ammianus, xx. 4), after them the bearers of the wax candlestands, after whom the acolytes who keep the sacred gate [RUGA], after them, without the presbytery, those who carry the crosses, then the junior churchwardens; -snd he enters the secretarium." This is the description of the procession to the vestry after a pontifical mass at Rome in the 8th century (Ordo Rom. i. 21; comp. Ord. ii. 15;

iii. 18). B. Public Processions .- The earliest allusion to them appears to be in the writings of St. Basil. When, in the year 375, the clergy of Neocsessrea objected that the method of psalmody in use in his church, as elsewhere in the Esst, was unknown in the days of Gregory Thaumsturgus, who died about 270, Basil replied, "So were the litanies which ye now practise" (Epist. 207 ad Neoc.). These were evidently of a penitential character, for he adds, "I do not say this as accusing you, for I would that ye all lived in tears and constant penitence." But we find that in the West processions were at the same period used on festive occasions also, at least by the monks; for St. Ambrose, in 388, speaks of monke "singing psalms after the custom and ancient use, as they went to the celebration of the feast of the Maccabean martyrs" (Epist. 40, § 16, ad Theodos.). About the same time the Arisas at Constantinople sang hymns antiphonally as they went through the city to their church; whereupon St. Chrysostom, to counteract the effect of such public demonstrations, organized processions of the orthodox, in which silver crosses, given by the empress, and lighted tapers, were borne, and psalms sung (Sozom. Eccl. Hist. viii. 8; Pallad. Dial. de Vita Chrys. 15).

(1) The Procession on St. Mark's Day .- On the 25th April (VII. Kal. Maii) a procession ("obstitit in media candida pompa via," Ovid, Fast. iv. 906) was held by the Romans in honour of the goddess Robigo, and prayers offered to her for the preservation of the fruits of the earth from mildew (Ovid, u.s. 905-942; Pliny, xviii. 69; Varro, De Re Rust, i. 1; De Ling, Lat. vi. 3).

A document issued by Gregory of Rome in 591 speaks of a "laetania quae major ab omnibus appellatur," which was held on a Friday in that year, with a procession from the church of St. Lawrence, "qui appallatur Lucinae," to that of St. Peter, as if it wers already an old custom, "solemnitas annuse devotionis" (Charta Epist. lib. ii. praef.) Referring to some of the most ancient MSS. of the Gregorian sacramentary, we find set down for the 25th of April, "Letania majore ad S. Laurentium in Lucinae" (Liturg. Rom. Vet. Murat. ii. 80; Rituale PP. Pamel. il. 285). This procession also ends at St. Peter's, as the last prayer (" in atrio ") proves by its refer-

ence to the intercession of that saint. The inference is that this procession is the same as that of which St. Gregory speaks. His procession. therefore, took place on the 25th of April, and, from its antiquity, may be supposed with preba-bility to have been a Christian substitute for the heathen Robigalia, formerly held on the same day. In France the procession of St. Mark's day was traditionally held to be celebrated "pour lea fruits de la terre" (De Moleon, Voyages liturgiques, 307).

Other churches took this rite avowedly from Rome. The council of Cloveshoo, 747, orders litanies "on the seventh day before the calends of May after the custom of the church of Rome" (csn. 16). The second council of Aachen, 836, recognizes the "Roman" observance of the 25th of April as the custom of the empire, and deor April as the custom of the empire, and decrees its continuance (can. 10; see also Capit. Roy. Franc. vi. 74). Similarly Herard of Tours, 858, "De Letania Romana vii. Kalendas Mail rememoretur" (Capit. 94). This procession was observed in France during the last century at Nantes, Orleans, Rouen, &c. (De Moleon, 79, 186.

(2) The Procession of the Litania Septiformis .-On the 29th of August, 602, Gregory I. of Rome ordered a sevenfold procession of clerks, laymen, monks, nnns, matrons, widows, poor persons and children (probably those supported by the alms of the church) to depart in separate bands from seven several churches, and all to meet in the church of St. Mary (Sermo Inter Epist. Greg. xi. 2, given also at length by Amalarius, De Ecol.

Off. iv. 25). [LITANY, p. 1003.]
(3) On ROGATION DAYS, see that heading.
(3) Occasional Public Processions. (1) At times of Public Calamity.—These were very common, especially in the state. Thus Gregory of Tours especially in the res, about 580, when very ing, near the harvest, after tells us that a violent rains ?" a night spent ... watching and prayer, "the dencons took the relics of the saints, suitably and reverently covered with a silken pall, and went forth in white dresses to a procession" (Vita S. Aridii, 8). A similar rite was observed at Rome under Adeodatus, A.D. 671, when the letanise took place daily during the rains (Liber Pontif. n. 78). In a plague at Rheims, 546, "having taken a pall from the tomb of the blessed (Remigius), and arranged it like a bier, and having lighted wax candles on crosses and stands, they raised their voices in canticles, and so went the circuit of the city; nor did they pass any hospice without including it in their perambulation" (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Conf. 79; see also Hist. Franc. iv. 5; Vitao PP. vi. 6). Gregory I. in 600 advised a procession twice a week to stay the threatened invasion of Sicily (Epist. ix. 45). Public processions with similar objects were also frequent in the East; e.g. during an earthquake at Constantinople in the time of Theodosius II. (Cedrenus, i. 600). A similar procession was celebrated every year in memory of the great earthquake in the twenty-seventh year of Justinian (Id. ii. 674).

None of the processional prayers now in ase proper to a special object, as relief in a drought, deliverance from storins, &c. (Goar, Euchol. 766-769), appear to be of primitive antiquity. Some of them are ascribed to one of the patrisrchs named Callistus, who sat about 1400 (ibid. 785).

is not always (4) The P1 as many were Pentecost, it v to leave the sgnin to repair in procession, the holy com Gregory Nazia Easter Day, sa wearing of w which we obse public, men of magistracy, lig blaze" (Orat.

It is probab

special purpos

xiii. 21) " goin iv. 33; Pseudo-(5) Before B baptized, A.D. 4 all the usual ac (Fledoard, Hist. probably commo ages, but of whi to me.

processions du: Thus Amalarius

done away, are lighted pillar

(6) Before lay dc.-A law of Ju mence the build before the mos city, coming the spot, and, a instituted, set u manifest to all (7) At the De

sions on such or within our period but they seem to managed. When at Constantinople was a procession the holy Anastas seated in the impe joined in the proof the people" (Th 338, ed. Nieh.). church having be an earthquake), as of St. Plato, a propatriarch Eutychi dressed in his ap holy gospels in his ing, "Lift up your Western rite is be pontificals. [Consea pontifical, formerly the public library procession to go rou it enters (Martene Archaeologia for Ma

(8) Ad Stationes .from the 7th cents processions on man one church, at whi appointment, to and

saint. The inthe same as that His procession. th of April, and, osed with prebaubstitute for the ld on the same of St. Mark's day brated " pour les n, Voyages litur.

avowedly from ioo, 747, orders fore the calends hurch of Rome" of Aachen, 836, ance of the 25th empire, and desee also Capit. Herard of Tours, . Kalendas Maii is procession was last century at Moleon, 79, 186,

ia Septiformis. egory 1. of Rome f elerks, lnymen, poor persons and upported by the a separate bands nter Epist. Greg. nalarius, De Eccl. .] that heading.

ms. (1) At times e very common, Fregory of Tours 580, when very he harvest, after nd prayer, "the ints, suitably and n pall, and went cession" (Vita S. bserved at Rome hen the letanise ns (Liber Pontif. he blessed (Remibier, and having and stands, they and so went the pass any hospice perambulation" ; see also Hist.). Gregory I. in a week to stay ly (Epist. ix. 45). ar objects were during an earthtime of Theodo-A similar pro-

ayers now in use lief in a drought, ioar, Euchol. 766antiquity. Some of the patrisrchs 1400 (ibid. 785).

year in memory e twenty-seventh

It is probable that all litanies ordered for a | took place. special purpose were sung in procession, though it is not always so expressed. [LITANY.]

(4) The Processions after Baptism.—So long

as many were baptized on the eves of Easter and Pentecost, it was the custom for the neophytes to leave the church after their baptism, and again to repair to it on the seven following days In procession, clothed in albis, there to receive the holy communion. The earliest witness is the noily communion. The carries of Gregory Nazianzen, A.D. 370, who, preaching on Easter Day, says: "Beautiful yesterday was the wearing of white and the carrying of lights, which we observed together both in private and public, men of almost every rank, and the whole puone, nen or annose erety rains, and the winds magistracy, lighting up the night with a fiery blaze" (Orat. 45, § 2). There is direct testimony in the West to the repetition of these processions during the week after baptism. Thus Amalarins: "Our baptized, their past sins Thus Amalarius: "Our baptized, their past sins dene away, are conducted daily to the church, a lighted pillar of wax" (an allusion to Exod. xiii. 21) "going before them" (De Eccl. Off. v. 33; Pseudo-Alcuin. de Div. Off. 21).

(5) Before Baptism.—When Clovis was to be baptized, A.D. 496, there was a procession, with all the usual accompaniments, to the baptistery of the

(Fledoard, Hist. Eccl. Rem. i. 13), a ceremony probably common in the case of great person-ages, but of which other examples do not occur

to me.

to me.

(6) Before laying of the first stone of a Church,
50.—A law of Justinian, 527, says: "We decree that, before all things, no one be free to com-mence the building of a monastery or oratory before the most God-loving bishop of the city, coming thither, pour out prayers on the spot, and, a public procession having been instituted, set up a cross, and make the fact manifest to all" (Novella, 67).

(7) At the Dedication of Churches. — Processions on such occasions were evidently usual within our period, both in the East and West; but they seem to have been somewhat differently managed. When the first encaenia of St. Sophia st Constantinople were celebrated in 530, there was a procession (lite), which "started from the holy Anastasia, Menas the patriarch being sested in the imperial chariot, while the emperor joined in the procession (συλλιτανεύοντος) with the people" (Theophanes, Chronogr. ad an. i. 338, ed. Nieb.). At the second encaenia (the church having been restored after injury from sa earthquake), after vigils kept in the church as earnquake, after vigits kept in one charen of St. Plato, a procession was formed, in which the emperor himself again took part, "the patriarch Eutychius riding in a chariot, and dressed in his apostolical habit, holding the desect in his appreciated under, nothing the holy gospels in his hands, the people all chanting, "Lift up your heads," &c. (bid. 360). The Western rite is best seen in the early English pontificals. [CONSECRATION, p. 431.] The English postifical, formerly at Junièges, now No. 362 in the public library at Rouen, directs the first procession to go round the church thrice before it enters (Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. ii. 250; or Archaeologia for March, 1833, p. 259).

(8) Ad Stationes .- In the cities of the West, from the 7th century downwards, there were processions on many of the greater days from one church, at which the people collected by appointment, to another, at which the service | 174, 175, 521).

Hence the phrases "collecta ad Sanctum M." (used first for the gathering, then Sanctum M." (used first for the gathering, then for the prayers, at the church of St. M.), and "statio ad S. N." (the church at which the procession stopped and entered on the chief service of the day. See Menard'a notes to the sacramentary of St. Gregory, Opp. Greg. iii. 604, 662; ed. Ben. and art. STATION).

(9) Other processions which may be mentioned are, that on Easter Eve, on the Annunciation (Goar, Eucholog. 34), at the translation of Relics, or with relics at other times, and at

funerals [Obsequies, § xiv.]
C. Procession held at the will of the Bishop. From a spurious addition to Gennadius (De Vir. Illust. 99), we infer that in the 5th century processions were celebrated irregularly, as the bishop thought them required for the good of his flock. For it tells us of Honoratus, bishop of Marseilles, 490: "Litanias ad supplicandam Dei clementiam cum plebe sibi credita pro viribus agit." A law of Justinian, 527, made the concurrence of the bishop necessary: "Omnibua autem laicis interdicimus ne supplicationes publicas peragant sine religiosissimis episcopis, et qui sub eis sunt reverendissimis clericis." The context shews that these "supplicationes" were made in processions: "Sed et venerabiles cruces, cum quibus sacerdote in supplicationibus ingrediuntur non alihi quam in locis venerabilibus reponuntor" (Novella, 123).

On the foregoing subject the reader may consult Jac. Gretser de Eccles. Roman. Processionibus, lib. ii. Ingoldst. 1604; Nic. Serrarius de Sac is Process. Col. 1607; Juc. Eveillon de Process. Eccles. Par. 1641; Christinnus Lupus de Sacr. Process. Bruxell. 1690; D. Vatar, Des Processions de l'Eglise, Par. 1705; or the shorter notices of S. J. Durandus de Rit. Eccl. ii. 10; Al. Aur. Pellicia de Christ. Eccl. Politia, I. v. 11; Ménard, Sacramentorum Liber Gregor. n. 471; J. B. Casalius de Vet. Sacr. Christ. Ritib. c. 30

PROCESSUS, martyr with Martinianus, said to have been baptized by the apostles Peter and Paul; commemorated at Rome in the cemetery of Damasus July 2 (Bed., Wand., Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Mart. Rom.). Hieron, Mart. has also May 31 for his natale. In Gregory's sacramentary the natale of these saints is observed on July 2, and both are mentioned in the collect (Greg Noran Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. ii. 105). Pope Paschal I. erected au oratory to them, in which their bodies are believed to lie (Ciamp. de Sac. Aedif. 57, 1).

PROCESSUS. In the liturgy of Gothic Spain, a part of the church which might be either a chamber in the sacrarium, a part of it, or a place close to it, was so called, obviously because the clergy formed in it before they entered the church in procession. Thus, on Easterentered the church in procession. In 11, you hastereve, the deacon and clerks, after vesting, "enter
the processus," in which is "a seat set for the
pontiff according to custom." There he gives
tapers to all present, which he afterwards lights
with the "new fire" (See LIGHTS, § v.). This is followed by a procession of the clergy through the vaulted way towards the choir. "Vadunt per bubata ad chorum " (Missale Mozar. Leslie, 5 8 2 [W. E. S.]

PROCHORUS, one of the seven descons; commomorated Ap. 9 (Usuard, Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart. at Antioch; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 828); by the Greeks July 28 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. [C. H.] 264 : Boll. 1, c.).

PROCLUS (1), martyr with Hilarins, both natives of Ancyra, under Trajan; commemorated July 12 (Basil. Menol.; Cul. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 263; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. iii. 279, or PROCULUS with HILARION or HILARIUS; Mart. Rom.).

(2) Deacon, Sept. 19. [PROCULUS (2).]

(3) "Our father," patriarch of Constantinople; commemorated Oct. 24 (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. x. 637); Nov. 20 (Cal. Bayant.). [C. H.] 20 (Cal. Byzant.).

PROCOPIUS (1), confessor with Basilius, under Leo leonomachus; commemorated Feb. 27 (Basil. Menol.; Cod. Byzant., bishop of Decapolls; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 254, Decapo-

(2) Martyr, commemorated July 8 (Wand.; Basil. Menol. Dnx Alexandriae, magnns martyr in city of Aelia); in Palestine (Usnard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Mart. Rom.); Cal. Byzant. "glorions and holy martyr;" Daniel (Cod. Litury, iv. 262), "great martyr" at Cae-surea; Hieron. Mart. Procobus, which Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 577 from the same passage read PROCOFIUS, with Quartus and Felix at Caesarea

PROCULUS (1), martyr at Interamna with Efybus and Apollonius, all disciples of Valentinus presbyter of Interamna; commemorated Feb. 14 (Bed. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 756, cf. p. 842); Ap. 14 (Usuard. Mart. at Interamna; Mart. Rom.; Hieron. Mart. at Interamna with Vsientinus and others).

- (2) Deacon, martyr with Januarius; commemorated Sept. 19 (Basil. Menol. Proclus at Putcoli; Vet. Rom. Mart., at Naples; Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart.; Mart. Rom.).
- (3) Bishop, martyr at Antun; commemorated Nov. 4 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart.; Mart. Rom.).
- (4) Presbyter, martyr at Narnia; commemorated Dec. 1 (Usuard. Mart.).

PROCURATIONS. The fees due at visitations to bishops and archdeacons from the parishes within their respective jurisdictions, intended to cover the expenses of their journeys. A series of canons and decrees of councils were found necessary to keep these fees within their lawful limits, and to prevent extortion under various pleas. The second council of Braga A.D. 570 (c. 2) pro-hibits a bishop when he visits his diocese, "per dioceses shas ambulat," from taking any fee beyond two solidi, the honorary payment due to the office, "honoram cathedrae sune," especially forbidding him to claim the third part of the offertories made in parish churches, which is allotted to the lighting and repairs of the churches themselves. The seventh council of Toledo A.D. 646 (c. 4), after reprehending the extortionate

practices of the bishops of Gallicia, re-enacts the canon already quoted of the council of Braga, fixing two "solidi" as the legal fee, but exempts from payment the churches belonging to mouasteries. It also provides that when a bishop visits his diocese he is not to be unfairly burdensome to any particular parish, nor to demand an unreasonable number of horses for conveyance (see reasonance number of norses for conveyance (see Bruns. Councils, i. p. 264, note) nor to remain more than one day in any parish. The council of Merida, A.D. 666 (c. 11), provides that all clerics, whether presbyters, abbats, or deacons, should receive a bishop at his visitation with all due honour, and provide him with all things reasonable. ably necessary according to their means, "prout habnerint aut ratio permiserit." The second conneil of Chilons A.D. 812 (c. 14) rebukes the oppressions and exactions sometimes practised by bishops at their visitations, and (c. 16) forbids them to exact anything for the lamps and oil of their churches, and (c. 17) speaks of an annual tax (censum) of 12 or 14 denarii, which some bishops were in the habit of exacting, and emphatically prohibits it, "quod penitus abolendum est." In the same council (c. 15) the archdeacons are rebuked for certain exactions from their presbyters and parochial clergy, and exhorted to be content with their legal dnes. It was probably to excessive demands made under the name of procurations that the council of Paris A.D. 829 of procurations that the content of the analysis (cc. 25, 31) referred when they denounced the extortions practised in some places by the bishops (episcoporum ministros), not only on the lasty agents. The the presbyters but on the laity agents. The fourth council of Valentia A.D. 855 (c. 22) orders that no visitation fee shall be claimed if the parish has not been visited that year, and the second council of Ticine in the same year limits the quantity of bread and wine and meat which a bishop may demand at his visitation.

The same principle that procurations were only intended to cover the legitimate expenses of s risitation pervades all legislation on the subject. A Capitulary of Ludwig the Pious (l. i. c. 100, Simondi Conc. Gull. ii. 432) expressly prohibits bishops from becoming a burden to their flocks when they visit their parishes for the purpose of preaching or confirming, and orders them so to arrange their visitations that they may not be bnrdensome or unwelcome (importuna vel onerosa). Hincmar of Rheims appears to have been most anxious to check all extortionate practices under the name of procurations, and his writings clearly indicate the abuses which had crept into this part of the system of the church. in his epistle to the clergy of Laon (Sirmondi Conc. Gall. ii. 660) he warns the bishops not to oppress the parishes which they visit, nor to exact more than the contribution (collatio) which had satisfied their predecessors, nor to require a sepsrate contribution from each church and its dependent chapelries, but only one paid in due proportion hy the whole parish; nor were they to claim or exact, under pretence of receiving a voluntary contribution (accipint, id est rapiat), any subsidies (adjutoria) in money or provision under the plea of meeting expenses incurred in the reception of the king or his ambassadors, er for the adornment of the cathedral church. Again in his precepts to his archdeacons (id. ii. 378) he forbids them (c. 1) during their visitations of their country parishes, either when accompanying hlm or by thems demanding thin them a superfluto be quartered visited; or (c. frequently, so save their own as offerings (et in money or in a when they came the chrism, or beyon't such as t willingly.

A Capitulary enacts (c. 1) tha a definite quan "solidi" allotte Braga and Toled choose the riche and that four pa expenses of a visi might visit par procurations, but parishes not visit more than once i pay their own ex

PROCURATO ing a person in another as agent but more usuall sense to lawyers ecclesinstical, con:

These employm to the clergy, as consistent with Augustine (de O) tinction between on by manual labo is to distract the i about secular bu pare curis colli. pecunine), and e tores," probably u meaning, among t (ad Nepot. c. 16) are bidden to ren temporal possession be managers (proc the houses and es of the church spe. refusal to admit in any who were not the affairs of other thage, held in the decreed (cc. 8, 9) the in any way engaged i alienis negotiis), sho the clergy, till they obligations, lest di npon the church, thage, A.D. 397 (bishops and priests, being procuratores, by any ignoble or as a reason that th vice of God must affairs. The counc (c. 3), forbids any b monastic orders to secular business (?) διοικήσεσιν) making,

him or by themselves, to be guilty of oppression by demanding things not necessary, or by taking with them a superfluous retinue, or their own relations, to be quartered upon the parishes which they visited; or (c. 2) by visiting their parishes too frequently, so as to live at their expense and save their own income; or (c. 5) by demanding as offerings (eulogiae) any contribution either in money or in any other way from the presbyters when they came to attend a synod, or to obtain the chrism, or for enquiry into their ministry, beyond such as they might be disposed to make willingly. A Capitulary of Charles the Bald (id. iii. 2, 3)

A Captinary of Charles the Bald (st. 10. 2, 3) enacts (c. 1) that bishops were to receive either a definite quantity of provision or the two "solidi" allotted to them by the councils of Braga and Toledo (c. 4); that the bishops should choose the richer parishes for their visitations, and that four parishes might unite to share the expenses of a visitation; and (cc. 5, 6) that they might visit parishes once a year and receive procurations, but could require nothing from parishes not visited. If they visited any parish more than once in the same year, they were to pay their own expenses.

PROCURATOR. In its general meaning a person in charge of the interests of another as agent or factor (see Ducange, Gloss.), but more usually applied in a more limited sense to lawyers in the civil, or proctors in the ecclesiastical, courts.

These employments were in general forbidden to the clergy, as involving secular business inconsistent with their office and position.

Augustine (de Op. Monach. c. 15) draws a distinction between occupations which are carried on by manual labour, and those whose nature it is to distract the mind with cares and anxieties about secular business (ipsum animum occu-pare curis colli endae sine corporis labore pare curis connected as sine corports incore pecuniae), and expressly numbers "procuratores," probably using the word in its general meaning, among the latter class. So derome (ad Npot. c. 16) asks how the clergy, who are bidden to renounce all care for their own temporal possessions, can possibly undertake to be managers (procuratores et dispensatores) of the houses and estates of others. The decrees of the church speak with united voice in the refusal to admit into the number of the clergy any who were actually engaged in managing the affairs of others. The first council of Carthage, held in the year A.D. 348, expressly decreed (ec. 8, 9) that no "procuratores," or those in any way engaged in the affairs of others (obnoxii alienis negotiis), should be admitted to number of the clergy, till they were free from their secular obligations, lest disgrace should be brought about the church. The third council of Cartage, A.D. 397 (c. 15), prohibits not only bishops and priests, but any of the clergy from being procuratores, or seeking their livelihood by any ignoble or dishonest occupation, giving as a reason that those entrusted with the service of God must not be entangled in secular affairs. The council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451 (c. 3), forbids any belonging to the clerical or monastic orders to charge himself with any secular business (ἐπεισάγειν ἐαυτὸν κοσμικαῖς

of any business imposed upon them by law, or committed to them by the bishop of the diocese, or undertaken on behalf of widows and orphans. The council of Tarragona, A.D. 516 (c. 11), forbids any monk to take any part in any legal business (forensis negotii susceptor aut executor existat) except on behalf of the monastery, and under order of the abbat. This exception, howof his laws (Novell. exxiii. c. 6) positively prohibits any bishop or occonomus, or clergy of any grade or any mark, from acting as manager (procuratorem litis), either on their own behalf, or of any church or monastery. Later councils, however, appear to have insisted on retaining the principle that the clergy might act as nivocates in certain cases. The council of Verno, A.D. 755 (c. 16), forbids any of the clergy to conduct any legal business, except on behalf of widows and orphans, or in cases where the property of the church was concerned, and then acting under orders for their bishop or abbat. In like manner, the council of Mayence, A.D. 813 (c. 14), forbids any of the clergy tact as agents or managers (conductores aut procuratores) in any secular matters, except in defence of widows and orphans. See also LAWYERS, [P. O.]

PROEORTIA. The προcoρτία of the Greek church corresponds in the main to the Eve or Vigit of the Latins. But some of the greatest festivals have a προεορτία of more than one day. Thus the προεορτία or thou Epiphany begins on January 2, of Christmas on Dec. 20 (Neale, Eastern Ch. Introd. p. 764). [C.]

PROFANATION. [SACRILEGE.]

PROFESSION. For the profession of faith in Baptism, see Baptism, §§ 43, 46; CREED, § 4, by 489; INTERROGATIO, p. 865. To these it may be added that the form of profession given by the council of Lestines (Concilium Liptinense, A.D. 743) is one of the oldest specimens of a liturgical formula in a Teutonic language. It is given as follows by Professor Swainson (The Nicene and Apostles Creeds, &c., p. 22):- "Gelobistu in got al-mehtigan fadaer. ce gelobe in got al mehtigan fadaer. Gelobistu in crist godes suno. Ec gelobo in crist godes in crist godes suno. Le gelodo in crist godes suno. Gelobistu in halogan gast. Ec gelobo in halogan gasto." That is: "Q. Believest thou in God the Father Almighty? A. I believe in God the Futher Almighty. Q. Believest thou in Christ God's Son? A. I believe in Christ God's Son. Q. Believest thou in the Holy Ghost? I believe in the Holy Ghost."

PROFESSIONS. [Trades.]

PROHIBITED BOOKS. I. Heathen Precodent.—The suppression by public authority of books adverse to the prevailing religion was common long before the Christian ern; c.g. the Athenins scandalized by a declaration of Protagoras, B.C. 411, that he was uncertain of the existence of gods, "called in his books from their possessors by the voice of a public crier, and burned them in the market-piace" (Diogen. Laert. Vitue Philos. ix. 8, § 3; sim. Lactant. de διοικήσεσιν) making, however, exceptions in case | Irâ Dci, 9). Another instance, in which the

a, re-enacts the il of Braga, fixee, but exempts ging to monasa a bishop visits rly burdensome demand an unconveyance (see to remain more council of Methat all clerica, deacons, should n with all due things reasonmeans, "prout." The second The second

4) rebukes the nes practised by (c. 16) forbids lamps and oil of ks of an annual rii, which some acting, and emtitus abolendum the archdeacons ons from their and exhorted to es. It was prounder the name of Paris A.D. 829 denounced the places by the), not only on ty agents. The 55 (c. 22) orders claimed if the it year, and the

ame year limits

and meat which

tation. ations were only te expenses of a n on the subject. (l. i. c. 100, Sirpressly prohibits n to their flocks r the purpose of ders them so to hey may not be ortuna vel onerars to have been tionate practices and his writings h had crept into church. Laon (Sirmondi e bishops not to risit, nor to exact latio) which had o require a sepaurch and its deone paid in due nor were they to e of receiving a t, id est rapist),

ney or provisions

enses incurred in

s ambassadors, er al church. Agsin

ns (id. ii. 378) be

eir visitations of

ien accompanying

actors were Greeks, is recorded in the First Book of Maccabees (i. 56): the officers of Antiochus Epiphanes, B.C. 168, "rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, and burnt them with fire." Examples are frequent among the Romans. During the second Punic war, B.C. 213, when foreign superstitions were gaining a footing in Rome, a senatus consultum was passed, and published by the practor urbis, to the effect that any one possessed of "books of soothsaying, or prayers or written treatises on the art of sacrificing," should give them up to the practor by a certain day (Livy, Hist. xxvi). On a discovery of the nature of the Bacchanalian rites, n.c. 186, the consul Posthumius, when explaining the cause of their suppression to the people, declared that the magistrates had often been charged with the duty of "forbidding the performance of foreign rites . . . collecting and burning books of soothsaying, and abolishing every mode of sacrifice not after the Roman custom" (ibid. xxxix. 16). Five years later the Greek books found near the tomb of Numa were trees pooks found hear the tomb of Auflas weite immediately burnt "per victimarios . . in conspectu populi, quia aliqua ex parte ad solvendam religionem pertinere existimabantur" (Valerius Max. Memorab. l. i. 14. Compare Plutarch in Numa, Reiske, i. 298; Lactant. Instit. i. 22). When Augustus became Pontifex Maximus, he collected and burnt above two thousand "libri fatidici" (Suetonius, Octav. 31). The works of political opponents were exposed to the same fate. Thus the writings of Labienus, about 12 B.C. (Seneca, Controvers. vi. Praef.), those of Cremutius, A.D. 25 (Tacitus, Annal. iv. 35), those of Fabricius Veiento, A.D. 63, of Arulenus Rusticus and Herennius Senecio ("monumenta clarissimorum ingeniorum," Tacit. Africola, 2) were in the same manner publicly destroyed. The books of the Manichaeuns were also under the ban of heathen princes. Thus Diocletian and Maximian, A.D. 289, ordered the teachers of the "Persian doctrine to be burnt with their abominable books" (Baron. ad ann. 288; iii. 252, ed. 1738), and Cabades, king of Persia, A.D. 516, after a great slaughter of the sect, caused their books to be burned throughout his dominions (Theophanes, Chronogr. ad ann. i.

II. Christian Books suppressed by Jews and Heathens.—When Christianity began to acquire strength, this familiar mode of suppression was applied both by Jews and Gentiles to all writings that were supposed to teach or favour it. Addressing the Jews of his day, Anastasius-Sinaita, A.D. 561, says: "Your fathers, who were then completely worsted, . . . commanded that none of the Jews should possess in writing an account of the things done by Christ, or seek after them at all, or read them" (Disput. adv. Judaeos; Migne, Ser. Gr. lxxxix. 1246). The existence of such a law explains, as nothing else can, the total silence of Philo and the probable silence of Josephus on that subject; or if the passage in his Antiquities (xvii. 4, § 3) be not an interpelation, it accounts for the very brief notice which the facts on that supposition extorted from the latter. The Jews hoped that the new religion would die out if left to oral tradition.

those who rend the books of Hystaspes, or the Sibyl, or the prophets " (Apol. l. 44; comp. Clem. Alex. Stromata, VI. v. 43). Diecletisa ordered "the destruction of the Scriptures by fire," in edicts published throughout the empire (Euseb. Hist. Eccles. viil. 2). In every persecu-tion, in fact, they were demanded of the Christians for this purpose, and many were required to attest their abjuration of the gospel by burning its sacred records themselves. Those who gave them up were conventionally termed "trs. ditores" [TRADITOR], a name which, according to St. Augustine, came into use some forty years nfter the death of St. Cyprian (d. 258), when a great "burning of the divine books" took place in Africa under Maxentius (De Baptismo, v. 1; vii. 2; Optat. de Schism. Donat. i. 13).

III. Christian Prohibition of Heathen Books .-The works of the heathen were, on the other hand, proscribed by the Christians, but not without discrimination. Some writers were more severe and strict than others, but we are evidently to understand their denunciations for the most part of those books only which had a bearing on religion, or encouraged a loose morality. The Apostolical Constitutions (i. 6) in both recensions say : " Refrain from all the books of the Gentiles; for what hast thou to do with strange discourses or laws, or with false prophets, which even turn the light-minded from the faith?" Gregory Nazianzen, A.D. 363, hearing that his namesake of Nyssa, instead of reading to the people as before the "sacred and refreshing beoks" of hely Scripture, had turned to the "brackish and undrinkable" foonts of heathen knowledge, accused him at once of "desiring rather to be called a rhetor than a Christian" (*pist. 12, al. 43). St. Basil, the brother of the latter, has left a discourse addressed "to the Young on the Way to profit by the Hellenic Literature." His opinion is that much good may be obtained from it by those who resolutely put aside the evil part, and study to bring the innocent into the service of religion. Then, "if the two literatures are at all in harmony with each other, the knowledge of them both will be of great service to us; but if not, to have compared them, and ascertained the difference will tend not a little to the confirmstion of the better" (§ 2; ii. 175). St. Jerone, 378, referring to Eph. vi. 4, says: "Let these bishops and presbyters read it who train their sons in secular literature, and make them read comedies, and sing the shameful writings of the actors," &c. (Comm. iii. in Ep. ad Eph. u. s. See also Epist. 22 ad Eustoch. § 30; comp. Aug. in Ps. 103, Enarr. S. ii. § 4; in Ps. 31, Enarr. S. ii. § 18; De Anima et ejus Orig. ii. 17, § 23). One ground of abstinence from even the mere innocent productions of heathen writers is mentioned by Germanus, the monk, in Cassian (Collat. xiv. 12), viz. the distractions that arise at prayer from images suggested by a study of poetry and history. Pauliaus of Nela (Poema, 10) tells us that hearts devoted to Christ sre closed to Apollo and the Muses. The cauncil of Carthage, 398, decrees: "Ut episcopus Gentilium libros non legat, haereticorum autem pro accessitate temporis" (can. 16). Much later Gregory The heathens were influenced by the same policy. I. strongly denounces a French bishen who was "Through the agency of wicked demons," says said to teach belles-lettres, "quia in uno se ore Justin Martyr, "leath was decreed against cum Jovis laudibus Christi laudes non capiunt"

(Epist. Ix. 48). Gregory " forb to all pontiffs iii. 33). laider the Christian is of the poets," o corrupt the mi books in genera libri, et propter vitandi" (ibid.). Monks were

werks of heather

A.D. 412, writing there that is no for laughter in Are not their o passions? Are suke of passions passions? Shun shameful stuff, f reopen wounds th i. 63). St. Nilus books: "The rul books of the Gen diligence rake tog after renouncing ii. 73). To a di books of the ho tropological, nor but read the Ne of the martyrs, as the sayings of t Seville, in his R menk be careful Gentiles, or the v is better to be ign than by experime error" (viii. 3). tary to Charleman to his sen, a mon rheterica, caeterac vana sunt, et val gratiam Divinam cautur, quia scient Melius mihi quide centingat quam i (Epist. 30, ad Vuss lt is probable th we to understand a the absolute suppre exception, of the

literature. This w the meaning of St. . the appeal of Chris of the heathen, and Aristides, Justin M. and many others, as use of secular lear Orat.). Long before Gregory Thaumatur of the Greeks as my and "geometry and aseful in the Inter tures" (Epist. ad G It is clear that these to a dangerous exces as the 5th century. to the applause whi mont (472), bestows sentius (Epist. viil. 4 ha compares the we . 258), when a ts" took place

Baptismo, v. 1;

uthen Books .-

on the other

inns, but net

writers were

rs, but we are

nunciations for

y which had a raged a leose

itutions (i. 6)

from all the

nast thou to do

or with false

light-minded

uzen, A.D. 363,

ssa, instead of

e "sacred and

ire, had turned ble" founts of

n at once of

rheter than s

St. Basil, the

ay to profit by

pinion is that

m it by these

part, and study

ice of religion.

at all in har-

ledge of them

us; but if not,

scertained the

the confirms-

). St. Jerome,

s: "Let those

who train their

ake them read

writings of the

ad Eph. u. s.

0; cemp. Aug.

Ps. 31, Enarr.

g. ii. 17, § 23).

even the more

writers is men-

k, in Cassian

tions that arise

by a study of Noin (Poema,

te Christ are

The council of

opus Gentilium

tem pro neces.

h later Gregory

ishep whe was

a in uno se ere

a non capiunt"

13).

staspes, or the (Epist. ix. 48). John the Deacon says that ! i. 44; comp. Gregory " forbade the reading of Gentile books to all pantiffs without exception" (Vita Greg. iii. 33). Isidore of Seville, about 630, says that Scriptures by out the empire the Christian is "forbidden to read the fictions every persecu-of the Chrisof the poets," on account of their tendency to corrupt the mind (Sentent. iii. 13). Of Gentile books in general he says: "Cavendi sunt tales were required ospel by burnlibri, et propter amorem sanctarum scripturarum vitandi" (ibid.). Those who termed "traich, according me forty years

Monks were especially bound to renounce the werks of heathen writers. Isidore of Pelusium, A.D. 412, writing to one, says: "What is there among them to be preferred to ours? What is there that is not full of falsehood and matter for laughter in the subjects which they study? Are not their divine principles framed out of passions? Are not their manly actions for the sake of passions? Are not their conflicts for passions? Shun, therefore Shun, therefore, the reading of the shameful stuff, for it hath a terrible power to reopen wounds that are skinned over," &c. (Epist. i. 63). St. Nilus, 440, to a monastic collector of beeks: "The rubbish and ashes and mud of the books of the Gentiles why dost thou with such diligence rake together, to no profit, but to hurt, after renouncing them in a monastery" (Epist. ii. 73). To a disciple he says: "Read not the books of the heathen, neither historical nor trepolegical, nor touch the old literature at all: but read the New Testament, and the accounts of the martyrs, and the lives of the fathers, and the sayings of the aged" (iv. 1). Isidore of Seville, in his Regula Monachorum: "Let the menk be careful not to read the books of the Gentiles, or the volumes of the heretics; for it is better to be ignorant of their pernicious tenets than by experiment to run into any snare or error" (viii. 3). Eginhard, who had been secretary to Charlemagne, but afterwards an abbat, to his son, a monk at Fulda: "Grammatica et rhetorica, caeteraque liberalium artium studia, vana sunt, et valde nociva servis Dei nisi per gratiam Divinam bonis moribus subesse noscentur, quia scientia inflat, caritas vero aedificat. Melius mihi quidem est ut te mortuum videre centingat quam inflatum et scatentem vitiis" (Epist. 30, ad Vussin. Migne, 104, col. 519).

It is probable that in no single instance are we to understand a Christian writer as desiring the absolute suppression, without qualification or exception, of the entire body of the ancient literature. This was, for example, very far from the meaning of St. Jerome, who elsewhere defends the appeal of Christian writers to the testimony of the heathen, and instances Cyprian, Quadratus, Aristides, Justin Martyr, Clemens of Alexandria, and many others, as men who had made a good use of secular learning (Epist. 70 ad Magnum Orat.). Long before this we find Origen exhorting Gregory Thaumaturgus to study the philosophies of the Greeks as προπαιδεύματα to Christianity, and "geemetry and astronomy as likely to be useful in the interpretation of the holy Scriptures" (Epist. ad Greg. § 1, ed. Lomm. xvii. 49). It is clear that these pursuits were even carried to a dangerous excess by some, and that so early as the 5th century. For a proof we may refer to the applause which Sidonius, bishop of Clerment (472), bestows on the sacular poems of Consentius (Epist. viii. 4), and to the spicit in which he compares the work of Mannertus (de Statu

Animae) with the productions of various heathen, as well as Christian, writers (iv. 3). The poem of Mamertus himself (Contra Poetas Lanos) "bears evidence of its writer having carefully studied some of the Roman poets" (Smith's Dict. of Greek and Roman Biogr. n. Mamertus); por does he in the course of it condemn the study of does not the course of the condenia the second of them as simila, but rather as unsatisfactory, and fit for children only, desiring to direct his friend to the higher themes which the gospel can

supply (Biblioth, Vet. PP. v. pt. 1, 979).

IV. Spurious and supposititious Writings claiming to be Christian. - These were very numerous at an early period, and as their object was in almost every case to recommend some heresy, cautions against them abound from the 3rd century downwards. Thus one of the apostolic canons (n. 60): "If anyone shall publicly set forth as holy in the church the books of the impious with false titles (ψευδεπίγραφα) to the destruction of the people and the clergy, let him be deposed." We may remark that the canon is evidently dealing with a well-known class of writings. The Apostolical Constitutions, in the longer Greek recension: "You must not regard the names of the apostles, . . . for we know that the disciples of Simon and Cleobius have compiled poisonous books in the name of Christ and His disciples . . . Also among the ancients some have composed apocryphal books of Moses and Enoch, and Adam and Esaias, and David and Elias, and the three patriarchs, that are per-nicious, and opposed to the truth" (vi. 16).

For details of this literature see DICT. CHR. BIOG. S. VV. ACTS, APOCRYPHAL; APOCALYPSES, APOCRYPHAL; EPISTLES, APOCRYPHAL; GOSPELS, APOCRYPHAL; CLEMENTINE LITERATURE; PSEU-DEPIGRAPHIC LITERATURE; the several names of the supposed authors of apocryphal works, and the titles of anonymous works.

V. Fictitious Martyrologics .- Stories of phosecutions and martyrdom were naturally popular, and were easily made the vehicle of heresy. A decree against such false or tainted narratives by the council in Trullo (A.D. 690) shews that the danger from this source was still recognized, and that the church in the East was still vigilant against it, at the end of the 7th century: "We command that the martyrologies falsely compiled by the enemies of truth to do dishonour to the martyrs of Christ, and lead those who hear them to unbelief, be not read publicly in the church, but that they be delivered to the fire" (can. 63). An illustration occurs in the document transcribed in the next section, viz. in Passio Quirici, &c., Passio Georgii.

VI. The Roman Index Librorum Prohibitorum. The earliest example of a list of proscribed books proceeding from Rome is a document variously ascribed to pope Gelasius (A.D. 494), or to Hor-misdas (514), but more probably of the 8th century. It will be well to give this in extenso with such notes as may appear useful. We print it from Hard. Conc. il. 940, where it occurs among the decrees of a Roman council, said to have been held in the time of Gelasius :-

u Notitia Librorum Apocryphorum qui non recipiuntur (al. qui recipi non debent).

"In primis Ariminensem synodum a Constantio Cnesare Constantini Augusti filio congregatam (A.D. 359, Arian against its better mind), mediante Tauro praefecto, ex tunc et nunc, et usque in acternum, confitemur esse damnatam.

"Item itinerarium (= περίοδος) Petri apostoli, quod appellatur Sancti Clementis, libri octo (al. novem, al. decem), apocryphum. (The Recog-nitions of Clement ('Αναγνωρισμός), so called by Rufinus, who translated it (De Adult. Libror. Origenis ad calc. Opp. Orlg. xxv. 386, ed. Lomm.); otherwise "Clementls Itinerarium, Gesta, Historia, Ilistoriae, Chronica, and Clemens; and from l'eter, l'etri Periodi and Itinerarium, Petri Actus, i. e. by Clement [see Photius, Biblioth. 113], other than those Acts of Peter, of which Peter is the alleged author; and the Disputatio Petri cum Apione;" (Cotel, PP. Apost. i. 484.)

"Actus nomine Andreae Apostoli, apocryphi. (See Euseb. Hist. Ecct. lil. 25; Philastr. de Haer. 88; Epiphan. Haer. xlvii. 1, lxi. 1, lxiii. 2; lnnoc. Epist. ad Exaper. 7; Turribius, Epist. § 5 inter

Epp. Leon. M.)
"Actus nomine Thomae spostoli libri decem, apocryphi. (Twofold, one Manichaean mentioned by Turribius (u. s), and Augustine (De Serm. Dom. 1. 20, § 65), and another put forth by the Encratites and Apostolics; Epiph. Hacr. xlvii. 1, lxi. 1).

"Actus nomine Petri apostoli, apocryphi (Eusebius, u. s. lii. 3; Philastrius, Haer. 88; Hieron. Viri Illustr. 1; Isidorus Pelus. Epist. ii.

"Actus nomine Philippi apostoll, apocryphi." Evangelium nomine Thaddaei, apocryphum.

"Evangelium nomine Matthiae, apoeryphum (Origen in S. Luc. Ev. Hom. 1, in init.; Euseb. H. E. iii. 25; Ambr. Expos. Ev. Luo. i. 2; Jerome Pracf. in Comm. super Matth. Ev.; Innoc. u. s.; Bede, Comm. in S. Luc. Ec. i. 1).

"Evangelium nomine Petri apostoli, apocryphum (Origen, Comm. in Matth. Ev. x. § 17; Eusebius, u. s. iii. 3, 25, vi. 12; Jerome de Vir. Illust. 1; Theodoret, Hacr. Fab. ii. 2).

"Evangelium nomine Jacobi minoris, apocryphum. (The Protevangelium, because treating briefly of the infancy of Christ. Mentioned by Origen, Comm. in S. Matth. x. § 17; Epiph. Huer. xxx. 23; Innoe. u. s. Probably quoted by Justin Martyr, Dial. c. Tryph. 78 (see the Proter. c. 18), Clemens Alex. Strom. vii. 16, § 93 (comp. Protev. 19), and Epiph. lxxix. 5 (comp. Protev. 1, 2).)

"Evangelium nomine Barnabae, apocryphum. "Evangelium (al. evangelia) nomine Thomae, quo (a/. quibus) utuntur Manichaei, apocryphum (al. apocrypha). (Written by Thomas, a Mani-chaean; see Origen in Luc. Hom. 1; Hippol. Refut. Omn. Haer. v. 7; Euseb. H. E. iii. 25; Cyril. Hier. Catech. iv. 21, vi. 18; Amb. u. s.; Oyri. Her. Cateca. IV. 21, VI. 16; Amb. u. s.; Jerome, Pracf. in Comm. super Matth.; Innoc. u. s.; Leontius Byz. de Sectis, iii. 2; Petrus Siculus, Hist. Manich. 16; Bede, u. s.; Pseudo-Athan, u. s.)

" Evangelium (al. evangelia) nomine Bartholomaei apostoli, apocryphum (al. apocrypha). (Jerome, u. s.; Bede, u. s. Possibly under this name is condemned by mistake the Hebrew copy of St. Matthew, taken by St. Bartholomew into

India; Euseb. v. 10.)

" Evangelium nomine Andreae apostoli, apocryphum (Innoc. u. s., who ascribes it to Xenocharides (or Nexocharides) and Leontius; August. c. Advers. Leg. et Proph. i. 20, § 39).

"Evangelia quae falsavit Lucianus, apocrypha.

(The forger more commonly known as Leucius Charinus; see below.)

"Liber de Infantia Salvatoris, apocryphus. (Irenaeus, c. Haer. i. 20, § 1, ascribes a story found in this to the Marcoslans. Anastasina Sinalta perhaps refers to it, Hodegus 13. Pseudo. Jerome seems to speak of this, or a part of it (Epist, ad Chromat, et Heliod, inter Opp. Hieron.) under the title of Liber de Nativitate S. Mariae. He ascribes it to Seleucus (= Leucius). Its full title is Libetlus de Miraculis Infuntiae D. J. C. but the first twenty-four chapters have been known as Liber de Nativitate Mariae, et de Infantia Salvatoris.)

" Evangella quae falsavit Esitius (al. Isicius). apocrypha. (St. Jerome (Epist. ad Damasum) couples Hesychius with Lucianus as giving name

to books held genuine by a few.)
"Liber de Nativitate (al. Infantia) Salvatoris, et de Maria et obstetrice (al. ejus), apocryphus, (Probably, from the matter, the Protecangelium Jacobi before mentioned under another title.)

"Liber qui appellatur l'astoris, apocryphus. (The Shepherd of Hermas. No book is more frequently cited by early writers, as Irenaeus, Tertullian, Clemens Al., Origen, Athanasius, &c. It proceeded from Rome, and the ground of its condemnation here is only matter of conjecture.)

"Libri omnes ques fecit Leucius discipulus diaboli, apocryphus. (This arch-forger is so called by Evodius (de Fide c. Manichaeos, 4, inter Opp. Aug. App. vi. ed. Ben.; but the older editions give Leontius and one Vatienn MS. Locatius), by Innocent (u. s.) as author of a book under the name of Peter and John,' by Turribius (u. s.), Photius (Biblioth. 114), according to whom all the 'Apostulorum Periodi,' containing 'Acts of Peter, John, Andrew, Thomas, and Paul, were written by 'Leucius Charinus,' St. Augustine writes the name Leutius (Acts cum Fetice, ii. 6; but some MSS. give Levitico er Lentitio). His full name, Leucius Charinus, is also thought to be disguised under 'Xeno-charides and Leonidas' in Innocent (u. s.). Atto Vercell. calls him Seleucius (Hard. in loc.); l'sendo-Jerome (u. s.), Seleucus, and in the present document he has appeared as Lucianus; and so Jerome; Ep. ad Damas., as above.)
"Liber qui appellatur Fundamentum, apocry-

phus. (Ascribed to the founder of the Mani-chaeans, Aug. de Nat. Boni, 42, 46; comp. Acta cum Felice, ii. 1. It was in the form of en

epistle.)

"Liber qui appellatur Thesaurus, apocryphus. (Cyrill. Hier. Catech. vi. 13. It is ascribed by him to Manes, but by Archelaus, A.D. 278, Disp. cum Manich. (Galland. Biblioth. iii. 559), to Terbinthus or Turbo (572). See Photius, 85.) "Liber de Filiabus Adne Leptogenescos,

apocryphus. (Mentioned by Epiphanius, Hacr. xxxix. 6; Jerome, Ep. 78 ad Fabiol. 18; Cedrenus, Compend. Hist. 9, ed. Nieb.)

"Centones de Christo, Virgilianis compagiesti

versibus, apocryphi. ('Proba, uxor Adelphi, centonem ex Virgilio de Fabrica Mundi et Evsngeliis plenissime expressit . . . Et quidam Pomponius ex eodem poeta . . . Tityrum in Christi honorem composuit : similiter et de Aeneide'; Isid. Hispal. Etymol. i. 39, § 26.)

"Liber qui appellatur Actus Theclae et Paul apostoli, apocryphus (Tertullian de Bapt. 17; Greg. Naz. Orat. iv. 69, xxi. 22, xxiv. 10; Greg.

Nysa. Hom. xlv. Ep. 21 ad Eust ginitate, 44, § 45

"Liber qui a name, Euseb. II. Capit. 60.)

Liber Prover scriptus, et sancti specryphus. (Th goreus mistaken unfaithful transla Xystus of Rome; adv. Jovin. i. 49, in Jerem. xxii. 24 de Nat. et Grat. nadius, de Vir. Ille

"Revelutio qua spocrypha. (Prob on 2 Cor. xii. 2), a Praescript. 24; Ep Truct. 98 in S. Joa 19, &c.)

"Revelatio quae spocrypha.

"Revelatio quae spocrypha. (Epist poris Stephani. Pi the writer was mist Serm. 318, § 1, 319, 46. There is a Lati Opp. Aug. App. vi. Liber qui app Assumptio sanctae M Jerome, ad Paul, et Bede, in Acta Apos Alcuin, Opp. Alc. P.

"Liber qui app spocryphus. (Gnost as the Apocalypsis A Cedrenus, u. s. 17.) "Liber Ogiae (Thi Hormisdas reads Eug 396; others various dracone post diluviun phus. (Probably the Giants; Timoth. C. Meursii Varia Divina

85.) "Liber qui appel

spoeryphus.
"Liber qui appella specryphus. "Liber qui appel

Cypriani, apocryphus. s spurious tract, in whi bimself as having pract conversion; printed by 53, 2nd pagination. S

"Liber qui appellatu Mambrae, apoeryphus. "Liber qui appellatu

stolerum, apocryphus. "Liber qui appellatur 466, Lusa, 937, Jus) A (The true reading is n which we are to under This is confirmed by th the canons in some MSS. "Liber qui appellatu

pocryphue, "Liber Physiologue of

s 13. Psendoa part of it

Opp. Hieron.)

ite S. Mariae.

ius). Its full

stiae D. J. C.,

rs have been

et de Infantia

s (al. Isicius).

id Danusumi)

s giving name

a) Salvatoris. , apocryphus. Protecan plium

her title.)

, apocryphus, k is more fre-

Irenneus, Ter-

insius, &c. It

ground of its

f ennjecture.)

us discipulus -forger is so

hacos, 4, inter

out the older

ean MS. Locua book under

by Turribius

ding to whom

taining Acts

, and Paul,

arinus.' St.

us (Acta cum

Levitico or

Charlous, is

nder 'Xeno-

(u. s.). Atto

loc.); Pseudo-

the present anus; and so

itum, apocryof the Mani-

, 46; comp. ne form of sa

, apocryphus. s ascribed by

s, A.D. 278,

notins, 85.) eptogeneseos,

anius, Haer.

iol. 18: Ced-

compaginati

xor Adelphi,

ındi et Evanquidam Pom-

ım in Christi

le Aeneide';

eclae et Pauli

te Bapt. 17;

v. 10; Greg.

Nyss. Hom. xiv. in Cant. Cant. i. 670; Jerome, scriptus est et beati nomine Ambrosii signatus vn as Leucius Ep. 21 ad Eustoch. § 40; Aug. de Sanc. Virginitate, 44, § 45; and many others.) apeeryphus. ribes a story . Annstasius

gmane, 74, 970, and many others,

"Liber qui appellatur Nepotis, apocryphus.
(The work of a Judnizing Egyptian bishop of that
name, Euseb. H. E. vii. 24; Vigilius, de Trib.

Liber Proverbiorum, qui ab haereticis conscriptus, et sancti Xystl nomine praenotatus est, specryphus. (The Sententiae of Sextus Pythagorens mistaken for a Christian book in the unfaithful translation of Rufinus, and ascribed to Xystus of Rome; Orig. c. Cols. viii. 30; Jerome, adv. Jovin. i. 49, Ep. 133 ad Ctosiph. 3, Comm. in Jerem. xxii. 24, Comm. in Ezek. xviii. 5; Aug. de Nat. et Grat. 64, \$77, Ketract. ii. 42; Gennadius, de Vir. Illust. 17.)

nadios, de Vir. Must. 14.)

"Revelatio quae appellatur Pauli apostoli, spoerypha. (Probably the 'Αναβατικόν (founded on 2 Cor. xil. 2), a Caimite forgery. See Tertuil. Praesript. 24; Epiphan. Huer. xxxviil. 2; Aug. Trac. 98 in S. Joan. Ev. § 8; Sozom. H. E. vii.

19, &c.)
"Revelatio quae appellatur Thomas apostoli,

spocrypha.

"Revelatio quae appellatur sancti Stephani, spocrypha. (Epistola Luciani de Revelutione corspectypina (Archael Probably condemned, because poirs Stephani, Probably condemned, because the writer was mistaken for Leucius. See Aug. Serm. 318, § 1, 319, § 6; Gennad. de Vir. Illustr. 46. There is a Latin translation by Avitus inter

op. Aug. App. vi. ed. Ben.)

"Liber qui sppellatur Transitus, id est,
Assumptio sanctae Mariae, apocryphus. (Pseudo-Jerome, ad Paul. et Eustoch. de Assumpt. B. V.; Bele, in Acta Apost. Retract. 8, 13; Pseudo-Alcuin, Opp. Alc. P. ix. Hom. 3, de Nat. M.)

"Liber qui appellatur Poenitentia Adae, occupphus. (Gnostic; and probably the same spocryphus. as the Apocalypsis Adae; Epiph. Haer. xxvi. 8;

Cedrenus, u. s. 17.)

"Liber Ogiae (Thiel's second copy ascribed to Hormisdas reads Eugenio, Epist. Rom. Pontif. i. 396; others variously), qui ab haereticis cum dracone post diluvium pugnasse fingitur, apocryorscute post arter than pageness and Book of the plus. (Probably the Manichaean Book of the Giants; Timoth. C. P. de Haeret. Recept. in Meursii Varia Divina, 117; Photius, Eiblioth.

85.) "Liber qui appellatur Testamentum Job, spoeryphus.
"Liber qui appellatur Poenitentia Origenis,

"Liber qul appellatur Poenitentia sancti Cypriani, apocryphus. (The Confessio S. Cypriani, a spurious tract, in which he is made to represent himself as having practised magic, &c., before his conversion; printed by Fell, ad Calc. Opp. Cypr. 53, 2nd pagination. See below.)

"Liber qui appellatur Poenitentia Jamrae et Mambrae, apocryphus. (2 Tim. iii. 8.)

"Liber qui appellatur Sortes sanctorum Apostolorum, apocryphus. [SORTILEGY.]

"Liber qui appeliatur Laus (al. lusus; Thiel, do, Lusa 937, Jus) Apostolorum, apocryphus, (fie, true reading is most probably Jussa, by the true reading is most probably Jussa, by the true reading is most probably fussa, by the true reading is most probably fussa, by the true reading is confirmed by the immediate mention of the canons in some MSS.)

"Liber qui appellatur Canones Apostolorum, apocryphue.

(at. praenotatus), apocryphus.

"Historia Eusebii Pamphili, apocrypha. (But

see below, sect. VIII.)

"Opuscula Lactantii (al. Firmiani), apocrypha.
(Not a theologian, and therefore falling into some minor errors, though probably orthodox in

"Opuscula (Julii) Africani, apocrypha. (Condemned for no better reason, we presume, than that the Chronicon of Eusebius was founded on

"Opuscula Postumiani et Galli, apocrypha " Opuscula Montani Priscillae et Maximillae, apocrypha. (See Apollon, in Euseb. H. E. v. 18; Petrus Siculus Hist. Manich. 23.)

Opusculs omala Fausti Manichael, apocrypha.

(The writer confuted by St. Augustine.)
"Opnacula Commodiani, apocrypha. (On account of some errors in his poems, partly akin to those of Lactantius in reference to the Millennium, the Resurrection, &c.)
"Opuscula alterius Clementis Alexandrini

apocrypha. (This author could bardly have been understood in the West in the 8th century, and we may conjecture that his 'gnostie' was ignorantly confounded with the heretic so called)

"Opuscula Tascii Cypriani, apocrypha. (The saint's full name was Thascius Caecilius Cyprianus. As the 'Opuscula beati Caecilii Cypriani Martyris et Carthaginiensis episcopi ' are fully approved in the former part of the alleged decree of Gelasius, Hard, ibid. 939, the reference here must be to the magician Cyprian of romance, with whom he was confounded, Greg. Naz. Orat. 18; Prudent. de Cor. 13. See before.)

"Opuscula Arnobli, apocrypha. (His work Adv. Nationes was a very able defence of the Gospel and exposure of paganism, but written before he was fully instructed in Christian

Opuscula Tychonii, apocrypha. (A Donatist, who yet wrote against his own party, A.D. 390. See Aug. de Doctr. Christ. iii. 30-37, where his

book of Rules is dissected.)
"Opuscula Cassiani (al. Cassionis) presbyterl
Galliarum, apocrypha. (John Cassian, the Semipelagian founder of monachism in the Latin

"Opuscula Victorini Pictaviensis (al. Petabioneasis), apocrypha. (Bishop of Pettaw on the Drave, a Millenarian.)

"Opuscula Fausti Regensia Galliarum, apocrypha. (The Semipelagian, A.D. 472.)

Opuscula Frumentii Caeci, apocrypha. Epistola Jesu ad Abagarum regem, apocrypha. (Received by Eusebius, H. E. i. 13, Darius, whose epistle to Augustine is extant (Ep. 230 inter App. Aug. § 5), Procopius (de Bello Persico, ii. 12) and others.)

"Passio Quirici (al. Cyrici) et Julittae, apocrypha. (By Manichaeans or other heretics. So Theodorus Icon, who wrote the more trustworthy Martyrium printed by Ruinart, Acta Martyrium, 419, ed. 2. Condemned also by Nicephorus, the Confessor, A.D. 806, Const. Eccl. 13, al. 46, Spicil. Solosm. iv. 390.)

"Passio Georgii, apocrypha. ('Of all the Acts of St. George which we possess nowand they are sufficiently numerous-there are "Liber Physiologus qui ab haereticis con- not carry on their face visible marks of falso-

PROII

hood' (Tillemont, Mon. Eccl. v. 81). Two Martyrdams of St. George are condemned by Nicephorus, u. s.)

" Scriptura quae appellatur Contradictio Salomonis, apocrypha.

"Phylacteria omnia, quae non angelorum (ut illi confingunt), sed daemonum magis arte (al. nominibus) conscripta sunt, apocrypha. [See Phylactery.]

"Hace et oinnin his similia quae Simon Magus (A treatise called the Great Demonstration or Revelation, 'Απόφασις Μεγάλη, was ascribed to him, Hippolytus, Refut. Oms. Hacr. vi. 9-14, 17, 18), Nicolaus (Rev. ii. θ), Cerinthus (His Revelations are condemned by Caius in Euseb. H. E. iii. 28), Marcion, Basilides, Ebion, Paulus etiam Samosatenus, Photinus et Bonosus et qui simili errore defecerunt (For the proscription of a book by Marcellus de Subjectione Christi, supposed to invour the heresy of Paul, see Sort.

Hist. Eccl. i. 36; li. 20), Montanus quoque
cum suls obscaenissimis sequacibus (The law of Arcadius, 398, ordered their books to be burnt, Cod. Theodos. XVI. v. 34. See also Euseb. H. E. v. 18; Petrus Siculus, Hist. Manich. 23), Apolv. 18; Petrus Siculias, IIIs. Manich. 23, Apolinaris [Lita Ephren. Sgri Inter Opp. Greg. Nyss. II. 1041.], Valentinus (A Gnostic hymn and psaln; Ilippol. u. s. v. 6; vi. 37), aive Manichaeus (For names of Manichaean books, see Timotheus C. P. de Haer. Recept., Petr. Sic. u. s. 16, and the formulary of renunciation required of converts to the church in Cotel. P.P. Apost. note to Clem. Recogn. iv. 27. Gelasius, A.D. 482, and Hormisdas, 574, collected and burnt the books of the Manichneans [Vitae Pontif. Anast. Bibl. nn. 50, 52, 53], a fate to which a law of Justinian also condemned them, 527, L. i. tit. 5, De Huer. xvii. 2. See Fundamentum, Thesaurus, above), Faustus Africanus (The Manichaean mentioned before), Sabellius, Arrius (see the Epistle of Constantine, 325, to the 'bishops and peoples' after the council of Nicaea, condemning Arian books to the flames [Socr. H. E. i. 9]. When the Goths of Spain became Catholic, the king collected and burnt the Arian books [Fredegar. Chron. 8], Macedonius, Eunomius (Public edicta against them in 397; Philostorg. Hist. Eccl. xi. 5; and 398 Codex Theodos. XVI. v. 34. See Photius, Biblioth. 45, 46, 137, 138), Novatus, Sabbatius, Callistus (The 15th bishop of Rome, who having 'mixed up the heresy of Cleomenes, the disciple of Noetus, with that of Theodotus, framed another stranger heresy,' and left a short-lived party in the church of Rome called from him Callistians; Hippol. Lefut. Omn. Haer. ix. 1, &c. Iu one MS. [Codex Justelli] the name is emitted from this list; in another it is disguised under Calipsus.), Donatus, Eustathius, Jovinianus, Pelagius, Julianus Eclanensis, Cae-lestius, Maximinus, Priscillianus ab Hispania (Leo M. Ep. 15 ad Turrib. 15, 16; Turrib. u. s.; Conc. Brng. 561, c. Prisc. Haer. 17), Nestorius Constantiuopolitanus (Nestorian books ordered to be burnt; Conc. Eph. 431, Acta i. Relat. ad Imp. Hard. Conc. i. 1444; a law of Valentinian, 435, Cod. Theodos. XVI. v. 66, Hard. i. 1715; Liberatus Diac. Breviarium, 10; Justin. Novell. 42), Maximus, Lampetius, Dioscorus, Eutyches (To be burnt, and the readers fined, by a decree of Valentinian and Marcian; Conc. Chale. 451, P. iii. c. 10, Hard. ii. 680; see also Justin. Nov. 42; Socr. H. E. iii. 31), Petrus et alius Petrus, e quibus unus

Alexandriam (Mongus, a Monophysite, died 490), ailus Antiochiam (Fullo, also a Monophysite, died about 490) maculavit, Acacius Constantinopoli-tanus (The supporter of Mongus against Rome) cum consortibus suis ; necnon et omnes haeresiarchae eorumque discipuli, qui schismatica docuerunt, vel conscripserunt, quorum nomina minima retinentur; non solum repudiata, verum etiam nb omni Romana Catholica et Apostolica ecclesia eliminata, atque cum suis auctoribus auctorumque sequacibus, iudissolubili vineulo in acternum confitemur esse damnata." See the above names In DICTIONARY OF CHRISTIAN BIOGRAPHY.

VII. Other Books proscribed for alleged Heresy.— The Notitia of Pseudo-Gelasius does not profeas to be complete. The tracts of Acting (Conc. C. P. 359, Theodoret, H. E. ll. 28), of (Conc. C. P. 359, Theodoret, H. E. II. 28), of Monothelite anthors (Conc. C. P. A.D. 690, Actio 13, Hard. III. 1853), of the Iconoclasts (Conc. Nic. III, A.D. 787, can. 9), of the Saraceus (Nicholas I. Resp. ad Bulg. 103), &c. were equally ordered to be destroyed. On the Harmony of Tatian or Gospel of the Four, see Epiph. Hear. xlvi. 1; Euseb. H. E. iv. 29; Theodoret, Harr. Eds. 1. 90. The extant harmony cascillate. Fub. 1. 20. The extant harmony ascribed to him is now restored to Ammonius of Alexandria A.D. 228 (Galland, Biblioth. ii. Proteg. c. 19, p. L). For the Helchesaites and their book, see Hippol, Refut. Omn. Haer. viii.; Origen in Ps. 82; Euseb. H. E. vl. 38; Timoth. Presb. de Recept. Haeret. In Cotel.; Monum. Graec. iii. 390; Epiph. Haer.

19, c. Ossen.; 53, c. Sumps.
VIII. Modified Judyments.—In the earlier part of the Pseudo-Gelasian decree it is said of certain "new narratives of the invention of the cross, and the invention of the head of John the Baptist," " When they come into the hands of Catholics, let the sayings of the blessed Paul the apostle go before, prove all things; held fast that which is good." On the works of Rufinus, the reader is referred to the judgment of St. Jerome. Some of the works of Origen which Jerome does not reject may be read. " Reliqua autem omnia cum auctore suo dicima esse requenda" (Hard. ibid. 940). On the works of Origen see especially Jerome, Epp. 86-100, 124; Epist. Synod. Theophill, inter Epp. Hieroa. 92, § 1; Socr. H. E. vi. 7, 10; Soz. H. S. viii. 11, 14; Sulp. Severus, Dial. i. 3; Ta Pachomii, 17. The Chronica and Exclesiation History of Euschias, though the latter is con-demned in the Notitia Apocryphorum, are for their utility not "altogether to be rejected, but the lukewarmness of the First Book, and his defeace

of Origen are noted "(Hard. u. s.).
IX. Suppression effectual.—When the bishops could appeal to no express law of the empire, they could at least excommunicate for the offence of reading books condemned by the church; and they did so. E. g. the patriarch of Constantinople, 595, punished a priest of Lycaonia for possessing and reading a book "in which many heretical things were contained." He fled to Rome, but was not received to communion there, until he made a declaration of having done it "in simplicity," professed the orthodox faith, condemned everything heretical in the book, manifest or latent, and pledged himself never to read it again (Epist. Greg. M.

X. Much information on the foregoing subject, and brought down to a later period, may be

to the same work Epimetrum sive A in the 13th volu On the suppres PROHIBITE.

prevent incest, m all civilized nation one another by ble far the prohibition different nations o ferent times.

The words "pro from ambiguity. forbidden between with each other wi of searness. Thus daughter are relat same name and his the second degree; granddaughter are and se en, whether line. The principle step between father grandfather and gr great-grandfather consequently they a the first, second, and But when we pass f collateral line, a con ferent manner of cale and civilians. According to brothers and sisters degree, because there to the father, in who cousins are said to be because from each i grandfather in whon similarly the children called second cousins, the third degree, bec three steps from the c one of the parties is d the common stirps, a they are said to he rel the second but in the

But the civil law According to them, the lated in the second brother to his father i father to his daughte sister) is a second step. en uncle and niece are r because from the uncle step, from that father and from that sen to h niece) a third step. Fi this calculation, are rela degree, because from or father there are two ste father to the other cou

Consequently, when w whether we are speaking canon or of the civil la axzviii. tit. x. (Corpus 1423, Paris, 1627), an en

ysite, died 490), onophysite, died Constantinopoliagainst Rome) unaes haeresiaralsmatien decuenomina minime a, verum etiam ostolica ecclesia ibus auctorumulo in acternum the above names

OGRAPHY. illeged Heresy,does not proacts of Actius A.D. 690, Actio Saracens (Nichowere equally he Harmony of ee Epiph, Haer, heodoret, Huer, ny ascribed to e of Alexandria leg. c. 10, p. L). ouk, see Hippol. n Ps. 82; Euseb. Recept. Hacret,); Epiph. Haer.

the earlier part it is said of invention of the ead of John the ead of blessel Paul II things; held a the works of o the judgment works of Origea may be read. Ore swo dicimus On the works.

Ore Suo dicimus
On the works
On the works
on the works
of Epp. Hieron
O; Suz. H. E.
bid. i. 3; Vida
de Intervisestation
e latter is contum, are for their
ejected, but the
and the defence
on the bishops
one the bishops

nen the bishops of the empire, nicate for the lemned by the the patriarch of a priest of Lyng a book "in ere contained," eccived to comdected to condected the professed the thing heretical d pledged himpick. Greg. M.

regoing subject, period, may be found in Jac. Gretser de Jure et More probbeudi, expu quadi, et abolendi, Libros Haereticos et Noxios, lagolst. 1603; in the Supplementum Juplex to the same work, ingolst. 1604; and the later Epimetrum sive Auctorium; all printed together is the 13th volume of his works, Ratisb. 1739. On the suppression of works on Magic, see MAGIC, p. 1078.

PROIIIBITED DEGREES. In order to prevent incest, marriage has been forbidden in all civilized nations between persons related to one another by blood or through marriage. How far the prohibition should extend has differed in different nations or in the same nations at different times.

The words "prohibited degrees" are not free from ambiguity. They mean that marriage is forbidden between persons related or connected with each other within certain degrees or steps of nearness. Thus, in the direct line father and daughter are related in the first degree; the same man and his grand-daughter are related in the second degree; the same man and his greatgranddaughter are related in the third degree, and so on, whether in the descending or ascending line. The principle here is plain—there is one step between father and daugnter, two between grandfather and granddaughter, three between great-grandfather and great-granddaughter; consequently they are related to one another in the first, second, and third degrees respectively. But when we pass from the direct line to the collateral line, a confusion arises, owing to a different manner of calculation adopted by canonists and civilians. According to the canon law, hrothers and sisters are related in the first degree, because there is but one step from each to the father, in whom their blood unites. First cousins are said to be related in the second degree, because from each there are two steps to the grandfather in whom their blood unites; and similarly the children of first consins, commonly called second cousins, are said to be related in the third degree, because each is separated by three steps from the common grandfather. When one of the parties is distant only two steps from the common stirps, and the other three steps, they are said to be related to each other not in the second but in the third degree.

But the civil lawyers calculate otherwise. According to them, the brother and sister are related in the second degree, because from the brother to his father is one step, and from the father to his faughter (that is, the brother's sister) is a second step. On the same principle as uncle and niece are related in the third degree, because from the uncle to his father there is one step, from that sent to his sens a second step, and from that sent to his daughter (the uncle's niece) a third step. First cousins, according to this calculation, are related only in the fourth degree, because from one cousin to the grandfather there are two steps, and from the grandfather to the other cousin there are two steps more.

Consequently, when we speak of "prohibited degrees" of propinquity, we must understand whether we are speaking the language of the canon or of the civil law. In the Digest, lib. 11xviii. tit. x. (Corpus Juris Civilis, tom. i. p. 1423, Paris, 1827), an enumeration is made of all

relationships in the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh degrees, but it will be seen at once how much these must differ from the relationships calculated on the principles of the canon law (see Vinnius, In quataor libros Institutionum Commentarius, De Nuphiis, § 4, p. 53, and De Gradibus Cognetionum, p. 507, ed. 1672; Selslen de Jure Gentium, v. ii. Op. vol. i. p. 558, Lond. 1726; Brouwer de Jure Commissionum, lib. ii. c. 9, p. 442, Delphis, 1714). Degrees of affinity are calculated in the same way as those of consanguinity; a man is therefore in the first degree of affinity (according to the method of calculation adopted by the canon law) with his brother's wife, in the second degree with his consin's wife, in the sheeond degree with his consin's wife, in the third degree with the wife of his second cousin.

It is necessary to have a clear apprehension of what is meant by consanguinity or alliuity in the different degrees, in order to follow the changes of the canon law as it varied its prohibitions.

tions from time to time,

The early Christians found two tables of prohibitions already framed, one contained in the
books of Moses, the other in the Roman law.

They supplemented these lists by two other
tables, which they created for themselves by Imperial legislation and by the decrees of councils.

The Mosaic Code,-In the law of Moses, marrlage is forbidden with the following blood relations: - Mother (Lev. xviii. 7), daughter (Lev. xviii. 17), sister and half-sister (Lev. xviii. 9; xx. 17; Deut. xxvii. 22), granddaughter (Lev. xviii. 10), aunt (Lev. aviil. 12, 13; xx. 19). In this list the mother, daughter, and sister are related in the first degree of consangulaity, the granddaughter and aunt in the second degree. The grandmother and the niece are omitted. By the same law, marriage is forbidden to the following relations by affinity : - Mother-in-law cad grandmother-in-law (Lev. xviii. 17; xx. 14; Deut. xxvii. 23), daughter-in-law (Lev. xviii. 15; xx. 12), brother's wife (Lev. rviii. 16; xx. 21), except in one case where it is sanctioned by a positive enactment for a special political purpose Deut. xxv. 5), step-mother (Lev. xviii. 8; xx. 11; (Deut. xxv. 3), step-motner (Lev. xvin. 5; xx. 11; Deut. xxii. 30), step-daughter (Lev. xviii. 17), step-granddaughter (bid.), nunt by marriage, or nucle's wife (Lev. xviii. 14; xx. 20), "a wife to her sister" (Lev. xviii. 18). In this list the wife's mother, the wife's daughter, the wife's sister (if such be the meaning of the expression "a wife to her sister"), the step-mother, the daughter-in-law, the brother's wife would be related in the first degree of affinity, the wife's granddaughter and the uncle's wife in the second

degree.

Whether marriage with two sisters successively is either allowed or forbidden, or not touched by Lev. xviii. 18, is a question which has been hotly contested. The verse, as translated in our version, reads thus: "Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vex her, to uncover her nakedness, beside the other in her lifetime." These words cannot be construed to condemn successive marriage with two sisters, if they refer to such marriage at all, they must be regarded as permitting it; for the words "in her lifetime" cannot be understood otherwise; but the Hebrew words may be translated in such a way as to give a very different sense to the verse. Accordingly the marginal reading runs,

"Neither shalt thou take one wife to another," in | place of the words, "Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister." Thus rendered, the verse forbids not merely the simultaneous marriage of two sisters, but of any two women; in other words, it is a prohibition of polygamy. Though the maris a proniution or polygamy. Inough the Mar-ginal reading was first suggested only in the 16th century, there is no doubt that gram-matically the Hebrew phrase may be so rendered (see Exod. xxvi. 3, 5, 6, 17, and Ezek. i. 11, 23), and it is rendered in some such manner in every other place in the Bible where it occurs. The objections taken to such rendering are minute and arbitrary. But though grammatically un-assailable, it lands us in this difficulty, that the verse, if so interpreted, appears to be a distinct prohibition of polygamy, and yet there are other passages which seem equally clearly to permit it (Ex. xxi. 7-11; Deut. xxi. 15-17; xvii. 17). And it cannot be denied that, if polygamy was to be forbidden, we should expect it to be forbidden in a more unmistakable manner. To this objection it may be replied that the verse does not contain a general prohibition of polygamy, but that it commands a man not to take one wife to another "to vex" the latter. According to this interpretation, the verse would neither be a prohibition to marry two sisters during the lifetime of both of them, nor consequently a permission to marry a wife's sister after the decease of one of them, nor again would it be a prohibition of polygamy in general, but it would be an injunction addressed to a polygamist forbidding him to marry a woman who would be likely "to vex" a wife whom he had already married, from being known to have a spite against her, or any other reason. If this is the true interpretation of the verse, as seems probable, it has no bearing upon our subject. Marriage with a wite's sister is not forbidden by the Mosnic tables unless it come under bidden by the shoshic tables these the chief and the general problibition. "None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him to uncover their nakedness" (Lev. xviii. 6), where there is no doubt that the expression "near of kin" denotes those related not only by consanguinity but by affinity. The fact of a wife's sister being in the first degree of affinity and the argument from analogy make it likely that she is included under the generic term, " near of kin," but she is not specifically named.

The Roman Code.—By the Roman code mar-

The Roman Code.—By the Roman code marings was forbidden with the following blood-relations (natural or adopted):—Mother, daughter, grandmother, granddaughter, sister, half-sister, and aunt. Marriage with a niece was likewise regarded as incestuous, but when Claudius desired to marry Agrippina, he obtained from the senate a decres, "quo justae inter patruos fratrumque filias nuptiae etiam in posterum statuerentur" (Tac. Annal. xii. 7), thus causing marriage with a brother's daughter to be legalized, though marriage with a sister's daughter

still continued illegal. The innovation introduced in Claudius' favour, though afterwards acted upon by Domitina, was never sanctioned by public feeling.

The marriage of first cousins was also originally disallowed, but by the 2nd century A.c. it had come to be regarded as unobjectionable.

According to Roman law, therefore, marriage with blood relations was forbidden to these related in the first and second degrees of proximity, except so far as the ancient severity was relaxed by custom in respect to cousins, and in respect to brothers' daughters, for the sake of indulging the desires of Claudius.

By the same law, marriage was forbidden with mother-in-law and daughter-in-law, step-mother and step-daughter (natural or adopted), that is, with those related in the first degree of allinity, omitting the brother's wife and the wife's sister.

It will be seen that the Mosaic and the Roman tables almost coincide. The chief difference is that the Roman table named the nice, until altered at the instance of Claudius, while the Hebrew table omits to name her, though she at least is undoubtedly covered by the expression, "near of kin." The Koran, basing its regulations on the Mosaic code, specifies the nicec, and adds foster-mother and foster-sisters (Sur. iv. 20).

We may note in passing that the Greek table of prohibition were less austere than those of the Romans, as would be expected from the character of the two peoples. In Athens and Sparta marriage with half-sisters and nieces was permissible. But Greece was chaste in compurison with Persia and Egypt, in the first of which marriage with mothers was the custom, and in the last marriage with sisters (see Selden, who enters at length into the question of gentile licence (Je Jure Gentium, v. 11; Op. vol. i. p. 553).

The Imperial Code.—The Christian Imperial

The Imperial Code.—The Christian Imperial code was not a separate whole in itself. It took up the old Roman law where it found it, and enlarged, ourtailed, or otherwise modified it, according to the altered needs of the times (see Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. iv. leg. 17, de Copnuts & Afinibus). In respect to marriage there were three questions on which opinion was divided: 1. Marriage with a niece; 2. Marriage with a deceased wife's sister; 3. Marriage with a first

The shock given to public opinion and religious feeling by the legislation which sanctioned the marriage of the emperor Claudins with his brother's daughter Agrippina was not got over. Domitian indeed followed the example of Claudins and married the daughter of his brother Titus; but such marriages were forbidden by Nerra, who prohibited all marriages with a sies, whether she were the daughter of the brother of the slster. By the time, however, of Canacilla we learn from Ulpian that marriage with a brother's daughter was again permissible, and this continued to be the law down to the time foonstantine. Sozomen reports (Hist. Eccles. lib.

cap. viii. p. 21, C passed some laws but no such laws stantius, in the y of marriage with forbade it, wheth forbade it, wheth forbade it, wheth forbade it, wheth forbare pregards the penalty for the Innova same time bringin lien) into accorde (Cod. Theod. Ib. iii, In the year 355, tien of marriage w sod with a deceased rigges he forbade a figses he forbade a

risges he forbade as the niece; but allow in old times as ad such extreme pensithe name of marri dren born of them Theod. lib. iii. tit. This legislation was the Great, Arcadiu. shews that it was f have a remarkable e in the marriage of t the two danghters o law, marriages with and a deceased wife the same footing, an hetween cases in wh had been dissolved b it had been dissolved the second marriage

continued to be the la

Theodosius the Grea of marriage between seen that the earliest these marriages (Tac. year 171 A.C. they had without any disapproba dosius condemned the in the year 384 or 385 estant, but it is refe of St. Ambrose and Arcadius and Honori laws of A.D. 396 and 40 doubt as to its beari "Theodosius the empe severest penalties the whether born of the fat (Epist. lx. (al. Ixvi.) ac p. 1018; Paris, 1690). within his own memo been allowed by the cir time that he was writ (about A.D. 428) they w tate Dei, xv. 16, Op. ton Arcadius states that the the Theodosian law (for clearly refers, Cod. Theod tom. i. p. 297) consisted proscriptio, explaining th Amhross when he speaks

s The consangulatty and affinity resulting from adoption was catted legal relationship. It ceased to be an impediment to marriage in the case of brothers and sisters by adoption as soon as the adoption itself had ceased by the death of the adopting parent or the emancipation of either the adopted or the real child. Legal relationship was acknowledged by the clurch as an impediment (Nichotas, I. Resp. ad Itulgar, c. ii.).

b Spurias Ligustinua, A.C. 171, says, while reconsting the good things that he had done or which had belake him, "Pater mihi uxorem fratris sui fillam dedit" (i.r. xiii. 34). Vitelilos, in arguing for Claudius's marriss with his nicce, A.C. 50, says: "Conjugla sobrinarua di ignorata tempore addito percrebuisse" (Tac. Ansal xii. 6).

The authorship of this is to St. Ambrose, but this is Comment, in tit. 10, Lib. tit.

REES

was also originl century A.C. it jectionable. b refore, marriage idden to those degrees of proxent severity was

o cousins, and in for the sake of s.
s. forbidden with law, step-mother dopted), that is, ggree of affinity, the wife's sister, c and the Roman nief difference is the niece, until adius, while the

, though she at

the expression,

ig its regulations niece, and adds (Sur. iv. 20). the Greek tables than those of the com the character and Sparta marces was permiscomparison with which marriage and in the last n, who enters at entile licence (De

. p. 553).
hristian Imperial
n itself. It took
it found it, and
ise modified it,
of the times (see
17, do Cognatis el
inge there were
ion was divided:
Marringe with a
inge with a first

nion and religions h sanctioned the ludius with his was not got over. mple of Claudius, its borther Titus, bidden by Nerva, s with a niees, of the brother over, of Caracalla marringe with a permissible, and haven to the time of Hist. Eccles. lib. i.

ys, white recounting r which had befallen filtam dedit" (Liv. Claudius's marrisge ugla sobrinarum die tisse" (Tac. Annal. cap. viii. p. 21, Cantab. 1720) that Constantine passed some laws to restrain unlawful marriages, but no such laws have come down to us. Constantius, in the year 139, took up the question of marriage with a niece, and not only utterly forbade it, whether she were the daughter of a hother or of a sister, but imposed the penalty of capital punishment on any guilty of the effence, thus restoring the Roman law (except as regards the penalty) to the state in which it was before the Innovation of Claudius, and at the same time bringing it (with the same exception) into accordance with Christian feeling (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. xii. leg. 1. tom. i. p. 294).

In the year 355, Constantius took up the question of marriage with a deceased wife's sister and with a deceased brother's wife. These marrisges he forbade as peremptorily as those with the niece; but allowing that they were regarded in old times as admissible, he did not impose such extreme penalties; but he denied them such extreme penaties; but he denied them the name of marriage, and declared the children born of them to be illegitimate (Cod. Theol. lib. iii. tit. xii. leg. 2, tom. i. p. 296). This legislation was confirmed by Theodosius function. Anastasius. The frequent repetition of this law shews that it was frequently infringed, and we have a remarkable example of its infringement in the marriage of the emperor Honorius with the two daughters of Stilicho. In Constantius' law, marriages with a deceased brother's wife iaw, marriages with a deceased placed upon the same footing, and no distinction is drawn between cases in which the previous marriage had been dissolved by death and those in which it had been dissolved by divorce—in both alike the second marriage is made unlawful. This continued to be the law of the empire.

Theodosius the Great took in hand the question of marriage between first cousins. We have sen that the earliest Roman law did not permit these marriages (Tac. Annal. xii. 6), but by the year 171 A.C. they had come to be looked upon without any disapprobation (Liv. xlii. 34). Theodesius condemned them utterly in a law made in the year 384 or 385. This law is no longer estant, but it is referred to in the writings of St. Ambrose and St. Augustine, and by Aresius and Honorius, in their subsequent laws of A.D. 396 and 409, in a way to dispel all doubt as to its bearing. St. Ambrose says: "Theodosius the emperor forbade under the whether born of the father's brother or sister" (Epist. lx. (al. lxvi.) ad Paternum, Op. tom. ii. p. 1018; Paris, 1690). St. Augustine says, that within his own memory such marriages had ben allowed by the civil law, but that at the time that he was writing the De Civitate Dei (about A.D. 428) they were prohibited (De Cirilate Dei, xv. 16, Op. tom. vii. p. 459, ed. Migne). Areadins states that the punishment inflicted by the Theedosian law (for it is to that to which he cherly refers, Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. xii. leg. 3, tom, i. p. 297) consisted of Lynes and bonorum proscriptio, explaining thus the meaning of St. Ambrose when he speaks of its penalty as being

severissima. Henerius refers to it as a law of his father's (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. 10, tom. i. p. 287). In the year 396 Arcadius repeated the prohibition of marriage between first cousins, removing only the terrible penalties which his father had imposed; eight years later, A.D. 404, he changed his mind, and made the marriage of first cousins lawful for the Eastern empire. (See Two very valuable notes of Gothofredus on Cod.

Theod. lib. iii. tit. x. and tit. xii. leg. 3, tom.
i. pp. 288, 298). Five years later (A.D. 409) Honorius published a law by which the same marriages were declared to be only legitimate in the Western empire by the rescript mate in the western empire by the rescriptor dispensation of the emperor, causing thus a difference of sentiment and of law in East and West (Cod. Theod. lib. iii. tit. 10; Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. iv. leg. 19). Arcadius law of A.D. 404 was adopted by Justinian, and its provisions became acknowledged as the rule of the Eastern empire. In the West also, mar with cousins became freely permiss., but were never looked upon with so much favour as in the East. The barbaric codes

for the most part regard them as unlawful. Canon Law .- The canons of the early church, in so far as they deal with prohibited degrees of marriages, are concerned with the same three cases that we have seen engage the attention of the civil legislator, and also with attempted marriages between step-parents and step-children. Thus the council of Elvira, A.D. 305, imposes the penalty of a five years' excommunication on any one who marries his deceased wife's sister, can. lxi., and that of perpetual excommunication on any one who marries his stepdaughter, can. lxvi. (Hefele, History of the Councils, Eng. transl. i. pp. 164, 165). The council of Neotrains. 1. pp. 10-, 100). The council of Aco-Caesarea, AD. 314, imposes perpetual excom-munication on a woman who marries two brothers, can. ii. (bid. p. 224). The Apostolical Canons declare that a man who has married two sisters or his niece may not be a clergyman can, ix. (ibid. p. 465). A Roman synod under Innocent I. A.D. 402, forbids marriage with a Innocent I. A.D. 402, formus marriage with a deceased wife's sister, can ix. and with a deceased uncle's wife, or the son of an uncle, i.e. a first cousin, can. xi. (bid. ii. p. 429). The council of Agde, A.D. 506, defines as incestuous those who marry their brother's widow, wife's sister, stepmother, cousin, uncle's widow, uncle's daughter, stepdaughter, or any kinswoman, can. daught (Labbe, Concil. tom. iv. p. 1393). The first council of Orleans, A.D. 511, forbids marriage with a brother's widow or a deceased wife's sister, can. xviii. (ibid. p. 1407). The council of Epaone, A.D. 517, forbids marriage with a brother's widow, wife's sister, stepmother, cousin, uncle's wife, or daughter, stepdaughter, or any kinswoman, can. xxx. (bid. p. 1580). Tha council of Anvergne, A.D. 533, repents tha legislation of the councils of Epaone and Agde, can. xii. (ibid. p. 1805). The second council of Orleans, A.D. 533, forbids marriage with a stepmother, can. x. (i'id. p. 1718). The third council of Orleans, A.D. 538, prohibits marriage with atepmother, stepdaughter, brother's widow, wife's sister, cousin, and uncle's widow, can. x. (bid. tom. v. p. 297). This canon was renewed

^{&#}x27;The authorship of this isw is frequently attributed to St. Ambrose, but this is disproved by Gothofredus, Comment. in tit. 10, 1th. iti. Cod. Theod. tom. i p. 290.

d The word consobrinam, found in Haloander's version of the canon, has no place in the original.

by the fourth council of Orleans, A.D. 541, can. xxvii. (bid. p. 326). The third council of Paris, A.D. 557, prohibits marriage with brother's widow, stepmother, uncle's widow, wife's sister, daughter-in-law, aunt, stepdaughter, step-daughter's daughter, can. iv. (ibid. p. 816). The second council of Tours, A.D. 567, recites the marriages forbidden in Leviticus xviii, and adds to them those with niece, cousin, wife's sister, and confirms the canon of 1 Orleans, Epanone, and Auvergne, can. xxi. (ibid. p. 872). The Capitulary of Martin of Bracara, A.D. 573, forbids marriage with two sisters, cap. lxxix. (ibid. p. 914). The council of Auxerre, A.D. 578, forbids marriage with stepmother, stepdaughter, brother's widow, wife's sister, cousin, uncle's widow, can, xxvii. 33 (ibid. p. 957). The third council of Lyons, A.D. 583, renews the ancient canons against incest, can. iv. (bid. p. 974). So, too, the second council of Macon, A.D. 585, can. xviii. (bid. p. 987). The fifth council of Paris, A.D. 615, renews the legislation of Orleans, Epaone, Anvergne, Auxerre, can. xiv. (ibid. p. 1652). The council in Trullo, A.D. 691, forbids marriage with cousin (uncle's daughter), and prohibits a father and a son marrying a mother and a daughter, or two sisters, and two brothers marrying a mother and a daughter, or two sisters, can. liv. (ibid. tom. vi. p. 1167). The first Roman council under Gregory II., A.D. 721, forbids marriage with brother's wife, niece or grandchild, stepmother and stepdaughter, cousin, all kinsmen, and any one married to a kinsman, can. v.-ix. (ibid. p. 1456). See also the Judicia of Gregory III. Jud. xi. (Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 1873). Pope Zachary, A.D. 743, forbids marriage with two sisters, Ep. vii. c. xxii. (Labbe, Concil. tom. vi. p. 1512). The first Roman council under pope Znchnry, A.D. 743, forbids marriage with cousin, niece, mother-in-law, brother's wife, and all relatives, cap. vi. (ibid. p. 1547). The same council states, that pope Gregory had allowed marriage after the fourth degree, on account of the rudeness of the persons with respect to whom he was writing, but as a general rule it lays down the principle that there should be no marriage where any relationship is known, cap. xv. The council of Vermerie. A.D. 752, pronounces that those married in the third degree of relationship are to be separated, while those in the fourth degree are only to do penance, can. i. (bid. p. 1657). The council of Metz, A.D. 753, prohibits marriage with stepmother, stepdaughter, wife's sister, niece, granddaughter, cousin, aunt; any offender to be fined, and if unable to pay the fine to be sent to prison in case he is a freeman, and if not, to be beaten with many stripes, cap. i. (ibid. p. 1660). 'The conneil of Compiègne, A.D. 757, orders separa-tion of those who are (even one of them) in the third degree of propinquity, can. i. (ibid. p. 1695). The sixth council of Arles, A.D. 813, makes the same prohibitions as previous councils, can. xi. (ibid. tom. vii. p. 1236). The council of Mayence, A.D. 813, forbids marriage in the fourth degree, can. liv. (ibid. p. 1252).

The impediment of affinity was considered to be created by illicit connexion, as well as by marriage (Council of Agde, can, lxi. Hard. Concil, tom. ii. p. 1004).

Prohibitions on the ground of spiritual relationship belong both to the civil and to the

canon law. They were first introduced by the emperor Justinian, who passed a law, A.D. 527, forbidding any one to marry a woman for whom he had stood as godfather in baptism, the tie of the godfather and godchild being so analogous to that of the father and child as to make such a marriage appear improper (Cod. Justin. lib. v. tit. 4, leg. 26). The council in Trullo, A.D. 691. prohibited marriage between the godfather and the child's mother, ordering that all who should hereafter enter upon such marriages should be separated, and do penance, can. liii. (Labbe, Concil. tom. vi. p. 1167). The first Roman council under Gregory Il., A.D. 721, nnnthematizes all who marry their commatrem, can. iv. (b.d. p. 1256). Pope Zachary, A.D. 741, forbids the marriage of the godfather with mother or child. Ep. vii. c. xxii. (ibid. p. 1512). The first Roman council under pope Zachary, A.D. 743, forbids marriage with "presbyteram, diaconam, nonnem, monacham, vel etiam spiritualem commatrem," cap. 5 (*ibid.* p. 1547). The council of Metz, An. 753, forbids marriage with "commatre sua aut cum matrina spiritali de fonte et confirmatione episcopi," cap. i.; that is, it prohibits the marriage of the father with the godmother of his child, and the marriage of the child with his godmother, and the marriage of the confirmed person with the person who presented him for confirmation (ibid. p. 1660). The council of Compiègne, A.D. 757, lays stress on the spiritual relationship created by confirmation. If a husband offered for confirmation the son of his wife by a previous husband he thereby became so nearly connected by spiritual kinsmanship with his own wife as to have to put her away, and he was not allowed to marry again, can xii. (Hard. Concil. tom. iii. p. 2005). 813, forbids marringe with the godchild or the godchild's mother, or the mother of the child offered for confirmation, can. lv. (Labbe, Concil. tom. vii. p. 1252). This kind of relationship is recognized also by pope Nicholas I., A.D. 860, in his reply to the Bulgarians (Hard. Concil. tom. v. p. 343). For a list of spiritual relatives between whom marriage was prohibited in later times, reference may be made to the council of Saltsburg, A.D. 1420, can. xv. (ibid. tom. viii. p. 980). The council of Trent found it necessary to restrain these extravagances by confining spiritual relationship to sponsors and the child and the parents of the child, to the baptizer and the baptized and the parents of the baptized, to the confirmer and the confirmed and the parents of the confirmed, and to the presenter for confirmation and the confirmed and the parents of the confirmed (Conc. Tritent. Sess. xxiv. ; De Reform. Matrimon. cap. 2; Hard. Concil. tom. x. p. 151).

It will be seen from the above review that during the whole of the eight first centuries marriages were never allowed, either by civil or canon law, in the first degree, whether of coasanguinity or affinity, nor, with one exception—that of cousins—in the second degree. The first degree of consanguinity comprises the mother, the daughter, and the sister. With regard to these no question has ever been raised among Christians. The first degree of affiairly comprises the stepmother, the wife's mather, the wife's daughter, the son's wife, the wife's isster, the brother's wife. The repetition of promitting canons shews that it was necessary to gard

against the force again re-affirming respect to these or or hesitation as tapon Christians. with the stepmotlaw, daughter-insister are as decid

the mother, daugh The second degr the grandmother, t sister, the son's daughter, the bro daughter, the first of these was unan one exception of t have seen, great di The second degree lowing : Grandfath father's brother's v wife's father's siste son's wife, daught daughter, wife's da son's wife, sister's daughter, wife's sis to these there has ment. The church kindred and aifini related are forbidde to marry together,' tionships of the first what the early chur for within these t comprised all the r would marry; but d fourth degree were and, indeed, the pro end of the 6th cent and so it continued t it was once more re by the Lateran couthe year 1215. To arising from the sec lsw, and of that sist were also abolished council; and the af action was declared to extend beyond tw It is not necessary

[·] The growth of the er bitions may be studied in In the time of Augustin riages in the first and sec forbidden, those in the doubtful legality. (See G mswer v.; Johnson's Er is50.) Seventy years in Canterbury, A.D. 673, ma third degrees were forbide only not to be dissolved p. 12). By the time of I tion, in England as elsew seventh degree. (See La don, can, vi.; Johnson's It was owing only to the matriages so far as the sev as early as even the time piains that elsewhere he (See his Rescript to Felie, cil. tom. iii. p. 518.) On cedes" marriages after th (Epist. ad Bonif.; ibid. p

troduced by the

a law, A.D. 527,

oman for whom

onptism, the tie

ing so analogous

as to make such

d. Justin. lib. v.

Trullo, A.D. 691.

e godfather and

t all who should

inges should be

n. liii. (Labbe,

he first Roman

1, anathematizes

m, can. iv. (ibid.

741, forbids the

mother or child.

The first Roman

.D. 743, forbids

teonam, nennam.

m commatrem,

cil of Metz. A.D.

commutre sua

nte et contirma-

it prohibits the

ne godinother of

re child with his

of the confirmed esented him for

The countil of on the spiritual

ion. If a husband

of his wife by a

ecame so nearly

hip with his own , and he was not ii. (Hard. Concil.

of Mavence, A.D.

godchild or the

her of the child

v. (Labbe, Concil.

f relationship is

is 1., A.D. 860, in

ard. Concil. tom.

relatives between

l in later times,

council of Salts-

om. viii. p. 980).

necessary to reontining spiritual

ne child and the

onptizer and the

baptized, to the

id the parents of

ter for confirma-

e parents of the

xiv. ; De Reform. tom. x. p. 151).

ove review that

t first centuries

either by civil or

whether of con-

th one exception

nd degree. The

comprises the

he sister. With

ever been raised

legree of affinity

ife's mother, the

the wife's sister,

ion of prenibitary

essary to guard

against the force of temptation by again and again re-affirming the law of the church with respect to these cases, but there is no wavering or hesitation as to what was the law binding apon Christians. The prohibitions of marriage with the stepmother, stepdaughter, mother-inlaw, daughter-in-law, sister-in-law, and wife's sister are as decided as those of marriage with the mother, daughter, and sister. The second degree of consanguinity comprises

the grandmother, the father's sister, the mother's sister, the son's daughter, the daughter's daughter, the brother's daughter, the sister's daughter, the first cousin. Marriage with all of these was unanimously prohibited, with the one exception of the consin, on which, as we have seen, great differences of sentiment existed. The second degree of affinity comprises the following: Grandfather's wife, wife's grandmother, father's brother's wife, mother's brother's wife, wife's father's sister, wife's mother's sister, son's son's wife, daughter's son's wife, wife's son's daughter, wife's daughter's daughter, brother's son's wife, sister's son's wife, wife's daughter, wife's sister's daughter. With regard to these there has been no difference of sentiment. The church of England in its "table of kindred and affinity, wherein whosoever are related are forbidden in scripture and our laws to marry together," confines itself to the relationships of the first and second degree (omitting, what the early church omitted, that of cousins), for within these two degrees are practically comprised all the relatives that a man could or would marry; but during the period with which we have to do marriages within the third and fourth degree were also pronounced unlawful. and, indeed, the prohibition was extended by the end of the 6th century to the seventh degree; and so it continued until in the Western church it was once more reduced to the fourth degree by the Lateran council under Innocent III. in the year 1215. Two inferior kinds of affinity, arising from the second marriage of a sister-inlaw, and of that sister-in-law's second husband, were also abolished by the fourth Lateran council; and the affinity caused by illicit connexion was declared by the council of Trent not to extend beyond two degrees (Sess. xxiv. c. 4). It is not necessary to quote the judgments of

* The growth of the enlargement of the area of probibitions may be studied in the history of our own country. In the time of Augustine of Canterbury, A.B. 601, marriages in the first and second degrees of relationship were hages in the lines and second upinces of the counted of doubtful legality. (See Gregory's Answers to Augustins, mawer v.; Johnson's English Canons, vol. i. p. 69, Oxf. 1850.) Seventy years later, in the time of Theodore of Casterbury, A.D. 673, marriages in the first, second, and third degrees were forbidden, and those in the fourth were only not to be dissolved (Theod. Paenit. ed. Petit, c. xi. p. 12). By the time of Lanfranc, A.B. 1075, the prohibition, in England as elsewhere, had been extended to the soe, in England as resewhere, had been extended to the serenth degree. (See Laufranc's Canons, made in Lon-én, can. vi.; Johnson's English Canons, vol. ii. p. 14.) It was owing only to the "rudeness" of the English that marriages so far as the seventh degree were not forbidden as early as even the time of St. Augustine. Gregory explains that elsewhere he prohibited them to that extent, (See his Rescript to Falix, bishop of Messana; Hurd. Concil. tom. (ii. p. 518.) On like grounds Gregory II. "con-odes" marriages after the fourth degree to the Germans (Epist. ad Bonif.; ibid. p. 1858).

the great church teachers with respect to any prohibition, except that which related to the marriage of cousins. For on all other cases there is an universal agreement; and we have only to say that every writer who deals with the subject at all, witnesses to the prohibitions of the canon and civil law, and endorses sometimes one and sometimes another of them. Thus St. Ambrose insists upon the prohibition of marriage with a niece in writing to Paternus, who had proposed a marriage between his son and granddaughter (Epist. lx. al 66; Op. tom. ii. p. 1018). St. Basil argues with great force and ingenuity, in his letter to Diodorus, against marriage with a wife's sister (Epist. 197; Op. tom. iii. p. 213, Paris, 1638). But on the subject of the marriage of cousins there is no such consensus. St. Augustine gives it as his opinion that such marriages are not contrary to the divine law, as they were not contrary to Roman law until the legislation of Theodosius the Great. Until that time, that is, the end of the 4th century, no objection appears to have been taken to these marriages by the church; but when the state changed its mind, and after having vehemently changed to mind and after naving venerating condemned them for twenty years, once more declared them permissible, the church, which had followed the imperial lead in the first instance, did not change back again so readily.
From the 5th century onwards ecclesiastical authority first frowned upon the marriage authority nest frowned upon the marriage of first cousins, and then condemned them, partly as being in the second degree of propinquity, and partly for physiological reasons, as stated by nope Gregory in his fifth answer to St. Augustine of Canterbury. "Sed experimento didicimus, ex tali conjugio sobolem non posse succrescere. Et sacra lex prohibet cognationis turpitudinem revelare. Unde necesse est ut jam tertia vel quarta generatio fidelium licenter sibi jungi debeat; nam secunda quam prae diximus, a se omni modo debet abstinere" (Beda Hist. Eccles. i. 27, p. 49, Oxon. 1846). We have already noted that they were condemned by the oreans, A.D. 541, by the second council of Tours, A.D. 567, by the council of Auxerre, A.D. 578, and by others, including even the great Eastern council in Trullo, A.D. 691. But these prohibitions did not begin till after the legislation of Theodosius, out of which they sprang at the end of the 4th century. It is noticeable that

f Under the shadow of the system of dispensations the practice of marriage with nieces and sisters-in-law has become once more not unfrequent. Cardinal Guibert, archbishop of Paris, in an address to his diocese made at the beginning of Lent, 1877, which is devoted to the question of marriage, complained that in Paris the infractions of the rules as to intermarrying within the prohibited degrees had become atarming in their number. "Marriages between uncles and nieces, and between brothersin-law and sisters-in-law, which used to be unknown, or almost unknown, have multiplied in these latter times to a degree which saddens us, inasmuch as it is a grievous weakening of the principles of the Christian faith." The archbishop can complain of the evil, but he cannot forbid if, and he acknowledges that the state of things is worse in the rest of France than in Paris. (Mandement de S. En le Cardinal-Archevêque de Paris pour le Carême

prohibitions of marriage on the ground both of consinheed and of spiritual relationship originated not with the church, but with imperial legislation.

For Literature, see MARRIAGE, p. 1113.

FF. M.1 PROJECTUS, martyr, commemorated Jan. 25 (Bed. Mart., PRAEJECTUS; Florus ap. Bed. Mart.; Notker.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 2, 636, deacon, mart. at Cesals, 8th cent. [C. H.]

PROKIMENON (προκείμενον). A short authem consisting of a verse and response, generally, but not always, taken from the psalms, and often chosen se as to point the lesson contained in the Epistle for the day. It answers on the whole in the Greek liturgy to the Western Gradual, notwithstanding that it is sung before the Epistle, while the place of the Gradual is between the Epistle and Gospel.. The custom in both cases doubtless arose from the earlier porn cases doubtiess arose from the earlier custom of singing a psalm between every two lections. [GRADUAL] In the liturgy of St. Chrysostom the prokimenon is preceded by a proclamation of the deacon, viz. ψαλμός τῷ Δαυίδ, Σοφία, though no psalm is sung there. The words ψαλμός τῷ Δαυίδ are repeated after the Epistle, where again no psalm, but only "Alleluia," is sung. This probably represents a remnant of the ancient custom, and supports the interance that, as the Gradual of the West stands for the psalm between the Epistle and Gespel, so the Prokimenon represents that which used to divide the Old Testament lection (now disused in that liturgy) from the Epistle.

A Prokimenon is also sung in the Vesper office of the Greek church, and on Sundays and festivals in that of Lands also. The ordinary Vespers prokimenon is invariable for the day, but on the other eccasions it refers to the FC. E. H.7 Epistle, as in the liturgy.

PROMUS, martyr with Areus and Elias; commemorated Dec. 19 (Basil. Menol.).

PRONAOS. [NARTHEX.]

PROPERTY OF THE CHURCH. [Compare URDERS, HOLY, p. 1490.]

A. Sources of Church Property.

1. Lands .- In the earliest days of the church these who had lands and houses sold them and gave the price to the church tund (Acts iv. 34). This continued to be the custom of the church of Rome (Theod. Lector. Coll. ii. p. 367), which, as Valesius thinks had no immovable property until the time of Gregory the Great, excepting of course church buildings and cemeteries. So Augustine would never purchase land or houses, but if such were given or bequeathed to the church he accepted them (Posid. Vita Aug. c. 24).

We find the church in possession of land before it was a body recognized by the state. Alexander Severus adjudged to the church a piece of common land to which the vintners also laid claim (Lamprid. 49). In A.D. 261 Gallienus restored the cemeteries. The edict of Constantine A.D. 313 declares that the Christians are known to possess places belonging not to any individual but to the whole body, and he commands Anulinus to restore the houses, gardens, and other property to the several churches (Euseb. Hist. x. 5). From this time

immevable property was given to the church is abundance. Sometimes the donor reserved the usufruct to himself or some near relative, as Ambrose (Surius, Apr. 4), but many bestowed all their farms and property absolutely. Augustine (Ep. 199) rebukes Eudocia for impoverishing her household in this way.

(For the alienation of church property, see ALIENATION.) The statute of limitations did not apply to church property; recovery was not barred for a hundred years (Cod. Just. 1, 2, 23), which was afterwards reduced to forty (Nor. exxxi. 6), the regular limit being thirty. An annual charge upon land by gift or legacy could not be redeemed (C. J. 1, 3, 46), A.D. 576, or in any way cease to be paid in perpetuity; if alienated it could be recovered with interest (thid. 57), but it might be exchanged with another church,

Leases .- The usufruct of church property could be enjoyed by a layman for his litetime or a term of years, in return for an equivalent paid at death or the end of the contract (Nov. vii. 4). Instinian forbade church estates to be let according to the ius colonarium (a kind of beneficial lease (Nov. vii. praef.). EMPHYTEUSIS was permitted only for the life of one tenant and two specified heirs (Nov. vii. 3); it was forbilden in perpetuity (ibid. 7) unless the estate was profitless and could not be improved (Nov. cxx. 1). An ordinary lease was limited to twenty years (C. J. 1, 2, 24), which was afterwards extended to thirty (Aov. cxx. 3). Another method of granting church money or

farms was per precariam, so called either "quis illud precario possidet" or "quia precibus obtine-tur" (Ducange). This is sometimes regarded sa kind of benefice. One form was a lease for one or a few, generally five, years, and rent was paid; sometimes the terms were the same as the emphyteusis of Justinian (Nov. vii.), of which kind forms are found in Marculphus, ii. form. 39, 40.

The earliest notice of precarine is in a canon ascribed by Gratian to some African council (Labbe, Conc. ii. p. 1178), which permits a rector to rethe injury of the church. [PRECARIAE.]

2. Legacies.—A.D. 321. Constantine decreed

that any one might bequeath to the church any property he pleased (Cod. Just. i. 2, 1). Fell liberty was taken of this privilege, and it was soon abused. Many bequeathed all their property to the church, leaving in poverty those dependent muon than dependent upon them. Augustine refused to receive legacies if they were needed by poor relatives (Posidonius, Vita Aug. 24). He was obliged to defend himself against the charge of discouraging legacies. Aurelius, bishop of Carthage, restored his property to a man who, having given all to the church, afterwards had a son; so when an sagry father disinherited his son, Augustine would not accept the legscy for the church (cf. Sermo de diversis, 49). Ambrose (in Lucam. 18) forbids to pinch relatives in order to leave money to the church. Jerome (Epit. Mar.) applauds Marcella for surrendering her own wishes to her methers, and bequeathing her property to relatives rather than the church. On the other hand he savises the widow Furia, in spite of the opposition of her father, to leave her money to the church. Gregory the Great restored an estate rather than impoverish the children.

A.D. 455. The law of Valentinian (Cod. Just.

xvi. 2, 20), which from virgins ar trusts, did not church, for Jer (ep. 50) do not greediness of t ferbada deacon church; they was restored to 2, 13). Augustine ad

Christ as one me

equal share with

children were to

PROPER

go to the church on accepting a le (Cod. i. 3, 28). a legacy be left t charch of the p when a saint or a then if there as legacy is to go to which the testate 2, 26); if there a in the province, a the testator. If r for charitable use within a year (C. thage (Con. iv. c. hishop to enforce commands the b daly carried out cies might not in to remain annual firmed ibid. 1. 57,

The minute rewere sometimes re -e.g. bequests to for the redemption valid, although t certain, and the barred for a hundr French kings coofi that wills in favo valid, although i Lagdan. ii. 2; Par The Lex Falcidia

more than threalegacies, was repea (Nov. cxxxi. 12). (c. li.) arranged leaving property to 3. Grants.—Gra formed another sou gare a large sum t bishop of Carthage, Namidia, and Maur

defray expenses—a questly followed by granted an annual widows, virgins, ar (Theod. iv. 4). Thi me-third was restor by Marcian (Cod. council of Chalcedon andria, was accused Gregory the Great proconsul of Italy from the church of]

CHRIST. ANT .-- VO

to the church is onor reserved the relative, as Amany bestowed all itely. Augustine mpoverishing her

rch property, see f limitations did recovery was not d. Just. 1, 2, 23), d to forty (Nor. eing thirty. An ft or legacy could 3), A.D. 530, or in rpetuity; if alien-interest (ibid. 57). h another church chnrch property for his litetime or in equivalent paid ract (Nov. vii. 4). s to be let accordkind of beneficial MPHYTEUSIS Was f one tenant oad . 3); it was forunless the estate oe improved (Nor. limited to twenty h was afterwards

3). church money or alled either "quis in precihus obtinetimes regarded as a ns a lease for one and rent was paid; ie same as the emii.), of which kind ia, ii. form. 39, 40. ariae is in a canon can council (Labbe, its a rector to rehis predecessor to RECARIAE.]

onstantine decreed to the church sny ust. i. 2, 1). Fall ivilege, and it was hed all their prog in poverty those stine refused to red by poor relative He was obliged to rge of discouraging Carthage, restored ving given all to the ; so when an angry ugustine would not nrch (cf. Sermo de Lucam. 18) forbids leave money to the) applauds Marcella hes to her mether's, to relatives rather ner hand he advises he opposition of her the church. Gregory ather than impover-

entinian (Cod. Just.

zvi. 2, 20), which forbade clerics to receive legacies from virgins and other religious persons even as trusts, did not probably prevent legacies to the church, for Jerome (ad Nepotian.) and Ambrose (ep. 50) do not complain of the law, but of the greediness of those will-hunters who made the law necessary. Theodosius (xvi. 2, 27, A.D. 390) forbade deaconesses to make bequests to the church; they might however give what they pleased in their lifetime (ibid. 28). Full liberty was restored to them by Marcian (Cod. Just. i. 2, 13).

Augustine advised those who had sons to add Christ as one more heir and give the church an equal share with the rest (De Div. Serm. 49); dead children were to be counted in and their portion children were to be counted in and their portion go to the church (fid. 44). Justinian ordered that, on accepting a legacy, the bishop should enrol the amount and the date before the civil magistrate (Cod. i. 3, 28). Also (Nov. 131, 9, A.D. 541), if a legacy be left to God or Christ, it is to go to the church of the place where the testator lived; when a saint or angel is named, but not the place, then if there are many chapels so named, the legacy is to go to the poorest (unless there be one which the testator was known to favour, C. J. i. 2. 26); if there are no chapels in the city, to one in the province, and failing that, to the church of the testator. If money were left to build a house for charitable uses, the work must be completed within a year (C. J. i. 3, 46). The canona of Carthegs (Con. iv. c. xviii. xix., A.D. 398) forbid the hishop to enforce a bequest by law, but Justinian commands the bishop to see that a hequest is duly carried out (Nov. cxxxi. 11.). Annual legacies might not in any way he changed, but were to remain annual (C. J. i. 3, 46, A.D. 530; confirmed ibid. 1. 57, A.D. 534).

The minuta requirements of the Roman law were sometimes relaxed in favour of the church -s.g. bequests to the poor (C. J. i. 3, 24), or for the redemption of captives (ibid. 28), were valid, although the persons benefited were un-certain, and the claim to such money was not barred for a hundred years (C. J. i. 2, 23). The French kings confirmed the canons which ordered that wills in favour of the church should be raild, although in some points informal (C. Logdun, ii. 2; Paris, iii. 1). [MORTMAIN.]

The Lex Falcidia, which forbade a man to leave

more than three-fourtles of his property in legacies, was repealed in the case of the church (Not. cxxxi. 12). A.D. 772 a Bavarian council (c. li.) arranged for the alteration of a will leaving property to the church.

3. Grants.-Grants from the imperial funds formed another source of revenue. Constantine gava a large sum to be distributed by Caccilian, bishop of Carthage, among the clergy of Africa, Numidia, and Mauretania (Euseb. Hist. x. 6), to defray expenses—a precedent which was frequently followed by later emperors. He also granted an annual allowance of corn to the widows, virgins, and clergy in each province (Theod. iv. 4). This was revoked by Julian, but one-third was restored by Jovian and confirmed by Marcian (Cod. Justin. i. 2, 12). At the council of Chalcedon, Dioscorus, hishop of Alexandria, was accused of appropriating it (act. 3). Gregory the Great (viii. ep. 20) writes to the proconsul of Italy not to withhold this grant from the church of Naplea. In iv. 42 he blames CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

Leontius for appropriating the corn at Ariminum. The civilia annona, or grant of bread to the poor, is oftener mentioned along with the immovable property of the church, and could not be alienated (Cod. Just. 1. 2, 14; Nov. vil. pracf. and cxx. 1). There is a decree of Marcian, A.D. 454, which is thought to refer to this corn (C. J. i. 2, 12): "Et quia nostrae humanitatis est egenis prespicere et dare operam ut pauperibus alimenta non desint, salaria etiam quae sacrosanctis ecclesils in diversis speciebus de publico hactenus ministrata sunt, jubemus nunc quoque inconcussa et a nullo prorsus imminuta prae-

Anastasius granted seventy pounds of gold to the church of Constantinople for the proper conduct of funerals (C. J. i. 2, 18; cf. Nov. lix.).

When the barbarians divided the lands of the empire, the church estates remained sacred; generally they were increased. Clovis and his first successors awarded large tracts. St. Remigius received a great number of landa to be distributed among the destitute churches. The distributed among the destitute churches. The royal exchequer was greatly impoverished (Greg. Turon, vi. 46). Ludwig made grants to the church of Orleans (Con. Aurel. i. c. 5, A.p. 511). Dagobert I. gave the royal revenue from Tours to the church of St. Martin (Eligii Vita, I. 32). So rapidly and alarmingly was the church of France becoming rich, that king Chilperic an-nulled all testaments in which the church was made heir, but this was repealed by Gunthram soon after. Charles Martel seized a quantity of church land to reward his soldiers, A.D. 740, but part was restored by Pippin (Gesta Francorum, Planck). Frequently the gifts made by kings were confirmed in synods, as those of Gunthram at Valence, and of Dagobert (Planck, ii. 203), and

of Pippin at Ratisbon, A.D. 742.

4. Slaves. — A.D. 590 the first council of Seville (c. 1) was requested by the deacons to annul some manumissions of the late bishop Gaudentius. They found that the existing canons forbade the alienation of church property, and rendered all such transactions void. It was decreed that if Gaudentius had left property to the church the slaves might remain free, otherwise he ought not to injure the church. Still, humanity than by strict law, such freed men were to remain in its ecclesiae, ut idone: their property they might leave to their sons, but to no others. See SLAVERY.

5. Occasional sources of revenue were the estates of clerica and religious persons who died intestate and without relatives (Cod. Just. i. 3, 20). Theodosius extended to the church this privilege which all other collegia possessed. Clerics withon relatives were expected to leave their property to the church (Salvian. ad Salonic.), and were allowed no heirs but their nephews by C. Agath. c. 24, A.D. 506. Also all the property of a bishop, except what he possessed before his appointment or inherited from relatives (Nov. cxxxi. 13; cf. C. Rhem. c. 10, 20): the estates of freed men of the church who died childless (Greg. M. v. 12): the marriage fees of slaves on church land (bid i. 42): property stolen from a church tenant, if recovered (this was forbidden by Gregory, l. c.): fines for ecclesiastical offences: the estates of clerks who became aeculars again (C. J. 1. 3, 55). The goods of heretics were

ordinary division cap. v.).
In Spain, the A.D. 531) enacts

vineolas seu alis

fecisse probatur,

usque ad obitus sum, ius suum e

tario aut aucces

aut prehaeredum pro servitiis aut

voluerit." A.D.

c. iil., enacts that property of the c to the churches of

does not serious

church, "firmum

clerics, and the ne

stare permittantu

mother church;

phrase "salvo iui

allows a grant to

benefice was gran incentive to furt

PROPER

hopes were disappo (Con. Emerit. c. xii The laws of the usual law of prescrip order the bishops t with a list of the p widow and childred were not to be turned

A.D. 779. Charles in nona cum ipso census deburch estates, and (Tithes, chap. vi.) et which all land was so was to be paid as ret the council of Frank fet nonas sive census, er beneficiis et rebu cries cuurches to be inficia exinde habent."

In the East there is granting benefices. 'themius (A.D. 470, C Thomassin quotes, has a benefice, but to maway; for the usufruct of crusufruct of equal Nov. vii. 4.

B. ADMINISTRATION

The administration the duty and privilege clared by the council of 341; cf. Cl. Rome, vi. Gregory the Great, ii difficults were bound to bishop and to act acco whether they were occun or munaged the guest-hor poorhouses (Chalcede (i'nd. c. xvii.), or chari (Jutin. Nor. cxxiii. 23). bishop was far from absolt by (1) the rights of the of the empire, and (3) by politan and of the provincancils. [Bistop.]

1. The rights of the cl

sometimes bestowed on the church, as were those of Nestorius when he was sent into exile by Theodosius. So also were the houses where Montanists assembled (Cod. Theod. xvi. 5, 57), and Donatist (ibid. 54). Honorius gave several heathen temples (Cod. Theod. xvi. 10, 20). Constantius gave a temple of the sun at Alexandria Cozomeu, v. 7), and some basilicas, as the Sessoriar and the Lateran. The statue of Serapis and other idols at Alexandria were melted down for the use of the church, the emperor giving orders that the gods should help to maintain the

poor (Socrates, vii. 7). Fees for baptism were at one time paid. Greg. Naz. (de Bapt. Fr. 6.55) writes against it. The Con. Eliberts, c. xlviii. forbids this practice, so does Gelasius (Ep. ix. c. 5); and for confirmation also. Con. Braccura, ii. c. 7, forbids the exaction of a pledge at baptism from those who were too poor to make an offering; and c. v. forbids the bishop to extort a fee from the founder at the consecration of a church. Jerome (Quaest. Hebruik., Gen. xxiii). Ceusures the practice of exacting money

for a burial-place.

6. Benefices .- Ducange defines a benefice to be "praedium fiscale quod a rege vel principe vel ab alio quelibet, ad vitam viro nobili utendum conceditur. Ita autem appellatum est, qued is ex mero dantis beneficio ac liberalitate illud possideat." The word had a wider sense in ecclesiastical usage, "beneficia ecclesiastica dicebantur universim res ecclesiae in beneficium datae, sive a principibus sive ab ipsis ecclesiis et earum praelatis in beneficium datae essent." It has apparently the sense of oblations in the first canon of the council of Auxerre, A.D. 578. In the laws of the Visigoths (ix. 5, 5), it is equivalent to merces, and is used in this widest signification by Thomassin in his work, Vetus et Nova Ecclesiae Disciplina circa Beneficia et Beneficarios, which treats of every kind of payment to the clergy.

Originally a benefice was not separate from ordination. By the fact of ordination a clergy-man was attached to a church and could claim maintenance. All the funds throughout the diocese were handed over to the bishop, who gave the clergy their portions. Gradunlly the custom grew up of making special reservations to particular places; the right to maintenance was no longer personal but local; the principle prevailed, "ut qui titulum haberet ius queque fructus percipiendi ex bonis titule annexis consequeretur." Ultimately the canonists defined a benefice as "ius perpetuum percipiendorum fructuum quorumcumque ex bonis ecclesiasticis seu Deo dicatis" (Van Espen. vol. i. part 2, tit. xviii.). For other sources from which the clergy were maintained, see also TITHES, OBLATIONS, FIRST-FRUITS.

Thomassin considers the history of the word to be as follows (ii. lib. iii. c. xiii.). Benefices were originally lands granted by the emperor: when laymen seized church lands, these were held also of the prince or the church by military tenure, and called benefices: the name remained after they had been restored to the church. The other explanation is that they were granted to the soldiers of Christ on condition of serving faithfully in the army of the church.

Binius, followed by Baronius (anno 502),

fixes the origin of benefices at the beginning of the 6th century. That benefices were only just coming into use in the church at this time is supported by the fact that some clergy, after enjoying the usufruct ior thirty years or forty (Just. Nov. cxxxi. 6), claimed the lands as their own by prescription. The first council of Orleans (c. xxiii.), A.D. 511, decreed that if the kindness of the bishop had allowed cleries or monks to till or hold lands or vineyards, even though many years could be proved to have passed, the church was to suffer no harm, and the secular law of prescription (thrity years) was not to be put forward to the prejudice of the church. It was also found necessary to forbid all clerles to go to the prince to seek for benefices without letters commendatory from the bishop (can. vii.). In A.D. 517 it was decreed (Conc. Epaenense, c. xiv.) that if a beneficed priest be elected bishop of another church, he is to return all gifs previously made to him by his church. Canen xviii. enacts that the secular law of prescription is not to apply to the church.

Although a benefice was altegether the free gift was questioned. In A.D. 538 the third council of Orleans (c. xvii.) forbade a bishop to revoke the benefices (munificentins) cranted by a deceased predecessor, except for improper conduct, but he could force an exchange; his own gifts he might revoke if the recipients proved

contumacions.

Benefices were granted by word of mouth or by writing (C. Aurel. iv. c. xviii. A.D. 541), as the bishop thought fit; in neither case could the benefice be alienated. If a benefice were granted to a cleric of another church, at his death the benefice returned (ibid. c. xxxvi.). Improvements went to the church at the death of the beneficiary (ibid. c. xxxiv.). If a bishop, by will, left a farm to a cleric, who entered upon it during the vacancy, the new bishop might confirm or small the legacy (bid. c. xxxv.). A.D. 554 the fifth council of Arles (c. v.) forbids cierics to deteriorate the property of which they have thuse; the younger are to be punished; the older to be regarded as murderers of the poor. A.D 567 the second council of Lyons (c. v.) forbids bishops to withdraw the gifts of their predecessors; if the beneficiaries need punishment, it should be on the persons rather than their property. Such canons were rendered necessary by Gregory of Tours, Hist. iv. 7; v. 49; vi. 36). The will of Hadoind, a Gallican bishop. (apud Baronium, A.D. 652), mentions a vills "quam Lupus quondam per beneficium nostrum, tenere visus fuit, similiter villa quam ex munifi-centia nostra concessimus." Lupus is to enjoy the usufruct, and on his death they are to be restored to the church.

In the Church of Italy the epistle of Symmachus to Caeanius of Arles probably describe the custom of that time, to give a benefice only to deserving clergy, or monks or strangers, when there is some strong necessity (Epist. v.). This was confirmed by a council held at Rome (cap. iv. A.D. 502). Gregory the Great granted n benefice to a presbyter at the request of his bishop; but ordered the annual value of the benefice to be deducted from the presbyter's share at the

e beginning of es were only nurch at this t some clergy, thirty years med the lands e first council ecreed that if llowed clerics or vineyards, be proved to iffer no harm. iption (thirty rward to the as also found to go to the t letters comvii.), ln A.D. iense, c. xiv.)

ther the free to revoke his 38 the third de a bishop to improper coninge; his own pienta proved

elected bishop

turn all gifts

mrch. Canon

of prescription

of mouth or . A.D. 541), as case could the were granted his death the Improvements of the benefiby will, left a it during the afirm or annul 554 the fifth ierics to detehey have the red; the alder e poor. A.D (c. v.) forbids f their predeounishment, it han their prol necessary by and his clergy, ; v. 49; vi. Ulican bishop ntions a villa cium nostrum, am ex munifi-

hey are to be istle of Symably describes benefice only rangers, when ist v.). This Rome (cap. iv. nted a benefice is bishop; but benefice to be share at the

us is to enjoy

ordinary division (Thomassin, pars 3, lib. 2,

In Spain, the second council of Toledo (can. lv. A.D. 531) enacts: "si quis clericorum agellos vel vincolas seu alia aedificia in terris ecclesiae sibi fecisse probatur, sustentandae vitae suae causa, usque ad obitus sui diem possideat. Post decessum, jus suum ecclesiae restituat, nec testamentario aut successorio iure, cuiquam haeredum aut prohaeredum relinquat nisi forsitan episcopus pro servitiis aut praestatione ecclesiae largiri voluerit." A.D. 589 the third council of Toledo, c. iii, enacts that bishops are not to alienate the property of the church. However, if they give to the churches of their diocese anything which does not seriously hamper the utility of the church, "firmum maneat"; and to strangers, cauren, britain maneat ; and to strangers, clerics, and the needy, "salvo iure ecclesiae praestare permittantur." "Firmum maneat "implies that the lend would never return to the mother church; it is the contrary to the phrase "salvo iure ecclesiae." So canon iv. allows a grant to a monastery. Sometimes a benefice was granted by way of reward and incentive to further effort: if the bishop's hopes were disappointed he might recall his gift

(Con. Emerit. c. xiii. A.D. 666). The laws of the Visigoths (iv. 5, 6) forbid the usual law of prescription to apply to benefices, and order the bishops to supply rectors of churches with a list of the property of the benefice: the widow and children of a deceased beneficiary were not to be turned out of the benefice (i. 1, 4).

A.D. 779. Charles the Great ordered "decima et nons cum ipso censu sit soluta" by those who held church estates, and Selden explains nona to mean (Tithes, chap. vi.) that, in addition to the tithe which all land was supposed to pay, a ninth part was to be paid as rent to the church. A.D. 794 the council of Frankfort, c. xxv., orders "decimas st nonas sive census, donent qui debitores sunt er beneficiis et rebus ecclesiarum." Can. xxvi. orders churches to be restored by those "qui bene-ficia exinde habent."

In the East there is no trace of the custom of granting benefices. The decree of Leo and Anthemius (A.D. 470, Cod. Just. 1, 2, 14), which Thomassin quotes, has reference, not to granting a benefice, but to making a lease in the usual way; for the usufruct is granted only in exchange for usufruct of equal value (sec. 5). So also Nov. vii. 4.

B. ADMINISTRATION OF CHURCH PROPERTY.

The administration of church property was the duty and privilege of the bishop, as is declared by the council of Antioch, cen. xxiv., A.D. 34; cf. Cl. Rome, vi. c. 7; Gelasius, ep. x.; Gregory the Great, ii. 13. All subordinate efficials were bound to give an account to the bishop and to act according to his judgment, whether they were oeconomi (Chalcedon, c. xxvi.) or managed the guest-houses (Greg. Mag. iii. 24), or porhouses (Chalcedon, c. viii.), or parishes (i.d. c. xvii.), or charitable trusts in general (Justin. Nor. exxiii. 23). Yet the power of the bishop was far from absolute. He was controlled by (1) the rights of the clergy, (2) hy the laws of the empire, and (3) by the decrees of his metropolitan and of the provincial synod or of general councils. [BISHOP.]

with exactness, but they possessed the following privileges. A.D. 341. The council of Antioch c. xxiv., decrees that the bishop is to administer, but the presbyters and clergy are to be made acquainted with, the property of the church, that it may not be confused with the private property of the bishop. (Cp. to the same purpose Apostolio Canon xxxix. or xl.) Canon xxv. reserves to the bishop the right of dispensing to the poor, but if the presbyters and deacons disapprove they may summon the bishop before the provincial synod. So the Cl. of Braccara, iil. c. 16, A.D. 572. The Cl. of Carthage, iv. c. 32, A.D. 398, declared a sale or gift to be void if made by the bishop without the consent and and a subscription of the clergy. The edict of Leo, A.D. 470 (Cod. Just. 1, 2, 14), recognizes the clergy of Constantinople as having a voice in the alienation of church property. So also Justinian, A.D. 536 (Nov. xlvi. 1, 2), relaxing the strict prohibition of Nov. vii. 1, allows to the clergy of a church the right of judging whether it were expedient to alienate property; and by Nov. vii. 3 the consent of five priests and two deacons is required to make valid the kind of lease called emphyteusis. [ALIENATION.] Thus the rights of the clergy were limited to control, the active administration being the privilege of the bishop. In same cases presbyters seized this privilege, but it was held to be an act of insubordination (Greg. Turon, ii. 23). The council of Gangra, c. vii. viii., A.D. 324-371 (the date is doubtful), anathematizes any who give or receive gifts for the church, save the bishop and his appointed officer. This has reference most probably to heretics who persuaded people to trust the dispensing of alms to them rather

than to the orthodox bishop (Bini Annot).

2. The imperial laws limiting the power of the bishop as to alienation and leases will be found in the article ALIENATION, and above under the heading leases.

3. A council had at all times the right to overrule a bishop. Charges of maladministration are frequent in the history of the church. Athanasius was charged before the council of Tyre; Dioscorus also, bishop of Alexandria, before the council of Chalcedon, where Iba of Edessa was also tried. See COUNCIL.

Patrons were not allowed to interfere with

tations were not anowed to interiere with the endowments which they had made to churches (Cl. Toledo iii. c. 19). [PATRON.]

The increase of wealth, and in some cases the negligence or dishonesty of the bishop, required that he should have the aid of an official. The Arabic canons of the council of Nicaea (c. lviii. iv.) decree that the citizens of each city are to choose some monk or ecclesiastic to manage the hospitals. Canon laxxvi. orders an oeconomus, or steward, to be appointed in each church, and with him others, to manage the estates, farms, fruits, and vessels. (Cf. chap, lxiii, of the other Arabic version in Labte, Conc. ii.) Gregory of Nazianzum, when made bishop of Constantinople, found no account of the property of his see, and during his occupancy he kept no accounts (Carmen de the empire, and (3) by the decrees of his metroquells. [Bishop.]

1. The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

The rights of the clergy cannot be defined

letter of the council of Ephesus addressed "presbyteris et oeconomis," though perhaps these were assistants to the steward, of whom there is mention in the Life of Chrysostom by

Palladius (c. 20). [OECONOMUS.]
In the Western church the assistant of the bishop was generally a deacon, or archdeacon, or subdeacon, sometimes a presbyter, occasionally a layman. Cyprian brings charges of fraud and embezzlement against the deacon Felicissimus and another (Epp. 49, 55), but similar charges against Novatos, who was a presbyter. Augustine committed the property of his see to certain of the clergy, from whom he required to certain of the clergy, from whom he required a strict account every year (Possid. Vita, 24). When on a journey he had to make a payment from the church funds, he wrote to the presbyters (ep. 219), and at his death left the charge of all the property to the presbyter Fidelia, who had previously had care of the fabric of the church. Ambrose left the flances of his case of Miles to be admired the finances of his see of Milan to be administered by his brother Satyrus, who was a layman. Prudentius (περ. στεφ.) celebrates the archdeacon, St. Laurence, who had charge of the buildings and dispensed the alms. St. Martin orders his descon to clothe a poor man (ap. Sulpitium). At Ticino, Epiphanius, before he was made bishop, managed the property as deacon (Eunodius, Vita Phiph.). Pope Agapetus transferred to an archdeacon the government of the church of Rogium in Gaul (Conc. Gall. i. 239, A.D. 535). The council of Paris V. c. 8, joins the archdeacon with the bishop in a decree against the unlawful assumption of monastic lands. In the letters of Gregory the Great we find that it fell chiefly to the archdeacon to have charge of the property, and he would have to make good any loss (i. 10, 19; ii. 14, 15; vii. 130). He was assisted by a deacon or subdeacon (i. 70), and in some cases was released from his onerous duties after five years (vii. 130). The Cl. of Braccara [Braga]. Ii. c. 7, A.D. 563, orders the archdeacon to manage the fund for repairs and account to the bishop. Deacons managed the Sicilian estates of the church of Ravenna (Greg. M. ix. 4), and as such duties formed their main employment, diaconia came to express the duties of a steward. The Cl. of Seville II. c. 9, A.D. 619, forbids the appointment of a layman to the office of oeconomus as contrary to canon xxvi. of Cl. Chalcedon, and regards every bishop guilty of contempt and punishable who shall administer without an oeconomus. The fourth council of Toledo, canon, xlviii. A.D. 633, confirms this. Gregory (Epp. vii. 6) had already forbidden the appointment of a layman. An oeconomus is ordered by Gregory to manage the funds of the see of Dalmatia, which were under the care of the subdeacon during a vacancy (Epp. ii. 22). This officer was also sent by him to look after the guest-houses of Sardinia (ii. 59).

If a bishop neglected his duties, the metropolitan had the right of compelling him (Justin. Nov. cxxxi, c. 11). In later times the popes assumed a general supervision, and often appointed a deputy. Simplicius transfers to Onagrius, a presbyter of the church of Ausona, the administration of the fund for the poor and for repairs (epp. 3). Gregory (ep. ix. 28) orders to have an equal share with the presbyten

the bishop of Ravenna to appoint a deputy, and sen is the presbyter Candidus to see after the estates of the Roman see in Gaul (v. 5; x. 55).

The letters of Gregory the Great shew how large an amount of work fell upon an active administrator. The church of Rome possessed estates in Sicily, Sardinia and Corsica, in Apulia Campania Liguris, in Dalmatia, illyricum, Gaul, Africa, and even in the East. There are letters addressed to the administrators of papal estates in all these territories, and in many cities. Gregory prescribes the most minute regulations for these lands, shields the peasant from the exactions of the farmer or papal officer, fixes the amount of small vexatious payments, destroys false weights and measures, and, lest abuses should be revived, provides legal forms of security (see espy. i. 42). He lowered the charge for marriage of slaves, secured succession to the relatives of the deceased, and repressed the unscrupulous zeal of the clergy. Besides deacons and subdeacons, he appointed eminent bishops as his vicars (Milman, Latin Christianity).

C. THE DISTRIBUTION OF FUNDS.

1. This was the duty of the bishop. Originally all revenues, from whatever source throughout the diocese, were paid into his hands. Afterwards reservations were made to person The Apostolic Canons and Constituand places. tions may be taken to represent the customs of the third and fourth centuries. Canon xxxvii. (or xxxix.) recognizes the bishop as the distributor of all goods of the church, and warm him not to appropriate them to himself or his parents, unless they are poor. Canon xl. (or xli.) commits all to the care of the bishop, who is to dispense to the poor through the presbyters and deacons. The Apostolic Constitutions (ii. 28) order that at the agape a portion is to be set apart for the bishop as first-fruits, even though he may not be present. A descon is to have twice as much as a desceness; s priest who has laboured assiduously is to have a double portion, a reader or singer, or doorkeeper, has one share. The priests are to have the first-fruits of new bread, of wine from the cask, of oil, honey, apples, grapes, and other fruit; first-fruits of money or clothing were for the orphan and widow. Every tithe was to be given to the orphan and widow, the poor and the proselyte (vii. 30). It is ordered viii. 30) that all first-fruits are to support the bishop, priests, and deacons; the tithes are to maintain the other clerics, virgins, widows, and poor. In Book viii. c. 31, it is ordered that what remains over after the encharist is to be divided by the descons among the clergy: to the bishop four parts, to a priest three, to a descon two, to a subdeacon, reader, singer, or desconess, one part. In Book ii. c. 25, tithes and first-fruits are to be taken by the bishop and distributed to orphans and widows, the afflicted and distressed.

Cyprian (Epist. vii. ed. Goldhorn) leaves the care of the widows and poor to the presbyter, but if any needy foreigners arrive they are to be supplied from his special share. In his time division was regulated by dignity. Cyprian writes (Epist. xxxix.) that for certain confer-

(sportulis itsde an equal share bably these me which we rea psid into the pleased; cf. C was made a bis was promised Hist. v. 28). Ti may take what self and the b clergy made no common (Serm obliged to give to Baeda, this w the arrival of 27). Ambrose slora the temple suggests upon st. with his clergy In all this w

division which nized custom of t this custom does sny time. In th traces of it for half: "non enim ecclesiae facultate Contempl. ii. 9). proclaimed that t the patrimony of most part claimed poor; those who to the church; or upon it and had n

2. But the negl

required some sett tius and Severu church of Osane, fraud. Of the reoblation of the fait to the suspended for the fabric of t strangers, the last Gelasius (Epist. 1) of Lucania, decre the bishop, the cler epistles of Gregory fold division was th law. He bids Felix the customary pays the bishep of Panor fourth part (ii. 51) cuse because, althou part of the uninc quartne secundum dispensentur" (iii. 1 bishop of Agrigentu to receive, and gives the church was e Augustine had mad asked how he should replies (xii. 31) that aposiolic see to ord portions, one for the

for hospitality and n

for the poor, for r

Augustine and his c

had better live is

URCH a deputy, end see after the (v. 5; x. 55). est shew how pon an active ome possessed yricum, Gaul, ere are letters papal estates many cities. te regulations sant from the I officer, fixes nents, destroys d, lest abuses forms of secuthe charge for cession to the ressed the un-

mitu). FUNDS.

Sesides descons

nent bisheps as

bishop. Origiource throughnto his hands. ade to persons s and Constituthe customs of Canon xxxvii. as the distrirch, and warm himself or his Canon xl. (or of the bishop, r through the ostolic Constituigape a portion as first-fruits. ent. A descon a deaceness; a usly is to have inger, or doorests are to have wine from the apes, and other clothing were very tithe was nd widow, the It is ordsined e to support the

conesa, one part. rst-fruits are to buted to orphau tressed. horn) lesves the to the presbyter, rive they are te re. In his time gnity. Cyprian certain confeshe has designed , that they are the presbyten

he tithes are to

ns, widows, and

rdered that what

is to be divided

y: to the bishop

descon two, to a

(sportulis ilsdem) of the food distributed, and an equal share in the monthly divisions. Probably these monthly divisions were of the money which we read in Tertullian (Apol. 39) was paid into the chest monthly, or when any pleased: cf. Cypr. ep. xxxiv. When Natalius pleased; cf. Cypr. ep. xxxiv. When Natalius was made a bishop of the sect of Theodotus, he was promised 150 denarii per month (Euseb. Hist. v. 28). The Cl. of Antioch, A.D. 341, c. xxv. orders the bishop to dispense to the poor, but he may take what is required of necessity for himself and the brethren. St. Augustine and his clergy made no division, but had all things in common (Sermo 50), but he was afterwards obliged to give this up (Sermo 46). According to Baeda, this was the custom in Britain until the arrival of Augustine (Hist. Gent. Angl. iv. 27). Ambrose says the bishop should decently alorn the temple of God, bestow what humanity suggests upon strangers, be neither too niggardly with his clergy nor too indulgent (Off. ii. 21). In all this we see no trace of the fourfold

division which afterwards became the roccynized custom of the West. In the Eastern church this custom does not seem to have obtained at say time. In the Western church there are no traces of it for the first four centuries and a haif: "non eoim propriae sunt sed communes ecclesiae facultates" (Julianus Pomerius de Vita Contempl. ii. 9). In early times it was openly Conceaps. 11. 9). In early times it was openly proclaimed that the property of the church was the patrimeny of the poor. The clergy for the most part claimed a maintenance as amongst the poor; these who had property generally gave it to the church; or if they retained it, they lived apon it and had no stipend (ibid. c. li. 12).

2. But the neglect or the avarice of the bishop required some settled plan of distribution. A.D. 475. Simplicius (Epist. iii.) writes to Florentius and Severus to take charge of the church of Osane, as its bishop was guilty of fraud. Of the revenues of the church and the oblation of the faithful, one-fourth is to be given to the suspended bishop, two parts are to be for the fabric of the church and the poor and strangers, the last part to the clergy. A.D. 494. Gelasius (Epist. ix. 27), writing to the bishops of Lucania, decrees the fourfold division to the bishop, the clergy, the poor, the fabric. The epistles of Gregory the Great shew that the four-fold division was then thoroughly recognized us law. He hids Felix of Messana give to his clergy the customsry payments (lib. i. ep. 64): orders the bishop of Panormus to allow his clergy their fourth part (ii. 51); blames the bishop of Syracuse because, although the revenues of his church had increased, he allotted to repairs only a fourth part of the unincreased revenue, and adds: quartae secundum distributionem canonicam dispensentur" (iii. 11); he takes away from the bishop of Agrigentum the fourth which he ought to receive, and gives it to the visitor to whom the church was entrusted (iv. 12). When Augustine had made converts in England, he asked how he should divide the funds. Gregory replies (xii. 31) that it is the custom of the spesiolia see to order bishops to make four portions, one for the bishop and his household for hospitality and maintenance, for the clergy, for the poor, for repairing churches; but as Angustine and his company were monks, they had better live in common. The fourth

part, which was assigned to the clergy, was not divided equally, but according to the order and the merits of each, of which the bishop was judge. Simplicius (1. c.) says, "clericis pro singulorum meritis dividatur." Gregory (ii. 5) orders a sick man to receive his usual naw "casualum loci sing ordinam" and usual pay, "secundum loci elus ordinem," and Gaudentius of Nola is to distribute the fourth part to the clergy of Capua, "iuxta antiquam insueutudinem secundum personarum quali-tatem "(iv. 26). So also the bishop of Panormus is to give to the clergy of his church a full fourth part, "secundum meritum vel officium, sive laborem suum ut ipss unicuique daudum prospexeris" (xi. 51). The church of Catana supplies more minute details of division (vii. 8). The clergy complained to Gregory of their bishop's method. Cyprian, a deacon who was despatched by Gregory, decided that of the clergy's fourth a third part should go to the presbyters and deacons, the remaining two thirds to the inferior clergy. The former appealed to the pope, asserting that it had always been the custom to give two-thirds to the priests and deacons, and only one-third to the inferior ciergy. Gregory left the division to the judgment of the bishop, to divide according to merit: "Ut tibl visum fuerit discrete dividere; ita sane ut unicuique sleut meritum laboris exegerit, libera tibi sit juxta quod provideris largicudi licentia." an epistle of Gregory (ix. 29) to Paschasius, bishop of Naples, we have an instance of the proportion it was thought fit to preserve in distributing to the several orders a sum of which the church had been defranced: to the clerics of the church, a hundred solidi; to one hundred and twenty-six needy persons on the church books (praciacentibus quos centum viginti sex esse cognovimus) half a solidus each; to the priests and deacons and foreign clerics fifty solidi; to poor men ashamed to beg, one hundred and tifty solidi; to public beggars, thirty-six solidi. In the absence of the bishop of Ariminum Gregory appointed a visitor and ordered him to set apart the two fourths for the clergy and the poor; the remainder was to be divided into three parts : for the fabric, the titular bishop, the visitor (iv. 42). Gregory used to make distribution four times a year, as is stated by Johannes Diaconus.

Such was the custom of the church of Rome. It was extended to Bavaria and ultimately to the German church by a capitulary of Gregory 11. There also the fourth for the clergy is to be dis-

tributed "pro suorum officiorum sedulitate."
In the Gallican church, the council of Agde, c. 36, A.D. 506, orders that all clerics who faithfully serve the church are to receive the stipends due to their labours: "secundum servitii sui meritum vel ordinationem canonum." Canon il. enacts that the negligent or contumncious should be reduced to "foreign communion," that is, the condition of clerics of another church who were without commendatory letters from their bishop. In A.D. 511 the first council of Orleans c. v., enacted that the produce of the hich the king had given to the church shor used for repairs of churches, maintenance of clergy and poor, or the redemption of captives. Canon xiv. renews the ancient statutes, and orders that of the oblations offered upon the altar the bishop is to claim half, the

clergy are to receive the other half to be divided according to their degrees; the farms are to remain under the bishop's power. Canon xv. orders that lands, vineyards, slaves, and cattle given to the parishes are to be in the bishop's power. Of the offerings upon the altar only one third is to be paid to the bishop. But as some of the parishes were very poor the council of Carparishes were very poor the country to the parishes to go to the clergy and to repairs of the church, if the bishop's see was adequately rich; if not, the parishes are to keep only so much as is absolutely needed for the clergy and repairs; the surplus to go to the bishop. A.D. 538. The third council of Orleans, c. v., decreed that eblations made in city churches were to be in the power of the bishop, who might set apart what he thought fit for repairs. The parishes and country churches are to keep their own customs. Canon xi. withholds the stipends of the contumacious; so does the council of Narbonne, c. x. A.D. 589, and also from priests or deacons who could not read (c. xi.). Gregory of Tours (Spicil. tom. v., p. 107) allows some who were suspended to receive their shere

(sportulam).

la Spain the division was late three parts, the daty of repuiring the churches being thrown upon the bishop. A.D. 516. The council of Tarraco, c. viii., complains of the state of the churches, and orders the bishop to go round annually and see that they are repaired, according to old custom; for by an ancient tradition the bishop receives a third of all. A.D. 563. The council of Braccara, c. vii., orders three equal portions to be made: for the bishop, the clergy, and for repairs and lights, of which last fund the arch-presbyter or archdeacon who administers it is to account to the bishop. By canon xxi. the oblations of the faithful and gifts in memory of the dead are to be divided once or twice a year among all the clergy equally. As the bishops unjustly seized the revenues of the smaller churches in their dioceses, the fourth council of Toledo, c. xxxiii. A.D. 633, ordered them to take no more than a third, and to go round annually and repair the churches (c. xxxvi). A.D. 655. The ninth council of Toledo, c. vi., allows the bishop to bestow his third of the oblations on any church he pleases.
A.D. 66d. The council of Emerita, c. xiv. divides the money offered in divine service into three parts: one for the bishop, one for the priests and deacons, who are to apportion their share according to order and dignity, and one share to the subdeacens and clerics. Canon xvi. forbids the bishep to take a third of the oblations from a parish, and threws the duty of repairing their church on the priests. A.D. 693. The sixtcenth council of Toledo, canen v., decrees that as the ancient canons allowed the bishop a third, he may exact it if he thinks he ought, but must then take the duty of repairing the churches; if he waive his claim, the worshippers must keep their church in repair under the supervision of the bishop; but when all the churches are in good repair the bishop is to have his third. Many of these canons regard the property of a diocese as no longer a fund controlled by one head, but as more or less separated and attached to particular places. At what time this practice began cannot be exactly fixed. Theodorus

Lector (i. p. 553) says that about A.D. 460 Mar-clen, occulomus of Constantinople, was the first to order the clergy of each church to receive the offerings of their church. Under Justinian founders of churches gave endowments (Nov. lvil. 2; cxxiii. 18), which would naturally be reserved to their churches, though the Novels do not state this; an the other hand, the law prohibiting the clergy or any manager of a charitable house to alienate, speaks only of ecclesia or sacra domus.

3. Churches.—It was found desirable to regulate church building by law. The council of Chalcedon, c. iv., forbids the erection of a domns oratoria [ORATORIUM] without consent of the bishop. Justinian decreed (Nov. lxvii. 2, A.D. 538), that any one who desired to build a church must get leave from the bishop, and must also give first an endowment for lights, repairs, and the support of the clergy; if he cannot afford so much, he may restore an old church. The bishop is to consecrate the ground and fix a cross there, and when the building is once begun the civil judge is to enforce its completion by the donor or his heirs (Nov. cxxxl. 7, A.D. 541). If funs are bequeathed for building a church, the bishop and civil judge are to see it completed within three years (Cod. Just. 1, 3, 46, A.D. 530), which was afterwards extended to five years (Nov. exzi. 10). Consecration is forbidden before endowment by o. v. of the third council of Braccara, A.D. 572. See Churches, Maintenance of,

4. The Poor .- In the earliest account of church praperty (Acts ii. 45) we real "that distribution was made to every man according as he had need." The first council of the church ordered that the poor should be remembered (Gai. ii. 10). During the first eight centuries of the church, almsgiving was carried to a pernicions excess. The enriest notices of church service (Justin M. Apol. 2; Tertull. Apol. 39) tell us that the collections were made for the orphans, widows, the sick and shipwrecked, all who suffered for the faith in mines, in prison, or in exile. Also as in apostolic times the wealthier churches made grants to the poorer; the church of Rome was especially noted for its liberality (Dionysius, Bp. Cor. Epist.). First in the ranks of the poor were found the

clergy. Some clergy, it is true, were notoriously wealthy; but a natural reaction against such unbecoming luxury, aided by the influence of the monks, led many to abandon all their property to relatives, or bestow it upon the church. Augustine was especially anxious to promote community of goods among the ciergy. He refused to accept for the church a legacy from a presbyter who had been apparently supported from the common fund (Sermo 49). He de-clared he would ordain none but those who would profess poverty, and would deprive all who broke this rule. But he was unable to carry this out, and made poverty optional (Sermo 46). Many of the most eminent fathers of the church gave up all their property upon being ordained, as Cyprian and Ambrose, Gregory of Nazianzum and Basil (Thomassin, iii. 3, 3). There are many references in the fathers and a few in the councils to the duty of the church to support the poor.

[POOR, CARE OF.]
5. Pensions.—The council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451, assigned pensions to four persons: to

Domnus, ex-l maintenance (bishoprio of allowanes of : disappointed c was to be kept permit (Act xi bishops of Afri who returned them all eler Gregory furnis the church of !

(Labbe, Cone Ecclesiae divip ficiarios; Corpu sianus; Sarpi ai

PROPHECY from any part divine service.

(1) Incidental was read, it is b bration of the operiod. Thus Ju ing that service apostles and the read as time per male to speak of prophets, and of t (viii. 5; sim. mor St. Chrysostom, prophets and the a iii. de David et S refers to first les read in it, as from lectio Isaine "), M prophetica "), and audivimus "). In Testament was not was sometimes, al elsewhere he says, " Apostoli" (Serm. France, 554, Childe pression of idolatro priest giving out from the gospel, the priest (Baluz. Capit. Reg. Paris, his contempor Gallican, or more cor says, "The prophetic reproving evil thing that we may know who has thundered the apostie, and show the gospel " (Epist. i col. 90). Gregory of "three books" read a phecy, the apostle, and iv. 16). Elsewhere h which "the prophetic the reader was already to read the lesson o Mirac. S. Mart. i. 5). East, probably about (i.e. sfter the Psalms) secred volumes by the Eccl. Hier. iii. 2). The to Mazimus, his comna New Testament (Schol. canon of the 6th centur brate the liturgy, sing

538), that any

urch must get also give first

and the support

d so much, he e bishop is to

ross there, and

the civil judge

donor or his If funds are

the bishop and

within three

30), which was

rs (Nov. exxl.

ore endowment

of Braccara,

NTENANCE OF.

PROPHECY t A.D. 460 Mar-Domnus, ex-bishop of Antioch, was granted le, was the ilrst malatenance (Act x.); two rival claimants to the h to receive the nder Justinian nents (Nov. Ivil. ally be reserved rels do not state prohibiting the who returned to the faith, although forbidding sacra domus. able to regulate them all clerical functions. The letters of uncil of Chalce-Gregory turnish many instances of pensious in donius erateria he bishop. Jus.

> PROPHECY, LITURGICAL (1). A lesson from any part of the Old Testament read in divine service.

(1) Incidental Notices .- The Old Testament was read, it is believed, universally at the celebration of the eucharist in the first liturgic period. Thus Justin Martyr, A.D. 140, describing that service: "The commentaries of the ing that service; the commentance of the speatles and the writings of the prophete are real as time permits" (Apol. 1. 67). In the Constitutions, Greek and Coptic, the apoetles are male to speak of "the reading of the law and prophets, and of their epistles, and of the gospels (viii. 5; sim. more fully, ii. 57). According to St. Chrysostom, 398, Christians "heard the prophets and the apostles" in that service (Hom. iii. de David et Saud, 2). St. Augustine, 39 refers to first lessons from the Old Testament real in it, as from Isaiah (Scrm. 45, § 1, "Prima lectio Isaine"), Micah (48, § 2, "Lectio prima prophetien"), and Proverbs (82, § 8, "Primitus udivinus"). In his church, hewever, the Old Testament was not always read first, or perhaps was sometimes, already, not read at all; for elsewhere he says, "Primam lectionem audivimus Apastoli" (Serm. 176; see also S. 165). In France, 554, Childebert, in a decree for the suppression of Idolntrous practices, speaks of the priest giving out from the altar the teachings of the gospel, the prophets, and the apostles" Baluz. Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 7). Germanue of Paris, his contemporary, in his description of the Gallican, or more correctly the Frankish liturgy, says, "The prophetic lesson keeps its own place, reproving evil things and declaring the future, that we may know Him to be the same God that we may know thim to be the same don who has thundered in the prophecy, taught in the spacific, and shone fort in the brightness of the gospel "(Epist. i.; Migne, Patrol Lat. 72, col. 90). Gregory of Tours, 573, speaks of the "three books" read at masses, "viz. of the prophecy, the apostle, and the gospels" (Hist. Franc. iv. 16). Elsewhere he mentions an occasion on which "the prophetic lesson having been read, the reader was already standing before the altar to read the lesson of the blessed Paul" ("e East, probably about 520, tells us that "then (i.e. after the Psalms) follows the reading of the Mcred volumes by the ministers in course" (De Ecd. Hier. iii. 2). These volumes are, according to Maximus, his commentator, 645, the Old and New Testament (Schol. in loc.). An Armenian canon of the 6th century: "Let them duly cele-

bishoprio of Ephesus were to have an annual sliewance of 200 gold solidi (Act xil.); another disappointed candidate for the office of bishop was to be kept as the funds of the church might

permit (Act xiv.). Agapetus (Ep. 2) orders the bishops of Africa to support the heretical clergy

Gregory turnion many instances or pensions in the church of Rome, [PENSIONS.] (Labbe, Concilia; Thomassin, Vetus et Nova Ecclesiae disciplina circa Heneficia et Benficiarios; Corpus Juris Civilis; Codex Theodosianus ; Sarpi ou Benefices.)

epistics, and gospels, in their order "(Script. Vet. Nov. Collect. Mai, x. 278). The Ecclesiastical Books. - The liturgy of

St. James: Then (after the prayer of the Thisagion) are read in great detail (διεξυδικώ-7a7a) the sacred oracles of the Old Testament and of the prophets, and the incornation of the Son of Man, Ills sufferings, &c., are set forth" (Lit. of St. James, ed. Trollepe, 41). It is evident that when this rubric was composed the prophecies were not short extracts appointed for the day, but were left to the discretion of the the day, our were lets to the discretion of the odliciant. We should naturally infer also that the New Testament was not yet in the hands of the church at Jerusalem; for while the Old Testament is "read," the subjects of the New are "set forth."

The Old Testament lesson has long disappeared from the Greek liturgies of St. Mark, St. Basil, and St. Chrysostom; nor are there now any traces of it in the Eastern liturgies derived from them in use among the Abyssinians, Copts, and Syrians, whether Melchites or Jacobites. and Syrana, whether are relative of oncolles. The Nestorian retain it under the name of Karyana, or "reading." Sometimes they have two lessons from the Old Testament; but generally the second before the epistle is taken from the Acts of the Apostles (Badger's Aestorious, ii. 19, 217; Rennulet, Litury. Orient. ii. 589, 599, "ad Lectiones"). The prophecy is preserved in the Armenian iite, where it is still Neale, Introd. Hist. East. C4. 1, 402). A psalm, we may mention, is also left in the Syrian Ordo Communis, but it is there now followed by the epistle (Renaudot, ii. 7).

In the West, the Gothico-Spanish Missal prevides less ns from the Old Testament for every celebration (Missale Mozar, Leslie, 1, 7, 10, &c.). Determine (Missing Mozer, Lesile, 1, 7, 12, ec.). They are called *lectiones*. Thus: "Lectio Libri Ecclesiastic Salamonis" (29), "Lectio Libri Ecclesiastic Salamonis" (29). The old Gallican lectionary found at Luxeuil, which is assigned to the 7th century, gives one or more prophecies under similar headings for most not for all, days (Litury, Gall, (106-173)). We also oserve some left in the Besanon sucramentary of the same date (Mus. Ital. 1. 278, 283, 289, &c.), though that rite is in several respects conformed to the practice of Rome. In the Ambrosian, a to the practice of Rome. In the Ambrosian, a "Lectic Prophetica" is read in every mass, except the first two on Christmas day (Le Bran, Dissert. iii. art. 2). It was revised by Charles Borromeo, after a period of neglect; but had lasted in some of the churches of Lombardy till the 14th century, the grenter number being then "content with a single lesson [before the gospel] after the custom of Rome" (Radulph. Tungr. de Canonum Observ. prep. 23). This single lesson was, we further learn, taken at that period sometimes from the one, sometimes from the other, Testament (ibid.). The old Roman lectionary, the Liber Comitis, testifies to that "custom of Rome;" for there also the one lesson before the gospel is taken indifferently from either book (inter Opp. Hieronym. z. 523, ed. Vallars; Cap. key. Franc. ii. 1309; Rituale SS. PP. Pamel. ii. 1, &c.). We take this as an indication that, during the first liturgic period, the church of Rome agreed with all brate the litnrgy, singing psalms, prophecies, ment at every celebration. A remnant of that

st account of ve real "that in according as of the church remembered ht centuries of ed to a perniof church serpol. 39) tell us r the orphans, all who sufprison, or in the wealthier r: the church its liberality

ere found the

re notorionaly against such e influence of all their pron the church. s to promote clergy. He legacy from a tly supported 49). Hs deit those who eprive all who able to carry 1 (Sermo 46). of the church ing ordained. f Nazianzum ere are many the councils ort the poor.

alcedon, A.D. persons: to

rite is still found in the substitution of lessons | from that book for the epistles on the week-days of Lent, and in the use of such lessons, even with epistics, on the ember days. Another witness to the primitive rule at Rome is the third ambo for the prophecy still to be seen in the church of San Clemente in that city. It stands with that for the epistle on the right of the altar; while that for the gospei, which is higher and more ornate, is on the left (Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iv. iv. 3).

Liter Testimony.—From Rupert of Deuta, 1111 (de Off. Div. iii. 15), we learn that "two lessons, i. e. a prophecy and an epistle, were read at mass "tam die quam nocte" at Christmas. Durandus, whose experience lay in France, A.D. 1286, says that some churches read "prophecies" before the episties on Christmas eve and Christmas day (Rationale, vi. 12, n. 3; 13, n. 20). Such lessons are found in many of the niedineval missals of France (Mart. de Ant. Eccl.

Rit. iv. xii. 21).

Posture of the Hearers. - According to the Apostolical Constitutions (il. 57) the people sat while the Old Testament, the Acte, and Epistics were read, rising for the gospel. in the West, the earliest custom was to stand during all; for we find Caesarius, A.D. 502, giving per-mission to the women to sit when the "lessons," i. c. the prophecy and epistle, were longer than usual (Serm. 95, § 1). But from the language of Amalarius, who wrote about 827, we gather that the practice had become obsolete long before his time 1 "Quamdiu haee duo celebrantur, id est, lectio et prophetia, solemus sedere, more antiquorum" (de Ecol. Off. iii. 11). The Old Testament lessons in the daily

service of the Mozarabes are also called "prophetine" (Breviarium Gothicum, Lorenzana, 7, 9,

12, 17, 19, &c.).

For notices of this subject see Sala's note (4) on Bona Rer. Litury. ii. 6, § 2; Mabilion de l'turgia Gallic. i. 5, § 4; Martene de Ant. Feci. Rt. i. iv. 4, § 1; Neale, Hist. of the Eastern Church, Gen. introd. p. 369; Notitia Eucha-

ristica, 238-243, ed. 2.
(2) The hymn of Zacharias, "Benedictue Dominus," &c. (St. Luke i. 68-79), was always sung, except in Lent. before the eucharistic lessons in the old Gallican liturgy suppressed by Pepin and Charlemagne in the 8th century; and as so used was conventionally known as "the prophecy." Its connexion with the lessons is thus explained by Germanus of Paris, 555: "Canticum autem Zachariae ponti-ficis in honorem sancti Johannis Baptistae canotto pro en quod primordium salutis in ottomi savramenta (sio) consistit . . . et sevanum medius est, prophetarum novissimus e evogelistarum princus" (Epist. 1. or Expos. in. . de prophetia).

The prophecy was on some days, in most of the Gallican liturgies, followed by an "Gratio' or "Collectio post Prophetiam." In the Frankish Missal this seems to have been said in every ordinary mass (Lit. Gall. 322-325). In every orinary mass (In. 6ath. 522-325). In the Besingon sacramentary collects "poet prophetiam" are provided for Advent (Mus. Ital. i. 285, 287), St. John the Baptist's day (340), and most Sundays (365, 370, 373). The Gothico-Gailican gives two only, one for Christmas day, and the other for the first Easte rmass (Lit. Gall.

190, 251). There is but one left in the Reichenau fragment (Forbes and Neale, Gallican Liturgies, 8). A second, the title of which, "post Pro-retia" (sic) remains, has been supplanted by an Apologies Sacerdotis (28). There are none in the

The Frankish Missal has substituted Roman collects which have no reference to "the pro-phecy" for its original prayers "post pro-phetiam." All the other examples extant shew pneums. All the other examples extent shew that these were properly founded on the cantide itself. Some of them preserve much of its language: e.g. "Blessed holy God of Israel, visit Thy people, bless Thy people, and deliver it from all its sine; and grant, O Lord of Hosta, that we may be delivered out of the hands of our enemies, and may attain to serve Thee alone with righteousness and holiness all our days; and direct our feet in the way of peace, that we may be able to fulfil Thy will in all things" (Sucr. Gull. (Vesont) in Mus. Ital. i. 370).

PROPHETEUM (προφητεΐου). Churches or memorials erected in honour of a prophet, or in his name, were in ancient times called Prophetea. In the council of Constantinople under Meanss (Act. iil. A.D. 538, Labbe's Concil. v. 5, 67) mention was made of the Propheteum of issiah, mention was made of the Propheteum of Islan, and Theodore the Reader (lib. ii., p. 568) apeaks of the remains of the prophet Samuel being deposited in a separate shrine of his own (the τφ προφητείς αὐτού). Compare APOSIOLIUM, (Martiguy, Dict. des Anti). chret. a. v.)

PROSA. In singing the Allcluin [ALLELIA] a custom grew up of prolonging the last sylished upon a series of notes. This was called the jubilatio, and sometimes sequentia. A further development followed, of setting words to these, not in strict metre, but in rhythmical prose, hence called Proses: then metrical hymns (Sequences) were introduced. Notker, abbut of St. Gall in were introduced. Notice, added to have been the 9th century, is commonly said to have been the first writer of thom. The Syrian liturgies have: a hymn called Sedra, which is strictly a pross. [C. E. II.]

PROSDOCITIS (UR Servous), martyr at Ale tioch with Veronica and Romanus; commemorated Ap. 20. (Wright, Syr. Mart.) [C. H.]

PROSMANARIUS. The word mpooruardpios seems to designate the verger or watchinea whose office it was to trim and extinguish the church-lamps, and to remain permanently in the bullding to guard it from poliution or robbery. Thus the recluses (ξγκλειστοι) and prosmansii are mentioned by Theodorus Hermopolites as the persons who were bound not to leave the church. It seems to be equivalent to the Latin Man-SIONARIUS (Suicer, Thesaurus, s. v.). Compara

PROSPHONESIS, the act or office of calling on the congregation to pray, and suggesting the several subjects of their prayer.

The council of Laodices, about 365, direct that in the liturgy, after the dismissal of the catechumens and penitents, "the three prayer of the faithful be said as follows: one, viz. the first, in silence; but the second and third by the method of prosphonesis" (διὰ προσφωνήσεως

can. 19). 1 meaning of ers to be " h

who respond. Kupinter i dayeir. Thus departure of proclaim (enp tated to the non-communic certain occasion descon " κηρύξ By a canon of who had sacri tions of that p proclamations' dings of prays кприуната екк Ben.), where 1 suggested; as

Examples of were in actual James, after the us all say, Lord the God of our For the peace fi of the whole wor (Lit. Hieros, Tro tory and creed, synapte," or col and conditions of seech the Lord in mercy. The dec widows and orph and for those wh them in the praye them that are in and afflicted, . . . by see or land, for let us heseech," &c in which, after a bids the people pr and for those who and the fear of (Choir: Lord, have archbishop N., for clergy and the peo our most religious (Euchol. Goar, 64; similar ectene is b Armenian liturgy Church, 420), in sev the choir responds bidden by the wh cons chanting (39) church are the two liturgy alternately lowing Sundays in the preces bidden by ing. Imploring th perdon, from our mind, we pray The For Thy holy catholi out the world, we

n the Reichenau **Rican Liturgies, ich, "post Proupplanted by an are none in the collections.

stituted Roman
e to "the prores "post proles extant shew
on the canticle
much of its lanof Israel, visit
deliver it from
i of Hosta, the
hands of our
rve Thee alone
s all our days;
f peace, that we
in all things"
d, i 370).

[W. E. S.]

v). Churches or
a prophet, or in
alled Prophetea,
e under Mennas
oncil. v. 5, 67)
etcum of Isaiah,
b. ii. p. 568)
prophet Samuel
hrine of his own
are Apostolium,
t. a. v.)

[É. C. II.]
luia [ALLELUIA]
the last syliable
was called the
tia. A further
g words to these,
sleal prose, hence
mans (Sequences)
of of St. Gall in
aid to have been
Syrian liturgies
hich is strictly
[C. E. II.]

), martyr at Alnus; commemofart.) [C. H.]

word προσμανδer or watchman I extinguish the rmanently in the tition or robbery, and prosmansii rmopolites as the leave the church, the Latin Maxs. v.). Cumpare [C.]

or office of calling d suggesting the

out 365. directs dismissal of the he three prayers wa: one, viz. the ad and third by a rpooperform,

can. 19). By reference to the liturgy in the Apostolical Constitutions (vill. 6), we learn the meaning of this to be, that those prayers are to be "bidden," or dictated to the people, who respond.

Rypέττειν is used in the same sense as προσκανείν. Thus the Constitutions: "After this [the
departure of the compsteutes], let the deacon
proclaim (κηρυττέτον, Pray ye that are under
penance;" and petitions for them are then dictated to the faithful, as before, for the other
non-communicating classes (viil. 8). So on a
certain occasion, St. Athanasius "ordered the
deacon" κηρύζαι εὐχήν (Socr. Hist. Eccl. i. 13).
By a canon of council of Ancyra, 315, deacons
who had sacrificed to dolla during the persecutions of that period were no longer to "make the
proclamations" (κηρύσσειν, can. 2). Such biddings of prayer are called by St. Basil, 373,
κηρύγματα ἐκκλησιαστικό. See Epistle 155 (ed.
Ben.), where he mentions some of the subjects
suggestad; as the welfare of brethren in foreign

lands, of those in military service, &c. Examples of prosphonesis from liturgies that were in actual use will be interesting. In St. James, after the sermon, "the deacon says, Let us all say, Lord, have meroy. O Lord Almighty, the God of our fathers, we beseech Thee, hear us. the God of our fathers, we besseen a salvation of For the peace from above, and the salvation of our souls, let us bessech the Lord. For the peace our souls, let us bessech the Lord. &c. (Lit. Hieros. Trollope, 42). Again, after the offer-tory and creed, "the deacon makes the universal tory and creed, "the deacon makes the universal synapte," or collection of petitions for all forts and conditions of men. "The deacon: Let us beseeth the Lord in peace. The people: Lord, have mercy. The deacon: For them that bear mercy. The deacon: For them that bear fruit and perform good works in the holy churches of God, for them that remember the poor, the widows and orphans, strangers and them in need, and for those who have desired us to remember them in the prayers, let us beseech the Lord. For them that are in age and infirmity, for the eick and afflicted, . . . let us beseech, &c. Fortravellers by sea or land, for Christians in foreign lands, . . . let us beseech," &c. (55). Compare St. Chrysostom, in which, after a similar beginning, the deacon bids the people pray thus: "For this holy house, and for those who enter it with fuith, devotion, and the fear of God, let us beseech the Lord. Chor: Lord, bave mercy. The deacon: For our archbishop N., for the honourable presbytery, for the ministry (deacons) in Christ, for all the clergy and that people, let us beseech the Lord.

The choir: Lord, have mercy. The deacon: For our most religious God-protected emperors," &c. (Euchol. Goar, 64; similarly, 70, 71, 74, 80). A similar extens is bidden by the deacon in the Armenian liturgy (Neale's Introd. Hist. East. Church, 420), in several clauses, to each of which the choir responds; as it does to those of another bilden by the whole body of priests and dea-cons chanting (398). Instances in the Latin church are the two litanies used in the Milanese liturgy alternately on the second and three foilowing Sundays in Lent: " The ingressa ended, the preces bidden by the dear n, the choir responstinj. Imploring the gifts of divine peace and pardon, from our whole heart and our whole mind, we pray Thee. R.: Lord, have mercy. For Thy holy catholic church, here and through(Pamel. Rituale SS. P.P. 1. 328). In the second form, the deacon bids thus: "Let us all say. R.: Kyrie &co. The deacon: Almighty God of our fathers. R.: Kyrie &c. The deacon: Look down, O God, from heaven, and from Thy holy seat. R.: Kyrie, &c. The deacon: For Thy holy catholic church," &c. (331).

It will be observed that, in the foregoing

It will be observed that, in the foregoing examples, the prosphonesis is, except in one case, assigned to the deacon alone. It was at first his office in every church, and the fact is recognized by many early writers. E. g. St. Chrysostom: "Ye all in common hear the voice of the deacon commanding and saying, Let us pray for the bishop;" &c. (de Prophet. Obsour. ii. 5). In another homily (ii. in 2 Cor. § 5), this fasher, commenting clause by clause on the prayer for the catechumens, mentions it as bidden by the deacon. (See Socrates, u. s.) It was owing to this that the circles of the Greek liturgy were also called diaconica. Latin witnesses are St. Augustine '1 Africa: "communia oratio vocadiaconi indicitur" (Ep. 55 ad Januar. 18, § 34): Caesarius (502) and Germanua (555) in France: "Oratio clamante diacono indicitur" (Caes. Serm. 85, § 1), "Preces vero pallere levitas pro populo ab origime libris Moyacis ducit exordium" (Germ. Epist. i. "De Prece," Migne, Ixxii. 92); and Isidore in Spain, 610: "Ad ipsum quoque [sc. diaconum] pertinet officium precum" (Epist. ad Leudeir. 8).

The prosphonesis of the deacon is lest in most of those Oriental liturgies in which the petitions of the disconics are now gathered or expanded severally into long prayers and assigned to the priest; as in the Coptic St. Basil (Renaudot, Litury. Orient. i. 5, 7; but see a trace in the previous "Deacon: Pray ye for the Holy Gospel," p. 7), in St. Mark (ibid. 138, 150-153); in the Ethiopic (505-507); in the Syrian anghorae of Clement of Rome (ibid. ii. 192), of Severus of Anticch (325), St. James of Edesas (375), St. Basil (555), &c.; and in the Nestorian of Theodors (ibid. 619) and Nestorius (630). R is preserved in the Syrian Orido Communis, the first part common to all the liturgies (5), and in the anaphora of St. James (34-38), which is used by Meichltes and Jacobites alike.

PROSTRATION. [GENUFLEXION.]
PROSTRATORES. [PENITENCE, p. 1593.]

PROTASIUS, martyr at Milan with his brother Gervasius; commemorated June 19 (Bed., Wand., Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Kal. Antiquiss. Pat. Lat. cxxviii. 1190; in the sacramentary of Gelsains their vigil observed on June 18 and their natalo on June 19; on both which days their names occur in the collect "serveta," and post-communion; on July 28 (Hu. Mart.); Oct. 14 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 271); Oct. 30, Antioch (Hieron. Mart.). [C. H.]

PROTERIUS, confessor at Antioch; commemorated May 21 (Wright, Syr. Mart.).

mploring the gifts of divine peace and parton, from our whole heart and our whole mind, we pray Thee. R.: Lord, have mercy. For Thy hely catholic church, here and throughout the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord," &c. but the world, we pray Thee. R.: Lord, " &c. but the world was a supposed to the wo

In the Greek ritual, the term is applied both to the recess upon the left of the holy table and to the lesser altar which the recess contains. Bingham observes that in many churches " there was a place where the offerings of the people were received, out of which the bread and wine was taken that was consecrated at the altar . . This is called πρόθεσις" (Antig. viii. vi. 22). Similarly, with a slight enlargement, Renaudot describes it as "that part to the right of the bema in which the priest, about to celebrate Muss, arranges and prepares what is necessary, and from which he proceeds to the altar with a certain solemn ritual" (Liturgiae Orient.). Du Cange. (Gloss. Grucc. s. v.) corfines his account to this sense of the word, and does not even hint that any other is possible. Suicer, however, says that Prothesis was alture minus, to the left of the principal altar, and that it had its name from the fact that the bread which was to be consecrated by the priest was first placed upon it (Thesaurus, p. 842). In this sense the term prothesis corresponds to the modern Credence. It is remarked by Renaudot that the term "altars minus" is improperly applied to the table of the prothesis "hecause the sacrifice is not offered upon it" (Lit. Orient.

i. 188, ed. Paris, 1716). Most of the writers upon the subject appear to be agreed that the prothesis stood to the left of the holy table as you face it. So it is placed by Leo Allatius, by Goar, and by Beveridge (in the plan given by Bingham, though Beveridge's own words, subsequently quoted, seem to place it otherwise. The points on which they differ are two: (1) whether the Prothesis was a part of the bema or distinct from it; and (2) whether there was a direct approach to the prothesis from the bema or not. Beveridge (Annot. in Can. Conc. Nic. Primi in can. xi. 16) considers that the prothesis was a distinct place from the bema, and that there was an immediate communication from one to the other, basing his conclusion upon these words from the liturgy of St. Chrysostom: "Kal εὐλογῶν τὸν λαὸν, εἰσ έρχεται (sc. into the bema) μετά δε την απόλυσιν, εί ουκ έστι διάκονος, είσερχεται δ ίερευς είς την Πρόθεσιν, και μεταλαμβάνει το ύπολειφθεν εν τῷ αγίφ ποτηρίφ προσεχώς και ευλαβώς και αποπλύνει το άγιον ποτήριου τρίs, και όρξ μη μείνη το λεγόμενου μαργαρίτης. He afterwards quotes a passage μαργαρίτης. He afterwards quotes a passage of Marcus Hieromonachus to shaw that the censing minister sometimes had to make his entrance into the sanctuary through the pro-thesis and not through the holy doors. That the prothesis was, in some sense, a distinct apartment from the sanctuary, and that sundry liturgical actions had to be performed in it and not in the sanctuary seems clear; but it may fairly be doubted whether ancient churches were always built in the same way. In a modern church, a vestry is sometimes a distinct construction and sometimes an apartment merely curtained off from the church. And it seems quite conceivable that when Leo Allatius places the prothesis in the bema, while Goar separates it from it, both may be correct. In a handsome church the prothesis may very well have been the apse of an aisle, whilst in a church of humbler pretensions the liturgical requirement of the prothesis may have been met

by separating off a part of the bema itself. This appears actually to be the case at the present day according to the description given by Dr. Neale: "The chapel is usually divided by a wall from the bema, a passage being pierced through it; sometimes it is separated by a screen, and in poor country churches has occasionally no division at all" (Holy Eastern Church, introd, p. 190).

The view of Mr. Freshfield is that the construction of the prothesis in an apse is a question of date; that Byzantine churches had not at first an apse for the prothesis, but that it was introduced to meet the requirements of the ritual when developed beyond its pristine simplicity. He says that " where an ancient Greek church is found with three apses it is subsequent in date to the emperor Justin 11. (i.e. the middle of the 6th atury), or has had a new east end applied: where it has only one apse it is prior to that date" (Archaeologia, vol. 44, xxiv.).

It should be noticed that in Beveridge's plan of an ancient church as given by Bingham, the prothesis is placed on the left of the spectator looking towards the nltar, whereas Beveridge's words seem to insist upon the contrary. seems, indeed, to take some pains upon the point, as if he were writing against the conclusions of previous authors. He says, "Et diaκονικόν quidem ad dexteram Pontificis in throng aedentis et Occidentem respicientis collocatur, πρόθεσις ad sinistram," and much more to the same purport (Annot. in Can. Conc. Nic. Primi, in Can. xi. 15). In point of fact, amongst the several writers there seems to be some confusion in the use of the terms "right" and "left."

In the Eastern ritual the procession from the prothesis to the altar with the sacred elements is called the Great ENTRANCE (p. 612) μεγαλη εἰσόδος, while that with the Book of the Gospels is called the Little Entrance (μικρὰ εἰσόδος). The complete rite is described by Goar (Euchol. p. 131). The office of the prothesis is the preparation of the oblation for the eucharistic service. It opens with the rite of washing the hands on the part of the priest and deacen, saying the Psalm, "I will wash my hands in innocency, O Lord, and so will I go to thine altar." Dr. Neale infers the extreme antiquity of this rite from the words of St. ('yril of Jerusalem, "Ye have seen the deacon giving water to the priest to wash his hands, and to the presbyters who surround the altar of God" (Catech. Mystag. 5). The whole office is given in English by Dr. Neale (Eastern Church, Introd.

PROTOAPOSTOLARIUS, the first epistoler. The liturgical epistle is called the apostle, because taken from the writings of the apostles, in the Greek and Oriental churches (Litury, S. Chrys. in Goar, Euchol. 68; S. Marc, in Reasud. Collectio Lit. Orient. i. 137; the Copic rite, bid. 6; the Ethiopir, 508; the Syrian [Melchite and Jacobite], ii. 19, but "epistle" also 8, 19; the Nestorian, 585), as formerly among the Latins (Childeberti Constit. A.D. 554, Capit Reg. Fr. Baluze, i. 7; Germanns Paris. 555, Expos. Misses in Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iv. 12; Conc. Tolet. A.D. 633, can. 12; and some copies of the Gregorian sacramentary, Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. ii. 1, Menard. Opp. S. Greg. iii. 1, ed. Ben.;

Recca, Opp. epistoler was larius. Descr at Constantin protoapostolar apostle" (de C

PROTOLI Antonius at A (Usuard. Mart PROTONO

the Greeks der Constantinople Rome in the pr of the protone for he is the (Codinus, de O În a very anci logue raisonné" hy Goar, we re the church for is his business t for it. He also e the lawyers, and and precepts and logion, 276). kind tells us th that at the tim basin to the bis hands, and that 269). He read t similarly 270), T after the EXOCA Jus Graeco-Rom. Gar to Codinus, Georgius Xipheli was charged with their offices being name (Joan. Cit In what century first used by the perial officer, so A.D. 439, πρωτοστο (Hist. Eccl. vii. employed as a ne council, writing it tary of the patr Hard. Conc. iii. 183 example. The ter not much later. (Res Gestae, xxv. 8 still uses the phras (Epist. ii. 22) wl siastic. Similarly (Julius, No. 36): ... omnium mo primicerium notas tur." Hadrian of but applies it onl empire (Epist. ad C inter Epp. Hadr. 8 ever, it became the officers. Thus e.g. J tonotary of the apo council of Constanc of Lee X. speaks of cium" and "proton

PROTOPAPAS **π**ρωτοπρ**ε**σβύτ ερος).

ix. 1776).

bema itself. This se at the present tion given by Dr. divided by a wall g pierced through by a screen, and in occasionally no n Church, Introd.

ARIUS

l is that the conn apse is a question rehes had not at s, but that it was airements of the its pristing siman ancient Greek es it is subsequent 11. (i.c. the middle ad a new east end apse it is prier ol. 44, xxiv.). Beveridge's plan

by Bingham, the of the spectator ierens Beveridge's he contrary. He pains upon the gainst the conclule says, "Et διαontificis in throno cientis collocatur, nuch more to the Conc. Nic. Primi, fact, amongst the be some confusion t" and "left." oceasion from the

sacred elements (p. 612) μεγάλη ook of the Gospels (μικρά εἰσόδος). by Goar (Ewhol. prothesis is the r the eucharistic te of washing the t and deacen, sayish my hands in ill I go to thine extreme antiquity of St. Cyril of the deacon giving s hands, and to the altar of God"

ole office is given

ern Church, Introd.

[II. T. A.]

S, the first epistocalled the apostle, ga of the apostles, nrches (Litury. S. Marc, in Rensud. e Coptic rite, ibid. ian [Melchite and " also 8, 19; the among the Latins , Capit Reg. Fr. 555, Expos. Missat i. iv. 12; Conc. at. Lit. Rom. Vet. iii. 1, ed. Ben.;

Rocca, Opp. Greg. V. 63, ed. 1615). Hence the epistoler was called by the later Greeks apostolarius. Describing the ceremonies of Easter Eve at Constantinople, Codinus tells us that "the protoapostolarius reads the prophecy and the spostle" (de Offic. vi. p. 46, ed. Niebuhr).

PROTOLICUS, martyr with Bassus and Antonius at Alexandria; commemorated Feb. 14 (Usuard. Mart. ; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PROTONOTARIUS. By this hybrid word ths Greeks denoted the ecclesiastical officer at Constantinople, who had his counterpart at Rome in the primicerius notariorum. "The office of the protonotary] is evident from the name; for he is the first of the notaries or scribes" (Codinus, de Offic. Palat. C. P. v. 41, ed. Bekk.). ln a very ancient Notitia Officialium, or "catalogue raisonné" of church officials at C. P., printed by Gosr, we read: "The protonotary stands in the church for the service of the bishop, and it is his business to write, if there be any occasion for it. He also examines (or makes a visitation of) the lawyers, and writes wills and manumissions, and precepts and the like." (MS. Allat. in Eucholopion, 276). Another document of the same kind tells us that his station was in the bema, that at the time of the elevation he gave the basin to the bishop, that he might wash his hands, and that he also held the DICERIUM (ibid. 269). He read the gospel on Palm Sunday (277; similarly 270). The protonotarius took precedence after the EXOCATACOELI (Joan. Citrii Resp. 8, Jus Graeco-Rom. v. in the notes of Gretser and Gosr to Codinus, 132). In the 12th century, under Georgius Xiphelinus, the protecdicus [Ecdicus] was charged with the duties of the protonotary, their offices being amalgamated under the former name (Joan. Citr. u. s. in Goar, Euchol. 283). In what century the title of protonotary was first used by the Greeks, I cannot say. The imperial officer, so called, is termed by Socrates, A.D. 439, πρωτοστάτης των βασιλικών ὑπογραφέων (Hist. Eccl. vii. 23). Agatho, who had been employed as a notary at the sixth occumenical council, writing in 712, calls himself "protonotary of the patriarchic secretum" (Epilogus, Hard. Conc. iii. 1833). This is, I think, the earliest example. The term was adopted by the Romans not much later. Ammianus, 389, calls the civil officer merely "primus inter notarios omnes" oncer merety "primus inter notarios omnes (Res Gestae, xxv. 8). Gregory of Rome, in 592, still uses the phrase "primicerius notariorum" (Epist. ii. 22) when speaking of the ecclenatic. Similarly, in the Liber Pontificalis (Julius, No. 36): "Hie constitutum fecit, ut ... omnium monumentorum in ecclesia per primicerium notariorum confectio celebraretur." Hadrian of Rome, 772, uses the word, but applies it only to a chancellor of the empire (Epist. ad Car. M. Hard. Conc. iii. 2017; Inter Epp. Hadr. 85). After our period, howere, it became the common title of the papal officers. Thus e.g. John de Trembley was "protonotary of the apostolic see and of the sacred council of Constance" (Hard, viii, 492). A bull of Lee X. speaks of the "protonotariatus offi-cium" and "protonotariatus habitus" (Hard. tus" (Hard. [W. E. S.]

PROTOPAPAS (πρωτοπαπᾶς, πρωτοιερεύς, πρωτοκρεσβύτερος). I. The chief of the pres-

byters in an episcopal church was so called. Hence he may be compared to the dean of a western cathedral. At Constantinople, "when the bishop celebrates the liturgy, the pretopapas stands above all the rulers of the church, and in the divine liturgy gives the holy communion to the bishop. The bishop likewise gives it the $\pi \rho \omega \tau o \epsilon \rho e \delta$. He is also the chief in the higher ranks of the church; thus occupying the place of the bishop in the church" (Official. Catal. ex. Allat. antiquissimo MS. printed by Goar, Euchol. p. 277; compare the similar Catal. p. 271). He is "the first of the bema," says p. 271). He is "the first of the benu," says Codinus, "and has the second place after the bishop" (De Offic. Palat. i. p. 6, ed. Bekk.). A brief form of appointment is given by Goar from an ancient Euchologion (287). Some special duties of the protopapas of Constantinople are mentioned by Codinus, which metabally did not differ from those discharged probably did not differ from those discharged by the same officer in other great churches (xiv. 79).

PROTUS

II. The chief of the clergy in attendance on the emperor was also called the protopapas. Thus Codinus: "The emperor has a protopapas Inus continus: "Ine emperor has a protopapas among his clergy, the church has the same" (De Off. xvii. 94). Under Constantine VIII. "the protopapas of the palace was commanded to precede the army with the precious wood of the cross." (Cedreaus, Hist. Comp. ii. 285, ed. Nich.) Nieb.). One Stylianus is mentioned as the protopapas of the great palace under Nicephorus II.

III. Parish priests who had others under them were also called protopapas. The eighth canon of Antiech, A.D. 341, forbids "presbyters in the country districts to give canonical epistic," but permits the chorepiscopi to do so. Balsamon, commenting on this, says, "some maintain that the presbyters in the country districts, i.e. the protopapades, can give letters of peace", Pandecuse Bever, i. 437). Again, he says that "because the canons forbade bishops in small cities and villages, therefore they ordained for them presbyters; that is, protopapades and chorepiscopi" (Comm. in Cem. x. p. 439). They probably had some power over their brethren, as well as precedence, from the first, but its extent does not appear. In the modern Greek church the protopapas "in vicis episcopo absente, reliquis sacerdotibus semper praeeminet, et in eos jus exercet" (Goar, 287). [W. E. S.] [W. E. S.]

PROTOPRESBYTER. The protopapas was anciently so called. In the acts of the synod at the Oak, A.D. 403, we read of "Arsacius (of Constantinople), the protopresbyter, who succeeded Chrysostom" (Hard. Concil. i. 1041). A protopresbyter of Alexandria is spoken of at about the same time (Socr. Hist. Eccl. vi. 9). In the Monumenta Syn. Nic. ii. A.D. 787, one of the Roman legates is called πρώτος πρεσβύτερος of the church at Rome (Hard. iv. 28). See Proto-PAPAS, ARCHPRESBYTER, DECANUS. [W. E. S.]

PROTUS (1), pedagogus, martyr with his pupils Cantianus and Cantianilla; commemorated May 31 (Usuard. Mart.; Hieron. Mart., at Aquileis; Mart. Rom.); June 15, with Cantianus and Clemens (Hieron. Mart.).

(2) Martyr with Jacinetus, both eunuchs, under Gallienus; commemorated Sept. 11, on the old Via Salaria (Usuard. Mart.; Bed. Mart., with Hyacinthus, both eunuchs of St. Eugenia; Hieron. Mart., with Jacinctus, at the cemetery of Basillae on the old Via Salaria; Vet. Rom. Mart., Kal. Antiquiss. Patr. Lat. cxxxviii. 1191, with Hyacinthus; Mart. Rom., with the same). The natale of Protus and Hyacinthus on Sept. their names mentioned in the collect, the "super oblata," and the "ad compleadum" (Greg. Mag. Sacr.).

PROVINCE. [ORDERS, HOLY, p. 1478.]

PROVINCIAL SYNOD. [Council, p. 473.]

PROVOST. [PRAEPOSITUS.]

PRUDENS (Vet. Rom. Mart. May 19), dis-C. H. ciple of St. Paul. [PUDENS.]

PSACHNION. This word, whose meaning is quite uncertain, occurs in the account of the aufferings of pope Martin I. (ob. A.D. 655). After very cruel treatment had been inflicted on him at Constantinople, the sacellarius (see Ducange, s.v.) ordered one of the guards standing by, a barber, to remove at once the pope's psachnion (Patrol. 1xxxvii. 115). This done, he was delivered to the prefect of the city with a view to his being put to death, which he but narrowly

Ducange (Glossarium, a. v.) considers that the text is corrupt, and that saccion should be read, the saccus heing an article of dress worn by patriarcha, &c. This does not seem very propatriarcha, &c. This does not seem very pro-bable, because the pallium would be above all the other vestments, and the removal of that is subsequently mentioned. In the text as given subsequently mentioned. In the text as given by Baronius (Annales, A.D. 651, cc. 10, 11), the reading psachnion is found, which, however, leaves the matter quite as doubtful. Baronius gives the rather far-fetched theory that the meaning is that of a satchel or purse (pera). Macer (Hisrolexicon, a. v.) considers the word to refer to the tonsure, laying stress on the fact that it is a barber who is bidden to act on this occasion. This would be tantamount to a degrading from the clerical office, so that the secular power could be then called upon to act. [R. S.]

PSALLENDA, the proper antiphon on a saint's day in the Ambrosian offices of lauds and vespers. Ex. On St. Andrew's day at vespers. " Psall. Inveni David servum meum: Oleo sancto meo unxi eum. Gloria Patri, &c. Inveni," &c. [W. É. S.]

PSALLENDUM, the anthem between the prophecy and epistle in the liturgy of Gothic Spain: "Postea, iterato Dominus sit semper robiscum, canitur aut profertur psallendum, quod idem paene est atque responsum, non dispar graduali officii Latini" (Ordo Die. Off. Goth. from Roblesius, Vita Ximenii, 27, in Conc. Hisp. Aguirre, iii. 264). Leslie (in Psallondo, Miss. Mozar.) denies its close resemblance to the gradual. In the Missal this authem is always headed by the word "psallendo," which is, I conceive, not the oblique case, but the lower Latin form. Compare sone for sonum in the Bre-[W. E. S.] piar. Goth. Lorenzana, 1, 6, 8, &c.

PSALLENTIA, a method of singing the paslms, bymns, &c. "Graecorum psallentiam rise of the elaborate services that have best

ad nos dirigere tua fraternitas dignetur." This occurs in a letter to Jerome, which has been ascribed to Damasus of Rome, the ground of the request being the rudeness of the Roman psalmody at that time: "Nec psallentium mes pasimony as that time: "Are pasimon most recognes-tenetur, mee hymni decus in ore nostre cognes-citur." The authenticity of the epistle and of Jerome's reply is denied by Hardouin, &c. (Mansi, Concil. iii. 428). [W. E. S.]

PSALLENTIUM (or PSALLENTIUS), a service of psalms and hymns; a word in very common use in France in the 6th century and later; but less frequent elsewhere. "Cum psallentio sacerdotum crucem Domini vel pignora sanctorum commendavit" (Baudonivia in Vita Radegundis, 19): "Dum sub miro cum psallentio sanctum ejus corpus portaretur" (1b. 28). "Prostrati selo Dominum diebus singulis cum psallentii modulamine deprecantur" (Greg. Turon. de Vit. PP. i. 1; see Hist. Franc. i. 43: "Psallentium audierunt in caelo; ii. 21, in a procession; 37, of an antiphon, &c.). In 653 Clovia II. made a grant to the church of St. Denys, "ut sicut tempore domini genetoris nostri ibidem psallencius per turmss fuit institutus; vel sicut ad monasthirium St. Mauricii Agaunia die nectoque biplom. Mabill. 466). "That on the Lord's Day every priest go round his church, together with the people cum psallentio" (Capit. Reg. Fr. v. [W. E. S.]

PSALMELLUS, an anthem from the Psalms sung after the prophecy in the Ambresian liturgy (Rituale SS. PP. Pamel. i. 295), and therefore corresponding to the PSALLENDUM of the Mozarabic. Its analogy to the GRADUAL is observed by Ralph of Tongres, who speaking of the responsories of the mass, says, "In the Roman office they are called graduals, and in the Ambrosian, paalmeli "(sic.; De Can. Obser. 12). The following rule for its use is given in the Missal of 1609; "Post lectionem [prephetise] responso per ministrum Deo gratius, dicitur psalmellus, quando aequitur epistola; alioquin post lectionem dicitur alleluia cum suo versu, vel cantua" (Lebrun, Dissert. iii. art. 2).

PSALMISTA. The Statuta Antiqua of the African Church (c. 10) declare that a "psalmista, i.e. canter," may undertake the office of a church singer at the mere bidding of the presbyter, without consulting the bishop. The presbyter is to say to him, "tu vide ut qued ore cantas corde credus, et quod corde credis operibus comprobes." Compare Ordination, p. 1509. [C.]

PSALMODY. The object of this article is to give some account of the rise, method, and peculiarities of Psalmody in early Christianity and to trace the progress of ideas that were

associated with it.

It has been already stated in this work [see OFFICE, THE DIVINE] that psalmedy formed so prominent a constituent of ancient cheir services as actually to have given its name to some of the earliest service books that are known to B. Indeed, the psalmody of any given service may be considered as the thread upon which the pearls of lesson, versicle and collect are strung.

Germs of Choir Services .- We can trace the

used in the has come dow ancients la pa

The earlies tradition of C performance o f Christian Christian lite: to the subject the epistle of uses expression on the hypothe He does not in the Psalms of the practice of and that of th be no reasonahl formed at least tians sang. Justin Marty

to the empero

Christians sing

Benedictine edi plsia enough th posed by Christi be sung in ch mentions the sin the Holy Scriptu be doubted (thou that the Psalms too (contra Celsu sions which ma same direction; affirm that the ps Indeed the earlies writer of the use is contained in a pa Artemon, the he άδελφων άπ' άρχ λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸ (Hist. Eccl. v. 28 which may contes tion of Eusebius. Hippelytus in tl world: τὸ στόμο αίνον και ψαλμούς πισα λαλείν. Βυ yet it is of doubtf cannot be advance ment. After this properly se-called to dispense with sp Athanasius (de as many psalms as let there be joined

knees with tears, . finished, say Allelui This practice se that which was lon and Gallican rule, directed that after of the psalm there ah were for the most guage of the psalm probably the Colle council of Agde in which were to be sal If neither bishop nor were present, then t There is a different the practice original

dignetur." This which has been he ground of the Roman psallentium mos re nostro cognoshe epistle sud of y Hardouin, &c. [W. E. S.]

ENTIUS), a service in very common ry and later; but n psallentio sacerignora sanctorum Vita Radegundis, sallentio sanctum 28). " Prostrati is cum psallentii eg. Turon. de Vit. 3: "Psallentium procession; 37, of lovis II. made a Denys, "ut sicut ri ibidem psallencus; vel sicut ad sunis die noctoque ebretur" (De Re on the Lord's Day rch, together with Capit. Reg. Fr. v.

n from the Paslma
the Ambrosiumel. i. 295), sad
e Psallendum is e Psallendum
s, who speaking of
s, says, "In the
graduals, and in
the form of the form of the form
its use is giveois
inome [prephetics]
or gratias, dicitur
epistola; alloquim
is cum sue versu,
iii. art. 2).

[W. E. S.]

[W. E. S.] cuta Antiqua of the e that a "psalmista, te office of a church of the presbyter, op. The presbyter ut quod ere cantas redis operibus comion, p. 1509. [C.]

et of this article is e rise, method, and early Christianity of ideas that were

In this work [set psalmody formed so ncient choir services se name to some of at ars known to usy given service may ad upon which the collect are strung. —We can trace the ces that have bees used in the Christian church in the little that has come down to us about the practice of the Spanish and Gancients in psalmody.

The earliest writers as well as the uniform tradition of Christendom imply that the musical performance of psalms has always formed a part of Christian worship. The first passage in Christian literature which makes any reference to the subject is the well-known passage from the epistle of St. Ignatius to the Ephesians. He mass expressions there which can only he explained on the hypothesis that the early Christians sang. He does not indeed say that what they sang was the Paslms of David. But if we bear in mind the practice of the age immediately subsequent and that of the Jewish church before, there can be ne reasonable doubt that the Psalms of David formed at least a part of what the early Christians sang.

Justin Martyr, again, in his Apology addressed to the emperor Antoninus Plus, speaks of the Christians singing "hymns." But the learned Benedictine editor observes there that "it is plain enough that the name of hymns was given both to the Psalms of David and to lyrics composed by Christians themselves, which used to be song in church." Tertullian (Apol. 39), meutions the singing of compositions taken from the Holy Scriptures, amongst which it can hardly be doubted (though he does not distinctly say so) that the Psalms of David were included. Origen too (contra Colsum, viii. 37) makes use of expressions which may fairly be interpreted in the same direction; yet he does not explicitly affirm that the psalms were sung in public worship. Indeed the earliest mention known to the present writer of the use of \(\psi \alpha \lambda uol \) in Christian worship is contained in a passage quoted by Eusebius against Artemon, the heretic, ψαλμοί δὲ ὅσοι καὶ ἀδαὶ ἀδελφῶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὁπὸ πιστῶν γραφεῖσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τὸν Χριστὸν ὑμνοῦσι Θεολογοῦντες (Hist. Eccl. v. 28). There is indeed one passage which may contest the priority with this quotation of Eusebius. It is a passage attributed to Hippolytus in the oration on the end of the world: το στόμα ύμῶν προς δοξολογίαν και ανοι και ψαλμούς και φόδις πνευματικός πότρξ-ποα λαλείν. But though the passage is ancient, yet it is of doubtful authenticity, and therefore cannot be advanced with confidence in the argument. After this period the mention of psalmody properly so-called is so frequent as to enable us to dispense with specific citation.
Athanasius (de Virginitate) tells a lady, "Say

Athanasius (de Virginitate) tells a lady, "Say as many paslms as you can, and to every psalm let there be joined prayers and bending of the knees with tesrs, . . and after three psalms are finished, say Allebuia."

This practice seems to be the prototype of that which was long afterwards the Mozarabic and Gallican rule, according to which it was directed that after each antiphon which followed the paslm there should be said collects, which were for the most part compiled from the lauguage of the paslm itself. These prayers are probably the Collectiones spoken of in the connect of Agde in the year 506 (can. 30), which were to be said by bishops and presbyters. If aeither hishop nor presbyter but only a deacon were present, then these prayers were not said. There is a difference of opinion as to where the practice originated of interspersing psalms

with collects. Tomasi attributes it to the Spanish and Gallican churches. Gerbert thinks it was brought by Cassian from the East into Gaul. In the council of Laodicea (4th century) there is a canon which forbids pasims to be said without a lection between them (Conc. Laod. can. 17).

The use of any human composition is expressly forbidden by the first council of Braga: "Ut ultra psalmos vel canonicarum Scripturarum novi et veteris Testamenti nihil peetice compositum in ecclesia pasallatur, sient et sancti praccipiunt canones" (Conc. Brac. l. c. 12). The stiffness of this prohibition was afterwards modified (Conc. Tolet. iv.). It seems however that it was not meant to exclude what we should call hymns, but only the so-called psalms of Solomon and other compositions which might seem to claim other compositions which might seem to claim rank as canonical scripture. (See Balsamon on Conc. Laod. can. 59.) By a canon (67) amongst the capitula of Martin of Braga it was forbidden to use psalms in church that were not in Scripture (compositos et vulgares) The same thing is repeated in the 9th century, shewing that former prohibitions had been ineffectual (Conc. Aquisgr. can. 86). In connexion with this branch of the subject it will be remembered that there was often a disposition to propagate false teaching through the medium of psalms composed by such teachers themselves; as in the case of Paul of Samosata, mentioned by Eusebius (Hist. Eccl. vii. 30); Valentinus, mentioned by Tertullian (dc Carne Christi, 17); Apollinarists in Sozomen (Hist. Eccl. vi. 25); and the most famous example of all—the Donatists, attacked by St. Augustine (Ep. 55, al. 34). The use of such psalms, however, does not seem to have been confined to the schismatic party; for St. Augustine himself composed a long psalm against the Donatist party. He says Retract. lib. i. 20) that he meant it to be sung by the multitude, in order that the unlearned might become acquainted with the errors of the Donatists. The psalm is peculiar in its structure. It is an alphabetic psalm (Abecedarius) with an intercalated antiphon. It consists of strophes of twelve lines each. The strophes begin with the letters of the alphabet down as far as V, the antiphon being said at the beginning of the psalm, and after each strophe. The antiphon in question is the

. "Omnes qui gaudetis de pace, modo verum judicate,"

This antiphon the writer himself calls Hypopadima. The whole is followed by an epilogue, which is an address from the Catholic church exhorting the people to a loyal adherence to her. Such psalms of human composition were sometimes called Psalmi pleben or rulyares; and in Greek iduarinol.

The commanding position which psalmody occupied in the early monastic life cannot be better depicted than in the striking phrase of St. Jerome's about the convent at Bethlehem, "extra psalmos silentium est." St. Ambrose even proposes the example of birds, as a consideration which should lead people to begin and end the day with psalmody: "Quisenim sensum hominis gerens non erubescat sine psalmorum celebritate diem vel inchoser vel claudere; cum etiam minutissmae aves solemni devotione et

dulci carmine ortus dierum et noctium perse-

quantur?" (S. Ambr. in Ps. 118.)
In later times we meet with a curious term, which appears to have arisen from this universal obligation to paalmody-Psalmi superpositi. In the Benedictine Rule it denotes certain psalms enjoined for meditation upon itinerant monks, who were too illiterate to read the psalter at large. (Sea Du Cange, Gloss. s. v. "Superpositi.")

It is sometimes inferred from a passage in St. Augustine, that psalmody was not intro-duced into the church of Milan until the Arian persecutions in the time of St. Ambrose, "tum hymni et psalmi ut canerentur secundum morem orientalium partium, ne popu-lus maeroris taedio contabesceret, institutum (St. Aug. Conf. lib. ix. cap. 7). His meaning, however, probably is not that the use of paalms was hitherto unknown in the Milanese church, but that until this emergency the congregation had not performed them "accundum morem orientalium," i.e. had not sung them antiphonally, and with the peuple joining in. (See Mabillon de Cursu Gallicano Disguisitie.) Indeed, it will be sufficient to quote the phrase of Augustine himself to shew that the practice of singing the psalms was not confined to any particular church, but was universal, "toto orbe cantantur" (St. Aug. Conf. ix. 4).

Amongst special uses the psalmody of the ancient Gallican church occupies a prominent position. Cardinal Tomasi observes that in more modern times it is represented, subject to certain alterations of detail, by the Mozarabic (or ancient Spanish) rite (Opp. Omnia, tom. ili. pracf., Romae, 1748). The rise and progress of psalmody in the Gallican church are described at length by Mabillon (de Cursu Gallicano Disqui-sitio). It will be seen later in this article that one of the specialities of Gallican psalmody was the use of Gloria Patri at the end of every psalm, as is done at present in the English church. As to the Roman mode of psalmody in early days Mabillon (u. s.) says that it is not easy to define it; but he gives his opinion that it differed in some respects from that laid down in the Benedictine rule. The phrase which Mabillon uses is modus psallendi. By this he probably does not mean the features of execution, that is, whether it was done by a single voice or by many, whether it was responsory or otherwise, but he probably means the choice and assignment of psalm and canticle in the several

Of the condition of paalmody in this country before the arrival of Augustine (A.D. 596) very little is known. Of the British chant we know nothing but from a passage in Gildas, who praises its sweetness (Dei laudes canora Christi tyronum voce suaviter modulantes). Some writers have supposed that the Gallican Johnson (Carons, preface, xiii.) refuses to allow this. There are indications, indeed, that considerable pains were bestowed upon the subject in the ancient English church. Bede (Hist. iv. 18) gives an account of the work that was done here in the improvement of psalmody by John, the precentor (archicantor) of St. Peter's at Rome, who came here by command of pope Agatho. So great was the influence of his

work that by the council of Cloveshoo (A.D. 747) the Roman psalmody was made of obligation in those parts of the British Islands which were under the jurisdiction of archbishon Cuthbert (can. 13, 15). With respect to the language in which the ancient English church performed their psalmody, authorities seem scarcely to be agreed. Johnson, indeed, admits that for the first 250 years after the arrival of Augustiue it was done in Latin for the public service (Canons, preface, xiii.). An ancient MS. in the Cotton library is quoted by Collier (Ecct. Hist. book i. p. 48, vol. i. fol. ed.) to the effect that Germanus and Lupus brought the Gallican Cursus (ordinem cursus Gallorum) to this country in the 5th century. If that be so, the question is settled; for there can be no reasonable doubt cither (1) that the term Cursus includes psalmody; or (2) that the psalmody of the Gallican rite was in Latin. On the relation between' the Gallican Cursus and ancient English psalmody the reader may consult with advantage bishop Stillingfleet's Origines Britannicae, chap. iv. From that work, which takes in the period before the arrival of Augustine, it may be gathered how little is really known of the practices of Christianity in these islands during the first six centuries.

Upon the ancient distribution of the psalms for the service of the church Gavanti (Thesaurus Sacrorum Rituum, tom. ii. s. ii. cap. i. 3) writes to this effect: Walafrid Strabe reports that, to avoid confusion arising from variety of uses, pope Damasus, at the instance of Theo-dosius, ordered St. Jerome to arrange the psalms for the several services of day and night; that the distribution was made, was approved by Damasus, and received by the whole church. It is not unreasonable to assume that in the 9th century (Strabo's period) there were extant documents from which it could be inferred that St. Jerome really did make some such distribution as that which is alleged.

Attempts were made to introduce uniformity of use into the psalmody. Thus in the council of Vannes (A.D. 465), "Rectum quoque duximus, ut vel intra provinciam nostram sacrorum ordo et psallendi una sit consuetudo" (Can. 15), The same thing occurs again in the second council of Bracara, which guards against the introduction of private uses from the monasteries. (Conc. Brac. ii. cap. 1.)

The regular psalms that would have occurred in the office of the day were at times set aside in favour of proper psalms. A capitulum of the synod of Aix in the year 817, runs thus: "Ut praetermissis partitionibus psalterii, psalmi speciales pro eleemosynariis et defunctis cantentur" (cap. 50).

It ought to be noticed that in the performance of psalmody the headings or titles of the psalms seem always to have been recited. It is well known that in his popular sermons on the l'salms, St. Augustine often makes a great deal out of the strange words which the English reader commonly passes quite unnoticed. Indeed, he speaks of the title as the herald of the psalm (praeco Paalmi). In this respect Christianity probably followed what had always been (and still is) the usage of the synagogue, where the title is always recited as an integral part of the psalm, when the psalm is used for devotional

purposes, eith assembled mu Mode, -The in the ancient 1. The psali whilst all the

2. Sometime gregation singi 3. The congr or choirs, which 4. One voice we say, incepte gation all toget close of it.

To these me other; e.g. Ma describes a met This very comp meaning, which in this method, or lector recite then the whole done. He quotes lish this; but i cannot one and a (a) The methe

and the rest 1 dictum vero duoc ita dividunt, ut a lant; . si tres, q Quo numero nun lecaptant; ac p convenerit, nunqu quam quatuor fra lib. ii. cap. 11, ad was executed som sometimes by th by St. Augustine plures cantant, ut fit unua; aliquand quid fiat de plurib (8) Cardinal Th

whole choir aings nately, the ancie "direct" (directu this is made in the practised in the matins one psalm a this manner. In t before and after m manner, without a with antiphon or al (y) The antiphe

Eastern in its origin It is often in the the psalms ought t half verses or by w relevant to observe (8th century) a di should be sung accor verses (ut psalmi versuum modulentur not to hurry one ver were no division (Con is, so far as the pres in early Christian having been sung

(8) In this part Respons rium demand embiguity about it.

veshoo (A.D. 747) of obligation in ands which wers bishon Cuthbert the language in hurch performed m scarcely to be its that for the of Augustine it service (Canons, S. in the Cotton

cel. Hist. book i. effect that Ger-Gallican Cursus this country in , the question is reasonable doubt Cursus includes osulmody of the On the relation l ancient English ult with advauines Britannicae. nich takes in the agustine, it may lly known of the

se islands during n of the psalma vanti (Thesaurus . ii. cap. i. 3)
Strabo reports
from variety of stauce of Theoto arrange the ces of day sad was made, was received by the onable to assume o's period) there which it could really did make vhich is alleged. duce uniformity as in the council quoque duximus, m sacrorum erdo '(Can. 15). The second council of the introduction ries. (Conc. Brac.

d have occurred times set aside ia apitulum of the runs thus: "Ct erii, psalmi spenctis cantentur"

the performance les of the psalms ited. It is well sermons on the tes a great deal ch the English moticed. Indeed. ild of the psalm ect Christianity wave been (and ogue, where the gral part of the for devotional

purposes, either by a single individual or by the so called from the liturgical position assigned

Mode. - The methods of performing psalmody in the ancient church are reducible to these :-1. The psalm was executed by a single voice,

whilst all the rest of the congregation listened. 2. Sometimes it was done by the whole congregation singing together.

3. The congregation was divided into two parts or choirs, which sang alternate verses. 4. One voice sang the first part of a verse (as

we say, incepted it), and the rest of the congregstion all together succented it, that is, sang the close of it.

To these methods some writers add yet another; c.g. Martene (de Eccl. Rit. IV. iii. 7) describes a method which he calls Responsorius. This very common term, however, has another meaning, which we shall consider subsequently. In this method, according to Martene, the cantor or lector recited each verse of the psalm, and then the whole chorus repeated it after he had done. He quotes indeed several passages to establish this; but it may be doubted whether they cannot one and all be otherwise explained.

(a) The method in which a single voice sang and the rest listened was afterwards called Tractus. It is described by Cassian: "Praedictum vero duodenarium psalmorum numerum ita dividunt, ut si duo fuerint fratres, senos psallaat; .si tres, quaternos; si quatuor, ternos. Que numero nunquam minus in congregatione Que aumero nunquam minus in congregatione iceatant; ac proinde quantalibet multitudo convenerit, aunquam amplius psalluntin aynaxi, quam quatuor fratres" (De Coenobiorum Instit. lib. ii. cap. 11, ad fip. The reason why a psalm was executed sometimes by a single voice and sometimes by the assembly at large is given by St. Augustine: "Ideo in Psalmis aliquando plures cantant, ut ostendatur quia de pluribus fit unus; aliquando unus cantat, ut ostendatur quid fiat de pluribus." (In Jo. Tract. xii.)

(β) Cardinal Thomasius says that when the whole choir sings a psalm together, not alternately, the ancients called this method the "direct" (directus, directaneus). Mention of this is made in the Rule of St. Benedict. It was practised in the Milanese rite, in which at matins one psalm after the chapter was sung in this manner. In the monastic rite the psalma before and after meals were to be said in this manner, without antiphon on ferial days, but

with autiphon or alleluia on feasts.

(γ) The antiphonal method seems to be Eastern in its origin. [ANTIPHON, p. 94.]

lt is often in the present day debated whether the psalms ought to be sung antiphonally by half verses or by whole verses. It is therefore relevant to observe that in the council of Aix (8th century) a direction is given that they should be sung according to the division of the verses (ut psalmi digue secundum divisionea versuum modulentur); that is, the clergy were not to hurry one verse into the next as if there were no division (Conc. Aquisgr. cap. 70). There i, so far as the present writer knows, no trace is early Christian antiquity of the psalms having been sung by half verses by equal

(8) In this part of the subject the word Responsarium demands some notice. There is an ambiguity about it. First, certain pealms were

so called from the intergral position assigned to them. In very early times it appears that the epistle and gospel were divided by a psalm. [GLADUAL.] Psalms appointed for this function were called Responsoria. Bingham quotes this function of the term in the case of the use of the term in the fourth council of Toledo, which complains of the omission of Gloria Patri at the end of such psalms-"Sunt quidam qui in fine responsoriorum Gloria non dicunt." But, secondly, any psalm might be called a responsory psalm, not from the liturgical use of it, but simply from the mode of its performance. St. Isider of Seville, for instance, applies Responserium to a pealm that was begun by one voice and taken up by the chorus, "Vocata hoc nomine quod, nno canente, chorus consonando respondent (De Off. i. 8).

The people seem at times to have done their part most lustily. "The church is well compared to the sea," says St. Ambrose, for Heaponsoriis psalmorum, cantu virorum, mulicrum, virginum, parvulorum consonans un-darum fragor resultat" (Hexem. iii. 5).

The mode of performing psalmody in the East is described by St. Basil the Great. The people, he says, having divided themselves into two parties, perform (ArmydAkovoru) antiphonally to one another. Then, again, having entrusted to one person the duty of incepting the tune, the rest succent (όπηχοῦσι) (S. Bas. Mag. Ep., 207, Ad clericos Λεοσασασίσκε». [ANTIPION p. 94.] This seems to have been the ordinary p. 9+1 Alms seems to have been in St. Chrysostom's part of the church (whether Constantinople or Antioch), for he complains that as soon as they had succented (\$\textit{longth}(\textit{longth})\text{was}\text{ two or three psalms, they hurried off from church and thought it was enough for their salvation (Hom. xi. in Matt.).

It may be gathered that in very early times there were leaders of the psalmody who became afterwards called κανονάρχαι, and in Lutin, praceentores. [PRECENTOR.] One of the most famous examples of this mode of performance is the escape of St. Athanasius when the church was surrounded by Arian soldiers, and he says, "Sitting on my throne, I ordered the deacon to read a psalm and the people to respond (brasolem al. brayen), for His mercy endureth for
ever "(Ath. Apol. de Fuyd, p. 717, tom. i. ed.
Colon. 1686).

In the rule of St. Benedict and elsewhere in connexion with paalmody there is a phrase of very freq ent occurrence, psalmum imponere. It means to lead the choir in performing the psalm; as we should say, to set the psalm. By the Capitula of Martin of Bracara (cent. 6) no one was to lead the psalmody (psallere) in the desk unless he had heen ordained lector by the bishop (Cap. Mart. Bruc. can. 45).

The ritual of the psalmody as it was practised amongst the monks of Egypt is thus described by Cassian, a writer of the 4th century : " Unua iu medium psalmos Domino cantaturus exsurgit. Cumque acdentibus cunctis (ut est moris nuno usque in Aegypti partibus) et in psallentis verba omni cordis intentione defixis, undecim psalmos orationum interjectione distinctos contiguis versibus parili pronuntiatione cantasset, duodecimum sub Alleluia responsione consummans, ab universorum oculis repente subtractus, quaestioni pariter et caeremoniis finem imposuit" (De

Coenobiorum Instit. lib. il. cap. 5). From this passage it will be gathered that while the singer of the psalm stood, the others sat down.

From some of the expressions already used it will be gathered that the recital of the psalms was commonly-it would obviously be too much to say always-musical. In this respect they shared the privilege that belonged to other passages of Scripture. So far as we know, it appears that in the Jewish church the Scriptures were never read in the colloquial inflexions of ordinary speech, but were recited with fixed solemn musical intonation. Every word in the Hebrew Bible is accompanied by a mark or accent, which indicates not only the logical position of the word in the sentence, but also the particular musical inflection with which the word is to be recited. That distinction applies to the words of the Book of Psalma as to every other book of Scripture. In such a matter, what every Israelite was familiar with, the Christian Church would be likely to continue. Basil the Great (and after him other writers) explains two of the names that occur in the titles of the psalms as having reference to the mode of their execution. A psalm, he says, is a composition which is instrumentally accompanied (87av εύρυθμως κατά τους άρμονικούς λόγους προς το δργανον κρούηται): a song on the contrary is a melodious utterance without the accompaniment of au instrument (φωνή εμμελής αποδίδομένη έναρμονίως χωρίς τῆς συνηχήσεως τοῦ δργάνου. Hom in Ps. 29). We may gather from a phrase of St. Basil's that the music with which the psalms were performed was at times as elaborate as the condition of musical art permitted. He says that "harmonious tunes of psalms were devised by us" in order that those who were young in years or character might be attracted and instructed thereby. (S. Bas. Mag. Sermo ii. de Doctrina). Protests against irreverent methods of psalmody

occur from time to time. "Psalmi in ecclasia non cursim et excelsis atque inordinatis seu intemperatis vocibus, sed plane ac dilucide et cum compunctione cordis recitentur" (Conc. Aquisgr. c.137). At one time it seems that the psalmody was even accompanied by gesticulations of the hands (δρχήσειs τῶν χειρῶν). (See Balsamon on Conc. Trull. can. 75.) The conditions of good psalmody are well described in a regulation of Louis the Pious: "Psalmi namque in ecclasia non cursim et excelsis atque inordinatis intemperatisque vocibus, sed plane ac dilucide et cum compunctione cordia recitentur, ut et recitantium mens illorum dulcedine pascatur et audientium aurea illorum pronunciatione demulceantur, quoniam quamvis cantilenae sonus in aliis officiis excelsa solet edi voce, in recitandis tamem psalmis hujuscemodi vitanda est vox" (Ludovici Pii Reform. Eccl. de Rey. Cleric. cap. xxiv. ap. Melchior Goldastus, ed. Frankf. 1673, tom. iii. p. 217).

Gloria Patri in Psalmody.

(1) For the various forms in which the Dox-

ology has appeared, see DOXOLOGY.

(2) The use of it appears to have differed in the East and West. It is implied by Cassian (Instit. ii. 5) that the use of Gloria Patri as a response at the end of every psalm is a Western practice, whilst in the East, or at least amongst

the monks of Egypt, it was only after the anti-phon which followed the last paslm that it was said. St. Benedict enjoins that at the end of a psalm Gloria Patri be said "in the Western manner." Some of the longer psalms he divides into two Glorias. This practice of dividing into two utorias. Inis practice of dividing psalms (as we still do the 119th psalm in the English psalter) is referred to in the third council of Narbonne (A.D. 589). "Ut in psalcouncil of Nationne (A.D. 309). "Ut in peal-lendis ordinibns per quemque psalmum Gloria dicatur omnipotenti Deo, per majores vero psalmos, prost fuerint prolixius, pausationes fiant et per quamque pausationem Gloria Irinitatis Domino decantetur."

PSALMODY

The reader will specially observe that the use of Gloria Patri was one of the points which distinguished the Gallican from the Roman rite. The Gallicans said it at the end of every psalm. thus furnishing an early precedent for the ruls of the English Prayer Book that "at the end of every psalm . . . shall be repeated this hymn;" but the Romana did not. The authorities may

be seen in Collier, Eccl. Hist. book 1, cent. 5.

Versions Uscd.—It is not within the scope of this work in any way to discuss the character, origin, or authorship of the several versions of the psalms; but one or two points about the use of them may be advanced here.

A long discussion of them is given by Lorinus (Praef. in Pss. cap. xiii.), from whom these facts

may be gathered.

At the request of St. Jerome, pope Damasus caused one of his versions of the psalms to be aung in the churches of France - a versiou which from that use of it has been since known as the Gallican psalter. It should be stated, however, that there is some reason for thinking that it did not generally prevail in the French Church till after this date.

The churches of Rome, including the church of St.Peter's, until long after the period embraced in this work used the old version of the psalms which St. Augustine calls *Itala*, St. Gregory the Great *Vetus*, and St. Jerome *Vulgata*. The psalte used in the church of Milan, and known as the Ambrosian psalter, does not differ materially

On a point about which it is easy to make mistakes it may be well to act before the reader the very words of some accepted authority. Zaccaria, then, says this: — "Duplicis porto Latinas versionis, psalterium habemus, Veteris, quam Italam vocant, a S. Hieronymo, sire Damasi jussu, sive amicorum precibus Romse, sed ut ipse ait cursim emendatae, et Hierony mianas quam scilicet Paullae atque Eustochii votis satisfacturus S. Doctor postea suscepit. Illam Romanam vocant, quod Romae praesertim in usu fuerit; hanc Gallicanam quod huju versionis psalterium in Gallias finitimasque Germaniae ecclesias inductum fuerit, atque hinc ad alias etiam Italiae ecclesias propagatum. Primae tamen seu Romanae versionis psalterium ad S. Pii V. tempora in omnibus urbis ac suburbicariis intra xl. ab urbe lapidem constitutis ecclesiis retentum est; ab eo autem Pontifice Vulgatae editionis, quae ad Hieronymianam seu Gallicanam interpretationem maxime accedit, psalterium praescriptum, Romae in solā Vsti-canā S. Petri ecclesiā, in reliquā Italiā apud Mediolanenses, atque in Veneta S. Marci Basilica, in Hispaniis apud Mozarabes veteris Romani

psaltorii usu se: alis, lib. i. cap. i Mabillon, obse tisns had their their psalmodythe Roman ps upon the point Galli et Germano tionem quam Hie composuit, psalte Turonensis episco tam in Galliarun (Wal. Strab. de This latter point having been jutro

of Tours seems of This feature of had their own ve to us in England, influenced our p lt will be obse version contains "O give thanks His mercy endur in the Hebrew or which now indeed Vulgate, is the o

Posture .- All t branch of the sub from a few incident From the phrases already quoted, Domino cantaturus cunctis," &o., we h standing, while th the terms ordors as the lesser and gre psalter, contain, r the posture mainta of the psalm, thou agreed as to the p tion. Durandus spe stand for psalmody for it, " ad ostender operibus vincimus" That this posture inferred from the addressed to the r "Tu stabas iu choro Sabin.). So, again, a is a recumbeut post stom's time were to which closed the rer 41). That the cler stalls during psalmo of the bishop of R Tours, "Cumque i decumberet" (Hist. the custom among monks to stand di stretched hands point de Antiquis Monachor greatest care seems guard against sleep were so long in some of course, could not 1 and so they were ever keep awake, and one about the choir with CHRIST. ANT .- VOL after the anti-Im that it was t the end of a n the Western alms he divides e of dividing

psalm in the "Ut in psalsalmum Gloria majorea vere majorea vere us, pausationes m *Gloria Tri*ni-

eve that the use

oints which dishe Roman rite. of every psalm, lent for the rule t " at the end of ted this hymn: authorities may ok 1, cent. 5. ithin the scope sa the character, veral versions of points about the

ere. given by Lorinus whem these facts

e, pope Damasus he psalma te be - a version which ce known as the stated, however, thinking that it e French Church

ing the church of eriod embraced in the psalms which regory the Great ita. The psalter and known as the differ materially

is easy to make before the resder cepted authority. - "Duplicis perro habemus, Veteris, Hierenyme, sive precibus Romse, datae, et Hierony atque Eustochii r postea suscepit. Romae praesertim anam qued hujus Ilias finitimssque fuerit, atque hinc eaina propagatum. ersienis psalterium omnibus urbis ac be lapidem censtiab eo autem Pontiad Hieronymiansm em maxime accedit, mae in sola Vatieliqua Italia apud ta S. Marci Basilica, ea veteria Remani

psaltorii usu servato" (Zacc. Bibliotheca Ritualis, lib. l. cap. iv. art. 3).

Mabillou, observing that the Gallican Christians had their own version of the psalms for their psalmody-a version which differs from the Roman psalter-quotes Walafrid Strabo upon the point :- " Psalmos autem cum secundum LXX interpretes Romani adhue habeant, Galli et Germanorum aliqui secundum emendationem quam Hieronymus pater de LXX editione composuit, psalterium cautant, quam Gregoriua Turonensis episcopus a partibus Romanis mutuatam in Galliarum dicitur ecclesias transtulisse" (Wal. Strab. de Rebus Ecclesiasticis, cap. 23). This latter point as to the Gallican version having been introduced into France by Gregory of Tours seems open to some doubt.

This feature of Gallican psalmody-that they had their own version for it is of some interest to us in England, as the version in question has influenced our psalmody at the present day. It will be observed that the Prayer Book version contains a verse at the end of Ps. 136. "O give thanks unto the Lord of lords; fer His mercy endureth for ever," which is not in the Bible version, and which is not found in the Hebrew original. The Gallican Psalter, which now indeed has taken its place in the Vulgate, is the only ancient pealter which con-

Posture.-All that we can gather on this branch of the subject is what may be inferred from a few incidental expressions of early writers. From the phrases of Cassian in the passage already quoted, "Unus in medium psalmos Domino cantaturus exsurgit cumque sedentibus cuoctis," &c., we have a trace of the executaut standing, while the listeners sat. The use of the terms στάσις and κάθισμα, too, as applied to the lesser and greater divisions of the Greck palter, contain, no doubt, some reference to the posture maintained during and at the close of the psalm, though learned writers are not agreed as to the precise reason for their adoption. Durandus speaks of its being customary to stand for psalmody, assigning a mystical reason for it, "ad ostendendum quod stantes in bonis eperibus vincimus" (Rationale, lib. iv. rubr. 2). That this posture was an ancient one may be inferred from the bitter words of St. Jerome, addressed to the recreant deacon Sabinianus; "Tu stabas in choro psallentium" (Ep. xlviii. in Sabin.). So, again, after the meal had been taken le a recumbent posture, the guests in St. Chrysostom's time were to stand up for the psalmody, which closed the repast (S. Chrys. Hom. in Ps. 41). That the clergy sometimes sat in their stalls during psalmody appears from the account of the bishop of Rouen given by Gregory of Tours, "Cumque inter panllendum formulae decumberet" (Hist. Franc. viii. 31). It was the custom amongst, some of the ancient monks to stand during psalmedy with outstretched hands pointing to heaven (see Martone, de Antiquis Monachorum Ritibus, I. ii. 56). The greatest care seems to have been necessary to guard against sleep during the services, which were so long in some monasteries. All monks, of course, could not have a book in those days, and so they were even to plait straw in order to keep awake, and one of the brethren walked about the choir with a lantern and thrust it CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

into the face of any one who might be overcome

with sleep (Martene, ib.).

One other posture remains to be noticed here that of leaving upon the staff (reclinatorium), which was a common support in church before the days of seats. The monks of Fulda even complained to Charlemagne about the tyranny of their abbat, that even in the case of the infirm he would allow them the use of oeither staff nor stall. The rule of Chrodognag, bishop of Metz (9th century), in prescribing the disciplina psallondi, directs that the clergy should not keep their staves in their hauds during psalmedy, save on account of bodily infirmity (Reg. Chrod. cap. vii.). Lorinus, while contending for the antiquity of the sitting posture during psalmody (sc. amongst the Egyptian monks, as recorded by Cassian), remarks that in the opinion of some writers the psalms which are called "penitential" were recited kneeling, and the rest of the psalms

recited kneeling, and the rest of the psalms standing (Practatio in Pss. cap. xiv.).

Psulmody without Book.—One remarkable effect of the prevalence of psalmody and the scarcity of books was that the psalter was frequently learnt by heart. In the 6th century this is reported by Cyril of Scythopolis to have been done by St. Theodosius. St. Jerome desired that it should be done agent by your young that it should be done even by very young people. Sketching the perfect monk, he requires that by such a character it should be learnt word for word (ad Rusticum.) The damsel Pacatula was to commit the psalms to memory at seven years old (ad Gaudentium). No one of the sisters in the Jerusalem convent might be iguorant of the psalter (ad Eustochium). Even the Huns, he says, are learning the psalter (ad Lactam.). Cyril of Scythopolis, in the Life of St. Sabas, says that monks were not admitted till they had learnt the psalter and the rule of psalmoly. Hence it was ruled by the second council of Nicaea (can. 2), that no one should be advanced to be a bishop unless he knew the psalter by heart, and that he was to be examined by the metropolitan. Gregory the Great says that he would not ordain John the Presbyter because he did not know the psalms (S. Greg. M. lib. 4, Ep. 45). The same pope would not allow Rusticus the deacon to be made bishop of Aucona for a similar reason. He was a vigilant man, indeed, he said, but according to report, he did not know the psalms.

A curious story of an ineffectual attempt to A currous story of an inenection attempt to learn the paster by heart is told of the archimandrite Theodore, a portion of whose life is given in the Acts of the second council of Nicaea. He hal been miraculously cured of an epidemic sickness which had threatened to prove mortal; and on his recovery, apparently by way of thank-offering, he resolved to learn the psalter. He learned the first seventeen psalms; but the eighteenth baifled him, presumably by its length. He was in despair about his task. But prostrating himself on the pavement of an orntory, he prayed for success. At length on rising, he gazed upon the image of the Saviour; he felt in his mouth a taste awceter than honey; his prayer was granted, and from that moment his task proceeded smoothly till he had learned

the entire psalter.

So great was the zeal of hely men for psalmody that wonderful achievements are recorded as to the number of psalms which they recited. St.

Gregory Thaumaturgus passed entire nights in | church with prayers and psalmody. St. leidore had no fixed number of psalms which he said in the service of God, for the night and the day used to be spent upon it. St. Germanus, who was bishop of Paris in the latter half of the 6th century, would say fifty panlms or more before he rose from his bed and called his companions (Vita, ad fin.). Of St. Maur, the disciple of St. Benedict, it is related that he would repeat commonly fifty pealms, often a hundred, and sometimes even the entire pealter before the night office. St. Gregory of Tours (de Glor. Communication) fess. 47) has even a wonderful story of two dead priests miraculously taking part in the psalmody of the choir with the rest of the clergy.

Palaemon, the abbat, would say the whole pealter and the canticles by night without any sound. By the rule of St. Benedict (Reg. c. 18) the whole psalter was to be gone through in the week-a light rule, he urges, seeing that the holy lathers did as much in a single day. England, also, a similar devotion to the paalter appears to have prevailed. King Egbert even made a vow that besides the paalmody in the canonical offices he would daily chant the whole paalter (Bede, Eccl. Hist. iii. 27).

Laymen seem at one time to have equalled, if not surpassed, the clergy in their zeal for paalmody. A constitution of the emperor Justinian draws from this fact a consideration as to why the clergy should not neglect to say the daily service: "Si enim multi laicorum, ut suae animae consulant, ad ecclesias confluentes studiosi circa psalmodiam ostenduntur, quomodo non fuerit indecens, clericos ad id ordinatos non implere auum munns" (Cod. lib. i. 41).

As a specimen of a very ancient allotment of ps. ms we subjoin the day and night canons of psalms of Eusebius, which shew what psalms were to be said at the several hours:-

Ημερινοί ψαλμών.
72, 140, 141.
ψ. 8.
29.
1.
41.
50.
70.
69.
84.
111.
140.
108.
120.
υκτερινοί των ψαλμών.
129, 140, 12.
w. 74.
29.
84.
6.
4.
40.
51.
80.
87.
95.
21.
56.

(2) Arrangement of Psalms in the Offices.—This portion of the article confines itself to reciting the contents of the principal arrangements of the Psalter, after it had been definitely dis-

tributed for the "Divine Office," the "Opne Dei." It may, however, be permitted to point out the coincidence (surely more than accidental) by which certain pselms have become attached to and associated with certain hours, e.g. (the Western church), 94 [95], as no introductory psalm to the psalmody of the day; and both in East and West, 62 [63], 66 [67], to the early morning; 50 [51], to the early morning and to terce; 56 [57], to sext; 85 [86], to none; 90 [91], to sext or compline; 4 and 133 [134], to nocturns or compline; 19 [20] and 20 [21],

to Sunday morning.
We will take the Eastern church first, to follow the order of the article, OFFICE, THE

The Paulter, according to the Greek church, is divided into twenty sections called cathismala [mn0/opara], each of which is subdivided into three stassis [ordoers], and at the end of each stasis, Gloria is said-

Stasis	I. conta	ins Pss. 1-8.
	II.	9-16 [17].
	III.	17 [18]-23 [24].
	IV.	24 [25]-31 [32].
	v.	82 [33]-36 [37],
	VI.	37 [38]-45 [46].
	VII.	46 [47]-54 [55].
	VIII.	55 [56]-63 [64].
	IX.	64 [65]-69 [70].
	X.	70 1711-76 1771.
	XI.	77 781-84 7851.
	XII.	85 [86]-90 [91].
	XIII.	91 [92]-100 [101].
	XIV.	101 [102]-104 [105].
	XV.	105 [106]-108 [109].
	xvi.	109 [110]-117 [118].
	XVII.	118 [119].
	XVIII.	119 [120]-131 [132].
		132 [133]-142 [143].
	XIX.	143 [144]-150.
	XX.	143 [141]-100.

These cathismats are said in the following

From the octave of Easter (avrlmaoxa) till the Sunday after the octave of the exaltation of the cross [September 14], the Psalter is said once a week, thus:

On Saturday, at vespers, cathi On Sunday, at mativas, On Monday, at mativis, On Tuesday, at mativas, On W-dnesday, at mativas, On Thursday, at mativas, On Eriday, at mativas, On Saturday, at mativas,	sma 1, 2, 3 4, 6 7, 8 10, 11 13, 14 19, 20 16, 17	At vespers, At vespers, At vespers, At vespers, At vespers, At vespers,

Thence onwards to the vigil of Christmas,e the same arrangement is followed, except that at vespers on Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, and Thursday, cathisma 18 (containing the gradual psalms) is always said, and the cathisma assigned to vespers and those days is added to those for

· In this article the Psalms are numbered as in the Vulgate. The numbers of the English version are added

in [].

b Cardinal Bona says the sections are called by these names because at each pause in the gaalmody (orders), the monks rose two and two by turns to recite, and that

matins, so that the During the same p Tyrophagus, which Sunday, the arrang given above. Fro to Wednesday befo twice in the week, On Saturday, at

On Sunday, at m 7; at sext, 8; at ve On Tuesday, at prime, 12; at tero 15; at vespers, 18. On Wednesday, a

prime, 1; at terce, pespers, 1º. On Thursday, at a 8; at terce, 10; a

vespers, 18. On Friday, at m terce, 19; at sext, 2 On Saturday, at From Thursday bef Easter (exclusive) th The fixed psalms to the cathismata a:

At nocturns (µeσ [51]; on week day 118 [119], (i.e. ci 6 timomor), 120 [12 64 [65] to 69 [70] [134]

At lands, Pas. 19 [63], 87 [88], 102 known as the Hexa 149 (ol alvoi). At prime, 5, 89

mesorion of the first h At terce, 16 [17], mesorion of the thir [61].

At sext, 53 [54], mesorion of the sixt [70].

At none, 83 [84] mesorion of the nint [86]. At the typics [146]; 33 [34]. At vespers, 103 [ψ. προοιμιακός), 140

saims are known [130], 116 [117], 12 At great compline [31], 90 [91]; 50 142 [143].

12 15

18

At little compline, The Armenian chu

eight sections, called I. contains Pas II. 111. IV. V. VI. VII.

⁴ These have been 1 DIVINE OFFICE, but fo

VIII.

he "Opus d to point han accive become ain hours. a nn introe day; and 67], to the y morning 3], to none; 133 [134], d 20 [21]

ch first, to FFICE, THE ek church.

1 cathismata divided into

is said-

]-23]-31]-36]-45 32]. [37] [46] [55] [64] [70]]-54 1]-63

5]—69 [70], 1]—76 [77], 3]—84 [85], 3]—90 [91], 2]—100 [101], 2]—104 [105], 6]—108 [109], 0]—117 [118],

0]-131 [132]. 3]-142 [143]. 4]-150. the following

τίπασχα) till exaltation of er is said once

At respers, 8 At vespers, At respers, At vespers, At vespers,

of Christmas,e ed, except that Vednesday, and ng the gradual thisma assigned led to those for imbered as in the

version are added are called by these salmody (ordon) to recite, and that

hagus, "usque d

matins, so that three cathlemata are then said. During the same period cathisma 17 is added to those of Sunday. Thence to the Sunday of Tyrophagus, which corresponds to Quinquagesima Sunday, the arrangement according to the table given above. From Sunday of Tyrophagus up to Wednesday before Easter, the Psalter is said twice in the week, thus :--

On Saturday, at vespers, cathisma 1. On Sunday, at matins, cath. 2, 3, 17.

On Monday, at matins, cath. 4, 5, 6; at terce, 7; at sext, 8; at vespers, 18.

On Tuesday, at matins, cath. 9, 10, 11; at prime, 12; at terce, 13; at sext, 14; at none, 15 : at vespers, 18.

On Wednesday, at matins, cath. 16, 19, 20; at prime, 1; at tercs, 2; at sext, 3; at none, 4; at

On Thursday, at matins, cath. 5, 6, 7; at prime, 8; at terce, 10; at sext, 11, at none, 12; at vespers, 18.

On Friday, at matins, cath. 13, 14, 15; at terce, 19; at sext, 20; at vespers, 18.

On Saturday, at matins, cath. 9, as usual. From Thursday before Easter to the Octave of Easter (exclusive) the Psalter is not said.

The fixed psalms said at the hours in addition to the cathismata are as follows :--- a

to the cathismata are as follows:——
At nocturns (μεσονύκτιου), on Sunday, Ps. 50
[51]; on week days, except Saturday, 50 [51],
118 [119], (i.e. cathisma 17, and known as
δ μωμουρ, 1200 [121], 133 [134]; on Saturday,
64 [65] to 69 [70] (i.e. cath. 9), 120 [121], 133 [134].

[134]. At lands, Pss. 19 [20], 20 [21]-3, 37 [38], 62 [03], 67 [88], 102 [103], 142 [143] (these six kaown as the Hexapsalmus), 50 [51], 148, 148, 149 (ol alvoi).

149 (of attor),
At prime, 5, 89 [90], 100 [101]. At the
mesorion of the first hour, 45 [46], 81 [92], 92 [93].
At terce, 16 [17], 24 [25], 50 [51]. At the
mesorion of the third hour, 29 [30], 31 [32], 60 [61].

At sext, 53 [54], 54 [55], 90 [91]. At the mesorion of the sixth hour, 55 [56], 56 [57], 69 [70].

At none, 83 [84], 84 [85], 85 [86]. At the mesorion of the minth hour, 83 [84], 84 [85], 85 [86]. At the typics (rà rum; 24), 102 [103], 145 [145]; 33 [34].

At vespers, 103 [104] (the proacmiae psalm, Ψ προοιμιακός), 140 [141], 141 [142] (these two alms are known as the Kupie ekekpaga), 129

pasins are known 2 [130], 16 [117], 122 [123].

At great compline, 4, 6, 12 [13], 24 [25], 30 [31], 30 [91]; 50 [51], 101 [102], 109 [110],

At little compline, 50 [51], 69 [70], 142 [143]. The Armenian church divides the Psalter into sight sections, called canons, as follows :-

I. contains	Pss. 1-17	Γ187		
11.	18			Γ36 ٦.
II1.	36	[37]	-54	[55].
IV.	55	[56]		[72]
v.	72	735		1991
VI.	99	[100]		
VII.	106	[107]	-118	1197.
VIII.	119	[120]	-150.	

⁴ These have been mentioned in the article, THE DIVING OFFICE, but for completeness they are here

These canons are divided among the duily services, so that the Psaiter is gone through once n week, and in monasteries every day in the following order: During nocturns, sections or canons, 1, 2; after nocturns and before lauds, 3, 4, 5; at terce, 6; at sext, 7; and at none, 8.

The following psalms are also appointed for the hours :-

At nocturns (called midnight), Pss. 3, 87 [88],

At nectures (called midsight), Pss. 3, 87 [88], 102 [103], 142 [143], At lands (called daybreak), 89 [90] (v. 141 "Osatisity us with Thy mercy," to end), 50 [51], 148 [149], 150, 112 [113]-5, 114 [116, vv. 1-9], 129 [130], 53 [54], 85 [86] (last two verses). At prime (called sunrise), 71 [72] (v. 19 to end), 91 [92], 62 [63], 64 [65], 21 [22], 142 [143] (v. 8 to end), 44 [45], 69 [70], 85 [86] nat two verses). (last two verses).

At terce, 50 [51], 21 [22], 142 [143] (v. 8 to end).

At sext, 40 [41] (first four verses), 90 [91]. At none, 50 [51]. 114 [116, vv. 1-9], 115 [116, v. 9 to end], 116 [117].

At vespers, certain verses from the Psalms: Pss. 85 [86], 139 [140], 140 [141], 141 [142], 120 [121], 90 [91], 122 [123], 53 [54].

Compline (called peace or rest) is double. The former is said in church immediately after vespers ; the latter is said by each individual in private at the end of twilight.

At the former compline are said Pss. 87 [88] (vv. 1, 2, 4, 6), 12 [13], 15 [16], 16 [17], 41 [42], 69 [70], 85 [86] (last two verses), 26 [27]. At the latter, 42 [43] (3 to end); the following four sections from Ps. 118 [119]: "Et veniat ing rour sections from Ps. 118 [119]: "Lt veniat super me"; "Memor esto servi tui"; "Iniquos edio habni"; "Appropinquet deprecatio"; 35 [36] (9 to end), 90 [91], 122 [123], 53 [54], 150, 137 [138] (last two verses), 141 [142] (6 to end), 85 [86] (last two verses), 44

In the Western church the three most important distributions of the Psalter are, (1) the Gregorian, (2) the Benedictine, (3) the Ambrosian, called respectively after the names of their reputed authors, and all, with change of detail only, in use at the present time. Of these, the Gregorian is the Psalter of the secular breviary of the Roman obedience, the Benedictine that of the monastic, and the Ambrosian that of the diocese of Milan. Hence the two former, from their wide-spread adoption, are practically of most importance.

Taking them in order :-

(1) The Gregorian or Roman Psalter.
The following is the distribution "juxta antiquiorem psallendi modum Ecclesiae Romanne, ex antiquis monumentis excerpta," as given by Thomasius, and with the exception of two points, which will be noticed in their place, is still that

which will be noticed in their piace, is still that of the present Roman breviary.

On Sunday, at matins, Ad vigilias in primo galli cantu, 94 [95] (said daily); in nocturn 1, Pss. 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9 [9 and 10], 10 [11], 12 [13], 14 [15]; in nocturn 2, 15 [16], 16 [17], 17 [18]; in nocturn 3, 18 [19], 19 [20], 20 [21], At lauds ("Ad matulinos dilculo"), 29 [23], 99 [10], 20 [23], 96 [10], 20 [23], 19 [20], 20 [23], 19 [20], 20 [23], 19 [20], 20 [23], 19 [20], 20 [23

[100], 62 [63], and 66 [67], said as one psalm under one Gloria, Benedicite ("Benedictions sive canticum trium puerorum "), 148, 149, 150, said

[·] Though not strictly psalms, these cauticles form an integral part of the office, and require notice.

under one Gloria, and called Laudes, Benedictus ("Canticum evangelicum Zachariae"

At prime, 21 [22], 22 [23], 23 [24], 24 [25], 25 [26], 53 [54], 117 [118], 118 [119], (1) "Beatl immaculati"; (2) "inquocorriget" (said under one Gloria); (3) "Ketribue"; (4) "Adhæsit," under one gloria," Athanasian Creed ("Fides Catholica

S. Athanasii Episcopi "). In the later revisions of the Roman brevlary, Pss. 21 [22]-25 [26] are not said on Sunday at rss, 21 [22]—22 [23] are not said on Sunday at prime, but are thus said on the several week days:—On Monday, Ps. 23 [24]; on Tuesday, 24 [25]; on Nedwesday, 25 [26]; on Thursday, 22 [23]; on Friday, 21 [22]. This is the first change above alluded to. In the Sarum and other English breviaries the old arrangement by which these psalms were all said on Sunday was adhered to.]

On Sandays from Septuagesima to Palm Sunday inclusive, the following changes are made :-

At lands, instead of the two Psalms, 92 [93], and 99 [100], 50 [51] and 117 [118] are said. At prime, instead of 117 [118], 92 [93] is

At terce, 118 [119] ((5) "Legen pone," and (6) "Et veniat"; (7) "Memor esto," and (8) "Portio men"; (9) "Bonitaten," and (10) "Manus tune," under three glorias).

At sext, 118 [119] (11) "Defecit," and (12) "In aeternum"; (13) "Quomodo," and (14) "Lucerna"; (15) "Iniquos," and (16) "Feci," under three glorias).

At none, 118 [119] ((17) "Mirabilia," and (18) "Justus es"; (19) "Clamavi," and (20) "Vide"; (21) "Principes," and (22) "Appropringuet," under three glorias).

These psalms are said daily at terce, sext, and

none, whatever he the office.

At respers, 109 [10], 110 [111], 111 [112], 112 [113], 113 [114 and 115]. Munificat. At compline, 4, 50 [31], vr. 1-6, 90 [91], 133 [134]. Nunc dimittis. These psalms are said

daily at compline, whatever be the office. On Monday, at matins (in the nocturn), 26 [27], 27 [28], 28 [29], 29 [30], 30 [31], 31 [32], 32 [33], 33 [34], 34 [35], 35 [36], 36 [37], 37

[38].

At lands, 50 [51], 5, 62 [63] and 66 [67] (said under one gloria), Song of Isaich ("Confitchor," Is. xii.), 148, 149, 150 (said under one gloria), Benedictus.

At prime, 53 [54], 118 [119] (the first four aections, said under two glorias as on Sunday).

[These psalms are said on every week day, whether a testival or not, except where specially

At vespers, 114 [116, vv. 1-9], 115 [116, ver. 10 to end], 116 [117], 119 [120], 120 [121], Magnificat.

On ordinary week days throughout the year, except in Eastertide, at all the hours except necturns, Ps. 50 [51] is said with intercessory

prayers (in precibus).]

N.B .- In the later revisions of the breviary this is no longer the case. Preces (curtailed) are only said in Advent, Lent, and on a few other days of fasting, in which Ps. 129 [130] is said at lauds, and 50 [51] at vespers. At the little hours no psalm is said at preces. Here also the English, which were not subject to this revision, retained the old arrangement. This is the second of the two points changed, which

were mentioned at the outset as alone of any

On Tuesday, at matins, in the nocturn, 38 [19], 39 [40], 40 [41], 41 [42], 43 [44], 44 [45], 45 [46], 40 [47], 47 [48], 48 [49], 49 [50], 51 [52].

At lands. 50 [51], 42 [43], 62 [63], and 66 [67] (said as one, as before), Song of Hezekith ("1go dixi," Is. xxxviii. 10), 148, 149, 150 (as beto.), Henedictus.

At vespers, 121 [122], 122 [123], 123 [124], 124 [125], 125 [126], Magnificat.

On Wednesday, at mattins, 52 [53], 54 [55], 55 [56], 56 [57], 57 [58], 58 [59], 59 [60], 60 [61], 61 [62], 63 [64], 65 [66], 67 [68], At lands, 50 [51], 64 [65], 62 [63], and 66 [67], The Song of Hannah (*Exsultavit," 1

Sam. Ii.), 148, 149, 150, Benedictus, At vespers, 126 [127], 127 [128], 128 [129], 129 [130], 130 [131], Magnificat.

129 [130], 130 [131], Magnifeat.
On Thursday, at matins, 68 [193, 99 [70], 70 [71], 71 [72], 72 [73], 73 [74], 74 [75], 75 [76], 76 [77], 77 [78], 78 [79], 79 [80].
At lands, 50 [51], 89 [90], 62 [63], and 66 [67], the Sony of Moses ("Cantemus," Ex. xv.),

148, 149, 150, Benedictus.

At vespers, 131 [132], 132 [133], 134 [135], 135 [136], 136 [137], Magnificat.

130 [, 139 [, 137 [, Magnigent.]
On Friday, at matias, 80 [81], 81 [82], 82 [83], 83 [84], 84 [85], 85 [86], 86 [87], 87 [88], 88 [89], 93 [94], 95 [96], 96 [97].
At lends, 59 [51], 142 [143], 62 [63], and 66 [67], The Sur; of Habukkuk ("Domine nudivi," Hab. iii.), 148, 149, 150, Benedictus.
At respers, 137 [138], 138 [139], 139 [140], 140 [141], 1442 [Magnifest]

140 [141], 141 [142], M ignificat.

On Saturday, at matins, 97 [98], 98 [99], 99 [100], 100 [101], 101 [102], 102 [103], 103 [104], 104 [105], 105 [106], 106 [107], 107 [108], 108 [109].

At lands, 50 [51], 91 [92], 62 [63], and 66 [67], The Song of Moses ("Attende coclum," Deut. xxxii.), 148, 149, 150, Benedictus.

At respers, 143 [144], 144 [145], 145 [146], 146 [147, vv. 1-11], 147 [147, ver. 12 to end], Magnificat.

The outline of the scheme is thus seen to be very simple. The psalms from 1 to 108 [109] are said in order at matins, and the remain ler, from 109 [110] to the end, at vespers, throughout the week, omitting those psalms which are said at other hours, and are thus distributed :-

On Sunday, at matins, in the first nocture, twelve psalms; in the second and third, three psalms in each.

On week days, twelve psalms said in one noc-

At vespers, five psalms are said daily. For the other hours, at lands, five psalms [i.e.

what reckons as five] are said daily. At prime, three daily, with additional pealms on Sunday.

At terce, sext, and none, three daily.

At comp'ine, four daily.
In addition, Benedictus is said daily at lands, as are Magnificat at vespers and Nune dimittis at compline.

Into the festal arrangements of the Psalter it is not necessary to enter. The chief variations

are the following :-In festivals of nine lessons, nine psalms taken from the matin psalms are said at matins in

three necturns of the psalms in cour At lands and ve. for the most part course. At vespers often substituted fo [114 and 115]. F psalms for lands a

than was afterward (2) The Benedict The germ of th to have been derive St. Benedict framed approved by Gregor adopted for the use It is used, with slig the Cistercians, Car orders. The so-cr the secular breviary

The main idea, so ef the Psalter Is th gorian office, that once a week, but th differs in many impo with the psalms only outline of this office

At matins on Sund ln each of the first and in the third, th have twelve psulms, At lands, five (i.e. are said.

At each of the le. four, and at compline The following is the

On Sunday, at ma two psalms are said [21], 21 [22], 22 [23 in nocturn 2:-26 [27 30 [31], 31 [32]; in

At lands, 66 [67], are said daily), 117 counting as one), Bei one), Benedictus. In Eastertide, and

when they fall on Su [51] and 117 [118], t [100], are said

At prime, 118 [1 corriget"—" Retribue four).

At terce, 118 [119 veniat"-" Memor est At sext, 118 [119 tatem "-Manus tune." At none, 118 [119 num "-" Quemodo "-

At respers, 109 [11 112 [113], Magnificat.

At compline, 4, 90 psalms are said daily t the three days before and Nunc dimittis are a

On Monday, at matin 33 [34], 34 [35], 36 vv. 1-26, and ver. 27 t

In nocturn 2:-38 [3 [42], 43 [44], 44 [45]. At lands, 66 [67], 50

Isaich (Is. xii.), 148, 14 At prime, 1, 2, 6.

ne of any n, 38 [39] 4 [45], 45 9 [50], 51

B], and 66 19, 150 (as

123 [124] 54 [55], 55)], 60 [61],

3], and 66 iltavit," 1 128 [129].

19 [70], 70], 75 [76], 3], and 66

134 [135], 1 [82], 82 7], 87 [88],

633, and 66 ine audivi." 139 [140]

98 [99], 99 [103], 103 [107], 107 33], and 66

e "coclum." 145 [146], 12 to end].

i see a to be 08 [109] pre ain ler, from oughout the are said at est noctura. third, three

in one nocily.

psalms [i.e. onal psalms

ily at lands. c dimittis at ie Psalter it

t' variations salms taken t matins ic three nocturns of three psalms each, instead of the psalms in course.

At lands and vespers, the Sunday psalms are for the most part said, instead of the psalms in course. At vespers on festivals, Ps. 116 [117] is oftsn substituted for the last Sunday psalm, 113 [114 and 115]. Earlier usage assigned special psalms for lands and vespers much more rarely than was afterwards the case.

(2) The Benedictine or Monastic Psalter.
The germ of the monastic rite is supposed to have been derived from the solitaries of Egypt. St. Benedict framed a rite for monks, which was approved by Gregory the Great, and henceforth adopted for the use of monastic congregations. It is used, with slight modifications of c'e ail, by the Cistercians, Carthusians, and other monastic orders. The so-called mendicant orders use the secular breviary.

The main idea, so to speak, of the distribution of the Psalter is the same as that of the Gregorian effice, that the Psalter should be said once a week, but the order in which it is said differs in many important points. Dealing here with the psalms only, the following is the general outline of this office :-

At matins on Sundays there are three nocturns; in each of the first twe, six psalms are said; and in the third, three canticles. Week days have twelve psalms, said in two nocturns.

At lands, five (i.e. what count as five) psalms

At each of the lesser hours, three, at vespers four, and at compline three psalms are said. The fellowing is the distribution :-

On Sunday, at matins, Pss. 3, 94 [95] (these On Suncay, at matms, rss. 3, 9+ [10] (tnese two padms are said daily); in nocturn 1:—20 [21], 21 [22], 22 [23], 23 [24], 24 [25], 25 [26]; is nocturn 2:—26 [27], 27 [28], 28 [29], 29 [30], 30 [31], 31 [32]; in nocturn 3; three canticles.

At louds, 66 [67], 50 [51] (these two psalms are said daily), 117 [118], 62 [63] (these two

counting as one), Benedicite, 148, 149, 150 (as one), Benedictus.

in Eastertide, and on certain other festivals when they fall on Sundays, instead of Pss. 50 [51] and 117 [118], these two, 92 [93] and 99 [100], are said.

At prime, 118 [119] ("Beati"—"In quo corriget"—"Retribue"—"Adhaesit"—said as four).

At terce, 118 [119] "Legem pone"-" Et veniat"-" Memor esto."

At sext, 118 [119] "Portio mea"—"Bonitatem"—Manus tuae."

At none, 118 [119] "Defecit"—"In aeternum"—"Quomodo"—said as three. At respers, 109 [110], 110 [111], 111 [112], 112 [113], Magnificat.

At compline, 4, 90 [91], 133 [134]. These psalms are said daily throughout the year. the three days before Easter 30 [31] vv. 1-6, and Nunc dimittis are added.

Oc Monday, at matins, in nocturn 1:—32 [33], 33 [34], 34 [35], 36 [37] (said in two parts, v. 1-26, and ver. 27 to end), 37 [38]. în nocturn 2:-38 [39], 39 [40], 40 [41], 41

[42], 43 [44], 44 [45]. At lauds, 66 [67], 50 [51], 5, 35 [36], Song of Isaith (Is. xil.), 148, 149, 150, Benedictus. At prime, 1, 2, 6.

At terce, 118 [119] "Lucerna"-" Iniques " -" Feel."

At sext, 118 [119] " Mirabilia "--" Justus es " "Clamavi."

At none, 118 [119] "Vide"—"Principes"— At vespers, 113 [114 and 115], 114 [116, vv.

1-8] 115 [116, ver. 9 to end], and 116 [117] (as one), 128 [129], Magnificat.

On Tuesday, at matins, in nocturn 1:-45 [46],

On Thesiday, at matins, in mocturn 1:—40 [+0], 46 [47], 47 [48], 48 [49], 49 [50], 51 [52], in mocturn 2:—52 [53], 53 [54], 54 [55], 55 [56], 57 [58], 58 [59].

At lands, 69 [67], 50 [51], 42 [43], 56 [57], Song of Hezekith (ls. xxxviii.), 148, 149, 150,

At prime, 7, 8, 9 (to "non peribit in finem"), [9, vv. 1-18]

7, vv. 1-1a].
At terce, 119 [120], 120 [121], 121 [122].
At sext, 122 [123], 123 [124], 124 [125].
At none, 125 [126], 126 [127], 127 [128].
These psalms are said at terce, sext, and none,

on Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, and Saturday. At vespers, 129 [130], 130 [131], 131, [132], 132 [133], Magnificat.

On Wednesday, at matins, in nocturn 1:-59 [60], 60 [61], 61 [62], 65 [66], 67 (pt.) [68, vv. 1-18], 67 (pt.) [68, ver. 19 te end]. In nocturn 2:—68 (pt.) [69, vv. 1-16], 68

(pt.) [69, ver. 17 to end], 69 [70], 70 [71], 71 [72],

At lauds, 66 [67], 50 [51], 63 [64], 64 [65], Song of Hannah (1 Sam. ii.), 148, 149, 150, At prime, 9 (pt.) [9, ver. 19 to end, and 10], 10

[11], 11 [12]. At vespers, 134 [135], 135 [136], 136 [137], 137 [138], Magnificat.

On Thursday, at matins, in noctorn 1:-73 [74], 74 [75], 76 [77], 77 [78] (in two), 78 [79].
In nocturn 2:-79 [80], 80 [81], 81 [82], 82 [83], 83 [84], 84 [85].

At lands, 66 [67], 50 [51], 87 [88], 89 [90], Song of Moses (Ex. xv.), 148, 149, 150, Bene-

At prime, 12 [13], 13 [14], 14 [15]. At vespers, 138 [139] (in two), 139 [140], 140 [141], Magnificat.

On Friday, at matins, in nocturn 1:-85 [86], 86 [87], 88 [89] (in two), 92 [93], 93 [94], In nocturn 2:—95 [96], 96 [97], 97 [98], 98

[199], 99 [100], 100 [101]

At lauds, 66 [67], 50 [51], 75 [76], 91 [92], Song of Habakhuk (Hab. iii.) (in three divisions), 148, 149, 150, Benedictus.

At prime, 15 [16], 16 [17], 17 [18] (1-24). At vespers, 141 [142], 143 [144] (in two), 144 [145] (1-9), Magnificat.

On Saturday, in nocturn 1:-101 [102], 102 [103], 103 [104] (in two), 104 [105] (in two). In nocturn 2:-105 [106] (in two), 106 [107]

In nocturn 2: Also [100] (in two), 107 [108], 108 [100] At lauds, 66 [67], 50 [51], 142 [143], Song of Moses (Dent. xxxii.) (in two divisions), 148, 149, 150, Benedictus.

At prime, 17 [18] (25, "Cum sancto," to end),

18 [19], 19 [20]. At vespers, 144 [145] (10, "Confiteantur." to end), 145 [146], 146 [147, vv. 1-11], 147 [147, ver. 12 to end], Magnificat.

The general plan then is this :-

The general plan then is this:—

1'as. 1-19 [20] are said at prime on week days, beginning on Monday, three each day.

Pas. 20 [21]—108 [109], are said at nocturns throughout the week, beginning on Snaday, tweive each day, said in two nocturns of six panims each.

Pas, 108 [109] to end are said at vespers throughout the week, four each day.

Psalms which are said in other parts of the office are omitted when they occur in course. Ps. 118 [119] is said at prime on Sunday,

and at terce, sext, and none on Sunday and

Certain of the gradual psalms are said at terce, sext, and none daily on each of the other week

Pss. 3 and 94 [95] are said daily before nocturns.

Pss. 66 [67], 50 [51], 148, 149, 150, are said daily at lands.

Benedictus is said daily at lands, and Magnificat

daily at vespers.

In comparing these two great psaiters of the Western church, the Benedictine arrangement appears somewhat inferior in simplicity to the Gregorian. The reason for beginning the psalms on Monday at prime is not obvious, and the division of the longer psalms into parts, so as to equalize in some degree the length of the psalmedy on different days, while the number of psalms is the same, is not without awkwardness when the divisions of a psaim fall into different days (see prime and vespers for Friday and Saturday). The distribution of the psaims for the little hour is also less natural. On the other hand, there is a greater variety in the psaims at lands, though one misses the daily use of Ps. 62 [63], and the psalms at nocturns are more nearly of the same length than in the Gregorian

(3) We come now to the Ambrosian Psaiter, equally venerable and interesting with the two preceding and more curious, and still a living rite, though of much less practical importance, owing to the small area over which it is used. In its main features, it is doubtiess the work of St. Ambrose, and shows Eastern influences.

The chief peculiarity in this rite is the arrangement of the matin psaims (1-108 [109]), which are divided into ten decuriae, and are gone through in the course of a fortnight. Each decuria is divided into three nocturns, end is said under three antiphons, one to each necturn; and gloria is said only at the end of each nocturn. The decurine are as follows:-

Decuria I. Pss.	1-16	[17].
11.	17	[18]-30 [31].
111.	31	[82]-40 [41].
IV.		[42]-50 [51].
V.		[52]-60 [61].
VI.	61	[62]-70 [71].
VII.		72]-80 [81].
VIII.	81	[82]-90 [91].
IX.	91	[92]-100 [101].
	101	tuo21_108 [109].

The name decuria is plainly derived from the fact that they all, with the exception of the first, second, and tenth, contain ten psaims. Psaims which are said in other parts of the office are also said in course.

The paalms at matins are thus arranged : -There is no invitatory paalm, but in its place

the first part of the Song of the three Children (cailed Benedictus, as distinguished from the second part, known as Benedicite). This is said

daily. On Sunday no psaims are said; but three conticles, one in each necturn.

Mutins, on Sunday, in nocturn 1, Song of Istich ("De necte vigilat," is. xxvi.); in nocturn 2, Song of Hannah (1 Sam. ii.); in nocturn 3, in winter, Song of Hibibhuh (ilab. iii.); in summer, Song of Joursh

(Jon. ii.). On Monday in the first week . (Feria 2ª in Hebdomada 1ma.)

Tuesday Wednesday . ili. IV. Thursday Priday .

Saturday, in nocturn 1, Song of Moses (Ex. xv.); in nocturns 2 and 3, Ps. 118 [119], 1-88, said consecutively, but divided into parts, one in each

nocturn. On Monday in the second week . Decuris VI. Tuesday

VII. Viii. Wednesday IX. Thursday Friday .

Saturday, in nocturn 1, Song of Moses (as in first week); in nocturns 2 and 3, Ps. 118 [110], 80 ("in aeternum") to end, said as in the first week.

The first decuris is said on Monday after Septuagesima Sunday. The regular course is interrupted by holy week (cailed outhentic week) and Easter week. Dec. i. is said on Monday after Low Sunday (Fer. 2 post albas). The course is again interrupted by Whitsunday and Corpus Christi, with their octaves, and on the Friday after the octave of Corpus Christi, Dec. x. is said; and so ou.

Lauds. On Sundays, Benedictus, (Song of Zacharish), Song of Moses ("Cuntemus," Ex. xv.). Benedicite, Pss. 148, 149, 150, 116 [117], a direct psalm ("Psalmus directus"), se called because said straight through and not antiphonally, and sometimes a psahn of four verses, so called because four verses only, almost always the first four, are said.

On week days (except Saturdays), Benedictus, Pss. 50 [51], 148, 149, 150, 116 [117], a direct

psalm, and a psalm of four verses.
On Saturdays, Benedictus, Pss. 117 [118]
148, 149, 150, 116 [117], a direct psalm, and

n psalm of four verses.

The direct psalms are these. They are the

same for both weeks. Sunday, 92 [93] (said also on festivals). Monday, 53 [54]. Tuesday, 66 [67]. Wednes-day, 69 [70]. Thursday, 112 [113]. Friday, 142 [143]. Saturday, 89 [90].

The psaims of four verses are :-Monday, in the first week, 5, vv. 1-4; in the second week, 83 [84], vv. 1-4. Tuesday (in both weeks), 87 [88], vv. 1-4. Wednesday, 66 [67], vv. 1-4. Thursday, 62 [68], vv. 1-4. Saturday, 88 [89], vv. 1-4.

On ordinary Sundays there is no psaim of four verses. The psalms at the other hours are

pearly the sam heurs, and we psaiter.

Frime, 58 [5: said as two). and headed Sym These psaims

week days In feriali ") 50 [51 Teres, 118 [three, as in the week day office,

Sext, 118 [1 three). In the precibus." None, 118 [1

said as three). "in precibus. Vespers. The cat, are the same tien of a pselm Monday, 8, vv. 1 Wednesday, 30 [37], vv. 1-4.

Saturday, 91 [9: Compline. The 1-6, 90 [91], 13 Nunc dimittis, at

There is no di any of the hours The festal ar: the following po unchanged exces seasons, when a extracts of psair arranged accordi is said.

On vespers, at in course, two 133 [134] and 1 one gloria, are sa

The direct psa vary. The psaim to the old Italian versiouem"), as the Vatican Basi It will not hav

the connexion of East, that the dec s close family lik Eastern church, precibus" at the are among those : in the Eastern P the office for Sat of the week is str

The Mozarabic that the psaims a first three weeks days psaims are instead of the fixe and a psalm is sai which they are tal many psalms are like the whole ps so unlike what is that some have co of the psaims a dropped out of t and that in its I ranged: t in its place three Children ted from the This is said

d; but three n 1, Song of In. xxvi.); in

(1 Sam. ii.); ong of Jourh Decurla L

ma.) II, III. 17.

of Moses ecutively, e in each

. Decuria VI, VII, VIII. IX.

of Moses urns 2 and eternum") veek. Monday after

gular course is outhentic week) id on Monday st albas). The Whitsunday and ves, and on the orpus Christi,

(Song of Zachanus," Ex. xv.), 6 [117], a direct called because atiphonally, and erses, so called always the first

ys), Benedictus, [117], a direct Pas. 117 [118]

irect psalm, and They are the

o on festivals). [67]. Wednes-[113]. Friday,

vv. 1-4; in the 4. Tuesday (in Wednesday, 66 2 [63], vv. 1-4. turday, 88 [89],

no psalm of four other hours are

pearly the same as the Gregorian for the same ! hours, and were doubtless taken from that

Frime, 53 [54], 118 [119] (first four sections, said an two), Athanasian Creed (said daily, and headed Symbolum).

These psains are said daily on Sundays and week days. In the week day office ("in officie feriali") 50 [51] is said also "in precibus."

Terce, 118 [119] (next six sections, said as three, as in the Gregorian Psalter). Also in the

week day office, 50 [51], "In precibus." Sext, 118 [119] (next six sections, said as three). In the week day office, 56 [57], "in

None, 118 [119] (next, and last, six sections, said as three). In the week day office, 85 [80], "in precibus.

Vespers. The daily psalms, including Magnifi-cat, are the same as the Gregorian, with the addition of a paulm of four verses on week days, and in special seasons on Sundays. These are-on Monday, 8, vv. 1-4. Tuesday, 14 [15], vv. 1-4. Weinesiay, 30 [31], vv. 1-4. Thursday, 36 [37], vv. 1-4. Friday, 74 [75], vv. 1-4. Saturday, 91 [02], vv. 1-4.

Compline. The daily psalms are 4, 30 [31], vv. 1-6, 90 [91], 132 [133], 133 [134], 116 [117], Nunc dimittie, and in the week day office 12 [13], "la precibus."

There is no distinction between the weeks in any of the hours but matins and lauds,

The festal arrangement of psalms differs in the following points. The psalms at matins are unchanged except on a few special days and seasons, when a complicated series of psalms and extracts of psalms, of varying number, and not stranged according to their order in the Psalter, is said.

On vespers, at festivals, instead of the psalms in course, two psaims, the latter followed by 133 [134] and 116 [117], the three said under one gloria, are said at different parts of the office.

The direct psalms, and psalms of four verses, vary. The psalms throughout are said according to the old Italian version (" Veterem septuaginta versionem"), as in the breviary of the canons of the Vatican Basilies at Rome.

It will not have escaped notice, as hearing upon the connexion of the church of Milan with the East, that the decuria of the Ambrosian rite have s close family likeness to the cathismata of the Eastern church, and that the psalms said " in precibus" at the third, sixth, and ninth hours sie smong these said at the corresponding hours in the Eastern Psalter. The difference between the office for Saturday and that for other days of the week is strong evidence of such connexion.

The Mozarabic rite has the strange peculiarity, that the psalms are never said in course. In the first three weeks of Lent, and on a few other days psalms are said at terce, sext, and none instead of the fixed psalms, three at each hour; and a paalm is said at vespers, but the order in which they are taken is very irregular, and while many paalms are frequently repeated, nothing like the whole paalter is said. This peculiarity is so nalike what is found in any other known rite that some have conjectured that the distribution of the psalms as said in regular course has dropped out of the breviary as we possess it; and that in its present shape it only contains the fixed psalms at the daily hours and those for special days. This, however, as far as we are aware, is pure conjecture.

The following are the psalms assigned to the saveral hours. The psalms are said after the old version, and not after the Vulgate.

At matins, Pas. 3, 50 [51], 5d [57], or one of

them.

At lands, a canticle (varying), Benedictus (i.e. an abridgment of both parts of the Song of the Three Children) not said "in feriis", 148, 149, 150.

At aurora (said before prime on week days, throughout the year, "in diebus ferils per totum annum"), 69 [70], 118 [119] ("Beati inmacu-lat!"—"In quo corriget"—"Retribue").

hat — in quo corriget — restrone). At prime, 68 [67], 144 [145] (in two), 112 [113], 119 [118] ("Adhassit payimento"— "Legem pone"—"Et veniat"), and on Sunday and festivals, To Denm.

At tarce, 94 [95], 118 [119] ("Memor esto"-

"Forto mea "Dountation).

At sext, 52 [53], 118 [119] ("Feet judicium" —
"Mirabilia" ""Justus es Domine").

At none, 145 [146], 121 [122], 122 [123],

123 [124].

At vespers (no psalms on ordinary Sundays and week days).

At compline, 4 (two last verses), 133 [134], 90

The later Western arrangements of the Psalter, such as those of Cardinal Quignon, or of the reformed French breviaries, besides being of less interest, are not within our limits of time.

THE REAL PROPERTY. PSALTER. When we call to mind the usa which has been made of the l'salms in both Jawish and Christian churches, we must expect to find distinct volumes containing them. Thus there are in the Bodlelan Library aione eleven Hehrew MSS, containing the Psalms without any other book, and in the main without note or commentary. It would seem evident that these MSS, were prepared for devotional use.

2. And so we find, even in the west of Europe, a few early MSS, containing the Psa'ras in Greek. The most famous and the most beautiful of these is the Greek Psalter, in the Stadt-Bibliothek at Zürich, which Tischenderf reproduced in his Anecdota Sucra. In this, as in all other Greek Paalters, according to Zaccaria (Bibliotheca Ritualis, p. 80, ed. 1776), the l'salms are followed by the ten canticles of the Greek church, as they are also in the Alexandrine Tischenderf mentions six such psaiters. Of these the Veronese contains the Magnificat but not the song of Zachariah or of Simeon. The Zürich MS. contains the υμνος έωθινός of the Alexandrine MS. and the three canticles from St. Luke. The others contain (apparently) the three canticles. Sometimes, as in the Veronese Psalter, Isaiah xxvi. 9-20 is displaced for the hymn in Isaiah v. 1-9. (See CANTICLES.)

3. The Greek Psalms were used in some of the monastic churches of Italy, and possibly of France, even as late as the 8th century, after these churches had become otherwise thoroughly Latinized. For this purpose copies of the Greek Paalms were made in which were reproduced the Greek words in Latin letters; thus-"Meta su e arche en imera tes dynameos su en te lamprotete ton agion." The oldest MS. of

this character extant is the famous Veronese l'salter to which we have already referred. It is supposed to be of the 6th century. Its contents are printed by Bianchini in his Vindiciue, with a facsimile of two pages. The Septuagint. in Latin letters, is on the left page, the old "Itala" on the right. It contains the apoeryphal Psalm Pusillus eram in Greek and Latin, but this (in Bianchini's opinion) was added by a writer of the 7th century.

Another famous psalter forms part of the Codex Seguerianus, the Paris manuscript of Cyprian (St. Germain des Près, 186, now Paris, 10,592). The Psalter was considered by the Benedictines to be of the 7th century. It contains the Greek, and a Latin version "very different from ours" (Nouveau Traite, tom. iii. p. 55, note), in two columns. There is the latter portion of another psalter, Greek and Latin, at St. Gall. (No. 17); this is of the 10th century. It contains the Canticles, and also the Lord's Prayer and Apostles' Creed, and

also a Litany in Greek and Latin.

4. The Library of St. Germain des Près contained a beautiful MS., which, according to tradition, belonged to St. Germanus himself; the vellum is coloured purple. The letters are silver, except that the names of God are in gold; it is now in the National Library in France, No. 11,947. A facsimile is given by Silvestre, vol. ii. plate 113. It is considered possibly to be of the 6th century (see Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, series vi. vol. iii. p. 343). It is represented as having the famous words—
"Dominus regnavit a ligno" (Psalm xcv.), whence it would appear that it contains either the old translation, or what is called the Roman version of Jerome. This Roman version was the result of Jerome's first attempt to correct the translation current in his day, which he did, according to his own account, after the Septuagint "licet cursim" (Migne, xxix. 121). This was done at the request of pope Damasus; and it was in use at Rome for some centuries, and is still used at the Vatican Basilica. Indeed, the Canticles of the modern Breviary follow this version. It seems to have been brought into England with St. Augustine, and so was used at Canterbury. Copies are found in the British Museum, Vespasian A. 1 (to be described just new); Regius II. B. 5; and also in the Cambridge Psalter, Ff. i. 23.

5. The Psalter, Vespasian A. 1, has peculiar interest. By comparing it, page by page, with the account of a volume described by Thomas of Elmham, as having been placed "super tabulam magni altaris," but the church of the great monastery of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, there can be no doubt that it is the one that is of described; the contents correspond exactly in the two, although unfortunately the modern paging, which differs from the original reckoning of the folia, produces some conflusion. It begins

with the tract "Omnis scriptura divinitus in-spirata," which is followed by the letter of Damasus to Jerome, and Jerome's reply. Then it contains an account of the various books into which the Psalms are divided: this and other similar matters fill up the first ten leaves. According to the account of Thomas, the cleventh leaf began with the text of the Psalter, having on it a picture of "Samuel the Priest," This leaf has been torn out, and so the first I'salm is missing, the next leaf beginning with I'salm ii, v. 4, "Qui habitat." The picture of Christ, which is new placed at the beginning of the volume, was clearly inserted at the buding, when the old silver figure of our Lord was removed. There are a few curious drawings in the volume, and at the end of Psalm cl. there comes, apparently on an inserted leaf, the apocryphal Paalm "Pusillus eran." The canticles for the various days of the week follow, and the hymn "Benedicite." After that we have the song of Zachariah, the "Magnificat," and three old hymns: "Splendor paternae" for the matins, "Creator omnium" for vespers, and the "Rex eterne" for Sundays. Here the original volume ended, but appended to it, at a confessedly later date, we find the "Te Deum," the "Fides Catholica," and a few prayers. This volume has of course attracted great attention, Some account of it will be found in Professor Westwood's Palaeographia Sacra, No. 40, and in the same writer's Miniatures, p. 10, plate 3, The early part of this MS. is supposed to be of the 8th century, and so falls within our date. (It is sometimes spoken of as St. Augustine's Psalter.) The others which we have mentioned are assigned to the 10th and 11th respectively.

6. In the public library at Rouen there is a psalter which belonged originally to the abbey of St. Evroult in Normandy, and from that passed to the church of St. Ouen. An account of this given in Silvestre, vol. iv., and in 17nd. Westwood's Miniatures, p. 81. The Benedictiess (Nouveau Traile, ii. 226) considered it to be of the 7th or 8th century; Prof. Westwood of the 10th. It contains the two more recent translations of Jerome in parallel columns, the one which he corrected from the Septuagint version of Origen's Hexapia, and which, from its obtaining use north of the Alps, is called the Gallican Psalter and has subsequently been adopted in the Vulgate; the other, which he took direct from the Hebrew, and is therefore called the Hebraic. A marginal note, considered to be of the 11th century, has been found in the volume: "Hoc psalterium anglicum est, ut ipsa

littera manifestat" (Nouveau Traite, p. 383).

Of the Gallican Psalter we have numerous copies, because this version was adopted in the writing-schools of Charlemagne, after orders were given that every priest should possess his own psalter. There are several volumes containing this version, of remarkable beauty and interest. One is in the library at Vienna (No. 1861), and is supposed to have been prepared by the order of Charlemagne for presentation to the pope Hadrian I. Of this there is a long account in Kolzar's Catalogue, vol. 1. pp. 347-415, and a facsimile in Silvastre, il. 126; see, teo, Desis, I. xxviii. Of another beautiful copy notice has been given by the Palaeographical Society (see Plutes 1xix, 1xx. xciii.), this seems to have been

attention was paid to S and several psalters are have two or three in pe one, indeed, in the Vat which was given to it b assigned by some author. even the 5th century. and Hebrew in parallel of Trin. Coll. Cambridge able size and beauty, three versions, with no spaces and margins. A it in most respects (being in the library at Paris tre gives a notice in former of these has repro of the Utrecht Psalter, of the drawings.

It contains the Athana

8. At a period somey

Further information e be found in Prof. Westw. As account of an linport of an linport of the prof. Pro

longed to the emp third is in the great retains still the be formed its original Charles the Bald (Another of almost ed collection at Oxford the library of Corpus (No. 272, O. 5. It Achadeus). The san ia the celebrated psa belonged to the Cotte the library at Utrec much prefatory mat degree to that in V however, the creeds of Gregory of Neocaesa: Ambrose, together v creed. They all, or n series of Canticles, "Quicunque vult," the Apocryphal psalm.

Lothair and Charles
C. C. C. library, condeed, their original There is another MS. 13,159, which centains together with prayers and copies of two litar "Litania calula," and lica." If this MS. is litanies it contains, we between A.D. 795 and 8

a Later writers eay of the 8th century.

b The position of the volumes mentioned by Eimham may be seen in the MS. in the library of Trinty Hali, Cambridge; a copy of the drawing is given in Dugdale's Monasticon, under St. Augustine's monsstery, Canterbury. The work of Thomas of Eimham has been published in the series of the Master of the Rolls, but unfortunately the drawing was omitted.

Charlemagne's Psalter

PSALTER longed to the emperor Lothair, A.D. 825. A third is in the great library at Paris (1152), and retains still the beautiful ivory plaques which formed its original binding. This belonged to nitus inletter of y. Then ind other Charles the Bald (see Silvestre, ii. 129, 131). n leaves. Another of almost equal beauty is in the Douce eleventh collection at Oxford (No. 59), and a fifth is in the library of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge r, having t," This (No. 272, O. 5. It belonged to a certain count Achadeus). The same Gallicau version is found st l'salm Psalm ii. In the celebrated psalter Claudius C. vii., which belonged to the Cottou collection, but is now in the library at Utrecht. The Vieuna copy has f Christ. g of the binding, much prefatory matter, corresponding in some Lord was degree to that in Vespasian A. 1, including, degree to that in vespasan A. 1, including, however, the creeds of St. Gregory of Rone, St. Gregory of Neocaesarca, of "Jerome" and St. Ambrose, together with the genuine Nicene creed. They all, or almost all, contain the full series of Canticles, the "Te Deum," the wings in el. there leaf, the The cank follow, "Quicunque vult," the "Lord's Prayer," and the that we Apocryphal psalm. The MSS. assigned to Lothair and Charles the Bald, and that in the gnificat." rnae" for C. C. C. library, contain litanies by which, invespers, Here the deed, their original ownership is established. There is another MS. in the library at Paris, No. o it, at a Denm. 13,159, which contains the same Gallican version, together with prayers belonging to each psalm, rs. This and copies of two litanies, of which one is called ttention. "Litauia calula," and the other "Litauia Gal-lica." If this MS. is contemporary with the Professor. 0, and in plate 3. litanies it contains, we must assign it to some date between A.D. 795 and 800. It is probably later. te be of our date. It contains the Athanasian creed. gustine's 8. At a period somewhat below our date, great ientioned ctively. here is a abbey of at passed t of this of. West-

5. At a period somewhat below our date, great attention was paid to St. Jerome's three versions, and several psalters are in existence in which we have two or three in parallel columns. There is one, indeed, in the Vatican library (Regia. xi.) which was given to it by queen Christina, and is assigned by some authorities to the 7th, the 6th, or even the 5th century. This contains the Gallican and Hebrew in parallel columns. In the library of Trin. Coll. Cambridge is a volume of remarkable size and beauty, in which are found the three versions, with notes in the intermediate spaces and margins. A volume corresponding to it in most respects (being almost a facsimile) is in the library at Paris, No. 8846; of this Silter gives a notice in vol. iii. no. 188. The former of these has reproductions of the drawings of the Utrecht Psalter, and the latter has some of the drawings.

redictines

to be of

od of the

transla-

the one

its ob-

tly been which be

therefore

onsidered

nd in the

t, ut ipsa

us copies,

writingere given psalter.

s version,

One is in

d is sup-

order of

роре Па-

count in

5, and a

Denis, i. otice has

ciety (see have be-

383).

Farther information as to later psalters will be found in Prof. Westwood's works, above cited. An account of an important Bamberg pealter is given by Dr. Schönfelder in the Serapeum of fev. 1865. This has, in four columns, the Gallican, Roman, and Hebraic versions, and the Creek in Latin letters. See, too, Cardinal Romansius Psaltor, published separately at Rome, 1997, and in his collected works. The Psaltraina Quincuplex of J. Le Fevre, published first by Henry Stephens, 1509, contains in the text the three versions of Jerome, and in a kind of appendix the Vetus and what he calls "Psaltraina" Conciliatum," an attempt to produce a version from the Gallican agreeing "more with the truth and the Hebrew." Mr. Birch of the British Museum promises a work on this subject.

Some notes on more recent volumes will be found in the writer's volume on the creeds, Murray, 1872, chaps, xxiii, and xxiv. Copies of Jerome's Roman and Gallican translations, with the "obeli" and asterisks, will be found in Migne, vol. xxix. pp. 110-420; of the Hebraic in vol. xxviii. pp. 1183-1406. The last is also given from the Codex Amiatinus, in the notes of the edition of the Vulgate by Tischendorf, Leipsic, 1873. An interesting account of the Psatterium Aureum of St. Gall (no. 26) has been recently published by the Historical Society of St. Gall, but it is mainly occupied with its palaeographical and artistic characteristics.

PTOLEMAIS (IN CYRENAICA) or TOLO-METTA, DIOCESAN SYNOD OF, A.D. 411, under Synesius, at which Andronicus, prefect of the Libyan Pentapolis, was excommunicated for his cruelty. The letter of Synesius, announcing this to the other bishops, is extant (Mansi, iv. 1-8).

PTOLOMAEUS (1), martyr with Lucius and Tertius, buried at Alexandria; commemorated Oct. 19 (Vct. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. 8, 399. PTOLEMAEUS). Aug. 23 (Wand.).

(2) Martyr with Ammon and others at Alexandria; commemorated Dec. 20 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

PUBLIA, deaconess, confessor under the emperor Julian; commemorated Oct. 9 (Basil. Menol.).

PUBLIUS (1), bishop of Athens; commemorated Jnn. 21 (Usuard. Mart.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 2, 338).

- (2) Commemorated Jan. 25 (Cal. Byzant.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. 2, 622).
- (3) Commemorated with Julianus in Africa, Feb. 19 (Usuard., Wand., Hieron. Mart.).
- (4) One of the martyrs of Saragossa; commemorated Ap. 16 (Usuard. Mart.).
- (5) Soldier, martyr under Licinius; commemorated Ap. 26 (Basil. Menol.); Ap. 25 (Boll. Acta SS. Ap. 3, 361).

PUDENS, disciple of St. Paul; commemorated Ap. 14 (Cal. Byzant.); Ap. 15 (Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 257, with Aristarchus and Trophimus; Basil. Menol.); May 19 (Vet. Rom. Mart., PRUDENS; Usuard. Mart.; Mart. Rom., a Roman senator). His figure, holding a roll, ornaments a church gate in Ciampini (Vet. Mon. i. 28, 2).

[C. H.]

PUGILLARIS. One of the names of the FISTULA or tube through which the wine in Holy Communion was imbibed. Thus the Ordo Romanus i. (p. 5), describing the papal Mass on Easter Day, mentions "ecyphos et pugillares" among the vessels to be carried to the church in which the Mass is to be said.

PULCHERIA, empress, commemorated with Irene, Aug. 7 (Basil. Menol.); Sept. 10 (Mart. Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Sept. 3, 503). [C. H.]

PULPITUM, [AMBO.]

Charlemagne's Psalter does not contain thie,

[CORPORAL PUNISH-] PUNISHMENTS. MENT: DISCIPLINE; FINE; PENITENCE.]

PURIFICATION OF THE ALTAR, VESSELS. I know of ne reference to the subject in any document within our period. It is noticed, however, in the general instructions given to parish priests in the West at the visita-tion of the bishop in the 9th or 10th centuries, and we may presume that the practice which they prescribe had been in some degree observed previously. In the Sermo Synodalis, ascribed to Leo IV. 847, but perhaps later, we read, "Wash and wipe the holy vessels with your own hands . . . Let a place be prepared in the sacrarium (secretarium, Rather.; Admon. Synod. below) or near the altar, where the water may be poured out when the sacred vessels are washed, and there let a clean vessel with water be hung, and there let the priest wash his hands after the communion" (Hard. Concilia, vi. 785). The same directions appear also in a very early recension of this document printed by Baluze (Admonitio Sunodalis, ad calc. Reginon, de Discipl. Eccl. 502), and in the Synodica of Ratherius, A.D. 928 (Hard. u.s. 790). They have also been preserved in the later pontificals of Rome (Regin. u.s. 505, 508). Yet the order that the celebrant should himself cleanse the vessels could hardly have been general, for in the 11th century we find John of Avranches, about 1060, assigning this office to the deacon (Epist. ad Maurilium, in App. ad Opp. Greg. M. ii. 256, ed. Ben.). [W. E. S.1

PURIFICATION, FESTIVAL OF THE. [MARY, FESTIVALS OF, § 1, p. 1140.]

PURPURA. The band or stripe of purple rucharuna. Ine band or stripe of purple used as an ornament in the dresses of the ancients. [CLAVUS.] Caesarius of Arles, in his rules for nuns, forbids them to use "vestimenta lucida ve lnigra vel cum purpurs," &c. (Reg. ad Virg. Recup. 7; Patrol. lxvii. 1118). A canon of the second council of Nicaes (787 A.D.), in ordaining that clerics should dress plainly, adds that anciently they did not wear variegated dresses of silk, nor προσετίθεσαν έτεροχροα έπιβλήματα έν τοῖς ἄκροις τῶν ἱματίων (can. 16; Labbe, vii. 609). Another illustration of the practice is furnished us by Gregory of Tours, who dwells on an incident where a majors holoserica is turned into an altar-cloth, a strip torn off being used for the above-mentioned decoration (Hist. Franc. x. 16; Patrol. lxxi. FR. S.7

PUSICIUS, martyr in Persia; commemorated Ap. 21 (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Rom.; Usuard. Mart. PUSITIUS). [C. H.]

PUZA, COUNCIL OF. [PEPUZA.]

PYLORI. [DOORKEEPER; OSTIARIUS.]

PYNITUS inter episcopes nobilissimus; commemorated at Crete Oct. 10 (Vet. Rom. [C. H.] Mart.).

PYTHON. The word is connected with the Hebrew Ind, pethen, a venomous serpent, which is rendered in the Septuagint by 'Aσπίς, Dent.

is rendered in the Septuagint by 'Aσπίς, Dent.

is which may be held to have some reference

is to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice, have been (c. obserta
to the eucharistic sacrifice) and the eucharistic sacrifice is a constant of the eucharistic sacrification of the eucharistic sacrifi

in Ps. xci. 13, b. v. Throughout the East evil spirits received names from this reptile, an usage originating, we cannot doubt, in traditions of the event recorded in Gen. iii. In Scripturs itself we have "the great dragon . . . that old serpent called the dev.l" (Rev. xii. 9; xx. 2). One result was that the attributes of the demon and the serpent were interchanged. Hencs the python slain by Apollo at Delos was thought to have inspired the oracle before the god took his place: "Pythone serpente interfecto totius vaticinationis auctore et principe" (Orosius, varientations auctore et principe (Orisius, adv. Pagan. Hist. vi. 15); "Ante Apollinem responsa dare solitus" (Hyginus, Fubul. 140). Hence, also, it was that both in Jewish and Christian antiquity the name of python was given to prophesying spirits. Hesychius says, πόθων Δαμόνιον μαντικόν. In Acts xvi. 16, we read of "a certain damsel, who had a spirit of python" (in Eustathius, de Engastrim. 11, την πυθόμαντιν). In the Vulgate of Lev. xx. 27, we have, "Vir aut mulier in quibus pythonicus vel divinationis fuerit spiritus." Compare Deut. xviii. 11; 1 Sam. xviii. 7, 8 (Eustath. u. s. 20, πυθόμαντικ); 2 Kings xxiii. 24; 1 Chron. x. "pythonissam"; Isaiah viii. 19; xix. 3.

13, "pythonissam"; Isaiah viii. 19; xix. 3.
The lower animals were supposed to be subject
to this possession. In the time of Justiniaa
there was a dog at Constantinople that would scratch up and return to their several owners rings of iron and gold that had been buried together; and indicate correctly the characters of men and women in a crowd,-" on which account they said that the dog had a spirit of python" (Cedrenus, Hist. Compend. i. 657, ed.

Nieb.).

Among modern writers consult especially J. B. Deane, The Worship of the Serpent traced throughout the World, Lond. 1830; Leo Allatius, de Engastrimutho Syntayma, appended to Eustathius, u. s.; J. H. Heidegger, Dissertatio de Pseudo-Samuele, Tigur. 1675. [W. E. S.]

PYX (Greek, πυξίς, πυξίου; Latio, pyzid, pyzida, a box). In ecclesiastical usage the box in which the host is reserved after consecration.

The word is used in this sense in 4 decree of pope Leo IV., A.D. 847-855 (Labbe and Mansi, Concil. ed. Venet. t. lxiv. p. 891), "Super altare nihil ponetur nisi capsae cum reliquiis sanctorum aut pyxis cum Corpore Domini ad viaticum pro infirmis." In the first Ordo Romanus (Migne, vol. lxxviii.), in the part which contains the detail of the order of the procession before the celebration of the Eucharist by the pope, the passage occurs, "duo acolythi tenentes capsas cum sanctis apertas." This is generally interpreted to mean vessels in which the Eucharist was placed; but a comparison with the decree of pope Leo IV. seems to make it doubtful whether such is the true meaning. [RESERVATION.]

It is the opinion of many writers that the ear-

liest receptacles for the reserved portion of the Eucharist were vessels in the form of a deve [DOVE, EUCHARISTIC], but such was probably act invariably the case; and the round hoxes formed from a section of an elephant's tooth, dating from various periods, from the 4th to the 7th century, nearly all of which bear sculptured on them sub-

p. 322) confident this purpose. Su the case in some in that the subjects would be well sui for a BRANDEUM from St. Gregory's ep. 30) to the emp bis period, the cu and was habitually are as follows : " (Domna quia Roma Sanctorum reliqui praesumant de cor brandeum mittitui Sanctorum ponitu: quae est dedicanda ditur."

One which we ca made for the purpo (or possibly a vesse engraved and com (vol. xliv. p. 321). martyrdom of St. a glorified condit examples of such b one in the museum and Adonis; on ano treasury of the cat and a like subject is Of those which bea liest and finest is the one side of which is Isaac, on the other ou This is probably as e

In this instance appropriateness of amployed in connexis in the former it is (Fictile Ivories, p. 23 to be Christ seated of the figures would pressing in through so elderly baldheade gesture of surprise, point to our Lord's Several examples pr the raising of Lazaru the three Hebrew ve various miracles of o may be thought to r the Eucharist, but n pyxides containing be places in Palestine. These boxes appear

4th to the 7th centu 31 inches to 5 inche several have had look St. Menas. A lock the use of a pyx as a receptacle for the h have stolen a relic steal a host.

It is difficult to fine restricted sense) car either by inscriptions clearly their destination numbers of pyxes made in the 11th) and 13 moges, of copper enam usnally circular, with 8 inches in diameter.

he East evil reptile, an in traditions In Scripture . . that old i. 9; xx. 2). utes of the nged. Hence was thought the god took rfecto totius e" (Orosius, e Apollinem Fabid. 140). Jewish and python was sychius says, s xvi. 16, we d a spirit of trim. 11, την v. xx. 27, we vthonicus vel mpare Deut.

1 Chron. x. 9; xix. 3. 1 to be subject of Justinian e that would everal owners leen buried the characters—"on which ad a spirit of ud. i. 657, ed.

Leo Allatius, ded to EostaDissertatio de [W. E. S.]
Latin, pyxk, usage the bor 1 nfter consehis sense in 3 (7-855 (Labbe Livi. p. 891), ii capsae cum
Corpore Domini

Ixiv. p. 891), ii capsae cum Corpore Domini the first Orde the part which 'the procession neharist by the olythi tenentes is is generally h the Eucharist, h the decree of unbtful whether REVATION.

REVATION.]
rs that the earportion of the
orm of a dove
as probably not
ad boxes formed
th, dating from
he 7th century,
some reference
seen (c. observadojia, vol. Iliv

p. 322) confidently supposed to have served for this purpose. Such may very possibly have been the case in some instances; but it must be observed that the subjects carved upon many of them would be well suited to appear on a receptacle for a BRANDEUM or cloth, which, as we learn from St. Gregory's (the pope) letter (Ep. lib. iv. ep. 30) to the empress Constantina, was, down to his period, the customary substitute for a relic, and was habitually enclosed in a pyxis. His words are as follows: "Cognoscat autem tranquilissima Domna quia Romanis consuetudo non est quando Sanctorum reliquias dant ut quidquam tangere pressument de corpore sed tantummodo in pyxide brandeum mittitur atque ad sacratissima corpora Sanctorum ponitur. Quod levatum in ccclesia quae est dedicanda debita cum veneratione recon-ditur."

One which we can scarcely doubt to have been made for the purpose of containing a brandeum (or possibly a vessel of oil) is that which has been engraved and commented on in the Archeologia (vol. xliv. p. 321). On it are two subjects, one the martyrdom of St. Menas, the other the saint in a glorified condition [RELIQUARY]. examples of such boxes bear secular subjects, as one in the museum at Zürich, on which are Venus and Adonis; on another is Bacchua; on one, in the treasury of the cathedral of Sens, a lion hunt; and a like subject is on one in the British Museum. Of those which bear Christian subjects, the earliest and finest is that in the museum at Berlin, on one side of which is Abraham about to sacrifice Isaac, on the other our Lord teaching in the Temple. This is probably as early as the 4th century.

In this instance it is difficult to see the appropriateness of the latter subject to a vessel employed in connexion with the Eucharist, though in the former it is obvious. By Mr. Westwood (Fictile Ivories, p. 272) the second subject is said to be Christ sented among His apostles; but one of the figures would seem to be that of a woman pressing in through a crowd, and the next figure an elderly baldheaded man raising a hand with a gesture of surprise, figures which would seem to point to our Lord's teaching in the Temple. Several examples present the history of Jonah; the raising of Lazarua is found upon at least five ; the three Hebrew youths in the furnace on one, various miracles of our Lord on others. All these may be thought to refer in some way or other to the Eucharist, but most would be applicable to pyxides containing brandea or oils from the holy places in Palestine.

These boxes appear to vary in date from the 4th to the 7th century, and in size from about \$\frac{3}{2}\$ inches to 5 inches in diameter and height; several have had locks; among them that of St. Menas. A lock is perhaps an indication of the use of a pyx as a reliquary rather than as a receptacle for the host, for while many would have stolen a relic few would have dared to testal a host.

It is difficult to find examples of pyxes (in the restricted sense) carlier than A.D. 800 which, either by inscriptious or ornamentation, indicate clearly their destination. We find, however, great numbers of pyxes made in the 12th (some possibly in the 11th) and 13th centuries, chiefly at Limages, of copper enamelled and gilt. These are usually circular, with a conical cover, and about 8 inches in diameter. [A. N.]

Q

QUADRAGESIMA. [LENT.]

QUADRAPOLA. This word, whose meaning is quite uncertain, often occurs in Anastasius Bibliothecarius. He tells us (e.g.) that Adrian I. made for the church of St. Peter "cortinas...de palliis stauracinis seu quadrapolis" (p. 320). It has been suggested that by the name is to be understood pieces of cloth, in whose four corners gold or silken threads are interwoven. This, however, seems nothing more than a guess, Reference may be made to Ducange's Glossary, s. v. [R. S.]

QUADRATUS (1), martyr under Valerian at Corinth, commemorated Mar. 10 (Cal Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 255).

(2) Disciple of the apostles, bishop of Athens, May 26 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Not-ker.; Acta SS. Boll. Mai. v. 357).

(3) Martyr in Africa, May 26 (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Notker.). [C. H.]

QUARTA, martyr, June 2 (Mart. Hieron., Vet. Rom. Mart., Notker.), one of the martyrs of Lyons. [C. H.]

QUARTILLA, commemorated at Surrentum Mar. 19, with Quintus, Quintilla, and others (Mart. Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom.; Bas. Men.).

QUARTUS (1), martyr at Rome with Quintus and others; commemorated May 10 in the cemetery of Praetextatus (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Vet. Rom.; Bas. Men.).

(2) Martyr under Decius with Felicissimus and others; commemorated Aug. 6 in the cemetery of Praetextatus (Mart. Usuard.).

(3) Disciple of the apostles; commemorated Nov. 3 (Mart. Adon., Vet. Rom.; Bas. Men.).

(4) "Apostle," one of the Seventy; commemorated Nov. 10 with Olympas and others (Bas. Men.; Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

QUERCUS (or the OAK), SYNOD OF, A.D. 403. [CHALCEDON, COUNCILS OF (1), p. 333.]

QUINIDIUS, bishop of Vaison; commemcrated Feb. 15 (Usuard. Mart., Vet. Rom. Mart., Boll. Acta SS., Feb. ii. 827). [C. H.]

QUINISEXTUM CONCILIUM. [Constantinople (34), p. 444.]

QUINQUAGESIMA. [PENTECOST.]

QUINTIANUS (1), martyr with Parthenius and others in Armenia; commemorated Ap. 1 (Mart. Hieron., Notker.).

(2) Presbyter and Confessor, June 14 (Usuard. Mart.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 960). [C. H.]

QUINTILIANUS (1), martyr with Paulus, Matutious, and others; commemorated Ap. 4 (Mart. Notker.; Mart. Hieron.).

(2) Martyr, Ap. 16. [SARAGOSSA, MARTYRS [C. H.]

QUINTILLA, martyr, commemorated Mar.

QUINTINUS (1), martyr; inventio commemorated Jun. 24 (Flor. Mart.).

(2) Martyr in Gaul under Maximi.m; commemorated Oct. 31 (Mart. Bed., Usuard.).

QUINTUS (1), martyr in Africa with Aquilinus and Geminus; commemorated Jun. 4 (Mart. Hieron., Vet. Rom., Notker.).

(2) Martyr; commemorated at Surrentum M.r. 19 (Mart., Usuard, Adon., Hieron.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. iii, 27.).

(3) Martyr, May 10 (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.).

(4) Martyr, Sept. 5; commemorated at Capua with Arcontins and Donatus (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Boll. Sep. ii. 526). [C. H.]

QUIRIACUS (1) (Judas), bishop of Jerusalem; commemorated May 1 (Mart. Bed., Hieron.)
May 1 and 4 (Notker.).

(2) Martyr, June 21 (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.).

(3) Murtyr, Aug. 12 (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 702).

(4) Martyr, Aug. 23, at Rome, with Hippolytus and Archilaus (Mart., Adon., Usuard., Vet. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS., Aug. iv. 565). [C. H.]

QUIRILLUS, martyr, Mar. 11. [SEBASTE, FORTY MARTYRS OF.]

QUIRINUS (1), tribune and martyr, father of Balbina; commemorated at Rome Mar. 30 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS.; Mart. iii. 811).

(2) Martyr at Rome; commemorated at Rome Ap. 30 with Clemens, Lucianus, and others (Mart., Adon., Hieron., Wand.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 750).

(3) Bishop and murtyr; commemorated at Siscia Jun. 4 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. i. 381).

(4) Martyr with Nicasius and Pientia in the Vexin; Oct. 11 (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

QUIRIO, martyr, Mar. 11. [Sebaste, Forty Martyrs of.]

R

RACANA, a word whose spelling is as varied as its meaning is disputed. Thus Gregory the Great, in the two passages we have cited below, spells it on one occasion racana, on another rachana. The former spelling is that found in Ennodius, the latter that in Anastasius Bibliothecarius. In the Regula Magistri, and the remaining passages referred to below, it is spelt rachina.

It seems to us most likely that the racana was some kind of rug or blanket, not, apparently, of the thicker or coarser kind. The following order connect kind. The following order from the Regula Magistri tells pretty strongly such words as ρακοδυτεῖν, ρακενδυτεῖν. Τhis

for both points, "in lectis habeant et lanas, in aestate vero pro lanis rachiais project aestus utantur "(c. 81, Patrol. Ixxxviii. 1031; cited in the Concordia Regularum, Patrol. ciji, 1255, where see Menard's note). On one secasion we find Gregory the Great sending a present of thirty racanae with lacaac and lecti; on another he receives a present of two (Greg. Mag. Epist. xi. 1, 78; Patrol. Ixxviii. 1119, 1210, where the notes may be referred to).

It was made of hair cloth (r. cilicina), sometimes at any rate (Vita S. Radojandis, c. 4; Patrol. lxxii. 666). It was a thing worth stealing (Andoenus, Vita S. Eligii, ii. 38; Patrol. lxxxvii, 570). This last was a r. capring . . . valle optimu, and perhaps therefore better than the ordinary run, for in Anastasius we read of four rachanellae being sold numismate uno. In a later passage the association cum storeis et rachanis is important for the view which we have adopted as to the meaning of the word. It ought to be added, as seemingly conflicting with the Kegula Magistri, that the words following the abovecited clause are per totam hiemem (l'ita Johannis Eleemos. 9, 52; Patrol. lxxiii. 356, 363). The word is also used by Ennodius (Epist. ix. 17; Patrol. Ixiii. 156), who asks that a lucus and racana, which are to be presented to him, shall be "coloris rubei aut fusci." On a survey of the foregoing passages it will be seen that something of the nature of blanket makes very good sense throughout. The same can hardly be said of some other views. Thus Sirmond (Enoulius, not. in loc.) thinks it must be some kind of boot, by assuming that recanae are the same as rugue [RAGAE], and that these latter are boots, because the Theodosian Code prohibits them in company with Tsangae, which certainly are boots! Ducange's theory is equally unsatisfactory, which explains it of a patched and worn dress, such as monks would wear, thus deriving it from pakers. It is hard on this theory to understand such an allusion as that we have cited, where a rachant is called valde optima, and is thought quite worth stealing, or to explain several passages distinctly connecting it with bed furniture. Other views which explain the word as a kind of breeches, or as something worn round the neck, need not be discussed, in the absence of anything like evidence in support of them.

Besides the notes we have already mentioned, reference may be made to Rosweyd, Onomasticon in Vitas Patrum, s. v. (Patrol. lxxxiv. 489), and Ducange's Glossarum, s. v. [R. S.]

RADEGUNDIS, ST., queen, Aug. 13, commemorated at Poitiers (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Flor., Wandalb.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iii. 46).

[C. H.]

RAGAE. The Theodosian Code (lib. xiv., tit. 10, l. 3), in a law put forth by Honorius in a.b. 399, forbids the wearing within the city of rayae and tsangae. [Tsansae.] The meaning of the former word is very doubtful. The preceding law, issued two jears earlier, had prohibited the wearing of brachae and tsangae; and thus one theory has been to read brachae in both passages. This view, not very probable in itself, is rendered still less so by the existence of a diminutive rayella (Ducange, Glossarium, s. v.). Others connect it with plan, plan, and illustrate it by such words as parodoreir, parevoreir. This

would give us the so-called from its This view also see secing that the obj be to put down the Rome, under a pe property and perp a menkish dress i harmonize with the the penalty in th proportion. Other deriving it from b Glosserium Graecun ever, that the prohi thing too special general word. (Se Ducange, Glossarium

R

RAGNULFUS, morated in Artois SS. Mai. vi. 717).

RAILS. [CANCI

RAM. The Ram a symbol on Christ seems to be ground ! played to symbolize fied by the Lamb. tays that it is used eren by those who d and finds in the fleed the "clothing-upon " in his defence of the symbol of Christ's leading the flock, a s auce; in his substitu the one sacrifice; in shearers (1s. liii. 7), a Christ. And anothe (Presper de Promiss. the "thicket" a type Where found on for having any reference t used as a symbol of fo ment to "fight man! de Rome, v. iii. pl. 8); of eacouraging themse reliant animal in times seem to have worn rings the stone. It may b face to face, with a cre an uncommon symbol, capitals of columns in brose and St. Celsus Sur. Mon. di Milano, ti (Martigny, Dict. des

RAPHAEL, archan

RATISBON, COUNTY SAME (XII. 699), be which Pepin died, it could be the formation of the for

int et nials propter xxviii. 1031; Patrot. ciii. i one occasion a present of ; on another Mag. Epist. 0, where the

0, where the icina), somenundis, c. 4; thing worth i. 38 ; Patrol. aprin . . etter than the read of four uno. In a eis et rachanis have adopted ought to be h the Legula g the above-Vita Johannis 3. 363). The Epist. ix. 17; a laena and him, shall be urvey of the nat something ry good sense ly be said of d (Ennodins, kind of boot. same us ruque boots, because n in company hoots! Duactory, which dress, such as it from pakes. tand such an

t, need not be sing like evidy mentioned, t, Onomastion xiv. 489), and [R. S.]

ere a rachana

it quite worth

iges distinctly

Other views

of breeches, or

Ang. 13, comnard., Hieron., 1g. iii. 46). [C. H.] (lib. xiv., tit. norius in A.D. e city of ragae

e city of ragas eaning of the The preceding prohibited the and thus one both passages. elf, is rendered a diminutive v.). Others llustrate it by obureiv. This would give us the meaning of a monkish cloak, so-called from its apparently ordinary condition. This view also seems somewhat unsatisfactory, seeing that the object of the two laws appears to to put down the wearing of foreign dresses in Rome, under a penalty of total confiscation of property and perpetual exile. The theory that a menkish dress is intended does not seem to harmonize with the direct object of the law, and the penalty in this case would be out of all proportion. Others, again, would read ruchae, deriving it from \$poixor\$, a garment (Ducange, deriving it from \$poixor\$, a garment (Ducange, deriving it from \$poixor\$, a garment (Ducange, that the prohibition appears aimed at something too special to be satisfied by a quite general word. (See Gothetredus, not. in loc.; Ducange, \$Glossarium\$, s. v.)

[R. S.]

RAGNULFUS, martyr, May 27, commemorated in Artois (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vi. 717). [C. H.]

RAILS. [CANCELLI.]

RAM. The Ram is not unfrequently used as a symbol on Christian monuments, and there seems to be ground for thinking that it was emplayed to symbolize other ideas than those signifiel by the Lamb. St. Ambrose (Ep. lxiii.) rays that it is used as a symbol of the Word, even by those who deny the coming of Christ, sad finds in the fleece of the rain a symbol of the "clothing-upon" of Christians (2 Cor. v. 2); in his defence of the flock against the wolf, a symbol of Christ's victory over Satan; in his leading the flock, a symbol of the Divine guidance; in his substitution for Isanc, a symbol of the one sacrifice; in his dumbness before his shearers (ls. liii. 7), a symbol of the meekness of Christ. And another father of the Church Cresper de Promiss. Dei, pars 1, c. xvii.) sees in the "thicket" a type of the crown of thorns. Where found on fonts and other monuments having any reference to baptism, it was probably used as a symbol of force, and as an encourage-ment to "fight manfully" (Perret, Catacombes de Rome, v. iii. pl. 8); and under the same idea of encouraging themselves with the device of a reliant animal in times of persecution, Christians seem to have worn rings with a ram engraved upon the stone. It may be added that two rams face to face, with a cross between them, are not m uncommon symbol, and may be seen on the apitals of columns in the churches of St. Ambree and St. Celsus at Milan (Allegranza, Sicr. Mon. di Milano, tav. vii. etc.).

(Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chret. s. v. Bélier.)
[E. C. H.]

RAPHAEL, archangel, Dec. 9 (Cal. Ethiop.).
[C. H.]

RATISBON, COUNCILS OF. (1) A.D. 768, ars Mansi (xii. 699), but this being the year in which Pepin died, it could not well have been held for another year or more, to have been held under his son Charles, who seems to refer to it is a later capitulary as having legislated on the subject of country bishops. We learn from another source that it disallowed their performing any episcopal functions, unless they had been ordained by three bishops.

(2) A.D. 792, attended by king Charles; at which Felix bishep of Urgel in Spain, was first

condemned, for prepagating the heresy called Adoptionism (Mansi, xiii. 855).

(3) A.D. 798, when a bull of Leo III., confirming the translation of the episcopal chair of that city to the church of St. Stephen, if genuine, was received (Mansi, *viil. 993 and Hartzeim, i. 335).

RAVENNA, SYNOD OF. A.D. 419; summoned by the emperor Honorius for settling the contention between Boniface and Eulalius for the see of Rome, vacated by the death of pope Zosimus; which it failed to de (Mansi, iv. 399-402).

[E. S. Ff.]

READER. [Anagnostes, p. 79; Ordination, pp. 1506, 1509.]

REBAPTIZATION. [BAPTISM, ITERATION OF, p. 172.]

REBRACHIATORIUM. We once meet with this word in Cassian's description of the monastic dress (De Comob. Inst. i. 6; Patrol. Xiix. 71), where, from the number of synonyms used to describe the article (avaBohal, succintoria, redimicula), it may fairly be said with Gazaeus (in ioc.) to be "obscuratus potius quan illustratus." It would seem to mean some sort of cordsonads (resticulae duplices) passing over the neek and down the two sides, being then so fastened as to hold the garments together, while leaving the arms free. See Isidore (Elym. xix. 33, 5, where Cassian is cited), Gazaeus (not. in loc.), and Duennge's Glossary, s.v. [R. S.]

RECEPTORIUM. [SALUTATORIUM.]

RECLINATORIUM. [STAFF.]

RECLUSE. [HERMIT, p. 771.]

RECONCILIATION OF PENITENTS. This was the last stage in the discipline of PENI-TENCE. By it the penitent was fully restored to all the sacred privileges which he had forfeited. This restoration was expressed by different terms, Tertullian uses the phrases, "veniam, abolitionem delictorum, indulgentiam, remissionem, concessionem, &c., sacramentum benedictionis, pacis redditionem, communicationem." With Cyprian the ordinary expressions are, "pacem dare, accipere, ad pacem admitti, communicationis jus accipere, dare, ven am, peccatorum remissionem, indulgentiam." The council of Elvira has "communionem dars, accipere, praestare, pominicae communioni seciari, reconciliari." Many canons express reconciliation simply by the Many cauous express reconcination simply by the word "communio," and Greek councils speak of those unreconciled as ἀκοινώνητοι. In the couneil of Nice (c. 13), absolutica is called a viaticum, τὸ τελευταίον και αναγκαιότατον εφόδιον. The same word was adopted by I Conc. Arausic. c. 3; 1 Conc. Vasens. c. 2; Conc. Gerund. c. 9; 3 Conc. Aurelian, c. 25, &c. A general term in ecclesiastical documents of a later age was "absolutio" (λύσις). The act expressed by these several phrases was the solemn absolving of public penitents, and restoring them to full communion. of reconciliation was outward and visible, but a The act spiritual remission of sins was held to accompany it. Although in the theological doctrine of

absolution regard must be paid both to the forum internum—the conscience of the sinner, and the forum externum-the discipline of the church, there is no trace of any such formal distinction having been drawn through the period embraced by this work. It was considered that when a penitent was reconciled, his sin was pardoned. His whole course of penance had been a petition for the divine forgiveness, and when the term of the sentence expired, the offence was judged to be fully expiated; the offender was then restored to communion, and that restoration presupposed the forgiveness of God. The office of the priest in the forum internum was ministerial, and the form through which he exercised his ministry torm through which he exercised his ministry was an intercessory prayer. A judicial absolution of sin was reserved for the Almighty. "Christ alone," says Clemens Alexand. (Poedagog. i. 18, vol. i. p. 138), "is able to forgive our sins, He alone heing able to discern the sincerity or insincerity of our obedience." The early documents trine on absolution is well expressed by Pacian (Ep. i. 15): "Net indiscriminately to all is this very pardon through penance granted, nor until there shall have been either some indication of the divine will, or perchance some visitation, may men be loosed; that with causful ponder-ing and much balancing, after many groans and much shedding of tears, after the prayers of the whole church, pardon is in such wise not refused to true penitence, so that no one thereby prejudgeth the future judgment of Christ." The language of Ambrose (de Spirit. Sanct. iii. 18) is equally clear: "By the Holy Spirit sins are pardoned; men do but apply their ministry towards the remission of sins; they do not exercise any power of authority. Nor do they remit sins in their own names, but in that of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. They ask, God gives." Compare at a Inter date the statement of Gregory (in Evangel. Hom. 26, vol. i. 1555): "Then only is the absolution of the bishop valid, when it follows the decision of the judge within." In the forum externum, the court of the church, the bishop's office was more directly judicial. By his own authority, through imposition of hands, he restored the penitent to the peace and communion of the church, and this restoration so far partook of a sacramental character that an African synod under Cyprian (Ep. lxiv. 1) ruled that peace, however irregularly given by a priest of God, was not to be taken away.

The complete ritual of reconciliation in the early ages is nowhere preserved, but there can be little doubt that it comprised one or more of these ceremonies: public prayer was offered in behalf of the returning penitent; hands were solemnly laid upon his head; the Eucharist was administered to him as a token of his return to communion, and a declaration was made that he was again in the society and peace of the church. In the most primitive times, perhaps, even these rites were wanting. It seems probable that then the delinquent, who had been subjected to a certain penance, during which the hands of the bishop were frequently laid upon him, was ipso facto reconciled at the conclusion of his sentence, and with the last imposition of hands. Morinus (de Poent, vi. 21) raises the question whether, at a later date, when the station of the consistences was in use, the penitent was absolved as he

entered upon the statlon, or at the close of it He argues that the "viaticum" of Conc. Nicsen, c. 13, is not participation in the sacrament, but a sacerdotal absolution, and that therefore absolution is distinct from communion, and from this he infers that absolution was given as the penitent was advanced to the stage of consistentia, and full communion only as he left it. But the whole tenor of the canons which mention a viaticum is opposed to this view, and a statement of 1 Conc. Arausic. c. 3, seems to put the matter beyond doubt, for after declaring that a dying penitent might communicate without imposition of hands, it adds that the fathers fity named a communion of this sort a viaticum.

1. Petitions for Absolution.—In the simple mode of discipline administered in the earliest times, it rested entirely with the discretion of the bishop to determine what length and severity of penance entitled the penitent to absolution. It seems to have been the custom for members of a congregation to petition the bishop to take back again any one of their number who had been ejected, as soon as they were persuaded of his repentance, and for the penitent at the same time to join with the clergy and bishop in earnest prayer that he might be worthy of restoration. The entire congregation thus participated to their erring brother's return. In the Apost. Const. (ii. 16) this duty of intercession is committed to the deacons. But more usually the penitent himself, by the depth and earnestness of his selfabasement, was his own best intercessor. An instance of a successful petition to be absolved is that of the confessor Natalis (Euseb. H. E. v. 27); an unsuccessful one, though supported by the supplication of the people, is related by Synesius (Ep. 67) of a certain Lamponianus. In no case does it appear that reconciliation was granted as a matter of course; the penitent must ask for it, and beseech the congregation to unite with him in his request. Tertullian (de Poend, c. 9) says that he "ought to enjoin all the brethren to bear the message of his prayer for mercy;" and in the following section (c. 10), "When thou throwest thyself before the knees of the brethren, thou entreatest Christ." Similar language was held by Pacian (Ep. i. 15, Paroen. ad Poenit. c. 24). In the letters of Cyprian and the Roman clergy, there are frequent references to the part horne, in the reconciliation of the lapsed, by the prayers and intercessions of those who had stood firm, "stantis plebis" (Cyp. Epp. xix., xxx. 9, xxxvl. 6, xliii. 5). Ambrose likewise speaks (de Poenit. i. 16, ii. 9, 10) of the pardon of an offender being sought by the tears and lamentations of the whole congregation. This supplication of the people ceased after the tion in the East; but in the West the pontificals and rituals of a date as late as the 13th century exhibit the practice of the whole body of the clergy and all the people on the Thursday of hely week offering public prayers for the peni-tents about to be absolved, and the bishop pronouncing the prayer of absolution in the name of the whole church; and as Merinus (viii. 13), writing at the close of the 17th century, adds, "idem adhuc ritus in hunc usque diem perdurat,

sed verbe tenus tantum."

2. Absolution withheld till the Completion of Penance.—The original idea of absolution was

that of a correla tion to communi withheld, and th to be loosed w Accordingly it flexible rule of th not be granted to outward acts of practice is spre literature. See passim; also the of which attace poenitentia" as the indignation e epistles against trausgressed the reconciling the la equally corrected tury by 3 .Cone. ' decisions see Syri Leo, Ep. xci. T good only in res communion (apo where no penalty sxacted. The ru time of persecutio ous zeal and resolu Epp. xxiv., xxv.); of the martyrs [L the sick; or in cas pended or deposed, There are also tracomparatively ear granted immediate to penance. Moris of this eustom to t the penitentiary. dence is to be foun the Faster, the dat mined. In that to begins with a min diately upon which solution (λύσεις), bu is still held to be de plete restoration be withheld, till after ance, which in some long years after he Poenit. appendix, p. Greek practice of collected by Morina quence of the durati tent was allowed durlowpor [EULOGIA the influence of his Theodore to introdu tential, I. xii. 4) a pe be given " pro miser or six months, altho unfinished, The bis in the Western churc place to the mediaevi and reconciling, and longs to a date which 3. Form of Absolu Carolingian era, abssupplicatory, not in

penitent was reconci

N he close of it that of a correlative to public discipline; restora-tion to communion implied its having been before f Cone. Nicaen. sacrament, but withheld, and those only could properly be said therefore absoto be leosed who had previously been bound. , and from this Accordingly it was for many centuries an inn as the peniflexible rule of the church that absolution should not be granted till the offender had shewn some proof of contrition by the performance of certain of consistentia, ft it. But the proof contributed by the external content of contributed content of content o ich mention a , and a stateems to put the meraure. See especially returning, do roche, possin; also the canons of Elvira, so many of which attach the words "acta legitima poeuitentia" as a condition of restoration; also declaring that nicate without he futhers fitly viaticum. permitted as a contract of resource, and the indigention expressed throughout Cyprian's epistles against these of his presbyters who transgressed the settled laws of the church by In the simple in the earliest e discretion of recoaciling the lapsed without penance, an abuse th and severity equally corrected and condemned in the 6th centary by 3. Conc. Tolet. c. 11; and for pontifical decisions see Syric. Ep. i. 3; Innocent. Ep. i. 7; Leo. Ep. xci. The principle, of course, holds to absolution. for members of bishop to take mber who had good enly in respect to penitents strictly so called; in the case of simple separation from e persuaded of communion (ἀφορισμός, segregatic, separatio), where no penulty was attached, none could be smeted. The rule was sometimes relaxed in ent at the same ishop in earnest of restoration. icipated in their time of persecution, as in Africa, after conspicue Apost. Const. ons zeal and resolution succeeding a lapse (Cyp. s committed to Epp. xxiv., xxv.); or in deference to the request of the martyrs [LIBELLATICI]; or in favour of y the penitent the sick; or in case of the clergy who were austhe sice; or in case of the energy who were sus-pended or deposed, but not subjected to penance. There are also traces in the Eastern ritual, of a comparatively early date, of absolution being granted immediately after confession, and prior ntercessor. An o be absolved is (Euseb. H. E. ough supported te penance. Morinus (vi. 24) assigns the origin of this custom to the abrogation of the office of e, is related by impenianus, la conciliation was the penitentiary. The earliest decumentary evie penitent must dence is to be found in the peuitential of John the Faster, the date of which is yet to be deteregation to unite llian (de Poenit. mined. In that treatise the penitential course enjoin all the his prayer for begins with a minute confession of sin, immediately upon which follow several prayers of absection (c. 10), solution (λύσεις), but even after these the penitent efore the knees is still held to be ἀκοινώνητος, his final and com-'hrist." Similar plete restoration being delayed, and communion withheld, till after the completion of his penp. i. 15, Paroen. of Cyprian and ance, which in some cases did not take place for quent references long years after he had been absolved (Morin. de ciliation of the Poenit. appendix, p. 628). On the contemperary Greek practice of absolution, see the evidence cessions of those bis" (Cyp. Epp. collected by Morinus (ibid. p. 660). If, in conse-Ambrose like-i. 9, 10) of the quence of the duration of the sentence, abstinence from communion was much prolonged, the peuiht by the tears tent was allowed at intervals to receive an e congregation. αντίδωρον [EULOGIAE, p. 629]. It was probably ceased after the the influence of his Greek training which led ual of reconcilia-Theodore to introduce among his canons (Poenist the pontificals tential, I. xii. 4) a permission for communion to he 13th century be given "pro misericordia," at the end of a year er six months, although the penance was still ole body of the he Thursday of unfinished. The history of the steps by which rs for the peniin the Western church the primitive custom gave the bishop proplace to the mediaeval practice of first absolving n in the name of rinus (viii. 13),

h century, adds,

e diem perdurat,

he Completion of

absolution was

had reconciling, and then inflicting penance, be-longs to a date which lies outside this work. 3. Form of Absolution,-Till long after the Carolingian era, absolution was given in the supplicatory, not in the indicative, form. No itent was reconciled without imposition of ands, and imposition was never unaccompanied

with prayer. "Nihil est alind," says August. de Bapt. iii. 16), "manus impositio nisi oratio (de Bapt. iii. 16), "manus impositio nisi oratio super heminem." And this in itself is strong evidence that the form was precatory. The evidence that the form was precatory. The union of prayer with laying on of hands had strong scriptural authority (S. Matt. xix. 13; Acts vi. 6; xlii. 3; xxviii. 8), and was supported by the practice of the church for many centuries. The precatory form was used both in public and private reconciliation and in absolving equally the sound, or the sick, or the dying. And for 1200 years no other form, as an appointed ordinance of the church, usurped its place. Morious sums up (viii. 11) his investigation into the practice of the Latin church with the broad statement, "Demonstratum videtur continua antiquae lice privatimque deprecative concessam esse." An indicative absolution first appears about the year 1300. Its use occurs in an ancient MS. of that date, in Gothic characters, of the abbey of St. Remigius. The MS. contains various episcopal benedictions, after which, in addition to a form of reconcilistion, similar to that contained in the Ordo Romanus, there is given, "Item absolutie," in these terms, "Auctoritate, et vice B. Petri principis apostolorum, cui traditae sunt claves regni caelorum, cui dedit Deus potestatem animas ligandi atque solvendi, dicens el familiarius prae ceeteris. Quodcunque ligaveris, &c. Vice inquam ejusdem B. Petri, cui licet merito longe sumus dissimiles, queniam potestate a Deo concessa existimamus consimiles, ego divinitus vos absolve a vinculis peccatorum vestrerum." Morinus considers the term "absolution" in this MS. to be of the nature of a blessing, partly confirmatery, partly dimissory, after the final reconciliation, rather than signifying a remission of sins; and that this was the ordinary signification of the word at that period. A copy of the Gregorian sacramentary of about the same date, contained in the library of the cathedral of Tours, has a form which combines the two modes. After a long discourse on the scriptural authority for declaring the remission of sins, the ritual continues, "Cujus nos virtute freti, et clementia confisi, humillime imprecantes pietatem suam, absolvimus te a vinculo tuerum omnium delicterum, et quidquid pro eis mereris, eramus ut avertat propitius, et merearis cernentem omnia cernere, sua frui visione et uti consolatione, ad gloriam resurgere, et interim sine lacsione manere aggregatus sanctorum emnium consertio, tribuente Deo Patre." Then follows another form, but entirely precatery. It does not appear that these forms superseded the selemn supplicatory reconciliation, they were rather supplementary benedictions. Speaking generally, the history of the change frem one form to another is this, the supplicatory was the almost universal use of the church up to the 13th century; in the course of that century the indicative gradually crept in, and before its close had altogother taken the place of the earlier and more grain taken the place of the earner and more scriptural precatory absolution (Morinus de Poenit, viii. 8-12; Bingham, Antir, XIX, ii. 5). The following is a very old form of supplicatory reconciliation from a Latin missal, cited by Bingham from cardinal Bona (Rev. Liturg. appendix, p. 763): "Qui mulieri peccatrici omnia peccata dimisit lacrymanti, et latreni ad unam confessionem claustra aperuit paradisi, ipse vos

redemptionis suae participes ab omni vinculo pecentorum absolvat," &c. For other forms in the Latin church, see Sucramentar, Gregor, ed.

Ménard, p. 226.

In the Greek church the supplicatory form has never been abandoned. Both in the earliest and more recent Euchologies, the absolution is distinctly a prayer to God for pardon, εύχη έπ των εξ επιτιμίων λυομένων. The following compendious form was represented to Morinus (vlii. 12) as in general use through the Greek church in the middle ages, having come down from an earlier date: Αὐτὸς Δέσποτα ἄνες, ἄφες, συγχώρησον τὰς άμαρτίας τοῦ Δ., ὅτι σὸν τὸ кратоs, &c.

4. Rites.—The most consplenous act in the ceremonial of reconcillation was the imposition of hands. There is no occasion to cite authorities for a practice which was as essential to the rite of reconciliation as to that of confirmation or ordination. Indeed in many passages the expression "imposition of hands" is identical with pression disposition of mains is indentied with absolution; see, for instance, Apost. Const. li. 18; Pacian, Ep. iii.; Statut. Eccl. Antiq. cc, 76, 78; August. de Bapt. iii. 16; v. 20; Leo, Ep. xcii. 17. With the exception of this act, no other part of the early ceremonial is known. It is probable that for many centuries the whole form of reconciliation consisted in the bishop laying his hands on the head of the penitent and saying certain prayers, and perhaps making a public announcement of his return to the peace of the church. Afterwards, no doubt a more elaborate ritual was introduced, but there are no materials from which to ascertain even approximately the date of its introduction. The Gelasian sacramentary is adduced by Morinus as the earliest anthority on the subject. After the prayers of the Mass, on "Feria 5 in Coen. Dom." it publishes an "ordo agentibus poenit. public.," to this effect : " On the morning of Holy Thursday the penitent is to come forth from the place where he has done pennece, and to present him-self in the body of the church prostrate on the ground." Te dencon (in the Orde Rom. the archdeucon) is then to accost the bishop in an address which begins thus: "Adest, O venerabilis Pontifex, tempus acceptum, dies propitia-tionis divinae et salutis humanae," &c., at the end of which the bishop, with the whole congregation, is to say certain verses of Psalm li. The archdeacon is then to ask the bishop to pray that the penitent may be brought near to God by the divine grace of reconciliation. After which the penitents, having been solemnly warned against a relapse by an attendant priest, are to be formally absolved by the bishop. Similar directions, under the heading "de Reconciliatione orrections, under the neuting "de Reconculatione Poen. Capital. Criminis," are given in the Rulo of Chrodogang, of Metz (c. 28). This ritual is also found, with some additional prayers, in the most ancient MSS, of the Ordo Romanus; in the Gregorian sacramentary, "in Feria 5 de Coen. Dom.; and with some turther additions, which indicate a later compilation, in the sparious de Dirinis Officiis, cap. de Coen. Dom., which bears the name of Alcuin, and there can he little doubt that it represents in general outline the use of the Latin church on both sides of the Alps from

penance (Theodor. Poenitential, 1. xiii. 4). In the Gallican church there are traces of a more claborate ceremonial. Morinus prints (Appendix, pp. 598-608) an office book from the cathedral of Toulouse, apparently of the date of the 9th century, containing very full and interesting directions for the reconcillation of penitents. Palm Sunday it calls the Sunday of indulgance, and appoints that at 8 o'clock in the morning of the following Thursday the archdencon is to approach the bishop, seated on his throne, surrounded by his clergy, and to bow and kiss his kneed and announce to him that a crowd of penitents is standing outside waiting to be reconciled by his ministration. Upon hearing which, the bishop will arise and walk in procession with his clergy to the door of the church, and, seating himself there, will investigate the case of each, and set apart those who are to be reconciled. He will then re-enter the church and ascend the steps of the altar, with his face turned towards the pealthe arrar, with ms face turned towards the pentents at the door, while four singing men, placed at the door, chant an antiphon, "If Thou, Lord, wilt be extreme," &c., and four others from behind the altur respond, "As a shepherd gathereth his flock that is lost, so have I gathered thee." The dencen is then to bid the penitents enter the church, where they prostrate themselves, while an office with special lections is sung on their behalf, after which a special Mass, with appropriate prayers and readings, is offered for them; and immediately after the gospel, the priest is to preach to them, and when he has finished, the deacon is to read a long exhortation, the priest explaining particular points in it. When the missa poenitentium is over, then are to follow the missa pro baptizandis and the missa chrismalis, and then comes the final office of reconciliation. The bishop ascends the pulpit, the peniteots prostrating themselves round it, and the deacon addresses him with the same formula contained in the earlier rituals: "Adest, O venerabilis Pontifex, tempus acceptum," &c., at the conclusion of which he leaves the pulpit and kneels before the altar, while a long penitential litany is sung; he then again mounts the pulpit, the priests standing in front of it, and on the decon-saying "Ornte poenitentes," they prostrate them-selves; and while the bishop pronounces the prayer of absolution, seven forms of which are given, two or four or more of the attendant priests ley their hands on the penitents' heads. The dencon then accosts them, "surgite de terra reconciliati Deo," and they are admitted to communion, receiving before the rest of the congre-

RECONCILIATION

cease to be penitents. Private reconciliation would differ from the public form only in the absence of ceremonial, the two essential points of prayer and laying on of hands being maintained. For a specimes of this administration of the private rite, see what is published from a Rouen MS. of the 10th cen-

gation, and, after one more admonition, finally

tury by Morinus (ix. 31).

5. Minister .- The universal practice of the church committed the power of absolution to the hands of the bishop absolutely. The decrees of Nice (cc. 12, 13) and Ancyra (cc. 2, 5), leaving to him the determination of the length and a very early age (Morin. de Poenit. viii. 11; ix. 30). In the English church, public reconciliation was never appointed, as there was no public

council of Carthage presbyter to admir. a decision repented 2 Cone. Hispal. c. c. 32; 3 Conc. Carth c. I; Conc. Epaon. c. the penitential of The office to the bishop, so long as public dis the sole mainister of the office was delegat of whose functions (H. E. vil. 16) was t But although the bi vested with the powe times delegated to t. long array of canons a presbyter in case of with the sanction and bishop, as in the abse Carthag. c. 4, 3 Conc the penitent was in de Alex. ap. Euseb. H. E. Cyp. Epp. xviii., xix.; Eapon, e. 16). And n danger was urgent a d if the priest had ordere or if a priest could no imminent (Cyp. Ep. x spparent from c. 2 of A.D. 398, which probi tents, and decrees tha deacon, he shall be play and denied the privil Imposition of hands wa confirmation, and recor part in the two forme bave been customary f minister the last. The the 9th century, in a by Martene (de Rit. i. the introduction to t (Wasserschleben, Buss such privilege appear lay absolution, and on to XIX. iii. 4; Morinus, Africa, under the admir clergy joined with the Reference is made to th Ivi. 2, xvii.). The cust an isolated one, and a Carthage, A.D. 390, forh take the rite of publi probably fullen into disu Toulouse Pontifical, to already made, the atte hands on the penitents, the prayers of absolution 6. Time .- Reconciliation

s public admission to cor have taken place in publibration of the sacred m quemquam in publica m of councils both in the (2 Cone. Carthag. c. 3 All extent ritual books s reconciliation with the se there is some variety of the particular period in ministered. Some place CHRIST. ANT -VOL. II

RECONCILIATION council of Carthage (c. 3) altogether forbade a 4). In the presbyter to admissiater public reconcillation, a decision repeated by Conc. Agath. c. 44, and 2 Couc. Hispal. c. 7. See also Conc. Eliber. tore elabos endix, pp. thedral of c. 32; 3 Conc. Carthag. c. 32; 1 Conc. Arausic. c. 1; Conc. Epaon. c. 16; Leo. Ep. 88. Similarly ie 9th cining directhe penitential of Theodoro (1. xiii, 2) confines the its. Palin office to the bishop. And in the Western church, gance, and so long as public discipline was in force, he was ing of the the sole minister of reconciliation. In the East o approach the office was delegated to the penitentiary, one ounded by of whose functions Sozomen expressly states knees, and (H. E. vii. 16) was that of absolving penitents. But although the bishop was alone formally inenitents is iled by his vested with the power, in practice it was some-times delegated to the presbyters. There is a the bishon his clergy long array of canons authorizing the ministry of ng himself a presbyter in case of emergency, only, however, with the sanction and as the representative of the h, and set He will bishop, as in the absence of the bishop (2 Conc. he steps of a the peni-Carthag. c. 4, 3 Conc. Carthag. c. 32), or when the penitent was in danger of death (Ep. Dionys. nen, placed Alex. up. Euseb. H. E. vi. 44; Conc. Eliber. c. 32; hon, Lord. Cyp. Epp. xviii., xix.; 1 Conc. Arausic. c. 1; Conc. from be-Eapon. c. 16). And not only a priest, but If the gathereth danger was urgent a deacon might take his place; wed thus if the priest had ordered him (Conc. Eliber, c. 32), s enter the or if a priest could not be found, and death was lves, while imminent (Cyp. Ep. xviii.). The same usage is on their beapparent from c. 2 of the first council of Toledo. ppropriate A.D. 398, which prohibits the ordination of penithem; and tents, and decrees that if one has been ordained riest is to deacon, he shall be placed among the sub-deacons, and denied the privilego of laying on hands. nished, the the priest When the Imposition of hunds was used only in ordination, confirmation, and reconciliation; descons took no follow the part in the two former rites, it must therefore have been customary for them sometimes to administer the last. The same custom reappears in chrismalis, onciliation. penitents the 9th century, in a ritual of Noyon, printed by Martene (de Rit. i. 6), and at a later date in the dencon contained the introduction to the ps. Roman Penitential venerabilis (Wasserschleben, Bussordnungen, p. 360). No such privilege appears to have been given to descens in the Greek church. On the force of the concluand kneels tial litany pulpit, the lay absolution, and on the opinions of the Roman casonists on its validity, see Bingham, Antiq. XIX. iii. 4; Morinus, de l'oenit. viii. 24). In Africa, under the administration of Cyprian, the clergy joined with the bishop in laying on hands. Reference is made to this on two occasions (Epp. Ivi. 2, xvii.). The custom appears to have been an isolated one, and as the second council of Carthage, A.D. 390, forbade presbyters to undertake the rite of public reconciliation, it had probably fallen into disuse by that date. In the Toulouse Pontifical, te which reference has been

already made, the attendant priests haid their hands on the penitents, while the bishop read the prayers of absolution. 6. Time.—Reconciliation being consummated by a public admission to communion, it must always havetaken place in public service during the celebration of the sacred mysteries. "Reconciliare quemquam in publica missa" was the language of conneils both in the 4th and 7th centuries (2 Conc. Carthag. c. 3; 2 Conc. Hispal. c. 7). all extant ritual books similarly connect public reconciliation with the service of the Mass. But there is some variety of custom with regard to the particular period in which the rite was ad-

CHRIST. ANT -VOL. II.

the office, and this appears to be the lutention of the Ordo Romanus; but the more usual interval was immediately after the reading of the Gospel. In the Gelasian sacramentary the penitential office is succeeded by the direction, "Postea offert plebs," that is to say, it immediately pre-ceded the offertory. In the Toulouse Pontifical (Morin. App., pp. 598-608) the ritual of reconcillation is intermingled with three masses, but the final absolution takes place after the gospel of the last and the most selemn of them. In the Greek euchologies the prayers of absolution for one under excommunication are to be said just before the priest places the elements on the altar.

With regard to the time of year, reconciliation appears from an early age to have been restricted to the paschal season, although there is no evidence by which to ascertain when the restriction began. In the time of innocent l., A.D. 402-417, both the season and the day had become fixed. De Penitentibus ... quintă feriă ante l'ascha eis remittendum Romanac ecclesiae consuctudo demonstrat" (Ep. i. 7). The Thursday in the beginning of the 5th century, was therefore the day in general use in the Western church. So the Penitential of Theodore (l. xiii. 2), and the subsequent penitentials, to which an "ordo" is attached. A passage in Ambrose (Ep. 33 ad Marcell.) points to Good Fri lay as the usual day for relaxing penance in the north of Italy, a supposition which is perhaps supported by the prayers appointed for "Feria sexta in Parasceue," in the Ordo Ambrosianus, all et which relate more directly to pardon and remission of sins than those of the Thursday previous. Merinus relying on a passage in 4 Conc. Tolet. c. 7, would extend the same custom to the Spanish church, but the words of the canon clearly refer, not to penitence, but to repentance generally. There was no reason why one day in the Holy Week should not be held as suitable as another, and it is highly probable that in different parts of the church different days were selected; but after the 7th century all trace of variety o time ceases. No surviving ritual or pontifical alludes to any other day than the Coena Domini, and all Roman canonical writers cite the assertion and all Roman canonical writers cite the assertion of Inngeent as conclusive with respect to the western custom. In the east public reconcillation was granted apparently on any day at the close of the Holy Week, or even on Easter Day. This appears incidentally from a letter addressed by control of the con by certain monks under excommunication to the council of Chalcedon; they complain that the times of Christ's passion and the holy eve, and day of Resurrection, on which festival penance was wont to be remitted by the Fathers, had passed by and they had not yet been absolved (Bingham, Antiq. XIX. ii. 10). Gregory of Nyssa, at the opening of his canonical epistle, similarly speaks of Easter as a time suitable for the sinner's restoration. In the case of the sick or dying, reconciliation was given of course at any season; and so with respect to private peonnce, absolution could not have been confined to a particular season although, to a great extent, the private ministration kept to the time of the public and more solemn rite.

7. Place.-When the system of the stations ministered. Some place it at the beginning of [PENITENCE, p. 1591] was rigidly enforced, the

the deacon trate themounces the which are nts' heads. ite de terrà ted to comhe congretion, finally r from the ceremonial, I laying on pecimen of e, see what a 10th ceatice of the ution to the decrees of 5), leaving length and

prevalence

as the sub-

the second

penitent was moved station by station towards the sanctuary, till he arrived among the consistentes, and stood with them near the altar when the sacred mysteries were being celebrated. So when his own time of reconciliation came, the blshop's hands were laid upon him, kneeling in front of the altar : "divine altario reconcilintus (1 Conc. Tolet. c. 2). The third council of Carthage has a canon (a. 32), which, after stating the conditions on which a priest may reconcile, adds, that where the crime has been scandalous the reconciliation shall take pince, "ante appi-dem;" on the principle, no doubt, that when the offence had been open and notorious, the absolution should be open and public also. In the elaborate Gothic ritual cited above from the Codex Tolosanus of Morinus, the penitents are gathered round the pulpit to receive imposition of hands, and their reconciliation is afterwards completed by reception with the faithful, of course at the altar. In the Ordo Romanus, Feria 5, in Coen. Dom., in the Gelasian sacramentary, and in the later pseudo-Alculn, De Divinis Officiis, the penitents are directed to present themselves for reconciliation, "in gremio ecclesiae." And in a MS. of Evreux appended to the Pontifical of Egbert (Martene, de Rit. i. 6) directions are given that the bishop is not to mount his throne on the day of reconciliation, but is to

remain either near or in front of the altar. 8. Absolution of the Sick .- There are two leading decisions on the treatment of the sick in the early centuries, which at first sight are at variance. The first council of Arles (A.D. 314) (c. 22) had decreed that apostates and others who sought communion on a sick bed were to be refused it until they recovered, and had had an opportunity of performing penance. And this is in accordance with what Innocent (Ep. iii. ad Exsuper.) states to have been the early custom, that at first penance was granted to such delinquents, but not communion; and that afterwards, on the conversion of the empire, a more lenient rule prevailed, and communion was refused under no circumstances to a dying man. On the other hand, the council of Nice (c. 13) orders the wakaids kal κανονικός νόμος to be maintained of giving an έφόδιον to a dying man. The explanation of the apparent discrepancy is that the canon of Arles applied to delinquents generally, while the immediately before and after it, had reference to those who were already penitents. The primitive church order therefore was that notorious offenders, whose repentance began only on their denth-bed, were to be granted penitence, but not communion, while those who were already penitents were always to be allowed plenary reconciliation when in danger of death. Afterwards, from the beginning of the 4th century, the former restriction was removed, and all sick men who desired it were to be allowed the benefit of absolution. "They," said Leo (Ep. xci.), "who in time of urgent danger seek the safeguard of penance and subsequent reconciliation must not be refused, because we cannot restrict the time to God's compassion nor put any limit upon it. Therefore we ought not to be hard in dispensing the gifts of God, nor ought we to ignore the tears and the contrition of the penitent, because we believe that that very emotion of repentance springs from the inspiration of God." He there-

fore rules in the same epistle that the grace of comification is to be given it the sick penitent has lost his voice, and can only make a sign. At the same time there was not the same assurance felt of the final pardon of the sinner. "i can give him penitence and absolution," said Ambrose (in Exhort. ad Poenit.), "I cannot give him certainty." The fourth council of Carthage (3.76) had decreed that if the patient had become senseless before his request for absolution could be complied with, he should still be absolved, and the sacred elements be put into his mouth, to which the eleventh council of Toledo, A.D. 675 (c. 11). added that the communion would be complete though the sick man could drink the cup only. and was too weak to swallow the bread (see 12 Conc. Tolet. c. 2, 13 Conc. Tolet. c. θ). And further, if any penitent was snatched away by sudden death, in the fields or on a journey, without communion, the first council of Vaison, A.D. 442 (c. 2), decided that his memorial and funeral rites should be the sams as if he had died in the peace of the church. The 4 Conc. Carthag. c. 79. peace of the church. The 4 conc. Cartnag. c.79, and 11 Core. Tolet. c. 12, came to the same decision. In the Roman church, however, a severer practice prevailed, "We cannat," says Leo (Ep. xeil. 6), "communicate with those when dead with whom we did not communicate when living." This strictness was maintained by the subsequent popes Gelasius and Vigilius, but afterwards abandoned in the fifth Roman council, A.D. 553, and the whole western practice was then uniform. From the ecclesiastical rule that a penitent did not die out of communion with the church, who, from the accident of his death, was unable to obtain the eucharist, arose the custom of absolving the dead. Gregory the Great ordered a prayer of absolution to be read over the body of a certain monk who! died suddenly under excommunication, with miraculous results, according to John the deacon (Vita Greg. i. 45). For similar instances of absolution of the dead see Gregor. Dialog. ii, 23, iv. 55. At first the absolution went no further than the offering of prayers and masses for the souls of the dead, but in the time of Innocent III. it was decreed that the whole ceremonial of absolution, with penitential psalms, &c., was to be observed. Early Greek euchologies contain many special prayers for absolving the dead (Morin. de Poenit. x. 9).

There is no record of any early rites peculiar to the reconciliation of the sick. The ceremony would probably be confined, with more or less formality, to prayer and imposition of hauds, and administration of the encharist. The third council of Toledo (c. 12), followed by 12 Cenc. Tolet. c. 2, 13 Conc. Tolet. c. 9, ordains that the sick penitent, no less than the sound, should be shaved, and if a woman, be veiled, and be sprinkled with ashes, and clothed in sackdoth. And this practice, with some variety, long continued, for some ancient MSS, quoted by Misnal in his notes to the Gregorian sacrameatary, refet to snckcloth being laid about the head of the dying, and a cross made of ashes and water being placed in some instances on his breast, and in other on his forehead. It was the custom of the Benedictines to wrap a brother in extensity altogether in haircloth. For further particulars see Viaticum, and for clinical penance generally, PENITENCE, p. 1605.

9. For reconconsummated a sometimes by u of faith on the Heresy.

R

RECONCIL POLLUTED. (Runder a ban w passages of the instinct of the c arose, to the pr semething to f the pollution co Instance) relates Hezekiah "opene Lord," after they Ahaz, and with " made reconcitis The chief insta (second) temple t which are given that which gives and influence is 1 was soon after obs ties, but that I Himself (St. Joh twice drove the i temple, using the My Father's house

The carly part of

an active time fo marked by the r heresy, which, as fer the heretics the sacred buildings. by the Catholics of doubtless led them kind of rite suitab. recovered their ow instance or form he phorus refers to th the churches of Go the sacramentary of an effice for dedicati as a synagogue, " latibulum, et quia conveniebat adversa would scarcely vent villacus, the annotat that the churches of tion by Arians and o to the Catholics, we fresh rite. But what times, Gregory cert Rivualist, consecrated hereties."

And accordingly w Gregory's writings. subdeacon of Campan expresses his great a reverent worship of tone given up to execute the third region in superstition had for now desired to conse severinus, and in order he asked for some rel Again, in Duilog. iii.

9. For reconciliation of hereties, which was consummated sometimes by imposition of hands, sometimes by a profession of faith on the part of the returning heretic. see HERESY.

[G. M.]

RECONCILIATION. POLLUTED. (Reconciliatio; Apertio. A church under a ban was said to be clausa.) Certain CHURCH passages of the Old Testament and Apocrypha doubtless served to quicken and guide the lastinct of the church, when occasion unhappily arose, to the propriety and the need of doing something to free her sacred buildings from the pollution contracted. 2 Chron, xxix. (for instance) relates at great length how king Hezekiah "opene" the doors of the house of the Hezekian "openar the doors or the house of the Lord," after they had been "shut" by the wicked Ahaz, and with what rites and sacrifices he "made reconciliation" (v. 24) upon the altar. The chief instance of reconciliation of the (second) temple took place after the pollution of it by Antiochus Epiphanes, all the details of which are given in tull in 1 Macc. i. 4. And that which gives this ritual its abiding interest and influence is not only that the anniversary was soon after observed as the Feast of Dedication, but that it was kept by the Saviour Himself (St. John x. 22), even by Him who twice drove the buyers and sellers out of the temple, using the significant words, "make not My Father's house a house of merchandize."

The early part of the 4th century, which was an active time for church building, was also marked by the rise and apread of the Arian heresy, which, as it was aggressive in the employment of litanics, in a like spirit gained for the heretics the (temporary) possession of the sacred buildings. The plous horror entertained by the Catholics of any contact with heretics doubtless led them to institute and use some kind of rite suitable to the occasion when they recovered their own churches, though no early instance or form has come down to us. Nicephorus refers to the edict of Jovian by which the churches of God were again "opened." In the sacramentary of Gelasius, No. xciii., there is an office for delicating a building hitherto used as a synagogue, "quod perditum fuerat ante latibulum, et quia infidelium turba in isto loco convenichat adversa" (p. 617; ed. Murat.). "I would scarcely venture to affirm (says Gussanvillacus, the annotator on St. Gregory the Great) that the churches of the Catholics, after occupation by Arians and other heretics and restoration to the Catholics, were always dedicated by a fresh rite. But whatever took place in former times, Gregory certainly, a most experienced Runalist, consecrated anew churches polluted by heretics."

And scordingly we find instances recorded in Gregory's writings. In a letter to Peter, a subleacun of Campania (Epist. lib. iii. 19), he appresses his great anxiety to dedicate to the reverent worship of the Catholic religion places once given up to execrable error; e.g., a church in this third region in Rome, which the Arian this third region in Rome, which the Arian superstition had for a long time retained, he now desired to consecrate in honour of St. Severinus, and in order to accomplish his purpose he asked for some relices of St. Severinus, &c. Again, in Dialog. iii. 30, he says, "The church!

of the Arians, in that region of the city called Suburra, as having been shut up (cf. 2 Chron. above) for two years, was to be dedicated afresh in the Catholic faith." And this was done. "We entered the church, with a great multitude of people, singing praises to Almighty God, and whilst the solemnities of the Mass were going on, and the crowd stood without the sacrarium, some of them felt a pig pressing in here and there, and it made its way to the gates—a proof (says Gregory) that from the same place was going out the unclean inhabitant of the place." He same kind.

The story receives Illustration from Victor of Utica in his account of the persecution of the Vandals (lib. ii. 2, no. 6). "A presbyter saw the basilies of Faustus filled with crowds of people, and after a little while emptied and filled with a multitude of swine, a parable of its being given up to the Arians."

A very old MS. of the sacramentary of Gregory contains an office entitled "Reconciliatio Ecclesiae violatae" (p. 490; ed. Muratori).

Since violatae "(p. 490; ed. Muratori).

Agapetus, bishop of Rome, is said to have purged by his catholic prayers the veils of the altar and of the see polluted by the sacrilegious fables of the (Eutychian) Anthimus, patriarch of Constantinople (Goar, p. 618). Gratian (de Consecrat. Dist. I. c. 20 et seqq.) records the direction of pope John I., in the same century, to the bishops of Italy, saying it was what he had done himself at Constantinople for the sake of the Catholic religion and king Theodoric, the pious orthodox emperor Justin extirpating the Arians. Whatever churches we found in their parts, we consecrated, &c. (See Milman's Latin Christianity, bk. iii. cl. 3.)

Tarasius, patriarch of Constantinople, who died A.D. 806, had like work to do. Amongst the forms collected by Goar (Euchol. Grace.) is found "a prayer of Tarasius on the opening or reconciliation of a church profaned by the heretics" (p. 618). Other forms are given; e.g. "a prayer on the release, i.e. the reconciliation of a temple polluted by a heretic or by heathen, to be said before the vestibule of the church." "A prayer to be said by the bishop over the holy table where the heretics have celebrated," "A prayer to be said, before the customary one at the beginning of the Mass, on the reconciliation of a church in which it has happened that a man has met with a violent death."

Martene (tom. ii. lib. ii. cap. xv.) supplies several offices with special prayers from the pontifical of Egbert, from the book of Jumièges, &c.

Hospinian (de Orig. Templorum, lib. iv. p. 379, ed. Tiguri), according to his custom of disparagement, ridicules all ritual of this kind. And he refers with more approval to the case of a deacon of Nestorius, who had polluted a church at Constantinople, when Nestorius "did not use holy water or the like, but simply removed the deacon from his place and office." To inflict punishment on the offender is, he says, the right course. Of old, however, a different view was taken of such calamities. Socrates (Eocl. Hist. 13) relates: "The slaves of a rich barbarian master, to escape his cruelty, fled to the church, and with drawn awords leaped a the altar. Of

5 X 2

sick penitent ke a sign. At me assurance mer. "i can ' said Ambrose g've him cerrthage (3, 76) become sensecould be comlved, and the outh, to which p. 675 (c. 1i), be complete the cup only. bread (see 12 ched away by journey, with-of Valson, A.D. ial and funeral

the grace of

e with those t communicate as maintained and Vigilius, as fifth Roman estern practice lesinstical rule of communion accident of his such arist, arose Gregory the tion to be read

ad died in the

Carthag. c. 79,

to the same

i, however, a

cannot," says

who i...! died, with miracuedeacon (Vitaes of absolution 23, iv. 55. At the than the for the soals of cent III. it was I of absolution, to be observed. I many special ad (Morin. &

y rites peculiar The ceremony h more or less on of hands, and t. The third ed by 12 Conc. ordains that the ound, should be veiled, and be ed in sackcloth. riety, long conoted by Ménard camentary, refer he head of the and water being breast, and in the custom of er in extremity ther particular

nance generally,

course the divine office could not go on. They threatened every one that came near, killed one, wounded another, and then killed themselves. One of those who were there said that the profanation of the temple foreboded no good. Nor was that saying false, for it portended the rupture of the people, and the deposition of him who caused it (i.e. Nestorius)."

[II. B.]

RECTOR. (1) The word rector is used by Gregory the Great in the Regula Pastoralis as equivalent to pastor; and a priest is said to rule (regore) his people (Conc. Elib. c. 77). See Parisit, 3, iv. p. 1560.

(2) The lead r of each side of an antiphonal choir is called rector chori, as in an ancient Sarum missal quoted by Martene, De Rit. Ant.

(3) The pope is sometimes styled rector sanctae sedis (Macri Hierolex.). [C.]

REDEMPTION (Redemptiv).—Commutation ecclesiastical penance. The origin of the of ecclesiastical penance. The origin of the system is doubtiess to be traced in the dispensing power vested in the hands of the 1 shop. This power existed from the very first. Indeed the later custom of assigning fixed sentences to particular sins was a development of a far earlier practice, which left the determination of the leugth of penance entirely in the hands of the bishop. But even after a code of penitential laws was established all authorities agreed in leaving the highest period of the librarian of the libraria leaving to the bishop the power of relaxing or remitting a sentence. The bishop, deciared the council of Ancyra (c. 5), shall be the judge of the sincerity of a peuitent's contrition, and may either increase or diminish his period of exclusion. If the delinquent manifested his earnestness by fear and tenrs and patience, and good works, then, said the council of Nice (c. 12), the bishop may relieve him from passing step by step through his allotted stations. For further illustrations of the exercise of INDULGENCE see Basil, trations of the exercise of induspence see Dasil, Ep. ad Amphil. cc. 2, 7, 54, 84; Greg. Nyss. Ep. ad Letoi., passim; 4 Conc. Carthag. c. 75; Conc. Andegav. c. 12; Innocent, Ep. i. 7; Lee, Ep. exxix. 5. The object of this power of dispensation was not to exempt men from penance, but to excite them to perform it. it was natural and equitable that one who shewed earnestness in his repentance should not be debarred from the privileges of the church for so long a time as one who paid only a formal and perfunctory obedience to the letter of the law which had condemned him. And probably for the first five centuries the only means of redeeming penance were zeal and sincerity in the performance of it. After the 6th century there begin to be traces of a more corrupt dealing with the censures of the church. As the life of the penitential system died out penance came to consist more and more in outward acts alone; it lost its original notion of a censure and means of improvement, and came to be regarded solely as a punishment; sin was to be expiated by submission to certain penalties, regardless of the state of mind of the on der. To redeem penauce was therefore to sui titue one outward form for another. The delinquent was allowed to purchase a remission of lengthy acts of self-denial by undertaking others which were shorter and more laborious, er by voluntarily depriving himself of something

valuable to him. The principle being once conceded, redemptions of penance would become general, and would be tolerated more leniently from the circumstance that they brought material profit to the church and her rulers, Moreover, in those parts of the church where the system prevailed, penance consisted almost exclusively of long fasts and abstinences, and it must frequently have happened that owing te sickness, or other circumstances, it would be impracticable to observe them, or from an accumulation of crimes their duration might be so extended that life would not be long enough for their completion. Some dispensing power would then be necessary to assign more expeditions modes of carrying out the sentence. The practice also among the Teutonic tribes of compounding for personal injuries by money payments would readily lead to a similar composition for infringements of the law of the church. Thus the system of the commutation of penance, which is altogether alien from the meaning and object of a spiritual censure, but which has the sanction of honoured names in early English church history, grew up. The power of granting or refusing such redemptions at first no doubt rested entirely with the bishop or priest; afterwards the penitent was allowed to choose for himself, and systematic scales of penitential values were drawn up. It has been customary to assume that the system originated in our own had with archbishop Theodore. Moriaus (de Poenit. x. 17), the chapter in his so-called penitential on which the assumption is based. Since the discovery of the true penitential it is clear that redemptions were permitted a century before Theodore's time, Wasserschieben (Die Bussord. pp. 136-140) has published fragmentary collections of Irish canons, nll of very early date, and some containing decisions of synods over which St. Patrick presided. [PENITENTIAL BOOKS, p. 1609.] Among these "Canones Hibernenses" is one series which treat entirely "De arreis" (arrhis, pledges). it contains nine different redemptions of the pensage of a year. In the preface to the penitential of Theodore is an acknowledgment by the unknown editor of the use in its compilation of a "libelius scotorum," i.e. an Irish book, and it is highly probable that from these early irish canens Theodore drew his reference to the practice of commutations. He did not himself originate the system; he found it existing, and gave it his sanction. "Item xii. triduana pro anno pensanda Teodorus laudavit. De aegris vere pretum viri vel ancillae pro anno" (Penitent. 1. vii. 5). See ibid. 1. iii. 3; I. iv. 1. Soch a system as that by which a sinner was allowed to purchase himself free from the spiritual penalties attached to sei tree trom the spiritual penatites attached this sin was likely to be popular; and in the interval between the publication of the pentential of Theodore and that of Bede it graw with amazing rapidity. The latter treatise concluded with a chapter on commutations under twelve headings, out of which apparently the penitent was at liberty to select the easiest and most expeditious mode of perferming his pensace. He might choose almsgiving, or stripes, or psainsinging, with genuflexions, and it is further provided (Baed. Poemitent. x. 8) that if he cannot learn psalms he may pick out some holy man to undertake for a consideration the penalty instead

of him. The sam archbishop Egbert dilium misericordi giv.-xvi.) lays bef unlimited choice of corruption confin Frankish penitenti p. 463) is equally penance, and give methods by which i date Regino of Prii tions of penance, pr c. 26, Conc. Tribur. tions cited by Duca: the close of the 9tl equally in Italy, Ga 17), and the council to have made any se England the synod o srchbishop Cuthber ineffectual protests. were to be given, no ing canonical penanc wrath; similarly (e sung, in order that a be omitted; still I their wealth to relie of their sins. A ce council of Tribur. (co late indiscriminate r the first year of pena cause, should be 1 second and third, pe muted; on the trent

there was no restrict: The methods of Twenty-four "bidua fasting, were equive (Baed. Pen. x. 2). Ins 300 psalms said kne bending the knee, 3 Poenitentiae.") Fift or seventy without, day's abstinence on bre ril, 11). Fifty psalm (ind. xv.). The peni psalins must prostrate the Miserere (ibid. xvi sion by getting a prie The "Canones Hibern ditions to the saying or said (e. 3) at the tomb standing for three days or drink, or sleep. A sition was scourging. 1 fourth year of a penalt lashes on the bare b assesses a day's penanthe Capitula Herardi (a was to be applied durin the psalm-singing was many "palmatae," wh jectures to mean not str tions, and with the pal on the ground. More than any of the above r money payment. Theod a thief to escape part o restitution, or (ibid. 1. blood-feud by compositi

REDEMPTION of him. The same system was tolerated by archbishop Egbert. Under the plea of a "conenner conld become silium misericordine" his Penitential (xill, 11, elenlently ziv.-xvi.) lays before the delinquent an almost ught maunlimited choice of redemptions. Nor was the corruption confined to these islands. The er rulers, rch where Frankish penitentials of Cummean (Wassersch, ted almost p. 463) is equally lenient in the remission of ices, and it penance, and gives a long catalogue of the methods by which it can be redeemed. At a later t owing to would be date Regino of Prüm issued a table of commutam an aceutiens of penance, printed by Morinus (x. 16) from an unpublished MS. See also Capitula Herard. ight he so enough for c. 26, Conc. Tribur. A.D. 895, c. 56; and illustraower would tions elted by Ducange, s. v. "Poenitentia." At expeditions the close of the 9th century the abuse prevailed he practice equally in Italy, Gaul, and Germany (Morin, x. mpounding 17), and the councils of the period do not appear nents would to have made any serious efforts to check it. for infringe-England the synod of Cloveshoe (A.D. 747), under Thus the archbishop Cuthbert, published some strong but ineffectual protests. Alms, it declared (c. 26), ance, which and object were to be given, not for the purpose of diminishthe sanction ing canonical penance, but to appeare the Divine lish church wrath; similarly (c. 27), psalms were not to be granting or sung, in order that abstinence and fasting might doubt rested be omitted; still less might the rich employ afterwards their wealth to relieve them from the penalties of their sins. A century and a half later the council of Tribur. (cc. 56-58) attempted to regufor himself values were assume that late indiscriminate redemption by decreeing that land with the first year of penance, except for some urgent cause, should be rigilly performed; of the second and third, portions only might be comoenit. x. 17), as spurious muted; on the treatment of the remaining years he discovery there was no restriction. redemptions The methods of redemption were various. eodore's time. 136-140) has Irish canons,

e containing rick presided. Among these

which treats

es). it con-

enitential of the numbown

of a "libellus

it is highly

canous Theo-

etice of com-

originate the

d gave it his o anno pen-

vero pretium

nt. 1. vii. 5).

ystem as that

purchase him-

es attached to

of the peni-

Bede it grew

r treatise con-

tations under

pparently the

g his pensace.

ipes, or psalm-

it is further

at if he cannot

e holy man to

enalty instead

Twenty-four "biduana," periods of two days' fasting, were equivalent to a year's penance (Bach Len. x. 2). Instead of one week of penance, 300 paims said kneeling, or, if said without bending the knee, 324 (Cummean "do Modis Poenitentlae.") Fifty psalms with genuflexions, or seventy without, might compound for one day sabstinence on bread and water (Egbert, Poen. zil. 11). Fifty psalms in winter had the same value as the whole psalter at another season find, xv.). The penitent wishing to say fewer psalms must prostrate himself oftener and say the Miserere (ibid. xvl.), or he may obtain remission by getting a priest to say masses for him. The "Canones Hibernenses" attach other conditions to the saying of psalms; they should be said (c. 3) at the tomb of a saint, or (c. 4) while standing for three days in a church without food, or drink, or sleep. Another method of composition was scourging. Bede (Pen. x. 6) suffers the fourth year of a penalty to be redeemed by 300 lashes on the bare body. Egbert (Pen. xv.) assesses a day's penance at twelve strokes. In the Capitula Herardi (apud Morin. x. 16) the rod was to be applied during vigils. In Bede (x. 1-5) the psalm-singing was to be accompanied by so many "palmatee," which Ducange (s. v.) conjectures to mean not strokes of a red, but prostrations, and with the paims of the hand extended on the ground. More general and more corrupt than say of the above redemptions was that of a money payment. Theodore (Pen. I. iii. 3) allowed a thief to escape part of his penance on making restitution, or (ibid. I. iv. 1) a murderer in a blood-fend by composition with the relatives of

his victim. He also (thid. I. vil. 5) gave the sanction of his authority to the manumission of slaves in lieu of penance. But he nowhere countenanced the bare and direct purchase of remission. In Rede's compilation the door was thrown open a little wider. In place of the fifth year of a long sentence large aimsgiving would suffice, or if a penitent is ignorant of his pasims, he must give a denarius daily to the poor, in addition to fasting (Pen. x. 6). With Egbert redemption by moneyl sopenly recognized. He who cannot perform his penance for the first year who cannot perform his penance for the first year must distribute in alms twenty-six solidi, for the second twenty, &c. (Pen. xiii. 11); if he is a powerful man he must release so many slaves and captives. The Capitula of Regino draw up a regular scale. For seven weeks' penance a rich man must pay twenty solidi, or, if he cannot afford so much, ten, and a poor man three. The money was to be used either for the release of servants of God, or in alms to the poor. Be Conc. Tribur. o. 56, the Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday fasts might be redeemed by a denarius, or by the support of three poor people. At a later period the laws of Edgar (A.D. 967) (Howel, Dec. Ecol. Britt. p. 53) mention the bullding and endowing of churches, making bridges, and repairing the highways, as modes of commuting ecclesiastical censures. To these may be added, of a still later date, pilgrimages and war against [G. M.]

REFECTORY. [Monastery, p. 1240.]

REGALE. By the right of regale we are to understand the claim on the part of the sovereign of a country to enjoy the incomes of vacant bishopries, and to present pleno jure to all ecclesiastical places or benefices, except the ordinary parochial cures. And the right of the king to the episcopal income—according to the French lawyers-was not oxtinguished by the mere appointment of a new bishop, but continued until the newly-appointed bishop had taken the onth of allegiance in due form (Döllinger in Kirchen-Lexicon, e. v.). The full development of this claim belongs to mediaeval and modern times; but so much as belongs to our period may be seen under VACANCY; BISHOP, p. 216 f; PRINCES, ALLEGIANCE TO. [C.]

REGENSE CONCILIUM. [RIEZ.]

REGIAE, another form of "rugae." Mabillon (Mus. Ital. ii. p. exxxvii.) draws a distinction between the two which is probably without foundation.

REGINA, ST., virgin and martyr, Sept. 7; commemorated at Autun (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Wandaib.; Boll. Acta SS. Sep. iii. 24).

[C. H.] REGIO. In the pagan history of Rome the word means a quarter, district, or ward of the city. In the time of Augustus, the city itself was divided into fourteen such wards.

The term was adopted by Christianity, and was made to serve the purposes of the church. The Ordo Romanus (ap. Ducange) observes that there were seven Regiones in the ecclesiastical division of Rome. But in the time of Gregory the Great there were fourteen Regiones (Morinus de Sacr.

Ord. iii. 8). Each had its regionary deacons, subdeacons, and acolytes. The regions took their turn by a regulated cycle in the pontifical ministration of Easter week, each region being responsible for a day, and each region had its assigned precedence both in church and in pro-

cession.

In the collection of rubrics, taken from the Salzburg Pontitical, and headed de Gradibus Ecclesiae Romanae (Martene, l. viii. zi. Ordo 9), we find that at ordination there was a gathering of the regions-"fit enim conventus populi et congregatio regionum primum ad S. Adrianum.

The regions had officers, who were called patroni regionum (Martene, ibid.) The term existed as early as the time of Clement I.; for Publius Tarquinius, atirred with envy at the increase of the Christians, tried the influence of money with these officers to check its progress. "Vocavit ad se patronos regionum et data eia pecunia monuit ut seditionem excitarcut nomini Christiano." (Hist. Clem. I.) The patroni however, in this case, may perhaps have been civil

REGIONARIUS. The term is sometimes used absolutely and by itself as the name of an office (Greg. Mag. vii. i. Ep. 5), and sometimes as an epithet with other official titles, notarius, diaconus, subdiaconus, defensores. An example of this may be taken from the second council at Rome (A.D. 745), where the word occurs in this connexion: "Accipiena Theophanius notarius regionarius et sacellarius relegit. . . ." (Actio 1; Labbe, vi. 1557.)

Bona observes that the term is applied to the ostiarii and other ministers who served the pontiff when he was officiating in the several regions. (Rer. Liturg. I. xxv. 18.) He however gives no example of the term Regionarius being applied to bishops. [See Bishop.] Nor has the present writer been able to find such an application in Martene, Thomassin, Morinus, Hofmann, Du

Cange, or other authority on the subject.
The term Regionarius was looked upon as a title of honour. Gregory the Great decreed that as some of the notarii and subdeacons were appointed regionarii, so seven of the most eminent of the defensores should be decorated with the same distinction (honore regionario decorentur, lib. vii. Ep. 17). One of the seven defensores regionarii was assigned to every two of the four-

teen regiones of the city.

The following passage is of interest, as shewing the application of the term to the order of subdeacons: "Subdiaconi aunt omnes numero viginti et unus, septem regionarii qui epistelas et lectiones cantant in stationibus: septem Palatini qui idem munua praestant in ecclesia Lateranensi: septem alii qui dicuntur schola cantorum, qui cantant tantummodo quando summue pontifex celebrare consuevit" (Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. iii. 8).

The regiouary deacons of St. Maria and St. Sylvester were put in charge of the hospitals of pope Stephen III., A.D. 752-757 (Anast. Vit.

Pont. p. 165).

A classification of the inferior ministers (acolytes, exorcists, lectors, oatiarii) is made by cardinal Bona into (1) regionarii, who were distributed throughout the regions, and in them

severally ministered to the pontiff; (2) stationarii, who performed the same office for him when celebrating in the stations; (3) basilicarii, who served by turns in the Lateran Church;
(4) oblationarii, whose duty it was to receive the oblations and bring them to the archdencon, (Rer. Lit. I. xxv. 18).

When the pope distributed the eucharist, he communicated the regionarii last of all, except his immediate ministers (acolyte, &c.). The order was first those who were in orders; then the aristocracy (magnates); then the ladies (matronae); then the regionarii; and lastly, his acolyte and servers (Martene de Eccl. Rit. i. iv. z. 4). From this passage it seems as if regionarii was applied to persons not in any orders at all: as if it meant, in fact, people of the regiones, or, as we should say, the parishioners, [H. T. A.]

REGULARES. Herizontal rods of wood or metal for the suspension of veils or curtains. They are usually mentioned in connexion with the "rugae," which appear to have been tha luttice-work acreens and doors separating the presbytery, the confessio, or the sacrarium from the other parts of the church. The "regulares" were often of precious metal, and were decorated with a row of images on the upper part, Stephen IV. (Anastas. § 284) made silver "regularis" above the "rugae," by which access was given to the altar, "ubi imagines in frontispicio constitutae sunt," at St. Peter's, St. Paul's, and St. Andrew's. Hadrian I. (ib.d. § 330) set up a "regularis" cased with silver at St. Peter's, and placed upon it portrait-busts ("vultus") of our Lord between the archangels Michael and Gabriel. He also the archangels Michael and Gabriel. Re asso erected above the upper "unga" in the middle of the presbytery another silver-cased "regu-laria," supporting similar portrait-busts of the blessed Virgin between St. Andrew and St. John Baptist, all six "vultus" being made of plates of silver-gilt (Mabillon, Mus. Ital. tom. ii. pp. viii. cxxx.).

REGULARS. [MONASTERY.]

REGULUS. bishop and confessor, Mar. 30; depositio commemorated at Senlis (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 816). [C. H.]

REILIG, RELEC, RELIC, RELIG, Irish name for a cemetery. It is probably derived from the Latin reliquiae (e.g. Relic Odhrain, the mosastic burying-place in Iona), yet is also applied to the pagan cemeteries like the Relig na Righ at Cruachan (Reeves, St. Adamn in, 203, 204, 283, 417, 452; Petrie, Round Towers, 103-7, 155-6). Todd (St. Patrick, 476) takes the word as equivalent to Recles, which he defines "a sepulchral church," and Reeves (St. Adamnan, 276, cf. 283) "an abbey-church," as distinguished from the secular cathedral.

RELICS. I. Heathen Precedent .- The law of uncleanness (Num. xlx. 11-22) preserved the Jews from any undue veneration of the relics of the dead; and their freedom from this superstitlon was laherited by the church, founded as it was by men of that nation, and at first largely composed of them. But the semi-converts of the 4th century and downwards brought with them a strong tendency to the wership of human relics and to a belief in their tutelary power.

This had been gene fathers, whether Gr s few examples, th of Christians aprai beathen precedent. rence paid by Athe Oedipus (Valerius 1 ext. 3), and of The compare Cimon, 8), (Pausanias, Bocotic those of Alexander zli. 64; Suetonius, of Zoroaster were (Chron. l'aschale, 6 the first Perdiceas descendants, so long them (Justin, Hist. clared that if the bo dust were scattered the city would neve (Justin, iii. 4). See ii 280

The pomp that att relics of a martyr p trated by the honou Demetrius (Plut. De Phoc. 37).

The heathen pract the graves of heroes Alexandria as a juatif over the remains Julian. x. 336, ed. Sp.
II. The earliest T.
Church.—The first Ch.

of their brethren us care, because they l which God had wro organis et vasis ad c Spiritus" (Aug. De C destined to share in th the redeemed soul. more congenial to Chi remains of a friend wit and leave them to the than to dissipate ther the birds and beasts. greatly intensified, w faith in the resurrection Great efforts were ther the body of a martyr f first, as we shall see, t but as time advance began to be set on th other eminent Christis no trace of the error to version of the emperors of proselytes entered t partially renounced hea

The best illustration is found in the earliest and especially in those Passions which were pr the great churches for 1 their auniversaries. A such documents, as cold Martyrum, ed. Veron. 1 complete freedom of the the undue veneration of For our purpose these themselves into three ffty-six documents that

RELICS

(2) stafor him asilicarii Church :

rcceive chdeacon, harist, he ll, except .). The ers; then ne ladies astly, his 4. Rit. i. as if reny orders le of the hioners. I. T. A.] f wood or curtains. xion with been the ating the rium from

, Stephen regularis is given to onstitutae Andrew's. regularis" laced upon rd between He also . He also the middle ed " reguists of the d St. John of plates tom. ii.

egulares'

decorated

r, Mar. 30: lis (Mart.). [C. H.] LIG, Irish erived from

a, the monalso applied ig na Rìgh 203, 204, ers, 103-7, es the word defines "a Adamnan, as distin-[J. G.]

.-The law reserved the the relics of this superch, founded and at first mi-converts rought with ip of human elary power,

This had been general among their heathen forefathers, whether Greek or Roman. If we refer to a few examples, the reader will be able to judge for himself in what degree the later practice of Christians sprang from, or was moulded by, benthen precedent. We may instance the reverence paid by Athens to the supposed relica of Oedipus (Valerius Maximus, Exempl. Mem. v. 3, ext. 3), and of Theseus (Plutarch, Theseus, 36; compare Cimon, 8), by Thebes to those of Linus (Psusanias, Bocotic. 29), and by Alexandria to (Fausanias, Boccic. 29, and by Alexandria to those of Alexander the Great (Aelian, Var. Hist. ni. 64; Suctonius, Augustus, 18). The bones of Zeroaster were the safeguard of Persia (Chron. Paschale, 67, ed. Dind.), while those of the first Perdiccas secured the kingdom to his the instance of the stance of dust were scattered over the forum of Tarentum, the city would never be lost by the Partheniae (Justin, iii. 4). See the Aglaophamus of Lobeck,

The pomp that attended the translation of the relics of a martyr may in like manner be illustrated by the honours shewn to the remains of Demetrius (Plut. Demetr. 53), and Phocion (Id.

The heathen practice of delivering orations at the graves of heroes is mentioned by Cyril of Alexandria as a justification of the Christian rites over the remains of the martyrs (Contru

Julian x. 336, ed. Spanh.).

II. The earliest Treatment of Relics in the Church.—The first Christians regarded the bodies of their brethren as worthy of very reverent care, because they had been instruments by which God had wrought ("quibus tunquam organis et vasia ad omnia bona opera usus est Spiritus" (Aug. De Cura pro Mort. 5), and were destined to share in the future bliss and glory of desined to anate to the ideal of the redeemed soul. It was for this reuson far more congenial to Christian feeling to cover the remains of a friend with earth (OBEQUIES, § xv.), and leave them to the natural process of decay, than to dissipate them by fire, or give them to the birds and beasta. The feeling was of course greatly intensified, when one had proved his faith in the resurrection by a death of suffering. Great efforts were therefore often made to obtain the hody of a martyr for honourable burial. At first, as we shall see, this was the only motive; but as time advanced, a superstitious value began to be set on the relics of martyrs and other emicent Christians. There is, however, no trace of the error to be found before the conversion of the emperors, under whom multitudes of proselytes entered the church, who had only

partially renounced heathenism.

The best illustration of the purer sentiment is found in the earliest records of the martyrs, and especially in those contemporary Acts and Passions which were prepared by the notaries of the great churches for reading in the services on their auniversaries. A careful examination of such documents, as collected by Ruinart (Acta Martyrum, ed. Veron. 1731), clearly proves the complete free lom of the first Christians from the undue veneration of relics of whatever kind. For our purpose these Acta naturally divide themselves into three classes. (1) There are fifty-sir documents that make no mention of the

burial of the martyr or of any subsequent disposal of his relics. (2) There are thirty-two that mention or allude to the burial only; and (3) there are seventeen which speak of the relics as preserved for veneration or as a menus of healing, or both. The first two classes range in subject from A.D. 61 or 62 (Martyrium S. Jacobi primi Hieros. Episc. Ruiu, 5) to 365 (Passio S. Bademi In Persia, R. 532), and in authorship from Hegesippus A.D. 170 (R. 5, 6) to SS. Chrysostom and Augustine and Theodoret (R. 446, 496, 524). In the Acta of SS. Fructuosi, &c. (of the 2nd class), who died at Tarragoun, A.D. 259, the friends are forbidden to keep any relics. martyrs had been burnt, and at night the Christians went to the amphitheatre, "with wine wherewith to quench the half-burnt bodies, which done they appropriated, as each could, the ashes of the said martyrs which had been col-lected." But Fructuosus "appeared to the brethren and warned them that they should restore, without delay, what each had taken of the ashes, and see that they were buried to-gether" (R. 193).

The earliest martyrdom in the third class is that of St. Symphorian at Autun (cir. 180), but the mention of Euphronius the bishop of Autun shews that the document cannot be earlier than about 470 (see Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. ii. 15). The next is that of St. Lawrence, A.D. 258; but the chronicler, or rather rhapsodist in this case, is the poet Prudentius (Hymn de Mart. S. L. See line 133 et seq.), who lived a century and a half later (R. 169). St. Eulalia, A.D. 304, is celebrated by the same writer (Hymn de Marts, S. Eul. See line 43; R. 399). Of St. Ferreduction, who died at Vienue 304, the later compiler of his Passion, says, "Sepulcrum sancti corporis ejus veneramur... cujus beneficia per civitates sicut expetuntur votis, ita beneficiis frequentibus approbantur" (R. 408). The graves of 5t. Vitalia and St. Agricola (d. 304) were opened in the presence of St. Ambrose, 393, who fally believed in the wonder-working power of relics. He calls those gathered by him "crucis tropaea, cujus gratiam in operibus agnoscitis" (Exburt. Virgia. 2; R. 410). The fervid panegyrics of Prudentius (Hymn. de SS. xviii. Mm. Caesaraus) are again our authority for the honour paid to the relics of the martyrs of Saragossa, 304, and St. Cassian of Imola, date uncertain (R. 411, 469). Of St. Domnian etc. of about the same date, St. Citysotom some eighty years after, says, "Let us fall down before their remains; let us embrace their cottins; for the coffins of the martyrs can acquire great virtue" (De Bernice, &c., 7; R. 410). The martyrdom of Cyricus and Julitta (at Taraus, 305) was written by Theodotus of Iconium more than 250 years later. Of another Julitta, who suffered at Caesarea in Cappadocla some time in the 4th century, St. Basil, about 370, says that the earth where she was buried sent forth a spring of water-" both a safeguard to those in health, and source of pleasure to those who enjoy it soberly, and a comfort to the sick" (10m. in Mart. Jul. 2; R. 424). The same father says that the ashes of the Forty Martyrs of Sebaste in Armenia, A.D. 320, being thrown into a river, carried a blessing to all the neighbouring coasts, "Like towers closely set, they afford protection against the incursions of our enemies" (Hom. de SS, xl. Mm. 8; R. 464; similarly Greg.

Nyss, Hom. i. in al. Mm. ii. 935). St. Chrysostom | again in his Laud. S. Drosidis (at Antioch, date unc.) asserts that the bones of the martyrs both drive away disease and put death to flight. They have "done the latter," he says, "in the time of our forefathers; the former in ours" (§ 4). "Where the bones of the martyrs are buried, the devils fly as from fire and intolerable punishment" (2). Passio S. Genesii (at Arles, date unc.): "The faithful servants of God at that time took care that the guardian power of this one martyr should be a defence to either bank of the river crowned with a double city (the Rhône flowing through lt); for leaving the traces of his consecrated blood in the place itself of his blessed passion, they transferred his honoured remains to the other side of the river, that the holy Genesius might be present in both places, there by his blood, here by his body (R. 474; written by Paulinus, A.D. 393, ad. cale. Epp. Opp. 316). Martyrium S. Juliani (a Cilician, date unc.): "Take one afflicted by a devil and mad, and lead him to the holy tomb, in which are the remains of the martyr, and you will see him quite starting and fleeing away . . . Now, after so long a time, when the body has become dust and ashes, they do not dare to look towards the tomb" (Chrys. Lauaat. S. M. Juliani, § 2; R. 476). Eucomium in S. M. Phocam (at Sinope, date unc.): "The relics divided among many places keep whole for the thrice blessed martyr the love of his name . . . The Romans worship Phocas no less than Peter and Paul. Whence, as they relate, they have with great pains procured the head of the martyr tage" (Asterius Amas. A.D. 401, in Combesis. Auct. Gr. i. 493). Epistola Ecclesiae Gotthicae de Martyrio S. Sabae (in Gotthin, 372): the remains were left unburied by the murderers, " sed a piis fratribus servatae sunt, easque clarissimus dux Scythiae Julius Soranus, Deum colens, missis viris tide dignis, e loco barbaro in Romaniam transtulit, et gratificari volens patriae suae pretiosum munus, fructum fidei gloriosum, misit in Cappadociam ad vestram religionem. ex voluntate presbyterorum" (R. 529). S. Vigilii Tridentini Epistola ad S. Joan. Chrys. de Martyrio SS. Sisimii, &c. (at Anagnia or Anaunla near Trent, 397) tells us that a nobleman "sanctorum recentium et vapore fumantium reliquias postulavit," which he took or sent to Constantinople (R. 535).

The necessary inference from the foregoing analysis is that the worship of relics, and the belief in them as remedies and a protection against evil, originated in the 4th century. They first appear in writings, none of which are earlier than the year 370; but they prevailed rapidly when they had once taken root. This was perhaps largely owing to the encouragement which they received, as we have seen, from some truly great men, as Ambrose and Augustine among the Latins, and Basil and Chrysostom in the East, who were evidently deceived by certain physical phenomena, the nature of which is ill understood even at the present day.

III. Multifarious Relics of Patriarchs, Prophets, Christ, the Apostles, and other Saints.—The bones of the saints of the Old Testament, long held unclean, became in the 4th century objects of great veneration. E.g. Paula and Eustochium,

writing to Marcella in 386, suggest that when she visits the Holy Land they will " pray together in the mausoleum of David, . . . hasten to the tabernacles or memoriae of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, . . . go to Samaria, and together adore the ashes of John the Baptist, Elisha also, and Obadish "(*Epist.* Hieron. xlvi. 12). St. Jerome, in 406, tells us that Arcadius translated "the bones of the blessed Samuel from Judaea into Thrace" (C. Vigilant. 5). Among the number-less relics collected with the aid of Charlemagne from all parts by Angilbert of Centule, A.D. 814. were the blood, hairs (also at Corbie, Acta Bened. iv. i. 376), and garments of John the Baptist, bones of his father Zacharias, memorials of Symeon, &c. (Scriptum S. Angilb. 14, 15; Bolland. Feb. iil. 103; or Acta Bened. IV. i. 114). Hair from the beard of Nosh was shewn at

Corbie in the same century (bid. 377).

Alleged relics of our Lord were very numerous, and, it is to be feared, all, without exception, spurious. For the history of the cross see Vol. 1. pp. 503-506. To the discovery of the cross by Helena, St. Ambrose in 395 adds that of the title written by Pilate, and of the nails, one or more of which she caused to be wrought into a bit for her son's horse (de Obit. Theodos. 46, 47), a tradition known to St. Jerome (Comm. 10, 21, 3 than the Mark to German in loc cand.), Theodoret (Hist. Eccl. i. 18), Sozomen (H. E. ii.), Rufinus (H. E. i. 7), Gregory of Tous Mirac. i. 6), and Cassiodorius (Hist. Trip. ii. 18). By the time of Gregory of Tours, 573, the holy spear (rediscovered in 1098, Guibert. Abb. Hist. Hieros. v. 19, vi. 7), the reed, the sponge, the crown of thorns, the seamless coat, and the pillar of scourging had all been supplied to the ignorant credulity of the age (Marac. i. 6-8). The thorns were still green, or if they withcred were daily restored to freshness "by divine power." Twists of bread made with water from the tomb were sent over the world, and healed many. The same virtue was ascribed to plaited thongs that had been wrapped round the pillar (ibid. 7, 8). The holy coat was kept in a chest in a very secret crypt in a basilica at Galathea, a place mentioned by Gregory only, "quue area devotis atque fidelibus cum summa diligentia adoratur" (8). Twenty-one "holy coats" were afterwards shewn, as at Trèves, Argenteuil, Rome, Bremen, &c. (See Gildemeister und van Sybel, Der heitige Rock zu Triere und die zwanzig andern heitigen ungerähten Riez, Düsseld. 1845). Angilbert (u.s.) believed that he had acquired parts of the cross, bonds, asils, and sponge, of our Lord's garments and sandals, of the table and bread of the Last Supper. He also possessed water taken from the place of His baptism. At Corbie, in a reliquary called the Prima St. Petri, said to have been given to the monastery by Charlemagne, were His blood sad hairs, part of the umbilical cord, of the manger, cross, napkin, table, tomb, clothing, &c. (Acta Bened. iv. i. 375).

The chair of St. James, the first bishop of Jerusalem, was in all probability the only true relic of the apostolic age that was preserved to the 4th century. It is mentioned by Eusebius as treasured at Jornsalem in his time, "a clear proof of the veneration in which holy men were and are held" (H. E. vii. 19).

In the collection of Angilbert (u.s.) were man-

alleged relics of mllk, some ha garment (these also at Corbie, part of the me was in the same Eccles. Urb. Ro Abundance of h lorum) was said Jerusalem to S Astorga and Ov Mabill. Vet. And hairs and some o

lene (Acta Bened Part of the rer are now "in the tion in the basili heads are in the Greg. Tur. Mira Andrew, Luke, a nople (Hieron, C. were also preserv Mir. i. 31). The said to be at Rom ad Eph. 2; Greg. of a table belongi of Angilbert (u.s. by pope John, 5.47 Conc. iii. 342). at Rome much lai in fact till very Rome on his accoun is the first to me debert, in 595, "k 1. 29; see § vi. su his chains (Epist. So in 741 Charle the "keys of the chains of St. Peter The importance of that age may be ea

"His solidata fide

A nail from the Gregory of Rome to Conc. iii. 503). A Bened. u.s.) were Peter, parts of his (Script. Angilb. u.s. of his cross, and dus w.s.). The relics o similar request, and character.

The relies of St. deserve especial me his body and of thos was, according to on named Lucian. Th Caphargamala (i.e. 1 salem (Lucian de Re Ang. App. vi. ed. Ber Stephen was removed and the earth into w (ibid. 8). Nevertheld from the Greek by In the 9th century, salem in the time o (died 337) and Cyri ever, were not conten joint action removed 8. Steph, ibid.). A t

alleged relics of the blessed Virgin-drops of her st that when milk, some hairs, streds of her closk and garment (these all with parts of her veil, &c. also at Corbis, Acta Bened. iv. i. 375), and a pray together hasten to the m, Isaac, and part of the manger (praesepe Mariae), which was in the same age said to be at Rome (Notice) gether adore Eccles. Urb. Rom. Aleuini, Opp. App. iii. 598). St. Jereme. Abundance of her hair (reliquiae tantae capilnslated "the lorum) was said to have been brought from Judaea into Jerusalem to Spain, and to be preserved at Astorga and Oviedo (Osmundi Epist. ad Idam, the number. Charlemagne Mabill. Vet. Anal. 433, ed. 2). At Corbie were ule, A.D. 814.

hairs and some of the olntment of Mary Magda-

lene (Acta Bened. iv. i. 376).
Part of the remains of St. Peter and St. Paul ars now "in the Vatican church, another portion in the basilica of St. Paul; but their sacred heads are in the Lateran basilica" (Ruinart ad Greg. Tur. Mirac. i. 28). The bodies of SS. Andrew, Luke, and Timothy were at Constantinople (Hieron, C. Vigil, 5). Relics of St. Andrew were also preserved at Neuvy, near Tours (G. T. Mir. i. 31). The chains of St. Paul were early said to be at Rome (Chrysost. Hom. viii. in Ep. ad Eph. 2; Greg. M. Ep. iii. 30, xi. 49). Part of a table belonging to him was in the collection of Angilbert (u.s.) dars of St. Paul were sent by pope John, 5.1. And bishop of Vienne (Hard. Conc. iii. 342). at Rome much later than those of St. Paul, not in ract till very special claims were made for Reme on his account. If I mistake not, Gregory I. is the first to mention them. He sent to Childebert, in 595, "keys of Peter" (Greg. Tur. Mir. 1. 29; see § vi. aub fin.) and some filings from his chains (Epist. v. 6; comp. ii. 33; iii. 3). So in 741 Charles received from Gregory III. the "keys of the venerable sepulchre, with the chains of St. Peter" (Fredegar. Chron. ad an.). The importance of this possession to Rome in that age may be easily understood:

"His soiidata fides, his est tibi, Roma, catenis." Atcuin, Carm. 169.

A nail from the cross of St. Peter was sent by Gregory of Rome to Secundinus, a recluse (Hard. Conc. iii. 503). At Centule (and Corbie, Acta Bened. u.s.) were hairs from the beard of St. Peter, parts of his casola, his sandals and table (Script. Angilb. u.s.); at Corbis parts of his ribs, of his cross, and dust from his tomb (Acta Bened. The relics of the other apostles were in similar request, and were generally of the same character.

The relics of St. Stephen the proto-martyr deserve especial mention. In 415 the site of his body and of those of Nicodemus and Gamaliel was, according to one legend, revealed to a priest named Lucian. They were at a place called Caphargamala (i.e. Villa Gamalielis), near Jerusalem (Lucian de Rev. Corp. Steph. 2-3, in Opp. Aug. App. vi. ed. Ben.), to which city that of St. Stephen was removed, except some small joints and the earth into which the flesh was resolved (bid. 8). Nevertheless another story, translated from the Greek by Anastasiua Bibliothecarius In the 9th century, affirms that it was at Jerusalem in the time of the emperor Constantine (died 337) and Cyril of Jerusalem (who, howerer, were not contemporaries), and was by their joint action removed to Byzantium (de Transi. S. Steph, ibid.). A third document tells us of

relics of Stephen brought from Jerusalem to relies of Stephen brought from Jeroshaem on Minorea soon after their discovery, and the working miracles, by which many Jews were converted (Ep. Severi de Conv. Jud. ibid.); while two books de Miraculis S. Stephani, said to be two books de Miraculis S. Stephani, said to be written at the instance of Evodius, bishop of Uzalis, in Africa, the friend of Augustine, record many alleged miracles wrought in that city by relics of St. Stephen sent thither "from the parts of the East" (i. 1). Several miracles, alleged to have been wrought at Uzalis and some neighbouring places by the same relics, were believed by St. Augustine (do Civ. Dei, xxii, 8, §§ 10-21). In the 6th century some blood of St. Stephen is found a the altar of a church at Bordeaux (Greg. Tur. Mir. i. 34). But far more singular relics were some drops of sen-water, preserved by the bishop of that city, which had fallen from his robes when he was seen in a vision after succouring a ship in distress, and some threads of a cloth with which the water had been wiped from the deck (bid.). Angilbert (u.s.) possessed one of the protomartyr's ribs, and one of the stones with which he was slain.

Among the numberless miscellaneous relics valued within our period, we may mention bars of the gridiron of St. Lawrence (Angilb. u.s.), the under-pall of St. Radegund, which, dipped in water, gave it the power to heal fevers (Vita, Band. 32), the atraw on which St. Germanus had lain (Vita, Venant. 46), a thread from the shirt of St. Lubin (Vita, Venant. 20), a shoe that fell from the foot of Epipodius when he was led to martyrdom (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Conf. 54), cords from a bed (bid. 85), &c. Dust from almost any shrine was believed to have healing power. By this means St. Hilary cured leprosy (Vita, ii. 4); St. Rigobert, the agne (Flodoard, Hist. Eccl. Rem. ii. 14); St. Thaumastus, a French bishop, toothache and fever (Greg. Tur. u.s. 53; see also Mir. ii. 45); the woman who and treasured the shoe of St. Epipodius, agne (ii. 54); &c. Earth from Jerusalem was in equal request, and that early in the 5th century. See St. Augustine, de Civ. Dei, xxii.-xxviii. 6; Ep. 52, ad Soverin. § 2. So the soil which had drunk the blood of the martyrs under Sapor II., A.D. 375, was "dug up and earried away, and preserved by the Christians as useful to heal the sick" (S. J. Assem. Acta SS. Mm. Or. et Occ. i. 162); and in the West the same thing is told of the earth on which Stratonica and Seleucus had last trodden (ibid. ii. 119), and of sand from the spot on which others had suffered (Aridii Vita, 6). Laurel leaves found in a tomb (Greg. Tur. Glor. Conf. 84). and flowers from a miraculous tree before the tomb of St. Eulalia (Glor. Mart. i. 91) were preserved for the same purpose.

for the same purpose.

The "holy grail" first appeared when
Caesarea was taken by the Crusaders in 1101
(William of Tyre, Hist. Rev. Transm. x. 16),
if it be correctly identified with the vessel (of green glass?) found there, but not at first

deemed a sacred relic.

Long lists of relics in ancient churches at Rome and elsewhere are printed by Mai, in Script. Vet. Nova Collectio, v. 1. 37-52. Perhaps the longest extant, enumerating nearly 400 articles, occurs in the Relatio de Orig. Monast. Windberg. given by Basnage, Thesaur. Monum. III. ii. 214.

e, bonds, nails, s and sandsls, t Supper. He e place of His ary called the given to the His blood and of the manger, ing, &c. (Acta first bishep of the only true

Corbie, Acta

of John the as, memorials

gilb. 14, 15; d. IV. i. 114).

as shewn at

e very name-

ithout excep-

the cross see

covery of the

95 adds that

of the nails,

o be wrought

Obit. Theodos.

erome (Comm.

. in loc. cund.),

nen (H. E. ii.

ory of Tours Trip. ii. 18).

573, the holy

rt. Abb. Hist.

e sponge, the

oat, and the applied to the

lirac. i. 6-8).

they withered "by divine th water from

ld, and healed

bed to plaited

und the pillar

ept in a chest

a at Galathea,

y, "quae arca

ma diligentia

holy coats"

es, Argentenil,

ister und von

rier und die

ähten libele,

believed that

7).

a preserved to time, "a clear holy men were

.s.) were man-

IV. Spurious Relics.—St. Augustine, denounmenks, says: "Some of them have for sale the menchers of martyrs, if they were martyrs" (de Op. Monach. xxviii. 36; comp. Isidore de Div. off. ii. 5). Fraud was, therefore, already practised by he beginning of the 5th century. Gregory I. near the end of the 6th, writing to the Augusta Constantina, declares that some Greek monks had been detected exhuming bones near the church of St. Paul in Rome, who, being closely questioned, "confessed that they had intended to carry those bones to Greece as the relics of saints" (Epist. iii. 30). About 587 an impostor appeared at Tours and Paris, professing to come from Spain with relics of St. Vincent and St. Felix. Having told the story, the historian adds: "Multi nim sunt qui has seductiones exercentes populam rusticum in errorem pouere non desistunt" (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. ix. 6); and this netwithstanding the stories of divine chastisement which were circulated. For example, one who exhibited for gain a pretended bene of St. Godehard, was seized with delirium and died (Transl. S. God. 46, Acta Bened. VI. ii. 390).

Such frands were less frequently exposed in the ages that followed, many bishops unhappily thinking that it would be inexpedient to undeceive the people; e.g. a man, who had under various names sold false relics in France, went into Switzerland, and there having, "more solito, collected by night from some vile place the bones of an unknown person, and placed them in a box on a bier, declared that he had been revealed to him by angelic information, and pretended that he was a martyr named Justus." The ignorant were deceived, miracles were said to follow, and at length the body was brought to be placed in a newly-erected church at Sus in the Engadine. Our informant was present at the consecration, and by questioning the man easily detected the imposture. Nevertheless the service proceeded, and the false relics had their part in it (see after, § xiii.). As in later times with the impostures of La Salette, Lourdes, &c. the educated and thoughtful were shocked and scandalized, but the multitude "remained in its error injusti nomen pro Justo venerans" (Glaber

Rodelph. Hist. iv. 3).

We must rot, however, attribute all false relics to the action of deliberate fraud. The ignorant were always disposed to regard any human remains accidentally discovered as those of a martyr, especially if found in or near a church. An altar had been reared in a certain place in the diocese of Tours on the strength of a popular tradition that a martyr had been buried there. St. Martin, A.D. 375, doubting the fact, "standing on the tomb itself, prayed to God that he would shew who, and of what merit, the person there buried was. Then, turning to the left, he saw standing near him an ill-conditioned, fierce-looking shade. He orders it to declare its name and character. It tells its name, and, touching its crime, confesses that it was a robber," &c. (Suple. Sever. Vita B. Mart. 3). Augustine of Canterbury found some persons, probably in France, "worshipping" a body which they supposed to be that of St. Sixtus. He wrote to Rome, asking Gregory for some genuine relics of the martyr, who, grant-

Ing his request, gave him this direction: "The relics which you have asked for are to be buried by themselves, that the place in which the aforesaid body lies may be altogether closed up, and the people not suffered to desert the certain and worship the uncertain" (Greg. M. Epist. xii.

RELICS

V. The Trial of Relics.—Donbtful relics were often put to a deliberate test. We first hear of this in Spain, the council of Saragossa in 592 making a decree that the relics in use where the Arian heresy had prevailed should be "brought by the pricats in whose churches they were found, and, being presented to the bishops, should be tried by fire "(can. 2). Actual instances of such ordeal at that period are not, so far as I am aware, on extant record; but we meet with several later on. E.g. Egbert of Trier finding what was supposed to be the body of St. Celsus, "lest any suspicior of the sanctity of the holy relics should arise, during Mass, after the offertory had been sung, threw a joint of the finger of St. Celsns, wrapped in a cloth, into a thurible full of burning coals, which remained unburt and untonched by the fire through the whola time of the canon" (Annal. Bened. iii. 658, ad an. 979, n. 91). Similarly when a monk brought from Jerusalem to Monte Cassino a piece of linea (more probably cloth of asbestos), alleged to be part of the cloth with which our Lord wiped the feet of the disciples at the Last Supper, it was also put into a censer containing fire, "Mox quidem in ignis colorem conversa post paulninm vero amotis carbonibus ad pristinam speciem mirabiliter est reversa" (Lee Marsic. Chron. Cass ii. 33; Acta Bened. s. vi. i. 101). The relics of St. Rotrudis stood the same test (Chron. Andriensis Monast. in Spicil, Dacher. i. 78, ed. 2), which was applied also to the bones of king Wistan (Vita Wist. 5, in Boll. June 1; i. 87); and other instances might be given.

Ruinart has printed, from a MS. preserved in Rheims, a form of prayer to be used at the trial of relics (App. ad Opp. Greg. Tur. 1366), which Mabillon has reprinted in App. 2 to the Epist. de Cultu SS. Ignoturun, written by him under the name of Eusebins Romanus. It is also given from two Rheims MSS. by Martene, Ant. Ecst. Rit. iii. 8. 'We observe, however, that the relics referred to in the prayer are only portions of the saint's dress, "pannus iste, vel tilum istud," a circumstance that suggests anspicion. It would require no great adroitness to appear to repro-

duce a burnt shred of cloth.

VI. Translation of Relics.—For some centuries there was an unwillingness to meddle with the bodies of the saints when once buried, airsing at first from a proper feeling, but later on from a superstitious fear. A disciple of Simeon Stylites, desiring a relic of his master, thought he saw the body stir, and desisted in alarm (Antonius in Vida S. Sim. 16). This wholesome shrinking was first forgotten in the East (see the next paragraph of this section), but it remained so long a tradition of the western church that Gregory of Rome could say in 593, "De Graecorum consuctation, qui ossa levare sanctorum se asserunt, vehementer miramur, et vix credimus" (Epist. iii. 30). He declared, though net quite truly, as we shall see: "In Romanis vel totius Occidentis partibus omnino intolerabile et atque sacrilegum, si sanctorum corpora tangere

quisquam fortass stories are relat curred. Even do 6th century (hodi fear" of meddling that "no one nt a belonging to him, either seized by a death" (Greg. Tu the tomb of Agric one who "desired sacred ashes," the etone falling on his (ib. 44). A soldier St. Andrew from a at the door of the casket round the one of his prisoners own country" (Ic Manichaenns destro healing power from St. Narses had suf punished by a plag 101). When Const some relics of St. Pa bodies of St. Peter churches with mira it was not possible for prayer without when his predecesso: covering over the bo non parvi terroris ha himself wished t about the tomb of ordered the removal near it, "apparen signis, subita morte that when the tomb dentally opened, all days (Epist. iii. 30) madnesa because he bone of St. Denys Duchesne, Hist. Fra Gesta Reg. Fr. 44, ib Gudwali, vii. 72, in de Ceratio Ep. 5, ib. ib. June 6, i. 678; &c Constantine was th move the bodies of an

of the ante-Nicene chi "Constantino primu

To gain for his new that conferred on old I Peter and St. Paul, he hely relics of Andre (Hieron. c. Vigil. 5; 1 Theodorus Lector, Hist lsw of Theodosius exp lations to the subject: ad alterum locum tra distrahat" (Codex, ix (as we have seen) denie to disturb them. In F had long been relaxed. in 517, contented itse relics of saints to be pla to vills, unless it so haj some parish were near t the sacred ashes with (can. 25). Under Charl be buried the aforel up, and rtain and pist. xii.

lies were st bear of a in 592 where the " brought hey were ps, should stnoces of o tar as I meet with ding what sus, "lest holy relica offertory finger of a thurible d unhurt the whole ii. 658, ad ik brought ce of linen ged to be ord wiped Supper, it ning fire. versa post pristinam eo Marsic.

vi. i. 101), same test
Dacher, ii.
the bones
l. June 1;
given.
reserved in
tt the trial
666), which
the Epist
him under
also given
Ant. Eccl,
tt the relies
portions of
um istud,"
. It would
r to repro-

e centuries le with the anising at on Stylites. ht he saw (Antonius e shriuking e next paraed so long a Gregory of corum conin se asseeredimus" h not quite is vel totius erabile est ora taugere

quisquam fortasse voluerit " (i'id.). stories are related of the danger thus in-Many curred. Even down to the lutter part of the 6th century (hodieque) there was "so great a fear" of meddling with the tomb of St. Cassian that "no one at all had dured to touch anything belonging to him. If any one did so, he was either seized by a demon or destroyed by a sudden death" (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Mart. 43). When the tomb of Agricola or Vitalis was opened by one who "desired to take therefrom some of the sucred ashes," the offender was caught by the stone falling on him, and with difficulty released (ib. 44). A soldier who rescued some relics of St. Andrew from a fire was seized with cramp at the door of the church, whereupon he put the casket round the neck of an unpolluted child, one of his prisoners, and so "arrived anfely in his own country" (ld. Mir. i. 30). When the Manichaenns destroyed a fig-tree which had a healing power from growing on the spot where St. Narses had suffered (A.D. 341), they were punished by a plague (Assem. Acta SS. MM. iv. 101). When Constantina begged of Gregory I. some relics of St. Paul, he assured her that "the hodies of St. Peter and St. Paut blazed in their churches with miraculous terrors, so great that it was not possible to draw nigh thither even for prayer without great fear." He atheres that when his predecessor wished to change the silver covering over the body of St. Peter, "signum ei non parvi terroris apparuit;" and that when he himself wished to make some improvement shout the tomb of St. Paul, the person who ardered the removal of some other bones found near it, "apparentibus quibusdam tristibus signis, subita morte defunctus est;" and again, that when the tomb of St. Lawrence was accidentally opened, all present died within ten days (Epist. iii. 30). Clovis was struck with asia (April 1888) attempted to carry off a bone of St. Denys (Gesta Digoberti, i. 2; in Duchesne, Hist. Franc. Script. 1. 589, comp. Gesta Reg. Fr. 44, Vid. 717). See also Vita S. Gudcali, vii. 72, in Bolland. June 6; i. 747; de Certic Ep. 5, ib. 709; Illustr. Claud. iv. 44, b. June 6, i. 678; &c.

Constantine was the first who ventured to move the bodies of saints, contrary to the spirit of the ante-Nicene church:

"Constantino primum sub Caesare factum est."
Paulin, Poem. xix. 321,

To gain for his new city a prestige similar to that conferred on old Rome by the remains of St. Peter and St. Paul, he transferred thither "the haly relice of Andrew, Luke, and Timothy" (flieron, c. Vigil. 5: Procop, de Aedipiois, i. 4; Theodowns Lector, Hiat. Eccles. ii. 61). A later law of Theodosius expressly forbade such translations to the subject: "Humatum corpus memo al aterum locum transferat, nemo martyrem distrahat" (Codex, ix. 17, § 7). Gregory I. (as we have seen) denied that it was ever lawful to disturb them. In France, however, the rule had long been relaxed. The council of Epaone, in 517, contented itself with forbidding "the relice of saints to be placed in oratories attached to rills, nuless it so happened that the clergy of some parish were near to serve (qui famulentur) the sacrad ashes with frequent psalm-singing" (an. 25). Under Charlemagne the old Gallican

liberty was restrained, through Roman influence as we cannot doubt, by the council of Metz, A.D. 813, which decreed that ao one should presume to transport the bodies of the saints from place to place without the sanction of the prince or of the bishops, end the licence of the holy synod (can. 51). Hence, generally only keys, BRANDEA, &c. were taken from the tomb of a martyr, even when a relic was required for the consecration of a church. If bodies were removed at all, it was only that they might be buried again in a more fitting place. This is shown at length by Mabillon in Pracf. Act. Bened. sacc. The instances of Stephen, Gervasius, &c. (see also Greg. Tur. Mir. i. 51, 56, 63; de Glor. Conf. 72, 80) must therefore be regarded as exceptions. See other exceptions in the transas exceptional lations of SS. Marculfus, Quintirus, Audoenus, Leodegarius, Etheldrids, and Cuthbert (Acto Bened. from A.D. 558 to 667). At length, however, the tide had turned so completely that credulity was not overtaxed by the story of men struck with blindness because they attempted to hinder even a clandestice translation (De SS. Gratiniano et Felice, Boii. June 1, i. 24).

VII. Acquisition of Relies .- One great temptation to the production of false relics was the eagerness with which everything under the name of a relic was purchased. The sale of them was forbidden by Theodosius ("Huma-tum corpus . . nemo mercetur, Codex, ix. 17, § 7); but apparently with little effect in the more distant provinces. A story told of an abbat of Bourges in the 6th century implies that it was common in France at that period (Greg. Tur. Mirac, i. 90). Q. Radegund procured a multitude of relics from all parts of the world " tam muneribus quam precibus" (Baudonivia, Vita S. Rad. 14). It was even considered n good deed to stenl relics, because a proof of devotion: e. y. a German bisher, named Othwin, carried off hy night from Pavia the relies of St. Epiphanius and St. Speciosa. He had scruples at first, "presumptionis ducebat," but n German presbyter "divinitus" overruled his objections (Vita Epiph. 3; Pertz, Mon. Alem. vi. 229). A French priest stole some relics of St. Helen from a church at Rome. They performed many miracles on the road to France, and were received with great honour (Flodoard, Hist. Eccl. Rem. ii. 8). The tomb of St. Benedict had been neglected, and its very site forgotten, but when the passion for relics became strong, a "learned presbyter" went from France to Italy to search for the body. Having with some difficulty found it, he carried it off surreptitiously, together with that of Scholastica, his sister, who had been buried in the same tomb. Miracles occurred at once. The fine linen in which the remains were wrapped became red with blood, and every natural obstacle to the priest's return vielded at once to supernatural power, until they were safely deposited at lieury (as Transl. Corp. S. Bened, in Gall in Mabill. Anal. Vet. 211, ed. 2). There are some instances, however, in which the Inere are some instances, nowever, in which the theft is disallowed; but these belong to an earlier period, or the circumstances were different. E. g. Gregory of Tours in the 6th century has a story of relies stolen, with a view to their being sold; but the result marked the disapprobation of Heaven (Do Glor. Mart. 90). A bishop of Verdun, present et the opening of the shrine

of St. Matthias at Trèves, attempted to steal a relic; but the lid fell suddenly, and he lost the end of his cope, which had been caught by it (Innent. Corp. S. Matthi. i. 4; Boll. Feb. iii. 449). In the old Calendar first published by Bucherius at the entry, "VI. idus Jul. Depos. Silani," we find the following curious note, "Hune Silanum Martyrem Novati (Novatiani)

furati sunt.".

After the 6th century it was common to send to Rome for relics for the consecration of a new church, if none could be found at hand, and the request was generally answered by the gift of a brandeum, palliolum, or velamen, that had been held over the relics of St. Peter and St. Paul. Forms of letter to accompany such gifts are pro-vided in the Liber Diurnus of the Reman Pontiffs: "Benedictiones de sanctuariis Apostolicis, id est palliola de corum confessionibus, tradidimus collocanda (in ecclesia)" (v. 12; see tit. 15). Again: "Scias sanctuaria noviter missa. Sanctuaria vero suscepta sua cum reverentia collocabis" (17). A supplement to the Liber Diurnus gives a form in which the pope, intending himself to consecrate a church, demands of a bishop relics of the saint to whom it was to be dedicated: "Levatas reliquias contradere non omittas; ut ad nos . . . quantocius valeant reportari" (Mus. Ital. 1. 35).

VIII. Receptacles of Relics.—These were called CAPSA (originally the coffin for the whole body) (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. viii. 5), which later was "capsa major" (Flodoard, Hist. Eccl. Rem. iii. 5); capsula (G. T. u. s. x. 31, § 19; Vita S. Aridii. 29, &c.); capsella (Suggest. Legat. inter Epp. Hormische ad calc. Ep. 65; De Mirac. S. Steph. i. 8 in Ap. vi. ad Opp. S. Aug. ed. Ben.); capsis (Translutio S. Mennatis, in Martene et Durund. Ampliss. Collect. vi. 983; Mirac. S. Gibriani, i. 5. Bolland. Maii, vii. 633, &c.); arca (Greg. Tur. Hist. Fr. x. 15, Mir. i. 8; Conc. Bracar. a.D. 675, can. 6, "arca Del cum reliquiis"), blung. Theodoret in Fs. Ixvii. 12; Testam. Perpetui, Turon. Greg. T. Opp. 1318); scrimium (whence shrine, screen), scrimiotum, Actus Pontif. Cenoman. 24, in Mabill. Analecta Vet. 300, ed. 2; Chron. Cassin. iii.; 57, &c. but I doubt if within our period; chrismarium (Vita Aridii, 6, 35, 36; Greg. Tur. de Mir. S. Mart. iv. 32); sanctuarium, at first the reliquary, but afterwards less properly the relic (Greg. M. Ep. v. 45; Conc. Meld. 845, can. 38; Mus. Ital. ii. 152, &c.); turris (Chron. Cassin. iii. 30), probably because this was a common name of the sucharistic pyx. pixidual (bid.), &c. Relics were often inclosed in crosses (Greg. Tur. Mir. i. 11; Testam. Perpet. n. s. &c.). [Reliquary.]

1X. Eeles carried about the Person.—The

IX. Retios carried about the fersion.—Interconnection Brags, 675, condemns the vainglory of some bishops, who in their progress to church on the festivals of martyrs were wont to "put their relics on their necks, si if they were the ark holding the relics, the fevites (deacons) in albes carrying them on litters." For the future, either the Levites were to carry "the ark of God with the relics," or the bishop might carry it himself walking in the procession (can. 6). The objection here, however, was that this practice ministered to the pride of the bishop. For it had long been the custom to carry relics about the person, and the practice

continued; c. g. the leader of a party of Indian monks (perhaps about A.D. 380) wore a "acrip of hair-cloth, filled with the relies of certain holy fathers" (Joan. Damasc. Vita Berlaam, c. 22). Germanus of Auxerre, A.D. 420, when a bilind child was brought to him, "took in his hands the little case (capsulam) with the relies of saints hanging by his side, and, tearing it of sin neck, applied it to the eyes of the girl in the sight of all" (Constant. Vita S. Germ. i. 24). Aridius, about 550, wore relies about his own neck (Vita, 29), and hung dust from the tomb of St. Martlin in a little case on that of Gregory of Tours (G. T. Hist. Fr. viii. 15; see also de Glor. Mart. i. 84). St. Willehad of Bremen 'had a case with holy relies about his meck" (Anschar. in Vita Will. in Acta Benet. s. iii. P. 2, p. 406). St. Gall wore one with relies of the blessed Virgin (Walafr. Strabo in Vita S. Gall. 11). This was, however, probably always a supposed thereby to profess peculiar sanctity. Thus, in a particular case, "Capsulari honore, que reliquias inclusas collo gestabat, cognoverunt Dei esse famulum et cultorem" (Vita S. Amators, c. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, c. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 25; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 1, i. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 2, iv. 57]. [Refuquars, C. iv. § 20; Boll. May 2, iv. 57].

X. Oaths taken over Relics.—This was common at one time both in the East and West. Cyril of Scythopolita relates the story of one who, having denied a trust, was required to take an onth over the relies of Euthymius. His perjury was punished by a scourging in a vision and death (Vita S. Euth. 155). In the West we read of oaths over the tombs or relics of SS. Denys (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. v. 33). Martin (ib. v. 49). Genesins (de Glor. Mart. 74). Maximin (de Glor. Conf. 93), Julian (de Mir. ii. 19, 39), &c. See Car. M. Capit. i. an. 7, 89 n. 62. A law of Childeric, 744 (Capit. Reg. Fr. i. 154), renewed by Charlemague (Capit. iv. an. 803, c. 10; Capit. R. F. vi. 214), decreed that "every oath be sworn in a church or over relies."

But the laws of the Franks took cognisance of such oaths more than a century before Childeric Dagobert in 639 prescribes the ceremouial. When the oath is taken, the recused and his compurgators shall "put thee," i.m.ds on the capsa, and he only whose cuse is being examined shall say the words, putting his hand on the hands of all the rest, that so may God help him and those relics under the hands which he holds, that he may not incur guilt in the matter which he is questioned" (Lex Alam. vi. 7, Cap. Reg. Fr. i. 60). Hence, in the laws the accused is said to touch the relics "manu quinti," "sextă," &c. according to the number of his compurgators (Baluze, Notae in Marculi'm in Capit. Reg. Franc. ii. 924); e. g. among the Formulae collected by Marculira is an order that one accused of receiving a fugitive slave shall repair on a given day to the ro-al pulace and clear himself, "sua manu septir . . . super capella (= capsella) Domni Martini" (i. 38). Formularies used on these occasions were: "By this holy place and all the divine relics (patracinia) of the saints who rest here" (Fet. Fem. Andegae, 49, in Mabill. Anal. Fet. 396, ed.); "By this holy place and the relics of the blessel" in 17.

martyrs" (Greg. T. Hist. Franc. iv. 47).
Egbert of York, A.D. 732, imposed a penace of seven years on those who took a fulse eath "in a church, or on the gespel, or on the relies

of the saints " (a Maurus, Ep. ad sa in another code four winters." E oath over relics w of a hand, or heav Gregory III., a.d. for perjury "in was, according to a The penalty was to commit such ju; Hard. Conc. vengcance were als ness or pulsy in Meinverci, ix. 63;

XI. Relics under custom at a very

over the body of n of their passion. The Council of Car altars raised "pe memoriae martyru unless relics of mart (can. 7). It was no the remains of a sair they should be put the earliest transle "Andrew, Timothy rest [at C. P.] un Willibaldi, Basnage, Jerome, addressing bishop of Rome "offe the remains of the . . . and considers Christ (C. Vig. 9). super altare, qui pr sub altare, qui illius (Epist. 22, ad Sor. 1 other martyrs the "Quae nunc sub (Exhort. Virgin. ii. 1 xxvii. 411). The boo moved not long after "little basilica" in and laid "sub sacro a church (Passio S. V. Prud. de Cor. v. 131). altar at Merida, "quo teguntur" (Greg. Tu comp. Prud. u.s. iii. lonica explains at let the martyrs are put un Tempto, 116).

XIII. Relics in the body or other relic of a in the altar, i.e. under act in the ground below 63, 65). Thus, of cert Addrew we read: "Co censis ecclesiae" (Greg 'in aliis basilicarum al 8). See also de Mir. Vila S. Wilfridi (Eadme

XIII. Relies in the Con Altar.—Relies were so dedication of a church ac of the 4th century. We cated the Church of the Romana at Milan, he tran of St. Nazarius, certain species having been pre with the greatest devoti

RELICS of Indian of the saints" (de Remed. Pecc. 9; see Rabanus | e a " scrip Msurus, Ep. ad Herikan, 18); or bound them, as in another code (Poenitentiale, i. 34), "to first of certain Berlaam, c. four winters." By a law of Charlemagne a false four winters. Dy a new of Chartenague a mise cath over relies was to be pulshed by the loss of a hand, or heavy fine (Cupit. 3, an. 813, n. 30). Gregory III., A.D. 731, declares that the penance for perjury "in altare ubi reliquiae habentur" 0, when a ook in his the relics aring it off girl in the was, according to ancient law, to last seven years. rm. 1. 24) The penalty was the same when one led a person to commit such perjury in ignorance (Judoia, vil.; Hard. Conc. ili. 1872). Stories of divine at his own the tomb of Gregory vengeance were also current, as of sudden blindsee also de ness or palsy inflicted on the perjurer (Vita of Bremen Meinwerei, ix. 63; in Boll. June 5, i. 553). XI. Relics under the Altar.-It became the ed. s. iii. P. relics of the ta S. Gall always so

relies was

er sanctity.

honore, quo

cognoverunt

S. Amatoris.

ELIQUARY.]

vas common Vest, Cyril

of one whe, to take an His perjury

vision and

he West we

elics of SS.

33), Martin

. 74), Maxi-

89 n. 62. A

Fr. i. 154).

iv. an. 803,

that " every

cognisance of

ore Childeric.

ceremonial.

ased and his ands on the

ing examined

hand on the God help him

rich he holds,

he matter for

n. vi. 7, Cap.

s the accused

umber of his

Marculfon in

q. among the

an order that

ve slave shall

al palace and

. . . super tini" (i. 38).

as were: "By

relics (patro-

. 396, ed. 2);

of the blessed

sed a penance

k a false esth

r on the relica

v. 47).

anu quintâ,

elics."

custom at a very early period to build altars over the body of martyrs, or close to the stace of their passion. [MEMORIA, MARTYRIUM.]
The Conneil of Carthage, 401, ordered that all alters raised "per agros aut vias, tanquam memerine martyrum" should be destroyed, unless relics of martyrs were really buried there (can. 7). it was natural, therefore, that when the remains of a saint were removed to a church they should be put under the altar. Thus, of they should be put under the altar. Inus, of the earliest translation on record we read: "Andrew, Timothy, and Luke the evangelist rest [at C. P.] under one altar" (Hodeepor. Willibuldi, Basnage, Thes. Mon. Eccl. 114). St. Jerome, addressing Vigilantius, says that the hishop of Rome "offers sacrifice to the Lord over the remains of the dead mea Peter and Paul . . and considers their tombs the altars of Christ (C. Vig. 9). St. Ambrose, 386: "Ille super altare, qui pro omnibus passus est; isti sub sitare, qui illius redempti sunt passione" (Epist. 22, ad Sor. 13). Of the relics of some other martyrs the same father says in 393:
"Quae nunc sub altaribus reconduntur" "Quae nunc sub altaribus reconduntur" (Exhort. Viryim. ii. 10); comp. Paulinus, Poëm. 111. The body of St. Vincent was removed not long after his martyrdom from the "little basilica" in which it was first buried ad laid "sub sacro altari" in a more important church (Passio S. V. 12, Ruinart, 329; comp. Prud. de Cor. v. 131). Similarly we read of an altar at Merida. "quo sancta memina (Publica) aliar st Merida, "quo sancta membra (Eulaliae) teguntur" (Greg. Tur. de Glor. Mart. i. 91; comp. Prnd. u.s. iii. 211). Symeon of Thessalonica explains at length "why the relics of the martyrs are put under the altar" (De Sacro Templo, 116).

XII. Relics in the Altar.—Sometimes the body or other relic of a saint is said to be placed in the altar, i.e. under the slab or mensa, but not in the ground below the base (see Vol. 1. pp. 63, 65). Thus, of certain alleged relics of St. Andrew we read: "Collocatis in altari Novivicanis ecclesias" (Greg. Tur. Mr. i. 31). So "in allis basilicarum altaribus" (Vitae PP. viii. 8). See also de Mir. S. Jul. 40; Mir. i. 52; Via S. Wilfrid (Eadmer), viii. 66.

XIII. Relies in the Consecration of a Church or Alan-Relies were sometimes buried at the dedication of a church so early as the latter part of the 4th century. When St. Ambroso dedicated the Church of the Apoetles near the Portagena at Milan, he translated thither the body of St. Nazurius, certain "relies of the holy spotles having been previously deposited there with the greatest devotion on the part of all"

(Vita Ambr. Paul. auct. 33). When, some time after, he had declicated the Ambrosian basilica without relics, the people beggel him to do as he had done before. Having found relics, he compiled with their wish (Ep. 22 ad Marcell. 13). In this and a third instance (Exhort. Virg. ii. 10) the relics are said to have been placed under the altar. Paulinus, A.D. 393, frequently recognizes the rite. His church at Nol., "reliquis Apostolorum intra apsidem trichoram sub altaria scaratis, non solo beat Felicis honore venerabilis est" (Ep. 32, ad Ser. 12). Of the little cirurch being built at Fundi he says: "Hanc quoque basiliculam de benedictis apostolorum et martyrum reliquiis sacri cineres in nomine Christi... consecrabunt" (§ 17). He recommends Severus to obtain relics for the dedication of his church, and sends him verses referring to the rite:

"Divinum veneranda tegunt altaria foedus, Compositis sacra cum cruce martyribus." (1bid. § 7.)

Gaudentius of Brescia, A.D. 387, having, when on a pilgrimage to Jerusslem, received at Caesarea some relics of the Forty Martyrs from the nieces of St. Basil, their original possessor, employed them many years after with other relics in the dedication of his church. In his sermon on the occasion, which is extant, he says: "Venerabiles Martyrum Quadraginta reliquias populis credentibus hodie proponimus percolendas" (Vet. Brix. Episs. Opusc. p. 341, Brix. 1738). "Habemus ergo et hos xl. et praedictos x. sanctos, ex diversis terrarum partibus congregatos, unde hanc Ipsam basilicam eorum meritis dedicatam Concilium Sanctorum nuncupari oportere decernimus" (345). Seo an instance in Gregory of Tours, Mir. ii. 50.

In the 6th century relics were in France already thought so necessary to the consecration of a church, that in old churches not so dedicated the omission was often supplied, as in the church at Neuvy, "ubi nulla adhuc sancterum pignera habebantur" (Greg. Tur. Mir. i. 31), and of another at Précigni till then "absque sanctorum another at Precign in them absque sanctorum pigaoribus" (Vide PP. viii. 11). The same practice prevailed in the East; e.g. whee, in the 6th century, a church was dedicated over the tomb of Euthymius, the archbishop "Jeposited under the alter certain portions of the relics of martyrs" (Euthymii Vita, 122, in Cotel. Monum. Gr. ii. 305). The council of Nicaea, 787, ordered relics to be put in every church that had been consecrated without them, and deposed bishops who should in future so consecrate them (can. 7). The Liber Diurnus of the bishops of Rome in the 8th century provides a form of licence for the removal of relics from a church in ruins to a new one (v. 18). Among the Greeks Symeon of Thessalonica writes a whole chapter to explain " why the relics are carried from an old church to a new" (De S. Templo, 117).

Any relic, however trifling, might be used at consecrations. The most common were Brander or the like. In one case a vessel is mentioned in which water had been turned into balsam (Greg. Tur. de Mir. S. Jul. 40). Shreds of a pell or dress were common (bid. 34). The ceremony is described at length by Remigius of Auxerre (De Dedic. Eccl. 9), and several orders are extant; as in the Pontifical of Egbert (ed Surtees

Society, 46), the Jumièges Pontifical, also English (Martene, ii. 254), and that of Dunstan (257). See also the Ordo Romanus in Blanchini's collection of documents (Vitae Pontif. Rom. auct. Anastas. Bibl. Proleg. iii. xlviii.), and later books in Martene, u. s. pp. 267, 270, 274, 290.

At a later period relics were also used at the reconciliation of a church. See the Orders, Martene, u. s. iii. 286; iv. ib.; v. 287. Heathen temples, agaia, were purified for Christian worship by means of relies. Thus at Astioch one was dedicated by the bones of St. Ignatius (Evagrius, Hist. Eccl. i. 16). Gregory I. ordered them to be converted into churches by aspersion with holy water, the erection of an altar, and the deposition of relics (Ep. ad Mellitum in Bede, Hist. i. 30).

The part of the altar, &c., in which they were placed was called the Sepulcaum, Confessio, or loculus (Greg. Tur. Mirac. i. 34). It had an opening for the introduction of branden, &c., opening for the introduction of brances, acc., opposite to which was a similar opening in the box inclusing the relics. See Sozom. in Hist. Eccl. ix. 2, and the notes of Vales. in loc.; or Mabilion, Pracf. in S. ii. Ord. Ben. obs. 44. These holes are called by the author of the Miracles of St. Stephen "fenestellae" (De Mir. 6 Ct. 1)

S. St. i. 12).

Sometimes the entrance of a church was hallowed by the burisl in it of relics. A crime committed in the court of the church was aggravated, because "the doorway of it had aggravated, occause the accordance of the name of the consecrated with the relics of sainta" (Capit. Lud. Pii, 819, c. 1; Capit. Reg. Franc. iv. 13; Ley. Longob. l. ix. 36; Canones Isaaci Ling. ii. 2). As there is no earlier evidence of this practice, we cannot accept the suggestion of Baronius (Notae ad Martyrol. Rom. Nev. 18), and Martene (u. s. ii. 13, § 12), that the reverence shewa to the threshold of a church, especially as indicated by the much earlier use of the conventional phrases, limina sanctorum, apostolorum, is to be ascribed to the fact that relics were buried under them.

Relics were also placed in other parts of courches, or their adjuncts, as in the capitals of piers, in the corner-stones of bell-towers (Leo Mars. Chron. Cassin. iii. 30); but especially in baptisteries (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. x. 31, § 19; Vitae PP. vii. 2). A form of petition for the dedication of a baptistery, "ita ut reliquiss in eodem loce sanctorum martyrum Ill. et Ill. desiderem introduci," may be seen with two forms of reply in the Liber Diurnus, v. 19-21.

Forms of public notice announcing the intended deposition of relics on such occasions (" Denuntiatio cum Reliquiae Scorum Martyrum poneadae sunt)" are extant. See the Ordo Romanus in the Prolegomena to the Vitae Pont. Rom. of Anastasius Bibliothecarius, ed. Blanch. ili. xlvii.; Ordo R. Berneldi, Hittorp. De Cath. Eccl. Off. 119, ed. 1610; Ordd. i. ii. in Martene, De Ant. Eccl. Rit. ii. 13 (Missal. Gellon. and Pontif. Egberti).

XIV. Relics on the Altar .- From the 6th century downwards relics before their deposition were commonly set on the altar, as the place of highest honour. Thus, a bishop hearing that some were brought to his church, says, "Let the blessed relics rest on the altar, until in the morning we go forth to meet them" (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. is. 6). Some shreds from the cloak

of St. Julian ready to be placed in a church, of St. Julian realy to be placed in a church, as yet without relies, were set for the night on the altar (Mirac, ii. 34). It appears also that when pllgrims bearing relies halted at a church, they were so placed till their departure (De Glor. Conf., 39). Compars Baudonivia, Vita S. hadogundis, 14. Relies were not, however, allowed to remain 'v any time on the altar partit the 9th continue. It was helieved that the until the 9th century. It was believed that the miracles of St. Walpurgis censed, "because her relics were on the altar of the Lord, where only the majesty of the divine mystery ought to be celebrated" (Odo, Collat. ii. 28). St. Berchar appeared to a meak and seriously rebuked him, appeared to a monk and seriously required the for having placed his remains on the altar which was "Christi mensa Corporis" (Mirac, 8, Berch, v. § 36 in Boll, Oct. 16, vii. 1028). This remains of St. Servatius of Tongres, when exhumed in the time of Charlemagne, were " placed before the altar, because it was not yet held lawful for anything except the sacrifice to be set upon the sltar, that being the table of the Lord of hosts" (De Servat. lv. 30; Boll. May 13, ii. 218). The relics of St. Celsus wers placed on the altar at Trier, 979 (Annol. Bened. iii. 658); and other examples occur in that age, The practice in fact had been fully established by the end of the preceding century, as appears from a canon of that date: "Nothing is to be set on the altar, except capsae with the relics of the saints, and the four Gospels" (Conc. Rem. c. 5, in Regino, de Discipl. Eccl. i. 60. Comp. the Admonitiones Synodales, ibid. 503, 505, 508).

XV. Watching before Relics .- This began early, and was common to East and West. Thus St. Ambrose says of the remains of Gervasius and Protasius, "The evening coming on we removed them to the basilica of Fausta. There watch was kept the whole night." The next day they were placed in the new church (Ep. 22, 13). When Gregory of Tours, 573, dedicated his own oratory, he watched the night before in the church in which the relies designed for it lay (De Glor. Conf. 20), and he incidentally mentions the practice (vigilata nocte) elsewhere (ib 59). A similar vigil was kept before the relics of Tarachus, and when others were placed in the church of the laura of Euthymius (Cyrill. Scyth, Fila Euthym. 122). The rite is recognized in the early pontificals: "Deinde vaduat al eum locum in quo reliquine per totam noctem praeteritam cum vigiliis fuerint" (Pont. Egberti, 44; in Martene, ii. 249; see other orders, bid. 254, 257, 259, &c.). Vigils before relies were, however, enjoined at other times on priests who had charge of them, "Reliquias sanctorum cum summo studio vigiliarum noctis et diursis officiis conservet" (Capit. Episcoporum, an. 801, c. 3, in Cap. Reg. Franc. i. 359).

XVI. Relics brought to Councils,-We have many examples of this, beginning near the close of our period. The object was to insure the assistance of the saint thus honoured. In 758 Tassilo, duke of Bayeux, swore fealty to Pepin at the council of Compiegne, over the bodies of several saints (Adonis Chron. ad an. Migne, exxiii. 124). The body of St. Remigius was exposed on an altar in a council of Rheims held in the time of Leo IV. (Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. iii. i. 10). At Charroux, 989, a council was held before the relics of St. Junian (Letaldus, Hist. 2, Acta Bened. iv. p. ii. 434). At a council in Aquitaine

in the next cent sanctorum atqu phoretne reliqui iv. 5, in Du Che

See other examp XVII. Burial a strong feeling near the body o but la the course desire to be place of the saints by s Gregory of Nyssi near some small : in the resurrection company of the Turia, 442: "It that we should m of the saints, that from us, while Chr therefore [in the martyrs we esen their merits ind sanctity" (Serm. 607), says that n y

"Ut de vicino sane Quo nostras illo

St. Augustine thir to be, "ut dum rec ques diligunt corp quam patronia sus vandos orando com James the S "collected from all spostles, as many n relics), and stored for himself), desiring and to rise and to their company" (7 When the grave of S sad crammed" wit Udal. § 3, Acta Ber legendary Scriptura Opp. Aug. App. vi. XVIII. Miracles as

already come before i give examples of diff there was no evil supp by their means. Con

(1) The Blind rece the remains of Gerva found at Milan, A.D. "touched the clothing ately received sight" (14; comp. Ambr. Epi De Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, § 2 whea the relics of Siair brought to Milan, a s blind touched the chest declared himself healed woman touched her ey been in contact with t aad "forthwith aaw" man was directed by Go between the altar and and was healed (Fortuna the shrine of St. Denys, I that there, "recipit c gressum, et obstrictae a suditum" (Passio Dion. in the next century, "multa delata sunt corpora sanctorum atque innumerablles sanctorum apophoretae reliquiarum" (Glaber Rodolphus, Hist. v. 5, la Du Chesne, Script. Franc. Hist. lv. 45). See other examples in Martene.

n a church.

he night on

rs also that

parture (De

onivia, Vita ot, however,

n the altar

ved that the

because ber

where only

ought to be

St. Berchar

ebukel him.

altar which

(Mirac, S.

1028). The

gres, when

nagne, were

was not yet

the table of

0; Boll. May

Celsus were

in that age.

established

y, as appears

ing is to be

(Conc. Rem.

. 60. Comp. 3, 505, 508).

-This began

West. Thus

of Gervasins

ming on wa

usta. There

The next day

(Ep. 22, 13).

ated his own

efere in the

ed for it lay

ally mentions

here (ib 59). relics of Tara-

in the church

l. Scyth. Vita

gnized in the

int ad eum

noctem prac-

ont. Egberti, er orders, ibid.

e relics were,

es on priests ias sanctorem

tis et diurnis

grum, an. 801,

is .- We have

near the closs

sure the assist-

In 758 Tassilo,

Pepin at the

dies of several

e, cxxiii. 124).

exposed on an in the time of

Ret. iii. i. 10).

seld before the

Hist. 2, Acta

XVII. Burial near Relics .- At first there was a strong feeling and even a law against burial near the body of a martyr [OBSEQUIES, § xvi.], but in the course of time this gave way to the desire to be placed in death under the protection of the saints by such proximity to their remains. Gregory of Nyssa buried his father and mother near some smail relics of the Forty Martyrs, that is the resurrection they might be "raised in the company of those allies full of confidence" (Orat. 3 in xt. Mart. App. 214). Maximus of Turia, 442: "It was provided by our ancestors that we should mingle our bedies with the benes of the saints, that the gloom of darkness may fly frem us, while Christ gives them light. Resting, therefore [in the cemeterles], with the holy mertyrs we escape the darkness of hell, by their merits indeed, yet purtners in their sanctity" (Serm. 61). Paulinus (Poëma. xxxv. 607), says that a youth was buried near martyrs:

"Ut de vicino sanctorum sanguine ducat, Que nostras ille purget in igne animas,"

St. Augustine thinks the only advantage of it to be, "ut dum recolunt ubi sint reposita eorum ques diligunt corpora, iisdem sanctis illos tanquam patronis susceptos apud Dominum adjuvandos orando commendent" (Io Cur. pro Mort.). James the Syrian, In the 5th century, "collected from all parts many prophets, many spestles, as many martyrs as possible (i.e. their relies), and stored them In one coffin (designed for himself), desiring to dwell with the sainte and to rise and to enjoy the vision of God in their cempany" (Theodoret, Itelig, Hist. 21). When the grave of St. Udalric was opened, there was found in it "a very large locked chest, full and crammed" with relies (Inventio Corp. S. Udal; 3, Acta Bened. v. 470). See also the legendary Scriptura de Transl. S. Stephani, 1, Opp. Aug. App. vi.

Opp. Ang. App. vi.

XVIII. Miracles ascribed to Relics.—Some have already come before us; but it may be well to give examples of different kinds, to shew that there was no evil supposed too powerful for relief by their menns. Compare Workington.

by their means. Compare Wonders.

(1) The Blind receive their Sight, &c.—When the remsins of Gervasius and Protasius were found at Milan, A.D. 386, a blind man having "touched the clothing of the martyrs, immediately received sight" (Paulin. in Vita S. Ambros. let; comp. Ambr. Epist. 22 ad Soror. 17; Aug. be Cie. Dei, xxii. 8, § 2). Some years after this, when the relics of Sisinnius and Alexander were brought te Milan, a stranger professing to be bind touched the chest in which they were, and declared himself healed (Paul. u. s. 52). A blind woman touched her eyes with flowers that had been in contact with the relies of St. Stephen, and "forthwith saw" (Aug. u. s. 10). A blind man was directed by Germanus, A.D. 555, to lie between the altar and some relics of Gervasius, and was healed (Fortunatus, Vita Germ. 56). Of the shrine of St. Denys, Fortunatus says generally that there, "recipit caecitas visum, debilitas gressum, et obstrictae aurium januae recipiunt auditum" (Passio Dion. 3).

(2) The Dead raised,—St. Chrysostom has told us that the bones of the martyrs "put death to flight" (Laud. Dros. 4). Several instances are alleged by St. Augustine. A presbyter at Calauna, in Africa, Inid out as dead, revived when a tunic, which had been taken, was placed on his body (Aug. de Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, 12). A waggon-wheel went over a child and killed him, his mother took him at ence to the same memoria, "and he net only came to life again, but even appeared unhust" (ibid. 15). Two women also were restored to life on being covered with dresses that had derived virtue from the same memoria (16, 17). A dead boy "mointed with the oil of the said martyr," mid an infant hid on the memoria also returned to life (18, 19).

(3) Devils tormented. This was universally asserted. E. g. Paula at the tombs of Elisha, Obadiah and John the Baptist "cernebat variis daemones rugire cruciatibus, et ante sepulera sanctorum ululare homines more luporum, vocibus latrare canum, fremere leonum, sibilare serpentum, mugire taurorum" (Hieron. Epist. 108, ad Eust. 13). When a demoniac was brought to the memoria of Gervasius at Hippo, the demon "with a grent wail entreated to be spared, and confessed when, where, and how he had entered the youth;" whom thereupen he left had entered the youth; whom thereupen he lett (Aug. de Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, § 7). "Persons vexed by the attacks of an unclean spirit, when led to the tomb of St. Denys, " to be tried by the Divine power, were compelled by the command of the saints themselves to declare by name where each of the martyrs had been laid" (Fortnn. Passio S. Dion. &c. 3). A demoniac foretold the approach of a ship containing some dust from the tomb of St. Julian. As it came to land, he rushed towards it, and after a brief struggle, was set free (Greg. Tur. do Miroc. ii. 33). When Gregory of Tours took some relies of the same saint to the church of St. Martin in that city, an energumen, with violent emotion, exclaimed, an energonica, with violent emotion, examined, why, Martin, hast thou joined thyself to Julian. Why dost thou call him hither? Thy presence was punishment enough for us. Thou hast called one like thyself to increase our torments" (Id. ibid. 34; see also Vitae P. P. viii. 11. Compare Ambr. Exhort. Viry. 2; Jerome c. Vigil. 5; Hilary, c. Constantinum, 8; Aleuin

de Pontif. Ebor. Opp. ii. 246, &c.).

(4) General Succour and Protection.—Constantine ordered the relics of St. Andrew and other saints to be taken to Constantinople,

"Ut sus apostoticis nunirei moenia laetus Corporibus," (Psulinus, Poem. xix. 335.)

Later writers affirm that he inserted a piece of the true cross in a statue of himself erected in the same city, in the assurance that it would by that means be "kept in safety" (Secr. Hist. Ecd. i. 17; Casalod. H. E. ii. 18). "The church," says Asterius, speaking of relics, "is walled about with the martyrs as a city with brave soldiers. They who are oppressed by the contingencies of human life hasten to the resting-places of the thrice blessed as to an asylum (Hom. in SS. Matt. in Auctar. Combef. i. 183). It was believed that owing to the burial of three martyrs in a fort named Malcan, the Sabaeans could never from that time plunder it or even make their way up to it (Assemani, Acta SS.

The neighbours of | Mart. Or. et Occ. 1. 79). Simeon Stylites lamented the removal of his body to Antioch, because they would thereby lose the protection of his relics (Anton. in Vita S. Sim. 19). The same feeling prevailed in the West. Thus, Wilfrid leaving Rome on two several occasions, supplied himself with relics; and so " cum benedictione sanctorum" (Eddius. Steph. Vita Witfr. 53), "cum reliquiarum sanc-torum quas illic invenit auxilla" (4), reached home in safety. Similarly, the father of Gregory of Tours believed himself to have escaped in many dangers by sea and land through the relics of some unknown saints which he carried with him (G. T. de Glor. Mart. 1, 84). Hincmar inclesed in a large shrine "the pledges of many saints as a protection to the whole city of Rheims (Flodoard, Hist. Eccl. Rem. ii). 5). The Inhabitants of Cusan in Catalonia sought to kill St. Romuald, "ut haberent pro patrocinio terrae vel cadaver exanime" (Petrus Dam. in Vita S.

Rom. 13). XIX. Evils arising from Relic-Worship .- The crowds which they attracted to a church er menastery were a serious interruption to the duties of the piace, and a source of great disquiet and misgiving to the more spiritual and earnest minded. The evil was felt so strongly at the Abbey of Moyen-Moutier in the Vosges 707, that the about Hidulfus appealed to the departed menk by whose bedy the miracles were wrought: " Brother Spinulus, on account of the wrought: "Drother Spinulus, on account of the perils incurred by soils, stop the crowds of those who flock hither. Then the miracles ceasing, the concourse also ceased" (Vita Hid. i. in Boll. July 11, iil. 228; at greater length in Vita, iii. c. xv. 234). The menks of Rheima equally deprecated the miracles of St. Gibrian, nor was St. Bernard himself allowed mere liberty at Clairvaux (Acta Bened. Praef. I. sacc. iil. cx. 36). At Sarlata the monks removed the body of St. Pardulf to a neighbouring church, that they might regain their former peace (bid.). Stephen of Lüttich adjured St. Wolbodo to "abstan. from miracles, through which such trouble came on the brethren by night and day through the sick " (Acta Ben. S. vi. i. 165). At St. Trenc, when the relics of the patron began to work miracles, the abbat Guntram endeavoured to conceal them, remarking that "algas were given to the unbelleving, not to the belleving" (Rudolph. in Chron. Trudon. i. Spicil. Dach. ii. 662). They continued under his successor to the grief and annoyance of the elder and more religious monks; for, says the historian, " the further the glorious fame of St. Trudo was carried by the report of pilgrims, the more also did the worldliness of our monks, as displayed in levity of manners and the abuse of a state without discipline, become a subject of reprehensien" (Spicit. u. s. 664). "Because many, remarks Ambrosius Autpertus, "seem to have their share of miracles, but in nowise have their names written in heaven, we do not in this

age by any means demand miracles in the church, but a perfect life" (Vita SS, Paldonis, &c. 14).

Literature.—The following are annong writen on this subject. J. Calvin, Traicte des Reliques, Genève, 1601, &c.; J. Launoy de Cura Ecclesiae pro Sanctis et Sanctorum Reliquiis, Par. 1660; Rud. Hospinian de Temptis, li. 7, Genev. 1672; J. Mabillon, Lettre d'un Bénédictin touchaft le Discornement des anciennes Reliques, Par. 1700;

Idem, Praefatio in Saec, II. Ord, S. Ren. iv. 42, obs. 7; J. H. Junglus, Disquis. Ant. de Reliquis et Profanis et Sacris, Hanev. 1783; J. A. S. C. de Planey, Dictionnaire critique des Reliques, &c. Par. 1821. [W. E. S.]

RELIGIOUS. The word may designate (1) ordinary Christians; (2) ecclesiastics: (3) monks. In modern usage the term is applied to those who have given themselves to the monastic life, whether they be in holy orders or not. That, however, was not the early use of the word. It appears from the second canon of the tenth council of Teledo (cent. 7) that the word included all ecclesiastics, "from a bishop down to a clerk of the lowest order, or a monk, Akin to this is the fact, that in a canon of s subsequent council of Toledo (A.D. 693) the term secular is applied to such as are not priests (Conc. Tol. xvi. can. 6). But that "Sacerdotes the term religious, which is the negation of secular, was not anciently restricted to ecclesiastics, may be inferred from the first council of Orleans (cent. 6), where we have the term "prefession of religion" applied to ether than these in orders.

The earliest writer in which the use of religiosus is clearly fixed in its technical sense of "professed," is Salvian, a French writer of the 5th century. In the passages of earlier writers which we have examined, it is ausceptible of the meaning conveyed by the medern English phrase a religious person. In Salvian, however, the technical meaning appears to be undeniable. "Some of your sons under pretext of religion dissent from religion, and leave the world (secular) more in garb than in mind" (at Cothol. Ecol. lib. 3). And again, "Multi enim Religiosi, imò aub apecie religionis, vitiis secularibus mancipati..." (id. de Gubern. Dei, lib. 5). The fourth council of Toledo speaks of Religiosi, who are counted neither amengst clerks nor meaks. They are "per diversa loca vagi" and are to be restrained by the bishops (can. 53).

It is affirmed by Severinus Binius, in a note upon canon 17 of the council of Gangra, that "the Greeks used to call the life of these whom we call Religious by the name of &σκησι." That points to a field of Greek phraseology upon the subject much earlier than the corresponding Latin phrases can be traced. Thus we have γυμνασία μουσδική in Isidore of Pelusium; δακησις τῆς εὐσεβείας in St. Basil; δακησις τῆς εὐσεβείας in St. Basil; δακησις σκονίς and ther similar expressions. It should, however, be noticed on the authority of Du Fresse (Gloss, Gr. a. v.) who quotes several Greek authorities in support of his position, that the Δακηταί were "not so much monks, especially in the first ages of Christianity, as any Christians devoting themselves to a stricter life and to holy functions of piety."

It is extremely difficult to say when from meaning devout Christian life, the word religion faded into the sense of monastic profession. That he word seems to be hovering between the two senses in the fifth council of Paris: "Quae silivestes in habitu religions in dominus propries tam a parentibus quam per seipas mutaverint" (can. 13). Iu such a passage as the following, which is drawn from St. Gregory the Great, the word seems to have no tinge of the meassie

meaning. Speakin exercised upon Rem says, "Coepere tu nobiles et religiosi omnipotenti Deo nu may have been bra parents could hard! In the ninth cour

RI

In the ninth coun plainly means the n tibus sane files as smplius quam usquasnum licentia pete date the sense seen have again "religion debitam vestem," w orders," because the sekes ("in utroque s

Yet long after the had made good its fiestated along with it is difficult to say is intended. Thus, to of Martin of Bracara tibus vel clericis, sed facere de confertis." be got either from "professed laymen."

There is a trace of so early as the time of young men who have difficult for them to Hs replies to their objing so much for a chard character. Vestin little use without good (S. Aug. Sormo. Lvvii. simi'). In this and a testriction of dress miguished Christians from which marked out Christians from the gebelievers.

RELIQUARY (G reliquiarium, capsa, lip rium; if of such size a worn round the neck, as to be borne εν κόλ lacterium, and many otl processionally feretrum a repository for relics. Reliquaries may be ε

classes—these which varied on the person, a
The first class cont.
number of forms and si

namber of forma and ai in accordance with the object to be included. Relics may be dividlst, Entire bodies of me persons, or purtions of other objects which ha

other ways come into a sons; and 3rdly, oil free before their tombs, cloth been placed upon them, swept from the floors of precimiently holy.
We accordingly find, a or in record, reliquaries

or in record, reliquaries forms and sizes: boxes, r gonal, &c.; chests wit CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. N

en. iv. 42. e Reliquiis J. A. S. C. liques, No. W. E. S.]

designate astics: (3) is applied res to the noly orders enrly use of d canon of 7) that the n a bishop r a monk canon of a 3) the term not priests . But that negation of to ecciesiascouncil of

e the term

other than

use of relical sense of riter of the rlier writers ptible of the glish phrase owever, the undeniable. of religion world (secu-(aut Cathol. im Religiesi, aribas manlib. 5). The eligiosi, who nor monks. nd are to be ns, in a nete

Gangra, that those whom knows." That ogy upon the corresponding hus we have f Pelusium; isil; ἄσκησιι 3 Constantii; should, howof Du Fresne everai Greek tion, that the , especially in iny Christians r life and to y when from

e word religio ofession. Thus tween the two : "Quae sibi aibus propriis mutaverint" the following, the Great, the the menastic meaning. Speaking of the attraction that was exercised upon Roman society by St. Benedict, he says, "Coepere tune ad eum Romanae urbis pebiles et religiosi concurrere, suosque ei fillos omnipotenti Deo nutriendos dare." The children may have been brought up as menks, but the parents could hardly have been so,

In the ninth council of Teledo (cent. 7) religio plainly means the monastic profession: "Parentibus sane filios suos religioni contradere, non smplius quam usque ad decimum aetatis corum sonum licentia poterit esse" (can. 6). By that date the sense seems quite established, as we have again " religionis tonsuram " and " religioni debitam vestem," where it cannot mean "holy orders," because the clause is applied to both

sexes ("in utroque sexu").

Yet long after the technical sense of religiosus had made good its footing, the earlier meaning existed along with it, so that in some passages it is difficult to say which of the two meanings is intended. Thus, the sixty-first of the Capitula of Martin of Bracara reads, "Non liceat sacerdotibus vei clericis, sed nec religiosis inicis convivia facere de confertis." Here a good sense would be got either from "devout laymen," or from "professed laymen."

There is a trace of a certain restriction of dress so early as the time of Augustine. He speaks of young men who have wives alleging it to be difficult for them to assume habitum religionis. He replies to their objection, that he is not pleading so much for a change of dress, as for a change of character. Vestimenta religiosa would be of little use without good works and change of heart (S. Aug. Sermo. lxvii. "Rogo vos, fratres charis-(5. Aug. Sermot Avin hogo vos, maries charles simi"). In this and similar passages, however, a restriction of dress may be meant which distingnished Christians from Pagans, rather than one which marked out one particular circle of Christians from the general mass of their fellow-[H. T. A.]

RELIQUARY (Gr θήκη, leροθήκη; Lat. reliquiarium, capsa, lipsanotheca, tocellus, cinerarium; if of such size as to be attached to a chain worn round the neck, encolpium, or εγκόλπιον, as to be borne εν κόλπφ, in the bosom; phylacterium, and many other words; if to be carried processionally feretrum; Fr. reliquaire, chasse) a repositery for relics. Compare Relics.

Reliquaries may be divided into two principal classes-those which were not intended to be carried en the person, and those which were.

The first class contains by far the greater aumber of forms and sizes, both of which varied in secondance with the size and form of the object to be included.

Relics may be divided into three classes :ist, Entire bodies of martyrs or other venerated persons, or portions of such; 2nd, clothes or other ebjects which had been used, or had in other ways come into contact with such persons; and 3rdly, oil from lamps which burnt before their tombs, cloths (brandea), which had been placed upon them, and dust which had been swept from the floors of sanctnaries held to be pre-eminently holy.

We accordingly find, either now in existence or in record, reliquaries of the most diverse forms and sizes: boxes, round, rectangular, octagonal, &c.; chests with gable-ended covers

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. N.

(models, in fact, of tombs), models of churches, cases in the forms of heads, arms, or legs, images, tubes of metal, and where a liquid, as oil or blood, was that to be preserved, bettles or flasks of various forms and substances. The or hashe of various forms and substances. The materials of which reliquaries were made are not less varied. We find them of gold, silvery, bronze, crystal, ivery, wood, bone, agate, sar-

It will, however, be sufficient here to describe a few of the more remarkable examples which

come within our period.

The desire to preserve tangible memorials of those who have been dear to us is one so universally felt, that we may well believe that relics were preserved, and, in consequence, reliquaries made, in the earliest ages of Christianity. Perhaps the earliest testimony to the fact that relics were collected is to be found in the Acts of Fructuosus, bishop of Tarragona, martyred A.D. 259 (Ruinart, Acta Sincera, p. 219), which are generally classed among those known as gennine and authentic. In these we are told (p. 221 f.), that after his martyrdom the bishop appeared to his brethren, and a imonished those who had taken any of the ashes which remained after the burning of his body to restore them, so that all that remained of him and his fellow-martyrs, Eulogius and Augurius, might be buried in one common grave. The earlier cases relied on by Martigny (Dist. des Anti), chrétiennes) and other Roman Catholic writers to prove the high antiquity of a cultus of relics, as those of St. Polycarp and St. Ignatius, are rather those where a pious and affectionate desire was felt by the surviving disciples to give honourable burial to the remains of those whom they had venerated while living than those in which a desire was felt to obtain a fragment of a holy body, to be made the object of veneration. [Relics.] Ignorant zeal and affectionate feeling, however, concurred in desiring some visible object which should be a memorial of, or at least be in some way connected with, the departed saint; and as in the earlier ages the rulers both of church and of state atrenuously opposed the exhumation and dismembering of departed saints, substitutes were found in the cloths (brandea) which were placed on the tombs of such personages, or in portions of oil taken from the lamps which burnt before them. The well-known letter from St. Gregory the Great to the empress Constantina (Epist. lib. iv. ep. 30), in which, replying to her requisition for the head or some other part ("alind quid de corpore ") of St. Paul, he expresses his horror of such an act as exhuming and mutilating such sacred remains, and suggests the sending instead brandea in a "pyxis" ("tantummode in pyxide brandeam"), marks a point of time when the more modern system of dividing the remains of saints was coming into practice, but not as yet fully established. This practice would seem to have been introduced earlier in the East than in the West, for Gregory the Great complains (Epist. lib. iv. ep. 30) that certain Greek monks were caught in the act of digging up bones near the church of St. Paul, which they confessed they purposed to convey to Greece as relics of

These details as to the character of what were deemed relics in the earlier ages are need1780

ful, as furnishing the reason why we find on lvory boxes, probably originally reliquaries, subjects from the history of our Lord; such are the circular boxes, measuring from about four to five inches in diameter; on fourteen out of fifteen examples of which such subjects as the miracles of Christ, the history of Jonah, the three Hebraw youths in the furnace, all of which, either directly or indirectly, have some reference to our Lord, and consequently to the eucharist, are carved (see Padre Carrucci's Osservazione Ant. vol. xliv. p. 322). These have been usually held to have been used as artophoria or pyxes [Pvx] to hold the reserved portion of the eucharist; but the recent dis-covery of one on which the martyrdom of St. Menas is carved, leaves it open to doubt whether such was their original destination, and whether they may not really have been intended as repositories, either for vessels of oil or for brandea BRANDEUM]. It such were the case, doubt-less those on which acts of our Lord are carved contained such memorials from some of the sacred places of Jerusulem or Bethlehem, as that carved with the martyrdom of St. Menas no doubt contained some similar objects from the shrine near Alexandria, where he was buried.

The earliest in date of these circular boxes is, judging from its excellence of style, that in the



Berlin Reliquary. (From Westwood's * Fictile Ivories.')

museum at Berlin. This is cut from a portion of a very large tusk, measuring about five inches and a half in diameter at the base and five at the top, the height being also about five inches. The subjects carved on It are the intended sacrifice of Isaac, and Christ teaching in the Temple. Our Lord is represented as youthful and beardless, and neither He nor any others have nimbi surrounding their heads. The style is extremely good, not inferior to that of the best sarcophagi with Christian subjects, and the box may be with reason referred to a date as early as the 4th century. The exceptional example of these circular boxes is that figured and described in the Archaeologic (vol. xliv. p. 322), upon which are two subjects—one, the martyrdom of St. Menas, an Egyptian who suffered under Maximi-Lus Galerius or Maximianus; the other, the saint in a glorified condition after death, standing before a gateway, which, no doubt, represents the very celebrated sanctuary where he was buried, about nine miles from Alexandria. This

box no doubt once contained some relic of the saint from whose shrine, as will be mentioned hereafter, earthen bottles containing oil were sent in largo quantities. The box may be contidently ascribed to the earlier part of the 6th century. The circular part, which is all that remains, measures four inches and a half in width and three and a quarter in height.

No tiner example of a reliquiry dating from before A.D. 800 has been preserved than the casket of carved lvory in the public library at Brescia. It has been taken to pieces, but evidently once formed a box about nine inches in height and breadth, and thirteen in length, the pieces having been united by a mounting, or at least by hinges, and bands of gold or silver. It is covered with carvings representing about thirty-five subjects; the larger and more important, both as regards size and number, being taken from the Gospels, and representing some of the more important miracles and scenes in the history of our Lord. Thus, on the front, the central group represents our Lord teaching in the temple, while on the right, He is shewn as the Shepherd guarding the fold from the wolf, and on the left, with Mary Magdalene in the garden. On one side the principal subject ls Christ raising the daughter of Jairus: on the other, restoring sight to the blind man, and raising Lazarus; on the back are the transfiguration, and the story of Ananias and Supphira; on the lid are Christ in the garden of olives, Christ taken in the garden, and the denial of St. Peter; while above are two subjects-Christ brought before Herod (two persons are, however, shewn, each seated in a curule chair), and Christ brought before Pilate, who is in the act of washing his hands. The lesser subjects, two ranges of which surround the box, are taken partly from the Old Testament, partly from the New: the history of Jonah, scenes from that of Moses, of Susannah, of Jacob, and others, occur, Besides these are two scenes of agapes, or pessibly heaven'y bauquets, and some symbols, as s tower, a lamp, an olive tree, a balance, &c. Above all these is a band of busts in pateras, fifteen in number; the majority are bearded, but some are youthful. In the central point of the front is a youthful head, with hair cut short over the forehead, but falling in long ringlets to the shoulders, which is intended to represent our Lord, the same type of head and hair being preserved through the whole series of subjects in which He appears. None of the figures have a nimbus: the style and execution are throughout goed, quite equal to those of the best examples of sarcophagi with Christian sub-jects; and there can be little doubt but that this most important monument of Christian art ought to be assigned to a period not later than the 4th century. Casts are in the South Kensington Museum, and it has been described at some length in the Catalogue of Fictile Ivorisin that collection, p. 34.

Very good examples of reliquaries of the nest

Very good examples of reliquaries of the new succeeding centuries are supplied by those discovered in 1871 near or under the high altar of the church of Grado, and figured and described De Rossi (Boll. di Arch. Crist. 1872, p. 155). Both are boxes of silver, the one circular, the other elliptical. The circular box is four inche in diameter and three in height; it is divided

into six compart partitions, all fo is a figure of throne, and hol Virgin holds orucijero) in her rounds her head, sugraved on the of saints as follo

PANCHATIVE, AMUS.SANG.M.

Within were gold, hearing name box of gold, whiphial; a small go a Greek cross enastucco impressed



Grado Reliquary.

The elliptic box quarters in length width and height. gemmed cross, stan sheep on either side circled by two ban as follows; the upp

BANCTVSCANTIVSSAN SANTVSQVIRINVSS

The lower:-

SLAVRENTIVSVSIOAN DIDID BOTVM

The first s of t be added to the forn "Laurentius vs (i.e. Niceforus vs, Santididerunt votum)."

Between these ina circles (dypei or pat sach end a palm tr central on one side, Lord; the hair is It Those to the right St. Peter and St. Pau the centre, the bust richly dressed; the beardless, and with casket contained and without ornament.

Both caskets were nothing remained of t less once contained, bu mud.

Herr Kandler, Cons at Trieste, is stated to that the circular bo A.D. 452, and the ellip relic of the e mentioned ng oil were may be cont of the 6th is all that d a half in eight.

ight. dating from oi than the ie library at cea, but evine inches in n length, the unting, or at or silver. It nting about nd more imumber, being senting some and scenes in on the front, Lord teaching He is shewn dd from the Magdalene in ncipal subject Birus: on the nd man, and the transfiguud Sapphira: den of olives, the devial of bjects-Christ ons are, howile chair), and o is in the act · subjects, two ox, are taken nrtly from the s from that of l others, occur. gapes, or pere symbols, as a a balance, &c. sts in pateras, y are bearded, central point of with hair cat alling in long is intended to pe of head and ia whole series None of the and execution to those of the Christian subfoubt but that f Christian art

f Fictile Itories

aries of the next
d by those disne high altar of
d and described
t. 1872, p. 155).
one circular, the
ox is four inches
at; it is divided

not later than

the South Kea-

en described at

into six compartments by a central tube and five partitions, all formed of thin silver; on the cover is a figure of the Virgin Mary, seated on a throne, and holding the infant Christ. The Virgin holds a cruciform sceptre (seettro cruciford) in her right hand, and a nimbus surrounds her head. An inscription, in two lines, is sagraved on the box, and consists of the names of saints as follows:

SANC, MARIA, SANC, VITVS, SANC, CASSANVS, SANC, PANCHATIVS, SANC, YPOLITVS, SANC, APOLLIN-ARUS, SANC, MARTINVS,

Within were found eleven small plates of gold, hearing names of saints; a small cylindrical box of gold, which enclosed a very small glass phial; a small golden box, of cubical form, with a Greek cross enamelled on its lid; and a disc of stucco impressed with a cross.



Grado Seliquary. (From De Boad's * Sull. Crist. Arch.')

The elliptic box measures five inches and three quarters in length by three and a quarter in width and height. On the cover is, in relief, a gemmed cross, standing on a monticule, with a sheep on either side. The side of the box is encircled by two bands of inscriptions, which run as follows; the upper:—

BANCTVSCANTIVSSANTIANVSSANCTACANTIANILLA SANTVSQVIRINVSSANTVSLATINV

The lower:-

SLAVRENTIVSVSIOANNISVSNICEFORVSSANTISRED-DIDID BOTVM

The first 8 of the latter inscription should be added to the former, and the lower one read: "Laurentius vs (i.e. vir spectabilis), Joannis vs, Niceforus vs, Santis reddidid botum (i.e. reddiderunt votum),"

Between these inscriptions is a band of eight circles (dippei or pateræ) enclosing basts, and at sach end a palm tree. One of the busts, the central on one side, appears to represent our Lorl; the hair is long, and the face bendless. Those to the right and left probably represent St. Peter and St. Paul. On the opposite side, in the centre, the bust is that of a young woman richly dressed; the others all represent men, bearliess, and with rather short hair. This casket contained another smaller box, of silver, without ornament.

Both caskets were found full of water; and nothing remained of the relics which they doubtless once contained, but some black matter like mud.

Herr Kandler, Conservator of the Monuments at Trieste, is stated to have expressed an opinion that the circular box might date from about A.D. 452, and the elliptical from about A.D. 568;

but these ascriptions of date are perhaps open to doubt.

To the 7th century may be assigned the very remarkable coffer of ivory which formed part of the Meyrick collection. It is eighteen inchea in length, eight in breadth, and five and a quarter in height. It is entirely covered with ornament, consisting of bands of foliage enclosing half-length figures of (on the lid in the mid-lile) our Lord; on His right, the Virgin Mary, St. Darma, and St. Julia; on His left, St. John the Baptist, St. Aloxander, and St. Crisantus; on the front, SS. Philip, Thomas, John, Peter, Paul, Andrew, Bartholomew, and James; on the hack, SS. Stephen the proto-martyr, Mark, Thaddeus, Matthew, James (the Leas?), Simon, Matthias, and Luke; on one end, SS. Nereus, Gregory (the paix), and Achilleus; on the other, SS. Justus dartyr, and Pancratius. The names are, in all cases, great in inscriptions.

The figures are executed in a very poor and fields style; the bands of foliage are rather elegant. It greatly resembles, both as regards the and execution, the diptych sent by Gregory Los Janes to queen Theodelinda, which bears ed.; es of himself and king David, and was the cover of a responsorium graduate.

It is noteworthy that, while we find in the Liber Pontif. almost innumerable gifts of chalices, patens, and other vessels and articles made by various popes for use in, or decoration of, churches, very few notices occur of reliquaries, and these only commence in the 7th century. The explanation probably is, that at the time when the cultus of relics became more fully established, every Roman church possessed entire bodies of saints, transported thither, in most cases, from their original places of deposit in the catacombs, and the popes naturally took comparatively little account of such lesser relies as were then procurable. The Greeks, as has been shewn above, seem to have been the first to dismember bodies; and it is therefore not surprising that one of the first mentions which we find in the Liber Pontificalis of a portion of a hely body enclosed in a reliquary, is that where we are told that pope Gregory III. (731-752) found in the Lateran the head of St. George in a "capsa," with a label on which was a Greek inscription, testifying to its identity.

Many reliquaries were made at this period, both in the East and in the West, and mention of them frequently occurs in chronicles and other documents, but examples are rare. The art of the period was extremely bad; and when a precious metal was the material, they have probably been broken up. Some may, however, still exist with-out having been noticed by any one possessed of antiquarian knowledge; for it is not always easy to obtain a sight of all the contents of a church treasury. One fine example, which may very possibly date from the 8th century, though some are disposed to give it an earlier date, is pre-served in the treasury of the abbey of St. Maurice, in the Valais; it is about seven inches and a quarter long, two and a half deep, and five and a quarter high; the lower part is rectangular; the upper, or lid, sloped in front and at the back, and gabled at the ends. On the front is a large antique cameo and several precious stones, pearls, sardonyxes, and other stones with antique intaglios, are placed at regular intervals;

5 Y 2

lines of pearls run from one atone to another, and the whole of the compartments thus formed are filled with small pieces of garnet and of green and blue glass, each piece being surrounded by a little partition (cloison) of gold, precisely



Châme St. Maurice.

in the manner in which similar ornament is applied in the brooches frequently found in the Saxon graves in Kent, on the sword of Childeric, aud other objects, dating from the 5th to the 8th century. The date at which this sort of work censed to be made has not been ascertained, but it seems quite possible that it was still in use as late at the 8th century, and the form of this reliquary is rather in favour of a somewhat late than a very early date. The ends are ornamented in a similar manner. The back is covered with a plate of gold, divided into rhomboidal compartments by corded lines; in these compartments are letters engraved on the gold, in most cases one letter in a compartment: the inscription, which reads diagonally, beginning at the right hand corner, runs as follows: "Teudericus Presbiter in honore sci Mauricii fieri jussit. Amen. Nordvalaus et Rihlindis ordenarunt fabricare Undiho et Ello ficerunt.



Reliquary at Monza. (From Labarte's 'Histoire des Arts Industriels.')

M. Aubert, who has figured and described this object in his Tresor de l'Abbaye de St. Maurice d'Agame, p. 141, and pl. xi. xii. observes, on this inscription, that the names clearly point to

the Merovingian period; and he supposes that it may have been fabricated by a Frank or Burgundian artist, about A.D. 600.

Two remerkable examples should now be mentioned, though their real date has not been very clearly ascertained. One is preserved at Monza, the other in the treasury of the Burg at Vienna, the former being said to contain hair and a tooth of St. John the Baptist; the latter, some carth mixed with the blood of St. Stephen.

The first of these is a box about ten inches high, and eight wide, but of little depth; it is rectangular below, but the upper part is diminished in curved lines, so that only a narrow ridge is left on the top. It is covered with gold, on which are set precious stones, so disposed as to radiate from a centre. The buck is covered with a plate of gold, on which are delineated, by the use of a very small punch, our Saviour on the cross, with the Virgin on one side, St. John on the other, and two figures, one piercing his side, and the other offering the sponge of vinegar. Above the arms of the cross are medullions, enclosing busts which represent the sun and moca. The drawing is tolerably correct and good, though the execution, by reason of the process employed, is rather rough.

The reliquary at Vienna is of almost exactly the same form as that just described, but smaller, being only about eight inches high. The front is covered with precious stones; some of the larger ones are disposed in a sort of cruciform arrangement, the others rather irregularly; all are very simply set. The back has lost its primitive covering, but the sides are covered with this gold plate, divided by circles of pearls into compartments, in which are figures in relief; among these can be distinguished a man fishing with a book, one mounted on horseback, and an avenging angel armed with a bow and dart, with a legend, "Malis Vidicta." The style of these figures, according to Dr. Bock (Klinodien der Heil. Römischen Reiches, &c., p. 53, app.), shews a reminiscence of the classical period.

These two reliquaries correspond so nearly in character that they can hardly be far distant in point of date; that of Vienna is probably ratter the older of the two. Dr. Bock is disposed to think that this last perhaps dates from a period earlier than the Carolingian; but the style and character of the representation of the Crudinion on the back of the Monza reliquary seem to approach very closely to those of ivory carvings, and other works of art, which have been clealy proved to date from periods subsequent to 800.

Two similar reliquaries are said to exist, one in the church of St. Willibrord, at Emmerich, the other in that of St. Servatius, at Maestricht.

A very remarkable reliquary of kindrel form has been preserved at Sion, in the Valois, the date of which can be accurately fixed, as it bears the name of the donor, Altheus, bishop of Sion about A.D. 780. It is six inches high, six and a half wide, and two inches and two-elighths deep at the base; at three inches from the base it begins to diminish on all four sides, and no doubt was finished at the top by a crest, now lost. It is covered with thin silver; on the frest, in the upper part, are the stalk, leaves, so large flower of a plant in relief; in the centre of the flower a medallion, with a half-length figure of a female saint in cloisonné enamel; below an

two compartmen half-length figure enamel; on the two figures in r below are two j lilies; on the side upper part, and below. On the wide upper the capsam of Altheus Eps. fier the enamels and in fact, barbarou engraved by Blax sacrée, Pl. XI. and

The last four ex tioned have a cer that they have a r a sloping upper po became that adopte and, indeed, in mar variously supposed a tomb, a house, or seem to be, that to form of churches o tombs again served the tomb-like form whea the intentior other portions of th The change to this pyx-like form, approprietely with the dividing the morta A further developm reliquaries in imita found in that given abbey of St. Denis, belonged to his gran represented the face stories with arcades precious stones and a magnificent antiqu to, contain ninetcen marks weight of ston name of the "Ecrin graving of it has bee Histoire de l'Abbaye d

Reliquaries in the or other parts of the or other parts of the the middle ages, are the treasuries of clut data as early as 800 acticed. Perhaps that in the treasury occutaing the head probably of the 11 Libks attributes it troneously the head engravel by Blavigna searce, &c., and by Maurice.

A few words must be to contain liquids which for these are virtually haps it may be held the with propriety applicates consists of the see consists of the see frequently found against the tiles or flouir of the catacolosed. There has been as to whether the conternally blood, or whether

poses that it or Burgan-

now be menot been very ed at Monza g at Vienna. and a tooth some earth

t ten inches depth; it is per part is nly a narrow ed with gold. o disposed as ck is covered lelinested, by r Saviour on side, St. John piercing his ge of vinegar. edallions, enun and moon. good, though cess employed,

lmost exactly escribed, but nes high. The ones; some of sort of crucir irregularly; s lost its primi ered with thin arls into comrelief; among n fishing with back, and an and dart, with style of these Kleinodien des 3, app.), shews iod.

id so nearly in far distant in orobably rather is disposed to from a period the style and the Crucifixion ry seem to apivory carvings, ve been clearly equent to 800. id to exist, one Emmerich, the Mnestricht. of kindred form Valois, the date

as it bears the p of Sion about six and a half hths deep at the case it begins to l no doubt was , now lost. It on the front alk, leaves, and in the centre of alf-length figure amel; below are

two compartments, in each of which are two half-length figures of saints, also in cloisonné enamel; on the back, on the upper part, are two figures in relief, St. Mary and St. John; below are two plant-like ornaments, perhaps lilies; on the sides are lily-like ornaments on the upper part, and halt-length figures of saints below. On the under side is the inscription, "Hanc capsam dicata in honore see Marine Altheus Eps. fieri rogavit." The style both of the enamels and the reliefs is extremely badln fact, barbarous. This reliquary has been engraved by Blavignac, Hist. de l'Architecture sacrée, Pl. XI. and Atlas Pl. XXIII.*

The last four examples which have been mentioned have a certain similarity in form, viz. that they have a rectangular lower portion, and s sloping upper portion. This form afterwards became that adopted in all the larger reliquaries, and, indeed, in many of the smaller. It has been variously supposed to have been borrowed from a tomb, a house, or a chapel. The truth would seem to be, that tombs were often made in the form of churches or chapels [see BASILICA], and tombs again served as models for reliquaries, the tomb-like form being a very natural one when the intention was to enshrine bones, or other portions of the bodies of deceased saints. The change to this form from the earlier box or pyx-like form, appears to have in some degree coincided with the increase of the practice of dividing the mortal remains of the departed. A further development of the idea of forming reliquaries in imitation of buildings is to be found in that given by Charles the Bald to the abbey of St. Denis, and which was said to have belonged to his grandfather. It is said to have represented the façade of a building of three stories with arcades in each, embellished with precious tones and fine pearls, and crowned by a magnificent antique camee, and was estimated to contain nineteen marks of gold, and seven marks weight of stones. It was known by the name of the "Errin de Charlemagne." An engraving of it has been given by Felibien, in his Histoire de l'Abbaye de St. Denis.

Reliquaries in the form of heads, arms, legs, or other parts of the human frame, made during the middle ages, are frequently to be found in the treasuries of churches, but no example of a date as early as 800 would appear to have been noticed. Perhaps the earliest now existing is that in the treasury of St. Maurice in the Valais containing the head of St. Candidus. This is probably of the 11th century, though Dr. Lübke attributes lt to the 9th, and calls it erroneously the head of St. Maurice. It is esgraved by Blavignac, Hist. de l'Architecture sacrée, &c., and by Aubert, Tresor de St.

A few words must be said on the vessels used to contain liquids which were held in veneration, for these are virtually reliquaries, though perhaps it may be held that the word can scarcely b with propriety applied to them. One class of these consists of the small bottles which have been frequently found imbedded in cement against the tiles or slabs with which the "locult" of the catacombs near Rome were closed. There has been some difference of opinion as to whether the contents of these bottles was really blood, or whether it was not wine which

had been, if not actually consecrated, blessed at the time of the celebration of the eucharist, or at least presented at an agape. Martigny (Dict. des Antiq. chret., art. Sang des Martyrs) states that in several instances particularized by him analysis has shewn that the contents had actually been blood, and that fragments of sponge and of linen have been found within them. The bottles are usually of glass, sometimes of terra cotta, and are generally globular, with short necks.

Another class is that of the flasks used to contain oil, which contained some admixture of that which burnt in the lumps lit before celebrated shrines. Among the most notable examples remaining are those preserved at Monza, which some suppose to have been sent to Queen Theodelinda by pope Gregory the Grent. These AMPULLA] are made of lend or pewter, and bear various subjects in low relief: on one is our Lord in glory, enclosed by an oval aureole, which is supported by angels; while below He is shewn standing in the attitude of prayer, with the apostles grouped, six on either side. On another, a cross between two candlesticks (?) is surrounded by heads of the apostles enclosed in circles. On another, an edifice surmounted by a cross occupies the centre, while around are heads of Christ and the apostles. Another has almost the same subjects as that first mentioned, surrounded by the inscription :-

EMMANOYHA MET HMWN ΘΕWC. On others is the inscription-

EAAION ΞΥΛΟΥ ΖΏΗΟ ΤΏΝ ΑΓΙΏΝ ΧΡΙΟΤΟΥ ΤΌΠϢΝ.

These may very probably be of the time of Queen Theodelinda, but they are not those mentioned in the contemporary list on papyrus still preserved at Monza, which refers exclusively to oils from shrines in Rome. These last are, it would seem, those in glass vessels (v. Frisi. Mon. delle Chiesa Monzese, p. 66), some of which still preserve labels corresponding with the list. The leaden amullue probably contained oil from various holy places in Palestine. [OIL, HOLY,

p. 1453.7

Other examples worth notice are the earthen flasks which contained oil from the shrine of St Menns. [POTTERY, p. 1679.] Many of these have been found—nineteen are in the British Museum; and they have occurred in almost every country which borders on the Mediterranean. They are usually about four inches high, and from two and three-quarters to four inches wide. usually bear effigies of St. Menas, with his attribute of two camels, and inscriptions, containing either the name of the saint only, or coupling with it the word "eulogia," i.e., blessings. The style of the figures is bad and rude, and they may perhaps be attributed to the 6th and early part of the 7th centuries.

The last-mentioned objects were evidently made for the purposes to which they have been applied; those which remain to be mentioned, on the contrary, are vessels originally intended for other uses. It will suffice to mention two very remarkable examples, which have been preserved in the treasury of the abbey of St. Maurice, in the Valuis, from a period probably as early as that embraced in this work. One of these is known as the Vase of St. Martin, the tradition being

that St. Martin of Tours, visiting Agaunum, filled this ressel with earth from the place of the massacre of the Theban legion, mixed with the blood of the sufferers, which miraculously issued from the ground. It is an antique vase of sardonyx, measuring about four and a half inches in diameter, and about six in height, on which is sculptured in excellent style a subject believed to represent Achilles betraying his sex at the sight of weapons (r. Aubert, Trésor de l'Abbaye de St. Marvice, p. 181, pl. xvi.). This vase has a foot and neck of gold set with precious stones, and plates of garnet in fillets of gold, precisely in the same manner as the reliquary belonging to the same treasury which has been mentioned shove.

The other vessel is a ewer of massive gold, nearly a foot in height, adorned with uncut sapphires and large plates of cloisonnéenamel, the colours of which are extraordinarily rich and fine. According to tradition, this was sent by Haroun el Rashid to Charles the Great, and by him presented to the abbey. Whatever the value of the tradition may be, the vase may well date from a period sufficiently early to allow of its truth; it is more probably of Byzantine, than of oriental origin. It has, like the last-un-intoned vase, been engraved and described by Aubert. This ewer is said to contain blood of the Theban martyrs. Both vessels have their mouths enveloped in some kind of string, and masses of wax, on which are undecipherable.

As great an antiquity may no doubt be claimed for the second class of reliquaries, viz., that of those which were intended to be worn on the person, as for the first. Prudentius alludes to the practice of wearing RELICS, which of course implies cases to contain them, in the hymn celebrating Fructuous and his fellow martyrs, Eulogius and Augurius (Peristeph. vi. v. 131):

"Thm de corporibus sacrae favillæ Et perfusa mero leguntur ossa Quae raptim sibi quisque vindicabat Fratrum tantus smor domum referre Sanctorum cinerum dicata dons Ant gestare sinu fidele pignus."

Many instances of the practice of wearing a "capsella," or "capsula," with relics, are to be found in succeeding centuries (v. De Rossi, Bull. di Arch. Crist. 1872, p. 17), and several examples have been found which may be confidently referred to the earlier centuries of Christianity. Two these are given by De Rossi (Bull. 1872, Tav. 11,



Reliquary. (From De Rossi's 'Bull. di Arch. Crist.')

fig. 1, 3). The one hearing the labarum (see woodcut, p. 611) is of gold, and was found in 1571 in a tomb of the Vatican cemetery. It is not now known to exist, but the design has been preserved by a drawing by Alfarano, and it has been published by Bosio. On the reverse was a

figure of a dove. De Rossi is of opinion that it contained either a relic or some portion of the Gospel (v. Rull. 1872, p. 12, 1869, p. 63, as regards the practice; Bingham, Orig. Eccles. c. xi. chap. v. sect. 8, and b. xvi. chap. v. sect. 6), "parvula Evangelia," as they were termed: Martiguy confidently asserts that this is of the 4th century. It may indeed be so, but all that can be said with certainty as to its date is, that it is not older.

The other example (see woodcut) is no doubt more recent. De Rossi gives it to the 5th century. It was purchased in Rome in 1872, and is made of thin plates of bronze, the space between them being not more than smilicient to contain a piece of parchment or of cloth. The subject on one side is clearly our Lord changing the water into wine, that on the other would seem to represent the martyrdom of St. Vitalis, who was placed in a pit or hole, at a place called ad Palmam, near Ravenna, and then crushed under a heap of stones (v. Bull. 1872, p. 10). The object contained in this encolpium was prohably a fragment of cloth, perhaps dipped in the blood of the martyr; or perhaps a morsel of a brandeum which had been placed on his tunb.

Another and frequent form for a pendant reliquary was a cross. The oldest of these (it we can believe the tradition concerning it to be well-founded) now existing, is probably that preserved in the treasury of St. Peter's at Rome, under the name of "Encolpium Constantial Magni" (v. Bock, Kleinodien des Heil. Römischen Reiches, pl. xx. fig. 28, p. 115). Of this, only the cross which occupies the cantre can have any pretensions to belong to the period of Constantine, the tablet in which it is enclosed being obviously Byzantine work of the 11th or some

later century. The cross itself has arms of equal length, and measures about one and a half inches in height and width. It contains a cross reputed to be of the real cross of our Lord, the receptacle containing which is surrounded by a border of blue and white enamel. Two very remarkable examples of such pectoral crosses exist in the treasury of the church of Monza. The earlier is that which has always been regarded as that which St. Gregory the Great sent to Queen Theodelinda, in A.D. 603, with a letter (*Epp.* lib. xiv. ep. 12), in which this passage occurs, "Excellentissime autem filio nostro Adulouvaldo Regi transmitters phylacteria curavimua, id est crucem cum ligno sanctae crucis Domini et lectionem sancti evangelii theca persica inclusam." An engraving of this will be found under CRUCIFIX, p. 512; and it is only necessary here to say, that it is formed of gold, the figures and inscriptions being in niello, and covered by a piece of rock crystal; it measures three inches in height, by two and a half in breadth. lu the interior is said to be a piece or pieces of the true cross. The best representation of this object which has been given, is that in Bock's Kleinodien, &c., app. p. 25. As the inscriptions on this cross are in Greek, it has generally been assumed that it was of Byzantine origin. But this is hardly probable: Byzantine work of that period would have had a better and rather more classical character. On theother hand, it corresponds very closely in many points with the drawing of the Crucifixion in the famous manuscript Syriac Gospels, in the Medicean library

at Florence, date CRUCIFIX], and it or some adjoining to Recared, king probably of like for of his Epistles (Epistles Crucem . in

inest et capilli bea The other cross is that called the " Berengarius, king beyond the period may be admitted. crosses of like char and indeed may re its possessor. It is precious stones, say en cabochon, and me inches in height as little greater than a repository for a given an engraving that although it h cross at coronation to a votive crown, and of Reccesvinthu

At Aix la Chip prucifix of the 12th suring two inches a by one and a-half in of this is fastened cording to a respect of the pectoral cross the Great, when his It is engraved in Dr. des Liebjrauen-Müns

The cross engra-

this work, and by A latter to have heen t the oldest monume exist. De Rossi has 1863) a long and e question of its age, as that it probably bel century. His reason but on one considerat that it was found in of S. Lorenzo-fuor-leof the mertyr. Pela stated in the Liber I portion of the church This is, perhaps, too doubt he executed con as the first pope who was Leo I. in 462, and of the sacristy of St suppose that any one v such proximity to a m Laurence until long af may, therefore, seem the cross may be of ea did not take place muc is no indication that bishop, as Martigny ass grams are engraved, an suggestions as to the declines to give a positi

REMEDIUS, bishop memorated at Gap (Mar

REMIGIUS, bisho

nion that portion of , p. 63, ns Eocles. c. . sect. 6), ned: Marof the 4th hat can be t. it is not

no doubt the 5th ia 1872. the space sufficient of cloth. our Lord the other lom of St. hole, at a , and then И. 1872, р. lpium was s dipped in a morsel of his tomb. pendant rehese (if we to be wellthat pres at Rome. Constantini . Römischen f this, only

e enu have

iod of Con-

closed being th or some length, and n height and to be of the e containing of blue and le examples treasury of that which which St. eodelinda, in v. ep. 12), ia ntissime autransmittere n cum ligno sancti evanengraving of IX, p. 512; y, that it is iptions being rock crystal; by two and a said to be e he best repreeen given, is 3. 25. As the Greek, it has of Byzantine e: Byzantine a better and heother hand, y points with

dicean library

at Florence, dated A.D. 586 [v. woodcut under CRUCHIX], and it most probably came from Syria, or some adjoining country. Pope Gregory sent to Recared, king of the Visigoths, a cross, very probably of like fishion. It is mentioned in one of his Epistles (Ep. cxxii. lib. ix.) in these terms: "Crucem ... in qua lignum Dominicae crucis inest et capilli beati Johanuis Baptistae."

The other cross th Monza containing relics is that called the "Crux Kegni," which belouged to Berengarius, king of Italy (ob. 924). It is perhaps beyond the period of this work, but a few words may be admitted, as it serves as an example of crosses of like character which come within it, and indeed may really be earlier in date than its possessor. It is of gold, thickly covered with precious stones, snpphires and others, chiefly the conceptions at the containing the

At Aix la Chapelle is preserved, within a crucifix of the 12th century, a small cross measuring two inches and three-eighths in height by one and a-half in width. On the upper limb of this is fastened a piece of wood, which, according to a respectable tradition, is a portion of the pectoral cross found on the body of Charles the Great, when his tomb was opened a.D. 1000. It is engraved in Dr. Bock's Der Kelipuienschatz des Liebfrauen-Münsters zu Aachen, p. 36.

The cross engraved under Encolpion in this work, and by Martigny, is asserted by the latter to have been that of a bishop, and to be the oldest monument of the kind known to exist. De Rossi has given in his Bulletino (May, 1863) a long and careful dissertation on the question of its age, and arrives at the conclusion that it probably belongs to the 5th or 6th century. His reasonings appear well founded, but on one consideration he does not dwell, viz. that it was found in a tomb within the church of S. Lorenzo-fuor-le-Mura, near the repository of the martyr. Pelagius II. (A.D. 572-590) is stated in the Liber Pontif. to have built that portion of the church from its foundations, This is, perhaps, too strongly expressed, but no doubt he executed considerable works there; and as the first pope who was buried in a church was Leo I. in 462, and he only in the vestibule of the sacristy of St. Peter's, we can hardly suppose that any one would have been placed in such proximity to a martyr so venerated as St. Laurence until long after the time of Leo I. It may, therefore, seem probable, that although the cross may be of earlier date, the interment did not take place much before A.D. 600. There ie no indication that the wearer had been a bishop, as Martigny asserts. On the sides monograms are engraved, and De Rossi makes several suggestions as to the name they contain, but declines to give a positive op'aion. [A. N.]

REMEDIUS, bishop, Feb. 3; depositio commemorated at Gap (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

REMIGIUS, bishop, Jan. 13; depositio ed. Par. 1671).

commemorated at Reims (Mart. Usuard.); transl. Oct. 1 (Mart. Usuard., Flor.; Vet. Rom. Mart.; Bell. Acta SS. Oct. i. 59). [C. H.]

RENUNCIATION. [BAPTISM, p. 159.]

REPAIRS. [Churches, Maintenance of, p. 388.]

REPASTS. [MEALS.]

REQUIEM. The Roman service for the Lead has acquired this name from its proper anthem beginning with the words, "Requiem aeternam dona eis, Pomine" (see 2 Esdr. Vulg. 4 E. ii. 34). dona ets, Lomine (see z Esqr. + ug. + E. II. 0+). The versicle was not put to quite the same use within our period, hut it appears as one of several little chapters ('capitula,' Murat. Lit. Rom. 1 /. ii. 213; "versuum capitula," Orp. Greg. M. v. 23, ed. 1615 said after the prayers and psalms, "in Agenda Mortuorum, quando Anima egraditur de Corpore" (Mur. u. s.). In this use it is probably ante-Gregorian. In the Gelasian sacramentary only one capitulum is indicated, thus: "Die Cap. In memoria aeterna" (Mur. u. s. i. 749); but as the offices were then committed to memory, several well-known versicles may be understood under this brief reference. In the later Gregorian antiphonary, "Requiem," &c., already appears as the introit of the Mass for the departed (Antiph. Greg. in Pamel. Liturgica, ii. 175). [W. E. S.]

REREDOS (Fr. retable; Span. retable). It is shewn by Viollet-le-Duc that the alters of the primitive church had no reredos (Dictionnaire raisonne de l'Architecture, vol. ii. p. 34). So long in fact as the bishop's seat was at the back of the altar, it was unlikely that he and the people should have been separated by such a The rise of the reredos dates only from screen. the period when the episcopal seats, and with them the choirs, were established in front of the altars. Towards the end of the 11th century, says the same writer, they had not in the West yet begun to push the altar back against a well, but they erected upon it a reredes, which was most frequently a movable erection, and was made in metal or in wood. In France none is known earlier than the beginning of the 12th is known earlier than the beginning of the 12th century. France, indeed, was slower to introduce these "parasite ornaments" than other parts of Europe. And Thiers (Dissert. sur les principaux Autels des Eglises) eulogizes the devotion of antiquity, which was content to do without "ces nouvelles inventions." It appears to the page of Vallet le Duc Diet wie art from the pages of Viollet-le-Duc (Dict. rais. art. Autel) that in France the cathedrals were the last to admit the reredos, and the longest preserved the ancient traditions of the altar.

In Spanish it appears that the term retable was applied to the altar itself. The council of Elvira (A.D. 305) by its thirty-sixth canon enacted that pictures ought not to be in a church. Ferdinand de Mendoza writes a treatise on the canons of this council to Clement VIII. In the third book of it (upon the canon in question) he has the following: "Hinc fit probabile antiquitatem et originem eorum altarium (quas Hispani Retables vocant) Hispaniae deberi, cum tabulis potius quam parietibus episcopi nostri sacras imagines religionis ergo piagi voluisse hoe ipso decreto videntur" (ap. Labbe, i. 1239c, ed. Par. 1671).

RESERVATION OF THE EUCHARIST. Our earliest extra-scriptural account of the celebration of the Lord's Supper says: "The deacons communicate each of those present, and carry away to the absent of the blest br . I and wine and water" (Justin Martyr, A.D. 140, Apol. i. 65). This liberty was necessary during the persecutions of that age. From other writers v 3 infer that those to whom the Eucharist was taken at home were not bound to consume it immediately, or all at once, but might reserve a part, or all, for future occasions. In the course of time this liberty was extended, and we find persons present at the celebration themselves taking away and reserving of the sacred elements. Tertullian, at Carthage, 192, advises some who feared to break their fast by communicating, to "take the Lord's body and reserve it," until the fast was over (De Urat, 19). The same writer speaks of a Christian woman as partaking of the snerament at home, "secretly before all food" (ad Ux. ii. 5). This seems to imply a frequent, perhapa daily, reception of the reserved Eucharist. St. Cyprian, bishop of the same city, A.L. 251, tells the story of a woman who, "attempting to open with unworthy hands her casket in which the holy of the Lord was stored, was deterred by a fire rising out of it" (De Lapsis, 132, ed. Brem.). The murderers of Tharsicius, a deacon of Rome, 257, found him "carrying about him the carraments of the Lord's body" (Damahim the cacraments of the Lord's body sus, Carm. 35; Surius, Aug. 2, Acta Stephani, p. 13). So some Christians in danger at sea have with them "the divine sacrament of the faithful" (Ambr. de Excess. Fratr. i. 43). The sister of Gregory of Nazianzum, praying for restoration to health, mingled with her tears "whatever her hand had treasured of the antitypes of the pre-cious body and blood " (Greg. Naz. Or. viii. 18). tious bouy and thood (Greg. Naz. Or. viii. 18). St. Jerome, A.D. 398, speaks of a poor bishop accurrying the Lord's body in a wicker basket, His blood in a vessel of glass" (*Epist.* 125 ad *Rust.* § 20); and of some who, deem'n, hemselves for a special reason unfit to go to the lord of the control of the inconsistently communicated in private on same day, obviously of reserved elements (Ep. 48 ad Pammach. § 15). St. Basil tells us that "at Alexandria and in Egypt the laity for the most part had every one the communion in their own houses" (Ep. 93 ad Caes. Patric.). It was thus that provision was made for the communions of monks, nuns, and hermits: "All those who dwell alone in the desert, where there is no priest, keep the communion at home, and receive it at their own hands" (ibid.). We might gather as much from an instance in Palladius, 401 (Hist. Laus. 61). In 527, a law of Justinian orders the appointment of an approved presbyter or deacon to "carry the holy communion" to monks and nuns (Novell. exxiii. 36).

Abuse.—Reservation in private houses naturally led to abuse, especially when persecution had ceased. St. Augustine, in 430, mentions a case in which "a poultice was made of the Eucharist" (Cont. Julion. iii. 182). Some heretics pretonded to communicate publicly, but took all away with them from one wrong metive or another (Conc. Caesaraus. A.D. 380, can. 3; Conc. Tolet. 400, can. 14). Later, the Eucharist was abused to witchcraft (Caesar. Heisterh. Dial. Mirac. ii. 6, 9; Conc. Later, iv. can. 20, &c.). Prohibition.—Abuse led to suppression. The

earliest prohibition, if it be assigned to the right age, is that of an Armenian canon of the 4th century, which generally forbids presbyters to take the Eucharist from the church to the houses of laymen, and there impart to them the sacred bread" (Canones Isaaci, in Mai, Script. Vet. Nov. Coll. x. 280). The council of Saragossa, 380: "If any one is proved not to have taken the grace of the Eucharist in church after receiving it, let him be anotherma for ever" (can. 3). By the council of Toledo (above) it was decreed that for this offence a person should be "expelled as one guilty of sacrilege."

The only certain instance of reservation by a lay person with which I meet after the 5th century, occurs in the Pratum Spirituale (79) of John Moschus, 630. He mentions, however, that the sacrament had been laid up in the house "according to the custom of the country " (Seleucia); from which we should infer that it was at least almost extinct elsewhere. But bishops, priests, and monks continued to reserve. Thus we read of a bishop, Birinus, of Dorchester, who carried the Eucharist wrapped in his pall (Vita, Surius. Dec. 3), and of priests who, as was "then the custom of many, carried it as a safeguard by the "; " (.ta Laurentii, 7, Sur. Nov. 14), and of distance (Joan. Mosch. Pr. Spir. 29). Greek monks (Arcudius de Concord. Eccl. Oc. et Or. iii. 59), and the bishops of Rome (Lorinus, Comm. in Ps. lvii. 2), have retained to modern times the custom of carrying it on a journey.

Various Uses.—The reserved sacrament was used in communions of the PRESANCTIFIED (p. 1699), as a token of inter-communion [EULOGIA, Vol. I. p. 628], as FERMENTUM for other celebrations (I. 668), for the communion of newly ordained priests (669), for deposition in tombs [CIDSEQUIES, § xix., p. 1434], for the consecration of churches and altars, and for the communion of the cick. The two last-named uses we propose the considerable pere

to consider here. Deposition in Altars .- It was probably in the 7th century that the church of Rome introduced the practice of depositing, at the dedication of s church, portions of the consecrated bread under or in a cavity made in the mensa of the sltar, Owing to the lateness of the extant MSS. only one Roman pontifical now known, viz. the Codex Ratoldi, prescribes this rite: "Ponat tres portiones corporis Domini intus et tres incensi (Sacram. Gregor. Menard, n. 580; Opp. Greg. M. iii. 436, ed. Ben.). In the Roman books this practice was part of the order of consecration; but when the English borrowed it, they treated it as a separate rite, to be observed after the consecration. Thus the council of Cealchythe, 816, having directed that "all be performed in order as in the service book," adds, "Afterwords, let the Eucharist which has been consecrated by the bishop at the same service be inclosed with other relics in a casket, and kept in the same basilica" (can. 2). On this principle we find the order for the inc saure of the sacrament an addition or appendix . .. e forms of dedication in the early English , sl. See that of Eghert of York, 732-76. 1, ad. Surtees Soc.) that formerly preser. 1 the public library at Rouen (Mart, u. s. ii, 254), which is assigned to the latter part of the reign of Cherleman and the public of the reign of Charlemagne, and the pontifical of St. Dunstan, 961 (ib. 257 expressly ascribe t "Here begins the Relics in the holy of Cealchythe (u. s an opinion that th tant than the rel The former says: other relics, yet m because it is the by

R

Not one of the F this rite is earlier tury, to which per Rheims, Noyons. a 272). It is found in century (ib. 243). many, as we learn of the 11th centur later history and su ristica, 917-918, ed

For the Sick .- A1 Justin Martyr tells in the 2nd century sickness, but we can reserved by the ce sake. As the primi private celebration bably done at a ve near the beginning o of a dying man who municate him, and have been reserved, v (Hist. Eccl. vi. 44). same century permit hibition already quot ness." When St. A priest, warned of his to him (Paulinus, in picus, A.o. 597, ant sought to receive th in the night, and th reservation is necessar Hist. Eccl. 83). After the practice are very ordered by a council that "the sacred obl visticum of persons Discipl. Eccl. i. 70).

a tumult at Constant entered the place "wistored up, and the mos spilt on the garment (Chrysost, Epist, ad sea had "the body and with them " (Greg. M. Mary of Egypt, when "in a small cup a porti and precious blood" (Apr. 2). The same this (Mabill. praef. i. in Sacci ii. 9, Bell. Mar. 2), and Cuth. x. 6) in the san orders the sick to be "and blood" (Regino de words of delivery in eve nion of the sick during t centaries recognize the the reservation, of both blood of the Lord be u like (Capit. 2, Theodulfi, ed. 2; Book of Deer, 90;

Reservation in both

the right byters to them the i. Script. of Sarato have irch after er" (can. e) it was

should be tion by a e 5th cenle (79) of ever, that ouse "ac-Seleucia): as at least s, priests, s we read ho carried ta, Surius, then the ard by the 4), and of other at a). Greek Uc. et Ur. (Lorinus, to modern ourney. iment was

TIFIED (p. [EULOGIA. other celeof newly n in tombs onsecration communion we prepese ably in the introduced ication of a oread under

f the altar. MSS. culv the Codex t tres peres incensi' p. Greg. M. books this onsecration; they treated ed after the Cealchythe, erformed in Afterwards, isecrated by nclosed with in the same we find the ient an addiention in the of Egbert of s Soc.), that

w No. 362 ln

u. s. ii. 254),

of the reign

of St. Dun-

stan, 961 (ib. 257). The two latter pontificals expressly ascribe this rite to Rome in the heading, "Here begins the Order of the Deposition of the Relics in the holy Roman Church." The council of Cealchythe (u. s.) and St. Dunstan (u. s.) imply an opinion that the Encharist was more important than the relics generally inclosed with it. The former says: "If he is not able to inclose ether relies, yet may this profit more than all, because it is the body of Our Lord Jesus Christ."

Not one of the French orders which prescribe this rite is earlier than the end of the 9th century, to which period belong the pontificals of Rheims, Noyons, and Sens (Mart. ii. 260, 261, 272). It is found in many later down to the 15th century (ib. 243). It was practised also in Germany, as we learn from a Salzburg pontifical of the 11th century (Mart. u. s. 243). For its later history and suppression, see Notitia Eucha-

ristica, 917-918, ed. 2.

For the Sick .- Among the absent to whom, as Justin Martyr tells us, the Eucharist was sent in the 2nd century w uld be some absent from sickness, but we cannot say when it began to be reserved by the celebrant expressly for their sake. As the primitive church had no office of sake. As the primitive charten had no onice of private celebration for the sick, this was probably done at a very early period. Eusebing, near the beginning of the 4th century, tells us of a dying man who sent for a priest to compare the probability which must municate bim, and the Eucharist, which must have been reserved, was taken to him by another (Hist. Eccl. vi. 44). The Armenian canon of the same century permits one exception to the prohibitien already quoted, viz. "on account of siekness." When St. Ambrose was dying, 420, a priest, warned of his state, carried the Eucharist piens, A.D. 597, anticipating a violent details, singlet to receive the body of the Lord." It was in the night, and the danger sudden, so that reservation is necessarily implied (Anast. Biblioth. Hist. Eccl. 83). After this period testimonies to The Dec. 60). After this period testimonies to the practice are very frequent. It is expressly ordered by a coun il of Tours, cited by Regino, that "the sacred oblation be laid up for the viaticum of persons departing this life" (De Dacipt, Eccl. i. 70).

Reservation in both Kinds .- We read that in a tumult at Constantinople, A.D. 403, soldiers entered the place "where the holy things were stored up, and the most holy blood of Christ was spilt on the garments of the said soldiers by (Chrysost, Epist, ad Innoc. 3). Travellers by sea had "the body and blood of the Redeemer with them." (Clara M. t. 500 Phylling 200 M. with them " (Greg. M. A.D. 590, Dial. iii. 36). St. Mary of Egypt, when dying, A.D. 629, received win a small cup a portion of the undefiled body and precious blood" (1724, iv. 34, in Bolland, precious blood") Apr. 2). The same thing is related of SS. Odilia (Mabill. praef. i. in Sacc. Bened. iii.), Chad (Vita, ii. 9, Boll. Mar. 2), and Cuthbert (Bede, Vita S. Cuth. x. 6) in the same century. Bede, 701, orders the sick to be "refreshed with the body and blood" (Regino de Disc. Eccl. i. 119). The words of delivery in every order for the communion of the sick during the 8th and two following centaries recognize the reception, and therefore the reservation, of both kinds: "The body and blood of the Lord be unto thee," &c., and the like (Capit. 2, Theodulfi, Baluze, Miscell. ii. 104, ed. 2; Book of Deer, 90; Liber de Arbutinott, pr.

xlx., xxii.; Martene, u. s. i. vil. 6, n. 3; Not. Euch. 1022). Even in the 11th century we find in a Salzburg pontifical the express order: "Let the priests communicate him with the body and blood," &c. (Mart. u. s. ord. 15). Yet it would seem that in the 9th century some already neglected to reserve the wine, for the canon of Tours already cited orders the oblation reserved for the sick to be "steeped in the blood of Christ Spoon, Eucharistic, that the presbyter may be able truthfully to say to the sick, 'The body and blood," &c.

The reserved Eucharist is sometimes spoken of simply as "bread" (Tert. ad Ux. ii. 5), or "the body," &c. (Jerome, Ep. 48, ad Panmach. § 15), but we cannot infer from this that the body only was ever reserved at the time, for we find this language used of public as well as private communions, and all acknowledge that the former were drois, and all action reage that the resulting (de Orat. 14) and Jerome (u. s.) "reception of the body" is the public reception in church, the equivalent of which, in the Armenian canon before cited, is "drawing near to the bread."

In the Greek church the practice of intiaction has kept up the reservation or the blood to this day. The consecrated bread being "broken into little particles [called Margaritac, or pearls], and sufficiently tinged and moistened in the consecrated wine, they take them out of the chalice, and dry them in a small dish set under a pan of coals, and then put them into a pyx or box to be reserved" (Smith, Greck Church, 162; Leo Allat. de Recent. Gr. Templ. 145). This is done on Maundy Thursday, and the particles so treated serve for the aliturgie days of Lent, and for the

The Renewal of the reserved Eucharist. - Few netices of this occur within our period. The earliest is in a canon of Isaac III., an Armenian eatholieus of the 7th century, by which the Eucharist is to be reserved "only from Lord's day to Lord's day, or from sacrifice to sacrifice " (can. 9, Mai, Script. V. N. Coll. x. 301). In the West the canon of Tours, preserved by Regine, 906, says: "Let it always be changed from one third day to another" (u. s.). Later rules vary from a week to a month (Not. Euch. 915).

The Vessel containing the reserved Surrament .-When this was taken home, during the age of persecution, it was placed in a casket, which St. Cyprian (de Lapsis, 132) calls ARCA. Turris was the common name for the vessel in which the FERMENTUM was kept in churches from the 6th century downwards, at least in France, because "the Lord's sepulchre was cut in the rock into the likeness of a tower" (German. Paris. A.D. 555, Expos. Miss. Brev.). See ealleged will of Remigius, 533, in App. ad Litury. Gall. 466; Greg. Tur. de Glor. Mart. i. 85. Venantius Fortunatus has a poem on such a turris (iii. 13). A Benedictio Calicis et Patenne et Turris occurs in the Besançon sacramentary (Mus. Ital; i. 389). In the 8th century we find this vessel called capsa at Rome (Ord. Rom. i. 8, 10). See CAPSA. Pyxis, afterwards universal, seems to have come into use in the 9th century. "Every presbyter shall have a pyx or vessel worthy of so greet a sacrament, in which the Lord's body is to be carefully kept" (Cone. Turon, in Regino, De Discipl. Eccl. i, 70; see also the Articles of Visitation. p. 6, ed. Baluze; Admon. Synod. Leon.

iv.; Latt. Conc. viii. 34). Columba was another ! name. Perpetuus of Tours (471) in his will speaks of a peristerium (the canopy over the columba), and a silver dove for a repository" (App. Opp. Greg. Tur. 1319). See Dove. Yet another was Chrismale (Missale Prancorum in Lit. Gall. 316). See CHRISMAL. A later name, which we find in England, Ireland, and France, was cuppa (Hist. Episc. Autiss. 57, in Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. v. 3 n. 8; Instructio Decanorum, Synodi Meldensis, in Mart. et Dur. Thesaur. Anced. iv. 930, &c. See Ducauge in v.). Ciberium, originally the name of the vaulted canopy over the ultar (see Vol. I. p. 66), was also used in this sense (Chron. Centul. ii. 10, iii. 3, in Dach. Spicil. iv. 467, 480, 487). The Greeks keep the consecrated bread reserved for the sick In a box which they call the ἀρτοφόριον, or breadholder. "This box, whether of silver or wood, is put up into a silken case, the better to defend what is inclosed from cobwebs, or anything that may is inclused from cookers, or any define it, and is hung up usually behind the altar against the wall, with a lump or two, for the most part, brauing before it" (Smith, Greek Church, 182).

[W. E. S.] Church, 162).

RESIDENCE (PURIDENTIA PAROCHORUM). There are many proofs both in the decrees of conneils and in imperial edicts, that the evil of non-residence on the part of the parechial clergy had made itself felt from the earliest times as an evil which required to be strictly guarded against. At the council of Sardica, A.D. 347 (c. 16), complaint was made that the presbyters and deacons of the region round Thessalonica were habitually attracted by the seductions of the capital city, and induced to take up their abode there for an unreasonable length of tim The council therefore extended to the parochial clergy the decree that had been made about bishops (c. 12), that they should no 3 absent from their parishes more than three Sundays. The council held in Constantinople, A.D. 692 (Conc. Quinisex. c. 80), prohibited any of the clergy or laity from being absent from their parish church for more than three Sundays, parish church for more than three Sundays, except under plea of necessity. In case of disobedience, the clergy were to be deprived of their preferment, and the laity excommunicated. Justinian (Avotell. exxiii. 9) includes all the clergy in the law which forbade bishops to be absent from their see for more than a year except on imperial business. Gregory the Great (lib. iv., Indict. 12, Ep. 13) commends a sentence of deposition which had been passed upon a presbyter who had been absent from his parish, but adds, that the presbyter asserts that he had duly obtained leave of absence from the bishop, and been unavoidably detained by illness. He therefore directs that a fresh examination should be made into the circumstances of the case. A capitulary of Charles the Great (V. c. 329) complains that bishops, priests, and deacons, from motives of gain or pleasure, were in the habit of travelling to distant parts of the country, leaving their parishes destitute of the means of grace, and neglecting the duties of hospitality, and strictly forbids the particle except in cases of inevitable necessity. The fourth council of Paris, A.D. 829 (c. 29), recites in strong terms the evils caused to country parishes by their clergy being sent from them to transact legal business

for their bishops. At a council held at Rome, A.D. 853, Lee IV. complained that a certain Anastasius, a cardinal priest ("presbyter cardinis nostri") had been absent from his church for rive years, although repeatedly attei to reside. The sentence of the council was that Anastasius should be deposed.

During Pestilence.—It appears to have been reckoned as shameful for the clergy to desert their posts in time of pestilence, as in time of persecution, such seasons being always regarded as especial calls to more earnest work, and favourable opportunities for making impression on the people. A few examples will

anifice.

Cyprian, in his treatise De Mortalitate, written on the occasion of a terrible pestilence, recounts the rensons by which the faithful were to be persuade! to remain in the afflicted cities, adding, that this afforded them a splendid opportunity of returning good for evil, by succearing their persecutors in the hour of their necessity. Gregory Nyssen, in his Life of Gregory Thaumaturgus (p. 958 B. Migne, Patrol.) speaks of his conduct during a pestilence in the city of Neo-cnesaren, of the confidence which the sick reposed in his power to drive away the disease by his prayers, and the influence which he gained over the proffigate and unbelievers. Eusebius (H. E. vii. 22) gives some fragments of the epistles of Dionysius of Alexandria, in which he speaks of the noble conduct of the Christians of that city during a plugue, narrating how they helped in every way, not only their fellow-citizens, but even the heathen, tending the sick, burying the dead, and in many instances, especially in the case of presbyters and dencons, themselves catching the pestilence and dying. This he contrasts with the conduct and dying. of the heathen, who avoided all communication with the sick, and cast out their dead into the roads. Gregory the Great (Epist. viii. 41) urges Dominicus, bishop of Carthage, to remsin at his post during a pestilence, and net only do all he could to assuage the sufferings it caused, but to make it a time for earnest exhortation while the hearts of men, made tender by fear, were open to receive his exhortations to repentance. That Gregory inculcated such conduct, not only by precept but by example, appears in his Life by John the Deacon. It is there stated (i. 39-43) that he took possession of his see while a fierce pestilence was raging, and encountered the evil with processions and public meetings for prayer; that during one of these meetings eighty people died, but that Gregory never ceased from prayer and supplication till the plague was stayed. Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. viii. 2) relates that Salvius, bishop of Alby, in Narbonne, remained at his post when the city was devastated by pestilence, urging the people to repentance and prayer; and again id. ix. 22) that The of Marseilles, on a like occasion, remair the church of St. Victor with the few was , ere untouched by the pestiler in ear of prayer for its cessi-tion. The six mean of the proceedings, affixed to their decrees (5, ans. Canon i. p. 379) notes that the bishops of Acre nne were prevented from attending by the acst lence then raging in their

RESPONSOI psalmi), a techn portions of psalr between the lect the church. Spe arranged accordin Radulfus said: " brevia responsoria parvas horas, ut nenam, et complet sumuntur excepts Liber, Prop. xii.) their order and fo century are laid Antiphon. lib. ec. 7 frequently used to Interposed between and which are Tract, &c. in the "responsorium" is throughout the printed in Pamelius Litury. Aleman, i Erudit. Theol. i. 18 passage from Scrip psalm or canticle, f verses was substit The use of a wh Armenian and Copt Anc. Lit. pp. 145, 1 the old Gallican r hymn of Zecharias song of the three

R

1. The title "resp to the antiphounl assumed in the mode of versicle and resp quod uno canente che (lsid. Hisp. de Ecc. desinente id alter re de Institut. Cleric. 1. natim cantatur, un serium" (Hugo a S 18). According to derived from the repreceding lesson, "(Alcuin de Div. Offi. e tur enim a respondend et lacta lactia deben (Rupert de Div. Offic. interpreted to represalleluia which followe templative life (Ame Other mystical mean great length (ibid. ii between antiphons an mode of singing. "Inte hoc differt quod in versum, in antiphonis cheri" (Raban, Maur.

lection.

2. The date of the soria " into the litury accuracy. They were sufficient evidence, said the Italians, as antiphe Greeks (Raban. Maur. supposition which is platinity of the term by a known. Allusions to authors and documents prove their use at various

at Rome. a certain er cardinis ch for five side. The Anastasins

linve been to lesert In time of s regarded work, and ng impresnoles will

ate, written ce, recounts were to be eted cities, succe aring ir necessity. ry Thaumaeaks of his city of Neothe sick the disease which he unbelievers. e fragmeata exandria, in duct of the gue, narraty, not only he heathen, and in many f presbyters re pestilence the conduct mmunication lead into the st. viii. 41) ge, to remain gs it caused. exhortation ider by fear, ns to repentuch conduct. le, appears in there stated n of his see , and encounand public that Gregory plication till f Tours (Hist. us, bishop of is post when

lence, urging

r; and again

rseilles, on a

hurch of St.

inteuched by

for its ressa-

edo, A.D. 693,

gs, affixed to

79) notes that

evented from

aging in their

[P. 0.]

RESPONSORIA (or psalmi responsorii, or | RESPONSIONAL (or psaum responsors, or psalms), a technical name for the psalms or portions of psalms which were said or samp between the lections in the various offices of the church. Speaking of the divine office as arranged according to the Hours In the Breviary, Radulfus said: "Sunt etiam in otlicio divino brevia responsoria, quae in officio Romano ad parvas horas, ut ad primam, tertiam, sextain, nonam, et completorium dicuntur, et de psalmis sumuntur excepta prima," &c. (De Can. Observ. Liber, Prop. xii.). Minute regulations as to their order and form in the Hours in the 8th century are laid down by Amalarius (de Ord. Antiphon. lib. cc. 71-80). But the term is more frequently used to denote those psalms which are interposed between the lections in the Ordo Miss ic, and which are represented by the Gradual, Tract, &c. in the modern missal. The title "responsorium" is employed instead of gradual throughout the antiphonary of Gregory, as printed in Pamelius (Litury. ii. 62-176; Gerbert. Liturg. Aleman. i. 308; Hugo a S. Victore, Erudit. Theol. i. 18). It was originally a long passage from Scripture, consisting of a whole psalm or canticle, for which an extract of a few verses was substituted at a very early date. The use of a whole psalm survives in the Armenian and Coptic liturgies (Hammond, C. E. Anc. Lit. pp. 145, 199), and was exemplified in the old Gallican rite by the position of the hymn of Zecharias before the first, and of the song of the three children before the third lection.

1. The title "responsorium" is said to be due to the antiphonal form which these psalms assumed in the mode of singing, and to the form of versicle and response, "vocata hoc nomine qued uno canente chorus consonando respondeat" (Isid. Hisp. de Ecc. Offic. i. 8), "quod alio desinente id alter respondeat" (Rabanus Maur. de Institut. Cleric. i. 33), "quod quoniam alternatim cantatur, unde et nominatur respon-sorium" (Hugo a S. Victore, Erudit. Theol. i. 18). According to other rituals the term is derived from the responsory answering to the preceding lesson, "quod a cepite repetatur" (Alcuia de Div. Off. ed. Hittorp. p. 69). "Dicunturenim a respondendo; tristia namque tristibus et lacta lactis debemus succinere lectionibus' (Rupert de Div. Offic. l. 15). It was mystically isterpreted to represent the active life, as the slleluia which followed it represented the contemplative life (Amalar, de Ecc. Offic. i. 35). Other mystical meanings ere worked out at great length (ibid. iii. 11-14). The difference between antiphons and responsories lay in the mode of singing. "Inter responsoria et antiphonas hoc differt quod in responsoriis unus dicat versum, in antiphonis autem alternent versibus chori" (Raban, Maur, de Instit. Cleric, i. 33).

2. The date of the introduction of "responsoria" into the liturgy cannot be fixed with accuracy. They were popularly, but without sufficient evidence, said to have been invented by the Italians, as antiphons were invented by the Greeks (Raban, Maur. de Instit. Cler. lib. 1), a supposition which is perhaps based on the late Latinity of the term by which they are technically known. Allusions to them in the following authors and documents, Eastern and Western, prove their use at various early dates, and justify

the placing of their introduction by Amalarius "longo ante tempore," or by Martene, "ab ipso evangelii exordio" (Euseb. Hist. Erc.es. ii. 17, Interpretante Rufino ; Ambros, ad Marcellinam ; Augustin. in Praefat. ad Psalmos 46, 99; Chrysost. Hom. 36, in 1 Cor. ad finem.; Sozomen, Hist. Ecc. v. 19; St. Benedicti Regula, c. ix.).

3. The normal portion of the "psalmus responsorius" was between the lections in the breviary offices, and between the Epistle and Gospel in the Liturgy. This was the case in the Roman liturgy passim, in the African (Augustin. Serm. x. de Verb. Apost. tom. v. p. 839; Hon. xxxiii. de Verb. Dom.), in the Gallican (Germanl. Paris. Expos. Brevis. § 7); but in the Mozarabio liturgy, where, as in the Gallican, three lections occurred in each missa, the full responsory intervened between the first (lectio prophetica)

and the second (apostolus).

4. The psalmus was originally sung by a single cantor, afterwards by several cantors, the response being taken up by the whole choir (Ordo Rom. i. § 10; ii. § 7; Raban. Maur. do Instit. Cler. ii. 51); but there was son e variety of custom ou this point. According to the ordinary rule a lector was chosen for this office. "Praccentor psalmi responsorii usitatius ex ordine erat lectorum" (Thomasius, in Praef, ad Rom. Antiphon.). In the Anglo-Saxon church it was sung by a priest (Theodore, Penitent. ii. 11) or a layman (ibid. i. 10). In the Gallican church by a deacon (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. viii. 3) or by children, "nisi tantummodo responsorium quod a parvulis canetur" (German. Paris. Expos. Biev. § 7).

5. It was sung on the step from which the epistle had been read (Ordo Rom. ii. 7), whence its more modern and familiar title of Gradual. It was said or sung originally by heart, but at a later period the responsories were collected together in a book called the Responsorials. The arrangement of its parts differed slightly in Rome and Gaul (Amalar, Prologus de Ordine Antiphon). It was sometimes prefaced by an announcement of the passage of Scripture from which it was taken (Cassiodorus, cap. ii. Prefat. in Psaim.), and was usually followed by the Gloria Patri, according to the direction of the rule of St. Benedict (for Nocturns) and of the fourth council of Toledo (can. 15), which also alludes to its permitted omission in the case of the penitential psalms (can. 16). The cautor was vested in an alb, as we may gather from the twenty-third canon of the council of Laodicea, which forbids his wearing a stole, and from the eleventh canon of the second council of Bracara, which forbids his wearing ordinary dress. For further information the reader is referred to GRADUAL, TRACT, &c. [F. E. W.7

RESTITUTUS (1), May 2º; natale commemorated at Rome on the Vir Aurelia (Mart. Usuard.; Hieron., Notker., Vet. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vii. 10).

(2) Aug. 23; commemorated at Antioch (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

RESURRECTION AND LAST JUDG-MENT. It is difficult to say with certainty how far representations of this tremendous subject really belong to early Christian art, that is to say to that period of it which ends with the death of Charles the Great. Though many of the great mosaics after the 6th century represent the Lord in glory, attended by saints, they do not, as at periods nearer the middle ages, set forth His sentence on the wicked or the righteous. That of the Duomo of Torcello is probably the earliest remaining instance on a mural scale. The various sketches of the condemnation of the wicked and the very numerous hells of the Utrecht Psalter, are no doubt prior to them. The Psalter of Athelstan (late 9th century) has its concourse of saints and glorification of our Lord, which quite anticipates the crowded mediaeval-Gothic Paralisms.

Paradises. Lord Lindsay refers the great judgment mosaic of Torcello to the 12th century, when a reaction or renascence of Byzantine art took place under the Comneni. Its Inferno has much ghastly imagination in the representation of the sea, Amphitrite in person, giving up her dead, the worms writhing from fleshless skulls, &c. This, with the varieties of torture represented in the smaller compartments, would be almost decisive as to its late date; but Prof. Ruskin and the Marchese Selvatico appear to think it probable that this mosaic, or parts of it, may have been among the decorations of the original island-church of Torcello, built in A.D. 641. (See Appendix to Stones of Vernice, vol. ii.) If the mosaics are really 7th century, they are, as far as the present writer knows, unique as to subject and treatment for that time; and their ghastly imagery would seem to indicate a later date. They certainly anticipate the imaginations of Giotto and Orgagna, as the latter influenced the works of Michel Angelo in the Sistine, by his frescoes in the Campo Santo of Pisa. There is a peculiarity noticed by Prof. Ruskin in the Torcellese artist's conception of the everlasting fire, not as a conflagration or fiery prison-house, or personified monster, as in later days, but as a red stream issuing from beneath the throne of God. It is suggested under TORMENT, PLACE OF, that the representation of an actual mouth of hell, so common in the middle ages, may be derived from the

tion of the Last Judgment at Monnt Sinai; and the one or two at the convent of Mar Saba seem of late date. There are many at Mount Athee, but Mr. H. F. Tozer considers them entirely or' of our period. In Measrs, Texter and Pullan's ligrantine Architecture, p. 41, mention is made of several last judgments, none at all early. The subject is said in this work to be entirely ligrantine, and derived from Egypt, to be in fact a repetition of the psychostasis of antiquity. The sculptures in tympana of church porches in the West during the 13th and 14th centuries are very frequently of lyzantine derivation.

A heathen painting of judgment, or presentation of the soul after death to the lower powers, has been found in the catacomb of St. Pruetextatus. (See Perret, i. 73.) "Disspiter" and "Mercurius Nuntine" are named in it, as also Alcestis. See also the "Inductio Vibies" in the Gnostic catacomb (Purker, Appendix to Catacom's, p. 174; Perret, vol. i. No. 73), which certainly represents the presentation of the dead Vivia to some assembled divinities. [R. J. T.]

RESURRECTION OF OUR LORD. See CRUCIPIX. This subject forms part of several of the early crucifixions. There seems to have been a feeling on the part of scribes or their patrons that the true impression of the event of the Lord's death could only be given in one view with His victory over death. The annexed woodcut (No. 1) is a striking representation of the Resurrection from the Rabula MS. in the Laurentine Library at Florence. As subjects drawn from the passion of our Lord are very rare in early Christian art, it is not very surprising that His resurrection does not occur often. The following examples, given by Rohault de Fleury, L'Evangile, vol. ii. ppl. 92, 93, 94, will amount to a tolerable list.

In sculpture, a well-known Lateran sarcophagus of the 4th century gives the monogram, inscribed in the circle of a victor's wreath of bay or clive, and elevated on a large cross, which forms its upright P. Two soldiers resting on their abields are placed beneath its arms.



No. 1. Resurrection, MS. of Rabul. (From Assemani's Catalogus Bibliothecae Laurentianae.)

roaring mouth or passage from the infernal regions described in the vision in Plato's Republic, bk. x.; but its not being found in this mosaic may render the connexion less plausible.

The present writer remembers no representa-

Martigny mentions a lamp figured by Giorgi, de Monogrammate C'iristi, p. 10, of nearly the same device, with the addition of a tablet with the motto of the Labarum, EN TOVIITO NIKA; also a marble tomb at Nîmes, and a sarcophagus

at Solasons (Le I Rohault de Fleu similar sarcopha, the upright mon the cross. See a from a Vatican s private palace in

R



No. 2. Symbolic Resur

The 6th century it of Fleury, ii. pl. resting on their shie of the Maries above square building, aurrand supported by doors (the other is broken), there seem Raising of Lazarus, in pl. 94 he gives that Munich; one of t of St. Mary Magdal cases by the angel of attached to an 11th thinks they may pr Charles the Great.

In mosnic, the chr Città at Ravenna, is a of (R. de Fleury, pl. : example the sepulchre temple, a peristyle, dome roof. The brol entrence. An angel simbus and wings, w addresses two women, violet tunic and brown

Besides these, Marticontaining this subject; of St. Maximin (Monum is from the sarcophagu (Bugati, Mem. di S. Ce gives a woodout of it. napkin or grave-clotheserved by St. Peter and the other sees the ang spalchre—which is cir doorway, and obtusely appears to St. Thomas a

Finally, there is a resur quaries sent by St. Greg linds of Lombardy (Mozz 97). St. Mary Magdalene Sinai ; and Saba seem Athes, but ely ov of Pullag's on is made early. The e entirely be in fact antiquity. porches in nturies are ٥n.

r presentaer powers, t. Praetexpiter" and it, us also ies" in the Catacombs. h certainly nd Vivia to [R. J. T.]

ORD. See f several of o have been icir patrons vent of the n one view he nnnexed presentation MS. in the As subjects rd are very t very surnot occur by Rohault 92, 93, 94, n sareopha-

menegram. s wreath of eross, which resting on its arms.

d by Giorgi, of nearly the tablet with VIITO NIKA; sarcephagus

at Soissons (Le Blant, Inscr. de la Gaule, p. 304). Robault de Fleury speaks of a fragment of a similar sarcophagus in the Vatlean, which bears the upright monogram, ornamented, and without the cross. See also Aringhi, i. 311, a drawing from a Vatican sarcophagus which belonged to a private palace in his day.



No. 2. Symbolic Resurrection, Sarcophagus in the Lateran

The 6th century ivory of the Vatican, Rohault de Fleury, ii. pl. 92, represents the soldiers resting on their shields as supporters, with two of the Maries above them. The sepulchre is a of the maries above them. Ane sepurence is a square building, surmounted by a Lombard cupola and supported by two pillars. On one of its doors (the other is omitted in the carving—as broken), there seems to be a bas-relief of the Raising of Lazarus, treated as in the catacombs. ln pl. 94 he gives two 8th century ivories, now st Munich; one of the three Maries, the other of St. Mary Magdalene alone, greeted in both cases by the angel of the resurrection. They are stached to an 11th century evangeliary, but he thinks they may probably he of the time of Charles the Great.

In mosaic, the church of S. Apollinare nella Città at Ravenna, is the only example we know of (R. de Fleury, pl. 93, 6th century). In this example the sepulchre is a regular Greek circular temple, a peristyle, with architrave and flat dome roof. The broken door leans across the entrance. An angel sits on the left, with nimbus and wings, white robe and wand. He addresses two women, the first of them clad in a violet tunic and brown robe.

Besides these, Martigny mentions two tombs containing this subject; one belonging to the crypt of St. Maximin (Monum. de Ste. Madeleine), another is from the sarcophagus of St. Celsus at Milan, (Bugati, Mem. di S. Celso, p. 242, tav. 1). He gives a woodcut of it. One is pointing to the served by St. Peter and St. John (John xx. 5, 6); the other sees the angel. On the right of the sepulchre-which is circular, has a round arched doorway, and obtusely gabled roof-the Lord appears to St. Thomas and another saint.

Finally, there is a resurrection on one of the reliquaries sent by St. Gregory the Grent to Theode-linds of Lombardy (Mozzoni, Tav. di Stor. Eccl. vii.

the Lord; two trees and a fountain represent the garden; and on one of St. Gregory's phials or oil vessels, sent at the same time, and how at Monza, there is an angel with two Maries. See CRUCI-FIX, p. 510, vol. i.; and a medallion published by Miinter, Symbolism, part l. tab. 1, No. 4; with the word ANACTACIC. The chief Christian symbolisms of the Resurrection are the universally-occurring figures of Jonah and the less frequent one of Samson with the gates of Gaza (Buonarroti, letri, tav. 1, fig. 1) The Raising of Lazarus will be found s. v.; but the peacock and the ark of Neah can hardly be considered (as by De Fleury) as symbolisms specially directed

REVENUES. [PROPERTY.]

REVERIANUS, June 1, bishop; commemorated at Autun (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. i. 40).

REVERSION (Regressus). Instances of securing the right of reversion to a bishoprio are not unfrequent in the history of the early church, sometimes by desire of the people, at other times apparently by the will of the ruling

bishop, but always under peculiar circumstances.
Eusehius (H. E. vi. 11) speaks of Alexander being appointed coadjutor to the aged Narcissus, bishop of Jerusalem, evidently with the right of succession, and H. E. vii. 32 says that Theoteenus, bishop of Caesarea in Palestine, ordained a certain Anatolius to the episcopate with the intention of

Anaconus to the episcopate with the making him his assistant and successor.

Socrates (H. E. v. 5) says that in order to heal a schism that existed in the church of Antioch (A.D. 379) in consequence of there being two bishops, Meletius and Paulinus, exercising their functions at the same time in the see, the people assembled those of the clergy who were considered worthy to be entrusted with the bishopric, and bound them by an oath that whenever either of the two bishops should dle, the survivor should the see (compare Theodoret, H. E. v. 3, with note by Vales.); and H. E. vii. 46 relates how Paul, the Novatian bishop of Constantinople, when on his death-bed, was not only permitted, but requested by his presbyters to select his own

Sozomen (H. E. ii. 20) says that Maximus, who had been ordained bishop of Diospolis by Macarius, bishop of Jerusalem, was appointed by the people coadjutor and successor to Macarius himself, and in due time succeeded to the see.

But these instances run contrary to the general intention of the church as expressed in the decrees of councils. Thus the Apostolic Canons (c. 75) forbid a bishop to ordain any of his relations, giving as a reason that the principle of hereditary succession ought not to be introduced into the church, οὐ γὰρ τὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἐκκλησιἀν ὑπὸ κληρονόμους ὀφείλει τιθέναι. The council of Antioch, A.D. 341 (c. 23), expressly forbids any bishop to constitute (καθιστάν) any one as his osince to constitute (water 12) any one and if maile, shall be void. The fourth council of maile, shall be void. The fourth council of clergy disqualified for bishoprics those who have 7). St. Mary Magdalene prostatos herself before and the fifth council of Paris (c. 2) forbids any

unless under certain conditions Fee COADJETON Вівног, р. 398.

REVOCATUS, March 7, common mounted at Tuburbum (Mart. Usuard.); apparently the one mentioned in Mart. Hieron. Feb. 5. [C. H.]

RHEIMS, alleged Council of (Remense Concilium). A.D. 625. First mentioned in the history of the church of Rheims by Flodoard, one of its canons, in the 10th century. According to him, it was summoned by Sonnatius, bishop of Rheims, attended by forty or more bishops, and passed twenty-five canons, in which allusion is made more than once to the synod of Paris, A.D. 615. Nor is their general tone dissimilar. But, according to Burchard and others, it passed twenty-two more, which he omits, all confessedly the work of the 8th and 9th centuries. And these (coupled with the twenty-one statutes of Sonnatius, as they are called, which are no less apoeryphal), must discredit everything elss reported of his episcopate, for which no earlier authentic proof can be had (Mansi, x. 593-604). [E. S. Ff.]

li HENO. We learn from Isidore Etym. xix. 23. 4) that rheno is the name of a garment covering the shoulders and chest, and reaching down to the waist, specially intended for protec-tion against the rain. According to Sallust (Isidore, i.e.) it was worn by the Germans. The derivation is uncertain. We can hardly agree with Isidore, that it is to be found in Rhenus, the river Rhipe, because of the use of the garment in the adjacent country. Another theory connects it with the name of the reindeer, from whose skin it may have been made. It is perhaps more likely that it is to be connected with phu, so that it would merely mean a sheepskin. See Ducange's Glossarium, s. v.

RICHARIUS, Ap. 26, presbyter and confessor; commemorated at Centula (St. Riquier) (Mart. Usuard., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. iii. 441); Oct. 9 (Mart. Hieron.).

RIEZ (in Provence). COUNCIL OF (hegense, or Reginense Concilium), A D. 439. Caused by the uncanonical act of two bishops in consecrating to the see of Embrun without any reference to their metropolitan or their colleagues. It was attended by twelve bisnops, of whom Hilary, bishop of Arles, in whose jurisdiction Embrun then lay, subscribed first. Its eight canons are partly directed against the offenders, and partly to prevent any similar offences in future (Mansi, v. 1189-1200).

RIGAE. [RUGAE.]

RIMAS or RIMNAS, Jan. 20, ma r witu Innas and Pinnas, disciples of St. Andrew the apostle (Bas. Menol. ii. 124; Cal. Byzant.).

RIMINI, COUNCIL OF, A.D. 359 (ARIMI-NENSE CONCILIUM). Two councils, of which the first, that at Rimini, was entirely composed of Western prelates, and an Eastern assembling at Seleucia, the capital of Isauria, were convoked about the same time. There were more than four hundred present, of whom but eighty were Arians. The Nicene faith was accordingly

bishop during his lifetime to appoint a successor received, all later formulas rejected, and four er unless under certain conditions. Fee COLORUTON five Arian bis ops condemned. Ten deputies were sent with these decisions to Constantius. But meanwhile the Acacians proceeding to Constantinople gained over the emperor, and sent the last creed of Sirinium to Rimini to be received there. At first the council steadily refused com-pliance, whereupon Ursacius and Valens, two of the condemned bishops, hurried off to Nicaea, overtook and duped the deputies that had been sent from Rimini, and then returning tnither themselves with count Taurus, who had orders to lo w! lower they told ham, revolutionized the council, sorced it at a subsequent meeting to subscribe to this creed, and adopt Ariauism. " Ingemuit totus orbis, et Arianum se esse miratus est," says St. Jerome, who summarizes its proceedings (Adv. Lucif. c. 17-19. Compare the documents in Mansi, iii. 293-316, and the discussion on them in Hefele, il. 251-361, Eng. [E. S. Ff.]

> RINGS. The finger-ring used as a signet goes as far back as very early Egyptian times. It has continued to be used for the same purpose in all ages down to the oresent day, but . process of time has come to be employed for other purposes also. Rings may indicate official rank or the esponsed or married state, or may be used as ornaments, or pressed into the service of devotion. Wealthy Christians in the times of the apostles wore gold rings (James ii. 2). The Ante-nicens and Post-nicene fathers alike find it necessary to declare against the proligality of Christians in wearing rings and gems. (See Tertull. de Hab. Muliebr. c. 5; Apol. c. 6 Clem. Alex. Paod. lib. iii. c. 11; Cyprian de Hab. Firg. c. 14; Basil, Homil. ad Divit. c. 4; Hieron. Epist. ad I.aet. c. 5). One of the earliest notices of a finger-ring in Church history occurs in the Acts of the Martyrs Perpetua and Felicitas (circa 202 A.D.), where we read that the martyr Saturus drew a ring from off the finger (unsulam de digito petiit) of Pudens, a soldier, who witnessed his sufferings, and returned it to him covered with his own blood (c. 6).

> > Christian Rings of Metal set with Gems.

A large number of Christian rings were made to be worn on the finger, more rarely on the thumb, and of these many bore engraved stones, which have come down to us in greater numbers than the rings themselves. The devices on such stones are described under GEMS. The few examples which have survived having but very rarely any peculiarly Christian features, aed not be dwelt upon at length; three very fice ones have been just alluded to under GEMS (pp. 713 b, and 722 b, note); one now in the british Museum, of massive gold of hexagonal form, is supposed to be of the early part of the third century, diameter about 1.5 inches (figured in Perret, Catacombes, vol. iv. pl. xvi. n. 4): the second (p. 722, a), perhaps a little later, is in the possession of Monseigneur de Bonald, Cardinal Archbishop of Lyons, also of massive gold, circular, increasing in thickness towards the bezel, where it is foliated; the rest is irregular, but elegantly corded at intervals, so that it bears some resemblance to a succession of pearls (diameter 1.4 inches): the bezel, from which the gem has fallen out, of an obleng quadran-

gular form (lon larger sides VIV by a palm branel Blant, Inser. ch. Martigny, Dict. a



which is likewise o embossed on the al on which a femal is engraved; it is

p. 716. b.)

The following g tioned, with the t when present. A uniform hoop of bezel, raised and se is surrounded by blus niccolo (a tr represented a dolpl taken as a symbol 1870, [1. 49-73); NOCTO TVS (the n diameter of ring 1 l face of gem 1 3. T be of the tod cent fully figu ed (nat. si Museo di Palermo, M. de Ressi, Bull. 10 Probably found in S

A beautiful gold flat and widening to is 1857 among the r Tusculum, and came Princess Aldobrandi lazuli bearing an ansymbols of hope an symbols occur separa GEMS, pp. 714 and 71 found in conjunction very fine work, but De Rossi is persuade tions that it is earlier (Bull. di Arch. Crist n. 3).

A massive plain Museum has an on chrisma, the P bein stroke (P). Fort (1860), p. 142.

Another very mass ordinary subcircular imitation of niccolu; the hrisma, t'... P b sad also with a horizon section (): diamet that of the suborbic

RINGS gular form (longer side 0.9), has on its two nd four or guist form (longer side 0.0), has on its two larger sides vivas in Deo | As soli, followed by a palm branch (Gems, p. 722, figured in Le Blant, Inser. chret. de la Gaule, pl. 2, n. 6; Martigny, Dict. s. v. Anneau, ed. 2). The third, n deputies oustantius. ng to Cop-, and sent fused comens, twe ef to Nicaea. VAS IN PE t had been ing tuither



which is likewise of gold, bearing figures of doves embossed on the shoulders, is set with a garnet on which a female sitting between two crosses is engraved; it is of later Roman work. (GEMS,

p. 716 b.)
The following gold rings remain to be mentiened, with the types of their gems or pastes, when present. A gold ring with slender flat aniform hoop of circular form with circular bezel, raised and scalloped at the margin, which is surrounded by a beaded line, holds a pale blue niccolo (a truncated cone) on which is represented a dolphin (regarded as a fish and so taken as a symbol of Christ, see De Rossi, Bull. 187(, 1 . 49-73): the stone is inscribed VIVAS NOCTO ANYS (the nominative for the vocative); diameter of ring 1 inch; of chaton 0.8; of surface of gen (3. This curious ring, supposed to be of the find century, is described and beautifully figured (nat. size) by Prof. A. Salinas, Real Musco di Palermo, p. 59, tav. A, n. 7, and by bl. de Rossi, Bull. u. v. iv. n. 13 (enlarged). Prebably found in Sico

A beautiful gold finger-ring, with the hoop flat and widening towards the bezel, was found in 1857 among the ruins of the Roman houses in Tusculum, and came into the possession of the Princess Aldobrandini. It is set with a lapis lazuli bearing an anchor and a palm-tree; the symbols of hope and of final victory. These symbols occur separately on several gems (see GEMS, pp. 714 and 716); but have, hitherto, been found in conjunction only on this one gem. Not very fine work, but neither again at all rude: De Ressi is persuaded from various considerations that it is earlier than the fourth century (Bull. di Arch. Crist. 1872, p. 119, tav. vii. n. 3).

A massive plain gold ring in the British Museum has an onyx intaglio bearing the chrisma, the P being crossed with the third streke (P). Fortnum, Arch. Journ. xxvi. (1860), p. 142.

Another very massive plain gold ring of ordinary subcircular form, bears a paste in imitation of niccolo, upon which is sugraved the carisma, t'.. P being crossed with the X and also with a horizontal line through the intersection (2): diameter of ring 0.9 by 0.8 inch: that of the suborbicular chaton 0.7 inch : height of sneket of bezei 0.2 inch; snld to have been found in England (British Museum).

In the Castellani collection (now in the British Museum), No. 5 of Mr. Fortnum's entalogue, is a very fine example of a gold ring bearing the chrisma; it is an octagonal hoop swelling to the shoulders and surmounted by the monogram of the ordinary form composed of cloisons of gold, from which the stones or pastes ar enamels which they once held have new fallen out.

The three preceding rings are probably of the

4th or 5th century.

For the ring of Bishop Arnulphus, see below under Episcopal Ring.

Other settings of early Christian gems are in Other sectings of early constant gents and a bronze; one enclosing the Good Sheinherd on a jasper (Gems, p. 712) in the possession of Mr. Fortnum, and figured by him, of octagonal form, is by his kind permission here reproduced. No:





(Fortnum, No. 6.)

is this the only bronze example. See Catalogue of the Uzielli Coll. p. 66, n. 277, Lond. 1861. (Christie and Manson.) To these, others doubtless might be added.

Rings were also occasionally set in ancient times, as now, with gems on which no subject is engraved. Some of these were, in the middle ages, the badges of bishops (see nuler Episcopal Ring below), but whether we have any of them now remaining belonging to earlier times appears to be uncertain. In all likelihood Christians in every age may have worn such, but independently of any religious significance,

There is an office for the consecration of eardinals which mentions the delivery of the ring, Martene de Ant. Eccl. R.t. lib. i. c. 8, § xi. Ord. xiv. It is probable that their rings also bore a stone without any device. In 1875, when Pope Pius IX. installed several cardinals, he presented each of them with a gold ring set with a sapphire (Jones, Finger-ring Lore, p. 211). This

stone appears to have been generally u for the purpose, as in the case of bishops (Jones, u.s.).

The Ordo Romanus (p. 143, Hitt.; see Cu. nins, Synt. p. 411) and various mediaeval offices (Maskell, Mon. Rit. vol. ii. p. 319) mention the delivery of rings to nuns at their consecration. What these were we know not, but it may be surmised that they bore plain stones.

Forms of Christian Rings made wholly of Metal, and bearing Devices.

The various forms of these rings (as Mr. Fortnum observes) do not appear to differ from the general fashion of the rings of their day, in the world Christian and Pagan, and, so far as the figures in his and in the present paper are concerned, may be classified hearly in his

may be used e service of the times of s ii. 2). The alike find it rodigality et gems. (See Apol. e. 6 prinn de Hab c. 4; Ilieron. arliest notices occurs in the and Felicitas

at the marter

finger (ansu-

had orders tionized the

meeting to t Arianism. e esse mira-

marizes its

[E. S. Ff.]

a signet gees

n times, (t

ame purpose

but proed for other

official rank

Compare 16, and the 1-361, Eng.

rned it to him ith Gems. gs were made rarely on the

graved stones, eater numbers levices on such EMS. The few wing but very fentures need hree very fine nder GEMS (pp. in the British igonal form, is t of the third hes (figured in (vi. n. 4): the tle later, is in Bonald, Cardif massive gold, ss towards the st is irregularly als, so that it ession of pearls el, from which blong quadran-

a In the Dactytiotheca of Gorlasus, may be seen figures of upwards of 200 rings, one or two of which (134, 211) are certainly, and a few others (210, 205-209 from the catacombs) probabty Christian.

own words as follows (Arch. Journ. vol. xxvi. pp. 138, 139). The numbers attached refer to the rings in his own collection, and described by himself.

A large part of the others which are not figured, would probably fall under the same bends.

A. The circular hoop of canyex metal swelling to the shoulders and flattened into an oval or angular chaton. Such are Nos. 8, 24 and 25, in Mr. Fortnam's collection figured below.

B. Kings formed of two, three, or more hoops apringing from one, widening to the bezel, and generally having beaded wire or chainwork between each hoop. This form, as the last, occurs also at an earlier period. Nos. 1, 27, 28 (Fortnum) are examples of this form.

C. Octagonal. A flat hoop of metal formed into an octagon; sometimes oval and swelling to the bezel, which has a raised table of metal; a form, as Mr. Fortnum thinks, peculiar to the 3rd and 4th centuries. No. 6 (ligured above) is of the same form, but bears a gem.

D. A peculiar form, greatly varying, and, again, in the opinion of the same gentleman, only occurring during the Lower Empire; sometimes of the largest size, and of great weight of metal. The bezel is more or less raised, and the shoulders diverge in straight lines at a greater or less angle from the bezel to the side, from whence the hoop is completed by a semicircle or semi-hexagon. These rings are sometimes of extreme width. No. 11 and 12 (Fortaum) are of this class.

E. A simple hoop, generally of convex metal, more or less swelling to the shoulders, and having a circular (but little raised) bezel with flat table, on which the device is engraved; Nos. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, and 33 (Fortnum) are of this abundant form. Nos. 26 and 30 (Fortnum) are varieties with a square bezel.

F. The simple hoop has a high, trumpet-shaped bezel, formed as an inverted cone of greater or less height, and sometimes octagonal laterally. Such are Nos. 20 and 22 (Fortnum). Cardinal de Bonald's ring (figured above) with raised quadrangular bezel and No. 29 (Fortnum) are variations from this type.

This form, he says, and also D, are peculiar to the period of decadence, and occasionally occur of grotesque proportions and development, the tower-like head rising sometimes to more than half an inch in height.

To the above classes of Mr. Fortnum the following must be added for the French rings of the Merovingian period, figured below after Le Blant.

G. A simple hoop, slightly swelling towards the shoulders, where it is sometimes corded; bearing a large oval or subcircular tabular chaton (not raised); the extremities of the hoop next the chaton each bear bosses varying in number, resembling pearls; and the chaton sometimes bears a border in imitation of smaller pearls. See under Cross below for two examples.

The preceding remarks on the forms of Christian rings refer only to such as bear devices, Rings to which keys are attached, or which have the bezel in the form of a shoe (both figured below from Mr. Fortunm) are likewise not included in the above clauses.

Christian Rings of various Materials, not bearing Devices, nor set with Gems.

Plain rings in abundance, with or without a bezel, both in various metals and in ivory, have been found in the Roman catacombs and in Frankish, German, and Saxon graves, and above all in the tomb of Maria, wife of the emperor Honorlus, where 150 rings of different kinds were found in 1544, now dispersed and lost to knowledge (Tomis); and likewise in many other localities, where Christians have been buried, and sometimes even upon the finger of the skeleton. Some lvory rings, too small or too large to be worn on the fingers, have been found attached to the outside of sepulchral niches in the catacombs, even four or five on the same tomb, probably for the purposes of identification. One with plain cylindrical hoop, another ribbon-shaped in the oblique markings outside are figured by Porret (n. s. pl. viil. Nos. 5 and 8). Rings of ostrich bone (de struthionum ossibus ansalae in digitis) were sometimes wora as superstitions charms, and are condemned by St. Augustine accordingly (De Doctr. Christ. lib. il. c. 20). On these various rings see Martigny, Anneaux des prem. Chret. pp. 13-15, and his references: also Fortnum in Arch. Journ. vol. xxviil. pp. 267, 268, 284.

. Materials of Christian Rings,

On the subject of material Mr. Fortnum observes that, "as a rule, early Christian rings of gold are rare. This might be expected, as the use of rich and numerous ornaments was not in accordance with the teaching of the early charch." Notwithstanding this, however, a fair number of gold rings do occur. "The rule also of wearing one ring only, as a signet, instead of one on nearly every joint, as was mostly the fashion among the Pagans, would account for the comparative rarity of rings with early Christian work." Area Lorent with any Christian workship." Area Lorent with 1800 per page
tine comparative rarry of ourn, vol. xxvi. p. 1393.

Authentic early Christian rings in silver are perhaps even still more rare. A few or mentioned below. The most common material is, without doubt, bronze. A few of iron still survive, but, as might be expected, in a more or less damaged condition: two from Mr. Futuum's collection are figured (Nos. 22 and 25). The writer has seen but one in lead, and that's miserable production in all respects, whose Christianity also is not entirely above suspicion (Waterton collection: see under Cross below).



(Fortnum, No. 2.)

It is but very rarely that the entire ring le made of a gem. A green jasper with uniform flattened hoop and over a hird (cock?), and p cerhelian of similar branch, have been GEMS, p. 7755. Mr. of the former is now a A few rings in bo

to these mentioned abo

Authorities for the f Christ The general enume

The general enume which follows has been writers on the Catacon Perret, also from the m Martigny, Hübner, Le and above all from the n those which are contain ections, and in his ow Museum of Christian Ar it Naples, in the Cast the British Museum, an lection which is now for in the South Kensington uvlii. 1871, pp. 278-28 s described partly in vo 147, and partly in vol. the later additions to it, ferences to the numbers a the descriptions of the g me searly in his own wor mentioned by him, when sher collections, are also either no Christian charac ful ones. The same ren some of those figured by I

Principal Types of Clement of Alexandria the archor, the ship, the disherman as fitting object Cristian scala. All these pates (see GEMS, GLASS), mad the fisherman are also mad the fisherman are also middle of the control of the co

1. ORDINARY FIN

(1.) Fish.—This type, so gens, is found also on various of the earlier and more implees receatly described and

^{&#}x27;Those only are here given we strand sign of their Christianity he home reading X P W M T I Christian whose name was (how to be a Christian family n is aching Christian about the rise to the the stranger of the stranger o

Fatum's collection, have been in bythe writer, and he has occasional them. He desires to express his Mr. R. Soden Smith, and to Mr. thidy given to inspect them. GURIST. ANT.—VOL. II.

b Bezel is used here and in the following pages as eynonymous with chaton, so as to include the whole ornamental surrounding, if any, together with the metal face or table. If the latter word were kept for the metallic face only, and bezel for its surroundings, it would be a gain. Scudo (Lat. zcutum) is coambiguous.

of Chris r devices. high have th figured se not in-

aut bearing

without a vorv, have bs and in aves, and ria, wife 150 rings 1544, now Mus); and ere Chriseven upoa ory rings, he fingers, taide of sefour or five purposes of rical hoop, markinga l. viii. Nos. ruthionum times worn demned by Christ, lib. Martigny, 5, and his Journ. vol.

. Fortnam stian rings xpected, as ments was of the early ever, a fair ie ruie also net, instead mostly the account for early Chris-(vi. p. 139.) silver sre w are mennaterial is, on still sura mere er Mr. Fort-22 and 25). and that s

ects, whose

ve suspicion

ss below).

tire ring is ith uniform

fattened hoop and oval flat bezel, bearing a boat, ; bird (cock?), and palm-branch, as well as a cornelian of similar form bearing a dove and branch, have been already mentioned under GEMS, p. 715. Mr. Fortnum's figure (No. 2) of the former is now subjoined.

A few rings in hone or ivory, in addition to these mentioned above, are described below.

Authorities for the following Enumeration of Christian Rings.

The general enumeration of Christian rings which follows has been derived partly from the writers on the Catacombs, Aringhl, Boldetti, and Perret, also from the more critical works of MM. listigny, Hühner, La Blant, Salinas, De Rossi, and above all from the notices by Mr. Fortnum of those which are contained in various public collections, and in his own; " viz. in the Vatican Museum of Christian Antiquities, in the Museum it is british Museum, and in the Waterton collection which is now for the most part contained in the South Kensington Museum (Arch. Journ. rviii. 1871, pp. 278-283). His own collection nviii. 1871, pp. 278-283). His own conection as described partly in vol. xxvi. (1869), pp. 137-147, and partly in vol. xxviii. pp. 268-277, and is later additions to it, pp. 284-291. The references to the numbers are as he gives them, and he descriptions of the gems in these collections are searly in his own words. 4 Several other rings mentioned by him, whether in his own or in ther collections, are also omitted, as possessing ether no Christian characteristics or very doubtfal ones. The same remark must be made of wme of those figured by Perret and others.

Principal Types of Christian Rings.

Clement of Alexandria enumerates the fish, the achor, the ship, the dove, the lyre, and the shemsn as fitting objects to be employed on Cristian seals. All these occur on gems and pute (see GEMS, GLASS), and all except the lyre and the fisherman are also found upon rings of metal or of bone. These shall now be menlioned first; some remarks on the significance of the symbols may be seen under GEMS, and in Mr. Fortnum's two papers mentioned above.
The arrangement of the other types is substantially that which has been followed in GEMS.

1. ORDINARY FINGER-RINGS.

(1.) Fish .- This type, so frequently found in tems, is found also on various metal rings. One f the earlier and mora important examples has ben recently described and figured by De Rossi.

It is a plain uniform hoop of gold, the breadth rather more than I luch, diameter about I luch, in which a rude slender fish is depicted in white enamel placed between the second and third letters of OYOX (for IXOVC retrograde). Found near Rome; in the collection of Count Stroganoff. Referred to the third rather than the fourth century by M. de Rossl, who thinks that the sublinear form of the fish itself stands for the missing I (De Rossi, Bull. Arch. Crist. 1873, pp. 76, 77, tav. iv. n. 6).

in the Naples Museum is centained a gold ring of simple form engraved with a fish. 2 in Fortnum's enumeration.) A fine gold ring which seems to be more correctly referred by M. de Rossi to the 4th century (Bull. Arch. Crist. 1870, p. 63), than to the Merovingian period to which it has been assigned by M. Le Blant (Inscr. chret, de la Gaule, tom. ii. p. 427, p. 608, with figure), was found in 1851 hessite the Roman road at Montbazin, near Montpellier, new preserved in the Museum of the Archaeological Society of that place, has a small fish, with a very forked tail, engraved upon the square very forked tail, engraved upon the square elevated chaton; the hoop is slightly angular, swelling towards the shoulders with two cords, each terminating in a snake's head. The fabric appears to be Roman, and not Merovingian. In the Castellani collection (No. 9) is a bronze ring of coarse work, the hezel engraved with one large fish between three smaller ones. Mr. Fortnum has a bronze ring of coarse work, the circular hoop of which is surmounted by a flat circular bezel, on which is engraved (very incorrectly) an ear of corn

between two fishes, which he regards as an "emblem of the bread of life, and of those who live in faith upon lt" (No. 17).

(Fortuum, No. 17.)

(2.) Anchor .- The following are considered to be Christian by Mr. Fortnum: a gold ring, its flat band swelling towards the bezel, on which is a raised oval engraved with a simply formed anchor, Castellani collection, No. 1; now in the British Museum. (The genuineness of this ring seems somewhat doubtful: the work is rude.) A ring of duplex form, also of gold, engraved with an anchor and a palm (Naples Museum, No. 1). Bronze ring with circular bezel, on which an anchor and a ship are engraved (Vation Museum, No. 2). Boldetti (Cimit. p. 502, No. 26) figures a ring with two bezels, on one of which is an anchor, on another a ship. (Reproduced in Martigny, Dict. s. v. Anneaux.) The following bronze rings have two anchors in conjunc-

tion: two are in Mr. Fortnum's collection. One (No. 13) is "formed as a circle of half-round metal, swelling on the shoulders, and having a circular raised chaton,

(Fortnum, No. 18.) which is engraved a double fluked anchor, crossed by one of a single fluke and surrounded by a pearled border. From the catacombs at Rome. Another with the same types, less well preserved, obtained in London from a dealer, is in the possession of the writer. Mr. Fortnum notes that this emblem was in use previous to A.D. 312.

Another (No. 21) has the face of the bezel

*Those only are here given which bear some probable stiward sign of their Christianity. Thus the ring found la Rome reading XPWMATI may have belonged to Christian whose name was Chromatius, this being Libratian whose hame was concentration, the state of the sothing Christian about the ring itself, it is omitted. Se Formum, Arch. Journ. vol. xxvi. p. 141.

4 Those in the British Museum, in the Waterton colletion in the South Kensington Museum, and in Mr. Estaum's collection, have been in most cases examined by the writer, and he has occasionally added remarks upon m. He desires to express his thanks to Mr. Franks, Mr. R. Soden Smith, and to Mr. Fortmum for facilities ly given to inspect them. CHRIST, ANT. - VOL. II.

similarly engraved, but the socket is inversely truncate-conical (nearly as No. 20), the cone being encircled by three projecting monddings. Probably of the 4th century. Obtained in London; place of finding unknown.

(3.) Ship.—Mr. Fortuum has a bronze ring

(3.) Saip.—Mr. Fortuum has a bronze ring with plain wire heop (No. 14), on the circular chaton of which is rudely engraved a ship without sails; X and P (for XPICTOC) are engraved on



Fortnum, No. 1

out sails; X and P (for XPICTOC) are engraved on either side of the must. Obtained in Rome. The following in the Castellani Collection are also of bronze. One with corded hoop and circular

bezel, engraved with a ship propelled with oars, the mast and yard of which form a cross (No. 6). Another of similar form, and of similar device; but the mast supports the reversed chrisma enclosed in a citcle. (No. 7.) In the Waterton collection was formerly "a massive bronze signet ring, with ship in full sail, having the sacred monogram on the sail, while round it are the manes STEP_ENYS HELENAE." Fortnum in Arci. Journ. vol. xxviii. (1871), pp. 274, 282.)

[See also Anchor and Cross.]
(A.) Dore.—This type occurs by itself, and also in various combinations. A massive bronze ring found in Rome, with scalloped bezel, bears on its face simply a dove (Boldetti, Cimit. p. 502, n. 27). "A heavy bronze signet ring with massive hoop and projecting bezel, upon which is the figure of a dove; the hoop is modelled as a wreath, having the bezel as a central ornament," is in the Waterton collection, No. 3. (No. 605 in S. Kens, Mus. Inv.) In the Vatican Museum (No. 15) is a "bronze ring with large oblong square bezel," engraved with the chrisma and the dove standing on an olive-branch; beneath, a star or perhaps double cross. See Cross. A nearly similar ring is engraved and described by Aringhi, Roma Subt. t. ii. p. 708, reproduced





(Fortnum, No. 11.)

by De Corte, Synt. p. 121. In Mr. Fortnum's collection (No. 11) is a bronze ring of coarse work and hexagonal form externally, circular internally; the shoulders are "splayed from the chaton to the centre of either side." On the raised circular chaton "two doves and a rish" (rather three doves) are engraved. A gold ring found at Transvera de la Reina in Spain has a hexagonal bezel, bearing two birds, probably doves, on its face. "Intra hexagonum ab utraque parte avis eet; in creuitu anticae inscriptio EMANVEL, postic e RECCAREAO (sic)," the word Reccaredo seing followed by a cross of four dots, evidentiy of 'e Visigothip period, possibly belonging ta king Recaredo (585-601 A.D.). A ring (metal not named) found at Cordova in 1768, now in the public library of

Malrid, bears a bird (dove?) on the chaton around which is inscribed A (Aurelii) V_{1N}-CENTI (Hübner, *Inscr. Hisp. Christ.* Nos. 206, 207).

The above-named ring in the Vatican Museum is the most important, but not the only bronze example therein contained which is engraved with a dove. See under No. 18 of that collection. (Fortnum.)

See also below under Human Figures.
(5) Palm.—The palm-branch occurs without doubt on Christian rings, but when alone it is not easy to be sure that the work is Christian. There are several gold rings in the Naples Museum, one of duplex form (No. 4), with a palm on each bezel, also a heavy plain gold ring, in the Castellani collection, round, with flattened best coursely engraved with the palm (No. 4), which is counted by Mr. Fortnum to be Christian, though with expression of doubt. A gold ring, half an inch in diameter, with thin flat hoop, and the bezel no wider, in which a palm-branch of poor Roman work in the Waterton collection (No. 467 Inv. S. Kensington Mus.) may probably be Christian. (See Gems, Vol. 1. p. 716.) There are other rings in Mr. Fortnum's

and 12 (bronze), all from Rome), about which he now feels less confidence as respects their Christianity than formerly (Arch. Journ. vol. xviii. p. 276). The former, found in a child's tonk seems of the 3rd or 4th century; it is small, of a common form, viz., a simple boop flattened out on the bezel. In the writer's opinion it is pront on the bezel. In the writer's opinion it is presented as the same of the sam

collection (Nos. 8, 9 (both gold)



(Fortnum, No. 12.)

bably Christian; the palm, the symbol of victory, is less likely to be given to a pagan than to a Christian child by its parents. So very possibly is also No. 12, with bezel raised on four stages, and palm-branches on the shoulders, which seems rather later, perhaps about the beginning of the 5th century, when paganism was dying out and monograms were coming into fashion on rian and scals. (This monogram may be EVE and



stand for Evenus or some other proper name, doubtless that of the owner.) But a less doubtful example is a bronze ring, also in Mr. Fernum's collection (No. 16), on the berild while is engraved a palm-branch and a monogram, having also palms in panels on the hoop. Se

Acclamation Vatican Mu are engrave that a silv may be Chi (Fortnum, u rial is but 1 There is how in Mr. Fortn tion (No. 28 form with un bezels, on one engraved the possessor FA on the other 4 gr. Discov Tiber's mouth to be that Jerome, amor part of which Torlogia, who found there Vatican.

But it is of with Christian securely affirm There is a collection (No.

palm, a cross
vivas. It oc
chrisma, or me
Chrisma and A

(6.) Cross.—
different forms
nexion with ot
as the fourth
Macrina, which
cross; see below

(A.) Not ac

A bronze ring troncate bezel (is in the Vatic with a Maltese Lamb.) A cross formed as a T) been mentioned Saints.)

The Greek cree (B): also by itse in the Waterton of 71 Inv. S. Kens. Roman period.

A Greek cross, St. Andrew's cross semble a star of e circular bezel of Castellani collecti Dive.) A similar ring mentioned be

The Latin cro longest, occurs on riage ring, mention

(B.) Accompanie

Of this class of Gaulish examples.

?) on the chaton A (Anrelii) VIN-Christ. Nos. 206.

e Vatican Museum ot the only bronze which is engraved 18 of that collec-

in Figures. ich occurs without when alone it is not s Christian. There e Naples Museum. ith a palm on each d ring, in the Cash flattened bezel. alm (No. 4), which to be Christian,

oubt. A gold ring, ith thin flat hoop, hich a palm-branch Waterton collection Mus.) may probably l. I. p. 716.) There ım's old)

ne), less (Fortnum, No. 8.) ıris-

Journ, vol. xxviil. in a child's temb, ury; it is small, of e hoop flattened out 'a opinion it is pro-

he symbol of victory, o a pagan than to a aised on four stages, oulders, which seems the beginning of the n was dying out and ato fashion on ringi m may be EVE and



other proper name, r.) But a less doublng, also in Mr. Forton the be ol of which h and a monogram, ls in the hoop, See

Acclamations below. Other bronze rings in the Vatican Museum, of less importance (Nos. 18-25), are engraved with the palm. It should be added that a silver ring with a palm-branch, which may be Christian, exists in the British Museum (Fortnum, u. s. vol. xxviii. p. 276). This material is but rarely employed for Christian rings. There is however another ring of the same metal in Mr. Fortnum's collec-tion (No. 28) of duplex

form with united pointed bezels, on one of which is engraved the name of the possessor FAVSTVS, and on the other a palm-branch. Weight, 4 dwt.



4 gr. Discovered in 1865 at Porto, near the Tiber's mouth, in the ruins of a house believed to be that of Pammachins, the friend of St. Jerome, among many other objects the greater part of which were adorned with Christian symbols. The excavations were made by Prince Torlonia, who presented most of the objects found there to the Christian museum of the

But it is only when the palm is combined with Christian adjuncts upon rings that we can securely affirm them to be Christian.

There is a bronze hoop-ring in the Vatican collection (No. 14) engraved with a branch of

pslm, a cross potent (), and the word VIVAS. It occurs also in connexion with the chrisma, or more rarely with the anchor. Sec Chrisma and Anchor.

(6.) Cross.—This subject occurs under several different forms, and is either alone or in connexion with others. It was engraved as early as the fourth century on the iron ring of St. Mscrina, which contained a piece of the true (?) cross; see below at the end of § 18.

(A.) Not accompanied by Inscriptions or Monograms.

A bronze ring gilt with high inversely conicaltruncate bezel (cf. No. 20 and 21 of Fortnum) is in the Vatican Museum (No. 17) engraved with a Maltese cross. (See also below, under Lamb.) A cross potent (i.e. having each limb formed as a T) in connexion with a palm, has been mentioned under Palm. (See also under Saints.)

The Greek cross is found on many rings under (B): also by itself on a very rude ring of lead in the Waterton collection (No. 1 being No. 607, 71 lnv. S. Kens. Mus.), supposed to be of the Roman period.

A Greek cross, crossed by another in form of St. Andrew's cross or the letter X, so as to resemble a star of eight points, is found upon the circular bezel of a coarse bronze ring in the Castellani collection (No. 11). (See also under Doze.) A similar figure occurs on a foot-shaped ring mentioned below.

The Latin cross, having the lowest limb longest, occurs on a ring supposed to be a marriage ring, mentioned below.

(B.) Accompanied by Names or Monograms.

Of this class of rings we have the following

vingian type; on the bezel is a Greek cross at the head of the owner's name, BERTEILDIS retrograde (so that it would read naturally in a wax impression) and in the centre a monogram similar to one on a coin of Childeric II. (670-691) struck at Marseilles, and perhaps reading MAR for Marsilia (the low Latin form for Massilia). bably found at Laon. (Le Blant, u. s. n. 678 A. pl. Pro-91, n. 547.) A similar gold ring with similar cross prefixed to ADBONESO (retrograde); in the centre of the bezel is a rude head to the left. The diameter of the subcircular bezel of this and the foregoing is about

RINGS

half an inch. Found in Deuxième Aquitaine. (Le Blant, u. s. n. 575 A. pl. 79, n. 476.) A similar gold ring, with corded hoop, and somewhat larger pearled bezel, has a



similar cross prefixed to RACNETHRAMNUS (retrograde): in the centre a rude Merovingian head as before, but accompanied by six pellets. Found at Blois in the sands of the Loire; now in the Bibliothèque Impériale (Nationale). Blant, u. s. n. 164, pl. 22, n. 137.) A silver ring also of the Merovingian type, is supposed by M. Le Blant to be of the 7th century, having St. Andrew's cross (X) prefixed to WANVETVSVS, the last letter occupying the centre of the circular chaton. Found in the ancient cemetery of Haulchin (Hainaut), in Deuxième Belgique, Preserved in the Museum at Brussels. (Le Blant, u. s. n. 321, D. pl. 35, n. 216.) A bronze ring of this type, found in a sarcophagus at Allonnes (in Troisième Lyonnaise), has a cross approaching in form to the Maltese prefixed to LAVNOBERSA (not retrograde); within the centre of the circular minutely beaded chaton is a monogram enclosed in a circle; it is like the head of a trident, with two pellets above the oross-bar and two others below, possibly reading ET or TE. (Le Blant, u. s. n. 609 A. pl. 90, n. 535.) But the most interesting, because the most perplexing ring of this class, is a fine cold ring of Merovingian type with corded hoop, found buried at a slight depth near Airvault, in Deuxième Aquitaine, now in the possession of M. Benjamin Fillon.

On the chaton is a small Greck cross, and above it an almost inextricable monogram which has been read RADEGONDIS, but which may equally well be read into several other names as



Andregondis, Gondegardis, &c. The Abbé Auber regards it as the ring of the famous Rhadegonde, Queen of France, and afterwards foundress of the monastery of the Holy Cross at Poitiers, about the middle of the 6th century. But this is at any rate very uncertain, not to say improbable. Her body, resting at Poitiers, is said to have been taken up by the Huguenots in 1562, and her ring to have fallen into the possession of a soldier, on whose finger it was found seven years Gaulish examples. A gold ring of the Mero- | be the ring, it seems to be unknown where it is

now, (Le Blant, u. s. n. 575 B, who has many observations worthy to be read, pl. 75, n. 452; Butler, Lives of the Saints, Aug. 13.) A silver ring found at Hohberg, near Soleure in Switzerland, with bread angular hoop, has on the rectangular chatons (forming one of its sides), a menogram which apparently reads VERANI accompanied by a Latin cross. (Id. n. 362 A. pl. 42, n. 247.) Other rings, also found in Switzerland, bear monograms on the chaton, and may probably be Christian, but they bear no Christian symbols. (ld. Nos. 364, 365, pl. 42, 249, 250.)

Examples occur also in Italy and elsewhere. In the Castellani collection (No. 2) is a heavy duplex ring of gold, found at Orvieto; on the oval bezel of one of the united hoops is incised the name BLITHIA, and on the other a cross potent

above L-B, which is apparently an abbreviation of a proper name, probably of the same name, as Mr. Fortnum is inclined to suppose. In the Vatican Museum (No. 7-10) are three bronze hoop-rings, each engraved with a cross potent and with an inscription which Mr. Fortnum could not decipher; probably they were owners' names, and possibly expressed in monograms. In the British Museum is a silver ring on whose oval chaton (half an inch by about a quarter of an inch) is a cross pomme (i.e. having a globule at the extremity of each of the limbs, which are united in a Latin cross), followed by EVCE, below which is a B and an I above, probably for EVCEBIOY. The shoulders of the hoop are slightly foliated, as Roman rings

Mr. Fortnum purchased in Constantinople a



(Fortnum, No. 24.)

gold ring of excellent Byzan-tine work (No. 24), probably of the 5th or 6th century. It is a circular convex hoop widening to the shoulders, and flattened to form an oval bezel, on which is engraved a monogram between two Greek crosses. Waterton collection (S. Kens. Mus. Inv. No. 621) has a somewhat later example of Byzantine work. A gold ring the hoop of which is nielloed on the outside with a Latin cross, and the proper name

of its possessor, BARINOTA (i.e. probably Vari notarii); the bezel is formed of a gold solidus of Constantine Pogonatus (668-688), and the ring

also may very well be of the 7th century.

In the Royal Museum of Palermo (Salinas, Real. Mus. di Pal. p. 57, tav. A. n. 12) is a plain oval massive gold ring with small flat bezel, on which is engraved a Latin cross and below it, in four lines, ΕΥΦΥΜΗΟΥ ΥΠΤ, apparently for Εὐφημίου ὑπάτου. It is doubtless, as Salinas observes, of a base epoch, but may well be within our limits. The Hypati (viri consulares) and Notarli (secretaries) were high officers of the Byzantine court.

(7.) Chrisma or Monogram of Christ or Initial Letters of Christ .- The common form of this

(R), and also the form having the P reversed

(), sometimes occurs by itself, us on bronze

rings found in Rome. See Vatican collection

(Nos. 15-25); Fortnum collection (Nos. 18, 19). See also Boldetti, Cimit. p. 502, tav. 3, Nos. 29 and 31. It occurs likewise in other metals. For the Castellani ring with cloisons of gold, see above. A ring of



massive silver, or rather mixed metal, in the collection of Lady Londesborough (No. 183 of Mr. Crofton Croker's entalogue) bears on its ovato-acuminate hezel the ordinary form of the chrisma. (Fortnum, u. s. p. 283; figured in Jones's Finger-ring Lore, p. 47.)

The separate letters P and X occur on a broaze ring in the Vatican collection (No. 5). chrisma is also frequently found along with the Alpha and Omega. In Mr. Fortnum's collection (No. 10) the chrisma occurs between these letters on a bronze ring, which is a "circular hoop of on a bronze ring, which is a "circular hoop of convex metal, swelling to the scudo, which is of lozenge shape," upon which the letters are engraved; "the shoullers are ornamental with lozenge-shaped panelling," From Rome, of the 4th or 5th century. (Arch. Journ. vol. xxi, p. 143; vol. xxviii. p. 273.) Also on another bronze ring from Rome, in the Vatican collection (No. 163 s. well as on a hope on vicen in the control of the statement of the control of (No. 16), as well as on a bone or ivory ring, having an oval bezel, in the same collection (No. 26).

The same combination is found on a bronze ring, whose figure is given, brought to Mr. Fort-

num from Rome (No. 30); the loop of the P is reversed, and a sheet is standing on either side of the base of the monogram, the limbs of which are slightly wedge - shaped. hoop, swelling to the



shoulders, ornamented with palm-branches, is incised, traces of niello apparently remaining in the incisions, as well as in the incised types of the square chaton; these indicate that the ring was not intended for sealing.

The palm branch is placed on either side of the chrisma on more than one massive bronze ring found in the Catacombs of Rome (Boldetti, Cimit. p. 502, Nos. 30 and 33). The chrisma is also found, though very rarely, with a date expressed by the name of the reigning emperer. There is an ivory ring, recently found at Lyons, of large size, on the circular bezel of which s r unded by victore Avg. (he was associated as emperor in Gaul with Maximus, his father, A.D. 383-388). In the possession of Canon Martigny, who figures it (Dict. des Ant. chrel. ed. 2, s. v. Anneaux).

The chrisma whose stem ends in a star is found on a bronze ring in the Vatican Museum (No. 11), placed between two stars, a word of six letters (illegible) being underneath. The chrisma is also found in combination with Alpia

 Lord Braybrooke's collection contained "a slight bronze ring" (No. 49 of his Catalogue), which appears to have some form of the chrisma ("apparently a Carletia. monogram"); it is said to have been found in the Thames. Mr. Fortnum reasonably considers that it is probably early Christian (in Arch. Journ, vol. xxviii.

and Omega, na Fgures, and wi headings). M symbol alone o frequently on (but it cannot be symbols.

The initials a first two letters combination wit num has a gold probably of the century (No. 1). hoops spring from widen towards between which wire nearly fills space, and is for the bezel into by the I. The s occurs on GEMS very early date, 812. (Fortnum,
The P X or X
of XPICTOC lil

bronze ring in the X 9 in conjunctio Mr. Fortnum f ring (No. 23, re Lore, p. 47) on XIIXX preceded rently; also the l from these, which i.e. as the initials of to be suspected, ho indication of some connexion with the ria cohors, or be so is not very easy to of other legionary r pretation.

(8.) Alpha and O junction of Christian ring, the hoop wide which the margin is (Boldetti, Cimit. p. by Martigny, Dict. s are more frequently (see Chrisma).

(9.) Abraxas. Thi Abrasax, is said to 1 Basilides, a Christian found on any monum iscertain. We have, l large ivory ring, foun "bears the monogram w, as it appears on th of the 4th century, M but accompanied by t ficient proof of the sonages in the estima tique Gems, p. 358.) that it was formerly hausen collection. (10.) The Lamb. -Т

the Saviour and of th is s manifestly Christ more doubtfully so. gonal bezel, diameter 1 Agnus Dei. The lamb which the upper part of of late work, but prob ican collection



(Fortnum, No. 19.1

metal, in the h (No. 183 of) bears on its ry form of the gured in Jones's

ceur on a bronze (No. 5). The along with the um's collection een those letters ircular hoop of udo, which is of letters are enrnamented with m Rome, of the ourn, vol. xxvi. Also on another atican collection e or ivory ring, same collection

and on a bronze ght to Mr. Fort-



alm-branches, is ently remaining the incised types ndicate that the g. on either side of

e massive bronze Rome (Boldetti, The chrisma is ly, with a date eigning emperor. bezel of which s open loop is sure was associated cimus, his father,

nds in a star is Vntican Museum stars, a word of anderneath. The antion with Alpin

ession of Canon

t. des Ant. chret.

contained "a slight ne), which appears to pparentty a Christian been found in the considers that it is . Journ. vol. xxviii.

and Omega, and with a Ship, with Human Fgures, and with Acclamations (see under those headings). Mr. Fortnum remarks that this symbol alone or in combination is found more frequently on Christian rings than any other, but it cannot be considered as one of the earlier

The initials also of Jesus Christ (I X), or the first two letters of Christ (X P), occur alone or in combination with some other symbol. Mr. Fortnum has a gold triplex ring, found in Rome, and probably of the 3rd or 4th

century (No. 1). The three boops spring from one, and widen towards the bezel, between which a beaded wire nearly fills the open space, and is formed upon the bezel into X crossed by the l. The same form



occurs on Gems (p. 722), and appears to be of

occurs on Obass (p. 122), and appears to be of very early date, according to some before A.D. 912. (Forthum, u. s. vol. xxviii. p. 269.)

The PX or X 9, being the two first letters of XPICTOC likewise occur; PX alone on a bronze ring in the Vatican Museum (No. 5), and X 9 in conjunction with a ship. See Ship.

A 4 in conjunction with a sinp. see one. Mr. Forthum figures a (so-called) legionary ring (No. 23, repeated in Jones's Finjer-ring Lore, p. 47) on which we have the letters XIIXX preceded and followed by an M apparatus of the conference of the co rently; also the letters IXP, at some distance from these, which he interprets as "Christian," i.e. ss the initials of Jesus Christ. It is rather to be suspected, however, that it is a numerical indication of some sort; whether P has any connexion with the principes or pilani or practiria cohors, or be something altogether different, is not very easy to say. Perhaps an inspection of other legionary rings might help in the inter-

(8.) Alpha and Omega. This most ancient con-paction of Christian symbols occurs on a bronze ring, the hoop widening towards the bezel of which the margin is fluted; Catacombs of Rome (Boldetti, Cimit. p. 502, tav. 3, n. 32; repeated by Martigny, Dict. s. v. Anneaux). The letters are more frequently accompanied by the Chrisma (see Chrisma).

(9.) Abraxas. This famous word, also written Abrasax, is said to have been the invention of Basilides, a Christian gnostic, but is very rarely found on any monuments where the Christianity iscertain. We have, however, the following: " A large ivory ring, found at Arles," says Mr. King, "bears the monogram of Christ, between a and w, as it appears on the coins of the Gallic princes of the 4th century, Magnentius and Decentius, but accompanied by the title ABPACAZ, a sufficient proof of the identity of the two personages in the estimation of its owner." (Antique Gems, p. 358.) He informs the writer that it was formerly in the Mertens-Schaffhansen collection.

(10.) The Lamb .- This occurs as the symbol of the Saviour and of the Church; it is sometimes in a manifestly Christian connexion; connetimes more doubtfully so. A silver ring with octgonal bezel, diameter 1 inch, engraved with the gonal bezel, diameter 1 inch, engraved with the gonal bezel. The lamb looks back at a cross, of which the upper part only is visible; seemingly of late work, but probably not too late for this

work (Waterton's collection, No. 602, Inv. Kens. Mus., where it is called Roman early Christian, not mentioned by Fortnum). See also above under Alpha and Omega (Fortnum, No. 30), where the lambs or sheep at the foot of the chrisma signify the Church. There is a bronze signet ring in the Waterton collection (No. 4 being No. 604 Inv. Kens. Mus.), having the hoop formed as a wreath of palms, with oval bezel for the central ornament, bearing a lamb incised thereon. Above and in front of the lamb are two rude branches; Roman work but poor, considered both in the inventory and by Mr. Fort-

RINGS

num to be Christian.
(11) Lion, as the Evangelistic Symbol of St.
Mark.—On a small iron ring, with circular
collection (No. 25) is engraved a lion to the left
in a graphing position. This in a crouching position. This

ring, which he considers to be probably of the 6th century, was found in a Coptic village near the temple of Medinet



Aboo, Thebes, whence the Christians were expelled by the Arabs in the 7th century. He plausibly regards the lion as referring to St. Mark's church at Alexandria. (See GEMS, p. 717, b).

(12.) Saints and Human Figures (busts or full length) with Christian Emblems. - Under this section those rings which have heads only are not included. Most of the following seem to be representations of saints. In the Waterton collection (No. 6, Inv. No. 606) is a massive bronze ring, 1.2 inches in diameter, of rude work, perhaps Byzantine: the hoop is surmounted by a flat circular bezel, on which is engraved an orante with subcircular nimbus, a palm branch on either side; on the opposite side of the hoop is a smaller "tabular sigillum" engraved with a Greek cross.f In the same collection (Inv. No. 619) is a bronze ring, whose hoop does not swell towards the curved circular bezel: upon this is engraved in very poor style a rude bust of a saint, with an oval nimbus round the head. The labels announce it to be Byzantine work of about the 6th century. Diameter 0.9 inch. Another and rather smaller ring in the same collection (Inv. 608) of gold, with slender hoop not swelling at the shoulders, has the circular bezel engraved with the bust of a saint, with oval mimbus. On either side the head are the letters M A (for Maria?). The style resembles the last; but the ring is probably at least as late as the 6th century; perhaps even too late for the present work. Mr. Fortnum has a bronze ring (No. 26), "a simple hoop, holding a square ta-bular chaton," on which is engraved a draped

male tigure with subcircular nimbus standing before a cross potent, which springs from what seems to be a cup with bosses, such as occur of



(Fortnum, No. 26.) glass in the catacombs. "Possibly Byzantine

f Mr. Fortuum mentions in the same place that the British Museum has a remarkable gold ring of analogous form, on one face of which are three intertaced triangles, and on the other intertwined circular lines leaving the form of a cross in the centre. These lines and others on

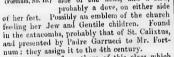
work of the 6th or 7th century; obtained in Athens." In the same collection is an iron ring (No. 22), of which metal very few rings have



(Fortnum, No. 22.)

survived in tolerable condition; on the flat raised octagonal bezel are engraved two figures, very probably intended, as Mr. Fortnum suggests, for SS. Peter and Paul (Peter And Paul, and Medals), the chrisma between their heads, while on the eight sides of the inversely truncato-conical socket or stem of bezel are engraved eight figures imperfectly preserved, probably saints. Perhaps of the 4th or 5th century (Mr. Fortnum assigns no date). Obtained in London, but probably of Italian work. The same collection in fine contains a bronze ring (No. 15), with rounded hoop slightly swelling to the shoulders, bearing a

plain circular bezel, on which is engraved a remale draped quite to the feet, having the chrisma (with loop reversed) on each 15.) side of the head, and a bird,



There are a few others of this class which seem rather too late for the present work. One in the Waterton collection (luv. No. 629), gold with full-faced bust on the circular bezel, with a Greek cross and legend AVFRET, seemingly Anglo-Saxon work: it bears some resemblance to the unique aureus of Bishop Wulfred in the British Museum.

(13.) Imperial Personages in connexion with Christianity.—As in the analogous case of gems, these occur but rarely on rings. There is, however, a most important example in the Museum at Palermo, which has been well, though not fully, described and illustrated by Salinas and Ugdulena; and reproduced by a beautiful figure in gold and colours. It is, as the former observes, a veritable prolicy for the minuteness of the work in niello with which it is ornamented. The date and principal subject appear to be satisfactorily unde out: viz., the espousals and coronation of the emperor Heraclius and his wife Eudocia (A.D. 610). It was found at Syracuse, along with coins of Constans II., the grandson of Eudocia,

who transported the seat of empire thither, and died there in 668. The gold hoop is slender and octagonal, and bears upon seven of its flat sides as many scriptural subjects. Salinas interprets only the first and last. They appear to be as follows:—(1.) The Annunciation. The Virgin in dark dress holds a basket (calathus) and . . . ?; the angel on the right in white (silver). (2.) The Salutation. Mary, as before, and Elizabeth, in a paler dress, kiss each other; they stand between two Greek crosses supported by a white (silver) pedestal.
(3.) The Infant Saviour at Bethlehem. A cave? (darkish): the Infant stretched out above; the Virgin on the left; heads of two oxen (?) in the distance. (4.) Adoration of the Magi. Virgin, with circular nimbus, seated, bearing the lufant on her lap, on the left: the three Magi in truncated caps (like modern cylindrical hats, not Phrygian caps as on MEDALS), advance towards her. (5.) The Baptism. The Baptist, with nimbus, places his hands over the head of Jesus, with nimbus (?), who stands in the Jordan up to the middle; on the opposite bank two figures, apparently angels (mostly in silver). (6.) Uncertain, perhaps Jesus brought before Pilate. A figure with helmet and cuirass (?), is on the leit; a figure with nimbus in the centre; another figure, not fully draped, on the left. (7.) The list of the Sepuctor. A subcylindrical structure with dome, on the summit of which is a cross; two female figures on the left, one in dark, one is rather than the city on the companion of the summit of which is a cross; in pale dress: opposite on the other side of the tomb an angel in white (silver). The length occupied by these seven subjects is about three and a half inches; the breadth rather more than a quarter of an inch. The bezel is elevated about a quarter of an inch above the hoop; the socket is keeled, bearing on the upper part the following barbarously spelt legend, to which ωπλον a Greek cross is prefixed: OC EYAOKIAC ECTEPANOCAC HMAC,

EYAKIAC COLORDAY AND A COLORDAY AND

No. 1).

(14.) Acci-mations sometimes accompanied by Names and Portraits of the Owners.—Several ries of bronze are engraved with the inscription VIVA or IN DEO VIVAS, either at length (with slich variations) or in monogram, the chrisma being

sometimes added lection, finely served, found in the entanombs i Via Appia at bears the chrism COSME VIVAS ocircular face of versely conical (No. 20). Anoti the Vatican has a

bezel inscribed

(No. 6). A similar the Waterton tion (No. 31). As with ribbon hoop, retrograde legence

belonging to Sig.

Arch. Crist. 1874, two following wi inscription, but v found at Chiusi: Rossi to stand fo Modena has the fi

words in different

in the Museum of reads round the rig R1 | 82 | E8 | Spes, in Deo vivus, proper name, as it octagonal flat-band ing DONATE BIBA V. I. V. I. N. D. E. O, of the 4th century bronze ring with fla hoop, which is decor lozenge-shaped pane Rossi, Deus-Dona via Deusdedit, &c., being owner) and still aux donné, as Mr. Fortni the 4th century, fou this ring (No. 16) fi in the same collection reversed, as the ring

There are also a fee scelamation, the mofound in 1880 near deacony of Fermo i number of large slabs bones of the decease. This splendid iring is gold of duplex for the united bezels to extuely ovate. On a settley ovate. On a settley ovate the na PHINANDA (the table letters each in line by itself), and the other are two lit by a star. Six beads

the hoop are to niello. It is to be feared that this curious ring falls below our period; the simple triangle, however, occurs on various early monuments as an emblem of the Trinty. See TRIARGLE; TRINTY. Prebendary Walcot, however, observes that three interfacing triangles do occur in the 9th century (Sacred Arch. p. 254).

⁵ The writer must confeas to having had a migridic that this is the Endocla of the ring; the nimbus of the Saviour, however, is different in the two cases; on the ring it seems to be simply subcircular; on the can it is crueltorm. The dereunstances of the finding point strong y to Endocla, wife of Heraclius.

h It is called 'sigillo

pire thither. gold hoop is upon seven the catacombs in the riptural sub-Via Appla at Rome. first and last, hears the chrisma and) The Annun-COSME VIVAS on the dress holds a circular face of an ine angel on the versely conical bezel he Salutation. (No. 20). Another in a paler dress. the Vatican has a square een two Greek bezel inscribed VIVAS lver) pedestal. INDEO chem. A cave? ut above: the oxen (?) in the

Magi, Virgin.

ing the Infant

Magi in trun-

rical hats, not

dvance towards

t, with nimber,

of Jesus, with rdan up to the

figures, appar-

(6.) Unvertain, late. A figure

on the left; a

another figure,

7.) The Visit to

structure with

ch is a cross;

one in dark, one

ther side of the

r). The length

is about three

ather more than

ezel is elevated

e the hoop; the

upper part the

gend, to which DAC HMAC

iere we have år

μäs. There is

ress Eudoeia is

who, together

e represented in

ir chaton, whose ; a dark figure

ng between them,

the Saviour, who

oins of Romanus

-1070), described

nd coronation of

ame day, so that

to commemorate . 57-59, tav. A.

s accompanied by

rs .- Several riogs

inscription VIVAS

ngth (with slight

he chrisma being

ring had a misgiving

; the nimbus of the

ie two cases; on the

ircular; on the coin s of the finding post

lius.

(No. 6). A similar one in the Waterton collection (No. 31). Another

(Fortnum, No. 20.) with ribbon hoop, with sessile square bezel and retrograde legend, mentioned by De Rossi as

belonging to Sig. Castellani, has VIVAI IN DEO (Bull.

Arch. Crist. 1874, pp. 76-79, tav. ii., where the two following will also be found). The same inscription, but with DIO, on a similar ring, found at Chiusi: VIVAI is considered by De Rossi to stand for vivat. A label found near Modena has the face h inscribed with the same

werds in different order

IN DEO VIVAS

A more interesting ring of octangular form in the Museum of the University of Perugia, reads round the right sides as follows:

R SP ES IN DE OV IV AS. Sps, in Deo vivus, where Spes appears to be a proper name, as it certainly is in some other inscriptions. Mr. Fortnum has other bronze ectagonal flat-banded rings (Nos. 3, 4) reading DONATE BIBAS (i.e. vivas) IN DEO, and V.I.V.I.N.D.E.O, both from Rome; probably of the 4th century. Mr. Fortnum has also a bronze ring with flat circular bezel and circular hoop, which is decorated with palm branches in lozenge-shaped panels; the monogram, deeply cut on the bezel, is rendered by the Chev. de Rossi, Deus-Dona vivas in Deo; Deus-dona, like Deusdedit, &c., being a proper name (that of the ewner) and still aurviving in the French Diendonné, as Mr. Fortnum observes. Good work of the 4th century, found in Rome. The device on this ring (No. 16) figured above, and on another is the same collection (No. 20) described above, is reversed, as the rings are intended for signets.

There are also a few of gold bearing the same scelamation, the most important of these being found in 1860 near Masignano, in the archdescenty of Fermo in central Italy in a tomb made of large slabs of stone, containing some bones of the deceased and fragments of gold.

This splendid ring is of gold of duplex form, the united bezels being scutely ovate. On one is engraved the name FILINANDA (the two last letters each in a line by itself), and on



the other are two lines VIVAS IN DEO followed by a star. Six beads meet the juncture of the

sometimes added. One, in Mr. Fortnum's collection, finely prethe bezel. Weight, five and a-half pennyweights. Probably of the latter part of the 3rd or of the beginning of the 4th century. Formerly in the possession of Don Antonio Donati, late librarian of the college of the Sapienza at Rome, now in the collection of Mr. Fortnum (No. 27). See also Palm, where the inscription is simply VIVAS. A gold ring found at Caetobriga (Troye?) in Lusitania, in the cabinet of the king of Portugal, of octagonal form, has on seven of the sides AL | OI | OS | AE | VI | VA | SIN, the of the sides AL | OL | OS | AE | VI | VA | SIN, the eighth side being a monogram probably intended for κυριω (hardly for Christo) Hübner, Insc. Hisp. Christ. n. 204. A gold ring found at Silchester about 1780 has the hoop formed into ten squares, in one of which is a rude head inscribed VENVS, and in the other SENECIANE VIVAS, followed by HNDE for In Deo; a pagan VIVAS, followed by HADE OF IN Dec), a pagan ring Christianized, see GEMS, p. 714, b. (Archaeologia, vol. viii. (1787), p. 449; Hübner, Inscr. Brit. p. 234, n. 1305.)\(^1\) Other acclamations are more rarely met with. On the circular-oval bezel of a bronze ring in the Vatican (No. 12) are inscribed two words separated by a transverse line, which Mr. Soden Smith suggests may be read Κυριε Σωτερ. The Abbé Cuchet has published a bronze ring, reading IN DI | NVMI | NE A, seemingly for In Dei nomine. Amen (Le Blant, In.cr. chrét. de la Gaule, tom. ii. p. 73). On an angular (semi-hexagonal) silver ring, with broad ribbon-hoop, we have on one side the name of the owner Leubacina in two lines

LEVBA and on part of the semicircular ribbon OIVS

opposite a monogram with an I on each side of opposed a monogram with an a volume and an account of the which has been supposed to read In nomine Dei (Le Blant, u. s. p. 561, n. 672 A, pl. 90, n. 538). A brass ring, found in Egypt, now preserved in the museum at Leyden, bears an inscription in two lines, EICO P EOC (els seds). The chrisma certifies the Christianity of the ring, which is doubtless of tolerably early date (Bückh, Corp. Inscr. Grace. n. 9059).

(15.) With Legends containing Profession of Faith by the Owners .- A Roman gold thumb ring supposed by Hübner to be of the Christian period, found in 1823 near Castor in Norfolk, bears the legend CONSTANI (sic) FIDES, apparently for Constanti fides (Archaeol. vol. xxiii. (1831) p. 366, and vol. xxi. p. 547, with figure; Hubner, Inser. Brit. n. 1301, who observes, "Similia etiam alibi reperta sunt"). The legend seema clearly intended to shew that its possessor was a Christian. This fact which is more fully expressed on the gold Saxon ring, now to be

3 inches long, seems to have been intended for the bezel of a ring

Two gold rings have been found in England, which Hübner and others regard as Christian or as "aevi Christiani;" one in Suffolk, reading OAVMITEI ZHCAIC (figured in Jones's Finger-ring Lore, p. 256), another found at Corbridge of beautiful pierred work, the letters being cut à jour, reading AEMILIA ZESES (described and figured in Arch. Journ. vii. p. 192; but see Mr. Fortuum's remarks on its age in vol. xxvi. p. 148). For these and other rings tound in England which may probably be Christian, but which do not give clear signs of their Christianity, see Hübner, Inser. Brit. p. 234.

bit is called 'aigitio in bronzo,' and though about

described, whose workmanship, to judge from | the figure, bears considerable resemblance to the coins of Offa, and may therefore probably be of or about the 8th century. The ring is of considerable thickness, the hoop being composed of beautiful chain or rather plait-work which encloses an oval-headed bezel nearly 1 inch by three-quarters, in the centre of which is a small bust with jewelled head-band or diadem, the collar being similarly ornamented; around it in letters evidently of early date, NOMEN EHLLA FID IN XPO (Fides in Christo). Found in a meadow at Bosington, Hants. Now in the Ashmolean Museum at Oxford. (Journ. Archaeol. Assoc. vol. i. (1846) p. 341 (with fig.); Jones's Finger-rin, Lore, p. 63 (same fig.).
To the above distinctly Christian subjects is

to be added one taken from the Old Testament, which, however, was regarded as a typical representation of the great sacrifice of the death of Jesus Christ and of his resurrection following

thereon.

(16.) Sacrifice of Abraham .- This subject; though found on various other works of Christian antiquity, is so rare upon metal rings that only a single example seems hitherto to have





(Fortnum, No. 29.)

occurred. In Mr. Fortnum's collection (No. 29) is a bronze ring with highly projecting bezel of square form; the hoop is a simple circle of angular projection externally. On the square face the subject is deeply engraved. In the centre is Abraham, holding a knife with point upwards in his right hand, and the head of Isaac, who kneels before the altar of piled wood, with his left. He seems suddenly to have caught sight of the ram, which stands below a tree. Between Abraham's head and the knife appears an uncertain object, which Mr. Fortnum with great probability explains to be the angel, but which Padre Garrucci suggests may be rays of light, symbol of the Divine voice restraining Abraham, and which the Chev. de Rossi thinks may be the volume of the prophetic Scriptures tied with a ribbon proclaiming to all generations that Abraiam should be blessed in his posterity; but these explanations seem less probable.

Apart from these had better be described two other forms of rings: one in the shape of a foot the other of the common circular form, but in

combination with a key.

(17.) Foot-shaped Rings.—The bezel sometimes assumes the form of the sole of the foot, or rather of the shoe; and the rings of this form appear to have been in most cases, if not all, used as signet-rings to indicate the possession of the things so sealed. Bronze rings of this form have been found in the Roman catacombs, either bearing the name of the owner, e.q. a massive ring, labelled IVSTVS accompanied by a star or double cross (Curt. Synt. de Ant. p. 398, from

Aringhi, R. S. ii. 698), or having the chrisma with horizontal stroke at the top, and two pellets above and below, as one in the Kircherian Museum (Perret, u. s. pl. xi. a. 6), or as a larger one in the same Museum which reads SPES IN DEO (retrograde). (Perret, u.s. pl. xi. n. 5.)1 See also De Rossi (Bull. di Arch. Crist. 1874, p. 77, tav. ii. n. 5) for a fine similar example from Capena; and one in Mommsen, Inser. Reg. News. a. 6310, § 290, now at Naples (apparently not retrograde). There is a foot-shaped ring in the Vatican Museum (No. 25); also another in the same Museum (No. 13), engraved with

SAVIV, i.e. vivas (reversed), evidently intended for stamping. Mr. Fortnum has one "the bezel of which surmounts the swelling shoulders of a hoop of half-round wire, and is shaped as the sole of a shoe upon which is coarsely incised IN DEO with a continuous border-line of punctuations" (No. 31). He could hardly have been



used for stamping or sealing, as the lettering reads rightly on the ring and would of course be inverted in the impression."

Mr. Fortnum observes that this is a form of ring previously and contemporaneously used by pagans, and that similar rings bearing names and words that cannot be assumed as Christiank are preserved in the Castellani, the Waterton, British Museum, and other collections.

The form of the foot is in allusion to the ancient adage of the jurists, "Quicquid pes tuus calcaverit tuum erit," on which Paul de Castro (lib. i. De acq. rcl. amitt. ross.) writes: "Nota quod pedes sunt instrumentum aptum ad acquirendam possessionem naturalem:" see Pellicia, de Eccl. Polit. tom. iii. p. 227, quoted by Martigny, Anneaux des prem. Chret. p. 38, also Dict. s. v. Anneaux. It is, however, just possible that such rings of this form as were not intended for sealing or stamping may have been symbolical of walking with God (IN DEO), and having attained the end of the pilgrimage in safety, as among the pagans votive images of feet expressed a safe return from a journey. See Martigny, Dict. s. v. Plantes de Pied.

(18.) Rings with Key attached .- This class of rings is by no means exclusively Christian; several without any emblems, and one having rudder between two ears of corn on the onyx chaton (see pp. 34, 35), are figured by Licetus (de Anulis Ant.) in the plate at the beginning

J In the Vatican Museum there is a stamp, formed as the sole of a slave, of larger size than the rings of that form, which has the same legend, with letters reversed and incised. Fortnum in Arch. Journ. xxviii. (1871) p. 280. It may have been made for a ring.

k The large bronze ring engraved FORTVNIVS accompanied by an ivy leaf, figured by Boldetti (Clmit, p. 565 u. 38), and by Perret and Martiguy after blm, is in all likelihood Christian, having been found in the catacombs, but, like several others of the same class, has been

of his work. been called (u. s. c. xxix. in any ancies Some of these serves, are of i worn by slaves Tac. Ann. ii.) in the catacon (Cimit. p. 506, no Christian s a bronze finger key attached. figure is given. simple hoop, the and flattened, the side of which s small neck, a circular table towards the ri is pierced with a circular depr opened the lock regards as a C hardly be looked Rome, and regar of the 4th centu Museum is a sin found in the Cat this kind of rin fine operum ejus wore them hims omnemque substa et credebat. Nun in manu habens, cuncta et accepta signet ring (wit below, he most the Great (see the p. 507) gave go which had touche which a filing of as a species of re diction. A beauti Bologna, may ver these. (Fortnum pp. 110-112 with siready used as rel Before this tim

Gregory of Nyssa, true cross, lately d it inclosed beneath which a cross was pext her heart. (Migne, Parol. Gr.

Another fine gold of uine Greek cross on the chaton, a hoop, mny have be gift. (Arch. Journ.

2. R It is certain the

use from an early p severeigns of France entrusted to the kee in Merovingian time semetimes an eccles Second, king of Ans St. Bonitus, bishop of "anulo ex manu reg g the chrisma top, and two the Kircherian , or as a larger reads SPES IN pl. xi. n. 5.)1 Crist. 1874, p. example from apparently not haped ring in ; also another engraved with





rightly on the nverted in the his is a form of

reously used by bearing names ed as Christian k the Waterton, etions. sion to the as-

icquid pes taus Paul de Castro writes: " Nota aptum ad acilem :" see Pel-227, quoted by . Chret. p. 38, however, just orm as were not may have been d (IN DEO), and e pilgrimage in otive images of from a journey.

d. -This class of ively Christian and one having orn on the onvx ured by Licetus at the beginning

a stamp, formed as n the riogs of that ith letters reversed urn. xxviii. (1871) a ring.

FORTUNIVS ACCOMldetti (Cimit, p. 565 after him, is in all nd in the catacombs, me class, has been

of his work. (Nos. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8.) They have been called by him and others and ad claves (u. s. c. xxix.), but whether this expression occurs in any ancient authors the writer cannot say. Some of these found in Holland as Lipsius observes, are of iron, and must, therefore, have been worn by slaves or common soldiers. (Excurs. B. ad Tac. Ann. ii.) Others, however, have been found in the entacombs, some of which Boldetti figures. (Cimit. p. 506, Nos. 36, 37.) Most of these have no Christian symbols; but Mr. Fortnum possesses

a bronze finger-ring with key attached, of which a figure is given. "It is a simple hoop, the bezel of which is slightly raised and flattened, and from the side of which projects a small neck, attaching a circular table flattened towards the ring. This



is pierced with a cross wanted a circular depression or bordering." The key a circular depression by lifting a latch. The cross he is pierced with a cross which is surrounded with regards as a Christian emblem: but this can hardly be looked upon as certain. Obtained in Rome, and regarded by its possessor "as perhaps of the 4th century." (No. 32.) In the Vatican Museum is a similar ring, believed to have been found in the Catacombs. (No. 1.) Speaking of this kind of ring, Possidius (Vit. Aug. c. 24, in fine operum ejus), says that St. Augustine never wore them himself. "Domus ecclesiae curam omnemque substantiam ad vices clericis delegabat et credebat. Nunquam clavem, nunquam anulum in manu habens, sod ab eisdem domus praepositis cuneta et accepta et erogata notabantur." His signet ring (with profile portrait) mentioned below, he most probably did wear. Gregory the Great (see the references in Boldetti, Cimit. p. 507) gave golden key-rings of this kind. which had touched the body of St. Peter, or in which a filing of his chain was inlaid, to princes as a species of relic, accompanied by his benadiction. A beautiful gold key-ring, found near Bologna, may very possibly have been one of these. (Fortnum in Arch. Journ. vol. xxxiii. pp. 110-112 with fig.). Rings had indeed been already used as reliquaries.

Before this time Macrina, the sister of St. Gregory of Nyssa, had obtained a piece of the true cross, lately discovered by Helena, and had it inclosed beneath the bezel of an iron ring, on which a cross was also engraved: she wore it next her heart. (Greg. Nyss. in Vita Macr. in Migne, Paral, Gr. vol. xlvi. p. 990.)

Another fine gold key-ring, with wards formed of nine Greek crosses, reading ACCIPE DVLCIS on the choton, and MVLTIS ANNIS on the hoop, may have been meant for a new year's gift. (Arch. Journ. vol. xxix. p. 305.)

2. ROYAL RINGS.

It is certain that official rings were in use from an early period among the Christian sovereigns of France. There were signet rings entrusted to the kacping of a high official, who in Merovingian times was called Referendarius, sometimes an ecclesiastic. Thus Sigebert the Second, king of Austasia (638-670), appointed St. Bonitus, bishop of Clermont, his referendarius, "anulo ex manu regis accepto" (Vita S. Boniti,

15 Jan.). Audoenus or Dado was the referendarius of Dagobert the Great, father of the above-named Sigebert, so called, as Aimo tella (Eccl. Hist. iv. 14), "quod ad eum omnes publicae deferrentur conscriptiones, ipseque eas annulo regis sive sigillo ab eo sibi commisso muniret seu formaret.' Audoeuus was at this time probably a layman, but he became arch-bishop of Ronen in 640. [See SEALS.]1

3. Episcopal Rings in General; also Rings OF INVESTITURE AND THE RING OF THE FISHERMAN.

That bishops, in common with other Christians, possessed rings in very early times, is easy to prove; but when the ring was first employed as a badge of their office it is more difficult to say. The earliest example now known of the possession of a ring by a bishop is probably that of Caius, bishop of Rome, 283-296. When his tomb was opened in the year 1622 there were found therein three coins of Diocletian, in whose reign he suffered martyrdom, and also his ring ("sanctissimi pontificis anulus adinventus est"), See Aringhi, Rom. Subt. lib. iv. c. 48, vol. ii. p. 426; Boldetti, Cimit. pp. 102, 103. It does not appear what has become of it. Eusebins, bishop of Rome, A.D. 310, is said to have borne the monogram of Christ on one side of the seal of his ring and that of his own name on the other. (Du Saussay, Panopl. Epise. p. 215.) In the Kensington Museum a ring (No. 7442 amongst the Waterton collection) is thus described .— Ring, silver gilt. An episcopal ring, fluted shank, from which rises a long stem and collet, set with an antique paste. Third or fourth century. Found in Lombardy. Diameter 12 inch by 3. Given by Sir James Hudson, K.C.B." It does not appear why the ring is even regarded as Christian, much less as episcopal. Possibly the circumstances of the discovery might throw light on this matter. The pale ground of paste is inlaid with eight red and blue triangular tessellae, also apparently of paste: they are not

1 It does not appear that kings received rings at their coronation till after the time of Charlemagne. Nothing is said of the ring in the earliest coronation service known, that of Egbert, archbishop of York (732-767). See Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. lib. ii. c. 10, Ordo 1. But in Ordo iv. Ad benedicendum regem Francorum, a form is given for the delivery of the ring. This is described as Ex MS. codice Ratoldi ablatis Corbeiensis, who may perbaps be the same as a writer of that name mentioned by Fabricius, supposed to be of the 10th century (Bibl. Med. et Inf. Latin.). It runs thus: "Accipe anulum signaculum videlicet sanctae fidet, soliditatem regni, augmentum potentiae per quae scias triumpheli potentia hostes repellere, haereses destruere, aubdites coadunare, et catholicae fidei perseverabilitate connecti. Per &c." The earliest French king who received episcopal coronation at all was Pepin, according to Martene; but we do not find that either he or Charlemagne received a ring thereat. The earliest (real or pretended) example of an English king receiving a ring at his consecration known to the writer is given in a Vita et Passio S. Edmundi Regis, printed in the Appendix to Batteley's Antiq. S. Edmundi Burgi, p. 119 sqq. where it is recorded of Offa, king of the East Angies (rather of the East Saxona), that he designated in 855 Edmund as his successor, "jussitque ut aunium suum sit i deferrent, quem acceperit ab episcopo in regni Estanglorum promotione." But the whole story seems to be apocryphal. See Butler, Lives of the Saints, Nov. 20.

quite united, but resemble a star of eight |

rays.
St. Augustine had a signet-ring (anulus), "qui exprimit faciem hominis attendentis in latus, exprimit indical normals accelerated in profile. Gems, p. 719.] A letter of Clovis is addressed to the Gillican bishops, circa A.D. 511, in which he promises to recognise their letters as authentie, provided they were signed with their ring ("vestro anulo signatas"). (Greg. Turon. Op. Append. p. 1327, ed. Bened.; col. 1158, ed. Migne, Patrol. t. lxxi). The scals probably bore their names or monograms.

About the same time Avitus bishop of Vienne writes to his brother, Apolliunris bishop of Valentin, how he would wish his signet-ring to be made. The ring was to be of iron, not massive, formed of two dolphins, with their heads on the side opposite to the bezel, and their forked tails meeting each other around a double seal turning on two pivots; on one face, which was to be electrum (pale gold), his own name was to be engraved in monogram ("latitabunda"); on the engraved in monogram (" intrabunda "); on the other side, a bright green stone ("vernans lapillus"), his name was to be written in full ("publica"). Such at least appears to be the meaning of his directions, which are given as he aays "paullo hilarius," but which might bave been better described as "paullo obscurius." Such monograms had become fashionable about this time, both in metal and in stone, on seals or on coins; and the passage of Symmachus, relating to the intricacy of his own monogram on his seal is sufficiently well known (lib. ii., epist. 12). Arnulphus, bishop of Metz, in A.D. 614, took for his seal a milk-white cornelian, bearing a fish with its hend above the basket in which it is contained, on either side of which is a smaller

In our own country also rings have been found in the tomb of Birinus, bishop of Dorchester, who died 640 ("inventus quoque [in sepulchro] est anulus," Vit. S. Birini, incerto nuctore in Surius de Vitis Sanctorum, Dec. 3, vol. vi. p. 220, Venet. 1681), and in that of St. John of Beverley who died in 721, when he was translated into a wno died in 721, when he was translated into a new shrine, circa A.D. 1037 (Dugdale, Hist. of Coll. Ch. of Beverley, p. 55 in Appendix to Hist. of St. Paul's Cathedral; R. C. Neville, Lecture on Antig, of Finger-rings, p. 15, Salfi. Walden, 1856; Waterton in Arch. Journ. vol. xx. (1863),

p. 225.P

 De Corte, Syntagm. de Anulis, pp. 168-78 has various notices of miraculous rings. Many will sgree with him when he writes: "Et quis singulas salutarium annulorum virtutes caelitus adeptas in numerum coget ni lectori suo taedium parera gestrat? Abstinea igitur

si unicum insuper . . . recensuero."

and also a ri bridegrooms of a mark of hon all cases capabl not, it is difficul the imperfect n times they cert earliest ecclesia of such a ring s who was bishor In his second be Arch. Journ. xx. may be seen; ses March 20. The s with the injunction "Anulus (episcor palam habeat cun debet" (Merati, ed

It cannot !

notices that e

astical charac

in any way fr

used by person does there app

century. Tron

at their coused

a similar remark (o many episcopai ring rude fashion merely having the s bezei was adapted to 9 Mr. O. Morgan argues from the sile

which give minute hishops, that the rio epis opal office) at This time, variously the 4th century.-Ar

neaux chez les pren both the editions of h neau ipiscopal) has an African father of distinctly mentions i the bishop's office. first book, c. 10 (p. 3 hereties have not the ! nor the ring whereby sealed (nec anulum qu passage has much pe be seen in the various nacus p. 118, and of 1 there is little doubt judged that there is at garden enclosed is m up, a fountain sealed material ring than the understood mystically dotibus ecclesiae) of wh Others, as Sarnelli (9 Oplatus to allude to th tismal fonts with the "Mais de telles difficult texte du même docteur e l'anneau, afin qu'il co église, et que pour elle, sa vie, s'il le faut" (Die Christian rings he quot standing the last words sorret: "Pontifex ergo ecclesiae agnoscat, et pr ponat; mysteria Script eccl-siae resignet." But in Optatus, nor any pass verbatim lu Honorius A

fish, which was set in his (gold?) ring, a plain hoop widening towards the bezel, first figured in Martigny, Dict. s.v. Annean episcopal (2nd Metz. [GEMS, p. 714.] Ebresgilaus, bishop of Meaux in 660, wore in his ring an intaglio representing St. Paul the hermit (ibid. p. 719, b). Agilbert, hishop of Paris (666-680), was buried with a very large ring (thumb-ring?) set with an opaque figure, on which was represented St. Jerome heating his breast before a crucifix (bid. p. 718). The ring of Leedegar, bishop of Autun about A.D. 685, is mentioned by Du Saussny as existing in 1636 in the Royal Monastery of St. Victor in Paris. Unfortunately the Martyrologium Gallicanum which mentions it under his day (Oct. 2), as being in the monastery aforesaid, says nothing of its material or style, but only of its miraculous qualities: "cujus in aquam immersione miracula fere perennia eduntur; nam oculorum infirmitate laborantes consecratae aquae ipsius perfusione recuperant passim sanitatem." o

Du Saussay (Panopl, Episc. p. 1830) describes the setting thus:—"Encausto annius in superiori parts circuil decoratur, eminetque a medio cjus vasculum. faicatis quasi unguiculis evectum, quibus ipsa gemma stringitur; adeoque exquisito artificio fabrifactum opus est, ut vix elegantion forma confectum aliud profeni possit."

P There is a very early Saxon ring which may perhaps be the ring of Alhstan, bishop of Sherborne A.D. 824-867. If so it is just too late for this work, but the attribution is uncertain, the name being a common one. It reads ALBSTAN having a cross prefixed, on four round sides of a ring alternating with four iozenge-shaped sides on which fabulous animals are depicted. It is of gold and niciloed. It is now in the S. Kensington Museum, formerly in the Waterton collection. Figured in Arch. Journ. vol. xx. p. >26, the same figure being used for June's Finger-ring Lore, p. 62. It had been previously described and figured by the Rev. Dr. Pegge in Archaeologia, vol. iv. p. 47 Perhaps it should be added that when the tomb of bishop Cuthbert (died 686) was opened in 1537, a "massive gold ring, set with a supplier en cabochon, was found on one of his fingers." But al hough the authentication of its discovery is undoubted, it is consid red to be certain that it could never have been worn by St. Cuthbert, being apparently not older than the 14th century. Mr. Waterton thinks that it had probably belonged to one of the bishops of Ducham, and had been pisced where it was found on some occasion when the shrine was opened. He observes that it has been figured in the Archaeol. Actiona, vol. II. (N. S.), p. 66, and is now pre-served in St. Cuthbert's College, Ushaw, near Darham,

[&]quot; The text of this most difficult passage is :- "Signatorium igi ur, quod pietas vestra non tam promittere quam offerre dignata eat, in hunc modum fieri volo. Anuio ferreo et admodum tenui, veint concurrentibus in se delphinuits conciudendo, sigili duplicis forma geminis cardinulis inseratur. Quae ut libucrit vicissim, seu latitabunda, seu publica, obtutibus intuentium alterna vernantis iapiili vel electri pallentis frome mutetur. Nec tamen talis electri, quale nuper, ut egomet hausi, in saucto ac sincerissimo impollutae manus nitere sord-bat cui corruptam potius quam confectam, auri nondum fornace decocti crediderim inesse mixturam; vel illami certe, quain noperrime rex Getarum (he is explained to be Alaricus, à Clodoveo prostratus), secuturae praesagam ruinae, monetis publicis adulterium firmantem manda-Sed sit ejusmodi color, quem aequaliter ac modeste, ruborem ah auru, ab argento candorem, pretiositatem ab utroque, a cacteris rapientem juigorem, artificiosa siquidem medioxima viroris commendat amoenitas. Si quaeras quid insculpendum sigilio; signum monogrammatis mei per gyrum scripti nominis legatur indicio. Medium porro annuli, eb ea parte qua volae clausae vicinabitur, delphinorum quorum superius capita descripsimus, caudae tenehunt. Quibus lapisculus ob hoc ipsum quae-itus, obiongus scilicet et acutis capitibus formatus, indetur. Ecce babes quoddam tantummodo speculam dogmatis exsequendi. Nec tamen surplitudinem etegantise tuae sic ad memoratum exemplar coacto (leg. coarcto?), quasi liberum non sit addere quod videtur." Aviti Vi-mensis Epist, lxxviii. Apolitumi episcopo (Migne, Patroi, Lat. t. lix, pp. 280, 281). M. Le Blant (Inser. chrét, ile la Gaule, tom. ii. p. 50) has ventured upon a translation or paraphrase, adding reference, to Sirmond and Canciani, and mentioning a Merovingian ring on which the name Aster is engraved in monogram and also in full.

ng, a plain rst figured copal (2nd thedral at bishop of in intaglio . p. 719, b). was buried) set with esented St. a crucifix gar, bishop oned by Du Royal Monfortunately h mentions ing in the its material s qualities: racula fere infirmitate

s perfusione
been found
Dorchester,
sepulchro]
auctore in
d. vi. p. 220,
of Beverley
slated into a
nidix to Hist.
ille, Lecture
uffr. Walden,
.. xx. (1863),

) describes the uperiori parte ejus vasculum is ipsa gemma orifactum opus aliud proferri

p. 168-78 has any will agree ulas salutariam numerum coget Abstineo igitur ch may perhapa

le A.D. 824-867. the attribution one. It reads our round sides ge-shaped sides it is of gold ngton Museum. 'igured in Arch. g used for dones's missly discubed rchaeologia, vo t when the tomb ened in 1537, 8 n cabochon, was ngh the authenis consid red to en worn by St. in the 14th cenrobably belonged tand heen piaced when the shrine en figured in the and is now pre-, near Darham,

It cannot be concluded from these literary notices that episcopal rings were of an ec loc. astical character properly so called, or different in any way from those which might have been used by persons who were not ecclesiastics. Nor does there appear to be any clear proof that such rings existed at all until the latter half of the 6th century." From about that time forwards bishops at their consecration received a staff (baculus) and also a ring, symbolical of their office as bridegrooms of the church (annlus), and also as a mark of honour; but whether these were in all cases capable of being used as signet rings or net, it is difficult if not impossible to decide, from the imperfect nature of the evidence. In later times they certainly could not be so used. The earliest ecclesiastical writer who makes mention of such a ring seems to be St. Isidore of Seville, who was bishop of that see from A.D. 595-633. In his second book of Ecclesiastical Offices, sup-

Arch. Journ. xx. 237, where much more information may be seen; see also A. Builer, Lives of the Skints, March 20. The stone bears no device, in conformity with this injunction of pope Innocent III. in 1194: "Anulus (episcopi) ex auro pure solido confectus palsm habest cum genma in qua nihiti scuipil esse debet." (Merati, ed. Gavanti, p. 1311). Juranti makes a similar remark (de kiti. Acc. ii. 9, 9, 37). Accordingly many opiscopal rings of the 13th century "were of very rude fachion ...; the stone set just as it was found, merly having the surface polished, and the chape of the beage was udiqued to the genm." Western

beerly was ulapted to the gem." Waterton, u. s. p. 227.

s Mr. O. Morgan (Archaeologia, vo. xxxvi, p. 332)

s Mr. O. Morgan (Archaeologia, vo. xxxvi, p. 332)

s Mr. O. Morgan (Archaeologia, vo. xxxvi, p. 332)

s William (Archaeologia, vo. xxxvi, p. xxxvi, p. 332)

s William (Archaeologia, vo. xxxvi, p. xx

r The Abbé (now Canon) Martigny, both in his Anneaux ches les premiers Chrétiens (pp. 44-46), and in both the editions of his Dict. des Antiq. chret. (s. v. Annean ipiscopal) has laboured to prove that St. Optatus, an African father of the latter part of the 4th century, distinctly mentions the episcopai ring, as belonging to the bishop's office. He so interprets the words of his first book, c. 10 (p. 37, ed. Albasp.) where he says that heretics have not the keys, which it. Peter alone received, nor the ring wherehy it is written that the fountain is sealed (nec annium quo legitur fons esse signatus). This passage has much perplexed the commentators, as may be seen in the various notes in the editions of Albaspinacus p. 118, and of Migne (Patrol. t. xi. p. 902). is little doubt that Meric Casaubon has rightly judged that there is an aliusion here to Cant. iv. 12, " A garden enclosed is my sister, my spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain seated." If so the ring is no more a material ring than the keys; the passage is rather to be understood mystically of the gifts of the church (de dotibus ecclesiae) of which the episcopate is the custodisn. Others, as Sarnelli (quoted by Martigny), understand Oplatus to allude to the custom of sealing up the baptismal fonts with the hisbop's seal in Lent (see below). "Mais de telles difficultés s'évanouissent devant cet autre texte du même docteur et du même livre : Le pontife porte l'anneau, afin qu'il connaisso qu'il est l'époux de son église, et que pour elle, à l'exemple du Christ. Il sacrifie savie, s'il le faut" (Dict. u. s.) In his speciai work on Christian rings he quotes the original at length, understanding the last words to refer to the discipline of the serrei; "Pontifex ergo audium portat ut se sponsum ecclesiae agnoscat, et pro illa animam, si necesso fuerit, ponat; mysteria Scripturae à perfidia sigillet, secreta eccl-siae resignet." But no such pussage occurs any where in Optatus, nor any passage at all like it. It is found verbatim in Honorius Augustodunensis, a writer of the his l'ontificate (687-701).

posed to have been written about A.D. 610, he says: "Datur (episcopo dam consecratur) et says. Patter (episcopo dam consecrator) et anulus propter signum pontificalis honoris vel signaculum secretorum" (c. 5). The last words might appear to imply that this was a signet-ring. David, bishop of Benevento in the time of Charlemagne, concludes a mandate as follows: "anule sanctae nostrae ecclesiae firmavimus roborandum" (quoted from Ughelli in Mab. de re Dipl. ii. xv.), from which it would appear probable that the bishop's official ring went with the see. And upon the whole it seems most natural to conclude with Mr. Waterton that most if not all the episcopal rings earlier than the 11th century were also used as signets (Arch. Journ. vol. xx. p. 225). They would not only be employed for sealing a letter or an official document, of which instances have been given: but they were also used to seal up a box containing relics, when an altar was consecrated and the box placed thereon. (See Baronius s. a. 627 for the seal on the box containing, as it was supposed, the wood of the true cross, which was found unbroken, when Syroes, son of Chosroes, king of Persia, restored this relic to the Christians.) In some churches of Gaul and Spain the not uncommon but far from universal prohibition to baptise in Lent was enforced in the 7th century by the application of the bishop's seal (anulus, signaculum) to the gates of the baptistery, from the beginning of Lent till Easter, when baptisms were often celebrated in great numbers (Concil. Tolet. xvii. (694), De reg fid. c. ii.; Sarnelli, Di varie Sorte di Anelli, Lett. Eccles. t. iii. p. 84, referred to in Martigny, Dict. s. v. Anneaux; Bingham, Ant. xi. 6, § 7, xxi. i. § 12).

There are also other allusions to the official episcopal ring in the early part of the 7th century, which seem to carry it somewhat further back than themselves, probably into the preceding century. A letter of pope Boniface IV. read in the council of Rome (A.D. 610) says that "monachus nequaquam anulo pentificali subarrharentur," i.e. be elevated (as Augustine and Martin had been) to the episcopal rank, if the monastic life was an utter disqualification for the office (Coleti, Concil. t. vi. p. 1356). In the twenty-eighth canon of the fourth council of Tolodo, held under the presidency of Isidore of Seville, A.D. 633) we read that "if a bishop, presbyter, or deacon be unjustly deposed, and in . a subsequent synod be found innocent, he cannot be what he had previously been, unless he receive again the rank which he had lost from the hand of a bishop before the altar. If he have been a bishop, he must receive the stole (oraroum), ring, and staff . . . and so the other minor

12th century, in his Gemma animae, lib. i. c. 216 (Migne, Patrol. t. cixxii. p. 608; Marriott, Vest. Christ. pp. 139-140).

• This inference how-ver is made less certain by the allegorical expressions which follow. "Nan multa sunt quae carnalium minusque intelligentium sensibus occultantes sacerdotes quasi sub signaculo abscondunt, ne indiguis quibusque sacramenta b.i aperlantur."

the practice is early than the date of the council:
"ecclesiasticae consecution or do deposely, it ostal appliateril in codem die portbledt man anno assignata claudautur." Mr. Waterren (u. s.) appears to be in err r in
thinking that all this was in conformity with a decree of
Pope Sergius I.: the council was held merely during
his l'ontificate (637-701).

orders are to receive, with a view to their resteration, what at the time of ordination they originally received. (liruns, Canon. Apost. et originally leaves of the control of written bishops received a ring at their ordination. We have several ancient ordination services in which the delivery of the ring to the bishop is mentioned; and of these one, if not more, is probably some what earlier than the 7th century. The sacramentary of Gregory the Great, circa A.D. 590, as it stands in Muratori's edition, gives the following formula: Ad anulum digito imponendum. Accipe anulum fidei, scilicet signaculum, quatenus sponsom Del, videlicet sanctam ecclesiam, intemerata fide ornatus illibate custedias. (Sacramentarium Iregorianum de Officio Episcopi, in Muratorl, Liturg. Rom. Vet. t. ii. p 442, Venet. 1748.) But in the edition of Angelo Recca (quoted by Du Saussaye, Panopl. Episcop. p. 181) we read: "memor sponsionis et despon-sationis ecclesiasticae, ut dilectionis Domini Dei tui, in die qua assecutus es hunc honorem cave ne obliviscaris illius. Accipe ergo anulum discretionis et honoris, fidei signum, ut quae signanda sint signes, et quae aperienda sunt prodas, quae liganda sunt liges, quae solvenda sunt solvas: utque credentibus per fidem baptismatis, lapsis autem sed poenitentibus per mysterium reconciliationis januas regni caelestis aperias; cunctis vero de thesauro Berninico, neva et vetera proferas, ut ad acternatical valutem emnibus consulas gratia Domiel anstra Jesu Christi, cui cum Patre et Spiritu Sancto est honor et gloria in saccula sacculopas. Amen." This last appears to be a later form or adaptation of the sacramentary which gave rise to the Ordo Romanus," where a portion of the same words occurs (Martigny, Anneaux chez les prem. Chret. p. 41). From these flowed a variety of formulae, one of the earliest being found in the pontifical of Ecgbert, Archbishop of York (732-766), where we read, "Cum anulus datur hace oratio dicitur: Accipe anulum pontificalis henoris, ut sis fidei integritate munitus. Pontif. Egberti Eboracensis Episcopi in Mart. de Ant. Eccl. Rit. lib. i. c. viii. art. xi. Orde ii. We have also repetitions or variations thereof in several early mediaeval services for ordination, which in all cases appear, and in some instances are declared, to be derived from the Ordo Romanus. (See Martene de Ant. Rit. Eccl. lib. l. c. viii. art. xi.; Ordo iii., Ordo v., Ordo viii., Ordo ix., &c., Bassan. 1788.) Of the age of these rituals it is not easy to speak; but inasmuch as the manuscript of more than one of them is as early as the 10th or 11th century, it is not improbable that some of them may be as early as the time of Charlemagne. (See Waterton in Arch. Journ. xx. 1863, pp. 229, 230.) In the Missa Pontificalis (Ordo xviii.) of lilyricus, which he thought to have been in use in the West about the time of Gregory the Great, occurs this prayer: "Ad anulum; circumda Domine digitos mees virtute et decora sacrificatione." (Gerbert, Vet. Liturg. Alaman.

tom. i. pp. 76, 255, 256, s. f. 1776. See also Martene, u. s. lib. l. c. lv. Art. xii. Ordo lv.) lt is impossible to conjecture from these liturgical forms the material of the ring, and whether the ring had a gem or not, and if it had, whether the stone bore any device or not. These matters may for some time have been left indefinite; afterwards, as is well known, they were all definitely fixed. The Ordo Romanus and general usage in the Roman church afterwards places the ring on the fourth finger of the bishop's right hand. "Anulos ipsos non in sinistra peni oportet," says pope Gregory IV. (elected to the papal throne in 827), "nullius venno cordialis habita ratione, quae gentilitatem capere videretur; sed omnino in dextra tanquam digniere, qua sacrae benedictiones impenduntur; maxime quia ipsi poatifices, dum sacrificant, non nimium exercitas manus habeat; et sic lpsorum tam summorum quam ceterorum pontificum consecrationibus dexterae signanter anulus imponitur" (De Cultu Pontificum, quoted in Martigny, Anneaux, &c. p. 40).

The earlier stages (if any) through which the episcopal ring; with its concomitant staff, passed before it was placed on the hands of the bishopelect by the consecrating prelate, appear to be unknown before the time of Charlemagne. Perhaps it was not received at all before consecrating the property of
cration.

A few words must now be said upon the history of episcopal investiture by the ring, the source of such deadly feuds between the popes

and emperors in the 11th and 12th centuries. The Ring of Investiture.—In the reign of Charlemagne commenced, according to the common story, the investiture by the ring and staff, an act of the civil power which entitled the bishop-elect to the possession of the temporalities of his see. This privilege (among others with which we are not now concerned) was granted to him by pope Hadrian I. in gratitude for the services which Charles has rendered to the Holy See by expelling the Lombards from Italy. This fact is distinctly asserted not only by two of the best historians of the 12th century. Sigebert (Chron. s. a. mexi.; see also Giat. Pist. lxxiii. e. 22, quoted in INVESTITURE), and by William of Malmeshury (Gest. Req. Angl. ibi. ii. § 202, p. 348, ed. Hardy), who puts the declaration to that effect, with express mention of the anulus et baculus, into the mouth of pope Gregory VI., but also by a bull of pope Lee VIII.

(963-965 half after the Great exemplum titis, qui Francorun nitatem a investiture Leo episco cedimins a Teutonicor Synodo Di. Anulis, pp. different in p. 166 q. sttempts h doubts on Pertz think beirny a las scr'bed" (Ro v. ch. v.). I the ultra-Ro no very tem

Interest of the Notwithsta authorities, is tely called in been fabricate being unknow Tha reader my sion on this corresponding to the properly have saticle.

It must be

of the subject, to the Greek as The Fisherm man, now made tation of St. I name of the r (says Mr. Wate ring of investit elected pope's fir immediately after has been arrived it would seem, to It has been state Longi de Anulis, by Heineccius (d himself made use this, asks Heineco of him? Mabill § 11) did not ki ring was employ Mr. Waterton, in Ring of the Fishe p. 138, 1856), beli it occurs in a lett nephew Peter Gro "Saluta matrem

neque familiaribus

[&]quot; Probably a compilation of the 5th century. See Orno. A critical edition of these early liturgical compositions, which differ much in different MSS., would be a great boon. See Palmer, Orig. Litury. § vi. (Liturgy of Rome).

[·] Such is the conclusion of Kirchmann (de Anulis, c. 20, p. 211, Slesv. 1657), who has carefully investigated the subject. "Verum age, dicamus etiam," are his words, "de usu anulorum in episcoporum investituris; cuius moris ante Caroli M. tempora nullium reperioapud sertptores vestigium." De Corte accepts his conclusion, and indeed his very words. (Curtius, Syntagma de Anulis, pp. 372, 373, Antv. 1706.) So does also Mr. O. Morgan in Archaeologia, vol. xxxvi. p. 395. Kirchmann quotes several writers later than those mentioned in the text, who agree in the view that investinges originated in the time of Charlemagne. Mosheim, Ch. Hist. cent. xi. part ii. c. 2, 6 15 (note), says, "What king or emperor first introduced this custom of appointing prelates by delivery of staff and ring is very uncertain. Adam of Bremen ascribes it to Louis le Débonnaire, the son of Charlemagne (814-840); liumbert to Otho the Great (936-973), to which latter view Mosheim is much inclined. Both writers are of the 11th century.

^{*} See Robertson, III
fine), and INVESTITE a
filence of the Carolin
filence of the Carolin
filence of Alcuin, Am darf as,
finialry larged, accord
doubt on the existence
century, which has bee
tes for some time ear
Anneau [pizcopal.]

1776. See also i. Ordo iv.) It these liturgleal nd whether the These matters left indefinite; they were all nus and general terwards places of the bishop's in sinistra poni V. (elected to Illus venae corilitatem capere a tunquam digimpenduntur; um sacrificant, habent; et sic ceterorum pon-

ough which the ant staff, passed s of the bishopte, appear to be f. Charlemagne. all before conse-

e signanter anu-

ificum, quoted in

id upon the hisy the ring, the ween the popes 2th centuries. n the reign of ling to the comie ring and staff.

ich entitled the f the temporaliamong others concerned) was 1 I. in gratitude has rendered to Lembards from aserted not only he 12th century, e also Gint. Pist. riture), and by Reg. Angl. lib. ii. puts the declararess mention of

e mouth of pope of pope Leo VIII.

hmann (de Anulis, refully investigated us etiam," are his porutu investituris; nullum reperioaped epts his conclusion, tius, Syntagma de So does also Mr. 0. 1. p. 395. Kirchan those mentioned w that investitures ne. Mosheim, Ch. , says, "What king stom of appointing is very uncertain. uis ie Débonnaire, lumbert to Othe the w Mosheim is much th century.

(963-965), written only about a century and a half after the death of Charlemagne, when Otho the Great, his patron, was on the throne. "Ad exemplum B. Hadriani apostolicae sedis antistitis, qui demine Carolo victoriesissimo regi Francorum et Longobardorum patriclatus dignitatem ac ordinationem apostolicae sedis et investituram episcoporum concessit, ego quaque Lee episcopiis servus servorum Del . . . con-Testing a aque larginur Othoni primo regi Teutonicorup," &c. (Grat. Deer. P. i. c. In Synodo Distinct. lxili., whence Kirchmann de Anulis, pp. 212, 213; but the text is a little different la Pertz, Mon. Germ. Leg. tom, ii. B. and the property of the same of the same that attempts have been made recently to throw doubts on the genuineness of this built. Dr. Pertz thinks that the document "seems to betray a later origin," but that the emperora at the time "really had the power here deser bed " (Robertson, Hist. Christ. Church, book v. ch. v.). But the bull of a pope, reckoned by the ultra-Roman party as an anti-pope, offers no very tempting subject for a forger in the interest of the see of Rome.

Notwithstanding these and other respectable authorities, some distinguished writers have lately called in question the whole story as having been fabricated in the interest of Rome, and as being unknown in the age of Charlemagne." The reader must of course form his own conclusion on this obscure matter, which could net properly have been passed over in the present

It must be added, in concluding this division of the anbject, that the episcopal ring is unknown to the Greek and Oriental churches.

The Fisherman's Ring .- The ring of the fisherman, now made of gold, and having a represenhan, we will be a south fishing, with the name of the reigning pope around it, which (says Mr. Waterton) "may be called the papal (an) are traceron, may be carried one paparing of investiture, being placed on the newly elected pepe's finger by the Cardinal Camerlengo immediately after a successful counting of votes has been arrived at by the conclave," belongs, us it would seem, to rather a late mediaeval period. It has been stated, indeed, by Rebutius, quoted by to no occurs stated and the state of the sta himself made use of this ring; but who believes this, asks Heineceius, but Bongratia and the like of him? Mabillon (de Re Dipl. lib. ii. c. 14, §11) did not know of any evidence that this ing was employed before the 13th century. Mr. Waterton, in his valuable memoir "On the Ring of the Fisherman" (Archae logia, vol. xi. p. 138, 1856), believes that the first mention of it occurs in a letter of Pope Clement IV. to his nephew Peter Grossi, in 1265, in which he says "Saluta matrem et fratres; non scribimus tihi beque familiaribus nostris sub bulla, sed sub

* See Robertson, Hist. Chr. Church, book iv. c. vi. (in the), and investificate in this Dictionary. The alleged silence of the Caroline Capitularies, it has been said, anne or the Caronine Capitalates, the stience, however, essens conclusive" against it. The stience, however, of Alcuin, Amilarius, and Rabanus Mattrus has been similarly urged, according to Martigny, as throwing doubt on the existence of the episcopal ring in the 9th onlary, which has been clearly shewn to have been in use far some thme earlier. (See Martigny, Dict. s. v.

Piscatoria sigillo, quo Romani pentifices in suis secretis utuntur" (Masson, in Vita).* Hence," he says, "it may be inferred that the popes had already, and for some time past, u ed this device as a seal, but only for their private letters.

Martin V. elected in 1417, Issued three briefs, all sub anulo Piscatoris, in the year 1426. For further information on this matter down to our own times, see Waterton (u. s. pp. 138-142); and O. Morgan (u. s. p. 398).

4. ESPOUSAL AND MARRIAGE RINGS.

The early Christians employed the ring in esponents, but seemingly as new, in the solemnity of marriage innocent ceremony," say anm, who refers to Selden, Uxor Heir, lib. ii. c. 14 and c. 25, "used by the Romans before the times of Christianity, and in some measure admitted by the Jews, whence it was adepted among the Christian rites of espousal without any opposition or contradiction" (Antiq. of Christian Church, book xxii. the heathen as harmless, at which Christians could take no offence, and might therefore be present at the ceremonial of espousals as well as at some others. But it would rather seem from his language that it had not yet been adopted by the Christians of Carthage: "eas (solemnitates) mundas esse opinor per semetipsas; qu'a neque vestitus virilis, neque anulus (sponsalium sc.; see the words preceding), aut conjunctio maritalis de alicujus idoli honore descendit" (De Idolol, c, 16). He commends the ancient Romans for teaching women modesty and sobriety, to whom no other wearing of gold was permitted save on the finger, on which the "anulus pronubus" had been placed (Apol. c. 6). The espousal ring, however, was not always of gold, nor did it always bear a device. "Etiam pune sponsae anulus ferreus mittitur, isque sine gemma " (Plin, N. H. xxxiii. 1). Yet pagan rings some-times bore joined hands as a device (Pignor. times oore Joneq names as a device (rigner, Epist. 19); such were also common in Italy in the 16th century, and called una fede, but became obsolete shortly afterwards. "Id genus anulorum vulgo nuncupatum est fides," says anulorum vulgo nuncupatum est fides," says Licetus de Anulis, p. 48: but he mentions no such Christian rings before the time of pope Nicolas I. It is evident, however, from the words of Clement of Alexandria that Christian women, while they were bound to keep the wearing of gold within reasonable limits, were permitted, or rather enjoined, to wear one gold pering, as a seal upen their husband's goods, seeing that upon them the care and safe keepseeing that upon them the care and sale keep-ing of the house devolved. This also proves that the wife's ring bore a device. The use one of which this father approves; all other rings, he says, are to be eschewed (Pacd. lib. iii. c. xi. p. 243 and p. 246, Sylb.). Whether this ring had been given her as "anulus pronnbus" does not clearly appear. But i' would seem probable that the ring of espousals was employed in Christian rites in the time of St. Agnes, who suffered martyrdom soon after the beginning of the persecution of Diocletian,

^{*} This is the earliest passage quoted by Mubilton for its use (u. r.); and from him it is doubtless derived by Mr. Waterton. See also Heineccius, u. s. p. 148.

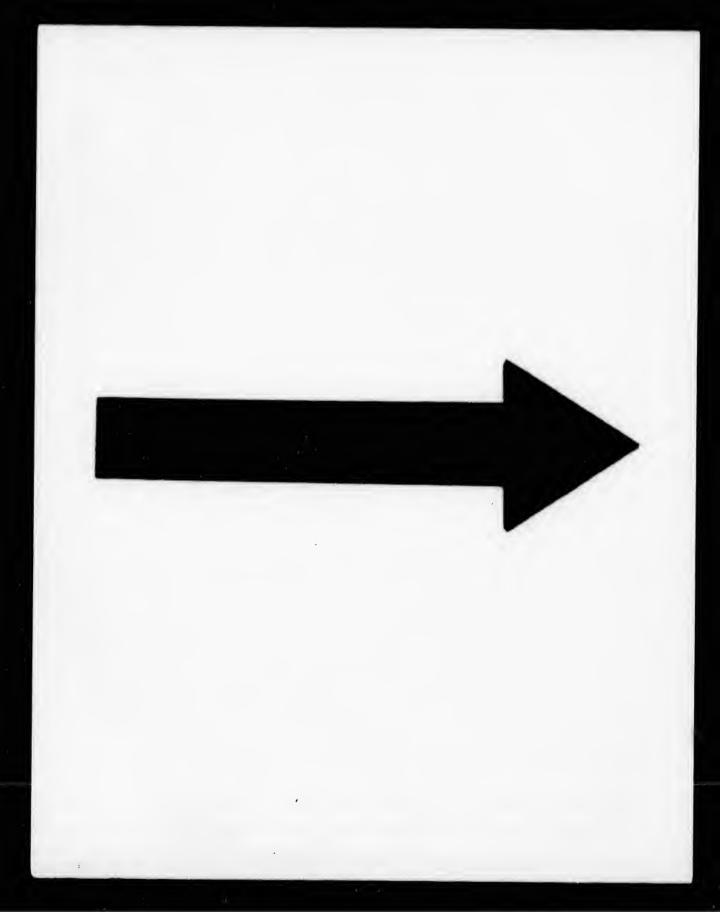
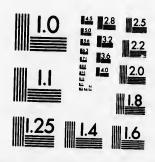


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



STANDARY OF THE STANDARY OF TH

Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE P



When solicited in marriage by a noble youth, she replied that she was already pre-occupied by another lover (i.e. Jesus Christ). qui . . . anule tidei suae subarrhavit me, lenge te nobilior et genero et dignitate" (Pseudo-Ambros. Epist. 1). The same thing is rendered more evident still from the expressions of St. Peter Chrysologus (made bishop of Ravenna in 433), who, alluding to the father's putting a ring on the finger of the returning prodigal, not only calls it "anulum honoris . . . insigne Spiritus pignus, signaculum fidei" (these and like expressions occur also in other writers, see De Corte, Synt. p. 79), but "arrham coelestium nuptiarum" (Serm. v.) Asterius, bishop of Amasia in Pontus, who flourished about the year 400, makes direct allusions to the pre-nuptial ceremonies among Christians, and although he does not directly mention the ring, there is little doubt that it was employed, in accordance with Roman usage, when the dowry was agreed upon. "Wilt thou make void (he asks) the agreements (ἐπὶ τῷ γάμφ) which thou settedst down with a view to marriage . . . I mean the down which was there covenanted (τῆς προϊκός τῆς συγγραφείσης ἐνταῦθα)?" (Aster. Homil. in Matth. xix. 3, ed. Combef. p. 81 D, Paris, 1648). We have an actual example of the giving of the espousal ring recorded by Gregory of Tours, in a work written between 590 and 595, referring to somewhat earlier times than his own. Speaking of St. Leobardus (who afterwards retired to a monastery) he says: "Denique dato sponsae anulo, porrigit osculum, prsebet calceamentum, celebrat spensalium diem fastum" (Vit. Patr. c. 20). Yet it is not easy to name any author earlier than Isidore of Seville, who succeeded to the archbishopric of that place in 595, from whom we can obtain a distinct attestation that the ring was regularly used in Christian espousals. "The ring (says he) is given by the esponser to the esponsed (à spenso spensse) either for a sign of mutual fidelity or still more to join their hearts by this pledge; and therefore the ring is placed on the fourth finger because a certain vein, it is said (see Aul. Gell. Noct. Att. x. 10), flows thence to the heart" (Isid. Hisp. de Eccles. Off. ii. 20). During the whole period with which we are concerned the ring seems to have been used in espousals only, and never in the actual marriage ceremony itself. For pope Nicolas I., writing so late as 860 in reply to the Bulgarians, says: "We will try to shew you the usage, which the hely Roman church received anciently, and which the church holds up to this time in unions of this kind. . . After the espousals, which are the promised covenants of future marriage, made by mutual consent . . . and after the espouser has engaged to himself by a pledge (arrhis) his espoused by decorating her finger with a ring of fidelity . . . both are led shortly afterwards or at some convenient time to the performance of the marriage covenant. And first they are placed in the church, bringing offerings which they ought to offer to God by the hands of his priest, and then they receive the benediction and the heavenly veil" (Nicel. 1. Respons. ad Consult. Bulg. c. 3; ia Coleti, Concil. t. ix. pp. 1535, 6).7

Examples of Esponsal or Marriage Rings .-The following rings bear every appearance of having served matrimonial purposes. In Spon's Recherches curieuses d'Antiquité, Lyon, 1683, the Disième Dissertation is a letter from de Peiresc to Holstenius in 1619. De Peiresc bought at Arles a gold ring, weighing about an ounce, recently disinterred, on which was engraved a face of rather rude execution with the inscription around : " + TECLA SEGELLA, le tout dans une plaque d'or environnée de quelques enrichissements de feuillages et godrons; dans le vuide desquels est écrit + TECLA VIVAT DEO CVM MARITO SEO (sic); à l'opposite du cercle de cette bague, on y voit un petit ovale avec les lettres dedans RA'rE" (p. 169).

Peiresc observes that the cross and the diction shew the ring to be Christian: SEO for SVO he notes as a not uncommon form in the 4th and 5th centuries; and more common still in later ones. He regards it as an anulus pronubus. He does not explain SEGELLA: and proposes very doubtfully arra genialis as the explanation of RA'rE. The former may possibly be for Teclae (i.e. Theclae?) sigillum. Other rings have been found in France which appear to be Christian and to have been used in espousals; e.g. a gold ring, duplex, hoop-wire of light fabric swelling towards the united oval bezels, which have a line of beads from them on either side: one of them bears the name BAVBVLFVS, the last three letters written in a line above; the other has MARICVEA, the last letter written above. It is regarded as a Christian marriage ring by M. Le Blant who figures it (Inser. chret. de la Gade, n. 337, pl. 36, n. 221), and by Canon Martigny (Anneaux chez les prem. Chret. p. 12). There is, however,

the 10th century. He supposes it to have been introduced in imitation of the ring worn by bishops. Martene de Ant. Eccl. Rit. (lib. i. c. ix. art. 5) gt es severs! ordines for marriage. The ring is not mentioned in the earliest (Ordo 1.) the Missale Gelasianum, printed from a MS. of the end of the 8th or beginning of the 9th century; it occurs, however, in a Missale Redonense (Ordo ii.), printed from a MS. about 200 years later, where we have Benedictio super anulum in thes? words: Creator et conservator humani generis, dator actemae salutis, omnipotens Deus, tu permitte Spiritum Santum Paraciltum super hunc anulum. Per, &c. Also in an ther form (idem Ordo) thus: Benedic, Domine, annium istum, ut in ejus figura pudicitiam custodiant. Per, &c. We likewise find the ring, which is sometimes said to be a silver and sometimes a gold ring, to almost all the marriage services taken from still later MSS. (Ordo iii. iv. vi. vii. viii. ix. x. xi. xii. &c.). There re two rings mentioned in the Euchologia of the Greeks; the rings neutroned in the European to the bridegroom and a silver ring to the bride with various ceremonies and a long prayer afterwards (Ordo xvi.) See also Poilicia, bt. Eccl. Pol. vi. 1, 3. It is needless to do more than allude to the assertion or tradition that Joseph gave the Virgin Mary first an espousal ring and afterwards a marriage ring (Martene, t. c.). J. B. Lauri published in 1622 s work entitled De Anulo pronubo Deiparae Virginie, and from this work is derived the account given in Dr. John Patrick's Reflections upon the Devotions of the Roman Church, pp. 45 60, Lond. 1686 (ed. 2 without his name); see also G. Longi de anulis, p. 7, Lugd. Bat. 1672. This ring, o a well-known type of later Roman times, is preserved at Perugia. There is, hosever, another which passes under the same name in the church of St. Ann : it Rome (D : Saussay, Ponopl. epic. 7 Riddle (Christ, Ant. p. 714 note) says that Calvoer (Rituale Eccl.) traces the origin of the marriage ring to in Academy, vol. x. p. 505 (1876).

standing; wire-like ho intervals. late to be Pa Fortnum po Christian, wl as matrimon tine charact coins of the The hoop, fla lar externall cular buttonthe face of wh female bust above them Latin cross. being slightly Obtained from finer example is given in Ar Arch. Journ. ring found in without any fine certain ge from whose n 714, b; see a Grenov.); and ceived and fig Alexandria (D) gards these "a bagues nuptia 4th and 5th uncertain, is at (The following rings in general mentioned incitriplici, Franc. de Anulis antique Anulis, Slesv. 16 Bat. 1672; Go: Gronev. Lugd. Syntagma de An rings in partic Anneaux chez les épiscopal en par his Dict. des Ant.

nc externa

very simil

of the 4th

to which

been found

Cabinet des

considered

scribed by

534, 536).

of late wo

chaton are VS BETTA I

graved a ma

papers on Early C But Mr. Fering that the figures have actors in a play.

the Archaeologia

by Messrs. Wat

Fertnum, referre

placed at the di

gravings used in

The last named

riage Rings.—
appearance of
sees. In Spon's
Lyon, 1683,
etter from de
. De Peiresc
ching about an
which was enution with the
COELLA, le tout
le quelques entrons; dans le
LA VIVAT DEO
tie du cercle de
ovale avec les

and the diction EO for syo he the 4th and 5th l in later ones. ubus. He does es very doubtation of RA'IE. for Teclae (i.e. lave been found Christian and .g. a gold ring, welling towards e a line of beads them bears the letters written HARICVIIA, the regarded as a Le Blant who rate, n. 337, pl. tigny (Anneaux ere is, however,

have been intro-

bishops. Martens . 5) gives several mentioned in the num, p inted from finning of the 91h Missale Redonente at 200 years later, um in these words: ris, dator acternae Spiritum Sanctum c. Also in an ther ine, aminm istum, nt. Per, &c. netimes said to be to almost all the ter MSS. (Ordo iii.). There re two of the Greeks; the groom and a silver monles and a long slso Palicia, De to more than allude ph gave the Virgin rwards a marriage published in 1622 Deiparae Virginit, count given in Dr. e Devotions of the 686 (ed. 2 without anulis, p. 7, Lugd. lown type of later ia. There is, howe same name in the ssay, Panopt. episc.

ne external sign of its Christianity, but it is very similar in structure to Fortnum, No. 27, which is certainly Christian. Probably rather of the 4th century than of the Merovingian age, to which M. Le Blant refers it: said to have been found at Vitry-le-François, now in the Cabinet des Médailles. Another gold ring, also considered to be Christian, is figured and described by Le Blant (L. s. n. 669 n. pl. 90, Nos. 534, 536). It was found near Mulsane, and is of late work; two sides of its raised oblong chaton are inscribed with the names DROMACI vs BETTA in niello, while on the face are en-

graved a man and a woman standing; the flattened wire-like hoop is corded at intervals. Probably too late to be Pagan. But Mr. Fortnum possesses a gold ring (No. 33), undonbtedly Christian, which he regards as matriumonial, of Byzantine character, like the coins of the 5th century. The hoop, flat inside, angular externally, bears a circular button-like bezel, on the face of which a male and female bust are opposed, above them there is a Latin cross, the limbs being slicing.



(Fortnum, No. 33.)

being slightly wedge-shaped. Weight 3½ dwts. Obtained from Athens. Another similar, but finer example, octagonal, with decorated panels, is given in Arch. Journ. (vol. xii. p. 191). See Arch. Journ. (vol. xii. p. 191), for a Roman rung found in Durham with similar types, but without any Christian emblem. There are in fine certain gema, set in ringa, bearing an anchor from whose arms hang two fishes (GEMS, p. 714, b; see also Gorl. Dactyl. ii. n. 564, ed. Gronov.); and Canon Martigny, who has received and figured an example bought from Alexaudria (Dict. s. v. Anneaux, 2nd ed.) regards these "anneaux et pierres annulaires" as "bagues nuptiales." They appear to be of the 4th and 5th centuries. His speculation, if uncertain, is at least ingenious.

(The following are the principal works on rings in general, in all which Christian rings are mentioned incidentally. Kornmann de Anulo triplicii, Franc. 1610 (often reprinted); Licettae de Anulis antiquis, Utin. 1645; Kirchmann de Anulis antiquis, Utin. 1645; Kirchmann de Anulis, Slesv. 1657; G. Longus de Anulis, Lugd. Bat. 1672; Gorleuns, Ductyliotheca, cum expl. Gronov. Lugd. Bat. 1695; Chritius (De Corte), Syntagma de Anulis, Antv. 1706. For Christian rings in particular we have Martigny, Des Anneau épiscopal en particulær, Macon, 1858; see also his Dict. des Ant. chrel. (ed. 2). Various papers in the Archaeologia and in the Archaeological Journal by Messrs. Waterton, Octavius Morgan and Fortnum, referred to above.)

The last named gentieman has most liberally placed at the disposal of the writer the engravings used in illustration of bis valuable papers on Early Christian Finger-rings, published

in the Archaeological Journal for 1869 and 1871. Some of them are also reproduced in Jones's Finger-ring Lore, pp. 47-49, 268-273 (Lond, 1877). [C. B.]

RIPSIMIA, Sept. 30, virgin martyr in Armenia, under Tiridates (Menol. Graec. Sirlet.).

RITUALE. This word is commonly applied to the collection of ritual directions for the various offices drawn up, in accordance with the directions of the council of Trent, by pope Paul V. in 1614. It has sometimes been supposed that the "Libellus officialis" of iv. Tolet. c. 26, was a ritual book, but this does not seem probable. [OFFICIALIS LIBER; ORDO.] [C.]

RIVERS, THE FOUR. [FOUR RIVERS.]

ROBBER-SYNOD. [EPHESUS (6), p. 615.]

ROGATIANUS (1), May 24, martyr; com-

memorated at Nantes (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Wandalb.).

(2) Oct. 26, presbyter and martyr; commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Notker.).

[C. H.]

ROGATION DAYS. The procession on the three days before Ascension Day was instituted by Mamertus, bishop of Vienne in Dauphine, A.D. 452, when that city was greatly injured by earthquakes, and the royal palace destroyed by lightning. It became an annual observance, and lightning. It became an annual observance, and other bishops, moved by the visible blessing which attended it, followed the example of Vienne (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. ii. 34; Avit. Hom. de Rogat.; Migne, Patr. Lat. lix. 201; Sidonius, Epist. v. 14). Whether his procession was really earlier than the Roman rite of April 25 [Phonescowel it is impassible to decide. April 25 [PROCESSIONS], it is impossible to decide. Mamertus, at all events, instituted "orandi modum, edendi seriem, erogandi hilarem dispen-sationem" (Greg. Tur.), which suited the temper of his countrymen, and became a widely spread and enduring observance. In 511 it was enforced by the council of Orleans: "Ab omnibus ecclesiis by the council of Orleans: "Ab omnibus ecclesiis placuit celebrari" (can. 27). In England the council of Cloveshoo, 747, orders the observance of these rogation days, "secundem morem priorum nostrorum" (can. 16). The council of Mayence in 813 made the following decree, which can bardly refer to any other rogations than those before Holy Thursday: "It hath seemed good to us that the greater litany be observed by all Christians on three days, as we find in our reading to have been done, and as our holy fathers instituted, not on horseback, nor in costly garments, but with bare feet, and in sackcloth and ashes, unless sickness shall hinder" (can. 33; comp. Sidonius, Ep. v. 7, "Incedunt . . . castorinati ad laetanias"). Herard, 858: "De diebus rogationum, ut reverenter ac studiose absque turpibus jocis et verbis celebrentur" (Capit. 94). These rogations were not received at Rome until the time of Leo III. (A.D. 795), who ordered that on the Monday "the pontiff, with all the clergy and all the people, should go forth from the church of the Mother of God, and proceed to the manger at the Church of Saviour, which is called the Constantinian, with hymns and spiritual songs;" on Tuesday from

But Mr. Fortnum, who has a photograph, thinks that the figures have masks, and that they represent actors in a play.

the walls (Liber Pontif. n. 98).

Gregory of Tours, as above cited, does not tell us that the "orandi modus" instituted by Mamertus included a procession, but we learn that it did from an incidental notice of the that it did from an incidental notice of the regation days by the same anthor in Hist. Franc. ix. 6: "In these days the public regations were celebrated, which are wont to be performed before the holy day of the Lord's Ascension. But it came to pass that while Raguemodus, the bishop (of Paris) was in pro-Raguemodus, the disnop (of Paris) was in procession with his people, and perambulating the holy places," &c. So Fortunats in his Life of Germanus, who died in 576, some thirty years before his biographer, telling the story of a blind woman, "not able to go with the people at the time of the Litanies," says that "hearing the choir of the psalm-singers she implores the help of the lord Germanus with tears." After a vision she recovers her sight; and when the day dawns she "goes forth to mass with the

people in the procession" (c. 33).

The Luxenil lectionary gives proper lessons for these days at matins, terce, sext, and none (Lit. Gall. 149). One prophecy and three gospels are also appointed, "in Ictanias legenda," in the sacramentary of Besançon (Mus. Ital. i. 334).

"Collectiones in rogationibus per diversa loca sanctorum," i.e. to be said at the several churches or shrines at which the procession stopped, occur in the Gothico-Gallican Missal (Lit. Gall. 266), and the Missale Gallicanum Vetus (376). The former also gives proper missae for each day (263-266); the latter part of a missa, headed "Incipit missa in Rogationibus" (377), which breaks off in the middle of the contestation. The heading implies that there was only one. There is only one in the Besaucon rite (Mus. Rul. i. 335). Several early sermons preached on these occasions are extant, viz. two by Caesarins of Arles, A.D. 502 (De Letania, I. ii. in Append. ad Opp. Augustin. SS. 173, 174, ed. Ben.), one by an unknown bishop (ibid. Serm. 135), two entire by Avitus of Vienne, A.D. 490 (Opp. Av. 291, 296, Migne, lix.), and several fragments by the same author (303, 306, 310, 319, 322, &c.). [W. E. S.]

ROGATUS, Aug. 17, monk and martyr; commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Usuard., [C. H.] Notker.).

ROMANUS (1), Feb. 28, abbat; comme-morated in Mount Jura (Mart, Usuard, Boll, Acta SS. Feb. iii. 737),

(2) Aug. 9, soldier and martyr; commemorated at Rome (Mart. Usnard., Bed., Vet. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. ii. 408).

(3) Nov. 18, monk and martyr; commemorated at Auticch (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Syriau, Flor.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Basil. Menol. i. 196); a church called after him was erected by Helena at Constantinople (Codinus de Aedif. C.P. p. 98, ed. Bonn, 1843; Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. 92).

(4) Nov. 24. presbyter and confessor; commemorate at Blaye (Mart. Usuard., Wandalb.).

ROME, COUNCILS OF. Some preliminary remarks on these councils are necessary, from

the prominent, yet constantly changing, positier occupied by the see of Rome, from early times downwards, in the affairs of the church. First, whether from design or accident, their records have been about the worst preserved of any, the only voucher for the earliest being the Lib, Synodicus or Synodicon, by a Greek writer with Latin sympathies, in the 9th century, which, even if it can be trusted, is full of mistakes; and but incidental references in St. Cyprian, Eusebius, Rufinus, St. Jerome, or St. Augustine for the next early. Was it that their proceedings were so trivial, or of so little interest to the world in general, as to be not worth recording? or was it that they witnessed to a state of things which a later age may have wished forgotten? Secondly -whether from design or accident-there have been more synods alleged to have been held at Rome confessedly or probably spurious, than in all the rest of the world put together, their characteristic being that they have been forged in the papal interest directly, which is also the characteristic of a good many more fabled to have been held elsewhere. It may suffice to instance the three Roman synods under pope Silvester, as they are called (Mansi, ii. 551-4, 615-34, and 1081-4) of the first kind; the alleged canona and synodical letter of the genuine (ibid. 469-77), with the canons of the spnrious (called 1 and 2 in the Pseudo-Isid. collection, where they may all be read and compared; Migr 's Patrol. exxx. 375-382) councils of Arles, all aree betraying their late origin, of the second. How so putent a forgery can have deceived the learned so long is a marvel. The acts of the pretended council of Sinuessa (Mansi, i. 1249-60), damaging as they may seem to pope Marcellinus personnlly, were conceived in the interests of his see. Centuries upon centuries have to elapse before we come upon a really genuine Roman synod, with tolerably full details from Roman arc1 One thing they all testify to beyond detrue or false, viz. that according tradition of those days the bishop of 4,00 could decide nothing of importance without a synod, any more than his brother bishops. Let us now inquire into their composition. This we shall find varied with the actual extent of jurisdiction of their presiding bishop. It was at one time commensurate with that of the city pracfect, and was limited to the suburban churches; at another, it extended over the ten provinces of central and south Italy governed by the city vicar, but went us further, which was its posi-tion about the time of the Nicene council and for some time later [see that Art.]. Every now and then, indeed, it had a wider appearance; but this is at once seen to have been exceptional. All the earliest Roman synods are stated, in the Lib. Synodicus before-named, to have been synods of from 10 to 15 bishops, to which the "Concilium quindecim finitimorum episcoporum," in a rescript of Gratian and Valentinian to the then city vicar, may point (Mansi, iii. 629; comp. the letter of the Roman council immediately preceding, p. 624). Then, for a considerable period, their numbers increased, but seldom exceeded 70, which is about the number of sees stated in the old Vatican MS. printed by Baronius (A.D. 1057, n. 19-23; comp. De Marca, Concord, Suc. et Imp. i. 3, 12) to be dependent on Rome as their metropole; and also the number usually fixed

upon for myt higher numbe and bishops o have been pr There were t France, named synod which I Merocles (not i. 23), bishop (Mansi, ii. 433under pope Day bishop of Mile letter, according and Valerian ; i (ib d. iii. 455). this requested decisions to "t Sardinia" (ibid. Orientals that Italian, and all the Latin has it his own (ibid. ii. of course, possib provinces of nor if so, this was Aquileia, Milan, dent centres in their independen time not only t Britain, and Ge after another int power, or else ha boundaries, by patriarchal, and Italian, European c. vii. 3-8, but wit

RC

now pass to the sy Passing over th reported in a work tr.), we may start from the Libellus

l. A.D. 140, des under pope Teles tanner was conde misstatement, for pope Victor, A.D. (i. 662).

2. A.D. 165, of te and St. Polycarp, as with the Jews (ibil. 3. A.D. 197, unde

tion of keeping Eas is a passing referen E. H. v. 23; and pe 4. Another, of fo same; condemning

mon (ibid. 728). 5. Another under errors of Sabellius a had not then arisen to the pontificate of

1002). 6. A.D. 237, under Origen. For this, Ru Eusebius (H. E. vi. 3 expressions are vague

7. A.D. 250, during from St. Cyprian, Ep. 8. A.D. 251, under the lapsed; inferred (bid, 866), and at whic Some make two counci

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

upon for mythic synods. Every now and then g, position early times ch. First, higher numbers are reported, as has been said; and bishops outside those limits are found to have been present, but present exceptionally. eir records ed of any, There were three bishops, for instance, from France, named by Constantine, present at the synod which pope Miltindes or Melchiades, and ng the Lib. vriter with Merocles (not Mark, see S. Opt. de Schism. Don. which, even i. 23), bishop of Milan, held at his instance a; and but Eusebius. (Mansi, ii. 433-40). There was a large gathering under pope Damnsus, A.D. 372, when Auxentius, bishop of Milan, was deposed. Its synodical ne for the dings were letter, accordingly, runs in the names of Damasus and Valerim, the latter being bishop of Aquileia e world in ? or was it (bd. iii. 455). The Sardiean fathers had before this requested pope Julius to transmit their gs which a Secondly this requested pope string decisions to "the bishops of Italy, Sicily, and Sardinia" (ibid. 40). And he himself tells that he speaks in the name of the there have en held at us, tnan in Italian, and all the bishops of the "regions" (as ther, their the Latin has it) in which his see lay, as well as een forged his own (ibid. ii. 1219). In both passages it is, of course, possible that the bishops of the seven is also the a fabled to provinces of north Italy may be included; but suffice to if so, this was exceptional, as the bishops of r pope Sil-Aquileia, Milan, and Ravenna were still indepen--4.615-34. dent centres in those provinces, and proud of their independence. Nevertheless, in process of ged canons d. 469-77), time not only they, but France, Spain, Great led I and 2 Britain, and Germany threw themselves one they may after another into the arms of the encronching itrol. cxxx. power, or else had to submit, till metropolitan boundaries, by widening their circle, became betraying so patent patriarchal, and synods, from being Roman or ned so long Italian, European (De Marca, wid. c. vi. 4, and ied council c. vii. 3-8, but with some corrections). We may ing as they now pass to the synods themselves. ually, were Centuries we come

Passing over three synods of the 2nd century reported in a work of no credit (Hefele, i. 83, Eng. tr.), we may start with the first given in Mansi

from the Libellus Synodicus :-

I. A.D. 140, described as of twelve bishops nder pope Telesphorus, when Theodotus the tanner was condemned. This is, however, a really condemned by pope Victor, A.D. 194-8, as Manai points out (i. 662).

2. A.D. 165, of ten bishops under pope Anicetus and St. Polycarp, against those who kept Easter

with the Jews (ibil. 686).

3. A.D. 197, under pope Victor; on the question of keeping Easter also (ibid. 725). There is a passing reference to this, indeed, in Euseb. E. H. v. 23; and perhaps 24 too.

4. Another, of fourteen hishops, under the same; condemning Theodotus, Ebion, and Arte-

with toler-

t a synod.

Let us now

is we shall

urisdiction

t one time

y praefect,

urches: at

rovinces of

y the city

as its posi-

ncil and for

ry now and

e; but this

ioaal. All

in the Lib.

a synods of

Concilium " in a re-

o the then

comp. tha

iately pre-

ible period,

xceeded 70.

ated in the

(A.D. 1057, Sac. et Imp.

e as their

ually fixed

One

.etber

tradias could

> 5. Another under the same, condemning the errors of Sabellius and Noetus (ib d.), but which had not then arisen. Hence Mansi transfers it to the pontificate of Sixtus II., A.D. 258 (ibid.

6. A.D. 237, under pope Fahian, condemning Origen. For this, Rufinus and St. Jerome, besides Eusebius (H. E. vi. 36), are quoted; but their expressions are vague (ibid. 787).

7. A.D. 250, during a vacancy; being inferred from St. Cyprian, Ep. 31 (ibid. 805). 8. A.D. 251, under pope Cornelius, respecting the lapsed; inferred from St. Cypriau, Ep. lii.

(bid. 866), and at which Novatian was condemned. Some make two councile of this, but Mansi seems CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. IL.

right (ibid. note) in considering it one and the True, the Lib. Synodicus says that it was attended by eighteen bishops (ind. 871); on the other hand, Eusebius (E. H. vi. 43) expressly states there were sixty bishops present, and preshyters and deacons in still greater abundance. He states further, that at the end of the letter of Cornelius to Fabius of Antioch, now unfortunately lost, from which he was then quoting, the number of bishops attending it, with their names and sees, was set down. This agrees perfectly with what St. Cyprian says of it, and accounts for St. Jerome calling it an Italian council. But then St. Jerome speaks of a Roman synod as well (Mansi, ibid. 867-8). Probably, therefore, the Roman synod, composed of eighteen bishops, was joined by forty-two more from other parts of Italy before it separated. Cave begins his list (Wist. Lit. i. 157) with this synod, and it is certainly the most numerous and the best authenticated, as yet, of any synod of Rome.
9. A.D. 257, under pope Stephen; when the

Africans, who had decided on re-baptizing hereties, were excommunicated (ibid. 931).

10. A.D. 260, under pope Dionysius; inferred from what St. Athanasius (de Sent. Dionys.

§ 13) says about his namesake of Alexandria being accused to him of Sabellianism (ibid.

11. A.D. 313, by order of the emperor Constantine, whose letter to Miltiades (or Melchiades), bishop of Rome, and Merocles, as we shall sates), vising of nome, and alcrocies, as we small see presently, giving his reasons for it, is extant in Greek and Latin. Its Latin heading, according to one version, is "Constant, Aug. Melchiadi episcopo Romano hierarchae;" in another, for hierarchae," we read "et Marco sanctissimo, taken evidently from the Lib. Synodicus. In Euseb. (Ε. Η. x. 5), it is Μιλτιάδη ἐπισκόπφ Ρωμαίων και Μάρκφ, where the true reading is unquestionably Meponhei, for the reason supplied by Optatus. He tells them—using the plural number—that Caecilian is to set sail for Rome, with ten bishops from among his foes, and ten from among his friends. Further, that three bishops of France-Reticius, Maternus, and Marinus-have orders to be there likewise, to assist them in hearing their case, as the law directs. The Donatists, we learn from St. Optatus, had petitioned that their case might be tried by hishops selected from France. St. Optatus continues, "So there were judges given them in the persons of Maternus of Cologne, Reticias of Autun, and Marinus of Arles. These three bishops came from France, with fifteen more from Italy. They met in the house of Fausta, at the Lateran, in the fourth consulship of Constantine, and the third of Licinius, on Friday, Oct. 2; when there were present—Miltiades bishop of Rome, Reticius and Maternus and Marinus from France, and Merocles from Milan, Florian from Cesena, Zoticus from Kintzen, Stennius from Rimini, Felix from Florence, Gaudentlus from Pisa, Constantius from Faenza, Proterius from Capua, Theophilus from Benevento, Sabinus from Terracina, Secundus from Praeneste, Felix from Cisterna, Maximus from Ostia, Evandrus from Urbino, Donatian from Cales. Before these uineteen bishops, when they had taken their seats, was the cause of Donatus and Caecilian laid. These sentences were given against Donatus by each: 'That he had confessed to having re-haptized, to

having imposed hands on lapsed bishops, which I is not the wont of the church.' Witnesses produced by Donatus having confessed that they had nothing to say against Caecilian, he was pronounced innocent by the sentences of all the above-named, not excepting even Miltiades, whose sentence, delivered in these words, closed the trial. Whereas it has appeared that Caecilian is not accused, on their own shewing, by those who came with Donatus, nor has been convicted on any count by Donatus himself, I am of opinion he fully deserves to be retained in the communion of his church, and in his own proper grade.' Yet, notwithstanding his own condemnation by so many voices, and the acquittal of his rival by a tribunal ao grave," continues the bishop of Milevis, "Donatus appealed from these bishops" (De Schism, D. i. 23). Finally, that this led to the summoning of the council of Arles by Constantine two years later, we learn from himself (Euseb. ibid. Ep. ad Chrest.; comp.

St. Aug. Ep. 43 and 88, ed. Ben.).

These details deserve to be recorded at length for their decisive character, and the unimpeachable testimony on which they rest. We learn from them (1) that it was Merocles, bishop of Milan, to whom Constantine wrote jointly with Miltindes; (2) that this synod was due to their joint action, under orders from him, which accounts for bishops from north as well as central Italy being there; (3) that if bishops from Africa and France were present, it was because they had been sent thither by him; (4) that each of the bishops present delivered his sentence; and if proceedings are said to have been closed on the bishop of Rome delivering his last of all, like St. James at Jerusalem-the council being held in his see-it is also true that Donatus appealed, and was allowed to appeal, from his sentence. Vales. (de Schism. Don. c. 7) confirms this, instead of disproving it by his quotations; but the authorities are best seen in Galland. (Bibl. Vet. Pat. v. 461-675); and in none of them is there the least countenance for the statement in Mansi (ii. 434), that Constantine appointed judges, "eâ lege, ut citra scitum, con-sensum, et auctoritatem Romani Pontificis constituti judices uihil definiant;" or for Hefele's (i. 179) that "the decision of this synod was proclaimed by its president the bishop of Rome, and communicated to the emperor.

The three spurious synods under pope Silvester are omitted here; but the acts attributed to them may be studied, as curiosities, in Mansi (ii. 551-4, 600-618, and 1081-4). The earliest references to them being in the reign of Charlemagne, they could not have been forged much,

if at all, earlier.

12. A.D. 342, commonly called the third under Julius. But the first and second, given by Mansi (ii. 1269 and 1351), are fictitious. At this, St. Athanasius, having been heard in his defence by fifty or more bishops with pope Julius at their head, was, with Marcellus and other exiled bishops, admitted to communion. The letter of Julius, written at the request of the council to announce this to the Easterns, is extant in Greek and Latin (Mansi, jobil. 1359; comp. St. Athan. Apol. c. Arian. §§ 20-36, and Sozom. iii. 8; and Vales. Observ. in S.c. et Soz. i. 4, 5).

13. A.D. 349, when Ursacius and Valens embraced the communion of St. Athanasius, and

were themselves admitted to communion by Julius, having satisfied the council of Milan, two years before, of their faith and sincerity (Mansi, iii, 163-70).

14. A.D. 352, under Liberius, on becoming pope; when he declared for or against St. Athanasius. The common account that he declared for him is mainly based on his letter to the emperor Constantius, extant in the 5th fragment of St. Hilary, and admitted on all hands to have been written A.D. 354. But if the letter ascribed to him in the preceding fragment is genuine and rightly placed, he renounced his communion some time before. Then, in that case, the reference contained in it to a letter written by these he was then addressing to his predecessor, Julius, and not to himself, would point manifestly to its having been written soon after his necession: and this, again, would explain its apparent inconsistency with the other. For if there was a difference of two years between them in those exciting days, there was abundance of time for all the further correspondence mentioned in his letter to the emperor to have taken place, and also for Liberius to have changed his mind again and again in the interval. Lastly, from the character of the comments appended to this letter of the 4th fragment, we can hardly doubt its having been placed there by St. Hilary; and if so, cadit quaestio, Liberius must have signalised his accession, as well as his restoration, by condemning St. Athanasius. Mansi (iii, 208 and 229) shrinks from committing himself on either side.

15. A.D. 358, on the restoration of Liberius, if at all, the account given of it by Baluze being inconsistent with all we know of Felix and his retirement from other sources. (1) St. Athanasius, it is well known, likens his ordination to the deeds of Antichrist (Hist. ad Monach, 775). (2) It is admitted on all hands that, at the time of his appointment, Acacius of Caesarea was his friend; and that, whether orthodox or not, himself, he held communion with those who were not (Soc. ii. 37; Soz. iv. 11; Theodor. ii. 17). (3) It is nowhere stated that he was ejected by Constantius. He remained there by all accounts, on the contrary, till the return of Liberius, when, Socrates says, he was turned out of the church, in spite of the emperor, hy the people (ib.); Theodoret and Philostorgius, that he removed elsewhere (ib. and iv. 3); Sozomen, that he shortly died (iv. 15). In short, the story reported by Baluze (Mansi, iii. 290) finds its best pendant in the story reported by Mansi

farther on (ibid. 339-44).

16. A.D. 364, occasioned by the arrival of deputies from various Macedonian syueds, professing the Nicene faith; when the synedical letter of Liberius and the Western bishops, extolling the Nicene faith and their adherence to it, preserved by Socrates (iv. 12), was penned in reply. There is no mention, however, in either document of St. Athannasius (Mansi, iii. 377-80). The letter addressed by Liberius to the bishops of Italy, with theirs to the Illyrians, wrongly supposed by Pagi to have emanated from a Roman synod under Damasus (ad Baron. A.D. 369, p. 5), would seem from expressions in this synodical to have been sent earlier (St. Hilar. Fraym. xii. ed. Ben., with the note).

17. A.D. 366, called the first under Damasus, who was elected this year; and in it with 28

bishops in a Ursacius, an presbyter y believed, Lii

18. A.D. 3
Damasus; wacquitted in adultery bro Concordius a demned,

19. A.D. 3 Damasus; in was deposed. of Antioch an confused abou thinks with 1 attended by S as Theodoret nations, as Soz to the letter of to be mentione on this occasi-France. Thus the bishops pr from their ow letter, addresse in the name, no rian as well; th Further, the pe to the Easterns of Rome, but of in the copy which scripto imperiali p. 165), suggest the emperor, lik every way, there a Roman counci gravity of the c Milan. The subj letter is devoted Father, Son, and Nicene fathers. directed to this st of the Alexandria ten years before; Sozomen says, wit Ghost (vi. 22). T dressed, in the fir Illyria, was conve elicited an energet Eastern bishops, to noticed, running in perors, lent additio Mansi, ili. 385-92) also carried into th the Milanese deaco. And there, Mansi noder Meletius repli was tight in the gra and for the next si elsewhere (CONSTAN and Meletius in exi Meletius was then po mission of Sabinus w lest upon Antioch; b to have just helped which resulted in the cepted at Constantin 20. A.D. 374, or th

nniunion by of Milan, two erity (Mansi,

F

or ity (Mansi, on becoming nst St. Athai he decinred letter to the letter to the bith fragment ands to have tter ascribed genuine and communion se, the referten by those easor, Julius, tifestly to its is accession; parent incon-

is accession; parent inconthere was a seem in those of time for tioned in his lace, and also and again and the character letter of the tits having d if so, cadit ed his accescondemning 229) shraks

dde. f Liberius, if Baluze being elix and his St. Athanardination to onach. 775). , at the time area was his or not, hime who were dor. ii. 17). is ejected by all accounts. erius, when, the church, people (ib.); he removed en, that he the story (0) finds its d by Mansi

e arrival of ian synods, he synodical bishops, exdiherence to as penned in eer, in either iii. 377-80). the bishops as, wrongly om a Roman b. 369, a. 5), synodical to agm. xii. ed.

er Damasus, it with 28 bishops is said to have condemned Valens and Ursacius, and if the biographer of Eusebius, the prestyter who withstood Liberius, is to be believed, Liberius also (Mansi, iii. 447).

18. A.D. 367 (at. 369), called the second under Danasus; who was, according to his biographer, acquitted in it by 44 bishops of a charge of additery brought against him by two deacons, Concordius and Callistus, his accusers being condemued.

19. A.D. 372 (al. 369), or the third under Damasus; in which Auxentius, bishop of Milan, was deposed. As Mansi points out, the synods of Antioch and Rome, with their dates, are much confused about this time (iii. 463-8). This, he thinks with Pagi, took place A.D. 372. It was attended by 90 bishops from Italy and France, as Theodoret (ii. 22), or by bishops of many natious, as Sozomen says (vi. 23). But according to the letter of Valentinian, Valens, and Gratian, to be mentioned presently, two synods really met on this occasion, one in Rome and the other in France. Thus, the probability would be that the bishops present from France were deputies from their own syund. Again, its synodical letter, addressed to the bishops of Illyria, runs in the name, not of Damasus alone, but of Vale rian as well; the latter being bishop of Aquileia. Further, the person sent with this same letter to the Easterns was a deacon, not of the church of Rome, but of Milan, and the title given to it in the copy which is thus addressed, "Exemplum synoli habitae Romae episcoporum xcili. ex re-scripto imperiali " (ap. Luc. Holsten. Coll. Rom. p. 165), suggests its having been convened by the emperor, like that of A.D. 313. It was in every way, therefore, more of an Italian than of a Roman council; yet not more so than the gravity of the case would explain, the accused being no less a personage than the bishop of Milan. The subject also to which its synodical letter is devoted is the consubstantiality of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, as affirmed by the Nicene fathers. Attention had been forcibly directed to this subject, in the well-known letter of the Alexandrian synod under St. Athanasius, ten years before; but it was revived now, as Sozomen says, with special reference to the Holy Ghost (vi. 22). The letter of this council, addressed, in the first instance, to the bishops of Illyria, was conveyed to them by Elpidius, and elicited an energetic appeal on their part to the Eastern bishops, to which the rescript already noticed, running in the name of the three emperors, lent additional force (both misplaced in Mansi, iii. 385-92). But the same letter was also carried into the East direct from Rome by the Milanese deacon Sabinus, as has been said. And there, Mansi thinks, a synod at Antioch under Meletius replied to it at once; but Antioch was tight in the grasp of Valens at that moment, and for the next six years, as has been shewn elsewhere (CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCILS OF, 4), and Meletius in exile, so that no synnd under Meletius was then possible. Yet for all that, the mission of Sabinus was even then, probably, not lost upon Antioch; but, on the contrary, seems to have just helped to decide the movement, which resulted in the additions, afterwards accepted at Constantinople, to the Nicene creed

20. A.D. 374, or the fourth under Damasus;

at which, says Mansi (iii. 467), Lucius, the rival of Peter, bishop of Alexandria (Soc. iv. 21-2), was condemned.

21. A.D. 378-9 (al. 373-5), or the fifth under Damasus; attended also by Peter of Alexandria, when Apollinarianism was condemned (Mausi, iii. 477). The circular of Damasus announcing this is given by Theodoret (v. 10; comp. Sozom. vi. 25). There was another, and vastly more dogmatic as well as important, letter addressed by him to Paulinus of Antioch (Pagi thinks at a council distinct from this—Mansi, bid. 501-4) about the same time; perhaps owing to the continued banishment of Meletius, in which we are told particularly by Sozomen (vi. 7 and vii. 3) Paulinus was not involved; though Theodoret, in inserting it, says Paulinus was himself then at Thessalonica (v. 11). But whether he was or was not there, this letter found its way to Antioch at last, where it was accepted in full council by Meletius and 146 bishops, A.D. 379-80, on his return from exile; and is, in all probability, "the Western tome" classed with the rulings of that council in the fifth Constantinopolitau canon (misplaced by Mansi, iii. 461-2, but restored afterwards, 511-12). Meletins and his colleagues, in their answer to it, evidently refer to the mission of Sabinus at the commencement of his exile, A.D. 372 (ibid.). Lastly, the curious letter purporting to have been addressed by a Roman council to the emperors Gratian and Valentinian, without any mention of Valens, on the subject of the continued intrigues of Ursinus and his party, may have emanated also from this council (ibid. 624, with the imperial rescript,

22. A.D. 381, the sixth under Damasus, and subsequently to the Aquileian council of that year, as Mansi says (ibid. 633); when the invitation to the Eastern bishops, mentioned by them in their synodical of the year following, was despatched [CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCILS OF, (4)

23. A.D. 383, or the seventh and last under Damasus; at which the synodical letter of the Easterns just mentioned was received, and the faith of the council of Constautinople confirmed, and at which deputies from the East assisted (Mansi, i/id. 639-42).

24. AD. 386, under pope Siricius (comp. Synod of Telepte); when nine canons were passed, says Pagi (bid. 678), there being a synodical letter extant, as from that pope, to the bishops of Africa, containing nine canons, and dated "Rome in a council of 80 bishops, Jan. 6 (sub die octava, Idus Januarii, post), after the consulship of Arcadius and Bauton" (bid. 669-71). But this, and several other expressions contained in it, and in more than one of its canons, go far to establish its fictitious character; so that its nint canon (pn Ceircal continence), instead of having dictated the second canon of the council of Carthage, A.D. 390 (bb. 692), as Mansi thinks (bb. 687), may rather have been borrowed from it or made to suit it. [See arts. COUNCIL OF SARDICA and COUNCIL OF TELEPTE.]

25. A.D. 390, when Siricius with his clergy condemned Jovinian and his followers, as he saya himself (Mansi, ibid. 563-4; comp. 687).

26. A.D. 400, when pope Anastasius addressed the letter to the African bishops, mentioned in canon 65 of their code (wid. 1019; comp. 770).

27. A.D. 417, under pope Zosimus, on his accession, in the church of St. Clement, as he tells us himself in his letter to the African bishops, recommending to their favourable consideration the profession which Celestius the Peiagian had then submitted to his (Mansi, iv. 350 and 371).

28. A.D. 418, if at all; at which, according to Mansi, pope Zosimus issued his encyclic, called "Tractatoria" by Mercator, condemning Celes-

tius and Pelagius (ibid. p. 375).

29. A.D. 430, under pope Celestine; on re-ceipt of letters from Nestorius respecting some Pelagian bishops who had come to Constantinople, complaining that they had been deprived of their aces. But his own orthodoxy being impeached iu communications arriving about the same time from St. Cyril, his opinions were accutinised and condemned; and he himself was threatened with excommunication by the pope, unless he retracted his errors within ten days of receiving this sentence, which was to be communicated simultaneously to St. Cyril (Mansi, ibid. pp. 545-52 and 1021-36).

30. A.D. 431, under the same; on receipt of the summons of the emperors Theodosius Junior and Valentinian III. to the council of Ephesus convened by them, when bishops Arcadius and convened by them, when bishops Arcadius and Projectus and a presbyter named Philip were sent thither to represent the pope. In the paper of instructions they received from him, they are told to look to St. Cyrii for guidance, and to follow his lead. But of his representing the pope conjointly with them there is not a word (Mansi, ibid. pp. 555-6). In the communications that passed between themselves on the subject the pope certainly delegated his own full powers to St. Cyril (ibid. p. 1301); but this was exceptional, no such delegation ever occurring before or since, and it is explained, probably, by the accused having been bishop of new Rome (comp.

EPHESUS, COUNCIL OF). 31. A.D. 433, under pope Sixtus III., "le 31 juillet, pour l'anniversaire de son ordination," say the authors of L'Art de vérif. les Dates: "Il y recut la nouvelle de la paix entre St. Cyrille et les Orientaux." Thus much, indeed, we lenrn from his own letters to John of Antioch and St. Cyril (ap. Baron. A.D. 433, n. 13 and 18). But how comes it that nothing further is added of a aynod of this same year? whose nots, said to have been collected by Sixtus himself, fill seventeen columns in Mansi (v. 1161-78), but whose true character Pagi describes as follows :-- "Acta eynodi Romanne de causa Sixti III. Pontificis Romani stupro accusati falsa consulum notă consignantur, et anachronismis scatent . . . ejusdem farinae sunt acta de synodali accusatione et expurgatione Polychronis episcopi Hierosolymitani, quae sub pontificatu Sixti III. Romae dicuntur habita. . . . Refertur quidem accusatio et purgatio Sixti III. in libro Anastasii, sed cum in eo aliae fabulne recitentur, utraque historia suspectae fidei haberi debet" (ad Baron. ibid. n. 31).

32. A.D. 444, under pope Leo I., who gives more than one account of it himself, against the

Manichees. (Mansi, vi. 459.)
33. A.D. 445, under the same, at which Celidonius, bishop of Besançon, was restored, and St. Hilary, metropolitan of Arles, who had deposed him, deprived of all jurisdiction over

the province of Vienne for the future. special edict was obtained subsequently by the pope from Valentinian III., confirming this sentence. (Mansi, ib. p. 463; comp. v. 1243-54.)

34. A.D. 447, under the same, at which it was ordained, with reference to some complaints which had reached him from Sicily, that no bishop should alienate the goods of his church in future without the full consent of his clergy.

(Mansi, \$\theta\$. p. 493; comp. v. 1313-16.)

35. A.D. 449, under the same, at which the acts of the robber-council of Ephesus, as it was called (Latrocinium), were rejected. (Mansi, ib. p. 509.)

36. A.D. 450, when the same pope besought Valentinian III., then present in Rome, to write to Theodosius Junior, and get a general council convened, at which the late proceedings of the robber-council might be reversed. (Mansi, ib. p. 511.) This, in all probability, was the council to which the Liber Synodicus refers. though Mansi thinks otherwise (ib.).

37. A.D. 451, at which, probably, the synodical letter of the Chalcedon was received, informing the pope of all that had been done there (the date assigned to it is Nov. 1; see Mansi, vi 145). That he confirmed or accepted it all is a pure fiction of the Liber Synodicus (Mansi, vi. seg-72), flatly contradicted by his persistent opposition to the 28th canon; and it is even doubtful whether the second form of the creed (that of Constantinople), authorised there, was ever regarded by him with the same favour as the first (that of Nicaea). Mansi considers two canons were passed here to which the pope refers, as having been discussed at a late synod, in one of his many letters; but it is by ne means clear when that letter was written, or to whom (ib. comp. vi. 385-92). The authors of L'Art de verif. les Dates make the year of the aynod to which he refers A.D. 458.

38. A.D. 465, under pope Hilary, to consider a dutiful address from the metropolitan and bishops of Tarragona, relative to two bishops of that province; one whom they wanted to or-dain, and the other to depose. No doubt the thing most intended to be gathered from their proceedings was the glorification of their metrepolitan and of the pope. But neither the sub-missive tone of their letters, nor the shouts of applause that interrupted them, as they were read out; nor yet the shouts of applause with which the five canons proposed by the pope for regulating their case were received; nor, again, the character of the five canons which he grounded on them in his reply,—make for anything half so much, as against the genuineness of this synod, which was evidently concocted to serve a purpose; nor can its standing first of the papal decrees, added to the collection of Diouysius Exiguus by a later hand, be considered much of a presumption in its favour. (Migne, Patrol. lxvii. 315-20, where all the documents are given in succession, which they are not in Mansi, vii. 959-68; and then 924-29.)

39. A.D. 478, under pope Simplicius, when Timothy (the Weasel) of Alexandria. Peter (the Fuller) of Antioch, and others were condemned. Inferred by Pagi from the words of Felix III. his successor. (Mansi, vii. 1017-22.)
40. A.D. 483, under Felix III., at which s

letter of remonstrance was sent to the emperor

Zono for tak and ill-trenti

R

conduct to ap 41. A.D. 48 Vitalis and I stantinople w synod, and in there, were e Acacius himse giving an acc addressed, in orthodox presi stantinople; b the pope him stated at the e if se, where we seven y-seven met on this oce bably, the lette lated and inter with Pagi to th 42. A.D. 485

Acacius, bish

Calendio driven instigution of A demned a second Fuller also, and ferced upon Alex 43. A.D. 487, the same, to cor whe had lapsed tions were passe encyclic of Feli 1056-59) of that

Fuller having

44. A.D. 494 (and attended by weil-known decre recipiendis, as it buting it to him 831, for the abb Spicel. ii. 31, ed. I being in others a predecessor, or Hor But by Pearson ((Hist. Lit. s. v. Gel spurious, and doub Eccl. prim. c. 9). against its genuin developed as they upholders are not a what pope it was Baron. A.D. 494, n. among the decrees Exiguus, who only expresses great per his preface (ap. Mig Neither is it includ his collection, which A.D. 731, and supple popes, anterior to G in Dionysius. (4) M MSS. among the deer either last of all, or i (5) Neither is it qu writer before Charle sauction given in it to with the pope of his Carol. ii. 13; ap. Mi comp. art. SECOND NIC divided on some points it contains, e.g. whet

Zono for taking heretics under his protection and ill-treating the orthodox; and a citation to Acacius, bishop of Constantinople, for similar conduct to appear at Rome. (B. 10. 1105-10.)

uture.

tly by the

243-54.) which it

complaints y, that no his church

his clergy.

which the

s, as it was

. (Mansi.

e besought

ie, to write

eral council

ings of the (Mansi, ib. , was the icus refers,

ie synodical

, informing there (the Mansi, vi

I it all is a

(Mansi, vi.

persistent it is even

of the creed

there, was

e favour as

the pope

late synod,

it is by no

ritten, or to

authors of

year of the

to consider

politan and

o bishops of

uted to or-

doubt the

I from their

their metro-

her the sub-

he shouts of

they were

plause with

he pape for

nor, again,

which he

ke for anygenuineness

concacted to

ling first of

collection of

e considered

r. (Migne,

documents

y are not in

licius, when

. Peter (the

condemned.

of Felix III.

at which

the emperor

9.)

١.)

Acacus, Distop of Constantinopie, for similar conduct to appear at Rome. (Pb. pp. 1105-10.)

41. A.D. 484, under the same, at which bishops Vitalis and Misenus, who had been sent to Constantinople with the despatches of the previous synod, and Inveigled by Acacius on their arrival there, were excommunicated and deposed, and Acacus himsolf condemned. A synodical letter, giving an account of what had been done, was addressed, in the name of the synod, to the orthodox presbyters and archimandirites of Constantinople; but it must have been written by the pope himself. Forty-three bishops are stated at the end to have subscribed to it; but, if so, where were the rest of the sixty-seven even.y-seven bishops who are stated to have met on this occasion? (Tb. pp. 1137-42.) Probably, the letter, as it stands now, is both mutilated and interpolated, and should be assigned with Pagi to the next synod.

42. A.D. 485, under the same: Peter the Fuller having been restored at Antioch, and Calendio driven out by the emperar Zeno at the instigation of Acacius, who was thereupon condemned a second time, and with him Peter the Fuller also, and Peter Mongus, who had been forced upon Alexandria. (7b. pp. 1165-70.)

43. A.D. 487, or, as Mansi thioks, 488; under

45. A.D. 481, or, as Mansi thicks, 488; under the same, to consider the case of the Africans who had lapsed under persecution. Six resolutions were passed, and are contained in the encyclic of Felix III. (B. pp. 1171-74, and 1056-59) of that date.

44. A.D. 494 (al. 496), under pope Gelasius, and attended by seventy bishops, whence the well-known decree, de libris recipiendis et non recipiendis, as it is called in some MSS., attributing it to him (e.g. the catalogue made, A.D. 831, for the abbey of St. Requier, in Dach. Spicel. ii. 31, ed. Baluze), is said to have issued; being in others attributed to pope Damasus, a predecessor, or Hormisdas, a successor of Gelasius. But by Pearson (Vind. Inn. c. 4), and Cave (Hist. Lit. s. v. Gelasius), it has been pronounced spurious, and doubtful by Beveridge (Cod. can. Eccl. prim. c. 9). Yet the strongest arguments against its genuineness have not been so fully developed as they might have been. (1) Its upholders are not agreed in what year or under what pope it was held, as Pagi confesses (ad Biston, A.D. 494, n. 19). (2) It is not included smong the decrees of Gelasius by Dionysius Exiguus, who only just missed seeing him, and expresses great personal veneration for him in his preface (ap. Migne, Patrol. lxvii. 231). (3) Neither is it included in the later appendix to his collection, which ends with Gregory II., or A.D. 731, and supplements the decrees of three popes, anterior to Gelasius, that are not found in Dionysius. (4) Neither is it placed in any MSS, among the decrees of Gelasius, but always either last of all, or in a distant corner by itself. (5) Neither is it quoted or mentioned by any writer before Charlemagne, who disputes the sanction given in it to the acts of pope Silvester with the pope of his own day, Adrian I. (Lib. Carol. ii. 13; ap. Migne, Patrol. xeviii. 1078; comp. art. SECOND NICENE CREED). (6) MSS. are divided on some points of importance, as to what

works included the Apostolical Canons, or not. As far back as the 9th century, there were men who denied this, Dionysius having included them in his collection, and popes cited them approxingly before and since. Nevertheless, they are found in some MSS, on that list still. (Beverdige, as above.) Another point is, whether among its general councils, that of Constantinople was included or not. In most MSS, its left out, but it is included in some. To this condict of MSS Mansi considered at first he need make no reference; but in his Supplement he admits his readers to full view (viii. 151-72). (7) The omissions and commissions of its acknowledged contents alone should have condemned it long

since. It classes writings under three heads i. Biblical; ii. Patristic; iii. Apocryphal Under the first head, as Cave says: "Autor decreti se S. Hieronymum in omnibus sequi profitetur. . . . Jam verò Hieronymo in definiendo S. Scripturae librorum canone e diametro repugnat." The second head opens with a deal-The second head opens with a declaration (taken in substance from the third decretal of Anacletus, and the preface to the Nicene Council, in the Pseudo-Isidorian collection) on the prerogatives of the sees of Rome, Alexandria, and Antioch, and the precedence belonging to each, making no mention of Constantinople among sees, nor, according to most MSS., of the council of Constantinople among general councils, on which it descants next. After them, a list of the fathers follows, whose works are to be received; and from this, to say nothing of other subsequent omissions, the apostolical fathers, one and all, are left out, though midway in it we read: "Item actus beati Silvestri, apostolicae sedis praesulis; licet ejus qui conscripsit nomen ignoretur;" and this is preceded and followed by other documents of the same stamp. Finally, the third head of apocryphal and rejected works includes the Ecclesiastical History of Eusebius, the works of Tertullian, Lactantius, Africaous, St. Clement of Alexandria, Victorinus, and others-names which speak for themselves. To give pope Gelasius his due, we may fairly say that if only the letters assigned to him in the Dionysian collection are genuine, this decree could not have been, by any possibility, dictated or penned by him. All the evidence of his connexion with it is comprised in the twofold circumstance, that most MSS. containing it have his name prefixed to it; and all the last name figuring in it, that of Acacius of Constantinople. But Acacius died three years before Gelasius became pope, and was only condemned by him as having been condemned, and never absolved, by his predecessors. Perhaps those turgid expressions of pope Hormisdas on which Pagi relies, may have suggested its composition, to somebody who could find no work of that kind extant, but thought there should be. (Mans. viii. 145-76, part of which has been antica

(3) Neither is it quoted or mentioned by any writer before Charlemagne, who disputes the sauction given in it to the acts of pope Silvester with the pope of his own day, Adrian I. (Lib. capp. ii. 13; ap. Migne, Patrol. xeviii. 1078; omp. art. SCOND NICENE CREED). (6) MSS. are divided on some points of importance, as to what it contains, e.g. whether its list of apocryphal

RO

(3) A.D. 601 dicting episcop It is signed by byters, and fon

(4) A.D. 601 was condemned tery ballt and reigning pope, will. (16, p. 4) 62. A.D. 606,

seventy-two bis the deacons as Beniface III., wh steps for the app see of Rome sho the previous po-There is only the that there was

Bonlince II., which 63. A.D. 610, which Mellitus, dentally present, with its decrees, Ethelbert and are frem Bede. But extant, purporting tioned on solid gro Spelman and Wilk iii. 62-9; comp. M

64. A.D. 640, un Ecthesis of the demned, as appear Liber Durnus of t mentioned by name 65. A.D. 641, and the Monothelite h

pp. 697-700.) 66. A.D. 648, ut Pyrrhus, patriarch demned as a relaps 783-4.)

67. A.D. 667, unde bishop of Lappa in C by Paul, his metro xi. 101; comp. p. 16 68-70. A.D. 679-Three such are dist and Professor Stubbs iii. 131-41), the fin and discussed question church, but without the second, which cor presbyters, the reste see was decreed, subj hishops of his own ch consisted of 125 bis preparation for the sixt the Monothelites, Wil of York, and signed Scottish, and Irish chi these councils in Ma

71. A.D. 685, unde Anastasius nlone record tion of a hishop in Sa having taken place with (Msosi, xi. 1092.)

179-88).

72. A.D. 704, under p Wilfrid was accused and

cerned, it is an exact counterpart of the reputed synod under pope Hilary, A.D. 465, described

46-51, A.D. 499-505, under pope Symmachus. There are no less than six synods attributed in Mansl to this pope; but their dates, number, and acts are both hopelessly confused and variously assigned. Not one of them is given by Dionysius Exiguus, who might have witnessed them all; only the first three are given in the appendix to his collection; for the remainder our sole vaucher is the l'seudo-Isidore, Theodore, the reader, a Greek and contemporary, mentions but one, viz. the second; the author of the Lives of the Popes but two, viz. the second and the fourth. To understand them properly, we must recall the facts. Laurence, one deacen, was consecrated pope on the same day by his party, that Symmachus, another deacon, was by his; and Theodoric the Arian as well as Gothle king, resident at Rayeuna, was invoked by each more than once to decide between them, so that of turbulent gatherings on both sides there was probably no lack; and Symmachus gaining the day, embellished accounts would be written of his subsequently, to enhance their importance and to swell their number. There is a strong family likeness between them all and the last under Gelasius, in point of form. In Mansl they stand as fellows :--

(1) A.D. 499, when five canons respecting papal elections are said to have been decreed, amid repeated plaudits (viii, 229-38).

(2) A.D. 501, at which Theodore, says Theodorie, Anastasius says Symmachus, constituted his rival Laurence bishop of Nuceria (ib.

(3) A.D. 502, at which a late edict of king Odoacer, approved by pope Simplicius, ordaining that no episcopal elections should be held in future without concurrence of the civil magistrate, and that all alienations of church property by the bishop of the diocese should be void, was

annulled (ib. 261-72).

(4) A.D. 503, called, from a door in the church of St. Peter of that name, palmaris; and occasioned by a reaction in favour of Laurence; when 115 bishops declared Symmachus innoced of the crimes laid to his charge, and condemned Peter, bishop of Altino, whom Theodoric had appointed arbitrator in the renewed schism, together with Laurence himself. Ennodins, bishop of Ticino, drew up a lengthened apology for the acts of this synod, which is still extant (ib. 271-94; and for the rest, 247-62).
(5) A.D. 504, confirming the acts of the pre-

vious synod, and commending the apology for it by Ennodius in high terms (b. 295-303).

(6) A.D. 505, at which all who had possessed themselves of any goods belonging to the church, were to be anothematised unless they restored them (ib. 309-16).

52. A.D. 518, under pope Hormisdas; for 52. A.B. 513, under pope Homman, 153, and ending the schism between the churches of Rome and Constantinople, which began with Felix III. and Acacius, and had lasted thirty-five years (Mansi, ib. p. 579). The negotiations and terms at last agreed upon may be read mong the letters of pope Hormisdas (ib. pp. 34-52).

53-55. All said to have been held A.D. 531, hishop of Constantinople, who had condemned among the letters of pope Hormisdas (ib. pp.

under pope Boniface II., yet there is a suspicious character about them all. (I) No decrees of this pope are given in the appendix to Dionysius Exiguus: and but one by the Pseude-Isidors, which proves its own spuriousness (Mansi, ib. pp. 731-35). (2) The sole authority for the first and second of these synods is Anastaslus, or whoever wrote the Life of this pope; and the reason given for them is, that at the first he constituted a deacen named Vigilius his successor; at the second he annuited his own act. as contrary to the canons (comp. the nileged letter of pope Silverlus on the subject; Mansi, lx. 6. and another alleged synod under Boniface III. below). (3) For the third, which was only brought to light in modern times, there is no authority whatever, apart from the MS. containing it, any more than there is for a synoi of Constantinople, which is there said to have led to it. The heading given it in Mansi, which was made for it by the discoverer of the Ms. as he owns himself—Lneas Holstenius, prefect of the Vatican-and explains fully the interest attached by him to its discovery, runs as follows: "Concilium Romanum III., que lecti sunt libelli a Stephano Larissae metropolitano transmissi, atque prolatae e scrinio sedis apostolicae complures epistolae, quibus constat, quanivis in toto mundo sedes apostolica ecclesiarum sibi jure vindicet principatum, specialem tamen in ecclesias Illyrici gubernationem sibi viudicasse" (ib. pp. 739-84). Not one of the papal epistles given in it occurs in Dionysius Exiguus; and the first ln his collection to bear them out is one addressed to Anastasius, bishop of Thessalenica, by Leo 1. (Migne, Patrol. lxvii. 291-6), whose letters come last here.

56. A.D. 534, under pope John II., where the proposition—"Unus e Trinitate passus est in carne"—was approved, notwithstanding its previous rejection by pope Hormisdas, and the opposition made to it by the monks called accemeti by the Greeks. (Mansi, ib. p. 815.)

57. A.D. 589, under pope Pelagius II., unless the genuineness of his letter, in which he speaks of it, is to be given up. But the only reason for questioning it is the interesting information it contains, about the prefaces then used in his church. Particulars of them having been asked of him by the German and French bishops, he says, after consultation with his syned, in reply: "Invenimus has novem praefationes in sacro catalogo tantummodo recipiendas, quas longa retro veritas in Romana ecclesia hactenus servavit: " viz. one for the first Sunday after Easter-no doubt, that of Easter repeated; one for the Ascension; one for Pentecest; one for Christmas; one for the Transfiguration; one for festivals of the Apostles; one for holy Trinity; one for holy Cross; and one for Lent. The grounds on which Pagi and Bona would discredit this statement are far from conclusive. (Mansi, ix. 1021.)

58-61. Four synods appear to have met under pope Gregory I.; at least Mansi gives four.

(1) A.D. 590, at the request of the emperor Maurice, to end the schism that had ensued on the condemnation of the three chapters at the fifth council. (Mansi, x. 453.)

him for hereay; he was pronounced innocent. The pieces relating to it are best seen in the

(3) A.D. 601, when a decree was passed interdicting episcopal interference with monasteries. It is signed by twenty-one bishops, fourteen presbyters, and four deacons. (D. pp. 485-90.)
(4) A.D. 601, when Andrew, a fireck monk,

was condemned; and Probus, abbat of a monastery built and dedicated to St. Andrew by the

ispiciona

erees of lionvaina

-laidare,

ansi, ib.

the first

islus, or

and the

he tirst

his suc-

own act.

nileged

; Mansi, Boniface

was only

ere is no

MS. con-

synod of

have led

i, which

the Ms.

refect of

erest at-

follows:

cti sunt

no trans-

ostolicae

anivis in rum sibi

tamen in

dicasse "

l epistles us; and

n out is

Thessa-

. 291-6),

where the

s est in ding its

and the

ka called

I., unless

he speaka

ly reason

formation

ed in his

een asked shops, he

in reply:

in sacre

ias longa

enes ser-

lay after

ated; one

; one fer

; one for

Trinity ;

ent. The

discredit

(Mansi.

net under

emperor

ensued on

ers at the

ist John,

ondemned

four.

815.)

reigning pope, received permission to make a will. (1b. p. 489.)
62. A.D. 600, and to have been attended by seventy-two bishops, thirty-four presbyters, all the deacons and minor orders, under pope Boulface HL, when a decree was made that no steps for the appointment of a successor in the see of Rome should ever in future be taken, till the previous pope had been buried three days. There is only the same authority for this synod that there was for two similar synods under

that there was for two similar synods under Boniface II., which see (Mansi, x. 501).

63. A.D. 610, under pope Boniface IV., at which Mellitus, bishop of London, was accidentally present, and from which he returned with its decrees, as well as letters to king Ethelbert and archbishop Laurence, as we learn from Bede. But the genuineness of all now extant, purporting to be such, has been questioned on solid grounds by the learned editors of Spelman and Wilkins (Councils and Documents,

lii. 62-9; comp. Mansi, x. 503-8).

64. A.D. 640, under pope Severinus, when the Ecthesis of the emperor Heraelins was condemned, as appears from a profession in the Liber Durnus of the popes, where this pope is mentioned by name. (Mansi, ib. 679.)

65. A.D. 641, under pope John IV., at which the Monothelite hereay was condemned. (D.

66. A.D. 648, under pope Theodore, when Pyrrhus, patriarch of Constantinople, was condemned as a relapsed Monothelite. (Mansi, x. 783-4.)

67. A.D. 667, under pope Vitalian, when John, bishop of Lappa in Crete, who had been deposed by Paul, his metropolitan, was restored. (Ib.

xi. 101; comp. p. 16.)

68-70. A.D. 679-80, under pope Agatho. Three such are distinguished by Mr. Haddan and Professor Stubbs (Councils and Documents, iii. 131-41), the first of which consisted of seventeen bishops and thirty-five presbyters, and discussed questions relating to the English church, but without reference to Wilfrid; at the second, which consisted of fifty bishops and presbyters, the restoration of Wilfrid to his e was decreed, subject to its division among bishops of his own choice; at the third, which consisted of 125 bishops, and was held, in preparation for the sixth general council, against the Monothelites, Wilfrid took part as bishop of York, and signed on behalf of the British, Scottish, and Irish churches. The account of these councils in Mansi needs revising (xi.

71. A.D. 685, under pope John V., but Anastasius alone records it; when the consecration of a bishop in Sardinia was annulled, as having taken place without leave from the pope.

(Msnsi, xi. 1092.)

72. A.D. 704, under pope John VI., at which Wilfrid was accused and acquitted a second time.

new edition of Spelman and Wilkins (Councils and Documents, iii. 256-64; comp. Mansi, xil.

73. A.D. 706, under pope John VII.—at least so says Anastasius—on receipt of a communica-tion from the emporor Justinian II., requesting a decision on the quini-sext or Trullau canons, which this pope was too timid to give, and, according to his biographer, died soon after declining. Mansi makes no distinction between this synod and the previous one; but in that year Justinian had not been restored, nor John

year Justinian may not been restored, nor John VII. become pope. (7b.)

74. A.D. 710, if at all, for Mansi doubts it; the only document on record attributed to it being a speech of Benedict, archbishop of Milan, complaining of an uncanonical invasion of his metropolitan rights by pope Constantine. (Mansl,

75-77. Three synods, according to Mansi, met

under pope Gregory II.

(1) A.D. 721, when seventeen canons against illicit marriages and consulting of wizards were passed under anathema, and subscribed by teen presbyters, and four deacons. (16. pp.

(2) A.D. 724, when Corbinianus, bishop of Freisingen, who had petitioned the pope to be allowed to resign his see, was ordered to return

to it. (16, pp. 267-8.)
3. A.D. 726, where the destruction of images ordered by the emperor Leo III., surnamed the Isaurian, was resisted and condemned (b. pp. 2684 70). The two letters of Gregory to this monarch best explain his own attitude (ib. pp. 959-

78, 79. Two synods under pope Gregory III. are given in Mansi, and this time not from Anastasius nlone, his account being confirmed by two marble tablets in the Vatican crypts inscribed with their acts, though in a defaced state. The first of these sat in judgment, A.D. 731, on a presbyter named Gregory, who had been sent to Constantinople with an expostubeen sent to company the pope to the emperor, which he had fail to deliver. At the request of the synod le was pardoned, and sent back with it. At the second, attended by ninety-three bishops and a large concourse, lay and clerical, a constitution was published, setting forth what had been the immemorial custom of the church hitherto respecting images, and excommunicating all who contravened it. A fresh remonstrance was despatched to the emperor, but

with no hetter success. (Mansi, xil. 297-300.) 80, 81. Two synods under pope Zachariah are likewise given by Mnnsi. The first is dated the third year of the usurper Artabasdus, and the thirty-second of Luitprand the Lombard king (A.D. 743), both indicating the nawn of a new style. It passed fifteen creditable canons on discipline, but the subscriptions to it are not discipline, but the subscriptions to it are not trustworthy (ib. 381-90; but a missee rnns here through the pagination). At the second, A.D. 745, two priests named Adalfiert and Clement, having been condemned for heresy by St. Boniface in France, were deposed and anothematised. The proceedings against them are spread over three sessions, and the subscriptions to it include seven blshops, besides

the pope, and seventeen presbyters. (Ib. pp. | 373-82; it should be, 393-402.)

82. A.D. 753, under pope Stephen II., but it is marked doubtful by Mansi, and deals only with grants to monasteries (Mansi, Ai, 567-70). Another, which he sees less reason to doubt, relating to a quarrel between Sergius, archbishop of Ravenna, and, according to Mansi, this pope, is placed by him four years later (15, p. 655).

is placed by him four years later (ib. p. 655). 83. a.b. 761, under pope Paul L, granting privileges and excuptions to certain monasteries and churches built by him, as appears by his

letter. (1b, p, 660; comp. p, 646.) 84, A.D. 769, said to have been held at the Lateran, under pope Stephen III., when judgment was given against the late occupant of his see, Constantine, and the old traditions of the church respecting images upheld. Mansi makes much of what he considers the recovered acts of this council. The authors of L'Art de verif. les Dates observe pithily: "La date en est sin-gulière." It runs as follows: "In nomine gulière," Patris et Filii et Spiritûs Sancti; regnante una et eadem sancta Trinitate . . . mense Aprili, die 12ººº, indictione 7ººº ; " and the acts which follow are commensurate (ib. pp. 703-22). Another, also said to have been held at the Lateran under pope Adrian I., A.D. 774 (which Mansi feels he has no option but to pronounce spurious, yet, "ne quid desit ad plenan de re conciliari notitiam," prints at full length), has this heading —epitomised from Sigebert—" in qua Carolo Magno jus datum fertur a pontifice, ut pontificem ipsum Romanum et episcopos eligeret et investituram concederet." This and the "Sicilian investituran concederet." Into and the "Signian monarchy" of a later pope may deserve comparison (ib. pp. 883-8). Another, A.D. 792, under the same, is reported by Mansi, when Felix, bishop of Urgel, the Adoptionist, abjured his heresy; but it is nowhere said that he did this in a synod, as Frobenius points out (Diss. de Haer, Elip. et Fel. § 22; ap. Migne, Patrol. c. 1, 312; comp. Mansi, xiii. 857).

85. A.D. 794, under the same, confirming the condemnation of Elipandus and Fellz at the council of Frankfort. (Mansi, ib. p. 859; Froben.

ib. § 39.)

86. A.D. 799, under pope Leo III., when a tract of Felix against Alcuin was condemned. (Mansi, ib. pp. 1029-32; Frohen. ib. § 43.)

A new era was opened in church and state, as well for the West as for Rome, by the next synod, A.D. 800, when Charlemagne was solemnly crowned emperor on Christmas Day, in the church of St. Peter, by the reigning pope; but our limits forbid any further details of this aynod. (Mnnsi, ib. pp. 1041-8.) [E. S. Ff.]

ROMULUS (1), Feb. 17; commemorated at Concordia (Mart. Usnard.); at Aquileia (Mart. Hieron.).

(2) Mar. 24; commemorated in Mauretania (Mart. Usuard.; Hieron., Notker.). [C. H.]

RONANUS, June 1, 6th century; commemorated Armorica (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. i. 83). [C. H.]

ROOD. There seems no satisfactory evidence that what is commonly understood by a rood, that is, a cross fixed aloft upon a beam or gallery in the middle of a church, is to be found within

the period embraced in this work. It is, in-lead, affirmed by Pugin (Glossary of Ecclesiastical Ornaments) that these crosses between the navo and choir of large churches, or the nave and chancel of small ones, are of great antiquity. The same is affirmed by the abbé Migne. But it will be found upon comparison that he has simply translated Pugin's remarks, and therefore cannot be accepted as independent authority.

The current statements on the subject roay be conveniently taken from Migne (Encycl. Theolog.). It is affirmed by him that Georgius Codinus, one of the Byzantine historians of the 15th century, describes an ancient cross over a screen in the church of St. Sophia at Constantinopie. He save that it was of gold, enriched with precious stones, and furnished with chandeliers. Migne quotes this writer in proof of the assertion that such crosses are "d'une haute autiquité," and assigns him, probably by a typographical error, to the 5th century, whereas he was really of the 15th century. But what is more serious, he gives no reference, and the present writer has been unable to verify the quotation. Yet it may be said with confidence that in his work Hepl της οἰκοδομής τοῦ ναοῦ της άγίας Συφίας, Codinas certainly describes no such cross. The only cross which he there describes is the cross of the ciborium-a cross, it may be added, which corresponds with the one described above, both in its being of gold and in its adornment with jewels.

But all these quotations, whether in English or French works, are ultimately traceable to the great work of Gonr (In Ord. Sucri Ministeri Notae, p. 19), who says, "Illum [se, ambonen] qui in magna fuit ecclesià describit MS. Regiem Qui in magna fuit ecclesià describit MS. Regiem Codini verbis vulgaribus, του δά άμβωνα μὲ [se] την σωλέων ἐποίησεν μὲ σαρδονόχων et infra, ἐποίησεν ην τροῦλλον εἰσ το πάμβων μενά μογραμιταμον [sic, without accent] καὶ λυχνιπαρίων. δὲ σταυρὸς τοῦ ἄμβωνος Ἱστα λίτρας ρ΄, εἰχε δὲ κατὰ στυχνὰ λυχνιτάρια, καὶ μαργαμιτάρια ἀπίδοτα ἀντί δὲ στηθέων ὁ ἄμβων εἰχεν ἄνεθε λολχρυσα ακτόσια." If this passage is correct, and if the information of Codinus, a comparsively late author, is to be relied upon, this citation obviously concludes the whole question.

But one or two observations must be alvanced upon it. Goar quotes from a MS. copy of Codinus, without anying from which of his works the quotation is taken; but the passage is not to be found in the printed edition of Codiuus, de Sophia, which is where it would naturally be expected (Corpus Scriptorum Historiae Byzan-tinae, Bonnae, 1849). There is, indeed (p. 142), a description of the ambo, which in some degree resembles the citation of Goar, but there is an account of a cross upon it (the cross described in that page is the cross of the ciborium), nor is there any notice of a variant in the reading amongst the critical notes of Meursius and Lambeins.

It may of course be some other work of Codinus, which Goar quotes; but the present writer has attempted in vain to find anything like it in any of the works of Codinus in the printed collection above referred to.

It may be added that there is no mention of the cross in the metrical description of the ambo of St. Sophia, which is given by Paul the Silentiary, though Ducange, in his commentary upon it, says that Codinus adds a mention of the cross. The classical is somewhat a sistifues, Pari this writer que accordingly it the subsequent

the subsequent
The earliest
mid-Ho of a ch
account of the
(A.D. 795) set
Rome. The a
stasins; "I pas a
stasins; "I pas a
ts almifens pon
Apostoli nutrito
fixum ex argent
gota et duas."
p. 1222, ed. Mig
in the account
g to the conclusion
in the sense that
or gallery.

These two exa of Codinus and the only two fact the only two fact the "great antiq appears that neit from taint; and to ceeded in finding prove indisputably our period had e aloft upon a beam

Migne states th

and choir was and

cross, but without

such screens exist

churches; that dow

epoch churches wer them, either in Fr and that every church screen down to the these crosses were ment. In all this, I and, in some rear spoiling, the previous Pagin (and after the cross over the from the upper arc chains, which were o tion. But neither in is there anything w period traversed in the

There is abundant responding to the roo esrly church. (See I Hippolytus;" Gregor the jubé of the chu pope Martin I., who Latersn council read f church.) Viollet-le-D certain that the ambon charch up to the 14th like what we understar (Dictionnaire raisonné "Juhé"). But whate precise form of the stru seems to be no satisfact early centuries they we Indeed, the enriest ex-Due is able to adduce placed above a trabes is Cluny, which dates from

is, indeed, Coleminstical en the nave uave And antiquity. hat he has

thority. ject may be Codinus, one th century. reen in the le. He sava th precious ers. Migne sertion that iquite," and hient error. really of the serious, he writer has

Yet it may s work Heel las, Codinus The outy cross of the which corove, both in with jewels. er in English eable to the ri Ministerii . ambonem! MS. Regium Bwva He [sic] wy et infra. μετά μαρ**γα-**λυχνιπαρίων. as p', elxe 8è εριτάρια d#l-IXEV EVWBER e is correct, a cemparal upon, this ole question. be advanced opy of Codiis works the is not to be odinos, de S. naturally be oriae Byzan-

rium), nor is the reading ius and Lamier work ef the present ind anything dinus in the

eed (p. 142),

some degree

there is no

described in

e mention of of the ambo ul the Silennentary upon of the cress.

The classical work on the subject of rood-lofts is somewhat rare. (Thiers, Dissertations eveleis somewhat rare, (timers, 2000 and which sistipus, Paris, 1488.) The only passage which this writer quotes is that from Goar, to which eccordingly it seems that all the statements of the subsequent writers are to be traced,

The earliest notice of a crucklix set up in the middle of a church is sometimes said to be the minimize or a church is sometimes said to be the account of the silver figure which pope Leo III. (A.B. 795) set up in the middle of St. Peter's at Rome. The account is thus given by Anastasius; " Ipse autem a Deo protectus venerabilis et almificus poutifex fecit in basilica beatl Petri Apostoli nutritoris sui, in medio basilicae crucifixum ex argento purissimo, pensan, libras septungiata et duas." (Vitue Pontif. Leo III. § 384, p. 1222, ed. Migne.) There is, however, nothing in the account given by Anastasius which leads to the conclusion that this crucifix was a rood In the sense that it was raised aloft upon a beam

These two examples—the alleged description of Codinus and the remark of Anastasius—are the only two facts that are adduced to support the emy two mere that are auduced to support the "great antiquity" of the rood. But it thus appears that neither of them is altogether free from taint; and the present writer has not sucprove indisputably that ancient churches within our period had either cross or crucifix raised

aloft upon a beam or gallery.

Migne states that every screen between nave and choir was anciently surmounted by a rich cross, but without image of our Saviour; that such screens existed both in Greek and Latin such churches; that down to a comparatively modern spoch churches were never constructed without them, either in France, Germany, or Flanders; and that every church in England had a roodscreen down to the reign of Edward (VI.), when these crosses were destroyed by Act of Parliament. In all this, however, he is but adopting, and, in some respects, misunderstanding and spoiling, the previous remarks of Pugin.

Pugin (and after him Migue) observes that the cross over the screen was often suspended from the upper areade of the church by three chains, which were often of very rich coustruc-But neither in this branch of the subject is there anything which brings it within the period traversed in this work.

There is abundant evidence that a gallery corresponding to the rood-loft or jube existed in the responding to the root-lott or jude existed in the early church. (See Prudentius, "Hymn of St. Hippolytus;" Gregory of Tours, who describes the jube of the church of St. Cyprian; and pope Martin I., who had the canous of the lateran council read from the rood-left of that church.) Viollet-le-Duc, however, takee it for certain that the ambons of both Greek and Latin church up to the 14th century were not at all like what we understand by a rood-loft or jube (Dictionnaire raisonné de l'Architecture, s. v. "Jubé"). But whatever may have been the precise form of the structures in question, there seems to he no satisfactory evidence that in the sarly centuries they were surmounted by a rood, ladeed, the earliest example which Viollet-le-Due is able to adduce of a cress or crucifix placed above a trakes is one in the museum of Chany, which dates from the 12th century.

ROSARY (capelling, paternoster, preculue, psetterium), a device for numbering prayers. The early Eastern, and probably prac-Christian, custom might suggest a great antiquity. "The Kuran enjoins prayers five times a day, and good Auran enjoins prayers nive times a may, and good Muslims are very particular in going through certain preservise forms morning, noon, and evoning. It cannot, therefore, be matter of wonder that the use of rosaries (callied tashih, praise, and turnished with tassels called sh ansa) is common among Indian Mohammedans. probability they were common among Hindus and Buchhists long before the Christian era" (Prof. Monier Williams in the Athenaeum, Feb. (1 to store tribuns in the Athenseum, rev. 9, 1878). A rosary is called in Sanserit Japanata, "muttering chaplet," and sometimes smarani, "remembrance" (bid.). Nevertheless, the rosary of the character of the c smarani, "remembrance" (ibid.). Nevertheless, the rosary of the church of Rome is comparatively modern. Pius V., in a bull (1596), ascribes to St. Pominic the invention of "the rosary or psalter of the blessed Virgin," and this has been understood of the string of beads so called; but he seems rather to be speaking, under that name, of the method of devotion invented by St. Dominic (150 Ave Marias and 15 Paternosters). The beads are, however, described by Polydore Vergil 1499; but we should Infer from his silence that they were not yet called a "rosnry," "Est modus orandi postremo inventus per calculos (' giobulos precatorios,' Transl. S. Norberti, xvii. 149, in Bolland. June, i. 911) ut ita dicam, ligneos, quos vulgus modo preculas, modo paternostros ap-These he describes as pierced and threaded, ten smaller calculi for the Ave Marias being throughout followed by one larger for the paternoster, to the number of fifty-five altogether (De Invent, Rer. v. 9). The invention of getner (He Invent. Rev. v. 9). The invention of this instrument he assigns to Peter the Hermit, who dourished in 1090. The number of bends may be due to Peter, but earlier in the same century we meet with a similar contrivance, century we meet with a similar contrivance, Godiva, who, with her husband Leofric, founded the monastery of Coventry in 1040, possessed "circulum gemmarum quem filo insuerat, ut singularum contactu singulas orationes incipiens numerum non practermitteret" (Gulielm. Malmesb. Script. post liedum, 165, ed. 1596). The ness, Script, post Account, council of Cenichythe, A.D. 816, directs that en the death of a bishop " septem beltidum paternoster pro co cantetur" (can. 10). This has been understood of a resary for counting prayers; but Car. Macri (Hierolexicon, in v.) suggests that out discrete vietna" (Span rounds, or returns), and the Bollandists accept his explanation (No. 3, and the B Dominico, Aug. i. 432, 433). Another error ascribes the invention of rosaries to Bede, who died in 735; but apparently this is only a conjecture built upon hie name (Boll. u. s.). Within our period, indeed, I meet with but one instance of a contrivance at all similar. Paul of Pherma, an Egyptian ascetic of the 4th century, "having prescribed him by rule 300 prayers, collected as many pebbles, which he kept in his bosom, and threw out one by one at every prayer" (Hist. Laus, Paliad, 23; Sozom. Hist. Eccl. v. 29; Cas. sied. Hist. Tripart. viii. 1).

The origin and history of the "rosary" in both senses of the word are discussed at length in Acta Sanctorum, Bolland, de S. Domin. Conf. 19-21, Aug. 4, i. 422-437. See also Mabiil. Praef. in V. Succ. Bened. 125-128; and Conr. Schultingius, Bibliotheca Ecclesiastica, II. i. 64,

Colon. Agripp. 1599. The latter (I. ll. 205) gives a list of earlier writers on the subject.
[W. E. S.]

ROSULA, Sept. 14; commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Notker.). [C. H.]

ROTA. [CORONA, p. 461.]

ROUEN, COUNCIL OF (ROTOMAGENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 682, al. 688-9, al. 692, at which St. Ausbert presided, fifteen bishops were present, and a grant of privilege to the abbey of Fontanelle—that of choosing its abbut from its own body—was confirmed (Mansi, xi. 1043-6; comp. Cave, Hist. Lit. i. 610). [E. S. Ff.]

ROUND TOWERS. The round towers of Ireland have a character and literature of their



Round Tower, Devenish.

own, and the many questions regarding them are still unsettled, though the ascription of the towers to Christian times and purposes now appears to be the more generally accepted. There are upwards of a hundred known to antiquaries, and of these about twenty are perfect. Two in Scotland, of which one (Brechin) is perfect and the other (Abernethy) a ruin, together with that attached to the guble of the old church at Egilshay in Orkney, are the only examples outside the ancient Scotia. All are built upon the same general plan, with little variety of detail: the complete tower at Devenish, in Lough Erue, may be accepted as the type. (See woodcut.)

(i.) The tower is a hollow circular column, from fifty to one hundred and fifty feet high, usually eapped by a short pointed roof of stone. From the base, which is frequently of cyclopean masonry, and measures from forty to sixty feet in circumference, the tower is externally of

nshlar or spawled rubble work, and tapers upwards towards the summit. Occasionally, as at Ardmore, it is belted with stringcourses, which are, however, entirely ornamental, and not connected with the internal floors. The wall is pierced for a single door, which is never constructed on the level of the ground, but from eight to fifteen feet above, and for windows, which are unfixed in position and number; the jambs of both the door and the windows always incline inwards towards the top. At a very short distance from the conical roof there are usually four, but sometimes more or fewer,



Window at Glendalough.

windows, and all the windows in the tower have round, pointed, or square heads, but never a built arch.

Internally the tower is divided into stories, in number according to the height. The lowest is usually filled up with mould or masonry to or near the door-sill; the rest, usually on joisted floors and about twelve feet high, occupy the whole interior to the top. The rooms or stories could have been but dimly lighted, there being

but one small window to each. (ii.) For what purpose could towers of this kind have been built, and that in such numbers? This has been answered by many suggestions; e.g. that they were the temples of a primeval religiou among the Cuthites (Keane, O'Brien), the pyreia of Phoenician, Persian, or other Eastern nations (Vallancey), bell-towers (Lynch), sepul-chral monuments (Windele), Danish forts (Walsh, Molyneux, Ledwich), eremitic pillars (Harris), anchoret or penitential cells (Smyth), bell-towers, secondarily monastic strongholds (Petrie). There can be no doubt but that in the lrish Annals (as in the present day) the common name of the tower is Cloictheach, literally bell-house, and in some of them up to the present time the bells are hung. Yet the whole structure denotes a place of temporary refuge and defence in cases of sudden attack. In this view there is a propriety in both the general outline and the several details: the tall, compact, round pillar, with strong, often enlarged, base of solid building, or of great thickness in the wall, and with the door small and several yards above the foundstion; the smooth external facing of stone, and the storied accommodation within; the small windows for ventilation and, at the top, also for observation, and the strongly-defended doorway. Into such a house of defence, which is always found among or near ecclesiastical buildings, or their known site, the monks could easily retreat for safety to themselves and the valuable goods of the church till the enemy had left, or other succour had come to the inmates' relief. The whole building is such as bespeaks a stern but passive resistance, and when the cloictheach was

burned it was on destroyed. Its us secondary, though been specially bu may also have bee (iii.) As to the

we may lay aside Cathite civilisation phallie symbolism, observations: so f wholly untitted for to the Christian per or less traceable fre nan, 215, 216 n.) te from the 10th to th no reason for our t design to the Danes having possessed ei Europe, although to secount for such n for defence and safe lost to the origin of that they are the teeture which was the entrance of the Towers, 367) notices most ancient milit Roman times found is (Stone Monuments, types still met with Europe. As original renewed, they unifor general features, and oldest round tower St. Apollinare ad Cla to the 6th century. counted for as at first suited the monastic turbulent tribes and p persevered in, after the tical architecture, pe precedence. The exau doubt owing to the the Christianity of new strange to sav, the tow country of the Scots p Piets. Compare Tower

(iv.) For the literature Petric, The Round Ton Dunraven, Notes on Iris Sokes; Keane, Towers Sokes; Keane, Towers Sokes; Keane, Towers Rouderlogida, i. li. ix.; Architecture; Lanigan, Hist. Ir.; Killen, Eccl. Coll. de Iteb. Hiv.; Lyne seur, Nat. Hist. Ir.; V. Ilen, Teland; Ledwich, Antiq. vii.; Camb. Qu. May, iv.

RUBRIC. Literally, written in red letters. from the phraseology of in which the titles, rer leading decisions were wri

Majorum leges."—Juv.

Bis sex in tabulis, et car

nd tapers casionally, ngcourses, ental, and ors. The h is never , but from windows, windows, mber: the ws always At a very there are or fewer.

tower have ut never a

o stories, in he lowest is isonry to or on joisted occupy the ns or stories there being

wers of this ch numbers? suggestions; n primeval e, O'Brien), ther Eastern rnch), sepulforts (Walsh, irs (llarris), nyth), bellolds (Petrie). in the Irish onimon name y bell-house. ent time the cture denotes ence in cases ere is a proid the several pillar, with I building, or nd with the e the foundaof stone, and

; the small top, also for ided doorway. ich is always buildings, or easily retreat aluable goods left, or other relief. The n stern but

loictheach was

burned it was only the inner flooring that was destroyed. Its use as a bell-tower appears to be secondary, though some in later times may have been specially built for a Campanile, as they may also have been for other purposes.

(iii.) As to the age to which they belong, we may lay aside the ante-Christian views of Cuthite civilisation, of Eastern fire-worship and phallic symbolism, of Druidical rites, and celestial observations: so far as we can see, they were wholly unfitted for these purposes. They belong to the Christian period, and their erection is more or less traceable from the 6th (Reeves, ot. Adamnan, 215, 216 n.) to the 13th century, especially from the 10th to the 12th. There appears to be no reason for our tracing either the work or the design to the Danes, who have given no proof of baving possessed either elsewhere in northern Europe, although their ravages in Ireland may account for such means being so long retained for defeoce and safety. The clue seems all but lost to the origin of such erections. It may be that they are the remains of a British architecture which was banished from Britain by the entrance of the Saxons, and Petrie (Round Towers, 367) notices their resemblance to "the most ancient military towers subsequent to Roman times found in the British isles." Waring (Stone Monuments, &c.) would trace them to types still met with in Sardinia and Southern Europe. As originally built, or as subsequently renewed, they uniformly preserve the same general features, and are singularly unlike the oldest round tower on the Continent-that at St. Apollinare ad Classem, Ravenna, belonging to the 6th century. They are sufficiently accounted for as at first an Irish development which suited the monastic position in the midst of turbulent tribes and piratical invaders, and were persevered in, after their special need was past, as sacred and time-honoured forms of ecclesiastical architecture, possibly also of monastic precedence. The examples in Scotland are no doubt owing to the close connexion between the Christianity of new and ancient Scotia, yet, strange to say, the towers there are not in the country of the Scots proper, but in that of the Picts. Compare Towers.

(iv.) For the literature of the Round Towers see Petric, The Round Towers of Ireland; Earl of Dunraven, Notes on Irish Architecture, ed. by M. Dunaven, Actes on Irish Architecture, ed. by M. Stokes; Kenne, Towers and Temples of Ancient Ireland; O'Brien, Round Towers of Freland; Archaeologia, i. ii. ix.; Fergusson, Handbook of Architecture; Lamigan, Eccl. Hist. Ir.; Moore, Elst. Ir.; Killen, Eccl. Hist. Ir.; Vallancey, Coll. de Icch. Hist. Ir.; Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, Wallancey, State of the Market Marke Beux, Nat. Hist. Ir.; Walsh, Prosp. State of Ireland; Ledwich, Antiq.; Proc. Roy. Ir. Acad.

vii.; Camb. Qu. Mag. iv.

[J. G.] RUBRIC. Literally, a direction or remark written in red letters. The word is borrowed from the phraseology of old Roman law-books, in which the titles, remarks, and sometimes leading decisions were written in red ink.

" Periege rubras Majorum leges."-Juv. Sat. xiv. 19t.

"Dicant cur condita sti lex Bis sex in tabulis, et cur rubrica minetur."
Prud. contra Sym. ii. 460.

In the same way the regulations for the manner of performing the sacred offices of the church were called rabrics, and were commonly written in red characters to make them easil distinguishable from the text of the oflice itself. Anciently these rubrics were collected together, and only written in books compiled for that and only written in obooks comprised for time purpose, and known under various titles— Directory, Ceremonial (q. v.), Ritual, Ordo (q. v.). The oldest MSS, missals and early service-books are either entirely or almost destitute of rubrics. The Sacramentary of Leo (483) contains no rabrics. The first book of the Gelasian Sacramentary (494) contains sixtyseven, some of them very short; the second book has none; the third book has nine. Gregorian Sacramentary, omitting those portions which are confessedly of a much later date, has twenty-six. Of the ancient offices prioted in the second volume of Mabillon's Museum Italicum, a Gothic Missal of the 9th century has seven rubrics; a Frankish Missal of the 6th century has eight, the Canon having no rubrics at all; an uncial Gallican as sal, of uncertain antiquity, has six; a G from a Sacramentary of the 7th century has eleven. The Stowe Missal (Irish, 9th cent.) has two rubrics in the ver-

Burcard, Master of the Ceremonics under Innocent VIII. and Alexander VI., at the close of the 15th century, was the first person who published together the order and the ceremonial directions of the Mass, in a Pontifical printed at Rome, 1485, and in a Sacerdotale published a few years later under Leo X. The obvious convenience of such a course ontweighed the scruples which were felt in certain quarters about publishing before the laity, directions which it was only necessary for the clergy to know. Such books therefore multiplied rapidly; but it is beyond the scope of this work to trace their various editions, together with the changes and modifications which the Rubrics have from tima to time passed through.

RUFINA (1), July 10; commemorated at Rome (Vet. Rom. Mart., Mart. Hieron.; Boll.

(2) July 19, martyr at Seville (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Notker.).

RUFINUS (1), Feb. 28, martyr (Mart. Usuard.).

(2) June 14, martyr; commemorated at Soissons (Mart. Usnard.; Hieron., Wandalb.;

Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 795).

(3) June 21, martyr; commemorated at Syracuse (Mart. Usuard, Adon.; Vet. Rom, Hieron., Wandalb., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS.

(4) Sept. 4, youth and martyr; commemorated Ancyra (Vet. Rom. Mart.; Mart. Hieron.; Mart. Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Sep. ii. 204).

RUFUS (1), April 19, martyr; commemorated at Melitene in Armenia (Mart. Usuard.; Hieron., Syr., Vet. Rom., Wandalb., Notker.).

(2) Aug. 1, martyr; commemorated at Philadelphia in Arabia (Mart. Usnard.; Hieron.,

(3) Aug. 27, patrician and martyr; comme-

morated at Capua (Mart. Usnard.; Hieron., Vet. Rom., Wandalb.; Bell. Acta SS. Aug. vi. 16); commemorated in the Gelasian Sacramentary on this day, named in the collect, secreta, and post-communion.

(4) Nov. 21, martyr; mentioned by St. Paul, Rom. xvi. 13 (Mart. Usuard.).

(5) Nov. 28, martyr; commemorated at Rome (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom.).

(6) Dec. 18, martyr; commemorated at Philippi (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom.); Dec. 17 (Mart. Wandalb.). [C. H.]

RUGAE, a word of frequent occurrence in the Ordo Romanus, as well as in the Lives of the Popes under the name of Anastasius, as to the meaning of which there has been some considerable difference of opinion. Caesar Bullinger, looking at the supposed etymology of the word and not at the passages in which it is found, defined "rugae" to be streaks in marble or metal, or pipes or furrows ("canalicules et salcos") like wrinkles, or wrinkles and streaked plates of precious metals. Ducange, with an equal neglect of the actual use of the word, strangely connects it with the French rue, and explains it as the sacred path before the presbytery, "via in aede snera ante presbyterium," by which the pope enters when about to celebrate Mass (Descr. Acd. Sophian. no. 73; Gloss, sub vec.). Mabilion, by a comparison of the places where the word occurs (Mus. Ital. tom. ii.; Comment. in Ord. Rom. pp. xxi. exxxv.), has clearly demonstrated that by "rugae" are meant the metal "cancelli" or screens of the more sacred parts of a church, with their doors and gratings, and sometimes the lattice-work doors alone. In the larger and more sumptuous churches they were often made of silver or even of gold. The presbytery at St. Peter's was fenced in with silver "rugae," and the "confenced in with silver "rugae," and the "confessio" with "rugae" of gold (Anastas, Steph. IV. § 284; Lee III. § 363). Sergius II. set up six pairs of aurichalchum (bid. § 492). There were greater and lesser "rugae." Lee III. erected twelve "rugae majores" before the "secretary "rugae (Secretary 2002). tarium" at St. Peter's (bid. § 382). The larger were of very considerable weight. Those of silver placed by Paschal I. before the vestibule of the placed by trascau t. before the vestimite of the altar weighed 78 lbs. (bbd. § 447); those erected by the same pope at 8t. Maria in Domnica 60 lbs.; and by Leo III. at St. Andrew's 80 lbs. (bbd.§ 368). The smaller ones were called "rugulae." The "rugulae," the "confessio" at St. Mary Major's set up by Paschal I., were of pure gold (ibid. § 447); those of Leo IV. at the entrance of the presbytery and "cenfessio" at St. Peter's, with the "cancelli," of silver: "rugulas de argento fusiles cum cancellis" (ibid. § 546). According to Mabillon, "rugulae" also signified the grated or latticed window-openings of the "contessio,"—
"fenestellae," or "cataractae,"—by which the sacred tomb might be seen, and handkerchiefs or napkins [BRANDEA] pushed through to touch it [TRANSENNA].

The entrance of the "rugae" was kept by acoiytes ("acolythi qui rugam conservant," Ord. Roman.). At ordinations the person to be ordinated deacon stood "anterrugas altaris" (ibid. viii. 3), and when ordained priest was taken outside the "rugae," "foras ruga saltaris" (ibid. 4).

(Mabillon, u. s. p. exxxvii. p. 85.) On Ash-Wednesday the pope's chamberlain left the chancel and passed through the "rugae" to distribute the ashes, and on Candlemas Day the pope went to them to distribute the tapers. On Palm Sunday the branches and leaves were thrown to the people through the apertures, "per forancina rugarum" (Mabillon, u. s. p. exxxvii.; Ciampini, c. xiv. de Azymo). [E. V.

RURAL DEAN. [Decanus II. p. 537.]

RUSTICUS (1), Aug. 9, martyr; commemorated in the East (Mart. Flor.; Hieron., Notker.).

(2) Aug. 17, subdeacen and martyr; commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom. Notker.).

(3) Oct. 9, presbyter and martyr; commemorated at Paris (Mart. Usuard., Bed.; Hicron.)

(4) Oct. 26, bishop and confessor; commemorated at Narbonne (Mart. Usuard.).

SABALLUM, SABHALL, SAUL, SAVAL (ZABULLUM), Irish name for a church of peculiar orientation, usually north and south. It originated in the tradition (as presented in an ancient Life of St. Patrick quoted by Ussher, Brit. Ecd. Ant. c. 17, Works vi. 406, and in the Lives of the same prelate published by Colgan, Tr. Thann. pp. 23, 72, 124), that the barn of Dichu, his first disciple in Down, was the model of his first church, built in the field with which Dichu presented him, or perhaps was the church itself. It gave its name to the parish of Saul, co. Down, and, standing north and south, was adopted as the epynomus of all churches which deviated to a marked extent from the usual Eastern orientation. (Reeves, Eccl. Ant. 40, 220 sq.; Told, St. Patrick, 344, 409 sq.; Petrie, Ronal Town, 148 sq.; Lanigan, Eccl. Hist. Ir. i. 212 sq.)

SABAS (1), Apr. 15, Gothic martyr used Athanaric in the reign of Valentinian (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 18 (Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

(2) Apr. 25, martyr, officer of Gothic race at Rome in the reign of Aurelian (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 24 (Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.; Boll, Acta SS. Apr. iii. 261).

(3) Aug. 27, presbyter, martyr with Alerander (Syr. Mart.).

(4) Dec. 5, Cappadocian monk, δ ηγιασμένος "our father," in the reign of Theodos. II. founder of monasteries (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grav. Sirlet.).

SABBATH. It will be the object of this article to give a brief sketch of the views take in the earlier ages of Christianity of the Sabbath ef the Jewish law, and of the degree and character of observance which has been attached to it in different ages and different branches of the Christian church-in tact, to take up the subject very much who BATH in the D

In relation to tical character sary to refer h more fully she a formal substi the Lord's Day transference to form, of the sal the promulgation has no basis wh or in Christian

The Sabbath sentative of th away; the Lore Gospel, which symbolized by distinguished, It is true that great weekly fe something like t Jewish system, purposes of worst measure of that characteristic of afterwards emboding Sabbath," as Judaie rigour, wa askaown in the c

For the proofs DAY. In the pr throughout to th as distinguished the extent of its the Christian chur (1.) It is of cou ment that -as fro

might have expect

the Sabbath accor never in any sen Christians. St. 1 decisive (Col. ii. 16 in meat or in dri day, or of the new i which are a shadow body is of Christ." Colossians, in refe Guestic (nad perhap was the last form of a clearer and more rebuke of the obser and times and year Pharisaic Judaism o

How they were un (in opposition to suc thus, who is express the observation of t celebrated antithesis, κατά κυριακήν ζώντο Sabbath, but living Day"), in Ignatius was no transference to the Lord's Daybeen not unnatural, teaching as to its nat much less could the . considered as having observance of Christian on this matter may be general teaching of t pressly distinguishes 35.) Ou Ashrlain left the e "rugue" to ilemas Day the ite' the tapers. nd leaves were the apertures, oillon, u. s. p.

s H. p. 537.]

artyr; comme-Flor.; Hieron.,

martyr; comard ; Vet. Rom.

artyr; comme-., Bed. ; Hieron.) tessor; commeard.).

[C. H.]

SAUL, SAVAL hurch of peculiar south. It origited in an ancient ssher, Brit. Ec.l.

in the Lives of dgan, Tr. Thaum. rn of Dichu, his model of his first which Dichu prechurch itself. It Saul, co. Down, , was adopted as which deviated to A Eastern orienta-220 sq. ; Todd, St. e, Round Towers, Ir. i. 212 sq.)

[J. G.] hic martyr nader alentinian (Basil. ee. Sirlet.).

of Gothic race at in (Basil. Menol.); et.; Mart. Rom.;

nartyr with Aler-

onk, δ ήγιασμένος Choodes, H. founder ol.; Menol. Graes. [C. H.]

the object of this of the views taken inity of the Sabbath ha degree and chanas been attached to ent branches of the take up the subject very much where it is left by the article SAB-BATH in the Dictionary of the Lible,

In relation to modern ideas, ascribing a sabbatical character to the Lord's Day, it is only necessary to refer here very briefly to what has been more fally shewn elsewhere, that the notion of a formal substitution by apostolic authority of the Lord's Day for the Jewish Sabbath, and the transference to it, perhaps in a spiritualized form, of the sabbatical obligation established by the promulgation of the Fourth Commandment, has no basis whatever, either in Hely Scripture er in Christian antiquity.

The Sabbath is invariably regarded as representative of the rigid Law, which has passed away; the Lord's Day of the freedom of the Gospel, which remains for ever.. The ideas symbolized by the two days are constantly distinguished, not unfrequently contrasted. It is true that the Lord's Day, becoming the great weekly festival of Christianity, assumed something like the place of the Sabbath in the Jewish system, and demanded for its higher purposes of worship, joy, and thanksgiving, some measure of that rest from work so emphatically characteristic of the Sabbath. But the idea afterwards embodied in the title of the "Christian Sabbath," and carried out in ordinances of Julaic rigour, was, so far as we can see, entirely

naknown in the early centuries of Christianity.

Fer the proofs of this assertion see Lord's DAY. In the present article the reference is throughout to the true Sabbath (or Saturday) as distinguished from the Lerd's Day; and to the extent of its survival in the observance of

the Christian church.

(I.) It is of course clear from the New Testament that-as from the nature of the case we might have expected—the obligation to observe the Sabbath according to the Jewish law was never in any sense binding on Christians as Christians. St. Paul's words are absolutely decisive (Col. ii. 16, 17), "Let no man judge you in meat or in drink; or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the Sahbath days: which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ." These words, written to the Colessians, in reference to the strange half-Gnestic (and perhaps Essenic) development which was the last form of Judaism, are, indeed, simply a clearer and more definite enforcement of the tebuke of the observation of "days and mouths and times and years," addressed to the earlier Pharissic Judaism of Galatia (Gal. iv. 10).

How they were understood in the early church (in opposition to such Judaism as that of Cerinthus, who is expressly declared to have enforced the observation of the Sabbath) is shewn by the celebrated antithesis, μηκέτι σαββατίζοντες άλλά κατά κυριακήν ζώντες ("no longer keeping the Sabbath, but living in the spirit of the Lord's Day"), in Ignatius (ad Magn. ix.). was no transference of the sabbatical obligation to the Lord's Day-which, perhaps, might have been not unnatural, provided that Our Lord's teaching as to its nature was taken as a guidemuch less could the Jewish Sabbath, as such, be considered as having any claim on the universal observance of Christians. St. Augustine's remarks on this matter may be taken as a fair type of the general teaching of the early church. He expressly distinguishes the Fourth Commandment

from the rest, as being observed figuratively or in idea, not literally or in formal rule. For the Christian he recognises two kinds of subbatical rest: first, a rest from the "old works" in this life; next, an eternal rest in heaven-the ochβατισμός which, according to the Epistle to the Hebrews (Heb. iv. 9), "remaineth for the people of God," See Augustine, de Genesi ad Litteran, book iv. (vol. iii. 208), and Epist. ad Januarium (vol. ii. 203). The Sabbath, whatever may be decided on the controversy as to the existence of a patriarchal Sabbath, had become part and parcel of the Jewish law. Like circumcision and distinctions of meats, it had served its purpose as typical and preparatory. New it had passed away.

(II.) But while the Jewish Sabbath could form no part of Christianity as such, yet, like other parts of the Mosaic law, it would endure In the actual practice of the Jewish Christians; in the action practice of the Jewish Christians; in accordance with the apostolic principle, "Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised" (1 Cor. vii. 18), and the apostolic practice of St. Paul in his own case (Acts xix. 18, xxi. 24) and in the case of Timothy (Acts xvi. 3). We can hardly doubt that in the earliest days of the church the Christians, just as they were "daily in the Temple," so also kept the Sabbath with their Jewish brethren; while at the same time "they broke the bread at home," and, in this most solemn way as in others, kept the Lord's Day among their fellow-Christians. So long as Jewish Christianity lasted as a distinct phase, co-existing rather than coincident with the Christianity of the Gentiles, it would indeed view the Sabbath obligation under the light of Our Lord's teaching, in the spirit as distinguished from the letter, and with the limitations and mitigations which He assigned to it. But still it would preserve substantially the old sabbatical observance; while, at the same time, the new and greater sacredness of the peculiarly Christian ordinance of the Lord's Day would, in the first instance, coexist with it, and afterwards in all probability throw it into the shade. Now after no long period of existence Jewish Christianity, as such, gradually died out, especially after the fall of Jerusalem, destroying with the Temple the system of Judale observance; when even the church of the holy city itself became in great degree a Gentile church, and a growing antagonism established itself between Judaism and Christianity. Henceforward, so far as sabbatical observance retained its strict Judaic form, and imposed itself as of universal obligation, it would be looked upon with suspicion. The Ebienites are spoken of by Eusebius (Eccl. Hist. iii. 27) as being half Jewish in the observance of the Sabbath, while thay were half Christian in the observance of the Lord's Day. The council of Laodicea 'A.D. 363) anathematizes as Judaizers "those who abstain from labour on the Sabbath," bidding them "honour rather the Lord's Day, and, if possible, abstain from labour

a It is hardly necessary to refer to the extraordinary interpretation, noticed in the article Sabbath in the Dictionary of the Bible, which, against the whole context (as, indeed, against the whole tone of New Testament teaching), actually transforms this passage into an authority for quasi-sabbatical observance, as a law of the Christian church.

on it as Christians" (οὐ δεῖ Χριστιανοὺς Ἰουδατζειν καὶ ἐν τῷ σαββάτφ σχολάζειν την δε κυριακήν προτιμώντας εί γε δύναιντο σχολάζειν ως Χριστιανοί). The enactment is important, not only in its attachment of the obligation of rest to the Lord's Day, but as shewing a formal antagonism to strict observance of the Sabbath as a day of rest, on the ground of its essentially Judaistic significance. Whatever the Sabbath was in the church, it was to be something wholly unlike this. Much in the same spirit the Pseudo-Ignatius (ad Magn. 9) distinguishes between the Jewish and Christian idea of sabbatical observance. "Let us not keep the Sabbath day after the Jewish manner, rejoicing in idleness, . but spiritually, rejoicing in the meditation of the law, not in the rest of the body, admiring the workmanship of God;" and moreover infers that the keeping of the Sabbath was a preparation for the greater sacredness of "the Lord's Day, the day of the Kesurrection, the royal festival, the highest of all days" (μετὰ τον σαββατίσαι ευρταζέτω πᾶς φιλόχριστος την κυριακήν, την ἀναστάσιμον, την βασιλίδα, την ὑπάτην τῶν πασῶν ημερῶν). But while the formal sabbatical obligation was thus repudiated, as purely Judaistic, we find that in the Eastern church a distinct observance of the Sabbath remained, and remained so far in accordance with the old Jewish idea that (with one natable exception) it was always a festal observance.

This is brought out most strikingly in the Apostolical Constitutions, in which the Sabbath and the Lord's Day are treated almost as coordinate. Thus (in ii, 59, 1) Christians are exhorted "on the Sabbath Day, and the day of the Lord's Resurrection, the Lord's Day, to gather together with special earnestness, sending up praise to God, Who made all things by Jesus Christ, and Who sent Him to us, and delivered Him to suffer, and raised Him from the dead." The different consecrations of the two days are still more clearly marked in vii. 23, 2: " Keep the Sabbath and the Lord's Day as feasts; for the one is the memorial of the Creation, the other of the Resurrection" (το μέν δημιουργίας εστίν ὑπόμνημα, ἡ δὲ ἀναστάσεως). In vii. 36, 1, 2, there is an elaborate and beautiful prayer, bringing out the sacredness of the Sabbath: "() Almighty Lord, who didst create the world through Christ, and didst ordain the Sabbath as a memorial of creation, because in it Thou didst rest from Thy work Thou, O Lord, didst bring our fathers out of Egypt and didst give them the Law or Decalogue, spoken with Thy voice and written with Thy hand. Thou didst command them to keep the Sabbath, Thou didst command them to keep use an ot giving in this an excuse for idleness, but an occasion for godliness" (ου πρόφασιν ἀργίας "For godliness" (ου πρόφασιν ἀργίας "For διδούς, άλλ' άφορμην εύσεβείας). . . . the Sabbath is the rest from creation, the completion of the world, the seeking out of Law, the praise of thanksgiving to God for all that He gave to men." The same passage goes on to speak also of the peculiar and yet higher consecration of the Lord's Day. In viii. 33, 1, we have a command (in the names of St. Peter and St. Paul): "Let the servants work five days; on the Sabbath and the Lord's Day let them be free from labour in the church, with a view to the teaching of goddinesa." Whatever opinion we may form as to the genuineness and authority

of these Constitutions (on which see Aposto-LICAL CONSTITUTIONS), it is at least clear that they represent to a very considerable extent the traditions of the Eastern church in the 3rd and 4th centuries. Thus the very Council of Lacdicea, so sternly condemnatory of Judaizing sabbatarianism, yet in its forty-ninth and fiftyfirst canons marks out "the Sabhath and the Lord's Day" as days to be observed festally even during the fast of Lent. Everywhere the festal observance is very strikingly marked, and we note that the consecration of the Sabbath by the rest of the Creator is brought home to Christians by a constant reference to the creation as having been wrought "through Jesus Christ." From a canon (No. 16) of the Council of Laudicea, and from a passage in Socrates' Ecclesistical History (vi. 8), it appears that on the Sabbat as well as the Lord's Day there were solemn assemblies for worship; and Gregory of Nyssa, upbraiding those who neglected the Sabbath assembly, asks, "With what face wilt thou dare to behold the Lord's Day, if thou hast despised the Sabbath?" "for" (he adds) "they are sister days." Accordingly in the Apostolical Canons (Canou 66) it is laid down, that "if any cleric be found fasting on the Lord's Day or the Sabbath, except the one (Easter Eve) alone, let him be deposed; if any laic, let him be excom-municated." The prohibition of this cacon is illustrated by the extravagant declaration of the Pseudo-Ignatius, that "if any one fasts on the Lord's Day or the Salbath, he is a murlent of Christ" (Χριστοκτόνος ἐστί). We may notice that this canon is appealed to in the "Trullan" (or "Quinisextine") Council, held at Constantinople in A.D. 685, in opposition to a custom at Rome of fasting on the Sabbaths in Lent, and it is decreed that over the Roman church also it should "most firmly prevail" (ἀπαρασαλείτως κρατείν). From a well-known passage in Epiphanius (adv. Haer. Book I. Tom. III. vol. i. p. 304), we may conjecture that a special emphasis was given to the festal observance of the Sabbath by opposition to the heresy of Marcion, who is said to have bidden his followers fast on the Sabbath to signify their "repudiation of the Gabbath to signify their "repudiation of the God of the Jews" (ind μη το καθηκον τοῦ Θοῦ τῶν 'Ιονδαίων ἐργαζώμεθα). But, however this may be, it is clear that a reverence was pid in the Fastern church to the Catheria (and the Catheria). the Eastern church to the Sabbath festival, only second, though of course markedly second, to the higher sacredness of the Lord's Day.

Nor was this festal observance confined to the Eastern church. The practice of fisting on the Sabbath in the Roman church is noticed by Tertullian, and condemned on the ground that only on the Great Sabbath should men fist (*De Jajuniis*, c. xiv.); but he seems to indicate that the practice was not invariable, and that it arese from a continuation of the Friday's fist (*cur jejuniis* parasceven dicamus? quanquan ve etiam Sabbatum, si quando continuatis—nnaquam uisi in pascha jejunandum, secundum rationem alibi redditam'). The Montanist (he says) excepted both the Sabbath and the Lord's Day from their solemn first weeks (c. xx), in this respect distinctly following the aniest Eastern usage. In another place, speaking of our Lord's defence of His disciples for placking and eating the ears of corn on the Sabbath, he declares that "He remembered the privilegence".

of exemption Sabbath from double gift of the Sabbath f finally declares that "it would even the Creat His disciples t Scripture and Marc. Book iv throughout spe such language without qualifi opinions as to character of the continued long from the well-k to Casulanus, w Rome, and a femajority of Wes agreeing with th days of St. Am vailed; and when of his mother Me method of observ conscience to St. as a matter of that church, and fasted on the Sal if he was at Rom ciple carried out, Augustine's time, Sabbath while ot Casulanus, vol. ii. 1836: and for a significant of practice and of the question at i Jerome, sect. 14, vo (III.) The origin

(A.D. 270-303) con on this point with a ing of the Saturday, "Hoc die solemus dominico cum grati eamos . . . ne qui servare videamur " (As this festal obser natural in the Ch Jewish influence ha survival of the old Je hand, where no such . where the Saturday v purely Christian point to Jewish practice, t it as a fast might ve Lord's Day was the the Saturday would with the Friday, as a to such vigils fasting there was a far more fasting usage in the s was called the "Great Eve. Even in the Ea. Sabbath was observed garded as a strict fast solemn fast of the year. Constitutions we are t Sabbaths were festal, ac Creation, this is to be a

probably to be trac

continuation of the f

SABBATH of exemption from fasting—assigned to the Sabbath from the beginning;" alludes to the double gift of manna on the Friday to preserve see Aposto. east clear that ble extent the the Sabbath from the necessity of fasting; and n the 3rd and finally declares, with characteristic vehemence, uncil of Laothat "it would have destroyed the Sabbath, and of Judaizing even the Creator Himself, if He had commanded inth and fifty-His disciples to fast, against the declaration of bath and the Scripture and the will of the Creator" (Adv. Marc. Book iv. c. 12). It is true that he is throughout speaking of Jewish observance; but erved festally verywhere the y marked, and he Sabbath by such language would hardly have been used without qualification, had he not held strong ght home to opinious as to the continuance of this festal to the creation character of the Sabbath. This conflict of usage continued long in the Western church: for Jesus Christ. cil of Landicea, from the well-known Epistle of St. Augustine ' Ecclesiastwal to Casulanus, we find that the sabbatical fast n the Sabbath was observed in his time only in the church of were solemn Rome, and a few other Western churches, the gory of Nyssa, majority of Western churches in this point still the Sabbath wilt thou dare agreeing with the East. Even at Milan, in the days of St. Ambrose, the Eastern usage prea hast despised vailed; and when St. Augustine, at the request s) "they are of his mother Monica, put the question of the method of observance of the day as a case of he Apostolical i, that "if any conscience to St. Ambrose, he treated it simply rd's Day or the as a matter of the ordinance of this or Eve) nlone, let that church, and added, that while he never him be excomfasted on the Sabbath day in Milan, he did fast if he was at Rome. So entirely was this prindeclaration of ciple carried out, that, even in Africa in St. y one fasts on Angustine's time, some churches fasted on the e is a murderer Sabbath while others feasted. (See Epist. to Casulanus, vol. ii. pp. 101-121, Ben. ed. Paris 1836; and for a similar statement of the variety We may notice the "Trullan' ld at Constanof practice and of the intrinsic indifference of to a custom at the question at issue, compare Epist. to St. in Lent, and it Jerome, sect. 14, vol. ii. p. 291.) church also it (III.) The origin of the fasting observance was ἀπαρασαλεύτωι assage in Eni-1. Ill. vol. i. p. a special em-

servance of the

esy of Marcion,

ollowers fast on

oudiation of the

θηκον τοῦ Θεοῦ

t, however this nce was paid in

th festival, only

ly second, to the

noticed by Ter-

round that only

men fast (De

to indicate that and that it arese

lay's fast (" cur

quanquam vos

lum, secundum

The Montanists

abbath and the

t wceks (c. xv.),

ing the sneient

ce, speaking of

es for plucking

the Sabbath, he

the privilege-

onfined to the

probably to be traced (as Tertullian hints) to a continuation of the fast of the Friday. Victorious (A.D. 270-303) confirms Tertullian's statement on this point with a significant addition. Speaking of the Saturday, he says (De Fabrica Mundi), "Hoc die solemus superponere: ideirco ut die dominico cum gratiarum actione ad panem ex-esmus . . ne quid cum Judueis Sabbatum ob-servare videamur " (see Probst, sect. 54, p. 261). As this festal observance of the Sabbath was as this result in the Christian church, wherever natural in the Christian church, wherever lewish influence had at any time induced a survival of the old Jewish feast, so, on the other hand, where no such associations had power, and where the Saturday was regarded either from a purely Christian point of view, or in antagonism to Jewish practice, the contrary observance of it as a fast might very naturally arise. the Saturday would be treated, in continuity with the Friday, as a vigil of preparation, and to such vigils fasting was appropriate. But there was a far more powerful reason for this fasting usage in the special hallowing of what was called the "Great Sabbath"-i.e. the Easter Eve. Even in the Eastern church, where the Sabbath was observed festally, this was negarded as a strict fast, in some sense the most solemn fast of the year. Thus in the Apostolica' Constitutions we are told, that whereas other Sabbaths were featal, so marking the rest from

Creator was still beneath the earth " (v. 15, 1); and that as a fast it is to be regarded as of stricter obligation than Good Friday itselt. "The Friday and the Sabbath keep as an absolute fast, so far as strength allows; . . . but if anyone is unable to keep the two days contiaccously, let him at any rate keep the Sabbath. For in a certain place the Lord, speaking of Himself, says, 'When the bridegroom shall have been taken from them, then shall they fast in those days'" (v. 18, 2). The nature of the observation of this sacred fast day is emphatically described: "From evening till cock-crow gather together in the church and watch, praying with all supplication to God in your nightlong vigil, reading the law, the prophets, and the psalms, till the crowing of the cocks; and then, having baptized your catechumens, and read the gospel in fear and trembling, and spoken to the people the things concerning salvation, cease from your mourning and pray God that Israel may be converted, and find a place for repentance and remission of their ungodliness." the Eastern church, indeed, this usage was confined to Easter Eve; but in the church of Rome, and some other churches of the East and West. just as all Fridays in the year took the colour of their observance from Good Friday, so all the Sabbaths of the year might reasonably be kept as fasts, in imitation of the fast of the Great Sabbath of Easter Eve.

To this natural inference would be added also the effect of antagonism to Jewish observance as such. We find that both in the East and the West, the Jewish Sabbath was, or was thought to be, kept as a day of violent excess; from which was derived the common phrase of the hurus Sabbutarius, and (as some think) even the use of the word "Sabbat" for the unholy revelry of witches and evil spirits. Bingham (Book xx. c. ii. 4) quotes passages to this cilect from St. Chrysostom, St. Augustine, and others. St. Chrysostom (Hom. i. de Lazaro) declares that the Jews used their release from secular work not "for apiritual things, sobricty and modesty, and the hearing the word of God," but in serving their bellies and drunkenness, gorging, and revelry (γαστριζόμενοι, μεθύοντες, διαρ-ρηγηνόμενοι, τρυφώντες). St. Augustine (P. xci. sect. 2, vol. iv. p. 1403) similarly accuses act. sect. 4, vol. iv. p. 14003 similarly accuses the Jewa of "keeping the Sabbath with a mere bodily rest, lazy, dissolute, luxurious," "Our rest" (he adds) "is for avil works, theirs for good works. It is better to plough than to dance. . . Many rest in body, and are turbu-lent in soul. . . That which is hynned in the Psalm is the condition of the Christian in the Sabbath of the heart, in the rest, the tranquillity, the screenity of conscience." Such Sabbaths were (as Theodoret and Cyril of Alexandria insist in commenting upon Amos vi. 3) the σάββατα ψευδή of the prophets, against which every Christian man should protest. What would be more natural than that such a protest should be made by the sobriety and mournfulness of a fast?

Sabbath was observed festally, this was regarded as a strict fast, in some sense the most oblemn fast of the year. Thus in the Apostolica' contitutions we are told, that whereas other Sabbaths were featal, so marking the rest from Creation, this is to be a fast, because on it "the same the property of
and cannot please God; ... lovers of their helly, preferring Judaism to the church, and howeving children of the bondwoman." "If" becoming children of the bondwoman." (says the champion of their cause) "the Jew by keeping the Subbath denies the Lord's Day, how shall a Christian keep the Sabbath? Fither let us be Christians and keep the Lord's Day, or let us be Jews and keep the Sabbath." St. Augustine, indignantly rejecting this imperious intolerance, and laying down the principle of simple accordance on this matter to the custom of each church, has a curious passage on "the Great Sabbath" and its effect on the general observance of the Sabbaths of the year. "On that day" (he says) "the fiesh of Christ rested in the grave, as God rested on that day from all the works of His creation. Hence arese that variety . . . that some, as especially the peoples of the East, on account of Ilis rest prefer to relax the fast; others, like the Roman church and some other churches of the West, on account of the humiliation of the death of the Lord," and (as he adds below) "the grief of the disciples,"
"prefer to fast" (sect. 31). But looking at the question in the abstract, without recognising any survival of the old Jewish feast, it would certainly seem that the Roman practice might be better supported in argument; and when to its reasonableness was added the effect of a strong anti-Judaic feeling, and the influence of the Roman church, which was soon to become far greater and more imperious than in St. Augustine's time, it is not surprising that it should have prevailed over the more ancient practice.

At a later period we find Gregory the Great laying it down with authority, that to "cause the Sabbath to be kept from work" is a mark of Judaizing and a "sign of Antichrist;" and we note that in his whole treatment of a tendency to sabharize the Lord's Day (see Lord's Day, p. 10-1), he seems to ignore altogether any special celebration of the Saturday as a Sabbath, whether as fast or festival. This silence is probably significant of a change passing over Western usage altogether; for, so far as we can judge, the special observance of the Sabbath there gradually died out. The fasting observance having prevailed against the festal, was itself naturally overshadowed by the Friday fast. At present, while all Fridays in the year (except Christmas Day) are fasts, there is no trace of the Saturday fast, except in the vigils of Easter Day and Whitsun Day, and the Saturdays

of the Ember weeks.

In the Eastern church the festal observance remained far longer, and, indeed, is distinctly traceable at the present day. The canonists Zonaras, Balsamen, and Aristenus, representing the tradition of the 12th century, all speak of the Apostolic Canon as still observed and binding. We have a consultation of Nicolaus of Constantinople, about the same time, as to the question of standing in prayer on the Sabbath, as well as the Lord's Day; and his answer is that "to bend the knee on the Sabbath is not forbidden by the canon; but that men generally (of mollow), because they do not follow the practice of fasting on the Sabbath, refrain also the Capitula Lectionur Leatern usage we have again a slight trace in the West in the Montanist body. Tertullian (de Oratione, c. 18) speaks of a variety of usage

introduced by a very few who on the Sabbath abstain from kneeling ("per panenlos quosdan, qui Sabbato abstinent genubus"). The practice, however, he disapproves; he would have it given up, or se retained as to avoid offence; for the abstinence from kneeling (he thinks) pro perly belongs only to the Lord's Day. It never seems to have taken any hold in the West; but in the East it is still preserved in the present practice of the Greek, though not of the Russian church. It is also held that Saturday is se entirely a day of joy that it is unfit for fasting (excepting always the Great Sabbath), and accordingly, if a vigil chance to fall upon it, it is transposed to the Friday. Even on Easter Eve, though it is a strict fast, yet the black of Leat is changed to the white of Easter in all church vestments and furniture. It is curious also that in later times a new and specially festsl consecration was given to the Sabhath in the Eastern church, by considering the Great Sabbath of Easter Eve as the day of our Lord's triumph in Hades, giving rest to the spirits in prison, and accordingly looking on all Sabbaths in the year as especially days of commemoration of those who rest in the Lord. Still here also the greater festal sacredness of the Lord's Day has rightly overshadowed it; and in present thought and usage there is nothing like the quasi co-ordination of the days, which we have seen in the Apostolical Constitutions.b

Thus the Sabbath, placed between the two great days of distinctively Christian observance, may be considered as parting with its observance as fast and festival to the one and the

other.

In the later ages of the Western church, as we have seen (see Lord's Day), a distinctly subbatical observance gathered round the Lord's Day itself,—partly by natural attraction to the great day of worship and rest, partly by enactments civil and ecclesiastical, ultimately by a formal transference to it of the obligation of the Fourth Commandment. But it is notable that when the Lord's Day was thus considered to be "the Christian Sabbath," it began to be observed with a certain austerity and rigour, differing entirely from the festal character of the Sabbath of the Jews. We are almost tempted to trace in this change a survival of the ancient Western usage, which observed the true Sabbath as fast.

For the chief authorities on this subject see LORD'S DAY. [A. B.]

Lond's DAY.

Special Ritual of the Subbath. (1) Lessons.

During the first ritual period proper eucharistic leasons were provided for Sundays, and a few feasts and fasts only, as in the body of the old Gallican Lectionary. At the end of this, however, are two sets of prophecies, epistles, and gospels for choice on the week days; or ther may have been three or four, for the MS. break off here (Lüurg. Gall. Mabill. 172). The net step, in the Roman books at least, was to appoint proper lessons for the Wednesdays, Fridays, and Saturdays in Lent and the Ember weeks. See the Capitula Lectionum Evongelii, net later thas the beginning of the 5th century, in the

Thesaurus Ancco (v. 66). There an cbb as well Hieronymi in its gica, ii. 1-61) lessons only for 58), and that be provides for Wedi out the year, and on lessons were a the Epiphany an Romanum, ed. J. E ist. ct Diss. 1 Saturday lessons cent I., apparently the Sabbath fast Vitae Pont. Labbe Pseudo-Innocent, Epistle to Decenti servance of the lessons were associ

(2) Ordinations .ordinations should Sabbati ejusque n lucescit," that all above), "qued ej mane ipso dominio jejanio, celebretur' l). Gelasius, 494, jejanio, septimi, et ragesimalis initii, ac Sabhati jejunio ci Luc. ct Brut. Episc. 4 ad Thuring.; Con lt was owing to ceremony, so that place on Sunday mor that ne proper offi Sunday after an Em p. 1517.]

Fer certain special

SABBATIUS (1), (2) Sept. 19, mart phimus and Derymedo (Basil. Menol.; Menol.

SABBATUM. (1 Saturday in Easter v neophytes laid aside mentarium Gregorianus 278; Miss. Ambros. ibi de Div. Off. 18; &c.).

(2) Sabbatum Duode Lectiones, in XII. Lec of the ember weeks v twelre lessons read in t days ("haud enim du Fronto, note in Kalend. Veron. 1733). That tv can hardly be doubted, bility for the sake of th as twelve were read "s the sake of the cated (Honerius Augusted. Ge iv. 117; Comes Hieronym Franc. ii. 1324 (the cop 23, and the Sacram. Geld Vet. i. 43, give only elev ii. 147, &c.), but it wa

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II

b For information on this subject I have to thank the Rev. Archimantrite Myriantheus, the chief priest of the Greek church in London.

he Sabbath Thesaurus Ancedotorum of Martene and Durand os quosdam, 'he practice, (v. 66). There was, however, it would seem, an ebb as well as flow, for the later Comes iki have it Hieronymi in its earlier form (Pamelius, Lituroffence ; for gica, ii. 1-61) gives (out of Lent) Saturday thinks) pro lessons only for the Ember weeks (13, 34, 49, y. It never e West; but 58), and that before Pentecost (31), though it provides for Wednesdays and Thursdays throughthe present out the year, and for every day in Lent. Later the Russian on lessons were assigned to the Saturdays after on lessons were assigned to the Saturdays after the Epiphany and a few others (Kateudwinm Romanum, ed. J. Fronto, Paris, 1652, and in E.ist. et Diss. 139-144, Varon, 1733). The Saturday lessons have been ascribed to Innourday is so t for fasting th), and acupon it, it is Easter Eve, cent I., apparently on no better ground than is lack of Lent the Sabbath fast at Rome (Anastas, Biblioth, in n all church Vitae Pont. Labbe, Conc. ii. 1243), viz. that curious also Pseudo-Innocent, as we must call him, in the ecially festal Epistle to Decentius (§ 4) insists on the observance of the latter rite, with which the bbath in the Great Sablessons were associated. f our Lord's (2) Ordinations.—Leo I. in 459 desired that all ordinations should take place "post diem the spirits in all Sabbaths mmemoration

Sabbati ejusque noctis quae in prima Sabbati lucescit," that all might be fasting (see (1) above), "quod ejusdem observantiae erit, si mane ipso dominico die, continuato Subbati jejunio, celebretur" (Epist. 81 ad Dissa. Alex. 1). Gelasius, 494, fixed them "quarti mensis jejunio, septimi, et decimi, sed et etiam quadsabbati jejunio circa vesperam" (Ep. 9 ad Luc. et Brut. Episc. 11; comp. Gregor. II. Ep. 4 ad Thuring.; Cone. Rom. A.D. 743, can. 11). It was owing to the prolongation of the eremony, so that the actual ordination took place on Sunday morning, according to Leo's hint, that no proper office was provided for the Sunday after an Ember week. [ORDINATION, p. 1517.]

For certain special Sabbaths, see SABBATUM. [W. E. S.]

SABBATIUS (1), July 4. [Sebastia.]

(2) Sept. 19, martyr at Antioch with Tro-(a) Sept. As a many in the reign of Probus (basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.). [C. H.]

SABBATUM. (1) Sabbatum in Albis, the Saturday in Easter week, on which day the aeophytes laid aside their white dress (Sacramentarium Gregorianum in Pamel. Liturgica, ii. 278; Miss. Ambros. ibid. i. 363; Pseudo-Alcuin, de Div. Off. 18; &c.).

(2) Sabbatum Duodecim Lectionum, in XII. Lectiones, in XII. Lectionibus.—The Saturdays of the ember weeks were so called from the twelve lessons read in the office or mass of those days ("haud enim duo haec dividebantur;" Fronto, note in Kalend. Rom. in Ep. et Diss. 175, Veron. 1733). That twelve were actually read can hardly be doubted, and it was in all probability for the sake of the candidates for orders, as twelve were read "secundum Romanos" for the sake of the entechumens on Easter eve (Honorius Augustod. Gemma Animae, iii. 108; ir.117; Comes Hieronymi in Baluz, Capit. Reg. Franc. ii. 1324 (the copy in Pamel. Liturg. ii. SABINA (1), Jan. 24, virgin martyr, sister fet, i. 43, give only eleven); Sacr. Greg. Mur. of St. Sabinianus, commemorated at Troyes (Mart. Bed., Flor.); Jan. 29 (Boll. Acta SS. 23, and the Sacram. Gelas. Murat. Liturg. R.m.

(Sier. Gel. l. nn. 19, 6; Greg. u. s. 33, 94, 122, 136), or to five (Comes Hier. Baluz. ee. 111, 179, 222; comp. the number of the prayers in Gel. i. nn. 83, 85). The retention of the old name after this change perplexed the early ritualists, some of whom said that each of the six lessons which they found in their books had been read twice, once in Greek and once in Latin (Amalarius, de Eccl. Off. ii. 1; Pseudo-Ale. de Div. Off. 26; Gemma, u. s. iii. 154, &c.), others that the psalms said with them were counted as lessons (Raban, Maur. de Instit. Cleri, ii. 24). An Ordo Romanus for the use of Salzburg, helonging to the 11th century, orders twelve lessons to be said on these days in a church [COLLECT, i. p. 403], in which the people were to assemble before they went to Mass. This appears to Martene (de Ant. Eccl. Rit. I. vill. 5, § 9) to account for the name; but it is impossible that so many early ritualists should have missed this explanation if the materials for it had existed in their day, and we must rather had existed in their day, and we must rather regard the Salzburg rite as local, probably not older than the 11th century. At first there were only three ember seasons (Capitulare Lect. Evang. in Martene, Thesaur. Anced. v. 78, 79, 81, 82; Sacram. Gelas, i. 82; Conc. Clovesh. A.D. 747, ean. 18), but when the Jejunium Primi Mensis was added, the new ember Saturday received the name common to the rest (Sacr m. Gelas. i. 19; Greg. Murat. ii. 33), though probably twelve lessons had ceased to be read on any of them. There is no trace of such a rite in the Gallican Sacramentaries, nor in the Mozar-

(3) Sabbutum Sanctum.—The common name for Easter eve in the Latin church (Sucram. Greg. in Murat. Liturg. Rom. Vct. ii. 65; in Cod. Elig. Opp. Greg. iii. 70, ed. Ben., &c.). See

(4) Sabbatum Requiei Dominici Corporis.—A Gallican name for Easter eve (Missale Gallicanum Vetus, in Murat. Liturg. Rom. Vet. ii. 730).

(5) Sabbatum in Traditione Symboli.-The day before Palm Sunday. It was so called at Milan because the solemn delivery of the creed to the catechumens took place on it (Ambr. Miss, in Pamelii Liturgica, i. 326). Some ritualists have supposed that this was not the original custom of Milan, because St. Ambrose (*pist. 20, ad Marcellinan, § 4), speaks of a "traditio symboli" on Palm Sunday. His words, however, do not afford sufficient ground for the inference. He says, "Sequenti die, erat autem Dominica, post lectiones atque tractatum, dimissis catechu-menis, symbolum aliquibus competentibus in baptisteriis tradebam basilicae." He would baptisteriis tradebam basilicae." He would not have said "to some competentes," if he the creed at this season. They were probably some who from one cause or another had not been present on the previous day. [W. E. S.]

SABEL, June 17, with Manuel and Ismael, Persian martyrs at Constantinople under Julian (Basil, Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace.

entury, in the have to thank the chief priest of the

Still here also

e Lord's Day

d in present

hich we have

veen the two

in observance,

th its observ-

one and the

rn church, as

, a distinctly

und the Lord's

raction to the

rtly by enact.

timately by a ligation of the

s notable that

nsidered to be

to be observed

gour, differing

acter of the

lanost tempted

rvival of the

erved the true

nis subject see

proper eucha-Sundays, and

the body of the

he end of this,

hecies, epistles,

days; or there

the MS. breaks 72). The next

, was to appoint

vs, Fridays, and ber weeks. See

i, not later than

[A. B.] (1) Lessons .- Jan. ii. 944, from an ancient MS. of Treves); Aug. 29 (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Roman.).

(2) Jan. 30, also called Savina, widow of Lodl in the 4th century, commemorated at Milan (Boll. Acts SS. Jan. ii. 1029, from the office of the church at Milan).

(3) Aug. 29, virgin martyr at Rome under Hadrian (Mart. bed., Usnard. Adon., Nieron., Vet. Rom., Rom., Notkor., Wand.); mentioned in the Super Oblata and the Ad Complendum for this day in the Gregorian Sacramentary The Liber Antiphonarius of Gregory has an office for her natile. There was a church named from her on the Aventine in the time of Symmachus (Mansi, viii. 236 B) and Eugenius II. (Anast. Lib. Pontif. num. ci.).

(4) Oct. 27, martyr at Avila in Spain under Dacianus, with Vincentius and Christeta (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Wand.). [C. H.]

SABINIANUS (1), Jan. 29, martyr with his sister Sabina at Troyes in the reign of Aurelian (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 937 from ancient MSS.).

(2) Dec. 31, bishop, martyr with Potentianus, commemorated at Sens (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

SABINUS (1), Mar. 16, martyr in Egypt with Papas in the Diocletian persecution (Cal. Byzant.).

(2) July 11, confessor, commemorated in Poitou (Mart. Usuard.).

(3) July 20, martyr, commemorated with Maximus and others at Damascus (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Notker.).

(4) Aug. 23, martyr with Silvanus and Pantherius, Thracians, in the Diocletian persecution (Basil. Menol.).

(5) Sept. 29, martyr, commemorated at Perinthus (Syr. Mart.).

(6) Dec. 30, bishop, martyr under Maximian, commemorated at Spoleto (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom.).

BACCUS (σάκκος). (1) The Siccus, which may be considered as the Eastern representative of the Western DALMATIG, is a tight-fitting vestment worn by metropolitans (except those of the Armenian church), and in the Russian church at the present day by all bishops, instead of the phenolion. See Goar's Euchologion, p. 113. [R. S.]

SACELLARIUS. The word sacellum designates a casket or shrine for receiving relies; hence the sacellarius is the person who has the custody of such a casket or shrine. It more commonly however designates the keeper of a money-chest, or treasurer (Ducange's Glossary, a.v.)

SACERDOS. [BISHOP, p. 210; PRIEST, p. 1699.]

SACERDOTALIS LIBER. A name sometimes given to a book containing the offices to be said by priests, as Pontificalis Liber is given to that containing the offices to be recited by bishops (Macri, Hierolexicon, s. v.).

SACKOLOTH (saccus, cilicium). 1. We find the rough HAIRCLOTH [p. 750]—generally of camel's hair—which was used in the East for sacks and tents, worn as a sign of mourning, humiliation, and penitence by Syrians (1 kings xx. 32) and Ninevites (Jonah iii. 5), as well as by Israelites. Among the latter, sackcloth was an almost invariable accompaniment of mourning (2 Sum. iii. 31; 1 kings xxi. 27; 2 kings xis. 1, &c.). It was of a dark colour, as we see in Apocal. vi. 12: "The sun became black as sackcloth of hair (&s σάκκος τρίχινος)." and was probably associated with mourning from its sad appearance, as well as its roughness and inconvenience, for it does not appear to have been by any means invariably, or even commonly, worn next the skin.

2. Tertullian (de Poenit. c. 9), treating of penitence, does not speak of wearing sack-cloth, but of lying on sackcloth (sacco) sad sahes; and similarly Cyprian (de Lapsis, c. 35, p. 262, Hartel) speaks of the lapsed proving their penitence by grovelling on sackcloth (cilicium), dust, and ashes. "Sackcloth and ashes became the signs of a penitent. Ambrose (by Virg. Lapsam, c. 8) would have the penitent's whole body emaciated with fasting, sprinkled with ashes, and covered with sackcloth; and Pachomius (Reg. art. 121) desires one who has been convicted of theft to appear in sackcloth and ashes at every assembly for prayer.

3. In the course of time, probably from the 3rd century, it became usual with ascetics of remarkable rigour to wear a hair-shirt next the skin for the purpose of producing discomfort. Such men as Authouy the hermit, Hilarion, and other patriarchs of monasticism are said to have worn the hair-shirt constantly (Athanasius, Viz S. Ant. c. 59; Hieron. Vita S. Hilarii, c. 38).

4. The eighty original monks of St. Martia are said (Sulpicius Severus, Vita S. Mart. c. 7) to have worn, for the most part, clothes of camel's hair. It does not appear, however, that the rough vestment of the monks was worn ext the skin. Ascetics in the East very commonly wore cloth of camel's hair—after the example of some of the prophets, and perhaps of John the Baptist—as their ordinary clothing. Compare MAFORS, MELOTES.

5. When Martin of Tonra was on his deathbed he would not permit his disciples to put anything between his body and the sackcloth owhich he lay; on sackcloth and ashes he held that a Christian should die (Sulp. Sever. Eist. 3. de obitu S. Martini). So Anthony and Hlairou died wrapped in their haircloth, and Pauls, according to Jerome, died on the slip of saccloth (ciliciola) on the hard ground, which had served for her bed during life (Hieron. Eise. 108, ad Eustoch. p. 705, ed. Vallarsi). In t.a Middle Ages the practice became common. Peter the Venerable (de Mirac. i. 4) speaks of dying of sackcloth and ashes as a custom of Christias, and especially of monks (O. Zöckler, Geschikled der Askoze, p. 82 ff.). [C.]

SACRAMENTARY. The Western booked offices were first called *Libri Sacramentorum*; but after the 8th century *Sacramentarium*; more frequent; though at Milan, so late \$1024, we find the treasurer of the chapter per-

plexed when a mentary" (Epi. Mus. Ital. i. 96) because the boop prayers only, but and prefaces use sacramental rite nation, the bles

84

water, the dedic We do not k volume was first certain duration the public pray committed to me this practice is s mentaries, which consecration by quam pat." or th 195, 198, 202, 4 (ibid. 227, 230). made to enforce t "Orationes quoqu canonem bene int saltem distincte e This occurs in on which were read century downwar Reginonis Libr. a Comp. Inquisitio inquired if the p the exorcisms and (In juis. 90, u. s. Psalms from men Athanasian Creed Synod. 504; Nova, Capit. 4; Hincma Walter of Orleans

It is evident the force, a complete needed for public t required assistance taining the prayers nsed. See Gragor Vitae Patrum, xvi. note is that, even w collected into one v sist of prayers only it, or procured its c required no direct Hence the older MS The so-called Leonis assigned by Moring directions whatever to the missae, the are (except in one Rom. Vet. 1. 410), us titles, Super Oblata, passim in the Gela growth of a sacran serves further illustr has a prayer to be a on Ascension Day (hint of its purpose e prayer itself. In the "Inde vero modicus benedicis fruges nova masius, Libri III. Leonian (318) supp Eve, but gives no dir Gelasian the officiant of some length (Murr a). 1. We plexed when asked for an "Ambrosian sacramentary" (Epist. Martini as Paul, et Gebert, in Mus. Ital. 1, 96). Either name was appropriate, -generally the East for because the book contained, not the Eucharistic f mourning. prayers only, but also the prayers, benedictions, ns (1 Kings and prefaces used at the performance of every), as well as ackeloth was sacramental rite, as baptism, confirmation, ordination, the blessing of nuns, widows, oil, sait, of mourning water, the dedication of churches, &c. Kings xix. 1, s we see in lack as sack-)," and was

from its sad

s and inconhave been by

monly, worn

, treating of

earing sack-

Lapsis, c. 35,

psed proving

wkeloth (cili-

th and ashes"

Ambrose (ad

the penirent's

ing, sprinkled ackeloth; and

oue who has

r in sackeloth

ably from the

ith ascetics of -shirt next the

ng discomfort.

t, Hilarion, and

re said to have

thanasius, Vita

of St. Martin

art, clothes of , however, that

onks was word East very com-

hair-after the

and perhaps of

inary clothing.

a on his death-

lisciples to put

the sackcloth on

d ashes he held

lp. Sever. Epist.

ony and Hilarion

oth, and Psuls,

he slip of sack-

ound, which had

(Hieron. Episi.

llarsi). In the

common. Peter

eaks of dying on

ilarii, c. 38).

raver.

We do not know when or by whom such a volume was first compiled. For a period of uncertain duration and varying in different churches the public prayers and other formularies were committed to memory. [Onro, § 1.] A trace of this practice is still found in the Gallican sacramentaries, which merely indicate the words of consecration by the first words, as "Qui pridie quam pat." or the like (Litury, Gall. Mabill. 192, 195, 198, 202, &c.), or omit them altogether (ibid. 227, 230). In the West attempts were made to enforce the rule, even below our period. "Orationes quoque missarum et praefationes et canonem bene intolligant presbyteri; et si non, saltem distincte et memoriter proferre valeant. This occurs in one of those episcopal addresses which were read at visitations from the 9th century downwards (Admon. Syhod. in App. ad Reginonis Libr. de Disc. Eccl. 504, ed. Baluz. Comp. Inquisitio 82, ibid. p. 15). Bishops even inquired if the parish priest "had by heart" the exorcisms and benedictions of salt and water Chyuis. 90, u. s. 17), if he could repeat the Psaims from memory (Ib. 84, p. 16), and the Athanasian Creed (Ib. 85; see also Admon. Synod. 504; Nova, 506; Noviss. 509; Ahyto Basil. Capit. 4; Hincmar, Capit. an. 852, cc. 3, 4; Walter of Orleans, Capit. 21).

It is evident that when this rule was in full force, a complete ascramentary would not be needed for public use in church. If the memory required assistance, a small book (libellus) con-taining the prayers for the season, or the occa-sion, would be more convenient, and such were nsed. See Gregor. Turon. Hist. Franc. ii. 22; Vitae Patrum, xvi. 2. Another thing worthy of note is that, even when all the offices were thus collected into one volume, it would at first conaist of prayers only, because those who compiled it, or procured its compilation, for their own use, required no directions for familiar practices. Hence the older MSS, contain the fewer rubrics. The so-called Leonian or Veronese Sacramentary, assigned by Morinus to about 488, contains no directions whatever, only a few brief headings to the missae, the several members of which are (except in one single instance, Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. 1. 410), undistinguished by the proper titles, Super Oblata, Praefatio, &c. which occur passim in the Gelasian and Gregorian. The grewth of a sacramentary in this respect deserves further illustration. E.g. the "Leonian" has a prayer to be said at the blessing of fruita on Ascension Day (ind. 313); but there is no hint of its purpose except in the words of the prayer itself. In the Gelasian we find the rubric, "luie vero modicum ante expletum canonem benedicis fruges novas" (Murat u. s. 508; Thomasius, Libri III. Sacrara. 100). Again, the Leonian (318) supposes baptisms on Whitsun Eve, but gives no directions about them; in the Gelasian the officiant is guided by several rubrics of some length (Murat. u. s. 592-596; Thomas.

102-108). Compare with the same view tha earlier copies of the Gregorian Sacramentary, as that of Pamelius (Livurgica, ii. 296, 7), the Vatican or Othobonian (Murat. ii.) with the Codex Eligianus from which Menard (Sucram. Liber a Greg. M. compas. Paris, 1642), and the Benedictines after him (Opp. S. Greg. iii.) have printed; or the ancient Gallican books (Murat u. s. ii.; Mabill. Liturg. Gall.; Thomasius, u. s. &c.), with the kindred Mozarabic, which was in common use three or four centuries later. was in common use three or how centuries later. Two obvious sources of these accretions may be indicated. In the 8th century every priest was required to draw up and present to the bishop for approbation his own code of ritual (Capit. Karlom. A.D. 742). Such notes when approved, would naturally be entered in his book of prayers, and become a rule to his successors also. About the same time was compiled the Ordo Romanus for the guidance of the bishops of Rome, and of the suburbicarian dioceses. This soon became, as we infer from the commentaries on it by the German Amalarius, an authority with other bishops and priests, and many of its ceremonial directions were copied into the sacramentaries with more or less literal exactness. To give an example. In a direction of the Codex Elig. respecting the baptisms of Enster Eve we have (Greg. Opp. iii. 73, ed. Ben.), Sunt (Ord. Rom. I. 44, Mus. Hal. ii. 27; Ordo Scrut'in, ib. 83; Or. Rom. Bernoldi in Hittorp. de Off. Cath. Eccl. 75, ed. 1568; sint) parati qui eos suscepturi sunt cum linteis in manibus eorum et accipiunt (Ordd. u.s.: accipiant) ipsos a presbyteris (Ordo R. I.: a presbyteris, vel diaconibus; Ordo Scr.: a pontifice vel diaconidiaconious; Ordo Ser.: a pointine ver diaconi-bus; Bern.: a pontifice, presbyteris, vel dia-conibus), qui eos baptizant." The Ordo fre-quently refers to the Sacramontary for the prayers to which its directions apply. E. g. Dicit orationes solemnes sicut in Sacramen-"Diet orationes soletanes sieut in Sacianieu-torum (Libro, supplied by Bernold, us. 49, 66) continetur" (O. R. in Mus. Red. ii. 19, 32 bis; see also pp. 21, 25, 31). When this order is copied in the Eligian codex, the mention of the sacramentary itself is properly omitted (Greg. Opp. iii. 62); but in one passage (69) a similar reference is inadvertently retained — ordine quo in Sacramentario." We find again that the episcopal addresses and inquiries already mentioned contain many directions which at a later period appear in the sacramentaries, as e. g. with reference to the mixed cup (Inquis. 64, Regin. 13), the disposal of the remainder of the elements (65), the eucharistic vestments (Leo IV. de Cura Past. Labbe, Conc. viii. 36; Admon. Syn. u. s.

503), &c.

The Roman Sacramentaries.—See LITURGY, p. 1032 ff. We may mention here that some critics, judging from internal evidence, think many of the prayers in the "Leonian" or Veronese Sacramentary not later than Sylvester and Julius I. (Morinus de Sacram. Poenit. ix. 30, R. 2; Gerbert. Vet. Lit. Alem. Pracf. xx-xxiii.) or than Sixtus III. and Felix II. (Murat. Liss. ix.; i. 41); while others, also judging from style and matter, see nuch in all the Roman books that belongs to Leo I. (Thomas, Praef. in Libr. iii. Sacram. p. 3; Quesnel, -xt. in Leonis Serm. xcii.; Murat. Diss. i. 20).

cicent author ascribes to Leo the compilat.

a sacramentary, but there are traditions preserved by later writers,

m of Christians, bekler, Geschicht [C]

Western books of Sacramentorum; icramentarium is Milan, so Iste u

the chapter per-

which shew that he was believed to have enlarged | at least the missal part of the Roman Liber Sacramentorum. Thus Amatasius Bibl. Vitae Pontif. in some copies (Labbe, Conc. iii. 1291; Bolland, Apr. 11, H. 21); Gemma Animae, i. 90 Rupert. de Div. Off. il. 21, &c. Assemani inclines to the opinion of Orsi, "qui purum putumque Gelasianum Sacramentarium in Veroneusl codice contineri censuit" (Cod. Liturg. vl. P. 3, p. ix.); though he admits that "multae orationes Leonis saplunt stylum et forte netatem," and "In hoc sacramentario, velut in acrarium quoddam illatas, contineri preces liturgicas Romanae ecclesiae quae prioribus saeculis fuere

praescriptae" (viii.).

Our earliest authority for assigning such a work to Gelasius is Gennadius of Marseilles. " Scripsit et tractatus diversarum Scripturarum et sacramentorum" (De Vir. Illustr. 94). Wala-frid who is later: "Tam a se quam ab aliis compositas preces dicitur ordinasse" (De Reb. Eccl. 22). The sacramentary ascribed to him is, unlike any other, in three books; (1) Ordo Anni Circuli; (2) Natalitia Sanctorum; (3) Orationes et Preces cum Canone. It was this recension which Gregory I. undertook to simplify; "Gelesianum Codicem de Missarum solemnitatibus multa subtrahens, pauca convertens, nonuulla adjiciens, pro exponendis evangelicis lectionibus in unius libri volumine coarctavit" (Joan, Diac. Vita Greg. il. 17. Comp. Wal, Strab. u. s.) All the extant copies, however different in other

respects, consist of a single book.

The Gelasian and Gregorian books were for some centuries in use at the same time; and were even combined. In the library of Centule In 831, beside three Gregorian and nlaeteen Gelasian missals, there was "Missalis Gregorianus et Gelasians modernis temporibus ab Albino (Alcuino) ordinatus "(Chron. Centul. 3, in Dacher. Spicil. ii. 311, ed. 2). Another collection secribed to Alcuin (to which Micrologus [c. 60] probably refers) is printed by Pamelius (Rituale SS. Patrum II.) with a second by Grimoldus. On these, and on a third by Rodradus, see Gerbert. Vet. Lit. Alem. Disq. II. i. 21. Yet more remarkable than the twofold sacramentary ascribed to Alcuin is a volume "olim S. Gallense, nunc Turiceuse, saec. circ. X. ad triplicem ritum Gelasianum, Gregorinum, et Ambrosianum concinnatum," which has been Ambrosianum concinnatum, which has been printed by Gerbert (Monum. Lit. Alem. P. I.).

The Milanese Surramentary.—The predomi-

nance of Rome did not suffice to commend her offices even to the rest of Italy itself. Paulinus of Nola, for example, "fecit et sacramentarium et hymnarium" (Gennad. Vir. Ill. 48); but that of Milan, from its real or supposed connexion with St. Ambrose, acquired an authority which has given an enduring vitality to the proper use of that church. In 1024 two canons of Ratisbon ask the treasurer of Milan for the "sacramen-tarium Ambrosii," "cum solis orationibus et praefationibus Ambrosianis" (Paul et Geb. ad Mart. Epp. i. iii. Mus. Ital. i. 95, 97). Two centuries earlier Walafrid Strabo says, "Ambrosius . . . tam missae quam caeterorum dispositionem officiorum suae ecclesise et aliis Liguribus ordinavit" (De Reb. Eccl. 22). It is not improbable that St. Ambrose did re-arrange the materials left by his predecessors, among whom tradition placed St. Barnabas, not only as the founder of

his church, but as the author of a "Missaa Ordo" also (Vicecomes, de Rit. Miss. li. 12). At the instance of a Roman council, by which the pope Hadrian also declared himself constrained, Charlemagne attempted to destroy all the Ambrosian rites which Gregory had respected, "Ambrosianum mysterium videns esse factum divino magisterio" (Landulphus Sen. Mediolan. Hist, il. 4, 10, in Murat. Script. Rev. Ital. iv. 72); but the popeanoved by the remonstrances of a French blshop, Eugenius, reassembled the council, which bishoj, Eugenius, reassembled the council, which was induced by the latter to reconsider its decree, and the Milanese Sacramentary was restored (ib. 12). The Ambrosian rite in the threefold use published by Gerbert (see above) gives the benediction of aslies (p. 48), of clive branches on Palm Sunday (at Milan, "Bom. in Ramis Olivarum" (64), of the oils (75), the order of bantism (68) &c.; and the two bar of baptism (88), &c.; and the two last-named rites, with the benediction of the new fire, have a place in the "Missae Ambrosianae," almost a new missal, of Pamelius (Litury, 1, 340,

344, 348-351).

The Gallican Sacramentaries. - These were various, and it would seem that several authors contributed in one way or another to their for-"Liber hymnorum et alius mystemation. "Liber hymnorum et anus myste-riorum" (= sacramentorum) are ascribed by Jerome (de Script. Eccl. 100) to Hilary of Poitiers, A.D. 354. Salvian of Marseilles, 440, composed many "homilins sacramentorum," i.e. pref ces in the Gallican sense [l'REFACE] (Gennad. u. s. 67). Musaeus also of Marseilles, 460, at the request of his bishop " composuit sacramentorum egregium et non parvum volumen per membra quidem pre opportunitate officiorum et temporum, pro lectionum textu, psalmorumque serie et cantatione discretum, sed supplicandi Deo et contestandi beneficiorum ejus soliditate sul consentaneum" (the Gallican preface or contestation, Gennad. 79). Again, Sidonius, bishop of Auvergne, 472, composed a book of masses (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. ii. 22). Chilperic I., A.D. 561, wrete masses, but was unable to impose them on the church (ibid. vi. in fine). The Gallican sacra-mentaries were suppressed by Pepin and Charlemagne [Liturgy, 51]. The Roman sacramentary which the latter obtained from Hadrian (Epist. Adr. ad Car. M. in Opp. Greg. M. iii. 618, ed. Ben.), as a standard for his empire is identified by Lambecius with a codex at Vienna entitled, "Liber Sacramentorum de circulo nuni expositus 8to. Gregorio Papa Romano, "&c. (Biblioth. Caesar. ii. 5, p. 14). The Gallican "Missals" mentioned in Liturory, § 54, were true sacramentorum in Latenta and the sacramentorum in Latenta a taries; e.g. even in their present state they contain the order for baptism (Miss. Goth. in Murst. u.s. ii. 589; Miss. Gall. Vet. 708-720, 736-742), ordination (Miss. Franc. 661-671), benediction of persons (Miss. Fr. 673, 5; Miss. Gall. V. 701), of things (M. Goth. 582; M. Fr. 675, 7, &c.; M. G. V. 732). The Sacrement rium Gallicanum [LITURGY, § 54 (f)], besides the rites of baptism (Mur. 828-835, 847-852) and benediction 845, 953-961), gives the lessons for every

The Mozarabic.—See LITURGY, §§ 46-49. The Council of Toledo, 633, ordered that throughout Spain and Gallia Narbonensis (also under the Goths) the same mode of celebrating masses and other offices should be observed (can. 2). As Isidore of Seville was then living, and the His-

pano-Gothic mi bably that the by the council (Among the mat some supplied i whom he says, non parve elabe ficiis quoque, dulcisone compo later contributo author "missaru Se Julian of Tole Eccl. in Biblioti Julian himself v de toto circulo a quibus aliquas ve plenas emendavi tete composnit " which was in use few traces of th Sacramentorum. of the flowers o (Leslie, 148), of brief notice (189).

The African R Tradition has pro composer or com tellanum in Maur ascribed "Sacram (Gennad. u. s. 78)

SACRAMEN' period no tendency the word sacrame less to any fixed ; used of a religious some sacred mean "Sacramentum es res gesta ita fit, gatur quod sancte Origines, vl. 19).

Being a purel could have no eccle and sub-Apostolic gungs of the chui Milman, Latin Ch After that period it the current Latin ment, in which it w equivalent to the Thus, in the version Vulgate, which we Bibl. Sacr. Lat. Ver. rri. 25, we have Quoting 1 Cor. il. 1076) reads "in sa amples see 1 Cor. xi as cited by St. Aug Ev. § 21, vii. § 3; ix .4. 9 in S. and the Vi Col. i. 26 in St. Hilar Col. i. 27 in V.; 1 Sev. i. 20 in S. V.;

Hence, whatever co a mystery, was wit pious opinions, are " (laid. Hisp. de Scrip. the Godhead is " of a " Missae nano-Gothic missal is by its title ascribed to him s. ii. 12). At "a sancto Isidoro ordinatum"), we infer proby which the bably that the redaction was committed to him f constrained, by the council (Baron, Annal, ad an, 633, n. 70). Among the materials before him were doubtless y all the Ampected, " Amsome supplied by his own brother Leander, of whom he says, "In ecclesiasticis officils idem factum divino liolan, Hist. ii. non parvo elaboravit studio. . . non party enough a dispusation painis multa dulcisone composuit" (De Script. Eccles, 28). A later contributor was Hildefonse of Toledo, the . Iv. 72); but ces of a Freuch council, which reconsider Its author "missarum, hymnorum atque sermonum." So Julian of Toledo, 680 (App. ad Hdef. de Script. Eccl. in Biblioth. Eccl. J. A. Fabricil, 66). Of mentary was an rite in the Jalian himself we also read, "Librum missarum ert (see above) . 48), of olive ilan, " Dam. iu de toto circulo anni in quatuor partes divisum, in quibus aliquas vetustatis incuria vitiatas ac semi-(75), the order plenas emendavit ac complevit, aliquas vero, ex tote composuit " (ibid.) The Mozarabic missal, ie two lastwhich was in use till the 12th century, retains on of the new Ambrosianae." few traces of the special character of a Liber Sacramentorum. But such are the "blessing of the flowers or branches" on Palm Sunday (Liturg. i. 340, -These were

et contestandi consentaneum"

station, Gennad.

Auvergne, 472,

reg. Tur. Hist.

ose them on the

Gallican sacra-

epin and Charle-

ian sacramentare

Hadrian (Epist.

M. iii. 618, ed.

re is identified by

ma entitled, "Li-

nuni exposites a

&e. (Biblioth, lliean "Missals"

re true sacramen-

at state they cons. Goth. in Murat.

8-720, 736-742), 671), benediction

iss. Gall. V. 701),

Fr. 675, 7, &c.;

arium Gallicanum

the rites of bap-

essons for every

gy, §§ 46-49. The d that throughout

s (also under the prating masses sol

ved (can. 2). As

iving, and the His-

(Leslie, 148), of the new fire, &c. (174), and a brief notice of baptism on Easter Eve several authors er to their for-(189). The African Rites.—See Litunay, §§ 38-42. t alius mystere necribed by Tradition has preserved the name of only one lary of Poitiers. composer or compiler, Voconius, bishop of Castellanum iu Mauritania, in A.D. 460, to whom is ascribed "Sacramentorum egregium volumen" , 440, composed
"i.e. pref ces in ennad. n. s. 67). (Gennal. u. s. 78). [W. E. S.] at the request of orum egregium SACRAMENTS. There was within our bra quideo pro period no tendency to restrict the application of porum, pro lecrie et cantatione

period no tendency to restrict the application of the word searmmentum to Christian rites, much less to any fixed number of rites. Only, when used of a religious observance at all, it meant that some sacred meaning lay under a visible sign: "Sacramentum est in aliqua celebratione, cum res gesta ita fit, ut aliquid significare intelligatur quod sancte accipiendum est" (Isid. Hisp. Drigines, vi. 19).

Being a purely Latin word, sacramentum could have no ecclesiastical use in the Apostolic and sub-Apestolic ages, during which the language of the church was exclusively Greek (Milman, Latin Christianity, I. 1, vol. i. p. 27). After that period it came into common use from the current Latin versions of the New Testament, in which it was frequently employed as an equivalent to the Greek μυστήριον, mystery. Thus, in the version most common before the Vulgate, which we shall denote by S. (Sabatier, Bibl. Sacr. Lat. Vers. Ant. Rem. 1743), in Rom. xi. 25, we have "revelatione sacramenti." Quoting 1 Cor. il. 7, St. Hilnry (De Trin. x. 1076) reads "in sacramento." For other examples see 1 Cor. xiii. 2 ("omnia sacramenta") as cited by St. Augustine (Truct. vi. in S. Joh. Ec. § 21, vii. § 3; lx. § 8, &c.); Eph. i. 9, iii. 3, 4.9 in S. and the Vulgate; Eph. vi. 19 in S.; Col. i. 26 in St. Hilary (Comm. in Ps. 138, 518); Col. i. 27 in V.; 1 Tim, iii. 9, 16 in S. and V.; Rev. i. 20 in S. V.; x. 7, xvii. 5 in S.; xvii. 7 in

Hence, whatever could in any sense be called a mystery, was with the Latin Christians a "saramentum." Revealed trutins, and even plous opinions, are "mysteriorum sacramenta" (Idid. Hisp. de Scrip. Eccl. 27), the nature of the Godlend is "sacramentum Trinitatis"

(Hem, C. Judicos, i. 4, § 6). We have also asseramentum incarnationly (Leo M. Serm. xxiv. 4; Euseb, Medial, I pist. Hard, Conc. i. 1781; comp. Missale Gallie, 1et, in Mab. Lit. Gallie. 347; Ambr. de Bened. Patriarch, xi. 48, in some 347; Ambr. de Bened, Patriarch, xt. 48, in some MSS.), "s. Dominiene passionis et resurrectionis" (Leo, Serm. 1xi. 1; comp. liil, 4, liv. 3), "s. salutis nostrao" (Po. lvii, 5), "s. Scripturarum" (Lxii. 1; De focat. Gent, [auct. inc.] 21), "s. Paschale" (liii. 5); and so the feast of the Nativity is "sucrament solemnitas" (Cassian Child. x. 2). The toucking of the (Cassian, Collett, x. 2). The touching of the catechumen with spittle [Eans, p. 586] was a "sacrament" (Rabanus Maurus, de Listit. Cleri, 1, 27). So was the salt given to catechumens : e.g. the Council of Carthage 397 (followed in Capit. Reg. Franc. vil. 263 and Addit. iv. 63, 76) ordered that at Eastertide no "sacrament" should be ministered to the catechamens "nisi solitum sal " (can. 5). Comp. Theodulf (u. s. 5):
"Salem in Sacramento recipiunt." [Salt, § 3,] Again, the creed taught to catechumens is "sacra-Again, the cream of the mentum religionis " (Expos. Symboli in Sacram. Gall. (of Besuncon), Mus. Rat. 1, 312); comp. Missale Gall. Vet. in Litary. Gall. Mabill. 339, 347), "in quo quidem pauca sunt verba sed omnia continentur sacramenta" (Raban, M. de Instit. Cleri, ii. 56). When one is baptized, "sub Triuitatis tingitur sacramento" (Isid. Hispat. de Offic. Eccl. li. 25); while of the HONEY AND Offic. Ecct. II. 201; while of the HOMEY AND MILK given after baptism, John the Dencon says, "baptizatis hoc genus saeramenti offertur" (Epist. ad Senar. 12). Baptism itself is "sacramentum aquae" (Hildefonsus de Comit. Bapt. ii. 28; Ambros. Expos. Ev. Luc. x. 48, &c.), and "s. regenerationis" (Willibald, Vita S. Bonif. vii. 19); confirmation was "sacramentum olel" (ib. 26; comp. Aug. Serm. 227; "oleum est Spiritus Sancti sacramentum), or "chrismatis" (Isid. Orig. vl. 19; Rabanus de Universo, v. 16; Conc. Arel. vi. can. 18), or "unctionis" (Origenis Hom. v. in Levit. Vers. Lat. Vet. § 2; Aug. in Ep. S. Joan. c. 2, Tract. iii. 12). St. Augustine thus speaks of all the rites of the catechumenate: "Omnia sacramenta quae acta sunt et aguntur in vobis per ministerium servorum Dei, exorcismis, orationibus, canticis spiritualibus, insufflationibus, cilicio, inclinatione cervi-eum, humilitate pedum, &c. (De Symbolo, Serm. ii. 1, § 1); while Hildefonse includes all these, the baptism itself, the confirmation and first communion under the same term: "Praemissis . . . sacramentis expletis" (u. s. l. 139; comp. Magnus Senonensis, de Myst. Bapt. in Martene, Magnus Senonemus, ac Myst. Dapt. in martene, de Antiq. Eccl. Rit. I. i. 18; Caesarius Arel. Serm. de Dedic. Eccl. 4; Miss. Gall. Vet. in Mabill. Lit. Gall. 362). So Walter of Orleans speaks of the "sacramenta" of catechumens, of the sick, and of the dead (Capitula 20). The Eucharist was called "sacramentum altaris" (Aug. Serm. 59, § 6, De Civ. Dei, x. 6), or "sacramenta altaris" (Id. Nerm. 226), "mensae Dominiene s." (Id. Serm, 127), "s. panis" Hildef. u. s. 27), "eucharistine s." (Tertull. de Cor. Mil. 3), "s. Dominici corporis et sanguinis" (Gaudent. S. Dominici coporis et sangunis (Onuceno. Serm. 2; Coupp. Aug. Ep. 98, § 9), "s. carnis et sangunis" (Hilar, de Trin, viii. 17), &c. St. Augustine has "sacramentum exorcismi" (Serm. 227; comp. the Gelasian exorcism of oil, "Fiat haec unctio . . . sacramentis purificata; " Murat. u. s. i. 559), and terms the sign of the cross a sacrament also (Enarr. in Ps. cxli. 4, § 9; comp.

Let M. Serm, iii. 3 | Ambros. Expos. Ps. 118, |

what other "sacraments" might be enumerated, if it we recessify but ancient usage will be sufficiently illustrated, if we mention one other application of the word, By "sacramentum was commonly understood an oath, especially a military onth (e.g. Codex Theodos, vi. 108). Hence there was naturally sometimes an allusion under this word to the obligation which a Christian takes on himself as a soldier of Christ. Thus Leo (Serm. xxi. 5)1 "Si coelestis militine sacramenta servaveria, non dubites te in castris triumphalibus Regis aeterni pro victoria coronandum." Compare Tertullian, Ad Martyres, 3; Ade. Gentes, 2, prope init.

SACRARIUM. (1) A Christian church, or consecrated building generally 1 e.g. " confugit ad ritus Christiani sacrarium" (Amuian, Marcellin. lib. xxvi.). Cf. Sidonius Apollinaris, lib. viii.

ep. 4; Salvian, lib. iii.

(2) More properly the most sacred part of the church, the place of the altar and "confessio"; in the Greek church to ayiov, to leparefer, from which the laity were excluded. thirty-first canon of the lirst council of Braga ordains "ingredi sacrarium ad communicandum non liceat laicis nisi tantum clericis;" and the third canon of the council of Vaison speaks of the minister, "cujus officium est sacrarium dis-poncre et sacramenta suscipere." Here the offerings of the people were received. The ninety-third canon of the fourth council of Carthage forbids the reception of the oblations of brothers at variance either in the sacrarium or treasury, "oblationes dissidentium fratrum neque in sacrario neque in gazophylacio re-

cipiantur."

(3) The sacristy, or vestry. "Sacrarium dicitur quia ibi sacra reponuntur et servantur" (Walafrid Strabo, de Reb. Eccl. c. 6). This use of the word was inherited from pagan termino-logy. Ulpian (Dig. lib. i. tit. 8, leg. 9) defines "sner rium" as "proprie locus la quo sacrae res ponuntur et aervantur; quod etiam in aede privata esse potest." Serviua (ad Aen. xii. 199) similarly says, "sacrarium proprie locus est in similarly says, "sacra reponuntur, sicut donarium templo in quo sacra reponuntur, sicut donarium templo in quo sacra reponuntur." We learn from est in que ponuntur oblata." We learn from Festus (in Scoespitam) that the holy things were exhibited in the "sacraria" hehind a metal littice work, as afterwards through the "transennae of the "confessio:" " sacraria in templis repagulo seu reticulo neneo olim sepiehantur; in quo tubi relinquebantur per quos sacra manibus tangere l'ecbat." We find it used repeatedly in this Heebat." Ordo Romanus, e.g. " processionem coram epi- no acturis a custode ecclesiae in sacraric orne. . . ; raebenda sunt;" and in Anastasins of portion of the true cross is recorded to have commonted by pope Sergius "in sacrario heati Per dependent," § 162. [E. V.]

SACRIFICATI. The name applied to those Christiaus .. ho in times of persecution took part in a heathen sacrifice. They were not strictly apostates, but to escape confiscation of goods, or torture or death, they performed a distinct act of idolatry. The act was generally made to consist in sharing either in the actual sacrifice or in the sacrificial feast, that is, they openly | x. 6) in words which are suggestive of the oblation

"eat things offered to idols," and so in the language of Cyprian (Ep. xs. 1) they defiled both their hands and life with sacrilegious contact. Cyprime regarded such connivance with idolatry as a last there grievous lapse than that of which the a last some grievous imper than that of which the LineLlattic were guilty; at the same time he drew a broad distinction between the degrees of guilt among the sacrificati themselves. "We should not" he says (Ep. lv., 10), "put on a par one who forthwith and willingly sprung forward to the dreadful sacrifice, and one who, having struggled and long resisted, came by compulsion to this fatal work; one who betrayed both himself and all his, and one who of himself approaching to the danger, protected wife and children and his whole house by exposing himself to peril; one who compelled inmates or friends to the deed, and one who sheltered under his own roof very many brethreu who withdrew to banishment." The testimony which he gives in other epistles of the conduct of multitudes of Christians in Africa in the Decian persecution goes far to justify the severity of the church towards those who sacrificed. Men did not wait (Cyp. de Lapsis, c. 6) to be summoned to the trul, they went spontaneously, they mutually encouraged one another to submit, they took their children with them, they even entreated, when the magistrate postponed the ordeal on the approach of night, that their downfall might not be delayed. "Why bring an offering, wretched man," he coutinues, "why present a victim for slaughter? You are yourself an offering for the altar, you are yourself come as a victim; you have slaughtered there your own salvation, your hope; your faith was burnt in those funeral flames."

The penalties of sacrificing varied with the circumstances of the guilt. If the lapser was compelled to make an offering, yet did it in a festive robe and with a glad countenance, then the council of Ancyra (c. 4) decrees that he was to do penance six years; if in a mourning robe and with a sad heart, then the penauce was reduced (c, 5) to four years; if he did not actually partake of the sacrificial victim, it was further reduced to three. Should the sacrifice be repeated a second or third time, the penalty (c. 8) was seven years' exclusion, and should a Christian compel or entice others to succumb, he was to be excommunicated for ten years (c. b). The Council of Nice turther decreed (c. 11) that if a Christian sacrificed when there was no danger at not from compulsion, he was to be midel remoure for twelve years; a sentence cited and made more severe by 1 Conc. Valentin. c 3, but meditied by 2 Conc. Arelat. c. 10. The Conc. Eliber. (c. 1) decided that one who after haptism and of full age participated in the worship of an idel temple, was guilty of a crime for which reconciliation was to be given "nec (nisi?) in fine." With the close of the persecutions the crime to

a great extent passed away.

SACRIFICE. This term was applied by early Christian writers to any act or offering of devotion. St. Jerome calls private prayers at night "an evening sacrifice" (Ep., vii. ad Ladam). St. Hilary uses "sacrificium" of the performance of the corporal works of mercy (in Ps. cal.). St. Augustine says that the whole congregation of saiuts form the Christian sacrifice (de Cir. Dei

in the first P Liturgy. The Cerei on Easte sacrificium" (8 bread and wine the Gelasian Sa a spotiess victim ficium immacule Strabo to have I (de Reb. Lecles. explain, but all their favour is p cation, &c., 1017

Epiklesis, p. 119; But by far the "sacrificium," t partially equival Eucharist. The has been based o institution of th but it does not article to enter rersy which has recent rather tha eract significance

The reader is the lible for the sacrifices. They a Christ on Calvary, says that "in lieu lations Christ's bo the partukers" (de mysteries of the sacrifice which He brated in the chu because by all of th Bapt. cont. Don. iii. xx. 13, 21; Enar. Demonstr. Evang. i Lee I. Serm. lvii. Heb. xiii. 10; Cyri and other writers ing of Melchizedek sacrifice (Aug. de swill. 35; c. Adv. 1 63, § 4; Clement Euseb. Dcm. Lv. v lam, &c.). Other v sostom, dwell on th sacrifice with that w in 2 at Tim. Hom. Heb. 1x. 38, in eos e

We append a lis titles applied to th ments Eastern and V

The sacrifice, sacr Sacram, Leon and f Hammond, edit. pp. ii. 57). The holy sae pensatur victima sa lepá θυσία, Chrys. (p. 375). The new s (Bede, in Hom. S. P. 1563). The Lord's 1 nium (Cyprian, Ep. 1 fice, η φοικτή Ovola Philipp.; De S. Pente The pure sacrifice, et 17, 5; v. 25, 4). Th ἀνάλωτοι θοσία (Chry

SACSIFICE in the first Postcom. Collect in the Anglican | 3). The daily sacrifice, sacrificium quotidianom iiturgy. The incense offered at the Benedictio (Sacr. Leon. Mens. Jul. 21v. iv. Conc. Tolet, can. n the lanfiled both Cerei on Easter Eve la called a "vespertinum sacrificium" (Sacram. Grepor.). The offering of ntnet, Cvdolatry as bread and wine by Melchizedek is described in which the the Gelasian Sacramentary as "a holy sacrifice, a spotless victim." These words "sanctum sacrine time he degrees of ficium immaculatam hostiam" are said by Wal. res. " We Strabe to have been added to the canon by Lee I. ut on a par (de Reb. Eccles. c. 22). They are difficult to explain, but all that ingenuity can advance in ng forward ho, having their favour is put together by Le Brun (Explication, &c., tom. i. p. 500; Hoppe, L. A., Die compulsion Epiklesis, p. 119). f approach-But by far the most common use of the term "accrificium," together with such wholly or d children elf to peril; nds to the to banishres in other

s of Chris-

cution goes

rch towards

rait (Cyp. de

e trial, they

couraged one

hildren with

e magistrate

ch of night,

yed. "Why

ne continues,

r? You are

on are your-

ghtered there

ur faith was

ed with the

pser was comit in a festive

ce, then the

at he was to ourning robe

penauce was

t was further

ce be repeated

ty (c. 8) was d a Christian

, he was to be

if a Christma

inger as and

ier censure i f

nd made more

ut modified by Eliber. (c. 1)

sm and of full

p of an idel

r which recon-

nisi ?) in fine."

is the crime to

vas applied by

t or offering of

rate prayers st

vii. ad Luctam). the performance in Ps. exl.). St.

cougregation of

ice (de Cir. Dei

e of the oblation

[G. M.].

The Council

partially equivalent terms as θυσία, προσφορά, araφορά, hostia, oblatio, is to denote the Holy Eucharist. The sacrificial character of that rite has been based on the use by our Lord at its institution of the words works and avduvnois; but it does not fall within the scope of this article to enter into the merits of the controversy which has been raised in mediaeval and recent rather than in primitive times over the

exact significance of those terms.

The reader is referred to Smith's Dict. of the livile for the theory and history of Jewish sacrifices. They all forespadowed the sacrifice of Christ on Calvary, since which time St. Augustine says that "in lieu of all these sacrifices and oblations Christ's body is offered and ministered to the partakers" (do Civ. Dei, xvii. 20), that "the mysteries of the Jews were succeeded by the sacrifice which He afterwards willed to be celebrated in the church in the stead of them all, because by all of them He was prefigured." (De Bapt, cont. Don. iii. 27; adv. Ley. i. 37; c. Faust. zz. 13, 21; Enar. in Psalm. zzzix. 12; Euseb. Demonstr. Evang. ii. 10; Apost. Const. vi. 23; Leo I. Serm. lvil. de Pass. § 7; Theodoret in Heb. xiii. 10; Cyril, adv. Nest. iv. 5.) The same and other writers frequently dwell on the offerlng of Melchizedek as prefiguring the eucharistic ing of neutrineutes as prenguring the eutharistic sectifice (Aug. de Civ. Dei, xvi. 22, xvii. 17, xviii. 35; c. Ado. Ley. i. 38, 39; Cyprian, Ep. 63, § 4; Clement of Alex. Strom. iv. § 25; Euseb. Dem. Ev. v. 3; Jerome, Ep. ad Marcel. lam, &c.). Other writers, especially St. Chrysostem, dwell on the identity of the eucharistic secrice with that which Christ offered (Hom. 2, in ? al Tim. Hom. 50 in Matt. vii.; Hom. 17 in Heb. ix. 38, in eos qui Paacha jejunant iii. § 4,

We append a list of the various sacrificial titles applied to the Eucharist in early docu-

ments Eastern and Western.

The sacrifice, sacrificium (Ambros. in Pa. 38, Sacram. Leon and frequent.), θυσία (Lit. S. Jas. Hammond, edit. pp. 25, 39, &c.; Apost. Const. ii. 57). The holy sacrifice, sacrificium unde dispensatur victima sancta (Aug. Conf. ix. 12), h iepā Buola, Chrys. (Hom. de Bapt. Chr. tom. ii. p. 375). The new sacrifice, novum sacrificium (Bede, in Hom. S. Pentecost. bk. vii. p. 59, edit. (bear, in Hom. b. 1 emecost. va. vu. p. σσ, curb. 1553). The Lord's sacrifics, sacrificium Dominium (Cyprian, Ep. Ixiii. 9). The swful sacrifice, ħ φωκτħ θυσία (Chrys. Hom. iii. § 4, im. Philipp.; De S. Pentecost. Hom. i. p. 493, &c.). The pure sacrifica, sacrificium purum (Iren. iv. 17,5; v. 25, 4). The inexhaustible sacrifice, 7 ανάλωτος θυσία (Chrys. Ep. ad Hebr. Hem. xvii.

5, Greg. Mag. Piel. iv. 58, &c.), bools καθημερινή (Chrys, Ili, Hom, in Eph. iii. 4). The daily sacrifice of the church (Aug. de Civ. Dei, x. 20). The fice of the church (Aug. de Civ. Dei, x. 20). The perpetual sacrifice, sacrificium perenne (Miss. Goth. edit. Mab. p. 297). The sacrifice of salvation, sacrificium salutis (Wal. Strabe, 17t. S. Galli, i. 19). The sacrifice of Christians, sacrificium Christianorum (Aug. c. Faust. xx. 18). The sacrifice of Christ, sacrificium Christi (Cyprian de Liult. Eludes. c. 17). The sacrifice of Christ. prinn, de Unit. Eccles. c. 17). The sacrifice of primi, de Univ. Lectes. C. 17). The sacrines of Christ's Body, sacrificium corporis Christi (Ful-gentius, Epist, siv.; Resp. ad Quaest. 5, Ferrand. Aug. Ep. ad Honorat.). The sacrifice of bread and wine, sacrificium pauls et vini (Fulgentius de Fide ad Petr. § 60). The sacrifice of praise, sacrificium laudis (Sacr. Gel. Miss. Goth. edit. Mab. p. 191; Aug. c. Adv. Leg. i. 39, &c.), θυσία αίνίσεως (Lit. of S. Jas. Gk. in Orat. Veli). The sacrifice of thanksgiving, sacrificium gratiarum actionis (Ethiop. Lit.). The unbloody sacrifice, ἀναίμακτος θυσία (Euseb. de Vit. Const. lv. 45; Athenag. Leg. pro Christo, § 13, &c. frequent.).
The most pure and unbloody sacrifice; καθαρωτάτη καὶ ἀναίμακτοι θυσία (Greg. Naz. Orat. v. c. Jul. xxix.). The reasonable and unbloody and mystical sacrifice, θυσία λυγική και ἀναίμακτος και μυστική (Apost. Constitt. vi. 23). The tremendous and unbloody sacrifice, ή φοβερὰ καὶ ἀναιμακτός θυσία (Lit. S. Jas. in Orat. Veli). The spiritual sacrifice, sacrificium spirituale (Stowe Missel, Syr. Lit. of S. Jas.), ή πνευματική Colore ansent, Syr. Lit. of S. Jas.), ἡ πνευματική θυσία (Alpost, Constitt, viii. 46; Cyri. Jer. Orat. xxiii. Mystag, v. S). The intellectual sacrifice, λογική θυσία (Euseb, Dem. Erang. i. 10). So Christ is said to be intellectually sacrificed (νυητῶτ), Cyril. Alex. in Zeph. iii. 8, 10. The true and full sacrifice, sacrificium verum et plenum (Cyprian. En. 1xiii). The bely and next plenum (Cypriam, Ep. lxiii.). The holy and most awful sacrifice, αγία και φρικωδεστάτη θυσία (Cyril, Jer. v. Myst. Cat. 9). The honouring and saving sacrifice, honorificentiae et sacrificii salutaris obsequium (Fulgentius, ad Monim. ii. 2-5). The most true and single sacrifice of the new law, verissimum et singulare sacrificium novae legis (Aug. Lib. de Spiritu, xi.). The oblation of the church, ecclesiae sacrificium (Fulgent. ad Monim. lib. ii. c. vi.); Ecclesiae oblatio (Iren. iv. 18, I). The oblation of the Body and Blood of Christ, oblatio corporis et sanguinis Christi (Fulgent. Respons. ad Quuest. 5, Ferrand. Epist. xiv.). The reasonable offering, ή λογική λατρεία (Anaph. of St. Basil), oblatic rationalis (Ethiop. Lit.). The tremendous and life-giving offering, προσφορά φρικτή και σωτήριος (Chrys. in eos qui Pasch. jejun. iii. § 4).

it would be impossible to present the reader with a complete catena of the passages in early liturgies, councils, and writings in which the sucharistic sacrifice is mentioned. The following list of accrificial phrases from the earliest western sacramentary will afford an idea of the extent to which the thought and language of the early church were saturated with the concof sacrifice. The same phrases, with in variations and additions, abound in all early service books, Roman, Gallican, and Mozarabic. The writings of Eastern saints and the Eastern liturgies abound equally in the use of Ovola and mpospopd, with many cognate and compound

In the sacramentary of Leo-" Divinum sacrificium (Mense Aprili, xii.); sacrificium placa-tionis et laudis (ib. xiii.); laudis tuae domiue hostias immolamus (Mens. April. xiv. Jal. xli.); hostia placationis et laudis; spiritualis hostia quae miro ineffabilique mysterio et immolatur semper et endem semper offertur (Muratori, de Reb. Lit. 198); sacrificium singulare quod majestati tuae et semper redditur et debetur (.Mens. Jul.), Prec. Diurn. xxxv. xxxviii.; hostias tibi domine deferimus immolandas (ib.); hostias tibi, domine, suppliciter immolamus (ib.); sacrificium nostrum (in Natal. Dom. iii.; see the whole of this collect.); suscipe domine sacrificium cujus te voluisti dignanter immelatione placari (ad Jejun. xmi. Mensis); oblationis obsequium quod offerimus (Mense Apr. xvii.); sacrificium celebramus quod nobis dehet esse perpetuum (ib. xxvi.); hanc oblationem quam tibi offerimus placatus accipias (in Pentecost.); hostias altaribus tuis placationis imponimus (in Natal. SS. Johan. et Pauli, v.); oblatio nostrac servitutis (in Natal. SS. Joh. et Pauli, vii., iv. Id. Aug. v.); sacrificium (in Natul, Pet, et Pouli, xvi. frequent.); hostias nostrae devotionis (Mense Jul. iii.); sacrificium gloriosum (Mense Jul. iii.); oblatio sacranda (Mense Jul. xv.); sacrificium tibi domine celebrandum placetus intende (Mense Jul. xix.); tuae plebis oblatio (Mense Jul. xxiii.), or populi tuae, or familiae tuae (ib. xxxiii.); sacrificium quotidianum (Mens. Jul. xliv.); sacratae plebis oblatio (viii. Id. Aug. vii.); saerificium laudis (iv. Id. Aug. v. canon Gelas, frequent.); sacrificium salutare (Id. Aug. iv.; Natal. Epis. xix.); sacrificium nostrae servitutis (xvi. Kal. Oct. iii.); hostias laudis (Prid. Kal. Oct. i.; Mens. Sep. xii. &c. frequent.); sacrificium nomini tuo dicatum (Mensis Sep. i.); sacrificii praesentis oblatio (Suger Defunctos, ii.); sacrificium enjus te voluisti dignauter immolatione placari (in Jejun. Mens. xmi. ii.)."

The following are among the various titles applied to the Eucharist in the ancient Celtic church of Great Britain and Ireland:

Hostia; (Syn. Hibernens. ii. 21) oblatio; (Rey. Columbani, c. iv.) OJYFIICHIJ; (Senchus Mor. i. 126, ii. 344) †ACOIVAIC; (Book of Deer) sacrificium; (Gildas, Praefat. de Poeniten. §§ 6, 7, 8; Hibernens. xli. 4; Rey. S. Colum. cxii.) sacrificale mysterium; (Cuminius, Vit. S. Colum. p. 29)." To celebrate the Holy Eucharist was expressed by—" Offerre (Gildas, Praef. de Poenit. xxiv.; Hirernens. xviii. 6); sacra offere (Gildas, vii. xxiii.); offerre sacrificium (Liber Davidis, can. xii.; Patricii, Confessio, xiv.); sacra oblationis mysteria ministrare (Adamman, Vit. S. Colum. i. 40); sacram oblationem consecrare (ib. iii. 17); immolare hostiam (Secundini Homnus, Irish Hymaury, p. 17)."

The word "sacrificium" was used equally for that which was offered to God, and for that which was given to and received by the communicant. St. Gall told his scholar Magnoaldus, "My master Columbanus is accustomed to offer unto the Lord the sacrifice of salvation in bruzen vessels" (Wal. Strabo, Vit. S. Galli, i. 19). The twelfth canon of the synod of St. Patrick runs thus; "He who deserveth not to receive the sacrifice in his life, how can it benefit him after his death?" (Haddan and Stubbs, Comoils, ii. 2, 335). St. Patrick said to the newly-baptized

virgin daughters of Laoghaire, "Ye cannot see the face of Christ except ye taste of death, and except ye receive the sacrifice." And they answered, "Give us the sacrifice that we may behold the Son our Spouse," and they received the Eucharist of God, and they slept in death (Book of Arnagh, fol. 12a). The two words communion and sacrifice are frequently used together in one phrase in the Lochhar Breac, "Thereafter Patrick sent forth his spirit, and he received communiou and sacrifice from bishop Tassach's hand" (fol. 29 b; see also fols, 65 a, 66 a)

The use of the word "sacrificium" for Eucharist is frequent in the service books and ecclesiastical documents of the Anglo-Saxon church. This is natural in a church which accepted through its founder the Roman liturgy in the shape of the Gregorian Sacramentary, modified by the introduction of several Gallican and perhaps of a few Celtic in the shape of the Anglo-Saxon missals or other service books (Surtees, Soc. vol. lxi. p. ix.), and from the regulations concerning the Eucharist laid down in the penitentials of Theodore, cap. xii. (7th century); of Bode, cap. viii. (8th century); of Egbert, cap. xii. (8th century), &c. (Linga.d. J. Anglo-Saxon Church, edit. 1858, vol. i. p. 265).

FF. E. W.7

SACRIFICIUM. The authem commonly called the offertory ("quod in honore sacrificio um cantur;" see Isidore, de Eccl. Off. i. 14) was so called anong the Goths of Spain, as by Isidere of Seville, A.D. 595 (Epist. ad Leudefr. § 5).

Sucrificium is the invariable heading of the offertories in the Mozarabic Missal. Ex. (the offertory for Easter): "Sucrificium. Ecce Agaus (John i. 29). V. Dicunt qui (Ps. cvi. 1-3). P. Qui tollit. V. Gloria et honor Patri. P. Qui tollit peccatum."

[W. E. S.]

SACRILEGE. Amongst the acts which are specifically classed as sacrilege, we may enumerate—

(a) The act of one who "acceptam a sacerdote Eucharistiam non sumpserit" (Cone. Tolet. i. cap. 14).

cap. 14).

(B) The seizure of sacred or ecclesiastical property (Conc. Vas. ii. c. 4, A.D. 529, citing St. Jerome's letter to Nepotianus). In this category we find the seizure of the goods of a bishop at his death by the clergy (Conc. Chalc. can. 22), especially the plunder of the palace and the licence that prevailed through the whole of Rome and its suburbs on the death of the supreme pontiffs (Ravenmat. sub Joan. v. c. 11, ob. A.D. 685). Akin to this is the removal of anything from the episcopal residence during the vacancy of the see (Conc. Herd. can. 16, A.D. 524). [VACANCY.]

At a later period we find traces of the seizure of the goods of deceased presbyters or clerics.

(γ) A bishop's delivering over a monastery to spolintion (Conc. Hispat. ii. c. 10, A.D. 619).
 (δ) The sale of any of the vessels of the church on the part of a presbyter or deacon (Capitulo and Capitulo and Capit

on the part of a presbyter or deacon (Capitula Martini Brac, c. 17, cent. 6).

St. Ambrose meited the sacramental plate at Milan to redeem some captives, and the Arian branded that as sacrilege. But St. Ambrose justified himself, arguing that it is better to have preserv lifeless vesse St. Augustin St. Cyril at Carthage. I Justinian asing the church A similar pro by the counci (e) Offence: the sovereign

(ζ) Plunder
Theod. ix, 17
esteemed "pro
(η) Impedint
of his office by
(Cod. Theod. 1

PRINCES, ALL

(a) Allied to

service and
Theol. 16, 2).
(i) Bingham
sius in proof of
from the cup i
"... quidam
sacri portione
... divisio un

grandi sacrilegie
(k) The name
neglect of igne
preaching the w
divinae legis se
fundunt aut ne
sacrilegium con
Bingham, xvi. 6,
There are ma

sacrilege by the called by that rexample:—
(1) Wrapping altaris). (Clem.

(2) A deacon u
his sheulders (ibia
(3) The act of o
adjungit corpora
(4) Not consun

(Caesar. c. 3).

(5) Giving the (6) Offering any with mingled wine

(7) A layman p

the word of God (T (8) Destroying of ture, or delivering fumers (unguentar c. 68).

(9) Profanation of a. 76); or introductimprepriety (Trull. (10) Giving or (communionem) in an

(11) Drawing fig ground, thus causing to be trodden upon ((12) Offering imp

ia the Eucharist (Co. (13) Misuse of the or other purposes (A.D. 813).

(14) The act of the the Scriptures and authorities for destru Ye cannot see of death, and And they that we may they received slept in death he two words equently used Leabhar Breac. s spirit, and he e from bishop also fols, 65 a.

erificium" for rvice books and e Anglo-Saxon church which Roman liturgy Sacramentary, several Gallican s. Illustrations ny page of the service books and from the arist laid down , cap. xii. (7th th century); of &c. (Linga, J J.

nem commonly ore sacrificio um Off. i. 14) was in, as by Isidore udefr. § 5). heading of the lissal. Ex. (the um, Ecce Agnus (Ps. cvi. 1-3).

vol. i. p. 265).

F. E. W.

or Patri, P. Qui [W. E. S.] e acts which are we may enume-

ptam a sacerdote (Conc. Tolet. i.

or ecclesiastical A.D. 529, citing anus). In this the goods of a gy (Conc. Chale. of the palace and gh the whole of th of the supreme . c. 11, ob. A.D. oval of anything ring the vacancy 16, A.D. 524).

ers or clerics. r a monastery to .O, A.D. 619). sels of the church deacon (Capitula

ces of the seizure

amental plate at es, and the Arians But St. Ambrose t it is better to

have preserved the vessels of living men than lifeless vessels. A similar thing was done by St. Augustine, by Acacius, bishop of Amida, by St. Cyril at Jerusalem, and by Deogratias of Carthage, Bingham shews that in the Code of Justinian a special provision was made for selling the church plate in these exceptional cases, A similar provision in the canon law was made by the council of Rheims (Can. 22).

(*) Offences against the person and rights of the sovereign (Cod. Theod. lib. 6, tit. 5). See

PRINCES, ALLEGIANCE TO.

(() Plundering the graves of the dend. (Ced. Theod. ix. 17 says that this act was always estcemed "proximnm sacrilegio."

(η) Impeding a clergyman in the performance of his office by imposing upon him other duties

(θ) Allied to this is the disturbance of divine service and affronting its ministers (Cod.

Theod. 16, 2).

(i) Bingham quotes the words of pope Gelasius in proof of the position that the abstaining from the cup in Holy Communion is sacrilege: "... quidam sumpta tantummodo corporis sscri portione a calice sacri cruoris abstinent ... divisio unius ejusdemque mysterii sine grandi sacrilegio non potest provenire."

(K) The name of sacrilege is given even to a neglect of ignorant or careless teachers in preaching the word of God to the people: "qui divinne legis sanctitatem aut nesciende confindunt aut negligendo violant et offendunt sacilegium committunt" (Cod. Theod. ap. Bingham, xvi. 6, 27).

There are many acts which are classed as sacrilege by the canonists without being actually called by that name in conciliar decrees; for example :-

(1) Wrapping a corpse in the altar-pall (palla altaris).
(Clem. Ep. ii.)
(2) A deacon using the same as a covering for his shoulders (ibid.).

(3) The act of one who "ad sepulcra martyrum adjungit corpora praecipitatorum insanorum," (4) Not consuming the Eucharist in church (Csesar. c. 3).

(5) Giving the Eucharist to the dead.

(6) Offering anything but bread and the cup with mingled wine and water.

(7) A layman undertaking publicly to teach the word of God (Trull. c. 64).

(8) Destroying or mutilating books of Scripture, or delivering them to booksellers or perfumers (unguentarii) to be destroyed (Trull.

(9) Profanation of churches by traffic (Trall. a. 76); or introducing cattle (Trull, c. 88); or impropriety (Trull. c. 97).

(10) Giving or receiving the Communion (communionem) in any vessel (Trull. c. 101). (11) Drawing figures of the cross upon the

ground, thus causing the emblem of our salvation to be trodden upon (Trull. c. 73).

(12) Offering improper bread for consecration in the Euchnrist (Conc. Tolet. c. 6, A.D. 693). (13) Misuse of the sacred chrism for medicinal or other purposes (Conc. Arelat. iv. cap. 18,

(14) The act of the traditores in delivering up the Scriptures and sacred vessels to heathen authorities for destruction.

SAGUM (15) A cleric of any rank consulting augurs, seethsayers, fortune-tellers, or magiciaus (Conc. Tol. iv. c. 28).

With regard to the punishment enacted against sacrilege, it appears from the 16th canon of the council of Lerida (Herd.) already quoted that conviction was followed by "prolixlus anathema." The guilty were disqualified

lixius anathema. The guitty were disqualined for accusation ("aullatenus ad accusationem sunt admittendi," Eutrychian Epiet, 2.

The mode of inflicting the punishment is described at length in the 24th canno of the second council of Tours (A.D. 567). The occasion was the seizure of church property. The offender was to be admonished by the presbyter of the church that had suffered. If he would not make restitution, he was to be addressed as a son in letters by all the brethren. But if he was finally recalcitrant after a third admonition, abbats and presbyters assembled to pronounce the solemn annthema. The clergy were shut in choir, Christ being their helper. The 109th Psalm (Vulg. 108) was said to the murderer of the poor, that "upon him might come the curse that came upon Judas." The effect of the denunciation is declared to be that he should die not only excommunicate, but anathematized, and should be smitten with the sword of heaven. [MALEDICTION.]

The fourth council of Toledo speaks of the sacrilege of grave-robbing as having been punishable by death under the public laws, and enacts, accordingly, that a cleric who is guilty of the crime be deposed from his orders, and do three years' penance (c. 45). In the excerpts of archbishop Egbert (quoting Jerome) sacrilegious persons are ranked with murderers. The infliction of punishment (presumably capital punishment) is there pronounced to be not "effusio sanguinis." Elsewhere they are catalogued with "heretics, suspected, excommunicated, felons, thieves, resorters to fortune-tellers and wizards." (Entych. Epist. 2, ap. Antonii Angustini Juris Pontif. Epitome, Lib. 34, tit. ix. pars ii. cup. 8).

Legend, as usual, is not backward in depicting the horrors of sacrilege. See, for instance, Gregory of Tours de Gloria Martyram, cap. 17; de Miraculis S. Martini, lib. 1.

SACRISTA, SACRISTANUS. The minister to whom the care of the sacred vessels, vestments, and furniture was committed. "Sacro-rum custos; idem qui Thesaurarius" (Durand. Rational, lib. ii. c. 1, n. 14). [SCEUOPHYLAX.]

· SACRISTY. [DIACONICUM; SCEUOPHYLA-CIUM; SECRETARIUM.]

SADOC, Feb. 20, bishep, martyr in Persia under Sapor (Basil, Menol.; Menol. Graec. Sir-[C. H.]

SADOTH, Oct. 19, martyr in Persia under Saper (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.).

SAGAR, Oct. 6, bishop of Laodicen, reputed disciple of St. Paul (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., [C. H.]

SAGUM. This word is preperly applied to a clonk wern by the inferior ranks of the Roman soldiery. We gather from Isidere that it was of Gallican origin and rectangular in form (Etymol. xix. 24, 13). With its military use we have no concern here, but it is necessary to remark that in the 8th century we find several probibitions against the use of the sagum by clerics. Thus a council held in A.D. 742 under the presidency of Boniface, either at Ratisbon or Augsburg, orders that "prests and deacons shall not wear saga like laymen, but casulae" (can. 7; Labbe, vi. 1535). The rules of this council were confirmed by a capitulary put forth by Carloman at Liptinae in the following year (Baluzius, Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 149). Again, in a letter of Bouiface to Cuthbert (A.D. 745), we find a reference to his prohibition to the "servants of God" of the use of saga or weapons. In the Theodosian Code, sagum is the name applied to the cloak or outer covering used by those who looked after the horses used for public conveyance. These are not to be taken away or torn by those employing the horses (lib. viii. tit. 5, Il. 37, 48, 50; and see Goth-fredus's note). For further references see Dearge's Glossarium, s. v.

SAINTES, COUNCIL OF (SANTONENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 562, when Heraclius, a presbyter, was nominated to that see in lieu of Emerius, appointed to it uncanonically by king Clotaire I. But the bishops were fined for this act by Chérebert, the son of Clotaire, and Emerius was maintained in his office. (Manai, ix. 783-786.)

SAINTS (Sancti, &yioi). (1) The people of God, as holy by election and profession, have been so called under both dispensations (Deut. xxx, 3; Ps. l. 5; cxlix, 1, 5, 9; &c., and N. T. Rom. i, 7; 1 Cor. i, 2; Eph. i, 1, iv. 12; Col. i. 2; Jude 3; &c.). This scriptural use of the word was common for more than three centuries after Christ. With Constantine the visible church is δ άγίων σύλλογος, the assembly of the snints (Tit. Orat. ad SS. Coetum). In several passages in which St. Chrysostom speaks of the intercesaion of "the saints," the context shews that he means our living brethren (Hom. 44 in Gen. § 2; Hom. 5 in Matth. Ev. § 4; Hom. 5 in Ep. 2, ad Eph. § 1). "Grex sanctorum" is the church in the language of Victor Vitensis (de Persec. Afric. 5). Caesarius of Arles, referring to the precept (St. James v. 16), "Confess your faults one to another," snys that "Scripture advises us to confess our sins, not only to God, but also to the saints and those who fear God" (Scrm. lvi. § 7). But several conventional restrictions of the

But several conventional restriction of the meaning of this term were at the same time growing up. Thus it was sometimes limited to those who lived up to their holy profession, the true saints in the visible kingdom of saints; as when some persons, condemned by the council of Milevi, A.D. 416 (cans. 7, 8), attempted to explain away the use of the petition, "Forgive us our trespasses," by "the saints." Again it sometimes meant those who were especially devoted to holy offices or to a holy life, as the clergy and monks and nuns. Thus Cyril of Jerusalem calls a certain rite in baptism "the insufflations of the saints" (Catech. Myst. ii. 3). Salvian, complaining of the oppressions of his day; "Viduarum et pupillorum viscera devorantur, et cum his ferme sanctorum omnium" (de

Gubern. Dei, 5). In the East again the writers of holy Scripture were especially so called. See examples in the Festal Epistles of St. Athanasius, pp. 14, 20, 25, 39 (Engl. Tr. Oxf.). St. Basil of Caesarea asks, "Which of the saints has left in writing the words of invocation at the consecration of the bread of Eucharist and the wine of blessing? For we are not content with those things which the apostle or the gospel has mentioned, but we say other things" (de Spir. 25 ac).

mentioned, out we say other things (we spir. Sanct. 27, § 66).

(2) Saints in the Calendar.—The use of the title "saint" to denote a "martyr designatus" (Tertull. Ad Mart. 1) or "vindicatus" (Optatus, de Schism. Donat. i. 16), or a confessor raised to the same rank, is not earlier than the 5th century. [Compare CALENDAR; MARTYROLOGY.] We find it, however, in a Roman table of gospels, "Capitula Lectionum Evangelii nna, circ. ad missam," which Martene thinks not later than the beginning of that period, almost every name being preceded by the title "anctus" (Martene and Durand, Thessur, v. 66). Another calendar of the 5th century is headed, "Hic continentur dies nataliciorum martyrum et depositiones episcoporum, rum martyrum et depositiones episcoporum, quos ecclesia Carthagenis anniversaria celebrant" (sic) (Analecti Vet. Mab. 163, ed. 2, Ruinart, u. s. 693). Here the title of saint is given to nearly all; but the custom does not seem to have been quite familiar to the compiler. For the first the little of the compiler of the first the little of the compiler; for the first six in the list are without it: though four of them are described as martyrs. The rest, above 80 in number, with three apparently accidental exceptions, are all called saints. The Calendar of Polemeus Silvius, or rather P. Annaeus Silvius, was written for the year 448. Beside heathen festivals, birthdays of emperora, &c., prognostications of weather, and some of the greater Christian festivals, it notes "Natalis S. Vincentii Martyris, Depositio sancti Petri et Pauli, Natalis S. Laurentii Marsancti Fetri et Fauit, Sataire S. Laurenti Mart-tiris, Natalis S. Hippoliti Mart., Natalis S. Stephani Mart." (Boll. u. s. 176; Mai, Script. l'et. Nov. Coll. v. i. 54). Certain Fasti Consulares, which end at the year 493, contain memoranda of nine martyrdome, and of the translation of SS. Andrew and Luke to C. P.; but in only two instances (St. Laurence, St. Euphemia) is the title of saint employed (Boll. u. s. 186). A fragment of a Gothic calendar found in the library at Milan names six martyrs, but styles none of them saints. It was compiled before 553, but when does not appear. It is therefore uncertain whether the omission is a mark of great antiquity or a peculiarity of the Gothic church (Mai, n. s. 66). In the Calendarium Romanum of the 8th century, printed by J. Fronto (Epist. et Dissert. 133, Veron. 1733), the title is scrupulously prefixed to every name; as it is also to those found on a marble calendar of the ninth

given by Mai (u. s. 58).

(3) Commemoration in the Lituryy.—The one privilege accorded at the earliest period to the recognised saints of any church, was annual mention in its liturgy. Thus St. Cyprian, spering of two martyrs, asys, "As ye remember, we always offer sacrifices for them, whenever we celebrate the passion and days of martyrs by sayearly commemoration" (Epist. 34, ad Eler.). [NATALE.] He ordered the deaths of persons under persecution to be notified to him,

that they mis 37). It was to control the well as other when martyr: the bishop wl or exclusion : tis, nisi episco (Capit, Car. M Francof. 794, 257; vi. 283) but anfferers i ness (see th Pastor, i. vis. ia Cyprian E honour under viz. Sylvester Roman calend tury, printed 66). At leng annual or by 1 object of amb or bequests. iv the 6th ce 2) inide a do (Labb. Biblioti Mans (Mab. u. on condition t scribed in the recited on ever

The names of

chief saints we

the rest, in s 8th century (Magdeb. 1731) desirable even West the more occupied a peri the blessed Vir in most of, p on the entlier dore and Nesto primitive litary tinople. At fir the priest at t tion (Notitia Er while, obviously tion, they were part of the serv earlier arrange hitargy: " The . of God, the holy the first confesse all saints, be co Choir. Remen mercy upon th the original tex tion God is simp orthodox "from but the later a and peace with our most holy dex Liturg. iv. P not only commen angels, the bant martyrs in gene James by name but also prays repose" of all th in the writers o called. See f St. Athanar. Oxf.). St. the saints has cation at the narist and the t content with the gospel has

The use of the r designatus" tus" (Optatus, fessor raised to in the 5th cen-IARTYROLOGY. omao table of Evangelii nun. ene thinks not t period, almost by the title rand, Thesaur. r dies natalicioes episcoporum. niversaria celeah. 163, ed. 2, title of saint is ustom does not iar to the comt are without it; bed as martyrs. with three appaall called saints. lvius, or rather en for the year birthdays of emof weather, and ian festivals, it artyris, Depositio 3. Laurentii Mar-Mart., Natalis S.; Mai, Script. Vet. Fasti Consulares, ntain memorands the translation of ; but in only two Euphemia) is the i. s. 186). A fragnd in the library but styles none of d before 553, but herefore uncertain ark of great antihe Gothic church arium Romanum of Fronto (Epist. et ne title is scrupue; as it is also to

the Lituryy .- The e earliest period to church, was annual St. Cyprian, speak. is ye remember, we hem, whenever we ya of martyrs by a pist. 34, ad Cler. ed. ered the deaths of o be notified to him,

cudar of the ninth

that they might be thus commemorated (Epist. 37). It was in fact a part of the bishop's duty to control the services of the church in this as well as other respects. Even at the later period, when martyrs became objects of worship, it was the bishop who exercised the right of admission or exclusion: "De sanctis noviter inventis, nisi episcopo probante, minime venerentur" (Capit. Car. Mag. A.D. 805, c. 17; comp. Conc. Francof. 794, can. 42; Capit. Reg. Franc. v. 257; vi. 283). Before long persons not martyrs, but sufferers for the truth and eminent for holiness (see the earlier limitations in Hermas Pastor, i. vis. 3, § 1; iii. Simil. § 28; relaxed in Cyprian Epist. 37 ad Cler.), received the same honour under the title of confessors. One such, viz. Sylvester, but only one, appears in the Roman calendar of the beginning of the 5th century, printed by Martene (Thesaurus Anecd. v. 66). At length such commemoration, whether annual or by request more frequent, became an object of ambition, and was purchased by gifts or bequests. E.g., a matron named Theodilana iv the 6th censury (Mabill. Anal. Vet. 160, ed. 2) stade a donation, and Remigius of Rheims (Labb. Biblioth. MSS. i. 806), and Bertram of Mans (Mab. u. s. 257) made bequests to churches on condition that their names should be "inscribed in the book of life (the diptychs) and recited on every festival," The names of the Virgin, apostles, and other

chief saints were recited from the diptychs with the rest, in some churches even down to the 8th century (Salig, de Dipt. Vet. iii. 34, Halae Magdeb. 1731); but a distinction was felt to be desirable even before that period, and in the West the more eminent names had for some time occupied a permanent place in the liturgy itself. Hence within our period there were prayers for the blessed Virgin and others by name, certainly in most of, presumptively in all the liturgies, except the Clementine, which was modelled on the earlier rite, and the Nestorian of Theodore and Nestorius which were derived from the primitive liturgies of Mopsuestia and Constantinople. At first these intercessions were said by the priest at the altar, and after the consecration (Notitia Eucharistica, 421, ed. 2); but after a while, obviously for the sake of greater distinction, they were generally removed to an earlier part of the service. A surviving witness to the earlier arrangement is found in the Armenian liturgy: " The Priest: We pray that the mother of God, the holy Virgin Mary, John the Baptist, the first confessor and archdeacon St. Stephen, aud all saints, be commemorated in this holy liturgy. Chair. Remember them, O Lord, and have mercy upon them" (Neale's Introd. to Hist. of East. Church, 594). Other names follow. In the original text of St. James after the consecration God is simply besought to remember all the orthodox "from righteous Abel unto this day," but the later adds, "that we may find mercy and peace with all the snints, . . . especially our most holy . . . lady," &c. (Assemani Coder Litury. iv. P. 2, 45). The Sicilian St. James, not only commemorates the Blessed Virgin, arch-

angels, the baptlets, the apostles, prophets and

martyrs in general terms, and St. Stephen and

James by name (ihid. 68) before the consecration,

but also prays for "the memory, pardon, and repose" of all the archbishops of Jerusalem after

James, naming some of them (76). After the consecration (p. 86) it commentorates a great number of the saints of Scripture, and many martyrs and others by name, "not that we are worthy to commemorate their blessedness, but that they, atanding before Thy dread and awful throne, O Lord, may remember our piteous state.

In the West the Roman use commemorates by name (in the Communicant s) the Blessed Virgin eleven of the twelve apostles, St. Paul (associated with St. Peter), Linus, Cletus, Clement, Xystus, Cornelius, Cyprian, Lawrence, Chrysogonus, John and Paul, Cosmas and Damian; to which the local churches added names at will (Martene, de Ant. Rit. Eccl. 1. iv. 8, n. 16). This was before the consecration. After, it praya for part and lot with "the holy Apostles and martyrs John, Stephen, Matthias (omitted before), Barnabas, Ignatius," and ten others. In both formularies it avoids prayer for them. Thu Mozarabic now merely commemorates (before the consecration) the B. V. the apostles, &c.; but still "offers on behalf of the spirits of those at rest, of Hilary, Athaussius, Martin, Ambrose, Augustine, Fulgentins," &c.—In all sixty-five names are mentioned (Leslie, Missalc Mozar. 4,

When the system of Missac was formed in the West the several collects composed for a saint's day mentioned him by name. The reference to him was various; but in one of them at least a prayer was offered for his repose. Such prayers, however, were so contrary to the feeling of the early mediaeval church that only two examples have come down to us in the sacramentaries of Rome; viz. the secretae in the Missae for St. Leo and St. Gregory. Until altered, not long before the time of Innocent III., A.D. 1198 (Decr. Const. iii. 130, in Opp. ii. 764, Colon. 1575), they began thus, "Grant unto us, O Lord, that this oblation may profit the soul of Thy servant" Suram. Gregor, in Murat. Lit. Rom. Vet. ii. 25,

It was an early rule that no saint's day should be kept in Lent (Conc. Laodic. can. 51; Conc. Tolet. A.D. 656, cap. 1), and none are set down for that senson in the earliest Roman table of gospels (Martene, Thesaur. v. 66), nor could there have been any in the old Gallican lectionary found at Luxeuil (Lit. Gall. 124).

Litanies of the Saints .- Originally the ectenes of the Greek and Oriental churches seem to have contained no reference to the departed (Notitia Eucharistica, 422). Now they have a commemoration of the Virgin and other saints introduced somewhat awkwardly (Goar, Euchol. Graec. 66, 74; Renaudot, Lit. Orient. i. 9, 139, 149, 506, 514; Raulin, Liturg. Malab. 298).

Nor were they commemorated, except very generally, in any of the corresponding Western forms, the Missal litanies, as said in the Missa Catechumenorum (in the Ambrosian rite immediately after the ingressa [INTROIT]) from a very early period. In the Missal litany preserved at Fulda (Bona, Rer. Liturg. i. 4, n. 3), the only allusion to the saints is in the clause "Sanctorum Apostolorum et Martyrum memores sumus, ut orantibus eis pro nobis veniam mereamur." There is no reference to them whatever in the two litanies retained in the Ambrosian Missal (Pamelius, Liturgica, i. 328,

831), or in the Mozarabic and Gallican PRECES, the last form of the eucharistic litany in Spain and France. But when litanies disappeared from the liturgy, they were still used in PRCCESSIONS, and in the visitation of the sick. As so used, however, we find them enlarged by direct invocations to saints; as "Saneta Maria, ora pro nobis," &c .- Above 150 are thus addressed by name in an old litany of English use ascribed to the 8th century, printed by Mabillon (Anal. Vet. 168). Another of the same character, and Mr. Proctor (Hist. of B. C. P. 230) from a MS. (H. i. 23) in the Cambridge University Library. An Anglo-Saxon litany printed by Mai (Script. Vet. Nova Coll. v. i. 66) from a MS. of Bury St. Edmund's, now in the Vatican, contains thirty names, all purely national; except that of St. Helena. One of Gallican use, and of the age of Charlemagne (Mabill. Anal. 171), gives about 200 names, among which we find those of Oriel, Raguel, Tobiel, which Zachary, in a council held at Rome in 745 (act. 3), declared to be "the names not of angels, but of devils" (Labb. Conc. vi. 1561). Later litanies of this kind may be seen in Bona u. s. App. (Codex Chisian.), and Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Ril. I. vii. 4, (ordo 6 (above 280 names), ordd. 11, 13, 15, 17, 25).— See litanies as used at the dedication of a church [PROCESSION, ii. B. 15] in the Ordo Romanus, Bernoldi (in Hittorp. Eccl. Off. 108, ed. 1); and Martene (de Ant. Eccl. Rit. ii. 13, ord. 4). They contain each about fifty names. For similar litanies sung at the coronation of an emperor, see Mart. u. s. ii. 9, ord. 5 (at Milan), and ii. 23, ord. 9 (at Rome) in ed. 2; at that of a king of France, ii. 10, ord. 7 (58 names). [W. E. S.]

SAINTS' DAYS. [FESTIVALS; MARTYR, p. 1127; NATALIS.]

SALAMA (FRUMENTIUS), July 10, Sept. 20, Dec. 14, apostle of Ethiopia (Cal. Ethiop.).

SALARIA or SALARIUM. A salteellar, generally of some precious metal, for holding the salt used in consecrating holy water, or in the sacrament of baptism, was a usual piece of church furniture towards the end of our period. Flodoardus (Hist. S. Rennig, lib. ii. c. 5) mentious "cochlearia duodecim et salarium argenteum." Bernard. Mon. (in Ord. Cluniac. part i. c. 27) speaks of the "salaria" of the refectory, into which what remained over of the salt, when the holy water was consecrated, was put. At a later period, among the church furniture of York Minster (Mon. Anyl. iii. 171), was a silver salteellar, gilt inside, "pro sale in dominicis diebus benedicendo." [E. V.]

SALCHU (SOLOCHÔN), Sep. 17, an Egyptian martyr, commemorated at Chalcedon (Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

SALOME, Oct. 22, disciple of Christ (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.); Oct. 21 (Notker.).

SALOMON, Feb. 8, martyr, commemorated at Cordova (Mart. Usuard.). [C. II.]

SALOMONIS, Aug. 1, Maccabaean martyr with her seven aons under Seleucus at Jerusalem (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

SALON, Sept. 28, bishop and confessor, commemorated at Genoa (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

SALT, THE RITUAL USE OF I. Put into Hoty Water.—See HOLY WATER, § iv. salt before it was mixed with the water may be seen in the Sacramentary of Gelasius (Murat. Liturg. Rom. Vet. i. 739-741) in that of Gragory (Murat. u. s. ii. 225; Opp. S. Greg. iii. 233, ed. Ben.), in the Romanizing rite of Besaucon found by Mabillon at Bobio (Mus. Ital. i. 386), &c. Holy water was often made expressly to be sprinkled in the house of the sick, and then, as at other times, was "aspersa sale." See Ordines vi. 16, in Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. vii. 4. The origin of the custom is not known, but it is possibly connected with a heathen practice. described by Balsamon as having been observed annually at Constantinople even in Christian times, of aprinkling every house with water from the sea (Comment. in Conc. Trull. can. 65).

II. At the Dedication of a Church .- On such occasions blessed water mixed with ashes was used, and salt was added here also. It was supposed to represent divine truth ; while the water was a symbol of the people; the ashes, of the sacrifice of the Lamb of God. With this mixture the bishop signed the corners of the altar, and sprinkled various parts of the church. What remained was poured out at the foot of the altar (Remigius Autiss, de Dedic, Eccl. 4-6). There are no examples earlier than the 8th century, See Martene, u. s. ii. 13; viz. the Gellone Missal Ord. 1; Egbert's Pontifical, Ord. 2; or Surtees Society, vol. xxvii. p. 34; the Anglican Pontifical found at Jumiéges, 3; Ordo Romanus Bernoldi in Hittorp, de Off, Cath. Eccles. 112, Col. 1568; &c. The same rite appears in the Gregorian Sacramentary (Murat. u. s. ii. 474; Opp. S. Greg. iii. 147, ed. Ben.), but not in the earlier Gelasian

(Murat. u. s. i. 609). III. Salt given to Catechumens .- This was a purely Latin rite, though some have supposed Origen to refer to it when commenting on Ezekiel xvi. 4 (Hom. in Ez. vi.). As no other Greek or Oriental writer even appears to allude to it, and the ritual books of their churches do not prescribe it, we must suppose that Origen is speaking figuratively, like the prophet whom he paraphrases. See a similar passage in Ambrose, Exp s, in Luc. Ev. x. 48; comp. Mark ix. 50, Luke xiv. 34. Col. iv. 6 It was, however, general, if not universal, among the Latins after the 3rd century. Thus we find the council of Carthage in 397, decreeing that "throughout the most solema days of Easter no sacrament should be given to the catechumens, except the accustomed salt" (can. 5). St. Augustine also, in Roman Africa, says of himself: "Adhue puer signabar jam signo crucis, et condiebar ejus sale" (Confess. i. 11, § 17). The Gelasian Sacramentary has a "Benedictic Sal's dandi catechumenis," in which, after exorcising the salt, the bishop proceeds: "Proinde regamus Te..... the Bising process:
"Proinde regamus Te..... these creatura salis in nomine Trinitatis efficiatur salutare sacramentum." This is followed by a "Beeddetio post Salem datum" (Murat, a. s. i. 534; Codices Sacrament. Taomas. 49; Romae, 1689). All this is preserved in the Gregorian books. See Murat. u. s. li. 60, and other examples in Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. I. i. 6, Ord. 3. The

Cognit. Bapt. ledged by Iside "Exorcisantur. 9th century it not apostolie: saeramento exo slii salis, vel Strabo, de Rebu

The salt wa (Ordo Scrut, 1, was regarded as with which the imbued during lass Smaragdus (Epi Offic, ii. 20), Maurus (De Inst This signification formula used at tapientiae, propit Scrutinii, 1; com Greg. bid. ii. 60)

IV. Giroa to

we find in Fran

Carthage respect

salt to be given t

etiam a publicis est" (Additio, 4, Cap. R. Fr. vii. 2 V. In the Eu from an early per presence of salt in they said, as the oblate, and an az (Pseudo-Damasc. Damase. i. 649; Humbert, Adv. Gr Graec, 426). The Invect. Sec. adv. Armen, in notis C the Nestorians (Ma Dissert. xi, 9), ai Biblioth. Orient. ii. the custom). [ELH

SALUSTIA, Seband Cerealis, une Usuard., Adon., No

SALUSTIANU memorated in Sard Notker.); May 27

SALUTARIS, commemorated in ker.).

SALVIUS (1), rated in Atrica (Man (2) July 1, confess Valencianas" (Mara nfessor, com-.). [C. H.]

OF I. Put VATER, § iv. liction of the ater may be sius (Murat. t of Gregory . iii. 233. ed. saucen found i. 386), &c. ressly to be id then, as at See Ordines Rit. i. vii. 4. nown, but it nen practice, een observed iu Christian h water from

m. 65). ch.—On such th ashes was It was supile the water ashes, of the this mixture the altar, and urch. What t of the altar 4-6). There 8th century. iellone Missal 2; or Surtees ean Pontifical es Bernoldi in Col. 1568; &c. gorian Sacra-o. S. Greg. iii. rlier Gelasian

-This was a ave supposed ng on Ezekiel her Greek or ude to it, and s do not preeu is speaking iom he paraibrose, Exp s. 50, Luke xiv. eneral, if not e 3rd century. hage in 397, most soleme l be given to stomed salt" loman Africa, . . . signabar ale" (Confess. nentary has a is," in which, iop proceeds: haec creatura tur salutare by a "Bene-. u. s. i. 534; tomae, 1689). gorian books. examples in

Ord. 3. The

rite is not found in the old Gallican beeks (Thomasius, u. s.; Liturg. Gall. Mabill.; Sacram, Gall. Vet. in Mus. Red. i.; Murat. u. s. ii.), but is recognised by the Romanizing historys of the empire, whom Charlemagne consulted on the subject of baptism, as Leidrad. Lugd. (De Bupsinglet or maintain, as Leurent Luga. (De Dap-tismo, 1), Magnus Senon. (in Martene, u. s. art, 17), Theodulf of Orleans (Epist, ad. Johns, 5), &c. In Spain Hildefonse of Toledo (A.D. 657) had only heard of the rite as local: "Catechumenis in nonnullis locis, ut refertur, sales eccipiunt.
Usquequaquam non probatur" (De Usquequaquam non probatur" (De Cognit. Bapt. i. 26). It is, however, acknowledged by Isidore of Seville (De Uffic. ii. 20): "Exorcisantur, deinde salem accipiunt." In the 9th century it was still known that this rite was not spostolic: "Alii addiderunt in baptismatis sacramento exorcismos, alii consecrationem fontis, alii salis, vel salivae infusionem" (Walafr. Strabo, de Rebus Eccl. 26).

The salt was given at every SCRUTINIUM (Ordo Scrut. 1, 8, in Mus. Ital. ii. 77, 81), and was regarded as a symbol of that divine wisdom with which the catechumen was gradually imbued during his preparation for baptism. So Smaragdus (*Epist. de Sabb. Pentee.*), Isidore (*De Offic.* ii. 20), Magnus Senon. (u. s.), Rabanus Maurus (De Instit. Cleri, i. 27), and many others. This signification was also recognised in the formula used at the ministration, "Accipe, ill., sal sapientiae, propitiatus in vitam acternam" (Ordo Scrutinii, 1; comp. Sacram. Gelas. Murat. i. 534;

Greg. ibid. ii. 60).

IV. Given to Penitents.—In the 8th century we find in France canons, founded on that of Carthage respecting catechumens, which order salt to be given to penitents also: "Quae forma etism a publicis poenitentibus omnino sequenda est" (Additio, 4, ad Capit. Reg. Fr. c. 63; comp. Cap. R. Fr. vii. 263).

V. In the Eucharistic Bread.—The Greeks from an early period attached importance to the presence of salt in the bread. It was the mind, they said, as the leaven was the soul of the oblate, and an azyme without them was dead (Pseudo-Damasc, De Azymis, § 1, Opp. Joann. Damasc, i. 649; comp. Mich. Cerularius ap. Humbert, Adv. Grace. Calumn. 2, and Nomocanon Grace. 426). The Armenians (Isaac Cathol. Incct. See. adv. Armen. xii. 8; Renuntiatio Armen. in notis Cotel. ad Constit. Apost. v. 12), the Nestorians (Martene, u. s. I. iii. 8; Le Brun, Dissert. xi, 9), and Syro-Jacobites (Assemani, Biblioth. Orient. ii. 183), are equally zealous for the custom). [ELEMENTS, p. 602.] [W. E. S.]

SALUSTIA, Sept. 14, martyr with her husband Cerealis, under Decius, at Rome (Murt. Usuard., Adon., Notker.). [C. H.]

SALUSTIANUS, June 8, martyr, commemorated in Sardinia (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Notker.); May 27 (Notker.).

SALUTARIS, July 13, archdeacon, martyr, commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Not-ker.). [C. H.]

SALVIUS (1), Jan. 11, martyr, commemorated in Africa (Mart. Bed., Notker.).

(2) July 1, confessor, commemorated "in portu

SAMARITAN WOMAN. This subject is not very frequently represented in Christian art. Martigny mentions four examples from the catacombs; two bas-reliefs and two frescoes. In all of them our Lord is represented standing, and not sitting, as might have been expected from John iv. 5. In the first of two sculptures, from Massei's Verona illustr, part iii. p. 54 (see woodcut), the well is represented as a narrow pit, with a stone curb or margin like the mouth of a large jar, and supplied with a wheel, rope, and pulley; which appears to have been occasion ally used at all times in the East (WELL, Smith's Dict. of the Bible), though the woman's words, would seem to imply that there was no such convenience. But it is represented in the MS. of Rabula, where the woman is somewhat ecclesiastically vested. The figures of our Lord and the woman stand on each side of the opening, as if the words "Give me to drink" had just been uttered. She wears a tunic and pallium, which Tertullian (de Pallio, c. 1) says was a dress proper for men, and St. Jerome (Ep. vi. ad Demetrum) attributed to women of low rank. Her hair is displayed, or only bound with a riband, in one of these examples, which may indicate indifferent character (Tertull. de Virginibus velandis, vii.); but in the other (Bottari, pl. cxxxvii.) she wears a broader kind of fillet.



Woman of Samaria (from Martigny).

One of the frescoes of this subject is in the Callixtine cemetery (Bottari, tav. lxvi.). Here the woman is alone, and the well open and with-out windlass. She wears a short wide-sleeved tunic; but in M. Perret's Catacombes, vol. i. pl. 71, the idea and treatment of her figure are different. She is represented as tall and noblelooking, in a long flowing tunic; not as ques-tioning our Lord, but presenting Him with a cup of water, as He raises His hand to her, apparently speaking to her of God's gift of living

No less than eight examples of this subject are figured by Rohault de Fleury up to the 9th century, and he gives others of the 11th (see L'Érangile, vol. i. pl. xlviil. xlix.). Ilis fig. 5, (2) July 1, confessor, commemorated "in portu pl. xiviii. (6th century), from the tomh of St. Vslencianas" (Mart. Usuard., Wand.). [C. H.]

SAN

to be beyond of the church, v enter-we dete to the fugitiv next to the pul of the holy chu in gardens, or porches, shelte as the inmos (Labbe, Concil. The priviles authority; but

obvious advanta wards confirmed in Archieologia who became por Pontificum) that should not be one expression, appears that no a fugitive from (Archavologia, ve was afterwards Charlemagne, tor "All churches be were asyla and he, by a capitula of Carloman and that churches she who had commipunished with de from his asylum thing, he prohib any nourishment. As to the priv

trees were held t 614). Suspicion have been repeate Christian king Lu privilege of sancti chester, and that S of Essex (A.D. 604 of Westminster. A.D. 690, enacts the mitted a capital oil shall preserve his right requires. If shall fly to a chur forgiven him."

the following part u. s. p. 16 ff.).

The obligation of make composition : was decreed by the " Keum confugiente here audeat . quod inique fecit."

The early centur many interesting inc right of sanctuary. shews that the altar which the right of He uses the expres It was one of the con Eutyohian party th

described and figured by Martigny. His first and second figures are early work from St. Praetextatus and St. Callixtus; he also gives a 5th-century ivory from the Musée de Cluny, and another carving from that of Arles. His next plate contains an outline from St. Apollinare nella Citta in Ravenna (3th century), the woman wearing a long robe with two stripes, and a disciple standing behind our Lord; and another from a 9th-century MS. of St. Gregory Nazian zen. Our Lord wears a violet robe, the woman a red gown fronted with yellow; the bucket and rope are in gold. The latter winds around a regular drum; and all the four last examples contain the pulley fixed in uprights.

[R. J. St. T.] SAMONAS, Nov. 15, martyr with Gurias at Edessa (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.); Nov. 14 (Cal. Armen.). [C. H.]

SAMPSON (1), June 27, "our father," xenodochus at Constautinople in the reign of Justinian (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.).

(2) July 28, bishop, confessor, commemorated at Dol (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

SAMUEL (1), Aug. 20, Hebrew prophet (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graeo. Sirlet.); Aug. 21 (Cal. Byzant.); June 3 (Cal. Ethiop.).

(2) Feb. 16, martyr with Elias, Jeremias, Isaias, Daniel (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

SANCTA. The FERMENTUM, or reserved Eucharist, is so called, which, having been consecrated by the bishop of Rome, was sent to the churches in the city. The word is used as a neuter plural in the most ancient recensions of the Ordo Romanus (O. R. i. 8, 17, 18; ii. 12); but in the gloss (mentioned p. 668) on the epistle of Pseudo-Innocent to Decentius we have, "de ipsa sancta" (Mabill. Iter German. 65, Hambr. 1717). [W. E. S.]

SANCTA SANCTIS. Cyril of Jerusalem SANULA SANULIS. Cyril of Jerusalem in his description of the liturgy, after commenting on the Lord's Prayer which follows Consecration, proceeds ('atech, Mystag. V. 19): Then the priest says, 'Holy things to holy men' (rà 8ya rois àr/dus). Holy are the gifts on the altar, after receiving the influx of the Holy Spirit; holy also are we, to whom the Holy Spirit has been vouchsafed; the two 'holies' correspond one to the other. Then we respond, 'One is holy, One is the Lord, Jesus Christ.'"
The Sancta Sanctis, which Cyril here describes, is in nearly all Eastern liturgies the prelude to Communion. See (e.g.) the Greek St. James (Hammond's Liturgies, p. 49). [C.]

SANCTIMONIALIS. The word sanctimonialis, designating a woman of distinguished piety, is applied especially to such as were members of a religious society, or NUNS. It is not, however, limited to that use (Ducange, s. v.). Compare VIRGINS; WIDOWS.

SANCTUARY (SANCTUARIUM, SACRARIUM, SECRETARIUM). As the part of the church con-

Apparently given in Mr. Parker's Photograph No. 1801, and if so, very dubious as to meaning.

taining the altar, the word sanctuarium first occurs in c. 13 of the first council of Bracara (563); the corresponding word, sacratum, in the same sense is found a little earlier in c. 3 of the council of Vaison (442). Many of the Rhenish churches had two sanctuaries, one at the east and the other at the west, and the plan of the abbey of St. Gall, attributed to the abbat Eginhard, who lived in the time of Contemagne, presents the same arrangement.
[Church, p. 383.] (Viollet-le-Duc, Dict. ras, de l'Architecture, s.v. Sanctuaire). See Pressy: Sacrarium.
[Il. T. A.] BYTERY; SACRARIUM.

SANCTUARY, RIGHT OF (Jus asylorum). The right to take refuge in a church. Similar rights existed both in Mosaic and in pagan times, and they in some cases extended not only to altars and churches but to persons and things such as statues and standards. (Suetonius, I'ita Tiberii, c. 37; Tacitus, Annal. iii. 60). The privilege of affording refuge was conceded to the church from the first ages of the emperors becoming Christian. The codes both of Theodosius and of Justinian contain imperial constitutions for the control of this privilege. In later times the right has been abolished as having led to great abuses. The church was the seat of the bishop, and though the idea of sanctuary was not new, yet Christianity very early felt that the bishop was the natural refuge of those who were in trouble. [INTERCESSION, p. 864.] It was in fact part of the bishop's duty to intercede for those in trouble; and for this reason those who (whether justly or unjustly) had occasion to fear the civil law took refuge in the church. A decree that follows the fifty-sixth canon of the fourth synod of Carthage in 399 enacts that the bishops Epigonius and Vincent should be sent to the emperor to beg for the churches the right of asylum. This seems to shew that the right of sanctuary did not inherently reside in a church, but that it was a specific concession on the part of the civil power. Legal refuge was in point of fact nothing but the intercession of the clergy for men in distress, and, pending the issue of their efforts, the right to protect them from violence. It was in no way intended to obstruct justice, although in course of time it became so abused. A law of Justinian's dis-tinctly affirms this position: "Templorum cantela non nocentibus, sed laesis datur a lege."
Sanctuary was intended to be a shelter for the innocent, the weak, and the misunderstood, and not a refuge for systematic or determined criminals.

The right of sanctuary at first attached only to the altar and nave of the church; but in 431 it was decreed by Theodosins II. that the right should be extended also to the court, the gardens,

and in fact to the entire precinct of the church.
There is a lengthy edict "concerning these who take refuge in the church" issued by the emperors Theodosius and Valentinian, from which the following passage may be quoted as shewing the boundaries to which the right of sanctuary extended in early times. "Let the temples [vaoi] of the great God be open for these who are in fear, and let the common altar [βωμός] receive the suppliants who fly to it; and let no menace presume to remove the divine aid, which is offered to all alike from its abodes.

uarium first I of Bracara accrarium, in ier in c. 3 of lany of the aries, one at est, and the buted to the ha time of arrangement. c, Dict. raus.

[Il. T. A.]

(Jus asyloin a church. losaic and in ases extended ut to persons dards. (Sueis, Annal. iii. fuge was cont ages of the he codes both tain imperial his privilege. n abolished as e church was h the idea of istianity very natural refuge INTERCESSION, bishop's duty and for this runjustly) had refuge in the the fifty-sixth rthage in 399 and Vincent to beg for the seems to shew not inherently s a specific conr. Legal refuge the intercession s, and, pending ght to protect o way intended course of time Justinian's dis-" Templorum s datur a lege. shelter for the

determined criattached only rch; but in 431 that the right urt, the gardens, of the church. oncerning those " issued by the nian, from which oted as shewing ht of sanctuary et the temples n for those who n altar [βωμότ] o it; and let no livine aid, which odes.

understood, and

In our times, then, we decree to grant for the safety of fugitives not only the divine sanctuaries [Θυσιαστήρια] and the oratory of the people [εὐστήριον τοῦ λαοῦ, al. ναοῦ, ic. the nare] which is fenced with a girdle of quadrangular walls; but whatever spot there happens to be beyond these, as far as the extreme doors of the church, where those who intend to pray first enter—we determine that it be an altar of mercy to the fugitive—and that the precincts next to the public property about the first doors of the holy church, whether they be in houses or in gardens, or in courts or in baths, or even in porches, shelter fugitives who enter them, just as the inmost part of the church would." (Labbe, Com.il. iii. 1235, ed. Paris, 1671.)

The privilege at first rested on imperial authority; but it contributed so much to the obvious advantage of the church that it was afterwards confirmed by the pope (Pegge on Asylum in Archaeologia, vol. viii. p. 13). Beniface V., Beniface V., who became pope in 609, enacted (Platina, Vitae Pontifician) that "criminals who fied to churches should not be taken thence by force." From one expression, "quovis crimine patrato," it one expression, "quevis crimine patrato, it appears that no crime was bad enough to exclude a fugitive from the protection of the church (Archaeologia, vol. viii. p. 10). This, however, was afterwards modified. Gaillard (Hist. de Charlemagne, tom. iii. p. 80, ap. Pegge), writes: were asyla and for all sorts of criminals; but he, by a capitular, A.D. 779, conformable to one of Carloman and Pepin passed about 744, decreed that churches should not be asyla for criminals who had committed such crimes as the law punished with death; and if he did not go so far as to make it lawful to force a criminal from his asylum, yet, what came to the same thing, he prohibited people from giving them any nourishment."

As to the privilege of sanctuary in Britain, the following particulars are collected by Pegge, s. s. p. 16 ff.). In Druidism certain sacred trees were held to be asyla (Evelyn, Sylea, p. 614). Suspicion attaches to the stories which have been repeated by some historians that the Christian king Lucius (A.D. 180) conferred the privilege of sanctuary upon the church of Winchester, and that Sebert, the first Christian king of Essex (A.D. 604) did the same for the church of Westminster. Ina, king of Wessex, about A.D. 690, enacts that, "if a person who has committed a capital oilence shall fly to a church, he shall preserve his life and make satisfaction as right requires. If any one deserving of stripes shall fly to a church, the punishment shall be forgiven him."

The obligation on the part of the fugitive to make composition for his crime [REDEMPTION] was decreed by the council of Mentz in 813: "Reum confugientem ad ecclesiam nemo abstrahere audeat . . . tamen legitime componat quod inique fecit."

The early centuries of Christianity furnish many interesting incidents in connexion with the right of sanctuary. A phrase of St. Ambrossé shews that the altar was the particular spot to which the right of asylum especially belonged. He uses the expression "nec altaria tenebo." It was one of the complaints against the riolent Eutychian party that they had violated this

right of sanctuary, and dragged their orthodox opionents from their refuge to massacre them. St. Chrysostom, in the troubles which he incurred by his championship of orthodoxy, availed himself of refuge at the altar.

In the time of Justinian a period of thirty days was allowed for sanctuary. In later times it became much less. The Code of Theodosius denies the right of sanctuary to public debtors, that is, those who defrauded the state. Private debtors were allowed the privilege. Converted Jews who pretended to be Christians in order to escape their debts or due punishment were excepted. Apostates and heretics were denied the privilege, and the same prohibition was imposed on runaway slaves and men who had been guilty of heinous crimes. King Childebeen guilty of heinons crimes. Ang Childebert II., when inviting two men to quit their refuge in the church of Soissous, professes that "it is wicked to punish men that have been dragged from the church, even though they be guilty") S. Greg. Turon. Hist. Franc. lib. ix. cap. 38). Miracle is alleged in vindication of an outrage much the right of sanctuary. A runaway rage upon the right of sanctuary. A runaway slave takes refuge in the church of St. Lupus. stare takes retuge in the church of St. Lupus. His master, with much profiae language, would drag him out; when his tongue is rendered powerless, and he can only produce a sound like the lowing of cattle (S. Greg. Turon. Lib. de Gloria Confessorum, cap. 67). The shelter of the church made a king feel quite secure against the poniard of the assassin. Guntramn, who became one of the furr kings of the Franks who became one of the four kings of the Franks in 561, with his throne at Arles, thought his usual guard unnecessary in the church; and though the annetuary of the church did not save him from attack, yet it saved his would-be assassin, for it was thought to be a violation of the right of asylum to put to death one who had been dragged from the church (S. Greg. Turon. Hist. Francorum, lib. ix. cap. 3).

The text-book on the subject is a small book by Rittershusius, 'Aσυλια, hoc est, De jure Ayıforum, Argentorati, 1624. The treatise will be found in Critici Sacri, vol. viii. See the excellent tract by Rev. Sam. Pegge in Archaeologia, tol. viii., giving a bistery of asylum down to its abolition under James I. [H. T. A.]

SANCTUS, July 26, martyr, native of Ravenna in the reign of Marcus Antoninus (Basil. Menol.).

SANCTUS. [PREFACE.]

SANDAPILARII. [OBSEQUIES, ix. p. 1431.]

SANGARA, or ANGARA, NOVATIAN COUNCIL OF, in Bithynia (SANGARENSD CONCILIUM), A.D. 391, at which the then Novatian bishop, Marcian, called upon one of his presbyters, a converted Jew, named Sabbatius, to defend his views about keeping Easter. After hearing him, it was voted an open question, so that each might keep Easter as he would. This decision suggested to Socrates, the historian who reports it, his well-known chapter on things indifferent. (E. H. v. 21, 22; comp. Mansi, iii. 699; Cave, Hist. Lit. i. 367.) [E. S. Ff.]

SAPIENTIA (SOPHIA), Ang. 1, martyr with

her children Fides, Spes, Carltas (Mart. Usuard.; Cal. Armen.); Sept. 17 (Cal. Byzant.); Sept. 16 (Basil. Menol.); commemorated June 23 at Nicomedia (Notker.); July 1 at Rome (Flor.).

SARABAITAE were such monks as lived under no settled monastic rule, but collected in little groups of two or three, generally in some populous place, where they found purchasers for their wares, which they sold at more than the market value in consequence of their supposed sanctity. They seem, according to Jerome (Eps.t. 22 ad Eustoch. c. 15), to have practised all the arts whereby a reputation for sanctity with the vulgar may be won, in dress, appearance, and gesture, while they disparraged those who led more regular lives. The Egyptians called them (says Jerome, u. s.) Remboth or Remoboth. Cassian also (Collat. 18, c. 7) draws an unfavourable picture of them. (Bingham, Antiq. VII. ii. 4.)

SARABALLA, SARABARA. This word, which represents some article of Persian dress, is merely the transliteration of the Chaldee סרבלין, occurring Dan. iii. 21, 27 [94 Vulg.]. The exact meaning is doubtful, but it is most probably to be explained of some kind of hose or other covering of the leg. Thus the Vulgate, in the former of the two passages, readers the word by bruceue, and Symmachus by αναξύριδες. Α full discussion of the meaning of the Biblical word does not fall within our province—reference may be made to Gesenius, Thesaurus, s. v. The occurrences of the word in the fathers do not help us much, for either they are references to the above passages of Daniel, with the word merely reproduced, or we are distinctly told that the meaning of the word is uncertain. We find the word in Tritullian, with the spelling sarabara (de Orat. 15, de Res. Carnis 58 [of the Three Children]; de Pallio 4 [of Alexander the Great after his eastern conquests]). Jerome adopts the spelling saraballa, or sarabala, and speaks of that with an r as corrupt (Comm. in Dan., in loc.; Patrol. xxv. 508: see also Epist. i. ad Innoc., ib. xxii. 329). Jerome explains the word as meaning coverings for the legs, but we find a as meaning coverings for the legs, but we find a curious difference in the explanation of Isidore (Etym. xis. 23. 2), that they are "fluxa ac sinusas vestimenta," and that in the opinion of some they are coverings of the head, "qualia videmus in capite magorum pleta." (Cf. also Aug. de Majistro, c. 10; Patrol. xxxii. 1214. Reference may also be made to Ducange's Glos-[R. S.] sary, s. v.)

SARAGOSSA, EIGHTEEN MARTYRS OF, Apr. 16 (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. 18 aomewhat different: Mart. Hieron., the names being much different; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

SARAGOSSA, COUNCILS OF (CAE-BARAUGUSTANA CONCILIA). Three are reported.

(1) A.D. 380, or a year earlier or later, according to some: for which Sulpitius Severus (Hist. ii. 47) vouches as having been held against the Priscillianists, and resulted in the condemnation of two bishops, Instantius and Salvianus, and two laymen, Elpidius and Priscillian himself.

"Additum etiam, ut si quis damnatos in communionem recepisset, sciret in se candem sententiam promendam." This is the only part of his statement which connects it with the eight canons that have been assigned it, as they are, virtually, the words of the fifth canon. The rest are by no means us "plainly directed against the Priscillianists" as Hefel requires his readers to believe. The preface to them makes only twelly bishops present at their passing. Sulpitius makes his synol attended also by the bishops of Aquitaine (Mansi, iii. 633-40; Hefulg, iii. 292, Eng. tr.).

(2) A.D. 592, when three canons were passed, all suggested by the conversions from Arianism that were taking place, and passed in general by those who had subscribed by themselves or their representatives to the third conucil of Toledo, three years before. Artemius, metropolitan of Tarragona, who had been represented there by his presbyter Stephen, presided now; and most of the eleven bishops who subscribed now subscribed then. Two more who subscribed then sent their representatives (Mansi, x. 471-4).

(3) A.D. 691, by order of king Egica, as we learn from the preface. Five canons or chapters were passed, the fifth of which, referring to the fifth canon of the thirteenth council of Tolelo, and confirming it, decrees further that the wildows of kings shall take the veil and enter the cloister without delay. But who presided or who subscribed on this occasion, is not stated. It may be observed also that neither of these two last councils appear in the pseudo-Isidorian collection (Mansi, xii. 41-46). [E. S. Fi.]

SARAH, the wife of Abraham, Aug. 19 (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. H.]

SARAPION. [SERAPION.]

SARBELUS, Jan. 29, martyr under Trajsa (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

SARCILIS. A kind of woollen garment, mentioned together with cappas and camisles in the Rule of Chrodegang, bishop of Metz, according to the text as given by Labbe (c. 28, vol. vii. 1458). Here it is ruled that cleries of higher standing have either sarciles or wool sufficient to make them a couple for the year's use, and cleries of lower standing are to have one each. It must be stated that the text given by D'Achéry (Spicilegium, i. 235 [here the chapter on Vestments is 41]; reprinted, Patrol. lxxxix. 1075) omits the mention of the sarciles. In a capitulary of Charlemagne of A.D. 813 (c. 19, vol. i. 510, ed. Baluzius), it is ordered that female servants of the Imperial honsehold are to receive wool and flax to make "sarciles (d. sarcillos) et camisiles."

[R. S.]

SARCOPHAGUS. [SCULPTURE.]

SARDICA, COUNCIL OF. (1) Socrates (H. E. ii. 20) and Sozomen (H. E. iii. 11.) state expressly that the council of Sardica (the modern Sophia, in Bulgarian, Triaditza) was held in the eleventh year after the death of Constantine, it. A.D. 347. But the fragments discovered by

Scipio Maffei p asius to Alexa know from Ath was two year Manasi therefor the year 344. Letters of Ath 347, was cert the whole, it se 344 or the end council. [See _ p. 190.]

(2) That the by the empero clear from its ow c. Arian. c. 44) the desire of H both by Socrate bishop of Rome, Hosina of Cordov outset, however, on giving Atha Easterns separat Philippopolis, w sition of Athans accordance with [p. 93]. It is ev ical. The Trul canons of Sardic and others which eccumenical), as well as the Wes never been forms Nay, the Roman o Alexander Natali 460, ed. Venet. 17 stated the counc question has beer canons 3, 4, 7 [Gre the privilege of Rome. It seems d council intended to a personal privilege trouble and divisi p. 1658]. The ca MSS, are common! (Maassen, Geschichi Rechts, i. 50 ff.)

SARDINIA, Co Concilium), A.D. bishops then in eletter, in reply to Scythian mooks, on freewill, is said to Fulgentius (Mansi,

SATAN. (See D FENT.) The evil spin. Character, as tempte character, as tempte Book of Kells, in (Westwood, Anglo-Si there a black simost according t Psalter of Utrecht "standing at the r man, apparently in t him. Satan is seizi behind, and kicking vielence and demonithe back. (See M. CHRIET. ANT.—VOI CHRIET. ANT.—VOI

itos la comdem sentenpart of his as they are, canon. ected against equires his them ninkes ieir passing. also by the -40; Hefele,

OF

were passed, om Arianism n general by ives or their il of Toledo. repolitan of ted there by v : and most scribed now subscribed ansi, x. 471-

Egica, as we s or chapters erring to the il of Toledo, er that the il and enter who presided is not stated. her of these udo-Isidorian [E. S. Ff.] m, Aug. 19

under Trajan [C. H.]

[C. H.]

len garment, and camisiles of Metz, ac-Labbe (c. 29, hat elerics of ciles or wool or the year's are to have he text given 5 There the inted, Patrol. the sarciles. ordered that isehold are to reiles (al. sar-[R. S.]

(1) Socrates iii. 11.) state n (the modern as held in the nstantine, i.e. liscovered by

RE.]

Sciple Maffel place the second return of Athan- (Utrecht Psalter, p. 264.) asins to Alexandria in the year 346, and we know from Athanasins himself that this return was two years after the council of Sardica. Mansi therefore (lii. 87 ff) places the council in the year 344. The nineteenth of the Festal Letters of Athanasius, that for the Easter of 347, was certainly written in Alexandria. On the whole, it seems necessary to accept the year 344 or the end of 343, as the true date of the cenncil. [See ATHANASIUS in DICT. CHR. BIOG. p. 190.7

(2) That the council of Sardica was summoned the emperors Constant and Constantius is clear from its own encyclical (in Athanasius, Apol. c. Arian. c. 44); and that it was summoned at the desire of Paulus and Athanasius Is stated both by Socrates and Sozomen (u. s.). Julius, bishop of Rome, was represented by two legates, Hosins of Cordovn was president. At the very cutset, however, as the Western bishops insisted on giving Athanasins a seat and a voice, the Easterns separated and held a rival council at Philippopolis, where they confirmed the depo-sition of Athanasius, and drew up a creed in accordance with the fourth symbol of ANTIOCH [p. 93]. It is evident that after this separation the council had no claim to be called occumenical. The Trullan council (c. 2) adopted the canons of Sardica (as it did those of Carthage and other which have no pretensions to be eccumenical), as of authority in the Eastern as well as the Western church: but they have never been formally recognised as oecumenical. Nay, the Roman censors obelised the passage of Alexander Natalis (H. E. saec. iv., tom. iv. p. 460, ed. Venet. 1778) in which he had expressly stated the council to be occumenical. This question has been the more hotly debated, as canons 3, 4, 7 [Greek 5] gave to deposed hishops the privilege of appealing to Julius, bishop of Rome. It seems doubtful, however, whether the council intended to do more than confer on Julius a personal privilege, as an expedient for a time of a personn privilege, as an expedient for a time of trouble and division [APPEAL, p. 197; POPE, p. 1658]. The canons of Sardica in Western MSS, are commonly appended to those of Nicaea (Maassen, Geschichte der Quellen des canonischen Pontage (A) Rechts, i. 50 ff.)

SARDINIA, COUNCIL OF (SARDINIENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 521, composed of African bishops then in exile there. Their synodical letter, in reply to John Maxentius and his Scythian monks, on the grace of God and human freewill, is said to have been written by St. Fulgentius (Mansi, viil. 591-600). [E. S. Ff.]

SATAN. (See DEVIL, DEMON, DRAGON, SER-PENT.) The evil spirit is represented in his special character, as tempter and enemy of man, in the Book of Kells, in a temptation of our Lord. (Westwood, Anglo-Saxon and Irish MSS.) He is there a black skeleton-goblin with a tail, slmost according to modern fancy. In the Psalter of Utrecht (Ps. cix. 6) he is drawn, "standing at the right hand" of the wicked man, apparently in the sense of prevailing over him. Satan is seizing him by the hair from behind, and kicking him with supernatural violence and demoniacal relish in the small of the head. the back. (See Mr. Birch's account of the [COENOBIUM; MONASTERY].

Compare DEMON, p. 543, and DEVIL, p. 547. [R. St. J. T.]

SATURDAY. [SABBATH; SABBATUM; WEEK.]

SATURNINUS (1), Jan. 31, martyr with Thyrsus and Victor; commemorated at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard, Hieron., Notker., Wand.).

- (2) Feb. 2, martyr with Perpetua, Felicitas, and others; commemorated at Tuburbum In Africa (Basil. Menol.); Mar. 14 (Basil. Menol., hore SATURNILUS); Mar. 7 (Mart. Usnard.,
- (3) Feb. 12, presbyter, martyr with Dativus and Felix, in Africa (Mart. Usuard.).
- (4) Ap. 27, one of seven bandit chiefs, said to have been converted by Jason and Sosipater, disciples of St. Paul (Basil. Menol.).
- (5) May 2, martyr with Neopolis; comm. morated at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Notker.
- (6) July 7, martyr in the reign of Trajan (Basil. Menol., SATURNILUS; Menol. Grace.
- (7) Aug. 22, martyr; commemorated with Martialls, Epictetus, and others, at Portus Romanus (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Hieron.).
- (8) C t. 6, martyr; commemorated at Capua with Marcellus, Castus, and Emilius (Mart. Usnard., Hieron., Notker.).
- (9) Nov. 29, martyr, under Maximian; commemorated at Rome on the Via Salaria with Sisinnins deacon (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Wand.). The Mart. Hieron. adds ns . his companions Chrysauthus, Daria, Manrus, who are named with Saturninus in the Gelssian Sacramentary in all the special prayers for his commemoration. In the Gregorian Sacramentary the name of Saturninus occurs without the others in the Secreta and Super Oblata.
- (10) Nov. 29, martyr at Toulouse in the reign of Decius (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Flor.,
- (11) Dec. 23, martyr in Crete with Theedulus and others in the reign of Decius (Basil. Menol.). FC. H.]
- SATYRIANUS (SATIRIANUS), Oct. 16, martyr with Martianus in the Vandal persecution in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Not-
- SATYRUS (1), Jan. 12, (SATURUS) Arabian martyr; commemorated in Achaia (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron.); in Arabia (Notker.).
- (2) Feb. 2, martyr with Saturninus, Perpetua, and others [SATURNINUS (2)].
- (3) Mar. 29, martyr in Africa under Genseric (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.).
- SAUCHES. A name applied (says Jerome's Epist. 22 ad Eustoch. c. 15) by the Egyptians to those monks who lived a common life

SAULA, Oct. 20, virgin, martyr; commemorated at Criogue with Marthe and others (Mart. Usuard.).

SAURCI, COUNCIL OF (SAURICIACUM CON-CILLUM), A.D. 589, allowing Dractégiaile, bishop of Soissons, to return to his diocese, from which he had been driven by the bishops of his province for drunkenness four years before (Mansi, lx 1009). [E. S. Ff.]

SAVINA, ST. [SABINA (2).]

SCAPULARE. A garment to cover the shoulders (scopulae), specially in use among monks. The Rule of St. Benedict provided that his monks were to have a scapulare propter opera (c. 55, Petrol. Ixvi. 771). This regulation is cited in the letter written to Charlemagne by Paul the deacon, acting on behalf of Theodenum; abbot of Monte Cassino (Patrol. vx. 1588). The writer adds that the dress in question is worn by almost all rustics in that country. It appears therefore during the hours of work to have replaced the hood or cowl, as being shorter and more convenient.

We may compare, as more or less equivalent to it in Greek, ἀνάλαβος, ἐπωμίον, ἐπωμάδιον, κατανωτίον. See especially Ménard's notes to the Concordia Regularum (c. 62, Patrol. clii. 1231). [R. S.]

SCEPTRE. [CORONATION.]

SCEUOPHYLACIUM. Another name for the Diaconicum, or sacriaty, as being the repository of the utensils for divine service, τὰ ἔρα σκεύη, and the vestments of the priests, from which they were brought by the deacons before the commencement of the rites, and to which they were carried back again by the same minister after their conclusion, or during the singing of the post-communion hymn (Chron. Alexandr. p. 892; Cotel. in Const. Apost. lib. viii. c. 12; Gan, Eucholog. p. 16; Pallad. Vis. Chrysost. 92). The ancient liturgies contain special prayers to be said by the ministers in this place. That of St. James gives, ενέχλ λεγομένη εν τῷ σκευοφυλακίφ μετὰ τὴν ἀπόλυσυν. In the secuophylacia of the chief churches were deposited copies of the imperial edicts and laws (Novell. Justin. 8, Edict. 1, in Pracfat.). (See Ducange, Constantinop. Christian. lib. iii. § 87.) [Diacontoum.]

SCEUOPHYLAX. An ecclesiastical officer in the Eastern church corresponding to the sacrista in the Western, to whom was committed the charge of the vessels, utensils, and vestments belonging to divine service. Such an officer is speken of as κειμηλιάργης, φόλαξ τῶν κειμηλίων (Soz. II. Ε. v. 8), φόλαξ τῶν κειμηλίων (Eustath Vit. S. Eutych. § 8), οr κρατῶν τὰ which thus came into being, that of Metz sacred furniture was more commonly entrusted to a deacon, it was not unusual for a presbyter to hold the office. The church of St. Sophia at Constantiophe had a large number of secuophylaces attached to it, some of whom were presbyters, some deacons, others readers, of whom the chief was called δ μέγας κευσφόλαξ. These were seduced by Heracling (610-641) to ten, four

presbyters, and six deacons (Codin. de Offic. p. 112, ed. Bonn). The "great secund-hylax" was always a leading ecclesiastic. Codinus places him (bbid. c. 1) In the first rank of the officers of the church, having a seat in the holy syned with the patriarch himself. Macedonius was seenophylax when he was elected to the see of Constantinople (Theod. Lect. H. E. II.). When the patriarch celebrated, the great seenophylax stood before the seenophylacium, and supplied him with all that vas needful for the service-vessels, books, cand.es, &c. It was also his duty to take care of the ecclesiastical utensils of churches deprived of their bishop by death, and to see that all the charches of the city had what was needful for divine service (Gretsor, Annotat, ad Codin. p. 112; Suicer, sub voc.). [E. V.]

SCHOLA CANTORUM. At Rome, in carly days, there was established a school for the education of youths in ecclesiastical chant and sacred learning, who should be able to sing the solemn offices at the several churches of the city on great occasions. It was governed by a officer of great dignity and consideration in the city, who was variously called primicerius, prior scholae cantorum, or simply cantor. The erigin of this school has been sometimes thought to be due to Hilarus (ob. A.D. 467), the successor of Leo the Great in the see of Rome. Sometimes it is traced to pope Sylvester (Bona, Rev. Lit. 1, xxv. 20). In the Life of St. Gregory the Grest, however, written by John the Deacon, the creation of the school is expressly attributed to this great reformer of the chruch's song himself. In any case, St. Gregory endowed the school-which, if it existed before, depended on a common fund-and constructed a residence for it. His aim appears to have been to abrogate the practice which hitherto had, in some degree at least, prevailed, of the ministers and deacons themselves executing (often inefficiently, as it appears) the singers' part. (See Conc. Rom. A.D. 595; Decret. Grey. cap. i.) From Rome the institution spread to other churches, so that by the time of Charlemagne we find mention of a schola cantorum at Lyons (Ledrad, Archiepisc, Lugd, in Ep. ad Car, Mag.). In this school of Lyons several became so learned, says their archbishop, that they could even instruct others. It was Pipin, the father and predecessor of Charlemagne, who first took measures for the introduction of Roman chanters into France to Instruct the Gallicans, who appear to have been far less skilled in the execution of their church music. In a letter of Paul I. to Pipin, the writer has handed to posterity even the name of the master of one singing-school thus established, as Simeon, who is described as scholar cantorum Priori. Amongst the several schools which thus came into being, that of Metz seems speedily to have acquired distinction. For in the time of Charlemagne, we find this boast of a Frank monk, that, "in proportion as the Roman chant surpassed that of Metz surpassed that of the other schools of the French." Charlemagne himself ordered the establishment of such schools in suitable places throughout his empire, with the object of setting bishops and presbyters free with the greater Roman model ("A school of a som to have existed in Gregory the Gre twelve of the citortured to mak faith, and were m the strenuous resi

The course of i phrase, "puerl in sacris Instituebant by "in community "in community "to Let Charlemagne adds. (capit. i. 72).

Persons who at were members of coming to Rome I Schola Cantorumcapax in officio ca The same writer Serglus II., Greg Paul I.

Paul I.

In the time of
the house of the s
merly to be calle
term may perhaps
served as a receptae
who fell to the care
of pope Sergus II.
the house of the S
interpretation o

The Intention was should absorb all g schola reperti fuer tolluntur iode et mit (rubric in Salzhurg viii. xi. ordo 9). Mi of Gregory the Grea subdeacons and other Eccl. Rit. IV. v. 15 not explicitly say so (

An imperial constiis indirectly a witness by the Schola Cantori for the reverent exedivine service; and iseoior brethren of une appointed "to be in titorum at the presertorum at the preser-R form. Eccl. de Reg. ap. Melchior Goldastu iii, p. 217).

The Schola Cantorun the Christian the chief or example, not at resionarii did it) nor at resionarii did it) nor at resionarii did it) nor at resionarii Christian the pope offi qui dicuntur Schola tatummedo quando st consaevit "(Martene, 8). At ordination in the repeated the litany and borg pontifical, up. M

The praecentors of

le Offic. p. with the greater seemliness and dignity after the Roman model ("sient psallit Romana ecclesia"). A school of a somewhat similar character appears us places officers of to have existed in Africa two hundred years before Gregory the Great. In the Arian persecutions, ynod with vas scenotwelve of the children of such a school were e of Contortured to make them renounce the orthodox When the faith, and were much thought of at Carthage for ylax stood the strenuous resistance which they made (Bons, plied him Rer. Lit. 1. xxv. 20). service--The course of instruction is described in the service-atensils of

phrase, "puerl in cantu, lectione, et moribue sacris instituebantur," and the life of the house by "in communi vivebant" (Petr. Epise, Urb. in Schol. ad Vit. Leonis IV.). To the instruction Charlemagne adds, "computum, grammaticam"

(capit. i. 72).

death, and

had what

r, Annotat.

[E. V.]

ne, in early

ol for the

chant and o sing the

of the city ned by 'n

ion in the erius, prior

The origin

ught to be

uccessor of

Sometimes

Rer. Lit. I.

the Great.

i, the cresited to this

g himself.

e school-

on a com-

nce for it.

brognte the

degree at

nd deacons

ntly, as it Conc. Rom.

rom Rome es, so that

mention of

Archiepisc.

says their

n instruct

predecessor

ires for the

France to

o have been

eir church

Pipin, the

the name thus estab-

ns scholae

eral schools

t of Metz

distinction.

e find this proportion of Metz. se

the other

goe himself

schools in

re, with the

byters free the music, their offices

Persons who afterwards rose to distinction were members of the school. Sergius I., on were members of the school. Sergius 1., on coming to Rome as a youth, was put into the Schola Cantorum — "quia studiosus era et capax in officio cantilenae" (Anastasius, Vit.). The same writer records a similar history of Samina III Gragary II Standau III of Samina II of Samina I Sergius II., Gregory II., Stephen III., and

In the time of Stephen VI. we find that the house of the Schola Cantorum "used formerly to be called Orphanotrophium." This term may perhaps indicate that the house also served as a receptacle for the destitute children who fell to the care of the church. By the time ef pope Sergius II. (A.D. 844) it appears that the house of the Schola Cantorum had fallen into a state of dilapidation from its excessive age ("prae nimla vetustate paene in ruinam posita atque contracta"). Pope Sergius restored it to a better condition than ever. (Sergii Vita, ap. Labbe, vii. 1796 D, ed. Par. 1671.)

The intention was that the Schola Cantorum should absorb all gifted boys-"in quacumque schola reperti fuerint bene psallentes puerl, tolluntur inde et mittuntur in Schola Canterum" (rubric in Salzburg pontifical, ap. Martene I. viii. xi. ordo 9). Martene infers from a decree of Gregory the Great that the school included subdeacons and other inferior ministers (De Ant. Eccl. Rit. IV. v. 15). Gregory, however, does

not explicitly say so (lib. iv. ep. 44).

An imperial constitution of Louis the Plous is indirectly a witness to the influence exercised by the Schola Cantorum. It is giving directions for the reverent execution of the Psalms in divine service; and in order to secure this end, seaior brethren of unexceptionable life are to be appointed "to be in turns with the Schola Canappointed to be to talk time" (Ludovici Pii torum at the prescribed time" (Ludovici Pii R form, Eccl. de Regula Clericorum, cap. xxiv. ap Melchior Goldastus, ed. Frankf. 1673, tom.

iii. p. 217).

The Schola Cantorum at Rome appears not to have furnished the choir on all great occasions; for example, not at the Stations (when the regionarii did it) nor at the Lateran Church, but only when the pope officinted—"alii (subdinconi) qui dicuntur Schola Cantorum, qui cantant tantummodo quando summus Pontifex celebrare consnevit" (Martene, de Antiq. Eccl. Rit. I. iii. 8). At ordination in the city of Rome, the schola repeated the litany and sang the Introit (Salzbarg pentifical, np. Martene, I. viii. xi. ordo

The praecentors of the responseries were in

the Roman church taken from the Schola Cantorum. Thomasius quotes from a MS. anti-phonary of the Vatican Library a statement that "the usage was for the master of the school to point out to each individual, the day before, what responsory he was to sing in the night office,"

[H. T. A.]

SCHOLASTICA, Feb. 10, virgin, sister of St. Benedict; commemorated at Castrum Cassinum (Mart. Usvard., Notker., Vand.).

SCHCLASTICUS. (a) The title of a class of Roman lawyers or advocates in the 4th and 5th centuries, against whose exactions and extortions from their clients provisions are enacted in the .'odex Theodos. (Lib, viil. tit. 10; tom. ii. p. 598, edit. 1665).

(b) There is a passage in the writings of Gregory the Great in which the composition of the Roman canon of the mass is attributed to a certain scholasticus (Epist. ad Johan. Episc. Syracusanum, lib. ix. ep. xii. indict. 2). It is disputed whether the word as here used is the proper name of an otherwise unknown individual. or whether it refers to a member of the body of professional men called "Scholastici" (Bona, de Rebus Liturg. lib. il. cap. xi.).

(c) The instructor of the younger members of a monastery was called "Scholasticus," or "Caput scholae." The position and duties of this office are described by Thomassinus (Vetus this once are described by Industrial to the Color of the

SCHOOLMASTER (Magister Scholae, Scholasticus, Caput Scholae, Capischolus (In France sometimes Capiscolus). Very few Christians sometimes Capiscouss, very lew Christians during the first four centuries, appeared to have belonged to the profession of the "grammatici" or the "rhetores," as teachers of the traditional pagan learning. Of this, the comparative rarity of Christian monumental in-scriptions which distinguish the name recorded as that of a "grammaticus" is significant evidence. Passionel [Inscrizioni antiche (Lucca, 1763), p. 115] gives one of these rare exceptions; and Martianus, a presbyter of the sect of the Novatians, is mentioned by Socrates (H. E. lv. 9) as teaching γραμματικούς λόγους to the two daughters of the emperor Valens. But, in general, the necessity under which those who adopted this profession found themselves of expounding the pagan mythology and observing the pagan festivals, seems to have deterred the Christian teacher from entering upon such a career [see SCHOOLS, II.].

The appointed tencher of a school, from the The appointed tenemer of a school, from the 5th century onwards, whether monastic or episcopal, was generally known as the "scholasticus," or, in France, as the "capischolus," or capiscolus." In the cathedral schools he was always selected from the body of the canons, (among whom he was known as "Caput Scholae" or "Magister Scholne"), and was generally one of the senior members, and one whose character of the senior members, and one whose character and life were especially approved (Keuffel, Hist. Scholarum, pp. 248-249). The "Magister Scholae" is mentioned among seven officials at the church of St. Martin of Tours, known as the "hebdomadarii," who, in turn, once a week,

were called upon to celebrate "majorem missam" (Martene, de Ant. Ecc. Eitdus, 1, 120). [J. B. M.]

SCHOOLS. Lincation among Christian conmunities during the first eight centuries anccesaively assumes four very distinct phases. First, as limited to instruction in the special tenets of the Christian faith, and altogether dissociated from secular education; secondly, as combined with pagan culture, and siming at a partial reconciliation of the traditions of that culture with its own; thirdly, as altogether abandoning any such attempt, and restricting itself to religious doctrine, and to the acquirements directly subservient to the purposes of the clerical or the monastic life; fourthly, as resuming in some measure the earlier and more liberal conception, and manifesting an activity productive of im-

portant after-results.

I Of the Christian bishop of the primitive Church it was required, not only that he should himself be "apt to teach," but also that he should provide for the spiritual instruction of his flock. For this purpose he was wont to select, after the custom of pagan philosophers, those among his disciples who by superior acquircments and the possession of the faculty of teaching seemed specially qualified for the work. The method of instruction was catechetical, and a good specimen of its character and range will be found in the Κατηχήσεις Φωτιζομένων, or lectures to catechumans, delivered in A.D. 348 by Cyril, afterwards bishop of Jerusalem, when still only a presbyter (Migne, Patr. Series Graeca, xxxiii. 356). The subjects of his dis-courses, such as the Second Coming of Christ, the Holy Solids the Licensetian District. the Holy Spirit, the Incarnation, Divine Providence, &c., shew that they were designed for those who had passed beyond the elementary stage of dectrinal knowledge. Augustiue, in like manner, at a conewhat later period, was accustomed to draw around him in his episcopal house the most promising of the younger clergy, and instruct them in the Scriptures, those who had been thus privileged being spe-cially sought after to fill the different offices of the Church In Africa (Possidius, Vita Aug. c. xi.).

From this method of systematic instruction by the bishop, the school as a distinct institution was a natural development. Of their organisation and method of instruction an account will be found under CATECHUMENS; and a full description of the most celebrated of their number in ALEXANDRIA, CATECHETICAL SCHOOL OF. Origen, when driven from Alexandria, founded such a school at Chesarea in Palestine ; it fell into decay, but was restored by his friend Pamphilus, who bestowed on it a valuable library (Eucebius, H. E. vii. 27 and 30). Other examples are perhaps to be recognised in a school established at Jerusalem by Clemens Alexandrinus, about the year 209, over which Cyril, above mentioned, subsequently presided; in that which Rhodon (the last teacher of the school at Alexandrina) founded in the reign of

Theodosius the Great at Sida in Pamphylia (Guerike, Schol. Alex. l. 118); in that which it has been supposed frenseus founded at Lugdunum (Langemark, Hist. Cutech. 1. 108); and in that which Tertullian (do Baptismo, c. 18) appears to imply existed at Carthage in the 3rd

Of such institutions the one at Alexandria may be accepted as the type, and from that dis-tinguished centre Christian education mainly derived its inspiration during the first three centuries. In Alexandria itself, however, the dogmatic character; the dangers with which the faith was menaced by Jewish and pagan opponents, and by the heresics of the Gnostics almost necessarily imposing on the Christian teacher the obligation of assuming a wider range both of culture and teaching.

With respect to the foregoing kind of instruction, it is important to observe generally that it forms a characteristic feature of early Christianity, the education of youth being confided to the ministers of religion. Among pagan communities, whether Greek or Roman, the functions of the priestly office were limited to the superintendence of religious ceremonial or the interpretation of signs and oracles; of any instruction of the people in the traditious of their faith we

find no trace.

II. The views expressed by the earlier teachers of the Church with respect to the abstract value of pagan learning are somewhat vague and often conflicting in character. It is obvious, however, that the general conditions under which Christianity existed at this period were such as to render any attempt at founding separate schools of general instruction unadvisable if not impossible. Those parents, therefore, among the Christian community, who could afford the expense, sent their sons to the gymnasium, under the care of a paedagogus, to share with pagas youth the ordinary instruction of the time. This fact is one which must not be lost sight of is any endeavour to estimate the influences under which the teaching of the earlier Fathers was conceived.

In the first century, intercourse with Greece had already somewhat extended the narrow limits of tioman education both in Italy and is Gaul (Horace, Sat. I. vi. 71; Epp. 11. ii. 41), and the elementary acquirements of reading, writing, and arithmetic, were followed by a certain amount of instruction in the Greek language and literature. Quintilian (l. i. 12), indeed, advises that such instruction should precede the study of the Latin tongue, inasmuch as a command of the latter could be acquired without any formal teaching whatever; and we learn from Tacitus (de Claris Orat. c. 29) that, probably with the same view, it was customary for the children of the wealthy to have a Greek

nurse.

In the days of the empire schools were of two kinds—an elementary and a higher grade. At the elementary school (that of the "gramma-tista," "magister," or "litterator," styled by Tertullian (de Pallio, c. 5) "litterarum primus informator") the scholars were taught to resd intelligently, and with correct accoutuation the poets and orators (Quint. I. i. 24; I. viii. l), and also acquired a certain knowledge of

instruction was " grammaticus plained difficult and peems, a ("quaestiones e translated pass then back again of the rhetor th tions (chiefly li of standard aut) schools being al reference to the (Tacitus, de Char Rhet. c. 1; Pliny and 24). The Homer and Van Horace, Menand of Publius Syr Cicero, and Cai Thucydides, Cate scheme of study probable that the his own discretio

Such was the

grammar (ib.

prevailed throng the empire dur Liberally aided a cessive enactment Vespasian, Valer desins, it was far essential a condi public life to adm tians of those da tianity by the s produced any sud The schools of the not only continued traditions of educa where the two s ether for philosop lius represented gathered many of the time. Diodor zen,c St. Basil, and the same school, ar same bench (Baro The author of the that he and Basil while avoiding th Series Gracea, xxx their studies lucis music, geometry, a The system of in

seems to have form instruction through though less famous the emperor Hadris naeum. Here, in Marcus Aurelius, I with great success

b it is important to period the term "gra much more than a tes sease, being really equ lettres See Grafenhan im Alterthum. Iv. 52, 5; the tireat, p. 72

e See his poem de V college career at Athene

[·] That the catechetical whool of Alexandria had ceased to exist with the close of the fifth century appears, as Guerike points out, to be a necessary inference from Cassiodorus, Praef. ad de Inst. Div. Litt. Migne, Patr.

Pamphylia hat which it of at Lugdu108); and in isso, c. 18)
ge in the 3rd

t Alexandria rom that disation mainly e first three however, the the purely with which h and pagan f the Guostics the Christian a wider range

nd of instrucnerally that it early Chrisag confided to g pagan com-, the functions to the superl or the interney instruction their faith we

arlier teachers abstract value ague and eftea ious, however, r which Christee such as to eparate schools e if not impose, among the had afford the massium, under re with pagan the time. This ost sight ef in alluences under ir Fathers was

se with Greece
d the narrow
in Italy and in
jpp. II. ii. 41),
its of rending,
followed by a
the Greek lanlian (I. i. 12),
ruction should
ugue, inasmuch
ald be acquired
atever; and we
vat. c. 29) that,
was customary
o have a Greek

ols were of two ther grade. At the "grammator," styled by terarum primus taught to resd eccentuation the 24; l. viii. l), knowledge of

grammar (b. 1. lv. 22). A higher degree of grammar (p. 1. iv. 22). A inguer degree of instruction was imparted at the schools of the "grammaticus" and "rhetor." The former caplained difficulties, expounded the plots of plays and poems, and gave outlines of histories ("quaestiones explicet, historias exponst, poem-ata enarret," ib. l. il. 14), while the scholars translated passages from Greek into Latin and then back again into Greek. Under the guidance of the rhetor they composed themes and declamations (chiefly lifeless and mechanical imitations of standard authors), the whole training of these schools being almost exclusively conceived with reference to the requirements of the forensic orator (Tacitus, de Charis Orat, c. 35; Suctonius, de Charis Rhet. c. 1; Pliny, Ep. i. 13; v. 3; vii. 17; viii. 12 and 2d). The authors studied were chiefly llomer and Vergil; the lyric poets, especially Horace, Menarder, and Terence; the Sentences of Publius Syrus; the orators, Demosthenes, Cicero, and Caius Gracchus; the historians, Thueydides, Cato, and Sallust. Beyond this no scheme of study has come down to us, and it is probable that the teacher selected his authors at his own discretion.

Such was the character of the education that prevailed throughout the more civilised parts of ths empire during the first three centuries. Liberally aided and endowed by the state in successive enactments of Hadrian, Marcus Aurelius, Vespasian, Valentinian I., Gratian, and Theodosins, it was far too generally diffused and too essential a condition of success in social and public life to admit of its rejection by the Christians of those days. The recognition of Christianity by the state does not appear to have produced any sudden change in these conditions. The schools of the empire, as they were termed, not only continued to exist, but maintained their traditions of education unmodified. At Athens, where the two schools (one for rhetoric, the ether for philosophy) founded by Marcus Aurelius represented a kind of university, were gathered many of the most aspiring intellects of the time. Diodorus of Tarsus, Gregory Naziauzen,c St. Basil, and the emperor Julian attended the same school, and perhaps sat together on the same bench (Baronius, iii. 687; Basil, Ep. 146). The author of the Greek Life of Gregory tells us that he and Basil culled the flower of rhetoric while avoiding the falsity of the art (Migne, Series Graeca, xxxv. 256). He also states that their studies included grammar, philosophy,

music, geometry, and astronomy.

The system of instruction pursued at Athens seems to have formed the model for the higher instruction throughout the empire. A similar though less famous school at Rome, founded by the emperor Hadrian, was known as the Athenaeum. Here, in the time of the emperor Marcus Aurelius, Hadrian the sophist taught with great success, and after him, Aspasius.

(Philoat. Vitae Sophist. 589, 627). Milan, on account of a like enture, claimed the appellation of "Novae Athenae," and in the time of Theodoric the Great (A.D. 454-529) would appear to have still been distinguished by its forensic orators (Cassiol. Carise, vili. 19). Cremona and Bergano enjoyed a like though inferior reputation. The whole of southern Gaul was equally famous, the schools at Marsellles, Autun, Lyons, Bordeaux, Toulouse, and Narbonne being especially celebrated. Those of Carthage were the resort of most students who aspired to distinction either as grammarians or rhetoricians. On the death of the eminent grammarian Enauthlus of Constantinople, in 362, one Chrestus was sent form Africa to fill the vacant chair (Ensebins, Chron, ad ann.).

The office of instructor in pagan schools would appear to have been proscribed by the fathers of the church on account of its intimate connexion with the religious belief and practice of paganism: "Quaerendum autem est," says Tertullian, " etiam de ludi magistris et de caeteris professoribus litterarum, imo non dubitandum affines illos esse multimodae idololatrias Idol, c. 10; Migne, Patrol, i. 673-675). The pagan schoolmaster, he goes on to say, was constantly under the necessity of referring to the gods of the pagan mythology, of explaining their genealogies and prerogatives, and observing their festivals. At the feast of Flora, it was customary to adorn the schoolroom with garlands; the first payment of a new scholar was devoted to Minerva; the new year, the feasts of the Seven Hills and the summer solstice were all made occasions for the presentation of gifts from the scholar to

When, however, it came to a question of the lawfulness of attendance at these schools on the part of the learner, even Tertullian shrank from interdicting the advantages of ordinary education to Christian youth: "Quomodo repudiamus saecularia studia, sine quibus divina esse non possunt?" (ib.). He accordingly decides that the Christian scholar may frequent these schools under the plea of necessity, and he enjoins him to take the good and to reject the bad, "even as one who knowingly receives poison from another who knows it not, but refrains from drinking it." " Hence it was," observes Dr. Newman, "that in the early ages the church allowed her children to attend the heathen schools for the acquisition of secular accomplishments, where, as no one can doubt, evils existed, at least as great evils as can attend on mixed education now. The gravest fathers recommended for Christian youth the use of pagan masters; the most saintly bishops and most authoritative doctors had been sent in their adolescence by Christian parents to pagan lecture halls" (Idea of a University, p. 9).4

During the first three centuries, therefore, the Christian parent justified himself in sending his sons to pagan schools on the ground of simple necessity; and while Christian doctrine was

bit is important to remember that throughout our period the term "grammaticus" denoted something much more than a teacher of grammar in the modern scose, being really equivalent to a teacher of beltelettes. See Grafenhan, iesch. d. classischen Philologie im Alterthum, iv. 52, 53; Mullinger, Schools of Charles Ob ireat, p. 72.

c See his poem de Vita Mea, for a description of his college career at Athens.

⁴ Of the different channels through which the Christian teacher of his day acquired instruction, Chrysostom is a good illustration, having been educated in religious knowledge by his mother, in rhetoric by Libentes, in philosophy by Andregathias, and finally instructed in Christian doctrine by Miletius, Diodorus, and Karterius (see Kihn, Aelt. christl. Schulen, p. 60).

taught by Christian teachers, secular knowledge was sought in the ordinary channels (Assemann, Biblioth, Orient, 111, ii. 923). But in the meantime, the far more difficult question of the desirability of studying, at any period of life, the productions of pagan genius and learning, was debated with considerable ardour, and at the time that Christanity received the recognition of the state, remained still undecided. While a Cyprian insisted on the wide distinction between Christian doctrine and pagan philosophy (ad Anton. Migne, iii. 782), a Celsus reproached his Christian antagonists with their hostility alike to learning, wisdom, and thought (Origen, adv. Cels. bk. vi.). At Alexandria, on the other hand, the study of pagan authors was warmly defended. Clemens cites in its defence the words of Christ (John xv. 1-10), which imply that the vine must be trained and pruned, and the soil cultivated, and argues, that as the physician who studies other arts is thereby better qualified for the pro-fession of his own, so the Christian who familiarises himself with other modes of thought will be all the better able to distinguish the alloy of error from the fine gold of truth (Strom. i. 9; Migne, Series Gracca, viii. 739). These views, says Dr. Newman, were advocated in the early church, " not with the notion that the cultivation which literature gives was any substantial improvement of our moral nature, but as thereby opening the mind and rendering it susceptible of an appeal; not as if the heathen literature itself had any direct connexion with the matter of Christianity, but because it contained in it the scattered fragments of those original traditions which might be made the means of introducing a student to the Christian system, being the ore in which the true metal was found" (Arians, p. 88).

It appears to be beyond doubt that, notwithstanding isolated protests, the education of the clergy throughout the fourth century, and even after that time, continued to be of this more liheral character. Besides the conspicuous instances already noted, we find Jerome, in a remarkable letter to the monk Rusticus, speaking of the education of the latter as having been commeuced in Gaul and completed at Rome, "so that the diguity of the Roman discourse might attemper the copiousness and elegance of the Gallic" (Migne, xxii. 335). Of Jerome himself it is to be noted that the received instruction at Rome from Douatus the grammarian (b. xxiii. 472). Lactantius († aft. 317), Arnobius († circ. 300), Ambrose († 397), Augustine († 430), Hilary of Poitiers († 367), educated at his native city, Hilary of Arles († 449), Sloduius Apollinuris († 489), Salvian († 495), are all examples of ancient writers and ecclesiastics who, while strenuous defendera of Christian doctrine, had received their intellectual training in schools which followed the traditions of pagen culture.

In the meantime the growing importance attached by the church to the whole question of education, is attested by the language of its most emineut teachers. "Parents," says Chrysostom, "will laquire carefully when they hire a herdsman, as to his fitness for the work, but will take little trouble when engaging a tutor for their children, although there is no function greater importance than this" (Hom. in Matt. aussis-ent aid ed. BB. vii. 603). Elsewhere (ib. xi. 159), he

says that a good education is the best legacy that a parent can bequeath to a son.

This increased interest in the subject was the natural result of the fact that the task of educating the young now began to be more and more confided to the clergy. We find that Julian, when at Macellum, was instructed in the Scriptures by τοῖς ὑρηγηταῖς τῶν ἀγίων Γραρῶν (Sozomen, v. 2); and according to Socrates (H. E. iv. 9) the two daughters of the emperor Valeus were instructed by Martianus, a presbyter of the sect of the Novatians, in grumnur.—γραμματικούς λόγους.

grammar,—γραμματικούς Λόγους.
The policy of Julian (A.D. 361–363) undoubtedly tended to precipitate the decisive struggle as well as to embitter all subsequent discussion of the question. He appears to have noted with displeasure the growing influence of the Christian teacher, and to have sought to convert the scruples of the church with respect to pagan literature into a pretext for excluding her ministers from all share in secular education. The Christian, be asserted, if really convinced that the deities whom the great writers of antiquity worshipped were unworthy of such adoration, could hardly be a fit expounder of the pagan literature. To expound Homer and at the same time denounce what Homer held to be most sacred and venerable, was malevelent and hase. He accordingly advised the Christian teachers to restrict themselves to the work of the catechists, or, as he expressed it, "to expounding Matthew and Luke in the churches exponenting Matthew and Luke in the charenes of the Galileaus" (Ep. 42; ed. Heyler, p. 81). According to Socrates (H. E. iii. 12; Migne, Series Graeca, lxvii. 412), he also enacted a law excluding Christians from the work of public instruction, and the motive he himself assigned for this enactment is especially deserving of note, namely, that by being thus prevented from acquiring dialectical skill they might be rendered incompetent to contend in argument with their pagan antagonists.

The short reign of Julian was succeeded by that of Valentinian I. (A.D. 364-367), who proclaimed general religious toleration, and that of Gratian (A.D. 367-383), who was the avowed defender of Christianity. The former, in the year 364, rescinded the prohibitory law of Julian (Cod. Theod. ed. Haenel, p. 1322); while the latter, aided by Ausonius, who was of Christian faith, and had taught both as a grammarian and a rhetorician at Bordeaux, reorganised the schools of the empire, and, as far as it lay in his power, sustained and invigorated the tradition of pagan education (ib. vi. tit. 13; Haenel, p. 545; see also p. 1321 1392).

see also pp. 1321, 1322).

A certain dislike and suspicion of the dialectic art is discernible from a very early period in the church. Irenaeus, alluding probably to the Basilidians, complains of those who oppose the faith with an Aristotelian word-chopping (minutloquium), and excess of refinement is argument (adv. Haer, il. xviii, 5). Tertullian styles Aristotle "miser" on account of his invention of the traditional logic (de Praescrip. C. 7). Athauasius, in his treatise on the Niceae

decrees, spe certain opin nature, not way of exer eteráras, ar wrote with a (Migne, Ser Ensebius spe Christ and ac figure of the their heresy the "campun dialectorum, with the plai (adv. Helvid. seats Actius, on the categ Migne, Series v. 10, and So Gregories," sa "Basil, Ambi voice against and the sum expressed by (Epiphanius, A the bishop o the seventh ce tuensis declari Antioch estima knowledge of refinements of Migne, S. G. xe

in the East Greek and the disquisition, the have held its the Latin race practised as a recommends the means of defeat their own weap Scriptures them iii. 16). Easely year 441, had, thetoric in the passed of the know of Entyches.

Among the emarking the tre marking the tre Christian theory Basil, who, in (c. 2), distinctly all our actions is as preparatory to incheates a cert best writers of ar precepts of excell citing as a precede was learned in all (ce. 3 and 4; Act

The language of on the other hand instruction of against the rendication the Christical control of the control

 [&]quot;Inter quae erat third inclemens quod docere venit magiatros, rhetoricos, et grammaticos Christianes, al transis-ent ad numinum cultum' (Ammian, Marcellinus XXIV, 19, 20).

f The incongruity of St. Basil, addressed community. may per weight in connexion antiquity of these wri turions.]

30**11**. subject was the it the task of to be more and We find that s instructed in αίς των άγίων l according to oghters of the oy Martinnos, a Novatiaus, iu

he best legacy

3) undoubtedly ve struggle as nt discussion of we noted with e of the Christo convert the spect to pagan excluding her alar education. eally convinced eat writers of orthy of such t expounder of nd Homer and Homer held to vas malevolent d the Christian to the work of ressed it, "to n the churches Heyler, p. 81). ii. 12; Migne, enacted a law rk of public inimself assigned y deserving of

a succeeded by 367), who protion, and that was the avowed former, in ths ibitory law of p. 1322); while o was of Chriss a grammarian reorganised the as it lay in his I the traditions Hacuel, p. 545;

prevented from

ient with their

of the dialectic early period in probably to the vho oppose the word-chopping refinement in 5). Tertullian account of his c (de Praescrip. e on the Nicens

quod docere vetuit s Christianos, oi mian. Marcellinus

decrees, speaks of Theognostus as advancing | all the writings of the heathen" (Apost. Const. certain opinions with respect to the divine | i. 6; Cotelerius, Pat. Apost. i. 206). [PROway of exercise in argument— ώς έν γυμνασία eferdous, and implies that Origen sometimes wrote with a like design, ώς ζητών και γυμνάζων (Migne, Series Gracea, xxv. 181 and 183). Eusebius speaks of those who "are ignorant of Christ and adulterate the faith, seeking for that figure of the syllogism which will best support nguie of the symptom which will note support their heresy" (H. E. v. 27). Jerome contrasts the "campum rhetorici eloquii," the "tendiculae dialectorum," and the "Aristotelia spineta" with the plain and simple language of Scripture (adv. Helvid. Migne, xxiii. 185). Socrates represents Actius, the Arian, as relying in argument on the categories of Aristotle (II. E. ii. 25; Migne, Series Graeca, lxvii. 297; see also H. E. v. 10, and Sozomen, H. E. vii. 12). "The two Gregories," says Dr. Newman (Arians, p. 30), "Basil, Ambrose, and Cyril, protest with one voice against the dialectics of their opponents: and the sum of their declarations is briefly expressed by a writer of the 4th century (Epiphanius, Haer. lxix. 69), who calls Aristotle 'the bishop of the Arians.'" Even so late as the seventh century we find Theodorus Rhai-tnessis declaring that his opponent Severus of Antioch estimated a theologian according to his knowledge of the categories, and "of the other refinements of pagan philosophy" (de Incara. Migne, S. G. xci. 1504).

in the East, owing to the tendency of the Greek and the Oriental mind towards subtle disquisition, this dialectical culture appears to have held its ground much longer than among the Latin races. Socrates the historian, who practised as an advocate in Constantinople, recommends the cultivation of the art as a means of defeating the enemies of the faith with their own weapons, especially, he adds, as the Scriptures themselves do not teach logic (H. E. iii. 16). Eusebius, bishop of Doryleum in the year 441, had, according to Evagrius, taught rhetorie in the public schools, and availed himself of his knowledge of the art in the refutation

of Entyches. Among the earliest nuthoritative utterances marking the transition from the pagan to the Christian theory of education is that of St. Basil, who, in his trentise mpds rous Néous (c. 2), distinctly adopts the monustic axiom that all our actions in this life are to be conceived as preparatory to the next. He nevertheless inculentes a certain degree of attention to the best writers of antiquity as sources from whence precepts of excellent morality may be gathered; citing as a precedent the example of Moses, who was learned in all the learning of the Egyptians (cc. 3 and 4; Acts vii. 22).

The language of the Apostolical Constitutions, on the other hand, which were designed for the instruction of catechumens, is authoritative against the reading of pagan authors. They enjoin the Christian disciple to "refrain from

SUHOOLS muited Books.]

The influence of Ambrose (bishop of Milan, A.D. 374-397) on the literary spirit of his age was comparatively slight, but his writings audiciently attest his familiarity with the best

Latin writers of antiquity. With Jeroms the case is altogether different,

and the effect of his views on the subsequent history of Christian culture probably exceeds that of any other father, Augustine not excepted.
At Rome the pupil of Donatus the grammarian and of Victorinus the African rhetorician, a scholar at the imperial school at Treves, an attendant on the lectures of Apollinaris (the eminent bishop of Laodicea) at Antioch—his early training and associations must have strongly inclined him to regard with favour the literature of pagan autiquity. His original sentiments are, indeed, clearly attested by his own writings; and during his ascetic retirement in Syria he was often wont to relieve the tedium of his vigils by the perusal of Plautus and Cicero. But the divine warning, communicated as he believed, in a dream, recalled him to a sense of his error, and determined him to abandon such studies and to restrict himself to the sacred authors (Ep. ad Eustoch. Migne, xxii. 416). So far, however, as we are able to gather his more mature sentiments on this question, Jerome would appear to have held that the study of pagan literature was a necessary part of education, but that its continued and ardent pursuit by those who had embraced the mennstic or clerical life was inconsistent with their profession. He condemns, for example, with severity those ecclesiastics of his day, who, while neglecting the Prophets and the Gospels, indulged in comedies and amatory poetry, "et id quod in pueris necessitatis est, crimen in se facere voluptatis" (ad Damasum, ib. xxii. 76). obvious from this passage that Jerome held that in youth the reading of authors like Terence and Vergil was a necessity, a concession which may fairly be interpreted as implying that it was still the practice of Christians to send their sons to schools of the kind already described. Even after his adoption of the monastic life at Bethlehem (A.D. 386), we find him instituting, in connexion with the monastery, a school for boys, whom he himself instructed in grammar, in the classical authors (especially Vergil), and even in the Latin poets (Ebert, Gesch. d. christlichlat. Lit. p. 182). As regards his own early education, he himself tells us (ad Domnionem, Migne, xxii. 237) that he had studied the Commentaries of Alexander of Aphrodisias on Aristotle and the Introduction of Porphyry; while in his Apologia adversus Rufinum (i. 16 ib. xxiii. 472) he assumes that his former friend had read, when a boy, the Commentaries of Asper on Vergil and Sallust, those of Vulcatius on the orations of Cicero, those of Victorinus on the dialogues of the same writer and on Terence, these of Donatus on Vergil, and those of other commentators on Plautus, Lucretius, Horace, Persius, and Lucan. As this obviously implies

f The incongruity between these precepts and those of St. Basil, addressed to the same class in the Christian community, may perhaps afford an argument of some weight in connexion with the alleged but disputed antiquity of these writings. [See Arostolical Consti-

g A precisely similar experience is recorded of Caesarius of Aries by his biographers, and was followed by a like result (Migne, Patr. lxvii. 1004)..

the study of the authors themselves, it is evident ! that at the close of the 4th century a great proportion of the classical writers were still

read with considerable care.

In his letter (circ. A.D. 397) to Magnus (a Roman rhetorician who, at the instigation of Ruffinus, had ventured to ask Jerome why he so often introduced allusions to profane literature in his writings), we are presented with what may be termed the stock arguments whereby such culture on the part of the Christian clergy has been defended ever since his time. He alleges that even Moses and the prophets borrow somewhat from the "books of the Gentiles." He quotes the opening verses of the first chapter of Proverbs, Titus, i. 12, and the other Pauline quotations from Aratus and Menander as further examples. Then he brings forward the justification afforded by Cyprian, Origen, Eusebius, Apolliuris—"lege eos, et invenies nos com-paratione eorum imperitissimos;" he refers to Josephus and Philo, and, finally, cites the precedents set by Quadratus, Justin Martyr, Dionysius, Tatian, Irenaeus, Clemens, Origen, Basil, Gregory Nazianzen, Amphilochius, &c. — "qui onmes in tautum philosophorum doctrinis atque sententiis suos resarciunt libros, ut nescias quid in illis primum admirari debeas, eruditionem sneculi, an scientiam Scripturarum." In the Latin Church he brings forward the examples of Tertullian Minucius Felix, Arnobius, Hilary, and Juvencus, and finally forestalls the possible objection that such learning was only resorted to in controversies with pagan antagonists, by observing that it is apparent in nearly all the writings of those whom he has named (ad Magnum, Migne, xxii. 426-430).

It is questionable, however, whether, with advancing age, Jerome's views did not assume a third and yet more austere phase. We find him, for example, recording with manifest exultation the neglect into which the philosophy of paganism, Plato and Aristotle, was already falling (Migne, xxvi. 487), while in his Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians (vi. 4) he unsparingly rebukes those bishops and presbyters who, instead of instructing their sons in the faith, make them study pagan authors, read comedies, and sing coarse songs, and this, too, at the cost of the Christian Church, the offerings of the devout poor thus finding their way into the hands of the grammarian or rhetorician to be lavished on profane and even immoral in-

dulgences (Migne, xxvi. 666).

The views of Augustine much resembled those of Jerome, but his literary sympathies were less ardent. He altogether condemned the lighter literature of antiquity, and in his Confessions (i. 17) he refers with penitential contrition to the pleasure which, in his youthful days, he had taken in the study of the Latin poets. The slight evidence of a certain care for letters, such as his anxiety for the formation of a library (Ep. 231, Migne, xxxiii. 1026), and the solicitude which he is said by Possidius (Vita, c. 31) to have shewn for its preservation after his death

do not certainly prove anything with respect te classical authors. On the other hand, it is undeniable that the sanction of Augustine was given in very explicit terms to the study of rhetoric and to that of the graver writers of antiquity; and two passages in his & Doctrina Christiana became "leci classici" in later ages whenever it was sought to defend the study of pagan literature in the Church. Of these, the first enforces the precept that the writings of the philosophers of paganism, wherever they are found enforcing what is in agreement with the faith, may safely and advantageously be adapted to the Christian use, just as the Israelites, when they went forth from Egypt, though they left behind them the idols and superstitions of their masters, took with them the gold and the raiment (ii. 40; Migne, xxxiv. 63). The second passage (iv. 2) points out the value of a know-ledge of rhetoric to the Christian preacher.

III. The course of events after the death of Augustine, when Gaul, Italy and Africa alike became the prey of the barbarian, involved the overthrow of the imperial schools. From this time, at least in the two first-named countries, the profession of the grammarian and the rhetorician, as that of a distinct class, appears to have gradually died out, while the culture which they represented survived only in a few rare and isolated instances among Christian writers and scholars, who, like Claudius Marius Victor, Sedulius, Pomerius of Lyons, Prosper, Claudius Mamertus, and Avitus of Vienne, sought to give to their discourses a certain rhetorical embellishment, or still cultivated the art of original composition. Whatever of education continued to exist among the laity rarely comprised anything more than reading, writing, and ordinary computation. The work of imparting this elementary instruction was carried on chiefly in the episcopal or cathedral schools which bishops, by virtue of their office, were required to institute in the chief city of their respective dioceses, in order that youths might be educated for the priestly office and the laity receive a certain grounding in the knowledge of the faith. The considerable political power which, at the com-mencement of the 6th century, the opiseopal order still retained in Southern Gaul enabled them effectually to protect these institutions. In the year 529, at the council of Vaison, we have evidence that it was sought to raise the standard of education among the clergy by requiring that priests in charge of parishes, according to the custom of Italy, should receive "readers" into their houses and educate them there (Sirmond, i. 226). It appears to be a legitimate inference from the foregoing canon that, prior to the Lombard invasion, the education of the clergy in Italy was carried on in a regular and systematic manner, and that an endeavour was made to introduce a corresponding system into Gaul.

The conquest of Africa by the Vandals (A.D. 429) does not appear to have been attended by

results equall Catholic party their Arian an to learning, a reputation as c pire. Salvian for philosophy liberal arts (d 161). It is u Martianus Cap de Nuptiis Phil Artibus Liberal before or after t the author's ti tensive popular This fact is alon manenes of a tion; for the ti character, was Church as a d (J. B.) *Hist.* of 23-26). Felicia teacher of gra quented both by those of Roman e Hylan.). Dracos mean ability in 484-496); and the is said by his b cansed her son to of Homer, toget Menander. After Fulgentius was i and pursued th advantages of hor at one of the gra "donio edoctus, a diter auditorio" (

study of pagan li pagan education ha scribed in Latin Cl lament of Gregor litterarum ") may vation as regards h traditious of educat at the same time, sustained with somyouth (probably of Arles had instituted were in existence (A.D. 613-628), and which excited the e learn, for instance, that Sigebert, king e being anxious on imitate the good insin France," "set up instructed in literat by bishop Felix, who provided him with the manaer of that 18; Henry of Huut Savile, Script. 332). to be noted, is also to of a higher culture in After the time of

With the adva

there is to be discer a growing dispositio distrust on all secul encourage speculatio in heterodoxy, but a

h If the date assigned to this letter by the Benedictine editors be correct, this mention of Origen, after the dispute with Ruffinus with respect to the orthodoxy of the Alexandrine teacher, is somewhat remarkable. Ebert, Gesch, u. christich-lat. Lit. p. 309.)

¹ Compare with these passages Cassio torus, de Inst. Div. Litt. c. 28 (Migne, Patr. 1xx. 551), and Rabanes Maurus, de Institutione Clericorum (Opera, ed. Colvener, vi. 41): the latter quoting Augustine without any acknowledgment, —a frequent practice in the middle

results equally unfavourable to letters. The h respect te Catholic party suffered cruel persecutions, but d, it is untheir Arian antagonists were avowedly friendly gustine was to learning, and Carthage still preserved her he study of reputation as one of the chief schools of the emr writers of pire. Salvian speaks of the city as famed both 1 Doctrina for philosophy and the cultivation of all the later ages liberal arts (de Gub. Dei, bk. vii., Migne, liii. the study of 161). It is uncertain whether the treatise of of these, the Martiagus Capella, a rhetorician of Carthage, writings of de Nuptüs Philologiae et Mercurii, et de Septem Artibus Liberalibus, Libri Novem, was composed ver they are ent with the before or after the Vaudal invasion, but long after y be adapted the author's time it continued to enjoy an exelites, when gh they left tensive popularity as a manual of instruction, This fact is alone significant evidence of the perons of their mauence of a certain pagan element in educald and the tien; for the treatise, owing to its speculative The second The second of a knowcharacter, was always regarded by the Latin Church as a dangerous book (see Mullinger eacher. (J. B.) Hist. of the University of Cam'ridge, i. the death of 23-26). Felicianus appears as an eminent Africa alike teacher of grammar, whose school was frenvolved the quented both by the sons of the Vandals and From this those of Roman extraction (Dracontius, Pracf. ad d countries, Hylan.). Dracontins himself was a poet of no in and the mean ability in the reign of Gundamund (A.D. s, appears to 481-496); and the Christian mother of Fulgentius nlture which is said by his biographer, Ferreolus, to have few rare and caused her son to commit to memory the whole

> dono edoctus, artis etiam grammaticae tra-diter auditorio" (Migne, lxv. 119). With the advance of the 6th century, the study of pagan literature and the traditious of pagan education had become yet further circumscribed in Latin Christendom, and the oft-quoted lament of Gregory of Tours (" periit studium litterarum") may be accepted with little reservation as regards his own country. The monastic traditions of education alone survived, although, st the same time, it is evident that they were sustained with some vigour, and that schools for youth (probably of the kind that Caesarius of Arles had instituted and promoted in Aquitaine) were in existence in the time of Clotaire II. (A.D. 613-628), and of Dagobert (A.D. 628-638), which excited the emulation of other lands. We learn, for iustance, on the authority of Bede, that Sigebert, king of the East Angles (A.D. 635), being auxious on his return from exile "to initate the good institutions which he had seen is France," "aet up a school for youth to he instructed in literature, and was assisted therein by bishop Felix, who came from Kent, and who proviled him with masters and teachers after the manner of that country" (Baeda, E. H. iii. 18; Henry of Huntingdon, Hist. Angl. bk. iii.; Savile, Script. 332). Evidence again, hereafter to be noted, is also to be met with of the survival of s higher culture in Italy, Africa, and Spain.

of Homer, together with large portions of

Menander. After this early training in Greek, Fulgentius was initiated into Latin literature,

and pursued the study with the combined

advantages of home instruction and attendance

at one of the grammar schools of Carthage-

After the time of the Origenistic controversy, there is to be discerned in the Western Church a grawing disposition not only to look with distrust on all secular learning as tending to encourage speculations which too often ended

Scriptural interpretation which involved a disparaging estimate of the collateral aid which such learning might supply. In the Institu-tiones and Collationes of the celebrated Cassian, the combination of these views is clearly to be discerned. Cassian adopted the Alexandrine theory, and taught that beyond the grammatical meaning of the Scriptures there lay hidden a succession of deeper meanings, the tropoloa succession of deeper meanings, the tropped gical, allegorical, and ananggical, which re-vealed themselves only to the sanctified and purified intellect (hist. v. 24; Coll. viii. 3). The importance of his adoption of these views lay in the fact that he was also the author of a new rule of monastic life and education in the West, and that consequently those communities which accepted this rule (and they appear to have included the majority of the monasteries in Gaul in the 5th and 6th centuries) cannot but be looked upon as dominated by a narrow and illiberal conception of learning. For a time, indeed, under the influence of a genuine enthusiasm, they rose superior to their traditions. The monastery of St. Victor at Marseilles, founded by Cassian himself, enjoyed a high reputation as by Cassian imissin, enjoyed as ingui reputation as a school of education. That of St. Honorat, on one of the Lerias group of islands, was yet more celebrated, and the "Studium Insulanum," under Vincentius, was famous as a centre of semi-Pelagian doctrine in the 5th century. Eucherius, bishop of Lyons about A.D. 449, when writing to Salonius, speaks of the latter as having received instruction in this school from Hilary of Arles, Salvian, and Vincentius, in all branches of religions knowledge (Pracf. ad Salonium, Migne,

But the severe manual labour imposed by the rule of Cassian (de Coendo. Inst. ii. 3) alona almost precluded any sustained attention to letters; and the study of the sacred text, the acquirement of the arts of writing and singing, together with such a knowledge of the Computus (see CALENDAR) as would enable the learner to calculate the return of the festivals and fasts, were probably the limits, but rarely exceeded, of monastic education under this rule. At the same time, however, it is to be noted that the importance attached by Cassian to the constant study of the Scriptures, rendered a certain amount of education obligatory, where it had before been discretionary (Coll. xiv. 10; Migne, xlix. 972), and it may probably be safely assumed that wherever after Cassian's time mention occurs of any considerable monastery in the West, there existed in connexion with such monastery a school which imparted at least such an amount of elementary instruction as above described.

The provisions thus laid down were yet more distinctly enforced in the rule of Caesarius of Arles, who, in addition to his efforts above noted, for the spread of education among the clergy, required that both in the monasteries and in the convents of his diocese, certain hours of study should be strictly observed. In the monasteries this time was from the hour of rising until nine o'clock (Regula ad Monachos, reg. 14; Migae, Patr. lxvii. 1100). In the convents for women it was for two hours, from six to eight o'clock in the morning (Regula ad Virgines, reg. 14; ib. lxvii. 1110).

in heterodoxy, but also to adopt a theory of | tion in the West, we find a far more liberal con-

, and that sa corresponding Vandals (A.D. attended by

writers and

rius Victor. er, Claudius

nght to give

al embellish-

of original

on continued

mprised any-

and ordinary

parting this

on chiefly in hich bishops,

red to insti-

tive dioceses,

cated for the

ive a certaia

e faith. The

, at the com-

the episcopal

Gaul enabled

institutions.

of Vaison, we

to raise the

clergy by re-

ould receive

educate them

ears to be s

egoing canon

n, the educa-

carried on is

do torus, de Inst. 1), and Rabanus era, ed. Colvener, ne without any in the middle ception maintaining its ground in many of the churches in the East. In marked contrast to the school of Alexandria, that of Antioch acquired, in the 4th century, scarcely less distinc-tion as a centre of widely different teaching. The teachers of the school of Antioch were distinguished by the high value which they set upon payan literature, and had their views with respect to Christian education gained the ascendancy, it is no exaggeration to say that the history of the Church, and consequently of Europe at large, throughout the middle ages would have been materially modified. That the profession of instructor in pagan learning did not necessarily involve a departure from orthodox belief is attested by the example of Malchion, a presbyter of the Church, and according to Eusebius (II. E. vii. 29), "head of the profession of the sophists in the schools of pagan learning at Autioch," but who was also distinguished as a refuter of the heresies of Paul of Samosata.

It is, however, with Lucian, presbyter and martyr (†311), that the historical exegesis of Autioch, in conjunction with a recognised school of instruction, is first to be traced with certainty. (Neander, Kirchengesch. l. iii. 825). Lucian, like Origen, was famed as a teacher, and along with Dorotheus, educated a large circle of illustrious disciples (Nicephorus, viii. 31; Theodoret, H. E. i. 5). He was also connected with the schools at Caesarca and Edessa. When Meletius was driven into exile by the Ariaus, his see was ably guided by Clavian (†403), and both of these bishops, according to Theodoret (E. H. iv. 22), were the hest ructors or advisers of Dioderus, from whom the high celebrity of the school of Antioch, which lasted from about A.D. 370-428, may be held to date. Diodorus, although described by Jerome as ignorant of secular learning (de Viris Illust. c. 119), was really a man of wide and varied cul-ture, and the instructor of both Chrysostom and Theodore of Mopsuestia. While distinguished as an opponent of the Apollinarian heresy, he was also an able defender of the historical school of Scriptural interpretation, a feature which sufficiently accounts for the hostility of Jerome. With the deposition and condemnation of Nestorius (431) the reputation of the school at Antioch appears to have come to an end.

The doctrines taught at Autioch re-appeared, however, in Mesopetamia, and especially at those celebrated centres of theological teaching, Edessa and Nisibis. The history of these two schools is singularly intertwined and somewhat obscure. It has been supposed that Edessa was the original seat whence Antioch first derived its characteristic tradition, and it is beyond doubt that it was here that Lucian received instruction from Macarius (Socrates, H. E. ii. 9). Eusebius of Emesa was also instructed here, not only in religious knowledge but also in pagan learning (ib.). It is not until the 4th century that Nisibis appears to have acquired distinction by the teaching of Jacob, its bishop, who was the instructor of Ephraem the Syrian. Ephraem was subsequently driven from Nisibis and took refuge in Edessa, where the school which he founded or re-established became distinguished for its judicions and scholarly principles of interpretation (Assemann, i. 38; Socrates, H. E. iii. 6). After the year 431, Edessa became a centre of Nestorian doctrine, and the anrivval of these tenets

is attributed by Theodorus Lector to the activity of this school. Its suppression in the year 489 by the emperor Zeno, on this very account (Theel, Lector, E. H. ii. 49; Assemann, i. 406) failed to bring about the extinction of the sect, for its teachers, removing to Nisibis, maintained the same traditions; and a school, in which the Commentaries of Theodore of Mopsuestia were prescribed as sources of doctrine and all divergence from his teaching was forbidien under the pain of anathema (ib. iii. 84), continued to exist until the middle ages. Junilius Africanus, writing about the year 540, speaks of it as a centre of systematic religious instruction, "ubi divina lex per magistros publicos, sicut apud nos in mundanis studiis grammatica et rhetorica, ordine et regulariter traditur" (Pracf. ad de Part. Div. Leg.; Migne, Ixviii. 15). The foregoing passage from Junilius, who was an African bishop, is of twofold interest, inasmuch as it attests the continued existence and activity not only of the school at Nisibis but also of schools of grammar and rhetoric in Africa in the first half of the 6th century.

Among others whose attention was attracted to the teaching of these remote schools in the East, was Cassiodorus, the eminent minister of Theodoric the Great. It was his endeavour to give to monastic education a more liberal cast than it had received from Cassian, or than it was then receiving from his contemporary, Caesarius of Arles—the latter of whom, notwithstanding his efforts to promote the education of the clergy, was altogether adverse to the study of pagan literature. Cassiodorus appears to have succeeded in carrying his designs into effect in connexion with the monastery which he founded at Viviers in Bruttium; and we learn from the preface to his treatise, de Institutione Divinarum Litterarum, that he had sought, in conjunction with pope Agapetus, to found eertain chairs of Christian instruction at Rome, after the fashion, he says, "that long existed at Alexandria, and that now prevails in full force at Nisibis, so that the souls of the fathful might gain eternal salvation and their speech be adorned with chaste eloquence" (Migne, Ix. 537). The schema, "lectionis ordo," given by Cassiodorus himself, is also in evident agreement with the method and range of instruction which prevailed at Nisibis; and it is worthy of notice that among those to whom he refers as eminest promoters of Scriptural instruction ("introductores Scripturae divinae") is Junilius Afri-canus. Cassiodorus, however, goes on to state that the outbreak of war had compelled him to abandon the above design, and that he has accordingly put forth his treatise, which he describes as "a compend of Scriptural knowledge and profune learning." The Catholic spirit in thich his profuse in the contraction of t in which his precepts are conceived is evident in many points; in his advice to the monks to study geography, and in the fact that he had caused Latin translations to be made of Josephus' History of the Jews and of the writings of Theodoret (c. 8). These were placed in the library which he collected, and of which his treatise gives an account. We learn that it included, besides the canonical Scriptures and the Fathers, the eucyclic of the council of Chal-cedon in the version of Epiphanius, Eusebius' Ecclesiastical History, that of Sozomen together

with the wor linus, &c. (M. also takes nee of pagan liter important aid selves, and th of the fathers 554). He quo Doct. Christian laden with gol that most swe went forth fre like manner, and Hilarius v his own langua mus, legere f habere dubium praecedit exemp

la the perio Italy ebbed to it time the founda Cassino (A.D. 52 tine order had rule of St. Bened that of Cassian neither enjoined literature, but Caesarius of Ar hours for readir were still mainl but the grey da meridian heat of and in the season this purpose was tion of Cassian, but only the boo ments, together v "the most illust faith and the Ca (Reg. S. Benedicti

The interpreta Great (A.D. 544-grapher of St. Be was probably suffi attention to secu tesching under an of the approaching the troubles of th studies which did purposes of the re less. We find, it i Paul and John, spe flourishing state of But against these of a later age, we m (l) that according Gregory expressly
pagan literature; (
Didier, the eminent isg some of his cler employment of time becoming even in a (3) that by his ow ignorant of Greek, a years at Constanti according to Paulus "second to none in I a striking illustrat narrow conception Majna Moralia, or E.

o the activity the year 489 very account maitn, i. 406) n of the sect. is, maintained in which the psuestia were and all dirbidden under continued to lius Africanus, iks of it as a ruction, "ubi os, sicut apud ca et rheterica, (Pract. ad de 5). The forewas an Africaa nasmuch as it nd activity not also of schools

ca in the first

was attracted schools in the ent minister of s endeavour ta re liberal cast inn, or than it contemporary, of whom, notnote the educar adverse to the iodorus appears nis designs into astery which he ; and we learn , de Institutione had sought, in to found cerction at Rome, at long existed prevails in full s of the faithful nd their speech ce" (Migne, lax. ordo," given by ident agreement istruction which worthy of notice efers as emineat nction ("introis Junilius Afriroes on to state compelled him to that he has atise, which he criptural knowne Catholic spirit ived is evident ia o the monks to fact that he had nade of Josephus' the writings of e placed in the ed of which his

We learn that it

criptures and the council of Chal-

hanius, Eusebius'

ozomen tegether

with the works of Orosius, Ammianus Marcellinus, &c. (Aligne, Patr. 1xx. 1119-1147). He also takes occusion warmly to defend the study of pagna literature, urging that it is often an important aid to that of the Scriptüres themselves, and that it had never been the design of the fathers wholly to prohibit it (\$\phi\$. 1xx. 554). He quotes the language of Augustine (\$\phi\$e Doct. Christiana, ii. 40), "See we not how richly laden with gold, and silver, and raiment, Cyprian that most awest teacher and blessed martyr, went forth from Egypt? How also, laden in like manner, Lactantius, Victorinus, Optatus, and Hilarius went forth?"—and concludes, in his own language, "utrusque doctrinas, si possums, legere festinemus. Quis enim audeat labere dubium, wit virorum talium multiplex apraecedit examplum?"

In the period directly following upon the invasion of the Lombards (A.D. 568), learning in Italy ebbed to ita lowest point; but in the mean-time the foundation of the monastery on Monte Cassino (A.D. 529) and the rise of the Benedictiae order had inaugurated a new epoch. The rnle of St. Benedict was a kind of mean between that of Cassian and that of Cassiodorus. It neither enjoined nor forbade the study of secular literature, but it prescribed, like the rule of Caesarius of Arlea, the setting apart of regular Caesarius of Aries, the setting apart of regular hours for reading. The energies of the monk were still mainly to be given to active labour, but the grey dawn of the winter day and the meridian heat of summer were allotted to study; and in the season of Lent the time assigned for this purpose was extended. With the one exception of Cassian, Benedict specified no authors, but only the books of the Old and New Testaments, together with such expositions thereon as "the most illustrious doctors of the orthodox faith and the Catholic fathers had compiled"

(Reg. S. Benedicti, c. 8; ed. Waitzmann, p. 32). The interpretation given by Gregory the Great (A.D. 544-604), the admirer and biographer of St. Benedict, to the monastic theory grapher of Section 1 to exclude, for a time, all attention to secular learning. Writing and teaching under an exceptionally vivid conviction of the approaching and of the world—a consum-mation which he held to be plainly foretold by the troubles of the times-he looked upon all studies which did not directly conduce to the purposes of the religious life as worse than use-less. We find, it is true, both his biographers, Paul and John, speaking in glowing terms of tha flourishing state of learning in Rome in his day. But against these doubtful and vague assertions of a later age, we must place the following facts: (I) that according to John (Vita, iii. 33), Gregory expressly forbade bishops to study pagaa literature; (2) that he strongly censured Didier, the emiuent bishop of Vienne, for instructing some of his clergy in classical literature, an employment of time which he declares to be unbecoming even in a pious layman (Ep. xi. 54); (3) that by hie own admission he was himself (a) that by the own admission ne was minsent ignorant of Greek, although he had resided some pears at Constantinople (Ep. vii. 30), and, according to Paulus Diaconus (Vita, c. 2) was "second to none in Rome in polite learning." As a striking illustration of the results of this narrow conception of intellectual culture, his

claims a passing notice, as a work conceived in the most daring spirit of allegorical interpretation, to the entire exclusion of the aids that oriental or classical learning might have supplied and which could hardly have failed to restrain the unbounded extravagance which characterises these pages. "It may safely be said," observes Milman, "that according to Gregory's licence of interpretation, there is nothing which might not be found in any book ever written." (Latto Christianity, bk. iii. . . 7)

(Latin Christianity, bk. iii. c. 7).

The unrivalled influence exerted by Gregory over his age is thus to be traced in a two-fold form in relation to learning: (1) as distinctly unfavourable to secular studies; (2) as favouring the allegorical method of interpreting Scripture, and thereby setting an example which operated powerfully on the whole course of mediaeval theology; for while the monastic schools which anstructions, it was from England, in turn, that the schools restored or founded by Charles the Great in the latter part of the 8th century derived their method and their traditions.

It is mainly to the efforts of Theodore and Hadrian, in the 7th century, that we must attribute that somewhat more liberal conception of Christian studies which obtained in England at this period. Both these ecclesiastics, of whom the one was from Tarsus, the other from Africa, were Greek as well as Latin scholars (Bright, Early Church History, p. 219). Of the system of education introduced by Theodore it has been said, "that it was in principle substantially the same as that which now prevails" (Hook, Lires of the Archbishops, i. 196). Theodore also augmented the library at Canterbury (Edwards, Hist. of Libraries, i. 101). Of the higher learning which characterised this movement, Aldhelm († 709) and Bole († 735) are the two most conspicuous examples. The former was educated by Hadrian at the monastery school of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, and subsequently, in order to obtain a lirelihood, instituted a school at Malmesbury (William of Malmesbury, Gest. Pont. lib. v.). Aldhelm was also the founder of numerous other monastic schools in Wessex, and we still possess an account of his system of instruction (Wright, Introd. to Biog. Brit. Litt. i. 74). According to his biographer, Faricins, he was a competent Greek scholar (c. 1). He, however, so far reflected the influence of Gregory'a teaching, that he discouraged the study both of the poets and philosophers of anti; in the inflated Latiulty which passed for scholarship of this period, he intimates that the rade simplicity of the gospel appears to him far preferable to the slippery by ways of pastoral poetry or the thorny winding paths of philosophy. (Malnesbury, Gest. Pont. ed. Hamilton, p. 342). At nearly the same time that Aldhelm was founding schools in Wessex, Felix, the first bishop of the East Angles (A.D. 680), was carrying out a similar work in his diocese, where, says the histerian, "barbariem gentis sensim comitate Latina in-formabat" (ib. 147).

according to Paulus Diaconus (Vita, c. 2) was a striking illustration of the results of this a striking illustration of the results of this arrow conception of Intellectual culture, his Majna Morulia, or Exposition of the Book of Joh,

thoroughly as the English, which was his native tongue" (E. H. v. 20).

The extensive learning of Bede, which was of a yet higher order, was acquired partly under the tuition of Benedict Biscop, at the monasteries at Wearmouth and Jarrow, and partly at St. Anguatine's at Canterbury. Bede himself was subsequently an active founder of the famous school at York, the most distinguished centre of learning in England in the 8th and 9th centuries. It was successively presided over by Egbert, Ethelbert, and Eanbald, each of whom succeeded to the archbishopric of York; but its most distinguished teacher was Alenin. The school appears to have been open to the secular clergy well as to those designed to the mounstic life, a fact which may to some extent account for the liberal character of the studies pursued by the scholars (Migne, Patr. c. 146; ci. 845; Stubbs, Pref. to de Inventione, p. vi.). Alcuin, who was not a mouk, was for some time librarian of the cathedral library, and in his Poëma de Ponti-ficibus Ecclesiae Eboracensis (Migne, ci. 845) has left us a glowing description of its treasures. According to his account it was a complete repository not only of patristic, but also of Greek and Latin, literature.

Such was the institution from whence the light of learning was transmitted to Frankland, and there hauded down to the middle ages; but before proceeding to follow this main path, as it may be termed, of our subject, it will be necessary to devote a brief attention to the condition of letters and education in other parts of Europe

during the 7th and 8th centuries. The tradition of important Christian schools in Spain at a very early period in Church history, must stand or fall with that of the early evangelisation of the country [PAGANISM, SURVIVAL or, sec. iii.] It appears to have suggested to the author of the spurious Chronicon of Dexter (aun. 185 and 370),—a Jeanit forgery of the 17th century,—the statement that such achools existed in the 2nd and were restored in the 4th century; nor is it easy to believe that, under ecclesiastics like Hosius, the work of education could have failed to be carried on with vigour. Launay (de Scholis, &c. c. ivi.) observes, however, that the school of Bracara (now Braga in Portugal) is the only one of which we have any distinct mention prior to the 7th century. This school, where were pursued "optimarum artium studia," attained to yet greater celebrity under its abbat Fructuesus, the contemporary of Isidorus. In the time of Isidorus (A.D. 570-636) a general revival of learning throughout Spain appears to have taken place. The great school of Seville, which had been founded by his brother and predecessor in that see, Leander, exercised considerable influence over education throughout Andalusia. Isidorus himself was undonbtedly the most learned ecclesiastic of the 7th century and an active promoter of learning. He was also the founder of another school in connexion aiso the founder of adother school in confexion with a large monastery which he built without the walls of Seville. The discipline of this school was remarkable for its severity. The scholars were not permitted to go beyond the walls of the monastery until four years had elapsed from their first admission; and those who evinced a disposition to saunter about and neglect their studies, were compelled to wear iron fetters on

their feet (Rod. Cerrat. Vita Isidori, c. xiv.; * Migne, lxxi. 78). Discipline of this kind, however, was confined to the monastic schools, which appear to lave sometimes served the purpose of the modern reformatory. We find, for example, that a decree of the fourth council of Toledo (AD. 633), over which Isidorus presided, while enjouing the institution of schools for the elergy directs also that refractory scholars shall be sent to the monasteries (Mansi, x. 626). The first canon of the second council of Toledo, AD. 615, makes, likewise, express provision for schools for the elergy under the direction of the

bishop.

Isidorus says (Sent. iii. 8) that both prayer and reading are duties of the religious life, though preference is to be given to the former. He discourages the perusal of pagan literature (ib. iii. 13), and affirms that the meretricious art of the grammarian must not be preferred to more simple knowledge (ib.). It is, however, a legitimate inference from his Etymologiae (or Origines, as the treatise is sometimes termed) that Isidorus did not consider these injunctions to be equally binding on the clergy. This latter treatise, along with those of Boethius, the de Artibus ac Disciplinis of Cassiodorus, and the de Septem Artivus of Martianus, may be looked upon as completing the list of the ordinary textbooks of instruction up to the 13th century.

On the whole, it may be said that Christian education as conceived by Isidorus rested on a fur more liberal basis than that laid down by Gregory,—a fact in some measure attributable to the immunity from war and invasion which Spain, when compared with Itely, at this time enjoyed. As regards the interpretation of Scripture, however, Isidorus followed in the steps of Gregory, a fact of which his Allegoriae affords decisive evidence, and he thus lent the weight of his high authority to the perpetuation of the Alexandrine tradition in the Western Church.

Alexandrine transion in the vastandrine transion in the vastandrine transion in the vastandrine of Isidorus, and the quotations from Tereuce, Horace, Vergil, and Juvenal, which they contain, shew a fair knowledge of Latin literature. Among Isidorus' other pupils were Sisebut, king of the Visigoths, and the archdeacon Redemptus, author of the Life of St. Didier. Braulie, in his turn, became the founder of an important school in northern Spain, at the city of Saragossa, and among his scholars were Eugenius, third bishep of that name of Toledo (a writer whose netrical compositions are among the most favourable specimens of the literature of the perioh), and Taion, Braulio's successor in the see of Saragossa (Bourret, L'École chrét. de Seville, 119-133).

The conquest of the country by the Saracen under Musa, in the year 711, probably involved the extinction of these schools, though traces of learning and culture are discernible even after this time; but throughout the 7th century, Spain may fairly be regarded as an exception the intellectual darkness that prevailed in Western Europe and almost justifies the observation of the abbé Bourret,—"On dirait que toutes les muses se sont enfuies vers les bords

hospitaliers du arrivent les éche signes de la vis (ib. p. 203).

In the East, as the study of gran countenance of th achools of the We year 425, in the was promulgated, the function of pu been formally app at Constantinople. to assemble their tionibus cellulisqu banishment from teach in private de domesticos." This by Pinlay as a tyr. he omits to refer measure makes pr public instructors, "oratores" and te five "sophistae" a tencher of philosop of these instructor "locus," probably "locus," probably assemble his class Hacnel, p. 1389). of philosophy at At bably a blow nime learning, and the still taught, as in some instances with names of Stobaeu Agathias, and Evag the continuance of letters. The school as the occumenical, though the circum college of the Octage are lost in obscurit century, along wit library, is sufficiently writers (ἐγκύκλιοι) taught with a strang and later rhetoricians placed on the same Plutarch and Dion (Herodotus and Thucy Hermogenes and Apl for the rhetoric of Aristotle being seen the clouded glasses and Joannes Philopo iii. 373-374). The accession of the

The accession of ti 728) and the contr worship were eminent and the emperor Leo is the college of the C. Towards the close of considerable revival to that no small amount vailed. At the conner tury the celebrated The round him at the under disciples, some of describes as devoted to to Scriptural studies, as (Migne, Series Gracca, 1874 Finlay, "that lear

^{*} Perhaps one of the passages that may be accepted as genuine in this largely interpolated production.

c. xiv.; ind, howols, which
purpose of
example,
of Toledo
ded, while
the clergy,
shall be
326). The

of Toledo,

ovision for tion of the oth prayer ife, though ormer. He literature tricions art referred to however, a nologiae (or tes termed).

nes termed),
injunctions
This latter
aius, the de
us, and the
ty be looked
dinary textcentury.

at Christian rested ou a id down by attributable vasion which at this time d in the steps goriae affords the weight of ation of the rn Church. clearly prove e instruction rom Tereuce, they contain, in literature. Sisebut, king

in literature. Sisebut, king n Redemptus, an Redemptus, a Braulio, io his rtant school in aragossa, und a, third bishop whose metrical set favourable e period), and a see of Sarade Seville,

y the Saraceas bably involved ough traces of ble even after 7th century, an exception to vailed in Westes the observ-On dirait que vers les bords

nay be accepted as

hospitaliers du Bétis, car de la seulement arrivent les échos de la parole antique et les signes de la vie intellectuelle de l'humanité" (b. p. 203).

In the East, and especially at Constantinople, the study of grammar and rhetoric received the countenance of the state long after the imperial schools of the West had censed to exist. In the year 425, in the reign of Theodosius II., an edict was promulgated, designed apparently to restrict the function of public tenching to those who had been formally appointed to teach in the Capitol at Constantinople. Other teachers are foroidden as constantinope. Other reachers are forougen to assemble their pupils "in publicis magistra-tionibus cellulisque" under pain of infamy and banishment from the city, but are allowed to teach in private dwelling houses, "intra parietes domesticos." This edict has been characterised by Pinlay as a tyrannical exercise of power, but he omits to refer to the fact that the same measure makes provision for a fixed number of public instructors, as follows: in Latin, three public instructors, as tollows: in facility, online or orathers, and ten "grammatici"; in Greek, five "sophistae" and one "grammaticus"; one teacher of philosophy; two of civil law. Each of these instructors was to have his appointed "locus," probably a fixed place, in which to assemble his class (Cod. Theod. xiv. tit. 9; ed. Haenel, p. 1389). The suppression of the schools of philosophy at Athens, by Justinian, was probably a blow aimed rather at heresy than at learning, and the grammarian and rhetorician still taught, as in Africa, numolested, and in some instances with distinguished success. The names of Stobaeus, Theodorus Anagnostes, Agathias, and Evagrius, are sufficient proof of the continuance of a certain cultivation of letters. The schools at Constantinople, known as the occumenical, were also celebrated, and though the circumstances under which the college of the Octagon in that city was founded contege of the occasion in state city was founded are lost in obsenvity, its existence in the 8th century, along with that of an extensive library, is sufficiently established. "The classical writers (ἐγκόκλιο)" says Donaldson, "were writers (ἐγκόκλιο)" says Donaldson, "were taught with a strange mixture of Church fathers sad later rhetoricians,—Libanins and Basil heing placed on the same footing as Demosthenes, Plutarch and Dion Cassius being preferred to Herodotus and Thucydides, the commentators of Hermogenes and Aphthonius being aubstituted for the rhetoric of Aristotle, and Plato and Aristotle being seen darkly, if at all, through the clouded glasses of Proclus, Olympiodorus, sod Jeannes Philoponus" (Hist. of Greek Lit.

The accession of the Isaurian dynasty (A.D. 726) and the controversy respecting image worship were eminently unfavorrable to letters, and the emperor Leo is accused of burning both the college of the Octagon and its library. Towards the close of the century, however, a coasiderable revival took place, and it is evident that no small amount of literary culture prevailed. At the commencement of the 9th century the celebrated Theodorus Studites assembled round him at the monastery of Studion a band of disciples, some of whom his biographer describes as devoted to general learning, others to Scriptural studies, and some to manual arts (Migne, Series Graeca, xcix. 168). "A proof," asys Finlay, "that learning was still cultivated

in the distant parts of the Byzantine empire, and that schools of some eminence existed in Greece, is to be found in the fact that Leo the mathematician, when a layman, retired to a college in the island of Andros to pursue his studies, and there laid the foundation of the scientific knowledge by which he established his reputation. After he was compelled to resign his archbishopric of Thessalonica, the general respect felt for his learning obtained for him from Bardas Caesar the presidency of the new university founded at Constantinople in the reign of Michael III. (A.D. 842-867), in which chairs of geometry and astronomy had been established, us well as the usual Instruction in Greek literature." (Hist. of the Byzantine Emp. ed. Tozer, ii. 25; for Leo's attainments see Migne, Scries Graeca, cix. 199.)

In northern and central Italy, where the rule of the Lombard supplanted that of the eastern emperor, the course of events could not fail to be unfavourable to learning; but it is evident that traditions of Greek culture lingered in the south long after the time of Gregory the Great. In the Life of John of Damascus there is a remarkable representation given by the monk Cosmas of his attainments and course of study. He had been captured by pirates when sailing from Calabria to the east, and as he stood exposed for sale in the market-place of Damasens, he informed the father of John (by whom he was subsequently ransomed) that his speech had been adorned by the study of rhetoric, his reason trained in dialectical methods and proofs; that he had studied ethics as taught by Aristotle and Plato; had acquired a knowledge of physical philosophy, arithmetic, geometry, music, and astronomy (τῶν ἀστέρων περιφοράν); and, tinally, had been initiated into the mysteries of theology, "both," he says, "as handed down by the Greeks and as the teachers of the Latin church had most clearly set them forth" (Migne, Series Graeca, xciv. 430).

In Frankland a continuous state of warfare sufficed to preclude much attention to the education of the people during the rule of Charles Martel and that of Pepin le Bref (A.D. 752-768). Gnizot, however, contends that in the preceding century and a half (A.D. 600-750) there is good reason for inferring the continued existence of episcopal schools at Poitiers, Paris, Le Mans, Bourges, Clermont, Vienne, Châlous-snr-Saône, Arles, and Gap; while, besides the monastic schools of St. Medard at Soissons, and that at Lerins, he considers that others are to be traced in connexion with the foundations at Poitiers, Liguge, Ansion, Luxeuil, Fontenelle, and Sithin (Hist. de la Civilisat. ii. 3-4). It was reserved, however, for Charles the Great to initiate a series of efforts for the revival of learning, which were destined to be attended by marked success and long-enduring results.

Charles's regard for letters may have been derived, in the first instance, from Peter of Pisa, who appears to have tanght grammar at the court f lepin (Alcuin, Ep. 75); while Paulus Dinconus, the historian Leidrados, a Bavarian, and Theodulfus, a Spanish Goth, were scholars with whom he became acquainted during his campaign in Italy (A.D. 774). But in none of these were, there combined the attainments and the energy requisite for carrying out the great work of restoration which

Charles had in view. In the year 782, he is accordingly to be found applying to Alcuin of York for further assistance. Ultimately Alcuin acceled to this request, and on repairing to Frankland was installed instructor of the palace school, and also invested with a general superintendence of the work of education throughout the realm.

There can be little doubt that Alenin was the most accomplished scholar of his time, for, besides considerable theological attainments, he was well read in the Latin classics, and also possessed a slight knowledge of Greek; but his mind was wanting in independence and originality, and his proneness to lean on precedent and authority inclined him rather to follow out the precepts of Gregory the Great than to seek to impart to the studies of his age a more liberal and catholic tone. This must always be regarded as no slight misfortune for Christian education in the middle ages, for the almost unquestioning deference and obedience which his learning, high character, and amiable disposition won for him from his scholars resulted in an influence over education in Frankland which lasted until the rise of scholasticism, and may even be truced after the Renaissance.

The palace school, which included Charles himself, his family, and the leading members of his court, is noticeable as a successful endeavour to raise the standard of lay education at that time. To Alcuin's instructions we may probably attribute the literary tastes of Lewis the Pious; while Adelhard, Wala, Einhard, and Riculfus all perceptibly reflect the same influence. The teacher supplied his class with such knowledge as was to be gathered from the manuals of Boethius, Isidorus, and Cassiodorus on the subjects of the ancient trivium and quadricum. In connexion with logic and astronum this was of a very meagre character, and the inquiring intellect of Charles seems, in these branches, to have decidedly outstripped the willingness or the resources of his instructor (see Alcuin, de Dielectica, Migne, ci. 951-979; slee lob. c. 275; and Dummler, Alcuiniana, Epp. 98

to 112). Aided by the counsels and the pen of Alcuin, Charles next commenced, in the year 787, an endeavour to awaken a more systematic attention to letters in the monasteries of his realm. A copy of the Capitulary designed to promote this object (that addressed to Baugulfus, abbat of Fnlda) has been preserved, and supplies us with an important illustration of the actual atatus of education at this period, the argument for the necessity of improvement being enforced by reference to the uncouth and illiterate diction of the letters from time to time addressed to Charles by the different monastic foundations. It is to be noted, as further illustrating Alcuin's theory of education, that the desirability of the proposed reforms is chiefly insisted on on account of the aid that students would thereby receive in understanding the Scriptures and those deeper hidden meanings which they enfold. "For as these," says the Capitulary, "contain images, tropes, and similar figures, it is impossible to doubt that the reader will arrive far more readily at the spiritual sense according as he is the better instructed in learning " (Constitutio de Scholis per singula Episcopia et Monasteria

instituendis, Baluze, i. 201-204; Pertz, Legg. i. 523). Both the clerical profession and the monasteries at this period were largely recruited from the servile class; and it marks the rising estimation in which education now began to be held, that another of Charles's Capitularies, of the year 789, enjoins the clergy to seek for scholars not only among the sons of sluces for scholars mong the sons of freemen; it also directs that in connexion with every episcopal see and monastery there shall be a school where boys shall be taught the psalms, notation ("notas"), singing, the use of the Computus, and the Latin tongue, and that they shall be supplied with accurately transcribed text-books, "libros beine emendatos" (Capitula data missis dominicis, Baluze, i. 360).

In the year 796, Alcuin's work of reform in Frankland entered upon its third phase, consequent upon his appointment to the abbacy of St. Martin of Tours. Here he forthwith proceeded to put in practice his more austree conceptions of monastic discipline and education, while his reputation attracted scholars not only from all parts of the empire, but also from England and Ireland. The influence he thus exerted over his disciples during the eight years preceding his death constitutes probably the most enduring impress that he left upon his age; but his mistrust of pagan literature and to deferential adherence to the Gregorian traditions largely tended to cramp and tetter the

intellectual energies of subsequent generations. The movement thus initiated continued to develop itself long after Alcuin's death. In the year in which he died (A.D. 804) fresh injunc-tions were issued with a view to the more avstematic education of the clergy (Baluze, i. 417). In 813 a decree of the council of Chalons enjoined the creation of additional schools for the cultivation of learning and the study of the Scriptures (Labbé, Concilia, vii. 1272). The augmentation in the numbers of the scholars is probably indicated by a canon of the council of Anchen, in 817, requiring that only those who had already embraced the monastic life (the "oblati") should in future be admitted to the schools within the monastery walls (Pertz, Legg. i. 202). From this time the monastic schools appear to have been of two kinds: the "scholse claustrales" for the "oblati," and the "scholae canonicae" for the secular clergy. In the year 822 Lewis the Pions issued new instructions, affirming that education since his accession had not received due attention, and enjoining that every candidate for holy orders, whether young or old, should have a settled residence and a competent instructor; the parents or masters of scholars were to provide for their maintenance, and if the extent of a bishopric rendered it difficult to assemble the scholars at one centre, additional schools were to be opened (Pertz, Leges, i. 231). Among the episcopal achools in Frankland those of Orleans and Rheims were especially distinguished. The first, under the direction of The perhaps the cluic up to the universically active in h restore manuscrip noted for their halso the author c the guidance of the guidance of the clebrated lind under the sus archibishop Fulk, R enjoyed the prometer of learning which with the subversit method of the control of

with the university The monastic sch sltogether surpasse in learning and in category stands the under the rule of R of Alcuin at Tours. by his attaiuments sud his trentise on t de Institutione Clerie dications of his desire liheral standard of which he had receive numbered many of racters of the 9th Strabo, Otfried of W pertus, Hartmuat, Me vener, 6 vols. 1626; Rhabanus Maurus, 18 giae, an offshoot fro guished as a learned tha abbat (Chron. P 338). That at Selig historian, was noted f able productions of it rières, in the Gatinais Lupus Servatus, the I guished classical scho Étude sur les Lettres of his disciples, Eric, a main at Auxerre, was the sen of Charles the abbey of St. Alban nu Rupertus, known for Probus, a devoted stud (Chron. Hirsaujiae, an Epp. 20 and 34; Mign. of St. Germain des Pro already enjoyed, in the derable celebrity as se Amiens, under Adelhar sius Radbertus, was ga for its learning and foundation. It fell before but its namesake, New tained the same tradition tinction (Walae Vita, F great abbey of St. Ric Angilbert, another of Al for its devotion to lett possessions, made in the tion of Lewis the Plous, less than two hundred

(Léon Maître, Les Écoles

of St. Martin at Metz, u

¹ The charter representing Charles as endowing schools at Osnabrikek for the purpose of maintaining a knowledge of both Greek and Latin among the carsof of the cathedral (see Baluze, i. 419) is not accepted by Pertz, and is probably spurlous. See Imploma Carol Magni Imperatoria (1117), a treatise attributed to Eccard.

perhaps the chief centre of clerical education up to the university era. Theodulfus was espe-

cially active in his endeavours to preserve and restore manuscripts, and those of Orleans were

noted for their beauty and accuracy. He was

also the author of a compendium of rules for

z, Legg. L n and the y recruited egan to be tularies, of o seek for slaves but a; it also y episcopal hool where s, notation nputus, and all be suptext-books.

data missis f reform in phase, coue abbacy of thwith proustere coneducation, ars not only t also from nce he thus eight years robably the pon his age; ire and toe orian tradil tetter the enerations. inued to deth. In the resh injunco the more Baluze, i. ucil of Chaional schools the study of 1272). The e scholars is he council of ly those who tic life (the nitted to the (Pertz, Legg. nastic schools the "scholae the "scholae In the year instructions, accession had njeining that hether young sidence and a or masters of maintenance, c rendered it at one centre,

pened (Pertz,

pal schools in

Rheims were

st, under the

s as endowing

of maintaining &

nong the canons

not accepted by

Diploma Caroli

ibuted to Eccard

also the author of a compensium of rules for the guidance of the clergy, which was widely circulated throughout the realm (Bannard, Theodulfe, c. 2; Migne, Patr. ev. 191-207). The school at Reims, under the patronage of the celebrated Hinemar, was not less famed, and under the successive teaching of Sigloard, archbishop Fulk, Remy of Auxerre, and Huebald, snjoved the proud distinction of having preserved throughout the 9th century that tradition of learning which links the episcopal schools with the university of Paris. The mounstic schools of this period, however, altogether surpassed the episcopal schools both In learning and in celebrity. Foremost in this category stauds the school of the abbey at Fulda, under the rule of Rabanus Maurus, the disciple of Alcuin at Tours. He was equally distinguished by his uttainments and his ability as a teacher, and his treatise on the education of the clergy, de Institutione Clericorum, contains not a few indications of his desire to set up a somewhat more liberal standard of such education than that which he had received. Among his scholars he numbered many of the most prominent characters of the 9th century, such as Walafrid Strabo, Otfried of Weissenberg, Rudolfus, Luitpertus, Hartmuat, Meginhard, &c. (Opera, ed. Col-Rhabanus Maurus, 1856). The abbey of Hirsaugise, an offshoot from Fulda, was also distinguished as a learned community under William, the abbat (Chron. Petershusanum, Migne, cxliii. 338). That at Seligenstadt, under Einhard the historian, was noted for the scholarly and admirable productions of its scriptorium; that at Fernères, in the Gâtinais, could boast of its abbat, Lupus Servatus, the presence of the most distinguished classical scholar of the time (Nicolas, Étude sur les Lettres de Servat-Loup, 1861). One of his disciples, Eric, afterwards abbat of St. Germain at Auxerre, was the instructor of Lothair, the son of Charles the Bald. At Mayence, the abbey of St. Alban numbered among its scholars Rupertus, known for his Greek learning, and Probus, a devoted student of Cicero and Vergil Chron. Hirsaugiae, ann. 892; Lupus Servatus, Epp. 20 and 34; Migne, cxix.). The monasterie of St. Germain des Prés and St. Denis at Paris already enjoyed, in the 9th century, a considerable celebrity as schools. At Corbey, near Amieus, under Adelhard and Wala, and Paschasius Radbertus, was gathered a society eminent for its learning and illustrious as a parent foundation. It fell before the Norman invasion; but its namesake, New Corbey, in Saxony, sua-tained the same traditions with scarcely less distiaction (Walae Vita, Pertz, ii. 578-581). The great abbey of St. Riquier, under the rule of Angilbert, another of Alcuin's acholars, was noted for its devotion to letters; an inventory of its possessions, made in the year 831 by the direction of Lewis the Pious, included a library of no

less than two hundred and thirty-one volumes

(Léon Maître, Les Écoles, &c. p. 67). The abbey of St. Martin at Metz, under the rule of Aldri-

direction of Theodulfus, the archbishop, was] cus, was scarcely less celebrated (Baluze, Miscell. 1. 19); a bible presented by the community to Charles the Bald, and the missal of bishop Drogo, Congress the cond, and the missal of bishops are still preserved, and rank among the most valued specimens of bth-century art. The society of St. Mihiel-sur-Meuse enjoyed the instruction of Smaragdus, whose compend of instruction of Smaragdus, whose compend of Donatus frequently appears in the catalogues of Pointers requestly appears in the Catalogue in the the libraries of the period. St. Bertin, in the dlocese of Cambraj, claimed the distinguished honour of leaving educated Grimbald, whom king Alfred invited to aid him in his efforts towards a restoration of learning in England Bollandus, Juillet, ii. 651).

A remarkable effort on the part of the episcopal order still further to extend the influences of education was made in the year 829, when at an assembly at Paris it was resolved to petition tha emperor to found three large schools at three different centres, to be open to the clergy and the monastic orders alike (Mansi, xiv. 599). The acheme appears to have been frustrated by the

outbreak of war.

The principle of the gratuitous instruction of the sons of the poor appears to have been very distinctly on its trial at this period. An inscription over the portals of the monastery at Sulz-burg contained the verse-

"Discers si cupias, gratis quod quaeris habebis;"

on the other hand, the monastery at Tours, under the rule of Fredegis, Alcuin's successor, was unenviably distinguished by its exaction of fees from the scholars. This practice was strongly denounced by Amalaric, who had formerly acted denomined by Amanates who had interry acted as librarian at the monastery, and had been promoted to the archbishopric of the diocese. In the year 843, he founded a fund for the purpose of providing gratuitous instruction in Tours, and the measure was subsequently sanctioned in a formal enactment by Charles the Bald (Martene, Thes. Anecd. i. ann. 843). At nearly the same time, Theodulfus issued instructions to the clergy of his diocese that they should in no case demand fees for the instruction of children, but only accept them when voluntarily offered by the parents (Mansi, xiii. 388). The Capitulary in which he embodied this provise was subaequently widely adopted by other diocesea (Baunard, *Theodulfe*, p. 61).

It still remains briefly to advert to another

school of thought, that of the Celtic church, and particularly the Irish monasteries, in order to . complete the foregoing outline. With the name of St. Comgall there is associated the great school of Banchor m or Benchor in the Ards of Ulster, founded in the year 558 (Life of Columba, ed. Reevea, p. 306), and famous as a seat of learning. The yet more celebrated school at Hy or Iona is associated with the name of St. Columba; that of Lindisfarne, or Holy Island, with the labours of St. Aidau; those of Luxeuil on the confines of Burgundy and Austrasia, and Bobbie in the north of Italy, with the missionary career of Columban. St. Gall in Switzerland,

m This must be carefully distinguished from the monastery at Bangor (the modern Bangor-Iscoed in Flintshire) mentioned by Bede as numbering upwards of 2.000 monks (E. H. il. 2); a foundation which possessed no school at all corresponding to its importance as a menastery (Biogham, Ant. ii. 347).

which in the 9th century possessed a library of four hundred volumes (Weldmann, Hist. de la Biblioth. de S. Gall, p. 16), still preserves the name of its founder. St. Kilian in Thuringia, and Virgilius in Carinthin, were representatives

of the same great movement.

The question of the common origin of this teaching, characterised by a distinctive scholarship and a distinctive theology, in Irish foundations, would involve a more lengthened inquiry than is here admissible, but it may be observed that such evidence as we possess remarkably con-firms the traditions which associate the early Irish civilisation with the East, either directly

or indirectly through Massilia.

As early as the time of Jerome, there is evidence of an Irish Christian civilisation anterior to St. Patrick, and in the 6th century the "Scotti" as they were termed (Ireland being the original Scotland) were already eminent for their original sections) were arrived, Scholar, Maildulf, instructed Aldhelm at Malmesbury in the 7th century; and Theodor, the archishop, on the arrival, found himself, according to Aldhelm, arrivar, round numsers, according to Augustia, surrounded by a throng of eager Irish disciples, "Hibernensium globo disciplorum stipatur" (Ussher, Syllog. Ep. p. 38).

The distinguishing features of this Celtic

Christianity, so far as related to education and learning, were as follows: (1) the adoption of a text book of secular education which was condemned by the majority of the Latin clergy; (2) a superior knowledge of Greek and also of the Latiu classics and of astronomy; (3) a disposition to employ dialectics in theological con-

(1) The treatise of Martlanus Capella, to which reference has above been made (p. 1851), was a favourite text-book with those who leaned towards the cultivation of pagan learning. find, for example, one Securus Melior Felix, a rhetorician at Clermont, editing the treatise in the year 534, and distributing copies throughout Frankland (Hist. litt. de la France, iii. 21, 173); so that in the time of Gregory of Tours, it would appear to have become the ordinary manual of all those who among his countrymen still made any profession of learning (Hist. Franc. x. 31). St. Patrick, it has been conjectured, first brought the book to Ireland, where its speculative character recommended it to the native genius. Various features, however, combined to render the volume peculiarly obnoxious to the orthodox party; it contained, for example, a remarkable anticipation of the Copernican theory in a statement that Mercury and Venus revolved round the sun; it asserted the existence of an antipodes, and finally it referred to the Trinne God of Christianity in the same category with the gods of paganism (Mart. Cap. ed. Kopp, p. 856). It was from these pages that Virgilius, the Irish bishop of Salzburg, derived his theory of an activide. antipodes, by the maintenance of which he drew down upon himself the enmity of St. Boniface and the anathema of pope Zachariss (Jaffé, Mon. Mogunt. p. 191; see also Gorini, Defense de l'Églisc, ii. 375-383). Prudentius of Troyes, in his controversy with John Scotus Erigena, broadly accused the latter of having "imbibed the deally poison" of heresy from the same work (Migne, Patr. exv. 1294)

(2) The superior scholarship and classical ker., Wand.).

attainments of the Irish scholars are attested by frequent evidence. Columban beguiled his leisure with the composition of Latin verse. The affectation of Greek modes of expression is, however a serious defect in their Latinity, and adds much to the obscurity of their diction. "It is much to the obscurity of their diction. "It is palpal le," says Mr. Haddan, "in British writers, as well as in Irish and Saxon, from Gildas down to Ricemarch" (Remains, p. 280). They were often well read in the Greek fathers, and Chement the Scot, when at the court of Carloman in 742. shewed himself familiar with the writings of Origon, and declined to be bound by the dicta of Jerome, Augustine, and Gregory (ib. pp. 274, 286; Jaffe, Mon. Mogunt. p. 140). The translation of the treatises of the pseudo-Dionysius by John Scotus Erigena in the 9th century (a task to which none of the Frankish clergy had been found equal) proves his superior acquaintance with the Greek language, while we may infer from the questions which, at the suggestion of Clement of Ireland, Charles the Great propounded to Alcuin at Tours, a more than ordinary acquaintance with astronomy (Migne, Patrol. c.

266; Jaffé, Alcuiniana, p. 420).

(3) The proneness of the Irish theologisme to the use of the syllogism aroused the autipathy which, as we have already seen, was traditional in the Latin church to such modes of discussing theological questions; Benedict of Aniane notes this feature to their discredit: "Apud modernos scholasticos, maxime apnd Scotos, liste syllogismus delusionis "(Baluze, Misc. v. 54). The practice, prohably carried to its abuse, is discernible from Pelagius down to John Scotus, the latter of whom Prudentius found it necessary to remind that the fathers of the church had enjoined that the faith should be defended, not by sophistic trickeries, but by the plain statements of the Scriptures : "Ne juaquam sophisticis illusionibus, sed Scripturarum sanctarum evidentissimis alle-

gationibus" (Migne, cxv. 1013).

But although, in the 8th and 9th centuries, the treatise of Martianus Capella and the employment of dialectics were discouraged by the church, there is sufficient evidence that neither the one nor the other fell iuto disuse; so that when, at the commencement of the 12th century, William of Champeaux opened his school of logic at Paris, and found both a pupil and a rival in Abelard, the ancient art was revived with new vigour, and the history of Christian education

itself entered upon a new phase. Authorities, 4c.—Thomassin. Cave, Historia Literaria. Keuffel (G. G.), Historia Originis et Progressus Scholarum inter Christianos, 1743. Ampere, Histoire littéraire de la France, 3 v. 1867. Gorini, Défense de l'Église, 4 v. 1864. Kihn (H.), Die ältesten christlichen Schulen, 1865. Léon Maître, Les Écoles épiscopales d' monastiques de l'Occident, 1866. Kanfinsna (Georg), Rhetorenschulen und Klosterschulen, article in von Raamer's Historisches Taschenbuch for 1869. Prantl, Geschichte der Logik im Abendlande, vols. i: and ii. 1855-60. Mullinger (J. B.). Schools of Charles the Great and Restoration of Education in the Ninth Century, 1877. [J. B. M.]

SCILLITANI, TWELVE MARTYRS, July 17; commemorated at Carthage (Mark. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Not. SUREEN. TO

SCRIBIINEO Irish scribe, was monastery, and pr more ancient Sean times. He was and in the end merged in the Fer the school (Colga thus associated w became abbat and Four Musters we fi during the 8th, 9t is often (A.D. 803 "bishop, scribe, and scribe, bishop, an Eccl. Ant. 149 sq. at Rer. Hib. Scrip. in mulet for the bloc that for the blood o lrish canon of the D'Achery and Mart and Reeves, Eccl. A scripts which still libraries and in th skill, taste, and assid the principles of the tions of the colours used. Chief of the Book of Kells, the B of Lecan, with the knots and animals w extremities (O'Curr Anc. Ir. Hist. pass.

proposed in this art upon the habitual us Reripture during the guide and director of t I. As to the numero times little needs t which have already tionary of the Bible. portance was attach of versions into th those who received Cl (De Doctr. Christ. o translations of the into Greek can be con lators are out of all I days of the faith eve lay hands upon a Gr thought he had any k little, of the two lan work of translation." same work St. Augus early diffusion of the tongues. Eusebius al Evangel. xii. 1) that t lated into all langua barbarians, throughou scatom (Hom. i. in Joan the Egyptians, the In

SCRIPTURE, 8

There is ground for do: words interpretes and inter denote only translators fr whether he included also revision of existing version CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

SUREEN. [CANCELLI; ICONOSTASIS.]

re attested

eguiled his

verse. The

ion is, how-

y, and adds

on. "It is

ish writers,

Gildas down

They were

man in 742.

writings of

the dicta of

ib. pp. 274, The transla-

Dionysius by

pury (a task gy had been

acquaintance

ve may infer

nggestion of

t propounded

ordinary sc-

, Putrol. c.

neologiaus to

he antipathy

is traditional

of discussing

Aniane notes

oud modernos

e syllogismus

The practice,

cernible from

the latter of

ry to remind

enjoined that by sophistic

ments of the

is illusionibus,

ntissimis alle-

9th centuries,

and the em-

uraged by the

that neither

isuse; se that 12th ceatury,

school of logic

and a rival in

ived with new

tian education

Cave, Historia

ria Originis el

istianos, 1743.

1 France, 3 v.

ise, 4 v. 1864.

lichen Schulen,

s épiscopales d

Klosterschulen, hes Taschenbuch

Logik im Abende

ullinger (J. B.).
I Restoration of

arthage (Mart.

., Hieron., Not-

[C. H.]

[J. B. M.] MARTYRS

3.

1877.

Kaufmana

SCRIBHNEOIR, SCRIBHNIGH, the Irlsh scribe, was an important officer in the monastery, and probably took the place of the more ancient Seanchaidhe or historian of pagan times. He was copyist, illuminator, annalist, and in the end of the 10th century became merged in the Ferleighian or public lecturer in the school (Colgan, Tr. Thaum. 631-2). As thus associated with learning, he frequently became abbat and bishop. In the Annals of the Four Masters we find frequent obits of the scribe during the 8th, 9th, and 10th centuries, and he to often (A.D. 803, 820, 828, 871, &c.) called blshop, scribe, and abbat," or even (A.D. 819) "scribe, blshop, anchorite, and abbat" (Reeves, Ecol. Ant. 149 sq. and St. Adamnan, 365; O'Conor, Rer. Hib. Scrip. iv. 129 sq.). By canon the mulct for the blood of a scribe was equal to that for the blood of a bishop or abbat (see the lrish canon of the 8th century, quoted from D'Achery and Martene by O'Conor, Ib. iv. 130, and Reeves, Eccl. Ant. 150 n.), and the manuscripts which still remain, both in our own libraries and in the continental, attest their skill, taste, and assiduity, and their knowledge of the principles of their art, and of the combinations of the colours and colouring matter they used. Chief of these may be enumerated the Book of Kells, the Book of Armagh, and the Book of Lecan, with their ornamentation of Runic knets and animals with elongated and interlacing extremities (O'Curry, Leet. MS. Materials of Anc. Ir. Hist. pass. ed. 1873). [J. G.] [J. G.]

SCRIPTURE, STUDY OF. The object proposed in this article is to throw some light upon the habitual use which was made of Holy deripture during the early ages of the church, as the subject of the constant study, and as the guide and director of the daily life of its members.

I. As to the numerous versions made in ancient times little needs to be added to the articles which have already appeared in the Dio-tionary of the Bible. [Versions.] Great im-portance was attached to the multiplication f versions into the vernacular tongues of these who received Christianity. St. Augustine (De Doctr. Christ. c. zi.) writes: "For the translations of the Scriptures from Hebrew into Greek can be counted, but the Latin translators are out of all number. For in the early days of the faith every man who happened to lay hands upon a Greek manuscript, and who thought he had any knowledge, were it ever so little, of the two languages, ventured upon the work of translation." In the fifth chapter of the same werk St. Augustine bears witness to the early diffusion of the Holy Scriptures in various tongues. Eusebius also says (De Praeparat. Eungel, xii. 1) that the Scriptures were translated into all languages, both of Greeks and barbarians, throughout the world; and Chrysostom (Hom. i. in Joan.) says that the Syrians, the Egyptians, the Indians, the Persians, the

Ethloplans, and a multitude of other nations translated them into "their own tongues,"

St. Augustine, in his letter to the people of Madaura (Letter cexxxii, vol. li, p. 446, Clark's ed.), says that the Divine Scriptures had "come into the hands of all."

11. Our next evidence of the actual use made of Holy Scripture in the early Church is derived from the citations both from the Old and New Testament, with which the works of early writers abound. It does not fall within our present province to discuss the import of the references made to apocryphal writings under designations the same as, or similar to, those given to the Canonical Books of Scripture. (See CANONICAL BOOKS, p. 278, and Dict. of the

CANONDAL DOWNS, P. 270, and Diet. of the Hille, S. v. CANON.)

The following extract from the Bampton Lectures of Mr. Conybeare hears directly upon the knowledge of Holy Scripture possessed by the members of the Corinthian Church in sub-apostolle days: "It le quite evident (Mr. Conybeare writes) that It (i.e. the first Epistle of Clement) must have been written to a Church, of which a considerable and influential portion of the members had been Jews, or proselytes to that faith, since it throughout supposes the most intimate acquaintance with the Scriptures of the Old Testament; for these, and not the Scriptures of the New, are universally quoted as the written authority for the doctrines it contains. The anthor indeed very properly refers to the discourses of our blessed Lord as to an authority of equal, and indeed more especial, weight; but he never expressly quotes these from any particular written gospel; and although he always exactly agrees with these evangelical narratives in substance and in sense, yet the verbal dis-crepancies will shew that he does not transcribe from them; but, as bishop Pearson has well observed, seems to have relied on a memory previously familiar with our Lord's words from the oral communications of the apostles or their disciples " (pp. 55, 56).

The same remarks apply to a considerable extent to other writings of the sub-apostolic age, and of the first three centuries of the Christian era, throughout which we observe that a uniform appeal is made to the Scripturea as the unerring rule of faith, and as the foundation of the various creeds which were composed within that period.

III. The next evidence which will be adduced of the actual use of Holy Scripture in the early Church, is derived from the numerous and earnest exhortations which are found in the homilies and other works of the most celebrated writers to the diligent study of Scripture, from the invitations addressed to the heretics and the heathen to examine the sacred writings for themselves, and from the incidental notices which their writings afford of the extent to which the Scriptures were read and studied in private, and of the effects thus

Clement in his epistle, c. 45, exhorts the Corinthians to "look into the Holy Scriptures, which are the true words of the Holy Ghost." Again in the fifty-third chapter he says, "Ye know full well the Holy Scriptures, and have thoroughly searched into the oracles of God." Polycarp, in his epistle to the Philippians, c. 12,

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

[•] There is ground for doubt whether by the use of the words interpretes and interpretari, Augustine meant to denote only translators from the original tongues, or whether he included also those who undertook the ration of existing versions.

writes thus; "I trust ye are well exercised in the floly Scriptures, and that nothing is hid from you." Tatian in his Adiress to tie Gree's (c. 29) hears witness to the practical effect produced upon his own heart and life by the writings with which he happened to meet, "too old to be compared with the opinions of the Greeks, and too divine to be compared with their errors." Theophilus (ad Autoly um, l. 14) hears similar testimony to that of Tatian to the effect produced on his own mind by the study of the Scriptures, and he urges his friend "to study earefully the prophetical writings," assuring him that they will lead him "more certainly to a way of escape from everiasting punishments, and to the attainment of the everlasting blessings of Gud." Justin Martyr (Cohort, ad Graccos, c, 35) earnestly exhorts those to whom he writes as the one thing which remained for them to do," that "renouncing the error of their fathers they would read the prophecies of the sacred writers. . and learn from them that which will give them everlasting life." Athenagoras in his Plea for the Christians writes thus; "I think that you also cannot be ignorant of the writings either of Moses, or of Isaich and Jeremiah, and the other prophets," and adds, "But I leave it to you, when you meet with the books themselves, to examine carefully the prophecies contained in them, that you may, on fitting grounds, defend us from the abuse cast upon us" (c. ix.). In like manner Tertullian (Apol. c. 31) invites the Roman presidents or magistrates at Carthage to "look into the words of God," and adds that the Christians did not conceal their Scriptures, and that many accidents brought them before those whe were not of their religion. Clement of Alexandria in his Exhortation to the Heathen (c. ix.) not only quotes many of those " ten thousand Scriptures, which, he says, he could adduce, but he addresses them in the following words: " No one will be so impressed by the exhortations of any of the saints as he is by the words of the Lord Himself, the lover of man. . . . Faith will lead you in; experience will teach you; Scripture will train you, for it says, 'Come hither, O children; listen to me, and I will teach you the fear of the Lord.' And, again, in the Stromateis (i. 7), Clement writes as follows: 'Wherefore also the Scriptures were translated into the language of the Greeks in order that they might never be able to allege the excuse of ignorance, lnasmuch as they are able to hear also what we have in our hands if they only wish." So also Tertullian (ad Uxorem, 11. 6), when setting forth the dangers arising from marriages between Christians and idolaters, asks, "Ubi fomenta fidei de Scripturarum interlectione?" where he seems to assume as a matter of course that such reading would be common with those of the same faith. Other passages might be adduced from the same writer in proof of the prevalent use of Holy Scripture amongst Christians, and of the appeals made to it in their apologetical and controversial works in terms which imply its accessibility to all. In like manner Origen (in .Icr.m. Hom. iv.) says: "Let us read the Scriptures of the Old Testament. . . Let us also read the Scriptures of the New Testament, the words the apostles; and having rend them, let it be our care that they be written in the table of our hearts." And again

(in lib. Jerem, Hom. xx.) he says that "though at the very time of reading them (the Scriptures) there be no seasible advantage, yet in the end they will be found profitable for strengtheoing virtuous dispositions and weakening the habits of vice." And, once more, he exhorts his hearers to "come daily to the wells of the Scriptures, the waters of the Hely Spirit, and there draw, and carry home a full vessel" (in Gen. Hom. x.). In the letter addressed by Theonas, bishop of Alexandria, about the close of the 3rd century, to Lucianus, the chief chamberlain of the superor (probably Diocletian), we find some interesting directions given concerning the duties of the person who may be entrusted by the emperor with the custody of his library, Amongst these we find a direction to "laud the Divine Scriptures which Ptolemy Philadelphus caused to be translated into our langnage; and sometimes, too, the gospel and the apostle will be lauded for their divine oracles" (c. 7). The following advice is also given to Lucianus himself : " Let no day pass by without reading some portion of the sacred Scriptures" (c. 9; in Dacheril Spicile-pian, iii. pp. 297-299). Cyprian (de Sp ctaculis, c. 19) says: "Let the faithful Christian devote himself to the sacred Scriptures, and there he shall find worthy exhibitions for his faith." Origen urges his hearers not only to hear the Scriptures read in the church, but also to exercise themselves in the reading of the same in their houses, and to meditate thereon day and night (cf. Hom. in Levit, ix. tom. vi. pp. 164, 165, ed. Wireburgi, 1783; cf. Hom. in Gen. x. tom. v. p. 229; Hom. in Ex. xii. tom. v. pp. 465, 466). St. Augustine, writing to Proba (Ep. c. xxxii. ii. p. 300, Ant. 1700), exhorts her specially to read the writings of the apostles, assuring her that by them she will be incited to acquaint herself with the prophets, whose testimonies the apostle

SCRIPTURE, STUDY OF

The earnest exhertations of St. Chrysostom, addressed to all classes of his hearers, to devote themselves to the diligent study of holy Scripture, are familiar to all who are acquainted with his writings. Such exhartations are found, e.g. in his twenty-first homily on Genesis, and in his thirty-second and ferty-first hemilies on St. John, and also in the homilies of St. Basil, as e.g. in those on Pss. xxviii. and lix. A more remarkable passage occurs in the third of Chrysostom's sermons on Lazarus, a passage which deserves special consideration in connexion with the present subject, not only by reason of the enrnest exhortations of the preacher to the private study of holy Scripture, but slso & bearing directly on the interesting and important inquiry respecting the extent to which copies of the Bible were multiplied and circulated in the 4th century. In the beginning of that sermon, Chrysostom assigns as one reason whr he did net complete his examination of the parable of Lazarus in one day, his desire that the subject of his discourse might take deeper rost in the minds of his hearers by centinuous meditation on what he had said. He then goes on to assign as the reason why he frequently aunounced the subject of his discourse several days before its delivery, his desire that during the intervening days his hearers should take the book into their hands, and by a careful examination

of the whol might becom afterwards 1839). C hearers, and cease to exh invalidity of that the stud only upon the world, ar were engrosse He proceeds t Scriptures fe them the adv. sion, amongst sight of the b into sin. It exhortations o Old Testamen earnestly exhc the Scripture understand m recourse, when instructed th assures them gence to whi played, if man would Himself first three sect

Another pass of copies of the in Chrysostem's editions the el deals with the of the Bible gre procuring copie. that this excus does not attach poer, but observ they esonot pur themselves, they of the continual acquainted with Once more, in l John, Chrysoston fer the fineness o of the Scriptures of the characters, And, as illustrati may be made to s Genesis, in which ssered books (7à to the entire colle by Chrysostom) after meals, we s derive profit, and

attention.

More especially early church urge study of Holy Seri Gregory Nazianz before they well tures, had the van qualified for the (Oral, i. de Fuju). tise de Sacerdotio, study of Holy Ser observes that, as sp men, the word of (hat "though he Scriptures) et in the end strengthening ng the habits rts his hearers he Scriptures, d there draw, Gen. Hom. x.). nas, bishop of 3rd century, erlain of the we find some ning the duties rusted by the his library. tion to "land tolemy Philated Into our the gospel and their divine advice is also no day pass by of the sacred Spicile jium, iii. etaculis, c. 10) devote himself there he shall aith." Origen r the Scriptures exercise themin their houses, night (cf. Hom. 165, ed. Wircetom. v. p. 229; 465, 466). St.

acquaint herself nles the apostles St. Chrysostom, arers, to devote of holy Scripture, minted with his re found, e.g. la nesis, and in his illies on St. John, . Basil, as e.g. in A more rethird of Chrya passage which a connexion with by reason of the preacher to the ure, but also as ting and imporextent to which ied and circulated eginning of that one reason why mination of the is desire that the take deeper root continuous medi-

ie then goes on to

uently agnounced

veral days before

luring the inter-

reful examination

Ep. c. xxxii. il.

pecially to read

suring her that

of the whole of the pericope, or section, they of the woole of the percept, or section, they might become better prepared for what was afterwards to be said (i. p. 903, ed. Paris, 1839). Chrysostom proceeds to exhort his hearers, and to assure them that he will never cease to exhort them, to the constant reading of the Holy Scriptures, and to expose the invalidity of the excuses of those who alleged that the study of the Scriptures was incumbent only upon persons who had retired from the world, and did not appertain to those who were engrossed by its daily cares and anxieties. He proceeds to exhort his heavers to procure the Scriptures for themselves, and points out to them the advantages accruing from their possession, amongst which he alleges that even the sight of the books makes men less prone to fall into sin. It is important to observe that the exhortations of Chrysostom linve reference to the Old Testament as well as to the New; that he earnestly exhorts his hearers to continue to read the Scriptures, even though they might not understand much which they rend; to have recourse, when needful, to those who were better Instructed than themselves; and, finally, he assures them that when the zeal and the diligence to which he encourages them are displayed, if man should be unable to teach them the truths which they desired to learn, God would Himself reveal them. The whole of the first three sections of this sermon deserve special

Another passage bearing upon the multiplicity of copies of the Bible in the 4th century is found in Chrysostom's tenth homily (according to some editions the eleventh) on St. John, where he deals with the excuse for neglecting the study of the Bible grounded on the alleged difficulty of procuring copies. As regards the rich, he says that this excuse is altogether ridiculous. He does not attach much weight to it as regards the poor, but observes that if any are so poor that they cannot purchase copies of the Scriptures for themselves, they might nevertheless, by reason of the continual public reading of them, become acquainted with the whole of their contents. Once more, in his thirty-second homity on St. John, Chrysostem reproves those who cared only for the fineness of the parchment on which copies of the Scriptures were written, or for the beauty of the characters, and who neglected the contents. of the characteristics, and who practice, reference may be made to a passage in his tenth homily on Genesis, in which he says that by taking the sscred books (τὰ θεῖα βιβλία, a term first applied to the entire collection of the books of Scripture by Chrysostom) into our hands, both before and after meals, we shall be able, when at home, to derive profit, and to afford spiritual food to the

More especially the great writers of the early church urged the necessity of the diligent study of Holy Scripture on the part of the clergy. Gregory Nazianzen complains of those who, before they well knew how to read the Scriptures, had the vanity to think that they were qualified for the government of the church (Orad. i. de Fija). St. Chrysostom, in his treatise de Sacerdotio, earnestly enforces the diligent study of Holy Scripture upon the clergy. He observes that, as spiritual physic for the souls of men, the word of God was instead of everything

that was used in the cure of hodily distempers (lib. lv, c, 3), and therefore that It was necessary that the ministers of God should be very diligent In studying the Scriptures, that the word of Christ might dwell in them richly (b. c. 4). St. Jerome in like manner says that a sermon should be seasoned well with Scripture: "Sermo presby-ter! Scripturarum lectione conditius sit" Ep. il. act Nepotium.). And again, "Divinas Scripturas saeplus lege; immo nunquam de manibus tuis sacra lectio deponatur" (ad Nepot. de l'ita Cleri-coram, i. p. 16). So, at a later period, to connell held at Toledo in a.D. 6:33 requires, in its twenty-fifth canon, that the clergy should be well acquainted with the sacred Scriptures. St. Gregory the Great, writing to Augustine after he had been made "archbishop of the English nation," as Bede says, assumes that he is "well versed in holy writ, and particularly St. Paul's epistle to Timothy, wherein he endeavours to instruct him how he should behave himself in the house of God" (Bede, Eccl. Hist.

At the designation of Eraclius by St. Augustine, as his colleague in the discharge of some of his responsibilities, and his successor in the episcopate, he reminded the clergy and laity of Hippo that it had been agreed between them that no one should intrude upon him during five days of the week, in order that he might discharge that duty in the study of Holy Scripture which had been assigned to him in two councils of Numidia and Carthage; and he expresses his resolution for the remainder of his days, so far as Eraclius would "kindly give him leave," to devote himselv! the study of the sacred Scriptures / I ther exiii. vol. li. pp. 408, 409, Clar 1.).

The following references throw some light upon the rnies and observances of those who adopted the mouastic life. In St. Augustine's rules for the observance of the nuns belonging to a monastery in which his sister had been prioress, he says that from the time of their coming to table until that of their rising from it, they should listen to whatever was read to them in course, and that, whilst their mouths were exercised in receiving food, their ears should be occupied in receiving the word of God (Letter ccxi. vol. ii. p. 396, Clark's ed.). Cassian says, respecting the monks of Egypt, that their manual labour in their respective cells was so conducted that their meditation on the Psalms and other portions of Scripture was never intermitted (de Instit. Cocnob. lib. iii, c, 2). St. Jerome also says of the Egyptian monks: "Post horam conam in commune concurritur; Psalmi resonant, Scripturae resonant ex more (Ep. xxii. ad Eustoch.). The same writer says also that they daily learned some portion of holy Scripture (ib.). Bode says, concerning his own manner of life in the monastery of Weremouth, "I wholly applied myself to the study of

Scripture."

IV. The next evidence which shall be adduced of the actual use which was made of Holy Scripture in the early Church Is derived from the extent to which it was either committed to memory as a distinct exercise, or, as a result of continuous reading and meditation, became familiar to the mind both of public teachers and also of private individuals.

Eusebius says that Origen's father trained him

from his childhood in the Scriptures, appointing | him to repeat some passages every day (Hist. Eccles. vi. 2). Socrates also says that Eusebius of Emesa had studied the Holy Scriptures from his infancy and was then taught human learning (Hist. Eecles. ii. 9), and Sozomen, who bears the same testimony, says that this was done "according to the custom of his country" (Hist. Ecoles. iii. 6). The same writer says that Marcus the heretic was expert in the Scriptures (vi. 29), and Palladius says that he could repeat all the Old and New Testament without book (Histor. Lausiac. c. xxi. quoted by Biogham, Antiq. iv. p. 176). Gregory Nyssen remarks, in his life of his sister Macrina, that in her infancy she was taught the easy portions of Scripture that were most suitable to her age. Sozemen says of Julian the Apostate (Hist. Eccles. v. 2) that "he had been brought up in the knowledge of the Holy Scriptures under the guidance of priests and bishops." The same writer says of Mark, one of the monks of Scetis, that "he committed the sacred Scriptures to memory" (ib. vi. 29). St. Jerome says that the young virgins whom Paula had collected out of different provinces were obliged to learn the Psalms and some portion of Scripture every day. Augustine (de Doct. Christ. ii ix.) says that the first rule in the study of Holy Scripture is "to read them so as to commit them to memory," though he qualifies this direction by the words which follow, "or at least so as not to remain wholly ignorant of them." He adds: "In this matter memory counts for a great deal; but if the memory be defective, no rules can supply the

want. Ha refers moreover to the case of those with whom the Holy Scriptures had been so exclusively their text-book that when they met with other and more commonly used forms of speech than those to which they had been accustomed in their Latin Bibles, they were "surprised at them, and thought them less pure Latin than those which they had learnt from Scripture" (De Doct. Christ. ii. 15).

Thus, e.g. in his preface to his work on Christinn Doctrine, St. Augustine refers to the case of the Egyptian monk Antony, who, though unable to read himself, "is said to have committed the Scriptures to memory through hearing them read by others, and by dint of wise meditation to have arrived at a thorough understanding of them" (Works, vol. ix. p. 2. Edinburgh, 1873). Gregory the Great, when chiding the abbat Theodore for neglecting to read some of the words of his Saviour daily, mentious the case of Servulus, a palsied man at Rome, who purchased a copy of the Scriptures, and, though unable to read, learned the Holy Scripture through hearing it constantly read to him by the religious men whom he entertained (Hom. xv. in Evangel. Quoted by Bingham, iv. p. 179). Eusebius of Caesarea mentions the case of a blind man who could repeat any part of the Bible, and some-

times supplied the place of a reader in the church (De Martyr. Palaestin. c. xiil. ib.). Socrates makes incidental mention of one Pambos, an illiterate man, who went to some one who could read for the purpose of being taught a Psalm (Hist. Eccl. iv. 23). The same writer says of Didymus, who lost his sight at a very early age, that his acquaintance with the divine oracles, as contained both in the Old and New Testament, was so perfect that he composed several treatises in exposition of them (ib. iv. 25), and of the Emperor Theedosius Junior, A.D. 422, that by his early training "he learnt the Holy Scriptres by heart," and that he was "a more indefatigable collector of the sacred books than even Ptolemy Philadelphus had formerly been" (ib. vii, 22).

Jerome (Ad Gaudentium de Pacatulae Infantulae Educatione, i. pp. 45, 1515) advises that when seven years old Pacatula should learn by heart the Psalms, and should then proceed to make the books of Solomon, the gospels, the Apostles, and the Prophets the treasure of her heart. Again, when writing to Lacta concerning the education of her daughter (i. p. 26), he advises that at a tender age she should be imbued with the sweet Psalms. He prescribes in the following words the order in which he recom-mends that the Scriptures should be studied and committed to memory: "Diseat prime Psalterium : hic se canticis avocet : et in Proverbiis Solomonis erudiatur ad vitam. In Ecclesiaste consuescat quae mundi sunt calcare. In Job. virtutis et patientiae exempla sectetur. Ad Evangelia transeat, nunquam ea positura de manibus. Apostolorum Acta et Epistelas, tota cordis imbibat voluntate. Cumque pectoris sui cordis moticar voiuntate. Cumque pectoris sui cellarium his opibus locupletaverit, mandet me-moriae Prophetas, Pentateuchum, et Regum et Paralipomenon libros, Esdrae quoque et Hester volumina. Ad ultimum, sine pericule discat Canticum Canticorum, ne si in exordie legerit, sub carnalibus verbis spiritualium nuptiarum epithalamium non intelligens, vulneretur. Caveat omuia Apocrypha (ib. p. 27). So again (Ad Demetriadem de Virginitate serranda, i. p. 31) Jerome advises Demetriades thus: "Statue quot horis sanctam Scripturam ediscere debeas; quanto tempore legere, non ad laborem, sed ad delectationem et instructionem animae.

Again (Vita Hilar. c. 7) St. Jerome says of Hilarion, a monk of Palestine, "Scripturas sanctas memoriter tenens, post orationem et psalmos,

quasi Dec praesente, recitabat."
V. The importance which was attached to the public reading of Holy Scripture in the religious assemblies of the early Christians is abundantly established. [EPISTLE; GOSPEL; LECTION; PRO-

PHECY.

But besides the public reading of the Scrip-tures in their assemblies and the earnest exhertations with which the writings of the early Christians abound to the diligent study of the same in private, it appears to have been a custom, adopted in some parts at least, to have copies of the Scriptures in the vernacular tongue placed in convenient parts of the churches so that these who frequented them might have opportunity of reading them for themselves either before or after the public services. The following lines written by Paulinus upon the wall of the church

Amougst t cited in proof ture in the ea to the letter of sostom when Theodoret to In the former Chrysostom t tried, but can and gunrded The Holy Bi examples of t have been inv they did not r passed with trials" (Soz. I of Theodoret 444, he speaks examples conta who are calum when cast in when persecute the Saviour enemies of dece vi. pp. 25, 26; As a further

which was i

surrendered

made of Holy S ference may be the 'Lives of Jarrow ' append effect that on th Jan. 12, A.D. 6 together in the without sleep ethers remained his departure; Scripture from t every evening, the whole night Works, iv. 385;

SCROLL. [SCRUTINIU

SCULPTURI rence of carved r worship inherited Jewish church w entirely to forbid sculpture to the se tian statues, eithe the very rarest or half a dozen exam to shew that the

Quoted by Binghan

e "Nec ilcebat cuiquam sororum ignorare psalmos, et uon de Scripturis quotidie aliquid discere." (Epitaph. Paulae Opp. tom. i. p. 84. 1513.)

of Nola bea enstom : "St quem a Hic poteri VI. The 1 of the use of Church is de the heathen the Scripture attached to

b Valeaius in his notes on the second book of Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, says that " it is well known that the boys of Edessa got by heart the books of Sacred Scripture, according to the usage of their ancestors."

the church). Socrates Pambos, an e who could ht a Psalm iter says of ry early age, e oracles, as Testament. eral trentises and of the 22, that by Hely Scripa more inde-ks thau even

ly been" (ib. atulae Infanadvises that uld learn by n proceed to gespels, the easure of her ta concerning p. 26), he ad-ld be imbued scribes in the ich he recombe studied and primo Psaltein Proverbiis In Ecclesiaste are. In Jeb, ectetur. Ad pesitura de Epistolas, tota e pectoris sui t, mandet men, et Regum e quoque et sine pericule si in exerdio spiritualium telligens, vuloha (ib. p. 27).

Jerome says of Scripturas sancnem et psalmos,

Virginitate ser-

Bemetriades

am Scripturam legere, non ad

attached to the in the religious s is abundantly LECTION; PRO-

ng of the Scripearnest exhors of the early nt study of the re been a custom, to have copies of ar tengue placed hes so that these re opportunity of either before or following lines all of the church of Nola bear witness to the existence of this | wholly interdicted, but, at the same time, that

"Si quem sancta tenet meditandi in lege voluntas; Hic poterit residens sacris intendere libris." d

VI. The last evidence which will be adduced of the use of Holy Scripture made in the early Church is derived from the engerness with which the heathen persecutors searched for copies of the Scriptures, the importance which the owners attached to their possession, and the infamy which was incurred by those who voluntarily surrendered them. [TRADITOR.]

Amongst the many passages which might be cited in proof of the practical use of Holy Scripture in the early Church reference may be made to the letter of Innocent bishop of Rome to Chrysostom when expelled from his bishopric, and of Theodoret to Dioscorus bishop of Alexandria. In the former of these letters Innocent reminds Chrysostom that "a good man may be sorely tried, but cannot be overcome, for he is preserved and guarded by the truths of Hoty Scripture.
The Holy Bible," he continues, "which we expound to the people, allords abundant examples of the afflictions to which the saints have been invariably subjected, and shews that they did not receive their crowns till they had passed with patience through the severest trials" (Soz. Hist. Eccles. viil. 26). In the letter of Theodoret to Dioscerus, written about A.D. 444, he speaks of the great comfort which the examples contained in Scripture afford to those who are calumniated, and cites the case of Joseph when cast into prison by Potiphar, of David when persecuted by Saul, and lastly of our Lord the Saviour Himself when accused by His enemies of deceiving the people (Baronii Annales, vi. pp. 25, 26; 1685).

As a further illustration of the practical use made of Holy Scripture in times of sorrew, reference may be made to an incident recorded in the 'Lives of the Abbats of Weremouth and Jarrow' appended to the works of Bede, to the effect that on the night on which Benedict died, Jan. 12, A.D. 689, some of the brethren met together in the church and passed the night without sleep in praying and singing, whilst others remained in the side chambers awaiting his departure; and it is added, "a portion of as departure; and it is added, "a portion of Scripture from the Gospels, appointed to be read every evening, was recited by a priest during the whole night to relieve their sorrow" (Bede, Works, iv. 385; ed. Giles).

[C. J. E.]

SCROLL. [VOLUME.]

SCRUTINIUM. [MISSA, p. 1203.]

SCULPTURE, CHRISTIAN. The abherrence of carved representations of the objects of worship inherited by the Christian from the Jewish church was at first so great as almost entirely to forbid the application of the art of sculpture to the service of religion. Early Christian statues, either in marble or bronze, are of the very rarest occurrence. Hardly more than half a dozen examples can be reckoned-enough to shew that the use of the plastic art was not

Quoted by Bingham, Antiquities, book xiv. c. iv. § 7.

its use was regarded with grave suspicion and dislike. If we could accept the authenticity of the story related by Eusebius that a statue of our Lord was erected at Paneas by the woman diseased with the issue of blood [JESUS CHRIST, REPRESENTATIONS, p. 877], we should have the earliest possible example of sculpture devoted to Christianity. The tale, however, is totally unworthy of credence. The statues of Christ and other scriptural personages with which Alexander Severus furnished his "lararium" have no claim to belong to the demain of Christian art. The very few early Christian statues that are known to exist exhibit in their form and technical trentment the genius of late Roman art, and possess no individual characteristics. As Libke remarks (Hist. of Sculpt. i. 335), "the novelty of the subject was not yet powerful enough to evoke new forms or new expressions."

The only early Christian statues we can enumerate are those of the Good Shepherd, of St. Peter, and that of St. Hippolytus. D'Agincourt's researches in Italy during fifty years discovered no other well-authenticated example. For seven or eight centuries the art of sculpture was extinct, except in works in relief on sarcophagi and ivories.

I. STATUES.

(1) Among the earliest and best of these is a small marble statuette of the Good Shepherd, formerly in the Vatican Library, now in the Lateran Museum. "It is a pleasing idyllic figure, with artistic qualities that remind one of the works of a better period "(Appell, Mon. of Errly Christim Art, p. 4). The tunic drawn up is fastened round the wnist, and the shepherd's scrip hangs behind; he fondly holds the legs of the recovered sheep thrown over his shoulders by both hands. The antique grace it breathes, and the absence of any distinctive marks, have caused its Christian origin to be somewhat needlessly questioned. The legs have been partly restored (Appell, u. s.; Westwood, Evrly Christian Sculpture, p. 50, apud Parker, Archiveology of Rome, "Tombs"; Perkins, Tusam Sculp-ture, i. p. xliii.). p. 1893.]

The Lateran Museum contains another marble statuette of the Good Shepherd, much inferior in execution, which is stiff and rude. The shepberd is young and beardless; he holds the lamb with his right hand on his shoulder, and the with his right hand on his shoulder, and the "pedum" with his left (Westwood, u. s.; Perret, Catacombes, iv. 4). There is also one of inferior workmanship in the Kircherian Museum (Perkins, u. s. I. xxxix.); and one is mentioned at the end of the 4th century in the collection of the Duke of Medina Coeli at Seville.

(2) St. Peter. - By far the most important early Christian statue as a work of art is the famous bronze figure of St. Peter in the Vatican basilica. It may probably be placed, as it is by Dr. Appell, Perkins, and Lübke, in the 5th century. Mr. J. H. Parker, however, who always regards early dates with suspicion, regards it as "a fine work of the 13th century." It is a close imitation of the ancient Roman portrait statues, and, according to Lubke (u. s. i. 337), "displays a care and accuracy of technical skill astonishing in the 5th century," but a complete absence of

originality "we have in every line of the laborious imitation of antique senatorial figures."
The figure is in Roman costume, with the right foot extended to receive the kisses of the faithful; the right hand is extended in blessing, and he holds the keys in the left. The marble chair in which it is scated is of the 15th century. According to one tradition, Leo I. melted down the ancient statue of Jupiter Capitolinus and recast it in this form; others hold, with less probability, that it is the old statue with a new head and hands. The celebrated statue of St. Peter which Leo the Isaurian threatened to destroy in the time of Gregory II. (726-730), was probably that preserved in the crypt of St. Peter's, the body of which is antique, the head being an addition of the 13th century.

The royal cabinet at Berlin once contained a small standing bronze statuette of St Peter, said to have been found in the catacombs. It seems to have been taken by Napoleon I. to Paris, and to have never returned. It is earns, and to have never returned. It is described as being of good style, with drapery of artistic merit. The apostle was clad in the tunic and toga, holding the labarum in the left hand, and giving the benediction with the right. The head displayed the broad features, the short, thick beard and curling hair characteristic of St. Peter (Bartoli, Antiche Lucerne, part iii. pl. 27;

Munter, Simbilder, ii. 21).

(3) St. Hippoly Sus .- This is a marble sitting statue, much restored, especially in the upper por-tions of the figure. It was formerly in the Vatican Library, but is now in the Lateran Museum. The figure is seated in a dignified attitude in a marble eathedra, on which is inscribed the canon Paschalis; and on the other side a list of Hippolytus's writings. It is vested in the philosophic pallium. The right elbow rests on a book held in the left hand, and the right band is raised to the breast. The date is uncertain, but it is probably not later than the 6th century. Mr. Perkins regards it as devoid of character. while it is pronounced by Winckelmann and other authorities to be "the best known example of early Christian sculpture" (Westwood, u. s. p. 37; Perret, v. pl. i.; Bunsen, Hippolytus, i. frontispiece; Münter, Sinnbilder, ii. 13; D'Agincourt, Sculpt. pl. iii. No. 1).

II. SARCOPHAGI.

The chief field for the exercise of the art of sculpture in the early Christian church was furnished by the sarcophagi, in which the remains of its more wealthy members were deposited. The number of these is very large, especially in Rome, where very many have been discovered in the catacombs and other places of early Christian burial. Examples are also to be found at Ravenna, Milan, and other cities of Italy, as well as in the south of France, where a native school of Christian sculpture, derived from Italy, evidently flourished. There are also a few in Spain. The chief examples in Rome are new collected in the Lateran Museum, where a very interesting series of examples of Christian aculpture are brought under the eye at once, and may be studied and compared at The most important of these, as well as the other principal sarcophagl now existing in Rome, have been photographed at the cost of Mr. J. H. Parker, and their designs have

been thus made accessible to the student at

The word "sarcophagus," as well as the mode of burial, was borrowed by the early Christians from henthenism, and passed into the nomen-clature of the church. Augustine writes: "Arca in qua mortuus ponitur, quod omnes jam σαρκοφάγον vocant" (De Civit. Dei, xviii. 5). The word is also found in an early epitaph given by De Rossi, "in hoc sarcofago conditur"

(Inser. Christ. Rom. ii. 530). Nowhere is the rapid decline of art more recognisable than in the sarcophagi. The basreliefs, which so lavishly adorn their sides. manifest a lamentable deterioration of style. The compositions are erowded and ill-balanced; the figures are usually ill-drawn, with short, thick bodies and large heads, and stiff draperies, and a general absence of dignity or grace. The compositions are rather architectural and pictorial than sculptural or statuesque. The figures occupy one plane, unrelieved by any depth of backgrounds. The majority of them are seen in front view, instead of the profile, which characterises the Grecian friezes. But with this decided deterioration ci' style, it is evident that the mode of decoration and its general spirit are directly derived from pagan art, and are in resense the natural development of the Christian mind. The pose of the figures, their attitudes, the drapery, the types of the heads are inherited from ancient plastic works. The inferiority is due to the want of skill in the sculptors employed, not to the introduction of new forms. As a rule the earliest works are the best, and conform most closely to the pagan type. The later we descend, and the mors unmistakable the Christian character of the sculpture, the greater is its inferiority as a work of art. Sarcophagi bearing a distinctly Christian character scarcely appear before the 4th century. Le Blant (Surcoph. Chretiens d'Arles, pp. iii. iv.) speaks of the exceeding rarity of earlier examples. He refers to one bearing the date A.D. 273, and regards as belonging to the same primitive type, that of Livia Primitiva, transported from Rome to the Louvre, and one at La Gayole (pl. xxxiv.), but is able to mertion no others; and though an earlier date has been confidently affirmed for some others, the most trustworthy authorities agree that there are no well-authenticated examples of Christian sarcophagi which can be assigued to the 2nd century and hardly any to the 3rd.

There is abundant evidence that pagan sarcophagi were used with little scruple for the burial of Christians-" Profanis tumulis Christiani non raro quasi propriis usi sunt " (Mabilloa, Iter Ital. § 10, p. 81). The use of the sar-cophagus was a mark of wealth, and the desire not to shew any inferiority to their neighbours, which is nowhere more powerful than in funeral rites, would lead Christians of means and position to adopt the mode of the disposal of their dead which was appropriate to their rank, without much regard to the character of the sculptures which decorated their last restingplace. If there had been Christian sarcophagusmakers they would doubtless have employed them by preference; but in the absence of artists of their own faith, they would have recourse to sculptors of the old religion, only

immoral tend pastoral or into which easily read. cemetery of body of a Chri scription "Au ornamented wi Amorini, side Osservaz, 466) by Cancellieri, a Christian in of the Villa M by Martigny, o and Jonah app example of the by Mabillon (I the thoroughly Swan, Phaeton looking on at neutral subject Good Shepherd. has written a 1824) to establis sarcophagus, bu it was originally at Aix la Chapel magne was firs Proserpine is car the employment burial. The bea work overrode a sarcophagus bea subject is one for and Marcellinus, the ox and ass st consular date A.I nificent sareopha of the Emperor C Vatican, probably with the exception Constantia, is ent bols. It is formed porphyry, highly covered with group back striking down captives before the the air, without a On the front and b basts of Constantin repose lions, wreat pronounces it to be mation in a good Dr. Brann justly execution of indivi want of meaning as there being a want ception " (Aringhi, Ciampiai, iii. 28; P

The sister sarco 324), sculptured lil a solid block of pe in any definite Chri earliest example of t Christian sarcophag rated. It is a taste groups of clumsy-wi or treading them out much inferior in styl vault of the sepulci was found), with ar the mode Christians he , nomene writes: omnes jam xviii. 5). ly epitaph conditur

tudent at

art more The basheir sides. style. Tha anced; the hert, thick eries, and a The comd pictorial he tigures y depth of are seen in ich characwith this is evident its general an art, and nent of the gures, their vorks. The kill in the roduction of orks are the the pagaa the more cter of the ty as a work tly Christian 4th century. s, pp. iii. iv.) ng the date to the same nitiva, traasnd one at La mertion no te has been

e 2nd century at pagan sarruple for the umulis Christ" (Mabillon, e of the sarand the desire ir neighbours, han in funeral f means and ne disposal of to their rank, aracter of the last resting-1 sarcophagus ave employed he absence of y would have religion, only

ers, the most

there are no

hristian sar-

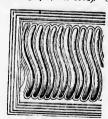
taking care to avoid those scenes which had an immoral tendency, and by preference selecting pastoral or vintage scenes, or other subjects into which a symbolical meaning could easily read. A sarcophagus, discovered in the cemetery of St. Agnes, once containing the body of a Christian virgin, and bearing the inscription "Aurelia Agapetilla, ancilla Dei," is ornamented with figures of Bacchus and naked Amorini, side by side with "orantes" (Boldetti, Osservaz, 466). Another in the Vatican, figured by Cancellieri, exhibits Bacchanglian scenes, and a Christian inscription. One in the grounds of the Villa Medici on the Pincian is mentioned by Martigny, on which both Cupid and Psyche and Jonah appear. There is a very remarkable example of the 4th century at Tortona figured by Mabillon (It. Ital. Mus., It. i. 223), bearing the thoroughly pagan subjects of Leda and the Swan, Phaeton, Castor and Pollux, and boys Swain, Finderon, Casson and Foliata, and Boxs. looking on at a cockfight, tegether with the neutral subjects of the Vintage, and the Good Shepherd. Bottazzi, a canon of Tortona, hss written a lengthy disquisition (Tortona, 1824) to establish the Christian character of this sareophagus, but it hardly admits a doubt that it was originally a pagan work. The sarcophagus at Aix la Chapelle, in which the body of Charlemagne was first laid, on which have of Proserpine is carved, is a well or an example of the employment of a pagan terrain. Christian burial. The beauty and sumptuonsness of the work overrode all scruples. The earliest dated sarcophagus bearing an undoubted Christian subject is one from the cemetery of SS. Peter and Marcellinus, presenting the Nativity, with the ox and ass standing by the cratch, with the consular date A.D. 343 (NATIVITY). The magnificent sarcophagus of St. Helena, the mother of the Emperor Constantine (d. 328), now in the Vatican, probably the largest ever fashioued with the exception of that of her granddaughter Coastantia, is entirely devoid of Christian symbols. It is formed of one enormous block of red porphyry, highly polished, the face of which is corered with groups of armed warriors on horseback striking down their enemies, or driving their captives before them, all, as it were, floating in the air, without any indication of the ground. Oa the front and back at the upper angles are the busts of Constantine and Helena, and on the lid repose lious, wreaths, and winged genii. Lübke prouonaees it to be "full of expression and animation in a good antique style" (i. 338); but Dr. Braun justly remarks that "the tolerable execution of individual parts only renders its want of meaning as a whole still more striking, there being a want of unity of design and conthere being a want of different being a want of different ception" (Aringhi, ii. 41; Bottari, iii. pl. 196; Campini, iii. 28; Parker, Tombs, pl. xii.).

The sister sarcophagus of St. Constantia (d. 324), sculptured like the last-mentioned out of a solid block of porphyry, is equally wanting in any definite Christian symbolism. It is the earliest example of the vintage scenes with which Christian sarcophagi were so frequently decorated. It is a tasteless work, exhibiting heavy groups of clumsy-winged genii gathering grapes or treading them out (of the same character, but much inferior in style to the scenes on the mosaic vault of the sepulchral chapel where the tomb was found), with arabesque festoons, peacocks,

and rams at the angles, all laboriously chiselled out of the unaccommodating material (Aringhi, ii. 157; Bottari, iii. 132; Ciampini, iii. 31). A sarcophagus of much less aumptuous character but of far more graceful design, in the portico of St. Lorenzo, shews similar scenes depicted with considerable life. Small winged genii gather the grapes from the vines in baskets; a goat laden with panniers carries them; one of the genii rides an ass; a cock pecks at a lizard, &c. (Bottari, iii. 19; Agincourt, Sculpt. vi. 1). A very fine example from St. Sebastiano, considered to be of the 4th century, stands in the hall of the Lateran Museum. Here, also, Lenii are gathering and pressing grapes; one rides a goat; another carries a kid. In the centre and either end of the face stands the Good Shephe: I (Garrucei, Monum. del Mus. Lat. tav. xlix. fig. 1-4). Corresponding scenes from the olive harvest are with local propriety carved on a sarcophagus in the museum at Arles. Genii unwinged, naked or lightly clad, some on ladders, pick or carry the fruit to the oil-press (Millin, Voyage, &c., pl. 61, ao. 3; Appell, p. 37).

Pastoral scenes are equally abundant, and the Good Shepherd ocenrs constantly, sometimes with, sometimes without subjects from Holy Scripture. One in the Lateran Museum (photograph 2924) portrays the shepherd character of our Lord and llis apostles with unusual distinctness. The Good Shepherd with His "peduin," His right hand on the head of a sheep, stands in the centre, and is repeated with a group of two or three sheep at either end of the face. Between stand the apostles, six on either side, each with a sheep at his feet. Professor Westwood, in the above-quoted essay, supplies a large number of references to pastoral scenes represented on Christian sarcophagi (p. 43).

Many sarcophagi bear in the centre of their face, and sometimes also at the ends, what are known as IMAGINES CLIPEATAE, i. e. the busts of the departed, or in some cases standing figures (e. g. that of Probus and Faltonia, Bottari, 17), contained in a disk or shell, or surrounded with a wreath, sometimes borne by winged genii. In some cases these busts are unfinished, proving that the sarcophagi were ordinarily sold in an incomplete state, leaving the busts to be carved into the likenesses of the defunct (Le Blant, p. 14, pl. viii.; Fabretti, Inscr. p. 124; De Rossi, Ballet. 1865, p. 69; Parker's Photographs, No. 2902). Sometimes



Strigils. From Martiguy.

the disk bears only the sacred monogram (Bottari, 37). Not a few of the less costly are distinguished only by an "imago clipeata," the remaining surface being incised with curvechannels, known as strigits, from their resemblance to the bath instrument of that name. Hardly any of the sarcophagi have inscriptions. The magnificent tomb of Junius Bassus is an exception, as is that alr "dy mentioned of Aurelia Agapetilla. The cust" of decorating sarcophagi with colours, proved to exist in Syria by Renan (Descr. de Phénicie, pp. 415, 416), has been shewn by Le Blant to have been sometimes alopted, not only in Jewish catacombs (Garrucci, Cimet. d'Antchi Ebrei, p. 21), but also in those of the Christians (Le Blant, p. 37).

One class of sarcophagi have as their only on principal subject figures of our Lord and Ilis apostles. Reference has already been made to that in the Lateran Museum, in which the whole series appear in the charactor of shepherds. One of the most remarkable of this class, perhaps the very finest of the Roman sarcophagi, is that of

sentation is found in sarcophagi out of Rome. The sarcophagus of Titus Gorgonius in the crypt of the cathedral of Ancona represents Christ standing on a mount, with a male and female figure embracing His feet. Near Him stand St. Paul and a disciple with a jewelled cross. Four disciples stand under arches on either side. At Ravenna, where the sarcophagi are of later dste, we find our Lord no longer seated but enthroned, and sometimes nimbed; on one at St. Apollinare in Classe, thought by Professor Westwood to be perhaps not earlier than the 7th century, our Lord, represented as a nimbed youth, is seated between St. Paul, who with veiled hand receives a roll, and St. Peter, who bears a key and a cross. Both the apostles approach our Lord with hasty strides, their garments carried by the wind. On either side two figures offer crowes (Appell, p. 28). At "St. Maria in porto fuori "our Lord appears also as a b ardless figure enthrened



Sarcophagus of Petronius Probus



Sarcophagus. Church of St. Apollinare in Classe (Appell)

Petronius Probus, praetorian praefect, d. 395, in the subterranean church of St. Peter's. The face is divided into compartments by spirally fluted columns supperting arches, in the spandrils of which are birds pecking at baskets of grapes. In the centre compartment our Lord, holding a jewelled cross, stands on a mound from which issue the four rivers of Pradise; en either side of Him stand St. Peter and St. Paul in attitudes of reverential attention. Beyond, to the right and left, are two arches, each enshrining two apostles. Each end has three arches, with two figures. On the back stand Probus himself and his wife Faltonia hand in hand, with a disciple at either end (Bosie, 49, 51, 53; Aringhi, pp. 281, 283, 285; Bottari, tav. 16–18; D'Agincourt, pl. vi. figs. 12–15; Appell, p. 12). A sarrophagus in the Lateran Museum (photograph 2009) bears on its face Christ and the apostles, each bearing a roll, under arches alternately round and angular. The same system of repre-

between four apostles, one of whom approaches Him bearing a crown. The difference in chsracter between these sarcophagi and those of earlier date is very marked. Fine examples of this mede of treatment are offered by the sarcophagi of Arles. On one we see Christ seated, His feet on a footsteel, with the apostles and evangelists seated on either side. Christ holds a book inscribed Dominus Legem dat, the other figures held rolls, some open, some closed, those of the evangelists inscribed with their names (Le Blant, p. 7, pl. iv.). On another of remarkable beauty of execution, the central place s occupied by a cross surmounted by a chaplet with soldiers below, symbolizing the resurrection. Six apostles stand on either side, raising their right hands in token of adoration. Stars are seen in the background (ibid. p. 27, pl. xiv.) One, divided into six arched panels, contains two apostles on either side of Christ, one presenting a basket of bread, another fish, both with veiled

nands. The ot able, if not uniq partments are indicated respe

SCUL

serpant or drag
The large ma
are sulptured
sometimes occu
face and ends, r
sill four sides ar
times in two t
more usually t
sometimes form
one running int
sometimes, and
rated into com
are rare instan
shove the relic
diminative prop

We cannot fai frescoes, the lim was confined well as the sma granted him in Each as a rule one hieratie typ almost equally f ments, and are definite system secure symmetry tion. Le Blant h number of examp rock with the driak, at one end Lazarus with the as well as those i from the clouds subject, in one cas ia the other to giv

The subjoined parative frequence various scriptural the Lateran Muss Bosio chiefly from based on one drawn examination of the from Rome, Letter cote, by whom the added.*

Jonah ... Moses smitting the The Apprehension

or,
The Assault on Mo
The Miracle of the
The Heading of the
The Miracle at Can
The Raising of Laz
Peter's Denial Pred
Dan et and the Lior
The Paralytic ear
Bed
The Creation of Eve

The correspondence on the sarcophagi and those in the Ordo Co. Roman Breviary, to whit (Sarcophages d' Arles), looked. The list include Moes, and Pharaoh, Job, dren, David and Goliah, of Peter from prison.

out of Rome. s in the crypt resents Christ le and female Him stand St. l cross. Four ther side. At of later date. but enthroned St. Apollinare estwood to be eentury, our outh, is seated hand receives a key and a ach our Lord earried by the es offer crowes



orto fuori "our

gure enthroned



hom approaches flerence in chagi and those of fine examples of ered by the sare Christ seated, the apostles and le. Christ holds n dat, the other me closed, these ith their names other of remarkcentral place is d by a chaplet ig the resurreeher side, raising doration, Stars . p. 27, pl. xiv.) els, contains two , one presenting both with veiled nands. The other two hold rolls. By a remarkable, if not unique, arrangement the extreme compartments are occupied by Abraham and Daniel, indicated respectively by the sword and by the

serpent or dragon (bid. pp. 19-21, pl. x.).
The large majority of the Christian sarcophagi are sculptured with scriptural subjects. These sometimes occupy the face alone, sometimes the face and ends, and there are instances in which sil four sides are carved. The reliefs are sometimes in two tiers, one above the other, but more usually there is only one. The subjects sometimes form a continuous frieze-like series, one running into the other without any division; sometimes, and more commonly, they are separated into compartments by an arcade. There are rare instances in which a secondary frieze above the reliefs bears sculptures in more diminutive proportions.

We cannot fail to remark, as in the catacomb frescoes, the limited eyele to which the sculptor was confined by ecclesiastical tradition, as well as the small amount of liberty that was granted him in depicting the selected subjects. Each as a rule conforms more or less closely to one hieratic type. The subjects are derived almost equally from the Old and New Testaments, and are mixed together without any definite system of arrangement, so as best to secure symmetry and balance in the composition. Le Blant has called attention to the large number of examples in which Moses striking the rock with the Israelites eagerly stooping to drink, at one end, is balanced by the raising of Lazarus with the adoring sisters at the other, as well as these in which a Divine Hand issues from the clouds on either side of the central subject, in one case to arrest Ahraham's sacrifice, ia the other to give the Law to Moses.

The subjoined tabular list shews the comparative frequency of the occurrence of the various scriptural subjects on the sarcophagi of the Lateran Museum and of those given by Bosie chiefly from the Vatican. The list is based on one drawn up by Dean Burgon from an examination of the Lateran examples (Letters from Rome, Letter XX.), corrected by Dr. Northcote, by whom the list from Bosio has been

Jonah	Lateran.			Bosio.
	••	23		11
Moses smiting the Rock The Apprehension of Peter		21	••	16
The Assault on Moses	}	20		14
The Miracie of the Lanvon		20		14
The Healing of the Blind		19		11
The Miracle at Cana		18		8
The Raising of Lazarus		16	.,	14
Peter's Denial Predicted		14		8
Daniel and the Lions		14		7
Bed	8}	12		7
The Creation of Eve		11		2

• The correspondence of the cycle of subjects depicted on the sarcophagi and in the catacomb fre-coes, with those in the Ordo Commendationis Animae in the Roman Breviary, to which Le Biant has called attention Garcephage 3d Artis), is too remarkable to be over-looked. The list includes Noah, the sacrifice of Isaac, Mos. and Pharaoh, Job. Eljah, Daniel, the Tirce Children, David and Goliah, Susanna, and the deliverance of Peter from prison.

SCULPTURE, C.	HRIS	TIAN	1867
The Sacrifice of Isago	Late	Bosio.	
Adoration of the Magi	1	1	9
The Fall of Man	1	1	8
The Wonian with the Inc	1	٠. ا	10
of Blood Christ's Entranco into Jer		з	9
origin	"-} · (8
The Good Shepherd Noah and the Dove	. 8		9
Christ before Pilete	• 5	• • •	6
Moses receiving the Law			8
The Three Children in 41	e,	••	6
r urnaco	"] 4		3
Moses taking off his Shoes . Elijah's Ascension	. 2	••	2
The Nativity	• 2	• •	3
Christ oreman	. 1		4

Christ crowned with Thorns One of the most remarkable of this class is the very elaborate tomb of Junius Bassus, pracfect of the city, A.D. 359, which "for its style and execution may be regarded as one of the best works of early Christian sculpture," though "it sufficiently betrays the decline of art, aspecially in the treatment of the nude" (Appell, p. 10). Its face is decorated with two tiers of scriptural subjects, in compartments divided by columns, the lower arched. In the centre of the upper tier our Lord sits enthroned between two apostles, borne up by Uranus, represented as a bearded old man with the canopy of heaven extended above him. The subjects sculptured are-beginning from the left of the upper tier—(1) The sacrifice of Isaac; (2) the apprehension of Peter; (3) Christ before Pilate; (4) Pilate washing his hands. In the lower tier-(1) Job visited by his wife and friends [OLD TESTAMENT IN ART]; (2) the Fall of man; (3) Christ's triumphal entry into Jerusalem; (4) Daniel in the lions' den; (5) Peter and Christ led to prison. On the two ends ε carved genii representing the Four Seasons, en-gaged in operations suitable to each. The spandrils of the lower tier of panels contain on a diminutive scale one of the most remarkable series of carvings in the whole range of Christian art, and probably unique, indicating in the most unmistakable way the sense entertained by the early church of the unity of the two Testaments and the symbolical meaning of the acts of Moses as a type of our Lord, represented under the figure of the Lamb. In these very interesting and instructive reliefs a lamb holding the rod strikes water from the rock, multiplies the loaves, raises Lazarus, receives the law o. Mount Sinai, and baptizes another lamb. As already stated, the sarcophagus is also remarkable from having on it the epitaph of the person found in it, with the interesting fact that he was praefect of the city at the tine of his death, and that he had only recently been admitted to the church by haptism. "Jun. Bassus, V. C. qui vixit annis xlii men, ii in ipsa praefectura nrh., neofitus iit ad Deum VIII. kal. Sept. Eusebio et Ypatio. coss" (Bosio, 45; Aringhi, i. 277; Bottari, i. 15; D'Agincourt, vi. 5, 11; Lübke, Hist. of Sculpt. i. 310; Parker, Tombs, pl. xiii.).

A very fine sareophagus, supposed to be that of Petronins Probus, consul A.D. 341, formerly the altar of the chapel of St. Lucy at St. Mary Major, now in the Lateran Museum, offers one of the very best examples of this mode a treatment. The upper row exhibits the raising of Lazarus, Daniel In the lions' den, the law received from the hand of God, the sacrifice of Isaac, and Pilate washing his hands. A scallopshell in the centre contains two excellent portrait busts. The Divine Hand issuing from the clouds on either side of the "hell shews the usual attention to balance of composition (Le Blant, Sarcoph. p. xv. ef. pl. vi.). In the lower tier we have the combined subject of Moses striking the rock and the apprehension of Peter (see OLD TESTAMENT IN ART, p. 1458), Daniel and the lions, Moses realing the book of the covenant, the healing of the blind man, and the miracle of the loaves and fishes. This last subject is represented in a somewhat unusual manner. Our Lord stands, and puts His right hand on a loaf and His left on a basket of fish (Arioghi, i. 423; Bottari, ii. 49; Lübke, fig 200, p. 843). The

sarcophagus are very differently treated. Each is carved in low relief, with a background full of buildings, including a basilica and a detached baptistery, clumsily executed, but of high interest as contemporary representations of architecture. The one represents our Lord predicting Peter's denial; the cock standing on the top of an lonic column; the other the woman with the issue of blood, and Moses striking the rock. These reliefs are separated by some centuries from the admirable sculptures on the front. They are placed by Mr. Parker in the 8th century (Posio, 85, 87; Aringhi, i. 317, 319; Appell. p. 20). Another sarcophagus, of somewhat similar design, deserves especial notice not only for the 'eauty of its execution, but as exhibiting scenes from the Passion which occur very rarely. The front is divided into five compartments by columns with



From Aringhi, i. 423

largest sarcophagus in the Lateran Museum, discovered at St. Paul's outside the walls, also with two tiers of subjects, displays in the centre of the upper tier unfinished busts of a husband and wife in a "clypeus" supported by genii. The subjects belong to the usual cycle, with the addition of the creation of woman (OLD TESTAMENT IN ART), and the adoration of the Magi (Appell, 16, 17; Northcote, p. 200, pl. xix.; Westwood, p. 50). A somewhat dillerent mode of treatment is

A somewhat dilierent mode of treatment is shewn in a sarcophagus of the 4th century, discovered at St. Peter's, now in the Lateran Museum, one of the most simple and excellent of the early Christian tombs. The front is divided by eight columns exquisitely carved with foliage and flowers. In the centre the youthful Christ, supported by Uranus bearing the vault of heaven, stands between two apostles. Others stand on either side, one of whom receives a scroll from the hand of Christ. To the left is the sacrifice of Isaac; to the right Christ before Pilate, who washes his handa. The whole are most beautifully designed and sculptured in high relief. The two ends of this very remarkable

spiral flutes. In the centre stands the labarum with the crown of immortality. Doves perch on the arms of the cross, and a waking and sleeping soldier sit below. To the right Christ, represented as a youthful figure with His fingers raised in benediction, stands before Pilate, who is preparing to wash his hands; a crown of glory hangs above. To the left we see Christ being crowned with thorns, which is transformed into a victor's chaplet; and Christ bearing His cross, a mere trunk, under a guard of soldiers, a crown hanging above. Few early Christian works of art exhibit a greater union of calm dignity and grace (Appell, 20, 21; Northecte, 307).

One of the most frequently recurring subjects is the history of Jonah, n type of death and resurrection. As an example we may produce none of singular grotesqueness from the lateran Museum, the face of which is literally crowded with figures of different sizes, of which the Jonah series is the most conspicuous. The sea mouster with long sinuous tail and vast yawning mouth, well furnished with teeth, appears twice in the centre, first swallowing the prophet as he is cast

out of the ship, allegorical represes and then vomiting tranquilly sleeping the gourd. At city of the ship of the

When we quit I is evidenced by the and the appearance phagus in the crypt exhibits the raising ment and release Monum. di Fermo, Verona we find in in Valle the very ra the SAMARITAN WO: bucket, which is al (Maffei, Mus. Veron iii. pl. 2, nos. 1, 2). the very remarkable that of Stilicho and tion. The chief su Christ teaching the of the magi on one s refusing to worship other. The ends exhi Elijah's ascension, an subjects. In a pedin relief of the Nativity

The sarcophagi at able poverty of in execution, together absence of decoration sists chiefly of the conventional symbol The limited powers is strikingly exhibit tombs-five in num Galla Placidia, d. 45 of purest Greek mark of ornament, but on metals. That of I front divided by flute compartment the He awkwardly turned ba on whose arms doves simple crosses. That has carved on its fac trees; the central lan whence the four rive marble sarcophagi of b 8th century, at St. characterised by the invention and feeblen already described, exhi but aearly all are congram repeated over as encircled with wreaths lambs under palm tr frigid conventionalisms learnt from Cassiodor 19) that a certain scu summoned to Ravenna for his skill "in excava moribus," and received : d. Each ound full detached h interest nitecture. g Peter's f an lonie e issue of These from the They are

ry (Bosio, I. p. 20). lar design, eauty of from the e front is

he labarum ves perch on and sleeping hrist, repre-His fingers Pilate, who own of glery Christ being sformed into ng His cross, iers, a crown an works of dignity and 307).

ring subjects of death and may produce the Lateran ally crowded ich the Jonah sea monster vning mouth, twice in the as he is cast

out of the ship, above the sails of which are allegorical representations of the sun and wind, and then vomiting him forth. Above, Jonah lies tranquilly sleeping, maked, under the shadow of the gourd. At either extremity fishermen are plying their craft, and snails, crabs, and lizards erawl on the shore. Above and around are the common Biblical seenss on a smuller scale; the rnising of Lazarus, Moses smiting the rock, the apprehension of Peter, the Good Shepherd and two sheep in a little box-like shrine, and Noah and the dove floating in the water (Aringhl, l. 335; Bottari, i. 42; Appell, p. 19).

When we guit Rome a different school of art is evidenced by the change in the workmanship and the appearance of new subjects. A sareo-phagus in the crypt of the cathedral of Fermo exhibits the raising of Dorcas and the imprisonment and relense of St. Peter (De Minicis, Monum. di Fermo, p. 83; Appell, p. 24). At Veronn we find in the crypt of St. Giovanni in Valle the very rare subject of Judas' kiss and the Samaritan Woman with the well-pulley and backet, which is also seen at Clermont Ferrand (Maffei, Mus. Veron. p. 484; Ver. Illustr. part iii. pl. 2, nos. 1, 2). At St. Ambregio, at Milan, the very remarkable sarcophagus called by some that of Stilicho and Serena, deserves much attention. The chief subject is a youthful bearded Christ teaching the apostles, with the adoration of the magi on one side, and the three children refusing to worship the golden image on the other. The ends exhibit the Fall, Isanc's sacrifice, Elijah's ascension, and other usual Old Testament subjects. In a pediment to the left is a currous relief of the Nativity (NATIVITY) (Appell, p. 33).

The sarcophagi at Ravenna display a remarkshle poverty of invention and feebleness of execution, together with an almost complete absence of decoration. The ornamentation consists chiefly of the meaningless repetition of conventional symbols, crosses and monograms. The limited powers of the Ravenna sculptors is strikingly exhibited in the colossal marble tombs-five in number-in the mausoleum of Gslla Placidia, d. 450. Her own sarcophagus, of purest Greek marble, is now perfectly devoid of ornament, but once bore plates of precions metals. That of Honorius, d. 423, has its front divided by fluted columns; in the central compartment the Holy Lamb, with its head awkwardly turned back, stands before a cross, on whose arms doves rest. On either side are simple crosses. That of Constantine III., d. 421, has carved on its face three lambs with palm trees; the central lamb standing on a mount, whence the four rivers issue. The ten large marble sarcophagi of bishops from the 6th to the 8th century, at St. Apollinare in Classe, are characterised by the same extreme poverty of invention and feebleness of treatment. One, slready described, exhibits our Lord enthroned; but nearly all are content with the same monogram repeated over and over again, sometimes encircled with wreaths, crosses, doves, and vases, lambs under palm trees, peacocks, and other figid conventionalisms. It is an interesting fact learnt from Cassiodorus (Varior, lib. iii. ep. 19) that a certain sculptor named Daniel was summoned to Ravenna from Rome by Theedoric for his skill "in excavandis atque ornandis marmoribus," and received from him the privilege of history less frequently found elsewhere we may

supplying the inhabitants of Ravenna with surcophagi, which are designated in Theodoric's reseript as "orneae quarum beneficio cadavera in supernis humata sunt; lugentium non parva consolatio." The tomb from St. Apollinare in Classe, already described, displaying our Lord enthroned with a cruciform nimbus, is considered by Martigny to be undoubtedly the work of Daniel the Sculptor. These surcophagi have usually semi-cylindrical lids with imbricated scales. The tomb of the exarch Isane at St. Vitalis, d. 644, represents the adoration of the magi. The child is nimbed, and the star stands above the Virgin's hend. It is a poor scattered work, weak in design

and rude in execution (Appell, pl. 27). The south of France, as has been already remarked, is peculiarly rich in early Christian sarcoplingi of the 4th and 5th century, particularised by Millin and Le Blant, who give engravings of many of the most remarkable. Gregory of Tours mentions such sarcophagi as existing in France in his day. One he speaks of formed of white marble, sculptured with the mirneles of Christ and the apostles at St. Verona, near St. Allire (de Glor, Confess, c. 35, ef. c. 42), and in the next chapter records "sepulchrum seulptum meritis gloriosum sanctae memoriae Gallae." The sarcophagi at Arles conform both in style and subjects with those of Rome, in other places they are marked by local peculiarities. That of SS. Chrysanthus and Daria at Marseilles has its face divided into seven compartments by trees, on which are to be seen birds with their nests and young. Up the stems of the two end trees serpents are wriggling towards the young birds. A snail crawls up another. In the centre two harts are drinking from two brocks issuing from a rock; on either side the apostles stand in various attitudes (Appell, 39; Millin, tom. iv. p. 136, pl. xxxviii. no. 4). The same division by trees with birds on their branches and a snake climbing the trunk of one of them towards a bird's nest is found on one of the Arles sarcophagi (Le Blant, p. 9, pl. v.), and on one at Carpentras. The cycle of Biblical subjects is somewhat enlarged. One of the most favourite subjects on these Gaulish surcophagi is the Destruction of Pharaoli and his host in the Red Sea. Le Blant mentions three or four examples at Arles itself, and others at Metz and Avignon (pp. 50, 54-57). It is not, however, limited to Gaul. It is found at Rome (Botteri, tav. 40, 94, 199) and Pisn (Lasinio, tav. 128), and appears depicted with much stir and action on a sarcophagus at Spalato. In this last example, as at Arles and often elsewhere, the Red Sea is symbolized by a couchant human figure, as the Jordan frequently is in the subject of the baptism of Christ and the ascension of Elijah (Le Blant, pp. 51, 54). A sarcophagus formerly nt Arles, now in the museum at Aix, in addition to the passage of the Red Sea, which occupies the whole face, has on one end Moses before Pharach, and on the other the gift of quails and the striking the rock. The pillar of fire is depicted in the most naturalistic manner as an actual column of stone with a blazing light on actual to stand a stand a standard is summit (Le Blant, pp. 50-52, pl. xxxi, xxxii, xxiii, Millin, tom. ii. p. 353, pl. 2, no. 1, 2, 3). The grupes of Eshcol is found on one in the Marseilles Museum. Among the scenes from our Lord's

Marcollus. There has been some difference of opinion as to its date, but it may probably be assigned to the 4th century.

The mode of fabricating Christian sarcephagi

mentlon the raising of the widow's son (Lo Blant, pp. 1, 9, pl. 1, 1. v. p. 57), the raising of Jairus's daughter (bid. p. 29, pl. xvii.; Millin, t. iii. p. 537, pl. lxvi. 1), Christ and the weman of Samaria (bid. p. 30, pl. xviii. 2; p. 63), and the washing of Peter's fret (bid. p. 18, pl. lx). The raising of Dorcas Is seen on the tomb assigned to Sidoulus Apollinaris in the crypt of St. Maximin (Rostan. Monum. Iconog. pl. xii.), and on one in the Arles Museum (Le Blant, p. 4, pl. ii. 1), as well as at Fermo. On another at Aix there is the massacre of the innocents (Failloos, Monuments inedits de S. M. Maj.), and the giving of the keys to St. Peter at Avignon and

is shewn in a very interesting manner on the tomb of a sarcophagus maker named Entropus, given by Fabrettl (Inscr. Ant. c. viii. p. 587, cii.). erected by his son, bearing the inscription ATIOC OEOCEBEC EVTFITION OF IPHNH VIOC ENOIHCEN. It represents sents the sculptor seated or a stool with steps of different heights working out a strigillated sarco. phagus ornamented with mask, with a young pangus ornamenta with mass, with a young apprentice turning by a cord and pulley the pointed iron drill he is using. The mallet and other tools lie below. A finished sarcophagus bearing dolphins and the name EVTPOMOC stand to the right. Behind the sculptor stards a tall male figure with outstretched arms, holding a small vase (Rom. Sotter. iii. p. 443).
111. Tympana of Doorways, etc.—The intro-

SCULPTURE, CHRISTIAN



duction of the Lombard style of architecture offered a new field for the Christian sculptor's art in the deceration of the portals, especially the tympana, of the newly-erected churches. The larger part of the existing specimens of this mode of architectural decoration are subsequent to A.D. 800. Some, however, come within our period, and demand a passing reference. One of the most remarkable is the basrelief which occupies the tympanum of the chief doorway at the cathedral of Monza, to which a date between 591 and 615 may be assigned. This is curious, not only as an example of the rude awkward sculpture of the age, but also as representing in stone the con-secrated gifts with which queen Theodolinds enriched the church, some of which may still be

Sarcophagus. Bordeaux. Appell, p. 43.

at Arles (Le Blant, p. 4, pl. ii. 1). One of the most exquisite of extant sarcophagi is in the museum at Bordeaux. It has no figures, but the face is covered by graceful vine branches being grapes, issuing from two rases surrounding the crowned monogram, which also appears on the storing lid (be Caumont, Cours of Antiquite, vi. 220; Appell, p. 43).

Spain also are above some course of Chalation

Spain also can shew some early Christian sarcephagi at Toledo, Astorga, Zaragoza, and

ATIOC - OEOCEBEC ETTPOHOC · EN IPHNH TIOCEHOIHCEN. K. H.I.K.CEH.

Tomb of Eutropos. Fabretti, Inscrip. Antiq. c. iii. p. 587, cii.

Barcelona, but they are described as presenting no remarkable peculiarities. In England a tomb supposed to be Romano-Christian has been discovered at Barming in Kent (Roach Smith, Collect. Ant. i. 184), and a stone cist with a slightly gabled lid, bearing a long cross with a floriated foot, was found at Westminster Abbey (where it is still preserved) in Nov. 1869. The inscription states that it was erected to Valerius Amandinus by his sons Valerius Praeventor and St. Peter, and St. Paul. Above, Theodolists

seen in its treasury. The church being dedicated to St. John the Baptist, the principal scene represented is the Baptism of Christ. Our Lord stands in the water, which, in defiance of the laws of gravity, rises in a cone about Him. The Hely Spirit, depicted as a deve, descends on His head, holding a vase in its mouth, from which the sacred effluence descends upon Him. On either hand stand the Virgin Mary, St. John,

herself appears wit and her son and corown to St. John the pensile crewns. curious chioccia, or by her. Another in nation, of the san transept (Perkins, Sculpture, pl. xxvi. eight in all, are col plate just referred rudeness of the art

Other examples tistery of Cividale i patriarch of Aquile find the evangelistic candelabra, &c., sur sculptured in a bark by lovering the surf which rather sugge the details being 1 stone.

Mr. Perkins cites bard sculpture the Friuli, at St. Mark century; the sculp Milan, St. Tommaso Well in the Lateran

SEAL. (1) The of the cross, and the is said σφραγίζειν. [(2) The stamp ma Holy Eucharist is als the bread is divided portion bears a stan σφραγίδες. [LAMB,]

SEALS. (1) Ma work the most comm rings, whether set w pression being made in Wax impressions, made from gems or rin formed by a simple n esls in mediaeval a few such, being Ch kind, appear to have o the age of Charlema the brass matrix of patriarch of Antioch on which St. Peter is a cock near him; it Syria by a rustic. (Ch p. vii., with a figure.) litteris ligatis, is round in commen minuscul πατριάρχης της μεγάλ καί πάσης ἀνατολης (Macarius was condem aical council (A.D. 681 tioch was termed in th built very largely the polis), as being the see the church of God; this

[&]quot;In Europe, as far as "wax has been everywher earliest ages." (Beckman) p. 140, transl. by Johnston,

e difference of ay probably be

tian sarcophagi manner on the must Entropus, iil. p. 587, cii.) the inscription of the most entropic of the control of the con

. p. 443).

tc .- The introof architecture stian sculptor's rtals, especially ected churches. g specimens of ration are subhowever, come a passing referapanum of the l of Monza, to d 615 may be only as an exculpture of the n stone the coneen Theodolinda nich may still be





turch being delihe principal scene
Christ. Our Lord
n defiance of the
about Him. The
c, descends on His
outh, from which
s upon Him. On
Mary, St. John
bove, Theedelinds

herself appears with her second husband Agllulf, and her son and daughters, offering a jewelled crown to St. John the Baptist. Behind are seen the pensile crowns, crosses, vases, as well as the curious chiocola, or hen and chickens, presented by her. Another interesting bas-rellef of a coronation, of the same date, exists in the south transept (Perkins, u. s. i. xlv.; D'Agincourt, Sculpture, pl. xxvi. fig. 8). A large number of examples of early Lombard sculpture, thirty-sight in all, are collected by D'Agincourt in the plate just referred te, which shew the extreme

rudeness of the art at the period.

Other examples are to be found at the haptistry of Cividale in Friuli, erected by Calixtus, patriarch of Aquileia, a.D. 712-744. Here what the evangelistic symbols, crosses with palms, endelabra, &c., surrounded with circles rudely sculptured in a barbarons kind of relief, formed by lovering the surface round the clumsy figures which rather suggest than imitate real objects, the details being marked by furrows on the

Mr. Perkins cites as other apecimens of Lombard sculpture the tomb of Pemmone, duke of Friuli, at St. Mark's in Cividale, of the 8th century; the sculptures at St. Ambrogio at Milan, St. Tommaso in limine near Bergame, the Well in the Lateran cloisters, &c. [E. V.]

SEAL. (1) The word σφραγίs is frequently used in Greek liturgical language for the sign of the cross, and the person who makes the sign is said σφοραγίσω.

is said σφραγίζεν. [Sign of the Cross.]

(2) The stamp made on the bread used in the Holy Eucharist is also called σφραγίς, and when the bread is divided in such a way that each portion bears a stamp, the portions are called σφραγίδες. [LAMB, THE HOLY, p. 916.] [C.]

SEALS. (1) Material Seals. During the whole of the Christian period comprised in this work the most common mode of sealing was hy nngs, whether set with stones or not, the impression being made in wax. * [GEMS; RINGS.] Wax impressions, hewever, were not always made from gems or rings. They were occasionally formed by a simple metallic matrix, like official eals in mediaeval and modern times. few such, being Christian, or indeed of any kind, appear to have come down to us until after the sge of Charlemagne. We have, however, the brass matrix of the seal of Macarius, patriarch of Antioch in the seventh century, on which St. Peter is represented seated having s cock near him; it was found near Aintab in Syria by a rustic. (Chandler, Marm. Oxon. praef. p. vii., with a figure.) The following inscription, litteris ligatis, is round the margin: it runs thus in common minuscules: Μακάριος έλέφ θεοῦ πατριάρχης της μεγάλης Θυπόλεως 'Αντιοχείας καὶ πάσης ἀνατολη̂ς (Böckh, C. I. G. n. 8987). Mscarius was condemned in the sixth occumeaical council (A.D. 681) as a Monothelite. Anticch was termed in the age of Justinian, who built very largely there, Theupolis (i.e. Theopolis), as being the see where St. Peter governed hechurch of God; this explains the device on the

seal. M. D'Arc (see below, states that the matrix of Dugobert I. (A.D. 628-638) was discovered in the department of Doubs, but he does not mention the inteal. It gives his face, seen in front with long hair, accompanied by two crosses and the legend DAGOBERTVZ (sic) REX FRANCORUM.

the legend DAODHERFYZ (SEZ) HEX FRANCORUM.
Liceths mentions, on the authority of PetrasSancta (De Sym. lib. lii. c. 9), that Charlemagn
non in annil gemma, sed in gladii capulo sigillum habuisse, ut edicta et leges obsignaret;
putabat enim, ejnsdem gladii debere esse leges
tueri ac eas premulgare" (De Anulis, p. 144).

A. WAX IMPRESSIONS OF SEALS.

Of the wax impressions themselves a greater number has been preserved than might perhaps have been expected: they are mostly in very indifferent condition, and they vary much in quality. The oldest extant are white or pale yellow and pale red or reddish-brown; both colours are found in Merevingian and also in Carlovingian times. There are only two essential forms of these impressions, reund and oval: the former is Merovingian, the latter Carlovingian (Heineccius, de Siyáltis, pp. 51-56; Sceaux des Rois de France, p. 2, see below; D'Arcq, see helow.)

The most aucient mode of fixing the seal to the deed was to make a cruciform incision in the deed itself, usually on the right hand, through which the wax was introduced, and flattened on both sides. The seal was impressed on the written side. Before the 11th century all wax seals were thus "plaques;" the date of perhaps the earliest pendent wax seal being no older than A.D. 1087 (D. D'Arcq, Elén, de Sigillo-graphie, pp. xvii. to xxiii., preiixed to Collection de Scocux des Archives de l'Empire, Paris, 1863-1868). M. Douet D'Arcq enumerates the seals of the Merovingian and Carlovingian sovereigns existing in the archives of France; they comprise (besides the seal of Dagobert I., mentioned above, or rather apparently an impression made from it), the following, all of wax and plaques: Thierry III., Clovis III., Childebert III., Chilperic II., Pepin le Bref, Carloman and Charlemagne. Their names and portraits (more or less ob-literated) occur upon nearly all of these, and a cross is still sometimes and was perhaps originally always prefixed. One of the seals of Pepin le Bref has on one side Christ crowned with thorns, seen in front, a person to the right of him is in profile; no legend; it is attached to a deed dated June 20, 750 (Nos. 1-16). We diy (Elem.

b The earliest example in the British Museum is of Eudes in the 9th century, just too late for this work.
c There is also an impression made from a seal s-cribed to Sigebert II., reading S. R., preserved in the Bibl. Imp. Cub. des Ant. it is not mentioned by Chabonillet.

Another of his seals has a head of Bacchus or Silems; one of Charlemagne figured by Walily, pl. A, No. 9, bears a head of Scrupis. These were probably impressions from sucient puzza gens. It is difficult to say heave extant wax impressions generally were formed. The seal of Dagobert (figured by Walily, pl. A, fg. 1) is considerable; about 34 inches in diameter; it was probably made from a matrix; but its genulineuses is probably made from a matrix; but its genulineuse de Frunce, p. 2. All the other ancient impressions which he figures may have been excented either from gems or from rings.

This plate is reproduced in the "Trésor de Numism.

[&]quot;In Europe, as far as I know," says Beckmann, "sax has been everywhere used for scaling since the ealist age." (Beckmann, Hist. of Inventions, vol. 1, p. 140, transl. by Johnston, in Bohn's Stand. Libr.)

de Paléographie, tom. il. p. 338, pl. A, No. 8, Paris, 1838), figures a wax seal (plaque) of Charlemagne, which reads xPE PROTEGE CAPOL REG FRANCE. It is attached to the charter of a gift to the abbey of St. Denys, dated September 14, A.D. 774, it is about 12 Inches by 1; oval, not acuminated. There is an impression of this seal in the British Museum.r

The only English king within our period of whom any wax seal remains appears to be Offa, king of Mercia; it is described by D'Arcq in vol. hi. of the above-named work, n. 9995; head to r. surrounded by a diadem "a épi," the wax he describes as " rougeatre, très-consistante, plaqué " on a charter of that king, dated 790, in favour

of the abbey of St. Denys.

B. BULLAE OF EARTH AND METAL.

In very early times some kind of earth was employed for the purpose of receiving the impression of the seal; this method, which seems to have originated in Egypt, was occasionally employed in the Greek empire, at least as late as the 8th century. The lump of earth so sealed was attached by a string or strip of cloth or leather to the diploma or other document. Such earth must have been employed in sealing by the Byzautine emperors, for we are told that at the second council of Nice (A.D. 787) Leontius, bishop of Cyprus, defended the worship of images by saying that no one believed that those who received written orders from the emperor and venerated the seal worshipped on that account the scaling-earth, the paper, or the lead. (See Beckmann, u. s., pp. 137, 138. For the original Greek see below.) "Actual examples of such seals belonging to Egyptian and Assyrian times are still in existence, as well as remains of the cloth or strap by which they were appended "(Birch's Ancient Pottery, p. 83, 2nd ed.). No Christian seals of this character belonging to the period with which we are concerned appear to have been preserved. We have, however, a considerable number of such seals in lead, the earlier ones being principally papal bulls beginning by about the 7th century. The earliest leaden bull of certain date known

to be now extant, whose authenticity is generally acknowledged, is that of pope Dens-dedit (A.D. 614-617); it is figured by Ficoroni (Piombi Antichi, tab. xxiii. fig. 3). It bears on one

et de Glypt." in the volume Sceaux des Rois et Reines

I More than a dozen seals of Charlemagne are known

de France, pl. 1.

side the Good Shepherd between two sheep, and on the other side in three lines DEVS | DEDET | PAPAE. Leaden bulls of the following popes also are still preserved: Honorlus (A.D. 658), Theodore I. (A.D. 649), Agatho (A.D. 678). John V. (A.D. 685), Sergius I. (A.D. 687), Constantine (A.D. 708). Zacharias (A.D. 741), Paul I. (A.D. 757), Stephen Ill. (A.D. 768), as well as of many later pontiffs. On all these, however, the types are very simple, such as a cross, a chrisma, or a star. On one side the name of the pope occurs in the genitive (sometimes in more than one line), on the other the word PAPAE (commonly in two lines). Thus: one of John, supposed to be John V., has on obv. a star of eight rays, in the centre, reading mounts around; the rev. has P + A PAE in two lines (British Museum).

Another of Sergius I. reads on obv. + SERGH on a circle, having for type chrisma and another monogram united with it; rev. PAPAR above a chrisma of the ordinary form (Brit. Mus. Figured in English Cyclop. Div. iv., Arts and Sciences, suppl. 1873, s. v. BULLA). Another of Zacharias has on obv. a cross, below which zac CHAR IAE in three lines; on rev. a cross, below which PA PAE in two lines (Brit. Mus. Figured also in Martigny, Dict. s. v. Numism. ed. 2). A fourth of Paul I. has on obv. a cross, below which PAV | LI in two lines and beneath another eross. Rev. a cross; PA | PAE in two lines, and another cross below. (Brit. Mus.) Other examples are figured by Ficoroni, u. s. t. xxi.-xxv., and by Martigny, u. s., and are mentioned by Mabillon (de Re Dipl. lib. ii. c. 14). Several may also be seen in the British Museum; their dimensions vary from 1 to 11 inches across; the form is subcircular.

The leaden bullae of popes, so common in later times, bearing the heads of SS, Peter and Paul are not earlier than the time of Paschal II, A.D. 1009 (Martigny, u. s.). Mabilion (u. s. lib. li. v. 14) mentions bulls bearing the names of those apost ' as issued in the time of Urban Il.,

his immediate predecessor.

The patriarchs of Constantinople were little, if at all, behind the popes in employing leaden bullae. Germanus I. who sat there A.D. 715 to 730, indited an epistle decorated with a bull of lead (μολιβδίνη Βούλλη) which is described in the Jus Graeco-Rom. (tom. i. lib. iii. p. 236) as having on one side the Virgin and Child, and on the other (in Greek) "Germanus, by the mercy of God, Archbishop of Constantioople, New Rome, and ecumenical patriarch."

Somewhat later we find other bishops making use of leaden bulls both in the east and in the west. The second council of Cabillon, i.e. Châlonsur-Saône (A.D. 813), c. 41, directs that a presbyter moving to another place should carry letters fortified by the names of the hishop and the city in lead (in quibus sint nomina episcopi et civitatis plumbo munita). See Mabillon, a. s. lib. ii. c. xv. Other later authorities make

in wax or netal according to the authors of the Nouveau Traité de Diplomatique. Pierese took impressions of ancient seals (vetera siglial) which he found in various ancient abbys; they bore the true likenesses (verae effigies) of Charlemagne and other kings of the second race (Chiffet, Anastasis, p. 112). 8 Rainaldus maintains that papal halls go still farther back, and affirms that leaden bulls of Sylvester, Leo I., and Gregory I., are kept in "archivo Aretino" and in the Castle of St. Angelo; but Heineccius does not believe in

their genuineness (De Sigill. p. 48).

b Helneccius thinks that the Byzantine emperors made the earliest bulls (u. s. p. 42); that the patriarchs of Constantinople followed them, and that the popes of Rome were determined not to be behind these (p. 40). This may possibly be so, but the existing examples and notices suggest a different chronological order.

1 The Lex Alamannorum has a chapter: De servit & clesiasticis, si ad Episcopum aut Judicem suum renire despezerint, in which occurs this clause: " St sigillum episcopi neglexerit aut sa venienium aut ad amboladum ubi jus-erit, duodecim solidis sit cuipabilis" (ap. Goldast. Rer. Aleman. tom. i. c. 22, p. 13). Thee may be su-pected to be of lead, like those mentioned in council of Châlons,

mention of si p. 49). The been far from earlier than Helneccius (u. possesses a bul in Epirus, in is given in L 138. It reads + IППА || C which EIIIC cally, OII (re ξπισκ(όπου) Ν Lovati collect bulls exist abo speak, as that o nople, of whom the 9th to the n. 1, Böckh, n. menlum (Ficor of Sergins, hist Antonius, metre xvi. n. 4, Böck bishop of Thesi Böckh, n. 9037

Leaden bulls than bishops ha however, one i face, supposed t (died A.D. 709) FATII + ; on re Inser. Brit. Chri



Leaden bulls secular persons. In the 8th centu Leontius, bishop second Nicene cou to the leaden bul the veneration of i βασιλέως δεξάμενο γίδα οὐ τὸν πηλὸν

I There are also lea various saints. A cu Latin, is given in Fico represented a man O NIKOAAOC B on the other is a cross, | SCI | NICOLAI (BOC mann consider that the dedicated to St. Nicola examples bearing the Blessed Virgin, St. (Theodore, which proba The dates of all such b have alluded to them ti

mention of similar episcopal bulls (Heinecc. u.s. wo sheep, and p. 49). The practice appears, however, to have been far from universal, and no actual examples EVS | DEDIT ing popes also p. 6:18), Theoearlier than the 12th century were known to Heineccius (u. s. p. 151). The writer, however, possesses a bulla of Hypatius, bishop of Nicopolis,). John V. (A.D. tine (A.D. 708). possesses a bulla of Hypanus, osnep of account in Epirus, la A.D. 626, of whom some account is given in Le Quien, Oriens Christ. vol. ii. p. .D. 757), Steof many later 138. It reads in barbarous (Greek on the obverse: + INNA | CIOV: on the reverse + below which ENICK || NIKOY below which vertithe types are chrisma, ec a ie pope occurs nore than one cally, Of (retrograde) and another cross (for Απισκ(όπου) Νικουπό(λεως). (Formerly in the Lovati collection at Rome.) Other episcopal AE (commonly n, supposed to Other episcopal bulls exist about whose age it is less easy to eight rays, in speak, as that of Nicolaus, patriarch of Constantiound; the rev. nople, of whom there were several so named from itish Museum). the 9th to the 12th century (Ficoronl, tab. xvii. obv. + SERGII n. 1, Böckh, n. 9036), of Leo, bishop of Tauro-menium (Ficoroni, tab. xx. n. 7, Böckh, n. 9029), chrisma and it ; rev. PAPAR of Sergius, blshop of Therme (Id. n. 9045), of orm (Brit. Mus, lv., Arts and Antonius, metropolitan of Catana (Ficoroni, tab. xvi. n. 4, Böckh, n. 9001), and of Paul, arch-bishop of Thessalonica (Ficoroni, tab. ix. n. 1, w which zac | Böckh, n. 9037). a cross, below Leaden bulls of ecclesiastics of lower rank t. Mus. Figured nism. ed. 2). A a cross, below

than bishops have rarely been found. We have, however, one in England of archdeacon Boniface, supposed to be contemporary with Wilfrid (died A.D. 709). It reads on obv. + || BONI || FATII || +; ON rev. + || ARCHI || DIAC || + (Hübner,

Inscr. Brit. Christ. n. 221).

μόλυβδου, άλλά τῷ βασιλεῖ τὴν προσκύνησιν καὶ τὸ σέβως ἀπένειμεν. Concil. Nic. II, Act. Iv.). Leaden bulls of Charlemagne are mentioned by authors (see Helnecclus, 4. s. p. 44), and some are still in existence; one is rudely figured in the Nouveau Traite de Diplomatique (t. iv. p. 112) published in the last century; another impression from the same mould is here figured from a drawing kindly sent by M. Sambon, who pessesses the original. Neither specimen is complete, but from a comparison of the two with each other and with a bulla of Charles the Bald, the types and legends on both sides can be satisfactorily made out. On the obverse we have bust of Charlemagne to r., with broad dladem, wearing the paludamentum, with legend: + Jesu (111v) nate Dei, Carlam defende potenter; on the reverse a cross with open diamond in the centre, each arm terminating in a letter, the four letters being K tt L s (Karlus); the legend is + Gloria sit Christo (X P O), regi victoria Carlo. It is not improbable that bullae of lead were employed by other emperors before Charlemagne; but it seems doubtful whether we have any genuine examples new existing in that or any other metal before his time. The silver bulla of Dagobert, detached from its diploma, which is mentioned as being in "gazophylaclo ducali Gothano" by Mabillon and others is regarded by Heinecclus with suspicion (u. s. p. 41). Polydore Vergil De Inv. Rerum, lib. viii. p. 605) says, that Charlemagne introduced seals (bulls) of gold,



den bulla of Charlemagne. (Size of the original.)

Leaden bulls were likewise employed by secular persons. Those of the Greek emperors in the 8th century are the earliest recorded. Leentius, bishop of Cyprus, argued before the second Nicene council from the veneration paid te the leaden bullae of the Greek emperors to the veneration of images in churches. δκέλευσιν βασιλέως δεξάμενος και άσπασάμενος την σφρα-γίδα οὐ τον πηλον ετίμησεν ή την χάρτην ή τον

but neither Heineccius (u. s. p. 33) nor any later writer apparently have ever seen such. In later times both emperors and popes certainly employed them (Heineccius, u. s.).

In a suit between bishop Wolfleoz and abbat Cotzpert held before Louis le Débonnaire, a document was produced bearing the seal of Charlemagne. "Quam (chartam) quum piissimus imperator suscepisset, sigillumque sui patris recognoscendo intuitus esset, venerando deosculatus est, circumque astantibus similiter honoris causa deosculandum contradidit" (Ratpert. de Casib. Monast. S. Galli, c. 6, p. 5; quoted by Heineccius, u. s. p. 11). It is not clear whether the diploma had a wax or a leaden seal attached; more probably perhaps the latter. (Cf. Leontius, quoted above.)

The number of leaden bullae belonging to secular persons of inferior rank is very considerable. All or almost all of them were struck in

e names of those e of Urban II. ople were little, mploying leaden there A.D. 715 to ed with a bull of h is described in ib. iii. p. 236) as n and Child, and

ermanus, by the

Constantinople,

riarch."

beneath another

n two lines, sad

us.) Other ex-

4. s. t. xxi .- xxv.,

e mentioned by . 14). Several Museum ; their ches across; the common in later Peter and Paul Paschal ii. A.D. on (u. s. lib. il.

er bishops making east and in the billon, i.e. Châlonrects that a presace should carry of the hishop and t nomina episcopi

see Mabilion, u. l.

authorities make

hapter : De servis & Judicem suum venire dause: " of sigillum um aut ad ambulandis sit eulpabilis"

c. 22, p. 13). These re those mentioned in

I There are also leaden bullae which bear the names of verious saints. A curtous example, both in Greek and Latin, is given in Ficoroni, tab. xiv. n. 7. On one side is represented a man in the attitude of benediction, O NIKOAAOC being written κεονηδον in two lines; on the other is a cross, below which in three lines SIGILL | sci | Nicolai (Böckii, n. 9035). Ficoroni and Kirchmann consider that the buil is a seal of some monastery dedicated to St. Nicolas. The British Museum has other examples bearing the figures, names, and titles of the Blessed Virgin, St. Chrysostom, St. George, and St. Theodore, which probably belong to the same category. The dates of all such being uncertain, it must suffice to have alluded to them thus briefly.

b D'Arcq (u. s. vol. i. p. 269) ascribes this bull to Charles the Baid.

example in one preserved at Syracuse, which has the obverse so often mentioned, and on the reverse

"Andreas, hypatus" (consni), "and strategus. Amen" (Buckh, n. 8998). Another example, in

the possession of the writer, from the Lovati

collection, has the obverse us before, while the reverse has "Lee notarius" (in genitive).

Another from the same collection has the same

obverse in the dative, and on the reverse "An-

tonius notarius" also in the dative. Many other

ever, there is no indication of date;

various parts of the Byzantine empire, more especially in Sicily. Many of them bear upon the obverse a craciform monogram, representing Κύριε, βυήθει τῷ σῷ δούλφ, or τῷ δούλφ σου, for which τοῦ σοῦ δόυλου is sometimes sobstituted (t) Lord, help thy servant); the reverse hears in Creek the name (often in monogram) of the un er and his office (often in an abbreviated form) in the dative, more rarely in the genitive case: a cross often precedes, and some-times follows. But few of them comparatively can be dated. Of these we mention the following : A buila, preserved in the museum of the



Leaden Seal of Sergins, along two-thirds of the size of the original. (Břickh.)

monastery of St. Nicolal at Catania, bears on the obverse the monogram and legend above-mentioned, and on the other side the name of Sergius. patrician and strategus-Obv. K. (i. e. Kepis) βοήθι (βοήθει) τῷ δούλφ σου. Rec. + Σεργίφ πατρικίφ καὶ στραπηφ +. He is reasonably supposed to be the practor of Sicily mentioned by Anastasius under the year 733 (Böckh, n. 8988). Another hears the same obverse, and en the reanother hears the same obverse, and en the reverse "Gregorius, patrician, strategus of Sicily."
He is supposed by Castelli and by Kirchmann to be the Gregory who governed Sicily in the beginning of the 9th century (Böckh, n. 8991).
Another example (in Mus. Patern, Böckh, n. 8988) has the same obverse but heave on the 8989) has the same obverse, but bears on the reverse the name of John, "patrician and royal spatharius," probably the same as John the protoapatharius, who was sent to Sicily in the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus (A.D. 780-797). A fourth, preserved in the Recupero Museum at Catania, is described by Prof. Salinas from a drawing by Recupero himself. The obverse is as before; the reverse bears the name and titles of Euphemius," royal spatharocandidatus and strategus of Sicily." The title of royal candidatus occurs on other bullae, mentioned by Salinas, who considers that this Euphemius lived in the reign of Constantine Porphyrogenitus, to whom he also now attributes the gold ring which he figures, mentioned above under Rings, § 6 n. (*Tre ancili*, &c., u. s. pp. 4-6.) A fifth bulla in fine, found at Philippeville in Algeria, bears on each side n cross and two pellets; below is written on the obverse the name of Photinus (in the genitive), and on the other his title "stratelates."

names of officers of the Byzantine court occur on the bulls which are figured and described in Böckh's work. The British Museum also contains n large number of such. But it is unnecessary to multiply examples here, not only because their date is doubtful, but siso because their interest is rather secolar than ecclesiastical. (2) A sucred Sign, especially the Sign of the Cross .- The word seal is used for the sign of the cross with which the bread in the encharist is signed. In the liturgy of St. Chrysostom the priest takes the oblation (προσφοράν) with his left hand and the holy lance (LANGE) with his left hand and the noty lance (LASCA), with his right, and with it sealing (σφραγίων) over the seal (σφραγίων) of the oblation, he says thrice: his memory of our Lord and God and of our Saviour Jesus Christ." Heineccius (u. s. p. 18) notes from Gonr that this seal le the sign of the cross impressed on the host or oblation, as is seen in Arcudius, and in the figures annexed. He likewise observes that the sign of the cross is frequently termed appayls in early and mediaeval Greek writers, whether used in baptism, or ordination or in the eucharist, or elsewhere. The tonsure of ecclesiastics is also so called. (See

1 The same formula occurs also, though rarely, on rings. Prof. Salinas describes and figures a gold ring, preserved at Palermo in the museum of the Prince preserved at ratering in the insection on the Frince
OHTWOWAS IN AWNIKHTAS IIA 'CΠΑΘΡ.

δ.ε. Κύρει Βούβει τὰ σῷ δούλφ Νικήτα Βοσίλιας προτοσπαθαρία. It considers that he to probably the Nicetas
mentioned by Ilaronius under the year 797 as prefect of
Sielly. (Far annili surder) Stelly. (Tra anelli segmator... incenuti in Sicilia, pp. 4, 5, Firenze, 1871.) We have also a ring of uncertain age, preserved at Syzames: Kylasi Stojeki, 775 opolowsky (Wckh. n. 9687). These should have been given in Rings, under Cross,

Goar, Euchol. Graec. pp. 117, 321; Suicer, Thes. 8. v. σφραγίs; Ducange, Gloss, Med. et Inf. Graec. ε. v. σφραγίς.)
(3) Solom n's Seal used as a Charm.—On no amulet of red copper, pierced for suspension, found at Keif in Tunis, described at length under MEDALS, part of the legend of the obverse run thus:— Inbidia (invidia) inbidiosa (invidiosa) nicil (nilil) tibi ad. (adimat?), anima pura et munds Quirisco; satu malina (maligan) non tibi praevulea[n]t. Lijabit te Dei brachiun, Dei et Christi, et Siynum et Siyillum Solomo[nis] PAXCASA (= Abraxas?) Perhaps we should read I ei et Christi signum (i.e. the cross). Considered by M. Reuvens to be "assez récent." It may possibly be as late as the conquest of Africa in the 8th century by the Arshs, in whose view Solomon was a great magician, and from whom the Christians there may have derived it; this however is not certain, as there are gems (haematite) very similar to some coins of the 4th century; they bear a horseman spearing a fallen enemy, with legend COAOMeN (Solomon), and on the other side COPATING DEOT (the Seal of God), with mystic characters.

(Writer's collection; others nearly similar in m The writer's thanks are due to Mr. W. de G. Birth for giving him every facility to inspect these, and for other valuable help.

Brit. Mus. ; one in King's Gnos Solomon is sale of tive rays to (Kirch. Octip. p. 477). Hence the Convallaria plant the Englis the medal and Solomon, and th constitute the c make the owner subject in King s. v. SOLOMON; Epist. to Colosa.

SEA

SEASONS, T the adopted sub seasons had long Reman decoration ter, and connect imagery, so that with associations they furnished ma change, growth an the hope of the pictures of sowe would have their knew the Lord's are so frequently associated with the that it is impossi import, at an early single emblems, lil which have no sp connect them eith with Christian im from Holy Scriptur The customary 1

have died away, per to that of the Good Seasons in the cat Nereus and St. Achil frescoes of which FRESCO); also Park 618, 619, and text, ings are evidently r kind. Another fine catacomb (Bosio, p. 2 the figures are in pa Shepherd. "Winter fire ; "Autumn," a "Summer," a wellyoung man, only clas roses. The cemetery another set, perhaps of St. Domitilla, and 2nd century work at in beautiful decorative and on the walls belotery. Laurels, vines roses, represent the sea four corresponding ag walls, of realistic tres arranged with great doubtedly types in use thee all Christian sy anagrammatic fish, ap or less employed thus and in variously secular Martigny gives wood here reproduced, from

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

στρατηγλι y Cedrenus edly in the

cases, howite; as for , which has the reverse I strategus. example, in the Lovati efore, while n genitive). as the same everse "An-Many other court occur described in m niso con-But it is s here, not il, but also

e ular than

Sign of the e sign of the encharist is ysostom the mE) with his wv) over the s thrice : " in p. 18) notes n of the cross n, as is seen nnexed. He the cross is and medineval tism, or ordiewhere. The called. (See Suicer, Thes. Med. et Inf.

arm. -On an r suspension, length under obverse runs a (invidiosa) anima pura maiigna) non brachium, Dei " Solomo [nis] aps we should cross). Conassez récent." y the Arabs, reat magiciau. here may have rtain, as there to some coins orseman spest. d COAOMan ide CoPATIZ stic characters. rly similar in

r. W. de G. Birch ct these, and for Brit. Mus.; one side of a bad specimen figured in King's Gnostics, pl. vi. u. 7). The seal of Solomon is said to be the pentalpha, or star of five rays formed by intersecting triangles (Kirch. Oedip. Acquipt. cl. 11. c. vil. t. ii. pars 2, p. 477). Hence the scars on the rhizoma of the Consultaria multiflora have given to the plant the English name of Solomon's seal. On the medial and on the gem, however, the name Solomon, and the words Seal of God, appear the constitute the charm, the sigil's power being to make the owner victorious. See more on this subject in King, s. s. p. 215, Dict. of Bible, s. v. Solomon; Lightfoot's ed. of St. Paul's Epist. to Coloss. Introd. pp. 91, 92, note.

SEASONS, THE FOUR. This is one of the adopted subjects of Christian art. seasons had long been a favourite subject of Roman decoration, of the most pleasing character, and connected with rural and pastoral imagery, so that the church soon invested them with associations of her own. To the heathen they furnished matter for contemplation on life, change, growth and decay; in Christian thought the hope of the resurrection was added; and pictures of sowers, reapers, and vinedressers would have their definite meaning for all who keew the Lord's parables. And these pictures are so frequently (almost invariably in fact associated with the form of the Good Shepherd, that it is impossible to doubt their Christian import, at an early date. It is not here as with single emblems, like the peacock, lion or eagle, which have no special thread of meaning two connect them either with the Scriptures, or with Christian imagery unquestionably derived from Holy Scripture.

The customary use of this subject seems to have died away, perhaps with a parallel decline to that of the Good Shepherd (see s. v.). The Seasons in the catacomb of Domitilla, or St. Nereus and St. Achilles, were perhaps the earliest Areusand St. Achines, were pernaps the carnest freecoes of which any remains are left (see FRESCO); also Parker's *Photographs*, No. 1820, 618, 619, and text, p. 123). The present paintings are evidently restorations of the roughest bind. Apather fine avanuals is left (Allication kind. Another fine example is in the Callixtine catacomb (Bosio, p. 223; Bottari, tav. lv.), where the figures are in pairs on each side of the Good Shepherd. "Winter" is a woodman by his fire; "Autumn," a vintager, almost nude; "Summer," a well-clad reaper; "Spring, young man, only clad in a scarf, and gathering The cemetery of St. Praetextatus contains another set, perhaps equal in antiquity to those of St. Domitilla, and of the character of early 2nd century work at latest. They are arranged in beautiful decorative forms round the vaulting, and on the walls below the arches of the cemetery. Laurels, vines and grapes, corn-ears and roses, represent the seasons above; and there are four corresponding agricultural scenes on the walls, of realistic treatment, but ornamentally stranged with great skill. These were undoubtedly types in use among the heathen; but then all Christian symbols alike, except the anagrammatic fish, appear to have been more or less employed thus at earlier or later dates, and in variously secular senses.

Martigny gives woodcats of the Four Seasons, here reproduced, from the cemetery of St. Christ, ANT.—VOL. IL.

Pontianus. They form four compartments of a cupola-vault, grouped round the Good Shepherd in the centre. "Spring" is a boy, bearing a lily and a hare; "Summer," a reaper; "Autum, a vintager applying a ladder to a tree (shewing the Italian way of culture rather than the Greek training to stakes and frames); "Winter," a



Spring. From Calay of Pontlauns (Martigny).



summer. From the Cemetery of Pontianus (Mertlgny),



Autumn. From the Cemetery of Pontianus (Martigny).



Winter. From the Cometery of Pontianus (Martigny)

young man by a fire, holding a torch in his left | hand, and in his right (perhaps) a billet of wood. Martigny refers to a sculpture from the cemetery of St. Agnes (Boldetti, Cimit. p. 466; Maffei, Gemm. Ant. part. iv. No. 58, 59), where "Winter" bears a leafy bough and a bird. This subject exists in sculpture, on the ends of the sarcophagus of Junius Bassus. Bottari, tom. i. capo della prefaz., and Buonarotti (Vetri, p. i.) has published a sepulchral urn which bears it [R. St. J. T.]

SEBASTE, FORTY MARTYRS OF, in the reign of Liciuius: Mar. 9 (Mart. Bett., Wand.; Kom. of Greg. XIII. 1580; Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Menol.; Grace.); Mar. 10 (Boll. Acts SS. Mart. iii. 12; Mart. Rom. of Bened. XIV. 1749, and as reprinted in 1873; cf. Neale's note at Mar. 9 in Cal. Byzant.); Mar. 11 (Usuard., Adon.; Vet. Rom., Notker.); Mar. 16 (Cal. Armen.).

SEBASTIA, July 4, martyr with Innocentius and thirty others, commemorated at Sirmium (Mart. Usuard.); also called Sabbatius (Vet. Rom. Mart.) and Sabatia (Mart. Hieron.). [C. H.]

SEBASTIANUS (1), Jan. 20, commander of the first cohort, martyr under Diocletian, buried in vestigiis apoetolorum" (Metr. Mart., Bed.; Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Wand.); commemorated on this day in the Sacramentary of Gelasius, his name being mentioned in the collect, the secreta, and the post-communion; also in the Sacramentary of Gregory, his name occurring in the collect and ad complendum; Dec. 18 (Menol. Gr. Sirlet.).

(2) Feb. 8, martyr in Armenia Miner, com-memorated with Dionysius and Aemilianus (Mart. Usuard.; Vot. Rom., Notker.). [C. H.]

SEBOAS, Nov. 13, deacon, martyr in Persia in the 4th century (Basil. Menol. i. 185). [C. H.]

SECLUSION. One of the penalties imposed upon penitents in the seventh and two following centuries was incarceration. It was a penal sentence, and distinct from the voluntary profession of monasticism undertaken to expirte a great crime. The practice arose on the decay of public penance. One of the earliest instances of the imposition of the penalty is in Spain. The Cone. Narbonens. A.D. 589 (c. 6) decreed that any clergyman or citizen of position convicted of crime was to be sent to a monastery for correction. In the 11th Council of Toledo, A.D. 675, c. 7, " retrusio" is coupled with exile as among the recognised punishments inflicted by the church. was this mode of penance confined to the Peninsula; it became common throughout the West. Thus pope Gregory II. 715-731, in a letter (Ep. ii.) to the emperor Leo the Isnurian, contrasts the spiritual with the civil penalties : the state, he says, executes or fortures a criminal, but the church shuts him up in the "secretarium," the vestry or the chapter-house, that he may purge his soul by fasts and vigils. The sentence of incarceration occurs also among the decrees of a synod held under Boniface, A.D. 742, the decisions of which were confirmed in the following year by Conc. Liptin .: any Christian guilty of fornication was to do penance in prison on bread | the prayers of the bystanders, "Pray for me,

and water; an ordained priest guilty of the same sin was to be flegged and remain two years in prison; a monk or cleric was to be beaten three and shut up; and a nun who had fallen was to be confined and have her head shaved. The same discipline is apparent in the rituals of that period.
The Gelasian Sacramentary, under the title
Ordo agentibus publicam penitentiam," directs
a penitent to be taken in the morning of the first Wednesday in Lent, and to be shut up till Holy Thursday, when he was to be brought into the church; and among the rubrical directions for the Mass on "Feria 5, in Coen. Dom.," the penitents are instructed to come out from the retreat where they have performed their penance. Similar rubrics are contained in the Ordo Romanus, and in pseudo-Alcuin de Divinis Officiis, cap. de Coen. Dom., and in an ancient Toulouse Pontifical of the 9th century (Morin, de Poenitent., appendix, p. 599), where the penitent is ordered to be shut up "in loco secreto" throughout Lent. In the Penitential of Theodore (I. vii. 1) lifelong confinement in a monastery is ruled to be the appropriate penalty for an accumulation of mortal sins. Compare Poenitentiale Cummeani, xiv. 1, and the early British penitential fragment "Sinodus Aquilonalis Britt." cc. 1, 2 (Wasser-schleben, Die Bussord. p. 103). The discipline of imprisonment was enforced also against the Canonici. Thus the rule of Chrodegang of Metz (c. 28) orders the seclusion of the collegiate clergy when under penance in terms identical with the directions of the Rituals. In the case of the secular clergy, after monastic houses had become general, it was a common punishment to confine an offending clerk in a monastery, either for a term of years or for the remainder of his life. This mode of seclusion was appointed both by civil and ecclesiastical law. Justinian's Novell. exxili. 20 direct that a presbyter or deacon giving false evidence, shall, in place of being scourged, be deposed and shut up for three years in a monastery. The Council of Agde, A.D. 506 (c. 50), orders the seclusion to be lifelong when either forgery or perjury has been committed by a clergyman: a similar penalty was attached by 3 Conc. Aurelian. c. 7, penaity was attached by 4 Conc. Tulet. c. 29, to magic and soothsaying. See Conc. Epon. c. 22; 7 Conc. Tulet. c. 3; 8 Conc. Tulet. c. 3, By the seccend Council of Seville, A.D. 618 (c. 3), a clergyman deserting his benefice was to be confined temporarily in a monastery. Monks who subjected themselves to penance were still further secluded by confinement in the cells or "ergsstula" of their monastery. Syricius (Ep. i. 6) imposes this penal confinement upon monks or anns who, in spite of their monastic profession, have contracted what were held to be incestuous marriages. See Conc. Tarracon. c. 1; Conc. Autissiod. c. 23; Conc. in Trull. c. 41. The severity of the austerities to which delinquent monks were exposed when under confinement may be gathered from the account given in the Scalae of Johannes Climacus, grad. 5.

SECRETA, SECRETAE (sub-oratio, orationes. Cf. εὐχὴ προσκομιδῆς: εὐχὴ ἀντιφώνου ἡν ὁ lepeùs ἐπεύχεται ἐπικλινόμενος, i.e. supr oblata, μυστικῶς). In the course of the Misa Fidelium, the celebrating priest was wont to ask

brethren," and "that it might was already w turned to the a so as only hims oblations. To given the nam Clementine lite pray silently, as (εὐξάμενος οὖν Const. viii. 12) hearsing the o "After the cat prayers of the parts, the first and the second προσφωνήσεως); given," &c. Ma prayer, and the liturgy of St. Ch

Some (e.g. Bo (secerno), i.e. afte of the offerings eucharistic sacrif the catechumens ground, for the as the Greek, agr which is further where we find the but) arcanae. T adjective, as in "collectio secreta times called secret Amalorius and ot question by the r supply. Thus Rupe "The priest there silently (tacite) say lations, prepares th Lord also, when H saving mystery of of the priest des Christ. The pries because, about the ciples did not confes so Amalarius (de prayer is called secr this the priest prays time. It belongs sacrifice to God alo we speak out of or voice is necessary, alone, that the pries 7 by Hildebert, archbis de Rit. Ecc. ii. 29).

At the end of this raising his voice (ἐκφ said the collect, "su ceeded aloud.

"The Leonian Sac dewa to us, provides ever the gifts at the They have no rubric Gelasian are called s super oblata. The privately by the preference in them to saints, shew that they Yet the position of a of the sams wo years in eaten thrice allen was to The same that period. r the title am," directs ening of the be shut up be brought brical direc-Coen. Dom.," out from the neir penance. ie Ordo Rovinis Officia, ent Toulouse de Poenitent. nt is ordered ughout Leut. vii. 1) liferuled to be umulation of e Cuumeani, tial fragment , 2 (Wasser-he discipline against the gang of Metz he collegiate rms identical In the case ic houses had unishment to astery, either ainder of his as appointed Justinian's presbyter or , in place of shut up for ne Council of the seclusion ry or perjury an: a similar Aurelian. c. 7. olet. c. 29, to nc. Epain. c. c. Tolet. c. 6. D. 618 (c. 3), was to be con-. Monks who

ncestuous mar-Cono. Autissiod, soverity of the nonks were exnay be gathered deas of Johannes [G. M.] sub-cratio, craty h arrapavov servos, i.e. super

e of the Misa

vas wout to ask

"Pray for me,

ells or "ergass (Ep. i. 6) im-

monks or nus rofession, have

ceded slond.

"The Leonian Sacramentary, as it has come down to us, provides proper prayers to be said over the gifts at the dillerent days and seasons. They have no rubric or title, but in the later Gelasian are called secretae, in the Gregorian privately by the priest, and the frequent reference in them to the intercession of the saints, shew that they were not truly primitive. It the position of some may be justified by

brethren," and a mutual intercession followed, "that it might be sursum corda with them, as it was already with him" (Amalarius); he then turned to the altar, and prayed with a low voice, so as only himself could hear the words, over the oblations. To this prayer, or these prayers, was given the name of secreta or secretae. In the Clementine liturgy, the bishop was enjoined to pray silently, as well as the priests present, before he commenced the more solemn part of the service (eldéqueux ob ω καθ' davrbu δ ἀρχιερούς, Αροκι. Const. viii. 12). The Council of Landica, retherming the order of service (can. 19), says. "After the catechumens have retired, then the prayers of the faithful are to be made in three parts, the first with silence (εὐχ διά σιωπξε), sud the second and third with acclamation (διά προσφωμήσως); then the kiss of peace is to be given," &c. Many of the fathers mention this prayer, and the titles of it as found in the liturgy of St. Chrysostom are given above.

Some (e.g. Bossuet) have conjectured that it the word secreta is derived from the secretic secretic secretics.

(secorno), i.e. after the separation from the rest of the offerings of what was reserved for the eucharistic sacrifice, or after the separation of the catechumens from the faithful; but without ground, for the ancient sacramentaries, as well as the Greek, agree in the other interpretation, which is further proved by the Book of Tours, where we find these prayers called (not secretae, where we may exceep players arrive the seed as an aljective, as in the Sacramentary of Bobio, "collectio secreta." The prayers were sometimes called secretâ, i.e. submissâ (voce). Indeed Amalarius and other writers put it beyond all question by the rationale of the practice they supply. Thus Rupertus (de Divin. Offic. c. 4) says, "The priest therefore standing in silence, and silently (tacite) saying the prayer over the oblations, prepares the holy sacrifice, because our Lord also, when He hid Himself, meditated the saving mystery of His own Passion. The silence saving mysery of his own russion. The stience of the priest designates the hiding-place of Christ. The priest says some things secretly, because, about the Passion of Christ, His disciples did not confess Christ but secretly." And so Amalarins (de Ecc. Offic. iii. 32): "The prayer is called secret, as being said secretly. In this the priest prays to be purged at the present time. It belongs to the priest alone, to offer sacrifice to God alone. And, therefore, because we speak out of our thoughts, no resounding voice is necessary, but words for this purpose alone, that the priest may be reminded what he ought to think." The same was put into verse by Hildebert, archbishop of Tours (see Durantus,

by Primerety arteriors of Fours (wee Purantus, de Rit. Ecc. ii. 29). See AMEN, 2. p. 75.
At the end of this "secret" prayer the priest, raising his voice (ἐκφώνως. Lit. St. Chrys.), then said the collect, "super oblata," and then proceeded slond.

regarding them as a secret prayer of entrance on the whole sacrificial action of the liturgy. God is now besonght to accept the elements for the holy use to which man is devoting them." (Scudamore, Not. Euc. pp. 371, 372.) Martene treats of this part of the ritual (vol. iv. lib. ii, cap. 2, § 29).

SECRETARIUM. Another name for the sacristy or diaconicum in the Latin church. The Council of Agde (can. 66) forbids lay officials "insacrati ministri" to enter the secretarium, called by the Greeks diaconicum, and touch the sacred vessels. The Saxon translation of the word in the passage of Beda (H. E. ii. 1) which records the burial of pope Gregory is "busel-portice," Eucharistiae porticus, i.e. the place where the encharistic vessels were kept (Bevereg, Pandect, vol. ii, p. 76, annotat.). Dionysius Exiguus, in his Latin translation of the canons of Laodicea, writes, "quod subdiaconi a diaconico, of Laodicea, writes, "quod subdisconi a diaconico, i.e. secretario sint remoti." In the West the secretaria were frequently large apartments sufficient for the reception of a considerable number of people. Councils were not uncommonly held in them. Thus the third, fourth, fifth, and sixth conneils of Carthage were held "in secretario basilicae restitutae," and that of Aachen in 836 "in secretario basilicae S. Marise quod in Lateranis dicitur" (Cossart, xiv. 67; cf. Greg. Turon. lib. v. c. 19). The second Council of Arles, A.D. 452 (can. 15), ordained Council of Arles, A.D. 452 (can. 15), orlained that "in secretario diacone inter presbyteros sedere non liceat" (Labbe, Concil. iv. 1013). The word is sometimes used for the council itself, e.g. "venturo secretario," praeterito secretario." Presbyters also sat in them to receive the salutations of the laity, or to hear and settla disputes. St. Martin sat in one "secretarium" while "in alio secretario presbyteri sederent, vel salutationibus vacantes, vel byteri sederent, vel salutationibus vacantes, vel audiendis negotiis occupati" (Sulp. Sever. lib. iii. Dia!, ii. c. 1). The "secretarium" also . sometimes served as a lodging room. St. Martin slept there, and on his departure the virgins of the church rushed in and licked the place where he had sat, and parted the straw of his bed among them as a sacred treasure (ibid.). Paulinus of Nola describes the purpose of the two "secretaria" of his basilica, one as a vestry or sacristy, the other as a place of deveut study, in the following lines.

To the right of the apse,

"Hic locus est venerauda penus qua conditur, et qua Promitur alma sacri pompa ministerii;" and to the left,

"Si quem saueta tenet meditandi in lege voiuntas Hie poterit residens sacris intendere libris." Epist. XII. ad Severum

Muratori says (Mus. Ital. tom. ii. p. xxii.) that in the older Roman basilicas the "secretarium" was usually placed towards the lower end of the nave to the south, i.e. on the man's side. An oratory was sometimes attached to it, as that at the Vatican dedicated to St. Gregory, and at the Lateran to St. Thomas. Here the popes robed themselves before the high festivals, and went thence to the sitar. This agrees with the Ordo Romanus, which states that when the pope is about to celebrate, is case not go at once to the

1873

Notices of "secretaria" are included in stasius. The first place of interment of Leo I. was "in abdite inferioris secretarii" at St. Peter's (Anast. § 163). Gregory IV. rebuilt at St. George's "secretarium diaconiae" (ibid. § 85. Georges "Secretarion unaconate (2003) 464); Benedict III. rebuilt the baptistery "enm secretario" at St. Mary's Trastevere (§ 572); and Nicholas I. that at St. Mary Cosmedin, and constructed in it a "triclinium cum caminatis"

SECULAR. The question about the word is whether in early Christianity it designated those who were not in holy orders, or those who were not living under monastic rule.

No very early passage is forthcoming in which the secular is contrasted with the monastic life. Even after the rise of the Benedictine system we find the term secular contrasted not with regular as applied to those living under monastic rule, but rather to ecclesiastic; for in the sixteenth but rather to ecclesivistic; for in the sixteenth Council of Toledo (A.D. 693) secular is applied to such as are not priests or bishops (sucerdotes, can. 6). So, again, in the fourth Council of Toledo (A.D. 633) the term secular seems almost equivalent to layman: "Quicunque ex secularibus accipientes poenitentiam totonderunt se, et rursus praevaricantes laici effecti sunt . . . (can. 55). Yet at this period the word seems to be hovering about its later sense as describing those who are unprofessed, for in the same council we have the following language: "Duo sunt genera viduarum, saeculares et sanctimoniales. Succulares viduae sunt, quae adhuc disponentes, laicalem habitum non deposnerunt" (Conc. Tol. iv. can. 56). In the 8th century we find the term secular in the modern sense, as distinguished from regular: "Ut si quis secularium sanctae professionis famulatum subire desiderat, non antea tonsurae habitum suscipiat, quam illius conversatio ac morum qualitas secundum monasticae regulae definitionem manifestius probetur" (Concil. Cloveshov. ii. c. 24).

The word accular as applied to those who do not live in the monastery is found in those sermons, ad Fratres in Eremo, which pass under the name of Augustine. It is now, however, generally understood that these sermons are the production of an author long subsequent to the great Latin father, so that we cannot affirm that secular was used in its technical sense so [H. T. A.] enrly as St. Augustine's day.

SECULARIZATION. [ALIENATION.]

SECUNDA (1), July 10, virgin, martyr at Rome with Rufina, under Valerian (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Hieron.).

(2) July 17, one of the SCILLITANI.

(3) July 30, virgin, martyr at Tuherbo-lucernaria in Africa, with Maxima and others, under Gallienus (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., [C. H.] Hieron., Notker.).

SECUNDIANUS (1), Feb. 17, martyr with Donatus, Romulus, and eighty-six others; commemorated at Concordia in Africa (Mart. Usuard. ; Hieron., Notker.).

(2) Aug. 9, martyr with Marcellianus and Verianus, under Decius; commemorated at this, and assign different work to both.

Colonia in Etruria (Mart. Uauard.; Hieron., rc. H.1 Notker.).

SECUNDINA, July 17, one of the SCILLI-TANI.

SECUNDINUS, Feb. 21, martyr; commemorated at Adrumentum with Verolus and others (Mart. Usuard.; Hieron., Notker.).

SECUNDOLUS, Mar. 7, called also Secundulus and Secundus [FELICITAS (1)].

SECUNDULUS, Mar. 24, commemorated in Mauretania with his brother Romulus (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Wand.).

SECUNDUS (1), Mar. 7, martyr. [Secun-

(2) May 15, martyr in Spain, bishop of Avila, reputed to have been ordained by the apostles at Rome (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adou.)

(3) June 20, martyr; commemorated at Sirmium (Syr. Mart.).

(4) June 30, martyr; commemorated at Synnada in Phrygia with Democritus and Dionysius,

(5) Aug. 26, martyr, leader of the Thebsesa Legion; commemorated at Victimilium in Italy (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adon.).

(6) Nov. 15, martyr; commemorated at Antioch with Orentius (Syr. Mart.).

SECURUS, Dec. 2, martyr in Africa with his brother Verus (Mart. Usuard.; Hieron., Wand.).

SEE (Lat. sedes; Fr. siege). The history of the word sedes, in ecclesiastical usage, is exactly parallel to that of the word CATHEDRA (q. v.). Designating first simply a seat, especially a seat Designating nrst simply a seat, especially a seat of dignity, it came to be especially applied to the seat of a bishop, and thence to the city is which he had his throne. Thus St. Augustine speaks of the cities, the churches of which had apostles for founders, as "sedes apostolicae," and in later times "sedes" came to designate what we call a "cathedral church." [DIOCESE.]

SELEUCIA, COUNCILS OF (SELEUCIEX-SIA CONCILIA); four in all. (1) A.D. 359, st which the Acacians or pure Arisas were con-demned by the semi-Arians. The formula composed by the latter is given in Latin by Massi (iii. 315-326.)

(2) A.D. 410; but this was at the Persian Seleucia, where forty bishops and metropolitans are said to have met on Christmas Day, and passed twenty-two disciplinary canons, or, according to the Latin version of them published by Muratori, twenty-seven. But unless this Latin version misrepresents them seriously, its bare perusal more than confirms the doubts of their genuineness which he throws out (Mansi, ib. 1165-1174).

(8) In Persia likewise, but of the Nestorian body, when Acacius, their patriarch, whom body, when Acadus, their patriarch, wand Barsumas, the metropolitan of Nisibis, had accused of incontinence, proved his innecence, (Mansi, viii. 1173-1176.) The authors of Latt de verif. less Dutes (i. 148) make two synods of

(4) A.D. 57 torians once politans, it is Ezekiel "ut trainque occide firmare dignar ejus catholici i like the grou formed the fir the effect of canons attribut the headings of ix. 873.)

SELEUCUS phius and other persecution (Ba (2) Mar. 24,

Hieron.).

(3) Sept. 15 Galatia (Syr. M

SEMANTRO μαντρον, σημαντ substitutes for b ef wood, somet (Euchol. 560) spe ritual of the Gre of the "semantra monssteries, unde call the monks originally adopte tron" as "a lon usually heart of in length, by 13 fr In the centre of t scooped out to al the left hand, wl right, with which and at various an gether anmusical suspended by chai (Neale, Hist. of The word for stri Tpov was the ki slone or with Eulo was used as the so the joy felt at Con ίερα ξύλα σημάναι Labbe et Cossart, Theodosius the arc (Prat. Spirit.), we of the party of Sev at his devotions, " b hour, and of Theode ing, with a star ove τὸ ξύλον (ibid. §§ 73 devotions before the κρούσματος ώρας (Ο 43, 59). The officer the semantron was λάπτης.

Though usually were sometimes of it

Aa eiegsat epigram Neale (p. 219) from Alla b The vignette on the of the Levant represents the outer court of a mon

i.; Hieren., [C. H.]

r; commemois and others [C. H.]

also Secun-]. memorated in

nulus (Mart, [C. H.]

shop of Avila, the apostles at Adon.) orated at Sir-

rated at Synand Dionysius.
the Thebsesanilium in Italy

iorated at An-[C. H.] n Africa with ard.; Hieron.,

[C. H.]

The history of sage, is exactly THEDRA (q. v.). specially a seat ally applied to to the city in St. Augustine of which had sea apostolicae," ne to designate h." [DIOCESE.]

[C.]

OF (SELEUCIEN1) A.D. 359, st
rians were conte formula comLatin by Mansi

at the Persian d metropolitans a Day, and passed or, according to hed by Muratori, atin version misare perusal more heir genuineness 1165-1174).

of the Nestorian patriarch, whom of Nisibis, had his innocence, authors of L'Arice two synods of to both.

(4) A.D. 576, in Persia, and composed of Nestorians once more, whose bishops and metropolitans, it is said, requested their catholicos Ezekiel "ut fidem legesque Apostolorum patrumque occidentalium ipsis rursus ponere et confirmare dignaretur, quemadmodum predecessores ejus catholici fueere consnevissent." This is too like the ground alleged by the bishops who formed the first of these Persian synods to be the effect of chance; but of the thirty-nine canons attributed to this synod, we have barely the headings of one-third to judge from (Mansi, iz. 873.)

[E. S. Ff.]

SELEUCUS (1), Feb. 16, martyr with Pamphius and others at Caesarea, in the Diocletian persecution (Basil. Menol.).

(2) Mar. 24, martyr in Syria (Mart. Usuard.,

(3) Sept. 15, martyr; commemorated in Galatia (Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

SEMANTRON, or SEMANTERION (ofμαντρον, σημαντήριον, αίσοτο ξύλον, τὰ ίερα ξύλα), substitutes for bells in the Greek church, usually of wood, sometimes of iron or brass. Goar (Euchol. 560) speaks of them as "perticae e ligno oblongae." There is so little change in the ritual of the Greek church that the present form of the "semantra" which are in daily use in the monasteries, under the name of "simandro," b to call the monka to service, is probably that originally adopted. Neale describes a "semantron" as "a long, well-planed piece of timber, usually heart of maple, from 12 ft. and upwards in length, by 11 ft. broad, and 9 in. in thickness." In the centre of the length, each edge is slightly scooped out to allow the priest to grasp it by the left hand, while he holds a mallet in the right, with which "he atrikes it in various parts and at various angles, eliciting sounds not alto-gether unmusical." The semantra are usually suspended by chains from a peg in the proaulion (Neale, Hist. of Holy East. Ch. Introd. p. 217). The word for striking or sounding the ofharτρου was the kindred verb σημαίνειν, either slone or with ξύλον, and also κρούειν. Κροῦσμα was used as the sound itself. Thus we find that the joy felt at Constantinople on the translation of the relics of St. Anastasius was shewn 7à lepa ξύλα σημάναντες (Concil. Nic. ii. Sess. iv. Labba et Cossart, xiii. 22). In the Life of St. Theodosius the archimandrite, given by Moschus (Prat. Spirit.), we read of some Eutychian monks of the party of Severus, who, to disturb the saint at his devotions, "beat the wood" at an unwonted hour, and of Theodosiua beholding Nonnus praying, with a star over his head, προ τοῦ κροῦσαι τὸ ξύλον (ibid. §§ 73, 74). St. Sabas rose for his devotions before the hour of striking, πρὸ τῆς τοῦ κρούσματος ώρας (Cyril. Scythop. Vit. S. Sab. §§ 43, 59). The officer whose duty it was to sound the semantron was the candle-lighter, κανδη-

Though usually of wood, the "semant-a" were sometimes of iron, αγιοσίδηρα, or of brasa.

An elegant epigram on a semantron is extracted by Naile [p, 219] from Allatius and Englished by himself.

The vignette on the title-page of Curzon's Monasteries of the Lewant represents the beating of the Simondro in the outer court of a monastery.

These were formed of slightly curved metal plates, and gave out a sound not unlike that of a gong.

a gong.

Semantra were of different sizes, larger and smaller; σ. μέγα, σ. μικρόν. Thus we read in the Typhon S. Sabae, κανδηλάπτης κατελθών στημαίνει το μικρόν (c. 1); σημαίνει στηματρον μικρόν και συναγόμεθα ἐν τῷ νάρδηκα ψάλλοντες (tòid. 57); and again, κανδηλάπτης ἐξέρχεται, και σημαίνει τὸ μέγα (δid. c. 1). The smaller were sounded first, then the larger (Goar, Euchol, p. 473), which were followed by those of iron. Theodore Balsamon, in a treatise devoted to the subject, compares the sounding of the little, great, and iron "semantra" to the preaching of the law at of the gospel, and the last trump. He says also that the congregations were summoned by three "semantra" in monasteries, and only by one large one in parish churches.

The slow deep notes, at long intervals, produced from the "semantra" at funerals, were called at βαρείαι, and the striker was said κρού μν τὰς βαρείας (Gont, Εωροί, p. 560).

"Semantra," from their size and shape, furnished formidable weapons, and were sometimes so used with fatal effect in a church brawl (Mich. Glyc. Annal. p. 302; Scylitzes, p. 637).

SENATOR, Sept. 26, martyr; commemorated at Albanum (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.). [C. H.]

SENATORIUM. A term used in the ancient Roman ordines to designate the part of the church which was reserved for nobles. It was on the south side of the church opposite the part assigned to women. When the oblations were made by nobles, the pope or priest descended into the senatorium to receive them. The emperors, however, took their oblations to the altar itself. From the use of the term by Martene (de Eccl. Rit. I. iv. x. 4, vol. i. p. 155, fol.), it appears that at Rome the senatorium was that part of the church which was occupied by (what we should call) the aristocracy. When the pope was going to distribute the sacrament, after communicating those who were in orders, "descendit in senstorium, ubit magnates Eucharistia reficiebat." [H. T. A.]

SENCHUS MOR, a collection of ancient Irish laws, modified from the pagan code to meet the Christian requirements. It is the embodiment of ante-Christian Brehon law, and, with its additions, interpretations, and glosses, has formed the authoritative Brehon code from a very early date down even to the 16th century. But the time and circumstances of its compilation are matters of dispute. Ancient tradition and its present Introduction attribute it primarily to St. Patrick, who had acquired sufficient influence to procure a purgation of the pagan laws, and the infusion into them of a milder tone and purer Christian principles. This was between the sixth and the ninth years after St. Patrick's arrival, and in the reign of Laeghalre, monarch of Ireland (A.D. 428-463). The Irish Annals of Ulster and Annals of Tigernach give the exact year, A.D. 438 (O'Conor, Rer. Hib. Script, ii. 101; iv. 1), a date which may point to the theory of the compilation as presented below. Nine are said to have been engaged

together in the work, viz. three kings, Laeghaire, with Core kiug of Munster, and Daire, a chief in Ulster; three bishops, St. Patrick, Benignus his successor at Armagh, and Cairnech of Tuilen; and three poets or judges, Rossa, son of Trichen Dubbithach mac Ua Lugair, and Ferghus (Senchus Mor. i. p. 5). This would assign the original draft of the Senchus Mor to about the middle of the 5th century, and the memory of St. Patrick's connexion with it was perpetuated by the deverence ever paid to its constitutions, an 'the name given to it of "Cain Patraic" or Patrick's law. It was also called Noysy or Patrick's law. It was also called Noysy or Patrick's law. It was also called Noysy or Noysy, the knowledge of the Nine (Senchus Mor. i.

17). But this Patrician origin has been keenly disputed (Lauigan, Eccl. Hist. Ir. i. c. 7, § 15), and had objections raised to it on the score of history had objections raised to it on the score or instory and chronology (Petrie, Hist, and Antig. Tara Hill, pass.; Trans. Roy. Ir. Acad. xviii. 52 sq.; Todd, St. Patrick, 48 sq., following Petrie). Its critics and opponents would grant it Christian authority, but of a date later than St. Patrick's time. But in the edition of the Senchus More. (published under direction of the Commissioners for publishing the Ancient Laws and Institutes of Ireland, 3 vols. Lond. 1865 sqq.) the editor, Mr. W. Neilson Haucock, has met these objections and upholds the latrician origin, while he shews that much has since been added, and allusious are made in it to interpretations and Brehon judgments of a much later date. The era of St. Patrick was peculiarly appropriate for the codification of the Brehon laws in Ireland, especially at the instance of a Romau citizen who had newly arrived from the Continent, where a similar process upon the Roman civil law was being carried out with all the weight of the imperial authority. The Theodosian Code received the imperial sanction in A.D. 438. (O'Curry, Let. Man. and Cust. Anc. Ir. ii. 24 sqq., and Lect. MS. Materials of Anc. Irish Hist. 16. 91, ed. 1873; Four Mast. by O'Donovan, i. 132-34 n.; Keating, Gen. Hist. Ir. B. ii.)

The Senchus Mor (derived from the Celtic root sen, old, and mor, in recognition of its authority) is in no sense an historical treatise, but is a body of laws, criminal, commercial, social, military and agrarian, containing the original text with a large collection of glosses, interpretations, and Brehon refinements. It is interesting as a record of ancient law, and doubly valuable as shewing the mellowing influences of Christianity upon heatheuism. [J. G.]

SENIOR, a presbyter or priest, one belonging to the second order of the Christian ministry. The usage arose from the more common rendering of πρασβύτερον in Scripture. Thus in Acts xv. 6 the early version gives "Apostoli et semiores" (Sabatier, Bibl. Sacv. Vers. Ant. iii. 549), and this is preserved by St. Jerome; similarly β, 22 (Sab. 552; Hieron.) or 23 (b), xvi. 4 (Sab., Hier.). In Acts xiv. 2, xv. 23, St. Jerome gives presbyteros. The word is used in this sense by Tertullian (Apol. 30), Firmilian (Ep ad Cypr. n. 75 inter Epp. Cypr. cd. Ben, "seniores ct praepositi" = priests and bishops), and Paulines (Ep. 4 ad Amand. "nomine officioque seniores)." It occurs also in the Missale Francorum, "Probet ec case seniorem" (Litury, Gall. Mabill. 307), and the Missale Gallicanum Vetus of Thomasius

and others, "Aedificet sacerdotes (the bisheps) axaltet seniores, illustret Levitas" (the descons) bid, 337). The prayers in which these accur are probably earlier than the codices in which we find them. We may mention, however, that so late as the beginning of the 7th century Gregory I., writing to a bishop in whose diocese Greek was spoken, uses the direct equivalent to the Greek term, "consensus seniorum et cleri" (Epist. ad Joan. Panorm. xi. 51). Compara Patron, p. 1577.

SENNES (1), July 30, martyr at Bome, with Abdon, Persian subreguli, under Decius (Mart. Bed., Metr. Bed., Flor., Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adon.; Hieron., Notker., Wand.). The Laber Antiphonarius of Gregory has an oilice for their natale.

(2) Nov. 29, deacon, martyr; commemorated at Rome with the deacons Saturniuus and Eisinnius [SATURNINUS (9)]. [C. H.]

SENS, COUNCIL OF (SENONENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. vol. but the only thing, not purely conjectural, rep. 1 to it seems to be that St. Bethart, bishop of Chartres, was favourably received there. (Mausi, x. 485.) [E. S. Ff.]

SEPTEM DORMIENTES (SEVEN SLEEP-ERS OF EPHESUS), martyrs, Jan. 8, Mar. 4, Ang. 13 (Cal. Ethiop.); Jan. 19 (Cal. Armen.); Ang. 4, Oct. 22 (Cal. Byzant.); commemorated Ephesus, Ang. 10 (Mart. Hieron.), June 27 (Notker.). [C. H.]

SEPTEM FRATRES, July 10 (Vet. Rom. Mart.). Their intercessions are prayed for in the Gregoriau Sacramentary on July 10. They must be the seven sous of Felicitas (cf. Mart. Bede July 10).

SLITFY VIRGINES, April 9; commemorated at : minum (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adea, Vet. Rom., Hieron. giving four only, (C. H.) [C. H.]

SEPTIMIUS, April 18, martyr; commemorated at Salonae with Hermogenes (Syr. Mart.).
[C. H.]

SEPTIMUNTIA, COUNCIL OF (SEPTIMUNCENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 418 (?), one of the many councils of this period in Africa whose cance.s—in this case six—are known to us only through Ferrandus. (Mansi, iv. 439.)

SEPTIMUS (1), Aug. 17, monk, martyr, with Liberatus an abbat, and others; commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Adon.).

(2) Oct. 24, martyr, with Fortunatus, renders, under Diocletian; commemorated at Venusia (Mart. Usuard., Adon.; Vet. Rem.).

[C. H.]

SEPTUAGINTA DISCOMMENTAL DOMINI, commemorated on Jan. 4 (12 cm²).

SEPULCHRE, EAST: mongst the many elaborate rites with which the activath church solemlised the week before Easter was the ceremony of the Sepulchre. It is that described in the ancher ordinarium of Bayen: On Good Friday a 'sepulchre' is prepared

towards the left and costly linen the cross, the re mental plate; a said; the sepulc all depart (acco of Poictiers), lea the sepulchre, w

Martene (de enly gives exa England (Sarum from which the can be interreceased transubst practice of transubst

SEPULCHR more than thirty the site of the I commenced,-the the traditional s German booksell newed the attack second wall must church - a thing Rev. George Wil taining that not but that the sec have run east of t 1847, advanced t forgery of the 10 that now occupie and Mr. Finlay i new and ingenior site, to which we then, many books side or the other. of Professor Willis. and Lewin. Color erdeance survey o of the city have b mined by him, Co M. Clermont Gang Professor E. H. Paln of an Arabic histo of the Rock to have

The question div the present site the of Constantine? and or even probably, the was buried? A. The evidence

A. The evidence torical and architect as briefly as the su torical evidence w Sepulchre from the I. [A.D. 326.] The the year 326. An

the year 326. An detail by an eye-wit historian Eusebius. ever heen thrown He says (Life of exvi. et seq.):

"It had been in t impleus men to co oblivion that divine . This sacred ca thought to remove he bishops) he descons) these occur s in which wever, that th century hose diocese uivalent to m et cleri" Compare

3

[". E. S.] at Rome. nder Decius uard.; Vet. an office for

mmemorated is and Sisiu-[C. H.] NENSE CON-

g, not purely

be that St. favourably [E. S. Ff.] EVEN SLEEP-Mar. 4, Aug. men.); Aug. nemorated at

i.), June 27 C (Vet. Rom. orayed for in dy 10. They tas (cf. Mart. FC. H.1

9 : commemosuard., Aden., only, Wand. [C. H.] r; commemo-

(Syr. Mort.). [C. H.] OF (SEPTI-(?), one of the Africa whose

wn to us only [E. S. Ff.] monk, martyr, rs ; commemo-.deu.). 1 Fortunatus,

amemorated at Vet. Rom.). [C. H.] I DOMINI,

rn'). mongst the .h the ancient fore Easter was re. It is thus ium of Bayens: e' is prepared

towards the left horn of the altar, with cushien and costly linen. Inside this the hishop buries the cross, the reserved sacrament and the sacramental plate; an appropriate form of service is said; the seputchre is censed, and closed; when all depart (according to a most ancient Rituale of Poictiers), leaving only two persons to guard the sepulchre, which remains till Easter."

Martene (de Ant. Eccl. Rit. IV. xxill. 27) only gives examples of this in France and England (Sarum), and he furnishes no particulars from which the date of this singular performance from which the date of this singular performance can be interred. There seems, however, no reason to suppose that it was coeval with the rise of transubstantiation, as it is plain that the practice of "reserving" the sacrament was one that existed centuries before that dogma was [H. T. A.]

SEPULCHRE, THE HOLY. It is now more than thirty years since the c atroversy on the site of the Holy Sepulchre was first fairly commenced,-though doubts were thrown upon the traditional site a hundred years ago by the German bookseller Korte. Dr. Robinson renewed the attack in 1842 by arguing that the second wall must have run outside the present church - a thing fatal to its traditions. The Rev. George Williams defended the site, maintaining that not only was there a continu-ens chain of historical evidence in its favour, but that the second wall could be proved to have run east of the church. Mr. Fergusson, in 1847, advanced the theory that the site was a forgery of the 10th century, the real site being that now occupied by the Dome of the Rock; snd Mr. Finlay in the same year attempted a new and ingenious defence of the traditional site, to which we shall presently allude. Since then, many books have been written on one side or the other. Among them are the works of Professor Willis, De Vogiić, De Sauley, Tobler, and Lewin. Colonel Wilson has produced the ordnance survey of Jerusalem; the rock levels of the city have been almost completely determined by him, Colonel Warren, Lieut. Conder, M. Clermont Ganneau, and Herr Schick; and Professor E. H. Palmer has published a translation of an Arabic historian, which makes the Dome of the Rock to have been built by Abd-el-Melek.

The question divides itself into two: (A) Is the present site that fixed upon by the officers of Constantine? and (B) Was that site certainly, or even probably, the true spot where our Lord

was buried?

A. The evidence for the first question is histerical and architectural. We propose to cite, as briefly as the subject permits, the chief historical evidence which bears upon the Holy

Sepulchre from the Constantinian period.
I. [A.D. 324.] The sepulchre was recovered in the year 326. An account is given in some detail by an eye-witness of the whole event, the listorian Eusebius. No doubt whatever has ever heen thrown upon his trustworthiness. He says (Life of Constantine, Book iii. chap. zzvi. et seq.):

"It had been in time past the endeavour of Impious men to consign to the darkness of oblivion that divine monument of immortality.

. This sacred cave certain godless persons thought to remove entirely from the eyes of

men, supposing in their felly that thus they should be able effectually to conceal the truth, Accordingly, they brought a quantity of earth from a distance with much labour and covered the entire spot; theu, having raised this to a the entire spot; theu, naving raised this to a moderate height, they paved it with stone, concealing the holy cave beneath this massive mound. Then, as though their purpose had been effectually accomplished, they prepare on this foundation a truly dreadful sepulchre of souls, by building a gloomy shring of lifeless idols to the impure spirit whom they call Venus." These devices of impious and wicked men against the truth had prevailed for a long time; nor had any one of the governors, or military com-manders, or even of the emperors themselves, as yet appeared with ability to abolish these daring impleties, save only our prince. . . . He gave orders that the place should be thoroughly purified. . . . As soon as his commands were issued, these engines of deceit were east down, . . overthrown, and utterly destroyed. . . Fired with holy ardour, the emperor directed that the ground itself should be dug up to a considerable depth, and the soil . . . transported to a distant place. But as soon as the original surface of the ground under the covering of earth appeared, immediately, and contrary to all expectation, the venerable and hallowed monument of our Saviour's resurrection was discovered. . .

"Immediately afterwards, the emperor sent forth injunctions granting ample supplies of money, and commanding that a house of prayer worthy of the worship of God should be erected near the Saviour's tomb, on a scale of rich and

royal greatness . . . "

Here follows the letter of Constantine, in which occurs a remarkable passage, the following :- "That the monument of His most holy Passion, so long buried beneath the ground, should have remained unknown for so long a series of years until its renppearance, . . . is a fact which truly surpasses all admiration." Eusebius resumes the unrrative:-

"Accordingly, on the very spot which witnessed the Saviour's sufferings, a new Jerusalem was constructed over against the one so cele-brated of old, which, since the foul stsin of guilt brought on it by the murder of the Lord, had experienced the last extremity of desolution. It was opposite this city that the emperor began to rear a monument to the Saviour's victory over death . .

"First, he adorned the sacred cave itself. This monument, as the chief part of the w. the emperor's zealous magnificence beautimed with rare columns, and profusely euriched with the most splendid decorations of every kind. The next object of his attention was a space of ground of great extent open to the pure air of heaven. This he adorned with a pavement of finely-polished stone, and enclosed it on three sides with porticees of great length; for at the side opposite to the sepulchre, which was the eastern side, the church itself was erected—a noble work risin; to a vast height, and of great extent both in length and breadth."

A coin of Jerusalem, of the reign of Antoninus Plus, bears upon the obverse a temple of Venus. This coin is engraved in Williams's Holy City.

"In the next place he enclosed the atrium which occupied the space leading to the entrance In front of the church. This comprehended first the court, then the porticoes on each side, and lastly the gates of the court. This, then, in the midst of the open market-place, the entrance-gates of the whole work, which were of saquisite workmanship, afforded to passers-by on the outside a view of the interior, which could not fail to inspire astonishment."

II. The date of the "recovery" or "dis-

cevery" of the tomb, A.D. 326, was seven years before the anonymous Bordeaux Pilgrim visited Jerusalem. The buildings were then in progress, two years before the Dedication. The following is his evidence. Because, in his case, as well as in several others quoted, his words have been translated so as to mean quite dif-

ferent things, the Latin only is given.

He describes the Temple in its ruined condition, where there was she wo an "engulus turris excelsissimae," the pinnacle of temptation—"ad caput anguli et sub pinna turris ipsias, snut cubicula plurima ubi Salomou palatima habebat;" no doubt the substructure still known as Solomon's stables. Colonel Warren has revived the tradition of the pulgrim by placing Solomon's palace on the spot. A remarkable passage follows: "In aede ipså ubi Templum tuit quod Salomen aedificavit, iu marmore ante aram sanguinem Zachariae." What was the actes ipsa? And did the pilgrin confuse Hadrian's with Solomon's temple? If the memory of Herod as a builder had so completely perished, why not that of Hadrian? A line or two lower down he says, however, "aunt ibi et statuae dune Hadriani."

From the Temple he takes us to the Holy Sepulchre in the following words:—

Item, excunti in Hierusalem, ut ascendas Sieu, in parte sinistra, et deorsum in valle juxta murum, est piscina, quae dicitur Siloa, habet quadriporticum . . lnde eâdem viâ ascenditur Siou et paret ubi fuit domus Cainphae sacerdotis, et columna adhue ibi est, ia quâ Christum flagellis ceciderunt. Intus autem, intra murum Sion, paret locus ubi palatium habuit David . . . Inde ut eas foris murum de Sion (eunti ad portam Neapolitanam) ad partem dexteram, deersum in valle sunt parietes ubi domus fuit sive prae-torium Pontii Pilati: ubi Dominus auditus est antiquum pateretur. A sinistră autoru parte est monticulus Golgotha, ubi Dominus crucifixus est. Inde quasi ad lapidem missum est crypta ubi corpus ejus positum fuit et tertia die resurrexit. Ibidem modo jussu Constantini imperatoris basilica facta est, id est Dominicum mirae pulchritudinis, habens ad latus exceptoria unde aqua levatur et balneum à tergo ubi infantes lavantur."

III. [A.D. 337.] The Onomasticon places Gol-

gotha on the north of Mount Zion.

1V. [A.D. 350.] While the temple of Vonus with its foundations was being cleared away, there might have been, and most I was was present, a Christian lad, native of accusalem, eleven years of age, watching the discovery, which did as much as the great luminous cross which appeared in the sky four years later to cenfirm the doubtful and strengthen the faithful, that of the rock containing the sacred

tomb. It was Cyril, afterwards bishop of Jerusalem. One must not forget that he is the third eye-witness who speaks of these things; that, though he was a boy at the time of the discovery, he lived in Jerusalem, and must have watched, step by step, the progress of the great basilica; that he was ordained before the conpletion and dedication of the buildings, and that many, if not all, of his lectures were delivered in the church of the Anastasis itself. "The kings of this day," he says, "have in their paty built this holy Church of the Resorrection . . . in which we are assembled."

The statements of fact which have been gathered from Cyril must therefore be admitted. unless there can be shewn any temptation to portant. They are as follows:—

(a) "The cleft which was at the door of the

salutary sepulchre . . . was hewe out of the rock itself, as is customary here in the front of sepulchres. For now it appears not, the outer cave having been hewn away for the sake of the present adornment; for, before the sepulchre was decorated by royal zeal, there was a cave in the face of the reck."

(b) "Though the place"—outside the sepulchre "is now adorned, and that most excellently, with royal gifts, yet it was before a garden, and the tokens and traces thereof remain.

(c) "The sepulchre consisted originally of a double cave, of which the exterior was cut away for the sake of the present adornment."

(d) "The entrance . . . was hewn out of the reck itself, as is customary here in the front of sepulchres. Now it appears not: the outer care or vestibule having been hewn away for the sake of the present adorument; but before the soulchre was decorated by royal zeal there was cave in the face of the rock" (Lect. xiv.).

V. Sanctue Paulae Peregrinatio (circa A.D. 380). After praying at the Holy Sepulchre, she

ascends Sion :-

"Inde egrediens ascendit Sien quae in areem vel speculam vertitur. Hane urbem quondam expugnavit et reaedificavit David."

VI. P. Eucherii epitome de aliquibus locis

Sanctis (A.D. 427) :-

"Situs ipse urbis pene in orbem circumactus, non parvo murorum ambitu, quo etiam montem Sion, quondam vicinum, jam intra se recipit, qui, a meridie positus, pro aree urbi supereminet. Major civitatis pars infra montem jacet in planitie humilioris collis posita.

"Mons Sion latere uno, quod aquilonem respicit, clericorum religiosorumque habitationibus frequentstur: cujus in vertice planitiem monachorum cellulae obtinent ecclesiam circumdantes, quae illie, ut fertur, ab apostolis fundata pro loci resurrectionis dominicae reverentia.

"Primum de lecis sanctis. Pro conditione platearum divertendum est ad base quae martyrium appellatur a Constai cultu extructa. Dehino cohaerentia a a casu insunt Golgotha atque su tasis: anastasis in loco est resurrectionis, Golfotha a co, medius inter anastasim ac martyricar focus ac lominicae passionis; in quo etiam need apparet quae quondam ipsam, affixo Domini corpore, crucem pertulit. Atqua haec tum extra montem Sion posita cernuntur; quo se ad squilenen loficient loci tumor portigit. Templum veco un interiori parte urbis magnificequ

SE

"Al en f rupe orienta etque e radi (sixth centry

"In medi eccidentis int est sepulerus est ibi mons gradus callis Sepulero Dom paseus nume usque in Golg De Golgotha numero CC, quae est mod minus passus praetorium Pi

Ibi est ecclesia Let us paus

Zion. It seen clusion that al the western hi that the Bord at all. Paula Sepulchre to a meaning at all the Church of it. Eucherius Zion, which car that on the w basilica in the which would ne of the Rock. A Conder has ren spend to the Go reached by step

VIII. Antonii journey at a da however, some t Persian conquest placed on the a this traveller. statement that t rock :--

"Ingressi sur qua adoravimus lpsum mouumen positum fuit, in r Lucernae hydria posita fuerat ibide Lapis vero unde ipsum est aote ill IX. On the con II. in 614, the

entirely destroyed The authorities temporary with Pascha'e, Modestu Antiochus the me entherities - descr rehuilding of the writes; " Modest nostri quae quidem ia sublime erigit tione, puta aedes Resurrectionis: de ishop of Jeruhat he is the these things; ie time of the and must have ss of the great efore the comlings, and that ers delivered in

arrection . . . have been gas be admitted, temptation to Four are im-

the door of the wit out of the

in the front of

in their paty

not, the outer the sake of the the sepulchrs e was a cave in de the sepulchre ost excellently. e a garden, and

main." originally of a terior was cut adornment." in the front of : the outer cave away for the l zenl there was (Lect. xiv.). tio (circa A.D.

y Sepulchre, she n quae in arcem urbem quendam

1." aliquibus locis

em circumsetus. a etiam montena ra se recipit, qui, bi supereminet. ontem jacet in

juilonem respicit, bitationibus frenitiem monachom circumdantes, olis fundata pro rerentia.

Pro conditione star . . . agno rent's Journs is: snastasis o, medius octo est lominicae apparet quae corpore, crucem the montem Sion un engli beficient vero m interiori

parte urbis in vicinia muri ab oriente locatum | honore venerandae Crucis, quae mater ecclesi-

"Al en fronte montis Sion, quae praerupta rupe orientalem plagam spectat, infra muros atque e radicibus collis fons Siloa prorumpit."
VII. Theodori Liber de situ Terrae Sanctae

(sixth century):—
"In medio civitatis est basilica. A parte occidentis intras in sanctam resurrectionem ubi est sepulcram Domini nestri lesu Christi. Et est ibi mons Calvariae ad quem montem per gradus call's est. Ibi Dominus crucifixus est et ibi est altare grande; sub unu tecto est. De Sepulcro Domine usque in Calvariae locum sunt passus numero XV. . . Ds Calvarine loco usque in Golgotham passus sunt numero XV. . . . De Golgotha usque in Sanctam Sion passus numero CC, quae est mater omnium ccclesi-arum. . . De Sancta Sion ad domum Cainphae quae est modo ecclesia Sancta Petri sunt plus miaus passus numero L. De dome Cainphae ad praetorium Pilati plus minus passus numero C. Ibi est ecclesia sanctae Sophiae."

Let us pause here to consider the position of Zion. It seems impossible to avoid the conclusion that all are agreed in describing as Zion the western hill. It is only on that supposition that the Bordeaux Pilgrim can be understood st all. Paula goes from the Church of the Sepulchre to ascend Zion, a phrase which has no meaning at all if Zion were the eastern hill and the Church of the Sepulchre built on the top of it. Eucherius speaks of the city lying below Zion, which can only be said of the higher hill, that on the west; and Theodorus places the basilica in the middle of the city, a statement which would never have been made of the Dome of the Rock. Again, there is nothing, as Lieut. Conder has remarked, in the Haram to correspond to the Golgotha of Theodorus, which was reached by steps.

VIII. Antoniaus Placentinus undertook his journey at a date which is uncertain. It was, however, some time between Justinian and the Persian conquest. Very little reliance is to be placed on the statements or measurements of this traveller. He corroborates, however, the statement that the sepulchre was cut out of the

"Ingressi sumus in sanctem civitatem, in qua aderavimus Domini monumentum . Ipsum mouumentum in que corpus Domini positum fuit, in naturalem excisum est petram. Lucernae hydria quae illo tempore ad caput ejus posita fuerat ibidem ardet diu noctuque: . . . Lapis vero unde clausum fuit monumentum ipsum est aute illud monumentum."

IX. On the conquest of Jerusalem by Chosroes Il. in 614, the whole of the buildings were entirely destroyed, but rebuilt in 630.

The authorities for this statement are contemporary with the event. The C. ronicon Pascha'e, Modestus (de Persica Captivitate), and Antiochus the monk—all three contemporary antherities—describe the destruction and the rebuilding of the church. The last-named writes: "Modestus temple Salvatoris nostri quae quidem barbarico igne conflagrarunt ia sublime erigit omni prorsus digna veneratione, puta aedes sanctae Calvariae ac sunctae

There seems to be little reason for doubting that this account is true. A statement supported by three contemporary independent authorities, and followed by all subsequent historians, has a strong groundwork of probability. Add to this the undoubtedly savage character of the Persian conquest, and the general consent that his camp followers were guilty of horrible atrochties.

Add, too, the difference between the buildings described by Eusebius and the Bordeaux Pilgrim, and the churches described b; Arculf, and there sceins to be no room whatever for any doubt. The buildings of Constantine form a symmetrical and artistically-constructed whole. There was the sepulchre surrounded with pillars, and roofless. There was the open space, the atrium, and the market-place. In the buildings of the next period, as described by Arculf, Willibald, Eatychius, and other writers, there are three schurches (not counting the small church of St. Mary), separate, without architectural con-

X. [circa A.D. 680.] We proceed to the account of Arculf. It was taken down from his own lips by Adamnanus, abbot of Columba in Iona. The date of the journey of Arcuif cannot be determined; no one knows where he lived, or of what see he was bishop. He is made by Adamwhat see ne was discipt. He is made by Adam-nanus to speak of "Majuvias, Saracenorum rex, qui nostra actate fuit." Now Moawiyah, the first khalif of the Ommiades, reigned from 661-679. Mr. Wright thinks that the visit of Arculf to Jerusalem took place not long after that sovereign's death. If the conjecture be correct, he visited the town ten years before the reputed building by Abd-el-Melek of the Dome of the Rock. "On the spot where the Temple once stood, near the eastern wall, the Saracens have erected a square house of prayer, in a rough manner, by raising beams and plauks upon some remains of old ruins; this is their place of worship, and it will hold about 3000 men. . . . The church of the Holy Sepulchre is very large and round, encompassed with three walls, with a broad space between each, and containing three altars of wonderful workmanship, in the middle wall at three separate points: on the south, the north, and the west. It is supported by twelve stone columns of extraordinary workmanship; and it has eight doors or entrances through the opposite walls, four fronting the north-east, four the south-east. In the middle space of the inner circle of the house is a round chamber, cut out of a single piece of rock, within which nine men can pray standing, and the roof of which is about a foot and a half higher than a man of ordinary stature. . . . Within, on the north side, is the tomb of our Lord, hewn out of the sar rock, 7 feet in length, and rising three palms above the floor." These measurements were taken by Arculf with his own hand. "The tomb is broad enough to hold one man lying on his back, and has a raised division in the stone to separate the legs. The entrance" (i.e. of the loculus) "is In the south side, and there are twelve lamps burning day and night, according to the number of the twelve apostles. . . Internally, the stone of the rock remains in its original state, and still exhibits the marks of the work-Resurrectionis: domum insuper dignam omni men's tools: its colour is not uniform, but

SEPU

appears to be a mixture of white and red." He goes on to describe the other churches which then formed the group—the square church of the Virgin Mary, and to the east the large church built on the site of Golgotha. " Under the place of the cross a cave is hewn in the rock, in which sacrifice is offered on an altar." If that is true. what has become of the cave, and how could a cave be cut in the rock east of the platform in the Haram esh-Shereef, where the ground has n slope of one in six? Adjoining the church of Golgotha to the east again was the basilica of Constantine-the Martyrion. Between the Anastasis and the Martyrion Arculf speaks of an open space, doubtless that described by Eusebius.

This description, with the rude plan which accompanies it, is evidently one extracted, so to apeak, by numberless enger questions. Adamnanus wished above all things to form a clear ilea in his own mind of the most holy of holy

places.

Xl. [A.D. 690.] The Dome of the Rock, which ls according to Mr. Fergusson's theory Constantine's er ction, over the Holy Sepulchre was built. according to Arabic historians, in this year by Abd-el-Melck. Three Arabic writers--Jelal-ed-Abd-el-Meick. Three Arabic writers—Jelal-ed-Dîn, Kemel-ed-Dîn, and Mejr-ed-Dîn—agree in describing the crection by the Khalif. Prof. E. H. Palmer has given a full account from these sources in his History of Jarusalem (p. 79 et seq.). Eutychius, himself of Arab extraction, also ascribes the Dome to Abd-el-Melek.

XII. [A.D. 800.] The church of the Holy Sepulchre was given by Haroun-al-Raschid to

Charlemaone.

XIII. [A.D. 765.] After the death of St. Willibald, who visited Jerusalem four times, the last about the year 765, a description of the sacred places was written by his biographer, apparently from his own narrative. It is found in the Acta Sanctorum, and is quoted by Mr. Fergusson, Canon Williams, and Professor Willis. As in the case of the Bordeaux Pilgrim, the words have been used by controversialists to support opposite views: "Et inde venit ad Hierusalem ia illum locum ubi inventa fuerat sancta crux Domini. Ibi nunc est ecclesia in illo loco qui dicitur Calvariae locus : et haec fuit prios extra Hierusalem; sed Helcon quande invenit crucem, collocavit illum locum intus intra Hierusalem.

"Et ibi stant nunc tres cruces lignene foris in orientali plaga ecclesiae, secus parietem, ad memoriam sanctae crucis dominicae et aliorum qui cum eo crucifixi erant. Illae non sunt nunc in ecclesia sed foris staat sub tecto extra ecclesiam: et ibi secus est ille hortus in quo fuit sepulcrum Salvatoris. Illud sepulcrum fuerat in petra excisum, et illa petra stat super terram et est quadrans in

uno et in summo subtilis.

"Et stat nunc in summitate illius sepulchri crux et ibi supra nunc aedificata est mirabilis domus et in orientali plaga in illa petra sepulchri est ostium factum per qued intrant homines in sepulchrum orare. Et ibi est intus lectus, ubi corpus Domini jacebat Ille lectus in que corpus Domini jacebat stat in latere aquilonis iutus in petra sepulchri et homini est in dextra manu quando intrat in sepulchrum orare. Et ibi ante januam sepulchri jacet ille lapis magnus quadrans in similitudino prioris lapidis quem angelus revolvit ab ostiu

XIV. About the year 870 the monk Bernhard visited Jerusalem. The following is his account of the second group of buildings:

"Recepti sumus in hospitale gloriosissiml imperatoris Caroli, in quo suscipiuntar omues qui causa devotionis illum adeunt locum lingua loquentes Romana; cui adjacet ecclesia in honore sanctae Marlae, aobilissimam habens bibliothecam studio praedicti imperatoris, cum xii. massionibus, agris vincis, et horto lu valle Josaphat. Intra hanc civitatem, exceptis aliis ecclesiis, quatuor eminent ecclesiae mutuis sibimet parietibus cohnerentes, una videlicet ad orientem, quae habet montem Culvariae et locum ia quo reperta fuit crux Domiai et vocatur basilica Constantial; alia ad meridiem: tertia ad occidentem, iu cujus medio est sepulcrum Domini, habens ix, columnas in circuitu sui inter quas consistunt parletes ex optimis lapidibus; ex quibus ix. columnis iv. sunt ante faciem ipsius monumenti quae cum suis parietibus claudunt lapidem coram sepulchro positum, quem angelus revolvit et super quem sedit post peractam Domini resurrectionem. De hoc sepulciro non est accesse plura scribere cum dicat Beda in historia anglorum sua sufficientia . . . later praedictas igitur iv. ecclesias est paradisus siae tecto, cujus parietes aure radinat; pavimentum vero lapide struitur pretiosissimo habeus in medio sul confinium iv. catenarum quae veniunt a praedictis quatuor ecclesiis in quo dicitur medius esse mundus,"

XV. In the year 1010 the group of churches were all destroyed by order of the Khalif Hakeem. Of this fact there seems to be no doubt possible. It is attested by the following writers:—Raoul the Bald, Lib. III. chap. vii.; Ademar; Guide; William of Tyre; Abulfarsgius; Makrizi; and it is acknowledged by Renaudot, Hist. Patriarcharum Alexandrinorum, and by De Sacy in his Life of the Caliph Halem Biamr Allah. The churches, it is stated, were destroyed as completely as by Chosroes. It is related that the sepulchre itself was not spared -perhaps they broke the upper portion of the

Scarcely had the buildings been destroyed than the capricious despot gave orders for them to be reconstructed. "Tune," says Raonl, "de universo terrarum orbe incredibilis hominum multitudo exultauter Hierosolymam pergentes, domui Dei restaurandae plurima detu-lerunt munera." By the help of the emperor Romanus Argyros and his successor and the offerings of pilgrims, the churches were rebuilt in 1048.

XVI. [A.D. 1102.] It is hardly necessary to quote the long account given by Saewulf of the bulldings as they were before the magnificent alterations made by the Crusaders. It is, however, most valuable in shewing what the buildings of the third period were-a circular church, with a group of churches and chapels round it. The description may be read in Prof. Willis's paper on the church (Williams's Holy City, vol. ii. p. 270).

No one has doubted, or ever will doubt, that the group of buildings described by Saewulf occupied the same site as that now covered by the modern church of the Holy Sepulchre. What follows, therefore, has no topographical importance, but affects the question whether the

present sepulc NVII. [A.D.

writes that th between thirty tion by the Cr three circular the stone might

XVIII. [A.D. pulchre was div was a polished a laid the Giver of before Jerusalen says that within the sepulchre. 1336 confirm t three small hole the faithful cou the year 1480 F monument caref of rock remained the little door be a naked rock showing the mar. petracam pariet sitam, sed integ ferreorum signa cludes from this Hely Sepulchre altogether; that paired and cover pilgrims from kne

XIX. [A.D. 155 the council of St. tended extensive which he remove with which the He exposed the very t he discovered near cut tombs, one ex Holy Sepulchre.

XX. Among the

the church and t been carefully col Williams for his He tions of importance men were driven "globes of fire," refuge els to lepe Was it the aedes i desux Pilgrim ubi aedificavit? Pasch from information g that the monument that it was all one s man could hardly Eutychius (Saïd ibi damage done to the by the Moslems: " sustrales incendunt anno trecentesimo vi Cranii locum cum (te verunt." This is th annals, and one can been entirely witho the Russian abbot D seen, states that the but had three circul through which it mi William of Baldensel to express a doubt w been built up. "Ill: nk Bernhard his account

glorlosissimi intar omues ocum lingua ecclesia in nam habens ratoris, cum orto in valle exceptis aliis mutuis sibividelicet ad iae et locum voentur basii: tertia ad pulerum Doitu sui inter apidibus ; ex faciem insins ous clauduat uem angelus st peractam

epulchro nos icat Beda in . . . Inter aradisus sine

pavimentum habens in quae veulunt quo dicitur of churches the Khalit ms to be no the following 1. chap. vii.; re; Abulfarsedged by Redrinorum, and Caliph Hakem stated, were osroes. It is vas not spa ed

portion of the een destroyed e orders for "says Raoul, incredibilis Hierosolymam pluriona detu-f the emperor essor and the s were rebuilt y necessary to saewulf of the

ulers. It is, ing what the re—a circular s and chapels e read in Prof. Villiams's Holy ill doubt, that d by Stewalf

ne magnificent

ow covered by oly Sepulchre. topographical on whether the present sepulchre is cut in the rock or built!

up. XVII. [A.D. 1125.] The Russian abbot Daniel writes that the rock was, when he visited it, between thirty and forty years after the occupasection by the Crusaders, cased in marble, with three circular openings in the front by which the stone might be touched and kissed.

XVIII. [A.D. 1185.] Phoens says that the sepulchre was divided into two parts, in one of which was a polished stone raised a cubit, on which was laid the Giver of Life; and a writer of 1187, just before Jerusalem was recovered by the Saracens, being the monument was the rock of says that within the monument was the rock of the sepulchre. Travellers in 1211, 1322, and 1336 confirm the casing with marble and the three small holes in the southern side, by which the faithful could kiss and touch the rock. In the year 1480 Fabri resolved on examining the monument carefully to see whether any portion of rock remained: he found the wall in which the little door to the sepulchre is formed, to the interest of the separative is formed, to be a naked rock in one piece, without joints, still shewing the marks of tools,—"adhibite lumine petracam parietem vidi, non quadris compositam, sed integram, in qual instrumentorum formaticular manifests automatical." He composition manifests automatical. ferreorum signa manifeste apparent." He cencludes from this and other indications that the Holy Sepulchre had been destroyed, but not altogether; that it had been subsequently re-paired and covered with marble, to prevent pilgrims from knecking off little bits as relies.

XIX. [A.D. 1555.] Bonifacius, then prefect of the council of St. Francis in Jerusalem, superintended extensive repairs in the church, during which he removed one of the alabaster slabs with which the Holy Sepulchre was covered and excessed the very tomb itself; and shortly after he discovered near Jerusalem, among the rockcut tombs, one exactly resembling that of the

Holy Sepulchre.

XX. Among the many scattered notices of the church and the temple area which have the church and the temple area which have been carefully collected by the Rev. George Williams for his Holy City, we find a few indications of importance. Thus, when Julian's workmen were driven from their work by the "globes of fire," Sozomen says they took refuge els to lepov. What was this lepov? reage ess to tepor. What was this tepor? Was it the acdes ipsa mentioned by the Berdeaux Pilgrim ubi Templum fuit quot Salomom acdificatit? Paschasius Radbertus, speaking from information given him by pilgrims, says that the monument (A.D. 848) was cut in rock; that it was all one stone, not many; and that that it was all one stone, not many, and that a man could hardly reach to touch the roof. Entychius (Saïd ibn Batrik) speaks of great damage done to the churches in the year 936 by the Moslems: "ecclesine Constantini portas australes incendunt nec non dimidium porticus anno trecentesimo vicesimo quinto (A. H.) . . . Cranii locum cum (templo) Resurrectionis vest. verunt." This is the last fact recorded in his annals, and one can hardly suppose it to have been entirely without foundation. In 1 30 the Russian abbot Daniel, as we have already seen, states that the rock was cased in marble, bat had three circular openings in the front, through which it might be touched and kissed. William of Baldensel (A.D. 1336) was the first to express a doubt whether the temb had not been built up. "Illud vero advertendum est

quod menumentum . . . nen est illud in quo corpus Christi sacratissimum examine primitus est immissum: quia sacro attestante eloquio monumentum Christi erat excisum in petrà vivâ. Illud vero, ex petris pluribus est compo-situm de nevo conglutinato cremento minus artificialiter et, minus quam deceat, ordinate."

XXI. In the above catena of evidence we have included everything that seems of real have included everything that seems of lead importance. There are many other and later accounts of the Holy Sepulche—that in the Norman French, "La Citez de Jherusalem," which may be found in Williams's Holy City; those of the Innominati and others in Tobler's volume, Palaestinae Descriptiones. But they appear to add no new facts to help in the solution of the question.

Let us sum up the evidence.

It would appear, therefore, that Constantine (see his letter) thought the site had been entirely unknown, but that, according to entirely unknown, but that, according to Eusebius, the memory had been preserved, in spite of the "attempts of impious men;" that the emperor adorned the tomb with pillars, and built a basilica at some little distance from it, leaving the space between pen and decorated with columns; that, according to the Openation Galactha is north of ing to the Onemasticon, Golgotha is north of Zion; that according to the Bordeaux Pilgrim, he who would go to Zion from the Temple must ascend in order to get there, -in which state-ment he is supported by Paula -- also that if he would go outside the tewn from Zion to the Neapolitan gate, i.e. the gate which leads to Neapolis (Nablûs), the Practorium of Pilate ia on the right, deorsum in valle; that all writers alike, from Cyril, an eye-witness in 326, to Father Fabri, an eye-witness in 1480, declare that the tomb is cut in the rock; that there is room in the sepulchre for nine men standing-not kneeling-the area of the present sepulchre available for standing is from 20 to 26 square feet, just enough for that number; that the height is such as a man can hardly reach with his fingers-it is from 7 to 8 feet; that the churches were destroyed in 614 and rebuilt, probably much after the same plan in 630; that according to a doubtful authority (Cedrenus, who has not been quoted above) the churches were burned at the time when the emperor Nicephorus II. took Damascus and recovered Northern Syria; that in 1010 not only were the churches overthrown but also the sepulchre was partially destroyed, by order of the Khalif Hakeem; that considerable alterations were made by the Latin conquerors; and that from the conquest of Saladin, despite the destruction of the sculptured columns before the sepulchre by the Charezmians in 1244, no great change was made in the church till the fire of 1808 necessitated a rebuilding from the old foundations. Professor Willis has pointed out that these accounts of repeated demolitions, burnings, and reconstructions, should be received with certain deductions. When an immense building or group of buildings is destroyed, it is done generally by the hands of hurried conquerors. The foundations remain, with some of the walls, as may be witnessed to this day on the castern side of the Tyropaeon valley, where stand the stones of Herod's Temple, known as the Jews' Wailing Place. It would be interesting

indeed to know what portions, if any, of the present church belong to the first, second, or the group; to trace, as far as possible, the remains of the buildings described by Saewu't; to ascertain what are left of the reconstructions of Modestus; to establish how much is left of the Crusaders' church; and, if possible, to find what belongs to the churches destroyed by Hakeem. This has been attempted by the count de Vogüé in the Églises de la Terre Saints.

XXII. So far then, from Constantine down-wards, the history of the Holy Sepulchre has appeared to most students a clear and continuous record of events which, exaggerated perhaps hy the imaginary terrors of eye - witnesses and the zeal of historians, were really enacted around the site where now stands the traditional Holy Sepulchre. But in 1847 objections of an entirely novel kind were raised by Mr. James Fergusson, whose reputation as a student of architecture at once commanded a respectful hearing. He declared, on an examination (1) of the drawings, sections, and plans prepared by Messrs. Bonomi and Catherwood, and (2) after a personal visit to Jerusalem, that the Dome of the Rock, which he called the Masjid or Mosque of Omar, could not have been built by Abd-el-Melek in the 7th century; that not only the Arabs could not have creeted such a building, but that no Christian architects of the period could have designed it; that, finally, it belongs, and can only belong, to the time of Constantine.

If of that time, then why have we up account

of it? And what else can this splendid and richly ornamented erection be, but the structure placed up by the emperor's command around and over our Lord's place of sepulture?

This revolutionary theory necessitated many others: that the cave under the dome is our Lord's sepulchre; that Zion was also the Temple mount; that the Temple was in the S.W. angle of the Haram; that the eastern wall was built by Agrippa after the Crucifixion; that the second wall might run without the present church; that the northern part of the Haram area was a place of tombs, with other consequences.

Many solutions have been proposed to meet the difficulties of this theory, first started by Mr. Fergusson, but they have never yet been answered with such fulness as to convince him or his followers. Mr. Lewin (Siege of Jerusalem, 2. 145) suggested that, when they wanted to suild the Dome, the Arabs brought over as many pillars and other ornaments as they re-

quired from the church of Constantine over the

Holy Sepulchre, on the opposite hill.

The count de Vogüé pronounced the building to be Byzantine in character, the work of Christian artists (Temple de Jérusalem, p. 82): "La disposition de l'édifice, prise dans son ensemble, est toute byzantine: un siècle avant l'hégire, architectes byzantins bâtissaient des églises polygouales ou rondes, telles que celles de Bostra et d'Ezra, édifices datés du slxième siècle, qui se rattachent eux-mêmes par les églises Constantiniennes d'Antioche, de Saint-Constance de Rome, aux temples circulaires de l'antiquité. Sous Abd-el-Melek, les Arabes n'avaient pas d'art qui leur fut propre: ou du moins, s'ils avaient des tendances spéciales, un goût particulier pour telle forme ou tel motif de décoration, ils n'avaient ni écoles ni artistes de profession, et surtout ils

n'avaient pas d'ouvriers en éte. de mener à bonne on un grande construction: Il seralt injuste de uft janis n'avaient aucune notion de l'art de bank, pulsque les villes du centre de l'Arabiu sont construites en maçonnerie de pierre et de bois, et certainement ces constructions, sur lesquelles nous manquons absolument de renseignements précis, devaient par queique côté avoir leur originalité : mais à Jérusalem, en Syrle, en Egypte, dans les pays récemment soumls à leur domination, ils n'avaient que des soldats et des fonctionnaires : pour 1: ir les nouveaux monuments de 'eur culte, ils durent s'adresser aux vaincus, à la population indigène qu'ils avaient convertie en force, mais non changée ni déplacée, Souvent même ils firent venir du dehors les artistes que le pays ne pouvait pas leur fournir : la grande mosquée de Damas fut décorée par des mosalstes que le Khalife Al-Walid demanda directement à l'empereur d'Orient. . . . Les renseignements historiques manquent sur la nationalité des architectes du Qoubbet es Sakhrah, mais le style du monument est un guide au moins aussi sur que les chroniques arabes et ne lni-se aucun doute sur le caractère byz ntin de l'édifice. Mais quoique byzantin par le style, il n'a rien de chrétien: le trait principal qui le distingue des églises que lui ont servi de modèle est l'absence d'abside. . . . L'abside est le signe distinctif des églises primitives, et son absence ici prouve que les architectes du Qoubbet es Sakhrah, dont en bâtissant suivant les habitudes byzantins, surent donner au monument le caractère musulman."

XXIII. But if the architectural argument of Mr. Fergusson, to shew that the Dome of the Rock is the work of Constantine, has never been disproved to the satisfaction of his followers, it must be also acknowledged that the objections tu the corollary to the theory, that it is the monument raised by the emperor over the Holy Sepulchre, have also never been satisfectorily

answered.

They are, as may be gathered from the foregoing historical evidence, briefly as follows:-1. Constantine built no dome or church at all over the sepulchre. He simply ornamented it with columns.

2. It appears certain from the Bordeaux Pilgrim and others that the Zion of the 4th century was on that part of the city where it is now

placed.

3. From the Onomasticon it is also cortain that Golgotha was on the north of Zion.

4. Cyril says : hat the tomb had a vestibule, "as is customary here in the front of sepulchres." What n of a vestibule can be found to the cave of the

re we com for only nine men to pray, This exactly fits the present tomb. standi

6. Paula, after leaving the church, had to ascend in order to get to Zion. How and one ascend from the Dome of the Rock, which is on the top of the hill?

7. How far is the theory that the church is that built by Constantine-even making all allewances for damages at various times, repairs, and additions-compr.tible with the two complete destructions by Chosroes and Hakem?

8. The time assigned to the proposed transference of the old to the present site, that of the wars between Nicephorus II. and the Khalif Muez

the strongest, as conspiracy-inc pilgrims, and t at one coup the legendary, from that the conspin comers while th erection; and the engaged in this home and told t write it? Nor would be pressed There were the m tember to the gr traders, who came city, from Byzan Marseilles, to buy stuffs. These wou and might perhaps and brother Chr thirty years of the Moslem pilgrims po Was it likely that admitting their co the tale? that not salem was full of Je in dyeing stuffs-sh a scoff at the Christ. medna writer should the Cross had combi Such a conspiracy : carried through, but Such complicity and fanstics seems impos.

9. If the Dome of Church of the Sept we must suppose the entering the same sas as friends, for praye has ever been found i in any book, to warrs separation between th

10. The history of t Abd-el-Melek is as cle the building of St. Par historians relate it wi tend to shew their gen urged that these wrote after the events. That however, an older re-itself a long Cufic In round the colonnade.

... the servant of G "the commander of the in the year 72 " (A.D. 6 11. Eutychius (Annus

Christians had huilt no of the Temple," on acco of the Lord, and had left of the Temple" in the I the present Haram area. 12. Our Lord's tomb

53), and after the gen in Jerusalem. What rese found between the cave 1 Jewish tomb?

13. Lastly, though mor

nerà bonne it injuste de de l'art de de l'Arabie pletre et de e renselgnecôté avoir n Syrie, en ninis à leur data et des eaux nonulresser aux i'ils avaient ni déplacée.

our fournir: orée par des id demanda l.es it sur la naes Sakhruh. n guide au arabes et ne byzintin de r le style, il ciunt qui le vi de modèle e cat le signe

dehors les

Qoubbet es es habitudes ent le caracargument of Dome of the s never been followers, it e objections at it is the er the Holy atlefectorily

son absence

m the forefollows :hurch at all namented it

ordeaux Pil-4th century re it is now

also cortain Zion. a vestibule, sepulchres."

men to pray, sent tomb. urch, had to low and one which is on

he church is aking all aimes, repsirs, two complete 1 ?

posed trans-Khalif Muez,

SEPULCHRE, THE HOLY is that when the passion for pilgrimages was the strongest, and the tide of pilgrims the most continuous. Can we believe, then, that a vast continuous. Can we believe, then, that a vast-conspiracy—including bishops, priests, monks, pilgrims, and those who came and went each week—should have succeeded in transferring at one coup the whole of the sites, real and legendary, from one part of the city to another; that the conspiracy was joined in by all new comers while the churches were in process of erection; and that of all the hundreds necessarily engaged in this forgery, not a single one went home and told the tale, not one was found to write it? Nor was it only the pilgrims who would be pressed into complicity with the plot. There were the merchants who flocked every September to the great fair of Jerusalem-regular traders, who came year after year and knew the city, from Byzantium, Genoa, Venice, London, Marseilles, to buy spices, sugar, silks, and rich stuffs. These would have to join in the plot, and might perhaps have done so, being friends and brother Christians. But for the last shirty years of the century, Jerusalem was sub-situted for Mecca, and an immense number of Moslem pilgrims poured yearly into the Holy City. Was it likely that not one of these merchants, admitting their complicity, should carry home the tale? that not a single hostile Jew-Jerusalem was full of Jews, carrying on a rich trade in dyeing stuffs-should seize the opportunity of a scoff at the Christian? and that not one Muhammedan writer should tell how the worshippers of the Cross had combined together to invent a lie? Such a conspiracy ne have been successfully carried through, but it seems most improbable.

Such complicity and agreement between hostile fanatics seems impossible. 9. If the Dome of the Rock again was the Church of the Sepulchre, then, for years, we must suppose the Christians and t entering the same sacred enclosure side slems as friends, for prayer and worship. Nothing has ever been found in the Haram area itself, or in sny book, to warrant the belief of a wall of separation between the Mosque el Alka and the

10. The history of the building of the dome by Abd-el-Melek is as clear and precise as that of the building of St. Paul's by Wren. Three Arab historians relate it with such small difference as tend to shew their general fidelity. It may be urged that these wrote some hundreds of years after the events. That is true. There remains, however, an older record. In the building itself a long Cufic inscription in mosaic runs round the colounade. "In the name of God ... the servant of God "(read Abd-el-Melek),

"the commander of the faithful, built this dome in the year 72" (A.D. 691). 11. Entychius (Annales, ii. 289) says that the Christians had huilt no church "within the area

of the Temple," on account of the denunciations of the Lord, and had left it in ruins. The "area of the Temple" in the 10th century was surely the present Haram area.

12. Our Lord's tomb was rock out (Luke xxiii. 53), and after the general fashion of tombs in Jerusalem. What resemblance has there been found between the cave under the dome and

13. Lastly, though more objections might be

advanced, consider the express statement of the eye-witness Cyril, that the tomb was rock-cut, after the fashion of tombs in Jerusalem, and that it had a vestibule. Couple with this the fact that it had room for only nine men standing, and that there was in it, along the north side, a place open to the south, three palms high, large enough for the body of a man. Now the cave under the dome contains more than 500 square feet; it may possibly be rock-cut, but it certainly has no resemblance to a Jewish tomb; there is no vestibule, and no appearance of there ever having been any; there is no loculus, and no place apparent to the eye where there ever could have been one.

These objectious and many others of equal and minor importance may be satisfactorily disposed there are a large body of those interested in the question, who are atent to accept De Vogue's proposed solution of the architectural difficulty; who can refer all the accounts of pilgrims without difficulty to the present site; who hold that the modern site is that spoken of by Euseblus, Cyril, and the unknown pilgrim from Burdeaux, the three contemporary witnesses.

B. The next question is, whether the site is genuine? Was our Lord really entombed in the place now shewn to visitors and pilgrims?

The place was "night to the city" (John xix. 20); there was a garden in the place where He was crucified (John xix, 41); the sepulchre was in the garden (John xix, 41); it was a rock-cut tomb (Luke xxiii. 53; Mark xvi. 46; Matt. xxvii. 60); it was "without the gate" (Heb. xiii. 12), that is, without the second wall.

There is no other direct evidence on the site of the tomb, though indications may be found, by the light of which theories may be examined. Thus, it will be conceded that the place was a frequented spot, or at least so near the city that it was easily accessible by the crowds who went out to see the Crucifixion; that it was perhaps so near as to be visible from the Temple wall (John xix. 20, 21); that it was probably near a road lending from one of the city gates (Mark xv. 21); and, though this la less probable, that it was near the Gennath gate, or Gate of Gardens,

II. For 300 years there is silence as regards the sepulchre. Early in the 3rd century, in 212, Alexander goes to Jerusalem to see "the holy places" generally. Origen speaks of the cave at Bethichem as proof of our Lord's birth. Surely, it is argued, if he had known of the sepulchre, he would have seen in that stronger proof still of the Resurrection. On the other hand, it is assumed that he knew of it, but, by reason of the mound of earth erected purposely to hide it, he could not see it.

III. In the absence of evidence we fall back on theory. There are two lines of argument:

1. Those who do not believe in the authenticity of the site contend that the early Christians took no care to preserve the memory of any sacred place; that after their return from Pelia they found Jerusalem a heap of ruins, with the tenth legion encamped either upon or close to the modern site (if that was the true one), a fact which by itself would have prevented them from visiting it; that, after the revoit of Barcochebas, the Christians were confounded by the Remans

with the Jews, chased from the spot, and only tolerated when they shewed their distinction by electing a Gentile bishop | that the traditions of the past vanished with the Judaizing or Jewish Christians; that the spot chosen for the church was selected from some vague tradition of quite recent growth, from some fancied resemblance of ground, from some remains of gardens, or even by conscious and designed imposture.

2. On the other hand, the supporters of the tradition point out the improbability that such a place as the scene of the Resurrection, the stupendous importance of which has ever been present to all Christian teachers, should be forgotten by those on the spot. They argue that the Christians must have returned to Jerusalem very shortly after the siege, because they were able to elect for their bishop, in the place of the martyred James, Simeon, son of Clopas, brother of our Lord; that although houses and walls may be destroyed, streets and the site of gates remain to mark the places where old associations cling; that the tradition is unbroken; that the words of Eusebius clearly convey the fact that the site was known to all Christians in Jerusalem; and that when the historian speaks of old records from which he compiled his list of the early bishops, he suggests the very records which preserve the memory of the site.

IV. We may here briefly notice the theory,

already referred to, of Mr. Finlay. It is this: The whole of the vast Roman empire, he says, had been exactly mapped and planned by the imperial agrimensores, under Augustus. On these maps everything—a group of trees, a garden, a vineyard, or a field—was accurately laid down. Of course, therefore, Mr. Finlay argues, the name of Golgotha or that of the tomb of Joseph would be found, and all Constantine had to do was to order a search in the survey map and send to Jerusalem word where to look for the sepulchre.

This is ingenious, but it hardly satisfies opponents of tradition, who say that it would be absurd to expect in any map the name of one tomb among many, or even the name of a certain obscure place outside the city; that it is not clear that Palestine was regularly re-examined; and that it is perfectly clear from the historian that Constantine pursued no such line at all, being under the impression that the tomb, if not the site, was unknown. On the other hand, the upholders of the site do not want the aid of an argument which requires the concession

of so many improbable things.
V. We have, lastly, to notice the topographical

argument.
The sepulchre was without the wall; i.e. the second wall, which, starting from Gate Gennath (Gate of Gardens), near the town of Gennath (Gate of Gardens), stead of Antonia, in Hippius, ran to the fortress of Antonia, in του κυκλούμενον. The course of this second wall has yet to be traced. If it is proved to run outside the sepulchre, then the site must be at once abandoned. In 1862 a portion of a massive wall was found, about 12 feet deep, just south of the church. (Lewin, Siege of Jerusalem, p. 215.) Its stones were about 7 feet long by 5 feet wide, and shewed the well-known marginal draft. In 1874 M. Clermont Ganneau (Quarterly Statement, Palestine Exploration Fund, 1874, p. 145) found and Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adon., Notker.). [C. H.]

partly traced a scarp which he ingeniously connects with the second wall. At present, however, we may simit that the course of the second wall has never yet been made out to the satisfaction of all. Until it has been followed from end to end, or at least until its foundations and general course have been established beyond a doubt, we cannot say with certainty whether or no the present site is within or "without the

We may add that the latest writer on the subject, Lieut. Conder, R.E. (Tent Work in Palestine), argues from the rock levels, that the wall must have passed outside the church, has discovered a place north of the city called the Place of Stoning, which, from the conformation of the ground as well as the name, he suggests as the real site of Golgotha.

There is one fact which makes in favour of the present site. It is that the church stands over at least one tomb of undoubted antiquity, and perhaps stands over many. It has long been suspected that the so-called tomb of Joseph of Arimatheea which is shewn within the church was a genuine rock-cut Jewish tomb. Professor Willis states the fact as already proved. Dr. Robinson, however, denied its antiquity. Colonel Wilson (Q. S. notes, p. 53) speaks of the place as an undoubted tomb with rock-cut loculi. M. Clerinont Ganneau has proved beyond a doubt (Quarterly Statement, Pal. Explor. Fund, 1877, p. 81) that it was a tomb of the well-known type with three loculi on each side, in which he has been correborated by Colonel Wilson (Quarterly Statement, 1877, p. 128), and has tried to shew that it is connected with another sepulchre cut in the rock beside it at a lower level. One may fairly argue, therefore, that by whatever means this site was chosen for that of our Lord's sepulchre, whether by transference, or by tradition, or by imposture, it was chosen with the knowledge that here had been a place of tombs. New the only known tombs within the second wall

were those of the kings and the prophetess Huldah. It will be seen that, while no amount of argument will ever reconcile those who hold apposite views as to the continuity of tradition from the earliest times, the continuity of history from the time of Eusebius appears fairly demonstrable. On the other hand, if it cannot be disproved by architects that the Dome of the Rock is of the age of Constantine, what way out of the difficulty remains but one, that pointed out by Mr. Fergusson, itself bristling with other difficulties? A careful and exhaustive examination of this building on the spot by a thoroughly competent architectural scholar is greatly to be desired. That, indeed, seems the chief thing necessary. The next step, if it should not be the first, is the recovery beyond any doubt of the second wall. These two desiderate accomplished, and the rock-levels of the cityalready far advanced-completed, the question of the site of the Holy Sepulchre will be not-[W. B.] rowed to one or two issues.

SEQUENCE. [PROSA.]

SEQUESTRATION. [ALIENATION.]

SERAPION to Corinth, with reign of Decin named Sarapion) Feb. 25 in Egy (Cal. Bywint.).

(2) Mar. 19, n (3) Mar. 21,

rated at Alexand Adon. ; Hieron., (4) Mar. 26,

at Pentapolis in Irenaeus a deac Usuard., Adon.; (5) May 14, bis

with Aphrodisius (6) May 21, r Alexandria (Syr.

(7) May 24, under the empe SARAPION ; Meno

(8) July 13, 1 Mart.).

(9) Aug. 18, m and Polyaenus (Ba (10) Aug. 27, m

Usuard. ; Hieron., (11) Sept. 14, pr (12) Nov. 14, 1

Decius (Mart. Usus SERENA, Aug. of Diecletian (Mari

Notker.). SERENUS, Ju rated at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., A

Notker.). SERGIUS (1), J

(2) Feb. 2, discipl (8) Feb. 24, 1 Caesarea in Capped Rom., Adon. ; Hiero

(4) Oct. 7, martyr Euphratesia, under Adon.; Vet. Rom., No Menol.; Menol. Grace

SERMON (Serme sidered as part of th immediately after th ceded the dismissal Eastern church (Con. 4; Ordo Rom. vi. 7). its liturgical position times. Justin Mart wership in the 2nd reader (of the lection (προεστώς) admonishe mouth (8id Adyou) to noble deeds" (Apol. i first council of Orang to the place of the rum sollemnia habitu

enlously con resent, howof the second the satisfacved from end idations and ed beyond a whether or without the

riter on the nt Work in rels, that the church, lie e city called he conforme.

ame, he sugin favour of hurch stands intiquity, and as long been of Joseph of n the church b. Professor proved. Dr. lity. Colonel f the place as t loculi. M. rend a doubt . Fund, 1877, I-known type which he has n (Quarterly tried to shew sepulchre cut el. One may atever means Lord's sepulby tradition, th the knowtombs, Now e second wall hetess Huldah. jount of arguhe hold opporadition from f history from airly demoncannot be dise of the Rock at way out of that pointed ristling with nd exhaustive the spot by s ral scholar is ed, seems the

NATION. martyr under Rome (Mart. er.). [C. H.]

ep, if it should y beyond any

wo desiderata

of the citythe question will be nor-

[W. B.]

SERAPION (1), Jan. 31, martyr, belonging to Corinth, with Victorinus and others, in the reign of Declus (Basil. Monot., where he is named Sarapion); Jan. 30 (Monot. Grace. Sirlet.); Feb. 25 in Egypt (Vet. Rom. Mart.); Apr. 5 (Cal. Bysant.).

- (2) Mar. 19, martyr with Bassus (Syr. Mart.).
- (3) Mar. 21, anchorite, martyr; commemorated at Alexaudria (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adon. ; Hieron., Notker.).
- (4) Mar. 26, reader, martyr; commemorated (*) John. 20, reader, marry; ; commemorated at Pentapolis in Libya, with Theodorus a bishop, Irenaeus a deacon, Ammonius a reader (Mr. Usuard., Adon.; Hieron., Vet. Rom., Notker.).
- (5) May 14, bishop of Antioch; commemorated with Aphrodisius (Syr. Mart.).
- (6) May 21, martyr with twelve others at Alexandria (Syr. Murt.).
- (7) May 24, Egyptian bishop and martyr under the emperor Antonious (Baeil. Menol. Sarapion; Menol. Grace. Siriet.).
- (8) July 13, martyr under Severus (Syr. Mart.).
- (9) Aug. 18, martyr at Reme with Hermas and Polyaenus (Basil. Menol.).
- (10) Aug. 27, martyr with Marcellinus, Man-nea, and others; commemorated at Tomi (Mart. Usuard. ; Hieron., Adon.).
- (11) Sept. 14, presbyter, martyr (Syr. Mart.). (12) Nov. 14, martyr at Alexandria under Decius (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adon.).

SERENA, Aug. 16, martyr, once the wife of Diocletian (Mart. Usuard., Adon.; Vet. Rom., Notker.). [C. H.]

SERENUS, June 28, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria with Plutarchus and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon.; Vet. Rom., Hieron., [C. H.]

SERGIUS (1), Jan. 2, martyr (Cal. Byzant.). (2) Feb. 2, disciple of St. Paul (Cal. Armen.).

- (3) Feb. 24, martyr; commemorated at Caesarea in Cappadocia (Mart. Usuard.; Vet. Rom., Adon.; Hieron., Notker.).
- (4) Oct. 7, martyr with Julia and Bacchua in Euphratesia, under Maximian (Mart. Usuard., Adon.; Vet. Rom., Notker.; Cat. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Siriet.). [C. H.]

SERMON (Serme, &c.). The sermen, considered as part of the liturgy, always followed immediately after the Gospel, and thus preceded the dismissal of the catechumens in the Eastern church (Constitt. Apost. lib. ii. 57, viii. Lastern courter (Consent. Apost. 110. 11. 12. 13. 14. 14. 17. This appears to have been its liturgical position from the very earliest times. Justin Martyr, describing Christian wranip in the 2nd century, says, "When the reader (of the lections) has finished, the priest (*poeoros) admonishes and exhorts by word of menth (3.4 Adyou) to the imitation of these able deeds" (Apol. i. 65-67). Later on the first council of Orange is quoted as alluding rum sollemnia habitum." Caesarius of Arles

used sometimes to order the doors to be shut after the Gospel, to prevent people going out before the sermon (Cyprian Telonens, Fit. 8, Caesar, lib, 1, § 19). St. Gall (7th century) is recorded to have preached the consecration recorded to have premened the conscious the sermon after the Gospei had been read, on the occasion of the elevation of Joannes Disconus to the episcopate (Wal. Strabo, Vit. S. Galli, i. 25; see Audoenus, Vit. S. Eligii, ii. 22). In St. see Autoenia, 116. S. Engn, 11. 22). In St. Chrysoston's time the sermon was prefaced, in common with other distinct portions of the liturgy, with the vericle and response, "The Lord be with you," R. "And with thy spirit," and was closed with a doxology to the Holy Trinity (Ep. ad Col. Hom. III. p. 348). Further information on this and includes the same control of the collection of the same control of the collection of the same control of the collection of this and similar points is given under PREACH-1NG, p. 1684, and HOMILY, p. 781. [F. E. W.]

SERPENT. (See DRAGON and DEVIL.) There is this distinction between representations of the serpent and the dragon in Christian symbolism: that the former represents the evil power in its tempting office, as inviting to ein (Bottarl, ii. 60, &c.), and the latter generally points to evil or the evil one in his destructive function, as the permitted agent of punishment. A gem given by Gori (Thes. Diptych, vol. iii. p. 160) represents the serpent twined about the cross and apparently tempting two doves [Choss, p. 495]. Whether the serpent on the cross may not in this instance have reference to the brazen serpent (Numb. xxi. 9; John iii. 14) seems doubtful.

The early church simply followed Holy Scripture in its use of the serpentine symbol. Primarily it meant the power of evil; secondarily, it referred to the brazen serpent, as a type of the encrifice of our Lord for man. In the first or direct form of symbolism, its use will date from the time of Constantine. He caused himself to be represented (see Eusebins, in Vit. Constantin. iii. 3) as piercing the dragon or serpent with the Labarum; and the same idea is repeated on one of his medals (woodcut No. 1),



No. I. Serpent and Labarum (from Martigny, p. 511).

and afterwards on Constantius's (Aringhi, ii. p. 705; see Baronius, ad ann. 325; Gretzer, de Cruce, t. iii. l. i. c. 5). The ancient dragon form on the vexilium was continued by Constantine, with the monogram placed above it [DRACONA-

ment from the earliest data (see Westwood's Palacographia Sucra, on the book of Kells and other ancient MSS.). This is of course in great part a result of the northern taste for plaited and interlaced ornament; and the forms to which sunke heads are attached are generally mere ribands. Still Professor Westwood appears inclined to connect their continual recurrence with a symbolism of temptation, of the fall of man, and his spiritual enemies; perhaps, behind this, to fainter traditions of ancient Ophidian worship of the principle of evil or destruction.

The earliest representation of this kind in Christian Art is the great book-cover of the Vatican, representing the youthful Christ treading on the lion and adder (figured by Gori, Thes. Dipt. vol. iii. p. 32, tab. iv.; Westwood, Fictile Ivories, pp. 51, 55).

The appended woodcut of St. Michael trampling the appended woodcut of St. Michael trampling.

on the serpent or dragon, in his character alike of tempter of man and enemy of God, is certainly well within our period, and of some beauty and importance, as illustrating a transition (perhaps by the hands of some skilled northern workman)

Deptychorum).

from classic Roman to high Gothle art. Some of the perpendicularity of the harsher Byzantine is there, but, on the whole, the older classic

style has not yielded to it. The drapery is too complicated, and, with the oval cetri, may remind us of Saxon work; nevertheless the figure is worthy of the best Gothic of later times, which it strongly resembles.

The various Ophite or Ensilidean-Christian heretics made much use of the serpent on smulets, &c. (see GEMS, p. 721, Nos. 3, 4), and it appears from Augustine (de Hacres, cap. xvii. and xlvi.) that the Manicheans used it as direct type of our Lord. See King (Antique Gems and Kings, vol. il. p. 20, note), where the dove, with an olive leaf and perched on a wheatsheaf, represents the church, and is supported by a lion and a scrpent, evidently with reference to Matt. x. 16.

Our Lord's reference to the serpent of the wilderness as a type of Himself would give the early church the same natural reason for using it as a graphic symbol, as for the use of the Good Shepherd. Nevertheless, it seldom occurs, although it is the first "image" which occurs to Tertullian as permissible in his protest against all such things in De Idololatria, iii. St. Am brose dwells on it thus (De Spiritu Sancto, lib, iii. c. θ): "Imago enim crucis nercus serpens est: qui proprios (De Salomon, cap. xii. et Serm, lv. De Cruce Christi) erat typus corporis Christi: ut quicunque in eum aspiceret, non periret."



No. 3. Serpent (from Martigny, p. 812).

Martigay also gives a woodcut, which we here repeat (No. 3), from a gilt glass, without reference, which, as he says, may represent Moses with his rod, and the brazen serpent, with a person who represents the Jewish people con-templating the latter. But from the large size of the serpent, and the calm attitude of the spectator, the subject may possibly be the 10d serpent as he appeared before Pharaoh, after swallowing all the others.

There still exists in the nave of St. Ambrogio at Milan a brazen serpent on a granite column, to which a number of stories are attached. It appears from Aringhl (Loma Subterranea, vol. ii. p. 453, bk. iv. 4) that it was given to Arnulf, bishop of Milan, at Constantinople in 1101; he having gone there as ambassador from Otho Ill. (see Ferrari, Monum. di S. Ambrogio, p. 20). It is not likely to be any remnant of a heathentemple of Acsculapius on the spot, and is probably an Alexandrian talisman of the 3rd or 4th century. (Murray's Handbook of Northern Italy, p. 158.) This reminds us of the singular wreathed or triple serpent-pillar still in the hippedrome of Constantinople, and to be the same as that

partly shatt H. in 1453, The story and the pill Miscellanies, At Milan it ceived by A of the wande lous, till Car bered or red destroyed by being paid it

SERVAN manus in S

SERVATI confessor (Ma Notker.).

SERVICE.

SERVILIA memorated w Usuard., Adon.

SERVILIU Zoellus or Joe Adon., Hieron.)

SERVIUS, rated in Africa (Notker.).

SERVULUS with Verolus an Usuard., Hieron.

(2) Dec. 23, c in the church o Vet. Rom.). SEVERIANU

his wife Aquila; in Manritania (M Hieron., Notker.). (2) Jan. 25, Gavala (Mart. Usi

(3) Sept. 9, ma under Licinius (1 Menol. Graec. Sirle

(4) Oct. 9; con (Cal. Armen.). (5) Nov. 8. [Co

SEVERINUS (lessor, brother of V Naples (Mart. Usu (2) Feb. 11, abl

Usuard.). (8) Nov. 1, mon (Mart. Bed., Adon.,

SEVERUS (1), memorated with Pedria (Mart. Usuard., Notker.).

Aug. 8, presb Notker.).

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL

[.] Its identity with the Delphic offering of Persian spoils after Plataea is now established (Rawlinson's Herodotus, vot. iv. p. 391).

The drapery is too e oval cetri, may nevertheless the st Gothic of later mbles.

Casilidean-Christian f the serpent on 21, Nos. 3, 4), and (de Hacres. cap. nicheans used it as See King (Antique 0, note), where the erched on a wheatand is supported by y with reference to

the serpent of the elf would give the al reason for using for the use of the s, it seldom occurs, his protest against atria, iii. St. Am Spiritu Sancto, lib. aerens serpens est: ap. xii. et Serm. lv. corporis Christi: ut ion periret."



oodcut, which we gilt glass, without ys, may represent razen serpent, with Jewish peeple confrom the large size m attitude of the ossibly be the rodore Pharach, after

ve of St. Ambrogio a granite column, s are attached. It Subterranea, vel. ii. s given to Arnulf, inople in 1101; he dor from Othe III. mbrogio, p. 20). It ant of a heathenpot, and is probably the 3rd or 4th censingular wreathed in the hippodreme the same as that

to offering of Persian ablished (Rawlinson's

partly shattered but not destroyed by Mohammed II, in 1453, at the Turkish storm of the city. The story may be an invention of Tuevenot's, and the pillar is a mere wreck (see De Quincey, Miscellanies, chiefly narratire, p. 345, ed. 1854). At Milan it was long believed to have been received by Arnulf as the identical brazen serpent of the wanderings, and accordingly held mirnenlous, till Carlo Borromeo secons to have remembered or rediscovered that that relie had been destroyed by Hezekiah. He forbade any honours being paid it accordingly. [R. St. J. T.]

SERVANDUS, Oct. 23, martyr with Germanus in Spain (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., [C. H.]

SERVATIUS, May 13, bishop of Tongres, confessor (Mart., Usuard., Vet. Rom., Adon., [C. H.]

SERVICE. [OFFICE, THE DIVINE.]

SERVILIANUS, Apr. 20, martyr; commemorated with Sulpidus at Rome (Mart. Usuard, Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.). [C. H.]

SERVILIUS, May 24; commemorated with Zoellus or Joellus in Histrin (Mart. Usuard.,

SERVIUS, Aug. 17, aubdeacon; commemorated in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.,

SERVULUS (1), Feb. 21; commemorated with Veroius and others at Adrumetum (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Notker.). [C. H.]

(2) Dec. 23, commemorated at Rome, buried in the church of St. Clement (Mart. Usuard., [C. H.]

SEVERIANUS (1), Jan. 23, martyr with his wife Aquila; commemorated at Neocaesarea ia Mauritania (Mart. Usuard., Adou., Vet. Rom.,

(2) Jan. 25, blshop; commemorated at Gavala (Mart. Usuard., Notker.).

(3) Sept. 9, martyr at Sebaste in Armenia under Licinius (Basil. Menol.; Cat. Byzant.;

(4) Oct. 9; commemorated with Sparechius (Cal. Armen.).

(5) Nev. 8. [CORONATI QUATUOR.] [C. H.]

SEVERINUS (1), Jan. 8, bishop and confessor, brother of Victorinus; commemorated nt Naples (Mart. Usnard., Adon., Vot. Rom., Not-

(2) Feb. 11, abbat of St. Maurice (Mart. Usuard.).

(8) Nov. 1, monk; commemorated at Tibur (Mart. Bed., Adon., Vet. Rom.). [C. H.]

SEVERUS (1), Jan. 11, confessor; commemorated with Peter and Lucius at Alexandia (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom.,

...) Aug. 8, presbyter and confessor; commemorated at Vienne (Mart. Usuard., Adon., CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

(3) Nov. 8. [Coronati Quatuor.] [C. H.]

SEVILLE, COUNCILS OF (HISPALENSIA CONCILIA). There were two councils held at Seville: one under Leander, the other under his

(1) A.D. 599, which published three canens, the two first relating to the emancipation of slaves; while the third renews the 5th canon of the 3rd council of Tolcdo, as having been set at nought. But several more are given to it by Burchard and others (Mansi, x. 449 sq.).

(2) A.D. 619, which published thirteen canons: of which the twelith relates to a Monophysite bishop, a Syrian by birth, who had come among them and at length abjured his heresy; which is refuted and condemned in the thirteenth. The rest are disciplinary (Mansi, x. 555 sq.).

[E. S. Ff.] SEXES, SEPARATION OF. In the early the men in public worship. What the origin of the usage was, it is by no means easy to

The practice may probably have come into the Christian church without any formal enactment from the usages of Jewish worship, in which the women were (and are to this day) separated. from the men. Or, again, it may be simply a feature of Oriental life and manners, under which females were always kept in greater seclusion than they are with as under the civilisation of the West. In the Apostolical Constitutions it becomes the subject of a special direction that the women be seated (κεχωρισμένως) (Apost. Constit. ii. 57, ed. Bunsen; Analecta Antenicaena, vol. ii. p. 121); and (ibid. p. 122) if any man was found sitting out of his place, he was to be smitten by the deacon, and transferred to the place appropriate for him. At one time, moreover, it appears that the sexes entered the church by different doors. (Apost, Constit. lib. ii. c. 61). The ostavii went to stand at the entrances of the men and the deaconesses at those of the women (see Mede's. Discourse of Churches, p. 327, fol. ed.). St. Chrysestom seems to speak of an actual partition between the men and the women. "Thereought to have been within you [the men] a wall which parted you from the women; but since yewould not, the fathers thought it necessary to wall you off even with these boards: for I hear from my elders that anciently there were not these walls" (St. Chrys. Hom. 73 in S. (St. Chrys. Hom. 73 in S.

In some places it would seem that the part of the church allotted to the women was, in some the control amotest to the women was, in some sense, upstairs. They were placed probably in some kind of a gallery (**rep**o**) [GALLERIES, p. 706]. It is said by Magri (***ierofexicon**, s. v. Narthex) that in non-monastic churches women. were placed in the narthex, which was fenced off by grilles and rails.

The authorities for the strict maintenance of this usage of separating the sexes in the early centuries of the church are very numerous. St. Cyril of Jerusalem compares the church to Noah's Ark, "in which were Noah and his sons and his wife and their wives; and though the Ark was one, and the door was shut, yet had all. things been arranged suitably. And though the 120

church be shut, and all of you within it, yet let | there be a distinction of men with men and women with women." (Catech. Prefat. Oxf. transl. p. 7.) There are several canons which expressly forbid women to enter the sanctuary of the church. We may cite as a specimen the 44th canon of the conneil of Laodicea-"that no woman enter into the apartment where the altar stands," The rubric of a pontifical of the church of Poictiers (executed in MS. not later than the 10th century) directs that the males be arranged in dexteram partem, and the females in sinistrum (Martene, de Ecol. Riti'us, lib. i. [H. T. A.] cap. i. art. 12).

SHAVING. [BEARDS; HAIR; ORDERS, HOLY, p. 1491; TONSURE.]

SHEEP. [LAMB; SHEPHERD, THE GOOD.]

SHELLS. Both marine and fresh water shells, either whole or broken, are often found on the tombs of martyrs and other Christians (Boldetti, Osservazioni, p. 512, fig. 65). They are sometimes found fixed to the outside of the loculi; sometimes merely drawn or engraved upon them (ib. pp. 351, 435); often in the form of a buccinum or whelk. Various, forms of this symbol may be observed on a curious sarcophagus in the Vatican, representing different kinds of fishing (Bottari, Sculture e Pitture, tav. xlii.). Gems are found engraved with this device, and sepulchral lamps, either in the form of shells, or having shells carved upon them (Bartoli, Antiq. Lucern. part iii. fig. 23). Ancient Gallic tombs exhibit precisely analogous features. Snail-shells were found in the sarcophagus of St. Entropius discovered in 1843, and M. Letroune (Recueil de Pièces, &c. p. 81) shews that the use of them in Gaul cannot have been a matter of chance. Instances of the same symbolism have been met with in a Merovingian tomb in the cemetery of Vicq, and the abbé Cochet, in the course of his excavations, met with a good many, especially in a tomb of the time of Charle-magne, near Dieppe (Normandie souterraine, passim).

The most probable explanation of this custom is that the shell was used as a type of the Resurrection. The shell represents the tomb, which the occupant must leave empty on the last day. One sarcophagus, at Marscilles, shews the shell with the snail still in it (Millin, Midi

de la France, pl. lviii. 4).

The significance attached to this symbol in the Mildle Ages is shewn by a miniature of the 13th century, given by Count Aug. de Bastard (Bullet. des Comit. Hist. Archeol. &c. 1850, p. 173), representing a snail coming ont of its shell by the side of a drawing of the resurrection of Lazarus; and the same combination may be seen in a MS. of the 15th century in a collection of ancient liturgical MSS, made by order of Louis XIV. The aptness of the symbolism is increased by the fact that the snail is said at the approach of winter to block up the mouth of his shell with a calcareons substance, which he bursts through on the return of spring (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chret. s. v. 'Coquillages'). [E. C. II.]

SHEPHERD, THE GOOD. The image conveyed by this, perhaps the earliest and most important of all Christian symbols, occurs fre-

quently in the Old Testament, and is common to all countries in which the pasteral life has ever prevailed. The Homeric epithet, "Shep-herd of People," conveys much the same idea as Ps. xxii. lxxx though with far less force and tenderness. (See Ezek. xxxiv.; Jer. xxxiii. 12, &c.) Our Lord's own use of the similitude concerning Himself, and His personal relation to all mankind (Luke xv.; John x.), gave it precedence of all others, excepting perhaps that of the vine, which stands on exactly the same ground. That of Jonah, which relates rather to the Lord's resurrection than to His relation to His human family, occurs more frequently in bas-relief, and almost as often in painting. But as is observed under FRESCO, the Good Shepherd is most frequently the central painting of a roof or wall; and perhaps the earliest type of the complete decoration of a Christian vanlting is the vine, with more or less conventionalised branches and clusters surrounding the Form, bearing on His shoulders the sheep which was lost. (See Vine; Bottari, ii, tav. 93.) Before going farther, we may notice that there are three types of the Good Shep-herd; one connected with the analogical image of Orpheus, and frequently used in half-vaults and semicircular spaces; another certainly adopted from the Hermes Criophorus of Calamis, at Tanagra, and representing

the Shepherd with His charge found and rescued. This is universal; occurring in fresco and on sarcophagi, on the gilt-glass cups; on lamps, in ivery, and more rarely in mosaic. The third, with staff and dog, is less frequent.

For reasons which can hardly be assigned with certainty, the Good Shepherd died away in the 5th, perhaps the 4th century. Constantine, it is true, placed "symbols of the Good Shepherd" in public places in Constantinople; but as Lord Lindsay says (vol. i. ch. on Roman Art), the Eastern church gave the subject up. And though it was unquestionably an image of Hellenic origin, technically speaking, it was never adopted by the Eastern or Byzantine side of the Christian

The paintings in the tomb of St. Domitilla are almost certainly the earliest Christian frescoes, and the Good Shepherd was as cetainly chief among them. There is one in the catacomb of St. Praetextans [FRESCO], and the Callixtine contains, or did contain, 1881 very ancient ones. The derivation of the form bearing the sheep will be found in R8001 Rochette, Discours sur l'Origine des Types imitatifs qui constituent l'Art du Christianisme; also in Seemann's Götter u. Heroen, p. 80, where the statue by Calamis is figured in a woodcut, which we here repeat. See also Pausanias,



* For proper use of the words "fresco" and "distemper" see FRESCO.

be compare of the Vat of which se Mr. Parke: For the re

lib. ix. cap

Statue of the Good S

also No. 2928, the stuccoes of For the thre century, on a Parker, No. 29 The chief ex of Galla Placid



Eastlake's translati Crowe and Cavale it is well described position, this mean the Orpheus of Aria For other example ia fresco, see Aring is probably a painti is defaced by a tomb and is common

pastoral life has

epithet, "Shep-

h the same idea

ur less force and

r.; Jer. xxxiii.

of the similitude sonal relation to n x.), gave it

cepting perhaps

on exactly the

, which relates ion than to His occurs more fre-

ost as often in nder FRESCO, the ently the central ind perhaps the

decoration of a , with more or

and clusters surn His shoulders VINE; Bottari, il.

r, we may notice

the Good Shep-

analogical image ed in half-vaults

nother certainly

norus of Calamis,

SHEPHERD, THE GOOD

lib. ix. cap. 22, p. 752, ed. Kuhnii. This may be compared with the two 4th century statues of the Vatican and Lateran Museums, for one of which see Martigny, p. 515. Both are among Mr. Parker's Photo praphs, Nos. 2901, 2903. For the repetition of this type in fresco, see



Statue of the Good Shapherd (from the Lateran Museum, Martigny).

also No. 2928, and Aringhi, i. p. 531, 2. For the stuccoes of the Latin Way, Aringhi, ii. 28. For the three-fold Shepherd and vine, 3rd century, on a sarcophagus of the Lateran, see Parker, No. 2917, also 2938.

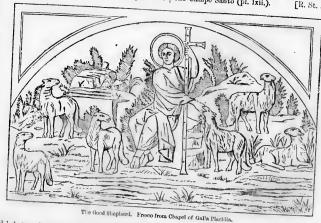
The chief example in mosaic is the Shepherd of Galla Placidia's Chapel. This is figured in

probably during the fervour for burial with the martyrs, which prevailed about the time of There is a shepherd with syrinx (Aringhi, i. 577), with a dog at his feet, and bearing the sheep, on a slab, at p. 594. See also bearing the sheep, on a slab, at p. 594. See also Parker, No. 2052, in Lateran Museum, taken from St. Callixtus. These two last give traces of a third or Roman ideal of the Shepherd leaning on his staff, but there can be but little doubt of their meaning (see also Buonarroti,

This subject occurs in the S. of France (Millin, Mili de la Gaule, pl. 65); in Africa (Anades, arcueologiques, am. vi. p. 196); also in a Cyrenaean hypogee (Pacho, Voyage de la Cyrenaeque,

D'Agincourt refers three examples of vaultings painted with the shepherd in their centres to the 2nd century, given at Peinture, v. pl. vi. text ii. p. 20. One is the Orpheus under FRESCO, p. 696; in the others the Shepherd bears the sheep. These designs are too good for any late date. See GEMS, p. 713; Grass, p. 732; Lamps,

Rohault de Fleury, as usual, gives several interesting examples, some of them not figured elsewhere; as the Criophorns-Shepherd with the syrinx (pl. lxi. vol. ii. p. 47), and that with the two sheep looking up to Him; both from St. Agnes. The picture from the same place, of an orante between trees, and a man milking an ewe on one side, another bearing a sheep on the other, with muletra or milkpuils, as also the pastoral scene (fig. 5, ib.), seem to be of a mingled character. He also gives a cut of the Pisan bas-relief from the Campo Santo (pl. lxii.). [R. St. J. T.]



of St. Domitilla arliest Christian herd was as cerere is one in the is [Fresco], and d contain, many ation of the form found in Raoul des Types imitatifs tianisme; also in p. 80, where the in a woodcut, also Pausanias,

co" and "distemper"

Eastlake's translation of Kugler, vol. i.; also by Crowe and Cavalcaselle, vol. i. ch. i., where it is well described. See woodcut. As a comthe Orpheus of Aringhi. [FRESCO, p. 696.] For other examples of the Orpheus-Shepherd

in fresco, see Aringhi, vol. i. That on p. 563 is probably a painting of great antiquity, as it is defaced by a tomb being cut right through it,

SHEPHERDS, ADORATION OF THE. [NATIVITY.]

SIHP. The comparison between human life and its troubles and a voyage with its dangers was familiar enough to the classical mind (Hor. Carm. I. xiv. xxxiv.), and easily adopted by the Christian, especially from its near associations with the fisher-life of St. Peter and other 6 F 2

apostles. The ship in full sail (Boldetti, p. 360), | or with sails furled (ib. 366) are alike used in or with sais infleq (10. 300) are alike used in the cemeteries, as prosecuting the voyage of Christian life, or the having happily concluded it. (See Boldetti, pp. 360, 372-3; Perret, vol. v. L.xxii. xxxii. 397 of Buviys Resyrvys.) The LIGHTHOUSE or phares is sometimes added, as a sign of the accomplishment of the voyage of the soul (see Mamachi, Origin, iii. tav. xvii.; Perret, v. pl. xli. 10; and Boldetti, 372-3). And in some instances the name of the dead appears to be inscribed on the ship, as in the case of the Eusebia, whose titulus is found in Passionei's Inscrizione antiche, p. 125 (fol. Lucca, 1763). The latter example is a marble in the Kircherian Museum, where two large urns or vases are re-presented in the ship; which may seem rather to point to a quasi Egyptian symbolism of the voyage after death than to the Christian voyage of life. Sometimes (Perret, v. pl. liii. 6) the monogram takes the place of the phares on the sepulchral slab.

For the ship as representing the church of Christ, see Church, p. 389. For the Cardinal Borgia's jasper with our Lord as pilot and six rowers on a side (of course implying six others on the other side) see woodcut.



Ship of the Lord and Apostles (from Borgia, De Cruce Veliterno

The dove, with olive-branch, in token of peace, sometimes sits on the prow of the ship, often with the words in Pace. (See the inscription GENIALIS | IN PACE, with ship and dove, Perret, v. pl. axxii.) Sometimes (as Boldetti, p. 373) there is apparent play of words en p. 313) sners is apparent piny of words of the name of the buried person, as a ship is added to the epitaph of NAVIRA. For a large lamp in the form of a ship (see Mamachi, Urij, iii. pl. xx.) [R. St. J. T.]

unworthy to unlesse (John i. 27), was probably a sandal; i.e. a leather sole fastened to the foot by straps; and He Himself bade His disciples "be shod with sandals" (Mark vi. 9), an ininnetion with which they no doubt complied (Acts xii. 8). It seems from the context that the intent of the Lord's command was, that the disciples should confine themselves to the disciples snould connne themselves to the simplest—even coarsest—necessaries in their journeys. And according to Martigny (Dictionaire, p. 786, 2nd ed.) all sculptures on sarcophagi, all mosaics and some gilt glasses do exhibit the Lord and His apostles shod with sandals; but most of the frescoes in the catacombs (e.g. Bottari, Sculture e Pitture, liv. estacomos (e.g. lottan) lvii. lxxii. exx.) and gilt glasses (Buonarroti, Vetri, viii. xv. 1, xx. 2, etc.) represent them with bare feet. A few frescoes give them complete shoes (Bottari, xix. xlvi. lxxii.). Female figures in art are generally shod with complete shoes. See, for instance, in frescoes, the Virgin in the Adoration of the Magi (Bottari, xxxviii.), the sisters of Lazarus (xlix.), the woman of Samaria (xxiii), and some of the Oranti (xxxvi. lx.). Many of the Oranti, whose attire is also in other respects different from that of every-day life [PARADISE], have bare feet (exv. exxiii. ete.); shoes were probably not thought necessary for those who tread the paths of bliss.

Clement of Alexandria (Pacdag. H. xi. § 117) has a curious passage on the shoes of Christians. He deplores the prevalent fashion of wearing sandals embroidered with golden flowers or studded with ornamental nails and even with erotic devices. All such decorations as these he would have the Christian reject, considering that the proper use of shoes is simply to protect the feet. Women may be permitted to use white shoes, except when they are on a journey, when they should use a blacked shoe (τφ ἀλειπτφ). On a journey they may also use nailed soles. They should at all events use shoes of some kind, out of consideration for modesty. For men however, unless it be on the march, it is better to be unshod; or, if they cannot bear naked feet, to wear light slippers, such as gymnasts use

(βλαύταις ή φαικασίοις). By the beginning of the sixth century it was found necessary in Gaul to prohibit the clergy from wearing shoes unbecoming their condition. Thus the council of Agde (C. Agathense, c. 20) A.D. 506, forbids clerks to wear, or to have clothes or shees not suitable to their office; and a conneil at Mâcon (C. Matisc. i. c. 5) A.D. 591, also forbids the clergy to wear clothes or shoes after the fashion of the world (calcamenta saecularia). Probably these canons were intended to prevent clerks from wearing shoes of an extravagant fashion, such as the peaked shoes of

the middle ages. (2) Monastic Shoes.—In the earliest days of monasticism monks went barefoot, in strict secordance with the austerity of their profession; like the Stoic philosophers and Hebrew prophets in whose steps they trod (Cassian, Collat. xziv. 10; Gregor. Nazian. Oratio viii. de Pace, i. Carm. 47). Instances occur continually of this kind of ascetic self-mortification in the lives of monies and hermits " (Discalceatio; nudis pedibus

SHOES. (1) The Lord's ὑπόδημα, the strap of which St. John Baptist declares himself · The monogram is not to be found on this slab, but

occurs on one in Perret's next page.

Some heretics s tians the obligation condemned; but for those who we ticularly menks Haeres. 68; Hieron Relig. 4 ; Gregor, 7 Augustine praises ling barefoot thre Confess. ix. 6), It cited almost endle "Barefooted" was to the mediaeval ceased to merit it !

with his accustome the question as to feet to be settled discretion in each ing to the requirer As a rule Bened csligas" as sufficie wisely prohibiting material, colour, sad least eccentric articles of necessity these "pedules et

The great monast

As to the exact n is much uncertain mentary on the Re almost endless var easily to be reconc Ménard speaks of Smaragdus, accord "pedules" as sho Hildemarus takes th and sandals; Berr whether of wool or gaiters respectively Boherius Nicolaus boots; Haeften as other commentator boots, or as socks a Comment. in e. 55 opinions on a point ence of modern time to decide.

Nor do other mona Cassian allows "cal sad midwinter as a p heat or cold (Cass. In of Seville allows " per a journey; at oth (Isid. Reg. c. 14). (Fructues. Reg. c. 4). "Magister" orders t with iron and studd clavatae" (Rey. Mag. sion occurs in the Great (Gregor. M. in his Asceticon def lent to sandal, "c (Altes. Ascet. V. c. 18

incedere; nudiperelated of Silvanu early in the fifth dence at Constan crowded thoroug Roman empire (Socrates, H. E. v

[·] Rosweyd, Fitae Patrum, passim.

probably o the foot disciples 9), an incomplied ntext that

s, that the s to the in their gny (Dicptures on glasses do shed with es in the Buonarreti, esent them give them
i.). Female
h complete , the Virgia ri, xxxviii.), woman of anti (xxxvi. ire is also ia f every-day exxiii. etc.); ecessary for

I. xi. § 117) f Christians. wearing sans or studded with erotic ese he would ing that the tect the feet. white shoes. y, when they πτφ). On a soles. They me kind, out men however. better to be inked feet, to ymnasts use

entury it was it the clergy eir condition. ithense, c. 20) r, or to have eir office; and c. 5) A.D. 591, othes or shoes (enleeaments were intended shoes of an eaked shoes of [C.]

rliest days of t, in strict seeir profession; ebrew prophets n, Collat. xaiv. e Pace, i. Carm of this kind of lives of monas nudis pedibus

incedere; nudipedalin exercere, etc.). It is of all these terms varied in different times and related of Silvanus, bishop of Philippopolis, very early in the fifth century, that during his residence at Constantinople he walked about the crowded thoroughfares of the capital of the Roman empire in sandals of twisted hay (Socrates, H. E. vii. 37).

Some heretics strove to enforce on all Christians the obligation of going barefoot; these were condemned; but the practice was commended for those who were exceptionally devout, particularly menks and penitents (Augustin. de Haeres. 68; Hieron. Ep. xxii. 28; Theodoret, Hist. Relig. 4; Gregor. Turon. de Vit. Patr. 15). Thus Augustine praises his friend Alypius for travelling barefoot through Italy in winter (August. Confess. ix. 6). Instances of this kind might be cited almost endlessly during the middle ages. "Barefooted" was an epithet commonly applied to the mediaeval friars, even when they had cessed to merit it literally.

The great monastic legislator of Monte Casino. with his accustomed sagacity and tolerance, left the question as to the proper covering of the feet to be settled for his monks by the abbat's discretion in each particular monastery, accordisg to the requirements of climate and locality. As a rule Benedict prescribed "pedules et coligas" as sufficient in ordinary circumstances, wisely prohibiting all controversies about size, msterial, colour, shape; only recommending whatever in each instance might be chapest and least eccentric in those parts. In the list of articles of necessity for a monk are mentioned these "pedules et caligae" (Bened. Reg. c.

As to the exact meaning of these terms there is much uncertainty. Martene, in his commentary on the Rule of Benedict, enumerates almost endless varieties of interpretation, not easily to he reconciled with one another, and Ménard speaks of the words as obscure. Smaragdus, according to the former, takes "pedules" as shoes, "caligae" as socks; llildemarus takes the words severally as slippers and sandals; Bernardus Casinensis as shoes, whether of wool or leather, and buskins or aiters respectively made of leather and wool; Boberius Nicolaus de Fractura as shoes and boots; Haeften as woollen socks and slippers; other commentators as slippers and halfboots, or as socks and stockings (Bened. Reg. Comment, in c. 55). In such a conflict of opinions on a point so remote from the experience of modern times it is hopeless to attempt to decide.

Nor do other monastic rules solve the difficulty. Cassian allows "caligae" at midsummer only and midwinter as a protection against excessive hest or cold (Cass. Institut. I. cc. 8, 10). Isidore of Seville allows "pedules" in winter, or during a journey; at other times "caligae" only (Isid. Reg. c. 14). So Fructuosus of Braga (Fructuos. Reg. c. 4). The anonymous Rule of "Magister" orders the "caligae" to be tipped with iron and studded with nails, "ferratae ac clavatae" (Reg. Mag. c. 81). A similar expresclaysing (Aug. 1994). A still that expression occurs in the writings of Gregory the Great (Gregor, M. Dialog, I. c. 4. Altestra in his Asceticon defines "caliga" as equivalent to sandal, "calceus" to shoe or boot

As usual, the rule and practice of the female devotees correspond with those of the monks. Egyptian nuns, for instance, are spoken of by Isidore of Pelusium, as "sandalled recluses (Isidor. Epp. 1. 87).

(Alteserra (A.D.), Asceticon, v. 18; Halne, 1782. Helyot, Histoire des Ordres monastiques, Paris, 1714. Zoekler (O.) Kritische Geschichte der Ashese, II. 2, Frankfurt a. M. 1863.) [I. G. S.]

SHROUD. [OBSEQUIES, § v. p. 1428.]

SIAGRIUS (SYAGRIUS), Aug. 27, bishop and confessor; commemorated at Autun (Mrt. Usuard., Adon.).

SICK, VISITATION OF THE. [Unction; VIATICUM.

SIDA, COUNCIL OF (SIDENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 483, al. 391, against the Massalians or Euchites, attended by twenty-five bishops, with Amphilochius of Iconium at their head. A letter was addressed by them to Flavian, bishop of Antioch, informing him what they had done (Mansi, iii. 651.) [E. S. Ff.]

SIDON, COUNCIL OF (SIDONENSE COn-CILIUM), A.D. 511, attended by eighty Monophysite bishops, who met to condemn the council of Chalcedon, and Flavian, the second of that name, bishop of Antioch, and Elias, bishop of Jerusalem, for upholding it. (Mansi, viii. 371-[E. S. Ff.]

SIDRONIUS, July 11, martyr; commemorated in the territory of Sens (Mart. Usuard. [C. H.1

SIGISMUND, May 1, king, martyr; commemorated at Sedunum (Sitten, Sion) (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Notker., Wand.). He has a mass in the Aucient Gallican Sacramentary. FC, H.7

SIGN OF THE CROSS. The use of the sign of the cross is of great autiquity, and was very frequent in the earlier centuries of the Christian Church. It was connected with such passages of Scripture as Ezek. ix. 4, Rev. vii. 3, ix. 4, xiv. 1, or more fancifully with such passages as Ps. cxliv. 1. It was by Moses' hands being held up in the form of a cross that Joshua was believed to have conquered Amalek (Ex. vii. 9-14), and the cross was identified with the sign of the Son of Mau foretold to appear hereafter in the heavens (St. Matt. xxiv. 30). (Chrysost. and Jerome, in loco; Cyril, Cat. Lect. xiii. 41, xv. 22; Cypriau, ad Quirin, sects. 21, 22; Ephrem Syrus, de Panoplia.)

II. The original mode of making the sign of the cross was with the thumb of the right hand, generally on the forehead only, or on other objects, once or thrice (Chrysost. Hom. ad pop. Antioch. xl.; "Thrice he made the sign of the cross on the chalice with his finger" (Sophron, in Prat. Spirit.). So Sozomen of Donatus (lib. vii. cap. 27); and Epiphanius of Josephus (Haer. xxx.). Justin M. Var. Quaest. 118. "The sign of the cross is on our brow and on our heart. It is on our brow that we may always confess (Altes. Ascet. V. c. 18). Probably the meaning | Christ, on our heart that we may always love

passim,

him, on our arm that we may always work for him" (Ambrose, Lib. de Isaac et Anima, viii.). "Be not ashamed of the cross of Christ. For this reason hast thou received it on thy forehead, as it were on the seat of sname" (Aug. in frag. Serm. 27; see Serm. 2 in Parasceve; Com. in Pss. 30, 141; Cypr. de Unit. Eccles. cap. 16). The act of crossing was generally performed in the name of the Trinity, expressed or implied. "The faith is sealed in the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost" (Tertull. de Bap. esp. 6), or in the name of Christ. "Being a Christian she crossed herself in the name of Christ " (Epiphan. Haer. 30, cap. 7), or with some formula of renunciation of evil. "I renounce thee, O Satan, and thy pomp aud thy service, and leurol myself as thine, O Christ. As thou sayest this, make the sign of the cross upon thy forchead " (Chrysost. Or. 21, ad Pop. Antioch). It is impossible to fix the exact date at which this primitive method of making the sign of the cross became obsolete. lu the 6th century a second and more elaborate method had aiready supplanted it. The hand was raised to the forehead, theu drawn down to the heart. then to the left shoulder and then to the right, but in the Eastern Church first to the right and theu to the left shoulder. Sometimes the thumb was laid cross-wise over the index finger and kissed (Gretser, de Cruce, bk. iv. c. 2). A third method, usual in benedictions and consecrations, was to make the sign of the cross in the air over persons or objects. A fourth method was to raise the hand to the forehead in the name of God, as the head of all, then to lower it to the mouth in the name of the Son, who is the Word of the Father, then to the heart in the name of the Spirit, who is the bond of leve. In all these cases some or all of the fingers might be employed with varying symbolical significations. Five fingers would represent the five wounds of Christ; three fingers the Blessel Trinity; one finger the unity of the Godhead. Thus pope Leo IV. ordered, "Sign the chalice and the oblation with the right cross; that is to say, not in a circle and with various fingers, as many do, but with two fingers extended, and the thumb bent up underneath, by which the Trinity is signified. Study to make that sign of the cross rightly, for otherwise ye are unable to bless mything" (Supplem. Mansi Concil. tom. i. p. 911). The phrases, "Portare crucem in fronte," έκτυποῦν ἐν τῷ μετώπφ, have led some persons erroneously to suppose that the cross was indelibly impressed on that part of the body; and a custom does seem actually to have existed at one time in the East of branding Christian children on the forehead in order that they might be recognised again if carried into captivity by Mahomedans (Renaudot, Perpet. de la Foi, tom. v. 1, 2, c. 4, p. 106).

III. The following passages will prove how widespread the use of the sign of the cross became from A.D. 150 onwards. They form merely a handful, selected from out of the multitude of allusious to it which occur in the pages of the chief Christian writers of the first five cen-

turies.

"In all our travels and movements, in all our coming in and going out, in putting on our shoes, at the bath, at the table, in lighting our candles, in lying down, in sitting down, whatever employment occupieth us, we mark our foreheads

with the sign of the cross " (Tertulliau, de Cor. Mil. a. iii.). "We see the sign of the cross naturally in a ship borne along with bellying sails; we see it when the ship glides forward with outstretched oars, and when the yard is with outstructured ours, and when the yard is hoistod; we see it when a pure-hearted man worships God with extended hands" (Minneius Felix, edit. 1672, p. 287, compare Justin. M. Apol. 2; Ambrose, Serm. 56; Jerome, Ep. 29, &c.). "And when ye do this, we shall lay our hands upon your heads, and make the sign of the cross upon your forcheads" (Julius Afri-canus, Hist. lib. vi.). "We ought, therefore, on rising to give thanks to Christ, and to perform all our daily work with the sign of the cross (Ambrose. Serm. 43). "Whatever thou deest, wherever thou goest, let thy hand make the sign of the cross" (Jerome, ad Eustoch. Ep. 22).
"Let the word of God and the sign of Christ be in thy heart, in thy mouth, on thy forehead, when thou sittest at meals, when thou goest to the baths, when thou retirest to thy bed, in going out aud in coming in, in time of joy and in time of sorrew "(Gaudentius Brixianus, traet. tom. xx. p. 890). Compare Prudentius, Cath. Hymn. vi. 129, seq.; adv. Symm. ii. 712. "For this reason the Lord himself has fixed his cross on the foreheads of those who believe on him, which is as it were the seat of shame, where proud and impious madmen mocked him in order that the faithful may not blush at his name, and may rather seek the glory of God than of meu" (Augustinus, Hom. liii. in Evang. S. Joan, sect. 13; Hom. viii. sect. 2; Hom. xi. sect. 3, et passim). "A third commentator, one of those who believe in Christ, said that the rudimentary elements presented in the letter Tau a resemblance to the figure of the cross, and that therein was contained a prophecy of the sign which is made by Christians upon their foreheads; for all the faithful make the sign in commencing any undertaking, and especially at the commencement of prayer or of reading Holy Scripture" (Origen, Select, in Ezech, cap. 9). "Let us not then be ashaned to confess the Crucified. Be the cross our seal made with boldness by our fingers on our brow, and on everything; over the bread we eat, and the cups we drink; in our comings in and goings out; before our sleep, when we lie down, and when we awake, wheu we are in the way, and when we are still (St. Cyril of Jer. Catech. Lect. xiii. 36).

"That sign of the cross which formerly all persons ahuddered at, is now so emulously sought by every one, that it is to be found everywhere, among rulers and subjects, among men and women among married and unmarried, among bend and free. All are continually making it upon the noblest portion of the human frame, and daily bear it about engraved on their foreheads as ou a pillar. Behold it at the holy table; at the ordination of priests; refulgent along with the body of Christ at the mystic meal. Everywhere one may see it celebrated, in houses, in marketplaces, in deserts, in high-roads, on mountains, in groves, on hills, on the sea, in ships, in islands, in couches, in dresses, in arms in porches, in convivial assemblies, our gold and silver vessels, in pearls, in mural paintings, on the bodies of the suffering brute creation, on the bodies of persons possessed by devils, in war, in peace, by day, by companies of asce each other in secunspeakable grace tilestiles quod (571; Hom. lv. in Antioch; Hom. x complains of its habitual mechani 26, and in 1 Cor.

IV. The above of the cross acco sacred or profane, in the morning the market of the morning that may, however, objects for which ful, and some positived to be con were secured by it

(a) It was empl Church to denote to to distinguish their heathen. "We reif they are the bearing the sign 53, de Verho Dei this, and urged th times as a groun altogether (Hooke)

(b) To put th the assaults and i spirits. "Theu so who knew the Lor priest, made the in their foreheads; demons were put t thrown into confi Mort. Persec. edit. these words make t forehead; for thus but also rot even t in any way to hur everywhere protect ad Illum. Catech. i Matth.; Adv. Juda lem, Cat. Lect. iv. Lib. de Symb. cap. i wishes to obtain a before come, and a or in the case of the of the marvels of m the cross which is r naming the name of the demous are put cracles cease, and a brught to rought Dei, cap. 48). (c) For reminding

and others under their faith. "The cross, that the mind de Res. Carnis, c. 8 martyrs thus: "Le the mark of God (Elp. 56 et 58, c. who had not lapsed i priffed with the sig the crown of Satan, erown of the Lord 121).

(d) As a remedy a

peace, by day, by night, in revellers' dances, in companies of ascetics. Thus do all vie with each other in seeking this marvellous gift, this unspeakable grace." (Chrysost. contra Judaeos et Gentiles quod Christus sit Deus, edit. 1718, p. 571; Hom. lv. in S. Matth.; Hom. xxi. ad Pop. Antioch; Hom. x. in Acta iv. 1-22, where he complains of its having dropped into a merely habitual mechanical action; Hom. in 2 Tim. ii. 26, and in 1 Cor. iv. 6, &c.) IV. The above quotations prove that the sign

of the cross accompanied almost every action, sacred or profane, in a Christian life, from rising in the morning until retiring to rest at night. It may, however, be convenient to specify some objects for which it was deemed especially useful, and some particular virtues which were believed to be contained in it, or results which

were secured by its use.

an, de Cor.

the cross

h bellying

es forward

he yard is arted man

Justin. M.

me, Ep. 29, all lay our

the sign of

ulius Afri-

perefore, on

to perform

f the cress

thou doest, make the

ch. Ep. 22).

n of Christ

y forch ad.

iou goest to thy bed, in

e of joy and

ianus, tract.

atr. Cursus,

ntius, Cath. 712. "For

ked his cross

eve on him.

ame, where

him in order

is name, and

han of men

Joun. sect.

3, et pussina).

who believe

ary elements blance to the

vas contained

by Christians

aithful make

rtaking, and

prayer or of

n, Select, in

be ashamed

he cross our

ngers on our

the bread we

ir comings in

, when we lie

we are in the

Cyril of Jer.

formerly all

lously sought

1 everywhere,

en and women,

iong bend and

g it upon the

ame, and daily

orcheads as on

table: at the

along with the

. Everywhere

es, in market-

on mountaids,

, in ships, ia

in arms, in

, out gold and

l paintings, on

crestion, on the evils, in war, m

s " (Minu-

> (a) It was employed by members of the early Church to denote that they were Christians; and to distinguish themselves from the surrounding heathen. "We recognise the members of Christ, if they are the members of Christ, by their bearing the sign of Christ" (Augustine, Serm. 53, de Verbo Dei). The Puritaus understood this, and urged the altered circumstances of the times as a ground for abandoning the custom altogether (Hooker, Eccles. Pol. lxv. 6).

(b) To put the devil to flight. It was believed to be very efficacions towards repelling the assaults and neutralising the power of evil spirits. "Then some of the assistant ministers, who knew the Lord, standing by the sacrificing priest, made the immortal sign of the cross upon their foreheads; and when it was made, the demons were put to flight, and the sacred rites thrown into confusion" (Lactantius, Lib. de Mort. Persec. edit. 1692, p. 87). "Along with these words make the sign of the cross upon thy forchead; for thus not only no human adversary, but also rot even the devil himself, will be able in any way to hurt thee, seeing thee appearing everywhere protected by these arms" (Chrysost. ad Illum. Catech. ii. ad finem; Kom. lv. in S. Metth.; Adv. Judaeos, viii. 8; Cyril of Jerusa-lem, Cat. Lect. iv. 13, xiii. 3, 36; Augustin. Lib. de Symb. cap. i. et passim). "Let him who wishes to obtain a proof of what has been said before come, and at the appearance of demons, or in the case of the deceitfulness of oracles and of the marvels of magic, let him use the sign of the cross which is ridiculed among them, merely naming the name of Christ, and he will see how the demous are put to flight by it, and how the cracks cease, and all magic and witchcraft are brught to nought " (Athan. de Incarn. Verbi Dei, cap. 45).

(c) For reminding and encouraging themselves and others under difficulties and trials to their faith. "The flesh is signed with the cross, that the mind may be fortified" (Tertull. de Res. Carnis, c. 8.) St. Cyprian encouraged martyrs thus: "Let thy brow he fortified, that the mark of God may be preserved intact" (Epp. 56 et 58, c. 6), and congratulated those whe had not lapsed in these words; "The brow purified with the sign of God could not endure the crown of Satan, but reserved itself for the crown of the Lord" (De Laps. ch. 2, tom. i.

(d) As a remedy against temptation to special

sins; as anger (Chrysost. in S. Matt. xxvii. 44; in Act. vii. 36-53), or last (Ambrose, Exhort. ad Virg.).

(e) As a charm against disease or mishap, St. Chrysostom enumerates this among its chief virtues. "This sign, both in the days of our virtues. "This sign, both in the days of our forefathers and now, hath opened doors that were shut np, hath neutralised poisonous drugs, hath taken away the power of hemlock, hath healed bites of venomous beasts." (Hom. liv. in S. Matt. xvi. 23; Hom. viii. m Col. iii. Aug. in Ps. xciii.; Sophron. in Prat. Spirit. c. 56.) Many of the fabulous stories contained in the pages of later historians and martyrologists are connected with this supposed efficacy of the sign of the cross. (Sulp. Severus, de Vita Martini, cap. iii. ix. xxiv. et al.).

(f) For purifying places, churches, vessels, cnps, food, drink, and other objects which were considered unclean, or had been abused to idolatrous purposes. "Is not then swinc's flesh unclean? By no means, when it is received with thanksgiving, when it is marked with the what thanksgring, when to is marked with the sign of the cross; no more is any other thing unclean." (Chrysost. Hom. xii. in 1 Tom. iv.; for fabulous stories of later writers vide Bede, tom. iii. in Vita S. l'edasti; Fortunatus, in Vita

S. Germani, c. 34.)

V. It remains to give some account of the ceremonial use of the sign of the cross in the liturgy and sacramental offices of the primitive Church. As most of the ritual writers and most missals and manuals, at all events in their present form, are of a later date than the 9th century, this account must be necessarily of a somewhat fragmentary character. A minute and systematic account or a comparative table of its use in the Eastern and Western officebooks could only be drawn from materials of mediaeval and modern times.

The Sacramentary of Leo contains no rubrical directions at all. The few rubrics enjoining the sign of the cross in the Gelasian and Gregorian Sacramentaries in the earliest ordines Romani, and in the fragments of certain Eastern and Western pontificals and rituals not later than the 9th century will be noted under different headings. Of early ritualists, Amalarius explains the meaning of crossing with oil and balsam in baptism (lib. i. c. 27), and its frequent ritual use in Holy Communion, at the gospel, at the consecration of the chalice by touching it crosswise with a particle of the consecrated host, and who suggests greater simplicity in its use: "It seems to me that if the sign of the cross was made once over the bread and wine it would be enough, because the Lord was crucified once" (lib. iii. 18, 24, 31).

There are many passages scattered up and down the pages of the Christian apologists and the early fathers which bear out what the above facts seem to imply, that the use of the sign of the cross became, at a very early date, a marked feature of Christian wership, both in their general devotions, and more especially in the administration of the sacraments. The joined or crossed hands in any prayer represented the cross-"Crucis signum est cum home perrectis manibus Deum pura mente veneratur " (Minucius Felix, edit. 1672, p. 288), Επὶ εὐχῶν σταυρὸ, κ.τ.λ. (Chrysost. Demonst. quot Christus sit Deus, cap. 8). In speaking of the sacraments,

language was sometimes employed which would | sens to assert their invalidity, or at least their invalidity, or at least their invalidity, or at least their irregularity, if the sign of the cross was not a constituent portion of their ceremonial. "Whoever may be the ministers of the sacraments, of what sort soever may be the hands which either immerse the candidates (audientes) for baptism, or auoint them; by whatever lips the sacred words are uttered, it is the authoritative use of the sign of the cross which works the effect in all the sacraments" (Cyprian, de Pass. Christi). St. Augustiue said that "Unless the sign of the cross is made either on the foreheads of the faithful, or on the water itself wherewith they are regenerated, or on the oil with which they are anointed with chrism, or on the sacrifice with which they are neurished, none of these things is duly performed" (Hom. exviii. in S. Joan. xix. 24). St. Chrysostom used these words: "As a crown so let us bear about the cross of Christ. For by it all things are wrought that are done among us. If one is to be regenerated, the cross is there, or to be neurished with that mystical food, or to be ordained, or to do anything else, everywhere that symbol of victory is present with us" (Hom. liv. [al. lv.] in S. Matt. vii.; Op. tom. vii. p. 551).

In these and other passages we find that the sign of the cross was part of the cerembinal attending certain religious services, and was especially employed on the following occasions:—

(a) At the reception of a Catechumen.—St. Augustine, in an address to catechumens, told them, "Ye are not yet regenerate by holy baptism, but ye have been cenceived in the womb of holy mother Church by the sign of the cross." (Liv. de Symb. ad Catech.; Hom. 1. in S. Joan. sect. 12; Hom. in 1 S. Joan. c. 2; de Peccator. Mer. c. 26, et passim). In the old Ambrosim rite the sign was ordered to be made once on the catechumen's forehead; in an old Gallican rite, twice on the forehead and breast; in an old Gothic missal four times, on the eyes, ears, nose, and heart; in a Gallican sacramentary (7th century), once on the face.

The above and the following details are culled from the Gelasian and Gregorian Sacramentaries, and the fragments of early Westernissals or rituals preserved in Mabillon's Musacum Italicum, and Martene, de Antiq. Eccles. Rit. Their statements, or conjectures, as to the dates of documents have been accepted.

(b) At Buptism.—In the preliminary consecration of the water:—"Baptism, that is to say the water of salvation, is not the water of salvation, unless having been consecrated by the name of Christ, who shed His blood for us, it is marked with the sign of the cross" (Aug. Hom. xxvii.; 165. 6, c. Julian. cap. 8; Cypr. Ep. Iviii. seet. 10); in the exorcism and imposition of hands (Aug. Conf. i. cap. 11); at the unction (Constit. Apost. lib. iii. cap. 17; Tertul. de Resur. cap. 8; Ambros. de iis qui mitiantur, q. 4, et passim).

(c) At Confirmation.— This rite, in early times, immediately following baptism, consisted of the imposition of hands and the making the sign of the cross on the candidate's forehead with chrism and in the name of the Trinity. "Baptized persons receive the gifts of grace by the sign of the same cross, and by imposition

of hands." (Aug. Serm. 19, de Sauctis; Gelas. Sacram.; York Pontifical of Egbert; Cahors, Beauvais, Poictiers rituals of 9th cen-

(d) In extreme unction.—The short office for this rite in the Gregorian Sacramentary contains no rabric enjoining the sign of the cross, it does not appear in connexion with unction of the sick till early in the 9th century, when a Troyes pontifical directs the sick man's breast to be anointed thrice with cinders, while a Torra pontifical of about the asme date presents this elaborate rubric (Martene, lib. i. Ordo, iii. cap. vii. art. iv). [UNOTION.]

(f) In Ordination, whether of bishops, priests, deacons, subdeacons, renders, or other minor church officers (vide supra); but the earliest extant Western ordinals explicitly ordering the sign of the cross seem hardly to fall within the limits of this dictionary. There are directions for its frequent and elaborate use in the old Syro-Jacobite and Coptic ordinals printed in

Martene, vol. ii. [Ondination.]

(y) In the Consecration of Churches and Altars.

"With the mark of the same cross churches are delicated, altars are consecrated" (Ang. Hom. lxxv. de Divers.); of fonts, of patens and lighting the Easter candle on Easter eve (ib); and, therefore, probably in other minor acts of dedication or consecration which have escaped specific mention. (For further detrils, in allition to authorities previously quoted, constitution to authorities previously quoted, constitution, de Cruce, and Binterim's Denkeürdigkeiten, vol. iv. pt. 1.) [Consecration.]

[F. E. W.]

SIGNA. [BELLS.]

SILANUS, July 10 (Bad. Mart.). [SILVA-NUS (5).]

SILAS, apostle; commemorated July 13 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., in Macedonia); July 30, with Silvanus, Crescens, Epacnetus, Andronicas (Cal. Byzant., Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grac., Silet).

SILVANUS (SYLVANUS) (1), Jan. 29, msrtyr under Diocletian (Cal. Byzant.).

- (2) Feb. 6, bishop of Emesa, martyr under Numerian, with Lucas deacon, and Mocins reader (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).
- (3) May 4, bishop of Gaza, martyr under Diocletian (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Wand.; Basil. Menol.).
- (4) May 24, martyr; commemorated in Histris with Servilius and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon, Vet. Rom., Hieron., Notker.).

(5) July 10 (Silanus), one e [Septem Fratri

(6) July 30, ap

(7) Aug. 23.
(8) Sept. 4, be Rufinus and Vital (Mart. Usuard., Notker.); Aug. 3

(9) Sept. 9 (8) a martyr under the ciuthus and other

(10) Sept. 22, Bourges (Mart. U.

(11) Oct. 26; co

(12) Nov. 5, m Domninus and oth

SILVESTER (
(Cal. Byzant.; B
Sirlet.); Dec. 31
Bed.; Mart. Usuar
for by name in the
ber; his natale o
Gregorian Sacrame
in the collect; his
Lib. Antiph. of Gre

(2) Nov. 20, bish at Châlens-sur-Saôr

SILVINUS, Fel

SILVIUS, Apr. at Alexandria with (Mart. Usuard., Not

SIMEON (SYME commemorated at A Adon., Vet. Rom., (Basil. Menol.; Ca Sirlet.).

(2) Senex, Jan. 5, who took the infant Flor., Hieron., Notke Sirlet.); Feb. 2 (Callenol.; Cal. Byzant Adon., Rom.).

(3) Feb. 18, bish (Mart. Usuard., Ad Apr. 27 (Cal. Byzant (Basil. Menol.; Meno

(4) Apr. 14, bishop martyr in Persia un Apr. 17 (Cal. Byzant. (Mart. Usuard., Ac Notker.).

(5) Stylites the Yo rite, May 24 (Cal. I Menol.).

(6) July 18, patri

(7) July 21, monk "enr fathers," in the of Emesa (Basil, Menos

(8) July 27, monk (

Sinctis; Egbert; 9th cen-

ffice for contains ross, It on of the when a s breast in Tours ents this brdo, iii,

generally d as one the cross ed by the est, who, as by the ently ou morance." elaxxi. de Fregorian liturgies Lit. Gall.

er minor e carliest ering the vithin the directions u the old printed in and Altars. Churches d' (Aug. of pateus

essing and
eve (i.b);
for acts of
ve escaped
is, in addienkwürdigN.]
F. E. W.]

July 13
); July 30,
Andronicus
Graec. Sir[C. H.]
an. 29, mar-

artyr under ocius reader). artyr under

artyr under t. Rom., Notsed in Histria nard., Adon, (5) July 10 (Mart. Usuard., Notker.; Bed. SILANUS), one of the seven sons of Felicitas. [SEPTEM FRATRES.]

(6) July 30, apostle. [SILAS.]

(7) Aug. 23. [Sabinus (4).]

(8) Sept. 4, boy martyr with two other boys, Rufinus and Vitalicus; commemorated at Ancyra (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Notker.); Aug. 31 (Hieron.).

(9) Sept. 9 (Syr. Mart.); Mart. Hieron. has a martyr under this day in Sabinum, with Hyacinthus and others.

(10) Sept. 22, confessor, in the territory of Bourges (Mart. Usuard.).

(11) Oct. 26; commemorated at Antioch with Marcianus (Syr. Murt.).

(12) Nov. 5, martyr under Diocletian with Domninus and others. (Basil. Menol.) [C. H.]

SILVESTER (SYLVESTER) (1), Jan. 2, pope (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); Dec. 31 (Mart. Bed.; Mart. Metr. Bed.; Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Wand.); prayed for by name in the Leohian Sacramentary, October; his natale observed on Dec. 31 in the Gregorian Sacramentary, which gives his name in the collect; his natale also observed in the Lib. Antiph. of Gregory.

(2) Nov. 20, bishop, confessor; commemorated at Châlons-sur-Saône (Mart. Usnard., Adon.)

SILVINUS, Feb. 17, blahop; commemorated in the territory of Terouanne (Mart. Usuard.).

SILVIUS, Apr. 21, martyr; commemorated at Alexandria with Arator, Fortunus and others (Mart. Usnard., Notker.).

SIMEON (SYMEON) (1), Stylites, Jan. 5; commemorated at Antioch (Mart. Usnard., Flor., Adon., Vct. Rom., Notker., Wand.); Sept. 1 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.).

(2) Senex, Jan. 5, aged prophet of Jerusalem who took the infant Jeaus in his arms (Mart. Flor., Hieron, Notker); Feb. 1 (Menol. Graec. Sirlet.); Feb. 2 (Cal. Ethiop.); Feb. 3 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.); Oot. 8 (Mart. Ususrd., Aden., Rom.).

(3) Feb. 18, bishop of Jerusalem, martyr (Mart. Usunrd., Adon., Vct. Rom., Notker.); Apr. 27 (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace.); Sept. 18 (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.).

(4) Apr. 14, bishop of Seleucia and Ctesiphon, martyr in Persia under Sapor (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 17 (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace.); Apr. 21 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Yet. Rom., Wand., Notker.).

(5) Stylites the Younger, or the Thaumastorite, May 24 (Cal. Byzant.); May 23 (Basil. Menol.).

(6) July 18, patriarch of Alexandria (Cal. Ethiop.).

(7) July 21, monk with John at Jerusalem "eur fathers," in the time of Justinian, natives of Emesa (Basil. Menot.; Cal. Byzant.).

(8) July 27, monk (also called Simon); com-

memorated In Sicily (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vct. Rom., Hieron., Notker.). [C. H.]

SIMEON, SONG OF. [CANTICLE.]

SIMILLANUS, June 16, bishop, confessor; commemorated at Nantes (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron.). [C. II.]

SIMON ZELOTES, APOSILE, FESTIVAL OF, i. Legend.—Although this apostle is designated by two apparently distinct surnames in the New Testament, Zelotes and Cananaeus, these are, as is well known, identical in meaning. The latter merely represents the Hebrew, of which the former is the Greek equivalent, the reference doubtless being to the sect of the so-called Zealots. Beyond the fact of his apostleship, the New Testament tells us nothing of St. Simon; and, as in the case of so many other apostles, there is next to nothing of trustworthy tradition.

It is not our province to discuss either of the improbable theories which identify him either with Simon the Lord's brother, or Symeon who succeeded Jamea as bishop of Jerusalem. The Greek Appendix of Sophronius to the Liber de Viris Illustribus, does indeed identify him with the latter (Jerome, vol. ii. 958), and speaks of the crucifixion which he underwent at the age of 120 years in the reign of Trajan. This, however, is too utterly unlikely to need further notice. A note in one of the Vlenna MSS. of the Apostolic Constitutions states (viii. 27) that Simon was martyred in Judaea in the reign of Domitian.

The prevailing tenor, perhaps, of the traditions as to Simon's labours, associates him with the region east of Palestine. Thus, the prologue to the Mart. Hieronymi makes Simon suffer with Jude " in Susia, civitate magna apud Persidem " (Patrol. xxx. 437). In the Armenian chronicler Moses of Chorene (5th century) are given letters of Abgarus, king of Edessa, to Artasis, king of the Persians, and Nersca his son, which mention Simon, one of the chief apostles of Jesus, as labouring in Persia (ii. 29, 18; p. 140, ed. Whiston). Moses subsequently adds, "as regards Simon, the sphere of whose work was Persia, I can give no certain information, either as to what he did, or where he was martyred. Soma declare that an apostle named Simon died near the Iberian Bosporus" (ii. 31, 6, p. 143). On this last point, however, Moses declines to give any opinion, and evidently views the whole thing as quite doubtful. It will be noticed here that there is in the above passage nothing to shew which of the two Simons among the apostles is referred to, and the Whistons (not. in loc.) remark that most commentators suppose the reference is to Simon Peter. In the Apostolic History of the Pseudo-Abdias (lib. 6, in Fabricius, Codex Pseudepig. Novi Test. i. 609), the scene of Simon's martyrdom is given as Suanir in Persia, and the name of the Persian king as Xerxes. The Christian poet Venantius Fortunatus (ob. A.D. 609), following the lead of Abdiss, declares (Carm. viii. 6; Patrol. lxxxviii. 270)—

" Hinc Simonem et Judam lumen Persida gemelium Laeta relaxato mittit ad astra sinu."

The Κανανίτης of some authorities is doubtless a change of spelling due to the belief that the word was derived from Canaan or Cana.

Another story says that he laboured in North Africa, Egypt, Cyrene, and Mauritania, but the evidence on which this rests is of no weight (Niceph. Call. Hist. Ecoles. ii. 40; Pseudo-Dorotheus, in App. to Chronicon Paschale, ii. 138, ed. Dindorf). The latter states that after labouring in Africa, he carried the news of the gespel to the British Isles. Such also is the story told in the Monaco.

ii, Festival.—As in the case of nearly all the apostles, there seems no trace of any early commemorative festival of St. Simon. In the West, he has been generally associated with St. Jude, and commemorated on October 28; in the East they are commemorated on different days.

As regards the festival in the Western church, it is not necessary to repeat what we have already said in the article on St. Jude, and we shall accordingly merely refer the reader there. It may, however, he well again to remark that, though in some Western records St. Simon is commemorated on other days than October 28, yet in all these cases, so far as we are aware, he is associated with St. Jude.

In the Greek church, St. Simon is commemorated on May 10. The Menacon identities him with Nathanael (Σίμων ὁ καὶ Ναθαναλλ ὁνομαζόμενος), although there can be little doubt that Nathanael is the personal name of Bartholomew. The entry for May 10 in the Greek metrical Ephemerules, prefixed by Papebroch to the Acta Sinctorum for May is (p. xxvii.) τη δεκάτη

Ephemericus, prenseu by rapetroen to the Actas Sunctorum for May is (p. xxvli). τη δεκάτη Σίμωνα σταύρωσαν 'Απόστολον έχθροι. In the calendars of the Ethiopic and Alexandrian churches published by Lud off, there is no mention of St. Simon, but, from the entry on July 10 "Nathanael the Cansented" (24 Hist. Acth. Comm. p. 421), we may mad be that these churches, like the preceding, destify Simon and Nathanael.

In the Armenian church St. Simon is perhaps commentorated on September 28, on which day we find in the first of the two Armenian calendars given by Assemani (Bibl. Or. iii. 1. 645 sqq.) "Simeon, Apostle;" though in the accord the entry runs, "Simeon, the kinsman of Christ."

The name of Simon has not apparently been made much use of by the authors of apocryphal writings. We are not aware of the existence of any except the Acta Simonis et Judae given by the Pseudo-Abdias (supra). The Apostolic Constitutions, however (viii. 27, 28), assign te this aposte the regulations as to the consecration of bishons, benedictions, &c.

For an elaborate account of the legends in connexion with St. Simon and his cultus, reference may be made to Van Hecke in Acta Sunctorum (Oct. vol. xii. pp. 421 sqq.). [R. S.]

SIMONY. Bingham (Antiq. XVI. vi. 28) distinguishes between three degrees of simony; (i) buying and selling spiritual gifts; (ii) buying and selling spiritual preferments; (iii) usurpation of ecclesiastical functions without election or ordination. Against traflicking in spiritual gifts the laws of the early church were very severe. Thus the apostolical canons (c. 28) appointed that if bishop, priest, or deacon obtained his sacred character by means of money, both the ordained and the ordainer were to be subject to total excision from the church,

παντάπασιντης κοινωνίας έκκοπτέσθω, the severest sentence which it was in the power of the church to loffict. The second capen of Chalcedon Its . wise excommunicated those who obtained ag a price the priceless grace of holy orders. Similarly the second council of Braga, A.D. 572, c. 3, recapitulating the decision of the Fethers against bribes pronounces "Anathema danti et acciplenti." And in fact denunclations against shmony are frequent throughout the whole of our period after the 4th century; see 2 Conc. Angl. cc. 3, 4, 4 Conc. Tolet. c. 19, 8 Conc. Tolet. c. 3, 11 Conc. Tolet. ce. 8, 9, Conc. in Trull. c. 22, 2 Conc. Niesen. c. 5, Cone. Mogunt. c. 30, Conc. Remens. c. 21, Basil. Ep. lxxvi. ad Epise., Gelas, Ep. 1. ad Episc. Lucan., Symmach. Decret. c. 1, and very frequently in the writings of Gregory, Epp. v. 53, 55, 57; vi. 8; ix. 49, 106; xi. 46 ; xii. 28 ; xiii. 41 ; Hom. in Evangel. 1. iv. 4. Against simoniacal transactions the civil law upheld the discipline of the church. Thus Justin. Novell. exxiil. 1, exxxvil. 2, required in the consecration of bishops that both the electors and the bishop elect should take an oath on the Gospels that nothing had been given either by way of donation or premise, or through friendship, to obtain the election and the consecration. Closely allied to the chief sin of corrupt ordinations was that of withholding the sacraments unless payment was made. The various canons directed against this abuse ladiente that en pretence of asking an offering the clergy were in the habit of setting a price on the spiritual gifts which they administered. At baptisms, for instance, it seems to have been customary to make a voluntary oblation. This easily led to the notion that the eblation was compulsory, sad was calculated to deter the poor from the sacrament. The council of Elvira accordingly (c. 48) prohibited the practice of easting money into a bowl at baptism, for the clergy were not to make gain on the sacred gift which they had received without cost. On the same ground Gelasius (Ep. i. ad Epise. Lucon.) forbade the Italian clergy from exacting a fee for baptism or confirmation.
And in the Greek church Gregory Nazianzen (Orat. 40 de Bapt.) remenstrates with those who kept away from baptism, alleging that they could not afford the usual offering or the entertainment for the officiating clergyman; he tells them that the only offering demanded is that of themselves to Christ, and that their own holy life was the only entertainment expected. In the Spanish church apparently in spite of the decree of Elvira, the covetousness of the clergy still debarred the poor from baptism. In the second council of Braga, A.D. 572, there is a canon (c. 7) denouncing the compulsery detaand of a pledge from those who had not who rewithal to offer voluntarily. The same council (c. 5) prehibited the exaction of a fee for the consecra-tion service of a church. The eleventh conneil of Tolede A.D. 675 (c. 8) pronounced it contrary to ecclesiastical law to take money not only for promotion, to holy orders, but also for baptism, confirmation, or unction; the demand of a fee for the administration of the eucharist fell under the same condemnation from Cone, in Trull. c. 23, A voluntary offering, which was of the nature of a thank-offering, frem one who partook of s apiritual ordinance, was lawful and praiseworthy, but a compulsory fee was tainted with simony, inasmuch as of the Spiri

Traffickin simony of t the same off means to ob church. In emoluments of holding occasion to p the church bishoprie be and importar arise unscruj bishop who a any dependa: bailiff" (Con position was man promote Compare the the electors t from favour (Justin. Nove known to hole man of gend] sion into sees rather than bishops to get whenever it w corrupt mean "That pernie root | out th move from on for which he heard of any t from a larger appears that a plead that he h since many are to send the lett translation of 1 was a commo suspicion of con

SIMPLICIU memorated at . (2) July 29; Via Portuensis martyrs under Adon., Vet. R There is an off Antiph. of Greg

(3) Nov. 8, w pronianus, and c martyrs under Rome on the Aden., Vet. Rom

SINERUS, F eccurring in Ad martyr under Di minm (Mart. Aden.).

SINGER. [CANTORUM.]

SINGILIONI the emperor Gal Trebellius Pellio he reconnts a nun inasmuch as it was setting a price on the work | to Claudius, who afterwards succeeded him as

w. the severest of the church

halcedon His

obtained by

holy orders.

raga, A.D. 572,

of the Fathers

iema danti et

intions against

e whole of our

2 Conc. Aurel. 8 Conc. Tolet.

Jone, in Trull.

Mogunt, c. 30,

exvi. ad Episc.

much. Decret.

he writings of

8; ix. 49, 106; Frangel, I. iv. 4.

the civil law

church. Thus

2, required in

oth the electors

ke an oath on

en given either

se, or through

and the conse-

f sin of corrupt

ding the sacra-The various

se indicate that

the clergy were

on the spiritual

At baptisms, for

a customary to

is easily led to

compulsory, and

from the sacra-

eordingly (c. 48)

ig money into a

vere not to make

ney had received

nd Gelasins (Ep.

e Italian clergy

or confirmation.

gory Nazianzen

with those who

ging that they

ng or the enter-

gyman; he tells

anded is that of

their own hely

nt expected. la

in spite of the

ss of the clergy aptism. In the

572, there is a

opulsory demand

not wherewithal

e council (c. 5)

for the consecraeleventh council

nced it contrary

ney not only for

also for baptism,

demand of a fee

charist fell under

nc. in Trull. c. 23,

of the nature of

he partook of a

and praiseworthy,

ted with simony,

3.

Trafficking in the gifts of the Holy Ghost was almony of the darkest dye; another degree of the same offence was the employment of corrupt means to obtain promotion or preferment in the church. In the first three centuries, when the emoluments of office were small and the danger of holding them great, there was not much occasion to pass 'aws against simoniaeal promo-tions, for when a persecution arose, the rulers of the church were struck at first. But when a bishopric became not only a position of dignity and importance, but also a secure one, there would arise unscrupulous candidates for the office; A bishop who accepted a bribe in order to advance any dependant, "a house-steward, advocate, or bailift" (Conc. Chalcel. c. 2), to an ecclesiastical position was guilty of simony, no less than the man promoted, and was subject to deposition. Compare the oath already quoted to be taken by the electors that the hishop elect was not chosen from favour or through the influence of money (Justin. Novell. exxxvii. 2), but because he was known to hold to the Catholic faith, and to be a man of good life and sound learning. The intrusion into sees already occupied was schlsmatical rather than simoniacal. But the ambition of bishops to get themselves removed to larger sees. whenever it was done for the sake of gain or by corrupt means, was of the nature of simony. "That pernicious custom ought to be utterly rootal out that it be lawful for any bishup to move from one city to another; for the reason for which he does this is plain, since we never heard of any bishop who laboured to he removed from a larger city to a smaller. Whenever it appears that avarice is his motive, it is idle to plead that he has received letters of invitation, since many are corrupted by bribes and rewards to scud the letter" (Conc. Sardic. cc. 1, 2). The translation of blshops whose motives were pure was a common practice, and was under no suspicion of corruption.

SIMPLICIUS (1), June 24, bishop; commemorated at Autun (Mart. Usuard., Notker.).

(2) July 29; commemorated at Rome on the (2) any 20; commemorated at nome on the Via Portuensis with Faustinus and Beatrix, martyrs under Diocletian (Mark. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom, Hieron., Notker., Wand.). There is an office on their natale in the Liber Antiph. of Gregory.

(3) Nov. 8, with Claudius, Nicostratus, Sympronianus, and Castorius, eminent artificers and martyrs under Diocletian, commemorated at Rome on the Vin Lavicana (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Wand.). [C. H.]

SINERUS, Feb. 23 (other forms of the name occurring in Ado and Mart. Hieronym.), monk, mantyr under Diocletian; commemorated at Sirmium (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Hieron., [C. H.]

SINGER. [CANTOR; PSALMISTA; SCHOLA

SINGILIONES (σγμλλω). In a letter of the emperor Gallienus (ob. A.D. 268), cited by Trebellius Pollio (Vita Claudii, c. 17), in which

emperor, he mentions, among several other articles of dress, Singiliones Dalmatenses deven. The meaning of the word is very doubtful, from its extreme rarity. It seems only to occur ngain in the will of Gregory of Nazlanzum, where he bequeaths to the "netarius" Elaphius, with other articles of dress, σιγιλλιώνα ένα (Potrol. Gr. xxxvii. 393). We may at once, with the Greek spelling before us, reject Casaubon's proposal to read Cingliones (not, in toc.). It seems best to suppose that the Greek word is but a reproduction of the Latin, and to compare it in idea with such Greek words as andois, dindois (cf. the English singlet, doublet). Thus we have In Hesychius, απλοίδετ, Ιμάτιον μικρόν and άπληγίτ, σύμμετρος χλαίνα οὐ δυναμένη ? θηναι. Another view associates the we Sigillum, and thus we should have a referen. 10

marks worked into a dress (such as e. g. Gammadia [see the article] and the like), but this view seems much less probable than the forcgoing. The epithet Dalmatenses may not improbably imply some connexion with the Dalmatic [DALMATIC]. See on the whole question Salmasius's note, Trebell. Poll. 1. c.). [R. S.] Salmasius's note, Trebell. Poll. 1. c.).

SIRENS. [PAGANISM IN ART, p. 1535.]

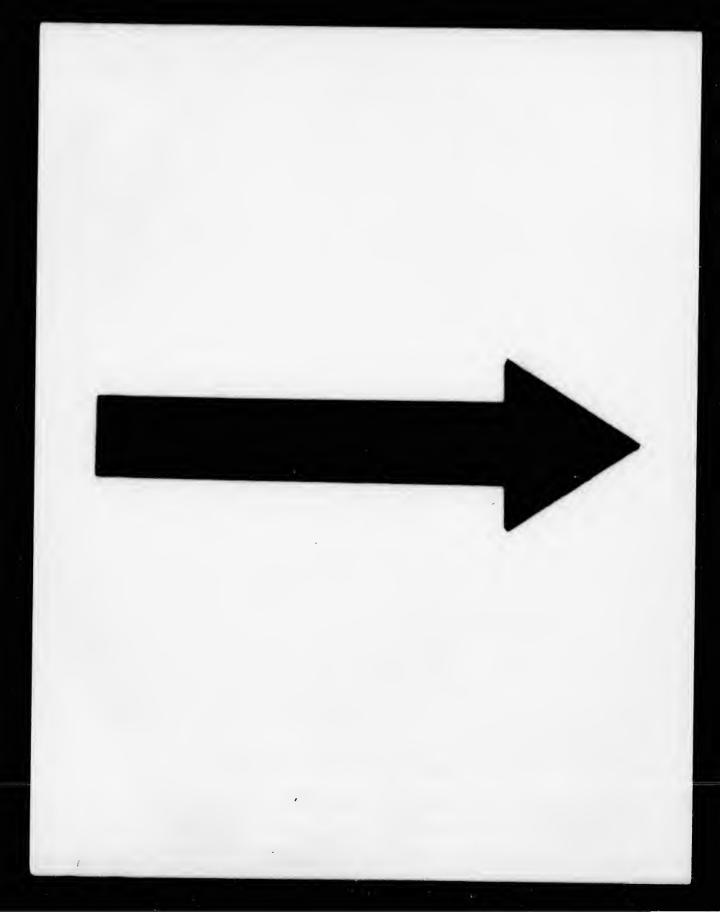
SIRIACUS, June 18; commemorated at Malaca in Spain with Paula (Mart. Usuard.).

ГС. H.1 SIRMIUM, COUNCILS OF (SIRMIENSIA CONCILIA). The number and character of these councils have been hotly disputed. Cave (Hist. Lit. i. 377-379) makes five; Valesius in one place (ad. Soz. iv. 15), four, but in another (ad Soc. ii. 30) a fifth; Mansi (iii. 179-289), three, but is favourable to a fourth. The Jesuits Petavius (Diss. de Phot.) and Sirmondus (Diat. Sirm.) took opposite sides on the subject; and de Marca (Opusc. v.) intervened between them without settling it. There were three creeds likewise published at Sirmium, but it is net agreed by which councils. Taking Cave for our guide, whose statement is the least confused, we may arrange them as follows:-

(1) A.D. 349, when Photinus, bishop of that see, was condemned. "verum, reclamante plebe, sede sua jam deturbari non potuit," as Cave says. This synod was first brought to light by Petavius, and has been accepted by most.

(2) A.D. 351, when Constantius was there, treating with Vetranio (Soc. ii. 28) and Photinus, having disputed with Basilius of Aneyra and been worsted by him, was deposed; and Marcus composed the first of the three creeds in Greek, to which twenty-five annthemas are appended. Such at least is the conclusion of Petavius and Mansl. Valesius and Cave differ only from them in asserting that Marcus was not the author of this creed.

(3) A.D. 357, when Osius and Potamins both signed and lapsed. The creed signed by them was the second creed, published in Latin, but, according to Mansi, translated into Greek by the same Marcus who composed the first. It was much more heterodox than the first, however, so much so, that it is pronounced "blasphemy" by he recounts a number of prescuts he was scuding tinus, was present at this council. St. Hilary. Germinius, the successor of Pho-



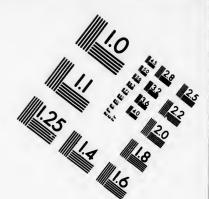
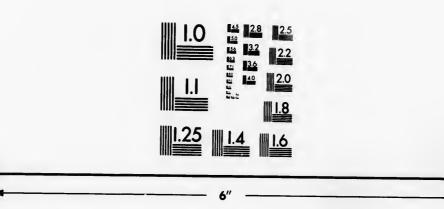


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503 STATE OF THE STATE

(4) A.D. 358, when a composite creed was put forth, to which pope Liberius subscribed, and on subscribing was restored to his see. (Comp. S. Hil. Fragm. vl. 6, and the notes in Migne, Patrol. x. 689.)

(5) A.D. 359, when, according to Valesius and Cave, "conscripta est fides illa, quam Marcus Arethusius composuit," with the names of the consuls prefixed to it. This was afterwards rehearsed at Rimini; but as it was probably this also to which Liberius subscribed, it must have been promulgated the year before, for he was restored that year, and if he subscribed to a different one, there must have been four, not three, creeds published here, which nobody maintains. Let us suppose, therefore, that the names of the consuls were prefixed to it at Rimini, and this council may be merged in the preceding one. [E. S. Ff.]

SISINNIUS (1), May 29, deacon, martyr; commemorated with Martyrius reader, and Alexander doorkeeper at Anaunia or Anagnia (Mart. Usuard., Adou., Notker., Hieron.).

(2) Nov. 29, deacon; commemorated at Rome on the Via Salaria with Saturninus martyr, and Sennes deacon (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Adon.).

(3) Nov. 24, bishop of Cyzicus, martyr under Diocletian (Basil. Menol.).

SISOES THE GREAT, July 6, monk of the 4th century, "our father" (Pasil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet). [C. H.]

SIXTUS (1) (XYSTUS), Apr. 6, pope; commemorated at Rome (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Adon., Notker., Wand.); Apr. 3 (Flor.); Aug. 6 (Bed. Matr.), in the cemetery of Calixtus on the Via Appia (Mart. Hieron.). In the Gelasian and Gregorian Sacramentaries his natale is on Aug. 6; in the former his name occurs in the collect, secreta, and post-communion; in the latter he is mentioned in the collect. The Liber Antiph. of Gregory has an office for his natale.

(2) Sept. 1, bishop of Reims (Mart. Usuard., Wand.).

SLAVERY. The subject of the relation of the Church to slavery may conveniently be considered under the following divisions:—

(i) During the first three centuries, when Christianity was itself subject to oppression and whatever amelioration is to be discerned in the condition of the slave is to be traced rather (a) to the teaching of the Stolcs, (3) to the state legislation,
(y) to the secret societies, &c.

(ii) From the commencement of Christian legislation

under Constantine (A.D. 313), to the accession of

Justinian (A.D. 525).

'(iii) From the accession of Justinian to the death of

Gregory the Great. (iv) From the death of Gregory the Great to the com-mencement of the ninth century: (a) in the Eastern empire, (β) in Latin Christendom, (γ) among Teutonic nations, prior to the introduction

of Latin institutions.

(i) During the first three Centuries .- The more general conditions of pagan life, which fostered the continuance and aystematization of such an institution in the midst of highly civilized communities, are described under Society; it will be sufficient here to note a few of the principal

facts which illustrate the indifference of society, as it existed at the commencement of the Christian era, to the moral wrong and physical suffering involved. Looking upon the slave as nothing more than an animal of superior intelligence, the statesman and the legislator had, up to this period, altogether discouraged the notion that he possessed any rights, or was entitled to that he possessed any rights, or was entitled to any consideration, beyond what the interest of the master might dictate. Even Aristotle had asserted slavery to be an institution of divine origin, whereby inferior races were designelly subjected to the superior (Politics, iii. 4), a view adopted by Cicero (de Repub. bk. iii., quoted by Nonius). Pliny compares the relation of slaves to the state to that of drones in the hive (Nat. Hist. XI. xi. 1). Cato advised that, like beasts of burden, they should be worked to death rather than be allowed to become old and unprofitable; and in order to divert them from profitable; and in order to divise that it forming conspiracies, he advised masters to incite them to quarrel with each other (Plutarch, Cuto, c. 21). It was a proverbial saying that every c. 21). slave was an enemy-"Quot servi, tot hostes (Festus, ed. Mueller, p. 261). Columella (de Re Rust. i. 8) observes that the more intelligent they are the more frequently it becomes necessary to put them in chains. In the year A.D. 63, four hundred of the slaves of Pedanius Secundus, notwithstanding a strong display of popular feeling in their favour, were put to death in order to avenge his assassination by one of their number (Tac. Ann. xiv. 45); and in the time of Ulpian, who wrote in the 3rd century, this cruel practice was still authorised by law (Digest. XXIX. v. 1, §§ 32 and 39). The chief vepresentative of the artisan class, the slave, inherited the contempt with which mechanical labour was regarded by antiquity. Plato (Repub. bk. iv.) affirms that it is of small matter whether the mechanic lives a virtuous or an immoral life; and slaves under the empire were unable to obtain redress for the violation of their own wives (Cod. Just. IX. ix. 23; Kriegel, Corp. Juris Civ. ii. 587). As he was held to be a non-religious intelligence, or of a faith differing from that of his master, he was supposed to be incapable of being bound by oath, and controllable only by fear—"quibus diversi ritus, externs sacra aut nulla sunt, colluviem istam nonnisi metu coërcueris" (Tac. Ann. xiv. 44). Even when on the eve of receiving his freedom, it was customary to bind him by a promise, subject to certain penalties, that on becoming a freedman he would ratify his promise by an oath (Dijest. XI. xii. 44).

The severity with which the whole class was generally treated appears to have been owing rather to an instinct of self-preservation than to wanton cruelty. From the time of the Servile Wars of the 2nd century, the Roman, though master of the world, lived in constant dread of conspiracy and insurrection among those whom he had thus deprived of their natural rights, and

the slaves of se ever ready all kindle the flam The proportion the communit variously estin 179) as high as This estimate I but the extent was intertwined hardly be exagg farm, in trade, doued almost en consequently wi Calabria and S quently endeave a life of brigar mines were wor trireme manned ducts made and department of a (the military purden was main higher departm artistic accompli element, and in t his varied labour of the household. cuted its decorati paintings; he prit with music; he surgeon. The atte on the magistra slaves or freedin 13). The whole w estimated by the the question, " Qu that might often (Nat. Hist. xxxiii. lius Isidorus, in th owner at his death although a large been lost in the ci the 4th century, w unusual thing for from a thousand t χιλίων, ή δls τοσο Migne, Series Grae

A consideration suggests the risk attended any atten tion teacher in t denounce and over Such an attempt we resson, have been in advocating a revolu charge of being rev regarded pagan in Christianity already It accordingly sou to obliterate the cli society, and, in this clsim the sanction spiritual instruction ciples, if a master writings only injunduct towards his alar Christian intercourse threaten" him (Eph him what was "just If a slave, he was enj

[·] See on this point Krug, de Aristotele Servitutis defensore, 1815. Overbeck, however, quotes Fol. 1. it 3 (νόμφ γόρ του μέν δούλου είναι του δ' ελεύθερου, φύσι δ' ούδεν διαφέρευ. διόπερ ούδε διαιου. βίαιου γάρ), is proof that Aristotle recognised the radical injustice of the leathful of the state of the s the institution. Milman (Lat. Christianity, il. 13, et. 1867) appears to have overlooked this passage.

of society, the slaves of southern Italy were looked upon as the Chrisever ready allies for those who might seek to d physical kindle the flames of civil war (Tac. Ann. xii. 65). he slave as The proportion of the slave class to the rest of rier intellithe community under the empire has been or had, up variously estimated—by Gibbon (ed. Smith, ii. 179) as high as one-half the entire population. the notion entitled to This estimate is generally regarded as excessive, interest of but the extent to which the system of slavery istotle had was intertwined with the whole social fabric can n of divine hardly be exaggerated. Labour, whether on the designedly farm, in trade, or in domestic service, was abans, iii. 4), a doued almost entirely to the slave, and was itself . iii., quoted consequently without honour. The shepherds of Calabria and Sicily were all slaves, and frerelation of in the hive I that, like quently endeavoured to assert their freedom by a life of brigandage. By the same class the sed to death mines were worked, the merchant ship and the old and untrireme manned, the squeducts, roads, and via-ducts made and repaired. In fact, in every them from ters to incite department of ardneus toil or productive labour atarch, Cuto, (the military profession alone excepted), the that every burden was mainly berne by the slave. In the tet hestes higher departments of mechanical skill and mella (de Re artistic accemplishments, the slave was the chief e intelligent element, and in the mansions of the wealthy, by nes necessary his varied labour, often supplied the whole wants A.D. 63, four of the household. He designed the palace, exeis Secundus, cuted its decorations, and aderned its walls with of pepular to death in paintings; he prepared the feast and enlivened it with music; he was the family physician and one of their surgeon. The attendants en public functionaries, the time of surgeon. The attendance on proposition and on the magistrate or the priest, were either slaves or freedmen (Varro, ap. A. Gellius, xiii, 13). The whole wealth of a citizen was shrewdly ry, this cruel law (Digest. chief repreestimated by the answer that could be given to ave, inherited the question, "Quet pascit serves?" -- an answer al labour was that might often be stated in theusands. Pliny (Nat. Hist. xxxiii. 47) tells us that one C. Caeciepub. bk. iv.) whether the lius Isidorus, in the reign of Augustus, was the immeral life: owner at his death of upwards of 4000 slaves, re unable to although a large portion of his patrimony had been lost in the civil wars; and Chrysostom, in of their ewn el, Corp. Juris the 4th century, when condemning the inordinate luxury of his time, implies that it was no be a non-relidiffering from unusual thing for the wealthy owner to possess sed to be infrom a theusand to two thousand - ἀνδραπόδων d centrollable χιλίων, ή δls τοσούτων (in Matt. Hom. Ixiii. 4; ritus, externa Migne, Series Gracea, lviii. 608). istam nennisi

A consideration of these broad facts at once suggests the risk and danger that would have attended any attempt on the part of the Christian teacher in the first three centuries to denounce and overthrew slavery as a system. Such an attempt would at once, and not without reasen, have been interpreted as tantamount to advocating a revolution in the state; and the charge of being revolutionary in character, as regarded pagan institutions, was one which Christianity already found it difficult to repel. It accordingly sought to ignore rather than to obliterate the class distinctions of ordinary society, and, in this policy, it could undoubtedly claim the sauction of the highest source of spiritual Instruction. The convert to its priuciples, if a master, found in the apostelic writings only injunctions to consider his conduct towards his slave as subject to the rules of Christian intercourse. He was forbidden "to threaten" him (Ephes. vi. 9); he was to give him what was "just and equal" (Coloss. iv. 1). If a slave, he was enjoined not to allow his con-

dition "to be a care" to him (1 Cor. vli. 21), a passage which Chrysostom interprets as an injunction to remain centented with a slave's condition — τουτέστι, τῆ δουλεία παράμενε (Migne, Sories Graeca, lxii. 704); he was to be obedient to his master, and to serve him "with singleness of heart and good will" (Ephes. vi. 5-9), "fearing God" (Coloss. iii. 22); whatever lis master's moral character, he was to serve him "with all fear" (I Pet. ii. 18); of the unlawfulness of such relations the New Testament contains ne intimation, and St. Paul himself, when at Rome, was the owner of a slave (Philemen, 10-17).

The language of the early Fathers was mainly of the same tener. They inculcated humanity on the part of the master by arguments which much resemble these with which the modern philanthrepist urges the exercise of the same virtue towards the brute creation. On the slave himself they enjoined humility and resignation; but while the pagan philosopher recommended suicide to the meat miserable of this unfortnnate race (Seneca, Consol. ad Marc. c. 20), the Christian teacher pointed to the perfect freedom and happiness of a future state. Ignatius warns the slave not to be arrogant on account of his spiritual equality with his master, but to serve him with greater zeal; he advises the whole class not to seek enfranchisement at the expense of the community, lest they should themselves become the slaves of desire (δούλοι ἐπιθυμίας); he enjeins Polycarp not to despise slaves, whether male or female (Epist. ad Polycarp. c. 4; Cureton, Corp. Ignat. p. 7). Tatian appears to regard the tribute paid by the subject, and the service rendered by the slave, as coming under much the same category (adv. Graecos, c. 4; Migne, Scries Graeca, vi. 246). Tertullian inculcates the exercise of patience, both on the part of the master and on that of the slave, as the most efficacious means of establishing satisfactory relations (do Patientiá, c. 15). Clement of Alexandria, in whom the allusions to slavery are frequent, urges that "slaves are men like ourselves (Paed. iii. 12; Migne, S. G. viii. 672), and that Christians are bound to act towards them as they would themselves be acted by, but nowhere condemns the institution itself. He urges, indeed, that the unduly large numbers He urges, indeed, that he unduly large numbers about a heusehold, the \(\tilde{\ell}_{\tilde{\chi}}\) or olker \(\tilde{\chi}\) maintained by the wealthy, should be reduced, as constituting an unjustifiable luxury (ibid. iii. 7; Migne, viii. 610); and he holds that the moral condition and education of his slaves are a matter to which ne master can rightly be indifferent. He even appears to place respect to parents and regard for ene's slaves on an equal feoting as secial obligations. Origen (Cont. Cels. iii. 44, 54) tells us that it was made a repreach to Christians by their enemies that they addressed their appeals to women, children, the uneducated, and to slaves. He implies that Christian slaves often proved instrumental in bringing about the conversion of households to which they belenged (Migne, S. G. xi. 476, 483). Callistus, bishop of Rome (A.D. 218-223), had been a slave, and it is deserving of note that Hippelytus

ural rights, and le Servitutis defentes Pol. I. ii. 3 έ ελεύθερον, φύσει adical injustice of tianity, II. 13, ed. passage.

v. 44). Even

reedom, it was

ise, subject to ig a freedman

oath (Digest.

hole class was

ve been owing

rwation than to

of the Servile

Roman, though

stant dread of

ng those whom

b So in the Apostolio Constitutions, iv. 12 (Cotelerius 301), ὁ δοῦλος εὖνοιαν εἰσφερέτω, πρὸς τὸν δεσπότην μετὰ φόβου Θεοῦ, κᾶν ἀσεβής κᾶν πονηρὸς ὑπάρχη.

in the Philosophumena, while bitterly assailing his character and motives, does not refer to the fact as involving any stigma.c Of the uniform disregard in the church itself of any distinction between the slave and the free man, the catacombs afford silent but significant evidence; for "while it is Impossible," says De Rossi, "to "while it is Impossible," says De Rossi, "to examine the pagan sepulchral inscriptions of the same period without finding mention of a slave or a freedman, I have not met with one well-ascertained instance among the inscriptions of the Christian tombs" (Boll. di Arch. Crist. 1866, p. 24; see also Le Blant, Inscrip. chret. de la Gaule, i. 119).

In the meantime other influences were in operation, which, although there is sufficient reason for concluding that they could never have brought about the abolition of slavery, undoubtedly led to the amelioration of the condition of the slave, and to a more humane view of his position in relation to the body politic. These were (a) the doctrines of the Stoic philosophy; (β) the imperial legislation; (γ) the

private clubs or societies.

That the humaner tendencies in the imperial legislation were owing to the spread of Christian doctrine, has been maintained both by the jurist and the historian, but is not supported by the most authoritative and recent research. M. Wallon (Hist. de l'Esclavage, iii. 91) distinctly admits that they are mainly to be referred to the teaching of the philosophy of the age. "When we add to these laws," says another writer, "the broad maxims of equity, asserting the essential equality of the human race, which the jurists had borrowed from the Stoics, and which supplied the principles to guide the judges in their decisions, it must be admitted that the slave-code of imperial Rome compares not stave-code of imperial Rolle Compares not unfavourably with those of some Christian nations" (Lecky, Hist. of Morals, ii. 327). "As regards certain improvements said to have been introduced by Christianity into the imperial law of slavery," says Sir Henry Maine, "they were probably quickened by its influence, but they began in principles which were of stoical rather than of Christian influence" (Early Hist. of Institutions, p. 63). The language of the Christian apologists above cited, in unison with that of the most enlightened stoicism, but scarcely transcending it, must be regarded as corroborative of these views. The stories told in Bollandus (i. Mai, p. 371; Januarii, p. 275), on the other hand, of eminent Romans in the reigns of Trajan and Diocletian, immediately after their baptism liberating large numbers of their slaves, are at variance with nearly all the evidence for this period.

(ii) From the commencement of Christian legislation under Constantine (A.D. 313) to the accession of Justinian (A.D. 525).—The period upon which we are now entering presents us with evidence of a desire on the part of the legislator not only to 'ameliorate the con-

dition but to facilitate the liberation of the slave, while, in either case, the laws relating to the subject clearly bear the impress of a more humane spirit. For example, within two years from the time that Christianity received staterecognition, a law passed in A.D. 315 enjoins that fugitive slaves shall be branded only on their hands or their ears, and not on the face-"quo facies, quae ad similitudinem pulchritudinis est coelestis figurata, minime maculctur" (Cod. Just. IX. xvii. 17; Kriegel, Corpus Jur. Civ. ii. 271)—a seutiment manifestly of Christian origin,

The laws relating to manumission afford more decisive evidence. The customary form of manumission during the master's lifetime had hitherto been by a well-known ceremony performed in the presence of the praefect and his lictor; but, by a decree of the year 316, it was declared that a slave might be set at liberty by a simple declaration made in a Christian church in the presence of the priest and the congregation, while, instead of the ancient ceremony, a written document signed by the master was to suffice as evidence (ibid. I. xiii. 1: Kriegel. ii.

89-90).

In the year 321, a further concession was made in a decree of Constantine addressed to Hosius, the eminent bishop of Cordova, and not improbably reflecting his personal influence over that monarch (see Milman, *Hist. of Christianity*, bk. iii. c. 4). Here, after recapitulating the above law, the enactment goes on to declare that the clergy are permitted to bestow complete civil rights on their slaves, not only by 'simple declaration of their purpose before "the church and godly folk," but also by instructions in their wills or any formal document, the freedom thus conferred to acquire validity from the day on which their intent has been made known (Cod. Just. I. xiii. 2).

Biot (de l'Abolition de l'Esclav. p. 147) interprets this latter law as proof of a design on the part of Constantine to attract converts to Christianity, inasmuch as those whose enfrarment was proclaimed in a Christian would necessarily be Christians, and the

here admitted to "plenum fructum libertata;" i.e. to rank not simply as "Latini" but as "cives." It was not until the year 401, nearly a century later, that this mode of enfranchisement was extended to Africa (Biot, p. 148); but, wherever valid, it appears to have been recognised as a triumph of Christianity. Augustine, in one of his sermons (Serm. ccclvi. sec. 3), announces that several of his clergy are designing to emancipate the few slaves they possess,the result apparently of the introduction of the new law into his diocese. Gregory of Nyssa, in contrasting the features which distinguished the Christian celebration of Easter from pagan festivals, mentions, among others, "the slave enfranchised by the good and humane proclamation of the church, and not smitten in unseemly fashion on the cheek " (de Resur. Dom. Orat. 3; Migne, S. G. xlvi. 657).

A law bearing on the same subject, but of yet earlier date than either of the foregoing, is lost; but we learn from Sozomen (H. E. i. 9) that a hundred years later these three laws were placed at the head of all formal documents of enfranchisement—προγράφεσθαι έν τοῖς γραμματείοις τῶν ἐλευθεριῶν (Migne, S. G. lxvii. 21); and it is easy to recognise in of 316 the "tal " chartularii " (see infra, Pt. is If we add to t year 334, forbid

the father of a dren upon the (Digest. XXXIII and another, pas forbidding any empire to have a v.), we have bef presents itself, p of a desire on the the yoke of slaves

On the other that the actual c much the same. law of the year fugitive slaves w (Cod. Just. VI. i. declares that on a to the lash, or pur sequent result, his to trial, the latter homicide only who diate result of his l, ed. Haenel, p. 85 332 enacts that fr to slavery if they or have injured i Haenel, p. 396). directs that slaves their masters are whatever documen have put in, the the accusation which that of treason again (ibid. IX. vl. 2; Had

It is undeniable language of the Fat Chrysostom (ad Ep Nazianzen (Poem. T Inst. v. 15) alike inc institution, and con principles, to avarice is openly stigmatise law (Arnobius, adv. expressly states that difference between ric (Div. Inst. v. 16). (with the apparent of Paul's non-condemna

[·] The sanction extended by Csliistus to marriages solemnised in his diocese between free Christian women and Christian slaves, is noted by Overbeck (Studien, &c. p. 190), as one of the very rare instances that present themselves before the time of Constantine of any attempt on the part of the church to determine questions that came within the provisions of state legislation (see Hippolyti Refut. ix. 12).

⁴ This passage appears of bishop Horsley (Babin &c. p. 16), that St. Paul (ἀνδραποδισταί) intends slavery as an institution those who gained a livelihincluding free men and c selling them into captivit of the church, throughout to redeeming these unfor Epitt. 60 (Migne, iv. 99); Ambrose, off. Ltb. 11. 2: valuable as evidence of C be regarded as proof of s home. Of this, the law o 7th century, gives decisive own countryman, bond or J the sea, let him pay for I (Stubbs, Documents, p. 61).

ien of the relating to of a more two years eived state-315 enjoins ed only on the facepulchritunaculetur " Jur. Civ. ii. tian origin. afford more m of manuad hitherto erformed in licter; but, eclared that y a simple

irch in the

ngregation. eremony, a

ster was to

Kriegel, ii. eession was ddressed te va, and not fluence over Christianity, ulating the declare that w complete by simple the church ons in their eedom thus the day on known (Cod.

147) interesign on the ts te Chrisenfrar · ian id th libertala ." ni" but as

401, nearly enfranchise-. 148); but. been recog-Augustine, vi. sec. 3), are designy possess,of Nyssa, in nguished the from pagan "the slave

om. Orat. 3; t, but of yet oing, is lost; , i. 9) that a were placed enfranchiseuarelois Tar and it is easy

ie proclama-

in unseemly

to recognise in the class enfranchised by the lew of 316 the "tabularii," and in that of 321 the "chartularii" of barburic codes of a later period (see infra, Pt. iv.).

It we add to the foregoing laws another of the year 334, forbidding the arbitrary separation of the father of a family frem his wife and children upon the death of their common owner (Digest. XXXIII. vii. 12, § 7; Kriegel, i. 553); and another, passed under Zeno in the year 486, ferbidding any citizen in any province of the empire to have a private prison (Cod. Just. IX. v.), we have before us the main evidence that presents itself, prior to the time of Justinian, of a desire on the part of the legislator to render the yoke of slavery less intolerable.

On the other hand, it is not to be disguised that the actual condition of the slave remained much the same. We find, for example, from a had the same. We had, for example, from a law of the year 317, that the examination of fugitive slaves was still carried on by torture (Cod. Just. VI. i. 4). A law of the year 319 declares that on a slave who has been subjected te the lash, or put in chains, dying, as the sub-sequent result, his master is not to be brought to trial, the latter being liable to the charge of homicide only when death has been the immediate result of his violence (Cod. Theod. IX. xiii. 1, ed. Haenel, p. 859). Another law of the year 1, ed. Haenel, p. 859). Another law of the year 332 enacts that freedmen may again be reduced to slavery if they have exhibited "superbiam," or have injured their patron (ib. IV. x. 1; Haenel, p. 396). Another, of the year 376, directs that slaves turning informers against their masters are to be burnt, along with whatever documentary evidence they may have put in, the sole exception being where the accusation which they have alleged has been that of treason against the state—" majestatis" (ibid. IX. vi. 2: Haenel, pp. 836-837). (bid. IX. vi. 2; Haenel, pp. 836-837).

It is undeniable that in the 4th century the

language of the Fathers assumes a holder tone. Nazianzen (Poem. Theol. ii. 26), Lactantius (Pre. Inst. v. 15) alike inquire into the origin of the institution, and concur in tracing it to evil principles, to avarice, tyranny, and injustice; it is epenly stigmatised as a reversal of natural law (Arnohius, adv. Gentes, bk. ii.). Lactantius expressly states that Christianity recognises no difference between rich and poor, bond and free Olio. Inst. v. 16). Chrysostom boldly grapples with the apparent difficulty presented by St. Psal's non-condemnation of the system, and

4 This passage appears conclusive against the arxument of bishop Horsley (Babington, Influence of Christianity, &c. p. 16), that St. Paul in denouncing "menstealers (ἀνδραποδισταί) intends to convey a condemostion of slavery as an institution. His reference is plainly to those who gained a livelthood by kidnapping-a practice including free men and children, as well as slaves, and selling them into captivity in other lands. The charity of the church, throughout our period, was largely devoted to redeeming these unfortunate victims [see Cyprian, Epitt. 60 (Migne, iv. 99); Lactantius, Div. Inst. vi. 12; Ambrase, Off. Ltb. 11. 28], but such efforts, however valuable as evidence of Christian philanthropy, can be regarded as proof of a desire to abolish slavery at bome. Of this, the law of king Ine of Wessex, in the th century, gives decisive proof. "If anyone sell his own countryman, bond or free, though he be guilty, over the sea, let him pay for him according to his "wer" (Stubbs, Documents, p. 61).

gives it as his explanation that the exhibition of a state of slavery, in conjunction with that of spiritual liberty, was a greater moral triumph for Christianity than its abolition, even, he says, as the spectacle of the three Hebrew youths as the ejectric of the furnace was a greater marvel than the extinction of the flames would have been (in Genesim, serm. v. 1). The manner, again, in which the church asserted the slave's religious equality with the free man cannet but have paved the way for the recognition of his civil and social equality. While paganism had looked upon him as a non-religious member of the state, the church admitted him to the rite of baptism; and Gregory Nazianzen insists, with emphasis, on the absolute equality of all admitted to this sacrament: "Think not, ye rich, that it is beneath your dignity to be baptized with the poor, or, ye masters, with your slaves. For even in so doing ye humble not yourselves as did Christ in whom ye are this day baptized, and who, for your sakes, took upon Him the form of For, from the day that ye are changed a slave. For, from the day that ye are changed anew, all the ancient marks disappear; Christ is impressed as a common form on all " (Orat. in Sanct. Bapt., Migne, S. G. xxxvi. 712). In like manner, Chrysostem (in Sanct. Pascha, Hom. iii, 4) maintains the theory of a perfect equality among the partakers of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper. According to the 73rd of the Apostolical Canons, no slave was to be admitted to ordination without his master's sanction; for this, the canon says, would be the subversion of a household; his master's consent and his own freedom are declared to be essential. It would appear, however, that in Jerome's time slaves were sometimes ordained without having obtained enfranchisement. John, bishop of Jerusalem, having complained of such an ordination in the church at Rome, Jerome, writing to Theophilus, bishop of Alexandria, retorts that John himself has some among his clergy of the same condition, and urges that Onesimus, whom Paul converted while in prison, was ordained a deacon while still a slave (Epist. 82; Migne, xxii. 516). In the correspondence of Gregory Nazianzen, we find him referring to n case where a slave had been made bishop over a small community in the desert. The Christian lady to whom he belonged endeavoured to assert her right of ownership, for which she was severely rebuked by St. Basil. After St. Basil's death she again claimed the slave, whereupon Gregory addressed to her a letter of grave remonstrance at her un-Christian desire to recall his brother bishop (συμποίμην) from his sphere of duty (Epist. 79; Migne, S. G. xxxvil. 149-154). It is, however, to be noted that Gregory himself, "though he had liberated some of his slaves in his lifetime, yet did not set others free till his death" (Babington, Influence of Christianity, &c., p. 29).

In the 5th century, and subsequently to that period, both the priestly office and the monastic profession were largely recruited from the servile class; but while the church compassionately connived at this means of escape from slavery, the exigencies of the state (as will shertly be shewn) appear to have been held incompatible with such licence. Leo the Great, indeed, in his lofty conception of the sacerdotal office, de-nounced a practice whereby he affirms "the

masters are set at naught" (Epist. 4; Migne, liv. 612). A decree of the first council of Orleans (A.D. 511) requires that whenever a bishop shall have admitted a slave to the office of deacon or presbyter unknown to his owner, the ransom paid shall be double the slave's value (Sirmond, i. 180). A council held in the same city, in 538, decrees that the bishop who has thus infrioged upon the master's rights shall himself be suspended for a year from the function of celebrating mass (ib. i. 255); it further requires that neither "colonl" (see infra, sec. iii.) nor slaves "shall be admitted to ecclesiastical honours until either by testament or charter they have been made free,"—"Ut nullus servilibus colonariisque conditionibus obligatus, juxta statuta sedis Apostolicae, ad honores ecclesiasticos admittatur; nisi prius aut testamento aut per tabulas legitime constiterit absolutum" (ib.). The prevailing tone with respect to slavery is still such as indicates that, like poverty and other ills, it was regarded rather as a misfortune to be endured than an injustice to be done away with,-a form of suffering, consequent upon the Fall, of which the chief compensation was to be looked for in a future life (Eusebius, Theophan. Hom. 29, in Gen.; Cyril of Alexandris, de Adorand. in Spiritu et in Verit. bk. viii.). The fear that Christianity might appear to be aiming at revolutionising the state still operated with considerable force. Chrysostom says that "it is fitting that the Gentiles should perceive that a slave may please God; otherwise they will assuredly blaspheme and say that, if masters are to be deprived of their slaves, Christianity has been brought in to upset the existing order of things, and is a work of violence." In the same treatise he says that if a slave is distinguished by his excellent qualities, this is all the more reason that he should continue in servitude, so that by his presence he may exert a beneficial influence over the whole household (Arg. in Epist. ad Philem., Migne, S. G. lxii. 704). He holds, however, on another occasion, somewhat different language, advising masters to give those slaves whom they do not really require, instruction in some useful art, and then, when they are able to earn their own livelihood, to set them free. But he admits that this advice is unpalatable to his hearers. — φορτικός είμι τοῖς ἀκούουσιν (ad Epiet. l. ad Car., Hom. 40; Migne, S. G. lxi. 354). Isidore, the learned abbat of Pelusium, puts forward the singular theory that the servile condition may even be preferable to that of the freeman, because in the day of judgment the slave might plead in his defence that he had been compelled to obey the mandates of his earthly master CEpist. bk. iv. 12 and 169). Here, however, says Prof. Babington, "he is not giving his own counsel, but paraphrasing St. Paul" (Influence of Christianity, p. 29). It is a somewhat too sweeping assertion made by the last-named writer, that the writings of St. Basil, Ephralm the Syrian, Pseudo-Ambrose, Chrysostom, Jecome, Salvian, and Leo the Great do not contain a hint that slavery is unlawful or improper; but it is certain that none of them advocate its abolition. Theodorus Cyrensis, in his seventh oration, de Providentia, puts forward the view that slavery is a punishment inflicted on the human

sacred ministry is dishonoured, and the rights of | race which, while it convicts man of sin, bears witness to the justice of the Creator (Migne, & G. lxxxiii. 676). So completely, indeed, did the church at this period dissociate the theory of the slave's spiritual equality with the freeman from that of his civil rights, that at the Council of Gangra (circ. 379) an anathema was pronounced against unyone who should make the former theory a ground for instigating a slave to repudiate his master's authority (Hardouin, Conc. i. 530). Hefele, who cannot be supposed to understate the argument in defence of the church, admits that fathers and councils alike systematically discouraged the self-assertion of freedom (Beiträge, i. 216). Enfranchisement was generally regarded as the reward of exceptional merit, and was often associated with some religious festivals; according to Gregory of Nyssa, especially with the celebration of Easter (Migno, S. G. xlvi, 657). How far the church was from proclaiming a general denunciation of slavery is to be inferred from the fact that in the year 503 the household of pope Symmachus was largely composed of slaves, and that, in the course of this pontiff's struggle with Laurentins, the royal commissioner sent by Theodoric subjected them to torture in order to extract evidence bearing upon the matter in dispute (Milman, Lat. Christianity, bk. iii. c. 3). Christianity, to quote the language of Milman (Lat. Christianity, bk. iii. c. 5), had taken slaves "out of the class of brute beasts or inanimate things, to be transferred like cattle or other goods from one master to another, which the owner might damage or destroy with as much impunity as any other property; and placed them in that of human beings, equally under the care of Divine Providence and gifted with the same immortality But the abrogation of slavery was not contemplated even ss a remote possibility. A general enfranchisement seems never to have dawned on the wisest and best of the Christian writers."

(iii) From the accession of Justinian to the death of Gregory the Great.—Although the efforts both of the legislator and of the church up to the commencement of this period must be looked upon as tending rather to the amelioration of the condition of the slave than to the abolition of slavery, eventa, in the mean time, were conspiring to bring about a more important change,—that whereby slavery, as a political institution, was gradually supplanted by serfdom. From the earliest days of the empire, the cultivation of the soil (the vital question with the civil administrator) appears as carried on mainly by two distinct classes,-the slave and the "colonus"; the first cultivating the land solely for his master's profit, the second receiving payment for his labour or renting the land of the proprietor. Owing to a conjunction of causes, lute which it is here impossible to enter, the owners of the large estates found, with the advance of the 3rd century, the supply of

labour altoget the reign of I had grown to the most ferti 528,042 juger owing to the fa

the cultivator (p. 1120). Against thes clearly to be s long been conte condition of th steady and cont ss a freeman h his property he his family red under what has "imperious nece ing instruments [Maine (Sir H.) 150]. To quote the "colonus" without being I the condition wi freeman. From snomalous condi referred to in leg the reign of Jus enactments took snees under which defined his status legislation, accord s kind of amalgan "servi," whereby associated with the a recognised theo Berlin, 1822-1823 have been the desi rste, as far as pos the two classes. we find the question what real differen between slaves ar says, " both are in is equally able to with his private ho overlordship the tract which he cult 22; Kriegel, ii. 702 cultivated the same now declared to be a forbidder to transfer (Cod. Just. XI. xlv. escape, he might be his employer. He w and military function Kriegel, ii. 700-701) action against his em raising of his rent sustained by himself zlix. 1-2; Kriegel, i other hand, was gra-disabilities which had from the "colonus." away from the land w own person, in his children, and in the bequeathing property,

A passage in St. Ambrose's celebrated reply to Symmachus, implying that the freeing of captives is, along with feeding the poor and supporting these in exile, one of the works of charity to which the revenues of the church of his day were largely devoted (Migne, xvi. 837), must be classed with the numerous passages referred to above (note 4), and cannot be looked upon as having any real bearing upon the question of slavery.

For the main facts descent of the "colonus" Biot, de l'Abolition de l'Et CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

of sln, bears r (Migne, S. eed, did the heery of the eeman from Council of pronounced the former ve to repunin, Conc. i. ed to underthe church. e systematiof freedom as generally l merit, and us festivals : ecially with S. G. xlvi. m proclaimery is to be venr 503 the largely comurse of this e royal comted them to bearing upon Christianity, he language ii. c. 5), had ute beasts or ike cattle or other, which roy with as

he wisest and tinian to the Ithough the f the church period must to the ameslave than ents, in the ring about a reby slavery. adually suprliest days of oil (the vital or) appears as classes,-the t cultivating fit, the second or renting the a conjunction impossible to es found, with the supply of

operty; and

ings, equally

ce and gifted

But the abro-

lated even as

ranchisement

d reply to Symaptives is, slong e in exile, one of ies of the church xvi. 837), must referred to above having any real

labour altogether inadequate to the demand. In the reign of Honorlus (A.D. 395-423) this evil had grown to such an extent that in Campania, the most fertile region of Italy, no less than 528,042 jugera were exempted from taxation owing to the fact that they had been deserted by the cultivator (Cod. Theod. XI. xxviii. 2; Haenel, p. 1120).

Against these difficulties legislation (as is clearly to be seen in the Theodosian Code) had long been contending, but in the meantime the condition of the "colonus" had been one of steady and continuous degeneration. His rights as a freeman had been repeatedly disregarded; his property had been confiscated, and he and his family reduced to the position of serfs, under what has been described as the state's "imperious necessity of procuring and preserving instruments for the cultivation of land" [Maine (Sir H.), Early Hist, of Institutions, p. 150]. To quote the description of M. Wallon, 150]. To quote the description of M. Wallon, the "colonus" shared the condition of a slave without being legally such, and partnok of the condition without enjoying the rights of a freeman. From the reign of Constantius, this anomalous condition of things is frequently referred to in legislation; but it was not until the reign of Justinian that a series of fresh enactments took formal cognisance of the grievances under which the "colonus" Inboured and defined his status and rights. The result of this legislation, according to Savigny, was to produce a kind of amalgamation of the "coloni" and the "servi," whereby the heredity of labour, when associated with the cultivation of the soil, became Berlin, 1822-1823), and it would even appear to have been the design of the legislator to obliterate, as far as possible, all distinctions between the two classes. In a law of Justinian, indeed, we find the question distinctly propounded as to what real difference can be supposed to exist between slaves and "ascriptitii," "wheu," it says, "both are in the power of their lord, who is equally able to enfranchise the slave (along with his private heard), and to exclude from his orerlordship the 'ascriptitus' along with the tract which he cultivates" (Cod. Just. XI. xivii. 22; Kriegel, ii. 702). Every freeman who had cultivated the same land for thirty years, was now declared to be a "colonus," and as such was forbidden to transfer his labour to other territory (Cod. Just. XI. xlvii. 23); if he attempted to escape, he might be recaptured and chastised by his employer. He was disqualified both for civil and military functions (55, X1, xlvii, 11 and 18; Yriegel, ii, 700-701). He could bring no legal action against his employer, unless for arbitrary raising of his rent or some personal injury sustained by himself or one of his family (ib. XI. sustained by numself or one of his family (10. Al., this, 1-2; Kriegel, ii. 704). The slave, on the other hand, was gradually relieved from those disabilities which had hitherto distinguished him from the "colonus." He could no longer be sold from the "colonus." away from the land which he cultivated. In his own person, in his rights over his wife and children, and in the right of acquiring and bequeathing property, he ranked as a freeman.

f For the main facts which illustrate this gradual escent of the "colonus" from his ancient freedom, see

Biot, de l'Abolition de l'Esclavage, pp. 177-181. CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

As was the case with the "ascriptitius," election to the episcopal dignity rendered him, ipso facto, free,-"Post creationem autem a servili et adscriptitii conditione episcopos liberos esse jubemus" (Novell. exxiii. 4; Kriegel, iii. 544).

It will be seen, from the foregoing evidence, that as regards that large portion of the service class whose labour was bestowed on the land, their condition in the 6th century differed considerably from that of the agricultural labourer in the early days of the empire. It was much inferior to that of the ancient "colonus," but it was a great improvement upon that of the slave, -a circumstance which requires to be borne in mind when we observe that it was in the same century, especially during the pontificate of Gregory the Great, that the territorial possessions of the church first begun to form an important element in its history and policy. Of the relations of the church to the labour question the letters of Gregory afford valuable illustration. Among them there is one to Venantius, bishop of Luna (the great seaport on the confines of Liguria), from which it appears that a community of Jews, holding lands in the dioces, were also proprietors of Christian slaves. Gregory, having been consulted by Venantius, distinctly lays it down as a rule that no Jew can be allowed to hold Christian men in bondage, but he goes on to say that, in the present instance, although those over whom these Jews assert their claim may be free men in point of law, yet notwithstanding, inasmuch as they have for a lengthened period continued to cultivate these same lands, they are bound by the circumstances of the case, and must accordingly continue to cultivate these lands and to pay their rents to the proprietors, besides complying with all the obligations legally besides comprying with an the obligations legally binding upon "coloni" or "originarii," but that no further burden is to be imposed upon them (Lpist. iv. 21; Migne, lxxvii. 700).

This important letter, which M. Wallon (Hist. de l'Esclavage, iii. 312) regards as embodying the imperial legislation of the period, as conceived under the conditions above described, would appear to afford unquestionable proof that would appear to anord unquestionable proof time the position of the "colonus" at this time was one which secured to him a considerable degreeof freedom. The antipathy of the church to the enslaving of Christian men by Jews or pagans. begins now to be very strongly marked. A. decree of the Council of Macon, A.D. 581, directs. that Jewish or pagan proprietors shall be bound to surrender Christian slaves for a ransom of 12 solidi; and that any Christian shall be empowered to ransom a slave at such a price, whether it be his design to retain him in his possession or to set him at liberty (Sirmond, i. 373). The criticism of Overbeck (Studien, &c.

^{*} The "coloni" by descent, as distinguished from those who were such by agreement, the "ascriptitil." influence of the question of labour in connexion with the land is to be recognised in many directions: thus a decree of the Council of Agde (A.D. 506) ferbids the enfranchisement of the slaves of monasteries, holding it entranchisement of the staves of monascries, notating is unjust "nt monachis quotidisnum rurale opus facientibus, servi corum ilbertatis otio pot'untur" (Mansi, Conc.

a As the complement to this sentiment we may note that which considered the enslaving of pagan captives in war justifiable (see Biot, de l'Atolition de l'Esclatage,

p 211) that this aversion took its rise in mere religious bigotry, and was contrary to the theory of the primitive church, breathing rather of the ancient pagan prejudice against the barbarian (Plato, Repub. v. 15), appears harsh and overstrained. It is also to be remembered that the exaggerated importance now disceruible as attached by the church to a formal observance of religious duties, e.g. fasting, keeping of salnts days, &c., must have operated very strongly in the same direction. The Christian in slavery to a pagan master could hardly have avoided living in the habitual commission of mortal sin; and to no object were Gregory's efforts more ardently devoted than to the suppression of the slave-trade as carried on by the Jews in his day (Epist. iv. 9; Migne, ixxvii. 689; see also pp. 498, 652, 868, 953, 954, 1016). Writing to Theoderic and Theodebert, kings of Frankland, he expresses his surprise that they should permit any Jews in their dominions to possess slaves (Epist. ix. 110; Migne, lxxvii. 1018). It seems accordingly that the condition of these "coloni" at Luna was such as he would never have sanctiones, had it not left them free to observe Christian worship and perform the chief duties of the Christian life

On the other hand, he appears to have held the theory already referred to, which looked upon one Christian in bondage to another as simply the result of the divine decree finding expression in human institutions (Epist. iii. 18; x. 66; xii. 4; Migne, lxxvii. 637, 1089, 1210); nor can it be denied that this theory appears sometimes to have been construed by him in a sense repugnant to more enlightened views. Thus, when directing Januarius, bishop of Cagliari, to take vigorous measures against pagans, aruspices, and sorcerers, he says that if slaves they are to be beaten and subjected to torture, but if free men, are to be subjected simply to imprisonment (Epist. ix. 65; Migne, lxxvii. 982). But, notwithstanding, it is in the letters of this pentiff that M. Biot considers we have the earliest example of the Christian sentiment of liberty as the natural right of man, finding expression in a definite act of manumission; this is on the occasion of bestowing their freedom on two slaves, Montanus and Thomas, when Gregory compares their entrauchisement from the yoke which the law has placed upon them to the liberty which · Christ came to win for all mankind-"quos ab initio untura liberos protulit, et jus gentium jugo substituit servitutis" (Epist. vi. 12; Migne, lxxvii. 804).

The decisions of Gregory having formed, in almost every important question, the rule of the Latin church during centuries after his time, the theory to which he here gives expression, may be regarded as that which continued to prevail to the conclusion of our period, whereby slavery was looked upon as an admitted antagonism between "natura" and the "jus gentium (iv) From the death of Gregory the Great to the commencement of the 9th century: (a) in the

rrom the death of treggy that it is commencement of the 9th century: (a) in the Eastern Empire; (β) in Latin Christendom; (γ) among Teutonic nations, prior to the introduction of Latin institutions.

(a) The influences of legislation and religion, in the eastern provinces of the empire, combined steadily to diminish the number of slaves (Gibbon, ch. xliv.; Wallon, Hist. de I Esclavage, iii. 452),

and, according to Finlay (Hist. of Greece, ed. Tozer, ii. 220), were aided by conditions more favourable to free labour, operating more Immediately "in extinguishing predial slavery, and repressing the most important branch of the alave-trade, by supplying the oities with free emigrants." The evidence afforded by legislation is to be studied, after the 6th century, chiefly in the enactments of Basil the Macedonian (emp. 867-886) and of his son Lee the Philosopher, and is described in its main features by M. Wallon (iii. 452, 453). It is to be noted that the latter emperor revoked the law of Justinian which conferred freedom on slaves who had taken refuge in churches or monasteries, in the event of their giving satisfactory evidence of having been subjected to ill-usage.

The monasteries of the East appear to have been distinguished by the'lr repudiation of the employment of slave labour, a principle emphatically laid down by St. Platon and Theodore Studites. The latter, writing to his disciple Nicholas (recently created an abbat), Instructs him that he is not to have a single slave, whether for his own service, or that of the monastery, or for the culture of the land; "for this," he says, "is permissible, like marriage, only to those who lead a secular life" (Sirmond, Opera, Paris, 1696,

v. 84).

(B) In those countries where Latin influences continued to predominate, the close connexion of the question of slavery with that of the cultivation of the land appears to have hindered the progress of emancipation. Among the Western Franks, the condition of the slave differed, according to Guizot, from the ancient scrvitude of paganism, in that it was not "uniforme, conpaganism, in that it was not unformed stante et séparée de celle des hommes libres par un profond abime" (Essais, p. 214); and owing to the fact, that it was thus vaguely defined, it afforded conditions which ultimately resulted in the establishment of freedom. He concurs, however, in the opinion expressed by Gibbon (ch. xxxviii.), that from the 5th to the 10th century "the laws and manners of Gaul uniformly tended to promote the increase, and to confirm the durstion, of personal servitude;" but, at the same time, considers (Essais, p. 208) that in the many cases of enfranchisement that come under our notice during this period, religious ideas suggested the preponderating metive. The Formulae of Marculfus (a monk of the 7th century) systematically represent the beatowing of freedom on the slave as a meritorlous action that will be rewarded in a future state (Migne, lxxxvii. 747). It would appear that it was customary for the king, on the birth of a son, to bestow freedom on three slaves on each of his farms (villae), sad the formula used on these occasions is preserved in the same writer (bk. ii. 52). The Ripuarisa Code (which exhibits an admixture of Latin and barbaric elements) defines three distinct modes of enfranchisement, according to which the slave was known as a "denarius," a "tabularius," or a "chartularius." On the first of these, freedom was conferred according to Salic law,the slave holding a coin (denarius) in his hand, and the king thereupon striking his hand, so as to cause the coin to fly into his face, and pronouncing him a free man (Marculfus, Form. i. 22). The second mode (" secundum legem Romanam") corresponded exactly to that prescribed by the law of Consta (whereby the i tularius") repthe law of 3' sec. ii.). It i p. 213) that n plete freedom t in each case, i necessity of at who, in the fi second, the chi

elected to which A decree of t prohibits the ac ef king Clovis I of the year 743 seld to Jews (M ragdus, in the horted that mor war to slavery, a (Biot, u. s. p. 3 Council of Aache be regarded as t of slavery at the to be looked up sol that, althou comparative int duals, yet He ha others to freedor. of the slave to de power of the mas

The chronicle the duchy of Spe slaves and depentowards the close these slaves resid were permitted to a condition closely with, that of the II. ii. 428). la th in a charter confirm of the same monast "ancillae" as well larii") and "chari chis, duke of Benev year 774, defines their masters as o "ita tamen ut ejus, et imperio, sicut sera

In Spain, where represented a kind of code with that of relating to the conpoints of material ditthe Roman law,—the slaves were permitted.

service (Biot, p. 402)
(7) Under the infl
inc conquest, the gr
again received a chec
personal slavery," sr
374), "which had be
peaceful sovereignty of
and multiplied by ti
the independent barba
tained by one write
slavery, strictly so-ca
the German races, and

i Venedey (J.) Römerti manenthum; c. viii. "D nach dem Sturze Roms."

Greece, ed. litiens mere more immeslavery, and anch of the s with free y legislation ry, chiefly in lonian (emp. Philesopher, y M. Wallon at the latter n which centaken refuge vent of their ng been sub-

pear to have intion of the ciple emphaand Theodore his disciple at), instructs lave, whether manustery, or this," he says, te these who 1, Paris, 1696.

tin influences connexien of of the cultivahindered the the Western e differed, act servitude of niforme, connes libres par); and owing ely defined, it ly resulted in ceneurs, howy Gibben (ch. 10th century iformly tended ifirm the dura-, at the same at in the many me under our ideas suggested Fermulae of tury) systemaof freedem en that will be , lxxxvii. 747). tomary fer the estow freedom ns (villae), aud ns is preserved The Ripuarian e of Latin and distinct modes which the slave tabularius," or of these, freeo Salic law,

us) in his hand,

his hand, so as

s face, and pre-

us, Form. i. 22).

em Remanam")

escribed by the

law of Constantine of the year 316; the third (whereby the freedman was knewn as a "chartularius") reproduces the method prescribed in the law of 321 (for both ef these see supra, sec. ii.). It is the opinion of Guizot (Essais, p. 213) that none of these modes secured complete freedom to the enfranchised slave, but that, in each case, he was subsequently under the necessity of attaching himself to a "putronus," who, in the first case, was the king; in the seenad, the church; while the "chartularius" elected to which of these two he would be bound, elected to which of these two he would be bound,

A decree of the Conneil of Châlons (A.D. 650) prohibits the selling of slaves out of the read of king Clovis II. (Sirmond, i. 491); and another of the year 743 prehibits their being, in any case, seld to Jews (Mansi, xii. 384). The abbut Smaragius, in the reign of Charles the Great, exherted that menarch net to reduce captives of war to slavery, and also to set free his own slaves (Blot, u. s. p. 311). The 104th canon of the Couacil of Aachen (A.D. 816) exhibits what may be regarded as the prevailing ecclesiastical view of slavery at the cless of our period,—that it is to be looked upon as a consequence of the Fall, and that, although the Creator regards not the comparative intelligence (ratienem) of individuals, yet He has destined some to slavery and others to freedom, in order that the "tendency of the slave to de ill may be restrained by the power of the master" (Mansi, xiv. 211).

The chronicle of the monastery of Farfi in the duchy of Spolete, in an enumeration of the slaves and dependants of the monastery made tewards the close of the 7th century, shews that these slaves resided in separate cottages, and were permitted to hold property of their own,—a cendition closely resemblings, if not identical with, that of the "colonus" (Muratori, Scriptt. II. ii. 428). In the year 815, Lewis the Phous, in a charter confirming the rights and privileges of the same monastery, refers te its "servi" and "ancillae" as well as its "libellarii" (= "tabularii") and "chartulati" (b. II. ii. 365). Arichis, duke of Beneventum, in a capitulary of the year 774, defines the relations of servants te their masters as one of complete subjection,—"ita tamen ut ejus, qui eos acceperit, disciplinis et imperio, sicut servi subjaceant" (b. II. ii. 336).

et imperio, sicut servi subjaceant." (ib. II. ii. 336). In Spain, where the laws of the Visigoths represented a kind of amalgamation of their own code with that of Theodosius, the enactments relating to the candition of the slave offer few points of material difference when compared with the Roman law,—the chief distinction being that slaves were permitted to engage in military service (Blot, p. 469).

service (Biot, p. 462).

(?) Under the influence of the spirit of Teutonie conquest, the growth of personal freedom sgain received a check. "The fruitful cause of personal slavery," says (Gibbon (ed. Smith, iv. 374), "which had been almost suppressed by the peaceful severeignty of Rome, was again revived and multiplied by the perpetual hostilities of the independent barbarians." The theory maintained by one writer on our subject,—that slavery, strictly so-called, never existed among the German races and that never existed among

race and with Raman institutions tended rather to aggravate the condition of serflem as existing ameng them,-is at variance with the best among them,—is at variance with the best established conclusions. Tacitus (Germ. c. 25) clearly implies that the slave's life could be taken by his master with impunity. "It cannot be denied," says Prafessor Stubbs, "that slavery is the slavery of the slavery in the slavery in the slavery is the slavery in the slavery i in the strictest sense was an early, if not a primi-tive, institution of the race" (Const. Hist. i. 78). In direct contravention of the law of Valerian and Gallienns [supra, sec. i. (β)], the laws of the Merovingian dynasty in Frankland permitted a freeman to sell himself into slavery, and even prescribed the fermula (Marculus, Form. il. 28). The researches of Jastrew clearly prove that the earliest codes of the Frislans, Saxons, Thuringians, Franks and Alemanni, all involve that fundamental violation of natural law which represented the slave as a Thing rather than a Person. He had indeed a recognised legal value, which was determined like that of other "things, by assessment. In the Saxen and Thuringlan codes this value is fixed by law, but solely as a question of his worth to his owner. In the older Salic Code and in that of the Alemanni, it is estimated with reference to the "wergild" of the freeman and of the "lite." The Kentish Laws of Ethelbert are the first which deal with the question of his "Mannwerth,"-equivalent, the question of his "biannworth,"—equivalent, says Jastrow, to his "wergild," only under another name. "In some respects," says Professor Stubbs, "the practice of the law is better than the theory: the slave is entitled to his two leaves a day, and his hely days are secured to him. He can purchase his freedom with savings which in seme unexplained way the law has allowed him to keep, and the spiritual law can enforce a penance on the master fer illtreating him. But his status descends te his children; all his pesterity, unless the chain is broken by emancipation, are born slaves" (Const. Hist. i. 79; see also Kemble, Saxons in England, i. 185-225). In the laws of Ine, king of Wessex (circ. 690), this "Mannwerth" becomes technically a "wergild" (see Jastrow, Zur strafrechtlichen Stellung der Scharen bei Deutschen und Angelsachsen, p. 41). One of the laws of Wihtred, king of Kent, made at a witenagemot held at Berghamstede in 690, requires that the head of a family who by, requires that the head of a manny who gives them meat on a fast, shall do penance by devoting his "hals-fang" (price of commutation for punishment in the pillory) te redeeming "bond or free" (Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, iii. 235-6). Te Theodore of Tarsus is attributed the merit of obtaining in the West the adoption of the axiem of Eastern menasticism,—that "the monastery could have no slaves" (Hefele, Beiträje, i. 217). The same ecclesiastic, hewever, allews men to sell themselves into slavery "for meat," i.e. in order to avoid starvation (Haddan and Stubbs, ib. iii. 202). "Manumission," says
Mr. Green, "became frequent in wills, as the clergy taught that such a gift was a boon to the soul of the dead. At the synod of Calnith the bishops bound themselves to free at their decease all serfs on their estates who had been reduced to serfdom by want or crime. Usually the slave was set free before the altar or in the churchporch, and the Gospel-book bore written on its margins the record of his emancipation The slave-trade from English ports was prehibited by law, but the prohibition long remained

peaceful severeignty of Rome, was again revived and multiplied by the perpetual hostilities of the independent barbarians." The theory maintained by one writer on our subject,—that savery, strictly so-called, never existed among the German races, and that contact with the Latin Venedey (J.) Römerthum, Christenthum und Germanenthum; c. vili. "Die Germanische Knechtschaft nach dem Sturze Roms,"

ineffective. A hundred years later than Dunstan the wealth of English nobles was said sometimes to spring from breeding slaves for the market. It was not till the reign of the first Norman king that the preaching of Wuistan and the influence of Lanfranc suppressed the trade in its last strenghold, the port of Bristol" (Short History,

pp. 54, 55).

The conclusions to which the foregoing outline of facts appears to point, as to the extent to which the Christianity of the first eight centuries modified the conditions of the slave, admit of being very concisely summarized. During the first three centuries Christianity could scarcely hope materially to influence that legislation by which it was itself persecuted, but, in conjunction with the philosophic teaching of the Stoles, it brought about a change of seatiment which led to the consideration of the whole question of slavery from a different standpoint. It spoke of him as a man in this life, and as destined to immortality hereafter. Of the general abolition of a system which underlay the entire fabric of the state and of society, it had little or no concep-tion; but with the fall of the Western empire the whole question of labour, as associated with the cuitivation of the land, assumed a phase which ultimately involved the suppression of the harshest features of the ancient slavery. Concurrently with this change, Christianity was gradually raising the condition of the slave by admitting him to the sacraments of the church and to the ranks of the clergy, as well as by the manner in which it encouraged his complete enfranchisement as a Christian act, and associated it with Christian observances. Even the intolerant spirit which, at this period, began to be displayed towards the Jew and the pagan, is to some extent redeemed by the fact that it led to the essential injustice of sinvery being more fully recognised. With these considerations before us, it seems difficult not to assent to the view of M. Wallon, that when, at a later time, with the commencement of feudalism, the question of the cuitivation of the soil entered upon another phase, there was no security in existing institutions that the serf might not relapse into the condition of the slave, Christianity interposed, and not merely averted any such retrograde movement, but paved the way for the complete emancipation of the serf; while, by the admission of Gibbon, "the custom of enslaving prisoners of war was totally extinguished in the 13th century by the influence of Christianity" (Decline and Fall, c. xxxviii. nete 96).

Authorities and works referred to: Muratori, Dissert. xiv. and xv. in Antiq. Ital. Med. Aevi, vol. i. 1738; Venedey (J.), Römerthum, Christenthum und Germanenthum, und deren wechselseitiger Einfluss bei der Umgestultung der Sclaverei des Alterthums in die Leibeigenschaft des Mittelalters, Frankfurt, 1840; Biot (Edouard), De l'Abolition de l'Esclavige ancien en Orient, Paris, 1840; Wallon (Heari), Histoire de l'Esclavage, 3 v., Paris, 1847; Babington (Churchill), Influence of Christianity in promoting the Abolition of Slavery in Europe, 1846; Rivière (A.), L'Église et l' Eschwage, Paris, 1864; Hefele (C. J.), Sklaverei und Christenthum (in Beiträge zur Kirchengeschichte, i. 212-226); Overbeck (Franz), Ueber das Verhältniss der alten Kirche zur Sclaverie im römischen Reiche (pt. iit. of Studien zur Geschichte

der alten Kirche, Basel, 1875); Allard (Paul), Les Fischwes Carelliens depuis les premiers temps de l'Église jusqu'à la fin de la Domination Romaine en Occident, Paris, 1876, and review of the same by Ad. Harnack in Theologische Literatur-zeitung, 1877, No. 6; Jastrow (J.), Zur struf-rechtlichen Stellung der Schwen bei Deutschen und Ausglachen Braelon. 1878. Angelsachsen, Breslau, 1878.

SMARAGDUS (1), March 12, commemorated at Nicomedia with Mardonius presbyter, and others (Syr. Mart., Hieron. Mart.)

(2) March 16, martyr at Rome under Maximin with Largus and others; passie (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Adon.); Aug. 8, depositio (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Adon.) on the Via Ostiensi; Mart. Hieron. on the Via Salaria).

SOCIAL LIFE. The design of this article is to point out and illustrate what appear to have been the distinguishing characteristics of Christian society during the first eight centuries. As, however, these characteristics are found to differ considerably according to the varying conditions of the age, any attempt to bring the phenomena of diderent periods within a single outline could hardly but prove fullacious; it accordingly proposed to consider them as they present themselves to our notice at three different eras: (I.) During the first three centuries, (II.) In the empire, subsequent to the recognition of Christianity by the state. (III.) Among Teutonic communities, subsequent to their nomi-

nal conversion to Christianity.

(1.) The Christian life, as conceived in the primitive church, may be said to have been domlnated by two distinct, and, at first sight, somewhat antagonistic conceptions. The apostelic injunction to be "not conformed to this world," but "transformed in the renewing of the mind," and the teaching which led the early Christians to regard themselves as "an elect people, a royal priesthood, a holy race," were combined with a theory of the relations of the Christian citizen to mankind at large, which completely broke down the barriers of the old Roman exclusiveness and led him to look upon mankind as, to use the expression of Tertulian (Apol. c. 38), one great republic. It is certain, however, that, partly from a sincere desire to inculcate principles which involved the recognition of a universal brotherhood, partly from anxiety to discourage notions which caused them to be regarded with suspicion and dislike, the earlier Christians emphatically disclaimed the adoption of distinctive institutions or peculiar habits. Thus the author of the Epistle to Diognetus (c. 5) says that Christians " are in ao way distinguished by their country, speech, or customs from other men;" that "they neither dwell in separate cities, nor use any peculiar dialect, nor do they lead an unusual (παράσημον) mode of life" (Bunsen, Anal. Ante-Nic. i. 111).

It is in perfect harmony with historical erperience at large that, though the centres in which Christiacity first assumed a distinctive social character were noted for their luxury, dissipation, and immorality, the life of the Christians themselves in this uncongenial atmosphere appears (so far as we are able to arrive at the evidence) to have been faithful to an unusual extent to the Christian ideal. The corruptions

that surround Antioch, Alexa thage were, in minds not total which material from yielding to example set by the Christians hesitate to affirm among them gree pagan communit τών έν τοῖς δή Graec. xl. 466). isolation we add the state, by wh. the earlier Chr upon with mistr period simost p exclusiveness and

course with the v While, again, i civil life the Chri claim eccentricity vailing practice, i derived from th neither the one observed. At hor which always affor right and virtuous citizen) offered a s of the pagan in th was regular and s fered from it in so looked upon as a in the other as a canonical hours of 6th, and the 9th marked out as time circle, at the third h the common praye lujah Psaim sung. of the day, preceded special prayer for servance which, to u of Alexandria, consacrament (Paed. c. 20). When the mother and her chil peace and then sepa their daily tasks (Bunsen, Anal. Ante the hours above spe prayer was strictly e Dom. c. 4) at sunrise before retiring to re Scriptures were daily comprehension, it was only when this exerc prayer (Origen, de Or wife were enjoined bot study the Scriptures volving a view of the strikingly contrasts wi to Socrates (Xenophon spoke with no one le Even in the exercise of

So Neander (Denkuoii that the numerous monast fourth century were often the great cities.

llard (Paul). emiers temus tion Romaine view of the he Literatur-), Zur struf-[J. B. M.]

2, commemous presbyter. ırt.).

der Maximin lart. Usuard., ositio (Mart. Via Ostiensi:

f this article at appear to racteristics of ght centuries. are found to varying conto bring the ithin a single llacious; it is them as they three different ee centuries. the recogni-(III.) Among to their nomi-

ceived in the to have been t first sight, s. The apeformed to this e renewing of led the early as "an elect ly race," were lations of the large, which ers of the old to look upon n of Tertullian It is certain, cere desire to ed the recogni-, partly from which caused on and dislike, disclaimed the ns or peculiar he Epistle to ans " are in no try, speech, or "they neither any peculiar al (παράσημον) e-Nic. i. 111). historical exthe centres in l a distinctive their luxury, fe of the Chrisial atmosphere

o arrive at the

to an unusual

he corruptions

that surrounded the convert in cities such as Antioch, Alexandria, Corinth, Rome, and Carthage were, in fact, calculated to produce in minds not totally deprayed a reaction of feeling which materially contributed to preserve them from ylelding to the debasing influences of the from yielding to the declaring influences. Origen (cont. Co's. iii. 30), when referring to the life of the Christians in these great cities, does not hesitate to affirm that even the least exemplary among them greatly surpassed the majority of the among them greatly but produce the importry of the pagan commonity (πολλών κρέιτσους τυγχάνειν τῶν ἐν τοῖτ δήμοις ἐκκλησιῶν, Migne, Patrol, Grace, xi. 466). If to this condition of moral isolation we add the sense of estrangement from the state, by which, if not actually persecuted, the earlier Christians were generally looked upon with mistrust, the Christian life at this period almost necessarily involved a certain exclusiveness and habitual caution in lutercourse with the world without.

While, again, in all the ordinary relations of civil life the Christian could conscientiously disclaim eccentricity or Incompatibility with prevailing practice, his religion and his conduct, as derived from that religion, were such that neither the one nor the other could pass unobserved. At home, his domestic life (the life which always affords the best guarantees for the right and virtuous discharge of the duties of the citizen) offered a superficial resemblance to that of the pagan in that the observance of worship was regular and systematic, but essentially differed from it in so far that what in the one was looked upon as a mere ceremony was observed in the other as a spiritual exercise. The three canonical hours of the early church, the 3rd, the 6th, and the 9th (Hours of PRAYER), were marked out as times of devotion. In the family circle, at the third hour, the Scriptures were read, the common prayer was offered, and the Hallelejah Psalm sung. Then followed the first meal of the day, preceded, like every other meal, by a special prayer for the divine blessing, an observance which, to use the expression of Clemens ef Alexandria, converted every meal into a sscrament (Pacd, ii. 1; Tertullian, de Orat. c. 20). When the first meal was over, the mether and her children exchanged the kiss of peace and then separated, where necessary, for their daily tasks (Const. Acyppt. ii. 57, 62; Bunsen, Anal. Ante-Nic. ii. 472-3) Besides the hours above specified, the duty of private prayer was strictly enjoined (Cyprian, de Orat. Dom. c. 4) at sunrise and at sunset (ib. c. 35), before retiring to rest, and at midnight. The Scriptures were daily to be read, but their right comprehension, it was held, could be looked for only when this exercise had been preceded by prayer (Origen, de Orat. c. 31). Husband and wife were enjoined both to pray together and to study the Scriptures together, a precept inrelying a view of the conjugal relations which strikingly contrasts with the reply of Critobulos to Socrates (Xenophon, Oecon. iii. 12) that "he spoke with ne one less than with his wife." Even in the exercise of hospitality prayer found

a place, and the householder was enjoined not to let his guest depart without a joint observance of this rite (Tert. de Orat. c. 21).

Deminated by this conception, each home became a sanctuary, each day a holy-day, and the life of the perfected Christian, to quote the expression of Clemens, one long service of adoration, απας δὲ ὁ βίος αὐτοῦ πανήγυρις μία (Strom. bk.vii.; Migne, Patrol. Grace. ix. 309). In all these observances, however, one feature is to be noted which offers the greatest contrast to the pagan domestic rites, namely, that they were not looked upon as a mystery to be guarded from the scrutiny of other families or races, but were readily shared with others and the doctrines they represented willingly explained, a spirit of propagandism taking the place of the exclusive-

ness characteristic of paganism.

Another important fenture in the Christian home life was the altered position of the mother of the family, a change so considerable as to bring about a completely different conception of the relations of womanhood to society. While obedience to her husband was enjolued as a duty upon the wife, that duty ceased when it came in collision with one of a yet higher order (Just n, Apol. ii. 2). She was looked upon as capable of attaining to an equal degree of perfection (Clemens, Stron. iv. 19; Migne, ib. viii. 223), as his equal in all relations (Clemens, Pued. i. 4; Migne, ib. viii. 37), and endowed with precisely the same nature (Clemens, Strom. iv. 8; Migne, ib. viii, 213). She was to aspire to wisdom in a 10. viii. 210). Ο το was το ασμίτε το wisdom in like degree, φιλοσοφητέον οδν καl ταῖτ γυναιξίν έμφερῶς τοῖτ ἀνδράσι (ib. iv. 8). While enjoined to be a stayer at home (b. iv. 8; ib. viii. 214), the sphere of her activity in the domestic circle was at once extended and ennobled. To the household industry of the Roman matron she added the higher function of instructing her children (Polycarp, ad Philippenses, c. 5), and in this relation her influence was often of incalcuinble importance. The mothers of Chrysostom, Basil, Gregory Nazianzen, Augustine, and Theodoret, were mainly instrumental in the conversion of their sons. Clement of Rome commends the Christians at Corinth because they taught their children moderation and chastity, μέτρια καΙ σεμνά νοεῖν (Epist. : !: Cotelerius, Patres Apost. i. 147). "Let our children," says his namesake of Alexandria, "share in the instruc-tion which is of Christ" (Strom, iv. 17; Migne, viii. 222). Augustine, on the other hund, is to be found admitting that his father, who was indifferent to Christianity, was far more anxious to see him accomplished and eloquent than virtuous and modest (Conf. ii. 3). In the Epistle of Barnabas (c. 19) the writer enjoins every Christian to instruct his sons and daughters in the fear of the Lord from their youth upwards. Leonidas, the father of Origen, made his son commit daily to heart and repent a set portion of Scripture (Euseb. H. E. vi. 2). The distrust with which parents regarded the ap-pearance of their children in mixed assemblies (Clemens, Strom. iii. 11) was a reflex of their own sense of danger when mingling in pagan society, and their watchful and pious care in this respect stands in remarkable contrast to the declaration of Quintilian (I. ii. 8) that the rising generation of his day were corrupted before they could well understand the distinction between

So Neander (Denkwirdiskeiten, &c. 1. 218) notes that the numerous monasteries which grew up in the fourth century were often in the immediate vicinity of

good and cyll, and, so far from being demoralised by their school-fellows, often brought the contagion with them from their own homes.

The discipline of the Christian household was distinguished, again, by a spirit of greater gentleness, the steraness of the pagan father towards his son being exchanged for a tone of loving admonition (Cyprian, Test. adv. Judacos,

iii. 71).

While such were the influences that prevailed in his domestic life, the Christian citizen left his home to pursue his daily avocations in the world inspired by a teaching which led him to recognise in every other man a brother, and armed with a moral code which was equal to every question of conscience that might arise, a code which was, in the language of Rousseau, when was, in the judging of noiseast, always critin, always true, always single, and always in harmony with itself." In singular contrast to that feeling of hatred for foreigners on which Plato (Menczens, p. 245) congratulates his fellow-citizens, Justin (Apol. 1. 14, ii. 13) expressly notes that whereas sympathy and intercourse had before existed only between those who belonged to the same nationality, Christianity admitted no such limitations. "We," he says, "who hated and destroyed one another, and on account of their different manners would not use a common hearth and fireb with men of a different tribe, now, since the coming of Christ, live familiarly with them, and pray for our enemies." Even towards those who were not of the same faith the church recognised the obligation of shewing friend-hip and of exchanging friendly offices, "necessitas nmicitiarum officiorumque gentilium" (Tert. de Cultu Fem. ii. 11; Migne, i. 1329); while all alike, young and old, bond and free, Greek and barbarian, were equally admissible as members of the Christian polity (Clemens, Strom. iv. 8; Migne, Patrol. Grace. viii. 213). The exigencies of the state at this period forbade, indeed, any to entertain the notion of a general abolition of slavery [SLAVERY], but the Christian could look upon the slave as one born by misfertune in n condition which, however pitiable, involved no religious Inequality, and which he was bound to ameliorate by acts of kindness.

Underlying this new and greatly enhanced estimate of man as an individual, there was the Christian theory of the sanctity of human life, which rested, in turn, on the bellef in the immortality of the soul. The procuring of abortion, regarded among pagan communities as scarcely deserving of censure, was from the first systematically denounced by the church. The mother guilty of this crime was excluded by a decree of the council of Ancyra (A.D. 314) from the sacrament until the hour of death [CHILDREN]. Infanticide, and the exposure of newly-born infants, a common practice under the empire, and, according to St Ambrose (Hexaem. v. 18), especially prevalent among the poor, as abortion was more the practice of the wealthy, was shunned by the Christian community with horror. "Christians," says the writer of the Epistle to Diegnetus (c. 5), "marry and begst children, like the rest of mankind, but they

do not cast away their offspring," (See tisa La tantius, Inv. Inst. vi. 20 1 Cod. Theod. XI. xxvii. 1 and 2; ib. V. vli. 1; Allard, Les Esclaves Chret. etc. p. 370.)

But while the conception of social obligations and sympathies became thus greatly extended, in one particular relation, that of the individual citizen to the civil power, it involved a different standard from that of paganism, and one which was also somewhat lower. The Christian placed humanity above the city, and repudiated a theory which involved the obliteration of individual rights whenever they came in conflict with the supposed necessities of the state. The duties of private life, those of the man to himself, to his family, and to God, were now regarded as paramount, and patriotism was no longer the supreme duty of the citizen. The patriotism of the pagan, indeed, it has been truly said, was but a species of refined egoism by which he demanded back with interest all that he gave to the commonweal. On the Christian the love of his neighbour was enjoined as a principle, a principle which rendered the interpretation of all social duties easy and intelligible (Clem. Rom. ad Corinth. i. 49). The emperor Julian (Epst. 49) could not but contrast the kindness of Christians to strangers with the ordinary pages indifference, and indicates this feature, together with the care shewn by them for the tombs of the dead and their external decorum of demennour, as three points well deserving the imitation of pagans.

On the other hand, the early Christians were ready cheerfully to recognise all the customary obligations of the eitizen to the commonwealth. Justin, in addressing the emperor Autonians Justin, in nouriessing the emperor Autonius Pius, says, "We everywhere before all thing endeavour to pay tribute and taxes to those whem you appoint" (Apol. i. 17; see also Tatian, cont. Graccos, c. 4; Apost. Const. iv. 13). The grandchildren of Jude, Eusebius tells us (E. H. iii. 20), when summoned before Domitian, the state of the constitution of the constitutio pleaded in proof of their loyalty to the civil power the taxes which they paid from their manual labour, exhibiting their hands collogs with toil. Tertullian (Apol. c. 33) declares that the Christians are actuated by a more reasonable sentiment of loyalty towards the emperor than that of the pagan community. Origen affirms that by their prayers they render effective support to the imperial cause, "composing a sacred army by their intercessions with the Deity" (cont. Cels. bk. viil.; Migne, Patrol. Graec. xi. 797). Ilis language to Celsus appears to imply that they often declined civic offices, but he justifies such conduct on the ground that in so doing they are able to give themselves "to the more holy and pressing service of the church in saving the souls of men "(ib.).

In the choice of a profession or a craft, the

Christian was necessarily under a certain disadvantage when compared with his pagan fellow-citizen, from the disfavour with which his creed was regarded by the state on the one hand, and from the limitations imposed by the church on the other. By the church he was forbidden to engage in any art or occupation which either directly eindirectly subserved the rites of idolatri (TRADES). The profession of the astrologer of the conjurer (the latter at this period a frequent

and fruitful s fol (Neander, might assume been imposed voluntary ado for Christian o The cailing of altogether forl adoption of the of pagan lears account of the he would be r on, partly fron fession with th and ceremonies necessary restr scribed only b creed: "It is lii. 11; Migne, part in public a in the business be done honestl that one has but

Idleness was in contrast to labour was uphe Constitutions (iv te find employing especially for or to whom his epis their hands tha giveness for giveness for papapriwv σου (C It was, however church, at least the clergy were manual labour (M

The acquiremen

have been pronou but the teachers that when acquire purposes; money, dices salvetur, c. 1 338), being an in-If lawfully obtain enterprise, or inh wrongful in its me devoted to charital spirit of avarice. the new spirit of pl tisnity, that althou still continued to diminished extent times appealed mai systematic benevole are to be found be The church at Ron ported no less than 43). Nor was this had embraced the taneity of this bener to the observation o so deeply as to brin recent writer has s that the care shews fertunate and the effers the strongest .

b The allusion in this expression to a community of religious rites is especially deserving of notice. Fustel de Coulanges, La Cité Antique, c. i.

It has been the ende that the difference in th pagan and Christian soc than religious opinions,

" (See 1188 Les Esclaves

kindness of

dinary pagan

ture, together

the tombs of

corum of deleserving the

hristians were

the customary

mmonwealth.

or Autoninus

ore all things

axes to those

17; see also

Const. iv. 13).

ebius telis us

fore Domitian,

y to the civil

hands callers

) declares that

ore reasonable

emperor than

en affirms that

tive support to

acred army by y " (cont. Cels. xi. 797), His

ply that ther

justifies such doing they are

more holy and

in saving the

or a craft, the

er a certain

ith his pagan

r with which

the state on imitations im-

ther. By the

ngage in may

er directly er

of idelatry

e estrologer it

ried a frequent

and fruitful source of gain) was equally unlawful (Neander, Denkwürdigkeiten, &c. i. 120). He might assume the profession of arms when it had been imposed upon him by the state, but its voluntary adoption was held to disqualify him al obligations tiv extended, for Christian communion (Const. Aegupt. il. 41). he individual The calling of an actor or public dancer was ed a different altogether forbidden him (ACTOR, THEATHE). His adoption of that of a "grammations" or teacher of pagan learning was discouraged, partiy on ristian placed ated a theory account of the character of the literature which of individual he would be required to explain and comment flict with the on, partly from the close connexion of the profession with the observance of pagan festivals and ceremonies (SCHOOLMASTER). Beyond these The duties of imself, to his necessary restrictions, his choice was circumrded as parar the suprems scribed only by pagan prejudices against his creed: "It is lawful," says Clemens (Pact. otism of the creed: "It is lawful," saya Clemens (Pact. lii. 11; Migne, Patrol. Gracc. viil. 10), "to take id, was but a he demanded part in public affairs (πολιτεύσασθαι); to engage in the business of the world, provided that this gave to the e love of his be done honestly, and to buy and sell, provided ciple, a printhat one has but one price." etation of all (Ciem. Rom. Julian (Epist.

Idleness was systematically discouraged, and, in contrast to pagan netions, the dignity of labour was upheld and enforced. The Apostolic Constitutions (iv. 2) direct bishops to endeavour to find employment for artisans out of work, and especially for orphans. Barnabas enjoins those to whom his epistle is addressed to labour with to whom his constant and thereby gain for their hands that they may thereby gain for giveness for past sins, els λύτρωσην των αμαρτιών σου (Cotclerius, Patres Apost. 1. 52). It was, however, the prevalent theory of the church, at least from the 4th century, that the clergy were entitled to be exempted from

manual labour (MANUAL LABOUR).

The acquirement of wealth does not appear to have been pronounced unlawful by the church, but the teachers of this period insist strongly that when acquired it should be devoted to right purposes; money, according to Clemens (Quis dives salvetur, c. 14; Migne, Patrol. Grace. lx. 338), being an instrument, not in itself an end. If lawfully obtained, whether by frugality, enterprise, or inheritance, there was nothing wrongful in its mere possession, but it was to be devoted to charitable purposes, not hoarded in a spirit of avarice. It indicates very significantly the new spirit of philanthropy fostered by Christisnity, that although slavery as an institution still continued to absorb to but a slightly diminished extent the classes which at later times appealed mainly to public charity, acts of systematic benevolence on the part of the church are to be found becoming much more common. The church at Rome, in the 3rd century, supported no less than 1500 poor (Euseb. H. E. vi. 43). Nor was this charity limited to those who had embraced the Christian faith. The spontaneity of this benevolence, as it presented itself te the observation of Pachomius, impressed him so deeply as to bring about his conversion. A recent writer has said, probably with justice, that the care shewn by Christians for the unfortunate and the poor is the feature which effers the strongest opint of centrast to pagan

society in these times (Schmidt, La Societé Cielle, p. 351). "Almsgiving," says Chrysostom (in Matt. Hom. xlix. 3), "is the first of trades for the rich ;" and Fleury (Ocurres, ed. Martin, p. 223) traces the principle of charity as one of the most prominent and well-sustained traditions of the church from apostolic times until the rise of

This active principle of charity found a corresponding expression in the Christian's intercourse with those who were his equals or superiors in station. As, according to Origen (contr. Cels. aration. As, according to Origen (contr. Cets. Pracef. e. 2), he preferred to vindicate the tenets which he had embraced rather by rectitude of life than skill in argument, so he held that his sentiments towards his fellow-men were hest shewn by his unwillingness not merely to do them ill, but even to wish it, or even to speak or think evil concerning them (Tert. Apol. c. 36). Litigation was especially avoided, and the Pauline injunction to avoid all recourse to the pagan tribunals (1 Cor. vi. 6-8) became a permanent tradition in the church (Cyprian, Iest. that the course (Cyprian, 1est. cont. Judices, iii. 44). "Accustomed," says Hallam (Müddle Ages, c, vii, pt. 1), "to feel a strong aversion to the imperial tribunals, and even to consider a recurrence to them as hardly consistent with their profession, the early Christians retained somowhat of a similar prejudice even after the establishment of their religion. The arbitration of their bishops still seemed a less objectionable mode of settling differences. And this arbitrative jurisdiction was powerfully supported by a law of Constantine, which directed the civil magistrate to enforce the execution of episcopal awards." The church itself inculented the practice (Apost. Const. ii. 45; Cotelerius, I. 246), and no circumstance tended more effectually to strengthen the influence of the clergy than this habitual reference of all matters in dispute among the Christians themselves to the arbitrament of their pastors.

In his personal habits, the Christian was taught to practise moderation, all ostentation being systematically avoided. His diet was to be simple, and temperance both in eating and drinking were strictly enjoined upon him. Boys and girls, eays Clemens, should not touch wine, but ought ἀπεχεσθαι τοῦ φαρμάκου τούτου (Pred. ii. 2; Migne, Patrol. Graec. viii. 65). Minuclus Felix (Uctav. c. 31; Migne, iii. 46) contrasts the mederation and modesty of the Christians at their banquets with the licence and excess customary among the heathen. The author of the Epistle to Diognetus speaks of the Christians as "living in the flesh and not after the flesh" (c. 5), and even the feasts held in honour of the emperor appear to have been shunned by them (Tert. Apol. c. 35). The usual accompaniment of the banquet—the revel (or κῶμος) with its lascivious dances and wanton songs-was, of course, equally to be avoided (Clemens, Pued. ii. 4; Migne, b. viii. 70). In the matter of dress it is evident that the earlier Christians affected no peculiarity, the language of the writers of the period (see DRESS) appearing rather to imply that they followed too closely the fashion of the

bearing on the question are to be found in Lecky, Hist. of Morals, it. 78-84; Wallon, Hist. de l'Exclavage, iv. 17; Ili. 398, note 88; Havet, Les Origines du Christianisme,

this been the endeavour of some writers to prove that the difference in this relation observable between than and Christian societies is to be referred to other than religious opinions. The main facts and arguments

Even Clemens (Paed. iii. 11), while condemning u-due luxury and effeminacy, says that "the wearing of gold ornaments and soft raiment is not altogether to be condemned, but only an undus fondness for such attire," and he quotes St. Paul (1 Cor. vii. 31). Tertullian, hewever (de Cult. Fem. ii. 11), seems to imply that among females the convert to the faith was distinguished by greater sobriety of apparel,

In the furniture of his house the Christian was to aim at simplicity. "The use of gold and silver vessels," says Clemens (Paed. ii. 8), "is vain and idle, a mere illusion of the eye. The vain and idle, a mere illusion of the eye. superfluous possession of such wealth evokes envy, it is hard to acquire, hard to keep, and ill-adapted for use." Silver plates and goblets, tripods of cedar, ebony, or ivory, bedsteads with gold and silver feet, purple curtains, &c., are enumerated by him as tokens of undue luxury, which the Christian should not possess.

Works of art adorned with representations of the deities of the pagan mythology would of course be banished from the Christian household, but there can be little doubt that during the first two centuries the tendency to asceticism among Christian communities led to an undue depreciation of art, especially in sculpture and ornament. Buonarotti (de Vitris Coemeterialibus; Mamachi, i. 249) attributes to this fact the comparative rudeness of the devices on the

Christian tombs (Hefele, Beiträge, i. 26). In the question of lawfur recreation and amusements, the broad principle laid down by Cyprian, that the scriptural code forbade the Christian to witness what it was unlawful for him to do—"Prohibuit enim spectari quod pro-hibuit geri" (de Spectae, c. 4; Migno, iv. 340) afforded safe and intelligible guidance. The sanguinary gladiatorial conflicts which so delighted every class in those times were a spectacle altogether unlawful. "If," says Tertullian, "we can maintain that cruelty, impiety, and barbarity are lawful, let us to the amphitheatre" (de Spectac, c. 19). "What vileness," says Clemens, "is there which is not exhibited in the theatre? . . . They who, from the un-cleanness of their own hearts, take pleasure therein, transfer the representations they have witnessed to their own homes" (Paed. iii. 11; Migne, Series Graec. viii. 109).

Of the isolation in which, according to some writers, the primitive Christians passed their lives (Renan, St. Paul, p. 562), few signs are observable in the 3rd century. "The Apostolical Constitutions," says Blunt (First Three Christian Centurics, p. 311), "abound in provisions for a mixed population of Christian and heathen thrown into the most intimate civic and social relations." Christians are not unfrequently to be found holding high public office and even important positions at court. The Christian father of St. Basil was one of the most influential citizens in Pontus. Eusebius (E. H. vi. 28) states that in the honsehold of Alexander Severus, whose mother, Julia Mammaea, be-friended Christianity, they were numerously represented. Theonas, bishop of Alexandria (A.D. 282-300), writing to Lucian, who held high office in the court of Constantine Chlorus, gives him detailed advice respecting his conduct in this difficult position: he was to practise impartial justice to rich and poor, never to grant access to from persecution had brought about a great

the emperor for a bribe, to be courteous, benevolent, and modest on all occasions, and especially to obey and serve the emperor himself with the utmost fidelity, so long as in so doing he was not involved in a breach of religious duty (Biblioth. PP. Gallandl, iv. 69, 70). "If a Christian was appointed librarian, he was to take good care not to shew any contempt for secular knowledge and the ancient writers. Hs was advised to make himself familiar with the poets, philosophers, orators, and historians of classical literature, and while discussing their writings to take incidental opportunities of recommending the Scriptures, etc." (Newman, Arians, p. 68). Notwithstanding, however, many and eminent exceptions, it is evident that the larger proportion of the converts to Christianity during the first three centuries was drawn from the humbler classes of society. To Celsus, who made it a matter of reproach, that the new faith appealed to and was embraced by the most illiterate and simple of mankind, Origen contents himself with the general reply that Christianity was essentially catholic in character, and, while receiving accessions from all parts, did not exclude the young, the uneducated, and the slave (Origen, c. Cels, iii. 44; Migne, Patrol. Gracc. xi,

Although the foregoing outline is liable to the objection that the picture it presents is derived rather from the precepts which we find laid down by the authorities of the church than from facts in the actual lives of the early Christians themselves, there is good reason for believing that serves, there is good reason for beneving that precept and practice in these agrees were in closer agreement than perhaps at any subsequent period of church history. The observation of Milman (Lat. Christianity, bk. i. c. 2), that "early Christianity cannot be justly estimated from its writers," is applicable rather to the polemical character of many of their treatisesa feature which in no way detracts from the value of the didactic literature of the age, or the presumption therein afforded of large and increasing communities, like that at Roms, growing into power and importance amid quiet obscurity and the practice of a genuine though retiring Christianity. The impression which the very imperfect data that remain to us are calculated to produce—the heroism of those who from time to time were compelled to attest the sincerity of their convictions by encountering martyrdom--the reluctant admiration which the lives and tenets of the Christians evidently excited in the minds of the less prejudicial observers among the pagan party—all combine to prove that the natural recoil from the excessive demoralisation of society under the empire uniting with the lofty teaching of the new faith brought about a very high standard of practical morality.

Already, however, there were evidences of s considerable decline from the primitive simplicity and earnestness. Cyprian contrasts the lukewarmness of the church in Africa with the zesl of the apostolic age, when believers sold their possessions and gave them to the poor: "Now," he says, "we give not even tenths from our patrinony, and when the Lord bids us sell, we buy and store" (de Unit. c. 24; Migne, iv. 203). In another passage he says that long immunity

decline in religio disciplinant pax l apon the trial of divinely designed almost unconscio Migne, iv. 182). the increasing to avarice, but also

Christians with p (II.) That Chris ness and earnest; by the state and emperors, is a ge Die Christl. Kirche trois premiers Sièc Schmidt, La Societ existence, it has h by the vast nun accessions to its Moral, ed. 1851, i. century themselves the degeneracy of with apostolic time large numbers of pr whose sole religio coming to church o Επαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἡ (de Bapt. Christi, c. 364). Augustine 1 defections in his floc the church to a corp fession of religion, he unworthy motives: seeks to gain the go another takes refug powerful foe ; anothe accomplish a marriag sibility, "ut aliquan evadat" (in Joh. Evan xxxv. 1600; Serm. xlv On the other hand, th a really Christian lif persecution and ridica Serm. i. 4; Migne, xx Turin compares the ab works in his day with age. So far from coll the apostles' feet, the says, are to be seen dra extortion from the feet wealth consists in goo he fears that a wealth found " in coetu nostro 321).

That, as soon as Chr under the protection emperor, large number its tenets from no bette self-interest and policy is but it is necessary also other causes which at considerable potency, and able to morality and sim these the most important

(1) The removal of the nople. By this important ourt was brought directl influences of Oriental hab the result there prevail classes of society an ar effeminacy unprecedented eons, benel especially f with the ng he was gious duty). "If a he was to atempt for riters. He er with the storions of ssing their ties of re-(Newman. ever, many t that the hristinnity lrawn from Celsus, who

and, while s, did not d the slave l. Graec. xi. able to the is derived d laid down from facts eving that re in closer subsequent erystion of c. 2), that estimated her to the treatisesthe age, or large and Roms, nt amid quiet a which the

to us are

f those who

attest the

countering

n which the evidently

prejudicial

combine to

ie excessive

e new faith

the most

en contents

hristianity

he empire e new faith of practical lences of a e simplicity the luke ith the zeal sold their r: " Now," from our us sell, we e, iv. 203). immunity ut a great

decline in religious observance (" traditam nobis disciplinant pax longa corruperat"), and he looks upon the trial of the church under Decius as divinely designed to restore her "fallen and almost unconscious condition" (de Lapsis, c. 5; Migne, iv. 182). He cites as evidence not merely the increasing tendency to money-getting and avarice, but also the frequent marriages of Christians with pagans (ib. c. 6).

(II.) That Christianity deteriorated in gennineness and enruestness soon after its recognition ness and earnestness soon after Ha recognition by the state and its profession by ancessive emperors, is a generally admitted fact (Baur, Die Christl. Kirche, ii. 287; Pressensé, Hist. des trois premiers Siècles de l'Église chret. vol. v.; Schmidt, La Société Civile, &c. p. 484). Its very

Schmat, La Societe Civile, &c. p. 484). Its very existence, it has been observed, was threatened by the vast numerical, but merely nominal accessions to its ranka (Hirscher, Die Christl. Moral, ed. 1851, i. 47). The fathera of the 4th century themselves frequently admit and deplore the degeneracy of their age when contrasted with apostolic times. Chrysostom speaks of the large numbers of professed Christians in his day whose sole religions observance consisted in coming to church once or twice in the yearαπαξ τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἡ δεύτερον παρ' ἡμῶν φοιτῶντα (do Bapt. Christi, c. 1; Migne, Patrol. Graec. xlix. 364). Augustine laments over the numerous defections in his flock, and compares the body of the church to a corpse. Those who make a profession of religion, he says, are often influenced by unworthy motives: this man has a lawsuit, and seeks to gain the good will of the clergy that they may interest themselves in his behalf; another takes refuge in the church from a powerful foe; another seeks to gain a friend, to accomplish a marriage, or to evade some responsecondaria a mariage, or coverage some responsibility, "in aliquam pressuram hujus succuli evadst" (in Joh. Ecang. Truct. xxv.; 10; Migne, xxxv. 1600; Serm. xlv.; 1.7; Migne, xxxv; 1366). On the other hand, the few who sought to lead a really Christian life were often subjected to persecution and ridicule by the reat (in I's. 90, Serm. i. 4; Migne, xxxvii. 1152). Maximns of Turin compares the absence of charity and good works in his day with the zeal of the apostolic sge. So far from collecting money to lay it at the spostles' feet, the Christians of his day, he says, are to be seen dragging the victims of their extortion from the feet of the priests. If true wealth consists in good works (1 Tim. vi. 18), he fears that a wealthy man is scarcely to be found "in coetu nostro" (Hom. 94; Migne, lvii.

That, as soon as Christianity had been taken under the protection and patronage of the emperor, large numbers should have professed its tenets from no better motives than those of self-interest and policy is aufficiently intelligible; but it is necessary also to take into account other causes which at this period acted with considerable potency, and in a direction unthyourable to morality and simplicity of life. Among

these the most important appear to have been-(1) The removal of the capital to Constantinople. By this important change the imperial ourt was brought directly under the enervating influences of Oriental habits and customs, and as the result there prevailed among the upper classes of society an amount of laxury and effeminacy unprecedented in the history of the

empire. "The manners of the East," observes Milman (Hist. of Christianity, bk. iv. c. 1), were too strong for the religion. With the first Christian emperor commenced that Oriental ceremonial, which it might almost seem that, rebuked by the old liberties of Rome, the imperial despot would not assume till he had founded another capital." Ammianus Marcellinus describes the court at the accession of Julian as "vitiorum omnium seminarium" (bk. xxii. c. 4). With the latter half of the century this evil is to be seen spreading not only in the East, but also in Rome and throughout Italy. The sermons of Chrysostom, Maximus of Turin, and Theodoret, and the letters of Jerome and Angustine plainly shew that luxury and dissipation, with their usual concomitants of avarice and inordinate love of money-getting, were at this period the most flagrant vices of society—vices against which the teachers of the church were engaged in a continual struggle, though with very im-

(2) The rise of numerous sects and the absorbing attention given to controversial theology, which affected more directly the doctrinal teaching of the age. Ammianus describes highways in the reign of Constantins as the state of the describes the reign of Constantins as the state of urging their way to the difference synods intent arging their way to the difference symous intention on "reducing the whole sect to their particular opinions" (bk. xxi. c. 16). Hilary of Poitiers, the distinguished opponent of the Arians, laments that there are "as many creeds as opinions that among men, as many doctrines as inclinations, and as many sources of blasphemy as faults (ad Constant. ii. 4; Migne, x. 545), and he affirms that the ten provinces of Asia are nearly all Arian (de Synodis, c. 63). Pacian declares that the simple enumeration of the different sects of Christianity at this time would suffice to fill a huge volume (Migne, xiii. 1053). When Julian essayed to establish the principle of religious equality in the relations of the state to these contending sects, their fierceness, says Ammianus, appeared to him to surpass that of the wild appeared to nim to surpass that of the winds beasts towards man (bk. xxii. c. 5). Of the extent to which these disputes affected and stirred all classes of society, a good illustration is afforded in the thirty-second oration of Gregory of Nazianznm. He says elsewhere that the disputes generated by the Eunomians made the market places ring, disturbed every banquet, and penetrated even to the women's chambers (Orat. 27; Migne, Patrol. Graec. xxxvi. 488). Augnstine deplores the fact that while the pagans worship many gods without quarrelling, Christians who worship but one God are nnable to remain in unity (Serm. de Utilit. jejun. c. 7

observances. As the result of this excessive attention to obscure questions in theology, dogmatic belief began to be looked upon as of greater importance than virtuous conduct; while conduct itself was conceived in too mechanical a spirit-almsgiving, fasting, and praying at stated honrs being the virtues most strongly insisted on (Baur, Die Christl. Kirche, il. 289). Augustine expressly says that these are the most meritorious actions in this life (in Ps. 42; Serm. ix. 11).

Three things," says Leo the Great (Serm. xii. 4), "there are which most of all appertain to godly action-praying, fasting, and almagiving."

Penance was imposed by the church for com- | paratively small effences, and the canons of numerous councils shew a tendency to enforce a discipline which, although perhaps productive of greater outward decorum, cannot but have exercised an enervating influence on the higher

conceptions of morality.

(4) Enhanced distinctions between the monastic and ecclesiastical orders and the laity. Notwithstanding the many examples offered by menasticism in its earlier stages of self-denying virtue and saintly life, its influence on society at large was certainly of a somewhat mixed character, attracting admiration among the majority of a life which they were unable to imitate, and thus, as Gieseler observes, familiarising society with the notion of a "higher and a lower order of virtue" (Kirchengesch, vi. 104). It is again at least doubtful whether the greatly advanced conception of the priestly office that now began to prevail tended to raise the moral tone of society at large. The clergy were regarded as a class exclusively devoted to religious duties, whose works of supererogation might avail on behalf of others. Eusebius describes the clerical and lay elements as constituting the two great divisions of society, of which the former, seeking neither for marriage, nor children, nor wealth, is devoted to appeasing the Deity both on their own behalf and that of their fellow-Christians (Dem. Evang. i. 8; Migne, xxii. 29, 30). humiliation or punishment was regarded by them with so much dread as that whereby they were degraded into the position of laymen (Milman,

Hist. of Christianity, bk. iv. c. 1).

(5) Degeneracy of the clergy. Notwithstanding the increased attention paid to organization and to ritual, the morality of the clergy was exposed to no ordinary temptations by their growing power and wealth, and especially by the right which the church acquired under Constantine of holding landed property and inheriting it by bequest. The practice that now began to prevail of making the clergy the ordinary dispensers of charity, was also productive of frequent abuse. A law of Valentiniau I. (Cod. Theod. XVI. ii. 27, 28) declares all bequests and donations to ecclesiastics null and void. "Charioteers, actors, and harlots," says Jerome, "yea even ragan priests, may receive what a Christian priest may not; I complain not on behalf of the church, but I blush for those who have made this law necessary " (Epist. 52; Migne, xxii. 261). Chrysostom advises his hearers to distribute their alms themselves, and

not through the agency of a priest or deacon (Thierry, S. Jerôme, p. 17).
Other causes might be enumerated, but the foregoing may safely be assigned as those which appear to have operated with the greatest potency when tested by the social phonomena of the 4th and 5th centuries. The period A.D. 350-400 has indeed been indicated as that when the greatest luxury known in ancient times pre-vailed, and whatever may be the feature of society selected, it is impossible not to recognise, even among those communities which enjoyed the most enlightened spiritual Instruction of the time and afforded the most emineut examples of the Christian virtues, the demoralising effects of this influence. In the 4th century, the estentation and luxury that prevailed among the Christians

excited the surprise even of the pagan party, and Chrysostom reminds his hearers how much more effective is practice than precept: "when they" (the pagans), he says, "see us building splendid palaces and baths, laying out gardens, and purchasing estates, they cannot believe that we are looking forward to dwelling in another city" (Hom. xii. in Matt.; Migne, Patrol. Grace. lvii, 208). The view that the frivolity and dissipation engendered by this excessive luxury are to be looked upon as mainly characteristic of those who, while giving a formal assent to Christianity, really retained the habits and tastes of paganism, is not altogether borne out by the facts. Zosimus (iv. 33) does not hesitate to accuse even Theodosius of culpable effeminacy; and the sons of Theodosius were conspicuous for the oriental splendour by which they were sur-rounded, and the gorgeous attire which attracted the admiration of the vulgar to their person (Müller, de Genio, etc. Aevi Theodos. p. 10). The language of Synesius at the court of Arcadius attests the existence of a moral degeneracy at the imperial court which the philosopher and the Christian alike condemned (Migne, Patr. Grae. lxvi. 1075-90). The governors of the provinces, Eutropius, Rufinus, and Andronicus, were as corrupt, as rapacious, and as cruel as Verres. Milman characterises the life of the aristocracy as "exhibiting the pomp and prodigality of a high state of civilization with none of its ennobling or humanizing effects" (*Ilist*, of *Christianity*, bk. iv. c. 1). Ambrose describes the holders of high public offices as seeking to gain the popular favour by instituting games in the circus, performances in the theatre, and exhibiting gladiatorial combats (de Officiis Minist. ii. 21; Migne, xvi. 131). In another passage he says that the regard for wealth has taken such a hold of men that none but the rich are had in honour (ib. ii. 26; iii. 6). Asterius, bishop of Amasca in Pontus, remonstrates with his hearers on their abandonment of "all care for virtue and the welfare of their souls;" he describes them as devoting themselves entirely to the pursuit of gain and to lounging about the market places; he depicts the luxury of their banquets, -the attendants, wine-bearers, butlers, musicians, dancing girls, flute-players, buffoons (γελωτοποιούς), parasites,—and then asks, "How many poor are wronged in order to provide this luxury? How many orphans are maltreated (κουδολ/ζονται)? How many widows made to weep?" (Migne, Patrol. Grace. xl. 170). Perhaps however the most sinister feature is that he declares that many seek to be well spoken of by slave-dealers. In his sermon on Dives and Lazarus, he describes the prevailing extravagance in dress—a feature almost invariably indicative of a low standard of public morality. Some wove into the material of their costume representations of wild animals and hunting scenes, which excited the wonder even of the children in the street, who would follow pointing at the wearers. The more pious selected subjects in sacred history, the miracles, &c. (ib. xl. 166-170).

The clergy shared in this form of degeneracy. Jerome describes the young deacons at Rome as appearing in public with their hair curled like that of actors, perfumed, and wearing rings on their fingers, going from palace to palace, and there singing love-songs or declaiming comedia, and leaving w

22; Migne, xx The amusem same tendencie observes, "made these " (Civilis Ammianus Ma orders that the "their temple, assembly, and (bk. xxviii. 4). prevalent, and habits of thrift At the council deemed necessar ing marriage fe leap-βαλλίζειν 574); the clerg before the plays direction which formances were e the laity.

As a consequen duties and the sac the Great (de l'a even the rite of I until they found t Other observance feasts at the tombs into occasions of al

The widespread whether we look u (PAGANISM, SURV new Oriental influ was the Christian on presenting to h "mathematicus" w and had come for books, implies that tians,--" Quain mu nummos abstulisse xxxvi. 748).

The laxity that pe inferred from the fac by Constantine on d 1) were almost abr III. xvi. 2); and A changed their wives prepared fresh marrie booths at a fair (Migr

Zesimus (iv. 28, strictures of the Fath ruptions of the court grade of society, and were disregarded in th and indolence-a conthe view of Gibbon (ii the overflowing presp from "that indolent present hour, and deel rity." If indeed we not quoted, -from Ammiar close of the 4th centur -represent both paga and also depict society important provinces bo Western empire, the "d recommends in estimat times from the writings prevent us from conclud conveyed is, on the wh be a matter for surpris

and leaving with their hands full of gold (Epist. | sac. | have sought to escape from the influence

pagan party,

cent: " when

ns building

out gardens,

t believe that

ng in another Patrol. Grace.

lity and dis-

e luxury are

racteristic of al assent to

its and tastes

ne out by the

hesitate to

ispicuous for ey were sur-

rich attracted

their person p. 10). The

of Arcadius

legeneracy at

losopher and

Migne, Patr.

rnors of the

Audronicus,

e life of the

mp and pro-

on with none ets" (Hist. of

osc describes

as seeking to ing games in

theatre, and

Officiis Minist.

er passage he

as taken such

ch are had in us, bishop of th his hearers

re for virtue

he describes

ly to the pur-

t the market

eir banquets,

utlers, masi-

ers. buffoons

n asks, " How

provide this

c maltreated

ows made to

. 170). Per-

well spokea on Dives and

extravagance

bly indicative

ality. Some

ostume repre-

unting scenes,

f the children

inting at the

d subjects in

xl. 166-170).

f degeneracy.

s at Rome as ir carled like

ring rings on

to palace, and

ning comedies,

The amusements most in vogue exhibited the same tendencies. "Paganism," as Ozanam truly same tenuences. Fagamsin, as Ozanam cruy observes, "made its last stand as associated with these" (Civilisation in the Fifth Century, i. 89). Aminanus Marcellinus asserts of the lower orders that the Circus Maximus was at once a contract that the Circus Maximus was at once "their temple, their dwelling, their place of assembly, and the centre of all their desires" (bk. xxviii. 4). Gambling was a vice especially prevalent, and teuded materially to check all habits of thriftiness (Thierry, St. Jerôme, i. 4). At the council of Laedicea (A.D. 320) it was deemed necessary to enact that Christians attending marriage feasts ought neither to dance nor ing marriage teases ought neither to dance nor leap—βαλλίζειν ἡ ὀρχεισθαι (Mansi, Conc. ii. 574); the clergy are also directed to retire 57+); the energy are used directed to lettre before the plays $(\theta \epsilon \omega \rho | a_i)$ have commenced, a direction which evidently implies that such performances were common on such occasions among

As a consequence of this degeneracy, religious duties and the sacraments were neglected. Leo the Grent (de Vocat. Gentium, ii. 33) says that even the rite of baptism was deferred by many until they found themselves in some great peril. Other observances, such as the "Agapne" or feasts at the tombs of the martyrs, were degraded into occasions of shameful excess.

nate occasions or summer access.

The widespread belief in magic (MAGIC), whether we look upon it as a relic of paganism (PAGANISM, SURVIVAL OF), or as fostered by new Oriental influences, shows how imperfect was the Christianity of the time. Augustiue, on presenting to his congregation in church a "mathematicus" who had embraced Christianity and had come forward prepared to burn his books, implies that he had duped many Chrisiss, "Quain multis eum putatis Christianis nummos abstulisse?" (in Psal. lxi.; Migne,

The laxity that pervaded married life is to be inferred from the fact that the restrictions placed by Constantine on divorce (Cod. Theod. III. xvi. were almost abrogated under Honorius (ib. III. xvi. 2); and Asterius declares that men changed their wives as often as their clothes, and prepared fresh marriage chambers as readily as boths at a fair (Migne, Patr. Grace. xl. 227).

Zosimus (iv. 28, 33) supports the severest

strictures of the Fathers, declaring that the corruptions of the court penetrated through every grade of society, and that all order and decency were disregarded in the gratification of appetite and indolence—a condition of society which, in the view of Gibbon (iii. 404) resulted, not from the overflowing prosperity of the empire, but from "that indolent despair which enjoys the present hour, and declines the thought of futu-If indeed we note that the writers above quoted, - from Ammianus, who died towards the close of the 4th century, to Leo who died in 461, -represent both pagan and Christian opinion, and also depict society as it existed in the most important provinces both of the Eastern and the Western empire, the "discretion" which Milman recommends in estimating the morality of the times from the writings of the Fathers, will not prevent us from concluding that the impression conveyed is, on the whole, correct; nor can it

of se much general corruption by retiring into almost complete seclusion from society. lives of St. Basil and his mother and sister at Annesi, of Asella, and of Marcella at her mansion in the suburbs of Rome, described by Jerome (Epist. 24, 38; Migne, xxii. 129, 175), that of Jerome himself, that of Paulinus at Nola, may all be looked upon as indications of a growing sentiment which found more formal expression in monasticism.

Yet notwithstanding the evidence everywhere presented of a great decline from the standard of Christian practice in earlier times, there yet appears sufficient evidence to warrant us in ascribing to Christianity the influences which mainly averted the entire demoralisation of society, and ultimately brought about its reorganisation. Features are still to be discerned which contrast favourably with the best morality of pagan communities in any age. Infanticide and the exposure of offspring continued to be persistently denounced, and were to a great extent successfully repressed by the church (Chrysostom, in illud: Filius ex se nihil facit, Hom. 4). The dignity of labour began to be in some degree recognised, and industry to be in some degree recognised, and moustry to be associated with freedom (Wallon, Hist. de l'Esclavige, iii. 92; Guizot, Hist. de la Civilisat. i. 52). Chrysostom declares that Inborious poverty is preferable to indolent wealth (in I. Cor. Hom. women continued to be respected, and were carefully protected by the legislator (WOMEN).

The principle of universal benevolence was more systematically recognised, and Ambrose (de Offic. Minist. iii. 7) denounces the traditional custom of expelling alieus from the city when famine appeared to be impending. Asterius, while censuring the selfish luxury of the age, affirms that the man who can look upon others suffering from hunger or disease without being moved gives the lie to his human nature (Migne, Patrol. Graec. xl. 171). The letters of Theodoret relating to Celestiacus, a wealthy citizen of Carthage, who had been compelled to flee from that city on its capture by the Vandals in 439, with the loss of all his possessions, afford a picture in pleasing relief to these times. Celestiacus had been eminent both for his virtues and for his hospitality, and Theodoret (at that time bishop of Cyrrhus) describes the Christian fortitude with which he bears his heavy misfortune, and in a series of letters of introduction recommends him to the sympathy of Domnus, bishop of Antioch, and other of the chief men of that city (Migne, Patrol. Graec. lxxxiii. 1090-1096).

It is, in fact, in the virtues and abilities of the eminent men who at this period adorned the episcopate, that we recognise the element to which society owed its preservation, and round which it was, to a great extent, subsequently reorganized. "The bishop," says Gibbon (iv. reorganized. "Ine Disnop, says CIDDON (IV. 36), "was the perpetual censor of the morals of his people." "The religious heads of the communities," says Milman (bk. iv. c. 1), "were the supreme and universally recognised arbiters in all the transactions of life." As church discipline acquired greater definiteness, from the enactments of numerous councils, the episcopal influence made itself more effectively felt. The be a matter for surprise that many Christians | bishop often confronted the civil power with a

courage and authority to which the latter found it expedient to yield. Ambrose at Milan, Gregory at Nazianzum, Synesius at Ptolemaïs, Deogratias at Carthage, Leo and Gregory the Great at Rome, are instances which may be considerably multi-

plied at this period.

In proportion to the social and political authority of the bishop was the influence which he exerted as a teacher of morality, and the teaching of these centuries was often singularly enlightened and humane. No more judicious and effective rebukes of superstition can well be cited, than are to be found in the sermons of Maximus of Turin (PAGANISM, SURVIVAL OF). The arguments by which Asterius of Amasea enforces the advantages of temperance and occasional abstinence might command the assent of the most enlightened modern social reformer (Migne, Patrol. Graec. xl. 371-4). Synesius, "in whose hands," says Milman (Hist. of Christianity, bk. iv. c. 1), "the power of the Christian bishop appears under its noblest and most beneficial form," repudiated the theory of the celibacy of the clergy. The most eminent of tha Eastern clergy (in contrast to the narrow view that prevailed in the Latin church) encouraged the study of pagan literature (SCHOOLS). Even Gregory of Tours, though singularly prone to superstition and credulity, defended the principle of religious toleration. Of society, as presented to us under the influence of these more humane and liberal conceptions yet free from the deeper corruptions of the empire, we gain a glimpse in the pages of Sidonius Apollinaris, where he describes the ordinary life of the nobility of southern Gaul, with whom the bishops of the province associated on equal terms. The the province associated on equal terms. The day commenced with attending service in the church; then early visits were paid to neigh-bours, from which it was customary to return before ten o'clock in the morning: the remainder of the morning was spent in playing tennis or in reading Latin authors in the library. Here the ladies were supposed to occupy themselves only with religious works, the profane writers being reserved for the men. Then followed the use of the bath, after which dinner was served (Epist. ii. 9).

It is probable that a full and satisfactory investigation of our subject at this period would render it necessary to distinguish the phenomena of Eastern and Western civilisation. In the opinion of some writers, the earlier and more complete acceptance of Christianity in the East served as an element of cohesion among the different ranks of society, which, notwithstanding the fierceness of theological controversy, enabled the Byzantine empire to oppose a successful resistance to successive shocks of barbaric invasion such as those to which the Western empire succumbed. The traditional theory, that "the example of the Byzantine empire has proved on a vast scale and in the most indisputable manner that Christianity could act only mediately and indirectly on social life, that it might receive the assent of an entire nation and yet not save it from decrepitude and death" (Flint, Philosophy of History, i. 54) is accordingly not unchallenged. "The popular element in the social organisation of the Greek people," says Mr. Finlay, "by its alliance with Christianity, infused into society the energy which saved the said to have existed in Italy, Gaul, or Britain

Eastern empire; the disunion of the Pagans and Christians, and the disorder in the administration flowing from this disunion, ruined the Western"

(Hist. of Greece, ed. Tozer, i. 138).

(III.) "As Christianity," says Milman, "received the rude and Ignorant barbarians within its pale, the general effect could not but be that the age would drag down the religion to its level, rather than the religion elevate the age to its own lofty standard" (*Hist. of Christianity*, bk. iv. c. 5). The features of society in the Teutonic communities, after their conversion, attest the truth of this observation. It is agreed by the majority of the most competent writers that the standard of morality in these communities, when compared with that of the Latin races, exhibits yet a further decline, and that if we are presented with fewer evidences of vice there was a larger amount of brutality and violence. The barbarian conquerors and the subjugated Latin communities reciprocally influenced each other, but this influence was, in the first instance, for the most part unfavourable. The latter were still further demoralized able. The neuter were still little definitions by their subject condition (Jerome, Epist. 88; Salvian, de Gub. Dei, vii. 5-10), the former by the licence in which they could indulge without check. De Broglie (*Eglise et *PEmpire, III. ii. 497) characterises the conquest as "la mise à ""." sac d'une société tout entière par des hordes qu'aucun lien social ne contient." The fearful state of society in Frankland under the Merovingian dynasty, as described by Gregory of Tours, is familiar to most students of history. Ozanam (Civilis, chez les Francs, p. 311) quotes from the Libellus de Ecclesiae Disciplinis compiled by Regino, abbat of Prüm in the 9th century, the questions which the priest is there directed to put to an ordinary warrior in the confessional—a category which implies that crimes of violence and the grossest superstition were still fearfully prevalent. The aversion of the conquerors to city life enhanced the difficulty of bringing them within the influence of Christian teaching. The clergy, whose duty it was to convert, instruct, and humanise the conqueror, themselves shared in the general corruption. "From the moment that the barbarians became masters in the West, an immense deterioration becomes manifest in the clergy, in their teaching, in their standard of conduct . . . Even from men like Prosper of Aquitaine, Avitus of Vienne, Caesarius of Arles, the descent is great to the next generation in the 6th century, with their coarse and superficial religion, their readiness to allow sin to buy itself off by prodigal gifts, the connivance by the best men at imposture, its direct encouragement by the average." (Church, Beginning of the Middle Ages, p. 49). The episcopal order, indeed, lost for a time, much of its sacred character. The bishop was often a warrior, and differed but little in his habits of life from an ordinary baron; while the work of evangelisation and the preservation of the scanty learning of the time devolved almost entirely on the monastic orders. Slavery reappeared in its harshest form, and, in spite of the efforts of the clergy, continued long after the 9th century to diagrace the Christianity of the age (SLAVERY).

In fine, it would seem that society, if we interpret the term in its strict sense, can scarcely be

during the per the conquests | the Saxon. In state of disorga and restraints in form of civilisati This condition of with the interv relapse, succeede organisation of tienl influences, stitutions, nation reflect a combin-Christian doctrin Authorities an the standard hist Gieseler, Milman, des premiers Chr Christianity; Gen tienne au 4me sièc de l'Église grecque, civile dans le Mond mation par le C (A. F.), La Civilisan 1849, and La Civ 1850; Lecky, Hist Augustus to Charle St. Jérôme, 2 v. Kirchenyeschichte, A birgen, 1864; Pres premiers Siècles de

1869; Church (De Middle Ages, 1877. SOCRATES (1) with Stephanus in B Adon., Notker.).

(2) Sept. 21, soldie Theodorus, under An (3) Oct. 23, presby at Ancyra (Basil. Men Sirlet.).

SOISSONS, COU CONCILIUM), A.D. 744, blshops, when ten c passed, Abel and Arthe Rheims and Sens, and heresy. (Mansi, xii. 3

SOLDIERS. [MII

SOLEAS. A term tecture, as to the me which there has been gr The orthography of the able. We find owh fas σολέα. The difficulty i ence of the word was r stributes it to the arra passed out of use, and Graecis ubique nomen ha citur" (Goar, Eucholog. wont, pours forth a mass ject, and comes to stran sions in the end. At or Meursius and Beveridge (p. 74) 'regarding the with solium," a thron Recent. ep. ii.); but ir Solea he identifies it with "iconostasis." An examin

agans and nistration Western' man, " reins within at be that on to ita the age to iristianity, ty in the onversion. t is ngreed nt writers communithe Latin nd that if es of vice tality and and the ocally ince was, in unfavouremoralized Epist. 89: former by re without pire, III. ii. la mise à les hordes he forrful the Meroregory of of history. 11) quotes linis come 9th cent is there ior in the plies that perstition version of e difficulty of Chrisity it was conquerer, erruption. ns became terioration r teaching, Even from of Vienne,

reat to the with their eadiness to gifts, the osture, its

ten a warbits of life work of the scanty entirely on red in its orts of the century to SLAVERY). f we intercarcely be

or Britain

(Church,

The epi-

meh of its

during the period that immediately succeeded the conquests by the Lombard, the Frank, and the Saxon. In its place we can discern only a state of disorganisation wherein the obligations and restraints imposed by the most rudimentary form of civilisation nearly altogether disappeared. This condition of things was gradually, and often with the intervention of an almost complete relapse, succeeded by one which exhibits the reorganisation of society mainly under ecclesiastical influences, and the establishment of institutions, national, social, and domestic, which reflect a combined tradition of Roman law and Christian doctrine.

Anthorities and works of reference: besides the standard historians, Gibbon, Neander, Banr, the standard instorians, Midden, Neader, Bahr, Gieseler, Milman, Finlay, &c., Fleury, M.curs des preniers Chrétiens, 1720; Cave, Primitée Christianity; Genin (J. L.), De la Société chrétienne au 4me siècle d'après les Lettres des Pères de la Primitée de la Prim de l'Église grecque, 1850; Schmidt (C.), La Societe civile dans le Monde Romain et sur sa Transformation par le Christianisme, 1853; Ozanam (A. F.), La Civilisation chretienne chez les Francs, 1849, and La Civilisation au 5me Siècle, 2 v., 1849, and La Cumisation au ome Siecie, 2 v., 1850; Lecky, Hist. of European Morals from Augustus to Charlemagne, 2 vols.; Thierry (A.), St. Jerôme, 2 v. 1867; Hefele, Beiträge zu, Kirchengeschichte, Archäologie und Liturgik, Tü-Archengescheme, Archaeolyte und Laurym, 11-bingen, 1864; Pressensé (E. de), Hist. des trois premiers Siècles de l'Église chrétienne, vol. v. 1869; Church (Dean), The Beginning of the Mille Anns 1277 [J. B. M.]

SOCRATES (1), Sept. 17, commemorated with Stephanus in Britain (Mart. Bed., Usuard.,

(2) Sept. 21, soldier, martyr at Amasea with Theodorus, under Antoninus (Basil. Menol.).

(3) Oct. 23, presbyter, martyr with Theodota st Ancyra (Basil, Menol.); Cct. 21 (Menol. Graec. [C. H.]

SOISSONS, COUNCIL OF (SUESSIONENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 744, attended by twenty-three bishops, when ten canons on discipline were passed, Abel and Arthert ordained archbishops of Rheima and Sens, and Adelbert, condemned for heresy. (Mansi, xii. 369-372.) [E. S. Ff.?

SOLDIERS. [MILITARY SERVICE.]

SOLEAS. A term in Eastern church architecture, as . to the meaning and derivation of which there has been great diversity of opinion. The orthography of the word is also very variable. We find σωλέας, σωλέα, σωλία, σωλεία, σολέα. The difficulty in determining the refereace of the word was recognised by Goar, who attributes it to the arrangement having almost assed out of use, and remarks, "in ecclesiis Graccis ubique nomen habet, in rarissimis conspicitur" (Goar, Eucholog. 18). Allatius, as is his wont, pours forth a mass of learning on the subjet, and comes to strangely erroneous conclu-ied, and the end. At one time he agrees with Meursins and Beveridge (Pandect, vol. ii. annot. p. 74) regarding the word as synonymous p. (4) regarding the word as synonymous with "solium," a throne (de Templ. Grace. Recent. ep. ii.); but in his Dissertation de Sèleu he identifies it with the "tabulatum" or

in which the word occurs proves the erroneous-ness of both. It is true that the word is not always strictly used, and sometimes bas a wider signification than at others; but there can be no signmention than it others; out there can be donbt that the "solens" was a division of the church, not a piece of church furniture; and there can be as little question that Neale is right in deciding it to be the mised platform intervening between the "trapeza" or nave, and the "bema" or sanctnary, ascended from the nave by one or more steps. It was outside tha "cancelli" or "iconostasis" of the "bema," and was approached from the sanctuary through tha "holy doors." The "beautiful doors," "noty doors." Ine "peautiful doors, which are placed by Neale further down the nave, were to the (rithar) west of the "soleas," and the "ambo" stood near it. It corresponded to the chancel-rail step in our churches, being the place where the communicants knelt to receive the Eucharist. At ordinations, according to Goar (u.s.), the ordinand, whether dencon or priest, took his place on the "selen," and two deacons came out from the "bena" and conducted him to the "bena" and two the "bena" and ducted him, on either side, up to the holy doors.
At a later period the "solea" seems to have gained extension to the west, and became the place for the subdeacons and readers, and was called βῆμα τῶν ἀναγνωστῶν. It is correctly defined by Gretser (Annotat. ad Codin. pp. 360–361, ed. Bonn) as "gradus vel locus excelsior" ad sacras Bhuaros fores positus, ex quo Christus pro Christiana communione distribuitur." true position and character appear from various passages in Codinus, who describes the emperor descending from the "ambo," and passing alone across the "solens," not the way he came toscross the sorens, not the way he came to-wards the beantiful doors," but towards the "soleas" and "bema," and finding the patriarch standing to receive him at the "holy doors (Codin. Curopal. c. 17, pp. 91, 94; also p. 361). In the more stately churches the "solen" was iniaid with costly marbles, ornamented with plates of silver, and decorated with images. When the dome of St. Sophia fell, it broke to pieces τους σωλείας έξ ονυχίτου όντας λίθου; and pieces τους σωλείας εξ ονυχιτου ωτιάς τίνως, mo on the restoration by Justin II., both it and the ambo were made of silver (Codin. Annotat. p. 361; Allat. de Solea, c. xi.).

[E. V.]

SOLITARIES. For some account of the impulses which led men to seek solitude in the wilderness, see HERMIT, MONASTERY. It may be added that solitaries before long began to oc added that solutaties better round great and populous cities. [Compare SARAMATTAE.] Partly perhaps they were influenced by actual experience of the spiritual horrors of loneliness, partly by a wish to mingle in the theological fray between orthodox and heretics, partly perhaps by a longing to have their hardships noticed and honoured by men. Sometimes the cell of the solitary was semiattached to a monastery (Theodoret, Hist. Relig. c. 3). Sometimes the solitary cell was only a temporary shelter, a retreat in which to take breath, as it were, for a moment before engaging again in the battle of life. It was ever the advice of the wisest leaders of the monastic movement that there should be a certain period of probation in a monastery before undertaking the life of a solitary, and that none should be "sonostasis." An examination of the passages without the express sanction of their monastic

superiors (Cass. Collat. Pracf. xviii.). As the menastic system became more firmly consolidated, and at the same time more complex in its organisation, the solitary life, especially in Western Christendom, came to be more and more exceptional in its occurrence (Conc. Toletan. vii. A.D. 646, c. 5; Conc. Francof. A.D. 794, c. 12).

Literature.—Petrarca (Francesco), Dialogus de Vitá Solitariá; Parislis, 1513, Rosweydus (H.), Vitae Patrum sive Historius Eremiticae; Autverpiae, 1528. Zimmermann (Joh. Georg von), Veber-die Einsamkeit; Leipzig, 1784. Hauber (Ign.), Das Leben und Wirken Gottgaueihter Personen in der Einsamkeit; Lindau, 1844. Zoeckler (D. Otto), Kritische Geschichte der Askese; Frankfurt a. M. 1863. [I. G. S.]

SOLOCHON, May 17, Egyptian soldier, martyr under Maximiau (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.). [C. H.]

SOLOMON, king, June 17 (Cal. Ethiop.).
[C. H.]

SOLUTOR (1), Nov. 13, martyr, commemorated at Ravenna, with Valentinus and Victor (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Adon.).

(2) Nov. 20, commemorated at Turin, with Octavius and Adventor (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.).
[C. H.]

SOMNIARIUS, Somniatorum Conjector, δνειροκρ[της, δνειρόμαντις, δνειρόπολος. A'law of Constantius and Julian, A.D. 358, denounces those who "narrandis somniis occultant artem aliquam divinandi" (Theodos. Codex, x. 16, De Malef. 6). The offence was equally forbidden in the empire founded by Charlemagne (Capit. inc. an. c. 40; Baluz. Cap. Reg. Franc. i. 518; comp. the complete code, vi. 215; Herardi, Cupit. 3). The council of Paris, A.D. 829, regarded the practices of the "somniatorum conjectores" as a relic of paganism (iii. 2; comp. Add. ii. to the Cap. Reg. Franc. c. 21). [W. E. S.]

SONUS, or rather, corruptly, somm. The OFFERTORIUM of the Franks was so called, s. g. "Somm quod canetur (sic)... quando procedit oblatio" (German. Paris. Expos. Brev. Miss.). The name is said (Germ. u. s.; comp. Laid. Hisp. de Eccl. Off. i. 14; Amal. de Eccl. Off. iii. 19) to have been given to the authem, because sung in imitation of the sounding of trumpets over sacrifices under the law (Num. x. 10).

Among the Goths of Spain the proper anthem at lauds and vespers on festivals was also called sonum. E. g. the council of Merida, 666, orders that on such days "post lumen oblatum (clucernarium) prius dicatur vespertinum quam sonum" (can. 2). This sonum was sometimes called laudes; for whereas the Mozarabic breviary diecets that it shall follow vespers immediately, Isidore says that the lucernarium was followed by "two psalms, one responsory and laudes" (Regul. Monach. 6). The following is the sonum, or in the yet lower Latin of the Hispano-Gothic breviary, the "sono," for Easter day: "ego dormivi et quievi, et resurrexi, quoniam Dominus suscitavit me. P. Gloria mea. Alleluia. V. Non timebo millia populi mei circumdantis me: exurge, Domine; salva me, Dens meus. P. Gloria mea. Alleluia" (Brev. Goth. Lorenzana, 370).

[W. E. S.]

SOOTHSAYER. [MATHEMATICES.]

SOPHIA, ST. [SAPIENTIA.]

SOPHRONIUS (1), patriarch of Jerusalem, commemorated Mar. 11 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

(2) Dec. 9, bishop of Constantia in Cyprus (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace, Sirlet.). [C. H.]

SORTILEGY. It was held that "demons rule lots" (Cypr. de Idol. Vanit.; comp. Minut. Fel. Octav. 8; Greg. M. Epist. vii. 66). Hence divination by lots was thought a part of magic and a brauch of idolatry. It was therefore forbidden to Christians both in the East and West; as by Conc. Ancyr. 358 (can. 23). C. Yenet. in Gallia, 465 (c. 16). C. Agath. 506 (c. 42), Aurel. I. 511 (c. 30), Autiss. 518 (c. 4), &c. It was a subject of inquiry at episcopal visitation (Regino, de Discipl. Eccl. 151, ed. Baluz.), and at confession (see the old Gallican penitential, c. 26, in Mus. Ital. i. 393, and others in Morinus, de Sucram. Poenit. 587, &c.). It was condemned by Christian princes; as by Childerte, 742 (c. 5), Carloman, 742 (c. 14), Car. M. 769; id. 789 (c. 23), Capit. Reg. Franc. vi. 397, vii. 369).

The methods were various, "sortes quis sanctorum vocant (comp. Conce. Agath. Venet. Aurel, u. s.; Bede, de Remed Peccat. c. 11), vel quas de ligno, aut de pune faciunt" (Conc. Autiss, u. s.). Divinntion "per sortes sanctorum" was a Christian counterpart of the sortes Virgilianae, &c. An augury was drawn from, or a conclusion founded on, the first passage at which some sacred book (as the psalter or gospel, Car. M. an. 789, c. 3; the lectionary, Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. iv. 16; the sacramentary, Jonus Aurel, in Vita S. Huberti, c. 15, in Baluz. Not. ad Cap. Reg. Fr. ii. 1038; &c.) first opened at hazard. This is condemned by St. Augustien as an abuse of the divine oracles, though he had rather men had such recourse to the gospels than to demons (Ep. 55 ad Janur. Xx. 37). The Gallican Penitential, u. s. punished even this when "coutra rationem." See instances of the practice in Greg. Tur. or Jonas, u. s.; Vita S. Onsortius 9, in Acta Bencd. i. 249; Vita S. Huberti, 18; Acta Ben. iv. i. 302. An unsought omen from a Psalm ended the opposition to the choice of St. Martin as bishop of Tours (Sulpicius Sever. de Vita B. Mart, 9).

There is extant, under the title of Sortes Apostorum, a collection of pious sentences, but not from the apostolical writings, so framed as to give suitable, though vague, replies to every probable inquiry. They were printed by letr. Pithoeus in his Codex Canonum Vet. Eccl. Rom. Par. 1687, p. 370. A fast of three days on bread and water is prescribed before using them. On the third day the office of the Holy Trinity is to be recited and Mass heard. Special prayers are also provided. At the end we read, "Hice sunt Sortes Sanctorum quae nunquam falluntur, neque mentiuntur; id est, Deum roga et obtinebis quod cupis. Age Ei gratiss."

Many tribes retained a custom observed by their heathen necestors (see of the Suessones, life Anskari, 18, 26, 30, Pertz, ii, 701; of the

Saxons, Transl. slones, Wulframi i. 359, 361; Vita torum"), ib. 600 Pertz, il. 381) of innocence, life or tioned by Christ accused of theft, bert, 593, c. 5). method (comp. T tallies, one marke in white wool, an marked was draw Some kinds of or were included und sortem ambulare " 630: "Ad ignem s dest" (Lex Ripua Baluz. i. 34). Leo settling every car cuncta vos iu vestri li. 4).

SOSIPATER, A of St. Paul (Basi Byzant.; Menol. G Pyrrhi Beroea (Ma Vet. Rom.; Menol. Olympas, Rhodion, "spostles," Rom. x Byzant.; Menol. Gra

SOSISTRATUS, Antioch with Hesper Mart.),

SOSIUS (SOCIUS), with Januarius bishop rated or mentioned windend; Menol. Grace. Vet. Rom., Notker.), a (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Wand.). He occurs won Sept. 29 in Mart. I

SOSTHENES (1), Fsul, commemorated Vet. Rom.); Nov. 28, 100m.); Dec. 9 with A and others (Basil. Meno Sirlet.).

(2) Sept. 10, martyr, cedon with Victor (Ma Rom., Notker.).

SOTER (SOTHER), in the East (Mart. Usi Notker, Wand.); her n day in the Gelasian Sacr her in the collect, secret She or another of the mater Diocletian, is men May 12.

SOUL, SYMBOLS Of ing symbols were used by centuries to denote the defron the fetters of the fleteren: (1) a horse runn goal, derived no doubt freperhaps from 2 Tim. iv. sail towards a lighthouse,

Jerusslem, enol : Cal.

Cs.]

ia Cyprus

t "demons omp. Minut. 36) Hence rt of magic s therefore e East and an, 23), C. Agath. 506 518 (c, 4), t episcopal old Gallican , and others ces; as by (c. 14), Car. 1. Franc. vi. laws sorti-

Capit. Reg. quas sancenet. Aurel. l), vel quas onc. Autiss. orum" was Virgilianae. a conclusion which some pel, Car. M. . Tur. Hist. onas Aurel. Vot. ad Cap. at hazard. as an abuse rather men a to demous Hican Penien "contra practice in

omen from e choice of icius Sever. Sortes Apoces, but not amed as to s to every ed by l'etr. Eecl. Rom. vs on bread them. On rinity is to prayers are 'Haec sunt fallautur, oga et ob-

ucberti, 18;

bserved by ssones, l'ita 1; of the

Saxons, Transl. S. Alex. 2, ib. 675; of the Frisiones, Wulframi Vita, 6, 8, in Acta Bened. iii. 359, 361; Vita Willibrordi, 11 ("sore damnatorum"), ib. 609; comp. Willebrordi Vita, 3, Pertz, ii. 381) of deciding questions of guilt or innocence, lite or death, by lot. This was sanctioned by Christian wilness 2, 2 66 a sleep Innocence, the or ueath, by 10t. Inis was sanctioned by Christian princes; e. g. of a slave secused of theft, "ad sortem ponatur" (Childebert, 593, c. 5). The Lex Frisionum describes a method (comp. Tacitus, Germania, 10). Two tallies, one marked with a cross, were wrapped in white wool, and laid on the altar. If that marked was drawn, the person was acquitted. Some kinds of ordeal, as governed by chance, soriem ambulare" (Childeb. u. s. 8). Dagobert, 630; "Ad ignem sen ad sortem se excusare stu-630; "Ad ignem sen ad sortem se excusare studeat" (Lex Ripuar, xxxi. 5; Reg. Franc. Cap. Balnz. i. 34). Leo IV. charges the Bretons with settling every cause by lot: "Sortes quibus cuncta vos in vestris discriminatis judiciis" (Ep.

SOSIPATER, Apr. 27, with Jason, disciples SUSH ALLH, Apr. 21, Will Assoc, Gleciples of St. Paul (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 29 (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); June 25 at Byzant.; Alcnot. Grace. Siriet.); June 25 at Pyrrhi Berose (Mart. Usuard, Adon, Notker., Vet. Rom.; Menol. Grace.); Nov. 10 with Olympas, Ithodion, Tertins, Erastna, Quartus, "apostles," Rom. xvi. 11, 15, 22, 23 (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace.).

SOSISTRATUS, Juna 8, commemorated at SOSISTRATUS, June o, comments (Syr. Antioch with Hesperius and Glycerius (Syr. [C. H.]

SOSIUS (Socius), deacon of Misenum, martyr with Januarius hishop of Beneventum, commemo Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Mart. Bed., Adon., Yet. Rom., Notker.), and separately on Sept. 23 (Mart. Bed., Usuard, Vet. Rom. Adon., Notker., Wand.). He occurs with Januarius and others on Sept. 29 in Mart. Hieron. . [C. H.]

SOSTHENES (1), June 11, disciple of St. Paul, commemorated at Corinth (Mart. Adon., raul, commemorated at cornen (Mart. Augu., Vet. Rom.); Nov. 28 (Usuard., Adon., Vet., Rom.); Ec. 9 with Apollos, Cephas, Tychicus, and others (Basil. Monol.); Dec. 7 (Menol. Graco.

(2) Sept. 10, martyr, commemorated at Chalcedon with Victor (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.). [C. H.]

SOTER (SOTHER), Feb. 10, virgin, martyr SOTER (SOURER), FED. 10, VIRGIN, MINITYF in the East (Mart. Ususrd., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker, Wund.); her natule is given on this day in the Gelasian Sacramentary, which names her in the collect, secreta, and post-communion. She or another of the same name, a martyr ander Diocletian, is mentioned by Notker under [C. H.]

SOUL, SYMBOLS OF THE. The follow-log symbols were used by Christians in the first centuries to denote the deliverance of the soul from the fetters of the flesh and its approach to heaven: (1) a horse running a race and near the goal, derived no doubt from 1 Cor. ix. 24, and perhaps from 2 Tim. iv. 7; (2) a ship in full

port; (3) a sheep or a lamb, sometimes by itself, sometimes borne back to the fold in the arms of the Good Shepherd; (4) a dove, sometimes on the wing, sometimes seated near an empty vuse—a symbol of the body deserted by the spirit—or again settling in a flower-garden, to signify the repose of the soul in Paradise; (5) a female figure quitting a lifeless corpse; (6) by a miniature figure resembling, and close by, the representation of the dead. A curious instance of the use of the female figure occurs on a leaden medallion figured by Lupi (Dissert. i. 197), representing the martyrdom of St. Lawrence [Money, pl. viii.]. An executioner is turning the body of the saint upon the gridiron, and a half-length female figure is rising from it with hands clasped towards heaven, from which a hand is extended, placing upon her head a crown of gold.

It is possible that the female figures in prayer or contemplation between two trees, found on so or contemporation octween two trees, round on so many tombs, may also be symbolic representa-tions of the soul (Martigny, Dict. des Antio. [E. C. H.]

SOULS, FESTIVAL OF. [ALL SOULS.]

SOZON, Sept. 7, martyr et Pompeiopolis under Maximian (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.;

SPAIN, COUNCIL OF (Hispanum Concilium). [TOLEDO, COUNCILS OF (18).]

SPANOCLISTUS. A corrupt form of the Greek ἐπανώκλειστος, a term applied to chalices, patens, chandeliers, &c., closed-in at the top. The word occurs frequently in Annstasius. we read that Leo III. gave to St. Peter's "calicem we read that Leo III. gave to St. Peter's "calicem nureum praccipuum spanoclistum diversis ornatum lapidins," together with "patenam auream spanoclistam" (Anast. § 399). The same pope also gave "gabathae spanoclistae" to hang for the purpose of giving light in the "quadriporticus" or cloister (§ 418); and a "regnum spanoclistum" of gold with a cross depending from it to hang over the altar (§ 398). Passchal I. also presented to the church of St. Praxedes a gold presented to the church of St. Praxedes a gold and jewelled "regnum spanoclistum" to light the altar (§ 435). [CROWN; CORONA LUCIS; GABATHA.]

SPERATUS, July 17. [SCILLITANI.]

SPES. [SAPIENTIA.]

SPEUSIPPUS, Jan. 17, with ElasIppus and Melasippus, Cappadocian martyrs (Basil. Menol.), commemorated at Langres (Mart. Usuard., Adon.,

SPEUSIPPUS and his brothers Elasippus and Melasippus; untale Jan. 17. (Bed. Mart.)

SPIRIDION, Dec. 12, Thaumaturgus, "our father," bishop of Trimithus, confessor under Maximian, commemorated in Cyprus (Basimian, Commemorated in Cyprus (Basimian, Commemorated in Cyprus (Basimian), Kenol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.); Dec. 14 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.,

SPIRITS, EVIL. [DEMON; DEMONIAC; Exorcism.]

all towards a lighthouse, or already arrived at hend of "Spiritual Exercises" (Exercises Spiritual Exercises "Exercises "

tualia) it is convenient to enumerate the principal practices which are believed to contribute to the exaitation of the spiritual life.

1. First among these we may reckon Reading, and especially the reading of the Bible [SCRIP-TURE, STUDY OF], both in public and in private. To this soon came to be added works compiled with a special view to edification, such as the Acts of Martyrs, the Collationes of John Cassian, and the lives and miracles of famous men collected by Rufinus, Theodoret, Joannes Moschus, Gregory of Tours, and others. Forgeries in this field of literature soon came to be frequent, and many Christians had an inclination for the pagan literature which the more ascetic leaders condemned; circumstances which led to certain books being marked off by authority as unfit for the reading of Christian people [PROHIBITED

BOOKS; SCHOOLS].

2. The Psalms in particular have always had a special prominence among the books used for spiritual exercise [PSALMODY]. The fathers constantly recommend the learning and the saying of psalms as an exercise of the highest etlicacy. (See, for instance, Jerome, Epist. 107, ad Lactam, c. 4; Epist. 125 ad Rustic. c. 11; Epist. 108 ad Eustoch. c. 19.) And the psalms
—however long a portion might be said—were
commonly recited standing, unless in case of sume grievous infirmity (Theodoret, Hist. Relig. cc. 2 and 5; Moschus, Pratum Spirituale, c.140; Basil. Epist. 63 ad Neccaesarcenses, &c.). With psalmody is intimately connected the observance of Violus, especially in monasteries [Hours of Present Street of Present Street St of Prayer, p. 795]. A whole class of monks, the "Sleepless" [Acoemetae], devoted them-selves to keeping up the Divine office [Office, THE DIVINE | without intermission.

3. PRAYER and PROCESSIONS, LITANIES, Ro-GATIONS, STATIONS, and PHGRIMAGES, which are reckoned among spiritual exercises, are

treated under their proper headings.
4. The Confession of sin, both to the Lord (Ps. xxxii. 6; 1 John i. 8, 9), and to the brethren (James v. 16), is reckoned among the exercises which tend to edification. Nothing, says an old father of the desert (Rufinus, Vitae Patrum, ii. 9), so weakens the power of Satan as to disclose our unclean thoughts to holy men and spiritual fathers. And nothing, says another (ib. 117), more rejoices the enemy of souls than the concealment of such thoughts in the breast. Hence in monastic orders, both of earlier and later times, a reciprocal confession of sins is enjoined on the brethren. See, for instance, Regula Columbani, c. 10, and the Regula Cujusdam, c. 6 (in Holstenius, i. 397); the latter is supposed by Helstenius to be Columba's. This kind of confession is distinct from the auricular confession which is followed by sacramental absolution.

5. That the Hely Communion holds a high

place among the means of grace needs scarcely to be said. On the frequency of communion, see COMMUNION, HOLY, p. 421. It may further be observed that in the early African Church the brethren were so anxious to sanctify every meal by first partaking of the Eucharist, that the consecrated elements were taken home for that purpose (Tertullian ad Uxorem, il. 5; De Orat. 19; Cyprian, de Lapsis, ii. 26. See also ARCA, RESERVATION). Hippolytus wrote a 71 ad Lucin. c. 6), on the question whether we ought to communicate daily or at set times. We may see from the laments of Chrysostom and others that ordinary lay persons communicated less frequently than was desired, but with specially devout men it was otherwise. The old monk Apollo, for instance, communicated daily, and taught his disciples not to eat until they had received the Eucharist (Palladius, Hist. Laus. c.

52, pp. 750, 751).

6. Self-Examination (sometimes called Recollectio) is a recognised duty of Christians (2 Cer. xiii. 5), especially before Holy Communion (1 Cer. xi. 28); but self-examination as a systematic practice, regulated by definite rules and recurring at certain times, is the development of a later age. Clement of Alexandria, in the directions for Christian life which form the Paedagogus, though he quotes the Pythagorean precept, that a man should examine himself every day, does not hold it up as necessary for the Christian (Paedag. i. 10), and Macarius in his special treatise on "the Guarding of the Heart," while he insists strongly on the necessity of withdrawing into oneselt and of constant self-watchfulness, nowhers recommends any methodical practice of this exercise (περί φυλακής καρδίας, c. l.; but compare Athanasius, Vita S. Antonii, c. 28). Cassian (Collat. v. 14) advises every man to direct his principal efforts against the sin which most easily besets him, but gives no directions for self-examination such as prevailed in later times, Nor do Chrysostom's streng recommendations of watchfulness over oneself (Hom. 73 ad Pop. Antioch.; Hom. 82 in Journ.) imply any definite rules for examination of conscience. Such rules, in fact, scarcely belong to an age earlier than that of St. Bernard and the medineval mystics.

7. Meditation or Contemplation, the effort to withdraw the soul from the world of sense, and fix it on God and things divine, plays a very important part in the lives of mediaeval and modern mystics. But in this case also the development of the system does not belong to the ancient Church, though we frequently find in ancient worthies—especially in the ancient hermits or "Fathers of the Desert"—an immense power of withdrawal from the outer world, generally coupled with the faculty of seeing visions of things unearthly. One particular form of contemplation-the contemplation of deathis found from a period of considerable antiquity. Several of the Eastern ascetics, after the example of Anthony, dug their graves near the caves which they inhabited, or lived in tombs, so ss to be always reminded of their latter end (Palladius, Lausiaca, ec. 5, 45, 109, 113; Theodoret, Hist. Relig. ec. 6, 9, 12). John the Almsgiver, patriarch of Alexandria (f616), had his grave and coffin partly prepared, and hade the workmas inquire aloud, on every high festival, whether he should not finish the work, as he knew not when his Lord would come (Leontius Neapol. Vita S. Joann. Elcemos. c. 18). The abbess Caesaria of Arles, sister of the fameus bishop Caesariau (†542), had a hundred stone coffius made for her hundred nuns, which were placed around the church, that they might daily be reminded of death. And other instances might be mentioned of similar practices.

8. Silence of course accompanies meditation. treatise, which was known to Jerome (Epist. | Pambes, the monk, we read (Socrates, H. E. iv.

23, p. 238) was the 39th Psalmmy ways, that I that he would he many years be h Monks came to h dwellings ήσυχασ [HESYCHASTAE]. Lent (Lausiaca, c. from the tumult o pople to learn to (Rufinus, ii. 190). so profound a silen solitude (Lausiaca, to have kept silene except when they Sabbath and the Lo Thomas kept silen Rufinus, ii. 6), an 85) for twenty-fiv forty-seven (Cyrill Sarius, v. 399). P. to indicate their wa talking (Paehomii Re The Benedictine Rul rules following it, e monastery after Con except so far as regar ing book (Reg. Bened tuosi, cc. 8, 15; (Alteserrae A Geschichte der Askese.

SPOLIA. [VACA:

SPONGE. The s liturgical ritual is ki μοῦσα, spongia sacra, present form, which with little change from by Allatius (de Rec. G piece of sponge compr affixed to a long hand office of prothesis to colthe bread on the paten, (Office of Prothesis, New 349), and in the Euchard employed by the dencon chalice (Goar, Eucholog. I and after the reception a were swept by it into the and the paten cleansed. holy veil was also employ σπογγίζει τῷ καλύμματι τ τότε λαβών του άγιον δ τοῦ ἀγίου ποτηρίου ἀποσπο edvo Kalûs (Litury. S. C. p. 83). The sacred virtue regarded as being imparte according to Goar (u. s.) we patriarch among the per recorded in the memoir of sius (§ 182) that Eudo of to encounter the Saracens of a sponge "ad usum men saved all who received th death. A liturgical speng slso kept for the ritual v Table by the patriarch or (Typ. S. Sabae, c. 41; Euch de Ecc. Graec. Temp. Epist. 1

SPONSALIA. [MARRI CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

whether we set times. ysestom and nnunicated with specine old monk daily, and il they had ist. Laus. c.

S

illed Recolans (2 Cer. nion (1 Cor. systematic d recurring of a later Paedagoqus. recept, that y day, does e Christian cial treatise hile be inithdrawing tchfulness. al practice , c. l. ; but nu, c. 28). an to direct vhich mest rections for later times. ndations of 3 ad Pep. any definite Such rules.

arlier than I mysties. e effort te iys a very ulso the des ong to the tly find in ncient hern immense iter werld. of seeing icular form of death-

antiquity. he example the caves (Palladins, oret, Hist. ver, patrigrave and workman l, whether knew not us Neapol.

The abbess ous bishop one coffins ere placed aily be reı might be

, H. E. iv.

neditation.

23, p. 238) was so struck by the first verse of the 39th Psalm—"I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I offend not in my tongue" that he would hear no more, and said that in many years he had not learned to practise it. Monks came to be named houxaoval and their dwellings houxaothpia, from their habit of silence [HESYCHASTAE]. Macurius kept silence a whole Lent (Lausiaca, c. 20, p. 723); Arsenius rushed from the tumult of the court-life of Constantinone to learn to practise silence in the desert (Rufinus, ii. 190). The monks of Tabennac kept so profound a silence that they seemed to be in solitude (Lausiaca, 48); the Nitrian monks appear to have kept silence, each in his separate cell, to have kept shence, each in his separate ceri, except when they met at the church on the Sabbath and the Lord's Day (16, 69). The abbat Thomas kept silence for thirty years (5, 50; Rufinus, ii. 6), an unnamed virgin (Lausiaca, except the sabbath of the land virgin (Lausiaca, except the land virgin (Laus 85) for twenty-five; John the Silentiary for forty-seven (Cyrillus, Vita Jo. St. c. 23; in Surius, v. 399). Pachomius taught his mouks Surius, v. 529). Tacnomius taugnt ins mouks to indicate their wants by signs, so as to avoid talking (Pachomii Reg. c. 3, in Holstenius, i. 27). The Benedictine Rule, and most other monastic rules following it, enjoin absolute silence in a monastery after Compline, and also at table, except so far as regards the reading of an edifyexcept so tar as regards the reading of an edity-ing book (Reg. Benedicti, cc. 38, 42, 52; Fruc-tuosi, cc. 8, 15; Columbani, c. 8; Magistri, c. 8). (Alteserne Asceticon; Zückler, Krütsche Geschichte der Askese.)

SPOLIA. [VACANCY.]

SPONGE. The sponge used in the Greek liturgical ritual is known as αγιος σπόγγος, or present form, which has probably come down with little change from earlier times, is described by Allatius (de Rec. Grace. Templ. p. 149) as a piece of sponge compressed into a solid cube, affixed to a long handle. It was used in the office of prothesis to collect the small crumbs of the bread on the paten, that none might fall off (office of Prothesis, Neale, II. East. Ch. Introd. 349), and in the Eucharistic office was repeatedly empleyed by the deacon to cleanse the paten and chalice (Goar, Eucholog. Lit. Chrysost. pp. 76, 151), ware swept by it into the chalice, and both that and the paten cleansed. For this purpose the holy veil was also employed, μετά την μετάληψιν σπογγίζει τῷ καλύμματι τὸ ἄγιον ποτήριον . τότε λαβών του άγιου δίσκου ό διάκουος έπάνω τοῦ άγίου ποτηρίου αποσπογγίζει τῷ άγίψ σπόγγω τάνυ καλῶs (Liturg. S. Chrysost.; Goar, Euchol. The sacred virtue of the Encharist was regarded as being imparted to the sponge, which regarded as neing imparted to the sponge, which seconding to Goar (u. s.) was distributed by the patriarch among the people. It is similarly recorded in the memoir of Gregory II. by Anastasius (§ 182) that Eudo of Aquitaine, when about of a sponge "ad usum mensae portificis," which saved all who received them from wounds and desth. A liturgical sponge of larger size was also kept for the ritual washing of the Holy Table by the patriarch on Maundy Thursday (Typ. S. Sabae, c. 41; Euchol. p. 621). (Allat. & Ecc. Grace. Temp. Epist. 1, de Muss.) [E. V.]

SPONSALIA. [MARRIAGE.] CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

SPONSORS (ἀνάδοχοι; οί προσφέρουτες; παι-SPUNDULG (ανασοχοι; οι προσφεροντες; παι-δαγωγοί; καθηγεώνες; χειραγωγοί [of. adults]; οι άποταττόμενοι, συνταττόμενοι; sponsorcs; fidejussorcs; fidei doctores, al. fidetoctocs; susceptores; compatres spiritales, even parentes; The occurrence and meaning of several of these titles will appear below).

History.—Though aunlogies and justification for the institution of sponsors may be found in the Bible, yet there is no mention of the word or thing. And though Fuller (Worthies of England, p. 326) says "that the Jews had a custom, at the circumcising of their children, that certain undertakers should make a solemn stipulation for their pious education, conformable to our godfathers in baptism," it is doubtful whether these were anything more than witnesses of the trees were navourg more than a remnent of ceremony. We may adopt the argument of Tertulian (de Cor. Mil. 3), "If no scripture bath determined this, assuredly custom hath confirmed it, which doubtless has been derived from tradition. Other observances, without any Scripture document, we defend on the ground of sequent custom. Iu fact, to begin with baptism, when we are about to come to the water, in the same place, but at a somewhat earlier time (i.e. same prace, one as a sentential result, as catechumens), we do in the church testify, under the hand of a chief minister, that we under the name of a cine minister, that we renounce the devil, his pomps, and his angels. Then are we thrice dipped, pledging ourselves to something more than the Lord hath prescribed in the Gospel; then, some undertaking the charge of us (suscepti, i.e. by the susceptores, lit. those who take the candidates out of the fort, or god-parents), we first taste a mixture of honey and milk." The origin of sponsorship is lost in obscurity, for though some (e.g. Durantus, de Rit. Ecc. i. 19) make Hyginus, bishop of Rome, A.D. 138-141, to be the first authority for it, the necessity for its introduction is rather to be referred to the general circumstances of those times. The frequent persecutions during those early ages brought with them a twofold peril, the probability of the violent death of Christian paganism of the baptized. Hence arose a twofold necessity on the part of the church of obtaining a security, independent of the parents, that the baptized infants should be brought up in the faith of the church in case of their parents' death or apostny, and that the real character of adults seeking baptism should be answered for by other than themselves, to guard against the like spiritual calamity. We know that the risk of post-baptismal sin and fall led many of the severer school of Christian thought to advise and practise postponement of baptism, e.g. Tertullian, who uses the following argument, which incidentally bears witness to the sponsorial office as an established institution in sponsorm office as an escaping of baptism is more profitable, according to the condition, or disposition, and moreover the age of each person, but especially in the case of children. For why is it necessary, if the thing be not so necessary, that the sponsors (sponsores) also be brought into danger? for both they themselves may, from their mortal nature, fail of their promises, and they may be disappointed by the growing up of a bad disposition" (de Baptism. c. The mere charitable and trustful course

indicated in the Respons. ad Orthod., attributed to Justin Martyr, 5t, 'Aξιοῦνται τῶν διὰ τοῦ βακτίσμαται ἀγαθῶν τὰ βρέφη τῆ πίστει τῶν προσφεράτναι ἀτὰν β βακτίσματα. And so the author under the name of Dionys. Areop. (de Ecc. Hierarch. cap. vil. ad fin.), "It appeared good to receive infants in this way, tint the natural parents of the child offered should, a good teacher of divine things, under whom, as under a divine father (godinther), and a pupil in ascred advine father (godinther), and a pupil in ascred advine father (godinther), and a pupil in ascred advine father (godinther), and a pupil in ascred adving truth, the boy should be. On this man then promising that he will educate the child in holy living, the priest enjoins that he promise the renunciations and confess the faith. Mark, he does not say, I do this instoad of the child, but so the child does, i.e. I promise that I will train up the child by my sedulous exhortations, so that when he grows to years of discretion he will renonnee."

The rationale of the office for adults Is thus given by the same writer (de Eco. Hierarch. cap. ii. par. 2): "He that is Indiamed with desire of obtaining the heavenly gift (in baptism) goes to some one of the number of the faithful, and prays him to take him to the priest, promising that he will thoroughly follow all that is delivered to him; and he prays that he will both bring him, and that he will undertake the eare of regulating the rest of his life for him. The other (with deep sense of his responsibility, &c.) most kindly promises to do what he asks, and, taking the man, brings him to the priest, who with joy proceeds, &c. [At a later stage of the proceedings] he orders the man and his susceptor to be described and the names written down. One of the ministers calls aloud to each, and then leads him into the water," &c.

That these sponsors were provided in a great measure to afford guarantees for the character of the catechumen is plain from the Apostolical Constitutions (lib. viii. c. 32), "Let those who first come to the holy mystery be led by the descen to the bishop or to the presbyters, and let them examine into the reasons wherefore they are come to the word of the Lord. And let those who bring them bear witness unto them, knowing accurately what concerns them. And let their manner and life be examined into." The rest of the chapter deals with this examina-tion in detail. For the same ends it was customary for descons and desconesses to undertake the office. In the Apostolical Constitutions (lib. iii. 16) it is prescribed, "Let a dencon receive (i.e. as sponsor, for baptism) a man, a desceness a woman, that the grant of the irre-fragable seal may be made with seemly security." Instances are given by Cotelerius in his note, from the Life of St. Epiphanius: "Lucian was trem the Life of Sc. Epiphanius: "Lucian was the father (i.e. the godfather) of Epiphanius in holy baptism; and Bernice, a holy virgin, had been the (god) mother of the sister of Epiphanius." Victor of Utica (de Persoc. Vandal.) says, "A descon stood for (suscepti) each one." (See also Bingham, bk. zi. cap. viii. § 7.)

Hence also the great care which the early church used in the selection of persons (other than deacons) te undertake the office of sponsors. The ancients excluded all catechumens, energumens, heretics, and penitents, that is, all persons who were never yet in full communion with the church, as being themselves unbaptized; or else,

such as had forfeited the privileges of their bapilism by their errors, or crimes, or incapacity. By some canons persons who were never confirmed were also excluded. At a council held at Auxerre, A.D. 578, monks and nuns were forbilden to act in this capacity (see Blugham, bk. xi. cap. 8, § 10). It does not appear that wives stood with their husbands in any case. Elias, metropolitan of Crete (A.D. 7.22), naswering the monk Dionysius (ib. ili_juris Oriental.), speaks strongly on the grave duties of supports.

speaks strongly on the grave duties of sponsors.

The fourth Council of Carthage (A.D. 398),
canon 12, prescribed one of the duties of
wildows and deaconesses to be the instruction of
the ignorant and rustic women how to make
their responses to the interrogatories which the
ministers would put to them in baptism; and
how to order their conversation afterwards.

In the writings of St. Augustine, and in those attributed to him, we have frequent allusion to the institution of sponsors, with practical advice; o.g. Serm. 163, de Tempore, and to similar purport, De Rectitudine Cuthol Conversut. §§ 2, 4, "I admonish you above all, both men and women who have stood for children in baptsm, that you recognise that you are sureties fair-juszors. §) to God for those whom you have been seen to receive from the font." Where also he adds further injunctions to persevere in this duty: "You ought to admonish them to preserve chastity, love, justice, charity, and above all things teach them the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and Ten Commandments, and the first rudiment of the Christian religion." These instructions are queted in the canons of Cealchythe, Ad. 785.

In his Epistle to Macedonius, no. 15th he speaks

of a surety deceived by him for whom he steed. The threefold interrogatories put to sponsor, and the promises made in return by them, are often alluded to by St. Augustine, and sll is reckoned to the benefit of the child: c.y., "it is pioually believed that the faith of those by whom he is offered for consecration is profitable to the infant." (De Lib. Arbitr. iii. 23; and similarly De Baptismo c. Donatist. iv. 31; and De Pec. Mer. et Rem. lib. i. in various passages, especially

in cap. 38).

The questions put to Augustine by a scrupulous bishop, Boniface, occasioned him to treat of the subject of sponsors, and to expound the rationals of them more fully than elsewhere (Ep. ad Bonif. 98, al. 23). He expressly states the Scripture truth that regeneration is by water and the Hely Ghost, not by the will of the parents (1), or by the faith of the sponsors (2), or by the faith of the ministers; where we should observe the distinction between (1) asd (2) drawn by the writer. Again, even misdirected faith and lack of right intention, onthe part of sponsors, de not vitiate the sacramen. "For it is not so much by those by whose hasds they are carried that children are offered for receiving spiritual grace (aithough by them to, if they be themselves good and faithful), as by the universal society of the saints and faithful; all, in about, whose love and faith is in operation." Thirdly: "It is not necessary for the removal of original sin, that the children be presented by the parents: for in fact many are often offered by persons, as it may happen, no way related to them, e.g. slaves offered by their masters; or or children whose parents were destinaters; or or children whose parents were destinaters; or children whose parents were destinaters; or or children whose parents were destinated.

are offered by the to take on these also those when exposed to be are gathered in presented to be any children prospect."

in the view of great variety of we may believe much when he " Parents were c the foundation etated by St. Archap. 5 of his l scruple proposed Augustine, woulwere sponsors in but as being me senting the church of infant baptism pend, not on a na the communion Augustine is mada child who thro he believes, does l secrament of fait does itself rander added that, as the mately the spiritu and not on the sp

The writings of he treats of regener anniogous to those embody the ancien designating the part regeneration of the pledges, or engaging both (see Blunt, Or 537). And so is the plained by Hugo, de Rit. Ecc. lib. i. 19): while they offer chil new life, they in a se to their new regener generation may be me there being spiritual called parentes, and (S. Aug. Serm. 116) the leve which a godfa of consanguinity but

From language of a haps natural to the the term "spiritual DEGREES, p. 1728.]

An. 693, no. 14, the segotson's weregild if to be made in money of the murdered party of the murdered party of the murdered party of the murdered having children he had stood fe "compater," i.e. "simmer Mayence, A.D. 813 "compatres spiritules," a their children in the cat it is engined, "Nullu filiam de fonte baptiem

ges of their r incapacity. e never concouncil held ins were foree Blugham. appear that in any case. is Oriental.). of sponsors. (A.D. 398),

e duties of nstruction of ow to make aptism; aud erwards. and in those

t allusion to etical advice; to similar ersut. §§ 2, 4, th men and in baptısm, ureties (fideu have been There also he vere in this n to preserve ad above all ord's Prayer, st rudiments instructions he, A.D. 785. 53, he speaks in he stood. to spousors. by them, are e, and all is : e.g., " It is

nd similarly es, especially y a scrupan to trest of expound the n elsewhere ressly states ı is by water will of the sponsors (2), ; where we reen (1) and , even misntion, on the e sacrament. whose hands offered for

ose by whom

fitable to the

by them too, ind faithful; faith is in necessary for children be ct many are happen, no red by their s were dead

are offered by those who have had it in their power to take on them this merciful office. Sometimes also those whom their parents have cruelly exposed to be nurtured by any chance people, are gathered in by holy virgins, and by them presented to haptism. They certainly never had any children of their own, nor have it in

In the view of this paragraph, exhibiting the great variety of sponsors in that disturbed time, we may believe that Bingham has assumed too much when he says (bk. xi. cap. viii. § 2), "Parents were commonly sponsors for their own The dogmatic truth which lay at the foundation of the institution of sponsors is stated by St. Augustine in the latter part of chap, 5 of his letter aforesaid. The very next scruple proposed by Boniface, and dissipated by Angustine, would seem to show that if parents were sponsors in any case it was not quel parents, but as being members of the church and representing the church; that the primitive doctrine ef intant haptism was to make sponsorship depend, not on a natural tie, but on its position in the communion of saints. And the answer of Augustine is made general for all cases, viz. that a child who through his sponsor answers that he believes, does believe, as having received the sacrament of faith, for the sacrament of faith added that, as the church was really and ultimately the spiritual mother, so on the church, and not en the sponsors, devolved the duty of maintaining the baptized orphan or destitute.

The writings of Clement of Alexandria, when he trents of regeneration in baptism, with details analogous to those of the birth in the flesh, embody the ancient sense of "godparents," designating the partics who promote the spiritual regeneration of the infant by taking tor him the pledges, or engaging to remind him of them, or both (see Blunt, On the Use of the Fathers, p. 537). And so is the later term "patrini" explained by Hugo, de Sacram. (ap. Durantus, de Rit. Ecc. lib. i. 19): "They are so called because while they offer children to be regenerated to a new life, they in a sort of way become auxiliary to their new regeneration." "That the spiritual generation may be more expressively represented, there being spiritual parents present, they are called parentes, and the suscepti are called filii" (S. Aug. Serm. 116). Other writers speak of (o. Aug. Sermi. 110). Other writers speak of the love which a godfather ought to bear towards his godchild as that of a father, not in the way of consanguinity but of spiritual proximity.

From language of this sort the step was per-From anguage of this sort the step was perhaps natural to the doctrine associated with the term "spiritual affinity." [PROHIBITED DEGREES, p. 1728.] In the laws of king Ina, AD. 693, no. 14, the sponsor had a share in his godon's weregild if slain, i.e. the satisfaction to be made in money for murder to the kindred of the murdered party. Nicephorus, patriarch of Constantinople, A.D. 806, excluded a man from church for having married a woman whose children he had stood for, thus being already a children he had stood for, thus being already a "compater," i.e. "simul pater." The Council ef Mayence, A.D. 813, usee the same term "compatres spiritales," and orders them to instruct their children in the catholic faith. In canon 55 it is enjoined, "Nullus proprium filium vel filiam de fonte baptismatie suscipiat; nec filii

olam, nec commatrem ducat uxorem; nec illam cains filiam, aut filiam ad confirmationem duxerat." Where the reason on which the canon is based is to be especially observed. It was the same reason which led to the limitation of the number of sponsors again, which originally had

number of sponsors again, which originally man been one, and in after years had grown to more. It was always understood that the promises made by the sponsors were made, not in their made by the sponsors were made, not in their own name, but in the name of the baptized, and that they became subsequently responsible.

Bingham (bk. xi. cap. viii.) has collected, as Dingmin (DK. M. Cap. vin.) has consected, as usual, much valuable information on the subject of sponsors. Martens has an appeaite quotation from St. Chrysostom in Ps. 14, but the refer-[H. B.7

SPOON, EUCHARISTIC. In the 7th century in the East communicants often used small vessels, sometimes of gold, in which to receive the sacred elements and convey them to their month. This practice was forbidden by the Council of Constantinople in 691, on the ground that there could be nothing more meet for that office than the hand of the Christian (can. 101). From the language of John Damascene, 730, "With hands put together crosswise let us receive the body of the Crucified" (Do Fale Orthod, iv. 13), and from the absence of all later mention of these vessels, we infer that the practice was effectually suppressed. It is probable, however, that the tradition of their use suggested that of the spoon which somewhat later became general in the Greek and in most of the Oriental churches. This was first employed, as is supposed (Maldonatus, de Caerem. Disp. 2, xxii. 3), to take out of the chalice, after the COMMIXTURE, so much of the steeped oblate as was to be re-served for the sick; but afterwards both for that purpose and for the communion of the laity.

The Greeks call the spoon Aasis, the tongs, in allusion to Isaiah vi. 6, it being a very common thing with them to speak of the Eucharist under the figure of a "live coal;" a usage yet more common among the Syrians (St. Chrys. Hom. in illud Vidi Dom. § 3; Joan. Damasc. u. s.; St. Ephrem, Comm. in Esai. u. s. ii. 31, Rom. 1740). Hence even a conventional Syrian name for the sacrament, viz. gmurto, a coal (J. S. Assemani in Biblioth. Orient. i. 70; Renaud. Liturg. Orient. ii. 63). At first the fingers were spoken of as the tongs, as in the liturgy of Jerusalem : "The Lord shall bless us and make us meet to take up the fiery coal with the pure tongs of the fingers, and to lay it on the mouth of the faithful" (Assem. Codex. Lit. v. 56). When the image was transferred to the spoon we cannot say. In a Coptic prayer at the consecration of the latter, the bishop, after a reference to the angel "in whese hands were the tongs with which he took whose names were the tongs with which he could the live coal from the altar," proceeds thus: "Now also, O God, . . . stratch forth Thy hand over this spoon, in which are to be taken up the members of the holy body," &c. (Renaud.

In all the churches of the East the laity receive the elements together, i.e. the body steeped In the blood, and in all except the Armenian (Le Brun, Dissert. x. 21) the spoon is employed. In the Syrian rite the minister assisting, whether priest or descen, may receive them either separately or from the apoen (Renaud: ii. 119); in

other Oriendal churches and in the Greek he always received in the former manuer (Goar, Euchol. 67 - \$4, 81, 149; Kennud. 16, 118).

Intinction, as the practice of steeping the body in the blood was called in the West, in thought by some (Ligaridius in Goar, 152; Arcudius, Concord office M Or, nt. 53) to have been first adopted (with the use of the spoon) in consequence of a siereste at Constantinople, whom St. Corysostom was composal sting, having earried off the Eucharist which had placed in her hand (see Sozom. Hist. Ecol. viii. 5). It is more probable, however, that a custom so general was suggested by the convenience found in ministering thus to the sick. In a story told by Eusebius the person sent to a dying man with the Eucharist, the priest himself being sick, was directed to moisten it and drop it into the mouth (Hist. Eccl. vi. 44). The Conneil of Carthage, A.D. 398, orders "the Eucharist to be poured into the mouth" of those who have become insensible (can. 76). In the same city, not much later, a woman who had an obstruction in the throat received a "steeped particle of the Lord's body" (De Prom. et Praed. Dei, Dim. Temp. 6, inter

Opp. Prosp.).
When intiaction for ordinary communions hegan to prevall in Europe, it seems, like so many other minor rites, to have been introduced from the East through Spain and Portugal; for we find the first mention of it in a prohibition by the Council of Braga, A.D. 675. The ground deged was that our Lord gare the bread and

me to the apostles separately (can. 2). The practice thus received a great check maong the Latins, but in the 11th century we find it general. In the 12th it was suppressed, very much because it suggested the sop of Judas, but still under the authority of the canon of Braga, which was then known as a decree of pope Julius (Notitia Eucharistica, 705, ed. 2). There is no evidence that a spoon was ever employed in the West during

the prevalence of intinction.

So far as I have discovered, the only proof that the practice of intlaction existed in Europe between the 7th and the 11th centuries is to be found in the words of delivery used in many churches at the communion of the sick, and in directions that have reference to them. The form given by Theodulf of Orleans, A.D. 794, runs thus: "The bady and the blood of the Lord be unto thee remission of all sins," &c. (Capit. ii. in Beluze, Miscell. ii. 104, ed. 2). A Scottish order of the beginning of the 9th century; "The body with the blood," &c. (Book of Deer, 90). Similarly two Irish orders in the Books of Dimna and Moling (Liber de Arbuthnott, xix. xxi.). Prudentius of Troyes, A.D. 846; "The body and blood of our Lord," &c. (in Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. 1. vii. 6, n. 3). Regino, A.D. 906, gives a canon of Tours of uncertain date, in which it is expressly ordered that the "sacred oblation be steeped in the blood of Christ, that The body and blood," a. D. Discipt. Ecol. i. 70. See again Not. Ecol. i. 7. the 11th century some formulae of their www cerbally recognised the intinction: "I is no produced by Jasus Christ, steeped in His blow 1 tackers thy soul," &c. (Pontif. Successes in Vert. u. s. 16; Miss. Ambros. cited by Sala in Bons, Rer. Lit. ii. 18. § 2) cognised the intinction: "The he of or far Lord

SPORTULA is properly the basket used in distributing presents of money or food to clients (Juvenal, iii. 249). Hence it came to be applied to presents or donations generally, and Cyprian calls the ciergy of his time " sportulantes fratres," as depending upon the contributions of their flock (Epist. I, p. 466, Hartel).

STACHYS. Oct. 31; commemorated with Amplias and becaus, Rom. xvi. 8, 9 (Busil, Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.). [C. 11.]

STACTEUS (1), June 27, one of the seven sons of Symphorosa. [SYMPHOROSA.]

(2) Sept. 28; commemorated at Rome (Mart, Usuard., Hieron.).

STAFF (Baculus, cambuca). During the saying of long offices, consisting principally of psalmody, at which it was usual to stand, it was permitted for the worshippers to lean on a long staff or crutch by way of relief (Martene, de Rit. Eccl. Ant. lv. xv. 13). Chrodegang of Metz in his Rule (c. 26) does not permit this indulgence to his canons, unless in case of infirmity. monks of Fulda in their supplication to Charles the Great (Migne, Patrol. cv. 419) complain that their abbat did not permit even the infirm to use a staff or to lean on the standing-desk (inclinatorium or reclinatorium). The staff was laid aside at the reading of the Gospel (see p. 744). For the staff of the bishop, see PASTORAL STAFF. [C.]

STAG (IN ART). From a very early date in Christian symbolism and leonography, the stag has been used to represent the Gentile convert thirsting for and approaching the waters of baptism [Cross, p. 496]. He accompanies the lambs or sheep, the catechumens of Christian or Jewish birth, in most baptismal works of art, as the Lateran cross, the frescoes of St. Pontianus, and the more ancient mosaics of the Ravenna baptisteries.

The stag is represented in the mosaics of Ciampini (De sacr. Acdif. cap. ix.); on tombs (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. ii. c. 3; see also for later paintings Bottari, tav. xliv.); on lamps (Aringhi, ii. p. 603; see LAMPS, p. 921).

It would seem, from a Ravenna sarcophagus given by Ciampini (Vet. Mon. ii. p. 7, tab. iii. D), where two stags are represented with the chalice (as birds frequently at Ravenna), that the the other sacrament also. These examples on Christian tombs can hardly have a secular mesting only; though occasionally, as in Buonarott (Frammenti di Octro, xxiv.), the stag only spears as a beast of chase. It is seen in this sense very frequently on the Lombard carvings from the 8th to the 11th century; very netably in the celebrated hunt of Theodoric on the facade of S. Zenone at Verona. [R. St. J. T.]

STAGE. [ACTORS; THEATRE.]

STALLS, SEATS (Ophres; consessus presbytererum; sedes; formula [Magri, Hiero-lexicon]; vastellum). Compare Stasidia.

The most ancient notices describe the seats for the asshyters as being arranged in the arc of the apse, behind the altar, on either side of the sent (θρόνος) of the bishop, which was in the

mbble of the Blugham (Anti this arrangeme body of presby ad Majnes, (3) The term "thr to the seat of a of the preshyte of by Constantin persons from the Nazianzum spea as forced by viol-Le. into priests' (Viollet-lo-Due (Checur), was mai example in that of the 18th cent s. v. Stalle) aflirn constructed in w In Italy and Sicif sometimes made i which the compar rendered unsuitab stalls remaining in of Charlemagne; b are left can only, consequence of a lo

The principle up this, that sents we rank. Hence great who were in dence with those of super as the Council o that deacons were er selves into the row canon of that counc part to intrude in the synagogue" is fa let it not be perm sit in the midst of which is taking place contrary to order." deacons were always the priests in the san of the Council of Ar

The deacons were bour It is not easy to errangement of the cler originated in the East plan of a choir with w But the ancient arra appears to have prevail in the 6th century. be cross in her brace

... unce the abbess, and ti - assembled priests, w tribugal of the church detibus qui aderant su (Greg. Turon, Hist. Fran No mention of those a which are known as Mise has been found within th this work.

STAMINEA (also sta A woollen under-garment Rule of Fructuosus ailots each (c. 4, Patrol. Ixxxvii the Concordia Regularum c. 17, Patrol. ciii. 1248 note). The Regula Magis et med in to ellents me to be rally, and ortulantes butions of [C.]

ated with 9 (Bustl. [C. 11.]

the seven me (Mart.

iring the cipally of nd, it was on a long ne, de Rit. f Metz in ndulgence The ity. o Charles plain that rin to use k (inclinalaid aside . For the [C.]

ly date in , the stag le convert waters of oanies the Christian werks of f St. Popes of the

nossies of en tombe (Aringhi, rcephagus

ab, iii, D), he chalice that the ithful fer mples en lar mesnuonarotti only an in this carvings y netably e en the t. J. T.]

sus pres-, Hiero-

seats for he arc of de of the as in the

mildle of them (Apost. Constit. 1. 2, c. 57). Bligham (Antio, lib, il. cap. xix. § 6) thinks that this arrangement may be the reason why the body of presbyters was called by Ignatins (Ep. ad Majnes, (3) the "crown of the presbytery." The term "throne" was not anciently confined to the sent of a bishop, but was applied to that of the preshyter also. Preshyters were spoken of the Preshyter also. Preshyters were spoken of by Constantine (Euseh, I. 10, c. 5) as "certain persons from the second threne," St. Gregory of Kazanzum speaks of himself (de 11th state). as forced by violence "into the second throne," i.e. into priests' orders. This arrangement, says Viollet-le-Due (Diet. rais, de l'Architectur , s. v. Chocur), was maintained in some cathedrals, for example in that of Lyons, down to the middle of the 18th century. The same writer (ibit. s. v. Stalle) affirms that in France stalls were constructed in wood at a very remote period. In Italy and Sicily, on the contrary, they were semetimes made in stone or marble, a practice which the comparative rigour of the climate rendered unsnitable in France. There are no stalls remaining in France anterior to the time of Charlemagne; but the earliest specimens that are left can only, says Viollet-le-Duc, be the consequence of a long tradition.

The principle upon which official sents were assigned in the early church seems to have been this, that seats were the index of spiritual who were in deacons' orders should not sit with those of superior spiritual rank. As early as the Council of Nienca there is a trace that descons were endeavouring to thrust themthat deacons were entervoiring to thruse themselves into the row of priests. By the 18th eanen of that council the disposition on their part to intrade into the "highest seats of the synagogue" is formally condemned. "But sit in the midst of the presbyters, for that which is taking place is contrary to canon and contrary to order." It should be observed that deacons were always forbilden to sit amongst the priests in the sanctuary (see the 15th canon of the Council of Arles, ap. Martene, iil. 1, 7).

The deacons were bound to stand. it is not easy to say precisely when the arrangement of the clergy behind the altar, which eriginated in the East, was superseded by the plan of a choir with which we are now familiar. But the ancient arrangement of the clergy appears to have prevailed in the French church in the 6th century. Queen Chrodieldis, with the coss in her hand, enters the church to unce the abbess, and presents herself before assembled priests, who take their scats in the tribunal of the church - "Tunc residentibus sacer-dotibus qui aderant super tribunal ecclesiae" (Greg. Turon. Hist. Francorum, lib. x. 15).

No mention of those appendages to choir stalls which are knewn as Misericordes (Misericordiae) has been found within the period comprised in [H. T. A.]

STAMINEA (also stamineum, staminia, &c.) A woollen under-garment used by monks. The Rule of Fractuosus allots "staminiac duae" to each (c. 4, Patrol. lxxxvll. 1101: reproduced in the Concordia Regularum of Benedict of Aniane, c. 17, Patrol, ciii. 1248, where see Menard's note). The Regula Magistri, making a distinc-

tion according to the sensons, orders that in winter each monk stould have "paraturan grossam quotidinam stamiceam." Reference is also made below to a "pallium stamineum (c. 80, Tatrol. Ixxxviii, 1030). See Ducange's Glossary, s. v.

STANDING was, as is well known, a common posture among the ancient Christians in Prayer [p. 1684], on hearing the Gospel in Prayers Lp. 1004), on nearing the observed [p. 744] or sermons, and during Pallmody [p. 1747], which formed a large portion of the daily offices, Compare Staff, p. 1926. [C.]

STAPIO. A word of doubtful meaning, but standing for some article of female dress or ornament. in his Life of St. Radegundis (c. 13; Patrol. Ixxxviii. 503) Venantius Fortunatus describes the rich objects deposited by the queen at difthe tien objects deposited by the queen at different altars, including the above. Mabillon suggests that scapio (with the meaning of some sort of crown) should be read (4.44 Kmetorum ordinis Benedicti, sacel. i. 321). He argues that if stapio be retained, it must be some kind of a stapio and the stapio of the same s [R. S.7

STARS (IN ART). One or more stars are often seen on either side of the ligure of Christ orient seem on either sade of the agure of Christone and y glasses, &c., which are regarded by Buonarott as symbols of His divinity (Vetri, p. 38). A Christian lamp given by Belleri (1911) presents the Good (Antiche Lucerne, part iii. 29) presents the Good Shepherd with His head encircled by seven stars. Sometimes the monogram alone appears thus attended (Bid. viii. 1). A starry field is frequently used in early Christian art as emblematical of henven. At St. Vitalis at Ravenna the Holy Lamb is seen in a field thus sown with stars (Ciampini, tab. 18), and the cross is similarly placed in the chapel of Galla Placidia (bid. tab. 65). On a sarcophagus at Arles stars, alternately single and double, are placed between the heads of the apostles (Millin, pl. lxv. 3; Le Blant, pl. riv. p. 27). The figure of Habakkuk bringing foed to Daniel on a sarcophagus at Brescia has seven stars above his head (Le Blant, p. 12). A single star, together with emblems of the Resurrection, and a Dove surrounded with stars, are seen on a gem given by Perret (Catavombes, iv. pl. xvl. 8). A young man with four stars on his tunic, accompanied with eucharistic emblems, is found on a glass (Maranzoni, Cose Gentileschi). In the representations of the Nativity and the Epiphany the star is an almost unfailing accompaniment of the scene. Instances will be found in the woodcuts of the articles NATIVITY; MAGI, ADO-RATION OF.

STASIDIA. The stalls in the monastic and other churches of the East. They are dis-tinguished from the stalls of the Western church by their being originally, as their name implies, places for standing in, not for sitting. They had no seats, and their occupants supported themselves when weary on the elbows of the stails, which corresponded to the crutches which were and are still much used by the worshippers in the Eastern churches. Suicer defines them with much accuracy as "sedilia in quibus sacerdotes vel sedentes quiescunt, vel stantes accumbendo laborem levius ferunt; eo ordina ut digniores dignius occupent sedile" (sub roc.). Goar states

that the stall of the "hegumenos" was the furthest to the east, on the south side apposite the "icon" of the patron saint (Euchol. p. 4, n. 35). He says also that in monastic churches they were usually returned, but not in parish churches (bid. 19). Each monk had his own stall. The Typicon S. Sabae speaks repeatedly of a monk going els το στασίδιον αυτοῦ. They are sometimes called τόποι. [E. V.]

STASIS (στάσιε), one of the subdivisions of he Greek Psalter. In the Greek church the Psalms are divided into twenty groups, called καθίσματα or sessions. Επό κάθισμα is divided into three στάσειε by the recital of the formula, Δόξα καὶ νῦν. 'Αλληλούϊα. So imperative was this rule that even Psalm exix., which by itself constitutes the 17th session, was divided into three στάσεις. And further, when the number of Psalms in a session is even, still the odd number of ordoes in it was preserved by group-ing two or more Psalms together. With this may be compared the Western practice of securing the same result by saying two Psalms under one Gloria Patri. For further information on this curious subject the present writer may be permitted to refer to an essay upon it in his volume on The Gradual Psalms.

For the actual division of the Psalter see

PSALMODY.

Suicer thinks the term ordors arises either (1) from their standing to recite the Psalms, or (2) from their standing up at the close of each session (Thesaurus, s. v.). Perhaps, however, it may have meant a halt or stop, a sense which the word acquired in post-classical Greek. [H. T. A.]

STATE AND CHURCH. [LAW.]

STATIO. 1. By early Latin writers was applied to a fast day. Yet a distinction can be

drawn between jejunium and statio.

There has been much difference of opinion whether a statio differed at all from a fast (jejunium); and if so, in what respect it differed. Pamelius, for example, argues that there is no difference. Bons, however, concludes that the statio is sometimes identical with the jejunium, and sometimes not. The statio closed at none, the jejunium (proper, e.g. in Lent) at vesper; then they were different. But sometimes the shorter fast (which Tertullian calls semi-jejunium) was called jejunium. In this case the faithful might take food at none, and then the fast was the same as the statio. The relation between statio and jejunium is discussed by Bona (de Horis Div. Psalmodiae, cap. iii.). In Tertullian, be says, solvere stationem is the same as jejunium solvere. But Gregory the Great assigned certain churches of the city (Rome) to atations, and on the more solemn days commanded that stations should be done (stationes fieri) until sext, and to those churches on stated days (statis disbus—this perhaps suggests the origin of the term statio) the faithful usually resort. The stations, Bona complains, have disappeared, owing to the chill that has come upon love, and the abstinence of the fast alone remains.

The classical passage on the subject in very early writers is a clause of Tertullian's: "Simisacrificiorum orationibus interveniendum quod it was the stations of this class that Gregory

statio solvenda sit accepto corpore Domini" (de Orat. c. xiv.). To this there may be added one or two other sayings of the same writer (de Jejun. c. 14; ib. c. 10; ib. c. 13), from which we gather that the statio was held on Wednesday and Friday in every week throughout the year (because, according to Gratian, on those days. respectively the betrayal was planned and the Crucifixion accomplished), and that it lasted till the ninth hour. The fast on these two days of the week is enjoined by the sixty-ninth of the Apostolical Canons, though the Greek equivalent of the name statio does not appear there. It may be added that bishop Beverege's long note upon this canon will be found to give the most com-plete and the clearest resume of the facts, amidst all that has been written upon the subject (Pandectae Annot. v. 35).

It has been already suggested that the fast was called statio, because the solemnity was kept on fixed days (statis diebus); but St. Ambrose gives another account of the origin of the term. "Our fasts are our encampments which protect us from the devil's attack; in short, they are called stationes, because standing (stantes) and staying in them we repel our plotting foes" (S. Ambr. Serm. 25). Tertullian likewise undoubtedly takes advantage of this military sense of the word (stationem facere) in his treatise de Corona Militis (cap. xi.). For an account of how the fast of the Wednesday statio became in process of time exchanged for the Saturday fast in some parts of the West,

2. An assembly of the faithful in church, especially that which took place on the Lord's day. It has been mentioned above that Gregory the Grent regulated these stations in Rome, but it is clear that he did not originate them: for though the word appears to be used in the sense of the Fast in all the passages of Tertullian (see the several notes on them in the Oxford translation), yet it (ordors) is used by St. Gregory of Nazianzum in a passage where it could hardly mean anything but an assembly (Greg. Naz. Orat. hab. in Concilio Const.). The term has an obvious appropriateness in a Greek church, where there were no seats and all had to stand.

3. In a sense closely connected with the foregoing, a station is a church, oratory, or other place where ecclesiastical processions made shalt, and certain offices of divine worship were performed, sometimes the service of the Hely Eucharist itself. From this it came to pass that the processions themselves were called stationes. They were first instituted by Cyril of Alexandria (Ducange, s. v.). The tombs of the martyrs were often the scenes of stations. In later times the term was used of a procession made by all the clergy of a city to some leading church of the city. (Anselm Leod. c. 69, in Wolb.) Ducange says that when the clergy from the various churches were assembled at a station, any difficuit question that was pending was settled This fact, he thinks, accounts for Tertullian's statement that the station was sometimes prolonged to the vesper hour. It appears from St. Cyprisn (Ep. 41) that the Novatian schismatics demanded that heir charges should be investigated "in statione." Some have shought that

navit"), and that delivered many This would point office in the st prevsiled in the where we are to at the stations (Nicolaus I. Ep. Vitaliano) speak Petrum " on the I celebrated there. in the early Chris connected with th sponding word (the ritual of Israe oblation (see Buxt and statio may b idens which Christ Hofmann (Lex. U as ritus audiendi would seem to res

word too much. At these stations carried in processi this practice exis Hilarus (A.D. 461 Great in the pape 795) made twenty silver, to be carri ("qui praecederen acolytorum ").

In modern time often applied to th front of pictures the leading incident this use, however, within the period t restricted.

STATIONS O TENCE, p. 1591.]

STAUROPEGI solemn act of fixing diocese, at the found tery. The service s an occasion, with given in Goar's Euc. custom is an ancient to by St. Chrysost community is there cross? What church fied with the cross? distinctly mentioned in can. vii. Septimae

In later times t epecial right claimed s church in any dio sending a small wo fixed behind the alta the patriarch's pensry diocesan jurisd controversies caused Ducange, Glossary, & for further authorit Nesle, Eastern Churc

STAUROPHYL. discovery of the tru enstedy of the holy i time being to one of t mial " (de added one writer (de which we Wednesday t the year those days. ed and the lasted till wo days of inth of the equivalent re. It may note upon most comacts, amidst the subject

nat the fast emnity was); but St. the origin of ncampments attach: in use standing repel our dvantage of ionem facere) ip. xi.). For Wednesday xchanged for of the West,

l in church, on the Lord's that Gregory in Rome, but ate them: for d in the sense of Tertullian n the Oxford used by St. age where it an assembly Const.). The ess in a Greek ts and all had

with the foreatory, or other ssions made s e worship were e of the Holy me to pass that called stationes. il of Alexandria e martyrs were later times the nade by all the church of the olb.) Ducange om the various tation, any diff. ng was settled. for Tertullian's sometimes proappears from St. tian schismatic ould be investive shought that ss that Gregory

the Great took order to regulate ("sollicitè ordinavit"), and that while taking part in them he delivered many of his homilies on the gospels. This would point to the use of the encharistic office in the station. The same use, too, prevailed in the church of Constantinople, where we are told that the epistle and gospel at the stations used to be recited in Latin (Nicolana 1. Ep. 8). Anastasius again (in S. Vitaliano) speaks of a station "ad Sanctum Petrum" on the Lord's day, and of the muss being celebrated there. It is not unlikely, indeed, that in the early Christian mind statio was eminently connected with the Eucharist, because the corresponding word (מַעָמָר) was already in use in the ritual of Israel in counexion with the sacred oblation (see Buxtorf, Lex. Talmud. s. v. עמד); and statio may be an example of those many ideas which Christianity adopted from Judaism. Hofmann (Lex. Univ. s. v.) boldly defines statio as ritus audiendi Evangelium. This, however, would seem to restrict the liturgical use of the word too much.

At these stations the sacramental vessels were carried in procession. Anastasius tells us that this practice existed as early as the time of Hilarus (A.D. 461), the successor of Leo the Great in the papal see. Leo the Third (A.D. 795) made twenty such vessels of the purest eliver, to be carried by acolytes in procession ("qui praecederent per stationes per manus acolytornm ").

In modern times the term stationes is most often applied to the use of certain devotions in front of pictures or sculptures representing the leading incidents of our Lord's Passion. Of this use, however, no example has been found within the period to which the present work is restricted. [H. T. A.]

STATIONS OF PENITENTS. [PENI-TENCE, p. 1591.7

STAUROPEGIUM (σταυροπήγιον). solemn act of fixing a cross by the bishop of the diocese, at the foundation of a church or monastery. The service and ceremonial in use on such an occasion, with full rubrical directions, are given in Goar's Euchologion, pp. 608-613. This given in Goar's Euchologion, pp. 608-613. This custom is an ancient one. It is probably alluded to by St. Chrysostom, when he asks, "What community is there which has not the staff and cross? What church which has not been fortified with the cross?" (Hom. in Baia.); und it is distinctly mentioned by later writers (Balsamon in can. vii. Septimae Synodi).

In later times the term came to denote a special right claimed by a patriarch to consecrate a church in any diocese within his province, by sending a small wooden inscribed cross to be fixed behind the altar. Such a church became the patriarch's peculiar, exempt from ordi-asry diocesan jurisdiction. An account of the controversies caused by this custom is given in Ducaage, Glossary, Graec. Mcd. Aevi, s. v. Sea for further authorities on the subject J. M. Neele, Eastern Church, Gen. Introd. p. 1041.

[F. E. W.] STAUROPHYLAX. After the supposed discovery of the true cross by St. Helena, the custody of the holy relic was committed for the of Jerusalem, who was thence called & σταυροφύλαξ. It was regarded as a position of very high dignity, and the holder of it was frequently advanced to the episcopate. Porphyrius bishop of Gaze (A.D. 421) held the office, as did John 111. bishop of Jerusalem (513-524). "Elias episcopus Hierosolymae exilio traditur et pro eo Joannes crucis custos episcopus ordinatur " (apud Du-cauge sub voc.). The names of several presbyters who were "guardians of the Cross" occur in the biographies of St. Euthymius and St. Sabas by Cyril of Scythopolis. [E. V.]

STAUROTHEOTOKION (σταυροθεοτόκιον), a Troparium or Sticheron, including a mention of both the cross and the B. V. M. (θεοτοκόs). For a rubric directing its use see Goar, Eucholog. p. 188; Triodium iu Dominica Tyrophagi Menaea, July 12, in J. M. Neale, Eastern Church, Gen. Introd. p. 832.

[F. E. W.] STEPHANIS, Nov. 11, martyr with Victor, under Antoninus (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.

STEPHANUS (1), Jan. 14, monk, "our holy father," in the time of Leo Isaurus, founder of the monastery of Chenolacus (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.).

(2) Mar. 27, hegumen of Triglia, confessor for image-worship under Leo Armenus (Basil.

(3) Apr. 1; commemorated in Egypt with Victor (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.); May 8 (Usuard., Hieron., Notker.).

(4) May 24, martyr with Meletius under Antoninus (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

(5) Aug. 2, pope (Mart. Bed., Usnard., Adon.; Hieron., Vet. Rom., Notker., Wand.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.); Sept. 7 (Menol. Grace.); Nov. 4 (Cal. Armen.). In the Gregorian Sacramentary, he is commemorated on his natale, Aug. 2, and named in every prayer; there is also an office for his natale in the Liber Antiphonarius of Gregory.

(6) Aug. 6, subdeacon, martyr with pope Sixtus (Mart. Bed., Usuard.).

(7) Sept. 17. [SOCRATES (1).]

(8) July 13, Oct. 28, "our father, Stephen the Sabaite" (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Gruec.).

(9) Nov. 22, martyr under Diocletian, with Marcus, natives of Antioch in Pisidia (Basil. Monol.; Menol. Graec.).

(10) Nov. 28, THE YOUNGER, martyr for image-worship (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.; Mart. Usuard.).

(11) Protomertyr. See STEPHEN.

STEPHEN, ST., PROTOMARTYR, LE-GEND AND FESTIVAL OF. 1. Legend .- In one of the appendices to the works of Angustine is a letter from Avitus, a Spanish priest then living in Palestine, to Palchonius, bishop of Bracara (Braga) in Spain, which was to be conveyed to him by Orosius the historian, then about to return to Spain, which was his native land. Besides the letter, Avitus furthur entrusted Orosius with some relics of St. Stephen, and with a Latin translation of the Greek narrative time being to one of the presbyters of the church | of Lucian, to whom, it was believed, had been

vouchsafed the discovery of the martyr's remains (Augustine, vol. vii. 1125, ed. Gaume).

We shall proceed to give, in the first place, a brief abstract of this latter document. was priest of the church of Caphar-Gamala, a village twenty miles from Jerusalem, and on a certain Friday ("parasceue, hoc est sexta feria"), three days before the Nones of December, Honorlus being for the second time, and Theodosius for the sixth time, consuls (Dec. 8, A.D. 415), he was lying half asleep in the baptistery, where his bed was placed that he might guard the sacred vessels. Here, at the third hour of the night, he saw a vision of an old man clad in white, with a golden wand in his hand, who commanded him to go to John, bishop of Jerusalem, and bid him open his sepulchre. He further announced that he was Gamaliel, the teacher of Paul, and that he had caused the remains of Stephen to be secretly conveyed by night from the scene of his martyrdom outside the north gate of Jerusalem to Caphar-Gamala. Here Gamaliel laid the body in his own tomb, on the east side; and subsequently Nicodemus, who had been excommunicated by the Jews and had been maintained by Gamaliel, was laid in the same tomb. There also Abibas, a son of Gamaliel, who had with his father been baptized into Christ, and had died before his father, was laid. Last of all, Gamaliel himself was buried there; but his wife Ethna, and his eldest son Selemias, not having embraced the faith of Christ, were buried elsewhere.

Lucian, on awaking, doubted the reality of the vision, and prayed that if it were sent by God it might be repeated a second and a third time. On the following Friday the vision appeared again, and Gamaliel asked why Lucian had not obeyed. On being told the reason, he shewed as emblems of the relies three golden baskets filled with roses (one with red for Stephen, two with white for Nicodemus and Gamaliel); and a silver basket filled with fragrant erocuses for Abibas. The vision then vanished. Yet a third time it appeared. On the following Friday, at the same hour, Gamaliel appeared and upbraided him for

neglecting to obey.

Lucian, being now convinced, set off for Jerusalem, and related the story to the bishop, who bade him dig for the relies, it being believed that they would be found under a heap of stones in the field indicated by Gamaliel. However, Gamaliel in a vision to a monk named Migetius explained that the bodies were not there, but had merely been laid down there at the funeral, the heap having been set in sign of mourning. The bodies really lay in the north part of the field, in a spot called Debatalia. A vain examination of the heap proved the truth of the last vision, and the relics in four coffins were found at the spot indicated. On that of St. Stephen was engraved, according to one text, "Kenyea Celiel, quod interpretatur servus Dei" (c. 8, Op. Cit. 1133); according to another, "Celeliel quod Stephanns dicitur" (ib. 1134). The latter inter-

pretation is of course the correct one, celil (בָּלִיל) being a common Aramaean word for a crown, as

being a common Aramaean word for a crown, as Stephen in Greek. Bishop John, then at the Council of Lidda or Diospolis, being at once informed, came to the spot, bringing with him Eleutherius bishop of Sebaste, and Elentherius

(al. Eustonius) of Jericho. When the coffin of St. Stephen was opened, the earth shook, and a fragrant odour was diffused, by which seventy-three persons were restored to health. The coffin was then reclosed, and was carried to Jernsalem, as the church of which St. Stephen habeen deacon; a small portion of the relies being left at Caphar-Gamala. This translation was made, according to one text, on Dec. 26 (7 Kal. Jan.), or, according to the other, on Aug. 3

(3 Non, Aug.).

We cannot of course attempt to define acenrately the historical element in this legend, still it is clear that some discovery of the relics, real or supposed, took place; and that this was followed by universal credence in the story. Thus, for example, as we shall presently see, Augustine, in the twenty-second book of the De Civitate Dei, written a few years after the above events are said to have happened, refers to miracles supposed to have been wrought by relics of St. Stephen brought from Palestine to the province of Africa; and the events are taken for granted by most of the immediately succeed-ing writers. The series of visions supposed to have been seen by Lucian we may readily allow; it demands nothing more from us than to credit Lucian with a lively imagination and an intense faith. Explorations in pursuance of these visions might easily be rewarded by the finding of a body, even if not so simply as the story makes out, We are not called upon either to lay to the charge of bishop John a craftily conceived and carefully worked-out imposture, or to accept the elaborate story in all its details. Much of these, the names upon the coffins and the like, we may readily discard as mere embellishments-a story of this kind never loses by the telling.

The news, when promulgated, would be, we can well believe, eagerly caught up. Relies were, as we have seen, widely dispersed; and the simple but intense faith of the time might often, by its very intensity, do marvels. Thus, for instance, the case of Paulus and Pallusis, afterwards to be mentioned, is just one where strong faith, working on the line of strong nervous excitement, might well produce the

results said to have happened.

We retarn now to Orosius. We find from the letter of Avitus that, in Dec. A.D. 415, he was eagerly looking forward to his return journey from Palestine. He returned to Augustiae in the following year (Aug. Epist. 175, § 1; vol. ii. 923), bringing with him portions of the relies of St. Stephen, which Avitus had obtained from Lucinn (Avitus, l. c.; Gennadius, de Vivis Illustribus, c. 39; Patrol. Ivili. 1081). The history by which Orosius is most generally known was then written; and after this he set sail for Spain with the relies. On his way, he landed on the island of Minorea; and here, learning that the Gotts were ravaging Spain, and that it would hardly be possible for him to return thither, he settled rather to return to Africa, having intrusted his relies to the church in Minorea (Severus, Epist. ad omnum Ecclesiam, § 3; apud Aogust,

vol. vil. 1146, in Append.).

We have said that the belief in the discovery of
St. Stephen's relies soon spread widely. Besices
Augustine, of whom we have already speken,
and to whom we shall recur presently, e may
mention Chrysippus, a priest of the church of

Jerusalem, livi century. Photos Gr. ciil. 500) Chrysippus, a where, in a dig his vision, and about the same panegyric of discovery of th lxxxv. 461). 7 the manifestat at Jernsalem in li. 877); and speaks of the Lucian's narrat de Viris Illusti 1080 sqq.).

We now reti book (the twent written apparer been wrought b near Hippo (c. 8 a memoria or orat about A.D. 425 (it would appear, relics of the ma seems to have b occasion (Serm. 3 ceding one who the church erect Augustine's to b two ladies to hi are the bearers of your Holiness kn ought to honous Besides the me

dies Aquae Tibil and Cirta, Sinitz Calama, where I these places, an as at Hippo, we Augustine remark has meutioned ma over many, which "plurimi conficier not only in the Uzalis also, a tow were dove. The intimate friend of a written, De Miraca in two books, whice the seventh volume to the control of the seventh volume the seventh volume.

One more examp it was made the oc Augustine, the case Ciritate Dei, xxii. 8 1881). These were lady at Chesarea in C mother's curse ha shaking of their lin came at last in t sbout fifteen days daily visited the m while praying on Ea suddenly healed. O in his sermon, embo Paulus (S. rm. 322, 8 sister was restored Obviously, however, have slready said, of ee the cotfin of h shook, and a which seventyearried to Jeru-St. Stephen had the relics being translation was Dec. 26 (7 Kal. er, on Aug. 3

to define accu-this legend, still f the relics, real that this was e in the story, l presently see, al book of the years after the happened, refers een wrought by rom Palestine to events are taken ediately succeedens supposed to y readily allow; s than to credit n and an intense of these visions the finding of a story makes out.

ly conceived aed or to accept the Much of these, he like, we may hments—a story elling.

l, would be; we ght up. Relies dispersed; and the time might marvels. Thus, us and Palladia, just one where line of strong ell produce the

We find from the A.D. 415, he was return journey to Augustine in 175, § 1; vel. ii. ad obtained from is, de Viris Illus-. The history by known was then il for Spain with led on the island that the Geths it would hardly ilther, he settled having intrusted linorca (Severus, ; apud August,

n the discovery of widely. Besides already speken, resently, e may of the church of

Jerusalem, living about the middle of the 5th | Photius (Bibliotheca, cod. 171; Patrol. Gr. coii. 500) says that he had read a work of Chrysippus, a panegyrie of Theodore the martyr, where, in a digression, he speaks of Lucian and his vision, and the consequent discovery. At about the same period, Basil of Seleucin wrote a panegyric of St. Stephen and concerning the discovery of the relics (Orat. 41; Patrol. Gr. lxxxv. 461). The Chronicle of Idatins mentions the manifestation (martyr Stephanus revelatur) at Jerusalem in the episcopate of John (Patrol. li. 877); and the Chronicle of Marcellinus speaks of the discovery of the relics and of Lucian's narrative (ib. 923; see also Gennadius, de Viris Illustribus, 39, 46, 47; Patrol. lviii. 1080 sqq.).

We now return to Augustine. In the last book (the twenty-second) of the Do Civitate Dei, written apparently towards the close of A.D. 426, he tells us of numerous miracles that had been wrought by the help of the relics in and near Hippo (c. 8, §§ 10-22, vol. vii. 1065), where a memoria or oratery of St. Stephen had heeu built about A.D. 425 (ibid. § 20), in commemoration, It would appear, of the arrival in Africa of fresh relics of the martyr 1 sermon of Augustine's seems to have been delivered specially for this occasion (Serm. 317, vol. v. 1870), and the succeeding one when the relies were deposited in the church exected for them. In a letter of Augustine's to bishop Quintilian, commending twe ladies to his care, he remarks that they are the bearers of relics of St. Stephen, "which yeur Holiness knows in what befitting way you ought to honour, even as we ourselves have done" (Epist. 212, vol. ii. 1194).

Besides the memoria at Hippo, Augustine specifies Aquae Tihilitauae, a place between Hippo and Cirta, Sinita, a town near Hippo, and and ortes, Sillia, a town near impro, and Calama, where Possidius was bishop. At all these places, and at others near, as well as at Hippo, were memoriae of St. Stephen. Augustine remarks (ibid. § 20) that though he has mentioned many miracles, he has also passed over many, which, were they all to be given, "plurimi conficiendi sunt libri." He adds that Uzalis also, a town near Uties, many wonders were done. The bishop of Uzalis, Evodius, an intimate friend of Augustine, caused a work to be written, De Miraculis S. Stephani Protomartyris, in two books, which is given in the Appendix to the seventh volume of Augustine (col. 1161 sq.). One more example may be added, seeing that it was made the occasion of several sermons by Augustine, the case of Paulus and Palladia (de Civitate Dei, xxii. 8. 22; Serm. 320-324, vol. v. 1881). These were two out of ten children of a lady at Caesarea in Cappadocia, all of whom their hay a cuesare in cappaneous, and of whom their mother's curse had afflicted with a terrible shaking of their limbs. The two above-named came at last in their wanderings to Hippo, about fifteen days before Easter. Here they daily visited the memoria of St. Stephen, and while praying on Easter morning, the youth was suddenly healed. On Easter Tuesday Augustine, in his sermon, embedied the whole deposition of Paulus (S.rm. 322, supra), and on that day the sister was restored as the brother had been. Obviously, however, the above admits, as we have already said, of a very simple explanation,

without recourse being had to the theory of miracles properly se called.

Another place where the cultus of St. Stephen early prevailed was Ancona. Augustine relates (Serm 323, vol. v. 1884) that at the martyrdom of St. Stephen, a certain man picked up a stone that had rebounded after striking the martyr's elbow. This man was a sailer, and, once being nt Ancena, it was revealed to him that he should deposit the stone there, which he did, and thence-forth a memoria of St. Stephen existed in that place. This is mentioned by Gregory the Great (Dial. lih. i. 5; Patrol. lxxvii. 177).

Into later legends it is not worth while to enter at length, but we shall give them a passing notice. A translation of St. Stephen's body from Jerusalem to Constantinople is mentioned by Nicephorus Callistus (Hist. Eccles. xiv. 9; Patrol. Gr. cxlvi. 1084) as taking place in the reign of Constantine. This, of course, is nt variance with the story of Lucian. Theodorus Lector (Hist. Eccles. ii. 64; Patrol. Gr. lxxxvi. 215) also speaks of a translation to Constantinople, but puts it in the reign of Theodosius II. on a certain September 21. The story of the translation, with much the same details as that told by Nicephorus, is given in a writing purperting to be a translation into Latin by Anastasius Bibliothecarius, and sent by him with an accompanying letter to Landuleus, bishop of

Capna (Augustine, vol. vii. 1137 sqq.). From this we gather that Capua, too, claimed to possess relics of St. Stephen. In this narrative the translation to Constantinople is referred to the episcopate of bishop John. In the Martyrolo, ium Romanum is recorded, under May 7, a translation of the body of St. Stephen from Constantinople to Rome in the pontificate of Pelagius, when it was laid in the sepulchre of St. Laurence. Even Barenius, however (not. in

be.), gives up this legend.

To draw illustrations from other districts than those we have already cited, we find Gregory of Tours speaking of the relics of St. Stephen taken into Gaul (Hist. Franc. i. 30; De Gloria Martyrum, i. 34; Patrol. Ixxi. 177, 734). For the story of the African bishep Gaudiosus fleeing from the persecution of the Vandal king Genseric to Naples, and of the relies of St. Stephen taken with him, see Baronius (not. ad Mart. Rom. Aug. 3, Nev. 28). We may note in conclusion before leaving this part of our subject, that the empress Eudocin, wife of Theodosius II., built a church just outside Jerusalem, on the scene of St. Stephen's martyrdom, and was herself interred there on her death in A.D. 461 (see e.g. Nicephorus Callistus, Hist. Eccles. ziv. 50; Patrol. Gr. exlvi. 1240).

2. Festivals.—The discovery of the relics in Palestine, whatever explanation we may give of the matter, soon caused the commemoration of St. Stephen to be widely observed as a festival of high importance. Still, prior to the date of that event, we have definite traces of the existence of a festival of St. Stephen. Thus we have two sermons for the festival by Gregory of Nyssa (65, circa A.D. 396), in which, as well as in that next to be meutioned, we are told that it fell on the day after Christmas (Patrol. Gr. xlvi. 701,

The play upon Ancona and άγκων is of course obvieus.

721). We also have a sermon for the day by Asterius, bishop of Amasen in Pontus, which we may safely refer to a date prior to A.D. 415 (Hom. 12; Patrol. Gr. xl. 338). Indeed the absence from the above three sermons of any allusions to the discovery in Palestine would of itself he evidence. The homilies, however, for the festival of St. Stephen, once attributed to Chrysostom, are clearly spurious (vol. viii. 501, 699; xii. 929, 931, 933, ed. Migne).

To the above may, we think, be added the instance mentioned by Augustine (supra) of the ancient memoria of St. Stephen at Ancona. If Augustine honestly believed that this had been built at a period not long subsequent to the martyrdom, we may fairly acquiesce in at any rate sufficient antiquity to carry it back to a time before A.D. 415. The reference to the festival of St. Stephen in the Apostolical Constitutions (viii. 33) would be of great importance, if only we had more definite knowledge of the date of the work. In the passage cited, it is ordered by Peter and Paul that slaves are to rest on certain great festivals, besides which are the days of the apostles and of Stephen and other

martyrs unspecified.

It may at once be allowed, however, that these isolated notices do not suffice to establish the existence of a festival observed by the church at large, and thus we record its absence from the Roman calendar of Bucherius, a document of about the middle of the 4th century. When, however, we pass to the period after A.D. 415, we soon find all ancient calendars, martyrologies, and liturgies agreeing in containing a commemoration or commemorations of St. Stephen. The days specially associated with him are Dec. 26 and Aug. 3. The first is certainly the comme-moration of the martyrdom, both because we have it mentioned in writings prior to the date of the finding of the relics, and because of the constancy with which it is so noted in ancient authorities. On the other hand, one text of Lucian's narrative gives Dec. 26 as the date of the translation, the other referring it to Aug. 3. Probably the latter date really commemorates the consecration of some church in honour of St. Stephen, or the like event, but, as we shall presently see, it is generally associated with the translation.

The festival of Dec. 26 is recorded in the Roman calendar of Polemeus Silvius of A.D. 448 (Patrol. xiii. 688), and in the Calendarium Carthaginense, which is probably only slightly subsequent to A.D. 484 (ib. 1228). It is not necessary to give an extended list of ancient authorities recognising the featival; it may suffice to mention the Mart. Hieronymi as edited by D'Achery from the Mart. Merugian is extracted by the Mart. Gellonense (D'Achéry, Spicilegium, xiii. 390), the Gelasian (Patrol. lxxiv. 1309), the Gregorian (ib. lxxviii. 33), and Ambrosian (Pamelius, Liturgg. Latt. i. 306) Sacramentaries, the Mozarabic Missal, the Lectionarium Luxoviense, the Gothico-Gallic Missal, and others. To the Leonine Sacramentary we shall refer at length below. Among the fathers who have written homilies tor the day are Maximus of Turino (Hom. 64,

Serm. 85; Patrol. lvii. 379, 701) and Fulgentlus of Ruspe (Serm. 3; Patrol. lxv. 729). Again, Aug. 3 is given as the date of commemoration of the discovery of the relies, e.g. in the Mart. Corboiense (supra), the Martyrologies of Bede (Patrol. xciv. 996), Rabanus Maurus (ib. cx. 1160), Wandalbert (ib. cxxi. 606), Notker (ib. exxxi. 1131), &c., and in one text of Lucian's narrative. Besides the above-mentioned two narrative. Besides the above-mentioned two days, the Mart. Corbeiense also cites a commemoration at Jerusalem on Jan. 2, and at Antioch the " natalis reliquiarum Stephani protomartyris et diaconi," on Aug. 2. It is not improbable that in this last case Antioch is an error for Ancona, for several martyrologies (e.g. Bede, supra), while naming Antioch, add the story of the stone which struck St. Stephen's arm, mentioned by us above. Also Aug. 2 is perhaps an

error for Ang. 3, on which day the reference occurs in Bede, Rabnnus Maurus, &c.

It is now necessary to enter into details in connexion with one or two liturgical monuments. The Leonine Sacramentary makes no mention of St. Stephen among its December festivals, though it recognises there the festivals of St. John and the Innocents. In August, however, we have the heading "iv. nonas Augusti. Natale Sancti Stephani in coemeterio Callisti via Appia," after which follow no less than nine masses for a festival of St. Stephen (Patrol, lv. 91). Muratori, connecting the heading with the masses, considered that the iv. nonas was an error for iii. nonas, but there is no doubt that the Stephen mentioned in the heading is Stephen bishop of Rome (ob. A.D. 257), for in the Depositio Episcoporum (i.e. of Rome), which stands at the head of the calendar of Bucherius, we have "iv. nonas Augusti Stephani in Callisti" (Bucherius, de Doctrina Temporum, p. 267). Also the Mart. Corbeiense gives under the same date, "Romas in coemeterio Calisti Sancti Stephani martyris," and the Mart. Gellonense, "Roma Stephani episcopi et martyris." In like manner, too, the Gregorian Sacramentary gives a mass for the day (Patrol. lxxviii. 128). While, however, there can be no doubt as to the reference in the heading in the Leonine Sacramentary, the masses have direct reference to the protomartyr, except the eighth, which has no individual reference st all. It is important to note that the Preface in the seventh mass definitely places the festival of St. Stephen on the day after Christmas, shewing clearly that this mass, and therefore probably some at any rate of the others, are in their wrong place here, and should be transferred to December. It may be added that several of the prayers in these masses occur in the Gelasian and Gregorian Sacramentaries under Dec. 26. The ninth of the Leonine masses refers to the dedication of a church in honour of St. Stephen, and the Ballerini (not. in loc.) suggests that the reference may be to the church on the Mons Cockius, dedicated by pope Simplicius (b. A.b. 483). Possibly this mass properly belongs to Aug. 3. In Mabillon's Lectionarium Luxoviense, a lection

is provided for the festival of St. Stephen, of

Maximus, but relegated to the appendix as spurious, one for the festival of St. Stephen and the other for the Octave (Sermen. 29, 31, in Append.; Patrol. iti 905, 913).

matutinum, Jerem extract from a ser the lections are Ac zviii. 11 (Patrol. Gallic Missal is a called praefatio prayer) of nausna of the worshipper the solemnity whi we may see obviou of the festival (ib.

81

In the Mozarabi is not a special festival of St. Cle for the epistle and vi. 1-viii. 4 (on

xxiii. 1-39 (Patrol In the Greek c Stephen is now con festival of the pr the Blessed Virgin in the Menaca sp "holy protomartyr notices for these day prefixed by Papeb for May, vol. i., ar Στέφανον μόρος νέκυος Στεφάνου xxxix.). The epistl the Greek church a and Matt. xxi. 33-4

In the calendars lished by Assemani Dec. 26 is the commo and Aug. 2 that of Jan. 7 is also a con apparently of the m It will be observed which the Armenian tians, celebrate th [CHRISTMAS.]

In the calendars churches, published day for the comm though the Coptic ca ing of the bones of Comm. p. 403). T stready said, is obvious both calendara have specially defined in martyrdom of Step 14 is yet another, bu only (ib. 395).

3. Apocryphal Lit et Rome in A.D. 49-Gelasius, condemne "Revelatio quae app

lix. 178).

In addition to w reference should be festival of St. Steph pour servir à l'Histoir 1, 503. The Acta Sa

b This sermon is definitely ascribed to Asterius by Photius (Bibliotheca, cod. 271; Potrol. Gr. civ. 204). . there are also two other sermous attributed to

⁴ It is all the more pro ordinary use is simply an of the Coptic Church, pul-tor September 12 is " R First of Martyrs and if for December 27, "Ma

Fulgentius. 9). Again, memoration the Mart. ies of Bede rus (il. ex. Notker (ib. of Lucian's tioned two a commemoat Autioch rotomartyris improbable an error for (e.g. Bede, the story of s arm, men-

perhaps an he reference to details in monuments. o mention of er festivals, tivals of St. ust, however, gusti. Natale ti via Appia," ie masses fer . 91). Murathe masses, an error fer t the Stephen ien hishop of ositio Episcoat the head ve "iv. nonas Bucherius, de se the Mart. late, " Romas ni martyris," Stephani epiner, toe, the mass for the ile, however, ference in the ry, the masses nartyr, except al reference at the Preface in the festival of tmas, shewing fore prebably are in their transferred to several of the the Gelasian nder Dec. 26. refers to the of St. Stephen, gests that the on the Mons licius (ob. A.D.

rly helongs to viense, a lection St. Stephen, ad

ndix as spurious, and the other for ad.; Patrol. lvil.

matutinum, Jereminh xvil. 7-18, followed by an | extract from a sermon of Augustine. At mass, the lections are Acts vi. 1-vii. 2; Matt. xvii. 23-xviii. 11 (Patrot. lxxii. 174). In the Gothico-Gallic Missal is a contestatio or preface (the socalled praefatio being here the priest's first prayer) of unusual length, by which the minds of the worshippers were to be better fitted for the selemnity which was to follow. In this fact we may see obvious evidence of the importance of the festival (ib. 230).

In the Mozarabic Missal, the prephetic lection is not a special one, but serves also for the festival of St. Clement, Wisdom iv. 7-15; and for the epistle and gospel are respectively Acts vi. 1—viii. 4 (omitting vii. 2-51) and Matt.

xxiii. 1-39 (Patrot. lxxxv. 190).

In the Greek church, the martyrdom of St. Stephen is now commemorated on Dec. 27, the festival of the previous day commemorating the Blessed Virgin and St. Joseph. The heading in the Menaca speaks of St. Stephen as the "hely pretomartyr and archdeacon." The festival of the translation is held on Aug. 2. The notices for these days in the metrical Ephemerides prefixed by Papebroch to the Acta Sanctorum prentice by respectively eined lancorum for May, vol. i., are respectively eined lancorum Τεφανον μόρος εβδόμη eines and δεοτερίη νέκιος Στεφάνου γίνετ ἀνακομιδή (pp. lix., xxxix.). The epistle and gospel for Dec. 27 in the Greek church are respectively Heb. ii. 11-18 and Matt. xxi. 33-43.

In the calendars of the Armenian church, published by Assemani (Bibl. Or. iii. 1. 645 sqq.), Dec. 26 is the commemoration of the martyrdom, and Aug. 2 that of the discovery of the relies. Jan. 7 is also a commemoration of St. Stephen, apparently of the martyrdom, which thus comes, it will be observed, on the day after that on which the Armenians atill, alone among Christians, celebrate the Nativity of our Lord.

[CHRISTMAS.]

In the calendars of the Coptic and Ethiopic churches, published by Ludolf, Dec. 27 is the day for the commemoration of St. Stephen, though the Coptic calendar adds the note " Findlng of the bones of Stephen" (ad Hist. Acth. Comm. p. 403). This, however, as we have already said, is obviously wrong. On Sept. 12, beth calendars have another commemoration, specially defined in the Coptic calendar as the martyrdom of Stephen" d (ib. 391). On Oct. 14 is yet another, but in the Ethiopic celendar only (io. 395).

3. Apocryphal Literature. The council held at Rome in A.D. 494, under the episcopate of Gelasius, condemned among other books a "Revelatio quae appellatur Stephani" (Patrol.

lix. 178).

In addition to works cited in this article, reference should be made for the legend and festival of St. Stephen to Tillemont, Memoircs pour servir à l'Histoire Ecclésiastique, vol. ii. pp. 1,503. The Acta Sanctorum of the Bollandists

STERCATIUS, July 24, martyr at Merida with his brother Antinogenus (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.).

STICHARION or STOICHARION (στιχά-ριον, στοιχάριον). This vestment is simply the equivalent in the Eastern church of the alb any references as to its use, we must first speak any references as to its use, we must first speak briefly as to the word itself. The etymology must be considered doubtful. Goar (Euch-logion, p. 110) derives it from $\sigma\tau(\chi_0$ s, "ab uno quasi lineae ordine," from the long unbroken sweep of the dress ("recta et longum protensa"). Ducange (Glossarium Graecum, s. v.) forms it from a word στιχίον, a tunic. There is no reasen to doubt the bona-fide existence of this latter word, for we find in Hesychius, &Bodov, δνομα στιχείου, and there are perhaps traces of a Latin word stica (see Ducauge, s. v.) in the same sense; still it brings us no nearer the derivation. G. J. Voss (de l'itis Sermonis, lib. ili. c. 50) suggests that stica is for sticta, giving us the notion of a χιτών κατάστικτοι. He calls attention in support of this, to the fact that the sticharia of bishops are waved in bands. Although the fact is certainly so, the roundabout theory of derivation must be pronounced absurd. Indeed it does not seem unlikely that stica may have arisen as a shortened form of sticharion. It is possible, however, that the sticharion may have received its name from the bands or lines upen it.

As in the case of most other ecclesiastical vestments, the word evidently represents in the first instance a dress of ordinary life. One of the charges brought against Athanasius was that he charges brought against Athanasius was that he had required the Egyptians to flurnish contributions of linen sticharia (Apol. contra Arianos, c. 60; Patrol. Gr. xxv. 358). As, in describing this incident, Sozomen speaks of χιτανίων λυών φόρον (Hist. Ecotes, ii. 22), and Secrates (Hist. Eccles. i. 27) of λινην ἐσθητα, we may feel pretty certain that we are not dealing here with ecclesinstical vestments properly so called. The same may be said of the references to sticharia in the will of Gregory of Nazianzum, who bequeaths to Evagrius the deacon, κάμασον έν, στιχάριον έν, πάλλια β', and to the "notarius" Elaphius a similar gift (Patrol. Gr. xxxvii. 293). Sec also Palladius (Hist. Lausiaca, c. 136; Patrol. Gr. axxiv. 1235), where Athanasius, on an attempt to apprehend him, catches up a sticharion and a

βιρρίον and flees in the dead of night.
We must refer now to the word in its ecclesiastical sense. Here we find it for the tunic of bishops, riests, and deacons, as well as for subdeacons and for monks. The earliest reference with which we are acquainted, other than those in a Liturgy the date of the several parts of which must be considered doubtful, is to be found in Germanus, patriarch of Coustantinople, early in the eighth century. His account is, "And first the sticharon, being white, setteth forth the aplendour of the Godhead and the glorious citizenship of the priest (τοῦ Ιερέως). The stripes (λωρία) of the sticharion which are on the sleeve (τὰ ἐν τῆ χειρί), do set forth the bonds of Christ The stripes which run

do not avail us here, not having yet reached beyond the end of October. [R. S.]

⁴ It is all the more probable that this variation from ordinary use is simply an error, because in the Calendar of the copieto Church, published by Mr. Maian, the entry for September 12 is "Removal of Dones of Stephen, First of Martyrs and First of Peacens;" and that for December 27, "Martyrdom of the holy Apostie

across, the bloed which flewed from the side of | twofold use obtains also in the LXX. Here Christ on the cross" (Hist. Eccles, et Mystica Theoria: Patrol. Gr. xevili, 394).

We gather from all this that the vestment was originally of white linen; though it is now often made of cestly materials, and in Lent (except on the Annunciation, Palm Sunday, and Easter Eve) purple sticharia are worn (Codinus Curopalata, de Officiis, c. 9, in fin.). This is of course meant in sign of mourning.

The bands spoken of by Germanus may be illustrated by those found in early instances of vestments in the West [see e.g. DALMATIC]. It will have been neticed that Germanus referred

to the sticharion without special reference to any particular order. The wavy bands are now, however, peculiar to the sticharia of bishops. For another kind of ornamentation see GAM-

The Liturgy of St. Chrysestom, at its beginping, gives the formulae to be used by priest and deacon on assuming the sticharion (Gonr, p. 59). The same name, too, is given to the garment put on the subdeacon at his ordination (ib. 244). According to Goar, however (p. 246, n. 6), this is a tighter and sherter garment than that ordinarily se called. For an instance of the use of the term for the dress of menks, see ib. p. 484. Among the Syriac churches the vestment is kaown as koutino, a mere cerruption of χιτώνιον (Renaudet, Lit. Or. Coll. vol. ii. 54, ed. 1847). Among Coptic Christians it is known as jabat, or tounbit, the latter obviously formed from the above Greek word (ib. vel. i. 161). See for further notices Ducange's Glossarium, s. v.; and Saicer's Thesaurus, s. v.

STICHERA (στιχηρά). (1) Verses composed by ecclesiastical authority, and forming part of the Greek liturgical offices. (Goar, Euchelog. pp. 32, 206.) στιχηρὰ προσόμοια were versicles composed of an equal number of syllables, so that they could be sung conveniently to the same tone.

(2) Stichera Biblia was a name given to certain books of the Old Testament, in consequence of their metrical or poetical character, viz. Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Canticles. (Greg. [F. E. W.] Naz. quoted by Ducange, s. v.)

STOLE (orarium, stola; δηφριου, επιτρα-χήλιον, περιτραχήλιου, φακεώλιου [Germanus, L.c.]; [;;δ]). It is true that the word stole

does not occur, in its technical sense, as the title of a certain ornamental Christian vestment, till' after our period of the first eight centuries, but it will be convenient to include here under this head our notices of the various ernaments which, under whatever name known, may be grouped together as being but varieties of the same general type.

Before doing this, however, we shall briefly remark on the uses of the word stole (στολή, stola) itself, in its earlier non-technical meanings. In classical Greek, στολή is most often found in the sense of garb or equipment (see e.g. Herodotus, i. 80, iππάδα στολην ενεσταλμένους), and also, though less frequently, with the mean g of an article of clothing, a single garment. This

στολή stands for a variety of Hebrew words, but mest frequently it is used for the priestly and high-priestly garments, both in the singular for the whole set of vestments (and that though the Hebrew word itself is planal [בַנְרִים]; see e.g. Eved. xxvlil. 2, 3; xxix. 21, 29, &c.), and in the plural, where reference is made to the com-The collecponent parts (e.g. Exod. xxviii. 4). tive sense of στολή is not confined to the priestly garb, though this is the commonest use of it (see e.g. Deut. xxii. 5, στολή γυναικεία; Jer. lii. 27, την στολήν της φυλακής; see also Buruch v. 1). We may add that στολή is the word used for the robe put on Joseph by Pharaoh (Gen, xli, 42). for the "change of raiment" given by Joseph to his brethren, and that it twice occurs as the translation of ephod, David being the wearer (2 Sam, vi. 14: I Chron, xv. 27). The word will doubtless carry with it as a rule the notion of s long, stately dress, as may be inferred from the choice of it to represent the flowing priestly garments, though of course it is not meant to imply that the word per se will mean the priestly garb. Such is markedly its New Testament use (see e.g. Murk xii, 38; Luke xx, 46 fof scribes leving to walk about ev oroxaîs]; Luke xv. 22 [where it is the "best robe" brought forth for the prodigal, also Mark xvi. 5; Rev. vi. 11, &c.), and also that found in classical Latin, to which

we shall presently refer.

In ecclesiastical Greek, the word, as applied to the garb of Christian priesthood, occurs exceedingly rarely. Theodoret (Hist. Eccles. ii. 27) tells of Constantine's gift of a lepà στολή to Macarius, bishop of Jerusalem, where one would suppose the word to be used much in its old classical meaning. Germanus, patriarch of Constantineple early in the 8th century, speaks of ή στολή του lepéws as being κατά τον ποδήρη 'Aapóv (Hist. Eccles. et Mystica Contemplatio; Patr. Gr. xeviii. 394). This, it cannot be doubted, is to be taken of the phelonion, the vestment par excellence; indeed it may be noted that the orarium is afterwards mentioned and described, as we shall shew below. Again, in the still extant letter of the patriarch Theodosius of Jerusalem to Ignatius of Constantinople, at the time of the Fourth General Council of Constantinople (A.D. 869), when a present of the supposed ποδήρης, επωμίς and μίτρα of St. James is sent to the latter, they are grouped under the collective term of ή lepapχική στολή (Hardouin, Con-

cilia, v. 1029).

In classical Latin, the stola was the characteristic dress of a Reman matron, as the toga of a citizen.b It came down to the feet, ad talor stola demissa (Herat, Sat. i. 2. 99), and was generally edged with a kind of flouace (instita). The use of stola in the Vulgate version of the Old Testament is not of course specific, like this, but it generally carries with it a notion of stateliness. In the collective sense of the Greek word for the set of priestly vestments, it does not seem to occur. In the Vulgate version of the New Testamen tion of στολή.

The technical us occur before the 9t current name of th centuries. Early seem, the new na Thus Rabanus Mar speaks of the "oran stelam vocent " (de 307). Only a few of the ernament as orarium altogether ev. 1096). In Wala century, the name Rebus Eccl. 24; Pa this, moreover, the e with the new. Thi bishep of Soissons proper stock of vest one item is " oraria, (stat. 7, Patrol. exx once wrongly ascrib written in the 10th with the expression, Div. Off. 39; Patrol former were rather familiar name. Wri the 12th century, II the old word, "stell tur" (Gemma Anim 695).

It may now be aske with its long-establis ing robe, should have so totally different a t like ornament which this question no ver been given. It has border was the only su stola, and thus inherit view of Durancius (Reafter stating that the dress coming down to quam alba coepit porta With this, Bock (Lit alters, i. 437) agrees. erer, that this theory bable. Equally little d Christ. p. 215) commer from the use of atola especially associated wi rohe, and that perhap the 8th century "the

[·] Ducange (Gloss. Grace. s. v.) speaks erroneously of Germanus referring merely to the sticharion of deacons. | 24).

[·] Hefele (Beiträge, tt. 185) speaks of only two instances as to be found in the writers of the first eight centuries.

b Very rarely we find the word used in connexion with men, e.g. of the priests of Isis (Apuleius, Metam. ri.

[•] There would be a muc if we could accept the Judg date of an anonymous fragn wed in the Galltoan church Aned v. 99, cited by Marr ment is called stola, the nar absent. Although, however is given by the editors as the there seems every reason for later. We may note here oncerning the stole, that is pre humiliatione." Again Agair the technical sense in the G much modified from the orig being given to this instan widence which could be add:

LXX. Here w words, but priestly and singular for t though the see ; [בַּנְדִים

&c.), and in to the com-The colleco the priestly use of it (see : Jer. lii. 27. Baruch v. 1). I used for the Gen, xli, 42), by Joseph to occurs as the the wearer (2 he word will e notion of a red from the priestly garenut to imply the priestly l'estament use 16 [of scribes Luke xv. 22 ght forth for v. vi. 11, &c.),

tin, to which

, as applied to cenrs exceed Eccles. ii. 27 ερα στολή to ch in its old riarch of Conury, speaks of α του ποδήρη Contemplatio: ot be doubted. vestment par oted that the and described, n the still exosius of Jerule, at the time Constantinople the supposed James is seat der the collec-Iardouin, Con-

is the characas the toga of feet, ad tales 99), and was nuce (instita). version of the eifie, like this, t a notion of e of the Greek ments, it does cate version of

nly two instances eight centuries. ed in connexion uleius, Metam.xi. the New Testament, stola is always the translation of στολή.

The technical use of stola for a stole does not occur before the 9th century, orarium being the current name of that ornament in the preceding centuries. Early in the 9th century, it would seem, the new name began to come into use. Thus Rabanus Maurus, writing about A.D. 820, speaks of the "orarium licet hoc quidam stelam vocent" (de Inst. Cler. i. 19; Patrol. cvii. 307). Only a few years later, Amalarius speaks or 1096). In Walafrid Strabo's list of Christian vestments, however, in the middle of the 9th century, the name orarium alone is used (de Rebus Eccl. 24; Patrol. exiv. 952). Long after this, moreover, the old name survived side by side with the new. Thus, in a statute of Riculfus, bishop of Soissons (ob. A.D. 902), enjoining a proper stock of vestments for priest and altar, one item is "oraria, id est stolae duae nitidae' (stat. 7, Patrol. exxxi. 17). Again, in a work once wrongly ascribed to Alcuin, but evidently written in the 10th or 11th century, we meet with the expression, "orarium, id est stola" (de Div. Off. 39; Patrol. ci. 1242), as though the former were rather a technical, the latter a familiar name. Writing as late as the middle of the 12th century, Honorius of Autun still uses the old word, "stola, quae et orarium dici-tur" (Gemma Animae, i. 204; Patrol. clxrii.

It may now be asked why such a word as stola, with its long-established meaning of a full flowing robe, should have been chosen to represent so totally different a thing as the narrow ribandlike ornament which we know as a "stole." To this question no very satisfactory answer has been given. It has been suggested that the border was the only surviving element of the old stola, and thus inherited its name. This is the view of Durancius (Rat. Div. Off. iii. 5, 6), who, after stating that the stola was once a white dress coming down to the feet, adds, "sed postquam alba coepit portari, mutata est in torquem." With this, Bock (Liturg. Gewänder des Mittelalters, i. 437) agrees. It must be confessed, howerer, that this theory does not seem at all probable. Equally little does Marriott's view (Vest. Christ. p. 215) commend itself to our mind, that from the use of stola in the Vulgate it became especially associated with the idea of a priestly robe, and that perhaps the orarium, being in the 8th century "the special vestment of Chris-

· There would be a much earlier instance than this

if we could accept the judgment of the editors as to the

date of an anonymous fregment concerning the vestments

used in the Gallican church (Martene and Durand, Thes.

wear in the Cantine country (state the analysis of the Ancad. v. 99, cited by Marriott, p. 204). Here the vest-ment is called stola, the name orarium being altogether absent. Although, however, the date of this document

is given by the editors as the middle of the 6th century,

there seems every reason for putting it several centuries

later. We may note here that the rule is laid down

concerning the stole, that it is not to be worn in Lent,

"pro humiliatione." Again, the word stela occurs in the technical sense in the Gregorian Sacramentary, but

the form to which this has reached us is certainly too

much medified from the original to allow of any weight

being given to this instance in the absence of any widence which could be adduced in support of it.

tlan priesthood," gradually acquired the name of stola," as though the vestment par excellence. It does not, however, seem to us that stola, as used in the Vulgate, has any special priestly connexion; and further, it is rather a large assumption that the orarium, and not the planeta, should be considered the typical Christian vestment.

STOLE

Even after stola had assumed the special meaning of orarium, the old meaning was still retained side by side therewith. Thus, e. g. Honorius of Autun (op. cit. 216) speaks of the "best robe" of the prodigal's father as prima stola. Very rarely we find stola and orarium spoken of together, the former presumably in its early sense-"stolam cum orario" (Vita & Livini, c. 14; in D'Achéry and Matellon's Acta Sanctorum Ordinis Benedicti, saec. 2, p. 455).

We must now discuss the history of the earlier word orarium; and here, as with stola, the technical meaning is preceded by a nou-technical one. Of this we have given one or two instances under the separate article, to shew that the non-technical sense still, as it were, overlapped the technical in Christian writers. We must now, however, carry back our examination a stage further. Much the most probable derivation of orarium is from ora, the face, but several others, some indeed very far-fetched, have been proposed, some from the Latin and some from the Greek. Salmanius (infra) derives it from ora, in the sense of horder, "lorum quod ad oram vestis asseritur," much the same in fact as the instita of the stola. Another Latin derivation is from orure, seeing that the stole is always to be worn during prayer. Rabanus Maurus, and one of the canons of the Fourth Council of Toledo (infra), derive, it from orare in the sense of praedicare, with reference to one of the special offices of the deacen. The advocates of a Greek etymology propose, some to derive it from Loa, because by means of it "is indicated the time of the different parts of the service," or because it is useful "ad ministrationem in horas;" others from wpatfew, because the deacon is beautified with it (!); and others even from opda, because the sight of it shews whether it is the priest or the deacon who is ministering. A significant piece of evidence bearing on the question of the language is furnished by the Etymologicum Magnum, s.v. φώσσων, φωσσώνιον (an Egyptian word, meaning a linen cloth), which is explained as σίνδων, προσώπου τι έκμαγείον. Λέγεται δε οδτω και δ παρά 'Ρωμαίοις καλείται ωράριον. More reasonable than any of these latter views is that first given, and we thus obtain the meaning of handkerchief, in the point of view of a primary use of wiping the face. Then, by a very natural extension, the word would become used for things like the handkerchief, strictly so called, but without any reference to the function implied by the derivation. Thus in this latter stage it would cover pretty much the same ground as the English word kerchief.

Our earliest examples are found in the Historiae Augustae Scriptores. Trebellius Pollio quotes a letter of the emperor Gallienus (A.D. 260-268) to Claudius, who afterwards succeeded him, in which he mentions the presents he had sent him. Among them we find "penulam [see the article] Illyricianam unam oraria

Sarabdena d quatuor" (Vita Claudii, c. 17). The next enjeror, Aurelian, was, as we are told by his hiographer, Flavius Vopiscus, the first who gave oraria to the Roman people, "quibus uteretur populus ad favorem" (Vita Aurel. c. 48, where see the notes of Casaubor and Salmasius). This appears to mean that the people could by these indicate their applause in the circus or theatre, having previously been in the habit of waving their togas. Thus they would naturally be worn over the other dress. Marriott justly cites in evidence here one of the sculptures on the Arch of Constantine, where a number of the attendants of the emperor wear over their left shoulder a broad band or scarf (Vest. Christ. plate iv.). When we find that the earliest pictures of the ecclesiastical orarium (ib. plates xxviii. xxx. xxxi.) are, on the whole, similar to the above, the inference does not seem at all forced, that the Christian orarium, like the chasuble, the dalmatic, and other vestments, is but the old secular ornament, modified and adapted to its new use. technical Christian meaning of the word then being thus formed, it speedily passed into Greek and Syriac; and indeed the earliest instance we are able to cite of this technical use is from the canons of a Greek council. Doubtless relevant to this matter is the question of the pullia lino-tima, which Sylvester, and afterwards Zosimus, is said to have commanded deacons to wear [MANIPLE]; and the papal pallium [PALLIUM] is obviously but another special instance of the general ornament. So too in the East we have wpdpiov, ἐπιτραχήλιον, ωμεφόριον; all of which, we do not doubt, are but modifications of one primary idea.

We must now trace the history of the orarium as a ministerial garment. In the West our starting point for such a history will be the canons of early Spanish councils of the 6th and 7th centuries, one of which furnished us with an important record in tracing the history of the chasuble [PLANETA]. In the Eastern church, however, the use of the orarium can be traced much further back. It is to be remarked, before entering on this discussion, that the orarium, having been originally merely a handkerchief, even though at times of a choice and ornamental character (from which species of it, indeed, the orarium, in the sense of stole, has sprung), still retained its ordinary, as opposed to its ecclesiastical, meaning, even amongst Christians, long after ita ecclesiastical meaning had been formed. Of this we have already given some examples [ORARIUM], but shall again here cite one or two instances. Ambrose uses the word orarium for the "napkin' with which the face of Lazarus was bound (de excessu fratris Satyri, ii. 78; Patrol. xvi. 1396). We find it in Augustine for the bandage which binds up a wounded eye (de Civ. Dei, xxii. 7; Patrol. xli. 765). Jerome couples it with sudarium (Epist. 52, ad Nepotianum, c. 9; vol. i. 264). The Christian poet Prudentius aya of the martyrs Hemeterius and Celedonius, that they sent up to heaven, as it were heralds, the one his ring, the other his orarium—"hie sui det pignus orise ut

ferunt orarlum" (Peristeph. i. 86; Patrol. lz. 289; cited also by Greg. Turon. de Gloria Marturum, i. 93; Patrol. lxxxi. 787). Indeed, nearly two hundred years after this we may still cite an instance. The four oraria which Gregory the Great sends as a present to Constantinople, together with two camisive, are obviously merely handkerchiefs (Epist. vii. 30; Patrol. lxxvii. 887). We must new proceed to speak of the orarium as a ministerial vestment.

The general result yielded by the whole series of early allusions is that the orarum might be, and was to be, worn by orders down to that ef deacon inclusive, but below the order of deacous its use was prehibited. It thus becomes specially associated with the order of deacons, as the planeta with that of priests. Our earliest reference is to be found in the canons of the Council of Laodicea (c. A.D. 363), which forbude the use of the ordrium to sub-deacens, readers, and singers. The latter are not to wear a stole when they read or sing (cann. 22, 23; Labbe, i. 1500). Again, in a sermon once attributed to Chrysostom, and which, though probably spurious, is not much later than his time, the writer speaks of the λειτουργοί της θείας λειτουργίας imitating the wings of the angels with their λεπταί δθόναι, which are worn upon the left shoulder, the earliest trace of that which we afterwards find the universal custom (Parab. de Fil. Prodigo, vol. vii. 655). Much about the same time, Isidore of Pelusium speaks of the δθόνη with which the dencons minister in holy things (Epist. i. 136; Patrol, Gr. Ixxviii. 272). It is true that per se the word doorn might just as well be a muniple, as a stole; but, in the first place, the maniple, as the word is understood in the West, is unknown to the Eastern church, and moreover in the preceding passage the dedovar of the deacens are wern upon the shoulder. A very similar allusion to that of the Pseudo-Chrysostom is found in the account of Christian vestments by Germanus, patriarch of Constantinople (l.c.) Here the word δθόνη has been replaced by ωράριον. We must notice, however, that whereas in Latin orarium means a stole, by whatsoerer order worn, in Greek apapier means the stole of a deacon, and επιτραχήλιον is applied to that of a priest or bishop.

We shall next call attention to a series of conciliar decrees on the subject of the orarium, which, taken together, give us a pretty complete view of the state of the case. In the first instance, that of the Council of Orleans (A.D. 511), it is probable that the ordinary interpretation, which explains orarium in its nen-ecclesiastical sense, is correct, from the company in The use of which orarium here finds itself. orarium and tsangae [TSANGAE], a kind of beets, is forbidden to monks (can. 20; Labbe, iv. 1407). Our earliest definite instances are drawn, as in the case of the planeta, from Spain. The Second Council of Braga ordained in A.D. 563 that, inasmuch as the habit had arisen among deacons of the province of wearing the orarium below the tunic, and consequently hiding it, so that they could not be distinguished from sub-deacons, therefore for the future, "superposito scapulae (sicut decet) utantur orario" (cap. 9, Labbe, v. 841). It is from the records of the Fourth Council of Toledo (A.D. 633) that we obtain the greatest amount of information. One

regulation passes clerics unjustly fresh synod rever net to be conside functions till the the external bahands of the bipriests, and deace A subsequent car bishops and prie wear two orarit. the left shoulder (purum), not orn (cann. 28, 40; Feurth Council o at the celebratio should wear his s should pass rou shoulders, and for Labbe, vii. 581). Innecent III. (de c. 54 ; Patrol. eex for disebedience is

All this points things, when even vestment is prese nofair in assumin settled usage. Ti ornamented with g same conclusion, last point, we man bishop of Heiena (elegacies to his ch "atolas quattuor cum tintinnabulis" may probably assur and oraria, by pre-Nicetas Paphlago (cv. 572), the patr restoration (A.D. 8 mented.

A number of late have already cited, priest to wear his Council of Mayence wear the stole, propter differentia (Concil. Mogunt. can. the view of course of was a priest. This as laid down at the 1 tury by Regine, abb that a priest on a jou "stela vel orarium" cxxxii, 190).

Later notices of th and special rules e within our province, that even in the 9 coloured and orname the prehibition to w seems to have been example, in the illustr Landulfus, a MS. of th of the priests wear tv white, with black cro coloured (plates xxxiv. from D'Agincourt, H Monuments).

The reason for choosis via that, the right being i the more readily to hasten

⁴ The meaning and spelling of this word is doubtful; one conjecture is Sareptena, from Sarepta, the Phoenician

The implied connexion here between orarium and or, as bearing on the question of derivation, will be

; Patrol. 1x. ndeed, nearly nay still cite Gregory the tiuople, togeously merely !. lxxvii, 887).

he orarium as whole series un might be on to that of er of deacous omes specially acons, as the earliest referf the Council bade the use readers, and a stole when abbe, i. 1500). o Chrysostom, irious, is not iter speaks of ylas imitating their Aenta left shoulder, we afterwards le Fil. Prodigo. e same time, ne δθόνη with things (Epist. It is true that as well be a irst place, the , and moreover of the descons very similar Chrysestom is vestments by a replaced by r, that whereas

ied to that of a a series of conf the orarium, oretty complete In the first Orleans (A.D. inary interpreits non-ecclesihe company in The use of a kind of boots, abbe, iv. 1407). e drawn, as in in. The Second A.D. 563 that, among deacons orarium below ing it, so that ied from sube, "superposite orario" (cap. 9, records of the 633) that we ormation. One

by whatsoever

ins the stole of

regulation passed here was to meet the case of clerics unjustly deposed from their orders. If a fresh synod reverses the sentence, they are still not to be considered to have regained their lost functions till they have received before the altar the external badges of their order from the hands of the bishop. In the case of bishops, priests, and deacons, one of these is the orarium. A subsequent canon of the same council forbids bishops and priests, and a fortiori deacons, to wear two oraria. The deacon is to wear it on the left shoulder only, and it is to be plain (purum), not ornamented with colours or gold (cann. 28, 40; Labbe, v. 1714, 1716). The Fourth Council of Braga (A.D. 675) orders that at the celebration of the Eucharist the priest should wear his stole (and only one) so that it should pass round the neck and over both shoulders, and form a cross on his breast (can. 4; Labbe, vii. 581). This regulation is queted by Innocent III. (de Sucro Altaris Mysterio, lib. i. c. 54; Patrol. cexvii. 794). The penalty enacted fer disobedience is excommunication.

All this points to a well-established state of things, when even the manner of wearing the vestment is prescribed; and there is nothing unfair in assuming that it represents a longsettled usage. The reference also to stoles ornamented with gold and colours points to the same conclusion. As an illustration of this lsst point, we may cite the will of Riculfus, hishop of Helena (ob. A.D. 915), whe, among his legacies to his church and successors, leaves "stolas quattuor cum auro, una (sic) ex illis cum tintinnabulis" (Patrol. exxxii. 468). We may probably assume, teo, that the omophoria and oraria, by presents of which, according to Nicetas Paphlago (Vita Ignat. Const., Patrot. Gr. cv. 572), the patriarch Photius signalised his restoration (A.D. 878), would be richly orna-

mented.

A number of later rules go beyond those we have already cited, and require at any rate a priest to wear his stole constantly. Thus the Council of Mayence (A.D. 813) directs priests to wear the stole, — "Sine intermissione prepter differentiam sacerdotii dignitatis" (Concil. Mogunt. can. 28; Labbe, vii. 1249), with the view of course of shewing at all times that he was a priest. This rule assumes a special form as laid down at the beginning of the 10th century by Regino, abbat of Prumis, to the effect that a priest on a journey shall always wear his "stela vel orarium" (Eccl. Discipl. i. 62; Patrol. cxxxii. 190).

Later notices of the stole, its ornamentation, and special rules concerning it, do not tall within our province. It may suffice to remark that even in the 9th century not only were coleured and ornamental stoles worn, but also the prehibition to wear more than one stole seems to have been disregarded. We find, for example, in the illustrations to the Pontifical of Landulfus, a MS. of the 9th century, that some of the priests wear two stoles, one of which is white, with black crosses, and the other goldcoloured (plates xxxiv.-xxxvi. in Marriott, taken from D'Agincourt, Histoire de l'Art par les

The reason for choosing the left shoulder is given, via that, the right being free, the deacon may be able the more readily to hasten to and fro on his duties.

In the Greek church the stole is known by a different name, and assumes a different form, according to the different orders by which it is worn. Thus, as we have already seen, the form assumed by prelatee is known as ωμοφόριον [OMOPHORION], the stole worn by bishops generally and by priests being known as ἐπιτραχήλιον and περιτραχήλιον, the name ώραριον being exclusively associated with the stole as worn by deacons. Into the case of the omophorion we need not again enter; the epitrachelion differs from the Western stole in that it is not thrown round the neck, but has a hole for the head to pass through and hangs down in front, though, from the seam down the middle, it preserves the idea of the ornament of which it is but a

It may be convenient now, if we, at the risk of a slight repetition, Indicate the various methods of wearing the stole characterising different orders in different branches of the church. In the Western church, the custom has been that priests, wearing the stole over both shoulders, should cross it on the breast, and confine it at the walst with a girdle; the bishop, who has his pectoral cress, allowing it to hang free, while the deacon has the stole hanging over the left shoulder and fastened at the right hip. As regards deacons, however, the present plan is an innovation on an older one, dating, it would seem, from the 12th century (Hefele, p. 191), before which time they appear to have allowed their stoles to hang down freely like those of the Greek cacons. Perhaps from the 12th century also dates the habit of deacons of the Western church of wearing the stole under the dalmatic. To do more, however, than just hint at this would be to go beyond our legitimate limits.

In the Greek church, the epitrachelion (worn by priests and bishops) practically forms, as we have said, one band, hanging down in front; and the deacon wears his orderium over the left shoulder, hanging down before and behind, thus justifying the simile of the wings. Among Syrian Christians we find a difference: here the stele is wern by readers (but among the Maronites only), hanging from the right shoulder; by sub-deacons (among the Syrian Christians generally), round the neck; by deacons, hanging from the left shoulder (as in the Greek church generally); and by priests, hanging round the neck and in front of the breast (Assemani, Bibl. Or. iii. 2. 797). It may be added that among the Nestorians a reader wears the orarium over his arms, but only at the time of his own ordination. Among the Malabar Christians, the vestment, as worn by deacons, is known under the name of orro, the shape being apparently like that of the epitrachelion, with a hole for the head (Howard, Christians of St. Thomas, p. 133). The vestment is known in the Coptic church under the name bitarchil, which is clearly a corruption of epitrachelion (Renaudot, Liturg. Or. Coll. i. 162, ed. Frankf. 1847). Among the Armeniane it is known as poor-Ourar, apparently a corruption of orarium; the shape, however, is that of the epitrachelion (Fortescue,

The Armenian Church, p. 133).

For the matter of the foregoing article, we must express our obligations to Hefele's essay die Liturgischen Gewänder in hie Beiträge zu

STRATO, Aug. 17, martyr; commemorated at Niconedia with Philippus and Eutychianus (Basil. Menol.); Aug. 15 (Mart. Hieron.).

STRATOCLINIANUS, June 30, presbyter; commemorated with another presbyter (Alpinianus) and bishep Martialls, at Limoges.

[C. H.]

STRATONICUS (1), Jan. 13, soldier, martyr with the dencon Hermylus, under Licinius in Moesin (Basil. Menol.; Cat. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

(2) Mar. 4, Aug. 17, llctor, martyr with Paulus and Juliana at Ptolemaïs, in the reign of Aurelian (Basil. Menol.); Aug. 17 (Menol.

STRENAE. [New Year's GIFTS.]

STRIGIL. [Sculpture, p. 1863.]

STUDITAE. [ACCEMETAE, p. 13.]

STUPACIUM. A kind of cloth made from -arse flax. In the work De Vita Eremetica, pended to the writings of Augustine, we find nong the rules for clothing a direction that ong the rules for clothing a uncertaintier of the in use for both summer and winter dune de stupacio camisine vel staminae" (c. 20, c. 1; 1890, in Append, ed. Gaume). [R. S.] ol. i. 1390, in Append. ed. Gaume).

STYLITES. [Compare MORTIFICATION, p. 312] Solitaries, who made their abode on the cp of a pillar (στῦλος), received the name of στυλίται. The first of these pillar-saints was symeon, who in the early part of the 5th cenury took his stand on a pillar in the neighourhood of Antioch, and died, after many years exposure to the elements, A.D. 459 (Evagrins, H. E. i. 13 f.). His most famous followers were his pupil Daniel († 489), whose pillar was near Constantinople, and Symeon the younger († 596), who displayed himself, like his namesake, near Antioch (Evagr. vi. 23). [See their lives in the Dict. of Christ. Blogs.] A certain Alypius is said to have spent seventy years on a pillar in the neighbourhood of Adrianople (Surius, Nov. 26). The first Symeon's pillar was, according to Evagrius (i. 13), two cubits (about three feet) in circumference; and the saint abode seven years on lower pillars, and for thirty years upon one of forty cubits (about sixty feet). Another authority (Theodoret, Hist. Rel. c. 26) says that he took his stand at first on a pillar six cubits high, then on one of twelve, then on one of twenty-two, and that in the year 440 he was seen on one of thirty-six cubits. The supposed base of Symeon's pillar is still shewn at Khelat-Sema'n in central Syria, between the church and the monastery of St. Symeon (De Vogüé, Syrie Centrale, pl. 139, quoted by Martigny). So slender a pillar as Evagrius describes must of course have had some kind of platform at the tury; e.g. St. Cyprian, Epp. 24, 28, 78, 79, 80 top, probably railed, or it would have been lm- (ed. Benedict), and the Epistle of Corneliu,

from sun or storm. In an ancient drawing figured by Martigny (p. 745, 2nd ed.) the saint ls represented sitting in a kind of cup-shaped empital, while a figure below attaches a basket, probably of food, to a cord which he lets down,

The pillar-saints unturally found few imitators In the more rigorous climate of the West. A Lombard named Wulfilme did, however, pass some time on a pillar in the d'strict of Trèves and quitted it at the desire of his bishop. Ils himseif told Gregory of Tours (Hist, Franc. viil, 15) that he suffered horribly in winter from the cold, which had caused the nalls to drop from his feet; and that the rain, freezing on his beard, formed iclose which hung down like a hunch of candles. (U. G. Sieber, do Sanctis Columnaribus Dissert. Lipsiae, 1714; Schröckh, Kirchengeschichte, vlil. 237 ff; Uhleman, Symeon der erste Säulenheilige, in Illgen's Zeitschrift, 1845; Herzog's Real-Encyclop. s. v.; Martigny, Diet. des Antiq. Chret. s. v.)

STYRACIUS, Nov. 2, martyr with Tobilas and Nicopolitianus at Sebaste in Armenia, in the relgn of Licinius (Basil, Menol.). [C. II.]

SUBCINGULUM. [GIRDLE, p. 728.]

SUBDEACON (ὑποδιάκονος, ὑπηρέτης; subdiaconus). At what precise time the orders lower than that of deacon were instituted in the church is a matter of complete uncertainty. The attempt to trace it to the apostles or their immediate successors is acknowledged by Cardinal Bona (Rer. Liturg. lib. i. e. 25, § 17) to he a failure. The most probable view of the case is that the growing needs and organization of the Caristian community gave occasion to their Institution and gradual and orderly development. "Crescente ecclesia, crevit officium ecclesiasticum: ut multitudini ecclesiae subveniri posset, adjiciuntur inferiores in adjutorio praepositorum" (Amalar. de Ecc. Off. lib. ii. c. 6). And, after their introduction, an apposite precedent was discovered by later writers (e.g. Isidor, Hispal. de Ecc. Off. lib. ii. c. 10; Amalarius, lib. ii. c. 11; Rabanus Maurus, de Instit. Cleric. lib. i. c. 8) in the Nethinim of the Jewish church, though, with their ignorance of Hebrew, they strangely interpreted the word as equivalent to "humilis;" and, by a similar mistake in etymology, they considered Nathannel, the "Israelite in whom was no guile," to have been a type of the order.

St. Ignatius certainly makes mention of enly three orders-bishops, priests, and deacons. In his Epistle to Polycarp, vi., δπηρέτης means evidently a deacon. And so it is in Heruns, Via ii. 5. Beveroge (Cod. Can. lib. ii. 4), after quoting No. 43 of the Apostolical Canons, argue that the office existed as far back as the 2nd century, though (he acknowledges) we can find no mention anywhere of its first institution. All that can be said is, with Martene (tom. ii. lib.i. c. 8), that it may have been of more ancient introduction than the other "minores ordines," and that it, as well as they, was instituted by the church in the 2nd or 3rd century.

Subdeacons are not mentioned by name in any Christian writings of the West till the 3rd cen-

blahop of Rome, and in the Greek c e.g. St. Epiphan. St. Basil, Epist. άχειροτονητώς ύπη some uncertainty introduction Into other inlaor orders descon, after they E.g. Optatus (lib. i. by Cotelerius in his "episcopos, presby laicos sen turbam tigenera capitum in byterorum, diacone St. Jerome, on Isain in the church, not the Ap st. Const. li ls used as an equiv places, e.g. iil. 11, vi equivalent to Umad menotag points to th polation in thesep of variation of meanin other writers.

The age for ordin was twenty years, acc ef Toledo, can. 1 (A. in Trullo, can. 15 (A ordination, see ORDIN

In regard to his du first, no doubt, little imported, one under deacon. Special du assigned to him. Such the priest in which appointed time in the o a function elsewhere a Cyril. Hieros. Catech. lical Constitutions (vii descens should stand ; entered, and subdeacon entered, so that no c should go in or out du solemn part of the of duty presently devolve Dion. Arcop. Ecc. Hiero of the Nicene council, p leρούμενοι, ν' ω. επίσκοπ bπηρέτης. It was the temain at the narther o to keep order as peopl not te depart from the over. By the council of subdeacon is to pay th deacon as the deacon to have any place in the touch the sacred vessels. ORARIUM, nor leave the forbidden him by can. canens explains that the at the doors for the puthe catechumens after th was finished; and so out, the penitents, calli leave the church, and to They were not to leav purpose of joining in the that office belonged to the service they had to bri paten, te have charge of t tions, and of the chalice;

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

bishop of Rome, to Fablus, ap. Euseb. vl. 43: and in the Greek church not till the 4th century: p; but It la a protection e.g. St. Epiphan, in Exposit, Fidei Cathol, and nt drawing St. Basil, Epist. Can. li. who calls the office ή Δχειροτουητὸς ὑπηρεοία. Even then, and later, .) the saint cup-shaped some uncertainty linngs over the time of their s a basket, lets down. introduction into different churches, because other minor orders were included under the term w imitators deacon, after they were certainly in operation.

E.g. Optatus (lib. l. p. 39, lib. ii. p. 53, as quoted e West. A vever, pass of Trèves by Cotelerius in his note on Apost. Const. ii. 25), bishop. He "episcopos, presbyteros, diuconos, ministros, et laicos seu turbum fidelium"; "cum sint quatuor Franc. vill. genera capitum in ecclesin; episcoporum, pres-byterorum, diaconorom, et fidelium." And so er from the drop from St. Jerome, on Isaiah xix. speaks of five orders ing on his in the church, not specifying subdeacons. In the Ap st. Const. lib. ii. 28, the word ὑπηρέτης down like de Sanctis is used as an equivalent to bidkovor. In other ; Schröckh. places, e.g. iii. 11, vi. 17, viii. 28, it is used as equivalent to ὑποδιάκονος. This variation of inn, Symeon Zeitschrift, Martigny, meantag points to the probability of some interpelation in thesep assages; although the same [C.] raviation of meaning can be exemplified from vith Tobilas other writers.

The age for ordination to the subdisconate was twenty years, according to the second council of Toledo, can. 1 (A.D. 447), and so the council in Trullo, can. 15 (A.D. 692). For the form of ordination, see ORDINATION, p. 1510.

In regard to his duties, the subdencon was at first, no doubt, little more than what his name Imported, one under the deacon, to assist the Special duties, however, were soon assigned to him. Such were, to supply water to the priest in which to wash his hands at the appointed time in the office (Apost. Const. viii, 11), a function elsewhere assigned to the deacon (see Cyril. Hieros. Catech. xxiii. 2). By the Apostolical Constitutions (viii. 11) it is enjoined that deacons should stand at the door by which men entered, and subdeacons by that at which women entered, so that no one even of the faithful should go in or out during the recitation of the solemn part of the office. The whole of this daty presently devolved on the subdeacons (so Dion. Arcop. Ecc. Hierarch. c. 5). In the acts of the Nicene council, part 2, were recounted the leρούμενοι, via. επίσκοπος, πρεσβύτερος, διάκονος, υπρέτης. It was the province of the last to remain at the narthex of the church, and there to keep order as people went out and in; and not to depart from the door, till the service was over. By the council of Laodicea, cans. 20-22, a subdencon is to pay the same respect to the deacon as the deacon to the priest. He must not have any place in the deacon's apartment, nor touch the sacred vessels. He must not wear an ORARIUM, nor leave the doors. This is again forbidden him by can. 43. Zonaras on these canens explains that the subdeacons were placed at the deors for the purpose of clearing out the catechumens after their part of the service was finished; and so to bring in, and shew eut, the penitents, calling aloud to them to. leave the church, and to the faithful to remain They were not to leave the doors for the purpose of joining in the sacred mysteries, for that office belonged to the priests. Before the service they had to bring to the dencon the paten, to have charge of the bread for the oblations, and of the chalice; and after the conclu-CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

slon, to convey them back again. In earlier tlmes, the epistle had been commonly rend by the lector, i.e. after the deacons had been appointed to take the gospel. The practice of the subdeacon reading the epistle cannot be traced earlier than the 7th century. Martene says it did not begin till the 8th century. Amalarius, at the beginning of the 9th (ii. 11), expresses his wonder how the subdencons had come to rend the epistle, a new practice which was then gainlng ground. Other functions in detail ful !! lled by subdencons are to be found in Apost. Const. viii, 11, 12; Martene, sub voce subdiaconus (Ind.); and Bingham, bk. lli. c. 2.

In the church of Rome, as we learn from Luste Church of Rome, as we learn from Lusco, vl. 43, the number of subdeacons was, and continued to be, seven only, in close adherence to Acts vi. In the church of Constantinople

there were seventy.

The subdiaconi regionarii in Rome, of whom we read in Gregory M. (lib. viii. Indict. i. Ep. 14, p. 906, ed. Ben.), were appointed to attend on the priest, and on high days the pope himself, as he celebrated on the station days, to change his vestments, &c. Originally these were seven in number, then seven were added, and seven again, so as to make twenty-one in all; and they were placed under a prior (Ducange, s. voc.; Milman, Latin Christianity, bk. iii. ch. 7, p. 411).

At their first institution subdeacous were reckoned amongst the minor orders, as is evident from the council of Laodicea. From the writings of Gregory the Great, it appears they had come to be considered a sort of intermediate

order. [Orders, Holy.]
It is difficult to say when cellbacy was first
Imposed on subdeacons. By the fourth canon of the first conneil of Toledo (A.D. 400), "subdeacons marrying a second time are to be reduced to the rank of porter or reader, and not to be permitted to read the gospel or epistle." From the thirteen canons of the council in Trullo, we learn that married men had been ordained subdeacons. Sundry epistles were written by Gregory the Great to subdeacons, from which we gather that the rule of celibacy was strict in Rome, but less so in Sicily, where Gregory made arrangements for a stricter rule in future, And as by degrees celibacy was enforced, so was the subdiaconate by degrees reckoned amongst "the holy orders": subdencons could now enter the sacrarium, and touch the holy vessels; thus innovating on the canons of the councils of Car-That aring on Agde (can. 66). (Cf. Greg. M. Epp. lib. i. Ind. ix. Ep. 44, &c.) [H. B.]

SUBINTRODUCTAE (συνείσακτοι, επείσακτοι, extraneae adoptivae (Conc. Brace. ii. iii.) called also ἀδελφαί, sorores, and ἀγαπηταί), females, not related by blood, who, under the plea of spiritual relationship, resided with the clergy, occupying not only the same house but the same room, and even sometimes, with perilous rashness, often productive of the grossest scandals, the same bed (Hieron. Ep. ad Eustoch. 22, de Virg. Custod.). These females were commonly some of the consecrated virgins of the church, "whom," in the words of Bingham, "they that entertained them pretended to love only with a chaste love." The suspicions, however, which this injudicious custom gave rise to were so grave, and the evils resulting so terrible,

eeclesiastiniri posset, praeposito e precedent (e.g. Isidor. Anialarius Annalarius, instit. Cleric. vish church. brew, they quivalent to ke in ctymoe "Israelite n a type of tion of enly teacons. In érns means Iermas, Vis. i. 4), sfter nons, arguer the 2nd cencan find no

ienia, in the

pérns; sub-

tuted in the

uncertainty.

les or their

by Cardinal

the case is

ation of the

n to their

evelopment.

728.]

[C, 11.]

tution. All m. ii. lib. L ore ancient res ordines, istituted by name in any the 3rd cen-, 78, 79, 80 Cornelius

that the practice received the sternest condem-nations of the church. How deeply it was rooted in human nature is evident from its springing up again and again in spite of ecclesiastical censures, and requiring to be repressed by repeated canons of councils. One of the earliest notices of this close intercourse between the sexes, cloaked with a religious sanction, occurs in the Shepherd of Herm's (lib. iii. simil. ix. § 11). The virgins of the vision invite him to stay with them. To his the vision invite him to stay with them. To his question, "ubl manebo?" they reply "nobiscum dormies ut pater, non ut maritus," which put him to the blush. He accepts, however, their invitation, and passes the night with them outside the tower, lying in the middle of the virgins on their "tunicae lintene," the whole night being spent by them in prayer. This passage, though, as Hefele remarks, inconsistent with the early date once assigned to the "Shepherd," proves the existence of this practice in the 2nd century. As early as the council of Elvira, A.D. 305, can. 27, a bishop or any elerio was forbidden to have any female residing with him except a sister or daughter, "extraneam neque quam habere placent" (Labbe, i. 973). The council of Ancyra also by its 19th cauon, A.D. 314, forbade virgins to held intercourse with males, συνερχομένας ώς άδελφάς (Labbe, i. 1463). The third canon of the council of Nicaea was directed against this practice, forbidding any cleric, either bishop, presbyter, or deacon, to have any such female to reside with them, but only their mother, sister, or aunt, whose natural relationship would disarm suspicion, μη έξειναι συνείσship would disarm suspicion, μη εξείναι συνείσ-ακτον έχειν πλην εί μη άρα μητέρα η άδελφην η θείαν (Labbe, ii. 29). These "subintroductae" were also condemned by the third and fourth canons of the first council of Carthage, A.D. 348, (b. 715), the seventeenth canon of the third council and the forty-sixth of the fourth, as well as by the second council of Arles, A.D. 452, can. 3 (b. lv. 1011); and of Lerida, A.D. 524, can. 15 (b. iv. 1613); the first council of Seville, A.D. 599, can. 3 (b. v. 1589), and the second and third of Braga, can. 15, and lex. 19 (b. v. 838, 909), and the second (can. 3) and tourth (can. 42) of Toledo (b. iv. 1733, v. 1716). The council of Antioch also, by which Paul of Samosata was deposed, A.D. 369, urged among the reasons for his degradation that his clergy had received into their houses "συνείσακτοι γυναϊκες, as the Antiochenes called them" (Euseb. H. E. vii. 30). In spite of ecclesiastical censures, however, the custom continued to flourish to the great scandal of the church and the demoralisation of those who adopted it. The frequency of the recurrence of its prohibition by the Spanish councils proves its prevalence in Spain, where it was practised by the Priscillianists (Braccar, ii. can. 15, Labbe, v. 838). How intolerable the practice had become is evident from several passages of the writings of Cyprian, who praises Pomponius for excommunicating a deacon who had persevered in it in spite of episcopal warning (Cyprian, Epist. 62 [4] ad Pomponium; Epist. 6 [14]; Epist. 7 [13]). The grossly indecent lengths to which it was carried by some called forth Jerome's most powerful vituperation (Ep. ad Eustoch.). "Unde in ecclesias Agapetarum pestis introiit? Unde sine nuptiis aliud nomen uxorum? Immo unde novum concubinarum genus? Plus inferam, unde meretrices univirae?

Quae eadem domo, uno cubiculo, saepe une tenentur et lectulo ; et suspiciosos nos vocant si aliquid existimamus . . . cum in eodem proposito esse simulant quaerunt alienorum spiritale solatium ut domi habeant carnale commercium." And in his letter to Oceanus, de Vita Clericorum. he ordains that if any one after his warnings, "agapetas amplius quam Christum quaesierit amore," hu is to be convened according to the rule of the synod, and the Nicene canons read to him. Among the letters of Basil is one to a presbyter, by name Palegorius, an old man of seventy, threatening that, unless he dismissed his "subintroducta," he would depose him from his citice, and if he ventured to exercise its recognised him (Basil, Ep. 55 [198]). Basil's brother Gregory Nyssen also condemns those who openly cohabit with women, and give the name of isterhood to such cohabitation (De Virg. c. 23),

We learn from Gregory Nazianzen that not only were clerics in the habit of having females to reside with them, but that ladies, who professed celibacy, also had their συνείσακτοι of the opposite sex. In his advice to virgins he says:

άρσενα παντ' άλέεινε συνείσακτον δε μάλιστα

and he expresses his susplcion of this questionable relationship in the following lines:

τοὺς δὲ συνεισάκτους ὡς δὴ φάσκουσιν ἄπαντες οὐκ οἰδὶ εἶ τε γάμφ ὁώσομεν, εἰτ' ἀγάμοις Θήσομεν, εἶ τε μέσοντι φυλάξομεν: οὐ γὰρ ἔγωγε κὰν με λέγητε κακῶς πράγμα τόδὶ αἰνέσομαι.

We see from the words of Jerome, "coelbem virgo spernit germanum, fratrem quaerit extraneum" (Ad Eustoch) that this indecorase custom was also in vogue among the religious ladies of the Western church.

On his appointment to the see of Constantinople, Chrysostom found "subintroductae" prevailing to the most scandalous extent among his clergy, and the unpopularity which culminated in his deposition and exile had as one of its first moving causes the stern determination with which he endeavoured to put them down, and the withering sarcasms he poured out upon them. It appears from the two homilies delivered by him, "de iis qui subintroductes virgines habent," that the clergy who adopted this practice degraded themselves into "cavalieri sarventi" to their imperious mistresses, carrying their cushions, smoothing their sofas and easy chairs, providing delicacies for their table, and humouring their whims, to the complete disregard of their sacred character and the neglect of their clerical duties. The voice of the church having proved insufficient to repress the spreading evil, the civil power was called in to legislate against it. A law of Honorius and Theodosius II. (Cod. Tleod. lib. xvi. tit. ii. de Episc. leg. 44; Cod. Just. lib. i. tit. iii. leg. 19) expresses its strong disapprobation of this "consortium sororiae spellationis," and forbids the clergy of any degree whatsoever to have any females residing with them, except mothers, daughters, and sisters, with a special reservation for wives married before their husbands entered holy orders, "quae ante sacerdotium maritorum legitimum meruen conjugium." The words of the law are "quicumque igitur cujuscunque gradus sacerdotie fulci-

untur, vel clerica nearum sibi mi cognoscant; hae ut matres tilias at suarum septa conf ever, obstinately s denounced by the rain. The second Rome under popu Z 8th century repeat Nicene council, and with as little effe subiatroductas mu andeant habitare ni proximitatem generi VI. ii. 13; Bevere pp. 45-47, ib. p. 178 p. 218 sq.; de Synis in can. 3 Nicaen.; Theod.; Novell. 123,

SI

SUBSCRIPTION

SUBSELLIUM. same sense are scube daneum (ὑποπόδιον), clusively applied to t our Saviour on the footstool or any rest earliest time persons represented, when sea upon a subsellium. Th ing to Cloment of Alex isvented by the Persi stool to Helen and to z. 315). In Christian n is assigned to God whe of Cain and Abel (Botts exxxvii.); to our Lord his disciples (Perret, C. 24); and to the Virg presenting their offerin Pitture, x1).

Episcopal chairs always and Christians generally a matter of humility, a for bishops. In this Enstechium (Ep. ad Euss Diet. des Antiq. chret. s.

SUBSTRATI. [PEN

SUBURBICARII (F URBICARIAE (ECCLES of this term, in connexion occurs in the sixth can Nicaea as given by Rufi Eccles. i. 6), decreeing that shall continue to be obser and at Rome, whereby the politan) of the one city exsight over the churches t the metropolitan (or pat erer " the suburbicarian c Alexandriam et in urbe Ro servetur, ut vel ilie Aeg earium ecclesiarum sollicitue Patrol. xxi. 225; Mansi, ii. sponding decree of the cou mme expression occurs : " arbis Romae episcopus hal sacpe une unfur, vel clericatus honere censentur, extraios vocant si nearum sibi mulierum interdicta consortia eodem procognoscant; hac els tantum facultate concessa rum spiritale eggnoscaut; mae eis toutum mentente concesso ut matres filias atque germanas intra domorum suarum septa contineant," The practice, howinmerclum." a Clericorum. suarum septa contineant. The practice, now-sver, obstinately survived, and was repeatedly is warnings, denounced by the ecclesiastical authorities in n quaesierit vain. The second canon of the council held at ording to the Rome under pope Zacharlas in the middle of the mons read to 8th century repeats the old prohibition of the is one to a Nicene council, and, as subsequent history shews, old man of with as little effect, "presbyteri vel disconi sabintroductas mulieres nullo modo secum he dismissed ose him frem audeant habitare nisi forsitan matrem suam aut audeant nantare nisi torsitan matrem suam aut proximitatem generis sui habentes." (Bingham. VI. il. 13; Bevereg. Pandect. tom. il. annot. pp. 45-47, ib. p. 178; Muratori, Ancedot. Grace. p. 218 sq.; de Synisactis et Apapetis; Justellus is cim. 3 Nicaen.; Gothofred. Not. in Cod. exercise its ite all who 98]). Basil'a ins those who e the name of Firg. c. 23), Theod.; Novell. 123, c. 29; Novell. 137, c. 1.) ten that not wing females ies, who pro-

SUBSCRIPTION. [Superscription.]

SUBSELLIUM. Other words used in the same sense are scattling, suppositorium, suppo-dancum (ὑποπόδιον), the last of which is exclusively applied to the support of the feet of eur Saviour on the cross. They all mean a footstool or any rest for the feet; and from the esrliest time persons of rank or authority are represented, when seated, as resting their feet upon a subsellium. This mark of honour, according to Clement of Alexandria (Strom. i. 16), was invested by the Persians. Homer gives a footstool to Helen and to Ulysses (Od/ss. iv. 136; s. 315). In Christian monuments this distinction is assigned to God when receiving the offerings of Cain and Abel (Bottari, Sculture e Pitture, &c. cxxvii.); to our Lord when seated and teaching his disciples (Perret, Catacombes de Rome, ii. pl. 24); and to the Virgin when the Magi are presenting their offerings (Bottari, Sculture e Pitture, x1).

Episcopal chairs always had the subsellium, and Christians generally avoided the use of it as a matter of humility, and reserved the honour for bishops. In this spirit Jerome cautions Eustochium (Ep. ad Eustoch. xxiii.) (Martigny, Diet. des Antiq. chret. s. v.). [E. C. H.]

SUBSTRATI. [PENITENCE, p. 1593.]

SUBURBICARII (EPISCOPATUS) or SUB-URBICARIAE (ECCLESIAE). The earliest use of this term, in connexion with church history, occurs in the sixth canon of the council of Nicaea as given by Rufinus of Aquileia (Het. Eccles. i. 6), decreeing that "the ancient custom" shall centinue to be observed both at Alexandria and at Rome, whereby the patriarch (or metropolitan) of the one city exercises a general oversight over the churches throughout Egypt, and the metropolitan (or patriarch) of the other, over "the suburblearian churches," "et ut apud Alexandriam et in urbe Roma vetusta consuetudo servetur, ut vel ille Aegypti, vel hic suburbieriem ecclesiurum sollicitudinem gerat" (Migne, Patrol. xxi. 225; Mansi, ii. 702). In the corresponding decree of the council of Chalcedon the ame expression occurs: "Antiqui moris est, ut urbis Romae episcopus habeat principatum, ut

SUBURBICARII suburbicaris loca et omnem provinciam suam sollicitudine gubernet" (Mansi, vii. 1127). It is matter of considerable dispute (i) as to what is intended by the above expressions, "suburble carian churches," "suburblearian districts;" (ii) whether the superintendence to be exercised was that of a patriarch or a metropolitan (METROPOLITAN).

(i) A decree of the emperor Julian affords further Illustration of the use of the term. It says that the resources of the landed estates, whether patrimonial or copyhold, must be carefully preserved "not only throughout all Italy, but also in the suburbicarian territories, and in Sicily": "Non calm per italiam tantum, patrimonialium et emphyticorum fundorum vires parrandas esse perspeximus " (Cod. Theod. H. i. 9). Here it seems difficult to accept the view of Here it seems difficult to accept the view of Gothefredus (ad loc.) and Cave, that the "suburbicuriae regiones" are those included in the district governed by the "praefectus Urbl" cr. custos Urbis," a region which from the time radius trois, a region which from the time of Augustus embraced a circuit of 100 miles' radius from Rome (Diy. I. xii. 1, § 3, 4; Gregoravius, Gesch. d. Stadt Rom. ii. 55; Gothofredus, Opera, Jurid. Min. p. 1320). The law appears rather to contemplate the divisions of the empire established by Constantine, according to which "Italia" would mean the Italian vicariate, which comprised northern Italy, the First and Second Rhactia, &c. 1 in distinction from this the "suburbleariae regiones" would denote the ten provinces of the Roman vicariate, which were-1. Campania; 2. Tuscia and Umbria; 3. Picenum suburbicarium (so called to distinguish it from Picenum Annonarium in the Italian vicariate); 4. Valeria; 5. Sannium; 6. Apulia and Calabria; 7. Lucania and Bruttii; 8. Sicilia; 9. Sardinia; 10. Corsica. To this interpretation of the expression in the decree, the separate mention of Sicilia presente a slight, but by no means in-superable, difficulty.

Bingham, in discussing the above two inter-Dingmain, in discussing the above two interferences, says, "either may be admitted, as having at least their arguments of probability having at least their arguments or provability to defend them "(Anti), IX. i. 9). Ducange (s. v.) distinguishes between "suburbicariae" and "urbicariae," holding that the former term deof the "praefectus Urbi." Baronius, on the other hand (Ann. 325, cxxxv., cxxxvi.), considers that these terms were of the same significance, and both denote the yet wider range of provinces bound by the "leges frumentariae" to supply the capital with corn at a fixed rate.

(ii) Bearing in mind the close analogy that existed between the political and ecclesiastical organisation of the empire, it seems difficult to suppose that the term "suburbicariae" have been used in the church in a different sense from that in which it is employed by Julian; and we are thus led to the conclusion that the council of Nicaea recognised the right of the bishop of Rome to exercise over the ten provinces of the Roman diocese or vicariate a patriarchal authocity corresponding to that exercised by the patriarch of Alexandria over Egypt. [METROPOLITAN, HOLY ORDERS.] That he already exercised immediate jurisdiction as a metropolitan over these provinces, and that this could have been described as "vetusta consnetudo" at the time of the

è μάλιστα his questionnes : й пачтее

GARTOL of the

ins he says:

γάμοις γάρ έγωγε ἐνέσομαι. ie, " coelibem quaerit exis indecerous

the religious of Constantiductae " preent among his h culminated ne of its first tination with down, and the pon them. It vered by him, tice degraded eir cushions, irs, providing nouring their of their sacred derical daties.

roved insuffivil, the civil gainst it. A (Cod. Tleod. ; Cod. Just. s streng disoriae appellaof any degree residing with , and sisters, rives married orders, "quse mum meruere

are "quicum-

cerdotio fulci-

council of Nicaea, is contrary to all probability fJ. B. M.] (POPE, iv. 2).

SUCCENTOR (Latin, succentor; Greek bnoφωνητής; Sieil. succiantro). It is not easy to say when this word or the corresponding office first came into use. But it was known to Joannes de Janua, who finished his Catholicon in 1286, for he describes it thus: "Qui in ecclesia post praecentorem sive principalem eantorem subsequenter canendo respondet, vel qui facit officium principaliter in chore sinistro." But although the word does not become at all common till later times, still it seems quite clear that it was known in early days; for it is named by St. Augustine: "Praecentor scilicet qui vocem praemittit in cantu, succentor autem qui subsequenter canendo respondet" (*Luarr.* in Fs. 87, 1). This is the earliest known passage in which the word occurs.

Some idea of what was meant by the term "succent" (succinere) may be gathered from the following passage, in which St. Basil describes the antiphonal mode of singing the Psalms in very early days:—"They sing them alternately, divided into two choirs. Then having entrusted to one to begin the tune, the others succent." (ὑπηχοῦσι, succinunt, Lat. Tr. Ep. 63 (al. 207)

ad Cler. Necoacs.)

The Greek word which is given by Ducange as the equivalent of succentor, is found in a passage of the interpolated epistle of Ignatius

ἐπέχων (Oxon. 1644).

The passages already quoted point to this officer's duty of "succenting" in the service of the church. In subsequent times, when the office became a dignity in the greater churches, another character was superadded to him in that be was made the representative of the precentor in his absence. It is observed by Magri (Hicrolex. s.v. Cantor) that in many churches of France a festival of the first class is called festum cantoris, because it then belongs to the praecentor (eantor) to arrange the service (officium ordinare); while a festival of the second class is called festum succenteris, because then the same duty falls upon the succentor.

SUCCESSUS, Apr. 15, martyr of Saragossa (Mart. Notker.); Apr. 16 (Usuard.).

SUCCINCTORIUM. [GIRDLE, p. 728.]

SUDARIUM. [MANIPLE.]

SUESSIONENSE CONCILIUM. [Sois-BONS.]

SUFFETA, COUNCIL OF (SUFFETANUM CONCILIUM), A.D. 524, where St. Fulgentius yielded the presidency to bishop Quodvultdeus who had disputed it with him at a previous council. (L'Art de verif. les Dates, i. 150.) [E. S. Ff.]

SUFFETULA, COUNCIL OF (SUFFETU-LENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 418 (?). The only record of this is a canon attributed to it by Ferrandus, (Mansi, iv. 439.) (Mansi, iv. 439.)

SUGGESTUS. [AMBO.]

SULPICIUS (1), Jan. 17, bishop; commemorated at Bourges (Mart. Usuard.); Jan. 26 (Notker.).

(2) Apr. 20. [SERVILIANUS.]

SUN (see Moon). Martigny states, on Pottari's authority (tavv. xxxii. lxxvi.), that the two colossal masks or grotesque faces, sometimes observed at the angles of ancient sarcophagi, are intended to represent the sun and noon. In this sense they have the same import of the sensons, as denoting the meting-out of human life. Such faces or masks occur, at all events, on the altar of the Basilica of S. Lorenzofuori-le-Murant Rome, which resembles an am lent sarcophagus in all its details of ornament (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. c. 1, tab. xlv. fig. 4).

The sun appears on the well-known Vatican sarcophagus, with the history of Jonah and the double sea monster (Bottari, tav. xlii.) with rays and a nimbus (see Parker, Phot. 2005). On a lamp referred to by Martigny in the collection of Sante Bartoli (Lucern. antich. part iii. No. 39). the sun and moon accompany the Good Shepherd. perhaps representing time and eternity, as is suggested by the Abbé Cavedoni (Ragguaglio delle Art. Christ. p. 32). Or they may probably be placed with the Good Shepherd, for the same varied reasons which account for their presence in so many of the early crucifixions. Either, which is possible, they denote the two natures of our Lord, or they give the idea of a presence and attendance, as it were, of the powers of nature at the central event of the world, and remind of the eclipse and darkness of that day. Both sun and meen occur, at all events, in the crucifixion of the Laurentian or Rabula MS. of Floreace [CRUCIFIX, p. 515]. So in the 9th century MS. Bibliothèque nationale, No. 510). On the gates of St. Paul (R. de Fleury, ii. pl. 88), as angels. So in the majority of Saxon and Irish MSS.; on the diptych of Rambona, as halflength figures [CRUCIFIX, p. 515]; on the cross of Velletri (Borgin, de Cruce Veliterna), as faces; so also in the wall painting of the cemetery of pope St. Julius I. (Bottari, t. lxxxii.). The torches borne by the figures of the diptych of Rambona are a singular instance of barbaric return to classical treatment, quite in keeping with the almost unique addition of the wolf sad

In the classical revival of Charles the Great and Alcuin, for such in MSS. it really was, the sun and moon become figures in chariots, the sun drawn by horses, the meon by oxen. The Bible of Ct. Vivian in Count Bastard's second volume, contains a beautiful example of Frankeor Anglo-Greek fancy [MOON]. In the MS. of Joshua, 7th or 8th century (Vatican; d'Agincour, Peinture, vol. v. pl. xxviii.) the sun stands still as an 8-rayed star, and the moon on the other side. This had been long before represented in the 5th-century mosnics of St. Maria Maggiore at Rome. The Utrecht Psalter has a sua and moon on its frontispiece; at the heading of the Song of the Three Children, at Pss. exxxviii. and exlini. as two heads, one wearing a crown d spikes or rays, the other a crescent; and is Ps. cxxi. they are represented as shooting "sharp arrows and hot, burning coals" on the false tongue. They are not present at the Crucifide [R. St. J. T.] in Ps. cxii.

SUNDAY. SUNDAY-L

SUNDAYS,

SUPERHUM marily used in the Jewish high ἐπωμίς of the L. &c. : Jerome, El 363 : Bede, de 466 : Rabanus Patrol. evii. 3067

The meaning fixed, it seemed writers, who say reproduction of t representation of this name. Acco often thus called 0#. 39, Patrol, ci Statu Eccl., Patre

The word is al pallium [PALLIU: (Reg. Past. c. 14 lib. i. 25; ib. 47 preceding work]; Collectane of Ana motionis in S. Me la this last case t is ωμοφόριον [OMO rences see Ducange

SUPERPOSIT of one fast to and sometimes even fo ia total abstinenc church by the nar in the Greek by periods of fusting ημεραι, and the co. θεσθαι, superponere day of abstinence o at any time as an a but it was most e Week, as a prepar aities, especially on which were very u fast. This practi "jejunia conjunger "sabbatum continur (de Jejun. e. 14). I Jerusalem (Catech. the ὑπέρθεσις τῆς as a reason for shor should exhaust the also, when speaking week, states that all ροφαγία, i.e. taking b that only in the eve passed the greater week in perfect abst καί τριπλας καί τετρα την έβδόμαδα τινές (Ε c. 22; cf. Haer. 29, lib. v. c. 18) Diony in his canonical epis Pandect, tom. ii. p. ύπερτιθέθαι and ύπέ those who practise sp week, some adding three, some four, so op ; commemerd.); Jan. 26

states, on Botxvi.), that the ne faces, some ancient sarceat the sun and he same import meting-out of ks occur, at all ca of S. Lorenzo. mbles an ancient rnament (Ciam-. 4). -known Vatican

of Jonah and the . xlii.) with rays ot. 2005). On a in the collection part iii. No. 39), Good Shepherl, d eternity, as is (Ragguaglio delle nay probably be ord, for the same r their presence ifixions. Either, he two natures of of a presence and wers of nature at and remind of the y. Both sun and the crucifixion of MS. of Florence the 9th century o. 510). On the ry, ii. pl. 88), as Saxon and Irish ambona, as half-15]; on the cross eliterna), as faces; the cemetery of t. lxxxii.). The of the diptych of tance of barbaric quite in keeping on of the welf snd

Charles the Great it really was, the es in chariots, the on by oxen. The t Bastard's second example of Franke In the MS. of tican; d'Agineour, he sun stands still moon on the other efore represented in St. Maria Maggion ter has a sun and the heading of the t Pss. exxxviii. and enring a crown d crescent; and is as shooting "sharp onls" on the fals at at the Crucifixion [R. St. J. T.]

SUNDAY. [LORD'S DAY; WEEK.] SUNDAY-LETTER. [Easter, p. 593.] SUNDAYS, NAMES OF. [YEAR.]

SUPERHUMERALE. This word is primarily used in patristic Latin for the ephod of the Jewish high-priest, exactly translating the έπωμίς of the LXX (see e.y. Exodus xxviii. 4, 6, 8c.: Jerone, Epist. 64 ad Fabidam, § 15, vol. i. 363: Bede, de Tabernaculo, iii. 4; Patrol. xci. 466: Rabanus Maurus, de Inst. Cler. i. 15; Patrol, evii, 306).

The meaning of the word having thus been fixed, it seemed only natural to later liturgical writers, who saw in Christian vestments the reproduction of the Jewish, to find a Christian representation of the ephod, and to call it by this name. Accordingly the amice [AMICE] was often thus called (see e.g. Psendo-Alcuin, de Div. Off. 39, Patrol. ci. 1242; Gilbert of Limerick, de

Statu Eccl., Patrol. clix. 999).

The word is also used for the archiepiscopal pallium [PALIUM], as by Gregory the Great (Rej. Past. c. 14; Patrol. Ixwii. 29; Epist. lib. i. 25; ib. 471 [a long quotation from the preceding work]; lib. vi. 64, ib. 848), and in the preceding work]; lib. vi. 64, ib. 848), and in the preceding work]; Collectane of Anastasius Bibliothecarius (Relatio motionis in S. Maximum; Patrol. exxix. 610). In this last case the corresponding Greek word is ωμοφόριον [Omornonion]. For further references see Ducange's Glossary, s. v.

SUPERPOSITIO JEJUNII. An addition of one fast to another, causing two, three, or semetimes even four or six days to be passed in total abstinence, was known in the Latin church by the name of superpositio jejunii, and in the Greek by ὑπέρθεσις. Such lengthened periods of fasting were termed ὑπερθέσιμοι ημεραι, and the corresponding verh was δπερτίθεσθαι, superponcre. This superposition of one dsy of abstinence on another might take place at any time as an act of extraordinary devotion, but it was most commonly practised in Holy Week, as a preparation for the Easter solemnities, especially on Good-Friday and Easter Eve, which were very usually kept as a continuous fist. This practice is called by Tertullian "jejunia conjungere" (do Patientia, c. 13), and "sabbatum continuum cum jejuniis parasceues" (de Jejun. c. 14). It is referred to by Cyril of Jerusalem (Catech. xviii. c. 17) when he gives the υπέρθεσις της νηστείας της παρασκευής as a reason for shortening his address, lest he should exhanst the catechamens. Epiphanius alse, when speaking of the observance of this week, states that all Christians observed it ἐν ξηpopayia, i.e. taking bread and water and salt, and that only in the evening, but the more earnest passed the greater part or the whole of the week in perfect abstinence: οί σπουδαίοι διπλάς και τριπλάς και τετραπλάς ύπερτίθενται, και ύλην την έβδόμαδα τινές (Epiphan. Epitom. Fid. tom. ii. c. 22; cf. Haer. 29, Nazoraeor.; Constit. Apost. lib. v. c. 18) Dionysins bishop of Alexandria in his canonical epistle (can, i. apud Bevereg, Pandeet, tom. ii. p. 3) uses the same terms, iπερτιθέθαι and ὁπέρθεσις when speaking of those who practise special abstinence during this week, some adding two days together, some three, some four, some the whole six, while

some keep the fast of superposition only on the Friday and Saturday, and think they have done a great thing if they hold out till break of day on Easter morning. This continuation of the fast from day to day during Holy Week is termed by Sozomen ἐπισυνάπτειν την νηστείαν (II. E. i. 11). As has been said, neither the term nor the thing was peculiar to Holy Week, but was applicable to any period of special abstinence. So Evagrius, speaking of the strict asceticism of the monks of spearing of the strict accretions ràs καλουμένας Palestine, observes, οἱ πόλλακις τὰς καλουμένας ὑπερθεσίμους πράττουσι (II. Ε. i. 21), and Victo-rinus uses "superpositio" of abstinence for two days in succession : " ratio ostenditur quare usque ad horam nonam jejunamus, usque ad vesperam aut superpositio usque in alterum diem fiat" (De Fabrica Mundi, apud Cave, Hist, Lit, i. 103), and in the Acta Mortyrum Numidarum, c. 8, we find "continuatis in careere geminis jejuniis." Such a fast was also called jejunium duplex, or duplicatum (Hieron, Epitaph, Paulae, c. 1). The prolongation of the Friday's fast through Saturday, which we learn from Augustine (Epist. 86), had become customary in his time in the church of Rome and in some of the African and Spanish churches, was also known by the title of "superpositio." This double fast was, with the exception of the months of July and August for health's sake (Labbe, i. 973), enacted by the council of Elvira, can. 26, "Errorem placuit corrigi, nt onmi Subbati die jejunium celebremus," and can. 23, "iejunium gamen elebremus," and can. 23. "iejunium gamen elebremus, "iejunium mus," and can. 23, "jejuniorum superpositionem per singulas menses placuit celebrari." [E. V.]

SUPERPOSITIO SILENTII. This expression occurs in the de Poenitentiae Mensura of Columbanns, c. 5, 6, for the penance of total [E. V.]

SUPERSCRIPTION. The superscription and subscription of letters of ceremony early became in the Christian church, as elsewhere, matters of form and prescription. John the Deacon informs ns (Vita Grey. iv.) that Gregory the Great in his letters used to address all bishops as "brothers and fellow-ministers;" bishops as "optoners and renow-ministers; clerics of other orders as "dearly belowed sons;" laymen as "dominos;" and laywomen "as dominas." He seems in fact to have used "dominus" and "domina" nearly as equivalent "domina". to the "sir" and "mudam" of modern correspondence. According to the common forms of the Roman court, preserved in the LIBER DIURNES, letters to the Byzantine emperor are to be addressed "Domino plissimo et serenissimo, victori et triumphatori filio, amatori Dei et Domini nostri lesu Christi;" to an empress (Augustae), "Dominae piissimae filiae;" to a patrician, a "Comes Imperialis obsequii," an exarch or a king, "Domino excellentissimo atque prae-excellentissimo filio;" to a consul "Domino eminentissimo filio." This is so far in accordance with Gregory's practice that "dominns" forms part of all the superscriptions, to laymen given in the Liber Diurnus, but none are given to a person of lower rank than a consul. Probably the pope did not communicate directly with inferior persons. [Lord, p. 1041.]

a A spectmen of this form of address may be seen in the tetter of Pope Honorius, a.p. 634, to King Edwin, in Bede, Hist. Angl. ft. 17. Pope Boniface iV., A.D. 625, wrote to Edwin as "glorioso regi" (ib. it. 10).

The subscriptions given in the Liber Diurnus (fib. i.) are: to an emperor, "plissimum Domini imperium gratia superna custodiat cique omnium gentilinm colla substernat;" to an empress, "vestrae pietatis imperium gratia superna custediat, domina filia;" to a patrician or count, "incolumem excellentiam vestram gratia superna custodiat, domine fili;" to a consul, " Deus te incolumem custodiat, domine fili." Of ecclesiastical persons, a patriarch is addressed by the papal chancery as "dilectissimus frater;" a bishop as "dilectissimus nobis;" a presbyter, or one of lower rank, as "dilectissimus filius;" while to an archbishop of Ravenna the superscription is " reverentissimo et sanctissimo fratri coepiscopo, servus servorum Dei." The subscription is in each case "Deus te incolumem custodiat," with the addition "dilectissime frater, fili." &c. as the case may be. To the pope himself the superseription used—at least by the clergy of a sub-urbientian church—is "Domino beatissimo papae," or "Domino sancto" (Lib. Diurn. ii. titt. 1 and 3). [C.]

SURIEL, archangel, July 15 (Cal. Ethiop.).

SURPLICE. The surplice (superpelliceum) is a late medification of the alb with loose sleeves. There appears to be no trace of it before the end of the 12th century, so that the history of it does not fall within our period.

SURSUM CORDA. [PREFACE, p. 1693.]

SUSCEPTORES. [SPONSORS.]

SUSPENSION. [ORDERS, HOLY, p. 1496.]

SUSANNA, Aug. 11, martyr under Diocletian; commemorated at Rome with Tiburtius (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vct. Rom., Hieron., Notker.).

SWEARING. [OATH; PERJURY.]

SWINE, MIRACLE OF THE (IN ART). The only instance of a representation of this miracle (Luke viii. 27) given by Martigny is from a mosaic of St. Apollinaris at Ravenna, in which the possessed kneels at the mouth of a cave or tomb (Mark v. 3) and stretches out his hands towards the Lord, who stands before him, nimbed, while in the background the swine are rushing towards the sea (Martigny, Dictionaire, p. 241, ed. 2). [C.]

SYMBOLISM. Σύμβολον means a sign by which one infers or knows a thing. It will apply in fact to any object by whose means we get a new ides of comparison, which is substituted in our own thoughts, or by general consent, for anything else; the substitution of a more obvious or familiar idea, drawn, written, or spoken, for a more recondite or important one, is necessary to human instruction or communication, in spite of all its various dangers of misapprehension or misapplication.

1. Symbolism of Decoration.—The idolatrous misuse of picture-symbolism within the body of the faithful itself, seems not to have affected the Christian church very severely for the first

three centuries.

(a) The strong expressions of Tertullian (de Idololatria, iii.) are directed against paganism, and in his anxiety to prevent any tampering with it, he objects to all images and representations it, he objects to all images and representations indiscriminately, and considers the painter's art unlawful. But it is evident that he virtually excepted the scriptural emblems, such as Clement's list (Pacdagog. iii. 11, § 59; see Gems, p. 712), and the figure of the Good Shepherd. He is obviously not thinking of them at all, and indeed has to make an exception in favour of the brazen serpent soon after one of his most sweeping statements. In the primitive church it was so practically understood as not to need statement, that images in painting or carving, made for the sake of conveying instruction, are an entirely different thing from images intended for use in prayer, The subject of IMAGES is already treated [p. 813]. The repugnance of the Jews to the use of images extended, after the time of the Maccabecs, even to the making of the form of any living thing; and this would account of course for the strong feeling among Hebrew Christians against both symbolic and direct representation, if it involved the use of images resembling living beings in any place of worship. This prohibition has been adopted in its fulness by Islam. Again, recently converted heathen would often have nearly as strong a detestation of the idolatrous system which they had escaped from. Symbols in the second or a subsequent generation are apt to become, first, conventional realisms, then personifications, then idols. In the middle ages, the cross, from being in the 6th century the symbol of Christ's person, became an object of worship in itself, no longer an emblem of the life and death of God for man. This degeneracy of symbolism has exercised the church from the 4th century at least, and ran a parallel course in the Christian church and in the Hebrew. For as the Hebrews were always tempted to worship the images of the nations among whom they lived, so the Christians were tempted towards saint worship, as a traditional reproduction of the ancient Greek hero worship, or of Roman adoration of the manes. All mankind have a tendency either to turn symbols into images or actual fetiches, or to substitute beantiful personifications, er portraits of divine or sacred persons, for ancient conventional symbols of the entirely unseen presence of the Lord. Nevertheless, however dangerous tendencies may always exist in imagesymbolism, carved or painted, very few systems of worship, Christian or gentile, have totally resigned its use. That the Hebrew dread of images in the apostolic days by no means prevented pions Hebrews from using pictureornament is proved once for all by the Jewish catacombs (Parker, Phot. no. 1160, 1161). The seven-branched candlestick was painted in red or scratched in the mortar of every loculus. One of them was adorned with human figures, flowers, and birds, including the peacock, afterwards adopted as a Christian image. The earliest part of this cemetery dates from the Augustan age, but part is as late as Constantine. The Christian pictorial or graphic system was a convenience of teaching. Those who could not read, and perhaps could not well understand the language used by oral teachers, had the pictures of our Lord, His miracles and history, to help them.

The pictures we if they conveyed The ancient fami and ancestral, and in death belonged expectation of an illustrating both its tombs. The the dead led then sepulchres; and ia ancient Etrur Rome, bears imr nence of national tion by the churc if only it was not

There will be (Architecture, pl. x important bearing interior of the to discovered and des has chiefly archite from its sarcophag of Christian buri borial vaults of T contain symbolism: ing immortality as there, led away 1 dark yet beautiful guardian angels int of Day and Night, subjects known in be no doubt that with its notes of slready naturalised Rome, made it easie: picture-symbolism i

The relations of (of earlier religious as follows : - Certain risn imagery, passed were there found to idolstry of the races and therefore, after were rejected by the partly resumed in id the Christian church forms. Those of the have a Christian posiposed permission of mere was inherited the cherubic images being taken as preced years of its existence Christ might be cons with cosmopolitan rei Greeks were used to would freely adopt wall-painting of their large halls of palaces for worship, there wor tures at an early datethe Good Shepherd, co of the Lord's words. come to consider that was less mythological t its ancient Etrurian r adorning the tomb-ch will be seen what speci there were for the sep catscombs. The Etrur known life beyond the set forth a known one.

ertullian (de aganism, and pering with presentations painter's art he virtually is, such as , § 59; see thinking of ke an excepnt soon after ents. In the ically underat images in sake of conely different se in prayer. ated [p. 813]. use of images iccabees, even living thing: or the strong against both if it involved ing beings in ohibition has dam. Again, l often have the idolatrons om. Symbols ration are apt ms, then periddle ages, the ry the symbol ct of worship the life and eracy of symfrom the 4th course in the w. For as the o worship the they lived, so rds saint worof the ancient n adoration of endency either ctual fetiches. nifications, or ns, for ancient ntirely unseen eless, however exist in imagey few systems , have totally brew dread of no means areising pictureby the Jewish 0, 1161). The sinted in red or oculus. One of igures, flowers, ck, afterwards he earliest part Augustan age The Christian convenience of

read, and per-

the language

to help them.

The picturea were understood by the brethren, if they conveyed no meaning to the heathen. The ancient family religion of Rome was domestic and ancestral, and the human symbolism of hope in death belonged to it. It held the spiritual expectation of another life, and of a retribution, illustrating both largely by emblem and sign in its tombs. The Roman-Etruscan reverence for the dead led them to pay great attention to their sepulchres; and the decoration of burial vaults in ancient Etruria, and also in pre-Christian Rome, bears important witness to the permanence of national custom, and the willing adoption by the church of non-Christian symbolism, if only it was not pagan or anti-Christians.

There will be found in d'Agincourt, vol. ii. (Architecture, pl. x.-xiii.) three illustrations with important bearing on this point. One is the interior of the tomb of the Scipios, long since interior of the tomb of the Scipios, long since the scipios of t discovered and despoiled under Pius IV. has chiefly architectural or constructive interest, from its sarcophagi and loculi—the protetypes of Christian burial in after days. But the barisl vaults of Tarquinii, which accompany it, contain symbolisms of the gravest kind, asserting immortality and retribution. The soul is there, led away lamenting to punishment by dark yet beautiful Genii or Eumenides, its white guardian sngels interceding. There are chariots of Day and Night, Seasons, and various other subjects known in the catacombs. There can be no doubt that this earlier sepulchral art, with its notes of future life and retribution, already naturalised and in use for centuries in Rome, made it easier for the early church to use picture-symbolism in tombs.

The relations of Christian symbolism to that of earlier religious systems seem to have been as follows: - Certain relics of Egyptian or Assyrisn imagery, pussed into the Hebrew system, were there found to lead back at length to the were there round to lead oack at length to the idolatry of the races who had first used them, and therefore, after the Maccabean dynasty, were rejected by the Jewish nution, though partly resumed in idea, and as pure symbols, by the Christian church. Such were the cherubic forms. Those of the lion, the ox, and the eagle have a Christian position of their own. A supposed permission of symbolic images and no more was inherited from the Hebrew church: the cherubic images and the brazen serpent being taken as precedents. But for nearly 300 years of its existence in Rome the church of Christ might be considered as a Greek colony, with cosmopolitan relations as well as Hebraic. Greeks were used to pictures everywhere, and would freely adopt and adapt the decorative wall-painting of their day. In the basilicas, or large halls of palaces where the brethren met for worship, there would then be symbolic pictures at an early date-principally the vine and the Good Shepherd, considered as painted texts of the Lord's words. But further, when we come to consider that the old religion of Rome was less mythological than sepulchrsl, and that its sucient Etrurian rites dwelt so much on adorning the tomb-chambers of the dead, it will be seen what special family-Roman reasons there were for the sepulchral paintings in the catacombs. The Etrurians had imaged an unknown life beyond the grave; the Christians set forth a known one.

The following is a list of the symbols most frequently represented in painting or sculpture by the church of the first seven centuries. Most of these are treated in separate articles, or under Old Testament in Christian Art, or under Paganism in Christian Art.

A and a Hippocampus (Jonah) Abel with Cain Abel in the act of sacrifice House Abraham Abraham with the Holy Jerusalem, Issue of Blood Three Job. Adam and Eve Jonah Anchor Jordan Angels - as River-God Apples Joseph (Patriarch) Ark Lamb Bethlehem Lion Bird Lyre Bread Milk or Milk-pail Caif Monogram Car, Cart, Charlot Moses Case or Dolium Net Cocks Oliva Children, The Three Holy Orante Corn Orpheus Cross Paim Daniel " Peacock Dolphin Phoenix Dove Piloto Dragon Red Sea Eagle Rock Egg Seasons, Four Elijah Serpent Firmament Susanna Fir-tree Sheep Fish (1x θus) Shin Fish, pictorial Stag Fisherman Shepherd, The Good Fountain or well Strens Furnace Triungie Goat Ulysses Gourd (Jonah) Vine Hand Whale (Jonah's). Hara

Symbolic personifications occur not unfrequently in early art, especially in the MSS., and may be distinguished from pure symbols because they are in some degree connected with mythology; perhaps with idolatry, either as derived from it or leading to it. For instance, the frequent repetition of the figure of the river-god, Jordan, as in the celebrated Greek drawings of the Book of Joshua in the Vatican, in the great Venetian Evangeliary, on the vault of the baptistery at Ravenna, and in the Benedictional of St. Ethelwold (Westwood, Palacographia Sacra) are harmless relics of Greek personification. In the Greek 7th-century MS. of the Book of Joshua in the Vatican (D'Agincourt, Peint, pl. 29), the hill of the foreskins (Josh. v. 3) is represented as a young man, and the city of Gibeon as a woman with a face full of anxiety; not to speak of the frequent personifications of the church as an Orante, as Susanua, or even as the woman with the issue of blood. A picture of Night occurs in a Bible of the 9th or 10th century in the Bibliothèque du Rol at Parls, as a female figure in a dark-blue robe powdered with stars, and bearing an inverted torch. It is a beautiful reproduction of classical Imagery, combined with Gothic colour and depth of feeling. Day and night, or the sun and moon, drawn respectively by horses and ozen,

are found in the Bible of Charles the Bold (Palacopr. Sacra). [Personification.]

(Palaceopt. Steven). [PERSONPICATION.]
The range of authorities on this subject is, of course, very wide. The best manuals, perhaps, are those of Alt (Heiligenbider, Berlin, 1845), Dr. Piper's Mythologie at christit. Kunst. and Merz's article, "Simbilder," in Herzog's Enoyclopidia, Bp. Munter's Simbilder (1825) is strongly commended. The Abbi Auber's Symbolisme religieurs is ample, and perhaps verbose. The author may refer to a book called Art Toaching of the Primitive Church (S. P. C. K. 1873). The proper authorities for the art Toaching of the Primitive Church (S. P. C. K. 1873). The proper authorities for the art of the Christian cemeteries will be found under CATACOMIS. Prof. Westwood's works contain many facts relative to MSS. Aringhi's index, in Roma Softerranea, contains an excellent account of early Christian symbols, with quoted authorities, for the most part. Lord Lindsay's work, with references to D'Agincourt's plates, is an equally brilliant and accurate manual of Christian art and symbolism.

11. Symbolism of Construction.—Hitherto we have been considering symbolic ideas as conveyed by sculpture or painting. But we can hardly pass over the indirect or less demonstrable symbolisms of architecture, or the religious or spiritual meanings attached to styles and features. What spiritual ideas did, or do, certain styles of building, in fact, convey to a competent number of competent witnesses? and how far, by the builders and contrivers, were the styles or features intended to convey spiritual

or any other special ideas?

In the first place, the church or temple itself is in all cases a symbolic object, as indicating an unseen object of more importance than itself. All its splendour, ail its grandeur, is in the nature of things croblematic of a house not made with hands. Symbolisms of the altur, and all in which the idea of sacrifice is involved, are matter for the theological rather than the artistic department of this work. We are concerned only with the constructive form of sacred buildings, whether designed by the ingenuity or piety of the builders, or inherent in the structure itself. Decorative symbolism is an addition to structure, unmistakably planned and intended by those who paint or carve; while to a great extent constructive symbolism seems to depend on resemblances observed after the fact, and analogies which the original builders may not have thought of. The teatures of a building typify or indicate the needs for which it was raised, or in honest architecture they ought to do so.

The simple constructive arrangements of the earlier Greek temple, passing through all the vicissitudes of time, climate, barbarism, war, and peace, developed into the Christian, even into the Gothic church, by a steady natural law of progress, which some call decadence and others development. The essential parts are always the place of the god, and the place for his ministers, with space — "temple," or "enclosure" — around, roofed, unroofed, or cloistered, for his people to stand before him. In the Hebrew temple there was strict classification; all the chosen people were sacred, and had their exclusive court; and the department of the priests was divided between their inner cloister and the sanctuary where the

ministering course were employed; but the Holy of Holics still remained, where the brightness of God's presence had appeared. The later synagogue has its choir, sanctuary, and symbolic ark or chest as a memorial of the ark of the covenant, occupying the Jerusalem end of the building, as the Christian altar is placed at the east. [ORIENTATION.] The construction of a Christian church then is in itself symbolic, like that of all other temples. The meanings attached to various parts of it, or to the horizontal or vertical style of its architecture, appear to have spring up gradually from devout imaginations of various times. The form of the church is traceable in all cases either to the Basilica, or which the Pantheon is the grandest type remaining. The church, in the first instance, maining. The church, in the first instance, occupied the basilicas, or her builders adopted heathen construction, as they did heathen painting and sculpture. But they lost no time in connecting meanings of their own with the building and its parts. The ship-symbolism is fully carried out, when resemblances are contrived in the form and arrangements of the actual structure; and this is certainly indicated in the well-known passage from the Apostolical Constitutions. (Apost. Const. ii. c. 57, ed. Cotelerii, tom. i. p. 263.)

There was an important symbolism connected with the crypt of the basilica, which connects the larger churches with the primitive worship and celebrations in the catacombs, and may probably be coeval with the Book of Revelation. The altar of a cubiculum was originally the tabletomb above the remains or a martyr [CATAcomms] It is searcely possible not to connect this with the passage in Rev. vi. 9, reterring to the souls of the faithful to death, who cry from below the altar; nor with the parallel use to which the crypt (or prison cell) of a Roman basilica was converted. In Christian hands the crypt became the tomb of the marter or saint to whom the church was dedicated, and its altar was placed directly above his sarcophagus or grave. Lord Lindsay says the theory of an ancient church presumed it to be built over a catacomb, but it seems probable that the catacombs were often opened from churches or their area (see s. v.). An altar in later days could not be consecrated without

relies.

The arch of triumph, between the central nave and the sanctuary, in the Christian basilicachurch, was figurative of the transition through death, and the decoration of the apse and tribute are often clearly intended to give the ides of heaven or the apocalyptic Jerusalem, with the Presence of God [Mosaics]. See Art-Teaching of the Primitive Church, p. 163, by the author of this article.

This is matter of decoration; and the constructive symbolism of the simple or Roman basilica goes no further. But in Byzantium, during the early splendour of Constantine's grat works, the Eastern or absolutely Christian form

of church was ad made, as it were, tions by being ra The cross is now form of the churc tion and sacrifice tral cupola involv tion and soaring s claimed, almost a the northern spin and lottiest ideas strictly horizontal dome and cupola. which gives the i sweeping and climb in perspective. A which or by which powards. The soar such as Westminste perpendicular lines, of piers and arches tion has been worke as well as by the p horizontal architect ling, but adapted in of a hot climate, an by modifications of needs of any climate. dome, rightly decorat and does seem, as Los expand into infinity l beautiful corollary, heaven, as the eross-s is the type of suffer end is built up or edi the best and truest and he alds, in a note of temples, both Chri quently painted azure to convey the same id The elaborate symb

SYMBOLUM. [C

SYMEON. [SIME

SYMMETRIUS, M commemorated at Ron Notker.).

SYMPHORIANUS
reign of Aurelius; ec
(Mort. Beet., Bed. Metr.
rianus in the Gothic
mass for his natule (ti
is mentioned in the j
Andochius and Benigan
novius of Gregory has an
that of Timotheus joint

SYMPHOROSA, Jupania with her seven Adon.); commemorated Tiburtina July 18 (Hwad.); July 21 (Bed. Mart. Vct. Rom.).

SYMPHRONIANUS stificer and martyr; c with Claudius, Nicostrat Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom

The introductory essay to a translation of Book for f Durandus of Mendo's *Rationate Divinorum officiera* by Neate and Webb should be read by all who wish for full enumeration of symboltsms in church construction.

but the Holy brightness of later synaind symbolic e ark of the o end of the placed at the istruction of elf symbolic, he meanings to the hori-cture, appear levout imagiof the church e Basilica, or temples, of lest type rerst instance. ders adopted then painting time in conthe building ism is fully are contrived f the actual icated in the stolical Coned. Cotelerii.

sm_connected nich connects itive worship and may preof Revelation. illy the table. artyr [CATAot to connect , referring to the parallel on cell) of a In Christian of the martyr as delicated bove his saray says the umed it to be ems probable opened from An altar in

e central asve tian basilicasition through se and tribune e the ides of lem, with the rt-Teaching of the author of

ated without

and the coaole or Roman n Byzantium, tantine's great Christian form

tion of Book I orum Officiorum y all who wish church coastruc-

of church was adopted, and the whole building made, as it were, emblematic from its foundations by being raised in the form of the cross. The cross is now combined with the dome; the ferm of the church commemorates the humilintion and sacrifice of God for man, while its central capola involves all those ideas of aspiration and soaring victory which have since been claimed, almost as its exclusive property, by the northern spire, and campanile. The first and loftiest ideas of aspiration were given in strictly horizontal architecture by the Eastern deme and cupola. It is not pure vertical height which gives the idea of aspiration, it is the sweeping and climbing curves of arches or circles in perspective. Aspiring lines mean lines in which or by which the sight is led to travel apwards. The soaring effect of a Gothic interior, such as Westminster Abbey, is not conveyed by perpendicular lines, but by the perspective curves of piers and arches. The symbolism of aspiration has been worked out in the dome and cupola, as well as by the pointed arch and spire; and horizontal architecture is not necessarily grovelling, but adapted in the first instance to the uses of a hot climate, and capable of being adapted by modifications of the arch and vault to the needs of any climate. Without doubt the Eastern dome, rightly decorated, and seen from within, did and does seem, as Lord Lindsny says (i. p. 63), to expand into infinity like the vault of heaven. His beautiful corollary, that it is the emblem of heaven, as the cross-structure on which it rests is the type of suffering obedience, which in the ead is built up or edified to reach heaven, is in the best and truest spirit of ancient imagery; and he alds, in a note, the remark that the roofs of temples, both Christian and Pagan, were frequently painted azure and powdered with stars to convey the same idea.

The elaborate symbolisms of pointed architecture are far beyond our period. [R. St. J. T.]

SYMBOLUM. [CREED; TRADITIO.]

SYMEON. [SIMEON.]

SYMMETRIUS, May 26, presbyter, martyr; commemorated at Rome (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Notker.). [C. H.]

SYMPHORIANUS, Aug. 22, martyr in the reiga of Aurelius; commemorated at Autun (Mrt. Bed., Bed. Metr., Usuard.); called Sinfurianus in the Gothic Missal, where there is a mass for his natale (the day unnamed), and he is mentioned in the prayers as a follower of Andochius and Benignus. The Liber Antiphonature of Gregory has an office for his natale and that of Timotheus jointly. [C. H.]

SYMPHOROSA, July 2, martyr in Campaia with her seven sons (Mart. Usnard., Adoa.); commemorated at Tibur or on the Via Thurtina July 18 (Heron, Rom., Notker, Wand.); July 21 (Bed.); June 27 (Usuard., Mart. Vet. Rom.). [C. II.] [C. II.]

SYMPHRONIANUS, July 7 and Nov. 8, stificer and martyr; commemorated at Rome

SYMPHRONIUS, July 26; commemerated with Olympius and others on the Via Latina (Mart. Usuard.); Dec. 4 (Mart. Vet. Rom.)

SYNAPTE (συναπτή, seil. δέησις ή αίτησις), the Greek term equivalent to the Latin Collecta, Angl. Collect. The longer prayers in the Liturgy were called μεγαλαί συναπταί, and the Shorter Collects in Terce, Sext, δc., μικραί συναπταί, also called τὰ διακονικό, from their being generally read by a deacon or είρηνικὰ, from the pax vobiscum which preceded them. Synapte is properly applied to the series of short petitions which often occur in Eastern offices, and of which a Western example may be seen in the Ambrosian Missal (Domin, 2, edit. Pamel, i. 321, 328. The expression συναπτή αιτήσεως refers to the frequent repetition of the phrase τῶ κυρίω δεηθωμεν (Morinus, de Sacris Ordinat. p. 227; Eucholog. pp. 46, 47). [F. E. W.]

SYNAXARIA. [MENOLOGIUM.]

SYNAXARIA (συναξάρια). The lives of the saints as drawn up and arranged in the Memea or other ecclesiastical books, sometimes estracted and published for couvenience' sake in a separate form by themselves.

SYNAXIS (σύναξις). (a) A general name for a course of ecclesinstical offices, constituting the day-hours and night-hours of the church. Cap. vii. of the Reg. S. Columbani is entitled a De Synaxi, id est, de cursu Psalmorum et orationum modo canoncio." Each separate office was also entitled a synaxis. Mention is made of a vespertina synaxis (Rule of St. Benedict, c. 17; a vespertina symans (time in oc. Dements, c. 11), Mab. do Lit. Gall. p. 109); a matutinalis or matutinorum symans (Martene, Ampliss. Coll. vi. 581, A ta SS. Ord. Benedict, sacc. iv. pt. 1. p. 399); nonae synaxis (ib. saec. v. p. 15).

(b) A congregation or gathering of monks or clergy for any religious purpose (Cassian, lib. ii. de Instit. Mon. cap. 10).

(c) An equivalent term for eucharistia (Dionys Areop. de Eccles. Hierar. lib. cap. iii.; de sacramento synaxeos sine communionis, et passim). (d) In a non-technical sense in connexion

with time; post unius onni synaxin, after the lapse of a year. [F. E. W.]

SYNCELLUS. Originally a monk occupying the same cell with another monk; subsequently a subordinate brother who shared the cell of the abbat, or of the bishop when the latter resided in a monastery, to be the constant witness of his manner of life and devotions, who by his presence might strengthen him against temptation and stimulate him to the practice of piety (see the authorities given by Ducange, sub toc.). In later times the term lost almost all reference to its original meaning, and became the designation of a high ecclesiastical dignity, the "syncelli" being the chaplains and confidential ministers, or private secretaries, of metropolitans and patriarchs, who very frequently became their successors. The number of "syncelli" of the patriarch of Constantinople attached to the church of St. Sophia was at one time very large, but it was reduced by the emperer Heraclius is Claudia, Nicostratus and others (Mart. assemblies and synods the "syncelli" took precedence of the metropolitans, which, according

TAI

to a passage cited by Suicer, once gave rise to an unseemly squabble at the Pentecostal celebration (Codin. Curopal. p. 112, ed. Boan). The chief of the "syncelli" at Constantinople was called πρωτοσύγκελλος τῆς μεγάλης ἐκκλησίας, corrupted into πρωτοσύγγελος (Liturg. Clurys.); he ranked next to the patriarch, whose spiritual director he was, and whose confessions he heard. He had rooms in the archiepiscopal palace, or when the patriarch resided in a mounstery, a cell adjacent to that occupied by him. Cedreaus states that the "protosyncellus" before his time had usually succeeded to the patriarchal throne on its vacancy. (Goar, Euchol. p. 112; Suicer, sub voc.; Ducunge, sub voc.; Codin. Annotat. pp. 112, 377.) [E. V.]

SYNDICUS. [ADVOCATE.]

SYNETUS, Dec. 12, martyr at Rome in the reign of Aurelian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Gracc. Sirlet.). [C. H.]

SYNOD. [COUNCIL.]

SYNODICAE EPISTOLAE. [Council, p. 475.]

SYNODITAE. Monks are called Synoditae in the Theodosian Code, from their living in communities (συνόδοιs) [COENOBIUM; MONASTERY]. [C.]

SYNOPSIS (σύνοψις). Any abbreviated compilation from the larger Office Books of the Eastern church and from other sonrees for private use.

[F. E. W.]

SYNTHRONUS (σύνθρονος). The name given to the chancel seats round and behind the altar in the Greek church, in use by the officiating clergy during the Liturgy, &c. The Thronos, or chief seat, the bishop's throne, occupied the central and easternmost position behind the altar. It is marked G on the ground plan of the church exhibited in Goar's Eucholog, 1.3.

[F. E. W.]

SYNTYCHE, July 22, Phil. iv. 4; commemorated at Philippi (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.). [C. H.]

SYRINX. As in numberless instances in ancient Pagan art the pipe is the regular accompaniment of the shephard, so the Good Shephord is, in Christian art, often represented with a pipe of seven reeds or straws. So netimes he is holding it in his hand (Bottari, Soulture e Pitture, Ixxviii. cv. cix.), semetimes he holds it to his mouth (Perret, Cat. & Rome, v. pl. Ixviii.), sometimes it hangs on his arm (Bott. cixix.), or at his side, suspended by a strap over the shoulder (ib. cixxiv.); again, it is to be seen lying at his side, as on a fragment of ancient glass in the collection of Bnonarroti (Osservazioni, &c. tav. v. 2).

This primitive musical instrument, with which shepherds were supposed to call back their flocks to the fold, like other pastoral emblems, soon began to be used in an allegorical sense by the early fathers. Thus Gregory Nazianzen (Or. 28, 43), after describing the anxiety of a

28, 43), after describing the anxiety of a shepherd, who, mounted on an eminence, fills the air with the melancholy strains of his pipe, recommends the spritual pastor to follow his

example and try to win souls to God by persuasion rather than by force, to use the pipe rather than the stall (Martiguy, Dict. dos Auto. chret. s. v.).

[E. C. II.]

SYROPHOENICIAN, THE (IN ART). The Syrophoenician supplicating the Lord to heal her daughter (Matt. xv. 21 ft.; Mark vli. 24 ft.) is thought to be represented in a bas-relief of a sarcophagus from the Vatican cemetery (Bosio, Roma Sott. p. 65; Martigny, p. 162, 2nd ed.). The woman, represented of small size, kisses the hand of the Lord, while an apostle behind her lays his hand on her shoulder. The id attification of this figure with the woman of Camaan is however by no means certain (Martigny, Júct. des Antiq. chrét. s. v. Chananéenne).

SYRUS, Sept. 12, confessor; commemorated with Eventius at Ticinum (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.). [C. II.]

SYSTATICAE EPISTOLAE. [COMMEN. DATORY LETTERS.]

Т

TABITHA (IN ART). The subject of the resurrection of Tabitha is not to be found, as far as is known, on any Roman menument, but two instances occur in France. One of these is on a sarcephagus, supposed to be of Sidenius, bishop of Aix, seemingly as early as the 4th century, and still existing in the crypt of St. Madeleine at the abbey of St. Maximin (Monum. relat. à Ste Mudelcine, t. i. col. 767). In agreement with the Scriptural account, St. Peter is represented standing and holding out his hand to Tabitha. The bed on which she is represented sitting up is furnished with curtains suspended by rings from a rod, and near it two children of unequal height kneel and extend their hands to the apostle in token of gratitude. On the other side of the bed is a front view of two female figures in a dress very like that ef modern nuns, which is supposed to have been the dress of widows in the earliest Christian times. These two figures are of course intended for the widows spoken of in Acts ix. 39. The other instance referred to repeats all the features of the one already described, and is to be seen en a tomb in the museum of Arles, No. 70. The same subject is also found on a sarcophagus in the cathedral of Fermo, with this difference of treatment, that all the persons represented so taken from the Acts of the Apostles, and are in some way connected with the life of St. Peter. (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chreft. s. v.)

TABULARIUM. A name sometimes given to the muniment-room of a church in which the archives were kept. It was ordered in the legislation of Justinian, and afterwards in that of Chirtlemagne, that documents of special imperance should be deposited in the twitains of churches. (T. Eckinrt, Schediasma de Tubularia Antiquis, 1717; J. C. Beheim, de Archivis in Tubulariis Vet. Christian. Altori, 1722.) [C.]

TANIST ABB, laws of Tanistry, (Reeves, St. Adamue exercised a certain tenuit, Ann. Tig. Hib. Script. iv. 224) (Skene, Fordun, ii. 265 sq., 274 sq.; Anc. Ir. iii. 600.)

TAPERS. [Lig.

TARACUS (TIL
with Probus and An
persecution (Mart. 1
Kotker., Wand.); Oc
Byzant.); Sept. 27,
May 13 in Palestine
Kotker.).

TARASIUS, Feb. tinople (Basil. Meno Grace. Sirlet.).

TARBUA, Apr. 2 Sapor, sister of bisho Notker.). TARRAGONA, O

conensia Concilia). limits.

1. A.D. 464, to cel Calaborra, for ordain sud to appoint to the vacant. The alleged levels of the control of the

pope Hilary have been Reman synod of the ye 957).

2. A.D. 516, when cipline were passed, to John, bishop of Tarrago

539-46.)

TARSUS, COUNT CONCILIA), A.D. 431 an several bishops returning the and deposed St. Cyy who had been sent thit Ephesos against the Eathe second when Hel Tarsus, and several of hadhesion to the peace Antich and St. Cyr. Nestorius. (Ib. p. 1179.

TATIANA, Jan. 12, tyr under Alexander S Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Gr

TATIANUS (1), M. memorated at Aquileia (Mart. Usuard.); Mar. 13

(2) July 19, martyr; Nacedonius and others at Sept. 12, with Macedonius Julian, the place net nan let.).

TAURINENSE CON

TAURINUS, Aug. 1 confessor (Mart. Usuard., God by perise the pipe at, des Antiq. [E. C. II.]

N ART). The d to heal her vii. 24 ff.) is s-relief of s etery (Bosio, 32, 2nd ed.). te, kisses the e behind her The id utifing of Canaan urigny, Lict. [C.]

mmemorated uard., Adon., [C. H.]

COMMEN.

bject of the found, as far ent, but two loaius, bishep 4th century, St. Madeleine rum. relat. à a agreement t. Peter is out his hand she is repreith curtains near it two and extend of gratitude. front view of like that of o have been st Christian erse intended ix. 39. The I the features is to be seen No. 70. The reophagus in

reophagus in difference of presented are es, and sre in of St. Peter. v.)

[E. C. H.] etimes given in which the 1 in the legisls in that of secial importational are interested at Tabularia de Tabularia site 22.)

[C.]

TALIONIS LEX. [CORPORAL PUNISH-

TANIST ABBAT, according to the Celtic laws of Tanistry, was the abbut designate (Reeves, Sc. Addanam, 364, 379), and may have exercised a certain authority (principatum latenuit, Ann. Tyj. A.D. 707, ap. O'Conor, Rer. Hb. Script. iv. 2234), but the matter is obscure (Skene, Fordun, ii. 441 sq.; Vallency, Coll. i. 225 sq., 274 sq.; O'Curry, Lect. Man. Cust. Anc. Ir. iii. 600.)

TAPERS. [LIGHTS; PASCHAL TAPER.]

TARACUS (THARACUS), Oct. 11; martyr with Probus and Andronicus in the Diocletian persecution (Mart. Usuard., Adom., Vot. Rom., Notker., Wand.); Oct. 12 (Basil. Menol.; Ch. Byzant.); Sept. 27, Oct. 9, Oct. 10 (Hieron.); May 13 in Palestiue (Hieron.); Apr. 5 (Hieron., Notker.).

TARASIUS, Feb. 25, patriarch of Constantinople (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

TARBUA, Apr. 22, martyr in Persia under Sapor, sister of bishop Simeon (Mart. Usuard., Notker.). [C. II.]

TARRAGONA, COUNCILS OF (TARRA-CONENSIA CONCILIA). Only two full within our limits.

1. A.D. 464, to censure Silvanus, bishop of Calahorra, for ordaining out of his diocese; and to appoint to the see of Barcelona, then reacht. The alleged letters from this council to pope Hilary have been noticed under an alleged koman synod of the year following (Mansi, vii. 937).

2. A.D. 516, when thirteen canons on discipline were passed, to which ten bishops under John, bishop of Tarragona, subscribed. (R. viii. 539-46.)

TARSUS, COUNCILS OF (TARSENSIA CONCILIA), A.D. 431 and 435. The first when several bishops returning from Constantinople met and deposed St. Cyril and the seven bishops who had been sent thither from the council of Ephesus against the Easterns (Mansi, v. 1147); the second when Helladius, metropolitan of Tarsus, and several of his suffragans, gave their ahlesion to the peace made between John of Antich and St. Cyril, and anathematised Nestorius. (To. p. 1179.)

TATIANA, Jun. 12, Roman deaconess, marter under Alexander Severus (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.). [U. H.]

TATIANUS (1), Mnr. 16, deacon, commemorated at Aquileia with bishop Hilarius (Mart. Usuard.); Mar. 17 (Notker.).

(2) July 19, martyr; commemorated with Macedonius and others at Synnada (Syr. Mart.); Sept. 12, with Macedonius and Theodulus, under Julian, the place not named (Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

TAURINENSE CONCILIUM. [TURIN.]

TAURINUS, Aug. 11, hishop of Evreux, onfessor (Mart. Usuard., Hieron.). [C. H.]

TECLA. [THECLA.]

TE DEUM. The history of this wondrows hymn is obscure. Although no version of it in Greek has as yet been met with, there can be little doubt that large portions of it were drawn from Greek or Oriental sources. Taking our modern version as our text, we shall find that it consists of twenty-nine clauses. Of these the first ten are closely connected with the Eucharistic hymn of the littingy of Jerusalem. We find the germ of the next three in the Morning Hymn of the litting of Greek and the germ of the Alexandrine manuscript. Of the last nine clauses those numbered 22, 23, are to be found in Psalm xxvii. 9 (Vulg. or Septuagint). The next three are found in the Morning Hymn above referred to; 27 is identically with Psalm exxii. 3; 29 is clearly derived from Psalm xxi, 6.

TE DEUM

The conclusion of the hymn varies from our received text in three series of important manuscripts. In one manuscript, which probably survived the sack of a French monastery, and, after being purchased by Queen Christina of Sweden, was given by her to the library of the Vatican (Reg. xi. or Vat. Alex. xi.), we have the following clauses: "Benedictus es Domine Deus patrum nostrorum et laudabile et gloricum nomen tuum in aeternam. Diganer die ista sine peccato nos custodire." In another MS. at the Vatican, No. 82, we have nearly the same clause: "Benedictus es Domine," &c. We may compare this, together with the clauses 24, 25, 26 still remaining in our version with the following portion of the Alexandrine hymn, and the comparison will shew convincingly what is the origin of these clauses:

καθ' ἐκάστην ἡμέραν εὐλογήσω σε καὶ αἰνέσω το ἀνομά σου εἰς τον αἰώνα καὶ εἰς τον αἰώνα τοῦ αἰώνος. καταξίωσον κύριε καὶ την ἡμέραν ταὐτην ἀναμαρτήτους φυλαχθήναι ἡμας.

εύλογητας εί κύριε ό Θεός τῶν πατέρων ήμῶν καὶ αίνετὰν καὶ δεδοξασμένον τὸ ὄνομά σου εἰς τοὺς αίῶνας. "Αμήν.

It will have been seen that there are four different conclusions to this hymn. Speaking spending of gave their n John of thematised B2 (a Roman palter), after 21, has only 24, 25, 22, 23, concluding with the Benedictus es, as above. That is, it omits altogether 26, 27, 28, 29, and reads hymn. The Vat. Alex. xi. a maguificent psalter, containing the versio Hebraica of Jerome, omits in the Te Deum clauses 24, 25, 28, 29, and reads thus: 22, 23, Benedictus es, 26, 27. A third version was current in Ireland. In the hymn-book edited by Dr. Todd for the Irish Archaeological and Celtic Society, p. 194, and in the hymn contained in the Antiphonary of Bangor (now one of the treasures of the library at Milan) the order is 22, 23, 24, 25, 28. They leave out 26, 27, 29. These versions are introduced by the words "Laudate puer Dominum; laudate nomen Domini" (see the Bangor Antiphonary, In Migne, 72, p. 587). These last verses precede the hymn also in the copy contained in the slidore MS. now in the Franciscan convent at Dublin. At the end of the copy in Dr. Todd's Book of Hymns, p. 19, is the following:

"Te Patrem a loramus eternum; te sempiternum filium inuocamus: teque spiritum sanctum in una diulnitatis substantia manentem confitemur. Tibi nni Deo in Trinitate debitas lan les et gratias referemus ut te incessabili uoce laudare mere-amur per eterna secula." These words also occur in the Franciscan MS., but they are not arranged in versicles in the Irish hymn-book. The order in the Baugor Antiphonary is the same as in the Irish hymn-book. According to Muratori, the "Te Patrem aloramus" is not found in this Antiphonary; but towards the end of the MS, there are some curious fragments sewn together (not noticed by Muratori), amongst which the above address to the Holy Trinity is inserted, and also another, which is Identical with it as far as the word confitemur,

and then proceeds :-"Tibi Trinitas laudes et gratias referemus; tibi uni Deo incessabilem dicimus laudem; te patrem ingenitum, te filium unigenitum, te spiritum sanctum a patre [et filio is added in the margin] procedentem corde credimus; tibi intestimabili incomprehensibili omnipotenti deo

qui regnas in acternum.'

The result of this investigation seems to be that the Te Deum, even in its carliest form, was regarded, like the Morning Hymn of the Alexandrine MS., as a hymn sung to the Holy Trinity, even though the work of our Lord

predominates in its latter clauses.

The enriest notice of it that has been discovered is in the Rule of Caesarius (about A.D. 527). According to it on every Sunday there were to be first six missue or prayers; these finished, the Matins were to follow. Exaltabo te (Psalm cxlv.); then Confitemini (exxxvi. (?); then Cautemus Domino (the cauticle in Exedus xv.); Lauda, anima mea (Psalm exlvi.); Benedictio (the Benedicite omnia opera Domini Dominum); then Laudate Dominum de caelis (Psalm exlviii.) To Deum laudamus, Gloria in excelsis, and the Capitellum. The Rule of Aurelian was somewhat similar. Columbanus, who was connected with the Irish Bangor, and founded the monastery of Bobio, where the Bangor Antiphonary came from, does not mention the canticles or Te Deum in his rule; but it is worthy of notice that this Antiphonary gives the hymns Canticum, Cantemus Domino, Bene-dictio trium puerorum, Benedicite, "Hymnum in die Dominico, Laudate pueri Dominum; laudate nomen Domini; Te Deum laudamus" in the erder of the rule of Caesarius. Only the Introduction to the Te Deum is furnished by the two verses of Psalm exii, instead of Psalm exlviii.: the same two verses which precede the Te Deum in the two Irish hymn-books.

Towards the end of the Banger Antiphenary, as given by Muratori, are series of five or six sets of short prayers to be used after the Cantemus, after the Benedicite, after the Laudate Dominum de caelis, and after the gospel. Internal evidence shews that the Laudate Dominum de caelis included here the Te Deum; and the prayers furnish a beautiful illustration of the

Rule of Caesarius.

Columbanus died about 615, Caesarius about 542, but there is one expression in the Te Deum which seems to carry us back to an earlier date. We refer to the phrase "suscepisti hominem, for such was the universal reading until Abbe

of Flenry altered it to "suscepturus." There are two readings of the verse. The two Irish manuscripts read, "Tu ad liberandum mundum suscepisti hominem." All the other old copies which have been examined omit the word "mundum." In either case the verse means, "Thou didst take upon thee man" or "a man." either " to deliver him" or to "deliver the world." The phrase "suscepit hominem" was current in the time of St. Augustine, but went out of favour after the Nestorian controversy; it gave way to the phrase "adsumpsit humanitatem" or "humanam naturam." (We find the words "ad liberandos homines" as describing one object of our Lord's Incarnation in Augustine's letters No. 137, § 11). We conceive that so far there is sufficient evidence that the worls of the hymn may date from the time of St.

Augustine.

The titles which we find prefixed to the hymn in various psalters are interesting in themselves, and may perhaps throw some light upon the localities where these psalters were written. The hymn is not found in the oldest psalters, as in those at Bamberg and Verona and the original Vespasian A 1 (which no doubt belonged to St. Augusche's monastery, Canterbury, and which was placed in a kind of recess or shelf over the high altar on the supposition that Augustine brought it from Rome, a present from Gregory the Great), or the original Galba A, xviii. It is found in several psalters written in the 9th century, The title "Hymnus in Die Dominica ad matutin." or "ad matutin, in die dominica" is prefixed to it in Marinus' pealter at C. C. C. Cambridge (No. 272); in the beautiful psalter of Charles the Bald at Paris; one at St. Gall, 15; another at C. C. C. 411; and the second part of Galba A, xviii. In the beautiful volume at Oxford, Donce, 59, it is entitled "Hymnus in Die Dominica In the latter part of Vespasian A 1, in Claudius C. vii. (the Utrecht psalter), Harleian 2904, and the quadripartite psalter at Bamberg it is called simply "Hymnus" or "Ymnum in matutinis," or otherwise to the same effect. In the lastnamed psalter there is an attempt at a Greek version as far as clause 12, when it ceases. la St. Gall 20 we find the words "hymnus domin, pro nect, hoc est ante lectionem evangelii," and in Arundel 155, "hymnus doms, necturna land, can." In the former as well as in St. Gall 23 Folkard's magnificent psalter), the words "Te decet laus, te decet ymnus, tibi gloria, domine, patri et filio et spiritui sancte in saecula saeculorum. Amen," are at the end of the hymn. la orum. Amen, are at the end of the ambridge what is called Bacon's psalter in the Cambridge University Library it is entitled "Hymmas optimus." In Reg. 2 B. v. at the British Museum "oratio pura cum laudatione." In St. John's College, Cambridge, c. 15, "laus angelica." Then we come to a series in which the title is prefixed, "hymnus quem S. Ambrosius et S. Augustinus invicem condiderunt." This is found in Vienna, 1861 (the famous psalter sail to have been sent by Charlemagne to Hadrian: Daniel "confesses that he had always suspected that additions were made at the end of this psalter by a later hand "), Vitellius E. xviii.; St. Gall 23 (Folkard's) and 27. This or some equivalent title prevailed in later years. In a paster at Salzburg, A. v. 31, "hymnus Augustini." in several notable psalters such as that in the great

Venice Bible au Lambeth 197, S title prefixed, "haec est laus sa tinus sanctus et 2 blshop Ussher see scripts in which th one Nicetus: one Such a volume car Norfolk Library, 1 "Arundel 60," th "YMH' SCI VICETI and there are two Col. iii. and viii. v are found. Elsew it is described as " ? "S. Abundii;" t spellings of the sau

These memorand effort to trace these sources or to the lo-Many of the titles in the rules of Caes In this last the Z from the Gospel, th vigils of the Sunday to nocturns is intere was the same, thoug slso interesting to no as now, the Te Deur the Gospel.

The words "Te gl have recalled to ma sage at the end of talitate, "illic apos illic prephetarum e

martyrum innumera The Te Doum land Alcuin in his book de pp. 468, 469). It is e p. 592. But the text "suscepisti."

TEKLA HAIMA spostle of monachism

TELEPTE, COL TELENSE, OF ZELLEN We have ten canons by Ferrandus, and nit with them, in a letter have been recited at pressions in both calcu their authenticity; r Zosimus, who was ther alleged letter of his fo lection; nor are the n letter in Ferrandus et all through quotes to differ; see ROME, COUN iv. 379-82; comp. Cav

TELESPHORUS martyr, Jan. 5 (Mar Rom., Wand.); Jan. 2 (

TEMPESTARIUS, tatum immissor, Nepo word Balsamen (Comme 61) understands a divin clouds; but the earlier rus." Thers he two Irish in mundum er old copies the word verse means, or "* man" deliver the minem" was ne, but went ntroversy ; it psit humani-(We find the as describing n in Augusonceive that at the words

time of St to the hyam n themselves, ht upon the written. The ers, as in those nal Vespasian . Augusche's was placed in high altar on ught it from e Great), or is found in 9th century. ad matutin' is prefixed to J. Cambridge of Charles the ; another at t of Galba A, xford, Douce, e Dominica. , in Claudius ian 2904, and rg it is called n matutinis, In the lastt at a Greek

it ceases. In rmnus domin. ngelii," and in octurna laud. in St. Gall 23 ne words "Te loria, domine, saecula saecu he hymn. In he Cambridge ed "Hymnus the British ione." In St. laus angelica. h the title is

t." This is is psalter sail to Hadrian: vays suspected end of this s E. xviii.; St. or some equi-

ibrosius et S.

s. In a psalter ugustini." la at in the great

Venice Bible and Paris 13,173, C. C. C. 391, 1 Limbeth 197, Salzburg A. v. 30, there is no title prefixed. The Irish book of hymns has "haec est laus sanctae Trinltatis quam Augus-tinus sanctus et Ambrosius composuit." Archbishop Ussher seems to have seen two manuscripts in which the composition was ascribed to one Nicetus: one was in the Cotton Library. Such a volume cannot now be found, but in the Norfolk Library, now in the British Museum, "Arundel 60," the hymn is introduced thus, "YMIL' SCI VICETI EPI DIEB ; DOMIN. AD MATUT." and there are two MSS, at Florence, Plut. xvii. Col, iii. and viii. where nearly the same words are found. Elsewhere (see Oudin, t. 1. p. 668) it is described as "Sisebuti," "Sisebuti monachi," "S. Abundii;" these probably are phonetic spellings of the same name.

These memoranda may possibly assist in the effort to trace these manuscripts to their oviginal sources or to the localities where they were used. Many of the titles agree with the necount given in the rules of Caesarius, Anrelian, and Benedict. In this last the Te Deum preceded the lesson from the Gospel, the Tv decet followed it on the vigils of the Sundays. The change from mattins te nocturns is interesting. Of course the service was the same, though the name was altered. It is also interesting to notice that in the 7th century, as new, the To Deum preceded the lesson from

the Gospel.

The words "Te gloriosus apostolorum chorus" have recalled to many minds the beautiful passage at the end of Cyprian's treatise de Morsage at the end of Cyprian's treatise at the cyprian's treatise at the end of Cyprian's treatise at the end o talitate, "illic apostolorum gleriosus chorus, illic prophetarum exultantium numerus, illic martyrum innumerabilis populus."

The Te Deum landamus is mentioned twice by Alcuin in his book de Psalmorum usu (Migne, 101, pp. 468, 469). It is entitled Hymnum dominicale, p. 592. But the text has been medernized in the "suscepisti." [C. A. S.]

TEKLA HAIMANOT, Aug. 17, Dec. 20, spostle ef menachism in Ethiopia (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. H.]

TELEPTE, COUNCIL OF (TELEPTENSE, TELENSE, or ZELLENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 418. We have ten canons attributed to this council by Ferrandus, and nine, by ne means identical with them, in a letter of pope Siricius, said to have been recited at it. There are several expressions in both calculated to suggest doubts of their authenticity; nor was it Siricins, but Zosimus, who was then pope; nor, again, is this alleged letter of his found in the Dionysian collection; nor are the marginal references to this letter in Ferrandus of any value, as Ferrandus all through quotes the exact words of the council, and never of the pope, where the two differ; see ROME, COUNCILS OF, A.D. 386. (Mansi, lv. 379-82; comp. Cave, Hist. Lit. i. 473.)

[E. S. Ff.] TELESPHORUS (THELESPHORUS), pope, martyr, Jan. 5 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vct. Rom., Wand.); Jan. 2 (Flor., Notker.). [C. H.]

TEMPESTARIUS, Tempestuarius, Tempestatum immissor, Νεφοδιώκτης. By the last word Balsamen (Comment. in Conc. Trullan. can. 61) nuderstands a diviner by observation of the clouds; but the earlier author of the Quaestiones

ct Responsa ad Orthodoxos, love ribed to Justin, makes it identical with tempestarius. "How is it," his querist demands, "that they who are called νεφοδιωκται contrive by means of certain inventions to send hall and excessive rains wherever they please" (Qu. 31). The reply denies that any have such power; but this remnant of heathen superstition prevailed widely among all classes of Christians from the 4th century downwards. A law of Constantius, 357, declares that there were " many who dared to disturb the elements by magic arts" (Codex Theodes. ix. 16, v.). The offence, which seems to have been more common in France than anywhere else, is frequently mentioned in the Carlovingian laws (Carol. M. 789, Capit. i. 63 (Capit. Reg. Franc. i. 62); id. 805, Capit. ii. 25 (C. R. F. vi. 374)). A law of the Visigoths tells us that "immissores tempestatum" were "reported by means of certain incantations to send hail on the vineyards and crops" (Lex Visig. vi. 2, § 3). Agobard, 813, who wrote a tract on the subject, declares that almost every one in his part of France, of whatever condition, believed in their power, and that a storm ascribed to it was commonly called "nura levatitia" (Contra insulant Tulsi, 1, 12, 14). They also believed in a country called "aura levatitia" (Tulsi, 1, 12, 14). called Magonia, from which ships came to the earth in the storm clouds, whose sailors bought of the tempestarii the fruits and corn that appeared to perish here (2). This imaginary crime is punished by the Greek council in Tradlo (8. s.) with six years' penance. Latin penitentials assign seven to it (Halitgar, Poen. Rom. c. 5; Cumeanus Hyens., A.D. 630, de Mensur. Poenit. 7; Theodor. Cant. Pocnit. 356, p. 73, Par. 1677); the old Gallican adds that three of the seven are te be on bread and water (Mus. Ital. i. 393).

[W. E. S.] TEMPLUM for a Christian church. In the Christian writings of the first three centuries "templum" maintains its pagan meaning, and is scarcely ever used to denote a Christian church. Wherever vaós or "templum" occur with a Christian reference it is almost universally in a metaphorical sense. In the passage Ignatius (ad Magnes, c. 7) navres ouv ws eis eva ναδι συντρέχετε Θεοῦ, ὡς ἐπὶ ἐν θυσιαστήριον, the local reference which cannet be ignored is subordinate to the spiritual. The early fathers are unanimous in spiritualising the idea of a temple, and applying it to the heart of the Christian. Thus Barnabas in answer to the inquiry whether the temple of God still exists, replies that it does, but it is the heart of Christian πνευματικός ναδς οἰκοδομούμενος τῷ Θεῷ (Epist. c. 16), and again, ναδς ἄγιος τῷ κυρίῳ τὸ κατοικητήριον ήμῶν τῆς καρδίας (ibid. c. 6); and Augustine, to quote one out of an infinite number of similar passages, writes, "Simulacrum Deo nefas est Christiano in templo collocare;" how much more to admit evil passions into the true temple of his heart! de Fid. et Symbol, c. 7). Passages are, however, to be found in which "templum" and vao's are unmistakably used for a sacred Christian building. Ambrose, writing to Marcellina (Ep. 33), says that, on the new basilica being demanded of him for Arian worship, "respondi, templum Dei a sacerdote tradi non posse." Lac-

Cumeanus Hyens., A.D. 630.

tantius also (de Inst. lih. v. c. 2) states that at the time he was summoned to Bithynia to teach oratory "the temple of God was overthrown." The word rads is also of frequent occurrence in the inter books of Eusebius's Ecolesiastical History for the churches rebuilt after the persecution, e.g. rews along in Re βάθρων εἰς δίγο ἐπειρον Εγιμομένουν (H. E. lib. x. c. 2), and says of that erected by Paulinus at Tyre, νεων φιλοπόνων ἀπκεύαπτο (bid. c. 4). Many other examples are referred to by Bingham (VIII. i. 6). [E. V.]

TENEBRAE. The office of Matins and Lauls in the last three days of Holy Week, at which a triangular candlestick with fifteen candles is used, one of which is extinguished after each psalm. The last one is, however, held behind the altar during the Benedictus, and is then brought back to typify Christ's resurrection from the dead. Allusions of Alcuin and Amalarius prove such an office, with local variations, to have existed in the 8th cent. (Martene, de Ant. Ec. Rit. iv. xxii. § 2). [F. E. W.]

TERCE. [HOURS OF PRAYER.]

TERENTIUS, April 10, African martyr under Decius (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.); Apr. 10, Oct. 28 (Menol. Graec. Sirlet.).

TERMON, receiving etymologies more or less fanciful as terra immunis, terre-moine or terra monachorum, and the Sanscrit tarman, is probably the Irish form of the Latin terminuz, and was originally the name given to a place of sanctuary, marked off by its stones set up as boundaries. Hence it was applied to all lands belonging to a sanctuary, and more generally to all church lands. As such the termons were entirely free from secular control or interference; they might be mensals to the bishop or monastery, or let to tenants for maintenance, service, or money rent, and he who had charge of the termon lands was called the erenach, whose importance is shewn by his name being often found in the Irish annals. The immunity of the termons from all lay exactions was affirmed by the council of Cashel (c. 4), A.D. 1172, as an old right that had been encroached upon by the lay lords. In the year 831 (Four Mast.), and again In 844, the Irish annals record the burning and pillaging of the termon or terra immunis of St. Ciaran at Clonmacnoise. The presence of a termon is frequently found in the nomenclature termon is frequently found in the nomenclature of Irish topography. (Ord. Surv., Londonderry, 50, 208 sq.; Ussher, wks. xi. 421 sq.; Vallancey, Coll. de Reb. Hib. 1, 132-3, 158 sq., 179 sq., 2nd ed.; Lanigan, Eccl. Hist. Ir. iv. c. 26, n. 55, c. 29, § 3; Robertson, Scot. under her Early Kings, 1, 329 sq., ii. 469; Killen, Eccl. Hist. Ir. i. 109; Girsld. Camb. Hib. Exp. i. c. 35, wks. y. 281 sq.; Ware. Ir. Ant. c. 17; Enter Mist. Ir. 1. 109; Giraid. Canto. The Jap. 35, wks. v. 281 sq.; Ware, Ir. Ant. a. 17; Four Mast. by O'Donovan, i. 447, 471, et al.; Joyce, Ir. Names of Places, 2nd ser. 208-11, very full and apposite.) [J. G.] and apposite.)

TERSANCTUS. [PREFACE, p. 1696.]

TERTIUS, Dec. 6, martyr; commemorated in Africa with Dionysia, Dativa, and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.). [C. H.]

TERTULLA, Apr. 29, virgin; commemorated with Antonia (Mart. Usuard., Adon.).

TESIFON (CTESIPHON), May 15, blshop of Vergium in Spain (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Kom.). [C. H.]

TESSELLII. A word occurring in the life of Caesarius of Arles by Messianus and Stephen, published by Mabillon (Acts Sunctorum ordins Benedicti, vol. 1, 672), who explains (not. to.) the word as meaning "quadrati pranticuli fovendo stomacho appositi." See also Ducange's Glossary, s. v. [R. S.]

TESSERAE. In the time of persecution, Christians recognised each other by secret signs or symbols, whether spoken as watchwords or pictorial. [GEMS; RINGS; SEALS.] Small rablets engraved with such symbols were called tesserae. Tesserae were given in particular to the newly baptized (tesserae baptismates), and the small fish of bronze or crystal which are frequently found, are believed to have served this purpose [Fist, p. 674]. It seems also probable that Christians, like their pagan forefathers, gave tesserae to each other as pledges of friendship (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. chee, s. v. Tesseres). [C.]

TETRAPODIUM, a term in general use for any table with four feet; in special use for the table on which the bread and wine for oblation, the oil for consecration, &c., were placed in the Eastern Church. It usually stood near the iconestasis on the north side of the holy doors.

[K. W.]

THADDAEUS, apostle, June 19 (Basil. Menol.); June 19, Aug. 21 (Menol. Gree.); July 20, Nov. 30 (Cal. Armen.); Aug. 20 (Cal. Byzant.); Oct. 28 (Bed.). [C. II.]

THADDEUS. [Jude, p. 891.]

THALASSA. Θάλασσα οτ δαλασσίδιου, τῆι ἀγίαν τραπέζης is the name given to the hollow recess beneath the altar of a Greek church, used for the same purposes as the Western piscina. A detailed description of its shapes, ornamentation, and use is given in Goar's Eucholog. p. 15.

[F. E. W.]

THALELAEUS, May 20, physician at Anzarbus, martyr under Numerian (Basil. Monol.; Cal. Byzant.; Monol. Grace. Sirlet.). [C. H.]

THANKSGIVING. [Eucharist, p. 624.]

THARSICIUS, Aug. 15, acolyte, martyr at Rome; commemorated on the Vin Appia (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.). [C. H.]

THEATRE. The objections of the teachers of the early church to the theatrical profession, and the reasons on which those objections were chiefly founded, have been partly stated under ACTORS; it will here consequently be necessary to consider simply what the church taught, and on what grounds, as regarded the lawfulness of witnessing such performances.

Here the maxim enunciated by the author of the treatise, do Spoctaculis, that it was unlawful to witness what it was unlawful to do, "prohibuit enim spectari quod prohibuit geri" (& Spect. c. 4; Migne, Patrol. iv. 340), would aupply a ready solution of the question; are is in necessary to inquire what was taught as te the desirability of being present at grossly immoni

and indecent perfe by the early father 343-4; Tatian, ac de Spectacul s, cc. above trentice de l to Cyprian, observ 841), and declares sights to witness. around, the rising of the twinkling Civit. Dei, ii. 8), between the coarse and cornedies or t plays being, he sa language, while the la a scheme of libe his Confessions (iii. saces he had him stque tragica," and as "vel antiquae clearly implies that its ground.

That the stage mlg moral lessons was a t te the primitive of summarily dismisse c. 27), who advises look upon whatever discern in stage pro of tonds " (Migne, i. the recognition of C majority of the pol Christian, it was four suppress such exhibit the games and comb stituted very nearly t the lower orders (Ar c. 4). Hence the ut appears to have been of the actor among C as far as possible the po performances. The ty canons, recited at the year 419, forbids that shall be given on Sur sacred in the Christin is the case, and especi goes on to say, "the p the church," "populi scclesian conveniunt." these performances majority is, however, fact that the same cano shall not be compelled oportere etiam quemq ad hace spectacula" (M the council of Arles, A forbidden to take part plays, but nothing is present as spectators (Conciliengesch. ii. 28 1). in his day the theatre a than even the celebratio

martyrs (Serm. 84; Mig In the East the untir Chrysostom attacks these Migne), ii. 337, 682; iv 71, 426; viii. 120, 188, 4 in which he indulges, c among the Christian com 15, bishop of ., Adon., Vet. [C. H.]

ng in the life
and Stephen,
torum ordinis
ains (not. in
rati panniculi
lso Ducange's
[R. S.]

r persecution, y secret signs atchwords or .t.s.] Smail is were called particular to tismales), and all which are have served tr seems also r pagan foreas pledges of Antiq. chet. [C.]

eneral use for il uso for the for oblation, placed in the od near the holy doors, [F. E. W.] e 19 (Basil, nol. Grace.); Aug. 20 (Cd.

fc. ii.]

Aασσίδιον, τῆι to the hollow church, used rn piscins. A rnamentation,

E. p. 15.

[F. E. W.]
sician at AnaBasil. Menol.;
.).

[C. H.]

te, martyr at Appia (*Mart.* [C. H.]

the teachers
cal profession,
ojections were
stnted under
be necessary
h taught, and
lawfulness of

the author of was unlawful to do, "pronit geri" (de 340), would tion; nor is it ght as to the ossly immoral

and indecent performances like those referred to by the early fathers (Minneius Felix, Octavius, pp. 343-4; Tatian, adv. Graces, c. 22; Tertullian, de Spectuoul s, cc. 10 and 17). The author of the above treatise de Spectaculis, formerly attributed to Cyprian, observes that "at the theatre it was lawful to teach whatever the law forbule" (Migne, 841), and declares that the Christian has better sights to witness, "the beauty of the world around, the rising and setting sun, the evolutions around, the Fishing and setting sind, the evolutions of the twinkling stars," &c. Augustine (de Civit. Dei, li. 8), however, draws a distinction between the coarse representations of the mimes, and comedies or tragedies,—the latter class of plays being, he says, at least free from filthy language, while their study is approved by elders in a scheme of liberal education for youth; in his Confrasions (iii. 2) he speaks of the performances he had himself witnessed as "Inctuosa stque tragica," and of the scenes therein depicted as "vel antiquae vel falsae," language which clearly implies that the ancient drama still held

That the stage might be made a means of teaching meral lessons was a theory evidently not unknown animarily dismissed by Tertullian (de Spect. c. 27), who advises those whom he addresses to look upon whatever elements of good they may discern in stage productions as nothing better than "drops of honey intermingled with polson of toads" (Aligne, i. 659). When, however, with the recognition of Christianity by the state, the majority of the population became professedly Christian, it was found altogether impossible to suppress such exhibitions. In conjunction with the games and combats of the circus they constituted very nearly the sum of the diversions of the lower orders (Ammian, Marcell, bk, xxviii. c. 4). Hence the utmost the church could do appears to have been to prohibit the profession of the actor among Christians, and to discourage as far as possible the popular passion for thentrical performances. The twenty-eighth of the African canons, recited at the council of Carthage in the year 419, forbids that "spectacula theatrorum" shall be given on Sundays or other days held sacred in the Christian calendar, for when such is the case, and especially at Easter, the canon gees on to say, "the people prefer the circus to the church," "populi ad circum magis quam ad seclesiam conveniunt." The popularity which these performances still possessed for the majority is, however, clearly attested by the fact that the same canon enjoins that Christians shall not be compelled to witness them, - nec oportere etiam quemquam Christianorum cegi ad haec spectacula" (Mansi, Conc. iv. 490). At the council of Arles, A.D. 452, Christians were forbidden to take part in the performance of plays, but nothing is said about 'heir being present as spectators (Manel, vii. 881; Hefele, Conciliengesch. ii. 281). Leo the Great snys that in his day the theatre attracted greater throngs than even the celebrations at the festivals of the martyrs (Serm. 84; Migne, liv. 335).

In the East the untiring severity with which Chrysostom attacks these exhibitions [Opera (ed. Migne), ii. 337, 682; iv. 696-7; vi. 267; vii. 71, 426; viii. 120, 188, &c.], and the reproaches in which he indulges, clearly prove that even among the Christian community the fascinations

of the theatre were too strong for their religious principles. At Antioch he complains that his audience brought with them to church the habits acquired in witnessing these performances, and instead of laying the exhortations of the preacher silently to heart, watched for opportunities of including in theatrical applause (Opera, Ix. 227; Neander, der heil. Chrysyst. 1. 118). In his first homily on St. John he says that many Christians after listening to the words of Scripture and the Holy Spirit speaking therein, go away to witness lewd women "saying obscene things and representing still more obscene actions," and effeminate men indulging in bufloonery one with another (Migne, Patr. Grace, Ix. 28-4).

Theatrical performances and the exhibitions of the circus appear to have been almost inseparably combined, and Isidorus, in the 7th century, indicates the characteristic vice of each kind of performance when he declares that Christians have no right to share in "the mad excitement of the circus, the impurity of the theatre, the cruelty of the amphitheatre, the barbarity of the ernetty of the amputmentre, the baronity of the arena, and the luxury of the play" (Etym. xix. 59; Migne, lxxxii. 409). So again Salvian, when describing the recklessness of the population of Carthage during the invasion of the Vandals, says that "the church of Carthage indulted in the mad excitement of the circus and the softer delights of the theatre, and while the victims of the one were butchered without the city, the victims of the other were debauched within " (de Gub. Dei, vi. 12). It is probable, from other passages besides the foregoing, that the exhibition of gladintorial conflicts was not Infrequent, even after the time of Honorius (GLADIATORS). We find, for example, Theodoric the Grent addressing to Maximus, the consul, a letter in which he makes reference to the different modes of conflict in certain games which Maximus has recently been instituting, especially the conflicts of men with wild beasts, and implies that the result is frequently fatal to the man. He regrets that Maximus should be under the He regrets that anximus should be under the necessity of holding these games ("quibus necesse est talla populis exhibere"), but urges him to greater liberality in rewarding the combatants (Cassiod, Variae, v. 42; Migne, lxix.

Among the collection of canons from former councils made at the second council of Braga, A.D. 610, we find one furbidding the clergy to be present at certain "spectracian," such as it was customary to give on the occasion of marriage feasts or other convivial entertainments; when any such exhibitions were about to commence the clergy were to withdraw (Migne, Patrol. lxxiv. 624).

Where plays were not actually immoral in their tendency, the fithers of the church appear to have still held them to be open to objection. The author of the trentise attributed to Cyprian says that fathers of families were usually represented in a ridientous light (de Spect. c. 6; Migne, iv. 341). Augustine associates such performance with paganism, and says that the gods enjoined them when the Pontifex Maximus would fain have forbidden them (de Civit. Dei, i. 32).

We find no traces of thentrical representations, properly so termed, among the Teutonic race for a long time after their conversion, not, in

fact, until the institution of the religious plays [J. B. M.] of the middle ages.

THEBAEA LEGIO, Sept. 22 (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hicron., Notker., Wand.).

THECLA (Tecla, Tecla) (1), Sept. 23, virgin, "Protomartyr" of leanlinn, disciple of St. Paul, buried at Seleuch in Isauria (Mart. Bel., Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Rom., Notker., Wand.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. vl. 546); Sept. 24 (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); Mart. Hieron., followed by Notker, mentions her again under Feb. 22, in connexion with Nicomedia, and Bede's metrical martyrology assigns her, if the same, to Nov. 22. It must be this St. Theela the martyr la whose memory Justinian built a church at Constantinople near the Julian gate (Procop. De Acdif, lib. i. eap. 4, ed. Dindorf, p. 190), and whose church or μαρτύριον is mentioned in the preface to the 159th Novel of Justinian (Ducange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. iv. pp. 104, 133, ed. 1729).

(2) Jane 1; commemorated with Zosimus at Antioch (Hieron., Notker); Dec. 20 at Gildoba in Thrace (Hieron.).

(3) June 9, martyr in Persia in the 4th century with Mariamne, Martha, and Maria (Boll, Acta SS. Jun. ii. 173).

(4) Aug. 19, martyr with Agnplus at Gaza (Basii. Menol.; Menol. Grace.).

(6) Oct. 8, virgin martyr with Barbara and Pelagia (Cal. Armen.); she may be the com-panion of Andropelagia at Alexandria on Sept. 6 (Monol., Grace. Sirlet.). [C. H.]

THENES, COUNCIL OF (THENITANUM CONCILIUM), A.D. 418 (?). Three canons preserved by Ferrandus alone wouch for it. (Mansi, iv. 440.) [E. S. Ff.]

THEOCTISTUS, Sept. 3, monk, "our ther," companion of Euthymins; martyr father," companion of Euthymias; martyr under Maximian (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

THEODOLUS. [THEODULUS.]

THEODORA (1), Mar. 13; commemorated at Nicaea with Theuseta and others (Mart. Usnard., Adon., Vct. Rom., Notker.).

(2) (THEODATA), Apr. 1, martyr, sister of Hermes (Usnard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. i. 5).

(3) Apr. 28, virgin martyr with Didymus at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. iii. 572); May 27 (Basil. Menol.); Ap. 5, Mny 26 (Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); Jan. 12 (Cal. Byzant.).

(4) Sept. 11, confessor at Alexandria in the time of the emperor Zeno (Basil. Mcnol.; Menol. Gracc.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iii. 788). [C. H.]

THEODORITUS. THEODORETUS, [THEODORUS (11).]

THEODORICUS, July 1, confessor at [C. H.] Reims (Mart. Usuard.).

THEODORUS (1), Dux, of Euchaïta, general of Licinius, martyr; comm morated on 29, Apr. 10 (Hieron.). On the variety of names

Jan, 12 (Cal. Byzant.) Feb. 8 (Cal. Byzant.) Basil, Menol.); Feb. 7 (Boll. Act v SS. Feb. II, 23); June 8, translatio (Badl. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.). It was probably this saint or the following to whom the church of St. Theadorus, creeted by St. Helena at Constantinople, was dedicated (Codinus, De Accif; p. 38; Cinzpini, De Accificis, p. 176), as well as that receted by Justinian (Procep. De Accific lib. i. cap. 4; Ducange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. iv. p. 132). There was likewise at Constantinople in 536 a monastery of St. Theodorus (Mansi, viil, 907 n), On the distinction between this saint and the following Boll. Acta SS, Feb. il. 23 may be consulted.

(2) Tiro, of Amasia, soldier, megalomarty: at Heraclen, under Maximian; commemorated on Feb. 17 (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Menol., Graco.); Nov. 9 (Mart. Bel., Flor., Usnard., Adon., Rom.); under the same day Vet. Rom. Mart. and Wand, probably mean this saint. He is commemorated in the Gregorian Sacramentary on Nov. 9, his name appearing in the Collect, Super Oblata, and Ad Complendum.

(3) Patriarch of Alexandria, commemorated on Feb. 1, Mar. 9 (Cal. Ethiop.); Dec. 8 (Basil. Menol.); Sept. 12 (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. iv. 10); under Sept. 2 the Mart. Hieron. probably means the same.

(4) Mar. 26, Lishop of Pentapolis in Libya, martyr; commemorated with the deacon Hiereneus or Irenaeus and the readers Serapion and Amunonius (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 617).

(5) TRICHINAS, Apr. 20, solitary near Constantinople (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Boll. Acta SS. Apr. ii. 756).

(6) SICEOTES, Apr. 22, bishop, "our hely father" (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. iii. 32).

(7) SANCTIFICATUS, May 15, disciple of Pachomius (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.).

(8) July 4, bishop of Cyrene in the reign of Diocletian, martyr (Basil. Menol.; Menol. tir.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS, Jul. i. 19).

(9) Sept. 19, archbishop of Canterbury. inferred by the Bollandist Cleus (Acta SS, 19 Sept. vi. 55) that Bede, who records the day of his death, Sept. 19, must have taken it from the calendars of the church, thus affording proof of Theodore's early bentification. The inference is not confirmed by Bede's own martyrology, which omits him. Theodore does not occur in any of the early martyrologies, nor in the Martyrologium Romanus of 1498, Venice; but it appears in those of 1576, 1586, and all later dates.

(10) Martyr at Perga in the reign of Antoninus; commemorated Sept. 21 (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 19 (Menol. Grace.); Sept. 20 (Mart. Rom.).

(11) (Theodoretus, Theodoritus, Theodo-RICUS, THEODULUS), presbyter of Antioch, martin under Julian; commemorated Oct. 23 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.); Mar. 23 (Flor., Hierom., Notker., Wand.; Boll. Acta S. Mart. iii. 449); Oct. 22 (Notker.; Nov. 24 (Menol. Grace.); Mar. 2 (Basil. Menos.); Mar.

and attempts to dist SS. 23 Oct. x. 32.

Ti

(12) Nov. 3, bisho (13) STUDITA, es (Basil, Menot.; Men (14) Dec, 14, com Drusus and Zosimus

(15) GRAPTUS, "h on Dec. 27 with The opponents of the icon

Rom.).

(16) l'atriarch of rated Dec. 28 (Basil. THEODOSIA, AI

Diocletian, at Caesas Usuard., Adon., Vet. Cal. Byzant.).

THEODOSIUS (1 "holy father," cir. 48: (2) Emperor, comme March 2 (Cal. Ethiop.) (3) Patriarch of A

Ethiop.). (4) (THEODOTIUS), O with Lucius, Marcus, on the Via Salaria (Ma

THEODOTA (1), J dotus under Trajan (Ba Sirlet.).

(2) Martyr at Nicaea under Dioeletian; com (Mart. Usuard., Adon., July 29 (Cal. Byzant.); lt is probably this Theor was dedicated in the Hel stantinople (Procop. de p. 190, ed. Dindorf.; Du lib. iv. p. 105).

(8) Of Pontus, mar Severus, commemorated Socrates on Oct. 23 (Be (Menot. Grace.).

THEODOTION (1), Cleopatris, martyr with under Diocletian (Basil. M

(2) Jane 20, martyr in probably the same as THEC Armen. places a Theodotion

THEODOTIUS, Oct. 2

THEODOTUS (1), Ja Aquilians and others in A

Adon., Hieron., Notker, Ron (2) Of Cyrinia in Cypi Licinius; commemorated Byzant.); Jan. 19, Mar. Jan. 19, May 6 (Menol. Gr Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai have been this Theodotus o honour there was a monaster

in 536 (Mansi, viii. 906 E). (3) Martyr under Maxim nd Asclepiodote or Asclepi nied on Feb. 19 and Sept. Sept. 16 (Menot. Graec. Sirle CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

al. Byzant, SS. Feb. li. nol.; Menol. his mint or of St. Theo. nstantinople. . 38; Ciantvell as that Acdif. lib. l. . iv. p. 132). ple in 536 a vill. 907 B), aint and the

23 may be iegalomartyr inmemorated enol. 1 Menol. mard., Aden., Rom. Mart. aint. He is acramentary the Collect.

mmemorated ec. 8 (Basil. fenol, Graec.; Sept. 2 the ame.

lis in Libya, leacon lliere Serapion and ., Vet. Rom., ry near Con-

ant.; Menol. , "our holy ant.; Menol.

disciple of Graec.).

Menol. Gr.;

erbury. (1cta SS, 19 vis the day of m it from the ding proof of e inference is rology, which eccur in any the Martyr. but it appears r dates.

reign of An-Basil. Menol.); . 20 (Mart.

rus, THEODOatioch, martyr t. 23 (Mart. 1.); Mar. 23 Boll. Acta St. r. ; Nov. 24 Menot.); Mat. riety of names and attempts to distinguish them, see Boll. Acta

(12) Nov. 3, bishop of Aneyra (Menol. Graec.). (13) STUDITA, commemorated on Nov. 11 (Basil, Menol.; Menol, Graec.; Cal, Byzant.).

(14) Dec. 14, commemorated at Antioch with Drusus and Zosimus (Mart. Usnard., Aden., Vet.

(15) GRAPTES, "holy father," commemorated on Dec. 27 with Theophanes, poet and confessor, epponents of the iconoclasts (Menol. Gr.).

(16) Patriarch of Constantinople, commemorated Dec. 28 (Basil, Menol.).

THEODOSIA, Apr. 2, virgin martyr under Diocletian, at Caesarea in Cappadocia (Mart. Ususrd., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker; May 29,

THEODOSIUS (1), Jan. 11, Coenobiarcha, "holy father," cir. 485 (Cat. Byzant.).

(2) Emperor, commemorated on Jan. 18 and March 2 (Cal. Ethiop.).

(3) Patriarch of Alexandria, June 22 (Cal.

(4) (Theodorius), Oct. 25, martyr at Rome with Lucius, Marcus, Petrus; commemorated on the Via Salaria (Mart. Bed., Usnard., Adon.).

THEODOTA (1), July 3, martyr with Theodotne under Trajan (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.

(2) Martyr at Nicaea with her three children under Diecletian; commemorated on Aug. 2 (Mart. Usnard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.); Jaly 29 (Cat. Byzant.); Dec. 22 (Basil. Menol.). it is prebably this Theodota to whom a church was dedicated in the Hebdomon suburb of Constantinople (Procop. de Aedif. lib. i. cap. 4, p. 190, ed. Dindorf.; Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. iv. p. 105).

(8) Of Pontus, martyr under Alexander Severus, commemorated with the presbyter Scrates on Oct. 23 (Basil. Menol.); Oct. 21 (Menol. Graec.).

THEODOTION (1), Jan. 24, of the city of Cleopatris, martyr with Paulus and Pausirius under Diocletian (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Buzant.).

(2) June 20, martyr in Galatia (Cal. Armen.), probably the same as THEODORUS (12). The Cal. Armen, places a Theodotion under Oct. 22 also. [C. H.]

THEODOTIUS, Oct. 25. [THEODOSIUS (3).]

THEODOTUS (1), Jan. 4, martyr with Aquilians and others in Africa (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Notker, Rom.).

(3) Of Cyrinia in Cyprus, confessor under licinia; commemorated on Jan. 17 (Cal. Jyuan.); Jun. 19, Mar. 2 (Basil. Menol.); Jun. 19, May 6 (Menol. Grace.); May 6 (Mart. Roll Adv. SC Mai ii 100. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. ii. 105). It may have been this Theodotus or the next in whose honour there was a monastery at Constantinople in 536 (Mansi, viii. 906 E).

(2) Martyr under Maximian with Maximus mid Asclepiodotus, commemoniad en Feb. 19 and Sept. 15 (Basil. Menol.); Sept. 16 (Menol. Graec. Sirlet.).

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

(4) June 7. [THEODORUS (12).]

(6) Jun. 19, martyr at Antioch (Mart. Syr.). (6) July 3, martyr with Theodeta under Trajan (Basil, Menol.; Menol. Grace.; Boll. Acta SS, Jul. 1, 634).

(7) Nov. 2, bishop of Laodicea, physician (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

(8) Nov. 3, companion of Theodorus of Ancyra (Menol. Grave.).

(8) Nov. 14, martyr with Demetrius, presbyters, at Perinthus (Mart. Syr.).

(10) Nov. 14, martyr with Clementinus and Philominus at Heraclea (Mart. Usuard., Adon.

THEODULA, Jan. 18, of Anazarbus, martyr under Diocletian (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Hyzant.); Feb. 5 (Bell. Acta SS, Feb. i. 657).

THEODULUS (1), Jan. 14, menk of Sinai, son of Nilus (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace, Sirlet.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i.

(2) Mar. 23, presbyter of Antioch [THEO-DORUS (11)].

(3) Apr. 4, reader, martyr with the deacon Agathopus at Thessalonica, under Maximian (Syr. Mart.; Baail. Menol.; Mart. Hieron., Mart. Notker., Mart. Rom.); Apr. 5 (Cal. Byzant.).

(4) May 2, martyr with his brothers and their mother Zoe, slaves in Italy, in the reign of Hadrian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.; Mart.

(5) May 3, presbyter at Rome, martyr under Trajan with bishop Alexander and the presbyter Eventius (Mart. Bed., Usuard . Adon., bet. Rom., Hieron., Notker, Wand., P.

(6) Jun. 18, martyr in Phoenicia, companion of Leontlus in the reign of Vespasian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.; Mart. Rom.).

(7) July 26, martyr at Rome, commemorated with Symphronius and Olympius (Mart. Usuard.) Adon., Ict. Rom.); July 26, Oct. 31 (Mart. Rom.); translatio, Dec. 4 on Via Latim (Ict.

(8) Scpt. 12, martyr under Julian commemorated with Macedonius and Tatianus (Menol. Grace. : Mart. Rom.).

(8) Dec. 23, martyr with Saturninus and eight others in Crete in the reign of Decine (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

THEOGENES (1), Jan. 3, martyr in the Hellespont under Licinius, commemorated with Heren, Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 133);

(2) Jan. 26, martyr with thirty-six others (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Rom., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 718). [Cs.H.]

THEOGNES, Ang. 21, martyr with his mother Bassa and brothers Agapins and Pistus in the reign of Maximian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet. ; Mart. Rom.).

THEONAS (1), Aug. 23, patriarch of Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vot. Rom., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. 4, 579); Dec. 28 (Cat.

(2) Jan. 4, martyr with Theopemptus in Cilicia under Dioletian (Basil. Menol.); Jnn. 3 or 4 (Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); Jan. 3 (Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 127); Jan. 5 (Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 250); Jan. 5, cnlled Thomas (Cal. Byzant.). [C. H.]

THEONILLA, Oct. 29, martyr in Cliicia under Diocletian (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

THEOPEMPTUS, [THEONAS (2).]

THEOPHANES, hegumenus, confessor for images under Leo Armenus, commemorated on Mar. 12 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mar. ii. 213); Oct. 11 (Cal. Byzant.). See also under Theodorus (15).

THEOPHANIA. [EPIPHANY.]

THEOPHILUS (1), JUNIOR, Jan. 30, martyr under the Mahometans in the time of Constantine Copronymus (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.).

(2) SCHOLASTICUS, Feb. 6, martyr at Caesarea in Cappadocia with Dorothea (Mart. Usuard., Adou., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Rom.).

(3) June 26, bishop, martyr with Philip and others at Laodicea (Syr. Mart.); July 28 (Hieron., Notker.).

(4) July 23, martyr with Trophimus under Diocletian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.)

(5) Sept. 8, martyr at Alexandria with Ammon, Neotherius and others (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Rom.).

(6) Oct. 2, monk, confessor under Leo Isaurus, (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Oct. i. 492); Oct. 2 and 10 (Menol. Gr.).

(7) Oct. 13, bishop of Antioch (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker, Rom.; Boll. Acta SS., Oct. vi. 108).

(8) Oct. 14, patriarch of Alexandria (Cal. Ethiop.).

(9) Nov. 3, martyr at Caesarea in Cappadocia with Germanus and others (Mart. Syr.; Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Wand., Rom.); Nov. 12 (Hieron.).

(10) Dec. 20, martyr at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

(11) Dec. 28, deacon, martyr under Maximian. (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

THEOPISTE (THEOSPIS), martyr with her husband Eustathius and her sons Agapius and Theopistus or Theospes, in the reign of Trajan; commemorated Sept. 20 (Baail. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.); Nov. 2 under Hadrian (Mart. Usuard). [C. H.]

THEOPREPIUS, Aug. 22, martyr, companion of Agathonicus (Basil, Menol.; Menol. Graeg. Sirlet.). [C. H.]

THEOTECNUS, commemorated on Oct. 4 (Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

THEOTICUS, Mar. 8, martyr with Arrianus at Antinous (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Rom.).

THEOTIMUS, Nov. 5, martyr, companion of Domninus under Maximin (Basil. Menol.; Mart. Rom.).

THEOTOKION ($\theta \epsilon o \tau \delta \kappa i \sigma \nu$). A troparium or sticheron in honour of the Virgin Mary, of frequent occurrence in the sacred offices of the Greek Church, into which it is stated to have been introduced after the condemnation of the Nestorian heresy. Its occurrence is sometimes indicated by the marginal mark θ . [F. E. W.]

THERAPEUTAL. The ascetics mentioned under the name of Oepameural by Philo (de Vita Contempl. c. 4) were (it can scarcely be doubted) a development of the same tendency of Jewish thought which in Palestine produced the Essenes [DICT. OF THE BIBLE, i. 583]. There would be no need to notice them in a work on Christian Antiquities, were it not that Eusebius (II. E. ii. 17) takes them to have been a Christian sect which retained some Jewish customs. The supposition, however, that a Christian sect could have been formed in Egypt before the time when Philo wrote his treatise is destitute of all probability, and his language in no way favours the supposition. [C.]

THERISTRUM (θέριστρον). A dress or veil for female use, specially adapted, as the name shews, for summer wear. The Greek word occurs several times in the LXX (Gen. xxiv. 65, xxxviii. 14, 19; Cant. v. 8; Isa. iii. 23), in sli cases for one of the two Hebrew words τργ. Τητη. In Gen. xxxviii. 14, Isa. iii. 23, the Vulgate reproduces the Greek word. See Jerome (Comm. in Isa. 1. c.), whose remarks are also cited by Isidora (Etym. xix. 25. 6; Patrol. Ixxiii. 692). [R. S.]

THESSALONICA, COUNCILS OF (THESSALONICANSIA CONCILIA), A.D. 649-50, Two seem to have been heid in consecutive year by Paul, its Monothelite bishop—one for confirming his heretical doctrines which he then embodied in a letter to be sent to pope Martin, the other for dealing with the reply made to him by that pope. (Mansi, x. 785; £'Art & verif. les Dates, i. 155.) [E. S. Ft.]

THEUSETA, Mar. 13, martyr at Nicses, commemorated with Horris and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Notker., Hieron., Rom.).

THEVESTINE, COUNCIL OF (THEVESTINUM CONCILIUM), A.D. 362, held by the Donatists, whom the emperor Julian had give leave to return, at which Primosus, bishop of that place, protested in vain against their ecesses. (Mansi, iii. 374.)

[E. S. F.]

THEVIS, COUNCIL OF (THEVINENS CONCILIUM), A.D. 536, when ten bishops under Nierses, entholices of the Armenians, rejected the council of Chalcedon, and declared for the Monophysite doctrine, thereby separating themselves from the church (Mansi, viii. 871) Masi (ix. 771) reports a second council, which, herever, he miscalls, at this place, where the addition to the Trisagion—Qui crucificus expression—was confirmed, A.D. 562. The authors of L'Art de verif. les Dates report a council another place in Armenia, called Thion, ten year before, confirming all that had been done by Nierses and the ten bishops of the first conact (1.152.)

[E. S. ff.]

THOMAS, ST FESTIVALS OF. 1. Thomas is merely twin, with a Greci; that the apoatle mn ame. This is give (Ilist. Eccles. i. 13 Doctrine of the 4p Syriac Documents), correct, it would be other Apostles of a should thus be taked distinction.

TH

who the other timpossible to guess. Thomas is always co the lists of the Apost it has been argued other brother. Again Cotelier (Apost. Consist. Thomas and his stantisch was the native has been argued by The that the author of the Thomas with Judier we might cite lidore, that Thomas guam Christi gemina. (de Ortu et Obitu Patr 152).

Save the mention of Apostles, the only allu Testament are to be xiv. 5; xx. 25 sqq. The general tenour o

him with Edeasa and Hist. Eccles. i. 13; iii. Socrates, Hist. Eccles. i. in Heb. 26, § 2; vol. xis of the graves of Peter, as being those whose loc he does rot specify the the current tradition, S at Edessa may be infer Eccles. iv. 18, cf. Sozom who speaks of the sple there (μαρτύριον). Som India as the scene of (Greg. Naz. Orat. xxxiii. 27). Sophronius, in an A Illustribus of Jerome (vo Thomas preached the Go Medes, Persians, Carman trians, and Magians," a Calamina in India. The work in India also forms t Thomas, already referred :

It is by no means clear ret the name Indix. To often used in a somewhat are grounds for believing as grounds for believing as Thomas to be Arachosia regions, lying westward of regions, lying westward of F. CHRISTIAN BIOGRAPH the other hand, we find the name of St. Thomas will be a the property of India. When the Pounder Vasco de Gama as succeeded in reaching India (first apparently in A. D. belonging to a fully develvery ascient church.

A troparium Virgin Mary, I offices of the tated to have nation of the is sometimes [F. E. W.]

ies mentioned Philo (de Vita y be doubted) ney of Jewish produced the 583]. There in a work on that Eusebius been a Chriswish customs. Christian sect pt before the se is destitute ige in no way

A dress or veil as the name Gen. xxiv. 65, ii. 23), in all words אַעיף, . iii. 23, the 1. See Jerome s are also cited Patrol, Ixxxiii. [R. S.]

CILS A.D. 649-50. secutive years -one for conhich he then o pope Martin, eply made to [E. S. Ff.]

yr at Nicses, others (Mart. otne. Rom.). [C. H.]

OF (THEVES held by the inn had given sus, bishop of inst their er-[E. S. Ff.]

(THEVINENSE bishops ander rians, rejected clared for the arating themi. 871). Mansi l, which, howhere the addius es pro notis e authors of a council at ben, ten years been done by e first council [E. S. Ff.]

THOMAS, ST., APOSTLE, LEGEND AND FESTIVALS OF. 1. Legend, c.—As the name Thomas is merely the Aramaean word for a twin, with a Grecized termination, it is obvious that the apostle must also have had a personal name. This is given as Judas, c.g. by Euseling (Hist. Eccles. 1. 13), the Acts of Thomas, the Doctrine of the Apostles (in Cureton's Ancient Syriac Documents), &c. Supposing this to be correct, it would be very natural that with two other Apostles of the name Judas, advantage should thus be taken of a convenient means of distinction,

Who the other twin was it is of course impossible to guess. From the fact that St. Thomas is always coupled with St. Matthew in the lists of the Apostles in the Synoptic Gospels, it has been argued that St. Matthew was the other brother. Again, two Paris MSS. cited by Cotelier (Apost. Const. lib. ii. 63, note) speak of St. Thomas and his sister Lysia, and add that Antioch was the native place of the Apostle. It has been argued by Thilo (Acta S. Thomac, p. 95) that the author of the apocryphal Acts identified Thomas with Judas the brother of the Lord. Here we might cite the curious remark of Isidore, that Thomas was "juxta Latinam lingaam Christi geminus ac similis Salvatori" (de Ortu et Obitu Patrum, c. 74; Patrol. lxxxiii.

Save the mention of Thomas in the lists of the Apostles, the only allusions to him in the New Testament are to be found in John xi. 16;

ziv. 5; xx. 25 sqq.

The general tenour of early tradition connects him with Edessa and with Parthia (Euseblus, him with Lucessa and with Parthia (Eusebius, Hist. Eccles. i. 13; iii. I [cited from Origen]; Socrates, Hist. Eccles. i. 19). Chrysostom (Hon. in Heb. 26, § 2; vol. xii. 338, ed. Gaume) speaks of the graves of Peter, Paul, John, and Thomas, as being those whose locality was known, though be does rot specify them. That, according to the carrent tradition, St. Thomas was interred at Edessa may be inferred from Socrates (Hist. Eccles. iv. 18, cf. Sozonnen, Hist. Eccles. vi. 18), who speaks of the splendid memorial church there (μαρτύριον). Some authorities also give ladin as the scene of the Apostle's labours (Greg. Naz. Orat. xxxiii. 11; Patrol. Gr. xxxvi. 27). Sophronius, in an Appendix to the De Viris The stribus of Jerome (vol. ii. 958), says that St. Thomas preached the Gospel to the "Parthians, Medes, Persians, Carmanians, Hyrcanians, Bac-trians, and Magians," and that he died at Calamina in India. The story of the Apostle's work in India also forms the basis of the Acts of Thomas, already referred to.

it is by no means clear how we are to interpret the name India. The word is doubtless often used in a somewhat vague way, and there ste grounds for believing the India of the Acts of Thomas to be Arachosia and the neighbouring tegions, lying westward of the Indus (see DICT. OF CHRISTIAN BIOGRAPHY, Vol. I. p. 23). On the other hand, we find traditions associating the name of St. Thomas with the extreme south of ladia. When the Portuguese expeditions under Vasco de Gama and Pedro de Cabral acceeded in reaching India, they found there (first apparently in A.D. 1500) Christians, belonging to a fully developed and obviously

very ancient church.

These Christians claimed the apostle St. Thomas as their founder, and, still surviving Anomas as their rounder, and, still surviving as a distinct church, are ordinarily known as "Christians of St. Thomas." The district occupied by these people was part of Malabar, on the western side of the southern extremity of India, between the ninth and twelfth parallels of north latitude. With their history generally we have nothing to do here, but a brief notice may be bestowed on the legend connecting them with the apostle. [On the subject generally, see Assemsni, Bibl. Or. vol. iii. part 2, pp. 435 see Assemble, Don. Or. Vol. III. Part 2, VP. 303. Sql.; La Croze, Histoire du Christianisme d.s. Indes; Howard, The Christians of St. Taonas, and their Liturgies.] It would of course he rush to claim the legend as authentic history; it is, perhaps, none the less rash to maintain its certain groundlessness, but this latter form of rashness, than the former. We pass over as inconclusive from the vagueness of the word India, the story of Pantaenus's journey thither (Eusebius, Hist. Eccles. v. 10); and the alleged presence of a "Metropolitan of Persia and the great India," among the signatories of the Council of Nicaea.

We come to something undoubted, however, in the narrative of Cosmas Indicopleustes, who visited India in the 6th century, and tells us, visited family in the oth century, and tend as, and in the island of Ceylon (Ταπροβανή) in forther (ἐσωτέρα) India, where the Indiau Ocean is, there is a church of Christians, with both clergymen and believers. In Malabar (Maké), in like manner, where the pepper grows . . . and in the place called Calliana, there is also a bishop, ordained and sent from Persia" (Topographia Christiana, ib. iii.; Patrol. Gr. Ixxxviii. 169; cf. lib. xi. ib. 446). In the 9th centruly Sighelm and Aethelstan were sent by king Alfred with alms to Rome, and thence to India, "to St. Thomas and St. Bartholomew" (Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, sub anno A.D. 883, p. 152, ed. The latter chronicler speaks of the envoy as Sigelin, bishop of Sherborne, Again, in the Southern India, where St. Thomas was said to have been martyred (lib. iii, cc. 17, 18); and see

Col. Ynle's notes, vol. ii. 342, ed. 2).

The existence, then, of these "Christians of St. Thomas," can be traced back definitely to the 6th century, and we have references of a still earlier date, which, however, do not necessarily apply. Those who reject the tradition of the apostle's labours in India ascribe the foundation of the Malabar church to one Thomas Cana, who, in any case, bore an important part in the history of this distant branch of the church. His date and nationality, however, are much disputed, for while ality, however, are much disputed, for white one account makes him an Armenian, and places him at any rate before the sixth contury (La Croze, p. 46), others (e. 9. Assemble op, cit. p. 444) think Armenian an error for Aramaean, and fix the date at the end of the cather and the the cather and the the 8th century, when he was sent out by the Nestorian patriarch. If this latter date could

The reference to a mention of India seems altogether a mistake; and even as regards Persia there seems good reason for thinking that there has been some confusion between the name of the country and Persa the name of a place (Pitra, Spicilegium Solesmense, i. 533, note).

6 K 2

be considered as proved, then whatever share this later Thomas may have had in the develop-ment of the Malabar church, he clearly could not have been the founder, since the testimony of Cosmas shews that Christianity was existing in Malabar more than two centuries before his time. In this uncertainty we must leave the matter, merely observing that if it be proved that the word India in the apocryphal Acts is used in a different sense from that in which we now use the word, still this only touches the main question to the same extent as if the Acta had called the region, e.g. Parthia, in which case we should have had two distinct claimants, not necessarily altogether antagonistic.

We conclude this part of our subject by remarking that the common form of the story as to the apostle's remains describes them as translated from India to Edessa, where they were buried (Mart. Rom., Usuard, Bede). The first named Martyrology speaks also of a later trans-lation thence to Orthona in Apulia.

It may further be noted that whereas writers who refer to the manner of St. Thomas's death at all, invariably speak of it as a violent one, Clement of Alexandria cites Heracleon the Gnostic to the effect that Thomas was one of those who died a natural death (Strom. iv. 9).

2. Festirals .- It seems probable that the observance of a festival of St. Thomas first arose in the East and thence passed to the West. Perhaps the earliest testimony to which we can refer is a Homily, cited as Chrysostom's by two early councils, but which editors have long decided not to be his, from the marked inferiority of style (v.l. vill. 624, in Spuriis). Still Tillemont's arguments, to which Montaucon assents as at any rate probable, tend to shew that it would have been delivered at Edessa in A.D. 402. The Homily is evidently delivered before the tomb of the Apostle (γέροντες καl νέοι προσπίπτομέν σου τῷ ταφῷ), and is distinct evidence of the existence of a festival (cf. also Socrates, I.c.; Sozomen, I.c.). The two historians speak of the splendid church of St. Thomas at Edessa and of the emperor Valens's visit to it. The author of the life of St. Ephrem (ob. circ. A.D. 373) tells a story of the healing of a paralytic before the doors of this church (Assemani, Bibl. Or. i. 49). About twenty years after St. Ephrem's death (year of Greeks 705 = A.D. 394), there took place, according to the Edessene Chronicle, the translation of the coffin of St. Thomas to the church dedicated to him in Edessa. The day is specified as August 22 (op. cit. p. 399; cf. also p. 403, where the prefect Anatolius is said to have made a silver coffin for the apostle's remains). The celebration of the festival in Edessa is dwelt on by Gregory of Tours (de Gloria Martyrum, i. 31; Patrol. lxxl. 733). By him it is said to happen "mense quinto." If this is taken according to Western reckoning, the 5th month would be July, and, as we shall see, on July 3 is a commenioration of the translation

in the Western church. Ruinart, however (not. in loc.), appears to refer the 5th to the Syriac reckoning, so that counting from November, the 5th month would be March. We shall presently mention a commemoration of the Apostle in this month in the East.

The earliest definite reference to a festival other than the local Edessene one, carries us back to the middle of the 5th century. Theodoret (Graec, Aff, Cur., Serm. 8; Patrol. Gr. lxxxiii, Theodoret 1033) speaks of the change of the old festivals of the heathen gods, into those of Peter and Paul and Thomas (the only three apostles mea-

tioned), and other saints.

As regards the West, the earliest reference to the cultus of St. Thomas in any way is, so far as we are aware, to be found in a sermon of Gaudentius (bishop of Brescia at the beginnias of the 5th century), on the occasion of the dedication of a church (basilica concilii Santorum). The good bishop claims to have acquired for this church relics of St. Thomas and three other saints (Serm. 17; Patrol. xx. 959).

It may fairly be assumed that the festival of St. Thomas was but gradually, and not till a comparatively late date, recognized in the churches of the West. This may be inferred from the absence of any mention of it in e.g. the ancient Kalendarium Carthaginense, the Roman Calendar of Fronto, the Leonine Sacramentary, and some forms of the Gregorian Sacramentary (e. g. Cld. Reg. Suec., Calensis), Mabillon's Lectionarium Luxoviense, the Gothico-Gallie Missal, the Orationale Gothicum, &c., representing North Africa, Rome, Gaul, and Spain.

It is found, on the other hand, in the Gelasian and in some forms of the Gregorian Sacramentaries, the Mozarabic Missal and Breviary, the Martyrologium Hieronymi, &c. In these St. Thomas is commemorated on December 21. the commemoration being undoubtedly of the martyrdom, though, as we shall see, in some cases it has been referred to the supposed translation of the Apostle's remains from ladis to

In the last named of the above cited authorities, besides the main Western festival on December 21, several other commemorations are given. As regards this chief festival, it may be noted that while the reference to it in the list of festivals of Apostles, which forms a prologue to the Martyrology, speaks of it as "natalis Thomae Apostoli qui passus est in India "(Patrol. xxx. 451), the notice in the ordinary course of the Calendar gives "in Mesopotemia, natalis et translatio sancti Thomae Aposteli qui translatus transactor sanct: Informed Appasson dut framana est ab India, enjus passio ibidem celebretur" (ib. 501). We further have on December 28, "in Edessa, translatio corporis S. Thomse Apostoli," on February 9, "depositio Thomse, if this be the Apostle (ib. 457); on May 9, 1 commemoration of SS. John, Andrew, and Thomas, at Milan, in the "basilica ad portan Romanam" (ib. 471); on June 3, a festival of the "natalis" (ib. 476); and on July 3, "in Edessa . . . natalis et translatio corporis S. Thomae Apostoli . . " (ib. 479).

In the other documents cited, December 21 is the Natalis in the Gelasian and Gregorian Sacra-

mentaries, the m iastance, we hav Bede (Patrol. xc

" Bis senis cael The metrical mar (Patrol. exxi. 62:

lation,

"Translatt Tho and the martyrol (Cod. Lucensis) th (Cod. Corbeiensis combined. The last martyrology day really associa the Western chur Bede, Usuard, Man two commemoratio

In the Greek c Thomas is comme e. g. in the metri Papebroch to the notice for the day µакрої ті е є є є є (р. xlvii.). It may Sunday after Easte kaewn as the Sund subject of the ges strictly to be called Pentecosturion the full, as κυριακή τοῦ ι του άγιου ἀποστόλο Synaxarion as kupi gospel is used both 6, St. John xx. 19-3

In the calendars given by Assemani (645 sqq.), March 31 memoration of the August 22 comma Apostle," with a refe of one of them; and commemoration, but

In the calendars Ethiopic churches, g memoration of St. Th on September 9 (ad 1 by the latter church note "apostle of Ind

both churches on May
3. Apocryphal Lite gospel, bearing the I current in carly times. Latin form, the Latin r having first been pu The gospel is apparentl (adv. Haer. i. 20); a Philosophumena mentio Patrol. Gr. xvi. 3134), bius (Hist. Eccles. iii. 2 in speaking of it, ass missionary-disciple of l alrendy referred (Catco above-mentioned refere absurd. For further APOCRYPHAL, in Dict.
We have also Acts of Tailo, and since by Tisc
Consummation of Thoms

b No weight at all need be given to the claim on behalf of the Thomas, mentioned by Theodoret (Haeret. Fab. Comp 1 26; Putrol. Gr. lxxxil. 380), as one of the three missionary disciples sent out by Manes, India being assigne i as his province. It is a sufficient answer to say that no trace of Manichaelsm was seen, when the Malabar Christians became known to the outer world.

[·] Menard gives the mass for the day, but Pamelius pair it in brackets (Liturgg. Latt. ii. 364).

, however (not. November, the shall presently Apostle in this

a festival other ries us back to y. Theodoret Theodoret he old festivals of Peter and e apostles men-

est reference to way is, so far n a sermon of the beginning cension of the concilii Sano have acquired mas and three x. 959).

the festival of and not till a gnized in the nay oe inferred n of it in e.g. thaginense, the Leonine Sacrathe Gregorian . Suec., Calensis), se, the Gothicothicum, &c., re-Saul, and Spain. in the Gelasian rian Saeramend Breviary, the In these St. December 21. ubtedly of the Il see, in some supposed trass-

from India to

ve cited authoern festival on nemorations are tival, it may be to it in the list rms a prologue it as "natalis India" (Patrol. linary course of amia, natalis et li qui translatus em celebretur" December 28, ris S. Thomae ositio Thomae,"); on May 9, a Andrew, and ilies ad portam 3, a festival of on July 3, "in atio corporis S.

December 21 is Gregorian Sacra-, but Pamelius pots

mentaries, the martyrology of Bede, &c. So, for | schendorf, form the beginning and end of a instance, we have in the metrical martyrology of

"Bis senis caelum coepit conscendere Thomas."

The metrical martyrology of Wandalbert, however (Patrol. exxi. 622), refers the day to the trans-

"Translati Thomae celebret duodenus honorem,"

and the martyrology of Usuard has in one MS. and the martyrology of Usuard has in one Mo. (Cod. Lucensis) the translation, and in auother (Cod. Corbelesis), the two commemorations combined. The true text, however, of this last martyrology certainly gives Natulis. The day really associated with the translation in day really associated which the Western church is July 3 (so Mart. Rom., Bede, Usuard, Mart. Hicr.), and occasionally the two commemorations have flowed together.

In the Greek church, the day on which St. Thomas is commemorated is October 6. Thus e. g. in the metrical Ephemerides prefixed by Papebroch to the Acta Sunctorum for May, the notice for the day is δούρασιν οὐτάσθη Θωμάς μακροίοιν ἐν ἔκτη (Acta Sunctorum; May, vol. i. p. xlvii.). It may be noted further that the first p. xtml.). It may be noted interest that the first Sunday after Easter is, in the Greek church, known as the Sunday of St. Thomas, from the subject of the gospel. This, however, is not strictly to be called a commemoration. In the Pentecostarion the title of the day is given in foll, as κυριακή τοῦ ἀντίπασχα ήτοι ή ψηλάφησις τοῦ ἀγίου ἀποστόλου Θωμά, wit short in the Synazarion as κυριακή τοῦ Θωμά. Τhe same gospel is used both on this day and on October 6. St. John xx. 19-31.

In the calendars of the Armenian church given by Assemani (Bibl. Or. vol. iii, part 1, pp. given by Assemani (Biol. Or. vol. 111, part 4, pp. 645 sqq.), March 31 is given in both as a commemoration of the unbelief of romas;" Agust 22 commemorates "Thomas the Apostle," with a reference to India in the case of one of them; and on October 6 is yet another commemoration, but in one calendar only.

ln the calendars of the Alexandrian and Ethiopic churches, given by Ludolf, is a commemoration of St. Thomas by the former church on September 9 (at Hist. Acth. Comm. p. 391). on september 3 (as 110s. 12cm. Comm. p. 031), by the latter church on October 6, with the note "spostle of India" (b. p. 394), and by both churches on May 21 (b. p. 417).

3. Aportyphal Literature.—An apocryphal

gospel, bearing the name of St. Thomas, was current in early times. There are two distinct recensions of it in Greek, and an independent Latin form, the Latin and one of the Greek texts having first been published by Tischendorf. The gospel is apparently referred to by Irenaeus (alc. Huer. i. 20); and the author of the Philosophumena mentions it by name (lib. v. Patrol. Gr. xvi. 3134), and probably also Eusebius (Hist. Eccles. iii. 25). Cyril of Jerusalem, in speaking of it, assigns it to Thomas, the missionary-disciple of Manes, to whom we have already referred (Catech. iv. 36; Patrol. Gr. miii. 593; cf. Catech. vi. 31). In view of the above-mentioned references this of course is absurd. For further details see GOSPELS, AGOGRYPHAL, in Diet. of Christian Biography.
We have also Acts of Thomas, first edited by Thilo, and since by Tischendorf. This and the

whole, of which some of the middle part is lost. Au abridged form is given in the Apostolio History of the Pseudo-Abdias (lib. ix.; in Fabriclus, Coder Pscudepig, N. 7: vol. i. pp. 687 sqq.), and we have also the Syriac form of the Acts edited by Dr. Wright. The Acts of Thomas are mentioned by Epiphanius (Haer. 47; Patrol. Gr xli. 852), and a περίοδος Θωμά named in the Stichometria of Nicephorus (Patrol. Gr. c. 1060), which is possibly, though not certainly, the same as the preceding. Both Gospel and Acts of Thomas were condemned by the council that sat at Rome under Gelasius in A.D. 494 (Patrol. lix. 162). A Revelation of Thomas, no longer extant, was condemned at the same time. In the Apostolic Constitutions (lib. viii, 21) the constitution with respect to sub-deacons is referred to St. Thomas.

For further notices on the subject of St. Thomas reference may be made to Binterim, Denkwürdigkeiten der Christ-Katholischen Kirche, Denneuraujseuem der Orrist-Rathousenen Alton, vol. v. part i. p. 523 sqq.; Augusti, Denk-uürdiyheiten aus der Christlichen Archäologie, vol. iii, pp. 219 sqq. The Acta Sanctorum of the Bollandists de not avail us here, not having advanced as yet farther than the end of October.

THEONAS (1), Jan. 5, martyr. [THEONAS

(3) Mar. 20, patriarch of Constantinople (Basil. Menol.).

(3) July 7, solitary in Mons Malaeus (Basil. Menol.; Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 262).

(4) Apostle, commemorated on Dec. 21 (Mart. (s) Aposto, commemorated on Dec. 21 (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Wand., Rom.); on this day his natale is cerebrated in the Gelasian Sacramentary, his name appearing in the Collect and Secreta. An oratory dedicated to him was built and adorned by pope Symmachus in the Vatican Basilies (Annass. Lib. Pontif, art. Symmachus; Ciampini, de Aedif, pp. 695). In the Cal. Ethiop. he occurs under May 21, and 670 occurs and control of the Cal. and "Thomas, spostle of India" under Oct. 4. His festival in the Greek church was on Oct. 6 (Basil Monol; Menol. Gr.; Cal. Byzant; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 270). Three churches and a monastery dedicated to St. Thomas are known to have existed at Constantinople in the 6th century (Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. pp. 116, 117).

THRASEAS (TRASEAS), bishop of Eumenia, martyr at Smyrna; commemorated on Oct. 5. (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vct. Roys., Notker., Rom.)

THRASO, martyr in the reign of Maximin, commenorated at Rome on Dec. 11 (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Rom.). [C. H.]

THREE CHAPTERS. [CONSTANTINOPLE (27) p. 442.]

THREE CHILDREN, SONG OF THE [Benedicite, p. 186.]

THREE KINGS. [EPIPHANY; MAGI.]

THRONE (Lat. thronus; Gr. θρόνος), a sent to be occupied by persons of pre-eminent dig-nity on solemn occasions. By early writers (v Consummation of Thomas, first edited by Ti- seem to have been not unfrequently employed

indiscriminately for the seat of the bishop, and "throne" was even employed for the benches on which the presbyters sat. At the present day we use the former word when we speak of the bishop's seat in his cathedral church.

A distinction, however, has existed both in the use of the words and in the o' lects themselves; "cathedra" being the more proper ex-pression for the chair of a bishop, throne for that of an archbishop, a patriarch, a pope, or a sovereign prince. A good though late example of this distinction is afforded by the words used in the consecration of the pope of Rome when alrendy a bishop, before he is placed in the papal seat by the senior cardinal bishop: "Deus . . . respice quaesumus propicius hunc famu-lum tuum N. quem de humili cathedra violenter sublimatum in thronum ejusulem apostolorum principis (t. c. St. l'eter) sublimamus" (Marcellus, Rituum Eccles, &c. tibri tres, p. x . Ven. 1516).

That there was a distinction between the material throne and the cathedra we may learn by comparing the representations of the former to be found in mesaics in Rome and Ravenna, and in sculpture in marble and ivory, with existing examples of cathedrae; of these last several are to be found in the basilicas at Rome, often ancient "sellne balneares," of marble, of moderate size, with arms, rounded behind, and with a low, upright, back finishing, with a with a low, upright, back missing, with a curved outline. Such are the cathedrae in the churches of S. Stefano Ectondo and SS. Nereo ed Achilleo at Rome. The chairs in the eatacombs hewn in the living rock, and that in which the figure believed to represent Hippolytus, bishop of Porto, is placed (now in the museum of the Lateran), are all varieties of this form. The ivory cathedra at Ravenna, believed to date from the time of Justinian, is of nearly the same type, but has a much higher back. The cathedra in St. Cecilia at Rome is formed of marble slabs, but is of the same type.

If, however, we examine the mosaics abovementioned, we find that objects symbolical of our Lord, as crosses, or figures representing Him or the Virgin Mary, are placed on seats of a different type—that of a wide seat without arms, and usually with a low, straight back. This type, it would seem, was derived from the Roman bisellium, a seat of honourable distinction, which was a sort of wide stool without

arms or back.

The emperor Theodosius and his sons Arcadius and Honorius are represented as scated on such sents on the silver disk at Madrid. In the mosaic, probably dating from the 4th century, in the apse of Sta. Pudenziana at Rome, the throne on which our Lord sits appears to have a low, straight back; and in the mosaic on the triumphal arch of Sta. Maria Maggiore, in the same city, the infant Saviour is placed on a wide sent with low sides and back. This mosaic prohably dates from the 5th century. In the church of SS. Cosmo and Damian-a mesaic which covers the surface of the wall in front of the apse-has on the summit of the arch a figure of the holy lamb placed on a throne, represented as a wide stool richly ornamented and furnished with a cushion, but without sides or back. This mosaio dates from the 6th cen-

The distinction between the two forms was, it would appear, not rigidly kept up, thrones being sometimes furnished like cathedrae, with arms and backs; but it will generally be found that down to the mediaeval period bishops are usually represented in works of art as seated in chairs with arms and backs, while sovereign princes often appear as occupying seats without sides, though firmished with backs. Good examples will be found in plates Itsi-Lavi. Itsi-ie Agincourt's History of Art by its Monuments, section "Painting," particularly Monuments, section "Painting," particularly figs. 2-7 on the former, and 4 on the latter page. In the first the countess Matilda and her ancestors are shewn; in the last, the emperor Constantine. All these ere taken from MSS. of the 12th century.

It seems probable that thrones were con-

structed without arms, in order that as they were intended for the use of persons of the highest dignity, on occasions of great volcumity, when dresses of the utmost richness would be worn, the stiff or voluminous embroidered robes of the dignitaries who occupied them might be conveniently disposed and fully seen, possibly also the tradition of the form of the Roman bisellium may have had its influence.

No example of a true throne, constructed within the period embraced by this work, has been described, but one probably very little lateria date has been preserved—the so-called cathelra Petrl—which is kept in a repository in the wall of the apse of the Vatican Basilica at Rome. This chair, after having remained shut up for many years, was exhibited in 1866 on the occasion of the centenary celebration of the martyrdom of St. Peter, and was carefully examined, among others, by that distinguished antiquary and student of Christian art, Padre Rafaelle Garrucei. The legend that it had been the curule chair of the senator Pudens, and bestowed by him upon St. Peter, is evidently erroneous, for the chair bears no resemblance whatever to a curule chair, which was fashioned in such a manner as to fold up like many garden chairs (v. a paper on the "Fauteuil de Dagobert," by M. Lenormant, in the first volume of the Melanges d'Archélogie). It is a chair without arms, but with a back finishing in a pediment. On the front, below the seat, are fixed some carvings in ivory, but these are additions, not part of the original decorations. What, doubtless, are original, are the bands of carved ivory which are placed perpendicularly and horizontally on the front and back, and on each side of the pediment. On these are sculptured various groups of warriors fighting with men and with beasts, monstrons animal figures, and the like; but the most remarkable subject is a half-length figure of an emperor which Padre Garrucci believes to represent Charles the Bald. No figure or symbol of a religious character is to be found in these carvings; and from these facts it has been inferred that it was probably a throne made for or presented to Charles the Bald at the time of his coronation at Rome, A.D. 875. It may be, at any rate, safely asserted that neither its construction nor its ornamentation indicates that it was constructed for a cathedra (v. Two Memoirs on St. Peter's Chair, published by the Society of Antiquaries, 1870).

Thrones are to be found on works of art so

represented as elements of th the throne; as in the "Fauter Louvre (v. woo



seen, that, in add the form of an X in lions' heads. (threne on which t as to shew that manner. M. Lenc is question is pr severeign whose i The curule chair, form, was eviden storium or faldsto by a bishop or ab that the use of s bishops in recogni office.

In a painting in at Rome (v. Marri pl. xv.), St. Peter as occupying such seated on an elevate with a high back. nimbi surrounding drawing is good, th as early period.

THURIBLE, & incense, called also incensorium, fumiga usually made of pred no more than an o a pierced cover wa eventually chains for ever, are not found es An example of this chaias, is given by M the Nativity at Betl de la Terre Sainte, tab. xxxiii. There i the Apostolical Const. or cilver, of large s precious stones, occu atssins among the gi the Vatican and otl take one example. have presented to the

two fernis dly kept up, ed like cathewill generally diaeval period works of art I backs, while as occupying rnished with und in plates particularly he latter page. lda and her , the emperor

es were conthat as they ersons of the eat solemnity, ress would be roidered robes nem might be seen, possibly f the Roman

n from MSS.

ce. constructed his work, has y little lateria illed cathedra y in the wall lica at Rome. I shut up for on the occaof the marılly examiaed, red untiquary ndre Rafaelle en the curals bestowed by bestowed by oncous, for the er to a curale n manner as (v. a paper oa 1. Lenormant, ges d'Archen s, but with a in ivory, but e original deginal, are the blaced perpeahe front and ediment. Oa s of warriors ts, monstrous ut the most figure of an eves to repreor symbol of und in these has been inone made for at the time of It may be, at ther its con-

Tico Memours the Society of rks of art so

licates that it

represented as to shew that they combine the elements of the curule or folding chair and of the throne; and one remarkable example exists in the "Fauteuil de Dagobert," preserved in the Louvre (v. woodcut). In this instance it will be



Fantenii de Dagobert,

seen, that, in addition to the folding-pieces in the form of an X, there are uprights finishing in lions' heads. On many consular diptychs the throne on which the consul sits is so represented as to shew that it was constructed in like manner. M. Lenormant considers that the chair manner. In Lemonman consider the period of the sovereign whose name it bears (A.D. 622-638). The curule chair, in its simple and primitive form, was evidently the Lindel of the faldistorium or faldstool, the portable seat occupied by a bishop or abbat. M. Lenormant supposes that the use of such a chair was allowed to bishops in recognition of the dignity of their

In a painting in the cemetery of St. Callixtus at Rome (v. Marriott's Vestiarium Christianum, pl. xv.), St. Peter and St. Paul are represented as occupying such seats, while our Lord is seated on an elevated throne without sides, but with a high back. As none of the figures have nimbi surrounding their heads, and the style of drawing is good, this painting should belong to an early period.

[A. N.]

THURIBLE, a censer, a vessel for burning incense, called also thymiaterium, thuricremium, inceusorium, fumigatorium. The thurible was usually made of precious metals, and was at first no more than an open dish or vase, to which a pierced cover was subsequently added, and eventually chains for awinging; these last, however, are not found earlier than the 12th century. An example of this date, suspended by three An example of this date, suspended by three chains, is given by Martiguy from the church of the Nativity at Bethlehem, De Vogue, Egdiscs de la Terre Sainte, pl. iii. Clampini, tom. iii. tab. xxxiii. There is no menation of them in the Apostolical Constitutions. Thuribles of gold or silver, of large size and ornamented with precious atones, occur very fraquently in Anastasius among the gifts made by the popes to the Vatican and other Roman basilicas. To take one example. Constantine is recorded to have presented to the Lateran two thuribles of

gold set with jewels, one welghing 30 lbs., the good set with jeweis, one weigning 50/10s., the other 15 lbs. (Anastas. in Sylvestro). Evagrius (H. E. vi. 21) also mentions golden thurilles among the gifts of Chorroes to the Church of Constantinople. The weight of these vessels shews that they were stationary, not to

be awung.

The following description of a thurible is

" Hic quoque Thurtbulum capitellis undique cluctum, Pendet de summo, fumosa foramina pandens, De qotbus ambrosta spirabunt tura Sabaca. Quando sacen'otes missas offerre Jobentur."

According to Amalarius (lib. iil. c. 18), "Thuribulum ante Evangelium portatur, quia Christus odor suavitatis in igne passionis pro nobis sacri-ficatus praedicatur." We find a dillerent symbolism in the Gemma Animae (lih. i. c. 42), "Thuribulum significat corpus Dominicum; incensum ejna Divinitatem; ignis Spiritum Sanctum."

[E. V.] THURIFICATI. Those who in times of persecution betrayed the faith by offering incense to idols. Frankincense was an accompaniment of the heathen sacrifices, so that the offering of it was made a common test in the persecutions. The act of burning incense was so alight, taking two or three grains in the fingers and sprinkling them on the fire, that it readily lent itself to the purposes of a test, and the Christians were urged to save themselves by complying with it. "It seems absurd to be tortured and slain rather than throw into the fire incense taken with two than throw into the intermediate that, 11, note, 0xford ed.). For the penalties incurred by compliance see Sacrificati. [G. M.]

THYRSUS (Tyrsus) (1), Jan. 28, martyr in THIRDUS (11 MENUS) (A), Nam. 20, marror in the reign of Decina, commemorated at Apollonia with Leucius and Callinieus (Mart. Usuardi, Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.); Dec. 14 (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet). It was (Basil, Meno.; Auction, Groce, Chois, Christ, lib. jv. this Thyraus (Du Cange, Coolis, Christ, lib. jv. p. 97) in whose honour Justinian erected a church at Constantinople (Procop. de Aedif. lib. i. cap. 4, p. 190, Bonn.).

(2) Jan. 31, martyr, commemorated at Alexandria with Saturninus and Victor (Mart. Uauard, Adon., Notker., Hieron., Rom.); pamed Tircus in Wandalbert.

(3) Sept. 24, deacon, martyr, commemorated at Autun with Andochius and Felix (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Aden., Hieron., Notker., Wand., [C. H.]

TIARA. [MITRE.]

TIBERIUS, Nov. 10, martyr in the district of Agde in the reign of Dioclatian (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Wand., Rom.). [C. H.]

TIBURTIUS (1), Apr. 14, martyr, commemorated at Rome at the cemetery of Practextatus on the Via Appia with Caecilia, Valerianus and Maximus (Mart. Bed., Usnard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Notker., Rom.); commemorate the same day in the Leonian Sacramentary; and also in the Gregorian, where his name appears in the collect; Nov. 22 (Menol. Grace. Siriet.); Nov. 24 (Basil. Menol.). There is an antiphon for his natalia in the Gregorian Antiphonery.

(2) Aug. 11, martyr, son of the prefect Chromatius, commemorated at Rome "inter Duas Lauros" (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hierom., Rom.); his natale is kept this day in the Gelasian Sacramentary, his name occurring in the Collect, Secreta, and Post-communion. Also in the Gregorian Sacramentary, his name occurring in the Collect and Ad Complement

(3) Sept. 9, martyr, commemorated in Sabinum with Hyacinthus and Alexander (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Notker., Rom.). [C. H.]

TIGRIDES, Feb. 3, bishop, commemorated with bishop Remedius at Gap (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Hieron., naming him Eporteredus; Mart. Rom., Tigides). [C. H.]

TILSAN. [PLANETA.]

TIMOLAUS, Mar. 15, martyr with Agapius under Diocletian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); Mar. 24 (Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

TIMON (THIMON), Apr. 19, one of the seven deacons, said to have been a martyr at Corinth (Mart. Usuard, Vet. Rom., Adon., Rom.); July 28, commemorated with Prochorus, Nicanor, Parmenns (Cal. Byzant.); Dec. 30, as bishop of Bostra and martyr (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.) [C. H.]

TIMOTHEUS (1), disciple of St. Paul, commemorated by the Greeks on Jun. 22 (Basil. Menol.; Cal. By. 1t.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Mart. Usuard.; Daniel, Col. Litury. iv. 251); by the Latios on Jan. 24 (Mart. Bed., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 566); at Ephesus, Sept. 27 (Hieron.); his translatio commemorated at Constantinople, May 9 (Mart. Rom.).

(2) Patriarch of Alexandria, commemorated on Feb. 7 (Cal. Ethiop.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 253).

(3) Ap. 6, martyr with Diogenes in Macedonia. (Mart. Usunrd., Hieron., Notker., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Ap. i. 537.)

(4) Martyr commemorated with Maximus at Antioch on Ap. 8 (Mart. Syr.).

(5) May 3, martyr in the Thebaid with his wife Maura in the 3rd century (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Gr.; Cal. Byzant.; Duniel, Cod. Liturg. v. 258; Mart. Rom.; Bell. Acta S.S. Mai. i. 376).

(6) May 20, martyr, coupled in the Syrian Martyrology with Polyeuctus, and may be suspected as identical with the following.

(7) May 21, martyr with Polius and Eutychius in Mauritania Caesariensia (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hierom., Notker, Wand., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. v. 4).

(8) June 10, bishop of Prusa, martyr under Julian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.; Mart. Rom.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 260; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii. 273). This was probably the martyr Timotheus to whom two churches at Constantinople were dedicated, mentioned in the Menaca, but their period or origin not stated (Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. p. 115).

(9) June 20, martyr at Rome with his brother | (Cal. Armen.).

Novatus, disciples of the apostles (Mart. Usnard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker.).

(10) Aug. 22, martyr at Rome in the time of pope Silvester, commemorated on the Via Ostiensis (Mart. Metr. Bed.; Mart. Bed.; Usuara, Adon, Vet. Rom., Wand., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 534). Mart. Hieron. makes the saint of this day and cemetery the disciple of St. Paul. The Gregorian Sacramentary commemorates his natale on this day, naming him in the Collect and Ad Compleadum. The Gregorian Antiphonary has an antiphon for the joint natalis of Timothens and Symphorianus.

(11) Aug. 23, martyr with Apellinaris at Reims (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Wand., Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Aug. iv. 573).

(12) Sept. 8, martyr, commemorated with Faustus at Antioch (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Rom.).

(13) Nov. 5, companion of Domninus and Theotimus, martyrs under Maximin (Basil, Menol.). [C. H.]

TINTINNUM, a bell (v. Bell). The verses by Tatwine, archbishop of Canterbury (A.D. 731-734), alluded to in the article Bell, run as follows:—

DE TINTINNO.

Olim dictabar proprio cognomine Caesar Optabantquo menun proceres jam cernere vultum None aliter versor superis suspensus in auris Et caesus cogor late persolvere planotum Cursibus haut Lardis cum adhue tom turba recurifi Mordeo mordentem labris mox dentibus obsque.

From these verses it would seem that in the earlier part of the 8th century it had become customary in England, as on the Continent at a still earlier date, to hang belis of considerable size on the exterior of churches in order that the congregation might be summoned by their sound. Alcuin (ob. 804), describing the works executed at York, says (Opera, ed. Fröben, ep. 171), "Videtur condignum ut domuscula cloccarum stagno tegatur propter ornamentom et loci celebritatem." The "domuscula" in this instance would seem not to have been a tower, but rather a small separate edifice. Bells, according to Walafrid Strabo, who wrote in the early part of the 9th century (de Exord. et Increment. rer. Eccl. c. 5), were of two kinds, "fusilia," and "productilia," the former csst, the latter of sheets of metal, joined by rivets and hammered into form, in the manner of the early Irish hand-bells. The "tintinnum" of which archbishop Tatwine wrote was of the former class, and it should seem formed out of a bronze statue of some Roman emperor. Few, if any, bells of this early period (if we except the small 1rish hand-bells) are probably now in existence, but Filippini is quoted as stating is his history of Corsica that a hell, bearing the date A.D. 700, had been found in the old campsnile of the church of S. Maria dell' Assunzione near St. Florent in that island: it does not appear what was the size of this bell. [A. N.]

TIRIANUS (TRAJANUS), martyr, commemorated on June 7 (Syr. Mart.). [C. H.]

TIRIDATES, king, commemorated June 29 Cal. Armen.). [C. H.]

TITHES (36ka auy evidence of the fore the end of the cation of Selden's the generally prev were due de jurc de the beginning, the church was tree front only lacks the but is opposed to maining of the practice same passsages sides of the controupon the actual experiments of the same passages and the same passages are same passages and the same passages and the same passages and the same passages are same passages and the same passages and the same passages are same passages are same passages are same passages and the same passages are same pas

In the 1st centur there is no evidence When the collection brethren in Jerusale "according to his alchurches of Galatia dered to give "ass (I Cor. xvi. 1, 2.) where St. Paul touch church, there is no no other fixed proportion

In the 2nd century upon a definite propo spirit of Christian lov says that our Lord c the law, and in place substitute principles; thou shalt not comm men not to lust (Ma 'thou shalt not kill,' instead of paying tithe the poor." Thus did C of slavery." So again (the servitude of the la don, of the sonship of (reason, whilst they (they, on the contrary freedom, decree to the u which they hare-joyful what is less, inasmuch hope." Yet in iv. 20, vites liggl on tithes, he Dominus Leviticam sub-

In the 3rd century. Numeros), advocating th mentions tithes also, not but as a limitation which ceed. He quotes Matt. you, scribes and Pharis pay tithe of mint, and a have omitted the weight judgment, mercy, and fa have done, and not to le But if you say that He reference to the Pharises hear Him a sin saying to your right _sness shall aess of the scribes and I case enter into the kingde then He wishes to be de he wishes to be fulfilled reater abundance by t He does not wish to be dor does not command the P How then is our righteou

ostlee (Mart.

on the time on the Vis
Mart. Bed.,
Rom.; Boil.
Hieron. makes
y the disciple
mentary comn, naming him
m. The Gren for the joint

ianus. Apollinaris nt Vand., *Rom*.;

norated with ard., Hieron., empinus and

(Basil, [C. H.]

erbury (A.D. BELL, run as

sar pere vultum in auris tum turbs recurrit pus absque.

that in the t had become Continent at a considerable n order that ned by their ag the works i. Fröben, ep. nuscula clocnamentom et been a tower, ifice. Bells, wrote in the le Exord. et of two kinds, former cast. red by rivets nanner of the ntinners" of was of the ror. Few. if e except the ably now in as stating in bearing the

it does not bell. [A. N.] r, commence [C. H.]

e old campal' Assunzione

ited June 29 [C. H.] TITHES (δέκαται, decimae). There is hardly any evidence of the general payment of tithes before the ead of the 4th century. Until the publication of Selden's History of Titles, A.D. 1618, the generally prevailing opinion was that tithes were due de jurc deimo, and that if not paid from the beginning, they were paid as soon as the church was free from persecution. This opinion not only lacks the direct support of antiquity, but is opposed to the few notices we have remaining of the practice of the early church. As the same passsages have been quoted on beth sides of the controversy, and as much depends upon the actual expressions, the more important evidence must be quoted in full.

In the 1st century it is admitted by all that there is no evidence of the payment of tithes. When the collection was made for the poor brethren in Jerusalem at Antioch, each man gave "according to his ability" (Acts xi. 29); in the churches of Galatia and of Corinth, each is ordered to give "as God has prospered him." (1 Cor. xvi. 1, 2.) In the spistles to Timothy, where St. Paul touches upon the finances of the church, there is no mention of tithes or of any ather fixed proportion as being paid or considered due.

In the 2ad century also it was felt that to fix upen a definite proportion was to limit the free spirit of Christian love. Irenaeus (Haer. iv. 27) says that our Lord came to expand and extend the law, and in place of definite commands to substitute principles; "and therefore instead of thou shalt not commit adultery,' he commanded men not to lust (Matt. v. 28), and instead of thou shalt not kill, not even to be angry; and instead of paying tithe to divide all one's goods to instead of paying time to aware at one's goods to the poor." Thus did Christ remove "the fetters of slavery." So again (iv. 34) Irenneus contrasts the servitude of the law of Moses with the free-don, of the sonship of Christian: "and for this reason, whilst they (the Jews) used to consider the tithes of their property as consecrated, they, on the contrary, who have apprehended freedom, decree to the uses of the Lord all things which they have-joyfully and freely giving not what is less, inasmuch as they have a greater hope." Yet in iv. 20, after stating that the Levites light on tithes, he adds "Discipulis inquit Dominus Leviticam substantiam habentibus.

In the 3rd century, Origen (Hom. xi. in Numeros), advocating the payment of first-fruits mentions tithes also, not as due from Christians, but as a limitation which the Christian will exceed. He quotes Matt. xxiii. 23, "" Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mere, and faith: these ought ye to we done, and not to leave the other undone. But if you say that He was saying this with reference to the Pharisees, not to the disciples, hear Ilim a sin saying to the disciples, 'Except your righte sness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.' What then He wishes to be done by the Pharisees, he wishes to be fulfilled much more and with freater abundance by the disciples. What He does not wish to be done by the disciples He does not command the Pharisees either to do.

than that of the scribes and Pharisees, if they dare not taste the fruits of their land before they offer first-fruits to the priests, and tithes be separated for the Levites; whilst I, doing none of these things, so misuse the fruits of the earth that the priest knows nothing of them, the Levite is ignorant of them, the divine alter does not persave than 2006.

not perceive them?" (cf. Hom. xvl. in Genesim.)
That Origen did not intend in this passage to
give his judgment upon tithes is evident from
the incidental way in which they are referred
to, and from his formal conclusion in which he
makes no mention of them, "Hace dixinus
efferentes mandatum de primitis frugum vel
pecorum debere etiam secnadum literam stare."

Cyprian (Epist. 1. 9, ed. Erasmus, 66 Pamel.) writes to dissuade a presbyter from accepting the position of guardian on the ground that the clergy are separated from all secular business. The tribe of Levi had no inheritance but was supported by tithes, that they might devote themselves entirely to divine service; "the same plan and form is now preserved in regard te the clergy," that they may not be diverted from heir sacred duties, but receiving, as it were tithes ("sed in honore sportulantium fratrum tanguam decimus accipientes") may not depart from the altar. Here the phrase tanquam decimus is decisive against the payment of tithe as a fixed legal due, for decimae paid as legal dues could not be tanquam decimae. There is analogy, not identity in the method of support.

Cyprian also larrents the diminution of almsgiving, which was consequent upon dissension (de Unitate, 23). "Then they were selling houses and estates, but now from our patrimony we give not even tithes; and when the Lord bids us sell, we are rather buying and increasing."

This passage is against the fact of payment, and does not even recommend tithes; for the reservence is not to annual income, but to property: "we give not even the tenth part of our estates," not, "we do not even pay tithes on our estates."

Thus the fathers of the first three centuries nowhere speak of tithes as even a minimum due de jure divino, though they had occasion for saying so, had such been the opinion of the church, or had tithes generally been paid as legally due; they frequently and earnestly exhort to almsgiving, they never exhort their hearers to give tithes.

These are all the genuine passages which can be brought forward. They fail completely to shew that tithes were paid as a fact, or that payment was considered necessary do jure divino. In early times a tenth was not an authorised or an adequate proportion. Justin Martyr, Tertullian, Cyprian, all make some reference to church finance, but in none of them are tithes mentioned as a source of income.

Juring the 4th century the Apostolic Constitutions refer to tithes. In lib. i. cap. xxv. we case enter into the kingdom of heaven. What the He wishes to be done by the Pharisees, he wishes to be fulfilled much more and with greater abundance by the disciples. What lie does not command the Pharisees either to do. How then is our righteousness abounding more xxx., and lib. viii. cap. xxx., which regulate the | any other, however they may live, lest they lose disposal of tithes.

St. Ambrose (Sermo xxxlv. in feria 3 post prim. dom. qu dr.) says, "God has reserved the tenth part to Himself, and therefore it is not lawful for a man to retain what God has re-served for Himself. To thee He has given nine parts, for Himself He has reserved the tenth part, and if thou shalt not give to God the tenth part, God will take from thee the nine parts.

So in a sermon on Ascension Day, "a good Christian pays tithes yearly to be given to the poor." (Cf. in Lucam xi. 7.)

Epiphanius (Haer. 50) argues against those who kept Easter according to the Jewish law for fear of the curse of the law, though in other respects they agreed with the church. The curse, he says, refers not to the case of the passover only, but also to circumcision and tithes. Thus he implies that the law of tithe was not binding on the church any more than the law of circumcision. and also that it was not observed by those whom he was addressing any more than by the church at large.

In the 5th century, Jerome on Malachi iii. says, "What we have said of tithes and firstfruits, which of old used to be given by the people to the priests and Levites, understand also in the case of the peoples of the church, to whom it has been commanded to sell all they have and give to the poor and follow the Lord the Saviour, . . . If we are unwilling to do this, at least let us imitate the rudimentary teaching of the Jews so as to give a part of the whole to the poor, and pay the priests and Levites due honour. If anyone shall not do this he is convicted of defrauding and cheating God."

In an epistle to Nepotianus, Jerome writes, "If I am the portion of the Lord, and the line of his inheritance, and do not receive a portion among the other tribes, but as if (quasi) a Levite and priest live upon tithes, and serving the altar am supported by the oblation of the altar." His language is clearly metaphorical, and not a

precise statement of a fact.

Augustine (Ps. 146) gives conclusive evidence that tithes were not yet regarded as a legal due "Cut off, therefore, something first, and assign some fixed portion take off some considerable part of your income? Tithes will you? Take off tithes, although it be too little ("decimas vis? decimas exime"). . . . He beyond mas vis? decimas exime"). . . . He beyond whom your righteousness is to abound, gives tithes; you, however, give not even a thousandth

part.

In Homily 48, Augustine says that the present excessive taxation is laid upon them because they do not give to God the things that are God's. "Our ancestors used to abound in wealth of every kind for this very reason that they used to give tithes, and pay the tax to Caesar. Now, on the contrary, because devotion to God has ceased, the drain of the treasury has increased. We have been unwilling to share the tithes with God, now the whole is taken away. Alms ought to be paid according to the measure and quantity as it is written (Tobit iv.) 'As thou shalt have, give alms; if thou shalt have little, from that little impart to the hungry.'

In his sermon to the brethren in the wilderness (Serm. 64), he warns those who till the earth not to defraud the church in the matter of tithes, nor

A spurious sermon, attributed to Augustine (do Tempore, 219) is wholly on the duty of paying tithes. God who has given the whole condescends to demand back the tithes. This is enforced by Malachi iii, and Exodus xxx. God is wont to reduce to a tithe those who withhold tithes. For tithes are sought as a debt, and he who has refused to give them has invaded the property of other men. He, therefore, who wishes to gain reward or to merit indulgence for sin, let him pay tithe, and out of the nine parts as well, be zealous to give alms to the poor.

Other spurious documents are-a canon of Damasus, a letter of Jerome to Damasus, and later, a decretal of Gelasius, and some capons of Orleans and Saville (Selder, ch. v.).

Chrysostom (Hom. lv. in Eph. ii.) says that the Jews paid two tithes, whereas, now, a man observes to him with astonishment, "So-and-so gives tithes ! Is not this shameful? If under the law it were dangerons to neglect tithes, consider how great a danger there is now,'

Some writers quote also Hom. xxxv. in Genesim. and Hom, aviii, on the Acts; but in both these places decimas is found only in the Latin transla-

tion for amapxas.

A homily on Luke xviii, 12, attributed to Eusebius of Emessa (c. A.D. 430) says that the payment of tithes is a very good and Inudable practice.

Cassian (Collat. Abbat. Theonae xxi.) tells us that in Egypt many persons offered tithes and first-fruits to the famous old man, abbat Joha (c. 1). This is the earliest instance of the gift of tithes to a monastery. Yet they were not regarded as legally due, for (c. 3) the righteous shew that they are not under the law by exceeding the legal tenth (cf. c. 5); and Christ bids us not to pay tithe, but to sell all (c. 7). Yet, in c. 25, he says, that by the law of Moses a general precept was promulgated ("universo populo"), and we who are bidden (qui praccipimur) to pay tithes of our substance should also pay tithes of our time, and observe the lenten fast (cf. c. 33).

Isidore of Pelusium (c. A.D. 440), lib. I. Epist. 317, writes to count Hermin that he does great honour to the Lord by paying first-fruits and tithes, and will, as a reward, enjoy much prosperity here and eternal happiness hereafter.

The evidence belonging to this period would seem to shew that payment of tithe was first regarded as a duty soon after A.D. 350. By that time the idea generally prevailed that the priest of the Christian church had succeeded to the office of the Levitical priests, and consequently to their rights and privileges. Ambrose was he first exponent of this duty. Angustine and Jerome waver, partly influenced by the new ideas, partly mindful of the perfect freedom of Christian charity. In the East this doctrice seems to have made very little progress; Chrysostom shows that it was rarely practised Epiphanins completely rejects it, Eusebius can say no more than that it is a good practice, Isidore is grateful; even the monk who accepts and enjoins tithes is mindful of a higher law than the Mosaic.

Caesarius of Arles (c. A.D. 490) de Eleemot.

Hom. 2, says no but belonging have is from G give to the poor he quotes chief (Vita S. Several that in Pannoni " quod mandatur sit," was taught which happened ment of neglect were threatenin their savage habi tithes (Greg. Tur (A.D. 544), in hi what proportion offer to God. Th half [referring quanti erit is qui in a synodical I

council of Tours. exhorted to follow pay tithes.

Thus for two h the obligation of t but still remained forced by any decr

At length, in A. eager to take away church, recites how the payment of tit left free to their Christianorum cong todivit intenieratas praevaricatores leg estenduntur, dum e alimplere negligunt all are to pay titl spend also in redee poor. All who refu cation

Selden says this collections. Agobar writes as if he had n Grest (Hom. xvi. in bidden by the law t strive to offer Him a

Mout A.D. 660, Ma forms relating to land charging land with ti hortations of the cler permanent results.

Towards the end of the custom of making upon land. The cour 813) orders " ut eccles nec decimis nec ulla This does not require a would fully satisfy "a

ln. A.D. 680, "decim that is, a tithe of smal Rodelph's Court-was

of Arras. The Ethiopian Missal

this time, has a form of iis qui obtulerunt mun est super omnes eccle primitiarum decimaru signum et monumentum A.D. 720, Endbert, bis noted for his charities, Evcl. iv. 29), he used, a lest they lose

to Augustina e duty of payhe whole conthes. This is s xxx. God is who withhold a debt, and he as invaded the herefore, who rit indulgeace ut of the nine alms to the

-a canon of Damasus, and some canons of

II.) says that s, now, a man it, " So-and-se ul? If under neglect tithes, is now." xv. in Genesim.

Latin translaattributed to says that the

in both these

xxi.) tells us red tithes and in, abbat John ce of the gift they were not the righteous law by exceed-Christ bids us e. 7). Yet, in w of Moses a ed (" universo n (qui praecibstance should d observe the

), lih. i. Epist. he does great irst-fruits and oy much pro-hereafter. s period would

ithe was first 350. By that that the priest ceeded to the 1 consequently Ambrose was Augustine and I by the new et freedom of this dectrine ogress; Chryely practised. Eusebius can good practice, ik who accepts

a bigher law 0) de Eleemos.

Hom. 2, says not only are tithes not our own, but belonging to the church, but also all we have is from God, and therefore we ought to give to the poor (cf. Lev. xiv. and xxxvii., where he quotes chiefly from Augustine). Eugippins (Vita S. Severani, c. 17, § 18), c. A.D. 510, says that in Pannonia tithes were zealously paid— "quod mandatum licet cunctisex lege notissimum sit," was taught there by the saint. A famine which happened was thought to be the punish-ment of neglect of tithes. When the Lombards were threatening Italy, one instance given of their savage habits was that they did not pay tithes (Greg. Turon. vi. 6). Anastasius Sinnita (A.D. 544), in his Dux Vitae, question 13, asks what proportion of his goods a man ought to offer to God. The answer is, "If he who gives half [referring to Zacchaeus] does nothing, quanti erit is qui ne deciman quidem pracbet?" In a synodical letter written after the second

council of Tours, A.D. 567, the faithful are exhorted to follow the example of Abraham and

Thus for two hundred years, the doctrine of the obligation of tithe had been making its way, but still remained only a pious opinion, unenforced by any decree of emperor or council.

At length, in A.D. 585, the council of Macon, eager to take away the causes of the decay of the church, recites how the divine laws had ordered the payment of tithes that the clergy might be left free to their sacred duties: "Quas leges Christianorum congeries longis temporibus custodivit intemeratas. Nunc autem paulatim praevaricatores legum pene Christiani omnes ostenduntur, dum en quae divinitus sancita sunt sdimplere negligunt." Wherefore for the future all sre to pay tithes, which the priests may spend also in redeeming captives or aiding the poor. All who refuse are liable to excommuni-

Selden says this canon is not in the oldest ocilections. Agobard, bishop of Lyons, certainly writes as if he had never seen it. Gregory the Great (Hom. xvi. in Evang.) says: "As ye are bidden by the law to pay tithes of property, so strive to offer Him also tithes of days.

bout A.D. 660, Marculphus collected all legal forms relating to land; but there is no form for charging land with tithe. But the constant exhortations of the clergy began at last to produce permanent results.

Towards the end of the 7th century grew up the custom of making tithe a permanent charge upon land. The council of Arles (iv. c. 9, A.D. 813) orders "ut ecclesiae antiquitus constitutae nec decimis nec ulla possessione priventur." This does not require an earlier date; 130 years would fully satisfy "antiquitus constitutae.

In. A.D. 680, "decimancula in Rodolfi curtethat is, a tithe of small value, in a place called Rodolph's Court-was consecrated to the church

The Ethiopian Missal, which dates from about this time, has a form of prayer: "Rogemus pro iis qui obtulerunt munera sanctae unicae quae est super omnes ecclesiae sacrificium scilicet primitiarum decimarum, gratiarum actionis signum et monumentum."

A.D. 720, Eadbert, bishop of Lindisfarne, was noted for his charities, so that, says Bede (Hist. Eccl. iv. 29), he used, according to the law of

Moses, every year to give tithe, not only of beasts, but of corn and fruits, and of clothes for the poor. Bede also says (super Exod. quest. c. 36) that ten is the number of perfection, and as in first-fruits we make a beginning, so in tithes we are ordered to perfect our work

In his Scintillae, or common places (xxix.), he quotes from Malachi and other texts in favour of paying tithe; also from the spurious sermon De Tempore, 219 (vide supra Augustine).

Also in a sermon on Luke xvi. (Dom. ix. post Trin.), he urges his hearers to give half their goods, as Zacchaeus, or at least two-tenths, so as to surpass the Jews.

In A.D. 742, Pipin confirms to the abbey of Fulda all grants of tithe past or future; and in A.D. 750 he gives to the church of St. Monon a tithe of land.

There is no foundation for the story that Charles Martel granted the tithes to his knights in A.D. 740, and that they were restored at the synod of Ratisbon, A.D. 742.

A.D. 745, Beniface of Mentz, writing to Cutinbert, archbishop of Canterbury, speaks of the clergy as receiving tithes.

A.D. 750, the Exceptiones of Egbert, archbishop of York, make mention of tithes. priest is to teach his people to pay tithes of all their property. No. 5, the priests are to receive tithes and write down the names of those who pay them; they are to be divided into three parts-for church ornament, for the poor, for the clergy. No. 99 refers to the Mosaic law of tithe. No. 100 quotes from Augustine a passage exhorting a tithe to be paid of all sources of

Though tithes were now generally paid, they were still quite voluntarily, for the canon of Mâcon seems to have become obsolete even in its own province. But it was now determined to coerce the reluctant.

Of the capitularies of Charlemagne many refer to tithe, but most are later than A.D. 800.
A.D. 778, Charles the Great ordered tithes to be paid throughout his kingdom (Capit. v. 123); payment is to be enforced by excommunication or by the civil magistrate (v. 46). Herardus of Tours, at the same time forbids his clergy to use other than the milder methods of persuasion and warning.

Capit. vii. anni xi. A.D. 779-"Concerning tithes, let each man give a tenth, and let it be dispensed at the command of the bishop.

A.D. 787, the council of Calcuith (c. xvii.) quotes the law and Malachi, and orders tithe to be paid of everything.

A.D. 793, Oila, king of the Mercians, gave tithes of all, to expiate the treacherous murder of Ethelbert

The council of Friuli, A.D. 791 (canon xiv), says that there is no better teaching concerning tithes than Malachi iii.

The council of Frankfort, A.D. 794 (canon xxv.), orders all who hold benefices of the church to pay tithes and ninths, and every man is to pay the lawful tithe to the church.

Yet towards the close of this period Agobard, bishop of Lyons, in a treatise on the dispensation of church revenue (p. 276), expressly denies that before his time any synod or church fathers had determined any fixed quantity as due of necessity. From his position he must have had

have correspond

every opportunity of knewing the canon of Macon. About the same time Alcuin (E_P ist. vii.) presses upon Charles the Great the inexpediency of exacting tithe from such weak Christians as the newly conquered Huns. This he could scarcely do if tithes were generally regarded as of divine obligation.

Though the payment of tithes was always based upon the law of Moses, the duty was extended beyond the Mosaic precept (cf. Luke

xviii. 12).

There was no limitation as to the kind of pro-

perty of which tithes were paid.

Origen speaks only of annual produce; Ambrose, of grain, wine, fruits, cattle, business, hunting; Augustine, of income, of annual fruits, or daily gains. The spurious sermon commands tithes of anything whereby the man lives-war-fare, business, or trade. So an epistle of the bishops of the province of Tours, A.D. 567, exhorts payment of tithes of all property, and even of slaves. Eadbert, bishop of Lindisfarne, gave tithes of fruits, quadrupeds, and clothes. Similarly, whereas the Mosaic law granted

tithes to the Levites, in the church they were claimed not for the clergy alone, but for the

peor also.

The persons for whose benefit tithes were given were the clergy, says Irenaeus; Jerome, the poor, the priests and Levites. The Apostolic Constitutions claim them for the orphan and the widow, for the poor and the proselyte; "for the other cleries" (the bishops, priests and deacons were to be supported by the first-fruits) and for the virgins. The council of Macon decrees them for the clergy, the poor, and for the redemption of captives. In Cassinn, we see tithe paid to monks, and in a capitulary of the fourth year of Charlemagne to monasteries.

Thus in two points the advocates of tithes went beyond the law upon which they based

their claim.

At what time parochial tithes were separated from the mother church and affixed to the parish church does not appear. Selden (chap. xii. on Tithes) says that in the Saxon times we find "ecclesiae" simply, and not until the Norman dynasty "ecclesiae cum decimia."

See Selden on Tithes; Tillesley's Reply to Selden; Spelman on Tithes and Concilia Anglicana; Thomassin, part iii. lib. i.

TITULUS. (1) In pagan usage an inscription on a stone; later, the stone which marked

the boundary of property.
(2) In the time of Trajan it meant the limits of the jurisdiction of presbyters at Rome. This is the germ of that meaning which title bears in

ecclesiastical practice. (3) Sphere of work for orders.

Holv, p. 1486; Parish, p. 1556.]
Closely allied to this sense of Titulus ie the application of the term to some churches in Rome. Some of the churches there were called tituli, and some were not. Of pope Marcellus (A.D. 308), it is said he appointed in the city of Rome twenty-five "tituli, quasi dioceses." This last expression might suggest a correspondence, with the idea of " mother churches." And this would support Bingham's view, which he takes from Mede (Discourse of Churches), that the name titulus was given to certain churches, that come first. Nor, lastly, can pope Innecent

because they gave a title of cure or denomination to presbyters to whom they were committed (Bingham, Antiq. viil. l. 10). Succeeding popes, — Silvester, Damasus, Innocent—appointed each a titulus in Rome; so that in the time of Alexander the Third, they are spoken of as being twenty-eight in number (Anast. Vit. Pontic.). Another reason for the name titulus, as applied to the church, is suggested by Baronius (an. 112), The sign of the cross, which was inscribed upon them, was the titulus by which they were known to belong to Christ, just as imperial property was declared to be such by the imperial mark (titulus fiscalis) affixed to it.

From meaning the whole church the term titulus was sometimes applied to a part of the church, (a) a chapel in which the bones of a saint reposed, and (b) the sanctuary (presbyterium, $\beta \hat{n} \mu a$) or part which contained the altar. The churches called tituli were distinguished from the others, which were called disconiac, oratoria; and, as being the principal churches of the city, were called tituli cardinales or simply cardinales, the priests who were attached to them being called presbyteri cardinales. See [H. T. A.]

CARDINAL

TITUS (1), disciple of St. Paul, commemerated by the Latins on Jan. 4 (Mart. Usuard, Adon, Vet. Rom., Notker, Rom.); by the Greeks on Aug. 25 (Basil, Menol.; Menol. Grace, Sirlet.; Cal. Ethiop.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 266).

(2) Martyr at Nicomedia, commemorated on Jan. 25 (Syr. Mart.).

(3) Apr. 2, Thaumaturgus, confessor for images (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graco. Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 256) [C. II.]

TOBIAS, martyr at Sebaste in Armenia under Licinius, commemorated on Nov. 2 (Basii, Menol.; Mart. Rom.).

TOLEDO, COUNCILS OF (TOLETANA CONCILIA). No less than 21 councils are said to have been held at T 'edo, between A.D. 400 and 701, when they were stopped as abruptly by the invasion of Spain by the Moors, as they had commenced on its conquest by the Visigoths. But the genuineness of the two first, as now given, is more than doubtful, for the reasons which follow. The authorities to be consulted more particularly, besides Mansi and Hefele, are the Collect. Max. Conc. Hisp. by Cardiual Aguirre (Catalan's ed.); Collect. Can. Eccl. Hisp. by Gonzalez, Madrid, 1808: and mere recently, with notes by M. Tejada y Ramiro.

(I) A.D. 400, or, as another reading has it, 397, when 19 bishops are said to have met and passed 20 canons. But appended to these canons is, first, a rule of faith followed by 18 anathemas, which, as we shall see, was made by a later and southere council. Some professions come next, which are called the professions of bishops Symphosius and Dictinnius, of happy memory; who certainly would have been dead by then. But, again, the definitive sentence, which comes last of all, must have been passed during their lifetime. Now, the two first documents, necessarily, can have no connexion with a council of this date; ner the third, for another reason, viz. that neither Symphosius nor Dictinnius appear smoag the subscribers to those 20 canons on discipline

supposed to have On the other h who was contem Chronicon (Mign the pontificate bishops met at T acts, Symphosin bishops of the p subscribed to th whom they had ances of ecclesia and Ortigius, bis exiled by the Prise part." This stat nance to the third whatever to the 2 it is of course qui which Symphosiu to have passed e Orticius, who subs is said by the presi these canona bears 3rd of the first co but it might have years later as 21 ye the quotidianum sa affords a fair pro-framed in Spain (I there is a curious names of the last Exuperantius and E. with whom Innocen p. 1038), which will mind further on. Mansi, iii. 997-1015. de Vérifier les Dat attempting to expla

Ramiro, discusses at Aguirre, but alike fa (2) A.D. 405, acc 1161), and Cave (L sccording to others, f is, of bearing out t already noticed. But ia either the Isidoria collections; and 2, no Innocent by Dionysiu as, 3, this letter in Isidorian collections i Toulouse, and is muc explicit on disorders i version of it published collection of the synoc doubt which deserves the synod. The simils of the last subscriber to council, and the bishop Innocent corresponded out, and is worth consid lsiderian and pseudo-I second council of Tol 527, when 8 bishops n but between this and A.D. 405, another of A. identical with a genera posed to have been he inserted (Mansi, vi. 491or denominaere committed eeding popes, time of Alexof as being Vit, Pontir.). us, as applied nius (an. 112). scribed upon h they were imperial prothe imperial

ch the term a part of the nary (presby-ined the altar. distinguished led diaconiac. al churches of les or simply attached to dinales. See [H. T. A.]

il, commemofart. Usuard., by the Greeks Graec. Sirlet.: v. 266). nemerated on

confessor for raec. Sirlet.; [C. H.]

rmenia under Basil, Menol.; [C. H.]

(TOLETANA ils are said to 1 A.D. 400 and abruptly by s, as they had the Visigoths. first, as now r the reasons be consulted nd Hefele, are rdinal Aguirre ocl. Hisp. by nore recently.

ng has it, 397, net and passed canons is, first, hemas, which, r and southero ext, which are mphosius sod who certainly But, again, the s last of all, heir lifetime. ecessarily, can of this date: on, viz. that appear among s on discipline pope Innocent

have corresponded with this council, as he is ! have corresponded with this council, as he is supposed to have done (Mansi, iii. 1063, et seq.), for he was not pope till two years afterwards. On the other hand, Idatius, hishop of Chaves, who was contemporary with St. Lee, says in his who was contemporary with St. Lett, 876), that, during the pontificate of Anastasius, "a council of the potentiate of Anastasius, a country bishops met at Toledo, in which, as stated in its acts, Symphosius and Diethmius and other bishops of the province of Gallicia with them, subscribed to the condemnation of Priscillian, whom they had once followed; cartain observances of ecclesiastical discipline were decreed; ances or eccreasistical discipline were decreed, and Ortigius, bishop of Celene, who had been exiled by the Priscillianists, was present and took part." This statement lends positive counternance to the third of these documents; but none whatever to the 20 canous that come first; for it is of course quite possible for the council at which Symphosius and Dictinulus were present to have passed canons on discipline, yet not these. True, there is a bishop Ortizius, or Orticius, who subscribes to these; but nothing is said by the president to shew there was anything special in his case. Again, the 14th of these canons bears a close resemblance to the 3rd of the first council of Saragossa, A.D. 381, but it might have been just as well passed 40 years later as 21 years earlier. The mention of Jeans meet as 21 years earner. The mention of the quotidianum sacrificium, in the fifth of them affords a fair presumption that they were framed in Spain (Bingham, Ant. xv. 9, 4), yet there is a curious resemblance between the names of the last bishop subscribing to them, Exuperantius and Exuperius, bishop of Toulouse, with whom Innocent I. corresponded (Mansi, ib. p. 1038), which will at least be worth calling to and further on. All the pieces are given by Mansi, iii. 997-1015, which the authors of L'Art de l'érifice les Dutes only confuse further, in attempting to explain; and which the most recent editor of Spanish canons, M. Tejada y

Ramiro, discusses at great length, after cardinal Aguirre, but alike fails to clear up.

(2) A.D. 405, according to Mansi (ib. p. 1161), and Cave (Hist. Lit. i. 470), or 407 scording to others, for the mere purpose, that is, of bearing out the letter of Innocent I. siredy noticed. But as, 1, no such synd occurs is either the Isidorian or the pseudo-Isidorian collections; and 2, no such letter is ascribed to Innocent by Dionysius Exiguus; and further, as, 3, this letter in the Isidorian and pseudo-Isiderian collections is addressed to a synod of Toulouse, and is much shorter and vastly less explicit on disorders in Spain, than the longer espicit on disorders in Spania, that the conference wersion of it published by Sirmondus in his collection of the synods of Gaul, we may well doubt which deserves most credit, the letter, or the syned. The similarity between the names of the last subscriber to the canons of the former concil, and the bishop of Toulouse with whom lanceat corresponded has been already pointed out, and is worth considering. According to the siderian and pseudo-Isidorian collections, the second council of Toledo was not till A.D. 527, when 8 bisheps nuct and passed 5 canons, but between this and the supposed council of AD. 405, another of A.D. 447, distinct from or identical with a general council of Spain, supposed to have been held this year, has been inserted (Mansi, vi. 491-494), the only ground for

elther being another papal letter, which even Cave will not dispute (Hat. Lit. i. 440). But this letter (Ep. xv. of St. Leo, ad Turribium Asturiensem episcopum, according to Mansl, v. 1286) is open to grave doubts, affecting not 1286) is open to grave doubts, affecting not merely the alleged synod of its own date, but also that of A.D. 527. For the three local accounts of it are far from consistent. 1. Idatlus, a contemporary, says in his Chronicon, that the writings of St. Leo against the Priscillianists were brought to the Spanish bishops by Pervineus, descon of bishop Turribius; among which was a full discourse addressed to Turribius himself, on the observance of the Catholic faith, and on the blasphemies of the heresies; to which soms Gallicians, however, gave but a trencherous assent (Migne, ib. 882). 2. Lucretius, president of the first council of Braga, then metropolis of Gallicia, A.D. 563 (Mansl, ix. 774), says that Leo forwarded his writings against the Priscillians to a synod of Gallicia by a notary of his own see, Turribius; and that by his order the bishops of Tarragoun, Carthagena, Portugal, and Ardalusia, having assembled themselves in council, drew up a rule of faith, with chapters appended, against the Priscillianists, which was sent to Balconius, then bishop of Braga, and read out now. Lucretius thus makes Turribius, not a correspondent, but a courier, of St. Leo; not a bishop, but a notsry. He says further, that the writings of St. Leo were addressed not to a bishop, but to a council then sitting in the north; and that, afterwards, a southern, not a general, council was held at his instance, where the rule of faith was drawn up and sent to Braga, which was now read at Braga. But would not the writings of St. Leo have been read out there too, had they been then extant? 3. Montanua, who was bishop of Toledo, and presided in the alleged synod of A.D. 571, speaks, in the first of the epistles ascribed to him, not of any letter of St. Leo, but of books addressed to St. Leo by a most blessed and religious bishop Turribins (in these documents his see is never once named); yet, that the second of the epistles ascribed to Montanua himself is addressed also to a pious bishop Turri-bius, is proved incontestably by the words vester coepiscopus fecit (Mansl, viii. 791), which cardinal Agairre must have been napping not to have noticed. This clumsy forgery, which must have been concocted before the middle of the 7th century to have imposed on St. Ihlefonsus (de Vir. Illust. c. 3), only makes the inconsistency between the two former accounts doubly per-plexing; and it is further enhanced by the fact that while the Isidorian collection includes both the letter of St. Leo and the two letters of Montanus, the pseudo-Islderian collection ignores all three. Let the author of the talse Decretals have credit for superior discernment for once. The letters of Montanus destroy each other without more ado; similarly, that of Leo to Turribius has only to be compared with the alleged letter of Turribius to Ceponius and Idatius (Mansi, v. 1302), and it will be seen that while both affect the papal in tone, one is not really more papal than the other. Baluzius had more reason for his suspicion than he liked to avow (ib. vi. 491), and cardinal Aguirre can find nothing to oppose to it, but the antiquity of a MS. (ib. 492). The main upshot of it all, however, is, that in neither of these collections, nor

in any of these documents, is there the smallest evidence for a second synod of Toledo before A.D. 527; and as for the acts of the alleged synod of that date, besides being prejudiced by the two letters ascribed to its president, they betray far too much special pleading for the metropolitan rights of that see to inspire confidence. (Comp. Carl. Aguirre, Diss. tom, iii. 48 et seq.; art. Gallicia, Council. (p. 708; and the alleged synod of T. A. D. 610, below.)

(3) A.D. 589. Of this council there can be

no doubt whatever, except as to its being the third, and as to its principal ruling having been founded on a misapprehension. As 68 bishops or their representatives subscribed to it, every see, whether of Spain, Portugal, or Narbonne, then lu existence, must have been represented there ; and as each bishop in subscribing appends the name of his see, the subscriptions are worth a careful study. It is the metropolitan of Merida who subscribes second—perhaps as being the oldest—and the metropolitan of Toledo subscribes third; but he who subscribes first is the king. Receased, king of the Goths, summoned it to celebrate his own conversion, and that of his queen and people, from Arianism; and he and his queen commence proceedings in it by making profession of their orthodoxy, and reciting the creeds of Nicaea and Constantinople, as the faith professed by the Catholic church throughout the whole world, and then subscribing to them. and to the definition of the council of Chalcedon. in their own names. In reciting the creed of Constantinople, translated into Latin, they insert, according to the reading of some MSS, the words, "aud from the Son," in describing the Procession of the Holy Ghost. Eight bishops, a number of presbyters, deacons, and of the high nobility, converts from Arianism, likewise, follow with their profession; in which besides reciting the two creeds, and the definition of Chalcedon, like their sovereign, they anothematise twenty-three different errors, the third of which is that of those who deny the Procession of the Holy Ghoat to be from the Father and the Son. Regulations for discipline come next by order of the king, embodied in 23 lengthy canons. Among the subscribers to them, and to the acts of the council in general, are those bishops whose abjuration had just been made, with the king at their head, who subscribes first; and as no king, probably, before or since: "I, king Flavina Reccared, in confirmation of these matters, which with the holy synod we have defined, have subscribed." Each bishop after him meekly says, "I have subscribed assenting to these constitutions." So that this addition to the creed, and doctrine involved in it, was originally defined, in point of fact, by a convert prince at the head of the same council that received his abjuration. On the other hand, in the 2nd of these very canons we read: "The hely synod ordains that throughout all the churches of Spain and Gallicia, according to the form of the oriental churches, the creed of the council of Constantinople, that is, of the 150 fathers be recited, so that, before the reading of the Lord's prayer, it may be intened in a loud voice by the people before communicating." Thus it would seem, that in anathematising the opponents of the twofold Procession of the Holy Gheat, the council never really contemplated

interpolating the creed | but meant in all honesty to adhere to the form of it then used in the East. If, therefore, the interpolation of the ereed dates from this council, it was as ignorant an interpolation as its defence has been. At the same time the doctrine meant to be expressed be it had been previously laid down in the rule of faith transmitted to Balconius, and endorsed in the so-called letter of Leo to Turribius; unless these documents have likewise received additions. But how, on the other hand, is the omission of all reference to the fifth council by Recented and his bishops to be explained? Having been held A.D. 553, it was then thirty-six years old. the pen of St. Gregory the Great with which he congratulated his friend Leander on the conversion of Receared (Ep. 1. 43, Indict. ix.), must have been dipped in the same link with which he wrote to the Eastern patriarchs shortly before: "Quintum concilium pariter veneror" (th. Ep. 25). Leander was in all probability grandsom of Theodoric, king of the Ostrogoths, and educated in his dominions. He may thus have sided with the bishops of Aquileia and Istria on that subject. rather than with Rome. At all events, neither at this, nor any subsequent council of Toledo, was the fifth council so much as named. Proceedings were wound up by a glowing review of them in the shape of a homily from Leander. metropolitan of Seville, who had acted as futor to the king, and corresponded with pope Gregory whom he had known at Constautinople (Mausi, ix. 997-1010).

A.D. 597, where Massona, metropolitan of Merida, subscribes first again ; the metropolitan of Narhonne, second; the metropolitan of Toledo, third. It is called a council of 16 bishops, but only 13 subscribe. And it passed only 2 causes, the 1st of which, relating to the celibacy of the clergy, cardinal Aguirre says, "difficillimus intellectu est," but he emits to add that this council is unknown both to the Isulerian sad pseudo-Isidorian collections, and has not been known anywhere as the fourth council. It is transcribed from Loaisa by Mansi without com-

ment (x. 477).

A.D. 610. But this, again, with the alleged edict of Gundemar confirming it, is unknown to both Isldorian collections, like the last, besides which, the plea set forth in it for the metropolitan rights of this see shows too palpably the use which it was designed to serve, and this its reference to the alleged council under Montanus only further confirms, so that even Mansi says its genuineness is a question which he leaves to the most learned to decide (x. 511). Nothing else purports to have been discussed at it; the petitions appended to it are, therefore, beyond explanation.

(4) A.D. 633, which is called everywhere the fourth council. Here the metropolitan of Toledo subscribes only fifth, and the metropolitan of Merida third, after the metropolitan of Narbonne; while the metropolitan of Seville, St. Isidore, who had succeeded his brother Leauder in that see, presides. It passed no less than 75 canons, and no less than 69 bishops or their representatives subscribed to them. The first, headed "Ds evidenti Catholicae fidel veritate," dogmatises on the Trinity and Incarnation in language that every new and then exhibits phrases common to the

Athanasian creeest Catholicae eco conservamus ate firmissime custos bebit. . . . " Th for divine service ordo orandi atque Hispaniam atque modus in missar vespertinis matut: ultra in nobis ec und fide continer antiqui canones de vincia et psallend auetudinem tenent whatever to the church of any continue ther canon. If, the 3rd, councils juxta antiqua pat. least be held once, case may require. book of the Bible librum multorum synodica sanctorun creta Joanuis eva at inter divinos li ruut. , , , , , runt. . . . " The sacerdetum," leave antouched, and is sos igitur et imm sacerdotes, nec uil pollui. . . " The erdinances about J Judaeis hoc praece deinceps ad creden saim tales laviti sal lategra sit forma seventy-second says been emancipated, " tegantur ; sive in stat calio quod habere nos of St. Isidore afford t hensive character of 611-50). Compare, what is said of Sisebu

onae figure among all the rest of the seated bishops were a metropolitan, Eugenia time, subscribing first vinciis," whether regu did homage to the or politan was present. self: "Dei miserati provinciae Carthaginis contrasting with his n years afterwards, wi eclipsed. All of the have reference to existi (Mansi, x. 6538-8).

(5) A.D. 636, "D. paniae" is what

and it is a fact the

provinces of Tarrag

(6) A.D. 638, when t bonne presided, and Eu after the metropolitan the then metropolitar No less than 53 bish tatives, subscribe to the

in all honesty Athanasian creed, and ends similarly, "Haec used in the est Catholicae ecclesiae fides : hanc confessionem conservamus atque tenemus, quam quisquis frmissime custodierit, perpetuam salutem ha-bebit. . ." The provision made by the next s as lgnorant seen. At the for divine service is no less noteworthy-" Unus expressed by ordo orandi atque psallendi a nobis per omnem Hispaniam atque Galliam conservetur, unus f endorsed in modus in missarum solemuitatibus, unus in iblus; unless vespertinis matutinisque officiis; nec diversa sit ved additions. e omission of uitra in nobis ecclesiastica consuetudo, qui in Recented and and fide continemur et regno, hoe enim et antiqui canones decreverent : ut unaquaque prong been held vincia et psaliendi et ministrandi parem con-suetudinem teneat. ." There is no reference irs old. And ith which he whatever to the customs or the tenets of the n the converchurch of any country besides their own in either canon. If, owing to circumstances, says t, ix.), must ith which he ortiy before: the 3rd, councils cannot meet twice a yearjusta antiqua patrum decreta-they should at justa antiqua patrum accreta—tney snound at least be held once, general or provincial, as the case may require. All the other canons are-conceived in the same spirit. Of the last book of the Bible the 17th says: "Apocalypsis y grandson of and educated ve alded with that subject. ents, neither librum multorum conciliorum auctoritas, et synodica sanctorum praesulum Romanorum deil of Toledo, creta Joanuis evangelistae esse praescribunt, amed. Pro ing review of et inter divinos libras recipiendum constituerunt. . . ." The 21st, entitled, "De castitate ascerdotum," leaves the question of marriage om Leander. cted as luter antouched, and is content to say, "Inoffen-sos igitur et immacuiatos decet Dei existere pope Gregory nople (Mausi, sacerdotes, nec uilo eos fornicationis contagio pellui. ... The 57th commences a series of ropolitan of erdinances about Jews in these words: "De metropolitan Judaeis hoc praecepit sancta synodus: nemini an of Toledo, deinceps ad credendum vim inferre . . . non bishops, but denceps at creataunt vin interes . . . non estim tales inviti salvandi sunt, sed volentes; ut integra sit forma justitiae. ." And the seventy-second says of those slaves who have nly 2 canons,

OF

libacy of the

difficiilimus

dd that this

arderian and as not been

nıncil. It is

rithout com-

the alleged

is unknown

e the last, n it for the

ews toe pai-

ned to serve. ouncil under

o that even

ion which he

de (x. 511).

discussed at

e, therefore,

everywhere metropolitan

and the

the metro-

ropolitan of

cceeded his

resides. It

no less than

s aubscribed

De evidenti ses on the

that every mon to the

611-50). Compare, for instance, can. 57 with what is said of Sisebute (Chron. aera DCL.). (5) A.D. 636, "Diversis ex provinciis Hispaniae" is what they say of themselves; and it is a fact that 2 or 3 bishops of the provinces of Tarragona, Portugal, and Narbonne figure among the subscribers to it; but all the rest of the 24 subscribing or represented bishops were suffragans of Toledo, whose metropolitan, Eugenius, is found, for the first time, subscribing first. The "diversis ex provincils," whether regular or not, few or many, vacine, whether regular or not lew or many, did homage to the occasion. No rival metropolitan was present. Eugenius subscribed himself: "Dei miseratione Toletanae ecclesiae provinciae Carthagius metropolitanus," a style contrasting with his meek subscription but two years afterwards, when his see was again edipsed. All of the 9 canons now passed have reference to existing disorders in the state

been emancipated, "A cujusiibet insoientia pro-

tegantur; sive in statu libertatis corum, sen in pe-

culio quod habere noscuntur. . . ." The writings

of St. Isidore afford the best clue to the compre-

hensive character of these enactments (Mansi, x.

(Mansi, x. 6538-8).

(6) A.D. 638, when the metropolitan of Narbonne presided, and Eugenius subscribed third, after the metropolitan of Braga, but before the then metropolitan of Seville, Honoratus. No less than 53 bishops, or their representatives, subscribe to the 18 canons now passed,

the first of which is entitled, "De plenitu-dine fidei Catholicae," and embodies a disquisition on the Trinity and Incarnation about three times as long as the lst canon of the tenth council under St. Isidore, yet borrowing on the Procession from his account of the third council under Receared (Chron, aera DCXXIV.) as clearly as their 3rd canon—" De custodid fidel Judae-orum" departs from his spirit. Of the rest about half concern the state rather than the church, and the thanks of the council are voted to king Chintila for having called them together (Mansi, x. 659-674).

(7) A.D. 646, under king Chindasvinda, who dethroned the son of the summoner of the previous council. Here the metropolitan of Merida presides, and Engenius of Tolede (ofrangely left out in Mansi) subscribes thire once 1,ore, but this time after the metrecolitan of Seville (Antonius), who had succeed d Honorates duce the previous council, and that thre must ave been his junior. Thus the hymothesis of carrieral Aguirre making precedence departed on sentarity breaks down here; for it was not beginnes If. but Engenius I. who was presen, as we learn from St. Ildiefonse (Wr. Hisst. c. 13). But 6 canons were passed on this occasion, and the 1st of them, instead of expounding the faith, is headed, "De refugis atque perfidis clericis sive is headed, "De refugis atque perfidis clericis sive laicis," whose case is discussed at very great length. The rest are not of more lasting interest. Forty-one bishops or their representatives subscribe to them. (Mansi, x. 763-74.) Another council is appended by alm to this in the next page, on no better evidence than because cortain duties ascribed to archideague and other certain duties ascribed to archdeacons and other functionaries in the first book of Decretais (tit. 23-4), are there headed, "Ex concilio Toletano."

But on this, see Bingham, ii. 21, 8.

(8) A.D. 653, where the metropolitan of Merida presides again, and a second Eugenius of Toledo subscribes third, after Antonius of Seville. Abbats here subscribed for the first time, signing between bishops and their representatives, and laymen of rank similarly for the first time, signing last. Twelve lengthy canons, in the 1st of which the creed of Constantinople is in the 1st of which the creed of Constantinopie is professed in its interpolated form, were passed, "d'un style si diffus et si figuré, qu'il n'est point aisé de les entendre," as the authors of L'Art de Verifier les Dates truly say; 62 bishops or their representatives subscribed to them. King Recesvinda heads them with a lengthy pro-fession of his own to which he subscribes himself, and the bishops supplement them with a decree respecting his goods and chattels, which he finally confirms (Mansi, x. 1205-1228).

(9) A.D. 655, where the second Eugenius sub-(a) A.D. Old, where the second Engelius subscribes first, adopting a new style, "Regiae urbis metropolitanus episcopus"; and from this time, whether it was a general or provincial gathering, the metropolitan of Toledo presides always at councils held in his own metropolis, and signs first. On this occasion, indeed, no other metropolitan was present. Seventeen canons, all on discipline, were passed, and signed canons, an en engines, were passed, and signed by 16 bishops and the representative of a 17th; 8 abbats and 4 counts complete the list. The beading of the last canon, "Ut baptizati Jadac cum episcopis eelebrent dies festos," shews what course legislation had taken on that subject since the days of St. Isidore (Mansi, xi. 23-32).

(10) A.D. 656, when 3 metropolitans were present, and the second Eugenius again presides and signs first. This was the first general council at which this had occurred. Only 7 capons were passed, and 20 bishops and 25 apiscopal representatives alone subscribe to them. Yet this council deposed Potamina, metropolitan of Braga, whose name appears among the subscribers to the eighth council, on his own confession of a crime committed by him, and appointed Fructuosus, one of his suffragans, in his stead. It also transferred the festival of the Annunciation to Dec. 18, by an express canon, on the ground that it clashed so frequently with Lent or Easter that its due observance was compromised (Mansi, xi.

(11) A.D. 675, at an interval of nineteen years from the preceding one, during nine years of which the see of Toledo was filled by St. Ildefonso, nephew to the last prelate, and pupil of St. Isidore. Why no council should have met in his day is a question to which more than one answer might be returned. This, however, is what the 16 bishops who met under his successor, Quiricius, on this occasion, say on the subject : " Eramus huc usque pro labentis seculi colluvione instabiles, quia annosa series temporum, subtractà luce conciliorum, non tam vitia auxerat, quam matrem omnium errorum ignorantiam otiosis mentibus ingerebat." This is in the preface to their own proceedings, which ends with a lengthy paraphrase of the faith of the first four councils, and is followed by 16 canons, the 6th of which begins as follows: "His a quibus Donini sacramenta tractanda sunt, judicium sanguinis agitare non licet." Yet the

very next canon contemplates bishops pro-nouncing sentences of exile and prison against offenders, if nothing worse (Mansi, xi. 129-152). (12) A.D. 681, at which king Ervigius was present to open proceedings and make known his wishes, Julian metropolitan of Toledo subscribing first, the metropolitans of Seville, Braga, and Merida, being present, and subscribing after him to 13 canons then passed: in the 1st of which, after a profession of the faith of the first four councils, and a recital of the interpolated creed, the resignation of king Wamba and the accession of king Ervigius is declared to have been duly received and authenticated. Whereupon both acts are confirmed by the council, and all who had taken oaths of allegiance to the one are released from them in favour of the other; "Le premier exemple d'une pareille entreprise des évêques," as the authors of L'Art de Vérifier les Dates say of it. The pendant to it is contained in the 6th canon, whose title runs thus: "De concessa Toletano pontifici generalis synodi po-testate, ut episcopi alterius provinciae cum conniventia principum in urbs regia ordinentur." The 9th canon enumerates and ordains a series of severe enactments against the Jews to be made more stringent than ever. By the 10th protection is assured to all who have taken sanctuary; the 11th shews that worshippers of idols were by no means extinct in Spain at that date. Thirty-five bishops, 3 representatives of absent bishops and abbats, and 15 nobles, subscribe to them. Afterwards, in the editions of councils, follows an edict of king Ervigius confirming them all. But in the

Isidorian collection the first part of this edict is omitted, and appended to the second is the long edict of king Gundemar, said to have been issued in confirmation of the alleged council of A.D. 610, neither of which, as stated already, were before given in this collection, each setting forth, the privileges of this see. In the pseudo-Isidorian collection only the second part of the edict of king Ervigius follows these canons, and that of Gundemar appears nowhere (Mansi, xi. 1023-

(13) A.D. 683, when king Ervigius was again present, and retired after stating his wishes and handing in his address. Thirteen canons or chapters, as they are called from the tenth council onwards—and their length alone war-rants the distinction—were then passed, after the faith of the first four councils hal been professed and the interpolated creed recited, determining civil questions with as much freedom as ecclesiastical, and beginning with them in fact. Canon 5, which concludes this branch, ferbids anybody to marry the widow of the king. Canon 9 confirms the twelfth council anew, while reciting the confirmation given to it at the time by Ervigius. The subscription to them of Julian, who aubscribes first, is peculiar: "Ego Julianus indigaus sanctae ecclesiae Toletanae rietropolitanus episcopus instituta a nobis definita sub-scripsi." All the rest. 3 metropolitans and 44 All the rest, 3 metropolitans and 44 bishops, merely subscribe their names and sees. Eight abbats, 27 representatives of absent bishops, 2 of whom were metropolitans, and 26 nobles complete the list. King Flavina Ervigius follows with his ratification (Mansi, xi. 1039–1082).

(14) A.D. 684, when 16 bishops of the province of Carthagena met under Julian of

Toledo, their metropolitan; 6 abbats, and 2 representatives from each of the metropolitans of Tarragona, Narbonne, and Merida; 1 from each of the metropolitans of Braga and Seville, and 2 from absent suffragans of Toledo, being also present and subscribing. They had been ordered by king Ervigius, as they say in their 1st canon, to assemble thus, ob confutandum A pollinaris do ma pestiferum, concerning which a communication had reached them, a Romano praesule; so that whatever they might decide thereon the metropolitans of other provinces, apprised of it by their representatives, might be able to enforce by means of their own provincial synods throughout Spain and Gallicis. They therefore proceed to discuss this question in all its bearings, quibus Romanae sedis jueramus literis invitati. The 2nd canon adds that the courier of the Roman prelete had also brought with him the acts of a council held at Constantinople under the then Emperor Constantine; and that by the courtsous letter of the pontiff of ancient Rome they were invited, ut praedicta synodalia instituta quae miserat, nostri etiam vigoris manerent auctoritate suffulta; omnibusque per nos sub regno Hispaniae consistentibus patescerent dirulganda. This task is accordingly taken in hand by them forthwith; and finding these acts, on examination, to be quite consistent with the faith of the four first councils, they resolve as follows in their 7th canon: "Post Chalcedonense concillum haec debito honore, loco, et ordine, collocanda sunt: ut cujus glorioso themate fulgent, ei et loci et ordinis coaptentur honore." Even so, they cannot let the oppor-

tunity slip of do themselves, which the exclusion of difficult to say w by Roman Catholi or the papal epist this council we le the sixth council from the then p necessitates their Latin under his at templates and his o (Mansi, xi. 1047. considered itself fr them on their bei this council, by it distinctly testified of the fifth coun epistle to the bishe particularly the ac named five univer above, council unde the papal epistles bishops and their demnation of Hone council formally no successor. G. Loa genuineness of the the MS. containing to him, of the nex useful for throwing why were they not a but one and passes of for another (ib. 1085prints them timidly v Others centent the them spurious or in (Mansi, ib. 1050-10 Councils of, p. 446 council by the king

(15) A.D. 688, wh opened proceedings, a withdrawing ; after v their adherence to councils, and recite th then proceed to the carious in the extreme had sent a work ent stantiis, to Rome, wh dict II., had criticised against. He had expression in their which had accompani hesitatingly vindicates the fathers, and in re with caustic vein: sic vera sunt defendere, hin quae vera sunt ignora equal freedom, relating tions to which the late marrying his daughte politans, 55 bishops, 1 metropolitan and 4 me superior clergy, and 1 rulings on each head. confirms them by a sp 7-26

Ø. 1085-1092).

(16) A.D. 693, when present, opened proceed CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. I this edict is id is the long e been issued incil of A.D. alrendy, were setting forth, udo-Isidorian the edict of s, and that of si, xi. 1023-

us was again is wishes and n canona or n the tenth alone warpassed, after al been proecited, deterh freedom as hem in fact. , forbids anyng. Canon 9 hile reciting the time by em of Julian, Ego Julianus e rietropolidefinita subtans and 44 es and sees. sent bishops, id 26 nobles igius follows 9-1082).

ops of the r Julian of bats, and 2 netropolitane ; 1 from each Seville, and , being also been ordered ir 1st canon, linaris do ma mmunication ule; so that the metroed of it by le to enforce ods throughfore proceed rings, quibus vitati. The ith him the nople under that by the ncient Roma alia instituto s manerent oer nos sub erent divulken in hand these acts. isteut with they resolve

Post Chalore, loco, et us glorioso coaptentur the oppor-

tunity slip of degmatising on the same points | address on withdrawing, after which the bishops, the exclusion of every other subject. It is difficult to say which is found the greater crux by Roman Catholics of modern times, this council or the papal epistles that gave rise to it. From this council we learn—1. That gesta synodalia of the sixth council were duly received in Spain from the then pope, Leo II., which of course accessitates their having been translated into Latin under his auspices, as his own letter contemplates and his own biographer expressly states (Mansi, xi. 1047, 1052). 2. That this council considered itself free to examine and only receive them on their being found orthodox. 3. That this council, by its manner of receiving them, distinctly testified its continued non-acceptance of the fifth council, though the pope, in his epistle to the bishops of Spain, had called them particularly the acts of the sixth council, and named five universal councils in addition (see above, council under Recented, A.D. 589). From the papal epistles we learn that the Spauish bishops and their king Ervigius had the condemnation of Honorius of Rome by the sixth council formally notified to them by his then successor. G. Loaisa dares not impugn the genuineness of these letters; on the contrary, the MS. containing them has others, according to him, of the next pope, Benedict II., no less useful for throwing light on this council. If so, why were they not all published? Mansi prints hut one and passes off one of the letters of Lee foranother (ib. 1085-1086). Cardinal Aguirre reprints them timidly without a word from himself. Others content themselves with pronouncing them spurious or interpolated in general terms (Mansi, ib. 1050-1058, and CONSTANTINPILE, COUNCILS OF, p. 446). No confirmation of this council by the king is appended to it (Mansi, Ø. 1085-1092).

(15) A.D. 688, when king Egica was present, opened proceedings, and handed in an address on withdrawing; after which the bishops reiterate their adherence to the faith of the first four councils, and recite the interpolated creed. They then proceed to their real business, which is carious in the extreme. Julian, their president, had sent a work entitled Liber de tribus Substantiis, to Rome, which the then pope, Benedict II., had criticised in detail and pronounced against. He had likewise condemned one sgains. He had the wind dogmatic profession which had accompanied it. The council unbesitatingly vindicates both by passages from the fathers, and in re-affirming them observes the latters, and in re-unifing them observes with caustic vein: sixt nos non pudebit quae tera sunt defendere, hinc forsan quosdam pudebit que tera sunt ignorare. This matter ended, such is settled in the same breath, and with and formal forsan qualities of the latter than the same breath, and with equal freedom, relating to the king. He is formally released from intricacles in the conditions to which the late king had bound him on marrying his daughter. And then 5 metro-politans, 55 bishops, the representatives of I metropolitan and 4 more bishops, 8 abbats, 3

without any previous reference to the faith or the creed of councils, put forth a long dogmatic statement of their own, in which the points criticised by pope Benedict are once more re-affirmed. At its close, those who depart from the communion of the church or have never joined it, or who reject the faith and decrees of the first councils, are anothematised; and 13 chapters on matters relating to church and state follow. Of these the 1st is headed De Judacorum perfidia, and refers in high terms of praise to a late ordinance of the king having for its object, quaterus aut convertantur ad fidem. aut in perfulid perdurantes, acrioribus sociale mulctentur stimulis. The 6th, which is the last on ecclesiastical matters, is curious for the light it throws on the bread still commonly then used for the Eucharist, and for its own ruling thereon. The 8th is De munimine prolis regime; the 9th, De Sigeberto episcopothat is to say, the late metropolitan of Toledo, who had been incarcerated for having conspired against the king. The council therefore deposed him, translating Felix from the see of Seville to succeed him, Faustinus from the see of Braga to succeed Felix, another Felix from the sec of Portugal to succeed Faustinus, as the 12th canon relates; and the last canon orders that the metropolitan of Narbonne, who was prevented from being present, should lose no time in convening his suffragans to subscribe to these chapters, which king Egica thereupon confirms, All the newly-appointed metropolitans, with Felix at their head, and the metropolitan of Merida, who alone went as he came, 54 hishops, 5 abbats, 3 representatives of absent bishops, and 16 nobles subscribe to them (Mansi, xii. 59-88).

(17) A.D. 694, when king Egica was once more present, opened proceedings, and handed in an address as before. After this, the bishops commence their part, by reciting the interpolated creed, and proclaiming their adhesion to it. In their 1st canon they further decree that the first three days of every council shall be spent as fasts, and occupied wholly with matters relating to the faith and other spiritual or ecclesiastical matters, to the exclusion of secular persons. Indeed, of the 8 canons now passed, only the 7th, which is headed De munitione only the crit, which is neared the maintaine conjude adque prolis regiae, deals with anything else. By the 2nd baptisteries are to be kept locked in Lent, and not opened except for some grave cause. By the 3rd the washing of the feet on Maundy Thursday, which had been intermitted in some churches, is ordered to be revived and everywhere duly performed. By the 5th a pernicious custom of using a mass intended for the repose of the dead on behalf of the living, in order to imperil their lives, is to be punished with lifelong excommunication and imprisonment. By the 6th the general use of litanies in every month of the year decreed of old, is made special for Spain in these terms: "Ut deinceps per totum annum in cunctis duolecim mensibus, per universae Hispaniae et metropointan and 4 more bishops, 8 abbats, 3 special celegy, and 17 nobles subscribe to its rulings on each head. Naturally king Egica chaffms them by a special edict (Mansi, zii. [16] A.D. 693, when king Egica was again present, opened proceedings, and handed in appresent, ANT.—VOL. II. (18) A.D. 693, when king Egica was again present, opened proceedings, and handed in appresent, opened proceedings, and handed in appresent, opened proceedings, and handed in appresent, opened proceedings, and handed in appresent of the process of the proces

may be prefitably compared. The heading of the 8th is De Judaeorum damnatione. usual confirmation of these canons by the king follows; but there are no subscriptions to them

(Mansi, xii. 93-108). (18) A.D. 701. — But there is no earlier authority for it than that of Roderic, archbishop of Toledo in the 13th century; who merely mentions it to add, tamen in corpore canonum non habetur, without giving any particulars of it himself (Mansi, xii. 163-164). After this there is but one more real or conjectural council of Toledo till A.D. 1086, at the earliest, and thisis vaguely called by most a "council of Spain;" but as it had Elipandus of Toledo for its president, Mansi thinks it may have been held in his metropolis. The date assigned to it by him is A.D. 793, and it is said to have declared in favour of the views of its president on Adoptionism, and to have defended them by testimonies from the fathers in a synodical epistle addressed to the bishops of France, subsequently refuted at Frankfort (Mansi, xiii. 857-858). [E. S. Ff.] [E. S. Ff.]

TOLERATION, EDICT OF [MARTYR, p. 1125].

TOMBS, TOMBSTONES. From the earliest times the bodies of Christians were interred in places open to the sky (CEMETERY) and in subterranean burial-places (CATACOMBS). The forms and arrangements of the tombs in the catacombs of Rome and also of Naples are sufficiently deseribed in the latter article. Those in the catacombs of Syrncuse, Taormina, Malta, Canopus, and Alexandria, are likewise alluded to and hardly require further mention here." In the following article an endeavour will be made briefly to notice-

(A) Various kinds of tombs, excluding those mentioned above, found in different countries.4

(B) Objects found therein.

(C) Select sepulchral juscriptions of all kinds. wherever found.

 M. de Rossi (Rom. Sott. Crist. t. i. p. 87, Rom. 1864) announces his preparation for a general work on Christian tombs of both these classes. This most important work has not yet appeared, so far as the writer is aware,

b Christian catacombs occur also in Mile (Melos), in which vermillon in-criptions, probably of the 4th ontury, as well as a small stele, have been found. (Böckh, C. I. G., nes. 9288-9290.)

. It should perhaps just be mentioned that in countries where catacomba were unknown, some few sepulchral chambers have been discovered underground. De Rosal mentions one found at Rheims in 1738, adorned with pictures, which have perished; and another at the same pince which was found and destroyed in 1s17 (Rom. Sott. t. i. p. 100): see also Le Biant (Manuel, c. ix.) for a subterranean chamber at Montmartre, under a martyrium. In Palestine, again, we have an example of the same sort; a subterranean chamber thirty feet long, twelve wide, and eight high was discovered in 1854 near Saids (Sidon). On the interior of its whited walls various figures were drawn in red, and an inscription was written all round below their upper edge, which recorded that the chamber was made "for the memory and the repose of Anarbas and his brother John;" with two passages quoted from Ps. xxiii. and 1 Cor. xv. The date also given in the inscription is rather mutilated, but probably corresponds to A.D. 642 (Bockh, C. I. G., no. 9153).

d Inscriptions in connexion with the particular tombs mentioned are included under this section.

It may be advisable, however, to make a few preliminary remarks.

The ancient Roman laws of the twelve tables and those of imperial times, from Hadrian to Discletian, strictly forbade burials to take place in Rome and in cities generally (see the laws quoted by Bingham, Antij. XXIII. i. § 2). The Christians do not uppear ever to have been charged with transgressing these laws, but ruther objected the transgression of them to the heathen. It must consequently follow that we cannot expect to find tombs in city churches or in any grounds contiguous to them during the first three centuries. [CHURCHYARDS.] is, in fact, as yet no literary or archaeological evidence to shew that any Christian burial took place in a church, or that any sepulchral monument was placed in or even near to a church before the death of Constantine (Bingham, u. s.; Muratori, Anecd. t. i., Dissert. xvii. pp. 185-

Neither does there appear to be a single wellauthenticated instance of any burial, nor of any tomb properly so called, in any city whatever during the same period. For although it is stated by Eusebius, following Hegesippus (Hist. Eccl. lib. ii. c. 23), that James the Just, the brother of our Lord, had a tombstone (στήλη)' erected to him close by the Temple at Jerusalem, on the spot where he was martyred, yet it is far more probable that he was buried on the Mount of Olives, at no great distance indeed, but outside the city walls. This was the opinion of others mentioned by St. Jerome (lib. de Vir. Ill. c. ?); and it appears from the Gospels that it was the custom of the Jews to bury nutside the precinets of cities. (Luke vii. 12; John xix. 42; coll. Heb. xiii. 12.)

For these three centuries we have very few sepulchral monuments remaining, with the exception of those in the Roman eatacombs, though

An early example of a burial in an Africau basilica will be found in the mosaic of Reparatus, A.D. 475 (see

Slabs beautifully decorated with foliage, flowers, etc. occur in the church of Briord, A.D. 487 (Le Blant, no. 379, pl. 43), and in the nave of the cathedral of Vaison, A.D. 515 (Le llisnt, no. 492, pl. 66),

f For the form of the στήλη see Dict. Gr. and Rom.
Ant. s. v. "Funus;" but the word appears to be used somewhat vaguely.

there is abundan places of various parts of the Chri ments were doul of persecution (the few which re tions made in the De Rossi thinks scription (see V That of Caesaren is unquestionably

§ iii. I Cemeteri At Rome, and several centuries some were Christi by the sides of th the city. Thus naris (Epist. i. 5. St. Peter was or church being st standing over it. apostle was buried the Tiber, and the Via Ostiensis, thre the city (11. s. c. 1 of the church of speaks of these to spostles "(Euseb. I removed about the combs, lest some in them at that time ap. Pearson, Annal. fact of their remove have been of very o Some other monur burial-places in th which have come noticed below under

"Quum antiquit nlas (Rit. Sep. Me "tantnm extra nrbe corpora sepelirentui urbes ad templorum plis sepeliri mos inv examples of burials i ws proceed to cite : t buried in the porch of at Constantinople, earliest known exa emperor Honorius v St. Peter's church a wife Maria inside th king of the Lombard of St. John the Bap tharius in the basil Paris; Bruniehildis, the church of St. M Martel and his son St. Denis at Paris; C of St. Mary at Aach stone bearing his nar is still to be seen. many popes after him, at Rome; St. Benedic basilica of St. John character of their is bably in most cases o

[·] De Rossi's work on the Roman inscriptions of the first s'x centuries shews no sepulchrai alab placed, or presumed to have been ever placed, in a church or basilica during the first three centuries. There are, however, many epitaphs of the 4th century now of lately to be seen in Roman churches or basilicas, but very few can be counted upon as being in their original sites. One in rblo slab was found adhering to its sepulchre on the payement of the basilica of St. Alexander on the Via Nomentana (A.D. 396), and another (A.D. 402) on that of the aubterrancan besilica of St. Hermes (De Rossi, Nos. 438, 507). Some appear to have been taken from the catacombs (see Nos. 80, 153, 182, 186, 221); but le Rossi considers that this is not the case with others (Nos. 149, 184). The greatest number have occurred in the pavement of the basilica of St. Paul on the Via Ostiensis; it was built, according to Hüb-ch, AD. 386, but some of the slabs bear earlier dates, the earliest being A.D. 345 (see Nos. 88, 88, 204, 209, 240, 316, 371), consequently the slabs have been moved from their original This may also have been the case in many other

ε πάσα πόλις, καὶ πάσω ige (Pseudo-Chrysost, de

to make a few

twelve tables om Hadrian to s to take place (see the laws I. i. § 2). The to have been ese laws, but of them to the follow that we ity churches or em during the ARDS. There archaeological an burial took oulchral menur to a church Bingham, u. s.;

a single wellial, nor of any eity whatever although it is gesippus (Hist. ust, the brother λη)' erected to usalem, on the it is far more the Mount of nion of others Vir. Ill, c, 2): hat it was the side the pre-John xix. 42;

xvii. pp. 185

have very few with the excepcombs, though

scriptions of the in a church or ries. There are, century now or or basilicas, but in their eriginal ring to its sepul-St. Alexander on her (A.D. 442) on St. Hermes (De have been taken 2, 186, 221); but ase with others nave occurred in on the Via Ostih, A D. 386, but ie earliest being , 316, 371), conom their original e in many other African basilles

DS, A.D. 475 (see ge, flowers, etc. 487 (Le Blant, he cathedral of

Gr. and Rom. ears to be used

ε raσα πόλις, καὶ πασα κώμη προ των εἰσοδων τάφους igu (Psendo-Chrysost, de Fide et Leze Nat. t. 1. p. 829,

there is abundant evidence that open-air burial- | are unable, with scarcely an exception, to say parts of the Christian world. Many of these monuments were doubtless destroyed during the times of persecution (Euseb, H. E. viii 6). Even of the few which remain some appear to be restoratiens made in the time of the peace of the church. De Rossi thinks that the celebrated Autun inscription (see Vol. I. p. 806) is one of these. That of Caesarea in Mauretania (Vol. 1. p. 848) is unquestionably so. (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. t. i. § iii. I Cemeteri sopra terra.)

At Rome, and indeed everywhere else for acveral centuries, many tombs, among which some were Christian, were crected in the suburbs by the sides of the principal roads leading into

the city. Thus according to Sidonius Apollinaris (Epist. i. 5, ed. Sirm.) the burial-place of naris (Epist. 1. 5, eu. 31711.) the outland a structured being still, in his time (A.D. 470), standing over it. St. Jerome says that that apostle was buried in the Via Triumphalis beyond the Tiber, and that St. Paul was buried in the Via Ostlensis, three miles without the gates of the city (u. s. c. 1 and c. 5). Caius, a presbyter of the church of Rome, about the year 210, speaks of these tombs as "the trophies of the Spears of these comins as the tropines of the apostles" (Erseb. Hist. Eccl. ii. 25). They were removed about the year 258 into the catacombs, lest some indignity might be offered to them at that time of persecution (Dep. Mart. op. Pearson, Annal. Cyprian. p. 62). The very fact of their removal shews that they could not have been of very considerable size. They may prebably have been cipps bearing inscriptions. Some other monuments belonging to open-air burial-places in the neighbourhood of Rome, which have come down to our times, will be noticed below under Italy.

"Quum antiquitus," says Onuphrius Panvi-nins (Rit. Sep. Mort. c. vii. ed. Col. 1568), "tantum extra urbem in coemiteriis hominum corpora sepelirentur, pace ecclesiae data intra arbes ad templorum limina, postea in ipsis tem-plis sepeliri mos invaluit." He then gives many examples of burials in or close to churches, which wa preceed to cite: the emperor Constantine was buried in the porch of the temple of the apostles at Constantinople, and this is probably the erliest known example of the kind; the superor Honorlus was laid in the porch of St. Peter's church at Rome, and his espoused wife Maria inside the same church; Rotharis, king of the Lombards, was buried in the church of St. John the Baptist at Pavia; king Clotharius in the basilica of St. Vincentius at Paris; Brunichildis, queen of the Franks, in the church of St. Martin at Autun; Charles Martel and his son Pepin in the church of St. Denis at Paris; Charlemagne in the church of St. Mary at Aachen, where a large tombstone bearing his name only, CAROLO MAGNO. is still to be seen. Pope Leo the Great, and many popes after him, were buried in St. Peter's at Rome; St. Benedict, abbot of Casino, in the basilica of St. John the Baptist. But of the character of their tombs, which were probably in most cases of great magnificence, we

anything. It may be suspected that some of them were marble sarcophagi, placed either above the ground or possibly below it, of which we have many fine Christian examples yet remaining from the 4th century downwards, more or less elaborately sculptured. [SCULPTURE,] Not-withstanding the examples above named, and some others which might be mentioned [Cubi-CULUM; OBSEQUES OF THE DEAD, § xiv.], there were several laws of emperors of the 4th and following centuries, and several canons of councils from the 6th century onwards, down to the Council of Mentz in the time of Charlemagne, which distinctly prohibited burials in churches, this last council, however, making c tain exceptions (Gretser, de Fun. Christ. ii. 8; Biugham, XXIII. i. §§ 4, 6, 7, 8). There is no doubt tha about this time many persons considered it advan-tageous to their souls to be buried in churches, and Gregory the Great in the 6th century sanctions this opinion. "When heavy sins do not press men down, it is profitable for the dead if they be buried in churches, because their friends, as often as they come thither, remember those whose sepulchres they behold, and offer prayers to the Lord for them "(Dial. lib. iv. c. 50). In spite of this opinion in it. favour prohibitions continued to be made not only, as has been said, down to the time of Charlemague's death, but also as late as A.D. 1076, when a council of Winchester under Lanfranc laid down in its ninth canon that "In ecclesiis corpora defunc-torum non sepeliantur." Nor was it until the time of Boniface VIII., about the close of the 13th thing for men to be buried in a church where their ancectors lay. From his decretals, as Bingham thinks, "may be dated the ruin of the

old laws" (u. s. § 9),h
In what follows little will he said of any tombs which do not now exist, or have not lately been in existence.

(A) General Character of Christian Tombs, exclusive of Catacombs, in various Countries.

ITALY.—Christian tombs of a very early period have been found above ground in Tusculum and elsewhere in the neighbourhood of Rome. De Rossi (Bull. di Arch. Crist. for 1872) has a memoir entitled Il Tusculo, le Ville Tusculane e

h Muratori (u. s. p. 188) holds a brief to shew that burials in churches, in country places at least, had never been regarded as unlawful, and explains away the church canons and imperial laws above referred to as merely designed to prevent overcrowded burials in churches: "quia nimis in accilhus secris tunnulorum cadaverunique "qua minis in semina sicris manuforam cada economic moles augebantur, ut proptera co-reendl, ex parto fuerint Christiani." But, to say nothing of the fact that the laws and councils make no distinction between town and country churches, the Council of Braga in Spain, about A.D. 563, expressly assigns a very different reason for the probibition (see can. 18, quoted in Obsequies or THE DEAD, \$ xvi.). The principal passages on which Muratori relies one from Paulinus (both quoted in Contoula) and from St. Ambrose, who desired to be and was buri-d under the altar in the basilica which he had built at Milan. " flignum est enim ut ibi requirscat sacerdos, ubi offerre onsacrit." (*Orat.* in *SS. Gero. et Prot.* The true reference is to / piet. xxii. p. 87, ed. Bend.) None of his authorities are earlier than the end of the 4th

le loro antiche memorie Cristiane, in which he says that he was desirous to find a cippus which hal been transcribed by Fabretti, and had been seen many years later, not bearing the patera and simpulum so frequent on pagan cippi, but two anchors, symbolical of Christian hope, a device found on the tombs of the Catacombs. It runs thus: Cl. Irenico | filio dv'cis | simo cl. Ecty | ches avs et cl. Po | themenes pa | ter et Decia Rv | fina mater feeerent (p. 98). It had been found at Ciampino, in the vicinity of Tusculum. The account of his successful exploration is very interesting (pp. 99, 100).

De Rossi s acquainted with only one other cippus bearing the Christian symbol of the anchor. It seems now to be known merely by the description contained in a MS. of the Va. can (6039, f. 252 verso): Cippus in hortulis S. Schastiani extra muros P. V. (Petrus Victorius) scripsit. It reads: Marcellae | sanctissi | mae scripsit. It reads: mars frate | r. Below which are two anchors, that on the left being reversed. De Rossi (u. s. p. 99), "if, according to all ordinary rules, it excludes a subterranean origin, does not necessarily exclude its Christianity. because we know that Christian sepulchres still exist above ground which are in the form of cippi" (Bul. di Arch. Crist. 1864, pp. 25-32).

But besides isolated tombs in fields or vine-

yards or by the sides of the public ways, we have in the suburbs of Rome several cometeries around basilicas which were apparently executed about the 4th century. De Rossi has observed traces of such in various states of preservation in the field above the cemetery of St. Callistus, and in the Agro Verano above that of St. Cyriaca, and in other places. He describes at length and gives a figure of the necropolis above ground under which is the catacomb of St. Callistus (Rom. Sott. lib. iii. pp. 393 sqq. tav. xxxix.). It consists of an assemblage of deep oblong chambers of different dime sions formed by walls made of mixed tufa and brick, intersecting each other at right angles, the tops of which are on the level of the ground. The covers and the bottoms of these chambers were sometimes composed of marble or granite slabs, the lateral walls being left rough; within them bodies were placed one above another in different manners, which De Rossi describes. Sometimes they were only separated by a stone slab, sometimes the bedies were placed in distinct sarcophagi; eight or nine corpses were ordinarily placed one above another. It would appear that only a very few inscriptions, unimportant and undated, have hitherto been found; but the cemetery may be referred to the fourth or fifth century from the style of the work of its walls. He also found above the crypts of St. Lucina a few chambers or fosses, not subdivided like these into horizontal planes and receiving the corpses in their empty spaces,

but left open like a well and having loculi excavated in their sides, precisely as in the Catacombs (u. s. ; . 404). He gives in line an account, in the first volume of his Inscript. Christ. Urb. Rom p. 108), of a cemetery attached to the Vatican basilica, which was accidentally discovered in the following manner. On September 6, 1689, a horse trod apon and broke the stone which covered the opening to the graves below. Beneath was found a white marble sarcophagus, between seven and eight feet long, three feet broad and three feet deep, composed of several piece joined by mortar; the body, placed therein on its back, was swathed and embalmed. Below this, divided from it by a partition about nine inches thick, was discovered another coffin of the same size and with similar contents. On the inside of the lid of the latter was found an inscription, whose date corresponds with A.D. 369. Other coffins again were discovered below this, but the excavations were not thoroughly carried out. The stone, as frequently happens, was broken in pieces and part of it built into a wall. De Rossi describes the whole inscription from Campini, and indicates by his plate the small portion still surviving (see his no. 211, p. 103). He also gives (Rom. Sott. t. i. p. . . . gram illus-Cothus thus trating this mode of sepulture. placed one above another in strata have not, so far as De Rossi is aware, been observed in Africa, or in Upper Italy or in France, or in any other country where subterranean cemeteries were unknown. The arrangement indeed is substantially the same as that which is adopted in the catacombs of Rome [CATACOMBS, in Vol. I. p. 313].

Some very singular tombs have been found in the north of Italy, at Brescia, Verona, and especially at Milan, below the floor of the basilica of Fausta. Contrary to the rule which obtains in the Roman catacombs, the tombs are decorated with paintings in the interior; they are constructed of masonry, and their narrow walls are adorne' can the inside with images and symbols traced in colores. They have been assigned to the agen or > secution, but although this opinion can hardly be maintained, their style is in all likelihood a survival from the times when it was dangerous to allow signs of Christianity to be seen outwardly (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. t. i. pp. 100-101, and references).

A few words should be said in conclusion of

the two principal forms of the sarcophagus which are found in Italy, and also in other countries: (1) the oblong chest or coffin type, with flat lid; the ends are generally square (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. tom. i. tav. xxx., two examples—one sarcophagus is quite plain; the other slightly ornamented) or more rarely rounded (D'Agincourt, Hist. de l'Art, Sculpture, pl. iv. nos. 2 and 3, both sculptured): (2) the cottage type (a capanna of the Italian antiquaries), with lid like a roof, (Le Blant, Inscr. Chret. Gaule, pl. 78, quite plain); the roof ridge is sometimes truncated to admit of an inscription being placed thereon (Le Blant, u. s. pl. 22, no. 139, nearly plain; D'Agia

court, u. s. pl. i written on the the side (Bockh base of the tri times ornament (Böckh, u. s.) of a single aton were also used in sort. See variou IN SCULPTURE.

FRANCE.-Aft most abounds w and slabs. But of paratively few te stances under wh quently unknown observations and and figures, come were three forms Gaul accompanied tombs; (2) ceme eitner below the ing on the soil; sanctuaries of s (Manuel, pp. 144, two examples shal borne in mind th scription of Gaul v than the 4th centu (1) Isolated Ton lation was to be se

Depositio Adelfi mensivm | et tridre Avgusti | Sex a et Vrsa m | ? (mate.

phius, at Sainte-Cre

405. It bears the

It is now in the ma Ins. Chr. G. t. ii. p. "Elle (l'inscription "encore en place il des côteaux de Viole près de la voie pub sur la grande face moëllons à chaux et encore un squelette

lt would appear p number of the sma marble of square or into the tombs or s near them, both in F countries (De Rossi,

Another and a ve isolated tomb occurs visited in the 17th it, as the burial-pla scription is in elegiperson buried, Alethir singular that it con tinetly Christian feel: is prose, probably in consulate of Paulinus, invaded Burgundy, to made in line seven. T containing the inscrip a common form, is fig 196, pl. 64, no. 391), a of the sarcophagus is

¹ With this necropolis De Rossi compares a very perfect example of an above-ground cemetery which has lately been found at Portogruaro, the ancient Julia Concordia, in Venetia, the excavations of which had not in 1877 been completed. Sarcophagi lie on the anriace of the ground, and the inscriptions at present discovered appear to be of the fourth century. For some account of it see De Rossi (Bull. 1873, pp. 80-82; and for 1874, p. 133 sqq. tav. iz. and Rom. Sott. (1877), tom. iii. p. 395).

I He mentions, however, as an exception, the dispotion of the sarcophagi in the church of Vienne. 8. Gervals furnishes another exception. (For both these see below.) Stift he thinks it not improbable that this mode of burial may have been introduced into other parts of the Roman Christian world.

ring loculi excourt, u. s. pl. iv., sculpture i), instead of being | M. de Bolsslen (Inscr. Ant. de Lyon, no. cvii. as in the v written on the end (Le Blant, u.s. pl. 69) or on the side (Böckh, C. I. G. no. 9163, pl. xv.). The s in fine an acnscript. Christ. base of the triangular end of the lid is somery attached to times ornamented with acroteria, like a temple. cidentally dis-(Böckh, u. s.) The chest and lid may each be On September of a single stone, or of many; bricks and tiles roke the stone were also used in the construction of the menner graves below. sort. See various examples of sarcophagi given e sarcophagus, in SCULPTURE. ng, three feet sed of several FRANCE .- After Italy this is the country which placed therein

most abounds with Christian sepulchral stones and slabs. But of those which are preserved comparatively few tell their full story. The circumstances under which they were found are frequently unknown. M. Le Blant, partly by his own observations and partly by examinations of books and figures, comes to the conclusion that there were three forms of Christian burial in ancient Gaul accompanied by inscriptions. (1) Isolated tembs; (2) cometeries, where the tombs were citaer below the surface of the ground, or restlag on the soil; or (3) tombs clustered about sanctuaries of saints, or placed in churches (Manuel, pp. 144, 145). Of each of these one or two examples shall now be adduced. It must be borne in mind that no Christian sepulchral inscription of Gaul whose date is known is earlier than the 4th century,

(1) Isolated Tombs .- An example of this isolation was to be seen in the monument of Adelphius, at Sainte-Croix-du-Mont. The date is A.D. 405. It bears the following inscription:

Depositio Adelfi | arorem \overline{N} . III mensivn | et trideo P. \overline{C} . \overline{Dom} . \overline{ntri} | Honori Avgusti | Sex a w posvit | pater Maurosivs et Frsa m | 9 (mater 9).

It is now in the museum at Bordeaux (Le Blant,

Ins. Chr. G. t. ii. p. 384, no. 591).

"Elle (l'inscription) était," says M. Jouannet, "encare en place il y a quelques aunées au pied des cêteaux de Viole dans les vignes du Peyrat, près de la voie publique. Elle était encastrée sar la grande face d'un tombeau construit en moëllons à chaux et à sable, et qui renfermait encore un squelette "(quoted by Le Blant, v. s.).

It would appear probable that a considerable number of the smaller extant inscriptions on marble of square or oblong form have been let inte the tombs or sarcophagi, or into the wall near them, both in France and in various other countries (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. t. i. pp. 95,

Another and a very curious instance of an solated tomb occurs near Charmes, which was visited in the 17th century, when Spon saw it, as the burial-place of a saint. The inscription is in elegiacs, and the name of the person buried, Alethins, is read in acrostic. It is singular that it contains no evidence of distinctly Christian feeling. The last line, which is prose, probably indicated the date of the consulate of Paulinus, A.D. 534, when the Franks invaded Burgundy, to which ullusion seems to be made in line seven. The lid of the sarcophagus containing the Inscription enclosed in a label of a common form, is figured by Le Blant (u. s. p. 196, pl. 64, no. 391), and he says that the form of the sarcophagus is exactly like one given by

The epitaph runs thus:

Aevi ingens genvs egregivm atq ordine princeps Legdeni procerem nobile consiliem Exacto vitae transcendit ad aethera corso Ter: enem temelo dans animam seperis [Hic patris] reliqua gener ac pia filia condunt I[gnara vt] non sin[t] sae la fotora svi Vsor [ae] lvc s natvs meliorilive an[nis] [Sex lv]s[tra] exegit non breve ter spatiem [Civis] qui fverit simul et quo no [m]ine [dictus] [Ver]sibis in primis ordine prod[it apex] n . . . terrier . . . z . . . Pavlvi

If the last distich is rightly restored the initial If the instance is regard resource the initial letters C V will probably stand, as M. Leon Renier thinks, for Chrissimus Vir; his proper title seems to be required.

(2) Cemeteries.

(a) Where the earth received the sepultures. -At St. Gervais a cemetery was discovered not many years age, in making a cutting for the Vienne railroad. A great part of the inscriptions found therein are supposed by M. Le Blant to belong to the 5th century. Among the sarcophagi some were made out of one black, but the majority were composed of tiles and old fragments; in several instances the tombs had been placed one above another, and some corpses had been deposited between their lateral walls. With the exception of one which faced the south, they were regularly turned towards the east, after the usual Christian manner. Although the cemetery had never been violated, none of the epitaphs were placed symmetrically; they were found as it were thrown hap-hazurd (comme jetées par hasard) upon the tombs, or in the inside or near them. A hasty sketch, by M. Girard, shews the irregular disposition of the tombs (Le Blant, u. s. tom. ii. pp. 52-53, with a figure).

Recent excavations in an ancient cemetery of the church of St. Jean-des-Vignes, near Châlons-sur-Saône, have revealed sarcophagi of freestone (gres) placed one above another two or three deep. They are supposed to be of the

Merovingian age (Le Blant, u. s. t. ii. pp. 543-4).
At Lyons, in 1731, in making a trench for laying down pipes, a cemetery was discovered which served at once for Christian and pagan burials. The excavations were not pursued further than was necessary for making the conduit. Of the inscribed stones which turned up by chance the greater number were dated, and among them was found the earliest dated inscription yet discovered in France, being of A.D. 334 (Le Blant, u. s. t. i. p. 139, no. 62; and Manuel, pp. 211, 212).

The irscription was sometimes written in the inside of the sarcophagus, on a slab forming its bottom. Two such were found at Briord, one being made of stones and bricks, the other having its sides and lid composed of tiles and undressed fragments (non-tailles). They are at least as early as the beginning of the sixth century (Le Blant, u. s. t. li, p. i, no. 374; also

p. 20, no. 381).

(b) Where the Sarcophagi were resting on the Soil .- Such occur at Aliscamps, near Arles, in great numbers. Le Blant (Minuel, p. 145) observes that the mass of tembs here struck the

on, the dispo. For both these hable that this iced into other

lined, Below

on about nine

er collin of the . On the inside

an inscription,

. 369. Other v this, but the

entried ent.

was broken in

all. De Rossi

com Campiai,

amall pertien 103). He also

agram illus-Cotlins thus

a have not, se

ved in Africa,

in any other

eries were un-

substantially

d in the cata-

l. I. p. 313].

e been found

Verona, and

r of the hasie rule which

he tombs are

nterier; they

their narrow

th images and

y have been but although

tained, their

ral from the

llow signs of

y (De Ressi,

conclusion of

phagus which

er countries:

pe, with fiat

re (De Rossi.

xamples-one

alightly orna-

D'Agincourt,

2 and 3, both

e (a capanna id like a root,

pl. 78, quite

truncated to

d thereon (Le

ain; D'Agin

eferences).

eyes of Dante and Ariosto with Findzoment. (Inf. | ix. 112, 115; Orl. Fur. xxxlx, st. 72.)

Le Blant mentions an inscription engraved "sur le versant du convercle d'un sarcophage de pierre." This cover, in form of a roof, is also marked with a cross pattée rudely traced with the point (u. s. t. ii. p. 271, no. 535). It is undated. Another inscription from the same place belongs to A.D. 541 (Le Blant, u. s. p. 272, uo. 537). De Rossi also mentions having seen at Aliscamps collins of calcarceous stone with covers of the same shape incised with the chrisma and various forms of crosses, as well as lead coffins to contain the body (Rom. Sott. t. i. p. 95). When Mr. Fairhelt visited Aliscamps in 1856, he remarked that, in spite of the numbers of sarcophagi that have been carried thence, hundreds still remain; and that for nearly a mile, as the visiter walks from Arles to the old church, he passes between rows of Roman tombs lying three and four deep on each side of him. best tombs have been carried to the museums; a few of those that remain have aculaisred inscriptions; some bear the insignia of the profession of the dead which they contained, as where the carpenter's adze and the mason's plumb and line appear; but the larger number have the Christian monogram only. A sketch of 'the general appearance of a part of the cemetery is given (C. R. Smith's Collect. Ant. vol. v. pp. 43, 44).

At Sivaux coffins or sarcophngi, engraved with a cross or chrisma and bearing a simple name, have been found on an old burying-ground (champ de sépulture). They seem to be of the 6th century, or thereabouts, and among them are some which appear to be pageo (Le Blant, u. s. t. n. pp. 357-359; nos. 576 A-576 h). Some of the monuments of Aliscamps and of Sivaux have been drawn by Beauméné, but not very correctly (Le Blant, u. s. t. n. pp. 357-359; nos. 576 A-576 h).

correctly (Le Blant, u. s. t. i. p. 25).

(3) Burials in Churches and Sanctuaries.—
From the apse to the middle of the nave of the aucient church of St. Peter of Vienne have been found beneath the surface an important series of Christian tombs, and more recently others reaching down to the threshold between the church and the porch. Towards the altar, where the relies of the martyrs were preserved, they were more numerous, and in the choir were two or three deep; but not so near the entrance. The coffins had been old pagan sarcophagi, or made out of the delivis of ancient buildings. The in-

or three deep; but not so near the entrance. The coffins had been old pagan sarcophagi, or made out of the debris of ancient buildings. The inscriptions, mostly cut in marble, have often been let into the stone which re-covered the tombs (Le Blant, u. s. ii. p. 581; see also De Rossi, Rom. Sott. t. i. p. 95, and the reference). They belong, certainly in part, and probably all, to the 6th century. Among these broken relies was found a piece of the epitaph of Sylvia, wife of the patrician Celsus (A.D. 579), of which a complete copy exists in a MS. of the 9th century (Le Blant, u. s. p. 582, and Manuel, p. 219). A great number of Gaulish inscriptions shew that tombs were placed under the protection of the graves of martyrs (Le Blant, u. s. t. i. p. 397; see also his Manuel, pp. 146-148).

The tomb of Hilary, bishop of Arles, who died in 449, was formerly in a subterranean chapel of the church of St. Honoratus at that place. It is a sarcophagus of white marble, and the inscription is written on the triangular and of

the lid. It is now preserved in the museum. It reads: $Sacro \mid sensite te \mid gis antestis \mid (6)$ -lowed by a leaf) Hillaris (between two doves) hie qvi seit (preceded by chrisma, followed by vase) \(\text{(Le Blant, u. s. t. ii. p. 252, no. 515, pl. 69, no. 416). De Rossi remarks on the beauty of the marble sarcophagi with Christian sculptures, representing scenes of the Old and New Testaments, which are to be seen at Morseilles, Arles, Nismes, Avignon, and other cities in the south of France (u. s. n. 95).

France (u. s. p. 95).

Zacharias, third bishop of Lyons, in the teginning of the 3rd century, hald the first foundation of a cella known as the church of the Maccabees, and in after-times as the church of St. Justus. It was originally underground, being a kind of crypt which was carefully concealed from the knowledge of the pagans; therein were deposited the remains of the illustrious marryrs of Lyons, with St. Irenaeus at their head. In the rains of this church were found in the year 1736 several Christian sepulchral slabs of marble belonging in part or entirely to the 5th century (Le Blant, u. s. t. i. pp. 39 aqq.). The two following are among the most important:—

(1) Flavivs Flori [nvs] | cx tribonis qvi visit | setejinta et | septim militavi (sic) ann. | trijinta d novem positv (sic) | est ad sanctos et pro | bates annorum decim | et octo hie commemo | ra [tio pi] sanca in eclesia Loydonensia | i d Calendas Aug. (Le Blant, no. 41).

Date probably of the 5th century, the aid (ante diem primum) for pridle being a formula of that age. (See Le Blant, u. s. p. 338.)

To Florinus, a tribune, buried beside the tombs of the saints or martyrs of Lyons; entered as a military probationer, when eighteen years of age; mentioned during divine aervice in the diptychs, or it of benefactors to the church.

This inscription is interesting as mentioning the military profession of a Christian. Others have been diligently collected by Le Blant (u. s.).

(2) In hvc loov (for hunc locum) repievit Levcudia | deo sacrata pvella qui (sic) vitam | svam prout proposverat | gessit qui vivit annos xvi tantum | beatior in duo condedit mentem | pst consv Thevdosi xiii. The chrisma between two doves facing each other (Le Blaut, nu. 44).

Post consulatum Theodosii xiii. gives A.D. 430 for the date.

The qui twice occurring as feminine marks the transition to the French qui.

Le Blant's remarks on the three forms of Christian burial in France apply to sepulchres in France of an earlier date than the 8th century.

There is however another class of tombstones which he does not notice, belonging, in part at least, to a somewhat later time, but not altogether too late to be noticed in the presentwork. Le Men (in Revue Arch, vol. xxix, p. 89, for 1875) observes that at an ancient period, about the "h, 9th, or 10th century, it was cust be a persons by a long stone set in ground having the form of a pyramid or time cated cone, often channelled from top to botten, sometimes surmounted by a cross of stone, are frequently having a cross pattle heised on one

face.k They some few rec are very man bihan and Stubbs (Con eccount of so thors, one on early as the they all "nee to ascertain to Spain. —A

SPAIN .-- A chral inscrip removed from stances under been recorded. modes of inter the country w All the thre occur here also Oppilatus was Villairanca Le constructed of marble slab, 1 lines, dated by (Hübner, Inscr. rosa, about hali (Ilurco). Full brought thenc century, are to Ws have an sauctuary at A is an ornament bishop Gregory chrisma, combin a circle. On e one above anoth meaces with the shews that the mediate connexi standing in the century by kin which was proba a more ancient Fine sarcophagi subjects, probab at Saragossa (Hit GERMANY .- FO

follow, we are inc Augsburg there is quem dudum Afra soleum aibi suis writer of the 15t following some r lies buried in a sa similar to those of of the present ce contain a plate o. Roman uncial chain cation of Christian suffered in the Dic 'Ruinart on Ang

St. Gereon and in At Trier likewise of SS. Paulinus and

Lasnion, in the depa Heddan and Stubbs, vo

in the museum. is antestis | (folveen two doves) ma, followed by 252, no. 515, pl. on the beauty of stiau sculptures, and New Testalarseilles, Arles, s in the south of

yous, in the le-the first foundachurch of the he church of St. erground, being efully concealed ns; therein were istrious martyrs their head. In ound in the wear slabs of marble the 5th century q.). The two portant :--

bvnis qvi vixit |) ann. | triginta tos et pro | bates emo | ra [tio fit] d Calendas Auj.

ntury, the aid ing a formula of . 338.) beside the tombs

is: entered as a liteen years of aervice in the the church. as mentioning

ristian. Others Le Blant (u. s.). locum) requievit

i (sie) vitam | qui vixit annos dit mentem i pst na between two t, no. 44).

gives A.D. 430

inine marks the

three forms of y to sepulchres the 8th century. s of tombstones ging, in part at ne, but not al-he presentwork. xxix. p. 89, for it period, about was cust. y e graves of 1 one set in yramid or to h top to bottem, ss of stone, and incised on our

face. They rarely bore any inscription, but some few record the names of the deceased. They above (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. t. i. pp. 87, 95, 98, Stubbs (Cosneds, vol. ii. pp. 97, 98) give an account of some of these tembstones and inscriptions, one or two of which appear to be even as early as the 6th century; but they observe that they all "need sifting and careful examination to ascertain their real dates."

Spain .-- A very large proportion of the sepulchral inscriptions now remaining have been removed from their original sites, and the circumstances under which they were found have not been recorded. It is probable, however, that the modes of interment which prevniled throughout the country were much the same as in France. All the three kinds mentioned by Le Blant occur here also. Thus, an isolated tomb of one Oppilatus was found in 1821 in an olive-yard in Villairanca de Cordoba. It was a sarcophagus constructed of stones, covered with a large martle slab, bearing an inscription in twelve lines, dated by the Spanish era 680, i.e. A.D. 642 (Hübner, Inscr. Christ. Hisp. p. 36, no. 123). A Christian cemetery was discovered near Asquerosa, about half a lengue from Pinos de la Puente (lipro). Full particulurs of an inscribed slab brought thence, probably of the 5th or 6th century, are to be found in Hübner (u. s. no. 116). We have an example of a tomb placed in a sanctuary at Alcala del Rio (Ilipa), where there is an ornamental cippus erected in honour of bishop Gregory, A.D. 544. At the top is the chrisms, combined with the a and ω , enclosed in s circle. On either side are two quatrefoils, one above another. The inscription, which commences with the words "In hoc tymvlo iacet," shews that the cippus was once placed in imsnews that the cippus was once placed in immediate connexion with the grave. It is now standing in the chapel, dedicated in the 15th century by king Ferdinand to this Gregory, which was probably erected on the same site as a more ancient chapel (Hübner, u. s. no. 60). Fine sarcophagi, sculptured with scriptural subjects, probably of the 5th or 6th century, have been found in the crypt of a ruined church at Saragessa (Hübner, u. s. no. 152).

GERMANY. - For the few notices of tombs which follow, we are indebted mostly to De Rossi. At Augsburg there is a sepulchral area or "hortus, quem dudum Afra comparaverat et in quo mau-soleum sibi suisque esse decreverat," as a writer of the 15th century expresses it, perhaps following some more ancient authority. She lies buried in a sarcophagus of calcareous stone similar to those of Aliscamps. At the beginning of the present century her coffin was found to contain a plate of lead inscribed AFRA in good Roman nucial characters, but without any indi-cation of Christianity. She and her companions cation of Christian persecution, according suffered in the Diocletian persecution, according a Ruinart on August 7, A.D. 304. There are sarcophagi of the same kind without any ription whatever at Cologne, in the crypt of St. Gereon and in the basilica of St. Ursula. At Trier likewise were found in the basiliers of SS. Paulinus and Matthias a large number of

t Christiaa symbols occur on a "menhir" near Landon, in the department of Côtes du Nord. See Teddan and Stubbs, vol. II. p 98, note.

above (De Rossi, Rom. Sott. t. i. pp. 87, 95, 98, and the references). At the same place, as Le Blant observes, occurred a cemetery in which Christian and pagan tombs were mixed: on one of the former an inscribed tablet of white marble was let into a thick stone slab, which was placed against the side of the lid; this tomb was made in the form of a roof turned upside down (u. s.

The uncient Franks, and perhaps the Germanic tribes generally, buried the dead in a wooden coffin (the noffus of their ancient laws, see Ducange, s. v.) or in a stone chest (petra), placing thereover small wooden structures covered with drapery (the aristato or staplum of the same laws, see Ducange, s. v.). The Christians adopted this usage; we read of corpses "pallis ac naufis exornata" (Greg. Turon. de Glor. Conf. c. 20); and from it our modern pall seems to have descended. Sometimes the structures of woed were larger (porticulus, atriolum, or basilica), and were of an oblong form, having four columns and being open on all sides; these also were used by the Christians. Wendelin in his Salic Glossary observes that up to the year 1000 almost all basilicas in Burgundy were made of wood (see Chiffet, Anast. Child. Regis, pp. 78-

GREAT BRITAIN.—In the Celtic parts—that is to say, in Cornwall, Devonshire, Wales, and Scottish and English Cumbria—pillar-stones, generally very rudely formed, were erected over the graves of the deceased. They vary in height from about two feet and a half to twelve feet, the most usual height being about four or five feet or a little more; they are four-sided, for the most part of nearly the same breadth throughout their whole length, usually rounded at the top, but occasionally sloping from the base to a top, our occasioning signing from the base to point or eut square (Hübner, Inser. Inst. Christ. nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 10, 15, 18, 19, 30, 71, &c. Berlin, 1876). A great many of these bear no signs of Christianity, though they are presumed to be Christian by Hübner and others; but upon some few of them such signs are manifest in the chrisma the only symbol save the cross which occurs), or in words, as Christianus, in pace, &c. It is exceedingly difficult to assign most of them to any particular period; some however are regarded as probably belonging to the 5th, while others are referred to various succeeding centuries. The inscriptions are mostly very short, often giving the name only, or "Here lies (his jacet, more commonly ic jacet) such an one." In some cases the corpse was certainly buried under a heap of stones and the pillar placed at the top (Hübner, u. s. no. 136); such monuments were probably solitary. More usually the burials were in churchyards, or in cemeteries attached to religious houses, many pillar-stones having been found in such places or built into the walls of churches and priories (Hübner, u. s. passim). These rude cippi are often found not in situ, some having been converted into gateposts (Hübner, u. s. nos. 14, 21, 102, 148), or

¹ This important work has appeared since Inscriptions (Vol. 1. p. 845) was written. Figures are frequently added. Prof. Westwood's Lapidarium Walliae (now in course of publication) gives splendid plates of the Welsh

used for stiles, or bridges, or door-sills (Hübner, u. s. nos. 17, 29, 101).

The number of Cornish pillar-stones bearing inscriptions falling within our period, whose Christianity can be counted upon, is extremely small. (See Hübner, u. s. nos. 1-22; Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, vol. i. pp. 162 and 163.) In Devonshire there are no stones indubitably Christian bearing inscriptions; but stone crosses not inscribed, which are considered to be Christian, occur in several places here aud in Cornwall.

In Wales, pillar-stones with Christian inscriptions are much more numerous. On one of them Paulinus is commemorated in two barbarous hexameters; he is presumed to be the bishep of that name who lived about the middle of the 6th century, and who taught St. David and St. Tile at his college of Whitland. Another mentions idnert, who is supposed to be the same as

> SCIETIPHAE VIVENTIVS EMINORIVE

Kirkmadrine Pillaretone. (Stuart.)

the last bishop of Llanbadaru in the first part of the 8th century (Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, vol. i. pp. 164-169, 625).
In Scottish and English Cumbria there are

very few inscribed tembstones whose Christianity is certain, but uninscribed crosses, some orna-mented, have been found in churchyards in

At Kirkmadrine in Wigtonshire, however, there was in the old churchyard a stone bearing the chrisma on the upper part of both back and front. On the front the A ET w is placed above the chrisma, which is enclosed in a circle, and below it, "Here lie the holy and principal priests, i.e. Viventius and Majorius." It is probable that it ls of the 5th century, and commemorates priests connected with St. Niniau. This stone, and another bearing the chrisma and the name of Florentius, were lately used as gate-posts in the wall of the burying-ground (Hübner, u. s. nos. 205, 206; Haddan and Stubbs, u. s. vol. ii. pp. 51, 52).



The Bewcastle Cross. (Stephens.)

There are very few pillar-shaped monuments inscribed in the Anglo-Saxon language; one, apparently sepulchral, has been found near Camelford in Cornwall, but the meaning of the inscription has not been ascertained (Hübner, u. s. no. 16). 'the Saxon tombstones are principally of two kinds—stone crosses with long stem Cumberland, in Wigtonshire, and about Glasgow. I and short arms near the top, sometimes highly

ornamented with scribed with Run crosses very simil below), and with Splendid Runte ero than one of our ear to Oswin king of reads only " After Collingham, Yorksl Cumberland, was e A.D. 670. The top have been broken o teen feet and a half been originally me Upon it are figure lamb, of the Savio s bird (hawk?). are vinc-branches an also Runie inscripti where the figures longest inscription of beacon (pillar) was named "after (to) I on of Oswy." The cross is prefixed, is en." A third, the la is to Endulf (A.D. 70 ment only remains. is King Eadulf's q Myre tah made me, H Stephens' Runic Mont A more humble, but any of the foregoing, s churchyard by some grave. Its date is si and 700, and it rea Cynibalth ; God bless another cress, about found at Falstone Nor inscription written t in Roman characters; cross found at Dews s Saxon inscription, w ters; it probably bel century. (See fig. p. request prayers for th Sarcephagi were not

phens, u. s. pp. 375, 45 Saxons; m one of the Greek cross on the sid at Dewsbury (Fosbroke p. 132, with fig. from G. The lid of another, rot bearing a peculiarly for inscribed in Runes, Ki discovered at Dover (Ste At Hartlepoel, in Dur

1833, the cemetery which charch of St. Hilda. Se 7?), seme with Runes at scriptions, were dug up thirty yards distant fro bore crosses, with or w either the name of the addition of a request for Some are sai to have and a half Low the su like a pillow under the

For two Roman sarcophag le Christian, see Sculpruag.

awever, there e bearing the observation back and above the cle, and below at priests, i.e. obable that it toorates priests is stone, and the name of e-posts in the tibbner, u. s. s.y. u. s. vol. ii.

monuments

guage; one,

found near

auing of the

ed (Hübner,

s are princi-

th long stem

times highly

ornamented with interlacing patterns, &c., inscribed with Runes; or slabs bearing incised crosses very similar in style to the irish (see below), and with Latin or Runic characters, Splendid Runic crosses have been erected to more than one of our early kings; one, now mutilated, to Oswin king of Deira, about A.D. 651, now reads only " After (to) Onswini, King;" it is at Collingham, Yorkshire. Another, at Hewcastle, Cumberland, was erected to king Alcfrith about A.D. 670. The top and both arms of the cross have been broken off; Its present height is fourteen feet and a half, and it is conjectured to have been originally mere than twenty feet high. Upon it are figures of John the Baptist with lamb, of the Saviour, and of another holding a bird (hawk?). On three of the four sides are vine-branches and grapes; two of these have also Runic inscriptions, as has also the fourth, where the figures are seen in relief. The longest inscription on this side tells us that this longest inscription on this sale terms are the beacon (pillar) was erected by three persons maned "after (to) Alefrith, some time kiny and on of Oscy." The last sentence, to which a cross is prefixed, is "Pray for his soul's great sin." A third, the latest belonging to our period, is to Eadulf (A.D. 705), of which a small fragment only remains. It appears to read: " 7h/3 is King Eadulf's grave; pray for his soul.

Myretah made me, Illudwyy insorbet me" (see Stephens' Runic Monuments, pp. 390, 398, 461). A more humble, but better preserved cross than any of the foregoing, was found at Lancaster in a churchyard by some men who were digging a grave. Its date is supposed to lie between 600 and 700, and it reads in Runes: "Pray for Cynibalth; God bless him." A fragment of another cross, about A.D. 700, to Hroetberht, found at Falstone Northumberland, has a Saxon inscription written twice, in Runic and also in Roman characters; and a small piece of a cross found at Dewsbury in Yorkshire bears a Saxon inscription, written in Roman characters; it probably belongs to the 7th or 8th century. (See fig. p. 1987.) Both inscriptions request prayers for the soul of the dead (Stephens, u. s. pp. 375, 456, 464).

Sarcophagi were not unknown to the Anglo-Sarons; mone of the capanna type, bearing a Greek cross on the side of one end, was found at Dewsbury (Fosbroke, Encycl. of Ant. vol. i, p. 132, with fig. from Gent. May. 1836, ii. p. 38). The lid of another, reunded at both ends, and bearing a peculiarly formed cross, on which is inscribed in Runes, Kitil Urna lieth here, was discovered at Dover (Stephens, u. s. p. 465).

At Hartlepoel, in Durham, was found in July, 1833, the cemetery which belonged to the ancient charch of St. Hilda. Several small slabs (cent. 7?), some with Runes and some with Latin inscriptions, were dug up about one hundred and thirty yards distant from the church. They bee crosses, with or without A and \(\omega\), and either the name of the dend only, or with the addition of a request for prayer on his behalf. Some are sait to have been found three feet and a half \(\omega\), ow the surface of the soil, each like a pillow under the head of a skeleton

placed north and senth. The largest of these was only a foot square, the smallest seven and a half by five and a half by five and a half inches. Bede (Lib. iv. c. 11) mentions that the Saxons womentimes buried the dead in stone codins, and may perhaps allude to a pillow-stone in his account of the burial of Schbi, king of the East Saxons (Stephens, u.s. pp. 392-397). It is strange, if true, that stones inscribed "Pray for such a one," should be originally placed underground."

Saxon tombstones with Latin inscriptions have occurred in various parts of England, mostly in Yorkshire. On two fragments, perhaps pieces of a cross, we have the name of Aeiilbiurga, abbess of Hackness; on both pieces prayers are invoked for her repose. They are of the beging of the 8th century (Hübner, u. s. nos. 182, 183). For the remaining tembstones it must be sufficient to refer te Hübner (pp. 61-73).

IRELAND .- A small number of tour-sided pillars have been found in ancient Irish cemeteries, which are of the same general character as those of Wales and other parts of Great Britain. Most of these have been found in the county of Kerry; they bear incised crosses, which are sometimes accompanied by the letters DNS, DNI, DNO, for Dominus, Domini, Domino, Dr. Petrie considered that they were "unquestionably of the 5th, or, at the latest, of the 6th century" (Stokes, Irish Christ. Inser. vol. ii. p. 6). Other square pillars, bearing crosses of various forms, have been found at Killpeacan (now Puckawn), in the county of Tipperary, standing close together near the ruins of an old church. These last bear every appearance of being sepulchral. Some of those of Kerry, in Miss Stokes's opinion, viz. those bearing letters as above, do not appear to have been sepulchral, but were rather signs set up as terminal crosses to mark the boundaries of the sanctuary (u. s. vol. ii. p. 133). There is a fine quadrangular pillar-stone at Killnnsaggart in the county of Armagh, which certainly seems, from the inscription, to have been erected for the latter purpose (cf. the Whithorn Inscription, Hübner, u. s. no. 207).

By much the greater number of sepulchral monuments consist of that slabs, which have been semetimes found in situ. The earliest which can be approximately dated are of the 7th century, and there are others of the 8th and of the 9th. There is little deubt that they were

^a May not these little slabs have originally been set in sarcophagi above ground, or in the waits or floor of the monastery? Similar small slabs have been found in the catacombs of Rome (Stephens, u. s. p. 394, from Burgon).

[•] The letters DNS are inscribed on one side of an ornamented cross in the churchyard at Nevero in Pembrokeshire; it is supposed to be of the 8th century. The letters on the other side, ANHER (?), have not been explained (Hübner, u. s. no. 103).

P At Killiem Sormae, in the county of Kildare, there is a cometery about the ruins of a very ancient church which was on the unmit of a mound. "Pillar stones," eags Dr. S. F. gusson, "fragments of crosses, and chorts of the walts, which formerly supported the terruces, give an appearance of singularity and antiquity to the place which it is difficult to describe." A sketch accompanies this notice in Stokes, u. s. vol. it. p. 2, but it does not clearly appear whether the pillar-stones bear crosses or not; one of them has an Ogham inscription, with no centum mark of Christianity.

a For two Roman sarcophagi in England, presumed to be Christian, see Sculpture.

always laid flat upon the surface of the soil, or in the floor of a church or other sacred building over the body of the deceased. The brief request which most of them contain to pray fer the deceased seems to shew that they could not have been buried along with the corpse, but must have been visible to the eye. The greater part of them have been broken, so that it is impossible to ascertain the dimensions accurately. few are nearly perfect, and their dimensions are approximately as follows:—27 inches by 20 (vol. i. pl. xviii. fig. 47); 32 inches by 18 (pl. xix. fig. 49); 40 inches by 20 (pl. xliii. fig. 108); 58 inches by 20 (vol. ii. pl. xv. fig. 30); 33 inches by 12 (pl. xvi. fig. 34). The great ancient cemetery of Ireland was at Clonmacnois, or Cluate, in King's County, and princes and nobles desired to be buried there for the sake of the intercession of the putron saint Ciaran, who built the monastery at that place about the year 544. An ancient Irish poem speaks of men "sleeping under the flags of Chasin." Many of these flags of line work have been met with in these flags of line work have been met with in diggling graves and during recent exeavations (Stokes, u. s. vol. i. pp. 4, 5). Another singularly beautiful stone, probably of about the 9th century, the time "when Irlsh art was at the highest point, still lies half-buried in grass in the churchyard of Durrow" in the same county (Stokes, u. s. vol. ii. p. 57). At Termonfechin, near Drogheda, in the county of Louth, a native stone was found in the clay floor of the clurch stone was found in the clay floor of the church when it was excavated about ten years ago. It bears a Greek cross, and a very early Celtic Inscription, entreating prayers for two persons named, "who made the stone fort" (Stokes, u. s. vol. ii. p. 70). Some sepulchral atones were dis-Covered in a church of the 12th century at Mona-incha in the county of Tipperary, which appear to be greatly older than the building itself, and may have been laid on the tloor of an earlier structure on the site (Stokes, u. s. while the standing crosses" (none earlier than the 10th century, as it would appear) "throughout Ireland are much alike, there is a marked dissimilarity in the sepulchral slabs found in the different ancient burial-grounds throughout the country" (Stokes, u. s. vol. i. p. 8). These were, in perhaps every instance, marked with a cross of some kind. Sometimes a simple Greek cross



Tombetone reading " Colman the Poor." (Stokes.)

precedes a proper name, as that of Colman at Clonmacnois, who died A.D. 661. The Ogham following the name answers to the Irish word bucht, i.e. poor (Stokes, u. s. vol. i. p. 16). Sometimes an ornamented Greek cross has a circle about the centre, and each arm is terminated by a semicircle, as that of Colomban, who sites?

died A.D. 628 (Stokes, u. s. vol. i. pp. 15, 16, pl. i. fig. 3; see also Vol. I. p. 847). But the peculiar his a form is the Latin cross having a circulate the live, of which the earliest perfect example to seen on the slab of Cuindless at Clonin onois; he dled A.D. 724 (Stokes, u. s. vol. i. p. t8). Crosses, both Greek and Latin, are sometimes enclosed in parallelograms. For the various details of ornamentation, see Stokes, u. s. vol. Il. pp. 138-146.

Respecting the tombs of other countries, a very few words must suffice. In most of them they appear to be of much the same general character as those which nav. on already mentioned. There are oppin Egypt (Boeck) no. 9131), la Asia Alinor (id. no. 9135), as well as in Greece and the adjacent Islands (id. no. 9311). sqq. nos. 9292, 9299). Sarcophagl appear to have been general throughout Asla Minor (id. nos. 9206, 9264, 9283), and have been found in considerable numbers in the cemeteries of Corvens in Cilicia (id. no. 9163, with fig., sqq.). They occur also in Africa, one sculptured with the Good Shepherd between sheep (Renier, Inscr. Rom. de l'Algérie, pos. 2293, 4031).

It is curious to observe that the columns of the peristyle of the Parthenon have been converted, so to say, into Christian tombstones, Upon them are inscribed in situ a great number of Christian epitaphs, the carliest of which appear to be of the 7th and 8th centuries, while they go down as low as the 14th (ul. nos. 9350-Their genuineness, however, has been denied (Ritter, de. Comp. Tit. Christ. p. 2).

Cemeteries were attached to churches or monasteries in Nubla (id. no. 9122) and in Asia Minor (id. nos. 9249, 9268), Burials in churches perhaps occurred at Constantinople and in Thessaly (id. 9447, 9424), but appear to have been rare throughout the East generally, at all events

in early times.

Tombs excavated in rocks occur at Jerusalem and elsewhere. On the side of the mountain called the Hill of Offence facing Mount Zion, a series of subterranean chambers have been cut out, each containing one or more repositories for the dead, carved in the rock of the sides of those chambers. M. Clermont Ganneau has lately discovered here several small sarcophagi, or rather ossuary chests, some bearing Hebrew and some Greek inscriptions, in which the name of the deceased is accompanied by a cross; thee, he thinks, are almost coeval with Christianiy in Pulcstine (De Rossi, Pull, 1874, pp. 155-158; Quart. Statem. Pal. Expl. Fund, 1874). Over the entrance of some of the ser utchres are Greek inscriptions, to which crosses are usually pre-fixed. One of the s over the door of the chamber appropris o Jeremiah, a meak of (id. no. 9139). the monastery of The These tembs are hout ament, and are supposed to be earner than some other sepulchres at no great distance from them at Acel-

9 Hamilton (Researches in Asia Minor, p. 390) says that the columns and capitals in this borial-ground at Nefel Kieut in Galatia are Byzantine. These tombs must have been of a considerable size.

* The epitaph at Constantinople is apposed to be of about the 6th century. That at Lamia in Thessay of about the 4th. Query: Are they in their original

dama. ln som probably be of are ancient pair of the chambers others with nim Travels, vol. ii. 1 441-443). Sepn Syrla (Boeckh, u. Asla Minor (id. r (no. 9450),s

We have said n monuments of a s memory of Chris of the empress He leum at Rome of emperor Constanti domes; of the ere Placidia at Raven leam of Theodoric for these see CHA known works of I where figures will few others still . mausoleum of St. of gigantic size, st not far from the s Callistus (De Ross tom. iii. p. 465). considers to belong other companions above the cemeter hexagonal form and u. s. p 471). He p described by St. Gre nal form surmounte 472). It can har-more Christian ser architectural chara are several imper 5th centuries (for c. 4) directed against general; one of Con tion of columns and Constantius the tran sepulchral buildings laws were issued t without religious dist spared no expense in see the passage from

B. Objects

The Christians, in neighbours, were in th foojects in the tomb A Christian motive is selection, although fo been influenced by Many of them have mentioned [OBSEQUIE s variety of personal the toilet are among monly found. The wa thus placing gold became indeed everyw imperial edict, though

[!] De Rossi mentions ti catacombs of Rome are to in the Cyrenaica, and the occurs in a chamber excava (Rom. Sott. vol. i. p. 100).

pp. 15, 16, 7). But the cross having the earliest (Stokes, u. a. k and Latin, ograms. For n, see Stokes,

countries, a nost of them same general 1911 already gypt (Boeckh, 9165), as well s (id. no. 9311 gi appear te been found in eries of Cory-, sqq.). They red with the denier, Inscr.

e columns of have been a tombstones, great number st of which ataries, while ul. nos. 9350rer, has been t. p. 2). churches or !) and in Asia

Is in churches and in Thesto have been , at all events

at Jerusalem the mountain Mount Zion, a nave been cut epositories for the sides of Ganneau has Il sarcophagi, aring Hebrew ich the name eross: these Christianity pp. 155-158; 1874). Over res are Greek usually pre-door of the h, a monk of L no. 9139). ent, and are other sepul-

p. 390) says that ground at Nefer ombs must h.re .upposed to be

them at Acel-

Pe Rossi mentions that pictures like those in . catacombs of Rome are to be seen in a Christian cavern in the Cyrenaica, and that a similarly painted vault occurs in a chamber excavated in a rock in the Crimen (Rom. Sott. vol. 1. p. 100). Probably these were sepulu their original

In some of these last, which may dama. probably be of about the 4th or 5th century, are ancient paintings upon the sides and root of the chambers, representing the apostles and others with nimbi about their heads (Clarke's Travels, vol. ii. pp. 549-571; Boeckh, u. s. pp. 441-443). Sepulchral caves occur also in North Syria (Beeckh, u. s. no. 9152), lu various parts of Asia Minor (id. nos. 9211, 9259), and in Malta (no. 9450),"

We have sald nothing of certain architectural monuments of a sepulchral character erected in memory of Christian princes, such as the tomb of the empress Helena ontside Rome, the mausoleum at Rome of Constantla, a daughter of the emperor Constantine, both circular buildings with domes; of the cruciform funeral chapel of Galla Placidia at Ravenna, or of the splendid mausoleum of Theodoric the Great at the same place ; for these see CHAPEL, CHURCH, also the wellknown works of Hübseh, Quast and Fergusson, where figures will be found. The rains of a very few others still survive. One known as the msusoleum of St. Soteris, of circular form and of gigantic size, stands beside the Appian Way, not far from the above-ground cemetery of St. Callistus (De Rossi, Rom. Sett. tom. i. tav. 1; tom. iii, p. 465). Another, which De Rossi considers to belong to the martyr Tibertius and other companions of St. Cecilia, is to be seen above the cemetery of Praetextatus; it is of hexagonal form and having six apses (De Rossi, u. s. p 471). He points out that a martyrium described by St. Gregory Nyssen was of octagonal form surmounted by a dome (. . . pp. 459-472). It can hardly be doubted 1 .t many more Christian sepulchral monuments of an architectural character have perished. There are several imperial laws of the 4th and 5th centuries (for which see Bingham, xxiii. c. 4) directed against the violation of tombs in general; one of Constans condemns the abstraction of columns and marbles, and another of Constantius the transferring of the materials of sepulchral buildings to private houses. These laws were issued to protect such sepulchres without religious distinction, and rich Christians spared no expense in the erection of these edifices; see the passage from St. Basil quoted above.

B. Objects found in Tombs.

The Christians, in common with their heathen neighbours, were in the habit of placing a variety cojects in the tombs of their departed friends. A Christian motive is sometimes evident in their selection, although for the most part it has not been influenced by any such consideration. Many of them have been already incidentally mentioned [OBSEQUIES OF THE DEAD, p. 1433]; s variety of personal ornaments and articles of the toilet are amongst the objects most commonly found. The waste to which the custom thus placing gold and silver ornaments led became indeed everywhere so excessive that an imperial edict, though not always enforced, was

issued to check the custom. [BURIAL OF THE DEAD, Vol. I. p. 253.] The most remarkable example is the large marble coffin of the child Marla, who had been atlianced to the cuperor Honorius, which was placed in the Basillea of St. Peter of Rome; it was found, when it was opened in 1544, to contain an immense quantity of jewellery among many other things, as will be seen by the following epitome of its contents; a vest, cloak, &c., made of silk and cloth of gold, from which forty pounds of gold were extracted by melting; a large silver box containing many vases and articles in crystal, great and small, one in the shape of a nautilus titted up with gold settings for a lamp; other vases and little animals in agate and in gold, little vessels of gold, a gold heart, gold buckles adorned with gems, rings and hoops of gold of various patterns, gold pendants, and perhaps the remains of a rattle (crepundia), crosses made of red and green gems, crosses of gold set with gems, earrings of precious atoms, necklaces of gold and gems, gold bracelets, a gold pin bearing the names of Maria and Honorius, a silver pin and many fragments of precious stones, besides other articles. (Chiffet, Anast. Child. Regis, pp. 55, 56, quoting Sarlus; King, Gnostics, pp. 123-125, quoting Fanne; De Rossi, Bull. 1863, pp. 53 sqq.) With this may be compared the objects found in 1653 in the tomb of the pagan king Childeric at Tournai, enumerated by Chillet (u. s. pp. 37-39, 188, 189). For the splendid contents of the Christian tombs of Helena, mother of Constantine, of Narses, duke of Italy (who died 568), of Clovis, and of Charlemagne, see Chitlet, u. s. pp. 59, 60, 91, and compare Archaeologia, vol. iii. pp. 389-90. So far as the Roman cataeombs are concerned, these objects are enumerated under CATACOMBS, Vol. 1. p. 314. also Martigny, Dict. Ant. Chret. under "Objets vés dana les Tombeaux Chrétiens," and De

Ron. Sott. t. iii. p. 305, for impressions of ers remaining in the exterior mortar of the loculi. They have also been found, though not tocum. They have also been found, though not in equal numbers in other countries, particularly in Gaal (Cochet, La Normandie Soutervaine, passim and plates). Some of these occasionally bear Christian devices, more especially rings (see Rings; Gems). Fibulae have also occurred in tombs of the Merovingian age, on which Daniel is seen between two lions; in one instance his name is added (Le Blant, u. s., pl. 42, 87). abbé Greppo possessed a silver hair-pin of slx faces above, on the first of which was written ROMVLA (the name of the owner), on the third VIVAS IN DEO, on the fifth SEMPER; it was probably found in the catacombs of Rome (Perret, Catac. vol. iv. pl. 20, no. 5, and vol. vi. p. 120; Martigny, u.s.). A pendant, composed of two onyx-stones joined together by a circle of gold ornamented on the edge with four emeralds and ten rubies, was discovered in the tomb of Maria. On one face was inscribed HONORI | MARIA | STILICHO | SERENA | VIVATIS, on the other STILICHO | SERENA | THERMANTIA

EUCHERI | VIVATIS | , with the chrisma (P)

in the centre of each side (Perret, u. s. pl. 16, no. 78). The comb of St. Lupus (died 623), preserved in the treasury of the cathedral of Sens, was probably placed in his tomb with a religious feeling, as priests were accustomed to comb their

hair before celebrating the Eucharist (Martigny, 1

u. sr; Ducange. s. v. Pecten).

Vestments are also frequently found in tombs ! for Maria see above; for Constantine, who was placed in a gold coffin, clothed in the Imperial purple and having a diadem on his head, see Eus, Vit. Const. lib. iv. c. 60; and for Charlemagne, who was dressed in his imperial robes, see Ar-chaeologica, u. s. Military men were buried in military garments: St. Gereon was clothed in a soldier's purple cloak and black leather belt (Chitlet, n. s. pp. 95, 197). See more on this subject generally under Obseques OF THE DEAU, § v. p. 1428.

The insignia of office of these interred therein have often been found in tombs. Sebert, king of the East Angles, was buried with his royal robes and thumbering set with a ruby; while Charle-magne had his sword girt at his side, and opposite to him were suspended his golden sceptre and golden shield, which had been consecrated by pope Leo III. (Archaeologia, u. s.). Ecclesiastics were also sometimes buried with the symbols of their office. In the last century the tomb at Clonmacnois of St. Claran (died A.D. 544) was opened, and amongst other things his chalice and crozier were found therein (Stokes, Irish Christ. Inser. vel. i. pp. 1, 3). A pectoral cross of lead and a small chalice were found among other objects in the grave of Birlnus, bishop of Dorchester, who died A.D. 650 (Surius, de Vit. Sanct. Dec. 3, vol. vi. p. 220, Von. 1681). And when the tomb of St. Cuthbert, who died 687, was opened in the 12th century, an only chalice was discovered beside his body [Chalice]. To descend to people of lower rank, implements of handicraft, some of which have been mistaken for instruments of torture, have been found in the locuii of the catacombs [CATACOMBS, Vol. 1. p. 314].

Lamps, pottery, and glass of various kinds have occurred both in the inside and outside of tombs in many parts of the Christian world [CATA-COMBS, u. s.; LAMPS, POTTERY, GLASS]. Bay leaves have also been found under the head of the corpse or elsewhere in the cottin; they were placed there in token of triumph over death (Martigny, u. s.).

The instruments by which their sufferings were inflicted were sometimes placed within the tembs of martyrs [see Obsequies, p. 1434]. Martigny has collected references to other instances. Lenden rolls containing the acts of their passion have also been found buried with martyrs (Beldetti, Cimit. pp. 322-324, and tav.

ii. no. 3).

Perhaps the only other objects discovered in tombs which need be mentioned here are coins and medals. The first Christians, says Bosie, when they buried martyrs, were accustomed to bury with them the coins of the emperor under whom they suffered (Rom. Subt. lib. iv. c. 31). This may explain the finding of coins of Diocletian in the tomb of Caius, bishop of Rome (A.D. 283-296. Boldetti, C mit. pp. 102-3). But in a single temb of the cemetery of St. Agnes, Buonarotti counted more than ten coins of different emperors of different times (Buen. Vetri orn. di Fig. Pref. p. xi.). Roman money of various periods has also been found in the Christian tombs of Gaul and Germany (Le Blant, Insc. Chret. de la Gaule, t. i. pp. 210, 345; Boldetti, Cimit. p. 644).

Coins and medals have likewise been seen fixed on the outside of tombs in the catacombs, perhaps for the sake of recognition only (Buon Osservaz, sopra alo, Medayl, referred to by Martigny, u. s. among other authorities). Their impressions have sometimes remained on the mortar, clearly shewing the types, after the coins have vanished (De l' ssi, Rom. Sott. t. lil. pp. 305, 309).

C. Select Sepulchral Inscriptions.

(See also CATACOMUS, Vol. 1, pp. 303-4-7-8-11.)

The small collection here given has immediate reference to the article on Inscriptions (Vol. 1. pp. 841-862). Those which are there figured (pp. 846, 847) will all be found written out and in some cases translated below. They were selected mostly with a view to illustrate the different styles of palaeography and the different symbols exhibited in different opitaphs. They likewise serve to lliustrate the general subject of the present article, which contains a few additional figures; one having symbols not mentioned or represented above (pp. 847, 848). The following selection and the examples aiready cited in this article have been chosen to illustrate, so far as could be done by a limited number, the various points of interest which epitaphs present. such as their different ages, styles, grammatical peculiarities, contractions of words and modes of dating, as well as for their intrinsic historical, ecclesiastical, or doctrinal importance. Thus the three earliest known dated inscriptions, all in Rome, are here given, as well as the earliest of those in our own country, which belong to the latter part of the period comprised in this work. Examples of the varied forms of composition will here be found, including the most ancient, which have much in common with pagan epitaphs, and those of several definite Christian types which differ in different constries, A few instances of the selecisms, incorrect spellings, and peculiar uses of words as well as of the contractions of words (see INSCRIPTIONS, §§ v. vii.), occur in the epitaphs new given at length. The different modes of dating by consulates, post-consulates, indictions, eras of provinces, reigns of kings, or cyclic periods of time, will also here be exemplified (see u. s. § vi.).

1. ITALY.

1. (De Rossi, Inscr. Urb. Rom. no. 3, p. 7.) Found by Boldetti in the cemetery of Lucina on the Via Ostiensis.

> SERVILIA . ANNORVM . XIII . PIS . ET . BOL . COSS .

Servilia, 13 years old, (buried) in the consulate of Piso and Bolanus.—Piso and Bolanus were consuls A.D. 111. The earliest complete Christian inscription yet found. The place of finding, the emission of D . M . and the simplicity of the diction, unite in proving that the epitaph is Christian. After this no dated Christian inscription of Rome erer) has been fou 2. (De Rossi, u. St. Hermes.

TI. CL. MARCIANY CORNELIA . HILAR CORNELIAE . PAVL FECR. (fecerunt") (dien)

VIII. DEC. (decess VRB. COS.

A fish and an an Urbanus were cor Claudius Marcianus nomina; they have sny Christian epit the 3rd century. 7 bearing Christian sy

3. (De Ressi, u. s. Inscriptions, Vol. 1 cemetery of Saturni painted in vermilion separations of words.

Latin Inscription

KOCOYNE KAYA NONEIG NOBENBPEIBOY AOYNA XXIIII CEME HOCOY CANKTΩ ΤΟΥΩ PΩM LV ΕΔ ΜΗΟΩΡΩΝ

Or, in Roman chars

ROSVLE (consule) KLY ED (et) PATERNO NON NODENBREIBOVS (N BENERES (Veneris) LEVKES PHELEIE (fili RESSEME (carlssimae ED (et) EISPEIREITC SANKTO (sancto) TO tun) ANNVOROM (and ED (et) MESORON (me rum) x.

In the consulship of the nones of November, Friday, Nov. 5), the t. Leuces (Lucens?) erec daughter, Severa, and to aged fifty-five years, ele Date A.D. 269.

"The inflexions of th appear also in an epitap its Greek origin, almos racters in which it is July 1864, p. 233). The two has its parallel in McCaul, Christian Epita This inscription has b Lopi's special treatise th For the mode of datin

⁶ Only two earlier are given by De Rosst, both very incomplete: one, A.D. 71, a fragment recerting two burials in one tomb, from the Catacombs, reason only [KAL? A]VG, VESPASIANO III COS. || . . . [KAL?] LAN. (p. 1). The other, A.D. 107, from the cemetery of Lucina, reading in one (the last) line N. (i.e. anniorum)) XXX. SVRA . ET . SENEC . COSS . (p. 3).

and Prologom, cap. De C The mention of the pers general in pagan tuscription disnee ameng Christians.

en seen fised mbs, perluaps on Osservaz. artigny, u. s. Impressions rtar, clearly ave vanished 309).

ions.

-4-7-8-11.) s immellate IONS (Vol. I. here figured tten out and They were Instrate the the different aphs. They eral subject talus a few ols not men-, 848). The to illustrate, number, the ohs present. grammatical and modes of ie historical. ince. Thus criptiens, all the carliest omprised in ed forms of icluding the in common

veral definite nt countries. correct spellis well as of RIPTIONS, 88 ow given at ting by conerns of pro-tods of time, s. § vl.).

ao. 3, p. 7.) y of Lucina п.

the consulate Bolanus were aplete Chrisce of finding. plicity of the e epitaph is Christiaa in-

esi, both very recerling two , re og only . [KAL?] IAN i.e. san[orum])

scription of Rome (or indeed of any place whatever) has been found nutil A.D. 204.

2. (De Rossl, u. s. no. C.) Rome, cometery of St. Hermes,

TI. CL. MARCIANVS. ET. COUNCLIA. HILARITAS.

CORNELIAE. PAVLAE. PAR. (parentes)

FECR. (fecerunt b) QUAE. VIX. ANN. X. DIED.

VIII. DEC. (decessit) X, KAL AVG. MAX. ET.

A fish and an anchor below. Maximus and Urbanus were consuls A.D. 231. Tiberius Claudius Marcianus is an example of the tria nomina; they have not been hitherto found on any Christian epitaph known to be later than the 3rd century. This is the earliest inscription bearing Christian symbols.

3. (De Rossi, u. s. no. 11, p. 18. Engraved in Inscriptions, Vol. I. p. 846.) Rome, from the cemetery of Saturnians; letters not incised, but painted in vermilion: the points do not indicate

separations of words.

Latin Inscription in Greek characters :-ΚΩΟΟΥΛΕ ΚΛΥΔΕΙΩ ΕΔ ΠΑΤΕΡΝΩ NOBENBPEIBOYC AEIE BENEPEC AOYNA XXIIII

AEYKEC ФЕЛЕГЕ СЕВНРЕ КАРЕССЕМЕ ПОСОУЕТЕ

EA EIGПЕГРЕІТО

EA EIGNE POLONIA MONOR CANKTO TOYO MOPTOYA ANNOYO-ΕΔ ΜΗΟΩΡΩΝ ΧΙ ΔΕΥΡΩΝ' Χ.

Or, in Reman characters :-

ROSVLE (consule) KLYDEIO (Claudio) ED (et) PATERNO NONEIS (nonis)

NODENUREIBOVS (Novembribus) DEIE (die) BENERES (Veneris) LOVNA (luna) XXIIII LEVKES PHELEIE (filiae) SEHERE (Severac) KA-

RESSEME (carissimae) POSVETE (posnit) ED (et) EISPEIREITO (ispirito, for spiritui) SANKTO (sancto) TOVO (tuo) MORTOYA (IDOT-

tha) ANNVOROM (annormal) LV. ED (et) MESORON (mensium) XI DEVRON (die-

In the consulship of Claudius and Paternus, on The the consumpty of contains the August Venus (i.e. Friday, Nov. 5), the twenty-fourth of the mon, Leuces (Lucens?) erected this to his dearest daughter, Severa, and to thy holy soul. She died, aged fifty-five years, eleven months and ton days. Date A.D. 269.

"The inflexions of this epitaph, some of which appear also in an epitaph of the year 291, betray appear asso in an epitapa of the year 291, betray its Greek origin, almost as plainly as the characters in which it is written "(Edinb. Rev. July 1864, p. 233). The transition from cjus to two has its parallel in pagan inscriptions. See McCsul, Christiau Epitaphs, p. 23.

This inscription has been rendered famous by Lupi's special trentise thereon.

For the mode of dating, see De Rossi's notes and Prolegom. cap. De Cyclicis Temporum, notes.

4. (De Rossi, w. s. no. 23, p. 27. Engraved in Vol. 1. p. 846.) Found in the cemetery of St. Laurentlus, Rome, in 1699; the tablet was affixed to the loculus, to which a bloody (?) vessel [GLASS] was attached.

Σιμπλικία, η και καλώνυμος, ξζησεν έτη ια ημέρας κγ. ετελεύτησεν πρό ιγ καλ. Νυβεμβρίων Φαύστφ και Γαλλφ υπάτοις.

Simplicia, who was also well named (i.e. as being of a simple disposition), died on the thirteenth day before the Calends of November (Oct. 20), in the consulship of Faustus and Gallus (i.e. A.D. 298).

A very carly example of a Greek Christian inscription with a date. For the play on the name see Inscriptions, Vol. 1, p. 852.

5. (De Rossl, u. s. no. 1192.) Fragment of a

Roman catacomb-stone, "tabula coemeterialis," now at Velitrae.

D M

LEOPARDVS QUI VIXIT [ANNOS . . .] ET. MENSES N (numero) XI DEO R (reddidit) 8 (spiritum) SA[NCTVM] ELATVS EST VIII IDVS AVG. [CONS . . .]

AVG

The great interest attaching to the fragment is the occurrence of D. M (for Dis Manibus) on a Christian inscription. A few other examples of the same kind are found; nearly all, like the or the same kind are found; nearly all, like the present, supposed to be earlier than the 4th century. (See Vol. 1. p. 851; McCaul, u. s. p. 60; Martigny, Dict. s. v. D. M.) It has been variously explained; either as being engraved by stonecutters on the blank stones in advance before they were sold for actual use, or as repented by Christinas by the force of pagan example and habit without definite meaning attached, or as implying a certain fusion of heathenism with Christianity. Such a fusion In respect of this very matter appears in a Christian epitaph (quoted by McCaul, u. s. p. 63), sanctique tui manes petentibus adsint. In one example the chrisma is on either side of D. M. (De Rossi, Bull. 1873, tav. xi.) Deo reddidit spiritum sanctum is an expression from ound only Christian monuments. ELdus est is very rarely met with except in pagan epitarhs. The date, now lost, is from the consulate of some em-

6. (De Rossi, u. s. no. 48. Engraved in Vol. I. p. 847.) From the cemetery of Callistus and Practextatus, Rome. A marble tablet, which had once been the side of a sarcophagus; the original inscription having been obliterated :-

Eq(uitius) Heraclius, qui fuit in saeculum (saeculo) an(nos) xix, m(enses) vii, d(ies) xx, lector r(cgionis) sec(undae). Fecerun(v) (sc. parentes) sibi et filio suo benemerenti in p(ace). Decesit (sic) vii Irus (ldus) Februarias, Urso et Polemio conss (consulibus) (i.e. Feb. 7, A.D. 338).

Rome was divided into seven ecclesiastical districts or regions, and Heraclins was attached as a reader to the second of these.

This inscription shews examples of the various leaves, points, and marks which are frequent in Christian inscriptions, besides the symbols of the chrisma (of unusual form), the dove, and palm-

7. (De Rossi, u. s. no. 55. Engraved in Vol. I. p. 846.) From the cemetery of Theodora.

The mention of the persons who made the tomb is general in pagan inscriptions, but fell before long into danse among Christians.

Constantio Aug. II. et Constanti Aug. [Conss] Nonis Decemb. Claudianus dermit in [pace] (i.e. Dec. 5, A.D. 339).

Principally remarkable as a piece of rude and hasty palaeography on mortar.

8. (De Possi, Bull. at Arch. Crist. 1863, p. 17. Engraved in Vol. 1. p. 847.) Discovered in front of the square crypt in the cemetery of Praetextatus, Roma.

 $Beatissimo\ Martyri\ Januario\ Damasus\ Episcopus\ fee\ t.$

Date of inscription determined by the pontificate of Damasus (A.D. 366-384). (Januarius was martyred in 305.)

From a few fragments De Rossi happily restores this inscription, which is a litten in the beautiful Damasine character. later period by Pope Symmachus or Vigilius, or John 111. (A.D. 498-573), found in the cemetery of St. Callistus.

The restored inscription itself, beautifully written in vermilion, required the restoring band of De Rossi, who has pieced all the fragments together, and has thus obtained the whole epitaph, with scarcely the loss of a single letter, in addition to this, nine morsels of the origins inscription written in the splendid calligraphy of Damasus, or rather of his artist Philocalus, were obtained, and their places were of course at once determined from the restored inscription (De Rossi, u. s. t. iii.). This was one of these epitaphs which was known in MSS. from the transcripts of Alcuin's scholars.

The restored inscription is bounded on all

Fragments of original Damasine Inscription to Eusebius. (De Rossi.)

HERACLIVSV FYITLABSOSPI-CATADOLER E

SEVSEBIVSMISEROSDOCVITSYMCRIMINAFLER E

SCINDITVRPARIESPOPVIVSGIJSCENTFVRORE
SEDITIOCAEDEBELLVMD CORDIALITES
FEXEMPLOPARITERPYLSFERITATE TYRANNY
INTEGRACYMRECTORSERVAREIFOEDERAPACHS
LITORETINACRIOMYNDVMATAMORELIOVIT
FEVSEBIOEPISCOPOETMARTYRI

The same Inscription restored. (De Rossi.)

9. (De Ressi, Roma Sott. vel. ii. p. 191 sqq. tav. iii. iv.; Brewnlow and Northcote, Rom. Sott. p. 170, pl. ii. iii.).

Epitaph of St. Eusebius, bishop of Rome (A.D. 310), composed by Damasus, but restored at some

the by two others, in the second of which the is ers are placed columnwise below each other. Above and below we have:—

+ Damasvs episcopus fecit | Evsebio episcopo di martyri.

On the right and Furius Dionysius Fimasis pappae cult

For Damasis pape sui papae, a phrase c (u. s. p. 200).

The text of the corrupt, runs thus are given below: omitted on the stone

"Heraclivs vetvit la Evsebivs miseres d' Scinditvr [in] par Scilito, cacdes, d' Exemplo pariter p Integra cum rector Pertvilt exilivm [c Litore T[r]inacrio]

(a) labsos. (b) sum.
in the Damasine frag
visible, possibly ori
have been obliterated
The whole may b
follows:

"Damasus, Bishop Bishop and Martyr." "Furius Dionysius

lover of Pope Damasus

"Heracl'us forbad to this. Eusebius taupht for their crimes. The p and with increasing fur flythin, discord, and [the pope and the her cruelty of the tyramt preserving the bonds of his exile with joy, low the shore and his life."

The inscription (tran Brownlow and Northeotheseverity of Heracline would fain close the coapostates, in contrast w of Eusebius, and to the populace about the mat

10. (De Rossi, Inscr., graved in Vol. I. p. 84' of Commodilla, Rome.

Petroniae dignae coju, annis (aunos) xxi. et fei z. dies v. [Deposita est] pos (post) conss (const Equiti, Ursus maritus fecit. Cesquet (quiescit) i

The year after the con the year after Gratian's under 375 A.D., when to (De Rossl, u. s. Prole, p. symbolise conjugal affects them is an orante.

11. (Do Rossi, Inscr. From the ruins of the I the Via Ostiensis.

GAVDENTIVS PRESB. SIBI ET CONIVGI SVAL SEVERA SANC[TAE] or Vigilius, or the cemetery

beautifully he restoring all the fragsingle letter. the original d calligraphy t Philocalns. e of course at ed inscription one of those SS. from the

unded on all

On the right and left a

Feries Dionysivs Filocales scribsit (scripsit) | Damasis pappae cultor atque amatot (amator).

For Damasis pappae De Rossi suggests Damasi sui papae, a phrase confirmed by other authorities (u. s. p. 200)

The text of the restored inscription, a little cerrupt, runs thus when corrected; the errors are given below: the letters in brackets are omitted on the stone.

"Heraclivs vetvit lapsos peccata dolere, Evsebivs miseros docvit svab crimina flere; Scinditvr [in] partes popvlvs gliscente fvrore, Scilito, caedes, bellvm, discordia, lites. Exemplo pariter pvlsi feritate tyrauni, Integra cvm rector servaret foedera pacis. Pertvlit exilivm [d]omino sub ivdice lactvs; Litore T[r]inacriof mvndvm vitamq. reliqvit."

(a) labsos. (b) sum. (c) in, omitted here, occurs in the Damasine fragments. (d) caede only now visible, possibly originally caede. (e) d may have been obliterated. (f) Tinacrio.

The whole may be expressed in English as

"Damasus, Bishop, set up this to Euschius, Bishop and Martyr.

"Furius Dionysius Filocalus, a worshipper and lover of Pope Damasus, wrote this."

" Heraelius forbad the lapsed to grieve for their sins. Eusebius taught those unhappy ones to weep for their crimes. The people were rent into parties, and with increasing fury beyon sedition, slau, her, fighting, discord, and strife. Strauhtway beth [the pope and the heretic] were banished by the the jope and the heretog were valued by the tyrant, although the pope was preserving the bonds of pence involute. He bore his exile with joy, looking to the Lord as his judge, and on the shore of Sixily gave up the world

The inscription (translated as above by Messrs. Brownlow and Northcote, u. s. p. 170) refers to the severity of Heraclius, who following Novatian would fain close the door of reconciliation to apostates, in contrast with the merciful conduct of Eusebins, and to the excited feelings of the populace about the matter in dispute.

10. (De Rossi, Inscr. Urb. Rom. no. 251. graved in Vol. I. p. 847.) From the cemetery of Commodilla, Rome.

Petroniae dignae cojugi (sic) que (quae) vixit ansis (nunos) xxi. et fecit cum compare m(enses) z. dies v. [Deposita est] Kal. Nob. (Novembribus) pos (post) conss (consulatus) Gratiani t r ct Equiti. Ursus maritus sibi et innocenti compari fecit. Cosquet (quiescit) in pace.

The year after the consulate of Equitius, and the year after Gratian's third consulate, falls under 375 A.D., when there were no consuls (De Rossi, u. s. Prole, p. xxx.). The two doves symbolise conjugal affection; the figure between them is an orante.

11. (De Rossi, Inscr. Urb. Rom. no. 376.) From the ruins of the basilica of St. Paul in the Via Ostiensis.

GAVDENTIVS PRESB. SIBI

ond of which e below each

rio episcopo el

ET CONIVGI SVAL SEVERAE CASTAE HAC (i.e. ac) SANC[TAE]

FEMINAE QUAE VIXIT ANN. XLII. M. III. D. X. DEP (depositus) III. NON. APRIL. TIMASIO ET PRO-MOTO [CONSS].

Gaudentius, a presbyter, made this tomb for himself and his wife Severa, a chaste and holy houses, this lived 42 years, 3 months, and 10 days.

Buried April 2, in the consulship of Timasius and Promotus (i.e. A.D. 389).

Allusion to the marriages of ecclesiastics are not unfrequent in epitaphs. Thus in an epitaph in Rome, in which Petronia the wife of a dencon is the spenker, occur the beautiful lines-

Levitae conjunx Petronia, forma pudoris,

His mea deponens sedibus ossa loco, Parcite vos lucrimis, dulces cum conjuge natae,

Viventemque Deo credite flere nefas.

Petronia, a deacon's (lit. Levite's) wife, a model of modesty, lay down and place my bones in this resting-place. Refrain from tears, my sweet dau/hters and husband, and believe that it is sinful to weep for one who lives in God.

The remaining lines in prose tell us that her burial took place Oct. 5, A.D. 472, and that her daughter Paula and her son Gordian were buried in the same tomb in A.D. 484 and A.D. 485, as well as Aemiliana, 'sacra virge,' probably also a daughter, in A.D. 489 (De Rossi, u. s. no. 843; McCaul, Christ. Epist. no. 65). A lengthy inscription, probably found at Narbonne, recording the reparation of the church in A.D. 445, tells of a married bishop, Rusticus episcopus,

pircopi Bonosi filus (Le Blant, u. s. no. 617).

12. (De Rossi, Inscr. Urb. Rom. no. 489.)
From the cemetery of SS. Quartus and Quintus, Rome.

CALEVIVS DENDIDIT AVIN[IO] TRISOMV[M] VBI POSITI ERANT VINI (bini) ET CALVILIVS ET LUCIUS IN PA[CE] COS (consule) STIL[ICHONE].

Culevius sold to Avinius a place for three bodies, where both Calvilius and Lucius had already been placed in peace in the constablip of Stilicho (i.e. A.D. 400).



Inscription with candlestick and various other symbols.

Remarkable for the accompanying symbols: the chrisma, the balance (cf. Dan. v. 27), tha fish, the Jewish candlestick (a Jewish funeral ornament), the house (the last dwelling-place of the departed), and the mummy (Lazarus?) approached by steps, awaiting its resurrection. See McCaul (4. s. p. 49).

13. (De Rossi, u. s. n. 847. Figured in Vol. I. p. 847.) Engraved in a small tabella coemeterialis, found in situ attached to the loculus in the cemetery of St. Zoticus on the Labican Way,

This barbarous inscription may be thus ren-

Lepusculus Leo, qui vixit annum et menses undecim, et dies decem et novem, perit septimo calendas Augustas, Honorio sexies Augusto.

Sexies, se. consule, i.e. A.D. 404. Perit is probably a preterite: but τελευτά occurs in a Syracusan inscription, A.D. 408. It is one of several pagan words which survived in Christian

De Rossi does not give the size of this little slab, whose breadth does not very much exceed its height. Mr. Burgen remarks on the great difference in size of the early Christian gravealabs in the catacombs of Rome, "some three or four feet long, yet ranging in height from a few inches to two or three feet, and some only a few inches across, either way" (Letters from Rome, p. 175).

Remarkable no less for its rustic palaeography than for its rustic spelling.

1. (Le Blant, Inscr. Chret. de la Gaule, no. 58.) Lyons, in the underground chapel of St. Irenaeus :-

> PROCVLA . CL. FEMINA FAMVLA . DEI . A . TERRA , AD MARTYRES

Considered to be of the 4th century; punctua-

tion capricious.

Famuli Dei. This expression, though occurring elsewhere (see Vol. I. p. 848, b), is found in the epitaphs of Gaul and Spain only, and aeems to be therein applied exclusively to the dead (Le Blant, Manuel, pp. 10, 11). The last line indicates that she has joined in glory the martyrs beside whom she lies buried.

2. (Le Blant, u. s. no. 145.) From St. Eloi in Upper Normandy, where eight other Runic in-scriptions have been found :-

LIGOMIR : SEN : HAGEN[8] IN : FRIEDE : KONOUNG : CLOUDOOUIG CONSOUL :

(In Runic characters.)

Ingomar, son of Hagen, in peace. King Clovis being Consul.

The date is A.D. 510. A confirmation of the statement of Gregory of Tours: "Igitur Chlodovechus ab Anastasio imperatore codicillos de consulatu accepit" (Hist. Franc. lib. ii. c. 38). The absence of the name of Clovis from the The absence of the name of Clovia from the Consular Fasti had caused Gregory's accuracy to be doubted (Le Blant, u. s.). Perhaps the earliest Christian Runic inscription whose date is



Bunic Epitaph, dated by the Consulate of Clovis

3. SPAIN.

(Hübner, u. s. no. 117. Figured in Vol. I. p. 847.)

wall near Arjona in Spain: remarkable for the manifold ligatures of the characters composed.

1) + MARIA FIDELIS CHR(IST)I IN VITA SUA (2) H(U)NC DILIGENS LOCUM, IBIQ(U)E SUMMUM M(AN)ENS? ET R(E)BUS?

(3) QUATUOR DENI UNO SUPERVIXIT ANNOS: CUM PEN(I)TEN-

(4) (TI)A REC(E)SSIT IN PACE D(IE) VII ID(US) MARTIA(S), SECUNDO R-

(5) ECCISVINTI REGNAN(TIS) C(UM) PATR(E) PR(IN)CIPIS ANNO. (Hübner's text.)

+ Maria, a faithful servant of Christ, who loved this place (a church?) in her life, and there at last remains and reposes (read requiescens rather than rebus), overlived fourteen years by one *** (month or day). She departed with penitence in peace on the ninth of March, in the second year of Receisvintus the prince reigning with his father (Chintasvindus), i.e. A.D. 650.

This appears to be the sense of this puzzling inscription. The second line may possibly be corrupt; in the third is some omission.

4. GERMANY.

1. (Le Blant, u.s. no. 226.) Found at Trier, now in the Museum of Porta Nigra:-

HIC AMAN TIAE IN PACE HOSPITA C ARO IACET.

Two doves facing, the chrisma enclosed in a wreath between them.

Here the pilgrim body of Amantia lies in peace.

The letters are neatly formed, and also the birds: perhaps of the 4th or 5th century.

For Amantia see Vol. I. p. 853. The beautiful expression hospita caro implies that heaven is the Christian's true home : and the same thing is more directly said in the Ad coelum praemisit opes in an epitaph suspected to be written by Venantius Fortunatus, who uses various equivalent expressions (Le Blant, u. s. no. 218).

5. GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND.

1. (Haddan and Stubbs, Counc. and Eccl. Dos. i. 164; Hübner, Inser. Brit. Christ. no. 82.) On a stone found at Pont y Polion, Cardiganshire,

> SERVATVR FIDAEI PATRIEOVE SEMPER AMATOR HIC PAVLIN VS IACIT CVLTOR PIENTI SIMVS AEQVI.

Meant for two hexameters. Paulinus, the Instructor of St. David, was present at a synod la Wales held before A.D. 569. An inscription in Old Welsh relating to St. Cadfan and king Cyngen is in a similar style and about the same date

(Haldan and Stubbs, u. s.).

The other early Welsh Christian inscriptions, presumed to lie between A.D. 500 and 700, are very short and mostly barbarous. No prayers for the dead in any shape occur in any of them; little more than a 'ic jacet (often barbarized) and the name of the person buried, the name of the father being sometimes added. The stone sometimes has a cross within a circle A long marble tablet formed in an ancient | Three will suffice for this place:—(1) Poriss

hic in tumulo ja On a stone bear companied by a centre of the ste inscription in filius | Cunoceni peculiar form. con geries la pia (Pascent) only. 164, 169; Hübne 2. (Bentham's

p. 846.)

" Found some Ely; the stone w base of a cross i and 14 in. thick part is a square with lead another and then broke o in a cross. The in of the stone is this

> + LVC DA . DE

... Only one 1 the rest being pure Now in Ely Cathed achus magni meriti dreda, whom he ac on her first marri H. E. iv. 3). H reason, thinks this 169).

(Archaeologia, T. Fowler in York with more correct fi



Sexon Epitaph at

Found some years Dewsbury, Yorkshire, Dr. Hemingway. Fra of a cross (apparently) off; four inches across in Saxon (modified Rom

RHTAE BE | CU. GIBI | DDAD D | AER S

M. or N. set up this is beacon (monument), aft bairn. Pray for the sou

The proper name is the 7th century or son (M. s. p. 464) observes CHRIST. ANT.-VOL. I rkable for the rs composed. IN VITA SUA б(п) в впиипи

TIXIT ANNOS:

IE) VII ID(US)

UM) PATR(E) text.) of Christ, who

life, and there uiescens rather 's by one * * * th penitence in second year of oith his father

this puzzling y possibly be ssion.

ound at Trier, a :--

enclosed in a

lies in peace. and also the

century. The beautis that beaven he same thing elum praemisit be written by arious equiva-. 218).

RELAND. and Eccl. Dos. t. no. 82.) On Cardiganshire,

NTI

ulinus, the Int at a synod in cription in Old king Cyngen the same date

stian inscrip-A.D. 500 and arbarous. Ne ape occur in ic jacet (often person buried, etimes added. vithin a circle. -(1) Porius

hic in tumulo jacit | homo Christianus fuit. (2) On a stone bearing a cross within a circle (accompanied by a long stem running down the centre of the stone, and with an equivalent (?) inscription in Ogham characters): Cunoceni flius | Cunoceni (sic) hie juect. (3) Chrisma of peculiar form. Carausius hie jacit | in hoc (sic) com geries la pidum. We have also the name (Pascent) only. (Haddan and Stubbs, u. s. pp.

(rascent) only. (Haddan and Studys, u. s. pp. 14-55.)
2. (Bentham's Ely, p. 51. Figured in Vol. I., 846.)
"Found some years since at Hadenham, near Ely; the stone which seems to have been the base of a cross is square, 2 feet in diameter, and 1± in. thick; in the middle of the upper part is a square mortise, into which is fixed with lead another stone erect, about 4 feet high, and then broke off, which probably terminated in a cross. The inscription which fills one side of the stone is this :-

> + LVCEM.TVAM.OVINO. DA. DEVS. ET. REQVIE. . AMEN.

the rest being purely Roman" (Bentham, u. s.). Now in Ely Cathedral. Ovinus or Winn (monachus magni meriti) was the steward of Etheldreda, whom he accompanied from East Anglia dream, whom he accompanied from Last Anglia on her first marriage about A.D. 652 (Beda, H. E. iv. 3). Hübner, apparently without reason, thinks this inscription much later (n.

3. (Archaeologia, vol. xxxiv. p. 437, pl. xxxv.; ... T. Fowler in Yorks. Arch. and Topogr. Journ. with more correct figure.)



Saxon Epitaph at Dewsbury. (Fowler.)

Found some years ago near the church of Dewsbury, Yorkshire, now in the possession of Dr. Hemingway. Fragment of the upper arm of a cross (apparently) with the top edge broken ef; fear inches across in widest part. Reads in Saxen (modified Roman) letters in seven lines:

. RHTAE BE | CUN 4EFT | ER BEOR | NAE GIBI | DDAD D | AER SA | ULE.

M. or N. set up this in memory of . .] rht, a beacon (monument), after (on account of) the bain. Pray for the soul.

The proper name is imperfect. Probably of the 7th century or somewhat later. Stephens (s. s. p. 464) observes that old North-English CHRIST. ANT,-VOL. II.

inscriptions in these letters are still rarer than those written in Runes,

4. (Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language. Chiefly collected by G. Petrie. Edited by M. Stokes, vol. i. p. 15, pi. 1. Engraved, Vol. I.

At Cloumscnols, in King's County, now placed as a head-stone to a recent grave.

OR DO CHOLUMBON. i.e. Pray for Colomban.

Or for oroit, equivalent to the Latin orate, which also occurs at length (p. 74). The form of the cross and character of the letters belong to the earliest period of Christian art in Ireland. There is little doubt that this is the Columbanus whose death in A.D. 624 is thus recorded in the Annals of Ulsker: "Pausa Columbani, filli Barddaeni, Abbatis Clono," i.e. of Clommaenois, where a menastery was founded about A.D. 544, The formula here used is frequent in the Irish inscriptions: thus we have Or ar Chuindless (u. s. p. 18), Or do Comgán (u. s. p. 19), both at Clonnacnois; the former supposed to be the epitaph of an abbat who died A.D. 724, the letter belonging to a person not clearly identified. We have it also in the epitapha found at Fuerty," Inismurray, &c. In one of the Aran islands occurs, or ar, ii. canoin, i.e. pray for two canons (u. s. vol. ii. p. 21). Much more rarely the good wish takes this form, Bendachd for anmainn Joseph, i.e. a blessing on the soul of Joseph, who seems to have died in A.D. 811 at Roscommen, where the inscription is to be seen (u. s. vol. ii. p. 11; see also p. 31, bis).

6. GREECE.

(Böckh, C. I. G. n. 9303).
 Island of Salamis in Greece.

+OIKOC AIWNIOC A KAI EYOHMIAC FN AVCI OHKAIC
IΔIA EKACTW HMWN
EI ΔE TIC TWN ΙΔΙWN
EI ETEPOC TIC TO (Λ)
MHOH CWMA KATA
ΘΕΟΘΑΙ EN TAYΘΑ
ΠΑΡΕΞ ΤWN ΔΥΟ
ΗΜΙΝ ΑΩΓΟΝ Δ(Ι) ΗΜωΝ ΛΟΓΟΝ Δω H TW DEW KAI A NAOEMA HTW MAPANAOAN

The eternal house of Agatho, a reader, and of Euphemia in two graves, one for each of us. But if any of our own or any one else dare to place a body here except us two, may he give an account to God; and let him be anathema muranatha.

Perhaps of the 4th or 5th century: see domus acterna in a Christian Roman inscription, A.D. 363 (De Rossi, I. U. R. n. 159). For similar pagan sentiments in Greek inscriptions see Ritter, De Comp. Tit. Christ. p. 24 (Berlin, 1877); and for similar execuations, p. 3.-39.

* In one instance accompanied by a fish, the only Irish example known (on a tombstone), though frequent in Scotland (vol. il. pp. 12, 13). 126

2. (Böckh, u. s. n. 9489.) Thessalonica—

> Καλόκερος Μακεδόνι κε (κα!) Σωσιγενία, τοῖς γλυκυτάτοις γονεῦσιν, τὸ κοιμητήριον ἔως ἀναστάσεως. Α fish below.

Calocarus made this for Macedon and Sosigenia, his sweetest parents, as their resting-place (lit. cemetery) till the resurrection.

The form of the letters (often lighted and scarcely capable of being represented by types) and the style of this beautiful inscription are considered to point to the 2nd or 3rd century.

7. ASIA.

Böckh, C. I. G. n. 9148. Ezra (Zorave) in Syria: above the entrance to a mausoleum.

ΓΕΡΟΝΤΙΟΥ !! ΨΥΧΗ !! CWZECΘW !!

May the soul of Gerontius be saved!

A very nucommon formula. 2. (Böckh, u. s. n. 9180.)

Corycus in Cilicia in a cemetery, on the lid of a sarcophagus, upon which are four crosses.

θήκη διαφέρου ||σαΓεργίου||κυρτοκα||πίλου (corrected text). διαφέρουσα is often joined to θήκη and σωματοθήκη in various Asiatic titui; it appears to mean particular or peculiar, i.e. in which no other body must be laid. κυρτοκάπηλος is a fishing-tackle seller. The trude of the person buried is frequently named in the sepulchral inscriptions of Cilicia and other provinces of Asia; thus we have a brazier, an oil-seller, a potter, a seaman, and several others. The inscriptions of Corycus appear to be of the 5th and 6th centuries.

The most curious example is from Ancyra in Galatia, where Theodorus is described as being at once a presbyter and a silversmith (Bockh, C. I. G. n. 9258). Dr. McCaul gives Latin examples from the catacombs of Rome of the mention of the secular position of various persons buried there, as count of the household troops (comes domesticorum), lawer, prefect of the city, physician, baker, gardener, ex-quaestor, prefect of the market, keeper of n public granary (Christ. Epitaphs, pp. 28-36). M. Le Blant, therefore, must be understood with considerable limitations, "Des indications courantes sur les épitaphes des paiens, la filiation, la patrie, la condition sociale, la profession . ne figurent point, pour ainsi dire, sur les inscriptions chrétiennes de langue latine" (Manuel, p. 20). The inscriptions, however, where a profession is named, seem to be nearly, if not always, later than Constantue.

Representations of tools belonging to particular trades have been mentioned above as occurring at Arles, and there are other examples in the Catacombs at Rome (Martigny, Dict. a. v. Justru-

Slaves and freedmen are occasionally mentioned in Christian inscriptions, some of which appear to be very ancient, one is containly before Constantine (Le Blant, I. C. G. tow. i. pp. 119-121. De Rossi, I. C. U. R. n. 5, duted A.D. 217. Edinburgh Review, u. s. p. 249).

8. AFRICA.

 (Renier, Inser. Rom. Alger. n. 3701, p. 448.)
 Orléansville, Algeria; designed in mosaic in the pavement of a basillea.

HIC REQVIES
CIT SANGTAE MEMO
RIAE PATER NOSTER
REPARATYS E. P. S. QVI FE
CIT IN SACERDOTIVM AN
NGS VIHI MEN XI 'ET PRE
CESSIT NOS IN PAGE
DIE VNDECIMV . KAL
AVG PROVNC . CCCCXXX
ET SEXTA

Hic requiescit sanctae memoriae pater noster, Reparatus episcoones, qui fecit in sacerdotum (sacerdotio) annos IX, menses XI et praecessi nos in pace, die undecimu (undecimo) Kalendas Augustas, Provinciae [anno] quadringentesimo tricesimo et sexta (sexto).

"Here rests our father of holy memory, Reparatus the bishop, who passed in his priesthood nine years, eleven months; and went before us, in pence, on the eleventh day before the Calents of August, in the 436th year of the Province, i. e. July 22nd, A.D. 475." (McCaul's Transl. u. s. p. 37.)

The years of the secular life are entirely omitted, those devoted to God alone being mentioned. (Le Blant, Manuel, p. 10, who refers to many other examples in Gaul and Italy.)

2. (Reuier, u. s. n. 4926.)

A marble slab, found to the west of Cherchel, near Caesarea, in Mauretania.

IN MEMORIA. EORVM
QVORVM CORPORA IN AC
CVBITORIO HOC SEPVLTA
SVNT ALCIMI CARITATIS IVLIANAE
ET ROGATAE MATRI [8] VICTORIS PRESBYTE
RI QVI HANC LOCVM CVNCTIS FRATRIB. FECL
(fecit? see fecerum above, Italy, n. 5).

Remarkable for the word accubitorium (i.e. public conetary or area), and also for the word seputta, which has been thought to be unknown to Christian epigraphy. [INSCRIPTIONS, p. 851.] Perhaps of the 3rd century, to which several inscriptions in this region belong.

3. (Böckh, C. I. G. n. 9114.) . From Kalabscheh in Nubia.

[E]NΘΑΚΑΤΑΚ[ΕΙ]
ΤΕΗΜΑΚΑΡΙΑ
ΘΙΟΑΥΡΙΛΕΤΕΛΕΦ
ΘΗΜΑΘΥΡΔΙΝ
ΔΙΚ (ιμι. ιμς) Η ΘΟCΑΝΑΠΑΥ
CONTHNYYXHN
ΑΥΤΗΘΕΝΚΟΛΙ
ΠΙΟ (κόλποιε) ΑΒΡΑΜΚΑΙ (ιιμ. ιμς)
ΙCΑΑΚΚΑΙ (πα before) ΙΑ
ΚΦΒΓΕΝΙΤΟ
ΑΜΗΝ †

Here lies the blessed Thisauril. She was mile perfect on the fourth day of the month Athyr, in the eighth indiction. O God, rest her soul in the bosoms of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. So let il be I Amen.

Probably of the 5th or 6th century. Another very similar inscription from Nubia (n. 9120),

gives the date (the martyrs, p 489. The Egyp these prayerful the ancient litu considers that the quite peculiar to Judaco-Christian

TONSURE. the head wholly modes to be here the earliest times hely orders, or to and an outward persons who sub-ecclesiastical law pretations of the ritualists (Amalar Isidor. de Eccles. Institut. Cleric. i. was believed to be thorns. Bede spec the yoke of Christ sembling the thorn head of Christ" fauciful reasons wh duced St. Peter to i by Raban, Maur. (finem).

The act of tonsur the bishop in the ca the case of a monl menkish corona bein of a secular priest. the performance of priest of the church took place (in the ch sad even by the car self (Greg. Tur. Hist and Syria it was the to shave the heads of the monastic profes Sabiniam); but such vslent in the West, law of Theodosius th Episc. Leg. 27). [Or

It has been stated ference to the clerice very early period, and Christian church. The control of the control o

"Defina caesaries compe

Socrates's description of Apostate's hair, when monk, ἐν χρῷ κειράμες Γιαgrius's description Marcianus (Hist. Ec.)

. 3701, p. 448.)

QVI FE

AN PRE

VV

e pater noster, in sacerdotium I et praecessit imo) Kalendas uadringentesimo

y memory, Rehis priesthood vent before us, re the Calends the Province, Caul's Transl.

are entirely one being men-, who refers to Italy.)

st of Cherchel.

E PRESBYTE RATRIB. FECT. , n. 5).

ubitorium (i. e. for the word to be unknown TIONS, p. 851.] which several

TAV

(litt. lig.)

She was mide sonth Atlayr, in her soul in the scob. So let it

tury. Another ubia (n. 9120), gives the date (mutilated) taken from the era of | the admission to holy orders of St. Germanus the martyrs, probably corresponding to A.D. 489. The Egyptian epitaphs generally contain these prayerful hopes for the dead taken from the ancient liturgies. Riter (u. s. pp. 31, 32) considers that these inscriptions are almost or quite peculiar to Egypt and Nubia, and are of Judace-Christian origin.

TONSURE. The cutting off of the hair of the head wholly or partially, in some one of the modes to be hereafter mentioned, has been from the earliest times a preparatory step to taking holy orders, or to embracing the monastic life, and an outward mark of the placing of those persons who submitted to the operation under ecclesiastical law. Numerous mystical interpretations of the tonsure are mentioned by early ritualists (Amalarius, de Eccles. Off. ii. 5, iv. 39; Isidor, de Eccles. Off. i. 4; Raban. Maur. de Institut. Cleric. i. 3). The usual circular shape was believed to be an imitation of the crown of thorns. Bede speaks of St. Cuthbert "receiving the yoke of Christ and the Petrine tonsure resembling the thorny crown which encircled the head of Christ" (Vit. S. Cuthberti). Other fanciful reasons which are supposed to have induced St. Peter to institute the tonsure are given by Raban. Maur. (Lib. de Institut. Cler. i. 3, ad

The act of tonsure was solemnly performed by the bishop in the case of clergy, by the abbat in the case of a monk entering a monastery, the menkish corona being somewhat larger than that of a secular priest. Instances are on record of the performance of the tensure by the officinting priest of the church within which the ceremony took place (in the church of St. Martin of Tours), and even by the candidate for holy orders himself (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. iii. 18). In Egypt and Syria it was the custom in St. Jerome's time the monastic profession (Hieron. Ep. 48, cont. Sabiniam); but such a custom never became prevalent in the West, and was condemned by a law of Theodosius the Great (Lib. xvi., tit. 2, de Episc. Leg. 27). [ORDERS, HOLV, p. 1491.]

It has been stated that regulations with reference to the clerical cut of hair date from a very early period, and are almost coeval with the Christian church. But the earlier of these regulations do not describe the tonsure in the later and technical sense of the term, but are merely injunctions to the clergy not to wear long hair, and have been erroneously pressed into service by eager advocates of the antiquity of the coronal tonsure. Such are the directions attributed to Anicetus A.D. 167 (Anast. in Vita; Migne, Bib. Pat. Let. exxvii. p. 1203), and of pape Damasus (Fp. viii.) A.D. 366-84; iv. Concil. Carthag. can. 41; Optatus, c. Parmen. lib. ii. p. 58; Hieron. xiii. in Ezek. cap. 44; Prudentius's description of St. Cyprian on his reception by the clergy at Carthage:

"Defina caesaries compescitur ad breves capillos," Peristeph, xiii.

Secrates's description of the cutting of Julian the Acotate's hair, when he pretended to be a monk, έν χρφ κεμάμενος (List. Ec. iii. 1); Ixagrius's description of the ordination of Marcianus (Hist. Ec. iii. 26); the account of

of Auxerre in the 5th century (Vit. S. German. ap. Surium, 31 Jul.); and of St. Caesarius ap sorroun, or out, and of did. 27. Aug.)
Of Arles in the 6th century (ibid. 27. Aug.)
The phraseology of some of these passages is consistent with, but does not necessarily prove considert with, out does not necessarily provide the employment of the coronal tonsure, the first indisputable evidence for which is a 6th-century Rayenna (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. ii. 27) and can. 41 of the fourth council of Tole lo (A.D. 633), which ordered that "omnes clerici, detonso superius capite toto, inferius solam circuli coronam relinquant," A similar lin A similar direction is given in

Concil. Quinisext. A.D. 692, can. xxxiii.

The custom of the tonsure is said by most ritualists to have been derived by the Apostles from the Nazarites, in order that those who dedicated themselves to God's service might be distinguished likewise by the tonsure of the hair. The resemblance is not very complete, as the Nazarites cut off their hair at the close instead of at the commencement of a vow (Isidore, de Dir. Off. i. 4; Alcuin, de Dir. Off. edit. Hittorp. p. 61; Raban. Maur. Lib. de Institut. Cleric. i. 3). Gregory of Tours attributed its introduction to St. Peter, as a sign of humility (de Glor. Mart. i. 28), a theory which is criticised by Amalarius as possible but not proved, and he concludes by wisely leaving the origin of the tonsure an open question like the authorship of the book of Joh (de Eccles. Off. ii. 5, iv. 39). It is of course most improbable that either the apostles or their successors during the period of heathen persecutions, should have received an outward mark which might at any moment lead to their detection and identification as the leaders of a religious body, the members of which were liable to the punishment of torture or of death. We have the express testimony of Hegesippus to the contrary in the case of St. James, "upon whose head no razor was ever passed" (Euseb. Hist. Ec. ii. 23). There were three distinct varieties of ecclesiastical tensure.

(a) The Roman tonsure, associated with the name of St. Peter, which was formed by the top of the head being shaved close, and a circle or crown of hair being left to grow round it. breadth this coronal tonsure was said "to be like

the golden crown which is placed on the head of kings" (Isidore, de Div. Off. ii. 4).

(b) The Eastern or Greek tonsure, styled St. Paul's, which was total. When Theodore was released to a relative to the complete of the c selected to be archbishop of Canterbury (A.D. 668) he was chliged to wait four months to let his hair grow in such a manner as would enable him to receive the coronal tonsure in the Roman manner, "for he had previously, as subdeacon, received the tensure of St. Paul, necording to the manner of the Easterns" (Bede, Hist. Ec. iv. 1).

(c) The Celtic tonsure, known as St. John's, in use in the Celtic church of Great Britain and Ireland. It consisted in shaving all the hair in front of a line drawn over the top of the head from ear to ear. The Anglo-Saxon church attributed this form of tonsure in use among their opponents to Simon Magus, Abbat Ceolfrid discussed the subject at length in his letter to Nectan, king of the Picts, A.D. 710 (Belle, Hist. Ec. v. 21). Although not brought forward by St. Augustine either at Augustine's Oak or at Bangor this question of the shape of the tonsure formed the subject of the most frequent and violent controversy in England during the 7th and 8th centuries. Here are traces of the same controversy in France, where a Saxon colony at Bayeux had copied the Celtic tonsure from the Bretoni before A.D. 590 (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. x. 9), and in Spain, where a tonsure like the Celtic was condemned by Conc. Tolet. iv. A.D. 633, can. xli. [Further details are given by Bede, H. E. iv. 1; Gildas, Epist. ii. 4ldhelm, Epist. ad Geruntium in Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, &c. iii. 268; Mabillon, Ann. Benedict. i. 528; Act. SS. ord. Bened. sacc. ii. pp. 119-20; Chamillard, de Corona tonsura et habitu cleric.; Martene, de Antiq. Eccles. Rit. tom. ii. p. 14, edit. 1788.]

TORMENT, PLACE OF (IN ART). The only representations of any place of bodily punishment, beyond the grave and in the spiritual state, which the writer knows of as possibly within our period, are the hell of the Torcello mosnics, and tunumerous pits or rapidly sketched infernes, generally with ministering demons, found in the Utrecht Psalter. [See RESURRECTION.] The writer counted eighteen in the first half of that extraordinary work (see woodcut). But the dates of both these documents are very doubtful. It is particularly curious in the Utrecht Psalter, that there (for the first time in Christian imagery as far as he knows) the mouth of hell is sometimes an actual mouth, belonging most



From the Utrecht Psalter, Hell.

frequently to a monstrous head, sometimes quasihuman, sometimes nearer the fish or serpentmonster of the Giottesque infernos. The iden may be derived from the vision of Er, in Plato's Republic, bk. x. The souls in that allegory who have passed round the circle of the rivers of punishment are allowed to try to leave Tartarus by its mouth; which lets them pass, if their purgation is complete. If not, it roars horribly, and the sinner has to go back and repeat his circuit of Phlegethon and Cocytus. But this subject is not really a part of Christian iconography, even of the first millennium. It came into prominence with races like the Lombard, accustomed to every form of slaughter and terror, and also full of inventive genius. [R. S. T. T.]

TORPES, May 17, martyr in Etruria under Nero (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Nocker., Rom.).

TORQUATUS, May 15, bishop of Guadix, one of the seven apostolic bishops sent to Spain (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.).

TORTURE, INSTRUMENTS OF. [CATA-COMBS, p. 314.]

TOUL, COUNCIL OF (TULLENSE CON-

bald to support Nicetins, metropolitan of Treves, in whose province Toul lay, in his struggle with persons excommunicated for incestious acts, (Mansi, ix. 147-50.)

[E. S. Ff.]

TOURS, COUNCILS OF (TURONENSIA CONCILIA), A.D. 461 and A.D. 567. Both remarkable for the length of their disciplinary canons; the first, at which thirteen were passed, to which Perpetuus, bishop of Touré, and seven bishops, a blind bishop through his presbyter, and Thalassius, bishop of Angers, on their being communicated to him, subscribed (Mansi, vii. 943-8); the second, at which no less than twenty-seven were passed, and aubscribed to by Euphronius, bishop of Tours, and eight others (Mansi, ix. 789-814). Both were celebrated in honour of St. Martin, but the latter was held in his church, as though it had been finished in the Interval hetween them.

[E. S. FG.]

TOWER. We have now so long been accustomed to see a tower either attached to or immediately adjoining a church, that many persons would be disposed to make the presence of a tower the distinctive mark of a church, and its absence that of a chapel. Such, however, would be a very great mistake as regards the churches of the earlier centuries of Christianity. Until bells came to be in general use a twee would have served no other purpose in connexion with a church than that of a place of security for the servants and treasures of 'the church in the event of an attack from brigands or enemies. Towers, therefore, did not in the earlier sges invariably form part of the design of a church.

In the centre of cruciform churches tower may, however, have been erected rather for asthetic reasons than for any special use, as the raising the central part of such a church obviously greatly adds to its beauty and dignity. The germ of the central tower may perhaps be found in such buildings as the sepulchral chapel of SS. Nazzaro and Celso at Ravenna [CHAPEL, p. 346], built before A.D. 450, where the intersection of nave, transepts, and charled is overed by a dome enclosed in a low square tower.

It has been shewn in the article BeLL that bells, and probably bells of considerable size, were well known in Gaul and England in the 6th asl 7th centuries, and in Italy doubtless they were known as early, if not even carlier. Towers were of course familiar objects, and it may easily have occurred to some ecclesiastic of architect that a tower adjacent or annexed to a church would afford a convenient means of so hunging bells that their sound would travel freely.

The earliest examples, of towers connected with, or adjacent to, churches would seem to be the towers of some of the churches at Ravens. Hubseh (Altchristl. Kirchen) asserts that the lower part of the tower at the cathed all shews that it is of the same date as the adjacent tapitary (attributed to A.D. 425), by the fact that the quality and form of the bricks, and the mapper in which they are I.d., ore identical in the saturatures. On like grounds he considers that the aquare tower of S. Francesco (see wooder) and the circular one at S. Giovanni Evagelist date from the latter part of the 5th center, and that at S. Apollinare in Classe (c. Churck,

p. 376) from the church (A.D. 568).

on similar evic that part of the to Lorenzo at Rome a Certainly no one we the character of by dates of buildings the opinion express earliest documental



a tower in connexion would appear to be Pontificalis of the too III. (A.D. 768-772) at bells were placed "t and people to the servis given by Ducang all chitisms of the Licertainly seems to p of a practice which I should be should be should be should be seen to people and the should be
In the life of pope the Liber Pentif., is church of St. Andrew panile et posuit campai if there were some hin markable in the fact to strike the bell. The there are nearly thir which are of earlier d the existing bell-towers exceptions, of later date tion of the construction in the Liber Pontif., w detail upon the works popes to the various c mske it almost certain before, it was not until that a tower was deeme adjunct to a church; as older churches in that ci day unfurnished with si churches (built 827-82 itan of Treves, struggle with estuous acts. [E. S. Ff.]

(TURONENSIA Both remarklinary canons; ven blshops, a r, and Thalasing communivii. 943-8); twenty-seven y Euphronius, Mansi, ix. 789honour of St. his church, 83 the interval

[E. S. Ff.]

long been acttached to or hat many perhe presence of a church, and uch, however, is regards the f Christianity. l use a tower se in connexton ice of security the church in nds or enemies. arlier ages inof a church. urches towers ed rather for cinl use, as the

church obvid dignity. The rhaps be found hral chapel of 10 [CHAPEL, p. ere the intermel is covered re tower. icle BELL that rable size, were in the 6th and

less they were rlier. Towers , and it may ecclesiastic or r annexed to a it means of so would travel

wers connected ould seem to be nes at Raveona s that the lower al shews that cent baptistary fact that the and the manner ical in the two considers that o (ses woodcut) nni Evangelista e 5th century, sse (v. Church,

p. 37d) from the period of the bullding of the | Prassede, shew clearly that a tower did not form

On similar evidence the same writer thinks that part of the towers of S. Pudenziana and S. Lorenzo at Rome are as early as the 7th century. Certainly no one who knows how safe a guide the character of brickwork at Rome is as to the dates of buildings will be disposed to disregard the opinion expressed by Herr Hübsch, but the earliest documentary evidence of the building of



Tower of S. Francesco, Ravenna (From Habs h'e Alts ri tl. Kirchen.)

a tower in connexion with a courch at Rome would appear to be the mention in the Liber Pontificalis of the tower built by pope Stephen III. (A.D. 768-772) at St. Peter's, in which three hells were placed "to call together the clergy and people to the service of God." This passage is given by Ducange, but does not appear in all editions of the Liber Pontif. If genuine, it certainly seems to point to the introduction of a practice which had something of novelty

In the life of pore Leo IV. (A.D. 847-855) in the Liber Pentif., it is stated that he at the church of St. Andrew ... Anostle "fecit campanile et posuit companam cum malleo aereo," as if there were some hing rather unusual and remarkable in the fact of a hammer being seed to strike the bell. The fact that while at Rome there are nearly thirty churches, portions of which are of earlier date than A.D. 800, while the existing bell-towers are, with very doubtful exceptions, of later date, and that no carly mention of the construction of towers is to be found in the Liver Pontif., which enters into such full detail upon the works done by the successive es to the various churches, would seem to make it almost certain that, as has been said before, it was not until a comparatively lata data that a tower was deemed to be at all an essential adjunct to a church; and, indeed, many of the older churches in that city remain to the present day unfurnished with such an appendage. Two churches (built 827-824), Sta. Cecilia and Sta.

part of the original plans; in the first case, it is awkwardly wedged in in a corner; in the latter it has been raised on the end of a transept.

The early examples above mentioned are all detached from the neighbouring churches, but towers forming internal parts of churches of very early date are to be found in central Syria. The annexed woodcut of a part of the front of the church at Taftkha, from Comte de la Vogüe's work, shews the three-storied tower which forms part of the façade. This church, Comts de la Vogüć says, is probably of the 4th, but cannot be later in date than the 5th, century. At Tourmanin, in the same country, are remains of a church which the same authority attributes to the 9th century; here are two western towers, which, however, do not rise above the

Towers were, it would seem, built as portions of churches in England at an early date, for a square tower annexed to the nave is to be found aquare tower aniexed to the nave is to be found at Brixworth in Northamptonshire, which there is some historical ground for believing to have been touit before A.D. 700 (v. the Basilica, &c., by the Rev. C. F. Watkins, and Britton, Chon. Hist. of Christian Architecture, p. 192). the existing building is really of an early date is the more probable as the head of an original window in the wall between the tower and the nave has been altered by the insertion of a window of three lights, divided by two balusters; this alteration is supposed to have been a part of the repairs effected after A.D. 870, when the monastery was devastated by the Danes.

Another early example of a tower is afforded by the church in Dover Castle; in this case the tower is in the centre, resting on four semi-circular arches. No historical or documentary date from which the period of the erection of this church can be inferred have been brought forward, but the character of the architecture is much the same as that of Brixworth, the arches in both cases being square-edged, and constructed chiefly with large flat tiles; in Brixworth of Roman make, and at Dover, it would seem, imitative of that manufacture, being much inferior in quality to those of which the adjacent pharos is built.

Another feature these churches have in com-Another intuities these characters measuring, at men, viz. windows of large size, measuring, at Dover, 7 ft. 2 in. by 3 ft. 8 in., and at Brixworth 5 ft. 10 in. by 3 ft. 3 in.; these dimensions much exceed those of windows of churches of the same proportions of the 11th or 12th centuries, and this is what is just to be found in the churches at Rome earlier than A.D. 1000. Windows may be seen in some of these, e.g. the clerestory of S. Lorenzo fuor le Mura (772-795?), and the windows in the transcpt of St. Prassede (817-824); which approach very closely in size, requirements and construction to these of Barriers proportion, and construction, to those of Brixworth and Dover. In Rome the great window spaces were filled with pierced marble slabs (v. Churches in Rome before A.D. 1000, Archaeologia, vol. xl.). In England wood may probably have served in place of marble, and the apertures in the wooden slabs filled with horn, or other semitransparent substances, or even with glass, the use of which for such purposes was, as we are told by Bede, introduced by Benedict, bishop about A.D. 675. It is possible that in both these

cases the towers may have been built with the view not only of hanging bells, but also as alfording places of security for the treasures of the church and its ministers; some of the latter may even have dwelt in them, as was so frequently the case in Ireland during the middle ages.

The history of the detached slender circular towers with conical caps, which are peculiar to Ireland, was very carefully investigated by the late Earl of Dunraven, and his notes and concusions have been well edited and commented on by Miss Stokes, who expresses an opinion hased mainly on the character of the masonry of the towers, and its correspondence with that of buildings, the date of which can be approximatively fixed, that none of these towers now existing in Ireland can be believed to date from an earlier period than the latter part of the 9th century. But see ROUNT TOWERS.

The foundations of two circular towers, one on each side of the altar end of the old cathedral at Brescia, still exist; the date of this church has not been ascertained, but it may be as early as the 8th century. Hübsch (Alt - Christliche Kirchen) places it between 600 and 750.

According to the restoration suggested by the same author the original plan of S. Lorenzo at Milan comprised four towers at the angles of the buildings; this church is not later than the fit continue.

oth century.

In the church of Romain Motier in Switzerland, which was dedicated in 753, is a low but perfectly-developed central tower, and it seems not unlikely that if we had more examples of this century in existence we should find that then or afterwards, on this side of the Alpant any rate, a tower, either central or at the west end, frequently, if not even generally, formed a portion of every important church. We find, however, in the plan prepared for the monastery of St. Gall [Church, p. 383] about 820, only two circular towers, one on each side of one of the apsess, and connected with the church only by narrow passages.

In the dome at Aix-la-Chapelle we have at the west end a tower-like building flanked by two circular towers containing staircases.

Several churches in France of about the same date as St. Martin at Angers, founded in 819, and Germigny-sur-Loire, dedicated in 806, have central towers,

In the countries where the Eastern church was predominant towers do not appear to have been built in connexion with churches until a late period. An exceptional instance is that of the crection of a bell-tower at St. Sophia, in Constantinople, between 867 and 880, by the emperor Basil, to receive bells sent to him by Orso, Doge of Venice; at no time do they appear to have been commonly built. The central cupola is, however, in the mediaeval churches of the Byzantine type so much elevated as to present something of the appearance of an octagonal tower.

[A. N.]

TRACT. [GRADUAL, § v. p. 747.]
TRACTORIAE. [COUNCIL, p. 475.]

TRACTUS. [PSALMODY, p. 1745.]

TRADES (including Professions). The only pursuits absolutely interdicted by the church were

those associated with idolatry, such as statuary and painting (so far as they involved the fashloning of idols or the representation of false divinities), or those of a directly immoral tendency, such as the theatlend profession, as practised in these times. [Acrous, Theatre.] Tertuilian (de Idolat.c. 6), in condemning the trade in idols, replies to the supposed excuse: "Facio, sed non colo," by asking how it is possible "to disavow in speech what we confess with the hand, to destroy with words what we construct by our actions, to proclaim but one God and to make many?" The artificer, he affirms, is even more culpable than the priest: "plus es illis quam sacerdos, cum per te habeant sacerdotem" (Migne, i. 66%). On like grounds, he condemns with equal severity the trade in incense, a peculiarly lucrative one in his day; and he concludes that every art, profession, and trade which ministers to idol worship is itself a species of idolatry.

As regarded other ordinary modes of moneymaking, they were in no way looked upon by the early church as incompatible with the duties of the Christian life. Tertullian, when repudiating the notion that Christianity involved a withdrawal from ordinary society, says (Apol. c. 42), "we carry on trades among you" (i.e. among the pagan world of the 3rd century). Eusebius (Dem. Evang. i. 8; Migne, Series Gracca, xxii. 30) says that the pursuits of agriculture, of the market-place, and of civic industry generally, are perfectly compatible with a God-fearing life. The only requirements of the church, indeed, in these relations, appear to have been honesty and moderation. Tertullian (de Patientia, c. 7) contrasts the impatience of the pagen trader under losses, and the eager desire of gain which scenied to hold it preferable to life itself, with the Christian view which teaches us to prefer our spiritual welfare to the acquirement of wealth (Migne, i. 1262; Cyprian, dc Orat. Dom. c. 20). Cyprian (dc Lapsis, c. 6) states that may bishops in his time had abundoned their sacred profession to seek the acquirement of wealth in distant provinces, attending markets, and even lending ont money on usury: "negotiationis quaestuome nundinas aucupari quaestuosae nundinas aucupari . . , usuris multiplicantibus foenus augere" (Migne, iv.

It is, however, to be remembered that, accerding to the traditions of the empire, all trades were looked upon as unworthy of a free citizen and, to some extent, disreputable. It is probable, therefore, that in the earlier centuries they were largely carried on by Christians. Justin Martyr (ad Zenam et Serenam, c. 17) repudiates the notion that Christians should be ashamed to labour for fear of sinking in public estimation. The Apostolic Constitutions (iv. 11) enjoin that children shall be taught some useful art. The legislation of the state, after the recognition of Christianity, does not appear to indicate a juster sense of the dignity of labour; and the removal of the capital to Constantinople was followed by a marked decline in the commercial prosperity of the empire. "The humble and honest occupation of the shopkeeper," says Finlay, "was treated as a dishonourable profession, and his condition was rendered doubly contemptible. He was made the serf of the corporation in which he was inscribed, and his industry was fernered

hy restrictions v in poverty" (His Cod. Theod. IX. Hexaemeron) says is aware that t audience a good βαναύσων τεχνών to their work, an him to shorten h 22). It is eviden fulness in which often made comu Christian. August verse of Psalm 1. and adopting the "for I am not a men"—renders th "negotiatores," a tores, et mutent point out that tre incompatible. He urge in his defence his hire; and that from a distance to entitled to a profit is not the point in q de perjurio ;" and not inherent in the the vendor. He ac what he has given what he demands enim dicere, Tanto placet, eme." He acted thus would g He also rebukes w phase of mercanti example, when a sho for a pair of shoes, time; but, on receiv first order aside ar (Migne, xxxvii. 886

In the West, by a not be very clearly of the century a remar in the respect paid t fermerly carried on are to be found, ectites of Gaul, in the themselves in corpor their interests (Gui 52).

The following examples the following examples and classes occupations pursued in centuries:—

Of a "rationalis (Aringhi, i. 406); of shields (b. 117); of xvi. 14), of silversmit lapidaries, potters, tar colliers, and fisherm Apost. p. 184). Mar (rist. p. 26) gives an of barley, and (p. 28) linen-wenver. De Re with that of a "past-llari found after the 5th c cellus, patron of the c cellus, patron of the colarii," is given by Mu also epitaphs of one

i as statuary involved the ation of false immeral tenssion, as prac-ATRE. ning the trade cuse : " Facie, possible "to with the hand, struct by our and to make is even mora es illis quam sacerdotem " he condemns cense, a pecu-and he cond trade which a species of

les of moneyd upon by the the duties of n repudiating lved a with-(Apol. c. 42), (i.e. among y). Eusebius teca, xxii. 30) lture, of the ry generally, d-fearing life. ch, indeed, in honesty and ia, c. 7) contrader under which seemed If, with the o prefer our nt of wealth Dom. c. 20). that many their sacred of wealth in eta, and even negotiationis . usuris

that, accorde, all trades a free citizen t is probable, ies they were ustin Martyr pudiates the ashamed to c estimation. enjoin that ecognition of icate a juster the remeval followed by prosperity of nest occupainlar, "was sion, and his emptible. He ion in which

was fermered

(Migne, iv.

by restrictions which compelled him to remain in poverty" (Hist. of Greece, ed. Tozer, i. 117; Cod. Theod. IX. xxiii. 1). St. Basil (Hom. 3 in Hexaemeron) says in one of his sermons that he is aware that there are present among his audience a good many artisans (τεχνίται τῶν βαναύσων τεχνών) who are wanting to get away to their work, and are consequently anxious for him to shorten his discourse (Migne, S. G. xxix. 22). It is evident, however, that the untruthfulness in which traders habitually indulged often made commercial pursuits difficult for a Christian. Augustine, in commenting on the 15th verse of Psalm lxxi. (Septung. Vers. No. lxx.), and adopting the reading of the Septuagint and adopting the reading of the Septuagint—
"for I am not acquainted with the ways of
men"—readers the Greek word προγματείαs by
"negotiatores," and says:
"Addiant negotiatores, et mutent vitam." He then proceeds to point out that trading and truth-telling are not incompatible. He supposes the "negetlater" to urge in his defence that the labourer is worthy of his hire; and that bringing, as he dees, his wares from a distance to supply a public want, he is entitled to a profit. But this, replies Augustine, is not the point in question, " agitur de mendacio, de perjurie;" and he maintains that the vice is net inherent in the transaction, but is the fault of the vendor. He advises him to confess candidly what he has given for his wares, and to state wint he demands as his fair profit: "Possem what he demands as his fair profit "Possem enim dicere, Tanto emi, sed tanto vendam; sl placet, eme." He thinks that tradeamen who acted thus would greatly increase their custom. He also rebukes with severity another common phase of mercantile disingenuousness; as, for example, when a shoemaker, on receiving an order campre, when a shoes, promises them by a certain for a pair of shoes, promises them by a certain time; but, on receiving further orders, puts the first order aside and disappoints his customer (Migne, xxxvii. 886).

In the West, by a series of changes which cannot be very clearly discerned, we find that in the 5th century a remarkable change had taken place in the respect paid to labour. Trades and crafts fermerly carried on almost exclusively by slaves are to be found, especially in the municipal cities of Gaul, in the hands of free men who united themselves in corporations for the protection of their interests (Guizot, Hist. de la Civilisat. i. 52).

The following examples are given by Martigny from various collections of inscriptions in the catacembs and elsewhere, which illustrate the occupations pursued by Christians in the earlier centuries:

Of a "rationalis," or collector of taxes (Aringhi, i. 406); of a "scutarius," or maker of shields (b. 117); of denlers in purple (cf. Acts vi. 14), of silversmiths, blacksmiths, carpenters, lapidaries, potters, tanners, teut-makers, weavers, lapidaries, potters, tanners, teut-makers, weavers, colliers, and fishermen (see Lami, de Erudit. Ap. 5d. p. 184). Marchi (Monumenti delle Atte (rist. p. 26) gives an epitaph of a female vendor of barley, and (p. 28) that of a "lintearius," or linen-weaver. De Rossi (i. 212) furnishes us with that of a "pastellarius," or maker of rolls, is found after the 5th century; that of one Marcellus, patron of the corporation of the "pastellaria," is given by Muratori (\$27, v). We find also epitaphs of one Lucilius Victorinus, a

manufacturer of dice- ARTIS TESSALARIE LU-Sorie (Boldett), 415, of a "confectorarius," or pork butcher (Murator, cmliv. 5), and fad from Gruter (ccclxl. 5) that the "confectoraril" formed a corporation along with the "suari," or dealers in swinc; of a "capsarilus" (Marchi, p. 27), or keeper of the clothes at a public bath; of a sculptor, with design of his chisel and puncheon (Ressl, i. 188); of a painter, with similar designs of compass, puncheon, and brushes similar designs of compass, puncheon, and trushes (Marangoni, Acta S. Viet. p. 125); of a public measurer of corn, accompanied by designs of a "modius" full of wheat, and a measuring rod (Lupi, Sev. Epituph, p. 51); of a "faber," with the assign of a shovel; of a Christian lady, SEVERA SELEUCIANE, on whose tomb there is pp. 28, 29); designs of combs (b, pp. 22, 29, 30) designate "inarius pectinarius." Fabretti (Insc. Ant. Explic. p. 574) shews us a poer "colonus" named Lago Permit V. III) Ant. Expus. p. 0773 unmed Leon. Perret (V. lil.) gives us the representation of a sower. Marini (Iseriz. Alban. sentation of a sower. Marini (Iscriz. Alban, p. 188) supplies us with the only known example of a "pincerna," or cupbearer, though Lami (de Erud. Apost. p. 230) says that this was an office often filled by Christians. The "fossores," who prepared the tombs in the catacombs, are frequently represented by a spade, or some other implement of their profession (Boldetti, pp. 53, 59, 65; Perret, i. 30). Boldetti (p. 184) gives a design which he supposed to represent an instrument of martyrdom, but which De Rossi (Bolktino, 1864, p. 36) has explained as designed for a dentist's instrument for extracting teeth with

an extracted tooth by the side.

The evidence with respect to professions has The evidence with respect to professions has an almost entirely different significance. The military profession and those of the "grammaticus," the "rhetor," and the jurist, were generally held in high honour, and instances of Christians in these, during the earlier centuries, are comparatively rare. In the legal profession there occur the names of Minucius Felix, the sentence Himpolytic and Apollogic Redding. senators Hippolytus and Apollonius (Baldin, Fracf. in Manue, Fel.), and Tertullian, according to Eusebius (H. E. v. 21), was distinguished by his knowledge of Roman law. De Rossi (i. 64) gives an inscription on the tomb of a Christian juriscensult, which records that he was honoured by the friendship of Constantine during the emperor's sejourn in Rome. The profession of the healing art, often adopted by slaves, appears to have been far more common among Christians. The name of St. Luke at once suggests itself. Boldetti (p. 416 et pass.) gives a large number of inscriptions of this class. Reimesius gives the epitaph of one Alexander, a physician, who is said to have been XPIZTIANOC KAI INET-MATIKOC (Syntag. 898, v.), the latter probably denoting that he belonged to a class of empirics who in their diagnosis profess to refer empirics who in their diagnosis profess to refer every symptom to the πνεύμα. Aringhi (i. 415) gives the epitaph of one Timothy, an "archiatrus" or "princeps medicorum," an officer who was also physician in ordinary to the emperor. Christian freedmen appear as discharging, in the service of the emperor or of senators, the offices of secretary "commentariensis" (Lami, de Erudit. Apost. p. 250), of "librarius" or copyist, of "tabellarius" or courier who carried despatches (Passionel, 124, n. 84), of "arcarius" or treasurer, and "cubicularius" or groom of the bedchamber. Lucian, head of the "cubicularil" of Diocletian's palace, was instrumental in the conversion of many to the Christlan faith (Tillewersion of many to the Collisions and Criston mont, Hist. Eccl. v. 7, 8, 180). An instance of a Christian holding the office of "scrinarius" or keeper of the archives, an important function, and one involving considerable attaluments, occurs in Aringhi (l. 415). The father of St. Basil was a teacher of rhetoric equally famed for his eloquence and his Christian virtues. The profession of a "grammaticus" was not common among the earlier Christians, probably common among the earther Christians, probably on account of its association with pagan observances (see Schools). De Rossi (i. 1242) gives us the epitaph of a "magister ladl" and also (i. 1167) that of a "magister lad litteraril." The military profession, though often disavowed by certain accts and by individuals, does not appear, at any time, to have been netually for-bidden by the church (see WAR, and, for other points connected with the whole subject, COM-

TRADITIO SYMBOLI, the solemn delivery of the creed to the catechumens as their baptism drew nigh. We only read of it in connexion with the more numerous baptisms of Easter Eve, but it is certain that a similar discipline pravailed with reference to those of Whitsun Eve. At Rome it took place on a day appointed by notice in the fourth week of Lent (Ordo Scrutinii, 6, in Mus. Ital. ii. 79). Wednesday was the usual day (Assemani, Codex Liturg. I. 93, "feria quarta, seu illa feria;" see Amalerius, de Eccl. Off. i. 8; Ordo Rom. in Hitterp. de Eccl. Cath. Off. 31, ed. 1). At Milan the problems given on Saturday in Passien wheelt (See Sammatum, &c., p. 1827). In the choice the Roman scrutinium and other areas were forced on the national churches (Capit. Reg. Franc. v. 372), Palm Sunday was the day universally observed. This appears from the internal evidence of the "Missae in Symboli Traditione" in the Galliean sacramentaries, which refer to the entry into Jerusalem (Miss. Goth. in Lit. Gall. 235; Miss. Gall. Vet. ib. 346; Sucram. Gall. in Mus. Ital. i. 314), and from the thirteenth canon of Agde, a.D. 506. The lessons or Palm Sunday in the Gallican lectionary (Lit. Gall. 127) are obviously chosen with an eye to this rite (Jer. xxx. 1-34; Heb. x. 3-34; John tiii. 1-24). In Gothic Spain it took place on the same day (Isid. Hispal. de Eccl. Off. i. 27), but not everywhere in Spain; for the council of Braga (now in Portugal) in 572 (can. 1) says that the creed is to be taught the catechumens "in the twenty days" before their baptism. The traditio, then, was some three weeks before Easter, in which the church of western Spain seems to have agreed, or nearly agreed, with the churches of Greece and Asia. There has been a controversy about the time of the traditio in proconsular Africa. The Benedictine editors of St. Augustine infer from his language in Serm. 212 "in Traditione Symboli," that it took place "die ante Pascha serius ocius quinto decimo" (note u. s.), while Martene argues from the same premises that it was "sabbato ante dominicam quartam quadragesimae" (De Ant. Eccl. Rit. I. i. 11, n. 11). The redditio or repetition of it to the bishop was eight days later when the catechumens received the Lord's Prayer, and again

on Easter Eve before their baptism (Aug. Serm.

58, §§ 1, 13).
We have also less precise information on the practice of the Greek and Oriental churches than on those of Gaul, Spain and Italy. St. Jerome, A.D. 397, writing in Palestine, says, "Consuctudo autem apud nos latiusmodi est, ut his qui baptizandi sunt per xi. dies publice tradamus sauctam et adorandam Trinitatem." From this we should infer that the creed was delivered at the beginning of Lent, unless, which seems improbable, it was only imparted piecemeal during the whole course of it. We find Cyril of Jerusalem, A.D. 347, explaining the first article of it in his fourth catechetical lecture delivered not far from the beginning of that season, and in the fourteen that follow dealing with doctrines exclusively Christian.

The only early notice of time in the church of Constantinople with which I am able to meet occurs in the statement of Theodorus Lector, that before the time of Timothens, A.D. 511, the Nicene creed was " recited only once in the year, viz. on the holy day of preparation (parasceve) of the divine Passion at the time of the catechisings held by the bishop" (Hist. Eccl. ii. 32). We can only suggest that the Apostles' creed was used in earlier catechisings by the priests.

The delivery of the creed was in the Latin church preceded by a short address, "praefatio symboli" (Sucram, Gelus, : Asseman), Codex symboli" (Sucram. Gelus.; Assemanl, Codex Liturg. i. 11; Ord. Scrut. 6, u. s.; Miss. Gall. Vet. in Lit. Gall. 339; Sucram. Gall. in Mus. Ital. i. 310. Comp. Catech. Graec. Ass. 111).

It was afterwards explained in detail (Aug. Ferm. 214; the Sacramentaries, u. s.). Augustine has three sermons (212, 213, 214) "in Traditione Symboli;" but the office books give forms to be used on the occasion.

According to the earlier Roman ritual the creed was said in Greek over the male candidates, and in Latin over the female (Martene, u. s., I. i. 12, ord. 2 (MS. Gellon); Pontif. Pictar. i'v. ord. 3; ord. 4, ad Scrut. MS. Wertin. i'v. &c.). In the Gallican it was said in Latin only, but over each sex (Miss. Gall. Vet. u. a. 340; Jesse Ambianeusis, de Baptismo, § 1). In the Gelasian Sacramentary, as we have it, it is given both in Latin and Greek, but both are said over all the candidates.

The day on which the delivery took place was called by the Latins 4 Dies in Apertione Aurium' (Sacram. Gelas. i. 34; Murat. i. 537; Miss. Gall. Vet. in Lit. Gall. 342; Jesse Amb. u. s., &c.) It had a proper mass, "Missa in Symboli Traditione" (Miss. Goth. u. s. 235; Gall. Vet. 346; Sacr. m. Gall. u. s. 314; Miss. Ambros. u. s. 336).

The creed used was at first everywhere a form identical with or closely akin to the Apostles' creed (Miss. Gall. Vet. u. s. 348; Sacr. Gall. u. a. 312; Isid. Hispal. de Ecol. Off. ii. 22; Raban, Maur. de Instit. Cler. i. 27; Ord. Rom. Bernoldi in Hittorp. de Eccl. Off. 32, ed. 1; Ordd. 9, 10 in Martene, u. s., "Credo in Deam, &c.); but when the Nicene creed was generally adopted into the liturgies it was also chosen in many churches for the instruction and profession of catechumens (see for the Latin, Sacram. Gelas. Assem. u. s. 11; Greg. ib. 22; Ord. Scrut. 97; Ord. 5 in Martene, u. s.; for the Greek, Assem. u. s. 114, 138; Armenian, ib. 172; Syrian, 212, 238, 252, 271). There is early evidence of the

Greek use of t Taeodore alrea stantinople, A. symbol in whi tixe" (Epist. & Some monks 1 the same place in the same Caesar Basilise "The symbol of we and all wh been baptized The Copts use the Three Perso In one Latin Or Deum" or "Cr u. s. ord. 4).

TRADITOR the Diocletian I Bibles, and sacre Cypriani mortem eum facta est, ditores" (Aug. of the charge of be in turn against tists (Aug. Epp. aviii. 19; Contra council of Arles, ately after the clergyman convic manifest acts, of sacred Scriptures names of the breth

TRANQUILL Reme under Dioc Adon., Vet. Rom., Sirlet.).

TRANSENNA senna" stands for either a net or sna: Barchis, iv. 6, 22; 7, 10), or a wicker ! imitating that fo applied to a carved ture of a window hindering those out by the Greeks δικτι strangement is to Sylvester, below th in Rome. "Per tr common Latin pro Orature, lib. i. c. 35)

Paulinus of Nola senna" as adapted "laetissimo vero co aperitur tribus are transenna " (Epist. 1

In Christian Antic plied to the carved to fill up the opening churches and oratorie the secular basilieas example has been four "basilica Jovia" on protect the shrines of handling, while the mysterious view of allowed handkerchie "branden" to be put rmation on the d churches than St. Jerome, y. , "Consuctude est, ut his qui ablice tradamus m." From this vas delivered at hich seems imiecemeal during d Cyril of Jeruirst article of it re delivered not t season, and in

sm (Aug. Scrm.

n the church of able to meet eodorus Lector, IS, A.D. 511, the nce in the year. on (parasceve) of the catechisings ii. 32). We can creed was used ests. s in the Latin

with doctrines

ssemani, Codex s.; Miss. Gall, Gall. in Mus. ec. Ass. 111). in detail (Aug. s, u. s.). St. 212, 213, 214) he office books tsion.

ress, " praefatio

man ritual the he male candimale (Martene, Pontif. Pictar. Vertin. ib. &c.). Latin only, but 1. s. 340; Jesse In the Gelasian s given both in aid over all the

took place was

tione Aurium" 37 ; Miss. Gall. mh. u. s., &c.) Symboli Tradi-Gall. Vet. 346; bros. u. s. 336). rywhere a form o the Apostles' 8; Sacr. Gall. ol. Off. ii. 22; 27; Ord. Rom. Off. 32, ed. 1; redo in Deum, was generally also chosen in and profession Sacram, Gelas. Ord. Scrut. 97; Greek, Assem. 2; Syrian, 212, evidence of the

Creek use of this creed, as in the statement of | and bring back healing virtue from contact with Theodore already quoted. The council of Constantinople, A.D. 518, speak of it as "the holy symbol in which we were baptized and do baptize" (Epist. Sym. ad Joan., Labb. Conc. v. 166). Some monks memorialising a later council at the same place (A.D. 536) express themselves in the same manner (ib. 172). Similarly, Caesar Basiliseus writing to Time by Aclurus, Caesar Dashiseus writing to Time ay Acturus, "The symbol of thu 318 fathers . . . into which we and all who have believed before us have been baptized" (Evagrius, Hist. Eccl. iii. 4). The Copts use a short form declaring belief in the Three Persons of the Trinity (Assem. i. 159). In one Latin Ordo an option is given, "Credo in Deum" or "Credo in Unum Deum" (Martene, u. s. ord. 4). (W. E. S.)

TRADITORES. Those who in the time of the Diocletian persecution delivered up their Bibles, and sacred utensils for destruction : "Post Cypriani mortem 40 annis peractia traditio codicum facta est, unde coeperunt appellari tra-ditores" (Aug. de Bapt. contr. Donat. vii. 2). The charge of betraying sacred books was urged in turn against the Catholics and the Douatists (Aug. Epp. 1., elxii., elxiv., De Verb. Dom. xviii. 19; Contra Crescon. iii. 27). The first council of Arles, A.D. 314 (c. 13), held inmediately after the persecution, decreed that any clergyman convicated, not by hearsny but by manifest acts, of having betrayed either the sacred Scriptures or the church vessels or the names of the brethren, was to be deposed.

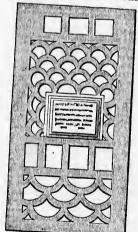
TRANQUILLINUS, July 6, martyr at Rome under Diocletian (Mart. Usuard, Fior., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.); Dec. 18 (Menot. Grace.

TRANSENNA. In classical usage "transenna" stands for any piece of reticulated work, either a net or snare for catching birds (Plaut. Barchis, iv. 6, 22; Persa, iv. 3, 11; Rudens, iv. 7, 10), or a wicker hurdle, or lattice, or anything imitating that form. In this sense it was applied to a carved grating filling up the aperture of a window, admitting the light, but bindering those outside from looking in, called by the Greeks δικτυωτόν. An example of this syrrangement is to be seen in the church of Sylvester, below that of St. Martino ai Monti, Syrester, nerow that the or an aspicere" was a common Latin proverb found in Cicero (de Oratore, lib. i. c. 35).

Paulinus of Nola also des ribes the "transenna" as adapted to a window opening, "lactissimo vero conspectu tota hace basilica, peritur tribus arculus paribus perlucente transenna "(Epist. 12, ad Sever.).

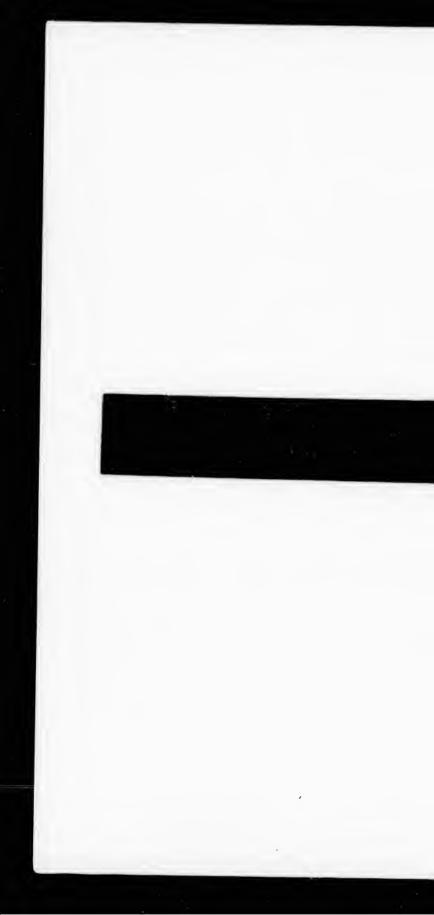
In Christian Antiquities "transenna" is applied to the carved marble gratings used both to fill up the openings of the "cancelli" in the churches and oratories (precisely as in those of the secular basilicas, of which an excellent example has been found in the recently excavated "basilica Jovis" on the Paletine Hill), and to protect the shrines of the martyrs from too rude bandling, while they afforded a distant and mysterious view of the sacred treasures, and management handkerchiefs and "brendsa" to be put through the lattice work,

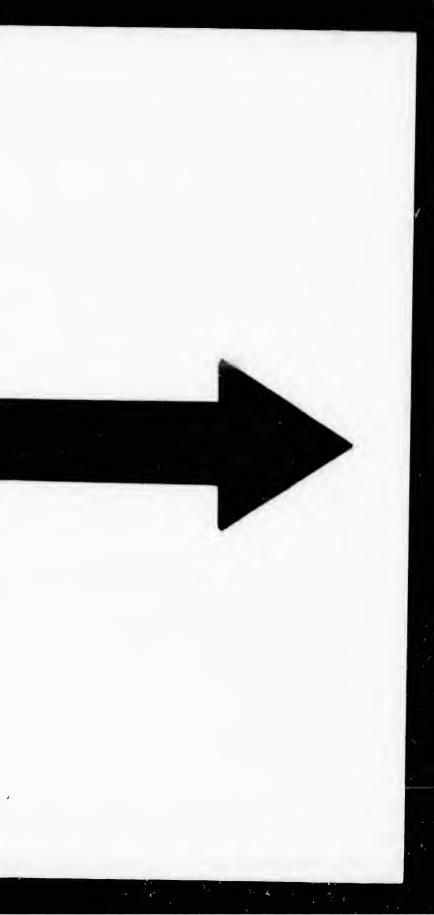
the consecrated coffer. A "transenna" in this last sense was completed of pure silver by Sixtus III. about the tomb of St. Lawrence, "ornavit transennam et altare et confessionem sancti martyris Leurentii" (Anastas. in Sixto III. § 65). The design of a "transenna" discovered in the cemetery of St. Callistus is given by Boldetti (Osservaz. p. 35). One published by De Rossi (Inser. Christian. tom. i. proleg. cxv. Northcote, ed. 2, pl. ix.) hears a curious inscription of the end of the 3rd century, together with an earlier one partially obiiterated. former we learn that it was originally prepared by a heathen lady for the reception of her own epitaph. It was subsequently taken possession of, as the later inscription records, by a dencen named Severus, who clumsly set it herizontally lustead of vertically, to guard the aperture of a "cubiculum duplex cum arcosolio et luminare" constructed for himself and his family by the permission of pope Marcellinus. This "tranconstructed for ministri and his manny by the permission of pope Marcellinus. This "transeana," which is one of elegant design, measures 6 feet by 3 feet. The inscriptions are on a plain obiong slab in the centre. The design of the "transennae" of the "cancelli" and of the aitar of what is known as the papal crypt in the cemetery of St. Callistus, has been faithfully restored by De Rossi from the fragments discovered, and the supposed arrangement is given (tav. 1, A. of the second volume of his Roma Softerranea. See woodcut). The use of the "transenna" to fence in the "confessio" is still seen at St. Clement's. Perret gives beautiful examples from St. Priscilla and St. Helena.



Transcuna. Roma Sotterrance (pl. iz. new edition).

The life of Stephen IV. (Anastas, § 274) affords an instance of the use of the word in its first meaning as a fence. A presbyter named Waldepertus, who had fled for refuge to the church of pertus, who had bed for refuge to the chairs or St. Mary ad Martyres, was dragged out and thrown "juxta transennam campi Laterani," where his eyes were dug out.





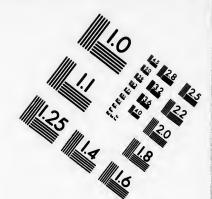
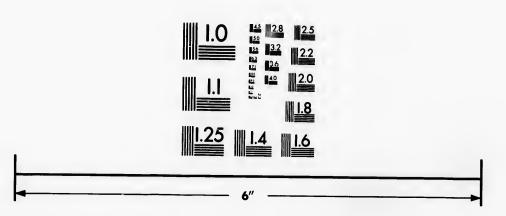


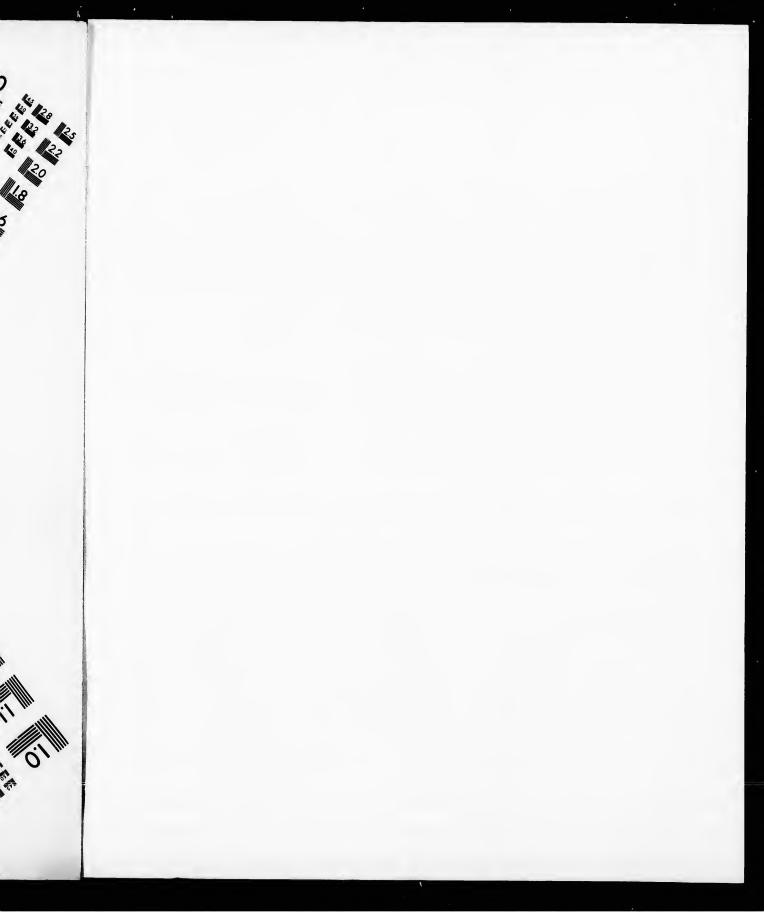
IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580 (716) 872-4503

STATE OF THE STATE



the triforium is It is pronounced de l'Architecture gallery (ambula Roman basilica.

TRI

duced Into the English archaeol passage to which triforium, Violl used for the con drals on the occa

TRINITY, 7 early Christians the Father in hu pictorial represen TRIANGLE was us this early example

But .the appea Abraham (Gen. x by the ancients .a. Trinity, and it is represented in a a work of the !

Monim. I. tab. li.

In representation by St. John, the pr quently indicated cloud, while the H [Dove, p. 576]. S scribes in the church abhe Martigny sees Trinity in a mosaic church of SS. Cost Vet. Mon. ii. tab. x teaching; a hand f over His head, wl rounded with rays, sarcophagus recentl Lateran Museum, probably representing in the creation of I Dict. des Antiq. Chre

TRIODION (Total books of the Ent offices from Septuage lt derives its name hymns in honour of c other saints had use during this period of three, Hence lxx. S simply "Triodium." examination of the cor written by the Roman Lib. Eccles. Graec. Han Holy Eastern Church,

TRIPHO. TRYP

TRIPHONIA, wif memorated on Oct 1 Adon. Vet. Rom., Wan

TRIPODES, June and Madales under A Usuard., Adon., Vet. R.

TRIPODIUM. Th eription of a Gospel quoted by Martene (de 2) frem an aucient Tours

Martigny (sub voce) presents a beautiful and elaborate example of a "transenna" from a chnren at Cherchel, in North Africa, with the latters A and W forming elements of the lattice

TRANSFIGURATION (IN ART). This event In our Lord's history had no place in the ordinary cycles of art representations in the early church. It occurs, however, two or three times in mesaics, and has been found in some minor works of art. The most remarkable is that of the 6th century at St. Apollinare in Classe, already described in the article MOSAICS (p. 1333). Here the representation is almost entirely symbolical. A jewelled cross within a circle of glory occupies the central place, on either side demi-figures of Moses and Elias float in clouds, while three sheep among the trees on the hill below represent the apostles. The Transfiguration is also depicted in a mosaic of the 6th century in the chapel of the convent of St. Catherine on Mount Sinai (La Borde, Voyage dans ('Arabic), and in an ill-designed clumsy work of the 8th century in the church of SS. Nereus and Achilleus at Rome (Mosaics, p. 1333). Martigny states that Millin mentions the subject being found on a sarcophagus at Ostia, but he gives no reference to the place. Raonl Rochette speaks of it as being seen on a lamp discovered in a catacomb at Corneto (see also D'Aginconrt, Scu'pt. lxii. no. 24, 28).

TRANSFIGURATION OF CHRIST, commemorated July 14 (Cal. Armen.); Aug. 6 (Cal. Byzant.; Cal. Ethiop.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. C. H.7 265; Mart. Rom.).

TRANSITORIUM, the anthem sung after the communion (see COMMUNIO, p. 412) in the Ambrosian liturgy (Radulphus Tungr. de Canonum Observ. Prop. 23, in Max. Biblioth. Vet. Patr. xxvi. 319). It is so called because, while it is being sung, the priest leaves his place and "transfert missale ad aliam partem altaris" (Rubr. in Missali Ambr. A.D. 1669; Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. I. iv. 12, n. 3). See an example in Pamelius, Liturgica, i. 305.

[W. E. S.] TRANSLATION [BISHOP, p. 225; RELICS,

TREASURER. [OECONOMUS.]

TRECENSE CONCILIUM. [TROYES.]

TREES IN ART. The trees so frequently seen in the early Christian mosaics and frescoes, and on gilded glasses, sarcophagi, and other objects of art, are commonly, as Bosio acknowledges (lib. iv. c. 44), simply ornamental accessories devoid of any symbolical meaning, though in some cases it is probable that we may not be wrong in regarding them as typical of the Tree of Life, an emblem of immortality, and of Christians as trees of the Lord's planting. This is certainly the case with the palm-tree. [PALM TREE.] The trees between which the Good Shepherd is often placed, sometimes with the adjuncts of birds and a milk-pail (Perret, Catacombes, V. pl. xlviii., lxxvii.; Agincourt, iv. vii. 10), may be anfely regarded as decorative, though a symbolical meaning may be easily read into them. The

same may be said of the trees which accompany same may be said of the trees which accompany the raising of Lazarua, sometimes growing out of the tomb (Buonarruotl, tav. vii. 2) or in part of it (Bottari, tav. vii. 2), and of those between which the "orantes" often atand; sometimes with a lamb on either side (Perret, V. v.). St. Agnes is so depicted (Buonarruoti, tav. xviii .xxi.; Bottari, tav. xcvii. 4). The symbolical reference is more unmistakable when a tree or a branch is depicted between A and W (De Rossi, Rom, Sott. tom. ii. p. 323), and where a green tree, rich in flowers and fruit, is opposed to ons that is dry (Le Blant, Inscr. Christ. pp. 390, 394, 409). Compare PARADISE.

TRENTALS. [OBSEQUIES, xxxi. p. 1437.]

TREVES, COUNCIL OF (TREVIRENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 385, at which St. Martin was beguiled into being present, when Ithacius, the beguised into being present, when accuser of Priscillian, was acquitted, and Felix ordained bishop of Treves. (Mansi, iii. 679-84) [E. S. ff.]

TRIANGLE. For this emblem, which is rarely used in the early church, and has been little noticed in consequence, Martigny refers almost entirely to a learned article by M. de Rossi, in the Spirilegium Solesmense, vol. iv. p. 497, on some inscriptions from Carthage.



These examples are almost the only ones known. [See Monogram.] The first will be found in Aringhi (Rom. Subt. i. p. 605), the second and third are Lupi's (Sev. Epicaph. pp. 64, 102), the fourth in Boldetti's Cimit. p. 402. The fifth and six.h, with the monogram and enclosing the A and were found by De Rossi in a MS. of the Barberini library, and published by M. E. Le Blant (Inser. chret. de la Gaule, t. i. p. 107), the last is on the fifth of the former's African marbles (in the Spicilegium)

Three fishes arranged in the form of a triangle are represented in Munter's Sinnbilder, p. 49, tab. i. 26. And, as Martigny observes, all the triangles are closely connected with the Monogram, the apecial symbol or name of the Second Person of the Holy Trinity. [R. St. J. T.]

TRIBIMAEUS, Mar. 1, martyr at Pergs with Nestor under Decius (Basil. Menol.) [C. H.]

JURISDIC-TRIBUNAL. [IMMUNITIES; TION; LAW.]

TRIFORIUM. It is defined by Ducange at a kind of gallery or arcade, which is carried all round a church, in order to furnish means of circulation about the church above the principal areade. The same writer derives the name from the fact that in the earlier forms of the triferium the wall had a triple perforation between each pair of the great columns below. Structurally ich accompany s growing out i. 2) er in part those between et, V. v.). St. ti, tav. xviii.he symbolical when a tree or d W (De Rossi, where a green opposed to one t. pp. 390, 394, [E. V.]

xxi. p. 1437.]

(TREVIRENSE St. Martin was n Ithacius, the tted, and Felix ansi, iii. 679-[E. S. Ff.]

lem, which is d has been little y refers almest M. de Rossi, in iv. p. 497, en





nly ones knovm. ill be found is second and third 102), the fourth fifth and six.h, ng the A and a of the Barberini Le Blant (Inser. he last is on the narbles (in the

rm of a triangle bilder, p. 49, tab. all the triangles Monogram, the econd Person of [R. St. J. T.]

artyr at Perga . Menol.). [C. H.]

ES; JURISDIC-

l by Ducange ch is carried all ish means of cirve the principal s the name frem of the triferiam on between each w. Structurally

the triforium is the roof-space of a lean-to aisle. | a triangular stand, on which the Evangelistarium the pronounced by Viollet-le-Duc (Dictionnaire de l'Architecture, s. v.) to be a tradition of the gallery (ambulatorium) of the first story of the Roman basilica. The name he says was intro-duced into the vocabulary of architecture by English archaeologists. Besides its purpose of a passage to which Ducange appears to limit the triforinm, Viollet-le-Duc speaks of its being used for the congregation in the larger cathedrals on the occasion of a great solemnity.

[H. T. A.] TRINITY, THE HOLY (IN ART). The early Christians shrank from representing God the Father in human form, much more from a pictorial representation of the Holy Trinity. The TRIANGLE was used to symbolize it, but even of this early examples are not common.

But the appearance of the three angels to Abraham (Gen. xviii.) was commonly regarded by the ancients as a manifestation of the Holy Trinity, and it is no doubt as such that it is represented in a mosaic of S. Maria Maggiere, work of the 5th century (Ciampini, Vet. Monim. I. tab. li. 1).

In representations of the baptism of the Lord by St. John, the presence of the Father is frequently indicated by a hand appearing from a cloud, while the Holy Spirit appears as a dove [Dove, p. 576]. Such a picture Paulinus describes in the church of St. Felix at Nola. The abbe Martigny sees also a representation of the Trinity in a mosaic of the 6th century in the church of SS. Cosmas and Damian (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. ii. tab. xvi.), where the Lord stands teaching; a hand from above suspends a crown over His head, while a dove, the head surrounded with rays, flies towards him. On a sarcophagus recently discovered, and now in the Lateran Museum, three bearded persons -Lateran Museum, three bearded persons—probably representing the Trinity—are engaged in the creation of Eve. This is said to be of the latter half of the 4th century (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. s. v. Trinité).

TRIODION (Τριφδιον). One of the ecclesinstical books of the Eastern church containing the offices from Septuagesima Sunday to Easter-Eve. It derives its name from the fact that while hymns in honour of our Lord, the B. V. M., and other saints had usually nine strophes (66a), during this period of the year they have only three.

Hence lxx. Sunday is sometimes called simply "Triodium." A detailed and hostile examination of the contents of this book has been written by the Roman Catholic Leo Allatius de Lib. Eccles. Graec. Hamburgi, 1712; Neale (J. M.), Holy Eastern Church, Introd. p. 857. [F. E. W.]

TRIPHO. [TRYPHO.]

TRIPHONIA, wife of Decius Caesar, commemorated on Oct 18 (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Wand., Notker.). [C. H.]

TRIPODES, June 10, martyr with Basilides and Madales under Aurelian at Rome (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.). [C. II.]

TRIPODIUM. This word occurs in a description of a Gospel procession in a passage quoted by Martene (de Anti). Eccl. Rit. i. iv. v. rested while the Gospel was being read

TRISAGION (Τρισάγιον). A hymn sung in the Eastern liturgies during the Little Entrance. της θelas υμνολογίας εκβόησις. It is said to have been first introduced into the Liturgy in tha reign of the younger Theodosius (408-450), but it is probably much older. The legend of its being supernaturally communicated to the terrorstricken population of Constantinople during an carthquake in the episcopate of St. Proclus (A.D. 434) is preserved by many writers (Jonn. Damasc. de Fid. Orthodox. ili. 10). Peter the Fuller at Antioch (ob. 477) added the words δ σταυρωθείς δι ήμας. His successor neutralised this Patripassian addition by inserting Χριστέ βασιλεῦ; but neither phrase obtained a permanent footing, although the emperor Anastasius (A.D. 491-518) tried to impose the acceptance of Peter's heretical formula which was adopted by the Syrian Monophysites (Bingham, Antiq. xiv. ii. 3; Robertson, (J. C.) Hist. of the Christian Church, i. 527, ed. 1864; Martene, de Antiq. Eccl. Rit. lib. iv. c. 23). In the West it forms part of the Improperia on Good Friday, where it is placed in some of the earliest extant service books of Troyes, Poictiers (ib.). The Εὐχή τοῦ Τρισαγίου was the prayer said by the priest (μυστικώς, secrete), while the trisagion was being sing. For the Latin Sanctus or Tersanctus, with which the Trisagion is sometimes confused, see Preface, p. 1696.

[F. E. W.]

TRIUMPHAL ARCH. The name given to the large arch at the altar end of the nave in the early basilicas, separating it from the transept or from the sacrarium. Of this arrangement we or from the sacrarium. Of this arrangement we have examples in the basilicas of St. Paul's outside the walls, St. Praxedes, and in the original church of St. Peter's. The application of the name is also extended to the great arch of the apse. These arches are often supported with lofty columns of precious marbles, and have the spandrils and soffites richly decorated with mosnic pictures.

TROJANUS, bishop of Saintes, commemorated on Nov. 30 (Mart. Usuard., Adon.); Feb.

TROPARION (τροπάριον). A generic name for all the short hymns which abound in the offices of the Eastern church (Neale, J. M., Eastern Church, Introd. pp. 832, 918).

TROPHIMUS (1), Apr. 14, commemorated with Aristarchus and Pudens, "apostles" (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.); Apr. 15 (Basil Menol.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 257); Dec. 29 as blshop of Arles (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom.,

(2) Martyr with Thalaeus or Thalus under Diocletian, commemorated on Mar. 11 (Menol. Grace.; Mart. Rom.); Mar. 16 (Basil. Menol.).

quoted by Martene (de Anti). Eccl. Rit. i. iv. v. Diocletian (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet. 2) from an ancient Tours ritual. It was probably Mart. Rom.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 264). (3) July 23, martyr with Theophilus under '(4) Sept. 19, martyr with Scrapion, or Sacoatius, and Dorymedon, under Probus (Cal. Byrant.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.; Mart. Rom.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 269). [C. H.]

TROYES, COUNCIL OF (TRECENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 429, from which Lupus, bishop of Troyes, and Germanus, bishop of Auxcre, were sent, at a request of the British church, on a mission into Great Britain to assist in confuting Pelagianism. (Mausi, iv. 543; Haddan and Stubbs, Councils, etc. i. 16–18.) [E. S. Ff.]

TRUDO (Sr. TRUYEN), presbyter and confessor at Hasbanium (Haspengaw), commemorated on Nov. 23 (Mart. Usuard., Hierom., Wand., Rom.). [C. H.]

TRULLUS, a Latinised form of the low Greek τροῦλλα or τροῦλας = θόλος, a hemispherical roof or dome. The covering of the cupola of the church of SS. Cosmas and Damian at Rome by pope Sergius I. is thus recorded in Ansatssius (§ 163), "trullum ejusdem ecclesiae fusis chartis plumbeis cooperuit et munivit." The anonymous writer (de lois Hierosol. § 1) describes the church of the Holy Sepulchre as being στρογγυλοείδη, and as having τροὺλλας δύα. The Quinisest council has gained the name of "Trullan" or "in trullo" from having been held in a large domed hall in the imperial palace at Constantinople (cf. Ducange, Constantinop. Christina, lib. ii. c. 4, § 20; lib. iii. c. 33), CONSTANTINOPLE, COUNCIL OF (34), p. 444.] Codinus gives the name "trulla" to the silk cap or turban worn by the chief imperial secretary (De Offic. c. iv. p. 22, ed. Bonn). [E. V.]

TRUMPET. The Egyptian monks appear to have used a trumpet as the call to prayer, probably in imitation of the trumpets by which the Isruelites were summoned to their solemn assemblies. Thus Pachomius (Regula, c. 3) bids every monk to I-ave his cell as soon as he heard the sound of the trunpet summoning him to divine service. And the same usage is mentioned by Joannes Climacus (Scala Paradis, Grad. 19) as prevailing at the convent on Mount Sinai in the 6th century. Perhaps the custom was then general in Egypt and Palestine (Bingham, Antiq. VIII. viii. 15; Martene, de hit. Antiq. IV. ii. 9).

[C.]

TRYPHO (TRIPHO) (1), Jan. 4, martyr in Africa with Aquilinus and others (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Adon., Notker., Rom.).

(2) Feb. 1, martyr in Phrygia under Decius (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.). At Constantinople were two churches dedicated to him by Justinian and Justin II. respectively (Codinus, de Acdif. p. 5, p. 100, Bonn; Precop. de Acdif. lib. i. cap. 9, p. 201, Bonn; Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. iv. 140), and in 536 a monastery is mentioned (Mansi, vili, 907 c).

(3) July 3, martyr with ten others at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Rom.). [C. H.]

TULLENSE CONCILIUM. [Toul.]

TUNICA. Any description of the tunica in its ordinary classical sense is foreign to our purpose; and its diminutive tunicalla (whence the English tunical, and less correctly tunacle) does

rot occur within our assigned period, its later special use being for the vestment of the subdeacon at the Eucharist (see e.g. Durandus, Rat. Div. Off. iii. 11. 3).

One or two instances, however, of the word tunica in early Christian writings unust be noticed. The tunica was one of the articles of dress provided by the Rule of St. Benedict for the stance of the stricles of dress provided by the Rule of St. Benedict for the stance of the stance

TUNSIO PECTORIS, (1) St. Augustine more than once alludes to the beating of the breast by priests and people at the recital of the petition of the Lord's Prayer, "Forgive us our trespasses" [LORD'S PRAYER, p. 1058].

(2) It was also usual in some churches to beat the brenst when the Agnus De was said (Martene, de Rit. Antiq. i. 158, ed. Venet. 1783). [C.]

TURBO, Jan. 17, martyr with Speusippus and his brothers (Basil. Menol.). [C. H.]

TURIANUS, bishop and confessor in Brittany, commemorated on July 13 (Mart. Usuard, Rom.). [C. H.]

TURIN, COUNCIL OF (TAURINF CILIUM), A.D. 400 or 401, assembled erequest of the bishops of France, for c. .g a difference between the metropolitans of Arles and Vienne respecting the primacy which each claimed. Eight canons are embodied in their synodical letter. (Mansl, iii. 859-66.)

TURRIS, a plx of precious metal for the reservation of the consecrated bread in the Eucharist, formed in the shape of a tower, as other similar vessels were fashioned in the shape of a dove (Dove, Eucharistic). In the Greek church πόργος was used for the ciborium (Ducange, Const. Christ. iii. 62). Paulus Silentiarius writes of St. Sophia (ii. 303),

χρυσείης δ' εφύπερθε παναχράντοιο τραπέζης άσπετος ευρυκέλευθον ές ήερα πύργος ανέστη.

Smaller towers were employed as reliquaries. Not unfrequently the dove and the tower were conjoined. Conical vessels surmounted by a dove appear in the 6th century mosaics at St. Apollinare in Classe at Ravenan (Cimpini, Vet. Mon. li. c. 12). There is also a doubtful example on a sarcophagus (Bottari, tav. xiz.). The two are constantly united in the catalogus of presents to the Roman churches in Anastasius; e.g. Hilary gave to the Lateran "turrim srgateam et columbam auream." Martene state that towers were hanging in his time in 1600s

of the Roman i.). Gregory of "accepta turre d nici corporis hab gressusque temp ii.) enumerates chalices and vel church furniture Gallican liturgy v. col. 95) snys th in towers, "qu similitudinem tu sufficiently far-fe Mabillon (Mus. I. " benedictio calici celebraturi sumu supplies a referen desiring "turric fabricari " (Flodo

TUSDRUM, 7 COUNCIL OF marginal references CONCILIUM), A.D. ginal references to: and from words in Telepte, A.D. 418;

TYANA, COU-CILIUM), A.D. 366 Sebaste, deposed at to be restored to hi was only followed 393-8.)

TYCHICUS, do commemorated at Usuard., Adon., Vet Sosthenes, Apollos, Menol.).

TYPICON (run
(a) One of the eccle
church containing the
performance of
Liturgy, the Hours,
variations to be obdays throughout the
essed its own typic
widely necepted was
for the monks at Jer
vised by Sophronius,
and John of Dannas
given by L. Allatins
Dissert. p. 1, Hamb
Eastern Church, Intro

(b) Typica is also to selected from the Psal festivals observed in to of our Lord and the Full directions are gipp. 124, 186.

TYRANNIO, Feb. Peleus, and others u Usuard., Notker., Rom

TYRE, COUNCIL
ENSIA CONCILIA), A.D.
518). Of these the fi
for having deposed St
that turned out utterly

riod, i's later of the subarandus, Rat.

of the word ngs must be he articles of . Benedict for 1). it seems Colobion (see ment, shortwe find the the camisia, n under one rol. cv. 1097). te as a trans-'s " coat withilis. For the see e.g. Greg. Fredegarius,

614). [R. S.] St. Augustine enting of the recital of the orgive us our 0587.

churches to 8, ed. Venet. th Speusippus

[C. H.] essor in Brit-Mart. Usuard., [C. H.]

RINE mble(for c. litans of Arles cy which each odied in their -66.) (E. S. Ff.)

metal for the bread in the of a tower, as ed in the shape In the Greek ciborium (Dulus Silentiarius

ο τραπέζης yos aveom.

as reliquaries. he tower were mounted by s ry mosaics st nna (Ciampini, ilso a doubtful tari, tav. xix.). the catalogues s in Anastasius; "turrim argen-Martene states s time in some

of the Roman basilicas (de Ant. Eccl. Rit. lib. i.). Gregory of Tours has (de Glor, Martyr. i. 86) "accepta turre diaconus, in qua mysterium Dominici corporis habebatur, ferre coepit ad ostium, ingressuague templum ut eam altari superponeret."
The will of St. Aredlus (Mabilion, Andect. tom.
ii.) enumerates "turres," together with sliver chalices and velvet coverings, among essential charters and vervet coverings, among essential church furniture. The exposition of the ancient Gallican liturgy given by Martene (Anecdot. tem. v. col. 95) says that the body of the Lord is carried in towers, "quia monumentum Domini in similitudinem turris fait scissum in petra," a sufficiently far-fetched and unintelligible reason. Mabillon (Mus. Ital. tom. i. p. 389) furnishes the "henedictio calicis et patenae, et turris in qua celebraturi sumus sacrosaneta mysteria," and supplies a reference to the will of St. Remigius desiring "turriculam et imaginatum calicem fabricari" (Flodoard. Hist. Rem. i. 18, ii. 6).

TUSDRUM, THYSDRUS, or TISDRUS, COUNCIL OF (TUSDRESSE, or, as in the marginal references to Ferrandus, Tuusdrutanum CONCILIUM), A.D. 417, inferred from the marginal references to canons 76 and 77 in Ferrandus, and from words in the preface to the council of Telepte, A.D. 418; but see that council.

TYANA, COUNCIL OF (TYANENSE CON-CILIUM), A.D. 366, at which Eustathius of Sebaste, deposed at the synod of Melitena, sought to be restored to his see, which was done; but it was only followed by his relapse. (Mansi, iii. [E. S. Ff.]

TYCHICUS, deacon, disciple of St. Paul, commemorated at Paphos on Apr. 29 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.); Dec. 9 with Sosthenes, Apollos, Cephas, and others (Basil. Menol.).

TYPICON (τυπικόν) [=Lat. Ordinarium].
(a) One of the ecclesiastical books of the Eastern church containing the regulations and rubrics for the performance of divine service, including the Liturgy, the Hours, and other offices, with the variations to be observed on festal and ferial days throughout the year. Every church possessed its own typicum, but the edition most widely accepted was that drawn up by St. Saba for the monks at Jerusalem, and afterwards revised by Sophronius, patriarch of Constantinople and John of Damascus. A full description is given by L. Allatius (de Lib. Eccles. Graecorum Dissert. p. 1, Hamburg. 1790. N. Dissert. p. 1, Hamburg, 1722; Neale, J. M., Eastern Church, Introd. p. 8+8).

(b) Typica is also the name applied to verses elected from the Psalms to be sung on certain festivals observed in the Greek church in honour of our Lord and the B. V. M. called Despotica. Full directions are given in Goar's Euchologion, pp. 124, 186. [F. E. W.]

TYRANNIO, Feb. 20, martyr with Silvanus, Peleus, and others under Diocletian (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Rom.). [C. H.]

TYRE, COUNCILS OF (TYRIA or TYRI-ENSIA CONCILIA), A.D. 335, A.D. 449, and A.D. 518). Of these the first has become notorious for having deposed St. Athanasius on charges hat turned out utterly false; but that it could

have been summoned for no other purpose than to condemn him must have been clear at the time from the fact that it was chiefly composed of his enemies. All the documents relating to it are given in Mansi (il. 1123-54), and its proceedings told clearest in Cave (Hist. Lit. i. 353). At the second lbas, bishop of Edessa, charged by four of his presbyters with Nestorianism, was, after a full hearing, acquitted. The documents relating to it were rehearsed at the ninth and tenth sessions of the council of Chalcedon (Mansi, vi. 497, and vil. 197 et seq.). At the third the orthodox acts of a council of Constantinople three months earlier were confirmed. synodical letter of Epiphanius, bishop of Tyre, and the other bishops with him, was rehearsed at the fifth session of a later council of Constantinople under Mennas, A.D. 556. (Mansi, viii. 577 and 1073-82; comp. art. Councils or C

TYRSUS. [THYRSUS.]

TZANGAE (also tsancae, zanchae, zancae, zanjae; τζάγγαι, τζαγγία), a kind of high boot, first apparently mentioned (with the spelling zanchae) in the letter of the emperor Gallienus (ob. A.D. 268) quoted by Trebellius Pollio, in which he enumerates a list of presents he had sent to Claudius, who afterwards succeeded him. Among these we find "Zanchas de nostris Par-thicis (al. Parthicas) paria tria" (Vita Claudii, c. 17; where see Salmasius' note). Thus their foreign origin may be inferred; and probably it is on this ground that the Theodosian Code prohibits their use in Rome. A law of Honorius, promulgated in A.D. 397, threatens those who wear tzangae spo braccae, intra urbem, with confiscation of property and perpetual exile (lib. xiv. tit. 10, l. 2, where see Gothofredus's note). Two years later the same law was re-issued (b. 1. 3).

This prohibition refers to persons generally, inclusive that is of laics, but at a later time we find the prohibition specially laid down for monks. The first council of Orleans (A.D. 511) forbids the The first council of Orients (A.D. 511) forbids the use of orazin [Stole] and trangue to monks (can. 20; Labbe, iv. 1408). Akin to this is the order of the first council of Macon (A.D. 581) that the clergy shall not use "calceamenta saecularia" (can. 5; Labbe, v. 968).

The Greek words often occur in Byzantine writers for boots worn by persons of high rank, especially the emperor. Codinus Curopalata (de Officiis, c. 5) describes those worn by the emperor when walking or on state occasions emperor when wasking of ou state occasions (προκύψεις), adding that the workman who made them for the emperor was called \(\tag{d} \gamma\gammas, not Tayydpios, as in the case of other people. no. 74a77apus, as in the case of the property of the control of th

Salmasius suggests that it is to be viewed as equivalent to a supposed form διάγχη, derived from ayxe, which seems most improbable.

Ducange (Glossary, s.v.) cites a capitulary of Charlemagne ordering "ut clerici pampis ut trang's vet armis non utantur" in the text, however, as given by Baluzius is read "pompis aut sagts" (Lib. vil. 398; vol. 1. 1112); and, further, the whole of the part of the capitularies is considered by Perts as spurious (Monumenta Ger-

manicae Historica: I egum, tom. II. p. 127 in spuriis).

b This word literally means a kind of raised throne. See Ducange, Gloss. Graec. s.v.

Sophocles (Greek Lex. of Roman and Byzantine periods, s. v.) derives it from the Teutonic word, which appears in English in the form shank. For further notices, see Ducange's Glossaries, s. vv.

U

UNCTION. I. OF PERSONS.

(1) Of Cutechumens.—(a) The practice of anointing catechumens in Africa on their first reception appears to be implied by St. Augustine when he says, in reference to the anointing with clay in John ix. 6, "When He anointed him, He perchance made him a catechumen... (Tret. 44. in S. Joan. Ev. § 2). A Roman council assigned to the age of Innocent (402-416) decides, in reply to a question of some Gallican bishops, that it is sufficient to use the "exoreised oil" once before the day of baptism, viz. "at the third scrutinium" (can. 8). In Spain, Isidore of Seville, 610, who distinguishes between the catechumens and competentes, says of the former, "These are first exoreised, then they receive the salt, and are anointed" (De Ecct. Off. ii. 20). So Ildefonsus of Toledo, 657 (De Coynit. B tpt. i. 29; see Himemar, Epist. de Baptismo, 7; Hard. Conc. v. 417). There is no trace of this rite in any extant Ordo Scrutinii. See the collection in Assemanus, Codex Liturg. i. 53-104. Only one Ordo ad faciendum Catechumenum out of ten printed by Martene (De Ant. Eccl. Rit. 1. 1. 7) preserves this unction (Ord. 6); but there not the ears but the breast and shoulders are

(b) In the East we early hear of an unction with exorcised oil immediately before baptism. Thus in the Apostolical Constitutions (vii. 22): "Thou shalt first anoint him with holy oil and nferewards baptize him with water" (compare iii. 16). St. Cyril of Jernsalem, A.D. 350: "Being stripped, ye were anointed with exorcised oil from the hair on your head to the soles of your feet. After that ye were led by the hand to the holy font of baptism" (Catech. Myst. ii. 3, 4). So Chrysostom (Hom. vi. in Ep. ad Coloss. § 4); Pseudo-Dionysius (de Eccl. Hier. Ii. 7). This "anointing with holy oil" before the baptism is mentioned in an Egyptian story told by John Moschus, 630 (Pratum Spirit. 3).

In the Greek church there is still but one unction with exorcised oil, which takes place immediately before the baptism Goar, Euchol. 354; Assem. ii. 141). With this agrees the Arabic office of the Greek Melchites (Assem. ii. 149). The Armenians have no such unction now. They had it, however, in the 8th century, as appears from a canon of John the Catholic printed by Mai, in which "the oil of catechumens" is expressly mentioned (Nova Collectio Script. Vet. x. ii. 304). In the Coptic church, when its constitutions were compiled, there was clearly but one unction with oxorcized oil during the previous part of the baptismal office (Apost. Constit. Copt. ii. 46; Tattam's ed. 57; Bestticher's Gr. Tr. in Bunsqn's Anal. Antenic. ii. 467); but in the Coptic order

of baptism, as we have it, there are two (Assemani, Cotex Liturg. i. 148, 163). The Abyssinians use the same order. There are two also in those of the Nestorians (bid. i. 204; ii. 211), of the Syrians (i. 239, 254, 272, and ii. 224, 234, 240; ii. 253, 259, 285, 298, 302, 304), and of the Maronites (ii, 332, 349). In the former of these unctions the Syrian priest uses his thumb (i. 239; ii. 285).

We infer from the narrative of John Moschas that both sexes were anointed over the whole body (Prat. Spir. u. s.); and the rituals make no distinction when they prescribe the unction of the whole. See Goar, Ewhol. Gr. 354; Ordo Nestor. Assem. ii. 211; Syr. 224 (Antioch.), 214 (Hieroa.); 240, 259, 296, 304, 349 (Maroa.) The Olifice of Philoxepus (240) expressly orders

it in the case of females.

The unction of which we are now speaking appears to have been of much later introduction in the West. It is not noticed by the Spanish writers (Isidore, 610, De Bapt. in Eccl. Off. ii. 24; Ildefonse, 657, De Cogn. Bapt. i. 111, in Baluz. Misc. Sacra, tom. ii.). The earliest witness in Gaul is Caesarius, who died in 542: "All who are presented to the church for saving baptism receive both the chrism and the oil of benediction" (Serm. 22, § 2). Germanus of Paris, 555, mentions an unction that took place when the creed was given at baptism, but he is singular in speaking of it as an unction with proper chrism: "Catechumenis (sic) chrismate unguetur." This he expressly says was made with balsam (Epist. ii. Migne, lxxii. 96). The mistake in using chrism implies that the rite was quite recently adopted. We next read of this unction in the Besan on sacramentary found at Bobio, which is assigned to the 7th century (Mus. Ital. i. 324). Another probable Gallican witness is the author De Sacramentis: "Thou didst enter . . . Thou wast anointed as an athlete of Christ" (i. 2). This dates from about 745, if Ambrose of Cahors be the writer. It appears, however, in the Gelasian sacramentary (Liturg. Rom. Fet. Murat. i. 563), our copy of which is of the time of Charlemagne, and in some copies of the Gregorian of the 9th century (Murat. u.s. ii. 61; Pamel. Liturgicon, ii. 264; Gerbert, Monum. Vet. Liturg. Alem. i. 83; not in Ménard, Opp. Grog. Ben. iii. 70, or Rocca, Opp. Greg. 1615, v. We find frequent mention of it by Gallican bishops using the Roman rites at the close can usnops using the Roman rites at the close of the 8th century; as Theodulf of Orleans, 794 (De Ord. Bapt. 10); Leidrad of Lyons, 798 (De Sacram. Bapt. 2); Jesse of Amiens (Epist. de Bapt. c. De Unct. Pect. &c.); Magnus of Sens (de Myst. Bapt. ad Car. Mayn. printed in Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. 17).

This unction, as we have already mentioned, is prescribed in some of the Roman Orders of Septism. It appears also in the Ordo ad Scrutinian printed by Assem. Cod. Lit. i. 102, and the earliest Ordo Romanus by Mabillon, Mus. Hul. ii. 24. It is found in the modern office of Milan, but as it comes before the exorcism of the child and the giving of the salt, it is rather in the place of the ancient unction of the catechumen than of that of the competent. See Assem. 2.8 ii. 44. As we might expect from the silence of Isidore and Heephonsus, it is not prescribed in the ritual of the Gothso of Spain (Miss. Mozar. Leslie, 182), nor do we find it in the Gothso

Gallican missal Old Gallican (iii in which it app tary of Besançoi too, that where directs presbyte their bishop (C Pepin, who dees 744 orders them and oil" (o. 4, iii

and oil" (c. 4, ii For the form must refer generation and Assen selves with that "I anoint thee w Christ our Lord

u. s. i. 102). (2) The Uncti -According to a the presbyter a thee with an an name of Jesus C ii, 46, Boetticher Antenic. ii. 467, Copt. 59). This mistake not, for t unction by the baptism is menti before we hear fre diately preceded in was used (as evide above cited no dis material exorcised the chrism being early writers who compound (μύρον) which soon appro The first Latin w

tallian, 192: "Hay are thoroughly ano after the ancient ri to be anointed unto a horn" (De Bapt. (comp. Adv. Marc. Cyprian : "It is als person be anointed chrism, i.e. the uncti God, and have the that is a thank-offer titles of the praye Constit. Apost. vii. 2 those who are baptiz hallowed on the alt De Mysteriis, the w (v. 29); Jerome (Di tine (de B pt. Don.
Trin. xv. 22, § 46)
(Epist. i. 3); Isidor
ii. 25); Ildefonsus i. 123); Caesarius (Fortunatus (living i 1786); Pseudo-Ambre Theodulph (de Ord. Sacram. Bapt. 7);

a Pliny (Nat. Hist. xiii rum genti se debet." He the "anguentum regale" resembled the μύρον of the

here are two 8, 163). The There are two ibid. i. 204: il. 272, and li. 224. 302, 304), and n the former of uses his thumb

John Moschus ver the whole ltuals make no e unction of the ; Ordo Nestor. Antioch.), 234 349 (Maroa.). cpressly orders

now speaking

er introduction y the Spanish in Eccl. Off. ii. apt. i. 111, in The enrliest o died in 542: urch for saving and the oil of Germanus of that took place tism, but he is unction with ays was made xii. 96). The that the rite e next read of mentary found e 7th century bable Gallican nentis: "Thou ed ns nn at hlete om about 745. r. It appears, entary (Litury. py of which is in some copies y (Murnt. u. s. erbert, Monum. Ménard, Opp. Greg. 1615, v. of it by Gallies nt the close of Orleans, 794 yons, 798 (De ens (Epist. de

rinted in Mary mentioned, is Orders of Bapad Serutinium 102, and the on, Mus. Ital. office of Milan, m of the child rather in the ie catechumen ee Assem. #. 5. the silence of prescribed in (Miss. Mozar. n the Gothice

lagnus of Sens

Gallican missal (Liturg. Gall. 248), nor in the Old Gallican (bid. 364). The only Gallican book in which it appears is the Remanizing sacramentary of Besaucon (Mus. Ral., 324). We remark, too, that whereas a law of Carloman in 742 only directs pressyters to obtain "new chrism" from their bishop (Cap. 3, Capit. Rey. Fr. i. 147), Pepin, who desired conformity with Rome, in 744 orders them to apply to him for both "chrism and oil" (c. 4, ibid. 158).

For the formulae used at this nuction we must refer generally to the collections of Mar-tene and Assemani as above, contenting ourselves with that anciently employed at Rome: "I anoint thee with the oil of salvation in Jesus Christ our Lord unto life everlasting" (Assem.

u. s. i. 102).

(2) The Unction of the Baptized with Chrism. According to the older Coptic rite, when the deacon and the neephyte "came out of the water, the presbyter anointed him (the neophyte) the presbyter anointed him (the neophyte) with the oil of thanksgiving, saying, I anoint the with an anointing, with holy oil, in the name of Jesus Christ' (Constit. Eccl. Aegypt. li. 46, Boetticher's Gr. Tr. in Bunsen, Analecta Antenic. ii. 467, or Tatham's Apost. Constit. Copt. 59). This is the only authority, if we mistake not for this practice in the East. An mistake not, for this practice in the East. An unction by the officiant immediately after baptism is mentioned by Latin writers, long before we hear from them of that which immediately preceded it. It is probable that pure oil was used (as evidently in Egypt, for in the canons above cited no distinction is made between the material exorcised and that blessed for chrism), the chrism being termed oil merely by several esrly writers who will be quoted; but ere long a compound (μύρον) was introduced from the East,* which soon apprepriated to itself the name of chrisma."

The first Latin witness to this unction is Tertullian, 192: "Having come out of the font, we sre thoroughly anointed with a blessed unction, after the ancient rite, in which they were wont to be anointed unto the priesthood with oil from to be another to be apt. 7; see Exed. xxix. 30, &c.). (comp. Adv. Marc. i. 14; De Resurr. 8). St. Cyprian: "It is also needful that the baptized person be anointed, that having received the chrism, i.e. the unction, he may be an anointed of God, and have the grace of Christ. Moreover, that is a thank-offering (eucharistia: comp. the that is a trians-merring (countertain: comp. the titles of the prayers over oil and $\mu \phi_{pop}$ in Constit. Apost. vii. 27, 42, 44, &c.), from which those who are baptized are anointed, viz. the oil ballowed on the attar" (Epist. 70). Compare De Mysteriis, the work ascribed to St. Ambrose De Mysteriis, the work ascribed to St. Ambrose (v. 29); Jerome (Dial. adv. Lucif, § 9); Augustine (de Br. pt. Dom. v. 20, § 23; Serm. 324; de Trin. xv. 22, § 40); Pseudo-Innocent of Rome (Epist. i. 3); Isidore of Seville (de Eccl. Off. ii. 25); Ildefonsus of Tolede (de Cogn. Bapt. i. 123); Caesarius (d. 542) (Serm. 22, § 2); Fortunatue (living in 600) (i. v. 5; Opp. ed. 1786); Pseudo-Ambrose (de Sacram. iii. 2, § 8); Theodulph (de Ord. Bapt. 15); Leidrad (de Sacram. Bapt. 7); Jesse (Epist. ad Sacerd.

dulph, was on the head. So other authorities; Sacram. Gelas. in Murat. i. 570, "on the brain; Sacram. Geas. in Murat. 1.010, "on the brain; Greg. ii. 65; Codex Elly, Greg. in Opp. Gr. iii. 73, ed. Ben., and Cod. Vatic. Rocca Opp. Gr. v. 111, ed. 1615, "on the crown;" a Gregorian Order for the Sick, Mur. ii. 264, Assem. ii. 10; the Milanese Office, "the crown" (Ass. ii. 47). The Besançon Sacramentary (ibid. 42) is peculiar in having "in frontes ejus." This unction was with the thumbs. See the Ordo Ambros. Assem. u. s. 47; Sacram. Gellon. ibid. 54; Remig. 59;

Codex Elig. Greg. u. s.; Cod. Vat. u. s.; &c.

(3) Oil of Chrism (μύρον) used at Confirmation. An unction, generally on the forehead, distinct from the unction of the head which immediately followed baptism, came to be practised in the church. This is not mentioned by the earlier Latin writers who speak of the imposition of hands. See Tertullian, de Baptismo, viii.; Cyprian, Epist. 72 ad Steph. and the council of Carthage, A.D. 256, cc. 5, 24; that of Elvira, about 300, can 38 (to be inferred also from 57), the author De Haeret. Bapt. in App. ad Opera Cypr. 23, ed. 1690. The date of Pseudo-Innocent is not known, but as we certainly hear of the rite in Italy in as we certainly hear of the rite in Italy in the 5th century we may give his testimony here. His statement is that presbyters ought not to sign the forehead of the baptized with the oil of chrism, "for that is the privilege of bishops only, when they give, the Holy Ghost" (Epist. Inn. i. § 3). Cassiodorns, 514: "Our forehead has been anointed with the unction forehend has been anointed with the unction of the sacred chrism" (Comm. in Ps. exxxviii, v. 2, E.V.). Fortunatus, 560, is the first Gailican writer whe is a contemporary witness to the rite in France; but we may infer from a passage in the remains of St. Patrick, who received Gallican consecration and was closely connected with the church in Gaul, that it was practised there in the middle of the 5th century. Some of his Irish neophytes were murdered by Welsh lavaders, "while still in their white robes, the day after they had been anointed with chrism, and while it was yet visible on ther foreheads" (Epistle to Coroticus, Olden's tr. 93). The frontal chrismation at confirmation is mentioned by Fortunatus in a hymn tion is mentioned by Fortunatus in a nying (Opera, i. ii. 9). Gregory of Tours, 573, says that Chlodovaeus was baptized (in 496), and "anointed with the sacred chrism, with the sign of the cross of Christ" (Hist. Franc. ii. 31). In the 6th century the rite was proba-bly universal in the West. The gift of the Holy Ghost is also connected with the imposition of hands and unction of chrism by Ildefonso of Toledo, 657 (De Cogn. Bapt. i. 128-131). Later witnesses towards the close of our period

c. De Unctione Capitis); Magnus (Martene u. s. i. i. 17; sim. Anon. Tract. de Sucr. Bapt. ibid.); Alcuin (Ep. 90 ad. Lugd. and De Bapt. ibid.); Alcuin (Ep. 90 ad. Lugd. and De Bapt. Guerem. ad Oduin. Opusc. 4); Smaragdus (Coll. in Epist. in Sabb. Pontec. u. s. 321). From Aquilela we have the testimony of Maxentius (Collect. Dicta app. Epist. de Signif. Rit. Bapt. § 8); from Metz, of Amalarius the chorepiscopus (de Eccl. Off. 1. 27); from Treves of Amalarius the archbishop (de Sacr. Bapt. u. s. 907). from Mante of Pahanus Manusc (de Instit. 897); from Mentz, of Rabanus Maurus (de Instit. Cler. i. 28); from Rome, of John the deacon (Epist. ad. Senar. 6, u. s.).

This unction, as we have learnt from Theo-

^a Pliny (Nat. Hist. xiii. 1) says, "Unguentum Persarum gentl se debet." He also gives the composition of the "unguentum regale" of the Parthane (2), which membled the uvpor of the Greek church.

and beyond it are Theodulf (de Ord. Bapt. 17); Leidrad (de Bapt. 7); Jesse (de Bapt. 17); Conf. Episc.); Amalarlus of Metz (de Eccl. Off. i. 27); Rabanus Maurus (de Instit.

Cler. 1. 30).

In France the general adoption of this practice met with a check from the council of Orange in 441: "Inter nos placuit semel chrismari." c If the chrism had been from any necessary cause omitted at baptism, the bishop was to be informed that he might supply the omission "Nam inter quesiblet (at. nos) chrismatis ipsius non nisi una benedictio est; non ut praejudicans quicquam (al. dico), sed ut non necessaria habeatur repetita chrismatio" (can. 2). This decree was adopted by the council of Arles in 452 (can. 127). The testimonies of Fortunatus of Potiters and Gregory of Tours shew that the rule of Orange did not prevail over France. That it obtained largely and survived to the time of Charlemagne may be inferred from the silence of certain authors, who speak only of the imposition of hands in their description of confirmation. Thus Alcuin, after an account of the rites of baptism : "Novissime per impositionem manus a summo **Common Per Impostuncial Indiana & Summo sacerdote septiformis gratiae Spiritum accipit" (Epist. 90; sim. De Bapt. Caerom. ad Oduin.). So Magnus of Sens, using here the same words as Alcuin, but adding much of his own (Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. i. 17), and an anonymous copier of Alcuin (ibid.).

We see from several of the foregoing authorities that the forehead was anointed at confirmation. This was done both in the East and West, but in the East other parts are anointed also; as the eyes, nostrils, ears, breast, hands, and feet among the Greeks (Goar, Euchol. 355, 6). or, as in some MSS., the eyes, nostrils, and ears only (359, 360); one omits the feet only (362); another omits the hands and feet, but prescribes an unction of the back (368). Cyril of Jerusalem mentions the forehead, ears, nostrils, and breast (Catech. Myst. iii. 3). The Copts and Abyssinians anoint the forehead, eyes, mouth, ears, hand, breast, knees, feet (the soles), back, arms, and shoulders (Assem. iii. 83;-compare a purely Abyssinian order, 111); the Armenians the forehead, ears, eyes, nostrils, mouth, hands (together), breast, shoulder, feet, shoulderblades, saying a proper sentence over each (ibid. 119; see Vartanes, Resp. 2 in Mai, Script. Vet. Nov. Coll. x. ii. 271). Most of the Syro-Jacobite orders prescribe an unction of the whole body in both sexes, but they all begin with the forehead (154, 160, 163, 169, 175, 184); one (148) mentions the forehead and The Romans used the thumb in this unction (Saoram. Grey. Codd. Elig. Vat. u. s.), as they and the United Maronites (Assem. iii. 187) do now. In theory the minister of this rite was the bishop. In the West it is expressly confined to him by the author of the Epistle to Decentius (Epp. Innoc. 1. i. 3), Gregory I. (Ep. iii. 9), the Council of Seville 619 (can. 7), Ildefonse of Council of Seville 619 (can. 7), Ildefonse of Toledo 657 (De Cognit. Rapt. i. 131); Theodore of Canterbury (Poenitentiale, iii. 8, in Stubbs and Haddan's Councils, iii. 193), Theodulf of Orleans (de Ord. Bapt. 17), &c.; and recognised as his proper office by all, as e., g. Cornelius, A.D. 251 (Enseb. Hist. Eccl. vi. 43), St. Jernet (c. Lwif. 4), Isidore of Seville (De Eccl. Off. ii. 26), Jesse of Amiens (i. s.) &c.

Amiens (u. s.), &c. See also the Sacramentaries. Nevertheless some liberty was allowed even at Rome. In Sardinia it had been the custom for priests to ancint the head after baptism. Gregory 1. forbade this, but afterwards, in 593, modified his prohibition which had given offence: "We acted indeed according to the old custom of the church, but if any are really distressed about this matter, where bishops are wanting, we permit presbyters also duly to teuch the baptized on their forehends with the chrism" (Epist. iii. 26). In Spain the council of Toledo, so early as 400, had allowed the presbyter to do this in the bishop's absence; and even before him, if he commanded it (can. 20). The latter liberty is also given by a canon in the collection of Martin of Braga, A.D. 569 (c. 52). In France, as we have seen above, the unction by the bishop was from the 5th century to the 9th considered a needless repetition of that by the priest immediately after baptism. Pseudo-Baeda (in Psalmo 26 v. 1, Comment.) asserts that the unctien "quae per manuum impositionem ab epi-scopis" is the same with that last mentioned, adding "propter arrogantiam tamen non concessa est singulis sacerdotibus sicut et muita alia" (Baed. Opp. viii. 558, ed. 1563). That one of the chrismations was originally regarded as a substitute for the other, or otherwise con-nected with it, may also be inferred from the tradition that Sylvester, A.D. 314, permitted priests to use the chrism after baptism, lest the person should die without any chrismstion (Anastas. Biblioth. Vit. Pont. 34).

In the East, also, the bishop was considered the proper minister of this unction (see bioays. Hier. Eccl. iv. 10; Maximus, Schola in H. E. ii. 78); but there the liberty which Gregory I. permitted in a special case was extended to all

It is, however, difficult to believe that an unsuccessful attempt to introduce the Gallican restriction into the suburbicarian dioceses would have been recorded with approbation in Rome itself; and as the context speaks of conflict with misbelievers, we rather understand that Mareas maintained the Roman rule not to give unction to heretics who joined the chuich. See Morinus, de Sucram, Poenti ix, 10.

priests. Hilar Epist. ad Eph. Egyptians presb not present " (co et Nov. Test. 10 In the Apostolice than the bisher μύρον" after b century Photius give the unction baptize (Epist. . Philadelphia, wh the privilege of I Church considera only, but to presi The hishop is, he minister of the the priest applies [CHRISM]. To t [CHRISM]. To ti Damasus, Epist. 5 8; Gelasius, 494, Hispal. 619, cap. Coac. Wormat. 86 Information res

which we have tri in them, may be said many others, said many others, said many others. Sit is, 42, Mediol. Eti. i., Med. 1618; sert. do its penes q gendi, in his Advert. Luc. Holsten. Disso: Sacram. Confirm. of printed in Morini Jo. Balleaus, de D firm., &c., Genev. Sacram. Confirm. if 1750, a reply to D. Tě, lies, ii. Rom. su J. A. Orsi, de Bapy Mediol. 1773, the la Mediol. 1733, the la

(4) Uuction of baptism was considered from the same and the considered from the consumers of the consumers o

chrism on those whois account," says Theo steemed fathers gave who are joined to the (Haer. Fabul. iil. 5).

Those whose bapti considered valid were

readmitted as penitent fort. c. 6, ed. Baller CHRIST. ANT.—VOL.

windpipe only. The Maronite bishop anoints the forehead, the priest the head only (1877). The Melchites, the forehead, ears, hands, feet, breast, shoulders, nestrils, palms, knees, legs, back (227). The apostotic imposition of haudis lost in every Syrian order. On the other hand the Nestorian books do not prescribe the unction at all (bid. 138; Badger, Nestorians, ii. 209); from which we lafer that this unction was not universal when they left the church in 451. When this rite found its way into the West the frontal unction only was adopted, probably because none other was then practised, at least over the greater part of the East. See Sacram, Getas. Murst. Liturg, Rom. Vet. j. 571; Sacram, Gregor. Codd. Elig. In Opp. Greg. iii. 74, ed. Ben, Cod. Vat. u. s. 112; Pontif. Egbert; Surtees Soc. no. 27, p. 7; &c.

c A couplet from an inscription to the memory of a blahop named Mareas found in a church in Rome (Gruter, Corpus Inscrip. 1176) has been quoted in the same sense:—

[&]quot;Tuque sacerdotes docuisti chrismate sancto Tangere bis nuilum judice posse Deo."

who had received the fore they lapsed into had received them fro i. The former wer (HERENY, 4, i. p. 76 stamitted with the sim the absolution of othe the absolution of othe (p. 74, ad Pc who had been rebaptize

bishop anoints ad only (187). rs, hands, feet, ns, knees, legs, On the other t prescribe the er, Nestorians, at this unction the church in y into the West pted, probably ctised, at least See Sacram. . 571; Sacram. ii, 74, ed. Ben., gbert; Surtees

In this unction u. s.), as they m. iii. 187) do f this rite was ressly confined le to Decentias Ep. iii. 9), the), Ildefonso of 31); Theodore in Stubbs and lulf of Orleans ognised as his elius, A.D. 251 me (c. Lucif. 4), ii. 26), Jesse of scramentaries. llowed even at the custom for onptism. Gre-vards, in 593, given offence: ally distressed s are wanting, to touch the the chrism " incil of Toledo. resbyter to do ven before him, a latter liberty collection of). In France,

by the bishop 9th considered the priest imido-Baeda (in that the uncionem ab epist meationed. mea non conicut et multa 1563). That nally regarded otherwise conrred from the 314, permitted ptism, lest the r chrismation

was considered on (see Dionys. holia in H. E. tich Gregory I. xtended to all

Hilary the Deacon, 351 (Comm. in Epist. ad Eph. iv. 11), tells us that "among the Egyptians presbyters give the seal if a bishop be not present " (comp. MS. Colbert, cf. Quaest. Vet. et Nov. Test. 10t, probably by the same writer). In the Apostolical Constitutions the priest, no less than the bishop is commanded, to "seal with μύρον" after baptizing (vii. 22). In the 9th century Photius affirms the right of priests to give the unction of confirmation as freely as to baptize (Epist. Encycl. i. 13, § 7). Gabriel of Philadelphia, while aware that this was at first the privilege of bishops, says that " the Eastern Church considerately permits it not to bishops only, but to presbyters also after the sacred rite of baptism" (in Assem Conf. It.) (in Assem. Cod. Liturg. iii. lxxxi.). The bishop is, however, in every case the real minister of the rite, because the chrism which the priest applies has been consecrated by him To the authorities there given add Damasus, Epist. 5; Conc. Vasense, A.D. 442, can. 8; Gelasius, 494, Ep. ad Episc. Lucan. 4; Conc. Hispal. 619, cap. 7; Synod. Regiat. 850, can. 7; Conc. Wormat. 868, cap. 2.

Information respecting the several unctions of which we have treated above, and the oils used in them, may be found in the following books and many others. Jos. Vicecomes, de Ant. Bapt. Rit. ii. 42, Mediol. 1615; idem, de Ant. Confirm. Rit. ii. 44, Mediol. 1615; idem, de Ant. Confirm. Rit. ii. Med. 1618; M. Larroquanus, Brevis Dissert de iis penes quos recens tinctos jus erat uncendi, in his Adversaria, iii. 7, Luyd. Bat. 1688; Lnc. Holsten. Dissert. Deplex de Forna et Materia Escram. Confirm. apud Graecos, Rom. 1666, repriated in Morini Opera Posthuma, Par. 1703; Jo. Dallaeus, de Duob. Latinorum Sacram. Confirm., &c., Genev. 1659; J. A. Assemanus, de Escram. Confirm. in Codex Liturg. iii., Rom. 1750, a reply to Daille; Cl. De Vert, Cerom. de Télise, ii. Rem. vur Ch. ii. 32-34, Par. 1708; J. A. Orsi, de Baptismo et de Chrism. Confirm. Mediol. 1773, the latter an answer to De Vert.

(4) Unrition of Harders.—Hereties whose baptism was considered invalid, on whatever grounds, were baptized and confirmed on their edmission into the church. This was ruled enanimonally by the council of Carthage, A.D. 256, in the case of hereties whose baptism was afterwards allowed by the church. See BAPTERS, ITERATION OF, p. 172.

There were some, however, whose baptism was admitted, but who were not confirmed. The Novatians "did not confer the most holy chrism on those whom they baptized; on which account," says Theodoret, "the most highly steemed fathers gave command to anoint those who are joined to the church from this heresy" (Haer. Fabul. iii. 5).

Those whose baptism and confirmation were considered valid were of two classes; i. those who had received those rites in the church, before they lapsed into heresy; and ii. those who had received them from heretics.

A. The former were regarded as penitents (Erresy, 4, i. p. 768; PENITENOS), and resimilated with the simple laying of hands, as in the absolution of other penitents (Conc. Carth. 25, cs. 4 and 22). So Cyprian (*kpist.* 71, ad const.; Ep. 74, ad Pomp. in fine). Even those who had been rebaptized by heretics were thus todmitted as penitents (Leo. I. Epist. 159, ad Cort. c. 6, ed. Ballerin. Comp. lunccent I. CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. II.

A.D. 402, Ep. 18 ad Alex. § 3; Vigilius, 538, Ep. ii. § 3).

il. A different language was held with regard to those converts who had been baptized by heretics only. These from the time of St. Augustine, supposing that the proper matter and gustine, supposing that the proper matter and right form had been employed, were received at first with imposition of the hand simply (see Stephen in Cyprian Epist, 74; IP Bept, Haeret, in App. ad Opp, Cypr.; Euseb, Hist. Eccl. vii. 2; Leo M. Ep. 166 ad Neon, 2, Ep. 167 ad Rust. Resp. 18), afterwards with imposition and unction. The earliest witness to the change is the council of Laodicea, which some place so early as 314; others so late as 372. This council directs that Novatians, Photinians, and Quartodecimans joining the church, having learnt thoroughly the symbols of the faith and been anointed with the holy chrism, shall thus communicate of the holy mystery" (can. 7). So St. Basil directs the Cathari, (can. 1). So St. Dasii directs the Cathari, Encratites, Aquarii, and Apotactites to be "nnointed by the faithful and so approach the mysteries" (Ep. ad Amphil. can. 1). Pseudo-Justin: "Let the fall of the heretic who comes to the orthodox faith be remedied, as to his to the OTHOGON MITH be remedied, as to his heterodoxy by a change of mind, as to his baptism by the unction of the holy µ/opo, as to his ordination by the imposition of hands (Quaest. et Resp. ad Orthod. R. 14). The council of Constantinople, 381, decreed that Euromines Montagines and Stabilization mians, Montanists, and Sabellians should after a long catechumenate be rebuptized, because it regarded their baptisms as defective in form; but it only required that Arians, Macedonians, Sabbatians and other Novatians, Quartodecimans and Apollinarians, should be "first sealed or anointed with the holy $\mu b \rho o \nu$, on the forehead and eyes, and nostrils and mouth and ears" (can. 7). The council adds, "And while scaling them we say, The seal of the gift of the Holy Ghost,"thus making it an act of confirmation. Converts from these five sects are mentioned as requiring the unction only by Timotheus C. P. (Epist. de Recept. Haeret, in Coteler. Eccles. Grace. Monum. iii. 392-396), and Theodorus Studita (Epist. ad Naucrat. i. 40). The council in Trullo, A.D. 691, reaffirmed the decree of 381, only adding the Pauliani to the number of those who were to be rebaptized (can. 95). See also the Arabic Nicene canon in the article on HERESY, 4, ii. (p. 768), and the Eastern form of admission (ibid. iv. p. 769).

It is probable that this unction was never introduced at Rome; for we find Gregory I saying in 600, "the West restores Arians by the laying on of the hand, but the East by the unction of the holy chrism, on their entranee into the holy Catholic church." Some, he tells us, as the Monophysites, were received on a profession of faith only (Epist ix. 61). In Gaul, however, this rite had already been observed for more than a century and a half. For the council of Orange in 441 says, "It is decreed that heretics in danger of death and desiring to become Catholics be senled by the presbyters with chrism and benediction (i.e. imposition of hands), if the bishop be not present" (can. 1). The council of Arles, 452, ordered Photimians or Paulianists to be baptized "secundum patrum (Conc. Nic. 19, &c.) statuta "; but Bonosiani (a subdivision of the same sect), because they

baptized in the name of the Trinity, were to be received into the church "with chrism and imposition of the hand" (cann. 16, 17). Faustus of Rhegium, 475 (Dc Grat. Dei et Lib. Arb 1. 15), taught that one thus baptized was to be "judged to be so washed by the operation of grace, that he need only to be clothed with the benediction of the chrism." The author De Ecclesiasticis Dogmaticis (22 al. 52), supposed to Gennadius of Marseilles, 495, says that all who have been baptized in due form and matter by heretics should, if able to answer for themselves, "being already purged by the soundness of their falth, be confirmed by imposition of the hand; but that those who cannot enswer for themselves should be presented by sponsors as at baptism, "and so being fortified by imposition of the hand and the chrism, he adialited to the mysteries of the Euchnizt." The Callican council of Epaone, A.D. 517: "We require the presbytere for the safety of souls, which we desire in all, to assist with the chrism heretics who are given over and confined to bed, if they seek a sudden conversion. Which let all desiring to turn know that they must, if in health, seek from the bishop " (can. 16). Examples of such christhe bishop "(cas. 16). Examples of such chris-mation in France are found in Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. ii. 31; 34; iv. 27, 28). The same discipline prevailed in Spuln. "Heretics," says lailors, "if they are proved to have received baptism in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost, are not to be baptized a and of the noisy chost, are not to be purped by chrism only and imposition of the hand" (De Eccl. Off. ii. 24). The council of Seville in 619 says that it is not lawful for presbyters to sign the forehead of the baptized with chrism (can. 7). For instances of the practice see Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. v. 39; ix. 15; and Receared at the council of Toledo, 589 (Conc. Hard. iii. 471). In Wellafrid Strabo (de Reb. Eccl. 26).

(5) Unction of the Sick.—The Apostles anointed

(5) Unction of the Sick.—The Apostles anointed many for whose recovery they prayed (St. Mark vi. 13), and St. James (v. 14, 15) recommends the same practice to "the elders of the church." It was followed by very many, both laymen and women, in every part of the church. E.g. a female saint, Eugenia, is said to have healed a sick woman by anointing her with oil (Vit., 11, in Rosweyd, 343). We need not stop to prove this at length; as it will be conceded that they who could do the greater, viz. bless the oil (of which see many instances in OIL, USES OF (3), p. 1455, could certainly do the less, viz. apply it when blessed. The oil bleesed by St. Monegund on her death-bed was necessarily used by others. It is more important to shew that this liberty remained, when the oil was no longer blessed by laymen and women. Thus Pseudo-Innocent (*pp. ad "ccent. § 8): "Being made by the bishop it is lawful, not for priests only, but for all Christians to use it in anointing in their own need, or that of their friends." Caesarius of Arles, 502: "Let him who is sick receive the body and blood of Christ, and then let him anoint his body "(Serm. 66, § 3). In an epidemic he recommends a person to "anoint both himself and family with blessed oil" (Serm. 89, § 5). St. Eligius, 640: "Let him faithfully seek the blessed oil from the church, wherewith o anoint his body in the name of Christ." (De.

Rect. Cathol. Convers. 5). This liberty is racegnised in an old pontifical of Ronen, in which the bishop is said to "bless the oil for the sick and for the people" (Note 282 in 115. Sacran, Greyor. Mehard). Notices of the rite in the 8th and 9th centuries sometimes leave it uncertain whether the priest anoints the sick himself, though the unction and communion are both mentioned. E. J. Theodulf of Orleans, 794: "When the sick man 'shall have been anointed, with prayers, &c., then let the priest give him the peace and communicate him" (Capitulare ii, in Baluz.; Miscell. ii. 104; ed. Mansi). With this compare Conc. Aquisgr. 836 (De Vita Inferd. Turon. 858, cap. 21; leave Lingon. 859, Canones, 1. 23; Capit. Rey. Franc. vi. 75; the articles of visitation (n. 18) preserved by Reglin (De Discipl. Eccl. p. 23, ed. Baluz.); "lisele" cited visid. i. 119; &c. Not till the middle of the 9th century, if I mistake not, do we meet with any express injunction to the priest to perform the unction himself. Then Himmar, 852, says to his clergy, "Let him himself both anoint them with the sacred oil and communicate them" (Capit. 5, Labb. Conc. viii. 578). Riculfus of Soissons, 889: "It is the duty of presbyters to anoint their sick with holy oil" (c. 10, Wid. lix. 419). So Lee iv. 847 (De Cura Pastorali, ii. viii. 34), and Ratherius of Verona after him, 928 (Synodica, iv. ix. 1271): "Oleo sancto innagite et propria manu communicate "), and the three Admonitiones Synodoles printed by Baluz in App. to Regino (De Discipl. Eccles. 603, 608, 612).

The restraint of the unction to the priest had momentous consequences. The original inteation of it in relation to the healing of the boly was practically forgotten, and the rite came to be regarded as part of a Christian's immeliate preparation for death. Hence, in the 12th century, it acquired the name of the last unction, "unctio extrema," (Peter Lomb. Sentent. iv. 23), i.e. as the Catechism of Trent asserts (P. 2, be Ext. Uuct. 3), the last of those which a man received from the church. In the 13th it was placed by schoolmen among the seven rites to which they then limited the application of the term "sacrament" (Thomas Aquin. Summa, suppl. ad P. iii. qu. 29). See Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. I. vii. 1, § 2; Notitia Eucharistica, 1011, 2nd ed.

The order in which the sick were anointed and communicated was changed more than once. The earliest extant notices (Conc. Turon. in Regino, i. 116; Caesarius, u.s.; Eligius, u.s.; &c.) put the communion before the unction. This is what we might expect; for when recovery-from sickness was the object of the unction, the sufferer would naturally prepare for it by communicating. On the other hand, when they had recourse to it only at the supposed approach of death, it was put at first before the communion, because that had always been regarded as the proper VIATI-CUM, the last preparation for departure. This was the common order in the 9th and 10th centuries, as we learn from "Bede" in Regino, Leo, Hincmar, &c. already quoted, and from nearly every Ordo Ungendi in Martene, de Ant. Rit. Eccl. I. vii. 4. See also the first Admonitic Synodalis cited above. At length, however, extrema unctio was supposed to mean unctio in extremis,

and men reinew motive. last rite of ithis; but willustration, and communitio Synoth inverted will reading is, "assero inungive of the saro in 127, of England, life of St. Hijlipper Dominion of the saro in 127, of Englan

pore Dominico oleo" (Vita, It has been for more than rite; but the or Orientals o 9th century. utriusque Eccl Concord. Eccl. however, exan E.g. St. Cloti lum inuncta s § 19, Boll. Jun unction of St. Boll. Aug. 25). In *850 the syr neighbouring p can. 8); and to some of the an "unus ez sac sacerdotes"). The Greeke i

three crosses wi out of the an and dress and (Theodulf, n.s.). us this elso inf was to anoint the heek, shoulder-bl (ib.). The same English pontifical Mart. u. s. Ord. 1 Troyes, 850 (Ord throat, the latter with the oil on ever

We need hardl tent could not be had been "reconce body and blood of

On Maundy The were provided beings of oil for the people, who probate of it, took much of it, about 730, says, "I lus offert" (§ 30, it is, 55) sin Sacramentary lum" (Liturg. Rom Gregorian: "Ampe (Øst. it, 55).

On some points we are at a disadva Satholic authors, s liberty la recoguso, in which the i for the sick and in Lib. Sacram. he rite in the 8th enve it uncertain the sick himself. munion are both of Orleans, 794; ve been anointed. priest give him (Capitulare ii. . Mansi). With 6 (De Vita Infer. can. 26; Herarl, on, 859, Canones, 75; the articles l by Regino (De middle of the 9th re meet with any riest to perform nemar, 852, says nmunicate them" 78). Riculfus of of presbyters to "(c. 10, ibid. ix. ura Pastorali, ib. erona after him. Oleo sancto inunicate"), and the

to the priest had e original inteniling of the body the rite came to stian'a immediate in the 12th centhe last unction, Sentent. iv. 23). asserts (P. 2, De se which a man the 13th it was he seven rites to pplication of the Aquin. Summa. Martene, de Ant. titia Eucharistica,

rinted by Baluze

Eccles, 603, 608,

k were anointed more than once. Turon, in Regino, u. s. ; &c.) put the . This is what covery from sicktion, the sufferer y communicating. and recourse to it of death, it was ion, because that he proper VIATIdeparture. This th and 10th cen-" in Regino, Leo, and from nearly ne, de Ant. Rit. Admonitio Synonctio in extremis,

and men returned to the original order from a new motive. As unction is still notoriously the last rite of the dying, we need give no proof of this; but we may mention, as an interesting illustration, that the clauses ordering unction and communion in the first form of the Admonitio Synodalis (above) are in the two later laverted with a view to this change. Their reading is, "Propria manu communicet, et oleo sacro inungat " (Regino, 608, 612). The earliest ordo given by Martene which follows this rule le an Amiens Pontifical not 600 years old (I. vii. 4 ord, 27). It was never adopted in the Church of England. An early example occurs in the life of St. Hildegund of the 12th century, "Corpore Dominico sibi dato, sancto cam inungi fecit oleo" (Fita, v. 30; Bolland, Apr. 20).

It has been common both in the East and West for more than one priest to be present at this rite; but there is no evidence that the Greeks or Orientals observed such a custom before the or Orientais coserved such a custom before the 9th century. See Leo Aliatius, de Consensu utriuspus Ecclesiae, iii. 16, § 15; Arendius, de Concord. Eccl. Occ. et Or. iv. 3). In the West, Lowers, Earn ples occur from an early period, however, examples occur from an early period. E.J. St. Clotilda, 554, was "secundum Apoetolum inuncta sacerdotibus" (Acta Chrotildis, iii. § 19, Boll. June 3). Several were present at the unction of St. Hunegund, A.D. 690 (Vita, iii. 20, Boll. Aug. 25). Theodulf requires three (u.s.). In 850 the synod of Ticino ordered that "the in '850 the synod of Heine ordered that "the presbyter of the place . . should invite the neighbouring presbyters also" (Syn. Regintic. enn. 8); and traces of the custom are found in some of the ancient offices (Mart. u.s. Ord. 13, "unus ex sacerdotibus"; Ord. 14, "singuli"

The Greeks in the 8th century made only three crosses with the oil which they "poured out of the ampulla crosswise on the head and dress and whole body of the sick man" (Theodulf, u.s.). The French bishop who tells us this also informs us that the Latin practice was to anoint the eyebrows, ears, nestrils, lips, the back of the hands, the feet, throat, breast, neck, shoulder-blades, navel, or the seat of pain (b). The same details are given in an old English pontifical of about A.D 800 (MS. Gemmet. Mart. u.s. Ord. 1), and in that of Prudentius of Troyes, 850 (Ord. 3); only the former omits the throat, the latter the breast. A cross was made with the oil on every part.

We need hardly mention that a public penitent could not be anointed in sickness until he had been "reconciled by the communion of the body and blood of Christ" (Conc. Regiatic. can.

On Maundy Thursday, while the other oils were provided beforehand by the clergy, offerings of oil for the sick were brought by the people, who probably, as we infer from their use of it, took much of it home with them after it had been blessed. The enrilest Orde Romanus, about 730, says, "Benedicitur oleum quod populus offert" (§ 30, Mus. It.d. ii. 20). The Gelalus orert (§ 50, mus. mas. m. 20), the Color sian Sacramentary has "Benedictio olei ad populum" (Liturg. Rom. Vet. Murnt. i. 555). The Gregorian: "Ampullac quas offerunt populi"

On some points connected with this subject we are at a disadvantage in consulting Roman atholic authors, as they draw no clear line

between the primitive use of oil with prayer and the medieval priestly rite; but we may mention Edm. Martene, De Ant. Eccl. Rit. Ilb. I. e. 7 in several editions; Jo. Launoius, de Sacram. Unctionis Infirmorum, Par. 1673 J. C. Trombellius, Tract. de Sacram, Extr. Unct. Bonon. 1776; and on the other side, Jo. Dailacus, de Extremut, ut vocant, Unctione, Genev. 1659.

(6) For the Unction of Kings, see CORONATION, p. 466; for the Unction in Ordination see ORDI-NATION, p. 1512 ff.

H. Uncrion of Things .- Pseudo-Dienysius, perhaps about 520, tells us that altars were consecrated by the affusion of μύρον (Hier. Eccl. iv. iii. 12). An Armenian Catholicus of the 8th century says of the chrism, "The priest ought to receive this oil from the bishops, and with it anoint altars, temples and churches (Joannis can, 9; Mai, Nora Coll. Script. x. ii. 304). The Coptic priest signs the new paten, chalico, and spoon, and the black corporal as well as the altar itself with chrism when he consecrates them. See the Benedictions in Renaud. Liturg. Or ent. i. 54, 55. In the Syrian rite an altar is consecrated by a bishop only, who "signs the slab by anointing it with chrism in which he dips his thumb, drawing it over the same lines which he had before described in the form of a cross, and that he does thrice, reciting meanresponsories." After which he says, "This responsories. After which heer signed, nointed, and scaled in the Name," &c. (ibid. ii. 57). The practice has descended to the modern Greeks, whese office directs the bishop at the dedication of a church to pour $\mu \delta \rho \rho \nu$ on the slab, and cross it thrice with the same, and then beginning at the crosses to anoint the whole upper surface. The pillars and sides of the altar are then thrice crossed with chrism. A cross is also made with it on every column and pilaster in the church (Goar, Euch. 837-8). The chrism is also used at the consecration of Antimersis before as well as after being mixed with relica and ceromastic (ibid. 648). We hear of the same use of oil in the West from the latter part of the 5th century Jonus ward, if indeed the Homity on the 4th Sanday after Pentecost ascribed to Eusebius Emissenus be really written ascribed to cuseous consistents of really written by Faustus of Rhegium, who is said to have assumed that name, A.D. 472; for there we read, "By oil a church is hallowed" (Hom. Euseb. E. 151; Par. 1554). The council of Agde, 506, says, "It is decreed that altars be hallowed not only by the unction of chrism, but also by a sacerdotal (i.e. episcopal) beaediction" (can. 14). The council of Epaone, 517; "Altaria nisi lapidea chrismatis ungulne non sacrentur" (can. 26). Yet the Frankish missal, of about 560, only orders a aprinkling with wine and water, mixed (Lit. Rom. Vet. Murat. ii. 677). The canon of Epaone was adopted by Egbert of York, A.D. 732-766 (can. 51; Hard. Conc. iii. 1966). The rite is not, however, mentioned by the council of Cealchythe, 816, when it prescribes the mode of dedicating a church. In Spain, Isidore of Seville, about 630, says, "Ad episidore of Seville, about 630, says," Ad episidore of Seville, about 630, says, "Ad episidore of Seville, about 630, says," scopum perfinet basilicarum consecratio, unctio alturis, confectio chrismatis" (Ad Leudef. § 10). It was thought to be done in the case of the altar in imitation of Jacob (Gen. xxviii. 18, xxxv. 14). The council of Aix la Chapelle, in

836, after citing his action, says, "The Christian religion, taking example from the ancient tradition of the fathers, . . . erects ulturs, and pours oil on them, and anoints them with the most holy chrism, and from the acts and yows of the aforesaid Jacob sings a melody to Christ" (lib. iit. eap. 23). Compare Rabanus Maurus de Instit. Cleric. il. 45, and Walafr. Straho, de Reb. Eccl. 9. This notion is preserved in the old English pontificals. See Remiglus of Auxerre (de Dedic. Eccles. 8) on the question, "Quid signetur in varia Unctione Altaris?" After the unction of the altar, the bishop going round the church signs the walls with chrism, using the church against the walls with chrisin, using his thumb (Pontif. Egberti Ebor, in Martene, de Ant. Eccl. Rit. ii. 13, Ord. 2). Comp. the English pontifieal preserved at Jaméges (bbd. Ord. 3), that of Dunstan (Ord. 4), and the Gallican Pontificals of Rheims, Noyon (Ordd. 5, 6), &c. Egbert gives a form for consecration a paten and chalice with unction (Mart. u. s., but at length in the Surtees Society's edition, p. 47. Comp. Mart. Ordd. 1, 3, 4, &c.). The blessing of the chalica fellows, and here Dunstan only of those whom we have cited orders it to be anointed. were also anointed with chrism when blessed (Surt. Soc. 118; Mart. u.s. Ord. 3).

[W. E. S.7 UNIVERSITIES. [Schools.]

UNLEAVENED BREAD. [ELEMENTS.]

URBANUS (1), Jan. 24, one of three children martyred with Babylas at Antioch under Decius (Mart. Usuard. ; Mart. Rom.).

(2) Apr. 16. [SARAGOSSA, MARTYRS OF.]

(3) May 25, pope, martyr, commemorated at Rome on the Via Numentana, in the cemetery of Practertatus (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Rom., Wand.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. vi. 11), commemorated on this day in the Gregorian Sacramentary, which mentions him in the collect.

(4) July 2, martyr, one of the companions of Aristo in Campania (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

(5) Sept. 5, martyr with Theodorus, Medimnus, and eighty priests and deacons under Valens (Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.).

(6) Oct. 31, commomorated with Stachys and Amplias, disciples of the apostles (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Gr.; Mart. Rom.).

URCEOLA -US. A pitcher for containing water for ritual use in the Eucharistic service, whether for washing the ministrants' hands, or for cleansing the vessels. In the ordination of acolythes the delivery of an "urceolus" formed part of the ceremonial: "accipient urceolum in que datur els potestas infundendi aquam in calicem dominicum" (Steph. Eduens. lib. de Sucr. Altaris). In Lanfranc's Epistles we find "vas superius unde lavandis manibus aqua infunditur (Cantuar. Ep. 13).

URGEL, COUNCIL OF (URGELLENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 799, where Felix, bishep of that see, was condemned by the French bishops aent Charlemagne to sit in judgment on him Manel, xiii. 1033). [E. S. Ff.]

under Liciulus (Mart., Usuard., Adon., C. H.

URSICINUS (URSINUS) (1), June 19, martyr at Ravenna (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom.,

(2) Nov. 9, bishop of Bourges, confessor (Mart. Usuard., Flor., Adon., Rom.).

URSICIUS, Aug. 15, tribune of Illyricum, martyr under Maximian (Bosil. Menol.); Aug. 14 (Menol. Grace. Siriet.; Mert. Rom.).

URSMARUS, bishop, confessor; commemorated in the monastery of Lobbes, Apr. 19 (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Rom.); Apr. 18 (Boll. Acta SS. Apr. ii. 557).

URSULA, Oct. 21, martyr with eleven thousand virgins at Cologne (Mart. Rom.); the virgins without Ursula in some MSS, of Bede and in Wandalbert.

URSUS, Sept. 30, commemorated at Solothurn or Soleure with Victor, martyrs of tha Thebau legion (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Rom.).

USTAZADES, Apr. 21, martyr in Persia (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

USURY. In the early church, the austere morality inculcated by its teachers and the com-parative secusion of its members from intercourse with the world and participation in the more equivocal methods of acquiring wealth, combined to cause the calling of the usurer, and even the occasional lending of money for purposes of gain (whether to fellow Christians er to strangers), alike to be regarded as unlawful. Such procedure, whether systematic or exceptional, was accordingly allogether condemned; passages such as Exod. xxii. 24; Levit. xxv. 36, 37; Deut. xxili. 20, 21; Neh. v. 7, 10, 11; Ps. xiv. 4, 5; liv. 12; St. Luke, vi. 34, 35; &c. being regarded as decisive of the Scriptural teaching on the subject. This view continued, for the most part, to prevail long after the 8th century. The schoolmen ununimously raised their voice against usury in any form (Bonaventura, ad Sent. iv. xv. 2, art. 2, quaest. 1, 4; Aquinas, Summa, II. II. 78. art. 1). The passage in the New Testament (Luke xix. 23) which appears to countenance the practice was explained away by Aquinas by supposing that money as referred to in this parable is to be understood only in a metaphorical and spiritual sense. The Reformers (Luther, Melanchthon, &c.) also held that the teaching of the Mosaic law left no doubt as to the obligations of Christians in this matter.

The practice of usury under the Empire offered however peculiar temptations to the clergy, from the fact that it required no previous acquaintance with any craft and but little knowledge of commercial affairs. On the other hand, it was liable to abuse which involved great moral wrong: the legal rate of interest was fixed at twelve per cent.--" usura centesima," -- but in the time of

Chrysnetora as much as ילצח דלאמצי, puratea, _ ii even by the mays, the usu who has a w by thrashing Ma'l. Hom. 588).

Apollonius the lending o other unlaw teachers of the deinus (Strom Mosaio law) interest to t δμογνώμων τε (Migne, ib. vii Old Testament xvill. 8), and (ale. Marcion. 48) cites the and Pent. xx ale, Gent. Dea of the usurer even though l emount that enable him to mum" (Migne, vi. 18) classes that no man sh to another wh says, the kindly is as one who p -"quod qui f alterius necessit But while it

that in the prac cuicated by the corresponding of rity, the evidence frequently disres the account give Callistus and his pursued the cal Anal. Ante-Nica tise de Lapsis (c. emong the "La effice, "divina turned their atte was lering about markets for the st capital by lending "negotiationis c pari ... us sugere" (Migne, i

it is supposed b Cyprian's time no church on the la appears, however, that the above bisl ecclesiastical contr sion of which we subject is that of t which directs that are to be deharred f fermam divinitus di (Mansi, Conc. ii. 47 dicea (? ann. 320) i

[•] Le. one per cent. per mooth. This law was re-enacted by Constantine only a month before the cound of Nicaea, a fact which, as Professor Funk observes, shews that the prohibition of the church could have had URSACIUS, Aug. 15, confessor at Nicaea Gesch. des Kirchlichen Zinzverbotes, p. 9).

Adon., Vot

ne 19, martyr , Vet. Kom.,

fessor (Mart. [C. H.] of Illyricum, lenol.); Aug.

m.). TC. H.1 1 commemopr. 19 (Mart. Joll. Acta SS, [C. II.]

with eleven Rom.); the ISS, of Bede [C. H.] ted at Solo-

ertyrs of the n., Rom.). [C. H.] vr in l'ersia

Rom.). [C. II.] the austers and the comfrom interpation in the e usurer, and for purposes stians or to as unlawful. tie or excepcondemned; evit. xxv. 36, , 10, 11; Ps.

34, 35; &c., e Scriptural w continued, after the 8th ously raised m (Bensvenuaest. 1, 4; The passage . 23) which

at money as e understood sense. The c.) alse held left no doubt this matter. mpire offered clergy, from acquaintance

edge of comit was liable l wrong : the twelve per the time of

s law was reore the council outd have had 14. 23: Funk,

Chrysostom there were many who demanded as much as fifty. He denounces this as Kanya as much as fifty. He denounces this as καινα γένη νόκων, καὶ οὐδὶ τοῖτ "Αλόμων νόμιπε ρετωμεταίνει, "'a new rate of interest unauthorised even by the laws of the pegans," and yet, he says, the usurer will exact it from a poor man who has a wife and children and gets his living by thrashing corn or treading the wine-press (in Ma't. Hom. li. 1 Migne, Patrol. Graeo. lviii. 588).

Apollonius (Euseb, E. H. v. 18) enumerates the lending of money at interest as one among other unlawful practices indulged in by the other unlawful practices indulged in by the teachers of the Cataphrygians. Clemeas Alexandrinus (Nrom. ii. 18) says, "the law" (Le. the Mosaic taw) "forbids there to lend money afterest to thy brother;" and he interprets "brother" as including by & φωφφυλο τ β, διογνώρων τε καί νοῦ αἰστοῦ Λόγου κεκοινωνηκώς (Migne, β, viii. 171). Tertullan quotes Ezekiel (Migne, β, viii. 171). (xviii. 8), and says that the prohibition of the Old Testament is ratified by that of the New old restainent in intines by that of the sew (cdo, Mircoln, Iv. 17). Cyprian (Testin, iii, 48) cites the same passage, and also Ps. xiv. and Bent. xxiii, 20. Commodianus (Tadruct, add. Gent. Decs. c. 65) declares that the alms of the usurer tind no favour in Gol's sight, even though he bestow in charity twice the amount that the legal rate of interest would and and that the right rate of interest would enable bin to give,—"duplicen centesima nummum" (Migne, v. 251). Lactantius (Die, Isst. vi. 18) classes it as one of the "man lata Dei" that no man shall receive interest for money lent to another who is in necessity, otherwise, he says, the kindly act loses its value, and the lender is as one who profits by his neighbour's trouble, "quod qui facit insidiatur quomodo, ut ex alterius necessitate praedetur" (i), vi. 699).

But while it is not unreasonable to suppose that in the practice of the austero morality inculcated by the early church these views found corresponding observance among a certain minority, the evidence plainly shews that they were frequently disregarded. If, for example, we accept the account given by Hippolytus of Callistus, both Callistus and his Christian master Carpophorus pursued the calling of money-lenders (Bunsen, Anal. Ante-Nicaea, i. 371). Cyprian, in his treatise de Lapsis (c. 6), complains that many bishops among the "Lapsi," neglecting their divine effice, "divina procuratione contempta," had turned their attention to worldly gain, and were wandering about in other provinces, attending markets for the sake of lucre and increasing their capital by lending it out at compound interest,-"negotiationis quaestuosae nundinas aucu-

pari . usuris multiplicantibus foenns augere" (Migne, iv. 183). It is supposed by Hefele (Beiträje, l. 38) that we may infer from this that there existed in Cyprian's time no formal declaration from the church on the lawfulness of the practice. It appears, however, more reasonable to conclude that the above bishops had repudiated all further ecclesiastical control. The first canonical decision of which we have evilence relating to the subject is that of the council of Arles (A.D. 314), which directs that all priests practising usury ere to be deharred from communion, -" cos juxto formam divinitus datem a communione abstineri " Mansi, Conc. ii. 472). At the council of Laodices (? ann. 320) it was decreed, " Non opertere

hominem sacratum focuerari, et usuras, et quae dieuntur sesqualteras accipere" (b. ii. 594). This cauon was re-emeted with yet great stringency at the council of Nicaea, when it was decreed that whoever of the clergy should be found in luiging in the practice in his dealings with another or demanding "sesquialterae," should be deposed from his odice and excommunicated; "si quis inventus post statutum usuras ex mutuo (ἐκ μεταχειρίσεως) sumere, vel can rem aliter persequi, vel sesquialteras exigere, vel aliquil aliud excegitare turpis quaestus gratia, e clera deponatur et sit alienus a caneno " gratia, e ciera deponatur et sit amenus a canone (Mansi, ii. 475; ib. iv. 413). The forty-fourth of the Apostolical Canons similarly requires that any "bishop, priest, or deason" who demands interest from a debter shall be deprived of his

office (Cotelerius, i. 448).

Although the conditions of the mercantile community in the East and the West differed materially in some respects, the fathers of the two churches are equally explicit and systematic in their condemnation of the practice of usury. Among those belonging to the Greek church we find Athanasius (Lapos, in Ps. xiv.); Basil the Great (Hom. in Ps. xiv.), Gregory of Nazianzum Ocat. xvi. in Patrem tasentem), Gregory of Nyssa (Ocat. cont. Usurarios), Cyril of Jerusalem (Catech, iv. c. 37), Epiphanius (adv. Haeres, Epilog. c. 24), Chrysostom (Hom. xli, in Genes.), and Theadoret (Interpr. in Ps. xiv. 5, and liv. 11). Among those belonging to the Latin church, Hilary of Poitiers (in Ps. xiv.), Ambrose (in Escal, vi. 18), Augustine (do Baptismo contr. Don tistus, iv. 19), Leo the Great (Epist. iii. 4), and Cassiodorus (in Ps. xiv. 10). Among these writers some evince less disposition to appeal exclusively to the Mosaic law; Basil, for example, cites Luke vi 34, 35; Chrysostom, Matth. v. 42; Gregory of Nyssa, the fate of the unmerciful servant in the purable (Matth. zviii. 23-35), and the fifth petition in the Lord's Prayer. Ambrose, whose treatise do Tibia is entirely devoted to the condemnation of usury, quotes the sentiment of Cate,—"fenerare est hominem occidere," and inveighs strongly against the cruelty involved in the practice. "The borrower," he says to the usurers, "asks of you medicine, and you give liberty, and you condemn him to slavery!" Referring to the technical term "centesima," he asks whether it might not better serve to recall to our recollection Him who came to seek the thundredth lost sheep? (Migne, xiv. 591-622). Christ, he says, came to fulfil the law, not to destroy it, consequently the Mosaic prohibition is still in ferce. Lee the Great, in his letter to the bishops of Campania and Picenum, implies that the clergy sometimes evaded the prohibition by lending their money in the name of another, and declares this to be equally forbidden. Ife laments that even laymen, who wish to be considered Christians, should practise the usurer's calling,—"quod et in laicos endere, qui Christia-nos se dici cupiunt, condolemus" (Epist. 5; Migne, llv. 615). Chrysostem refers to the legislation which forbade senators (Tobs είς την μεγάλην τελούντας βουλήν, ην σύγκλητον

b "Sesquialterae" or ἡμιόλιαι, a Byzantine term for interest half as much as the capital, or 150 per cent.

καλοῦσι) to take interest for loans, and contrasts the usurer's craft with that of the husbandman, the grazier, or the artisan, affirming that his gain is a harvest reaped without the aid of soil, plough or rain (in Matt. Hom. lvii.; Migne,

Patrol. Graec. lviii. 557).

The conditions of modern society and commercial life have involved such a revolution in the conceptions respecting the employment of capital, that the arguments whereby it was sought to instify the Mosaic condemnation of usury now appear scarcely intelligible. It was objected that usury was an infringement of equal dealing, because more was given by the borrower than he received,—that it was ruinous to many, while serviceable to but few,—that it was oppression of the poor man under the guise of rendering him a service (August. in Ps. xxxvi. Serm. 3; Ambrose, de Offic. i.i. 3; Chrysost. in Matth. Hom. 56). When it was asked, as an extreme case, whether the man who lent a bushel of corn to his neighbour, from which the latter reaped tenfold, might not justly claim to share equally in the gain, Jerome replied by citing Gal. vi. 7, and by a quibble worthy only of a professed dialectician (ad Excch. vi. 18; Opera, ed. Migne, vi. 176). This excess of stringency produced its natural results and evasion was frequently resorted to. Ambrese (de Tobia, c. 14) states that it was a common practice for those who lent money (especially the wealthy) to receive the interest in the form of goods.

The canons of later councils differ materially in relation to this subject, and indicate a distinct tendency to mitigate the rigour of the Nicacau interdict. That of the council of Carthage of the year 348 enforces the original prohibition, but without the penalty, and grounds the veto on both Old and New Testament authority, "nemo contra prophetas, nemo contra evangelia facit sine periculo" (Mansi, iii. 158). The language, however, when compared with that of the council of Carthage of the year 419, serves to suggest that, in the interval, the lower clergy had occasionally been found having recourse to the forbidden practice, for the general terms of the earlier canon, "ut non liceat clericis fenerari," are enforced with greater particularity in the latter, "Nec omnino cuiquam clericorum licent de qualibet re foenus accipere" (Mansi, iv. 423). This supposition is supported by the language of the council of Orleans (A.D. 538), which appears to imply that deacons were not prohibited from lending money at interest, "Et clericus a diacoantu, et supra, pecuniam non commedet ad usuras" (ib. ix. 18). Similarly, at the second council of Trullanum (A.D. 692) a like liberty would appear to have been recognised among the lower clergy (Hardouin, iii. 1663). While, again, the Nicsean cauon requires the immediate deposition of the ecclesiastic found guilty of the practice, the Apostolical canon enjoins that such deposition is to take place only after he has been admonished and has disregarded the admoni-

On the other hand, at the second council of Arles (A.D. 452), we find that such an offence on the part of an ecclesiastic was required to be excommunication, "deposition but also by excommunication, "depositius a communione alienus fiat" (Mansi, vii. 880).

Generally speaking, the evidence points to the

conclusion that the church imposed no penalty on the layman. St. Basil (Ep. st. clxxxviii. can. 12), says that a usurer may even be admitted to orders, provided he gives his acquired wealth to the poor and abstains for the future from the pursuit of gain (Migne, Patrol, Graec, xxxii 275). Gregory of Nyssa says that usury, unlike theft, the desceration of tombs, and sacrilege (iεροσυλια), is allowed to pass unpunished, although among the things forbidden by Scripture, nor is a candi late at ordination ever asked whether or no he has been guilty of the practice (Aligne, ib. xlv. 233). A letter of Silonius Apollinaris (Epist. vi. 24) relating an experience of his friend Maximus, appears to imply that no blame attached to lending money at the legal rate of interest, and that even a bishop might be a creditor on those terms. We find also Desideratus, bishop of Verdun, when applying for a loan to king Theodebert, for the relief of his impoverished diocese, promising repayment, "eum usuris legitimis," an expression which would seem to imply that in the Gallican church usury was recognised as lawful under certain conditions (Greg. Tur. Hist. Franc. iii. 34). So again a letter (Epist. ix. 38) of Gregory that Great seems to shew that he did not regard the payment of interest for money advanced by one layman to another as unlawful. But, on the other hand, we find in what is known as archbishop Theodore's Penitential (circ. A.D. 690) what appears to be a general law on the subject, enjoining "Si quis usuras undecunque exegerit ... tres annos in pane et aqua" (c. xxv. 3); a penance again enjoined in the Penitential of Eghert of York (c. ii. 30). In like manner, the legates, George and Theophylact, in reporting their proceedings in England to pope Adrian I, (A.D. 787), state that they have prohibited "usurers," and cite the authority of the Psulmist and St. Augustine (Haddan and Stubbs, Conc. iii, 457). The councils of Mayence, Rheims, and Châlens, in the year 813, and that of Aachen in the year 816, seem to have laid down the same prohibition as binding both on the clergy and the laity (Hardouin, Conc. iv. 1011, 1020, 1033.

Muratori, in his dissertation on the subject (Antichità, vol. i.), observes that "we do not know exactly how commerce was transacted in the five preceding centuries," and consequently are ignorant us to the terms on which loans of money were effected. A later period shews us, to use the language of Mr. Pearson, "the moral guides of society, on the one hand, endeavouring to enforce a law which was, without abstement, the law prescribed originally for the Hebrews in Palestine; while, on the other, foreign wars, foreign commerce, and the perfectly unequal division of land, were introducing entirely new conditions of life, which could not be satisfied by the provisions designed for a nation living under totally different circumstances" (Theories on Usury, p. 16). See also Funk, Gesch. des Kirchlichen Zinsverbotes, Tübingen, 1876.

[J. B. M.]

VACANCY. hishop's death and outrage, wh made successive unsuccessful effi

There are thre tlnct in any dis vacant benefice, the property of revenue of the be and (3) the incom half a year-of t

The twenty-ei Chalcedon, A.D. not lawful for cle bishop to scize w forbidden by the Apost. 40 ; Can. Antiochene canon the private prope estate of the see to protect. A canon such

sometimes took 1 "This also is deter summoned from th clerics keep rapac or whatever is in te the bishop, in utenails, vessels, p property altogethe robbers." (Conc. Vo 524).

By the following the kindred of a firbidden to touch e of the metropolitan They were require of his successor. Th should touch some o might have got mix to his heirs. Othe effect are laid dow the ninth councils lsw (l. 5, t. i. c. 2) eshould at the comm verify the inventory

The second counenacted that the funeral should dema cessariam nihil pre same council also pr the presbyters togeth residence (domum ecci inventoried (descript persons. So strict wards issued by Gr even the cost of the out of the episcopal p From a canon of th

it appears that on the goods and those of hi custody of the clergy, the custody of the met them to the successor

Besides the visiting archdeacen is eften

[&]quot; A can in of the council of Agde (A.D. 505): "Sedidonarios nunquam ordinandos, sicut nec usurarios, etc., probably points to a distinction drawn by the church between the professional usurer and those who only occasionally practised usury (Manst, viti. 536).

admitted to el wealth to re from the

iraec. xxxii sury, unlike nd sacrilege unpunished. en by Scripn ever asked the practice of Sidonius n experience

no penalty xxxviii. can.

ply that no at the legal shop might e find also en applying

he relief of repayment, lican church der certain iii. 34). So

regory the regard the nced by one But, on the wn as arch-

. A.D. 690) the subject, ue exegerit xxv. 3); a

manuer, the n reporting e Adrian L prohibited the Psalmist

bs, Conc. iii. theims, and f Aachen in vn the same

clergy and 1020, 1033, the subject

we do not ansacted in onsequently ch loans of l shews us,, "the moral ideavouriag

abatement, Hebrews in eign wars ly unequal atirely new satisfied by ving under

Theories on . des Kirch-[J. B. M.]

506): "Sediusurarios, awn by the ti. 536).

VACANCY. The voidance of a see by a bishop's death was often the occasion of abuse and outrage, which the church in various parts made successive and (it may be added) not

nnsuccessful efforts to restrain.

There are three factors which must be kept distinct in any discussion about the property of a vacant benefice, bishopric or other. There is (1) the property of the deceased (spolin); (2) the revenue of the benefice in the interval (deportus) and (3) the income at the beginning-a year or

half a year—of the new incumbency (annata).

The twenty-eighth canon of the council of Chalcedon, A.D. 451, stands thus: "That it is not lawful for clergymen after the death of their bishop to scize what belongs to him, as has been forbidden by the canons of old time" (sc. Can. Apost. 40; Can. Antioch. 24). A reference to the Antiochene canon here quoted shews that it is the private property of the bishop, and not the estate of the see which the canon was designed

to protect.

A canon such as the following shews what sometimes took place on the voidance of a see, "This also is determined, that on a bishop's being summoned from this world at the Lord's bidding, clerics keep rapacious hands from all furniture or whatever is in the church house or belongs or winterer is in the charter house or ociongs to the bishop, in books, voltables (speciebus), utensils, vessels, produce, flocks, animals or all property altogether, and plunder nothing like robbers." (Conc. Valentinum Hispan. cap. 2, A.D.

By the following chapter of the same council, the kindred of a bishop dying intestate were firbidden to touch anything without the sanction of the metropolitan or four provincial bishops. They were required to wait for the ordination of his successor. The reason assigned is lest they should touch some of the official property, which might have got mixed with what would descend to his heirs. Other precautions to the same effect are laid down both in the seventh and the ninth councils of Toledo. The Visigothic lsw (1. 5, t. i. c. 2) even directs that every bishop should at the commencement of his episcopate verify the inventory made by his predecessor.

The second council of Orleans (A.D. 533) enacted that the bishop who came for the funeral should demand "practer expensam necessariam nihil pretii pro fatigatione." The same council also provided that he should call the presbyters together and, going to the bishop's residence (domum ecclesiae), should leave it when inventoried (descriptam) to the custody of fit persons. So strict were the directions afterwards issued by Gregory the Great that not even the cost of the inventory might be taken

out of the episcopal property.

From a canon of the Trulian Council (c. 35) it appears that on the death of a bishop his own goods and those of his church were under the custody of the clergy, or in default of that under the custody of the metropolitan, who shall give them to the successor in the see.

Besides the visiting bishop or the clergy the

guardian of the vacant see. "Patrimonio eccleguardian of the vacable occ, and a sinc in gubernatione archidiaconi ejusdem ecclesiae constituto," says (Ep. 7) pope Agapetus († 536). The same arrangement is enjoined in France by the council of Paris in 615 (can. 7). For the form of appointing a bishop to take temporary charge of a vacant diocese, see Liber Diurnus, c. iii. tit. 11.

From the seventh and eighth canons of the same council of Paris Thomassin (Discipline de l'Eglise, pt. ii. Liv. iv. c. 25, 4) draws the following conclusions as to the state of the church under this head at the beginning of the 7th century. 1. Other churches besides cathedrals were despoiled at the death of their incumbent. 2. Bishops and archdeacons seized the "spoil" of abbeys and other benefices. 3. This was done under specious pretences, as that all other churches were but offshoots from the cathedral. 4. The "spoils" went to the commonalty of the clergy (sc. the cathedral body), and not to the bishop or the archdeacon in particular. 5. The council condenns the abuse. 6. Both the revenues of the vacant church and the private property of the deceased in a plent were despoiled. 7. The spoliation to bluce under the authority of sovercigns, magistrates, and magnates. 8. Archdeacons are recognised as the proper guardians of all the property of the vacant bishopric and of other vacant churches. 9. The clergy are associated with them in this charge. 10. That these ancient outrages, being so condemned, lend no colour of justification to any pretended rights of spoliation, which in later times have been based upon them. 11. But most important of all (says Thomassin) is this deduction from the language of the canonsthat temporal princes were not yet put in possession of the guardianship of the vacant sees or abbeys. Yet it must be observed that Clothairs the Second, when confirming by an edict the decrees of this council of Paris, seems to reserve to himself the right of making certain donations (praeceptiones nostrae) from the goods of a

The lengths to which the outrage of "spolia-tion" sometimes went may be gathered from a story told by Gregory of Tours (lib. 6, c. 13). The clergy of Marselles combined with the governor against their bishop. The bishop was arrested, and the clergy themselves pillaged the hir residences of the bishop, and made a raid upon residences of the bishop, and made a raid upon his property, just (adds the narrative) as if the bishop were already dead. This licence, however, must not be supposed universal, as there is a marked absence of any allusion to it in the letters of Gregory the Great about the property of vacant sees. The first recorded instance in Rome is that recorded by Anastasius (A.D. 638) of the pillage of the church of St. John Lateran

on the accession of Severinus.

The great point to be established upon the subject is that in early days the sovereign did not pretend to have any rights either upon the property of deceased bishops or upon the proceeds of vacant sees. This appears conclusively ceeds of vacant sees. Ints appears concussively from two examples, also given by Gregory of Tours (l. 10, c. 19). Giles, the bishop of Rheims, was deposed and exiled. In his chests large sums of money were found. The king confiscated that trebdescon is often named as the proper means; the rest was left. Again, Baudin the portion of it which had been gotten by illicit

sixteenth bishop of Tours, was enabled to distribute amongst the poor a very large sum of money ('amplius quam viginti millin solidorum'), which his predecessor had left, and which clearly had not eschented to the crown,

The letter of Gregory the Great to the clergy and people of Hortona (lib. iii. Ep. 39) is a good specimen of his action during a vacancy. "We solemnly delegate the visitation of the destitute church to our brother and ce-bishop, Barbarus. To whom we have given in charge 'ut utili de redditu, cruatu, ministeriisque a quequam usurpari patiatur'. . . We have given him licence to ordain priests and deacons, if need be," &c. In another case (Lib. iv. Ep. 12) he directs that the bishop-visitor of the church of Agrigentum should receive the same income for his services as the regular bishop would receive. At times the arrival of the visitor-bishop was the occasion of a squabble. How pope Gregory dealt with such a didiculty may be seen in his letter to Leontius, who was made bishop-visitor of Rimini

(Lib. iv. Ep. 42). [VISITATOR.]

In reply to the claim that has at times been made of the right of the pope to the "spoil" of a vacant sec, Thomassin quotes words of Gregory the Great addressed to Constantius, bishop of Palermo, who was made visitor of the church of Terracina (lib. vii. Ep. 75): "Mobile vero praedictne ecclesine facta subtiliter volumus describi notitia, nobisque transmitti, ut ex hoc quid fieri debent, auctore Domino, disponamus, French writer argues that Gregory would not have considered at his leisure how it should be disposed of, if it had belonged of right to his own church; and he concludes that all the "spoil" of a deceased bishop, and all the revenue of the vncancy belongs to the clergy in common, and the succeeding bishop, whilst ecclesiastical superiors and worldly magnates can pretend to no other glery than that of giving protection to the camons and liberties of the church. Bishops lest neither spolia nor deportus nor annatae; and bishops in their turn preserved the deportus of vacant parochial cures, handing them faithfully to the new incumbents (Discipline de l'Eglise, pt. ii. Liv. iv. c. 26).

That portion of the episcopal revenue which fell to the crown during a vacancy was known by the name of regalia (Durange, s. z.). When the bishop was dead, it was said to be aperta ("regalia est aperta"), and it so continued until this successor was appointed, when it became dansa. The act of homage or allegiance on the part of the successor preceded the delivery of the regalia to him. [II. T. A.]

VACANTIVI, or, in the Greek form, βαπάντιβοι, were clergy who were found in other
dioceses than that in which they were first
ordained, with letters from their bishop. Against
such frequent decrees were made. The council
of Agle (c. 52 forbids communion to he given
to such wandering elerks, and this is repeated
by the council of Epaon (c. 6); the council of
Valentia (C. Valentia, c. 5) orders such wanderers,
if continuacious, to be deprived both of communion and of orders (Bingham, Antis, VI. iv. 5).

VAISON, COUNCILS OF (VASENSIA CONCILIA), A.D. 442 and A.D. 529. Formerly there were thought to have been three. 1. Which some

make the second, "apud Auspicium episcopum ecclesine catholicae," says the fitte, which was the favourite style of the bishops of Rome, when ten canons on discipline were passed, but no subscriptions to them have been preserved (Mansi, vi. 451-60). 2. Which some make the third; where four interesting canons on ritual—one relating to the reading of homilies of the fathers by dencons when no presbyter could be got to prench; another to the saying of the Kyprie eckson, the Sunctus, Sunctus, Sunctus, the Siculariation of the pape for the time being in divine service—follow the tirst on discipline, with the names of St. Caesarius of Arles and eleven other bishops affixed to them. (Io. viii. 725-8.) [E. S. Ff.]

VAKASS. The vakass is a vestment or ornament peculiar to the Armenian church. It bears a certain resemblance to the amice, but has a breastplate attached to it, as in the case of the Jewish high-priest; the names or figures of the twelve apostles replacing those of the twelve tribes (Neale, Eastern Church, Introd. p. 300; Malan, Libergy of the Armenian Church). It is doubtful whether we are to view this as a direct imitation of the Jewish phod, or as really a modification of the Western amice. The Armenians themselves maintain the Jewish origin of the vestment, but the Armenians have borrowed so much from the Roman church that the latter is by many thought the more probable view. in a recent work by a Melchitarist of St. Lazare, and therefore of the Roman communion, the vakass is described as "a large collar of precious stuff, to which Is attached the amice" (Issavordens, The Armenian Church, p. 413). [R. 8.]

VALENCE, COUNCILS OF (VALENTINA CONCILIA), A.D. 374, A.D. 530, and A.D. 586. 1. When thirty bishops, according to some MSS., met-it is not clear under whose presidencypassed four canons on discipline, and addressed two synodical letters, one to the bishops of France, the other to the clergy and people of Fréjus, inviting attention to their fourth canon respecting candidates for the episcopate, priesthoed, or disconate (Mansi, lii, 491-500), 2, Where the doctrines of freewill and grace were discussed with reference to St. Caesarius of Arles, who was prevented from attending it by ill-health, but deputed abla representatives to express and defend his opinions (ib, viii. 728-6). When the donations of king Guntramn and ef hls wife and daughters to different churches were confirmed by seventeen bishops (16, 1x, 645-8). [E. S. Ff.]

VALENS, Feb. 16, deacon, martyr with Pamphilus, Sciencius, and Paulus, at Caesares under Diocletian (Basis, Menol.; Mart. Hieron.).

VALENTIA, COUNCIL OF (VALENTING CONCILIUM), A.D. 516, where six chapters on discipline were drawn up by six bishops, and sarchdeacon representing a seventh. (Massi, viii. 619-24; but he suggests a later date for it on the next page.)

VALENTINA, martyr with Thea and Paulas at Caesarea, under Maximin; commemorated of July 15 (Basil, Monol; Menol. Grace. Silet); July 25 (Mart. Rom.).

VALENTI martyr at Ro Usnard., Ador According to B it is this Vale this day in the names him in t la niso celebra Gregory, p. 757 tinus commemo of thregory, p. church in his h minta near the M de Vitis Rom. 128; Mart. Ron Holl. Acta 88, 1 between this Ve Sollerius's Ohsa.

(2) Feb. 14, (Mark Bod., Us Rom.; Boll. Act to Baronins (Le to Baronins (Le to Baronins) (L

(3) Nov. 13, 11 venus with Solute Adon., Hieron., Ve

(4) Dec. 14, Ravenna with N Usuard., Hieron. 1

VALENTIO (
memorated with i
Mossia by the Lath
Notker., Rom.); i
(Basil. Menol.; Menol.)

VALERIANUS Trapezus with Ca Diecletian (Basil. A. sant.); Jan. 21 (Da

(2) April 14, nor and Maximus at Rometery of Practe: Adon. Hieron., Vet. 24 (Basil. Menol.) Sirlet.).

(3) Sept. 15, mart Verus, commemorate tory of Chilons-sur-S Hieron. Notker., Ron

(4) Sept. 17, mart danam (Nyon) with (Mart. Usward., Add (Notker., Rom.).

Genserie (Mart. Us Rom.).

VALERIUS (1), J reputed disciple of S Adon, Hieron., Notker ium episcopum the which was of Rome, when seed, but no subsected (Mansi, lake the third; on ritual—one sof the Ryrie of the name of the Kyrie citis, the Secut of the name of the manes of uther blabups (IES, FE) [ES, FE]

vestment or ienian church. to the amice, o it, as in the the names or eplacing those estern Church. the Armenian er we are to of the Jewish ation of the us themselves the vestment, wed so much e latter is by e view. In a of St. Lazare, umunion, the collar of preamice" (Issa. 413). [R. 8.]

(VALENTINA and A.D. 580. to some MSS., presidencyand addressed re bishops of and people of fourth canon enpate, priest-491-500). 2. of grace were Cantarius of tending it by sont tives to viii, 723-61 strama and of ent churches hops (16, 1x. [E. S. Ff.] martyr with , at Chesarea furt. Hierom.).

VALENTINUM
chapters on
shops, and an
(Mansi, viil.
date for it on
[F. S. Ff.]

ea and Paulus nemorated on racc. Siriet.); [C. H.] VALENTINUS (1), Feb. 14, preshyter, martyr at Reme under Claudius (Mart. Ret., Mart., Adem., Feb. Rom., Netker, Rom.). According to Baronius (Mart. Rom. Feb. 14, note) it is this Valentinus who is commemorated on this day in the Gregorian Saramentary, which names him in the collect and super-soldata. He is also celebrated in the Liber Responsiils of Gregory, p. 557; and he is probably the Valentiaus commemorated in the Liber Antiphonarius of Gregory, p. 465. Pape Theodorus creeted a church in his honour at Rome on the Via Flaminia near the Milvian bridge (Amstas, Riddich, de Vitis Rom. Pontif, art. Tutonomus, num. 128; Mart. Rom. sub Feb. 14, ed. Inron. note; Boll. Acta S.S. Feb. II, 751). On the distinction between this Valentinus and the following see Sollerius's Obes, under Feb. 14 in Usuard.

(2) Feb. 14, bishop of Interminia, martyr (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adom., Heron., Notker., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 754). According to Baronius (J. c.) it is this Valentinus who is commenorated on Feb. 14 with Vitalis and Felicula In the Gelashua Sucramentary, which names them in the realest, the secreta, and the post-communion. The name Valentinus, but undistinguished, occurs briefly in the metrical martyvologies of Belo and Wandalbest. In the latter case it is the bishop according to Baronius (J. c.). For other saints of the same name commenorated on this day see Bull. Acta SS. Feb. II, pp. 742, 762, 763,

(3) Nov. 13, martyr, commemorated at Ravenna with Solutor and Victor (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

Aden., Hieron., vet. Rom., Rom.,.
(4) Dec. 14, martyr, commemorated at Ravana with Navalls and Agricola (Mart. Usuard., Hieron. Rom.).

[C. H.]

VALENTIO (VALENTINUS), martyr, commemorated with Pasierates at Duro-torum in Mossia by the Latins on May 25 (Mart. Usuard, Netker., Rom.); by the Greeks on Apr. 24 (Basil, Menol.; Menol, Grace, Siriet.). [C. II.]

VALERIANUS (D. Jan. 20, martyr of Trapezus with Cambidus and Aquiba under Diocletian (Basil, Menol.); Jan. 20, 21 (Cal. Bystat.); Jan. 21 (Daniel, Cod. Litury, Iv. 251).

(2) April 14, commonorated with Therthus and Maximus at Rome on the Via Appin in the ometery of Practextatus (Mart. Bed., Hsuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.); Nov. 24 (Basil. Menol.); Nov. 22 (Menol. Urucc. Sirlet.).

(3) Sept. 15, martyr in the reign of Antoninus Verus, commemorated at Tournus in the territory of Challons-sur-Saôna (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Rieron. Notker., Ram.).

(4) Sept. 17, martyr, commemorated at Nividanam (Nyon) with Macrinus and Gordanus (Mart. Usuard., Adon.); or at Noviodunum (Notker., Rom.).

(5) Dec. 15, bishop, confessor in Africa under Gesserie (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., [C. H.]

VALERIUS (1). Jan. 29, bishop of Trères, spated disciple of St. Pater (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Notker., Wand., Rom.).

(2) June 14, martyr with Rufinus near Soissander Diocletian (Mart. Usuard, Flor., Wand, Rom.). [C. II.]

VANNES, COUNCIL OF (VENETICUM OF VENETICUM OF VENETICUM), A.D. 405, or, as Pagl 461, when sixteen ennous on discipline were passed by Perpetine, bishop of Tours, and five others, and sent, with a synodical letter in their nume, to the absent bishops of that province, (Mansi, vii, 951-8.)

[E. S. F.]

VARUS AEGYPTIGUS, soldler, martyr under Maximian, commemorated on Oct. 19 (Menol. Genes, Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. 1v. 272); Oct. 25 (Basil. Menol.). [C. II.]

VEDASTUS (VAASE), bishop of Arras, commemorated with bishop Amendus on Feb. 6 (Mart. Usnard., Flor., Rom.); Oct. 26 (Notker., Wand.).

VEILS, Encharistic, in the Eastern church, The Eucharistic veils in use by the Greek church were three in number: (1) the puten vell (dur-RoldAvpna, colled in the Syrine ritual Amphar or Anaphora), for covering the holy broad; (2) the challer voil; (3) a very thin, transparent vell, known as $\delta \partial p$, or $\operatorname{rep} i \lambda \eta$, spread over both (Remandet, Lit. Or. i. 304; ii. 01). They were always of the finest and best materials procurable. The disk-veils at St. Sophia's were of cloth of gold, embrodered with pearls (Pescript, S. Soph. Anon. upud Du Cange). According to the mystical interpretation of Germanus, the disk-veil represented the napkin that was about our Lord's head; and the abpetther the shining cloud at the Transfiguration, or the stone which closed the duer of the sepulchre (Gonr, Euchol, 121, 838). To these should be added the slanton or corporate, called also naranérasua (Renaudot, I. 195), the ultareloth covering the Holy Table, on which the paten and chalice stood, which, according to the same authority, symbolised the fine lines cloth in which our bord's body was wrapped (Cloar, Enchol, 101, 130, 838, 849),

The ritual of the veils, as given in the Liturgy of St. Chrysostom, is as follows. references are to Savile's relition of Chrysostom, representes are to services entrion or corresponding vol. vi.). At the prothesis the priest censes the paten vell, and after the asterisk has been placed over the huly bread, covers the whole with it, with words from Ps. 93; "The Lord hath put on glorious apparel, and girded Himself with strength." He ther renses the challes self with strength the holy cup with it, while he utters (Habakkuk III, II), "His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of His praise." After this he censes the app and spreads it over both puter and chalter with the words (Ps. vvil, 8), "Hide me under the shadow of Thy wings" (p. 986). At the celebration, after the Cospel , has been read, the priest takes the είλητάν and unfolds it, and places it on the holy table before the element (p. 991). At the great entrance the and is placed over the left shoulder of the deacon at the same time that the disk is put on his head (p. 194). The priest then removes the wells from the paten and chaline, and taking the covers the holy things with it (p. 995).

deacon then takes the asteriak and puts it crosswise over the disk, and having sponged it on the είλητον, he covers it with the άλρ, and if there is no fan he fans the holy things with the paten veil (p. 997). After the priest has com-municated he sponges the cup and his ewn lips with the veil (p. 1002). After the deacon has communicated he sponges the disk over the cup, and covers the cup with the veil, and replaces the asterisk and the veil over the disk (p. 1003). Finally, after the washing of the cup and cleansing of the disk he covers the holy things, the cup and the disk with the veils, according to custom (p. 1004). The form of consecration of disk veils in the Coptic church is given by Renaudot (Liturg. Orient. i. 304).

VENANTIUS (1), Apr. 1, bishop, martyr (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Notker., Rom.). There was a monastery bearing the name of Venantius at Constantinople in the 6th century (Mansi, viii. 1056 n; Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. iv. p. 162). The oratory of St. Stephen in the Vntican basilica is said to have been called also that of Venantius (Rasponi, de Basilica Vaticana, p. 234; Ciampini, de Sacr. Aedif. p. 17).

(2) Abbat, commemorated at Tours on Oct. 11 (Mart. Flor.); Oct. 13 (Mart. Usuard., Mart. Bom.); Oct. 23 (Notker.). [C. H.]

VENETICUM CONCILIUM. [VANNES.]

VENITE. [INVITATORIUM.]

VENTRILOQUUS. The "master of obh" was frequently called ventriloquas, εγγαστρίμους, εγγαστρίμους, εγγαστρίμους, εγγαστρίμους στερυφωντικ, though the Hebrews, according to Bochart, "ariolam id genus non ex ventre, sed ex axillis vocem emi-aisse sonmiant" (Hieroz. iii. 5). To prove this he cites the Talmud in Sanhedrim 7, the gloss on it, and Rabb. Selomo on Deut. xviii. 11. Maimonides (de Idol. vi. 2) says that these diviners after certain ceremonies appear to be "consulting another person, who speaks with them and answers their questions from the earth in a very low voice, which they cannot hear with their ears, but only perceive in their mind"; or they "fumigate the skull of a dead man and sing charms, until they hear a voice going before them coming out of their armpits, and nn answer is given them." It is evident, at least, that the voice was generally traced to some part of the person. Thus Plutarch says that "the centriloqui [formerly called Eurycleitae, "the tentrioful formerly called Euryclethac, from Eurycles a soothsayer; see Hesychiua, Suidas] are now called pythons" (de Orac. Defectu, Reiske, vii. 632). The italic version of Lev. xx. 27 gives "ventriloquus" (Sabatier); that of Isaiah viii. 19, "Qui de terra loquuntur, qui de ventre clamitant." So the LXX render obh by εγγαστρίμυθος in Lev. xix. 31; xx. 6, 27; 1 Sam. xxviii. 7, 9; Isaiah kliv. 25; &c. Thut such divincra were ventriloqui in the common belief appears also from various ancient writers. Origen affirms that some "from the earliest age have been under the influence of a demon, whom they call python, i.e. a ventriloquus" (de Princip. iii. § 5); an opinion noted by St. Jerome as unsound (Ep. 124, ad Avit. 8), but only as to the carly posses-sion, for the latter hiruself paraphrases Is. viii.

9, thus, "Quaerite ventriloques, ques pythonas intelligimus" (Comment. in loc.). Gregory Nyss. says, referring to the witch of Endor, "One form of deceit was that of the ventriloquus, whose magic art was skilled to drag back to the life above the souls of the departed". (de Pythonissa Ep. i. 869). See also Tertullian (de Anima, 57); Jerome in Ezek. xiii. 1-9; Quaest. Christ. et Resp. inter Opp. Just. M. 52; Pionius in Ruinart, Acta Sinc. Mart. 124; Isidore, iii. 370; Eustathius Antioch. de Engas-[W. E. S.]

VENUSTIANUS, Dec. 30, martyr with his wife and children under Maximian; commemerated at Spoleto with bishop Sabinus (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Vet. Rom, which states that his passion was on Dec. 7, and the festival of his sepulture on Dec. 30). [C. H.]

VENUSTUS, May 6, martyr, commemorated with Heliodorns in Africa (Mart. Usuard.; Mart. Rom.). In Mart. Hieron, both names occur on this day in a numerous list, Venustus at Milan and Heliodorus in Africa.

VERANUS, bishop, commemorated at Lyens on Nev. 11 (Mart. Usuard., Aden., Hieron., Rom.). [C. H.]

VERBERIES, COUNCIL OF (VERMERI-ENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 753. Several canons on discipline are found in Gratian and elsewhere given to a council at this place, which is thought to have met in the first year of king Pepin, and been attended by him. (Mansi, xii. 365-8.)

[E. S. Ff.] VERIANUS, Aug. 9, martyr at Colonia in Etruria under Decius, commemorated with Secundianus and Marcellianus (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Rom.).

VERISSIMUS, Oct. 1, martyr at Olisepons (Lisbon) with his sisters Maxima and Julia (Mart. Usuard., Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

VERN or VER, COUNCIL OF (VERNENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 755, held by order of king Pepin in his palace there, when twenty-five canous on discipline were published. (Mansi, xii. 577-86, who thinks, however, it should be dated A.D. 756).

VEROLUS, Feb. 21, martyr, commemorated at Adrumetum with Secundinus, Servulus, and others (Mart. Usuard., Mart. Ront.).

VERONICA, commemorated at Antioch on Apr. 20 with Presdecius and Romanus (Mart. Syr.); Apr. 15 at Antioch with Presducus (Hieron.); July 11 at Antioch with Prodixa and Speciosa (Mart. Hieron.); the matron of Jeru-salem so called is said to have been commemerated at Rome on Feb. 4 (Boll. Acta SS. Feb. i. 451 F).

VERSE, VERSICLE. A short verse or text said by the priest in the course of the liturgy or the divine office, to which the congregation replied in another short verse or text called a Response. Some of these versicles, as the Sursum Corda in the liturgy, and the "Deus in adjutorium," which occurs at the commencement of all the Hours, are of great antiquity. The

latter is mention and in the rule of S Monastic Consuc regulations for ti may be seen in t Regularium, S. Martene (de Antiedit. 1788). Th reacon why are des were applied to Lord, open thou o opened (Amalar, called "Versus Apus bless the Lord," claded, was hence

VERULAM, (ENSE CONCILIUM), Offa, archbishop Hu before whom the fo Alban was discussed a journey to Rome Wilkins by Haddan

VERUS, Dec. 2. brother Securus (M

VESPERS. [H THE DIVINE.

VESTA and VE tanmartyrs (Mart. B

VESTMENTS. been two leading t Christian vestments Levitical, the other d of ordinary life prev Christianity. The fo bably meet with any the present day. Som features of the Jewish the Christian. Thus priestly dress the ele marked, we have eve the dress worn by th times was simply whi bead-dress of Jewish the more striking cap golden πέταλον, had fo asswer to it among Ch we have already shown traces of a use of an part of the Christian ound for the first the coloured girdle of the appear, for the GIRDLE pised Christian vestme Conversely the Christia the chasuble [CASULA] thing in the Jewish dre Now, en the other consider the nature of under the empire in t tisnity, we are at once r of coincidence lu the for

A Roman gentleman later wears his tunic wi restment, lacerna, palliu

the names.

uos pythonas

b.). Gregory
ch of Endor,
f the ventriilled to drag
the departed

k. xiii. 1-9;
Just. M. 52;
Mart. 124;
ceh. de Engas[W. E. S.]

rtyr with his a; commemobinus (Mart, states that his estival of his [C. H.]

ommemorated suard.; Mart. mes occur on stus at Milan [C. H.]

nted at Lyons don., Hieron., [C. H.]

F (VERMERIeral canons on and elsewhere lich is thought ng Pepin, and i. 365-8.) [E. S. Ff.]

[E. S. Ff.]
st Colonia in
norated with
fart. Usuard.,
[C. H.]

at Olisepona na and Julia [C. H.]

F (VERNENSE order of king i twenty-five hed. (Mansi, it should be [E. S. Ff.]

ommemorated Servulus, and). [C. H.] .t Antioch on manus (Mart.

th Prosducus
h Prodixa and
tron of Jerubeen commeoll. Acta SS.
[C. H.]

t verse or text
the liturgy or
congregation
r text called
sicles, as the
the "Dons in
ommencement
tiquity. The

latter is mentioned by Cassian (Collat. x. 10), and in the rule of St. Renedict (cnp. x.). Mediaeval Monastic Consuctudinaries contained elaborate regulations for their use, of which a specimen may be seen in the Antiq. Consuctudines Canon. Regularium, S. Victoris, Paris., printed by Martene (de Antiq. Eccles. Rit. tom. iii. p. 276 elit. 1788). Their rationale and the ritual reacon why are described at length by Amalarius, de Eccles. (vf. iv. 13, ct passin. Technical names were applied to some of these versicles. "O Lord, open thon our lips," with which moeturns opened (Amalar. de Eccl. Offic. iv. c. 9), was called "Versus Apertionis," and the verse "Let us bless the Lord," with which most offices concluded, was hence called "Versus Clusor."

VERULAM, COUNCIL OF (VEROLAMI-ENSE CONCILIUM), A.D. 793, attended by king Olfa, archbishop Humbert, and a large concourse, before whom the foundation of the abbey of St. Alban was discussed, and the king recommended a journey to Rome thereon. (Mansi, xiii. 801; Wilkins by Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 470.)

VERUS, Dec. 2, martyr in Africa with his brother Securus (Mart. Usuard.). [C. H.]

VESPERS. [Hours of Prayer; Office,

VESTA and VESTURIUS, July 17, Scillitanmartyrs (Mart. Bed.). [SCILLITANI, MARTYRS OF.]

VESTMENTS. On this subject there have been two leading theories: the one viewing Christian vestments as a direct imitation of the Levitical, the other deriving these from the dress of ordinary life prevalent in the early ages of Christianity. The former theory does not probably meet with any wide-spread acceptance at the present day. Some of the most characteristic estures of the Jewish dress are unrepresented in the Christian. Thus, whereas in the Levitical priestly dress the element of colour is strongly msrked, we have every reason to believe that the dress worn by the ministers in primitive these was simply white [CoLOUR]. Again, the head-dress of Jewish priests, to sny nothing of the more striking cap of the high priest, with its golden πέταλον, had for a long time nothing to asswer to it among Christian vestments; for, as we have already shewn [MITRE], any satisfactory traces of a use of an official head-dress on the part of the Christian clergy are hardly to be found for the first mousand years. So too the coloured girdle of the Jewish priest fails to reappear, for the GIRDLE is not met with as a recognised Christian vestment till the 8th century. Conversely the Christian vestment par excellence, the chasuble [Casula], is utterly unlike anyihing in the Jewish dress.

Now, on the other hand, when we come to ossider the nature of the secular dress worn under the empire in the early times of Christiasity, we are at once met with a large amount of volucidence in the form of the dresses and in

A Roman gentleman in the 1st century and later wears his tunic with some form of super-retment, lacerna, pallium, or the like, over it,

the toga being now rather old-fashioned. If we take as our stand-point for Christian vestments the records of the fourth council of Toledo (A.D. 633), to which we have often referred already, we have mention made of alb, planeta, and orarium. Here, then, we have the tunic in the ALB, the super-vestment in the PLANETA, and an ornament, whose secular origin is ubsolutely demonstrable in the orarium. [STOLE.] The planeta does not under that name meet us as a secular dress used by heathens, though we do find it worn by Christian laymen; still its shape is practically the same as the paenula, which meets us again and again in heathen writers, and which is identical in name with the Eastern equivalent of the chasuble, the \$\phi \varepsilon \delta \lambda \text{Lov.} [PAENULA.]\$
The casula, another variety of the same dress, whose name has given rise to the modern chasuble, is itself found in use by Christian laymen. As regards other varieties of the tunic, the DALMATIC is first met with as in use by a Roman emperor; the Greek στοιχάριον [STICHA-RION] is first mentioned in connexion with the dress of ordinary life. Another form of supervestment, the COPE, has certainly had a similar origin. The STOLE and the MANIPLE, again, were both, as has been already shewn, in their origin of the nature of handkerchiefs, carried in the hand; nor can there be any reasonable doubt that in such things as the OMOPHORION, archi-episcopal PALLIUM, &c., are mere modifications of what in its simplest form we know as the

On the general subject of the history of Christian vestments reference may be made to Marriott, Vestiarium Christianum; Hefele, Die Liturgischen Gevänder in his Beiträge zur Kircheugeschichte Archäologie und Liturgik, vol. ii.; Rock, The Church of our Fathers, London, 1848; Bock, Die Liturgischen Gewänder des Mittelaters, Ge. [R. S.]

VESTRY. (Secretarium, secretaria, sacristia, sacrarium, vestiarium. Διακονικόν, βεστιάριον.) Among the cxedrae of an ancient church was an apartment to which these terms were applied. Some writers take it for a part of the church itself, whilst others are of opinion that it was a distinct building. (See Bingham, Antiq. VIII. vii. 7.)

We find that in early, as in modern days, not only the vestments but also the treasures of the church were sometimes kept in the vestry [Schuophylacium]. Sacred vessels were kept there (in secretario), no one being allowed to touch them except the subdeacon or acolyte (Capitula Martini Bruc. c. 41. cent. vi.). Be sides cucharistic vessels, a gold cross of six pounds weight is given by pope John III. († 573), "ex sacro nostro vestiario." Gregory the Great, when he would give six coins to the angel who appeared to him in the guise of a shipwrecked sailor, was informed that there were no coins in his vestry (Joh. Diac. Vita S. Greg. Mag. lib. i. c. 10). In these passages, however, as well as in several others quoted by Ducange, it may be doubted whether the vestiarium was an attachment of a church. It seems rather to have formed a portion of a royal or pontifical establishment.

Another point of resemblance between the ancient and the modern use of the vestry is

found in the fact that it was used as a place of meeting. From this it may be inferred that the vestry was sometimes a place of considerable size. The third, fourth, and fifth councils of Carthage were spoken of as in sceretario basilicae restitutes. The synol of Arles was held "in secretario ecclesiae," The same is true of a multitude of other councils. Just as the modern word vestry means both the place where a meeting is held, and also the assembly or session that takes place there, so we find a similar transition in the Latin word se retarium, which at times means a part of a church, and at times a session of a council held in that part. Hence we get such phrases as "secretarium venturum" for the "coming session" (see Conc. Rom. ii. act. 1 ad fin.).

There were some other uses to which the vestry was at times appropriated. Du Cange (in Paul. Silent, p. 594) shews that it was sometimes used as a place of confinement for delinquent ecclesiastics, and pope Gregory II. in a letter to the emperor Isaurus contrasts the actions of a secular with that of a spiritual judge. The former confiscates, hangs, beheads; but the latter places the gospel and the cross about the culprit's neck, shuts him in the vestry, and puts fasting in his stomach, vigil in his eyes and doxology in his mouth.

Sometimes the vestry became the lodging of an ecclesiastic. Sulpicius Severus relates that St. Martin had his lodging "in secretario eccle-' and that after his decease all the Virgins burst into the apartment, licked the several spots where the saint had sat or stood, and appropriated the straw upon which he had lain. Bingham (Antiq. VIII. vii. 8) shows that the vestry was also called receptorium and salutatorium, as being the scene of pastoral intercourse between clergy [H. T. A.] and people.

VEXILLUM. (1) The principal Christian banner has already been described under LABARUM. From an ancient period banners were carried in processions, the bearers of which were called DRACONARII or rexilliferi. When Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. v. 4) speaks of a procession to a basilica "post crucem praceedentibus signis," we are no doubt to understand that a cross headed the procession, followed by banners. Similarly Honorius of Antun (Gemma Animae, 1.72) says, "ante nos crux et vexilla geruntur." An old use of Sarum ordered a banner of sackcloth to be carried in the procession at the Reconciliation of Penitents. (2) The word texilium is sometimes applied to the processional cross itself (Durandus, Innocent III.) [C.]

VIATICUM. This word, which occurs frequently in classical authors denoting "provision for a journey," is, together with its Greek equivalent ἐφόδιον, often used in early Christian writings to denote the Eucharist, generally, but not always, as the communion given to a sick person before impending death. "This mystery person before impending death. "This mystery is cometimes called 'viaticum,' because, if any one enjoys it on the way, he will arrive at that life which he already has within himself" (Car. May, lib. vii. 101). "This word 'visticum' is the name of communion, that is to say, 'the guardianship of the way,' for it guards the soul until it shall stand before the judgment-seat of Christ' (Synodus Hibernensis, lib. ii. c. 16, Wasserschleben's edlt. p. 20).

The phrase τὰ ἐφόδια τοῦ Θεοῦ is used by St. Clement in a passage (Ep. I ad Cor, cap. il.) which used not necessarily bear, although it is not incapable of bearing, a Eucharistic reference, but which is usually interpreted as involving a general reference to the "doctrines and means general reference to the "occurines and means of salvation," as where the same phrase is used by St. Basil (Ep. Ivii., exalis. ad Melet. tom. iii, pp. 157, 384) and by St. Cyril of Jerusalem, of fulth (Hom. Catechet. v. § 12). The phrase colors (and colors at St. Clement colors). of Alexandria (Strom. vi. 33), which is like the words ἐφόδιον ζώης αλωνίου, which occur in the liturgies of St. James, St. Basil, and St. Mark, with a necessarily Eucharistic meaning (in the Prayer of Thanksgiving, Hammond, Liturgies, etc. p. 191). Bede, in his account of the death-bed p. 147). Bede, it has account of the death-seq of Caedmon, speaks of his last communion as "caeleste viaticum" (H. E. iv. 24), and describes its reception in his hand. Amalarius speaks of the "viaticum morientis" (de Eccl. Off. iii. 53). The expression εφόδιον τῆς σωτηρίας occurs in an Eastern formula of indulgence (Goar, Eucholog. p. 682). The earliest extant conciliar direction on the subject is can, xiil, of the council of Nice, ordaining that "none, even of the lapsed, shall be deprived of the last and most necessary vinticum (τοῦ τελευταίου και ἀναγκαιστάτου εφοδίου), but let the old canonical law be observed . . . let the bishop, upon examination, give the oblation to all who desire to partake of the Eucharist upon the point of death." This direction is re-enforced in varying phrascology by the following councils: iv. Carth. cc. 76, 77, 79; i. Araus. c. 3; ii. Vasens. c. 2; Gerundens. c. 9; ii. Arelat. c. 28; Agath. c. 15; Epaon. c. 36; iii. Aurel. c. 6; i. Matisc. 12; xi. Tolet. c. 11. By all these canons the administration of the viaticum is enjoined, even to apostates and parricides, without waiting for the fulfilment of the incurred course of penitential discipline, although stipulating for its completion in case of recovery. Another relaxation of church rule lay in the fact that it was permitted to be received by persons not tasting. Cardinal Bona calls this exemption a "praxis ecclesiae ubique recepta," but gives no authorities for his statement (*Med. Lit.* 1. c. xxi. § 2). Alcuin refers to its *immediate* administration in such cases as a "lex antiqua regularisque" (*de Div. Off.* p. 79, edit. Hittorp.), but the abolition of this formal pre-requisite of fasting accens to be a tacit explicit dispensation resting on conciliar enact-

The language of the canons recently quoted throws no light on the question whether the death-bed Eucharist involved reservation or otherwise; but there is plentiful evidence from other sources that the dying person was usually communicated from the reserved sagrament [RE-SERVATION]. It was carried in a vessel called a Chrismal [p. 356], and various penalties were assigned by St. Columbanus for dropping it accidentally, or leaving it behind through negligence (Reg. Coenob. xv.). The capitalanes of Charlemagne order that "the priest should always have the Eucharist in readiness, that if any one is ill, and if a child is ill, he may communicate him at once, that he may not dis without communion" (lib. i. c. 161). Sometimes, but rarely, there seems to have been a private

and special celebr man's house. Pau had an altar in consecrated the death (Uranius, possibly the obje Ambrose to offer et Rome (Paulin Bingham withou chap. xlvil. Paul reserved Eucharist

It has been a sul vlaticum was adu kinds. Bede deser " viatico Dominici although the wor communion have b refer to one kind puero de codem s particulam deferri The same inference language in which described by Euseb the decision of the use of the singular evidence is supplied reserved Eucharist " ablatis super sanct Anglo-Saxon Church tallies with other sick person was ust species (Concil. Tole Eccles. Discip. cap. of the reserved sacra its corruption in the possibly points to reservation of both custom of the simu both reserved elemen ing of the formulae service-books, e.g. in munion of the Sick i Dimma, and Moling: nostri Jesu Christi snimam tuam in vit Dimma, fol. 53 b).
Domini nostri Jesu (
vitam aeternam "[per]
Deer] (Book of Molinj,

Christi, sangnine suo i te sb omni peccato." Here there is a litera of the council of Tours in reference to the via intineta debet esse in citer presbyter possit sanguis Domini proficie Liturg. Aleman. disqui was a curious provisio Cone. Carthag. can. 76 in case of extreme in might be communicate the chalice, its liquid co his mouth when he was

The formula in an

quoted by Gerbertus (

It was the office of t viaticum to the dying, a the Eucharist to the al time (Apol. i. 65); but

food.

is used by St. Cor. cap. ii.) although it is ns involving s Jerusalem, of

ies and means phrase is used Melet. tom. iii. The phrase by St. Clement ich is like the occur in the and St. Mark. enning (in the , Liturgies, etc. the death-bed communion as), and describes arius speaks of d. Off. iii, 35). plas occurs in ciliar direction ouncil of Nice. e lapsed, shall nest necessary ἀναγκαιοτάτου nical law be n examination, e to partake of death." This g phraseology rth. ce. 76 77. 2 : Gerundens. ; Epaon. c. 36 ; i. Tolet. c. 11. tration of the apostates and the fulfilment ntial discipline, pletion in case of church rule ermitted to be Cardinal Bona celesiae ubique for his statelcuin refers to nch cases as a Div. Off. p. 79,

conciliar enactocently quoted n whether the reservation or evidence from on was usually sacrament [REa vessel called rious penalties s for dropping ehind through he capitularies e priest should readiness, that is ill, he may he may not die 1). Sometimes,

of this formal

to be a tacit

rather than an

and special celebration of the Eucharist In a sick msn's house. Paulinus, bishop of Nola (409-31), had an altar in his sick chamber, at which ha consecrated the Eucharist not long before his death (Uranius, Vit. Paulin. § 2). Such was possibly the object of the invitation to St. Ambrose to offer the sacrifice in a private house at Rome (Paulin, Vit. Ambros, as quoted by Bingham without further reference, but in chap, xlvii, Paulinus evidently refers to the reserved Eucharist).

It has been a subject of discussion whether the viaticum was administered in one or in both kinds. Bede describes a dying boy as refreshed "vistico Dominici corporis et sanguinis accepte," although the words which describe his act of communion have been sometimes interpreted to refer to one kind only, "simul et infirmanti puero de codem sacrificio Dominicae oblationis particulam deferri mandavit" (H. E. iv. 14). The same interence hus been drawn from the language iu which the communion of Serapion is described by Eusebius (H. E. vi. 44). But if the decision of the question is to turn upon the use of the singular or plural number, counter evidence is supplied by the description of the reserved Eucharist found on St. Cuthbert's body, "oblatis super sanctum corpus positis" (Lingard, Anglo-Saxon Church, ii. p. 44, edit. 1858). This tallies with other and direct evidence that a sick person was usually communicated in both species (Concil. Tolet. c. xi. Reginon. lib. 1, de Eccles. Disoip. cap. 119). The decolorization of the reserved sacrament alluded to as a test of its corruption in the Regula S. Columbani, c. xv. possibly points to the twofold but conjoint reservation of both elements. The Eastern custom of the simultaneous administration of both reserved elements is implied in the wording of the formulac in several ancient Western service-books, e.g. in the offices for the Communion of the Sick in the Celtic books of Deer, Dimma, and Moling: "Corpus et sanguis Domini Dimma, and Moling: "Corpus et sanguis Domini nestri Jesu Christi filli Dei vivi conservet saimam tusm in vitam perpetuam" (Book of Diana, fol. 53 b). "Corpus cum sanguine Domini nostri Jesu Christi sanctus sit tibi in bound nostri (perpetuam et salutem, Book of Deer] (Book of Molin), ad fin. Ev. S. Mat.).

The formula in an ancient Ambrosian ordo, quoted by Gerbertus (Liturg. Aleman. ii. 487), is still more explicit: "Corpus Domini nostri Jesu Christi, sanguine suo inlitum intinctum, mundet

te ab omni peccato."

Here there is a literal compliance with an order of the council of Tours (A.D. 813), which enacted in reference to the viaticum that "sacra oblatio latincta debet esse in sanguine Christi, ut veradanch devot esse in sanguine christi, at vera-dier presbyter possit dieere infirmo, corpus et sanguis Domini proficiat tibi," &c. (Gerbert, de Litura, Aleman. disquis. v. c. iii. § 4). There was a curious provision sometimes made (iv. Conc. Carthag. can. 76; xi. Toled. can. xi.), that in case of extreme infirmity the sick person might be communicated in one kind only, from the chalice, its liquid contents being poured into his mouth when he was unable to swallow solid

It was the office of the deacon to convey the visticum to the dying, as it was his duty to take the Eucharist to the absent in Justin Martyr's time (Apol. i. 65); but in cases of emergency

any ordinary messenger might be despatched with it, as in the case of that sent to the dying Serapien under the circumstances describe by Dionysius, bishop of Alexandria, and recorded by Eusebius (II. E. vi. 44). This permission to employ any agent was afterwards abolished as derogatory to the dignity of the Lucharist (Concil. Remens. A.D. 813, Regino, lib. l. de Eccles. Discip. cap. 120), but several later visitation articles and episcopal inquiries prove that the custom became by no means immediately

In cases where the sick man was both aneinted and communicated, the unction scems usually to have preceded the viaticum (Ive Carnotens. Peeret, p. xv. c. 35; Martene, lib. i. c. vii, art. 2, and the early ritual offices pre-creet there), but this was not always or necessarily the case. Sometimes the order was inverted (Caessrii Serm. 265, in appendice S. Aug. Op. tom. v.; Migne, Bib. Pat. Lat. tom. xxxix), but the evidence for early usage on this point is deficient, the enrliest ordines "visitandi infirmum" or "ungendi infirmos" net belonging in their present form to a period before the 9th century (Mabillon, Lit. Gall. lib. i. c. 9; Gerbert, Vet. Lit. Aleman. pars ii. Disquis. 5; Martene, de Antiq. Eccles. Rit. lib. i. c. vii. art. vii.). Compare UNCTION, p. 2004.

ii. A title (ἐφόδιον) sometimes given to baptism in allusion to that sacrament being the spiritual provision for Christians in their way through this life (Basil. Hom. xiii. de Bapt. p. 480, edit. Paris, 1618). To administer the rite of baptism is termed εφοδιάζειν by Greg. Naz. (Orat. xl. de Bapt. p. 644, edit. 1630; Suiceri Thes. Eccles. sub voc.) [F. E. W.]

VIATOR, Oct. 21, martyr, minister of Justus bishop of Lyons (Mart. Usuard., Adon.); Oct. 20, translatio (Notker.); Dec. 14, depositio at Lyons (Mart. Flor.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

VIBIANUS (BIBIANUS), Aug. 28, bishop, confessor at Saintes (Mart. Usuard., Adon., [C. H.]

VICAR. Though the term vicarius, or vicarius generalis, is later than the period with which we are concerned, it is, from the nature of the case, probable that bishops who were either infirm or oppressed by extraordinary labours must sometimes have had an assistant, who corresponded more or less to the "Vicar-General" of modern times. In fact, Touttée (Cyrilli Opp., Vita S. Cyr., Diss. I. c. 3, p. 8) does not scruple to call Cyri, who had acted as assistant to his predecessor in who had acted as assistant to his predecessor in catechising and other episcopal offices, the Vicar-General of Jerusalem. So Vincentius (Kuinart, Acta MM. p. 366, ed. 1713) acted as the vicar of Valerius, bishop of Saragossa, so far as preaching was concerned. Paulinus (in Ruinart, p. 251) describes the presbyter Felix of Nola as assisting the successive bishops Maximus and Quintus, Gregory of Nazisnzus, as he himself declares (Oratio xviii. p. 327), while still a presbyter, assisted his father, who was bishop of the same see, and afterwards performed similar offices towards Basil the Great at Cassarea. Basil had himself performed similar services for Eusebius (Greg. Naz. Orat. xx. p. 340). In Constantinople the Chartophyllax was a kind of vicar-

general to the patriarch. For episcopal assistants, see COADJUTOR, p. 398. (Binterim, Denk-würdigkeiten, Bd. I. Th. ii. p. 415 ff.; Alteserrae Asceticon, il. 13).

VICTOR (1), Jan. 22, martyr, cemmemerated at Embrun with Vincentius and Orontius (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Rom.).

(2) Jan. 31, martyr, commemorated at Alexandria with Saturninus and Thyrsus (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Rome).

- (3) Corinthian martyrunder Declus, commemorated on Jan. 31 with Victorinus, Nicephorus, Claudianus, Diodorus, Serapion, Paplas (Basil. Menol.); Jan. 30 (Menol. Graeo. Siriet.). Feb. 25 under Numerian in Egypt (Mart. Usuard. Vet. Rom., Adon., Notker., Rom.); Apr. 5 (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec.); Mar. 6 at Nicomedia (Hieron.); Mar. 6 at Nicomedia with Victoriaus, having been tortured three years with Claudianus and his wife Bassa (Usuard., Vct. R.m., Adon., Rom., Notker., Wand.; Beli. Acta SS. Mart. i. 423).
- (4) Mar. 30, commemorated at Thessalonica with Domninus (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Netker., Wand., Rom.).
- (5) Apr. 1, martyr, commemorated in Egypt with Stephanus (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Rom.); May 8 (Usuard., Hieron.; Boll. Acta SS. Mai. ii. 299).
- (6) Apr. 18, martyr under Diecletian, commemorated with Acindynus, Zeticus, Zeno, Severianus (Basil. Menol.); Apr. 20 (Mart. Rom.; Menol. Graeo.; Bell. Acta SS. Apr. ii. 747).
- (7) Apr. 20, bishop of Rome, martyr (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron.); July 28 (Boll. Acta SS. Jul. vi. 534, where see the natale discussed; Aug. 1 (Fior.).)
- (8) MAURUS, May 8, martyr under Maximian, commemorated at Milan (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Wand., Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Mai. ii. 288).
- (9) May 14, martyr with Corona under Antoninus, commemorated in Syria (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Hieron., Notker., Wand.; Boli. Acta SS. Mai. iii. 265); elsewhere Feb. 20 (Hieron.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. iii. 173).
- (10) July 21, soldier, martyr at Marseilles under Diocletian (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom.; Notker., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. v. 142).
- (11) July 24, soldier, martyr at Merida with his brothers Stercatius and Antinogenus (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Jul. v. 535).
- (12) (VICTORIUS, VICTURIUS, VICTURUS), Aug. 25, bishop of Le Mans cir. A.D. 619 (Boli. Acta SS. Aug. v. 140).
- (18) (VICTORIUS, VICTURIUS), Sept. 1, bishop of Le Mans, cir. A.D. 690 (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Flor. ; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. i. 220).
- (14) Sept. 10, martyr in Africa in the time of Decius and Valerian with Felix, Littens, Polianus, and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Notker., Rom.).

ceden (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Netker., Wand., Rom.).

- (16) Sept. 14, martyr with Cyprlanus Creacentlanus, Rosula, Generalis, and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Rom.).
- (17) Sept. 22, martyr of the Thebrean Legion (Mart. Usuard., . Hieron., Rom.). [THEBAEA LEGIO.
- (18) Sept. 30, martyr with Ursus, both of the Thebaean Legion (U-nard.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Sept. viii. 261); his translation cemmemorated at Milan (Mart. Hieron.).
- (19) Oct. 10, martyr in the territory of Cologne (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Hicron., Notker., Wand., Rom.).
- (20) Nov. 11, martyr under Antoninus, commemorated with Mennas and Vinceptius (Basil, Menol.; Menol. Graco.; Daniel, Cod. Litury, iv.
- (21) Nov. 13, martyr, commemorated at Rivenna, with Solutor and Valentinus (Mart. Usnard., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Rom.); Mar. 26 (Hieron., here calling him Pictor; Boil. Acta 88. Mart. iii. 617).

VICTORIA (1), Nov. 17, martyr with Acisclus at Cordova (Mart. Usuard., Adon.).

(2) Dec. 23, virgin, martyr under Decius, commemorated at Rome (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon, Hieron., Vet. Rom.).

VICTORIANUS (1), Mar. 23, preconsul of Carthage, martyr under Hunneric, commemorated in Africa with Frumentius (Mart. Usuard., Aden., Vet. Rom., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Mart. iii. 460).

(2) May 16, martyr with Aquilinus in Isauria (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Rom., Notker.).

VICTORICUS, Dec. 11, martyr under Maximlan, commemorated at Amiens with Gentianus and Fuscianus (Mart. Usuard., Flor., Hieron., Wand., Rom.).

VICTORINUS (1) Mar. 6, martyr at Nico-media (Syr. Mart.). For references to him as the companion of Victor and commemorated with him on other days, see VICTOR (3).

- (2) Apr. 15, martyr under Trajan or Nerva, commemorated in Italy with Maro and Eutyches (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vct. Rom., Notker., Rom.).
- (3) July 7, martyr, commemorated at Rome with Nicostratus, Claudius, and others (Mart. Usuard., Adon. Vet. Rom., Rom.).
- (4) July 19, martyr, commemorated at Synnada with Macedonius and others (Syr. Mart.).
- (5) Sept. 5, martyr, brother of Severinus, commemorated at Rome (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.); on the question of his identity see Boll. Acta SS. Sept. ii. 489.
- (6) Nov. 2, bishop of Poictiers, "episcopus Pitabionensis," martyr in the Diocletian persecutien (Mart. Usuard., Aden., Rom.).
- (7) Nov. 8, one of the four crowned marty: [CORONATI QUATUOR].

VICTORIUS (1), May 21, martyr, com-(15) Sept. 10, martyr with Sosthenes at Chal- memorated at Chesarea in Cappadocis with

Polyeuctus and Notker.); Vic (Mart. Hieron.)

(2) Aug. 25 (3) Sept. 1 [

VICTURUS (13)]. VIGILIUS,

(Mart. Usuard., SS. Jun. v. 165)

VIGILS (Vi Hours of Pray (2) As a prep vigils were obser

or the greater called by the Gi Pervigilia, or Pe stom speaks (Ho B, ed. Montfan leng vigils linki preceded not onl Easter and Penter the Lord's Day especially in the custem of the fa ceding his festiva his remains, or in Chrysostom (Hon that on the eve faithful had turne watchings (δια 1 Against such wat century Vigilantiu Vallarsi) protested and disorder, and his accustomed vi (Epist. v. 17, in describing the cele St. Justus at Lyc vigil. "We wen "before dawn; the sexes, greater than hold. After the vaniphonally by the separated, going he to be ready for the the morning], when priests in the diviappears to have be the morning, not on festival. Such vigil LECTIONS [see p. 25: occasionally include Arles, Sermon. 285 Works).

The interval which the vigil and the serv of great disorder. T singing, not only in but in the out-building in the church itself. the council of Eliberi from keeping vigil in their excesses. A cons (Hardouin, Concilia, which took place at würdigkeiten, V. ii. 1 laquiry from Theodore om., Notker. prianus Cresothers (Mart.

ebaean Legien [THEBAEA

as, both of the . Rom. ; Boll. unstation comn.).

territory of eron., Notker.,

toninus, comcentius (Basil. Cod. Liturg. iv.

nemorated at ntinus (Mart. m.); Msr. 26 r; Boll. Acta

martyr with r Decius, cem-Jsuard., Aden., [C. H.]

, precensul of commemorated fart. Usuard., Acta SS. Mart.

intes in Isauria t. Rom., Rom., [C. H.] yr under Maxi-

with Gentianus Fler., Hieron., [C. H.] artyr at Nicoices to him as

emorated with jan or Nerva, and Eutyches Rom., Notker.,

ated at Rome others (Mart.

ted at Synnada Mart.). ieverinus, com-

d., Adon., let. uestion of his i. 489. rs, "episcopus letian persecu-

wned marty: [C. H.]

martyr, comppadocia with

Polyeuctus and Donatus (Mart. Usuard., Adon., ing of the indecent sports which were some-Notker.); Victorinus (Mart. Rom.), Victurus times practised in vigils. (Mart. Hieron.).

(2) Aug. 25 [VICTOR (12)]. (3) Sept. 1 [Victor (13)].

VICTURUS or VICTURIUS [VICTOR (12), (13)].

VIGILIUS, Jan. 31, bishop of Trent, martyr (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom.); Jun. 26 (Boll. Acta SS. Jun. v. 165). [C. H.]

VIGILS (Vigiliae). (1) For the custom of waking in the night for prayer and psalmody, ace Hours of Prayer, p. 798.

(2) As a preparation for the greater festivals, (2) As a preparation for the greater restivities, vigils were observed in churches for the whole or the greater part of the night. These were called by the Greeks παυνυχίδες, by the Lutius Pervigilia, or Pernoctationes. Of such Chrysostom speaks (Hom. 4, de Verbis Esaine; vi. 121 stom speaks (100m. 4, ac Ferois Lsauss; vi. 121 B, ed. Montfaucon). "See the holy night-long vigila linking day to day." Such vigils preceded not only the great festivals, such as Easter and Pentecost, but also the Sabbath and the Lord's Day (Socrates, II. E. vi. 8). But especially in the case of a martyr it was the custom of the faithful to pass the night preceding his festival in the church which covered his remains, or in one dedicated to him. Thus that on the eve of a martyr's festival half faithful had turned night into day by their holy watchings (διὰ τῶν παννυχίδων τῶν Ιερῶν). Against such watchings at the end of the 4th century Vigilantius (Hieron. c. Vigilant, p. 395, Vallarsi) protested, as giving occasion for riot and disorder, and Jerome defended them with his accustomed vigour. Sidonlus Apollinaris (Epist. v. 17, in Sirmondi Opp. Var. i. 569) describing the celebration of the anniversary of St. Justus at Lyons, mentions the preceding vigil. "We went to the church," he says, "before dawn; there was a concourse of both "before dawn; there was a concourse of both sexes, greater than the spacious church would hold. After the vigil-office, which was sung sotiphonally by the monks and clergy, we separated, going however to no great distance, to be ready for the third hour [nine o'clock in to be ready for the third hour [nine o'clock in the content of th the morning], when we were to join with the priests in the divine office." Here the vigil appears to have begun at an early hour in the morning, not on the evening preceding the festival. Such vigil-offices consisted of prayers, LECTIONS [see p. 252] and psalms, and at least occasionally included preaching (Caesarins of Arles, Sermon. 285 and 300, in Augustine's Works).

The interval which Sidonius mentions between the vigil and the service of the day was a cause of great disorder. There was often duncing and signing, not only in the neighbouring houses, but in the out-buildings of the church, and even in the church itself. As early as the year 305 the council of Eliberis (c. 35) prohibited women from keeping vigil in cemeteries on account of their excesses. A constitution of king Childchert (Hardouin, Concilia, iii. 334) notices the riots which took place at vigils. Binterim (Denkwill cook picture will be so will

There is in early times no indication that fasting was a condition of a vigil. Chrysostom, indeed, in the homily delivered at Antioch after the earthquake (ii. 718 n.), seems to speak as if fasting was connected with the vigil; but this was on a very special occasion of humiliation. Gregory of Tours (Hist. Franc. x. 31) says that Perpetuus, in the latter haif of the 5th century, arranged the fasts and vigils which were to be observed throughout the year, which were to be observed throughout the year, but there is nothing to indicate that the fasts and the vigils were identical. Nicetus, however (De l'igilis, c. 4, in D'Achery's Spicicifum, iii. 6), does warn his monks to prepare themselves by abstinence for a vigil as for a divine mystery. Pope Nicholas 1, (858-887) in his Responsion at Bulgaros (Mansi, xv. 420) enious a fast before the Assumption of the enjoins a fast before the Assumption of the Virgin Mary and before the Nativity of the Lord. Regino (Concil. Germ. ii. 482) quotes a canon of uncertain date, in which presbyters are desired to give notice to the people not only of festivals to be observed but also of vigil-fasts (jejunia vigiliarum). We may say therefore that the observance of a vigil by fasting came to be usual not later than the 9th century. Vigils are of rare occurrence in the oldest calendars.

[CALENDAR, p. 258.]
(Bingham, Antiq. XIII. ix. 4; Binterim, Denkwürdigkeiten, Bd. V. Th. ii. p. 152 ft.) [C.]

VIGOR, Nov. 1, bishop of Bayeux, confessor (Mart. Usuard., Ilieron.).

VINCENTIUS (1), Jan. 22, deacon, martyr in Spain (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Flor., Adon., Heron., Vct. Rom., Rom., Notker., Wand.; Basil. Menol.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 394); commemorated this day in the Gregorian Sacramentary, being named in the collect and Ad Complendum. He is also celebrated in the Liber Antiphonarius of Gregory, p. 664.

(2) Jan. 22, martyr, commemorated with Orontius and Victor at Embrun (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 389).

(3) Apr. 19, martyr at Colibre (Mart. Usuard. Adon., Hieron., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. il. 621).

(4) May 24, martyr at Portus Remanus (Mart. Usnard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Mai. v. 281).

(5) Abbat of Lerins, commemorated on May 24 in modern martyrologies (Boll. Acta SS. Mai.

(6) June 9, deacon, martyr at Agen (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii.

(7) July 24, martyr, commemorated at Rome on the Via Tiburtina (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.); July 23 (Hieron., Notker.).

(8) Aug. 25, martyr under Commodus, commemorated with Eusebius, Pontianus, Peregrinus (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.)

(9) Oct. 27, martyr at Avila, commemorated with Sabina and Christeta (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Wand., Rom.).

(10) Nov. 11, martyr, cor Mennas, Victor, Stephanus orated with il. Menol.;

There was a church named after St. Vincentius at Constantinople in the reign of Justinian (Theoph. Chronog. p. 196, ann. A.C. 550; Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. lv. p. 196). [C. 11.]

VINE (IN ART). (See John xv. 1; Psaim Ixxix.; Isainh v.). The vine is the most ancient subject of Christian art, perhaps without excepting the Good Shepherd, with which it is so frequently combined [see SHEPHERD, THE GOOD]. It is one of the foremost of the symbols chosen by our Lord Himself from the natural things around Ilim, as the ancient vines on Mount Olivet still remind the traveller. Its earliest examples



From a tomb on the Latin Way, (Bottari, tav. relii.)

in Christian fresco are probably the vine of St. Domitilia [FRESCO, p. 693], and those of St. Practextatus (ib.). The stuccoes of the tomb on Practextatus (ib.). the Latin Way, woodcut No. 1 (Bottari, tav.



No. 2. Callistine Catacomb. (Bottari, tav. izziv.)

zciii.; Aringhi, ii. 29), certainly existed in Bosio's time, though now unknown, and seem to have been of the 2nd century. The great wine of the Callixtine Cemetery (woodcut No. 2)

Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. is probably of high antiquity, and is the best-274). known instance of the graceful naturalism of the Christian classic style of decoration (Bottari, tav. Ixxiv.; Aringhi, i. 569). In mosaic, the vines of St. Constantia in Rome are perhaps the earliest example (see l'arker's Mosaics of Rome and Ravenna, and a fine fac-simile in the South Kensington Museum). The vine of Galla Placidia's tomb, woodcut No. 3 (combined, like



Tomb of Galla Placidia. (Parker's Mosaics of Bones

most of the others, with the Good or Royal Shepherd), dates about A.D. 450, and is highly interesting as compared with the stuccoes and also with the Callixtine vine.

The three modes of treatment are so distinctly related to each other and to the Domitilla example, and give so clear an illustration of the progress or retrogress from classic naturalism to Byzantine formalism of the highest order, still retaining classic beauty, that woodcuts are given here to illustrate them.

It is surprising to see how far the vine has shared the fate of the Good Shepherd, so as to exist no more as a sacred emblem after the first five or six centuries. Its heathen or ethnic or human use went on; but the use of the vine becomes idly decorative, in churches and houses alike. However, its sculpture is a little later than its painting, and as important. The perphyry sarcophagus of St. Constantia (Aringhi, ii. p. 157) has been photographed by Mr. Parker. See Aringhi, i. 307-9, for vines on unquestionably Christian sarcophagi, St. Constantia's being by no means certain. See also Parker, No. 2917, for a quaint and beautiful sarcophagus, evidently by some zealous and ingenious work-man, perhaps of the 3rd century, who cared more for his subject than for the exemplaris Graeca of his art. Again, Bottari, i. p. 1. There was, in 1871, a curious sarcophagus in St. Vitale at Ravenna, where the mind of the sculptor seemed to have been bent on the vine and the acanthus at the same moment. The vine of the columns of Torcello is a late type of Graeco-Byzantine work of the highest order (Stones of Venice, li. plate 3).

For the vine or grapes on lamps, see Aringhi, i. 517, for two examples, also ii. 648, with the Good Shepherd. Grapes are cut on tombs

of various kla Fabretti, 581 resemblance I kind at Lyone Lyons, 1846-5 Dict. of the 1 this he infers t the symbol end rence to a Pron a glass in Garru inscription, " li which would ce and historical Millin, Midi de for Gallie sarco

Nevertheless, obvious truth, vine or its frui historic symboli The first written le that of Pascha pore et Sanguine ed. Colon. He genii with ears of bearing grapes, of Arles sarcophagu pl. Iviii. No. 5). Royal Library at 52) with a vineears on each side. elements. But th Christian symboli Lord's words in His servants are t while they abide i

VIRGINS. It the 2nd century of feeling in favour on the part of h tendency is not fou ie the Epistle of 1 though under alleg of Hermas (Sim. (Apol. i. 15) epeak of sixty and sevent disciples of Christ themselves uncorru c. 32) uses almost (adv. Graecos, 32, Gentiles their taunts the end of the centu relation of Christiani prominently into d prevalence of Monte of Tertullian, de Vel hortatione Castitatis, forth by a zealous ad tion Origen (c. Cei Christians who dedic of virginity for the s the pagen priestesses sake of worldly hone probably for the fire the idea that virginit msrriage. Clement of 558) and Tertullian (agree with those who or widewhood above that "facile est non but Cyprian gives the (e. g. De Habitu Viry. CHRIST. ANT .- VOL.

is the bestaturalism of tion (Bottari, mosaic, the are perhaps a Mosaics of simile in the vine of Galla mbined, like



osaiss of Rome

od or Royal nd is highly stuccess and

so distinctly
ne Domitilla
ration of the
naturalism to
st order, still
codents are

the vine has erd, so as to fter the first or ethnic or of the vine es and houses a little later t. The portia (Aringhi, hed by Mr. vines on un-St. Constanalso Parker, sarcophagus, enious workwho cared exemplaria p. 1. There in St. Vitale the sculptor vine and the e vine of the e of Graecoer (Stones of

see Aringhi, . 648, with ut on tombs of various kinds (Lupi, Sev. Epitaph, p. 182; Fabretti, 581). Martigny points to a strong resemblance between certain carvings of this kind at Lyons (De Boissieu, Inace. Antip. de Lyons, 1840-54) and Jewish coins in Calmet's Dict. of the Bibte, ii. pl. 3, pp. 17-19. From this he infers that both Jews and Christians used the symbol each in their own sense, with reference to a Promised Land. This is confirmed by a glass in Garrucci (Tetri, tav. ii. No. 9), with the inscription, "In Dec, Anima Dulcis, Pie Zeses," which would certainly connect the sacramental and historical senses of the symbol. See also Millin, Mid de la France, pl. lix. 3, xxxviii. 8, for Gallic sarcophagi.

Nevertheless, as Martigny remarks with abvious truth, the eucharistic meaning of the vine or its fruit is later than its original or historic symbolism of the person of our Lord. The first written evidence on this point, he says, is that of Paschasius in the 9th century, De Corpore et Sanquine Christi, c. x. t. ix. Biol. Putme, de. Colon. He mentions a sculpture in which genii with ears of corn are combined with others bearing grapes, of about the same date. It is en Arles sarcophagus (Millin, Midi de la France, pl. Ivili. No. 5). There is an amethyst in the koyel Library at Turin (Perret, iv. pl. xvi. No. 52) with e vine-afock and grapes, having cornears on each side. Both these may point to the elements. But the real meaning of the vine of Christian symbolism is that assigned it by our Lord's words in St. John xv. He is the vine, His servants are the branches, bearing fruit only while they abide in Him. [R. St. J. 7.]

VIRGINS. It is clear that in the course of the 2nd century there arose a strong current of feeling in favour of abstinence from marriage en the part of both men and women. This tendency is not found in Clement of Rome, nor in the Epistle of Barnabas, but it is apparent, though under allegorical forms, in the Shepherd of Hermas (Sim. 9, 10, 11). Justin Martyr (Apol. i. 15) speaks of "many men and women of sixty and seventy years old who have been of sixty and seventy yours on the war kept disciples of Christ since infancy, and have kept themselves uncorrupted." Athenagoras (Legat. c. 32) uses almost similar language. (adv. Graecos, 32, 33) flings back upon the Gentiles their taunts at Christian virginity. At the end of the century the whole question of the relation of Christianity to marriage was brought prominently into discussion by the rise and prevalence of Montanism; and in the treatises of Tertullian, de Velandis Virginibus and de Exhortatione Castitatis, the Montanist view is set forth by a zealous advocate. In the next generation Origen (c. Cels. 7, 48) contrasts the Christians who dedicated themselves to a life of virginity for the sake of virginity itself with the pagan priestesses who did so only for the sake of worldly honour. In Cyprian we find, probably for the first time, the expression of the idea that virginity is in itself higher than marriage. Clement of Alexandria (Strom. 3, p. marriage. Clement of Alexandria, 558) and Tertullian (ad Uzor. 1, 8) appear to agree with those who place married continence or widowhood above virginity on the ground but Cyprian gives the higher rank to virginity (a.g. De Habita Viry. c. 23; De Mortalit. c. 26).

In the Apostolical Constitutions the same relative rank appears to be implied in the metaphor, that whereas widows are the θυσιαστήριον, or altar of sacrifice, virglus are the θυμιατήριον, the of sacrines, virgins are the opportunition, the ing of incense (Const. Apost. 2, 23; 4, 3; it may be noted as one of the differences between the earlier and later books of the Apostolical Constitutions that in 2, 25 the order is 1, widows; 2, virgins; whereas in the third and later books the order is reversed). Athanasins speaks of the fact that girls of tender years took yows of perpetual virginity as a proof of the power of Christ in fostering the virtue of continence (De Incarnat, Verb. c. 51); and Cyril of Cyprian (de Habitu Virgin, c. 22; so also Pseudo-Cyprian de Rono Pudicitie, c. 7; S. Hieron. Cyprian de Rono Pudicitie, c. 7; S. Hieron. Epist. 107 (57) ad Letam, c. 13, S. August. Epist. 150), speaks of those who had taken such vows as living a life like that of the angels; but with the exception of the curious Convivient decen Virginum of Methodius (printed in Migne accent ryginum or methodius (printed in migne P. G. vol. xviil. 27 sqq.) the exaggerated praises of virginity which characterise some later literature are almost altogether absent from the genuine and orthodox writings of the first four centuries; those writings undoubtedly contain the germ of the later developments, but it is a significant fact that, when those later developments required the support of the earlier fathers, spurious treatises had to be manufactured, e. g. those of St. Athanasius de Virginitate, Migne, P. G. vol. xxviii. 251, and of St. Basii, Op. ed. Bened. vol. i. p. 618. The more sober view of the church seems to be expressed in the language which the Apostolical Constitutions put into the mouth of the apostles: "About virginity we have received uo commandment; but we permit it as a vow to those who wish it, only arging this upon them—that they make not any profession rashly. . . . For one who has made a resion rasnly. For one who has indue a profession, doing works that are worthy ef her profession, must shew that her profession is true, and that it is made to give her leisure for religion, and not to cast a slur upon marriage." (Const. Apost. 4, 14).

Those girls or women who thus devoted them.

Those girls or women who thus devoted them.

The segrils or women who thus devoted them.

The segrils or women who thus devoted them.

The segrils of them the segrils of the single pessage of the genuine, or appet the single pessage of the genuine, or appet the segrils of them, they are apparently co-ordinated with widows (ad Smyrn. c. 13). The text of the passage is obscure, and has given rise to much discussion; the view here taken is that of Zahm in Gebhardt and Harunck's Patres Apostokie, fasc. ii. p. 95, which is strongly confirmed by the gloss on the corresponding passage in the interpolated epistle, and also by Pseudo-Ignat. ad Philipp. c. 15). Polycarp (ad Philipp. c. 4, 5) treats in succession of wives, widows, young men, and virgins, which may be taken as an indication that virgius had not as yet acquired the distinct status which they ultimately had; nor do they appear to have had such a status at the time when the earlier books of the Apostolical Constitutions were written; nor is there any certain evidence of their being regarded as a distinct "ordo" until the 4th century. This order of "holy virgins," or "church virgins" (παρθένοι άγιαι or ἐκκλησιαστικα), is found at

12

Jerusalem (Sozom. H. E. 2, 2; Socrat. H. E. 1, 17), where the empress Helena assembled them and waited on them at supper; in Persia (Sozom. 9, 11, 12) at Alexandria, where Constantine writes after the death of Arius, to the "clerks and holy "virgins," enjoining quietness (bid. 2, 31); and at assemble (bid. 8, 23). Their existence is also implied by the fact that Constantine directed provincial governmento makean annual provision for them as well as the widows (lucert, Auct, de Constant, ap. liaenei, Corpus Legum, p. 196). The extent of their existence may be measured by the violence of the Arian reaction against them; whatever was prized by the Catholic party was profesed by the Arian party; and this comparatively new institution of an order of holy virgins seems to have excited an especial spirit of antagonism. The indignities to which the virgins were subjected are mentioned by many contemporary writers, e. q. St. Athanas. Epist. Enegel. c. 3, Apol. ad Constant. Imp. c. 33; Socrat. H. E. 2, 28; S. Hilar. Pictav. ad Constant. Aug. 1, 6, and Fragm. Hist. 2, 3; 3, 9, ap. Migns, P. L. vol. x, pp. 561, 633, 665; S. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 43 in land. Basil. M. c. 46, p. 805; and Orat. 33, c. Arianos, c. 3, p. 605. A similar inference may be drawn from the pagan reaction under Julian; that part of that reaction was directed against this institution of virgins is clear from S. Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 4; c. Julian. c. 87, p. 121, and Sozom. H. E. 5, 5, who mentions that Julian went so far as to require virgins and widows who, under the regulation of Constantine, had received allowances from the state to refund them. After this time the references to them are frequent. Basil (Epist. Canon. 2 ad Amphiloch. c, 18) and Cyril of Jerusalem (Cateches. 4, 24, p. 64) speak of τὸ τάγμα τῶν παρθένων; and, probably about the same time, the spurious epistles of Ignatius speak of τὸ σύστημα τῶν παρθένων (ad Philipp. c. 15) and exhort Christians to honour them as consecrated to Christ (ad to honour them as consecrated to Christ (ad Tars. c. 9). As an "στο" or class they were το τάγμα τῶν παρθένων (S. Basil, Epist. Canon. 2, ad Amphiloch. c. 18; S. Cyrill. Hierosol. Cateches. 4, 24, p. 64; so, probably about the same time, το τόστημα τῶν παρθένων Pseudo Ignat. ad Philipp. c. 15. As individuals, they were, like the Virgin Mary who was constantly half holy and the the Virgin Mary who was constantly the consta held before the m as their pattern, "handmaide of the Lord" (δούλη τοῦ Θεοῦ on a tombstone at Sinyran, A.D. 540; Corpus Inscr. Grace. no. 9277; cf. ibid. nos. 9286; 9324, 9448; so in the West "puella Dei," 1 Comc. Tolet. c. 6).
It is not clear by what external signs the yow

128 (98) ad Gundent. vol. l. p. 961, ed. Vallars, ; ef. id. Epiat. 107 (57) ad Letam, o. 5, vol. i. p. 683; Epist. 24 (21) ad Marcellam, vol. i. A few years later Lee the Great speaks n. 129). of " virginitatis propositum atque habitum," as though by that time the adoption of a special dress had become usual (S. Leon, M. Epist. 167. ad Rustic. Narbon. c. 15, vol. i. p. 1426). Such a change of dress was not only a voluntary act, but was not necessarily attended by any special ceremony: a Spanish council of the seventh century forbids any who have adopted it to return to the secular life (10 Conc. Tolet, A.D. 656, c. 5), but this stern rule does not appear elsewhere, and the fact of its being enacted and of the severe penalties by which it had to be enforced, shews that it had not up to that time been universally recognised even in Spain. The second mark of the adoption of a vow of virginity seems to have arisen out of the metaphor which is found as early as the time of Cyprian (e.g., Epist. 4 (62), p. 472, ed. Hartel), and which is treated as a common expression by Athanasius (Apol. ad Constantin. Imp. c. 33), that a girl who had vowed virginity was a "bride of Christ." The poetry of the metaphor (which survives e.g. in Methodius, Conviv. Dec. Virg. Orat. 11, c. 1. p. 207, where the virgins sing a hymn with the beautiful refrain, νυμφίε, ὑπαντάνω σοι) wastrasslated into visible acts. The virgin was publicly vested with the bridel vell ("finanmeum Christi," S. Hieron, Epist, 147 (93) ad Stibinian, vol. i, p. 1090; Epist, 108 (86) ad Eustoch, vol. i, p. 723). This was a selemn and irrevocable act, It could only be performed (a) by a bishop, and, (b) apparently, on a great festival; for the istter point, cf. Ambros. Exhort. Virgin. c. 7, vol. ii. p. 288, " venit paschae dies, in toto orbe baptismi p. 255, "Vent paschae urs, in toto of the taptasm sucramenta celebrantur, velantur sacras virgines;" Gelasius, Epist. ad Episc. Lucan. = Decret. General. c. 14, ap. Hinachiue, p. 652, ellews Epiphany, Easter, or the Nativity of an apostle; for the former point cf. S. Hieron. Epist. 130 (97) cd Demetriad. vol. i. p. 976, scio quod al imprecationem pontificis flammeum virginalem sanctum operuerit caput; the absolute restriction of the veiling of a virgin to a bishop belongs to an African council of uncertain date, 2 Conc. Carthag. c. 3, and to later times, 2 Conc. Hispal. A.D. 618, c. 7, Conc. Rotom. A.D. 650, c. 9, 6 Conc. Paris, A.D. 829, lib. i. c. 41, 43, in all of which presbyters are prohibited; Caroli M. Capit. Aquisgran. A.D. 789, c. 75, prohibits abbesses; on the other hand 3 Cone. Carth. c. 36, aclows preabyters to act with the consent of the bishop. The reason for this restriction to bishops was probably the desire to uphold the dignity of the profession of chastity; it was fitting that the sanctiores purioresque hostiae," who were thus offered upon the sitar of God, should be effered "per summum sacerdotem" (Epist. ad Claudiam surorem de Virginitate, c. 1, ascribed erroneously to Sulpicius Servius, and printed by Halm as su appendiz to hie works in the Vienna Corpus

Script. Lat. vol. 1.).

The act of voiling came to be accompaned with ceremonies. Basil apeaks of the vow being taken "before God and angels and men, the venerable gathering of clergy, the holy band of virgis the assembly of the Lord and the chard of the saints" (S. Basil. Epist. 46 (5) ad Virg. Lope p. 136). Augusting seems to imply that

there was a fea ap Migne, P. aponhoretum gr pression may l ascribed to Am rol. fi. p. 305 ; 1 an Epinal MS. o Nicetas, bishop De Liste, Compt scriptions, 1877. of the ceremoni the lapsed (i.e. clesiae Dei [sc. phytorum splen cuelestis quasi I epithalamium of sung over her; a people in their si were, her spiritus later rituals is pro p. 460, which for the Leonine Sacr the Gelasian Sac and the Gregoria p. 786; the ritua p. 141, contains t and with some ru Codex Matleinnus

There was the

those who had " c

who had "taken

there was a limit 2 ad Amphiloch, c sixteen or seventse his time there was veiling of virgins they were of matu is a question of sob lapse of time (S. vol. ii. p. 223). B century the civil virgins until they s that any one who before that age is goods (Novell. Ma A.D. 458, ed. Haen august. A.D. 381? (A.D. 506 c. 19) and S. Leon. M. p. 67) that of sixty years rode (Cod. Eccles. tines the Carolingia ofurt. A.D. 794, c. 4 gum, vol. i. p. 74, H A.D. 817, c. 26 ap. P p. 209) fix the a canonists made a di "velum professionis, twelve years of age; at twenty-five; (3) forty; (4) "velum (5) " relum continent widows, and for whi vester Prieras, ie. Ma s.v. Consecratio, ed. Durandus, Rationale, different order).

in order to prote

VIRGING ed. Vallars, there was a feast (Epist. 150 ad Prob. et Julian. there was a reast (spint. 130 of troo, et Justin, ap Migne, P. L. vol. xxxiii, 645, "velationis aponhoretum gratissime accepinus," but the exellam, vol. i. pression may be metaphorical). The treatise Lapen Virginis consecrative, c. 5 (sometimes Great speaks habituni," ascribed to Ambrose, and printed in his works, vol. ii. p. 305; more recently, on the strength of of a special M. Epist. 167 an Epinal MS, of the eighth century, ascribed to Nicetas, bishop of Romaciana in Servia; see 1426). Such voluntary act, De Lisle, Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Inby any special the seventh utopted it to scriptions, 1877, p. 274), gives a vivid account of the ceremonies which had taken place when the lapsed (i.e. married) sister had taken her o. Tolet. A.D. vow " in tanto tamque colemni couventu eces not appear clesiae Dei [sc. at Laster], inter lumina nec-phytorum splendida, inter candidatos regul coelestis quasi Regi nuptura processeras " the g enacted and it had to be to that time epithalamium of Solomon, Psalm xlv., had been Spain. The sung over her; and the prayers of the assembled people in their shouted "Amen" had been, as it w of virginity etaphor which people in their shoulded "Amen nau been, as it were, her spirtfund dowry. The earliest of the later rituals is probably that of the Missale Francorum ap. Muratori Lit. Rom. Vet. vol. iii. p. 460, which for the most part coincides with the Leonine Sacramentary, ibid. vol. i. p. 719, the Calmine Sacramentary, ibid. vol. ii. p. 719, Cyprian (e.g. and which is by Athanasius hat a girl whe the Gelasian Sacramentary, ibid. vol. ii. p. 222, hich survives. Orat. 11, c. 1. and the Gregorian Sacramentary, ibid. vol. ii. p. 786; the ritual of Hittorp's Ordo Romanus, ymn with the ooi) was transp. 141, contains the same prayers with others, and with some rubrical directions; that of the was publicly Codex Maffeianus (Muratori, vol. iii. p. 103) is neum Christi. ibinian. vol. i. ustoch. vol. I. There was the further distinction between rrevocable act. a bishop, and,

those who had "changed their dress" and those who had "taken the vell," that for the latter there was a limit of age. Basil (*Lijat. Canon.* 2 ad Amphiloch. c. 18) allows it at the age of sixteen or seventeen. Ambrose mentions that in his time there was a controversy whether the veiling of virgins should not be deferred until they were of mature years, and decides that it is a question of sobriety of character and not of lapse of time (S. Ambros. de Virginitate, c. 7. vol. ii. p. 223). But in the course of the fifth century the civil law disallows the veiling of virgins until they are forty years old, and enacts that any one who causes a virgin to be veiled that any one wine canses a virgin to be veried before that age is to be fined a third of his goods (Novell. Majorian, tit. 6, c. 1, § 1, 2, A.D. 458, ed. Haenel, p. 306; so Conc. Caesaraugust, A.D. 381? c. 8). The council of Agde (A.D. 506 c. 19) and the Liber Pontificalis (Vit. (a.i. ob c. 1) and the still later period, viz., that of sixty years of age; but the Africa code (Cod. Eccl.s. Afric. c. 16) and in later times the Carolingian empitularies (Capit. Francopurt. A.D. 794, c. 46, ap. Pertz. M. H. G. Legum, vol. i. p. 74, Hludowici I. Capit. Aquisgran. A.D. 817, c. 26 ap. Pertz, M. H. G. Legum, vol. 1. p. 209) fix the age at twenty-five. p. 209) fix the age at twenty-five. Later canonists made a distinction between (1) the "velum professionis," which might be taken at twelve years of age; (2) "velum consecrationis" at twenty-five; (3) "velum ordinationis" at forty; (4) "velum praclationis" at sixty; (5) "velum continentiae," which was proper to widows, and for which no age is specified (Silvester Prieras, i e. Mazolinus, Silvestrina Summa, s.v. Consecratio, cd. Antwerp, 1581, p. 173; Durandus, Rationale, li. 1, 45, puts these in a different order).

who had taken the vow arose the custom of secluding them. The custom existed as early as the time of Tertullian, who speaks of it as one which prevailed in some churches of both Greece and Atrica (de Ve'and, 1 irg. c. 2). first mention of special houses in which such virgins lived together is in the middle of the fourth century; Eleusius was banished by Julian for having founded παρθενώναι at Cyzlens (Sozom. H. E. v. 15); Basil is said to have founded (Sixon, H. E. v. 10); Dash is said to have founded mapfers as: (S. Gregor, Naz. Orut, 43 in laud, S. Hasil, M. c. 62, vol. i. p. 817); and Ambrose speaks of a "sacrarlum virginitatis" as existing at Bologna (de Virginibus, i. 10, vol. li, p. 160). In these houses an organization prevailed | Sozomen (H. E. 8. 23) speaks of the virgin Nicarete, whom he praises as the best woman he ever knew, as having refused frequent solicitations to preside over the church virgins; and of Matrona as having been των Ιερών παρθένων ήγουμένη; so also Athanasina in his life of the monk Anthony speaks of his sister as having been placed early in life in a παρθένων, where she afterwards became καθηγουμένη των άλλων παρθένων (S. Athauas.

Vit. S. Anton. c. 2, 54, vol. 1. pp. 634, 668).
Ultimately this seclusion became the rule; those who vowed virginity, whether they had merely "changed their dress" and were "professae," or whether they had received the veil and were "veilatae," or "consecratae," lived in monasteries and were nuns. For their history and organization reference must be made to

other articles (NUN; MONASTERY).

A virgin who married after taking a vow was subject always to censure, and sometimes to penalties. Cyprian spoke of such en one as "non mariti sed Christi adultera" (de Habitu Virgin. c. 20 and Epist. 4 (62), ed. Hartel, p. 476), and the phrase was often repeated, e.g. by Baeil, Epist. 46 (5) ad Virginem lapsam, p. 138; but Augustine repudlates it, and will not allow that marriage after a vow of continence is adultery (de Bono l'iduitatis, c. 10). Leo the Great treats it as a case of "praevaricatio" or double-dealing (Epist. 167 ad Rustic. Narbon. c. 15); but both Jerome (adv. Jovin. lib. i. 15, 15); but both Jerome (adv. Jovin. 110. 1. 15), vol. ii, p. 258, ed. Vallars.) and Gelasius (Epist. 9. ad Episc. Lucan, c. 22) apply to it the stronger term "incest." The civil law made marriage with a dedicated virgin penal; Conmarriage wit stantinus in 354 (Cod. Theodos. 9. 25, 1) enacted a severe penalty upon those who made attempts on the chastity of virgins, whether with or without their consent; ten years later Jovian, in the counter reaction against what had happened under Julian, went so far as to enact that even the solicitation of a virgin or widow, willing or unwilling, was not merely penal but capital (Cod. Theodos, 9. 25. 2, Sozom. H. E. 6. 3); but the euactment, though preserved in Cod. Justin. 1.3. 5, probably finied from excessive severity, since in 420 Honorius and Theodosius imposed the milder, though still severe, penalty of confiscation and deportation; but Majorian, Novell. tit. 6. 1. 4, re-enacted the penalty of Jovian, with the addition of confiscation. The Barbarian Codes follow the principle of the Civil Law; the Interpretation two Epitemes of the Visigothic Code punish the wirgin or widow as well as the man (Lex Romana Visigothorum, ed. Haenel, p. 195): the In order to protect the virginity of those laws of Luitprand make for eiture the pounty

; for the latter i. c. 7, vol. il. orbe baptismi r sacrae virucan. = Decret. . 652, allews of an apostle: on. Epist. 130 , aclo quod ad m virginalem solute restricbishop belongs date, 2 Conc. 2 Conc. Hispal. iO. c. 9, 6 Conc. n all of which oli M. Capit. ts abbesses; on

c. 36, nilows

of the bishep.

to bishops was dignity of the

tting that the who were thus ould be offered

st, ad Claudiam

ped erroneously by Halm as an Vienna Corpus

be accompanied

the vow being

men, the vene-

and the church

16 (5) ad Virg.

to imply that

of marriage even with one who has been! or marriage even with one wind has been a vow, without having been veiled (Leges Luitprandi, c 30, A.D. 723, in Gengler's Germanische Rechtsdenkmüler, p. 556); the Bavarian code makes the pountty for such marriage twice the ordinary composition for the abduction of a married woman (Lex Baiuwariorum i. 11, textus primus, ap. Pertz, Legum, vol. iii. p. 276); in the Frankish domain, Lothair I. simply forbad such marriages (Chlothacharii I. Constitut. c. 8, A.D. 560, Pertz, Legum, vol. i. p. 2); but Lothair II. made even the attempt to marry capital (Chlothacharii II. Edict. c. 18, A.D. 614, Pertz, vol. i. p. 15). The ecclesiastical penalty for virgins who married was excommunication, for a longer or shorter periol. The leading enactment of a general council is that of Chalcedon, c. 16; of local Western councils the chief enactments are the following. The council of Elvira A.D. 305, c. 13, condemns them to perpetual excommunication; the first council of Valence, A.D. 374, c. 2, will not admit them to penance until after the lapse of a long time; the first council of Toledo, A.D. 398, c. 16, will not readmit the offender to communion unless she lives, even during her husband's lifetime, a life of continence; the first council of Orange, A.D. 441, c. 28, treats the offence, as Leo the Great had done, as a case of "pracvaricatio;" the second council of Arles, A.D. 45I, limits the excommunication to those who were above "twenty-five" years of age; the council of Vannes, A.D. 465, c. 4, treats such a marriage as adultery; the council of Lerida, A.D. 523, c. 6, treats it as "stuprum;" the third council of Orleans, A.D. 538, c. 16, treats it as "raptus," and makes the excommunication perpetual: so and makes the eccommunication program also the second council of Tours, A.D. 567, c. 20, the first of Macon, A.D. 581, c. 12, and the fifth of Paris, A.D. 615, c. 13. So also in Spain; the sixth council of Toledo, A.D. 638, c. 6 directs the sixth couldn't roted, k.b. ook, to distribute those who persist in such a marriage to be "banished from all Christian society, so that not even talk be had with them." (The canons seem always to avoid the honourable word for marriage to be used in reference to such cases; but that "rapere" is used not in its ordinary civil sense, but only to cast a stigma upon such marriages is shewn, c.g. by the council of Reims, A.D. 625, c. 23, which implies that the "raptor" sometimes had the king's consent, or was supported by other legitimate authority.

VIRGINS, THE WISE AND FOOLISH. A curious painting of an arcocolium, in which the part of the parable relating to the wise virgina is unquestionably treated, was found by Bosio in the cemetery of St. Agnes at Rome (Bottari, Scult. e Pitt. &c. tav. exlviii.). In the centre is a woman in the attitude of prayer, probably intended for the person buried in the tomb, robed in a dalmatic, with two bands of purple down the front. At her feet, representing the soul of the deceased, is a dove with outspread wings, and as if listening for the voice of her mate (Cantic. ii. 10). On the right of this female figure stand the five wise virgins, similarly clad in dalmatics with purple bands, each bearing in her right hand a torch, and carrying in her left by the handle a vessel of oil (St. Matt. xxv. 4). The leader of the five, who is

knocking at the door of the room where the feast is going on, has her torch lighted. On the left of the praying figure five other women, also intended no doubt for the wise virgins, are seated at a table on which are two dishes, a flagon, and two loaves.

There is also in the cemetery of Cyriaca, a painting in fresco of the same subject, more fully trented, the foolish virgins being also represented.
They are standing on the left hand of the Saviour, easily recognizable by their extinguished to the wise virgins, points out to them the heavenly feast to which they are invited (De Rossi, Roma Sott. p. 76). De Rossi thinks that this fresco, so far unique of its kind, indicates that the tomb is that of a virgin consecrated to heaven; a conjecture deriving much probability from a trustworthy tradition of a convent on the same spot. The sarcophagus under the fresco exhibits on its front face a figure in the attitude of prayer, vhile two other figures of saints, thought to be intended for SS. Peter and Paul. are drawing back a curtain and ushering the aoul into paradise (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. a. v. 'Vierges Folles,' &c.). [E. C. H.]

VISITATION. The right of personal visitation appears to have been considered as inherent in every office that conferred authority or imposed responsibility for the maintenance of discipline. Thus it belonged (i) to metropolitans in their provinces. Bingham (Antiquities, ii. c. 16, § 18) thinks that the right of visitation is implied in the ninth canon of the council of Antioch, A.D. 341, which asserts that the metropolitan received the care (7h) φροντίδα αναδέχεσθαι) of all the dioceses in his province. But the wording of the canon, which goes on to assign as a reason that all men who had any business in hand visited the metropolitan city to transact it, seems rather to point to some supreme power of jurisdiction to be exercised in the metropolis itself, as having been in the minds of the framers of the canon (cf. Bracar. II. c. 4; Bruns, Conc. ii. p. 44). Clearer language is employed by the council of Turin, A.D. 401 (Conc. Taurinense, c. 2), which, in deciding between the rival claims of the bishops of Arles and Vienne to the office of metropolitan, decrees that each should visit the churches which were contiguous to his own see (eas ecclesias visitet quas oppidis auis vicinas magia esse constituat). council of Lertina, A.D. 743, or Boniface (Ep. lxx.), decrees that it is the duty assigned by the canons to metropolitans to look into the lives of the bishops of his province and the way in which they discharged their duties. Occasional notices of metropolitan visitations are met with in early writers. Thus Possidomus (Vit. August. c. 8) speaks of Megalius, primate of Numidia, arriving at Hippo in the course of his visitation tour, and Bede (Hist. Eccl. iv. 2) speaks of Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury, as passing through the whole island, ordaining bishops where they were needed and setting right all things which he found in disorder.

(ii) But the duty of visitation especially belonged to hishops in their dioceses. [Bisuor, p. 232.] The councils were continually sying down rules for the punctual performance of this duty an transacted.

(a) Visitations every parish. Ti orders a new div licia, on the grou dition they were to (c. 8), orders th yearly visitations of such churches : The second counc (Bruns, Conc. ii. should visit every the first day, inqu their duty, in ord sary he might inst especially with ref for the exorcism mens during the baptism. On the s both as to belief mention is here m but it appears imp of a visitation ext found oppressive to council of Toledo, amongst other prec that no bishop shall his visitation for m bably many parishes avoiding the expense council of Merida, A speaks of certain had obtained exem former bishops, and bishop arrives for t should be received reasonable provision visitation is provide of Toledo, A.D. 63 that a bishop shall v his diocese every yea that the churches ar he himself is preven pressure of other du performed by one of who should inquire churches and the live mission of visiting b led to abuses, for we (Conc. Meldense, c. terms of the stronge quitous custom (rep consuctudo) which bishops, of never, or person the parishes up (b) The canons ab

objects of the bishop chiefly in the inspec churches, and the r among the clergy. O quoted, decrees that should be held annua administering confirm people, inquiring into and searching out as customs. To add we this last duty, it was n where the ited. On the r women, also ns, are scated a flagon, and

of Cyriaca, a ct, more fully represented, hand of the extinguished Lord, turning to them the invited (De i thinks that ind, indicates onsecrated to h probability onvent on the er the fresco n the attitude res of saints. ter and Paul, ushering the t. des Antiq.

of personal considered as red authority maintenance (i) to metre-ham (Antiquithe right of canon of the which asserts the care (Thu diecesea in his canon, which l visited the seems rather of jurisdiction olis itself. as he framers of Bruns, Conc. ployed by the c. Taurinense, cen the rival nd Vienne to ees that each were contigus visitet quas stitunt). The Boniface (Ep. y assigned by leck into the e and the way duties. Occavisitations are ua Pessidonius galius, primate the course of ist. Eccl. iv. 2) of Canterbury, land, ordaining ed and setting n disorder.

tion especially

escs. [Bisnor,

ontinually lay-

al performance

every parish. The conneil of Lugo, A.D. 569 (Conc. Luconse, Labbe, Conc. t. v. p. 874) orders a new division of the dioceses in Gallicia, on the ground that in their present condition they were too large to admit of a yearly visitation. The council of Tarragona, A.D. 516 (c. 8), orders that the bishop should make yearly visitations to provide for the reparation of such churches as had fallen into bad repair. The second council of Braga, A.D. 572, c. i. (Bruns, Conc. ii. 39), orders that the bishop should visit every parish in his diocese, and, on the first day, inquire how the clergy performed their duty, in order that where it was necessary he might instruct those who were ignorant, especially with reference to the canonical rules for the exoreism and instruction of catechumens during the twenty-one days before their baptism. On the second day he was to assemble the people and instruct them in their duties, both as to belief and practice. No express mention is here made of an annual visitation, but it appears implied. Probably the expenses of a visitation extending over two days were found oppressive to the clergy, for the seventh council of Toledo, A.D. 646 (c. 4), enacts, amongst other precautions to prevent extortion, that no bishop shall remain in any parish during his visitation for more than a single day. Probably many parishes were desirous of altogether avoiding the expenses of the visitation, since the conneil of Merida, A.D. 666 (Conc. Emerit c. 11), speaks of certain abbata and presbyters who had obtained exemptions (absolutionem) from former bishops, and orders that whenever a bishop arrives for the purpose of visitation he should be received with due honour, and a reasonable provision for expenses. The annual visitation is provided for in the fourth council of Teledo, A.D. 633 (c. 36), which orders that a bishop shall visit each of the parishes in his diocese every year, for the purpose of seeing that the churches are in proper repair; but if he himself is prevented by ill-health or by the pressure of other duties, the visitation might be performed by one of his presbyters or deacons, who should inquire into the condition of the churches and the lives of the clergy. This permission of visiting by deputy appears to have led to abuses, for we find the council of Meanx (Conc. Meldense, c. 29), A.D. 815, speaking in terms of the strongest condemnation of an iniquitous custom (reprehensibilis et damnabilis consuctudo) which had arisen among some bisheps, of never, or scarcely ever, visiting in person the parishes under their jurisdiction.

(b) The canons above quoted speak of the objects of the bishops' visitations as consisting chiefly in the inspection of the fabric of the churches, and the maintenance of discipline among the clergy. Other duties were added at a later period. The council of Leptina, above quoted, decrees that the bishop's visitation should be held annually, for the purposes of administering confirmation, instructing the people, inquiring into the morals of the clergy, and searching out and prohibiting all pagan customs. To add weight to his authority in

ef this duty and defining the business to be be accompanied by the graphic, or count, who filled the office of "defensor ecclesiae" in his diocese, "Gravione, qui defensor ejus ecclesine dincess, Oravione, qui uciensor ejue ecciesiae est "(Labbe, Concilia, vi. p. 1534; see Adro-oatus Ecclesiae, p. 34). The capitularies of Charlemagne, vii. cc. 94, 95, 129, 365 provids that the bishop shall visit every parish in his diocese for the purpose of administering confirmation, of inquiring into the morals of his people, and extirpnting any pagan practices that yet lingered among the people, and (Addit. iii. 65) of correcting any oppression or corruption on the part of the nobles or judges. Offenders were first to be reproved and admonished by the bishop, and if this failed to produce reformation to be reported to the emperor.

(c) These visitations appear to have been conducted with large and occasionally extravagant expenditure. Some exceptions are recorded. Severus Sulpitius (Dialog. 2) writes of St. Martin that he went round his diocese clad in a ragged dress and a black cloak and riding upon an ass. Bede (Hist. Eccl. iii. 28) narrates that St. Chad went round his diocese on his feet, especially noting that he visited all the country districts, the farms and villages and castles. But these are evidently noted as exceptional instances. Athanasius, on the other hand (Apolog. ii. § 74), is said to have been invariably attended while on his visitation not only by priests and deacons, but by a considerable number of the laity, "non paucos ex plebe." For the measures taken by later councils to check the oppressions and exactions for which visitations were made the excuse, see PROCURATIONS.

(iii) Archdeacons also had the power of holding visitations, but the practice seems to have been of gradual growth. Isidore of Seville (Epist. ad Ludifred), after defining the ordinary duties of an archdeacon, adds that he investigates in person, "ipse inquirit," the condition of the fabric and ornaments of the churches and other parish matters, and sends his report to the bishop, but notes that this is done by special commission "cum jussione epiacopi." Hincmar of Rheims, however, in his Precepts to Archdencons, c. 1 (Opp. ii. p. 728), speaks of their visits to country parishes, either in his company, or by themselves, as if such visitations were part of their regular duty (see ARCH-DEACON, p. 138, and PROCURATIONS).

(iv) The right of visitation appears to have been claimed in some instances by the civil authorities. The council of Chalons (Conc. Cabillon (c. 11) speaks with great indignation of the conduct of certain judges who claimed a right of visitation over all parishes and monasteries subject to episcopal superintendence, and demanded provision for their expenses, bably this claim arose from the practice above mentioned of associating the civil "defensor ecclesine" with the bishop, in order to provide for the more effectual suppression of customs. [MISSI DOMINICI.]

VISITATION OF THE SICK. [Unc-TION, p. 2000; VIATICUM.]

VISITATOR. A bishop temporarily appointed to perform the duties of a vacant see, or to act in the place of another bishop when ininis last duty, it was provided that he should | capacitated by illness or lying under ecclesiastieal censure. See INTERCESSOR. An old formulary relating to the election of a bishop, quoted by Du Cange from the Spicilegium Acheriense, tom. viii. p. 154, provides that the bishop who had been in charge of the funeral of a deceased prelate ("tumulator") should be the "visitator" of the vacant see, and take charge of the property in or belonging to the church, the appointment to be made by the metropolitan. The council of Riez, A.D. 439 (Cons. Rey. c. 6), orders that in case of the death of a bishop, no other bishop should approach the cathedral church at the time of the funeral, except one from a neighbouring see, who should take charge of the see in the enpacity of a "visitator"—
"visitatoris vice." The use of the word seems especially to belong to the Western church. It Gregory the Great. Thus (Ep. ii. 25) he appoints Leoutius to be "visitator" of the see of Rimini in consequence of the ill-health of the bishop, and (l. 15) commands Balbinus, and (l. 51) Felix to go as visitatores to certain churches, mentioning that their chief duty was to provide for the ordination of the clergy. Hincmar of Rheims, in his epistle to the bishop of Laon, expressly claims the right, as metro-politan, of appointing a visitator" to the care of a vacant see (see Thomassin, Vet. et Nov. Eccl. Discip. ii. 2, e. 21, § 9). The word περιοδευτής is sometimes translated visitator (see Bruns, Canon. note in Conc. Laodic. c. 57), but the offices were essentially distinct. See PERIO-DEUTES, VACANCY. [P. O.]

VITALIANUS, pepe, commemorated in modern martyrologies on Jan. 27 (Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. ii. 780). [C. H.]

VITALICUS, Sept. 4, youthful martyr with two others, Rufinus and Silvanus (Mart. Usuard., Notken, Rom.); Vitalica (Hieron., Vot. Rom., Adon.). [C. H.]

VITALIS (1), Jan. 9, martyr, commemorated at Smyrna with Revocatus and Fortunatus (Mart. Usuard., Wand.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 567)

(2) Feb. 14, martyr, commemorated at Rome with Felicula and Zene (Mart. Usuard., Aden., Rom., Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Feb. ii. 743). This is probably the St. Vitalis commemorated in the Liber Antiphonarius of Gregory, p. 693.

(3) April 21, one of the companiens of Arator (Mart. Usuard., Aden., Hieron., Notker, Rom.).

(4) Apr. 28, martyr, commemorated at Ravenna (*Mart.* Usuard., Adon., *Vct. Rom.*, *Rom.*, Notker., Wand.).

(5) July 2, one of the companions of Aristo (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Rom.).

(6) July 10, one of the seven sons of Felicitas, martyrs at Rome (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Notker., Rom.).

(7) July 23, bishop, martyr, commemorated at Ravenna with Apollonius (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.).

(8) Sept. 22, martyr of the Thebaean Legion (Mart. Usuard., Hieron., Rons.).

(9) Nov. 3, martyr, commemorated at Caesarea in Cappadocia, with Germanus, Theophilus, and Caesarius (Mart. Usuard., Adeu., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

(10) Nov. 27, martyr, commemorated with Agricola at Bologna (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Hieron., Vet. Rom., Wand.). [C. H.]

VITUS (1) (VITIUS), Jan. 20, martyr, commemorated at Nicomedia with Cyriscus and others (Mart. Syr.).

(2) Jan. 15, martyr under Diocletian, commemorated in Sicily with Modestus and Crescentia (Mart. Bed., Flor., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Wand., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. ii, 1013); in Lucania (Hieron.); commemorated on this day in the Gelasian Sacramentary, and named in the collect and pest-communion.

(3) Jun. 26, martyr, commemorated at Nicomedia (Mart. Syr.). [C. II.]

VIVIANA (BIBIANA), martyr, commemorated at Rome on Dec. 2, with Faustus and Dafoosa (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.), [C. H.]

VOCATORIUM, an invitatory. [INVITA-TORIUM.] "In oratorio versum non diennt, nec vocatorium" (Ordo Off. in domo S. Bened. ante Pascha, in Mabill. Vet. Anal. 151, ed. 2).

VOLUME. The "roll of a beok" (volumen) was composed of leaves of papyrus or parchment, glued, or otherwise fastened, end to end, and rolled, as its name implies, round an axis. Libri and codices, on the other hand, derived their names from the material of which they were formed, and were put together as books are now. Donati (de' Dittici degli Ant. p. 17) gives a drawing of a volume rolled up and fitted with all requisites for use and protection. The fittings of a volume, as seen in a drawing given by Montfaucon, were a stick to roll it on, with a boss or knob at the left hand of the MS., and projecting a little way beyond the right side of it, so as to furnish a handle; a cover of vellum fastened with strings or straps at either end, and a slip of thinner veilum glued on, with the title of the book written on it. Volumes were sometimes called by a name of similar origin, rotulae (Durand. Ration. Div. Off. i. c. 3, n. 11).

I. Among the Greeks and Romans, a volume in the hand was the mark of an orator. Polyhymnia, the muse of rhetoric, is always represented in this way, and the same mark of distinction is given in statues and bas-reliefs to senators and other great men. In the museum of the Vatican there is a statue of Augustus, with a volume is the left hand, and making a rhetorical gesture with the right. Among the early Christians the use of the volume as a symbol seems to have been more general, though apparently slwave confined to persons of distinction, and its significance more varied and subtle.

1. It was used in representations of the first person of the Trinity. Bettari (Scult. e Pitt. Ixxiv.) gives a drawing of a sarcophagus from the catacombs, in which the Father appears as sa old man standing up, with a volume in his left hand, and his right stretched out after the classical manner, and representing an orator towards Moses, whom he is ordering to put off his sheet before he approaches the burning bush.

The hand alone bearing a volume is sometimes met with as a symbol of the Father, as in a bas-relief of the 6th century representing the baptism of A (Ciampini, Ve 2. The pat Testament are hand (Duranon sarcophagi & Pitt. xlix. et the rock, which tended as a me him to work nengravings the space behi &c. tav. ii. 10)

3. Our Savi

in mosaics and

with a velume

is shewn unrel Peter (as on a there is a rer treatment in th to be due to (Ciampini, de S lactery which hounrolled, and in pacem dat, inte commission as p vi. 15). (b) Our he is teaching (Allegranza, Sac when he is disp Roma Subt. i. WITH THE]; A casket at his fee of the Old Test reference in his being wrought t rolled up, as in blind (Bottari, paralytic (ib. lxx into wine (ib. woman with th some representat (Bottari, Scuit. e is unrolled, with bolizing the reve John xi. 4), ar through the gos some reason as which is an in miracle in the sci appear on glass catacombs. In the is a beautiful fres exhibiting, as far representation of the Saviour appear in his hand.

4. Where a vest seed his own write on ancient gildee between these two symbolize the unaidentity of the godden crown by wis probably intende the good news of t

morated with uard., Adon., FC. H.1

martyr, com-Cyriacus and

ocletian, comtus and Cress l., Adon., Vet. SS. Jun. ii. memorated on mentary, aud manion.

iemorated at [C. H.] tyr, commeraustus and t. Rom., Rom.).

[C. H.] ry. [INVITAion dicant, nec S. Bened. ante ed. 2). [W. E. S.]

ok " (volumen) or parchment. l to end, and an axis. Libri derived their ch they were books are now. gives a drawitted with all

The fittings iven by Montwith a boss or and projecting of it, so as to llum fastened d, and a slip of e title of the ere sometimes origin, rotulae n. 11).

ns, a volume ia or. Polyhymya represented f distinction is o senators and of the Vatican h a volume in torical gesture Christians the seems to have rently always and its signifi-

ns of the first (Scult. e Pitt. cophagua from r appears as as ame in his left fter the classiorator towards t off his shoes bush.

ne is sometimes ather, as in a presenting the baptism of Agilulfus, king of the Lombards sented (Ciampini, de Sacr. Aedif. tab. xiii.) with

2. The partiarchs and prophets of the Old Testament are represented with the volume in hand (Durand, quoted above). Moses appears on sarcophagi thus represented (Bottari, Scult. e Pitt. xlix. et pass.) only when he is striking the rock, which looks as if the volume were intended as a mark of the divine power granted to him to work miracles for the people. In some engravings the volume is not in his hand, but in the space behind his head (Garrucci, Vetri Orn. &c. tnv. ii. 10).

3. Our Saviour is almost always represented in mosaics and in the bas-reliefs of sarcophagi with a volume in his left hand. The volume is shewn unrolled (a) when he is addressing St. Peter (as on a great number of sarcophagi), and there is a remarkably clear example of this treatment in the mosaic of St. Constance, thought to be due to the munificence of Constantine (Ciampini, de Sacr. Aedif. tab. xxxii.); the phylactery which he presents to St. Peter is also shewn nurolled, and inscribed with the words Dominus pacem dat, intended, of course, as the apostle's commission as preacher of the gospel of peace (Eph. vi. 15). (b) Our Lord also bears the volume when he is teaching (Bottari, Scult. e Pitt. &c. exxxiii.; Allegranza, Sacr. Mon. di Milano, tav. i.), and when he is disputing with the doctors (Aringhi, Roma Subt. i. 579; ii. 213) [Doctors, Christ WITH THE]; and on this occasion he has a casket at his feet, supposed to contain the books of the Old Testament, to which he may make reference in his discussion. When a miracle is being wrought the volume is always represented rolled up, as in the healing of the man born blind (Bottari, Scult. e Pitt. cxxxvii.); of the paralytic (ib. lxxxixi); the changing of water into wine (ib. lxxxix.); the healing of the woman with the isaua of blood (ib.). But in some representations of the raising of Lazarus (Bottari, Scult. e Pitt. xxxii. xxxvi.) the volume s unrolled, with the probable intention of symbolizing the revelation of the glory of God (St. John xi. 4), and of "life and immortality through the gospel" (2 Tim. i. 10). But, for some reason as yet undiscovered, the volume, which is an invariable accompaniment of a miracle in the sculptures of sarcophagi, does not appear on glass or in the paintings of the catacombs. In the museum of the Vatican there is a beautiful fresco brought from the catacombs exhibiting, as far as is known, the only ancient representation of the Last Supper, and in this the Saviour appears with the rolled-up volume in his hand.

4. Where a volume appears in the hand of St. Peter or St. Paul, it is supposed to represent his own writings; but when, as sometimes an ancient gilded glass, a volume is placed between these two apostles, it is supposed to symbolize the unauimity of these apostles and the identity of the gospel preached by them. The golden crown by which it is generally surmounted is probably intended to indicate its royal origin as the good news of the kingdom of heaven (St. Matt. iv. 23). Mosaics often exhibit these apostles with the volume unrolled and showing extracts from Scripture referring to some remarkable event in their lives; thus, in the spee of the aucient Vatican, St. Peter is reprea phylactery in his hand inscribed with his memorable confession (St. Matt. xvi. 16). In the same mosaic St. Paul appears standing by the seated figure of the Saviour with a volume in his hand, bearing the words "Mihi vivere Christus est" (Philipp. i. 21).

5. The apostles, as a body, are found represented both on mosaics and bas-reliefs with this sign of their commission to preach the gospel (Aringhi, Rom. Subt. passim; Bosio, Rom. Sott. passim; Ciampiui, Vet. Mon. t. i. tab. lxvi.), and the Saviour commonly stands in the midst as if he were teaching them (Millin, Midi de la

France, p. lix.).

6. In the more ancient monuments bishops, as depositaries of the word, bear the roll in the left hand; but in mosaics (Ciampini, Vet. Mon. ii. tab. xxiv.), diptycha (Paciardi, de Cult. Joan. Bapt. pp. 230-260), and paintings of a later age, a square book richly bound. A representation on glass of the figure of St. Cyprian (spelt Cripranus) from the catacombs has the roll in hand, and, besides, a volume standing on end at the feet (Garrucci, Vet. Ornat. xx. 6). Representations of Justin and Timothy may be cited as instances of similar treatment (ib. xxiv. 3), the latter having always on ancient glass a second volume behind him—a possible allusion to the two epistles addressed to him by St. Paul.

7. Deacous are also represented bearing in the left hand the same badge of their ministry. Buonarotti (Vet. Ornat. tav. xvi. 2) gives a drawing of St. Lawrence from a glass bearing the volume, and sented between SS. Peter and Paul,

who appear to be teaching him.

8. Readers, in token of their office, as readers of the Scriptures to the congregation, always appear with the volume. A gilded glass, given by Buonarotti (ib. tav. xvii. 2), preserves what appears to be a representation of the ordination of two youths as readers, who both hear the volume in their hands.

9. In some sepulchral monuments, especially bas-reliefs of double sarcophagi, in which the marriage ceremonies of the deceased are commemorated (Bottari, Scult. e Pitt. &c. tav. cxxxvii.; Maffei, Veron. Illust. part iii. p. 54) the bridegroom holds a volume in his hand supposed to

pe the nuptial contract. Sometimes three or four volumes stand on end at his feet, possibly indicating the various offices or magistracies he may have held. Volumes of this kind are said to have been borne by slaves after patricians at Rome; and when they appear, as they sometimes do, on glass (Buonar. Scutt. e Pitt. tav. xxviii.; Garrucci, Vet. Ornat. xxvii. 1), and on the shields and sarcophagi, it is probable that they are merely a mark of the dignity of the person commemorated, as he has almost always, in such cases, the senatorial badge of the broad purple

II. Besides these volumes borne in the hand by divers personages and for various reasons, a great many are found on ancient glass (Garrucci, Vet. Ornat. xviii. 5, 6; xvii. i. 5, &c.) to which it is difficult to assign any certain significance. Buonarotti (tav. xx.) gives a representation of St. Felicitas and her seven sons between two volumes supposed to signify the two volumes of Scripture, for the truth of which martyrs shed their blood; and Bottari (Scult. e Pitt. tav. xix.)

preserves a figure in the attitude of prayer, with two volumes tied together on one side and an eucharistic cup on the other-a symbolism of which the meaning is obvious enough.

III. Although books, as we understand the term, soon began to be used for the reading of the gospel in churches, volumes, strictly so-called, were, for some time, retained for the prayers and ritual of certain ecclesiastical functions. Cardinal Cassauata had some of these volumes of as late a date as the 9th and 10th centuries. containing the forms of the ordination service, containing the forms of the blessing of the font, and of the paschal candle (Martigor, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. a. v. 'Volume'). [E. C. H.]

VOTIVE OFFERINGS, "votiva," "quae sanctis ex voto aut veneratione offerebantur" (Muratori). The custom of bringing offerings to Christian churches in acknowledgment of some signal deliverance from peril or illness or of a me other answer to prayer, with the design of perpetuating the remembrance of these divine favours, became widely prevalent in both the Eastern and Western churches at a very early period. While the observance undoubtedly offers a strong resemblance to the same custom as known to pagan antiquity, it was held to be sanctioned by Scripture; e.g. in such passages as Exodus xvil. 4: Ps. exi. 4. It ultimately became closely associated with the veneration of the tombs and relics of martyrs, whose intercession and aid were frequently implored. Augustine seems to have sought to divest the practice of the superstitious notions with which it was already becoming connected in his time, by pointing out that such offerings, "apud memorias sanctorum martyrum," ought to be looked upon as really offered to God (Serm. 273; Migne, Patrol. xxxviii. 1251).

The same father is the first who distinctly lays down the theory that such offerings must be made in churches. As quoted by Prosper of Aquitaine, he says that the best offering we can make to God is that of ourselves, and as the image of Caesar was to be given to Caesar, so the image of the Deity is to be consecrated to Him. We have however not only to consider what we can offer and to whom, but also where our offering should be made, "quin veri sacrificii extra catholicam ecclesiani non est" (Opera, ed. Migne, x. 1860). It is in harmony with this view that we find the 20th capon of the collection ascribed to the council of Nantes (A.D. 660) forbidding the offering of vows or presenting of candles or any other offering for the restoration of health in any other place except Christian churches: "Nullus votum faciat aut candelam vel aliquod munus pro sanitate sua rogaturus alibi deferat nisi ad ecclesiam Domino Deo suo" (Mausi, Concilia, xi. 59-61;

Migne, 1xi, 846).

Similar offerings were made by virgins on the occasion of their consecration to the service of the altar, with the prayer that they might be enabled to keep inviolate their vow of virginity. In the ancient Sacramentarium attributed to St. Lee (Migne, lv. 38), we find in the appointed service for such occasions, "Offerimus tibi, Domine, preces et munera." Gregory the Great, in his Liber Sucramentorum, speaks of the relics of a martyr (those of St. Laurentius) as them-

selves a kind of offering, "votiva martyria" (ib. lxxviii. 1251); and on another occasion, when referring to an instance of a wife who presented offerings at the altar for her husband's recovery from sickness, styles them a "sacrifi-cium" (Did. iv. 57).

The extent to which the practice prevailed both in the East and in the West in the 5th

century, is sufficiently proved by two writers-Theodoret and Paulinus of Nols. Of these, the former, in a remarkable passage, exultingly describes the honours paid to the tomos of the martyrs in his time—and the tombs themselves as objects of universal admiration, spleading to these,"

"To these," he says, " we repair not once or twice a year, or tive times only, but frequently and in great multitudes (πανηγύρεις), addressing often, each day, hymns to Him who is their Lord. And those who are in health pray that their health may be preserved; those in sickness, for relief from their malady; the childless, for children; the barren women, for odspring; while these already thus blessed, pray that their sons and daughters may be endowed with desirable gifts." He then goes on to describe some of the offerings (ἀναθήματα), as consisting of models of arms, legs, eyes, &c., according to the affected part, and fashioned out of gold, silver, or wood— "for the Lord," he says, "accepts both small and costly gifts, estimating them by the capacity of the giver." He describes other offerings (probably tablets) as recording the virtues of the martyrs, "but their virtues," he says, "prove that He who was their God was the true God." ή δὲ τούτων δύναμις τὸν τούτων Θεὸν ἀληθινὸν ἀποφαίνει Θεόν (Graecarum Affect. Curat.; Migne, Pat. Graec. lxxxiii. 922). At the council of Lestines (A.D. 743) the offering of models, such as those which he describes, was condemned as a pagan usage (see PAGANISM, 111. ii.).

The references to the practice in Paulinus give evidence of a still more superstitious conception of its efficacy. He describes in his four-teenth poem (de S. Felice Natalitium Carm. iii.) the assembling throngs and the donors as hanging their votive offerings to the pillars of the church, He then proceeds to narrate three stories, which enforce the necessity of faithfully observing such vows. The first is that of an inhabitant of the town of Abellina, who, having vowed a pig to St. Felix, brought his offering to the shrine of the saint, but endeavoured to evade the genuine performance of his vow by killing the pig and simply giving the entrails to the poor of the church, himself carrying off the carcase. On his journey home, however, he was thrown from his horse, and smitten with apparent paralysis, but having been carried back to the church, he there implored the forgiveness of the saint, and ordered the whole carcase to be divided among the poor. Whereupon he was miraculously restored to the complete use of his limbs and to his former health (Migne, lxi.

439-501).

The second instance is that of some peasants of Apulia, who, having reared a fat sow and dedicated it to the same saint, proceeded to drive it to the church. The animal however succumbed to the fatigue of the journey, and was unable to proceed. Full of anxiety lest they should seem unfaithful to their vow, the pious

peasants haste amalter size, a sented themsel astonishment been miraculor

According to similarly dedic and when the t yoke it to the escaped. On r the owners fou ingly voluntary

VOWS (εὐχ a vow is usua!] as a prayer, we that kind of pra a vow, i.e. πρός we offer to God offering of the h greatest of all o in Christ, as n tine, Ep. lix., aa

The enrliest

proceeding dericedent, is that rviii. 18,—εἶχε tius, Η. Ε. ii. 28 was under a simi church, after th have been at one msking vows and would seem an e: observance. Wh ample, advises you unable to preser marry, the 19th c (A.D. 314) speaks obligation, and ath vow of virginity -τον των διγάμω Conc. ii. 520). Sin tise de Fide, lays i are of perpetual ol Patrol. xl. 769).

Among the prin disposition to ass clergy to the lait which it was sough the monk or the martyrs and of thei pilgrimages to shri The attacks directe and practices by suc and Vigilantius being teachers of the chur to excesses and abuse which each was ass left untouched, and of taking vows, unde never to have been to for example, has a w is only against such made could not be e. iiii 12). The Aposto with approval the t simply advising that assumed (bk. iv. 14;

Vows were disting conalia," or those ap

martyria " er occasion. a wife who n a "sacrifi-

8

ice prevailed in the 5th wo writers-Of these, the exultingly ombs of the s themselves , spleadidly "To these," ce a year, or nd in great g often, each Lord. And their health ss, for relief or children :

while those their sons ith desirable some of the g of models er, or woodth small and e capacity of ferings (prortues of the says, " prove true God."θεδυ άληθινδυ et. Curat.; t the council models, such ndenmed as a

in Paulinus rstitions conin his four-Carm. iii.) the s as hanging f the church. arce stories. fully observt of an inwho, having is offering to ured to evade w by killing trails to the ying off the ever, he was en with apcarried back e forgiveness carense to be apon he was te use of his (Migne, lxi.

ome pensants fat sow and eded to drive lowever sucney, and was ty lest they w, the pious

peasants hastened to select one or two pigs of a amalier size, and with these as an offering presented themselves at the church, where to their astonishment they found the sow, which had been miraculously conveyed thither before them.

According to the third story, a heifer had been similarly dedicated to St. Felix from its birth, and when the time came the owner proceeded to yoke it to the cart, when it broke away and escaped. On arriving at the temple however the owners found the animal standing, a seemingly voluntary victim, at the altar of the saint.

VOWS (εὐχή, "votum"). "If in Scripture a vow is usun'ly termed evxn, being designated as a prayer, we must understand more especially that kind of prayer which we offer when making a vow, i.e. προς εὐχήν. But all things which we offer to God are vowed, and most of all the offering of the holy altar, wherein is implied the greatest of all our vows, whereby we vow to be in Christ, as members of His body" (Augustine, Ep. lix., ad Paulinum).

The earliest example of a Christian vow, a proceeding derived from Old Testament precedent, is that recorded of St. Paul in Acts zviii. 18,— $\epsilon l \chi \epsilon \gamma d \rho \epsilon b \chi \dot{\eta} \nu$. Hegesippus (Euselius, H. E. ii. 25) implies that James the Just was under a similar vow. The tendency in the thurch, after the 3rd century, would seem to have been at once to encourage the practice of making vows and to attach an increased, and it would seem an exaggerated, importance to their observance. While Cyprian (Epist. iv.), for exsmple, advises young women who feel themselves anable to preserve their vow of virginity, to marry, the 19th canon of the council of Ancyra (A.D. 314) speaks of such vows as of perpetual obligation, and affirms that those who break their vow of virginity might as well commit bigamy, -του των διγάμων δρον έκπληρούτωσαν (Mansi, Conc. ii. 520). Similarly Fulgentius, in his treatise de Fide, lays it down that vows of chastity are of perpetual obligation on both sexes (Migne, Patrol. xl. 769).

Among the principal causes of the tendency above referred to, may be named the increased disposition to assert the superiority of the clergy to the laity, the special sanctity with which it was sought to invest the profession of the monk or the anchorite, the veneration of martyrs and of their relics, and, at a later period, pilgrimages to shrines and masses for the dead. The attacks directed against these new theories and practices by such writers as Aërius, Jovinian, and Vigilantius being recognised as just by the teachers of the church only so far as they applied to excesses and abuses, the theory of the vow with which each was associated seems to have been left untouched, and the lawfulness or expediency of taking vows, under certain conditions, appears never to have been called in question. Ambrose, for example, has a warning against vows, but it is only against such as He to whom they are made could not be expected to approve,—"quod sibi cui promittitur nolit exsolvi" (de Officia, iii. 12). The Apostolical Constitutions recognise with approval the taking of vows of virginity, simply advising that they should not be hastily assumed (bk. iv. 14; Cotelerius, i. 302).

Vows were distinguished as (1) "vota per-sonalia," or those applying mainly to uneself,

(2) as "vota renlia," or those having reference to external objects and circumstances; they were also distinguished as "perpetua" and "temporalia," or vows taken for a specified time. Among the "vota personalia" the most common were those of abstinence, chastity, and fasting. Hilary of Poitiers says, "Deo vovenda sunt contemptus corporis, castitatis custodia, jejunii tolerantia" (Migne, ix. 184). Augustine urges Christians not to be backward in taking vows, for they will not, he says, be auticiently inspired by their unaided strength,—"Non sitis pigri ad voven-dum; non eaim viribus vestris implebitis." He enumerates as ordinary vows in his time, those of married people of conjugal fidelity to each other or of abstinence from sexual intercourse with each other, of the wealthy to extend hospitality to all religious persons approaching their houses, of others, to give all their property to the poor, and take upon themselves the religious life (in Ps. lxxvi.).

The most common form of vow in the earlier centuries would appear to have been that of virginity. Those who assumed this vow had their names entered in records kept by the church, and certain other formalities were observed, calculated to render the ceremony more impressive (Socrates, H. E. i. 13; Chrysost. de Sucerd. iii. 16). The binding nature even of the personal vow was not only insisted upon by the church but sometimes enforced by the law. Thus the 15th canon of the second council of Tenrs (A.D. 567) invoked the assistance of the law to impose divorce on a monk who had so far violated his monastic vow as to marry, "etiam judicis auxilio separetur" (Mansi, ix. 760). Generally, however, the non-observance of such vows was a matter to be brought before the episcopal courts, and the bishop was held to have episcopal courts, and the maney was the according the penalty according the penalty according to circumstances (council of Chalced, can. 16; to circumstances) Mansi, viii. 378). As regards the "vota realia, the reader may consult the comments of Ulpian

in the Digest (fr. 2, D. 50, tit. 12 de Pollicit.). Vows appear to have been frequently taken at the tombs of the martyrs, and Eusebins speaks of this as a common custom in his time, -Odev και έπι τὰς θήκας αὐτῶν ἔθος ἡμῖν περιιέναι, καὶ τὰς εὐχὰς παρά ταυταις ποιείσθαι (Praep. Evang.

The vow, like the votive offering, was held to be of no efficacy unless taken in a church and be of no emercy oness taken in a chirch and accompanied by the observance of certain religious rites. Thus Hilary of Poitiers, when commenting on Ps. lv. (liv.) 1, says that yows are of use only when invested with this character of the contract of the co racter, and that it is only when they are thus offered that the intercession of the Holy Spirit can be looked for in our behalf: "Vota enim tantum ecclesiasticae relligionis vtilia sunt. Quae cum et dignis Deo cautionibus et propositae in ecclesia observantiae studio probabnutur, tum digni erimns pro quibne Deum Sauctus Spiritus interpellet "(Migne, ix. 184). See also Novice, p. 1409; Pilgrimage, v. (2), p. 1638, Virgins, and Votive Offerings. [J. B. M.]

VULFRANUS, Mar. 20, confessor (Mart. Usuard.).

VULMARUS, June 17, confessor (Mark. Uauard., Adon.); July 20 (Mart. Rom.).

W

WAFER. [ELEMENTS, p. 603.]

WALERICUS, confessor in Pagus Vinnacensis (or Vinemacua) in Picardy, commemorated Dec. 12 (Mart. Usuard.); Apr. 1 (Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Apr. i. 14). [C. H.]

WANDREGISILUS, confessor in the neighbourhood of Rouen; commemorated on July 22 (Mart. Usuard.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. v. 253). [C. H.]

WANTI. [GLOVES.]

WAR. The question of the lawfulness of war, as it presented itself to the early church, assumed a twofold character: (1) whether a Christian prince could rightfully embark in any war; (2) whether a Christian subject was bound to render military service. On both points the decisions of successive teachers of the church exhibit a material difference, a difference mainly to be explained by the altered relations of the church to the civil power

During the first three centuries the consideration of both the above questions was necessarily complicated by the fitets, that the soldier in the Roman legions would be compelled to bear arms in the service of a state professedly pagan, and that military service was closely conjoined with the ceremonial of pagan worship. Hence to both questions the more nustere teaching of the church rejoined with an unqualified negative, and the words of Christ (Matt. xxvi. 52) were

adduced as placing the matter beyond dispute. If, as some critics maintain (Hefele, Beiträge, i. 21), the language of Justin (Apol. i. 14) and of Athenagoras (Legatio pro Christ. c. 35) does not necessarily imply a general disapproval of the profession of the warrior, the writings of Tertullian, both before and after his conversion to Montanism, contain passages which are suffi-ciently explicit. "There can," he says (with allusion to ordinary military service) "be no harmony between the divine and the human oath, the standard of Christ and of the devil, the camp of light and the camp of darkness; one soul cannot be claimed by two masters,—by God and by the devil" (de Idol. c. 19). His treatise, de Corona, called forth by the incident of the Christian soldier who refused to adorn himself with the laurel wreath associated with pagan observances, is well known. He there declares that merely to wear the wreath alone constitutes an act of idolatry-" Ita et corona idolothytum efficitur" (de Corona, c. 10). As for the military profession itself, "Can it," he asks, "be lawful to handle the aword, when the Lord Himself hath declared that he who uses the sword shall perish by it? Shall the child of peace engage in battle, when he looks upon even the strife of the law-courts as unseemly? Shall he who avenges not even his own wrongs, censign others to prison and to chains, torture and punish them?" (ib. c. 11). In the same spirit the martyr Maximilian (circ. A.D. 295) says. "Mihi non licet militare, quia Christianus sum"

(Ruinart, Acta Martyr. ii. 209). Se agsin Clemens of Alexandria (i. p. 289) asserts that they who seek peace have no need of the sword or the bow.

The opinion of Origen is less distinctly pronounced. In two passages (adv. Cels. v. 33; vii. 26) he appears to support the view of Tertullian, and in a third (ib. viii. 73) he puts forward the theory that Christiann, as a race professedly devoted to the acrvice of God, cannot justly be called upon to bear arms. The pagan priests, he urges, are exempt from such service, and, on like grounds, Christians claim a similar immunity. "We could not fight under the emperor," he says, "even if he should seek to constrain us; but we fight for him when in our own camp (τδιον στρατόπεδον εύσεβείας) we offer up prayers on his behalf" (Migne, Patrol. Graec. xi. 797). This argument, it is to be noted, appears as a rejoinder to certain criticisms of Celsus, who, in the opinion of Gibbon (ed. Milman and Smith, ii. 189) had exposed a weak point in the Christian theory: "the pagans very frequently asked, what must be the fate of the empire, attacked on every side by the barbarians, if all mankind should adopt the pusillanimous sentiments of the new sect?" Lactantine condemns war on purely philosophic grounds. The aim of the wise man, he says, should be not to engage in combat, the issue of which must always be doubtful, and thereby to annihilate ("tollere") his foe, but to do away with the cause of disagreement itself (Div. Inst. vi. 18). Origen himself, in a fourth passage, appears to allow that defensive war is justifiable, and somewhat quaintly suggests that the mode in which bees carry on their wars may perhaps serve as an example προς τους δικαίους και τεταγμένους πολέμους (adv. Cele. iv. 82).

It is tolerably certain, indeed, that whatever may have been the prevalent theory of the church during the first three centuries, many Christians at that period served in the armies of the empire. Tertullian's own expressions, "vestra omnia implevimus, urbes, insulax, castella, nunicipia, conciliabula, castra ipsa" (Apol. c. 37); "navigamus et nos vobiscum mulitamus" (dp. c. 42); and the story which he tells of the "legio fulminatrix" (ad Scapulam, c. 4), are decisive evidence to this effect. We find again from Eusebins (H. E. viii. 4, x. 8) that in the time of Diocletian the number of Christian soldiers was considerable, and that many officers were cansequently called upon by the emperot cochoose between a return to paganism sad degradation from their posts.

aggradation from teuer posses.

The important evidence afforded by Christian inscriptions might, it is true, seem at first sight to contradict these stnements. Aringhi (Adnig. Christianae, i. 430) gives an epitaph of a soldier of the time of Hadrian, and (ii. 170) that of a soldier in the praetorian guard; Boldetti (Osservazioni sopra i cimiteri, &c., p. 432), one of s Veterranus Ex protectionismum. Of the individual of the contradiction of the c

afforded, has ! results exhibi inscriptions ts (Reinesius, Sy Inscript. Rom Neupol.) with in Seguler (I. parison has sh give, out of no per cent., the 4734 in numb per cent. He accepted as a disparity, and a incompatibility early Christian service much slavery, namely ever, the Chris fact of his eart his tomh, becau all SERVUS DE was first of al recording in his soldier of man Gaule, i. 81-87) As seen, howe

recognition of scrupulosity beg

scribed by Const subsequent app imperial eagles, change. Some the fact that th Nicaea (if we a imposes thirteeu having abandone induced again to confessionem mil hanc abierunt, h gerere," etc. (M however, mainta taken in immed which it is preced the soldiers under Christians resigne part in pagan sa mercenary motive paid the required (Beiträge, i. 22;

St. Basil, again says that soldiers service has expirec sacrament of the years. But Hefe this as referring o been actually implessed in the part of the writ and maintains that Basil held all war

Chrysostem now soldier's calling, altihe laments the ten indulgence of the rexceptionally expos But by far the m declaration on the second

writings of August

). So again 9) asserts that d of the sword

distinctly pro-Cels. v. 33; vii. v of Tertullian, ts forward the see professedly annot justly be pagan priests, h service, and, aim a similar ght under the should seek to m when in our εὐσεβείας) we (Migne, Patrol. nt, it is to be rtain criticisms of Gibbon (ed. exposed a weak the pagans de by the bardopt the pusil-sect?" Lacly philosophic man, he says, at, the issue of and thereby to ut to do away tself (Dir. Inst. fourth passage, ar is justifiable,

s bikalous kal iv. 82). that whatever theory of the entories, many in the armies vn expressions, s, insulas, castra ipsa" (Apol. cum militamus* he tells of the lam, e. 4), sre We find again 8) that in the er of Christian at many officers by the emperor paganism sod

that the mode

rs may perhaps

ed by Christian m at first sight Aringhi (Antiq. aph of a soldier Boldetti (Osser-432), one of a (? " protectorio-Pyrrho militi," is described as ai (Act. S. Vict. ion, and Ruioart others, Getulius y tribunes under iew of arriving e evidence thus

afforded, has been at the trouble to compare the | results exhibited in three collections of pagan inscriptions taken from three distinct localities (Reinesius, Syntag. Inscript. Antiq.; Steiner, Cod. Inscript. Rom. Rheni ; Mommsen, Inscript. Regni Neapol.) with the Christian inscriptions contained in Seguler (Inscript. Antiq. Index). This comparison has shewe that while the pagan epitaphs give, out of an aggregate of 10,050, as many as 545 as those of soldiers, or an average of 5 42 per cent., the Christian epitaphs, amounting to 4734 in number, centain only 27, or about 0.57 per cent. He offers, however, what may be accepted as a reasonable explanation of this disparity, and a sufficient solution of the apparent incompatibility with the historical evidence. The early Christians, he considers, accepted military service much as they did the institution of slavery, namely as a political necessity. As, how-ever, the Christian slave would not suffer the fact of his earthly servitude to be recorded on his tomb, because he regarded himself as first of all SERVUS DEI, as the Christian soldier, who was first of all MILES CHRISTI, shrank from recording in his epitaph that he had been the soldier of man (Le Blant, Inscrip. Chrét. de la Gaule, i. 81-87).

As soon, however, as Christianity received the recognition of the state, much of this early scrupulosity began to disappear. The R in-

scribed by Constantine on his standard, and the subsequent appearance of the Cross on the imperial eagles, mark the commencement of this change. Some difficulty is indeed presented in the fact that the 13th canon of the council of Nicaea (if we accept the version of Rufinus) impose thirteen years' penance upon those who, having abandoned the military confession, were palued again to embrace it: "Qui vero propter confessionem militiam abjecerant, et rursum ad hanc abierunt, hos tredecim annis poenitentiam etc. (Mansi, Conc. ii. 708). Hefele, however, maintains that this canon is to be taken in immediate connexion with that by which it is preceded, and that it refers only to the soldiers under the emperor Licinius, who as Christians resigned their posts rather than take part in pagan sacrifice, but subsequently from mercenary motives returned to the ranks and paid the required homage to the pagan gods (Beiträge, i. 22; Conciliongesch. i. 399).

St. Basil, again (Epist. 188, ad Amphilochium), says that soldiers, after their term of military service has expired, are to be excluded from the sacrament of the communion for three whole years. But Hefele (Beiträge, i. 23) interprets this as referring only to those whose hands had been actually imbrued in the bloed of their fellow beings. He looks upon the passage also as conveying rather an expression of opinion on the part of the writer than an express injunction, and maintains that it does not imply that St. Basil held all war to be unjustifiable.

Chrysostom nowhere actually condemns the soldier's calling, although (Hom. in Matt. 61, c. 2) he laments the temptations to violence and the indulgence of the passions to which soldiers are exceptionally exposed.

But by fur the most explicit and authoritative declaration on the subject is to be found in the

cellinus (Epist. 138), he snys that if Christianity demanded the condemnation of all warfare, the soldiers in the New Testament seeking for a knowledge of salvation would have been directed by our Lord to throw aslde their arms and altogether renounce their profession; whereas the advice he gave them was to be centent with their wages, &c. ; and "quibus proprium stipendium sufficere debere praecepit, militare utique non prohibuit" (Migne, xxxiii. 532). In the same letter he says that as a father sometimes severely chastises the son whom he loves, so, in dealing with different nations, the Roman power may be compelled to consider what is for their benefit rather than what they would themselves desire, —"quorum petins utilitati consulendum est quam voluntati" (b. xxxiii. 531). Elsewhere he says that ambuscades and other deceptive stratagems are quite legitimate in war (Quaest. in Hept. bk. vi.; Migne, xxxiv. 781). He draws also a distinction which subsequently became classical, between just and unjust wars. In the former class he includes wars undertaken to obtain redress for wrongs; as, for instance, when a neighbouring state has neglected to make reparation for injuries inflicted by any of its citizens, or to make restitution of property wrongfully seized. A war entered upon for the purpose of chastising the undue arrogance of another state,—"ad subjugandam mortalium superbinm,"-may even be looked upon as entered upon "Deo auctore" (cont. Faust. c. 75; Migne, xlii. 447). A Christian man may fight even under a sacrilegious king, previded that what is enjoined upon him personally is not "contra Dei praeceptum" (ib.). Augustine encouraged Count Boniface in his valiant struggle against the Vandals by the exhortation not to think that "no one who wages war can please God," and cited for his encouragement the examples of king David and Cornelius, the centurion (Epist. 189; Migne, xxxiii. 855).

These and similar utterances of this father would seem to have determined the theory of the church after his time, and it is easy to understand that the views to which he gives expression would be further enforced by the fact that a large proportion of the wars of Christendom were carried on against the pagan or the infidel, as, for example, those against the Lembards, the Saracens, and the Turks, and thus represented a struggle in which the existence not merely of the state but of Christianity itself was in peril. The words in which he seeks to reassure the conscience of Count Boniface are quoted as authoritative by Hinemar (de Regis persona et regio ministerio, c. 10); and the moral distinction which he draws between different kinds of war is reproduced and further elaborated by Isidorus. The latter, in his Etymologiae (bk. xviii.),—the standard authority, after the 7th century, with respect to the relations of the church to secular matters, -distinguishes wars as of four kinds: (1) just; (2) unjust; (3) oivil; (4) "plusquam civile."
His definition of the first coincides with that of Angustine, to which he adds, "aut propulsan-dorum hostium causa." Unjust wars he defines as those undertaken from passion and without adequate cause. No war can be just save that which is undertaken, for the purposes of inflictwritings of Augustine. In his letter to Mar- | ing just punishment ("ulciscendi causa") or in

order to repel aggression. As an instance of (3) he cites the war between Sylla and Marius; of (4) that between Caesar and Pompey, who were not only "cives" but also "cognati."

The efforts of the church, after the time of Augustine, were mainly restricted to repressing the far from infrequent endeavours of the clergy themselves, in times of special danger and excitement, to participate in the strife of the battlefield. That such service was wholly unbecoming their profession does not appear to have ever been seriously denied. War was always regarded by the church as distinctively the concern of the laity; and Ensebius (Dem. Ecang. 1. 8; Migne, Patrol. Grace. xxii. 29-30), in drawing an elaborate comparison between the avocations permissible to the ecclesiastic and to the layman, specifies as among those that belong solely to the latter, the carrying on of just warfare, —τοι̂ς τε κατὰ τὸ δίκαιον στρατευομένοις. The 74th of the Apostolical Canons requires that any bishop, priest, or deacon devoting him-self to military service and aiming at combining it with the duties of his office shall be forthwith degraded from his ecclesiastical rank, on the rprinciple of giving to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things that are God's Ante-Nic. ii. 31). The council of Toulouse (A.D. 633) directs that those of the elergy who venture to take up arms "in quacumque seditione" shall be similarly treated and sent to do peuance in a monastery, - "in monasterium poenitentiae contradantur" (Mansi, x. 630). At the council of Meaux (A.D. 845) the clergy were forbidden either to engage in military service or even to carry arms, "armati incedere," under pain of deprivation of office as "sacrorum canonum contemptores et ecclesiasticae sanctitatis profenatores" (ib. xiv. 827).

But notwithstanding these and similar prohibitions, we find pope Nicholas I., in the year 865, remonstrating with Lewis the German and Charles the Bald for allowing many of the Frankish bishops to absent themselves from synod for the purpose of joining in the defence of the coast against the Northmen,—"Cum militum Christi sit Christo servire, militum vero saeculi, saeculo" (Epist. 83; Migne, exix. 922).

WASHING. The principal ceremonial ablustions anciently used in the church, besides baptism itself, are: the washing of the heads of the catechumens on Palm Sunday [HOLY WEEK, 780], and of their feet, and sometimes of their whole hodies, on MAUNDY THURSDAY [p. 1160]: the washing of the feet of the newly baptized [BAPTISM, p. 164]; the solemn washing of an infant seven days after baptism (Martene, de Rit. Antip. I. i. 18, Ordo 26); the washing of the hauds of those who entered a church for worship and communion, and of the ministrants in the celebration of the holy Eucharist [HANDS, WASHING OF, p. 758; LAVABO, p. 938]. For the ablution of the vessels used in holy communion, so far as it is found within our period, see PURIFICATION OF ALTAR VESSELS, p. 1756.

WATCHERS. [ACCEMETAE.]
WATER, HOLY. [HOLY WATER.]
WATER, ORDEAL OF. [ORDEAL,
p. 1468.]

WATER-VESSELS. HOLY WATER must of course have required some vessel to receive it, and very ancient vessels destined for this use are believed to be still in existence. Boldetti (Osservationi, p. 16) declares that he had seen in the catacombs certain round vessels of marble, terra cotta, or glass, placed on pillars at such a height as to be easily reached by the hand. Such a pillar, which may have supported a water-vessel, is found at the entrance of an anciest subterranean chapel at Chiusi (Cavedoni, Cinit. Chius. p. 20). The well-known palindromic inscription, NI-ON ANOMHMATA MH MONAN OUN, which is found on a vase discovered at Constantinople in the last century, and also (in an incorrect form) on one more recently discovered at Autun, is thought to indicate that the vase had been used to hold holv water. There is in the church of SS. Mark and Andrew, in the island of Murano, a well-preportioned urn of Parian marble, brought by the Venetians from Greece, which bears the inscription — ANTΛΗΣΑΤΑΙ[ε] ΥΔΩΡ ΜΕΤΑ EYΦΡΟΣΥΝΗΣ ΌΤΙ ΦΩΝΗ ΚΎ ΕΠΙ ΤΩΝ ΥΔΑΤΩΝ (lanish xii, 3; Ps. xxviii, [xxix.] 3). This is also thought to have been a holy water yessel (l'aciandi de Balneis, p. 141; figured in Martigny, p. 263, 2nd ed.). Gori (Thes. Diptych. iii. suppl. pl. xxv.) has figured an ivory vessel, bearing in relief the holy family and the four evangelists, which is believed to have been a portable holy water vessel. But perhaps the most curious of all the vessels of this kind which have been discovered is a leaden vessel, from the district of Tunis, bearing the inscription — ANTΛΗCATE YΔWP MET EYΦPOCYNHC. Within a border formed partly by the inscription itself, partly by branches of the vine, are two rows of figures. The upper row displays the Good Shepherd between a palm and a gladiator, who takes the wreath of victory from a cippus or low pillar; and a praying figure between a palm and a winged Victory. The lower row shews, twice over, the cross placed on a rock, whence issue the four rivers, at which a sheep and a stag-the Jewish and the Gentile Church—queuch their thirst. This vessel is figured in De Rossi's Bulletino, 1867, p. 80, and in Martigny, p. 264. Compare Colymbion, Fountains, Nymphaeum. PHIALA (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chrét. s. v. Eau Bénite).

WEDDING. [MARRIAGE.]

WEEK (in New Testament, σάββατα and σάββατον, in the phrase μία, οτ πρώτη, σαββάτον, δευτέρα σ. κ.τ. λ.; έβδομάς, hebdomas and hebdomada; septimant, first so used in Cod. Theodos. xv. 5, 5; laterculus septem dierum, Tertull. αλ λαt. 1.13). For the measurement and notation of time, the Christian communities, as they formed themselves in the various provinces of the Roman empire, had, in the existing local or national method of "dating," all that was needed for orlinary secular purposes. They had but to retain the received calendar names of day and month, and the current notation of the year expressed in terms of an "era," or by name of consuls, and the like. The requirements of Christian worship brought with them certain modifications of the

accustomed n city of the gogue, Jews, round which the Gentile ! Already the by Greeks an as a measure dean and Egy Institution, w imported into Jew, and Ge continued to a SABBATH, apr brated the firs the Lord's rest Names of the

derived from

σαββάτων (or

In the New Test

times, e.g. Tert

(de Jejun. 14,

But the first o

κυριακή or κυρ

(Dominicum doe day" in Acta 10: "non potes Tertull. de Fuja dominica sollem: ἀναστάσιμος (dominicae resur The numerical occurs only in m Ep. 15; St. Iren Pracf. in Explan Ep. 119 ad Janu By the close of Wednesday and I (or semijejunia) v τετράς and παρα Expos. #d. § 22, χν. 42, παρασκευ of Constantine (E the parasceve quarta, sexta sab! monly feria quart Alex. fr. de Pascho Constit. Apost. vii. in use for the d δευτέρα, τρίτη, τ σάββατον; the secunda, f. tertia, f sabb tum. This e feria is variously present writer con tertia, &c., came equivalents for the

to as Jewish. Con

Zeitrechnung, t. xv The planetary i

week came to the

the Christian era) f

astrological, not a r

explanation of thesthe second of the

xxxrii. 18, the locus

^{*} Heler (Hdb. der Ch. passage, held that the with the seven planets, no trace of such a week

VATER must el to receive for this nae ce. Boldetti hnd seen in ls of marble. ers at such a y the hand. supported a rance of an si (Cavedoni, nown palinand on a vasa last century, n oue more ought to into hold holy S. Mark and a well-proought by the META KY EII Ps. xxviii. have been a nois, p. 141; ed.). Gori has figured holy family believed to vessel. But he vessels of d is a leaden bearing the WP MET rder formed , partly by

palm and a shews, twice whence issue and a stag—rch—quench in De Rossi's igny, p. 264.

YMPHAEUM, . Chret. s. v. [C.]

od Shepherd

r low piliar;

rάββατα and πρώτη, σαβ-κ. τ. λ.; έβotimanı, first 5; laterculus 3). For the the Christian selves in the apire, had, in method of for ordinary o retain the d month, and expressed in consuls, and stian worship ations of the

accustomed method and nomencinture. In every city of the Roman empire which had a synagone, Jews, with proselytes, formed the nucleus round which the church grew; and from these the Gentile believers accepted the Jewish week. Already the seven-flay week was widely known by Greeks and Romans, but, for the most part, as a measure of time used by astrologers (Chaldena and Egyptian). The Sarbarth, as a Jewish institution, was but one of many superstitions imported into Rome from the East. Christian, Jew, and Gentile alike, whether or not they continued to attach any special sanctity to the SABBATH, appear, from the first, to have celebrated the first day of the week in memory of the Lord's resurrection. [Logn's Box 1]

the Lord's resurrection. [Lord's DAY.]

Names of the Days of the Week.—The names derived from Jewish usage, μία (οτ πρώτη), σαββάτων (οτ σαββάτου), δευτέρα, κ. τ. λ., occur in the New Testament; occasionally in subsequent times, e.g. Tertull. has "quarta et sexta sabbati" (de Jejun, 14, and St. Epiphan. Haer. lxx. 12). But the first day is almost constantly (ἡμέρα) κυριακή or κυρίου, dies dominicus or dominica; (Dominicum does not necessarily mean "the Lord's in Acta Martyr. S. Saturnini, Ruinart, 9, 10: " nen petest intermitti dominicum." Comp. Tertall. de Fuja in Persecutione, c. 14: "quomodo dominica sollemnia celebravimus?") ή τοῦ κυρίου άναστάσιμος (Const. Apost. c. li. 59); "dies deminicae resurrectionis" (Tertull. de Orat. 23). The numerical designation, ογδόη, eighth day, occurs only in mystical expositions, as St. Barn. Ep. 15; St. Iren. de Oydoad. fragm.; St. Hilar. Praef. in Explan. Psaim. t. i. 7; St. Augustine, Ep. 119 ad Januar. 10-16.

By the close of the 2nd century, we find the Wednesday and Friday distinguished as fast-days (or semijejunia) under heame dies stationys στάσεις. The Greek names for these days are retpas and πορασκευή; for the latter Epiphan. Expos. fid. \$92a. has προσάββατον; as St. Mark xv. 42, παρασκευή δ έστι προσάββατον; a law of Constantine (Euseb., Vil. Const. iv. 18) terms the parasceve πρὸ σαββάτου; the Latin, quarta, scata subbati (Tertull. u. s.); more commonly feria quarta and par scere. Comp. Petri Alex. fr. de Paschate, in Routh, Rell. Sac., iii. 343; Constit. Apost. vii. 23. The Greek names most in use for the days of the week are κυριακή, δευτίρα, τρίτη, τετράς, πέμπτη, παρασκευή, σεμπια, fr. quinta, parascere, subb tum. This ecclesiastical use of the term feria is variously explained. [Ferral The

for item. Inis eccessastical use of the term feria is variously explained. [Feria.] The present writer conjectures that feria secunda, tertia, &c., came into use as Christianized equivalents for the secunda subati, &c., objected to as Jewish. Comp. Rösch in Herzog, R. E. Zeitrechnung, t. xviii. 473).

The planetary names for each day of the week came to the Romans (probably before the Christinn era) from Alexandria, as a purely strological, not a religious institute. The true explanation of these names is undoubtedly this—the second of the two given by Dion Cassius, xxxvii. 18,* the locus classicus on this subject (see

a Heler (Hdb. der Chron.i. 179), on the warrant of this passage, held that the seven-day week, in connexion with the seven planets, was early known in Egypt. But no trace of such a week, civil, religious or astrological,

Ideler, Hdt. der Chron. u. s., and ii. 177; Lobeck, Aylaophamus, p. 142, and J. C. Hare, On the Names of the Pays of the Wesk, in the Cambridge Philological Museum, vel. 1.), viz. that each of the twenty-four hours of each day, beginning at sunrise, was assigned to one of the seven "planets, taken in the then-received or ler, Saturn, Jupiter, Mars, Sun, Mercury, Venus, Moon, continued, without interruption, from day to day. Thus, the first hour at starting of the cycle being that of Saturn, that planet is "regent" of the whole day, the eighth, fifteenth, twenty-second hours being also his; the twenty-third has Jupitar ; twenty-fourth, Mars ; and the twenty-Jupiter; twenty-lourth, Mars; and the twentyfifth, or first of the following day, comes to sun,
who, therefore, as "regent," gives his name to
the day. Thus the twenty-second hour being
the sun's, the twenty-third and twenty-fourth
fall to Mercury and Venus, and the first hour of the following day to Moon, whence dies Lunae; and so on to the seventh: first hour, Venus. In this astrological scheme, the first day of the that the practice of naming days after the seven planets, though in his time universally known, "had come in, so to say, but recently. must be understood to speak of its general diffusion. It was certainly known long before his time. "Pompey," he says, "throughout the siege of Jerusalem (n.c. 63) availed himself for his great operations, of the well-known appla of the Jews on the seventh day, and so took the city by the final assault on the day of Saturn." And by the same name he subsequently calls the day of the taking of Jerusalem by Herod and Sosius (u.c. 37), in both etatements clearly identifying Saturn's ay with the Jewish seventh day (Browne's Ordo Saeclorum, § 207 sq.). The name, "day of Saturn," may have been Dion's own sub-stitute for a "sabbath" or "seventh day" in the contemporary records relating to Pompey and Sosius. But early in our era, Tibullus (i. 3, 17) clearly identifies Saturday with the supposed in-auspicious Jewish subbath—"Aut ego sum causatus aves aut omina dira, Saturni aut sacram me tenuisse diem" (comp. Ovid, Ars Amat. i. 45: "rebus minus apta gerendis Culta Palaestino septima festa Syro"). Tacitus (II st. v. 4) says that some imagined the Jews' sabbatical rest to have been in honour of caturn; Frontinus, in the reign of Nerva (Strateg. ii. 1, 17), that Vespasian reserved his chief assaults upon the Jews for the "day of Saturn," on which it was unlawful for them to do any work. Between this and the time of Dion Cassius, we have Christian testimonies to the application of the planetary names to the days of the Jewish week in Justin Martyr, Tertullian, and his contemporary Clement of Alexandria. Plutarch's Qu. Sympos. iv. qu. 7, is unfortunately lost: according to the heading, its subject was the order of the planetary days, . doubtless arising out of the two preceding ques-tions, which relate to the Jewish sabbath. That the planetary week was known, at least to artists, early in our era, is further proved by monuments. In the Pittore di Erculano, iii. pl. 50, is a series of seven heads of planetary deities — Saturn, Apollo = Sol, Diana = Luna, Mars, Mercurius,

has been found on Egyptian monuments; the Egyptian week from the earliest times was the decade. Lopsius, Chronologic der Aegypter, p. 131 ff.

Juniter. Venus, i.e. in the order of the week- ! days; also an ancient bronze represents the same seven deities, likewise beginning with Saturn (Moatfaucon, Antiq. Expl. Suppl. i. pl. 17, p. 37; J. C. Hare, M. s. p. 31).

Early Christian writers use the planetary names, for the most part, only in their apologies and other addresses to the heathen. Justin Martyr, u. s. names the κρουική and ἡ ήλου Saturday and Sunday; and Tertull. Apologet. c. 16, "Aeque si diem solis lactitiae indulgemus alia longe ratione quem de religione solis, secundo loco ab eis sumus qui diem Saturni otio et victui decernunt, exorbitantes et ipsi a Judaico more, quem ignorant;" the same matter is more fully expressed in ad Nationes, i. 13. In the Codex also solis dies often occurs, but with expressions of honour attached; thus, in a law of Constantine (Cod. Just. iii. 12, de feriis, 1. 3, A.D. 321), "Omnes judices urbanaeque plebes et cunctarum artium officia venerabili die solis quiescant;" so Cod. Theod. ii. 8, de feriis l. 1 (same year), "diem solis veneratione sui celebrem;" and ibid. viii. 8, l. 3 (A.D. 386), "Solis die quem dominicum rite dixere majores." In addresses to Christians, when the planetary name, Sunday, is used, it is usually with a mystical or alle-gorical reference to the creation of light on the first day (alluded to in the passages of Barnabas and Ignatius, and clearly expressed in that of Justin Martyr, given above. Compare Leo the Great, Ep. Decret. 81, c. 1), or to Christ as the Sun of Righteousness. So St. Ambrose, Serm. 62: "Dominica nobis venerabilis est atque sollemnis, quod in ea Salvator velut sol or ens discussis inferorum tenebris Ince resurrectionis emicuit: ac propterea ipsa dies ab hominibus sacculi Dies Solis vocatur, quod ortus eam Sol Justitiae Christus illuminat." Gregory of Tours (Hist. iii. 15), " Ecce adest dies solis : sic enim barbaris diem dominicum vocitare consuctudo est." Clement of Alexandria (Strom. vii. 12, § 75) finds a mystery also in the planetary names of the stationes: "The true Gnostic knows the aenigmata of the tetras and parasceve, our fasting days: to wit, that these being the days of Hermes and Aphrodité, he shall fast, his life long, for covetousness and carnal lust." The planetary names occur in some Christian calendars, and all through the Fasti Consulares Anonymi, from A. U. C. 246 to 1107, in which to the consuls of age, the week-day of 1st January: e.g. U. C. 1107 [= A.D. 35t], "Constantio VII. et Constantio II. Sat. xxi.;" meaning that the 1st January of that year was Saturday (Norisii Opp. xi. 595 sqq.). And even in Christian epitaphs, as in the following (ap. Noris. I. c. 686), of A.D. 457, in which Paschasius is said to have been born, "Dies paschales prid. Non. April. die Jobis," i.e. "in the paschal days, on 4th April, Jupiter's day." By the generality of Christians, however, the use of these heathen namee was avoided. Indeed Philastrius (or Philaster), contemporary and friend of St. Ambrose, cir. A.D. 380, in his work De Hacresibus, condemns the use of the planetary names as heretical. Isidore of Seville, A.D. 595 (Etym. v. 30), having explained, for the benefit of the unlearned, that "the first day of the week, the una sabbati of the Hebrews, is with us dies Dominicus, which day the Gentiles have dedicated to the Sun; the 2da sabbuts

our 2da feria, by them of the world is called dies Lunae," etc. goes on to say, that one does best to comply with the ritus ecclesiasticus by which the days are called feriac; and that if one of the heathen names should chance to escape one's lips, it should be considered that those whose names the pagans have given to the week-days were human beings who, as benefactors of mankind, received divine honours and were translated into the heavens, so that it is no sin if their names do, now and then, happen to be used by us. Comp. Bedne de Temporum Ratione, c. 6. [H. B.]

When the Latin came to mingle with the Teutonic races, the Lati. roughly translated the names of the Teutonic gods by names of deities with which they were familiar (Tacitus, Germ. 9; Ann. xiii. 57; Hist. iv. 64), and conversely the northern tribes found (as they thought) Tentonic equivalents for the names in the Roman Pantheon (Grimm, Deutsche Mythologie, p. 108 ff. 2nd ed.). Hence the days of the week received names which were thought equivalent to their classical planetary denominations. This fact renders it highly probable that the week was adopted by the northern tribes in pre-Christian times; for if it had been received from Christian missionaries, they would scarcely have adopted a nomenclature which tended to per-petuate the names of the very deities whose worship they sought to abolish. Both William of Malmesbury (Gesta Reg. p. 9, ed. Savile, 1601) and Matthew of Westminster (Flores, p. 82) make Hengist say to Vortigern, that the Saxons gave the name of Woden (as equivalent to Mereury) to the fourth day of the week, and of Freya (as equivalent to Venus) to the sixth. Further, the name of Tius or Zio (etymologically connected with Sanscrit Diaus and Courk Zevi) was given, as equivalent to Mars, to the third day; and of Thor or Donar, as equivalent to Jupiter, to the fifth. Saetere or Sater (found in Saxon Saeteresdag, Frisian Saterdei, etc.) seems to be no more than the Teutonic way of writing the Latin Saturnus. Sol and Luna were simply translated into Sun and Moon. Hence arose the Teutonic and Scundinavian names of the days of the week, which are still preserved complete in English, Danish, and Swedish. In modern German Samstag (= Subbatstag) has displaced Saturday, and Mittwoch Wednesday. In the Romance languages, the first day of the week has a name derived from Dies Dominica (Ital. Domenica, Span. Domingo, Fr. Dimanche), and the seventh day one derived from Sabbatum (Itsl. Sabbato, Span. Sabado, Fr. Samedi = Sabbati Dies). The Slavs, Lithuanians, and Finns do not appear to have adopted the planetary names; they simply number the days, making Monday the first day, and consequently Sunday the seventh. (See further in Grimm, D. M. p. 111 ff.). [C.]

The Sunday Letters.—From the earliest times after the introduction of the Julian calendar, we find the first eight letters of the alphabet A-H ranged in unbroken succession against the days of the months, from 1st Jan. to 31st Dec. (monumental calendars collected by Gruter, and by Foggini, are enumerated by Ideler, Handbuch, ii. 135). These letters marked the nundines : viz. on whatever day of January the first nundines fell, the letter of that day marked the nundinal days throughout the year (except in leap year,

when after 24 place, e.g. from rangement mus in or near Rome in use), it is at apply the like a calendars, for m Yet it is not un Nice that the S viz. in the cales edited by Lamb t. iv., in which, nundinal, are ra "qua nulla antimemoria extat, further, EASTER

WHIPPING of rods as a pur others, see Corp

(2) Whipping discipline. Thus (†737), that in and commanded rids (Mabillon, the Penitential Bussordnungen, redeeming a year hundred strokes And there are m lash for penitenti

(3) The discipl man to his own within our perio claims to have pr of this practice fourth century, spurious writings hand. Some of the breast [Tuns of penitence, wh from whipping (2 p. 38 ff.)

WHITBY, CO CILIUM), A.D. 664 tioned by Bede Wilfrid, and other Oswy respecting 67-72; Wilkins 100-106).

WHITE GAR albs, in which the as they issued from frequently alluded for instance, the p sttributed to Lac Epist. xii. ad Se Catech. Mystag. iv c. 7 [BAPTISM, p. 1 white robe was ac Gregorian Ordo Bo "Accipe vestem quam perferas sine Nostri Jesu Christi.

It was the almo church that the worn for eight da rld is called when after 24th Feb. the letter fell back one | took place on Easter-Eve the albs were taken off place, e.g. from B to A). Familiar as this arrangement must have been to Christians living | in albis depositis. This ceremony appears to hat one does esiasticus by d that if one in er near Rome (er wherever the nundines were escape one's in use), it is strange that they did not earlier those whose apply the like arrangement to their ecclesiastical e week-days calendars, for marking the Sundays of each year. tors of man-Yet it is not until some time after the council of re translated Nice that the Sunday letters are first met with, sin if their viz. in the calendar of the reign of Constantius, edited by Lambecius in the Bibliotheo. Vindobon. t. iv., in which, side by side with the old eight nundinal, are ranged the seven dominical letters, le with the nthaman, are ranged the seven dominical letters, "qua nulli antiquior dominicalium characterum memoria extat," says cardinal Nons (de Cyclo puschali Rurcmate, Opp. t. ii. col. 786). See further, EASTER, p. 593. [H. B.] y translated

WHIPPING. (1) For the use of the lash or of rods as a punishment, whether of monks er ethers, see Corporal Punishment, p. 469.

(2) Whipping was also used as a penitential scipline. Thus it is related of abbat Pardulph discipline. I has it is tented in all whole body, and commanded his disciple to beat him with and commanded his disciple to beat him with the second commanded his disciple to beat him with the second commanded his disciple to beat him with the second commanded his disciple to be se rods (Mabillon, Acta SS. Bened, iii. 537). In the Penitential of Cummean (Wasserschleben, the Feminian of Commissin (trassersemeven, Eussordhungen, p. 463) one of the methods of redeeming a year of penance is to receive three hundred strokes of the rod on the bare body. And there are many instances of the use of the lash for penitential purposes in later times.

(3) The discipline of the scourge applied by a man to his own back probably does not full within our period. For though Gretser (De Spontanea Disciplinarum seu Flagellorum Cruce) claims to have produced proofs of the existence of this practice from writers as early as the fourth century, his proofs are either from spurious writings, or fail to prove the matter in hand. Some of them relate to the beating of the breast [Tunsio Pectoris] as an indication of penitence, which is a very different thing from whipping (Zöckler, Geschichte der Askese, p. 38 ff.)

WHITBY, COUNCIL OF (PHARENSE CON-WHITBI, COUNCIL OF (HARRAGE CONCILUM), A.D. 664, when the conference mentioned hy Bede between Colman, Agilbert, Wilfrid, and others in the presence of king Oswy respecting Easter took place (Mansi, xi. 67-72; Wilkins by Haddan and Stubbs, iii. 100-106).

WHITE GARMENTS. The white robes, or albs, in which the baptized were clothed as soon as they issued from the baptismal waters, are frequently alluded to by ancient writers. See, for instance, the poem De Resurrectione Domini for instance, the poem Le Resurrectione Loman stributed to Lactantius; Paulinus of Nolan, Epist. xii. ad Sever.; Cyril of Jerusalem Cutech. Mystay. iv. 8; Ambrose, de Mysteriis, c. 7 [BAPTISM, p. 163]. The conferring of the white robe was accompanied, according to the Gregorian Ordo Baptizandi Inf., by the words:
"Accipe vestem candidam et immaculatam, quam perferas sine macula ante tribunal Domini Nostri Jesu Christi."

It was the almost universal custom of the church that the white baptianial robes were worn for eight days, so that when baptisms

on the first Summay after Leases, the person to in albie deposities. This ceremony appears to have taken place in the sacristy or vestry attached to the baptistery, where they were washed in water blessed for the purpose, What became of them after this is not quite clear. In some cases they seem to have been preserved in the church or by the sponsor; for a certain deacon Muritta (Victor Vitensis de Persec. Vandal. v. 9), produced as a witness against his godehild Eipidopherus, who had failen into Arianism, the sabana which he had received at baptism. In other cases the baptized person seems to have retaine! it, for we read that St. Anthony of Egypt, in the prospect read that St. Anthony of Exppt, in the prospect of martyrdom, appeared before the judge in his baptismal alb (Martigny, Dict. des Antiq. Chret. s. v. Anbe; Suicer's Thesaurus, s. vv. Αμπροφορίω, λευχειμονίω; Μέσαπί, note 327 on the Grand Martin Suicer (Martin Suicer), 2560. on the Gregorian Sucramentary, p. 356). [C.]

WHITSUNTIDE. [PENTECOST.]

WIDOWS. It is clear that the cars of the fatherless and the widow formed in early times an important department of ecclesiastical administration. Among subapostolic writings the Shepherd of Hermas is conspicuous for the prominence which it gives to the subject, repeatedly enjoining it as a Christian duty (Mand. peatedly enjoining it as a Unristian duty (Mark. 8, 10; Sin. 1, 8; 5, 3), and contrasting the "pernicious men who, abusing their ministry, plunder widows and orphans" with the good bishops who shelter and protect them (Sim. 9, 26, 2; 9, 27, 2). Ignatius makes it a reproach against certain heretics that they neglected widows and those who were in distress (ad Smyrn. 6) and ureas Poliverry not to neglect widows. c. 6), and urges Polycarp not to neglect widows, but to make them his especial care (ad Polyc. c. 4). Polycarp himself urges the presbyters of Philippi not to neglect the widow, the orplan, and the poor (ad Philipp. c. 4); and using a metaphor which was not unfrequently repeated, and which is of importance in relation to is conception of the Christian sacrifice, ha speaks of widows as being "an altar of sacrifice" (θυσιαστήριον, ibid.). In the older dispensation the offerings which were presented to God were offered and partly consumed upon the great alter of the temple court, but under the new dispensation they are distributed among the new dispensation they are distributed among widows and others who were in need (so Const. Apost. 2, 26; 4, 3; Pseudo-Ignat. ad Tars. c. 9; Tertull. ad Uzor. 1, 7). Justin Mariyr (Apod. i. 67) places widows and orphans first on the list of those to whom the offerings of Christian assemblies were distributed by their president. The Clementines (Epist. Clement. ad Jacob. c. 8; cf. Const. Apost. 4, 2) make it a primary duty of presbyters to stand towards orphans in the place of parents, and towards widows in the place of husbands. In the earlier books of the Apostolical Constitutions the references are frequent: so great was the care which was taken of widows and so liberal were the offerings which they received, that some of them shamelessly abused their privilege and made their wide whood a profitable trade (ἐργασία, 3, 7, 12. 13: cf. Pseudo-ignat. ad Philadelph. c. 4).

In order to entitle anyone to receive relief, widowhood seems to have been of itself

lione, c. 6. [II. B.] y names of iar (Tacitus, 4), and conthe names in tsche Mythodays of the hought equinominations. ble that the ribes in preeceived from carcely have

eities whose oth William Savile, 1601) fores, p. 82) t the Saxons ient to Merweek, and of o the sixth. yntologicaliy C etk Zevs) to the third quivalent to Sater (found ei, etc.) seems ly of writing were simply nce arose the of the days red complets In modern nas displaced ay. In the the week has

(Ital. Dome-he), and the batum (Ital. Sabbati Dies). lo not appear names; they Monday the the seventh. 1 ff.). [C.] earliest times calendar, we phabet A-H st the days of Dec. (monu-

undines ; viz. irst nundines the nundinal in leap year,

uter, and by

Handbuch, ii.

sufficient qualification. The number of widows thus relieved was large. Cornelius of Rome, in the middle of the 3rd century, says that at Rome the widows and others who were in distress amounted to tifteen hundred (Epist. Cornel. ap. Euseb. H. E. 6, 43); and Chrysotom reckons the namber of widows and virgins who were supported by the comparatively poor church of Antisch at three thousand (S. Chrysost. Hom. in Matt. 66 (67), c. 3, ap. Migne, P. G. vol. Ivii. 630)

Of the widows who were thus the objects of care to the church officers, some were formally enrolled on the Kardhoyos, or list of church members, as a distinct class or "orio": (the Clementines, Recogn. 6, 15, Hom. 11, 35, attribute the formation of this "ordo" to St. Peter). But even at the time at which the Pastoral Epistles were written it is clear that restrictions were placed upon admission to that class. It is inid down in 1 Tim. v. 9, 10 that a widow is not to be entered on the church-roll (καταλιγίσθω) "under three-score years old, having been the wife of one man, well reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have re-lieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work." These restrictions seem to have been consistently maintained in the early church. They are elaborately re-peated in the Apostolical Constitutions, 3, 1, 5; Origen (in Joann. tom. 32, c. 7, vol. iv. p. 422, ed. Delarue) shews that stress was laid upon every part of them by arguing against too literal an interpretation of the clause "if she have washed the saints' feet," the omission of which, he says, must not be taken to exclude a widow who, in her time of presperity, shewed hospitality to the brethren in other ways; Tertuliian (de veland. Virg. c. 9) shews that the restrictions of age and monogamy were maintained in Africa; and Ambrese implies that they existed in his time in Italy (Exhort, Virgin. c. 4, 23, vol. ii. p. 284, where Juliana of Bolegna speaks of herself as being "adhue immaturam viduitatis stipendiis," i.e. not yet sixty years old; so de Viduis, c. 2, 9, vol. ii. p. 188). There was sometimes the further restriction that a widow must not have children or grandchildren capable of supporting her (Ambresiast, in Epist. I. ad Timoth. c. 3, in the Append. ad op. S. Ambros. p. 295); but in later times the restriction as to age was sometimes waived (Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 101, "viduae adolescentes quae corpere debiles sunt sumptu ecclesiae cujus viduae sunt sustententur").

The possession of the qualifications which are mentioned in the Pastoral Epistles did not, ipso facto, entitle a widow to a place on the churchroll. She had to be definitely appointed (καθιστάνεσθαι, Const. Apost. 3, 1. Διατ. Κλήμ. 21; κατατάσσεσθαι, Const. Apost. 8, 25; both which words were in ordinary use for the ordination or appointment of clerks; see ORDINATION). It does not appear by whom the appointment was made. Chrysostom (do Sacerdot. 3, 16) counts the selection of fit persons among the burdens of the episcopal othice; but there is no evidence that the right of appointment was confined to bishops.

The "order of widows" ("ordo viduarum," tians which is given by Lucian, de Morte Pere-

Clement. Recognit. 6, 15, τὸ τάγμα τῶν χηρῶν, Pseudo-Ignat. ad Philipp. c. 15; το χηρικόν, Ciement. Homil. 11, 35; Const. Apost 3, 1; 8, 25) which was thus formed was evidently a small class in each community. One of the carliest collections of ecclesiastical regulations fixe the number at three (Διαταγαί Κλήμεντος, c. 21 (24), ed. Pitra. Juris Eccles. Graec. Monumenta, vol. 1, p. 84; Lagarde, Juris Eccles. Reliquine, p. 74; Hilgenfeld, Novum Testamentum extra canonem receptum, fase, 4, p. 101, but it had ecclesiastical rank (δεκλησιαστική τιμή, Origen in Joann. tom. 32, 7, vol iv. p. 422, ed. Delarue), and it is enumerated as co-ordinate with, and therefore distinct from, both clerks and laymen (Const. Apost. 2, 25; 3, 11, 15; 8, 10, 12, 29). Its members were supported out of the church offerings until about the time of the council of Nicaea, when Constantine sent a rescript to provincial governors, ordering that they should for the future receive an annual prevision in common with the church virgins "et aliis qui divino ministerio erant consecrati" (incert, Auct. de Con-tant, ap. Haenel, Corpus Legum ab Imperat. Romanis ante Justinianum latarum, p. 196). Julian abolished this provision and compelled those who had received it to refund it (Sozom. II. E. 5, 5), but his auccessor, restored it; and Theodoret speaks of it as existing in his own

day (Theodoret, H. E. 1, 11). The duties of the widows who had thus a separate place upon the church roll were of two kinds. For some of them the model was the Anna of the Gospel "which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day" (St. Luke ii. 37, referred to specially in Const. Apost. 3. 1: cf. S. Basil, Epist. 174 (283), p. 261): others were employed in the good works of nursing the sick, urging the younger women to live chastely, and, without teaching the mysteries of the kingdom of God, making converts of heathen women. The leading early rule is Διατ. Κλήμ. c. 18, referred to above, "Let three widows be appointed: of whom let two continue in prayer for all who are in trouble . . . and let one attend to these who are being tried by illnesses, ministering to them, and vigilant, and reporting their necessities to the presbyters." This rule is rejeated in the Jacobite canons of Gregory Barhebrsens, and the Jacobite cannot of oregery baracorsens, eset 7, ap. Mai Script. Vet. Nov. Coll. vel. x pars ii. p. 50, and in the Coptic Apostolical Constitutions, ed. Tattam, p. 24. A more precise account of the duties of a widow, especially in regard to "those who are without," is given in Const. Apost. 3, 5: cf. Clem. Alex. Strom. 3, p. 536, who traces back this part of the ministry of women to the times of the apostles. Origen (in Isuiam, Hom. 6, vol. iii. p. 117, ed. Delarue) speaks of their duty in relation to younger women; Tertulian (de Veland. Virg. c. 9) implies the existence of a similar duty, in giving as the reason for the restriction as to age and having borne children, "at facile norint ceteras et consilio et solatio juvare." The leading Western canon in Statt. Eccles. Antiq. c. 103, "viduae quae stipendiis ecclesiae sustentantur tam assiduae in dei opere esse debent ut et meritis et orationibus suis ecclesiam adjuvent." (it is interesting to find an allusion to the work of widows in the satirical account of the Chris-

How long thi is not clear; t help its widows catena of passag constantly the meulcated; but the recognition widows after the Censtitutions in Antique in the V "ordo viduarum not limited to ti years of age or This second order vived the first, a from it so earl Hom. de l'iduis, has often been co the strong feel which manifested second century. meritorious for a band, not mere marriage, but to to indicate her vo ("vestis fuscior," voi. i. p. 174). T voi. i. p. 174). cially strong in fathers of the et their best to enco a treatise De l'ie elsewhere speaks as a plant of sp Evang. sec. Luc. li 19, p. 105). St. J at Rome contained themselves the ve letters contain man had done so (e.g. Epist. 108 ad Eu. Ageruck. p. 900);

grini, c. 12, who

sented as waitis

sdultery (c. 10), b widews should take taken it they should The result of this widewheed was that took the vow. But appear to have been to gain greater free cloke for lascivious had at first supported was compelled to cl after reciting the ab age must either marr property to the publ it. 6, 1, 1, ed. Haene of perpetual widowh who married a widow CHRIST. ANT .- VOL

her purpose, he emaily that

en will never th

(Epist. 54 ad Furi alse wrote a treatis

P. L. vol. xli.); in i Novatians and Tert

are always to be con those who thought a widow who had ta

help its widows of course continued, and a long catena of passages might be made to shew how constantly the obligation was recognised and inculcated; but there are no certain traces of the recognition of the primitive class of poor widows after the later books of the Apostolical Constitutions in the East and the Statute Ecclesiae Antique in the West. In the meantime another "ordo viduarum" was being formed, which was not limited to those who were more than sixty years of age or who were in need of support. This second order of widows, which long survived the first, and which (though distinguished from it so early as the time of Chrysostom, Hom. de Viduis, Op. tom. iii. p. 323, ed. Migne) has often been confounded with it, arose out of the strong feeling against second marriages which manifested itself in the course of the second century. It came to be considered meritorious for a woman who had lost her husband, not merely to abstain from a second marriage, but to take a vow of abstinence, and harriage, the to indicate her vow by adopting a peculiar dress to indicate her vow by adopting a peculiar dress ("restis fuscior," S. Ilieron. Epist. 38 ad Marcell. vol. i. p. 174). This ascetic tendency was especially strong in the West, and the great Latin fathers of the end of the fourth century did their best to encourage it. St. Ambrose wrote their best to encourage it. St. Ambrose wrote a treatise De Viduis (op. vol. ii. p. 184), and elsewhere speaks of the "grace of widowhood" as a plant of specially Christian growth (in Evang. sec. Luc. iib. 3, 18, p. 1329 j. Hexcen. 5, 19, p. 105). St. Jerome's circle of noble ladies at Rome contained several who had taken upon themselves the vows of widowhood, and his blemseries the rows of whowhood, and his letters contain many commendations of those who had done so (e.g. Epist, 38 ad Marcell, p. 174; Epist, 108 ad Eustoch, p. 690; Epist, 123 ad Ageruck, p. 900); to one who was wavering in her private the contained t her purpose, he ends a long letter by saying, "Reflect daily that you will one day die, and you will never think of a second marriage" (Epist. 54 and Furiam, p. 282). St. Augustine also wrote a trestise De Bono Viduitatis (Migne, P. L. vol. xli.); in it he does not agree with the Novatians and Tertullian that second marriages are always to be condemned (c. 4), nor even with those who thought that the second marriage of a widew who had taken a vew of continence was adultery (c. 10), but he strongly urges that widows should take such a row, and that having taken it they should persevere (c. 19).

The result of this inculcation of the virtue of

widowhood was that a large number of widows took the vow. But some of those who did so appear to have been influenced only by a desire to gain greater freedom and to have a decent cloke for laseiviousness. The civil law, which had at first supported the ecclesiastical tendency, was compelled to check it. Majorian enacted, was compelled to check it. Majorian enacted, after reciting the abuse of the vow of widow-hood, that childless widows under forty years of age must either marry again or forfeit hulf their property to the public chest (Novell. Majorian, it. 6, 1, 1, ed. Haenel, p 306). The church, on the other hand, continued to proclaim the merit of perpetual widowhood. It made all persons who married a widow inclivible for admission to who married a widow ineligible for admission to

grini, c. 12, where widows and orphans are repre-aented as wniting at the prison of Proteus).

How long this primitive institution continued

for pp. 1485, 1492]; and if the widow of a clerk married again, she was liable to perpetual seclusion in a convent. A curious instance of the latter rule is afforded by Gregory the Great; the widow of a sub-leacon who, after her husband's death, had married again, had been visited with this ordinary punishment of seelu sion; but it was discovered that her husband, before his death, had resigned his office; whereupon Gregory orders the widow to be released (S. Greg. M. Epist. 4, 36, ad Leonem, p. 716). It is probable that among the Teutonic peoples the ecclesiastical tendency was festered by the feeling against second marriages which is mentioned by Tacitus (Germ. c. 19), and which is expressed both in the Tentonic codes and in the Merovingian capitularies (cf. Walter, Deutsche Rechts, cschichte, 2º Ausg. § 487).

It is clear that for several centuries widows who took the vow were free to live, as they had lived before, in their own houses. But by the eighth century a feeling had grown up, especially in Gaul and Spain, that the only safety from temptation lay in their living, as virgius under a vow usually lived, in monusteries. In A.D. 748 Pippin and the Gailican ciergy put the formal question to pope Zachary "whether widows who lived in their own houses could save their souls, to which the pope gives no definite answer, but, following the decretal of Gelasius, leaves those who break their vows to the judgment of God (Zachar, Pap. Epist. ad Pippin. ap. Cenni Codex. Carolinus, vol. 1, p. 46, and Migne, P. L. vol. xevil. 84). In the following century the Gallican church abolished the option which, though dis-couraged, had still continued to exist, and enacted that professed widows should no longer be allowed to live In private houses (6 Couc. Paris, A.D. 829, lib. l. c. 44). In this, as in some other respects, pope Nicholas I, disapproved of the Gallican enactment, and refused to allow widows to be forced into monasteries (Nicol. I. widows to be forced into monasteries (Nicol. 1. Respons. ad Bulgar. c. 87, ap. Mansi, vol. xv. p. 429). But ultimately the Gallican rule prevailed; the taking of the vows of widowhood implied entrance into a monastery; the order of widows was merged in that of nuns, and, as may be gathered from the omission of the rites of benediction of widows in the later Sacramentaries, at length disappeared altogether.

The taking of the vow of perpetual widowhood was accompanied by the adoption of a dress which at first probably differed from the ordinary dress only in its material and its colour (S. Hieron. Epist. 38 ad Marcoll. vol. i. p. 174, S. August. Epist. celsii. 9; ap. Migne, P. L. vol. xxxiii. 1081). The assumption of this dress was probably at first the private act of the widow herself, unattended by any ceremony; but it soon became usual to give greater emphasis to the vow of which it was the token by making it in the presence of a bishop. Even this was in the first instance a private and not a public ceremony; for the first council of Orange, A.D. 441, c. 27, speaks only of "viduitatis servandae professionem coram episcopo in secretarie habitam imposita ab eviscopo veste viduali indicandam."

But ultimately, in the West, the act was attended with a ceremonial for which provision

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL. II.

mentum extra 1), but it had η τιμή, Origen 2. ed. Delarue). ate with, and s and laymen , 10, 12, 29) of the church the council of a rescript to 1 provision in "et aliis qui (incert. Auct. um ab Imperat. um, p. 196). and compelled nd it (Sozom. stored it; and ig iu his own had thus a Il were of two

αα τῶν χηρῶν,

; 78 χηρικόν, ipost 3, 1; 8, s evidently a One of the

al regulations

αὶ Κλήμεντος,

Graec. Monus coles. Reliquine,

nodel was the rted not from a fastings and ii. 37, referred ; cf. S. Basil, were employed ck, urging the and, without gdom of God. n. The lead-8, referred to appointed: of r for all whe ttend to those ministering to g their neces-ale is repeated Barhebraeus, ov. Coll. vol. x. A more pre-low, especially tout," is given lex. Strom. 3. of the ministry stles. Origen 7, ed. Delarue) n to younger irg. c. 9) im-

uty, in giving as to age and norint ceteras The leading Antiq. c. 103 sustentantur

debent ut et am adjuvent." n to the work of the Chrise Morte Pereis made in most early ordinals. This was especially the case after the identification or confusion of the order of widows with the order of deaconesses. In early times, and probably always in the East, the two orders had unquestionably been distinct. (1) Their functions were distinct, widows being employed in prayer and in tending the sick, whereas deaconesses had the special duties of assisting at the baptism of women, and of guarding the church doers. (S. Epiphan. Expos. Fid. c. 21, p. 1104, Pscudo-Ignat. ad Antioch. c. 12, Constit. Apost. 3. 15). (2) The mode of appointment was different, descenesses having imposition of hands, which widows had not (Const. Apost. 8. 18, 29). (3) The Apostolical Constitutions state it as a mark of a good widow, that she subordinates herself to the deaconesses as well as to the presbyters and deacons (Const. Apost. 3. 7.), (4) A deaconess might be a virgin (Const. Apost. 4. 17, Sozom. H. E. 8. 23). But it is clear from the enactments of the council of Epaon, a.D. 517, c. 21, and the second council of Tours, c. 21, fifty years later, that in the Frankish and Burgundia kingloms the distinction had come to be disregarded. It may also be noted that the Statuta Ecclesiae Antiqua, c. 12, give to widows the same functions in the baptism of women which in the East were assigned to deaconesses. It was a natural result that many parts of the rite of ordination were common to widows and deaconesses. The earliest ritual is that of the Missale Francorum (Muratori Liturgia Rom. Vct. vol. iii. p. 463), which consists of two parts, (1) the benediction of the widow's clothes, (2) the benediction of the widow herself. For the first part two prayers are given, which are found also in Eghert's Pontificial (ed. Surtees Society, p. 110); where two other prayers, "Deus qui vestimentum salutare," . . "Deus bonarum virtutum dator," . . are added, which are also found in the text of the Gregorian Sacramentary (as given by Muratori, vol. ii. p. 785), and in the Codex Maffeianus (ibid. vol. iii. p. 103), for the consceration of the vestments of either a widew or virgin. The second part consists of three prayers, (a) "Consolare Domine hanc famulam," . . . which is found also in Egbert's Pontifical, p. 110, in Hittorp's Ordo Romanus, p. 149, in the Gelasian Sacramentary (Muratori, vol. ii. p. 380), and in the Codex Musicianus (ibid. vol. iii. p. 109); (b) "Domina Deus virtutum coelestium," . . . which is found also in Hittsrp's Ordo Romanus; (c) Dens qui Annam filiam Fanuelis," . . . which is partly found also in Eghert's Pontifical and in the Missale Gallicanum Vetus (Muratori, vol. iii. p. 507); and which In Hittorp's Ordo I omanus, p. 144, forms part of the office of the consecration of a deaconess. Egbert's Pontifical adds another prayer, which is omitted from tha other ordinals at the consecration of a widow, but occurs in Hittorp's Ordo Romanus, ibid. in the consecration of a deaconess. The rites of imposing the veil and of placing under tha bishop's ban all who disturb the peace of the widow or deaconess are identical in the two cases in Hittorp's Ordo, pp. 144, 149; in each case, it is the deaconess or widow herself who places the veil upon her head. This point is of some importance, as interpreting and illustrating the Western all that no bishop should

veil a widow; (Gelas. Epist. 9 ad Episc. Lucan. c. 15, Decretum General, ap. Hinschius, Poercelles Pseudo-Isidorianse, p. 652; repeated in Conc. Rotom. c. 9, Karoli M. Capit. Aquis;ran. A.D. 789, c. 59. The rule seems sometimes to have been interpreted as prohibiting the veiling of widows at all; its meaning appears to have been that only hishops could veil virgins, and that only presbyters could veil widows; so

6 Conc. Paris. A.D. 829, lib. i. c. 40).

A widow who after thus making a solema profession of continence broke her vow, was liable to severe ecclesiastical censure. Gelasius, Decretum Generale, c. 21, ut supra, had been content to leave such an one to the judgment of God. But the African, Spanish, and Gallican councils imposed the penalty of a more or less lengthened excommunication; Stat. Eccles, Antiq. c. 104, 3 Conc. Tolet. c. 10, 3 Anrel. c. 18, 4 Tolet. c. 56, 5 Paris. c. 15, 6 Tolet. 6. The Eastern rule visited a deaconess who married with death and confiscation (Nomocanon, tit. 9, c. 29, ed. Pitra, Jur. Eccl. Grasc. Mon. vol. ii.

It is probable that at one time, in the East, the senior widows had as such a distinct rack and distinct functions. As women had their own deaconesses, so also they seem in some places to have had their own presbyteresses. The references to them are few in number. The most important is that of the apocryphal Acta et Martyrium Matthaci, c. 28 (according to the Paris MS, as edited by Tischendorf, Acta Apostolorum Apocrypha, p. 187), which speaks of the npostle as having ordained the wife of a certain king as πρεσβῦτις, and his son's wife as deaconess, The Council of Landicca, c. 11, implies their existence in its prohibition of their appointment for the future; but this prohibition must be held to refer to their functions, or to their place in church (προκαθημένας), and not to their existence as a class, since they are distinctly recognized in the Apostolical Constitutions as being co-ordinate with widows and virgius (2, 57), though inferior to deaconesses (2, 28), and also since Epiphanius (Expos. Fid. c. 4, p. 1060), arguing against the Collyridians, states that the church gave the title πρεσβύτιδας to the elder widows. The earlier Western collections of canons understand the Laodicean canon as referring to mulieres quae apud Graecos presbyterae appellantur, apud nos autem viduae seniores, conversae, et matriculariae' (Fulgent, Ferrand, Breviat, canon. 221, ap. Migne P. L. vol. kvii. 960; so I-idor. Mercat. ap. Migne, P. L. vol. cxxx. 237); and a canonist of the 10th century, whose source of information seems to be lost, speaks of them as having the power 'praedicandi, jubendi, vel docendi' (Atto Vercellens. Epi t. 8, ap D'Achery, Spicil-gium, vol. i. p. 438). It is probable that they were also to some extent recognized in the West: for although in many places, e.g. in St. Grog. M. Epist. 9, 7, p. 931, the term 'preshyterae' may be only used of the wife of a presbyte, on the other hand Mabillon's Ordo Romanus, ix. p. 91 and Hittorp's Ordo Romanus, p. 88, make a distinct provision for the benediction presbyterissa um atque diaconissarum. Unfortunately, however, these references, though clear and sufficient to establish their existence, stand altogether alone.

It may be added, partly in explanation of the

above qu East as w was appli separation instance is Le Bas an et Latines Cotineum χηροσύν τειρόμενον

WIGS. that in a which was supposes to wig with t lying on th The use a

nations of a Martial dir the women this means, case," like a of the year, outwit Fate an absurd Commodus, and then po

Christians influence of to be expec would not a former life. been objects women, and use (1 Cor.) among Chri artificial mea of the fathe signalizes his "gave their other passag menstrosities were in vogu cella (xxiii.), wearing wigs hair make at frescoes and s be seen repre seated at bar artificially di and is a grea these monume

WILFRID on Apr. 24 (M

WILLEBR memorated in Wand., Rom.).

WILLS (T siastical law r cannot be co rangement, as t form of except civil law upon extent, incorpo period subseque and it is a ne tangle from this ad Episc. Lucan. schius, Decretates epeated in Conc. Aquis gran. A.D. metimes to have g the veiling of appears to have veil virgins, and reil widows; so

. 40). naking a solemn e her vow, was nsure. Gelasius, supra, had been the judgment of sh, and Gallican
of a more or
ion; Stat. Eccles. c. 10, 3 Aurel. c. ness who married Vomocanon, tit. 9, sec. Mon. vol. ii.

ame, in the East, a distinct rack vomen had their em in some places byteresses. The umber. The most ocryphal Acta et according to the ndorf, Acta Aponich speaks of the wife of a certain wife as deaconess. 11, implies their their appointment hibition must be , or to their place nd not to their cy are distinctly Constitutions as nd virgins (2, 57), (2, 28), and also c. 4, p. 1060), as, states that the ribas to the elder llections of canons on as referring to presbyterae appeleniores, conversae, Ferrand, Breviat. ol. Ixvii, 960; so .. vol. cxxx. 287); ury, whose source t, speaks of them andi, jubendi, vel t. 8, ap D'Achery, t is probable that recognized in the places, e.g. in St. wife of a presbyter, 's Ordo Romanus, Romanus, p. 88, r the benediction conissarum.' Uneferences, though

sh their existence,

explanation of the

above quotation from Ferrandus, that in the East as well as in the West the term 'widow' was applied to a wife who lived in voluntary separation from her husband; the most pertinent instance is afforded by a sepulchral inscription in Le Bas and Waddington's Inscriptions Greeques et Latines d'Asie Mineure, No. 816, found at Cotineum in Phrygia, σωφροσύνη ζήσασα έν χηροσύνη κατέλειψε σύνευνον χαλεπῷ πένθει

WIGS. Boldetti (Osservazioni, p. 297) relates that in a temb of the cemetery of St. Cyrinca, which was without inscription, but which he supposes to be the tomb of a martyr, he found a wig with the hair arranged in plaits and still

lying on the head of the corpse.

The use and abuse of false hair among the pagan nations of antiquity is well known. Juvenal and Martial direct all the force of their satire against the women who try to revive their youth by this means, "enclosing their heads in a sort of case," like a sword in its scabbard; against the men who change their hair-dye with the seasons of the year, and the dotards who think they can outwit Fate by a blonde wig. Lampridius gives an absurd sketch of the wig of the emperor Commodus, sprinkled with glutinous perfumes, and then powdered with gold dust.

Christians were not always free from the influence of the prevailing fashion; and it was to be expected that converts from Paganism would not at once abandon the fashions of their former life. Long and flowing locks have always been objects of admiration, at all events on women, and St. Paul expressly sanctions their use (1 Cor. xi. 15). Hence, perhaps, the desire among Christians to supply their place by artificial means. This brought down the censure of the fathers of the church, and Tertullian signalizes himself by an attack on women who signations in the result of an attack of women who "gave their hair no pence." He specks in another passage (de Cultu Formin, 7) of "the monstrosities of twined and stitched hair," which were in vogue, and Jerome, in a letter to Marcella (xxiii.), pointedly alludes to the rage for wearing wiga among women "who with false hair make an edifice of their heads." In the frescoes and sculptures at the catacombs are to be seen representations of women in prayer, or seated at banquets, with abundant hair very artificially dressed. This marks their epoch, and is a great help in determining the date of these monuments. [E. C. H.]

WILFRID, bishop of York, commemorated on Apr. 24 (Mart. Metr. Bed.). [C. H.]

WILLEBRORD, bishop of Utrecht, com-memorated in Frisia Nov. 7 (Mart. Usuari., Wand., Rom.).

WILLS (Testamenta). The rules of ecclesiastical law relating to testamentary matters cannot be collected in any systematic urrangement, as they are for the most part in the form of exceptions to the general law. The civil law upon the subject has been, to a large extent, incorporated into the canon law of the period subsequent to the limit of this article; and it is a natter of some difficulty to disen-tangle from this great mass of legislation those

enactments which properly belong to the ecclesiastical law of the first eight centuries.

In this article the regulations to be found in the different codes will be arranged under the following heads:-

I. The Capacity to bequeath by Will. II. The Capacity to take under a Will.

- III. The Property which may be made the Subject of a
- IV. Miscellaneous Provisions. V. Succession by Intestacy.

The law relating to the testamentary disposition of Apostates will be found in the article on that subject. [APOSTASY, p. 104.] See also PROPERTY OF THE CHURCH (p. 1730 ff.), HOSPITALS (p. 788, col. 1). BISHOP (p. 236, col. 1), and IMMUNITIES AND PRIVILEGES OF THE CLERGY (p. 826, col. 2).

I. The Capacity to bequeath by Will.

In France.—By the second canon of the second council of Lyons (A.D. 567), bishops and other clergy might bequeath property to the church without the formalities required by the civil law. This law was repeated in the tenth canon of the fifth council of Paris (A.D. 615). The eighth canon of this council contained the provision, that the archbishop or archdeacon should not appropriate to themselves or their church any

property left by a clerk to another church
In the African Church.—According to St. Augustine the right of giving or receiving by will was taken away from the Donatista. (Lib. 1,

contr. Ep. Parmeniani, 12.)

Under the Imperial Law .- The duty of bequeathing property to the church was enforced in the amplest terms and facilitated by Constantine in A.D. 321 (Cod. Theod. 16, 2. 4). For the history of this constitution, see the note of Gothefred, and Thomassinus (3, 1, 16, and 18).
This injunction was repeated in the Code of Justinian (1, 2, 1). As regards its extent, the better opinion amongst civilians would appear to be that it does not give the right of making a will, to those who had not otherwise that right. The solution of other questions arising upon this constitution will be found in the commentaries and summarized in the notes of Van Leeuwen (Antwerp, 1809).

Bequests thus made were secured to the possession of the church by a constitution of Leo (A.D. 470), inserted in the Code of Justinian (1,

Women were forbidden to bequeath property to ecclesiastical persons by a constitution Valentinian A.O. 370 (Cod. Theod. 16, 2, 20).

This was extended so far as regards the property of deaconesses to bequests to the church and poor by Theodesius, A.D. 390 (Cod. Theod. 16, 2, 27). This last constitution was two months afterwards repealed as regards manables (Cod. Theod. 16, 2, 28). Both constitutions were ahrogated by Marcian in A.D. 455 (Nov. Mart. 6). The observations of Baronius (Ann. ad ann. 455 sec. 25-28) on this Novell, may be compared with the notes of Gothofred on the three constitutions or Theodosius, in A.D. 381 (Cod. Theod. 16, 5, 7), a disability which was extended by the same emperor to Eunomians in A.D. 389 (Cod. Theod. 16, 5, 17). This right of giving and receiving by will was restored to and taken away from these

heretics several times during the subsequent forty years. The seventh book of the history of Sozomen illustrates these changes of imperial

policy and feeling.

At length in A.D. 428 a comprehensive constitution was promulgated by Theodosius the younger (Cod. Theod. 16, 5, 65), which confirmed the loss of testamentary rights in the case of tweuty-three classes of heretics mentioned therein by name. These penalties were confirmed by Justiuian in his code (1, 5). In the 129th Novell., A.D. 559, he grants privileges to the Samaritani, but these were taken away by Justin in the 144th Novell.

By a constitution of Valentinian in A.D. 426 (Cod. Theod. 16, 8, 28), two privileges were given to the converted children of Jews. In the first place they could not be disinherited or passed over by their Jewish parents, nor given less than they would receive under an intestacy. Secondly, even if they were disinherited for a erime against their parents, they were still to receive the quarta Fulcidia. In the code of Justinian is inserted a constitution of Marcian (A.D. 455), enabling women dedicated to religion, in the technical sense, to bequeath their property to ecclesiastical purposes (Cod. 1, 2, 13). Justinian himself in A.D. 538 forbad to monks the right of making a will (Nov. 76, 1). In the 123rd Novell. (A.D. 546) he seemed to presby-ters and clerks of inferior orders the right of bequeathing their property (Nov. 123, 19).

Under the Barbarian Codes .- By the laws of Luitprand, king of the Lombards in A.D. 721, minors under eighteen years of age could bequenth a part of their property in favour of churches and hospitals (Davoud Oughlou, vol. ii. p. 61).

II. The Capacity to take under a Will.

In France.—By the 6th canon of the council of Agde (A.D. 506) followed by the 20th canon of the council of Rheims (A.D. 625) property bequeathed to a clerk was considered to be

bequenthed to his church.

In the African Church .- It had, in St. Augustine's time, become a rule that the church should receive no estates given to the great detriment and prejudice of common rights, as if a father disinherited his children to make the church his heir (Augustine, Serm. 49, De Di-tersis; Possidius, Vila Augustini, c. 24; cited by Bingham, 5, 4, 13).

By the 13th canon of the third council of

Carthage (A.D. 397) bishops and clergy were ferbidden to bequeath their property to non-Catholic Christians, even when blood relations. By the 81st canen in the Codex Ecclesiae Africanae (A.D. 419), bishops who appointed heretical or pagan heirs were pronounced anathema, and removed from the roll of those whose names were recited as priests of God. The same penalty was inflicted if by his dying intestate the property of a bishop should devolve on heretics or pagans.

Under the Imperial Law.—Justinian permitted the disherision of heretical children by their parents in the 115th Novell. A.D. 542, and of heretical parents by their children (3, 14; 4, 8). In A.D. 546 he forbad the disherision of children by parents and of parents by children by reason of their embracing a monastic life (Nos. 123, 41). He also directed that if a person had entered a monastic life, and had died before

dividing his property, his children only too a a pars legitima, the rest of the property going to the monastery (Nov. 123, 38). Parents were not allowed altogether to disinherit children taking orders or entering a monastery, as appears from a Constitution of Justinian, A.D. 534 (Cod.

111. The Property which may be made the Subject of a Will.

In the East .-- The council of Antioch held in A.D. 341, in its twenty-fourth and twentyfifth canons, provides for the separation of the private property of a bishop from the property of the church under his eare, so that the latter might not be bequeathed by him with his private property. [On these canons, and the apostolic canons on the same subject, see ALIENA-Tion, p. 51, col. 1.]

A case in which this law was disregarded will

be found in the acts of the council of Chalcedon (A.D. 451). Four presbyters of the church of Edessa accused their metropolitan, Ibas, of conniving at the misconduct of his suffragan, Daniel, who had bequeathed ecclesiastical pro-

perty away from the church.

In France, by the thirty-third canon of the council of Agde (A.D. 506), if a bishop, not having children er grandehildren, did not make the church his heir, his property was to be muleted of a sum equivalent to that spent by him out of ecclesiastical revenues on other objects; but if he left descendants, they must indemnify the church out of the inheritance. The canons numbered forty-eight and fifty-one (but which are of doubtful authenticity) forbid bishops to leave to heirs or legatees any church property. This provision as to legacies is found in the seventeenth canon of the council of Epaon (A.D. 517), but it excepts cases where the testator has given an equivalent out of his private property.

In Spain, the first canen of the first council of Seville (A.D. 590) repeated the above-cited thirty-third canon of the council of Agde.

Under the Barbarian Codes .- The laws of Aistulphus (A.D. 749) gave exceptional validity to wills in favour of boly places. In the laws of the Visigoths provisions will be found for restraining the cupidity of the hoirs of hishops and other clergy (Davoud Oghlou, vol. ii. p. 151, vol. i. p. 163).

Upon the whole matter Van Espen (Jus Ecclesiasticum, 2, 4, 1, 8) draws the conclusion that in the ancient canons it was forbidden to the clergy as well as to the bishops to bequeath any property which they had acquired from the

church.

As to the operation of the Lex Faleidia upon bequeats for church purposes, see PROPERTY (p. 1731), and Ferraris, Bibliotheca sub voce Legatum, secs. 137-138.

IV. Miscellaneous Provisions.

In France.-By the fourth canon of the first In France.—By the fourth canon of the first council of Vaison (A.D. 442) any person as an infidel who should keep back the gifts of the faithful departed, was to be cast out of the church. This canon was repeated in the twenty-second canon of the third council of Orleans (A.D. 538). The fourth council of Orleans (A.D. 541) simply provides in canon fourteen that property left by a lawful will to

the church by the heir provisions y the for Macon (A.D In the A

qua that a under a wil In Spain.

council of ' deceased bis property w politan, and consent of t

In Englin brought in would seem dialogue of 732-766; s p. 403), w become with Company wit

should presu questions see -" absurdu opprobriosun proprieta de la constanta de la c ceptationum (A.D. 524) ut Justinian i limit of acti purposes (Co

reduced it to

church of Ro Justinian i constitution (bishops, and politans, the application of clergy of their any "querela this privilege 123, 19).

There are Justinian of A struction of wi bounty is obse Our Lord are church of the deceased, beque churches dedic or neighbourhe named in the churches than of the testator this cannot be to be chosen (C legislation on t see PROPERTY

In the earlies whether bishops

V. S

order succeeded from a constitu (Cod. 1, 3, 20), Care was, hower perty of bishops church property right of their s only toos 4 perty going arents were rit children r, as appears D. 534 (Cod.

the Subject

ntioch held and twentytion of the he property ith his prind the aposee ALIENA-

egarded will l of Chalce-the church an, Ibas, of s suffragan, iastical pro-

anon of the , not having t make the be mulcted y him out of ects; but if lemnify the The eanons (but which I bisheps to ch property. ound in the Epaon (A.D. testater has te property. first council above-cited

Agde. ws of Aistuldity to wills laws of the r restraining s and other 151, vel. i. Espen (Jus e conclusion

bidden to the equenth any d from the alcidin upon

PROPERTY b voce Legans.

of the first erson as an gifts of the out of the ed in the council of council of es in canon wful will to the church or to a hishop cannot be demanded | by the heirs of the deceased. The more stern provisions of the earlier councils were repeated by the fourth cauon of the first council of Macon (A.D. 581).

In the African Church it was forbidden by the eighteenth canon of the Statuta Ecclesiae Antiqua that a bishop should accept a guardianship

under a wili.

In Spain .- By the seventh canon of the ninth council of Toledo (A.D. 655) the relations of a deceased bishop were forbidden to deal with his property without the consent of the metropolitan, and in the case of the clergy without the consent of the bishop.

In England the only distinct enactment not brought in by the adoption of foreign councils would seem to be the second answer in the would seen to be the second answer in the dialogue of archbishop Egbert of York (A.D. 732-760); see Haddan and Stubbs, rol. iii. p. 400), where he directs the clergy not to become witnesses of nuncupatory wills except in

company with other persons.

Under the Imperial Law.—That the clergy should presume to decide upon testamentary questions seemed to Justin a most improper act -" absurdum etenim clericis est, immo etiam opprobrissam, sl peritos se voluit ostendere disceptationum esse forensium," and he forbal it (A.D. 524) under a heavy fine. (Cod. 1, 3, 41).

Justinian in A.D. 528 gave 100 years as the limit of actions upon legacies to ecclesiastical purposes (Cod. 1, 2, 24); but he afterwards reduced it to forty years, except in the case of the church of Rome (Nov. 131, 6).

Justinian in A.D. 530 promulgated a long constitution (Cod. 1, 3, 46), imposing upon the bishops, and in their default upon the metropolitans, the duty of looking after the proper application of bequests to pious uses.

Two years later he exempted bequests by the clergy of their "peculium quasi castrense" from any "querela inofficiosi" (Cod. 1, 3, 50); but this privilege was taken away A.D. 546 (Nov. 123, 19).

There are provisions in a constitution of Justinian of A.D. 530 for determining the construction of wills when the object of the testator's bounty is obscurely indicated—e.y. bequests to Our Lord are to be held to be given to the church of the town or neighbourhood of the deceased, bequests to archangels and martyrs to churches dedicated by their name in the town er neighbourhood, failing such to the church so named in the metropolis. If there are more churches than one of the same name the intention courses than one or the same name the intention of the test that one with if possible be ascertained; if this cannot be done, then the poerest church is to be chosen (Cod. 1, 2, 26). [For the further legislation on this subject in the 131st Norch. ses Property of the Church.]

V. Succession by Intestacy.

In the earliest times the heirs of the clergy, whether bishops, presbyters, or others of interior order succeeded in case of intestacy, as appears from a constitution of Valentinian, A.D. 334 (Cod. 1, 3, 20), in which no distinction appears. Care was, however, taken that the private property of bishops should be separated from the church property, which they administered in right of their sees, so that the former alone should pass to the private heirs. (See Conc. Antioch. A.D. 341, cap. 24; Conc. Chale. A.D. 451, cap. 22.)

In the 6th century the canons of councils, which directed bishops to make the church their heir in default of issue, affected to the same extent the succession by intestacy (see Conc. Agath. A.D. 506, cap. 33). But this restriction did not apply to the property of the clergy below the order of bishops; and in consequence attempts were wont to be made to exclude the heirs of the clergy. The seventh canon of the fifth council of Paris (A.D. 615) was directed against this abuse.

The contrary practice, by which the heirs of an intestate bishop appropriated church property, had to be guarded against. This temptation seems to have been especially felt in Spain, and canons of several councils are concerned with its suppression. (Conc. Tarracon. A.D. 516, cap. 12; Cone. Herdense, A.D. 523, cap. ult.) By degrees the moveable property of intestate ecclesiastics was claimed by the church on the pretext that this property had been acquired from church property. This claim was styled the jus spolii.

The order of succession to the property of intestate clergy did not differ from that of laymen, except as regards the children of those clergy who were forbidden to marry. These children could not by a constitution of Justinian in A.D. 530 (Cod. 1, 3, 45), even succeed to their mother's property. If a clerk died intestate and left no heirs, his property went to the church which he had served. (Cod. 1, 3, 20, A.D. 334; Nov. 131, eap. 13, A.D. 545; Capit. Carol. lib. 5, cap. 173.)

Passing to the rules which govern the succession by clerks to the property of intestates, they succeeded in the same manner as laymen (Cod. 1, 3, 56, 1) and their professional earnings were not brought into computation (Cod. 1, 3, 34). The same law applied both to seculars and regulars (Cod. 1, 3, 56), but this was afterwards altered, and the community succeeded to the rights of regulars. (Nov. 5 and 123, cap. 38.)

See upon the succession in intestacy Boehmer, Jus Ecclesiast. Protest. lib. 3, tit. 27.

Besides the articles and anthorities cited in this article, and the commentators on the cited passages of the civil and canon law, the following authorities may be consulted. Van Espen, Jus Ecclesiusticum, vol. il.; Reiffenstuel, Jus Canonicum, vol. iii.; Photii Nomocanon, tit. 10; Thomassinus, l'elus et Nova Ecclesiae Disciplina, 3, 1, 16-21, 3, 2, 38-43; Herzog, Real-Incyklo-pädie, "Testamente"; Ferraris, Bibliotheca, "Testamentum"; Walter, Kirchenrecht, 262; Bingham, Christian Antiquities, 5, 4, 5-9, 6, 2, 9.]

WOMEN. Certain features in the domestic and social influence of women among Christian communities will be found treated of in the article on Social Life. It is proposed here to notice some of the special points of difference in the Christian, as compared with the pagan, conception of woman's character and duties,

The estimate of womanhood in the earliest Christian literature exhibits a remarkable contrast to that of paganism, as both attaching far more importance to female modesty and chastity, and, at the same time, greatly enhancing the dignity of the female character and enlarging the sphere of woman's activities. The

Epistle of Clement of Rome to the Corinthians speaks of the husbands whom he addresses, as exhorting their wives to the discharge of their duties with a blameless, grave, and pure con-scientiousness, and in a spirit of conjugal affection, and also teaching them to superintend domestic matters with dignified decorum (σεμvôs) [c. i. ed. Dressel, p. 48]. In the same manner, Polycarp (ad Philipp. c. 4) exhorts the Christian wives of Philippi to live in the faith, in love and purity, to duly honour their husbands, and to instruct their children in the fear of the Lord. Second marriages being systematically discouraged in the early church, the advice given by the same writer to the widows seems directed against the faults to which women, when lone'y and unemployed, are specially prone—"calumny, speaking against their neighbours, bearing fulse witness, and avarice" (ed. Dressel, p. 381). The advice of Tertullian (ad Uxorem, bk. il.

c. 8) that a woman should not refuse to marry one slightly below herself in station, provided he is likely to prove in other respects a good husband, points probably to the existence of a certain social ambition among those to whom his treatise is addressed, which he considered unworthy of the Christian character. As contrasted with the cruelty which too often disgraced the privacy of pagan households, we find Chrysostom observing that it is a shame for a man to bear his female slave, much more his wife (in Epist, i. ad Corinth, Hom, 26; Migne, Patrol. Graec. 1xi. 2:2).

The teaching of the most enlightened of the fathers was undoubtedly to the effect that there was no natural inferiority in the woman to the man. Theodor t (Graec, Affect, Curat. bk. v.) insists emphatically on their exact equality, and says that God acade woman from man in order that the tendencies and action of both might be harmonious. Sometimes, indeed, he observes, woman has been found superior to man in en-countering adversity (Migne, lxxxiii. 836). Chrysostom (Hom. lxi. 3) says that no one is more fit to instruct and exhort her husband than a pious woman. This conception differed, however, materially from that of Plate (Repub. v. p. 455), in that while the Greek philosopher sought to obliterate the ordinary distinctions between the sexes, the Christian father held that nature assigned to woman her special and distinet province of activity. Chrysostom, in a passage of singular beauty, gives us a com-parison between the duties of the wife and those of the husband, the fermer being represented as in some respects the more dignified; for while the husband is described as engaged in the rougher work of life, in the market or the lawcourts, the wife is represented as remaining at home and devoting much of her time to prayer, to reading the Scriptures, και τη άλλη φιλοσοφία. When her husband returns, harassed with his labours, it is her function to cheer and to soothe him, περικόπτειν αὐτοῦ τὰ περιττά και ἄγρια τῶν λογισμῶν, so that he again goes forth into the world purified from the evil influences to which he has there been exposed, and carrying with him the higher influences of his home-life (in Joann. Hom. lxi.;

The participation of young females in the

exercises of the palaestra and in races, commended by pagan theorists (Grote's Pleto, iii, 217), is condemned by Clemens of Alexandria (Pacd. iii. 10) as altogether repagnant to the notions of female medesty (Aigne, viii. 626). Chrysestom (in Matt. Hom. i.) contrasts the difference in relation to these points between Christian and pagan teaching, and even goes so for as to atlirm that true virginity was a notion which paganism was unable to realise (Migne. lvii, 19).

At the same time we have satisfactory evi-

dence that this exalted conception of the female character and female duties did not involve any renunciation of her humbler functions. Clemens says that it is right that women should employ themselves in spinning, weaving, and watching the brend-maker (τη πεττούση), and that it is no disgrace for n wife to grind corn or to superintend the cookery with the view of pleasing

her husband (Migne, viii. 626).

The excessive laxury of the 4th century would seem however to have been not less fatal to the maintenance of this high ideal than to other Thierry says that, by one of those contradictions which "deroutent la logique des idées," Christianity itself, essentially the religion of the poor, conspired to give to the manners of the Western empire a degree of effeminacy unknown in pagan times (Saint Jérôme, p. 2). Chrysostom de-clares that many of the ladies of Constantinople would not walk across even a single street to attend church, but required to be conveyed for the shortest distance (in Matt. Hom. vii.; Migne, lvii, 79). When there they were to be seen with their necks, heads, arms, and fingers londed with golden chains and rings, their persons breathing precious odours, and their dresses of gold stuff and silk (Milman, Hist. of Christianity, bk. iv. c. 1). Others, again, affected masculine apparel, and seemed to blush for their womanhood, cutting short their hair, and presenting faces like those of ennuchs—" impudenter erigunt facies eunuchinas" (Jerome, Epist. 18). According to the same authority, the greater facilities possessed by ecclesiastics for gaining admission to female society was an inducement with some to become priests—"ut mulieres licentius videant" (ib.). Elsewhere Jerome strongly dissuades the clergy from accustoming themselves to private interviews with those of the other sex,—"Solus cum sola, secreto, et absque arbitro vel teste, non sedeas" (Epist. 52; Migne, xxii. 260).

The exaggerated importance attached by Jerome to the unwedded life, as one of superior sanctity, seems to have led him to dwell somewhat harshly on the weaknesses and worldliness of many of the wealthy matrons of his day. He represents them as given to excessive personal adornment, and bestowing much of their time on preparations for feasts and other household matters. When, however, we find him enumernting such obvious duties as "dispensatio domus, necessitates mariti, liberorum educatio, correctio servulorum," as prejudicial to the higher interests of the soul, we perceive that his tone is that of one to whom the ascetic life alone appeared adequately Christian (de. p. Viry. c. 20; Migne, xxiii. 228). On the other hand, it is evident that the state of Roman

society at difficult for ciples of th this Marcell suburbs, as indication. which her m a splendid pr wealth, whil her seclusion apostles and frequented b mistresses of Jerome, were tations; and sometimes c bands in or dishonest ste inseparable | household, th by a former enemy; not a Migne, xxii.

Among oth demoralisatio tury must b discipline whi public religio to women. collection asci ss evidence religion had feminae sacris et cuncta qu deputata sur exhibere" (Mi

It is general

scanty and dor

of the convers regard for fem to the sex were ties than amon this may have inherited and church with re priety lib rty to those that barbaric codes. reflected in Je sures parents t lsaving deform daughters inac xxii. 981). " Maine, "confer generations by property;" and was really car Roman dos. service, "With endow," is one puzzles the En correspondence smong the oldes Hist. of Ins'itut. l'Église et l'Emp ment D).

WONDERS tenta-θαύματα, τέρατα, παράδοξα fall within the races, coms Ploto, iii. Alexandria nant to the viii. 626). intrasts the its between ven goes so as a ootion lise (Migne.

factory evi-the female involve any s. Clemens ould employ nd watching that it is or to superof pleasing

tury would

fatal to the in to other r. Amédée ntradictions ées," Chrisof the poer, he Western vn in pagan sostom denstantinople e street to onveyed for Hom. vii.; re to be seen noors loaded eir persons r dresses of Christianity, 1 masculine ieir womanpresenting impudenter Epist. 18). the greater for gaining inducement ut mulieres ere Jerems necustoming those of the o, et absque

ttached by of superior dwell someworldliness is day. Ila ive personal heir time on household him enumedispensatio m educatio, cial to the erceive that nscetic life in (de . p. n the other e of Roman

52; Migne,

society at this time rendered it exceptionally | difficult for Christian women to carry the principles of their religion into daily practice. Of this Marcella's retirement to her mansion in the suburbs, as described by the same father, is an indication. He depicts the very different future which her mother Albina had designed for hera splendid marriage and the possession of great wealth, while the daughter rarely issued from her seclusion save to visit the churches of the apostles and martyrs, especially those least frequented by the multitude (Epist. 93). The mistresses of large establishments, according to Jerome, were often exposed to exceptional temptations; and he states that young widows would sometimes consent to marry even pagan husbands in order to avoid being plundered by dishonest stewards and to escape the anxieties inseparable from the management of a large household, thus bringing home to their children by a former marriage "not a guardian, but an enemy; not a parent, but a tyrant" (Epist. 54; Migne, xxii. 291).

Among other indications of the confusion and demoralisation characteristic of the 5th century must be included that laxity of church discipline which permitted the performance of public religious rites to be sometimes entrusted to women. In the twenty-first canen of the collection ascribed to Gelasius this is spoken of as evidence of the "contempt" into which religion had fallen — "audivimus . . . ut feminae sacris altaribus ministrare firmentur, et cuncta quae non nisi virerum famulatui deputata sunt, sexum cui non competunt exhibere" (Migne, lvi. 420).

It is generally assumed, though on somewhat scanty and doubtful evidence, that at the period of the conversion of the Teutonic nations the regard for female chastity and the respect paid to the sex were greater among pagan communi-ties than among the Latin races. But however this may have been, it is certain that the views inherited and handed down by the Western church with regard to "the personal and propriety lib rty of women " were greatly superior to those that tind expression in any of the barbaric codes. Something of this feeling seems reflected in Jerome when (Epist. 130) he censures parents for their too common practice of leaving deformed or otherwise unmarriageable daughters inadequately provided for (Migne, xxii. 981). "The church," says Sir Henry Maine, "conferred a great benefit on several Maine, "conterred a great benefit on several generations by keeping alive the traditions of the Roman legislation respecting settled property;" and he points out that Christianity was really carrying on the tradition of the Roman dos. The formula of the narriageservice, "With all my worldly goods I thee endow," is one, he says, "which sometimes puzzles the English lawyer from its want of correspondence with anything which he finds among the oldest rules of English law" (Early Hist. of Ins'itutions, p. 337; see also De Broglie, PÉglise et l'Empire, I. ii. 273, and Éclaire isse-[J. B. M.]

WONDERS (miracula, signa, prodigia, portenta—θαύματα, θαυμάσια, σημεία, δυνάμεις, τέρατα, παράδοξα). The reported miracles which fall within the limits of our period constitute

no compact homogeneous whole. They form themselves into distinct groups. One group, having for its object the conversion of the heathen, gathers round notable wonder-workers in pagan countries, such as Gregory of Neccaesarea (Thaumaturgus) and Martin of Tours. caesarea (inaumaturgus) and martin of rouls. Another group, of miracles, whose object is the support of Athansisan orthodoxy, gather round the great monks of the East—Antony, Hilarion, Pachomius—Ambrusa in the West and saints of leason note. brose in the West, and saints of lesser note and of later times in Spain, or appear as interpositions of !'rovidence in the form of marvellous deliverances under craelties inflicted by Vandal tyrants in Africa or Lembard invaders in Italy. Other miracles vindicate the sanctity of images or condemn the conduct of the leonoclust. Others again, whose object is to glorify the enterprise and attest the piety of founders of monasteries, cluster thickly round a Benedict or Columban, amidst a galaxy of lesser wonders that stretch across the centuries in the acts of the This classification, as bringing out the ethical features of the miracles and their relation to important events in church history, may well be berne in mind and allowed, se to speak, to run pari passu with a more methodical arrangement, according to which we shall classify the miracles thus :--

Won lers wrought by Living Saints.

II. By Retics.

111. By the Eucharist.

IV. by Pictures and Images. V. By Celestial Visitants.

VI. Apart from human or angelic Agency, or the above-named Means.

In adopting for the purpose of further classification the division of miracles into these of beneficence and power, we do not regard these two heads as denoting distinct kinds of miracles, but simply classes, in the first of which the beneficence of the object and in the second the power of the performer is the dominant idea. Miracles of beneficence are also these of powerδυνάμεις-although miracles classed as those of power are not miracles of beneficence. Again, miracles of either class, but especially those of power, will appear as signs-σημεία-or pledges of a superhuman mission on the part of the performer, i.e. when they are wrought by a living saint, or, as Tertullian calls them, "documenta virtutum," attaining as such to the highest, because the ethical, character of a miracle, although both classes of miracles may degenerate into mere wonders—θαύματα, τέρατα—calling forth simply wonderment and amazement (see Trench, Notes on Mir. lutrod.).

1. Wonders wrought by living Saints - Whether by direct means, such as invocation of the . and of Christ, prayer, signing of the cross, imposition of hands; or indirect, such as sending to the of hands; or other garments, bread, oil, or water which had been blessed by saints.

One of the first points that strike us in the earlier notices of miracles which have reached us from the fathers is the absence of all claims on the part of the writers to the performance of the miracles they attest, and of all mention by name of those who wrought them. Thus Clemens Romanus states that there was a plentiful outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon all,

and Ignatius, in his letter addressed to the church of Smyrna, says that church was mercifully blessed with every good gift; and they refer without doubt to miracles that were going on in the church, but they do not arrogate to themselves individually the power of overcoming the laws of nature, or specify any by name who possessed such a power, in which latter respect they stand in strong contrast with the chroniclers of the acta of later saints. As to the gifts here spoken of, they appeared in the form of the following powers: the casting out of devils, healing of diseases, raising the dead, speaking with tongues, the prevision of events, and seeing visions, the three first kinds being miracles of beneficence, the three last of power; the first finding their parallel in point of character and the sphere of human life they affect in the evangelical miracles; the last their source in the promises of our Lord and the predictions of Holy Writ.

1. Miracles of beneficence. (1) Exorcism and healing; (2) Ralsing the dead; (3) Deliverance,

protection, succour.

(1) Justin Martyr says that Christians in the name of Jesus cast out demons from those whom pagan enchanters could not cure (Apol. ii. 6). Amongst the deeds of mercy which the true disciples of Christ performed in His name, Irenaesspecifies exorcisms and cures of the sick (Contra Haer. ii. 32). Cyprian writes, "O si audire eos velles quando a nobis adjurantur et torquentur" (Ad Denetr. xv.). Tertullian, "Place some possessed person before your tribunals; any Christian shall command that spirit to speak, who shall as surely confess himself to be a devil as elsewhere he will call himself a god falsely" (Apol. 23). And again, "Devils we not only despise, but both overcome and daily expose and expel from men, as is known to very many" (Ad Scap. 2; cf. also Apol. 37). [Demoniacs; Exorcism.]

When we pass from this general testimony of the early fathers respecting the existence of a miraculous agency at work in their days to the more detailed accounts of inter miracles, we learn more as to the means by which the miracles were wrought. We gather that on the whole these means were much the same as those which the apostles themselves and the saints of their time made use of, who on their part were guided in some measure by the example of our Lord, viz. in respect of prayer and the imposition of hands (Mark vi. 41, vii. 34; John xi. 41; Mark vi. 5), and in some measure by the practices He enjoined, viz. the anointing the sick with oil, and the use of His name (Mark vi. 13, xvi. 17; Luke x. 17), although, as we may see from Acts v. 15, 16, xix. 12, they did not restrict their metheds of working cures either to the divine precedents or

Taking first the miracles of exoreism and healing which were wrought by direct menna, viz. invocation of the name of Christ, prayer, signing of the cross, and imposition of hands, we find that some of the earliest of which we possess any detailed account are those which Gregory, bishep of Neccuesarea in Pontus, wrought in the 3rd century, but the record of which belongs to the 4th century and is due to Gregory of Nyssa, who is said to have received his information from his grandmother Maerina.

As being less notable than the miracles of other kinds which the saint wrought, we shall only refer to his exorcism of an evil spirit from a youth by imposition of hands (Newman, on Miracles, p. xxviii.), and to his miraculous healing of the plague-stricken in Neocaesarea (Fleury, liv. vii. c. 11). Of the miracles of this class which the earlier Eastern monks wrought, those of Antony and Hilarion may stand as examples." St. Athanasius, who wrote the life of the firstnamed monk and was his personal friend, says that "everywhere he had had an anxious desire for truth" in the accounts he had given. Of Antony's exorcisms we may name the instance of a boy whom he cured in a fishing-boat, and of whose state of possession indications were given by the presence of a foul steach in the boat (Newman, on Mir. xxxi.), and of a girl from whom he cast out an evil spirit at Alexandria, whither he had gone in his old age to support the party of Athanasius (Fleury, xi. 41); and of his cures that which he wrought in the desert upou a man addicted either with epilepsy or madness, net by any means he employed on the spot, but by bidding him to go to Egypt, and assuring him that he would there be healed (Newman, on Mir. xxxi). Respecting the mirucles Hilarion wrought in Sicily, which island was together with Palestine the chief scene of his wonders, we have the testimony of a Jew, in Greece, who reported that "a prophet of the Chri tians had appeared in Sicily and was doing so many miracles and signs that men thought him one of the old saints." Jerome, who wrote his life, records the following miracles: restoration of sight to a woman who for ten years had been blind; a cure of paralysis; another of dropsy; exorcising the possessed—even a camel who in its fury had caused the death of many (Newman, on Mir. p. xxxii.; Jerome, t. ii.). Of his exorcisms we may specify one as remarkable for its being followed by the offer of a sum of money on the part of the man who had been dispossessed, and for the saint's reply that his acceptance of it would surely bring back the possession; and another as notable for the capacity which the energumen displayed, on the occasion of his cure, of speaking in Syriac and Greek, of which languages he, being a Frank by oirth and uneducated, had no knowledge (Fleury, xii. 17).

Turning to the West, we find in the 4th century St. Ambrose curing a woman of palsy, laying his hands on her in prayer, while she touched his garment (Paulini Vit. S. Ambros. in Append. 2, § 10), casting out evil spirits, and on the other hand causing for his misdeeds a thief to be repossessed (Vita, 43; Flenry, xx. 20), and St. Martin of Tours delivering a slave of a devil, and healing a leper at Pau's (Sulp. Sev. Vita, 16, 19); and in the following century Germans of Auxerre, at Arles, curing a prefect's wife of a quartan ague; at Alesia, bestowing power of speech upon a girl who had lest it for twenty years; at Autun, healing a girl of a withered hand; in England, a boy of contracted limbs; at Milan and Ravenna, casting ont evil spirits (Acta SS. ad. 3.1 Jul; La Vie du grand St. Germain, par Dom Viole, A.D. 1654).

As examples of exorcisms and cures wrought by indirect means—viz. the sending to the sick the garments of saints, or other garments which

saints had likewise ha following I noteworthy the energin wrong-doin stinacy, con thaumaturg been applied evil spirit i warning hir he should i as long as h life. Accor she had con other instar order to obt before each bread which refused to adopted of c but with no fully extract some days w was cured (A 60). By mea the bites of s Jerome, t. ii. paralytic gir putting into oil (Sulp. Sev St. Martin's wound round written by th laid upon her which Germa single night e upon it; and had blessed a possessed, and working prope Vie du grand Lastly, by thre of Paris cast or cured the sick

A miraculou tury, deserves the performer by the employn case-of more t of healing, as v asceticism of t Basil of Caesare for years suffere for the cure of modesty and in treaties of her avail berself of n passed the nigh from the floor a had fallen and a the same time he the cross over th an immediate cur maining, which Macrina lay in hrother Gregory the first time div

In illustration miracles of bene those who were racles of other saints had blessed, or bread, cil or water, which likewise had been blessed—we may mention the we shall only spirit from a following instances. Of the exorelsnis two are (Newman, on neteworthy as in licative of the obstacles which iraculous healthe energumen, in the one case by persistence in iesarea (Fleury, wrong-doing, in the other by craftiness and obs of this class stinacy, could oppose to the salutary exercise of wrought, these thaumaturgic gifts. The monk Pachomius had d as examples. been applied to by a man whose daughter had an fe of the first-al friend, says evil spirit to work a cure. The saint bale the man bring him one of his daughter's tunies, anxious desire warning him at the same time that the blessing had given. Of be should bestow upon it would be of ne avail e the instance as long as his daughter continued to live a sinful shing-bont, and as no magnetic continued to revenient the life. Accordingly the girl was not cured till she had contessed and forsaken her sin. In the other instance, the saint had directed that in dientions were stench in the order to obtain a cure the energumen should at Alexandria, before each meal take a small piece of a laaf of bread which had been blessed. As, however, he refused to touch the bread, the device was age to support xi. 41); and of in the desert adopted of concealing mersels of it inside dates, pilepsy or madbut with no better success. The demoniac careed on the spot, fully extracted them. At last, having been left t, and assuring some days without feed, he took the bread and d (Newman, on was cured (Acta SS. ad d. 14 Maii; Fleury, xv. racles Hilarion 60). By means of consecrated oil Hilarion healed was together the bites of serpents (Newman, on Mir. p. xxxii.; of his wonders, paralytic girl, when at the point of death, hy in Greece, who Chr tians had putting into her menth a few drops of the like ing so many oil (Sulp. Sev. Vita, 17). Threads frayed from ght him one of St. Martin's garments healed the diseased when wrote his life, wound round the neck or fingers, and a letter restoration of written by the saint cared a girl of fever, when laid upon her chest (Vita, 19, 20). Straw upon which Germanus of Auxerre had reposed for a years had been her of dropsy; camel who in single night cured a demoniac when bound down any (Newman, upon it; and a barley loaf which the bishop Of his exerhad blessed and sent to the empress Placidia arkable for its possessed, and for a long while retained, wonder-working properties (Acta oS. ad d. 31 Jul.; Vie du grand St. Germain, par Dem Viole). sum of money had been diseply that his ring back the Lastly, by threads of her garments St. Geneviève of Paris cast out devils, and by bits of her candle

cured the sick (Acta SS. ad d. 3 Jan.). A miraculous cure, occurring in the 4th century, deserves notice, as having been wrought by the performer of it upon her own person, and by the employment-as doubtless was often the case-of more than one of the recognised means of healing, as well as for its indications of the asceticism of the age. Macrina, sister of St. Basil of Caesarea and St. Gregory of Nyssa, had for years suffered from a tumour in her breast, for the cure of which she had, from motives of modesty and in opposition to the earnest catreaties of her mother, persistently refused to avail berself of medical aid. One morning, having passed the night in supplication, she gathered from the fleor a little dast upon which her tears had failen and applied it to her sore, begging at the same time her mother to make the sign of the cross over the diseased part. The result was an immediate cure ;—a slight scar, however, remaining, which years afterwards, when St. Macrins lay in death, was pointed out to her brother Gregory in proof of the miracle then for the first time divulged (Acta SS. ad d. 19 Jul.).

In illustration of the ethical aspect in which miracles of beneficence might be viewed by

them, we may note the cure of long-standing paralysis which Euthymius, a monk who lived in Palestine in the 5th century, wrought upon Terebo, the son of a Saracenic chief, and which resulted in the conversion to Christianity not only of the patient himself, but his father and attendants (Fleury, xxiv. 27).

With regard to the comparative prevalence of miraculous gifts of healing, as exercised by living saints, in the different ages of our period, we can form an opinion only from the records which have reached us. Judging from these the power of working cures was in ne wise diminished in the 6th, 7th, and 8th centuries. Demoniacal possessions, madness, lepresy, paralysis, blind-ness, deafness, loss of speech, lumeness—not to name other diseases and infirmities-were illa which, occurring no less frequently than in preceding ages, constantly called forth, and found relief through, the thaumnturgic powers with which monks and bisheps were endowed, while necidents such as those to which monks themselves were exposed in the performance of their agricultural labours-the loss of a finger or thumb in reaping, or wounds on the forchead from the impact of a wedge in felling trees or cleaving logs-were naturally not excluded from the sphere of miraculous treatment (Vita S. Columb. in Acta SS. Ben. snec. ii.). As a specimen of the powers with which meaks were gifted for the casting out of evil spirits and working cures we have only to follow St. Columban in his journey from the east to the west of France when driven by Theodoric from his dominions (ibid.). Nor was there any partiality in the distribution of these miraculeus powers over the various regions of Christendom, although the accident of the place of birth or dwelling of those who undertook to record certain miracles might lead us to an epposite epinion. If, for example, during the 6th century, thaumaturgy, as exer-cised in the matter of exercism and bealing, shene brightly in Italy in the persons of monks and bishops—as to judge from the writings of pope Gregory (Dial. i. 4; ii. 26, 30; iii. 6, 21; i. 10, et passim) it did-it shone ne less brightly in Palestine in the person of the abbat Theodesin; (Acta SS, ad d. 11 Jan.) or in France in the instances of Melanius, bishop of Rennes (Acta SS. ad d. 6 Jan.) and St. Geneviève of Parls.

(2) To the raising from the dead Irenaeusalthough in terms less definite and precise than these he and others of the early fathers employ when speaking of exercisms and cures—bears his testimony: "with much fasting and prayer the spirit of the dead returned "(Contra Haer, ii. 31); and again: "before new, as we have said, even the dead have been raised up, and have remained with us many years" (Contra Haer. ii. 32). As individual instances of this wender as they occur in the course of our period we may take the following. Julian, who suffered martyrdom at Antioch in the Diecletian persecution, raised a dead man to life (Acta SS. ad d. 9 Jan.), and St. James, bishop of Nisibis (Antiochia Mygdenica) A.D. 325, a man who was brought to him, as dead, with a view to obtaining money (pre-sumably to defray the expenses of burial), and who really died while counterfeiting death (Acta SS. ad d. 15 Jul.). St. Martin of Tours those who were the subjects or witnesses of his monastery unbaptized, by throwing bimself

Vita, 16, 19); Germanus of ct's wife of a ing power of it for twenty of a withered racted limbs; it evil spirits du grand St.

able for the

played, on the

in Syriac and

ng a Frank by

ledge (Fleury,

n the 4th cen-

of palsy, lay-

ile she touched

os. in Append.

d en the other

hief to be re-

20), and St.

of a devil, and

ures wrought g to the sick rments which

1).

npon the dead body and praying earnestly for Its restoration (Newman, on Miracles, p. xxxll.; from Sulpicius Severus, who subsequently knew the subject of this miracle, and asserts that he lived for many years), and on another occasion a slave who had hanged himself (ibid. p. xxxiii.). Hilary of Poitiers raised a child to life who had died unbaptized (Fortunatus in Migne, Patrol. Lat. ix. 190; Acta SS. ad d. 13 Jan.). Marcellus, abbat of a monastery of the Accemetae, near Constantinople, A.D. 446, a monk (Fleury, xxvii. 30), and Gelasius, abbat of a monastery in Palestine, A.D. 452, a child (Fleury, xxviii. 38). Germanus of Auxerre, when at Ravenna, raised a man from the dead (Acta SS, ad d. 31 Jul.; Vie du grand St. Germain, par Dom Viole); St. Benedict of Nursia, a boy (Greg. M. Dial. ii. 32); St. Bavo of Ghent, A.D. 653, a man (Acta SS. Ben. saec. il.); St. Walaricus, abbat of a monastery on the Somme, A.D. 622, one who had been unjustly hanged (ibid.); St. Wulfram, bishop of Sens, A.D. 720, five Frisian youths who had been hanged as a sacrifice to the gods (Acta SS. Ben. eacc. iii. pt. 1).

(3) Miracles of deliverance, protection, succour-called forth as they were by the dangers and vicissitudes to which men were constantly exposed, and the various needs to which they were subjected-afford a series of wonders which, ranging downwards from the deliverance of cities from siege or assault, or of districts from inundation, to the multiplication of corn in a granary, or of wine or beer in a cask, differ widely from one another in respect of their object and importance, and the sphere they affect, and at times degenerate into little else than a display of miraculous power for its own sake—therein betraying their lack of the requisites of a true miracle: "miraculum si più utilitate aut necessitate caveat, eo facto auspectum eat

(Gerson, de Distinct. Ver. Mir.).

Of miracles of this class no instances are given us by the early fathers in their general notices of the deeds of mercy wrought by the true diaciples of Christ, and we have to pass on to the more detailed accounts of later times. The raising of the siege of Nisibis well illustrates the protective power which living saints were enabled to exercise. Sapor II. of Persia was besieging the city. The inhabitants in their alarm appealed to their bishop, St. J. mes. In answer to the supplications he offered, swarms of gnats attacked the besiegers, their horses and elephants, irritating both the latter to such a pitch of frenzy that they broke loose. To increase his discomfiture the Persian king mistook the bishop, when he appeared on the walls in his purple and with his diadem on his head, for the Roman emperor, and thereupon raised the siege (Acta S. ad d. 15 Jul.). According to Theophanes (Chronographia, pp. 52, 53) the bishop's prayers had the further result of bringing-famine and pestilence upon the besiegers when returned to their own land; with this miracle we may compare the deliverance of Paris from the Huns through the prayers of St. Geneviève (Acta SS. ad d. 3 Jan.). The miracle wrought by Gregory Thaumaturgus on the banks of the river Lycus furnishes an instance of the exercise of this power in another direction. The bishop having been appealed to by the inhabitants of a certain district to deliver them from

the calamities to which they were from time to time exposed through the overflowing of the river Lycus, made a journey to the place, and, Invoking the name of Christ, planted his stall at the particular spot where the stream was wont to burst through the mound which had been erected on its bank to prevent its encronchments. The staff became a tree; the water rose as usual, but henceforth never passed the tree (Gregory of Nyasn, t. ii. pp. 991, 992). This miracle had its ethical result in the conversion of the inhabitants who were heathens (Newman, on Mir. p. xxvii.; Fleury, vi. c. 14). Similar miracles were wrought by Hilarion at Epidamous (Gretser, de Cruce, ii. 63), by Severinus, A.D. 475, in Noricum (ibid. Acta SS. ad d. 8 Jan.), by Fridian, A.D. 578, at Lucca (Greg. M. Did. iii. 9), and by Attnla, A.D. 627, a monk of Bobio, in Italy (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.).

As a rule the miracles we read of as belonging to this class were confined to a narrow sphere of beneficence, having been wrought for the good of small communities, and frequently individuals. Thus we find St. Hilary cleansing the Insula Gallinaria (Isola d'Arbenga) of serpents (Fortu-natua in Migne, Patrol. Lat. ix. 190); St. Martin of Tours, when in his missionary zeal he had set fire to a heathen temple, successfully repelling the flamea from an adjoining house (Newman, on Mir. p. xxxiv.); St. Maur walking on the water to save the life of his friend Placidius (Greg. M. Dial. ii. 7); Germanus of Auxerre restoring a stolen value to its owner (Acta SS. ad d. 31 Jul.; Vie du grand St. Germain); St. Benedict of Nursia (Greg. M. Dial. ii. 6), and Lentfred, abbat of a monastery near Evreux, A.D. 738 (Acta SS. Ben. aaec. iii. pt. 1), causing iron to awim; Honoratus, abbat of Fondi, A.D. 550, by the sign of the cross, arresting on the hill-side a huge fragment of rock which threatened in its fall to overwhelm his monastery (Greg. M. Didl. i. 1; Gretser. de Cruce, iv. 57).

In special connexion with their needs, whether on their missionary journeys, or nt home, we may note the miraculous power monks possessed of causing water to flow in dry places by the simple expedient of planting a staff in the ground or of striking it, or, as the case might be, the rock with a rod-examples of which we find in the lives of Richarius, abbat of Centulles, A.D. 645 (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.), Furseius of Lagny, A.D. 650 (ibid.) and Wulfram of Sens (Acta SS. Ben. saec. iii. pt. 1)—, as well as of multiplying wine or beer in the cask—of the exercise of which gift numerous instances occur in the Acta SS. Benedict.—and of quenching the flames when fire had chanced to break out in a monastery or convent, as may be seen in the Lives of Sulpicius of Bourges, A.D. 644 (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.), and Leutfred of Evreux (ibid. saec. iii.

pt. 1).

2. Miracles of power, wrought, (1) In confirmation of Christianity, (2) of orthodoxy, (3) In punishment of evildoers, (4) In illustration of gifts bestowed upon men in reward for pious enterprises.

The ethical character which attaches to such miracles as find a place in one or other of these categories proves them to be not only exhibitions

of power (δυνάμεις), but also signs (σημεία).

The forms which miracles of power assumed in the early church were, as has been said, the

of tongues-o church-it m Irenaeus: καθ έν τῆ ἐκκλησίο παις γλώσσαις that of previsi was long cont -we may give concerned, the el δέ πρόγνωση Haer. ii. 32). no shorter dars than the last n tion by itself. as later saints simple wonders will now be g writings of th church of their

(1) Amongst

tien of Christin

speaking with

Gregory Thaus the approaching tegether with heathen temple for its oracles. Christ and signe spent the night the priest of th that the demon Gregory informe back as well as e form the former paper the word and handed them upon the altar. evidence of their still farther as Gregory accepted of his word alone to lie near. He vinced his oppor Hilarion wrought class at Gaza. A Hilarion to help l use of magic to herses, and thus ewn steeds. The ing to lend his ni to the request as was went to use i wherewith horses. to be sprinkled. horses, flying like Whereupon the pr "Marinas (their Christ" (Fleury, Lact.). Of this Martin of Tours lenge from a paga the sign of the c Vita Mart. 10; FI

(2) As confirm nete two minacles put to death at Rh 6th century, wron received a comma goths, who wished om time to ing of the place, and, his staff at was wont h had been roachments. ose na usual. (Gregory of racle had its inhabitants r. p. xxvli.; racles were (Gretser, de 75, in Noriby Fridian. ili. 9), and

io, in Italy as belonging w sphere of or the good individuals. the Insula ents (Fortu-190); St. ary zenl hs successfully ining house aur walking dermanns of o its owner nd St. Gerg. M. Dial. astery near e. iii. pt. 1), bat of Fondi. arresting on rock which is monastery ice, iv. 57). eds, whether t home, ws ks possessed laces by the n the ground ight be, the we find in ntulles, A.D. us of Lagny, is (Acta SS. multiplying exercise of in the Acta the flames

(1) In con-thodoxy, (3) illustration ard for pious

in a monasthe Lives of

cta SS. Ben.

ibid, saec, iii.

ches to such her of these y exhibitions (σημεία).

wer assumed een said, the

speaking with tongues, prevision of event, and the seeing of visions. With regard to the gift of tongues-one of no long continuance in the church—it may suffice to quote the words of Irenaeus: καθώς και πολλών ἀκούομει ἀδελφών έν τῆ έκκλησία προφητικά έχόντων και παντοδαπαις γλώσσαις λαλούντων: and with regard to that of prevision-a gift which on the contrary was long continued to the saints of the Church -we may give, as far as primitive times are concerned, the testimony of the same writer: ol δε πρόγνωσιν έχουσι των μελλόν-ων (Contra Haer. ii. 32). The gift of seeing visions—one of no shorter duration, but of far wider significance than the last named-we reserve for consideration by itself. Of other miracles of power such as later saints wrought, whether as signs or as simple wonders (τέρατα), and of which examples will now be given, we find no mention in the writings of the early fathers concerning the church of their times.

(1) Amongst miracles wrought in confirmation of Christianity we may place those which Gregory Thanmaturgus performed upon the eccasion of his being forced, through storm and the approaching fall of night, to take refuge, together with his companions in travel, in a heathen temple which happened to be famous for its oracles. Having invoked the name of Christ and signed the cross, the bishop, we read, spent the night in praising God. In the morning the priest of the temple found upon his arrival that the demons had forsaken their shrine. Gregory informed him that he could bring them back as well as expel them. Challenged to perform the former fent, he wrote upon a piece of paper the words "Gregory to Satan-enter, and handed them to the priest who placed them upon the altar. Forthwith the demons gave evidence of their return. To satisfy the priest still further as to the truth of Christianity, Gregory accepted a challenge to move, by means of his word alone, a large stone which happened to lie near. He at once moved it, and thus convinced his opponent (Newman, on Mir. xxvi.). Hilarion wrought a remarkable miracle of this class at Gaza. A Christian named Italicus, who bred horses for the chariet-races, applied to Hilarion to help him against a rival who made use of magic to check the speed of Italicus's horses, and thus to secure the victory for his ewa steeds. The saint, although at first unwilling to lend his aid in so trivial a matter, acceded to the request and sent Italicus the vessel he was wont to use in drinking filled with water, wherewith horses, chariot, and charioteers were to be sprinkled. This done, the Christian's horses, flying like the wind, easily won the race. Whereupon the pagan party raised a loud shout; Marias (their gol) is conquered by Jesus Christ" (Fleury, xii. 17; cf. Hieron. F.p. 7, ad Lact.). Of this class also is the miracle St. Martin of Tours wrought, in answer to a challenge from a pagan, in averting from himself by the sign of the cross a falling pine (Sulp. Sev. Vita Mart. 10; Fleury, xvi. 31).

(2) As confirmatory of orthodoxy we may note two miracles which St. Arnulph, who was put to death at Rheims in the beginning of the fifth century, wrought when in Spain. Having

rld the land of a serpent whose breath was of so fiery a nature as apparently to dry up water, St. Arnulph was conducted to the serpent's lair, where he laid his stola the head of the monster, and hidding him follow led him to a pond and forbade him ever to leave it or thenceforth to injure any living creature. In the same pond lay the body of a man who had died a violent death. Upon the saint's approach the dead man prayed to be delivered from his miserable resting-place. St. Arnulph at once raised him and buried bim in a fitting grave. These miracles made such an impression upon the king and his courtiers that they forsook their Arianism and accepted the Catholic faith (Acta SS. ad d. 18 Jul.).

(3) As an example of a miracle wrought in punishment of evildoers we may take the following. When St. Willibrord, A.D. 739, was on a missionary journey, he with his company sought rest one day in a field. The owner of the land proceeded to drive him away, refusing to listen to his remonstrances or to drink with him in token of amity. "Then," exclaimed the saint, "drink not." Consequently the man lost the power of drinking while suffering all the paugs of thirst, nor did he regain it till he had confessed his sin to the saint upon his return in the course of a year (Acta SS. Ben. saec. iii. pt. 1).

(4) In illustration of the gifts bestowed upon men for their enterprise and piety, we may refer to the miracles of power St. Benedict of Nursia wrought, the record of which is to be found in the second book of pope Gregory's Dialogues, e.g. the saint's defeat of an attempt made to poison him (ii. 3); his miraculous detection of an infraction of the monastic rules on the part of some of his monks (ii. 12), and of theft on the part of a messenger (ii. 18); his enabling two monks to carry a heavy fragment of rock (ii. 9); with which miracles we may compare others of the same class wrought by St. Columban (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.).

As instances of miracles of power falling in none of the above categories, and appearing rather in the light of simple wonders, we may note the following: St. Macarius the elder, A.D. 356, causes a human skull he found in the desert to speak (Acta SS. ad d. 11 Jan.; Fleury xiii. 38), and Severinus of Noricum, A.D. 475, a dead priest (Acta SS. ad d. 8 Jan.); St. Mary the Egyptian, A.D. 421, after signing the cross walks on the waters of the Jordan (A. Butler's Lives of the Saints, s. v.); Hermenlandus, abbat of a monastery near Nantes, A.D. 720, by the use of the same means lights his lamp. (Acta SS. Ben. snec. iii. pt. i.), and St. Gudule of Brussels, A.D. 712, by prayer her candle (Acta SS. ad d. 8 Jan.), while likewise after prayer two monks of Bobio are able to carry the trunk of a large tree (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.).

Before quitting the subject of wonders wrought by living saints we shall do well to note first, the aspect in which the workers of miracles regarded their achievements, and the causes to which they attributed them. When no answer was accorded to his prayers respecting the cures he was called upon to perform, Pachomius used to comfort himself with the reflection that often God shews more favour received a command from the king of the Viet-geths, who wished to test the saint's powers, to (Fleury, xv. 60). Germanus of Auxerre-displayed

a like humility in attributing the cures he worked to the means he employed, and not least to the relies he bore about his person (Vie du grand St. Germain, par Dom Viole). Secondly, we may note the acknowledgment on the part of those who fully believed in and themselves recorded contemporary miracles, that those who wrought them were liable to be unduly elated by their own performances. Thus pope Gregory reminds Augustine, in respect of the miracles that saint had wrought in England, that the working of miracles was no requisite for obtaining a place amongst the elect (Ep. xl. 28).

II. Wonders wrought by Relies.

The relics of a saint perpetuated the benefits which the saint blusself during his lifetime had conferred upon those who stood in need of healing or succour. [Relics.] The translation, again, of a scint's body, for the purpose of obtaining for it a safer or more honourable resting-place, frequently gave rise to a display of its thaumaturgic virtues (e.g. Translatio S. Severini, Acta SS. ad d. 8 Jan.). We must note that, unlike those which were wrought by living saints, miracles due to relics form no continuous chain reaching fr. m the earliest to the latest portion of our period, originating as they did in the latter half of the 4th century. The church, however, was prepared to believe in the working of miracles by relies through the operation of various causes: first, by the regard she had long paid to the remains of martyrs; secondly by the association of these remains—placed as they were beneath the altars of churches-with the mysteries: "Episcopus, qui super mortuorum hominum, Petri et Pauli, an super morniorum nominum, Petri et Pauli, secundem nos, osa veneranda . offert Domino sacrificia, et tumnlos eorum, Chrlsti altaria arbitratur" (Hieronym. ii, adv. Vijil., p. 153); thirlify, by the prevalence of a notion, of heathen origin, that the souls of the departed lingered about the graves in which the bodies rested (Lactant. ii. 2; Greg. M. Dial. ii. 38). Perhaps also in accounting for a readmess to believe in the virtue of that which was inanimate and possessed no powers of volition, we must not wholly eliminate even from the mind of the populace the effect of the teaching of philosophy that the Deity Himself wrought by inherent virtue rather than by will-φύσει οὐ βουλήσει; -while as an influence acting immediately and most effectually in bringing about this belief we must place the example of notable men such as Ambrose, Augustine, Basil and Chrysostom.

1. Miracles of beneficence. (1) Exorcism, healing; (2) Raising the dead; (3) Deliverance,

(1) Exercisms and miraculous cures wrought.

1. By the hoding of miraculous By the bodies of saints. 2. By objects 1. By the bottes of saints, 2. By objects brought into contact with or proximity to the bodies of saints, living or dead. (a) The garments of saints or other objects possessed by saints. (b) Cloths laid upon the bodies of dead saints. (c) The candles which illuminated or the lamps which were suspended above the temb of a suint. (d) The dust which gathered upon the tomb. (e) Water with which the tomb was washed. (f) The fabric and furniture of the church which held the relies. 1. By saints' bodies.

Many miracles were wrought by St. Stephen's

relles. And first upon their discovery at Caphargamala near Jerusalem, in consequence of a twotold revelation. The town of Calama had possessed relics of St. Stephen for about eight years, and that of Hippo for less than two years, when St. Augustine made the assertion that many books would have to be written in order to recount all the miracles of nealing-to say nothing of others-which had been wrought by means of these relics during this space of time in the two listricts of Calania and ilippo, and that of those which had taken place in the latter district alone nearly seventy accounts had already been written (De Civ. Dei, xxil. 8, § 20).

For further examples of miraculous cures wrought by saints' bodies we may refer to the following Instances: the cures which took place at Milan, after the discovery made by St. Ambrose of the bodies of SS. Gervasius and Protaslus, of the blind Severus [Relics, p. 1769], and of demoniacs and other sick people upon their touching the cloths which lay upon the relics, or by means of the shadow the relics cast when borne through the streets of the town (Ambros. Ep. axii. 9); the healing of a leper at Alexardria by the body of Elisha,
A.D. 456 (Theoph. 176); the cure of a blind
man who on touching the covering of the bier of St. Theuderius found blood flow from his eyes and r celved sight (Ado Viennessis in Migne, Patrol. Let. exxili. 447); of a blind woman at the funeral of St. Aigulphus of Lerins, A.D. 675 (Acta SS. Ben. snec. ii.); of five blind persons and two with shrunken limbs, at St. Martin's tomb at Tours (Greg. Turon. de Mir. Mart. i. 12, 25; ii. 44, 58; lv. 42); of a palsied man at the tomb of Germanus, bishop of Paris (De Glorid Confessor. 90); frequent cures of ague at the tomb of St. Geneviève (ib. 91); one of toothache at that of St. Medard near Soissons (ib. 95); and various mirneles of healing wrought by St. John Baptist's head at Emesa (Theeph. 665).

2. By objects brought into contact with, or proximity to, the bodies of saints, living or dead. Miracles wrought by such means were, according to Gregory the Great, likely to make s deeper impression upon the popular mind than those which were wronght by the actual bodies of saints (Dial. ii. 38); and for this reason: in the latter case they might be regarded as wrought, in answer to prayer by the saint himself whose spirit was supposed to hover about its former tenement.

(a) Saints' garments or possessions.

The tunic of St. John the Evangelist, preserved in Rome, worked many miracles (Vita Grey. M. auctore Jo. Dincono, lib. iii. 59). The shoes of St. Gall, A.D. 646, healed a man, to whom they were given after the saint's death, of contraction of the limbs (Acta SS. Ben. sacc. ii.); these of St. Cuthbert, A.D. 687, one afflicted with paralysis (ibid.). The bed on which St. Gertrude, abbess of a convent at Nivelles in Brabant, A.D. 658, had been wont to sleep, wrought cures (ibid.), as did also the fringe or threads of s

chasuble which worn (Greg. T keys of St. Pe "super aegros (G

(b) Cloths 1 which had be saints in orde pessessed of puthose of the be in the absence whether the t relies refer to or to objects w tact with or these to relics the brandes. Transmuted in the face of Mel of his funeral distributed amo (Fleury, xviii. handkerchiefs (cast upon relics and Protasius (invest them wit also that three (facietergium) face of Nicetius, his death, when epileptle who pr Vit. Patr. viii. 8

(c) The cand which were susp [OIL, HOLY.] (d) The dust the ordinary met

to give it mixed Dust from the was the means of sight upon a blin upon two person (Fortugatus in] Acti S. ad d. 13 martyrs in Lyons true faith, cured Martyr. i. 50), as Modealdus, bisher 88. ad d. 12 Mai tomb at Tours, A two youths got en dysentery, and fivilent fit of faces blshop betrays e sulegy he passes the Turonensian r bilem! O pigmen laudabile! O purga (de Mir. S. Mart.

(e) Water with During the prev already mentioned of dysentery by Martin's tomb wa Easter (Greg. Tur Similar curative v with which the cor Instance the cure (Acta SS. Ben. sae

(f) The fabric which held the reli

[·] So many indeed were wrought in the course of the ages as to give lise to a proverb . "Whoever pretends to have read all the miracles of St. Stephen, he lie" (Freeuiphus spud Basnage, Hist. des Juifs, tom. vil., p. 249, Gibbon, xxviii.).

chasuble which Nicetius, bishop of Lyons, had worn (Greg. Turon. de Vita I atr., vili. 5). The keys of St. Peter wrought many cures at Rome, "super negros positae multis solent miraculia coruscare" (Greg. M. Ep. i. 26, 30, 31).

(b) Cloths laid upon the bodies of dead saints.

From the habit of regarding cloths (BRANDEA) which had been laid upon the bodies of dead saints in order to obtain virtue from them, as pessessed of properties equally miraculous with those of the body itself, it is frequently difficult, in the absence of any specific term, to determine whether the terms generally used to designate relies refer to the actual remains of the saints, or to objects which had been brought into contset with or proximity to them, and amongst these to relies manufactured, so to speak, like the brandea. To give an instance of cloths that transmuted into relies, cloths were laid upon the face of Meletius of Antioch, on the occasion of his funeral at Constantinople, A.D. 381, and distributed amongst the people as prophylactica (Fleury, xvlii. 2). And in a less formal manner handkerchiefs (oraria) and garments in use were cast upon relies, e.g. upon those of SS. Gervasius and Protestus (Ambr. Ep. xxii. 9), in order to invest them with remedial properties. We read also that thrends frayed from a handkerchief (facietergium) which had been used to cover the face of Nicetius, bishop of Lyons, on the day of his death, when laid upon an altar, cured an epileptic who prayed before it (Greg. Turon. de Vit. Patr. viii. 8).

(c) The candles which illuminated, or lampa which were suspended above the tomb of a saint. [OIL, HOLY.]

(d) The dust which gathered upon the tomb, the ordinary method of administering which was

te give it mixed with water as a drink.

Dust from the tomb of St. Hilary of Poiticre was the means of cleansing two lepers, bestowing sight upon a blind person, and soundness of limb npon two persons afflicted with withered hands (Fortunatus in Migne, Patrol. Lat. exev. 6, 7; Acte & ad d. 13 Jan.). Dust from the tomb of martyrs in Lyons, when gathered in a spirit of tree faith, cured the infirm (Greg. Turon. de Gl. Martyr. i. 50), as also that from the tomb of Medealdus, bish p of Treves, AD. 640 circ. (Acta SS. ad d. 12 Mail). By dust from St. Martin's temb at Tours, Avitus, bishop of Auvergne, and two youths got cured of fever, several persons of dysentery, and Gregory of Tours himself of a violent fit of faceache, of the pangs of which the bishop betraye a lively remembrance in the eulogy he passes upon this particular form of the Teronensian relics: "O theriacam inconrrabilem! O pigmentum ineffabile! O antidotum laudabile! O purgatorium, ut ita dicam, coeleste!" (de Mir. S. Mart. ii. 51; iii. 60).

(c) Water with which the tomb was washed.
During the prevalence at Tours of the epidemic already mentioned, several persons were cured of dysentery by the water with which St.
Martin's tomb was washed in preparation for
Easter (Greg. Turon. de Mir. S. Mart. ii. 51). Similar curative virtues attached to the water with which the corpso of a saint had been washed; instance the cure of a demoniac by this means (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.; Vita S. Cuthberti).

(f) The fabric and furniture of the church which held the relics.

A boy suffering from the effects of a polyoned dart was cured upon kissing the threshold of St. Martin's basilica, in accordance with a wellknown ecclesiastical custom, prevalent alike in the East and West, and alluded to by Chrysn-stom (tom. xxx. in ii. ad Cor.) and Prudentius (Hymnus de S. Laurentio). Sidonius Apollinaris (Ep. i. 5) tells a friend that he lost the sense of his debility when prostrate upon the threshold of the Vatican basilica in Rome. In the neighbourhood of Bordeaux, horses were cured of disease by being marked with the key of the door of a chapel which was dedicated to St. Martin, and which held his relics (Greg. Turon. de Mir. S. Mart. ili. 33).

WONDERS

(2) Raising the dead.

For examples of this wonder as wrought by means of relics, see Relics, p. 1777. To these we may add the instance of a man who was raised to life at the tomb of St. Geneviève of Paris (Greg. Turen. de Gl. Confess. 91).

(3) Deliverance, protection, succour.
The belief in the efficacy of relics to secure, whether for the individual believer or the whole population of a city, deliverance from or protec-tion against all ills, was equally prevalent, and of the same date as to its origin with the belief in their curative virtues.

As instances of this belief, we may note that the inhabitants of Rome regarded the relies of SS. Peter and Paul as safeguards to their city. [PATRON SAINTS.] In the same light the people of Nisibis regarded the relics of their hishop, St. James, attributing, indeed, to the removal of them by Julian the loss of their town to the

Persians (Fleury, xv. 44).

As examples of actual deliverance from danger arising respectively from hostile assault, infectious disease, inundations, and storms, we may mention the following instances. When a band of rebellious monks belonging to the monastery of St. Sabas in Palestine were on their way to attack the monastery, they were seized with blindness, and unable to reach their destination. This deliverance of the abbat and his party was attributed to the presence of the relies of St. Sabas (Fleury, xxxiii. 3). In the time of Gregory of Tours, the populations of several districts of Gaul were visited with a plague of an infectious character, amongst these, the province of Prima Germania. The town of Rheims, however, escaped, by virtue of the pall or covering of St. Remigius's tomb, which was carried in procession, with the accompaniment of crosses and candles, round the town (Greg. Turon. de Gl. Confess. 79). Gregory himself, when the disease had reached Auvergne, sought and obtained protection against it at the tomb of St. Julian (de Mir. Martyr. ii. 45). On the occasion of an inunda-tion, caused by the overflowing of the Adige, at Verona, in the 6th century, a large crowd assembled in the church, and before the tomb of St. Zeno, bishop of Verona (Martyr. Rom. 12 April.), to be seech his protection. The waters surged up round the edifice to the height of the windows, blocking up the door, but did not penetrate into the church or endanger the lives of the supplicants (Greg. M. Dial. iii. 19). By the erection of a shrine with the usual accompaniment of relics, the frequenters of a festival held yearly in the Cevennes, were delivered from storms which had become a matter of certain

n Brabant, A.D. wrought cures or threads of a the course of the hoever pretends to

Stephen, he lies"

s Juifs, tom. vit.

covery at Ca-

nsequence of a

r about eight han two years, assertion that

ritten in order

ealing-to say

en wrought by

space of time

nd Hippo, and

e In the latter

necounts had , xxil. 8, § 20). raculous cures

y refer to the

nich took place

made by St.

Gervasius and

erus [RELICS,

nd other sick

cloths which

of the shalow

igh the streets

); the healing

body of Elisha,

are of a blind ng of the bier

v from his eyes

nsis in Migne,

lind woman st

Lerins, A.D. 675

e blind persens

nt St. Martin's

Mir. Mart. i. 12.

sied man at the

aris (De Glorid

of ague at the

one of tooth-

ar Solssons (3)

enling wrought

Emesa (Theoph.

ontact with, or

living or dead.

ns were, accord-

ly to make a

ular mind than

e actual bodies this reason: is

be regarded as

the saint him-

to hover about

gelist, preservad

(Vita Greg. M.

, to whom they h, of contraction

c. ii.); those of ed with paraly. St. Gertrude,

The shoes of

sions.

occurrence on the occasion (Greg. Turon. de Gl. | not be made to remain on him when replaced

Besides affording deliverance from, and protection against, ills, relics could confer positive bene-Thus at Nursia in Umbria, the carrying of the robe of Eutychius, formerly abbat of a neighbouring monastery, round the fields, in seasons of drought, invariably produced rain (Greg. M.

Dial. III. 15). This belief in the miraculous virtues of relica led to the practice of carrying relies, as the Jews of old their ark, into battle. Thus the Frankish princes required their army chaplains to carry them at the head of their forces (Carlomanni, capit. I. ann. 742, c. 2; Caroli M. capit. viil. anu. 803); Chilperie had them carried before him when he entered Paris (Greg. Turon. vi. 27); and an Eastern king, according to a story Gregory of Tours repeats, went so far as to insert the thumb of St. Sergius in his own right arm, and was able, as a reward for his faith, by raising his arm, to conquer his enemies (Hist. vil. 31). And apart from this public and official use of relics, many were wont to carry them about their person for their own individual protection against dangers in general, especially such as might arise in travelling. Gregory of Tours illustrated the practice and the benefit resulting from it in his own case. When he was on a journey from Burgundy to Auvergne, a thunderstorm came on. Plucking some relics he carried from his bosom he held them up in the direction of an ominous-looking cloud. the direction of an ominons-rooking cloud. The cloud parted in two, and no harm betell the travellers (de Gl. Martyr. 1, 84). Upon another occasion he extinguished a fire by producing a cross, which contained relics of the Virgin, the Apostles, and St. Martin (de Gl. Martyr. l. 11). In Gregory the Great's epistles frequent mention is made of relies being sent by that prelate to various individuals, amongst these to Childebert, Rechared, and Constantina, the wife of the emperor Maurice, which were to be worn round the neck a safeguards against physical ills, and for the sake of the spiritual benefit they were calculated to bestow, e.g. (1) keys of St. Peter, together with which, as a rule, was included a minute portion of his chains (Ep. 1. 26, 30, 31, iii. 48, vi. 6, ix. 52, 122, xii. 7); (2) chains of St. Paul, i.e. particles filed off from (Ep. iv. 30); (3) crosses, containing relics, e.g. (a) particles of St. Peter's chains (Ep. iii. 33), (b) wood of the cross, and hair of the Baptist (Ep. 1x. 122); (4) the gridiron, i.e. pieces of, on which St. Lawrence was tortured to death (Ep. lii. 33). With this use of relics as safeguards we may compare the like practice of wearing a portion (lectio) of the gospels suspended round the neck for the sake of protection (Jo. Chrysost. tom. xix. ad Antioch.), and of placing one on the head to obtain a cure

(Aug. in Johan. c. 7). 2. Miracles of Power wrought by Relics. (1) In attestation of the righteousness of the inno-cent, and the guilt of the wrong-doer. (2) In punishment of those who treated relics with contempt, and appearing in either case in the light of signs.

(1) Gregory of Tours relates the two following instances: A priest who had taken refuge in the church of St. Martin at Tours, and was there put into chains, was proved to be innocent by the fact that his chains fell off him, and could

(de Mir. S. Mart. i. 23). On the other hand, a priest who had falsely asserted his innocence before the tomb of St. Maximin in Traves fell down dead (de Gl. Conf. 93). For a similar instance occurring in Bourges, see tireg. Turon. de Gl. Martyr. 1. 34, and for another in Milan, Fleury, axi. 54; and compare pope Gregory's words: "Ad exstincts namque corum corpora . . . perjuri venlunt et daemonio vexantur" (Dial. iv. 6).

(2) The power of relics to punish those whe treated them with contempt is thus illustrated. When the relics of St. Babylas, bishop of Antioch, had been removed at the emperor Julian's command from Daphne, where their presence was supposed to render dumb the oracles of Apollo, the temple of Apollo caught fire, and no traces of it were left, A.D. 354 (Ruf. l. 35, 36; Sozom. v. 18, 19; Theoph. pp. 76, 77). During the troubles with which the 6th century drew to its close in France, a basilica which stood near Agen, on the Garonne, and held the relics of the martyr Vincentius (of that town), was set on fire, Of those who had done the deed, some were selzed with madness, some were searched with lightning, some inflicted wounds on themselves, some drowned themselves in the river, and others were tormented with various diseases (Greg. Turon. vil. 35; de Gl. Martyr. i. 105). We read of similar judgments in the instance of a count, who threatened to fire St. Martin's basilica (do Mir. S. Mart. ii. 27); a councillor who had suggested the partial demolition of a church (de Gl. Martyr. i. 92); a man who neglected to deliver relics when warned in dreams to do so (1.42); a queen who stole some (Eidins, 33-38; Robertson, Ch. Hist. ii. 67); a Lombard who was about to make an incision in a key of St. Peter's (Greg. M. Ep. vii. 26); a band of Lombards who attempted to drag some monks away from a tomb (Dial. i. 4).

Other miracles of this class may be regarded In the light of wonders, such, for instance, as Indicate the possession on the part of relics of a power (1) to postpone, with reference to them-selves, the process of decny. Thus Hilarion's body ten months after denth was wholly free from corruption and gave forth a sweet fragrance (Jer. t. ii.; Newman, on Mir. p. xxxii.). When the body of Amandus, bixhop of Maestricht, A.D. 679, was translated, forty years after its burial, it was found to have so little perished in the interim that blood flowed from the gums when some teeth were extracted, while the beard and nails had actually grown (Acta SS. Ben. sacc. Il.). See also in reference to St. Euphemia, Evagr. ii. 3; Fleury, xxviii. 1, (2) To increase in bulk, e.g. : Some dust taken from St. Martin's tomb at Tours so increased in quantity as to fill, and even force its way through the lid of, the box in which it had been placed (Greg. Turon. viii. 15). (3) To exercise a will and purpose. When the corpse of St. Theuderius was borne out to burial, it could be moved in no other direction than that of the saint's monastery (Ado Viennensis in Migne, Patrol. Lat. exxiii. 448). (4) To vindicate their sanctity. Gregory the Grent alludes to estory current about his predecessor St. Leo, who, to convince some who were sceptical on the subject of such relics, tore a "brandeum" with a pair

of pincers flowed (A of other r Cross.

III. I

Partly | partly from church m Catholic fa by the Enc of punitive often as, in in the case or the ment beneficence description ths mirnele not only a Catholic for and in cor heretical er 1. Mirac healing; (2 (1) A gl receiving th

Bourges, A. rave (Acta church choi bishop of th exhausted a conflict wit cattle of a sufferings ; owner's par Civ. Dei, xx Eucharlst a by fire. At miracle—the tomary to dis of Christian Eucharistic b [EULOGIAE.] mingling wi ceived and father of th was so enrag furnace in o destroy all t was saved, result in the baptized toge des Proph. e virtues of the extended ever St. Benedict's visit to his customary ble ting the mor return. Afte. have been dis displaced. S be buried wi which the co Dial. ii. 24). 2. Miracles nation of inime

(1) Gregory -a man of u

the Eucharist

of his hands a

Gloria Martyr

when replaced other hand, a la Troves fell or a similar in-Greg. Turon. de ther in Milan. pope Gregory's eerum cerpera

nish those who hus lilustrated. shop of Antioch. Julian's comr presence was neles of Apelle, , and no traces 35, 36; Sozom,). During the ury drew to its ich stood near the relics of the , was set on fire, eed, some were acorched with on themselves, the river, and rarious diseases Mortyr. i. 105). in the instance ire St. Martin's); a counciller demolition of a man who negrned in drenns le some (Eddius 37); a Lombard ion in a key of 26); a band of

ng some menks

nav be regarded for instance, as rt of relies of a Thus Hilarion's vas wholly free li a swect fra-Mir. p. xxxii.). p of Maestricht, years after its from the gums ted, while the rown (Acta 88. eference to St. xviii. 1. (2) To taken from St. nsed in quantity ay through the exercise a will e of St. Then-il, it could be an that of the ensis in Migne, o vindicate their ludes to a story St. Leo, whe, to

l on the subject

n" with a pair

of pincers. From the rent thus made blood | Liudger, bishop of Milnster in Westphalis, A.D. flowed (Ep. iv. 30). All that is here said 809, a woman, living in illicit connexion with a of other relics may be said of relics of the Holy

III. Wonders wrought by the Eucharist,

Partly from the solemnity of the rite, and partly from its intimate connexion as a mark of church membership with the doctrines of the Catholic faith, the miracles which were wrought by the Eucharist appear in the light of signs and of punitive miracles rather than, or at least as often as, in the light of works of mercy, whereas In the case of those wrought by saintly agency or the means we have hitherto noticed, miracles of beneficence preponderate over those of an opposite description. Especially, too, must we note that the miracles the Eucharist wrought, it wrought not only as a sacrament, but as that of the Catholic faith in contradistinction to the rite and in condemnation of the doctrines, of an heretical ereed.

1. Miracles of beneficence. (1) Exercism, healing; (2) Deliverance, protection, succour.

(1) A girl possessed of an evil spirit upon receiving the Eucharist from St. Austregisile of Bourges, A.D. 624, at once ceased to shout and rave (Acta SS. Ben. sacc. ii.); and a singer in a church choir upon receiving it from Sulpicins, bishop of the same see, A.D. 644, revived when bishop of the same see, A.D. 644, revived when exhausted and in a prostrate condition from a conflict with demons (bbid.). The slaves and cattle of a tribune at Hippo were freed from sufferings inflicted by demons upon their owner's partaking of the Eucharist (Aug. de Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, § 6). (2) By means of the Eucharist a child was preserved from perishing by fire. At the time of the occurrence of the by fire. At the time of the occurrence of the miracle—the reign of Justinian-it was custemary to distribute amongst the young children of Christian parents such fragments of the Eucharistic bread as remained after communion. [EULOGIAE.] By accident a Jewish child, mingling with his Christian companions, reeeived and ate one of these fragments. father of the boy-a glass-blower by tradewas so enraged that he shut his son into his furnace in order not only to kill him but to destroy all traces of him. The child, however, was saved, and the miracle had its ethical result in the conversion of the mother, who was baptized together with her child (Migne, Dict. des Proph. et des Mirac. t. i. p. 641). The des Propn. et des Jurge. t. 1. p. 0+1). Ine virtues of the Eucharist, as a means of succour, extended even to the dead. A young monk in St. Benedict's monastery, who had gone on a visit to his parents without obtaining the customary blessing from the saint before quitting the monastery, died on the day of his return. After burial his body was found to have been displaced and, when reburied, again displaced. St. Benedict then ordered it to be buried with the Host laid upon it, after which the corpse reposed in peace (Greg. M.

2. Miracles of power wrought (1) In condemnation of immorality ; (2) of heres

(1) Gregory of Tours relates that as a deacon a man of unholy life-was one day carrying the Eucharist into a church, the bread flew out of his hands and placed itself on the altar (De Gloria Martyr, i. 86). In the time of St.

809, a woman, living in illicit connexion with a priest, sent a jar of honey to a church, where it was placed behind the altar. As soon as the was placed behind the alian. As soon as the bishop, who was officiating on the becausion, began the mass, the jar broke (Acta SS. Hen. saco, iv. pt. 1). (2) Certain members of the Donatist sect, in token of their contempt for the Catholics, once ordered the Eucharistic bread to Cathories, once ornered the business of the best best of their dogs. Upon eating it the dogs went mad and bit their masters (Optatus Milev. de Schism. Donatist. bk. vi.). A woman receiving some of the Eucharistic bread of the Macedonians, to her alarm found that it had turned into stone (Sozomen, viii. 5; Theoph. 120).

As a wonder or prodigy wrought by the Eucharist we may note that according to Greg. of Tours (Hist. vi. 21), the Host on one occasion

shed blood when broken.

The consecrated bread set aside and reserved [RESERVATION] was credited with similar if not equal powers of working miracles with that partaken of in communion. As constituting a means of grace, it was sinful to treat it from whatever motives with indifference, as may be seen from the following incident, A bishop named Marsius upon receiving the Eucharist from the hands of Melanius, bishop of Rennea, A.D. 530, let his portion fall into the folds of his robe, deeming it a mark of superior sanctity not to break his fast. The bread turned into a snake, which wreathed itself tightly round the bishop's waist and could not be got rid of till Melanius had spent a night in supplication on the sufferer's behalf, when it reverted to its original condition, in which form Marsius thankfully ate it (Acta SS. ad d. 6 Jan.).

Miracles were also wrought by holy baptism. St. Augustine (de. Civ. Dei, xxii. 8, § 4) mentions the miraculous effect f baptism upon a surgeon afflicted gout. St. Augustine further relates that an actor was cured of parnlysis by this rite (§ 5). Theophanes records a similar cure in the instance of a Jew (Chronograph. 127). Sight was bestowed upon Othilin, afterwards an abbess in Alsace, on her baptism (Martyr. Rom. 13 Dec.). As a miracle of power, Theophanes relates that when Deuterius, an Arian bishop, A.D. 502, was about to baptize a catechomen after the Arian formula, "In the name of the Father in the Son," the water in the piseina suddenly dried up (Chronograph. 234).

IV. Wonders wrought by Pictures and Images.

(a) l'ictures and images of our Lord and the saints.

In the controversy which was raised in the first half of the 8th century respecting pictures, one argument put forward in favour of their use was the fact that they possessed miraculous virtues. Heaven, it was urged, had wrought many miracles by means of pictures. Cures had been effected, charms broken, visions had been accorded. To this purport pleads Germanus, patriarch of Constantinople, in a letter addressel, A.D. 726, to Thomas, bishop of Claudiopolis (Acta Convil. Nicaen. ii. Actio iv. in Mansi, xiii.). Such miracles, however, were confined to representations of our blessed Lord and the saints.

1. Miracles of beneficence. (1) Healing (2) Protection, succour.

(1) A picture of the Virgin Mary at Sozopolis

in Pisidia was wont to shed, at the point where the hand of the Virgin was represented, a sweetthe hand of the Virgin was represented, a sweet-smelling olithent. To this picture Germanus especially alludes as one whose miraculous virtues were attested by numerous witnesses (Mansi, xiii.; Flenry, xiii. 2). For the statue at Caesarea Philippi, see JESUS CHRIST, REPRE-SENTATION OF, P. 877. An image of our Lord on the cross which stood near the great gate of the imperial pulses at Constantinula was of the imperial palace at Constantinople was supposed to possess miraculous virtues, and in fact was believed to have wrought a cure of hemorrhage similar to that mentioned in the Gospels. To the adoration paid to it on this score it owed indeed its destruction by the emperor Leo III. (Maimbeurg, Histoircde l'Hérésie des Iconoclastes; Fleury, xlii. 3). John Damascene, after praying before an image of the Virgin, had his right hand, which had been cut off, miraculously restored (Robertson, Ch. Hist. ii. 84, 85).

(2) The victories which Heraclius won over the Persians were attributed to the fact of his carrying at the head of his legions images of our Lord and the Virgin Mary (Maimbourg. u. e.; cf. Fleury, xxxvii. 3); and the repulse of a Saracen army from the walls of Nicaea, A.D. 718, to the possession by that city of images of the saints (Theoph. 624, 625). For the destruction of the war machines of the Persians at the siege of Edessa, A.D. 621, by means of a portrait of

Christ; see IMAGES.

2. Miracles of power.

A Jew stole a picture of our Lord from a church, and in token of his contempt for and hatred of the Person it represented, transfixed it with a dart. Forthwith blood began to flow from the picture, and in such quantity as to cover the Jew from head to foot. Whereupon he resolved to burn it, but the blood it had shed enabled its rightful owners to trace and bring condign punishment upon the thief (Sigeberti Gemblae, Chronicon, A.D. 560 in Migne, Patrol. Lat. clx. 105).

(b) Images of the cross.

As the portrait of a saint became endowed with miraculous powers by reason of the holiness of the individual therein portrayed, so repre-sentations of the cross obtained as such some measure at least of the virtues which attached to the true cross itself. Miracles of beneficence, healing, protection, succour, are attributed to such ordinary crosses, exactly similar to those attributed to the true cross itself. See Gretser, de Cruce, and his Hortus Crucis.

V. Wonders wrought by Celestial Visitants.

1. Miracles of beneficence. (1) Healing;

(2) Deliverance, protection, succour.
(1) St. Cuthbert, hishop of Lindisfarne, A.D. 687, was cured of weakness in his knee by an angel who appeared to him on borseback (Acta SS. B.n. saec. ii.); and a nun in a convent at Pauvilly, in Normandy, of an ulcer in her throat after the hand of some invisible personage had been placed in support of her head, and a vision had been subsequently accorded to her of one clothed in the white robes of a virgin (Vita S. Austrebertae, Acta SS. Ben. saec. iii. pt. 1). In short we may say that whatever wonders were attributed to living saints were also attributed to celestial visitants.

As wenders wrought by celestial visitants we may class (a) the presentation by them of gifts, e.g. of a magnificent vestment which the Virgin Mary presented to Ildefonsus, bishop of Toledo, to be worn on her festivals, in reward for his defence of the doctrine of her perpetual virginity (Baron. ad ann. 657. 53, 56; Robertson, ii. 58); b) directions given by angels in visions or dreams respecting the building of churches or mouasteries in all instances in which the miraculous was not confined to the apparition itself. Thus when the archangel Michael had thrice appeared, A.D. 709, to a bishop named Authortus, bidding him found a church to his honour on the mount now known as St. Michael's mount, on 'the coast of Normandy, the bishop found a confirmation of the superhuman nature of the bebest in the fulfilment of an appointed sign, and further instruction as to the exact dimensions of the church in its lines being left untouched by the dew which covered the top of the mount (Appar. S. Michnelis, Acta SS. Ben. saec. iii. pt. 1).

VI. Wonders wrought apart from Human or Angelic Agency or the above-named Means.

Wonders of this kind, consisting as they do largely of instances of providential interference, whether merciful or punitive, rank in a different class from those wrought by saints or their relics, or by sacraments in contradiction to the laws of nature. Those, too, which are best attested are perhaps the least marvellous, although in different degrees-those which are most miraculous rest on manifestly insufficient testimony. Such phenomena as the fall of a shower, the death of an heresiarch, the interruption of a work by storm and volcanic disturbance, the apparition of a cross in the sky, may now be viewed, some as special providences, others as extraordinary coincidences; but at the time of their occurrence they were one and all unquestionably regarded as interpositions of Providence, intended to supply the needs or to confound the enemies of the faithful; and as such it is probable that they were deemed no less miraculous than many wonders wrought by living anints or by their relics after them; while many possessed the advantage of being widely known, whereas the knowledge of the others was often confined to the narrow sphere in which they had been wrought. With regard to such wonders as were rather of the nature of marvels or prodigies, it was different; of these some were in a measurs signs, denoting as they did the piety of a saint when living, or the holiness of his memory when dead; many, however, were devoid of all ethical features, and provocative only of wonder, while few were well attested, resting as they often did on the authority of monkish traditions, or the testimony of solitary witnesses.

(a) Miraculous occurrences.

1. Miracles of beneficence. (1) Healing; (2)

Deliverance, protection, succour. (1) A body of Catholics living at Typasa in Mauritania, A.D. 484, for the crime of holding assemblies and refusing to communicate with an heretical bishop, had their right hands amputated and their tongues cut out by the roots by order of Hunneric, the Avian king of the Vandals. The miracle lay in the fact that on the third day they were able to speak as before. Three at

least of the na of Gaza, a rhe phrasto), the tit. 30), and ec cellor (Chronic of the mutilat articulate in th who were liv adds that one o dumb, spoke fo of his tongue. states that tw one-out of the power of speech living. No co number of the was fixed at si Patrol. Lat. lvi man, on Mir. the preservation occur in the in A.D. 675, and 1 saec. ii.), and Le (ibid.); while of kind, we find an band of five Cat having been beat sions, almost to

ably cured by th (2) As an exar accorded to large miracle of the sothe emperor Ma against the Quac suffered greatly thirst. Amongst Those w legion fell on thei rain fell, refreshir army, but terrifyi to whom it had p lightning. Such is which Eusebius (L statement of Cla Hierapolis, in an Aurelius, A.D. 176 and the few words ad Scap. 4) allude (Hist. laxi.), omitti of the Christians, s wonderful and prov he attributes to me Marc. Aurel.) to t event itself is repre in the mode of rend Antonine column in it is erroneous to d legion" from this existed and was as Baronius's explanati Christian soldiers w and after this wers i thundering legion caxii.; Migne, Dict. As examples of pr

CHRIST. ANT .- VOL

b These cases of reco the tengue have been t by the Hon. E. Twisleto in modern times, authen in which persons thus m

sitants we m of gifts, the Virgin of Toledo, rd for his lvirginity n, ii. 58); visions or nurches or which the apparition op named rch to his . Michael's the bishop an nature appointed the exact being left the top of

Human or Means.

a SS. Ben.

as they do terference. a different heir relics, he laws of ttested are gh in difmiraculous ny. Such ie death of work by apparition wed, some rnordinary occurrence y regarded to supply ies of the that they han mauy r by their sessed the hereas the confined to had been rs as were rodigies, it a measurs of a saint nory when all ethical

ns, or the aling; (2)

der, while

r often did

Typasa in te with an nds ampue roots by e Vandals. third day Three at

least of the narrators of this miracle, viz. Aeneas of Gaza, a rhetorician and philosopher (in Theophrasto), the emperor Justinian (Cod. Justin. i. tit. 30), and count Marcellinus, his former chancellor (Chronic, Marcellin,), were witnesses both of the mutilation inflicted, and the capacity to articulate in the case of some of these martyrs who were living in their time. Marcellinus adds that one of the confessors having been born dumb, spoke for the first time after the excision of his tongue. Procopius (de Bell. Vandal. i. 7) states that two—Gregory I. (Dial. iii. 32) that one—out of their number lost their supernatural power of speech through having lapsed into evil living. No contemporary authority gives the number of the confessors; in an old menology it was fixed at sixty (Victor Vitensls in Migne, Patrol. Lat. lviii. 245; Gibbon, xxxvii.; Newman, on Mir. cc.-ccxiii.). Other examples of the preservation of speech after mutilation occur in the instances of Aigulphus of Lerins, A.D. 675, and his companions (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii.), and Leger bishop of Autun, A.D. 678 (ibid.); while of miraculous healing of another kind, we find an example in the instance of a band of five Catholic slaves in Africa who, after having been beaten, not once, but on several occasions, almost to death, had their wounds invariably cured by the morrow (Fleury, xxviii. 58).

(2) As an example of protection and succour scorded to large bodies of men, we may take the miracle of the so-called thundering legion. When the emperor Marcus Aurelius was waging war against the Quadri, his troops on one occasion suffered greatly owing to the heat and from thirst. Amongst his soldlers were many Chris-Those who belonged to the Melitene legion fell on their knees in prayer; a shower of rain fell, refreshing and invigorating the Roman army, but terrifying and dispersing the enemy, to whom it had proved a storm of thunder and lightning. Such in the main is the account with which Eusebius (Hist. v. 5) prefaces the original statement of Claudius Apollinaris bishop of Hierapolis, in an apology addressed to Marcus Aurelius, A.D. 176, although no longer extant, and the few words in which Tertulliau (Apol. 5, ad Scap. 4) alludes to the event. Dion Cassius (Hist. Ixxi.), omitting all reference to the prayers of the Christiana, speaks of the occurrence as "a wonderful and providential preservation," which he attributes to magic, as Julius Capitolinus (in Marc. Aurcl.) to the emperor's prayers. The event itself is represented, with pagan features in the mode of rendering, on a bas-relief of the Antonine column in Rome. Manifestly, however, it is erroneous to derive the title "thundering legion" from this occurrence, as it already existed and was as old as the time of Augustus. Baronius's explanation (Ann. 176, 20) is that the Christian soldiers were in all parts of the army, and after this were incorporated into the existing thundering legion (Newman, on Mir. cxiii.-cxiii.; Migne, Dict. des Mir. t. i. p. 759).

As examples of protection afforded to indivi-

duals we may note the instance of Theotimus, bishop of Tomi, A.D. 400, who became invisible to his pursuers (Fleury, xxi. 5); St. Martin of Tours, the arm of whose assailant fell powerless (Sulp. Sev. Vita, 13); Armogastus, a young Catholic in Theodoric's service, whose limbs were freed from their bonds on his signing the cross and invoking Christ (Fleury, xxviii, 59). Of protection against the fatal effects of poison we find an example in the instance of Subinus, bishop of Canusium, A.D. 593 (Greg. M. Dial. iii. 5), also of Samson, bishop of Dol, A.D. 565 circ. (Acta SS. Ben. saec. i.); and of miraculous succour, under circumstances of difficulty or absolute want, in the instances of Clovis who, when marching against the Visigoths, was after prayer guided to the right place for crossing the Vienne by a stag which began to ford it (Greg. Turon. ii. 37), and of St. Columban and his companions, who were fed by ravens in a time of famine (Acta SS. Ben. saec. ii). Comp. also the instance of a prior in Life of Austregisile (ibid.).

2. Miracles of power. (1) Punitive; (2)

(1) Of this class was the fiery eruption on the rebuilding of the Temple of Jerusalem. The emperor Julian had given orders for the rebuilding of the Temple, having entrusted the superintendence of the work to his lieutenant Alypius, and himself issued invitations to the Jews of all countries to assemble at Jerusalem and aid him in accomplishing his purpose. Of the marvellous manner in which the work was interrupted and the imperial designs thwarted, we learn the particulars, some from one writer, some from another. A whirlwind arose, scattering heaps of lime and sand in every direction; n storm of thunder and lightning fell, melting in its violence the implements of the workmen; in its violence the implements of the workinen; an earthquake followed, casting up the foundation of the old Temple, filling in the new excavations and causing the fall of buildings, especially the public porticees beneath which the terrified multitude had sought shelter. When the workmen resumed their labours balls of fire burst out beneath their feet, not once only, but as often as they attempted to continue the undertaking. The fiery mass traversed the streets, repelling from the doors of a church, even with loss of life or limb, those who had fied to it for safety. This miracle has the support of contemporary writers. Gregory Nazianzen (Orat. v. 4), and Ammianus Marcellinus (Hist. xxiii 1); and of later historians Rufinus (Hist. 1. 37), Socrates (iii. 20), Sozomen (v. 22), Theodoret (Hist. Eccl. iii. 20). See Warburton's Julian; Gibbon, c. xxili.; Newman, on Mir. clxxv.; Migne, Dict. des Mir. t. ii. p. 1115. With regard to the denth of Arius, the event was regarded by the Catholic party in general as a direct interposition of Providence in their favour, and in answer to the prayers of the bishop of Constantinople and his clergy, and by Athanasius himself as a sufficient clergy, and by Admanasius minself as a summer refutation of the Arian heresy (Athanas. Dcd. Epist. ad Monachos, 3 Op. v. i. 344; Milman, Hist. of Christianity, bk. III. iv.). Amongst miracles of this class those of an anti-Arian. complexion are ludeed conspicuous. We may instance the story of an Arian bishop who was struck blind when about to force his way into a Catholle church (Greg. M. Diat. iii. 29); of a man who, when counterfelting blindness at the

b These cases of recovered speech after mutilation of the tongue have been investigated in a special treatise by the Hon. E. Twisleton, who has quoted several cases is modern times, authenticated by well-known surgeons, in which persons thus mutilated have been able to speak.

Instigation of an Arian bishop who wished to display his pretended powers of healing, became actually blind (Greg. Turon. ii. 3); and pope Gregory's account of the prodigies which attended the re-consecration for purposes of orthodox worship of an Arian church at Rome (Dial. iii. 30). For further examples of Divine judgments-for as such they were regarded at the time (Socr. vi. 19; Sozom. viil. 27)-we may refer to the various accidents, unwonted illnesses and sudden deaths which took place at Constantinople, A.D. 404, after the persecution which was raised against St. Chrysostom (Fleury, xxi. 48). That Divine visitations were not confined to this side of the grave, see Greg. M. Dial. iv. 51, 53, 54.

(2) Amongst marvels which were not specially connected with saints were the circumstances which led to the development of the angelic song, the Greek TRISAGION in the reign of Theodoslus II. A child at Constantinople was caught up into the air, and on his return in the course of an hour reported that he had heard the heavenly host singing, ἄγιος δ Θεὸς, ᾶγιος ἰσχυ-ρὸς, ᾶγιος ἀθάνατος (Mansi, t. vii. p. 1041); the fall, at Alexandria, of statues from their pedestals, proclaiming the death of the emperor Maurice and his sons (Theoph. 450); the filling of a piscina with water through some unknown agency (Greg. Turon. de Gl. Martyr. i. 24) and the mysterious strewing of the pavement before a saint's tomb with roses (De Mir. Mart. ii. 46).

(b) Miraculous appearances.
"They have visions," writes Irenaeus (Contra Haer. ii. 32), "when enumerating the gifts. possessed by Christ's true disciples in his day."
To quote the words of a historian who does not err on 'he side of credulity, "it is impossible to overlook the clear traces of visions and inspira-tion which may be found in the early fathers" (Gibbon, c. xv.). As the exercise of powers of healing and exorcism constituted the chief mode in which the early Christians exhibited in an active form the miraculous gifts which had been imparted to them for the good of others, so were visions no less the channel by means of which they became passive recipients of supernatural communications vouchsafed to them for their own edification and guidance. Thus the purport of visions was sometimes to allay the fears, to solve the doubts, to direct the steps of those who were in trouble or difficulty, sometimes to admonish the guilty, and sometimes to forewarn of approaching calamities. Nor were they restricted to those who are supposed to be the fitting recipients of communications of this sort—the hermit in his cave, or the monk in his cell—having been youchsafed to men in general, to the young and old, to the lowly as well as to the great. During the first ages they constituted an important means towards the conversion of the pagan from his heathenism, the heretic from his schism. Tertullian writes: "Major paene vis hominum e visionibus Deum discunt" (De Anina, 47), and Origen, "Many have come to Christianity through the medium of visions which occurred to them while awake or in dreams" (Contra Cels. i. 48).

1. Apparitions of Beings. (1) Angels; (2) Daemons; (3) Departed Spirits; (4) Living

-" qui universalis ecolesise a Deo patronus et protector est institutus "-were numerous both in the East and the West, e.g. near Byzantium, near Colosse, on Monte Gargano, A.D. 500 circ., in Normandy (see above), A.D. 709 (Martyr. Rom. 8 Maii). An angel appeared to St. Theuderius directing him where to erect his monastery (Ado Vienn. in Migne, Patr. Lat. cxxiii. 447); two angels to Furseius, A.D. 650, admonishing him as abbat of a monastery that monks should pay less attention to the mortification of the body, and more to the cultivation of a humble, contented, and charitable disposition (Fleury, xxxviii. 28).

(2) As examples, we may take first the appearances of the evil one to St. Anthony in the guise of a woman, then of a black child; as a monk with loaves in his hands, when the saint was fasting; as a spirit calling himself the power of God, and lastly avowing himself to be Satan; and secondly, the appearance of demona to the same saint in the form of wild beasts and serpents uttering horrible cries (Newman, on

Mir. xxix.; Flenry, viii. 7).

(3) First of scriptural saints. St. Stephen appeared, A.D. 420, to Pulcheria, sister of Theodosius II., informing her of the safe arrival of his relies (i.e. his right hand) from Jerusalem (Theoph. 133, 134); St. Barnabas, A.D. 484, to Arthinus, higher of Constantia in Communication. Anthimus, bishop of Constantia, in Cyprus, revealing to him the resting-place of his body, near Salamis, in that island (Fleury, xxx. 19). Secondly, of bishops and abbats. St. Ambrose on the night, being Easter Eve, on which he was laid out for burial appeared to the newly-baptized infants, varying the manner of his appearance. but to the parents of the children remaining invisible, even when pointed out. Again, on the day of his death he appeared to saints in the East, praying with them and laying his hands upon them, while in Florence he was frequently seen after his death, praying before the altar of a church he had built in that city (Paul. Vita, 48, 49, 50; Flenry, xx. 21). St. Benedict appeared after death to an abbat and prior of his order at Terracina instructing them as to the plan of a monastery they were about to build (Greg. M. Dial. ii. 22).

(4) As an example of the appearance of a

living saint we read that a child who had fallen into a well was found sitting upon the surface of the water, and that his account was that St. Julian Sabas who at the time was being entertained by the mother of the child had appeared to him and borne him up (Fleury, xvi. 28). We find a similar story in the life of Theodosius of

Palestine (Acta SS. ad d. 11 Jan.)

2. Visions of Purgatory, Hell, Heaven. A vision the martyr Perpetua (Martyr. Rom. 7 Mar.) had of her brother, in whose behalf she had been moved to pray, first as suffering and in a place of darkness, and then as comforted sad aurrounded with light, has been supposed to refer to a state of purgntory (Robertson, i. 68; Milman, ii. 221). As indicative of the punishment of the wicked, an abbat in Auvergne had a vision of a stream of fire, and of men immersed in it bitterly bemoaning their sufferings. These had lost their footing when crossing a narrow bridge which spanned the stream, and were men who had been careless in the dischargs of - (1) The appearances of the archangel Michael their spiritual duties. After this vision the

abbat becan monastery (of similar Theodoric t crater of a Visions of he to St. Furs Salvius, bis paved with a cloud shini (Greg. Turon 3. Apparition On the

(1) Const Maxentius, deity he sho enemy whose company wit in the sky a inscription. " our Lord app shewed him standard after victory in his is the account stantine (i. 28after the occ to have heard affirmed his st Philostorgius, the phenomeno and Rufinus i authority of apparition in th immediately af is a pagan, refe 312, 14), and Nazarius, also talk of all the seen who bore o messengers " (a alludes to a med ing the figure of "In this sign th Mir. exxxiii.; Pentecost, May the sky at Jer Calvary to Mou brilliancy equal apparition lasted city beheld it, Christians and u scknowledgment did not rest upo divine interventi-Of this phenome Jerusalem, wrote Constantius, who sgainst Maxenti secording to Phil it was seen by confusion of the of the Christian Dict. des Mir. tom of the cross in the Gretser mentions the 4th century-of Armenia, and t that country, and occasion of their to which Gregory patronus et merous both Byzantium, D. 500 circ., Martyr. Rom. . Thenderins s monastery exxiii. 447); admonishing nonks should ation of the of a humble, ion (Fleury,

t the appearin the guise ; as a monk he saint was the power of to be Satan; mous to the beasts and Newman, on

St. Stephen in, sister of e safe arrival om Jerusalem A.D. 484, to in Cyprus, of his body, ury, xxx. 19). St. Ambrose which he was ewly-baptized s appearance, en remaining Again, on the saints in the ing his hands as frequently e the altar of y (Paul. Vita, St. Benedict nd prior of his ein as to the bout to build

pearance of a vho had fallen n the surface was that St. s being enterl had appeared xvi. 28). We Theodosius of

leaven. (Martyr. Rom. ose behalf she uffering and in comforted and a supposed to bertson, i. 68; of the punish-Auvergne had men immersed lerings. Thesa sing a narrow , and were men e discharge of

this vision the

abbat became stricter in the regulation of his aboat occame stricter in the regulation of his monastery (Greg, Turon. iv. 33). Compare, as of similar signification, an hermit's vision of Theodoric the Ostrogoth being cast into the crater of a volcano (Greg. M. Dial. iv. 30). Visions of heaven were accorded amongst others to St. Firseius (Flenry, xxxviii. 28) and to Salvius, bishop of the Albigenses, as a place paved with gold and silver and illuminated by a cloud shining beyond the light of sun or moon (Greg. Turon. vii. 1).

3. Apparitions of Crosses. (1) In the air; (2) On the garments of men; (3) On animals. (1) Constantine, when marching against Maxentius, A.D. 311, and in doubt to what deity he should apply for succour against an enemy whose forces outnumbered his own, saw in company with his whole army a luminous cross in the sky above the mid-day sun with this inscription, "In this conquer." The same night our Lord appeared to Constantine in a vision, shewed him a cross, and bade him fashion a standard after the pattern of it as a means of victory in his contest against Maxentius. Such is the account Ensebins gives in his Life of Constantine (i. 28-32), but not till twenty-six years after the occurrence, and which he professes to have heard from the emperor himself, who affirmed his statement with an oath. Socrates, Philostorgius, Gelasius, and Nicephorus speak of Philostorgius, teelasius, and Nicephorus speak of the phenomenon as seen in the sky; Southern and Rufinus in a dram, although the suthority of Eusebius they also mention the sky. In a panegy in delivered immediately after the victory the speaker, who is a pagan, refers to "the omen" (Bur. Am. and. 12. 12), and ton years after norther contents. 312, 14), and ten years after another orator, Nazarins, also a pagan, alludes to "the common talk of all the Gallic provinces that hosts were seen who bore on them the character of divine messengers" (ap. Bar. Ann. 312, 11). Gibbon alludes to a medal extant in the last century bearing the figure of the labarum with the inscription, "In this sign thou shalt conquer" (Newman, on Mir. cxxxiii.; Gibbon, xx.). On the feast of Pentecost, May 7, A.D. 3.1, a cross appeared in the sky at Jerusalem, stretching from Mount Calvary to Mount Olivet, and shining with a brilliancy equal to that of the sun's rays. The apparition lasted for several hours; the whole city beheld it, and all, residents and visitors, Christians and unbelievers, alike joined in the scknowledgment that "the faith of the Christians did not rest upon the persuasive discourses of that how test upon the persuasive discourses of human wisdom, but upon the sensible proofs of divine intervention" (Cyril, Ep. ad Const. Imp.). Of this phenomenon Cyril, then patriarch of Jerusalem, wrote an account to the emperor Constantius, who at the time was fighting against Maxentius in Pannonia, where also, secording to Philostorgius (Hist. Eccles. iii. 26), it was seen by the contending armies to the it was seen by the contending armies to the confusion of the pagan and the encouragement of the Christian host (Theoph. 62, 63; Migne, Dic'. des Mir. tom. i. 247). To other appearances of the cross in the sky we may thus briefly refer. Gretser mentions two towards the beginning of the 4th century-ene as seen by Gregory, bishop of Armenia, and the other by Tiridates, king of that country, and by his fellow-converts on the occasion of their baptism. Cedrenus another, to which Gregory Nazianzen alludes (Orat. v. 7),

at Jerusalem on the occasion of Julian's attempt to rebuild the temple, as surpassing in point of brilliancy that recorded by Cyril (Hist. Compend. i. p. 537). The same writer mentions two appearances of a cross, which he terms $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon\hat{\imath}\alpha$, at Constantinople, one in the second, the other in the third year of the reign of Constantine Copronymus (ibid. ii. p. 5), while another was vouchsafed to St. Euphemia shortly before her martyrdom, which took place at Chalcelon in the Diocletian persecution (Martyr. Rom. 16 Sept.), "a symbol," writes Asterius, bishop of

Amasea, "of the punishment she was to undergo." (2) As examples of crosses appearing on the garments of men, we read that when the emperor Julian was entering Illyricum the vines appeared laden with unripe grapes, although the vintage had taken place, and that dew falling from them upon the garments of the emperor and his companions left upon them the imprint of crosses; a phenomenon which by some was supposed to portend that the emperor should perish prematurely like unripe grapes (Sozomen, H. E. i. 5). The appearance of the luminous cross in the sky on the occasion of Julian's attempt to rebuild the temple, was accompanied by the appearance on the bodies and garments of men of crosses which were luminous at night (Ruf. i. 37), in some instances of a dark colour (Theodor, iii. 20) and would not wash out (Soer, iii, 20). Nor was the phenomenon confined to Jerusalem, being seen in Antioch and other cities likewise (Theoph. 81; Cedren. Hist. Comothes inkewise (theopn. or; Ceuren. 11st. Compend. i. 537). See Newman on Mr. clxxvi.; Migne, Dict. des Mr. t. ii. 1117. Crosses "as of oil" (σταυρία λαιτάδη) appeared in Constantinople in the sixth year of the reign of Constantinople in the reign of Constanti tine Copronymus on the garments of men as they walked in the streets, and on the altar-cloths of churches. Those whose clothes were thus marked were attacked with mortal illness. The pestileuce which prevailed was such as to turn the capital into a desert. The Catholic party attributed both it and the portents to the iconoclasm of the emperor (Cedrenus, Hist. Compend. ii. 8; Migne, Dict. des Mir. i. 248).

(3) Of crosses appearing on animals we find the following instances. When the emperor the following instances. Julian was inspecting the entrails of an animal he was offering in sacrifice, he beheld in them the figure of a cross encircled by a crown (Sozom. v. 2); φρικήν παρέσχε και αγωνίαν, writes Gregory Nazianzen (Orat. iv. 54). when hunting a stag, beheld amidst its horas a luminous cross and the figure of the Crucified, and heard a voice saying: "Quid me St. Placidas. persequeris, Placida? Ecce propter te adsum: ego sum Christus quem ignorans veneraris" (Niceph, iii. 19). St. Meinulphus also saw a cross amidst a stag's horns (Gobenus in Vitá S.

The above classification of apparitions and visions, according to the form of the one and the subject of the other, has placed in less prominence the notion, but not precluded a passing notice of their object and purpose. The use of apparitions and visions has been exemplified under other sections of our subject-for their use in admonishing the guilty, see section II. under miracles of power wrought by relies. For their use in animating the courage of the faithful we may refer to the visions by which

Perpetua was sustained in prospect of her martyrdom (Rob. i. 68), and for their use as prognostics of approaching calamity we may instance those which were vouchsafed to the church in Africa, A.D. 480 circ., to prepare her for her persecution by the Vandals (b. i. 500; Vict. Vit. ii. 6).

Lastly, in the eyes of the monkish and episcopal chroniclers of the dark ages c. .stial or atmospheric phenomena, such as c. mets, meteors, displays of the aurora borealis, wore the aspect of "wonders" (prodigia), especially when coincident with or preceding the deaths of saints, e. g. St. Liudger, A.D. 809 (Acta SS. Ben. saec. iv. pt. i.) or princes, e. g. Theodebald (Greg. Turon. iv. 9) Merovechus (v. 19), Gundobald (vii. 11), or the occurrence of plagues and pestiences (iv. 31). Certain concomitants of these phenomena, such as a shower of blood from the clouds besprinkling the garments of men and the interior walls of a house (vi. 14), and the conversion of the water of a pond into blood (viii. 25) do not it is true belong to the same natural order of things.

[C. G. C.]

X

XANTIPPE, Sept. 23, commemorated in Spain with her sister Polyxens, disciples of St. Paul (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.).

XENODOCHIA. Guesthouses for the reception of strangers and pilgrims. [HOSPITALS.] There were four such of ancient foundation in Rome, which, having fallen into decay, were restored by pope Stephen II., A.D. 752-757, and furnished with all things needful both within and without. He also founded a " xenodochium " where a hundred poor men were fed daily (Anastae. § 228), and built two without the walls near St. Peter's, which he attached to the ancient "diaconiae" of the Blessed Virgin and St. Silvester (ibid. § 229). Pelagius II., A.D. 557-590, converted his own house into a guesthouse for poor and aged men (bbd. § 112). Belisarius, c. 540, creeted a "xenodochium" in the Via Lata (bbd. § 102). We find these Roman guesthouses distinguished by different names, probably those of the founders, e.g. "xenodochlum Valerii" (§ 274); "xenodochium Firml," containing an oratory of the Virgin (§ 385), and adorned with gifts by Leo III. (§ 402); and the "xenodechium quod appellatur Tucium," containing an oratory of SS. Cosmas and Damian (§ 408). AGE, § vii. p. 1641.]

XENOPHON, monk, "holy father," cir. 520, commemorated on Jan. 26 with his sons Arcadius and Joannes (Basil. Menol.; Daniel, Codex Liturg. iv. 251). [C. H.]

XEROPHAGIA (ξηροφαγία, aridus victus, dry food). This word, as expressive of the act or habit of living on dry food or a meagre diet, is in common use by ecclesiastical writers, both Greek and Latin, to denote the Christian rule of fasting. Tertuilian compares its adoption by

Christians for spiritual ends, to its practice by the heathen athletes for earthly victories (ds. Jejun. co. i. vvii.). Happodayzŵ is employed of the Lenten faat in the fillieth canon of the council of Laodices, A.D. 390; of the fast in Hely Week by Epiphanius (Compend. Doct. Cath. vol. ii. pp. 295, 296, 361, ed. Paris, 1622), when bread and salt was the ooly solid food allowed, and water was drunk only in the evening. For the varieties of practice which existed with regard to fasting in the early church, see Socrates, Eccles. Hist. v. 22; Balsamen, Epist. de Jejun. in Cotelerii Eccles. Graco. Mon. tom. ii. p. 498, edit. 1681.

XYSTUS (SIXTUS II.), pope, martyr, commemorated on Aug. 6 (Mart. Met. Bed.; Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.).

Y

YEAR, THE ECCLESIASTICAL. The object of this article is to supplement that on CALENDAR [p. 256], by giving a complete account, according to the principal calendars, of the arrangement and designations of the several Sundays of the ecclesiastical year, as also of the Festivals in the weeks corresponding with them.

This Calendar presents an abnormal number of Sundays (57), in order to shew the full arrangement of these for both an early sud late Easter, according to the position of which festival some either of the earlier or of the later Sundays in the Calendar would need to be omitted; it must be remembered, however, that in different years the correlation of Sundays would vary, inasmuch as those, whose place depends upon that of Easter, may occur more than a month earlier than in our Calendar, while other Sundays, dependent upon fixed festivals can only be a few days earlier or later in the year. While care has been taken to in the year. While care has been taken to exclude festivals of later origin than the 9th century, the alternative names (mostly Latin) of festivals and Sundays, the precise period of the origin of which is uncertain, have generally been included, on account of their common use in early and mediaeval documents; and the Latin introits are also given for the same reason. Besides other obvious abbreviations the following have been used:—D. Dominica dies, Hebd. heb-domada, Sab. Sabbatum, fest. festum, mart. martyr, com. companion. An alphabetical index to the names of the Sundays and festivals is subjoined.

The chief authorities used in the compilation of the Calendar are: the ancient Roman (Rom.) and Greek (Gr.) Calendars to be found in Allatius (de Domin. et Hebd. Graccis); the Ambrosian (Amb.) and Mozarabic (Moz.) Calendars; the Sacramentary bearing the name of Gregory the Great (Grego.); the Armenian (Amb.) and Georgian (Georg.) Calendars; the Gothio (Goth.) Calendars in Migne (Patrology); the Syrian (Syr.) and Nestorian (Nest.) in Etheridge (Syrian Churches) and Assemanus (Bill. Orientiii. 2, 380); for the British and Irish (Br.)

Gallican Hampson been mad Fortescue Dates, an

From a fr

(πρὸ τὰ
the NA
vel vace
F. I. of th
HII. S. I. p
after th
Disputa
M. Dies
Plough

II. S. [Infr

IV. S. II. p. Luke, or phaniae. Omnea g. F. III. of t. V. S. III. pc of Luke, Intr., Ac. F. IV. of (Nest.).

F. II. of th

Luke, or F. v. of th torius, do VII. S. v. po of Matthe M., Tu., W. W. Monk A Th. Thaoks F. vi. of th Narses, A

and Barsu

VI. 8. IV. pe

VIII. S. VI. 1 of Luke, diou or Pr Week. Proc served as a W. and F. as F. VII. of th Sa. Alieleua IX. S. in Ser PHANIAM,

Gr.; Lost nium sacer qua Allelenatic Week of Apc M. Blue M., F. viii. of th Sa. of Apocs X. S. in Sexac NIAM, Rom

* An asterisk portions of the subject of Gospe furnishes a title

privium, a

ts practice by y victories (de canon of the he fast in Holy Doct. Cath. vol. 22), when bread wed, and water or the varieties gard to fasting es, Eccles. Hist en, in Cotelerii

8, edit. 1681. [F. E. W.] martyr, comt. Bed.; Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

. The object of t on CALENDAR account, accordof the arrangereral Sundays of of the Festivals them.

normal number shew the full sition of which rlier or of the would need to be d, however, that tion of Sundays se, whose place nay occur more our Calendar, upon fixed festiearlier or later been taken to in than the 9th mostly Latin) of ise period of the have generally neir common use ments; and the the aame reason. ons the following dies, Hebd. heb-

the compilation nt Roman (Rom.) to be found in raccis); the Amic (Moz.) Calenng the name of Armenian (Arm.) dars; the Gothic (Patrology); the Vest.) in Etheridge mus (Bibl. Orient. and Irish (Br.)

festum, mart.

lphabetical index

and festivals is

Gallican (Gall.) and German (Germ.) churches, Hampson (Medii Aevi Kal.). Reference has also been made to Neale (Int. to Hist. East. Church), Fortescue (Arm. Church), L'Art de Verifier les Dates, and Ducange (Glossarium).

DOMINICAL AND WEEKLY CALENDAR, from Christmas to the following Christmas.

I. F. I. eve (sc. of the Sabbath) after the NATIVITY, Nest. S. I. Post NATALE DOMINI, Rom., Ambr., Gr., Nest.; VI. of II. Pentecost (the 50 days before the Arm. Nativity, Jan. 6), Arm. Intr., Dum medium silen-

W. Media septimana, quarta Sabbati (week). F. II. after the NATIVITY; the Virgin Mary (all the Fridays of the year with the Nestorians are days of special observance and name, and dedicated to their

chief Saints), Nest.

- S. [Infra octavam Circumcisionis]; before the Lighta (πρὸ τῶν φώτων), Gr.; vii. of II. Pentecost, I. before the NATIVITY, Arm.; post Strenas (Jan. 1); vacans vei vacat
- F. I. of the EPIPHANY; JOHN BAPT., Nest. III. S. I. post EPIPHANIAM, Rom., Ambr., Arm., Nest.; after the Lights, Gr.; 1. post Theophaniam, Greg.

Disputatio cum doctoribus. Intr., In excelso throno.

M. Dies perdita (the Christmas feast being over); Plongh and Rock M., Distaff's day.

F. II. of the EPIPHANY, aps. Peter and Paul, Nest. IV. S. II. post EPIPHANIAM, Rom., Arm., Nest.; XII. of Luke, or of the *Ten Lepers, Gr.; post octavas Epi-phaniae. Festum *Architriclini. Intr. Omnis terra, Omoes gentes.

F. III. of the EPIPHANT, IV. EVANGELISTS, Nett. V. S. III. post EPIPHANIAM, Rom., Arm., Nest.; XIV. of Luke, Gr.; ante Candelas (Candlemas, Feb. 2). Intr., Adorate Dominum.

F. IV. of the EPIPHANT, Stephen the first mart. (Nest.).

VI. S. IV. POST EPIPHANIAM, Rom., Arm., Nest.; XV. of Luke, or of *Za chaens, Gr. Adorate secundum F. v. of the EPIPHANY; Diodorus, Theodore and Nes-

torius, doctors of the Greeks; Nest. VII. S. v. post EPIPHANIAM, Rom., Arm., Nest.; XXII.

of Matthew, Gr. Adorate tertium. M., Tu., W., of the Prayer of the Ninevites; Nest. W. Monk Anastasius, Rom.

Th. Thanksgiving, Nest.

F. vi. of the Epiphany; the Syrian doctors, Ephraem, Narses, Abraham, Julian, John, Michael, Job, Eshai, and Barsuma; Nest.

VIII. S. VI. post EPIPHANIAM, Rom., Arm., Nest.; XII. of Luke, or of the *Publican and Pharisee, Triodion or Prosphonesimus S., Gr. Adorate quartum. Week. Prosphonesimus (προσφωνήσιμος), Gr.; observed as a fast (Artziburien) by Arm.

W. and F. are not observed as fasts in this week, Gr. F. vii. of the EPIPHANT, patr. Maraba; Nest.

Sa. Alielevaticae Exequiae.

IX. S, in Septuagesima, Rom., Amb.; vii. post Epi-phaniam, Rom., Arm.. Nest.; of the *Prodigel Son, Gr.; Lost S., Aileiula S., Carniaprivium, Privicarnium sacerdutum; featum Repositionis (sc. Alieluiae), qua Alleinia clauditur, Alleinia dimissum or ofausum, Alleisuaticse Exequiae. Intr., Circumdederunt me. Week of Apocreos (aπόκρεως), Gr.

M. Blue M., Germ. F. vin. of the EPIPHANY, the XL. marts.; Nest.

Sa. of APOCREOS, Gr.

- X. S. in Sexaoesima, Amb., Rom.; viii. post Epipha-S. III SEXAUESIMA, AMO., ROM.; VIII. POST EFFICA-NIAM, Rom., Arm., Nest.; of Apocreos (or Carnis-privium, as the last day of eating meat), Gr., (Khortzitha aghebisa) Georg. Intr., Exsurge Domine.
- * An asterisk is prefixed to appeliations taken from portions of the services for the day; frequently the subject of Gospei or Lesson, as well as the Introit, thus furnishes a title to the Sunday.

Week of Trrophagus (rupopayos), Gr. F. IX. of the EPIPHANY, comm. of the Departed; Nest. Sa. Fest. (worner; Sabba: nm in xII. lectionibus

XI. S, in Quinquagesima, Amb., Rom.; IX. post Epi-PHANIAM, Kom.; of TYROPHAGUS (as the last day of eating cheese), Apotyrosia, Tyrine, Gr.; Cherse S. (Queliereth), Georg.; S. before the Fast, Arm.; of the cutrance in the Fast, Nest.; ante carnes tollendas, Mozar.; Shrove S.; Excarnalium, Carnisprivium novum; Ciericorum vel Dominorum Bacchanalia (Fassnacht, Gcrm.); in capite jejunii, ante Diem Cinsris; ante Brandones. Intr., Esto mihi.

Week I. of the FAST (commencing this day), Gr. 1 Chaste (casta) W., Cleansing W.; inter due carnis-

M. Collop M.

M. and T. Antecinerales feriae; Shrovetide.

T. Quadragesima intrans; Caramentrannus, Caremprentum, Carnicapium, Carnibrevium, Carnivora;

Fastens even. Shrove Tuesday.
W. Ash Wednesday, Br.; Caput jejunii, Mozar.; Y. Abn Wednesday, Br.; Caput Jejunn, Mosor., Shere day (Schuertag), Germ.; Cinerum dies, Pul-veris festum, Cineralia; Cilicii dies; Caput Quadragesimae vei Carenae; Carniprivium.

W. to Sa. Cleansing days, Br.; dies quatuor. Th. Crastinum cinerum, I. post cinerum.

Sa. Sabhatum post cinerum.

XII. S. I. in Quadragesims, Amb., Mozar.; in Quadrag. (ad Lateranis), Rom.; Caput Quadragesimae, Gall.; Quadrag. intrans, Dominica quadraginta; i. of the FAST ORTHODOXY S. (from the restoration of image worship), Gr.; II. in the FAST, Arm., Nest.; Quintana (v. from Passover); Privilegiata; Carnisprivium vctus; dies Burarum, Brandonum, vei Brandorum; dies focorum, de ilgnis (Funcken Tag, Germ.); Holy Day. Intr., Invocavit me.

Week II. of the FAST, Gr.; Brandons, Br.; Chaste W. M. I. day of the Fast, Gotho-Hisp., Rom., Greg. Intr.,

Sicut oculi servorum.

W., F., end Sa. Tempora de Primavera, Ember days. Th. Cananaea

XIII. S. II. in QUADRAGESIMA, *Samaritanae, Amb.; L. mensia primi, Rom.; II. of the Fast, Gr.; III. in the Fast, Arm., Nest.; of the *Prodigal Son, Arm.; *Cananaeae, de *Transfiguratione; pest Focos vel Ignes. Intr. Reminiscere.

Week III. of the Fast, Gr. XIV. S. III. in QUADRAGESINA, Amb., Rom.; III. of the FAST, of the ADDRATION of the CROSS (Σταυροπροσκυνήσεως), Gr.; IV. in the Fast, Arm. Nest.; of the *Unjust Steward, Arm.; de *Abrahame, Amb.; *Daemonis muti; Adorandae Crucis. Intr., Oculi

Week of the Mid Fast (μέση των νηστειών, μενονήστι-μος), Gr.; septimana media jejuniorum Paschellum.

W. Dies magni Scrutinii.

XV. S. IV. in QUADRAGESIMA, Amb., Rom.; IV. of the FAST, Gr.; v. in the Fast, Arm., Nest.; of the *Unjust Judge, Arm.; Dom. Mediante, Mez.r.; Media Quadraginta, Mid Lent; Bragad (Braggot) 3., Simnel S., Br.; *Caeci Nati, Amb.; de *Psn:bus. D. *Jerusalem, Mothering S.; de Fontanis, Refec-tionis. Intr., Lactare Hierusalem. Week v. of the Fast, Gr.; Hebd. mediana Quadra-

gesimae.

. Dies caeci nati.

Th. *Magnificet. Sa. *Sitientes venite ad aquam.

XVI. S. v. in QUADRAGESIMA, Amb., Rom., Mosar.; v. of the Fast, Gr.; vi. in the Fast, Arm. Nest.; of the *Entry of Christ, Arm.; de *Lazaro, Amb.; *Isti the Entry of Carles, Arm., we Lead by Amor, and Sand dies, Repositus (from the replacing of Images); Mediana, Mediana octava; D. quintanae (sc. 10d) ante Palma, in Passione Domini, Passion S., Black S., Care or Carling S. Intr., Judica me Deus.

Week. Palm W., Gr.; Passionalia, Passion W., Hebd. Passionia.

Sa. Sab. Akathisti, RESURGECTION of LAZARUS, Gr. Arm.; Sab. vacans, ante ramos palmarum, dationis eicemosynae vei fermenti, in Traditione Symboli; Mandatum nauperum.

XVII. S. VI. In QUADRAGESIMA, Rom.; VII. of the FAST. Arm.; Oliverum, Amb.; PALM S. (rwv Batwr), Gr., Arm.; Prostitution S. (*Bzobisa from Mary Magdsiene), Georg.; de Traditione Symboli (Catechumens then learning the Creed), Mozar.; Hosanna S., Nest.; in ramis Palmarum, Greg.; Ramaiia, Oschophoria; dies Palmarum, gestationie l'almerum, Osannse Indulgentiae, Pascha potitium ve' competentium; Broncherise, Calicis, Capitilavium; Pascha florum, Verbenalia: D. Lazari. Intr., Domine ne ionge. Week. Hox and Graza W., of the Redeeming Pascion (σωτηριέω πάθους). Gr.; jast of the Fast,

Nest.; Hebd. Poenosa vei l'oenaiis, Laboriosa, Magna, Major, Authentica, Crucis, Induigentiae, Muta. Ouindens (Quinquenna) Paschae (including also the

week after Easter).

M. Fest, of the CREATION of the WORLD, Arm.

M., Tu., and W. Dies *Lamentationis.

Tu. HOLT and GREAT T., Gr.; last T. of the FAST, Nest .: Fest. of the DELUGE, or Ten Virgins, Arm .; feria III. magna vel major.

W. Fest. of the DESTRUCTION of LODON, or the BE-TRAYAL, Arm.; Succinctio Campanarum. W., Th., and F. Tenebrae; dies Muti.

Th. Fest. of the Mystro Supper, Arm.; natalis Calicis, Coena Domini, Mandati dies (Msundy Th.), dies Jovis in mandato; Th. of the Pascha, Nest.; Peccatrix poenitentialis, Absolutionis dies, Capitulavium, dies Viridium; Green, Shere or Schire, Chare, and Good or Hour Th.

F. Day of Salvation (τὰ σωτήρια), Day or Pascha of the Cross, Gr.; great or holy Pheraration (Para-seeve, παρασκευή), Gr., Lat.; Passion and Mystery (eucharist) of the Pascha, Nest.; Coens pura; Good F., Br.; Care F. (Charfreytag); Biduana, Veneris dies Adoratus, Mortis Christi; fest. Compassionis vei

VII. dolorum V. Mariae, Toledo.

HOLY an REAT SASBATH, Gr.; Sab. Sauctum Sa. HoLY an (Paschae), L.a.; Grest Sab., Rest of Christ (Requies Domini corporia, Lat.), Nest.; fest. of the Burial, Arm.; Sab. Luminum; Benedictio (Praeconium) Cerel et Fontium; Nox sacrata vei sancta; Easter Eve.

XVIII. S. EASTRE S., Pace or Pans day, Journey Festivai, Br.; D. Sancta in Pascha, Rom.; Dies Sa Paschae, Amb.; D. Sancta, Greg.; Dies Dominions (Kat' ecoxiv), Tertul.; RESURRECTIONIS, Amb., Gr., Nest.; PASCHA, Arm., Gr.; Bright S. (λαμπρά), Gr.; S. of Sundays, Nest.; Annus Novus; dies Begails; fest. Azymerum; Pascha bonum, carnosum, communicane; Prima Dominica, Primum Pascha.

Week of the Renewal (διακαινήσιμος), Gr.; of the Sabbath of Sabbaths, Nest.; in Aibis, Greg.; infra Albas Paschae, Hebd. Albana; dies Boni et Neophytorum, r'eriatae vei Feriati.

M. Paschalie dies; All Souls, Arm.

W. Pascha medium. F. Ali Confessors, Nest.; ad S. Mariam ad Martyres.

Sa. Sab. in Albis, infra Albas; 1. post Pascha;

Lawson Eve, Br.

XIX. · S. Octava Paschae, Rom., Mozar.; Clausum Paschae, Gothico-Gall.; in Aibis Depositis, Amb.; NEW S., Arm., Gr.; Antipascha, S. of S. Thomas (καινή, νέα κυριακή του αντιπάσχα, ψηλάφησις του Θωμα, also δευτεροπρώτη), Gr.; S. after Pascha, Nest.; Octava Infantium; Dom. post Albas vei in Aibis; Dom. Inferius (Low S.), Mensis Paschae, Missae Domini, Alieluia. Intr., Quasimodo geniti. Week of Antipaschs, or II. efter PASCHA, Gr.

M. W. and F. Jejunium banni, bannitum, vel magnum. XX. S, II. post Pascha, Amb., Nest.; I. post octavas Paschae, Rom., Greg.; 1. post clausum Paschae; III. after Pascha, of the Ointment bearers (τῶν μυροφόρων, who ancinted our Lord's body), comm. of JOSEPH Of ARIMATHAEA; GREEN S., Arm.: trium

arom; Mapparum albarum; Mirabilia Domine, Pastor Bonus. Intr., Misericordia Domini, et Unam Domini.

Week III. after Pascha, or of the Ointment Bearers, Gr.

XXI. S. III. post Pascha, Amb., Nest.; II. post octavam Paschae, Rom.; II. post clausum Paschae, Dominicum II. post Pascha; IV. S. after Pascha, of the *Paraivtic, Gr.: Beautiful, or Red S., Arm.: *Dons qui errantibus. Intr., Jubilate omnis terra.

Week IV. after Pascha, or of the Paralytic, Gr. W. Feast of MID PENTECOST begins, iseting a week,

XXII. S. IV. post PASCHA, Ambr., Nest.; III. post octavam Paschae, Rom.; III. post ciausum Paschae; v. after Pascha, Arm., Gr.; Mid Pentecost, Gr.; of the *Samaritan woman, Gr., Lat. Intr., Cantata Domino.

XXIII. S. v. poet Pascha, Amb., Nest.; IV. post octavam Paschae, Rom.; IV. post clausum Pasch VI. after Pascha, Arm., Gr.; of the *Blind Man, Gr.; Dom. ROGATIONUM, vei ante Litanias; fest. Evangelismi. Intr., Vocem jucunditatis annunciate.

Week of the Ascension, Gr.; Hebd. Crucium; Proceseion, ROGATION, Grass W.

M., T., and W. Gang days, Br.; Rogation days, Litania minor, Triduana; jejunium Ascensionis. T. End of Pascha, Gr.

W. Vigilia de Ascensa 1 .mini, Rom.

Th. ASCENSION of our LORD, Rom., Arm., (ἀνάληψις) Gr. ι Episozomene (ἐπισωζομένη), Cappadocia.

F. 1. of the Ascension, Nest.

XXIV. S. post ASCENSIONEM (Ascensa Domini, Rom.), Amb., Arm., Nest.; VII. S. after PASCHA, of the occavili fathers of the council of Nice, Gr.; VII. in Easter, H. Palm S., Arm. Intr., Excudi Domine.

Week, Hebd, Expectationis.

Th. David of Garedj, Georg.
F. 11. of the Ascension, Nest.; All the faithful Departed, Gr.

Sa. Sabbatum ante Descensum Fontis, Greg.; jejunium Sab. PENTECOSTES; Sab. XII, lectionum; in Albis, prima vut, dierum Neophytorum, Albas Pentecostes.

XXV. S. Pentecostes, Amb., Arm., Nest., Gr.; D. sancta Pentecostes, Rom.; Quinquagesima, Gall.; Penteceste collectorum; fcst. Spiritus Sancti; D. ALBA (White S.); Charismatis dies; Rosaiia, Rosaceum, Rosarum.

Week 1. after Pentecost, Gr.; Pentecostmas W. M. Fast of the APOSTLES begins, lasting VII. weeks,

W., F., and Sa. Jejunium aestivale, Ember Days;

Pentecostes Media. Th., F., and Sa. ROGATION days, Spain. F. Golden F., I. of Pentecost, Nest.

XXVI. S. I. POST PENTECOSTEN, Amb., Gr.; feet. S. TRI-NITATIS, Amb.; Dom. octava l'entecostes, Rom.; I. S. after the DESCENT, Arm.; I. S. of the Apostles Nest.; I. S. of *Matthew, of ALL SAINTS, Gr.; Conductua Pentecostes; Dom. Duplex, r. aestalis; *ieus omnium exauditor, *Domins in tua misericordia, *Spiritus Domini replevit. *Intr.*, Benedicta.

Week 11. of Matthew, Gr.; Hebd. Trinitatis, Dupiex. T. Fast of eps. Peter and Paul begins, Gr.

F. II. of PENTECOST, Nest.

XXVII. S. II. post PENTECOSTEN, Amb., Rom., Gr., Mozar.; II. efter the DESCENT, Arm.; II. of the APOSTLES, Nest.; II. of *Matthew, of the *Teaching of Christ, Gr.; D. trium septimanarum Pentecostes, in Quindena Pentecostes. Intr., Factus est Dominie. Week III. of Matthew, Gr.

XXVIII. S. III. post PENTROGETEN, Amb., Rom., Gr.; III. after the Descent, Arm.; III. of the Apostles,

Nest. nie. Week rv. XXIX. S. I

Nest. ; I Dominu XXX. 8. v.

after the V. of .M Exaudi Sa. Feast XXXI. S. v

the Desc Ezechiei *i'aralyt Week, last FIGURAT F. The Lx Sa. Comm.

XXXII. S. V *Matthey SUMMER, PIQURATI M. Ali Sou F. I. of the

Nisibis, 2 XXXIII. S. *Matthew D. of Suw Arm. Inti

*Matthew octavam Nest.; 111. RELIQUIA Week x. of

XXXV. S. x. "Matthew Nest.; IV. Dum clam M. Fast of t

XXXVI. S. XI "Matthew, of SCHMER Arm. Intr F. Samonas

XXXVII. S. X "Matthew, VI. of SEM TION, Arm. Week. Fast o F. comm. of Chaidon, an

XXXVIII. 8. x of Matthe VII. of SCM Respice Dor M. Fast of EL weeks, Nest.

XXXIA. S. MIV Matthew, ELIJAH, Nes Intr., Protec F. comm. of (

XL. S. xv. po ·Matthew, o II. of Elijah MART, Arm.

[·] So Allatius; the Synaxaris and Triodion make this S. the fith, and accordingly the previous Sundays after septimanarum Paschae; post Ostensionem reliqui-, Pascha one less in their number.

b The Sundays numbered " post PETER, p. 1623. e No name is gi in the Mozarabie d The Sundaye numbered "post &

bilia Domine. mini, et Uosm

tment Bearers.

r. post octavam aschae, Domi-Pascha, of the , Arm.; *Deus terra.

tic, Gr. asting a week,

'est.; III. post usum Poschae; ENTECOST, Gr.; Intr., Cantate

est.; IV. post usum Pasch e *Blind Man, Li:anias; fest. atis annunciate. ucinm : Proces-

COGATION days, Ascensionis,

. Arm., Nest. Conevn), Cappa-

Domini, Rom.), PASCHA, of the Nice, Gr.; vii. Exaudi Domina.

Il the faithful

ie, Greg.; jejulectionum; in ytorum, Albas

Nest., Gr.; D. agesima, Gall.; TUS SANCTI: D. Rosalia, Rosa-

stmas W. ing vu. weeks, , Ember Days;

r.; fest. S. Tatcostes, Rom.; I. of the Apostles

AINTS, Gr.; Conaestatis; *i eus na misericordia. nedicta. itatis, Dupiex. 8, Gr.

nb., Rom., Gr., rm.; II. of the um Pentecostes, tue est Dominie.

mb., Rom., Gr.; the APOSTLES,

lodion make this us Sunday s after

Week rv. of Matthew, Gr.

XXIX. S. IV. DOST PERTECOSTEN, Amb., Rom., Gr.; IV. after the DESCEVT, Arm.; IV. of the Aposters, Nest.; IV. of *Matthew, of the *Centurion, Gr.; Intr., Dominus Illuminatio mea.

XXX. S. v. post Pentreosten, Amb., Rom., Gr.; v. after the Descent, Arm.; v. of the Arostles, Rett.; v. of *Matthew, of the *Two Demoniacs, Gr.; Intr.,

Exaudi Domine.

Sa. Feast of Petes and Paul and Apostles, Arm. XXXI. 8. VI. post PENTECOSTEN, Amb., Gr.; VI. after the Descent, Arm.; VI. of the Apostles, comm. of Ezechiei Dakuk, Nest.; VI. of *Maithew, of the

*Paralytic, Gr.; Intr., Dominus fortitudo mea. Week, last of the Aposiles, Nest.; Fast of the Thans-FIGURATION, Arm.

F. The LXXII. DISCIPLES, Nest.

Sa. Comm. of OLD and NEW COVENANTS, Arm.

XXXII. S. VII. POST PENTECOSTEN, Amb., Gr.; VII. of *Matthew, of the *Two Blind Men, Gr.; I. of SUMMER, feast of ALL the APOSTLES, Nest.; TRANS-FIGURATION S., Arm.; Intr., Omnes gentes. M. All Souis, Arm.

F. I. of the beginning of SUMMER, comm. of James of

Nisibis, Nest.

XXXIII. S. VIII. post Pentecosten, Amb., Gr.; VIII. of *Mutthew, of the *Five Loavee and Two Fishes, Gr.; n. of Summer, Nest.; II. after the Transfiguration, Arm. Intr., Suscepimus Deus.

XXIV. ⁶8, Ix. post PENTECOSTEM, Amb., Gr.; IX. of
*Matthew, of *Walking in the Sea, Gr.; I. post
octavam Arostologum, Rom.; III. of Sumer, Nest.; III. after the THARSFIGURATION, Arm.; Dom. RELIQUIAREM. Intr., Ecce Deus adjuva me. Week x. of Matthew, Gr.

XXXV. S. x. post Pentecosten, Amb., Gr.; x. of *Matthew, of the *Lunatic, Gr.; IV. of SUMMER, Nest.; IV. effer the Transfiguration, Arm. Intr. Duna clamarem.

M. Fast of the Assumption begins, lasting xiv. days,

XXXVI. S. XI. post PENTECOSTEN, Amb., Gr. 1 XI. of
*Matthew, of the *Purable of the King, Gr.; v. of Summer, Nest.; v. after the Transfiguration, Arm. Intr. Deus in loco sancto. F. Samonas and sone marts., Nest.

XXXVII. 8, XII. post Pentecosten, Amb., G .:; XII. o *Matthew, of the *Rich Man questioning Jesus, Gr.; VI. of SUMMER, Nest.; VI. after the TRANSFIGURA-TION, Arm. Intr., Deus in adjutorium.

Week. Fast of the Assumption, Arm. F. comm. of Rabhan Moses Beth Sajara, John Bar Chaidon, and patr. Simeon Barsaba and com.; Nest. XXXVIII. S. XIII. post Pentecosten, Amb., Gr.; XIII.

of *Matthew, of the *Purable of the Vineyard, Gr.; VII. of SUMMER, Nest.; ASSUMPTION S., Arm. Intr., Respice Domine.

M. Fast of ELIJAH or of the Caoss begins, lasting vir. weeks, Nest.; All Souls, Arm.

XXXIA. S. MIV. post PENTECOSTEN, Amb., Gr.; XIV. of Ala. B. Aiv. post Performents, Ame., Gr.; Aiv. of Matthew, of the "Wedding Guests, Gr.; I. of Elijan, Nest.; II. after the Assumption, Arm. Intr., Procector noster aspice Deug.d F. comm. of Catholicus, Nest.

XL. S. XV. post PRITECOSTEN, Amb., Gr.; XV. of *Matthew, of the *Lawyer questioning Jesns, Gr.; II. of Elijah, Nest.; INVENTION of the Girdle of V. MARY, Arm. Intr., Inclina Domine aurem tuam.

· No name is given to this and the following Sundays in the Mozarabic Calendar.

d The Sundays which follow Aug. 10 are sometimes numbered " post S. Laurentii " (Rom.)

Nest.; III. of *Matthew, Gr. Intr., Respice in XLI, S. XVI. post PENTECOSTEN; III. of Elijah, Nest.; S. before the Exaltation of Holy Cross, Gr.; S. before Holy Cross, Arm. Intr., Miserere mei Domine.

Week. Fast of Holy Cross, Arm.

XLII. S. XVII. post PENTRECOSTER; IV. of ELIJAH, I. of the Invention of the Cross, Nest.; S. after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, Gr.; S. of Holy Cross, Arm. Intr., Justus es Domine. Week I. of Luke, Gr.

M. Atí Souis, Arm.

XLIII. S. XVIII. after PENTECOST, I. of *Luke, of the *Fishing, Gr.; v. of Elijan, II. of the invention. Nest.; II. after Holy Cross, Arm. Intr., Da pacem. M., W., and F. Fasts (as W. and F. are generally throughout the year); Arm.

XLIV. S, XIX. after PENTECOST, II. of *Luke, of *Love to Enemies, Gr.; VI. of ELIJAH, III. of the INVEN-TION, Nest.; III. after Holy CROSS, Arm. Intr., Salus

populi Ego sum. M., W., and F. Jejunium banni.

*Widow's Son, Gr.; VII. of ELIJAH, IV. of the Ix-VENTION, Nest.; IV. after Holy Cross, Arm. Intr. Omnia quae fecisti.

F. IV. of the invention, of the last week of ELIJAH, comm. and fast of proph. Elijah, Nest.

XLVI. S. XXI. after Pentecoer, IV. of *Luke, of the *Parable of the Sower, Gr.; I. S. of Moses, Nest.; V. after Holy CRoss, Arm. Intr., In voluntate tua. T. of v. week after Holy Cross, comm. of Ananias of

Damascus, Matthias, Barnabas, Philip, Stephen, SILAS, and SILVANUS, and XII. APOSTLES; Arm W. of I. week of Mosks, comm. of Elias of Hirta;

XLVII. S. XXII. after PENTECOST, v. of *Luke, of the *Rich Man and Lazarus, Gr.; II. of Moses, Nest.;

VI. after Holy Cross, Arm. Intr., Si iniquitates. XLVIII. S. XXIII, after PESTECOST, VI. of *Luke, of the "Demoniac Legion, Gr.; III. of Moses, Nest.; VII. after Holy Caoss, Arm. Intr., Dicit Dominus Ego cogito.

M. Omnium fidelium Defunctorum, Amb. XLIX. S. XXIV. after PERTECUST, VII. of *Luke, of the *Ruler's Daughter, Gr.; IV. of Moses, Nest.; VIII.

af'er Holy CROSS, Arm. Week viii. of Luke, Gr.

L. S. xxv. after Pentecost, viii. of *Luke, of the *Lawyer questioning Jesus, Gr.; ix. after Holy CROSS, Arm.

F. comm. of Eugenius and com.; Nest. LI. S. XXVI. after PENTECOST, IX. of *Luke, of the *Rica Man, Gr.; x. after Holy Cross, Arm.

LII. S. XXVII. after PENTECOST, XIII. of *Luke, Gr.; I. in ADVENTE, Amb., Mozar.; XI. after Holy CROSS,

Week. Fast of SECOND PENTECOST, Arm.

LIII. S. XXVIII. after Pentecost, XIV. of *Linke, Gr.; II. in ADVENTU, Amb., Mozar.; v. ante Natalem Domini, Greg.; I. of the SECOND PENTECOST, VI. before the NATIVITY, Arm.

LIV. S. I. de ADVENTU, Rom.; I. of the ANNUNCIATION, (Subora) Nest.; III. in Adventu, Amb., Mozar., IV. ante Natalem Domini, Greg.; XXIX. after PENTECOST, xv. of *Luke, of *Zacchaeus, Gr.; II. of the Second Pentecost, v. hefore the Nativity, Arm.; *Aspi-

ciens a ionge. Intr., Ad te levavi.

Advent season. Nati Adventus; Quadragesima S. Martini vel Parva.

M. Fast of the Annunciation begins, lasting iv. weeks, Nest.

LV. S. II. de ADVENTU; II. of the ANNUSCIATION, Nest., II. ante NATALE DOMINI, Rom., Arm.; III. ante Natalem, Greg. w. in Adventa, Amb., Mozar.;

as required.

b The Sundays which follow June 29 are sometimes numbered "post Natale Apostolorum" (Rom.). See Ретка, р. 1623.

^{*} The Sundays which follow Sept. 26 are sometimes numbered " post S. Cypriani" (Rom.).

The number of these Sundays may be less than four

XXX. after PENTECOCT, X. of *Luke, of the *Woman with a Spirit of Infirmity, Gr.; 111. of the SECOND PENTECOCT, Arm.; D. de Jerusalem. Intr., Populus Ston.

LVI. 8. III. de ADVENTU; III. of the ANNUNCIATION, Nest.; III. Ante NATALE Domini, Rom., Arm.; IX. ante Natalem, Greg.; v. in Adventu, Amb., Mosar.; XI. of *Luke, of the *Wedding Gueats, of the holy Forefathers, Gr.; IV. of the SECOND PENTECOST, Arm.

W. Ad *Angelum.

W., F., and Sa. (of r. complete week before Christmas).
 Jejunium blemale IV. temporum, Ember daya.
 Sa. Sabbatum de Gandete; Sab. XII. lectionum.

LVII. S. IV. de ADYKNTU; IV. of the ANNUNCIATINN, Nest.; I. ante Natalem Domini (D. vacat & Cod.), Greg.; In. before the Naturity (Jan. 6), v. of the SECOND PENTECOET, Arm.; VI. in Adventu, Arm., Mozar.; S. before the Buttu of Cirilary, Gr.; Dominica de G; *Canite tuba. Intra., Memento mel, Rorate Coell.

Week, Held, ds Excento.

INDEX OF NAMES OF SUNDAYS, ETC.

Carnisprivium, ix, x

ium), xvii Chare Thursday, xvii Charismalis dies, xxv

Chaste week, xi, xii Cheese Sunday, xi

Carnisprivium novum, xi Carnisprivium vetus, xii

Casta hebdomuda, xi Centurion, S. of the, xxix

Cheese Sunday, and Clifici dies, xi Cincumcisionis, D. infra

octavam, ii Circumdederunt me, ix

Cianaum Paschae, xix Coena Domini, xvii

xlvi

Conductus

xii

xiv.

Da pacem, xiiii

Coena pura, xvii Coliop Monday, xi Communibus, feriae in,

Compassionia V Mariae, F., xvii

Covenants, Comm. of Old

and New, xxxi
Creation of the World, F.
of the, xvii

Cross, day of the, xvii Cross, fast of the, xxxviii,

Cross, Pascha of the xvii

Cross, S. before holy, xii Cross, S. of the Aderation

Cross, Sundays after holy, xlili-lil

Cross, Sundays of the invention of the, xiii-xiv

Daemooie muti Dominica,

of the, xiv

Pentecostes,

rei benedictio (praecon-

The Roman numerals refer to the preceding list.

Abrahame, D. de, xiv
Absolutionia dies, xvit
Adorate Dominum, v, vi,
vil, vili
Adventu, Dominicae in
(de), tii-lvii
Albana hebd, xviii
Albana hebd, xviii
Albas Paschae, infra,
xviii
Albas Paschae, infra,
xviii
Albas Penterostes, xxiv
Alba Isana kix

Caramentranana, xi
Cantil Dominica, xvi
Cantile bominica, xvi
Cantile bab, xvii
Cantile bominica, xvii
Cantile bab, xviii

Cantile bab, xviii
Cantile bab, xviiii
Cantile bab, xviiiii
Cantile bab, xviiii
Cant

Alhas Pentecostes, xxiv Albis, in, xviii Alleluia, xix Alleluia clausum, ix Alt Saints, S. of, xxvi Ang-lum, ad, ivi Annunciation, Sundaya of the, liv-lvii Annua Novus, xviii

Annua Novus, xviii
Antecinerales feriae, xi
Antipascha, xix
Apostica, faat of the, xxv,
xxxi
Apostica, faut of the, xxv,
xxxi
Apostica, Sundaya of the,
xxvi-xxxi

Apotyrosia, xi
Architriclini, festum, iv
Artzilurion, vili
Ascensi nem, D. post, xxiv
Ascension of Christ, xxiii
Ash Wedneslay, xi
Aspiclens a longe, fiv
Assumption Sunday,
xxxviii
Autmentica hebd., xvii

xxxviii
Autuentica hebd., xvii
Azymorum featum, xviii
Bacchanalia ciericorum vel

dominorum, xi
Banni, vei baunkum, jejnnium, xix, xiiv
Beaudiud Sunday, xxi
Benedicta, xxvi
Betrayal, F. of the, xvii
Biduana, xvii
Birth of Christ, S. before
the, lvii

the, lvii Black Sunday, xvi Blind man, S. of the, xxiii Bind men, S. of the two, xxii

Bittel men, S. of the two, xxxii
Blue Monday, ix
Boni dies, xviii
Bragot Sunday, xv
Brandonun dies, xii
Bright Sunday, xviii
Broncheriae Domluica, xviii
Burnarum diea, xii
Burtai, F. of the, xvii

xvi,
Deciea quadratum, xi
Deiuge, F. of the, xvii
Descent, Sundays after,
xxvi-xxxi
Dens in adjutorium, xxxvii
Deus in icco sancto, xxxvi
Deus omnium exauditor,

xxvi
Deus qui errantibus, xxi
Deuteroprote Sunday, xix
Dicit Dominus, xivili
Distoff's day, iii
Doctors, Christ with the, iii
Domine in tua misericordia,

nxvi
Domine ne ionge, xvii
Dominica vacana, ii, ivii
Dominica dies, xviii
Dominua fortitudo mea,
xxxi
Dominua illuminatio mes.

nomicus (iluminatio mes, xxix. Dum ciamarem. xxxv Dum medium silentium, i Duplex Dominica, xxvi

Easter Snnday, xviii Ecce Deus adjuva me xxxiv Elijah, fast of, xxxviii, xiv. Elijah, Sundaya of, xxxixxiv

Ember daye, xii, xxv,
Ivi
Entry of Christ, S. of the,
XV
Epiphaniam, Dominicae
post, iii-xi
Episcomene, xxiii
Esto miil, xi
Evangelismi festum, xxiii
Exaudi Homine, xxiv, xxx
Excarnalium, xi
Excepto, bebd. de, ivii
Expectationis hebbomada,

xxiv Exsurge Domine. x

Factus est Dominus, xxvii Fast, S. of the entrance in, xi Fast, Sundays of the, xii-

xvii
Felicissimus dies, xviii
Feriatae dies, xviii
Fermenti Sabbatum, xvi
Flahing, S. of the, xiiii
Five loave- and two fishes,
S. of the, xxiii

Focorum dies, xii
Focos, D. post, xiii
Fontanis, D. de, xv
Fontium benedictie, xvii
Forefathers, S. of the holy,

Galilael, xvili
Gang daya, xxili
Gandete, Sabbaium de, ivi
Gaudid ides, xvili
Golden Friday, xxv
Good Friday, xxvii
Grood Thursday, xviii
Greas week, xxiii
Great Sabbath, xviii
Green Sunday, xx
Green Thursday, xviii

Hely Sabbath, xvii Holy week, xvii Holy day, xii Holy Thursday, xvii Hosanna Sunday, xvii

Ignes D. post, xiii Inclina Domine aurem tuam, xi Induigentiae dies, xvii In excelso throno, iii Infantium octava, xix Inferius Dom., xix

Infirmity, S. of the Woman with a spirit of, Iv Invention, Fridays of the, xiii-xiv Invocavit me, xii In volontate tua, xivi isti sunt dies, xvi

Jerusalem, Dominica de, xv. iv Journey festival, xviii Jubiiste omnis terra, xxi Judica me Dens, xvi Justus es Domins, xlii

King, S. of the, xxxvi

Laboriosa hebd., xvii
Laetare Hierusalem, xv
Lamentationis dies, xvii
Lawson Eve, xviii
Lavattu and the Rich Man,
xviii Leglon, S. of the Ren, xiviii
Lent, xi.
Leyavi, liv
Lepara, S. of the Ten, iv
Lights, S. after the, lii
Lights, dies de, xii
Lovs S., ix
Love to Evemilee, S.of, xliv
Low Sunday, xix
Luke, Sundays of, liv, y, vi,
viii, xiiii-vii
Lumnium Sabbatum, xvii
Lumaite, S. of the, xxxv
Magna hebdemada, xvi,
Magna hebdemada, xvi,

Magnificet, xv
Magnum jejunium, xix
Major hebit, xvii
Mandat ditet, xvii
Mandatatum pauperum, xvi
Manparum aibarum ibom,
xx
Matthew, Sundaya of, vii,
xxvi-xi
Mediana Dominica, xvi
Mediana Dominica, xvi
Mediana Dominica, xvi
Media epitenco-tes, xxv
Media sepitenco-tes, xxv
Media sepitenana, i
Mid-Jent Sunday, xv
Midi-Pentecost, feast of, xxi
Mid-Pentecost, feast of, xxi
Mid-Pentecost, feast of, xxi
Mid-Pentecost, feast of, xxi
Midi-Pentecost, feast of,

ot. NNI-SUN Mothering Sunday, xv Muta in bidomada, xvil Mystery of the Fracins, xvil Natale Domini, J. D. poet, I. Nativity, Sundays before the, Illi-1vil, I. I Seophytorum dies, xvill New Sunday, xlx Nice, S. of the fathers of the conneil of, xxiv Ninevites, J'ruyer of the, vil Nox sacrata vel sanda, xvil

Oculi mei, xiv
O, Dominica de, ivii
O, Dominica de, ivii
Ointment Bearers, S. and
week of the, xx
Olivarum Dominica, xvii
Omnes gent-s, xxxii
Omnia quae feciati, xiv
Omnia terra, Onnes gentes,
iv
Orthodoxy Sunday, xii

Oaunnue dies, xvii

ecophoris
veria, f

suce day,

alma, p

alm Sund

au Sund

ascha, xvi
ascha flort
asionalia,
asion Snn
etor bonu
accatrix
xvii
entecost, x
antecosten,
post, xxvi
entecost, Fi

ili
entecoat, Fi
xxvi
fntecost, Si
Second, ilii
rerdita dies,
l'lough Mond
Poenatis hebe
Populus dies
reparation,
xvii

Privicarnium
ix
Privilegiata I)
Procession we
Prodigal Son,
xiii

Prosphonesim Prostitution St Protector nost Publican, S. of Puichra dies, x Puiveris festur Quadragesima, xii-xvii

Quadragesima į Quadrageaima ilv Quatuor iempor ivi Quindena Pasch Quindena Pentee xxvii Quinquagesima, Quinquagesima, Quinquana Pasc Quintana I'amir

Quintanae Domi

Ramalia, xvii Red Sunday, xxi Refectionis, Dom Regalia dies, xvi Reliquiarum, xxxiv Reliquiarum, D. sionem, xx

kenquisrum, I.,
sionem, xx
Reminiscere, xiti
Renewal, xviii
Repositionis festi
Repositionis revi Respice Domine,
Respice in me, xx
Respice for me, xx
Respice for me, xx

ZABULUS, designation for writinge of the readily the lett CHRIST. ANT,- f the Woman days of the

xii ua, xivi xvi

ominica de. ai, xviii a terra, xxi us, xvi

ning, xili e. xxxvi

d., zvii isalem, zv s dies, zvii xvili ioning Jesus, , i ica, xvi, xvii he Rich Man,

the, xlviii

the Ten, fv er the, iii e, xii ies, S. of, xiiv xix s of, iv, v, vi,

i bbatum, xvii the, xxxv

omada, xvi, , nium, xix

xvii xvii uperum, xvi barum Dom. ndays of, vii,

rsday, xvii inica, xvi ostes, xxv ana, , lvii

iday, xv t, feast of, xxi t S., xxii uine, xx Domine, xii Domini, xx ni, Dom., xis ys and weeks

inday, xv iada, xvii e Pascha, xvii ni, r D. post, f

s, xvii ndays before I, i, ii 1 dies, xviii

xix
ne fathers of
of, xxiv
ayer of the, vii
el sancta, xvii

v de, ivii arer«, S. and , xx minica, xvii ecisti, xiv)mines gentes,

ınday, xil xvii.

scophoria, xvii

cace day, xviii
klmas, D. ante, xvi
ain Sunday, xvii
aim Sunday, Second, xxiv
sunbus, D. da, xv
aralytic, S. of the, xxi,
xxii xxxi Arasceve, xvii escha, xvili-xxiii asionalla, xví uselon Sunday, xví stor bonus, xx sccatrix poenitentialis,

entecost, zvili, xxv antecosten, Dominicae post, xxvi-iv satecost, Fast of Second. 111 entecost, Fridays of, xxv, intecest, Sundays of the Second, iffi-tvii, i, ii fedda dies, iii Plough Monday, iii Poenaila hebd., xvii Populus Sion, iv Preparation, great or holy,

Privicarnium sacerdetum, Privilegiata Dominica, xii Procession week, xxiii Prodigal Son, S. of the, ix,

xiii Prosphonesimus, viii Prostitution Sunday, xvii Protector noster, xxxix Protector noster, xxxix Publican, S. of the, viii Pulchra dies, xviii Pulveris festum, xi

Quadragesima, Dominicae in xil-xvif Quadragesima parva, liv Quadragesima S. Martini,

Quatuor tempora, xii, xxv, Quindena Paschae, xvii Quindena Pentecostes, xxv Quindens Pentecostes, D. in, xxvii

XXVII Quinquagesima, S. in, xi Quinquama Paschae, xvii Quintana Dominica, xii Quintanae Dominica, xvi

Ramsila, xvii Red Sunday, xxi Refectionis, Dominica, xv Regulia dies, xviii Reliquiarum, Dominica, Reliquiarum, D. post ostensionem, xx Reminiscere, xiii Renewal, xviii Repositionis festum, ix Repositions lestum, 1x
Repositius, xvi
Respice Domine, xxxviii
Respice in me, xxvii
Rest of Christ, xvii

Resurrectionis Dominica,

Rogation days, xxill, xxv Rogationum fominica, xxill Rorats coeil, ivii

Sabbath of Sabbaths, xviii Sabbati quarta, i Sabbatum, in xn lectionibus, x, xxiv, ivi Sabhatum vacans, xvi

Samaritan woman, S. of i xiii, xxiii Saneta Fominica, xviii Sanet dies, xi Sanet dies, xi Sanet dies, xi Sarutinii, dies magni, xiv Septuagesima, S. in, x Sexagesima, S. in, x Shagesina, S. in, x Shere day, xi Shero Thursday, xvii Shrovetida, xi Shrovetide, xi
Sicut oculi servorum, xii
Si iniquitatea, xivii
Slimuel Sunday, xx
Stientes venite ad aquam, xv
Salom, F. of, xvii
Sower, S. of the, xivi
Spiritus Saneti festum, xxv
Sqiritus Domini, xxvi
Staccenimus Deus, xxxiii
Suscenimus Deus, xxxiii Suscepimus Deus, xxxiii Symboli, D. de truditione,

xxvii Tenebrae, xvii Thanksgiving Thursday, vii Theophaniam, I D. post, iii Thomas, S. of St., xix Transfiguratione, D. de, xiii Transfiguration

xxx Tyrophagus, x, xi

Veneria dies adoratus, xvii

Walking on the Sea, S. of,

Zacchaeus, S. of, vi, liv

Resurrections Dominion, xviii
Rich man questioning Jesus,
S. of the, xxxvii
Rich man, 8. of the, ii
Rock Monday, iii
Rock Monday, iii
Rock Monday, iii

Rosarum, Dominica, xxv Ruier's Daughter, S. of the,

Satus populi Ego sam, xilv Saivation, day of, xvii Samaritan woman, S. of the,

Teaching of Christ, S. of the,

Triduans, xxiii
Triduans, xxiii
Trinliatis, festum S., xxvi
Triodion S., viii
Two Daemoniacs, S. of the,

Unam Domini, xx Unjust Judge, S. of the, xv Unjust Steward, S. of the,

Verbenalia, xvii Verbenalia, xvii Vineyard, S. of the, xxxviii Virgins, F. of the Ten, xvii Vocem jucunditatis, xxiii

Watching on the Sea, S. of, N.,
xxxiv
Wedding Guests, S. of the,
xxxix, ivi
White Sunday, xxv
Widow's Son, S. of the, xiv

[E. B. W.7

ZABULUS, another form of Diabolus, as a designation for Satan, often found in the writings of the Fathers. . It is well known how readily the letter & passes into 8. (Cf. Zeús = CHRIST. ANT.—VOL. II.

Δεύς, ἀρίζηλος = ἀρίδηλος, ζυγόν for δυογόν, and conversely δια- into ζα-. Of this we have examples in ζάβατος = διάβατος, ζάδηλος = διάδηλος, and in Latin zacones = diaconi, zametrus = diametrus, zebus = dlebus, zeta = | sametrus = diametrus, zebus = diebus, zeta = diaeta (Rönsch, Lulu und Vulqata, p. 509). We flud instances of the use of Zabulus in Cyprian, "nobis a Zabulu obsistitur" (Zat. i.i., "Zabulus qui zelum initatur" (Zat. et Lic. lib. iv.), "invidia Zabuli" (c. 8), "in laqueum Zabuli"); in nobis me zabuli "(i. 1), "in laqueum Zabuli"); in laqueum Zabuli "(i. 1), "in "quanti "(i. 1), "in "vidia Zabulus enim verum than "pater suus Zabulus. Zabulus enim verum tha (i. 1), "in "vidia Lib. "(i. 1), "in Dei filium fatebatur, Arius negat" (de Fid. lib. v. c. 8); in Augustie, who says of St. Lawrence,
"adversus omnes Zabuli terrores animus
immobilia persiat "(De diversis; Serm. 123). Imminuma persiate (Co discose), Lactantius uses it frequently; cf. providens Deus ne fraudibus suis Zabulus . corrumperet ne fraudibus suis Zabulus . . . corrumperet (Instit. ii. 14. 1), "novem praeliis Zabulum debellasti" (De Mort. Persec. 16. 5), "a ts Zabulus victus est" (ibid. 16. 10). It is also fouud in Hilary in Matt. xii. can. 12; Matt. xxiv. can. 26; Paulinus, pp. 28, 50, 55, 291, 498, and Commodian, Instr. i. 35; ii. 17, 18, 31).

ZACCHAEUS (1), (Zacharias), bishop of Jernsalem, commemorated on Aug. 23 (Mart. Usuard., Adon. Vet. Rom., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS.

(2) Oct. 3, martyr, commemorated at Antiech (Syr. Mart.)

ZACHARIAH, prophet, commemorated on Feb. 8 (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graco. Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 253); Sept. 3 (Cal. Armen.); Sept. 6 (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Wand., Rom.). A church was built and dediented to him at Constantinople by a lady from Carthage in the 5th century (Basil. Menol. Jan. 10; Dn Cange, Cpolis. Christiana, lib. iv. p. 105).

[C. H.]

ZACHARIAS (1), pope, commemorated in the later martyrologies; Mar. 14 (Notker.); Mar. 15 (Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Mart. ii. 406).

(2) June 2, presbyter, one of the martyrs of Lyons (Mart. Usnard.).

(3) June 10, commemorated at Nicomedia (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Rom.).

(4) Sept. 5, son of Barachias (Cal. Ethiop.). (5) Sept. 5, father of John the Baptist (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Nov. 5 (Mart, Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom. Wand., Rom.).

ZEBENNUS, Jan. 13, marty comments rated at Antioch (Syr. Mart.) ZELLA, COUNCIL OF. [TELEPTE.]

ZENAIS, Oct. 11, of Tarsus, and her sister Philonilla, reputed relatives of St. Paul (Basil. Menol. imenol. Graec.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acids SS. Oct. v. 502). A church dedicated to her at Constantinople is mentioned in the Memaca under May 7. (Du Cange, Coolis. Christ. lib. iv.

ZENAS. [ZENO (3).]

ZENDO (إنا, إنا, pl.). The name in the Syrian churches for the eminavikia of the Greek church. [Maniple.] Among the Christians

of St. Thomas in Southern India the term zando | is still used (Howard, Christians of St. Thomas and their Liturgies, p. 133). See also Payne Smith's Thesaurus Syriacus, s. v. [R. S.]

ZENO (1), Jan. 19, Feb. 23, martyr, com-memorated at Nicaea with Cosconius and Melanippus (Mart. Syr.).

(2) Apr. 18, 20 [VICTOR (6)]

(2) Apr. 16, 20 [Victor (5)].
(3) Jun. 23, martyr with Zenas under Maximian, commemorated at Philadelphia in Arabia (Basil. Menol.; Manol. Grace. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.; Bell. Acta SS. Jun. iv. 474).

(4) July 9, martyr, commemorated at Rome with ten thousand two hundred and three others (Mart., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Notker., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. 687).

(5) July 15, martyr, commemorated at Alexandria with Philippus, Narseus, and ten lafants (Mart. Usuard., Notker., Rom.).

(6) Dec. 20, martyr, commemorated with Ammonius at Alexandria (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom.).

(7) Dec. 28, martyr under Maximian with Indes, Gorgonius, and Petrus (Basil. Menol.). TC. H.1

ZENOBIA. [ZENOBIUS (3).]

ZENOBIUS (1), presbyter, martyr under Diocletian, commemorated at Tyre, Feb. 20, with Tyrannio (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Rom.); he may be the presbyter Zenobius, martyr, "in the last persecution," commemorated at Sidon, Oct. 29 (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Wand., Rom.).

(2) June 12, martyr, commemorated in Isauria (Syr. Mart.).

(3) Martyr with his sister Zenobia, commemorated on Oct. 30 (Cal. Byzant.; Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Daniel, Cod. Liturg. iv. 273; Mart. Rom.); Oct. 31 (Basil. Menol.). A monastery called after Zenobius existed at Constantinople in the 6th century (Mansi, viii. 989 A; Du Cange, Cpolis. Christ. lib. iv. p. 141).
[C. H.]

ZEPHANIAH, prophet, commemorated on June 28 (Cal. Ethiop.). [C. H.]

ZEUGMA, COUNCIL OF (ZEUGMATENSE CONCILIUM), at 432, at the instance of Theodoret, bishop of Cyrus the historian, to whom the peace re-established between John of Antioch and St. Cyril of Alexandria was not acceptable; but no details of what was done there have been but no details of what was upon such a preserved (Mansi, v. 1161), though the authors of L'Art de vérif. les Dates affect to supply than (i. 146). [E. S. Ff.] them (i. 146).

ZOA, July 5, wife of Nicostratus, martyr, commemorated at Rome (Mart. Usuard., Wand., Vet. Rom., Adon., Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jul. ii. [C. H.] 221).

ZODIAC, SIGNS OF. A drawing is given by Boldetti (p. 500) of a bracelet discovered in a Christian burial-place engraved with the conventional symbols of the signs of the zodiac. This is reproduced by Martigny (art. Zodiaque),

who speaks of the extreme rarity of examples of this nature. [E. V.]

ZOE, May 2, martyr with her sons and Hesperus in Italy under Hadrian (Basil. Monol. Menol. Grace. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.). A magnifi-cent church was dedicated to her at Concent church was dedicated to net as stantinople by Justinian (Procop. do Aedif. lib. [C. H.]

ZOELLUS (1), (ZUELUS, ZOILUS), May 23, martyr, commemorated at Lystra (Syr. Mart.).

(2) May 24, martyr, commemorated with Servilius and others in Histria (Mart. Usnard.,

Servilius and others in histria (prart. Oscaliu, Vet. Rom.); Zebellus (Hieron.). Ado names him JOELLUS.

(3) Jun. 27, martyr, commemorated at Cordova (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Notker, Wand., Rom.). [C. H.]

ZOSIMA, July 15, martyr with her sister Bonosa and Eutropius, commemorated at Portus Romanus (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., [C. H.] Notker., Rom.).

ZOSIMUS (1), Jan. 4, Cilician monk, martyr with Athanasius Comentaresius (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.); Jan. 3 (Mart. Rom.); Jan. 3 or 4 (Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Boll. Acta SS. Jan. i. 128).

(2) Jan. 21, bishop of Syracuse (Cal. Byzant.; Basil. Menol.); Mar. 30 (Menol. Graec.; Boll. Acta SS., Mart. iii. 837).

(3) June 1, martyr, commemorated with Octavius at Antioch (Syr. Mart.); with Tecla at Antioch (Notker.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. 1. 42).

(4) June 19, of Apoilonias, martyr under Trajan (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.; Mart. Rom.; Boll. Acta SS. Jun. iii. 812).

(5) Sept. 28, martyr under Diocletian, commemorated with Alphaeus, Alexander, Marcus (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec.; Mart. Rom.).

(6) Dec. 14, martyr, commemorated with Drusus and Theodorus at Antioch (Mart. Usuard., Vet. Rom., Adon., Rom.). (7) Dec. 18, martyr, commemorated with Rufus at Philippi (Mart. Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom.); ec. 17 (Wand.). [C. H.]

ZOTICUS (1), Feb. 10, martyr, commemorated at Rome with Irenaeus, Hyacinthus, Amantius (Mart. Bed., Usuard., Adon., Vet. Rom., Rom., Notker.)

(2) Apr. 18, 20 [VICTOR (6)]. (3) Aug. 21, martyr (b.fr. Mart.).

(4) Aug. 22, martyr, commemorated with Agathonicus (Basil. Menol.; Menol. Graec. Sirlet.; Mart. Rom.).

(5) Oct. 21, martyr, commemorated with Dasius and Gaius at Nicomedia (Mart. Syr.;

Basil. Menol.; Menol. Grace.; Mart. Rom.).

(6) Dec. 23, one of ten Cretan martyrs under Decius (Basil. Menol.).

(7) Priest, founder of an orphanage at Constantinople in the 4th century; commemorated on Dec. 30 (Cal. Byzant.; Daniel, Cod. Litury. iv. 278); Dec. 31 (Menol. Graec.; Mart. Rom.). of examples [E. V.] Ø

er sons and Basil. Menol.

A magnifiher at Conto Aedif. lib.
[C. H.]
JS), May 23,

JS), May 23, Syr. Mart.). orated with fart. Usuard., a.); Zebellus

cated at Cortker, Wand., [C. H.] th her sister ted at Portus, Vet. Rom., [C. H.]

nonk, martyr Jal. Byzant.;); Jan. 3 or 4 ; SS. Jan. i.

Cal. Byzant.; Graec.; Boll.

orated with; with Teclas. Jun. l. 42). nartyr under raec.; Mart.

cletian, comcletian, comnder, Marcus rt. Rom.). norated with Mart. Usuard.,

norated with Adon., Vet.
[C. H.]

r, commemo-Hyacinthus, Adon., Vet.

norated with Menol. Grace.

norated with (Mart. Syr.; rt. Rom.).

anage at Concommemorated 1, Cod. Liturg. Mart. Rom.). [C. H.]

